

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY

**OU-230018**

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY













THE  
DICTIONARY  
OF  
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XIX  
STOW—TYTLER

## *Note on the Dictionary*

THE *Dictionary of National Biography* comprises the following distinct works :

1. *The D.N.B. from the earliest times to 1900*, in two alphabetical series, (a) Vols. I–XXI, (b) the Supplementary Vol. XXII. At the end of each volume is an alphabetical index of the lives in that volume *and* of those in Vol. XXII which belong to the same part of the alphabet.

2. *The Twentieth-Century D.N.B.*

(a) *Supplement 1901–1911*, three volumes in one.

(b) *Supplement 1912–1921*, in preparation.

3. *The Concise D.N.B.*, in one volume, being an Epitome of the main work and its supplements to 1900, in *one* alphabetical series, followed by the Epitome of the Supplement 1901–1911.

THE  
DICTIONARY  
OF  
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Founded in 1882 by

GEORGE SMITH

EDITED BY

Sir LESLIE STEPHEN

AND

Sir SIDNEY LEE

From the Earliest Times to 1900

VOLUME XIX

STOW—TYTLER

Published since 1917 by the  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS  
LONDON: HUMPHREY MILFORD



Reprinted at the Oxford University Press 1921-1922  
from plates furnished by Messrs. Spottiswoode & Co.

PRINTED IN ENGLAND

## NOTE

In the present reprint (1921-1922) of the twenty-two volumes of the main Dictionary it has seemed best to leave the text unaltered. The bulk of the corrections hitherto received, or collected, by the present Publishers is insignificant when compared with the magnitude of the work, and would not justify the issue of a 'new edition' purporting to supersede the editions now in the libraries and in private hands. The collection and classification of such corrections for future use is, however, being steadily carried on; and students of biography are invited to communicate their discoveries to the present Publishers or to their Advisers, Professor H. W. C. DAVIS of the University of Manchester, and Mr. J. R. H. WEAVER of Trinity College, Oxford.

The Publishers do not contemplate the separate publication of mere lists of errata; but they would be glad to consider for publication special studies in National Biography, correcting or adding to the information now available in the Dictionary, and possessing such unity of subject as would give them independent value. Any proposals in this field should be addressed to Professor Davis.

Two changes have been made in the present impression:—

1. The lists of Contributors originally prefixed to each of the sixty-six volumes, and later combined in twenty-two lists, have been combined in one list, which is now prefixed to each volume.

2. In using the main Dictionary (to 1900) it is necessary to remember that it is in *two* alphabetical series: Vols. 1-21, and the supplementary Vol. 22, in which were added lives of persons who had died too late for inclusion in their places (as well as lives of some who had been accidentally omitted). It has been sought to mitigate the inconvenience arising from this by adding to the index at the end of each volume those names, occurring in Vol. 22, which belong to the same part of the alphabet. These 'supplementary' names are added at the bottom of each page. It is thus possible to ascertain, by reference to a single volume, whether any person (who died before 1901) is or is not in the 22-volume Dictionary.

The opportunity has been taken, in accordance with the wishes of the donors, to commemorate upon each title-page the name of the munificent Founder.



# CONTENTS OF VOLS. I-22

1. Memoir of George Smith, by Sidney Lee, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

A Statistical Account of the D.N.B., first published in June 1900 as a preface to Volume 63 of the original issue of the Dictionary.

Abbadie-Beadon = Vols. 1-3 as originally published 1885.

2. Beal-Browell	=	„	4-6	„	„	1885-6.
3. Brown-Chaloner	=	„	7-9	„	„	1886-7.
4. Chamber-Craigie	=	„	10-12	„	„	1887.
5. Craik-Drake	=	„	13-15	„	„	1888.
6. Drant-Finan	=	„	16-18	„	„	1888-9.
7. Finch-Gloucester	=	„	19-21	„	„	1889-90.
8. Glover-Harriott	=	„	22-24	„	„	1890.
9. Harris-Hovenden	=	„	25-27	„	„	1891.
10. Howard-Kenneth	=	„	28-30	„	„	1891-2.
11. Kennett-Lluellyn	=	„	31-33	„	„	1892-3.
12. Llwyd-Mason	=	„	34-36	„	„	1893.
18. Masquerier-Myles	=	„	37-39	„	„	1894.
14. Myllar-Owen	=	„	40-42	„	„	1894-5.
15. Owens-Pockrich	=	„	43-45	„	„	1895-6.
16. Pocock-Robins	=	„	46-48	„	„	1896.
17. Robinson-Sheares	=	„	49-51	„	„	1897.
18. Shearman-Stovin	=	„	52-54	„	„	1897-8.
19. Stow-Tytler	=	„	55-57	„	„	1898-9.
20. Ubaldini-Whewell	=	„	58-60	„	„	1899.
21. Whichcord-Zuylestein	=	„	61-63	„	„	1900.
22. Supplement	=	„	64-66	„	„	1901.

With a Prefatory Note, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

---

Note.—Vols. 1-21, as originally issued 1885-1890, were edited by Sir Leslie Stephen ; Vols. 22-26, 1890-1891, by Sir Leslie Stephen and Sir Sidney Lee ; Vols. 27-66, 1891-1901, by Sir Sidney Lee.



LIST OF  
CONTRIBUTORS



# LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

VOLS. I-XXII

E. A. ....	†EVELYN ABBOTT.	R. B. ....	†RONALD BAYNE.
R. A. ....	†ROBERT ADAMSON.	T. B. ....	THOMAS WILSON BAYNE.
S. O. A. ....	SIDNEY OLDALL ADDY.	W. B-E. ....	WILLIAM BAYNE.
A. A. ....	†ALFRED AINGER.	L. B-E. ....	†LIONEL SMITH BEALE.
O. A. ....	OSMUND AIRY.	T. H. B. ....	THOMAS HUDSON BEARE.
G. A-N. ....	†GEORGE AITCHISON.	C. R. B. ....	CHARLES RAYMOND BEAZLEY
G. A. A. ....	†GEORGE ATHERTON AITKIN.	F. E. B. ....	†FRANK EVERS BEDDARD.
J. G. A. ....	†JOHN GOLDWORTH ALGER.	H. C. B. ....	†HENRY CHARLES BEECHING.
G. A. ....	†CHARLES GRANT BLAIR- FINDIE ALLEN.	A. H. B-Y. ...	AUGUSTUS HENRY BEESLY.
J. W. A. ....	JOHN WILLIAM ALLEN.	D. J. B. ....	DALRYMPLE JAMES BEL- GRAVE.
E. H.-A. ....	EDWARD HERON-ALLEN.	E. I. B. ....	EDWARD INGRESS BELL.
S. A. ....	†SHELDON AMOS.	M. B-L. ....	MACKENZIE BELL.
J. A-N. ....	†JOHN ANDERSON.	E. M. B. ....	†EDWARD MILLIGEN BELOE.
P. J. A. ....	PETER JOHN ANDERSON.	C. B. ....	†CECIL BENDALL.
R. E. A. ....	ROBERT EDWARD ANDERSON.	W. B. ....	†WILLIAM BENHAM.
A. J. A. ....	†ALEXANDER JOHN ABBUTH- NOT.	H. L. B. ....	†HENRY LEIGH BENNETT.
W. A. J. A. ..	WILLIAM ARTHUR JOBSON ARCHBOLD.	G. V. B. ....	GEORGE VERE BENSON.
T. A. A. ....	†THOMAS ANDREW ARCHER.	G. T. B. ....	GEORGE THOMAS BETTANY.
W. A. ....	†WALTER ARMSTRONG.	H. B-E. .... {	HENRY BEVERIDGE.
J. A. ....	JOHN ASHTON.		(Vol. xxii)
J. A. A. ....	†JAMES AUGUSTUS ATKINSON.		HENRY BRUCE.
J. B. A. ....	†JAMES BERESFORD ATLAY.		(Vol. xii)
P. B. A. ....	PRESTON BRUCE AUSTIN.	A. C. B. ....	†AUGUSTUS CHARLES BICK- LEY.
E. C. A. A. ..	ERNEST CHARLES ARMYTAGE AXON.	A. S. B-L. ....	ALGERNON SIDNEY BICK- NELL.
W. E. A. A. ..	†WILLIAM EDWARD ARMY- TAGE AXON.	L. B. ....	LAURENCE BINYON.
P. H. B. ....	PHILIP HENRY BAGENAL.	A. B-L. ....	AUGUSTINE BIRRELL.
R. B-L. ....	†RICHARD BAGWELL.	J. S. B. ....	†JOHN SUTHERLAND BLACK.
J. B. B. ....	†JOHN BURN BAILEY.	J. T. B. .... {	JAMES TAIT BLACK.
J. E. B. ....	†JOHN EGLINGTON BAILEY.		(Vol. iv)
H. F. B. ....	HENRY FREDERICK BAKER.		†JOHN TAYLOR BROWN.
H. W. B. ....	HENRY WILLIAM BALL.		(Vol. iii)
G. F. R. B. ...	†GEORGE FISHER RUSSELL BARKER.	W. G. B-K. ....	WILLIAM GEORGE BLACK.
P. A. B. ....	PERCY ARTHUR BARNETT.	B. H. B. ....	†BEVER HENRY BLACKER.
M. B. .... {	†MARY BATESON. (Vols. xi- xxii)	W. G. B. ....	†WILLIAM GARDEN BLAIKIE.
	†MONTAGU BURROWS. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).	H. E. D. B. ...	HERBERT EDWARD DOUGLAS BLAKISTON.
	†MONTAGU BURROWS (Vol. xiii)	O. B-T. ....	†OCTAVIAN BLEWITT.
M. B-s. .... {		G. C. B. ....	†GEORGE CLEMENT BOASE.
		A. S. B. ....	†AUGUSTUS SAMUEL BOLTON.
		H. B-R. ....	†HORATIUS BONAR.
		T. G. B. ....	†THOMAS GEORGE BONNEY.
		G. S. B. ....	†GEORGE SIMONDS BOULGER.
		R. B-s. ....	†ROBERT BOWES.
		R. B-E. ....	ROBERT BOYLE.



## List of Contributors

E. T. B. ....	{ EMILY TENNYSON BRADLEY	G. W. C. ....	{ GEORGE WILLIAM CAMPBELL.
E. T. S. ....	{ (Mrs. A. Murray Smith).		{ (Vol. xviii)
G. G. B. ....	†GEORGE GRANVILLE BRADLEY.		†GEORGE WILLIAM COX.
			{ (Vol. iv)
H. B. ....	†HENRY BRADLEY.	E. C-N. ....	EDWIN CANNAN.
R. M. B. ....	ROSE MARIAN BRADLEY.	E. I. C. ....	EDWARD IRVING CARLYLE.
F. B-L. ....	†FREDERICK JOSEPH BRAMWELL.	W. C-R. ....	†WILLIAM CARR.
W. S. B. ....	WILLIAM SALT BRASSINGTON.	A. C. ....	†ARTHUR CATES.
J. B. ....	†JAMES BRITTEN.	J. L. C. ....	JAMES LEWIS CAW.
W. B-T. ....	†WILLIAM BROADFOOT.	S. C-M. ....	†SAMUEL CHEETHAM.
J. P. B. ....	JAMES GEORGE JOSEPH PENDEREL-BRODHURST.	H. M. C. ....	†HENRY MANNERS CHICHESTER.
R. H. B. ....	ROBERT HENRY BRODIE.	R. C. C. ....	†RICHARD COPLEY CHRISTIE.
A. A. B. ....	ARTHUR AIKIN BRODRIBB.	M. C-Y. ....	MILLER CHRISTY.
J. B-N. ....	†JOHN BROWN.	A. H. C. ....	†ARTHUR HERBERT CHURCH.
	{ †JOHN TAYLOR BROWN.	W. S. C. ....	WILLIAM SELBY CHURCH.
	{ (Vol. iii)	A. C-K. ....	†ANDREW CLARK.
J. T. B. ....	{ JAMES TAIT BLACK. (Vol. iv)		{ †JOHN WILLIS CLARK.
R. C. B. ....	†RICHARD CHARLES BROWNE.		{ (Vols. iii and x)
O. B. ....	†OSCAR BROWNING.	J. W. C. <sup>1</sup> ...	{ J. W. CLERKE.
T. B. B. ....	T. B. BROWNING.		{ (Vol. i)
	{ HENRY BRUCE. (Vol. xii)	J. W. C-K. ...	{ †JOHN WILLIS CLARK.
H. B-E. ....	{ HENRY BEVERIDGE.		{ (Elsewhere)
	{ (Vol. xxii)	E. C. ....	{ †ERNEST CLARKE. (Vol. xvi)
A. B. ....	†ALEXANDER BUCHAN.		{ EDITH COLERIDGE. (Vol. xiv)
A. R. B. ....	AUGUSTUS ROBERT BUCKLAND.		{ †EDWARD CAIRD. (Vol. xx)
E. A. W. B. ..	ERNEST ALFRED WALLIS BUDGE.	E. C-E. ....	{ †ERNEST CLARKE.
			{ (Vols. xvii-xxii)
A. H. B. ....	†ARTHUR HENRY BULLEN.	A. M. C. ....	†AGNES MARY CLERKE.
G. W. B. ....	†GEORGE WARDLAW BURNET.	E. M. C. ....	†ELLEN MARY CLERKE.
R. W. B. ....	ROBERT WILLIAM BURNIE.		{ J. W. CLERKE. (Vol. i)
J. B-Y. ....	JAMES BURNLEY.	J. W. C. <sup>1</sup> ...	{ †JOHN WILLIS CLARK.
	{ †MONTAGU BURROWS. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).		{ (Vols. iii and x)
M. B. ....	{ †MARY BATESON. (Vols. xi-xxiii)	J. W. C-K. .	{ †JOHN WILLIS CLARK.
			{ (Elsewhere)
M. B-s. ....	{ †MONTAGU BURROWS.	G. C. ....	†GEORGE CLINCH.
	{ (Vol. xiii)	W. C-E. ....	WALTER BAKER CLODE.
F. B. ....	LADY FRANCES BUSHBY.	G. E. C. ....	†GEORGE EDWARD COKAYNE.
A. J. B. ....	†ARTHUR JOHN BUTLER.	G. A. J. C. ...	GRENVILLE ARTHUR JAMES COLE.
I. B. ....	†INGRAM BYWATER.		{ EDITH COLERIDGE. (Vol. xiv)
W. M. B. ....	WITHAM MATTHEW BYWATER.	E. C. ....	{ †EDWARD CAIRD. (Vol. xx)
			{ †ERNEST CLARKE. (Vol. xvi)
T. H. C. ....	THOMAS HENRY HALL CAINE.	E. C-E. ....	{ †ERNEST CLARKE.
	{ †EDWARD CAIRD (Vol. xx)		{ (Vols. xvii-xxii)
E. C. ....	{ †ERNEST CLARK (Vol. xvi)	J. C. C. ....	†JOHN CHURTON COLLINS.
	{ EDITH COLERIDGE. (Vol. xiv)	W. C. ....	†WILKIE COLLINS.
E. C-E. ....	{ †ERNEST CLARKE.	J. M. C. ....	JOHN MONSEY COLLYER.
	{ (Vols. xvii-xxii)	S. C. ....	†SIDNEY COLVIN.
E. L. C. ....	EDMOND LEVESON CALVERLEY.	D. C. ....	†EDWARD DUTTON COOK.
		E. T. C. ....	†EDWARD TYAS COOK.
		A. M. C-E. ...	ALICE MARGARET COOKE.

<sup>1</sup> The initials J. W. C. in vols. iii and x are used for John Willis Clark. Except for the entry in the List of Contributors there is no trace of J. W. Clerke. The life of George Barrett in vol. i, which is signed J. W. C., appears from the records to have been written by Miss Ellen Mary Clerke.

J. C. ....	{ †JAMES COOPER. (Elsewhere)	R. K. D. ....	†ROBERT KENNAWAY DOUGLAS.
	{ †JAMES CRANSTOUN. (Vols. xiii and xvii)	R. L. D. ....	ROBERT LANGTON DOUGLAS.
J. C-N. ....	{ †JAMES CRANSTOUN. (Vol. x)	E. D. ....	†EDWARD DOWDEN.
T. C. ....	†THOMPSON COOPER.	J. A. D. ....	†JOHN ANDREW DOYLE.
C. H. C. ....	†CHARLES HENRY COOTE.	J. D-E. ....	†JAMES DREDGE.
J. S. C. ....	†JAMES SUTHERLAND COTTON.	S. R. D. ....	†SAMUEL ROLLES DRIVER.
W. P. C. ....	†WILLIAM PRIDEAUX COURT- NEY.	G. T. D. ....	GEORGE THORN-DRURY.
	{ †GEORGE WILLIAM COX. (Vol. iv)	E. G. D. ....	†EDWARD GORDON DUFF.
G. W. C. ....	{ GEORGE WILLIAM CAMPBELL (Vol. xviii)	J. D. D. ....	JAMES DUFF DUFF.
H. C. ....	HENRY CRAIK.	M. G. D. ....	†MOUNTSTUART ELPHINSTONE GRANT DUFF.
J. A. C. ....	†JOHN ADAM CRAMB.	R. D. ....	ROBERT DUNLOP.
	{ †JAMES CRANSTOUN. (Vols. xiii and xvii)	T. F. T. D. ...	THOMAS FIRMINER THISEL- TON DYER.
J. C. ....	{ †JAMES COOPER. (Elsewhere)	J. P. E. ....	†JOHN PARSONS EARWAKER.
J. C-N. ....	{ †JAMES CRANSTOUN. (Vol. x)	J. W. E. ....	†JOHN WOODFALL EBSWORTH.
C. C. ....	CHARLES CREIGHTON.	F. Y. E. ....	†FRANCIS YSIDRO EDGE- WORTH.
M. C. ....	†MANDELL CREIGHTON.	F. G. E. ....	FREDERICK GEORGE ED- WARDS.
C. A. H. C. ...	†CORNELIA AUGUSTA HEWETT CROSSE.	E. B. E. ....	EDWIN BAILEY ELLIOTT.
G. M. G. C. ...	†GEORGE GERY MILNER-GIB- SON CULLUM.	F. E. ....	†FRANCIS ESPINASSE.
W. H. C. ....	†WILLIAM HAYMAN CUMMINGS.	A. C. E. ....	†ALEXANDER CHARLES EWALD.
G. S. C. ....	GEORGE STOCKLEY CUNYER. (George Hughes.)	HERBERT EXON.	†HERBERT EDWARD RYLE
L. C. ....	LIONEL HENRY CUST.	L. F. ....	†LOUIS ALEXANDER FAGAN.
J. D-s. ....	JAMES DALLAS.	C. L. F. ....	†CAESAR LITTON FALKINER.
C. D-N. ....	†CHARLES DALTON.	R. S. F. ....	†RICHARD SAUL FERGUSON
F. D. ....	†FRANCIS DARWIN.	J. F-N. ....	JOHN FERGUSON.
L. D. ....	LEONARD DARWIN.	J. F-Y. ....	JOHN FINDLAY.
A. I. D. ....	ARTHUR IRWIN DASENT.	A. R. M. F. ...	ARTHUR ROBERT MORRISON FINLAYSON.
H. D. ....	HENRY DAVEY.	C. H. F. ....	CHARLES HARDING FIRTH
T. W. R. D. ..	†THOMAS WILLIAM RHYS DAVIDS.	J. L. F. ....	JAMES LEONARD FISH.
J. LL. D. ....	†JOHN LLEWELYN DAVIES.	J. G. F-H. ....	†JOSHUA GIRLING FITCH.
C. E. D. ....	†CLINTON EDWARD DAWKINS.	J. D. F. ....	JOHN DONOHUE FITZ- GERALD.
C. H. D. ....	CHARLES HENRY DERBY.	E. F. ....	EDMOND GEORGE FITZ- MAURICE, LORD FITZ- MAURICE.
G. B. D. ....	GEORGE BINNEY DIBBLEE.	W. J. F. ....	†WILLIAM JOHN FITZPATRICK.
J. C. D. ....	†JAMES CAXTON DIBDIN.	W. G. D. F. ..	WILLIAM GEORGE DIMOCK FLETCHER.
C. W. D. ....	†CHARLES WENTWORTH DILKE.	W. Y. F. ....	†WILLIAM YOUNGER FLET- CHER.
J. D. ....	†JAMES DIXON.	W. H. F-R. ...	†WILLIAM HENRY FLOWER.
R. W. D. ....	†RICHARD WATSON DIXON.	A. R. F. ....	ANDREW RUSSELL FORSYTH.
A. D. ....	†AUSTIN DOBSON.		{ †WILLIAM FORSYTH. (Vols. vii and xviii)
C. D. ....	CAMPBELL DODGSON.	W. F. ....	{ WILLIAM FOSTER. (Vol. xxi)
W. E. D. ....	WILLIAM ELLIOTT DOUBLE- DAY	G. K. F. ....	†GEORGE KNOTTESFORD FOR- TESCUE.

## List of Contributors

M. F. ....	{ †MICHAEL FOSTER. (Vol. xxi)	J. W.-G. ....	†JOHN WESTBY-GIBSON.
	†MICHAEL FRIEDLANDER. (Vols. xiii and xiv)	J. T. G. ....	†JOHN THOMAS GILBERT.
M. F-R. ....	{ †MICHAEL FRIEDLANDER. (Vol. xii)	A. G-T. ....	†ANNE GILCHRIST.
	WILLIAM FOSTER. (Vol. xxi)	H. H. G. ....	†HERBERT HARLAKENDEN GILCHRIST.
W. F. ....	{ †WILLIAM FORSYTH. (Vols. vii and xviii)	R. T. G. ....	RICHARD TETLEY GLAZE- BROOK.
J. G. F. ....	†JAMES GAINSBOROUGH FOTHERINGHAM.	F. J. G. ....	†FREDERICK JOHN GOLDSMID.
T. F. ....	†THOMAS FOWLER.	I. G. ....	ISRAEL GOLLANCZ.
E. A. F. ....	†EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREE- MAN.	E. C. K. G. ...	†EDWARD CARTER KERSEY GONNER.
W. H. F. ....	†WILLIAM HENRY FRE- MANTLE.	A. G-N. ....	ALFRED GOODWIN.
A. J. F. ....	ALFRED JOHN FRENCH.	G. G. ....	†GORDON GOODWIN.
D. W. F. ....	DOUGLAS WILLIAM FRESH- FIELD.	A. G. ....	†ALEXANDER GORDON.
	{ †MICHAEL FRIEDLANDER. (Vols. xiii and xiv)	E. G. ....	EDMUND GOSSE.
M. F. ....	†MICHAEL FOSTER. (Vol. xxi)	A. H. G. ....	ARTHUR HENRY GRANT.
M. F-R. ....	{ †MICHAEL FRIEDLANDER. (Vol. xii)	R. E. G. ....	†ROBERT EDMUND GRAVES.
E. F-Y. ....	†EDWARD FRY.	R. P. G. ....	ROBERT PERCEVAL GRAVES.
H. F. ....	†HENRY FURNEAUX.	G. J. G. ....	GEORGE JOHN GRAY.
F. J. F. ....	†FREDERICK JAMES FURNI- VALL.	J. M. G. ....	†JOHN MILLER GRAY.
		E. G. ....	EVERARD GREEN.
J. G. ....	†JAMES GAIRDNER.	W. A. G. ....	†WILLIAM ALEXANDER GREEN- HILL.
W. T. G. ....	†WILLIAM TENNANT GAIRD- NER.	T. G. ....	THOMAS GREER.
	{ †WILLIAM GALLOWAY. (Vols. viii, xv-xviii)	H. R. G. ....	†HENRY RIVERSDALE GREN- FELL.
W. G. ....	†WILLIAM GEORGE. (Vol. iii)	F. H. G. ....	†FRANCIS HINDES GROOME.
W. G-E. ...	{ †WILLIAM GEORGE. (Vol. xix)	A. B. G. ....	†ALEXANDER BALLOCH GRO- SART.
F. W. G. ....	FREDERICK WILLIAM GAMBLE.	N. G. ....	†NEWCOMEN GROVES (after- wards Thomas Newcomen Archibald Grove).
S. R. G. ....	†SAMUEL RAWSON GARDI- NER.	H. P. G. ....	†HENRY PALIN GURNEY.
F. B. G. ....	†FREDERICK BROOKSBANK GARNETT.	C. J. G. ....	†CHARLES JOHN GUTHRIE, LORD GUTHRIE.
R. G. ....	†RICHARD GARNETT		
S. F. G. ....	†SYDNEY FRANCIS GEDGE.	J. C. H. ....	†JAMES CUTHBERT HADDEN.
W. G-E. ....	WILLIAM GEE.	A. C. H. ....	ALFRED CORT HADDON.
A. G-E. ....	†ARCHIBALD GEIKIE.	W. H-S. ....	WILLIAM HAINES.
	{ †WILLIAM GEORGE. (Vol. iii)	A. E. H. ....	ALFRED EGMONT HAKE.
W. G. ....	†WILLIAM GALLOWAY. (Vols. viii, xv-xviii)	J. W. H. ....	†JOHN WESLEY HALES.
W. G-E. ...	{ †WILLIAM GEORGE. (Vol. xix)	A. H. ....	{ ARTHUR HALL. (Vol. viii) †ALBERT HARTSHORNE. (Vol. ix)
		H. H. ....	HUBERT HALL.
		H. R. H. ....	HENRY ROBERT HALL.
		J. A. H. ....	JOHN ANDREW HAMILTON LORD SUMNER OF IBSTONE.
		T. H. ....	†THOMAS HAMILTON.
		D. H. ....	DAVID HANNAY.
		A. H-N. ....	ARTHUR HARDEN.
		A. L. H. ....	ALFRED LLOYD HARDY.
		W. J. H-Y. ...	†WILLIAM JOHN HARDY.
		A. J. C. H. ...	†AUGUSTUS JOHN CUTHBERT HARE.

# List of Contributors

xv

C. A. H. ....	CHARLES ALEXANDER HARRIS	J. H. ....	JENNETT HUMPHREYS. (Vols. i-vi)
R. H. ....	{ †ROBERT HARRISON. (Elsewhere)		JOHN HUTCHINSON. (Vol. xxi)
	{ †ROBERT HOLDEN. (Vol. xx)	A. M. H. ....	ALICE MARY HUMPHRY
W. J. H. ....	†WILLIAM JEROME HARRISON.	R. H.-T. ....	†ROBERT HUNT.
D. B. H. ....	DAVID BERRY HART.	W. H. ....	WILLIAM HUNT.
J. E. H. ....	JAMES EDMUND HARTING.		{ JOHN HUTCHINSON. (Vol. xxi)
M. H. ....	†MARCUS HARTOG.	J. H. ....	JENNETT HUMPHREYS. (Vols. i-vi)
P. J. H. ....	PHILIP JOSEPH HARTOG.		
	{ †ALBERT HARTSHORNE. (Vol. ix)	A. H. H. ....	†ALFRED HENRY HUTH.
A. H. ....	{ ARTHUR HALL. (Vol. viii)	R. H. H. ....	†RICHARD HOLT HUTTON.
E. G. H. ....	EDWARD GEORGE HAWKE.	W. H. H. ....	WILLIAM HOLDEN HUTTON.
H. F. H. ....	HENRY FRANK HEATH.	E. I. ....	†ELIZABETH INGALL.
T. F. H. ....	†THOMAS FINLAYSON HENDERSON.	H. I. ....	HOLCOMBE INGLEBY.
W. H.-H. ....	WALTER HEPWORTH.	A. I. ....	†ALEXANDER IRELAND.
J. A. H.-T. ....	JOHN ALEXANDER HERBERT.	B. D. J. ....	BENJAMIN DAYDON JACKSON.
C. H. H. ....	CHARLES HAROLD HERFORD.	T. E. J. ....	THOMAS EVAN JACOB.
W. A. S. H. ..	WILLIAM ALBERT SAMUEL HEWINS.	F. V. J. ....	†FREDERICK VALLANCE JAMES.
J. K. H. ....	JAMES KING HEWISON.	R. C. J. ....	†RICHARD CLAVERHOUSE JEBB.
H. H.-S. ....	HENRY HIGGS.		
	{ †GEORGE BIRKBECK NORMAN HILL. (Vol. ix)	J. A. J. ....	†JOHN AUSTIN JENKINS.
G. B. H. ...	{ †THOMAS GEORGE BOND HOWES. (Vol. xv)	H. J. ....	HENRY JENNER.
F. C. H.-R.	†FRANCIS CHARLES HINGESTON-RANDOLPH.	A. J. ....	†AUGUSTUS JESSOPP.
D. H.-L. ....	†DANIEL HIPWELL.	R. A. J. ....	RICHARD ALEXANDER JOHNSON.
T. H.-N. ....	†THOMAS HODGKIN.	J. O. J. ....	†JOHN OCTAVIUS JOHNSTON.
H. A. H. ....	†HERBERT ASHTON HOLDEN.	T. J. ....	THOMAS JOHNSTONE.
	{ †ROBERT HOLDEN. (Vol. xx)	T. B. J. ....	THOMAS BOSTON JOHNSTONE.
R. H. ....	{ †ROBERT HARRISON. (Elsewhere)	G. F. J. ....	GEORGE FARWELL JONES.
H. S.-H. ....	†HENRY SCOTT HOLLAND.	C. R. J. ....	†CATHERINE RACHEL JONES.
T. E. H. ....	THOMAS ERSKINE HOLLAND.	R. J. J. ....	REES M. JENKIN JONES.
G. J. H. ....	†GEORGE JACOB HOLYOAKE.	P. W. J. ....	†PATRICK WESTON JOYCE.
J. H.-R. ....	JAMES HOOPER.	A. J. J.-B. ...	†ALFRED JOHN JUKES BROWNE.
R. H.-R. ....	†RICHARD HOOPER.		
T. C. H. ....	†THEODORE CRACRAFT HOPE.	R. P. K. ....	†RUSTOMJEE PESTANJEE KARKARIA.
J. J. H. ....	†JAMES JOHN HORNBY.	J. T. K. ....	JOHN TAYLOR KAY.
J. M. H. ....	JAMES MACDONALD HORSBURGH.	C. F. K. ....	†CHARLES FRANCIS KEARY.
F. J. A. H. ...	†FENTON JOHN ANTHONY HORT.	T. E. K. ....	†THOMAS EDWARD KEBBEL.
	{ †THOMAS GEORGE BOND HOWES. (Vol. xv)	H. G. K. ....	†HENRY GEORGE KEENE.
G. B. H. ...	{ †GEORGE BIRKBECK NORMAN HILL. (Vol. ix)	J. S. K. ....	JOHN SCOTT KELTIE.
C. E. H. ....	CHARLES ERNEST HUGHES.	J. K.-Y. ....	JAMES KENNEDY.
A. H.-H. ....	AUGUSTUS HUGHES-HUGHES.	C. K. ....	†CHARLES KENT.
		L. W. K. ....	†LEONARD WILLIAM KING.
		C. L. K. ....	†CHARLES LETHBRIDGE KINGSFORD.

## List of Contributors

J. K. ....	†JOSEPH KNIGHT.		
H. K. ....	HENRY KNOLLYS.		
W. W. K. ....	†WILLIAM WALLINGFORD KNOLLYS.		
A. L. ....	{ †ANDREW LANG. (Vol. xxi) †ARTHUR LOCKER. (Vol. iii)		
J. K. L. ....	†JOHN KNOX LAUGHTON.		
H. v. L. ....	†HENRI VAN LAUN.		
T. G. L. ....	†THOMAS GRAVES LAW.		
F. L. ....	{ †FRANCIS CHARLES LAWLEY. (Vol. xvii) FRANCIS LEGGE. (Vol. xxi)		
E. T. L. ....	EDMUND TANNER LAWRENCE.		
W. J. L. ....	WILLIAM JOHN LAWRENCE.		
G. S. L. ....	†GEORGE SOMES LAYARD.		
I. S. L. ....	†ISAAC SAUNDERS LEADAM.		
E. L. ....	†ELIZABETH LEE.		
S. L. ....	†SIDNEY LEE.		
E. L.-W. ....	EDWARD LEE-WARNER.		
C. H. L. ....	CHARLES HERBERT LEES.		
A. E. J. L. ...	ARTHUR EDWARD JOHN LEGGE.		
F. L. ....	{ FRANCIS LEGGE. (Vol. xxi) †FRANCIS CHARLES LAWLEY. (Vol. xvii)		
R. H. L. ....	ROBIN HUMPHREY LEGGE.		
H. LE S. ....	HAMON LE STRANGE.		
W. L. ....	WALTER LEWIN.		
W. S. L. ....	†WILLIAM SAMUEL LILLY.		
J. L. ....	†JOSEPH LISTER, LORD LISTER.		
A. G. L. ....	ANDREW GEORGE LITTLE.		
E. M. L. ....	†ERNEST MARSH LLOYD.		
J. E. L. ....	JOHN EDWARD LLOYD.		
W. R. LL. ....	WILLIAM RAYMOND LLUEL- LYN.		
A. L. ....	{ †ARTHUR LOCKER. (Vol. iii) †ANDREW LANG. (Vol. xxi)		
S. J. L. ....	SIDNEY JAMES LOW.		
W. B. L. ....	WILLIAM BOSWELL LOW- THER.		
H. R. L. ....	†HENRY RICHARDS LUARD.		
E. V. L. ....	EDWARD VERRALL LUCAS.		
H. W. L. ....	HENRY WILLIAM LUMSDEN.		
J. H. L. ....	†JOSEPH HIRST LUPTON.		
R. L. ....	†RICHARD LYDDEKKER.		
H. T. L. ....	HAROLD THOMSON LYON (now Harold Lyon-Thomson).		
M. M'A. ....	MARGARET MACARTHUR.		
N. McC. ....	†NORMAN MACCOLL.		
M. MacD. ....	MICHAEL MACDONAGH.		
J. R. M. ....	JAMES RAMSAY MACDONALD.		
A. M-L. ....	{ ALICE MACDONELL. (Vol. iii) AGNES, LADY MACDONELL. (Vol. xii)		
A. A. M. ....	ARTHUR ANTHONY MAC- DONELL.		
G. P. M. ....	†GEORGE PAUL MACDONELL.		
J. M-L. ....	†JOHN MACDONELL.		
J. C. M-L. ....	†JOHN COTTER MACDONNELL.		
J. W. M. ....	JOHN WILLIAM MACKAIL.		
Æ. M. ....	†AENEAS JAMES GEORGE MACKAY.		
A. M. ....	{ ALEXANDER MACKIE. (Vol. xiii) ARTHUR MILLER. (Vols. i and iii)		
J. M. ....	{ JAMES MACKINNON. (Vol. xiv) †JAMES MEW. (Vols. i-iii)		
R. M. ....	ROBERT MACPHERSON.		
W. D. M. ....	†WILLIAM DUNN MACRAY.		
F. M. ....	FALCONER MADAN.		
P. L. M. ....	PHILIP LE MAISTRE.		
F. W. M. ....	†FREDERICK WILLIAM MAIT- LAND.		
J. A. F. M. ...	JOHN ALEXANDER FULLER- MAITLAND.		
B. M. ....	BERNARD MALLET.		
C. E. M. ....	CHARLES EDWARD MALLET.		
W. E. M. ....	WALTER EVELYN MANNERS.		
E. C. M. ....	EDWARD CARDEW MAR- CHANT.		
D. S. M. ....	DAVID SAMUEL MARGOLI- OUTH.		
C. R. M. ....	†CLEMENTS ROBERT MARK- HAM.		
E. H. M. ....	EDWARD HENRY MARSHALL.		
W. M. ....	†JOHN WESTLAND MARSTON.		
A. P. M. ....	†ARTHUR PATCHETT MARTIN.		
A. T. M-N. ...	ALFRED TRICE MARTIN.		
C. T. M. ....	†CHARLES TRICE MARTIN.		
T. M. ....	†THEODORE MARTIN.		
F. T. M. ....	†FRANK THOMAS MARZIALS.		
A. J. M. ....	ARTHUR JAMES MASON.		
P. E. M. ....	PERCY EWING MATHESON.		
J. C. M. ....	†JAMES CHARLES MATHEW.		
H. E. M. ....	HERBERT EUSTACE MAX- WELL.		
S. L. M. ....	MRS. MAY.		
C. H. M. ....	CHARLES HERBERT MAYO.		
A. M-E. ....	ARTHUR MEE.		
W. W. M. ....	†WILLIAM WALTER MERRY.		
J. M. ....	{ †JAMES MEW. (Vols. i-iii) JAMES MACKINNON. (Vol. xiv)		
L. M. M. ....	LYDIA MILLER MIDDLETON.		

# List of Contributors

xvii

A. H. M. ....	ALEXANDER HASTIE MILLAR.	T. O. ....	†THOMAS OLDEN.
A. M. ....	ARTHUR MILLER.	J. O'L. ....	†JOHN O'LEARY.
	(Vols. i and iii)	S. P. O... ..	†SAMUEL PASFIELD OLIVER.
	ALEXANDER MACKIE.	G. W. T. O. ..	GEORGE WILLIAM THOMSON
	(Vol. xiii)		OMOND.
H. M. ....	HUGH MILLER.	E. O. ....	ELIZA ORME.
A. M-R. ....	†ALFRED MILNER, VISCOUNT	J. O. ....	†JOHN ORMSBY.
	MILNER.	C. O. ....	CHRISTABEL OSBORNE.
C. M. ....	†WILLIAM COSMO MONK-	A. C. O'S. ....	†ALEXANDER CHARLES O'SUL-
	HOUSE.		LIVAN.
C. G. M. ....	CLAUDE JOSEPH GOLDSMID	J. H. O. ....	†JOHN HENRY OVERTON.
	MONTEFIORE.		
G. W. M. ....	†GEORGE WASHINGTON MOON.	T. E. P. ....	THOMAS ETHELBERT PAGE.
A. W. M. ....	†ARTHUR WILLIAM MOORE.	W. G. B. P. ..	WILLIAM GEORGE BERNARD
H. C. M. ....	HENRY CHARLES MOORE.		PAGE.
N. M. ....	†NORMAN MOORE.	C. F. R. P. ...	CHARLES FERRERS RAYMOND
W. R. M. ....	†WILLIAM RICHARD MORFILL.		PALMER.
C. LL. M. ....	CONWY LLOYD MORGAN.	W. P-H. ....	†WYATT ANGELICUS VAN
G. P. M-Y. ...	†GERALD PATRICK MORIARTY.		SANDAU PAPWORTH.
A. J. M. M. ...	†ALEXANDER JAMES MIT-	C. P-H. ....	CHARLES PARISH.
	CHELL MORISON.	K. P. ....	KINETON PARKES.
H. F. M. ....	HENRY FORSTER MORLEY.	T. P. ....	THOMAS PARKINSON.
J. M-Y. ....	†JOHN MORLEY, VISCOUNT		ERNEST GAMBIER PARRY.
	MORLEY OF BLACKBURN.		(Vol. xix)
J. B. M. ....	†JAMES BASS MULLINGER.	E. G. P. ....	ELEANOR GRACE POWELL.
G. F. W. M. ..	GEORGE FREDERICK WOOD-		(Vol. xvi)
	HOUSE MUNBY.	F. S. P. ....	FREDERICK SYDNEY PARRY.
D. O. M. ....	DUDLEY OLIPHANT MURRAY.	H. P. ....	HENRY PATON.
G. H. M. ....	GEORGE HERBERT MURRAY.		HERBERT WOODFIELD PAUL.
A. T. M. ....	†ARTHUR THOMAS MYERS.		(Vol. xxii)
		H. W. P. ...	†HUGH WODEHOUSE PEARSE.
H. N. ....	†HENRY NETTLESHIP.		(Vols. xx and xxi)
R. N. ....	ROSA HARRIET NEWMARCH.		JAMES BALFOUR PAUL.
A. N-N. ....	†ALFRED NEWTON.		(Vol. i)
J. B. N. ....	†JOSEPH BALDWIN NIAS.	J. B. P. ....	JOHN BRUCE PAYNE.
J. N. ....	†JOHN NICHOL.		(Vol. xv)
S. J. N. ....	SAMUEL JOSEPH NICHOLL.	J. F. P. ....	†JOSEPH FRANK PAYNE.
A. N. ....	ALBERT NICHOLSON.	N D. F. P. ...	NIGEL DOUGLAS FBITH
W. R. N. ....	†WILLIAM ROBERTSON NICOLL.		PEARCE.
E. T. N. ....	EDMUND TOULMIN NICOLLE.		†HUGH WODEHOUSE PEARSE.
P. L. N. ....	†PIERCE LAURENCE NOLAN.		(Vols. xx and xxi)
F. N. ....	†FREDERICK NORGATE.	H. W. P. ...	HERBERT WOODFIELD PAUL.
G. LE G. N. ...	GERALD LE GRYS NORGATE.		(Vol. xxii)
K. N. ....	KATE NORGATE.	G. V. P ....	GEORGE PEEL.
C. N. ....	†CONOLLY NORMAN.	G. P. ....	
		F. C. P. ....	†FRANCIS CRAMER PENROSE.
R. B. O'B. ...	†RICHARD BARRY O'BRIEN.	W. P-S. ....	WILLIAM PERKINS.
E. O'C. ....	†EDWARD O'CALLAGHAN.	G. G. P. ....	†GEORGE GRESLEY PERRY.
D. J. O'D. ....	DAVID JAMES O'DONOGHUE.	C. P. ....	CHARLES PLATTS.
F. M. O'D. ...	FREEMAN MARIUS O'DONO-	N. P. ....	†NICHOLAS POCOCK.
	GHUE.	A. F. P. ....	ALBERT FREDERICK POL-
J. R. O'F. ....	†JAMES RODERICK O'FLAN-		LARD.
	NAGAN.	R. L. P. ....	REGINALD LANE POOLE.
J. S. O'H. ....	JOSEPH SYLVESTER O'HAL-	S. L-P. ....	STANLEY LANE-POOLE.
	LORAN.	B. P. ....	BERTHA PORTER.

## List of Contributors

E. G. P. ....	{ ELEANOR GRACE POWELL. (Vol. xvi) ERNEST GAMBIER PARRY. (Vol. xix)	H. S. S. ....	HENRY STEPHENS : ALT.
F. Y. P. ....	†FREDERICK YORK POWELL.	S. J. A. S. ....	†SAMUEL JAMES AUGUSTUS SALTER.
D'A. P. ....	D'ARCY POWER.	W. S. ....	†WILLIAM SANDAY.
R. B. P. ....	†RICHARD BISSELL PROSSER.	F. S. ....	†FRANCIS SANDERS.
G. W. P. ....	†GEORGE WALTER PROTHERO.	L. C. S. ....	LLOYD CHARLES SANDERS.
R. E. P. ....	ROWLAND EDMUND PRO- THERO, LORD ERNLE.	G. B.-S. ....	†GHETAL; LADY BURDON- SANDERSON.
E. R. ....	ERNEST RADFORD.	JOHN SARUM ..	†JOHN WORDSWORTH.
E. L. R. ....	EMMA LOUISE, LADY RAD- FORD.	T. B. S. ....	{ THOMAS BAILEY SAUNDERS. (Vols. xi-xiii) THOMAS BANKS STRONG. (Vol. xxii)
F. R. ....	†WILLIAM FRASER RAE.	C. S. ....	†CHARLES SAYLE.
E. J. R. ....	EDWARD JAMES RAPSON.	T. S-D. ....	†THOMAS SCATTERGOOD.
H. R-L. ....	†HASTINGS RASHDALL.	E. J. L. S. ....	†EDWARD JOHN LONG SCOTT.
C. H. R. ....	CHARLES HERCULES READ.	J. M. S. ....	JAMES MOFFAT SCOTT.
A. E. R. ....	ARTHUR EDWARD READE.	L. M. M. S. ...	LUCY MAUDE MANSON SCOTT.
W. P. R. ....	WILLIAM PEMBER REEVES.	T. S. ....	{ †THOMAS SECCOMBE. (Vols. x-xxii) THOMAS SINCLAIR. (Vol. i)
F. N. R. ....	FRANCIS NEVILE REID.	W. F. S. ....	WILLIAM FELLOWS SEDG- WICK.
S. J. R. ....	STUART JOHNSON REID.	L. S-T. ....	†LEWIS SERGEANT.
A. W. R. ....	ALEXANDER WOOD RENTON.	R. F. S. ....	ROBERT FARQUHARSON SHARP.
W. R-L. ....	†WILLIAM REYNELL.	W. A. S. ....	WILLIAM ARTHUR SHAW.
W. E. R. ....	†WALTER EUSTACE RHODES.	H. F. S. ....	HENRY FLEETWOOD SHEP- PARD.
E. P. R. ....	ERNEST PERCIVAL RHYS.	J. W. S. ....	†JOHN WALTER SHERER.
G. N. R. ....	GODFREY NOEL RICHARDSON.	W. F. W. S. ..	WENTWORTH FRANCIS WENT- WORTH-SHIELDS.
T. K. R. ....	†THOMAS KNYVETT RICH- MOND.	E. S. S. ....	†EVELYN SHIRLEY SHUCK- BURGH.
J. M. R. ....	†JAMES McMULLEN RIGG.	A. S. ....	{ †ARTHUR SIDGWICK. (Vol. xxii) ALFRED STOWE. (Vol. xix)
A. R. ....	†ANNE ISABELLA, LADY RITCHIE.	P. A. S. ....	PETER ALOYSIUS SILLARD.
H. R. ....	†HERBERT RIX.	R. M. S. ....	†ROBERT MICHAEL SILLARD.
A. F. R. ....	ALFRED FARTHING ROBBINS.	E. B. S. ....	EVELYN BLANTYRE SIMPSON.
W. R. ....	{ WILLIAM ROBERTS. (Vols. v and vi) WALTER RYE. (Vols. ii, x, xi)	T. S. ....	{ THOMAS SINCLAIR. (Vol. i) †THOMAS SECCOMBE. (Vols. x-xxii)
W. R-E. ....	WALTER RYE. (Vol. xiv)	R. S. ....	{ †ROBERT SINKER. (Vol. x) ROBERT STEELE. (Vol. xvi)
E. S. R. ....	EDWARD STANLEY ROBERT- SON.	G. R. S. ....	GEORGE RERESBY SITWELL.
G. C. R. ....	†GEORGE CROOM ROBERTSON.	B. C. S. ....	†BRITIFFE CONSTABLE SKOT- TOWE.
C. J. R. ....	†CHARLES JOHN ROBINSON.	E. T. S. ....	{ MRS. A. MURRAY SMITH (for- merly Emily Tennyson Bradley).
H. J. R. ....	HENRY JAMES ROBINSON.	E. T. B. ....	
G. F. R. ....	GEORGE FARRER RODWELL.	C S-H. ....	CECIL HARCOURT SMITH.
J. H. R. ....	JOHN HORACE ROUND.	C. F. S. ....	CHARLOTTE FELL-SMITH.
J. A. E. R. ...	JULIA ANNE ELIZABETH ROUNDELL.		
J. R. ....	†JAMES ROWLEY.		
E. F. R. ....	EDWARD FRANCIS RUSSELL.		
G. W. E. R. ..	†GEORGE WILLIAM ERSKINE RUSSELL.		
W. R. ....	{ WALTER RYE. (Vols. ii, x, xi) WILLIAM ROBERTS. (Vols. v and vi)		
W. R-E. ....	WALTER RYE. (Vol. xiv)		

E. S. . . . .	EDWARD SMITH.		
G. B. S. . . . .	†GEORGE BARNETT SMITH.		
G. G. S. . . . .	GEORGE GREGORY SMITH.		
L. T. S. . . . .	†LUCY TOULMIN SMITH.		
R. J. S. . . . .	†REGINALD JOHN SMITH.		
S. S. . . . .	†SAMUEL SMITH.		
W. R. S. . . . .	†WILLIAM ROBERTSON SMITH.		
T. W. S. . . . .	†THOMAS WILLIAM SNAGGE.		
B. H. S. . . . .	BASIL HARRINGTON SOULSBY.		
H. M. S-R. . . .	HENRY MAXWELL SPOONER.		
G. W. S. . . . .	†GEORGE WASHINGTON SPROTT.		
W. B. S. . . . .	†WILLIAM BARCLAY SQUIRE.		
R. S. . . . .	{ ROBERT STEELE. (Vol. xvi)		
	{ †ROBERT SINKER. (Vol. x)		
C. E. S. . . . .	†CAROLINE EMELIA STEPHEN.		
H. S. . . . .	{ HERBERT STEPHEN. (Vol. xx)		
	{ HENRY STUBBS. (Vol. xix)		
H. S-N. . . . .	{ HERBERT STEPHEN.		
	{ (Vol. xxii)		
J. P. S. . . . .	†JULIA PRINSEP STEPHEN		
	(MRS. LESLIE STEPHEN).		
L. S. . . . .	†LESLIE STEPHEN.		
F. G. S. . . . .	†FREDERICK GEORGE STEPHENS.		
H. M. S. . . . .	†HENRY MORSE STEPHENS.		
W. R. W. S. . .	†WILLIAM RICHARD WOOD STEPHENS.		
D. A. S. . . . .	DAVID ALAN STEVENSON.		
J. H. S. . . . .	JOHN HORNE STEVENSON.		
C. C. S. . . . .	CHARLOTTE CARMICHAEL STOPES.		
F. S-R. . . . .	†FRANCIS STORR.		
A. S. . . . .	{ ALFRED STOWE. (Vol. xix)		
	{ †ARTHUR SIDGWICK.		
	{ (Vol. xxii)		
G. S-H. . . . .	GEORGE STRONACH.		
T. B. S. . . . .	{ THOMAS BANKS STRONG.		
	{ (Vol. xxii)		
	{ THOMAS BAILEY SAUNDERS.		
	{ (Vols. xi-xiii)		
H. S. . . . .	{ HENRY STUBBS. (Vol. xix)		
	{ HERBERT STEPHEN.		
	{ (Vol. xx)		
H. S-N. . . . .	{ HERBERT STEPHEN.		
	{ (Vol. xxii)		
B. M. S. . . . .	{ BEATRIX MARION STURT.		
B. N. S. . . . .	{		
C. W. S. . . . .	CHARLES WILLIAM SUTTON.		
E. C. S. . . . .	EMMA CATHARINE SUTTON.		
R. B. S. . . . .	ROBERT BLAIR SWINTON.		
W. C. S. . . . .	WILLIAM CONNOR SYDNEY.		
J. T. . . . .	{ JAMES TAIT.		
J. T-T. . . . .	{		
O. W. T. . . . .	OSBORNE WILLIAM TANCOCK.		
J. R. T. . . . .	{ JOSEPH ROBSON TANNER.		
	{ (Vol. xxii)		
	{ †JAMES RICHARD THURSFIELD. (Vol. xx)		
E. L. T. . . . .	†ETHELRED LUKE TAUNTON.		
H. R. T. . . . .	†HENRY RICHARD TEDDER.		
F. S. J. T. . . .	†FRANCIS ST. JOHN THACKERAY.		
D. LL. T. . . .	{ DANIEL LLEUFER THOMAS.		
D. L. T. . . . .	{		
E. M. T. . . . .	EDWARD MAUNDE THOMPSON.		
H. L. T. . . . .	†HENRY LEWIS THOMPSON.		
R. E. T. . . . .	†REGINALD EDWARD THOMPSON.		
S. P. T. . . . .	†SILVANUS PHILLIPS THOMPSON.		
J. H. T. . . . .	†J. H. THORPE.		
J. R. T. . . . .	{ †JAMES RICHARD THURSFIELD. (Vol. xx)		
	{ JOSEPH ROBSON TANNER.		
	{ (Vol. xxii)		
S. T. . . . .	†SAMUEL TIMMINS.		
H. A. T. . . . .	HENRY AVRAY TIPPING.		
E. M. T-D. . . .	ELIZABETH MARION TODD.		
M. T. . . . .	MARY TOUT.		
T. F. T. . . . .	THOMAS FREDERICK TOUT.		
W. H. T. . . . .	†WALTER HAWKEN TREGELLAS.		
C. T. . . . .	{ CHARLES TROTTER. (Vol. xix)		
	{ †COUTTS TROTTER. (Vol. xxi)		
D. H. T. . . . .	†DANIEL HACK TUKE.		
W. W. T. . . . .	†WILLIAM WEIR TULLOCH.		
E. F. T. . . . .	EDWARD FRANCIS TURNER.		
G. J. T. . . . .	GEORGE JAMES TURNER.		
J. A. T. . . . .	JESSE ALFRED TWEMLOW.		
E. B. T. . . . .	†EDWARD BURNETT TYLOR.		
J. T-L. . . . .	†JOHN TYNDALL.		
L. C. T. . . . .	LOUISA CHARLOTTE TYNDALL.		
R. Y. T. . . . .	†ROBERT YELVERTON TYRELL.		
A. R. U. . . . .	ALEXANDER REID URQUHART.		
W. U. . . . .	†WILLIAM URWICK.		
J. S. V. . . . .	JOHN SAVILLE VAIZEY.		
C. E. V. . . . .	†CHARLES EDWYN VAUGHAN.		
E. V. . . . .	†EDMUND VENABLES.		
J. V. . . . .	†JOHN VENN.		
M. M. V. . . . .	MARGARET MARIA, LADY VERNEY.		
R. H. V. . . . .	†ROBERT HAMILTON VETCH.		
A. V. . . . .	ALSAGER VIAN.		
H. M. V. . . . .	†HENRY MEREDITH VIBART.		



## List of Contributors

C. W. ....	{ †CORNELIUS WALFORD. (Vols. i-iii) CHARLES WELSH. (Vol. xiv)	R. M. W. ....	ROBERT MARK WENLEY.
E. W. ....	†EDWARD WALFORD.	W. H. W. ....	WILLIAM HENRY VESLEY.
W. D. W. ....	WILLIAM DUNDAS WALKER.	J. M. W. ....	†JOSEPH MAZZINI WHEELER.
G. W. ....	GRAHAM WALLAS.	S. W. ....	STEPHEN WHEELER.
W. F. W. ....	WILLIAM FRANCIS WALLIS.	C. H. E. W. ..	CHARLES HAROLD EVELYN WHITE.
S. W-E. ....	†SPENCER WALPOLE.	T. W-R. ....	THOMAS WHITTAKER.
T. W. ....	†THEODORE WALROND.	F. W. W. ....	FREDERIC WILLIAM WHYTE.
A. W. W. ....	†ADOLPHUS WILLIAM WARD.	M. H. W. ....	†MARTIN HOOD WILKIN.
J. W. ....	†JOHN WARD.	J. F. W. ....	JOHN FROME WILKINSON.
R. A. W. ....	ROBERT AVEY WARD.	E. W-s. ....	ELLEN WILLIAMS.
T. H. W. ....	†THOMAS HUMPHRY WARD.	J. W-s. ....	†JAMES WILLIAMS.
G. F. W. ....	GEORGE FREDERIC WARNER.	R. W. ....	ROBERT WILLIAMS.
J. R. W. ....	†JOHN RUSSELL WASHBOURN.	W. R. W. ....	WILLIAM REES WIL- LIAMS.
P. W. ....	†PAUL WATERHOUSE.	B. W. ....	†BENJAMIN WILLIAMSON.
M. G. W. ....	MORGAN GEORGE WATKINS.	H. G. W. ....	HENRY GEORGE WILLINK.
F. W-N. ....	FOSTER WATSON.	E. F. W. ....	EDWARD FRANCIS WILL- OUGHBY.
F. W-T. ....	FRANCIS WATT.	J. G. W. ....	JAMES GRANT WILSON.
A. W. ....	ARTHUR WAUGH.	S. W-N. ....	SARAH WILSON.
C. C. J. W. ...	CLEMENT CHARLES JULIAN WEBB.	L. W. ....	LUCIEN WOLF.
W. W. W. ....	WILLIAM WILFRID WEBB.	A. N. W. ....	ARTHUR NAYLOR WOL- LASTON.
H. A. W. ....	HERMAN ARMOUR WEBSTER.	H. T. W. ....	HENRY TRUEMAN WOOD.
E. T. W. ....	†EDMUND TOLSON WEDMORE.	B. B. W. ....	BERNARD BARHAM WOOD- WARD.
F. W. ....	FREDERICK WEDMORE.	H. B. W. ....	†HORACE BOLINBROKE WOOD- WARD.
C. W-H. ....	†CHARLES WELCH.	W. A. W. ....	†WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT.
W. F. R. W. ..	†WALTER FRANK RAPHAEL WELDON.	W. W. ....	†WARWICK WILLIAM WROTH.
C. W. ....	{ CHARLES WELSH. (Vol. xiv) †CORNELIUS WALFORD. Vols. i-iii)		

# DICTIONARY

OF

## NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

---

Stow

I

Stow

STOW, DAVID (1793-1864), educational writer and founder of the Glasgow Normal School, was born at Paisley on 17 May 1793, and was the son of William Stow, by his wife, Agnes Smith. His father was a substantial merchant and magistrate in the town. David was educated at the Paisley grammar school, and was in 1811 employed in business in Glasgow. Very early in life he developed a deep interest in the state of the poor in that great city, and especially in the children of the Saltmarket, a squalid region through which he passed daily. For these he established in 1816 a Sunday evening school, in which he gathered for conversation and biblical instruction the poorest and most neglected of the children. He became an elder of Dr. Chalmers's church, and was encouraged by him in his efforts. The experience gained in visiting the children's homes impressed him with the need of moral training as distinguished from simple instruction, and gradually shaped in his mind the principles which he afterwards elucidated in his principal book, 'The Training System' (1836). He was much influenced by what he learned of the work effected at the same time by Bell and Lancaster in England, and especially by Samuel Wilderspin [q. v.], the author of the 'Infant System.' At Stow's invitation Wilderspin gave some lectures on infant training in Edinburgh and Glasgow, and an association was formed under the name of the Glasgow Educational Society. In 1824 this society established at Stow's instance a week-day training school in Drygate. This school by 1827 developed into a seminary for the training of teachers, which was in effect the first normal college in the kingdom, although both the National Society and the Lancasterian societies in England

had several years earlier admitted young persons who intended to become schoolmasters into their model schools in London to study for a few weeks the methods and organisation of those schools. By 1836 Stow was able to transfer the establishment to new premises on a larger scale in Dundas Vale, Glasgow.

In 1832, 20,000*l.* having been voted in parliament for the erection of schoolhouses, Stow's enterprise was aided by a grant, and he was invited in 1838 to become the first government inspector of Scottish schools. He declined this offer, preferring to develop his own system in the institution which he had founded. The success of the college attracted the special attention and sympathy of Dr. J. F. Kay (afterwards Sir James Phillips Kay-Shuttleworth [q. v.]), who visited it, and recommended in 1841 the further award of a government grant of 5,000*l.* on condition that the institution should be made over to the general assembly of the church of Scotland. This condition was fulfilled; but in 1845, when the disruption of the Scottish church took place, a change became inevitable. Stow and the directors and teachers of the institution were all in sympathy with Chalmers and the free-church leaders; with the whole body of students, as well as the pupils of the schools, they seceded, and were housed in temporary premises until the new seminary, known to this day as the Free Church Normal College, was erected. Of this institution Stow remained the guiding spirit until his death on 6 Nov. 1864. He married, in 1822, Marion Freebairn, by whom he had four children; she died in 1831. He married, secondly, in 1841, Elizabeth McArthur; she died in 1847.

The influence of Stow's normal college

was not confined to Scotland. The Wesleyan education committee from 1840 to 1851 availed themselves of Stow's institution, and encouraged their students to go to Glasgow for their professional preparation. When the Wesleyan Training College was established in Westminster, Stow's methods were largely adopted, two of the principal officers of that college having been trained at Glasgow under his superintendence.

Stow placed religious and moral training before him as the principal objects to be attained in education. The playground or 'uncovered schoolroom' he especially valued as a place where, under right supervision, good physical and moral training might be secured. As to direct teaching, he made biblical lessons and instruction both in common things and in elementary science prominent in his system; and he attached special importance to what he called 'picturing out,' by means of oral description and illustrations, those geographical and historical scenes which appeal to the imagination rather than to the verbal memory. He sought to incorporate into his practice much of the best experience of Bell, Lancaster, and Pestalozzi; but the monitorial system appeared to him very defective from the point of view of moral influence, and the parrot-like enumeration of the qualities of objects which was so often to be found in schools professing to be Pestalozzian he regarded as often unfruitful. He was one of the first of our educational reformers to recognise fully the value of infant schools, and the importance of what he called the 'sympathy of numbers' and of collective teaching as a means of quickening the intelligence of young children. In the training of teachers he was one of the earliest and most effective workers, and the method of requiring all candidates for the teacher's office to give public lessons which were afterwards made the subject of private criticism by the fellow-students and by himself—a method now universally adopted in all good training colleges—may be said to have originated with him. His experience led him also to advocate the teaching of boys and girls together in the primary school, and to attach great value to this association on moral grounds. From the first he determined to employ no corporal punishment, no prizes, no place-taking, and he always regarded these as wholly unnecessary expedients for any teacher who was properly qualified for his work. He was not a great educational philosopher, and he never, like Rousseau, Comenius, Locke, or Pestalozzi, formulated a scientific theory of education.

His system was the result of experience guided by a loving insight into child-nature.

In the light of later experience some of his methods have been superseded. The enormous gallery on which he delighted to see 150 or more children gathered to receive a stirring moral or pictorial lesson was found to be an ineffective instrument for serious intellectual work. Later teachers have also found that it is not safe to rely too much on oral instruction or to relegate, as he did, the study of language to a rank so far inferior to the study of material things.

His chief publications were: 1. 'Physical and Moral Training,' 1832. 2. 'The Training System,' first published in 1836, which reached a ninth edition, revised and expanded, in 1853. 3. 'National Education: the Duty of England in regard to the Moral and Intellectual Elevation of the Poor and Working Classes—Teaching or Training,' 1847. 4. 'Bible Emblems,' 1855. 5. 'Bible Training for Sabbath Schools,' 1857.

[The best account of his life will be found in the Memoir by the Rev. W. Fraser, a member of the Glasgow College staff, London, 1868; Leitch's Practical Educationists; J. G. Thomson's Centenary Address before the Educational Institute of Scotland, 1893.] J. G. F.-H.

STOW, JAMES (*n.* 1790–1820), engraver, born near Maidstone about 1770, was son of a labourer. At the age of thirteen he engraved a plate from Murillo's 'St. John and the Lamb,' which showed such precocious talent that, with funds provided by gentlemen in the neighbourhood, he was articled to William Woollett [*q. v.*] After Woollett's death in 1785 he completed his apprenticeship with William Sharp [*q. v.*] Stow worked entirely in the line manner, and engraved many of the plates for Boydell's 'Shakespeare' (small series), Bowyer's edition of Hume's 'History of England,' Macklin's 'Bible,' Du Roveray's edition of 'Pope's Homer,' George Perfect Harding's series of portraits of the 'Deans of Westminster,' and other fine publications. His most important single plates were 'The Three Women at the Sepulchre,' after Benjamin West, which he issued himself; and a portrait of Lord Frederick Campbell, after Edridge. His latest employment was upon the illustrations to Wilkinson's 'Londina Illustrata,' 1811–23. Falling into intemperate habits, Stow died in obscurity and poverty.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript History of Engravers in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33405; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iv. 427, 521.] F. M. O'D.

STOW, JOHN (1525?-1605), chronicler and antiquary, was born about 1525 in the parish of St. Michael, Cornhill, London, of which his father and grandfather were parishioners (cf. AUBREY, *Lives*, ii. 541). Thomas Cromwell deprived his father by force of a part of the garden of his house in Throgmorton Street (cf. *Survey*, ed. Thoms, p. 67). He describes himself in his youth as fetching milk 'hot from the kine' from a farm in the Minories. In early life he followed the trade of a tailor, which was doubtless his father's occupation. In 1544 a false charge, which is not defined, was brought against him by a priest, and he had the satisfaction of convicting his accuser of perjury in the Star-chamber (STRYPE). On 25 Nov. 1547 he was admitted to the freedom of the Merchant Taylors' Company, but was never called into the livery nor held any office (CLODE, *Hist. of Merchant Taylors' Company*, p. 183). In 1549 he was living near the well in Aldgate, between Leadenhall Street and Fenchurch Street, and there witnessed the execution in front of his house of the bailiff of Romford, who seems to have been judicially murdered as a reputed rebel. Soon afterwards Stow removed to Lime Street ward, where he resided till his death.

Stow does not seem to have abandoned his trade altogether till near the close of his career, and he was until his death an honoured member of the Merchant Taylors' Company. But he left in middle life 'his own peculiar gains,' and consecrated himself 'to the search of our famous antiquities.' From 1560 onwards his time was mainly spent in the collection of printed books, legal and literary documents, and charters, in the transcription of ancient manuscripts, inscriptions, and the like, all dealing with English history, archæology, and literature. His zeal as a collector increased with his years, and he ultimately spent as much as 200*l.* annually on his library. Some time after the death, in 1573, of Reginald or Reynier Wolfe [q. v.], the projector of Holinshed's 'Chronicles,' Stow purchased Wolfe's collections. He came to know all the leading antiquaries of his day, including William Lambarde, Camden, and Fleetwood. He supplied manuscripts of mediæval chronicles to Archbishop Parker, who proved a stimulating patron, and he edited some of them for publication under the archbishop's direction. He joined the Society of Antiquaries formed by the archbishop, but of his contributions to the society's proceedings only a fragment on the origin of 'sterling money' is known to survive (HEARNE, *Curious Discourses*, ii. 318).

Stow's first publication was an edition of 'The woorkes of Geffrey Chaucer, newly printed, with divers addicions whiche were never in printe before' (London, 1561, fol.) Lydgate's 'Siege of Thebes' was appended. Stow worked on William Thynne's edition of 1532, but 'corrected' and 'increased' it. For many years subsequently he 'beautified' Chaucer's text with notes 'collected out of divers records and monuments.' These he made over to his friend Thomas Speght [q. v.], who printed them in his edition of 1598 (cf. *Survey*, 1603, p. 465). Speght included a valuable list of Lydgate's works, which he owed to Stow. Francis Thynne [q. v.] censured Speght's work, and in 1602 Speght brought out a corrected edition.

In 1562 Stow acquired a manuscript of the 'Tree of the Commonwealth,' by Edmund Dudley [q. v.], grandfather of Robert Dudley (afterwards Earl of Leicester), the queen's favourite. He made a copy with his own hands, and presented it to the author's grandson. The latter, in acknowledging the gift, suggested that Stow ought to undertake original historical writing. Stow took the advice, and planned a chronicle on a generous scale, but before he had gone far with it he turned aside to produce a chronological epitome of English history, with lists of the officers of the corporation of London. Such works were not uncommon at the time, and an undated reissue, assigned to 1561, of 'A breuiat Chronicle contaynyng all the Kynges [of England],' which was originally published many years before by J. Mychell of Canterbury, was long regarded in error as the first edition of Stow's 'Epitome.' It was not until 1565 that Stow produced his 'Summarie of Englyshe Chronicles conteynyng the true accompt of yeres, wherein every Kyng of this Realme . . . began theyr reigne, howe long they reigned: and what notable thynges hath bene doone duryng theyr Reynges. Wyth also the names and yeares of all the Bylyffes, custos, maiors, and sheriffes of the Citie of London sens the Conqueste, dyligently collected by J. Stow. In ædibus T. Marshi' (London, 1565, 8vo). The work was well received, and was frequently reissued until the year preceding Stow's death, with successive additions bringing the information up to date. An account of the universities of England was added to the issue of 1567. Others bear the dates 1570, 1573\*, 1575, 1579, 1584, 1587, 1590\*, 1598\*, and 1604\* (those marked with an asterisk are in the British Museum). The work was dedicated to successive lord mayors with the aldermen and commonalty of London. From the first Stow's accuracy

was impugned by an interested rival chronicler, Richard Grafton [q. v.], who had anticipated him in bringing out a somewhat similar 'Abridgment of the Chronicles of England' in 1562. This was dedicated to Lord Robert Dudley, and was often reprinted. In the 1566 edition Grafton sneered 'at the memories of superstitious foundations, fables, and lyes foolishly *Stowed* together.' In the dedication to the edition of 1567 Stow punningly, by way of retort, deplored the 'thundering noice of empty *tonnes* and unfruitful *graftes* of Momus offspring' by which his work was menaced. The warfare was long pursued in prefaces to successive editions of the two men's handbooks. Stow finally denounced with asperity all Grafton's historical work (cp. Address to the Reader, 1573). There seems little doubt that his capacity as an historian was greater than Grafton's, and that the victory finally rested with him (AMES, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Dibdin, iii. 422-7).

But Stow had other troubles. His studies inclined him to conservatism in religion, and he never accepted the reformed doctrine with much enthusiasm. His zeal as a collector of documents laid him open to the suspicion of Elizabeth's ministers. In 1568 he was charged with being in possession of a copy of the Duke of Alba's manifesto against Elizabeth which the Spanish ambassador had disseminated in London. He was examined by the council, but was not punished (CLODE, p. 651). Soon afterwards—in February 1568-9—his house was searched for recently published papistical books, and a list was made of those found. The officials of the ecclesiastical commission who made the search reported that they found, in addition to the forbidden literature, 'foolish fabulous books of old print as of Sir Degory Triamour,' 'old written English chronicles,' 'miscellanea of divers sorts both touching physic, surgery, and herbs, with medicines of experience,' and 'old fantastical books' of popish tendencies (cf. STRYPE, *Grindal*, pp. 184, 516). In 1570 a brother gave information which led to another summons before the ecclesiastical commission, but the unspecified charge, which apparently again impugned Stow's religious orthodoxy, was satisfactorily confuted. In the same year Stow accused a fellow-tailor named Holmes of slandering his wife, and Holmes was ordered to pay Stow twenty shillings. Thenceforth he was unmolested, and inspired his fellow citizens with so much confidence that in 1585 he was one of the collectors in the city of the money required to furnish the government with four thousand armed men.

Stow pursued his historical and antiquarian work with undiminished vigour throughout the period of his persecution by the council and his bitter controversy with Grafton. Archbishop Parker's favour was not alienated by the allegations of romanism made against him. With Parker's aid Stow saw through the press for the first time Matthew of Westminster's 'Flores Historiarum' in 1567, Matthew Paris's 'Chronicle' in 1571, and Thomas Walsingham's 'Chronicle' in 1574. In 1580 he dedicated to Leicester the first edition of his original contribution to English history entitled 'The Chronicles of England from Brute unto this present yeare of Christ, 1580. Collected by J. Stow, citizen of London,' London, by 'R. Newberie at the assignement of H. Bynneman,' 4to. The useful work, in a new edition four years later, first bore the more familiar title of 'The Annales of England faithfully collected out of the most authentickall Authors, Records, and other Monuments of Antiquitie from the first inhabitation untill . . . 1592,' London (by Ralph Newbery), 1592, 4to. The dedication was now addressed to Archbishop Whitgift. The text consists of more than thirteen hundred pages, and concludes with an appendix 'of the universities of England.' The 'Annales' were reissued by Stow within a few days of his death in 1605 still in quarto, 'encreased and continued . . . untill this present yeare 1605.' It was re-edited, continued, and considerably altered in 1615 by Edmund Howes [q. v.], with an appended account of the universities, to which Sir George Buc supplied a description of 'the university of London' (i.e. of the Inns of Court and other educational establishments of the metropolis). A new edition by Howes appeared in 1631.

Meanwhile Stow was employed in revising the second edition of Holinshed's 'Chronicle,' which was published in January 1585-7. His final work was 'A Survey of London contayning the originall antiquity and increase, moderne estates, and description of that citie . . . also an apologie (or defence) against the opinion of some men concerning the citie, the greatnesse thereof. . . . With an appendix containing in Latine, Libellum de situ et nobilitate Londini, by W. Fitzstephen in the Raigne of Henry the Second, b. l., J. Wolfe,' London, 1598, 4to. It was dedicated to Robert Lee, lord mayor, and to the citizens of London, and is an exhaustive and invaluable record of Elizabethan London. 'Increased with divers notes of antiquity,' it was republished by Stow in 1603. A reprint of the 1603 edition, edited by William J. Thoms, appeared in 1842 with modernised orthography, and edited by Henry Morley [q. v.] in 1890.



Stow's authorised text is to be found alone in the edition of 1603. After his death the work was liberally revised. An enlarged edition by Anthony Munday appeared in 1618, and by Munday, Henry or Humphry Dyson, and others in 1633. Strype expanded it in 1720 (2 vols. fol.), and again in 1754. 'Robert Seymour,' i.e. John Mottley [q. v.], published an edition in 1734. A new edition, edited by C. L. Kingsford, was issued by the Oxford University Press in 1908.

Stow's reputation grew steadily in his closing years. He was of lively temperament, and his society was sought by men of letters. Henry Holland, in his 'Monumenta Sancti Pauli' (1614), called Stow 'the merry old man.' But he was always pecuniarily embarrassed; his expenses always exceeded his income, and his researches were pursued under many difficulties. 'He could never ride, but travelled on foote unto divers cathedral churches and other chiefe places of the land to search records' (Howes). He told Manningham the diarist, when they met on 17 Dec. 1602, that he 'made no gains by his travails' (*Diary*). He bore his poverty cheerfully. Ben Jonson related that when he and Stow were walking alone together, they happened to meet two crippled beggars, and Stow 'asked them what they would have to take him to their order' (JONSON, *Conversations with Drummond*, Shakespeare Soc.) He long depended for much of his subsistence on charity. As early as 1579 the Merchant Taylors' Company seems to have allowed him a pension of 4*l.* a year, which Robert Dowe, a master of the company, liberally supplemented. At Dowe's suggestion the company increased Stow's pension by 2*l.* in 1600. From money left by Dowe at his death to the company, Stow after 1602 received an annual sum of 5*l.* 2*s.* in addition to his old pension. On 5 July 1592 he acknowledged his obligation to the company by presenting a copy of his 'Annales.' Camden is said to have allowed Stow an annuity of 8*l.* in exchange for a copy in Stow's autograph of Leland's 'Itinerary.' But his pecuniary difficulties grew with his years and were at length brought to the notice of the government. On 8 March 1603-4 letters patent were issued authorising Stow and his deputies to 'collect voluntary contributions and kind gratuities.' He was described as 'a very aged and worthy member of our city of London, who had for forty-five years to his great charge and with neglect of his ordinary means of maintenance, for the general good as well of posterity as of the present age, compiled and published divers necessary books and chronicles.' An epi-

tome of the letters patent was circulated in print. A copy survives in Harleian MS. 367, f. 10. Apparently Stow set up basins for alms in the streets, but the citizens were chary of contributions. In 1605 William Warner, in a new edition of his 'Albion's England,' illustrated the neglect of literary merit by the story of Stow's poverty.

He died on 6 April 1605, and was buried in the church of St. Andrew Undershaft in Leadenhall Street, where Elizabeth, his widow, erected to his memory a monument in terra-cotta. The effigy, which still survives, was formerly coloured. He is represented as seated in a chair and reading. Besides the sculptured portrait on the tomb, a contemporary engraving of Stow was prepared for his 'Survey' (ed. 1603). The original painting belonged to Serjeant Fleetwood (cf. MANNINGHAM, *Diary*). Most extant copies of the 'Survey' lack the portrait. It is reproduced in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1837, i. 48. The inscription on the engraving entitles Stow 'Antiquarius Angliæ.' His friend Howes described him as 'tall of stature, leane of body and face, his eyes small and crystalline, of a pleasant and cheerful countenance.'

Stow was the most accurate and business-like of English annalists or chroniclers of the sixteenth century. 'He always protested never to have written anything either for malice, fear, or favour, nor to seek his own particular gain or vainglory, and that his only pains and care was to write truth' (Howes). Sir Roger Lestrangle is reported by Hearne to have said 'that it was always a wonder to him that the very best that had penn'd our history in English should be a poor taylour, honest John Stow' (ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER, ed. Hearn, p. lxi). Hearne described Stow as an 'honest and knowing man,' 'but an indifferent scholar' (*Letters from the Bodleian*, i. 288, ii. 98).

Much reluctance was shown by Stow's friends in preparing any of his numerous manuscripts for publication after his death (cf. STRYPE, *Cranmer*, vol. i. p. xvii). But Edmund Howes [q. v.] at length revised his 'Annales,' and Munday his 'Survey of London.' In his 'Annales' (ed. 1592, p. 1295) Stow wrote that he had a larger volume, 'An History of this Island,' ready for the press. In 1605, a few days before his death, he asked the reader of his 'Annales' to encourage him to publish or to leave to posterity a far larger volume. He had long since laboured at it, he wrote, at the request and command of Archbishop Parker, but the archbishop's death and the issue of Holinshed's 'Chronicle' had led to delay in the publication. Howes in

his continuation of Stow wrote that Stow purposed if he had lived one year longer to have put the undertaking in print, but, being prevented by death, left the same in his study orderly written ready for the press. The fate of this manuscript is unknown, but it is suggested that portions were embodied in the 'Successions of the History of England, from the beginning of Edward IV to the end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth,' together with a list 'of peers of the present time, by John Stow,' 1638, fol.

Many of Stow's manuscripts passed into the collection of Sir Symonds D'Ewes, and some of them are now in the British Museum. Autograph translations by him of Giraldus Cambrensis, Florence of Worcester, Alured of Rievaulx, and Nicholas Trivet, are among the Harleian manuscripts (Nos. 551, 563). Harleian MS. 543 consists of transcripts made by Stow from historical papers, now lost, formerly in Fleetwood's library; one piece, 'History of the Arrival of Edward IV in England,' formed the first volume of the Camden Society's publications in 1838. Harleian MS. 367 consists of private papers belonging to Stow. A valuable but imperfect transcript by Stow of Leland's 'Itinerary' is in Bodleian Library, Tanner MS. 464.

[Howes inserted an account of Stow into the 1615 edition of his *Annales*. Strype contributed an interesting memoir to his edition of the *Survey of London* (1720). There is a good biography in Clode's *History of the Merchant Taylors' Company*, pp. 183-7. See also *Gent. Mag.* 1837, i. 48 seq.; Thoms's introduction to the *Survey of London*, 1876; C. L. Kingsford's edition of the *Survey*, Oxford, 1908; D'Israeli's *Curiosities of Literature*; Bolton Corney's *Curiosities of Literature* illustrated; Strype's *Works*.] S. L.

**STOWE, WILLIAM HENRY** (1825-1855), scholar and journalist, eldest son of William and Mary Stowe, was born at Buckingham on 1 Jan. 1825. After attending a school at Itley, near Oxford, he spent six months at King Edward's school, Birmingham. Leaving at Easter 1840, he studied medicine for three years at Buckingham, but, finding the pursuit uncongenial, entered at Wadham College, Oxford, in January 1844. At Oxford he was intimately associated with G. G. Bradley (afterwards dean of Westminster), John Conington, and other members of the Rugby set. In 1848 he was placed in the first class in the final classical school with Edward Parry (afterwards bishop suffragan of Dover) and William Stubbs (afterwards bishop of Oxford). After occupying himself for two years in private tuition at Oxford, he began in 1851 a connection with the 'Times' by contributing literary articles,

among them a comparison of the characteristics of Thackeray and Dickens. In March 1852 he obtained an open fellowship at Oriel College, and afterwards entered at Lincoln's Inn.

In May 1852 John Walter, the proprietor, gave him a permanent post on the staff of the 'Times.' His work for the paper was mainly confined to literary subjects, although he wrote many leading articles on miscellaneous topics. His reviews of Kaye's 'Afghanistan' and of Dickens's 'David Copperfield' were reissued in 'Essays from the Times' (2nd ser. 1854), edited by Samuel Phillips [q. v.] Other literary notices by him of interest were on 'Niebuhr's Letters' (1853) and on 'The Mechanical Inventions of James Watt' (1855). An admirable memoir which he wrote of Lord Brougham appeared in the 'Times' of 11 May 1868, after Stowe's death.

In 1855 the 'Times' organised a 'sick and wounded fund' for the relief of the British army in the Crimea, and Stowe was selected to proceed to the east as the fund's almoner. He reached Constantinople before the end of February, and was soon at Scutari, whence he moved to Balaklava. There he visited the hospitals and camp, and reported on the defects of the sanitary situation. 'Others talked, Mr. Stowe acted,' wrote the author of 'Eastern Hospitals' (pp. 90-2). On 16 March his first letter from the Crimea appeared in the 'Times,' and described the Balaklava hospitals and the health of the army. Many further despatches on like subjects followed up to midsummer 1855. Two of Stowe's letters (Nos. 80 and 81) described the third bombardment of Sebastopol, and were embodied in 'The War,' 1855, by (Sir) W. H. Russell, the 'Times' correspondent. But Stowe's health was unable to resist the fatigue and exposure to an unhealthy climate which were incident to his labours. He died of camp fever at Balaklava on 22 June 1855, and was buried in the cemetery there (see *Illustrated London News*, 22 Nov. 1855). A cenotaph to his memory was erected by friends in the chapel of Oriel College. John Walter, in a leading article from his own pen in the 'Times' of 6 July 1855, recounted Stowe's experiences in the Crimea, and characterised his despatches as 'an astonishing effort of intellectual and descriptive talent.'

[Times, 6 July 1855; Sir W. H. Russell's *The War*, 1855; private information.] A. S.

**STOWEL, JOHN** (d. 1799), Manx poet, a member of a family well known in the island, was born at Peel in the Isle of Man, and became master of the Latin school at

Peel. He published in 1790 'The Retrospect, or a Review of the Memorable Events of Mora,' a satire on the Manx parliament and on the town of Douglas. The poem is of considerable length, but lacks literary merit. In the same year he published in Liverpool 'A Sallad for the young Ladies and Gentlemen of Douglas raised by Tom the Gardener,' and in 1791 'The Literary Quixote,' a satire on the 'Journal of Richard Townley,' a book on the Isle of Man. In 1792 he printed an elegy in verse on Mrs. Callow and Miss M. Bacon, and in 1793 'An Elegiac Invocation of the Muses.' His last work is dated 27 April 1796, and is an address in verse to the Duchess of Atholl. He died at Peel in 1799.

[Samuel Burdy's Ardglass, Dublin, 1802; Harrison's Bibliotheca Monensis, Douglas, 1861; Hugh Stowell's Memoirs of the Rev. Joseph Stowell, 1821.] N. M.

**STOWELL, LORD.** [See SCOTT, SIR WILLIAM, 1745-1836.]

**STOWELL, HUGH** (1799-1865), divine, elder son of the Rev. Hugh Stowell, author of a 'Life of Bishop Thomas Wilson,' was born at Douglas, Isle of Man, on 3 Dec. 1799. William Hendry Stowell [q. v.] was his cousin. Hugh was educated at home and afterwards by the Rev. John Cawood, at Bewdley, Worcestershire, whence he proceeded in 1819 to St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. His college career was undistinguished except for his poetical productions and for achievements in the university debating society. He graduated B.A. on 5 Dec. 1822 and M.A. on 25 May 1826. He was ordained in 1823 by Bishop Ryder to the curacy of Shepscombe, Gloucestershire. This he exchanged in the course of a few months for that of Trinity Church, Huddersfield. He remained there until 1828, when he accepted the sole charge of St. Stephen's, Salford. Here he became popular as a preacher. His friends built for him Christ Church, Acton Square, Salford, of which he was appointed the first incumbent in 1831. For many years he was one of the most prominent leaders of the evangelical party in England, and was widely known as a vigorous and effective platform orator. He was ever denouncing the 'errors of popery,' and some remarks of his as to an alleged penance inflicted on a poor Roman catholic led to an action for libel in 1840, when the verdict went against him, with forty shillings damages; but on appeal this judgment was reversed by Lord-chief-justice Denman. A few years later he took a leading part in an agitation in favour of religious education.

He was appointed honorary canon of Chester Cathedral in 1845, chaplain to Dr. Lee, bishop of Manchester, in 1851, and rural dean of Eccles at a later date. He died at his residence, Barr Hill, Pendleton, near Manchester, on 5 Oct. 1865, and was buried in the church of which he had been minister for thirty-four years. His portrait, painted by Charles Mercier, was placed during his lifetime in the Salford town-hall. There was an earlier portrait by William Bradley.. Both portraits were engraved.

By his wife, Anne Susannah, eldest daughter of Richard Johnson Daventry Ashworth of Strawberry Hill, Pendleton, whom he married in 1828, he had, besides other issue, the Rev. Hugh Ashworth Stowell (1830-1886), rector of Breadsall, Derby, and author of 'Flora of Faversham' (in the 'Phytologist,' 1855-6), of 'Entomology of the Isle of Man' (in the 'Zoologist,' 1862), and of other contributions (BRITTEN and BOULGER, *Biographical Index of Botanists*, 1893, p. 163); and the Rev. Thomas Alfred Stowell, M.A., hon. canon of Manchester from 1879 and rector of Chorley, Lancashire (1890-1907).

Among his numerous works are the following: 1. 'The Peaceful Valley, or the Influence of Religion,' 1825. 2. 'Pleasures of Religion, and other Poems,' 1832; enlarged edition, 1860. 3. 'Tractarianism tested by Holy Scripture and the Church of England,' 2 vols., 1845. 4. 'A Model for Men of Business, or Lectures on the Character of Nehemiah,' 1854. 5. 'Sermons for the Sick and Afflicted,' 1866. 6. 'Hymns,' edited by his son, 1868. 7. 'Sermons preached in Christ Church, Salford,' 1869.

[Marsden's Memoirs of Stowell, 1868, with portrait; Evans's Lancashire Authors and Orators, 1850, Life of William McKerrow, D.D., 1881; Manchester Guardian, 6 Oct. 1865; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Gent. Mag. 1865, ii. 789; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

**STOWELL, SIR JOHN** (1599-1662), royalist. [See STAWELL.]

**STOWELL, WILLIAM HENDRY** (1800-1858), dissenting divine, born at Douglas, Isle of Man, on 19 June 1800, was son of William Stowell and his wife, Susan Hilton. Hugh Stowell [q. v.] was his cousin. He was one of the first students at the Blackburn Academy, opened in 1816, under Dr. Joseph Fletcher. His first ministerial charge, at St. Andrew's Chapel, North Shields, extended from February 1821 to 1834, when he was appointed head of the Independent College at Rotherham, and pastor of Masborough congregational church.



The latter post he resigned in 1849, and the former in October 1850, on his appointment as president of Cheshunt College. In 1848 he was the pioneer of the 'missions to working men,' and took the most prominent part in rendering successful the concert-hall lectures established by Nathaniel Caine at Liverpool in 1850. The university of Glasgow conferred on him the degree of D.D. in 1849, in recognition of the value of his theological works. He resigned Cheshunt College in 1856, and died at his residence, Roman Road, Barnsbury, London, on 2 Jan. 1858. He married Sarah Hilton in July 1821, and left several children.

He wrote: 1. 'The Ten Commandments illustrated,' 1824, 8vo. 2. 'The Missionary Church,' 1832. 3. 'The Miraculous Gifts considered,' 1834. 4. 'History of the Puritans,' 1847. 5. 'The Work of the Spirit,' 1849. 6. 'Memoir of R. W. Hamilton, D.D,' 1850. He also published several discourses and charges, edited the works of Thomas Adams (*A.* 1612-1653) [q. v.], the puritan divine, 1847; and, for the monthly series of the Religious Tract Society, wrote: 1. 'History of Greece,' 1848. 2. 'Lives of Illustrious Greeks,' 1849. 3. 'Life of Mohammed.' 4. 'Julius Cæsar.' 5. 'Life of Isaac Newton.' He was joint editor of the fifth series of the 'Eclectic Review,' and a contributor to the 'British Quarterly Review' and other periodicals of the denomination to which he belonged. A posthumous volume of sermons appeared in 1859, edited by his eldest son, William Stowell (*d.* 1877).

An unsatisfactory portrait, painted by Parker, was presented by subscribers to Rotherham College in 1844; it is engraved in the 'Memoir' by Stowell's son.

[William Stowell's Memoir of the Life and Labours of W. H. Stowell, 1859; Congregational Year Book, 1859, p. 222; Guest's History of Rotherham, 1879; Athenæum, 1859, ii. 237; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hugh Stowell Brown's Autobiography, 1887, p. 20; private information.]

C. W. S.

**STOWFORD** or **STONFORD**, **JOHN** (1290?-1372?), judge, is stated to have been born at Stowford in the parish of West Down, Devonshire, about 1290 (*PRINCE, Worthies of Devon*, p. 559). He was perhaps a son of John de Stoford, who was manucaptor in 1307 for a burgess returned to parliament for Plympton (*Parl. Writs*, ii. 5). Stowford was an attorney for Hugh d'Audeley on 12 April 1329 and 17 June 1331 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, i. 381, ii. 42). During 1331 he appears on commissions of oyer and terminer in the counties of Kent, Devon, and Pembroke, and on 12 Feb. 1332 was on

the commission of peace for Devonshire (*ib.* ii. 57, 131, 199, 286). His name occasionally appears in judicial commissions in subsequent years, and in 1340 he is mentioned as one of the keepers of the coast of Devonshire (*Fædera*, ii. 1112). In the same year he was made one of the king's serjeants, and on 23 April 1342 was appointed one of the judges of the court of common pleas. From 10 Nov. to 8 Dec. 1345 he acted temporarily as chief baron of the exchequer. Afterwards he resumed his place in the court of common pleas, where he continued to sit till midsummer 1372 (*DUGDALE, Orig.* p. 45). He probably died soon after, and is said to have been buried in the church of West Down. Stowford made a benefaction to the convent of St. John at Wells in 1336 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, iii. 334). He is said to have built the bridge over the Taw, near Barnstaple, and also a bridge between that town and Pilton. He married Joan, coheirress of the Tracys of Woollocombe. He and his wife held lands at South Petherton and Drayton, Somerset (*ib.* ii. 489).

[*Prince's Worthies of Devon*; *Foss's Judges of England.*]

C. L. K.

**STRACHAN**, **ARCHIBALD** (*d.* 1652), colonel, is first mentioned as serving under Cromwell at Preston in 1648, with the rank of major. According to Baillie, his former life had been 'very lewd,' but he had reformed, 'inclined much in opinion towards the sectaries,' and remained with Cromwell till the death of Charles I. He was employed in the negotiations between Argyll and Cromwell in September 1648 (*CARLYLE, Letter* 75). He brought the news of Charles's execution to Edinburgh, and, after much discussion on account of the scandals of his past conduct, the commission of the kirk on 14 March 1649 allowed him to sign the covenant.

He was given a troop of horse, and helped to disperse the levies of Mackenzie of Pluscardine at Balveny on 8 May. The levies numbered 1,200, but they were routed by 120 horsemen. Alexander Leslie, first earl of Leven [q. v.], wished to get rid of him as a 'sectary,' but the kirk supported him, and he for his part was eager to clear the army of malignants (see *MURDOCH and SIMPSON*, p. 302. The date of this letter, as Dr. Gardiner has shown, should probably be 3 June 1649). As to any danger from Montrose, he says, 'If James Grahame land neir this quarters [Inverness], he will suddenly be de . . ed. And ther shalbe no need of the levy of knavis to the work tho they should be willing.'

When Montrose did land, in April 1650, Strachan made good his words. By Leslie's orders he advanced with two troops to Tain, and was there joined by three other troops, making 230 horse in all, and by thirty-six musketeers and four hundred men of the Ross and Monro clans. On 27 April he moved west, along the south side of the Kyle of Sutherland, near the head of which Montrose was encamped, in Carbisdale, with 1,200 foot (of which 450 men were Danes or Germans), but only forty horse. By the advice of Andrew Monro, Strachan, when he was near the enemy, hid the bulk of his force, and showed only a single troop. This confirmed the statement made by Robert Monro to Montrose, that there was only one troop of horse in Ross-shire, and Montrose drew up his men on open ground south of the Culrain burn, instead of seeking shelter on the wooded heights behind. About 5 p.m. Strachan burst upon him with two troops, the rest following close in support and reserve. Montrose's men were routed and two-thirds of them killed or taken, and he himself hardly escaped for the time. After giving thanks to God on the field, the victors returned with their prisoners to Tain, and Strachan went south to receive his reward. He and Halkett (the second in command) each received 1000*l.* sterling and a gold chain, with the thanks of the parliament. He had been hit by a bullet in the fight, but it was stopped by his belt and buff-coat.

He was in such favour with the kirk that they contributed one hundred thousand marks to raise a regiment for him, the best in the army which Leslie led against Cromwell. He was in the action at Musselburgh on 30 July, and in the battle of Dunbar, the loss of which he attributed to Leslie. He tendered his resignation rather than serve under Leslie any longer, and, to get over the difficulty, he was sent with Ker and Halkett to command the horse newly raised in the western counties. He corresponded with Cromwell, to whom he was much less hostile than he was to the king and the malignants; and it was the fear that Strachan would seize him and hand him over to the English that led Charles II to make his temporary flight from Perth in October.

Strachan joined in the remonstrance drawn up at Dumfries on 17 Oct. against fighting for the king unless he abandoned the malignants; and he and his associates sent a set of queries to Cromwell, to which the latter replied (CARLYLE, Letter 151). On 1 Dec. the western troops under Ker en-

countered Lambert at Hamilton, and were beaten; but before this Strachan had separated himself from them, and after it he joined Cromwell, and is said to have helped to bring about the surrender of Edinburgh Castle. He was excommunicated at Perth on 12 Jan. 1651; in April he was declared a traitor and his goods were forfeited. Wodrow says (on the authority of his wife's uncle, who had married Strachan's sister) that he took the excommunication so much to heart that 'he sickened and died within a while.' He adds that Cromwell offered Strachan the command of the forces to be left in Scotland, but he declined it (*Analecta*, ii. 86). He died in November 1652 (*Notes and Queries*, 9th ser. vii. 446).

[Gardiner's Commonwealth and Protectorate, vol. i.; Murdoch and Simpson's edition of Wishart's Memoirs of Montrose; Balfour's Historical Works, vol. iv.; Baillie's Letters, ii. 349, &c.; Carlyle's Cromwell Letters, &c.; Nicholl's Diary of Public Transactions in Scotland; Row's Life of Robert Blair.] E. M. L.

**STRACHAN, SIR JOHN** (*d.* 1777), captain in the navy, was the descendant of a younger branch of the family of Strachan of Thornton in Kincardineshire. His uncle, Thomas Strachan, having served with distinction in the armies of the Emperor Leopold I, was created a baronet by James II in May 1685. Dying without issue, he was succeeded by his younger brother, Patrick Strachan, M.D., physician to Greenwich Hospital. John, the elder son of this Patrick, by his wife, a daughter of Captain Gregory, R.N., entered the navy, and was promoted lieutenant in January 1746-7. In 1755 he was appointed second lieutenant of the *St. George*, then Lord Hawke's flagship, and in the following year, when the *Antelope* took out her 'cargo of courage' to Gibraltar, Strachan, with the other officers of the *St. George*, accompanied Hawke. At Gibraltar he was appointed to command the *Fortune* sloop, and on 9 Sept. 1756 was posted into the *Experiment*, of 20 guns and 160 men, in which, on 8 July 1757, off Alicante, he captured the French privateer *Télémaque*, of 20 guns and 460 men [see LOCKER, WILLIAM]. After the action the *Experiment* and her prize anchored near a Spanish fort, the governor of which claimed the French ship as having been in Spanish waters when she struck. Strachan, however, took the *Télémaque* to Gibraltar, and was shortly afterwards moved to the *Sapphire*, of 32 guns, in which, in the following year, he was sent to England, and in 1759 was attached to the grand fleet under Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q.v.], and was with Com-

modore Robert Duff in the light squadron in Quiberon Bay. He continued in the Sapphire till 1762. In November 1770 he was appointed to the Orford, one of the squadron which went to the East Indies with Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir Robert) Harland. In 1765, by the death of his father, he succeeded to the baronetcy. On account of ill-health he returned to England in 1772, and had no further service. He died at Bath on 26 Dec. 1777. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Lovelace of Battersea, but had no male issue, the baronetcy passing to his nephew, Richard John Strachan [q. v.]

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 202; Gent. Mag. 1778, p. 45; Rogers's Memorials of the Strachans, pp. 91-3.] J. K. L.

**STRACHAN, JOHN (1778-1867)**, first bishop of Toronto, son of John Strachan, overseer in the granite quarries near Aberdeen, and Elizabeth Findlayson, his wife, was born at Aberdeen on 12 April 1778, and educated first at the grammar school and then in 1793 and the following years at King's College, Aberdeen. In 1794 he took charge of a school at Carmyllie, and in 1796 received a better appointment at Dunino, all the while continuing his studies at the university, and taking his M.A. degree in 1797. In 1798 he became master of the parish school of Kettle, near St. Andrews, joining the university in order to study theology. He acquired a solid reputation and made friends with some notable men in the two universities. On the recommendation of Dr. Chalmers he was invited to go out to Canada in 1799 to take charge of the new college which had been projected by Governor John Graves Simcoe [q. v.] at York (now Toronto).

On his arrival in Canada on 31 Dec. 1799, Strachan found that the project of the college had fallen through, and he was without an appointment. Again he began life as a private tutor, and, subsequently opening a school at Kingston, he soon began to prosper. Having decided to leave the free church and enter the ministry of the church of England, Strachan was ordained in May 1803, and became curate at Cornwall, where he also opened a grammar school. In 1807 he became LL.D. of St. Andrews, and in 1811 D.D. of Aberdeen. In 1812 he was made rector of York, chaplain to the troops, and master of the grammar school. He warmly advocated the establishment of district grammar schools throughout Canada. During the war with the United States he was active in the work of alleviating suffering. In 1815

he was made an executive councillor, and in 1818 nominated to the legislative council.

In 1825 Strachan became archdeacon of York. A description of his visitation in 1828 is in Hawkins's 'Annals of the Church of Toronto.' In 1830 he revisited Great Britain. In 1833 Strachan gave up his active school work, and in 1839 he became first bishop of Toronto. In 1841 he made his first visitation, going by way of the southern missions and Niagara westward through what was then a new country, holding services in log school-houses or in the open air. In the succeeding years these journeys were constantly repeated. In five years the number of churches had more than doubled. He established common schools throughout the province, and through his exertions a statute was passed establishing twenty grammar schools where a classical education might be obtained. In 1827 he succeeded in obtaining five hundred thousand acres to endow a university of Toronto, and after many struggles succeeded in founding it. When in 1850 it was deprived of its Anglican character and was made unsectarian, he issued a stirring appeal to the laity, and, obtaining a royal charter for the purpose, formed a second university under the name of Trinity College. Strachan died at Toronto on 1 Nov. 1867.

His admirers speak with enthusiasm of his capacity, wisdom, and worthiness. He did 'more to build up the church of England in Canada by his zeal, devotion, diplomatic talent, and business energy, than all the other bishops and priests of that church put together' (ROGERS). There is a memorial to him in the cathedral at Toronto.

Strachan married, in 1807, Ann, daughter of Thompson Wood, and widow of Andrew McGill of Montreal, and had four sons and five daughters.

[Scudding's First Bishop of Toronto, and Toronto of Old, pp. 155 sqq.; Chadwick's Ontarian Families, pt. xvi.; Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Bethune's Memoir of Bishop Strachan, 1870; Taylor's Last Three Bishops of the Anglican Church of Canada, 1870, pp. 187-281; Melville's Rise and Progress of Trinity College, Toronto, 1852, pp. 25 sqq.; Rogers's Hist. of Canada, i. 105-6; Colonial Church Chronicle, vol. i. sqq. passim.]

C. A. H.

**STRACHAN, SIR RICHARD JOHN (1760-1828)**, admiral, eldest son of Lieutenant Patrick Strachan of the navy, and nephew of Sir John Strachan [q. v.], was born on 27 Oct. 1760. He entered the navy in 1772 on board the Intrepid, in which he went out to the East Indies, where he was

moved into the Orford, then commanded by his uncle. He was afterwards on the North American station in the Preston with Commodore William (afterwards Lord) Hotham [q. v.]; in the Eagle, flagship of Lord Howe; and in the Actæon on the coast of Africa and in the West Indies. On the death of his uncle on 26 Dec. 1777, he succeeded to the baronetcy. He was made a lieutenant on 5 April 1779. Early in 1781 he was appointed to the Hero with Captain James Hawker [q. v.], one of the squadron which sailed under the command of Commodore George Johnstone and fought the abortive action in Porto Praya. The Hero afterwards went on to the East Indies, where Strachan was moved into the Magnanime, and afterwards into the Superb, in which he was present in the first four of the actions between Suffren and Sir Edward Hughes [q. v.], who in January 1783 promoted him to the command of the Lizard, cutter, and to be captain of the Naiad, frigate, on 26 April 1783.

In 1787 Strachan was appointed to the Vestal, which in the spring of 1788 sailed for China, carrying out the ambassador, the Hon. Charles Alan Cathcart. Cathcart died in the Straits of Banca, and the Vestal returned to England. The following year she was again sent to the East Indies, to join the squadron under Commodore William Cornwallis [q. v.] Strachan was moved into the Phoenix, and in November 1791, when he was in company with the commodore in Tellicherry roads, he was ordered to visit and search the French frigate *Résolue*, which, with a convoy of merchant vessels, was understood to be carrying military stores for the support of Tippoo. The *Résolue* resisted, and a sharp action ensued, but after a loss of sixty-five men killed and wounded the frigate struck her colours and was taken to Cornwallis. As the French captain insisted on considering his ship a prize to the English, Cornwallis ordered Strachan to tow her round to Mahé, where the French commodore then was. In 1793 Strachan returned to England, and was appointed to the Concorde, frigate, which in the spring of 1794 was one of the squadron off Brest under Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] On 23 April 1794 Warren's squadron engaged a squadron of four French frigates, three of which were captured, one, *L'Engageante*, striking to the Concorde (JAMES, i. 223-4). In the following July Strachan was appointed to the Melampus, of 42 guns, attached during the summer to the grand fleet; and in the spring of 1795 he was sent in command of a small frigate squadron which cruised with distinguished success on

the coast of Normandy and Brittany, capturing or destroying a very large number of the enemy's coasting craft, many of them laden with military stores and convoyed by armed vessels.

In 1796 Strachan was moved into the Diamond, and remained on the same service till 1799, when he was appointed to the 74-gun ship Captain, and employed on the west coast of France, either alone or in command of a detached squadron. In 1802 he was appointed to the Donegal of eighty guns, in which during 1803-4 he was senior officer at Gibraltar, and in charge of the watch on Cadiz under the orders of Nelson. In March 1805 he returned to England in the Renown, but was almost immediately appointed to the Cæsar, in which he commanded a detached squadron of three other line-of-battle ships and four frigates in the Bay of Biscay. On 2 Nov. 1805, off Cape Finisterre, he fell in with the four French ships of the line which had escaped from Trafalgar under the command of Rear-admiral Dumanoir. On the 4th he succeeded in bringing them to action, and after a short engagement, in which the French ships suffered great loss, captured the whole of them, thus rounding off the destruction of the French fleet. By the promotion of 9 Nov. 1805 Strachan became a rear-admiral. On 28 Jan. 1806, when the thanks of both houses of parliament were voted to Collingwood and the other officers and seamen engaged at Trafalgar, Strachan and the officers and seamen with him on 4 Nov. were specially included, and a pension of 1,000*l.* a year was settled on Strachan. On 29 Jan. he was nominated a knight of the Bath; the city of London also voted him the freedom of the city and a sword of honour.

Early in 1806 Strachan was despatched in search of a French squadron reported to have sailed for America, but, not finding it, he returned off Rochefort, where he continued till January 1808, when, in thick weather, the French succeeded in escaping and entered the Mediterranean. Strachan followed, and joined Lord Collingwood [see COLLINGWOOD, CUTHBERT, LORD]; but on the enemy retiring into Toulon Strachan was ordered home, and was appointed to the naval command of the expedition against the island of Walcheren, and for the destruction of the French arsenals in the Scheldt. The expedition, fitted out at enormous cost, effected nothing beyond the capture of Flushing, and its return home was the signal for an outbreak of angry recriminations [see PITT, JOHN, second EARL OF CHATHAM]. In a narrative which he presented to the king, the Earl of Chatham by

implication accused Strachan of being the principal cause of the miscarriage, which becoming known to Strachan, he wrote a reply, arguing with apparent justice that the ships had done all that they had been asked to do, all that from the nature of things they could do (RALFE, ii. 468). Strachan had no further employment; he became a vice-admiral on 31 July 1810, admiral on 19 July 1821, and died at his house in Bryanston Square on 3 Feb. 1828. He married in 1812, but died without male issue, and the baronetcy became extinct.

[Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. ii. 456; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 284; James's Nav. Hist.; Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, vol. viii.; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies.] J. K. L.

**STRACHEY, WILLIAM** (fl. 1609–1618), colonist and writer on Virginia, has been somewhat doubtfully identified with a William Strachey of Saffron Walden, who married in 1588 and was alive in 1620, and whose grandson was a citizen of the colony of Virginia (he was living in 1625 on Hog Island, aged 17). A William Strachey had verses before Ben Jonson's 'Sejanus' (1603). The colonist sailed on 15 May 1609 for Virginia in a fleet of nine small vessels. His ship, the *Sea Venture*, having on board the commanders Sir Thomas Gates [q. v.] and Sir George Somers [q. v.], was wrecked on the Bermudas during the great storm of July 1609. Strachey wrote an account of the circumstances in a letter dated 15 July 1610, and addressed to a lady of rank in England. This letter was published fifteen years later in 'Purchas his Pilgrimes,' 1625 (iv. 1734), under the title 'A true Reportory of the wrack and redemption of Sir Thomas Gates, knight, upon and from the ilands of the Bermudas his coming to Virginia, and the estate of that colony;' it gives an animated account of the flora and fauna of the islands, disclaiming, however, the population of 'divels' with which they had been credited (a large portion of the 'Reportory' is reprinted in Lefroy's 'Memorials of the Bermudas,' 1877, i. 25–51; cf. TYLER, *Hist. of American Literature*, i. 41–5). The writer implies that he had seen service on the coast of Barbary and Algiers.

Somers and his party, including Strachey, spent the winter of 1609 upon the Bermudas in constructing two small vessels, in which they succeeded in reaching James Town, Virginia, on 23 May 1610. In the following month the hopes of the desponding colony were revived by the advent of Thomas West, third lord De la Warr [q. v.], an account of whose opportune arrival was written by

Strachey, and printed in Purchas (iv. 1754). An account of the adventures and the ultimate safety of Somers and his party was forwarded by De La Warr during the summer of 1610, in the form of a despatch, to the Virginia patentees in England (the original, signed in autograph by Thomas La Warre, Thomas Gates, Wenman, Percy, and Strachey, is in Harl. MS. 7009, f. 58, and it is printed in Major's volume, see below). This account was probably written mainly by Gates and Strachey, whom De la Warr had formally appointed secretary and 'recorder' of the colony, and it appears to be in Strachey's handwriting. The patentees caused to be drawn up from the material afforded by this despatch their 'True Declaration of the Estate of the Colonie in Virginia,' London, 1610, 4to (conjectured to have been written mainly by Sir Edwin Sandys). The official version was, however, anticipated by a 'Discovery of the Barmudas,' an unauthorised work hurried through the press by Silvester Jourdain [q. v.], who returned in the same ship with De La Warr's despatch. The appearance of these two works at a short interval during the autumn of 1610 probably occasioned Shakespeare's allusion in the 'Tempest' to the 'still-vex'd Bermoothes' [see GATES, SIR THOMAS; SOMERS, SIR GEORGE]. Strachey returned to England at the close of 1611, bearing with him the stern code of laws promulgated for the use of Virginia by Sir Thomas Gates and Sir Thomas Dale during 1610–11, and based upon the 'Lawes for governing the Armye in the Lowe Contrayes.' Having been revised by Sir Edward Cecil, afterwards Viscount Wimbeldon, they were edited, with a preliminary address to the council for Virginia, by Strachey under the title 'For the Colony in Virginea Britannia Lawes Divine, Morall and Martiall. Alget qui non ardet,' London, 1612, 4to (reprinted in Force's 'Tracts,' 1844, vol. iii.) Strachey wrote from his lodging 'in the Blacke Friars.' In the same year he took part in editing the 'Map of Virginia,' with descriptions by the famous Captain John Smith (1580–1631) [q. v.] and others. He seems at the same time to have planned an extensive work on Virginia, and of this he completed before the close of 1612 a considerable portion, to which he gave the title 'The Historie of Travaile into Virginia Britannia expressing the Cosmographie and Comodities of the Country. Together with the Manners And Customes of the People. Gathered and Observed As Well by those who went First Thither, As Collected by William Strachey, gent. Three yeares thither Employed Secretarie of State,' &c. He inscribed the manuscript to Sir Allen



Apsley (1569?–1630) [q. v.], but he seems to have met with no encouragement to publish, either from him or from the Virginia Committee (the manuscript is now in the Bodleian Library, Ashmole MS. 1754; a copy with a few necessary verbal alterations was made in 1618 and inscribed to Bacon, and this second manuscript is in the British Museum, Sloane MS. 1622). The fragment was not printed until 1849, when it was edited by Richard Henry Major [q. v.] for the Hakluyt Society. Of the numerous accounts of the early settlement of Virginia it is probably the most ably written. To the original manuscript, but not in the copy, is appended a brief 'Dictionary of the Indian Language,' which is printed as an appendix to the Hakluyt volume. Strachey's subscription to the Virginia Company was 25*l*. Nothing appears to be known of him subsequent to his attempt in 1618 to interest Bacon in his 'History.'

[Strachey's *History of Travaile into Virginia*, ed. Major (Hakluyt Soc.), 1849; Brown's *Genesis of United States*, ii. 1024; Winsor's *Hist. of America*, iii. 156; New England Hist. and Geneal. Regist. 1866, p. 36; Massachusetts Hist. Soc. publications, 4th ser. i. 219; Stith's *Hist. of Virginia*, 1747, pp. 113 sq.; Brit. Mus. Cat. For the controversy upon the connection, or want of connection, between the literature relating to the casting away of the Sea Venture upon the Bermudas and Shakespeare's 'Tempest,' see Prior's *Life of Malone*, p. 294; Boswell's *Malone*, 1821, vol. xv.; Douce's *Illustrations of Shakespeare*, 1807, i. 5–7; Hunter's *Disquisition . . . on the 'Tempest'* (1839); Shakespeare, ed. Dyce, i. 172; and art. SHAKESPEARE, WILLIAM.]

**STRADLING, SIR EDWARD** (1529–1609), scholar and patron of literature, born in 1529, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Stradling [q. v.] He studied at Oxford, but left without graduating, and travelled on the continent, spending some time at Rome. Owing to an old family connection with the Arundels, he was elected in April 1554 M.P. for Steyning, and in 1557–8 for Arundel. He succeeded to the estates in 1573, was knighted in 1575, was sheriff of Glamorganshire for 1573, 1581, and 1593, and was appointed in 1578 one of the county commissioners for the suppression of piracy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., under 19 Sept. 1578; cf. CLARK, *Cartæ de Glamorgan*, ii. 347). Stradling and three other Glamorganshire gentlemen were deputy lieutenants of Pembrokeshire from 1590 to 1595, owing to the then disturbed state of that country (COWEN, *Pembrokeshire*, p. 167). According to Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 50), Stradling was 'at the charge of such Herculean works

for the public good that no man in his time went beyond him for his singular knowledge in the British language and antiquities, for his eminent encouragement of learning and learned men, and for his great expense and indefatigable industry in collecting together several ancient manuscripts of learning and antiquity, all which, with other books, were reduc'd into a well-ordered library at St. Donat's.'

In 1572 he compiled an account of 'The Winning of the Lordship of Glamorgan out of the Welshmen's Hands,' a copy of which he sent by the hand of his kinswoman, Blanch Parry, who was maid of honour to Queen Elizabeth, to David Powell [q. v.] Powell incorporated it (at pp. 122–41) in his edition of Humphrey Llwyd's 'Historie of Cambria' (London, 1584, 4to). In the introduction Powel also says that he was 'greatlie furthered' in the compilation of the pedigrees by Stradling's 'painefull and studious travell.' Stradling is also mentioned by Lewys Dwnn (*Her. Vis.* i. 331, ii. 87) among those who had written on the history or genealogies of the whole of Britain, and his name is placed first among the 'aristocracy,' by whom he was permitted to see 'old records and books from religious houses that had been written and their materials collected by abbots and priors' (*ib.* i. 8). These must have included the register of Neath Abbey, which was in Stradling's possession in 1574, but is now lost (MERRICK, *Morganic Archaeographia*, ed. 1887, p. iv). In 1645–6 Archbishop Ussher sojourned for almost a year at St. Donat's, where 'he spent his time chiefly in the library, which had been collected by Sir Edward Stradling, a great antiquary and friend of Mr. Cambden's; and out of some of these MSS. the L. Primate made many choice collections of the British or Welch antiquity,' which in 1686 were in the custody of Ussher's biographer, Richard Parr (*Life of Ussher*, p. 60).

Stradling's best known service to literature was that of bearing the whole expense of the publication of Dr. John Dafydd Rhys's Welsh grammar or 'Cambrobrytannicæ Linguæ Institutiones' (London, 1592, fol.) [see under RHYS, IOAN DAFYDD]. Meurig Dafydd, a Glamorgan poet, addressed an ode or cywydd to Stradling and Rhys on the publication of the grammar, and refers to the former as a master of seven languages (*Y Cymmrodor*, iv. 221–4, where the cywydd is printed).

Stradling also spent large sums on public improvements. To check the encroachments of the sea on the Glamorganshire coast he built in 1606 a sea-wall at Aberthaw, which

was, however, completely destroyed by a great storm a few months later. At Merthyr-mawr he constructed an aqueduct, and seems to have attempted a harbour at the mouth of the Ogmore. He had also a vineyard on his estate. Death intervened before he had arranged the endowment of a grammar school which he established at Cowbridge, but his intentions were carried out by his heir (*Arch. Cambr.* 2nd ser. v. 182-6).

He died without issue on 15 May 1609, leaving his estate to his adopted son and great-nephew, Sir John Stradling [q. v.], who had married his wife's niece. He was buried in the private chapel at St. Donat's, where his heir and his widow Agnes, second daughter of Sir Edward Gage of Hengrave, Suffolk, whom he married in 1566, placed an inscription to his memory; she died 1 Feb. 1624, and was buried in the same chapel.

Many letters addressed to Stradling by Walsingham, Sir Henry Sidney, Oliver, first lord St. John of Bletsoe, and others were published in 1840, from transcripts preserved at Margam, under the title of 'Stradling Correspondence,' edited, by J. Montgomery Traherne (London, 8vo).

[In addition to the authorities cited, see Collins's *Baronetage*, ed. 1720, i. 32-4, which has also been closely followed in G. T. Clark's *Limbus Patrum Morganiae*, p. 437. Many details are also gleaned from Sir John Stradling's Epigrams and the Stradling Correspondence. See also Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 474.]

D. LL. T.

**STRADLING, SIR HENRY** (fl. 1642), royalist captain, was fourth son of Sir John Stradling [q. v.] of St. Donat's, Glamorganshire, where he was born probably not later than 1610. He was nominated by the king on 6 May 1631 to be captain of the Tenth Whelp, under the general command of Captain John Pennington [q. v.], who, as admiral of the Narrow Seas, was specially charged with the regulation of the trawling at the Downs and the suppression of piracy and smuggling in the English Channel. In this service Stradling was engaged for the next ten years, and is frequently mentioned in reports and letters to the admiralty. He was in charge of the *Swallow* on 30 March 1635, and in October captured a small Dunkirk man-of-war off Falmouth. In March 1636-7 he is mentioned as captain of the *Dreadnought*, but in November was sent in charge of another ship to the Groyne to bring the Duchess of Chevreuse to England. He was then described as a 'stout able gentleman, but speaks little French.' In November 1641 it was decided that he should go in the Bona-

venture, a ship of 160 men and 557 tons, to the Irish Sea (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-1643, pp. 179, 285; cf. PEACOCK, *Army List*, p. 60); but his appointment was challenged in the House of Commons on 10 March 1641-2, though on a division it was approved (*Comm. Journals*, ii. 474). Soon after this Stradling appears to have been knighted (it is erroneously stated in NICHOLS's *Progresses of James I*, iii. 628, that he was knighted on 5 Nov. 1620). On 24 Aug. 1642 the Earl of Warwick was ordered to seize Stradling and Captain Kettleby (*Comm. Journals*, ii. 735), who were known to be 'entirely devoted to the king's service,' and whom parliament, it was said, failed to corrupt. Meanwhile 'they no sooner endeavoured to bring off their ships to the king, but they were seized upon by the seamen and kept prisoners till they could be sent to land' (CLARENDON, *History*, v. 377 n., 381; cf. *Commons' Journals*, ii. 723; and *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. ii. 321, under 22 Aug. 1642).

Stradling next appears at Carlisle, of which Sir Thomas Glemham [q. v.] became governor in July 1644. The town was shortly afterwards closely besieged, and on 26 June 1645 its surrender was agreed upon (*A True Copie of the Articles whereupon Carlisle was delivered June* [2] 8, 1645). The remains of the garrison, about two hundred foot, with Glemham and Stradling at their head, proceeded to Cardiff, where they joined the king towards the end of July; and, having soon after been converted into dragoons, became the king's lifeguards in his subsequent marches that autumn (SYMONDS, *Diary*, pp. 219, 223, 242). At Rowton Heath on 24 Sept. Stradling was taken prisoner (PHILIPS, *Civil War in Wales*, ii. 272). On 10 Dec. 1646 Stradling begged to be allowed to compound for his delinquency, but no order was made (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 1597). In June 1647 he, with his brother Thomas and nephew John, the major-general, took a part in an abortive rising among the Glamorganshire gentry (PHILIPS, ii. 335-9; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1645-7, p. 592), and they also joined Poyer's revolt in South Wales in 1648, all three being probably present at the battle of St. Fagan's on 8 May 1648. The two brothers were also with Poyer in Pembroke Castle when it was taken by Cromwell on 11 July 1648, and by the articles of surrender it was stipulated that they should both quit the kingdom within six weeks (PHILIPS, ii. 397-8).

Stradling is said to have died at Cork, and to have been buried in Trinity Church there.

[Many details as to Stradling's naval career may be found in the Calendars of State Papers, Dom., between 1631 and 1642. Other authorities are: Jefferson's *History of Carlisle*, pp. 51-55; Collins's *Baronetage*, 1720, p. 37; G. T. Clark's *Limbus Patrum Morganise*, p. 438; Phillips's *Civil War in Wales*.] D. LL. T.

**STRADLING, SIR JOHN** (1563-1637), scholar and poet, was the son of Francis and Elizabeth Stradling of St. George's, near Bristol, where he was born in 1563. His great-uncle, Sir Edward Stradling [q. v.], being childless, adopted John and bequeathed him his estate. Stradling was educated under Edward Green, a canon of Bristol, and at Oxford, where he matriculated from Brasenose College on 18 July 1580, and graduated B.A. from Magdalen Hall on 7 Feb. 1583-4, being then accounted 'a miracle for his forwardness in learning and pregnancy of parts' (Wood). He studied for a time at one of the inns of court, and then travelled abroad. He was sheriff of Glamorganshire for 1607 and 1620, and was knighted on 15 May 1608, being then described as of Shropshire (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, ii. 196, 422). In 1609 he succeeded to the castle and estate of St. Donat's in Glamorganshire, and was created a baronet on 22 May 1611, standing fifth on the first list of baronets. He was elected M.P. for St. Germans, Cornwall, on 15 Jan. 1624-5, for Old Sarum on 23 April 1625, his colleague there being Michael Oldisworth [q. v.], who married one of his daughters (Preface to GEORGE STRADLING's *Sermons*, 1692), and for Glamorganshire on 6 Feb. 1625-6, in which year he was also a commissioner for raising a crown loan in that county. Stradling appears to have enjoyed a great reputation for learning, and 'was courted and admired' by Camden, who quotes him as 'vir doctissimus' in his 'Britannia' (ed. 1607, p. 498), by Sir John Harington, Thomas Leyson, and Ioan David Rhys, to all of whom he wrote epigrams (James Harrington in his Preface to GEORGE STRADLING's *Sermons*). To carry out the wishes of his predecessor in the title, he built, equipped, and endowed a grammar school at Cowbridge, but the endowment seems to have subsequently lapsed until the school was refounded by Sir Leoline Jenkins [q. v.] (*Arch. Cambr.* 2nd ser. v. 182-6). He died in 1637.

Stradling was the author of: 1. 'A Direction for Trauailers. Taken out of Iustvs Lipsius, and enlarged for the behoofe of the Right Honorable Lord, the yong Earle of Bedford, being now ready to trauell,' London, 1592, 4to; a translation of Lip-

sus's 'Epistola de Peregrinatione Italica. 2. 'Two Bookes of Constancie; written in Latine by Iustus Lipsius; containing, principallie, a comfortable Conference in common Calamities,' London, 1595, 4to; a translation of Lipsius's 'De Constantia libri duo,' which had been published at Antwerp in 1584. Stradling also mentions Lipsius's 'Politickes' among those 'bookes wherein I had done mine endeour by translating to pleasure you,' but this does not appear to have been published, possibly because another translation of the work by one William Jones appeared in the same year. 3. 'De Vita et Morte contemnenda libri duo,' Frankfort, 1597, 8vo (*Bodleian Libr. Cat.*; cf. Wood, *Athena Oxon.* ii. 397; STRADLING, *Epigrams*, p. 26). 4. 'Epigrammatum libri quatuor,' London, 1607, 8vo. 5. 'Beati Pacifici: a Divine Poem written to the Kings Most Excellent Maiestie . . . Perused by his Maiesty, and printed by Authority' (London, 1623, 4to), with a portrait of James I engraved by R. Vaughan. 6. 'Divine Poems: in seven severall Classes, written to his Most Excellent Maiestie, Charles [the First] . . . ' London, 1625, 4to. The poetry is of a didactic character; the work was described by Theophilus Field [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff, in commendatory verses, as 'A Sustaeme Theologicall, a paraphrase upon the holy Bible' (cf. ROBERT HAYMAN, *Quodlibets . . . from Newfoundland*, London, 1628, p. 62). A 'Poetical Description of Glamorganshire' by Stradling is also mentioned (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iii. 448), but of this nothing is known.

Stradling married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Gage of Firle, Sussex. By her he had eight sons, two of whom are noticed below, and one, Sir Henry, is noticed separately, and three daughters, of whom the eldest, Jane, married William Thomas of Wenvoe, and had a daughter Elizabeth, who became wife of Edmund Ludlow, the regicide [q. v.]

The eldest son, **SIR EDWARD STRADLING** (1601-1644), the second baronet, born in 1601, matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 16 June 1615, and was elected M.P. for Glamorganshire in 1640. He was concerned in several important business undertakings; he was a shareholder in a soap-making monopoly (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 474), and was summoned on 14 Oct. 1641 before the House of Commons to account for some of its acts (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 299). On 15 June 1637 he and Sir Lewis Dives and another were summoned before the Star-chamber 'for transporting gold and silver out of the kingdom' (*Cal. State Papers*, s. a.



p. 218), but they subsequently received a full pardon (*ib.* under 23 March 1638–9). Stradling was also the chief promoter of a scheme for bringing a supply of water to London from Hoddesdon, which engaged much public attention between 1630 and 1640 (*ib.* under 11 Feb. 1631 p. 555, for 1638–9 pp. 304, 314, 1639 p. 481; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 585; the deed between Charles I and the promoters is printed in RYMER's *Fœdera*, vol. viii. pt. iii. p. 157).

At the outbreak of the civil war Stradling was the leading royalist in Glamorganshire, and led a regiment of foot to Edgehill in October 1642, where he was taken prisoner (CLARENDON, *Hist.* vi. 94) and sent to Warwick Castle; but the king obtained his release on an exchange of prisoners (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, p. 117), and, proceeding to Oxford, Stradling died there in June 1644, and was buried on 21 June in the chapel of Jesus College (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 51, *Coll. and Halls*, ed. Gutch, p. 590). He married Mary, only daughter (by the second wife) of Sir Thomas Mansel of Margam, who survived him. In July 1645 she extended hospitable protection to Bishop Ussher, who stayed almost a year at St. Donat's (PARR, *Life of Ussher*, pp. 58–63). Of his sons, Edward, the eldest, succeeded as third baronet; John and Thomas served on the royalist side throughout the civil war, both being implicated in the Glamorganshire risings in 1647 and 1648; John died in prison at Windsor Castle in 1648. The title became extinct by the death, unmarried, of Sir Thomas Stradling, the sixth baronet, who was killed in a duel at Montpelier on 27 Sept. 1738. His disposition of the property gave rise to prolonged litigation, which was finally closed and the partition of the estates confirmed under an act of parliament (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xi. 153).

Sir John's eighth but fourth surviving son, GEORGE STRADLING (1621–1688), after travelling in France and Italy, matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, on 27 April 1638, graduated B.A. 16 Nov. 1640, M.A. 26 Jan. 1646–7, and D.D. 6 Nov. 1661. In 1642, as 'founder's kinsman,' he was elected fellow of All Souls'. He served on the royalist side during the civil war, but the influence of Oldisworth and Ludlow prevented his ejection from his fellowship. In December 1660 he was made canon of St. Paul's and chaplain to Bishop (afterwards Archbishop) Gilbert Sheldon [q. v.]. He declined election as president of Jesus on the resignation of Francis Mansel [q. v.] in March 1660–1, but became rector of Hanwell (1662–4), vicar of Cliffe-at-Hoo (1663),

of Sutton-at-Hone (1666), both in Kent; of St. Bride's, London (1673), canon of Westminster (1663), chanter (1671) and dean of Chichester (1672). He died 18 April 1688, and was buried with his wife Margaret (*d.* 1681), daughter of Sir William Salter of Iver, Buckinghamshire, in Westminster Abbey. A volume of Stradling's 'Sermons' was edited (London, 1692, 8vo) by James Harrington [q. v.], who prefixed an account of Stradling's life (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 237, *Fasti*, ii. 33, 91; *Reg. of Visit. of Oxford Univ.* pp. 42, 475; NEALE, *Westminster Abbey*, ii. 244; CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Reg.* pp. 70, 203, 220–1).

[Authorities quoted in the text; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 395–7; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Traherne's *Stradling Correspondence*; James Harrington's Preface to Dr. George Stradling's *Sermons* (1692); Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 475, and W. R. Williams's *Parl. Hist. of Wales*, p. 97, cf. also p. 108. The genealogical particulars are based upon Collins's *Baronetage*, ed. 1720, pp. 32 et seq., and G. T. Clark's *Limbus Patrum Morganiae*, p. 439.] D. LL. T.

STRADLING, SIR THOMAS (1498?–1571), knight, born about 1498, was the eldest son of Sir Edward Stradling (*d.* 1535) of St. Donat's, Glamorganshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Arundel of Lanherne, Cornwall.

The family traced its descent from Sir William de Esterlinge, an alleged Norman companion of Robert Fitzhamon in his conquest of Glamorgan (cf. CLARK, *Land of Morgan*, p. 18; and FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, v. 110, 820). This story is the basis of the earliest known pedigree which was compiled in 1572 by Sir Edward Stradling [q. v.] (see POWEL, *Historie of Cambria*, London, 1584, p. 137; MERRICK, *Morganiae Archaio-graphia*—pedigree written in 1578—edit. 1887, pp. 78–82). More probably the family came from Warwickshire (DUGDALE, *Warwickshire*, ed. Thomas, i. 572, 576; CLARK, *Cartæ et Munimenta de Glamorgan*, iv. 67). Sir Harry Stradling, Sir Thomas's great-grandfather, married Elizabeth, sister of William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke [q. v.]. In 1477 he went to Jerusalem, where he received the order of the Sepulchre, but died, on his way home, at Cyprus (DWN, *Her. Vis.* i. 158; CLARK, *Views of the Castle of St. Donat's*, pp. 7–11; MERRICK, *op. cit.* p. 80).

Sir Thomas Stradling was the eldest of some dozen brothers, 'most of them bastards,' who had 'no living but by extortion and pilling of the king's subjects' (*Cal. Letters Papers and Henry VIII*, v. 140, vi. 300). He was sheriff of Glamorganshire in 1547–8,

was knighted 17 Feb. 1549, and was appointed with others a muster-master of the queen's army and a commissioner for the marches of Wales in 1553. He was M.P. for East Grinstead 1553, and for Arundel 1554, and on 8 Feb. 1557-8 he was joined with Sir Thomas Pope [q. v.] and others in a commission then issued for the suppression of heresy (BURNET, *Reformation*, ii. 536, v. 469).

Stradling was a staunch Roman catholic, and was arrested early in 1561 on the charge that in 1560 he had caused four pictures to be made of the likeness of a cross as it appeared in the grain of a tree blown down in his park at St. Donat's. He was released, after he had been kept 'of a long time' a prisoner in the Tower, on his giving a bond for a thousand marks, dated 15 Oct. 1563, for his personal appearance when called upon (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 176, Addenda, 1547-65, pp. 510, 512; FROUDE, *Hist.* vii. 339; NICHOLAS HARPSFIELD, *Dialogi Sex*, Antwerp, 1566, 4to, pp. 504 et seq.; cf. *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. xi. 33-48; and CLARK, *Castle of St. Donat's*, pp. 14-17). In 1569 Stradling refused to subscribe the declaration for observance of the Act of Uniformity, pleading that his bond was a sufficient guarantee of his conformity (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 361). He died in 1571, and was buried in the private chapel added by him to the parish church of St. Donat's. His will, dated 19 Dec. 1566, was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury in May 1571.

By his wife Catherine, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage of Coity, Glamorgan-shire, Stradling had, besides other children, Edward [q. v.] and a daughter Damascine, who died in the spring of 1567 at Cafrá in Spain, whither she had gone as companion to Jane Dormer, duchess of Feria [q. v.] (*Stradling Correspondence*, pp. 342-7; SIR J. STRADLING, *Epigrams*, p. 25).

[In addition to the authorities cited, see Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 50 n.; Collins's *Baronetage*, ed. 1720, pp. 32-4, which is followed in G. T. Clark's *Limbus Patrum Morganæ*, p. 436; Taliesin Williams's *Doom of Colyn Dolphyn*. For genealogical particulars of the earlier Stradlings, see also the manuscript collections of Glamorgan pedigrees at the Cardiff Free Library, including an autograph volume by John Aubrey in which the Stradling coat of arms is emblazoned.] D. LL. T.

**STRAFFORD, EARLS OF.** [See WENTWORTH, THOMAS, first EARL, 1593-1641; WENTWORTH, THOMAS, third EARL, 1672-1739; BYNG, SIR JOHN, 1772-1860.]

**STRAHAN, WILLIAM (1715-1785)**, printer and publisher, was born in April 1715 at Edinburgh, where his father, Alexander Strahan, had a small post in the customs. After serving an apprenticeship in Edinburgh as a journeyman printer, he 'took the high road to England' and found a place in a London firm, probably that of Andrew Millar [q. v.] He married, 20 July 1738, Margaret Penelope, daughter of William Elphinston, an episcopalian clergyman of Edinburgh, and sister of James Elphinston [q. v.] About 1739 he was admitted a junior partner of Millar, with whom he was responsible for the production of Johnson's 'Dictionary,' and upon his death in 1768 he continued in partnership with Thomas Cadell the elder [q. v.] In 1769 he was able to purchase from George Eyre a share of the patent as king's printer, and immediately afterwards, in February 1770, the king's printing-house was removed from Blackfriars to New Street, near Gough Square, Fleet Street. Strahan was progressively prosperous, and his dealings with his authors were marked by more amenity than had hitherto characterised such relations. Dr. Thomas Somerville (1741-1830) [q. v.] went to dine with him in New Street in 1769, and met at his house David Hume, Sir John Pringle, Benjamin Franklin, and Mrs. Thrale. The publisher recommended him to stay in London, and gave him 300*l.* for his 'History of William III.' Besides Hume, Strahan was publisher, and either banker and agent or confidential adviser, to Adam Smith, Dr. Johnson, Gibbon, Robertson, Blackstone, Blair, and many other writers. In the case of Gibbon's 'Decline and Fall,' which had been refused elsewhere, when Gibbon and Cadell thought that five hundred would probably be enough for a first impression, 'the number was doubled by the prophetic taste of Mr. Strahan.' Other notable ventures of the firm were Cook's 'Voyages' and Mackenzie's 'Man of Feeling.' Strahan made large sums out of the histories of Robertson and Hume, and set up a coach, which Johnson denominated 'a credit to literature.'

At Strahan's house the unsuccessful meeting between Dr. Johnson and Adam Smith took place. In 1776 Adam Smith addressed to Strahan the famous 'Letter,' dated 9 Dec., in which he describes the death of David Hume 'in such a happy composure of mind that nothing could exceed it,' and which provoked a long reverberation of angry criticisms. Strahan was Hume's literary executor, and on 26 Nov. 1776 he wrote to Adam Smith proposing that the series of

letters from Hume to himself should be published along with Hume's letters to Smith, Robertson, and some others. But Smith put his foot down on this proposal decisively, on the ground that it was most improper to publish anything his friend had written without express permission either by will or otherwise. These highly interesting letters were purchased by Lord Rosebery in 1887, and edited by Dr. Birkbeck Hill in 1888 (*Letters of David Hume to William Strahan*, Oxford, 8vo).

Strahan was rather an advanced whig, and was extremely fond, says Boswell, of 'political negotiation.' He tried on one occasion to approach Lord North with the idea of procuring a seat in parliament for Johnson. The attempt happily failed; but Strahan himself was successful in entering parliament for Malmesbury at the general election of 1774, when he had Charles James Fox for his colleague. He sat for Wootton-Basset in the next parliament, but supported the coalition and lost his seat in 1784. Johnson was disposed to gibe at Strahan's political ambition. 'I employ Strahan,' he said, 'to frank my letters that he may have the consequence of appearing as a parliament man.' A difference of two months was healed by a letter from Johnson and a friendly call from Strahan. Johnson was gratified at being able to get a young man he wished to befriend into Strahan's printing-house, 'the best in London;' he once in Strahan's company fell into a passion over a proof and sent for the compositor, but on being convinced that he himself was to blame made a handsome apology. Towards the end of his life Strahan's old friend Franklin wrote him from Passy (August 1784), 'I remember your observing to me that no two journey-men printers had met with such success in the world as ourselves.' He died at New Street, aged 70, on 9 July 1785. Like his old friend Bowyer, he bequeathed 1,000*l.* to the Stationers' Company, of which he had been master in 1774. His widow survived him barely a month, dying on 7 Aug. 1785, aged 66.

A portrait of William Strahan by Reynolds was in the possession of his son Andrew, and a copy by Sir William Beechey is in the Company of Stationers' court-room, where is also a portrait of Andrew Strahan by William Owen (see LESLIE and TAYLOR, *Reynolds*, 1865, ii. 302; cf. *Guelph Exhibition*, No. 195).

Strahan had five children, three sons and two daughters. The eldest son, William, carried on a printing business for some years

at Snow Hill, but died, aged 41, on 19 April 1781; the youngest son, Andrew (1749-1831), carried on his father's business with success, became one of the joint patentees as printer to his majesty, sat in parliament successively for Newport, Wareham, Carlisle, Aldeburgh, and New Romney (1796-1818), and died on 25 Aug. 1831, having presented 1,000*l.* to the Literary Fund, and bequeathed 1,225*l.* to the Stationers' Company. One of the daughters married John Spottiswoode of Spottiswoode, one of whose sons, Andrew, entered the printing firm, and was father of William Spottiswoode [q. v.]

The second son, GEORGE STRAHAN (1744-1824), matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 13 Nov. 1764, and graduated B.A. 1768, M.A. 1771, B.D. and D.D. 1807. He was presented to the vicarage of St. Mary's, Islington, in 1773, was made a prebendary of Rochester in 1805, and rector of Kingsdown, Kent, from 1820 until his death on 18 May 1824. Strahan was buried in Islington church on 24 May. He married, on 25 June 1778, Margaret Robertson of Richmond; his widow died on 2 April 1831, aged 80. Johnson in later life used to go and stay at Islington, and became much attached to the vicar. Strahan attended him upon his deathbed. Johnson left him by a codicil to his will his Greek Testament, Latin Bibles, and Greek Bible by Wecheilius. Johnson also confided to him a manuscript, which Strahan published in its indiscreet entirety under the title 'Prayers and Meditations composed by Samuel Johnson, LL.D.' (London, 1785, 8vo; many editions; the manuscript was deposited in the library of Pembroke College, Oxford). The publication was attacked by Dr. Adams (*Gent. Mag.* 1785, ii. 755), and by John Courtenay (*Poetical Review*, 1786, p. 7).

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 390 sq.; Hume's Letters to Strahan, passim; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, passim; Timperley's Encyclopædia, pp. 754-5; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Gibbon's Misc. Works, 1816, i. 222; Somerville's Life and Times; Forbes's Life of Beattie, ii. 185; Rae's Life of Adam Smith; Prior's Life of Malone; Lounger, 20 Aug. 1785; Lewis's Hist. of Islington, 1842, pp. 111, 218; Gent. Mag. 1785 ii. 574, 639, 1824 i. 473, 1831 i. 324; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886.]

T. S.

STRANG, JOHN (1584-1654), principal of Glasgow University, was born at Irvine in the county of Ayr in 1584. His father, William Strang (1547-1588), minister of Irvine, belonged to the ancient family of Strang of Balcaskie in Fife; and his mother Agnes was sister of Alexander Borthwick,

'portioner' of Nether Lenagher, Midlothian. On William's death in 1588 she married Robert Wilkie (*d.* 1601), minister of Kilmarnock, and young Strang received his early education at the grammar school of that town, Zachary Boyd [q. v.] being one of his schoolfellows. About the age of twelve he was sent to the university of St. Andrews, and placed under the care of Principal R. Wilkie, a relative of his stepfather. He graduated M.A. four years afterwards, and subsequently became one of the regents of St. Leonard's College. In 1614 he was ordained and on 10 April was inducted to the parish of Errol in the county of Perth, being recommended by the professors of St. Andrews and Alexander Henderson [q. v.], then minister of Leuchars. On 29 July 1616 he was made doctor of divinity by his *alma mater*, being one of the first on whom that honour was conferred, after its revival, by order of the king; and in the following year, in a disputation held in the royal presence at St. Andrews, he greatly distinguished himself. He was a member of the general assembly held at Perth in 1618, and was the only D.D. who voted against the five articles. On 15 June 1619 he was made a member of the high commission, and in 1620 he refused the offer of an Edinburgh church. During his incumbency at Errol he frequently acted as moderator of the presbytery of Perth in the absence of the bishop, and he was the means of converting several members of the Earl of Errol's family to protestantism and of strengthening the reformed church in that part of the country. In 1626 he accepted, after repeated solicitations by the professors and magistrates, the principalship of Glasgow University. In addition to the charge of the business affairs and discipline of the university, he lectured twice a week on divinity, presided at the weekly theological disputations, taught Hebrew, and preached frequently.

When in 1637 the covenanting struggle began, both parties were anxious to secure his support; but he took a middle course, which pleased neither. He resisted the imposition of the new liturgy, and Baillie says that his opposition 'did a great deal to further the rejection of that book;' but, with other Glasgow professors, he disapproved of the national covenant, though he afterwards subscribed it in so far as it was not prejudicial to the royal authority and episcopacy. When the king withdrew the liturgy and canons, Strang wrote a paper giving reasons why those 'who had submitted to the late covenant should thankfully acquiesce in his majesty's late declaration.' Shortly before the Glasgow assembly of

1638 he and others drew up a protest against lay elders sitting in that court or voting in presbyteries at the election of the clerical members; but his supporters fell from it, and the covenanting leaders threatened to treat him as an open enemy unless he also withdrew his name. Their threats, backed by the tears of his wife, prevailed, and the protest was suppressed. Baillie tells us that his position as principal was greatly jeopardised by his protesting against elders, signing the covenant with limitations, and deserting the assembly after sitting in it several days. Repeated attempts were made to bring his case before the assembly, but they were defeated by the skilful management of Baillie and other friends.

After this Strang submitted to the measures of the covenanters; but his enemies soon accused him of heresy because in his dictates to the students he had expressed opinions as to God's providence about sin which conflicted with the hyper-Calvinism of Samuel Rutherford [q. v.] and others of that school. The subject came before the general assembly, and was referred to a committee of the most learned men in the church. After conferring with Strang and examining his dictates, they reported that they were satisfied as to his orthodoxy. This report was given in to the assembly in August 1647, and an act was passed exonerating him from the charge (*cf.* WODROW, *Collections*). Soon afterwards the charge of heresy was renewed, and, as the church was now completely dominated by the rigid covenanters, Strang thought it the safest course to resign his office, which he did, says Baillie, the more readily 'that in his old age he might have leisure, with a safe reputation, to revise his writings.' His resignation, which was greatly regretted by the professors, was accepted by the visitors in April 1650, and they at the same time granted him a pension and gave him a testimonial of orthodoxy. His tenure of office had been marked by additions to the university buildings, to the cost of which he was himself a munificent contributor out of his ample private means, and the income of the bishopric of Galloway was added to the revenue. In philosophy he had no superior among his contemporaries, and Balcanquhal, in a letter to Laud, pays a high tribute to his learning. Wodrow tells us, however, that 'he had little of a preaching gift.' He died on 20 June 1654, when on a visit to Edinburgh, and was buried there in the Greyfriars churchyard. Many Latin epitaphs were composed in his honour, including one by Andrew Ramsay (1574-1659) [q. v.]

Strang was thrice married and had numerous children, many of whom died young. His daughter Helen married, first, one Wilkie; and, secondly, Robert Baillie (1599-1662) [q. v.] in 1656.

The following works which Strang had prepared for the press were published after his death: 1. 'De Voluntate et Actionibus Dei circa Peccatum,' Amsterdam, 1657, which he submitted to the Dutch divines for their opinion. 2. 'De Interpretatione et Perfectione Scripturæ, una cum opusculis de Sabato,' Rotterdam, 1663.

[Life by Baillie prefixed to *De Interpretatione*; Baillie's Letters; manuscript life by Wodrow (Glasgow University); Declaration by Charles I; Account of Glasgow University, 1891; Records of Commission of General Assembly; Crichton's Life of Blackadder; Hew Scott's *Fasti*, iii. 152-3, iv. 635.] G. W. S.

**STRANG, JOHN** (1795-1863), author of 'Glasgow and its Clubs,' was the son of a wine merchant in Glasgow, where he was born in 1795. He received a liberal education, and had special training in French and German. His father died when he was fourteen, leaving him a competency. In due time he succeeded to the business, for which he had but small liking. In 1817 he spent some time in France and Italy, which begot in him a deep love of continental travel. Presently, when at home, he began to contribute to periodical tales and poems translated from French and German. His youthful translations from the German of Hoffmann and others, when collected into a volume, introduced him to men of letters in London and in France and Germany.

Having artistic as well as literary tastes, Strang sketched some of the outstanding features of Old Glasgow, and he detected the site which his zeal and advocacy ultimately secured for what became the picturesque Glasgow necropolis. In 1831 Strang made a long tour in Germany, writing thence many letters subsequently published. For the first six months of 1832 he edited the 'Day,' a literary paper, to which he contributed original articles and translations. In 1834 he was appointed city chamberlain of Glasgow, holding the office worthily for thirty years. He regulated the finances of the city, and helped to improve its architectural features. In recognition of his literary merit and public services, Glasgow University conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. He spent his last summer in France and Germany, contributing to the 'Glasgow Herald' a series of letters from 'an invalid in search of health.' He died in Glasgow on 8 Dec. 1863. In December

1842 Strang married Elizabeth Anderson, daughter of a distinguished Glasgow physician, Dr. William Anderson. She survived him.

As 'Geoffrey Crayon,' Strang published in 1830 'A Glance at the Exhibition of Works of Living Artists, under the Patronage of the Glasgow Dilettante Society.' In 1831 appeared his pamphlet, 'Necropolis Glasguensis,' advocating the site of the new garden cemetery. In 1836 he published, in two octavo volumes, his acute and observant 'Germany in 1831,' which soon reached a second edition. Besides reading before the British Association at various meetings papers on the city and harbour of Glasgow, he prepared for the corporation elaborate and accurate reports on the 'Vital Statistics of Glasgow,' and on the census of the city as shown in 1841, 1851, and 1861; and he wrote the article 'Glasgow' for the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' His most important work is 'Glasgow and its Clubs,' 1855. This is a valuable record of the society and manners of western Scotland in the second half of the eighteenth century. It speedily ran through several editions. In 1863 appeared 'Travelling Notes of an Invalid in Search of Health,' the preface to which Strang wrote ten days before his death.

[Glasgow Herald, 9 Dec. 1863; Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

**STRANGE.** [See also L'ESTRANGE.]

**STRANGE, ALEXANDER** (1818-1876), lieutenant-colonel and man of science, fifth son of Sir Thomas Andrew Lumisden Strange [q. v.], by his second wife, Louisa, daughter of Sir William Burroughs, bart., was born in London on 27 April 1818. He was educated at Harrow school, which he entered in September 1831, but left in 1834 at sixteen years of age for India, on receiving a commission in the 7th Madras light cavalry (22 June 1834). He was promoted lieutenant on 10 May 1837. In India his natural bent for mechanical science and his rare inventive faculty soon declared themselves. After studying at the Simla observatory he was appointed in 1847 second assistant to the great trigonometrical survey of India. He was employed on the 'Karachi longitudinal series,' extending from the Sironj base in Central India to Karachi, and crossing the formidable Tharr or desert north of the Rann of Kach. When the work was begun in 1850 Strange acted as first assistant to Captain Renny Tailyour, but after the first season Tailyour withdrew and Strange took chief command. While at work in the



desert of Tharr the absence of materials for building the necessary platforms, besides the need of providing a commissariat for two hundred men, taxed all the leader's resources. The triangulation of the section was completed on 22 April 1853. The series was 668 miles long, consisting of 173 principal triangles, and covering an area of 20,323 miles. After this work was ended, Strange joined the surveyor-general (Sir Andrew Scott Waugh [q. v.]) at his camp at Attock, and took part in measuring a verificatory base-line. He then bore the designation of 'astronomical assistant.' In 1855 he joined the surveyor-general's headquarters office, and in 1856 was placed in charge of the triangulation southwards from Calcutta to Madras, along the east coast. In 1859 he was promoted to the rank of major, and, in accordance with the regulations, retired from the survey. He received the special thanks of the government of India.

Returning home in January 1861, Strange retired from the army in December of the same year with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. As soon as he settled in England he persuaded the Indian government to establish a department for the inspection of scientific instruments for use in India, and was appointed to organise it, and to the office of inspector in 1862. Hitherto the system followed by the government in supervising the construction of scientific instruments for official use had been to keep a stock of patterns, invite tenders for copying them, and accept the lowest, thus preventing any chance of improvement in the type of instrument, and affording no guarantee for good workmanship or material. Strange abolished the patterns, encouraged invention, insured competition as to price by employing at least two makers for each class of instrument, and enforced strict supervision; a marked improvement in design and workmanship was soon evident, and the cost of the establishment was shown in his first decennial report to be only about '028 of one per cent. of the outlay on the works which the instruments were employed in designing or executing. For the trigonometrical survey he himself designed and superintended the construction of a set of massive standard instruments of the highest geodetic importance, viz. a great theodolite with a horizontal circle of three feet diameter, and a vertical circle of two feet diameter (these circles were read by means of micrometer microscopes); two zenith-sectors with arc of eighteen inch radius and telescope of four feet focal length; two five-feet transit instruments for the

determination of longitude, with special arrangements for detecting flexure of the telescope; with others, which all exhibited very ingenious and important developments from previously accepted types.

Strange was elected a fellow of the Royal Geographical and Astronomical societies in 1861, and of the Royal Society on 2 June 1864. He took an active part in their proceedings. He served on the council of the Astronomical Society from 1863 to 1867, and as foreign secretary from 1868 to 1873. He contributed several papers to the society's 'Memoirs' (vol. xxxi.) and 'Monthly Notices.' In 1862 (*Monthly Notices of Royal Astronomical Society*, vol. xxiii.), he recommended the use of aluminium bronze in the construction of philosophical instruments. He was on the council of the Royal Society from 1867 to 1869. A lover of science for its own sake, he long preached the duty of government to support scientific research, especially in directions where discovery, though enriching the community, brings no benefit to the inventor. To this advocacy was mainly due the appointment in 1870 of the royal commission on this question (presided over by the Duke of Devonshire), which adopted and recommended many of his suggestions.

At the British Association at Belfast in 1874 he read a paper, which attracted much attention, on the desirability of daily systematic observations, preferably in India, of the sun as the chief source of cosmical meteorological phenomena.

Strange died in London on 9 March 1876. He married Adelaide, daughter of the Rev. William Davies, and left issue.

[*Nature*, xiii. 408-9; *Times*, 20 March 1876; *Monthly Notices of Royal Astronomical Society*, vol. xxxvii. No. 4; *Markham's Memoirs on the Indian Surveys*, 2nd ed. 1878.] C. T.

**STRANGE, SIR JOHN** (1696-1754), master of the rolls, son and heir of John Strange of Fleet Street, London, was born in 1696, and was for some time a pupil of Mr. Salkeld of Brooke Street, Holborn, the attorney, in whose office Robert, viscount Jocelyn (lord chancellor of Ireland), Philip, earl of Hardwicke (lord chancellor of England), and Sir Thomas Parker (lord chief baron) all received their legal education. Strange used to carry his master's bag down to Westminster, and he witnessed Sir Joseph Jekyll's first appearance as master of the rolls in 1717, little dreaming 'that he should have the option of being Sir Joseph Jekyll's immediate successor, and should actually fill the office eventually' (*HARRIS. Life of Lord*

*Chancellor Hardwicke*, 1847, i. 33). He was admitted a member of the Middle Temple in 1712, and was called to the bar in 1718. Though he was 'pretty diligent and exact in taking and transcribing notes' during the first years of his attendance at Westminster Hall, his 'Reports,' which were not published until after his death, do not commence before Trinity term 1729 (Preface to the first edition of *STRANGE'S Reports*). In May 1725 Strange was one of the counsel who defended Lord-chancellor Macclesfield upon his impeachment [see PARKER, THOMAS, first EARL]. He became a king's counsel on 9 Feb. 1736, and was shortly afterwards elected a bencher of the Middle Temple. On 28 Jan. 1737 he was appointed solicitor-general in Walpole's administration, and at a by-election in the following month was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of West Looe, which he continued to represent until the dissolution of parliament in April 1741. In June 1737 he took part in the debate on the murder of Captain Porteous, and spoke in favour of the bill which had been passed through the House of Lords for the punishment of the provost and the abolition of the town guard of Edinburgh (*Parl. Hist.* x. 275-82). On Sir Joseph Jekyll's death in August 1738 the office of master of the rolls was offered by Lord Hardwicke to Strange, who, however, declined it (HARRIS, *Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke*, i. 419). He was elected recorder of the city of London in the place of Sir William Thomson [q. v.], baron of the exchequer, on 13 Nov. 1739, and was knighted on 12 May 1740. At a by-election in January 1742 Strange obtained a seat in the House of Commons for Totnes, and continued to sit for that borough until his death. In March 1742 he was elected a member of the secret committee appointed to inquire into the conduct of Sir Robert Walpole (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 588). In spite of his friendship with the fallen minister, Strange appears to have voted in favour of the Indemnity Bill (HORACE WALPOLE, *Letters*, 1861, i. 165). In Michaelmas term 1742 Strange, to the surprise of the profession, resigned his 'offices of solicitor-general, king's counsel, and recorder of the city of London,' and left his 'practice at the House of Lords, council table, delegates, and all the courts in Westminster Hall except the king's bench, and there also at the afternoonsittings' (*STRANGE, Reports*, 1st edit. ii. 1176). According to his own account, 'the reasons for his retirement were that he had received a considerable addition to his fortune,' and that 'some degree of ease and retirement' was judged

proper for his health; but other reasons are hinted at in the 'Causidicade, a Panegyri-Satiri-Serio-Comic-Dramatical Poem on the Strange Resignation and Stranger Promotion' (London, 1743, 4to). On taking leave of the king, Strange was granted a patent of precedence next after the attorney-general.

In July 1746 Strange was one of the counsel for the crown at the trial of Francis Townley for high treason before a special commission at the court-house at St. Margaret's Hill, Southwark (COBBETT, *State Trials*, xviii. 329-47), and at the trial of Lord Balmerino, for the same offence, before the House of Lords (*ib.* xviii. 448-88). In March 1747 he acted as one of the managers of the impeachment of Simon, lord Lovat, before the House of Lords for high treason (*ib.* xviii. 540-841).

He was appointed master of the rolls, in the place of William Fortescue, on 11 Jan. 1750, and was sworn a member of the privy council on the 17th of the same month. After sitting on the bench for little more than three years, he died on 18 May 1754, aged 57. He was buried in the churchyard at Leyton in Essex, and a monument was erected in the church to his memory (LYSONS, *Environs of London*, 1792-1811, iv. 168-9). Strange married Susan, daughter and co-heiress of Edward Strong of Greenwich, by whom he had John Strange (1732-1799) [q. v.] and several other children. His wife died on 21 Jan. 1747, aged 45, and was buried at Leyton. He appears to have purchased the manor-house of Leyton from the Gansells (*ib.* iv. 162).

Strange was the author of 'Reports of Adjudged Cases in the Courts of Chancery, King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer, from Trinity Term in the Second Year of King George I to Trinity Term in the Twenty-first Year of King George II . . . published by his son John Strange of the Middle Temple, Esquire,' London, 1755, fol. 2 vols.; 2nd edit. with additional references, London, 1782, 8vo, 2 vols.; 3rd edit. with notes and additional references, by Michael Nolan, London, 1795, 8vo, 2 vols. A less correct edition, of inferior size and double paging, was also published in 1782 (8vo, 2 vols.), and a Dublin edition in two volumes appeared in 1792.

His clerk is said to have stolen his notes of the 'Reports,' and to have published from them 'A Collection of Select Cases relating to Evidence. By a late Barrister-at-Law,' London, 1754, 8vo. An injunction in chancery having been obtained by Strange's executors, most of the copies were subse-

quently destroyed. A copy of this scarce book, which is sometimes quoted as the 'octavo Strange,' is in the Lincoln's Inn Library, having formerly belonged to Charles Purton Cooper [q. v.] About seventy cases in this 'Collection' are not to be found in 'Strange's Reports.'

A portrait of Strange, engraved by Houbraken, is prefixed to the first edition of the 'Reports.'

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 166-9; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 535-6; Gent. Mag. 1754, pp. 95, 243; Bridgman's View of Legal Bibliography, 1807, pp. 335-6; Marvin's Legal Bibliography, 1847, p. 675; Wallace's Reporters, 1882, pp. 420-3; Soule's Lawyer's Reference Manual, 1883, pp. 87, 97, 122; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 73, 87, 100, 111; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 412, 453, 496, 3rd ser. i. 271, 353, 396, ii. 75, 8th ser. i. 450, ix. 327, 394, 513; Townsend's Catalogue of Knights, 1833, p. 64; Cat. of Lincoln's Inn Library; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Addit. MS. 32693, ff. 33, 394 (two letters from Strange to the Duke of Newcastle).] G. F. R. B.

**STRANGE, JOHN** (1732-1799), diplomatist and author, the second and only surviving son of Sir John Strange [q. v.], by his wife Susan, eldest daughter of Edward Strong of Greenwich, was born at Barnet in 1732, and educated privately and at Clare Hall, Cambridge (he was admitted a fellow-commoner 11 Oct. 1753), whence he graduated B.A. in 1753, and M.A. in 1755. On his father's death he saw through the press the volume of 'Reports' published in 1755. He was left very well off, and upon leaving Cambridge travelled extensively in the south of France and Italy. Developing a taste for science and archæology, he was elected F.R.S. on 10 April, and admitted to the society on 24 April 1766. Shortly afterwards he was elected F.S.A., and as the result of a summer spent in South Wales in 1768, he contributed to the first number of the 'Archæologia' 'An Account of Roman Remains in and near the City of Brecknock.' In 1771 he made an archæological tour in the north of Italy. At Padua he formed the acquaintance of the Abbé Fortis, who had recently returned from an exploration of Zara, Spalato, and other towns upon the Dalmatian coast, and from information supplied by him he made several communications to the Society of Antiquaries upon the Roman inscriptions and antiquities of Dalmatia and Istria (see *Archæologia*, iii. v. and vi.), a district then little known to Western Europe. In addition to further communications to the 'Archæologia,' Strange contributed a number of papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' the most

important being 'An Account of the Origin of Natural Paper found near Cortona in Tuscany' (vol. lix.) This was translated into Italian, and considerably expanded in 'Lettera sopra l'origine della carta naturale di Cortona' (Pisa, 1764, and again, enlarged, 1765); 'An Account of some Specimens of Sponges from Italy' (March 1770, lx. 177, with several plates from his drawings). This appeared in Italian as 'Lettera del Signor Giovanni Strange, contenente la descrizione di alcune spugne' (ap. OLIVI, *Zoologica Adriatica*, 1792, 4to); 'An Account of a Curious Giant's Causeway newly discovered in the Euganean Hills, near Padua' (1775, lxxv. 4, 418); an Italian version appeared at Milan, 1778, 4to; and 'An Account of the Tides in the Adriatic' (vol. lxxvii.) Several of his papers were also printed in the 'Opuscoli scelti sulle scienze' (1778, &c.); and his geological papers appeared in Weber's 'Mineralogische Beschreibungen' (Berne, 1792).

Meanwhile, in November 1773 he was appointed British resident at Venice, where his official duties left leisure for the pursuit of his antiquarian studies. He resigned his diplomatic post in 1788, and settled at Ridge, near Barnet. But he paid several further visits to Italy in connection with the transportation of the valuable collections that he had formed there, not only of books, manuscripts, and antiquities, but also of pictures, chiefly by Bellini and other Venetian masters. On 4 July 1793 he was created an honorary D.C.L. at Oxford. He died at Ridge on 19 March 1799, and by his will directed the whole of his collections to be sold—the pictures by private contract; the prints, drawings, busts, coins, medals, bronzes, and antiquities by Christie; the natural history cabinets by King, and the library by Leigh & Sotheby. The sale of the library alone occupied twenty-nine days in March and April 1801. A valuable catalogue was compiled by Samuel Paterson [q. v.] (DIBDIN, *Bibliomania*, p. 590).

About 1760 Strange married Sarah, daughter of Davidge Gould of Sharpham Park, Somerset, and sister of Sir Henry Gould the younger [q. v.]; she died at Venice in April 1783. They seem to have had no issue.

[Gent. Mag. 1783 i. 540, 1799 i. 348; Clare College Register; European Mag. 1799, i. 412; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 438, 735, viii. 9, 10, ix. 673, 720, and Lit. Illustr. vi. 774; Graduat Cantabrigienses; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Foss's Judges of England, iv. 266; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society; Lysons's Environs, iv. 291.] T. S.



**STRANGE, RICHARD** (1611–1682), jesuit, born in Northumberland in 1611, entered the Society of Jesus in 1631, and was professed of the four vows on 21 Nov. 1646. After teaching classics in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, he was sent to Durham district in 1644, and about 1651 was removed to the London mission, in which he laboured for many years. In 1671 he was appointed rector of the house of tertians at Ghent. He was in 1674 declared provincial of his order in this country, and he held that office for three years. His name figures in Titus Oates's list of jesuits, and also in the narrative of Father Peter Hamerton. Having escaped to the continent in 1679, he became one of the consultors of father John Warner, the provincial, and died at St. Omer on 7 April 1682.

His principal work is 'The Life and Gestes of S. Thomas Cantilupe, Bishop of Hereford, and some time before L. Chancellor of England. Extracted out of the authentique Records of his Canonization as to the maine part, Anonymous, Matt. Paris, Capgrave, Harpsfeld, and others. Collected by R.S.S.I.,' Ghent, 1674, 8vo, pp. 333. A reprint forms vol. xxx. of the 'Quarterly Series,' London, 1879, 8vo. Strange translated one of Nieremberg's works, 'Of Adoration in Spirit and Truth,' Antwerp, 1673, 8vo; and left in manuscript 'Tractatus de septem gladiis, seu doloribus, Beatæ Virginis Mariæ.'

[De Backer's *Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus* (1876), iii. 960; Dodd's *Church Hist.* iii. 313; Foley's *Records*, v. 623, vii. 743; Oliver's *Collections S. J.*, p. 199; Southwell's *Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu*, p. 719.] T. C.

**STRANGE, SIR ROBERT** (1721–1792), engraver, eldest son of David Strang of Kirkwall in the Orkneys, by his second wife, Jean, daughter of Malcolm Scollay of Hutton, was born at Kirkwall on 14 July 1721. He was the lineal representative of the ancient family of Strang of Balcaskie in Fife, which property was alienated in 1615, the family migrating to Orkney, where two members of it, George and Magnus, had held clerical office in the previous century. Robert entered the office of an elder brother, a lawyer in Edinburgh; but his heart was not in the work, and he was constantly occupied in secret in drawing and copying anything which came in his way. His brother one day, when looking for some missing papers, found a batch of these drawings and submitted them privately to the engraver, Richard Cooper the elder [q. v.], who had settled in Edinburgh, and was almost the sole judge and teacher of art in Scotland.

Cooper estimated Strange's sketches very highly, and Strange was bound as apprentice to him for six years.

Shortly before the Jacobite rising of 1745 Strange fell in love with Isabella, daughter of William Lumisden (son of the bishop of Edinburgh and a descendant of the Lumisdens of Cushnie in Aberdeenshire), and sister of Andrew Lumisden [q. v.], a fervent Jacobite. The lady, sharing her brother's predilections, made it a condition of her favour that Strange should fight for her prince. Already of some repute as an engraver, he published a portrait of Charles Edward, which was not without merit, and made the artist very popular. While with the army at Inverness he also contrived, amid the confusion, to engrave a plate for the bank-notes of the coming dynasty. This plate, in eight compartments, for notes of different value from a penny upwards, was found about 1835 in Loch Laggan, and is now in the possession of Cluny Macpherson. Strange fought at Prestonpans and Falkirk in the prince's life-guards, and, finally, took part in the abortive night march and doubtful strategy which led to the disaster of Culloden, of all which he left a graphic account.

While in hiding for some months afterwards he found a ready sale for pencil portraits of the proscribed leaders and small engravings of the prince. It is recorded that at this time, while he was at the house of his lady-love, Isabella Lumisden, soldiers came in to search for him, whereupon Isabella lifted up her hooped skirt, and he took refuge under it, the lady steadily carolling a Jacobite song over her needlework while the baffled soldiers searched the room. In 1747 they were married clandestinely; and after the amnesty Strange proceeded to London and thence—carrying with him the prince's seal, which had been left behind in Scotland—to Rouen, a centre of the exiled Jacobites. Here he studied anatomy under Lecat, and drawing under Descamps; and, after carrying away the highest prize in Descamps's academy, went in 1749 to Paris and placed himself under the engraver Le Bas. There he made rapid strides, and learned especially the use of the dry-point, much employed by that master (who introduced it in France) in the preparatory parts of his work. Le Bas would gladly have engaged his pupil's services, but Strange's face was already set towards the great Italian masters. Having therefore first executed (along with Vauloo's 'Cupid,' for he always brought out his prints in pairs) Wouverman's 'Return from Market,' the only *genre* picture among his principal works (they were issued at 2s. 6d.

each), he returned in 1750 to London, an artist of the first rank.

Here for ten years, besides producing several of his best-known works, as the 'Magdalen' and 'Cleopatra' of Guido (issued at 4s. each) and the 'Apollo and Marsyas' of Andrea Sacchi (at 7s. 6d.), he continued to import collections of the best classical prints from Italy in the hope of gradually educating the popular taste. He issued them at a cost hardly greater than that of the commonest prints of the day.

But in 1759 events occurred which for many years tended to embitter his life. Allan Ramsay had painted portraits of the Prince of Wales and of the favourite, Lord Bute, and wished Strange to engrave them. The pictures were not in his line of work. He represented to Ramsay that his arrangements were already made for going to Italy, and he had work unfinished which would occupy all his remaining time. The prince, however, sent a request to him to undertake the work, offering a remuneration (100%) so inadequate that he clearly did not know the amount of time such engraving would take. Strange again declined, but his explanations were distrusted. Subsequent intrigues against him in Italy, in which Dalton, the king's librarian, and Bartolozzi, the engraver, were concerned, were attributed by Strange to royal resentment at his refusal.

In 1760 he left England. The cordiality of his reception in France and Italy contrasted with his treatment at home. At Rome his portrait was painted by Toffanelli on a ceiling in the print-room of the Vatican. No other British artist was similarly honoured.

During four years in Italy he was engaged in making careful copies of pictures to be engraved on his return, for he would never engrave from any drawings but his own. Of these drawings most of the water-colours belong to Lord Zetland, and the chalks to Lord Wemyss. Many of the engravings were executed and published at Paris.

Strange returned to England in 1765. Subsequently he publicly exhibited pictures which he had collected, and prepared critical and descriptive catalogues. Such ventures, which involved him in pecuniary risk, were undertaken with a view to improving public taste. In 1769 appeared a descriptive catalogue of pictures, &c., collected and engraved by Robert Strange (London, 8vo). In 1768, dissensions arose in the Incorporated Society of Artists, of which Strange was a member. Several of the directors were dismissed and the rest resigned, and, adroitly gaining the king's ear, obtained his sanction to the esta-

blishment of the Royal Academy. Strange had opposed the directors, and he believed that the exclusion from the newly formed academy's ranks of all engravers was levelled against himself. The election soon afterwards of his rival, Bartolozzi, ostensibly as a painter, lent some colour to his suspicions. The inferior degree of 'associate' was soon after thrown open to engravers; but the leading men in the profession, Sharp, Hall, and Woollett, with Strange, declined it. His own conception of an academy was a much less exclusive body, with a widely extended artist membership, capable of mutual help and support, and exhibiting their own work only.

In 1775 he published a formal statement of his grievances against the Royal Academy in 'An Inquiry into the Rise and Establishment of the Royal Academy of Arts,' prefaced by a letter to Lord Bute. But the gauntlet was not taken up, and Strange, apparently in dudgeon, carried his family over to Paris, where they remained (in the Rue d'Enfer, the house looking on the Luxembourg gardens) till 1780.

At last the tide of royal favour began to turn. Strange desired to engrave Vandyck's Queen Henrietta Maria, which belonged to George III. Free access to the picture was given to Strange on the introduction of Benjamin West, then president of the Royal Academy, who had long been his friend, and who had strongly opposed the exclusion of the engravers from the academy. The engraving was published in Paris in 1784, along with the great Vandyck of Charles I on his horse. On this occasion he had a very flattering reception by the French king and queen, and in a lively letter to his son he describes their admiration of his works, and the excitement of the crowds besieging his hotel to obtain the earliest copies; while the printing press was working from morn till night. The attention and courtesy which, owing to West's interposition, Strange had met with from the English royal family led him to offer to engrave West's picture of 'The Apotheosis of the Royal Children'—a unique compliment from Strange to a living artist. The plate was finished in 1786, and on 5 Jan. 1787 the artist was knighted. The king, in announcing his intention to confer the honour, slyly added, 'Unless, Mr. Strange, you object to be knighted by the Elector of Hanover!' His last work was on his own portrait by Greuze, which was finished in 1791. It was considered a good though not a striking likeness. Sir Robert died at his house, No. 52 Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, on 5 July 1792, and was

buried at St. Paul's, Covent Garden. Besides Strange's portrait by Greuze, there is a fine portrait by Romney and one by Raeburn in the possession of the family.

Strange's devotion to his art was carried out at the cost both of domestic happiness and of fortune. It involved long absences from his family, and he declined to undertake really remunerative work of a commonplace character, such as book-plates and book illustrations. These he rarely executed except to serve a friend. From some very interesting correspondence between Strange and his friend Bruce of Kinnaird, the African traveller, we learn that he engraved the illustrations for Bruce's work on 'Pæstum,' but this was never published. Probably only three book-plates and half a dozen small portrait illustrations, of an early date, are genuine. The classical portraits in Blackwell's 'History of the Court of Augustus,' assumed to be his, are unsigned and not otherwise authenticated. His title to fame rests as much on the large share he had in the amelioration of the national taste as on the works which testify to his genius. Advanced modern taste may regret that his choice fell so frequently on paintings of the eclectic school—on Carlo Dolci, Carlo Maratti, or even on Guercino and Guido. His chief achievements are the two splendid series of the Vandycks, 'Charles I with the Horse' (issued at 31s. 6d.) and in his robes (issued at 13s., and sold fifty-five years later for 51l. 9s.), and the portraits of the royal children; and of the Titians, e.g. the 'Venus' of the Florence Tribune, the 'Danae,' and the 'Venus blinding Cupid' (issued at 13s.) In the reproduction of Titian he is probably unequalled. Raffaele, too, is well represented by his 'St. Cecilia' and by his 'Justice' and 'Meekness.' His 'Madonna della Seggiola,' of which a careful drawing was made, was never engraved. Correggio is represented by his 'Day,' which Strange describes as 'the first picture in Italy, if not in the world,' and in which the dazzling lights are probably represented as effectually as could be done by those processes to which Strange always strictly confined himself. Guercino, a favourite painter with Strange, is represented by his 'Death of Dido,' and by his 'Christ appearing to the Madonna,' where the draperies are thought by some to be Strange's *chef d'œuvre*.

His own portrait by Greuze fitly prefaces the series of fifty of his principal works on which he desired his fame to rest, and which he had very early in his career begun to set aside for the purpose. Eighty sets of selected impressions of these were accordingly bound in atlas folio, with a dedication to the king

(composed mainly by Blair), and were published in 1790. An introduction treats shortly of the progress of engraving and of the author's share in its promotion, with notes on the character of the paintings engraved. He concludes, with characteristic conviction of the merits of his work: 'Nor can he fear to be charged with vanity, if, in the eve of a life consumed in the study of the arts, he indulges the pride to think that he may, by this monument of his works, secure to his name, while engraving shall last, the praise of having contributed to its credit and advancement.'

Strange, it seems, was the first who habitually employed the dry-point in continuation of his preparation by etching, and in certain modifications of the process he was followed by Morghen, Woollett, and Sharp. He condemns, as having retarded the progress of engraving in England, the process of 'stippling' or 'dotting' introduced into England by Bartolozzi. He had an equal command of all the methods he practised. His own chief distinguishing characteristics as an engraver are perhaps a certain distinction of style and a pervading harmony of treatment. His lines, pure, firm, and definite, but essentially flowing, lend themselves to the most delicate and rounded contours, from which all outline disappears, and the richness and transparency of his flesh tints, produced without any special appearance of effort, are well shown in his treatment of Guido, and more signally of Titian. On the other hand, he does not perhaps always differentiate the special characteristics of the masters he reproduces. His treatment of skies and clouds—a relic of Le Bas's influence—and of the textures of his draperies is often faulty. He is accused by some critics of inaccurate drawing. His early education in this department was probably defective and unsystematic, but he worked hard at it in later years, and prepared his drawings for engraving with the greatest care. He was a perfect master of the burin, while the extent to which he carried his etched preparation gave great freedom to his style and aided in rendering colour.

As a pure historical line engraver, Strange stands in the very first European rank. Critics so different as Horace Walpole, Smith (Nollekens's biographer), and Leigh Hunt consider him the foremost of his day in England. Some foreign critics, as Longhi, Ferrerio, and Duplessis, are almost equally emphatic; though others, as Le Blanc and still more Beraldi, find much less to admire. His works are to-day more popular in France than in England.

Strange's wife had much originality and strength of character. Her letters, printed by Dennistoun, are rich in humour and pathos. During Strange's prolonged absences she managed the family, sold his prints, fought his battles, and read poetry, philosophy, and 'physico-theology.' Faithful to the Stuart cause, even in its later and discredited days, her open sympathy for it may have sometimes prejudiced her husband's interests in high places. She died in 1806.

Of Strange's children, his eldest daughter Mary Bruce Strange (1748-1784) alone inherited somewhat of her father's gift, and he was very proud of her. His eldest son, James Charles Stuart Strange (1753-1840), a godson of the titular king James III, rose high in the Madras civil service. When the news reached India of Captain Cook's discoveries on the north-west coast of America, he fitted out an expedition to Nootka Sound. The expected trade in furs was a failure, but he left a curious account of his voyage and of the natives. Strange's second son, Sir Thomas Andrew Lumisden Strange, is separately noticed. A third son, Robert Montagu, was major-general in the Madras army.

[Memoirs of Sir Robert Strange, Knight, and of Andrew Lumisden, ed. James Dennistoun of Dennistoun; Chalmers's General Biographical Dictionary; Le Blanc's *Le Graveur en taille douce* in *Catalogue Raisonné*, Leipzig, 1848; Nägler's *Künstler-Lexikon*; Dodd's manuscript *History of English Engravers*, Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33405; Pye's *Patronage of British Art*, 1845; *Magasin Encyclopédique*, tom. i. 1795, art. signed 'St. L...' (probably Mercier, Abbé de St. Léger); Bryan; Redgrave.] C. T.

**STRANGE, ROGER LE** (d. 1311), judge, was a descendant of Guy Le Strange, who is thought to have been a younger son of Hoel II, duke of Brittany (1066-1084). He was sheriff of Yorkshire during the last two years of the reign of Henry III, and the first two of that of Edward I. In the last of these years he was prosecuted for various extortions committed while he was bailiff of the honour of Pec in Derbyshire. In 1279-1280 he was appointed steward of the king's household, and in 1282 captain of the king's forces in the fortresses of Whitchurch in Shropshire, Oswestry, and Montgomery (*Parl. Writs*, i. 243). In the latter capacity in December he is said to have slain Llewelyn near Builth ('Opus Chronicorum' in *TROKEL-LOWE'S Chronica*, Rolls Ser. p. 40); the honour is, however, claimed by others [cf. art. *LLYWELYN AB GRUFFYDD*]. On 21 Oct. 1283 he became justice of the forest on this side of Trent, and on 1 Aug. 1285 justice in

eyre of the forest for the county of Derby. In 1287 he was despatched into Wales at the head of an expedition against Rhys ab Mereduc or Maredudd, and was ordered to reside in his lordships situated on the Welsh border until the rebellion was suppressed. He was summoned to a council held by Edmund, earl of Cornwall, who was acting as regent in the king's absence, on 13 Oct. 1288. In 1290 he is referred to as late bailiff of Builth. Towards the end of October or beginning of November 1291 he was sent with Lewis de la Pole to the court of Rome as the king's messenger. He was still staying abroad on the king's service on 18 April 1292. He was summoned to parliament in 1295, 1296, and 1297. In this latter year he surrendered the office of justice of the forest on account of ill-health, and on 11 May 1298 he nominated attorneys for two years for the same reason. He is, however, spoken of on 10 July 1301 as lately appointed to assess the king's wastes in his forests beyond Trent, and he joined in the letter of the barons on 12 Feb. 1301 respecting Scotland. He died between 8 July and 7 Aug. 1311 (*Cal. Close Rolls* Edw. II, 1318-23, p. 70; *Abbreviatio Rotulorum Originalium*, i. 182). He was lord of the manors of Ellesmere and Cheshworthine in Shropshire, held for life by the gift of the king the manor of Shotwick in Cheshire, and was tenant by courtesy of a third part of the barony of Beauchamp.

[Foss's *Judges of England*, iii. 157; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Edw. I, 1281-92 pp. 84, 187, 401, 443, 447, 485, 1292-1301 pp. 350, 526; *Annales Londonienses*, in Stubbs's *Chronicles of Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 123; *Parl. Writs*, i. 18, 195, 222, 234, 243, 251, 253; authorities cited in text.] W. E. R.

**STRANGE, SIR THOMAS ANDREW LUMISDEN** (1756-1841), Indian jurist, second son of Sir Robert Strange [q. v.]; was born on 30 Nov. 1756, and was admitted to a king's scholarship at Westminster in 1770. He was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1774, matriculating on 1 June, and graduated B.A. in 1778, and M.A. in 1782. At both school and college his chief competitor was Charles Abbot (afterwards first Lord Colchester) [q. v.]. Adopting a legal career, he entered Lincoln's Inn in 1776, and as a law student received much friendly help from his mother's friend, Lord Mansfield. He was called to the bar in 1785, and in 1789 was appointed chief justice of Nova Scotia.

In 1798 he was placed in a position requiring exceptional tact and firmness. The administration of justice at Madras by the court of the mayor and aldermen was noto-

riously corrupt, and Strange was sent out as recorder and president of the court. Before leaving England he was knighted on 14 March 1798. Arrived in Madras, he met with much factious opposition, which he overcame by arranging (as at the Old Bailey) that only one representative of the aldermen should sit with him.

In 1800, owing to the growth in extent and wealth of the presidency, a supreme court of three judges was established by charter dated 26 Dec., with Strange as chief justice. In 1801, under the apprehension of a French attack from Egypt, two volunteer battalions were organised, one commanded by the governor, Lord Clive, the other by the chief justice. Strange drilled his men regularly each morning before his court met. In 1809 a mutiny of the company's officers, originating in the abolition of certain privileges, called out all his energies. The disaffected had many sympathisers in civilian society. Sir Thomas delivered a charge to the grand jury explaining the criminality of the officers, and their responsibility for any bloodshed that might occur. His action had a wholesome effect, and both the governor, Sir George Hilario Barlow [q. v.], and subsequently Lord Minto, recommended Strange to the home government for a baronetcy; but, apparently owing to a change of government on Mr. Perceval's death, the recommendation was not carried out. In 1816 Strange completed, and printed at Madras for the use of his court, a selection of 'Notes of Cases' decided during his administration of the recorder's and of the supreme court, prefaced by a history of the two successive judicatures.

Strange resigned his post on 7 June 1817, and returned to England. In 1818 he was created D.C.L. at Oxford. For some years he devoted his leisure to the completion of his 'Elements of Hindu Law.' The work was first published in London in 1825 (2 vols. 8vo). The only native authorities on the old text-books were commentaries and digests, mostly of no great authority, of only local validity, or otherwise irrelevant. Doubtful points had accordingly been habitually referred to native pundits. Many of their replies, which Sir Thomas had diligently collected, he recorded in his great book in a form available for reference, with comments on them throughout by such authorities as Colebrooke and Ellis. A fourth edition of the 'Elements' was published in 1864 with an introduction by John Dawson Mayne testifying to the great value of Strange's work. For many years it remained the great authority on Hindu law.

Strange died at St. Leonard's on 16 July 1841. His portrait was painted for Halifax, Nova Scotia, by Benjamin West, and for Madras by Sir Thomas Lawrence. Subsequently a portrait by Sir Martin Archer Shee was placed in the hall at Christ Church, Oxford.

Sir Thomas married, first, Cecilia, daughter of Sir Robert Anstruther, bart., of Balcaskie; and secondly, Louisa, daughter of Sir William Burroughs, bart., by whom he left a numerous family; his eldest son was Thomas Lumisden Strange [q. v.] Another son, James Newburgh Strange, born on 2 Oct. 1812, became an admiral on 9 Jan. 1880. His fifth son, Alexander Strange, is separately noticed.

[Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 400; Annual Register, 1841; Barker and Stenning's Register of Westminster School, p. 221; The Elizabethan, vii. 14; Higginbotham's Men whom India has known; manuscript autobiography of Sir T. Strange and other private information.] C. T.

**STRANGE, THOMAS LUMISDEN** (1808-1884), judge and writer, born on 4 Jan. 1808, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Andrew Lumisden Strange [q. v.] He was educated at Westminster school, and on leaving in 1823 went out to his father in India, becoming a writer in the East India Company's civil service at Madras in 1825. He was appointed an assistant-judge and joint criminal judge on 24 June 1831, became sub-judge at Calicut in 1843 and civil and sessions judge at Tellicherry in 1845, was a special commissioner for investigating the Molpah disturbances in Malabar in 1852, and for inquiring into the system of judicature in the presidency of Madras in 1859, and was made judge of the high court of judicature in 1862. He resigned on 2 May 1863. He compiled a 'Manual of Hindoo Law,' 1856, taking his father's work as a basis. This reached a second edition in 1863. He also published 'A Letter to the Governor of Fort St. George on Judicial Reform' (1860).

While in India he was much interested in religious subjects. In 1852 he published 'The Light of Prophecy' and 'Observations on Mr. Elliott's "Horæ Apocalypticæ."' Subsequently he was so impressed by observing a supposed convert at the gallows proclaim his faith to be in Rama, not in Christ, that, on examining Christian evidence, his own faith in Christianity broke down. He never ceased to be a pious theist. He explained his position in 'How I became and ceased to be a Christian,' and many other pamphlets for the series published in 1872-1875 by Thomas Scott (1808-1878) [q. v.]; these publications were afterwards collected



and issued as 'Contributions to a Series of Controversial Writings' (1881). Larger works by Strange were: 1. 'The Bible: is it the Word of God?' 1871. 2. 'The Speaker's Commentary reviewed,' 1871. 3. 'The Legends of the Old Testament traced to their apparent Primitive Sources,' 1874. 4. 'The Development of Creation on the Earth,' 1874. 5. 'The Sources and Development of Christianity,' 1875. 6. 'What is Christianity?' 1880. Though far from a brilliant writer, he was a diligent student, and was always an earnest advocate of practical piety in life and conduct. Strange died at Norwood on 4 Sept. 1884.

[Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register, p. 221; Wheeler's Dictionary of Free-thinkers; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. W.

**STRANGEWAYS, SIR JAMES** (*d.* 1516), speaker of the House of Commons, was the son of Sir James Strangeways of Whorlton, Yorkshire, by his wife Joan, daughter of Nicholas Orrell. The elder Sir James was appointed judge of the common pleas in 1426. The younger was high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1446, 1453, and 1469. He was returned for the county to the parliaments of 1449 and 1460, and, on account of his devotion to the house of York, was appointed speaker of the House of Commons in the first parliament of Edward IV, which met in November 1461. For the first time in English history the speaker addressed the king, immediately after his presentation and allowance, in a long speech reviewing the state of affairs and recapitulating the history of the civil war. The parliament transacted hardly any business beyond numerous acts of attainder against various Lancastrians. It was prorogued to 6 May 1462, and then dissolved. He served on various commissions for the defence of the kingdom and suppression of rebellions, and sat regularly on the commissions of the peace for the North and West Ridings of Yorkshire (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1461-7, *passim*). On 11 Dec. 1485, among other grants, Sir James received from Henry VII the manor of Dighton in Yorkshire, from which it would appear that he was one of those who early espoused the Tudor cause (CAMPBELL, *Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VII*, *Rolls Ser.*, i. 212, 530). He was appointed a knight of the body by Henry VIII, and in 1514 was one of the sheriffs for Yorkshire. He seems to have received several fresh grants of land, but it is difficult to distinguish him from another James Strangeways, residing in Berkshire, who also enjoyed the royal favour (BREWER, *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vols. i.

and ii. indexes). Sir James died in 1516, and was buried in the abbey church of St. Mary Overy's, Southwark. His will was proved on 9 Jan. 1516-17 (*ib.* ii. 752, 1380). He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheirress of Philip, lord Darcy, by whom he had seventeen children. His eldest son, Sir Richard Strangeways, died before him in 1488, and he was succeeded by his grandson, Sir James Strangeways.

[Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons, pp. 112-16; Stubbs's Constitutional History of England, iii. 195; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees, vol. ii.; Burke's Landed Gentry, 6th edit.; Members of Parliament, i. 340, 356, App. p. xxiv; Journals of the House of Lords, i. 253, 259, 263.] E. I. C.

**STRANGFORD, VISCOUNTS.** [See SMYTHE, PERCY CLINTON SYDNEY, sixth viscount, 1780-1855; SMYTHE, GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK PERCY SYDNEY, seventh viscount, 1818-1857; SMYTHE, PERCY ELLEN FREDERICK WILLIAM, eighth viscount, 1826-1869.]

**STRATFORD** *verè* LECHMERE, EDMUND, D.D. (*d.* 1640?), catholic divine, descended from an ancient family in Worcestershire (cf. NASH, *Worcestershire*, i. 560 et *passim*). He was educated in the English College at Douay, where he finished the whole course of divinity under Dr. Matthew Kellison [q. v.], and in 1617 was made professor of philosophy. Subsequently he studied at Paris under Gamache, and, after graduating B.D. there, he returned to Douay, where he taught divinity for about eight years. He was created D.D. at Rheims on 25 Oct. 1633, and died at Douay 'in the prime of his years' about 1640.

His works are: 1. 'A Disputation of the Church, wherein the old religion is maintained. By F. E.,' Douay, 1632, 8vo; 'by E. S. F.,' 2 pts., Douay, 1640, 8vo. 2. 'A Relection of Transubstantiation; in defence of Dr. Smith's Conference with Dr. Featley,' 1632, 8vo [see SMITH, RICHARD, 1566-1655]. This was answered by 'An Apologie for Daniel Featley . . . against the Calumnies of one S. E. in respect of his Conference had with Doctor Smith. . . . Made by Myrth. Waferer, Mr. of Artes of Albane Hall in Oxon.,' London, 1634, 4to. 3. 'A Relection of certain Authors, that are pretended to disown the Church's Infallibility,' Douay, 1635. Some theological and philosophical treatises by him were formerly preserved in manuscript in the library of the English College at Douay.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 92; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, p. 2530.] T. C.

**STRATFORD, EDWARD**, second **EARL OF ALDBOROUGH** (*d.* 1801), was the eldest son of John Stratford of Baltinglass, by his wife Martha, daughter and coheirress of Benjamin O'Neal, archdeacon of Leighlin, co. Carlow. John Stratford was the grandson of Robert Stratford who came to Ireland before 1660, and is said to have sprung from a younger branch of the Stratfords of Warwickshire (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 376, 424). John Stratford was created Baron of Baltinglass in 1763, Viscount Aldborough in 1776, and Viscount Amiens and Earl of Aldborough, shortly before his death on 29 June 1777.

Edward Stratford was widely known for his ability and eccentricity, which caused him to be termed the 'Irish Stanhope.' He was an ardent whig, and was elected member for Taunton to the British parliament in 1774, but was unseated with his colleague, Nathaniel Webb, on petition, on 16 March 1775, for bribery and corrupt practices. After that he represented Baltinglass in the Irish parliament until his father's death (*Members of Parliament*, ii. 154, App. p. xli; *Commons' Journals*, xxxv. 18, 146, 200). On 29 May 1777, while still Viscount Amiens, he was elected a member of the Royal Society. On 3 July 1777 the university of Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L. He built Stratford Place and Aldborough House in London, and in Ireland he founded the town of Stratford-upon-Slaney, besides greatly improving the borough of Baltinglass. He voted in favour of the union with England in 1800, and received compensation for the disfranchisement of Baltinglass (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, iii. 322). He died on 2 Jan. 1801 at Belan in Wicklow, and was buried in the vault of St. Thomas's Church, Dublin. He was twice married. His first wife, Barbara, daughter of Nicholas Herbert of Great Glemham, Suffolk, son of Thomas Herbert, eighth earl of Pembroke [q.v.], died on 11 April 1785, and on 24 March 1788 he married Anne Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir John Henniker, bart. (afterwards Lord Henniker). She brought him a fortune of 50,000*l.*, which enabled him to free his estates from encumbrances. After his death his widow married George Powell in December 1801, and died on 14 July 1802. As Lord Aldborough died without children, his title and estates descended to his brother, John Stratford. Lord Aldborough was the author of 'An Essay on the True Interests of the Empire,' Dublin, 1783, 8vo.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1801, i. 90, 104; *Ann. Reg.* 1801, p. 63; *Walker's Hibernian Magazine*, 1801, p. 155; *G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage*, i. 68; *Lodge's*

*Peerage of Ireland*, ed. Archdall, iii. 338; *Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society*, App. p. lvi; *Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886.*] E. I. C.

**STRATFORD, JOHN DE** (*d.* 1348), archbishop of Canterbury, was born at Stratford-on-Avon, where he and his brother Robert de Stratford [q.v.] held property. His parents were called Robert and Isabella. Ralph de Stratford [q.v.], bishop of London, was his kinsman, possibly his nephew (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 374). To the elder Robert de Stratford is attributed the foundation in 1296 of the chapel of the guild at Stratford and of the almshouses in connection therewith. John de Stratford was educated at Merton College, Oxford. He graduated as doctor of civil and canon law before 1311, when he was a proctor for the university in a suit against the Dominicans at the Roman court. Afterwards he received some position in the royal service, perhaps as a clerk in the chancery, for in 1317 and subsequent years he was summoned to give advice in parliament (*Parl. Writs*, II. ii. 1471). He was also official of the bishop of Lincoln before 20 Dec. 1317, when he received the prebend of Castor at Lincoln. He was likewise parson of Stratford-on-Avon, which preferment he exchanged on 13 Sept. 1319 for the archdeaconry of Lincoln. At York he held a canonry, and Edward II granted him the prebend of Bere and Charminster at Salisbury, to which, however, he was never admitted. Archbishop Walter Reynolds [q.v.] made him dean of the court of arches, and from December 1321 to April 1323 he was employed on the business of Scotland at the papal curia (*Fœdera*, ii. 462-515). His colleague, Reginald de Asser, bishop of Winchester, died at Avignon on 12 April 1323, and, though the king directed him to use his influence on behalf of Robert Baldock, Stratford contrived to obtain a papal bull in his own favour, and he was consecrated bishop of Winchester by the cardinal bishop of Albano on 22 June (*Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 305; *MURIMUTH*, p. 39; *BIRCHINGTON*, p. 19; *Fœdera*, ii. 518, 525, 531-3). Edward II in wrath dismissed Stratford from his office, and on his return to England refused to recognise him as bishop and withheld the temporalities of his see till 28 June 1324 (*ib.* ii. 557). Even then he had to purchase favour by a bond for 10,000*l.* (*Parl. Writs*, II. ii. 258); payment was, however, not exacted, and Stratford was soon restored to favour. On 15 Nov. 1324, and again on 5 May 1325, Stratford was commissioned to treat with France, and it was by his advice that Edward permitted Queen Isabella to go to the French court (*Fœdera*,

ii. 575, 595, 597). On 6 Nov. 1325 he was appointed lieutenant of the treasurer for William de Melton [q. v.], and on 30 Sept. 1326 joined with the archbishop of Canterbury in publishing an old bull against invaders of the realm (*Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 315).

Stratford was willing to take the risk of offering his mediation between the king and queen, but could get no one to support him (DENE, *Hist. Roffensis*, p. 366). He then yielded to necessity, and on 15 Nov., as treasurer, swore at the Guildhall to observe the liberties of London (*Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 318). When parliament met in January 1327 Stratford acquiesced in the election of Edward III, preaching on the text, 'Cujus caput infirmum cætera membra dolent' (DENE, p. 367). He drew up the six articles giving the reasons for the king's deposition, and was one of the three bishops sent to obtain from the king his formal abdication (*Chron. Lanercost*, pp. 257-8; BAKER, pp. 27-8).

Stratford was a member of the council for the young king's guidance, and on 22 Feb. was appointed to go on a mission to France (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, i. 16). But his own sympathies were constitutional, and he could not join cordially with the new government, by whom he was himself regarded with suspicion. He withdrew without permission from the parliament of Salisbury in October 1328 (*Fœdera*, ii. 753), and at Christmas attended the conference of Henry of Lancaster and his friends at London (*Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 343-4). Like others of Lancaster's supporters, Stratford incurred the enmity of Mortimer, and Birchington (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 19) relates that during the Salisbury parliament Mortimer's supporters counselled that he should be put to death, and that the bishop owed his safety to a timely warning and had for a while to remain in hiding.

Immediately after the overthrow of Mortimer, Stratford was appointed chancellor on 30 Nov. 1330, and for the next ten years was the young king's principal adviser. In April 1331 he accompanied Edward abroad, both assuming the disguise of merchants to conceal the real purpose of the expedition. Stratford attended the parliament in September, but in November again crossed over to the continent to treat with Philip of France concerning the proposed crusade, and to negotiate a marriage between the king's sister Eleanor and the Count of Gueldres (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, ii. 188, 218, 223, 250). He returned for the parliament in March 1332, but was soon afterwards again

commissioned to treat with France (*ib.* ii. 273). In the autumn of 1333 the archbishopric of Canterbury fell vacant, and, Stratford being favoured by king and pope, the prior and chapter postulated him on 3 Nov. The royal assent was given on 18 Nov., and on 26 Nov. (BIRCHINGTON, p. 19; MURIMUTH, p. 70, says 1 Dec.) the pope, disregarding the postulation by the chapter, provided Stratford to the archbishopric. Stratford received the bull at Chertsey on 1 Feb. 1334, and on 5 Feb. the temporalities were restored to him. In April he went abroad on the business of Ponthieu (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, ii. 532, 534), and the pall was delivered to him by Bishop Heath of Rochester at Rue in Ponthieu on 23 April. He returned to England for the summer, and on 28 Sept. resigned the chancellorship. During September he held a convocation at St. Paul's, and on 9 Oct. he was enthroned at Canterbury. Almost immediately afterwards he crossed over to treat with Philip of France concerning Aquitaine and the proposed crusade (*ib.* iii. 30). He returned to England in January 1335, and visited his diocese in February. Stratford was made chancellor for the second time on 6 June 1335, and during almost the whole of the next two years was engaged with the king in the north of England and in Scotland (MURIMUTH, pp. 75-6; cf. *Litt. Cant.* ii. 76, 96-100, 140). He came south for the funeral of John of Eltham on 13 Jan. 1337. On 24 March he resigned the great seal. About the end of November the cardinals whom the pope had sent to negotiate peace between England and France arrived in England, and were received by the archbishop. Their mission proved fruitless, and on 16 July 1338 Stratford accompanied the king to Flanders. He remained abroad till September 1339, taking part in the negotiations with France (MURIMUTH, pp. 83, 85, 90). On 28 April 1340 Stratford was for the third time made chancellor, but, when the king refused to accept his advice against the proposed naval expedition, he finally resigned the seal on 20 June (*Fœdera*, ii. 1126; AVESBURY, p. 311, where the king is said to have restored the archbishop to office).

Up to this time Stratford had been foremost among the king's advisers, and even now he was left as president of the council in Edward's absence. But there was a strong party hostile to his influence. Stratford had perhaps opposed the French war, and this circumstance, combined with the king's ill-success, gave his enemies their opportunity. Under their advice, Edward returned from Flanders suddenly on 30 Nov. 1340, and on



the following day removed Robert Stratford, the archbishop's brother, from his office as chancellor, and had a number of prominent judges and merchants arrested. The archbishop himself was at Charing, and on receipt of the news took refuge with the monks of Christchurch at Canterbury. On 2 Dec. the king summoned him to attend at court; the archbishop excused himself from compliance, and made his defence in a series of sermons and letters. On 29 Dec. he preached on the text 'In diebus suis non timuit principem' (*Ecclesiasticus*, xlviii. 12), comparing himself to St. Thomas of Canterbury, and denouncing all who broke the great charter. On 1 Jan. 1341 he addressed a long letter of remonstrance to the king. On 28 Jan. he wrote to the new chancellor, begging him to stay execution of the collection of the clerical grant, and on the following day directed the bishops to forbid it. Edward and his advisers replied on 10 Feb. in a long letter of violent abuse, called a 'libellus famosus'; Stratford had kept him without funds and so caused the failure of the late expedition, and was responsible for all the rash policy of the last eight years. On 18 Feb. William Kildesby, keeper of the privy seal, and certain Brabant merchants appeared at Canterbury, summoning Stratford to go to Flanders as security for the king's debts. Stratford replied in a sermon on Ash Wednesday and in a long letter to the king, in which he claimed to be tried before his peers. On 23 April parliament met. Stratford was ordered to appear in the court of exchequer and hear the charges against him. The king refused to meet the archbishop, and Stratford on his part insisted on taking his place in parliament. On 27 April the chamberlain refused him admission to the Painted Chamber, where the bishops were sitting, but Stratford, with a conscious imitation of Thomas Becket, forced his way in. On 1 May he offered to clear himself before parliament, and on 3 May a committee of lords was appointed to advise the king whether the peers were liable to be tried out of parliament. The committee reported adversely, and Edward, finding himself compelled to yield, consented on 7 May to a formal reconciliation (see principally BIRCHINGTON, pp. 22-41; HEMINGBURGH, ii. 363-88).

Though Stratford never resumed his old position in politics, his friendly relations with the king were after a time restored. In October 1341, while Stratford was holding a provincial synod at St. Paul's, a more complete reconciliation was effected between him and the king (MURIMUTH, p. 122). He

was the king's adviser in refusing to receive the two cardinals whom the pope sent to negotiate for peace in August 1342 (*ib.* p. 125), and in the parliament of April 1343 his full restoration to favour was marked by the annulment of the proceedings against him as contrary to reason and truth (*Fœdera*, ii. 1141-54).

During the last years of his life Stratford, though occasionally consulted by the king, was occupied mainly with ecclesiastical affairs. In October 1343 he proposed to visit the diocese of Norwich, and, being resisted by the bishop and clergy, laid both bishop and prior under excommunication. Edward acted under Stratford's advice in his negotiations with the pope as to papal privileges in England during 1344 and 1345, and the legates who came to England in the latter year were long entertained by Stratford (MURIMUTH, pp. 157-62, 176-7). Stratford was head of the council during the king's absence abroad in July 1345 and during the campaign of Crécy in 1346 (*Fœdera*, iii. 50, 85). Perhaps his last public appearance of note was on 16 Aug. 1346, when he read the convention of the French king for a Norman invasion of England at St. Paul's (MURIMUTH, p. 211). In 1348 he fell ill at Maidstone. Thence he was taken to Mayfield in Sussex, where he died on 23 Aug. He was buried in Canterbury Cathedral near the high altar. His tomb bears a sculptured effigy (engraved in Longman's 'Edward III,' i. 179).

Stratford is described as a man of great wisdom and a notable doctor of canon and civil law (BAKER, p. 55). He was rather a politician than an ecclesiastic, and Birchington speaks of him as being in the early years of his archiepiscopate too much absorbed in worldly affairs (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 20). But he was more than a capable administrator, and was 'somewhat of a statesman' (STUBBS). He was 'the most powerful adviser of the constitutional party' (*ib.*), and his sympathies kept him from supporting Isabella and Mortimer, and governed his administration of affairs for the ten years that followed their fall. By his resistance to Edward III in 1341 he established the great principle that peers should only be tried before their own order in full parliament.

Stratford spent much money on the parish church of his native town; he widened the north aisle and built the south aisle, in which he established a chantry in honour of Thomas Becket. He endowed a college of priests in connection with the chantry, and purchased the advowson of the church

for them (DUGDALE, *Warwickshire*, pp. 683-4, 692; LEE, *Stratford-on-Avon*, pp. 35-41; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, ii. 79, 399). He was also a benefactor of the hospitals of St. Thomas the Martyr at Southwark and Eastbridge, Canterbury (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, i. 366; *Litteræ Cantuarienses*, pp. 251-3, 267). Of his writings, besides the letters written by him during the controversy of 1341, some constitutions published in 1342 and 1343 are printed in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' ii. 696, 702. Many of his letters are printed in the 'Litteræ Cantuarienses,' vol. ii.; in one he rebukes prior Oxenden for his 'inutilis verboritas' (ii. 155). A number of sermons by Stratford are contained in a fourteenth-century manuscript in Hereford Cathedral Library. Among them are included those which he delivered at Canterbury during his dispute with Edward III in 1340-1. Some extracts were printed in the 'English Historical Review' (viii. 85-91).

[Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, *Chronica Murimuth et Avesbury*, Blanford's Chronicle, *Litteræ Cantuarienses* (all these in *Rolls Ser.*); Hemingburgh's Chronicle (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); Chron. Galfridi le Baker, ed. Thompson; *Rolls of Parliament*; Rymer's *Fœdera*; *Calendars of Patent Rolls*, Edward III; Birchington's *Vitæ Archiepiscoporum Cantuariensium* and Dene's *Historia Roffensis* in Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 696; Foss's *Judges of England*; Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, iv. 1-79; Barnes's *Hist. of Edward III*; Longman's *Life and Times of Edward III*; Stubbs's *Constitutional Hist.*]

C. L. K.

**STRATFORD, NICHOLAS** (1633-1707), bishop of Chester, was born at Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire, and baptised there on 8 Sept. 1633, his father (of the same name) being variously described as a tailor and a shoemaker. He matriculated at Oxford 29 July 1651 as a commoner of Trinity College, of which he became a scholar on 17 June 1652. He graduated B.A. 25 Jan. 1653-4 and M.A. 20 June 1656. He became a probationer-fellow of his college 4 June 1656, and a fellow 20 June 1657. Having taken holy orders, he soon made a reputation as a preacher, and in August 1667, by the interest of John Dolben (1625-1686) [q. v.], bishop of Rochester, with whom he was connected by marriage, he was appointed by the king warden of the collegiate church of Manchester, which was also the parish church of the town. Succeeding in this position the puritan Richard Heyrick [q. v.], Stratford had a difficult task to accomplish in restoring the former Anglican mode of worship. By

his prudence and conciliatory conduct, however, he achieved his object without losing the respect and affection of his chapter and parishioners. He proved in all respects an excellent warden, revising the statutes, vindicating the rights and increasing the revenue of his college, while by his influence and personal example he induced several rich parishioners to bequeath large benefactions to the poor of the town. While still retaining his wardenship Stratford was made in 1670 a prebendary of Lincoln, in 1672 rector of Llansantffraid-yn-Mechain, in 1673 chaplain-in-ordinary to the king, and in 1674 dean of St. Asaph. He also held the donative of Llanrwst. He had by this time taken his divinity degrees, graduating B.D. in 1664 and D.D. in 1673.

Towards the close of Charles II's reign political and religious feeling ran high in Manchester. Though a high-churchman and a tory, Stratford was unable to support the policy of the court party, and this, together with his forbearing conduct towards the dissenters, exposed him to fierce attack. Finding his position intolerable, he resigned his wardenship in 1684 and withdrew to London, where he had been nominated to the vicarage of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, by the parishioners. Here he remained till the Revolution, when he was appointed to the vacant see of Chester. He was consecrated at Fulham on 15 Sept. 1689, and was allowed to hold the rich rectory of Wigan *in commendam* with his bishopric.

Stratford was one of the prelates to whom was committed in 1689 the abortive scheme of revising the prayer-book. In 1700 he founded a hospital in Chester for the maintenance, instruction, and apprenticeship of thirty-five poor boys. He was one of the first and most zealous supporters of the societies established in the beginning of the eighteenth century for the 'reformation of manners.' He was appointed one of the governors of Queen Anne's bounty in the first charter, dated 3 Nov. 1704. As a bishop he merits high commendation. He was a constant resident in his diocese, which he ruled with gentle firmness; he looked after the interests and well-being of his clergy; he repaired his cathedral; and he acquitted himself with zeal and learning in the Roman controversy.

Stratford died at Westminster on 12 Feb. 1707, and was buried at Chester on the 20th of the same month. By his wife, the daughter of Dr. Stephen Luddington, archdeacon of Stow, he had two sons and two daughters. His only surviving son, William, was archdeacon of Richmond (1703-29) and canon

of Christ Church, Oxford (1703–29), and, dying unmarried, 7 May 1729, bequeathed large estates to trustees for augmenting poor livings in the north and for other pious uses.

There is a fine portrait of the bishop at Foxholes, which was engraved by Thomson for Hibbert-Ware's 'Foundations of Manchester.' Another original portrait is at the episcopal palace at Chester. The bishop's printed works consist of a charge (1692), sermons, and tracts on points of the Roman controversy.

[Raines's Rectors of Manchester and Wardens of the Collegiate Church (Chetham Soc.); Bridgeman's Church and Manor of Wigan; Hibbert-Ware's Foundations of Manchester; Earwaker's Local Gleanings relating to Lancashire and Cheshire; Ormerod's Cheshire; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Fasti; information supplied by President of Trinity College, Oxford.] F. S.

**STRATFORD, RALPH DE** (d. 1354), bishop of London, was probably the son of a sister of John de Stratford [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and of Robert de Stratford [q. v.], bishop of Chichester (cf. *Anglia Sacra*, i. 374; but elsewhere he is called simply a 'kinsman' of the archbishop, *Annales Paulini*, i. 360). His father's name was perhaps Hatton, for he is sometimes called Ralph Hatton de Stratford. He was perhaps educated, like his uncles, at Oxford, and had graduated as M.A. and B.C.L. (BLISS, *Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 534). Under his uncles' influence he entered the royal service, and as one of the king's clerks received the prebend of Banbury, Lincoln, on 2 April 1332 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward III*, ii. 275). On 15 Dec. 1333 he received the prebend of Erchesfont, Winchester, which on 25 Sept. 1335 he exchanged for the prebend of Blibury at Salisbury (WHARTON). On 11 April 1336 he also received the treasurer'ship of Salisbury (BLISS, *Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 534). Stratford held a canonry at St. Paul's previously to 26 Jan. 1340, when he was elected bishop of London. The royal assent was given three days later, and he was consecrated by the archbishop at Canterbury on 12 March (LE NEVE, ii. 291). He was present in the parliament held in April 1341, when he supported John Stratford in his assertion of his rights, and on 3 May was one of the twelve lords appointed to advise the king whether the peers were liable to be tried out of parliament (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 38–40; *Rot. Parl.* ii. 127). Stratford was one of the two candidates whom the king recommended to the pope for promotion to the cardinalate in 1350 (GEOFFREY LE BAKER, p. 112, ed. Thompson).

Stratford died at Sterney on 7 April 1354.

During the prevalence of the plague in 1348 he purchased a piece of ground called No Man's Land for a cemetery, which was afterwards known as Pardon churchyard, and adjoined the ground purchased by Sir Walter Manny [q. v.] at the same time (*ib.* pp. 99, 270–1). He also joined with his uncles in their benefactions to their native town of Stratford-on-Avon, and built a residence for the priests of John Stratford's chantry. Ralph Stratford himself had a house in Bridge Street, Stratford (LEE, *Stratford-on-Avon*, pp. 34, 41).

[Authorities quoted; Wharton's *De Episcopis Londonensibus*, pp. 129–30; Murimuth's *Chronicle*, pp. 103, 122.] C. L. K.

**STRATFORD, ROBERT DE** (d. 1362), bishop of Chichester and chancellor, was son of Robert and Isabella de Stratford, and younger brother of John de Stratford [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. He seems to have been educated at Oxford, perhaps at Merton College, like his brother. He held the living of Overbury in 1319, which he exchanged for the rectory of his native town, Stratford-on-Avon, on 27 Oct. of that year; he resigned the rectory on 11 March 1333 (DUGDALE, *Warwickshire*, p. 684). Stratford became a clerk in the royal service, and before 1328 had obtained a canonry at Wells, besides the prebends of Wrottesley, in Tettenhall free chapel, and Middleton at Wherwell. To these he added the prebends of Aylesbury, Lincolnshire, on 11 Oct. 1328, Bere and Charminster, Salisbury, on 8 Dec. 1330, and Edynden, Romsey, on 18 Jan. 1331 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward III*, i. 28, ii. 23, 53, iii. 8; *Cal. Papal Registers*, ii. 283, 325). In April and November 1331 he was keeper of the great seal in his brother's absence, and on 16 Oct. of that year was made chancellor of the exchequer. On 26 Jan. 1332 he was made a papal chaplain (*ib.* ii. 368). In June 1332 he was appointed his brother's lieutenant in the chancery, and in December was one of the commissioners to open parliament at York. He again had charge of the seal in April 1334. On 12 June of that year he had reservation of the archdeaconry of Canterbury, and on 6 Aug. a reservation of the deanery of Wells, conditional on the cession of his archdeaconry (*ib.* ii. 401–2), which, however, he appears to have retained. In 1335 Stratford became chancellor of the university of Oxford, and it was chiefly through his firmness and prudence that the projected secession to Stamford was defeated. Afterwards he had leave of absence from the university, and at the special request of the masters retained his

office till 1340 (MAXWELL-LYTE, *Hist. Univ. Oxford*, p. 170). He had resigned the chancellorship of the exchequer on 22 Oct. 1334, and when John de Stratford became chancellor for the second time in June 1335, Robert once more became his lieutenant. Probably he continued to act in this capacity till 24 March 1337, when he was himself made chancellor.

In August 1337 Robert de Stratford was elected bishop of Chichester; the royal assent was given on 24 Aug., the temporalities were restored on 21 Sept. (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, iii. 494, 520), and he was consecrated by John Stratford at Canterbury on 30 Nov. (STUBBS, *Reg. Sac. Angl.* p. 54). On 6 July 1338 he was allowed to resign the chancellorship, but again accepted office on his brother's final resignation on 20 June 1340. In September he accompanied the king to Flanders, and was with him for a time in the camp before Tournay. He came back to England before the king, and when Edward suddenly returned to England was one of the officials who were dismissed from office on 1 Dec. He escaped from threatened imprisonment out of regard to his position as a bishop, and does not seem to have been included in the proceedings against his brother. He was present in his place in parliament during the stormy session in April-May 1341, when John de Stratford asserted his position (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 20, 38-9). Robert de Stratford no doubt recovered the king's favour at the same time as his brother. In May 1343 he was sent on a mission to the pope (*Fœdera*, ii. 1223), and in July 1345 was one of the council during the king's absence (*ib.* iii. 50). He died at Aldingbourne on 9 April 1362 (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 45), and was buried in Chichester Cathedral. He was an honest if not brilliant administrator, like his brother, to whom no doubt he chiefly owed his advancement. He was a benefactor of his native town, where he procured a grant of a toll for paving the streets in 1332, which was renewed in 1335 and 1337.

[Murimuth's Chron. (Rolls Ser.); Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*; Rolls of Parliament; Lee's *Stratford-on-Avon*, pp. 34-5; Foss's *Judges of England*; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

**STRATFORD, WILLIAM SAMUEL** (1790-1853), lieutenant R.N. and astronomer, born 31 May 1790, entered the navy in February 1806 on board the *Pompée*, flagship first of Sir William Sidney Smith [q. v.] and afterwards of Vice-admiral Stanhope, and was in her at the defence of Gaeta, the reduction of Capri, the passage of the Dardanelles, the

destruction of a Turkish squadron off Point Pesquies, and later in the bombardment of Copenhagen. In March 1808 he was again with Smith in the *Foudroyant*. From 1809 to 1815 he was serving in the North Sea, and on 14 March 1815 was promoted to be lieutenant. On the reduction consequent on the peace he was placed on half-pay and had no further service afloat. He devoted himself to the study of astronomy, and on the foundation of the Astronomical Society in 1820 was appointed its first secretary. On 11 April 1827 he received the silver medal of the society for his co-operation with Francis Baily [q. v.] in the compilation of a catalogue of 2,881 fixed stars, printed as an appendix to vol. ii. of the 'Memoirs of the Royal Astronomical Society.' On 22 April 1831 he was appointed superintendent of the 'Nautical Almanac,' and on 7 June 1832 he was elected F.R.S. He died on 29 March 1853. He was married and left issue.

Besides various shorter papers read before, or published by, the Astronomical Society (*Monthly Notices*, ii. 167, xi. 222, &c.), he was the author of: 1. 'An Index to the Stars in the Catalogue of the Royal Astronomical Society,' presented to the society on 13 May 1831. 2. 'On the Elements of the Orbit of Halley's Comet at its appearance in the years 1835-6,' 1835, London, 8vo. 3. 'Supplement to the Nautical Almanac of 1837, containing the Meridian Ephemeris of the Sun and Planets,' 1836, London, 8vo. 4. 'Ephemeris of Encke's Comet, 1838,' 1838, London, 8vo. 5. 'Ephemeris of Encke's Comet, 1839,' 1838, London, 8vo. 6. 'Path of the Moon's Shadow over the Southern Part of France, the North of Italy, and Part of Germany, during the total Eclipse of the Sun on 7 July 1842' (*R.A.S. Monthly Notices*, v. 173). 7. 'Ephemeris of Faye's Comet' ('*Astr. Nachr.*' xxxi. 1851).

[O'Byrne's *Nav. Biogr. Dict.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1853, i. 656; *Royal Society's Cat. Scient. Papers*; *R. A. S. Monthly Notices*, &c.] J. K. L.

**STRATFORD DE REDCLIFFE**, first VISCOUNT. [See CANNING, STRATFORD, 1786-1880.]

**STRATHALLAN, VISCOUNTS OF**. [See DRUMMOND, WILLIAM, first viscount, 1617?-1688; DRUMMOND, WILLIAM, fourth viscount, 1690-1746.]

**STRATHEARN, DUKE OF**. [See HENRY FREDERICK, DUKE OF CUMBERLAND AND STRATHEARN, 1745-1790.]

**STRATHEARN, MALISE**, sixth EARL OF (fl. 1281-1315), was descended from a supposed Celtic family of whom Malise, earl

of Strathearn, was witness of the foundation of the priory of Scone in 1114, and another, or the same Malise, was present at the battle of the Standard on 22 Aug. 1138. Ferquard, son of Malise, was one of six nobles who in 1160 revolted against Malcolm IV. Gilbert, the son of Ferquard, founded the monastery of Inchaffray in 1198. His son Robert, fourth earl, was a witness to the treaty between Alexander II and Henry III in 1237, and, dying in 1244, left a son Malise, fifth earl of Strathearn, who in 1244 was named by Alexander II as party to an oath not to make war against Henry III (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, i. No. 1654); on 30 Oct. 1250 he gave in his homage to Henry III (*ib.* No. 1792); on 10 Aug. 1255 he was, with other nobles, received into the protection of Henry III against the enemies of the king of Scots, or gainsayers of the queen of Scots (*ib.* No. 198); and on 4 May 1259 received a protection 'going beyond seas' (*ib.* No. 2156). This Malise, according to Fordun, died in 1271, and was buried in Dunblane. His first wife was Margery, daughter and heiress of Robert de Muscampis, who is mentioned as his wife 30 Oct. 1250 (*ib.* No. 1792), although by some writers she is supposed to have been the wife of his grandson. By this wife he had, probably with several sons, two daughters, Muriel (Muriel) and Mariora (Margery or Maria), who became heirs of Isabella de Forde (*ib.* No. 1978). Another wife, Emma, is mentioned, 13 Oct. 1267. Fordun also states that the relict of Magnus, king of Man (*d.* 1269), who was daughter of Eugene of Argyll, married Malise, earl of Strathearn. This is abundantly corroborated by documentary references to Maria, queen of Man and countess of Strathearn, and the only question is whether she married the fifth earl or his son Malise. W. F. Skene argued that she was the wife of the sixth earl on the ground that, while this Malise did homage to Edward I at Stirling in 1291, twelve days later 'Maria regina de Man et comitissa de Stratherne' did homage in presence of Earl Malise. But had they been husband and wife they would probably have done homage on the same day. They were doubtless son and stepmother. The latter, Maria, regina de Man, retained her title of countess, after she became, as she undoubtedly did become, the wife of William Fitzwarren (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. No. 1117).

Malise, sixth earl of Strathearn, the son of the fifth earl, probably by his first wife, was one of the guarantors of the marriage treaty of Margaret of Scotland with Eric of

Norway in 1281; was present at the parliament of Scone on 5 Feb. 1284, when the Scots became bound in the event of the death of Alexander III to acknowledge Margaret, the 'maid of Norway,' as their sovereign; and he also attended the parliament of Brigham, 14 March 1290. On the supposition that he was married to that Maria, countess of Strathearn, who was also queen of Man, he must have died before February 1292, for mention is then made of a 'Maria comitissa de Stratherne, quæ fuit uxor Hugonis de Abernethyn,' and the former Maria, countess of Strathearn, was still alive, but, as has already been seen, the former alternative is not necessary; and the second Maria, not the first, was probably the wife of the sixth earl. Supposing the sixth earl then to have survived 1292, he was in that year one of the nominees on the part of John Baliol in the contest for the crown, and in November of the following year was present at Berwick, when the claim to the crown was decided in Baliol's favour. He attended Edward I into Gascony, 1 Sept. 1294. As among the widows who were secured in their possessions to the king of England in 1296, mention is made of 'Maria quæ fuit uxor Malisii comitis de Stratherne.' W. F. Skene again argues that this Malise died at least before 1296, but the argument of course holds good only on the supposition that he had married the first Maria. In the spring of 1296 Malise took part in an invasion of England. On 25 March he, however, came to peace with the king at Stirling (*Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, ii. 28), and on 7 July gave him his oath of fidelity (*ib.* No. 66). On 4 March 1303-4 he was commanded to see that the fords of the Forth and the neighbouring districts were guarded with horse and foot to prevent the enemy crossing south (*Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. No. 1471), and on 1 Sept. 1305 he is mentioned as lieutenant or warden north of the Forth (*ib.* No. 1689); but after the slaughter of Comyn by Robert Bruce, he joined the Bruce's standard, and was taken prisoner by the English, probably in June 1306. At all events, he was sent in November a prisoner to Rochester, for a mandate of Edward on 10 Nov. 1306 commands the constable of Rochester Castle to imprison Malise of Strathearn in the keep there, but without iron chains, and to allow him to hear mass and to watch him at night (*ib.* No. 1854). Shortly afterwards he presented a memorial to the king, stating that he had been compelled to join Robert the Bruce through fear of his life (*ib.* No. 1862). In November



1307 he was taken by the Earl of Pembroke from Rochester to York Castle (*ib.* iii. No. 22), and in 1309 he was acquitted of *male fame* and discharged (*ib.* No. 118). In 1310–12 Earl Malise, his wife, Lady Agnes, and his son Malise were in the English pay (*ib.* Nos. 192, 208, 299), a fact inconsistent with the statement of Barbour that the father, while at the siege of Perth on the English side, was taken prisoner. This earl, as shown by W. F. Skene, who, however, holds him to have been the seventh earl, died some time before 1320. By his first wife, Maria, he had a daughter Matilda, married to Robert de Thony, the marriage settlement being dated 26 April 1293 (*Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, i. No. 396). He had another daughter, Mary, married to Sir John Moray of Drumsargad. Of his wife mentioned in the English state papers as Lady Agnes nothing is known, but his last wife was Johanna, daughter of Sir John Monteith, afterwards married to John, earl of Atholl. By her he had a daughter married to John de Warren, earl of Warren and Surrey.

MALISE, seventh EARL OF STRATHEARN (*fl.* 1320–1345), must have succeeded his father before 1320, for in that year Maria, his countess, referred to in his father's lifetime as wife of Malise of Strathearn, was imprisoned for implication in a conspiracy against Robert the Bruce. He signed the letter to the pope in 1320 asserting the independence of Scotland. Along with the Earls of Ross and Sutherland he commanded the third division of the Scots army at the battle of Halidon Hill, 19 July 1333, and is erroneously stated to have been slain there. In the following year he resigned the earldom of Strathearn to John de Warren, his brother-in-law, apparently by some arrangement with the king of England, and in 1345 he was forfeited and attainted for having done so. In a charter of 1334, in which he styles himself earl of the earldom of Strathearn, Caithness, and Orkney, he granted William, earl of Ross, the marriage of his daughter Isabel by Marjory his wife; and the daughter was by the Earl of Ross married to William St. Clair, who obtained with her the earldom of Caithness. Mention is further made of another wife, either of this Malise, or his father, by Lady Egidia Cumyn, daughter of Alexander, second earl of Buchan. The earldom of Strathearn was bestowed by David II in 1343 on Sir Maurice Moray of Drumsargad, nephew of Earl Malise; and after his death at the battle of Durham on 17 Oct. 1346, it passed into the possession of the crown.

[Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland, ed. Stevenson, vols. i. and ii.; Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, ed. Bain, vols. i.–iv.; Chronicles of Fordun and Wyntoun; Barbour's Bruce; the Earldom of Caithness, by W. F. Skene, in Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, xii. 571–6; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 557–8.]

T. F. H.

STRATHMORE, first EARL OF. [See LYON, PATRICK, 1642–1695.]

STRATHMORE, COUNTESS OF. [See BOWES, MARY ELEANOR, 1749–1800.]

STRATHNAIRN, BARON. [See ROSE, HUGH HENRY, 1801–1885.]

STRATTON, ADAM DE (*fl.* 1265–1290), clerk and chamberlain of the exchequer, is first mentioned as being in the service of Isabella de Fortibus, countess of Albemarle, one of the two hereditary chamberlains of the exchequer. Hence it is probable that his name was derived from Stratton, Wiltshire, one of the manors held by the countess as pertaining to the chamberlainship. He had three brothers, Henry, Ralph, and William, for all of whom employment was found at the exchequer in connection with his own office of chamberlain. He was certainly a clerk, being styled 'dominus Adam clericus de Strattune,' and, if he indeed survived till 1327, he may be the clerk of that name described as 'Magister Artium' in a papal letter. Possibly he was educated at the monastery of Quarr in the Isle of Wight, founded by the family of his patroness. With this monastery he had close relations, having even been reckoned, though quite erroneously, as one of its abbots (*Annales Mon.* Rolls Ser. iv. 319, v. 333).

Adam de Stratton's first appearance at the exchequer seems to have been made in the forty-sixth year of Henry III (1261–2), when he was retained in the king's service there by a special writ. It is probable that he owed his advancement to the Countess of Albemarle, for whom he acted as attorney in the upper exchequer during the rest of the reign. At this time he was specially engaged as clerk of the works at the palace of Westminster, and in this connection his name frequently occurs in the rolls of chancery as the recipient of divers robes, and bucks and casks of wine, besides more substantial presents in the shape of debts and fines due to the crown, together with land and houses at Westminster attached to his office in the exchequer.

He had already acquired the interest of the Windsor family in the hereditary ser-

jeantry of weigher (*ponderator*) in the receipt of the exchequer, which he handed over to his brother William as his deputy. Another brother, Henry, was apparently keeping warm for him the lucrative office of deputy-chamberlain, to which he was formally presented by the Countess of Albemarle in person in the first year of Edward I's reign (1272-3).

With the new king Adam de Stratton found such favour that he was not only retained and confirmed with larger powers in his office of the works at Westminster, but he was even allowed to obtain from his patroness a grant in perpetuity of the chamberlainship of the exchequer, together with all the lands pertaining thereto. This was in 1276, and Stratton had now reached the turning-point of his career. So far all had prospered with him. From private deeds and bonds still preserved among the exchequer records, it appears that, thanks to official perquisites and extortions and usurious contracts, he had become one of the richest men in England. Just as the crown connived at the malpractices of Jews and Lombards with the intent to squeeze their ill-gotten gains into the coffers of the state, so the unscrupulous official of the period enjoyed a certain protection as long as his wealth and abilities were of service to his employers.

In 1279 Stratton was dismissed from his office of clerk of the works, and proclamation was made for all persons defrauded by him to appear and give evidence. He was also suspended in his offices at the exchequer, while he was at the same time convicted at the suit of the abbot and monastery of Quarr for forgery and fraud in connection with their litigation with the Countess of Albemarle. In spite of this exposure, Adam de Stratton found the usual means to make his peace with the crown, and his exchequer offices were resumed by him in the same year. Ten years later a fresh scandal provoked a more searching inquiry, which resulted in his complete disgrace. On this occasion it was the monastery of Bermondsey that was victimised by his favourite device of tampering with the seals of deeds executed by his clients. At the same time he figured as the chief delinquent in the famous state trials of 1290, which led to the disgrace of the two chief justices and several justices, barons, and other high officials. The charges brought against the accused, and particularly against Stratton, reveal an almost incredible audacity and callousness in their career of force and fraud. Stratton at least defended himself with courage, but he was convicted on a charge of sorcery, and his ruin was complete. It is said that the treasure which

he had amassed, with his other property in lands and goods, exceeded the whole treasure of the crown, and he had besides valuable advowsons in almost every diocese.

Even after this final disgrace Stratton was still secretly employed by the crown on confidential business, and it was whispered that he was engaged to tamper with the deeds executed by the Countess of Albemarle on her deathbed, in order to obtain for the crown a grant of the Isle of Wight to the disinheritance of the countess's lawful heirs. However this may be, after 1290 Stratton is mentioned in public documents only as an attainted person whose estates were administered in the exchequer. His name does indeed occur as sheriff of Flint, a distant employment that might denote his continued disgrace. A beneficed clerk of his name is referred to in a papal letter of 1327, and there is some reason for supposing that he was still alive at this date.

[The authorities for Adam de Stratton's life and times are set out in detail in the Red Book of the Exchequer (Rolls Series), pt. iii. pp. cccxv-cccxxx, including a large number of references to contemporary records and chronicles. The few printed notices that have appeared are inaccurate.]

H. H.

**STRATTON, JOHN PROUDFOOT** (1830-1895), surgeon, son of David Stratton, a solicitor in practice at Perth, was born in the parish of Caputh, near Dunkeld, on 2 July 1830. He was educated in his native town and afterwards at North Shields, where he was apprenticed about 1840 to Dr. Ingham. He was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1851, bachelor of medicine of the university of Aberdeen in 1852, and M.D. in 1855. At Aberdeen University he gained the medal or a first-class in every subject of study.

In May 1852 he gained, by competitive examination, a nomination offered to the university of Aberdeen by the chairman of the East India Company. After holding various posts in the Indian medical service (Bombay) from 1852 onwards, he was appointed in December 1854 residency surgeon in Baroda, where he took an active part in founding the gaekwar's hospital and in vaccinating the native population. In May 1857 he was, in addition to the medical charge, appointed to act as assistant resident. He performed the duties with ability during the trying years of the mutiny, and received the thanks of the resident, Sir Richmond Campbell Shakespeare [q. v.] On the latter's departure for England, Stratton acted as resident until the arrival of Col. (Sir) R. Wallace. In 1859 he was selected to take political charge of

Bundelkhand, a district embracing several minor states at that time disordered by bands of mutineers and rebels. His services were again acknowledged by the government, while the company marked its sense of their importance by a special grant of extra pay. He was appointed in 1862 commissioner and sessions judge for Bundelkhand and Baghelkhand, and he was promoted in June 1864 from political assistant to be political agent; while from May to July 1876 he was officiating resident. On 4 March 1881 he was appointed officiating resident in Mewar. In July he was posted to the western states of Rajputana, and on 27 Jan. 1882 to Jeypur in the eastern states. He retired from the service under the fifty-five years age rule in 1885 with the rank of brigade-surgeon. He died at 51 Nevern Square, South Kensington, on 8 Aug. 1895, and is buried in Brookwood cemetery. He married, on 12 April 1859, Georgina Anderson, by whom he had six children.

Stratton did excellent service in his capacity of political agent. He obtained from the native chiefs free remission of transit duties; he personally laid out hill roads; he established the Bundelkhand Rajkumar College for sons of chiefs, and instituted vaccination in Central India.

[Obituary notice in the Times, 16 Aug. 1895, p. 10, col. f.; additional information kindly given by Mrs. Stratton, and by Deputy surgeon-general E. M. Sinclair, M.D.] D'A. P.

**STRAUBENZEE, SIR CHARLES VAN** (1812-1892), general. [See VAN STRAUBENZEE.]

**STRAUSS, GUSTAVE LOUIS MAURICE** (1807?-1887), miscellaneous writer, was born at Trois Rivières in Lower Canada about 1807. Although a British subject, he asserts that he had 'a strange mixture of Italian, French, German, and Sarmatian blood' in his veins. In 1812 his father removed to Europe, and about 1816 settled at Linden, near Hanover. Gustave was educated at the Klosterschule in Magdeburg, at the university of Berlin (where he took the degree of doctor of philosophy), and at the Montpellier school of medicine. In 1832 he visited Great Britain in the company of Legros, a wealthy Marseillais, who wished to inspect the industrial establishments of the country. He returned to Germany in 1833 to share in the liberal demonstrations against the government, and took part in the rising of the students at Frankfort-on-the-Maine on 8 April. On its suppression he succeeded in escaping to France, but the Prussian

government sequestered his property, which was not returned to him until 1840. In 1833 he went to Algiers as assistant surgeon to the French army. At first he was attached to the foreign legion, but in 1834 his connection with it was severed. After some years' service his health broke down, and he returned to France, only to be banished in 1839 for supposed complicity in a revolutionary plot. He then came to London, where he turned his hand to a variety of callings, including those of author, linguist, chemist, politician, cook, journalist, tutor, dramatist, and surgeon. He was well known in London as 'the Old Bohemian,' and was one of the founders of the Savage Club in 1857.

In 1865 he published 'The Old Ledger: a Novel,' which was described by the 'Athenæum' as 'vulgar, profane, and indelicate.' In consequence he brought an action against that journal at the Kingston assizes, which was settled by mutual consent. The 'Athenæum,' however, justified the original criticism on 7 April 1866, and Strauss brought a second action. In this his plea for free literary expression was met by a demand for equal latitude in criticism. The defendants' contention was supported by Lord-chief-justice Cockburn, and the jury returned a verdict in their favour.

In later life his circumstances became straitened, and through Mr. Gladstone's intervention he received a bounty from the civil list. In 1879 he was admitted into the Charterhouse, but after a short residence he applied for an outdoor pension, which was granted by the governors. Strauss died unmarried, on 2 Sept. 1887, at Teddington.

Besides the novel mentioned and several unimportant translations, Strauss was the author of: 1. 'The German Reader,' London, 1852, 12mo. 2. 'A German Grammar,' London, 1852, 12mo. 3. 'A French Grammar,' London, 1853, 12mo. 4. 'Moslem and Frank,' London, 1854, 12mo. 5. 'Mahometism: an Historical Sketch,' 2nd edit. London, 1857, 12mo. 6. 'Men who have made the new German Empire,' London, 1875, 8vo. 7. 'Reminiscences of an Old Bohemian,' London, 1882, 8vo. 8. 'Stories by an Old Bohemian,' London, 1883, 8vo. 9. 'Philosophy in the Kitchen,' London, 1885, 8vo. 10. 'Dishes and Drinks,' London, 1887, 8vo. 11. 'Emperor William: the Life of a great King and good Man,' London, 1888, 8vo.

[Strauss's Works; Athenæum, 17 Sept. 1887; Times, 14 Sept. 1887; Sala's Life and Adventures, 1896, pp. 123-4, 223, 227.] E. I. C.



**STREAT, WILLIAM** (1600?-1666), divine, born in Devonshire about 1600, 'became either a batler or a sojourner of Exeter College' in the beginning of 1617. He matriculated on 8 May 1621, graduated B.A. on 31 Jan. 1621-2, and proceeded M.A. on 10 June 1624. He took holy orders and became rector of St. Edmund-on-the-Bridge, Exeter, in 1630, and in 1632 rector of South Pool, Devonshire. After 1641 he inclined to presbyterianism and, according to Wood, preached bitterly against Charles and his followers, styling them 'bloody papists.' After the Restoration he appears to have modified his opinions, for he contrived to keep his rectory until his death at South Pool in 1666. He was buried in the church. The neighbouring ministers, says Wood, agreed 'that he was as infinite a rogue and as great a sinner that could be, and that 'twas pity that he did escape punishment in this life.'

He was the author of 'The Dividing of the Hooff: or Seeming-Contradictions throughout Sacred Scriptures, Distinguish'd, Resolv'd, and Apply'd. Helpfull to every Household of Faith. By William Streat, Master of Arts, Preacher of the Word, in the County of Devon,' London, 1654, 4to. This work is prefaced by a dedication to God (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 266), and an epistle to God's people, signed 'W. S.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 728; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714.] E. I. C.

**STREATER or STREETER, JOHN** (fl. 1650-1670), soldier and pamphleteer, was from 1650 to 1653 quartermaster-general of the foot in the army of the Commonwealth in Ireland, and was also employed as engineer in sieges and fortifications. In April 1653 he came over to England on leave just before Cromwell dissolved the Long parliament, and, disapproving of that act, circulated among the officers a pamphlet of his own consisting of 'Ten Queries' respecting the consequences of the change. For this he was arrested, tried by court-martial, and cashiered. Six weeks later he was again arrested for publishing a book called 'The Grand Politic Informer,' showing the danger of trusting the military forces of the nation to the control of a single person. The council of state committed him to the Gatehouse (11 Sept. 1653), and the Little parliament also made an order for his confinement (21 Nov. 1653). Streater obtained a writ of habeas corpus, and his case was heard on 23 Nov. 1653; he pleaded his cause extremely well, but was remanded to prison again. At last, on 11 Feb. 1654, Chief-

justice Rolle and Judge Aske ordered his discharge (*Clavis ad Aperendum Carceris Ostia, or the High Point of the Writ of Habeas Corpus discussed*, by T. V., 1653, 4to; *Secret Reasons of State discovered . . . in John Streater's case, &c.* 1659; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 353). After Streater's discharge the Protector made various attempts to arrest him, but Major-general Desborough stood his friend, and on engaging not to write any more against the government (18 Oct. 1654) he was allowed to keep his freedom (*Rawlinson MSS.* A xix. 309; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654).

Streater now seems to have gone into business as a printer (*ib.* 1655-6 p. 289, 1656-7 p. 159, 1659-60 p. 596; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 878). In 1659, as a soldier who had suffered for the republic, he was once more employed. On 30 July the council of state voted him the command of the artillery train (*ib.* vii. 714; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659-60, p. 52). In October, when Lambert interrupted the sittings of the Long parliament, Streater was again one of the officers who took the side of the parliament, and signed an expostulatory letter to Fleetwood (*THURLOE*, vii. 771). After the restoration of the parliament he was given the command of the regiment of foot late Colonel Hewson's (13 Jan. 1660), was recommissioned by Monck, and was stationed by him at Coventry (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 810). To the situation of his regiment and to Monck's confidence in his fidelity Streater owed the very prominent part which he played in the suppression of Lambert's attempted rising (*BAKER, Chronicle*, ed. 1670, pp. 702, 720). But in July 1660 the command of the regiment was given to Lord Bellasis, though Streater was continued as major until its disbanding in the autumn (*Clarke MSS.*)

Streater was arrested on suspicion about November 1661, but immediately discharged. About the same time he petitioned for 528*l.* due to him 'for printing several things tending to the king's service at the Restoration' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-2, pp. 137, 151). In March 1663 he was again arrested, but released on signing an engagement to print nothing seditious and to inform against any one who did (*ib.* 1663-4, pp. 82, 86, cf. 1665-6, p. 409). Nevertheless he was again in trouble in 1670 for writing a seditious libel called 'The Character of a true and a false Shepherd' (*ib.* 1670, p. 332). Streater during the Dutch war made experiments in artillery, inventing a new kind of 'fire-shot' or granado (*ib.* 1667-8, p. 135; *Rawlinson MS.* A cxcv. 114).

Streater wrote, besides the 'Ten Queries' published in 1653: 1. 'The Grand Politic Informer,' 1653. 2. 'A Glimpse of that Jewel precious, just, preserving Liberty,' 1654, 4to. 3. 'Observations upon Aristotle's Politics,' 1654. 4. 'Secret Reasons of State discovered,' 1659, and probably, 5. 'The Continuation of the Session of Parliament justified, and the action of this army touching that affair defended,' by J. S., 1659.

[Authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

**STREATER, ROBERT** (1624–1680), painter, born in Covent Garden, London, in 1624, is said to have been the son of a painter, and to have received his instruction in painting and drawing from an artist called Du Moulin. He was very industrious, and attained considerable ability in his art, which was highly extolled by his contemporaries. His style was founded on that of the late Italian painters. He excelled in architectural and decorative paintings on a large scale, especially those in which perspective and a knowledge of foreshortening were required. He painted landscapes, especially topographical, with skill, and also still life. A view of 'Boscobel with the Royal Oak' is in the royal collection at Windsor Castle. Sanderson, in his 'Graphice' (1658), speaks of 'Streter, who indeed is a compleat Master therein, as also in other Arts of Etching, Graving, and his works of Architecture and Perspective, not a line but is true to the Rules of Art and Symmetry.' In 1664 both Pepys and Evelyn mention, and the latter describes, 'Mr. Povey's elegant house in Lincoln's Inn Fields [see POVEY, THOMAS], where the perspective in his court, painted by Streeter, is indeede excellent, with the vases in imitation of porphyrie and fountains.' Pepys, in 1669, writes that he 'went to Mr. Streater, the famous history-painter, where I found Dr. Wren and other virtuosos looking upon the paintings he is making of the new theatre at Oxford,' and describes Streater as 'a very civil little man and lame, but lives very handsomely.' Evelyn, in 1672, notes at Sir Robert Clayton's house 'the cedar dining-room painted with the history of the Gyants War, incomparably done by Mr. Streeter, but the figures are too near the eye' (the paintings were afterwards removed to Marden, near Godstone); and again in 1679 some of Streater's best paintings at Mr. Boone's (or Bohun's) house, Lee Place, Blackheath (pulled down in 1825). Streater's paintings in the roof of the Sheldonian Theatre at Oxford were eulogised by Robert

Whitehall [q. v.] in a poem called 'Urania, in which it is said

That future ages must confess they owe  
To Streater more than Michael Angelo!

Streater also painted part of the chapel at All Souls', Oxford, ceilings at Whitehall, and St. Michael's, Cornhill. Little of his decorative work remains, except in the theatre at Oxford. Besides landscape, history, and still life, Streater also painted portraits. He etched a view of the battle of Naseby, and designed some of the plates for Stapleton's 'Juvenal.' Seven pictures by him, including five landscapes, are mentioned in the catalogue of James II's collection. Streater was a special favourite with Charles II, who made him serjeant-painter on his restoration to the throne. When Streater in his later years was suffering from the stone, Charles II sent for a special surgeon from Paris to perform the necessary operation. Streater, however, died not long after, in 1680. He was succeeded as serjeant-painter by his son, at whose death, in 1711, Streater's books, prints, drawings, and pictures were sold by auction. He had a brother, Thomas Streater, who married a daughter of Remigius Van Leemput [q. v.], herself an artist. A portrait of Streater by himself was engraved for Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting.' Streater was the first native artist to practise his line of art.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Seguer's Dict. of Painters; De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Plot's Hist. of Oxfordshire (for a description of the Sheldonian Theatre); Diaries of Evelyn and Pepys, passim.]

L. C.

**STREATFEILD, THOMAS** (1777–1848), topographer, genealogist, and artist, born in 1777, was the eldest son of Sandeforth Streatfeild, of London and Wandsworth, first a partner in the house of Brindram & Co., and then in that of Sir Samuel Fludyer & Co. His mother was Frances, daughter of Thomas Hussey, of Ashford, Kent. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 19 May 1795, and graduated B.A. in 1799 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iv. 1365). In early life he was curate at Long Ditton to the Rev. William Pennicott (d. 1811), whose funeral sermon he preached and afterwards published. At that time he was also chaplain to the Duke of Kent. He was subsequently for some years curate of Tatsfield, Surrey. There he continued to officiate till, in 1842, ill-health compelled him to relinquish the duty. In 1822 he went to reside at Chart's Edge, Westerham, Kent, not far from Tatsfield, on an estate of forty

acres, where he built a house from his own designs. In 1823 he published 'The Bridal of Armagnac,' a tragedy in five acts and in verse; and he composed other tragedies which still remain in manuscript. He had been elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 4 June 1812, and for many years he was employed in forming collections, chiefly genealogical and biographical, in illustration of the history of Kent. On drawings and engravings for this projected work he is supposed to have expended nearly 3,000*l.*, having several artists in his constant employment, while the armorial drawings were made on the wood blocks by himself. Many copper-plates of portraits and monumental sculpture were also prepared, but during Streatfeild's lifetime the public derived no further benefit from the undertaking than the gratuitous circulation of 'Excerpta Cantiana, being the Prospectus of a History of Kent, preparing for publication' [London, 1836], fol. pp. 24. Subsequently he brought out 'Lympsfield and its Environs, and the Old Oak Chair,' Westerham, 1839, 8vo, being a series of views of interesting objects in the vicinity of a Kentish village, accompanied with brief descriptions. He died at Chart's Edge, Westerham, on 17 May 1848, and was buried at Chiddingstone.

His first wife, with whom he acquired a considerable fortune (8 Oct. 1800), was Harriet, daughter and coheirress of Alexander Champion, of Wandsworth; his second, to whom he was married in 1823, was Clare, widow of Henry Woodgate, of Spring Grove, and daughter of the Rev. Thomas Harvey, rector of Cowden. He left several children.

His extensive manuscript materials for a history of Kent were left at the disposal of Lambert Blackwell Larking [q. v.] They included a large number of exquisitely beautiful drawings, which show that he was not merely a faithful copyist, but a masterly artist. Some specimens of his wood-engraving are given in the 'Archæologia Cantiana,' vol. iii. The first instalment of the projected county history has been published under the title of 'Hasted's History of Kent, corrected, enlarged, and continued to the present time, from the manuscripts of the late Rev. T. Streatfeild, and the late Rev. L. B. Larking . . . Edited by Henry H. Drake . . . Part I. The Hundred of Blackheath,' London, 1886, fol. An excellent portrait of Streatfeild was painted by Herbert Smith, and an engraving is prefixed to the volume just mentioned.

Streatfeild's collections for the history of Kent, forming fifty-two volumes, are now

in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 33878-33929).

[Mémoir by J. B. Larking in *Archæologia Cantiana*, iii. 137, also printed separately, London, 1860; Register, i. 122, 123; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 380; Gent. Mag. 1836 ii. 57, 1838 ii. 70, 1848 ii. 99; Introd. to new edit. of Hasted's Kent.] T. C.

STREET, GEORGE EDMUND (1824-1881), architect, born at Woodford, Essex, on 20 June 1824, was the third son of Thomas Street, solicitor, by his second wife, Mary Anne Millington. The father, Thomas Street, whose business was in Philpot Lane, was the descendant of a Worcestershire family to which belonged also the judge, Sir Thomas Street [q. v.] About 1830, when his father moved to Camberwell, George was sent to a school at Mitcham, and subsequently to the Camberwell collegiate school, which he left in 1839. In 1840 Street was placed in the office in Philpot Lane, but the employment was uncongenial, and his father's death, after a few months, released him from it. For a short period he lived with his mother and sister at Exeter, where probably he first turned his thoughts to architecture, led by the example of his elder brother Thomas, an ardent sketcher. Street improved his drawing by taking lessons in perspective from Thomas Haseler, a painter, who was a connection by marriage. In 1841 his mother, through the influence of Haseler, secured for her son the position of pupil with Owen Browne Carter [q. v.], an architect of Winchester. He made use of his local opportunities to such purpose that in 1844 he was an enthusiastic and even accomplished ecclesiologist, and was readily accepted as an assistant in the office of Scott & Moffat [see SCOTT, SIR GEORGE GILBERT]. Here he worked for five years, and spent his leisure in ecclesiological excursions in various parts of England, often accompanied by his elder brother. He was a valuable coadjutor to Scott, who apparently gave him the opportunity of starting an independent practice even while he nominally remained an assistant. A chance acquaintance obtained for Street his first commission—the designing of Biscovey church, Cornwall. Before 1849, when he first took an office on his own account, he had been engaged on about a score of buildings, the most important being a new church at Bracknell; another, with parsonage and schools, at Treverbyn, and the restoration of St. Peter's, Plymouth, and of the churches of Sheviocke, Lostwithiel, Sticker, St. Mewan, Cubert, St. Austell, East and West Looe, Little Petherick, Probus, Lanreath, Enfield, Hoston, Hawes,

Sundridge, and Hadleigh. During the restoration of Sundridge he made the acquaintance of Benjamin Webb [q. v.], secretary of the Ecclesiological Society, who was then curate of the adjoining parish of Brasted.

Webb recommended Street to William Butler (afterwards dean of Lincoln), who employed him on the vicarage and other works at Wantage, and introduced him to Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.], bishop of Oxford, who appointed him honorary diocesan architect. In 1850 he took up his residence at Wantage, making Oxfordshire the centre of his architectural activity. During two foreign tours in 1850 and 1851 he studied the greater churches of France and Germany. Acting on the advice of his friend, John William Parker [q. v.], he settled in May 1852 in Beaumont Street, Oxford, and shortly afterwards took two pupils, Edmund Sedding and Philip Webb, his first regular assistants. In 1853 Street's practice was augmented by the inception of two important works—the theological college at Cuddesdon, and the buildings of the East Grinstead Sisterhood, an institution with the foundation of which Street showed such practical sympathy as to refuse remuneration. The commission to design the important and beautiful church of St. Peter at Bourne-mouth, completed some twenty years later, belongs to the same year. In 1853 also he visited Northern Italy, and obtained material for 'Brick and Marble Architecture' (published 1855), his first important publication. In 1854 he followed up his studies of continental brick architecture by a tour in North Germany, which bore fruit in more than one paper on the churches of the district communicated to the 'Ecclesiologist' (1855). In all these tours, as indeed in all his leisure moments, he was occupied in the masterly sketches which, though only means to his ends, were in themselves enough to make a reputation.

In 1855 Street secured a house and office in London at 33 Montague Place, Russell Square, from which he removed to 51 Russell Square, and subsequently in 1870 to 14 Cavendish Place.

In 1855, in an open competition for a cathedral at Lille in the French Gothic style, Street's design was placed second to that of Clutton and Burges. To the last-named architect Street was shortly afterwards again placed second in a competition (among forty-six rivals) for the Crimean memorial church at Constantinople. In 1857 the sultan gave a site to which Burges's design could not be adapted, and the commission was transferred to Street. The church, which was designed

with special reference to the requirements of oriental climate, was begun in 1864 and completed in 1869.

Meanwhile it was recognised that Street stood side by side with his former master, Scott, as one of the great champions of Gothic architecture, and it was natural that he should engage on the Gothic side as one of the competitors in the competition for the new government offices in 1856. He was one of these seventeen out of 219 competitors to whom premiums were awarded, and it was generally considered that he divided with Scott and Woodward the credit of sending in the best of the Gothic designs. Other important works on which he was engaged at this date were the new nave of Bristol Cathedral; the church and schools of St. James the Less, Westminster; St. Mary Magdalene, Paddington; All Saints, Clifton; St. John's, Torquay; schoolrooms and chapel at Uppingham; Longmead House, Bishopstoke; and the restoration of Hedon church, Yorkshire. These were followed shortly afterwards by St. Saviour's, Eastbourne; St. Margaret's, Liverpool; a church for Lord Sudeley at Toddington; Dun Echt House (with chapel) for Lord Crawford; and a number of school and church buildings for Sir Tatton Sykes.

In spite of great pressure of work, Street made three tours in Spain in 1861–2–3, collecting materials for his book entitled 'Gothic Architecture in Spain,' which appeared in 1865, all the illustrations being drawn on the wood by himself. In 1866 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and he became a full member in 1871.

In 1866 Street was invited by the government to compete for the designs both of the National Gallery and the law courts. For the National Gallery competition, which ended abortively in the appointment of Edward Middleton Barry [q. v.] to rearrange the existing building, Street prepared himself by a tour of the galleries of Mid-Europe, and produced a design of dignified simplicity and convenience—a long arcaded front with a continuous roof broken only by a central dome and by the projecting entrance.

Street's successful competition for the law courts in the Strand marks the culmination of his career, though as the invitation was issued in 1866, and the work was still unfinished when Street died in 1881, the undertaking was coincident with much other practice. Originally five architects were invited as well as Street, viz. (Sir) G. G. Scott and Messrs. T. H. Wyatt, Alfred Waterhouse, Edward M. Barry, and P. C. Hardwick, junior. Wyatt and Hardwick afterwards retired. The number of competitors was subsequently

raised to twelve, and in January 1867 designs were finally sent in by eleven architects. The judges recommended Street for the external and Barry for the internal arrangements, while a special committee of the legal profession inclined to the designs of Mr. Waterhouse. Controversy raged for a year, but at last, in June 1868, Street was nominated sole architect. The inevitable vexations of so large an undertaking were greatly increased from the start by the policy of parsimony pursued by A. S. Ayrton, the first commissioner of works, which went the length of cutting down the architect's remuneration. Street met these false economies with the generosity of a true artist. Each of the courts was worked out on a separate design. Three thousand drawings were prepared by his own hand, and so loyally did he obey his instructions as to expense that when the east wing was completed the accounts showed an expenditure of 2,000*l.* less than the authorised amount. The completed work evoked adverse criticism from many points of view, but it enhanced Street's reputation in the public eye.

It was, however, as an ecclesiastical architect that he won his highest artistic successes. Street was diocesan architect to York, Winchester, and Ripon, as well as to Oxford. During the progress of the work at the law courts, which was interrupted by many formidable strikes and by the contractor's financial difficulties, Street was employed in restoring many cathedrals. His work at Bristol, which consisted mainly of the rebuilding of the nave, showed a power of combining originality with archæology, and was marked at its close by an acrid controversy over the statues placed in the north porch, resulting eventually in the banishment of the figures. In 1871 Street was engaged in restoration at York Minster, and about the same time at Salisbury and Carlisle, at Christchurch Dublin, and St. Brigid's, Kildare. At Carlisle his most important undertaking in connection with the cathedral was the rehabilitation of the friary, a building of the fifteenth century much concealed by later accretions. The removal of these accretions met with warm reprobation from certain archæologists, and Street defended his action in a reply to the Society for the Protection of Antient Buildings (*Building News*, 27 Feb. 1880).

In 1874 he received the gold medal of the Royal Institute of British Architects. Next year he took part by writing letters to newspapers, and subsequently as a witness before the House of Lords, in the agitation which saved London Bridge from a hideous iron addition; and in 1876 he was consulted on

the rehabilitation of Southwell Minster for purposes of modern worship. In 1879, when fears were aroused that St. Mark's at Venice was suffering from injudicious restoration, Street was the first to express, if not to conceive, the idea that the undulations of the pavement, which the restorers threatened to level, were due to design.

In 1878, in recognition of his drawings sent to the Paris Exhibition, Street received the knighthood of the Legion of Honour. Another foreign distinction which he received was the membership of the Royal Academy of Vienna. His appointment as professor of architecture at the Royal Academy (where he also held the office of treasurer) and his election to the presidency of the Royal Institute of British Architects both took place in 1881, the last year of his life. His energetic though short presidency of the institute was a turning point in its history. His wish that the council of that body should come to be regarded as an arbiter in architectural matters of national and metropolitan importance has since his death been partly realised.

In 1873 he built himself a house on a site he had purchased at Holmbury, Surrey, and a few years later he took a leading part in the formation of the parish of Holmbury St. Mary. He built the church at his own expense. In 1881 his health, which was impaired by the great responsibilities of his work for the government, showed signs of failure. Visits to foreign watering places proved of no avail, and he died in London, after two strokes of paralysis, on 18 Dec. 1881. He was honoured on 29 Dec. with a public funeral in Westminster Abbey. He married, first, on 17 June 1852, Mariquita, second daughter of Robert Proctor, and niece of Robert Proctor, vicar of Hadleigh, whose church he restored. She died in 1874, and was buried at Boyne Hill, near Maidenhead, a church designed by Street himself and decorated by his own hand with copies of Overbeck's designs. He married, secondly, on 11 Jan. 1876, Jessie, second daughter of William Holland of Harley Street; she died in the same year.

The works left incomplete on his death were in most cases completed by his only son, Mr. Arthur Edmund Street, with whom (Sir) Arthur W. Blomfield, A.R.A., was associated in the task of bringing the courts of justice to completion.

The principal memorial to his honour is the full-length sculpture by H. H. Armstead, R.A., in the central hall of the courts. The same artist executed a bust which is preserved in the rooms of the Royal Institute



of British Architects. Two photographic portraits are given in the memoir by his son. He was strongly built, and his capacity for work was inexhaustible. Throughout life he took an active interest in the affairs of the chief high-church organisations, and was devoted to classical music. He lived in personal contact and sympathy with the pre-Raphaelite and kindred artists. The Rossettis, W. Holman Hunt, George P. Boyce, Ford Madox-Brown, William Morris (at one time Street's pupil), W. Bell Scott, and (Sir) E. Burne-Jones were among his friends, and even in his early years he began, as his means allowed, to purchase examples of the works of the school.

Though never exhibiting any animosity towards the practice of classic architecture, Street had always looked upon Gothic work as his mission, and was consistently true to the style of his choice. In his earlier career he had leanings towards an Italian type of the style, and the special study which bore literary fruit in his 'Brick and Marble Architecture' was turned to practical account in the church of St. James the Less, Westminster. His later and more characteristic work was, however, based on English, or occasionally, as at St. Philip and St. James's, Oxford, on French, models of the thirteenth century; and although his work as a restorer led him more than once to practise in the methods of the late English Gothic or Perpendicular manner, this style was hardly ever adopted by him in original design. Street was no slavish imitator; he gave full play to his inventive faculties, and his special invention of the broad nave with suppressed aisles, a device for accommodating large congregations, is well exemplified in the church of All Saints, Clifton. One of Street's favourite designs was that of Kingstone church, Dorset, carried out for Lord Eldon. It is a cruciform building with an apse, central tower, and narthex built throughout of Purbeck stone with shafts of Purbeck marble, all from quarries on the estate. The mouldings are rich, and, owing to the character of the material, the building has a model-like perfection and neatness which age will probably improve. The American churches at Paris and Rome, and those for the English community at Rome, Vevay, Genoa, Lausanne, and Mürren are also notable examples of Street's work. It was in the parish church, large or small, that his genius was realised to best effect.

Besides the literary works already noticed, Street was the author of various occasional papers and addresses, and of the article on Gothic architecture in the 'Encyclopædia

Britannica' (9th edit.) His academy lectures—six treatises on the art, styles, and practice of architecture—are appended to the memoir by his son.

[Memoir of George Edmund Street, R.A., by his son, Arthur Edmund Street, London, 1888, with complete list of works; Builder, vol. xli. 24 Dec. 1881, with list of works illustrated in the Builder; Architect, vol. xxvi. 24 Dec. 1881, including a list of works exhibited in the Academy (Street first exhibited in 1848); Building News, vol. xli. 23 Dec. 1881.] P. W.

**STREET, SIR THOMAS** (1626–1696), judge, son of George Street of Worcester, born in 1626, matriculated at Oxford, from Lincoln College, on 22 April 1642, but left the university without a degree in February 1644–5. He was admitted on 22 Nov. 1646 a student at the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 24 Nov. 1653, and elected a bencher on 7 Nov. 1669. Returned to parliament for Worcester on 18 Jan. 1658–9, he kept the seat, notwithstanding an attempt to exclude him on the ground that he had borne arms for the king and used profane language; and he continued to represent the same constituency until the general election of February 1680–1. He was subsecretary to the dean and chapter of Worcester Cathedral from 1661 to 1687, was appointed one of their counsel in 1663, and elected prætor of the city in 1667. In 1677 he was appointed justice for South Wales (February), and called to the degree of serjeant-at-law (23 Oct.); on 23 Oct. of the following year he was advanced to the rank of king's serjeant; on 23 April 1681 he was raised to the exchequer bench, and on 8 June following he was knighted at Whitehall. The same year, at the Derby assizes, he passed sentence of death as for high treason on George Busby, a catholic priest convicted of saying mass, but reprieved him by order of the king. In 1683 he sat with Sir Francis Pemberton [q. v.] at the Old Bailey on the trial of the Rye-house conspirators. On 29 Nov. 1684 he was removed to the common pleas. His patent was renewed on the accession of James II, who suffered him to retain his place notwithstanding his judgment against the dispensing power in the case of *Godden v. Hales*. Sir John Bramston (*Autobiogr.* Camden Soc. p. 224) insinuates—what became the general belief—that his judgment was inspired by the king with the view of giving an air of independence to that of the majority.

On the accession of William III Street was ignored, and retired to his house at Worcester, where he died on 8 March 1695–6. His remains were interred in the south cloister

of Worcester Cathedral, in the north transept of which is a monument by Joseph Wilton [q.v.] By his wife Penelope, daughter of Sir Rowland Berkeley of Cotheridge, Worcestershire, he left an only daughter.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Inner Temple Books; Nash's Worcestershire, Introd. p. xxx, vol. ii. App. p. clvi; Green's Worcester, i. 160, ii. 37, App. p. xxviii; Burton's Diary, iii. 70, 253, 425; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iv. 314; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.); Sir Thomas Raymond's Rep. pp. 238, 431; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Cobbett's State Trials, viii. 526, ix. 536, 593, xi. 1198; Keble's Rep. iii. 806; Cal. State Papers, 1659-60 p. 121, 1660-1 pp. 47, 64, 144; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 77, 318, 382, 386; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 27; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. p. 53; 11th Rep. App. ii. 83, 291, vii. 9; Britton's Hist. and Antiq. of the Cathedral Church of Worcester, App. p. 94; Foss's Lives of the Judges.]

J. M. R.

**STREETER, JOHN** (fl. 1650-1670), soldier and pamphleteer. [See STREATER.]

**STRETES, STREETES, or STREATE, GUILLIM or WILLIAM** (fl. 1546-1556), portrait-painter, is always described as a Dutchman, and may possibly have been related to the Giles van Straet, a burgher of Ghent, who was implicated in the resistance offered by that city to Charles V in 1540, and sought English protection at Calais (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, viii. 345). A William Street was in the employ of the English government at Calais in 1539 (*Letters and Papers*, xiv. ii. 10), but the William Streate who was steward of the courts of St. Paul's Cathedral in 1535 (*ib.* vol. ix. App. No. 12) was no doubt an Englishman, and the name was not uncommon in England.

The painter may have been a pupil of Holbein, but there is no evidence to support the conjecture. In December 1546, however, he was engaged in painting a portrait of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q.v.], when the earl was arrested. The picture remained in Stretes's possession until March 1551-2, when it was fetched from his house by order of the council. It was probably obnoxious, as portraying the royal arms of England which Surrey had quartered with his own, an offence which formed the principal count in his indictment. This portrait, which is highly finished, is now at Arundel Castle (cf. *Cat. Tudor Exhib.* No. 51), and was engraved for Lodge's 'Portraits;' a replica, also said to be very fine, is at Knole (but cf. *Archæologia*, xxxix. 51, where Sir George Scharf considers these portraits to be

the work of an Italian). Another portrait of Surrey and one of Henry VIII and his family, at Hampton Court, are conjecturally assigned to Stretes (*LAW, Cat. of Pictures at Hampton Court*, pp. 114, 120; *Cat. Tudor Exhib.* No. 101; *WORNUM, Life and Works of Holbein*, p. 337). Another portrait, said to have been painted by Stretes during Henry's reign, is that of Margaret Wotton, second wife of Thomas Grey, second marquis of Dorset [q.v.], which now belongs to the Duke of Portland (*Archæologia*, xxxix. 44). He is also said to have painted on board a monumental effigy of the Wingfield family now belonging to the Duke of Buccleuch (*Proc. Archæol. Institute*, 1848, p. lx; *STUKELEY, Diaries*, Surtees Soc. i. 336).

During the reign of Edward VI Stretes became 'the most esteemed and best paid painter' in England, receiving from the king a salary of 62*l.* 10*s.* He painted several portraits of Edward, some of them to be sent to English ambassadors abroad. In March 1551-2 two were sent to Hoby and Mason, the respective ambassadors at the courts of Charles V and Henry II; for these, with Surrey's portrait, Stretes was paid fifty marks. Seven extant portraits of Edward VI are conjecturally ascribed to Stretes: (1) A three-quarter length, which belonged to James Maitland Hog, and was exhibited at Manchester in 1857 (it was engraved by Robert C. Bell for the 'Catalogue' of the Archæological Institute, 1859); (2) a full-length portrait, which was at Southam, near Cheltenham, in 1819; (3) a portrait in the treasurer's house at Christ's Hospital, described as very similar to that at Southam; (4) a portrait of Edward VI presenting the charter to Bridewell in 1553, now belonging to the governors of Bridewell Hospital (*Cat. Tudor Exhib.* No. 181); (5) a portrait of Edward VI, aged 10, painted in 1547, now at Losely Park in the possession of Mr. W. More-Molyneux (*ib.* No. 175); (6) a duplicate of the last, belonging to Lord Leconfield at Petworth, (*WORNUM, Life and Times of Holbein*, p. 326; Sir George Scharf in *Archæologia*, xxxix. 50); (7) the portrait of Edward at Windsor Castle (*ib.*) These portraits have been inaccurately assigned to Holbein, with whose later portraits Stretes's work 'shows much affinity' (*Cat. Tudor Exhib.* p. 60), though, on the other hand, his style of colouring was 'peculiarly pale and cold, and very different from that of Holbein' (*Archæologia*, xxxix. 42).

Stretes retained his position under Mary, and in 1556 presented to her as a new year's gift 'a table of her majesty's marriage,'

which seems to be lost (NICHOLS, *Illustrations of Ancient Times*, p. 14).

[Most of the facts about Stretton are collected by John Gough Nichols in *Archæologia*, xxxix. 41-5; see also the same writer in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ix. 340, and in the preface to the *Literary Remains of Edward VI* (Roxburghe Club), pp. ccxlv, cccli-ii; Strype's *Eccles. Mem.* ii. ii. 217, 285; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum, i. 138-9; Wornum's *Life and Works of Holbein*, pp. 102, 205, 326, 337; Sir George Scharf in *Archæologia*, xxxix. 50-1; Waagen's *Treasures of Art*, iii. 30; Tierney's *Arun- del Castle*, 1834; Nott's *Works of Surrey*; Wheatley's *Historical Portraits*, 1897; Law's *Cat. of Pictures at Hampton Court*; *Cat. Tudor Exhib.* 1890; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

**STRETTON, ROBERT DE** (d. 1385), bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, son of Robert Eyryk or de Stretton by his wife Johanna, was born at Stretton Magna, Leicestershire, from which place he and his elder brother, Sir William Eyryk, knight (ancestor of the Heyricks of Leicestershire), derived their surnames. After taking holy orders he became chaplain to Edward the Black Prince, whose favour he enjoyed, and he is said to have become doctor of laws and one of the auditors of the rota in the court of Rome. Before 1343 he was rector of Wykyngeston or Wilkington, and in that year obtained a canonry in Chichester Cathedral. He was also collated to prebends or canonries in St. Paul's and Lichfield Cathedrals. In 1349, at the request of the Black Prince, he obtained a canonry at Salisbury. Before October 1351 he had become a king's clerk, and in 1353 he was collated to the canonry of St. Cross in Lincoln Cathedral. In 1354 he was rector of Llanpadern Vawr in the diocese of St. Davids, and in the following year was directed by the pope to assist the nuncio in preventing hostilities between the Black Prince and the Count of Ponthieu (*Cal. Papal Registers*, passim). On 14 Dec. 1358 he was collated to the prebend of Pipe Parva in the church of Lichfield, and on 1 Jan. following was chosen bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, on the death of Bishop Northburgh [q. v.], by Edward III at the request of the Black Prince. Stretton was so illiterate that a complaint was made to Innocent VI of his want of learning and consequent unfitness for the bishopric. Accordingly the pope sent a special injunction to Archbishop Islip not to consecrate him, and Islip and his assessor, John de Sheppey [q. v.], bishop of Rochester, rejected him for insufficiency. Stretton, however, either at the suggestion of the Black Prince or because he was cited by the pope, hastened to

Avignon, and submitted himself to the examination of the pope's examiners, who rejected him 'propter defectum literaturæ.' But the king insisted on Stretton's appointment, and kept the see of Lichfield vacant for two years, himself enjoying the temporalities during that period. The Black Prince now besought the pope to put an end to the scandal by appointing a commission to examine Stretton again, and Innocent referred the matter to the archbishop of Canterbury. The archbishop, on re-examining him, still found him insufficient, and refused to consecrate him. At length the pope gave way. He issued his bull of provision on 22 April 1360, presently confirmed Stretton's election, and directed the archbishop to consecrate him without examination. This, however, the archbishop refused to do in person, though he confirmed his election on 26 Sept. 1360, and commissioned two of his suffragans, Northburgh, bishop of London, and Sheppey, bishop of Rochester, to consecrate Stretton, which they did reluctantly on 27 Sept. 1360. The temporalities of the see had been restored on 19 Sept. On 6 Feb. following Stretton made the usual profession of canonical obedience in the archbishop's presence at Lambeth, 'alio professionem legente, quod ipse legere non posset.' It is difficult to conceive such a degree of ignorance in a prelate, but the words of the register are conclusive.

Stretton presided over the diocese of Coventry and Lichfield for a period of twenty-five years, and his acts are preserved in two volumes of his registers which are extant at Lichfield. Much of his episcopal work in the diocese was done by suffragans. He founded and endowed a chantry in the chapel of his native place, Stretton Magna, on 4 Sept. 1378, and he ordained that the chaplain should pray for the founder, and for the souls of Edward III, the Prince of Wales and Isabella his wife, as also of his father and mother, brothers and sister. In the same year he also endowed a chantry at Stretton-super-Dunsmore in Warwickshire (patent 2 Rich. II, pars. 1, m. 33). At some period during his episcopate he appears to have restored or renovated the shrine of St. Chad, which stood in the lady-chapel of Lichfield Cathedral. On 7 Sept. 1381, having become infirm and blind, he was ordered by the chapter of Canterbury to appoint a coadjutor within ten days. He died at his manor-house at Haywood in Staffordshire on 28 March 1385, and was interred in St. Andrew's Chapel in Lichfield Cathedral, on the north side of the shrine of St. Chad. An altar-tomb, depicted in Shaw's 'History of Staffordshire' (vol. i. plate 23),



and there erroneously described as that of Bishop Blith, is in all probability the monument of Bishop Stretton. It was standing in Dugdale's time, but has long since been destroyed. Stretton's will, dated 19 March 1384-5, and proved on 10 April 1385, is preserved at Lambeth Palace (Reg. Courtenay, f. 211a).

[Robert de Stretton, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 1360-85, in the Associated Architectural Society's Reports and Papers, xix. 198-208; Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. ii. passim; Shaw's Staffordshire, i. 247, 269, sq.; S.P.C.K. Diocesan History of Lichfield, pp. 155-7; Moberly's William of Wykeham, pp. 40-2; Godwin, de Præsulibus, pp. 262, 321; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 44 and 449; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops, i. 448-9; Dugdale's Warwickshire, i. 41; Le Neve's Fasti. i. 550-1, 620; Cal. Papal Registers and Cal. Pat. Rolls, 1377-81.]

W. G. D. F.

**STRICKLAND, AGNES** (1796-1874), historian, second surviving daughter of Thomas Strickland of Reydon Hall, near Southwold, Suffolk, and of his second wife, Elizabeth Homer, was born in London on 19 Aug. 1796. There were nine children of the marriage. Five of them besides Agnes distinguished themselves (though in a less degree) by their literary talent. These were Elizabeth (1794-1875), Jane Margaret (1800-1888), Samuel (1809-1867) [see below], Mrs. Susanna Moodie (1803-1885) [see MOODIE, DONALD], and Mrs. Catherine Parr Traill (b. 1802), who survived them all. The father, Thomas Strickland, was descended from a family of yeomen settled in the Furness district of North Lancashire. The connection, if any, with the Stricklands of Sizergh, to which Miss Strickland constantly referred, is remote, and is unsupported by documentary evidence (Davy's 'Suffolk Pedigrees,' *Addit. MS.* 19150). Thomas Strickland was in the employment of Messrs. Hallett & Wells, shipowners, and became manager of the Greenland docks. He resided first at the Laurels, Thorpe, near Norwich, then at Stowe House, near Bungay, and finally, in 1808, bought Reydon Hall, Suffolk. He also possessed a house at Norwich, where in later life he lived during the winter. He took entire charge of the education of his elder daughters, Elizabeth and Agnes, and they early showed a taste for the study of history. He died of gout at Norwich on 18 May 1818, the disease being aggravated by anxiety consequent on the loss of the larger part of his fortune. He was buried at Lakenham.

The pecuniary situation of the family made it desirable that the sisters, who had already commenced to write, should regard

their literary talents as a part of their means of livelihood. Agnes's first publication was 'Monody upon the Death of the Princess Charlotte of Wales,' which appeared anonymously in the 'Norwich Mercury' in 1817. In 1827 she published by subscription 'Worcester Field, or the Cavalier,' a metrical romance, written long before. 'The Seven Ages of Woman, and other Poems,' followed in the same year (another edition in 1847). About 1827, too, she paid a first visit to London and stayed with a cousin, in whose house she met Campbell and Sir Walter Scott. With her cousin she studied Italian, and she sent some translations of Petrarch's sonnets to the 'New Monthly Magazine.' She now turned her attention to prose, and, in conjunction with her sister Elizabeth, wrote several books for children. The most important were: 'Historical Tales of Illustrious British Children' (1833; there were other editions in 1847 and 1858); 'Tales and Stories from History' (2 vols. 1836; the eighth edition appeared in 1860, and the latest in 1870). In addition Agnes contributed to the annuals; published at her own expense in 1833 'Demetrius,' a poem inspired by sympathy with the Greeks; and in 1835 a series of tales in two volumes entitled 'The Pilgrims of Walsingham.'

At this time Elizabeth was editing the 'Court Magazine,' and had written for it some biographies of female sovereigns. It occurred to Agnes that historical biographies of the queens of England might prove useful. The two sisters planned a book together, under the title of 'Memoirs of the Queens of England from the Norman Conquest,' and obtained permission from the young queen, who had just ascended the throne, to dedicate it to her. But before the first volume was published the title was appropriated by another author, Miss Hannah Lawrance (1795-1895), whose 'Historical Memoirs of the Queens of England' appeared in 1839. The Stricklands then changed their title to 'Lives of the Queens of England,' and the first and second volumes duly appeared in 1840. Agnes's name was alone given as author on the title-page, Elizabeth having an invincible objection to publicity. Owing to an unbusiness-like agreement with Henry Colburn [q. v.], the publisher, the authors gained little remuneration, although the book sold well. Agnes fell ill, and wished to stop the work. But Colburn insisted on its completion, and finally agreed to pay the joint authors 150*l.* a volume. As the prosecution of the work necessitated frequent visits to London, Elizabeth leased a cottage at Bayswater. There Agnes resided when in town.

She witnessed the queen's coronation in 1838, and was presented at court in 1840. In that year she wrote at Colburn's request 'Queen Victoria from Birth to Bridal' (2 vols.) The book, which was founded on scanty and untrustworthy material supplied to the author by Colburn, did not find favour with the queen.

Miss Strickland based her 'Lives of the Queens' wherever possible on unpublished official records, on contemporary letters and other private documents. When preparing the biographies of the consorts of Henry VIII she found it necessary to consult state papers, and applied to Lord John Russell for the required permission, which he refused. However, through the influence of Lord Normanby, the difficulty was overcome, and both sisters were permitted to work at the state paper office whenever they liked. The Stricklands also visited many of the historic houses of England in order to examine documents. In 1844 Miss Strickland visited Paris, and Guizot, who much admired her work, enabled her to make researches in the French archives. The last of the twelve volumes of the first edition of the 'Lives of the Queens' appeared in 1848.

But this great undertaking did not absorb Miss Strickland's energies. During 1842-3 she edited and published the 'Letters of Mary Queen of Scots' in three volumes. The third volume was dedicated to Jane Porter [q. v.] as a tribute of friendship, and in the dedication Miss Strickland acknowledges the assistance rendered by Sir Robert Ker Porter [q. v.] in obtaining transcripts from the royal autograph collection in the Imperial Library of St. Petersburg. A new edition in two volumes appeared in 1844, and a complete edition in five volumes in 1864. From 1850 to 1859 Miss Strickland was engaged in the writing and publication of the 'Lives of the Queens of Scotland and English Princesses connected with the Royal Succession of Great Britain,' which had a good sale. In 1861 she published 'Lives of the Bachelor Kings of England,' i.e. William Rufus, Edward V, Edward VI. Elizabeth contributed the memoir of Edward V.

After her mother's death, on 3 Sept. 1864, Reydon Hall, which had always been her chief home, was sold, and Agnes removed to Park Lane Cottage, Southwold. She had just finished revising the proofs of a new edition of the 'Queens,' which appeared in six volumes in 1864-5. In the latter year she published a novel in three volumes, 'How will it end?' for which Bentley paid her 250*l.* It reached a second edition in the same year. In 1869 she visited Holland in order to collect

materials for her 'Lives of the last Four Princesses of the Royal House of Stuart' (published 1872), her last work. At The Hague she had an interview with the queen of the Netherlands.

On 3 Aug. 1870 she was granted a pension of 100*l.* from the civil list (cf. COLLES, *Literature and the Pension List*, p. 54). In 1872 her health gave way; she broke an ankle through a fall, partial paralysis supervened, and she died at Southwold on 13 July 1874. She was buried in the churchyard of Southwold.

Miss Strickland's fame as author and historian rests on the 'Lives of the Queens of England,' which was the joint work of herself and her sister Elizabeth. The lives contributed by Elizabeth, whose style is more masculine than that of Agnes, were those of Adelicia of Louvain, Eleanora of Aquitaine, Isabella of France, Isabella of Valois, Katherine of Valois, Elizabeth Woodville, Anne of Warwick, Elizabeth of York, Katharine of Arragon, Jane Seymour, Mary Tudor, Anne of Denmark, Henrietta Maria, Mary II, and Anne. To the 'Queens of Scotland and English Princesses connected with the Royal Succession of Great Britain' Elizabeth contributed Elizabeth Stuart, queen of Bohemia, and Sophia, electress of Hanover. Elizabeth Strickland also wrote the lives of the Duchess of Suffolk, Lady Jane Grey, Lady Katharine Grey, and Lady Mary Grey in the 'Tudor Princesses' (1868), and those of Lloyd and Trelawney in the 'Seven Bishops' (1866), both books, as usual, being given to the public as the sole work of Agnes. Elizabeth conducted the greater part of the business arrangements connected with their joint literary work. She died at Abbot's Lodge, Tilford, Surrey, 30 April 1875.

'The Lives of the Queens of England' was very successful and popular. By 1854 it was in a fourth edition, which was embellished by portraits of each queen. In 1863 Miss Strickland bought from Mrs. John Forster (the sole executrix of Mr. Colburn) the copyright of the book for 1,862*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* The statement (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 458) that the copyright fetched 6,900*l.* at Colburn's sale in 1857 appears to be incorrect. Miss Strickland bequeathed the property to her sister, Mrs. Catherine Parr Traill, who sold it to Messrs. Bell & Daldy in 1877 for 735*l.* (cf. MRS. TRAILL, *Pearls and Pebbles*, 1894). Of the edition in six volumes published in 1864-5 over eleven thousand copies were sold. The work has still a small though steady sale. An abridged edition, intended for use in schools, appeared in 1867.

Miss Strickland was laborious and pains-

taking, but she lacked the judicial temper and critical mind necessary for dealing in the right spirit with original authorities. This, in conjunction with her extraordinary devotion to Mary Queen of Scots and her strong Tory prejudices, detract from the value of her conclusions. Her literary style is weak, and the popularity of her books is in great measure due to their trivial gossip and domestic details. Yet in her extracts from contemporary authorities she amassed much valuable material, and her works contain pictures of the court, of society, and of domestic life not to be found elsewhere (cf. *Letters of Mary Russell Mitford*, ed. Chorley, 2d ser. ii. 25-6).

Miss Strickland took her work and her reputation very seriously. On one occasion she wrote to the 'Times' to complain of the plagiarisms of Lord Campbell in his 'Lives of the Chancellors,' and on another gave emphatic expression, also in the 'Times,' to her indignation at Froude's description of the death of Mary Queen of Scots. She was a welcome guest in the houses of many distinguished persons, and her warm heart and conversational powers won for her many friends. With the exception of Jane Porter, whom she visited at Bristol, and with whom she carried on a frequent correspondence, and a casual meeting with Macaulay, whom she found uncongenial, she came little in contact with the authors of her day.

Miss Strickland's portrait was painted in June 1846 by J. Hayes. By her will she bequeathed the picture to the nation, and it is now in the National Portrait Gallery. It is a three-quarter length representing a woman of handsome appearance and intelligent expression, with pale complexion and black hair and eyes. The painting was engraved by S. C. Lewis, and forms the frontispiece to 'Historic Scenes and Poetic Fancies' (1850), and to the 1851 edition of the 'Lives of the Queens of England.' It was again engraved in 1857 by John Sartain of Philadelphia for the New York 'Eclectic Magazine' (vol. xlii.) There is another engraved portrait in the 'Life' by her sister, Jane Margaret Strickland (1887), which may be from the half-length in watercolour by Cruikshank mentioned in that book. A miniature painted by her cousin and a bust by Bailey are also referred to there.

Other works by Agnes Strickland are: 1. *Floral Sketches, Fables, and other Poems*, 1836; 2nd edit. 1861. 2. 'Old Friends and New Acquaintances,' 1860; 2nd ser. 1861. She also edited Fisher's 'Juvenile Scrap-Book,' in conjunction with Bernard Barton, from 1837 to 1839, and contributed two tales

to the 'Pic-nic Papers,' edited by Charles Dickens (1841).

Miss Strickland's brother, SAMUEL STRICKLAND (1809-1867), born in England in 1809, emigrated in 1825 to Canada, where he became connected with the Canada Company and obtained the commission of major in the militia. His experiences are recorded in 'Twenty-seven Years in Canada' (2 vols. 1853), edited by Agnes. He died at Lakefield in Canada on 3 Jan. 1867. He was thrice married, and left many children.

Another sister, JANE MARGARET STRICKLAND (1800-1888), was born 18 April 1800. She died at Park Lane Cottage, Southwold, 14 June 1888, and was buried in the churchyard there beside her sister Agnes. Her chief work was 'Rome, Republican and Regal: a Family History of Rome.' It was edited by Agnes, and published in two volumes in 1854. She wrote some insignificant books for children, and a biography of her sister Agnes, published in 1887.

[Allibone's Dictionary, ii. 2284-5; supplement, ii. 1401; Life by her sister, Jane Margaret Strickland (1887); Mrs. Traill's Pearls and Pebbles, 1894; private information.] E. L.

STRICKLAND, HUGH EDWIN (1811-1853), naturalist, second son of Henry Eustatius Strickland of Apperley, Gloucestershire, by his wife Mary, daughter of Edmund Cartwright, D.D. [q. v.], inventor of the powerloom, and grandson of Sir George Strickland, bart., of Boynton, was born at Righton in the East Riding of Yorkshire on 2 March 1811. In 1827 he was sent as a pupil to Dr. Thomas Arnold (1795-1842) [q. v.], a family connection, then living at Laleham. He began to collect fossils when about fifteen, and soon afterwards shells, about the same time writing his first paper, a letter to the 'Mechanics Magazine' (vii. 264) describing a combined wind-gauge and weathercock, with two dials of his own invention. On 29 May 1828 he matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, entering in February 1829, and at once attending Buckland's lectures on geology. During vacation visits to Paris and the Isle of Wight, and at home in the Vale of Evesham, where railways were then being begun, he showed a remarkable power of rapidly seizing the main geological features of a district. He graduated B.A. in 1832, proceeding M.A. in 1835. He furnished geological information to George Bellas Greenough [q. v.] on the map of Worcestershire; and, in conjunction with Edwin Lees, made the first geological map of the county for Sir Charles Hastings's 'Illustrations of the Natural History of Worcestershire,' 1834. Hastings introduced

him to Sir Roderick Murchison, who asked him to lay down the boundary line between the lias and the new red sandstone on the ordnance map, then in preparation.

In April 1835 Murchison visited Cracombe House, Evesham, where Strickland was living with his parents, bringing with him William John Hamilton [q.v.], who was then arranging his tour through Asia Minor, Strickland at once agreed to go with him, and they left London on 4 July. Together they traversed Greece, Constantinople, and the western coast of Asia Minor, Strickland returning alone through Greece and visiting Italy and Switzerland. During the two following years Strickland was mainly engaged in preparing the results of his journeys for the Geological Society, reading six papers on the geology of the countries visited. In 1837, in company with his father, he visited the north of Scotland, Orkney, Skye, and the Great Glen, meeting Hugh Miller at Cromarty. Murchison then urged Strickland to work out the new red sandstone in the neighbourhood of his home, and the result was a joint paper on that formation in Gloucestershire, Worcestershire, and Warwickshire, in the 'Transactions of the Geological Society' (vol. v.), which is of interest as containing the earliest mention of fossil footprints in English triassic rocks. At the British Association meeting at Glasgow in 1840 Strickland read his first paper on classification, 'On the true method of discovering the Natural System in Zoology and Botany,' attacking such 'binary' and 'quinary' methods as those of Macleay and Swainson (*Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, vol. vi.) With Lindley and Babington, he was appointed on a committee on the vitality of seeds, to which Daubeny and Henslow were afterwards co-opted, and the fifteen years' work of which was summarised by Daubeny in his presidential address at the Cheltenham meeting in 1856.

Soon afterwards Strickland's attention was directed to the need of reform in zoological nomenclature: a plan with suggested rules was drawn up by him in 1841, and circulated among many naturalists at home and abroad; it was discussed at the Plymouth meeting of the British Association in that year; and in February 1842 a committee was appointed, consisting of Darwin, Henslow, Jenyns (afterwards Blomefield), John Phillips, Dr. (afterwards Sir John) Richardson, W. Ogilby, and J. O. Westwood, with Strickland as reporter. To this committee Yarrell, Owen, W. J. Broderip, W. E. Shuckard, and G. R. Waterhouse were afterwards added. The 'rules' drawn up by them, which were chiefly

Strickland's work, were approved at the Manchester meeting of the association in 1842, and were first printed in the report for that year. They were reprinted with some modification by Sir William Jardine in 1863, and in the 'Report' for 1865; and, having been recognised as authoritative by naturalists generally, were re-edited, at the request of the association, by Dr. P. L. Selater in 1878. It was at the Manchester meeting in 1842 that Strickland broached the idea of a natural history publishing society, which he at first proposed to call the Montagu Society. Dr. George Johnston of Berwick, however, took the first active steps to realise the scheme, which resulted in the Ray Society. For one of the first volumes issued by the society Strickland translated Prince Charles Lucien Bonaparte's 'Report on the State of Zoology in Europe.'

On his marriage, in 1845, Strickland made a tour through Holland, Bremen, and Hamburg to Copenhagen, Malmo, Lund, and Stralsund, returning by Berlin, Leipzig, Dresden, the Saxon Switzerland, Frankfort, and Brussels, visiting most of the museums on the way. His attention was now, under the influence of Sir William Jardine, his father-in-law, mainly directed to ornithology, and on this journey he was much interested in the pictures and remains of the dodo. Taking a house in Beaumont Street, Oxford, he devoted some hours daily to his work on 'Ornithological Synonyms,' one volume of which was issued after his death by his widow and her father (London, 1855). He also carried on an extensive ornithological correspondence with Edward Blyth in India, and with Sir William Jardine, and began a 'Synonymy of Reptiles.' At the Oxford meeting of the British Association in 1847 he was chairman of Section D, and gave an evening lecture on the dodo. With the assistance in the anatomical part of Dr. A. G. Melville, afterwards professor of zoology at Galway, Strickland in 1848 produced his monograph on 'The Dodo and its Kindred; or the History and Affinities of the Dodo, Solitaire, and other Extinct Birds,' London, fol. The preparation of the illustrations for this work and for Sir William Jardine's 'Contributions to Ornithology' directed Strickland's notice to De la Motte's process of 'anastatic' printing. He and his wife drew birds on paper with lithographic chalk, and De la Motte, who was then living in Oxford, printed from these drawings. Strickland wrote two letters to the 'Athenæum' (1848, pp. 172, 276) on this process, which he styled papyrography. He arranged the publication by the Ray

Society of Agassiz's 'Bibliographia Zoologiae et Geologiae,' undertaking to edit it himself, and adding in the process more than a third as much material as was in the original manuscript. He published three volumes in 1848, and had practically completed the fourth at the time of his death. It was issued by Sir William Jardine in 1854.

In 1849 Strickland moved to Apperley Green, near Worcester; but, on its becoming necessary to appoint a successor to Dr. Buckland, he consented to act as deputy reader in geology at Oxford. He acted as president of the Ashmolean Society, was one of the witnesses before the Oxford University commission, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1852. In May 1853 he made a yachting excursion to the Isle of Man and Belfast Lough with his friend T. C. Eyton, the ornithologist, who afterwards published an account of it (HUNT, *Yachting Magazine*, iii. 233). After the meeting of the British Association at Hull in the same year, he visited Flamborough Head with John Phillips, and parted with him on 13 Sept. to visit a new section on the Sheffield, Manchester, and Lincolnshire railway at Clarlborough, between Retford and Gainsborough. While examining the cutting on the following day he was knocked down by an express train and instantaneously killed. A stained-glass window was erected to his memory by his family in Deerhurst church, and another by his friends at Watermoor, near Cirencester. A genus of brachiopoda and a fossil plant both bear the name *Stricklandia*.

Strickland married, on 23 July 1845, Catherine Dorcas Maule, second daughter of Sir William Jardine, who survived him. His collection of birds—begun in his boyhood, including 130 brought from Asia Minor and Greece, of which three were new to science, twelve hundred purchased in 1838 from his cousin Nathaniel Strickland, and five hundred acquired from his cousin Arthur in 1850, and comprising in all over six thousand skins—was presented by his widow to the university of Cambridge in 1867, and a catalogue of them was published in 1882 by Mr. O. Salvin. Sir William Jardine, in his 'Memoirs' of Strickland, published in 1858, enumerates 125 papers or other publications by him, and reprints fifty of his papers as a 'Selection from his Scientific Writings.' The volume contains, besides various other illustrations, two lithographic portraits of Strickland by T. H. Maguire—one from a painting by F. W. Wilkins in 1837, the other from a photograph by De la Motte in 1853.

[Memoirs by Sir W. Jardine, 1858; Athenæum, 1853, pp. 1094, 1125.]

G. S. B.

**STRICKLAND, SIR ROGER (1640–1717)**, admiral, born in 1640, was second son of Walter Strickland of Nateby Hall, Garstang, Lancashire (a cadet of the Stricklands of Sizergh, Westmoreland), by Anne, daughter of Roger Croft of East Appleton and Catterick, Yorkshire. His elder brother, Robert, was attached to the household of James, duke of York, and was afterwards vice-chamberlain to Queen Mary Beatrice. In 1661 Roger was appointed to be lieutenant of the Sapphire; in the following year he served in the Crown, in 1663 in the Providence, and in 1665 was appointed to the command of the Hamburg Merchant, from which he was moved into the Rainbow. Early in 1666 he was appointed to the Santa Maria, of 48 guns, which ship he commanded in the four days' fight (1–4 June), and again on 25 July 1666. In 1668 he was in command of the Success and in 1671 of the Kent (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1671). On 16 Jan. 1672 he was commissioned to the Antelope, and was transferred on 29 Feb. following to the Plymouth, a 58-gun vessel (*ib.* 1671–2), in which he took part in the battle of Solebay on 28 May 1672 as one of the blue squadron, and recovered the Henry, which had been captured by the Dutch; and again in the three actions of 1673, his services in which were rewarded with the honour of knighthood, and he was also appointed, 1 Oct. 1672, captain in the marine regiment, and in the following year in Lord Widdrington's regiment (*DALTON, English Army List*). In 1674 he was appointed to the Dragon, in which he continued in the Mediterranean for three years under the command of Sir John Narbrough [q. v.]; and on his return in 1677 was again sent out in the Mary as rear-admiral and third in command with Narbrough, and later with Admiral Arthur Herbert (afterwards Earl of Torrington) [q. v.] On 1 April 1678 he was in company with Herbert in the Rupert when they captured a large Algerine cruiser of 40 guns after an obstinate fight. He returned to England in the Bristol, and seems to have been then employed for some months as a captain cruising in the Channel, after which he resided principally at Thornton Bridge, near Aldborough in Yorkshire, a property which he had acquired from his cousin, Sir Thomas Strickland of Sizergh; he was elected M.P. for Aldborough in March 1684–5. He had inherited in 1681 an estate near Catterick, under the will of his aunt Mary, widow of Richard Brathwaite [q. v.]

In August 1681 the Duke of York was seeking to find employment for him (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. v. App. p. 66), and



on 12 Dec. 1681 he was appointed deputy governor of Southsea Castle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1689-90); but it was not till after the duke's accession as James II that Strickland was again appointed captain of the Bristol. In August 1686 he was sent in command of a small squadron off Algiers; in July 1687 as vice-admiral of a fleet under the Duke of Grafton to convoy the queen of Portugal to Lisbon; and on his return home was appointed on 30 Oct. rear-admiral of England and admiral of the blue squadron. In the summer of 1688 he was appointed to command the fleet in the Narrow Seas, but in September, the seamen of the flagship having broken out into violent mutiny in consequence of his ill-judged attempt to have mass publicly said on board, he was superseded by Lord Dartmouth [see LEGGE, GEORGE, LORD DARTMOUTH]. Strickland remained as vice-admiral till after the revolution, when (13 Dec. 1688) he, with other Roman catholic officers, resigned his commission and went to France, where he received James on his landing. In the following year he accompanied James to Ireland, though he seems to have held no command. In the English parliament his name was at first included in a projected bill of attainder, and, though it was struck out on the ground of want of evidence, he was none the less afterwards officially described as attainted and outlawed, and his estates were confiscated 'for high treason committed on 1 May 1689' (*Report of Attorney-General, Cal. Treasury Papers*, 1708-14). He passed the rest of his life at St. Germain, and in 1710 was mentioned by Nathaniel Hooke [q. v.] as likely to be useful to the Jacobites, being a man that knew the Channel (*Correspondence of Colonel Hooke*, Roxburghe Club, ii. 556). He had, however, no part in the insurrection of 1715, died unmarried on 8 Aug. 1717, and was buried at St. Germain.

[Information from W. G. Strickland, esq.; Charnock's Biogr. Nav. i. 179; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App., 7th Rep. App., 10th Rep. App. i., 11th Rep. App. v., 15th Rep. App. i.; Lediard's Nav. Hist.; Burchett's Transactions at Sea; other authorities cited in text.] J. K. L.

**STRICKLAND, THOMAS JOHN FRANCIS**, known as **ABBÉ STRICKLAND** (1679?-1740), bishop of Namur and doctor of the Sorbonne, born about 1679, was fourth son of the Right Hon. Sir Thomas Strickland, knight-banneret, of Sizergh, Westmoreland, by his wife Winifred, eldest daughter and coheirress of Sir Christopher Trentham. He was brought up in France, his parents living at St. Germain, whither they

had repaired in 1689. He studied divinity for four years at Douay, and returned to England after his graduation in 1712. It appears that he subsequently entered the English seminary of St. Gregory at Paris. In 1716 he was proposed as a coadjutor to Bishop Gifford of the London district, but was rejected on the score of his youth and unfamiliarity with England (BRADY, *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 154). For some time he resided at Bar in Lorraine, at the court of Stanislas Leszczyński, the exiled king of Poland, from whom, according to Berington, he 'obtained the honour of the Roman purple, which he afterwards resigned.' At Rome he gained the esteem of Clement XI and of the college of cardinals; and at Vienna, which capital he thrice visited, he was honoured by the emperor Charles VI (COXE, *Walpole*, ii. 309 n.). Though his family had always been adherents of the Pretender, Strickland incurred the resentment of the court of St. Germain by his negotiations to induce the English catholics to acknowledge the *de facto* government, and Queen Mary Beatrice personally interfered to prevent his preferment. An anonymous pamphlet, 'A Letter from a gentleman at R[ome] to a friend at L[ondon],' printed in 1718, further exasperated the jacobites by its frank criticism of the Pretender's bigotry. It was attributed to Strickland, and the Earl of Mar, whom it especially attacked, speaks of the author as 'a little conceited, empty, meddling prigg.' But jacobite opposition could scarcely retard Strickland's advancement, and on 23 Nov. 1718, writes Dangeau, 'the Abbé Strickland, to whom the Duke of Orleans had promised the abbey of Saint Pierre de Préaux in Normandy, on the recommendation of the ministers of King George, was presented this morning to his royal highness, to whom he tendered his thanks.' The presentation doubtless took place at the Palais Royal, Paris. The abbey was worth 12,000 or 15,000 'livres de rente.' His promotion was effected mainly through the efforts of Lord Stair (GRAHAM, *Correspondence of the Earls of Stair*, 1875, ii. 63).

Strickland now proceeded to England, where, settled in London, and in close connection with the British court, he exerted all his influence in the cause of his catholic brethren with a view to reconcile them to their *de facto* sovereign after the disastrous events of the recent rebellion of 1715. In 1719 a project was formed for favouring the catholics, to which, it is related, the ministers of the crown cordially acceded. A committee of catholics therefore met, and some progress appeared to be made; but the spirit of jaco-

bitism ultimately prevailed, and the scheme was abandoned. The principal agent in this affair was the Abbé Strickland. It was alleged 'that he was an enemy to his religion and inclined to Jansenism,' but he indignantly repelled the accusation.

It is asserted that in the latter part of the reign of George I he maintained a correspondence with the opposition, through whose interest with the emperor he was raised to the see of Namur. He was consecrated on 28 Sept. 1727 (GAMS, *Series Episcoporum*, p. 250). Subsequently he became an information agent in the service of the English ministry, and rendered himself so useful that he was considered a proper person of confidence to reside at Rome for the purpose of giving information with regard to the Pretender. With this view William Stanhope (afterwards first Earl of Harrington) [q. v.] went so far as to apply to the emperor for his interest to obtain for Strickland a cardinal's hat.

A few years later, in the autumn of 1734, Strickland was at Vienna, and the emperor, catching at a last straw in his endeavour to secure England as an ally in his war with France, resolved to employ him upon a delicate mission. Strickland represented that he could either force the British administration to enter into a war with France, or else drive Sir Robert Walpole from office by detaching Harrington and others from the majority. The emperor accordingly furnished Strickland with private credentials to the king and queen of England. The bishop came to England in 1734 under the assumed name of Mr. Mosley, was graciously received by their majesties, and held conferences with Lord Harrington, who, though Walpole's colleague as secretary of state for the northern department, was anxious to support the emperor against France in the war of Polish succession (1733-5). But the equilibrium of Walpole and his peace policy were not so easily disturbed. Walpole was soon informed of Strickland's negotiation, and Strickland was civilly dismissed (COXE, *Hist. of the House of Austria*, ii. 145). He died at Namur on 12 Jan. 1739-40, and was buried in his cathedral.

Strickland made additions to his cathedral, founded and endowed the seminary at Namur, and built the episcopal palace, which is now the seat of the provincial administration and the residence of the governors. Lord Hervey gives a most unfavourable picture of Strickland, who was famed, he says, for dissolute conduct wherever he went. Walpole, who was no less hostile to him, denounces his 'artful and intriguing turn,' but admits his

reputation for good management and disinterestedness within his diocese. M. Jules Borgnet, state archivist at Namur, who perused Strickland's correspondence (1736-1740), describes him as a man of heart and intelligence, a friend of religion and of the arts (*Annales de la Société Archéologique de Namur*, ii. 383-95, iv. 2, v. 403, xvi. 14, seqq.)

There are two portraits of the Abbé Strickland at Sizergh, and a third is at Namur. His portrait has been engraved in mezzotint by J. Faber, from a picture by Van der Bank, painted for the first Viscount Bateman, and now in the possession of Mr. W. G. Strickland (cf. J. CHALONER SMITH, *Mezzotinto Port.* i. 428; a fine impression is in the British Museum print-room); and also by Thomassin (NOBLE, *Continuation of Granger*, iii. 169).

[Butler's *Hist. Memoirs of English Catholics* (1822), iii. 170-8; *Catholic Magazine and Review*, iii. 104; *Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian Soc.* (1889), x. 91 and pedigree; *Journal du Marquis de Dangeau*, xvii. 420; *Michel's Écossais en France*, ii. 398 n.; *Castlereagh Corresp.* vol. iv. app.; *Hervey's Memoirs*, ii. 56; *Addit. MSS.* 20311 ff. 291 sq., and 20313 f. 149; *Stowe MS.* 121; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ii. 198, 237, 270; *Panzani's Memoirs*, p. 408; *Stanhope's Hist. of England*, ii. 274; private information.] T. C.

STRICKLAND, WALTER (fl. 1640-1660), politician, a younger son of Walter Strickland (d. 1636) of Boynton, Yorkshire, by his wife Frances, daughter of Peter Wentworth of Lillingstone Lovel, Oxfordshire, and niece of Sir Francis Walsingham, was admitted to Gray's Inn on 18 Aug. 1618 (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Reg.* p. 152). In August 1642 the Long parliament chose him as their agent to the States-General of the United Provinces to complain of the assistance given by the Prince of Orange to Charles I (GREEN, *Letters of Henrietta Maria*, p. 102; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vi. 176, 204). He remained in Holland until 1648, and was given a salary of 400*l.* per annum (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 225, v. 494). Strickland's instructions and his letters to parliament are printed in the 'Journals of the House of Lords' (vi. 331, 452, 619, viii. 15, 205, &c.; see also CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 165, 226, 303, 309, 340; *Report on the Duke of Portland's Manuscripts*, i. 112, 117, 253). In July 1648 he was ordered to accompany the Earl of Warwick to sea, and in September following to return to his post in Holland (*Lords' Journals*, x. 397; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 21). His salary was raised by the Commonwealth to 600*l.* per annum (*ib.* vi. 123). Strickland's post was by no means free from peril,

as the fate of his colleague, Dr. Dorislaus, proved, and he was frequently threatened with a similar death (CARY, ii. 104, 131, 155). He was recalled from Holland on 21 June 1650, and thanked by parliament for his services on 2 Aug. On 23 Jan. 1651 parliament selected Strickland to accompany Oliver St. John (1598?–1673) [q.v.] in his famous embassy to Holland to negotiate a close alliance, and, if possible, a political union between the two commonwealths (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, iii. 287; GARDINER, *History of the Commonwealth and Protectorate*, i. 357–65). Their mission was a failure, and on 20 June the two ambassadors took leave of the States-General; they received the thanks of parliament, and gave the house a narrative of their proceedings on 2 July 1651 (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 527, 595; for the letters of the ambassadors see *Thurloe Papers*, i. 174–93; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 557–608).

Strickland's career in domestic politics, which now begins, opened with his election as member for Minehead about 1645. On 10 Feb. 1651 he was elected a member of the third council of state of the Commonwealth; in the fourth council he did not sit, but he was elected to the fifth on 25 Nov. 1652 (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 533, vii. 220). When Cromwell expelled the Long parliament, Strickland was one of the four civilians who sat in the council of thirteen elected by the army; he was also a member of the Little parliament and of the two councils of state which it appointed. He was in both the councils of state appointed during the Protectorate, and consequently was popularly described as Lord Strickland. In 1654 he was made captain of the grey-coated footguards, who waited upon the Protector at Whitehall (*Cromwelliana*, pp. 141, 143; *Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 477). He sat in the parliament of 1654 as member for the East Riding of Yorkshire, and for Newcastle in that of 1656. In December 1657 the Protector summoned him to his House of Lords.

There is very little evidence to determine Strickland's political views. Two speeches delivered in the parliament of 1655 show that, while he detested the views of James Nayler [q.v.], the quaker, he had juster views of the power of the house to punish such offences than most of his colleagues (BURTON, *Parliamentary Diary*, i. 56, 87). Ludlow records an argument which he had with Strickland on the power of the sword and on the difference between the Long parliament and the Protectorate (*Memoirs*, ii. 13, ed. 1894). In February 1657 he opposed the introduction of the petition and advice, but

he was not generally considered hostile to the offer of the crown to Cromwell (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 496).

Strickland was one of the council of Richard Cromwell, but this did not prevent him from taking his seat in the restored Long parliament and accepting the republic. He was a member of the committee of safety appointed by the army on 26 Oct. 1659, and when the Long parliament was again reinstated, it summoned him to answer for his conduct (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ii. 131, 173, 201; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 820). He was not held dangerous, and at the restoration of Charles II escaped without any penalty.

Strickland married Dame Anne Morgan, who is said to have been a daughter of Sir Charles Morgan, governor of Bergen-op-Zoom. She was naturalised by act of parliament on 18 Feb. 1651 (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xii. 3, ed. Macray; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 535).

SIR WILLIAM STRICKLAND (1596?–1673), politician, elder brother of the above, was born about 1596 (FOSTER, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, vol. ii. 'Strickland of Boynton'). He was admitted to Gray's Inn on 21 May 1617 (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 145). He was knighted by Charles I on 24 June 1630, and created a baronet on 29 July 1641 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 191; *Deputy-keeper of Public Records*, 47th Rep. p. 135). In the Long parliament he represented the borough of Hedon, and vigorously supported the parliamentary cause in Yorkshire. Sir John Hotham wrote to the speaker in March 1643 saying that Strickland had been plundered by the royalists of goods to the value of 4,000*l.* (*Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 41, 101). In July 1648, when Scarborough declared for the king, Strickland took refuge in Hull (*ib.* i. 491). He represented Yorkshire in the two parliaments of 1654 and 1656, and was summoned by Cromwell to his House of Lords (BEAN, *Parliamentary Representation of Yorkshire*, pp. 709, 835). His speeches in 1656 show that he was a strict puritan; he spoke often for the punishment of James Nayler, and was eager to assert the privileges of the house against the Protector's intervention (BURTON, *Parliamentary Diary*, i. 35, 51, 75, 79, 131, 169, 252, 275). An opposition pamphlet stigmatises him as 'of good compliance with the new court, and for settling the Protector anew in all those things for which the king was cut off' ('Second Narrative of the Late Parliament,' *Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 486). Strickland sat in the restored Long parliament in 1659, but took very little part in its proceedings (MASON, *Life of Milton*,



v. 455, 544). At the Restoration he was not molested, and after it he retired altogether from public affairs. He died in 1673.

Strickland married twice: first, on 18 June 1622, Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Cholmley of Whitby (she died in 1629) (*Memoirs of Sir Hugh Cholmley*, pp. 22, 29; FOSTER, *London Marriage Licences*, 1298); secondly, Frances Finch, eldest daughter of Thomas, first earl of Winchilsea.

[Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Foster's Baronetage; Burke's Baronetage; Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire (Surtees Soc.) xxxvi. 112; Masson's Milton, passim.] C. H. F.

**STRICKLAND, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1419), bishop of Carlisle, is perhaps the William de Strickland who was rector of Ousby in Cumberland in 1366 and parson of Rothbury, Northumberland, in 1380 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. p. 195; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 589; *Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland*, iv. 77). He may have been a member of the Strickland family of Sizergh. In 1388 he was chaplain to Thomas Appleby, bishop of Carlisle, by whom he was presented to the church of Horncastle. He was elected to the bishopric of Carlisle in 1396, but the pope quashed the election in favour of Robert Reade [q. v.] In 1400, after Henry IV had deprived Thomas Merke [q. v.] of the see, Strickland's promotion was favoured both by the king and chapter. The pope on his part, without waiting for election or the royal assent, provided Strickland to the bishopric. Though custody of the temporalities had been granted to Strickland on 18 Feb., Henry was very indignant (NICOLAS, *Proc. Privy Council*, i. 115-17), and would not acknowledge Strickland as bishop until he had been elected by the chapter and confirmed by himself. Strickland was consecrated by the archbishop of York at Cawood on 24 Aug. 1400, but he did not receive formal restitution of the temporalities till 15 Nov. following (*Fœdera*, viii. 106, misdated 1399). Strickland was a commissioner to negotiate peace with Scotland on 20 Sept. 1401 (NICOLAS, *Proc. Privy Council*, i. 168), and on 9 May 1402 was directed to arrest persons suspected of asserting that Richard II was still alive (*Fœdera*, viii. 255). On 9 May 1404 he was present at the translation of St. John of Bridlington (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 262). In the same year he had a grant of the office of constable of Rose Castle. Strickland was one of the witnesses of the act declaring the succession to the crown in 1406. He is said to have built the tower and belfry of the cathedral at Carlisle, and the tower at Rose Castle which bears his

name. He provided the town of Penrith with water, and founded the chantry of St. Andrew at that place. Strickland died on 30 Aug. 1419, and was buried in the north aisle of Carlisle Cathedral as desired in his will, dated 25 May 1419 and proved 7 Sept. following. The monument shown as his appears, however, to be of much earlier date.

It would seem that before he took orders Strickland was married, for Robert de Louther (*d.* 1430) married a Margaret Strickland whom the visitations of Yorkshire, 1612, and of Cumberland, 1615, style 'daughter and heir of William Strickland, bishop of Carlisle.' The descendants of this marriage (the Earl of Lonsdale and others) quarter Margaret Strickland's arms, which are the same as those of the Sizergh Stricklands, with the addition of a border engrailed.

Strickland appears to have had lands in and about Penrith. In 20 Richard II he had a license to crenellate 'quamdam cameram suam in villa de Penreth,' and in 22 Richard II like license for 'unam mantellatam suam in Penreth' (TAYLOR, *Manorial Halls, &c.*) Margaret also had lands in Penrith, and Robert de Louther was one of the executors of the bishop's will.

[Walsingham's *Hist. Angl.* ii. 247, 262; *Annales Henrici Quarti*, pp. 334, 388, ap. Trokelowe, Blancorde, &c. (Rolls Ser.); Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* iii. 236-7; Jefferson's *Carlisle*, pp. 200-2, and *History of Leath Ward*; Todd's *Notitia*; Stubbs's *Reg. Sacrum*; Nicolson and Burn's *Hist. Cumberland*, ii. 270-2; see also art. THOMAS MERKE.] C. L. K.

**STRIGUL or STRIGUIL, EARL OF.** [See CLARE, RICHARD DE, *d.* 1176.]

**STRODE, SIR GEORGE** (1583-1663), author and royalist, born in 1583, was younger son of William Strode, of Shepton Mallet, Somerset, by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Geoffrey Upton of Warminster in the same county. William Strode was grand-nephew of Richard Whiting, the last abbot of Glastonbury [q. v.] His son George came to London and entered trade, and on 11 Feb. 1615 married, at All Hallows Church, Lombard Street, Rebecca, one of the daughters and coheiresses of Alderman Nicholas Crisp, first cousin to Sir Nicholas Crisp [q. v.] He thus became brother-in-law to Sir Abraham Reynardson [q. v.], lord mayor of London in 1648, and Sir Thomas Cullum [q. v.], sheriff of London in 1646. He shared the royalist opinions of his connections, and, like them, suffered in the cause. At the outbreak of hostilities Strode took service in the infantry, was knighted on 30 July 1641, and, together with Sir Jacob Astley, Sir

Nicholas Byron, and Colonel Charles Gerrard, was badly wounded at the battle of Edgehill on 23 Oct. 1642, a fact alluded to in his epitaph. By 1636 he was already in possession of the estate of Squeries in Kent, which he purchased from the Beresfords, and later had to compound for it with the parliamentary commissioners. In 1646 Marylebone Park, a demesne of the crown, was granted by letters patent of Charles I, dated Oxford, 6 May, to Strode and John Wandesford as security for a debt of 2,318*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*, due to them for supplying arms and ammunition during the troubles. These claims were naturally disregarded by the parliamentary party when in power, and the park was sold on behalf of Colonel Thomas Harrison's dragoons, on whom it was settled for their pay. At the Restoration Strode and Wandesford were reinstated, and held the park, with the exception of one portion, till their debt was discharged.

Meanwhile, after the defeat of Charles I, Strode had gone abroad, and there 'in these sad distracted times, when I was inforced to eat my bread in forein parts,' as he tells us, he solaced himself by translating a work by Cristoforo da Fonseca, which appeared in 1652, under the title of 'A Discourse of Holy Love, written in Spanish by the learned Christopher de Fonseca, done into English with much Variation and some Addition by S<sup>r</sup> George Strode, Knight, London, printed by J. Flesher for Richard Royston at the Angel in Ivy Lane.' His portrait, by G. Glover, and arms appear on the title-page. At the Restoration, Squeries having been sold in 1650, he settled once more in London. His will, in which he left a legacy to Charles I's faithful attendant, John Ashburnham, dated 24 Aug. 1661, and confirmed on 5 Feb. following, was proved on 3 June 1663. Strode was buried in St. James's Church, Clerkenwell, on the preceding day; the entry in the registers of the church describes him as 'that worthy Benefactour to Church and Poore.' Of his many children, one son, Sir Nicholas Strode, knighted on 27 June 1660, was an examiner in chancery; and another, Colonel John Strode, who was in personal attendance on Charles II in 1661, was appointed by that king governor of Dover Castle. Of this son there is a portrait at Hardwick House, Suffolk. One of the daughters, Anne, married successively Ellis, eldest son of Sir Nicholas Crisp, and Nicholas, eldest son of Abraham Reynardson.

Besides the engraved portrait of Strode which appeared in his book, there are two adaptations of it: one, a small oval in a square frame by W. Richardson; and another, quarto,

in stipple, engraved by Bocquet, and published by W. Scott, King Street, 1810. The original drawing for the latter engraving is in the Sutherland collection at the Bodleian Library.

Granger (*Biogr. Dict.* iii. 110, ed. 1779) erroneously claims Strode as the author of 'The Anatomie of Mortalitie, written by George Strode, utter Barrister of the Middle Temple, for his own private comfort,' of which a first edition appeared in 1618, and a second in 1632. The same confusion is made in the British Museum catalogue. This book is the work of another George Strode who was entered of the Middle Temple on 22 Oct. 1585 as 'late of New Inn, Gentleman, 4th son of John Stroode of Parham, co. Dorset, esqre.'

[Preface to his own work, 1652; *Misc. Geneal. et Herald.* 2nd ser. iv. 184; *Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries*, i. vii. 237, and i. viii. 252; *Stow's Survey of London*, 1755, ii. 64; *Lysons's Environs of London*, iii. 245-6; *Collinson's Somerset*, ii. 210; *Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion*, Oxford, 1703, ii. 42; *Parochial Hist. of Westerham, Kent*, by G. Leveson-Gower, F.S.A. 1883, p. 15.] G. M. G. C.

**STRODE, RALPH** (*n.* 1350-1400), schoolman, was perhaps born, like most of the name, in the west of England. The Scottish origin with which he is often credited is an invention of Dempster. He was educated at Merton College, Oxford, of which he became a fellow before 1360, and where John Wycliffe was his colleague. Strode acquired a high reputation as a teacher of formal logic and scholastic philosophy, and wrote educational treatises which had a wide vogue. His tendencies seem to have been realistic, but he followed in the footsteps of Albert the Great, Thomas Aquinas, and Bonaventura, the inaugurators of that 'school of the middle' whose members were called nominalists by extreme realists, and realists by extreme nominalists. An important work by him called 'Logica' seems to have perished, but fragments of his logical system have been preserved in his treatises 'Consequentiae' and 'Obligationes,' which were printed in 1477 and 1507, with the commentaries of Sermoneta and other logicians. The 'Consequentiae' explored 'with appalling thoroughness' certain departments of logic (PRANTL), and provided an almost interminable series of rules for syllogistic reasoning. The 'Obligationes,' called by Strode himself 'Scholastica Militia,' consisted of formal exercises in scholastic dialectics. Strode at the same time took part in theological controversy, and stoutly contested Wycliffe's doctrine of

predestination as destroying all hope among men and denying free-will. He argued that, though apostolic poverty was better than wealth, the possession of wealth by the clergy was not sinful, and it was capable in their hands of beneficial application. Wycliffe's scheme for changing the church's constitution he considered foolish and wrong because impracticable. Strode took his stand with Jerome and St. Augustine in insisting that the peace of the church must be maintained even at the risk of tolerating abuses. None of Strode's theological writings survive, but they evoked a reply from Wycliffe. This is extant in 'Responsiones ad Rodolphum Strodum,' a manuscript as yet unprinted in the Imperial Library of Vienna (No. 3926). Wycliffe's 'Responsiones' define Strode's theological position. The tone of the discussion was, it is clear from Wycliffe's contribution, unusually friendly and courteous. The reformer reminds Strode that he was 'homo quem novistis in scholis' (i.e. at Merton College).

Wycliffe was not the only distinguished writer of the time with whom Strode was acquainted. At the end of Chaucer's 'Troilus and Cryseyde,' written between 1372 and 1386, the poet penned a dedication of his work to the poet John Gower and the 'philosophical Strode' conjointly. Chaucer's lines run:

O moral Gower, this booke I directe  
To thee, and to the philosophical Strode,  
To vouchensauf ther nede is to correcte,  
Of youre benignetes and zeles gode.

There is every reason to doubt the accuracy of the oft-repeated statement that Strode was tutor to the poet's son Lewis while the latter was a student at Merton College in 1391. For this son Chaucer wrote his 'Treatise on the Astrolabe' in that year, and in one manuscript of the work (Dd. 5, 3, in Cambridge University Library) the colophon at the end of pt. ii. § 40 recites: 'Explicit tractatus de conclusionibus Astrolabi compilatus per Galfridum Chaucier ad Filium suum Lodewicum Scholarem tunc temporis Oxonie, ac sub tutela illius nobilissimi philosophi Magistri N. Strode.' These words were evidently added towards the end of the fifteenth century, long after the manuscript was written. The script is ornate, and, although the initial before Strode's name is usually read 'N,' it might stand for 'R.' In any case it seems probable that the reference, though a mere erroneous guess, was to Ralph the logician, and may be explained as an attempt to throw light on the 'Troilus' dedication.

Lydgate and others of Chaucer's disciples, as though merely following Chaucer's precedent in the dedication to 'Troilus,' often linked Strode's name with Gower's, but Strode himself seems to have essayed poetic composition. The 'Vetus Catalogus' of the fellows of Merton College, written in the fifteenth century, adds to Strode's name the gloss: 'Nobilis poeta fuit et versificavit librum elegiacum vocatum Phantasma Radulphi.' No mention is made in the catalogue of Strode's logical or theological work. John Leland (1506-1552) [q. v.], who had access to the Merton 'Vetus Catalogus,' expands, in his 'Commentarii' (Oxford, 1709), its description of Strode into an elaborate statement of Strode's skill in elegiac poetry, but does not pretend that he personally had access to his work, and makes no mention of Strode in any other capacity than that of an amatory poet. Bale, in the first edition of his 'Britanniæ Scriptores' (1548), treats Strode exclusively as a logician and a depraved adversary of Wycliffe. Incidentally he notes that Strode was an Englishman, though John Major had erroneously introduced his name into his 'History of the Scots' in 1521. In the next edition of Bale's 'Scriptores' (1557), where Strode's biography was liberally expanded, he was described as a poet of eminence. Chaucer was credited with having designated him as an English poet at the close of 'Troilus.' To Strode Bale now allotted, in addition to his logical and theological tracts, two new literary works, viz. the 'Phantasma Radulphi' and (on the authority of Nicholas Brigham [q. v.], in a lost work, 'De Venatione rerum Memorabilium') an 'Itinerarium Terræ Sanctæ' (BALE, *Scriptores*, edited by R. L. Poole from Selden MS. Sup. 64, f. 107). Pits and Dempster recklessly amplified, after their wont, Bale's list of Strode's compositions. Neither of the literary works assigned to Strode by Bale is known to be extant. The present writer has suggested as possible that the fine fourteenth-century elegiac poem 'The Pearl' (printed in 1891) may be identical with the 'Phantasma Radulphi.' The author of 'The Pearl' was also responsible for three other poems—'Cleanness,' 'Patience,' and the romance of 'Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight.' The poet was clearly from a west midland district, and, although Strode's birthplace is not determined, he doubtless belonged to one of the Strode families near that part of the country.

It is noteworthy that soon after the references to Strode cease in the Merton records, a 'Radulphus Strode' obtained a reputation as a lawyer in London. He was common

serjeant of the city between 1375 and 1385, and was granted the gate of Aldrich-gate, i.e. Aldersgate. He died in 1387, when his will was proved in the archdeaconry court of London; but, though duly indexed in the archives of the archdeaconry now at Somerset House, the document itself is missing. The will of his widow Emma was proved in May 1394 in the commissary court of London (cf. *Liber Albus* Letter-book, H, 11). Her executors were her son Ralph and Margery, wife of Thomas Lucas, citizen and mercer of London. The fact that Chaucer was in possession of Aldgate, and resided there at the same date as the Common-serjeant Strode occupied Aldersgate, suggests the possibility of friendly intercourse between the two.

[The Merton College Register, the mentions of Strode in Chaucer's works, and the accounts of Leland and Bale are the sole authorities of any historical value. John Pits, in his amplification of Bale, adds gratuitously that Strode travelled in France and Italy and was a jocular conversationalist. Dempster, in his *Hist. Eccl. Gentis Scotorum*, characteristically described Strode as a Scottish monk who received his early education at Dryburgh Abbey, adducing as his authority a lost work by Gilbert Brown [q. v.] Dempster also extends his alleged travels to Germany and the Holy Land, and includes in his literary work *Fabulæ Lepidæ Versu* and *Panegyrici Versu Patrio*. Simler and Possevino vaguely describe Strode as a monk, but Quétif and Echard, the historians of the Dominican order, claim him 'ex fide Dempsteri' as a distinguished member of their order. Dempster's story of Strode's Scottish origin has been widely adopted, but may safely be rejected as apocryphal. An ingenious endeavour has been made by Mr. J. T. T. Brown in the *Scottish Antiquary*, vol. xii. 1897, to differentiate Strode the schoolman from Strode the poet. Mr. Brown argues that the titles of the poetic works associated with Strode's name by Dempster and others were confused descriptions of the works of a Scottish poet, David Rate, confessor of James I of Scotland, vicar of the Dominican order in Scotland, whose Scottish poems in Cambridge Univ. Libr. MSS. Kk. i. 5 attest his literary skill, his nimble wit, and a knowledge of foreign literature. Mr. Brown is of opinion that the compiler of the *Vetus Catalogus* of Merton read 'Ratis Raving' (cf. *Early English Text Soc. ed. Lumby*) as 'Rafs Raving,' and rendered the latter by *Phantasma Radulphi*; claims that *Fabulæ Lepidæ Versu* exactly describes at least four poems ascribed to Rate in Ashmole MS. 61—namely, *The Romance of Ysombrias*, *The Romance of the Erle of Tolous*, *The Romance Lybeaus Dysconius*, and *A Quarrel among the Carpenter's Tools*; that *Panegyrici Versu Patrio* describes poems by Rate found in both the Ashmole and Cambr. MSS., like *A Father's In-*

*struction to his Son*, *A Mother's Instruction to her Daughter*, *The Thewis of Wysmen*, *The Thewis of Gud Women*. . . . Next there is *Itinerarium Terræ Sanctæ*, and again we have a poem by David Rate in Ashmole MS. 61, *The Stasyons of Jerusalem*. That the author of that poem himself visited the places he describes is not doubtful. He says he was there. Prantl's *Geschichte der Logik* gives a summary account of Strode's philosophy; Mr. H. Dziewicki, the editor of Wycliffe, has kindly given the writer the benefit of his views on certain points. The various editions of Strode's *Consequentia* and *Obligationes* are catalogued in Hain's *Repertorium Bibliographicum*, vol. ii. Nos. 15093–15100; cf. Copinger's *Supplement*, pt. i. p. 451.]  
I. G.

STRODE, THOMAS (fl. 1642–1688), mathematician, son of Thomas Strode of Shepton-Mallet, Somerset, was born about 1626. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 1 July 1642. After remaining there about two years, he travelled for a time in France with his tutor, Abraham Woodhead [q. v.], and then returning settled at Maperton, Somerset. Strode was the author of: 1. 'A Short Treatise of the Combinations, Elections, Permutations, and Composition of Quantities,' London, 1678, 4to, in which, besides dealing with permutations and combinations, he treats of some cases of probability. 2. 'A New and Easie Method to the Art of Dyalling, containing: (1) all Horizontal Dyals, all Upright Dyals, &c.; (2) the most Natural and Easie Way of describing the Curve-Lines of the Sun's Declination on any Plane,' London, 1688, 4to.

Another Thomas Strode (1628–1699), serjeant-at-law, born at Shepton-Mallet in 1628, was son of Sir John Strode of that place by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir John Wyndham of Orchard. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1657, became serjeant-at-law in 1677, and, dying without male issue on 4 Feb. 1698–9, was buried at Beaminster (HUTCHINS, *Dorset*, 1864, ii. 130).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 448; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714.] E. I. C.

STRODE, WILLIAM (1599?–1645), politician, born about 1599, was the second son of Sir William Strode, knt., of Newnham, Devonshire, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Southcote of Bovey Tracey in the same county (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 522). Strode matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, 9 May 1617, at the age of eighteen, and graduated B.A. 20 June 1619. In 1614 he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, p. 1438). In the last parliament of

James I and in the earliest three parliaments called by Charles I, Strode represented Beeralston. On 2 March 1629, when the speaker tried to adjourn the house and refused to put Eliot's resolutions to the vote, Strode played a great part in the disorderly scene which followed. He did not content himself with pointedly reminding the speaker that he was only the servant of the house, but called on all those who desired Eliot's declaration to be read to signify their assent by standing up. 'I desire the same,' he explained, 'that we may not be turned off like scattered sheep, as we were at the end of the last session, and have a scorn put on us in print; but that we may leave something behind us' (GARDINER, *History of England*, vii. 69). The next day Strode was summoned before the council. As he declined to come, he was arrested in the country, and committed first to the king's bench prison, then to the Tower, and thence to the Marshalsea. When he was proceeded against in the Star-chamber he repudiated the jurisdiction of that court, and refused to answer outside parliament for words spoken within it. As he also refused to be bound over to good behaviour, he remained a prisoner until January 1640 (*ib.* vii. 90, 115; FORSTER, *Life of Eliot*, ii. 460, 521, 544, 563; GREEN, *William Strode*, p. 11). The Long parliament voted the proceedings against him a breach of privilege, and ordered him 500*l.* compensation for his sufferings (VERNEY, *Notes of the Long Parliament*, p. 102; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 203, iv. 189).

Strode was returned for Beeralston to the two parliaments elected in 1640. His sufferings gave him a position in the popular party which his abilities would not have entitled him to claim, and his boldness and freedom of speech soon made him notorious. Clarendon terms him 'one of the fiercest men of the party,' and 'one of those Ephori who most avowed the curbing and suppressing of majesty' (*Rebellion*, ii. 86, iv. 32). D'Ewes describes him as a 'firebrand,' a 'notable profaner of the scriptures,' and one with 'too hot a tongue' (FORSTER, *Arrest of the Five Members*, p. 220). Strode was one of the managers of Strafford's impeachment, and was so bitter that he proposed that the earl should not be allowed counsel to speak for him (BAILLIE, *Letters*, i. 309, 330, 339). He spoke against Lord-keeper Finch, and was zealous for the protestation, but his most important act was the introduction of the bill for annual parliaments (*Notebook of Sir John Northcote*, ed. H. A. Hamilton, 1877, pp. 95, 112; VERNEY, *Notes*, p. 67). In the second session of the Long

parliament he was still bolder. On 28 Oct. 1641 he demanded that parliament should have a negative voice in all ministerial appointments, and a month later moved that the kingdom should be put in a posture of defence, thus foreshadowing the militia bill (GARDINER, ix. 253, x. 41, 86; cf. SANFORD, *Studies of the Great Rebellion*, pp. 446, 453). To his activity rather than his influence with the popular party Strode's inclusion among the five members impeached by Charles I was due: Clarendon describes both him and Hesilrige as 'persons of too low an account and esteem' to be joined with Pym and Hampden (*Rebellion*, iv. 192). The articles of impeachment were presented on 3 June 1642, and on the following day the king came to the house in person to arrest the members. A pamphlet printed at the time gives a speech which Strode is said to have delivered in his vindication on 3 Jan., but there can be little doubt that it is a forgery (*Old Parliamentary History*, x. 157, 163, 182; GARDINER, x. 135). According to D'Ewes, it was difficult to persuade him to leave the house even when the king's approach was announced. 'Mr. William Strode, the last of the five, being a young man and unmarried, could not be persuaded by his friends for a pretty while to go out; but said that, knowing himself to be innocent, he would stay in the house, though he sealed his innocency with his blood at the door . . . nay when no persuasions could prevail with the said Mr. Strode, Sir Walter Erle, his entire friend, was fain to take him by the cloak and pull him out of his place and so get him out of the House' (SANFORD, p. 464).

After his impeachment Strode was naturally the more embittered against the king, and when the civil war began became one of the chief opponents of attempts at accommodation with Charles (*ib.* pp. 497, 529, 540, 544, 562, 567). He was present at the battle of Edgehill, and was sent up by Essex to give a narrative of it to parliament. In the speech which he made to the corporation of the city on 27 Oct. 1642, Strode gave a short account of the fight, specially praising the regiments 'that were ignominiously reproached by the name of Roundheads,' whose courage had restored the fortune of the day (*Old Parliamentary History*, xi. 479; CLARENDON, vi. 101). In 1643 his house in Devonshire was plundered by Sir Ralph Hopton's troops, and the commons introduced an ordinance for indemnifying him out of Hopton's estate (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 977). When Pym was buried in Westminster Abbey, Strode was one of his bearers



(13 Dec. 1643). Strode was active against Archbishop Laud, and on 28 Nov. 1644 was employed by the commons to press the lords to agree to the ordinance for the archbishop's execution. He is said to have threatened the peers that the mob of the city would force them to pass it if they delayed (LAUD, *Works*, v. 414, 427). 'Mercurius Aulicus,' commenting on the incident, terms Strode 'he that makes all the bloody motions' (GREEN, p. 16). On 31 Jan. 1645 he was added to the assembly of divines (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 38).

Strode died of a fever at Tottenham early in September 1645. On 10 Sept. the house ordered that he should have a public funeral and be buried in Westminster Abbey (*ib.* iv. 268). Whitelocke, who attended the funeral, describes him as a constant servant to the parliament, just and courteous (*Memorials*, i. 513, ed. 1853). Gaspar Hicke, who preached the funeral sermon, dwells on the disinterestedness of Strode, states that he spent or lost all he had in the public service, and asserts that his speeches were characterised by a 'solid vehemence and a piercing acuteness' (*The Life and Death of David, a sermon preached at the funeral of William Strode, &c.*, 1645, 4to). At the Restoration his remains were disinterred by a warrant dated 9 Sept. 1661 (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 522).

The identity of the Strode who was imprisoned in 1629 with the Strode who was impeached in 1642 has been denied (FORSTER, *Arrest of the Five Members*, p. 198; *Grand Remonstrance*, p. 175; *Life of Sir John Eliot*, ii. 445). It is satisfactorily established by Mr. Sanford (*Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, p. 397) and by Mr. Gardiner (*History of England*, ix. 223). Strode is also sometimes confused with William Strode (1589?-1666) of Barrington, near Ilchester, who distinguished himself by his opposition to the king's commission of array in Somerset, was one of the parliamentary deputy-lieutenants of that county in 1642, and became a colonel in the parliament's service. In 1646 he was returned to the Long parliament for Ilchester, and, being a strong presbyterian, was expelled from the house by 'Pride's purge' in 1648. In 1661 he was imprisoned and obliged to make a humble submission for disobeying the orders of the king's deputy-lieutenants in Somerset. He died in 1666, aged 77. His portrait, by William Dobson, which was in 1866 exhibited at South Kensington (No. 597) as that of the other William Strode, was acquired by the National Portrait Gallery, London, in December 1897.

[An Historic Doubt solved: William Strode one of the Five Members, William Strode colonel in the Parliament Army. By Emmanuel Green, Taunton, 1885, reprinted from the Proceedings of the Somerset Archaeological Society for 1884; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

STRODE, WILLIAM (1602-1645), poet and dramatist, born, according to the entry in the Oxford matriculation register, in 1602, was only son of Philip Strode, who lived near Plympton, Devonshire, by his wife, Wilmot Hanton. Sir Richard Strode of Newnham, Devonshire, seems to have been his uncle. He gained a king's scholarship at Westminster, and was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1617, but he did not matriculate in the university till 1 June 1621, when he was stated to be nineteen years old. He graduated B.A. on 6 Dec. 1621, M.A. on 17 June 1624, and B.D. on 10 Dec. 1631. Taking holy orders, he gained a reputation as 'a most florid preacher,' and became chaplain to Richard Corbet [q. v.], bishop of Oxford. Like the bishop, he amused his leisure by writing facile verse. In 1629 he was appointed public orator in the university, and served as proctor during the same year. In 1633 he was instituted to the rectory of East Bradenham, Norfolk, but apparently continued to reside in Oxford. When Charles I and Queen Henrietta visited the university in 1636, Strode welcomed them at the gate of Christ Church with a Latin oration, and on 29 Aug. 1636 a tragi-comedy by him, called 'The Floating Island,' was acted by the students of his college in the royal presence. The songs were set to music by Henry Lawes. The play was reported to be too full of morality to please the court, but the king commended it, and preferment followed. In 1638 Strode was made a canon of Christ Church, and vicar of Blackbourton, Oxfordshire, and he proceeded to the degree of D.D. (6 July 1638). From 1639 to 1642 he was vicar of Badby, Northamptonshire. He died at Christ Church on 11 March 1644-1645, and was buried in the divinity chapel of Christ Church Cathedral, but no memorial marked his grave.

Wood describes Strode as 'a person of great parts, a pithy ostentatious preacher, an exquisite orator, and an eminent poet.' He is referred to as 'this renowned wit' in an advertisement of his play in Phillips's 'World of Words,' 1658. Three sermons by him were published in his last years. His 'Floating Island' was first printed in 1655, with a dedication addressed by the writer to Sir John Hele. But his fame, like that of his Oxford friends, Bishop Corbet and Jas-

per Mayne, who were also divines, rests on his occasional verse, which shows a genuine lyrical faculty and sportive temperament. Specimens were included in many seventeenth-century anthologies and song-books, but much remains in manuscript, and well deserves printing. Two of his poems are in Henry Lawes's 'Ayres for Three Voices,' of which one, 'To a Lady taking off her Veil,' was reprinted in Beloe's 'Anecdotes' (vi. 207-8). Others, including 'Melancholy Opposed,' are in 'Wit Restored' (1658), in 'Parnassus Biceps' (1658), and in 'Poems written by William, Earl of Pembroke' (1660). An anthem by him was set to music by Richard Gibbs, organist at Norwich. A poem on kisses, in the manner of Lyly's 'Cupid and Campaspe,' appeared in 'New Court Songs and Poems, by R. V. Gent.' (1672), and in Dryden's 'Miscellany Poems' (pt. iv. 1716, p. 131); it was reprinted in 'Notes and Queries' (1st ser. i. 302) and elsewhere. Six poems by him from 'an old manuscript volume' are in 'Gent. Mag.' 1823, ii. 7-8; two of these are in Ellis's 'Specimens,' iii. 173. A song in Devonshire dialect, recounting a countryman's visit to Plymouth, is assigned to Strode (printed from Harl. MS. in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. x. 462). Some unpublished pieces are among the manuscripts at the Bodleian Library and British Museum. A complete edition of Strode's 'Poetical Works,' with many pieces printed from manuscript for the first time, was edited by Bertram Dobell in 1908.

[Dobell's edition of Strode's Poetical Works, 1908; Prince's Worthies of Devon, pp. 562-6; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 151-3; Langbaine's Dramatick Poets; Fleay's Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 86; cf. Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 464.] S. L.

**STRONG, WILLIAM** (d. 1654), independent divine, was born in Durham. He was educated at Cambridge, graduating B.A. from St. Catharine Hall, of which he was elected a fellow on 30 Dec. 1631. In 1640 he became rector of Moore Critchell in Dorsetshire, but he was driven out in 1643, when the royalists obtained the ascendancy in the county. He fled to London, where he met a cordial reception, and frequently preached before parliament (*Journal of House of Commons*, v. vi. vii. passim). On 31 Dec. 1645 the commons appointed him as successor to Edward Peale in the Westminster assembly (*ib.* iv. 392, 395), and on 14 Oct. 1647 he became minister of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, Fleet Street (*ib.* v. 454). On 9 Dec. 1650 he was chosen pastor to a congregation of independents, which comprised

many members of parliament, and to which he preached in Westminster Abbey. On 29 July 1652 he was appointed to a committee for selecting 'godly persons to go into Ireland and preach the gospel' (*Cal. State Papers*, 1651-2, p. 351). A sermon preached at Westminster in July 1653 'against the liberty of the times as introducing popery,' attracted some attention (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 236). He died in middle life in June 1654, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 4 July; but on the Restoration his remains were dug up and thrown into a pit in St. Margaret's churchyard. His widow Damaris survived him.

Strong was the author of: 1. 'Clavis Apocalyptica ad incudem revocata,' London, 1653, 8vo. 2. 'The Saints Communion with God, and Gods Communion with them in Ordinances,' ed. Hering, London, 1656, 12mo. 3. 'Heavenly Treasure, or Man's Chiefest Good,' ed. Rowe, London 1656, 12mo. 4. 'Thirty-one Select Sermons,' London, 1656, 4to. 5. 'A Treatise showing the Subordination of the Will of Man to the Will of God,' ed. Rowe, London, 1657, 8vo. 6. 'A Discourse on the Two Covenants,' published by Theophilus Gale [q. v.], London, 1678, fol. Strong also published several sermons, and wrote prefatory remarks to Dingley's 'Spiritual Taste Described,' London, 1649, 8vo.

[Funeral Sermon; Elisha, his Lamentation, by Obadiad Sedgwick, 1654; Prefaces to Strong's posthumous publications; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, iii. 196-200; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, iii. 151-6; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 173, 443; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, ed. Shipp and Hodson, iii. 132.] E. I. C.

**STRONGBOW, RICHARD**, second EARL OF PEMBROKE AND STRIGUL. [See CLARE, RICHARD DE, d. 1176.]

**STROTHER, EDWARD** (1675-1737), medical writer, born in 1675 at Alnwick, was son of Edward Strother, who was admitted extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians on 1 Oct. 1700, and afterwards practised at Alnwick. On 24 Aug. 1695 he was admitted pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, but left without a degree. On 8 May 1720 he graduated M.D. at the university of Utrecht, and on 3 April 1721 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. He died on 14 April 1737 at his house near Soho Square.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Critical Essay on Fevers,' London, 1716, 8vo. 2. 'Evodia, or a Discourse of Causes and Cures,' London, 1718, 8vo. 3. 'Pharmacopœia Practica,' London, 1719, 12mo. 4. 'D. M. I. de Vi Cordis Motrice,' Utrecht, 1720, 4to. 5. 'Experienced Measures how to manage the Small-pox,' London, 1721, 8vo. 6. 'Syllabus Prælec-



tionum Pharmaco-logicarum et Medico-practicarum,' London, 1724, 4to. 7. 'An Essay on Sickness and Health,' London, 1725, 8vo. 8. 'Practical Observations on the Epidemical Fever,' London, 1729, 8vo. Some observations by Strother are also prefixed to Radcliffe's 'Pharmacopœia,' London, 1716, 12mo; and he translated Harman's 'Materia Medica,' London, 1727, 8vo.

[Munk's Roll of the Royal College of Physicians, i. 520, ii. 77; Gent. Mag. 1737, p. 253; Album Studiosorum Academiæ Rheno-Trajectanæ (Utrecht), col. 121; Political State of Great Britain, 1737, i. 432.] E. I. C.

**STRUTHERS, JOHN** (1776-1853), Scottish poet, son of William Struthers, shoemaker, and his wife, Elizabeth Scott, was born at Longcalderswood, East Kilbride, Lanarkshire, on 18 July 1776. Joanna Baillie and her mother and her sister, then resident at Longcalderswood, were interested in the child, read and played to him, and heard him reading in turn. After acting as cowherd and farm-servant till the age of fifteen, he learned the trade of shoemaking in Glasgow, and settled at Longcalderswood in 1793 to work for Glasgow employers. He married on 24 July 1798, and in 1801 settled in Glasgow, working at his trade till 1819. Reading widely and writing considerably, he soon gained a high literary reputation, and reluctantly abandoned shoemaking to become editorial reader successively for the firms of Khull, Blackie, & Co. and Archibald Fullarton & Co., Glasgow. Through Joanna Baillie, Scott came to know Struthers, who happily depicts his brilliant friend as 'possessed of a frank and open heart, an unclouded understanding, and a benevolence that embraced the world' (STRUTHERS, *My own Life*, p. cii). Scott aided Struthers in negotiations with Constable the publisher (*Scott's Life*, ii. 175, ed. 1837). In 1833 he was appointed librarian of Stirling's public library, Glasgow (cf. LOCKHART, *Life of Scott*, ii. 177, ed. 1837). He filled this situation for about fifteen years. He died in Glasgow on 30 July 1853.

Struthers was twice married, in 1798 and in 1819, and had families by both wives.

Struthers early printed a small volume of poems, but, straightway repenting, burnt the whole impression, 'with the exception of a few copies recklessly given into the hands of his acquaintances.' In 1803 he published 'Anticipation,' a vigorous and successful war ode, prompted by rumours of Napoleon's impending invasion. In 1804 appeared the author's most popular poem, 'The Poor Man's Sabbath,' of which the fourth edition, with a characteristic preface, was published

in 1824. Somewhat digressive and diffuse, the poem is written in fluent Spenserian stanza, and shows an ardent love of nature and rural life, and an enthusiasm for the impressive simplicity of Scottish church services. Soon after appeared 'The Sabbath, a poem,' by James Grahame (1765-1811) [q. v.], whom the 'Dramatic Mirror' unjustifiably charged with plagiarism from 'The Poor Man's Sabbath.' 'The Peasant's Death,' 1806, is a realistic and touching pendant to 'The Poor Man's Sabbath.' In 1811 appeared 'The Winter Day,' a fairly successful delineation of nature's sterner moods, followed in 1814 by 'Poems, Moral and Religious.' In 1816 Struthers published anonymously a discriminating and suggestive 'Essay on the State of the Labouring Poor, with some Hints for its Improvement.' About the same date he edited, with biographical preface, 'Selections from the Poems of William Muir.' A pamphlet entitled 'Tekel,' sharply criticising voluntarism, is another undated product of this time. 'The Plough,' 1818, written in Spenserian stanza, is too ambitiously conceived, but has notable idyllic passages. In 1819 appeared 'The Harp of Caledonia' (3 vols. 18mo), a good collection of Scottish songs, with an appended essay on Scottish song-writers. For this work the editor received aid from Scott, Joanna Baillie, and Mrs. John Hunter. Two years later appeared a similar anthology called 'The British Minstrel' (Glasgow, 1821, 2 vols. 12mo). During his career as publishers' reader Struthers annotated a new edition of Wodrow's 'History of the Church of Scotland,' and produced in two volumes, in 1827, a 'History of Scotland from the Union.' He was engaged on a third volume at his death. In 1836 appeared his fine descriptive poem 'Dychmont,' begun in youth and completed in later life. Besides miscellaneous, ecclesiastical, and other pamphlets, Struthers wrote many of the lives in Chambers's 'Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen,' and also contributed to the 'Christian Instructor.' His collected poems—in two volumes, with a somewhat discursive but valuable autobiography—appeared in 1850 and again in 1854.

[Struthers's *My own Life*, prefixed to *Poems*; Lockhart's *Life of Scott*; Semple's *Poems and Songs of Robert Tannahill*, p. 383; Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 318; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

**STRUTT, EDWARD**, first BARON BELPER (1801-1880), born at Derby on 26 Oct. 1801, was only son of William Strutt of St. Helen's House, Derby, by his wife Barbara, daughter of Thomas Evans of that town [see under STRUTT, JEDEDIAH]. He was edu-

cated at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1823 and M.A. in 1826. While at Cambridge he filled the office of president of the Union Society. On leaving the university he settled in London in order to study law. He never took an active part in the affairs of the family firm (W. G. and J. Strutt), of which he was a partner. On 10 May 1823 he was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn, and on 13 June 1825 at the Inner Temple. He was not called to the bar.

As a boy Strutt shared his father's interest in science, but he mainly devoted his leisure, while a law-student in London, to a study of social and economic questions. He became intimate with Jeremy Bentham (a friend of his father) and James and John Stuart Mill, and under their influence framed his political views, identifying himself with the philosophical radicals. On 31 July 1830 he was returned in the liberal interest member of parliament for the borough of Derby. He retained his seat until 1847, when his election, with that of his fellow member, the Hon. Frederick Leveson-Gower, was declared void on petition on account of bribery practised by their agents (HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, xcvi. 402-14). On 16 July 1851 he was returned for Arundel in Sussex. That seat he exchanged in July 1852 for Nottingham, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the peerage. From 1846 to 1848 he filled the post of chief commissioner of railways, in 1850 he became high sheriff for Nottinghamshire, and in December 1852, when Lord Aberdeen's coalition government was formed, he received the office of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, but resigned it in June 1854 in favour of Earl Granville. On 29 Aug. 1856 he was created Baron Belper of Belper in Derbyshire, and in 1862 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Cambridge University. In 1864 he was nominated lord lieutenant of Nottinghamshire, and in 1871 he succeeded George Grote [q.v.] as president of University College, London. He was also chairman of quarter sessions for the county of Nottingham for many years, and was highly esteemed in that capacity, particularly by the legal profession.

Belper was in middle life a recognised authority on questions of free trade, law reform, and education. Through life he enjoyed the regard of his ablest contemporaries, among others of Macaulay, John Romilly, McCulloch, John and Charles Austen, George Grote, and Charles Buller. His interest in science and literature proved a solace to his later years. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 22 March 1860, and was

also a fellow of the Geological and Zoological societies. He died on 30 June 1880 at his house, 75 Eaton Square, London. His portrait, painted by George Richmond, R.A., is in possession of the present Lord Belper.

Belper married, on 28 March 1837, Amelia Harriet, youngest daughter of William Otter [q.v.], bishop of Chichester. By her he had four sons—William, who died in 1856, Henry, his successor, Arthur, and Frederick—and four daughters: Sophia, married to Sir Henry Denis Le Marchant, bart.; Caroline, married to Sir Kenelm Edward Digby; Mary, married first to Mr. Henry Mark Gale, secondly to Henry Handford, M.D.; and Ellen, married to Mr. George Murray Smith.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s *Peerage*; *Burke's Peerage*; *Men of the Time*, 1879; *Times*, 1 July 1880; *Walford's County Families*, 1880; *Proc. of Royal Soc.* xxxi. 75; *Index to Admissions at Inner Temple*.]

E. I. C.

STRUTT, JACOB GEORGE (*J.* 1820-1850), painter and etcher, studied in London, and was a contributor to the Royal Academy and British Institution at intervals between 1819 and 1858. For a few years he practised portrait-painting, but from 1824 to 1831 exhibited studies of forest scenery, and he is now best known by two sets of etchings which he published at this period—'Sylva Britannica, or portraits of Forest Trees distinguished for their Antiquity,' &c., 1822 (re-issued in 1838), and 'Deliciæ Sylvarum, or grand and romantic Forest Scenery in England and Scotland,' 1828. About 1831 Strutt went abroad, and, after residing for a time at Lausanne, settled in Rome, whence he sent to the academy in 1845 'The Ancient Forum, Rome,' and in 1851 'Tasso's Oak, Rome.' In the latter year he returned to England, and in 1858 exhibited a view in the Roman Campagna; his name then disappears. Strutt's portraits of the Rev. William Marsh and Philander Chase, D.D., were engraved by J. Young and C. Turner.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*, 1760-1893; *Universal Cat. of Books on Art*.]

F. M. O'D.

STRUTT, JEDEDIAH (1726-1797), cotton-spinner and improver of the stocking-frame, born at Blackwell in Derbyshire in 1726, was the second son of William Strutt of Blackwell. In 1740 he was articled for seven years to Ralph Massey, a wheelwright at Findern, near Derby. After serving his apprenticeship he became a farmer, but about 1755 his brother-in-law, William Woollett, a native of Findern, who became a hosier at Derby, called his attention to some unsuccessful attempts that had been made

to manufacture ribbed stockings upon the stocking-frame [see LEE, WILLIAM, *d.* 1610?]. Strutt had a natural inclination towards mechanics, and, in conjunction with Woollatt, he took out two patents, on 19 April 1758 (No. 722) and on 10 Jan. 1759 (No. 734), for a 'machine furnished with a set of turning-needles, and to be fixed to a stocking-frame for making turned ribbed stockings, pieces, and other goods usually manufactured upon stocking-frames.' This machine could be used or not as ribbed or plain work was desired. The principle of Strutt's invention became the basis of numerous later modifications of the apparatus and of other machines. To himself and his partner the invention proved extremely lucrative; they commenced to manufacture at Derby, where the 'Derby Patent Rib' quickly became popular.

About 1768 Messrs. Wright, bankers of Nottingham, refused to continue their advances to Richard Arkwright (1732-1792) [q. v.], then engaged in contriving his spinning-frame. The bankers were doubtful of the possibility of Arkwright's experiment reaching a successful termination, and they advised him to consult on this point a stocking manufacturer named Need, who had entered into partnership with Strutt. The latter immediately saw the importance of Arkwright's invention, and Arkwright was admitted into partnership with himself and Need.

On 3 July 1769 Arkwright took out a patent for his frame, after incorporating several improvements suggested by Strutt. Works were erected at Cromford and afterwards at Belper, and when the partnership was dissolved in 1782 Strutt retained the Belper works in his own hands.

On 19 July 1770 Jedediah and his brother Joseph Strutt took out a patent (No. 964) for a 'machine for roasting, boiling, and baking, consisting of a portable fire-stove, an air-jack, and a meat-screen.' Jedediah died at Exeter House in Derby on 6 May 1797 after a lingering illness. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Woollatt of Findern, near Derby, in 1755. By her he had three sons—William, George Benson of Belper, and Joseph—and two daughters: Elizabeth, who married William Evans of Darley, Derbyshire; and Martha, who married Samuel Fox of Derby.

Strutt's portrait, painted by Joseph Wright of Derby, is in the possession of Lord Belper. It was engraved by Henry Meyer.

His eldest son, WILLIAM STRUTT (1756-1830), born in 1756, inherited much of his father's mechanical genius. He devised a system of thoroughly ventilating and warming large buildings, which was carried out

with great success at the Derbyshire general infirmary. He made considerable improvements in the method of constructing stoves, and ultimately, in 1806, invented the Belper stove which possessed greatly augmented heating powers. He also invented a form of self-acting spinning-mule. He was an intimate friend of Erasmus Darwin, took a warm interest in scientific questions, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, though he had not sought the honour. Among his friends he also numbered Robert Owen, Richard Lovell Edgeworth, Samuel Bentham, and his brother Jeremy. He died at Derby on 29 Dec. 1830. By his wife Barbara, daughter of Thomas Evans of Derby, he had one son Edward, first lord Belper [q. v.], and three daughters (BAINES, *History of the Cotton Manufacture*, 1835, p. 205; BERNAN, *History and Art of Warming and Ventilating*, 1845, ii. 77, 87, 208-11; SYLVESTER, *Philosophy of Domestic Economy*, 1819; *Gent. Mag.* 1830, ii. 647).

The third son, JOSEPH STRUTT (1765-1844), was well known for his benefactions to his native town. His gift of the 'arboretum,' or public garden, to Derby is worthy of notice as one of the earliest instances of the bestowal of land for such a purpose. In 1835 he was the first mayor of Derby under the Municipal Corporations Act. The poet Thomas Moore was on intimate terms with Joseph Strutt and with other members of the family (cf. RUSSELL, *Life of Moore*, passim). Strutt was also the friend and correspondent of Maria Edgeworth, who visited him in the company of her father and stepmother, and in 1823 submitted to his criticism an account of spinning jennies written for the sequel to 'Harry and Lucy' (MRS. RITCHIE, *Introductions to Popular Tales*, 1895, *Helen*, 1896, and *The Parents' Assistant*, 1896). Joseph Strutt died at Derby on 13 Jan. 1844. His house in the town was long noted for its museum and valuable collection of pictures.

[Private information; Sutton's Nottingham Date Book, pp. 34-5; *Gent. Mag.* 1797, i. 446; Felkin's *History of Machine-wrought Hosiery and Lace Manufactures*, 1867, pp. 84-101; *Encycl. Brit.* 9th ed. ii. 541, xii. 299; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 6th edit.] E. I. C.

STRUTT, JOSEPH (1749-1802), author, artist, antiquary, and engraver, youngest son of Thomas Strutt by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Ingold, miller, of Woodham Walter, near Maldon, Essex, was born on 27 Oct. 1749 at Springfield Mill, Chelmsford, which then belonged to his father, a wealthy miller. When Joseph was little more than a year old, his father died. His

upbringing and that of another son, John, born a year or two earlier, and afterwards a fashionable physician in Westminster, devolved upon his mother. He was educated at King Edward's school, Chelmsford, and at the age of fourteen was apprenticed to the engraver, William Wynne Ryland [q.v.] In 1770, when he had been less than a year a student at the Royal Academy, Strutt carried off one of the first silver medals awarded, and in the following year he took one of the first gold medals. In 1771 he became a student in the reading-room of the British Museum, whence he drew the materials for most of his antiquarian works. His first book, 'The Regal and Ecclesiastical Antiquities of England,' appeared in 1773. For it he drew and engraved from ancient manuscripts representations of kings, costumes, armour, seals, and other objects of interest, this being the first work of the kind published in England. He spent the greater part of his life in similar labours, his art becoming little more than a handmaid to his antiquarian and literary researches. Between 1774 and 1776 he published the three volumes of his 'Manners, Customs, Arms, Habits, &c., of the People of England,' and in 1777-8 the two volumes of his 'Chronicle of England,' both large quarto works, profusely illustrated, and involving a vast amount of research. Of the former a French edition appeared in 1789. The latter Strutt originally intended to extend to six volumes, but he failed to obtain adequate support. At this period he resided partly in London, partly at Chelmsford, but made frequent expeditions for purposes of antiquarian study. In 1774, on his marriage, he took a house in Duke Street, Portland Place. For seven years after the death of his wife in 1778 he devoted his attention to painting, and exhibited nine pictures, mostly classical subjects, in the Royal Academy. From this period date several of his best engravings, executed in the 'chalk' or dotted style which had been introduced from the Continent by his master, Ryland.

After 1785 Strutt resumed his antiquarian and literary researches, and brought out his 'Biographical Dictionary of Engravers' (2 vols. 1785-6), the basis of all later works of the kind.

In 1790, his health having failed and his affairs having become involved, mainly through the dishonesty of a relative, Strutt took up his residence at Bacon's Farm, Bramfield, Hertfordshire, where he lived in the greatest seclusion, carrying on his work as an engraver, and devoting his spare time with great success to the establishment of a Sunday and evening school, which still exists.

At Bramfield he executed several engravings of exceptional merit, including those—thirteen in number, after designs by Stothard—which adorn Bradford's edition (London, 8vo, 1792) of the 'Pilgrim's Progress.' He also gathered the materials for more than one posthumously published work of fiction, besides writing a satirical romance relating to the French revolution, which exists in manuscript.

In 1795, having paid his debts and his health having improved, Strutt returned to London and resumed his researches. Almost immediately he brought out his 'Dresses and Habits of the English People' (2 vols. 1796-1799), probably the most valuable of his works. This was followed by his well-known 'Sports and Pastimes of the People of England' (1801), which has been frequently reprinted.

After this Strutt (now in his fifty-second year) commenced a romance, entitled 'Queen-hoo Hall,' after an ancient manor-house at Tewin, near Bramfield. It was intended to illustrate the manners, customs, and habits of the people of England in the fifteenth century. Strutt did not live to finish it. After his death the incomplete manuscript was placed by the first John Murray in the hands of Walter Scott, who added a final chapter, bringing the narrative to a somewhat premature and inartistic conclusion. It was published in 1808 in four small volumes. Scott admits in the general preface to the later editions of 'Waverley' that his association with Strutt's romance largely suggested to him the publication of his own work.

Strutt died on 16 Oct. 1802 at his house in Charles Street, Hatton Garden, and was buried in St. Andrew's churchyard, Holborn. On 16 Aug. 1774 he married Anne, daughter of Barwell Blower, dyer, of Bocking, Essex. On her death in September 1778 he wrote an elegiac poem to her memory, published anonymously in 1779. Strutt's portrait in crayon by Ozias Humphrey, R.A., is preserved in the National Portrait Gallery (No. 323).

Although the amount of Strutt's work as an engraver is small, apart from that appearing in his books, it is of exceptional merit and is still highly esteemed. In the study of those branches of archæology which he followed he was a pioneer, and all later work on the same lines has been built on the foundations he laid. Besides the works mentioned, two incomplete poems by him, entitled 'The Test of Guilt' and 'The Bumpkin's Disaster,' were published in one volume in 1808. All his illustrated antiquarian works now fetch higher prices than when published.

Strutt left two sons. The elder, JOSEPH

STRUTT (1775-1833), was born on 28 May 1775. He was educated at Christ's Hospital and afterwards trained in Nichols's printing office, but eventually became librarian to the Duke of Northumberland. Besides editing some of his father's posthumous works, he wrote two 'Commentaries' on the Holy Scriptures, which ran to several editions. He also contributed a brief sketch of his father's life to Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (1812, v. 665-86). He died at Isleworth, aged 58, on 12 Nov. 1833 (*Gent. Mag.* 1833, ii. 474), leaving a widow and a large family.

Strutt's younger son, WILLIAM THOMAS STRUTT (1777-1850), was born on 7 March 1777. He held a position in the bank of England, but won a reputation as a miniature-painter. He died at Writtle, Essex, on 22 Feb. 1850, aged 73, leaving several sons, one being Mr. William Strutt of Wadhurst, Sussex, who, with his son, Mr. Alfred W. Strutt, carries on the artistic profession in this family to the third and fourth generations.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes (as above); private information.] M. C-Y.

STRUTT, WILLIAM GOODDAY (1762-1848), governor of Quebec, baptised at Springfield, Essex, on 26 Feb. 1762, was second son of John Strutt, of Terling Place, Essex, by Anne, daughter of the Rev. William Goodday of Maldon. Entering the army in 1778, he joined his regiment, the 61st, at Minorca. Later he was appointed to a company in the 91st, and took part in the defence of St. Lucia. In 1782, having exchanged into the 97th, he served at the siege of Gibraltar. On the signing of the preliminaries of peace he purchased a majority in the 60th regiment, and, being placed on half-pay, visited several German courts. In 1787 he was sent with his regiment to the West Indies, where he took an active part in military affairs. Succeeding to a lieutenant-colonelcy by special command of George III, he was removed to the 54th, and went with the army of Lord Moira to Flanders. In 1794 he bore a very distinguished part against the French at Tiel, going through much hard fighting. On his return he was sent to St. Vincent, where he was raised to the rank of brigadier-general. In January 1796, with two hundred men, he attacked a force of twelve hundred, being himself thrice wounded, and losing his right leg. On his return to England he was received with marked favour by the king, and on 23 Feb. 1796 was made deputy governor of Stirling Castle, afterwards serving upon the staff in Ireland. On 23 June 1798 he was raised to the rank of major-general, and

on 13 May 1800 he was, as a reward for his services, appointed to the sinecure office of governor of Quebec, and he held that post until his death. He died at Tofts, Little Baddow, Essex, on 5 Feb. 1848, having seen an exceptional amount of military service, both at home and abroad.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1848, i. 661; *Essex Herald*, 8 Feb. 1848; *Ann. Reg.* 1848, p. xc.] M. C-Y.

STRYPE, JOHN (1643-1737), ecclesiastical historian and biographer, born in Houndsditch on 1 Nov. 1643, was youngest child of John Strype or van Strijp (*d.* 1648), by his wife Hester (*d.* 1665), daughter of Daniel Bonnell of Norwich. Her sister Abigail was mother of Captain Robert Knox (1640?-1720) [q. v.]. The historian's father, a member of an old family seated at Hertogenbosch in Brabant, came to London to learn the business of a merchant and silk-throwster from his uncle, Abraham van Strijp, who, to escape religious persecution, had taken refuge in England. He ultimately set up in business for himself, latterly in a locality afterwards known as 'Strype's Yard' in Petticoat Lane, became a freeman of the city, and served as master of his company. According to his will, he died in Artillery Lane. His widow, according to her will, died at Stepney.

John, a sickly boy, who was possibly baptised in St. Leonard's Church, Shoreditch, was sent to St. Paul's school in 1657, whence he was elected Pauline exhibitor of Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1661, matriculating on 5 July 1662 (*GARDINER, Reg. of St. Paul's*, p. 51); but, finding that society 'too superstitious,' he migrated in 1663 to Catharine Hall, where he graduated B.A. in 1665, and M.A. in 1669 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 423). He was incorporated M.A. at Oxford on 11 July 1671 (*Wood, Fasti*, ii. 329). In accordance with what he knew to be his father's wish, he subsequently took holy orders. His first preferment was the perpetual curacy of Theydon Bois, Essex, conferred upon him on 14 July 1669; but he quitted this in the following November on being selected minister of Leyton in the same county. In 1674 he was licensed by Dr. Henchman, the then bishop of London, as priest and curate, to officiate there during the vacancy of the vicarage, and by virtue of this license remained unmolested in possession of its profits till his death, having never received either institution or induction. Strype was also lecturer of Hackney from 1689 to 1724 (*Lysons, Environs*, ii. 478). In May 1711 he was presented by Archbishop Tenison to the sinecure rectory of



West Tarring, Sussex, an appointment which, as Cole supposes, he might be fairly said to owe to Dr. Henry Sacheverell (*Addit. MS.* 5853, f. 91). He spent his later years at Hackney with Thomas Harris, a surgeon, who had married his granddaughter, Susan Crawforth. There he died on 11 Dec. 1737 at the patriarchal age of ninety-four, having outlived his wife and children, and was buried in Leyton church (*Gent. Mag.* 1737, p. 767). The Latin inscription on his monument is from his own pen. By his wife, Susannah Lowe, he had two daughters—Susannah, married in 1711 to James Crawforth, a cheesemonger, of Leadenhall Street; and Hester.

Strype's amiability won him many friends in all sections of society. Among his numerous correspondents was Ralph Thoresby [q. v.], who speaks of him with affectionate reverence (*Diary*, s.a. 1709, vol. ii.); while Strype was always ready to deface any amount of letters from famous Elizabethans to enrich the other's collection of autographs (*Letters of Thoresby*, vol. ii.) Another friend, Samuel Knight, D.D. (1675–1746) [q. v.], visited him in 1733, and found him, though turned of ninety, 'yet very brisk and well,' but lamenting that decayed eyesight would not permit him to print his materials for the lives of Lord Burghley and John Foxe the martyrologist (*Gent. Mag.* 1815, i. 27). As Knight expressed a wish to write his life, Strype gave him for that purpose four folio volumes of letters addressed to him, chiefly from relatives or literary friends, extending from 1660 to 1720. These volumes, along with Knight's unfinished memoir of Strype, are in the library of the university of Cambridge, having been presented in 1859–61 by John Percy Baumgartner, the representative of the Knight family. An epitome by William Cole, with some useful remarks, is in *Addit. MS.* 5853. Another volume of Strype's correspondence, of the dates 1679–1721, is also in the university library.

Strype published nothing of importance till after he was fifty; but, as he told Thoresby, he spent his life up to that time in collecting the enormous amount of information and curious detail which is to be found in his books. The greater part of his materials was derived from a magnificent collection of original charters, letters, state papers, and other documents, mostly of the Tudor period, which he acquired under very questionable circumstances. His position at Leyton led to an intimacy with Sir William Hicks of Ruckholt in that parish, who, as the great-grandson of Sir Michael

Hicks [q. v.], Lord Burghley's secretary, inherited the family collection of manuscripts. According to Strype's account (cf. his will in P.C.C. 287, Wake), Hicks actually gave him many of the manuscripts, while the others were to be lent by Hicks to Richard Chiswell, the elder [q. v.], for a money consideration, to be transcribed and prepared for the press by Strype, after which they were to be returned to Ruckholt. Chiswell published Strype's 'Life of Cranmer' in 1694, the basis of which was formed on the Hicks manuscripts (*Gent. Mag.* 1784, i. 179), but, finding it a heavy investment, declined to proceed, although Strype had sent him 'many great packetts' of other annotated transcripts for the press. Both he and his son Richard Chiswell, the younger [q. v.], not only declined to pay Strype the sum of fifty pounds which he demanded for his labour, but alleged that they had 'bought outright' all the manuscripts from Hicks (*Cat. of Manuscripts in Libr. of Univ. of Cambr.* v. 182). As Hicks was declared a lunatic in 1699 (*Lansd. MS.* 814, f. 35), his representatives probably knew nothing of the manuscripts, and Strype, although he was aware of the agreement between Hicks and Chiswell, kept them. In 1711 he sold the Foxe papers to Robert Harley, afterwards earl of Oxford (1661–1724) [q. v.], who complained of their defective condition (*Harl. MS.* 3782, now 3781, ff. 126–37); these are among the Harleian manuscripts in the British Museum. On Strype's death his representatives sold the remainder, amounting to 121 in folio, to James West [q. v.] They were eventually bought by the Marquis of Lansdowne in 1772, and now form part i. of the Lansdowne collection, also in the British Museum.

Strype's lack of literary style, unskilful selection of materials, and unmethodical arrangement render his books tiresome to the last degree. Even in his own day his cumbersome appendixes caused him to be nicknamed the 'appendix-monger.' His want of critical faculty led him into serious errors, such as the attribution to Edward VI of the foundation of many schools which had existed long before that king's reign (cf. LEACH, *English Schools at the Reformation*, 1897). Nor was he by any means a trustworthy decipherer of the documents he printed, especially of those written in Latin. But to students of the ecclesiastical and political history of England in the sixteenth century the vast accumulations of facts and documents of which his books consist render them of the utmost value. The most important of Strype's publications are: 1. 'Memorials

of Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury' (with appendix), 2 pts. fol. 1694. Another edit., 3 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1848-1854, issued under the auspices of the Ecclesiastical History Society, was severely criticised by Samuel Roffey Maitland [q. v.] in the 'British Magazine' for 1848. Of other editions one, with notes by P. E. Barnes, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1853, may be mentioned. 2. 'The Life of the learned Sir Thomas Smith,' 8vo, 1698. 3. 'Historical Collections of the Life and Acts of John Aylmer, Lord Bishop of London,' 8vo, 1701. 4. 'The Life of the learned Sir John Cheke [with his] Treatise on Superstition' [translated from the Latin by William Elstob], 8vo, 1705. 5. 'Annals of the Reformation in England,' 2 pts. fol. 1709-8. ('Second edit., being a continuation of the "Annals,"' 4 vols. fol. 1725-31; 3rd edit., with additions, 4 vols. fol. 1735, 37, 31). 6. 'The History of the Life and Acts of Edmund Grindal, Archbishop of Canterbury,' 2 pts. fol. 1710. 7. 'The Life and Acts of Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury,' 2 pts. fol. 1711. 8. 'The Life and Acts of John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury,' 2 pts. fol. 1718, 17. 9. 'Ecclesiastical Memorials,' 3 vols. fol. 1721 (reissued in 1733). All the above works were reprinted at the Clarendon Press, Oxford, in 19 vols. 8vo, 1812-24, with a general index by R. F. Laurence, 2 vols. 8vo, 1828 (for criticisms on this edition see *Gent. Mag.* 1848, i. 47 et seq.)

Strype was also the author of a number of single sermons published at various periods. He likewise edited vol. ii. of Dr. John Lightfoot's 'Works,' fol. 1684, and 'Some genuine Remains' of the same divine, 'with a large preface concerning the author,' 8vo, 1700. To 'The Harmony of the Holy Gospels,' 8vo, 1705, a posthumous work of his cousin, James Bonnell [q. v.], he furnished an additional preface; while to vol. ii. of Bishop White Kennett's 'Complete History of England,' fol. 1706 and 1719, he contributed new notes to the translation of Bishop Francis Godwin's 'Annals of the Reign of Queen Mary.' More important work was his edition of Stow's 'Survey . . . brought down from 1633 to the present time,' 2 vols. fol. 1720 (another edit., called the 'sixth,' 2 vols. fol. 1754, 55), on which he laboured for eighteen years (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pp. 236, 260). It is invaluable for general reference, although Strype's interference with the original text renders it of little account with antiquaries.

His portrait, engraved by George Vertue, is prefixed to his 'Ecclesiastical Memorials,' 1733.

[Biogr. Brit. 1763, vi. 3847; Lysons's *Environs*, vols. iii. iv.; Morant's *Essex*; Stow's *Survey*, ed. Strype; *Gent. Mag.* 1784 i. 247, 436, 1791 i. 223, 1811 i. 413; *Letters of Eminent Literary Men* (Camd. Soc.), pp. 177, 180; *Remarks of Thomas Hearne* (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), who considered him an 'injudicious writer'; *Cat. of Lansdowne MSS.* 1802, preface, and index; *Cat. of MSS. in Library of Univ. of Cambridge*, vols. iv. v.; *Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Brit. Portraits*, p. 281; *Carte's Hist. of England*, vol. iii., pref.; *Maitland's Remarks*, 1848 (the manuscript is in the Library of Univ. of Cambridge); *Maitland's Notes on Strype*, 1858; *Moens's Reg. of London Dutch Church in Austin Friars*, 1884; *A. W. Crawley Boevey's Perverse Widow*; other letters to and from Strype not mentioned in the text are in *Brit. Museum, Harl. MSS.* 3781, 7000, *Birch MSS.* 4163, 4253, 4276, 4277 (mostly copies), *Cole MSS.* 5831-6-40-52-3-66; *Addit. MS.* 28104, f. 23, *Stowe MS.* 746, ff. 106, 111; while many of his miscellaneous collections, some in shorthand and scarcely any of importance, are in the *Lansdowne MSS.*; other letters are to be found in *Coxe's Cat. Cod. MSS. Bibl. Bodl.* pt. iv. p. 1126, pt. v. fasc. ii. p. 930; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 470; will of John Strype, the elder, in *P. C. C.* 8 *Essex*; will of Hester Strype in *P. C. C.* 15 *Mico.*] G. G.

**STRZELECKI, SIR PAUL EDMUND DE** (1796-1873), Australian explorer, known as Count Strzelecki, of a noble Polish family, was born in 1796 in Polish Prussia. He was educated in part at the High School, Edinburgh. When he came of age he finally abandoned his native country, and, encouraged by friends in England, commenced in 1834 a course of travel in the remote East. On his way back from China he called in at Sydney in April 1839, and was introduced to the governor of New South Wales, Sir George Gipps, who persuaded him to undertake the exploration of the interior. Following in the footsteps of Sir Thomas Livingstone Mitchell [q. v.], he devoted himself especially to the scientific examination of the geology and mineralogy, flora, fauna, and aborigines of the Great Darling Range, conducting all these operations at his own expense. Upon completing the survey of the Darling Range, Strzelecki and his party, including James Macarthur and James Riley, decided not to return to Sydney, but struck out upon a spur of the range leading southwards into Victoria. On their way, on 7 March 1840, they unexpectedly encountered the prospecting party of Angus MacMillan [q. v.] The latter had named the district, distinguished by its grand scenery and mild climate, *Caledonia Australis*; but, at the suggestion of Strzelecki, it was renamed Gippsland. Upon leaving Mac-



Millan's camp, with provisions running short, the count and his men attempted to reach Melbourne by a short cut across the ranges. They had to abandon their pack-horses and all the botanical and other specimens, and for twenty-two days literally cut their way through the scrub, seldom advancing more than two miles a day, and being in a state of starvation. Their clothes were torn piecemeal away, and their flesh was lacerated by the sharp lancet-like brambles of the scrub; but they succeeded in reaching Melbourne by the middle of May. During this memorable journey Strzelecki discovered in the Wellington district, two hundred miles west of Sydney, a large quantity of gold-bearing quartz. He mentioned to Gipps upon his return to Sydney the probable existence of a rich goldfield in the locality; but the governor earnestly requested him 'not to make the matter generally known for fear of the serious consequences which, considering the condition and population of the colony, were to be apprehended from the cupidity of the prisoners and labourers.' The first official notice of the discovery of gold in Australia was thus actually entombed for twelve years in a parliamentary paper, framed upon a report communicated by Gipps; and it was not until 1851 that the rich deposits were turned to practical account by Edward Hammond Hargraves and others. The priority of the discovery undoubtedly belongs to Strzelecki.

The explorer returned to London in 1843, and two years later issued his 'Physical Description of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, accompanied by a Geological Map, Sections, and Diagrams, and Figures of the Organic Remains' (London, 8vo). The work, though lacking in arrangement and power of presentation, contains most valuable statistical information; it is dedicated to the author's friend, Sir John Franklin. The plates were engraved by James De Carle Sowerby [q. v.] The fact of the discovery of gold was suppressed in fulfilment of a promise made to Governor Gipps, but a few specimens of the auriferous quartz were taken to Europe, and, having been analysed, fully confirmed Strzelecki's views, which were further corroborated by the opinion of Murchison and other geologists. The count was not tempted to renew his colonial experiences. About 1850 he was naturalised as a British subject through the good offices of Lord Overstone. He was selected as one of the commissioners for the distribution of the Irish famine relief fund in 1847-8, was created C.B. in

consideration of his services (21 Nov. 1848), was consulted by the government upon affairs relating to Australia, and assisted in promoting emigration to the Australian colonies. He accompanied Lord Lyons to the Crimea in 1855, and became an active member of the Crimean army fund committee. He was elected F.R.S. in June 1853, and was created D.C.L. by the university of Oxford on 20 June 1860. He was made a K.C.M.G. on 30 June 1869, and died in Savile Row, London, on 6 Oct. 1873. His name is commemorated in the Strzelecki range of hills in the district of Western Port, Victoria, by the Strzelecki creek in South Australia, and by several species among Australian fauna and flora. By way of a supplement to his 'Physical Description,' he published in 1856 a brief pamphlet giving an account of his original discovery of gold in New South Wales.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714-1886; Ann. Reg. 1873; Times, 7 and 17 Oct. 1873; Blair's Cyclopædia of Australasia, Melbourne, 1881, pp. 560-1; Meynell's Australasian Biography; Calvert's Exploration of Australia, i. 199; Westgarth's Colony of Victoria, p. 316; Simpson's Many Memories, 1898; Fraser's *Et cetera* et libique; Edinburgh Review, July 1862; Brit. Mus. Cat.]  
T. S.

STUART. [See also STEUART, STEWARD, and STEWART.]

STUART, SIR ALEXANDER (1825-1886), premier of New South Wales, son of Alexander Stuart of Edinburgh, was born in that city in 1825, and educated at Edinburgh Academy and University. Embarking on a commercial career, he went into a merchant's office in Glasgow, then to Belfast as manager of the North of Ireland Linen Mills, and in 1845 to India, whence, not finding the climate suit him, he moved to New Zealand, and eventually in 1851 to New South Wales. After about a year on the goldfields Stuart became in December 1852 assistant secretary to the Bank of New South Wales; in 1854 he was made secretary and inspector of colonial branches. His abilities attracted the notice of the head of the firm of Towns & Co., which he joined in 1855 as a partner.

In 1874 Stuart for the first time appeared in public life as the champion of the denominational system in primary education, and as the ally of Frederick Barker [q. v.], bishop of Sydney. In December 1874 he entered the colonial parliament as member for East Sydney. On 8 Feb. 1876 he became treasurer in the ministry of Sir John Robertson [q. v.], holding that post till 21 March 1877, when the ministry went out. In 1877 he was re-

elected for East Sydney, but resigned in March 1879, upon appointment as agent-general for the colony in London, though he did not, after all, take the post up. At the general election of 1880 he was returned for Ilawarra, and became leader of the opposition against the Parkes-Robertson ministry, defeating them on the land bill of 1882 [see under ROBERTSON, SIR JOHN]. The ministry dissolved parliament and was defeated at the polls, and Stuart on 5 Jan. 1883 became premier. He at once, and without adopting the usual formal methods, arranged for the appointment of a committee of inquiry into the land laws, and in October brought in a land bill, based on their recommendations, which was discussed with heat and acrimony during the longest session on record in New South Wales, and finally passed into law in October 1884. The question of regulation of the civil service was the other principal matter which had Stuart's personal attention in that session, but at the end of the year the question of Australian federation was much debated, and he was a member of the conference which drew up a scheme of federation. Early in 1885 he had a sudden paralytic stroke, and after a holiday in New Zealand he came back to office so enfeebled that on 6 Oct. 1885 he retired. He was then appointed to the legislative council, and later in the year became executive commissioner for the colony for the Colonial and Indian Exhibition of 1886; after being publicly entertained at banquets at Woolongong and Sydney, he came to England to carry out his special service, but died in London, after the opening of the exhibition, on 16 June 1886. The legislative council adjourned on hearing of his death; but in the assembly Sir Henry Parkes successfully opposed a similar motion.

[Sydney Morning Herald, 18 June 1886; New South Wales Parl. Debates, *passim*.] C. A. H.

**STUART, ANDREW** (*d.* 1801), lawyer, was the second son of Archibald Stuart of Torrance in Lanarkshire (*d.* 1767), seventh son and heir of Alexander Stuart of Torrance. His mother, Elizabeth, was daughter of Sir Andrew Myreton of Gogar, bart.

Andrew studied law, and became a member of the Scottish bar. He was engaged by James, sixth duke of Hamilton, as tutor to his children, and through his influence was in 1770 appointed keeper of the signet of Scotland. When the famous Douglas lawsuit arose, in which the Duke of Hamilton disputed the identity of Archibald James Edward Douglas, first baron Douglas [q. v.], and endeavoured to hinder his succession to the family estates, Stuart was engaged to

conduct the case against the claimant. In the course of the suit, which was finally decided in the House of Lords in February 1769 in favour of Douglas, he distinguished himself highly, but so much feeling arose between him and Edward Thurlow (afterwards Lord Thurlow), the opposing counsel, that a duel took place. After the decision of the case Stuart in 1773 published a series of 'Letters to Lord Mansfield' (London, 4to), who had been a judge in the case, and who had very strongly supported the claims of Douglas. In these epistles he assailed Mansfield for his want of impartiality with a force and eloquence that caused him at the time to be regarded as a worthy rival to Junius.

From 1777 to 1781 he was occupied with the affairs of his younger brother, Colonel James Stuart (*d.* 1793) [q. v.], who had been suspended from his position by the East India Company for the arrest of Lord Pigot, the governor of the Madras presidency [see PIGOT, GEORGE, BARON PIGOT]. He published several letters to the directors of the East India Company and to the secretary at war, in which his brother's case was set forth with great clearness and vigour. These letters called forth a reply from Alexander Dalrymple [q. v.]

On 28 Oct. 1774 Stuart was returned to parliament for Lanarkshire, and continued to represent the county until 1784. On 6 July 1779, under Lord North's administration, he was appointed to the board of trade in place of Bamber Gascoyne, and continued a member until the temporary abolition of the board in 1782. On 19 July 1790 he re-entered parliament, after an absence of six years, as member for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, for which boroughs he sat until his death.

On 23 March 1796, on the death of his elder brother, Alexander, without issue, Andrew succeeded to the estate of Torrance, and on 18 Jan. 1797 on the death of Sir John Stuart of Castlemilk, Lanarkshire, he succeeded to that property also. In 1798 he published a 'Genealogical History of the Stewarts' (London, 4to), in which he contended that, failing the royal line (the descendants of Stewart of Darnley), the head of all the Stuarts was Stuart of Castlemilk, and that he himself was Stuart of that ilk, heir male of the ancient family. This assertion provoked an anonymous rejoinder, to which Stuart replied in 1799. He died in Lower Grosvenor Street, London, on 18 May 1801, without an heir male. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Stirling of Ardoch, bart. After his death in 1804 she married Sir William Johnson Pulteney, fifth

baronet of Wester Hall. By her Stuart had three daughters. The youngest, Charlotte, in 1830 married Robert Harington, younger son of Sir John Edward Harington, eighth baronet of Ridlington in Rutland; through her, on the death of her elder sisters, the estate of Torrance descended to its present occupier, Colonel Robert Edward Harington-Stuart, while Castlemilk reverted to the family of Stirling-Stuart, descendants of William Stirling of Keir and Cawder, who married, in 1781, Jean, daughter of Sir John Stuart of Castlemilk.

Andrew Stuart's portrait was painted by Reynolds and engraved by Thomas Watson (*d.* 1781) [q. v.] Some notes made by him in July 1789 on charters in the Scottish College at Paris are preserved in the Stowe MSS. at the British Museum, No. 551, f. 56.

[Stuart's Works; *Edinburgh Mag.* 1801, i. 414; *Gent. Mag.* 1801, i. 574, ii. 670; Foster's *Scottish Members of Parliament*, p. 322; Haydn's *Book of Dignities*, p. 266; Burke's *Visitation of Seats of Noblemen and Gentlemen*, 2nd ser. ii. 56-7; Walford's *County Families of the United Kingdom*, 1896, pp. 974, 983; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 8th ed. ii. 1929-30; Bromley's *Cat. of Engr. Portraits*, p. 351.] E. I. C.

**STUART** or **STEWART**, **BERNARD** or **BÉRAULT**, third **SEIGNEUR OF AUBIGNY** (1447?-1508), son of John, second seigneur of Aubigny, by Beatrice, daughter of Bérault, seigneur of Apchier, was born about 1447. Like his father and grandfather, Sir John Stuart or Stewart of Darnley, first seigneur of Aubigny [q. v.], he was high in favour with the French sovereign and was captain of the Scots guard. Occupying a position of special trust, and related to Scotland by ties of descent and friendship, no more appropriate envoy could have been chosen than he to announce to James III the accession of Charles VIII to the throne of France, and to sign on 22 March 1483-4 the treaty renewing the ancient league between the two countries. Not improbably the seigneur of Aubigny was also the medium of communication with a section of Scots lords who favoured the enterprise of the Earl of Richmond (afterwards Henry VII) against Richard III; and in 1485 he was chosen to command the French troops who accompanied Richmond to England, and assisted him to win his signal victory over his rival at Bosworth Field. In 1489 he was employed by Charles in negotiating for the release of Louis, duke of Orleans (afterwards Louis XII), then a prisoner in the tower of Bourges; but his career as a soldier dates properly from 1494. When Charles VIII in that year laid claim to the crown of the two

Sicilies, he sent the seigneur of Aubigny to set forth his claim to the pope, and while returning from his embassy he received an order from the king of France to place himself in command of a thousand horse, and lead them over the Alps, by the Saint Bernard and Simplon passes into Lombardy; and after taking part with the king in the conquest of Romagna that followed, he accompanied him in the triumphal entry into Florence on 15 Nov. 1494. Thereafter he was made governor of Calabria and lieutenant-general of the French army, and in June 1495 he gained a great victory near Seminara over the king of Naples and Gonzalvo de Cordoba. In 1499 he took part in the campaign of Louis XII in Italy, and on its conclusion was appointed governor of the Milanese, with command of the French army left to garrison the towns of north Italy. In 1501 he completed the conquest of Naples, of which he was then appointed governor. But after a few successes in Calabria in 1502, he was completely defeated at Seminara on 21 April 1503, and shortly afterwards had to deliver himself up, when he was imprisoned in the great tower of the Castel Nuovo at Naples until set free by the truce of 11 Nov. In 1508 he was sent to Scotland to consult James IV regarding the proposed marriage of the Princesse Claude with the Duc d'Angoulême. He was welcomed by the king of Scots with honours appropriate to his soldierly renown. He was placed at the same table with the king, who called him the 'father of war,' and named him judge in the tournaments which celebrated his arrival. William Dunbar also eulogised his achievements in a poem of welcome, in which he described him as 'the prince of knighthood and the flower of chivalry.' But not long after his arrival he was taken suddenly ill while journeying from Edinburgh to Stirling, and died in the house of Sir John Forrester at Corstorphine. By his will, dated 8 June, and made during his last illness, he directed that his body should be buried in the church of the Blackfriars, Edinburgh, to the brothers of which order he bequeathed 14*l.*, placing the rest of his property at the disposal of his executors, Matthew, earl of Lennox, and John of Aysoune, to be bestowed by them for the good of his soul as they should answer to God (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 392). The seigneur composed a treatise upon 'The Duty of a Prince or General towards a conquered Country,' of which there exist copies in manuscript in Lord Bute's collection and in the Bibliothèque Nationale.

By his first wife, Guillemette or Willeminede Boucard, he had a daughter, Guyonne

Stuart, who married Philippe de Bragne, seigneur de Luat. By his second wife, Anne, daughter of Guy de Maumont, seigneur of Saint-Quentin, he had a daughter Anne, married to her cousin, Robert Stuart, who became seigneur of Saint-Quentin in her right.

A portrait of Bernard Stuart, after a medal by Niccolo Spinelli, engraved from Heiss's 'Médailleurs de la Renaissance,' forms the frontispiece of Lady Elizabeth Cust's 'Stuarts of Aubigny.'

[Andrew Stuart's Genealogical Hist. of the Stewarts; Forbes-Leith's Scots Guards in France; Francisque Michel's Les Écossais en France; and especially Lady Elizabeth Cust's Stuarts of Aubigny.]

T. F. H.

**STUART, LORD BERNARD**, titular **EARL OF LICHFIELD** (1623?-1645), born about 1623, was the sixth son of Esmé, third duke of Lennox (1579-1624) [see under **STUART, LUDOVICK**, second **DUKE OF LENNOX**]. His mother Katherine (*d.* 1637), only daughter and heiress of Gervase, lord Clifton of Leighton-Bromswold in Huntingdonshire, was after her father's death in 1618 Baroness Clifton in her own right. James Stuart, fourth duke of Lennox [q. v.], was his eldest brother. Bernard was brought up under the direction of trustees appointed by the king, having a distinct revenue assigned for his maintenance (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623-5, p. 488). On 30 Jan. 1638-9 he obtained a license to travel abroad for three years (*ib.* 1638-9, p. 378). On the outbreak of the civil war in 1642 he was appointed captain of the king's own troop of lifeguards, and he was knighted on 18 April.

Bernard was present at the battle of Edgehill, 23 Oct. 1642, at which his brother George, lord D'Aubigny, was killed. On 29 June 1644, at the head of the guards, he supported the Earl of Cleveland [see **WENTWORTH, THOMAS**] in his charge on the parliamentarians at Cropredy Bridge, which resulted in the capture of Waller's park of artillery. In 1645 Charles I designated him Earl of Lichfield; but to such pecuniary straits was he reduced that he could not pay the necessary fees, and Sir Edward Nicholas [q. v.] in consequence wrote to the king recommending him to command his patent to pass without fees (*ib.* 1645-7, p. 111). Before anything was done, however, Bernard fell in battle. After the defeat at Naseby, at which he was present, he accompanied Charles on his march to relieve Chester, and entered the town with the king on 23 Sept. On the following day, while Sir Marmaduke Langdale engaged the parliamentary forces on Rowton Heath, Stuart headed a sally from

the city. For a time he was successful, but he was eventually driven back and slain in the rout that followed. 'He was,' says Clarendon, 'a very faultless young man, of a most gentle, courteous, and affable nature, and of a spirit and courage invincible, whose loss all men exceedingly lamented, and the king bore it with extraordinary grief.' He died unmarried, and his burial in Christ Church, Oxford, is recorded on 11 March 1645-6. A portrait of Lord John and Lord Bernard Stuart by Vandyck is in the possession of the Duke of Richmond at Cobham Hall; it has been engraved by R. Thomson and by McArdell. There was also a portrait of Bernard Stuart in the collection of the Duke of Kent, which was engraved by Vertue.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Clarendon's Hist. of the Civil War, ed. Macray, 1888, ii. 348, 368, iii. 367, iv. 115; Gardiner's Hist. of the Civil War, ii. 345; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, v. 74; Stuart's Genealogical Hist. of the Stewarts, pp. 267, 276-7; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, p. 440; Lloyd's Memoirs, 1668, p. 351.]

E. I. C.

**STUART, CHARLES**, sixth **DUKE OF LENNOX**, third **DUKE OF RICHMOND**, and tenth **SEIGNEUR D'AUBIGNY** (1639-1672), born in London on 6 Mar. 1638-9 (*Sloane MS.* 1708, f. 121), was only son of George Stuart, ninth seigneur d'Aubigny, who was fourth son of Esmé, third duke of Lennox [see under **STUART, LUDOVICK**, second **DUKE OF LENNOX**]. Charles Stuart's mother was Catherine Howard (*d.* 1650), eldest daughter of Theophilus, second earl of Suffolk, who, after the death of her husband, George Stuart, at Edgehill in 1642, married Sir James Levingstone, created Earl of Newburgh in 1660.

On 10 Dec. 1645 Charles was created Baron Newbury and Earl of Lichfield, titles intended for his uncle, Bernard Stuart (1623?-1646) [q. v.]. In January 1658 he crossed to France, and took up his residence in the house of his uncle, Ludovic, seigneur d'Aubigny (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657-8, pp. 264, 315, 512, 551). In the following year he fell under the displeasure of the council of state, and warrants were issued for seizing his person and goods (*ib.* 1559-60, pp. 98, 227, 229). This wounded him deeply, and when, after the Restoration, he sat in the Convention parliament, he showed great animosity towards the supporters of the Commonwealth.

He returned to England with Charles II, and on the death of his cousin, Esmé Stuart, on 10 Aug. 1660, he succeeded him as Duke of Richmond and Lennox [see under **STUART, JAMES**, fourth **DUKE OF LENNOX** and first **DUKE OF RICHMOND**]. In the same year

he was created hereditary great chamberlain of Scotland, hereditary great admiral of Scotland, and lord-lieutenant of Dorset. On 15 April 1661 he was invested with the order of the Garter, and in 1662 he joined Middleton in Scotland, where, according to Burnet, his extravagances and those of his stepfather, the Earl of Newburgh, did much to discredit the lord high commissioner.

The Duke of Richmond was an insatiable petitioner for favours from the crown, and, although he did not obtain all he desired, he was one of those who benefited most largely by Charles's profusion (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-71, *passim*). Among other grants, on 28 April 1663 he received a pension of 1,000*l.* a year as a gentleman of the bed-chamber (*ib.* 1663-4, pp. 89, 121). The sun of the royal favour was, however, sometimes obscured, for in 1665 he was incarcerated in the Tower from 30 March to 21 April on account of a difference with the king (*ib.* 1664-5, pp. 280, 281, 322). On the death of his uncle, Ludovic Stuart, he succeeded him as Seigneur D'Aubigny, and did homage by proxy to Louis XIV on 11 May 1670. On 28 May 1666 he received the grant for himself and his heirs male of the dignity of Baron Cobham, and on 2 July, when the country was alarmed by the presence of the Dutch in the Thames, he was appointed to the command of a troop of horse (*ib.* 1665-1666, pp. 417, 489). In July 1667, by the death of his cousin, Mary Butler, countess of Arran, he became Lord Clifton de Leighton-Bromswold [see STUART, BERNARD, titular EARL OF LICHFIELD], and on 4 May 1668 he was made lord lieutenant and vice admiral of Kent jointly with the Earl of Winchilsea (*ib.* 1667-8, pp. 364, 374, 398).

Shortly before this the duke had taken a step which shook him very much in the king's favour—his marriage, namely, in March 1667, with Charles's innamorata, 'La Belle Stuart' [see STUART or STEWART, FRANCES TERESA]. Richmond suffered less for his temerity than might have been anticipated, which is easily explicable if Lord Dartmouth's assertion be true, that 'after her marriage she had more complaisance than before, as King Charles could not forbear telling the Duke of Richmond when he was drunk at Lord Townshend's in Norfolk.'

In 1671 he was sent as ambassador to the Danish court to persuade Denmark to join England and France in the projected attack on the Dutch. He died at Elsinore on 12 Dec. 1672, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 20 Sept. 1673 (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 6292, f. 16). He was thrice married, but had no children. His first wife,

Elizabeth, was the eldest daughter and co-heiress of Richard Rogers of Bryanstone, Dorset, and the widow of Charles Cavenish, styled Viscount Mansfield. She died in childbed on 21 April 1661, and he married secondly, on 31 March 1662, Margaret, daughter of Laurence Banister of Papenham, Buckinghamshire, and widow of William Lewis of Bletchington, Oxfordshire. She died in December 1666, and in March 1666-7 he married Frances Teresa Stewart. By the duke's death all his titles became extinct, except the barony of Clifton of Leighton-Bromswold, which descended to his sister Katherine. Charles II, however, though not lineally descended from any of the dukes of Lennox or Richmond, yet as their nearest collateral heir male was by inquisition post mortem, held at Edinburgh on 6 July 1680, declared the nearest heir male (*Chancery Records*, Scotland, vol. xxxvii. f. 211; ap. STUART, *Genealog. Hist.* 1798, pp. 281-3). These titles, having reverted to the king, were bestowed by him in August 1675 on his natural son Charles Lennox, first duke of Richmond [q.v.] The duke's will, dated 12 Jan. 1671-2, was proved on 14 Feb. 1672-3, and is printed in the 'Archæologia Cantiana' (xi. 264-71).

'An Elegie on his Grace the illustrious Charles Stuart' was published in the year of his death, but is a work of slight merit. Five volumes of his letters and papers are among the additional manuscripts in the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 21947-51).

[G. E. C[okayne]'s *Peerage*; Burnet's *Hist. of his own Times*, 1823, i. 251-7, 349, 436, 529; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, ed. Wood, 1813, ii. 103; Pepys's *Diary*; Evelyn's *Diary and Letters*; *Archæologia Cantiana*, xi. 251-64; Chester's *Registers of Westminster Abbey*, pp. 154, 156, 164, 182, 250; Stowe *MSS.* 200 ff. 168, 330; *Addit. MSS.* 23119 f. 160, 23127 f. 74, 23134 ff. 44, 116, 25117 *passim*.] E. I. C.

STUART, SIR CHARLES (1753-1801), general, fourth son of John Stuart, third earl of Bute [q.v.], by Mary, only daughter of Edward Wortley Montagu, was born in January 1753. He entered the army in 1768 as ensign in the 37th foot, and in 1777 was made lieutenant-colonel of the 26th foot or Cameronians, with which he served during the American war. In 1780 he was returned M.P. for Bossiney in Cornwall. In 1782 he was promoted colonel, and in 1793 major-general. In 1794 and 1795 he was employed in the Mediterranean, and made himself master of Corsica. In December 1796 he was employed against the French in Portugal, and secured it against invasion. Returning home in 1798, he was made lieutenant-



general, and directed to take command of the British forces in Portugal and proceed with them to Minorca; and, landing on 7 Nov., compelled the Spanish forces, numbering three thousand seven hundred, to capitulate without the loss of a man. In recognition of his services he was on 8 Jan. 1799 invested with the order of the Bath, and the same year he was appointed governor of Minorca. Shortly afterwards he was ordered to Malta, where he captured the fortress of La Valette. He died at Richmond Lodge on 25 March 1801. By his wife Louisa, second daughter and coheir of Lord Vere Bertie, he had two sons, the eldest of whom, Charles [q. v.], became Baron Stuart de Rothesay.

[Gent. Mag. 1801, i. 374; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] T. F. H.

**STUART, SIR CHARLES, BARON STUART DE ROTHESAY** (1779–1845), eldest son of Sir Charles Stuart [q. v.], general, by Louisa, second daughter and coheir of Lord Vere Bertie, was born on 2 Jan. 1779. Having entered the diplomatic service, he became joint chargé d'affaires at Madrid in 1808, and, being in 1810 sent envoy to Portugal, was created Count of Machico and Marquis of Angra, and knight grand cross of the Tower and Sword. On 20 Sept. 1812 he was made G.C.B. and a privy councillor. He was minister at the Hague 1815–16, ambassador to Paris 1815–30, and ambassador to St. Petersburg 1841–45. On 22 Jan. 1828 he was created Baron Stuart de Rothesay of the Isle of Bute. He died on 6 Nov. 1845. His portrait, painted by Baron Gérard, belonged in 1867 to his daughter, the Marchioness of Waterford (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 80). By his wife Elizabeth Margaret, third daughter of Philip Yorke, third earl of Hardwicke [q. v.], he had two daughters—Charlotte (*d.* 1861), wife of Charles John, earl Canning [q. v.], and Louisa (*d.* 1891), wife of Henry, third marquis of Waterford.

[Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 91–2; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] T. F. H.

**STUART, DANIEL** (1766–1846), journalist, was born in Edinburgh on 16 Nov. 1766. He was descended from the Stuarts of Loch Rannoch, Perthshire, who claimed kinship with the Scottish royal family. His grandfather was out in the '15 and his father in the '45. In 1778 Daniel was sent to London to join his elder brothers, Charles and Peter, who were in the printing business. The eldest, Charles, soon left it for play-writing, and became the intimate friend of George Colman; but Daniel and Peter lived together with their sister Catherine, who in

February 1789 secretly married James (afterwards Sir James) Mackintosh [q. v.] She died in April 1796. Daniel Stuart assisted Mackintosh as secretary to the Society of the Friends of the People, whose object was the promotion of parliamentary reform. In 1794 he published a pamphlet, 'Peace and Reform, against War and Corruption,' in answer to Arthur Young's 'The Example of France a Warning to Great Britain.'

Meanwhile, in 1788, Peter and Daniel Stuart undertook the printing of the 'Morning Post,' a moderate whig newspaper, which was then owned by Richard Tattersall [q. v.], and was at a low ebb. In 1795 Tattersall disposed of it to the Stuarts for 600*l.*, which included plant and copyright. Within two years Stuart raised the circulation of the paper from 350 a day to a thousand, and gradually converted it into an organ of the moderate tories. He had the entire management almost from the first. By buying in the 'Gazetteer' and the 'Telegraph,' by skilful editing and judicious management of the advertisements, and by the engagement of talented writers, he soon made the 'Morning Post' the equal of the 'Morning Chronicle,' then the best daily paper. Mackintosh, who wrote regularly for it in its earlier days, introduced Coleridge to Stuart in 1797. Coleridge became a frequent contributor, and when, in the autumn of 1798, he went to Germany, Southey supplied contributions in his place. On Coleridge's return it was arranged that he should give up his whole time and services to the 'Morning Post' and receive Stuart's largest salary. Stuart took rooms for him in King Street, Covent Garden, and Coleridge told Wordsworth that he dedicated his nights and days to Stuart (*WORDSWORTH, Life of Wordsworth*, i. 160). Coleridge introduced Lamb to Stuart; but Stuart, though he tried him repeatedly, declared that he 'never could make anything of his writings.' Lamb, however, writes of himself as having been closely connected with the 'Post' from 1800 to 1803 ('Newspapers thirty-five years ago'). Wordsworth contributed some political sonnets gratuitously to the 'Morning Post,' while under Stuart's management. In August 1803 Stuart disposed of the 'Morning Post' for 25,000*l.*, when the circulation was at the then unprecedented rate of four thousand five hundred a day.

Stuart had meanwhile superintended the foreign intelligence in the 'Oracle,' a tory paper owned by his brother Peter, and in 1796 he had purchased an evening paper, the 'Courier.' To this, after his sale of the 'Morning Post,' he gave his whole attention.



He carried it on with great success and increased the sale from fifteen hundred to seven thousand a day. The price was sevenpence, and second and third editions were published daily for the first time. It circulated largely among the clergy. From 1809 to 1811 Coleridge was an intermittent contributor. An article which Stuart wrote, with Coleridge's assistance, in 1811 on the conduct of the princes in the regency question provoked an angry speech from the Duke of Sussex in the House of Lords. Mackintosh contributed to the 'Courier' from 1808 to 1814, and Wordsworth wrote articles on the Spanish and Portuguese navies. Southey also sent extracts from his pamphlet on the 'Convention of Cintra' before its publication. For his support of Addington's government Stuart declined a reward, desiring to remain independent. From 1811 he left the management almost entirely in the hands of his partner, Peter Street, under whom it became a ministerial organ. In 1817 Stuart obtained a verdict against Lovell, editor of the 'Statesman,' who had accused him of pocketing six or seven thousand pounds belonging to the 'Society of the Friends of the People.' In 1822 he sold his interest in the 'Courier.' Stuart, in a correspondence with Henry Coleridge, contested the statements in Gilman's 'Life' and in Coleridge's 'Table Talk' that Coleridge and his friends had made the fortune of his papers and were inadequately rewarded. Coleridge had no ground for dissatisfaction while he was actively associated with Stuart, and Stuart gave Coleridge money at later periods.

Jerdan contrasts Stuart's decorous and simple life with the profuse expenditure of his partner Street. Stuart, however, was fond of pictures. In 1806 he acquired Wilkie's 'Blind Fiddler' for five guineas. After withdrawing from the 'Courier,' Stuart purchased Wykeham Park, Oxfordshire. He died on 25 Aug. 1846 at his house in Upper Harley Street. He married in 1813.

Daniel's brother, PETER STUART (fl. 1788-1805), started the tory paper called 'The Oracle' before 1788, and in 1788 set on foot the 'Star,' which was the first London evening paper to appear regularly. Until 1790 the 'Star' was edited by Andrew Macdonald [q. v.], and was carried on till 1831. Burns is said to have contemptuously refused a weekly engagement in connection with it. In the 'Oracle,' in 1805, Peter published a strong article in defence of Lord Melville [see DUNDAS, HENRY, first VISCOUNT MELVILLE], who had recently been impeached. In consequence of the insinuations which it

made against the opposition, Grey carried a motion on 25 April that Peter Stuart be ordered to attend at the bar of the House of Commons. Next day Stuart apologised, but was ordered into the custody of the sergeant-at-arms. He was discharged a few days later with a reprimand.

[Gent. Mag. 1838 i. 485-92, 577-90, ii. 22-7, 274-6, 1847 i. 90-1; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. viii. 518-19; Lit. Mem. of Living Authors, 1798; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Grant's Newspaper Press, vol. i. ch. xiv.; Hunt's Fourth Estate, ii. 18-32; Andrews's Brit. Journalism, ii. 25-6; Fox-Bourne's Engl. Newspapers, ch. ix-x.; Dykes Campbell's Life of Coleridge; Biogr. Dramatica, i. 690, ii. 111, 151, 166, 208, 266, 302, 333; Genest's Account of the Stage, vi. 205, 286, 481.] G. L. G. N.

STUART, LORD DUDLEY COUTTS (1803-1854), advocate of the independence of Poland, born in South Audley Street, London, on 11 Jan. 1803, was eighth son of John Stuart, first marquis of Bute (1744-1814), and the only son by his second wife, Frances, second daughter of Thomas Coutts, banker. His father dying during his infancy, his education was superintended by his mother, and it was from her words and example that he acquired his strong feelings of sympathy for the oppressed. He was a member of Christ's College, Cambridge, and graduated M.A. in 1823. Impressed with admiration of the character of his uncle, Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.], he stood for Arundel on liberal principles in 1830, and was returned without opposition. He was re-chosen for Arundel at the general elections of 1831, 1833, and 1835, but in 1837 was opposed by Lord Fitzalan's influence, and defeated by 176 votes to 105. For ten years he had no seat in parliament, but in 1847, Sir Charles Napier having retired, he became one of the candidates for the borough of Marylebone, was returned at the head of the poll, and retained the seat to his death.

In 1831 Prince Adam Czartoryski visited England. Lord Dudley was greatly interested in the account which that statesman gave of the oppression exercised in Poland by the Emperor Nicholas, which had driven the Poles to revolt. Soon after his interest was further excited by the arrival in England of many members of the late Polish army, and in his place in parliament he was mainly instrumental in obtaining a vote of 10,000*l.* for the relief of the Poles. He then attentively studied the question, and formed the conviction that the aggressive spirit of Russia could be checked only by the restoration of Poland. At first he was associated in his agitation with Cutler Fergusson, Thomas

Campbell (the poet), Wentworth Beamont, and other influential men; but, death removing many of them, he was left almost alone to fight the battle of the Poles. The grants made by the House of Commons year by year were not sufficient to support all the victims of Russian, Austrian, and Prussian cruelty, but Lord Dudley was indefatigable in soliciting public subscriptions, and when these could no longer be obtained, in replenishing the funds of the Literary Association of the Friends of Poland by means of public entertainments. For many years annual balls were given at the Mansion House in aid of the association, when Lord Dudley was always the most prominent member of the committee of management.

The labour attending these benevolent exertions was incredible, yet it was undertaken in addition to a regular attendance in parliament and an incessant employment of his pen in support of the Polish cause. His views respecting the danger of Russian aggression were by many laughed at as idle dreams, and his ideas respecting the re-establishment of Poland were pronounced quixotic. In November 1854 he went to Stockholm in the hope of persuading the king of Sweden to join the western powers in taking measures for the reconstruction of Poland, but he died there on 17 Nov. 1854; his body was brought to England and buried at Hertford on 16 Dec. He married, in 1824, Christina Alexandrina Egypta, daughter of Lucien Bonaparte, prince of Canino; she died on 19 May 1847, leaving an only son, Paul Amadeus Francis Coutts, a captain in the 68th regiment, who died on 1 Aug. 1889.

Lord Dudley printed a 'Speech on the Policy of Russia, delivered in the House of Commons,' 1836; and an 'Address of the London Literary Association of the Friends of Poland to the People of Great Britain and Ireland,' 1846.

[Examiner, 25 Nov. 1854, p. 747; Gent. Mag. 1855, i. 79-81; Times, 21 Nov. 1854, 16 Dec.; Illustrated London News, 1843 iii. 325 with portrait, 1849 xiv. 124 with portrait; Report of Proceedings of Annual General Meeting of the London Literary Association of the Friends of Poland, 1839 et seq.; Estimates of Sums required to enable His Majesty to grant Relief to distressed Poles, Parliamentary Papers, annually 1834-52.] G. C. B.

**STUART, ESMÉ**, sixth SEIGNEUR OF AUBIGNY and first DUKE OF LENNOX (1542?-1583), only son of John Stuart or Stewart, fifth seigneur of Aubigny, youngest son of John Stewart, third or eleventh earl of Lennox [q. v.], by his wife, Anne de La Quelle, was born about 1542, and succeeded his

father as seigneur of Aubigny in 1567. In 1576 he was engaged in an embassy in the Low Countries (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1576-8, No. 968); on 25 Nov. he was instructed to go with all speed to the Duke of Alençon and thank him in the name of the estates for his goodwill (*ib.* No. 1030); and a little later he was instructed to proceed to England (*ib.* No. 1036).

After the partial return of Morton to power in 1579 the friends of Mary, whose hopes of triumph had been so rudely dashed by the sudden death of the Earl of Atholl, resolved on a special coup for the restoration of French influence and the final overthrow of protestantism. As early as 15 May Leslie, bishop of Ross, informed the Cardinal de Como that the king 'had written to summon his cousin, the Lord Aubigny, from France' (*FORBES-LEITH, Narratives of Scottish Catholics*, p. 136). He was, however, really sent to Scotland at the instigation of the Guises and as their agent. Calderwood states that Aubigny, who arrived in Scotland on 8 Sept., 'pretended that he came only to congratulate the young king's entry to his kingdom [that is, his assumption of the government], and was to return to France within short space' (*History*, iii. 457). But he did not intend to return. As early as 24 Oct. De Castelnau, the French ambassador in London, announced to the king of France that he had practically come to stay, and would be created Earl of Lennox, and, as some think, declared successor to the throne of Scotland should the king die without children (*TEULET, Relations Politiques*, iii. 56). These surmises were speedily justified; in fact no more apt delegate for the task he had on hand could have been chosen. If he desired to stay, no one had a better right, for he was the king's cousin; and if he stayed, he was bound by virtue of his near kinship to occupy a place of dignity and authority, to which Morton could not pretend, and which would imply Morton's ruin. Moreover his personal qualifications for the rôle entrusted to him were of the first order; he was handsome, accomplished, courteous, and (what was of more importance), while he impressed every one with the conviction of his honesty, he was one of the adroitest schemers of his time, with almost unmatched powers of dissimulation. It was impossible for the young king to resist such a fascinating personality. On 14 Nov. 1579 he received from the king the rich abbacy of Arbroath in commendam (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546-1580, No. 2920), and on 5 March 1579-80 he obtained the lands and barony of Torbolton (*ib.* No. 2970); the lands of Crookston,

Inchinnan, &c., in Renfrewshire (*ib.* No. 2791), and the lordship of Lennox (*ib.* No. 2972), Robert Stewart having resigned these lands in his favour, and receiving instead the lordship of March.

Playing for such high stakes, Lennox did not scruple to forswear himself to the utmost extent that the circumstances demanded. According to Calderwood, he purchased a *supersedere* from being troubled for a year for religion (*History*, iii. 460); but the ministers of Edinburgh were so vehement in their denunciation of the 'atheists and papists' with whom the king consorted that the king was compelled to grant their request that Lennox should confer with them on points of religion (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 26). This Lennox, according to the programme arranged beforehand with the Guises, willingly did; and undertook to give a final decision by 1 June. As was to be expected, he on that day publicly declared himself to have been converted to protestantism (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 289); and on 14 July he penned a letter beginning thus: 'It is not, I think, unknown to you how it hath pleased God of his infinite goodness to call me by his grace and mercy to the knowledge of my salvation, since my coming in this land;' and ending with a 'free and humble offer of due obedience,' and the hope 'to be participant in all time coming' of their 'godly prayers and favours' (CALDERWOOD, iii. 469). A little later he expressed a desire to have a minister in his house for 'the exercise of true religion;' and the assembly resolved to supply one from among the pastors of the French kirk in London (*ib.* p. 477). On 13 Sept. he is mentioned as keeper of Dumbarton Castle (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 306), and on 11 Oct. Lennox was nominated lord chancellor and first gentleman of the royal chamber. In the excessive deference he showed to the kirk Lennox was mainly actuated by desire for the overthrow of Morton. Although regarded by Mary and the catholics as their arch enemy, Morton was secretly detested by the kirk authorities. His sole recommendation was his alliance with Elizabeth and his opposition to Mary; but the kirk having, as they thought, obtained a new champion in Lennox, were not merely content to sacrifice Morton, but contemplated his downfall and even his execution with almost opensatisfaction. When Morton was brought before the council on 6 Jan. 1580-1 and accused of Darnley's murder, Lennox declined to vote one way or other, on the ground of his near relationship to the victim; but it was perfectly well known that the apprehension was made at his instance, and that Captain

James Stewart (afterwards Earl of Arran [q. v.]) was merely his instrument. Randolph, the English ambassador, had declined to hold communication with Lennox, on the ground that he was an agent of the pope and the house of Guise (Randolph to Walsingham, 22 Jan. 1580-1, quoted in TYTLER, ed. 1864, iv. 32), as was proved by an intercepted letter of the archbishop of Glasgow to the pope; but Lennox had no scruple in flatly denying this, the king stating that Lennox was anxious for the fullest investigation, and would 'refuse no manner of trial to justify himself from so false a slander' (the king and council's answer to Mr. Randolph, 1 Feb. 1580-1, *ib.*) After the execution of Morton on 6 June 1581 the influence of Lennox, not merely with the king but in Scotland generally, had reached its zenith. So perfect was the harmony between him and the kirk that even Mary Stuart herself became suspicious that he might intend to betray her interests and throw in his lot with the protestants (Mary to Beaton, 10 Sept. 1581 in LABANOFF, v. 258); but the assurances of the Duke of Guise dispelled her doubts (*ib.* p. 278). On 5 Aug. 1581 he was created duke (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 413), and on the 12th he was appointed master of the wardrobe.

As early as April 1581 De Tassis had, in the name of Mary, assured Philip II of Spain of the firm resolution of the young king to embrace Roman catholicism, and had sent an earnest request for a force to assist in effecting the projected revolution. It was further proposed that James should meanwhile be sent to Spain, in order that he might be secure from attempts against his crown and liberty; that he might be educated in catholicism, and that arrangements might be completed for his marriage to a Spanish princess. To the objection that Lennox, having special relations with France, might not be favourable to such a project, De Tassis answered that he was wholly devoted to the cause of the Queen of Scots, and ready if necessary to break with France in order to promote her interests (De Tassis to Philip II in *Relations Politiques*, v. 224-8). For the furtherance of these designs, Lennox early in 1582 was secretly visited by two jesuits, Creighton and Holt, who asked him to take command of an army to be raised by Philip II for the invasion of England, in order to set Mary at liberty and restore catholicism. In a letter to De Tassis, Lennox expressed his readiness to undertake the execution of the project (*ib.* pp. 235-6); and in a letter of the same date to Mary he proposed that he should go to France to raise

troops for this purpose, but stipulated that her son, the prince, should retain the title of king (*ib.* p. 237). Further, he made it a condition that the Duke of Guise should have the chief management of the plot (De Tassis to Philip, 18 May, *ib.* p. 248). The Duke of Guise therefore went to Paris, where he had a special interview with Creighton and Holt, when it was arranged that a force should be raised on behalf of catholicism under pretext of an expedition to Brittany (*ib.* p. 254). Difficulties, however, arose on account of the timidity or jealousy of Philip II, and the delay proved fatal.

The fact was that after Morton's death Lennox, deeming himself secure, ceased to maintain his submissive attitude to the kirk authorities, whose sensitiveness was not slow to take alarm. Thus, at the assembly held in October 1581 the king complained that Walter Balcanquhal was reported to have stated in a sermon that popery had entered 'not only in the court but in the king's hall, and was maintained by the tyranny of a great champion who is called Grace' (CALDERWOOD, iii. 583). A serious quarrel between the duke and Captain James Stewart (lately created Earl of Arran) led also to dangerous revelations. As earl of Arran, the duke's henchman now deemed himself the duke's rival. He protested against the duke's right to bear the crown at the meeting of parliament in October, and matters went so far that two separate privy councils were held—the one under Arran in the abbey, and the other under the duke in Dalkeith (*ib.* iii. 592-3; SPOTISWOOD, ii. 281). They were reconciled after two months' 'variance'; but meanwhile Arran, to 'strengthen himself with the common cause,' had given out 'that the quarrel was for religion, and for opposing the duke's courses, who craftily sought the overthrow thereof' (SPOTISWOOD). After the reconciliation, the duke on 2 Dec. made another declaration of the sincerity of his attachment to protestantism (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 431), but mischief had been done which no further oaths could remedy. In addition to this the duke had come into conflict with the kirk in regard to Robert Montgomerie, whom he had presented to the bishopric of Glasgow (CALDERWOOD, iii. 577); and Arran and the duke, being now reconciled, did not hesitate to flout the commissioners of the assembly when on 9 May 1582 they had audience of the king. On 12 July a proclamation was issued in the king's name, in which the rumour that Lennox was a 'deviser' of 'the erecting of Papistrie' was denounced as a 'malicious' falsehood, inasmuch as he had 'sworn in the

presence of God, approved with the holy action of the Lord's Table,' to maintain protestantism, and was 'ready to seal the same with his blood' (*ib.* p. 783). The proclamation might have been effectual but for the fact that in some way or other the kirk had obtained certain information of the plot that was in progress (*ib.* p. 634). This information had reached them on 27 July through James Colville, the minister of Easter Wemyss, who had arrived from France with the Earl of Bothwell; and the news hastened, if it did not originate, the raid of Ruthven on 22 Aug., when the king was seized near Perth by the protestant nobles.

On learning what had happened, the duke, who was at Dalkeith, came to Edinburgh; and, after purging himself 'with great protestations that he never attempted anything against religion,' proposed to the town council that they should write to the noblemen and gentlemen of Lothian to come to Edinburgh 'to take consultation upon the king's delivery and liberty' (*ib.* p. 641); but they politely excused themselves from meddling in the matter. Next day, Sunday the 26th, James Lawson depicted in a sermon 'the duke's enormities' (*ib.* p. 642); and, although certain noblemen were permitted to join him, and were sent by him to hold a conference with the king, the only answer they obtained was that Lennox 'must depart out of Scotland within fourteen days' (*ib.* p. 647). Leaving Edinburgh on 5 Sept. 1582 on the pretence that he was 'to ride to Dalkeith, the duke, after he had passed the borough muir, turned westwards, and rode towards Glasgow' (*ib.* p. 648). On 7 Sept. a proclamation was made at Glasgow forbidding any to resort to him except such as were minded to accompany him to France, and forbidding the captain of the castle of Dumbarton to receive more into the castle than he was able to master and overcome (*ib.*). At Dumbarton the duke on 20 Sept. issued a declaration 'touching the calumnies and accusations set out against him' (*ib.* p. 665). Meanwhile he resolved to wait at Dumbarton in the hope of something turning up, and on the 17th he sent a request to the king: or a 'prorogation of some few days' (*ib.* p. 673). A little later he sent to the king for liberty to go by England (*ib.* p. 689); but his intention was to organise a plot for the seizure of the king, which was accidentally discovered. The king, it is said, earnestly desired that the duke might be permitted to remain in Scotland; but was 'sharply threatened by the lords that if he did not cause him to depart he should not be the longest liver of them all' (FORBES-

LEITH, *Narrative of Scottish Catholics*, p. 183). Finally, after several manœuvrings, Lennox did set out on 21 Dec. from Dalkeith on his journey south (CALDERWOOD, iii. 693). On reaching London he sent word privately to Mendoza, the Spanish ambassador, that he would send his secretary to him secretly to give him an account of affairs in Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, ii. 435); and the information given to Mendoza was that Lennox had been obliged to leave Scotland in the first place in consequence of a promise made by King James to Elizabeth, and in the second place in consequence of the failure of the plot arranged for the rescue of the king from the Ruthven raiders on his coming to the castle of Blackness (*ib.* p. 438). On 14 Jan. 1583 Lennox had an audience of Elizabeth, who 'charged him roundly with such matters as she thought culpable' (*Cal. State Papers*, Scottish, pp. 431-2); but of course the duke, without the least hesitation, affirmed his entire innocence, and appears to have succeeded in at least rendering Elizabeth doubtful of his catholic leanings. Walsingham endeavoured through a spy, Fowler, to discover from Mauvissière the real religious sentiments of the duke; but as the duke had prevaricated to Mauvissière—assuring him that James was so constant to the reformed faith that he would lose his life rather than forsake it, and declaring that he professed the same faith as his royal master—Walsingham succeeded only in deceiving himself (TYTLER, iv. 56-7).

Early in 1583 Lennox arrived in Paris, resolved to retain the mask to the last. On the duke's secretary being asked by Mendoza whether his master would profess protestantism in France, he replied that he had been specially instructed by the duke to tell Mendoza that he would, in order that he might signify the same to the pope, the king of Spain, and Queen Mary (*Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, ii. 439). For one reason he had not given up hope of returning to Scotland; and, indeed, although in very bad health, he had 'schemed out a plan' of the success of which he was very sanguine (De Tassis to Philip II, 4 May, in TEULET, v. 265). He did not live to begin its execution; but, in order to lull the Scots to security, he at his death on 26 May 1583 continued to profess himself a convert to the faith which he was doing his utmost to subvert. He also gave directions that while his body was to be buried at Aubigny, his heart should be embalmed and sent to the king of Scots, to whose care he commended his children. An anonymous portrait of Lennox belonged in 1866 to the Earl of

Home (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No. 459). By his wife, Catherine de Balsac d'Entragues, Lennox had two sons and three daughters: Ludovick, second duke [q. v.]; Esmé, third duke; Henrietta, married to George, first marquis of Huntly; Mary, married to John, earl of Mar; and Gabrielle, a nun.

[*Cal. State Papers*, For., Eliz., Scot., and Spanish; Teulet's *Relations Politiques*; Forbes-Leith's *Narratives of Scottish Catholics*; *Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.*; *Reg. Privy Council Scotl.*; Labanoff's *Letters of Mary Stuart*; *Histories by Calderwood and Spotiswood*; Moysie's *Memoirs and History of King James the Sext* (Bannatyne Club); Bowes's *Correspondence* (Surttees Soc.); Lady Elizabeth Cust's *Stuarts of Aubigny*; Sir William Fraser's *Lennox*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage*, ed. Wood, i. 99-100.]

T. F. H.

STUART or STEWART, FRANCES TERESA, DUCHESS OF RICHMOND AND LENNOX (1647-1702), 'La Belle Stuart,' born on 8 July 1647 (*Sloane MS.* 1708, f. 121), was elder daughter of Walter Stewart, M.D. Her father, who took refuge in France after 1649, and seems to have been attached to the household of the queen dowager, Henrietta Maria, was third son of Walter Stewart or Stuart, first lord Blantyre [q. v.] Her younger sister, Sophia, married Henry Bulkeley, master of the household to Charles II and James II, and brother of Richard Bulkeley [q. v.]; and her sister's daughter Anne, 'La Belle Nanette,' was the second wife of James, duke of Berwick (see FITZJAMES, JAMES; cf. DOUGLAS, *Peerage of Scotland*, ed. Wood, i. 214; LODGE, *Peerage of Ireland*, v. 26).

Frances was educated in France, and imbued with French taste, especially in matters of dress. Pepys relates that the French king cast his eyes upon her, and 'would fain have had her mother, who is one of the most cunning women in the world, to let her stay in France' as an ornament to his court. But Queen Henrietta determined to send her to England, and on 4 Jan. 1662-3 procured for the young beauty, 'la plus jolie fille du monde,' a letter of introduction to the restored monarch, her son (BAILLON, *Henriette-Anne*, pp. 80 sq.) Louis XIV contented himself with giving the young lady a farewell present. Early in 1663 she was appointed maid of honour to Catherine of Braganza, and it was doubtless her influence which procured for her sister Sophia a place as 'dresser' to the queen mother, with a pension of 300*l.* a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663, p. 98). Lady Castlemaine affected to patronise the newcomer, and Charles is said to have noticed her while she was sleeping in that lady's apartment.



Early in July Pepys noted that the king had 'become besotted with Miss Stewart, and will be with her half an hour together kissing her.' 'With her hat cocked and a red plume, sweet eye, little Roman nose and excellent taile,' she appeared to Pepys the greatest beauty he had ever seen, and he 'fancied himself sporting with her with great pleasure' (PEPYS, ed. Wheatley, iii. 209). The French ambassador was amazed at the artlessness of her prattle to the king. Her character was summarised by Hamilton: 'It was hardly possible for a woman to have less wit and more beauty.' Her favourite amusements were blindman's buff, hunt the slipper, and card-building. Buckingham was an ardent admirer; but her 'simplicity' proved more than a match for all his artifices. Another aspirant was Anthony Hamilton [q. v.], who won her favour by holding two lighted tapers within his mouth longer than any other cavalier could manage to retain one. He was finally diverted from his dangerous passion by Gramont. More hopeless was the case of Francis Digby, younger son of George Digby, second earl of Bristol [q. v.], whom her 'cruelty' drove to despair. Upon his death in a sea-fight with the Dutch, Dryden penned his once famous 'Farewell, fair Armida' (first included in 'Covent Garden Drollery,' 1672, and parodied in some verses put into Armida's mouth by Buckingham in the 'Rehearsal,' act iii. sc. 1). Hopeless passions are also rumoured to have been cherished by John Roettiers, the medallist, and by Nathaniel Lee.

The king's feeling for Miss Stewart approached nearer to what may be called love than any other of his libertine attachments. As early as November 1663, when the queen was so ill that extreme unction was administered, gossip was current that Charles was determined to marry the favourite (JUSSE-*RAND, A French Ambassador*, p. 88). It is certain that from this date his jealousy was acute and ever on the alert. The lady refused titles, but was smothered with trinkets. The king was her valentine in 1664, and the Duke of York in 1665. Yet Miss Stewart exasperated Charles by her unwillingness to yield to his importunities. Her obduracy, according to Hamilton, was overcome by the arrival at court of a calèche from France. The honour of the first drive was eagerly contested by the ladies of the court, including even the queen. A bargain was struck, and Miss Stewart was the first to be seen in the new vehicle.

In January 1667 Miss Stewart's hand was sought in marriage by Charles Stuart, third duke of Richmond and sixth duke of Len-

nox [q. v.]. His second wife was buried on 6 Jan. 1667, and a fortnight later he preferred his suit to the hand of his 'fair cousin.' Charles, fearing to lose his mistress, offered to create Miss Stewart a duchess, and even undertook, it is said, 'to rearrange his seraglio.' More than this, he asked Archbishop Sheldon in January 1667 if the church of England would allow of a divorce where both parties were consenting and one lay under a natural incapacity for having children (cf. BURNET, *Own Time*, i. 453-4; CLARENDON, *Continuation*, ii. 478; LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ii. 407). Sheldon asked time for consideration. In the meantime, about 21 March 1667, a rumour circulated at court that the duke and Miss Stewart had been betrothed (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, p. 576). A few days later, on a dark and stormy night, Miss Stewart eloped from her rooms in Whitehall, joined the duke at the 'Beare by London Bridge,' and escaped into Kent, where the couple were privately married (cf. *Lauderdale Papers*, iii. 131, 140). Charles, when he learned the news, was beside himself with rage. He suspected that Clarendon ('that old Volpone') had got wind of his project of divorce through Sheldon, and had incited the Duke of Richmond to frustrate it by a prompt elopement. The suspicions thus engendered led, says Burnet, to the king's resolve to take the seals from Clarendon. The story helps to explain the deep resentment, foreign to Charles's nature, which he nursed against the chancellor (Burnet's account is confirmed in great measure by Clarendon's letter of 16 Nov. 1667 to the king in the 'Life'; cf. CHRISTIE, *Shaftesbury*, ii. 8, 41; LUDLOW, ii. 503).

The duchess returned the king the jewels he had given her; but the queen seems to have acted as mediator (greatly preferring 'La Belle Stuart' to any other of the royal favourites), and she soon returned to court. On 6 July 1668 she was sworn of Catherine's bedchamber, and next month she and her husband were settled at the Bowling Green, Whitehall. In the same year she was badly disfigured by small-pox. Charles visited her during her illness, and was soon more assiduous than ever. The duke was sent out of the way—in 1670 to Scotland, and in 1671 as ambassador to Denmark. In May 1670 the duchess attended the queen to Calais to meet the Duchess of Orleans, and in the following October on a visit to Audley End, where she and her royal mistress, dressed up in red petticoats, went to a country fair and were mobbed (see letter to R. Paston, ap. JOHN IVES, *Select Papers*, p. 39). The duke, her husband, died in Denmark, at



Elsinore, on 12 Dec. 1672. His titles reverted to Charles II, who allowed the duchess a small 'bounty' of 150*l.* per annum. Not wishing to remain at Cobham Hall in Kent, she sold her life-interest therein to Henry, lord O'Brien (as trustee for Donatus, his son by Katherine Stuart), for 3,800*l.* She appears to have continued for many years at court. She attended Queen Mary of Modena at her accouchement in 1688, and signed the certificate before the council; and she was at the coronation of Anne. She died in the Roman catholic communion on 15 Oct. 1702, and was buried in Westminster Abbey in the Duke of Richmond's vault in Henry VII's chapel on 22 Oct. (CHESTER, *Reg.* p. 250). Her effigy in wax, modelled by Antoine Benoist, may still be seen in the abbey, dressed in the robes worn by the duchess at Anne's coronation (cf. *Gazette des Beaux Arts*, 1882, ii. 432 n.) From her savings and her dower she purchased the estate of Lethington, valued at 50,000*l.*, and bequeathed it on her death to her impoverished nephew, Alexander, earl of Blantyre (d. 1704), with a request that the estate might be named 'Lennox love to Blantyre.' Lord Blantyre's seat is still called Lennoxlove (cf. GROOME, *Gazetteer of Scotland*, iv. 496; LUTTRELL, v. 225). She also bequeathed annuities to some poor gentlewomen friends with the burden of maintaining some of her cats; hence Pope's satiric allusion in his fourth 'Moral Essay': 'Die and endow a college, or a cat.' The duchess's fine collection of original drawings by Da Vinci, Raphael, and other masters, together with miniatures and engravings, was sold by auction at Whitehall at the close of 1702 (*London Gazette*, 17 Nov.)

However vacuous 'La Belle Stuart' appeared to be in youth, she developed in later life a fair measure of Scottish discretion. Her letters to her husband (in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 21947-8) give evidence of good sense and affection. She maintained her high rank with credit, and was kind to her retainers. Nat Lee, in dedicating to her his 'Theodosius' (produced at Dorset Garden in 1680), speaks warmly of personal attentions to himself.

'La Belle Stuart' figures in numerous medals, notably as Britannia seated at the foot of a rock with the legend 'Favente Deo' in 'The Peace of Breda' medal (1667), by John Roettiers [q. v.] (cf. PEPYS, ed. Wheatley, vi. 96), and in a similar guise in the 'Naval Victories' medal (1667), with the legend, 'Quatuor maria vindico,' whence Andrew Marvell's allusion to 'female Stewart there rules the four seas' (*Last Instructions to a Painter*, p. 714). A special medal was

struck in her honour in 1667 with Britannia on the reverse. Both medals and dies are in the British Museum, where is also a further portrait in relief upon a thin plate of gold. Waller, in his epigram 'upon the golden medal,' has the line, 'Virtue a stronger guard than brass,' in reference to Miss Stewart's triumph over Barbara Villiers, duchess of Cleveland [q. v.] The halfpenny designed by John Roettiers, bearing the figure of Britannia on the reverse, first appeared in 1672, and there is no doubt that the Duchess of Richmond was in the artist's mind when he made the design (cf. MONTAGU, *Copper Coinage of England*, 1893, pp. 38-9; cf. FORNERON, *Louise de Keroualle*).

Of the numerous portraits, the best are the Lely portrait at Windsor (engraved by Thomas Watson, and also by S. Freeman in 1827 for Mrs. Jameson's 'Beauties'); another by Lely, as Pallas, in the Duke of Richmond's collection (engraved by J. Thomson); as a man, by Johnson, at Kensington Palace (engraved by R. Robinson), and another as Pallas, by Gascar (see SMITH, *Mezzotinto Portraits*, passim).

[Miss Stewart may almost be considered the heroine of Hamilton's *Memoirs of Grammont*, the animated pages of which are largely occupied by her escapades at court; but all his stories need corroboration. Good, though rather stern, characterisations are given in Mrs. Jameson's *Beauties of the Court of Charles II*, in Jesse's *Court of England under the Stuarts*, iv. 128-41, and in Strickland's *Queens*, v. 585 sq. The amount of responsibility due to the elopement for Clarendon's fall is carefully apportioned by Professor Masson (*Milton*, vi. 272). See also *Archæologia Cantiana*, vols. xi. xii.; Baillon's *Henriette-Anne d'Angleterre*; Lady Cust's *Stuarts of Aubigny*; Hatton *Correspondence*; Dalrymple's *Appendix*; *Medallic Illustrations of Brit. Hist.* 1885, i. 536-43; Pope's *Works*, ed. Elwin, iii. 138; Waller's *Poems*, ed. Drury, pp. 193, 338; Dangeau's *Journal*; Walpole's *Anecdotes*, ii. 184.] T. S.

STUART, GILBERT (1742-1786), historian and reviewer, born at Edinburgh in 1742, was the only surviving son of George Stuart, professor of the Latin language and Roman antiquities in Edinburgh University, who died at Fisher Row, near Musselburgh, on 18 June 1793, aged 78 (*Gent. Mag.* 1793, ii. 672). Gilbert was educated at the grammar school and university of Edinburgh in classics and philosophy, and then studied jurisprudence at the university, but never followed the profession of the law. Even at an early period in his life he worked by fits and starts, and was easily drawn into dissipation.

Stuart's talents were first displayed in his judicious corrections and amendments to the 'Gospel History' (1765) of the Rev. Robert Wait. His first independent work was the anonymous 'Historical Dissertation on the Antiquity of the English Constitution,' published in the spring of 1768, in which he traced English institutions to a German source. The second edition, which came out in January 1770, with a dedication to Lord Mansfield, bore Stuart's name on the title-page, and it was republished in 1778 and 1790. For this work he received from Edinburgh University on 16 Nov. 1769 the degree of doctor of law (*Cat. of Graduates*, 1858, p. 257).

Later in 1768 Stuart proceeded to London, putting his hope of preferment in the patronage of Lord Mansfield, but his expectations were disappointed. In 1769 he lodged with Thomas Somerville [q. v.] in the house of Murdoch the bookseller, where he was every day engaged on articles for the newspapers and reviews. Stuart was already conspicuous among the writers in the 'Monthly Review,' for which he worked from 1768 to 1773. Somerville was surprised by his lack of principle—he would boast that he had written two articles on the same public character, 'one a panegyric and the other a libel,' for each of which he would receive a guinea—and by his amazing rapidity of composition. After a night's revel he would, without any sleep, compose in a few minutes an article which was sent to the press without correction (SOMERVILLE, *Life and Times*, pp. 148–50, 275–6). While residing in London he supervised the manuscripts of Nathaniel Hooke (d. 1763) [q. v.], and from them finished the fourth volume of Hooke's 'Roman History,' which was published in 1771.

By June 1773 Stuart was back with his father at Musselburgh, and was busy over the arrangements for the issue of the 'Edinburgh Magazine and Review,' which was 'to be formed and conducted by him,' and for which he engaged 'to furnish the press with copy.' The first number—that for November 1773—came out about the middle of October in that year, and it was discontinued after the publication of the number for August 1776, when five octavo volumes had been completed. The chief writers in it, in addition to Stuart, were Professor Richardson of Glasgow, Professor William Baron, Thomas Blacklock, Rev. A. Gillies, and William Smellie, the Scottish printer, and it was conducted for some time 'with great spirit, much display of talent, and conspicuous merit.' These advantages were soon rendered

nugatory by the malevolence of Stuart, 'a disappointed man, thwarted in his early prospects of establishment in life.' The fame of the other historians and of the leading writers at Edinburgh diseased his mind, and Smellie's energies were constantly employed in checkmating his virulence. He wished to ornament the first number of the magazine 'with a print of my Lord Monboddo in his quadruped form,' but his purpose was frustrated. His slashing article on the 'Elements of Criticism,' the work of Lord Kames, was completely metamorphosed by Smellie into a panegyric. In some matters, however, he had his own way. When David Hume reviewed the second volume of Dr. Henry's 'History of Great Britain' in very laudatory language, the article was cancelled and one by Stuart substituted for it, which erred in the other extreme (SMELLIE, *David Hume*, pp. 203–4; BURTON, *David Hume*, ii. 415–16, 468–70). The climax was reached in an article by him and Gillies, written in spite of the remonstrances of Smellie, 'with shocking scurrility and abuse,' on Lord Monboddo's 'Origin and Progress of Language,' which ran through several numbers of the fifth volume, and the magazine was stopped (a list of his reviews and essays is given in KERB, *Life of Smellie*, i. 403–8).

After this Stuart temporarily abandoned review-writing for the study of philosophy and history. He appended in 1776 to the second edition of Francis Stoughton Sullivan's 'Lectures on the Constitution and Laws of England' the authorities for the statements and a discourse on the government and laws of our country, and dedicated the volume to Lord North; the whole work was reissued at Portland, Maine, in 1805. His most important treatise, 'A View of Society in Europe,' was published in 1778, and reprinted in 1782, 1783, 1792, and 1813, and a French translation by A. H. M. Boulard, came out in Paris in 1789, in two volumes. Letters from Blackstone and Dr. Alexander Garden were added to the posthumous edition of 1792 by Stuart's father. In this dissertation the author followed the guidance of Montesquieu, whom alone, such was his vanity, he recognised as a superior. It was confined to the early and mediæval ages, and its learning was not sufficiently deep to give it permanent authority.

About 1779 Stuart was an unsuccessful candidate for the professorship of public law in the university of Edinburgh, and he believed that his failure was due to the influence of Robertson (*Encyclop. Brit.* 7th ed. xx. 780–4). From this time he pursued that

historian with undying hatred (BROUGHAM, *Men of Letters*, 1855, p. 274). In 1779 he brought out, with a dedication to John, lord Mount Stuart, baron Cardiff, 'Observations on the Public Law and Constitutional History of Scotland;' and in 1780 he published his 'History of the Establishment of the Reformation in Scotland' (reissued in 1796 and 1805). It was followed in 1782 by a kindred work in two volumes, written in his best style, and entitled 'The History of Scotland from the Establishment of the Reformation till the Death of Queen Mary,' which passed into a second edition in 1784, when he added to it his 'Observations on the Public Law of Scotland.' It is said to have been reprinted in Germany.

These works were written with an easy flow of narrative in what was known as 'the balancing style' adopted from Johnson and Gibbon. Stuart boasted of his impartiality and his desire 'to build a Temple to Truth,' but he did not lose an opportunity of girding at Robertson, whom he openly challenged to reply to his defence of Queen Mary (Letters appended to 1784 ed. of *History*; *Gent. Mag.* 1782, pp. 167-8). Robertson retorted with a charge of gross plagiarism. In 1782 Stuart settled once more in London, where he again took up the work of reviewing. The 'English Review' was established by the first John Murray in January 1783 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 731), and Stuart was one of the principal writers on its staff. During 1785-6 he edited, in conjunction with Dr. William Thomson (1746-1817) [q. v.], twelve numbers of 'The Political Herald and Review.' It opened with a criticism of Pitt's administration, which was not concluded in its final number, and it contained severe addresses to Henry Dundas and several other Pittites. It was probably the knowledge of these diatribes that prompted an anonymous writer to suggest that Stuart was the writer, on information supplied through one of Lord Camdens relatives, of the letters of Junius (*Scots Magazine*, November 1799, p. 734; reprinted in CHARLES BUTLER'S *Reminiscences*, pp. 336-8).

Stuart was known, while engaged on his historical treatises, to have confined himself to his library for several weeks, scarcely ever leaving his house for air and exercise. But these periods of intense labour were always followed by bouts of dissipation lasting for equal periods of time. When in England he often spent whole nights in company with his boon companions at the Peacock in Gray's Inn Lane (Dr. MAURICE, *Memoirs*, iii. 3). These habits destroyed a strong con-

stitution. He died at his father's house at Fisher Row on 13 Aug. 1786. A print of him without artist's name or date passed in the Burney collection to the British Museum. Another portrait, executed in 1777, was prefixed to his 'Reformation in Scotland,' ed. 1805. A portrait engraved by John Keyse Sherwin, after Donaldson, is mentioned by Bromley (p. 395).

A writer of great talent and learning, his excesses and want of principle ruined his career; and his works, 'some of which have great merit,' sank into oblivion 'in consequence of the spite and unfairness that runs through them and deprives them of all trustworthiness' (BROUGHAM, *Autobiography*, i. 14-15, 537-8; CHALMERS, *Life of Ruddiman*, pp. 288-92).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1786 ii. 716, 808, 905-6, 994, 1128, 1787 i. 121, 296, 397-9; D'Israeli's *Calamities of Authors*, 1812 ed. ii. 51-74; Chambers and Thomson's *Biogr. Dict. of Scotsmen* (1870 ed.), iii. 417-20; Kerr's *Smellie*, i. 96-7, 392-437, 499-504, ii. 1-12.]

W. P. C.

STUART, GILBERT (1755-1828), portrait-painter, was born in Narragansett, Rhode Island, U. S. A., on 3 Dec. 1755. He received some instruction from Cosmo Alexander, a Scottish portrait-painter then practising in Rhode Island, and accompanied him to Scotland in 1772. The death of his master left him to shift for himself, and after struggling awhile at the university of Glasgow he returned home. In 1775 he came to England, and found a friend and a master in Benjamin West [q. v.] In 1785 he set up a studio of his own, and attained considerable and deserved success as a portrait-painter. He returned to America in 1792, and after working for two years in New York, Philadelphia, and Washington, he settled at Boston for the rest of his life. He exhibited thirteen portraits at the Royal Academy (1777-1785). The bulk of his work is in America—at Boston, New York, Cambridge, Harvard, Philadelphia, Washington, Baltimore, and other places. He painted most of the leading Americans of his time, including the presidents, Washington (several times), John Adams, and Jefferson. He is considered the painter of Washington *par excellence*. In the National Portrait Gallery there are portraits by Stuart of Benjamin West (two), William Woollett and John Hall (the engravers), John Philip Kemble, and George Washington. Lord Inchiquin has his portrait of Sir Joshua Reynolds. His portraits of John Singleton Copley, the painter, and Sir Edward Thornton are still in the possession of their respective families. One of his

finest works is W. Grant of Congalton skating in St. James's Park, in the collection of Lord Charles Pelham-Clinton. A portrait of Washington, painted for the Marquis of Lansdowne, was engraved by James Heath [q.v.] To his English portraits belong also those of Alderman Boydell and Dr. Fothergill. He died at Boston on 27 July 1828.

[Bryan's Dict., ed. Armstrong; Cyclopædia of Painters and Paintings; Mason's Life and Works of Gilbert Stuart, New York, 1879.] C. M.

**STUART, HENRY, LORD DARNLEY** (1545-1567). [See STEWART.]

**STUART, HENRY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER** (1639-1660). [See HENRY.]

**STUART, HENRY WINDSOR VILLIERS** (1827-1895), of Dromana, politician, born in 1827, was only son of Henry Villiers Stuart, baron Stuart de Decies. His father, born in London on 8 June 1803, was the fifth son of John Stuart, first marquis of Bute, by his wife Gertrude Emilia, daughter and heiress of George Mason Villiers, earl Grandison. On the death of his mother on 30 Aug. 1809 he succeeded to the estates of his maternal grandfather, and took by royal license on 17 Nov. 1822 the name of Villiers before that of Stuart. He was M.P. in the liberal interest for Waterford from 1826 to 1830, and for Banbury from 1830 to 1831. On 18 May 1839 he was created Baron Stuart de Decies. He died at Dromana on 23 Jan. 1874. Madame de Ott, who was mother of the subject of this notice, is stated to have been married to Lord Stuart de Decies in 1826, but on his death his son was unable to establish his claim to the peerage (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1867, ii. 405).

Henry Windsor was educated at University College, Durham, where he graduated in 1850. He was ordained in 1850, and appointed vicar of Bulkington, Warwickshire, in 1854, and of Napton-on-the-Hill, Southam, Warwickshire, in 1855.

From 1871 to 1874 he was vice-lieutenant of county Waterford, and, on his father's death in the latter year, succeeded to the property of Dromana in that county. In 1873 he surrendered his holy orders and successfully contested co. Waterford for parliament in the liberal interest. He held this seat until the following year, and again from 1880 to 1885. At the general election of 1885 he contested East Cork as a loyalist, but was defeated.

Stuart travelled extensively, and published many accounts of his wanderings. He was in South America in 1858, in Jamaica in 1881, and he made several journeys through Egypt. After the English occupation of Egypt he was attached to Lord Dufferin's

mission of reconstruction, and in the spring of 1883 was commissioned to investigate the condition of the country. His work received the special recognition of Lord Dufferin, and his reports were published as a parliamentary blue-book. He took a keen interest in Egyptian exploration, and was a member of the Society of Biblical Archaeology. He was also a member of the committee of the Royal Literary Fund.

He was drowned on 12 Oct. 1895 off Villierstown Quay on the Blackwater, near his residence at Dromana, having slipped while entering a boat. He married, on 3 Aug. 1865, Mary, second daughter of the Venerable Ambrose Power, archdeacon of Lismore, and by her had several children.

His works are: 1. 'Eve of the Deluge,' London, 1851. 2. 'Nile Gleanings, concerning the Ethnology, History, and Art of Ancient Egypt,' London, 1879. 3. 'The Funeral Tent of an Egyptian Queen,' London, 1882. 4. 'Egypt after the War,' London, 1883. 5. 'Adventures amidst the Equatorial Forests and Rivers of South America,' London, 1891.

[Burke's Peerage, 1875, p. 1115; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Parliamentary Papers, Egypt, No. 7, 1883; Crockford, 1860 p. 586, 1874 p. 1003; Times, 14 Oct. 1895.] J. R. M.

**STUART, JAMES, fourth DUKE OF LENNOX and first DUKE OF RICHMOND** (1612-1655), son of Esmé, third duke of Lennox, and Katherine Clifton, daughter and heiress of Gervase, lord Clifton of Leighton Bromswold, was born at Blackfriars on 6 April 1612, and baptised at Whitehall on the 25th. Esmé Stuart, first duke of Lennox [q.v.], was his grandfather; Ludovick Stuart, the second duke [q.v.], was his uncle; and Bernard Stuart, titular earl of Lichfield [q.v.], was his brother. He succeeded his father in 1624, and King James, being the nearest heir male of the family, became, according to Scots custom, his legal tutor and guardian. He was made a gentleman of the bedchamber in 1625, and was knighted on 29 June 1630. After studying at the university of Cambridge he travelled in France, Spain, and Italy, and in January 1632 he was made a grandee of Spain of the first class. In 1633 he was chosen a privy councillor, and accompanied Charles I to Scotland. When the king the same year resolved to endow the bishopric of Edinburgh, Lennox sold to him lands for this purpose much cheaper than he could otherwise have obtained them (CLARENDON, *History of the Rebellion*, i. 182). It would appear, however, that he was not regarded in Scotland as specially favourable

to episcopacy; for when in September 1637 he came to Scotland to attend the funeral of his mother, the ministers entrusted him with supplications and remonstrances against the service book, being induced to do so by the consideration that he 'was a nobleman of a calm temper, and principled by such a tutor, Mr. David Buchanan, as looked upon episcopacy and all the English ceremonies with an evil eye' (GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, i. 18); he was also entreated by the privy council 'to remonstrate to his majesty the true state of the business, with the many pressing difficulties occurring therein' (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 235). It would seem that Lennox acted perfectly honourably in the matter, and, though he clung to the king, it was more from personal loyalty than devotion to his policy. It is, however, worth noting that in November of the same year he received a grant of land in various counties amounting in annual value to 1,497*l.* 7*s.* 4½*d.*, and making, with former grants, an income of 3,000*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637, p. 575).

In 1638 Lennox was appointed keeper of Richmond Park, and in 1640 warden of the Cinque ports. On 8 Aug. 1641 he was created Duke of Richmond, with a specific remainder, failing heirs male of his body, to his younger brother. Shortly afterwards he accompanied the king to Scotland, but, not having at first signed the covenant, was not permitted to take his place in parliament (BALFOUR, *Annals*, iii. 44) until the 19th, when he subscribed 'the covenant band and oath' (iii. 46). On 17 Sept. he was chosen one of the Scottish privy council (*ib.* p. 66).

During the civil war Lennox was a generous supporter of the king, contributing at one time 20,000*l.*, and at another 40,000*l.* He was a commissioner for the defence of Oxford in 1644-6, for the conference at Uxbridge in January 1644-5, and for the conference at Newport in September 1648. He was one of the mourners who attended the funeral of Charles I at Windsor. He died on 30 March 1655, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 18 April. Although his personal devotion to the king was unquestioned, he was never regarded by the covenanters with hostility; and while he is eulogised by Clarendon as always behaving honourably, and 'pursuing his majesty's service with the utmost vigour and intentness of mind' (*History of the Rebellion*, iii. 237), Gordon affirms that, as regards Scotland, he 'never declared himself one way or other, never acted anything for the king or against him, and was never at any time quarrelled or questioned by any party, but lived and died with the good liking of all, and without the hate of any'

(*Scots Affairs*, i. 62). A portrait of Lennox, by Vandyck, belonged in 1866 to Mr. W. H. Pole-Carew, and an anonymous portrait to the Duke of Richmond (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* Nos. 634, 720). By his wife Mary (*d.* 1685), daughter of George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham, and widow of Lord Herbert of Shurland, he had an only son and heir, Esmé (*d.* 1660), fifth duke of Lennox and second duke of Richmond, on whose death at Paris in his eleventh year the dukedom passed to Charles Stuart, sixth duke of Lennox and third duke of Richmond [q. v.]

[Clarendon's *Hist. of the Rebellion*; Sir James Balfour's *Annals*; Gordon's *Scots Affairs*, and Spalding's *Memorials in the Spalding Club*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser.; Robert Baillie's *Letters and Journals in the Bannatyne Club*; *Burke's Peerage*.] T. F. H.

STUART, JAMES (1713-1788), painter and architect, often known as 'Athenian Stuart,' born in Creed Lane, Ludgate Street, London, in 1713, was the son of a mariner from Scotland, who died when Stuart was quite young, leaving a widow and two other children. Stuart, on whom the support of the family devolved, having shown an early taste for drawing, obtained employment in painting fans for Lewis Goupy [q. v.], the well-known fan-painter in the Strand. As many of Goupy's fans were decorated with views of classical buildings, Stuart's mind may have been thus first directed to the study of classical architecture. At the age of thirteen or fourteen he obtained a premium from the Society of Arts for a crayon portrait of himself. Besides acquiring some skill as a painter in gouache and watercolours, he was a diligent student of mathematics and geometry, and thus became a good draughtsman. After his mother's death, his brother and sister being provided for, Stuart effected a long-cherished project of going to Rome to pursue his studies in art. This he accomplished in 1741, travelling a great part of the way on foot, and earning money as best he could on the way. At Rome he became associated with Gavin Hamilton [q. v.], the painter, Matthew Brettingham [q. v.], the architect, and Nicholas Revett [q. v.]. In April 1748 these four artists made a journey to Naples on foot, and it was during this journey that the project for visiting Athens, in order to take practical measurements of the remains of Greek architecture, was initiated. The idea seems to have originated with Hamilton and Revett, but was warmly taken up by Stuart, who had studied Latin and Greek in the College of Propaganda at Rome, and already written a treatise in Latin on the obelisk found in the Campus Martius.



This Stuart published in 1750, with a dedication to Charles Wentworth, earl of Malton (afterwards Marquis of Rockingham), and through it obtained the honour of presentation to Pope Benedict XIV. In 1748 Stuart and Revett issued 'Proposals for publishing an accurate Description of the Antiquities of Athens.' Their scheme attracted the favour of the English dilettanti then resident in Rome, and with the help of some of them, notably the Earl of Malton, the Earl of Charlemont, James Dawkins, and Robert Wood, the explorers of Palmyra, and others, they were enabled to make their arrangements for proceeding to Athens. Stuart and Revett left Rome in March 1750, but were detained for some months in Venice. There they met and were encouraged by Sir James Gray, K.B., the British resident, who procured their election into the London 'Dilettanti,' and Joseph Smith (1682-1770), the British consul. Colonel George Gray, brother of Sir James, and secretary and treasurer to the Society of Dilettanti, printed and issued in London an edition of Stuart and Revett's 'Proposals,' and a further edition was issued by Consul Smith at Venice in 1753. During their detention at Venice Stuart and Revett visited the antiquities of Pola in Dalmatia. On 19 Jan. 1751 they embarked for Greece, and arrived on 18 March following at Athens. They at once set to work, Stuart making the general drawings in colour, and Revett supplying the accurate measurements. They remained at Athens until 5 March 1753, when the disorders resulting from Turkish rule compelled them to desist from their labours. Stuart, who desired to get their firmans renewed by the sultan, took the opportunity of the pasha who governed Athens being recalled to Constantinople to avail himself of his escort. He narrowly, however, escaped being murdered on more than one occasion, and with great difficulty made his way to the coast and rejoined Revett at Salonica. From thence they visited Smyrna and the islands of the Greek Archipelago, returning to England early in 1755. On their return they were warmly welcomed by the Society of Dilettanti, at whose board they now took their seats. Stuart and Revett at once set to work to arrange their notes and drawings for publication, and issued a fresh prospectus of their intended publication. They were assisted by many members of the Society of Dilettanti individually, as well as by the society as a body. The work did not, however, see the light until 1762, when a handsome volume was issued, entitled 'The Antiquities of Athens measured and deli-

neated by James Stuart, F.R.S. and F.S.A., and Nicholas Revett, Painters and Architects,' with a dedication to the king. The book produced an extraordinary effect upon English society. The Society of Dilettanti had for some years been endeavouring to introduce a taste for classical architecture, and the publication of this work caused 'Grecian Gusto' to reign supreme. Under its influence the classical style in architecture was widely adopted both in London and the provinces, and maintained its predominance for the remainder of the century. The publication of Stuart and Revett's work may be said to be the commencement of the serious study of classical art and antiquities throughout Europe. Its publication had been anticipated by a somewhat similar work by a Frenchman, Julien David Le Roy, who had been in Rome in 1748, when the proposals of Stuart and Revett were first issued. Le Roy did not, however, visit Athens until 1754, after Stuart and Revett had completed their work there, and although by royal patronage and other help he succeeded in getting his book—'Ruines des plus beaux Monuments de la Grèce'—published in 1758, it is in every way inferior to the work of Stuart and Revett. The views of Athenian antiquities, drawn for Lord Charlemont by Richard Dalton in 1749 and engraved by him, were not done from accurate and scientific measurements, so that Stuart and Revett may fairly claim to have been the pioneers of classical archaeology.

The publication of the 'Antiquities of Athens' made Stuart famous, and he obtained the name of 'Athenian' Stuart. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society and the Society of Antiquaries. Although he exhibited for some years with the Free Society of Artists, sending chiefly worked-up specimens of his sketches in Greece, Stuart found the profession of architect in the new fashionable Grecian style more profitable. In this line he was employed by Earl Spencer, the Marquis of Rockingham, Lord Camden, Lord Eardley, Lord Anson, and others; Lord Anson's house in St. James's Square was perhaps the first building in the real Grecian style erected in London. Stuart became the recognised authority on classical art, and was referred to on all such matters as designing medals, monuments, &c. He continued one of the leading members of the Dilettanti, and in 1763 was appointed painter to the society, in the place of George Knapp-ton [q. v.]; he did not, however, execute any work for the society, though he held the post until 1769, when he was succeeded by Sir Joshua Reynolds. For many years Stuart



was engaged upon a second volume of the 'Antiquities of Athens.' A difficulty occurring with Revett, who resented the somewhat undue share of credit which Stuart had obtained for their work, Stuart bought all his rights in the work. The second volume was almost ready for press, and the drawings completed for a third volume, when the work was interrupted by Stuart's sudden death at his house in Leicester Square on 2 Feb. 1788. He was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. Stuart was twice married, but left surviving issue only by his second wife, Elizabeth.

The second volume of the 'Antiquities of Athens' was published by his widow in 1789, with the assistance of William Newton (1735-1790) [q. v.], who had been assistant to and succeeded Stuart in the post (obtained for Stuart by Anson) of surveyor to Greenwich Hospital. The third volume was not published until 1795, when it was edited by Willey Reveley [q. v.] In 1814 a fourth volume was issued, edited by Joseph Woods, containing miscellaneous papers and drawings by Stuart and Revett, and the results of their researches at Pola. A supplementary volume was published in 1830 by Charles Robert Cockerell [q. v.], R.A., and other architects. A second edition of the first three volumes on a reduced scale was published in 1825-30, and a third edition, still further reduced in size, in 1841, for Bohn's 'Illustrated Library.'

Miniature portraits of Stuart and his second wife were presented to the National Portrait Gallery in November 1858 by his son, Lieutenant James Stuart, R.N.

[Biography prefixed to vol. iv. of the Athenian Antiquities; Hamilton's Historical Notices of the Soc. of Dilettanti; Cust and Colvin's Hist. of the Society of Dilettanti, 1897; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain; Stuart's own Works.] L. C.

**STUART, JAMES** (*d.* 1793), major-general, younger brother of Andrew Stuart [q. v.], was appointed captain in the 56th foot on 1 Nov. 1755. He first saw active service at the siege of Louisburg in Nova Scotia under Lord Amherst in 1758. On 9 May of the same year he was promoted to the rank of major, and in 1761 was present with Colonel Morgan's regiment at the reduction of Belleisle. During the course of the expedition he acted as quartermaster-general, and in consequence obtained the rank of lieutenant-colonel. From Belleisle he went to the West Indies, and served in the operations against Martinique, which was reduced in February 1762, and on the

death of Colonel Morgan took command of the regiment. After the conquest of Martinique his regiment was ordered to join the expedition against Havana, where he greatly distinguished himself by his conduct in the assault of the castle of Morro, the capture of which determined the success of the expedition.

In 1775 he received permission to enter the service of the East India Company as second in command on the Coromandel coast, with the rank of colonel. On his arrival he found serious differences existing between the council of the Madras Presidency and the governor, George Pigot, baron Pigot [q. v.], and on 23 Aug. 1776 he arrested the governor at Madras, at the command of the majority of the council. On this news reaching England, Stuart was suspended by the directors from the office of commander-in-chief, to which he had succeeded, with the rank of brigadier-general, on the death of Sir Robert Fletcher in December 1776. Although he repeatedly demanded a trial, he could not, despite peremptory orders from England, succeed in obtaining a court-martial until December 1780, when he was honourably acquitted, and by order of the directors received the arrears of his pay from the time of his suspension. On 11 Jan. 1781 he was restored to the chief command in Madras by order of the governor and council. He returned to Madras in 1781, and, under Sir Eyre Coote (1726-1783) [q. v.], took part in the battle of Porto Novo on 1 July, and distinguished himself by his able handling of the second line of the British force. In the battle of Pollilore, on 27 Aug., he had his leg carried away by a cannon shot. On 19 Oct. he was promoted to the rank of major-general, and on the return of Sir Eyre Coote to Bengal he took command of the forces in Madras. Lord Macartney [see MACARTNEY, GEORGE, EARL MACARTNEY], the governor, however, would not allow him that freedom of action which Eyre Coote had enjoyed, and on the death of Hyder on 7 Dec. he urged him immediately to attack the Mysore army. Stuart declared his forces were not ready, and made no active movement for two months. While besieging Cuddalore he was suspended from the command by the Madras government. He was placed in strict confinement in Madras, and sent home to England. On 8 June 1786, though unable to stand without support owing to his wounds, he fought a duel with Lord Macartney in Hyde Park, and severely wounded him. On 8 Feb. 1792 he was appointed colonel of the 31st foot. He died on 2 Feb. 1793. His portrait, painted by Romney, was engraved

by Hodges (BROMLEY, *Cat.* p. 381). He married Margaret Hume, daughter of Hugh, third earl of Marchmont, but had no children.

Another JAMES STUART (1741–1815), general, frequently confounded with the preceding, was the third son of John Stuart of Blairhall in Perthshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of Francis, earl of Murray, and was born at Blairhall on 2 March 1741. He was educated at the schools of Culross and Dunfermline. In 1757 he proceeded to Edinburgh to study law, but, abandoning the project, entered the army, and served in the American war of independence. He attained the rank of major in the 78th foot, and arrived in India with his regiment in 1782, where he was appointed lieutenant-colonel on 14 Feb. He took part in Sir Eyre Coote's campaign against Hyder, and was present at the siege of Cuddalore, when he commanded the attack on the right of the main position in the assault of 13 July 1782. In the campaign of 1790, under General Sir William Medows [q. v.], against Tippoo Sahib, he reduced the fortresses of Dindigul and Palghaut. He served under Cornwallis through the campaigns of 1791–2, was placed in immediate charge of the siege of Seringapatam, and commanded the centre column in the assault of 6 Feb. 1792. On 8 Aug. he was promoted to the rank of colonel, and, after a visit to England, returned to Madras in 1794. On 26 Feb. 1795 he was appointed major-general, and in the same year took command of the expedition against the Dutch possessions in Ceylon. The whole island was secured in 1796, and Stuart in the same year became commander-in-chief of the forces in Madras. On 23 Oct. 1798 he was gazetted colonel of the 78th regiment, and in the following year, in the last war against Tippoo, commanded the Bombay army, which occupied Coorg, and repulsed Tippoo at Seda-seer on 6 March. On 15 March he effected a junction with Major-general George Harris (afterwards Lord Harris) [q. v.] before Seringapatam, and took charge of the operations on the northern side of the city. After its capture he, with several other general officers, received the thanks of both houses of parliament. In 1801 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the Madras army; on 29 April 1802 he attained the rank of lieutenant-general, and in the following year took part in the Mahratta war, Major-general Wellesley being under his orders. In 1805 he returned to England in bad health; he was promoted to the rank of general on 1 Jan. 1812, and died without issue at Charles Street, Berkeley Square, London, on 29 April 1815. He was buried in a vault in St. James's Chapel, Hamp-

stead Road, London (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. ix. 170, 258, xi. 91; WILKS, *Historical Sketches of the South of India*, 1869, index; *Wellington Despatches*, India, 1844, index; BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, 4th edit.)

[Andrew Stuart's Genealogical History of the Stewarts, p. 378; Andrew Stuart's Letters to the Directors of the East India Company; The Case of Lord Pigot fairly stated, 1777; Defence of Brigadier-general Stuart, 1778; Letter to the East India Company by Major-general Stuart, 1787; Correspondence during the indisposition of the Commander-in chief (collected by Brigadier-general Stuart), 1783; Wilks's Sketches of the South of India, 1869, index; Cornwallis Correspondence, 1859, index; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 170, 258.] E. I. C.

STUART, JAMES (1764–1842), historian of Armagh, son of James Stuart, a gentleman of co. Antrim, was born at Armagh in 1764. He was educated at Armagh Royal school, while Dr. Arthur Grueber, a pious and erudite scholar, was its master, and in 1784 took sixth place on entrance at Trinity College, Dublin, where Dr. George Miller (afterwards master of Armagh school) was his tutor. He speaks (*Armagh*, p. 544) with gratitude of both his teachers. He graduated B.A. in the spring term of 1789, and was soon after called to the Irish bar, but never practised. In 1811 he published 'Poems on various Subjects,' some of which are on places near Armagh, some on his friends, none of more than occasional interest. In 1812 he became the first editor of the 'Newry Telegraph,' and from 1815 to 1819 also edited 'The Newry Magazine.' He published at Newry in 1819 'Historical Memoirs of the City of Armagh for a Period of 1,373 Years.' Armagh is the ecclesiastical metropolis of Ireland, and this book is perhaps the most learned and impartial introduction hitherto published to the general history of the island. Besides general history it contains a great collection of local information, is well arranged, and written in a lucid style. He went to live in Belfast in 1821 and became editor of the 'News Letter.' Some theological letters by him, which first appeared in this journal, were published as a separate volume in 1825 as 'The Protestant Layman.' In 1827 he founded and edited 'The Guardian and Constitutional Advocate,' but ill-health soon obliged him to give it up. He married Mary Ogle, but had no children, and died in September 1842 in Belfast. His will is dated 26 Sept. 1840, and his widow was universal legatee and sole executrix.

[Stuart's Historical Memoirs of Armagh, 1819; Crossle's Notes on the Literary History

of Newry, 1897; Matriculation Book of Trinity College, Dublin, and original will, kindly examined by the Rev. W. Reynell.] N. M.

**STUART, JAMES (1775–1849)**, of Dunearn, writer to the signet, was the eldest son of Charles Stuart of Dunearn in Fife-shire, for some years minister of the parish of Cramond in Linlithgowshire, and afterwards (1795–1828) physician in Edinburgh. James Stuart was born in 1775. He attended, it is believed, the high school of Edinburgh from 1785 to 1789. Having studied at the university of Edinburgh and served an apprenticeship to Mr. Hugh Robertson, W.S., he was admitted a member of the Society of Writers to the Signet on 17 Aug. 1798. He held the office of collector of the widows' fund of the society from 1818 to 1828, but 'was more attached to agricultural pursuits than to those of his profession' (ANDERSON, *Scottish Nation*, iii. 537). As a deputy-lieutenant and justice of the peace he took an active part in county business, but his whig enthusiasm offended the authorities. In December 1815, when a new commission of the peace was issued for Fife-shire, the Earl of Morton, then lord lieutenant, omitted Stuart. On 4 Jan. 1816, however, a meeting of the gentlemen of the western district of the county resolved 'to take steps for securing the continuance of Mr. Stuart's most important and unremitting services to this district,' and he was reappointed. Some years later he had another difficulty with Lord Morton, who censured him for having, contrary to a regimental order, assembled for drill a troop of the Fife-shire yeomanry, in which he was an officer. Stuart, who maintained that he had never seen the order, resigned his commission on 7 Jan. 1821.

Stuart was a keen politician on the whig side. On 28 July 1821 the 'Beacon,' an Edinburgh tory paper, the first number of which had appeared on 6 Jan. 1821, contained a personal attack on him. He demanded an apology from the printer, Duncan Stevenson. This was refused, and on 15 Aug. Stuart, meeting Stevenson in the Parliament Close, assaulted him. Lord Cockburn simply says 'he caned the printer in the street,' but Stevenson and his friends said there was a fight, and that Stuart behaved like a coward. The personal attacks were continued in the 'Beacon,' and Stuart entered on a long correspondence with Sir William Rae, then lord-advocate of Scotland, who in the end expressed his disapproval of the 'Beacon's' system of personal attacks, and allowed Stuart to publish the correspondence. Soon after this the 'Beacon' ceased to appear.

In the following year (1822) Stuart was

involved in another and more serious quarrel with the tory press. The first number of a new paper in Glasgow, 'The Glasgow Sentinel,' appearing on 10 Oct. 1821, contained a virulent attack on Stuart. Similar articles followed in subsequent issues, and it soon appeared that he had been especially singled out by the conductors of the journal for abuse. Stuart raised an action for libel against the publishers, Borthwick & Alexander; but proceedings were stayed owing to a dispute between the two publishers. In the result Borthwick surrendered to Stuart at Glasgow on 11 March 1822 the manuscripts of the obnoxious articles. The author of the most scurrilous among them proved to be Sir Alexander Boswell of Auchinleck [q. v.] The Earl of Rosslyn, acting in Stuart's behalf, vainly asked Boswell for an explanation. A challenge from Stuart followed on 25 March; but in the course of that night Stuart and Boswell were arrested and taken before the sheriff, who bound them over to keep the peace within the town and county of Edinburgh. It was then arranged that the duel should take place in Fife-shire, and on the following morning the parties met near the village of Auchtertool, Lord Rosslyn acting for Stuart, and the Hon. John Douglas for Boswell. Boswell fired in the air; Stuart, who had never handled a pistol before, fatally wounded his opponent. Boswell died the next day (27 March). Stuart, on the advice of his friends, went to Paris, where he surrendered himself to the British ambassador. Returning to Scotland to stand his trial, he was indicted for wilful murder before the high court of justiciary at Edinburgh on 10 June. He was prosecuted by Sir William Rae, and defended by Jeffrey, James Moncreiff, Cockburn, and other whig members of the Scottish bar. At 5 o'clock on the following morning the jury, without retiring, found Stuart not guilty. 'No Scotch trial in my time excited such interest,' Lord Cockburn says. In the indictment Stuart was also charged with having conspired with Borthwick to steal the manuscripts from the proprietors of the 'Glasgow Sentinel.' Borthwick had been arrested, but was released on the acquittal of Stuart. These proceedings were afterwards discussed at great length in parliament, and the lord-advocate, who had sanctioned them, escaped a vote of censure by a majority of only six (*Hansard*, vii. 1324–48, 1357, 1372, 1638–1692, ix. 664–690).

After his acquittal Stuart lived in Edinburgh, and in Fife-shire at Hillside, 'the grounds of which he greatly beautified' (Ross, *Aberdour and Inchcolm*, p. 379), until 1828, when, his affairs being embarrassed,

he resigned the collectorship of the widows' fund and went to America. Leaving Liverpool on 16 July 1828, he reached New York on 28 Aug. He sailed from America on 17 April 1831, and landed at Deal on 25 May. In 1833 he published 'Three Years in North America' (2 vols.), an account of his travels, which attracted considerable attention. Two more editions appeared in the following year. Stuart displayed a strong bias in favour of the Americans, and he was involved in a controversy with Sir John Lambert and a Major Pringle regarding his account of the operations and conduct of the British army during the American campaign of 1814-15.

Soon after his return Stuart became editor of the (London) 'Courier' newspaper. It was not prosperous at that time, and he tried to increase its popularity by publishing once a week a double number of eight pages, one of which he devoted entirely to reviews. He was editor until 1836, when Lord Melbourne appointed him an inspector of factories. On 3 Nov. 1849 he died of heart disease at Notting Hill, London (CONOLLY, *Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Men of Fife*).

Stuart married, on 29 April 1802, Eleanor Maria Anna, only daughter of Dr. Robert Moubray of Cockairnie, Fifeshire, but left no family.

[Records of the Society of Writers to the Signet; Correspondence between James Stuart, esq., and the Earl of Morton, 1822; Lord Cockburn's Memorials of his Time; The Beacon, 1821; Correspondence between James Stuart, esq., and the Printer of The Beacon, 1821; Correspondence between James Stuart, esq., and the Lord-Advocate, 1821; The Glasgow Sentinel, 1822; the Trial of James Stuart, younger, of Dunearn, Monday, 10 June 1822; Proceedings against William Murray Borthwick, with an Appendix of Documents, 1822; Letter to Sir James Mackintosh, knt., M.P., by Robert Alexander, editor of the Glasgow Sentinel, 1822 (on the first page of the British Museum copy of this letter there is a note in the handwriting of Lord Cockburn, 'A tissue of lies from beginning to end, H.C. '); Refutation of Aspersions on Stuart's Three Years in North America, 1834; Grant's Newspaper Press, i. 363-6.] G. W. T. O.

STUART, SIR JAMES (1780-1853), chief justice of Canada, third son of John Stuart, rector of Kingston, Ontario, and Jane, daughter of George Okill of Philadelphia, who had emigrated from Liverpool, was born on 4 March 1780 at Fort Hunter, in what is now New York State, where his father was curate. At the close of the war of independence his father removed to Canada, where Stuart was educated, first at Schenectady, then at King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia. In 1794 he

entered the office of Reid, the prothonotary of the court of king's bench at Montreal, to study for the law; in 1798 he removed to Quebec, and became a pupil of Jonathan Sewell [q.v.], who was then attorney-general of Lower Canada. In 1800 he was made by Sir Robert Shore Milnes assistant-secretary to the government of Lower Canada, and, shortly after his call to the bar, on 28 March 1801, solicitor-general for the province, whereupon he returned to Montreal.

In 1808 Stuart entered the House of Assembly as member for Montreal. In consequence of a disagreement with the governor, Sir James Henry Craig [q.v.], and the slight which he suffered in being passed over for the post of attorney-general, he joined the opposition. In 1809 he was compelled to resign the solicitor-generalship. He then devoted himself exclusively, and with great success, to private practice and to politics. During the administration of Sir George Prevost (1767-1816) [q.v.] he constantly opposed the government. The most prominent incident of this period of his career was the motion in the assembly for an inquiry into the administration of the law courts, first in 1812 and again in 1814, leading up to the impeachment for improper practices of the chief justices, Jonathan Sewell and Monk. Stuart pursued this matter with such relentless vigour as to alienate his best friends and to cause his retirement from the house and from public life for several years (1817).

In December 1822 Stuart was once more brought to the front by the movement for the union of Upper and Lower Canada. He drew up the petition from Montreal, and was sent to England by that city to advocate the union. In 1823 he returned to Canada, and again in 1824 visited England on the same errand. He attracted Lord Bathurst's attention, and on 2 Feb. 1825, on a vacancy occurring in the office, he was appointed attorney-general for Lower Canada. On 1825 he was elected to the assembly as member for William Henry or Sorel, but against his own desire, for he felt that his influence in the assembly had gone. When in January 1828, on the dissolution of parliament, there was a new election, he was beaten by Dr. Wolfred Nelson, and had to find a fresh seat; further, the contest with Nelson led to recriminations, and eventually, in 1831, to his impeachment by the House of Assembly, resulting in March 1831 in his suspension from office by Lord Aylmer. The chief ground of the impeachment was an improper use of his position as attorney-general and corruption in regard to elections (CHRISTIE, iii. 479 seq.) On the matter

being referred to Lord Goderich, the secretary of state, Stuart's defence on these counts was deemed conclusive; but, on a ground which had not been raised—the question of the right to take certain fees—his suspension was confirmed on 20 Nov. 1832. Lord Goderich's action was generally condemned. After nearly two years further spent in England in the hope of obtaining justice, and after declining the offer of the chief justiceship of Newfoundland in May 1833, Stuart in 1834 returned to Canada and resumed his practice at Quebec, with a success which was proof of general confidence.

In the political storm which was gathering during the ensuing years Stuart took no part; but Lord Durham, before closing his temporary administration of Lower Canada, on 20 Oct. 1838 appointed him chief justice of Lower Canada, in succession to his old master, Sewell, indicating in his despatch to the home government that any other choice would be an act of injustice. In his new post Stuart at once took an active part in affairs; he was one of Lord Sydenham's chief advisers in framing the act of union, and was made chairman of the special council which preceded the new régime. He prepared the judicature and registry ordinances passed prior to the union act, and subsequently promoted the grant of corporations to Quebec and Montreal, and the institution of municipalities throughout the province. For these services he was created a baronet on 5 May 1841. He had been created D.C.L. by Oxford University on 15 June 1825.

On the union of the two Canadas, Stuart became chief justice of Canada (10 Feb. 1841). He was a profound lawyer, and for the rest of his career he devoted himself to his judicial duties, dying somewhat suddenly at Quebec on 14 July 1853.

Stuart married, on 17 March 1818, Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Robertson of Montreal, and left three sons, the eldest of whom, Charles James, succeeded to his title, and one daughter.

[Christie's Hist. of Lower Canada, especially v. 366; Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Rogers's Hist. of Canada, i. 254, 326-7; Lodge's Peerage and Baronetage.] C. A. H.

**STUART or STEWART, SIR JOHN** of Darnley, SEIGNEUR OF AUBIGNY (1365?-1429), son of Alexander Stewart of Darnley (descended from Sir John Stewart of Bonkyl, second son of Alexander, high steward of Scotland), by his wife Janet, daughter and heiress of Sir William Keith of Galston, was born about 1365. In 1386 he was made a knight, and on 4 May 1387 he is mentioned

as lord of Castlemilk. He succeeded his father on 5 May 1404. With the Earls of Buchan and Wigton he was appointed to the joint command of a Scottish force sent to the aid of the dauphin of France against the English, and for his distinguished services at their defeat at Beaugé on 21 March 1420-1, he received a grant of the seigneurie of Concreisault in Berry, with one thousand livres of yearly rent. Shortly afterwards he formally entered the service of France, holding command of a body of men-at-arms, for whose maintenance from November 1422 to December 1423 he received a monthly sum of one thousand livres. On 10 April he obtained a grant of the seigneurie of Aubigny in Berry, which was confirmed on 30 July 1425. While at the siege of Crevant in June 1423 he was severely defeated by the English, lost an eye, and was taken prisoner, but obtained not long afterwards his exchange. A little later his men-at-arms were formed into the bodyguard of Charles VII, from whom in January 1426-1427 he obtained the comté of Evreux in Normandy. For victories gained in 1426 and 1427 he also in February 1427-8 obtained the privilege of quartering the royal arms of France with his own. In 1427 he was sent on a special embassy to Scotland, first to obtain additional reinforcements, and secondly to demand the hand of the Princess Margaret for the dauphin. While in Scotland he received on 17 July 1428 from James I a charter re-granting him Tarbolton (SIR WILLIAM FRASER, *Lennox*, ii. 62). On his return to France with reinforcements he was sent to Orleans, then besieged by the English under the Earl of Salisbury, but was killed while attacking a convoy of provisions. He was buried behind the choir in the chapel of Notre Dame Blanche, in the cathedral church, Orleans, in November 1429. By his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Duncan, earl of Lennox, he had three sons: Sir Alan, who succeeded to the lands of Darnley and Lennox, but was slain by Sir Thomas Boyd in 1439; John, second seigneur of Aubigny and father of Bernard Stuart (1447?-1508) [q.v.]; and Alexander.

[Andrew Stuart's Hist. of the Stewarts; Sir William Fraser's *Lennox*; and especially Lady Elizabeth Cust's *Stuarts of Aubigny*.] T. F. H.

**STUART, JOHN**, third EARL OF BUTE (1713-1792), born in Parliament Square, Edinburgh, on 25 May 1713, was the elder son of James, second earl of Bute, by his wife Lady Anne Campbell, only daughter of Archibald, first duke of Argyll. His paternal grandfather, Sir James, afterwards first earl,



represented Buteshire for several years in the Scottish parliament. On 25 April 1693 his place was declared vacant because he had not taken the oath of allegiance and signed the assurance. He was, however, re-elected for Buteshire in 1702, was made a member of Anne's privy council, and on 14 April 1703 was created Earl of Bute, Viscount of Kingarth, Lord Mount Stuart, Cumra, and Inchmarnock. Though named one of the commissioners appointed in 1702 to treat of a union with England (which did not then take effect), he afterwards opposed that measure, and absented himself from parliament when it was carried. He died at Bath on 4 June 1710.

The grandson succeeded as third earl on the death of his father on 28 Jan. 1723, and was educated at Eton, where Horace Walpole was one of his contemporaries. On 13 Aug. 1736 he married Mary, only daughter of Edward Wortley Montagu of Wortley, Yorkshire, and Lady Mary, his wife, the eldest daughter of Evelyn Pierrepont, first duke of Kingston [see MONTAGU, LADY MARY WORTLEY], an alliance which ultimately brought the large Wortley estates into his family. He was elected a Scottish representative peer in April 1737, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 24 Jan. 1738 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxv. 97, 159). He occasionally attended the sittings of the house, but took no part in the debates, and was not re-elected to the parliaments of 1741, 1747, and 1754. In 1737 he was appointed one of the commissioners of police for Scotland in the place of the Earl of Hyndford, and on 10 July 1738 he was elected a knight of the Thistle, being invested at Holyrood House on 15 Aug. following. He appears to have spent the greater part of the first nine years of his married life in the island of Bute, amusing himself with the study of agriculture, botany, and architecture (CHESTERFIELD, *Letters and Works*, 1845-53, ii. 471), and to have removed to London soon after the outbreak of the rebellion in 1745. Here he seems to have acquired a passion for performing 'at masquerades in becoming dresses, and in plays which he acted in private companies with a set of his own relations' (HORACE WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, 1847, i. 47). For his introduction to Frederick, prince of Wales, an event which laid the foundation of his future political career, Bute was indebted to a mere accident. A shower of rain after the Egham races in 1747 delayed the prince's return to Cliefden, and Bute, who happened to be on the race-ground, was

summoned to the royal tent to join in a game of whist while the weather cleared (WRAXALL, *Historical and Posthumous Works*, 1884, i. 319-20). Becoming a favourite of the prince and princess, he was soon constituted the leader of 'the pleasures of that little, idle, frivolous, and dissipated court,' and on 16 Oct. 1750 was appointed by Frederick one of the lords of his bed-chamber (CHESTERFIELD, *Letters and Works*, ii. 471). The prince's death in the following year rather increased than diminished Bute's influence in the household, and on 15 Nov. 1756, at the desire of the princess and her son, he was appointed groom of the stole in the new establishment (see *Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus.* 32684 ff. 92-3, 95, 96-7; *Letters and Works of Lady M. W. Montagu*, 1837, iii. 131). The king, who always spoke of Bute with the greatest contempt, refused to 'admit him into the closet to receive the badge of his office, but gave it to the Duke of Grafton, who slipt the gold key into Bute's pocket' (WALDEGRAVE, *Memoirs*, 1821, pp. 64-8, 76-80). Bute became the constant companion and confidant of the young prince, and aided the princess in her daily task of imbuing his mind with Bolingbroke's theory that a king should not only reign but govern. For the purpose of instructing him in the principles of the constitution, Bute is said to have obtained from Blackstone a considerable portion of the manuscript of the 'Commentaries,' the first volume of which was not published until 1765 (ADOLPHUS, *History of England*, 1840, i. 12). As the political adviser of the princess, Bute negotiated a treaty between Leicester House and Pitt against the Duke of Newcastle in 1755, and he took part in the conferences between those statesmen in 1757 (WALDEGRAVE, *Memoirs*, pp. 37-9, 112-13; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. iv. p. 393). The intimate relations of Bute with the princess gave rise to much scandal, which, though founded on mere conjecture, was widely spread and commonly believed (*ib.* pp. 38-9; WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, ii. 204-5; CHESTERFIELD, *Letters and Works*, ii. 471).

On the accession of George III to the throne, Bute produced the declaration to the council, which he had kept 'lying by him for several years before George II died' (LORD E. FITZMAURICE, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, 1875, i. 43; see WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, 1894, i. 7-8). He was sworn a member of the privy council on 27 Oct. 1760, and on 15 Nov. following was appointed groom of



the stole and first gentleman of the bed-chamber. Though he only held office in the household, and had neither a seat in parliament nor in the cabinet, Bute was practically prime minister, and through him alone the king's intentions were made known (HARRIS, *Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke*, 1847, iii. 215). Lord George Sackville, who was an intimate friend of Bute, much to Pitt's disgust, was received at court as if he had never been disgraced, while Legge, who had quarrelled with Bute over a Hampshire election, was dismissed from his post of chancellor of the exchequer. It was obvious that Bute could not long remain in this anomalous position. Lord Holderness was therefore dismissed, and he was succeeded as secretary of state for the northern department by Bute, who received the seals on 25 March 1761. On 3 April his wife was created Baroness Mount Stuart of Wortley, Yorkshire, in the peerage of the United Kingdom, and in the following month he was elected a Scottish representative peer (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxx. 102-3). The chief objects of Bute's policy were to conclude a peace with France, to sever England from a connection with German politics, to break up the whig oligarchy, and to make the king supreme over parliament. Bute skilfully took advantage of the jealousies among the ministers in order to get rid of Pitt, who had no desire for any peace which did not completely humiliate France. After several lengthy discussions in the cabinet, Bute succeeded in defeating Pitt's proposal to commence hostilities against Spain, and on 5 Oct. Pitt resigned office, refusing to 'remain in a situation which made him responsible for measures he was no longer allowed to guide' (ADOLPHUS, *History of England*, i. 43). After an absence of more than twenty years Bute reappeared in the House of Lords at the opening of the new parliament on 3 Nov. From the very commencement of the new reign he had been hated by the populace for being a favourite and a Scotsman. Pitt's downfall still further increased Bute's unpopularity, and he was mobbed on his way to the Guildhall banquet on 9 Nov. (*Chatham Correspondence*, 1838-40, ii. 166-8). Before the year was over Pitt's policy was completely vindicated, and on 4 Jan. 1762 Bute was obliged to declare war with Spain. On 19 Jan. 1762 Bute 'harangued the parliament for the first time,' and 'the few that dared to sneer at his théatric fustian did not find it quite so ridiculous as they wished' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 103).

While laying the Spanish papers before the house on 29 Jan., Bute pompously informed his audience that 'it was the glory and happiness of his life to reflect that the advice he had given his majesty since he had had the honour to be consulted was just what he thought it ought to be' (CAVENISH, *Parl. Debates*, 1841, i. 563, 565). On 5 Feb. he opposed the Duke of Bedford's motion for the withdrawal of the British troops from Germany, and declared that 'a steady adherence to our German allies is now necessary for bringing about a speedy, honourable, and permanent peace.' His speech on this occasion is said to have been 'so manly, spirited, and firm' that 'the stocks actually rose upon it half per cent.' (*ib.* i. 570-2; see also *Parl. Hist.* xv. 1218 n.) Bute had for some time been desirous of getting rid of Newcastle, who still clung tenaciously to office, though he had again changed his views and no longer supported Bute's foreign policy. When Bute proposed in the cabinet the withdrawal of the Prussian subsidy as the readiest means of forcing Frederick into a peace, Newcastle threatened to resign unless 200,000*l.* was raised for the prosecution of the war and the subsidy was continued. On which Bute dryly remarked that if 'he resigned, the peace might be retarded;' but he took care not to request him to continue in office (HARRIS, *Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke*, i. 278-9).

Bute succeeded Newcastle as first lord of the treasury on 26 May 1762, and on the following day was elected a knight of the Garter, having previously resigned the order of the Thistle. The changes made in the administration were few. Sir Francis Dashwood was appointed chancellor of the exchequer, and George Grenville succeeded Bute as secretary of state for the northern department. Lord Henley remained lord chancellor, Lord Granville lord president of the council, the Duke of Bedford lord privy seal, and the Earl of Egremont secretary of state for the southern department. The expeditions to the West Indies which had been planned by Pitt were carried out, but Bute, in his eagerness for peace, could not wait for the result. Without the knowledge of the cabinet he had for several months been secretly making overtures of peace to the court of Versailles through the mediation of Count de Viri, the Sardinian ambassador (LORD E. FITZMAURICE, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, i. 137). When these negotiations had arrived at sufficient maturity, Bute entrusted them to the Duke of Bedford, who signed the pre-

liminary treaty at Fontainebleau on 8 Nov. During the progress of the negotiations Bute had frequent differences with George Grenville [q. v.], and he now began to doubt Grenville's ability to defend the terms of the treaty successfully in the face of the powerful opposition in the House of Commons. Unable to find any one else to help him in the coming crisis, Bute induced Henry Fox [q. v.] to desert his party, and to accept the leadership of the House of Commons. With the aid of this new ally and by the employment of the grossest bribery and intimidation, Bute was able on 9 Dec. to carry addresses approving of the terms of the preliminary treaty through both houses of parliament. According to the Duke of Cumberland, Bute's speech in the House of Lords on this occasion was 'one of the finest he ever heard in his life' (*Bedford Correspondence*, 1842-6, iii. 170). He appears to have been somewhat less pompous than usual, and to have theatrically declared that he desired no more glorious epitaph on his tombstone than the words 'Here lies the Earl of Bute, who in concert with the king's ministers made the peace' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 175-6). Emboldened by success, Bute and Fox commenced a general proscription of the whigs. Newcastle, Grafton, and Rockingham were dismissed from their lord-lieutenancies, and even the humblest of officials who owed their appointments to whig patronage were deprived of their posts. The definitive treaty of peace with France and Spain was signed at Paris on 10 Feb. 1763. The terms obtained by Bute were less advantageous to this country than they should have been, and the peace was exceedingly unpopular. Instead of the popularity which Bute had fondly hoped to obtain as a reward for bringing the war to a conclusion, he found himself the object of still stronger animosity. He was even accused of having been bribed by France; and though the House of Commons, after a careful investigation of this charge in January 1770, pronounced it to be 'in the highest degree frivolous and unworthy of credit' (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 763-85), it was long before the accusation was forgotten. Lord Camden told Wilberforce more than five-and-twenty years after the date of the treaty that he was sure Bute 'got money by the peace of Paris' (*Life of William Wilberforce*, 1838, i. 233). The introduction of Dashwood's proposal for a tax on cider still further increased the unpopularity of Bute's ministry. In spite, however, of the vehement opposition which it raised, Bute clung pertinaciously to the measure, and spoke in favour of it in

the House of Lords on 28 March 1763 (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 1311 n.) On 8 April, only eight days after the bill imposing the cider tax had received the royal assent, Bute resigned office. The resolution to retire had not been so suddenly taken as the public supposed. He had received a promise from the king that he should be allowed to resign as soon as peace had been obtained (*Bedford Correspondence*, iii. 223-5), and it is evident that he meant to keep the king to his promise. Writing to Sir James Lowther on 8 Feb. 1763, he says 'such inveteracy in the enemy, such lukewarmness (to give it no harsher name), such impracticability, such insatiable dispositions appear in those *soi-disant* friends, that if I had but 50*l.* per annum I would retire on bread and water, and think it luxury compar'd with what I suffer' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. vii. p. 132). To his friends Bute declared that ill-health and the unpopularity which he had entailed on the king were the causes of his retirement, but the real reason probably was that, owing to want of support in the cabinet, he felt unable to bear any longer the labour and responsibility inseparable from the post of prime minister.

Though no longer in office, Bute still retained the king's confidence. He recommended George Grenville as his successor, and employed Shelburne as an intermediary in his negotiations with the Duke of Bedford and others for the formation of a new ministry. Bute hoped to make use of Grenville as a political puppet, but in this he was destined to be disappointed, for Grenville quickly resented his interference, and complained that he had not the full confidence of the king. In August 1763 Bute advised the king to dismiss Grenville, and employed Shelburne in making overtures to Pitt and the Bedford connection. On the failure of the negotiation with Pitt, Grenville insisted on Bute's retirement from court. Bute thereupon resigned the office of privy purse, and took leave of the king on 28 Sept. following (*Grenville Papers*, 1852-3, ii. 208, 210). While in the country he appears to have kept up a correspondence with the king (*ib.* iii. 220). He returned to town at the close of the session of 1763-4. His presence in London, however, gave rise to perpetual jealousies between him and the ministers, which were greatly increased by the introduction of the Regency Bill in April 1765 (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. ix. pp. 254-6). After the failure of the Duke of Cumberland's attempt to form a new administration in May 1765, Grenville obtained the king's promise that Bute 'should never

directly or indirectly, publicly or privately, have anything to do with his business, nor give advice upon anything whatever,' and that Bute's brother, James Stuart Mackenzie, should be dismissed from his office of lord privy seal in Scotland (*Grenville Papers*, iii. 185, 187). Though the whigs for years continued to denounce Bute's secret influence behind the throne, it seems tolerably certain that all communications whatever on political matters between Bute and the king ceased from this time (*Correspondence of King George III with Lord North*, 1867, vol. i. pp. xx-xxi n.) It is true that he continued to visit the princess until her death, but 'when the king came to see his mother, Lord Bute always retired by a back staircase' (DUTENS, *Memoirs of a Traveller now in Retirement*, 1806, iv. 183).

Bute twice voted against the government on the American question in February 1766 (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. iii. p. 22). On 17 March following he both spoke and voted against the third reading of the bill for the repeal of the Stamp Act, 'entirely from the private conviction he had of its very bad and dangerous consequences both to this country and our colonys' (*Caldwell Papers*, Maitland Club, 1854, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 82). He was re-elected a Scottish representative peer in May 1768, and in the same year visited Barèges for the sake of his health. He subsequently went to Italy, where he remained for more than a year travelling incognito under the name of Sir John Stuart. He frequently complained of the malevolent attacks made on his character by his political opponents, and of the neglect and ingratitude of the king. 'Few men,' he writes to Home, 'have ever suffered more in the short space I have gone through of political warfare' (*Works of John Home*, ed. Henry Mackenzie, 1822, i. 151). The death of the princess dowager in February 1772 left him 'without a single friend near the royal person,' and 'I have taken,' he tells Lord Holland, 'the only part suited to my way of thinking—that of retiring from the world before it retires from me' (TREVELYAN, *Early Life of C. J. Fox*, 1881, p. 277). Early in 1778 his friend, Sir James Wright, and Dr. Addington, Chatham's physician, engaged in a futile attempt to bring about a political alliance between Bute and Chatham. Bute took the opportunity of unequivocally denying his secret influence with the king, and declared that he had no wish or inclination to take any part in public affairs (*Quarterly Review*, lxvi. 265-6). Though his attendance had 'not been very constant' in the house, Bute was again re-

elected a Scottish representative peer in November 1774. Lord North considered that 'a dowager first lord of the treasury has a claim to this distinction, and we do not now want a *coup d'état* to persuade the most ordinary newspaper politician that Lord Bute is nothing more' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 209). Bute retired from parliament at the dissolution in September 1780 on the ground of his advanced age (*ib.* 10th Rep. App. vi. p. 38). He spent most of his time during the last six or seven years of his life at his marine villa at Christ Church in Hampshire. He died at his house in South Audley Street, Grosvenor Square, London, on 10 March 1792, aged 78, and was buried at Rothesay in the island of Bute.

Bute's widow, who was born at Pera in February 1718, and succeeded on her father's death, in February 1761, to his extensive estates in Yorkshire and Cornwall, died at Isleworth in Middlesex on 6 Nov. 1794, aged 76. Bute had a family of five sons and six daughters: (1) John, viscount Mount Stuart, born on 30 June 1744, who was created Baron Cardiff in the peerage of Great Britain on 20 May 1766. He succeeded to the earldom of Bute on the death of his father, and on the death of his mother to the barony of Mount Stuart. He was further advanced to the viscounty of Mountjoy, the earldom of Windsor, and the marquissate of the county of Bute on 21 March 1796. He held the post of envoy to Turin from 1779 to 1783, was ambassador to Spain in 1783, and died at Geneva on 16 Nov. 1814, leaving a large family, of whom Lord Dudley Coutts Stuart is separately noticed. (2) James Archibald (1747-1818), father of James Archibald Stuart-Wortley-Mackenzie, first baron Wharncliffe [q. v.] (3) Frederick, born in September 1751, M.P. for Buteshire, who died on 17 May 1802. (4) Sir Charles Stuart (1753-1801) [q. v.] (5) William Stuart (1755-1822) [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh. (6) Mary, who became the wife of James Lowther, earl of Lonsdale [q. v.] (7) Jane, who became the wife of George Macartney, earl Macartney [q. v.] (8) Anne, who became the wife of Hugh Percy, second duke of Northumberland [q. v.] (9) Augusta, who married Captain Andrew Corbett of the horse guards, and died on 5 Feb. 1778. (10) Caroline, who married, on 1 Jan. 1778, the Hon. John Dawson, afterwards first earl of Portarlington. (11) Louisa, the authoress of the introductory anecdotes prefixed to Lord Wharncliffe's edition of the 'Letters and Works of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu' (1837), who died unmarried in August 1851, aged 94.

Bute was a proud but well-intentioned nobleman, with a handsome person and pompous manners. He possessed some talent for intrigue, but his abilities were meagre, and his disposition irresolute. Though admirably qualified to manage the petty details of a little court, he was utterly unfit to direct the destinies of a great nation. He had no knowledge of public business, no experience of parliamentary debate, no skill either in the management of men or in the administration of affairs. He was both 'rash and timid, accustomed to ask advice of different persons, but had not sense and sagacity to distinguish and digest, with a perpetual apprehension of being governed, which made him, when he followed any advice, always add something of his own in point of matter or manner, which sometimes took away the little good which was in it, or changed the whole nature of it' (FITZMAURICE, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, i. 140). It is true that he succeeded in obtaining peace, and in partially breaking up the whig oligarchy, two objects upon which the king had set his heart, but he wanted the courage and obstinacy which George possessed and demanded in others. Few ministers have ever been more unpopular in this country. He was incessantly mobbed, lampooned, and caricatured. He could not appear unattended or undisguised in the streets without running considerable risks. The 'North Briton,' which was set up by Wilkes in opposition to the ministerial organ, the 'Briton,' occupied itself with abusing him and everything connected with him. A jackboot and a petticoat, the popular emblems of Bute and the princess, were frequently burnt by excited mobs, and his house was always the object of attack whenever there was a riot. The details of his administration are peculiarly disgraceful, and for corruption and financial incapacity it is not likely to be surpassed. Two charges of bad faith were brought against Bute during the negotiations for peace. In January 1762 secret overtures were made by him to Maria Theresa without the knowledge of Frederick. It was alleged that in order to induce Austria to consent to an early peace, Bute held out hopes that England would endeavour to obtain for Austria territorial compensation from Prussia, and that with a like view after the czarina's death he had urged upon Prince Galitzin the necessity of Russia remaining firm to the Austrian alliance. Both these charges were fully believed by Frederick, but were positively asserted by Bute to be untrue (LECKY, *History of England*, 1882, iii. 45-6).

Bute was by no means without polite accomplishments. He had a taste for literature and the fine arts, was passionately fond of botany, and possessed a superficial knowledge of various kinds of learning. Though haughty and silent in society, he was amiable and courteous when among his friends. 'His knowledge,' says M. Dutens, 'was so extensive, and consequently his conversation so varied, that one thought one's self in the company of several persons, with the advantage of being sure of an even temper, in a man whose goodness, politeness, and attention were never wanting towards those who lived with him' (*Memoirs of a Traveller now in Retirement*, iv. 178). As a patron of literature he rarely extended his aid to writers outside of his party, and was somewhat inclined to show an undue partiality to Scotsmen. To him, however, Johnson owed his pension of 300*l.* a year. Through his instrumentality Sir James Steuart-Denham [q. v.], the jacobite political economist, obtained his pardon. By him John Shebbeare was pensioned to defend the peace, while Dr. Francis, Murphy, Mallet, and others were employed in the same cause.

Bute was appointed ranger of Richmond Park in June 1761: a governor of the Charterhouse and chancellor of Marischal College, Aberdeen, in August 1761; a trustee of the British Museum in June 1765, and president of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland in December 1780. He was also a commissioner of Chelsea Hospital and an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians at Edinburgh. When Bute was appointed prime minister he was obliged to hold his public levees at the Cockpit, as his town-house was too small for official receptions. In 1763 he purchased an estate at Luton Hoo in Bedfordshire, where Robert Adam [q. v.] built him a palatial residence. There he formed a magnificent library, a superb collection of astronomical, philosophical, and mathematical instruments, and a gallery of Dutch and Flemish paintings (see *Autobiography and Correspondence of Mrs. Delany*, 2nd ser. i. 542, ii. 33-6, 317). Since then two fires have unfortunately occurred at Luton Hoo: one in 1771, when the library, including that purchased from the Duke of Argyll, perished; the other in 1843, when the house was destroyed, but the greater part of the pictures and books were saved. Bute also formed a botanic garden at Luton Hoo, but he subsequently removed his valuable collection of plants to Christchurch (Lysons, *Mag. Brit.* i. 109). Lansdowne House, on the south side of Berkeley Square, London, was built by the brothers

Adam between 1765 and 1767 for Bute, who, however, sold it before completion to Shelburne for 22,000*l*.

Sir Joshua Reynolds painted portraits of Bute in 1763 and 1773, and of Lady Bute in 1777 and 1779 (LESLIE and TAYLOR, *Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds*, 1865, i. 221, ii. 203, 279, 281). The later portrait of Bute, which has been reproduced as a frontispiece to the second volume of Walpole's 'History of the Reign of George III' (ed. Barker, 1894), is in the possession of the Earl of Wharnccliffe at Wortley. There are engravings of Bute by Watson, Graham, and Ryland, after Ramsay (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. i. p. 360).

Bute purchased for his own library 'the Thomason collection' of pamphlets published during the Commonwealth [see THOMASON, GEORGE], but he subsequently sold it to the king, who presented this valuable collection, now better known as the 'King's Tracts,' to the British Museum in 1763 (*Annual Register*, 1763, p. 11; EDWARDS, *Lives of the Founders of the British Museum*, 1870, pt. i. pp. 330-3). Bute's collection of prints, a part of his library, and duplicates of his natural history collection were sold after his death (see catalogues of sales preserved in the British Museum, press mark 1255, c. 15. 1-3). The Public Record Office and the British Museum possess a number of Bute's despatches and letters, and many of the latter are contained in the Lansdowne and other manuscript collections, calendared in the reports of the historical manuscripts commission (cf. 3rd, 9th, 10th, 12th, and 13th Reps. App.) A few manuscripts chiefly relating to botanical subjects, apparently in Bute's handwriting, are in the possession of the present Marquis of Bute (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep.) p. 208, see also p. 202). In or about 1785 Bute, at the cost of some 12,000*l*., privately engraved twelve copies of 'Botanical Tables, containing the different Familys of British Plants, distinguish'd by a few obvious Parts of Fructification rang'd in a Synoptical Method,' &c. (London, 4to, 9 vols.) A collection of the contents of this rare work is given in Dryander's 'Catalogue' (iii. 132-3), while the original disposition of the twelve copies is duly noted in the copy in the Banksian Library at the British Museum. Another privately printed work, called 'The Tabular Distribution of British Plants' (1787), in two parts—the first containing the genera, the second the species—is sometimes attributed to Bute.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Lord Albemarle's *Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham*, 1851, vol. i.; Dodington's *Diary*, 1784; Wal-

pole's *Letters*, 1857-9; *The History of the Late Minority*, 1766; *Burke's Works* (1815), vol. ii.; *Boswell's Life of Samuel Johnson*, 1887; *Diaries and Correspondence of the Rt. Hon. George Rose*, 1860, ii. 188-92; *Memoirs of Richard Cumberland*, 1807, i. 206, 211-14; *Extracts from the Correspondence of Richard Richardson*, 1835, pp. 406-7; *Lord Mahon's Hist. of England*, 1858, vols. iv-vi.; *Massey's Hist. of England*, 1855, vol. i.; *Jesse's Memoirs of the Life and Reign of George III*, 1867; *Earle's English Premiers*, 1871, i. 156-84; *Georgian Era*, 1832, i. 307-9; *Cunningham and Wheatley's London Past and Present*, 1891, i. 14, 80, 163, 438; *Calendar of State Papers. Home Office*, 1760-5, 1766-9, 1770-2; *Collins's Peerage of England*, 1812, ii. 575-9; *Douglas's Peerage of Scotland*, 1813, i. 284-90; *G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage*, ii. 91-2, v. 409-10; *Foster's Peerage*, 1883, p. 107; *Foster's Members of Parliament, Scotland*, 1882, pp. 322, 324, 326, 327, 328; *Gent. Mag.* 1736 p. 487, 1748 p. 147, 1750 p. 477, 1763 p. 487, 1792 i. 284-5, 1794 ii. 1061, 1099, 1851 ii. 324; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 181, 6th ser. x. 89, 175, 7th ser. ix. 230; *Martin's Bibliogr. Cat. of Privately Printed Books*, 1854, pp. 96-8; *Haydn's Book of Dignities*, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

STUART, SIR JOHN (1759-1815), lieutenant-general, count of Maida, colonel of the 20th foot, son of Colonel John Stuart, was born in Georgia, North America, in 1759.

Stuart's father, JOHN STUART (1700?-1779), was born about 1700. He went to America in 1733 with General James E. Oglethorpe, and was in Fort Loudoun during the French war when it was invested by the Cherokee Indians. He made terms with Oconostota, who, having agreed that the garrison should march out with their arms and have free passage to Virginia, treacherously massacred them on the way; but Stuart, who was popular with the Indians, was saved. In 1763 he was appointed general agent and superintendent of Indian affairs for the southern department. He had a deputy with each tribe, and exerted great influence over the southern Indians. He took a prominent part on the royalist side in the war of independence, and, returning to England, died in 1779. His property in America was confiscated by the American government in 1782.

Educated at Westminster school, young Stuart obtained a commission as ensign in the 3rd foot guards on 7 Aug. 1778, and joining the battalion, then serving in the army under Sir Henry Clinton at New York, took part in the operations against the colonists in the war of American independence. He was present at the siege and capture of Charleston on 6 May 1780, and remained in South Carolina with the force under Lord



Cornwallis. He took part in the battle of Camden on 16 Aug. and in the march into North Carolina in September and return in October. He was at the battle of Guilford on 15 March 1781, and at the surrender of the army at Yorktown on 18 Oct. following. He was severely wounded during the campaign. He was promoted to be lieutenant in the 3rd foot guards and captain in the army on 6 Nov. 1782.

After ten years of home service, he went, on the outbreak of the war with France, with his regiment to Flanders, landing with the troops under the Duke of York at Helvoetsluys on 5 March 1793. On 25 April he was promoted to be captain in the 3rd foot guards and lieutenant-colonel in the army. He was present at the battle of Famars on 23 May, at the investment and siege of Valenciennes, which capitulated on 28 July, and at the operations on the line of the Scheldt in August. He took part in the brilliant action at Lincelles on 18 Aug., was present at the siege of Dunkirk, at the actions of 6 and 8 Sept., and at the attack on Launoy on 28 Oct. He went with his battalion into winter quarters at Ghent in November. In 1794 he commanded his battalion at the siege of Landrecy, which fell on 30 April, at the battle of Tournay or Pont-à-Chin on 23 May, at the retreat behind the Dyle on 8 July, and to Nimeguen on 6 Oct., evacuating it on 7 Nov. He served with Dundas when the French were driven across the Waal on 30 Dec. He was with the army in its painful retreat across the Weluwe waste, and in its embarkation at Bremen and return to England in April 1795.

Stuart was promoted to be brevet colonel on 3 May 1796. He was appointed to a command on 30 Nov. as brigadier-general in the force under General the Hon. Charles Stuart in Portugal. He raised the queen's German regiment in 1798, and was appointed colonel of it on 26 Dec. This regiment was numbered on 6 June 1808 the 97th foot, and was disbanded in 1818. He went on the expedition to Minorca, and took part in its capture on 15 Nov. 1799, having been gazetted on 10 Nov. a brigadier-general in the force for Minorca.

From Minorca Stuart went to Egypt in 1801 as brigadier-general, under Sir Ralph Abercromby. He commanded the foreign brigade at the battle of 21 March on the plain of Alexandria, and at a critical moment brought up his brigade to the assistance of the reserve. Stuart's action was declared, in general orders of 23 March, to have been 'as gallant as it was prompt, and [to have]

entirely confirmed the fortunate issue of that brilliant day.' At the close of the Egyptian campaign Stuart proceeded on a political mission to Constantinople, and thence returned to Egypt to take command of the British troops at Alexandria. He received knighthood of the order of the Crescent from the Sultan of Turkey; he was promoted to be major-general on 29 April 1802, and returned to England the same year.

On 17 Oct. 1803 Stuart was appointed to command a brigade of the force massed on the east coast of Kent in readiness to repel the threatened French invasion; he held the command until 24 March 1805, when he accompanied Lieutenant-general Sir James Craig, who had been appointed to the command of the British military forces in the Mediterranean. He arrived on 13 May at Gibraltar, where a protracted stay was made, and reached Malta on 18 July. On 3 Nov. he sailed with Craig's army from Malta to co-operate with the Russians under General Lascey from Corfu for the protection and assistance of the kingdom of Naples. The British disembarked on 21 Nov. at Castellamare in the bay of Naples, and, with the Russians, were distributed across Italy from Pescara to Gaeta. The battle of Austerlitz caused the Russian emperor in January 1806 to direct Lascey at once to seek safety by embarking his force and returning to the Ionian Islands. The British followed suit, retired to Castellamare, embarked on 14 Jan., and entered Messina harbour on the 22nd. The French, under Marshal Masséna and General Reynier, crossed the frontier on 9 Feb., and occupied the kingdom of Naples, except the fortress of Gaeta, which was held for King Ferdinand by the Prince of Hesse-Philipsthal, and was at first blockaded and then besieged by Masséna. The king and queen fled from Naples to Palermo. Stuart landed with the British troops at Messina on 17 Feb. By 24 March the French posts and picquets lined the straits of Messina on the Calabrian coast. In April, on account of ill-health, Craig resigned his command, and Stuart succeeded to it as next senior.

During May and June Stuart ascertained that the French in the south of Calabria were weak in numbers and exposed in position, while the main army under Masséna was still occupied with Gaeta. He therefore decided to strike a sudden blow at Reynier's army. The decision was kept a profound secret. Stuart's army was concentrated in or near Messina, and was easily embarked in transports already prepared. Under convoy Stuart proceeded on 30 June



to the bay of St. Eufemia with his main force, sending the 20th regiment under Colonel Robert Ross [q. v.] to make a diversion by threatening Reggio and Scylla. Stuart disembarked, with slight opposition, on 1 July, and, in spite of a heavy surf, landed his guns and stores by the 3rd. On the 4th he marched to attack Reynier, who, with a superior force, had occupied a position below S. Pietro di Maida, a few miles away. During a critical part of the battle Ross, with the 20th regiment, arrived from Reggio, and Stuart gained a decisive victory.

Unfortunately Stuart (whose entire force amounted to no more than 4,800 men) had no cavalry with which to follow up his victory, or Reynier's army might have been completely destroyed. While the action was in progress Sir Sidney Smith arrived in his flagship. Stuart slept on board it that night, but neither he nor Sir Sidney Smith had the genius to grasp the possibilities of the situation, and to concert measures for a prompt move on Gaeta by land and sea to raise the siege. Stuart had intended only to strike a blow at the French in southern Calabria; he had done it ably and successfully, and he was content. Before returning to Sicily he undertook the siege of Scylla Castle. Operations were commenced on 12 July under the direction of Captain Charles Lefebure, commanding royal engineer, and continued until 23 July, when the place capitulated. Stuart arranged for the repairs of the castle, and for its occupation by a British garrison. Having destroyed other fortified posts, he returned with his expedition to Messina at the end of July. The British minister at Palermo informed the government of the high sense entertained by the Palermo court of Stuart's merits. For his brilliant operations he received the thanks of both houses of parliament and a pension of 1,000*l.* a year for life; he was made a knight of the Bath, created by the king of the two Sicilies Count of Maida, and he received the freedom of the city of London and a sword of honour. He was further appointed colonel of the 74th foot on 8 Sept. 1806.

On Stuart's arrival at Messina he found there General Fox, sent by the whig government to take the command of the land forces in the Mediterranean, and he learnt that large reinforcements were on their way from England under Lieutenant-general Sir John Moore (1761-1809) [q. v.], who was to be second in command. Stuart quite expected an officer senior to himself to be sent to take the command in succession to Craig, and he would have been well content to serve as

second to General Fox; but to be relegated to a third place was distasteful to him, and soon after Moore's arrival he obtained leave to return home, arriving in England on 24 Nov. 1806.

On 29 Sept. 1807 Stuart was again sent to the Mediterranean as a major-general, and on 11 Feb. 1808 he was appointed to the chief command of the land forces in the Mediterranean, with the local rank of lieutenant-general. He was, however, promoted to be a lieutenant-general on the establishment on 25 April, and shortly after that date he proceeded to Messina. In the early part of October 1808 he received intelligence from Colonel (afterwards Sir) Hudson Lowe [q. v.], commandant at Capri, of Murat's attack on the island, and an urgent application for assistance. Stuart at once sent off reinforcements without waiting for a convoy, but, meeting with a gale, they did not reach Capri until 17 Oct., a few hours after Hudson Lowe had been obliged to capitulate.

In 1809 Stuart, in conjunction with Collingwood, decided on an expedition to the bay of Naples. He sailed on 11 June with upwards of eleven thousand men, convoyed by the fleet. At the same time he sent a force to attack the castle of Scylla to make a diversion, and for the better safety of Messina during his absence. This diversion was unsuccessful, and the siege was abandoned. In the meantime Stuart, delayed by calms, did not arrive in the bay of Naples until 24 June. The following day he disembarked his troops on the island of Ischia, and, with the exception of the castle, carried it by assault. Procida was then summoned and surrendered. The following day twenty-four of Murat's gunboats were captured and five destroyed. The castle of Ischia was then besieged, and surrendered on 30 June.

Collingwood having represented to Stuart that there was fresh activity at Toulon, where the French had a large fleet, and that the British ships and transports were not secure at the Ischia anchorage against the sudden attack of the superior fleet, Stuart re-embarked and returned with his army to Messina.

Stuart's despatches to Lord Liverpool at this time showed grave mistrust of the intentions of the court of Palermo and of the Sicilian troops. Murat was making considerable preparations for the invasion of Sicily, and Stuart pointed out to Lord Liverpool the inefficiency of the Sicilian army, militia, and marine. Some twenty-five thousand French troops were massed at

the extremity of Lower Calabria, and more were behind them, while in the month of June 1810 Stuart had less than fourteen thousand men. Notwithstanding this trying state of affairs, Stuart was directed to send away four battalions of his force to Gibraltar, so soon as a smaller number of sickly soldiers returned from the expeditions to the Scheldt should arrive from England. Stuart remonstrated, and upon reiterated instructions from Lord Liverpool positively declined to send them unless it were understood that he could not hold himself responsible if his force were reduced.

Stuart's engineers in the meantime were not idle. A chain of heavy batteries connected the Faro Point with the fortress of Messina, and these were supported by fortified posts and barracks, while a flotilla of nearly one hundred boats lay clustered round the Faro, ready to attack the enemy's transport boats whenever they should cross the straits; and hardly a day passed without a skirmish more or less brisk between the opposing flotillas. On the night of 17 Sept. six battalions of Corsicans and Neapolitans crossed the straits and landed seven miles to the south of Messina, intending to gain the mountain ridge in the British rear. Stuart at once despatched troops to meet them, and secured the mountain paths. The enemy were repulsed, a whole battalion captured, and the rest driven to their boats with great loss. When the day broke the French divisions were seen embarking on the opposite shore, but, on finding that the diversion had failed, they disembarked.

In the following month Murat began quietly to withdraw his troops from Lower Calabria. Stuart, unaware of this movement, recapitulated in October in a despatch to Lord Liverpool his suspicions of the court of Palermo and the dangers of the situation to the British. He declared that under the existing circumstances he could not continue to be responsible, and resigned his command. His resignation was accepted, and he left Messina for England at the end of October. He received from the court of Palermo the order of knighthood of San Gennaro.

Stuart was appointed lieutenant-governor of Grenada in 1811. On 10 June 1813 he was appointed to the command of the western military district, with his headquarters at Plymouth. This command he resigned on 24 June 1814, owing to ill-health. On 3 Jan. 1815 he was made a military knight grand cross of the order of the Bath on its extension and revision. He died at Clifton on 2 April 1815, and was buried under the south

choir aisle of Bristol Cathedral on 13 April. A small diamond-shaped marble slab let into the floor marks the spot. A portrait was painted by W. Wood, and engraved by Freeman in octavo and quarto sizes.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Annual Register, 1806-15; Gent. Mag. 1806-15; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Bunbury's Narrative of Passages in the Great War with France from 1799 to 1810 (but Bunbury's estimate of Stuart is prejudiced by a strong antagonistic bias); Cannon's Historical Records of the 20th Foot, also of the 74th Foot; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, vol. ii.; Carmichael Smyth's Chronological Epitome of the Wars in the Low Countries; Jones's Sieges in Spain, &c.; Stedman's American War of Independence; Alison's Hist. of Europe; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century; Lord Teignmouth's Reminiscences, ii. 274; Grant's Adventures of an Aide-de-Camp contains a spirited account of the battle of Maida and the operations that followed.]

R. H. V.

**STUART, JOHN** (1743-1821), Gaelic scholar, son of James Stuart, minister of Killin, and Elizabeth Drummond, was born at Killin in 1743. He was licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh on 27 Feb. 1771, was presented to the living of Arrochar by Sir James Colquhoun in October 1773, and was ordained on 12 May 1774. He was translated to Weem on 26 March 1776, and to Luss on 1 July 1777. He received the degree of D.D. from Glasgow University in 1795.

Stuart was an expert Gaelic scholar. His father had already translated the New Testament into Gaelic, and at the time of his death had begun a translation of the Old Testament. This work was continued by his son, and the complete translation was published at Edinburgh in 1767, under the auspices of the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge; another edition was published in London in 1807. For his valuable services as translator he received from the lords of the treasury 1,000*l.* in 1820, and the thanks of the general assembly were conveyed to him from the chair on 28 May 1819. He was also a devoted student of natural history and botany. He died at Luss on 24 May 1821.

Dr. Stuart married, 24 July 1792, Susan, daughter of Rev. Dr. McIntyre, Glenorchy. She died on 7 July 1846, leaving a son, Joseph, minister of Kingarth, and a daughter.

Besides his Gaelic translation of the Scriptures, Dr. Stuart was the author of 'The Account of the Parish of Luss' in vol. xvii. of Sinclair's 'Statistical Account of Scotland.'

[Scott's Fasti, pt. iii. pp. 341, 367, pt. iv. pp. 817, 825; Scots Magazine, 1821, ii. 94.]

G. S.-H.

**STUART, JOHN** (1813-1877), Scottish genealogist, was born in November 1813 at Forgue, Aberdeenshire, where his father had a small farm. He was educated at Aberdeen University, and in 1836 became a member of the Aberdeen Society of Advocates. In 1853 he was appointed one of the official searchers of records in the Register House, Edinburgh, and in 1873 became principal keeper of the register of deeds. In 1854 he was appointed secretary of the Society of Scottish Antiquaries, and from that time he became the guiding spirit of the association. In 1839, along with Joseph Robertson (1810-1866) [q. v.] and Cosmo Innes [q. v.], he set on foot the 'Spalding Club,' of which he acted as secretary till the close of its operations in 1870. Of the thirty-eight quarto volumes issued by the club, fourteen were produced under Stuart's editorship. Prominent among these were the two large folios on 'The Sculptured Stones of Scotland,' published in 1856 and 1867, and regarded by antiquarians as one of their most important books of reference. Another of the Spalding volumes is 'The Book of Deer,' published in 1869, a reproduction by Stuart of a manuscript copy of the Gospels which belonged to the abbey of Deer—of great historical and linguistic value, especially with regard to the Celtic history of Scotland. Among the other works which Stuart prepared for publication by the Spalding Club were the three volumes of 'Miscellanies' published in 1841, 1842, and 1849; 'Extracts from the Presbytery Book of Strathbogie, 1631-54,' published in 1843; 'Extracts from the Council Register of Aberdeen, 1398-1625,' 2 vols., issued in 1844-9; 'Memorials of the Troubles in Scotland and England from 1624 to 1645,' printed in 1850-1851; and 'Notices of the Spalding Club,' prepared in 1871 as a record of its labours. At the final meeting, on 23 Dec. 1870, Stuart was presented by the club with a piece of plate and his portrait, the work of Mr. (now Sir) George Reid.

Stuart contributed largely to the 'Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland' (of which he was principal secretary), especially on the subject of Scottish crannogs. Two very able papers were also given on the history of the crozier of St. Fillan, and an account of the priory of Restennet, near Forfar. For the society he edited two volumes of ancient chartularies, entitled 'Records of the Isle of May,' 1868, and 'Records of the Monastery of Kinloss,' 1872.

Of his researches among old family records there remains the 'Registrum de Panmure,' two quarto volumes, printed by the Earl of Dalhousie in 1874. At the instance of the historical records commission he examined the charter chests of the Scottish nobility and furnished reports. Among the records at Dunrobin Castle he discovered the original dispensation for the marriage of Bothwell and Lady Jane Gordon. This find gave Stuart the opportunity of discussing, as he did in his volume, 'A Lost Chapter in the History of Mary Queen of Scots' (Edinburgh, 1874), the law and practice of Scotland relating to marriage dispensations in Roman catholic times.

For the Burgh Records Society Stuart edited two volumes of 'Extracts from the Burgh Records of Aberdeen, 1625-1747,' and he also edited an edition of 'Archæological Essays of the late Sir J. Y. Simpson,' 1872. In 1866 the university of Aberdeen conferred on him the degree of LL.D. He was elected an honorary member of the Archæological Institute and of the Society of Antiquaries of Zurich and the Assembla di Storia Patria in Palermo.

He died at Ambleside on 19 July 1877. He was twice married, and was survived by his second wife and two daughters of the first marriage.

Stuart's love of study lay for the most part within a limited range. In the more general bearings of archæology he took little interest, but in the deciphering of records and illustrations he did yeoman service.

In addition to the works mentioned, Stuart edited for the Spalding Club: 1. 'A brief narrative of the services done to three noble ladies, by Gilbert Blakhal,' 1844. 2. 'Selections from the Records of the Kirk Session, Presbytery, and Synod of Aberdeen from 1562 to 1681,' 1846. He also wrote a 'Memoir of the late A. H. Rhind of Sibster,' Edinburgh, 1864, 8vo.

[Obituary notice in the Scotsman, 21 July 1877; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, xii. 363-4 (with portrait reproduced from Notices of the Spalding Club).]

G. S.-H.

**STUART, JOHN FERDINAND SMYTH** (1745-1814), American loyalist, born in 1745, claimed descent through both parents from the Duke of Monmouth. According to his own doubtful statement, his father, Wentworth Smyth, was son of the Duke of Monmouth by Lady Henrietta Maria, granddaughter of Thomas Wentworth, earl of Cleveland, and daughter of Thomas, lord Wentworth. She died eight months after Monmouth's execution, and her son

was said to have been adopted by Colonel Smyth, an aide-de-camp of Monmouth, who made him his heir. Wentworth Smyth joined in the risings of 1715 and 1745, and was killed in the highlands at some later date. At the age of sixty-six he is reputed to have married Maria Julia Dalziel, a girl of fifteen. She was represented to be granddaughter of General James Crofts, natural son of the Duke of Monmouth, by Eleanor, daughter of Sir Robert Needham of Lambeth. It is vaguely stated that she predeceased her husband, dying three years after her marriage.

The reputed son, John Ferdinand Smyth, who in 1793 adopted the name of Stuart, studied medicine at Edinburgh University. He then emigrated to America, and, settling near Williamsburg in Virginia, practised as a doctor in the district. When the rebellion broke out Smyth found himself the only loyalist in the neighbourhood, and on 15 Oct. 1775 he was compelled to abandon his home. He served in several regiments with the rank of captain, distinguishing himself, according to his own account, by his zeal and activity. He showed equal capacity in the most different situations. At one time he raised a special company of picked men for frontier work, and at another commanded an armed sloop in the bay of Chesapeake. He was several times made prisoner, and on one occasion was kept in irons for eighteen months. On proceeding to England at the close of the war a pension of 300*l.* a year was settled on him, a very partial compensation for his losses. Yet in 1784, on some insinuations secretly made against him to the commissioners for American claims, even this was suspended and never restored. In consequence he was reduced to extreme poverty, and was glad to accept the position of barrack-master. He made strenuous representations to government, and in 1795 demanded justice from Pitt peremptorily. In the same year he was persuaded to accompany Admiral Sir Hugh Cloberry Christian [q. v.] to the West Indies, where he was thrice shipwrecked and was present at the capture of St. Lucia. On his return to England he was informed that his claims were of too ancient a date to be entertained. He was knocked down and killed by a carriage at the corner of Southampton Street, London, on 20 Dec. 1814, leaving a widow destitute, two sons, and a daughter (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 495, ix. 232, 334).

He was the author of: 1. 'A Tour in the United States of America,' London, 1784, 8vo. This book gives an account of his sojourn and travels in North America and

of the share he took in the war. His delineation of rural society in the States is vigorous but not flattering. The republican opinions of the colonists were obnoxious to a loyalist, while their barbarous manners were repellent to a gentleman. 2. 'A Letter to Lord Henry Petty on Coercive Vaccination,' London, 1807, 8vo, a violent diatribe against vaccination (*CHAMBERS, Book of Days*, i. 628). 3. 'Destiny and Fortitude: an heroic poem on the Misfortunes of the House of Stuart,' London, 1808, fol.

[Stuart's Works; The Case of Ferdinand Smyth Stuart, London, 1807, fol.] E. I. C.

STUART, JOHN McDouall (1815-1866), explorer, the fifth son of William Stuart, a captain in the army, was born at Dysart, Fifeshire, on 7 Sept. 1815. Educated at Edinburgh, first privately and later at the Military Academy, he entered into business in Scotland, but emigrated to South Australia in 1838. There he joined the government survey, and afterwards practised as a private surveyor, chiefly in the bush; he also tried his hand at sheep-farming. On 12 Aug. 1844 he joined as draughtsman Captain Sturt's expedition to explore Central Australia [see STURT, CHARLES].

In 1858 Stuart led his first expedition, equipped by William Finke, for the discovery of a path across Australia. It had little practical result, and on 2 April 1859 Stuart again started with an expedition, equipped by Finke and James Chambers, up the eastern side of Lake Torrens. Passing Mount Hamilton, his furthest point in the preceding year, he proceeded northward, discovered several springs, and named the Hanson Range and Mounts Younghusband and Kingston, returning to the settlements on 3 July. On 4 Nov. 1859 he started for the third time, named Mount Anna, and surveyed a line at the Fanny Springs. His eyes troubled him greatly during this journey, and he returned on 21 Jan. 1860.

On 2 March 1860 Stuart started, with thirteen horses and two men, on a fourth journey, in which, after crossing the Neale, he finally reached the centre of Australia, and there he named Mount Stuart in the John Range. Turning to the north-west, he pushed on, in spite of illness, through several miles of new country, till an attack by natives forced him to turn back on 26 June; he was now nearly blind, his horses and attendants were worn out, and thus he arrived on 1 Sept. at Chambers's Creek. In October he came to Adelaide, and was received with acclamation.

The government voted the funds for a

fresh expedition. On 29 Nov. 1860, three months after Burke and Wills left Melbourne, Stuart started again with twelve men and fifty horses, a number reduced before the real work began. On 26 April 1861 he reached Attack Creek, where he had been turned before; he passed several new ranges and rivers, and named Sturt's Plains, which, however, he failed to cross on account of want of water. At a place named Howell's Ponds he turned on 12 July, and reached settled country on 7 Sept. On 23 Sept. he made a public entry into Adelaide.

Shortly afterwards the news of the fate of Burke and Wills reached Adelaide. But this did not deter Stuart from again starting north under the auspices of the government on 21 Oct. 1861. Though almost killed at the outset by a horse accident, he ordered the expedition to proceed, and rejoined it in five weeks. Fresh difficulties soon beset him: some of his party deserted, several horses died from the great heat, and the natives showed greater hostility than before. Striking northward across the Sturt Plains, he found water at Frew's Water, and later at King's Ponds, places which he named after two of his companions. After many further hardships, they reached a river which Stuart named Strangway. Following it, they came to the Roper, and thence, through mountain passes, to the Adelaide River, and along it to the Indian Ocean, which they struck at Van Diemen's Gulf before the end of July 1862. The return journey was almost fatal to Stuart; the distress of the whole expedition, chiefly from want of water, was intense.

Stuart received from the government of South Australia the grant of 2,000*l.* which was destined for the first colonist who crossed the Australian continent. John McKinlay [q. v.] had actually crossed two months earlier, but the circumstances seem not to have been considered quite parallel (see Howitt, ii. 188-9). Stuart also received a gold medal and a watch from the Royal Geographical Society. He had previously received a thousand square miles rent free in the interior. He now endeavoured to settle down to a pastoral life, but his health was broken, and in 1863 he was recommended to return to England as the only chance of recruiting his strength. Arriving here in September 1864, he settled in London in Notting (now Campden) Hill Square, where he died on 5 June 1866. He was buried at Kensal Green. He was apparently unmarried. Stuart's Creek was named after him.

[Chambers's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen, 1875; Howitt's Hist. of Discovery in Australia, ii. 158-89; Hardman's Journals of McDouall Stuart's Explorations; Journals of the Royal Geographical Society for 1861 and 1862; Eden's Australian Heroes, p. 275; Davis's Tracks of McKinlay, 1863, pp. 4-20; cf. art. STURT, CHARLES.] C. A. H.

STUART, JOHN SOBIESKI STOLBERG (1795?-1872), and STUART, CHARLES EDWARD (1799?-1880), were two brothers who claimed to be descended from Prince Charles Edward Stuart, the young chevalier, and to be heirs to the crown of Great Britain and Ireland. Their grandfather, or reputed grandfather, Admiral John Carter Allen, was connected with the Marquis of Downshire, and is said to have claimed descent from the Hay earls of Erroll. He died at his house in Devonshire Place, London, 2 Oct. 1800, and by a will dated eight months before left 2,200*l.* to one son, Captain John Allen, R.N., and only 100*l.* to another son, Lieutenant Thomas Allen, R.N. (*Quarterly*, June 1847, pp. 75-6; will at Somerset House). Thomas was probably the elder of the two, for Admiral John Allen (1774-1853), who died at Torpoint, near Plymouth, is called 'the youngest son of Admiral J. C. Allen' in his obituary (*Gent. Mag.* September 1853, p. 310), and, moreover, he became a lieutenant in 1794, Thomas in 1791. On 2 Oct. 1792, at Godalming, 'Thomas Allen, of the parish of Egham, bachelor,' married Catherine Matilda Manning, second daughter of the Rev. Owen Manning [q. v.], vicar of Godalming. She was baptised at Godalming 27 July 1765, so at the time of her marriage was twenty-seven years old. Of this marriage were born the two brothers who are the subjects of this notice. The name of their father, Thomas Allen, is in the navy list for January 1798, but not in that for July or afterwards.

Where the brothers were born is unknown, except that the younger says, 'I was an exile—born in foreign land' (*Lays*, i. 322; at Versailles perhaps, according to Mr. Jenner). The dates, too, of their births are uncertain. Those given in the Eskdale epitaph—14 June 1797 and 4 June 1799—are seemingly incorrect, for John, in his lines 'To my Brother on his Birthday, written 4 July 1821' (*Bridal of Caölchairn*, p. 195), writes:—

The winged pace of six-and-twenty years  
Has passed full sad and various o'er my head.

About 1811 the reputed secret of their descent from the Stuarts was, according to their own story, revealed to them (*Lays*, i.



322), and, stirred by that startling news, they entered the service of the 'eagle monarch' Napoleon, and fought in 1813 at Dresden and at Leipzig, where 'S—t swam the wave and Poniatowski sank.' Napoleon's own hand, they assert, pinned an eagle on the 'throbbing breast' of the 'child of battles;' and for Napoleon both brothers claim to have fought once again at Waterloo, attired in 'dolmans green, pelisse of crimson dye' (*Lays*, i. 121, and ii. 325; *Poems*, pp. 72, 73, 189, 193). When 'the great Imperial sun had gone down,' they betook themselves to London, learned Gaelic there of Donald Macpherson [q. v.], compiler of 'Melodies from the Gaelic,' and in 1817 or 1818 came by sea to Edinburgh. Argyllshire—probably Inveraray—was their principal home for three or four years, and to the seventh Duke of Argyll 'John Hay Allan, esq.' dedicated his 'Bridal of Caölchairn, and other Poems' (London, 1822). Its forty-two Scott-like pieces contain several allusions to descent from the Hays (pp. 120, 168, 205, 337), a reference to Prince Charles Edward as 'the last of Albyn's royal race' (p. 169), a suggestion that the author belonged to the English church (p. 253), but no hint of Napoleonic campaigns. 'Stanzas for the King's Landing' (*A Historical Account of his Majesty's Visit to Scotland*, Edinburgh, 1822, pp. 62–4) must have been written by one of the brothers, and Charles and his father were perhaps the 'Allans' presented at Edinburgh to George IV. It may have been then that Scott 'saw one of these gentlemen wear the [Erroll] Badge of High Constable of Scotland' (*Journal*, ii. 298). John says he was absent from Scotland during 1822–1826 (*Reply to the Quarterly*, p. 4); but Miss Louise Macdonell speaks of having often seen both brothers at Glengarry between 1822 and 1828, where the first date perhaps is erroneous (*Blackwood's Mag.* April 1895, pp. 523–4, 530). In London, on 9 Oct. 1822, 'Charles Stuart, youngest son of Thomas Hay Allan, esq., of Hay,' married Anna (b. 1787), widow of Charles Gardiner, esq., and youngest daughter of the Right Hon. John Beresford, the Earl of Tyrone's second son, and brother to the first Marquis of Waterford (*ib.* November 1822, p. 691). From about 1826 to 1838 the brothers were living in Elginshire, first at Windy Hills (now Milton Brodie) in Alves parish, and then, from 1829, at Logie House, in Edinkillie parish. The Earl of Moray gave them the full run of Darnaway Forest, where they built their 'forest hut' of moss beside the Findhorn, and during this period they continued protestants, for, dressed as

always in full Highland garb, they attended the presbyterian worship in the parish kirks. But from their settling in 1838 on Eilean Aigas, a lovely islet in the river Beaully, where Lord Lovat built them an antique shooting lodge, they seem to have been devoted catholics. Eskadale, where they are buried, is two miles above their islet, and every Sunday they used to be rowed up to mass, with a banner flying, which was carried before them from the riverside to the church door. In 1829 they had come to style themselves Stuart Allan. In 1841 the 'New Statistical Account' (xiv. 488) speaks of 'Messrs. Hay Allan Stuart, said to be the only descendants of Prince Charles Edward;' and in 1843 a Frenchman, the Vicomte d'Arlincourt, first published their claims to royal ancestry. In 1847 the brothers themselves put forth their own 'Tales of the Century,' which tells how in 1773 the Countess of Albany gave birth unexpectedly to a son, who three days afterwards was handed over, for fear of assassination by Hanoverian emissaries, to the captain of an English frigate, 'Commodore O'Haleran,' rightful 'Earl of Strathgowrie;' how later that son, as 'Captain O'Haleran' or the 'Iolair-dhearg' (Gaelic, red eagle) was himself in command of a frigate off the west coast of Scotland; and how in 1790 he married, under romantic circumstances, an English lady, 'Catharine Bruce.' O'Haleran (in M. d'Arlincourt 'Admiral Hay') here stands plainly for Allen or Allan—Erroll is in Strathgowrie; and the centenarian 'Dr. Beaton,' on whose testimony the alleged secret of their royal birth turns mainly, may be safely identified with Robert Watson, M.D. (1746–1838) [q. v.], the discoverer of the Stewart papers, with whom the brothers are known to have had some dealings. But the tale is demonstrably false. Admiral (then Captain) John Carter Allen, the brothers' genuine grandfather, who figures in the narrative as Commodore O'Halleran, was not on active service, but on half-pay, from 14 Aug. 1771 to 8 Nov. 1775. At the same time Bishop R. Forbes's 'Lyon in Mourning' (Scot. Hist. Soc. 1896, iii. 329), under date 21 Sept. 1774, has a curious passage telling how 'lately a Scots gentleman, son of a noble family, and captain of a ship-of-war in Britain,' met Prince Charles Edward at the opera in Rome. But then, through Robert Chambers, this passage is sure to have been known to the brothers, and may have suggested much that they admitted to their 'Tales.' In 'The Heirs of the Stuarts' (*Quarterly Review*, June 1847), Professor George Skene of Glasgow made a pitiless onslaught



on both the 'Tales' and the 'Vestiarium Scoticum, with an Introduction and Notes by John Sobieski Stuart' (folio, Edinburgh, 1842). The latter professed to be from the sixteenth-century manuscript of a 'Schyr Richard Urquharde, knyght,' showing the tartans of 'ye chieff Hieland and bordour clannes.' John, or 'Ian,' or 'Ian Dubh' (Gaelic, Black John), rejoined with 'A Reply to the Quarterly' (Edinburgh, 1848), where he ascribes the reviewer's hostility to his partisanship of a rival claimant, 'General Charles Edward Stuart, Baron Rohenstart' (1781-1854), a *soi-disant* grandson of Miss Walkinshaw [q.v.], who was killed in a coach accident at Dunkeld, and is buried in the ruined nave of the cathedral. Other works by the brothers were the sumptuous but grotesquely illustrated 'Costume of the Clans' (folio, Edinburgh, 1843), and 'Lays of the Deer Forest' (2 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1848). Their kingly origin and Napoleonic exploits are dwelt on largely in the latter work (which is not without merits) and in 'Poems,' by Charles Edward Stuart (8vo, London, 1869).

On 23 Sept. 1845, writing to Robert Chambers, John announces his marriage next month, in London, to Miss Georgina Kendall, 'of a very old Saxon family.' She was the second daughter of Edward Kendall of Austrey, Warwickshire, J.P. 'My future lady,' he remarks, 'has only ten thousand pounds,' and he goes on to ask a loan of 100%. They seem never to have lived together, though she survived him sixteen years, dying at Bath on 13 Feb. 1888, and though in Eskdale church there is a tablet professing to be erected by her 'to the dear memory of John Sobieskie Stuart, Count d'Albanie.' Charles's wife and a sister, Miss Beresford, who lived with them at Eilean Aigas, had between them 1,000%. a year; but there seems to have been a break-up in 1845 or 1846. Books were sold and Mrs. Stuart was even threatened with arrest. Charles was at Prague in 1845-6, and for years the whole family lived in Austria-Hungary, chiefly there and at Presburg, where Charles's wife died, 13 Nov. 1862. Mr. Dunbar Dunbar 'was told by Baron Otto von Gilsa, chamberlain to the Emperor of Austria, that in His Imperial Majesty's dominions the claim of the Count to royal descent was never doubted. . . . At Prague, it is said, the military always saluted the brothers as royal personages, and those who were "presented" to them "kissed hands"' (*Documents relating to the Province of Moray*, Edinburgh, 1895, pp. 166-171). Meanwhile Thomas Allen,

or 'Thomas Hay Allan, esq., of Hay,' or 'J. T. Stuart Hay,' or 'James Stuart, Count d'Albanie,' their father, died on 14 Feb. 1852 at 22 Henry Street, Clerkenwell, where he had resided for seven years preceding his decease, during which time he never left his apartments. He was buried in old St. Pancras churchyard (Introduction to the 1892 reissue of *Costume of the Clans*, p. xvii).

When or why the brothers left Austria is unknown, but some time before 1868 they both were living in London, where, although desperately poor, they went into society, and, with their orders and spurs, were well-known figures in the British Museum reading-room. A table was reserved for them, and their pens, paper-knives, paper-weights, &c., were surmounted with miniature coronets, in gold. John died on 13 Feb. 1872; and Charles, who, after his brother's death, himself assumed the title of Count d'Albanie, died suddenly at Pauillac, near Bordeaux, on Christmas day 1880 (COMTE L. LAFOND, *L'Écosse jadis et aujourd'hui*, 1887, p. 293). Both are buried at Eskdale under a Celtic cross, whose Latin and Gaelic epitaph was written by the late Colin C. Grant, for twenty years priest of Eskdale, and afterwards bishop of Aberdeen.

John left no issue, but Charles had one son and three daughters. The son, Charles Edward, born in 1824, rose between 1840 and 1870 to be a colonel in the Austrian cavalry, and on 13 Aug. 1873 was captured with the yacht *Deerhound* off Fontarabia running Carlist munitions. On 16 May 1874 he married Lady Alice Emily Mary Hay (1835-1881), daughter of the seventeenth Earl of Erroll, and granddaughter of William IV. He died in Jersey without issue on 8 May 1882. Of the daughters, Marie (1823-1873) died at Beaumanoir on the Loire; Louisa Sobieska (1827?-1897), married Eduard von Platt, of the Austrian imperial bodyguard, and had one son, Alfred Édouard Charles, a lieutenant in the Austrian artillery; and Clementina (1830?-1894) became a Passionist nun, and died in a convent at Bolton, Lancashire.

The brothers were courteous and accomplished gentlemen. But apart from their Stuart likeness, the sole strength of their pretensions would appear to reside in the credence and countenance accorded them by men of rank and intelligence, such as the tenth Earl of Moray, the fourteenth Lord Lovat, the late Marquis of Bute, Sir Thomas Dick-Lauder, and Dr. Robert Chambers.

[Works already cited; The Last of the Stuarts, probably by the Vicomte d'Arlincourt, in *Catholic Mag.* for March 1843, pp. 182-90;

his *Les Trois Royaumes*, Paris 1844, English transl. 1844, i. 207–22, 246; a little tract-like reprint from D'Arlincourt, which the brothers would give to a *convive* at a dinner party, and on whose flyleaf is a letter of date April 1816, by J. B. Bellemans, to the *Journal de la Belgique*, announcing the presence in Belgium of several descendants of the house of Stuart; Chambers's *Edinburgh Journal* for 18 May 1844, p. 312; letters written by John about 1845 to Dr. Robert Chambers, and now in the possession of Charles Edward Stuart Chambers, esq.; Dean Burgon's *Memoir of Patrick Fraser-Tytler*, 2nd edit. 1859, pp. 286–7, describing their visit in 1839 to Eilean Aigas; A. von Reumont's *Gräfin von Albany*, Berlin, 1860, ii. 290–3; Dr. Doran's *London in Jacobite Times*, 1877, ii. 390–411; *Notes and Queries*, under 'Albanie,' 'Stuart,' *passim*, but specially about 1877; Vernon Lee's *Countess of Albany*, 1884, pp. 40–5; *Life of Agnes Strickland*, 1887, pp. 151, 162, 233; W. P. Frith's *John Leech*, 1891, ii. 7–8; *The Athenæum*, 30 July 1892 and 29 July 1893; Dean Goulburn's *Life of Dean Burgon*, 1892, i. 74–5; F. H. Groome's *Monarchs in Partibus*, in the *Bookman*, September 1892, pp. 173–5; Donald William Stewart's *Old and Rare Scottish Tartans*, Edinburgh, 1893, pp. 42–56; Archibald Forbes's *Real Stuarts or Bogus Stuarts* in the *New Review*, 1895, pp. 73–84; Percy Fitzgerald's *Memoirs of an Author*, 1895, ii. 85–9; *Journals of Lady Eastlake*, 1895, i. 54–5; five articles to establish the genuineness of the 'Vestiarium,' by Andrew Ross, in the *Glasgow Herald* for 30 Nov., 14, 21, 28 Dec., 1895, and 4 Jan. 1896; *The Sobieski Stuarts*, by Henry Jenner, in the *Genealogical Magazine* for May 1897, p. 21; John Ashton's *When William IV was King*, 1896, pp. 222–3, for the brothers' visit to Ireland, in kilts and with a piper, in May 1836; besides information supplied by Father Macrae of Eskdale, Dr. Corbet of Beaulieu, the Rev. George C. Watt of Edinkillie, Mr. R. Urquhart of Forres, the late Mr. John Noble of Inverness, the Rev. Sir David Hunter-Blair, O.S.B., of Fort Augustus, Prof. J. K. Laughton, and the Rev. L. H. Burrows of Godalming.] F. H. G.

**STUART, LUDOVICK**, second DUKE OF LENNOX and DUKE OF RICHMOND (1574–1624), eldest son of Esmé, first duke of Lennox [q. v.], by his wife, Catherine de Balsac d'Entraques, was born on 29 Sept. 1574. After the death of the first duke in Paris, 26 May 1583, 'the king,' says the author of the *History of James Sext*, 'was without all quietness of spirit till he should see some of his posterity to possess him in his father's honours and rents' (p. 192). He therefore sent the master of Gray to convoy the young duke to Scotland, and they arrived at Leith on 13 Nov. (*ib.*; CALDERWOOD, iii. 749; MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 47). He was received into the king's special favour, and although a mere boy, was, as next in suc-

cession, selected to bear the crown at the next opening of the parliament, 28 May 1584 (CALDERWOOD, iv. 621). On 27 July 1588 he was appointed one of a commission for executing the laws against the jesuits and the papists (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 301), and on 1 Aug. he was named chief commissioner to keep watch in Dumbarton against the Spanish armada (*ib.* p. 307). When King James left Scotland in October to bring home his bride from Denmark, Lennox, though only fifteen, was appointed president of the council during his absence. By his marriage, 20 April 1591, to Lady Jane Ruthven, daughter of the Earl of Gowrie, whom the previous day he took out of the castle of Wemyss, where she had been 'warded' 'at the king's command for his cause,' he gave great offence to the king (CALDERWOOD, v. 128); but nevertheless on 4 Aug. he was proclaimed lord high admiral in place of Bothwell (*ib.* p. 139). About May 1593 he was reconciled with certain nobles with whom he was at feud, and was allowed to return to court (*ib.* p. 249).

When the king returned south from the pursuit of Huntly, Errol, and other rebels in the north in November 1594, Lennox, on the 7th, obtained a commission of lieutenancy in the north (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 187), that he might continue the work of quieting the country. According to Calderwood, 'he travelled with Huntly,' who was his brother-in-law, 'and Errol, to depart out of the kingdom, which they did, more to satisfy the king than for any hard pursuit' (*History*, v. 357). On his return to Edinburgh an act was passed, 17 Feb. 1594–5, approving of his proceedings as the king's lieutenant (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 207). On 7 July 1598 he had a commission of lieutenancy of the Island of Lewis (*ib.* p. 468), and on 9 July 1599 a commission of lieutenancy over the highlands and islands (*ib.* vi. 8).

Lennox was one of those who accompanied the king from Falkland to Perth in 1600, when the Earl of Gowrie and the master of Ruthven were slain; and he took an active part on behalf of the king against his brother-in-law. On 1 July 1601 he was sent on an embassy to France, John Spottiswood [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews, being appointed to attend on him (CALDERWOOD, vi. 136; see especially SPOTISWOOD, *History*, iii. 100). On his way home he arrived in November in London, where for three weeks he was entertained with great splendour by Elizabeth.

On the accession of James to the English throne in 1603, he attended him on the journey south, but was sent back with a warrant to receive the young prince Henry from

the Earl of Mar, and deliver him to the queen (*ib.* iii. 140). On 18 June he was naturalised in England, and in the same year he was also made a gentleman of the bedchamber and a privy councillor. On 6 Aug. 1603 he had a grant of the manors of Settrington, Temple-Newsam, and Wensleydale, Yorkshire, and 600*l.* a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603-10, p. 28). He also received a large portion of the Cobham estates upon the attainder of Henry Brooke, lord Cobham [q. v.] (see *Archæologia Cantiana*, xi. 225). In 1604-5 he was ambassador to Paris, and in August 1605 he accompanied the king to Oxford, where he was on 31 Aug. made M.A. On 21 July 1607 he was named high commissioner of the king to the Scottish parliament. On 6 Oct. 1613 he was created Baron Settrington in the county of York, and Earl of Richmond. In 1614 he was named deputy earl marshal, and in November 1616 he was made steward of the household. In May 1617 he accompanied the king on his visit to Scotland. He was named lieutenant of Kent in November 1620, and from May to July 1621 was joint commissioner of the great seal. A strenuous supporter of the king's ecclesiastical policy in Scotland, he was one of those who on 5 July 1621 voted for the obnoxious ecclesiastical articles known as the four articles of Perth. On 17 Aug. 1623 he was created Earl of Newcastle-upon-Tyne and Duke of Richmond. He died suddenly in bed in his lodging at Whitehall, on the morning of 16 Feb. 1623-4, the day fixed for the opening of parliament, which on that account was deferred, and on 19 April his corpse was conveyed 'with all magnificence from Ely House in the Holborn to interment in Westminster Abbey' (SIR JAMES BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 100), where a magnificent tomb was erected, in Henry VII's chapel, by the widow. 'His death,' says Calderwood, 'was dolorous both to English and Scottish. He was well liked of for his courtesy, meekness, liberality to his servants and followers' (*History*, vii. 595). The duke was thrice married: first, to Sophia, third daughter of William Ruthven, first earl of Gowrie; secondly, to Jane, widow of Hon. Robert Montgomerie, and daughter of Sir Matthew Campbell of Loudon, father of Hugh, first lord Campbell of Loudon; and, thirdly, to Frances, daughter of Thomas Howard, first viscount Howard of Bindon and widow of Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford [q. v.]; she died on 8 Oct. 1639 and was buried in Westminster Abbey, with her last husband (see *Archæologia Cantiana*, xi. 230). As he left no issue the dukedom of Richmond, the earldom of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the barony of Settrington became extinct;

but he was succeeded in the dukedom of Lennox by his next brother, Esmé Stuart, third Duke of Lennox (1579-1624), who in 1583 had succeeded his father as eighth seigneur of Aubigny. He, however, had returned to this country in 1603, was naturalised an Englishman on 24 May 1603, and from that date principally resided in England. He did not long survive his succession to the dukedom, dying of putrid fever on 30 July 1624. By his wife, Katherine Clifton, only daughter and heiress of Sir Gervase Clifton, created in 1608 Lord Clifton of Leighton Bromswold, he had six sons and three daughters: James Stuart, fourth duke of Lennox [q. v.]; Henry, who succeeded his father as eighth seigneur of Aubigny, and died in 1632; George, who succeeded his brother Henry as ninth seigneur of Aubigny, and, while commanding a body of three hundred horse which he had himself raised for King Charles, was killed at the battle of Edgehill on 23 Oct. 1642; Ludovick, who took possession of the seigneurie of Aubigny, in opposition to the rights of his nephew Charles [q. v.], was educated for the church, and became canon of Notre-Dame, accompanied Charles II to England at the Restoration, and died in Paris on 3 Nov. 1665, while a cardinal's hat was on its way to him from Rome; John (see below); Bernard, titular Earl of Lichfield [q. v.]; Elizabeth, married to Henry, earl of Arundel; Anne, to Archibald, earl of Angus; and Frances, to Jerome, earl of Portland.

The fifth son, John, according to Clarendon, 'was a young man of extraordinary hope, of a more cholerick and rough nature than the other branches of that illustrious and princely family.' He was present at Edgehill, 23 Oct. 1642, and accompanied Lord Forth's army in 1644 as general of the horse. In the cavalry charge at Cheriton on 29 March he behaved with conspicuous bravery, and was mortally wounded. He died at Abingdon on 3 April, and was buried at Christ Church, Oxford. There are portraits of the second duke at Cobham, at Longford Castle, and at Hampton Court.

[Histories by Calderwood and Spotiswood; Sir James Balfour's *Annals*; David Moysie's *Memoirs* in the Bannatyne Club; Reg. P. C. Scotl.; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. in the reign of James I; Sir William Fraser's *Lennox*; Lady Elizabeth Cust's *Stuarts of Aubigny*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 100; *Complete Peerage*; *Epicedium in Obitum Domini Ludovici Lenoxiæ et Richmondia, 1624*; *A New Lachrymentall and Farewell Elegy, or a Distillation of Great Britanes Tears shed, &c., 1624*; Frances Duchesse Dowager of Richmond and Lennox her *Farewell Tears*, 1624.] T. F. H.

**STUART (STEWART), MARY** (1542–1587), queen of Scots. [See **MARY**.]

**STUART, ROBERT, SEIGNEUR OF AUBIGNY** (1470?–1543). [See under **STEWART, SIR JOHN, LORD DARNLEY** and first **EARL OF LENNOX**.]

**STUART, ROBERT** (1812–1848), author of '*Caledonia Romana*,' was the eldest son of William Stuart, a merchant in Glasgow, where he was born on 21 Jan. 1812. Owing to his father's absence abroad on business, he was placed, when about a year old, with his maternal grandfather, George Meliss, resident near Perth, and was strongly influenced by his grandmother, a descendant of the Stewarts of Invernahyle (see *Introd. to Waverley*, ed. 1829). In 1819 Stuart joined his parents at Nice, presently accompanying them to Gibraltar. In 1821 he was sent to a boarding-school near Perth, and in 1825 his parents returned to Glasgow, where he settled with them and attended school. Prevalent business depression in 1826 caused the father to become bookseller and publisher, with his son as assistant. In 1836 the father turned to some new enterprise, whereupon Stuart undertook the business himself and married. His literary faculty received special direction in 1841 when his friend John Buchanan of Glasgow, after showing him inscribed altars and other memorials of the Roman occupation of Scotland, expressed surprise that authors should have neglected such a fascinating subject. The result was Stuart's great work, '*Caledonia Romana*' (1845). Stuart died at Glasgow of cholera, after a few hours' illness, on 23 Dec. 1848. He was survived by a widow and family.

Stuart early contributed verses, in the manner of Byron, to his father's '*Literary Rambler*' and his own '*Scottish Monthly Magazine*,' which he issued for a year in 1836. He also wrote for Blackwood's and Tait's magazines. In 1834 he published '*Ina and other Fragments in Verse*,' displaying respectable workmanship but little poetic distinction. The '*Caledonia Romana: Roman Antiquities in Scotland*,' appeared in 1845. It is methodical and accurate, if a little diffuse. After an introductory and an historical chapter, Stuart devotes the third chapter to a careful consideration of the influence of the Romans in Scotland, and in the fourth he presents a minute account of the wall of Antoninus Pius. The second edition, furnished with good maps, illustrative plates, and a memoir by David Thomson, appeared in 1852. Stuart published in 1848 an interesting

work, '*Views and Notices of Glasgow in former Times*.'

[Memoir prefixed to *Caledonia Romana*.]

T. B.

**STUART, WILLIAM** (1755–1822), archbishop of Armagh, born in March 1755, fifth son of John Stuart, third earl of Bute [q. v.], by Mary, only daughter of Edward Wortley Montagu, was educated at Winchester school, and St. John's College, Cambridge, where he obtained a fellowship, and in 1774 graduated M.A. Shortly after taking holy orders he was appointed vicar of Luton, Bedfordshire. On 10 April 1783 he was introduced to Johnson by his countryman Boswell, who describes him as 'being with the advantages of high birth, learning, travel, and elegant manners, an exemplary parish priest in every respect,' which certificate as to his highly respectable accomplishments and character indicates a common type of ecclesiastic and nothing more; and as to his individuality nothing further is known than the dates of his promotions. He was made D.D. in 1789, and was promoted in the same year to a canonry in Christ Church, Oxford; in 1793 to the see of St. Davids, and in December 1800 to the archbishopric of Armagh, and the primacy of all Ireland. He died on 6 May 1822 from accidental poisoning, by a draught of an embrocation taken instead of medicine. His full-length figure in marble is in the cathedral in Armagh.

[Gent. Mag. 1822, i. 469, 597; Stuart's Hist. of Armagh; Cotton's *Fasti Eccles. Hiber.* ii. 28.]

T. F. H.

**STUART-WORTLEY, LADY EMMELINE CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH** (1806–1855), poetess and authoress, second daughter of John Henry Manners, fifth duke of Rutland, K.G., and his wife, Lady Elizabeth Howard, fifth daughter of Frederick, fifth earl of Carlisle [q. v.], was born on 2 May 1806. She married, on 17 Feb. 1831, the Hon. Charles Stuart-Wortley, second son of James Archibald Stuart-Wortley-Mackenzie, first baron Wharnccliffe [q. v.], by whom she had three children: Archibald Henry Plantagenet (b. 26 July 1832, d. 30 April 1890), Adelbert William John (d. 1847), and Victoria Alexandrina, who married, on 4 July 1863, Sir William Earle Welby-Gregory.

Lady Emmeline's earliest poems appeared in 1833, and for the next eleven years she published annually a volume of verse. Some were the outcome of her experiences of travel, as '*Travelling Sketches in Rhyme*' (1835); '*Impressions of Italy, and other poems*' (1837); and sonnets, written chiefly

during a tour through Holland, Germany, Italy, Turkey, and Hungary (1839). In 1837 and 1840 she edited the 'Keepsake,' for which she wrote many poems. Among the contributors was Tennyson, who published in the 'Keepsake' for 1837 his 'St. Agnes' (afterwards republished under the title of 'St. Agnes' Eve' in the volume of 1842). Others of Lady Emmeline's associates were the Countess of Blessington, Theodore Hook, Richard Monckton Milnes, the Hon. Mrs. Norton, and Mrs. Shelley. In 1849-50 Lady Emmeline visited the United States, and published an account of her travels in three volumes in 1851, and 'Sketches of Travel in America' in 1853. Her last production, also a book of travel, 'A Visit to Portugal and Madeira,' appeared in 1854.

While riding in the neighbourhood of Jerusalem on 1 May 1855, her leg was fractured by the kick of a mule. She was not in good health at the time, yet persisted in journeying from Beyrout to Aleppo, and in returning by an unfrequented road across Lebanon. She died at Beyrout in November 1855.

In the quality and quantity of her literary work Lady Emmeline has been compared to Margaret Cavendish, duchess of Newcastle [q.v.], and to Letitia Elizabeth Landon [q.v.]; but, although she possessed their facility of memory, she had far less literary capacity. Many of her poems first appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine.'

Other works by her are: 1. 'London at Night, and other Poems,' 1834. 2. 'Unloved of Earth, and other Poems,' 1834. 3. 'The Knight and the Enchantress, with other Poems,' 1835. 4. 'The Village Churchyard, and other Poems,' 1835. 5. 'The Visionary, a Fragment, with other Poems,' 1836. 6. 'Fragments and Fancies,' 1837. 7. 'Hours at Naples, and other Poems,' 1837. 8. 'Lays of Leisure Hours,' 2 vols. 1838. 9. 'Queen Berengaria's Courtesy, and other Poems,' 3 vols. 1838. 10. 'Jairah: a Dramatic Mystery, and other Poems,' 1840. 11. 'Eva, or the Error,' a play in five acts in verse, 1840. 12. 'Alphonso Algarves,' a play in five acts in verse, 1841. 13. 'Angiolina del Albino, or Truth and Treachery,' a play in verse, 1841. 14. 'The Maiden of Moscow,' a poem, 1841. 15. 'Lillia Branca, a Tale of Italy,' in verse, 1841. 16. 'Moonshine,' a comedy, 1843. 17. 'Adelaide,' 1843. 18. 'Ernest Mountjoy,' a comedietta in three acts in prose, 1844. 19. Two poems on the Great Exhibition, 1851.

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 183; Burke's Peerage; Brit. Mus. Cat.]  
E. L.

**STUART-WORTLEY-MACKENZIE, JAMES ARCHIBALD**, first **BARON WHARNCLIFFE** (1776-1845), statesman, born on 6 Oct. (or according to Burke, 1 Nov.) 1776, was the second but eldest surviving son of James Archibald Stuart (1747-1818), lieutenant-colonel of the 92nd regiment of foot, by Margaret, daughter of Sir David Conyngham, bart. of Milncraig, Ayrshire. John Stuart, third earl of Bute [q.v.], was his grandfather, and John, first marquis of Bute, his uncle. His father's mother (the countess of Bute) was Mary, only daughter of Edward Wortley-Montagu; she had been created a peeress on 3 April 1761 as Baroness Mountstuart. In 1794 the father succeeded on her death to her Wortley estates in Yorkshire and Cornwall, and assumed the name of Wortley on 17 Jan. 1795. In 1803 he assumed the additional name of Mackenzie upon succeeding to the Scottish property of his uncle, James Stuart Mackenzie of Rosehaugh.

The younger James Archibald, who eventually dropped the last surname of Mackenzie, was educated at Charterhouse. He entered the army in November 1790 as an ensign in the 48th foot. In the following May he exchanged into the 7th royal fusiliers, and on 4 May 1793 obtained a company in the 72nd highlanders. He served in Canada for three years, and afterwards at the Cape. On 10 May 1796 he became lieutenant-colonel, and on 1 Dec. colonel of the 12th foot. In 1797 he was sent to the Cape with despatches from George, lord Macartney [q.v.], and on 27 Dec. purchased a company in the 1st foot guards. He quitted the army at the peace of 1801.

From 1797 till his father's death in 1818 he sat in the tory interest in the House of Commons for the family borough of Bossiney. On 21 May 1812 he moved a resolution on his own initiative for an address to the prince regent, calling on him to form an efficient administration. A few days before Perceval had been assassinated, and the object of the motion was to compel his colleagues to admit a more liberal element into the administration. The motion, seconded by Lord Milton, was carried against the ministers by a majority of four (*Parl. Deb.* xxiii. 249-84). Next day ministers resigned, and Lord Wellesley was commissioned to form a government. Negotiations with the whigs having come to nothing, Stuart-Wortley on 11 June moved a second resolution of like tenor, which was eventually negatived without a division (*ib.* pp. 397-45; cf. COLCHESTER, *Diary*, ii. 387; BUCKINGHAM, *Courts and Cabinets of the Regency*, i. 381).



Henceforth Stuart-Wortley acted with the moderate tories as an independent supporter of the Liverpool ministry. At first he deprecated the proceedings against the princess royal. On 22 June 1820 he seconded Wilberforce's motion for a parliamentary mediation between George IV and Queen Caroline, and was one of the four members commissioned to carry the resolution to the queen (*Parl. Deb.* 2nd ser. 1228-1229, 1334). When, however, she rejected the overture, Stuart-Wortley supported ministers in setting on foot an investigation (*ib.* pp. 1381-3). He constantly urged on ministers the necessity of economy, and in 1819 was a member of the parliamentary committee to inquire into the civil list (*Courts and Cabinets of the Regency*, ii. 325).

In 1818 Stuart-Wortley was elected for the most important county constituency in Great Britain, that of Yorkshire. His colleague was Lord Milton (afterwards Earl Fitzwilliam). He proved a most efficient representative. He constantly opposed, in the interests of his constituents and others, the imposition of duties on the importation of foreign wool, and advocated the freeing of English wool from export duties. He opposed a parliamentary inquiry into the 'Manchester massacre,' thinking it more fit for a court of law, and attacked radicals like Hunt and Wooller; but at the same time he proposed a property tax to relieve the poor from the burden of taxation. In May 1820 he declared against further protection to agriculture, holding that the distress of that interest bore no proportion to that of manufactures (*Parl. Deb.* 2nd ser. i. 116, 117).

In questions of foreign policy Stuart-Wortley shared the views of Canning. On 21 June 1821 he moved for copies of the circular issued by the members of the holy alliance at Laybach, stigmatising their proceedings as dangerous to the liberties both of England and Europe. The motion was negatived by 113 to 59 (*ib.* v. 1254-60). In April 1823 he defended the ministerial policy of neutrality between France and Spain, and moved and carried an amendment to a motion condemning it. He also acted with the liberal sections of both parties in supporting catholic emancipation, to which he had announced himself a convert as early as 1812, and on 28 May 1823 he seconded Lord Nugent's motion for leave to bring in a bill to assimilate the position of English and Irish Roman catholics. But his attitude on the question lost him his seat in 1826.

His position towards economic questions probably also unfavourably affected his relations with his constituents. In February 1823

he had supported both by speech and vote Whitmore's bill to amend the corn laws. On 7 July 1823, in opposing the Reciprocity of Duties Bill, he gave his opinion that it would be impossible to retain for any considerable time the protection given to agricultural produce (*ib.* ix. 1439).

In 1824 Stuart-Wortley, who described himself as a strict preserver, brought in a bill to amend the game laws. Its object was twofold: to abolish the system by which the right to kill game was vested in a class and to make it depend on the ownership of the soil, and to diminish the temptations to poaching by legalising the sale of game. The bill was often reintroduced in succeeding years, and it was not until 1832 that a measure which embodied its main provisions became law.

On 12 July 1826 Stuart-Wortley was created Baron Wharnccliffe of Wortley. While in the House of Commons he had repeatedly declared against the principle of parliamentary reform. On 26 Feb. 1824 he had moved the rejection of Abercromby's motion for the reform of the constituency of Edinburgh (*ib.* 464 et seq.) In 1831, however, after carrying an amendment raising the voting qualification at Leeds, he had taken charge of the Grampound disfranchisement bill, the object of which was to transfer its representation to that town. When the House of Lords proposed instead to give additional members to the county of York, Stuart-Wortley advised the abandonment of the measure. On 28 March 1831, by moving for statistics of population and representation, Wharnccliffe initiated the first general discussion of the reform question in the House of Lords. While making an able and hostile analysis of the government bill, he declared his conviction that no body of men outside parliament would back resistance to a moderate measure (*ib.* 3rd ser. iii. 983 et seq.; *Courts and Cabinets of William IV*, i. 267). Upon the rejection of the first reform bill in committee of the House of Commons, he on 22 April 1831 moved an address to the king praying him to refrain from using his prerogative of proroguing or dissolving parliament. As Brougham was replying, the king was announced, and, after a scene of great confusion, the prorogation took place (*Parl. Deb.* 3rd ser. iii. 1806 et seq.; cf. MAY, *Const. Hist.* i. 141-2). When on 3 Oct. following the second Reform Bill came up for second reading in the upper house, Wharnccliffe moved that it be read a second time that day six months. He objected that the proposed ten-pound franchise was a bogus one, that the measure was designed to delude the landed



interest, and he took exception to its populational basis. He refrained, however, from any defence of nomination boroughs. After a brilliant debate the second reading was defeated by 199 to 158 (*Parl. Deb.* 3rd ser. vii. 970 et seq.) Two days later he presented petitions against the measure from bankers and merchants of London, and maintained that the opinion of the capital was opposed to the bill (*ib.* pp. 1309-15). But he had lost confidence in the possibility of successful resistance. In an interview with 'Radical Jones' [see JONES, LESLIE GROVE], he was impressed by his prediction of the dangers which would follow the rejection of the Reform Bill. Within a month of the defeat of the measure Wharncliffe and Harrowby were approached by the whig government through their sons in the commons. After a meeting of the two fathers and sons at Harrowby's house in Staffordshire, a memorandum was drawn up as a basis for negotiation. Greville, who heard it read, calls it moderate and says that it embraced ample concessions. The memorandum was shown to the cabinet and approved. But many tories declined to accept Wharncliffe's compromise. The city of London refused its adhesion, and Lord Grey broke off the negotiations. Grey sent the king Wharncliffe's memorandum, and William IV expressed regret at the failure of negotiations, but thought what had passed was calculated to be useful (*Sir H. Taylor to Earl Grey*, 2 Dec.) On 11 Dec. a further meeting between Wharncliffe, Harrowby, and Chandos on the one side, and Grey, Brougham, and Althorp on the other, proved equally fruitless (*Earl Grey to Sir H. Taylor*, 12 Dec.) Nevertheless, in January 1832, Wharncliffe advised the tories to support the second reading of the new bill and afterwards modify it in committee. He impressed on Wellington the danger of coming into collision with crown, commons, and people in a useless struggle. His remonstrance failed to move the duke, and Wharncliffe determined to act independently of him. In two interviews with William IV (on 12 Jan. and early in February), he assured the king that as he and his friends were determined to support the second reading there was no need of a creation of peers. On 27 March Wharncliffe and Harrowby made their first public declaration of their intention to support the bill, Wharncliffe being, according to Greville, 'very short and rather embarrassed.' On 9 April their support secured for the second reading a majority of nine.

Wharncliffe felt acutely his separation from the tory party, and on 7 May voted

for Lyndhurst's amendment postponing the disfranchising clauses, by which the progress of the bill was again delayed. His position was now very difficult (*Croker Papers*, ii. 174); he had offended both his own party and the whigs. Grey resigned on the carrying of Lyndhurst's amendment, and Wellington, when seeking to form a government, was advised by Lyndhurst not only to offer office to Wharncliffe's son, but to consider well before he decided not to include Wharncliffe himself, as 'he is gallant, and may be very troublesome against us' (*Wellington Corresp.* viii. 307). The whigs soon resumed office, and the bill was proceeded with. On 24 May Wharncliffe moved an amendment to prevent persons voting for counties in respect of property situated in boroughs, and said he was not reconciled to the bill, which went further than the occasion required. The following day he proposed that the ten-pound qualification should be based on the assessment for poor rate (*Parl. Deb.* 3rd ser. xiii. 19, 111 et seq.) He abstained from voting on the third reading, but signed the two protests drawn up by Lord Melros (*ib.* pp. 377, 378). Anxious to regain the favour of his party, Wharncliffe in 1833 sent Wellington a sketch of a proposed policy in the new parliament, in which the duke concurred.

In February 1834 Greville describes him as 'very dismal about the prospects of the country.' On 13 Dec. of the same year Wharncliffe was invited by Peel to join his first ministry, notwithstanding the lukewarmness of his recent opposition to the Irish tithe bill (*Courts and Cabinets of William IV*, ii. 119). He accepted the office of lord privy seal after receiving an assurance that the policy of the new ministry would be liberal in character (GREVILLE). In January 1835 he acted as one of the committee to arrange the church reform bill. In April he retired with his colleagues, and remained in opposition during the next six years. During these years Wharncliffe found time to edit the letters and works of his ancestress, Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu. His edition appeared in 5 vols. in 1837, and superseded Dallaway's. It was reissued in 1861 and 1893.

When Peel returned to office in the autumn of 1841, Wharncliffe became lord president of the council. In the conduct of his office he was, says Greville, fair, liberal, and firm. 'He really, too, does the business himself.' On the other hand, he was not so successful as leader in the upper house. He was too liberal in education matters for the high-church party, and had not weight enough in the cabinet to enforce the execution of

his views. He took part against Peel in the cabinet discussions which preceded his change of policy on the subject of the corn laws, but the latter is said to have been sanguine as to his ultimate conversion. On 19 Dec. 1845 he died unexpectedly, of suppressed gout and apoplexy, at Wharncliffe House, Curzon Street. Greville, who knew him well, says no man ever died with fewer enemies. He had not first-rate abilities, but from his strong sense, liberal opinions, and straightforward conduct was much looked up to by the country gentlemen. He gave signal proof of his personal courage during the reform riots in Yorkshire. His party never forgave him his conduct during the reform struggle, and he was very unjustly charged with insincerity and double-dealing; but Peel clearly appreciated the sterling worth of his character. He undoubtedly did good service in obviating the necessity for a creation of peers. Greville thinks he appeared to most advantage when he prevented the tory peers from overruling the law lords in allowing O'Connell's release on a writ of error. He had made a special study of criminal jurisprudence, and as a chairman of quarter sessions is said to have been unequalled.

A portrait of Wharncliffe by Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A., belongs to the Earl of Wharncliffe. Another portrait was engraved after H. P. Briggs by F. Holl.

Wharncliffe married, in 1799, Lady Caroline Mary Elizabeth Creighton, daughter by his second wife of John, first earl of Erne. She died on 23 April 1853. The issue of the marriage was three sons and one daughter, Caroline, who married the Hon. John Chetwynd Talbot.

The eldest son, JOHN STUART-WORTLEY, second BARON WHARNCLIFFE (1801-1855), born on 20 April 1801, graduated B.A. from Christ Church, Oxford, in 1822, with a first-class in mathematics and a second in classics. He represented Bossiney from 1823 to 1832, and the West Riding of Yorkshire from 1841 till his succession to the peerage. He acted with the Huskisson party till appointed secretary to the board of control on 16 Feb. 1830 in the last tory ministry before the Reform Bill. He shared his father's views on the reform question. He was an unsuccessful candidate for Forfarshire in 1835, and twice failed to obtain election for the West Riding of Yorkshire, but in 1841 won a great triumph for his party in that constituency. He was an enlightened agriculturist and a cultivated man. Besides publishing pamphlets on the abolition of the Irish viceroyalty, on the institution of

tribunals of commerce, and a letter to Philip Pusey on drainage in the 'Journal of the Agricultural Society,' he was author of 'A Brief Inquiry into the True Award of an Equitable Adjustment between the Nation and its Creditors,' 1833, 8vo, and translator and editor of Guizot's 'Memoirs of George Monk,' 1838, 8vo. He died at Wortley Hall, near Sheffield, on 22 Oct. 1855. By his wife, Georgiana, third daughter of Dudley Ryder, first Earl of Harrowby [q. v.], he had three sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Edward Montagu Granville Stuart-Wortley, born on 15 Dec. 1827, was on 15 Jan. 1876 created Earl of Wharncliffe and Viscount Carlton.

The first Lord Wharncliffe's youngest son, JAMES ARCHIBALD STUART-WORTLEY (1805-1881), was born in London on 3 July 1805. He graduated B.A. from Christ Church, Oxford, in 1826, and was soon after elected fellow of Merton. He was called to the bar from the Inner Temple in 1831, and took silk ten years later. In 1844 he became counsel to the bank of England, and in the following year was appointed solicitor-general to the queen-dowager and attorney-general to the Duchy of Lancaster. In 1846 he was sworn of the privy council, and was judge-advocate-general during the last months of Peel's second administration. In 1850 he became recorder of London, and was solicitor-general under Lord Palmerston in 1856-7. From 1835 to 1837 he represented Halifax, and from 1842 to 1859 sat for Buteshire. He died at Belton House, Grantham, on 22 Aug. 1881. Stuart-Wortley married, in 1846, the Hon. Jane Lawley, only daughter of Paul Beilby, first lord Wenlock. His second son, Mr. Charles Beilby Stuart-Wortley, Q.C., M.P. (b. 1851), was under-secretary for the home department from 1885 to 1892.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Burke's Peerage; Greville Memoirs (1888), passim; Wellington Corresp. vol. viii.; Gent. Mag. 1846 i. 202-4, 1855 ii. 643; Corresp. of Earl Grey with William IV and Sir H. Taylor; Ryall's Eminent Conservatives (with portrait); Ann. Reg. 1881, ii. 138-9; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. LA G. N.

STUBBS, GEORGE (1724-1806), animal painter and anatomist, the son of John Stubbs, a currier, was born at Liverpool on 24 Aug. 1724, and brought up to his father's business. He was scarcely eight years old when he began to study anatomy at his father's house in Ormond Street, Liverpool, a neighbour, Dr. Holt, lending him bones and prepared subjects to draw. When fifteen his father gave way to his son's desire to be a painter, and died soon afterwards, leaving his widow in comfortable cir-

cumstances. Shortly afterwards George was engaged by Hamlet Winstanley to assist in copying pictures at Knowsley Hall, the seat of the Earl of Derby. He was to receive instruction, a shilling a day, and the choice of pictures to copy; but Winstanley afterwards refused to let him copy the pictures he chose, and they quarrelled, Stubbs declaring that 'henceforward he would look into nature for himself, and consult and copy her only.' He lived with his mother at Liverpool till he was twenty. He then went to Wigan, and stayed seven or eight months with Captain Blackbourne, who took a great fancy to him from his likeness to a son whom he had lately lost. After a brief residence in Leeds, where he painted portraits, he moved to York, where he studied anatomy under Charles Atkinson, and gave lectures upon it to the students in the hospital. He also learnt fencing and French and maintained himself by his profession. Being requested by Dr. John Burton to illustrate his 'Essay towards a complete new System of Midwifery' (published 1756), he taught himself etching, and executed eighteen small copperplates (a copy of the book, with the etchings, is in the library of the Royal College of Surgeons). From York he removed to Hull, where he painted and dissected with his usual assiduity, and after a short visit to Liverpool set sail for Italy in 1754, in order to find out whether nature was superior to art. He went by sea to Leghorn, and thence to Rome, where he soon decided in favour of nature, and was noted for the strength and originality of his opinions, which differed from those of everybody else. Though he did not copy any pictures, he made many sketches from nature and life.

While in Italy he made friends with an educated Moor, who took him to his father's house at Ceuta, from the walls of which, or of another African town, he saw a lion stalk and seize a white Barbary horse about two hundred yards from the moat. This incident formed the subject of many of his pictures. On his return he settled at Liverpool for a while, and after his mother's death came to London in 1756, visiting Lincolnshire on the way to paint portraits for Lady Nelthorpe. He had now a considerable reputation, and charged one hundred guineas for the portrait of a horse. This was the price paid him by Sir Joshua Reynolds for a picture of 'The Managed Horse.' In 1758 he took a farmhouse near Barton, Lincolnshire, where he began preparations for his great work on the 'Anatomy of the Horse,' at which he was engaged for eighteen months, with no

other companion than his niece, Miss Mary Spencer. He erected an apparatus by which he could suspend the body of a dead horse and alter the limbs to any position, as if in motion. He laid bare each layer of muscles one after the other until the skeleton was reached, and made complete and careful drawings of all. A great many horses were required before he had finished, and he carried the whole work through at his own expense and without assistance. At first he intended to get his drawings engraved by others, but he could not persuade any of the engravers of the day to take up the work, and so determined to execute all the plates with his own hand. This employed his mornings and nights for six or seven years, as he would not encroach on the hours devoted to his ordinary profession of painting. 'The Anatomy of the Horse' was published in 1766 by J. Purser (for the author), and had a great success. It was composed of eighteen tables, in folio, illustrated by twenty-four large engraved plates. It was the first to define clearly the structural form of the horse. A second edition was published in 1853, and it is still an acknowledged authority on the subject. The original drawings for the plates were left by Stubbs to Miss Spencer; they afterwards belonged to Sir Edwin and Thomas Landseer, by whom they were highly prized. Thomas Landseer left them to the Royal Academy, in whose library they are now preserved.

Meanwhile Stubbs's reputation as a painter of horses had greatly increased. In 1760 he was at Eaton Hall, painting for Lord Grosvenor; and shortly afterwards he went to Goodwood on receiving a commission from the Duke of Richmond, which is said to have been his first of importance. He stayed at Goodwood for nine months, during which time he executed a large hunting-piece, 9 feet by 6 feet, and many portraits. One of the latter represented the Earl of Albemarle at breakfast the day before he embarked on his expedition to Havana in 1762. This was also the year of his picture of 'The Grosvenor Hunt,' in which are introduced portraits of Lord Grosvenor, his brother the Hon. Thomas Grosvenor, Sir Roger Mostyn, and others. He had now joined the Incorporated Society of Artists of which he was treasurer in 1760, and president (for one year) in 1773. He was a constant contributor to the society's exhibitions from 1762 to 1774, and was one of its staunchest supporters. Besides numerous portraits of horses, dogs, and other animals, he ex-

hibited two pictures of 'Phaeton' (1762 and 1764), 'Hercules and Achelous' (1770), 'Horse and Lion' (1763), 'A Lion seizing a Horse' (1764), 'A Lion and Stag' (1766), 'A Lion devouring a Stag' (1767), 'A Lion devouring a Horse' (1770), and several others of lions, lionesses, and tigers. In 1775 he began to exhibit at the Royal Academy, his contributions consisting principally of portraits of animals till 1780, when he was elected an associate. In the following year he was elected to full honours, but he resented the application to himself of a rule made subsequent to his election, which requires the presentation of a diploma work to the academy. He refused or neglected to send one, and his election was annulled in a very arbitrary manner, and another was elected in his place. He always maintained that he was entitled to the rank of R.A., but after 1782 he appears in the catalogues as an associate only, except in 1803, when, probably by accident, the initials R.A. are placed after his name. Between 1782 and 1786 he did not send any work to the academy. The contributions of his later years included 'Reapers' and 'Haymakers' (1786), a pair of *genre* pictures well known from his own engravings.

In 1771, at the suggestion of his friend Cosway, the miniature-painter, he began to make experiments in enamel, with the view of executing larger pictures in that material than had hitherto been attempted. His first enamels were on copper, one of which, 'A Lion devouring a Horse,' was exhibited in 1770. He now went through a course of chemistry, and succeeded in obtaining nineteen colours, and, not being satisfied with the size of the sheets of copper procurable, of which the largest was eighteen inches by fifteen, he applied to Wedgwood & Bentley, the celebrated potters, who, after much trouble and expense, succeeded in producing tablets of pottery three feet six inches by two feet six inches. Partly as a set-off to these expenses, Wedgwood employed Stubbs to paint his father, his wife, and a family piece, and purchased an enamel of 'Labourers,' the whole transaction being concluded and the balance paid on 7 May 1796 (ELIZA METEYARD, *Life of Josiah Wedgwood*). He also painted a three-quarter head of Josiah Wedgwood, life size, in enamel, which was engraved by his son George Townley Stubbs and published in 1795.

In 1790 Stubbs undertook to paint for the 'Turf Review' all celebrated racehorses, from the Godolphin Arabian down to his own time, and 9,000*l.* was deposited in a bank for Stubbs to draw upon as his work

progressed; but the outbreak of war caused the scheme to be abandoned by its promoters after Stubbs had completed sixteen pictures, including portraits of Eclipse, Gimcrack, Shark, Baronet, and Pumpkin. These were exhibited at the Turf Gallery in Conduit Street in 1794, and all were engraved, fourteen out of the sixteen in two sizes, one to suit the pages of the 'Review,' and in a larger size for framing (*Sporting Magazine*, January 1794). After 1791, in which year he exhibited a portrait of the Prince of Wales and three other works, he did not contribute to the Royal Academy till 1799. He was now seventy-five years of age, but he went on exhibiting till 1803, and in 1800 he exhibited the largest of all his pictures, 'Hambletonian beating Diamond at Newmarket' (thirteen feet seven inches by eight feet two inches), which belongs to the Marquis of Londonderry. His last exhibited work was 'Portrait of a Newfoundland dog, the property of his royal highness the Duke of York.' In 1803 he was engaged on another anatomical work, of which only three of the six intended parts were completed before his death. It was to have been called 'A Comparative Anatomical Exposition of the Structure of the Human Body with that of a Tiger and a common Fowl. In thirty Tables.' He retained the vigour of his mind and body till the last, and walked eight or nine miles the day before his death, which took place suddenly on 10 July 1806, at his house, 24 Somerset Street, Portman Square, where he had resided since 1763. He was buried at St. Marylebone.

Stubbs was a man of extraordinary energy, industry, and self-reliance. His talents were considerable and various, and his bodily strength very great, although we need not believe the tradition that he carried the whole carcase of a horse on his shoulders up three flights of a narrow staircase to his dissecting-room. Of his private life little is recorded, except that he was an intimate friend of Paul Sandby[q.v.] George Towneley Stubbs[q.v.], the engraver, who was his son, reported that he drank only water for the last forty years of his life. As an animal-painter his reputation was deservedly great, not only with the owners of the horses whose portraits he painted, but also with the public. His 'heroic' pictures (like the 'Phaeton' and the 'Horse affrighted by a Lion') were very popular in the form of prints, some of which were executed by Woollet, Val Green, John Scott, and Hodges, and others by himself and his son. His rustic subjects, like the 'Farmer's Wife and the Raven,' 'Labourers,' 'Haymakers,' and 'Reapers,' all engraved by

himself, were also popular. But, speaking of him as an artist, he was greatest as a painter of animals, and greatest of all as a realistic painter of horses. He was probably the first painter who thoroughly mastered their anatomy, and he drew them with a lifelike accuracy of form and movement that has never been surpassed.

A great many, probably the majority, of Stubbs's most important works have not changed hands since they were painted. The king possesses fifteen, four formerly in the stud house of Hampton Court Palace (one of which contains a portrait of the Prince of Wales on horseback), and eleven at Cumberland Lodge, Windsor. The Earl of Rosebery has eleven, including a portrait of Warren Hastings with his favourite arab, and another of Eclipse. The Duke of Westminster has six, the Earl of Macclesfield eight, the Duke of Portland nine. Earl Fitzwilliam possesses six, including 'Whistle-jacket' (life-size on a bare canvas), 'Horse attacked by a Lion,' and 'Stag attacked by a Lion,' both very large pictures. Other possessors were Mr. R. N. Sutton Nelthorpe and Mr. Louis Huth. The king of Bavaria has the 'Spanish Pointer,' three times engraved, and the Duke of Richmond has no less than three, which are all remarkable for their size (ten feet eight inches by twelve feet six inches). But the largest collection of Stubbs's works belongs to Sir Walter Gilbey, who has no less than thirty-four (in oils and enamel) of famous horses and other subjects, including a 'Zebra,' Warren Hastings (enamel), and the large picture of Hercules capturing the Cretan bull, which was painted, it is said, to show the academicians that he had as consummate a knowledge of the human form as of that of a horse. Stubbs presented to the Liverpool Society for the Encouragement of Arts a model of a horse executed by himself, for which they awarded him a gold medal. There is a small but good example of Stubbs in the National Gallery (a white horse and a man in a landscape), and at South Kensington Museum is a large picture of a lion and lioness, and another of a goose with outstretched wings. There are several portraits of Stubbs: one by Thomas Chubbard when he was young, and others by Ozias Humphrey, Peter Falconet, Thomas Orde (Baron Bolton), and Elias Martin (exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1790 as 'An Artist and a Horse'). He also painted a portrait of himself on a white hunter, which was sold at the sale of his property after his death.

[Life of George Stubbs, R.A., by Sir Walter Gilbey (privately printed); Memoir by Joseph Mayer; Sporting Mag. January 1894 and No-

vember 1810; Landseer's Carnivora; Monthly Review, 1767; Meteyard's Life of Josiah Wedgwood; Seguiet's Dict.; Redgrave's Dict.; Redgrave's Century; Pilkington's Dict.; Bryan's Dict. ed. Armstrong; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; The Works of James Barry.] C. M.

**STUBBS, GEORGETOWNELEY** (1756-1815), engraver, born in 1756, the son of George Stubbs [q. v.], engraved many of his father's pictures, and a few plates after other painters, in mezzotint and in the dot manner. Between 1771 and 1782 he exhibited five times at the Incorporated Society of Artists (mezzotints and stained drawings), and once at the Royal Academy. He died in 1815.

[Bryan's Dict. ed. Armstrong; Redgrave's Dict.; Graves's (Algernon) Dict.; Gilbey's Life of George Stubbs, R.A. (privately printed).]

C. M.

**STUBBS, STUBBES, or STUBBE, HENRY** (1632-1676), physician and author, was born at Partney, Lincolnshire, on 28 Feb. 1631-2, being son of Henry Stubbs or Stubbe (1606?-1678) [q. v.] At the commencement of the civil war in Ireland in 1641 his mother fled with him to Liverpool, whence she proceeded to London on foot. She maintained herself by her needle, and sent her son to Westminster school. There he frequently obtained pecuniary relief from his schoolfellows as a remuneration for writing their exercises. Busby, the headmaster, was struck by his talents, and introduced him to Sir Henry Vane (1612-1662) [q. v.], who relieved his immediate wants and ever afterwards remained his steady friend.

Stubbe matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 13 March 1650-51. While at the university his reputation for learning increased daily, and he used to discourse fluently in Greek in the public schools. After proceeding B.A. 4 July 1653, he went to Scotland and served in the parliamentary army till 1655. He commenced M.A. 13 Dec. 1656, and in 1657 he was appointed second keeper of the Bodleian Library (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ii. 175, 193). About this time he was engaged in writing against the clergy and the universities. For a 'pestilent book' of this sort, Dr. Edward Reynolds, dean of Christ Church [q. v.], ejected him from his student's place and removed him from the library towards the end of 1659. The works which he published before the Restoration were directed against monarchy, ministers, universities, churches, and everything that was dear to the royalists; yet it is said he wrote them out of gratitude to his patron, Sir Henry Vane, rather than from principle or attachment to a party; for he gained nothing by



the civil disturbances, and 'was no frequenter of conventicles.'

Upon his expulsion from Christ Church he retired to Stratford-upon-Avon and practised physic, which had been his study for some years. At the Restoration he took the oath of allegiance (*Addit. MS.* 33589, f. 37), joined the church of England, and received the rite of confirmation from George Morley [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, who protected him from his numerous enemies. In 1661 he went to Jamaica as king's physician, but ill-health compelled him to return to England in 1665. After a short residence in and near London, he again took up his abode at Stratford, whence he removed to Warwick. There, as well as at Bath, which he frequented in the summer, he enjoyed an extensive practice. In 1673 he was arrested and suffered imprisonment for writing and publishing the 'Paris Gazette,' in which he denounced the Duke of York's marriage with Princess Mary of Modena. He was drowned near Bath on 12 July 1676, and was buried in the church of St. Peter and St. Paul. His funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Joseph Glanvill (1636-1680) [q. v.], with whom he had been engaged in controversy by his continual attacks on the Royal Society (*BIRCH, Life of Boyle*, 1744, i. 55-60; *EVELYN, Diary*, 1852, iii. 204).

His friend Anthony à Wood describes him as 'the most noted Latinist and Grecian of his age . . . a singular mathematician, and thoroughly read in all political matters, councils, ecclesiastical, and profane histories.' He was also 'accounted a very good physician.' Wood adds: 'Had he been endowed with common sobriety and discretion, and not have made himself and his learning mercenary and cheap to every ordinary and ignorant fellow, he would have been admired by all, and might have pick'd and chus'd his preferment. But all these things being wanting, he became a ridicule, and undervalued by sober and knowing scholars, and others too.' Stubbe was intimately acquainted with Hobbes. His correspondence with Hobbes is preserved in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 32553).

Among Stubbe's lighter compositions are: 1. 'Horæ Subsecivæ: seu Prophetiæ Jonæ et Historiæ Susannæ Paraphrasis Græca versibus heroicis,' London, 1651, 8vo. To this is added his translation into Greek of 'Miscellanea quædam Epigrammata à Th. Randolpho, W. Chrashavio, &c. 2. 'Epistola Latina, cum Poematibus Lat. et Græc. ad D. Hen. Vane, Domini Hen. Vane de Raby Eq. Aur. Fil. primogen.,' Oxford, 1656. 3. 'Otium Literatum, sive Miscellanea quæ-

dam Poemata,' Oxford, 1656, 8vo. Printed with the poems of Henry Birkhead [q. v.] The same volume contains Stubbe's 'Deliciæ Poetarum Anglicanorum in Græcum translatae,' which was reprinted at Oxford, 1658, 8vo, with the addition of his 'Elegiæ Romæ et Venetiarum.'

Among his other works, which are extremely numerous, may be mentioned: 4. 'A Severe Enquiry into the late Oneirocritica; or, an exact Account of the grammatical part of the Controversy between Mr. Thomas Hobbes, and John Wallis, D.D.,' London, 1657, 4to. 5. 'Vindication of . . . Sir Henry Vane from the Lies and Calumnies of Mr. Richard Baxter,' London, 1659, 4to. 6. 'The Commonwealth of Oceana put in a Ballance and found too light. Or, an Account of the Republic of Sparta, with occasional Animadversions upon Mr. James Harrington and the Oceanistical Model,' London, 1660, 4to. 7. 'The Indian Nectar, or a Discourse concerning Chocalata,' London, 1662, 8vo. 8. 'The Miraculous Conformist; or an Account of several marvellous Cures performed by the Stroaking of the Hands of Mr. Valentine Greatrakes,' Oxford, 1666, 4to. 9. 'Philosophical Observations made in his Sailing from England to the Carribe-Islands, and in Jamaica,' printed in 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1667, No. 27 and 1668, No. 36. 10. 'Legends no Histories; or a Specimen of some Animadversions upon the History of the Royal Society,' London, 1670, 4to: an attack on the 'History of the Royal Society' by Thomas Sprat [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Rochester. 11. 'An Epistolary Discourse concerning Phlebotomy, in opposition to George Thomson, Pseudo-Chymist, a pretended Disciple to the Lord Verulam,' London, 1671, 4to. 12. 'Rosemary and Bays; or, Animadversions upon a Treatise call'd The Rehearsal transpros'd. In a letter to a Friend in the Country,' London, 1672, 4to. 13. 'A Justification [and a further Justification] of the present war against the United Netherlands,' London, 1672-3, 4to. 14. 'An Account of the Life of Mahomet,' manuscript in British Museum (Harleian MS. 1876).

[*Biogr. Brit. Supplement*, p. 165; *Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1600-1714*, iv. 1439; *Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn)*; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vi. 391; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*; *Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Libr.*; *Welch's Alumni Westmon. (Phillimore)*, p. 133; *Wood's Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1068; *Wood's Autobiography*, p. xxxix; *Colville's Warwickshire Worthies*, pp. 728-32.]

T. C.

STUBBS, STUBBES, or STUBBE, HENRY (1606?-1678), ejected minister, born about 1606. was son of Henry Stubbes

of Bitton in Gloucestershire, and was born at Upton in that county. He matriculated in April 1624, from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1628, and M.A. in 1630. He became rector of Partney, Lincolnshire, but on the outbreak of the civil war he took the covenant, becoming minister of St. Philip's, Bristol, and afterwards of Chew Magna, Somerset. In 1654 he was at Wells, acting as assistant to the commissioners for ejecting scandalous ministers. In 1662 he was ejected from Dursley, where he was assistant to Joseph Woodward. He then preached in London for some time. In April 1672 his house in Jewin Street was licensed as a presbyterian meeting-house (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1672, pp. 274, 326). The bishop of Gloucester subsequently connived at his officiating at Horseley, Gloucestershire. He died in possession of the vicarage of Horseley on 7 July 1678, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. His son Henry is separately noticed [see STUBBS, HENRY, 1632-1676].

Stubbes's chief works were: 1. 'A Dissuasive from Conformity to the World,' London, 1675, 8vo, to which were appended 'God's Severity against Man's Iniquity' and 'God's Gracious Presence the Saints great Privilege.' 2. 'Great Treaty of Peace. . . Exhortation of making Peace with God,' London, 1676-7, 8vo. 3. 'Conscience the best Friend upon Earth,' London, 1677, 12mo; 1684, 24mo; 1840, 12mo; and in Welsh, 1715, 12mo.

[Calamy's Account, p. 318; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 1255; Murch's Presbyterianism in the West of England; Baxter's Funeral Sermon on Stubbes in Practical Works, vol. iv.; Holy and Profitable Sayings of that Rev. Divine Mr. S., London, 1678; J. A. Jones's Bunhill Memorials.] W. A. S.

STUBBS or STUBBE, JOHN (1543?-1591), puritan zealot, born about 1543 in Norfolk, was son of John Stubbe, a country gentleman of Buxton, Norfolk, by his wife Elizabeth. A sister was wife of Thomas Cartwright the puritan [q. v.] John matriculated at Cambridge as a pensioner of Trinity College on 12 Nov. 1555, and graduated B.A. early in 1561. Although he studied law at Lincoln's Inn, he chiefly resided in Norfolk, and made his home in the manor-house of Thelveton, which he inherited from his father, together with other estates at Buxton and elsewhere in the county. An ardent puritan of some learning and literary taste, he in 1574 seems to have published a translation of the 'Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury' which John Joscelyn [q. v.], Archbishop Parker's secretary, had drawn up in Latin, and incorporated in the archbishop's 'De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ'

(1572). Subsequently Stubbe developed a fiery zeal against catholicism which led him into a dangerous situation. He viewed with dismay the negotiations for Queen Elizabeth's marriage with the Duke of Anjou, which were in progress from 1578 onwards. In August 1579 he published a protest in a pamphlet which he entitled 'The Discoverie of a gaping gulf whereinto England is like to be swallowed by another French marriage, if the Lord forbid not the banes by letting her majestie see the sin and punishment thereof.' Stubbe wrote of the queen in terms of loyalty and affection, but freely discussed questions of policy, virulently denounced the French duke, and especially roused the queen's resentment by referring to the undue influence that a husband would be likely to assert over her, and the improbability that at her age she could bear children. On 27 Sept. 1579 a royal proclamation prohibited the circulation of Stubbe's pamphlet, and on 13 Oct. following Stubbe, with his publisher, William Page, and his printer, Hugh Singleton, was tried at Westminster on a charge of disseminating seditious writings, under the act 2 Philip and Mary, which was passed to protect 'the queen's husband' from libellous attack. The court held that the statute applied equally well to 'the queen's suitor.' The three defendants were found guilty, and were sentenced to have their right hands cut off. Many lawyers questioned the legality of the proceedings on the ground that the statute under which the men were indicted was a temporary measure passed for the protection of Philip during Queen Mary's lifetime, and was abrogated by Queen Mary's death. One of the judges of the common pleas, Robert Monson [q. v.], openly asserted this view, and, having been in consequence sent to the Fleet prison, was removed from the bench on refusing to retract (cf. CAMDEN's *Annales*, translated 1625, bk. iii. 14-16). Meanwhile Singleton was pardoned, but on 3 Nov. Stubbe and Page were brought from the Tower to a scaffold set up in the market-place at Westminster. Before the barbarous sentence was carried out Stubbe addressed the bystanders. He professed warm attachment to the queen, and the loss of his hand, he added, would in no way impair his loyalty (see his speech in HARINGTON's *Nugæ Antiquæ*). When he ceased speaking he and Page 'had their right hands cut off by the blow of a butcher's knife (with a mallet) struck through their wrists.' 'I can remember,' wrote Stow the chronicler, who was present, 'standing by John Stubbe [and] so soon as his right hand was off, [he] put off his hat with his left, and

cryd aloud "God save the queen." The people round about stood mute, whether stricken with fear at the first sight of this kind of punishment, or for commiseration of the man whom they reputed honest' (Stow, *Annales*, 1605, p. 1168; the date is wrongly given 1581). Page, when his bleeding stump was being seared with hot iron, exclaimed, 'There lies the hand of a true Englishman.' Stubbe was carried back to the Tower in a state of insensibility. His wife vainly petitioned the queen for his release. On 31 Aug. 1580 he appealed to Lord Burghley for his discharge, on the ground of his wife's ill-health. He repeated the request on 3 Dec. in an appeal to the lords of the council, and he was set at liberty some months later, after an imprisonment of eighteen months.

Stubbe's fidelity to his sovereign answered all tests. Persecution so brutal and undeserved failed to excite in him any lasting resentment. He could now write only with his left hand, and added the word 'Scæva' to his signature. But he readily accepted the invitation of his former persecutor Burghley to pen an answer to Cardinal Allen's 'Defence of the English Catholics.' He is also stated to have aided William Charke [q. v.] in his 'Answer to a Seditious Pamphlet' by Edmund Campion [q. v.] (1580), and John Nicholls [q. v.] in his 'Recantation' (1581). Less controversial, but equally indicative of his puritan piety, was his translation from the French of Theodore Beza's 'Meditations on Eight of the Psalms,' which he dedicated from his house at Thelveton, on 31 May 1582, to Anne, wife of Sir Nicholas Bacon, the lord keeper. It was not printed, and the manuscript is now at Arbury.

Meanwhile Stubbe played some part in municipal and political affairs in Norfolk. He was sub-steward of the borough of Great Yarmouth in 1588-9, and was elected member of parliament for the borough early in 1589. He paid occasional visits to France, and is said to have at length volunteered for military service there in behalf of Henry IV. He died in 1591 at Havre, soon after his arrival. He was buried with military honours on the seashore.

By his wife Anne he had two sons, Edmund and Francis. Two sons of the latter, Edmund (d. 1659) and Wolfram (d. 1719), were fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge. John's widow is said to have married one Anthony Stapley.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 111-12; Strype's *Annals*; Hallam's *Constitutional Hist.*; *Retropective Review*, new ser. ii. 407.] S. L.

STUBBS or STUBBES, PHILIP (fl. 1581-1593), puritan pamphleteer, born probably about 1555 'of genteel parents,' is said by Wood to have been 'a brother or near kinsman' of John Stubbes [q. v.], but no mention of him occurs in John Stubbes's will or in that of his father. He 'was mostly educated in Cambridge, but, having a restless and hot head, left that university, rambled thro' several parts of the nation, and settled for a time in Oxon, particularly, as I conceive, in Gloster Hall' (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, i. 645). He did not graduate at either university, and soon resumed his roving habits, his object being, in his own words, 'to see fashions, to acquainte myselfe with natures, qualities, properties, and conditions of all men, to breake myselfe to the worlde, to learne nurture, good demeanour, and cyuill behaviour; to see the goodly situation of citties, townes, and countreyes, with their prospects and commodities; and finally to learne the state of all thinges in general, all which I could neuer haue learned in one place' (*Anatomie of Abuses*, ed. Furnivall, p. 22). In 1583 he declared that he had spent 'seven winters and more trauailing from place euen all the land ouer.' Stubbes's career as an author began before or in 1581, about which year he published in the form of a broadside a ballad entitled 'A fearefull and terrible example of Gods iuste iudgement executed vpon a lewde Fellow, who vsually accustomed to sweare by Gods Blood. . . .' A copy belonged to Payne Collier, who reprinted it in his 'Broadside Black-letter Ballads,' 1868. A copy of a second edition, dated 1581, is in Lambeth Library; it is bound up with Stubbes's second work, also a ballad, the two being entitled 'Two wunderfull and rare examples of the undeferrred and present approching iudgement of the Lord our God . . .' London, 1581, 4to. The titles sufficiently indicate the character of the ballads. The second ballad treated of one Joan Bowser of Donington, Leicestershire, who instituted legal proceedings against Stubbes for his reflections on her (*Lansdowne MS.* 819, ff. 85-96). Of a third work, 'A View of Vanitie, and Allarum to England or Retrait from Sinne, in English verse by Phil. Stubbs, London, by T. Purfoot,' 1582, 8vo; no copy is known to be extant.

In 1583 was published Stubbes's most important book. It was entitled 'The Anatomie of Abuses: containing a Discoverie, or Briefe Summarie of such Notable Vices and Imperfections as now raigne in many Countreyes of the World; but (especiallly) in a famous Ilande called Ailgna [*i.e.* Anglia]

... together with ... examples of Gods Judgements ... made Dialoguewise ...' black letter, R. Jones, London, 1 May 1583, 4to; dedicated to Philip, earl of Arundel. The success of this book evoked a second edition on 16 Aug. in the same year. A third edition 'newly augmented' appeared in 1584[-5], and a fourth edition in 1595. It was reprinted in 1836 by W. D. Turnbull, and again in 1870 with an introduction by J. Payne Collier, and edited with elaborate 'forewords' and notes for the New Shakespeare Society by Dr. F. J. Furnivall, 2 pts. 1877, 1882. In the preface to the first edition Stubbes protests that his object is not to abolish all amusements, but only abuses of them; he admitted that some plays were useful, that dancing in private was allowable, and that gaming was only wrong when 'inflamed with coveytousness.' But in all subsequent editions this preface was omitted, and Stubbes's strictures and invectives marked him out as a typical exponent of extreme puritanic views. He was popularly associated with the Martin Mar-Prelate zealots, and was mercilessly abused in 'An Almond for a Parrat,' a pamphlet published in 1589 and attributed both to Lyly and to Nashe. In the same year Nashe published an equally vehement attack on Stubbes in his 'Anatomie of Absurditie,' while Gabriel Harvey in his 'Pierce's Supererogation,' 1593, defended him and classed him with 'Mulcaster, Norton, Lambert, and the Lord Henry Howarde, whose seuerall writings, the siluer file of the workeman recommendeth to the plausible interteinment of the daintiest censure.' The book is now valuable from the encyclopædic information it supplies as to manners, customs, and fashions in England towards the end of the sixteenth century.

In the same year (1583) Stubbes published two other works, 'The Rosarie of Christian Praiers and Meditations ...,' London, by John Charlewood, 18mo, of which no copy is known to be extant, and 'The Second Part of the Anatomie of Abuses.' He also contributed verses to the 1583 edition of Foxe's 'Actes and Monumentes.' In 1584 he published 'The Theatre of the Pope's Monarchie,' by Phil. Stubbes, London, 8vo, of which no copy is known to be extant, and in 1585 'The intended Treason of Doctor Parrie and his Complices against the Queenes Most Excellente Maiestie, with a Letter sent from the Pope to the same effect,' London, 4to [see PARRY, WILLIAM, *d.* 1585]. This was reprinted in the 'Shakespeare Society's Papers,' iii. 17-21.

For six years Stubbes's pen remained idle.

In the autumn of 1586 he married. In the license, which was dated 6 Sept. 1586, Stubbes was described as 'gentleman, of St. Mary at Hill, London,' and his wife as 'Katherine Emmes, spinster, of the same parish, daughter of William Emmes, late of St. Dunstan in the West, cordwainer, deceased.' Emmes was also a freeman of the city of London, and bequeathed some property to his children, of whom Katherine was the third child but eldest daughter. She was only fifteen years of age at her marriage, which she survived four years, being buried on 14 Dec. 1590 at Burton-on-Trent, six weeks after the birth of a son named John, who was baptised in the same church on 17 Nov.

Stubbes now resumed literary work, and his first book was a life of his wife, entitled 'A Christal Glasse for Christian Women, by P. S., Gent.,' London, 1591, 4to. The book proved even more popular than the 'Anatomie of Abuses'; a second edition appeared in 1592, and others in 1600 (?), 1606, 1629, 1633, and 1646. Lowndes mentions an edition of 1647 with portrait by Hollar. In 1592 Stubbes issued 'A Perfect Pathway to Felicitie, conteining godly Meditations and praiers fit for all times, and necessarie to be practized of all good Christians,' London, 16mo; another edition, with fifteen new prayers, was issued in 1610, and some of the prayers were printed by Dr. Furnivall with the 'Anatomie' in 1877-82. Stubbes's last book was 'A Motive to Good Works, or rather, to true Christianitie,' London, 1593, 8vo; reprinted 1883, 4to, from a manuscript copy in the library of Emmanuel College, Cambridge (cf. COLLIER, *Bibliogr. Cat.* ii. 400-401). In that year (1593) Stubbes was lodging 'by Cheapside' on 8 Nov. Collier maintained that he died of the plague soon afterwards; but it is probable that he was alive in 1610, and that he himself added the fifteen new prayers to the edition of his 'Perfect Pathway to Felicitie' published in that year.

[Most of the information available has been collected in Dr. Furnivall's 'Forewords' to his edition of the *Anatomie of Abuses*. See also Stubbes's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Bodleian Cat.; Cat. Huth Libr.; Collier's *Bibliogr. Cat.*; Hazlitt's *Handbook, Collections, and Notes*; Arber's *Transcript of the Stationers' Registers*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 645; Chester's *London Marriage Licences*.] A. F. P.

STUBBS, PHILIP (1665-1738), archdeacon of St. Albans, was son of Philip Stubbs, citizen and vintner of London. Born on 2 Oct. 1665, during the plague, in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, London,

he was educated from 1678 to 1682 at Merchant Taylors' school, and proceeded as a commoner to Wadham College, Oxford, on 23 March 1682-3. In the following year he was elected scholar of that college, graduated B.A. in 1686, M.A. in 1689, became fellow in 1691, and proceeded B.D. in 1722. On taking holy orders he was appointed curate in the united parishes of St. Benet's Gracechurch and St. Leonard's Eastcheap, and was afterwards chaplain successively to Dr. Robert Grove, bishop of Chichester, and to George, earl of Huntingdon. From 1694 to 1699 he was rector of Woolwich, and, owing doubtless to the keen interest which he thenceforth evinced in seamen and their welfare, was chosen first chaplain of Greenwich Hospital, an office which he held until his death. On leaving Woolwich he was presented by the bishop of London to the rectory of St. Alphage, London Wall, to which was added in 1705 the parish of St. James Garlickhithe. Steele, happening one Sunday to be present in the latter church when Stubbs was officiating, was so impressed that he highly eulogised him in the 'Spectator,' and proposed him as an example to all for his reading of the service. In 1715 he was preferred to the archdeaconry of St. Albans, and four years later the bishop of London collated him to the rectory of Launton, Oxfordshire, which he held for nineteen years, and was absent only when making the yearly visitation of his archdeaconry, and when his duties as chaplain called him to Greenwich. He died at the latter place on 13 Sept. 1738, and was buried in the old burial-ground of the hospital, his tombstone being still preserved in the mausoleum. A stained glass window has recently been erected to his memory in Launton church. His portrait was painted by T. Murray in 1713, and engraved by John Faber in 1722.

Stubbs married, in 1696, Mary, daughter of John Willis, rector of West Horndon, Essex. She survived her husband for twenty-one years, during which she lived in the Bromley College for clergymen's widows, and died in 1759, aged 95. By her he had two surviving sons and one daughter. The archdeacon's only sister, Elizabeth, married Ambrose Bonwicke [q. v.], the elder, non-juror, head master of Merchant Taylors' school.

Stubbs was an earnest and eloquent preacher and active minister at a time when life was at a low ebb in the church of England. He published many separate sermons and addresses (see WATT'S *Bibl. Brit.*), as well as a collected volume of sermons in

1704 (8vo). His sermon, 'God's Dominion over the Seas and the Seaman's Duty,' preached at Longreach on board the Royal Sovereign, reached a third edition, and was translated into French and distributed among the French seamen who were prisoners at the time. He was one of the earliest promoters of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and drew up the first report of its proceedings in 1703, for which he received a special vote of thanks, and was selected to preach the sermon in St. Paul's on Trinity Sunday 1711, the day appointed by the queen for a collection in the city for that society, afterwards published under the title 'The Divine Mission of Gospel Ministers.' He also took an active part in the development of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. He interested himself in the education of the poorer children of his flock, and he was instrumental in founding day schools in the parishes of St. Alphage and St. James, as well as in Bicester, near Launton.

Stubbs was elected F.R.S. on 30 Nov. 1703, and was interested in literature and archæology (cf. HEARNE, *Collectanea*, ed. Doble, ii. 33, 34, 39). Some manuscript letters from him are preserved in the Bodleian Library, addressed to Dr. Robinson, bishop of London; Hearne, the antiquary; Walker, the author of 'The Sufferings of the Clergy,' and others. There are also several in the British Museum, some to Dr. Warley, archdeacon of Colchester.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 1106; *Spectator*, No. 147; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School; McClure's Minutes of S.P.C.K. for 1698-1704; Lysons's *Environs of London*, ii. 425, 514, 591; Mayor's Ambrose Bonwicke (1870); Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; *Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. xviii.; private information.] H. S.

STUBBS, THOMAS (*A.* 1373), chronicler, is said by Bale to have been a native of Yorkshire and a Dominican friar. Canon Raine thinks he may possibly be identical with the Franciscan Thomas de Stoubbes who was ordained priest at Durham on 13 Jan. 1344 (*Historians of York*, ed. Raine, vol. ii. p. xxiii). If so, he must have changed his order. He was certainly a Dominican in 1381, when Bishop Hatfield made him one of the executors of his will (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, i. 122). The reference confirms Bale's statement that Stubbs was a doctor of divinity, but it is not known of which university. A number of works are attributed to him by the sixteenth-century literary biographers, but the only one that appears to be now extant is his 'Chronicle of the Arch-



bishops of York.' None of the manuscripts mention him as the author, but Bale's ascription is generally accepted for the latter part of the chronicle from Paulinus to Thoresby, the whole of which he assigned to Stubbs. Twysden did the same in his edition of the chronicle in the 'Decem Scriptores' (1652), but the subsequent discovery of a twelfth-century manuscript ending with Archbishop Thurstan (*Bodl. MS. Digby, 140*) proved that Stubbs only continued the work from 1147 (TANNER, p. 697; *Historians of York*, vol. ii. p. xxi). It appears from the preface in some of the manuscripts (a list of which is given by Canon Raine) that Stubbs had originally intended to carry it down only to the death of Archbishop Zouche in 1352, but he afterwards added a life of Archbishop Thoresby, which brought it down to 1373. It was afterwards continued to Wolsey. A critical edition of the whole chronicle was published by Canon Raine in 1886 in the Rolls Series as part of the second volume of the 'Historians of the Church of York and its Archbishops.'

The other works attributed to Stubbs by Leland, Bale, and Pits are: 1. 'Statutum contra impugnantes ecclesiasticas constitutiones' or 'Contra statutorum ecclesiæ impugnatores.' 2. 'De Stipendiis prædicatoribus verbi debitis.' 3. 'De perfectione vitæ solitariæ.' 4. 'De arte moriendi.' 5. 'Meditationes quædam pro consolatione contemplativorum.' 6. 'In revelationes Brigidæ.' 7. 'De Misericordia Dei.' 8. 'Super Cantica Canticorum.' 9. 'Sermones de Sanctis.' 10. 'Sermones de tempore.' 11. 'Officium completum cum missa de nomine Jesu.' 12. 'Officium de B. Anna.' 13. 'De pœnis peregrinationis hujus vitæ.'

[Leland's *Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis*; Bale, *De Scriptoribus Majoris Britannicæ*, ed. 1559; Pits, *De Illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus*; Tanner's *Bibliotheca Scriptorum Brit.-Hib.*; other authorities in the text.] J. T.-T.

**STUCLEY** or **STUKELY**, SIR LEWIS (d. 1620), vice-admiral of Devonshire, was eldest son of John Stucley of Affeton in Devonshire, and Frances St. Leger, through whom he was related to all the leading families of the west of England. His grandfather Lewis (1530?-1581) was younger brother of Thomas Stucley [q.v.] The younger Lewis was knighted by James I when on his way to London in 1603 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*), and in 1617 was appointed guardian of Thomas Rolfe, the infant son of Pocahontas [see ROLFE, JOHN]. In June 1618 he left London with verbal orders

from the king to arrest Sir Walter Raleigh [q.v.], then arrived at Plymouth on his return from the Orinoco. He met Raleigh at Ashburton, and accompanied him back to Plymouth, where, while waiting for further orders from the king, Raleigh attempted to escape to France; but, relinquishing the idea, Raleigh returned to his arrest, and was taken up to London, where he was for a short time a prisoner at large. Afterwards, on attempting to escape, he was lodged in the Tower.

Stucley, in whose charge Raleigh was, has been greatly blamed for his conduct in this matter. He has been represented as a mean spy, professing friendship in order to worm himself into Raleigh's confidence, which he betrayed to the king. For this there does not appear to be any solid foundation. On the contrary, it appears that Stucley, although Raleigh's cousin, was appointed his warden not only as a vice-admiral of Devonshire, but as having an old grudge against Raleigh dating from 1584, when Raleigh did his father, John, then a volunteer in Sir Richard Greynville's Virginia voyage, 'extreme injury' by deceiving him of a venture he had in the Tiger [see GRENVILLE, SIR RICHARD]. It has been said that Stucley wished to let Raleigh escape in order to gain credit for re-arresting him. But a gaoler does not gain credit by allowing his prisoner to escape, and Stucley's refusal of the bribe which Raleigh offered him at Salisbury on the way to London may be taken as evidence that Raleigh knew that Stucley was not on his side. If, after that, he chose to give Stucley his confidence, he could only expect it to be betrayed. Stucley certainly gave hostile, but not necessarily false, evidence against Raleigh. No one will pretend that Stucley's conduct was chivalrous, but it seems to have been very much what might have been expected from an honest but narrow and vulgar minded man who believed that he had an injury done to his father to redress. Popular opinion, however, idealising Raleigh, vented on Stucley the indignation which could not be expressed against the king. To the public he was Sir Judas Stucley, and it was reported, probably falsely, that even the king had said to him 'his blood be on thy head.' As vice-admiral of Devonshire he had occasion to call on the old Earl of Nottingham, who, addressing him as 'Thou base fellow! thou scorn and contempt of men!' threatened to cudgel him for being 'so saucy' as to come into his presence. Stucley complained to the king, who answered, 'What wouldst thou have me do? Wouldst thou have me hang him? On my soul, if I should

hang all that speak ill of thee, all the trees in the country would not suffice.' In January 1618-19 Stucley and his son were charged with clipping coin. His enemies exulted; for this at least the gallows would claim him as their own. The charge may have been true, though he seems to have been condemned by acclamation on the very doubtful evidence of a servant who had formerly been employed as a spy on Raleigh. The king possibly took this into consideration; possibly he thought that he owed Stucley something for his service against Raleigh. He pardoned him, and Stucley, an outcast from society in London, went down to Devonshire. The popular hatred pursued him even to Affeton, and he fled to hide his shame in the lonely island of Lundy, where he died in the course of 1620, raving mad it was said.

Stucley married Frances, eldest daughter of Anthony Monck of Potheridge in Devonshire, and sister of Sir Thomas, the father of George Monck, duke of Albemarle [q. v.] By her he had issue, and the family is still Stucley of Affeton.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom.; The Humble Petition and Information of Sir Lewis Stucley, knt., Vice-admiral of Devonshire, in Harl. Misc. iii. 63-8; Vivian's Visitations of Devon, 1895, pp. 721-3; Gardiner's History of England; Spedding's Life of Bacon; Burke's Baronetage.]

J. K. L.

**STUCLEY** or **STUKELY**, **THOMAS** (1525?-1578), adventurer, born probably about 1525, was third of the five sons of Sir Hugh Stucley or Stukely (d. 1560) of Affeton, near Ilfracombe, Devonshire, and his wife Jane, second daughter of Sir Lewis Pollard [q. v.] (VIVIAN, *Visitations of Devonshire*, 1895, p. 721). It was reported during Stucley's lifetime that he was an illegitimate son of Henry VIII, an hypothesis that receives some slight support from the familiarity with which Stucley treated, and was treated by, the various sovereigns with whom he came into contact (SIMPSON, pp. 5-6). His early life is obscure; the author of the 'Life and Death of Captain Thomas Stukeley' makes him 'a member of the Temple'; the ballad-writer says he was servant to a bishop in the west, and Maurice Gibbon, the archbishop of Cashel, describes him as having been a retainer to the Duke of Suffolk (i.e. Charles Brandon [q. v.]), until the duke's death in 1545. He probably served in 1544-5 at the siege of Boulogne, where he was a standard-bearer with wages of 6s. 8d. a day from 1547 until its surrender to the French in March 1549-50. He was acting in a similar capacity on the Scottish borders

in 1550, and in May he escorted the Marquis du Maine through England to Scotland (*Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, ii. 412, iii. 26, 48). Before 1551 he had entered the service of the Duke of Somerset, and on 21 Nov. a month after the duke's arrest, the council ordered Stucley's apprehension (*ib.* iii. 421), but he escaped to France. There his conduct, possibly at the siege of Metz, brought him under the notice of Henry II, who in August 1552 strongly recommended him to Edward VI (*Cal. State Papers*, Foreign, 1547-53, pp. 92, 218, 221). The French king's design in sending Stucley to England was to obtain through him information that might be useful in his projected attempt on Calais, but Stucley defeated the scheme by confessing his errand. On 16 Sept. he laid before the English government details of Henry's plans, and on the 19th Cecil drew up an account of his examination (*Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, ii. 455, et sqq.; *Cal. State Papers*, 1547-80, pp. 44, 46). Cecil suggested that Stucley should be sent back to France to acquire further information, but Northumberland preferred a more Machiavellian scheme. The designs of Henry II, being known, were no longer dangerous, and the duke thought to secure the French king's friendship by revealing to him Stucley's communications and affecting to disbelieve them. Henry naturally denied Stucley's story, and Stucley was sent to the Tower (*Lit. Remains*, p. 462). The payment of his debts, which had been promised him as a reward, was refused, and he remained in prison until the end of Edward's reign.

He was released, with Gardiner and Tunstall, on 6 Aug. 1553 (*Acts P. C.* iv. 312), but his debts compelled him again to leave England. Naturally precluded from re-entering Henry II's service, he betook himself to the emperor. He was at Brussels in December, and in February 1553-4 he was serving in the imperial army at St. Omer. Thence he wrote to the English government offering information about the French king's designs, and the services of himself and his whole band, to Queen Mary, probably for the purpose of suppressing Wyatt's rebellion (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1553-8, p. 55). His offer was not accepted, and throughout that year he served in Flanders under Philibert, duke of Savoy. In October Philibert wished Stucley to accompany him to England, and Stucley accordingly wrote to Mary on the 7th, begging for security against arrest for debts which, he pleaded, had been incurred in the service of Henry VIII and Edward VI. On the 23rd a patent was made out giving the requisite security for six months, and

towards the end of December Stucley arrived in England with the Duke of Savoy. It was no doubt during his visit that he attempted to retrieve his fortunes by marrying Anne, granddaughter and sole heiress of Sir Thomas Curtis, a wealthy alderman of London. On 13 May 1555, however, the sheriffs of Devon and Cheshire were ordered to arrest him on a charge of coining false money (*Acts P. C.* v. 125, 131). Stucley escaped over sea, and on 14 June the council ordered his goods to be 'prayed openly and delyuered' to his wife, who was to give security to appear when called upon (*ib.* p. 152). Stucley again took service under the Duke of Savoy, and shared in the victory of the imperialists over the French at St. Quentin on 10 Aug. 1557. Then he appears to have resorted to piracy, and on 30 May 1558 he was summoned before the council in London on a charge of robbing some Spanish ships. On 7 July he was ordered to present himself on penalty of 500*l.* in the court of the lord high admiral, who, however, reported on the 14th that 'he did not find matter sufficient to charge Stucley withal' (*State Papers*, Dom. 27 Aug. 1558). On 7 Nov. following Stucley induced a Spanish admiral—possibly Juan de Fernandez—in whose service he was, to intercede with Queen Mary with the object of securing part of his father's property so that he might 'be the better able to serve her majesty.' This scheme, which aimed at defrauding his four brothers, seems to have failed. In the same year Serjeant Prideaux, who had married Stucley's sister Mary, died, and the Marquis of Saria persuaded Queen Mary to grant Stucley the wardship of Prideaux's son. In his haste to profit by the transaction Stucley seized Prideaux's house, which again brought him into trouble with the privy council (*Acts P. C.* vii. 8). On 25 Nov. 1559 Chaloner reported that his wife's grandfather, Sir Thomas Curtis, was dead, and Stucley was busy in the midst of his coffers.

For a time this new source of wealth kept Stucley to comparatively respectable pursuits. In May 1560 he was employed in raising levies in Berkshire, and in April 1561 he was given a captaincy at Berwick. In the following winter he entertained and formed a close friendship with Shane O'Neill [q. v.] during his visit to England; and on 14 June 1563 he amused Queen Elizabeth with a sort of sham fight on the Thames off Limehouse (*MACHYN, Diary*, p. 309).

By this time Stucley had squandered the greater part of his wife's fortune, and he determined to seek a new source of wealth by

privateering. The pretended object of his expedition was to colonise Florida, and he was to be accompanied by Jean Ribault, a Dieppe sailor, who had previously been in English service (see *Cor. Pol. de Odet de Selve*, *passim*). Ribault had in 1562 made a voyage to Florida. Queen Elizabeth engaged in the venture, and supplied one of the six ships that formed Stucley's force. He had three hundred men, and was well furnished with artillery (De Quadra to Philip II, in *Simancas Papers*, i. 322). He took leave of the queen on 25 June 1563, sailing with three vessels from London, and picking up the other three at Plymouth. Abroad it was generally known that Florida was a mere pretext for piracy (cf. *Lettres de Catherine de Médicis*, 1885, ii. 209). For two years, though Stucley is stated to have actually landed in Florida (*Simancas Papers*, iii. 349), his robberies on the high seas were a scandal to Europe. Spanish, French, and Portuguese ships suffered alike, and Chaloner, the English ambassador at Madrid, confessed that 'he hung his head for shame' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1564-5, p. 272). On one occasion Stucley cut out two French ships worth thirty thousand ducats from a port in Galicia. At length the remonstrances of foreign ambassadors compelled Elizabeth to disown Stucley and take measures for his apprehension. Some ships with this object were sent early in 1565 to the west coast of Ireland, and Stucley's galley was seized in Cork harbour in March. He seems to have landed and surrendered beforehand. On 19 May the privy council ordered his removal to London, reprimanding the lords justices of Ireland for not having sent him before, and the queen informed Philip that 'there was no English pirate left upon the sea.' Stucley arrived in London at the end of June; but Shane O'Neill, Lord-justice Arnold, and Hugh Brady, bishop of Meath, interceded in his favour, and on 27 Sept. he was released on recognisances. No charge, it was said, was brought against him except by some Portuguese, who, with the Spanish ambassador, acquiesced in his liberation (*Acts P. C.* vii. 261).

Stucley now found employment in Ireland. Shane O'Neill asked for his services against the Scots, who had landed in Ulster, and Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.], the lord-deputy, thought Stucley's help would be invaluable in keeping O'Neill to his engagements with the government. On 4 Nov. he was sent to Ireland with a letter of recommendation from Cecil, and he was immediately employed by Sidney to negotiate with O'Neill. Shane refused the terms offered him, and in March

1565-6 Stucley purchased from Sir Nicholas Bagenal, for 3,000*l.* Irish—probably the ill-gotten gains of piracy—his office of marshal of Ireland and all Bagenal's estates in the country. These included lands of considerable extent bordering on O'Neill's territory. Sidney and Cecil were both favourable to the recognition of this transaction, but Elizabeth wisely and resolutely refused her sanction.

There was good cause to distrust Stucley. The queen's religious policy had excited his active hostility, and for three years he had maintained treasonable relations with the Spanish ambassador. Before his piratical expedition he had informed De Quadra that they 'were sending him on a bad and knavish business, but . . . he would show him a trick that would make a noise in the world' (*Simancas Papers*, i. 322). On his release, in October 1565, he had renewed his relations with the ambassador, professing a desire to serve the king of Spain, and excusing his acts of piracy against Spanish merchants. Before setting out for Ireland he said he could do Philip great service there. He accepted a pension from Philip, and it is probable that his relations with O'Neill and anxiety to secure a strong position in Ireland were prompted by treasonable motives. Instead, therefore, of sanctioning Stucley's bargain with Bagenal, Elizabeth ordered Stucley home to answer charges brought against him in the admiralty courts; and Sidney lamented Stucley's 'evil plight,' especially as he was just settling down and meditating a marriage with a daughter of William Somerset, third earl of Worcester [q. v.]

For the present, however, Stucley's projects were only suspected, and in 1567 he was allowed to return to Ireland. Undeterred by his previous failure, he now purchased of Sir Nicholas Heron the offices of seneschal of Wexford, constable of Wexford and Laghlin castles, and captain of the Kavanaghs, together with various estates (*Cal. Fiants*, Elizabeth, Nos. 1127-9, 1136, 1265-1266, 1442, 1444). On 24 Aug. he was empowered to exercise martial law in co. Wexford (*ib.* No. 1119). Elizabeth, however, was opposed to Stucley holding any office in Ireland; on 20 June 1568 Heron was ordered to resume his functions, and Stucley lost all his preferments (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1509-73, pp. 380, 392, 402). Heron died before he could take up his appointments, and Nicholas White was sent instead. Not content with assuming Stucley's offices, White on 6 June 1569 accused Stucley before the Irish privy council of felony and high treason, and on the 10th he was imprisoned in

Dublin Castle. He had in that same month proposed the invasion of Ireland to the Spanish ambassador, and demanded twenty fully armed ships for the purpose. But sufficient evidence was not forthcoming to convict him, and, after seventeen weeks' imprisonment, Stucley was on 11 Oct. released by the privy council on sureties for 500*l.* ('Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland' in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. iii. 232-3).

These misfortunes strengthened Stucley's determination to turn traitor. While in Dublin Castle he had found means to communicate with Richard Creagh [q. v.], Roman catholic archbishop of Armagh, then a prisoner in the castle, and also with Don Guerau de Spes, the Spanish ambassador in London. Soon after his release he visited London, and apparently offered his services to Fénelon, the French ambassador, in February 1569-70. In March he returned to Ireland, and on the 13th he began to make arrangements at Waterford for escaping to Spain. He sailed on 17 April, and on the 24th landed at Vinero in Galicia. On 4 Aug. he was summoned to Madrid; he was received with a consideration that astonished the English ambassador. On 21 Jan. 1570-1 he was knighted by Philip; he was generally styled Marquis or Duke of Ireland, and the king was reported to have allowed him five hundred reals a day and a residence at Las Rozas, a village nine miles from Madrid.

Meanwhile Stucley was busy scheming the invasion of Ireland. Five thousand men were promised him under the command of the notorious Julian Romero (see 'Julian Romero—Swashbuckler' in HUME, *The Year after the Armada*, pp. 96-7). Stucley's character, however, soon inspired distrust of his ability to perform his magnificent promises, and his credit was undermined by Maurice Gibbon, archbishop of Cashel, whose quarrels with Stucley divided the Spanish court into factions, one supporting the archbishop and the other Stucley. Eventually 'an honest excuse was found to divert him, and he left for Bivero (in Sicily), having dismissed the people who came from Ireland with him and dismantled his ship' (*Simancas Papers*, ii. 305). The archbishop went to Paris and informed Walsingham of Stucley's plots, drawing up at the same time an account of his career. Stucley's proposed intervention in the Ridolfi plot accordingly miscarried. The 'honest excuse' was some mission to the pope. It is not clear what it was, but on 7 Oct. 1571 Stucley was present in command of three galleys at Don John's victory over the Turks at Lepanto, where his gallant conduct rehabilitated him to some

extent in Philip's eyes. Early in 1572 Stucley visited Paris apparently with the object of negotiating a combined French and Spanish invasion of England. The scheme came to nothing, as did another suggested for Stucley by Nicholas Sanders [q.v.] Throughout 1573 and 1574 Stucley seems to have lived in Spain immersed in plots against England and quarrels with his fellow renegades. In October 1575 he was at Rome, where, according to Anthony Munday [q.v.], he was 'in great credit with the pope' (*English Romaine Life*, 1582). In the spring of 1576 he was back at Madrid with Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Allen, negotiating for the deliverance of Mary Queen of Scots and for the reduction of Ireland; but before May he returned to Rome, whence he made a pilgrimage to Loretto. Early in 1577 he went with Don John by way of Florence to the Netherlands, but his principal business was at Rome, where, having given up Philip as hopeless, he was negotiating with the pope for the means for an invasion of Ireland. He claimed for himself the title of Archduke of Ireland, which he was to hold of the holy see. At length he secured material aid. On 4 March 1577-8 it was reported that he had left Civita Vecchia with a galley carrying six hundred men, and on 4 May the English consul at San Lucar informed his government that Stucley had arrived there with ships and men supplied by the pope. The news created great alarm, and Frobisher was sent to the west of Ireland to intercept him. The precaution was needless. Stucley's ships were so unseaworthy that he was compelled to put in at Lisbon and beg fresh ones from Sebastian, king of Portugal. Sebastian, however, induced Stucley to join his expedition against Morocco. There he fought in command of his Italian soldiers at the fatal battle of Alcazar on 4 Aug. 1578, being killed, like Sebastian, on the field.

Stucley's first wife died apparently before 1565. Colonel Vivian erroneously gives the maiden name of this wife as Poulet. Possibly this was the name of his second wife, who was living in Ireland in 1565. Stucley's youngest brother, Lewis Stucley, who served as standard-bearer to Queen Elizabeth, and died on 1 Dec. 1581, was grandfather of Sir Lewis Stucley [q.v.] (VIVIAN, *Visitations of Devonshire*, p. 721).

Stucley at once became the hero of dramas and ballads. There is no evidence as to when 'The Famous History of the Life and Death of Captain Thomas Stukeley' was first acted. It was printed 'as it hath been acted' at London, 1605, 4to, and was reprinted in Simpson's 'School of Shakespeare,' 1878.

The printed version is, however, very incomplete. A ballad, probably based on the play, became popular, and four copies of it are in the Roxburghe collection in the British Museum, none of them with any date. Stucley also figures in Peele's 'Battle of Alcazar,' which was probably acted before the spring of 1589, and was printed in 1594 (for other poetical references to Stucley see DYCE'S *Introduction to the Battle of Alcazar*). Reference is made to his story in Kingsley's 'Westward Ho!' (chap. v.)

[Cal. State Papers, Dom., Ireland, Foreign, and Venetian Ser.; Cal. Carew MSS.; Collins's Letters and Memorials of State; Murdin and Haynes's Burghley State Papers; Digges's Compleat Ambassador; Wright's Elizabeth; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Thuanus, Theiner, Mariana, and Sanders's Histories; O'Sullivan's Hist. Cathol. Ibernæ; Holinshed, Stow, and Camden's Annals; Strype's Works; Fuller's Worthies. These and other sources were used by Richard Simpson in his exhaustive and careful biography of Stucley prefixed to his *School of Shakespeare*, 1878. Some further particulars of value may be gleaned from the Cal. of Simancas Papers, 3 vols. 1895-7; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Cal. of Faints, Ireland (22nd Report of the Deputy Keeper of Records in Ireland).]

A. F. P.

**STUDLEY, JOHN** (1545?-1590?), translator, born about 1545, was one of the original scholars of Westminster school, and the earliest to be elected to Cambridge (*Alumni Westmonast.* p. 45, where the Christian name is given erroneously as Joseph). He matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1561; he graduated B.A. in 1566 and M.A. in 1570, being elected a fellow of the college in the interval. He was a good classical scholar, and at a very early age prepared, in continuation of the labours of Jasper Heywood, translations of four of Seneca's tragedies—'Agamemnon,' 'Medea,' 'Hippolytus,' and 'Hercules Ceteus.' He employed the common ballad metre for the dialogue, and rhyming decasyllabics for the choruses, but freely and tediously paraphrased his text with ludicrously tame and bathetic effects. Occasionally he made deliberate changes. To the 'Agamemnon' he added an unnecessary scene at the close, in which he re-narrated the death of Cassandra, the imprisonment of Electra, and the flight of Orestes. To the 'Medea' he prefixed an original prologue and amplified the choruses. The 'Agamemnon' and the 'Medea' were both licensed for publication to Thomas Colwell in 1566, and the 'Hippolytus' to Henry Denham in 1567. No copy of the original edition of either the 'Medea'



or the 'Hippolytus' is extant. The 'Agamemnon' was published in 1566 with a dedication to Sir William Cecil, and many commendatory verses. The title-page ran: 'The Eyght Tragedie of Seneca entituled Agamemnon translated out of Latin into English' (London, 12mo). Studley's four translations were included in the edition by Thomas Newton [q. v.] of 'Seneca his tenne tragedies translated into English,' London, 1581 (cf. reprint by the Spenser Society, 1887).

Studley wrote Latin elegies on the death of Nicholas Carr [q. v.], the Greek professor at Cambridge, which were printed with the professor's Latin translation of Demosthenes in 1571. In 1574 he published, 'with sondrye additions,' a translation of Bale's 'Acta Pontificum Romanorum' under the title of 'The Pageant of the Popes, conteyning the lyves of all the Bishops of Rome from the beginninge of them to the yeare 1555,' London, 1574, 4to. It was dedicated to Thomas Radcliffe, third earl of Sussex [q. v.] Some Latin verses by Studley addressed to Sir William Cecil about 1564 are among the domestic state papers (cf. *Cal.* 1547-80, p. 248).

Studley's religious opinions were stoutly Calvinistic. On 1 Feb. 1572-3 he was summoned before the heads of colleges at Cambridge on a charge of nonconformity. A few months later he vacated his fellowship. He is doubtfully said by Chetwood to have crossed to the Low Countries, to have joined the army of Prince Maurice, and to have met his death at the siege of Breda. That siege took place in 1590, but no contemporary authority seems to mention Studley's share in it.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 100; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 10; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*; Warton's *Hist. of English Poetry*; Collier's *Registers of Stationers' Company* (Shakespeare Soc.), i. 127, 140, 147.] S. L.

STUKELEY. [See also STUCLEY.]

STUKELEY, WILLIAM (1687-1765), antiquary, born at Holbeach, Lincolnshire, on 7 Nov. 1687, was the son of John Stukeley, an attorney, by his wife Frances, daughter of Robert Bullen of Weston, Lincolnshire. He was sent in 1692 to the free school at Holbeach, and as a boy was fond of retiring into the woods to read and to collect plants. Occasionally he listened behind a screen to the learned conversation of his father with Mr. Belgrave, 'an ingenious gent,' in refutation of whose arguments he wrote a small manuscript book. He collected coins, bought microscopes and burn-

ing-glasses, and learnt something of wood-carving, dialling, 'and some astrology withal.' On 7 Nov. 1703 he was admitted to Bennet (Corpus Christi) College, Cambridge, became a scholar in the following April, and took the degree of M.B. on 21 Jan. 1707-8. In his undergraduate days he 'went (he says) frequently a simpling, and began to steal dogs and dissect them.' When at home, he 'made a handsome sceleton' of an aged cat. Stephen Hales of the Royal Society and Dr. John Gray of Canterbury were among his botanical associates, and he made large additions to Ray's 'Catalogus Plantarum circa Cantabrigiam.'

On leaving Cambridge he studied anatomy under Rolfe, a surgeon in Chancery Lane, and medicine under Dr. Mead at St. Thomas's Hospital (1709). In May 1710 he went into medical practice at Boston, Lincolnshire. In May 1717 he removed to Ormond Street, London, where he lived next door to Powis House. On 20 March 1717-1718 he became a fellow of the Royal Society, and in January 1718 took part in establishing the Society of Antiquaries, of which body he acted as secretary for nine years. On 7 July 1719 he took the degree of M.D. at Cambridge, and on 30 Sept. 1720 was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians, and became a freemason, suspecting freemasonry to be 'the remains of the mysterys of the antients.' In the same year he published an account of Arthur's Oon and Graham's Dyke. In 1722 he was elected a member of the Spalding Society, and at a later time (1745) founded the Brazen Nose Society (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 4).

In March 1722 he read as the Gulstonian lecture a discourse on the spleen, published in 1723. About this time he suffered from gout, which he cured partly by using Dr. Rogers's 'oleum arthriticum,' and partly by long rides in search of antiquities. The first-fruits of his antiquarian expeditions appeared in 1724 in his 'Itinerarium Curiosum.' He was now well known to the Earl of Pembroke, the Earl of Winchilsea, and 'all the virtuosos in London' and had 'a particular friendship' with Sir Isaac Newton. His greatest friends were Roger Gale [q. v.] and Samuel Gale [q. v.] With the former he went on long antiquarian tours in various parts of England, and in 1725 traversed the whole length of the Roman Wall, and 'drew out (for he was a respectable draughtsman) and described innumerable old cities, roads, altars,' &c. His frequent visits to Stonehenge furnished material for his book on Stonehenge, published in 1740, and accounted at the time his prin-

cial work. Druidism was to him 'the aboriginal patriarchal religion,' and his intimates called him 'Chyndonax' and 'the arch-druid of this age.'

In 1726 Stukeley went to live at Grantham, Lincolnshire, where he had a good practice. Here he laid out a garden and a sylvan 'temple of the Druids,' with an old apple-tree, overgrown with mistletoe, in the centre. Being encouraged by Archbishop Wake to take orders, he was ordained at Croydon on 20 July 1729, and was presented in October to the living of All Saints at Stamford, a town to which he removed in February 1730. At Stamford, where he chiefly lived till 1748, he frequented the music clubs and had a beautiful garden, wherein he set up (*circa* 1746) a gate with 'an inscription in vast capitals' commemorating Culloden and 'a delicate marble statue of Flora as white as milk, large as life [and] well cut.' In 1736 he published his '*Palæographia Sacra*' (pt. i.) to show 'how heathen mythology is derived from sacred history, and that the Bacchus of the poets is no other than Jehovah in Scripture.'

In 1739 he was given the living of Somerby-by-Grantham. He resigned this living and that of All Saints, Stamford, in 1747, when he accepted from the Duke of Montagu the rectory of St. George-the-Martyr in Queen Square, London. From 1748 he lived in Queen Square and at his house at Kentish Town. He was an unconventional clergyman, and once (April 1764) postponed the service for an hour in order that his congregation might witness an eclipse of the sun. When he was nearly seventy-six he preached for the first time in spectacles, from the text 'Now we see through a glass darkly,' the sermon being on the evils of too much study. On 27 Feb. 1765 he was seized with paralysis, and died in Queen Square on 3 March 1765 in his seventy-eighth year. He was buried in the churchyard of East Ham, Essex, and, according to his desire, without any monument.

Warburton, bishop of Gloucester, one of Stukeley's oldest acquaintances, describes him as a learned and honest man, but a strange compound of 'simplicity, drollery, absurdity, ingenuity, superstition, and antiquarianism' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 60, cf. *ib.* pp. 1 ff.) Thomas Hearne says he was 'very fanciful' and 'a mighty conceited man.' Stukeley, in an autobiography written (in the third person) for Masters's '*History of Bennet College*,' says of himself: 'He has traced the origin of Astronomy from the first ages of the world. He has traced the origin of Architecture, with many designs of the Mo-

saic Tabernacle . . . and an infinity of sacred antiquities . . . but the artifice of booksellers discourages authors from reaping the fruit of their labors.' Stukeley's plan of 'Cæsar's Camp,' at the Brill (Somers Town), seems to be purely imaginary; and Evans (*Ancient British Coins*, p. 7) pronounces his drawings and attributions of British coins untrustworthy. Gibbon says concerning his '*History of Carausius*,' 'I have used his materials and rejected most of his fanciful conjectures.' Stukeley's favourite discovery of Oriuna, the wife of Carausius, was due to his misreading the word 'Fortuna' on a coin of this emperor. A more serious error was his publication in 1757, as a genuine work of Richard of Cirencester, of the '*De Situ Britanniae*,' forged by Charles Bertram [q. v.] (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. viii. 1895, p. 250).

Stukeley married first, in 1728, Frances (*d.* 1737), daughter of Robert Williamson, of Allington, Lincolnshire; secondly, in 1739, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Gale, dean of York and father of Roger and Samuel Gale. By his first wife he had three daughters: one of them, Elizabeth, married Richard Fleming, a solicitor, and Stukeley's executor; another married Thomas Fairchild, rector of Pitsea, Essex (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* ii. 47 n.)

Some volumes of Stukeley's manuscripts and letters came into the possession of John Britton, but afterwards passed to a descendant of Stukeley's, the Rev. H. Fleming St. John, of Dinmore House, near Leominster, who lent them to Mr. W. C. Lukis for his careful edition of the '*Family Memoirs of Stukeley*.' These memoirs consist of diaries and autobiographical notices, written somewhat in the style of Pepys, and of commonplace books and of a mass of correspondence touching on antiquities, numismatics, and astronomy. Other manuscripts are in the possession of Mr. R. F. St. Andrew St. John of Ealing.

Stukeley's coins (chiefly Roman), fossils, pictures, and antiquities were sold at Essex House, Essex Street, London, on 15 and 16 May 1766. 'An antediluvian hammer, sundry Druids' beads, &c.,' and a model of Stonehenge, carved in wood by Stukeley, were among the objects sold (*Sale Catalogue* in Department of Coins, Brit. Mus.)

There is a mezzotint half-length portrait of Stukeley, by J. Smith, 1721, after a painting by Sir Godfrey Kneller, 1721 (reproduced, '*Family Memoirs of Stukeley*,' frontispiece). A portrait, by Wills, of Stukeley in his robes, a miniature, and a bust are also mentioned. In the British Museum is a

medal cast and chased by Gaab [1765]: (obverse) head of Stukeley wreathed with oak, æt. 54; (reverse) view of Stonehenge, ob. Mar. 4 [read 3] 1765, æt. 84 [read 78].

The following is a selection from Stukeley's publications: 1. 'An Account of a Roman Temple [Arthur's Oon] and other Antiquities, near Graham's Dike in Scotland,' 1720, 4to. 2. 'Of the Spleen,' London, 1723, fol. 3. 'Itinerarium Curiosum; or an Account of the Antiquities and remarkable Curiosities in Nature or Art, observ'd in travels thro' Great Brittain,' 1724, fol.; 2nd edit. 1776, fol. 4. 'A Treatise on the Cause and Cure of the Gout, with a New Rationale,' 1734, 8vo (several editions). 5. 'Palæographia Sacra,' 1736, 4to; also London, 1763 (a different work). 6. 'Stonehenge, a Temple restor'd to the British Druids,' London, 1740, fol. 7. 'Abury, a Temple of the British Druids,' London, 1743, fol. 8. 'Palæographia Britannica, or Discourses on Antiquities in Britain,' 1743-52, 4to. 9. 'The Philosophy of Earthquakes, Natural and Religious,' London, 1750, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1756. 10. 'A Dissertation upon Oriuna,' 1751, 4to. 11. 'An Account of Richard of Cirencester . . . with his Antient Map of Roman Brittain . . . the Itinerary thereof,' &c., London, 1757, 4to. 12. 'The Medallie History of M. A. V. Carausius,' London, 1757-9, 4to. 13. 'Twenty-three Plates of the Coins of the Ancient British Kings,' London, T. Snelling; published posthumously, without date.

[Family Memoirs of Stukeley (Surtees Soc.), 1882, ed. Lukis; Munk's Coll. of Physicians, ii. 71 sq.; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. and Lit. Anecd. especially v. 499-510; Gent. Mag. 1765, p. 211 (memoir by P. Collinson); Lowndes's Bibl. Manual; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

**STUMP, SAMUEL JOHN** (d. 1863), painter, studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, and for many years held a prominent position as a miniature-painter; he had a large theatrical clientèle, and his portraits of stage celebrities, some of them in character, are numerous. He was an annual exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1802 to 1845, sending chiefly miniatures, with a few oil portraits and views; he also exhibited miniatures with the Oil and Watercolour Society during its brief existence from 1813 to 1820. Stump practised landscape-painting largely, and frequently sent views of English, Italian, and Swiss scenery to the British Institution up to 1849. He was a member of the Sketching Society, and his 'Enchanted Isle' was lithographed for the set of 'Evening Sketches' issued by it. His portraits of Lady Audley, Mrs. Gulston, Richard Miles (the collector), G. F. Cooke,

Harriot Mellon, Louisa Brunton, and others were engraved, some of them by himself in stipple. Stump died in 1863. His miniature portrait of himself belongs to the corporation of London (*Cat. Victorian Exhib.* No. 454).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1893; Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Society; Exhibition Catalogues.]

F. M. O'D.

**STURCH, WILLIAM** (1753?-1838), theological writer, was born at Newport, Isle of Wight, about 1753. His great-grandfather, William Sturch (d. 1728), was a general baptist minister in London. His grandfather, John Sturch, general baptist minister at Crediton, Devonshire, published 'A Compendium of Truths,' Exeter, 1731, 8vo, and a sermon on persecution, 1736, 8vo. His father, John Sturch, ordained (21 June 1753) minister of the general baptist congregation, Pyle Street, Newport, wrote 'A View of the Isle of Wight,' 1778, 12mo, which passed through numerous editions, and was translated into German by C. A. Wichman, Leipzig, 1781, 8vo. He died in 1794. One of his daughters married John Potticary (1763-1820), the first schoolmaster of Benjamin Disraeli, earl of Beaconsfield.

William Sturch was an ironmonger in London, and an original member of the unitarian chapel opened by Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.] at Essex Street, Strand, in 1774. In 1799 he published anonymously a thin octavo, entitled 'Apeleutherus; or an Effort to attain Intellectual Freedom.' It consists of three essays; the third, 'On Christianity as a Supernatural Communication,' written with great ability and beauty of style, is interesting as exhibiting the sceptical side of a devout mind. A fine sonnet is prefixed to the work. In 1819 it was reprinted (anonymously), with a dedication to Thomas Belsham [q. v.], a fourth essay 'On a Future State,' and three additional sonnets. Sturch wrote one or two pamphlets in controversy with conservative unitarians, and was a frequent contributor to the 'Monthly Repository.' He published also a very able pamphlet, with a view to Roman catholic emancipation, 'The Grievances of Ireland: their Causes and their Remedies,' 1826, 8vo. He took the chair at a dinner given in London (5 Jan. 1829) to Henry Montgomery, LL.D. [q. v.], when Charles Butler (1750-1832) [q. v.] was one of the speakers. He died at York Terrace, Regent's Park, on 8 Sept. 1838, aged 85, leaving a widow Elizabeth (d. 23 Feb. 1841, aged 81) and family. He was buried in the graveyard of the New Gravel-Pit chapel, Hackney. His second daughter, Elizabeth Jesser (b. 25 Dec. 1789, d. 30 March 1866)

married John Reid [q. v.] and founded Bedford College, London, in October 1849.

[*Christian Reformer*, 1838, p. 740; *Taylor's Hist. of English Gen. Baptists*, 1818, ii. 93; *Aspland's Memoir of R. Aspland*, 1850, pp. 106, 154, 557; *Inquirer*, 7 April 1866 p. 221, 5 May 1866 p. 284; *Calendar of Bedford College*, 1888; tombstones at Hackney; private information.]

A. G.

**STURGE, JOSEPH** (1793-1859), philanthropist, son of Joseph Sturge, a farmer and grazier, of the Manor House, Elberton, Gloucestershire, by his wife Mary Marshall of Alcester, Worcestershire, was born at Elberton on 2 Aug. 1793. After a year at Thornbury day school, and three at Sidcot, Sturge at fourteen commenced farming with his father. Afterwards he farmed on his own account. Refusing conscientiously to find a proxy or to serve in the militia, for which he was drawn when eighteen, he watched his flock of sheep driven off to be sold to cover the delinquency. About 1818 he settled at Bewdley as a corn-factor, and soon made money. His firm, however, reduced their returns by refusing to receive consignments of malting barley, because they would have no share in the profits of drink. He removed to Birmingham in 1822, became one of the town commissioners, and, when the charter was granted in 1835, alderman for the borough. He warmly espoused the anti-slavery cause, corresponded from 1826 with Zachary Macaulay [q. v.], and was one of the founders of the agency committee of the Anti-Slavery Society, whose programme was entire and immediate emancipation.

Sturge and his friends engaged lecturers, and travelled through Scotland and Ireland arousing popular interest. A measure passed by the government, 8 Aug. 1833, granting compensation to slave-owners and establishing a system of apprenticeship, was regarded by the committee as entirely inadequate, and upon Lord Brougham complaining to Sturge of the difficulty of obtaining proof of the evils of the apprenticeship system, Sturge quietly remarked, 'Then I must supply thee with proof,' packed his portmanteau, and started for the West Indies. In six months he returned, published 'The West Indies in 1837' (London, 8vo), the first edition of which rapidly sold, and gave evidence for seven days before the committee of the House of Commons. In a speech before the lords, on 16 July, Lord Brougham paid a high tribute to Sturge's work. After several defeats the bill abolishing slavery was carried on 23 May by three votes. Sturge advanced sums of money to the freed negroes, assisted

schemes for their education, and purchased an estate in the West Indies. In 1841 he travelled through the United States with the poet Whittier, to observe the condition of the slaves there, and published on his return 'A Visit to the United States in 1841' (London, 1842, 8vo).

Meanwhile political agitation in England was rising. One of the first members of the Anti-Cornlaw League, Sturge was reproached by the 'Free Trader' for his desertion of repeal when, in 1842, he lent active support to the movement, inaugurated by the chartists, for the wide extension of the suffrage. He stood for Nottingham in August of that year, but was defeated by John Walter of the 'Times' by eighty-four votes. His co-operation with Feargus O'Connor [q. v.], Henry Vincent [q. v.], and other chartists alienated many of his friends. With a view to uniting the chartists and the middle-class radicals, he summoned a conference to discuss the question of 'complete suffrage' at Birmingham on 27 Dec. 1842, but the violence and inconsistency of the chartist leaders led Sturge and his friends to withdraw from the chartist movement. From this time Sturge gradually relinquished political life and devoted himself to philanthropy.

After the exhibition of 1851 he received, at his house in Hyde Park, all foreigners interested in peace, anti-slavery, and temperance. He attended the peace congresses of Brussels, Paris, and Frankfort [see under **RICHARD, HENRY**], and visited Schleswig-Holstein and Copenhagen with the object of inducing the governments of Denmark and Schleswig-Holstein to submit their dispute to arbitration. In January 1854 he was appointed one of the deputation from the Society of Friends to carry to the tsar their protest against the Crimean war [see under **PEASE, HENRY**]. Largely through Sturge's support, the 'Morning Star' was founded in 1855 as an organ for the advocacy of non-intervention and arbitration.

In 1856 he visited Finland to arrange for distribution of funds from the Friends towards relieving the famine caused by the British fleet's destruction of private property during the war. He founded the Friends' Sunday schools in Birmingham (where, in 1898, there was a weekly attendance of over three thousand). He died suddenly at Edgbaston, Birmingham, on 14 May 1859, as he was preparing to attend the annual meeting of the Peace Society, of which he was president.

Sturge's philanthropy was the mainspring of his political actions, which were unfavour-

ably viewed by many of the Friends to whom he was all his life attached. The active and often unpopular part he took he conceived to be his duty as a Christian. Although no speaker, his power over numbers was shown in 1850, when he successfully stemmed the tide of anti-papal agitation in a great meeting at Birmingham. He illustrated his consistency by his opposition to the building of the Birmingham town-hall for the triennial festivals, from a conscientious objection to oratorio, while he privately gave to the funds of the General Hospital, which the festival was founded to assist.

He married first, in 1834, Eliza, only daughter of James Cropper [q. v.], the philanthropist. She died in 1835. Secondly, he married, on 14 Oct. 1846, Hannah (*d.* 19 Oct. 1896), daughter of Barnard Dickinson of Coalbrookdale, Shropshire, by whom he left a son Joseph and four daughters. Sturge's elder sister, Sophia, was his constant companion from 1819 until her death in 1845, and to her judgment and ability he owed much. His brother and partner, Charles Sturge (1802-1888), was associated with him in most of his philanthropic acts.

Sturge's labours for the town of Birmingham are commemorated by a fountain and statue, erected at Five Ways, Edgbaston, and inaugurated by the borough members, John Bright and William Scholefield, on 4 June 1863.

His portrait is included in B. R. Haydon's large picture of the anti-slavery convention 1840, at the National Portrait Gallery. It was also drawn by W. Willis. A third portrait, painted by Barrett, belongs to the corporation of Birmingham.

[Sturge's Life was written by Henry Richard, London, 1864, 8vo; a short memoir by W. Catchpool, 1877, was reprinted in *Six Men of the People*, 1882. See also Peckover's *Life of J. Sturge*, 1890; *Christian Philanthropy*, a sermon by J. A. James, May 1859; *Stephen's Anti-Slavery Recollections*, p. 130; *Morley's Life of Cobden*, ii. 173; *Gammage's Hist. of the Chartist Movement*, 1894, pp. 203, 241, 255; *Life of William Allen*, iii. 283, 293, 308, 421; *Friends' Biogr. Cat.* pp. 641-51; *Whittier's Poems*, of which four are addressed to Sturge; *The Non-conformist*, 1841-59, *passim*; *Life and Struggles of Lovett*, pp. 220, 273 et seq.; *Addit. MS.* 27810, ff. 99, 128, 132 (three letters from Sturge to Francis Place, with other information concerning Sturge's political life in the same volume, collected by Place); information from Joseph Sturge.]

C. F. S.

**STURGEON, HENRY** (1781?-1814), lieutenant-colonel, born about 1781, was admitted to the Royal Military Academy as a cadet in May 1795, and commissioned as

second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 1 Jan. 1796. He became lieutenant on 21 Aug. 1797. He served in Pulteney's expedition to Ferrol in 1800, and in the expedition to Egypt, and was wounded in the battle of Alexandria on 13 March 1801. On 25 June 1803 he was transferred to the royal staff corps with the rank of captain, and became major in it on 1 June 1809. He served throughout the war in the Peninsula, always showing himself 'a clever fellow,' as Wellington described him (to Lord Liverpool, 19 Dec. 1809). At Ciudad Rodrigo his exertions and ability from the commencement of the siege were very conspicuous. He reconnoitred the breaches before the assault, and guided a column which was told off, at his suggestion, to make a demonstration on the right of the main breach. The column afterwards joined the stormers at that breach. Sturgeon was specially mentioned in Wellington's despatch, both for his services during the siege and for his construction of a bridge over the Agueda, which was an indispensable preliminary to it. He was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 6 Feb. 1812. He was again specially mentioned in the Salamanca despatch, and was sent three months afterwards to make a bridge at Almaraz. In April 1813 he was placed in charge of the corps of guides, and the post-office and communications of the army. In February 1814 he took a prominent part in the bridging of the Adour, and was one of the officers praised by Hope in his report for the zeal they showed in the execution of that bold project. Napier, who speaks of it as a 'stupendous undertaking, which must always rank among the prodigies of war,' attributes its conception to Sturgeon.

A few weeks afterwards, on 19 March, Sturgeon was killed by a bullet as he was riding through a vineyard during the action near Vic Bigorre. 'Skilled to excellence in almost every branch of war, and possessing a variety of accomplishments, he used his gifts so gently for himself and so usefully for the service that envy offered no bar to admiration, and the whole army felt painfully mortified that his merits were passed unnoticed in the public despatches' (NAPIER).

[Duncan's *Hist. of the Royal Artillery*; Wellington Despatches; Napier's *War in the Peninsula*; Londonderry's *Narrative*, ii. 259; Porter's *History of the Royal Engineers*, i. 352.]

E. M. L.

**STURGEON, WILLIAM** (1783-1850), electrician, was born on 22 May 1783 at Whittington in Lancashire, a village near Kirkby Lonsdale. His father, John Sturgeon, an ingenious but idle man, a shoe-



maker by trade, who neglected his family while poaching fish and rearing gamecocks, migrated from Dumfries to Whittington, where he married Betsy Adcock, the daughter of a small shopkeeper. Young Sturgeon was apprenticed to his father's trade at Old Hutton in 1796, under a master who starved and ill-used him. The dexterity which he acquired as a shoemaker proved of service to him in many ways; but in 1802, seeing no hope of advancement in his trade, he enlisted in the Westmoreland militia, and two years later, being then twenty-one, he enlisted as a private in the royal artillery. His attention is said to have been directed to electrical phenomena by a terrific thunderstorm which occurred when he was stationed at Newfoundland. He determined to study natural science; but, finding himself unable to understand what had been written on the subject, he set himself, amid all the disadvantages of barrack life, to acquire the rudiments of an education. A sergeant lent him books, which he studied at night with the connivance of the officers; he is said to have ingratiated himself with the mess by his skill as a cobbler. In this way he worked at mathematics, and learnt sufficient Latin and Greek to grapple with scientific terminology. While stationed at Woolwich his models and electrical experiments seem to have attracted considerable attention. The cadets of the Royal Military Academy 'used to swarm on the barrack field to get shocks from his exploring kites,' which were constructed after Franklin's pattern, but with some modifications and improvements of his own. Sturgeon left the army on 1 Oct. 1820, at the age of thirty-seven, his conduct, according to the testimony of his commanding officer, having been 'altogether unimpeachable.' In spite, however, of the remarkable talent that he had shown he never rose above the rank of gunner and driver, and his pension on discharge amounted to no more than one shilling a day. For a time he resumed his old trade of bootmaker, opening a shop in Artillery Place, Woolwich (No. 8). Here, during his leisure time, he taught himself turning and lithography, and devoted a good deal of attention to the construction of scientific apparatus. He supplemented his income by lecturing to schools and teaching officers' families. He also began to contribute to the scientific press, especially the 'London Philosophical Magazine,' and in 1822 took a prominent part in founding the Woolwich 'Literary Society,' among the original members being the chemist James Marsh [q. v.] His first original contribution to science seems to have

been the production of a modified form of Ampère's rotating cylinders, described in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for 1823, and this was followed in 1824 by four able papers on thermo-electricity. His zeal, amounting to a perfect passion, for chemical and electrical experiments aroused the interest of such men as Olinthus Gilbert Gregory [q. v.], Samuel Hunter Christie [q. v.], and Peter Barlow [q. v.], through whose influence he was at the close of 1824 appointed lecturer in science and philosophy at the East India Company's Royal Military College of Addiscombe.

In 1825 Sturgeon presented to the Society of Arts the set of improved apparatus for electro-magnetic experiments, including his first soft-iron electro-magnet, for which he was awarded the silver medal of the society and a premium of thirty guineas. To him is undoubtedly due, says James Prescott Joule [q. v.], the credit of being the original discoverer, he having constructed electro-magnets in soft iron, both in the straight and horseshoe shape, as early as 1823. In 1826 Sturgeon was busied with the firing of gunpowder by electric discharges, and in 1830, in his fragment called 'Experimental Researches,' he describes for the first time the now well-known process of amalgamating the zinc plate of a battery with a film of mercury. Shortly afterwards he began to experiment on the phenomena of the magnetism of rotation discovered by Arago, and came to the conclusion that the effects were probably due to a disturbance of the electric fluid by magnetic action, a kind of reaction to that which takes place in electro-magnetism. The publication of Faraday's brilliant research on magneto-electric induction in 1831 forestalled the complete explanation of which he was in search. In 1832 he constructed an electro-magnetic rotary engine, the first contrivance, according to Joule, by means of which any considerable mechanical force was developed by the electric current.

In 1832 the Adelaide Gallery of Practical Science (upon the site of what is now Messrs. Gatti's restaurant, West Strand) was open for the exhibition of models and inventions to be illustrated by means of lectures, and Sturgeon was nominated upon the lecturing staff of this short-lived institution. A few years later, in 1836, he established a new monthly periodical, 'The Annals of Electricity,' which was the first journal exclusively devoted to electrical subjects in this country. He supported this with immense industry and great ability, and with some aid from Joule, down to 1843, when lack of support compelled its discontinuance, though its ten octavo volumes

still remain valuable as a work of reference.

Meanwhile, in 1837, Sturgeon produced his electro-magnetic coil machine for giving shocks, and in the same year examined the cause of the frequent fracture of Leyden jars by electrical explosions. He discovered an effectual way of obviating these accidents by means of a connecting rod supporting the ball to the upper edge of the inner coating by cross strips of metal. Aided by this contrivance, during twelve years of active experimenting with heavy charges and discharges he did not break a single jar of his battery. In 1838 he discovered the unequal heating effects found at the two poles of the voltaic arc. Nor did he during this period intermit his experiments in atmospheric electricity. As a result of no less than five hundred kite observations, in one of which he was nearly killed, he succeeded in establishing the important fact that the atmosphere is in serene weather uniformly positive with regard to the earth, and that the higher we ascend the more positive does it become.

In 1840 Sturgeon quitted Woolwich for Manchester, upon an invitation to act as superintendent of the Royal Victoria Gallery of Practical Science, an institution intended for the dissemination of popular science and a pioneer of the highest class of technical school. Sturgeon, now fifty-seven years old, entered upon his new duties with characteristic ardour. Exhibitions, conversaziones, and lecture courses were organised. But the institution was too much in advance of its time to prove a financial success, and, like its ill-fated predecessors in London, the Adelaide Gallery and the Royal Polytechnic, it came to a premature end after an existence of about four years. Sturgeon endeavoured to establish another institution of a similar character, called the Manchester Institution of Natural and Experimental Science, but met with little support. During 1843 Sturgeon also brought out six parts of a new periodical venture, named 'The Annals of Philosophical Discovery and Monthly Reporter of the Progress of Practical Science.' Thenceforth he had to depend for a living upon precarious earnings as an itinerant lecturer on scientific subjects in the towns around Manchester. The railway service at that time was rudimentary, and he had to convey his apparatus in a cart. His profits cannot have been large, but his reputation was extended by his expository skill. His style was manly and vigorous. He never aimed at mere effect, though not insensible to the uncommon beauty of many

of his experimental illustrations, which were rendered doubly impressive by their novelty.

From 1845 to 1850 Sturgeon felt keenly the pinch of poverty. After many exertions Bishop Prince Lee and Dr. Binney, president of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society (of which Sturgeon was a member), succeeded in obtaining for him from Lord John Russell a grant of 200*l.*, and in 1849 this was supplemented by an annuity of 50*l.* His health was now beginning to fail. A bronchial attack had led him in 1847 to remove for a time to his native air near Kirkby Lonsdale. There he continued his observations upon atmospheric electricity, as exhibited in several auroral displays, which he minutely described. Upon his return to Manchester he removed to the elevated suburb of Prestwich, where he died on 4 Dec. 1850. He was buried in the graveyard of Prestwich church. A marble tablet was subsequently placed to his memory in Kirkby Lonsdale church.

Sturgeon married, soon after entering the royal artillery, a widow named Hutton, who kept a shoe shop at Woolwich. They had three children, who all died in infancy. In 1829 he married again, Mary Bromley of Shrewsbury, who died on 2 Oct. 1867, aged 77, and was buried beside her husband at Prestwich. Their only child also died an infant; whereupon they adopted Sturgeon's niece, Ellen Coates, who married Luke Brierley, and died on 19 Jan. 1884, aged 51.

Sturgeon was of a tall and well-built frame of body; his forehead was high and his features were strongly marked. His address and conversation were animated. His literary style was vigorous and lucid. A small photograph (probably copied from a daguerreotype) was enlarged and engraved for the 'Electrician,' 13 Sept. 1895. An oil painting of Sturgeon is also in the possession of Mr. Luke Brierley of 1 Chorlton Road, Manchester. None of Sturgeon's manuscripts or apparatus have been preserved.

It has been urged against Sturgeon that his work did not result in the discovery of any great generalisations in electrical science. His phraseology, in accordance with ideas current in his day, was from the modern point of view faulty. He spoke of 'magnetic effluvium,' of 'caloric' particle, electrical fluid, and electric matter. But a glance at the list of his published works will show that, while extending the boundaries of electrical science by the observation of phenomena and the furnishing of facts, he took a high and broad view of electrical manifestations and powers. By his extensive series of

experiments upon 'The Thermo-Magnetism of Homogeneous Bodies' he endeavoured to discover a definite law of action, and in his paper 'On the Theory of Magnetic Electricity' he attempted 'to reduce the phenomena of magnetic electricity to a definite code of physical laws.' But he moved very cautiously, being conscious, as he says, of the 'long silent probation' that is needed before broad statements 'can be of any account beyond expanding the region of philosophical speculation.'

His practical inventions covered the whole field of electrical science. Jacobi of St. Petersburg claimed for Sturgeon, in conjunction with Oersted, the discovery of the electro-magnetic engine. No less firmly established, says Joule, is his priority in regard to the magneto-electrical machine. He was the first who devised and executed an apparatus for throwing the opposing currents into one direction, thus accomplishing for this machine exactly what James Watt accomplished for the steam engine. This contrivance, known as the commutator on the continent, and formerly unitress in America, is now universally employed in every magneto-electrical machine. Sturgeon was without doubt the constructor of the first rotary electro-magnetic engine. The (now universally adopted) amalgamation of zinc plates in the voltaic battery was originated by him, while his discoveries in the thermo-electricity and magnetism of homogeneous bodies have placed his name higher than that of any other man of science who, after Seebeck, has cultivated thermo-electricity. Sturgeon clearly perceived the possibilities of the electro-magnet as a motor. And this same invention of the soft-iron electro-magnet has long been the leading feature of the instrument working the Morse system of electricity, while it has also proved the parent of the dynamo machine, which has exerted enormous influence upon modern industrial life.

Sturgeon's inventive efforts were constantly directed towards the simplifying and cheapening of apparatus, and so rendering his discoveries more practically available in the development of the scientific industries. Thus, for example, a Grove's battery, costing at the time 7*l.*, and a Daniel's 6*l.*, were superseded by Sturgeon's batteries of equal power for 3*l.* 10*s.*

With the prevision of genius, Sturgeon foresaw that electricity would become the prevailing illuminant. Exhibiting the electric light actuated by a galvanic battery of one hundred jars at one of his lectures in 1849, he said that he 'quite anticipated that

the electric light would supersede gas for public, whatever it might do for private, purposes.' He also showed the process of electro-gilding by a magnetic machine of his own construction, and translated from the German of Professor Jacobi 'The Whole Galvanoplastik Art or Method of forming Electrotypes of Medallions, Coins, Statuary, Bronzes, Ornaments, &c.' Several of these inventions were afterwards patented at Woolwich and Birmingham; but Sturgeon was not benefited, as his desire was to place 'this apparatus in the hands of the public, and [to make it] alike available to all artisans wishing to employ it.'

Only a few weeks before his death Sturgeon completed, in one large and handsome volume, a reprint of his original contributions to science (scattered through numerous periodicals) under the title of 'Scientific Researches.' This volume was published by subscription (Manchester, 1850, 4*to*), and was illustrated by a number of finely engraved plates. Of the papers contained in this volume, the earlier ones had first seen the light in the 'London Philosophical Magazine.' To this periodical Sturgeon's chief contributions, all on electrical subjects, were as follows: September 1823 (a description of the revolving 'Sturgeon's disk,' a modification of the pendulum of Marsh and the star-wheel of Barlow); February, April, October 1824, May and June 1825, June 1826 (ignition of gunpowder by electrical discharge); January 1827, July, August 1831, March 1832 (on electro-magnets); April, May, July 1832, January, February, March, May, November 1833, November and December 1834 (kite experiments); April and November 1835, and August 1836. To the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal' (July 1825) Sturgeon contributed an investigation of the action of magnets upon non-ferruginous metals. His 'Researches in Electrodynamics,' a paper read before the Royal Society on 16 June 1836, was not printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' but it is given in full, with an explanation of a temporary friction between Sturgeon and Faraday, in the quarto 'Researches' (No. xii.) Sturgeon's 'Address to the London Electrical Society on 7 Oct. 1837,' and four papers read before the society, are printed in the 'Electrical Society's Transactions,' 1837 and 1838. From 1836 to 1843 Sturgeon's activity is best traced in the pages of his own periodical, the 'Annals of Electricity.' In October 1839 a paper which there appeared upon 'Marine Lightning Conductors' led to an animated controversy with Sir William Snow Harris [q. v.] Sturgeon

urged that the conductors should not follow the mast down into the hold, but pass over the sides outside the shrouds, the vessel being more or less enclosed in a network of conductors. In the course of this discussion Sturgeon stoutly maintained that the so-called lateral effects of lightning flashes in neighbouring bodies were due not, as Harris maintained, to imperfect neutralisation in the discharge, but to the actual generation of induction-currents, a view now fully accepted. Sturgeon's later papers appeared for the most part in the 'Memoirs of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society' (1842, 1846, and 1848).

In addition to the quarto volume of 'Researches,' which contained all that the writer deemed of the greatest permanent value among his investigations, Sturgeon published separately 'Experimental Researches in Electro-magnetism, Galvanism, &c.,' London, 1830, 8vo; 'Lectures on Electricity delivered in the Royal Victoria Gallery, Manchester,' London, 1842, 8vo; and 'Twelve Elementary Lectures on Galvanism,' London, 1843, 8vo. He also edited, in 1843, a reissue of the 'Magnetical Advertisements' of William Barlow or Barlowe [q. v.]

[William Sturgeon, a Biographical Note by S[ilvanus] P. T[hompson], privately printed, 1891; Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 102; Vibart's Addiscombe, 1894, pp. 77-80; Manchester Examiner, 14 Dec. 1850; Manchester Chronicle, 9 April and 16 and 23 Oct. 1841; Manchester Guardian; Memoir of Lit. and Phil. Soc. Manchester, vol. xiv.; Angus Smith's Centenary of Science in Manchester, 1850; Electrician, 13 Sept. 1895, by W. W. Haldane Gee, B.Sc.; Athenæum, December 1850; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature.] W. G.-E.

**STURGES, OCTAVIUS, M.D.** (1833-1895), physician, eighth son of John Sturges of Connaught Square, London, was born in London in 1833. He obtained a commission in the East India Company's service, studied at Addiscombe, went to India in 1852, and in 1853 became a lieutenant in the Bombay artillery. He left India in 1857, and began to study medicine, for which he had always had a predilection, at St. George's Hospital. In October 1858 he entered at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1861, M.B. in 1863, and M.D. in 1867. He was captain of the first university company of volunteers at Cambridge. He became a member of the College of Physicians of London in 1863, and was elected a fellow in 1870. He was medical registrar at St. George's Hospital 1863-5, became assistant-physician at the Westminster Hospital in 1868, and physician in 1875. He lectured

there successively on forensic medicine, materia medica, and medicine. He was elected assistant-physician to the Hospital for Sick Children in 1873, and physician in 1884. At the time of his death he was senior physician there and at the Westminster Hospital. He delivered the Lumleian lectures at the College of Physicians on diseases of the heart in childhood, and was senior censor in the same year. He died unmarried on 3 Nov. 1895 from injuries due to his being knocked down by a hansom cab while crossing a street eight days before.

Sturges described his experiences at Addiscombe and in India in a novel written in collaboration with a niece, entitled 'In the Company's Service,' and published in 1883. He also published 'An Introduction to the Study of Clinical Medicine' in 1873, 'The Natural History and Relations of Pneumonia' in 1876, and 'Chorea and Whooping Cough' in 1877. His book on pneumonia contains many original observations, and is of permanent value; while his treatise on chorea, in which that disease is regarded as a disease of function, shows close observation of the mental and moral as well as the physical condition of the young, and lucidly expounds a consistent theory of the nature and causation of the disease. He was a physician of wide observation and excellent sense, and his abilities were profoundly respected in his university and in the College of Physicians.

[Memoir by Dr. W. H. Dickinson in St. George's Hospital Gazette, vol. iii.; Works; personal knowledge.] N. M.

**STURGION, JOHN** (fl. 1661), pamphleteer, was at one time a private in Cromwell's lifeguards. On 27 Aug. 1655 he was arrested as the author of a pamphlet against the Protector, called 'A Short Discovery of his Highness the Lord Protector's Intentions touching the Anabaptists in the Army' (*Thurloe Papers*, iii. 738). He was discharged from the lifeguards and for a time imprisoned. In 1656 Major-general Goffe complained that Sturghion's preaching attracted large crowds at Reading (*ib.* iv. 752). About July 1656 Sturghion and other anabaptists sent an address to Charles II complaining of their sufferings under 'that loathsome hypocrite,' the Protector, and announcing their return to their allegiance to the king, begging him also to establish liberty of conscience and abolish tithes (*CLARENDON, Rebellion*, xv. 105; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 145). He was suspected of a share in Sindercombe's plot against Cromwell, became one of Sexby's chief agents, and was arrested on 25 May

1657 with two bundles of 'Killing no Murder' under his arms [see SEXBY, EDWARD, and SINDERCOMBE, MILES]. For this he was committed to the Tower, where he remained till February 1659 (THURLOE, vi. 311, 317; *Rawlinson MS.* A lvii. 413). At the Restoration he was appointed one of the messengers of the court of exchequer (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 104). In October 1662 he petitioned for leave to resign his place to Thomas Benbow, on the ground of bodily infirmity (*ib.* 1661-2, p. 513). Sturgeson was the author of 'A Plea for Toleration of Opinions and Persuasions in Matters of Religion differing from the Church of England' (4to, 1661). It is addressed to Charles II, consists largely of extracts from Jeremy Taylor's 'Liberty of Prophesying,' and is reprinted in 'Tracts on Liberty of Conscience,' edited by E. B. Underhill for the Hanserd Knollys Society in 1846 (p. 312).

[Authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

**STURT, CHARLES** (1795-1869), Australian explorer, was born on 28 April 1795 in the Bengal Presidency, where his father, Thomas Lenox Napier Sturt, of an old Dorset family, was a puisne judge in the East India Company's service. His mother, Janette, daughter of Dr. Andrew Wilson, was descended from the border families of Scott, Kerr, and Elliott. Educated first at Astbury in Cheshire, and later at Harrow, and with a Mr. Preston near Cambridge, Sturt obtained a commission as ensign in the 39th regiment on 9 Sept. 1813. In February 1814 he joined the 1st battalion of the 39th regiment, then serving in the second army corps under Sir Rowland Hill (Viscount Hill) in the Pyrenees, and fought at Garris, at the passages of the Gaves, at Orthes, Garin, Aire, and Toulouse. Later in that year he saw service in Canada during Sir George Prevost's operations at Chazy and on Lake Champlain. Returning to Europe on Bonaparte's escape from Elba in 1815, Sturt with his regiment entered Paris, and remained for a time with the army of occupation in the north of France. From 1819 to 1826 he served in Ireland, and took an active part in some stirring episodes during the 'Whiteboy' riots. He became lieutenant on 7 April 1825, and captain on 15 Dec. 1825. In command of a detachment of his regiment he arrived at Sydney in May 1827. There he was appointed to the staff of Sir Ralph Darling [q. v.], governor of New South Wales, as military secretary and brigade-major, acting also for a time as Darling's private secretary.

Between November 1828 and April 1829, in command of a government party of eight men, and accompanied by Alexander Hamilton Hume [q. v.], Sturt thoroughly examined the hitherto impenetrable marshes of the Macquarie, and, after forcing a way through them and crossing vast plains, discovered the Darling. Though the saltiness of this river at several distant points after a long drought checked further advance, Sturt proved that it received those westward streams from the Blue Mountains (the Macquarie, Castlereagh, and Bogan), whose destination had hitherto been undetermined. According to Arrowsmith, he at this time explored 1,272 miles. In November 1829, accompanied by George (afterwards Sir George) Macleay [q. v.], Sturt led an expedition, for further investigation of the Darling, along the unknown course of the Murrumbidgee, till stopped by vast reed-beds. Here a dépôt was formed, and two boats were built, in one of which Sturt and Macleay, with six men, embarked. The other was soon swamped on sunken rocks, and with it were lost all provisions except flour, tea, and sugar. Five days of risky navigation through a narrowing channel brought the party to a broad river, named by Sturt the Murray. Its parent stream was later identified with the Hume, so named by Hume when discovered and crossed by him in 1824 at a point three hundred miles higher up. But to Sturt the Murray river solved the problem of the whole south-eastern water system. So clearly did he read its meaning that on presently reaching the junction of another river he rightly assumed that to be the Darling. Thirty-three days after entering the Murray he crossed Lake Alexandrina, and found its outlet to the sea impracticable. A survey of the coast dispelled all hope that some vessel might be on the look-out, and want of provisions forbade him to explore the fine region now in view. Notwithstanding the adverse current and rapids and the dangers from hostile tribes, Sturt and his seven companions spent on the desperate return voyage only seven days more than had been occupied by their downstream course. Each man had to subsist on a daily pound of flour and a weekly quarter-pound of tea. Sturt and Macleay shared fully in every peril and privation, toiling at the oar from dawn to nightfall. They reached the dépôt late in April 1830, all in very weak condition; Sturt was nearly blind. Arrowsmith computes the distance explored, to and along the Murrumbidgee and down the Murray to the lake, at 1,950 miles, and considers that by the opening up of these rivers and of their junction with the Darling



over two thousand miles of water communication were given to the world.

For some months in 1830 Sturt was employed in Norfolk Island on trying services, for which he received the thanks of the New South Wales government. The effect of continued strain on his health and eyesight then obliged him to seek advice in England, and ultimately, on 19 July 1833, to quit the army. During this forced inactivity, and while still too blind to read, he published in 1833 the 'Journals' of his first two expeditions in 1828 and 1831, 'with observations on the colony of New South Wales' (2 vols.)

In 1834 he married Charlotte Christiana, daughter of Colonel William Sheppey Greene, military auditor-general, Calcutta, and, returning to Australia, settled in New South Wales. In May 1838, in charge of the third 'overland' party with cattle for South Australia, and eager at the same time to further geographical research, he traced the Hume from where Hume had left it, till, after joining the Goulburn, the Ovens, and the Murrumbidgee, it becomes the Murray. He explored much country along the latter river, till at Moorundi he struck westward and crossed the Mount Lofty ranges to Adelaide, noting specially the fine mineral promise of the mountains. This expedition was followed in September by daring attempts to enter the Murray mouth in a whaleboat. His report on the dangers of that estuary, by dispelling visions of a new capital at Encounter Bay, raised the price of land round Adelaide twenty-five to thirty per cent.

In 1839 he brought his family to Adelaide, where he entered on an active official career. On 3 April of that year, after the resignation of Colonel William Light [q. v.], the first surveyor-general of South Australia, Sturt had accepted that post at the request of the governor, Colonel George Gawler [q. v.], who was not aware that meantime the home government had appointed Captain Frome, R.E., to the same office. On the arrival of the latter officer in the colony, Sturt on 2 Oct. was made assistant commissioner of lands. The work of the survey, as well as that of allotting the land to settlers, was at that time particularly difficult in the new 'province.' Sturt and Frome did excellent work in reducing to order the chaos of the first rush of settlers, and the two men were fast friends while thus working together and throughout their lives. On 29 Aug. 1842 Sturt was moved to the post of registrar-general, and in January 1843 he volunteered to explore the centre of the continent, but his orders were delayed till dangerously late

in the following year of drought. Yet he started in August 1844 with Mr. Poole and John Harris Browne and twelve other men, taking as draughtsman John McDouall Stuart [q. v.] (who in 1862 finally crossed the continent). The Darling was followed upwards from its junction with the Murray, 176 miles to Cawndilla. Thence Stanley Range was crossed into the depressed northern interior. The party suffered greatly from want of water. No rain fell from November to July. In January 1845, at latitude  $29^{\circ} 40'$  and longitude  $141^{\circ} 45'$ , a good creek was found in the Rocky Glen, and at this depôt they remained for six months. They dug underground chambers for relief from the heat, and to make possible Sturt's writing and mapping. The officers were attacked by scurvy, of which Poole died. Sturt's precaution in taking sheep with his party proved invaluable in saving life. On the first rainfall in July, Sturt sent home a third of his party, moved forward the depôt, and rode sixty-nine miles westwards. Here progress was stopped by a large lake-bed, dry but for salt pools, yet too soft to cross. This lake is now known in its two branches as Lake Blanche and Lake Gregory; and, though not joined to Lake Torrens, as Sturt supposed, it yet forms part of the same remarkable series of central salt lakes. Baulked in a direction which in a better season might have led him to success, Sturt, on 14 Aug., with Browne and three men, set out for the north-west. On the 18th he discovered the watercourse named by him Strzelecki Creek, after Sir Paul Edmund Strzelecki [q. v.] Though partly dry, it contained large pools of water, and was sufficiently important for him to follow it up for over sixty miles. Crossing in succession three smaller creeks at distances of from fifteen to eighteen miles apart, Sturt and Browne plunged into a terrible district of sand ridges and stony desert, till at latitude  $24^{\circ} 30'$  they were forced back by want of grass and water. On their return on 3 Oct. to their depôt at Fort Grey, they had ridden over nine hundred miles in seven weeks. After six days' rest Sturt, with Stuart and two fresh men, on 9 Oct. went north-eastwards, and, crossing Strzelecki Creek, he, on the 15th, discovered some forty miles further, in good country, Cooper's Creek, a fine stream. Then, turning north-westwards, they were again baffled by sand ridges and hopeless desert. Before returning to the depôt Sturt followed up the Cooper for over a hundred miles. But it was left to the later explorers, Kennedy and Gregory, to prove that the Cooper, the Strzelecki, and their dependent 'creeks' all form part of one

lacustrine delta, whose upper waters, found by Sir Thomas Livingstone Mitchell [q.v.] in Queensland on 14 Sept. 1845, were by him mistaken for the Victoria of the north. This river is now known as the Cooper or Barcoo.

On returning to the depot Sturt fell ill with scurvy, but by long trying stages gained the Darling—270 miles distant—and finally, after an absence of nineteen months, his party arrived at Adelaide. Arrowsmith puts the mileage of this expedition at 'over 3,450,' and says that Sturt attained to within 150 miles of the centre of the continent. In 1849 he published his 'Narrative of an Expedition into Central Australia, 1844–1846, with a notice of the Province of South Australia in 1847' (2 vols.)

But Sturt's explorations were only episodes in his active life. From 1839 to 1842 he held his appointment of commissioner of lands. From 1842 to 25 Aug. 1849 he was registrar-general, with a seat in the executive and legislative councils, and from 28 Sept. 1845 he was also colonial treasurer. On 25 Aug. 1849 he became colonial secretary, and held that office till the close of 1851, when he retired on a pension granted by the colony. In March 1853 he returned with his family to England, and till his death on 16 June 1869 he lived at Cheltenham, maintaining to the last his keen interest in Australian exploration, and actively aiding by his counsels in the preparations of later expeditions. He was a fellow of the Royal Geographical and of the Linnean Societies, and in May 1847 the former society presented him with their founder's gold medal. In 1869 he was nominated K.C.M.G., but he died without receiving that honour. He left four children—three sons and a daughter. Colonel Napier George Sturt, R.E. (b. 1 Nov. 1836–d. 11 Nov. 1901), was the eldest son.

The chief results of Sturt's explorations were the general survey of the largest river system of Australia and the opening up of South Australia and of its extensive water communication; while he was the first traveller, for a long time the only one, to approach the centre of Australia. The volumes in which he recorded his journeys, written amid hardships and under the drawback of impaired eyesight, aim at no literary effect, yet charm by their vivid narrative. They contain many illustrations from his own hand which give proof of his artistic talents, and especially of his rare skill in drawing and colouring birds and animals. His attainments in various branches of natural science, especially in ornithology and botany, were considerable. His fellow explorers, Eyre and Harris-Browne, wrote with enthusiasm of the quali-

ties which enabled him to pursue among savages a path never stained by bloodshed.

Duplicate portraits of Sturt by Crossland are respectively in the council chamber at Adelaide and in the possession of Miss Sturt. Another portrait by the same artist hangs in the art gallery, Adelaide. A crayon drawing, executed by Koberwein in 1868, is now in the possession of Colonel Napier George Sturt. Of two busts by Summers one is in the art gallery at Adelaide, and the other belongs to C. Halley Knight.

[Capt. Sturt's Journals, &c., above mentioned, also some manuscript papers by him and a manuscript Journal of his 'overland' journey down the Hume and Murray; Royal Geographical Society's Journals, vols. xiv. and xvii. (1847); Cannon's Historical Record of the 39th Foot; Address by Sir Samuel Davenport at Inaugural Meeting of the South Australian Branch of the Geographical Society of Australasia; Napier's Colonisation; Hovell and Hume's Journey of Discovery in 1824; A Short Account of the Public Life and Discoveries in Australia of Capt. Sturt (reprinted in 1859 from a South Australian paper); John Arrowsmith's maps and memoranda.]

B. M. S.

STURT, JOHN (1658–1730), engraver, was born in London on 6 April 1658, and at the age of seventeen was apprenticed to Robert White [q.v.], in whose manner he engraved a number of small portraits as frontispieces to books. Becoming associated with John Ayres [q.v.], he engraved the most important of that famous writing-master's books on calligraphy, and acquired celebrity for his skill in such work; he engraved the Lord's Prayer within the space of a silver halfpenny, the Creed in that of a silver penny, and an elegy on Queen Mary on so small a scale that it could be inserted in a finger-ring. Sturt's most remarkable production was the Book of Common Prayer, executed on 188 silver plates, all adorned with borders and vignettes, the frontispiece being a portrait of George I, on which are inscribed, in characters so minute as to be legible only with a magnifying glass, the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, the Commandments, the prayer for the royal family, and the twenty-first psalm. This was published in 1717, and in 1721 he engraved, in a similar manner, the 'Orthodox Communicant.' He was extremely industrious, and executed the illustrations to many of the religious and artistic publications of the time, including Bragge's 'Passion of Our Saviour,' 1694; the elder Samuel Wesley's 'History of the Old and New Testament in Verse,' 1704 and 1715; the English editions of Audran's 'Perspective of the Human Body,' Pozzo's 'Rules of Per-

spective,' and Perrault's 'Treatise on the Five Orders of Architecture;' Laurence Howell's 'View of the Pontificate,' 1712; J. Hamond's 'Historical Narrative of the Whole Bible,' 1727; and Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' 1728. He also engraved the 'Genealogy of George I,' in two sheets, 1714; 'Chronological Tables of Europe,' 1726; and a plate of the 'Seven Bishops,' from a calligraphic drawing by T. Rodway. Sturt was the inventor of the quaint class of prints known as 'medleys,' the first of which he published in 1706. His last employment was upon the plates to James Anderson's valuable work 'Selectus Diplomatum et Numismatum Thesaurus.' He at one time kept a drawing school in St. Paul's churchyard in partnership with Bernard Lens (1659-1725) [see under LENS, BERNARD, 1631-1708]. He died in London in reduced circumstances in August 1730. A portrait of Sturt, mezzotinted by W. Humphrey from a painting by Faithorne, was published in 1774.

[Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Vertue's collections in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23070 f. 29, 23076 f. 29, 23078 f. 66; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33405.] F. M. O'D.

**STUTEVILLE, ROBERT DE** (d. 1186), baron and justiciar, was son of Robert de Stuteville, one of the northern barons who commanded the English at the battle of the Standard in August 1138 (*Gesta Stephani*, p. 160). His grandfather, Robert Grundebeof, had supported Robert of Normandy at Tenchebrai in 1106, where he was taken captive and kept in prison for the rest of his life (Rog. Hov. iv. 117-18). Dugdale makes one person of the Robert Stuteville who fought at the battle of the Standard and the justiciar, but in this he was no doubt in error.

Robert de Stuteville the third occurs as witness to a charter of Henry II on 8 Jan. 1158 at Newcastle-on-Tyne (EYTON, p. 33). He was a justice itinerant in the counties of Cumberland and Northumberland in 1170-1171 (Madox, *Hist. Exchequer*, i. 144, 146), and sheriff of Yorkshire from Easter 1170 to Easter 1175. The king's castles of Knaresborough and Appleby were in his custody in April 1174, when they were captured by David, earl of Huntingdon. Stuteville, with his brothers and sons, was active in support of the king during the war of 1174, and he took a prominent part in the capture of William the Lion (1143-1214) [q. v.] at Alnwick on 13 July (Rog. Hov. ii. 60). He was one of the witnesses to the Spanish award on 16 March 1177 (*ib.* ii. 131), and

from 1174 to 1181 was constantly in attendance on the king, both in England and abroad (EYTON, *passim*). He seems to have died in the early part of 1186 (*ib.* p. 273). He claimed the barony, which had been forfeited by his grandfather, from Roger de Mowbray, who by way of compromise gave him Kirby Moorside (Rog. Hov. iv. 118). Stuteville married twice; by his first wife, Helewise, he had a son William (see below) and two daughters; by the second, Sibilla, sister of Philip de Valoines, a son Eustace. He was probably the founder of the nunneries of Keldholme and Rossedale, Yorkshire (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* iv. 316), and was a benefactor of Rievaulx Abbey.

Robert de Stuteville was probably brother of the Roger de Stuteville who was sheriff of Northumberland from 1170 to 1185, and defended Wark Castle against William the Lion in 1174 (JORDAN FANTOSME, *passim*). Roger received charge of Edinburgh Castle in 1177 (EYTON, p. 214).

**WILLIAM DE STUTEVILLE** (d. 1203) was governor of Topcliffe Castle in 1174, and of Roxburgh Castle in 1177 (Rog. Hov. ii. 58, 133). He was a justice itinerant in Yorkshire in 1189, and in the following year was sheriff of Northumberland. He remained in England during the third crusade, and was at first a loyal supporter of Richard's interests. William de Longchamp sent him to arrest Hugh de Puiset [q. v.] in April 1190, and in 1191 made him sheriff of Lincolnshire. Afterwards he seems to have been won over by John, and in March 1193 he joined with Hugh Bardolf in preventing Archbishop Geoffrey of York from besieging Tickhill (*ib.* iii. 35, 135, 206). Stuteville was nevertheless reconciled to the king, and in 1194 was one of the commissioners whom Richard appointed to settle the dispute between Archbishop Geoffrey and the canons of York (Madox, *Hist. Exch.* i. 33). On the accession of John, William de Stuteville received charge of the counties of Northumberland and Cumberland (Rog. Hov. iv. 91). From the new king he received a grant of fairs at Butter-Crambe and Cottingham, and by his influence at court was able to obtain a settlement of his dispute with William de Mowbray (*ib.* iv. 117-18). John visited him at Cottingham in January 1201, and in that same year made him sheriff of Yorkshire (*ib.* iv. 158, 161). Stuteville died in 1203, leaving by his wife Berta, niece of Ranulph de Glanville [q. v.], two sons—Robert (d. 1205) and Nicholas (d. 1219); the latter had a son Nicholas, who died in 1236, and with whom the male line of William de Stuteville came to an end. From a collateral branch of the

family there descended Sir William de Skipwith [q. v.]

[Roger Hoveden's *Chronicle* (Rolls Ser.); *Gesta Stephani* and *Chronique de Jordan Fantosme* ap. *Chronicles of Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I* (Rolls Ser.); *Dugdale's Baronage*, i. 455; *Nicolas's Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope, pp. 457-8; *Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II*; *Foss's Judges of England*; authorities quoted.]  
C. L. K.

**STYLE, WILLIAM** (1603-1679), legal author, eldest son of William Style of Langley, Beckenham, Kent (grandson of Sir Humphrey Style, esquire of the body to Henry VIII), by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Clarke [q. v.], was born in 1603. He matriculated at Oxford, from Queen's College, on 12 June 1618, and resided for a time at Brasenose College, but left the university without a degree. He was admitted in November 1618 a student at the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar in 1628. After the death without issue (1659) of his half-brother, Sir Humphrey Style, bart., gentleman of the privy chamber to James I, and cup-bearer to Charles I, he resided on the ancestral estate of Langley. He died on 7 Dec. 1679, and was buried in Langley church. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Duleing of Rochester, he had issue two sons: William, who died in his lifetime unmarried, and Humphrey, who died without male issue. The present baronet, Sir William Henry Marsham Style of Glenmore, co. Donegal, is descended from Sir Humphrey Style's second son, Oliver, and thus represents a younger branch of the family.

Style translated from the Latin of John Michael Dilherr '*Contemplations, Sighes, and Groanes of a Christian*,' London, 1640, 12mo. He compiled: 1. '*Regestum Practicale, or the Practical Register, consisting of Rules, Orders, and Observations concerning the Common Laws and the practice thereof*,' London, 1657, 8vo, 3rd edit. 1694. 2. '*Narrationes Modernæ, or Modern Reports begun in the now Upper Bench Court at Westminster in the beginning of Hilary Term 21 Caroli, and continued to the end of Michaelmas Term, 1655, as well on the criminal as on the pleas side*,' London, 1658, fol. He also edited, with additions, Glisson and Gulston's '*Common Law Epitomiz'd*,' London, 1679, 8vo. Style's Reports are the only published records of the decisions of Henry Rolle [q. v.] and Sir John Glynne [q. v.]

[*Foster's Alumni Oxon.*; *Hasted's Kent*, i. 86; *Berry's County Geneal.* (Kent); *Inner Temple Books*; *Wood's Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 470; *Wallace's Reporters*; *Marvin's Legal*

*Bibliography*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Wotton's Baronetage*, ii. 22; *Foster's Baronetage*.]

J. M. R.

**STYLEMAN, HENRY L'ESTRANGE** (1815-1862), art amateur. [See **L'ESTRANGE**.]

**SUCKLING, ALFRED INIGO** (1796-1856), historian of Suffolk, born on 31 Jan. 1796, was the only son of Alexander Fox of Norwich, by his wife Anna Maria (*d.* 1848), daughter of Robert Suckling of Woodtoncum-Langhale in Suffolk, by his wife, Susannah Webb, a descendant of Inigo Jones [q. v.] Robert Suckling was of an ancient Suffolk family, which included among its members the poet Sir John Suckling [q. v.] and Nelson's uncle, Maurice Suckling [q. v.] On the death of Robert's son, Maurice William, without issue on 1 Dec. 1820, Alfred Inigo took the surname and arms of Suckling and succeeded to the estates. He was educated at Pembroke College, Cambridge, whence he graduated LL.B. in 1824. On 10 July 1839 he was instituted on his own petition to the rectory of Barsham in Suffolk, which he held until his death. He died at 40 Belmont Road, St. Heliers, Jersey, on 3 May 1856. On 31 Jan. 1816 he married Lucia Clementina, eldest daughter of Samuel Clarke, by whom he had four sons—Robert Alfred, Maurice Shelton, Charles Richard, and Henry Edward—and six daughters.

Suckling was the author of: 1. '*Memorials of the County of Essex*,' London, 1845, 4to; originally printed in '*Quarterly Papers on Architecture*,' 1845, vol. iii., edited by John Weale [q. v.] 2. '*History and Antiquities of Suffolk*,' London, 1846-8, 4to. The latter work was not completed. His '*Antique and Armorial Collections*,' 1821-39, 16 vols. 4to, consisting of notices of architectural and monumental antiquities in England and Picardy, form Additional MSS. 18476-91 (*Brit. Mus.*) (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ii. 512, viii. 522). He also edited '*Selections from the Works of Sir John Suckling, with a Life of the Author*,' London, 1836, 8vo.

[*Burke's Landed Gentry*, 1894; *Luard's Grad. Cantabr.* p. 502; *Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus*, p. 168; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ii. 512, viii. 522, 8th ser. xii. 6; *Norfolk Chronicle*, 10 May 1856; *Norwich Mercury*, 10 May 1856; *Illustrated London News*, 17 May 1856; *Davy's Suffolk Collections in Addit. MSS.* 19150 ff. 293, 299, 303, 19168 f. 189.]

E. I. C.

**SUCKLING, SIR JOHN** (1609-1642), poet, was born in his father's house at Whitton, in the parish of Twickenham, Middlesex, and was baptised there on 10 Feb. 1608-9. His grandfather, Robert Suckling (*d.* 1589), the

descendant of an ancient Norfolk family, was mayor of Norwich in 1582 (see *Egerton MS.* 2713), and represented that city in parliament in 1586. He married in 1559 Elizabeth (*d.* 1569), daughter of William Barwick. Their eldest son, Edmond Suckling (the poet's uncle), was dean of Norwich from 1614 until his death, at the age of seventy-two, in July 1628 (*LE NEVE, Fasti*, ii. 476). In 1618 he drew up a protest against Archbishop Abbot's visitation of the see (cf. *Addit. MS.* 32092, f. 308). The poet's father, Sir John Suckling (1569–1627), entered Gray's Inn on 22 May 1590 (*FOSTER, Register*, p. 77), and was returned to parliament for the borough of Dunwich in 1601 (*Members of Parl.* i. 440). In 1602 he was acting as secretary to the lord treasurer, Sir Robert Cecil, and in December 1604 he became receiver of fines on alienations, in succession to Sir Arthur Atty (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 162, 175, 377). In the parliament of 1614 he appears to have sat for Reigate (*Members of Parl.* App. p. xl). He was knighted by James I at Theobalds on 22 Jan. 1615–16 (*METCALFE, Knights*, p. 166); in February 1620 he became a master of requests, and in 1622 he was appointed comptroller of the royal household, 'paying well for the post.' The position was doubtless a very lucrative one in the hands of a man like Suckling, who had hitherto let slip no opportunity of accumulating manors, fee-farms, and advowsons in various parts of the country (*State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, pp. 161, 434; several of his official commissions are preserved in *Addit. MS.* 34324 ff. 230–2). In September 1621 he had been mentioned as Weston's most serious competitor for the chancellorship of the exchequer (*Sydney Papers*, 1746, ii. 353, 364), and in March 1622 he was actually promoted to be secretary of state, while Charles I, upon his accession three years later, created him a privy councillor. In 1623 he elected to serve in parliament as member for Middlesex, having been elected not only for that county, but also for Lichfield and Kingston-on-Hull. In 1625 he represented Yarmouth, and in 1626 he elected to sit for Norwich in preference to Sandwich (*Members of Parl.* pp. 465, 470, 473). This was in Charles's second parliament, and he died on 27 March 1627.

The poet's mother was Martha, daughter of Thomas Cranfield, citizen and mercer of London, by Martha, daughter of Vincent Randill; she was thus sister to Lionel Cranfield [q.v.], who was in 1622 created first Earl of Middlesex. The poet is said, upon the somewhat dubious testimony of Aubrey, to have inherited his wit from her, his comely person

from his father. Dame Martha Suckling died on 28 Oct. 1613, aged 35, her son John being then but four and a half years old (see inscriptions upon family tombs in St. Andrew's, Norwich, ap. *BLOMEFIELD, Norfolk*, iv. 307–311). She also left Martha, who married Sir George Southcott of Shillingford, Devonshire, and, after his suicide in 1638, married as her second husband William Clagett of Isleworth, and died at Bath on 29 June 1661 (she is said to have been the favourite sister of the poet, who sent her a consolatory letter in 1638); Anne, who married Sir John Davis of Bere Court (*LE NEVE, Pedigrees of Knights*, p. 162), and died on 24 July 1659; Mary and Elizabeth, who died unmarried (cf. monument in Pangbourne church, Oxfordshire). After his first wife's death the elder Sir John married Jane, widow of Charles Hawkins, and originally of the Suffolk family of Reve or Reeve. At her instance about 1600 he purchased the estate of Roos or Rose Hall, near Beccles, and to her he left this manor, together with his house in Dorset Court, Fleet Street. He was anxious that after his death his son should purchase from his stepmother the reversion of the manor of Rose Hall; but the poet failed to do so, and when the widow took as her third husband Sir Edwyn Rich, knight, of Mulbarton, Norfolk, she carried the estate into that family (for this somewhat obscure transfer of property, see *SUCKLING, Hist. of Suffolk*, i. 29; cf. *DAVY, Suffolk Collections*, vol. lxxiv.)

The only reason for supposing that Suckling was educated at Westminster seems to be that Aubrey made a memorandum to question Dr. Busby about the matter. At sixteen he went to Cambridge, matriculating from Trinity College as a fellow-commoner on 3 July 1623. He took no degree, and, though Davenant speaks in extravagant terms of his proficiency as a scholar, it seems safer to conclude with Isaac Reed that his learning was polite rather than profound. He is said to have had a very good ear for music, and with this went, as is often the case, a marked linguistic faculty. Suckling was admitted of Gray's Inn on 23 Feb. 1626–7 (*FOSTER, Register*, p. 180). His father's death, on 27 March following, made him heir to rich estates in Suffolk, Lincolnshire, and Middlesex, and enabled him to cut a considerable figure at court. Among his associates would appear to have been Sir Tobie Matthew [q.v.], Thomas Nabbes (who dedicated his play of 'Covent Garden' to him in 1638), Wye Saltonstall [q.v.] (who dedicated to him his translation of Ovid's 'Epistolæ de Ponto' in 1639), 'Tom' Carew, 'Dick' Lovelace, and 'Jack' Bond. He was



more intimately allied with William Davenant (to whom he addressed several copies of verse, and from whom he may have derived the special veneration of Shakespeare by which he was distinguished), and 'the ever memorable' John Hales, to whom he also addressed verses in the form of a poetical epistle.

His connection with the Middlesex family served as an introduction to the higher official circles. But the sojourn of the youthful gallant at court was interrupted before the end of 1628, when he is said to have commenced his travels. From Paris, whither he went first, he proceeded to Italy, but he was back in England before 19 Sept. 1630, when he was knighted by the king at Theobalds (METCALFE; WALKLEY in his *Catalogue* of 1639 says 19 Dec.) In July 1631 he seems to have attached himself to the force of six thousand men who set out from Yarmouth under the Marquis of Hamilton to reinforce the army of Gustavus Adolphus. Under these leaders he is said to have taken part in the defeat of Tilly before Leipzig on 7 Sept. 1631, and to have been present at the sieges of Crossen, Guben, Glogau, and Magdeburg. Returning from these adventures in 1632, Suckling flung himself with a passion of prodigality into all the pleasures of the court. Cards and dice had an irresistible fascination for him, and he is fain to admit that he prized a pair of black eyes or 'a lucky hit at bowls above all the trophies of wit' (*Session of the Poets*, stanza 19). Aubrey has a picturesque story to the effect that his sisters came one day to the 'Peccadillo bowling-green crying for the fear he should lose all their portions' (this is one of the earliest references to Piccadilly; cf. WHEATLEY and CUNNINGHAM, ii. 483). At times, however, he had his revenge, as when in 1635 at Tunbridge Wells he won the best part of 2,000*l.* from Lord Dunhill at ninepins (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 385; cf. SPENCE's *Anecdotes*, ed. Singer, pp. 2-4). One of his favourite haunts in London was the Bear tavern at the Bridge Foot, whence he dated his letter 'from the Wine-drinkers to the Water-drinkers.' His gay career as a courtier was interrupted in the autumn of 1634 by an unpleasant episode, or, as Garrard says in a letter to Strafford dated 10 Nov. 1634, by 'a rodomontado of such a nature as is scarce credible.' Suckling had been paying assiduous court to the daughter of Sir Henry Willoughby, a considerable heiress, and his pretensions were approved by Charles I, with whom he was a favourite. The progress of the negotiations was regarded with disfavour

by the lady, who was determined to thwart the match. In order to effect this she appealed to another suitor, Sir John Digby (younger brother of Sir Kenelm), to whom she assigned the task of procuring Suckling's signature to a written renunciation of all claim to her hand. Digby, who was a powerful man and an expert swordsman, proceeded to London in quest of his rival. As it happened, he met him on the road, and, after a brief argument, proceeded to blows, whereupon the unfortunate poet was cudgelled 'into a handful, he never drawing his sword.' The tame manner in which he submitted to the gross outrage loosened the tongues of many detractors at court, and consequent tattle may have led to the greater interest which he manifested about this time in the sedate avocations of men such as Lord Falkland, Roger Boyle, Thomas Stanley [q. v.], and other philosophers or scholars. He was present with Falkland and others at the formal debate, held in the rooms of John Hales at Eton, respecting the comparative merits of Shakespeare and the classical poets, when the decision was given unanimously in Shakespeare's favour (GILDON, *Miscellaneous Letters and Essays*, 1694, pp. 85-6). Early in 1637 was written and circulated (in manuscript form) the well-known 'Session of the Poets,' in which Suckling enshrined with happy ingenuity the names of the most interesting of his contemporaries. The idea has been often imitated by Rochester (*Trial for the Bays*), Sheffield (*Election of a Poet Laureate*), and by many others, of whom the best perhaps is Leigh Hunt (*Feast of the Poets*). In this same year Suckling made, in company with Davenant, a journey to Bath. 'Sir John,' Aubrey says, 'came like a young prince for all manner of equipage;' he 'had a cartload of bookes carried down, and it was there he wrote the little tract about Socinianism.' The winter that followed saw the production of his first play, 'Aglaure,' respecting which Garrard writes to Strafford on 7 Feb. 1637-8, 'Two of the king's servants, privy chambermen both, have writ each of them a play, Sir John Sutlin and Will Barclay, which have been acted in court and at the Black Friars with much applause. Sutlin's play cost three or four hundred pounds setting out. Eight or ten suits of new cloathes he gave the players, an unheard of prodigality.' There is little doubt that the king was present, and expressed concern at the unhappy ending, for Suckling modified his tragedy and called it a tragic-comedy, a plan 'so well approved by that excellent poet Sir Robert Howard that he has followed this president [*sic*] in his "Vestal

Virgin'' (LANGBAINÉ). The success was probably due in large measure to the novelty of the scenery, rarely, if ever, seen before on the stage, except in the production of masques. It was revived at the Restoration, when Pepys called it 'a mean play,' and Flecknoe, scarcely more polite, said that it seemed 'full of flowers, but rather stuck in than growing there' (*Short Discourse on the English Stage*). 'Aglaura' was published in folio in 1638 with some prefatory verses by Brome. The wide margins provoked the derision of the wits, who compared the text to 'a child in the great bed at Ware' (*University Poems*, 1656, p. 57; *Musarum Deliciae*, 1817, p. 53).

In January 1639, when the Scottish campaign was first mooted, Suckling and his friend George Goring [q. v.] offered and undertook to bring a hundred horse each to the rendezvous within three days if necessary. Suckling's contingent was duly raised at a cost, it is said, of 12,000*l.*, and accompanied Charles on his march to the border in May 1639. Though he shared in Holland's precipitate retreat from Kelso, no special act of cowardice can be laid to the poet's share. What exposed him in particular to the raillery of the rhymesters was the costly bravery of scarlet coats and plumes and white doublets with which he bedecked his troopers. The maker of the sprightly verses 'Upon Sir John Suckling's Most Warlike Preparations for the Scottish War' (*ib.* p. 81; cf. *Vox Borealis*, 1641, ap. *Harl. Misc.* 1809, iii. 235) would have been still more sarcastic had he known how Leslie had captured Suckling's private coach containing a quantity of sumptuous clothes and 300*l.* in money (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640-1, p. 178). But Suckling seems to have gained rather than lost ground in the king's esteem by his conduct in this campaign. On 22 Feb. 1639-40 he was given a commission as captain of carabineers (*ib.* 1639-40, p. 481), and about this time appeared in quarto his play 'The Discontented Colonel' [1640], in which the disloyalty of the Scots was reflected upon not obscurely. This was the first draft of the play which was printed in 1646 as 'Brennoralt.' It must have been shortly after this, or at any rate during the winter of 1640-1, that he drew up his letter of counsel to the king in the form of a letter to the queen's confidant, Sir Henry Jermyn (it was printed in 1641 as 'A Coppy of a Letter found in the Privy Lodgeings at Whitehall,' and subsequently included in the 'Fragmenta' of 1646; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640-1, p. 521). His vague advice to Charles was primarily

to quit his passive attitude and 'doe something extraordinary.' The king was to outbid the parliamentary leaders by granting all, and more than all, that was desired. About the middle of March the poet supplemented his advice by a scheme for a *coup de main*. This was the 'first army plot' or plan to secure the command of the army for the king. But dissensions took place among its promoters, and one of them, George Goring, communicated as much of the design as it suited his purpose to reveal to the leaders of the opposition (see D'EWE'S *Diary* ap. *Harl. MS.* 163, f. 316; see GORING, GEORGE, 1608-1657). A committee was promptly appointed to investigate the plot. The leaders of the opposition were specially exasperated against Suckling, as he was known during the past fortnight to have been busily engaged in enlisting pretended levies for Portugal. On 2 May the king's agents had tried to procure admission for a hundred of these men into the Tower, with a view, it was believed, to the liberation of Strafford. On the same day Suckling had brought sixty armed men to a tavern in Bread Street (RUSHWORTH, iv. 250; MOORE'S *Diary*, ap. *Harl. MS.* 477, f. 26; GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, ix. 349). On 6 May it was expected that Suckling and his associates would be charged before the lords' committee, but they failed to put in an appearance, and on 8 May a proclamation was issued against them.

The king had promised the parliament to detain the courtiers; but Suckling was already beyond the seas, and his friends had found concealment. Shortly after his escape there appeared 'A Letter sent by Sir John Suckling from France deploring his sad Estate and Flight, with a Discoverie of the Plot and Conspiracie intended by him and his adherents against England,' a metrical tract containing a burlesque account of the poet's life in forty-two stanzas, the manner being very much that of Sir John Mennes. This trifle was printed in quarto at London, though dated from Paris, 16 June 1641, and is important as proving that Suckling was living at Paris in June 1641. A singular pamphlet in prose also appeared in 1641, entitled 'Newes from Sir John Sucklin, being a relation of his conversion from a Papist to a Protestant; also what torment he endured by those of the Inquisition in Spaine; and how the Lord Lekeux, his Accuser, was stricken dumbe, hee going to have the Sentence of Death passed upon him. Sent in a letter to the Lord Conway, now being in Ireland. Printed for M. Rookes, and are to be sold in Grub Street, 1641.' This rare tract deserves small measure of credit, but some por-

tions may be true. It relates how Suckling after his flight took up his residence at Rouen, and thence removed to Paris. Here he commenced an amour with a lady of distinction, but was soon compelled to make his escape in order to avoid the fury of Lord Lequeux, the lady's former lover. Suckling fled to Spain, whither he was followed by the nobleman, who accused him of having conspired the death of Philip IV. After suffering various tortures he was condemned to the gallows, but was saved by the remorse of his enemy, who confessed to the perjury and was sentenced to die in his stead. The tract concludes, 'Sir John and his lady are now living at The Hague in Holland, piously and religiously, and grieve at nothing but that he did the kingdom of England wrong.' Somewhat similar in its tone is the squib, also dated 1641, entitled 'Four Fugitives Meeting, or the Discourse amongst my Lord Finch, Sir Francis Windebank, Sir John Sucklin, and Dr. Roane, as they accidentally met in France, with a detection of their severall pranks in England' (London, 4to). Much more intelligible in its general aim and purport than these roundhead fabrications is a satire launched about the same time against the levities of Suckling's gilded youth, under the title 'The Sucklington Faction, or Suckling's Roaring Boyes.' Here in the centre of a large folio sheet an engraving represents two cavaliers, sumptuously dressed, and provided with such emblems of debauchery and profusion as long hair and wreaths of tobacco-smoke, dice-boxes and drinking-cups; while the paper, which is closely printed, condemns in strong language all such incitements to evil conversation.

Some uncertainty exists as to the circumstances of Suckling's death. One story, of which there are several variants, recounts how having been 'robbed by his valet, that treacherous domestic, on finding his offence discovered, placed an open razor [Oldys says a penknife] in his master's boot; who, by drawing it hastily on, divided an artery which caused his death through loss of blood' (see RIMBAULT, ap. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 316). This story, which reached its disseminator Oldys in a very circuitous manner, may quite safely be rejected in favour of Aubrey's account of the poet's death, which also has the support of family tradition. Reduced in fortune and dreading to encounter poverty, he purchased poison of an apothecary in Paris, and 'produced death by violent fits of vomiting.' This solution, which he had condemned strongly enough in the case of his eldest sister's husband, was probably reached by him in May or June

1642. He was buried, says Aubrey, in the cemetery attached to the protestant church at Paris. The news of his death elicited 'An Elegie upon the Death of the Renowned Sir John Sucklin [by William Norris?]', 1642, 4to; and also 'A copy of two remonstrances brought over the River Stix in Caron's Ferry-boate, by the Ghost of Sir John Sucklin' (London, 1643, 4to; Brit. Mus.)

Upon his death, unmarried and without issue, the patrimony passed to his father's half-brother, Charles Suckling. His great-grandson, Dr. Maurice Suckling, prebendary of Westminster, was father of Captain Maurice Suckling [q. v.] and of Catherine, the mother of Lord Nelson (see BURKE, *Commoners*, iii. 460).

Only a small fraction of Suckling's writings appeared during his lifetime. All that is of importance in his literary legacy appeared four years after his death in a volume entitled 'Fragmenta Aurea. A collection of all the Incomparable Peeces written by Sir John Suckling; and published by a friend to perpetuate his memory. Printed by his owne copies, London: for Humphrey Moseley,' 1646, 8vo; 2nd edit. unaltered, 1648, 8vo. This contains his 'Poems,' 'Letters to divers eminent personages written on several occasions,' the three plays 'Aglaurea,' 'The Goblins,' and 'Brennoralt,' and the tract on Socinianism already mentioned, entitled 'An Account of Religion by Reason. A Discourse upon Occasion presented to the Earl of Dorset' (a manuscript copy of this remarkable essay is in the Record Office). Prefixed is an indifferent portrait, skilfully engraved by William Marshall, and accompanied by some lines from the pen of Thomas Stanley (see STANLEY, *Poems*, 1651) (the original edition with the portrait is scarce; it fetched 8*l.* 10*s.* in 1897, *Book Prices Current*, p. 37). Among the 'Poems,' of which the lyrics are stated to have been 'set in music' by Henry Lawes, appeared for the first time in print 'A Session of the Poets,' together with 'I prithee send me back my heart.' 'The Ballad upon a Wedding,' that 'masterpiece of sportive gaiety and good humour,' had already seen the light in 'Witts Recreations' (1640). Harleian MS. 6917 contains a copy of the 'Ballad' headed 'Upon the Marriage of the Lord Lovelace;' but the hero and heroine were in fact Roger Boyle (afterwards Earl of Orrery [q. v.]) and Lady Margaret Howard, third daughter of the Earl of Suffolk, and the wedding took place at Northumberland House (where now stands the Grand Hotel), hence the allusion to Charing Cross in the second stanza (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi.

376). Suckling celebrated the same event in his Dialogue 'Upon my Lord Brohall's Wedding.' An imitation of the 'Ballad' by Robert Fletcher, entitled 'A Sing-song on Clarinda's Wedding,' was printed in his 'Ex Otio Negotium' (1656, pp. 226 sq.); another appeared in 1667 in 'Folly in print or a Book of Rymes' (pp. 116-21).

The liveliest of Suckling's dramatic efforts saw the light for the first time in the posthumous 'Fragmenta.' 'The Goblins' was acted at Blackfriars by the king's men in 1638, and revived at the Theatre Royal on 24 Jan. 1667; a few copies with separate title-page, of which the British Museum possesses an imperfect example, were circulated in 1646. The 'goblins' are thieves who, under their chief, Tamoren, frighten the kingdom of 'Francelia' by their devils' pranks, and deal out a rough kind of justice in the fashion of Robin Hood and his men. The course of the action is bewildering, though opportunity is found for some passages that sparkle and for some smart touches of literary and social criticism. Its sprightly fancy and lively admixture of dialogue with songs and music, and a superabundance of action, seem to have commended it to Sheridan, who is stated to have had the intention of remodelling it (*Gent. Mag.* 1840, i. 127; cf. *WARD*, ii. 349). 'The Goblins' is printed in Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' 1744, vol. vii.)

'The Tragedy of Brennoralt' (a revised and expanded version of 'The Discontented Colonel' of 1640), though it contains some fine rhetorical passages, is less effective than either 'Aglaure' or 'The Goblins,' the point being considerably lost when the relation between Almerin and Iphigene, after apparently resembling that between the 'Two Noble Kinsmen,' turns out to be one of attraction between a man and a disguised woman. It is curious as containing some palpable allusions to the political situation in 1639, the Lithuanians in the piece, the scene of which is laid in Poland, being evidently meant for the Scots (*ib.* p. 351). 'Brennoralt' was revived at the Theatre Royal on 5 March 1668 (see *GENEST*, x. 68). Suckling did not hesitate to introduce into the printed text without acknowledgment some whole lines from Shakespeare. Wordsworth made a note in manuscript in his copy of Suckling upon the marked extent to which Suckling praised, quoted, and imitated Shakespeare (*HAZLITT*, vol. i. p. lxvi).

Suckling's unfinished tragedy, 'The Sad One,' was published, together with some other supplementary poems and letters, in the third edition of 'Fragmenta Aurea . . . with some new Additionals' of 1658. Later editions,

entitled 'The Works of Sir John Suckling,' appeared in 1696, 1709 (for Jacob Tonson), 1719, 1766 (Dublin), and 1770. In 1836 appeared 'Selections from the Works of Sir John Suckling' (with a very fine portrait engraved by James Thomson after Vandyck), with an elaborate life by Alfred Inigo Suckling [q. v.], upon which, as far as the critical apparatus is concerned, is based the standard edition of 'The Poems, Plays, and other Remains of Sir John Suckling,' edited by W. C. Hazlitt in 1874 (London, 2 vols. 8vo; Mr. Hazlitt is not fortunate in the additional poems which he inserts and ascribes to Suckling. One of these, 'Cantilena,' &c., i. 102, is by Dr. Richard Corbet, and is inscribed in 'Corbet's Poems,' 1807, p. 94, as 'Dr. Corbet's Journey into France.' There is equally little reason for ascribing to Suckling the verses 'I am confirmed a woman can,' which first appeared in the 'Musical Ayres and Dialogues' of 1652). A decorative edition of the 'Poems and Songs' was published in 1896 (London, 8vo).

Hallam, with his usual good judgment, remarks of Suckling that, though deficient in imagination, he left former song-writers far behind in gaiety and ease. It is not equally clear, he adds, that he has ever since been surpassed. His 'Epithalamion' 'is a matchless piece of liveliness and facility' (*Lit. Hist. of Europe*, 1854, iii. 44). The pre-eminence of 'natural, easy Suckling,' as Millamant calls him (*CONGREVE, Way of the World*, act iv. sc. iv.), in the qualities of fluency and brio is best shown by the contrast of his minor pieces to those of contemporaries with whom he had most affinity, such as Lovelace and Carew. The chief merit of his somewhat dreary plays is that of harbouring a few poems of price, such as 'Why so pale and wan, fond lover?' (in the fourth act of 'Aglaure').

Aubrey obtained a minute description of Suckling from his intimate friend Davenant. 'He was incomparably ready at reparteeing, and his wit most sparkling when most set on and provoked. He was the greatest gallant of his time, the greatest gamester both for bowling and cards; so that no shopkeeper would trust him for sixpence, as to day for instance he might by winning be worth 200*l.* and the next day he might not be worth half so much, or perhaps be sometimes minus nihilo. He was of middle stature and slight strength, brisk round eye, reddish-faced and red-nosed (ill-liver), his head not very big, his hair a kind of sand colour. His beard turned up naturally, so that he had a brisk and graceful look' (*AUBREY, Brief Lives*, 1898, ii. 242). Aubrey adds that Suckling

invented the game of cribbage, and that he made 20,000*l.* by sending 'his cards to all gameing places in the country which were marked with private markes of his' (*ib.* p. 245).

The best portrait of Suckling is by Vandyck, and is now at Hartwell, near Aylesbury. It represents the poet, in a blue jacket and scarlet mantle, leaning against a rock, and holding in his hand what is evidently intended to be the first folio of Shakespeare. The head only has been engraved by George Vertue, whose work has been copied by W. P. Sherlock and others. A second Vandyck portrait, preserved by the Suckling family at Woodton, was engraved for the 'Selections' in 1836. The head engraved for the 1719 edition by Vandergucht was taken from a third portrait by Vandyck, of which the National Portrait Gallery possesses a copy by Theodore Russel (reproduced in the 'Academy,' 28 Nov. 1896). The Ashmolean Museum at Oxford contains a half-length portrait of the poet as a young man; an engraving by Newton, after a drawing by J. Thurston, is prefixed to the 1874 edition of Suckling's 'Works.'

[The valuable life of Suckling prefixed to the Selections by Alfred Inigo Suckling in 1836 is not based upon any single authority, but rather upon the accretions that have grown round the scanty notices of Phillips, Langbaine, and Wood, especially the notes of Oldys and Haslewood, and the anecdotes related by Aubrey. Mr. Hazlitt has supplemented this life, in the edition of 1874, by some valuable references to the State Papers and other documents. See also Davy's Suffolk Collections, vol. lxxiv. ff. 287-303 (invaluable for the genealogical information they contain); Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24489); Bromfield's Hist. of Norwich; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iv. 307 sq., and x. 190 sq.; Strafford Letters, 1739, i. 336-337; Nichols's Progresses of James I, iii. 132; Pepys's Diary and Correspondence, 1849, i. 253, ii. 373, iii. 383, iv. 51, 91; Waller's Poems, 1694, p. 146; Gardiner's Hist. of England, ix. 311-60; Langbaine's Dramatic Poets, 1691 and 1699 (British Museum copies with notes by Oldys and Haslewood); Morgan's Phoenix Britannicus, 1732; Ellis's Orig. Letters, 3rd ser. iv. 191; Ellis's Early English Poets, iii. 243; Drake's Literary Hours, ii. 253; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 136, 513, ii. 483; Husband's Collection of Orders, &c. 1643, pp. 215 sq.; Verney Papers (Camden Soc.), p. 235; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 3, and Censura, iii. 115, 120; Lysons's Environs of London, iii. 588; Genest's Hist. of the British Stage, x. 66-68 and 250; Baker's Biogr. Dram. 1812, i. 697; Fleay's Biogr. Chron. of Engl. Drama, ii. 255; Jesse's Memoirs of the Court of the Stuarts, ii. 472; Monro's Acta Cancellaria, 1847, p. 277;

Burke's Hist. of Commoners, iii. 458-9; Masson's Life of Milton, i. 503, ii. 62, 183, vi. 515; Retrospective Review, ix. 19-38; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 203; Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 243; Harl. MS. 6071; notes kindly furnished by G. Thorn Drury, esq. The life in Lloyd's Memoires is justly called by Oldys 'a chaine of Hyperbolies'.]  
T. S.

**SUCKLING, MAURICE (1725-1778)**, comptroller of the navy, second son of Maurice Suckling, prebendary of Westminster and rector of Barsham in Suffolk, whose wife Anne, daughter of Sir Charles Turner, was a niece of Robert Walpole, first earl of Orford [q. v.], was born at Barsham on 14 May and baptised on 27 May 1725. His sister Catherine married the Rev. Edmund Nelson, and was the mother of Horatio (afterwards Lord) Nelson [q. v.] Suckling was promoted to be a lieutenant in the navy on 8 March 1744-5, and in May 1747 was appointed by Byng to the Boyne, then in the Mediterranean. In November 1748 he was appointed to the Gloucester; in 1753 he was in the Somerset. On 2 Dec. 1755 he was promoted to the rank of captain and appointed to the Dreadnought, of 60 guns, in which he went out to the West Indies. The Dreadnought was one of the three 60-gun ships detached in October 1757, under Captain Arthur Forrest [q. v.] of the Augusta, and on the 21st fought a spirited action with a vastly superior French squadron. In 1761 Suckling returned to England, when the Dreadnought was paid off and Suckling was appointed to the Lancaster, which was employed in the Channel under Lord Hawke. After the peace he was for some years on half-pay, but on the imminence of war with Spain consequent on the dispute about the Falkland Islands [see FARMER, GEORGE], he was appointed in November 1770 to the Raisonnable, and from her was moved in April 1771 to the Triumph, guardship in the Medway. In April 1775 he was appointed comptroller of the navy, a post which he held till his death on 14 July 1778. He was buried in the chancel of Barsham church.

Suckling married, on 20 June 1764, his cousin Mary, daughter of Horatio, lord Walpole of Wolterton. She died in 1766 without issue.

[Information from the family; Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 149; Nav. Chron. (with portrait), xiv. 265; Burke's Peerage, s. n. 'Orford'; official documents in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

**SUDBURY, SIMON OF (d. 1381)**, archbishop of Canterbury, son of Nigel Theobald and his wife Sarah, people of respectable position (*Monasticon*, vi. 1370), was born



at Sudbury in Suffolk in the parish of St. Gregory. He studied at the university of Paris, received the degree of doctor of laws, and practised canon law. Entering the service of the pope, he became chaplain to Innocent VI, and auditor of the papal palace, and was sent by Innocent as nuncio to Edward III in 1356 (*Fœdera*, iii. 328, 402). Having been appointed chancellor of the church of Salisbury, he was sent by the king, who then speaks of him as his clerk, to make a representation on his behalf to the pope in May 1357 (*ib.* p. 356). In the following October he was appointed one of the proctors of David Bruce (1324-1371) [q. v.] at the papal court. The pope rewarded his services by providing him to the see of London in October 1361 (*ib.* p. 628). He was consecrated on 20 March 1362, and received the temporalities on 15 May. He was appointed joint ambassador to treat with the Count of Flanders in 1364 about the proposed marriage between his daughter and Edmund de Langley, first duke of York [see *LANGLEY*]. He appears to have held advanced religious opinions, for it is said that being on his way to Canterbury in 1370, at the time of a jubilee of St. Thomas the Martyr, he addressed a party of the pilgrims that thronged the road, telling them that the plenary indulgence that they sought would be of no avail. His words were received with anger, and an old knight, Sir Thomas of Aldon in Kent, is said to have answered him, 'My lord bishop, why do you seek to stir up the people against St. Thomas? By my soul, your life will be ended by a foul death' (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 49). Nevertheless in that year he had a heretic named Nicholas Drayton in his prison (*Fœdera*, iii. 889). Many abuses prevailed in his cathedral church, and on 26 Jan. 1371 the king wrote to him, bidding him reform them, and blaming him for not having done so before (*ib.* p. 908). Both in 1372 and 1373 he was employed with others in negotiations with France. Having, in conjunction with his brother John of Chertsey, bought the church of St. Gregory in his native parish, he rebuilt the west end, caused it to be made collegiate, and joined his brother in building a college for a warden and five priests where their father's house had stood.

In February of that year Sudbury was appointed with John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster [q. v.], and others to treat with France. William Wittlesey [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, having died on 6 June, and the election of Cardinal Simon Langham [q. v.] having been quashed, Sudbury was translated by papal bull to Canterbury in 1375,

and received the temporalities on 5 June (*ib.* p. 1028). In August, by the king's appointment, he accompanied Lancaster to the conference at Bruges, and must there have been in constant communication with Wyclif, who was one of the English commissioners. While in Flanders he received his pall. He returned to England in 1376, and was enthroned on Palm Sunday, 13 April. He was a member of Lancaster's party, was blamed by the enemies of Alice Perrers [q. v.] for causing her 'magician,' a Dominican friar, to be remitted to the custody of his order instead of having him burnt, and for not excommunicating Alice herself for breach of an oath that she had made before him (*Chronicon Angliæ*, pp. 99-100). At the meeting of convocation in January 1377 he tried to oppose the demand of the clergy that William of Wykeham, bishop of Winchester, then in disgrace, owing to the triumph of Lancaster, should be specially called upon to attend, but was forced by their insistence, and by William Courtenay [q. v.], bishop of London, to send for him. He was held to be neglectful of his duty with respect to Wyclif, and to have been urged to activity by his suffragans, and specially by Courtenay, who seems to have acted independently of him at the abortive trial of Wyclif on 19 Feb.

Sudbury crowned Richard II on 16 July 1377, and at the meeting of parliament on 13 Oct. expounded the needs of the kingdom in a speech founded on the text Matt. xxi. 5. Having received the bulls of Gregory XI against Wyclif, he wrote to the chancellor of the university of Oxford, notifying his intention of holding the inquiry demanded by the pope, and asking for doctors of divinity to be his assessors. Acting with Courtenay, he directed on 18 Dec. that an examination of the charges against Wyclif should be held at Oxford, and that he should be sent to London to appear before him and Courtenay, in accordance with their citation; but the hearing was postponed until after Christmas, and the place changed from St. Paul's to Lambeth, where early in 1378 Wyclif appeared before the archbishop in his chapel. Either during or before the opening of the proceedings the Princess of Wales sent the judges an order that they were not to proceed to sentence. While the inquiry was in progress the Londoners appeared in the chapel and made a disturbance. Sudbury bade Wyclif keep silence on the matters in question, and not suffer others to discuss them, and the proceedings ended. During that year he continued his visitation, begun in 1376, and was resisted by the abbey of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, over which, though an exempt

monastery, he claimed jurisdiction as 'legatus natus.' The convent appealed to the pope, and the matter was not settled at Sudbury's death (THORN, cols. 2155-6). Sanctuary having been violated at Westminster by the followers of Lancaster, who slew a man in the abbey church, Sudbury, after some hesitation, excommunicated all concerned in the offence, excepting Lancaster by name. He was prompt in upholding Urban VI against the cardinals, and preached against the schism. In a convocation held in November some constitutions were published in his name, one of them regulating the stipends of priests engaged to celebrate private masses. In March 1379 he was appointed on a commission to examine the accounts of the last subsidy and the state of the revenue.

He succeeded Sir Richard Scrope [q. v.] as chancellor on 27 Jan. 1380 (*Fœdera*, iv. 75), and in his speech at the opening of parliament at Northampton in November announced the need of a grant, which was met by a poll-tax. On the rising of the commons in 1381 the Kentish rioters broke into the archbishop's prison at Maidstone on 11 June, releasing and carrying off with them the priest, John Ball (*d.* 1381) [q. v.], whom Sudbury had caused to be imprisoned as excommunicate apparently about six weeks before. At Canterbury they destroyed the archbishop's goods, and on the 12th sacked his manor-house at Lambeth. Sudbury was with the king and the other ministers in the Tower, and the rebels by their messengers demanded that he should be delivered up to them, declaring that he and the other ministers were traitors, and being specially hostile to him because they were excited against him by John Ball. He resigned the chancellorship. In common with the treasurer, Robert de Hales, he urged the king not to meet the rebels, whom he is said to have styled barefooted ruffians, but to take measures to subdue them, and, this being reported to the mob, they swore that they would have his head. On the 13th the Kentish men occupied Tower Hill, and loudly threatened his life. Early on Friday, the 14th, he celebrated mass before the king, and remained in the chapel after Richard had left the Tower. As soon as the king had gone the Kentish men entered the Tower, and made one of the servants show them where the archbishop was. He had passed the previous night in prayer, and was awaiting their coming. As they rushed into the chapel they cried 'Where is the traitor to the kingdom, where is the spoiler of the commons?' To which he replied, 'You have come right, my sons; here

am I, the archbishop, neither a traitor nor a spoiler.' They dragged him forth, and took him to Tower Hill, where a vast crowd greeted him with yells. Seeing that they were about to slay him, he warned them that if they did so he would certainly be avenged, and that England would incur an interdict. After he had spoken further, and granted, so far as in him lay, absolution to the man, one John Starling of Essex, who stood ready to behead him, he knelt down. He was horribly mutilated by the axe, and was not killed until the eighth blow. The treasurer and two others were slain with him. His head was placed on a pole, with a cap nailed upon it to distinguish it from those of the other victims, was carried through the streets, and finally placed on London Bridge; his body remained where it lay for two days. Six days after his death Sir William Walworth [q. v.], the mayor, caused both his head and his body to be conveyed reverently to Canterbury, and the archbishop was buried in the cathedral on the south side of the altar of St. Dunstan, where a canopied monument, which still exists, was erected to him. A large slab of marble was placed to his memory in St. Gregory's, Sudbury. A portion of his epitaph has been preserved (WEEVER, *Funeral Monuments*, pp. 224-5, 743-5).

Though learned, eloquent, and liberal, Sudbury lacked independence of character. Adhering to John of Gaunt rather than, as became his office, taking his own line, he was led to neglect his duty as archbishop, and was only stirred to activity by Courtenay, to whom he sometimes acted a secondary part. He seems also to have been in the habit of speaking with too little thought for the feelings of others. His murder caused him to be regarded as a martyr, miracles were worked at his tomb, and he was compared to his predecessor, St. Thomas (GOWER, *Vox Clamantis*, i. c. 14). Nicholas Hereford [see NICHOLAS] is reported to have said that he deserved his death for blaming Wyclif.

Besides his work at Sudbury he rebuilt the west gate and a great part of the north wall of the city of Canterbury, and, the nave of the cathedral being in a ruinous state, pulled down the aisles, and laid the foundation of, and perhaps began, the two new aisles of the nave that were afterwards finished, probably with money that he had provided. In 1378 he set on foot a collection for the rebuilding, promising forty days' indulgence to those who helped in it. In 1379 the archdeacon of Canterbury (Audomar de la Roche) being an alien and an adherent of the French king, Sudbury received from Richard the tempo-

ralities of the archdeaconry to help him in that work, on which he was spending large sums of his own money.

[Walsingham, Chron. Angliæ, Cont. Eulogii, Polit. Poems, Fascic. Zizan. (all Rolls Ser.); Monk of Evesham's Hist. Ricardi II, ed. Hearne; Knighton, ed. Twisden; Stow's Annales; Froissart's Chron. ed. Buchon; Rymer's Fœdera (Record edit.); Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury; Foss's Judges; Stubbs's Const. Hist.]

W. H.

**SUDBURY, WILLIAM** (fl. 1382), theologian, was a Benedictine monk of Westminster, and graduated as doctor of divinity at Oxford, where he was an opponent in theology in 1382. He wrote: 1. 'De Proprietatibus Sanctorum,' no copy of which is known to be extant. 2. 'De Primis Regalibus regni Angliæ ad Richardum II.' Leland mentions this as extant at Westminster (*Collectanea*, iii. 45). 3. 'Tabulæ super omnes libros S. Thomæ de Aquino,' extant in MS. Reg. 9, F. iv. at the British Museum. 4. 'Tabula super Pupillam Oculi editam per Mag. Joh. Burgh,' extant in MS. University Library, Cambridge, Ee. v. 11.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 698.] C. L. K.

**SUEFRED** (fl. 695), king of the East-Saxons. [See under **SIGHARD**.]

**SUETT, RICHARD** (1755-1805), actor, was born in Chelsea in 1755, and at ten years of age entered the choir at Westminster Abbey as a pupil of Dr. Benjamin Cooke [q. v.] In 1769 he sang at the Ranelagh Gardens, the Grotto Garden, and at Marylebone Gardens, and was in May 1770 employed by Foote at the Haymarket in some juvenile and unnoted parts. On 24 July 1771 at that house Master Suett was the original Cupid in 'Dido,' a comic opera assigned to Thomas Bridges [q. v.] Charles Bannister [q. v.] then obtained for him an engagement on the York circuit with Tate Wilkinson, with whom he remained as singer and second low comedian for nine years, at the largest salary Wilkinson ever paid. His first appearance was made on 22 Nov. 1771 in Hull, where he sang a once favourite song, 'Chloe's my myrtle and Jenny's my rose.' Wilkinson thought highly of him, calling him his pupil, speaking of him as about the age of seventeen, known only from having sung one season at Ranelagh, and pronounced him the possessor of 'a most unpromising pair of legs.' Suett proved 'of real importance' to Wilkinson; at the close of this engagement a further engagement for two years, with a penalty of 100*l.* for forfeiture, was drawn up. On finding, however, that Suett had handsome offers

from Linley for Drury Lane, Wilkinson generously destroyed the bond.

Suett's first appearance at Drury Lane took place in October 1780 as Ralph in the 'Maid of the Well.' On 27 Dec. he created a most favourable impression as the original Moll Flagon in Burgoyne's 'Lord of the Manor.' On 9 March 1781 he was the first Metaphor in Andrews's 'Dissipation,' and he was seen during the season as Tipple in Bates's 'Flitch of Bacon.' In Jackman's farce 'Divorce,' 10 Nov., he was the original Tom; on 13 Dec. the original Piano in Tickell's successful opera, the 'Carnival of Venice;' and on 18 May 1782 the original Carbine in Pilon's 'Fair American.' He also played Squire Richard in 'The Provoked Husband,' Waitwell in the 'Way of the World,' and Hobbinol in the 'Capricious Lovers.' From the records of 1782-3 his name is absent. On 14 Nov. 1783 it reappeared to Marrall in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts.' Suett also played the Puritan in 'Duke and no Duke,' and Grizzle in 'Tom Thumb,' with one or two insignificant original parts in no less insignificant operas, for which his voice, impaired by dissipation, gradually unfitted him. To 1784-5 belong Filch in the 'Beggars' Opera,' Lord Froth in the 'Double Dealer,' Binnacle in the 'Fair Quaker,' Clown in 'Winter's Tale,' and Sir Wilful Witwoud in the 'Way of the World.' He was also the original Sir Ephraim Rupee in T. Dibdin's 'Liberty Hall' on 8 Feb. 1785. To the following seasons are assigned the Clown in 'Twelfth Night,' and Blister in the 'Virgin Unmasked.' Many similar parts were assigned him, including Robin in the 'Waterman,' Dumps in the 'Natural Son,' Lord Plausible in the 'Plain Dealer,' Snip in 'Harlequin's Invasion,' Allscrap in the 'Heiress,' Trappanti, Mungo, First Grave-digger, Gibbet in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Diggory in 'All the World's a Stage,' Colonel Oldboy in the 'School for Fathers,' Obediah in the 'Committee,' Moneytrap in the 'Confederacy,' Launcelot Gobbo, Doctor Bilioso (an original part) in Cobb's 'Doctor and Apothecary,' 25 Oct. 1788, Gardiner in 'King Henry VIII,' Oliver (an original part) in Cumberland's 'Impostors,' 26 Jan. 1789, Bartholo in 'Follies of a Day,' Muckworm in 'Honest Yorkshireman,' Touchstone, Pistol in 'King Henry V,' Booze in 'Belphegor,' Solomon in the 'Quaker,' Thurio in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' Old Hardcastle, and Mawworm. He was on 16 April 1790 the original Endless in 'No Song no Supper,' and on 1 Jan. 1791 the original Yuseph in Cobb's 'Siege of Belgrade.'

When Drury Lane was demolished Suett

in 1791-2 accompanied the company to the Haymarket Opera-house, where during two seasons he played many insignificant original parts, besides appearing as Sancho in 'Love makes a Man,' Tipkin in the 'Tender Husband,' Thrifty in the 'Cheats of Scapin,' Old Gobbo, Foresight in 'Love for Love,' Sir Felix Friendly in the 'Agreeable Surprise,' and Label (an original part) in Hoare's 'Prize' on 11 March 1793. On 29 June he made, as the original Whimmy in O'Keeffe's 'London Hermit,' his first traceable appearance at the little house in the Haymarket. A winter season at the same house under Colman followed, and Suett, besides playing Obediah Prim and Bullock, was on 1 Oct. 1793 the first Apathy in Morton's 'Children in the Wood,' and on 16 Dec. the first Dicky Gossip, a barber, in Hoare's 'My Grandmother.' On the reopening of Drury Lane in the spring of 1794 Suett played a Witch in 'Macbeth,' and was on 8 May 1794 the original Jabal, a part in which he scored highly, in Cumberland's 'Jew.' In Kemble's 'Lodoiska,' on 9 June, he was the first Varbel.

Suett remained at Drury Lane until his death, although he appeared each summer down to 1803 at the Haymarket. His parts were mainly confined to Shakespearean clowns and other characters principally belonging to low comedy. Some few might perhaps be put in another category. The Shakespearean parts assigned him included Clown in 'Measure for Measure,' Polonius, Peter in 'Romeo and Juliet,' Dogberry, Trinculo, Sir Andrew Aguecheek, and Shallow in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' Other rôles of interest were Don Pedro in the 'Wonder,' Don Jerome in the 'Duenna,' Crabtree, Antonio in 'Follies of a Day,' Silky in the 'Road to Ruin,' Don Manuel in 'She would and she would not,' and Sir Robert Bramble in the 'Poor Gentleman.' Out of many original parts taken between 1794 and 1805 the following deserve record: Robin Gray in Arnold's 'Auld Robin Gray,' Haymarket, 29 July 1794; Weazel in Cumberland's 'Wheel of Fortune,' Drury Lane, 28 Feb. 1795; Fustian in the younger Colman's 'New Hay at the Old Market,' Haymarket, 9 June 1795. In the famous production at Drury Lane of Colman's 'Iron Chest,' 12 March 1796, Suett was Samson. In the 'Will' by Reynolds, 19 April 1797, he was Realize. His great original part of Daniel Dowlas, *alias* Lord Duberly, was played at the Haymarket on 15 July 1797. On 24 May 1799 at Drury Lane he played Diego, a short comic part, on the first appearance of Sheridan's Pizarro, and nearly damned the piece; the part was promptly

cancelled. On 1 Feb. 1800 Suett was, at Drury Lane, the first Baron Piffleberg in 'Of Age to-morrow,' adapted from Kotzebue by T. Dibdin; on 15 July, at the Haymarket, the first Steinberg in C. Kemble's 'Point of Honour'; and on 2 Sept. the first Deputy Bull in the 'Review' of Arthur Griffenhoof (George Colman the younger). On 24 Feb. 1801, at Drury Lane, he was the original Dominique in Holcroft's adaptation 'Deaf and Dumb.' On 10 June 1805 he played at Drury Lane Lampedo in the 'Honeymoon,' the last part in which his name can be traced. He died on 6 July at a small public-house in Denzell Street, Clare Market, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard, on the north side. A son, Theophilus Suett, was a good musician, and was cast for Samson in 'The Iron Chest' at Covent Garden on 23 April 1799. The part, however, was taken by his father, who appears to have made on that occasion his only appearance at that house.

Suett followed in the wake of William Parsons (1736-1795) [q.v.] A story is told that Parsons, being unwell, could not play his part of Alderman Uniform in Miles Peter Andrews's 'Dissipation,' which had been commanded by the king. On being told of this fact, George III said that Suett would be able to play it. This Suett did with so much success that he became the 'understudy' of Parsons, whose delicate health furnished him with many opportunities. Suett was not accepted as the equal of Parsons. In a like fashion Charles Mathews, who succeeded Suett, was held his inferior. Suett, however, was not difficult to imitate, and Mathews frequently caught his tone. Among Suett's best parts were Moll Flagon, Tipple, Apathy, Dicky Gossip, the drunken Porter in 'Feudal Times,' and Weazel in Cumberland's 'Wheel of Fortune.' The last was much admired by Kemble, who, discussing Suett's death, said to Kelly: 'Penruddock has lost a powerful ally in Suett; I have acted the part with many Weazels, and good ones too, but none of them could work up my passions to the pitch Suett did; he had a comical, impertinent way of thrusting his head into my face, which called forth all my irritable sensations' (GENEST, vii. 654). Suett depended a good deal upon make-up, at which he was an adept. He was given to distorting his features, and saying more than was allotted him. Hazlitt calls him 'the delightful old croaker, the everlasting Dicky Gossip of the stage.' O'Keeffe declared that he was 'the most natural actor of his time,' and Leigh Hunt speaks of him as 'the very personification of weak whimsicality, with a laugh like a peal of giggles.' It is, how-

ever, on the praise of Lamb that Suett's reputation rests. Lamb declares him 'the Robin Goodfellow of the stage. He came in to trouble all things with a welcome perplexity, himself no whit troubled for the matter. He was known, like Puck, by his note, "Ha! ha! ha!" sometimes deepening to "Ho! ho! ho!" . . . Thousands of hearts yet respond to the chuckling O La! of Dickey Suett. . . He drolled upon the stock of these two syllables richer than the cuckoo. . . Shakespeare foresaw him when he framed his fools and jesters. They have all the true Suett stamp, a loose and shambling gait, a slippery tongue, this last the ready midwife to a without-pain delivered jest, in words light as air, venting truths deep as the centre, with idlest rhymes tagging conceit when busiest, singing with Lear in "The Tempest," or Sir Toby at the buttery-hatch.'

Suett, who lived latterly at Chelsea, was fond of low company, and used to spend much time in public-houses. He was a good singer and story-teller in social circles. His breakfast-table was always garnished with bottles of rum and brandy, and he frequently used, it is said, to qualify himself for his work on the stage by getting drunk. Stories told concerning Suett's wit are not convincing. He played, however, with some humour upon his own follies and vices.

The Mathews collection of pictures in the Garrick Club has three portraits of Suett by Dewilde—one in ordinary dress, a second as Endless in 'No Song no Supper,' and a third as Fustian in 'Sylvester Dangerwood' to the Dangerwood of Bannister. A portrait by Dewilde, engraved by Cawthorne, is in the National Art Library, South Kensington.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Gililand's Dramatic Mirror; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography; Monthly Mirror, various years; Georgian Era; Kelly's Reminiscences; O'Keeffe's Recollections; Lamb's Essays; Leigh Hunt's Dramatic Essays; Hazlitt's Dramatic Essays; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Marshall's Cat. of Engraved National Portraits; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Low; Thespian Dict.; Tate Wilkinson's Wandering Patentee; Mathews's Table Talk.]

J. K.

**SUFFELD** or **SUTHFELD**, **WALTER** (d. 1257), who is also called **WALTER CALTHORP**, bishop of Norwich, was a native of Norfolk, and studied at the university of Paris, where he was 'regens in decretis.' He was elected bishop of Norwich towards the end of 1243, but Henry III withheld his assent till 9 July 1244, hoping to prevent the translation of the former Bishop William de Raleigh [q. v.] He was confirmed by Boniface, the elect of Canterbury, at St.

Albans the same year, and consecrated at Norwich by Fulk Basset, bishop of London on 19 Feb. 1245 (STUBBS, *Reg. Sac. Angl.* p. 41; MATT. PARIS, iv. 261, 378; *Ann. Mon.* ii. 336, i. 166). Soon afterwards he went to the Roman curia at Lyons, returning about March 1246 (MATT. PARIS, iv. 555). Suffeld preached the sermon at Westminster on 13 Oct. 1247, when the vase containing the holy blood was brought thither by the king. He attended the parliament at London in February 1248, and in the following October went to the papal court, whence about a year later he returned with 'a shameful privilege for extorting money in his bishopric' (*ib.* iv. 642; v. 5, 36, 80). He was one of the bishops who attended the meeting at Dunstable on 24 Feb. 1251 to protest against the archbishop's right of visitation. Suffeld attended the parliament at London in April 1253, when the king promised to observe the charters. At the end of the year he was appointed by the pope to collect the tenth of ecclesiastical property which had been granted to the king. He was busy with this during all the subsequent year, and the new valuation of ecclesiastical property which was made under his direction was known as the 'Norwich taxation,' and became the basis of nearly all later clerical assessments (*ib.* v. 451, vi. 296; *Ann. Mon.* i. 326, 363-4, iii. 191).

Suffeld died at Colchester on 19 May 1257, and was buried in Norwich Cathedral. Miracles are said to have been worked at his tomb, for in a time of famine he had given all his plate and treasure for the use of the poor (MATT. PARIS, v. 638). He founded the hospital of St. Mary and St. Giles at Norwich for poor priests and scholars (*Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 312), and built the lady-chapel of the cathedral. A synodal constitution and some statutes of his are printed in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' i. 708, 731. A document, 'De potestate archiepiscopi Cantuariensis in prioratu Cantuariensi,' which was drawn up by Suffeld, is printed in Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra,' i. 174-5. There are two of his letters in the additamenta to Matthew Paris's 'Chronica Majora,' vi. 231-2. The substance of his will is given at length by Blomefield in his 'History of Norfolk.' His bequests included one to the scholars of Oxford. William de Calthorp, his nephew, was his heir.

[Matthew Paris's *Ann. Monast. and Flores Historiarum*, Cotton De Episcopis Norwicensibus (all three in Rolls Ser.); Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, iii. 486-92; Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 700.]

C. L. K.



**SUFFIELD, third BARON.** [See HARBORD, EDWARD, 1781-1835.]

**SUFFIELD, ROBERT RODOLPH** (1821-1891), successively Dominican friar and unitarian minister, son of George Suffield, a member of an old Roman catholic family in Norfolk, and his wife, Susan Tulley Bowen, was born on 5 Oct. 1821 at Vevey, Switzerland, and was baptised there as a catholic by a lay relative, though on the return of the family to England he was baptised again, for legal purposes, in his own parish church, St. Peter's, Mancroft, Norwich, on 27 Dec. 1821. He never went to school, but accompanied his parents in their travels in England and on the continent. In 1841 he was admitted a commoner of Peterhouse, Cambridge, being at that time a member of the established church (cf. *Life*, p. 98). After a residence of less than two years he left the university, and became a communicant in the Roman catholic church (cf. *Five Letters on a Conversion to Roman Catholicism*, 1873, p. 11). He spent some time at St. Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, and then entered the seminary of St. Sulpice in Paris, where he had Hyacinthe Loyson for a fellow-student. On the outbreak of the revolution in 1848 he returned to Ushaw, and on 25 Aug. 1850 he was ordained priest.

After a year's experience of parochial work at Sedgefield and Thornley, Suffield joined a community of secular priests who had established themselves at St. Ninian's, near Wooller, and placed missions in every part of the United Kingdom. In 1858 he was stationed at St. Andrew's, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and while there he revived the old English custom of collecting 'Peter's pence' for the pope. He joined the Dominican order at Woodchester on 21 Sept. 1860, and a year later he pronounced the solemn vows. For two years after this he was engaged in parochial duties at Kentish Town, London. His zeal and activity caused him to be greatly esteemed by the members of the Roman catholic church throughout the United Kingdom. With the assistance of Father C. F. R. Palmer, he compiled the well-known manual of devotions published anonymously in 1862 under the title of 'The Crown of Jesus.' In 1863 he returned to Woodchester, and was appointed parish priest, master of the lay brothers, and guest-master. About this period he instituted 'Our Lady's Guard of Honour,' or 'Perpetual Rosary.' In 1866 he issued 'The Dominican Tertiary's Guide,' also compiled in collaboration with Father Palmer, and in February 1868 he delivered at West Hartle-

pool a lecture on 'Fenianism and the English People,' which was published *permissu superiorum*. Subsequently he was stationed at Husbands Bosworth in Leicestershire (10 Oct. 1868). Doubts had at this time arisen in his mind as to the truth of the Roman catholic doctrine, and, after a correspondence with the Rev. James Martineau, he withdrew on 10 Aug. 1870 from his order and the church. A few months later he settled down as a unitarian minister at Croydon. In 1874 he published 'The Vatican Decrees and the "Expostulation" [of Mr. Gladstone, entitled "The Vatican Decrees in their Bearing on Civil Allegiance"].' He left Croydon in 1877, and in February 1879 he undertook the charge of the Unitarian Free Church at Reading, where he remained till his death on 13 Nov. 1891. His remains were cremated at Woking. He married, on 7 Dec. 1871, the eldest daughter of Edward Bramley, town clerk of Sheffield.

[*Life* (anon.), London, 1893, 8vo, written by the Rev. Charles Hargrove, unitarian minister at Leeds, and previously a Dominican friar; Times, 16 Nov. 1891; Sunday Sun, 15 Nov. 1891.] T. C.

**SUFFOLK, DUKES OF.** [See POLE, WILLIAM DE LA, first DUKE, 1396-1450; POLE, JOHN DE LA, second DUKE, 1442-1491; BRANDON, CHARLES, first DUKE of the Brandon line, *d.* 1545; BRANDON, HENRY, second DUKE, 1535-1551; BRANDON, CHARLES, third DUKE, 1537?-1551; GREY, HENRY, *d.* 1554.]

**SUFFOLK, DUCHESS OF.** [See BERTIE CATHARINE, 1520-1580.]

**SUFFOLK, EARLS OF.** [See UFFORD, ROBERT DE, first EARL, 1298-1369; UFFORD, WILLIAM DE, second EARL, 1339?-1382; POLE, MICHAEL DE LA, first EARL of the Pole family, 1330?-1389; POLE, MICHAEL DE LA, second EARL, 1361?-1415; POLE, EDMUND DE LA, 1472?-1513; HOWARD, THOMAS, first EARL of the Howard family, 1561-1626; HOWARD, THEOPHILUS, second EARL, 1584-1640; HOWARD, JAMES, third EARL, 1619-1688.]

**SUFFOLK, COUNTESS OF.** [See HOWARD, HENRIETTA, 1681-1767.]

**SUGDEN, EDWARD BURTENSHAW, BARON ST. LEONARDS** (1781-1875), lord chancellor, second son of Richard Sugden, hairdresser, of Duke Street, Westminster, by his wife, Charlotte Burtenshaw, was born on 12 Feb. 1781. From a private school he passed at once into a conveyancer's chambers, and was admitted on 16 Sept. 1802 a student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar, after two years of practice as a certificated conveyancer, on 23 Nov. 1807, was elected a bencher on 23 Jan. 1822, and treasurer in

1836. While he was still below the bar he laid the foundation of his success in life by his 'Practical Treatise of the Law of Vendors and Purchasers of Estates,' London, 1805, 8vo, a work which became the standard textbook on its subject; it reached a fourteenth edition in 1862.

Upon his call Sugden united court with chamber practice, and was soon retained, as a matter of course, in all cases of importance, whether in the common law or the chancery courts, which turned on the construction of wills or deeds. His profound knowledge of the technique of conveyancing is displayed in his 'Practical Treatise of Powers,' London, 1808, 8vo (8th edit. 1861), and his learned edition of Gilbert's 'Law of Uses and Trusts' [GILBERT, SIR GEOFFREY or JEFFRAY]. His diligence was unremitting, his mastery of his speciality unrivalled, his physical strength prodigious. Already, in 1817, he held a commanding position at the bar, and in Hilary term 1822 Lord Eldon conferred upon him the then very rare distinction of a silk gown. After several unsuccessful attempts to enter parliament he was returned in the tory interest on 20 Feb. 1828 for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, Dorset, which seat he retained on his appointment to the office of solicitor-general, when he was knighted, 4 June 1829, and at the general election of August 1830.

In the House of Commons Sugden carried some minor, but useful measures, chiefly relating to the law of trusts and wills, viz. 1 Will. IV, cc. 36, 40, 46, 47, 60, 65, and 2 Will. IV, c. 58, 5, and 6 Will. IV, cc. 16, 17 (*Sir E. B. Sugden's Acts*, ed. Atkinson, London, 1830, 8vo). A strong protestant, he gave a reluctant support to catholic emancipation as a political necessity; but in the debate on the Clare election (18 May 1829) he advocated the exclusion of O'Connell from the house. On the formation of Earl Grey's administration he was succeeded as solicitor-general (26 Nov. 1830) by Sir William Horne [q. v.]; nor did he again take minor office. In the parliament of 1831-2 he represented St. Mawes, Cornwall, after which he was without a seat until 1837, when he was returned, 24 July, for Ripon, Yorkshire. The elevation of Brougham to the woolsack Sugden viewed with the disgust natural to a consummate lawyer, and vented his spleen in a peculiarly bitter *bon mot*. 'If,' he said, 'the lord chancellor only knew a little law, he would know a little of everything.' He had no faith in Brougham's projects for the reform of the complicated system of which Brougham understood so little. He was vexed by his apparent inattention in court. While Sugden was discoursing of such matters as *scintilla juris*

or the doctrine of springing uses, the lord chancellor sometimes seemed to be writing letters or an article for the 'Edinburgh Review,' or perusing papers disconnected with the case. On one such occasion Sugden fairly lost patience and paused in his argument until Brougham, hardly raising his eyes from his papers, bade him continue. An altercation then ensued, Sugden complaining that the lord chancellor did not give him his attention, and Brougham replying that he was merely signing formal documents, and that Sir Edward might as well object to his taking snuff or blowing his nose. In the end Sugden sat down, having administered a reproof which, though treated for the time with nonchalance, was not wholly lost upon the chancellor. Less discreet was an attempt which he made to embarrass the chancellor in parliament. Brougham had conferred, provisionally, as it afterwards appeared, a certain chancery sinecure upon his brother. Sugden asked a pointed question on the subject in the House of Commons. Incensed at what he not unnaturally deemed a malignant insinuation of jobbery, Brougham made a veiled attack upon Sugden in the House of Lords, in a style so peculiarly offensive that it was impossible for the House of Commons to ignore it (25-27 July 1832). Feeling that he had gone too far, Brougham afterwards offered Sugden a place on the exchequer bench, and, when he declined it, made him a private apology, which, being at once accepted, laid the basis of a durable friendship (*Misrepresentations in Campbell's Lives of Lyndhurst and Brougham corrected by Lord St. Leonards*, 1869, 8vo).

Sugden held the great seal of Ireland in Sir Robert Peel's first administration, being sworn of the privy council on 16 Dec. 1834. The advent of a stranger was at first resented by the Irish bar; but, though his tenure of office was of the briefest—the government fell in April 1835—his great judicial qualities were soon cordially appreciated, and his departure was viewed with regret. On the question of privilege involved in the case of *Stockdale v. Hansard*, Sugden, in supporting the jurisdiction of the queen's bench (17 June 1839, 7 Feb., 5 March 1840), only expressed the general sense of the legal profession [see DENMAN, THOMAS, first LORD DENMAN]. He again held the great seal of Ireland in Peel's second administration (3 Oct. 1841-July 1846), during which period he conferred on chancery suitors the boon of a systematic code of procedure. By cancelling the commissions of certain magistrates who had countenanced the agitation for repeal of the union, he gave great

offence to the nationalist party; but his action was sustained in parliament by Wellington and Lyndhurst (14 July 1843). Sugden moved at a county meeting held at Epsom on 17 Dec. 1850 a resolution protesting against the so-called papal aggression; but otherwise took little part in public life during the administration of Lord John Russell. On Lord Derby's accession to power, he succeeded Lord Truro on the woolsack (4 March 1852), having been appointed lord chancellor 27 Feb., and raised to the peerage (1 March) as Baron St. Leonards of Slaugham, Sussex. His tenure of office, which was marked by the passing of measures in amendment of the law of wills, trusts, lunacy, and chancery and common-law procedure (15 and 16 Vict. cc. 24, 48, 55, 76, 80, 87), was cut short within the year by the fall of the government (20 Dec. 1852).

St. Leonards declined office on the return of his party to power, in February 1858, but continued for many years to take an active part in the judicial deliberations of the House of Lords and privy council. Within his limits he as nearly as possible realised the ideal of an infallible oracle of law. His judgments, always delivered with remarkable readiness, were very rarely reversed, and the opinions expressed in his textbooks were hardly less authoritative. As a law reformer he did excellent work in the cautious and tentative spirit dictated by his nature and training. He would deserve to be had in grateful remembrance were it only for the abolition of the absurd rule which, before 1852, annually defeated a host of wills for no better reason than that the testator had not placed his signature precisely at the foot of the document. His last legislative achievement was the measure in further amendment of the law of trusts passed in 1859, and commonly known as Lord St. Leonards' Act (22 and 23 Vict. c. 35).

His last years were divided between his country seat, Tilgate Forest Lodge, Slaugham, Sussex, and his villa, Boyle Farm, Thames Ditton, where he died on 29 Jan. 1875. The mysterious disappearance of his will, which he had made some years before his death, occasioned a lawsuit which established the admissibility of secondary evidence of the contents of such a document in the absence of a presumption that the testator had destroyed it *animo revocandi* (*Jarman on Wills*, i. 124).

St. Leonards was LL.D. (Cambridge, 1835) and D.C.L. (Oxford, 1853), high steward of Kingston-on-Thames, and deputy-lieutenant of Sussex. An engraved portrait of his singularly refined features, from a

drawing by his daughter, Charlotte Sugden, is at Lincoln's Inn.

He married, on 23 Dec. 1808, Winifred (d. 19 May 1861), only child of John Knapp, by whom he had seven sons and seven daughters. He was succeeded in the title by his grandson, Edward Burtenshaw Sugden, the present Lord St. Leonards.

Besides the works mentioned above, St. Leonards was author of the following treatises and minor pieces, all of which were published at London: 1. 'A Series of Letters to a Man of Property on the Sale, Purchase, Lease, Settlement, and Devise of Estates,' 1809, 2nd edit. 8vo; 3rd edit. 1815. 2. 'A Cursory Inquiry into the Expediency of repealing the Annuity Act and raising the Legal Rate of Interest,' 1812, 8vo. 3. 'A Letter to Sir Samuel Romilly on the late Decisions upon the Omission of the word "Signed" in the Attestation to Instruments executing Powers, and on the Act for amending the Laws in that respect,' 1814, 8vo. 4. 'Considerations on the Rate of Interest and on Redeemable Annuities,' 1816, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1817. 5. 'A Letter to Charles Butler, Esq., on the Doctrine of presuming a Surrender of Terms assigned to attend the Inheritance,' 1819, 8vo. 6. 'A Letter to John Williams, Esq., M.P., in reply to his Observations upon the Abuses of the Court of Chancery,' 1825, 8vo. 7. 'A Letter to James Humphreys, Esq., on his Proposal to repeal the Laws of Real Property and substitute a New Code,' 1826, 8vo. 8. 'Extracts from the Acts of Parliament relating to the Oaths to be taken by the Members of the Imperial Parliament,' 1829, 8vo. 9. 'Speech delivered in the House of Commons, 16th December 1830, upon the Court of Chancery,' 1831, 8vo. 10. 'Observations on a General Register,' 1834, 8vo. 11. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. Viscount Melbourne on the Present State of the Appellate Jurisdiction of the Court of Chancery and House of Lords,' 1835, 8vo. 12. 'Treatise on the Law of Property as administered by the House of Lords,' 1849, 8vo. 13. 'Essay on the New Statutes relating to Limitations of Time, Estates Tail, Dower, Descent, Operation of Deeds,' &c., 1852, 8vo; 2nd edit. (enlarged, with title 'A Practical Treatise on the New Statutes relating to Property'), 1862, 8vo. 14. 'Shall we Register our Deeds?' 1852, 8vo. 15. 'Improvements in the Administration of the Law,' 1852, 8vo. 16. 'Life Peerages: substance of Speech in the House of Lords on 7 Feb. 1856.' 17. 'New Law Courts and the Funds of the Suitors of the Court of Chancery,' 1861, 8vo. 18. 'A Handy Book on Property Law, in a series

of Letters,' 1858, 8vo; 8th edit. 1869. 19. 'Baronies by Tenure: Speech in the House of Lords, 26 Feb. 1861, on the Claim to the Barony of Berkeley,' 1861, 8vo. 20. 'Case of the Alexandra: Speech in the House of Lords, 6 April 1864.' 21. 'Observations on an Act for amending the Law of Auctions of Estates,' 1867, 8vo. His decisions are reported—the Irish by Lloyd, Goold, Drury, Warren, Jones, and Latouche; the English by De Gex, Macnaghten and Gordon, Clark and Moore.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Lincoln's Inn Reg.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Times, 18 Dec. 1850, 30 Jan. 1875; Law Times, 6 Feb. 1875; Solicitors' Journal, 6 Feb. 1875; Ann. Reg. 1852 ii. 342, 1875 ii. 131, 183; Vendors and Purchasers, 14th edit. preface; London Gazette, 23 June 1829; Burke's Hist. of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland; Hansard's Parl. Deb. new ser. xxi. et seq.; Lords' Journ. lxxx. iv. 35; Greville's Memoirs Geo. IV and Will. IV, ii. 312, iii. 22, 178, 231, 234; Legal Observer, xi. 153; Law Mag. new ser. xviii. 59; Solicitors' Journal and Reporter, xiii. 423, xix. 250, 259; Hardy's Memoirs of Lord Langdale, i. 419; Lord Campbell's Life, ed. Hardcastle, ii. 231; Brougham's Autobiography, iii. 428; Martin's Life of Lord Lyndhurst, p. 406; Arnould's Memoir of Lord Denman, i. 382; Nash's Life of Lord Westbury; Croker Papers, ed. Jennings, iii. 353; Duke of Buckingham's Courts and Cabinets of Will. IV and Vict. ii. 404; Blackwood's Mag. February 1858.]

J. M. R.

**SUIDBERT** (*d.* 713), apostle of the Frisians, was one of the twelve missionaries sent by St. Egbert to work in Northern Europe. He went to Frisia in 690, and was so successful that he was chosen bishop and sent to England for consecration, which he received at the hands of St. Wilfrid on 29 June 693. His see as regionary bishop of Frisia was at Dorostadium, now Wijk-bij-Duurstede, on the Rhine. He preached among the Bructeri in Westphalia; but when they were subdued by the Saxons he repaired to Pepin of Heristal, and from him and his wife Plectrudis he received the island 'In litore,' or Kaiserswerth, near Düsseldorf. Here he built a monastery, and died in 713. In the old Stiftskirche his relics are shown in a shrine of the thirteenth century. He appears to have kept up a taste for classical learning, for a fine copy of Livy, probably of the fifth century, now in the Vienna Royal Library, was in his possession.

[The life of him attributed to Marchelmus, or Marcellinus (Surius, Acta Sanctorum, ii. 3, ed. Venice, 1581), is a spurious production of a much later time. See Diekamp's Hist. Jahrbuch, ii. 272, and Haddan and Stubbs's Councils, iii. 225.

Early in the tenth century St. Radbod, bishop of Utrecht, preached a sermon on Suidbert, which is extant. Acta SS. Bolland. 1 March, p. 67; Bæda, Hist. Eccles. ed. Plummer (where the various spellings of the name are given); Paleogr. Soc. plate 183 (from the Vienna Livy); Alcuin's De Sanctis Ebor. v. 1073; Bouquet, ii. 641; Dict. Chr. Biogr. and authorities quoted.]

M. B.

**SULCARD** or **SULGARD** (*d.* 1075), chronographer, probably of Norman origin, was a monk of Westminster in the time of Edward the Confessor. He wrote a history of the monastery, which he dedicated to the Abbot Vitalis (1072–1082). Two copies are extant among the Cottonian MSS. (Titus A. viii. ff. 1–60 and Faustina A. iii. ff. 11 seq.) A passage from the latter manuscript is printed in Dugdale's 'Monasticon.' Oudin ascribes to Sulcard a chronicle by William of Malmesbury. A lost collection of general history, sermons, and letters is also ascribed to Sulcard. When Henry III rebuilt the Westminster monastery, he moved the bones of Sulcard to the south side of the entry to the old chapter-house, and put up a marble tomb with an inscription, of which the last two lines were:

Abbas Edwynus et Sulcardus cenobita :  
Sulcardus major est; Deus assit eis.

According to Pits there was in his day a stone to be seen at Westminster bearing the inscription:

Sulcardus monachus et chronographus.

[Dart's Hist. of Westminster Abbey; Pits, De Illustr. Angliæ Script.]

M. B.

**SULIEN**, or **SULGEN** (the old Welsh form), or **SULGENUS** (1011–1091), bishop of St. David's, was born of a good (perhaps clerical) family settled at Llanbadarn Fawr in Cardiganshire in 1011. He studied in monastic schools in Wales, Ireland (where he spent thirteen years), and Scotland, and then returned, with a great store of learning, to his native district, where he soon made a reputation as a teacher. The four sons born to him during this period, Rhygyfarch [q. v.], Arthen, Daniel, and Ieuan, became (with the exception, possibly, of Arthen) clerics like himself, and scholars of the same type. In 1073 on the death of Bleiddud, Sulien was chosen bishop of St. David's, but in 1078 he resigned the office and betook himself again to his studies. On the death of his successor, Abraham, in 1080, he was persuaded to become bishop once again, and in that capacity no doubt received William I when that monarch visited St. David's in 1081. In 1086 he resigned a second time. He died on 1 Jan. 1091. 'Brut y Tywyso-

gion' styles him 'the wisest of Welshmen,' and refers to his circle of disciples. There is some manuscript evidence of the literary activity fostered by his school. It was at his request that his son Ieuan wrote, about 1090, the transcript of Augustine's 'De Trinitate,' extant in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge MS. 199. Of the sons, Daniel became archdeacon of Powys (*d.* 1127), and Ieuan archpresbyter of Llanbadarn (*d.* 1137); Arthen left a son Henry (*d.* 1163), who was celebrated as a scholar.

[*Annales Cambriæ*; *Brut y Tywysogion* and *Brut y Saeson*; Poem of Ieuan's printed by Haddan and Stubbs, *Councils*, i. 663-7; *Archæologia Cambrensis*, i. i. (1846), 117-25.]

J. E. L.

**SULLIVAN, SIR BARTHOLOMEW JAMES** (1810-1890), admiral and hydrographer, eldest son of Rear-admiral Thomas Ball Sullivan [q. v.], was born at Tregew, near Falmouth, on 18 Nov. 1810. On 4 Sept. 1823 he was entered at the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, where he passed through the course with distinction, and was appointed to the *Thetis*. In her, with Sir John Phillimore [q. v.] and afterwards with Captain Arthur Batt Bingham, he remained till 1828, when the *Thetis* happening to come into Rio just as one of her former lieutenants, Robert Fitzroy [q. v.], was promoted to the command of the *Beagle*, Fitzroy obtained leave for Sullivan to go with him. In the end of 1829 he returned to England in the *North Star*, passed his examination on 29 Dec., and on 3 April 1830 was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. In June 1831, at Fitzroy's request, he was again appointed to the *Beagle*, and remained in her during the whole of that voyage so celebrated in the annals of nautical and natural science. The *Beagle* returned to England in November 1836, and Sullivan, after a year's rest, in the course of which he married, was appointed in December 1837 to the command of the *Pincher* schooner, going out to the west coast of Africa; but a few weeks later he was moved from her to the *Arrow*, and sent out to survey the Falkland Islands. His wife accompanied him, and the Christian name of Falkland given to his eldest son marks the belief of the family that he was the first British subject born in the Falkland Islands. The *Arrow* came home in 1839, and on 14 May 1841 Sullivan was promoted to the rank of commander.

In April 1842 Sullivan was appointed to the *Philomel* brig, in which he was sent out to continue the survey of the Falkland Islands during the summer months, and to return each winter to Rio. There, however, the

disturbed state of the country rendered it necessary to consider the *Philomel* rather a ship of war than a surveying vessel, although such surveys of the river as were practicable were made, and proved afterwards of extreme value. In August 1845, when the English and French squadrons were obliged to undertake hostile operations, Mrs. Sullivan and her family were sent home, and the *Philomel* formed part of the squadron, under Captain Charles Hotham, which forced the passage of the Parana at Obligado on 20 Nov. 1845. In this and all other measures found necessary Sullivan acted as the pilot of the squadron, charting or correcting the charts of the river as they went on. His account of this short campaign, and of the action at Obligado, as written at the time to his wife (*Life*, pp. 73-87), is the best, almost the only one at all satisfactory, that has yet been printed.

In the early spring of 1846 Sullivan returned to England, and in March was posted by a commission dated back to 15 Nov. 1845. In 1847 he was appointed supernumerary to the *Victory* for surveying duties and to organise the dockyard brigade, composed of the dockyard workmen, then enrolled and drilled as a sort of militia. At this time, too, he paid great attention to the formation of a naval reserve, his ideas on which were prominently brought forward ten years later, and seem to have formed the basis of the present system (H. N. Sullivan in the *Journal of the R.U.S.I.*, October 1897). Towards the end of 1848, seeing no prospect of immediate employment, he obtained three years' leave of absence, and went with his whole family to the Falkland Islands, where he remained till 1851. On his way home in a merchant ship the crew mutinied, and till they were starved into submission the captain, the mate, and Sullivan worked the ship, going aloft and bringing her under easy sail as a timely precaution. After a passage of ninety days they arrived at Liverpool.

On the imminence of a war with Russia in the beginning of 1854, Sullivan applied for a command; but his reputation as a surveying officer stood in his way, and it was not till 25 July 1854 that he was appointed to the *Lightning*, a small and feeble steamer, for surveying duties in the Baltic, and more especially in the gulfs of Finland and Bothnia. It was thus distinctively as a surveying officer that he served in the Baltic during the campaigns of 1854 and 1855, in the course of which he reconnoitred and surveyed the approaches to Bomarsund and Sveaborg [see **NAPIER, SIR CHARLES**; **DUN-**



DAS, SIR RICHARD SAUNDERS], and accompanied his reports by suggestions as to the way in which these places might be attacked, suggestions which were to some extent afterwards carried out. On 5 July 1855 he was nominated a C.B., and in December 1856 was appointed as the 'naval officer of the marine department of the board of trade,' which office he held till April 1865. Not having completed the necessary sea time, he was on 3 Dec. 1863 placed on the retired list with the rank of rear-admiral, and on his retirement from the board of trade in 1865 settled at Bournemouth. On 2 June 1869 he was made a K.C.B.; he became vice-admiral on 1 April 1870, admiral on 22 Jan. 1877, and died on 1 Jan. 1890.

Sullivan married, in January 1837, a daughter of Vice-admiral James Young, and by her had a large family, the eldest of whom, James Young Falkland Sullivan, became a naval officer.

[H. N. Sullivan's Life and Letters of Sir Bartholomew James Sullivan (with a portrait); Fitzroy's Voyage of the Adventure and Beagle, vol. ii.] J. K. L.

**SULLIVAN, THOMAS BALL** (1780–1857), rear-admiral, born on 5 Jan. 1780, was entered on the books of the *Triumph*, flagship of Lord Hood at Portsmouth in 1786. He was afterwards borne on the books of different ships on the home station till the outbreak of the war of 1793, when he went out to the Mediterranean, and was a midshipman of the *Southampton* when she captured the *Utile* on 9 June 1796. He was afterwards in the *Royal George*, the flagship in the Channel, and on 26 April 1797 was promoted to be a lieutenant of the *Queen Charlotte*. In March 1798 he was appointed to the *Kite*, brig, in which he continued for seven years in the North Sea, Baltic, and Channel. In May 1798 he was in Sir Home Riggs Popham's expedition to destroy the locks on the Bruges canal [see POPHAM, SIR HOME RIGGS], and in September 1803 was at the bombardment of Granville. In May 1805 he was appointed to the *Brisk*, and on 26 Dec. to the *Anson*, frigate, with Captain Charles Lydiard, on the Jamaica station. In the *Anson* he took part in the capture of the Spanish frigate *Pomona* on 23 Aug. 1806 [see BRISBANE, SIR CHARLES], and again in the engagement with the *Foudroyant*, bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Willaumez, on 15 Sept. (JAMES, iv. 113–15). On 1 Jan. 1807 the *Anson* was one of the four frigates with Captain Charles Brisbane at the capture of Curaçoa, and for his services on this occa-

sion Sullivan was promoted to be commander on 23 Feb. 1807. He came home in the *Anson*, and was in her as a volunteer when she was lost, with Captain Lydiard and sixty men, in Mount's Bay on 27 Dec. 1807. In January 1809 he was appointed chief agent of transports, and sailed for the Peninsula with reinforcements. In November he was appointed to the *Eclipse* for a few months, and in February 1813 to the *Woolwich*, in which he escorted Sir James Lucas Yeo [q.v.] with troops and supplies to Canada for service on the Lakes. On 6 Nov. 1813 the ship was wrecked in a hurricane on the north end of Barbuda, but without loss of life. Sullivan was honourably acquitted by the subsequent court-martial, and in the following February was appointed to the *Weser*, troopship, employed on the American coast, and commanded a division of boats at the destruction of the United States flotilla in the Patuxent on 22 Aug. 1814 (JAMES, vi. 168–76). At the battle of Bladensburg [see COCKBURN, SIR GEORGE, 1772–1853; and ROSS, ROBERT] he commanded a division of seamen, and for his services in the expedition against New Orleans was advanced to post rank on 19 Oct. 1814. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B. After being on half-pay for many years he was appointed in March 1836 to the *Talavera* at Portsmouth, and in November to the *Stag*, in which he served as commodore on the South American station till the spring of 1841. On 1 Oct. 1846 he was placed on the retired list, and died at Flushing, near Falmouth, on 17 Nov. 1857. On 19 March 1808 Sullivan married Henrietta, daughter of Rear-admiral Bartholomew James [q.v.], and by her had fourteen children, four of whom entered the navy. The eldest son, Sir Bartholomew James Sullivan, is noticed separately.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; James's Nav. Hist.; H. N. Sullivan's Life and Letters of Sir B. J. Sullivan, chap. i.; information from Sullivan's youngest son, Admiral George Lydiard Sullivan.] J. K. L.

**SULLIVAN.** [See also O'SULLIVAN.]

**SULLIVAN, ALEXANDER MARTIN** (1830–1884), Irish politician, second son of Daniel Sullivan of Dublin, was born in 1830 at Bantry, on the south-west coast of Cork. He was the second of six sons, all of whom attained distinction in Irish public life, journalism, and at the bar. He was educated in the local national school. During the great famine of 1846–7 Sullivan was employed as a clerk in connection with the relief works started by the government. Deeply influenced by the distress he then witnessed, he afterwards joined the Confederate Club

formed at Bantry in support of the revolutionary movement of the Young Irelanders, and was the organiser of the enthusiastic reception given by the town to William Smith O'Brien in July 1848 during the insurgent leader's tour of the southern counties. Early in 1853 Sullivan went to Dublin to seek employment as an artist. An exhibition of the arts and industries of Ireland was held in Dublin that year, and he was engaged to supply pencil sketches to the 'Dublin Expositor,' a journal issued in connection with the exhibition. Subsequently he obtained a post as draughtsman in the Irish valuation office, and afterwards as reporter on the 'Liverpool Daily Post.'

In 1855 he returned to Dublin as assistant editor of the 'Nation,' a nationalist daily paper founded by Charles (now Sir Charles) Gavan Duffy in 1843. Three years later he succeeded Cashel Hoey as editor, becoming also sole proprietor. A weekly paper, called 'The Weekly News,' was soon issued, also from the 'Nation' office. In the summer of that year James Stephens laid the foundations of the fenian conspiracy, of which the object was to establish an Irish republic. The 'Nation,' which favoured constitutional agitation, was perhaps the most powerful opponent that the movement had to contend with, and Sullivan, during the years that the fenian conspiracy retained a hold on the country—from 1860 to 1870—was the object of the bitter enmity of its leaders. In 1865 an order for his assassination was passed by a small majority at a fenian council meeting in Dublin; but, notwithstanding his opposition to the conspiracy, he was highly respected by the rank and file, who made no attempt to execute the order. On 23 Nov. 1867 three Irishmen named Allen, Larkin, and O'Brien, known as the 'Manchester Martyrs,' were executed in front of Salford gaol for the murder of a police-officer during the rescue of two fenian leaders, Colonel Kelly and Captain Deasy, and for an article on the executions which appeared in the 'Weekly News' Sullivan was sentenced in February 1868 to six months' imprisonment, but was released when half the term had expired. During his imprisonment a committee was formed to present him with a national testimonial. He stopped the movement on his release, and a sum of 400*l.* which had been collected was appropriated, at his request, towards a statue of Henry Grattan, which now stands in College Green, Dublin, fronting the old houses of parliament. The site had been assigned by the town council in 1864 for a statue of the prince consort, but the project had been defeated by Sullivan, who

was at the time a member of the corporation.

Sullivan was present at the remarkable meeting of conservatives, repealers, and fenians held in the Bilton Hotel, Dublin, on 19 May 1870, at which the home-rule movement was initiated under the leadership of Isaac Butt [q. v.] He was returned to parliament as a home-ruler for the county of Louth at the general election of 1874. His maiden speech, which was delivered on 20 March 1874, was praised for its fervid eloquence and intellectual power by members of all parties, and established his fame as a debater in the House of Commons. In 1876 he came to the conclusion that Butt's 'policy of conciliation,' which had then been tried for five years, had failed in producing any good legislative results for Ireland, and urged in the 'Nation' that the leadership of the Irish party needed more vigour and vigilance. The following year witnessed the inauguration of Parnell's 'policy of obstruction,' or the policy of active interference by Irish members in English and imperial legislation (with a view to resist and delay its course), in which they had hitherto under Butt taken no interest. Sullivan never thoroughly identified himself with Parnell's new policy. He thought it was occasionally pushed to extremes. But he refused to support Butt when the titular leader of the Irish party in 1877 indignantly denounced the conduct of Parnell in the House of Commons. At the general election of 1880 Sullivan was again returned at the top of the poll for county Louth. But as the second seat was won by Philip Callan, who was run by the licensed traders with a view to defeat him for the strenuous support he had given to temperance legislation, he declined to represent the county with such a colleague and resigned the seat. He was then offered a seat in Meath—one of three for which Parnell had been returned—provided he promised 'to co-operate cordially as a fellow-labourer' with the new leader of the Irish party. He refused to stand for the constituency under these circumstances; but ultimately, at the request of Parnell, he was returned unpledged.

Meantime Sullivan turned his attention to the profession of the law. He was called to the Irish bar in November 1876, and in November 1877 the exceptional distinction of a 'special call' to the English bar was bestowed on him by the benchers of the Inner Temple. Having decided to practise in England, he at the end of 1876 severed his connection with the 'Nation,' which then became the property of his elder brother,

Mr. Timothy Daniel Sullivan, and took up his residence in London. He appeared, however, for the defendants in some important state prosecutions in Dublin during the land league agitation. At the English bar his services as an advocate were also frequently retained. But his health broke down under the double strain of his parliamentary and professional work in 1881, and he resigned his seat for Meath. Declining an appointment as a sub-commissioner under the Land Act of 1881 which was indirectly offered him, he devoted himself to the parliamentary bar.

Sullivan died on 17 Oct. 1884 at Dartry Lodge, Rathmines, Dublin, and was interred in 'the O'Connell Circle' of Glasnevin cemetery. He married, in 1861, Frances Genevieve, only surviving daughter of John Donovan of New Orleans, and left issue.

Among Sullivan's publications are: 1. 'The Story of Ireland' (1870), a delightful compendium of Irish history which has still an immense circulation among the Irish people at home and abroad. 2. 'New Ireland' (1877), a series of vivid sketches of Irish life during the past half-century. 3. 'A Nutshell History of Ireland,' 1883. He was more distinguished as an orator than as a writer. An interesting collection of his speeches was published in 1884.

[A Memoir by T. D. Sullivan; O'Connor's Parnell Movement; Sullivan's New Ireland.]  
M. MACD.

**SULLIVAN, BARRY** (1821-1891), actor, whose full name was Thomas Barry Sullivan, was born at Howard's Place, Birmingham, on 5 July 1821. His father, a native of Cork, served as a private soldier in the American war of 1812-14, and was wounded in the Waterloo campaign; marrying the daughter of a Cork farmer named Barry, he settled first at Birmingham and then at Bristol. At Bristol the son was educated, and at fourteen entered an attorney's office. A visit of Macready to Bristol stirred in young Sullivan a passion for acting, and he joined an itinerant company. Making his way to Cork, he was temporarily engaged by the manager, Frank Seymour, at the old theatre in George's Street, to play, for a benefit, Eustace in Bickerstaff's 'Love in a Village.' On 7 June 1837, also for a benefit, he played at the Theatre Royal the Prompter in Colman's 'Manager in Distress,' Charles in the 'Virginian Mummy' to the Jim Crow of Rice the American, and Varnish in the farce of 'Botheration.' At the same house, 14 June 1837, he played his first Shakespearean part, Rosencrantz to Charles Kean's Hamlet, and in the same month Seyton to Kean's Mac-

beth. Sullivan played various other parts till the season ended (23 Sept. 1837). In January 1838 Sullivan joined a new 'fit-up' theatre at Cork, known as Collins's Pavilion, which was devoted mainly to melodrama, and where he gained proficiency in stage-combats. In 1839 he toured through Munster, and in January 1840 was re-engaged at the Theatre Royal, Cork, playing with Mrs. Honey [q. v.] and James Sheridan Knowles [q. v.] The theatre was burnt down 11 April 1840, when Sullivan joined his old manager Seymour at a recently-built theatre, the Victoria (now renamed Theatre Royal), in Cork Street. He took tenor parts in English opera as well as varied dramatic rôles. In October 1841, as Duke Frederick, he supported Ellen Tree (Mrs. Charles Kean) and James Anderson in 'As You Like It.' On 11 Nov. 1841 he left Cork for Edinburgh.

Engaged by William Henry Murray [q. v.], Sullivan made his first appearance in Edinburgh on 24 Nov. 1841 as Red Rody in Pocock's 'Robber's Wife.' His salary was 30s. a week, the leading man, John Ryder, receiving 40s. Bates in the 'Gamester' to Charles Kean's Beverley, Gaston in 'Riche-lieu,' Sir Lucius O'Trigger to Mrs. Glover's Mrs. Malaprop were among the parts he played at the Theatre Royal or the Adelphi. After the departure of John Ryder (1814-1885) [q. v.] Sullivan was promoted to the principal heavy parts, playing Drayton in 'Grandfather Whitehead,' Antonio in the 'Merchant of Venice,' and Beauseant in the 'Lady of Lyons' to the Pauline of Helen Faucit [q. v.] For his farewell benefit 30 May 1844 he was seen as Kirkpatrick in 'Wallace,' and Alessandro Massaroni in the 'Italian Brigand.' After appearing in Paisley and other Scottish towns, he played leading business at the City Theatre, Glasgow. He then managed for two years (1845-7) the Aberdeen Theatre.

After making at Wakefield his first appearance in England, he accepted an engagement under Robert Roxby [q. v.] at Liverpool, appearing on 7 May 1847 as Sir Edward Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest.' This was followed by Hamlet, Shylock, Othello, and Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved.' He then went to the Amphitheatre, at which house to the close of his career he remained a favourite. On 9 Oct. 1847 he appeared at the Theatre Royal, Manchester, as Stukeley in the 'Gamester.' On the 26th he played Hamlet, with G. V. Brooke as the Ghost. After being seen in a round of leading characters (including Wolsey to Macready's Henry VIII, 27 Nov. 1847, and Melnotte to Fanny Kemble's Pauline), Sullivan quarrelled with

Wallack, his manager, and resigned his engagement, taking his benefit in *Claude Melnotte* and *Petruchio* at the Queen's Theatre. From 1 Dec. 1849 to 28 Jan. 1850 he leased the Bolton Theatre, and subsequently supported Macready in his farewell performances at Liverpool. After revisiting Edinburgh, where he played *Romeo*, *Hotspur*, *Norval*, and *Falconbridge*, he was recommended by Phelps to Webster, and made his first appearance in London at the Haymarket as *Hamlet* on 7 Feb. 1852. He was then credited with picturesqueness and pathos. On 14 Feb. he was the first *Angiolo* in Miss Vandenhoff's drama '*A Woman's Heart*;' on 24 March was *Evelyn* in a revival of '*Money*;' on 12 Feb. 1853, on the first production at the Haymarket of Bulwer-Lytton's '*Not so bad as we seem*,' he was *Hardman*, and in the following April the first *Valence* in Browning's '*Colombe's Birthday*,' to the *Colombe* of Miss Helen Faucit. He remained at the Haymarket under Buckstone until 15 July 1853. Among original parts in which he was seen were *Travers* in Robert Sullivan's '*Elopements in High Life*,' and *Giulio* in Mrs. Crowe's '*Civil Kindness*.' After visits to the Standard and the Strand in London, as well as to Belfast, he accepted an engagement in Jan. 1855 at the St. James's Theatre, London, where in Henry Spicer's '*Alcestis*' he played *Admetus* to the title-rôle of Miss Vandenhoff. On 11 June following he was again at the Haymarket as the first *Franklyn* in '*Love's Martyrdom*' by John Saunders, and on 23 July as the hero of Heraud's '*Wife or no Wife*.' He also played *Jaques* to the *Rosalind* of Miss Faucit in June. In October he appeared at Drury Lane as *Tihrak* in Fitzball's '*Nitocris*.' He remained at Drury Lane till 14 Dec., and soon returned thither for twenty-five nights after a visit to Liverpool and Manchester. In February 1857 he made a tour of the provinces. After acting with Phelps at Sadler's Wells he went to America, appearing on 22 Nov. 1858 at the Broadway Theatre, New York, as *Hamlet*. He was seen as *Claude Melnotte*, *Macbeth*, *Shylock*, *Petruchio*, and *Richard III*; then went to Burton's theatre, New York, where he acted as *Beverley*, *Benedick*, and *Lear*. After visiting many American cities, including San Francisco, and amassing 8,000*l.*, he returned after a year and a half to London and appeared at the St. James's on 20 Aug. 1860 as *Hamlet*, afterwards fulfilling engagements at the Standard (London) and the Amphitheatre (Liverpool). In January 1862 he was at Belfast, where he maintained a remarkable popularity. In the summer he visited Australia, beginning in

Melbourne, where and in Sydney he was enthusiastically received. In January 1863 he leased for three years the Theatre Royal, Melbourne, and achieved a great success in his Shakespearean revivals.

In June 1866 he was back in England, and on 22 Sept. played at Drury Lane *Falconbridge* to the *King John* of Phelps; *Macbeth*, *Macduff*, and other parts, including *Charles Surface*, followed. Next month he was at Liverpool, and at Christmas in Belfast. He was again at Drury Lane in October 1867 and February 1868. On 1 May 1869 he became manager of the Holborn Theatre, reviving '*Money*,' in which he played *Alfred Evelyn*, '*The Gamester*,' and '*School for Scandal*.' The result was unremunerative. In March 1870 he made a first appearance at Birmingham (as *Hamlet* at the Theatre Royal), and next month at Dublin at the Theatre Royal. Here his popularity, due in part to political causes, reached its climax. In 1875-6 he was again in America for nine months, playing in thirty-three cities and receiving 140,000 dollars. On 23 Sept. 1876 he was back at Drury Lane, playing alternately in '*Richard III*' and '*Macbeth*.' When the Shakespeare Memorial Theatre at Stratford-on-Avon opened 23 April 1879 with a performance of '*Much Ado about Nothing*,' Sullivan was the *Benedick* to the *Beatrice* of Miss Helen Faucit (*Lady Martin*).

During later years he was never seen in the London bills, but continued a remarkable favourite in Lancashire and in Ireland. The first signs of failing health developed themselves in 1886, and when, with a performance of *Richard III*, he brought, on 4 June 1887, to a close an engagement at the Alexander Theatre, Liverpool, he had unconsciously trodden the stage for the last time. He soon after retired to 46 Albany Villas, Hove, Brighton. For a while he gave signs of recovery, and urged on his son to make arrangements for a tour in 1888-1889. A stroke of paralysis came on, and the last rites of the catholic church were administered to him on 23 Aug. 1888. He lingered on for three years, and died on 3 May 1891 of influenza. His remains were buried in Glasnevin cemetery, Dublin, where a statue of Sullivan as *Hamlet* by Sir Thomas Farrell marks his grave. He married Mary, daughter of Lieutenant Amory (of the 28th regiment); she died at Hove 16 Aug. 1908. They had four sons and three daughters. The youngest son, John, adopted his father's profession, and died 20 Sept. 1897.

Sullivan was a good though never a great or an inspired actor, of an old-fashioned kind, and held aloft the banner of tragedy in

troublesome times. In Ireland he stood, thanks in part to his birth and his religion, foremost in public favour. Admiration for him was not confined, however, to the catholic south, but extended to the north and across the sea to Liverpool and Manchester. In these places he played with unvarying success a very wide range of tragic parts, together with some comic characters. His Hamlet was there said to be an institution. He claimed to have played that part and Richard III each 3,500 times. In Australia and America he was also welcome. In the south of England, and especially in London, his reputation did not stand high in tragedy, while in comedy it was even lower. Vigorous action and forcible declamation were his chief characteristics, and he found difficulty in the differentiation of characters such as Macbeth, Richard, and Lear. His face, seamed with the small-pox, lent itself with some difficulty to make-up, and his performances of characters such as Charles Surface were unsatisfactory as much through his appearance and dress as through the absence of lightness and refinement of style.

[R. M. Sillard's *Barry Sullivan and his Contemporaries*, 1901, 2 vols., is the main authority. See also a biographical sketch by Mr. W. J. Lawrence, London, 1893. Personal recollections are here drawn upon, cf. Scott and Howard's *Blanchard*; Dutton Cook's *Nights at the Play*; and files of the *Athenæum* and *Sunday Times*.] J. K.

**SULLIVAN, SIR EDWARD** (1822–1885), lord chancellor of Ireland, was born at Mallow, co. Cork, on 10 July 1822. He was the eldest son of Edward Sullivan by his wife Anne Surflen, *née* Lynch. His father, a local merchant, realised a substantial fortune in business and was a friend of the poet Moore. Sullivan received his earliest education at a school in his native town, and later on was sent to the endowed school at Midleton, an institution in which many distinguished Irishmen, Curran and Barry Yelverton among them, had been trained. In 1841 he entered Trinity College, Dublin. His career at the university was distinguished. He obtained first classical scholarship in 1843, and graduated B.A. in 1845. He was also elected auditor of the college historical society in 1845, in succession to William Connor Magee [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Peterborough and archbishop of York), and gained the gold medal for oratory. In 1848, after two years of preliminary study at chambers in London, Sullivan was called to the Irish bar, where his well-trained and richly stored mind, his great readiness, indomitable tenacity, and fiery eloquence very quickly brought him into notice. Within ten years

of his call to the bar (1858) he was appointed a queen's counsel, and two years later, during the viceroyalty of Lord Carlisle, became one of the three serjeants-at-law. In 1861 he was appointed law adviser—an office subordinate to the attorney and solicitor general, which has since been abolished—and in 1865 became for a brief period solicitor-general for Ireland in Lord Palmerston's last administration. In this capacity he was called on to deal with the fenian conspiracy. In 1865 he was returned in the liberal interest to represent his native town in parliament. From 1866 to 1868, while his party was in opposition, he applied himself mainly to his profession, and acted, about this period, in conjunction with James Whiteside [q. v.], as leading counsel for the plaintiff in the celebrated Yelverton trial.

In December 1868, on the return of the liberal party to power, Sullivan became attorney-general for Ireland in Mr. Gladstone's first administration. He took an active—next to the prime minister, the leading—part in the conduct of the Irish Church Bill in the House of Commons. His services on this occasion, the debating ability he displayed in the stormy discussions which the bill provoked, and his knowledge and grasp of the details of a most intricate subject, raised him to a high place in the estimation of the House of Commons, and earned him the complete confidence of his leader. He retired from parliament in 1870 to become master of the rolls in Ireland. Until 1882 he was mainly engrossed by his judicial duties; but he was also an active member of the privy council. His advice was often sought on critical occasions by the Irish government. Mr. Gladstone placed much reliance on his judgment and knowledge of Ireland, and it was mainly at his instance that the important step of arresting Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.] was adopted by the government in 1881.

In December 1881 Sullivan was created a baronet on the recommendation of Mr. Gladstone, in recognition of his services both as a judge and as a confidential adviser of the servants of the crown in Ireland; and shortly afterwards the premature death of Hugh Law [q. v.] opened the way for his elevation to the Irish chancellorship, to which he was appointed in 1883. In this capacity he displayed governing qualities of the highest order, and during the troubled period of Lord Spencer's second viceroyalty he may be said to have been the mainspring of the Irish government in the measures taken to stamp out the Invincible conspiracy. He enjoyed his office for a comparatively brief period,



dying suddenly at his house in Dublin on 13 April 1885.

In the list of Irish chancellors of the nineteenth century Sullivan is one of the most eminent. But he was more distinguished as a statesman than as a judge. His thorough knowledge of Ireland, combined with the courage, firmness, and decision of his character, qualified him to be what during the period of his chancellorship he was—an active champion of law and order throughout the country. Sullivan was also a man of varied accomplishments and scholarly tastes. Through life he was an ardent book-collector, and at his death had amassed one of the most valuable private libraries in the kingdom. Part of this library, when sold by auction in 1890, realised 11,000*l*. Besides being a sound classical scholar, he was a skilled linguist, and familiar with German, French, Italian, and Spanish literature.

Sullivan married, on 24 Sept. 1850, Bessie Josephine, daughter of Robert Bailey of Cork, by whom he had issue four sons and one daughter.

[Burke's Baronetage ; private information.]  
C. L. F.

**SULLIVAN, FRANCIS STOUGHTON** (1719–1776), jurist, the son of Francis Sullivan, was born at Galway in 1719. He was educated at Waterford and subsequently at Trinity College, Dublin, which he entered in 1731 as a boy of twelve. His academic career was most successful, and he achieved the unprecedented distinction of gaining a fellowship at nineteen in 1738. In the year following his vote at a parliamentary election for his university was disallowed by a committee of the House of Commons on the ground of his being a minor. In 1750 Sullivan became regius professor of law in the university of Dublin, and in 1761 professor of feudal and English law. He enjoyed a very high reputation as a jurist, and his book, entitled 'An Historical Treatise on the Feudal Law, and the Constitution and Laws of England, with a Commentary on Magna Charta' (London, 1772, 4to ; 2nd edit. 1776 ; Portland, U.S.A. 1805, 2 vols. 8vo), was long recognised as an authority. Sullivan died at Dublin in 1776.

His son, **WILLIAM FRANCIS SULLIVAN** (1756–1830), born in Dublin in 1756, was educated for the church at Trinity College, but entered the navy upon his father's death, and served through the American war. In 1783 he settled in England. He produced a farce called 'The Rights of Man' (printed in the 'Thespian Magazine,' 1792) ; 'The Flights of Fancy,' a miscellaneous collection of poems,

epigrams, and trifles, Leeds, 1792, 8vo ; 'The Union and Loyalty, or the long-threatened French Invasion,' a patriotic poem, London, 1803, several editions ; and 'Pleasant Stories,' London, 1818, 12mo. He died in 1830.

[Stubbs's Hist. of the University of Dublin ; Todd's List of Graduates of Dublin University ; College Calendars.]  
C. L. F.

**SULLIVAN, LUKE** (*d.* 1771), engraver and miniature-painter, was born in co. Louth, his father being a groom in the service of the Duke of Beaufort. Showing artistic talent, he was enabled by the duke's patronage to obtain instruction, and Strutt states that he became a pupil of Thomas Major [q.v.] ; but he was certainly Major's senior, and it is more probable that they were fellow-students under the French engraver Le Bas, whose style that of Sullivan much resembles. His earliest work was a view of the battle of Cul-loden (after A. Heckel, 1746), and soon afterwards he was engaged as an assistant by Hogarth, for whom he engraved the celebrated plate of the 'March to Finchley,' published in 1750 ; also his 'Paul before Felix,' 1752, and his frontispiece to Kirby's 'Perspective,' 1754. Subsequently Sullivan engraved a fine plate of the 'Temptation of St. Antony' (after D. Teniers), which he dedicated to the Duke of Beaufort. In 1759 he published a set of six views of noblemen's seats, viz. Oatlands, Wilton, Ditchley, Cliefden, Esher, and Woburn—all drawn and engraved by himself. Sullivan practised miniature-painting with considerable ability, and from 1764 to 1770 exhibited portraits with the Incorporated Society, of which he was a director. He led a disreputable life, and died at the White Bear tavern in Piccadilly early in 1771.

[Strutt's Dict. of Engravers ; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists ; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33405.]

F. M. O'D.

**SULLIVAN, OWEN** (1700?–1784), Irish poet, called in Irish Eoghan Ruadh, or Red-haired Sullivan, was born about 1700 in Slieve Luachra, co. Kerry, and was one of the chief jacobite poets of the south of Ireland. Poetry proved inadequate to sustain him, and he earned a living as an itinerant potato-digger, always continuing the studies which he had begun in a hedge school. The potato-digger, resting in a farm-kitchen, interposed with success in a classical dispute between a parish priest and the farmer's son, who had returned from a French college. The farmer set him up in a school at Annagh, near Charleville, but after a time he fell in love with Mary Casey,

whose charms he has celebrated, and took to an idle life. He wrote numerous songs, of which many manuscript copies are extant, and several are printed in John O'Daly's 'Reliques of Jacobite Poetry' (1844). When he opened his school he issued a touching poem of four stanzas addressed to the parish priest. He wrote satires on the Irish volunteers and numerous poems denouncing the English. He died of fever at Knocknagree, co. Kerry, in 1784, and was buried at Nohoval in the vicinity.

[Memoir in O'Daly's Jacobite Poetry, Dublin, 1844; Works.] N. M.

**SULLIVAN, SIR RICHARD JOSEPH** (1752–1806), miscellaneous writer, born on 10 Dec. 1752, was the third son of Benjamin Sullivan of Dromeragh, co. Cork, by his wife Bridget, daughter of Paul Limric, D.D. His eldest brother, Sir Benjamin Sullivan (1747–1810), was from 1801 till his death puisne judge of the supreme court of judicature at Madras. The second brother, John Sullivan (1749–1839), was under-secretary at war from 1801 to 1805, and married Henrietta Anne Barbara (1760–1828), daughter of George Hobart, third earl of Buckinghamshire.

Through the influence of Laurence Sullivan, chairman of the East India Company, and probably his kinsman, Richard Joseph was early in life sent to India with his brother John. On his return to Europe he made a tour through various parts of England, Scotland, and Wales. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 9 June 1785 (GOUGH, *Chronological List*, p. 40), and a fellow of the Royal Society on 22 Dec. following (THOMSON, *Hist. of Royal Society*, App. p. lix). On 29 Jan. 1787, being then described as of Cleveland Row, St. James's, London, he was elected M.P. for New Romney in place of Sir Edward Dering, resigned. He was returned for the same constituency at the general election on 19 June 1790. He lost his seat in 1796, but on 5 July 1802 was elected, after a sharp contest, for Seaford, another of the Cinque ports. On 22 May 1804, on Pitt's return to office, Sullivan was created a baronet of the United Kingdom. He died at his seat, Thames Ditton, Surrey, on 17 July 1806.

He married, on 3 Dec. 1778, Mary, daughter of Thomas Lodge, esq., of Leeds; she died on 24 Dec. 1832. Their eldest son died young in 1789, and the title devolved on the second son, Henry (1785–1814), M.P. for the city of Lincoln (1812–14), who fell at Toulouse on 14 April 1814. He was suc-

ceeded as third baronet by his brother, Sir Charles Sullivan (1789–1862), who entered the navy in February 1801, and eventually became admiral of the blue (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1863, i. 127).

His works are: 1. 'An Analysis of the Political History of India. In which is considered the present situation of the East, and the connection of its several Powers with the Empire of Great Britain' (anon.), London, 1779, 4to; 2nd edit., with the author's name, 1784, 8vo; translated into German by M. O. Sprengel, Halle, 1787, 8vo. 2. 'Thoughts on Martial Law, and on the proceedings of general Courts-Martial' (anon.), London, 1779, 4to; 2nd edit. enlarged, with the author's name, London, 1784, 8vo. 3. 'Observations made during a Tour through parts of England, Scotland, and Wales, in a series of Letters' (anon.), London, 1780, 4to; 2nd edit., 2 vols., London, 1785, 8vo; reprinted in Mavor's 'British Tourists.' 4. 'Philosophical Rhapsodies: Fragments of Akbur of Betlis; containing Reflections on the Laws, Manners, Customs, and Religions of Certain Asiatic, Afric, and European Nations,' 3 vols., London, 1784–5, 8vo. 5. 'Thoughts on the Early Ages of the Irish Nation and History, and on the Ancient Establishment of the Milesian Families in that Kingdom; with a particular reference to the descendants of Heber, the eldest son of Milesius,' 1789, 8vo. Of this curious work two editions of one hundred copies each were privately printed. 6. 'A View of Nature, in Letters to a Traveller among the Alps, with Reflections on Atheistical Philosophy now exemplified in France,' 6 vols., London, 1794, 8vo; translated into German by E. B. G. Hebenstreit, 4 vols., Leipzig, 1795–1800, 8vo.

To Sullivan have been inaccurately assigned two anonymous pamphlets: 'History of the Administration of the Leader in the Indian Direction. Shewing by what great and noble efforts he has brought the Company's affairs into their present happy situation,' London [1765?], 4to; 'A Defence of Mr. Sullivan's Propositions (to serve as the basis of a negotiation with government), with an answer to the objections against them, in a Letter to the Proprietors of East India Stock,' London, 1767, 8vo.

[Burke's Peerage, 1896, p. 1385; Foster's Baronetage, 1882, p. 599; *Gent. Mag.* 1786 i. 45, 1806 ii. 687, 871, 896, 1832 ii. 656; *Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors*, 1798, ii. 287; *Lowndes's Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), p. 2545; *Nichols's Lit. Anecd.* ix. 51; *Reuss's Register of Authors*, ii. 366, Suppl. p. 389; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.* s.n. 'Sullivan.']  
T. C.

**SULLIVAN, ROBERT** (1800-1868), educational writer, son of Daniel Sullivan, a publican, was born in Holywood, co. Down, in January 1800. He was educated at the Belfast Academical Institute and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1829, M.A. in 1832, LL.B. and LL.D. in 1850. On the introduction of national education into Ireland he was appointed an inspector of schools, and was afterwards transferred to the training department as professor of English literature. He died in Dublin on 11 July 1868, and was buried at Holywood.

Sullivan was author of: 1. 'A Manual of Etymology,' Dublin, 1831, 12mo. 2. 'A Dictionary of Derivations,' Dublin, 1834, 12mo; 12th ed. 1870. 3. 'Lectures and Letters on Popular Education,' 1842, 12mo. 4. 'The Spelling Book Superseded,' Dublin, 1842, 12mo; 130th ed. 1869. 5. 'Orthography and Etymology,' 6th ed. 1844, 16mo. 6. 'A Dictionary of the English Language,' Dublin, 1847, 12mo; 23rd ed. by Dr. Patrick Weston Joyce, 1877. 7. 'The Literary Class Book,' Dublin, 1850, 16mo; 11th ed. 1868. 8. 'An Attempt to simplify English Grammar,' 17th ed. Dublin, 1852, 12mo; 85th ed. 1869. 9. 'Geography Generalised,' 17th ed. Dublin, 1853, 8vo; 71st ed. 1887, 8vo. 10. 'An Introduction to Geography,' 23rd ed. Dublin, 1853, 12mo; 92nd ed. 1869. 11. 'Manual of Etymology,' 1860, 16mo. 12. 'Papers on Popular Education,' Dublin, 1863, 8vo. 13. 'Words spelled in Two or More Ways,' London, 1867, 8vo.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography. p. 504; O'Donoghue's Irish Poets, iii. 238; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Graduates of Dublin University, p. 549.] E. I. C.

**SULLIVAN, TIMOTHY** (1710?-1800), Irish poet, called in Irish *Tadhg Gaolach*, or Irish Teague, was born in co. Cork about 1710, and, after school education, became an itinerant poet, living chiefly in Paoracha, a district of co. Waterford. He wandered from house to house composing panegyrics, of which the best known are 'Nora ni Ainle,' in praise of Honora, daughter of O'Hanlon; 'Do Sheoirse agus do Dhomhnall O'Faolain,' to the brothers O'Phelan of the Decies, co. Waterford; 'Chum an athar Taidhg Mhic Carrthaidh,' to the Rev. T. MacCarthy; and sometimes satires. The subject of one of his satires cast the poet's wig into the fire, whereupon he wrote the poem 'Ar losga a liath wig,' on the burning of his wig. He also wrote an address to Prince Charles Edward, called 'An Fánuighe,' the wanderer, and several laments for Ireland, of which that in which his country is personified as a

beautiful young woman, 'Sighile ni Ghadhra,' was long popular in Munster. Later in life he wrote only religious poems, addresses to the Trinity, to Christ, and to our Lady, a poem on St. Declan, patron of Ardmore, co. Waterford, and in 1791 a poem on the world, entitled 'Duain an Domhain.' These were often set to popular tunes, and had a wide circulation throughout the south of Ireland. Sullivan died at Waterford in May 1800, and was buried fourteen miles off at Ballylaneen. His epitaph was written in Latin verse by Donchadh Ruadh MacConmara, a celebrated local poet and schoolmaster. A collection of Sullivan's poems was published as 'A Spiritual Miscellany' at Limerick during his life, and another at Clonmel in 1816. John O'Daly published a fuller collection as 'The Pious Miscellany' in Dublin in 1868, with a short memoir in English.

[O'Daly's Memoir; Adventures of Donnchadh Ruadh MacConmara, Dublin, 1853 (this work, of which the author was Standish Hayes O'Grady, describes the literary society in which Sullivan lived).] N. M.

**SULMO, THOMAS** (fl. 1540-1550), protestant divine. [See SOME.]

**SUMBEL, MARY** (fl. 1781-1812), actress. [See WELLS, MRS. MARY.]

**SUMERLED** or **SOMERLED**, LORD OF THE ISLES (d. 1164), was, according to the Celtic tradition, the son of Gillebrede, son of Gilladoman, sixth in descent from Godfrey MacFergus, called in the Irish chronicle Toshach of the Isles; but some suppose him of Norse origin. His father, a reputedthane of Argyll, is said to have been expelled from his possessions, and forced to conceal himself for a time in Morven; but having placed his son at the head of the men of Morven to resist a band of Norse pirates, the son defeated them, and the prestige thus won enabled him afterwards not only to regain his father's possessions, but to make himself master of the greater part of Argyll, of which he claimed to be lord or regulus. Along with the pretender to the maarmorship of Ross, he rebelled against Malcolm IV in 1153, but found it necessary to come to terms with him. About 1140 he had married Ragnhildis or Effrica, daughter of Olave the Red, king of Man, by whom he had three sons: Dugall, Reginald or Ranald, and Angus. By a former marriage he had a son Gillicolm; and, according to the 'Chronicle of Man,' he had a fifth son, Olave. After the death of Olave, king of Man, Thorfin, son of Ottar, one of the lords of Man, resolved to depose Godfred the Black, king of Man, as an oppressor, and offered to Somer-

led, if he would assist him, to make his son Dugall king in Godfred's stead. Somerled was nothing loth, and Thorfin carried Dugall through all the isles, except Man, and forced the inhabitants to acknowledge him, hostages being taken for their obedience. Thereupon Godfred collected a fleet and proceeded against the galleys of the rebels, reinforced and commanded by Somerled. As the result of a bloody and indecisive battle fought in 1156, Godfred was induced to come to terms by ceding to the sons of Somerled the south isles and retaining to himself the north isles and Man. Two years later Somerled invaded Man with fifty-three ships, and laid waste the whole island, Godfred being compelled to flee to Norway. The power wielded by Somerled aroused the jealousy of Malcolm IV, who demanded that Somerled should resign his possessions to him, and hold them in future as a vassal of the king of Scots. This Somerled declined to do, and, war being declared, he in 1164 sailed with 160 galleys up the Clyde and landed his forces near Renfrew. Hardly, however, had they disembarked, when they were attacked and put to flight with great slaughter, Somerled and his son Gillegolm being among the slain. According to one account, King Malcolm sent a boat to convey the corpse to Icolmkill, where it was buried at the royal expense, but according to another account it was buried in the church of Sadall in Kintyre, where Reginald, the son of Somerled, afterwards erected a monastery. According to Celtic tradition, while a son of Gillegolm became superior of Argyll, the isles were divided among his other three sons, Dugall, Reginald, and Angus.

[*Chronica de Mailros*, and *Chronicon Cœnobii Sanctæ Crucis Edinburgensis* in the Bannatyne Club; *Chronicle of Man*, ed. Munch; *Wyntoun's Chronicle*; *Skene's Celtic Scotland*; *Gregory's History of the Western Highlands*.] T. F. H.

**SUMMERS, CHARLES** (1827-1878), sculptor, son of George Summers, a mason, was born at East Charlton, Somerset, on 27 July 1827. One of his brothers attained success as a musician. Charles received little education, but showed early talent for sketching portraits. While employed at Weston-super-Mare on the erection of a monument he attracted the attention of Henry Weekes [q. v.], who took him into his studio and gave him his first lessons in modelling. He also received lessons from Musgrave Lewthwaite Watson [q. v.], and was employed after that artist's death in completing the immense group of Eldon and Stowell now in the library of University College, Oxford. In 1850 he won the silver medal of the Royal Academy, and in 1851

the gold medal for a piece, 'Mercy interceding for the Vanquished.'

In 1853 Summers went out to Australia as a gold-digger at Turnagulla, Victoria, but, meeting with no success, he obtained employment as a modeller in connection with the Victorian houses of parliament, then in course of erection, and began work at his old art in Melbourne, where he gradually made progress. He was selected in 1864 for the important task of designing the memorial to Burke and Wills which now stands at the corner of Russel and Collins Street, Melbourne; the group was in bronze, in which he had never worked before, so that his success was the more remarkable.

In 1866 Summers returned to England, and from that time exhibited regularly in the Royal Academy. In 1876 he executed statues of the queen, the prince consort, and the Prince and Princess of Wales for the public library at Melbourne. He resided chiefly at Rome. He died on 30 Nov. 1878 at Paris, and was buried at Rome. He was married and left one son, an artist.

[*Thomas's Hero of the Workshop*; *Melbourne Argus*, 1 Dec. 1878; *Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography*.] C. A. H.

**SUMMERS, SIR GEORGE** (1554-1610), virtual discoverer of the Bermudas. [See **SOMERS**.]

**SUMMERS, WILLIAM** (d. 1560), Henry VIII's fool. [See **SOMMERS**.]

**SUMNER, CHARLES RICHARD** (1790-1874), bishop of Winchester, born at Kenilworth on 22 Nov. 1790, was third son of the Rev. Robert Sumner, vicar of Kenilworth and Stoneleigh, Warwickshire (d. 9 Oct. 1802), by his wife Hannah (d. Godalming, 10 Dec. 1846, aged 89), daughter of John Bird, alderman of London. John Bird Sumner [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, was his elder brother.

Charles Richard was educated by his father at home until June 1802, when he was sent to Eton as an oppidan. In 1804 he obtained a place on the foundation, and remained at Eton until 1809, during which time he made many friends destined to be well known in after years. Among them were Dr. Lonsdale, bishop of Lichfield, Dean Milman, and Sir John Taylor Coleridge. While at Eton he wrote a sensational novel, 'The White Nun; or the Black Bog of Dromore,' which he sold for 5*l.* to Ingalton, the local bookseller. It was issued as by 'a young gentleman of Note,' the publisher explaining to the author that every one would see that 'note' was 'Eton' spelt backwards.

There were but two vacancies at King's

College, Cambridge, during 1809-10, and in the latter year Sumner was superannuated, having previously been elected Davis's scholar. He was consequently entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 17 Feb. 1810, and then went to Sedbergh for a few months to read mathematics with a popular tutor called John Dawson, after which he made a short tour in the Lakes, calling on Coleridge and Wordsworth. He matriculated on 13 Nov. 1810, and was admitted scholar on 10 April 1812. He graduated B.A. in 1814 and M.A. in 1817. On 5 June 1814 he was ordained deacon, and on 2 March 1817 priest. At Cambridge he was the last secretary of the 'Speculative' Society, afterwards merged in the body known as the 'Union.'

In the summer of 1814 Sumner accompanied Lord Mount-Charles (who had been a fellow undergraduate at Trinity College), and Lord Francis Nathaniel Conyngham, the eldest and second sons of Marquis Conyngham, through Flanders and by the Rhine to Geneva, where he unexpectedly met J. T. Coleridge; Coleridge introduced them to J. P. Maunoir, M.D., professor of surgery in the college of that city. The professor's wife was an English lady, and to the eldest of their three daughters, Jennie Fanny Barnabine, Sumner became engaged in January 1815. Gossip asserted that he took this step to forestall similar action on the part of the elder of his pupils, whose father secured Sumner's preferment in the church by way of showing his gratitude. During the winter months of 1814-15 and the autumn and winter of 1815-16 he ministered to the English congregation at Geneva. On 24 Jan. 1816 he married Miss Maunoir at the English chapel of Geneva. From September 1816 to 1821 Sumner served as curate of Highclere, Hampshire, and took pupils, Lord Albert Conyngham and Frederick Oakeley being among them.

In 1820 Sumner was introduced by the Conynghams to George IV at Brighton, where he dined with the king, and talked with him afterwards for three hours. His handsome presence, dignified manners, and tact made a most favourable impression. In April of the following year George, without waiting for the approval of Lord Liverpool, the prime minister, announced to Sumner that he intended to promote him to a vacant canonry at Windsor. The prime minister refused to sanction the appointment, and an angry correspondence took place between king and minister (YONGE, *Life of Lord Liverpool*, iii. 151-4). For a time it seemed as if the offer of this desirable preferment to the young curate might jeopardise the life of the

ministry, but George IV reluctantly gave way. A compromise was effected. The canonry was given to Dr. James Stauffer Clarke [q. v.], and Sumner succeeded to all Clarke's appointments. These included the posts of historiographer to the crown, chaplain to the household at Carlton House, and librarian to the king, and George IV also made him his private chaplain at Windsor, with a salary of 300*l.* a year, 'and a capital house opposite the park gates.' Other promotions followed in quick succession. From September 1821 to March 1822 (in 1822 his first and last sermons in the church were published in one volume) he was vicar of St. Helen's, Abingdon; he held the second canonry in Worcester Cathedral from 11 March 1822 to 27 June 1825, and from the last date to 16 June 1827 he was the second canon at Canterbury. He became chaplain in ordinary to the king on 8 Jan. 1823, and deputy clerk of the closet on 25 March 1824. In January 1824 the new see of Jamaica was offered to him, but George IV refused to sanction his leaving England, asserting that he wished Sumner to be with him in the hour of death, and in July 1825 he took at Cambridge, by the king's command, the degree of D.D. On 27 Dec. 1824 he was with Lord Mount-Charles when he died at Nice.

On 21 May 1826 Sumner was consecrated at Lambeth as bishop of Llandaff, and in consequence of the poverty of the see he held with it the deanery of St. Paul's (25 April 1826), and the prebendal stall of Portpoole (27 April 1826). Within a year he made his first visitation of the diocese. When the rich bishopric of Winchester became vacant in 1827 by the death of Dr. Tomline, the king hastened to bestow it upon Sumner, remarking that this time he had determined that the see should be filled by a gentleman. Sumner was confirmed in the possession of the bishopric on 12 Dec. 1827, and next day was sworn in as prelate of the order of the Garter. He was just 37 years old when he became the head of that enormous diocese, with its vast revenues and its magnificent castle.

Though he opposed the Reform Bill in 1832, the strong tory views which he held in early life were soon modified. He voted for the Roman Catholic Relief Bill of 1829 (a step which he regretted later), with the result that he forfeited the affection of George IV, and another prelate was summoned to attend the king's deathbed (SOUTHEY, in *Letters of Lake Poets to Stuart*, p. 427).

One of the first acts of Sumner as bishop of Winchester was to purchase with the funds of the see a town house in St. James's Square,



London. Another was to issue sets of queries for the beneficed clergy of the diocese to answer, no information having been obtained in that way since 1788, and in August and September 1829 he made his first visitation of the counties under his charge. He pressed upon the clergy the necessity of providing schools for the poor, pleaded with landlords for the provision of better houses for their tenants, and protested against trading on Sundays. During his occupation of the bishopric of Winchester he made ten visitations, the last being in October and November 1867, and he twice issued a 'Conspectus' of the diocese (1854 and 1864). By 1867 there were 747 permanent or temporary churches in the diocese, 201 being new and additional, and 119 having been rebuilt since 1829. During the same period there had been provided 312 churchyards and cemeteries, and the new districts, divided parishes, and ancient chapelries formed into separate benefices, amounted to 210, while nearly every living had been supplied with a parsonage-house. He proved himself an admirable administrator.

Sumner's munificence and energy were beyond praise. His revenues were great, but his liberality was equal to them. In 1837 he formed a church building society for the diocese, in 1845 he instituted a 'Southwark fund for schools and churches,' and in 1860 he set on foot the 'Surrey Church Association.' When the lease for lives of the Southwark Park estate lapsed in the summer of 1863, he refused to renew it, and entered into negotiations with the ecclesiastical commissioners. They bought out his rights for a capital sum of 13,270*l.*, and for an annuity of 3,200*l.* during the term of his episcopate. The whole of this sum, both capital and income, he placed in the hands of the two archdeacons and the chancellor of the diocese for the purpose of augmenting poor benefices. It ultimately amounted to 34,900*l.*

The religious views of Sumner were evangelical, and most of the preferments in his gift were conferred upon members of that party. But he bestowed considerable patronage upon Samuel Wilberforce, who succeeded him in the see, and he conferred a living on George Moberly, afterwards bishop of Salisbury. The appointment of Dr. Hampden to the see of Hereford was not approved of by him, and he was vehement against the action of the pope in 1850 in establishing bishoprics in England. He was attacked in 1854 as being lukewarm over the revival of convocation. Though he strongly opposed the establishment of the ecclesiastical commission, he loyally aided in carrying out its

designs, and from 1856 to 1864 was a member of its church estates committee.

The bishop was seized with a paralytic stroke on 4 March 1868, and in August 1869 he sent to the prime minister the resignation of his see. John Moultrie [q. v.] addressed some lines to him on this event, beginning, 'Last of our old prince bishops, fare thee well.' He took a smaller pension from the revenues of the see than he might have claimed, and an order in council continued to him the possession of Farnham Castle as his residence for life. He died there on 15 Aug. 1874, and was buried on 21 Aug. in the vault by the side of his wife under the churchyard of Hale, where he had built the church at his own cost. His wife was born on 23 Feb. 1794, and died at Farnham Castle on 3 Sept. 1849. They had issue four sons and three daughters.

To Sumner was entrusted the editing of the manuscript treatise in Latin of the two books of John Milton, 'De Doctrina Christiana,' discovered by Robert Lemon (1779-1835) [q. v.] in the state paper office in 1823. By the command of George IV it was published in 1825, one volume being the original Latin edited by Sumner, and another consisting of an English translation by him. William Sidney Walker [q. v.], then a resident at Cambridge, where the work was printed, superintended the passing of the work through the press. In this task he took upon himself to revise 'not only the printer's, but the translator's labour' (MOULTRIE, *Memoir of Walker*, 1852, p. lxxviii; KNIGHT, *Passages from a Working Life*, ii. 29-31). Macaulay highly praised the work in the 'Edinburgh Review,' August 1825 (*Works*, ed. 1871, v. 2). The Latin version was reprinted at Brunswick in 1827, and the English rendering was reissued at Boston (United States) in 1825, in two volumes.

Sumner published many charges and sermons, as well as a volume entitled 'The Ministerial Character of Christ practically considered' (London, 1824, 8vo). It was an expansion of lectures which he had delivered before George IV in the chapel at Cumberland Lodge, and it passed through two editions. Bernard Barton [q. v.] dedicated to him in December 1828 his 'New Year's Eve,' for which he was quizzed by Charles Lamb (*Letters*, ed. Ainger, ii. 210), and visited him at Farnham Castle in 1844. The world insisted on identifying Sumner with Bishop Solway in Mrs. Trollope's novel of 'The Three Cousins,' but she had no knowledge of him (*Life of Mrs. Trollope*, ii. 79).

Sumner's portrait was painted in 1832 by Sir Martin Archer Shee; it was presented

by his family to the diocese, and now hangs in the noble hall at Farnham. An engraving of it was made by Samuel Cousins in 1834. At the request of the authorities of Eton College he sat for the portrait, which is preserved in the college hall. A print of him drawn on stone by C. Baugnet is dated 1848.

[A Life of Sumner was published by his son, George Henry Sumner, in 1876; cf. Le Neve's *Fasti*, i. 49, ii. 257, 317, 429, iii. 21, 81; Stapylton's *Eton Lists*, p. 42; Lady Granville's *Letters*, i. 255; Burke's *Landed Gentry*; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1802 ii. 1066, 1847 i. 108; *Times*, 17 and 18 Aug. 1874; *Guardian*, 19 and 26 Aug. 1874; Pennington's *Recollections*, pp. 149-65; Ashwell and Wilberforce's *Bishop Wilberforce*, i. 65-82, 103-4, 150, 160, 263-4, 317, 401, ii. 248, iii. 61-2; Lucas's *Bernard Barton*, pp. 108-9, 161; information from Mr. W. Aldis Wright.]

W. P. C.

**SUMNER, JOHN BIRD** (1780-1862), archbishop of Canterbury, eldest son of the Rev. Robert Sumner, and brother of Bishop Charles Richard Sumner [q. v.], was born at Kenilworth on 25 Feb. 1780. He was educated at Eton from 1791 to 1798, when he proceeded, being the first of his year, to King's College, Cambridge. He was elected scholar (5 Nov. 1798) and fellow (5 Nov. 1801). In the second quarter of his residence at Cambridge he was nominated to a 'King's Betham scholarship,' and held it until 1803. In 1800 he won the Browne medal for the best Latin ode, the subject being 'Mysorei Tyranni Mors,' and he was Hulsean prizeman in 1802. He graduated B.A. in 1803, M.A. in 1807, and D.D. in 1828.

In 1802 Sumner returned to Eton as assistant master, and in 1803 he was ordained by John Douglas, bishop of Salisbury. On 31 March 1803 he married at Bath Marianne, 'daughter of George Robertson of Edinburgh,' a captain in the navy, and sister of Thomas Campbell Robertson [q. v.] (*Gent. Mag.* 1803, i. 380). He thus vacated his fellowship at King's College, but he was elected to a fellowship at Eton in 1817, and in the following year was nominated by the college to the valuable living of Mapledurham, on the banks of the Thames, in Oxfordshire. Through the favour of Shute Barrington [q. v.], the bishop of the diocese, he was appointed in 1820 to the ninth prebendal stall in Durham Cathedral. In 1826 he succeeded to the more lucrative preferment of the fifth stall, and from 1827 to 1848 he held the second stall, which was still better endowed, in that cathedral. Bishop Phillpotts, his contemporary and opponent, had previously

held the ninth and the second canonry at Durham.

From 1815 to 1829 Sumner published a number of volumes on theological subjects, which enjoyed much popularity, and were held to reflect the best traits in the teaching of the evangelical party within the church of England. The soundness of Sumner's theological views, combined with his ripe scholarship and his discretion in speech and action, marked him out for elevation to the episcopal bench. He was also aided in his rise by the influence of his brother, at whose consecration at Lambeth on 21 May 1826 he preached the sermon. In 1827 he declined the offer of the see of Sodor and Man; but, on the promotion of Bishop Blomfield, he accepted in the next year the nomination by the Duke of Wellington to the bishopric of Chester. He was consecrated at Bishopthorpe on 14 Sept. 1828, the second of the consecrators being his brother. Though he was known to be opposed to any concessions to the Roman Catholics, and had been appointed to his see by the Duke of Wellington partly on the ground of his antipathy to their claims, he voted, as did his brother, for the repeal of the disabilities which pressed upon them. He then addressed a circular letter to his clergy in vindication of his vote. He voted in favour of the second reading of the Reform Bill (13 April 1832), and he was on the poor-law commission of 1834.

The energy of the new bishop soon made itself felt throughout the (then undivided) diocese of Chester. He was indefatigable in obtaining the erection of more churches and the provision of schools, and by 1847 had consecrated more than two hundred new churches. A remarkable tribute to his zeal was paid in the House of Commons on 5 May 1843 by Sir Robert Peel, when introducing his resolutions for the constitution and endowment of 'Peel' districts in parishes where the population was in excess of church accommodation (*Hansard*, lxxviii. 1287). The charges which Sumner delivered at the visitations of his diocese in 1829, 1832, 1835, and 1838 were published in one volume in 1839, and five editions were sold.

The leader of the tory party had selected Sumner for the see of Chester. The archbishopric of Canterbury became vacant on 11 Feb. 1848 by the death of Dr. Howley, and Sumner was chosen by Lord John Russell, the premier of the whig government, to succeed to the vacant place. He was confirmed at Bow church on 10 March, and enthroned at Canterbury Cathedral on 28 April 1848. Despite the strength of his evangelical convictions, he acted upon them

without any prejudice to opponents or any undue bias to friends. His moderation in tone made him at times suspected of a want of strength. Bishop Wilberforce spoke of his speech at the Mansion House for a church society as 'like himself, good, gentle, loving, and weak' (*Life*, ii. 248).

Sumner 'decidedly repudiated' the Bampton lectures of Dr. Hampden, but he declined to participate in the action of several of the bishops in protesting against the doctor's appointment to the see of Hereford, and his first public act, as primate, was to take the leading place in the consecration of Hampden. His second action was to preside at the opening of St. Augustine's College at Canterbury, which had recently been purchased and restored by Alexander James Beresford-Hope [q. v.] as a college for missionary clergy. By these acts he illustrated the impartiality of his attitude to the two great parties in the church of England.

During the period from 1847 to 1851 the church of England was rent in twain by the disputes over the refusal of Dr. Phillpotts, bishop of Exeter, to institute the Rev. George Cornelius Gorham [q. v.] to the vicarage of Brampford-Speke in Devonshire, on the ground that his views on baptismal regeneration were not in agreement with those of the English church. The case came before the privy council, when the archbishops of Canterbury and York concurred in the judgment by which it was 'determined that a clergyman of the church of England need not believe in baptismal regeneration.' This judgment led to the secession from the church of many of the leading members, both lay and clerical, of the high-church party, and it provoked the publication by the bishop of Exeter of his celebrated letter to the archbishop, which went through twenty-one editions. In this vigorous protest the bishop remonstrated against the action of the primate in supporting heresy in the church, and declined any further communion with him, but announced his intention of praying for him as 'an affectionate friend for nearly thirty years, and your now afflicted servant.'

The archbishop was a consistent opponent of the bill for removing Jewish disabilities, and of that for legalising marriage with a deceased wife's sister. He supported the proposals for a compromise on the vexed question of church rates, and was favourable to the passing of the divorce bill, but resisted all measures for altering the language of the prayer-book. On 12 Nov. 1852 convocation met for the first time for 135 years for the despatch of business. The upper house was under his presidency.

The archbishop was taken ill in May 1861, but recovered. He was one of the commissioners at the opening of the exhibition on 1 May 1862, and the fatigue of the proceedings proved too great a strain for his enfeebled frame. He died at Addington on 6 Sept. 1862. A kindly message was sent to him on his deathbed by Dr. Phillpotts, and warmly reciprocated (*SUMNER, Life of Bishop Sumner*, pp. 333-4). He was buried with extreme simplicity in Addington churchyard on 12 Sept. The archbishop, two daughters, and some other relatives are interred at the north-east corner of the churchyard. His wife died at the Manor House, Wandsworth, on 22 March 1829. Two sons and several daughters survived him.

Sumner's works comprise: 1. 'Apostolical Preaching considered in an Examination of St. Paul's Epistles,' 1815 (anonymous); it was reissued, with the author's name, in 1817, after being corrected and enlarged, and passed into a ninth edition in 1850. A French translation from that edition was published at Paris in 1856. On 4 Aug. 1815 Sumner won the second prize, amounting to 400*l.*, of John Burnett (1729-1784) [q. v.], for a dissertation on the Deity. It was entitled: 2. 'A Treatise on the Records of the Creation and the Moral Attributes of the Creator' (1816, 2 vols.), and seven editions of it were sold. He rested his principal evidence of the existence of the Creator upon the credibility of the Mosaic records of the creation, and accepted the conclusions of geological science as understood in 1815 (*Gent. Mag.* 1815, ii. 155; *Quarterly Review*, xvi. 37-69). Sir Charles Lyell afterwards appealed to it in proof that revelation and geology are not necessarily discordant forces. 3. 'A Series of Sermons on the Christian Faith and Character,' 1821; 9th edit. 1837. 4. 'The Evidence of Christianity derived from its Nature and Reception,' 1824, in which he contended that the Christian religion would not have preserved its vitality had it not been introduced by divine authority; a new edition, prompted by the appearance of 'Essays and Reviews,' came out in 1861. 5. 'Sermons on the principal Festivals of the Church, with three Sermons on Good Friday,' 1827; 4th edit. 1831. 6. 'Four Sermons on Subjects relating to the Christian Ministry,' 1828; reissued in 1850 as an appendix to the ninth edition of 'Apostolical Preaching.' 7. 'Christian Charity: its Obligations and Objects,' 1841.

Between 1831 and 1851 Sumner issued a series of volumes of 'Practical Expositions' on the four gospels, the Acts of the Apostles, and the epistles in the New Testament.

Many editions were sold, and in 1849, 1850, and 1851 the Rev. George Wilkinson published selections from them in four volumes. Sumner himself issued in 1859 a summary in 'Practical Reflections on Select Passages of the New Testament.' He contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (Suppl. 1824, vol. vi.) an article on the poor laws, and to Charles Knight's serial, 'The Plain Englishman' (KNIGHT, *Passages from a Working Life*, i. 193, 247); and he was the author of many single sermons, speeches, and charges.

A portrait of the archbishop hangs in the hall of University College, Durham; another, in his convocation robes, by Eddis, is at Lambeth; of this a replica is in the hall at King's College, Cambridge. A portrait, by Margaret Carpenter, was engraved by Samuel Cousins in 1839. A later portrait by the same artist was engraved by T. Richardson Jackson. Francis Holl executed an engraving of another portrait of him by George Richmond. A recumbent effigy by H. Weekes, R.A., is in the nave of Canterbury Cathedral.

[Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 283; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 31, iii. 263, 310, 313, 317; Stapylton's Eton Lists, p. 5; Sumner's Bishop Sumner, pp. 402-404; Times, 8 Sept. 1862 pp. 8, 12, 13 Sept. 1862 p. 8; Guardian, 10 Sept. 1862, Supplement, and 17 Sept. 1862 p. 883; Life of Bishop Blomfield, pp. 125-7; Ashwell and Wilberforce's Bishop Wilberforce, passim; information from the Provost of King's College, Cambridge.]

W. P. C.

**SUMNER, ROBERT CAREY** (1729-1771), master of Harrow, born on 9 March 1728-9 at Windsor, was grandson of a Bristol merchant and nephew of John Sumner, canon of Windsor and head master of Eton College. Robert was educated at Eton College and at King's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a scholar on 18 Dec. 1747 and a fellow on 28 Dec. 1750, graduating B.A. in 1752, and proceeding M.A. in 1755. He became assistant master at Eton in 1751, and afterwards master at Harrow. On 3 Aug. 1760 he married a sister of William Arden 'of Eton,' a scholar of King's College. In consequence of his marriage he vacated his fellowship. In 1768 he obtained the degree of D.D., and, dying on 12 Sept. 1771, was buried in Harrow church. He was the friend of Dr. Johnson and the master of Dr. Parr and Sir William Jones, both of whom in later years celebrated his praises (FIELD, *Life of Parr*, i. 16-18; JONES, *Poeseos Asiaticæ Commentariorum Libri*, p. v). He published 'Concio ad Clerum' (London, 1768, 4to), which Parr declared equal in

point of latinity to any composition by any of his countrymen in the century.

[Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, p. 334; Grad. Cantabr. 1660-1786, p. 375; Gent. Mag. 1760 p. 394, 1825 i. 388; Registers of Eton College and King's College.]

E. I. C.

**SUNDERLAND, EARLS OF.** [See SPENCER, ROBERT, second earl, 1640-1702; SPENCER, CHARLES, third earl, 1674-1722.]

**SUNDERLIN, LORD.** [See under MALONE, EDMUND, 1741-1812, critic and author.]

**SUNDON, CHARLOTTE CLAYTON, LADY** (d. 1742), woman of the bedchamber to Queen Caroline, was granddaughter of Sir Lewis Dyve [q. v.] of Bromham, Bedfordshire, and daughter of Sir Lewis's youngest son John, who married, in 1673, Frances, third daughter of Sir Robert Wolseley of Wolseley, Staffordshire. John Dyve was clerk of the privy council in 1691, and died in the following year; his widow died in 1702, and both were buried at St. James's, Westminster (W. M. HARVEY, *Hundred of Willey*, pp. 44 seq.)

Before the end of Queen Anne's reign their daughter, Charlotte Dyve, married a Bedfordshire gentleman of family and fortune, William Clayton (1672?-1752) of Sundon Hall, afterwards Baron Sundon of Ardagh in the Irish peerage. He was M.P. for Liverpool from 1698 to 1707, and from 1713 to 1715. Afterwards he was M.P. for New Woodstock (1716-22) and St. Albans (1722-1727), by the influence of the Duke of Marlborough, and for Westminster (1727-41), Plympton Earl (1742-47), and St. Mawes (1747-52). In 1716 he was deputy auditor of the exchequer, and he became a lord of the treasury in 1718 (*Gent. Mag.* 1752, p. 240).

In 1713, when the Duke of Marlborough left England, Clayton, a confidential friend, was appointed one of the managers of the duke's estates, and afterwards he was an executor. On the accession of George I and the return of the whigs to office in 1714 Mrs. Clayton was appointed, through the influence of her friend and correspondent, the Duchess of Marlborough, bedchamber woman to Caroline of Anspach, now Princess of Wales. Lady Cowper, another lady of the bedchamber to the princess, was soon on terms of great intimacy, and sought to turn her influence to account in behalf of Mrs. Clayton's husband. Mrs. Clayton obtained much influence over her royal mistress (*Diary of Mary, Countess Cowper*, passim). Sir Robert Walpole, who was constantly in opposition to Mrs. Clayton, said that her ascendancy over the Princess of Wales was due

to her knowledge of the secret that her mistress suffered from a rupture; but the falsity of the story is shown by the fact that there were no symptoms of the trouble until 1724, when Mrs. Clayton had been in the princess's favour for ten years (LORD HERVEY, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 90, iii. 310). According to Walpole she accepted from her friend, the Countess of Pomfret [see FERMOR, HENRIETTA LOUISA], a pair of earrings worth 1,400*l.* to obtain for Lord Pomfret the post of master of the horse (WALPOLE, *Letters*, vol. i. pp. cxli, 115). The princess's attachment to clergymen whom Walpole held to be heterodox was attributed by him to Mrs. Clayton's influence. Benjamin Hoadly [q.v.], afterwards bishop of Winchester, Dr. Alured Clarke (1696-1742) [q.v.], Dr. Samuel Clarke (1675-1729) [q.v.], and Robert Clayton [q.v.], bishop of Killala, a kinsman of her husband, were among Mrs. Clayton's greatest friends. Among literary men to whom she showed attentions were Stephen Duck [q.v.], Steele (AITKEN, *Life of Richard Steele*, ii. 75, 128, 297), Richard Savage [q.v.], and Voltaire, who thanked her for her kindness while he was in England.

Mrs. Clayton became Lady Sundon in 1735, when her husband was raised to the Irish peerage as Baron Sundon of Ardagh. Lord Sundon always sided with the court party in parliament, and his candidature for Westminster in 1741 resulted in a riot, in which his life was endangered. The high bailiff took the unusual step of summoning the military to his aid, and this, upon the re-assembling of parliament, enabled the opposition to deal a successful blow at Walpole. Walpole said that Lord Carteret had in 1735 opened two canals to the queen's ear, Bishop Sherlock and Mrs. Clayton, but hoped to prevent either of them injuring him (LORD HERVEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 128). It is stated in the newspapers of the day that Lady Sundon succeeded Lady Suffolk as mistress of the robes in May 1735; but this alleged promotion, though perhaps contemplated, was not carried out (*ib.* ii. 203, 336, iii. 300). When Walpole feared that the queen would make a difficulty about Madame Walmoden, the mistress of George II, being brought to England, he said it was 'those bitches, Lady Pomfret and Lady Sundon,' who were influencing their mistress, in order to make their court to her.

Walpole told his son Horace that Lady Sundon, in the enthusiasm of her vanity, had proposed that they should unite and govern the kingdom together. Walpole bowed, begged her patronage, but said he knew nobody fit to govern the kingdom but the king and queen (WALPOLE, *Letters*, i. 115).

Lady Sundon was very ill at Bath in 1737, during the queen's fatal illness; but Walpole associated Caroline's refusal to receive the sacrament to the influence over her of Lady Sundon and 'the less believing clergy' whose cause she espoused (LORD HERVEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 113, 281, iii. 300, 333). After the queen's death Lady Sundon was pensioned. In 1738 she was reported to be dragging on a miserable life, with a 'cancerous humour in her throat' (LADY M. W. MONTAGU, *Letters*, ii. 27, 55). She died on 1 Jan. 1742. Her husband survived her for ten years (see WALPOLE, *Letters*, i. 114).

Though most of Lady Sundon's correspondents flattered and fawned, in the hope of obtaining favours through her influence, it is clear that some of them were real friends. Hoadly speaks of her sincerity and goodness; Lord Bristol said she was 'a simple woman, and talked accordingly' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 87, ix. 592). Horace Walpole calls her 'an absurd, pompous simpleton' (*Letters*, i. pp. cxxx, cxxxii). Hervey's verdict is on the whole extremely favourable. She despised, he says, the dirty company surrounding her, and had not hypocrisy enough to tell them they were white and clean. She took great pleasure in doing good, often for persons who could not repay her. Mrs. Howard and Lady Sundon hated each other 'very civilly and very heartily' (*Memoirs*, i. 89-91).

A number of letters addressed to Lady Sundon from 1714 by aspirants to her favour are in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 20102-5, 30516); many are printed in Mrs. Thomson's 'Memoirs of Viscountess Sundon, Mistress of the Robes to Queen Caroline,' 2 vols. 1847. This title is typical of the general inaccuracy of the work; for Lady Sundon was neither a viscountess nor mistress of the robes. Lady Sundon was not fond of letter-writing, but one letter to the Duchess of Leeds is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 28051, f. 304).

There are portraits after Kneller of Lord and Lady Sundon, with an inscription stating that they were presented in 1728 by Mrs. Clayton to Dr. Freind, who had attended her husband in a dangerous illness. There is also a whole-length portrait of Lady Sundon on Lord Ilchester's staircase at Melbury (HARVEY, *Hundred of Willey*, p. 109).

[Works cited; Pope's Works, vii. 238, viii. 300; Suffolk Correspondence, i. 62, 63; Baker's Northampton, i. 82, 160, 163, 169, ii. 254; Lysons's Magna Brit. i. 61; Blayde's Genealogia Bedfordiensis, pp. 55-7, 357.] G. A. A.

SUNMAN or SONMANS, WILLIAM (d. 1708), portrait-painter, was one of the Netherland artists who followed Sir Peter



Lely into England. After the death of Lely he obtained permission to paint the king's portrait, but, the work of John Riley [q. v.] being preferred to his, he retired to Oxford, where he found constant employment; there he always resided during term time, spending the rest of the year in London. He was commissioned by the university authorities to paint the series of portraits of founders now hung in 'Duke Humphrey's' library in the Bodleian. All the portraits are imaginary, 'John Balliol' being that of a blacksmith, and 'Devorguilla' that of Jenny Reeks, an Oxford apothecary's pretty daughter (*Oxoniana*, iii. 15, 16). At Wadham there is a portrait of a college servant named Mary George, aged 120, which was painted and presented by him. Sunman's portrait of Robert Morison [q. v.], the botanist, was engraved by Robert White as a frontispiece to his 'Plantarum Historia Universalis Oxoniensis,' 1680, for many of the plates in which work Sunman also made the drawings. He died in Greek Street, Soho, in July 1708, and was buried in St. Anne's churchyard on the 15th of that month.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Vertue's manuscript collections in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23068, f. 39; Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Burial Reg. of St. Anne's, Westminster.] F. M. O'D.

**SURENNE, JOHN THOMAS** (1814-1878), organist and professor of music, born in 1814, was the son of Gabriel Surenne, a Frenchman, who came to London in 1800, and settled in Edinburgh in 1817 as a teacher of French and professor of military history and antiquities in the Scottish Naval and Military Academy.

In 1831 Surenne, a pupil of Henri Herz, became organist to St. Mark's Episcopal Chapel, Portobello, and in 1844 he was appointed organist to St. George's Episcopal Chapel, Edinburgh. He became a popular and respected teacher of music and the composer of arrangements for the pianoforte, psalm-tunes, chants, and the catch 'Mister Speaker.' In 1841 he compiled 'The Dance Music of Scotland,' which reached five editions; in 1852 'The Songs of Scotland,' without words; and in 1854 'The Songs of Ireland.' Surenne was also associated with George Farquhar Graham [q. v.], the music historian, in the publication of the national music of Scotland.

Surenne died in Edinburgh on 3 Feb. 1878, in his sixty-fourth year.

[Baptie's Musical Biography, p. 227; Scotsman, 4 Feb. 1878; Musical Scotland, p. 182; information from Mr. D. S. Surenne; Surenne's works.] L. M. M.

**SURR, THOMAS SKINNER** (1770-1847), novelist, baptised on 20 Oct. 1770, was the son of John Surr, citizen and wheelwright, a grocer by trade, of St. Botolph's, Aldersgate, by his wife Elizabeth, sister of Thomas Skinner, lord mayor of London in 1794. Surr was admitted to Christ's Hospital on 18 June 1778, and after his discharge on 7 Nov. 1785 became a clerk in the bank of England, where he rose to the position of principal of the drawing office. He married Miss Griffiths, sister-in-law of Sir Richard Phillips (1767-1840) [q. v.], and died at Hammersmith on 15 Feb. 1847.

He wrote several novels which contained portraits of well-known persons of his time. The celebrated Georgiana Cavendish, duchess of Devonshire [q. v.], is said to have been so mortified by being introduced under a fictitious name into his 'Winter in London' (1806) in the character of an inveterate gambler that it hastened her death. The work went through numerous editions, and was translated into French by Madame de Terrasson de Sennevas.

Surr's other works are: 1. 'Christ's Hospital; a Poem,' London, 1797, 4to. 2. 'Barnwell' (founded on Lillo's 'London Merchant'), London, 1798, 12mo. 3. 'Splendid Misery,' London, 1801, 12mo; 4th edit. 1807. 4. 'Refutation of certain Misrepresentations relative to the Nature and Influence of Bank Notes and of the Stoppage of Specie at the Bank of England on the Price of Provisions,' London, 1801, 8vo. 5. 'The Magic of Wealth,' London, 1815, 12mo. 6. 'Richmond, or Scenes in the Life of a Bow Street Officer,' London, 1827, 12mo. Several of his novels were translated into French and German. The allegation that to Surr Lord Lytton owed the materials for his novel 'Pelham' has not been substantiated.

[Private information; Gent. Mag. 1797 ii. 871, 963, 1847 i. 448; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vii. 48, 174, 255, 339; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 336; Pantheon of the Age, ii. 463.] E. I. C.

**SURREY, DUKE OF.** [See HOLLAND, THOMAS, 1374-1400.]

**SURREY, EARLS OF.** [See WARRENNE, WILLIAM DE, first earl, d. 1088; WARRENNE, WILLIAM DE, second earl, d. 1138; WARRENNE, WILLIAM DE, third earl, d. 1148; WARRENNE, HAMELIN DE, first earl of Surrey and Warrenne, d. 1202; WARRENNE, WILLIAM DE, second earl of Surrey and Warrenne, d. 1240; WARRENNE, JOHN DE, third earl of Surrey and Warrenne, 1231?-1304; WARRENNE, JOHN DE, fourth earl of Surrey and Warrenne, 1286-1347; FITZALAN, RI-

CHARD, earl of Arundel and Surrey, 1346-1397; FITZALAN, THOMAS, earl of Arundel and Surrey, 1381-1415; HOWARD, THOMAS, earl of Surrey and duke of Norfolk, 1443-1524; HOWARD, HENRY, earl of Surrey, 1517?-1547; HOWARD, THOMAS, earl of Surrey and duke of Norfolk, 1473-1554.]

**SURTEES, ROBERT** (1779-1834), antiquary and topographer, was only surviving child of Robert Surtees of Mainsforth, by his wife and first cousin Dorothy, daughter and co-heiress of William Steele of Lamb Abbey, Kent, a director of the East India Company. He was born in the South Bailey of the city of Durham on 1 April 1779, nearly eighteen years after his parents' marriage. He was educated first at Kepyner grammar school, Houghton-le-Spring; under the Rev. William Fleming, and subsequently (1793) under Dr. Bristow at Neasdon, where he gained the friendship of Reginald Heber (afterwards bishop of Calcutta). He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 28 Oct. 1796, graduating B.A. in November 1800, and M.A. in 1803. In 1800 he became a student at the Middle Temple, but was never called to the bar, for on the death of his father on 14 July 1802 he relinquished the profession and established himself for life at Mainsforth, being then in his twenty-fourth year.

From childhood Surtees seems to have exhibited a natural taste for antiquities, being when a boy an assiduous coin collector, and showing a peculiar attraction for every species of folklore. Even in his undergraduate days he contemplated writing that 'History of Durham' to which he practically devoted his life. Once having determined on his task, he brought to bear on it an exceptional power of minute inquiry and considerable critical scholarship. Throughout his task he was sustained by a real love of the work. His plan was to drive about the county with a groom examining carefully all remains of antiquity, and noting all inscriptions, registers, and any accessible documents. The groom, says his friend James Raine [q. v.] (*Memoir of Surtees*, p. 17), complained that it was 'weary work,' for master always stopped the gig and 'we never could get past an auld beelidg.' Surtees suffered from almost continuous ill-health, which made his habit of study somewhat desultory; his great work was written piecemeal, paragraph by paragraph, and the copy so produced despatched at irregular intervals to the printers. The new 'History' was advertised on 14 April 1812, the first volume appeared in 1816, the second in 1820, the third in 1823, and the

fourth after Surtees's death in 1840, edited by Raine. Although the work was handsomely subscribed for in the county, yet the magnificent style of printing, paper, and illustration entailed upon its author a heavy expenditure. The 'History' contains an immense amount of genealogical information for the most part very accurate, and this is doubtless due to the fact that Surtees's local position and reputation secured for him a liberal access to family deeds and documents. A playful humour, not generally to be expected in a learned work of such magnitude, characterised the style, 'every now and then breaking out like a gleam of sunshine . . . and exciting the reader to a smile when least expecting to be surprised' (*Quarterly Rev.* xxxix. 361, review by Southey). The fragments of poetry interwoven with the notes and the poems generally entitled 'the superstition of the north,' are of Surtees's own invention. 'He was imbued with the very "spirit of romaunt lore,"' says Dibdin (*Northern Tour*, p. 256), and was an apt ballad-writer. Indeed, he inaugurated his acquaintance with Sir Walter Scott by imposing upon him a spurious ballad of his own composition. This production, called the 'Death of Featherstonehaugh,' and describing the feud between the Riddleys and Featherstones, was published in the twelfth note to the 1st canto of 'Marmion' (ed. 1808), and was inserted, with notes by both Scott and Surtees, in the 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border' (ii. 101, ed. 1831). Probably from fear of wounding Scott, Surtees never revealed the playful imposture, which was not divulged until after Surtees's death.

Surtees lived as much as possible in the quiet seclusion of Mainsforth, where he kept an open house for antiquaries, scholars, and genealogists. He was very generous in the use he permitted others to make of the many documents and transcripts which he accumulated throughout life.

He died at Mainsforth on 11 Feb. 1834, and was buried on 15 Feb. in the churchyard of Bishop Middleham. He married Anne, daughter of Ralph Robinson of Middle Herington, Durham, on 23 June 1807.

Scott, writing to Southey in 1810 (*Lockhart, Life*, ii. 301), described Surtees as 'an excellent antiquary, some of the rust of which study has clung to his manners; but he is good-hearted, and you would make the summer eve short between you.' To provide a fitting memorial for Surtees, the society which bears his name was founded on 27 May 1834 with the object of illustrating the history and antiquities of those parts of England and Scotland included in the ancient

kingdom of Northumbria, by publishing inedited manuscripts mainly of a date anterior to the Restoration, and relating to the history and topography of northern England.

A silhouette portrait of Surtees is prefixed to the 'Life' by G. Taylor.

[Life of Surtees, by George Taylor (Surtees Soc.) 1852; biographical notice of Surtees in Richardson's Collection of Reprints and Imprints, Newcastle, 1844; Surtees's Hist. of Durham.]  
W. C.-R.

**SURTEES, ROBERT SMITH** (1803-1864), sporting novelist, of an old Durham family, was the second son of Anthony Surtees (*d.* 1838) of Hamsterley Hall, who married, on 14 March 1801, Alice, sister of Christopher Blackett of Wylam, M.P. for south Northumberland 1837-1841. His grandfather, Robert Surtees (1741-1811), was of Milkwell Burn in the parish of Ryton, an estate purchased by his ancestor, Anthony Surtees, in 1626; the estate of Hamsterley Hall was acquired about 1807 from the executors of Thomas, eldest surviving son of Henry Swinburne [q. v.] the traveller (cf. *SURTEES, Durham*, ii. 290).

Born in 1803, Robert was educated at Durham grammar school, which he left in 1819 for a solicitor's office. Having qualified as a solicitor, he bought a partnership in London; but the business was misrepresented, and he had difficulty in recovering the purchase money. He took rooms in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and began contributing to the old 'Sporting Magazine.' During 1830 he compiled a manual for horse-buyers, in which he combined his knowledge of the law with his taste for sporting matters. In 1831 his elder brother, Anthony, died unmarried at Malta on 24 March, thus materially altering his prospects. Before the close of the same year, in conjunction with Rudolph Ackermann [q. v.], he started the 'New Sporting Magazine,' which Surtees edited down to 1836. Between July 1831 and September 1834 he developed in these pages the humorous character of Mr. John Jorrocks, a sporting grocer, the quintessence of Cockney vulgarity, good humour, absurdity, and cunning. The success of the sketches led to the conception of a similar scheme by Chapman and Seymour, which resulted in the 'Pickwick Papers.' The papers of Surtees were collected as 'Jorrocks's Jaunts' in 1838, in which year, by the death of his father on 5 March, Surtees succeeded to the estate of Hamsterley Hall. He became a J.P. for Durham, a major of the Durham militia, and high sheriff of the county in 1856. In the meantime, Lockhart, having seen the 'Jorrocks Papers,'

suggested to a common friend, 'Nimrod' (i.e. Charles James Apperley), that Surtees ought to try his hand at a novel. The result was 'Handley Cross,' in which Jorrocks reappears as a master of foxhounds and the possessor of a county seat. The coarseness of the text was redeemed in 1854 by the brilliantly humorous illustrations of John Leech, who utilised a sketch of a coachman made in church as his model for the ex-grocer. Some of Leech's best work is to be found among his illustrations to Surtees's later novels, notably 'Ask Mamma' and 'Mr. Romford's Hounds.' Without the original illustrations these works have very small interest. At the time of his death Surtees had just prepared for appearance in serial parts his last novel, 'Mr. Facey Romford's Hounds.' Leech himself died during its issue, and the illustrations were completed by Hablot K. Browne ('Phiz'). The novelist was a keen observer, very tall, but a good horseman, who, 'without ever riding for effect, usually saw a deal of what hounds were doing.' He died at Brighton on 16 March 1864.

Surtees married, on 19 May 1841, Elizabeth Jane (*d.* 1879), daughter and coheir of Addison Fenwick of Bishop Wearmouth, and had issue Anthony, who died at Rome on 17 March 1871; and two daughters, Elizabeth Anne and Eleanor, who married, on 28 Jan. 1885, John Prendergast Vereker, heir to the viscounty of Gort.

Surtees wrote: 1. 'The Horseman's Manual, being a Treatise on Soundness, the Law of Warranty, and generally on the Laws relating to Horses. By R. S. Surtees, Lincoln's Inn Fields,' London, 1831, 8vo. 2. 'Jorrocks's Jaunts and Jollities, or the Hunting, Shooting, Racing, Driving, Sailing, Eating, Eccentric and Extravagant Exploits of that renowned Sporting Citizen, Mr. John Jorrocks of St. Botolph Lane and Great Coram Street,' with twelve illustrations by 'Phiz,' London, 1838, 8vo (a copy fetched 11*l.* in 1895); 3rd edition, revised, with sixteen coloured plates after Henry Alken, 1843, 8vo, and, with three additional papers from the pages of the 'New Sporting Magazine,' 1869 and 1890. 3. 'Handley Cross, or the Spa Hunt: a Sporting Tale. By the author of "Jorrocks's Jaunts,"' 3 vols. 1843, London, 12mo. This was expanded into 'Handley Cross, or Mr. Jorrocks's Hunt,' London, 1854, 8vo (first issued in seventeen monthly parts, March 1853-October 1854, in red wrappers designed by Leech; a complete set is valued at 9*l.*), with seventeen admirable engravings on steel, coloured, and eighty-four woodcuts by John Leech; reprinted with coloured plates by Wildrake, Heath,

and Jellicoe [1888]; other editions 1891, 1892, and 1898. 4. 'Hillingdon Hall, or the Cockney Squire: a Tale of Country Life. By the author of "Handley Cross,"' 3 vols. 1845, London, 12mo; another edition, London, 1888, 8vo. Jorrocks figures once more in this novel, which first appeared in serial form, and has an ironical dedication to the Royal Agricultural Society. 5. 'Hawbuck Grange, or the Sporting Adventures of Thomas Scott, Esq. With eight illustrations by Phiz,' London, 1847, 8vo; other editions, London, 1891, 8vo, and London, 1892, 8vo. These papers appeared originally as by Thomas Scott in 'Bell's Life in London.' 6. 'Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour; with illustrations by John Leech,' London, 1853, 8vo (the thirteen original parts fetch about 8*l.*); 1892, 8vo; and as 'Soapey Sponge's Sporting Tour,' 1893, 8vo. 7. 'Ask Mamma, or the Richest Commoner in England; with illustrations by John Leech' (thirteen engravings on steel, coloured, and sixty-nine woodcuts), London, 1858, 8vo (issued in thirteen monthly parts); another edition, London, 1892, 8vo. 8. 'Plain or Ringlets? By the author of "Handley Cross;" with illustrations by John Leech,' London, 1860, 8vo (the thirteen monthly parts, in red pictorial wrappers after Leech, fetch 5*l.* to 6*l.*); another edition 1892, 8vo. The forty-three woodcuts by Leech are exceptionally good, and there are thirteen coloured plates. 9. 'Mr. Facey Romford's Hounds; with illustrations by John Leech and Hablot K. Browne,' London, 1865, 8vo (in twelve parts; the first fourteen coloured plates by Leech, the remaining ten by Browne); the 'Jorrocks edition,' illustrated, London, 1892, 8vo.

The 'Jorrocks Birthday Book,' being selections from 'Handley Cross,' appeared in 1897, 8vo. Surtees 'had a positive objection to seeing his name in print,' and his 'Horseman's Manual' was the only one of his books to which he affixed his name.

[Gent. Mag. 1864, i. 542, 671; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, ii. 1771; Memorial Sketch prefixed to the Jaunts and Jollities, ed. 1869; Frith's John Leech, 1891, chs. xv., xvii.; Scott's Book Sales, 1895, pp. 93, 279; Slater's Early Editions, 1894, pp. 280-7; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonym. and Pseudonym. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

**SUSSEX, KINGS OF.** [See SOUTH SAXONS.]

**SUSSEX, DUKE OF.** [See AUGUSTUS FREDERICK, 1773-1843.]

**SUSSEX, EARLS OF.** [See RADCLIFFE, ROBERT, first EARL, 1483-1542; RADCLIFFE, THOMAS, third EARL, 1526?-1583; SAVILE, THOMAS, 1590?-1658?]

**SUTCLIFFE, MATTHEW** (1550?-1629), dean of Exeter, born about 1550, was the second son of John Sutcliffe of Mayroyd or Melroyd in the parish of Halifax, Yorkshire, by his wife, Margaret Owlsworth of Ashley in the same county (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iv. 152, 239). He was admitted a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 30 April 1568, proceeded B.A. in 1570-1, and was elected a minor fellow of his college on 27 Sept. 1572. He commenced M.A. in 1574, and became a major fellow on 3 April in that year. In 1579 he was appointed lector mathematicus in the college, and in the next year, at Midsummer, the payment of his last stipend as fellow of Trinity is recorded. He graduated LL.D. in 1581. Some writers style him D.D., but it is clear that he never took that degree either at Cambridge or elsewhere.

On 1 May 1582 he was admitted a member of the college of advocates at Doctors' Commons (COOTE, *English Civilians*, p. 54); and on 30 Jan. 1586-7 he was installed archdeacon of Taunton, and granted the prebend of Milverton in the church of Bath and Wells (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 168). On 12 Oct. 1588 he was installed prebendary of Exeter, and on the 27th of that month he was confirmed in the dignity of dean of Exeter, which position he held for more than forty years. As he was also vicar of West Alvington, Devonshire, the archbishop of Canterbury on 10 March 1589 granted him letters of dispensation allowing him to hold that vicarage, the deanery, and the prebend, together with another benefice, with or without cure. He was instituted to Harberton vicarage on 9 Nov. 1590, and to the rectory of Lezant on 6 April 1594, as well as to Newton Ferrers on 27 Dec. 1591. He was also made prebendary of Buckland and Dynham in the church of Bath and Wells in 1592 (LE NEVE, i. 188).

The most noteworthy event of Sutcliffe's life was his foundation of a polemical college at Chelsea, to which he was a princely benefactor. This establishment 'was intended for a spirituall garrison, with a magazine of all books for that purpose; where learned divines should study and write in maintenance of all controversies against the papists' (FULLER, *Church Hist.* bk. x. p. 51). James I was one of its best patrons, and supported it by various grants and benefactions; he himself laid the first stone of the new edifice on 8 May 1609; gave timber requisite for the building out of Windsor forest; and in the original charter of incorporation, bearing date 8 May 1610, ordered that it should be called 'King James's

College at Chelsey.' By the same charter the number of members was limited to a provost and nineteen fellows, of whom seventeen were to be in holy orders. The king himself nominated the members. Sutcliffe was the first provost, and Overall, Morton, Field, Abbot, Smith (afterwards bishop of Gloucester), Howson, Fotherbie, Spencer, and Boys, were among the original fellows, while Camden and Heywood were appointed 'faithfully and learnedly to record and publish to posterity all memorable passages in church or commonwealth.' The building was begun upon a piece of ground called Thame-Shot, and was to have consisted of two quadrangles, with a piazza along the four sides of the smaller court. Scarcely an eighth part was erected, as only one side of the first quadrangle was ever completed; and this range of buildings cost, according to Fuller, above 3,000*l*. The scheme proved to be a complete failure. In consequence of a letter addressed by the king to Archbishop Abbot, collections in aid of the languishing institution were made in all the dioceses of England, but the amount raised was small, and was nearly swallowed up in the charges and fees due to the collectors. After Sutcliffe's death the college sank into insignificance, and no vestige of the building now remains. A print of the original design is prefixed to 'The Glory of Chelsey College revived,' published in 1662 by John Darley, B.D., who, in a dedication to Charles II, urged that monarch to grant a fixed revenue to the college. Another print is to be found in the second volume of Grose's 'Military Antiquities' (1788).

Sutcliffe was early interested in the settlement of New England, and Captain John Smith (1580-1631) [q. v.] mentions, in his 'Generall Historie' (1624), that the dean assisted and encouraged him in his schemes (cf. J. W. THORNTON, *The Landing at Cape Anne*, 1854). On 9 March 1606-7 he became a member of the council for Virginia, and on 3 Nov. 1620 of that for New England. In July 1624 he was one of the commissioners appointed to wind up the affairs of the Virginia Company (BROWN, *Genesis U.S.A.* ii. 1029).

For a long time Sutcliffe was in high favour at court. He had been appointed one of the royal chaplains in the reign of Elizabeth, and is stated to have retained the office under James I. But he fell into disgrace in consequence of his opposition to the Spanish match. Camden, in his 'Annals,' under date of July 1621, says 'The Earl of Oxford is sent into custody

for his prattling, so is Sir G. Leeds, with Sutcliffe, dean of Exeter' (cf. YONGE, *Diary*, Camden Soc. p. 41).

Sutcliffe died in 1629, before 18 July. His will, dated 1 Nov. 1628, is printed in Mrs. Frances B. Troup's 'Biographical Notes.'

He married Anne, daughter of John Bradley of Louth, Lincolnshire, by Frances, his wife, daughter of John Fairfax of Swarby. They had only one child, a daughter named Anne, who married Richard Hals of Kenedon.

Sutcliffe's works, many of them published under the anonym 'O. E.', are: 1. 'A Treatise of Ecclesiasticall Discipline,' London, 1591, 4to. 2. 'De Presbyterio, ejusque nova in Ecclesia Christiana Politeia, adversus cujusdam I.B.A.C. de Politeia civili et ecclesiastica . . . Disputationem,' London, 1591, 4to. 3. 'An Answer to a certaine Libel Supplicatorie,' London, 1592, 4to; this work relates to the alleged wrongful condemnation of John Udall [q. v.] on an indictment for libel. 4. 'De Catholica, Orthodoxa, et vera Christi Ecclesia, libri duo,' London, 1592, 4to. 5. 'The Practise, Proceedings, & Lawes of Armes,' London, 1593, 4to; dedicated to the Earl of Essex. 6. 'An Answer vnto a certain Calumnious Letter published by Job Throckmorton, entitled "A Defence of J. Throckmorton against the Slanders of M. Sutcliffe,"' London, 1594, 1595, 4to; a curious tract containing much information respecting the intrigues of the puritans, and a defence of the government version of the treason of Edward Squire [q. v.] 7. 'The Examination of T. Cartwrights late Apologie, wherein his vaine . . . Challenge concerning certaine supposed Slanders pretended to have been published against him is answered and refuted,' London, 1596, 4to. 8. 'De Pontifice Romano, eiusque iniustissima in Ecclesia dominatione, adversus R. Bellarminum, & universum Jebusitarum sodalitiū, libri quinque,' London, 1599, 4to. 9. 'De Turcopapismo, hoc est De Turcarum et Papistarum adversus Christi ecclesiam et fidem Conjuratiōe, eorumque in religione et moribus consensione et similitudine, Liber unus,' London, 1599 and 1604, 4to. 10. 'Matthæi Sutlivii adversus Roberti Bellarmini de Purgatorio disputationem, Liber unus,' London, 1599, 4to. 11. 'De vera Christi Ecclesia contra Bellarminum,' London, 1600, 4to. 12. 'De Conciliis et eorum Authoritate, adversus Rob. Bellarminum et bellos ejusdem sodales, libri duo,' London, 1600, 4to. 13. 'De Monachis, eorum Institutis et Moribus, adversus Rob. Bellarminum universamque monachorum et mendicantium fratrum colluuiem, dispu-



tatio,' London, 1600, 4to. 14. 'A Challenge concerning the Romish Church, her Doctrines & Practises, published first against Rob. Parsons, and now againe reuiewed, enlarged, and fortified, and directed to him, to Frier Garnet, to the Archpriest Blackwell, and all their Adhærents,' London, 1602, 4to. 15. 'De recta Studii Theologici ratione liber unus; eidem etiam adjunctus est brevis de concionum ad populum formulis, et sacræ scripturæ varia pro auditorum captu tractatione, libellus,' London, 1602, 8vo. 16. 'Religionis Christianæ prima institutio; eidem etiam adjunctæ sunt orationum formulæ,' London, 1602, 8vo. 17. 'De Missa Papistica, variisque Synagogæ Rom. circa Eucharistiæ Sacramentum Erroribus et Corruptelis, adversus Robertum Bellarminum et universum Jebusæorum et Cananæorum Sodalitium, libri quinque,' London, 1603, 4to. 18. 'A Ful and Round Answer to N. D., alias Robert Parsons, the Noddie, his foolish and rude Warne-word [entitled "A temperate Wardword to the turbulent and seditious Watch-word of Sir F. Hastings . . . by N. D.," i.e. Nicholas Doleman, a pseudonym for Robert Parsons], London, 1604, 4to; reissued in the same year under the title of 'The Blessings on Mount Gerizzim, and the Curses on Mount Ebal: or the happie Estate of Protestants compared with the miserable Estate of Papists under the Popes Tyrannie;' it was reprinted under the title of 'A True Relation of Englands Happinesse under the Reigne of Queene Elizabeth,' London, 1629, 8vo. 19. 'Examination and Confutation of a certaine Scurrilous Treatise, entituled "The Survey o' the newe Religion, published by Matthew Kellison, in Disgrace of true Religion professed in the Church of England," London, 1606, 4to. 20. 'The Subversion of R. Parsons his . . . Worke, entituled "A Treatise of three Conversions of England from Paganisme to Christian Religion," London, 1606, 4to. 21. 'A Threefold Answer unto the third Part of a certaine Triobolar Treatise of three supposed Conversions of England to the moderne Romish Religion published by R. Parsons under the continued Maske of N. D.,' London, 1606, 4to. 22. 'A briefe Examination of a certaine . . . disleal Petition presented, as is pretended, to the Kings most excellent Maiestie, by certaine Laye Papistes, calling themselves, The Lay Catholikes of England, and now lately printed . . . by . . . J. Lecey,' London, 1606, 4to. 22. 'De Indulgentiis et Jubileo, contra Bellarminum, libri duo,' 1606. 23. 'The Unmasking of a Masse-monger, who in the Counterfeit

Habit of S. Augustine hath cunningly crept into the Closets of many English Ladies: or the Vindication of Saint Augustine's Confessions, from the . . . calumniationes of a late noted Apostate' [Sir Tobie Matthew, in his translation of the 'Confessions'], London, 1626, 4to.

Nicholas Bernard, D.D., preacher at Gray's Inn, presented to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, Sutcliffe's manuscript works in fourteen volumes. Some extracts from them will be found in Kennett's MS. 35 f. 179.

[Biographical Notes of Dr. Sutcliffe, by Mrs. Frances B. Troup, 1891, reprinted from the Transactions of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, Literature, and Art, xxiii. 171-196; Addit. MS. 5880 f. 58 b; Faulkner's Chelsea, ii. 218-31; Heylyn's Hist. of the Presbyterians, p. 312; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Lysons's Environs, ii. 49, 153; Life of Bishop Morton, by R. B., p. 36; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 388, 6th ser. viii. 348; Oliver's Lives of the Bishops of Exeter, p. 276; Stow's London, p. 827; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Winwood's Memorials, iii. 160.] T. C.

**SUTCLIFFE, THOMAS** (1790?-1849), adventurer, son of John Sutcliffe of Stansfield, parish of Halifax, Yorkshire, and great-grandson of John Kay [q. v.] of Bury, the inventor, was born about 1790. He entered the royal navy and was on board the Kingfisher in the blockade of Corfu in 1809, and about that time fell into the enemy's hands, but managed to escape to Albania. He afterwards held a commission in the royal horse guards blue, and was with his regiment at the battle of Waterloo, where he was severely wounded. In 1817 he formed one of a band of adventurous Englishmen who went out to aid the patriots of Colombia in their struggles with Spain, and was appointed lieutenant-colonel of cavalry in the army of the republic. Here again he was made a prisoner of war, and was detained at Havana. Returning to England in 1821, he set out again for South America in August of the following year. He offered his services to the republic of Chili, and received the appointment of captain of cavalry. For sixteen years he remained in the military service of the republic, and took part in the operations of the liberating army in Peru. In 1834 he was appointed political and military governor of the island of Juan Fernandez, then used as a convict station by Chili. He witnessed the destructive earthquake there in February 1835, when he lost the greater portion of his possessions. Shortly afterwards an insurrection took place on the island, and Sutcliffe was recalled. Eventu-

ally, through a change of administration, he was cashiered in March 1838, and he returned to England in January 1839, with very slender means, heavy claims for arrears of pay remaining unsettled. He then endeavoured to improve his circumstances by literary pursuits. After living in the neighbourhood of Manchester, he removed to London about 1846, and died in great indigence in lodgings at 357 Strand on 22 April 1849, aged 59.

Sutcliffe published: 1. 'The Earthquake at Juan Fernandez, as it occurred in the year 1835,' Manchester, 1839. 2. 'Foreign Loans, or Information to all connected with the Republic of Chili, comprising the Epoch from 1822 to 1839,' Manchester, 1840. 3. 'Sixteen Years in Chile and Peru, from 1822 to 1839,' London, 1841. 4. 'Crusonia; or Truth versus Fiction, elucidated in a History of the Islands of Juan Fernandez,' Manchester, 1843. 5. 'An Exposition of Facts relating to the Rise and Progress of the Woollen, Linen, and Cotton Manufactures of Great Britain,' Manchester, 1843. 6. 'A Testimonial in behalf of Merit neglected and Genius unrewarded, and Record of the Services of one of England's greatest Benefactors,' London, 1847. The last two works were published with the object of obtaining public support for the descendants of John Kay, an aim for which he laboured unsuccessfully for several years. He also published lithographed portraits of John Kay and John Greenhalgh, governor of the Isle of Man, 1640-51, as well as a pedigree of the Greenhalghs of Brandlesome.

[Sutcliffe's works; *Gent. Mag.* 1849, ii. 102; Strauss's *Remin. of an Old Bohemian*, 1883, p. 172; Mulhall's *English in South America*, p. 246.] C. W. S.

**SUTHERLAND, DUKES OF.** [See LEVESON-GOWER, GEORGE GRANVILLE, first duke, 1758-1833; LEVESON-GOWER, GEORGE GRANVILLE WILLIAM SUTHERLAND, 1828-1892, under first duke.]

**SUTHERLAND, DUCHESS OF.** [See LEVESON-GOWER, HARRIET ELIZABETH GEORGIANA, 1806-1868.]

**SUTHERLAND, EARLS OF.** [See GORDON, JOHN, tenth or eleventh earl, 1526?-1567; GORDON, JOHN, fifteenth or sixteenth earl, 1660?-1733.]

**SUTHERLAND, JOHN** (1808-1891), promoter of sanitary science, was born in Edinburgh in December 1808, and educated at the High School. He became a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1827, and graduated M.D. at the

university in 1831. After spending much time on the continent he practised for a short period in Liverpool, where he edited 'The Liverpool Health of Towns' Advocate' in 1846. In 1848, at the request of the Earl of Carlisle, he entered the public service as an inspector under the first board of health. He conducted several special inquiries, notably one into the cholera epidemic of 1848-9 (*Parl. Papers*, 1850 No. 1273, 1852 No. 1523). He was the head of a commission sent to foreign countries to inquire into the law and practice of burial, and he went to the Paris conference on quarantine law in 1851-2, when Louis Napoleon presented him with a gold medal.

In 1855 he was engaged at the home office in bringing into operation the act for abolishing intramural interments (*ib.* 1856, No. 146). He was also doing duty in the reorganised general board of health when, at the request of Lord Palmerston and Lord Panmure, he became the head of the commission sent to the Crimea to inquire into the sanitary condition of the English soldiers. On 25 Aug. 1855 he came to England for consultation, and was summoned to Balmoral to inform the queen of the steps that had been taken for the benefit of the troops.

He took an active part in the preparation of the report of the royal commission on the health of the army dated 1858 (*ib.* 1857-58, No. 2318), and also of the report on the state of the army in India, dated 19 May 1863 (*ib.* 1863, No. 3184). Both reports were of vast importance to the welfare of the soldiers, and most of Sutherland's recommendations were carried out. One of these was the appointment of the barrack and hospital improvement commission, with Sidney Herbert as president and Captain (afterwards Sir Douglas) Galton, Dr. Burrell of the army medical department, and Sutherland as members. This committee visited every barrack and hospital in the United Kingdom, and the sanitary arrangements of each were reported on. Defects were brought to light and remedied, and the health of the troops consequently improved (*ib.* 1861, No. 2839). Subsequently Dr. Sutherland and Captain Galton visited and made reports on the Mediterranean stations, including the Ionian Islands (*ib.* 1863, No. 3207).

In 1862 the barrack and hospital improvement commission was reconstituted with the quartermaster-general as president and Sutherland as a prominent member. The title was altered to the army sanitary committee in 1865 (*ib.* 1865, No. 424). Two Indian officers were added, and all sanitary

reports were submitted to the committee and suggestions for improving Indian stations prepared. This arrangement remained in force until Sutherland's retirement on 30 June 1888, when he was appointed a medical superintending inspector-general of the board of health and home office.

Sutherland continued his beneficent work to within a few years of his death, which took place at Oakleigh, Alleyne Park, Norwood, Surrey, on 14 July 1891.

Sutherland published 'General Board of Health Report on the Sanitary Condition of the Epidemic Districts in London, with special reference to the threatened Visitation of Cholera,' 1852; and a reply to Sir John Hall's 'Observations on the Report of the Sanitary Commission despatched to the Seat of the War in the East,' 1857, to which Hall made a rejoinder in 1858. Sutherland edited the 'Journal of Public Health and Monthly Record of Sanitary Improvement,' 1847-8.

[Lancet, 25 July 1891, pp. 205-6; Times, 24 July 1891, p. 8; Illustrated London News, 1 Aug. 1891, p. 135, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**SUTHERLAND, WILLIAM**, second **EARL OF** (*d.* 1325), eldest son of William, first earl, succeeded his father in infancy in 1248. The first earl was the son of Hugh Freskin, who obtained the district of Sutherland from William the Lion in 1196. The second earl was present at the parliament of Scone on 5 Feb. 1284, and he also attended the convention at Brigham on 14 March 1290 (*Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, i. No. 129). In 1292 he gave his oath to aid Robert the Bruce in his claims to the crown (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, i. No. 643); and although on 28 Aug. 1296 he did homage to Edward I at Berwick-on-Tweed (*ib.* ii. No. 196), he shortly afterwards took part in excursions against England. He also fought on the side of Bruce at Bannockburn in 1314, and he subscribed on 6 April 1320 the letter of the Scots nobles to the pope asserting the independence of Scotland. He died in 1325, leaving a son, Kenneth, who succeeded as third earl, fell at Halidon Hill in 1333, and was father of William, fourth earl of Sutherland [q. v.]

[*Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, ed. Stevenson, vol. i.; *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, ed. Bain, vols. i. and ii.; *Gordon's History of the Earldom of Sutherland*; *Douglas's Scottish Peerage* (Wood), ii. 571.] T. F. H.

**SUTHERLAND, WILLIAM**, fourth **EARL OF** (*d.* 1370), was the son of Kenneth, third earl, by Mary, daughter of Donald, tenth

earl of Mar [q. v.] He married Margaret, younger daughter of Robert Bruce by his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard de Burgh, earl of Ulster, and on 10 Nov. 1345 David II granted a charter of the earldom of Sutherland to his sister Margaret and her husband. He was one of the commissioners appointed to treat for the ransom of David II from the English. On 13 July 1353-4 he and John, his eldest son, were named hostages for David (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. No. 1576), and on 15 Oct. 1357 they appended their seals to his ransom (*ib.* No. 1660). John was named by David II heir to the throne, in preference to the high steward, but while still detained a hostage in England he died of the plague at Lincoln in 1361. The father was also detained a hostage in England until 20 May 1367. He died at Dunrobin in 1370, and was succeeded by his second son,

**WILLIAM**, fifth **EARL OF SUTHERLAND** (*d.* 1398?), who, according to Froissart, was present at the capture of Berwick in 1384, and took part in the invasion of England in 1388. In 1395, during a discussion with the chief of the Mackays and his son about their differences, he suddenly, in his castle of Dingwall, attacked and killed them both with his own hand. Dying towards the close of the century, he left two sons—Robert, sixth earl, and Kenneth.

**ROBERT**, sixth **EARL OF SUTHERLAND** (*d.* 1442), was present at the battle of Homildon in 1402, and on 9 Nov. 1427 was sent into England as hostage for James I. He died in 1442, leaving by his wife Lady Mabilia Dunbar, daughter of John, earl of Moray, and granddaughter of Agnes Randolph, countess of March and Moray, three sons—John, seventh earl, Robert, and Alexander.

[*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iv.; *Froissart's Chronicles*; *Gordon's Earldom of Sutherland*; *Douglas's Scottish Peerage* (Wood), ii. 372-3.] T. F. H.

**SUTHFIELD, WALTER DE** (*d.* 1257), bishop of Norwich. [See **SUFFELD**.]

**SUTTON**. [See also **MANNERS-SUTTON**.]

**SUTTON, SIR CHARLES** (1775-1828), colonel, born in 1775, was the eldest son of Admiral Evelyn Sutton of Screveton, near Bingham, Nottinghamshire, by his wife, a daughter of Thomas Thoroton of Screveton. He was nephew of Mary Thoroton, the wife of Charles Manners-Sutton [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. He entered the army as an ensign in the 3rd foot guards in 1800, and in 1802 became lieutenant and captain. In 1803 he exchanged into the 23rd foot, and became major in 1807, and lieu-

tenant-colonel in the army in 1811 and the regiment in 1813. After serving with Sir John Moore in his last campaign, Sutton entered the Portuguese service. At the battle of Busaco (27 Sept. 1810) he commanded their 9th regiment, and was mentioned in Wellington's despatch for his conduct. On 8 May 1811 he was in the hottest part of the action at Fuentes d'Onoro in command of the light companies in Champelmond's Portuguese brigade. Two days later he was recommended for the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel in the English army on the ground of his distinction in the Portuguese service. At the siege of Badajos he was attached to the third division under Picton, and was present at Salamanca, Vittoria, and the later actions in the south of France. He received a cross and three clasps for his services. In 1814 he attained the rank of colonel in the Portuguese army, and was made a knight of the order of the Tower and Sword. He subsequently became colonel in the English army, and was created K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815. After the peace he was appointed an inspecting field officer of the militia in the Ionian Islands, and had Colonel (afterwards Sir Charles) Napier as a colleague. While on leave from Zante he died suddenly of an apoplectic stroke on 26 March 1828 at Bottesford, near Belvoir, in the house of his uncle, the Rev. Charles Thoroton.

[Gent. Mag. 1828, i. 368-9; Hart's Army Lists; Wellington's Despatches, ed. Gurwood, iv. 306, 797, v. 7, 200.] G. LE G. N.

**SUTTON, CHRISTOPHER** (1565?-1629), divine, born of humble parentage about 1565, was, according to Wood, a Hampshire man. He matriculated as a batler from Hart Hall, Oxford, on 1 March 1582-3, and graduated B.A. from Lincoln College on 12 Oct. 1586. He proceeded M.A. on 18 June 1589, B.D. on 29 May 1598, and D.D. on 30 June 1608. He became incumbent of Woodrising, Norfolk, in 1591, and from 1598 held with it the rectory of Caston in the same county (BLOMEFIELD), not, as Wood says, Caston 'in his own county of Hampshire.' During 1597 he was also vicar of Rainham, Essex. On 30 April 1605 he was installed canon of Westminster, a piece of preferment given him by James I for his 'excellent and florid preaching.' He preached in the abbey the funeral sermon on William Camden [q. v.] In 1612 he was presented to the rectory of Great Bromley, Essex, to which he added in 1618 that of Biggleswade, Bedfordshire, and in 1623 (misprinted 1632 in BLOMEFIELD) that of Cranworth, Norfolk. The first and the

last he continued to hold till his death. On 23 Oct. 1618 he was also installed canon of Lincoln. He died in May or June 1629, and was buried in Westminster Abbey 'before the vestry door' (Wood). His name, however, does not appear in the register.

Sutton was author of some fervently devotional works which had great popularity in the seventeenth century, and were again brought into vogue by the leaders of the Oxford movement. Their titles are: 1. 'Disce Mori. Learne to Die. A Religious Discourse moving every Christian Man to enter into a serious Remembrance of his Ende,' 1600, 12mo. It was dedicated to Lady Elizabeth Southwell. An enlarged edition appeared in 1609, and the work was reprinted in 1616, 1618, and 1662. Editions were also issued at Oxford in 1839 and 1848, and in America in 1845. A Welsh version by M. Williams appeared in 1852. 2. 'Disce Vivere. Learne to Live . . . a brief Treatise . . . wherein is shewed that the life of Christ is and ought to be the most perfect Patterne of Direction to the Life of a Christian,' 1608, 12mo. In 1634 it was issued bound up with 'Disce Mori.' In 1839 it was reprinted at Oxford from the edition of 1626, with a preface signed with Cardinal Newman's initials, and was reissued in 1848. An American edition appeared in 1853. 3. 'Godly Meditations upon the most holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper . . . together with a short Admonition touching the Controversie about the Holy Eucharist. Also Godly Meditations concerning the Divine Presence,' 1613, 12mo; a third edition appeared in 1677. The book was dedicated to 'the two vertuous and modest gentlewomen, Mrs. Katherine and Mrs. Francis Southwell, sisters.' John Henry (afterwards Cardinal) Newman, who wrote a preface for the Oxford reprint of 1838 (reissued in 1848, 24mo, and 1866, 8vo), describes it as written in the devotional tone of Bishops Taylor and Ken.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 456; Sutton's Works; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, ii. 283, x. 202, 280; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglic. ii. 112, iii. 358; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit.]

G. LE G. N.

**SUTTON, JOHN DE, BARON DUDLEY** (1401?-1487). [See DUDLEY, JOHN.]

**SUTTON, OLIVER** (d. 1299), bishop of Lincoln, was related to the Lexington family long connected with Lincoln [see LEXINGTON, JOHN]. On 19 Dec. 1244, as rector of Shelford, Cambridge, he had an indult to hold another benefice with cure of souls (BLISS, *Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 211). He

became canon of Lincoln in 1270, and dean on 30 June 1275. His biographer, John de Schalby or Schalby, says that he had been regent in arts (perhaps at Oxford), had studied in the canon and civil law, and would have proceeded to lecture in theology but for his promotion to the deanery. On the death of Richard de Gravesend [q. v.] Sutton was elected bishop of Lincoln on 6 Feb. 1280. He was consecrated by Archbishop Peckham at Lambeth on 19 May 1280, and enthroned at Lincoln on 8 Sept. (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 284; PECKHAM, *Registrum*, i. 115). Sutton occupied himself chiefly with the administration of his diocese. His official position as bishop brought him into relations with the university of Oxford, then in the diocese of Lincoln. He was first involved in a dispute with the masters in 1284, and in November of that year Peckham wrote to him disapproving of his interference with the chancellor's jurisdiction. But the archbishop could not support the masters entirely, and, by his advice, they submitted to the bishop next year (*ib.* iii. 857-8, 887). In 1288 a dispute again arose as to the presentation of the chancellor for the bishop's approval, which Sutton insisted should be made in person. The masters resisted his claim, but the matter was arranged next year. However the dispute was renewed on the election of a new chancellor in 1290, when the question was settled before the king at Westminster, and it was arranged that the chancellor should be presented in person to the bishop (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 317-18, 324). Sutton was consulted by Peckham as to his dispute with the Dominicans and the circumstances of Kilwardby's condemnation of errors at Oxford (*Registrum*, iii. 896, 944). He officiated at the funeral of Eleanor, the queen of Edward I, at Westminster on 17 Dec. 1290 (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 326). In 1291 he was one of the collectors of the tithe granted by the pope to the king for the crusade (*ib.* iii. 367, 382, 386; *Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 553). In 1296 he joined with Archbishop Winchelsey in resisting the king's demands for a subsidy from the clergy, and, as a consequence, his goods were confiscated (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 407). His friends arranged that the sheriff of Lincoln should accept a levy on a fifth of his goods (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 119).

Sutton died at a great age on St. Brice's day, 13 Nov. 1299, while his priests were singing matins (SCHALBY, p. 212). He is described by Schalby, who was his registrar for eighteen years, as a learned man, charitable, and free from covetousness. The fines which he received from delinquents, he divided among

the poor, and he would not permit the villains on his demesnes to be burdened with more than their lawful service. In Schalby's eyes his one fault was that he permitted the prebends in his church to be too highly rated under the taxation for the crusade. He gave fifty marks towards the building of the cloister, and assisted in the erection of the vicar's court, which was completed by his executors. He also provided the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, which had previously used the nave of the cathedral, with a separate church. From Edward I he obtained, in 1285, license to build a wall round the cathedral precinct (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, 1281-92, p. 161). One of his first acts as bishop was to endow a chaplain for his old parish of Shelford (*ib.* p. 81).

[*Annales Monastici*; Peckham's *Registrum*; Schalby's *Lives of the Bishops of Lincoln*, ap. Opera Gir. Cambrensis, vii. 208-12 (Rolls Ser.); Hemingburgh's *Chronicle* (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 12, 31; *Cal. of Patent Rolls*, Edward I.] C. L. K.

SUTTON, SIR RICHARD (d. 1524), co-founder of Brasenose College, Oxford, is said by Churton to have been related to William Sutton, D.D., who in 1468 was principal of Brasenose Hall, and bore the coat-of-arms of the Suttons of Cheshire, also borne by Sir Richard Sutton. This conjecture is corroborated by a pedigree entered at Glover's visitation of Cheshire in 1580, which represents Richard as the younger son of Sir William Sutton, knt., of Sutton in the parish of Presbury, master of the hospital of Burton Lazars, Leicestershire, a preferment which seems at this time to have been hereditary in the family (CHURTON, p. 411; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. i. 154). Nothing is known of his education, but he must have become a member of the Inner Temple, his name appearing with two others in the 'Catalogus Gubernatorum' for nine years between 1505 and 1523; in 1520, 1522, and 1523 it heads the list (DUGDALE, *Orig. Jurid.* p. 172; *Inner Temple Records*). He is stated to have repaired the Temple Church.

That he early acquired affluence, presumably by the exercise of his profession, may be inferred from the circumstance that in 1491 and 1499 he purchased land at Somerby, Leicestershire. In 1498 he appears as a member of the privy council, possibly as a kind of legal assessor, since he is styled in the dockets of the court of requests 'Sutton jurisperitus.' He also became, though at what date is unknown, steward of the monastery of Sion, a valuable preferment; in 1522, on the occasion of 'an annual grant by the spirituality' for the French war, we find the



entry 'Mr. Sutton of Sion 100l.' (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, III. ii. 1049). In this capacity he displayed his love of literature by bearing the expenses of the publication of 'The Orcharde of Syon,' a folio printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1519, and a 'most superb and curious specimen of ancient English topography.' He also gave certain estates purchased in the neighbourhood to the monastery.

Sutton's project of participating in the foundation of a college appears to have become known in January 1508, when Edmund Croston, who had been principal of Brasenose Hall, bequeathed the sum of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* towards 'the building of Brasynnose in Oxford, if such works as the bishop of Lyncoln and Master Sotton intended there went on during their life or within twelve years after' [see SMITH or SMYTH, WILLIAM, 1460?-1514]. In October 1508 Sutton obtained from University College a lease of Brasenose Hall and Little University Hall for ninety-two years at 3*l.* a year, the interest of the grantors to be released upon conveyance by Sutton to University College of land of the same net yearly value. The site, however, was not absolutely conveyed to Brasenose College till May 1523, the year before Sutton's death. In the same year (1508) he acquired, with a view to the endowment of the future college, lands at Borowe in the parish of Somerby, Leicestershire, and in the parish of St. Mary-le-Strand, Middlesex. In 1512 he added the manor of Cropredy, Oxfordshire, and in 1513 an estate at North Ockington or Wokyndon in Essex. All these estates he conveyed to the college in 1519, the value of them being nearly equal to those given by Bishop Smyth. In 1512 he was also instrumental in obtaining an endowment for the college of lands in Berkshire by Mrs. Elizabeth Morley, probably a relative. In 1522 he further added an estate at Garsington and Cowley, Oxfordshire. All these properties had been recently purchased by him, which proves him to have acquired a large amount of personalty. The presence of his arms over the gateway of Corpus Christi College, of which the first president, John Claymond [q. v.], was a benefactor to Brasenose, indicates that Sutton was probably also a contributor to the expense of the building of Corpus in 1516.

No record exists of the date at which Sutton was knighted. He was esquire in May 1522, but a knight before March 1524, when he made his will. The will was proved on 7 Nov. 1524, and, as he was long commemorated by Brasenose College on the Sunday after Michaelmas, it is probable that

he died at that period of the year. An inventory of his goods in the Inner Temple was presented to the parliament of that inn on 22 Oct. 1524. He lived in the inn and was unmarried. The place of his burial is unknown, but it may possibly have been Macclesfield, where, or alternatively at Sutton, he ordered the endowment of a chantry for the repose of his soul, and of the souls of Edward IV and Elizabeth his wife, and of sundry other eminent persons, most of whom appear to have been members of the Yorkist party. Sir Richard bequeathed money to the master of the Temple and to the abbess of Sion for pious purposes, to Clement's Inn and to Macclesfield grammar school. He left 40*l.* for making a highway about St. Giles-in-the-Fields.

Sutton was the first lay founder of a college, and that he was a man of piety and letters is evidenced by his benefactions. His relaxation of the severity of the college statutes after Bishop Smyth's death shows that his piety was free from the austerity of the ecclesiastic. With Smyth he may be taken to have entertained some distrust of the new learning of the renaissance, if we may rely not only on the statutes of the college but on a saying of his recorded by the Duke of Norfolk in 1537: 'Non est amplius fides super terram' (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, XII. ii. 291). The portrait of Sutton, clad in armour and surcoat quartering the arms of Sainsbury with those of Sutton, hangs in the hall of Brasenose. By his side is the open visor of a knight's helmet. It is difficult, however, to believe that the benevolent and somewhat weak face, apparently of a young man under thirty years of age, was the likeness of a man who in 1522 or 1523 had passed a long and active career. If, as may be supposed, the portrait is genuine, the face was probably a copy of an earlier portrait with the knightly accessories added, possibly after his death.

[State Papers, Dom. Hen. VIII. vols. ii. and iii.; Churton's Lives of William Smyth, bishop of Lincoln, and Sir Richard Sutton, Knight, 1800; Inderwick's Calendar of the Inner Temple Records, 1896, vol. i.] I. S. L.

**SUTTON, SIR RICHARD (1798-1855)**, second baronet, sportsman, son of John Sutton (who was the eldest son of Sir Richard Sutton, first baronet), by his wife Sophia Frances, daughter of Charles Chaplin, was born at Brant Broughton, Lincolnshire, on 16 Dec. 1798. The first baronet, Sir Richard Sutton, who was great-grandson of Henry Sutton, a younger brother of Robert Sutton, first baron Lexington [q. v.], received his title on retiring from the office of under-secretary of state

on 14 Oct. 1772. In 1802 Sutton succeeded his grandfather, the first baronet, in the title and estates when only four years of age. During a long minority his wealth accumulated and he became one of the most wealthy men in the country, owning large estates in Nottinghamshire, Norfolk, and Leicestershire, and also in London, where a large portion of Mayfair belonged to him. He was admitted a fellow-commoner of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 22 Oct. 1816, graduating M.A. in 1818. As soon as he came of age he devoted himself with great enthusiasm to field sports. The family seat was Norwood in Nottinghamshire, but he took Sudbrooke Hall, Lincolnshire, for his hunting residence, and Welting, Norfolk, for his shooting-box, and rented large moors in Aberdeenshire for grouse-shooting and deer-stalking. So devoted was he to shooting that he seldom missed a day during the season, except when he was hunting.

In 1822 Sutton became master of fox-hounds, succeeding Thomas Assheton Smith [q. v.] as master of the Burton hunt in Lincolnshire. He frequently hunted six days a week, excepting for a time in 1829, when he broke his thigh. He then took a house at Lincoln, exercising profuse hospitality during his residence there. In 1844, on Lord Lonsdale's death, he removed his hunting establishment to Cottesmore Park in Rutland, where he hunted for five seasons. In 1848 he again removed to Leicestershire, residing at Quorn Hall, which he purchased on 15 Jan. 1848 from the Oliver family for 12,000*l.* Here he hunted for eight years, the Quorn country being considered the finest field in England, and under his lead Leicestershire enjoyed sport unsurpassed in its long sporting annals. At Quorn he kept a stud of seventy to eighty horses and seventy-nine couples of hounds, and for some years he bore the sole cost of the Quorn Hunt.

Sutton was an ardent lover of the chase, a good rider, fond of riding 'difficult' horses, and a good shot. He was never idle, but after his day's sport occupied himself with his flute or his books. He had a great talent for music. For politics he had a contempt, and, though often solicited, refused to stand for parliament.

He died suddenly on 14 Nov. 1855 at his town residence, Cambridge House, No. 94 Piccadilly. He was buried on the 21st at Linford, Nottinghamshire. His stud was sold on 13 and 14 Dec. following. On the first day thirty-two horses fetched 5,812 guineas, and the remainder over 1,200*l.* on the second day. Seventy couples of hounds produced 1,806 guineas. After his death

the Quorn Hall estate was sold to Mr. Edward Warner, and the Quorn hunt was removed to Melton Mowbray.

Sutton married, a few days after he came of age, at St. Peter's in Eastgate, Lincoln, on 17 Dec. 1819, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Burton, esq., of Burton Hall, co. Carlow, and by her had seven sons and four daughters. His wife predeceased him on 1 Jan. 1842. His will was proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury on 12 Dec. 1855. An equestrian portrait of Sutton was painted by Sir F. Grant, R.A., and was engraved by Graves.

[Field, 24 Nov. 1855; Leicester Journal, 16 Nov. 1855; Times, 15 Nov. 1855; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 80-2; Annual Register 1855, xcvi. 317-18; Burke's and Foster's Baronetages; information from W. Aldis Wright, esq., D.C.L.]  
W. G. D. F.

**SUTTON, ROBERT**, first **BARON LEXINGTON** (1594-1668), born in 1594, was the son of Sir William Sutton of Aram or Averham, Nottinghamshire, by Susan, daughter of Thomas Cony of Basingthorpe, Lincolnshire (*Complete Peerage*, by G. E. C. v. 73; *Lexington Papers*, 1851, pref.) Sutton represented Nottinghamshire in the parliament of 1625, and in the two parliaments called in 1640. He took the side of the king when the civil war began, but at first endeavoured to negotiate a treaty for the neutrality of the county with Colonel Hutchinson and the local parliamentary leaders (*Life of Col. Hutchinson*, ed. 1885, i. 167, 200, 357-62). He served throughout the war in the garrison of Newark until its surrender in 1646 (**CORNELIUS BROWN**, *Annals of Newark*, pp. 164, 168). On 21 Nov. 1645 the king created Sutton Baron Lexington of Aram (**BLACK**, *Oxford Docquets*, p. 278). Sutton's loyalty involved him in great losses. His estate was sequestrated, and parliament ordered 5,000*l.* to be paid out of it to Lord Grey of Wark; till it was paid Grey was to enjoy all the profits of his estate (*Calendar of Compounders*, p. 1336). Lexington had become one of the securities for a loan raised in Newark for the service of Charles I, which led to further embarrassments (*Calendar of Committee for Advance of Money*, p. 881; *Life of Col. Hutchinson*, ii. 139). In 1654 he was a prisoner in the upper bench on an execution for 4,000*l.*, having incurred heavy debts by his composition, and conveyed away all his estate except 300*l.* per annum (*Calendar of Compounders*, p. 1337). In 1655 Major-general Edward Whalley [q. v.] and the county committee demanded payment of the decimation tax of ten per cent. of his income. Sutton pleaded inability to

pay, and petitioned the Protector. The major-general remonstrated against any leniency being shown to him, saying: 'He is in this county termed the devil of Newark; he exercised more cruelty than any, nay, than all of that garrison, to the parliament soldiers when they fell into his power' (*Thurloe Papers*, iv. 345, 354, 364). At the Restoration Lexington made several unsuccessful attempts to get compensation for his losses out of the estate of Colonel Hutchinson, and after many petitions succeeded in obtaining the repayment of the Newark loan (*Life of Col. Hutchinson*, ii. 260, 268, 273; *Brown, Annals of Newark*, p. 187).

Lexington died on 13 Oct. 1668, and was buried at Aram. He married three times: first, on 14 April 1616, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Manners of Haddon Hall, and sister of John, eighth earl of Rutland; secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Guy Palmes of Lindley, and widow of Sir Thomas Browne, bart., of Walcott, Northamptonshire; and thirdly, on 21 Feb. 1661, Mary, daughter of Sir Anthony St. Leger, warden of the king's mint; she died in 1669, leaving a son Robert, second baron Lexington [q. v.]

[G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*, vol. v.]  
C. H. F.

**SUTTON, ROBERT**, second **BARON LEXINGTON** (1661–1723), born at Averham Park, Nottinghamshire, in 1661, was the only son of Robert, first baron Lexington [q. v.], by his third wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Anthony St. Leger, knt. He succeeded his father as second Baron Lexington in October 1668, and his mother died in the following year. He entered the army when young, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 9 May 1685 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xiv. 4). He appears to have resigned his commission in June 1686, as a protest against the illegal conduct of James II (*Luttrell, Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, i. 381). He attended the meetings of the Convention parliament in 1689, and gave his vote in favour of the joint sovereignty of the Prince and Princess of Orange. In June 1689 he was sent by William on a mission to the elector of Brandenburg, and on 17 March 1692 was sworn a member of the privy council. Lexington had been appointed gentleman of the horse to Princess Anne; but 'when the difference happened between her and King William' he left her service, and shortly afterwards became a lord of the king's bedchamber (*Memoirs of the Secret Services of John Macky*, 1733, p. 101). In 1693 Lexington served as a volunteer in

Flanders (*Luttrell*, iii. 92, 99), and later on in the same year was selected with Hop, the pensionary of Amsterdam, to mediate between the rival claims of the house of Lunenburg and the princes of Anhalt with respect to the succession to the estates of the Duke of Saxe-Lunenburg. In January 1694 Lexington was nominated colonel of a horse regiment (*ib.* iii. 250), and in June following he went as envoy-extraordinary to Vienna, where he remained in that capacity until the conclusion of the peace of Ryswick in 1697. Though appointed one of the joint plenipotentiaries, Lexington remained at Vienna while his colleagues were at Ryswick (*Calendar of Treasury Papers*, 1697–1701–2, p. 528; *Lexington Papers*, p. 235). He was nominated a member of the council of trade and plantations on 9 June 1699, and continued to serve on that board until his dismissal in May 1702. As one of the lords of the bedchamber he was in frequent attendance upon the king, and was present when William died, on 8 March 1702 (see *Rapin and Tindal, History of England*, 1732–47, iii. 507).

Lexington appears to have lived in retirement during the greater part of Queen Anne's reign. After the opening of the congress of Utrecht he was sent as ambassador to Madrid to conduct the negotiations with Spain. He arrived there in August 1712, and obtained from Philip V the renunciation of his claims to the crown of France, returning to England, on account of his health, towards the close of 1713. Tindal states that, on Oxford's removal from the post of lord high treasurer, Lexington was named as one of those who were likely to hold high office in Bolingbroke's ministry (*ib.* vol. iv. pt. i. p. 368; see also *Swift's Works*, 1814, xvi. 196). Whatever may have been Bolingbroke's intentions, which were frustrated by Anne's sudden death, it is certain that Lexington was by no means disposed to promote the cause of the Pretender (*Lexington Papers*, pp. 8–9). Though he was severely censured in the report of Walpole's secret committee for his share in the peace negotiations, no proceedings were taken against him (*Parl. Hist.* vol. vii. app. pp. ii–ccxxii). From an undated letter in the British Museum, it appears that Lexington declined a post of honour offered him by the king through the Duke of Newcastle, thinking that it would not 'look well in the eye of the world to be seeking new honours' when he was 'incapacitated to enjoy even those that' he had (*Addit. MS.* 32686, f. 217). Lexington died at Averham Park on 19 Sept. 1723, aged 62, and was buried in

Kelham church, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Lexington married, in 1691, Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Giles Hungerford of Coulston, Wiltshire, by whom he had three children, viz. (1) William George, who died at Madrid in October 1713, aged 15, and was buried at Kelham; (2) Eleanora Margaretta, who died unmarried in 1715; and (3) Bridget, who married, in 1717, John Manners, marquis of Granby, afterwards third Duke of Rutland, and became mother of the famous Marquis of Granby. On her death, in 1734, her second son, Lord Robert Manners, in accordance with the will of his maternal grandfather, assumed the surname of Sutton, and succeeded to the Lexington estates. On his death, in 1762, he was succeeded by his next brother, Lord George Manners, who thereupon assumed the additional surname of Sutton, and from him are descended all those who bear conjointly the names of Manners and Sutton. The title became extinct upon Lexington's death.

Macky describes Lexington as being 'of good understanding, and very capable to be in the ministry; a well-bred gentleman and an agreeable companion, handsome, of a brown complexion, 40 years old' (*Memoirs of the Secret Services of John Macky*, p. 101). Swift, however, makes the amendment that he had only 'a very moderate degree of understanding' (SWIFT, *Works*, x. 309).

Lexington entered nine protests in the House of Lords (ROGERS, *Complete Collection of Protests*, 1875, vol. i. Nos. 85, 127-131, 135-6, 166), but there is no record of any of his speeches. Extracts from his official and private correspondence during his mission to Vienna were published in 1851 under the name of 'The Lexington Papers.' His letters during his residence at Madrid as ambassador are in the possession of Mr. J. H. Manners-Sutton, the present owner of Kelham Hall. Six of Lexington's letters are preserved in the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 27457 f. 9, 32686 ff. 117, 215, 217, 239; *Stowe MS.* 750, f. 238).

[Authorities quoted in the text; Burnet's *History of his own Time*, 1833, vi. 138-9; Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, 1883, p. 523; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*, 1893, v. 73; *Quarterly Review*, lxxxix. 393-412; *Calendar of Treasury Papers*, 1557-1696 pp. 42, 393, 1697-1701-2 pp. 53-4, 418-19, 1708-14 pp. 422, 602; Haydn's *Book of Dignities*, 1890; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ix. 36, 104, 5th ser. xii. 89, 116, 137, 7th ser. xii. 388, 455.] G. F. R. B.

**SUTTON, THOMAS** (1532-1611), founder of the Charterhouse, son of Richard Sutton of the parish of St. Swithun in Lin-

coln, steward of the courts of that city, and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Brian Stapleton (CHETWYND-STAPYLTON, *The Stapletons of Yorkshire*, pp. 154, 158), was born at Knaith, Lincolnshire, in 1532, and, according to tradition, received his school education at Eton. It is improbable that he is identical with the Thomas Sutton who was admitted a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 3 Nov. 1551, and matriculated on the 27th day of the same month, but did not graduate (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* iii. 49). He was, however, a student of Lincoln's Inn, but during Queen Mary's reign was abroad, visiting Holland, France, Spain, and Italy. His father made a nuncupative will, dated 27 July 1558, and probably died soon afterwards. By this will he bequeathed to his son Thomas his lease of Cockerington, and also half the residue of his goods. As the will was not proved until 22 Feb. 1562-3, it is probable that Sutton was up to that date travelling on the continent or engaged in military service at home or abroad. He had friends among the nobility, and he may possibly have been distantly related to the Sutton family to which belonged the Lords Ambrose and Robert Dudley, alias Sutton, afterwards Earls of Warwick and Leicester respectively. He is said to have been in early life secretary to each of these noblemen, as well as to Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk [q.v.] On 12 Nov. 1569 the Earl of Warwick and the Lady Anne, his wife, granted to their well-beloved servant Thomas Sutton for life an annuity of 3*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* out of the manor of Walkington, Yorkshire, and subsequently granted him a lease of the manor for twenty-one years at the rent of 26*l.*

But his early ambition was to follow a military career, and he saw some active service in the north. Doubtless he was the Captain Sutton who, from December 1558 to November 1559, formed part of the garrison of Berwick. His wages were 4*s.* a day, and he had under him a petty captain, an ensign-bearer, a sergeant, a drum, forty-six armed soldiers, and fifty-four harquebusiers. Although during 1566-7 he was acting in the civil capacity of estreator of Lincolnshire, he was apparently an officer in the army sent for the suppression of the rebellion in the north in 1569. There is a letter from him in the record office, dated Darlington, 18 Dec. 1569, narrating the flight of the rebels on the preceding night from Durham to Hexham (*State Papers*, Dom. Add. xv. 107). Promotion to a military post of high responsibility followed.

On 28 Feb. 1569-70 Sutton was by patent

appointed for life—it is said on the nomination of the Earl of Warwick—master and surveyor of the ordnance in the northern parts of the realm (*Border Papers*, i. 19, 85, 86). By the terms of the patent his wages were computed from the Lady-day preceding. His experience as an artillery officer was put to the test at the siege of Edinburgh Castle in May 1573, when he commanded one of the batteries. He retained the mastership of the ordnance until 27 May 1594, when he surrendered it to the queen. But the siege of Edinburgh was his last military engagement.

During his residence in the north Sutton seems to have noted the abundance of coal in Durham, and he obtained, first from the bishop and afterwards from the crown, leases of lands rich in coal. These possessions proved a source of great wealth and the foundation of an immense fortune. It is as one of the richest Englishmen of the day that he won his reputation. In 1580, with a view doubtless to increasing his already vast resources, he settled in London.

On 17 Sept. 1582, being then described as 'of Littlebury, Essex, esq.,' he obtained a license to marry Elizabeth, the wealthy widow of John Dudley, esq., of Stoke Newington (*CHESTER, London Marriage Licences*, col. 1304). She was daughter of John Gardiner, esq., of Grove Place in the parish of Chalfont St. Giles, Buckinghamshire. Her daughter by her first husband, Ann Dudley, married Sir Francis Popham [q. v.] Stoke Newington, the site of his wife's property, was Sutton's ordinary residence for many years, though he occasionally resided in London, at Littlebury, and at Ashdon, Essex, and at Balsham, Cambridgeshire. At a somewhat later period he had a residence at Hackney and also lodgings at a draper's near the nether end of St. Dunstan's Church in Fleet Street. One Sutton of Newington, esq., appears in a return of 28 Nov. 1595 of the names of gentlemen of account, not being citizens of London, in the ward of Farringdon Within. Sutton has been inaccurately represented as a merchant in London. He was not even a freeman of that city. Possibly he increased his means by lending money, but there is no proof that he was, as has been stated, one of the chief victuallers of the navy and a commissioner of prizes. He has been claimed as a freeman of the Girdlers' Company, but the records of the company relating to his time are not accessible. The Durham coal mines and his wife's possessions were the chief sources of Sutton's great wealth.

On 18 Feb. 1587–8 Sutton contributed

100*l.* towards the defence of the realm, then threatened with invasion from Spain. One of the many vessels fitted out to resist the Spanish armada was called the Sutton. It has been suggested that it belonged to Sutton, and more than one author has stated that he commanded it in person. The Sutton was a barque of seventy tons and thirty men; it belonged to Weymouth, with which port Sutton is not known to have been connected, and it was commanded by Hugh Preston. No reliance can be placed on the assertion that this small ship captured for Sutton, under letters of marque, a Spanish vessel and her cargo estimated at the value of 20,000*l.*, nor is there any mention of the Sutton taking any part in the defeat of the armada (see LAUGHTON, *Defeat of the Spanish Armada*, 1894).

In 1607 Sutton purchased the manor of Castle Camps, Cambridgeshire, for 10,800*l.* The transaction was instigated by Sir John Harington, who had lent Sir John Skinner, the former owner of Castle Camps, 3,000*l.* The claims of Skinner and others on the estate involved Sutton in much litigation. In the same year (1607) Harington in vain endeavoured to persuade Sutton to bequeath his estate to Charles, duke of York (afterwards Charles I), in exchange for a peerage (see correspondence on this proposal in HAIG BROWN, *The Charterhouse Past and Present*, pp. 41–50).

With patriotic magnanimity Sutton resolved to devote a portion of his great property to public uses. On 20 June 1594 he by deed conveyed, but with power of revocation, to Sir John Popham, lord chief justice, Sir Thomas Egerton (afterwards Lord Ellesmere) [q. v.], master of the rolls, and others, all his manors and lands in Essex, in trust, to found a hospital at Hallingbury Bouchers in that county. In 1610 an act of parliament was passed to enable him to found a hospital and free school at Hallingbury Bouchers. On 9 May 1611, however, he purchased from Thomas, earl of Suffolk, for 13,000*l.*, Charterhouse in Middlesex, then called Howard House. The original Charterhouse, founded by Sir Walter Manny [q. v.] in 1371, had been dissolved in 1535, the last prior, John Haughton [q. v.], being executed. The house passed successively into the hands of Thomas, lord Audley, Edward, lord North, the Duke of Northumberland, Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, and Thomas Howard, earl of Suffolk. On 22 June following letters patent were granted authorising Sutton to erect and endow his hospital and free school within the Charterhouse instead of at Hallingbury. He had intended, if his health permitted, to be



the first master of the hospital, but on 30 Oct. he conferred the post on John Hutton, M.A., vicar of Littlebury, and on the following day executed the deed of endowment. The exact object of the foundation seems to have been left for the government to determine, and Bacon wrote a paper of advice to the king on the subject (printed in *Works*, ed. Spedding, vol. iv.) The scheme finally adopted was that there should be, first, a hospital for poverty-stricken 'gentlemen,' soldiers who had borne arms by land or sea, merchants who had been ruined by shipwreck or piracy, and servants of the king or queen. The number was limited to eighty; those who had been maimed could enter at forty years of age, others at fifty. Secondly, there was established a school for the education and maintenance of forty boys. In 1872 the school was moved from London to Godalming, the vacant premises being purchased by the Merchant Taylors' Company for their school. The hospital remains in its original home.

Sutton died at Hackney on 12 Dec. 1611, and his bowels were buried in the church of that parish. His embalmed body remained in his house at Hackney till 28 May 1612, when it was removed in solemn procession, with heraldic attendance, to Christ Church, London, where the funeral was solemnised. Thence his body was, on 12 Dec. 1614, carried by the poor brethren of his hospital to the chapel in Charterhouse, and deposited in a vault on the north side. Over his remains a magnificent tomb was erected in 1615 by Nicholas Stone [q. v.]

His wife died in June 1602 at Balsham, and was buried at Stoke Newington, where there is a monument to her and her first husband, John Dudley.

He had a natural son, named Roger Sutton, whose name does not figure in his will. On 8 June 1611-12 Sir John Bennet wrote to Carleton that there was 'much talk about rich Sutton's bequest of 200,000*l.* [sic] for charitable uses, which is so great that the lawyers are trying their wits to find some flaw in the conveyance' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-18, p. 110). In June 1613 the judges by ten to one decided in favour of its validity, but James I then commanded the executors to make Roger Sutton a competent allowance out of his father's estates (*ib.* p. 188).

Sutton was esteemed the richest commoner in England. His real estate was computed at 5,000*l.* per annum and his personalty at 60,410*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.* Besides numerous other charitable bequests, he left five hundred marks each to Magdalene and Jesus Col-

leges, Cambridge. A portrait of him is in the master's room at the Charterhouse school, Godalming. It was engraved by Vertue. There are also several other engraved portraits (cf. BROMLEY).

[Addit. MSS. 4160 art. 76, 5754 ff. 68, 72, 74; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. and Add. passim; *Border Papers*, vols. i. and ii.; *Canon Haig Brown's Charterhouse Past and Present*, 1879; *Adlard's Sutton—Dudleys*, p. 155; *Life by Bearcroft*; *Biogr. Brit.*; *Brand's Newcastle*, ii. 268, 269; *Chron. of Charterhouse*; *Coke's Reports*, ix. 1; *Collect. Top. et Geneal.* viii. 206; *Fuller's Worthies (Lincolnshire)*; *Gent. Mag.* 1839 i. 340, 1843, i. 43; *Herne's Domus Carthusiana*, 1677; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iii. 84, 3rd ser. x. 393, 5th ser. ii. 409, 455, 492, v. 27; *Robinson's Hackney*, i. 257; *Robinson's Stoke Newington*, pp. 31, 49, 159, 192; *Sadler State Papers*, i. 386, 658, ii. 5; *Sharpe's Northern Rebellion*, p. 109; *Smythe's Charterhouse*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.; *Stow's Annales*, 1615, pp. 675, 940; *Strype's Annals*, iii. 27, fol.; *Wilford's Memorials*, p. 617.] T. C.

**SUTTON, THOMAS** (1585-1623), divine, was born in 1585 of humble parentage at Sutton Gill in the parish of Bampton, Westmoreland. In 1602 he was made 'a poor serving child' of Queen's College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 15 Oct. He was afterwards tabarder, and graduated B.A. on 20 May 1606. He proceeded M.A. on 6 July 1609, B.D. on 15 May 1616, and D.D. on 12 May 1620. In 1611 he was elected perpetual fellow of the college. Having taken orders he became lecturer of St. Helen's, Abingdon, Berkshire, and minister of Culham, Oxfordshire; and was afterwards lecturer of St. Mary Overy, Southwark. He was 'much followed and beloved of all for his smooth and edifying way of preaching, and for his exemplary life and conversation.' In 1623 he went to his native place, and there 'put his last hand to the finishing of a free school' which he had founded and endowed with 500*l.* raised in St. Saviour's, Southwark, and elsewhere. Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London, who had been educated at Bampton, afterwards rebuilt the school. When returning by sea from Newcastle to London, Sutton was drowned with many others on St. Bartholomew's day, 24 Aug. What was supposed to be his body was buried in 'the yard belonging to the church' of Aldeburgh, Suffolk. Robert Drury [q. v.], the jesuit, 'did much rejoyce' at the news of his death, as a 'great judgment' upon him 'for his forward preaching against the papists.' Sutton published in 1616 two sermons preached at Paul's Cross, under the

title 'England's First and Second Summons.' They had originally been printed separately. A third impression appeared in 1633, 12mo.

After his death his brother-in-law, Francis Little, student of Christ Church, published 'The Good Fight of Faith: a Sermon preached before the Artillery Company,' 1626, 4to; and in 1631 a sermon said to have been taken down in shorthand, which had been preached before the judges at St. Saviour's, Southwark, on 5 March 1621, appeared under the title 'Jethroe's Council [sic] to Moses: or a Direction for Magistrates.' Another posthumous work, 'Lectures upon the Eleventh Chapter of the Epistle to the Romans,' was published by John Downham [q. v.], who married Sutton's widow. In his epistle to the reader Downham promised to issue other lectures left in manuscript by the author if the present series 'took with the men of the world.' No more appear to have been published.

Sutton married a daughter of Francis Little the elder, 'brewer and inholder' of Abingdon. A son, Thomas, at the age of seventeen, graduated B.A. from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1640, and obtained a fellowship, from which he was ejected on 20 Oct. 1648 by the parliamentary visitors. Wood obtained information from him about his father's life. A small head of the elder Sutton is represented on a sheet entitled 'The Christian's Jewel' (GRANGER, *Biogr. Hist. of England*, i. 363).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 338-9; Britton's *Beauties of England*, vol. xv. pt. ii. pp. 131-2; Whellan's *Cumberland and Westmoreland*, p. 776; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; Burrows's *Reg. of Parl. Visitors*, pp. 142, 160, 166, 193, 497.]

G. LE G. N.

**SUTTON, THOMAS** (1767?-1835), medical writer, was born in Staffordshire in 1766 or 1767. He commenced to study medicine in London, whence he proceeded to Edinburgh and finally to Leyden, where he graduated M.D. on 19 June 1787. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 29 March 1790, and soon afterwards was appointed physician to the army. Sutton eventually settled at Greenwich, where he became consulting physician to the Kent dispensary, and died in 1835. He was the first modern British physician to advocate bleeding and an antiphlogistic treatment of fever, and to him is due the discrimination of delirium tremens from the other diseases with which it had previously been confounded.

He was the author of: 1. 'Considerations regarding Pulmonary Consumption,' Lon-

don, 1799, 8vo. 2. 'Practical Account of a Remittent Fever frequently occurring among the Troops in this Climate,' Canterbury, 1806, 8vo. 3. 'Tracts on Delirium Tremens,' London, 1813, 8vo. 4. 'Letters to the Duke of York on Consumption,' London, 1814, 8vo.

[Munk's *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 399; *British and Foreign Medical Review*, 1836, i. 44.] E. I. C.

**SWADLIN, THOMAS, D.D.** (1600-1670), royalist divine, born in Worcestershire in 1600, was matriculated at Oxford, as a member of St. John's College, on 15 Nov. 1616, and graduated B.A. on 4 Feb. 1618-1619. In 1635 he was appointed curate of St. Botolph, Aldgate, London, where he obtained celebrity as a preacher, and 'was much frequented by the orthodox party' (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 916). In the beginning of the great rebellion, being regarded as one of 'Laud's creatures' and a malignant, he was imprisoned in Crosby House from 29 Oct. to 26 Dec. 1642, and afterwards in Gresham College and in Newgate. His living was sequestered, and his wife and children were turned out of doors. On gaining his liberty he retired to Oxford, where he was created D.D. on 17 June 1646 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714, p. 1445). About this time, according to Wood, 'he taught school in several places, meerly to gain bread and drink, as in London, and afterwards at Paddington.' At the Restoration he was reinstated in the church of St. Botolph, Aldgate, but, being wearied out by the contentiousness of the parishioners, he resigned the benefice. At one period he was curate of Marylebone. In 1662 he was collated by Archbishop Juxon to the vicarage of St. James, Dover, and to the neighbouring rectory of Hougham; but the yearly valuation of both livings did not exceed 80*l.* a year, and he grew 'crazy and infirm.' In 1664, by the favour of Lord-chancellor Clarendon, he became rector of St. Peter and vicar of All Saints, Stamford, where he remained till his death on 9 Feb. 1669-70.

He obtained a license on 21 April 1662, being then a widower, to marry Hester Harper, widow, of St. Margaret's, Westminster.

Swadlin's works are: 1. 'Sermons, Meditations, and Prayers upon the Plague,' London, 1636-7, 8vo. 2. 'The Sovereigne's Desire, Peace: the Subject's Duty, Obedience' [in three sermons], London, 1643, 4to; some passages in these sermons were the cause of his imprisonment as a malignant. 3. 'The Scriptures vindicated from the unsound Conclusions of Cardinal Bellarmine, and the con-

troverted Points between the Church of Rome and the Reformed Church stated according to the Opinion of both Sides,' London, 1643, 4to. 4. 'A Manuall of Devotions suiting each Day; with Prayers and Meditations answerable to the Work of the Day,' London, 1643, 12mo. 5. 'Mercurius Academicus,' a news-sheet written for the king and his party, December 1645; the eighth weekly part appeared on 2 Feb. 1645-6; the publication was renewed in 1648. 6. 'The Soldiers Catechisme, composed for the King's Armie. . . . Written for the incouragement and direction of all that have taken up Armes in the Cause of God, His Church, and His Anointed; especially the Common Soldiers. By T. S.,' Oxford, [9 July] 1645. This is by way of answer to 'The Soldiers Catechisme, composed for the Parliaments Army,' 1644, by Robert Ram [see under RAM, THOMAS]. 7. 'A Letter of an Independent to M. John Glynne, Recorder of London' (anon.), 1645. 8. 'The Jesuite the chiefe, if not the onely State-Heretique in the World; or the Venetian Quarrell digested into a Dialogue,' 2 parts, London, 1647, 4to. 9. 'Two Letters: the One to a subtile Papist; the other to a zealous Presbyterian,' London, 1653, 4to. 10. 'Divinity no Enemy to Astrology,' London, 1653, 4to. 11. 'To all, Paupertatis ergò ne peream Fame. To some, Gratiutudinis ergò ne peream Infamiâ. Whether it be better to turn Presbyterian, Romane, or to continue what I am, Catholique in matter of Religion,' London [20 Feb. 1657-8], 4to. 12. 'Six and thirty Questions propounded for Resolution of unlearned Protestants,' 1659, 4to. 13. 'King Charles his Funeral. Who was beheaded . . . Jan. 30, 1648. With his anniversaries continued untill 1659,' London, 1661, 4to.

[Chambers's Worcestershire Biogr. p. 129; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 887; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 695.] T. C.

**SWAFFHAM, ROBERT** OF (d. 1273?), historian of the abbey of Peterborough. [See ROBERT.]

**SWAIN, CHARLES** (1801-1874), poet, son of John Swain and his wife Caroline, daughter of Dr. Daniel Nunes de Tavaréz, was born in Every Street, Manchester, on 4 Jan. 1801, and educated at the school of the Rev. William Johns [q. v.] At the age of fifteen he began work as clerk in a dye-house, of which his uncle, Charles Tavaréz, an accomplished linguist, was part-proprietor. In this occupation he remained until about 1830. Some time afterwards he joined the firm of Lockett & Co., Manchester, a portion of whose business, that of engraving and

lithographing, he soon purchased and carried on to the end of his life. The leisure hours of his long business career he occupied in literary pursuits. His first published poem came out in the 'Iris,' a Manchester magazine, in 1822. His first volume of verse appeared in 1827 and his last in 1867. In the interval he acquired a wide reputation as a graceful and elegant though not a powerful writer. Robert Southey said that 'if ever man was born to be a poet, Swain was.'

Many of his songs were set to music and attained wide popularity, among them being 'When the Heart is Young,' 'I cannot mind my Wheel, Mother,' 'Somebody's waiting for Somebody,' 'Tapping at the Window,' and 'I waited in the Twilight.' He was held in great esteem in his native city, and was honorary professor of poetry at the Manchester Royal Institution, where in 1846 he lectured on modern poets. He received a civil list pension of 50*l.* 1 Dec. 1856. He died at his house, Prestwich Park, near Manchester, on 22 Sept. 1874, and was buried in Prestwich churchyard. A memorial is in the church.

He married, on 8 Jan. 1827, Anne Glover of Ardwick, who died on 7 April 1878. A daughter, Clara, who married, as his second wife, Thomas Dickins (1815-1895), J.P. for Lancashire, published four volumes of poems. There are oil portraits of Swain by William Bradley [q. v.] at the free library and the City Art Gallery in Manchester, and at the Salford museum.

Swain published, besides contributions to periodical literature: 1. 'Metrical Essays, on Subjects of History and Imagination,' 1827; 2nd edit. 1828. 2. 'Beauties of the Mind, a Poetical Sketch, with Lays Historical and Romantic,' 1831. 3. 'Dryburgh Abbey, a Poem on the Death of Sir Walter Scott,' 1832; new edit. 1868. 4. 'The Mind and other Poems,' 1832. Of this, his most ambitious work, a beautifully illustrated edition came out in 1841, and a 6th edit. in 1873. 5. 'Memoir of Henry Liverseegee' [q. v.], 1835; reprinted 1864. 6. 'Cabinet of Poetry and Romance,' 1844, 4to. 7. 'Rhymes for Childhood,' 1846. 8. 'Dramatic Chapters, Poems and Songs,' with portrait, 1847; 2nd edit. 1850. 9. 'English Melodies,' 1849. 10. 'Letters of Laura D'Auverne,' with other poems, 1853. 11. 'Art and Fashion: with other Sketches, Songs and Poems,' 1863. 12. 'Songs and Ballads,' 1867 (5th edit. 1877). A collected edition of his poems was published at Boston, U. S., in 1857, and 'Selections,' with portrait, appeared in 1906.

[Manchester Literary Club Papers, 1875, i. 96, with portrait; Evans's Lancashire Authors

and Orators, 1850; Procter's Byegone Manchester; Axon's Annals of Manchester; Hawthorne's English Note Books, ii. 286; Southey's Letters of Espriella; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 2307; Manchester Guardian, 8 Dec. 1841, 23 Sept. 1874, 14 Feb. 1880; Manchester Examiner, 23 Sept. 1874; Manchester Weekly Times Supplement, 4 Feb. 1871; Manchester City News Notes and Queries, 1879; information supplied by Mr. Fred L. Tavaré.]

C. W. S.

**SWAIN, JOSEPH** (1761–1796), hymn-writer, was born at Birmingham in 1761, and was apprenticed to an engraver of that town at an early age. The latter part of his apprenticeship, however, he served in London with his brother. In 1782 he came under conviction of sin, and on 11 May 1783 was baptised by John Rippon [q. v.] In December 1791 a baptist congregation was formed at Walworth, and Swain, being unanimously chosen pastor, was ordained on 8 Feb. 1792. As a preacher he was extremely acceptable, and his meeting-house was three times enlarged during his ministry. He died on 16 April 1796, leaving a widow and four children, and was buried in Bunhill Fields.

Swain was the author of: 1. 'A Collection of Poems on Various Occasions,' London, 1781, 4to. 2. 'Redemption: a poem in five books,' London, 1789, 8vo. 3. 'Experimental Essays,' London, 1791, 12mo; new edit. with memoir, 1834, 8vo. 4. 'Walworth Hymns,' London, 1792, 16mo; 4th edit. 1810. 5. 'Redemption: a poem in eight books' (a different work from No. 2); 2nd edit. London, 1797, 8vo; 5th edit. Edinburgh, 1822, 12mo. Many of Swain's 'Walworth Hymns' and some of those in his earlier 'Redemption' became very popular and are still in common use. The best known are those commencing 'Brethren, while we sojourn here,' 'How sweet, how heavenly is the sight,' 'In expectation sweet,' and 'O Thou in whose presence my soul takes delight' (JULIAN, *Dict. of Hymnology*).

[Memoir of Swain prefixed to *Experimental Essays*, 1834; Funeral Sermon by James Upton; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

**SWAINE, FRANCIS** (d. 1782), marine-painter, was one of the earliest English artists whose sea-views possess any merit. He was an imitator of the younger Vandevelde, and his works may be classed with those of his contemporaries, Charles Brookings [q. v.] and Peter Monamy [q. v.] He enjoyed a considerable reputation, and was awarded premiums by the Society of Arts in 1764 and 1765. Swaine exhibited largely

with the Incorporated Society and the Free Society from 1762 until his death, sending chiefly studies of shipping in both calm and stormy seas, harbour views, and naval engagements. He was very partial to moonlight effects. Some of his works were engraved by Canot, Benazech, and others, and there is a set of plates of fights between English and French ships, several of which are from paintings by him. Swaine resided at Strutton Ground, Westminster, until near the end of his life, when he removed to Chelsea. He died in 1782, and seven works by him were included in the exhibition of the Incorporated Society in the following year. Two pictures by Swaine are at Hampton Court.

[Edwards's Anecdotes; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Seguiet's Dict. of Painters; Exhibition Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

**SWAINE, JOHN** (1775–1860), draughtsman and engraver, son of John and Margaret Swaine, was born at Stanwell, Middlesex, on 26 June 1775, and became a pupil first of Jacob Schnebbelie [q. v.] and afterwards of Barak Longmate [q. v.] He is best known by his excellent facsimile copies of old prints, of which the most noteworthy are the Droeshout portrait of Shakespeare, Faithorne's portrait of Thomas Stanley, Loggan's frontispiece to the Book of Common Prayer, and the plates to Ottley's 'History of Engraving,' 1816, and Singer's 'History of Playing Cards,' 1816. He was also largely engaged upon the illustrations to scientific, topographical, and antiquarian works. He drew and engraved the whole series of plates in Marsden's 'Oriental Coins,' 1823–5, and many subjects of natural history for the transactions of the Linnean, Zoological, and Entomological societies. There are a few contemporary portraits by him, including one of Marshal Blücher, after F. Rehberg. Swaine was a constant contributor of plates to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for fifty years, commencing in 1804. He died in Dean Street, Soho, London, on 25 Nov. 1860. In 1797 he married the daughter of his master, Barak Longmate. She died in October 1822.

**JOHN BARAK SWAINE** (1815?–1838), his only son, studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, and while still a boy did some good antiquarian work. Drawings by him, illustrating papers by Alfred John Kempe [q. v.], appeared in 'Archæologia,' 1832 and 1834. In 1833 he was awarded the Isis gold medal of the Society of Arts for an etching, and in that year drew, etched, and published a large plate of the east window of St. Margaret's,

Westminster. In 1834, having taken up oil painting, he visited The Hague and Paris to study and copy in the galleries there. In Paris he painted much and also tried his hand successfully at wood engraving. He engraved in mezzotint Rembrandt's 'Spanish Officer,' also a picture by himself entitled 'The Dutch Governess,' and a portrait of A. J. Kempe. In 1837 he etched a plate of the altar window at Hampton-Lucy in Warwickshire. Swaine was a versatile artist of great promise, but died at the age of twenty-three in Queen Street, Golden Square, London, on 28 March 1838 (*Gent. Mag.* 1838, i. 552).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1861 i. 337; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Stanwell Par. Reg.] F. M. O'D.

**SWAINSON, CHARLES ANTHONY** (1820–1887), theologian, was the second son of Anthony Swainson, a descendant of an old Lancashire family, and a merchant and alderman of Liverpool, where the son was born on 29 May 1820. After passing some time at a private school at Christleton, near Chester, where he was an unusually studious boy, he entered that of the Royal Institution at Liverpool, under Dr. Iliff. Joseph Barber Lightfoot [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Durham, became a pupil at the same school a few years later, and was a lifelong friend. Swainson began residence at Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1837, under the tuition of George Peacock (1791–1858) [q. v.], afterwards dean of Ely. He became scholar of his college in 1840, and in 1841 graduated as sixth wrangler in a distinguished year, when the senior wrangler was the present Sir George Gabriel Stokes. On 23 June 1841 he was elected to a fellowship at Christ's College. In 1847 he became one of the tutors. He was ordained by the bishop of Ely on his college title, deacon in 1843, and priest in the following year. In 1849 Bishop Blomfield appointed him Cambridge preacher at the chapel royal, Whitehall. In 1851 he resigned his tutorship, and after serving curacies at St. George's, Hanover Square, and at Mortlake, he assumed the post of principal of the theological college at Chichester in February 1854. He was appointed by Bishop Gilbert to a prebendal stall in the cathedral in 1856. In 1857 and 1858 he delivered the Hulsean lectures at Cambridge. Unwilling to relinquish altogether the practical work of the ministry, he undertook in 1861 the charge of two small parishes, St. Bartholomew's and St. Martin's, at Chichester. When, in 1861, the beautiful spire of Chichester Cathedral fell, he became secretary of the com-

mittee for its restoration. While this work was still in progress the dean and canons residentiary, exercising a privilege which probably they alone among the English chapters retained, co-opted Swainson as a residentiary. For several years he represented the chapter in convocation. In 1864, on the preferment of Professor Harold Browne to the see of Ely, Swainson succeeded him as Norrisian professor of divinity. Resigning his other appointments, he retained his canonry, and also became warden of St. Mary's Hospital in Chichester, where he spent the whole of the income of his office in adding to the comforts of the aged inmates and restoring the chapel. In 1879, on the preferment of Dr. Lightfoot to the see of Durham, Swainson was chosen, without opposition, to succeed him as Lady Margaret's reader in divinity. In 1881 he was elected by the fellows of Christ's College to the mastership, and thereupon resigned his canonry. He was an active and genial master, acquainting himself by personal visits with the condition of the college estates, and giving great attention to the business occasioned by the introduction of the new code of statutes, which came into operation immediately after his accession to the mastership, and required, among other things, a complete change in the method of keeping the accounts. He was chosen vice-chancellor in 1885. His health from this time declined, and he died on 15 Sept. 1887.

In 1852 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Inman of Liverpool, and sister of Thomas and William Inman [q. v.]

In his theological opinions Swainson, though he was not untouched by the philosophy of Coleridge and by the tractarian movement, was always in the main a disciple of Hooker and the older English divines. He had remarkable power of work, and was one of the most generous and unselfish of men. He exercised a beneficial influence on his pupils, and drew about him a large circle of attached friends.

In the midst of his constant labours as a theological teacher he produced a valuable series of books. His first publication, in conjunction with Albert Henry Wratishaw [q. v.], also fellow of Christ's College, was 'Commonplaces read in Christ's College Chapel,' 1848. In 1856 he published 'An Essay on the History of Article xxix,' a work of considerable research. His Hulsean lectures for 1857 were published (1858) under the title 'The Creeds of the Church in their relation to the Word of God and the Conscience of the Christian;' those for 1858 on 'The Authority of the New Testament,



the Conviction of Righteousness, and the Ministry of Reconciliation' were published in 1859. In 1871 he contributed to the 'Sussex Archaeological Collections' (vol. xxiv.) an account of St. Mary's Hospital at Chichester. In 1869 the interest which he took in the creeds, shown already in his Hulsean lectures, led him to join with some warmth in the controversy as to the use of the so-called Athanasian creed in divine service. Without in any way impugning its dogmas, he thought a confession of faith so full of technical terms of theology ill fitted for the use of ordinary congregations. On this subject he published a 'Letter to the Dean of Chichester on the Original Object of the Athanasian Creed,' 1870, and 'A Plea for Time in dealing with the Athanasian Creed,' 1873. These were but preliminaries to a larger and much more important work, 'The Nicene and Apostles' Creed, their Literary History, together with an Account of the Growth and Reception of the Sermon on the Faith commonly called the Creed of St. Athanasius,' 1875. This was the fruit of great labour and research, involving a long journey on the continent for the purpose of visiting the libraries where the principal ancient manuscripts of the Athanasian 'Expositio Fidei' were to be found. In 1875 he also published 'The Parliamentary History of the Act of Uniformity [of 1662], with Documents not hitherto published;' in 1880 'The Advertisement of 1566, an Historical Enquiry,' and 'The Constitution and History of a Cathedral of the Old Foundation, illustrated by Documents in the Muniment-room at Chichester,' pt. i. (no more published). His last literary production was 'The Greek Liturgies, chiefly from Original Sources,' 1884, edited for the syndics of the Cambridge University Press. For this very important work, which, in the opinion of so competent an authority as Professor Harnack, lays a firm foundation for all subsequent critical inquiry into the history of the Greek liturgies, besides the labour which he himself bestowed on collating accessible manuscripts, he procured at his own expense transcripts, facsimiles, or photographs (now deposited in the divinity school at Cambridge) of many manuscripts previously unknown in England. He also wrote elaborate articles on 'Creeds' and 'Liturgies' in Smith and Cheetham's 'Dictionary of Christian Antiquities,' and another article on 'Creeds considered historically' in Smith and Wace's 'Dictionary of Christian Biography.'

[Private information; personal knowledge.]

S. C.-M.

SWAINSON, WILLIAM (1789-1855), naturalist, was born on 8 Oct. 1789 at Liverpool, where his father, who died in 1826, was collector of customs. His family had originally been 'statesmen' at Hawkhead in Westmoreland; but his grandfather had also been in the Liverpool custom-house. His mother, whose maiden name was Stanway, died soon after his birth. At fourteen he was appointed junior clerk in the Liverpool customs; but, to gratify his longing for travel, his father obtained him a post in the commissariat, and in the spring of 1807 he was sent to Malta, and shortly afterwards to Sicily, where he was mainly stationed during the eight following years. Before going abroad he drew up, at the request of the authorities of the Liverpool museum, the 'Instructions for Collecting and Preserving Subjects of Natural History' (privately printed, Liverpool, 1808), which was afterwards expanded in 1822 into his 'Naturalist's Guide' (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1824). While in Sicily he made large collections of plants, insects, shells, fish, and drawings of natural history objects, visiting the Morea, Naples, Tuscany, and Genoa. On the conclusion of peace in 1815 he brought his collections to England, and retired on half-pay as assistant commissary-general. In the autumn of 1816 he started for Brazil with Henry Koster. A revolution prevented their penetrating far into the interior, and Swainson devoted himself mainly to collecting birds in the neighbourhood of Olinda, the Rio San Francisco, and Rio de Janeiro. Returning to Liverpool in 1818, he published a sketch of his journey in the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' and devoted himself to working out his zoological materials. At the suggestion of his friend William Elford Leach [q. v.] of the British Museum, he learnt lithography, so as to make drawings of animals suitable for colouring, and in 1820 began the publication of 'Zoological Illustrations,' in which the plates are by himself (3 vols. 1820-3, with 182 coloured plates; 2nd ser. 3 vols. 1832-3). After five years' residence in London, Swainson went, on his marriage in 1825, to live with his father-in-law at Warwick, and, not receiving as large an access of fortune as he had expected on the death of his own father in 1826, he adopted authorship as a profession. He partly revised the entomology in Loudon's 'Encyclopædia of Agriculture and Gardening,' and arranged a companion encyclopædia of zoology. This plan was, however, merged in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' to which Swainson contributed eleven volumes from his own pen, published between 1834 and

1840, besides one on 'The History and Natural Arrangement of Insects' (1840), written in conjunction with William Edward Shuckard [q. v.] In preparation for this series of works he visited the museums of Paris in 1828 under the guidance of Cuvier and St.-Hilaire, and, to be within reach of London, settled at Tittenhanger Green, near St. Albans. From the first he adopted a quinary system based on the circular system of William Sharp Macleay [q. v.], and several volumes in the 'Cabinet Cyclopædia' series are devoted to elaborate expositions of these extremely artificial but professedly natural systems of classification in various groups of animals. Besides writing that portion of Sir John Richardson's 'Fauna Boreali-Americana' that relates to birds, with introductory 'Observations on the Natural System' printed separately, and furnishing the article on the geographical distribution of man and animals in Hugh Murray's 'Encyclopædia of Geography,' Swainson contributed three volumes to Sir William Jardine's 'Naturalist's Library,' one dealing with the flycatchers (vol. xvii. 1835), and the others with the birds of Western Africa (vols. xxii. xxiii. 1837). In 1837, having suffered pecuniary losses, he emigrated to New Zealand. On the voyage out he lost a large portion of his collections; but he took advantage of touching at Rio to take various plants to his new home to naturalise. In 1853 he was engaged by the governments of Van Diemen's Land and Victoria to report on the timber trees of those colonies. Swainson died at his residence, Fern Grove, Hutt Valley, New Zealand, 7 Dec. 1855.

Swainson was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1816 and of the Royal Society, on the recommendation of Sir Joseph Banks, in 1820, and he was also a member of many foreign academies. By his first wife, a daughter of John Parkes of Warwick, whom he married in 1825, he had five children, of whom four sons survived him, and by his second wife, who also survived him, he had three daughters. An engraved portrait of him by Edward Francis Finden, from a drawing by Mosses, forms the frontispiece to his volume on 'Taxidermy' in the 'Cabinet Cyclopædia.' His collection of Greek plants is in the herbarium of the Liverpool botanical garden.

As a zoological draughtsman Swainson combined accuracy with artistic skill, and his papers in the 'Memoirs of the Wernerian Society,' Tilloch's 'Philosophical Magazine,' the Journal of the Royal Institution, Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History,' the 'Magazine of Zoology and Botany,'

the 'Entomological Magazine,' and the 'Papers of the Royal Society of Van Diemen's Land,' of which thirty-six, dealing with ornithology, conchology, entomology and trees, are enumerated in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue' (viii. 893), contain descriptions of many species new to science.

Besides the works already mentioned, Swainson was the author of: 1. 'Ornithological Drawings,' series 1, 'Birds of Brazil,' 5 parts, 1834-5, 8vo. 2. 'Exotic Conchology,' 6 parts, 1834-5, 4to. 3. 'Preliminary Discourse on the Study of Natural History,' 1834, 8vo. 4. 'Elements of Conchology,' 1835, 12mo. 5. 'Treatise on the Geography and Classifications of Animals,' 1835, 8vo. 6. 'Treatise on the Natural History and Classification of Quadrupeds,' 1835, 8vo. 7. . . . 'of Birds,' 2 vols. 1836. 8. . . . 'of Fishes, Amphibians, and Reptiles,' 2 vols. 1838. 9. 'Animals in Menageries,' 1838, 8vo. 10. 'The Habits and Instincts of Animals,' 1840, 8vo. 11. 'Taxidermy, with the Biography of Zoologists and notices of their works,' 1840, 8vo. 12. 'A Treatise on Malacology,' 1840, 8vo.

A work on New Zealand is sometimes assigned to the naturalist in error. It is by his namesake, who is noticed below.

[Autobiography in Taxidermy, 1840; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 532-3; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, 1855-6, p. xlix.] G. S. B.

**SWAINSON, WILLIAM (1809-1883),** first attorney-general of New Zealand, born in Lancaster on 25 April 1809, was the eldest son of William Swainson, merchant. He was educated at Lancaster grammar school, and, entering at the Inner Temple in 1835, was called to the bar in June 1838. He practised as a conveyancer, and rarely attended the Lancaster sessions.

In 1841 Swainson was appointed attorney-general of New Zealand, partly on the recommendation of his friend (Sir) William Martin (1807-1880) [q. v.], who had just become chief justice. During the voyage out he assisted Martin to draft the measures required to set the new legal machinery in motion. He brought out with him the framework of the house in which he took up his residence at Taurarua, Judge's Bay. The legislation which he carried through the council between December 1841 and April 1842 was comprehensive, lucid, and compact. In 1842 he advised the governor, Willoughby Shortland [q. v.], that in his opinion the jurisdiction of the British crown did not *ipso facto* extend to the Maoris. This opinion drew a severe rebuke from Earl Grey.

In 1854, on the introduction of an elective

constitution, Swainson became the first speaker of the legislative council, encountering rather a stormy political period. In 1855 he paid a visit to England, and took several opportunities of lecturing on the attractions of New Zealand in London, Bristol, Lancaster, and elsewhere. In May 1856, when responsible government was demanded, he relinquished the office of attorney-general; and, though he became a member of the new legislative council, he was no longer active in politics. He devoted much of his energy to the furtherance of Bishop Selwyn's work in the foundation of the church in New Zealand [see SELWYN, GEORGE AUGUSTUS]; he was a member of the conference of June 1857 and of the first general synod, taking a large share in framing the organic measures introduced to the synod. He was also chancellor of the diocese of Auckland. He had been from the first a great friend to the Maoris, learning to know them by long expeditions on foot through the bush. He opposed the war of 1862 as impolitic.

After 1866 Swainson lived in comparative retirement, though his keen interest in the colony's welfare gave him much public influence; he was a member without portfolio of Sir George Grey's ministry from April to July 1879. Swainson died unmarried at Taurarua on 1 Dec. 1883, and was buried in the cemetery at that place. Estimates of Swainson's character and influence in New Zealand vary greatly; Rusden praises him highly, while Gisborne as strongly condemns him, more particularly as a politician.

Swainson wrote the following works on New Zealand: 1. 'Observations on the Climate of New Zealand,' London, 1840. 2. 'Auckland, the Capital of New Zealand and the Country adjacent,' London, 1854. 3. 'Lectures on New Zealand,' London, 1856. 4. 'New Zealand and its Colonisation,' London, 1859. 5. 'New Zealand and the War,' London, 1862.

[Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; Lancaster Guardian, 17 Jan. 1884; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen, 2nd ed. 1897; Rusden's History of New Zealand, i. 274, 339, sqq.] C. A. H.

**SWALE, SIR RICHARD** (1545?-1608), civilian, born in Yorkshire about 1545, was the son of Thomas Swale of Askham-Richard in Yorkshire. He matriculated as a sizar of Jesus College, Cambridge, in June 1566, went out B.A. in 1568-9, became a fellow in 1571, and commenced M.A. in 1572. He was admitted a fellow of Caius College in May 1576, and, becoming well known as a tutor, he taught among others the celebrated Jan Gruter (CAMDEN, *Epistola*, p. 135). In

1581 the fellows requested a visitation, accusing Swale and Thomas Legge [q. v.], the master, of leanings towards popery, and alleging that the catholic gentlemen of the north sent their sons to them to be educated. While the visitation was pending Swale made strenuous efforts to be nominated proctor for the succeeding year, and, through the support of Sir Christopher Hatton [q. v.], he attained his object. Burghley, the chancellor of the university, however, who was incensed by some opposition which Swale had offered to the visitors, cancelled the appointment and compelled Swale to apologise (HEYWOOD and WRIGHT, *Cambridge University Transactions*, i. 240, 314-69; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, pp. 70, 72). In 1582 he was appointed president of the college, in spite of a protest from the fellows (*Lansdowne MS.* 33). In 1583 Swale was an official of the archdeaconry of Ely, and one of the taxors of the university. In 1585 he became bursar of his college. On 16 May 1587 he was appointed a master in chancery through the influence of Sir Christopher Hatton, who is said to have relied on Swale's legal knowledge for guidance in the discharge of his duties as lord chancellor. In July he was created LL.D., and on 20 Oct. was admitted an advocate. On 20 Feb. 1587-8 Archbishop Whitgift constituted Swale and John Bell his commissaries for the diocese of Ely, and Swale shortly after became chancellor, vicar-general, and official principal of the diocese.

On 27 June 1588 he obtained a dispensation to hold the rectory of Emneth in the Isle of Ely. He was returned for Higham Ferrers to the parliament which met on 4 Feb. 1588-9 (*Official Returns of Members of Parliament*, i. 424), and on 15 Feb. he was appointed to the prebend of Newbald in the diocese of York (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, iii. 206). He thereupon resigned his college appointments.

In 1600 he was sent to Emden, together with Richard Bancroft, bishop of London, and Sir Christopher Perkins, to treat with the Danish commissioners on commercial matters, but returned without effecting anything (CAMDEN, *Annals of Elizabeth*, ed. Norton, 1635, p. 528). His name occurs on a special commission touching piracies, issued 2 April 1601, and he was one of the high commissioners for ecclesiastical causes about 1602.

Swale was knighted by James I at Whitehall on 23 July 1603 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 145). He attended the Hampton Court conference in January 1603-4, and was soon afterwards on a commission to regulate books printed without public authority

(STRYPE, *Whitgift*, ii. 496, 504). On 28 May 1606 he resigned the offices of chancellor and vicar-general of the diocese of Ely. He died on 20 May 1608. He married Susanna, daughter of James Rolfe of St. Albans in Hertfordshire, who died eight days after him, but had no issue.

Swale was the author of 'A Declaration by Richard Swale, in answer to Richard Bridgwater' [chancellor of the diocese of Ely] (SMITH, *Cat. of Caius College MSS.* p. 83).

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 492; Venn's *Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius College*, 1897, p. 85; Blomefield's *Norfolk*, viii. 409; Cardwell's *Hist. of Conferences*, p. 204; Plantagenet-Harrison's *History of Yorkshire*, p. 236; Rymer's *Fœdera*, xvi. 412; Stevenson's *Supplement to Bentham's Ely*, pp. 9, 19, 28, 33.] E. I. C.

SWAN, JOSEPH (1791-1874), anatomist, baptised on 30 Sept. 1791, was son of Henry Swan, a surgeon to the Lincoln County Hospital, and a general practitioner in that city, where his ancestors had carried on their profession for more than a century. Joseph, after serving an apprenticeship to his father, was sent in 1810 to the united hospitals of Guy and St. Thomas in the Borough, where he became a pupil of Henry Cline the younger [q. v.], and gained the warm friendship of his master and of [Sir] Astley Cooper. He was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons on 1 Oct. 1813, and then he went abroad for a short time, after which he settled at Lincoln, and was elected surgeon to the Lincoln County Hospital on 8 Jan. 1814. He won the Jacksonian prize at the College of Surgeons in 1817 for his essay 'On Deafness and Diseases and Injuries of the Organ of Hearing.' In 1819 he won the prize a second time with a dissertation 'On the Treatment of Morbid Local Affections of Nerves.' He was awarded in 1822 the first college triennial prize for 'A Minute Dissection of the Nerves of the Medulla Spinalis from their Origin to their Terminations and to their Conjunctions with the Cerebral and Visceral Nerves, authenticated by Preparations of the Dissected Parts;' and the triennial prize was again given to him in 1825 for 'A Minute Dissection of the Cerebral Nerves from their Origin to their Termination, and to their Conjunction with the Nerves of the Medulla Spinalis and Viscera.' Swan's success is the more remarkable when it is borne in mind that the triennial prize has been awarded only seven times since its foundation in 1822. The college had so high an opinion of his merits that he was voted its honorary gold medal in 1825.

In order to meet the difficulty of obtain-

ing subjects for dissection at Lincoln, Sir Astley Cooper sent Swan every Christmas a large hamper labelled 'glass, with care,' containing a well-selected human subject. The example set by Sir Astley is said to have been followed by Abernethy, and Swan was thus enabled to proceed uninterruptedly with his work.

Swan resigned his office of surgeon to the Lincoln County Hospital on 26 Feb. 1827, moved to London, and took a house at 6 Tavistock Square, where he converted the billiard-room into a dissecting-room. Here he continued his labours at leisure till the end of his life, never attaining any practice as a surgeon, but doing much for the science of anatomy.

He was elected a life member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1831, and in 1843 he was nominated a fellow of the college. He resigned his office of member of the council after a severe attack of illness in 1869, and died unmarried at Filey on 4 Oct. 1874. He is buried in Filey churchyard.

Swan was a born anatomist, practical rather than theoretical, and with a native genius for dissection. Of retiring and modest disposition, he remained personally almost unknown; and the value of his work is only now beginning to be appreciated.

Swan's chief work was 'A Demonstration of the Nerves of the Human Body' (in twenty-five plates, with explanations, imperial folio, London, 1830; republished, 1865; translated into French, 1838). It is a clear exposition of the course and distribution of the cerebral, spinal, and sympathetic nerves of the human body. The plates are admirably drawn by E. West, and engraved by the Stewarts. The original copperplates and engravings on steel are now in the possession of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, to whom they were presented in 1895 by Mrs. Machin of Gateford Hill, Worksop, widow of the nephew and residuary legatee of Joseph Swan. A cheaper edition of this work was published in 1834, with plates engraved by Finden. It was translated into French, Paris, 4to, 1838.

His other works are: 1. 'An Account of a New Method of making Dried Anatomical Preparations,' London (n. d.), 8vo; 2nd edit. 1820; 3rd edit. 1833. 2. 'A Dissertation on the Treatment of Morbid Local Affections of the Nerves' (Jacksonian prize essay for 1819), London, 1820, 8vo; translated into German, Leipzig, 1824, 8vo. 3. 'Observations on some points relating to the Anatomy, Physiology, and Pathology of the Nervous System,' London, 1822, 8vo. The two latter were apparently reissued as 'A Treatise on Diseases and Injuries of the Nerves' (a new

edition), London, 1834, 8vo. 4. 'An Enquiry into the Action of Mercury on the Living Body,' London, 1822, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1847. 5. 'An Essay on Tetanus,' London, 1825, 8vo. 6. 'An Essay on the Connection between . . . the Heart . . . and . . . the Nervous System . . . particularly its Influence . . . on Respiration,' London, 1828, 8vo; reprinted 1829. 7. 'Illustrations of the Comparative Anatomy of the Nervous System,' London, 1835, 4to, plates. 8. 'The Principal Offices of the Brain and other Centres,' London, 1844, 8vo. 9. 'The Physiology of the Nerves of the Uterus and its Appendages,' London, 1846, 8vo. 10. 'The Nature and Faculties of the Sympathetic Nerve,' London, 1847, 8vo. 11. 'Plates of the Brain in Explanation of its Physical Faculties,' &c., London, 1853, 4to. 12. 'The Brain in its Relation to Mind,' London, 1854, 8vo. 13. 'On the Origin of the Visual Powers of the Optic Nerve,' London, 1856, 4to. 14. 'Papers on the Brain,' London, 1862, 8vo. 15. 'Delineation of the Brain in relation to Voluntary Motion,' London, 1864, 4to.

[Obituary notices in the *Medical Times and Gazette*, 1874, ii. 460, and the *Lancet*, 1874, ii. 538; additional information kindly given by Dr. Mansel Sympson, surgeon to the Lincoln County Hospital, by Mr. W. B. Danby, secretary of the Lincoln County Hospital, and by Mr. A. Vessey Machin.] D'A. P.

SWAN, WILLIAM (1818–1894), professor of natural philosophy at St. Andrews, son of David Swan, engineer, and his wife, Janet Smith, was born in Edinburgh on 13 March 1818. His father having died in 1821, Swan became his mother's chief care. Carlyle, in quest of lodgings, found them in Mrs. Swan's house 'at the north-east angle' of Edinburgh, and admired her 'fortitude and humble patience' (*Early Letters of Thomas Carlyle*, ii. 7, ed. Norton). After school and college education in Edinburgh, Swan became a science tutor, and during 1850–2 was mathematical master in the free church normal school, Edinburgh. In 1855–9 he taught mathematics, natural philosophy, and navigation in the Scottish Naval and Military Academy, Edinburgh. In 1859 he was appointed professor of natural philosophy at St. Andrews, retiring in 1880 owing to failing health. Besides being a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, Swan received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University in 1869, and from St. Andrews in 1886. He died at Shandon, Dumbartonshire, on 1 March 1894. On 1 June 1859 Swan married Georgina (d. 1882), daughter of John Cullen, a Glasgow manufacturer. There was no family.

Between 1843 and 1871 Swan contributed a score of papers on various subjects in physics—those on optics being specially important—to periodicals and the 'Transactions' of learned societies. Of these, two on the 'Phenomena of Vision' appeared in the Edinburgh Royal Society's 'Transactions' in 1849 and 1861; one in the 'Transactions' of the same society for 1856 described the 'Prismatic Spectra of the Flames of Compounds of Carbon and Hydrogen'; and one 'On New Forms of Lighthouse Apparatus' was contributed to the Edinburgh 'Transactions' of the Scottish Society of Arts. For the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' Swan wrote the article 'Mensuration.' In 'Nature' (vol. iv.) he wrote on 'Pendulum Autographs,' and in vol. vii. he described the great meteoric shower of 27 Nov. 1872.

[Private information; J. L. Galbraith's Emeritus Professor; personal knowledge.] T. B.

SWANLEY, RICHARD (d. 1650), naval commander, is probably to be identified with the Richard Swanley, a commander in the East India Company's service, who in 1623 went out as master of the *Great James* with Captain John Weddell [q. v.], and was in her in the four days' fight with the Portuguese near Ormuz, on 1–4 Feb. 1625; but there was another captain of the name in the company's service at the same time, and the identification cannot be ascertained beyond doubt. In the summer of 1642 Swanley commanded the *Charles* in the Narrow Seas, and took a prominent part in the operations against Chichester, and in the reduction of the Isle of Wight for the parliament. He co-operated with Waller against Portsmouth, and after its fall on 7 Sept. 1642 summoned Southampton. In the fleet of 1643 Swanley commanded the *Bonaventure* of 34 guns as admiral of the Irish seas, and for good service in capturing the *Fellowship* of 28 guns in Milford Haven both he and William Smith, the vice-admiral, were granted by the parliament a chain of the value of 200*l*. In February 1644 he came off Milford Haven in the *Leopard*, and his squadron landed two hundred men to assist Colonel Laugharne against the royalists; and he was next ordered to cruise against an expected attempt from Brittany (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1 and 15 June 1644). He continued serving throughout the summer, co-operating with the army in Pembroke-shire, and taking care that reinforcements from Ireland should not reach the royalists. One vessel laden with troops he captured, offered the covenant to the English on board,



and flung the Irish into the sea (GARDINER, *Civil War*, i. 337). In the following summer he was again afloat, but in August was, on some charges which seemingly could not be sustained, superseded by Robert Moulton. On investigation it was determined to reinstate Richard Swanley, and he was accordingly appointed to the Lion, in which he continued, still on the same station and on similar service, till towards the end of 1647. He was afloat in July, but in November had left the sea, and in the following January was petitioning to have his accounts passed. For the next few years he resided at Limehouse, where he died in September 1650. He was buried in the churchyard of Stepney (LYSONS, *Environs of London*, iii. 434, Suppl. 1811, p. 441). In his will (in Somerset House: Pembroke 149), dated 28 May 1649, and proved on 11 Sept. 1650, he mentions his wife Elizabeth, a daughter Mary, and two sons John and Richard, the latter of whom may probably be identified with the Richard Swanley bound apprentice to the East India Company in December 1633, who served afterwards in the navy, and was master of the *Revenge* in 1669.

[Calendars of State Papers, East Indies and Dom.; Granville Penn's Memorials of Sir William Penn, vol. i.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep. App. i.; notes kindly furnished by William Foster, esq.] J. K. L.

SWANSEA, LORD. [See VIVIAN, SIR HENRY HUSSEY, 1821-1894.]

SWEET, ROBERT (1783-1835), horticulturist, the son of William Sweet and his wife Mary, was born in 1783 at Cockington, near Torquay, Devonshire. When sixteen years old he was placed under his half-brother, James Sweet, at that time gardener to Richard Bright of Ham Green, near Bristol, with whom he remained nine years. He subsequently had charge of the collection of plants at Woodlands, the residence of John Julius Angerstein [q. v.]

In 1810 Sweet entered as a partner in the Stockwell nursery, and when that was dissolved in 1815, became foreman to Messrs. Whitley, Brames, & Milne, nurserymen, of Fulham, till 1819, when he entered the service of Messrs. Colvill. While in their employ he was charged with having received a box of plants knowing them to have been stolen from the royal gardens, Kew, but was acquitted after trial at the Old Bailey on 24 Feb. 1824. In 1826 he left the Colvills, and till 1831 occupied himself almost wholly in the production of botanical works, while still cultivating a limited number of plants

in his garden at Parson's Green, Fulham. In 1830 he moved to Chelsea, where he had a larger garden and cultivated for sale to his friends.

In June 1831 his brain gave way. He died on 20 Jan. 1835, leaving a widow but no family. He had been elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 14 Feb. 1812. The botanical genus *Sweetia* was named in his honour by De Candolle in 1825.

Sweet was author of: 1. 'Hortus Suburbanus Londinensis,' 8vo, London, 1818. 2. 'Geraniaceæ,' 5 vols. 8vo, London, 1820-1830. 3. 'The Botanical Cultivator,' 8vo, London, 1821; 2nd edit. entitled 'The Hot-house and Greenhouse Manual,' 12mo, 1825; 5th edit., 8vo, 1831. 4. 'The British Warblers,' 8vo, London, 1823. 5. 'The British Flower Garden,' 8vo, London, 1823-9; 2nd series, 1831-8. 6. 'Cistineæ,' 8vo, London, 1825-30. 7. 'Sweet's Hortus Britannicus,' 4to, London (1826)-7; 2nd edit. 1830; 3rd edit. 1839. 8. 'Flora Australasica,' 8vo, London, 1827-8; the original drawings for which, by E. D. Smith, are in the botanical department of the Natural History Museum. 9. 'The Florist's Guide and Cultivator's Directory,' 2 vols. 4to, London, 1827-32. 10. In conjunction with H. Weddell, 'British Botany,' No. 1, 4to, London, 1831.

[Gardeners' Mag. xi. 159, with bibliography; Mag. Nat. Hist. viii. 410; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

B. B. W.

SWEETMAN, JOHN (1752-1826), United Irishman, was born of Roman catholic parents in Dublin in 1752. The family had for more than a century conducted in that city an extensive brewery, to which Sweetman succeeded on the death of his father. He became identified with the movement for the removal of the civil and religious disabilities of the catholics, and was one of the chief supporters of the vigorous policy initiated by John Keogh (1740-1817) [q. v.] in 1791, which led to the secession of most of the catholic gentry. He was also a delegate at the catholic convention which assembled in Dublin on 3 Dec. 1792. In the same year a secret committee of the House of Lords accused certain 'ill-disposed members' of the Roman catholic church of contributing money in support of the 'defenders,' a secret agrarian society. They founded this assertion upon the discovery of a letter by Sweetman, enclosing money to defend a peasant accused of 'defenderism.' Sweetman immediately published 'A Refutation,' in which he denied the accusation, and stated that he had offered assistance because he believed the man to be innocent. He described himself

as 'Secretary to the sub-committee of the Catholics of Ireland.'

Sweetman was an active United Irishman. He was a member of the Leinster directory of the revolutionary organisation, and some of the most important meetings of its executive committee took place at his brewery in Francis Street, Dublin. He was arrested with other leaders of the movement on 12 March 1798. Seeing that all hope of a successful insurrection was over, they entered into a compact with the government, by which, in consideration of a promise of the suspension of the executions of United Irishmen, they made a full disclosure of their objects and plans, without implicating individuals, before committees of the lords and commons. Sweetman was one of the group sent to Fort George in Scotland early in 1799. In June 1802 they were deported to Holland and set at liberty. After eighteen years of exile Sweetman was permitted to return to Ireland in 1820. He died in May 1826, and was buried at Swords, outside Dublin. He married, in 1784, Mary Atkinson, the daughter of a Dublin brewer.

Sweetman was one of the few Catholics of position who belonged to the organisation of United Irishmen as a revolutionary conspiracy. Of the twenty leaders consigned to Fort George, ten were episcopalians, six were Presbyterians, and only four (including Sweetman) were Catholics. Wolfe Tone, writing in his journal in France under date 1 March 1798, on hearing a rumour of Sweetman's death, said: 'If ever an exertion was to be made for our emancipation, he would have been in the very foremost rank. I had counted upon his military talents.'

[Madden's *United Irishmen*; Webb's *Compendium of Irish Biography*; MacNevin's *Pieces of Irish History*; Wolfe Tone's *Autobiography*.]  
M. MacD.

**SWEETMAN, MILO** (*d.* 1380), archbishop of Armagh, a native of Ireland, came of an Anglo-Irish family (cf. *Cal. Rot. Claus. et Pat. Hiberniæ*, Index Nominum). A Maurice Sweetman was archdeacon of Armagh in 1365 (COTTON, *Fasti*, iii. 44). Milo was appointed treasurer of the cathedral of Ossory or Kilkenny before 1360, in which year the chapter elected him bishop of that diocese. He proceeded to the papal court for confirmation, but on his arrival found that Innocent VI had already provided John de Tatenhale to the vacant see. The archbishopric of Armagh, however, being also vacant through the death of Richard Fitzralph [q. v.], the pope, as a consolation, bestowed it on Sweetman. Three years later Innocent's successor, Urban V, by a bull dated 9 Nov. 1363, translated Patrick Ma-

gonail, bishop of Raphoe, to the see of Armagh, either in ignorance of Sweetman's appointment or on a false report of his death. No notice was taken of this bull, and Magonail remained bishop of Raphoe until his death in 1366.

In 1365 Sweetman became involved in the perennial struggle of the archbishops of Armagh to assert their rights of primacy over the other Irish archbishops, and especially the archbishop of Dublin. The dispute about bearing the cross in each other's province became so acute between Sweetman and Thomas Minot, archbishop of Dublin, that on 9 June 1365 Edward III wrote ordering the two archbishops to observe the compromise arrived at between the archbishops of Canterbury and York, whereby each was entitled to have his crozier borne before him in the other's province. Sweetman refused, asserting his superiority over the diocese of Dublin (RYMER, vi. 467); he seems to have carried his point, and on 3 Oct. following Minot was summoned before the deputy, Lionel, duke of Clarence, for contempt in not meeting and agreeing with Sweetman. From that date the controversy subsided until the time of Richard Talbot (*d.* 1449) [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin.

Sweetman was present at the parliament of 1367 which passed the famous statute of Kilkenny. In 1374 Sir William de Windsor [q. v.], the lord deputy, acting on instructions from the English government, made an attempt to dispense with the Irish parliament, and issued writs ordering the clergy and laity to elect representatives and send them to Westminster. Sweetman took the lead in opposing this demand; in a letter (printed in STUART's *Armagh*, pp. 190-1, from *Rawlinson MS.* SS. 7) he maintained that the inhabitants of the Pale were not bound to send representatives to Westminster, and, though in deference to Edward III the clergy elected representatives who repaired to Westminster, they were instructed by their constituents to refuse their assent to any subsidies or other imposts. This was the main object of their being summoned, and the attempt was not repeated (LELAND, *Hist. of Ireland*, i. 328; RICHY, *Lectures on Irish Hist.* i. 199-200).

In 1375 Sweetman, as metropolitan, visited the diocese of Meath and confirmed the charters of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin. On 20 Nov. in the same year, and again on 22 Jan. 1377-8, in the first year of Richard II, he was summoned to parliament (*Cal. Rot. Hib.* pp. 90 et seq.) He died at his manor of Dromeskyn, co. Louth, on 11 Aug. 1380

(*Chartularies of St. Mary's, Dublin*, Rolls Ser. ii. 284), being succeeded as archbishop by John Colton [q. v.]

[*Rotuli Claus. et Pat. Hiberniæ*, Record edit., pp. 81, 84, 90, 106; Rymer's *Fœdera*, orig. ed. vi. 424, 567, Record edit. iii. ii. 769; Lascelles's *Liber Mun. Hibernicorum*, pt. iv. pp. 88, 90, pt. v. pp. 3, 44; *Chartularies of St. Mary's, Dublin* (Rolls Ser.), ii. 283-4; Ware's *Bishops*, ed. Harris, pp. 76-7, 83-4, 411; Cotton's *Fasti Eccles. Hib.* ii. 301, iii. 15; Gams's *Series Episcoporum*, p. 207; Stuart's *Mem. of Armagh*, pp. 190-1; Book of Howth, p. 399; Wilkins's *Concilia*, iii. 58, 64.] A. F. P.

**SWEREFORD, ALEXANDER DE** (1176?-1246), baron of the exchequer and the reputed compiler of the 'Red Book of the Exchequer,' was probably born and bred in the west of England, perhaps at Swereford in Oxfordshire, the parish from which his surname is derived, and of which he was himself successively vicar and rector on the presentation of the monastery of Oseney. In this case it is likely that he was educated at the abbey with which his name is otherwise connected. On the other hand he was in equally close relationship with the monastery of St. Peter of Gloucester, one of the benefactors of which was an Emma de Swereford, while he had a nephew Simon of Gloucester. His west-country extraction apparently accounts for his archidiaconate of Shropshire and his diplomatic missions in the Welsh marches. The greater part of his life was passed in residence at Westminster and St. Paul's, in the performance of his laborious duties as clerk and baron of the exchequer, and canon and treasurer of the church. Like so many other clerical officials of the period, Swereford acquired a considerable property in land, but this seems to have been situated chiefly in the eastern counties.

When Alexander de Swereford entered upon his long period of service at the exchequer he was perhaps engaged in the service of one of the chamberlains under William of Ely, the king's treasurer (1199-1222), and he may probably be identified during this period with the 'Alexander Clericus Thesaurarii Londoniæ' who was employed on various missions in connection with the conveyance of treasure.

In 1216 he was acting as chaplain to the bishop of Coventry, with whom he went abroad. It was in the same connection probably that he held a prebend in the church of Lichfield.

In the fifth year of Henry III (1220-1) he was sent on a diplomatic mission to Llewelyn, prince of North Wales, and about

the same time he is described as archdeacon of Salop. In 1227 he was present at an important council held at Westminster, and in a report of the proceedings hereat entered by himself in the 'red book of the exchequer' he is styled 'the king's clerk.' In the twelfth year of the same reign he was sent on another diplomatic mission to the court of Rome. At this time he was a canon of St. Paul's, holding the notorious prebend of 'Consumptaper Mare' in Walton, and on 15 Jan. 1232 he was appointed treasurer of St. Paul's, an office which he retained until his death, and not, as generally stated, until 1240 only. The famous 'Liber Pilosus,' one of the registers of St. Paul's, contains several interesting notices of his administration as treasurer, and his name frequently occurs as an official witness in the deeds executed by the church during the period of his office. At the same time there are numerous indications of the archdeacon-treasurer's continued favour at court and of his preferment in the exchequer.

In the twelfth year (1227-8) he received a grant of twelve marks annually as a provisional maintenance in the king's service, together with several grants in subsequent years of oaks from the king's forests for fuel, of wine, and of the tower in the city wall nearest to Ludgate, together with license to erect a building there.

In the sixteenth year (1231-2) he received the custody of the county of Berkshire during pleasure, and he was employed in the same year in another diplomatic mission to the Welsh marches. In the eighteenth year (1233-4) he sat as one of the king's commissioners to hold an inquiry respecting the chamberlainship of London. On 6 July 1234 he received another provisional maintenance—namely, forty marks yearly—and on 21 Nov. following he was appointed baron of the exchequer. The rolls of the court during the next twelve years bear ample witness to his legal industry, and among the cases heard before the barons are several that concerned his own interest as a landed proprietor. In this connection he seems to have held lands in Tewin, Hertfordshire, in Fobbing, Essex, in Talworth, Surrey, as well as in Bedfordshire and Oxfordshire. In 1243 the archdeacon received a grant of the reversion of any living in the king's gift that should be worth a hundred marks. He was still occasionally employed by the crown in affairs of state. He was one of the commissioners appointed in 1245 to investigate a case concerning the liberties of the London Mint, and he took part in supervising the returns made to the great feudal inquests of the middle of

the thirteenth century known as the 'Testa de Nevill' [see NEVILLE, JOLLAN DE].

Swereford died in harness. He sat as baron throughout Trinity term 1246, but his death is recorded during the Michaelmas sittings, probably on St. Frideswide's day, 19 Oct. He was buried in front of the altar of St. Chad in the church of St. Paul's, which he had endowed with a chantry of one priest.

Like his great predecessors, whose 'science' he is so fond of recalling, Swereford was not only learned in exchequer lore, but a collector of historical precedents and state papers. He has been generally regarded, on the strength of an autograph dedication and other personal allusions, as the compiler of the 'Red Book of the Exchequer,' a miscellaneous collection of official precedents, statutes, charters, and accounts which ranks next to Domesday Book among our books of remembrance in age and historical importance. The manuscript, which is preserved in the Public Record Office, was first published in the Rolls Series in 1896 (3 vols.), and was edited by the present writer. The 'Red Book' contains possibly only a portion of the 'Parvi Rotuli' collected by Swereford. These were placed at the service of Matthew Paris, who has referred to their historical value in several passages, and has given us the following obituary notice of their author: 'In elegance of figure, in beauty of features, and a mind endowed with many forms of learning, he has not left his like in England.'

[Several essays have been written upon Swereford's life and work, and the scattered notices contained in Madox's History of the Exchequer, Le Neve's Fasti, and Newcourt's Repertorium have been brought together in Hardy's Catalogue, iii. 107, with some additional information. These accounts are, however, not only exceedingly imperfect, but also frequently erroneous. The truth is that the facts of Swereford's life, like those of most of the great mediæval clerks, must be laboriously gleaned from manuscript records. These facts are given in the edition of the Red Book of the Exchequer in the Rolls Series (pt. i. pp. xxxv-xlix) from the Patent and Close Rolls, the Memoranda Rolls, ancient deeds and other records of the Chancery and Exchequer, from monastic cartularies and contemporary chronicles, and from the Liber Pilosus of St. Paul's. An extremely unfavourable estimate of Swereford's work and historical authority, by Mr. J. H. Round, appeared in the English Historical Review for July and October 1891. Reference should also be made to the Hist. MSS. Comm. ix. App., Archæologia, xxviii. 261, lii. 169, to Prof. F. Liebermann's Einleitung in den Dialogus, and to the edition of Matthew Paris in Mon. Germ. xxviii.]

H. H.

SWETE or TRIPE, JOHN (1752?-1821), antiquary, born about 1752, was the son of Nicholas Tripe of Ashburton in Devonshire. John (who afterwards assumed the surname of Swete) matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 19 Oct. 1770, graduated B.A. in 1774, and proceeded M.A. in 1777. He took holy orders, and on 27 Aug. 1781 he was made a prebendary of the diocese of Exeter (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 431, 433). In later life he resided at Oxton House, near Kenton, in the neighbourhood of Exeter. He died in 1821, leaving several children. His son, John Beaumont Swete, succeeded to his estates.

He published: 1. Three poetical pieces in Polwhele's 'Traditions and Recollections,' 1826, pp. 240-2. 2. Seven poetical pieces signed 'S.' in 'Poems chiefly by Gentlemen of Devonshire and Cornwall,' ed. Polwhele, 1792, ii. 34, 205-9, 233. 3. Three antiquarian articles signed 'N. E.' in 'Essays by a Society of Gentlemen at Exeter,' 1796. These essays occasioned a quarrel between him and Polwhele, who regarded their publication as a breach of confidence and as calculated to injure his own work on Devonshire, then approaching completion. The misunderstanding was increased by some strictures on Swete's essays which appeared in the 'European Magazine' under the signature 'W.,' and which he mistakenly attributed to Polwhele.

Swete also left a manuscript description of Devonshire in the possession of his family. It forms an itinerary of the county, commencing in 1792 and terminating in 1802, and contains a full description of the places visited in his journeys, illustrated by sketches made and dated at the time. The portion relating to Torquay was published in the 'Torquay Directory' in 1871.

[Western Antiquary, vi. 269-70, 303; Polwhele's Hist. of Devon, pref. i. 81, ii. 162-3; Davidson's Bibliotheca Devoniensis, pp. 3, 135; Transactions of the Devonshire Association, xiv. 51-3; Gent. Mag. 1796 ii. 739, 896, 1017; Gomme's Gent. Mag. Library, English Topography, iii. 82, 161, 192, 208; Polwhele's Reminiscences, i. 46; Polwhele's Traditions and Recollections, pp. 242-4, 383-4, 445, 475-81, 710-11; Warner's Recollections, ii. 144; Polwhele's Biographical Sketches, iii. 125, 132-3; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886, iv. 1439.]

E. I. C.

SWETNAM, JOSEPH (fl. 1617), called the woman-hater, kept a fencing school at Bristol, as appears from an excessively rare work by him, entitled 'The Schoole of the Noble and Worthy Science of Defence. Being the first of any English-mans in-

vention, which professed the sayd Science . . . London, 1617, 4to. His principal work, however, is 'The Araignment of lewd, idle, froward, and unconstant Women; or the Vanitie of them, choose you whether. With a commendation of wise, vertuous, and honest Women,' London (T. Archer), 1615, 4to, and again 1619, 1628, 1634, 1690? 'to which is added a second part, containing many dialogues . . . and jovial songs,' 1702, 8vo; 1707, 12mo; 1733, 12mo; and 1807, reprinted by Smeeton. A Dutch translation by a clergyman named William Christaens was printed at Leyden, 1641, and Amsterdam [1645?]. This coarse and violent attack on the fair sex elicited the following indignant replies: 1. 'Asylum Veneris, or a Sanctuary for Ladies, justly protecting them, their virtues and sufficiencies, from the foule aspersions and forged imputations of traducing Spirits,' London, 1616, 12mo. 2. 'The Worming of a Mad Dogge; or, a Soppe for Cerberus, the Jaylor of Hell. No Confutation, but a sharpe Redargution of the bayter of Women. By Constantia Munda,' London, 1617, 4to. 3. 'Ester hath hang'd Haman; or, an answer to a lewde pamphlet, entituled the Araignment of Women,' by Ester Sowernam (pseudonym), London [1617], 4to. 4. 'A Mouzell for Melastomus, the Cynicall Bayter of, and foule mouthed Barker against Evahs sex. By Rachel Speght,' London, 1617, 4to [see under SPEGHT, THOMAS]. 5. 'Swetnam, the Woman-hater, arraigned by Women. A new Comedie [in four acts and in verse] acted at the Red Bull, by the late Queenes Seruants,' London, 1620, 4to; privately reprinted in an edition limited to sixty-two copies, Manchester, 1880, 4to, with introduction, notes, and illustrations by the Rev. Alexander B. Grosart, LL.D.

He must be distinguished from his contemporary namesake, JOSEPH SWETNAM, SWEETNAM, or SWEETMAN (1577-1622), a native of Northamptonshire, who entered the Society of Jesus in Portugal in 1606, was sent to the English mission in 1617, but was banished in 1618. He was in Lancashire again in 1621, and becoming penitentiary at Loretto, died there on 4 Nov. 1622. He wrote: 1. 'The Progress of St. Mary Magdalene into Paradise,' St. Omer, 1618, 8vo. 2. 'The Paradise of Pleasure in the Litanies of Loretto,' St. Omer, 1620, and translated from the Spanish Anthony Molina's treatise 'On Mental Prayer,' and Francis Arias's 'Treatise of Exhortation,' published in one volume, St. Omer, 1617, 12mo.

[Baker's Biogr. Dram. 1812, iii. 312; Hazlitt's Handbook to Lit. 1867, p. 586; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 2473, 2556. For the jesuit

see De Backer's Bibl. des Ecrivains; Foley's Records; Oliver's Collectanea; Southwell's 'Bibl. Scriptt.; Winwood's Memorials, iii. 43.]

T. C.

**SWEYN** or **SVEIN** (d. 1014), king of England and Denmark, called Forkbeard, was son of Harold Blaatand, king of Denmark, probably by his queen Gunhild, though it was said that his mother was a Slav, a servant in the house of Palna-Toki, or Tokko, in Fünen. He was baptised in childhood along with his father and Gunhild, in fulfilment of the conditions of peace dictated by the Emperor Otto the Great in 965. The emperor was his godfather, and he received the baptismal name of Otto (ADAM OF BREMEN, ii. c. 3). His life and deeds in the north are involved in much obscurity, and their dates can at best only be matters of inference. He is said to have been brought up by Palna-Toki, the heathen captain of the buccaneer settlement at Jomsburg on the Slavonic coast of the Baltic. He cast aside Christianity and became head of the heathen party among the Danes. He rebelled against his father and made war upon him, and there is some ground for thinking that he at one time expelled him from Denmark (WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES, iv. cc. 7, 9: though the chronology of the events there recorded does not fit Sweyn's life, the passage proves a tradition, adopted by SVEN AGGESON ap. LANGEBEK, i. 52). Harold was finally wounded in a battle with his son, and died at Jomsburg on 1 Nov. 986 (ADAM, ii. 25, 26; *Saga of Olaf Tryggvisson*, c. 38). Sweyn was then accepted as king in Denmark, and persecuted his Christian subjects.

Eric the Victorious invaded Denmark in revenge for the help that Harold had given to his enemies, and after some fighting drove Sweyn out. He is said to have sought help in vain from Olaf Tryggvisson, who was at that time leading a viking's life, and of Ethelred or Æthelred II, the Unready [q. v.], king of England, and to have been received by the king of Scots. He evidently had a large following, and became a sea-rover. In conjunction with Olaf, he invaded England with a powerful fleet in 994. The two allies made an assault on London on 8 Sept. which was repulsed, and they then ravaged the south-east. They entered Hampshire, and were bought off by the English with a tribute of 16,000*l*. Their fleet lay at Southampton during the winter, the crews being supplied with food and pay by Wessex. Olaf made a lasting peace with Æthelred, received the rite of confirmation, and sailed to Norway in 995, where he was chosen king. Sweyn remained for a time, and that year appears



to have ravaged the Isle of Man (FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, i. 319). At some time after his father's death he was engaged in war with the Jomsburgers, who were probably in alliance with the Swedes and the Wends, and was twice taken prisoner by his enemies and ransomed with large sums. There is a legend that he was taken captive a third time; that all the wealth of the country having been exhausted, the women gave their jewels and other ornaments for his ransom, and that in return he made a law that daughters as well as sons should share in the rights of inheritance (SAXO, p. 187). About 1000, apparently as a condition of peace, and perhaps of his liberation, he married the daughter of Miecislav, duke of Poland, sister of Boleslav, afterwards king of Poland, the widow of Eric of Sweden, and, it is said, the mother of his son Olaf Skotkonnung, or 'the Swede.' This marriage led to his restoration to Denmark after having, it is said, been fourteen years in exile; he made a close alliance with Olaf, which is said to have provided for the establishment of Christianity in Denmark and Sweden (ADAM, ii. c. 37; THIETMAR, vii. c. 28; *Saga of Olaf Trygg.* c. 38). His old ally, Olaf of Norway, was displeased at this alliance, and made war on the Danes; though it is also said that Sweyn began the quarrel, being stirred up by his wife Sigrid the Haughty, who is represented by the Icelandic writer as the widow of Eric the Victorious, though not the daughter of Miecislav (*ib.* c. 107). Sweyn was helped by Olaf the Swede, by Earls Eric and Sweyn, the sons of Hakon, the former ruler of Norway, and Sigwald, the leader of the Jomsburg pirates; and Olaf of Norway was defeated and drowned in the battle of Swold, 9 Sept. 1000. The victors divided Norway; Sweyn kept the southern part called the Wick, and assigned large dominion to the two sons of Hakon, giving Eric his daughter Gytha to wife.

When Sweyn heard of the massacre of the Danes on St. Brice's Day, 13 Nov. 1002, in which his sister Gunhild, her husband, and her son are said to have perished, he was greatly moved, and he and the Danish jarls swore to be revenged on Æthelred (WILL. MALM. ii. c. 177; WILLIAM OF JUMÈGES, v. c. 6). Accordingly in 1003 he again invaded England, stormed Exeter, spoiled the city, and took great booty. He then ravaged Wiltshire, and, a local force which gathered to meet him having dispersed without a battle, sacked and burned Wilton and Salisbury (Old Sarum), and then returned to his ships. In 1004 he sailed to Norwich, which he plundered and burned.

Ulfcytel [q.v.], the earl of East-Anglia, made peace with him and promised him tribute. In spite of this, however, he caused his men to leave their ships, and marched to Thetford, which he plundered and burned. When Ulfcytel heard of Sweyn's treachery, he ordered the men of the neighbourhood to break up the Danish ships, while he marched against the invaders. The country people did not carry out his orders, but he met the Danes on their way back to their fleet, and fought so manfully with them that they declared that they had 'never met with worse hand-play in England.' Finally, though with great difficulty, the Danes managed to return to their ships. Sweyn sailed back to Denmark in 1005. A few years later he is said to have made a perpetual alliance with Richard II of Normandy, the Norman duke promising that the Danes should be free to sell their spoils in Normandy, and that any that were sick or wounded should receive shelter there (*ib.* c. 7; *Norman Conquest*, i. 372). Sweyn does not appear to have had a personal share in the invasions of England in 1006-7 and 1009-12, during which the Danes crushed all spirit and hope in the people, and ravaged the land as they would. In 1012 the invaders suffered a serious loss in the defection of Thurkill or Thorkel [q.v.], who entered the service of the English king with his forty-five ships. Sweyn summoned Earl Eric, Hakon's son, to join him (*Corpus Poeticum Boreale*, ii. 98, 104), sailed with him and his own young son Canute [q.v.], and reached Sandwich in July 1013. Changing his course, he sailed into the Humber, and up the Trent to Gainsborough, where he encamped, and received the submission of all the country north of Watling Street, taking hostages for the obedience of each shire. Having made the people supply his army with horses and provisions, he marched southwards, leaving his fleet and the hostages in charge of Canute. He wasted the land, ordering that churches should be despoiled, towns burned, men slain, and women violated. At his coming Oxford and Winchester submitted to him and gave him hostages. He attacked London, where Æthelred and Thorkel were. Many of his men were drowned in the Thames in an attempt to cross the river, and he met with so stout a resistance that he drew off, and marched to Wallingford, and, having crossed the Thames there, advanced to Bath, where he stayed to refresh his army. While he was there the ealdormen of Devon and all the western thegns made peace with him and gave him hostages. This seems to have completed his conquest, and all the nation accepted him as 'full

king' (*A.-S. Chron.* sub. an.) He marched north and returned to his ships. There the Londoners submitted to him and gave him hostages, and Æthelred took shelter in Thorkel's ships which lay at Greenwich. Sweyn ordered that a heavy tribute should be exacted from the people, and that his fleet should be provided for abundantly. He died at Gainsborough on 3 Feb. 1014. By a writer in the Danish interest he is represented as calling his son Canute to him when he felt the approach of death, and, exhorting him to rule well and promote Christianity, to have declared him his successor (*Encomium Emmæ*, i. c. 5). The English believed that his end was far different; he is said to have specially hated the memory of the martyred king, St. Edmund (841-870) [q. v.], and to have scoffed at his reputation for sanctity. He ordered the clerks of Edmundsbury to pay him a heavy tribute, often threatening that he would destroy their church and put them to death with torments. These threats he repeated at a general assembly that he held at Gainsborough. In the evening of that day, as he was on horseback, surrounded by his army, he beheld St. Edmund advancing towards him in full armour. He shouted for help, saying that the saint was coming to slay him. The saint pierced him with his spear; he fell from his horse, and died that night in torment (*FLOR. WIG.* sub. an.) He was buried in England; but a proposal having been made to cast his body out, an English lady, who heard of it, embalmed the body and sent it to Denmark, where it was buried in a tomb that he had prepared for himself in the minster of Roskild that he had built (*Encomium Emmæ*, ii. c. 3; *THIETMAR*, vii. c. 28).

It is said that the troubles of Sweyn's early life brought him to repentance, and that after his restoration he was active in promoting the spread of Christianity in Denmark and Norway, and that he was assisted by Gotibald from England (whom he made bishop in Scania), by Poppo, Odinkar, and other bishops. In England, however, his Christianity did not keep him from cruelty and treachery. By his wife, the daughter of Miecislav of Poland, he had two sons, Harold being the elder, and Canute (*THIETMAR*, vii. c. 28), and as Canute is described as the son of Eric's widow, the mother of Olaf (*ADAM*, ii. c. 37, and *SCHOL.* p. 25), the German authorities make Eric's widow identical with Miecislav's daughter. She was in Slavonia at the time of Sweyn's death, having, it seems, been discarded by her husband, and she was fetched back to Denmark by her two sons (*Encomium Emmæ*, i. c. 2). German commentators (see notes to *ADAM*, *En-*

*comium Emmæ*, and *THIETMAR*, ed. Pertz) call her Sigrid Storrada, or the Haughty. The sagas, however, say that Sweyn married first Gunhild, the daughter [sister] of Burislav or Boleslav the Wend, and had by her Harold and Canute, and that on her death he married Sigrid the Haughty, the widow of Eric and mother of Olaf the Swede, and that Sigrid was a Swede by birth, and had been courted by Olaf Tryggvisson and insulted by him (*Heimskringla*, i. 212-13, 271, 348, transl. Morris; so too the editors of *Scriptores Rerum Dan.* ii. 205 n., stating that Canute was the son of Gunhild, and not, as Peter Olaus says of Syritha, the mother of Olaf). Amid these conflicting statements it will be well to remember that Thietmar of Merseberg, Adam of Bremen, and the writer of the 'Encomium Emmæ' are, so far as they go, the best authorities on the matter. It is unlikely that Sigrid was the daughter or sister of Burislav the Wend, or that she was the mother of Harold and Canute, and it seems certain that she was the mother of Olaf the Swede. Sweyn's daughters were Gytha, wife of Eric, son of Hakon, who became earl of the Northumbrians, and Estrith, wife first of the Danish earl Ulf, by whom she had Sweyn, called Estrithson, king of Denmark, and afterwards wife of Robert, duke of Normandy (*Norman Conquest*, i. 521-2). To Sweyn and Olaf Tryggvisson is ascribed the beginning of a native Scandinavian coinage, as opposed to Scandinavian coins minted in England. Two silver coins of Sweyn minted in Scandinavia are in existence, the obverse on each clearly being copied from a crux model of Æthelred II; one of them, in common with a coin of Olaf Tryggvisson, bears the name of Godwine as moneyer; this Godwine was no doubt an Englishman, and may have been taken to Scandinavia after the invasion of 994 (*SCHIVE*, *Norges Myntu in Middelalderen*, tab. 1; *KEARY* ap. *Numismatic Chronicle*, 3rd ser. vii. 223 sqq.)

[*Adam Brem.*, Thietmar, *Enc. Emmæ* (all SS. *Rerum Germ.* ed. Pertz); *Sveno Agg.*; *Chron. Erii Regis*; *Chron. Roskild.* (all SS. *Rerum Danic.* ed. Langebek); *Saxo Gram.*, ed. 1644; *Will. of Jumièges*, ed. Duchesne; *Heimskringla* (Saga Library); *Corpus Poet. Bor.* ed. Vigfusson and Powell; *Dahlmann's Gesch. von Dänemark*, ed. Heeren; *Stenstrup's Normannerni*; *Mallet's Hist. de Dannemarc* (3rd edit.); *A.-S. Chron.* (ed. Plummer); *Flor. Wig.* (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); *Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum*, Hen. Hunt. (both *Rolls Ser.*); *Freeman's Norm. Conq.*]  
W. H.

**SWEYN** or **SWEGEN** (d. 1052), earl, the eldest son of Earl Godwin or Godwine [q. v.] and his wife Gytha, was early in 1043,

when Edward or Eadward, called the Confessor [q. v.], had become king, appointed to an earldom that was partly Mercian and partly West-Saxon, for it included Oxfordshire, Berkshire, Gloucestershire, Herefordshire, and Somerset (*Codex Diplomaticus*, iv. No. 767; FLOR. WIG. an. 1051; FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, ii. 36). In alliance with Gruffydd ab Llewelyn (d. 1063) [q. v.], king of the Welsh, he made a successful expedition in 1046 against Gruffydd ab Rhydderch [q. v.], king of the South Welsh. On his return he sent for Eadgifu, abbess of Leominster, made her his mistress, and, after a time, sent her home again (*A.-S. Chron.* an. 1046, 'Abingdon'). He wished to marry her, and, when he found that he might not, he left England and went to Flanders, where he was received by Count Baldwin V, and remained there during the winter (*ib.* an. 1045, 'Peterborough'). He was outlawed, and his earldom was divided between his brother Harold (1022?-1066) [q. v.] and his cousin Beorn [q. v.]. In the summer of 1047 he went to Denmark, where the king, Swend Estrithson, was defending himself against Magnus of Norway. He joined in the war, and is said to have gained booty in sea-fights. He returned to England with eight ships in 1049, landed at Bosham in Sussex, went to the king at Sandwich in Kent, was received by him, and offered to become his man. It was proposed that all that he formerly had should be restored to him. Harold and Beorn, however, declared that they would give up nothing that the king had given them; they prevailed against him, and he was ordered to leave England with his ships in four days. He went to Pevensey, where his father and his cousin then were, lured Beorn to ride with him to Bosham, treacherously caused him to be seized and put on board one of his ships, sailed to Dartmouth, and there had him slain [see under BEORN]. The murder aroused great indignation. The king and the army declared him 'nithing,' and six of his ships deserted him. The two that were left him were chased by the men of Hastings, who took them and slew their crews. Swegen himself escaped, again went to Flanders, and spent the winter at Bruges. In the spring of 1050 Bishop Aldred [q. v.] brought him back and made his peace with the king and the witan; his outlawry was reversed, and he was restored to his earldom. During the quarrel between the king and Earl Godwine, Swegen joined his forces to those of his father and his brother Harold, the three meeting at Beverstone in Gloucestershire. In September, before the outlawry of Godwine and the rest of his sons, the witan

again outlawed Swegen, and, in company with his father and others of his father's family, he for the third time went over to Flanders, and took refuge with Baldwin at Bruges. In penitence for the murder of Beorn, he undertook, while in Flanders, to make a pilgrimage barefoot to Jerusalem. He accomplished his vow, and on his way back died, on 29 Sept. 1052, from an illness caused by exposure to cold in Lycia (FLOR. WIG. sub an.) or at Constantinople (*A.-S. Chron.* sub an. 'Abingdon'), or, according to William of Malmesbury, he was slain by the Saracens (*Gesta Regum*, ii. c. 200). He left a son, named Hakon, probably by the abbess Eadgifu. This Hakon was either sent as a hostage to the court of William of Normandy by Edward the Confessor (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, pp. 107, 111, 130; EADMER, *Historia Novorum*, i. 5; SYM. DUNELM. *Historia Regum*, i. 151), or accompanied his uncle Harold to William's court (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 685), and in either case returned to England with him. Nothing more is known about him. Freeman supposes him to have been at the battle of Senlac or Hastings (*ib.* p. 475); and it has been suggested that he was the earl Hakon who was with the Danes at York in 1075; but, as that Hakon had a son in the expedition, the suggestion is highly improbable (*ib.* iv. 586; LAPPENBERG, *Norman Kings*, p. 168).

[All that is known about Sweyn may be found in Freeman's *Norm. Conq.*; *A.-S. Chron.* ed. Plummer; Kemble's *Codex Dipl.*, *Flor. Wig.* (both Engl. Hist. Soc.); *Will. of Poitiers*, ed. Giles; Eadmer, ed. Migne; Sym. Dunelm., *Will. of Malm.* (both Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

SWIFT, JONATHAN (1667-1745), dean of St. Patrick's and satirist, son of Jonathan Swift, by Abigail (Erick) of Leicester, was born at 7 Hoey's Court, Dublin, on 30 Nov. 1667 (a drawing of the house, now destroyed, is in WILDE's *Closing Years of Swift's Life*, p. 89). The elder Jonathan was a younger son of Thomas Swift, vicar of Goodrich, near Ross, by Elizabeth (Dryden), niece of Sir Erasmus, the grandfather of John Dryden. Thomas Swift descended from a Yorkshire family, one of whom, Barnham, called 'Cavaliero' Swift, of an elder branch, was created Lord Carlingford in 1627 (for pedigrees of the Swift family see MONCK MASON's *St. Patrick's*, pp. 225-6). The younger branch had settled at Canterbury. Thomas inherited from his mother a small estate at Goodrich, took orders, and was distinguished for his loyalty during the civil war; he subscribed money to the king, and invented warlike contrivances for the annoyance of the round-

heads. When the roundheads gained the upper hand he naturally had to go through many troubles, which are recorded in 'Mercurius Rusticus' (1685; reprinted in MONCK MASON, p. 228). He died in 1658. He had ten sons and four daughters. The second son, Thomas, became a clergyman, married the daughter of Sir William D'Avenant [q. v.], and was father of another Thomas (1666-1752), who became rector of Puttenham, Surrey. The eldest son, Godwin, was a barrister of Gray's Inn; he was four times married, and his wives, except the second, were heiresses. His first wife was connected with the Ormonde family; his third was daughter of Richard Deane [q. v.], the regicide admiral; and the fourth a sister of Sir John Mead, an Irish lawyer, described in Mrs. Pilkington's 'Memoirs.' Upon the Restoration, Godwin went to Ireland, where he was made attorney-general for the palatinate of Tipperary by the first Duke of Ormonde, lord-lieutenant from 1662 to 1664; he left fifteen sons and four daughters. He was 'a little too dexterous in the subtle parts of the law,' according to his nephew Jonathan, and in later years lost much of his fortune by rash speculations. He prospered, however, for some time, and four of his brothers followed him to Ireland.

Of these, Jonathan (the father of the satirist) became a member of the King's Inns, Dublin, and was appointed steward of the society on 25 Jan. 1665-6. Upon his marriage, a short time before, he had been able to settle an annuity of 20*l.* upon his wife. He died a little more than a year after his appointment, leaving her with an infant daughter Jane. Soon after the birth of Jonathan, seven months later, Abigail went to her family at Leicester. The child was left with a nurse, who became so fond of him that she took him with her when she had to return to her native place, Whitehaven, Cumberland. His mother was afraid to venture a second voyage, and he was kept nearly three years at Whitehaven. There his nurse taught him so well that at three years old he could read any part of the Bible. He was then sent back to Dublin. Shortly afterwards his mother settled at Leicester, leaving him in Ireland, where his uncle Godwin took charge of him. He was sent at the age of six to the grammar school of Kilkenny. Congreve, two years his junior, was a schoolfellow, and afterwards a friend; but nothing is known of Swift at this time beyond a trifling anecdote or two. On 24 April 1682 he was entered at Trinity College, Dublin, his cousin Thomas being

entered on the same day. Thomas became a scholar in May 1684; but Jonathan was never elected. Swift's own account of his college career is that he was depressed by the 'ill-treatment of his nearest relations,' and 'too much neglected his academic studies, for some parts of which he had no great relish by nature.' He read 'history and poetry,' and lived with great regularity; but was 'stopped of his degree for dulness and insufficiency, and at last admitted in a manner little to his credit, which is called in that college *speciali gratia*.' In a college roll of the Easter term, 1685 (facsimile in FORSTER's *Life of Swift*, p. 38), he is marked *bene* for Greek and Latin, *male* for philosophy, and *negligenter* for theology. He had not done well enough, it appears, to be allowed one of the twelve terms necessary for admission to the exercise of the B.A. degree. This however, according to custom, was granted to him by the 'special grace,' and he graduated at the regular date, February 1685-6. Swift in later years told Mrs. Pilkington, and his biographers, Deane Swift and Sheridan, that he had really been a 'dunce.' Sheridan (p. 5) also declares that Swift when in his last years repeated the exact arguments used in his degree exercise. He had been disgusted with the scholastic logic still taught at Dublin, and thought that he could reason as well without using the proper syllogistic forms. This dislike was characteristic of Swift's whole turn of thought, and probably explains in what sense we are to take the statement that he was a dunce, which, as Mrs. Pilkington observes, is 'very surprising if true.'

Swift continued his residence after taking the B.A. degree. He became irregular in his conduct. According to Dr. Barrett (*Essay*, pp. 13, 14), he was constantly fined and censured for non-attendance at chapel and at the nightly roll-call. He was publicly censured for such offences (16 March 1687) with his cousin Thomas; and again (30 Nov. 1688) for insolence to the junior dean (Barrett's statements are sufficiently clear, though criticised by FORSTER, p. 34). Samuel Richardson (to Lady Bradshaigh, 22 April 1752) gives a story that Swift had been expelled from Dublin on account of an oration as *terre filius*. One Jones, a contemporary, was actually punished, though not expelled, for such an oration in 1688. Barrett tried to make out that Swift was an accomplice in this wretched performance, which has accordingly been printed in his 'Works.' The arguments, however, both from external and internal evidence, establish at the outside a bare possibility. Swift attributes his reck-

lessness to the neglect of his relations. 'Was it not your uncle Godwin who educated you?' he was asked. 'Yes,' said Swift, 'he gave me the education of a dog.' 'Then,' was the reply, 'you have not the gratitude of a dog' (Scott on the authority of Theophilus Swift). Godwin was at this period losing money (DEANE SWIFT, pp. 41, 21), and in 1688 'fell into a lethargy.' Swift was apparently helped by his other uncles—William, whom he calls the 'best of his relations' (to William Swift on 29 Nov. 1692), and Adam. Godwin's son Willoughby, settled in an English factory at Lisbon, sent him a present at a moment when he was almost in despair, and from that time, he says, he learnt to be a better economist (DEANE SWIFT, p. 54). Swift, however, seems to have retained little regard for his family (*ib.* p. 353), and it is probable that their generosity was so administered as to hurt his pride. A desire for independence became a passion with him.

The troubles which followed the expulsion of James II forced Swift to leave Dublin. He retired to his mother's house at Leicester. She was a cheerful frugal woman, who thought herself rich and happy on 20*l.* a year. She had a touch of humour, and amused herself, on a visit to Dublin in later years, by passing off her son to her landlady as a lover who had to visit her secretly. Swift was always a good son, and deeply affected by her death (24 April 1710). Mrs. Swift was now alarmed by her son's attentions to a certain Betty Jones. He explained to a friend that he despised the Leicester people as 'wretched fools,' and that prudence and a 'cold temper' prevented any thoughts of marriage. A 'person of great honour' in Ireland had told him that his mind was 'like a conjured spirit which would do mischief if I did not give it employment.' He had therefore permitted himself these little 'distractions' (to Kendall, 11 Feb. 16 Feb. 1691-2).

Sir William Temple, the statesman, was about this time retiring from Sheen to Moor Park, near Farnham in Surrey. Temple and his father had known Godwin Swift, and Lady Temple, it is said, was related to Swift's mother. Temple now took Swift into his family. He was, according to an untrustworthy report (Richardson to Lady Bradshaigh, quoting John, nephew of Sir W. Temple), to have 20*l.* a year and his board, and was not allowed to sit at table with his employer. He was by this time suffering from attacks of giddiness, attributed by himself to a 'surfeit of fruit.' Physicians, he says, 'weakly imagined' that his native

air might be beneficial. On 28 May 1690, in any case, Temple recommended him to Sir Robert Southwell (1635-1702) [q. v.], who had been appointed secretary of state for Ireland, and was to accompany William III on his expedition from England (Letter first published in Cunningham's edition of JOHNSON'S *Lives*, iii. 160). Temple says that Swift knew Latin and Greek, some French, wrote a good hand, and was honest and diligent. He had kept Temple's accounts, served as amanuensis, and might wait on Southwell 'as a gentleman,' act as clerk, or be appointed to a fellowship at Trinity College. Nothing came of this; but Swift was in Ireland in 1691, whence he returned in the autumn, and, after visiting Leicester, was again at Moor Park in February 1691-2. He was now thinking of taking orders. He was admitted in June to the B.A. degree at Oxford on the strength of testimonials from Dublin, and on 5 July became M.A. as a member of Hart Hall. In November he writes that he is not to take orders until the king fulfils a promise to Temple of giving him a prebend. Temple is 'less forward' than could be wished, finding the value of Swift's services to himself. Temple showed his rising estimate of Swift by introducing him to William III, who offered, it is said, to give the young man a troop of horse, and taught him how to cut asparagus (DEANE SWIFT, p. 108; and see Faulkner's story in SCOTT, p. 29). In the spring of 1693 Temple sent Swift to William to persuade the king to consent to the bill for triennial parliaments. William's refusal to be convinced was, he says, 'the first incident that helped to cure him of vanity.'

Swift had already been trying his hand at literature. He wrote pindarics after the fashion of Cowley, one of which (dated 1691-2) appeared in the 'Athenian Mercury' of the eccentric John Dunton [q. v.], and is said by Johnson to have provoked Dryden's contemptuous remark, 'Cousin Swift, you will never be a poet.' Swift gave up pindarics; and two later epistles—one to Congreve, and one to Temple upon his recovery from an illness—begin to show genuine satirical power. He was becoming restless and doubtful as to his prospects. He had, he says, 'a scruple of entering into the church merely for support;' but Temple, who held the sinecure office of master of the rolls in Ireland, having offered him 'an employ of about 120*l.* a year' in that office, Swift thought his scruple removed, and returned to Ireland, where he was ordained deacon by Moreton, bishop of Kildare, on 28 Oct. 1694, and priest on 13 Jan. 1694-5



(CRAIK, p. 48 n.) Whatever the force of the scruples, Swift had become indignant at Temple's slowness in procuring him preferment (to Deane Swift, 3 June 1694). Temple was 'extremely angry' at his departure in May. When Swift reached Ireland, he found that the bishops demanded some testimonial as to his conduct during his stay in England, and he was forced to make an application to Temple (6 Oct. 1694) in sufficiently humiliating terms (the original letter in Swift's autograph is in the Rowfant Library). Temple gave the necessary document, and Swift had enough interest to obtain from Lord Capel, then lord-deputy, the prebend of Kilroot, near Belfast, worth about 100*l.* a year. A preposterous story of a criminal assault upon a farmer's daughter, discussed by some writers upon Swift, originated, as Scott shows, in the blunders of a lunatic. Swift carried on a flirtation with a Miss Jane Waring ('Varina') of Belfast, sister of an old college friend. On 29 May 1696 he wrote her a letter full of extravagant protestations, offering to give up his prospects for her sake, or, if she will wait for him, to 'push his advancement' in England till he is in a position to marry her. Temple had been making fresh promises to induce him to return; and Swift accordingly went back to Moor Park in May 1696. He left John Winder in charge of his prebend, which in the course of the next year he resolved to resign. He obtained the succession to Kilroot for his friend Winder, a fact which was the foundation of a story told by Sheridan (p. 19) to prove his romantic benevolence. A letter to Winder (FORSTER, p. 84) shows that he had entertained hopes of patronage which were ruined by the fall of Lord Sunderland, and that he was being consulted in some political intrigues.

Swift's relation to Temple had completely changed its character. Temple's age and previous history entitled him to the respect of a young man who depended upon his patronage; but he had sufficiently shown his need of Swift's services, and now treated him as a friend. Swift employed himself in preparing Temple's letters and memoirs for publication (Swift's letter in COURTENAY'S *Sir W. Temple*, ii. 243). Swift had also time for a great deal of reading, chiefly classical and historical (see CRAIK, pp. 56, 57 n.) He spent ten hours a day in study according to Deane Swift (p. 271), or eight according to Delany (p. 50), and now wrote the first of his books which became famous. Temple had in 1692 published his essay upon ancient and modern learning, which trans-

planted to England a controversy begun in France by Fontenelle. William Wotton [q. v.] had replied by 'Reflections' in 1694; and incidental points had started the famous controversy between Bentley and Charles Boyle [q. v.], supported by the wits of Christ Church. Swift hereupon wrote his prose mock heroic, 'The Battle of the Books,' in which Bentley and Wotton, as the representatives of modern pedantry, are transfixed by Boyle in a suit of armour given him by the gods as a representative of 'the two noblest of things, sweetness and light.' Wotton accused Swift of plagiarism from a French book by François de Callières (not 'Coutrey,' as Scott says; see CRAIK, p. 71). There are slight resemblances which suggest that Swift may have seen the book, though his denial implies that, if so, he had forgotten it. The book remained in manuscript until its publication in 1704, with a greater satire, the 'Tale of a Tub.' According to Deane Swift (p. 60) the 'Tale of a Tub' was revised by Temple. Deane Swift also says (p. 31) that a sketch had been seen by Waring when Swift was still at Trinity College. The report, if it had any foundation, probably referred to the later period when Waring met Swift at Kilroot. In any case, it was finished early in 1697, and circulated in manuscript with the 'Battle of the Books.' Johnson said to Boswell (24 March 1775) that the book had 'such a swarm of thoughts, so much of nature, and vigour, and life,' that Swift could not have written it. The inference only expresses Johnson's prejudice; and the authorship, never seriously doubted, was assumed by Swift in a letter to his publisher Tooke (29 June 1710). The power of the satire, which anticipates Carlyle's clothes philosophy as a general denunciation of shams and pedantry, is indisputable. The contemptuous ridicule of theological pedantry in particular produced very natural suspicions of Swift's orthodoxy. The ridicule which he directs against papists and dissenters was only too applicable to Christianity in general. For the present, however, the book was known only to Temple's circle. In 1710 Swift prefixed an anonymous 'Apology' to a fifth edition. Curll, in a 'Key,' had insinuated that Thomas Swift, Jonathan's cousin, who had been chaplain at Moor Park, was the chief author. Wotton, in his 'Defence' of his 'Reflections,' also calls Thomas the editor. Swift, in writing to his publisher Tooke, makes some contemptuous references to his 'little parson cousin,' whom he guesses to have been an accomplice in this.

While at Moor Park Swift made occasional

excursions to Leicester and elsewhere. He was fond of walking, and used, it is said, to interrupt his studies by running up a hill and back, half a mile in six minutes (DEANE SWIFT, p. 272). He constantly preached the duty of exercise to his friends. He made some of his expeditions on foot, and liked to put up at wayside inns where 'lodgings for a penny' were advertised, and to enjoy the rough talk of wagoners and hostlers (ORRERY, p. 34; DELANY, p. 72). He showed his love of Moor Park Gardens by afterwards imitating them on a small scale in Ireland. The great charm of Moor Park, however, was of a different kind. Esther Johnson (1681-1728), born at Richmond, Surrey, on 13 March 1680-1 (*Richmond Register*), was the daughter of a merchant who died young. Her mother became the companion of Lady Giffard, sister of Temple, who, as a widow, went to live with her brother. The Johnsons also became inmates of the family. A writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for November 1757 asserts that both Esther and Swift were Temple's natural children. The statement as to Swift is all but demonstrably false, and the other a gratuitous guess. The Rev. James Hay has tried to revive this hypothesis in 'Swift, the Mystery of his Life and Love,' 1891. Swift during his first stay at Moor Park took some part in Esther's early education, which seems to have been imperfect enough. When he returned in 1696 she had got over an early delicacy, was one of the most beautiful, graceful, and agreeable 'young women in London, only a little too fat.' Her 'hair was blacker than a raven, and every feature of her face in perfection' ('On the death of Mrs. Johnson'). Another member of the household was Rebecca Dingley, who was in some way related to the Temple family.

Sir William Temple died on 26 Jan. 1698-9, and with him, as Swift noted at the time, died 'all that was good and amiable among mankind.' He left 100*l.* to Swift, and a lease of some lands in Ireland to Esther Johnson (Will in COURTENAY's *Temple*, ii. 484-6). To Swift he also left the trust and profit of publishing his posthumous writings. Five volumes appeared in 1700, 1703, and 1709, for one of which Swift received 40*l.* (a presentation copy to Archbishop Marsh, with Swift's autograph, is now in Marsh's library, Dublin). The last volume, containing a 'third part' of Temple's 'Memoirs,' provoked an angry correspondence with Lady Giffard, who charged him with printing against Temple's wishes and from an 'unfaithful copy.' Swift defended himself successfully (see COURTENAY, ii. 242-8; FORSTER, p. 99), but

was alienated from the family. His hopes of preferment vanished, and he long afterwards declared that he owed no obligation to Temple, at 'whose death he was' as far to 'seek as ever' (to Palmerston, 29 Jan. 1725-6). In the 'Journal to Stella' there are various reminiscences of the days in which he had been treated 'like a schoolboy' and felt his dependence painful. He calls Temple, however, 'a man of sense and virtue' (notes on Burnet, ap. SCOTT's *Swift*, xii. 206), and praises him warmly in a memorandum printed in Scott's 'Life.' It was not Temple's fault, Swift admitted, that nothing had come of the connection. Temple had obtained a promise from the king of a prebend at Canterbury or Westminster. Swift went to London, and begged Henry Sidney, earl of Romney [q. v.], to obtain its fulfilment. Romney agreed to speak, but did not keep his word. Swift then accepted an offer from Lord Berkeley, who in the summer of 1699 was appointed one of the lords justices of Ireland. Swift was to be his chaplain and secretary, but, upon reaching Ireland, Berkeley gave the secretaryship to a Mr. Bush, who had persuaded him that it was unfit for a clergyman. The rich deanery of Derry becoming vacant, Swift applied for it, but Bush had been bribed by another candidate. Swift was told that he might still have it for 1,000*l.* He replied to the secretary and his master, 'God confound you both for a couple of scoundrels!' (SHERIDAN, p. 30). He wrote some verses in ridicule of the pair, and in consequence, or in spite, of this received in February 1699-1700 the livings of Laracor, Agher, and Rathbeggan. To these was added in 1700 the prebend of Dunlavin in St. Patrick's. The whole was worth about 230*l.* a year (FORSTER, p. 117), which to Swift, with his strictly economical habits, meant independence, so long as he had only himself to keep. Miss Waring apparently thought that the income would be enough for two. In a letter to her (4 May 1700) Swift, after demolishing this theory, offers still to take her as his wife, but upon terms so insulting as to make her acceptance incompatible with the slightest self-respect. This, perhaps the most unpleasant of his actions, produced the desired result. Laracor is a mile or two from Trim. Swift rebuilt the parsonage, made a fishpond, planted willows, and formed a garden. His congregation consisted of about fifteen persons, 'most of them gentle and all simple' (to King, 6 Jan. 1708-9; to Sterne, 17 April 1710). Orrery (p. 29) tells how he proposed to read prayers every Wednesday and Friday, and had to commence the exhortation with

the words, 'Dearly beloved Roger, the scripture moveth you and me.' Swift, however, passed much of his time at Dublin, where he was familiar with the official society. Lady Betty Germain [see GERMAIN, LADY ELIZABETH], the daughter of Lord Berkeley, dated from this time a long friendship, and in 1700 he gave the first specimen of a peculiar vein of humour in the 'Petition of Mrs. Frances Harris.' He made various visits to London, where he spent altogether some four out of the next ten years, always finding time for a visit to his mother at Leicester. In February 1701 he took his D.D. degree at Dublin, and in April returned with Lord Berkeley to London. The impeachment of the whig lords was then exciting the political world, and a conversation with Berkeley led Swift to write his 'discourse on the dissensions in Athens and Rome.' The pamphlet was to show that the desirable balance of power had been upset by measures analogous to impeachments, and, though well written, appears now to be pedantic or 'academical.' It was, however, successful at the time, and was attributed to Somers and to Burnet. Bishop Sheridan told Swift himself, when he returned to Ireland, that it was written by Burnet, whereupon Swift could not refrain from claiming the authorship (DEANE SWIFT, p. 122; SHERIDAN, p. 34). On his next visit to England he was welcomed as a promising whig author by Somers, Halifax, and Sunderland, who held out liberal prospects of preferment (*Memoirs relating to the Change of Ministry*). Though the impeached ministers are incidentally compared to Aristides and other virtuous persons, there is nothing in the pamphlet committing Swift to specifically whig doctrine. He says himself that this was the first occasion on which he began to trouble himself about the difference between whig and tory. On his return to Ireland in September 1701 Swift was accompanied by Esther Johnson, best known as Stella (though, according to Forster, the name was not given to her till after the famous journal), and her friend, Mrs. Dingley. Swift says (in his paper upon her death) that Stella's fortune was only 1,500*l.*, and that she would get a better interest for her money in Ireland. The two ladies settled there permanently. During Swift's absence they lived in his houses at Dublin and Laracor, and when he was in Ireland took lodgings in his neighbourhood. Suggestions were naturally made that this implied a 'secret history.' Swift, however, carefully guarded against scandal. He never saw Stella except in presence of a third person, and says many years afterwards that he has not seen her in a morning these dozen

years, except once or 'twice in a journey' (to Tickell, 7 July 1726). They visited England when Swift was there in 1705 and 1708 (FORSTER, pp. 131, 230; CRAIK, p. 176). In 1704 Dr. William Tisdal or Tisdall [q. v.], clergyman at Dublin, made an offer to Stella, and charged Swift with opposing his suit. In a remarkable letter (20 April 1704) Swift admits that if his 'fortune and humour' permitted him to think of marriage, he should prefer her to any one on earth. As matters are, however, he is prepared to give Tisdall a fair chance if he will make a proper application to the mother, and declares that he has been Tisdall's friend 'in the whole concern.' The letter, the tone of which is remarkably calm, has been variously interpreted. It admits an affection of which the natural end would be marriage. It may mean that he considered the obstacles in his own case to be so decisive that he could not fairly stand in the way of another match, or that he had private reasons for knowing Tisdall's suit to be hopeless, or that he did not choose to be forced to declare his intentions, and considered that he was giving Tisdall a sufficient hint to keep at a distance. It is certain that he afterwards speaks of Tisdall with marked dislike.

Swift was again in England from April to November 1702, and from November 1703 till May 1704. The Occasional Conformity Bill was now exciting bitter contests in parliament. Swift was mightily urged 'by some great people' to write against the bill. His strong church prejudices made it difficult for him to agree with the whigs, although he still considered himself to belong to the party, and his chance of preferment depended upon them. Somers and Burnet assured him eagerly that they meant no harm to the church. He at last wrote, though with many qualms, but too late to publish (to Tisdall, 16 Dec. 1703 and 3 Feb. 1703-4). Before leaving London in 1704 he published the 'Battle of the Books' and the 'Tale of a Tub.' The authorship was secret, though known in the Moor Park time, and doubtless guessed by many of his friends.

When he next came to London, in April 1705, he became known to the wits. Addison presented to him a copy of his travels (now in the Forster Library), inscribed 'to the most agreeable companion, the truest friend, and the greatest genius of the age.' The genius had no doubt been recognised in the 'Tale of a Tub.' Sheridan (p. 41) tells a story of the quaint behaviour at a coffee-house by which he got the name of the 'mad parson' and attracted the notice of the circle. He knew, however, enough distinguished men to have no difficulty about an introduction. The

friendship with Addison was permanent, and is illustrated by one of his pleasantest pieces of humour, 'Baucis and Philemon,' a travesty of Ovid. Swift told Delany (p. 19) that Addison had made him 'blot fourscore lines, add fourscore, and alter fourscore' in a poem 'of not two hundred lines.' Swift exaggerated, but not very much. Forster found the original at Narford, the seat of Sir Andrew Fountaine, and gives the exact figures (FORSTER, pp. 164, &c.) Addison and Swift met constantly at this time, and never, says Delany, wished for a third person (DELANY, p. 32; FORSTER, p. 159).

Swift spent the whole of 1706 in Ireland, and returned to England in November 1707 with Lord Pembroke, who had been lord lieutenant for a time, and had thus made Swift's acquaintance. Swift had now an official mission. Queen Anne's bounty had been founded in England in 1704. A similar measure had been suggested for Ireland (see Swift to King, 31 Dec. 1704) some time before, and Swift was now instructed to apply to the English government to make the grant. Swift calculated that the surrender of the first-fruits and twentieths and certain other funds for the benefit of the church would cost the crown about 2,500*l.* a year (see his Memorial to Harley, 17 Nov. 1710). The negotiation dragged, and Swift remained in England till the beginning of 1709. He applied to Somers and other great men, and at last, in June 1708, had an interview with Godolphin. Godolphin intimated that some acknowledgment would be expected from the Irish clergy. The phrase meant that they should consent to the abolition of the test. This was regarded both by Swift and his clients as out of the question. He could for the present only wait for opportunities of further negotiation. He was still reckoned a whig. In January 1708 the bishopric of Waterford was vacant, and Somers, as Swift believed, pressed his claims upon the government (FORSTER, p. 211). Swift was bitterly disappointed when it was given to Thomas Milles [q. v.] The fall of Harley in February marked the triumph of the whigs. When Somers and others came into office, Swift thought that the change might prove favourable to his cause and himself, though protesting that he would not make his fortune at the expense of the church (to King, 9 Nov. 1708). At the same time, however, he had thoughts of getting 'out of the way of the parties' by becoming secretary to Lord Berkeley's proposed embassy to Vienna.

Meanwhile Swift was seeing much of Halifax, Addison, Steele, and Congreve.

It was at the end of 1707 that he launched his famous joke against the astrologer John Partridge (1644-1715, q. v. for a full account of this performance). The name of Bickerstaff, under which he wrote, became famous, and was adopted by Steele for the 'Tatler.' He wrote some graver pamphlets: the 'Argument to prove the inconvenience of abolishing Christianity,' which showed that he could ridicule a deist as well as a papist or a presbyterian; a 'Project for the Advancement of Religion,' and the 'Sentiments of a Church of England Man.' In the 'Project' he suggested the plan adopted by Harley a little later for building fifty new churches in London. These pamphlets are remarkable as an exposition of his political principles at the time. He fully agrees with the whigs as accepting the 'revolution principles,' but holds that the state should vigorously support the church. The government therefore could not give the dissenters too 'much ease nor trust them with too little power.' The application of this principle to the Test Act is obvious, and is significant of Swift's position in the following months.

In October 1708 the Earl of Wharton was appointed lord lieutenant. Swift waited upon him to press the first-fruits application. Wharton put him off with 'lame excuses,' which were repeated when Swift made a second attempt with the help of Somers. Perceiving that Wharton would endeavour to abolish the test, Swift wrote a pamphlet, his 'Letter on the Sacramental Test' (December 1708), in which for the first time his power as a political writer was revealed. It is a fierce attack upon the claims put forward by the Irish presbyterians, and amounts to a declaration of war to the knife. Swift carefully concealed the authorship, even from his correspondent, Archbishop King. He even complains to King that the author 'reflects upon me as a person likely to write for repealing the test' (to King 6 Jan. 1708-9). This apparently refers to a passage not discoverable and suppressed in the reprint of 1711 (see FORSTER, p. 250). The authorship, however, was suspected, according to Swift, by Wharton's secretary (*Change of Ministry*), and injured him with ministers. Swift in fact, while still hoping for preferment, was anonymously attacking a favourite measure of the advanced whigs. He was afterwards accused of having made an application to be Wharton's chaplain. Samuel Salter [q. v.] of the Charterhouse professed to have seen letters of Swift to Somers, and Somers's letters to Wharton, and reported Wharton's contemptuous answer: 'We cannot countenance these fellows. We have not character

enough ourselves.' This, it is suggested, caused Swift's desertion of the whigs. Swift, however, writing at the time, states that he made no application to Wharton (to King, 30 Nov. 1708, and to Sterne same day). Before he left England Somers asked him to take a letter (no doubt of recommendation) to Wharton, but he 'absolutely refused,' though he finally consented to deliver it in Dublin some months later. Swift's account is clear and consistent, and Salter is described by Bishop Percy as a repeater of silly anecdotes (NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, viii. 160). The story is merely an instance of the calumnies suggested by Swift's change of party (the story told originally by Salter in the *Gentleman's Magazine* is given in the annotated *Tatler*, 1786, vol. v., with an answer by Theophilus Swift [q.v.]. It is also discussed in MONCK BERKELEY'S *Literary Relics*, 1789, pp. xl, &c.; and see SCOTT'S *Swift*, i. 99, &c., and CRAIK, p. 154 n.)

Swift had still hopes of success in the 'first-fruits' business, and on 6 Jan. 1708-9 tells King that he has heard from Lord Pembroke that the concession had been made. On 26 March he has to explain that this was a delusion. He was suffering from bad attacks of his old complaint and greatly dispirited. He lingered in London till 3 May, when he called upon Halifax and begged a bock, asking the donor to remember that it was the only favour he had ever received from him or his party. A few months later he endorsed a complimentary letter from the great man as a 'true original of courtiers and court promises' (SHERIDAN, p. 97). He sent two adulatory letters, however, to Halifax (JOHNSON, *Lives of the Poets*, ed. Cunningham, iii. 201) to remind him of his promise in case of accident. He left London on 3 May, and, after staying five weeks at Chester, reached Ireland on 30 June. He retired at once to Laracor, and saw nothing of any friends except Esther Johnson and Addison, who was now Wharton's secretary (*Journal to Stella*, 3 May 1711).

When the whig ministry was breaking up in 1710, Swift remarked that he might expect something in 'a new world, since' he 'had the merit of suffering by not complying with the old' (to Tooke, 29 June 1710); he considered, that is, that preferment had been withheld by the whigs because he would not support their policy. There can in fact be no doubt that the secret of Swift's alienation from the whigs was his intense devotion to his order. He had imbibed in an intensified form all the prejudices of the Irish churchmen of his day. He hated with exceeding bitterness the presbyterians of the north, their

Scottish allies, and the English dissenters. But he also heartily despised the Jacobites. James II had taught him and his friends a lesson in 1688, and his relations to Temple had thrown him into a whig connection at starting. As it became evident that whiggism meant alliance with dissent, Swift's distrust of the leaders deepened into aversion. He is indeed more to be blamed for adhering so long to so uncongenial a connection than for breaking it off so early. Unfortunately, Swift could never separate personal from public questions. He complained of not being rewarded for his services, not the less bitterly because he also boasted that he had never rendered them. He would not exculpate the whigs from ingratitude, though as whigs they had no reasons to be grateful. His complaints have therefore given plausibility to imputations of 'ratting' when in fact he was really discovering his genuine affinities, at a time, it is true, when the discovery coincided with his personal interests. In the summer of 1710 Swift was requested by the Irish bishops to take up once more the first-fruits negotiation, which would have better chance under a change of administration. He went to England, as he writes to Esther Johnson, with less desire than ever before. The famous 'Journal to Stella' begins from Chester on 2 Sept., and records his history minutely in the following years. He reached London on 7 Sept., and on the 9th writes to King that he was 'caressed by both parties.' The whigs took him to be 'a sort of bough for drowning men to lay hold of.' Godolphin, however, was 'morose.' Somers made explanations to which Swift listened coldly. Somers, he says (24 Jan. 1710-11), is a 'false, deceitful rascal.' Halifax asked him to dinner. He saw something of Addison, and contributed to Steele's 'Tatler.' Meanwhile the elections were going for the Tories, and on 4 Oct. Swift saw Harley, to whom he had got himself represented as 'one extremely ill-used by the last ministry.' Harley welcomed him with effusion. Within a week he was treating Swift as an intimate friend, and promising to get the first-fruits business settled at once. Swift's exultation was mingled with triumph over those 'ungrateful dogs' the whigs. On 4 Nov. he writes to King to announce authoritatively that the first-fruits will be granted. The Irish bishops had meanwhile bethought themselves that Swift's whiggish connections might disqualify him as an intercessor, and proposed to take the matter out of his hands. Swift was angry, though no doubt amused by this unconscious testimony to



his success. Harley had won not only the gratitude but the permanent devotion of his new friend. Swift, though seeing plainly the minister's faults, always speaks of him hereafter with the strongest personal affection.

Swift began at once by political squibs, attacking his enemy Godolphin in 'Sid Hamet's Rod,' which had a great success, and producing in December what he rightly calls 'a damned libellous pamphlet against the hated Wharton, of which two thousand copies were sold in two days (*Journal*, 15 Oct. 1710, and 1 Jan. 1710-1). He was already employed upon more important work. The 'Examiner' had been started as a weekly paper to support the Tories, and had been for a time answered by Addison in a short-lived 'Whig Examiner.' Swift now took over the 'Examiner,' of which the original authors were tired, and wrote the numbers from 2 Nov. 1710 to 14 June 1711. Their success was unprecedented. With an air of downright common-sense and vigorous insistence upon the main points, Swift defends the ministerial policy. He expresses the general weariness of the war, which was now, he argued, being carried on for the benefit of Marlborough, the 'monied men,' and our Dutch allies; he appeals to the interests of the church and the landed men, and denounces some of his hated opponents. He often took credit for sparing Marlborough (*Journal*, 7 Jan., 12 Jan., and 18 Feb. 1710-1711), whom he heartily disliked, but still took to be necessary. The 'sparing' is not very evident now, but at the time Swift and his patron, Harley, appeared as too moderate to some of their own side. The ministry, as Swift says (4 March 1710-11), stood 'like an isthmus' between Whigs and violent Tories. Swift endeavoured to restrain the excess of zeal, and was very nervous at reports of Harley's ill-health. When, on 8 March 1711, Harley was stabbed by Guiscard, Swift was thrown into an agony of fear. He afterwards preserved Guiscard's knife as a memorial (DEANE SWIFT, p. 163; SCOTT, i. 196 n.; NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* v. 379). Swift took lodgings at Chelsea on 26 April to have the benefit of a walk to London. He often went to Windsor in the summer with ministers, and describes his journeys in his imitation of Horace (6th satire of 2nd book). He saw the queen occasionally, but Harley, it seems, never fulfilled his promise of presenting him formally at court. Prior's secret mission to Paris in the summer gave occasion for one of Swift's characteristic 'bites.' When it was made known by an accident, he wrote a mock account, supposed to come from a

French valet, which is an amusing instance of his power of mystification. The serious purpose of the pamphlet was apparently to test the public feeling as to the peace negotiations. This gave the occasion for Swift's most important work at this time. In concert with St. John he prepared, during the summer, his pamphlet upon the 'Conduct of the Allies.' The Whigs were to make a great effort at the meeting of parliament. They made an alliance with Nottingham [see FINCH, DANIEL, second EARL OF NOTTINGHAM] by agreeing to accept the Occasional Conformity Bill; and the queen was thought to be drawn towards them by the influence of the Duchess of Somerset. Swift, as usual, took a gloomy view of political prospects. His pamphlet appeared on 27 Nov., and was greedily bought. It was a powerful defence of the thesis assumed in the 'Examiner,' that the war had been protracted against our true interests from corrupt motives, and solely to benefit our allies. When a vote hostile to the ministry was passed in the House of Lords, Swift was in despair and begged St. John to get him a secretaryship abroad, to which he might retreat if the ministry fell (*Journal*, 7 Dec. 1711). He recommended, however, strong measures all the more earnestly. On 13 Dec. he was alarmed by hearing that the chief justice (Parker) had threatened the printer of the 'Conduct of the Allies,' which he would not have had the impudence to do had he not anticipated a change. Swift consoled himself by writing the 'Windsor Prophecy,' a squib in which he charged the Duchess of Somerset with having red hair and having been concerned in the murder of her second husband [see under SEYMOUR, CHARLES, sixth DUKE OF SOMERSET]. It was privately printed, and a dozen copies given to each of his friends at the Brothers' Club. Mrs. Masham persuaded him not to publish it; but it was probably shown to the queen, and would not conciliate her or her favourite (*Journal*, 23, 26, and 27 Dec. 1711). His anxiety was at last relieved by the creation of the twelve peers and the dismissal of Marlborough from all his offices at the end of the year.

The Tories were now triumphant; but success brought disunion. The October Club, composed of the more violent Tories, complained that the ministry had not gone far enough. Swift endeavoured to pacify them by a 'twopenny pamphlet' of advice, and complains (*ib.* 28 Jan. 1711-12) that, though 'finely written,' it did not sell. The jealousies between Harley (now Lord Oxford) and St. John were becoming serious. Swift had noticed a discord soon after Guiscard's attempt,

and had been labouring to effect a reconciliation (*ib.* 27 April, 15 and 27 Aug., and 20 Oct. 1711). He knew, he said, that he was endangering his own interests by acting an 'honest part,' but the jealousy was steadily growing. Swift, during the early part of 1712, speaks several times of his expectation of returning to Ireland, and is only detained by some piece of business (*ib.* 7, 27 Feb. 1711-12, 31 May, 17 June 1712). He had received promises from ministers at an early period, but professed to count little upon them (*ib.* 5 April, 22 May, 25 Aug. 1711). He was becoming discontented, and complains that he can help every one except himself (*ib.* 8 and 17 March 1711-12). He employed himself in some of his usual squibs and in helping to preface a famous 'Representation' from the House of Commons (*ib.* 8 March 1711-12). He wrote nothing, however, comparable to his previous efforts. A distressing illness at the end of March caused him to drop his regular 'Journal to Stella.' He wrote occasional letters, but the journal was suspended until the following December. He was at Windsor for some time in August and September, and was at work upon the book afterwards published as the 'History of the Last Four Years of Queen Anne' (*ib.* 15 Sept. 1712). His letters frequently complain of giddiness and depression of spirits, and the want of any personal result of his labours became vexatious. John Sharp, the archbishop of York [q. v.], is said to have complained to the queen of the irreligious tendency of the 'Tale of a Tub.' Swift calls Sharp his 'mortal enemy' (*ib.* 23 April 1713), and although, at the end, Sharp seems to have wished for a reconciliation, this plausible imputation would no doubt be a serious obstacle (see SWIFT, *The Author upon Himself*, 1713; and DELANY, *Observations*, p. 270). At last, in the spring of 1713, there were several vacancies, and Swift told Oxford that he would at once go to Ireland if 'something honourable' were not immediately given to him. After a long dispute it was at last settled that John Sterne [q. v.], dean of St. Patrick's, should be made bishop of Dromore, and Swift promoted to the vacated deanery. The warrants were finally signed on 23 April, and Swift left London on 1 June, and was installed dean of St. Patrick's on the 13th.

During his stay in London Swift had made himself conspicuous in society as well as in politics. His relations to the whigs had naturally cooled. Steele had lost his place as gazetteer, but had another small office, which Swift begged Harley not to take away. Harley consented, but stipulated that Steele should call with an apology for

previous errors. Steele never came, being held back, as Swift thought, by Addison. Swift declared that he would never speak in their favour again (*Journal*, 22 Oct., 15 Dec. 1710, 4 Feb. 1710-11, 29 June 1711). The breach with Steele was complete, but he still occasionally saw Addison, and declares (14 Sept. 1711) that no man was 'half so agreeable to him.' Meanwhile he had been welcomed to the tables of ministers. Harley offered him a 50*l.* bank-note for his services as 'a writer;' Swift insisted upon an apology, and, upon the quarrel being made up, was invited to one of Harley's Saturday dinners, with St. John and Harcourt, the lord-keeper (*ib.* 7 and 17 Feb., and 6 March 1710-11). He 'chid' Lord Rivers for presuming to join the party, and they all called him 'Jonathan.' They would, he replied, leave him Jonathan as they found him. In June he was one of the original members of the Brothers' Club (*ib.* 21 June 1711). The club held weekly dinners, and was intended, besides promoting sociability, to advise ministers to a worthy distribution of patronage to men of letters. Harley and Harcourt were excluded, apparently to secure the independence of the advice, but it included St. John and several tory peers; while literature was represented by Swift, Prior, Freind, and Arbuthnot. Political squibs were occasionally laid upon the table and subscriptions raised for poor authors. The club declined in 1713, but its members long addressed each other as 'brother.' Swift's ambition to become a patron of literature suggested the only pamphlet published with his name, a 'Proposal for Correcting . . . the English Language' written in February 1711-12 (*ib.* 21 Feb. 1711-12). An academy was to be founded for this purpose. Swift speaks of this scheme on 22 June 1711, and continued to cherish it. The ministry had other things to think of. Swift was heartily desirous to help poor authors. He was perseveringly kind to William Harrison (1685-1713) [q. v.], and deeply affected by his death. He got help for him in his last illness and for William Diaper, a 'poor poet in a nasty garret.' He induced Oxford to make the first advances to Parnell, and recommended Berkeley (afterwards the bishop) to all the ministers (13 Jan. 1712-13 and 12 April 1713). He did a 'good day's work' by relieving his old schoolfellow Congreve of the fears of being turned out by the new ministry (22 June 1711), and obtained a promise of a place for Nicholas Rowe (27 Dec. 1712). The members, he says, complained that he never came to them 'without a whig in his

sleeve.' Naturally, however, his intimates were chiefly tories, and the most eminent of the young men encouraged by him was Pope (first mentioned in his *Journal*, 13 March 1712-13). A passage frequently quoted from the 'Journal' of Bishop White Kennett [q.v.] describes Swift at court in 1713 touting for subscriptions to Pope's 'Homer,' and making an ostentatious display of his interest at court. It tends to confirm the unjust impression that Swift was a sycophant disguised as a bully. His self-assertion showed bad taste, but the independence was genuine, and the services of which he bragged were really performed. If he could be generous to dependents, he had no mercy upon his enemies, and complained that Bolingbroke was not active enough in 'swingeing' Grub Street assailants (28 Oct. 1712). He was sensitive to abuse, and was stung to the quick when Steele in the 'Guardian' of 12 May 1713, attacking an article in the 'Examiner,' insinuated that Swift was an accomplice, and hinted that he was an unbeliever. The 'Examiner' was now edited by William Oldisworth [q.v.], who was unknown to Swift, but who received occasional hints from government and took a gift from the Brothers' Club (1 Feb. and 12 March 1712-13). Swift wrote an indignant remonstrance to Addison denying all complicity with the 'Examiner,' and truly declaring that he had done his best to keep Steele's place for him. Steele unjustifiably refused to accept either statement, and they became bitter enemies.

When Swift reached Dublin in 1713 he was received, according to Orrery (p. 49) and Sheridan (p. 183), with insults by the people generally. Delany (p. 87) denies this, which may perhaps refer to his arrival after the fall of the tories. He was, in any case, 'horribly melancholy.' The discord of the ministry was increasing. Swift fancied at one time (*Journal*, 8 April 1713) that he had effected a reconciliation. But he was entreated by his political friends to return to try the hopeless task again. He reached London in September, and found the political excitement rising; the new parliament was to be elected; the treaty of Utrecht had enraged the whigs; and the state of the queen's health threatened a political catastrophe at any moment. Swift showed his own bitterness by writing against Bishop Burnet and Steele. 'The Importance of the "Guardian" considered' was his reply to Steele's 'Importance of Dunkirk considered.' 'The Public Spirit of the Whigs considered' replied to Steele's 'Crisis,' published in January 1713-14. (The 'Character of Steele'

and another attack by 'Andrew Tripe' are attributed to Swift. The evidence, however, would be equally cogent against Pope or some other friend, whom Swift may possibly have encouraged to write. The internal evidence is not in favour of Swift's own authorship.) Swift's powerful invective was in striking contrast to Steele's feeble performance in an uncongenial field; and he treats both Steele and Burnet with contemptuous insolence. One of his aims was to repudiate the charge of jacobitism made against the tories. Swift's frequent denials that any jacobite intrigue existed (see especially letter to King, 16 Dec. 1716), though mistaken in fact, were certainly sincere. The ministers had an obvious interest in keeping him in the dark, if only that he might give the lie to dangerous reports more effectively. Steele was expelled from the House of Commons for the 'Crisis;' and the peers petitioned the crown for action against the unknown author of the 'Public Spirit.' Oxford offered a reward of 300*l.* for his discovery, and when the printers were summoned to the bar of the House, sent 100*l.* privately to Swift to pay for their damages.

Meanwhile, the split between Oxford and Bolingbroke was widening. Swift, after vain expostulations, gave up the game, and retired at the end of May to the vicarage of an old friend at Upper Letcombe in Berkshire. He had shortly before (15 April) applied for the office of historiographer to the queen, which brought trifling profit, but would enable him to write his proposed history. He seems to have been greatly annoyed at Bolingbroke's failure to secure the success of this application (to Miss Vanhomrigh, 1 Aug. 1714). He tried at times to forget politics; he corresponded with Arbuthnot and Pope on the satire to be written by the 'Scriblerus Club,' an informal association of the tory wits started at this period, with which Oxford had found time to exchange verses in April. Politicians, however, entreated Swift to leave his retirement; and he was writing his 'Free Thoughts on the Present State of Affairs,' throwing the blame chiefly upon Oxford's vacillation, and recommending vigorous action against the whigs. The pamphlet, of which the authorship was to be carefully concealed (Ford to Swift, 20 July 1714), was too late. The final fall of Oxford was followed by the death of the queen (1 Aug.), and Swift saw at once that the case was hopeless. Lady Masham, who had helped Bolingbroke's intrigue, wrote on 29 July to entreat Swift to stay in England and support the queen, who had been, as she said, 'barbarously used' by Oxford. On

1 July, however, Swift had written a warm acknowledgment of gratitude to Oxford, whose resignation he anticipated. On 25 July, hearing that it was coming, he had written offering to accompany Oxford in his retreat. On 1 Aug. he tells Miss Vanhomrigh that he could not join with Bolingbroke; Oxford had accepted his offer in the 'most moving terms imaginable.' Swift could not refuse the fallen minister who, when in power, had been so good to him. Although condemning Oxford as a minister, he could not desert the friend. The queen's death ruined both ministers; and Swift on 16 Aug. left Berkshire for Ireland.

Swift retired to what he always regarded as a place of exile in sullen despondency. In verses written in sickness he laments his solitude, and says that life is becoming a burden. He is living alone, he tells Pope next year (28 June 1715), in 'the corner of a vast unfurnished house.' Could he be easy, he asks, while his friends Oxford, Bolingbroke, and Ormonde were in danger of losing their heads? He wrote another affectionate letter to Oxford upon his impeachment (19 July 1715). Next year he bitterly resented a suggestion from King that Bolingbroke might be able to tell an 'ill story' of him (16 Dec. 1716). He declares his innocence of any plots in favour of the Pretender. King's suspicions had been stimulated by letters addressed to Swift and seized in the post office, but they were clearly groundless (see CRAIK, p. 306). Swift's chief amusement seems to have been in petty quarrels with the archbishop and his choir.

To this period has been assigned his alleged marriage to Esther Johnson. The journal addressed to her during her stay in London, full of caresses so playful and intimate that to read them even now seems a breach of confidence, clearly suggests intention of marriage. He ostensibly joins her with Mrs. Dingley as 'M.D.' but when he says (23 May 1711) that 'M.D.'s felicity is the great goal I aim at in all my pursuits,' there could be only one interpretation. In the journal Swift frequently mentions a Mrs. Vanhomrigh, with whom he often dined, and at whose lodgings he kept his 'best gown and periwig' when he was at Chelsea. Mrs. Vanhomrigh was the widow of a Dutch merchant who had followed William III to Ireland and obtained places of profit. He died in 1703, leaving about 16,000*l.* and four children. One son died early, and the other behaved ill (ORRERY, p. 103; DEANE SWIFT, pp. 257-262). In 1708 Mrs. Vanhomrigh, with her two daughters, Esther (born 14 Feb. 1689-1690; see *Journal*, 14 Feb. 1710-11, 14 Aug.

1711) and Mary, was living in London, where Swift met them in that year. The journal rarely mentions Esther, and the silence may be significant. An intimacy sprang up between her and Swift, which is described in his remarkable poem, 'Cadenus and Vanessa,' written at Windsor in 1713 (revised in 1719), but not then published. Swift's behaviour to women was always a mixture of tyrannising and petting. He often refers in later years to an 'edict' which he issued annually in London commanding all ladies to make the first advances. In 1709 he drew up a treaty setting forth the terms on which a beautiful Miss Long was to claim his acquaintance. 'Hessy' Vanhomrigh undertakes not to abet her in her 'contumacy.' He showed genuine kindness to Miss Long, who died in sad circumstances, to his great sorrow, in 1711 (*Journal*, 25 Dec. 1711). Miss Vanhomrigh became his devoted slave. The 'Cadenus and Vanessa' states that he at first regarded her as a master might regard a promising pupil. She startled him after a time by confessing that love had taken the place of admiration in her heart. He tried to persuade her to suppress her passion, but offered as much friendship as she pleased. She replied that she would now become his tutor; but the result of her instructions remained a secret. Swift wrote to her from Dublin in 1713, and from Letcombe in 1714, in terms implying close confidence, though expressing no special affection. Her mother died in the summer of 1714. Vanessa seems to have surprised Swift by an indiscreet visit at Letcombe soon afterwards. She was intending to return to Ireland with her sister, and he warns her that if she comes he will see her very seldom. She was in Dublin, however, in November 1714, and complains piteously of the restrictions upon their intercourse, of his 'killing words,' and the 'awful' look which 'strikes her dumb.' She settled at Marlay Abbey, near Celbridge, on the Liffey, where her sister died in 1720. The correspondence, which is fragmentary, shows that she wrote to him in terms of passionate adoration. He makes excuses for not seeing her oftener; he advises her (5 July 1721) to 'quit this scoundrel island,' and yet he assures her in the same breath 'que jamais personne du monde a été aimée, honorée, estimée, adorée par votre ami que vous.' In other passages he recalls old associations and uses fondling terms, while he yet seems to reproach her for yielding to morbid sentiment. It is also said that he favoured the proposals of marriage to her from another person (DEANE SWIFT, p. 263). How far he was 'in love' with her is a matter of doubtful inference. The stronger his

feeling, the greater would be the excuse for his behaviour to her. Reluctance to give her pain, and to sacrifice a friendship so valuable to himself in his retirement, might be pleaded as some extenuation of his temporising; but if, as is alleged, he was really married to Stella, he was clearly bound to speak out. In 1723 Vanessa wrote a letter to Stella (SHERIDAN, p. 290), or to Swift himself (ORRERY, p. 113), asking whether they were married. Swift rode off to Celbridge in a fury, threw down the letter, and retired without speaking a word. Vanessa died before the autumn from the shock. She revoked a will in favour of Swift, and by another (dated 1 May 1723) divided her fortune between the famous Berkeley and Judge Marshall. She also entrusted to them as executors her correspondence with Swift (extracts from this were given by Sheridan, but it was first fully published in Scott's edition of the 'Works') and 'Cadenus and Vanessa,' which was published after her death. Swift hid himself for two months in the south of Ireland. Stella was also shocked, but, when somebody remarked that Vanessa must have been a remarkable woman to inspire such poetry, observed that the dean could write well upon a broomstick (DELANY, p. 57). The story of the marriage to Stella has been much discussed. Swift had sufficient reasons, in his passionate desire for independence, for not marrying before he had won his deanery. The profound depression into which he was thrown by the fall of his party, and the constant alarms as to his health, which made him old before his time, may well account for his not caring to marry on his return to Ireland. Nor does it seem necessary with some of his biographers to lay any particular stress upon the coldness of temperament of which he speaks. The marriage was, in any case, merely formal. Orrery (p. 22) states positively, and Delany (p. 52) confirms the statement, that Swift was privately married to Stella by St. George Ashe [q. v.], bishop of Clogher, in 1716. Deane Swift first thought the story to be an idle rumour (CRAIK, p. 529), but accepts it in his book (p. 92). Sheridan (p. 282) agrees in this, and adds that Swift found that Stella was depressed, and, on learning the cause through a common friend, declared that he was too old and too poor to marry, but consented to have the ceremony performed, which would at least prevent his marrying any one else. Sheridan gives Mrs. Sican, a friend of Swift's in his later years, for his authority. Monck Berkeley, in his 'Relics' (p. xxxvi), repeats the statement of the marriage by Ashe on the authority of his grandmother, Bishop Berkeley's widow,

who told him that Berkeley himself had the story from Ashe. Berkeley in 1716 was travelling abroad as tutor to Ashe's son, and did not return till after Ashe's death (1718). It is hardly conceivable that Ashe should have at once written to communicate so confidential a transaction to his son's tutor, and the grandson could only have heard the story in his childhood. Johnson heard from Samuel Madden [q. v.] that Stella had told the story on her deathbed to Dr. Sheridan, Swift's old friend, the father of the biographer. Besides this, there is a story told by Delany (p. 56) that shortly before Vanessa's death Swift offered to own the marriage, and that Stella replied 'too late.' Stella told this to a friend well known to Delany, probably Sheridan. Deane Swift was told by Mrs. Whiteway, who lived with Swift in later years, that Stella had given the same account to Dr. Sheridan (unpublished letter to Orrery, written before Swift's death; quoted by CRAIK, p. 532). Theophilus, son of Deane Swift, told Scott a story which is apparently a distorted version of the same. Sheridan (p. 316) says that Stella begged Swift in presence of Dr. Sheridan, shortly before her death, to make the acknowledgment, and that Swift turned on his heel and left the room. He adds an erroneous statement that she altered her will in consequence. Her will (in which she appears as 'spinster') was in accordance with a suggestion made by Swift (to Worrall, 15 July 1726). Dr. John Lyon [q. v.], who attended Swift in his last years, disbelieved the whole story, and says that Mrs. Dingley laughed at it as an 'idle tale.' Mrs. Brent, the dean's housekeeper, similarly disbelieved it.

Sir Henry Craik, whose authority is very high, is convinced by the evidence. Forster (p. 140) thought it quite insufficient. The objections are obvious. The general curiosity which had been stimulated by the mystery made it quite certain that some such story would be told, and the tellers would have the glory of being in the secret. Orrery, Deane Swift, and the younger Sheridan are uncritical, and could only know the story at second-hand. Delany was an old friend of Swift, and his belief in the marriage is strongly in its favour; but he does not tell us by what evidence he was convinced. It seems to be clear from Mrs. Whiteway's evidence that the elder Sheridan (who died in 1738) received some statement from Stella, whom he certainly saw frequently in her last illness. The other stories seem to depend more or less directly upon Sheridan. It is impossible to say what precisely was Sheridan's own version of a story which became more circumstantial with repetitions, or how far he was



simply reporting or interpreting Stella's own account. It does not appear on what ground the date and the name of Ashe were assigned. Experience in biography does not tend to strengthen belief in such anecdotes. On the whole, though the evidence has weight, it can hardly be regarded as conclusive. The ceremony, in any case, made no difference to the habits of the parties. They lived apart, and Stella used her maiden name in her will.

Until he was over fifty Swift had not appeared as a patriot. He shared in an intensified form all the prejudices of the Irish churchman against dissenters, catholics, and jacobites. He was proud of being an Englishman, though he 'happened to be dropped' in Ireland (see letter to Grant, 23 March 1733-4, and Oxford, 14 June 1737). He could speak warmly of the natural intelligence of the native Irish (to Wogan, July 1732), but he considered them to be politically insignificant, and shows no desire for any change or for a relaxation of the penal laws. At this period, however, his prejudices were roused against the English government. The English colonists in Ireland were aggrieved by the restrictions upon Irish trade, and their oppressors were the hated whigs. Swift's eyes were opened, and his hatred of oppression was not the less genuine because first excited by his personal antipathies. The first symptom of his return to political warfare was the publication of a proposal for the universal use of Irish manufactures in 1720. He declared that the oppression of Ireland was calculated to call down a judgment from heaven, and says that whoever travels in the country will hardly think himself 'in a land where law, religion, and common humanity are professed.' The printer of the pamphlet was prosecuted, and the chief justice, Whitsted, after sending the jury back nine times, only induced them, after eleven hours' struggle, to return a special verdict. The prosecution had to be dropped. In 1722 a patent was given to William Wood, an English tradesman, to provide a copper coinage, which was much wanted in Ireland. Wood was to pay 1,000*l.* a year to the crown for fourteen years, and the Duchess of Kendal, the king's mistress, sold the patent to Wood for 10,000*l.* It seems that Wood was allowed to make a good bargain in order to be able to pay these sums. The real grievance, however, was not so much that the Irish had to pay a high price for their copper coinage, as that they had to pay a high price for the benefit of Wood and the duchess without being in any way consulted as to the bargain. The Irish parliament presented a memorial against Wood, other bodies petitioned, and

a committee of inquiry of the privy council met to consider the matter in April 1724. Swift hereupon published a pamphlet, signed 'M. B. drapier,' in his tersest style. He declared, with audacious exaggeration, that Wood's project would ruin the country, and prophesied the most extravagant results. The committee reported on 24 July 1724, defending the patent, but recommending that the amount to be coined should be reduced from 100,800*l.* to 40,000*l.* Before the report was published its general nature had transpired, and Swift published a second letter, dated 4 Aug., taking wider ground, and proposing a general agreement to refuse the money. A third letter followed the publication of the report on 25 Aug., and a fourth, the most powerful of all, appeared on 13 Oct. Swift now asserted the broad principle that Ireland depended upon England no more than England upon Ireland. Government without the consent of the governed, he said, is the 'very definition of slavery,' and, if Irishmen would not be slaves, the remedy was in their own hands.

Meanwhile Lord Carteret had been appointed lord lieutenant. Swift had written to him privately to protest against Wood's patent. Carteret [see under CARTERET, JOHN, EARL GRANVILLE, for his relations to Swift] had replied graciously. His post was a kind of exile due to Sir Robert Walpole's jealousy, and he was to be responsible for compromising the dispute. He reached Ireland on 22 Oct., and issued a proclamation on the 27th offering a reward of 300*l.* for a discovery of the authorship of the fourth letter. The printer, Harding, was prosecuted. Swift went to Carteret's levee and reproached him for attacking a poor tradesman (SHERIDAN, p. 215). The butler to whom Swift had dictated the letters having absented himself, Swift suspected him of presuming upon his knowledge of the secret, and at once dismissed him for his insolence (DEANE SWIFT, p. 190; SHERIDAN, on his father's authority, p. 213). The butler did not inform, and when the storm was over Swift made him verger of the cathedral. Sir Henry Craik rejects the story on the ground that Swift's authorship was notorious. Legal evidence, however, might be important, and the printer's trial was proceeding. Swift, at any rate, wrote a letter admitting the authorship to the chancellor, Lord Middleton, who was opposed to the patent. It was first published in 1735, and it is not certain that it was sent (it is erroneously placed, in Scott's edition, after the letter to Molesworth). On 11 Nov. he printed a letter of 'seasonable advice' to

the grand jury, who threw out the bill against the printer. Another grand jury presented Wood's halfpence as a nuisance. Swift became the idol of the people. Ballads were sung in his honour and clubs in honour of the 'Drapier' formed in every tavern. The patent had to be surrendered, and the victory was complete. Swift wrote a final letter as 'Drapier' on 24 Dec. addressed to Lord Molesworth, ironically apologising for errors caused by his simplicity as a tradesman. A seventh letter, addressed to parliament, going over the list of Irish grievances, did not appear, if written, at this time, but was added to the edition of 1735.

Swift's triumph as 'Drapier' suggested the possibility of his again taking part in politics. He had kept up an intermittent correspondence with the old 'Scriblerus' set, and with Bolingbroke, who was in 1725 permitted to return to England and settled at Dawley. Swift had been frequently invited to visit his friends, and now resolved to come, bringing literary and political projects. He left Dublin for London in March 1725-6, and, after a visit to Gay at Whitehall, spent most of his time with Pope at Twickenham. Hugh Boulter [q. v.] had now been appointed to the Irish primacy, and was virtually the representative of Walpole in place of the lord lieutenant. He advised that a watch should be kept upon Swift (BOULTER, *Letters*, i. 62). Walpole invited Swift to dinner (to Lady Betty Germaine, 8 Jan. 1732-3), and Swift afterwards obtained an interview. He wrote an account of it next day to Peterborough, with a request that it should be shown to Walpole (to Peterborough, 28 April 1726). Swift, according to this remarkable document, complained that the Englishmen whose ancestors had conquered Ireland were treated as Irishmen; that their manufactures were restrained; all preferments given to others; the gentry forced to rack their tenants; and the nation controlled by laws to which they did not consent. Walpole, he says, took an entirely different view; Swift 'absolutely broke with him'—never saw him again, and for the time refused even to see the lord lieutenant (to Stopford, 20 July 1726). Meanwhile he was on friendly terms with Pulteney, who was now forming an alliance with Bolingbroke against Walpole. He was paying some court to the princess, soon to become Queen Caroline, to whom he was at once presented by Arbuthnot, and to Mrs. Howard, afterwards Lady Suffolk, the princess's friend and the prince's mistress. He made a present of Irish silks to them,

and had a promise, never fulfilled, of a present of medals from the princess.

Meanwhile Swift, with Pope and Arbuthnot, was collecting fragments of the old Scriblerus scheme, which were put together in the volumes of 'Miscellanies,' of which the first two were published by Pope in 1727. He had also brought with him the finished manuscript of 'Gulliver's Travels.' The book had been begun about 1720, a date suggested by a passage at the conclusion. An allusion to the incident is made by Vanessa about that time, and Bolingbroke speaks of the 'Travels' on 1 June 1721-2. It is frequently discussed by Pope's friends as the time of publication approached, and on 8 Nov. 1726 Arbuthnot prophesies that it will have as great a run as Bunyan. Swift chose, however, to keep up for a time an affectation of secrecy, and the publication was managed by Pope. It appeared at the end of October 1726 (2nd ed. May 1727; cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1855, ii. 34). Through Pope's management Swift obtained 200% for the copyright, and this, he says, was the only occasion on which he ever made a farthing by his writings (to Pulteney, 12 May 1735). Pope apparently got Erasmus Lewis [q. v.] to transact the business (see CARRUTHERS, *Pope*, p. 239). The work made an instantaneous success. Lady Bolingbroke remarks in February 1726-1727 that it has been already translated into French, and soon afterwards that two plays have been founded upon it. The first translation was by the Abbé des Fontaines, who explained in his preface that he had suppressed much, to avoid shocking the good taste of Frenchmen. He sent a copy to Swift, who did not appreciate the improvement (Des Fontaines to Swift, 4 July 1727, and reply). Critics, he said, had declared that 'Gulliver' would last as long as the language, because it described the vices of man in all countries. It had, at any rate, an extraordinary combination of qualities which made it at once a favourite book of children and a summary of bitter scorn for mankind. Swift reports to Pope (17 Nov. 1726) an excellent testimony to one quality—an Irish bishop had said that it was full of improbable lies, and that he hardly believed a word of it.

Swift had been tormented during his stay in England by grave reports of Stella's state of health. He shows the profoundest feeling in writing to his friends in Dublin, and at the same time expresses his anxiety that her death may not occur in the deanery, for fear of scandal, and laments the close friendship which has caused such cruel suffering (to Worrall, 15 July, and Stopford,

20 July 1726). He returned to Dublin to find her rather better. He was welcomed with popular enthusiasm; bells were rung and bonfires lighted; the harbour covered with wherries on his arrival; the corporation went to meet him; and he was taken in triumph to the deanery (SHERIDAN, p. 227).

In 1727 he made another visit to England, leaving Dublin in April, and staying most of his time with Pope at Twickenham. He thought of trying the waters at Aix-la-Chapelle, and Voltaire sent him introductions to friends. Bolingbroke (24 June 1727) dissuaded him, on the ground that it might injure his prospects in England. Mrs. Howard also told him that he ought to stay, and he afterwards resented her advice, which he had taken as a hint that he was wanted and would be patronised at home. The death of George I (11 June) now raised for a time the hopes of his friends Pulteney and Bolingbroke; but it soon appeared that Walpole was to be supported by the new queen, and that Mrs. Howard's influence was of no account. Swift was welcomed at Leicester House, the centre of the opposition which gathered round the new Prince of Wales, and was asked to join in the 'Craftsman.' His health, however, was weak, and his gloom deep. It was made deeper still in August by reports that Stella was sinking. He left Pope's house abruptly at the end of August. He could not bear society, and yet could not bear to be present in the 'very midst of grief' at Dublin. He scarcely dared to open letters from Ireland; he was very ill, though he might escape this time, and could hardly travel. 'I am able,' he tells Sheridan (2 Sept. 1727), 'to hold up my sorry head no longer.' He is still anxious that the death may not take place at the deanery. He thinks of going to France, but finally resolves to start for Ireland. He reached Dublin in the beginning of October (a fragment of a journal of his journey to Holyhead is printed by Sir Henry Craik, App. ix., from the original in the Forster Library). Stella still lingered till 28 Jan. 1727-8. Swift had some one with him at the deanery when the news was brought to him at eight in the evening. He could not be alone till eleven P.M., when he sat down to begin writing the remarkable 'Character of Mrs. Johnson.' She was buried in St. Patrick's on the 30th, but he was too ill to be present. An envelope, with a lock of her hair, belonged, says Scott, to Dr. Tuke of St. Stephen's Green, on which Swift had written the famous words, 'Only a woman's hair.' To interpret them rightly is to understand Swift.

Swift never again left Ireland. He wrote occasional pamphlets, expressing the old views with growing bitterness. He repeats the list of Irish wrongs, and traces all the sufferings of the country to the oppression of the English rulers. The most famous is the 'Modest Proposal' (1729) for preventing the children of the poor from being burdensome by using them as articles of food. A similar tract is an 'Answer to the Craftsman' (1730), in which Swift argues that the Irish should be permitted to join the French army, because it will lead to depopulation, which is the one end of English policy. Swift received the freedom of Dublin in 1729, and, in returning thanks, accepted the authorship of the 'Drapier's Letters.' Lord Allen, a silly Irish peer, protested against the action of the corporation, and was bitterly satirised by Swift as 'Traulus.' He wrote against the proposed repeal of the Test Act, and in 1731 he attacked two bills for enforcing residence on the clergy and dividing large benefices. Swift described them afterwards (to Sterne, July 1733) as 'two abominable bills for enslaving and beggaring the clergy, which took their birth from hell.' They were thrown out. In 1733 and afterwards bills were introduced for commuting the tithe, which Swift took to be an attack upon the church by the landlords. He fiercely denounced the measures, and attacked the Irish parliament in the most savage of all his satires in verse, 'The Legion Club' (1736). (For the impression made upon Tennyson by this poem, see 'Memoir of Tennyson,' 1897, ii. 73.) While writing this he was seized with a fit of giddiness which prevented its completion (ORRERY, p. 245), and he was never afterwards fit for serious work.

Swift was the most thoroughgoing of pessimists. Do not the corruptions of men in power 'eat your flesh and exhaust your spirits?' he asked a friend (DELANEY, p. 148). His so-called patriotism, he declares, is 'perfect rage and resentment, and the mortifying sight of slavery, folly, and baseness' (to Pope, 1 June 1728). He feared that he should die at Dublin in a rage, 'like a poisoned rat in a hole' (to Bolingbroke, 21 March 1728-9). Bolingbroke (18 July 1732) offered to procure him an exchange for the rectory of Binfield in Berkshire, which Swift declined as inadequate. He continued, however, to write to his friends Bolingbroke, Pope, Gay, and Arbuthnot in letters touching from the evident desire for affection, and showing increasing symptoms of decay. He is querulous over old grievances: the 1,000*l.* owing to him from the crown when he accepted the deanery, and

the medals which the queen never remembered to give. He hopes for death. 'Good night; I hope I shall never see you again,' was his habitual leave-taking to one of his friends (DEANE SWIFT, p. 217). On the anniversary of his birthday he had long been in the habit of shutting himself up and reading the third chapter of Job. He declares that he is tired of company, sees only his inferiors, and kills time with writing nonsense (to Pope, 6 March; Bolingbroke, 21 March 1728-9). The merest trifles he ever wrote are 'serious philosophical lucubrations' in comparison with his 'present employments' (to Gay, 28 Aug. 1731). Carteret, till he ceased to be lord lieutenant in 1730, remained upon very friendly terms with Swift, who recommended various friends for preferment, and wrote a humorous defence of Carteret's supposed patronage of tories. He was a bitter enemy of Boulter, the virtual ruler of Ireland, and attacked the Irish bishops too fiercely to be on pleasant terms. His habitual tone is indicated by an earlier letter, in which he tells the bishop of Meath (22 May 1719) to remember that he was speaking to a clergyman, and not to a footman. He governed his chapter vigorously and judiciously, performing the services impressively, and refusing to grant leases upon terms which would benefit him at the expense of the permanent revenue (DELANY, pp. 40, 208). He insisted upon the repair of monuments, especially of one to the Duke of Schomberg. When the duke's relations refused help, he set up a monument at the expense of the cathedral. A bitter inscription reflecting upon their neglect offended the courts of England and Prussia (an unpublished letter is quoted in CRAIK, p. 445, with a characteristic reference to this).

Swift's alienation from the official society of Dublin did not prevent him from attracting friends among those who were willing to submit to his masterful ways. Delany (pp. 90-7), in answer to Orrery's not unfounded complaint of Swift's taste for inferior company, gives a list of his chief friends. Chief among them were the family of Grattans, who, as he told Carteret, could 'raise 10,000 men;' Thomas Sheridan (1684-1738) [q. v.], Richard Helsham [q. v.], a physician, and Delany himself [see DELANY, PATRICK]. Mrs. Pendarves (afterwards Mary Delany [q. v.]) was one of his chief female friends. Soon after the death of Stella, Swift spent eight months with Sir Arthur Acheson at Market Hill. During Stella's life he had two public days for receiving his friends (D. SWIFT, p. 180) when the two ladies acted as unofficial hostesses. After Stella's death the circle gra-

dually narrowed. The 'meanest' of Swift's friends, according to Delany (p. 90), was John Worrall, vicar of St. Patrick's, who often did business for him. Swift dined regularly at Worrall's house, bringing his friends and paying the expense. (DEANE SWIFT, pp. 293, &c., gives a long and hostile account of Worrall). His closest intimate was Sheridan, whom he warmly patronised, abused, ridiculed, and bullied. Sheridan bore Swift's whims with unfailing good temper, till his unlucky forgetfulness of the famous passage in 'Gil Blas' led to a final breach between the two old friends, shortly before Sheridan's death in 1738. Swift still received his friends upon Sunday afternoons; but his temper became morose, and his love of saving increased till he grudged a bottle of wine to his friends. An obstinate refusal to wear spectacles weakened his eyes, and he filled his time by excessive exercise, in spite of his physicians (DELANY, pp. 144-6). He found some distraction, however, in literary employments of various kinds. He took up two works, both begun, as he tells Pope (12 June 1731; see also to Gay, 28 Aug. 1731), about 1703—the 'Polite Conversation,' of which he made a present to Mary Barber [q. v.] in 1737, and the 'Directions to Servants,' not published till after his death. Both of them are singularly characteristic of keen powers of satirical observation employed upon trivial purposes. Two or three of his most characteristic poems are of the same dates; especially the verses on his own death (to Gay 1 Dec. 1731), the 'Rhapsody on Poetry' (1733), and probably the verses upon the 'Day of Judgment,' sent by Chesterfield to Voltaire (27 Aug. 1752) from an original manuscript of the author (published in Chesterfield's 'Letters'). These poems give the very essence of Swift. Other works show him killing time by trifling. At Market Hill he carried on a commerce of 'libels' with his hostess, written in good humour, though misrepresented by scandal (see his curious letter to Dr. Jeremy, 8 June 1732). The 'Grand Question Debated' shows his old humour. Other performances, such as the laborious riddles and plays upon words in which Sheridan was his accomplice, are painful illustrations of his maxim *Vive la bagatelle*. Two or three performances, which appear to have been surreptitiously printed about this time, show the morbid dwelling upon filth which was unfortunately characteristic. Delany (pp. 75, 175) remarks that Swift was remarkable for scrupulous cleanliness, and moreover (though allowance must certainly be made for the manners of the time) particularly delicate in conversation.

In this, as in other cases, he seems to have tormented himself from a kind of fascination by what revolted him. During this period Swift was also engaged upon the history which he had begun in 1712. He made Mrs. Pilkington read it to him. He consulted Erasmus Lewis upon the advisability of publishing it (to Lewis, 23 July 1737). Lewis pointed out the need of revision (to Swift, 8 April 1738); and Swift, who had become unequal to the task, did no more in the matter.

As long as he retained his powers, Swift was constantly endeavouring to help various dependents. Among them were Mary Barber, William Dunkin, Constantia Grierson, and Lætitia and Matthew Pilkington (for details of Swift's services to them, see the articles under those names). Swift's zeal as a patron is more conspicuous than his discrimination. The Pilkingtons turned out to be worthless; and a counterfeit letter from Swift to Queen Caroline (22 June 1731), enforcing Mrs. Barber's claims to patronage, gave him great annoyance. The true authorship was never revealed. Deane Swift insinuates that it was a practical joke of Delany's (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* v. 378, 384); and Swift wrote some indignant and obviously truthful repudiations (to Pope, 20 July, and to Lady Suffolk, 24 July 1731). His sister Jane had married (in December 1699) Joseph Fenton, a currier in good business and well educated (see CRAIK, p. 82). Swift broke off all connection with her, and makes some unpleasant references to her in the 'Journal to Stella,' but, on her husband's death as a bankrupt, made her an allowance until her death in 1738 (Motte to Swift, 4 Oct. 1735). To Mrs. Dingley he is said to have made an allowance of fifty guineas a year, persuading her that it was the product of a fund for which he was trustee. He was also generous to a Mrs. Ridgeway, daughter of his old housekeeper, Mrs. Brent, with whom Mrs. Dingley lodged (to Mrs. Dingley, 29 Aug. 1733, and 28 Dec. 1734 and note; see DEANE SWIFT, pp. 345, &c.; SHERIDAN, p. 439). According to Delany (pp. 115, 213), Swift was one of the best masters in the world, though 'churlish' in appearance. He began by testing his servants' humility but paid them well, and, if they submitted, was generous and helped them to save money. The common people retained their reverence for him, and apparently took his rough ways from the humorous point of view. He tells Pope in one of his last letters (9 Feb. 1736-7) that he has 'a thousand hats and blessings' from his 'lower friends' in the streets, though the gentry have forgotten him.

Sheridan (p. 375) tells the story that a crowd collected to see an eclipse dispersed on being told that it had been put off by the dean's orders. A lawyer named Bettsworth, whom he had ridiculed, called at the deanery to remonstrate and gave some intimations of threatening violence. Had the neighbours been called in, says Swift, in a letter to the lord lieutenant (to Dorset, January 1733-4), their rage would have endangered the lawyer's life. They sent a deputation to offer reprisals, and when Swift sent them away peaceably formed an association to protect 'the person of the Drapier.' Bettsworth was said to have lost 1,200*l.* a year by the insult.

Swift's parsimony enabled him to be charitable. Sheridan (p. 235) states that he spent a third of his income upon charity, and saved a third with a view to a charitable foundation at his death. As soon as he had 500*l.* to spare, he lent it in small sums to be repaid in weekly instalments without interest. Delany (p. 8) testifies that he never saw the poor so well cared for as those round the cathedral. Swift visited them steadily, helped to found an almshouse, and set up a system of 'badges' to suppress promiscuous charity. He had a 'seraglio' of poor old women, to whom he gave grotesque names, and whom he helped and encouraged. There was hardly a lane in or near Dublin, says Delany (p. 133), without one of them. The project of founding a hospital occupied him for some years. On 9 Sept. 1732 Sir W. Fownes sends him a careful plan in answer to some of his suggestions upon the subject, and in 1735 he applied to the corporation of Dublin for a piece of ground on which to erect it.

Swift's mental decay was becoming marked about 1738. It was from 1736 to 1741 that Pope carried out the miserable scheme by which Swift was made to appear as publishing their correspondence out of vanity (a full account is given by Mr. Elwin in his edition of Pope's 'Works,' vol. i. introduction; see also under POPE, ALEXANDER, 1688-1744). Mrs. Whiteway (daughter of his uncle Adam, and mother-in-law of Deane Swift) had come to superintend his household, and discharged her duty affectionately and judiciously. Swift constantly suffered from the disease which first attacked him at Moor Park. Dr. Bucknill (in 'Brain' for January 1882) has identified the symptoms with those of 'labyrinthine vertigo,' a disease in the region of the ear. In any case, it caused not only physical distress, but continual anxiety. Young, in his letter on original composition, tells how he once heard Swift say, 'I shall be like that tree: I shall die at the top.' Frequent re-



ferences in his letters and journals show how he was harassed by some such fear. Many of these references are collected in the 'Closing Years of Swift's Life,' by (Sir) W. R. Wilde, who discusses the disease and shows that Swift did not suffer from insanity proper. Towards the end of his life paralysis came on, and he suffered from aphasia. A last very painful letter is addressed to Mrs. Whiteway, dated 26 July 1740. An 'exhortation' to his chapter against allowing the choir to take part in a 'fiddlers' club,' is dated 28 Jan. 1741. In March 1741-2 guardians were appointed for him by the court of chancery. In the following summer a strange attack was made upon him by a Dr. Wilson, a prebendary of the cathedral. Wilson, while taking him in a carriage, tried, it was said, by actual violence to extort from him a promise of the subdeanery (Orrery to Deane Swift, 4 Dec. 1742; CRAIK, p. 493, *n.*) Great indignation was aroused. Wilson swore that Swift had been violent. In September 1742 a crisis took place. Swift suffered much agony from an abscess in the eye. When this broke the pain ceased; he recognised his friends for a short time, and then sank into a state of apathy. He survived till 19 Oct. 1745. Painful anecdotes of his last days and occasional gleams of intelligence are given by his biographers, chiefly from letters of Mrs. Whiteway and Deane Swift (first published by Orrery, pp. 136-42). At midnight on 22 Oct. Swift was buried privately, according to his own careful directions, in the cathedral of St. Patrick, by the side of Stella. A famous inscription by himself, saying that he was 'ubi sæva indignatio ulterius cor lacerare nequit,' was, by his direction, engraved in large letters deeply cut and strongly gilded.

In 1835, some repairs being made in the cathedral, Swift's and Stella's coffins were found side by side. The British Association was holding a meeting at Dublin, and the skulls were examined by various scientific people (WILDE, pp. 54, &c.) Wilde describes the results and gives drawings of both skulls (pp. 62, 116) and of a cast from the interior of Swift's (p. 63).

Swift's design of founding a hospital is mentioned in the verses on his own death (1731), and had occupied him in the succeeding years. He made a will in 1735, modified in 1737, and again in 1740 (CRAIK, pp. 449, 450). He left between 10,000*l.* and 11,000*l.* for the purpose, which was increased by other donations; and St. Patrick's Hospital, so called by his direction, was opened on 19 Sept. 1757, to receive fifty patients. It was upon ground adjoining

'Dr. Steevens's Hospital,' to which Stella had left 1,000*l.* to endow a chaplaincy (see her will in WILDE, pp. 94-7). Swift left the tithes of Effernock to the vicars of Laracor, with the provision, dictated probably by his fear of the dissenters, that 'when any other form of the Christian religion shall become the established faith in this kingdom,' the proceeds shall go to the poor; so long as 'Christianity in any shape shall be tolerated among us,' but 'still excepting professed Jews, atheists, and infidels.' A similar provision is in Stella's will, no doubt suggested by Swift (Swift's will of March 1737 is printed in the appendix to Scott's 'Life').

An interesting portrait of Swift as a student at Trinity College, by an unknown artist, is reproduced as a frontispiece to 'Swift's Prose Works' (1897, vol. i.) The present whereabouts of this portrait is unknown; the negative was obtained at South Kensington in 1867. Francis Bindon [q. v.] painted a portrait of Swift in 1738, now in the deanery of St. Patrick's, engraved in mezzotint at the time, and by Scriven in 1818. A portrait in the theatre of Trinity College, Dublin, is said to be a copy from this. Another at Howth Castle, with Wood writhing in agony at Swift's feet, was painted by Bindon for Lord Howth in 1735. A bust-portrait, ascribed to Bindon, is in the National Gallery at Dublin. A portrait by Jervas was presented to the Bodleian Library by Alderman Barber in 1739. Another by Jervas is in the National Portrait Gallery. An engraving from a portrait by Benjamin Wilson (1741) is the frontispiece to Orrery's 'Letters.' A portrait, said to be taken from a cast after death, is prefixed to the first volume of Nichols's edition of the 'Works.' A plaster bust in the museum at Trinity College is also taken from a cast after death, the original of which was destroyed. A bust by Roubiliac is in the library of Trinity College.

Wilde gives an engraving of a supposed portrait of Stella and of a medallion at Delville, also supposed to be intended for her.

In Swift the author and the man are identical. No writings ever reflected more perfectly a powerful idiosyncrasy; and his famous sayings resemble groans wrung from a strong man by torture. His misanthropy partly excuses, if it does not justify, the prejudices of Johnson and of Macaulay. Thackeray, in the 'English Humourists,' accepted Macaulay's statements of fact too unservedly, and, while appreciating the power, was alienated by the ferocity, of some of Swift's writings. To deny the ferocity is im-

possible; but it may be forgiven by those who recognise some of the noblest of qualities soured by hard experience. Swift was a man of proud and masterful nature doomed to dependence on weaker men; suffering till past middle life from hope deferred, and, after a brief gleam of triumph, sent, with all his ambitions crushed, to eat his heart out in exile. His strongest personal affections involved him in a tragedy; the country which he had served most generously seemed to be sinking into ruin under the system which he had denounced. His writings are a record of his moods. The early 'Tale of a Tub' and 'Battle of the Books' express the scorn of a vigorous youth for effete pedantry. But he had not, like his contemporaries, any faith in the advent of a reign of 'common sense.' The apparently sceptical tendency of his ridicule of mysterious dogmas was balanced by his utter scorn for the capacities of the race. He believed most unequivocally in the corruption of human nature, and inferred the practical necessity of a religion to restrain immorality. The 'Scorn of Fools,' which he confesses in an early poem, is never absent. He could be both humorous and really playful when in good spirits with congenial society; but his humour has almost always a sardonic tinge. He never shows the gentle kindness which gives the charm to the writings of Addison. This characteristic attitude to society is indicated in the singular collections for the history of social follies, begun at an early period, which were ultimately published in the 'Polite Conversations' and the 'Directions to Servants.' His fun is always tinged with contempt, and he is absolutely incapable of pitying his victims. This singular combination culminates in 'Gulliver's Travels,' which varies so strangely from the simple ingenuity displayed in working out the problem of Lilliput, to the intense bitterness which culminates in the 'Struldbrugs.' A similar contrast appears in the 'Drapier's Letters.' The earlier political pamphlets are admirable, and the 'Conduct of the Allies' in particular a masterpiece of its kind. The whole aim of the author is to strike an effective blow, not to expound any general principles. It shows Swift's intensely practical character. He cares nothing for abstract principles, and is simply a man of most powerful common-sense uttering the strong prejudices which are part of himself. The sincerity is palpable, although the selfish element gave colour to the charge of 'ratting,' sufficiently discussed above. This is equally obvious in the 'Drapier's Letters,' in which is embodied all the passionate resentment accumulated in ten years of exile. It is as

easy to attribute the wrath to hatred of Walpole as to hatred of oppression; Swift appears as an Irish patriot, and yet claims to be a thorough Englishman, and speaks in the name of the dominant race. He was really unable to distinguish between the two impulses, which happened to coincide. It is bare justice, however, to admit that, if his eyes were opened by personal antipathy, he saw most clearly the really bad side of his enemies, and that his indignation, however roused, was as genuine as intense. The same peculiarity appears in his personal relations and in the poems suggested by them. Nobody could be a warmer friend, but it was on condition that his friends should be part of himself. He annexed other persons rather than attracted them. Hence follows one painful characteristic. The suffering from the loss overbalances for him the happiness from the love. He almost curses the friendship which has caused the pain; with the 'inverted hypocrisy' often ascribed to him, he habitually regards his best feelings as the cause of his misfortunes, and disavows or laments their existence. It is this unique combination of an 'intense and glowing mind' with narrow prejudices, and the perversion of a deeply affectionate nature with a kind of double selfishness, which gives enduring interest to so many of Swift's utterances. His insight is as keen as it is one-sided, and his genuine hatred of vice and folly seems always to be tinged with a recognition of the futility in this world of virtue or wisdom. Swift's works, by the insertion of the life, the 'Journal,' and the letters, fill nineteen volumes in Scott's edition. The greatest part of these is occupied partly by the historical writings—which, written in times of repression and without the stimulus of an immediate practical purpose, are languid, though giving some interesting facts—and partly by the miserable trifles with which he killed time in later years, and which, though Fox thought them a proof of 'good-nature,' are to most readers melancholy illustrations of the waste of great faculties by a man dying 'like a poisoned rat in a hole.' Such people will hold that the fire would have been the best editor.

Swift's works, with the exception of the letter upon the correction of the language in 1712, were all anonymous. A great number of trifles are attributed to him, some of which he may only have corrected or suggested, while others may be not his at all. Many were published surreptitiously; collections were made without authority, and the editors of his works added many pieces without assigning any reasons. Confusion is caused by

the publication of some books both as independent and as additional volumes to previous collections. A complete bibliography would require much labour, especially upon the accumulations of rubbish. The nearest approach is Mr. Stanley Lane-Poole's 'Notes for a Bibliography of Swift' in the 'Bibliographer' (vi. 160-71). Mr. Lane-Poole has been unable to find separate copies of some of Swift's works which we know to have appeared separately. Others were published for the first time from the manuscripts in the editions of his works. The following list owes much to Mr. Lane-Poole's very careful article: 1. 'Preface to Letters . . . by Sir W. Temple,' London, 1700, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'A Discourse of the Contests and Dissensions between the Nobles and Commons in Athens and Rome, with the Consequences,' London, 1701, 4to ('Miscellany,' 1711). 3. 'A Tale of a Tub . . . [with] an Account of a Battle between the Ancient and Modern Books in St. James's Library,' London, 1704, 8vo (this includes the 'Mechanical Operations of the Spirit;' the fifth edition, 1710, adds the author's 'Apology' and Wotton's notes). 4. 'An Argument to prove that the Abolishing of Christianity in England may, as Things now stand, be attended with some Inconveniences, and perhaps not produce those many good Effects proposed thereby,' 1708 ('Miscellany,' 1711). 5. 'The Sentiments of a Church of England Man with respect to Religion and Government,' 1708 ('Miscellany,' 1711). 6. 'A Project for the Advancement of Religion and the Reformation of Manners: by a Person of Quality,' 1708 ('Miscellany,' 1711). 7. 'A Letter to a Member of Parliament in Ireland upon choosing a New Speaker there,' 1708. 8. 'A Letter from a Member of the House of Commons in Ireland to a Member of the House of Commons in England concerning the Sacramental Test,' 1708 ('Miscellany,' 1711). 9. 'Predictions for the Year 1708 . . . by Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq.,' London, 1708, 4to ('Miscellany,' 1711). 10. 'The Accomplishment of . . . Mr. Bickerstaff's Prediction,' 1708 ('Miscellany,' 1711). 11. 'An Answer to Bickerstaff . . . by a Person of Quality,' 1708. 12. 'An Elegy upon Mr. Pa[r]tridge the Almanac Maker,' 1708, s. sh. fol. 13. 'A Famous Prediction of Merlin . . . by T. M. Philomath,' 1709 ('Miscellany,' 1711). 14. 'Vindication of Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq., against . . . Mr. Partridge,' London, 1709, 8vo ('Miscellany,' 1711). 15. 'The Virtues of Sid Hamet the Magician's Rod,' London, 1710, s. sh. fol. 16. The 'Tatler' of 1709 and 1710 contains thirteen papers ascribed to Swift; and the second 'Tatler,'

by his friend Harrison, six papers in 1710-1711. 17. 'The Examiner,' London, 1710-1711 (Nos. 14 to 46, by Swift, which in a 12mo reprint of 1712 appear as 13 to 45, the original No. 13 being omitted). 18. 'A Short Character of T[homas] E[arl] of W[harton], L.L. of I[reland], &c., London, 1710, 12mo. 19. 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse,' London, 1711, 8vo; pamphlets marked above: 'Meditations upon a Broomstick,' 'Various Thoughts,' 'Tritical Essay,' and 'Baucis and Philemon' (first published in Tonson's 'Miscellany Poems,' pt. vi. 1709), Mrs. Harris's Petitions and other verses. In 1710 and 1711 Curll published 'Baucis and Philemon,' with the 'Broomstick' and some trifles in two or three different shapes. 20. 'Remarks upon a Pamphlet' (on the examination of Gregg), London, 1711, 8vo. 21. 'A New Journey to Paris, together with the most secret transactions between the French king and an English gentleman, by the Sieur du Baudrier; translated from the French,' London, 1711, 8vo. 22. 'The Conduct of the Allies and of the Late Ministry in beginning and carrying on the Present War,' London, 1711, 8vo. 23. 'Some Remarks on the Barrier-Treaty between Her Majesty and the States-General,' &c., London, 1712, 8vo. 24. 'Some Advice humbly offered to Members of the October Club, in a letter from a Person of Honour,' London, 1712, 8vo. 25. 'Some Reasons to prove that no Person is obliged by his Principles as a Whig to oppose her Majesty or her present Ministry . . . ' London, 1712, 8vo. 26. 'A Proposal for correcting, improving, and ascertaining the English Tongue in a letter to the . . . Lord High Treasurer, by Jonathan Swift, D.D.,' London, 1712, 8vo. 27. 'A pretended letter of thanks from Lord W[harton] to Bp. of St. Asaph . . . ' 1712, 8vo. 28. 'T—d's [i.e. Toland's] invitation to Dismal [i.e. Nottingham] to dine with the Calves' Head Club; imitated from Horace, Ep. v. lib. i,' 1712, s. sh. 29. 'Part of the Seventh Epistle of the First Book of Horace, imitated and addressed to a Noble Lord,' London, 1713, 8vo. 30. 'Mr. C—n's Discourse of Freethinking put into plain English by way of Abstract, for the Use of the Poor,' London, 1713, 8vo. 31. 'A Preface to the B—p of S—r—m's Introduction to the third volume of the History of the Reformation. . . . By Gregory Miso-sarum,' London, 1713, 8vo. 32. 'The Importance of the Guardian considered in a Second Letter to the Bailiff of Stockbridge, by a friend of Mr. St—le,' London, 1713, 8vo. 33. 'The Character of Richard St—le, Esq., by Abel, Toby's Kinsman . . . ' 1713; reprinted in 'Miscellaneous Works of Mr.

William Wagstaffe,' 1726, but attributed to Swift. See Dilke's 'Papers of a Critic,' i. 369-81, for this and the following letter, which differs from one of the same title in Wagstaffe's 'Miscellanies.' 34. 'A Letter from the Facetious Dr. Andrew Tripe to the Venerable Nestor Ironside,' 1714. 35. 'The Publick Spirit of the Whigs set forth in their generous encouragement of the Author of the "Crisis," with some observations on the seasonableness, candour, erudition, and style of that treatise,' London, 1714, 8vo. 36. 'A Proposal for the Universal Use of Irish Manufactures . . .,' Dublin, 1720. 37. 'The Right of Precedence between Phisicians [*sic*] and Civilians enquired into,' Dublin, 1720, 8vo. 38. 'An Elegy on the much lamented Death of Mr. Demar. . . .,' 1720, s. sh. fol. 39. 'The Swearer's Bank . . . wherein the medicinal use of oaths is considered; to which is prefaced an Essay upon English Bubbles by Thomas Hope,' Dublin, 1720. 40. 'Miscellaneous Works, comical and diverting, by T. R. D. J. S. D. O. P. I. I.' ('Tale of a Tub,' and 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse'), London, 1720, 8vo. 41. 'Letter to a Young Gentleman lately entered into Holy Orders, by a Person of Quality. It is known that . . . the treatise was writ . . . by . . . Dr. S.,' London, 1721, 8vo. 42. 'A Letter of Advice to a Young Poet,' &c. Dublin, 1721. 43. 'Miscellanies by Jonathan Swift, Dean of St. Patricks,' 4th ed. London, 1722, 8vo. (Some of the later pamphlets with [Sheridan's] 'Wonderful Wonder of Wonders' and 'Ars Punica.') 44. 'Some Arguments against Enlarging the Power of the Bishops in letting leases . . .,' Dublin, 1723, 8vo. 45. 'Maxims controuled in Ireland. The truth of maxims in state and government examined with reference to Ireland,' 1724. 46. 'A Letter to the Shopkeepers, Tradesmen, Farmers, and Common People of Ireland, concerning the brass halfpence coined by Mr. Woods . . . by M. B. Drapier,' Dublin, 1724, 8vo. 47. 'A Letter to Mr. Harding, the printer . . . by M. B. Drapier' (dated Aug. 4), Dublin, 1724, 8vo. 48. 'Some Observations on . . . the Report [on] . . . Wood's Halfpence,' by M. B. Drapier (25 Aug.), Dublin, 1724, 8vo. 49. 'A Letter to the whole People of Ireland,' by M. B. Drapier (23 Oct.), Dublin, 1724, 8vo. 50. 'Seasonable Advice to the Grand Jury' (November), Dublin, 1724, s. sh. fol. 51. 'A Letter to Viscount Molesworth,' by M. B. Drapier (14 Dec.), Dublin, 1724, 8vo. 52. 'Fraud detected in the "Hibernian Patriot,"' reprints the five 'Drapiers' Letters,' with other trifles, Dublin, 1725, 12mo. The letters to Middleton (in Octo-

ber) called the sixth 'Drapier's Letter,' and a seventh addressed to both houses of parliament, were first published in the works of 1735. 53. 'To his Excellency the Lord Carteret' ('Birth of Manly Virtue'), 1725, fol. 54. 'Cadenus and Vanessa,' Dublin, 1726, 8vo. 55. 'It cannot Rain but it Pours, or London strewed with Rarities,' London, 1726, 8vo. 56. 'Travels into several remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver, first a Surgeon and then a Captain of several Ships,' 2 vols. 8vo. 1726, London. A large-paper copy, with manuscript additions by Swift, is in the Forster Library. For an account of the various forms of the first edition, see 'Notes and Queries,' 6th ser. xi. 367, 431, xii. 198, 350, 398, 473. 57. 'A Short View of the State of Ireland,' Dublin, 1727, 8vo. 58. 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse,' with preface (dated 27 May 1727) signed by Swift and Pope, 5 vols. 8vo, London (the first two volumes, 1727, the third and the 'last volume,' 1732). The fifth volume in 1735 is entirely by Swift, and professes to add all that was new in the Dublin works of that year. There is also a three-volume edition of 1727, of which vols. i. and ii. are the same as in this, and vol. iii. the same as vol. iv. of this. 59. 'An Answer to . . . a Memorial of the Poor Inhabitants . . . of Ireland,' Dublin, 1728, 8vo. 60. The 'Military Memoirs' of George Carleton (*f.* 1728) [q. v.], 1728, have been ascribed to Swift by Colonel Parnell in the 'English Historical Review,' vi. 97-151; but, though he demolishes Carleton, his grounds for attributing the authorship to Swift are of no weight, and a consideration of Swift's position at the time, and of the internal evidence, seems to be conclusive against the suggestion. 61. 'The Intelligencer,' Dublin, 1728, republished in a volume in London in 1729, was set up by Swift and Sheridan. Swift describes his share in letters to Pope on 6 March 1728-9, and 12 June 1731. 62. 'A Modest Proposal for preventing the Children of the Poor from being a Burden to their Parents or Country, and for making them beneficial to the Publick,' Dublin, 1729, 8vo. 63. 'The Grand Question debated whether Hamilton's Bawn should be turned into a Barrack or a Malthouse,' 1729, s. sh. fol. (also as 'A Soldier and a Scholar' in 1732, 4to). 64. 'The Journal of a Modern Lady . . . by the Author of "Cadenus and Vanessa,"' Dublin, 1729, 8vo. 65. 'Libel on Dr. D—ny and a certain great Lord,' &c., Dublin, 1730, also as 'Satire on Dr. D—ny,' &c. 66. 'Vindication of his Ex—the Lord L—t from the charge of favouring none but Toryes, High Churchmen and

Jacobites,' by the Rev. D. S., London, 1730, 8vo. 67. 'An Excellent new Ballad; or the True En—sh D—n to be hanged for a R—pe,' 1730, s. sh. fol. 68. 'A Scheme for making R[eligio]n and the C[lerg]y useful,' 1731, 8vo. 69. 'Infallible Scheme to pay the Public Debt of the Nation in Six Months; humbly offered to the Consideration of the present Parliament, by D—n S—T.,' 1731, 8vo. 70. 'The Memoirs of Captain John Creighton, written by himself' (edited with a preface by Swift), 1731. 71. 'Advantages proposed for repealing the Sacramental Test, impartially considered, &c., London, 1732, 8vo. 72. 'Queries relating to the Sacramental Test,' 1732 ('Works' of 1735). 73. 'Considerations on two Bills sent down from the House of Lords, &c., by Dr. S.,' Dublin, 1732, 8vo. 74. 'The Lady's Dressing-room, to which is added a Poem on cutting down the old Thorn at Market Hill, by the Rev. Dr. S—T.,' Dublin, 1732, 8vo. 75. 'Some Reasons against the Bill for settling the Tithe of Hemp, Flax, &c., by a Modus,' 1733. 76. 'The Presbyterians' Plea of Merit . . . examined,' Dublin, 1733, 8vo (to the second edition was added a 'Narrative of . . . Attempts . . . for a Repeal of the Sacramental Test,' published in the 'Correspondent,' a periodical). 77. 'A Serious and Useful Scheme to make an Hospital for Incurables of Universal Benefit, with Petition of Footmen in and about Dublin,' sm. 1733, 12mo. 78. 'On Poetry: a Rhapsody' [*sic*] London, 1733, 8vo. 79. 'A beautiful young Nymph going to Bed,' by Dr. S—T., 1734, 4to. 80. 'The Works of J. S., D.D., D.S.P.D.,' 4 vols. 1735. This is Faulkner's edition, and was revised by the author, although he complained of the publication (see ORRERY, p. 79). It was reprinted with two additional volumes, also seen by the author, in 1738, and other volumes of Miscellanies and Letters, making it a set of sixteen in all, were added up to 1767. 81. 'Poetical Works,' London, 1736, 12mo. 82. 'A Proposal for giving Badges to the Beggars in all the Parishes of Dublin,' London, 1737, 4to. 83. 'A complete Collection of genteel and ingenious Conversation, according to the most polite Mode and Method now used at Court, and in the best Companies of England, in three Dialogues. By Simon Wagstaff,' London, 1738, 8vo. 84. 'The Beast's Confession to the Priest, on observing how most Men mistake their Talents, by J. S., D.S.P.,' London, 1738, 8vo. 85. 'Imitation of the Sixth Satire of the Second Book of Horace,' London, 1738, fol. 86. 'Verses on the Death of Dean Swift, written by himself in 1731,' Dublin, 1739, 8vo. A spurious version of this appeared in 1733 as 'Life

and genuine Character of Dr. Swift,' &c. An edition was published in London by Dr. W. King (1685–1763) [q. v.] in 1739, with omissions of which Swift complained. 87. 'Letters to and from Dean Swift from 1714 to 1738,' with 'Free Thoughts' (see below), appeared in 1741 as a seventh volume of Faulkner's edition of Swift's 'Works,' and was published in London in 4to as 'Dean Swift's Literary Correspondence for Twenty-four Years' (for the circumstances see Mr. Elwin's Introduction to Pope's 'Works,' vol. i.) 88. 'Some Free Thoughts upon the present State of Affairs,' by the Author of 'Gulliver's Travels' (written in 1714), London, 1741, 8vo. 89. Three Sermons: 'On Mutual Subjection,' 'On the Conscience,' 'On the Trinity,' London, 1744, 4to. 90. 'The Difficulty of Knowing Oneself' (a sermon), London, 1745. 91. 'Directions to Servants in general,' London, 1745, 8vo. 92. 'Story of the Injured Lady, being a true Picture of Scotch Perfidy, Irish Poverty, and English Partiality,' with letters and poems, London, 1746, 8vo. 93. 'History of the last Four Years of the Queen,' published without the editor's name by Charles Lucas, M.D. (1713–1771) [q. v.], London, 1758, 8vo. (The authenticity of this has been disputed, but seems to be conclusively established. See CRAIK, App. iii.)

A collective edition of Swift's 'Works,' in 12 vols. 8vo, edited by Hawkesworth, appeared in 1755. The thirteenth and fourteenth volumes were added by Bowyer in 1762, and the fifteenth and sixteenth by Deane Swift in 1765. Three volumes of correspondence were added by Hawkesworth in 1766, and three by Deane Swift in 1767. These became volumes xviii. to xxiii., when J. Nichols added a seventeenth volume, containing an index to the whole, in 1775. Nichols afterwards added two more volumes in 1778, and 1779. This edition was also published in 4to and in 12mo. An edition in seventeen volumes 8vo, edited by T. Sheridan, appeared in 1785. In 1801 J. Nichols edited an edition in nineteen volumes 8vo, which was reprinted in twenty-four small 8vo volumes in 1804, and in nineteen 8vo volumes in 1808. Malone contributed to the 1808 edition (see NICHOLS's *Illustrations of Literature*, v. 391–7). In 1814 appeared the edition in nineteen volumes by Scott, which was again published in 1824. An edition by Thomas Roscoe, 2 vols. royal 8vo, appeared in 1849, and has been reprinted. An edition of 'Swift's Prose Works' appeared in 'Bohn's Standard Library' (12 vols. 1897–1908); the second volume (1897) contains the first accurate version of the 'Journal to Stella.'



[The original authorities for Swift's life are chiefly Lord Orrery's *Remarks on the Life and Writings of Jonathan Swift, 1751*; Dr. Delany's (anonymous) *Observations upon Lord Orrery's Remarks, 1754*; Deane Swift's *Essay upon the Life . . . of Swift, 1755*, and Thomas Sheridan's *Life, 1785*. Delany, who knew Swift from about 1718, is the most trustworthy and judicious. Orrery, born in 1707, knew Swift from only about 1731, and is pompous and weak. Deane Swift [see under SWIFT, THEOPHILUS] had access to some sources of information, though, as he was born in 1707 and did not live in Ireland till 1738, he knew little of Swift personally. Sheridan also settled in Ireland in 1738 only, but had information from his father, Swift's intimate friend, and from others of the circle. Swift's own writings, however, give the fullest information. His fragment of autobiography, first published by Deane Swift, is now in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, and is published in Forster's life, with corrections from another copy. The later letters, forming the *Journal to Stella*, first appeared in the three volumes of correspondence edited by Hawkesworth; the originals of this part are in the British Museum; the earlier letters first appeared in the three volumes of correspondence edited by Deane Swift. Only the first of these letters is preserved. Forster gives a collation of the letters preserved, from which it appears that both editors took considerable liberty with the text (FORSTER, *Life of Swift*, pp. 405-59). Hawkesworth's life (1755) followed the authorities noticed above. A copy in Forster Library has manuscript annotations by Dr. John Lyon (1702-1790) [q. v.] of some importance. In the same library are other manuscripts collected by Forster, including a series of letters from Swift to Knightley Chetwode, published by Dr. Birkbeck Hill in the *Atlantic Monthly* in 1896. Dr. Johnson's life in the *Lives of the Poets* refers his readers to Hawkesworth, and is both perfunctory and prejudiced. An *Inquiry into the Life of Dean Swift*, prefixed to the *Literary Relics of G. Monck Berkeley* [q. v.], is only important for the marriage story. An *Essay on the earlier part of Swift's life, 1808*, by Dr. Barrett, collects some facts from the Trinity College records, and prints some rubbish attributed to Swift. The life by Scott in 1814, though otherwise agreeable and judicious, is not very critical. Scott received some fresh anecdotes from Theophilus, the son of Deane Swift, and a few others. The correspondence with Vanessa, already used by Sheridan, was first fully published in Scott's edition. The ponderous *History of St. Patrick's (1819)*, by William Monck Mason, contains a very elaborate life of Swift, with many documents and bibliographical references. In 1875 John Forster published the first volume of a *Life of Swift (1667-1711)*, but his death prevented its continuation. The life by Mr. (now Sir) Henry Craik (1 vol. 8vo, 1885) is the fullest and most careful. Anecdotes of Swift are given in many books, and

generally become more detailed and circumstantial as they are further from their source. Among them may be mentioned Spence's *Anecdotes*; the *Memoirs of Lætitia Pilkington* [q. v.]; *Swiftiana*, a worthless collection by C. H. Wilson, 2 vols. 12mo, 1804; and Mrs. Delany's *Autobiography and Correspondence*, ed. Lady Llanover, 1st and 2nd ser. 1861-2, passim. See also *The Closing Years of Dean Swift's Life*, by W. R. Wilde, 1849, 8vo; Lecky's *Leaders of Public Opinion* (revised for the edition of *Swift's Works*, 12 vols. 1897-1908); Mr. Churton Collins's *Jonathan Swift, a Biographical and Critical Study, 1893.* L. S.]

SWIFT, ROBERT (1534?-1599), chancellor of Durham, born at Rotherham about 1534, belonged to a Yorkshire family settled there (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, v. 196-7). A member of it, Robert Swift, was steward to Francis Talbot, fifth earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.] (Lodge, *Illustrations*, i. 233-9), and another Robert (1568-1625), high sheriff of Yorkshire, was father of Barnham Swift (d. 1634), who in 1627 was created Viscount Carlingford, an Irish peerage which became extinct on his death. His daughter Mary became the wife of Robert Feilding, 'Beau Feilding' [q. v.] Dean Swift was said to be descended from the same family (HUNTER, *Hamshire*, ed. Gatty, pp. 363-6; HUNTER, *South Yorkshire*, i. 204-5; G. E. C[OKAYNE]'s *Complete Peerage*, ii. 148).

Swift was, by command of the royal visitors, admitted on 4 July 1549 a scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on Riplingham's foundation. He proceeded B.A. in 1552-3, and on 25 March following was admitted a fellow on the Lady Margaret's foundation. On Mary's accession he left England, and while abroad is said to have graduated LL.B. at Louvain, the expense being paid by some English merchants resident at Antwerp (memorial inscription). He returned after Mary's death, and in 1561 became spiritual chancellor of Durham. On 28 March 1562 he was collated to the first stall in Durham Cathedral (LENEVE, iii. 308), and in the following year was appointed rector of Sedgefield, though he was not ordained deacon until 5 Oct. 1563. He resigned the chancellorship in 1577. On 12 May 1596 he endowed the school at Sedgefield founded by Tobie or Tobias Matthew [q. v.], bishop of Durham, with a cotehouse for the benefit of such children as were unable 'to pay for their school hire' (SURTEES, *Durham*, iii. 419). In 1599 he was placed on a commission for the suppression of heresy (RYMER, xvi. 386). He died in that year, and was buried in Durham Cathedral, an inscription to his memory being placed on his tomb.

His wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Lever [q. v.], is said to have been the first clergyman's wife who set foot in the college of Durham. She survived him, and bequeathed 5% to Sedgfield school and 10% to St. John's College.

Swift's manuscript commonplace book is now in the library of the dean and chapter at Durham. Many ecclesiastical documents drawn up by him, including an account of the proceedings in the consistory court while he was chancellor, were printed in 'Extracts . . . from the Courts of Durham' (Surtees Soc.), 1845, and in the 'Injunctions . . . of Richard Barnes, bishop of Durham' (Surtees Soc.), 1850.

[Authorities cited; Pilkington's Works (Parker Soc.), p. xii; Hutchinson's Durham, ii. 221, 327-8, iii. 60; Baker's St. John's Coll., ed. Mayor, i. 149, 151, 248, 286; Addit. MS. 24436, f. 85 b; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 281, 551.]

A. F. P.

**SWIFT, THEOPHILUS** (1746-1815), Irish writer, born, probably in Hertfordshire, in 1746, was son of Deane Swift of Dublin, by his wife, daughter of Mrs. Martha Whiteway, his cousin. Both father and mother were cousins of Dr. Jonathan Swift [q. v.]

The father, **DEANE SWIFT** (1707-1783), son of Deane Swift (d. 1713) 'of Reper's Rest, near Dublin, Ireland, gent.,' and grandson of Godwin Swift (uncle of Dr. Jonathan Swift), matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 10 Oct. 1734, and graduated B.A. in 1736. The name Deane came from his great-grandfather, Admiral Richard Deane [q. v.] His cousin, the dean of St. Patrick's, commended him to Pope in 1739, having been assured of his good name at Oxford by Principal William King [q. v.] He enjoyed the small 'paternal estate' of the Swifts at Goodrich in Hertfordshire, and died at Worcester on 12 July 1783. Deane Swift is remembered for his publication in 1755 of 'An Essay upon the Life, Writings, and Character of Dr. Jonathan Swift, interspersed with some Animadversions upon the Remarks of a late critical author [the Earl of Orrery],' London, 8vo; he was also responsible for vols. xv. xvi. xxi. xxii. and xxiii. in the large octavo edition of Swift's 'Works' (ed. John Hawkesworth, 1769), containing the bulk of Swift's correspondence; and he rendered valuable aid to Nichols in his edition of Swift's 'Works.' From his mother-in-law, Mrs. Whiteway, Deane Swift obtained forty of the letters of the 'Journal to Stella,' which he edited; the original manuscripts are now lost.

Theophilus was educated at Oxford, matriculating at St. Mary Hall on 24 March

1763, and graduating B.A. in 1767. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1774, and, after practising for a few years, settled in Ireland on inheriting some property in Limerick by the death of his father in 1783. He lived in Dublin, where his eccentric opinions and habits attracted attention. In 1789 some hostile remarks on Colonel Charles Lennox (afterwards fourth Duke of Richmond and Lennox) [q. v.], in a pamphlet on Lennox's duel with the Duke of York, led to a duel between Swift and Lennox, which took place in a field near the Uxbridge Road, London, on 3 July. Swift, who was wounded, issued 'A Letter to the King on the Conduct of Colonel Lennox,' 1789. He had subsequently some unpleasant controversies with the fellows of Trinity College, Dublin, whom he abused because his son Deane, a student there, 'the cleverest lad in all Ireland,' had not been awarded any distinctions at his examinations. In his 'Animadversions on the Fellows of Trinity College, Dublin' (1794), he charged some of the fellows with having broken the rule which prohibited them from marrying. He was prosecuted for libel and was sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment, while one of his adversaries, the Rev. Dr. Burrowes, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment for libelling him. Swift also had an angry correspondence, which was published in 1811, with the Rev. Dr. Dobbin, whose daughter, after accepting his offer of marriage, had broken her promise. Swift died in 1815 in Dublin. His works are: 1. 'The Gamblers,' a poem (anon.), 1777. 2. 'The Temple of Folly,' in four cantos, London, 4to, 1787. 3. 'Poetical Address to His Majesty,' 4to, 1788. 4. 'The Female Parliament,' a poem, 4to, 1789. 5. 'The Monster at Large,' 8vo, 1791. 6. 'An Essay on Rime' ('Transactions of Royal Irish Academy'), 1801. 7. 'Correspondence with the Rev. Dr. Dobbin,' 8vo, 1811. Theophilus gave a few anecdotes to Sir Walter Scott for his 'Life' of Swift.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 181, v. 387-91; Scott's Works of Swift, i. 498; Moore's Diary, i. 37-8; Gent. Mag. 1803 i. 160; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, vii. 550; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland.]

D. J. O'D.

**SWINBURNE, HENRY** (1560?-1623), ecclesiastical lawyer, born at York about 1560, was son of Thomas Swinburne of that city, and his wife Alison, daughter of one 'Dalynson' (PAVER, *Pedigrees of Families of York*, p. 20). The family was widely spread in Northumberland, Durham, and Yorkshire, and from a collateral branch is descended the present baronet of Capheaton (SURTEES,

*Durham*, ii. 278-9; BURKE, *Peerage and Baronetage*, 1896). Henry was educated at the free school at York, and then sent when sixteen years old to Hart Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated on 17 Dec. 1576 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* II. ii. 71). He afterwards migrated to Broadgates Hall (afterwards Pembroke College), whence he graduated B.C.L. at some uncertain date (MACLEANE, *Hist. of Pembroke Coll.* 1897, pp. 92-3). He disqualified himself for a fellowship by marrying while at Oxford Ellen, daughter of Bartholomew Lant of that city, and retired to York, where he commenced practice in the ecclesiastical court as a proctor. He eventually became commissary of the exchequer and judge of the consistory court at York. He died in 1623, and was buried in York minster, where a handsome monument bearing an inscription to his memory was erected. An engraving from a plate presented by Sir John Swinburne, bart., of Capheaton, is given in Drake's 'Eboracum,' 1736, p. 377. Swinburne's will, dated 20 May 1623, with a codicil dated 15 July, was proved on 24 June 1624. The name of Swinburne's second wife was Margaret. She survived him, with a son Tobias, to whom Swinburne left his house in York, and who became an advocate of Doctors' Commons (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714, p. 1448).

Swinburne was author of two books on ecclesiastical law, which are important from their intrinsic merit, and from being the first written in England on their respective subjects. They are: 1. 'A Briefe Treatise of Testaments and last Willes...' London, 4to, 1590 (the colophon bears date 1591). Another edition appeared in 1611, and a third, 'newly corrected and augmented,' in 1633. Later editions were issued in 1635, 1640, 1677, 1678, 1728, and 1743. A 'seventh' edition was prepared for press by John Joseph Powell [q. v.] and James Wake, and published in 3 vols. 1803, 8vo. 2. 'A Treatise of Spousals or Matrimonial Contracts...' by the late Famous and Learned Mr. Henry Swinburne... London, 1686, 4to; another edition, 1711, 4to. In the preface it is stated that Swinburne contemplated a work on tithes, which he did not live to complete.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 289; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; *Yorkshire Archæol. Journ.* i. 202, vii. 54.] A. F. P.

**SWINBURNE, HENRY** (1743-1803), traveller, born at Bristol on 8 July 1743, was the fourth son of Sir John Swinburne of Capheaton, Northumberland, third baronet, and head of an old Roman catholic family, who married on 20 July 1721 Mary, only

daughter of Edward Bedingfeld, and granddaughter of Sir Henry Bedingfeld of Oxburgh, Norfolk. His father died in January 1744-5, and his mother died at York on 7 Feb. 1761. Henry was educated at Scorton school, near Catterick, Yorkshire, and was then sent to the monastic seminary of Laccelle in France. He afterwards studied at Paris, Bordeaux, and in the Royal Academy at Turin, devoting special attention to literature and art.

The death at Paris on 1 Feb. 1763 of his eldest brother, who had in the previous year devised to him a small estate at Hamsterley in Durham and an annuity, combined with his patrimony, placed him in independent circumstances. He proceeded to Italy, where he carefully examined the pictures, statues, and antiquarian relics at Turin, Genoa, and Florence, and learnt the language of the country. On his way back to his native land he met at Paris Martha, daughter of John Baker of Chichester, solicitor to the Leeward islands, a young lady with a good fortune, who was being educated at a convent of Ursuline nuns. They were married at Aix-la-Chapelle on 24 March 1767.

The young couple then settled at Hamsterley, where the husband laid out the estate 'with a painter's eye.' After a few years they tired of life spent among country squires and their wives, and went abroad. They passed the autumn of 1774 and the following months until September 1775 at Bordeaux, and then visited the Pyrenees. There Swinburne left his wife, and, in the company of Sir Thomas Gascoigne, travelled through Spain, returning to Bayonne in June 1776. The manuscript descriptive of his journey was sent to England, and committed to the editorial care of Dr. Samuel Henley [q. v.] It was published in 1779 as 'Travels through Spain, 1775 and 1776,' and was illustrated with many excellent and accurate drawings, taken on the spot, of Roman and Moorish architecture. In 1787 it was reprinted in two octavo volumes, and in the same year a French translation by J. B. De la Borde came out at Paris. Abridgments, with engravings from some additional drawings by Swinburne, appeared in 1806 and 1810. Swinburne was the first to make known in this country 'the arts and monuments of the ancient inhabitants of Spain.' His 'Travels' are often cited by Gibbon (*Decline and Fall*, chaps. ix. and x.)

Immediately on his return to Bayonne in June 1776 Swinburne, with his family, travelled to Marseilles, and a supplementary volume describing the expedition was issued in 1787. They then proceeded by sea to

Naples, and travelled in the two Sicilies, where they stayed for 1777 and 1778, and for the early months of 1779. Their return to England was by Vienna, Frankfort, and Brussels, and they arrived in London in July 1779, but after a few months in England passed once more through France to Italy. Their stay in that country was from March to July 1780, and they stopped from that month to the following November in Vienna. As lovers of antiquity and Roman Catholics in religion, they formed acquaintance with the chief literati in each country, and received many compliments from the Catholic sovereigns. At Vienna Maria Theresa conferred on Mrs. Swinburne the female order of 'La Croix Étoilée,' and the Emperor Joseph stood godfather to their son of that name. They were in Brussels from February to June 1781, and again crossed to England.

The first volume of Swinburne's 'Travels in the two Sicilies, 1777-1780,' was published in 1783, and the second came out in 1785, and the plates in both volumes were of great excellence. Swinburne's drawings were faithful to fact and elegant in design. A second edition appeared in 1790; a French translation of them by La Borde was issued at Paris in 1785, and in the same year a German translation by J. R. Forster was published at Hamburg. At a later date La Borde translated the supplementary 'Journey from Bayonne to Marseilles.'

Hannah More met Swinburne in London society in May 1783, and described him as 'a little genteel young man. He is modest and agreeable; not wise and heavy, like his books' (ROBERTS, *Hannah More*, i. 282). By this time his wife's property in the West Indies had been 'devastated and utterly laid waste by the French and Caribs.' Having obtained letters of introduction to the French court from Vienna, he proceeded to Paris (1783), and through Marie-Antoinette's influence obtained 'a grant of all the uncultivated crown lands in the island of St. Vincent,' valued at 30,000*l*. In February 1785 Pitt offered half that sum for it, and on receiving a refusal passed through parliament a bill to impose heavy taxation upon the unproductive lands in all the West Indian islands. Swinburne then parted with his interest for 6,500*l*. From September 1786 to June 1788 Swinburne was again in Paris, and high in favour with Marie-Antoinette, who directed that his eldest son should be enrolled among the royal pages, and placed under the especial care of the Prince de Lambesc. Swinburne's last years were clouded by misfortune. His eldest

daughter, Mary Frances, married on 7 Sept. 1793 Paul Benfield [q. v.], when magnificent settlements were made for her, but that adventurer's wealth crumbled away as rapidly as it grew, and Swinburne was involved in the ruin. His eldest son perished in a storm on his way to Jamaica in 1800.

In the meantime Swinburne was sent to Paris in September 1796 as commissioner to negotiate an exchange of prisoners with France, but, in consequence of difficulties arising from the capture by the French of Sir Sidney Smith, was unsuccessful, and in December 1797 was recalled to England. In December 1801 he went out to the lucrative post of vendue-master in the newly ceded settlement of Trinidad, and also as commissioner to deliver up the Danish West Indian islands to a Danish official, when he acquitted himself so well that the British merchants made him a handsome gift, and the king of Denmark presented his widow with 2,000*l*. He died from a sunstroke at Trinidad on 1 April 1803, and was buried at San Juan, where his friend, Sir Ralph Woodford, raised a monument to his memory. He had issue four sons and six daughters. His library was sold by Leigh & Sotheby in 1802, but the chief articles were bought in by his brother.

A portrait, painted by Richard Cosway, was engraved by Mariano Bovi in 1786 as a frontispiece to the 'Journey from Bayonne' (1787), and reproduced for 'The Courts of Europe' (1841). Another reproduction was made at Augsburg. A different portrait, engraved by W. Angus, possibly from that painted by T. Seaton, which in 1867 belonged to the family (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 165), is in the 'European Magazine' (1785). His wife's portrait, by Cosway, was also engraved by Bovi in 1786.

There were published in 1841, under the very inefficient editorship of Charles White, two volumes entitled 'The Courts of Europe at the close of the last Century,' which consisted of the letters of Henry Swinburne, mostly on foreign life (dating from March 1774, and chiefly addressed to his brother, Sir Edward Swinburne); many of the anecdotes and statements must be read with caution (*Quarterly Review*, lxxviii. 145-76). They were reprinted in 1895. The copy of the original edition in the library of John Forster at the South Kensington Museum has, at the end of the first volume, manuscript notes for a new edition. Many extracts from this work are given by Philarète Chasles in his 'Études sur la Littérature de l'Angleterre' (pp. 67-74), by Albert Babeau in 'Voyageurs en France' (pp. 351-6), and

by Babeau in 'La France et Paris sous le Directoire' (pp. 261-99).

[Gent. Mag. 1793 ii. 861, 1803 i. 479; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 759, vii. 541; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 640, ix. 157; Surtees's Durham, ii. 290; Biogr. Univ. new edit.; Didot's Nouvelle Biogr. Univ.; Burke's Peerage; European Mag. 1785. ii. 243; Hodgson's Northumberland, i. pt. ii. 233.] W. P. C.

**SWINDEN, HENRY (1716-1772)**, antiquary, born in 1716, was a schoolmaster and afterwards a land-surveyor at Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, where he became an intimate friend of John Ives [q. v.] His antiquarian tastes led him to spend twenty years in collecting material for a history of Yarmouth, in which he was assisted both with money and material by his friend. It was a laborious compilation replete with documents, but is not exhaustive and has no literary value. He died while the last sheet was in the press, on 11 Jan. 1772, and the work was brought out by Ives for the benefit of Swinden's widow. Ives also erected a mural tablet in St. Nicholas Church, Yarmouth, to Swinden's memory.

Besides the 'History and Antiquities of the Ancient Burgh of Great Yarmouth,' Norwich, 1772, 4to, Swinden published in 1763 a broadsheet showing all the officers of Yarmouth at the time, and giving other topographical information. This is extremely scarce, a copy of the original edition being the property of the town council. It was reprinted in 1863. A map or plan of the town by him was also published in 1779.

[Blomefield's Norfolk, xi. 392; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. v. 63, 175; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 198, ix. 428; Reuss's Reg. of Living Authors; Addit. MS. 23013, a volume of Swinden's manuscript collections, formerly the property of Dawson Turner, esq.; Brit. Mus. Cat., books and maps; Dawson Turner's Sepulchral Reminiscences, 1848, p. 81 n.; Nall's Great Yarmouth, 1866, p. 9.] C. F. S.

**SWINDEN, TOBIAS (d. 1719)**, divine, was probably the son of Tobias Swinden, appointed a canon of York in 1660 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, iii. 226). He was admitted to Jesus College, Cambridge, as a pensioner, on 3 Dec. 1674, graduating B.A. in 1678 and M.A. in 1682. He was appointed rector of Cuxton in Kent on 5 July 1688, and on 13 April 1689 became vicar of Shorne in the same county. He died in 1719. Of his three sons, Tobias (d. 1754), of Queens' College, Cambridge, was vicar of Lamberhurst and rector of Kingsdown in Kent; and Samuel Francis (d. 1764) of University College, Oxford, was rector of Stifford in Essex, and master of the

academy of Greenwich, where James Wolfe (afterwards general) [q. v.] and John Jervis (afterwards Earl St. Vincent) [q. v.] were his pupils.

Swinden was the author of 'An Enquiry into the Nature and Place of Hell,' London, 1714, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1727, which was translated into French in 1728 by Jean Bion, minister of the English church at Amsterdam; other editions of the translation appeared in 1733 and 1757.

[Thorpe's Registrum Roffense, p. 770; Gent. Mag. 1789 ii. 620; Palin's Stifford, 1871, p. 179; Graduat. Cantabr. 1659-1787, p. 377; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714 iv. 1448, 1715-1886 iv. 1378; Atterbury's Epistolary Corresp. ii. 472; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 80; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 198; Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 5820 f. 163.] E. I. C.

**SWINERCOTE, LAWRENCE (fl. 1254)**, canonist. [See SOMERCOTE.]

**SWINESHEAD, RICHARD (fl. 1350)**, mathematician, apparently a native of Glastonbury, was educated at Merton College, Oxford, the home of many famous mathematicians in the fourteenth century. He was a fellow of Merton College, and took a leading part in the riots about the election of a chancellor in 1348 (WOOD, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 448). Eventually he left Oxford, and became a Cistercian monk at Swineshead in Lincolnshire. Leland gives his christian name as Roger, but this seems to be a mistake. In some verses against monks he is referred to as

Subtilis Swynshed proles Glastoniæ,  
Revera monachus bonæ memoriæ,  
Cujus non perit fama industriæ.

The following works are attributed to Swineshead, but only four (Nos. 1, 4, 8, and 12) are known to be extant: 1. 'Questiones super Sententias,' inc. 'Utrum aliquis in casu ex præcepto,' Oriel College MS. xv. f. 235. 2. 'In Ethica Aristotelis.' 3. 'De Cælo et Mundo.' 4. 'Descriptiones Motuum, or De Motu Cæli et Similibus,' Caius College MS. (BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Anglia*, ii. No. 994, 2). 5. 'Super arte Cabalistica.' 6. 'De Intentione et Remissione.' 7. 'De Divisionibus.' 8. 'De Insolubilibus,' inc. 'Circa finem seu Terminum ultimum,' Bodleian MS. 2593; this is said to have been printed. 9. 'Sophismata Logicalia.' 10. 'Ephemerides.' 11. 'Mathematicæ Contentiones.' 12. 'Calculationes Astronomicæ'; this was several times printed, viz. 'Subtilissimi Doctoris Anglici Suiset Calculationum liber,' Padua [1485?], folio; 'Suiseth Anglici Opus Aureum Calculationum ex recognitione J. Tollentini,' Pavia, 1498; 'Calculator subtilissimi Ricardi Suiseth Anglici,' Venice, 1520; 'Tractatus Proportionum introduc-



torius ad Calculationes Suiseth,' by Basanus Politus, appeared at Venice in 1505, folio.

[Bale's Centuriæ, vi. 2; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 691; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxford, i. 419, 448; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, p. 213; Kastner's Geschichte der Mathematik, i. 50; Graesse's Tresor de Livres, vi. 526; British Museum Catalogues.]

C. L. K.

**SWINEY, GEORGE** (1786?-1844), founder of the Swiney prize and Swiney lectureship, born about 1786, was the son of William Swiney (1760-1820), admiral of the red, and a descendant of Major Matthew Swiney (1681-1766), who fought at Dettingen. He was educated at Edinburgh University, whence he graduated M.D. in 1816, with a thesis 'De Insania' (*List of Medical Graduates*, 1867, p. 52). Having retired from practice, he settled in London, lived a secluded life, was very rarely seen beyond his door, and acquired a reputation as an eccentric. He spent much of his time latterly in revising his will and framing elaborate directions for his funeral. He died at Grove Street, Camden Town, on 21 Jan. 1844, and was attended to the cemetery of St. Martin's, Pratt Street, by an enormous concourse of people, attracted by the rumours and exaggerations which had been circulated by the newspapers. About a dozen years before his death Swiney had left a parcel with a number of mysterious injunctions at the rooms of the Society of Arts. When opened the parcel was found to contain a draft of a will in the society's favour, but as no trace could be found of the testator the matter was regarded as a hoax. After Swiney's death, however, by a codicil (dated 14 Nov. 1835) modifying his previous arrangements (under a will dated 27 May 1831), it was found that he had bequeathed 5,000*l.* to the Society of Arts, in order to found a quinquennial prize for the best published essay upon jurisprudence, the prize to be adjudicated jointly by the Society of Arts and the College of Physicians; and 5,000*l.* to the British Museum to found a lectureship in geology, the lecturer to be an M.D. of Edinburgh. Among the recipients of the Swiney prize have been Sir Henry James Sumner Maine [q. v.] for his 'Ancient Law' (1864), Leone Levi [q. v.], and Sir Robert Joseph Phillimore [q. v.] The prize consists of a cup valued at 100*l.* (the original design was executed by Daniel Maclise in 1849), and 100*l.* (see *Journal of Society of Arts*, 30 Nov. 1888; Swiney's will was proved on 6 Feb. 1844).

A first cousin of the preceding, General **GEORGE SWINEY** (1786-1868), colonel com-

mandant of the 19th brigade of the royal artillery, entered the Honourable East India Company's service in 1802, was present at the battle of Deig and commanded the artillery in the first three assaults of Bhurtpore, where he was wounded, for which service he received a medal. He also commanded the artillery at the siege and capture of Emaum Ghur in 1810, receiving the thanks of the vice-president in council and the commander-in-chief. He eventually became the senior officer of the royal (Bengal) artillery (COOPER, *Reg. and Mag. of Biogr.* i. 148). He died at Cheltenham on 10 Dec. 1868. His nephew, Colonel George Clayton Swiney, entered the Bengal cavalry in October 1857, was transferred to the 6th dragoon guards, served in the Indian mutiny, and has written 'Historical Records of the 32nd (Duke of Cornwall's) Light Infantry,' 1893.

[Gent. Mag. 1844, ii. 100; Illustr. London News, 3 Feb. 1844; private information.] T. S.

**SWINEY, OWEN MAC** (d. 1754), playwright. [See SWINNY.]

**SWINFEN, JOHN** (1612-1694), politician. [See SWYNFEN.]

**SWINFIELD** or **SWYNFIELD, RICHARD DE** (d. 1317), bishop of Hereford, took his name from the village of Swinfield, now called Swingfield, five miles north of Folkestone in Kent, where he is generally supposed to have been born (HASTED, *Kent*, iii. 350). His lifelong interest in Kent, and the large number of Kentish names among his following as bishop of Hereford, attest his abiding attachment to this county. When bishop he held a small estate at Womenswold, between Springfield and Canterbury. His father, Stephen, died at the episcopal manor of Bosbury, near Ledbury, where his monumental stone, dated 1282, can still be seen in the parish church (WEBB, p. cvi). Richard's brother, also named Stephen, a layman, was, with his sons, a permanent member of the episcopal household. Two at least of his nephews were beneficed in the diocese. One of these, Gilbert de Swinfield, became chancellor of Hereford Cathedral on 20 Jan. 1287, and held that office until his death in 1299. The other, John de Swinfield, was archdeacon of Shrewsbury in 1289, resigning that preferment to be made treasurer of Hereford in 1292, which post he exchanged for the precentorship in 1294, and was still holding the latter office in 1311.

Richard became famous as a preacher and for his pleasant powers of speech (TRIVET, p. 306, Engl. Hist. Soc.) He graduated doctor of divinity (RISHANGER, *Chronica*, p. 103; 'Waverley Annals' in *Ann. Monastici*,

ii. 405), probably at Oxford. In 1265 St. Thomas de Cantelupe [q. v.], as a strong partisan of the baronial party, became chancellor of England, and then, or a little earlier, Swinfield entered into his service. For the remaining eighteen years of Cantelupe's life Swinfield was his chaplain, secretary, agent, friend, and constant companion. In 1277 Cantelupe, then bishop of Hereford, presented him to a prebend of Hereford, and in May 1279 he was inducted by proxy to another stall in the same cathedral. Again, in 1280, on the expected deprivation of James of Aigueblanche [see PETER OF AIGUEBLANCHE], of the archdeaconry of Shrewsbury, Cantelupe collated Richard to the post in his absence, with the proviso 'if he can accept it.' Finally both deprivation and appointment were cancelled. Swinfield had, however, already other preferment. Before 1280 he was chancellor of Lincoln, and in 1281 and 1282 he appears as prebendary of St. Pancras in St. Paul's Cathedral and archdeacon of London (NEWCOURT, *Repert. Eccles. Lond.* i. 59, 647; LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ed. Hardy, ii. 320, 423). Despite these occupations elsewhere, Swinfield remained faithful to his ancient master. After Cantelupe's excommunication, Swinfield withdrew with him to Normandy, both returning to England in 1281. In 1282 Swinfield accompanied Cantelupe on his fatal journey to Italy. He is described by Cantelupe's biographer as 'the chief manager of his affairs, his secretary, first in authority above the rest, and a prelate of great parts and virtuous conversation' (*Acta Sanctorum*, October, tom. i.) He was present when Cantelupe died at Monte Fiascone on 25 Aug. 1282, and his pious care preserved the bishop's heart and bones, which he brought back with him to England. He deposited the heart with Edmund of Cornwall's college of canons at Ashridge, while he buried the bones at Hereford. On 14 May 1283 Swinfield and William de Montfort (afterwards dean of St. Paul's) took out the administration of Cantelupe's estate as executors (PECKHAM, *Letters*, iii. 1032).

Before this, on 1 Dec. 1282, the canons of Hereford had chosen Swinfield as their new bishop, and on 31 Dec. his election was confirmed by Archbishop Peckham (*ib.* ii. 498). He remained in charge of the diocese for thirty-four years.

Swinfield was a stay-at-home prelate who made his weak health an excuse for non-attendance at parliaments and councils, both ecclesiastical and lay. He was, however, an excellent bishop, administering both the temporal and spiritual concerns of his rude border

diocese with exemplary zeal, tact, and success. He ever remained faithful to Cantelupe's memory. On 6 April 1287 he had the satisfaction of witnessing the translation of Thomas's bones to a more honourable resting-place in the north-west transept of his cathedral, which had perhaps been built by him for their reception. Moreover he had, as Cantelupe's chief executor, to bear the full burden of the wearisome lawsuit brought by Peter de Langon against Cantelupe for reinstatement in his Hereford prebend and damages for his ejection. Though personally innocent of any share in Langon's wrong, he was made by Nicholas IV a chief party to the suit, and it was not until July 1290 that a decision was given in Langon's favour. Before this Swinfield wrote in April 1290 a strong appeal to Nicholas IV for Cantelupe's canonisation, reciting the miracles worked by his relics (WEBB, *App.* No. xxiv. 1). In 1305 Edward I joined with Swinfield in urging the canonisation on Clement V, and Swinfield opened his purse freely to defray the heavy expenses involved in the application. In 1307 Clement appointed a commission to inquire into Cantelupe's claims, putting on it Ralph Baldock, bishop of London, William Durand, bishop of Mende, and Swinfield himself. On 22 Feb. the bishop of Mende arrived in London, and was entertained at the bishop of Hereford's house ('Ann. Londin.' p. 150, in STUBBS's *Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, vol. i.) Nothing, however, came to Swinfield save fresh worry and expense, and he was three years dead before the canonisation of his hero had been effected.

Swinfield never shirked the burden involved in taking up the many quarrels and claims in which the hot-headed Cantelupe had involved the diocese. But, though firm in upholding the rights of his church, Swinfield's peacemaking and conciliatory temper gradually overcame the difficulties that had crushed Cantelupe. Despite his fidelity to his predecessor's memory, he kept on good terms with Cantelupe's enemy Peckham (cf. PECKHAM, *Letters*, ii. 499). He interested himself in carrying out the archbishop's schemes of reformation (*ib.* ii. 500, 507). In later letters (*ib.* ii. 534, 535) Peckham urged the bishop to follow out his schemes even against the king's wishes. In 1286 Swinfield joined with Peckham in condemning certain heretics (*ib.* iii. 921). Subsequently he joined with Winchelsey in resisting Edward I's extortions. In 1296 he was the spokesman of a deputation representing the clergy which appeared before Edward at Castleacre. Swinfield's speech is described

as extremely lucid, but Edward's only answer was, 'Since you do not keep the homage you have sworn to me for your baronies, I will in no wise be bound to you' (COTTON, p. 818). Swinfield did not, however, associate himself with the subsequent opposition which finally led Winchelsey into ruin.

With all his tact and pains, Swinfield was involved in constant difficulties within his diocese, which he vigilantly visited, and took much trouble to reform the religious houses. The roll of his expenses incurred during a visitation between Michaelmas 1289 and Michaelmas 1290, drawn up by his chaplain, Richard de Kemeseye, has survived, and was published with copious illustrations by the Rev. John Webb for the Camden Society. It depicts Swinfield's manner of discharging his episcopal functions with a copiousness of detail that is rare in the history of an obscure prelate of the thirteenth century.

Swinfield was a bountiful patron of learning, maintaining poor scholars at his expense at Oxford. He was particularly friendly to the mendicant friars, and in especial to the Franciscans. Among his dependents was Robert of Leicester [see LEICESTER], who in 1294 dedicated to his patron his first extant work, 'De compoto Hebreorum aptato ad Kalendarium' (LITTLE, *Grey Friars in Oxford*, pp. 168-9). His gifts and benefactions to the Minorites have induced Mr. Webb to believe that Swinfield was himself a professed Franciscan, but his career and appointments make this highly improbable. He kept the episcopal houses and estates and the extensive fortress of Bishop's Castle in an excellent state of repair. He died at Bosbury on 15 March 1317, and was buried in his cathedral, where a monument in the wall, beneath an arch in the north wall of the eastern transept, marks the spot. He is represented in episcopal habit with mitre and staff, and holding in his hand a model of a turreted edifice, which suggests some special connection with a restoration or enlargement of his cathedral, the early 'decorated' portion of which, including the nave-aisles, the north-west transept, the clerestory and vaulting of the choir, the eastern transepts, in one of which his tomb lies, and the upper part of the central tower, may well have been erected during his long episcopate. Mr. Webb gives the two clauses that remain of his testament, in which he left ornaments, books, and vestments to his chapel, and expressed the hope that his large expenditure on his buildings will exonerate his heir from any charge for dilapidations, a request which Adam of Orlton [q. v.], his successor, allowed.

He is described as a man of notable goodness and holiness (*Flores Hist.* iii. 177).

[A Roll of the Household Expenses of Richard de Swinfield, bishop of Hereford, 1289-90, edited with abstract, illustrations, &c., by the Rev. John Webb, includes, besides the roll itself, numerous extracts from Swinfield's Episcopal Register, while Mr. Webb in the introduction has put together almost all that is known of the bishop's biography; a useful summary is in Phillott's Hereford, pp. 84-101; Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, p. 488 (1743); *Acta Sanctorum*, tom. i. Oct.; Rishanger, Cotton, *Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II.*, *Annales Monastici*, *Registrum Epistolarum J. Peckham*, *Flores Historiarum*, all in *Rolls Ser.*; Trivet (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); Rymer's *Fœdera* (Record edit.)] T. F. T.

SWINFORD, CATHERINE (d. 1403), mistress of John of Gaunt. [See SWYNFORD.]

SWINNERTON, THOMAS (d. 1554), protestant divine, son of Robert Swinnerton, came of a Staffordshire family, and was born probably at Swinnerton in that county. He is said to have been educated at Oxford and Cambridge, and perhaps graduated at the latter university, B.A. in 1515 and M.A. in 1519, under the name John Roberts, which he adopted to screen himself from persecution on account of his heretical opinions. Under that name he published in 1534 a rare work, 'A mustre of scismatyke Bysshoppes of Rome | otherwyse naming themselues popes | moche necessarye to be redde of al the Kynges true Subiectes,' printed by Wynkyn de Worde for John Byddell, 21 March 1534 (Brit. Museum). The first part, consisting of a prologue, 'describeth and setteth forth the maners, fassyons, and usages of popes . . . where in also the popes power is brevely declared, and whether the Worde of God be suffycient to our Saluation or not.' The second part contains a life of Gregory VII, translated from the Latin of Cardinal Beno; and the third a life of the Emperor Henry IV, who 'was cruelly imprisoned and deposed by the means of the sayde Gregory.' These parts seem to have previously been issued separately, and Wood mentions an edition of the 'Life of Gregory,' published in 1533, 4to. But these editions do not now seem to be extant. Bale also attributes to Swinnerton two other works, 'De Papicolarum Susurris' and 'De Tropis Scripturarum.'

Subsequently Swinnerton preached at Ipswich and Sandwich, and on Mary's accession in 1553 fled to Emden, probably with John Laski or à Lasco [q. v.], who became pastor there. Swinnerton died and was buried at Emden in 1554.

[Bale's Script. Ill. 1557, ii. 76; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 701; Ames's Antiq. ed. Herbert, pp. 483, 489; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 221; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 124; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis; Stafford Hist. Collections, vii. 667; Wright's Letters relating to Suppression of the Monasteries (Camden Soc.), p. 269.] A. F. P.

**SWINNOCK, GEORGE** (1627-1673), nonconformist divine, born at Maidstone in Kent in 1627, was son of George Swinnock of Maidstone, whose father was mayor of the borough. Owing to the death of his father, George Swinnock, jun., was brought up in the house of his uncle Robert, a zealous puritan. He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, whence he removed on 7 Oct. 1645 to Jesus College (*Addit. MS.* 5820, f. 162); he graduated B.A. in 1647-8, and then proceeded to Oxford to obtain preferment, entering as a commoner at Magdalen Hall. On 19 Jan. 1648-9 he became chaplain at New College, and on 6 Oct. following he was made a fellow of Balliol College by the parliamentary visitors. He was incorporated B.A. on 29 Nov. 1650, and graduated M.A. on the next day. In the same year he resigned his fellowship, and was appointed vicar of Rickmansworth in Hertfordshire. In 1655 he was appointed to St. Leonard's chapel at Aston-Clinton in Buckinghamshire, and on 10 Jan. 1661 was presented to the vicarage of Great Kimble in the same county by Richard Hampden, to whom he was then chaplain. In the following year he was ejected for nonconformity, both from St. Leonard's and from Great Kimble, and took up his abode with the Hampden family at Great Hampden. Upon the issue of the Declaration of Indulgence in 1672 he retired to Maidstone, where he became pastor to a large congregation. He died on 10 Nov. 1673, and was buried in the parish church.

Swinnock was the author of: 1. 'The Door of Salvation Opened,' London, 1660, 8vo and 4to; 3rd edit. 1671. 2. 'The Christian Man's Calling,' London, 1661-5, 4to. 3. 'Heaven and Hell Epitomised,' London, 1659, 8vo. 4. 'The Incomparableness of God,' London, 1672, 4to. 5. 'The Sinner's last Sentence,' London, 1675, 8vo. 6. 'Life of Thomas Wilson,' 1672, 8vo. A collective edition of Swinnock's 'Works' was published in 1665, London, 4to, containing Nos. 2 and 3, as well as several shorter treatises and sermons.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1001; Lipscomb's History of Buckinghamshire, ii. 94, 348; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 202; Calamy's Nonconformist's Memorial, ed. Palmer,

i. 303; Newton's Hist. of Maidstone, 1741, i. 132; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Burrows's Reg. Oxford Visitation (Camden Soc.).] E. I. C.

**SWINNY, OWEN MAC**, otherwise known as **OWEN MACSWINNY** (d. 1754), playwright, was born in Ireland, and came to London in 1706 to manage the Queen's Theatre in the Haymarket, which he leased from Sir John Vanbrugh [q. v.] The theatre opened under his management on 15 Oct. (GENEST, *Hist. of Drama and Stage*, ii. 357). He had been promised assistance by Christopher Rich [q. v.], patentee of Drury Lane, but in the following year a quarrel broke off the connection. Swinny desired to obtain the services of Colley Cibber, whom Rich wished to retain in his own company. The affair was terminated by Cibber deciding to throw in his lot with Swinny, and, owing to his assistance, the season of 1707 proved extremely successful. On 31 Dec. the lord chamberlain, in the interest of Rich, ordered that the Haymarket should be used for opera only. In May 1709 Swinny engaged Nicolini, the singer, for a period of three years, and at first was so fortunate that in one winter, according to Cibber, he gained 'a moderate younger brother's fortune.' On Rich's eviction from Drury Lane by William Collier in 1709, Swinny was permitted to engage most of the Drury Lane actors and to perform plays as well as operas at the Haymarket. But Collier in 1710, finding that this interfered with his own success, employed his influence at court to bring about a renewal of the former arrangement, by which the Haymarket Theatre was reserved for opera. He took over the management of that theatre himself, and transferred Swinny, now in partnership with Cibber, Wilkes, and Doggett, to Drury Lane (*ib.* ii. 441, 469). In the next year Collier, having failed at the opera, brought his court influence into play once more, and transferred Swinny back to the Haymarket (*ib.* ii. 485). He found the opera there in a sinking condition, and by the end of the season he was bankrupt and compelled to take refuge abroad. After some twenty years' residence in France and Italy he returned to England, where he obtained a place in the custom-house, and was appointed storekeeper at the king's mews. On 26 Feb. 1735 he had a benefit at Drury Lane, at which Cibber played for his old friend (*ib.* iii. 448). Swinny died on 2 Oct. 1754, considerably over seventy years of age, and left his fortune to Mrs. Woffington.

His portrait was engraved from life in 1737 by Peter Van Bleeck, and in 1752 another, after Van Loo, was executed by John Faber, jun., in mezzotint.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Quacks, a Comedy,' London, 1705, 4to, a translation of Molière's 'L'Amour Médecin'; it was altered and brought out as a farce in 1745 for Mrs. Woffington's benefit. 2. 'Camilla, an Opera,' London, 1706, 4to. 3. 'Pyrrhus and Demetrius,' London, 1709, 4to; translated from the Italian of Scarlatti.

[Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe, *passim*; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, i. 699, ii. 78, iii. 187, 188; Grove's Dict. of Music, iv. 9; Tatler, No. 99; Gent. Mag. 1754, p. 483; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, i. 232; Bromley's Cat. of Engr. Portraits, p. 303.] E. I. C.

**SWINSHED, RICHARD** (fl. 1350), mathematician. [See SWINESHEAD.]

**SWINTON, ALEXANDER, LORD MERSINGTON** (1625?–1700), Scottish judge, second son of Sir Alexander Swinton of Swinton in Berwickshire, was born between 1621 and 1630. John Swinton (1621?–1679) [q.v.] was his elder brother. Alexander is first mentioned as fighting in the battle of Worcester on the side of the king, where he was taken prisoner (DOUGLAS, *Baronage*; *Defence of John S. before Parliament*, 1661). He was admitted advocate on 27 July 1671.

Swinton was a zealous presbyterian, and his dissatisfaction with the government continued, and he relinquished his profession in 1681 rather than take the test. He was restored by the king's letter of dispensation on 16 Dec. 1686, and was admitted an ordinary lord on 23 June 1688, in place of John Wauchope of Edmonston, taking the title of Lord Mersington, after a place in the parish of Eccles. At the revolution which followed immediately, Mersington acted a conspicuous part in the attack on Holyrood House, and, according to a letter 'to the late king in France' from Lord Balcarres, who designated Mersington the 'fanatique judge,' Swinton joined the supporters of William III 'with a halbert in his hand, and as drunk as ale or brandy could make him' (*Addit. MS.* 33742). He was reappointed a judge in November 1689, he, Sir James Dalrymple of Stair, and Sir John Baird of Newblyth being the only judges who had previously sat on the bench, and Swinton having been the only one of James II's judges who was continued in office by William III. In July 1690 he was appointed a visitor in the act for the visitation of universities, colleges, and schools (*Acts of the Parliament of Scotland*, vol. vii.), and in June 1698 was elected to sit as president until a question as to the nomination of Sir Hew Dalrymple [q.v.] should be confirmed (BRUNTON and HAIG, *Senators of the College of Justice*) He con-

tinued in office until his death, which took place suddenly in August 1700. Sir James Stewart, lord advocate, wrote of him at the time to Carstares, 'He was a good man, and is much regretted' (*ib.*) He married, first, a daughter of Sir Alexander Dalmahoy; and, secondly, Alison Skene, of the family of Hallyards, by whom he had many daughters (DOUGLAS, *Baronage*). His wife is said to have joined a mob of women in petitioning parliament in 1674 against Lauderdale's scheme for new modelling the privy council. At the time it was deemed unsafe for men to avow opposition to the government. In the result the council banished Swinton's wife and those who acted with her from 'the town of Edinburgh and the liberties thereof' (CROOKSHANK, *History of the Church of Scotland*, i. 357, ed. 1787).

[Authorities cited; Campbell Swinton's Swintons of that Ilk and their Cadets.] R. B. S.

**SWINTON, JAMES RANNIE** (1816–1888), portrait-painter, born on 11 April 1816, was younger son of John Campbell Swinton of Kimmerghame, Berwickshire, and Catherine Rannie, his wife, and grandson of Archibald, fourth son of John Swinton of Swinton, Berwickshire. He was intended for the legal profession, but, having a strong taste for art, he was allowed in 1838 to adopt the profession of an artist. At Edinburgh Sir William Allan [q.v.] and Sir John Watson-Gordon [q.v.] gave him much encouragement, and in the latter's studio he was allowed to work. He studied at the Trustees' Academy in Edinburgh, and his first essays in portraiture were made in January 1839. In April of that year he went to London, where he was welcomed by Sir David Wilkie [q.v.] and (Sir) Francis Grant (1803–1878) [q.v.] In 1840 he was admitted to the schools of the Royal Academy, and in the same year went to Italy, where he remained for about three years, also visiting Spain. At Rome he found many sitters, and laid the foundation of his subsequent popularity as a portrayer of the fashionable beauties of his day; among those who sat to him at Rome were the Countess Grosvenor, Lady Canning, the Countess of Dufferin, and Lady Charlotte Bury. On his return to London he settled in Berners Street, and soon assumed the position of the most fashionable portrait-painter of the day. Nearly every fashionable beauty sat to him. His portraits were chiefly life-sized, boldly executed but graceful crayon drawings, although many of them were completed subsequently in oils, and frequently at full-length. A large portrait group of the three



beautiful Sheridan sisters, the Countess of Dufferin, the Hon. Mrs. Norton, and the Duchess of Somerset, is in the possession of the Marquis of Dufferin and Ava. Swinton also drew and painted the portraits of eminent men with great success, among them being Louis Napoleon (afterwards Napoleon III), Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, the Duke of Argyll, Lord Canning, Bishop (afterwards Archbishop) Tait, Lord Dufferin, and others, a full-length of Colonel Probyn being considered especially successful. Swinton exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1844, and his portraits were familiar objects there for thirty years. Swinton was dependent on the vagaries of fashion for his vogue as a portrait-painter, and his portraits quickly lost their repute, although they will always retain their value as historical memorials. Swinton died at his residence in Harrington Gardens, South Kensington, on 18 Dec. 1888. He married, on 23 July 1865, Blanche Arthur Georgina, daughter of the twentieth Lord de Ros, but left no children.

A drawing by Swinton of Mrs. Mary Somerville [q. v.], executed in 1848, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL SWINTON (1812-1890), elder brother of the above, was born on 15 July 1812, and educated at the Edinburgh Academy with Archibald Campbell Tait [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, and at Glasgow and Edinburgh universities. Joining the Scottish bar, he acquired a large practice and initiated an important reform in the system of reporting criminal trials. In 1852 he was elected professor of civil law in Edinburgh University, his lectures being largely attended. He resigned the professorship on succeeding in 1872 to the Kimmerghame estate, and devoted himself to political work. He served on various royal commissions, and by his oratorical powers and legal knowledge won a foremost place as a layman in the general assembly of the church of Scotland. He was an unsuccessful candidate in the conservative interest for the parliamentary representation of Haddington Burghs in 1852 and of the universities of Edinburgh and St. Andrews in 1869. He died on 27 Nov. 1890, having married, first, Katherine, daughter of Sir John Pringle of Stichell, bart., and secondly, Georgina Caroline, daughter of Sir George Sitwell of Renishaw, bart. Besides a lecture on 'Men of the Merse' (privately printed, Edinburgh, 1858, 8vo), Swinton published a family history entitled 'The Swintons of that Ilk and their Cadets' (Edinburgh, 1883, 8vo), which had originally

been contributed in 1878 to the 'Proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club' (information supplied by the bishop of Winchester; *Times*, 6 Dec. 1890).

[Private information.]

L. C.

SWINTON, SIR JOHN (d. 1402), Scottish soldier, was in the service of Edmund de Langley, earl of Cambridge and afterwards duke of York [q. v.], in 1374 (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. 221). He probably continued in the English service till December 1377, when he had leave to return through England to Scotland (*ib.* iv. 254). Swinton distinguished himself by his valour in the battle of Otterburn in August 1388, when he had a leading part in the capture of Harry Hotspur [see PERCY, SIR HENRY, 1364-1403]. He had a safe-conduct on 14 Nov. 1391, and again on 24 July 1392, as Scots ambassador to England (*ib.* iv. 431; *Fœdera*, vii. 733). He again came to England in July 1400 (*ib.* viii. 151). At the battle of Homildon Hill, on 14 Sept. 1402, Swinton led the disastrous charge of the Scots, supported by Sir Adam de Gordon, with whom he had previously had many quarrels. Both Swinton and Gordon were slain in the battle.

Swinton married (1) Margaret, countess of Mar, who died in 1390; and (2) Margaret, daughter of Robert Stewart, duke of Albany [q. v.], the regent of Scotland. By the latter he had a son John, who fought against the English in France, and first struck down Thomas, duke of Clarence, at the battle of Beaugé, on 20 March 1421 [see THOMAS, d. 1421]. He was killed fighting for the French at Verneuil on 17 Aug. 1424.

[Bower's continuation of Fordun's *Scotichronicon*, iv. 1078, 1149, 1215, 1220; *Annales Henrici Quarti ap. Trokelowe, &c.*, p. 415 (Rolls Ser.); *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, vol. iv. p. clxxxvi; *Anderson's Scottish Nation*, iii. 547.] C. L. K.

SWINTON, JOHN (1621?-1679), Scottish politician, born about 1621, was the eldest son of Sir Alexander Swinton of Swinton, by his wife Margaret, daughter of James Home of Framepath, Berwickshire. The father, who was sheriff of Berwickshire in 1640 and M.P. for the county in 1644-1645, died in 1652. Alexander Swinton [q. v.] was his younger brother. John received 'as good an education as any man in Scotland,' and devoted his attention especially to law. In 1646 and 1647 his name appears on the committee of war for Berwickshire, together with that of his father. In 1649 he was returned to parliament for the Merse, and in that capacity

opposed the despatch of a deputation to Breda to treat with Charles II. His political views were tinged by strong religious feeling. In the following year he opposed the immediate levy of an army to meet Cromwell, and made common cause with those who urged that means must first be taken to purge out from the troops any who had signed the 'engagement' or otherwise shown signs of being influenced by carnal motives (BALFOUR, *Annals of Scotland*, iv. 80; BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*). In February 1649 he had been appointed a lieutenant-colonel with the command of a troop of horse, but soon after Dunbar he joined Cromwell, and perhaps acted with the western remonstrants under Alexander Strahan who were defeated and dispersed at Hamilton on 1 Dec. 1650. According to Baillie (Letter No. 192), he and Strahan made their peace together. According to his own statement, however, he was made prisoner while visiting his estates in Berwick. In consequence of his defection, on 30 Jan. 1650-1 sentence of death and forfeiture was pronounced against him by the Scottish parliament at Perth, and he was excommunicated by the kirk. Swinton was present at the battle of Worcester on 3 Sept., but took no part in the conflict, in which two of his brothers were engaged on the Scottish side, and in which Robert, the younger, lost his life in an attempt to capture Cromwell's standard.

Cromwell's victory at Worcester gave him complete control of the Scottish government, and he proceeded to remodel the administration. According to Burnet, Swinton was 'the man of all Scotland most trusted and employed by Cromwell' (*Hist. of his own Time*, 1823, i. 218). In May 1652 he was appointed a commissioner for the administration of justice in Scotland, having for colleagues Sir John Hope (1605?-1654) [q. v.], Sir William Lockhart (1621-1676) [q. v.], and four Englishmen of less note. In the following year he was appointed one of the five Scottish commissioners to consider the terms of union with England (LAMONT, *Diary*, Maitland Club, p. 55), and in 1655 he was named a member of the council of state for Scotland. He also sat in the English parliaments of Oliver and Richard Cromwell as one of the Scottish representatives, and served regularly on the committee for Scottish affairs. He was a member of several other committees on English affairs, including that appointed by the nominated parliament of 1653 which recommended the abolition of tithes. In acknowledgment of his services the English

government were careful of Swinton's private interests. On 4 Nov. 1656, by order of council, the sentence of forfeiture pronounced on him by the Scottish parliament was revoked (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653-4 p. 406, 1656-7 pp. 153, 173), and he was further recompensed by a part of Lauderdale's forfeited estates. The restoration of Charles II proved fatal to his fortunes. On 20 July 1660 he was arrested in London in the house of a quaker in King Street, Westminster, sent to Leith in the frigate Eagle together with the Marquis of Argyll, and confined in the Tolbooth at Edinburgh. Brought to trial for high treason in the beginning of 1661, he was condemned to forfeiture and imprisonment in Edinburgh Castle. He was imprisoned for some years, and after his release his life was passed in wanderings, chiefly in Scotland. He had in 1657 embraced the tenets of the quakers, and he adopted their belief with the same enthusiasm which he had at one time shown in the cause of the 'covenant.' He was several times arrested in company with his fellow-believers, but invariably obtained his release. He died at Borthwick early in 1679.

He married, first, in 1645, Margaret, daughter of William Stewart, lord Blantyre, and cousin-german of Frances Teresa Stuart, duchess of Richmond and Lennox [q. v.] She died in 1662, leaving three sons—Alexander, John, and Isaac—and a daughter Margaret. Swinton married, secondly, Frances White of Newington Butts, a widow whose maiden name was Hancock, by whom he had no issue.

Swinton was the author of several quaker pamphlets: 1. 'A Testimony for the Lord by John Swinton' (not dated), 4to. 2. 'Some late Epistles to the Body, writ from Time to Time as the Spirit gave Utterance,' 1663, 4to. 3. 'One Warning more to the Hypocrites of this Generation,' 1663. 4. 'To all the Friends to Truth in the Nations' (not dated), fol. 5. 'Words in Season,' 1663, 4to. 6. 'Heaven, Earth, Sea, and Dry Land, hear the Word of the Lord,' 1664, fol. 7. 'To my Kinsmen, my Relations, mine Acquaintance after the Flesh,' 1666, fol. 8. 'Innocency further cleared,' 1673, 4to. Most of these tracts and broadsides, together with several manuscripts, are in the Friends' Library in Bishopsgate Street.

[Campbell Swinton's Swintons of that Ilk; Douglas's Baronage; Jaffray's Diary, 1832; Nicoll's Diary (Bannatyne Club); Burton's Diary, ed. Rutt; Brodie's Diary (Spalding Club); Besse's Sufferings of the Quakers, 1753; Friends' Records at Bishopsgate Street; Journals of the

House of Commons, 1653-9; Acts and Minutes of the Parliament of Scotland, vols. v. vi.; Biogr. Brit. (under Barclay, Robert).] R. B. S.

**SWINTON, JOHN** (1703-1777), historian and antiquary, son of John Swinton of Bexton in Cheshire, was born in that county in 1703. He entered Wadham College as a servitor, matriculating on 10 Oct. 1719, and on 30 June 1723 he was elected a scholar. He graduated B.A. on 1 Dec. 1723, and proceeded M.A. on 1 Dec. 1726. He was ordained deacon on 30 May 1725 and priest on 28 May 1727, and in February 1728 he was instituted into the rectory of St. Peter-le-Bailey, Oxford. On 16 Oct. 1728 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and on 30 June 1729 was chosen a probationer-fellow of Wadham. Not long after, however, he accepted the position of chaplain to the English factory at Leghorn. Finding the climate did not suit him, he proceeded to Florence in 1733, and returned to England after visiting Venice, Vienna, and Pressburg. He then took up his abode in Oxford, where he resided till 1743, when he was appointed a prebendary of St. Asaph on 11 Oct., resigning his fellowship at the same time. In July 1745 he migrated to Christ Church, and in 1759 proceeded B.D. He was elected keeper of the archives of the university in 1767, and, dying on 4 April 1777, was buried in the antechapel of Wadham. He was married, but left no children. His wife, who died in 1784, was also buried in Wadham chapel.

He was extremely absent-minded, and it is related by Boswell that when he was appointed to preach on repentance to several criminals to be executed on the following day, he told his audience that he would give them the remainder of his discourse on next Lord's Day.

Swinton published: 'De Linguae Etruriæ Regalis Vernacula Dissertatio,' Oxford, 1738, 4to. 2. 'A Critical Essay concerning the Words *Δαίμων* and *Δαιμόνιον*,' London, 1739, 8vo. 3. 'De priscis Romanorum literis Dissertatio,' Oxford, 1746, 4to. 4. 'Inscriptiones Citiæ,' Oxford, 1750, 4to. 5. 'De nummis quibusdam Samaritanis et Phœniciis,' 1750, 4to. 6. 'Metilia,' Oxford, 1750, 4to. He also contributed numerous dissertations to the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society' (1761-74), and was the author of portions of Sale's 'Universal History' (*Gent. Mag.* 1784, p. 892).

Swinton has been frequently confused with John Swinton who matriculated from Wadham in 1713, graduating B.A. in 1717 and M.A. in 1720. As both came from

Knutsford in Cheshire, they were probably relations.

[Chalmers's General Biogr. Dict. xxix. 70-4; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham, i. 451, ii. 3; Foster's Alumni Oxon. both ser.; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society, App. p. xxxviii; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Croker, pp. 89, 794; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 553-4, iii. 678, ix. 13; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iii. 684, iv. 593; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 91; A. C. Swinton's Swintons of that Ilk, pp. 60-1; Affair between Mr. John Swinton and Mr. George Baker, London, 1739, 8vo.] E. I. C.

**SWINTON, JOHN, LORD SWINTON** (d. 1799), Scottish judge, son of John Swinton of Swinton, Berwickshire, advocate, by his wife Mary, daughter of Samuel Semple, minister of Liberton. He was admitted advocate on 20 Dec. 1743, and appointed sheriff-depute of Perthshire in June 1754. In April 1766 he became solicitor for renewal of leases of the bishops' tithes, and solicitor and advocate to the commissioners for plantation of kirks in Scotland. He was elevated to the bench, with the title of Lord Swinton, on 21 Dec. 1782, and, on the promotion of Robert Macqueen of Braxfield in 1788, was also made a lord of justiciary. He retained both appointments till his death. He died at his residence, Dean House, Edinburgh, on 5 Jan. 1799. Swinton married Margaret, daughter of John Mitchelson of Middleton. By her he had six sons and seven daughters.

Swinton published: 1. 'Abridgment of the Public Statutes relative to Scotland, &c., from the Union to the 27th of George II,' 2 vols. 1755; to the 29th of George III, 3 vols. 1788-90. 2. 'Free Disquisition concerning the Law of Entails in Scotland,' 1765. 2. 'Proposal for Uniformity of Weights and Measures in Scotland,' 1779. 4. 'Considerations concerning a Proposal for dividing the Court of Session into Classes or Chambers; and for limiting Litigation in Small Causes, and for the Revival of Jury-trial in certain Civil Actions,' 1789. Lord Cockburn, in his 'Memorials of his Time,' remarks: 'These improvements have since taken place, but they were mere visions in his time; and his anticipation of them, in which, so far as I ever heard, he had no associate, is very honourable to his thoughtfulness and judgment.'

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Brunton and Haig's College of Justice.] R. B. S.

**SWINY, OWEN MAC** (d. 1754), playwright. [See SWINNY.]

**SWITHUN, SAINT** (d. 862), bishop of Winchester, is said to have been born of noble parents, and, when he had passed boyhood, to have received clerical orders from

Helmstan, bishop of Winchester (FLOR. WIG. an. 827). It is frequently asserted that he was a monk of Winchester, and by some that he became prior of the convent. These assertions are baseless (*Acta Sanctorum*, Jul. i. 325; the words in his profession of obedience, as given by Rudborne, which refer to his monastic vow, are interpolated (*Ecclesiastical Documents*, iii. 634), and there is some reason for believing him to have been a secular clerk. Egbert [q. v.], king of the West-Saxons, had a high opinion of him, is said to have followed his counsel in many matters, and entrusted him with the education of his son Ethelwulf [q. v.] He may have been the deacon of Helmstan, for he attests a questionable charter, dated 838, as deacon, and his name follows that of the bishop (KEMBLE, *Codex Dipl.* No. 1044). Ethelwulf, having succeeded as king, appointed him, with the consent of the clergy, bishop of Winchester on the death of Helmstan; he was elected, and was consecrated, probably on 30 Oct. 852, by Archbishop Ceolnoth (his profession of obedience is extant, *Eccl. Doc.* u.s.) He was one of the two chief counsellors of the king, who is said to have been guided by him specially in ecclesiastical matters, while those pertaining to war and finance were directed by Ealhstan, bishop of Sherborne; both joined in stirring up the king to exertion (WILL. MALM. *Gesta Regum*, ii. c. 108). Both are represented as advising him in some of the questionable charters relating to his benefaction in 854 (*Eccl. Doc.* u.s. 638-44). It has been inferred that when the West-Saxons revolted from Ethelwulf in 856, Swithun remained true to him (GREEN, *Conquest of England*, p. 83). He has been credited with having caused the Latin annals of his see to be edited, with additions and a continuation, and thus to have contributed towards the later compilation of the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' (EARLE, *Two Saxon Chronicles Parallel*, Introd. p. xiv). He was a builder, and his works included a stone bridge across the Itchin at the eastern gate of Winchester, which excited much admiration, and the building and repair of many churches. His kindness is illustrated by a legend of his making whole a basketful of eggs carried by a market-woman that was broken on his bridge; and, as an evidence of his humility, it is stated that when he was about to dedicate a church, he always went to it on foot, however great the distance, going by night to escape observation. His humility caused him, when dying, to bid those with him bury him outside his church, in a spot where his grave would be trodden by the feet of

the passers-by, and receive the raindrops from the eaves. He died on 2 July 862 (FLOR. WIG. sub an.), and, in accordance with his command, was buried outside the north wall of the minster of Winchester, between it and the wooden belfry tower (LANFRID and WOLSTAN ap. *Acta Sanctorum*, u.s.; *Gesta Pontificum*, pp. 161-2).

In the course of a century the place of his burial was, it is said, forgotten. When, however, Bishop Ethelwold [q. v.], Swithun's successor in the next century, was rebuilding the minster, the way was gradually prepared for a solemn translation of Swithun's body. Eadsige of Winchcomb, one of the clerks that Ethelwold had turned out of Winchester, pointed out the bishop's grave to Ethelwold. Meanwhile a ceorl declared that Swithun had removed a hump from his back. Other miracles followed, and at last King Edgar or Eadgar (944-975) [q. v.] ordered Ethelwold to translate the body. This was done on 15 July 971, the bishop, with the assistance of many abbots, carrying it into 'St. Peter's house,' as the minster was then called, and depositing it in a shrine at the east end. Miracles followed in great number; within ten days two hundred were said to have been healed, and during the first year the number was incalculable (*Gloucester Fragment*). Ethelwold ordered that when a miracle was worked, the monks should assemble and give thanks in their church, and this order made the constant miracles irksome to them; they grumbled at them, and Swithun appeared to rebuke them (LANFRID). Swithun received a popular canonisation, and the church, originally dedicated to SS. Peter and Paul (*Historia Ecclesiastica*, iii. c. 7), was called by his name until Henry VIII in 1540 ordered that it should be called the church of the Holy Trinity. His quickness in granting the prayers of the sick procured him the surname of 'Pius.' Miracles at his shrine were still frequent in the time of William of Malmesbury, who records that he himself saw one performed (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 168). The days of the deposition and translation of St. Swithun are noted in a calendar in the missal of Robert of Jumièges [q. v.] at Rouen, which has some prayers for his devotion. On 15 July 1093 the relics of the saint were again translated, his feretory being borne from the church of Ethelwold and placed by Bishop Walkelin in the new church that he had built in its place (*Annales de Wintonia*). The feretory having been much injured by an accident in 1241, the relics of the saint were exhibited on 17 May, apparently in order to draw forth offerings for its repair. The shrine was destroyed in 1538, when the

stones and gold were found to be false, but the silver of it was roughly estimated as worth about two thousand marks (*Suppression of the Monasteries*, p. 218).

The old belief as to the influence of St. Swithun's day—the day of his translation—upon the succeeding weather is expressed in the lines—

St. Swithin's Day, if thou dost rain,  
For forty days it will remain;  
St. Swithin's Day, if thou be fair,  
For forty days 't will rain na mair.

(HONE, *Every-Day Book*, i. 954.) A notice of the superstition appears in Jonson's 'Every Man out of his Humour' (1598, act. i. sc. i.) The story that when the monks desired to translate the saint's body into their church it rained so hard for forty days that they were unable to do so, and, believing that the rain was an evidence of the saint's displeasure at their design, finally abandoned it, is an inversion of the contemporary record, which represents the saint as desiring translation, and cannot have arisen until the memory of the famous shrine had died out among the ignorant. No special incident need be sought for to account for the English superstition, for similar beliefs existed in other countries in connection with other saints, as in France in connection with the days of St. Médard (8 June) and of SS. Gervaise and Prothais (4 July), in Flanders with Ste Godeliève's day (6 July), and in Germany with the day of the Seven Sleepers (27 June), and others (*Notes and Queries*, 1855, xii. 137, 253), though it is just possible that the words of William of Malmesbury, about the raindrops on St. Swithun's grave, which seem to have been an addition to the original story, may have had something to do with the choice of his day rather than that of any other saint of about the same time of year. It has been proved by observations taken at Greenwich during a period of twenty years that 'a dry St. Swithun' is not infrequently followed by more or less rain in the next few weeks (BRAND). In some parishes, as at Kingston-on-Thames, church dues were gathered on St. Swithun's day (*ib.*) Forty-three churches in England are dedicated to him. Swithin, as the saint's name is sometimes written, is an incorrect spelling.

[Among the earliest hagiographical accounts of St. Swithun may be mentioned: (1) the history of the translation and miracles in Latin prose, by Lanfrid, a monk of the old minster at Winchester, written not later than 1006, and printed in the Bollandist *Acta Sanctorum* (Lanfrid regrets that he can say little about the saint's life owing to lack of written materials); (2) a work on the same subject, and of about the

same date, by Wolstan, also a Winchester monk, written in Latin verse and extant in MS. Reg. 15, C. vii and MS. Bodl. Auct. F. 2, 14, from which extracts are given in *Acta Sanctorum* (Mabillon), copied in the Bollandist *Acta Sanctorum*; (3) a life by Goscelin, printed by Surius and in *Acta Sanctorum* (Mabillon), with collations from Capgrave's text; (4) miracles from MS. Reg. Succiae 769, *Acta Sanctorum* (Bolland); and (5) a curious fragment of three leaves in Anglo-Saxon prose extant at Gloucester, printed by Professor Earle, with facsimile, in his *Gloucester Fragments*, and dated by him about 985. See also Flor. Wig., Kemble's *Codex Dipl.* (both Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. Malm. *Gesta Regum and Gesta Pont.*, *Annales de Winton*, ap. *Ann. Monast.* ii. (all Rolls Ser.); Haddan and Stubbs's *Eccl. Doc.* vol. iii.; Bollandists' *Acta Sanct.* Jul. i. pp. 321 sq.; *Acta Sanct.* O. S. B. Mabillon sæc. iv. pars ii. 71; Earle's *Gloucester Fragments*, pt. i. (with essay on Life and Times of St. Swithun); Green's *Conquest of England*; Willis's *Winchester Cathedral*, 1846; *Notes and Queries*, 1855, xii. 137, 253; Brand's *Pop. Antiq.* ed. Hazlitt, i. 189.] W. H.

SWITZER, STEPHEN (1682?–1745), agricultural writer, was the son of Thomas Switzer or Sweetzer of East Stratton, and his wife Mary, whose maiden name was probably Hapgood. Switzer's parents were married on 14 Feb. 1676, and he was himself baptised on 25 Feb. 1682 (*Par. Reg.* of Micheldever and Stratton). An elder brother was named Thomas (1678–1742). Stephen was brought up at Stratton (*Ichnographia Rustica*, 1718, p. 66), and had an education which he describes as 'none of the meanest for one of my profession.' Compelled, as it would appear from his own words, by reduced circumstances (*Gardener's Recreation*, 1715, pp. vii, viii), he became a gardener, taking service for several years under George London and Henry Wise [q.v.], the acknowledged experts in the gardening profession at the period (*Ichnographia Rustica*, 1718). In 1706 he is stated to have been employed under London in laying out the grounds at Blenheim. He is also thought to have been engaged under Mr. Lowder, superintendent of the royal gardens at St. James's, as kitchen-gardener (G. W. JOHNSON, *History of English Gardening*, 1829, p. 158). Like other horticulturists of the time, he appears to have been invited to Scotland to furnish plans of improvement. About a century later Loudon fancied that he could distinguish in the gardens of many gentlemen's seats round Edinburgh traces of Switzer's style (*Encyclopædia of Gardening*, 1822, p. 78). In 1724 he was servant in some capacity (probably that of gardener) to the Earl of Orrery (*Practical Fruit Gardener*, ded. 1724). In 1729, in his 'Introduction to



a *System of Hydrostatics*,' he states that the greatest help he had had in composing the work had been 'out of the library of my very worthy, learned, and noble friend and master, the Earl of Orrery.'

Switzer also appears to have served in the same capacity Lords Brooke and Bathurst. A statement frequently made (e.g. in the *Hampshire Independent*, 6 June 1891; JOHNSON'S *English Gardening*, 1829, p. 158), to the effect that he was servant or gardener to William, lord Russell [q. v.], who was executed in 1683, is chronologically impossible, and is probably founded on a misconception of Switzer's own words (*Ichnographia Rustica*, i. 66).

Switzer subsequently entered into business as a nurseryman and seedsman in Westminster Hall, where he kept a stand bearing the sign of the Flower Pot, close by the entrance to the court of common pleas. His gardens were at Milbank.

Switzer edited a monthly agricultural periodical, supported in great measure by his patrons, and entitled 'The Practical Husbandman and Planter,' in which he took exception to Jethro Tull's 'Remarks on the bad Husbandry that is so finely expressed in Virgil's first Georgic.' Switzer, who prided himself on his classical education, and generally prefixed Latin mottoes to his treatises on husbandry and gardening, was infuriated at Tull's hint that Virgil's Georgics had 'amass'd together every one of the very worst pieces of husbandry that could be met with in any age or country.' There followed a violent controversy with Tull, the first edition of whose 'Horse Hoing Husbandry' appeared in 1733. Hard words were used on both sides. Switzer died on 8 June 1745 (*Gent. Mag.* 1745, xv. 332; *London Mag.* June 1745).

G. W. Johnson considers Switzer to be greatly superior to Bradley, Lawrence, and the other contemporary writers on gardening (*Hist. of English Gardening*, 1829, p. 159). But his literary style and taste were frequently at fault (see introductory sentences of the *Nobleman, Gentleman, and Gardener's Recreation*). He was a skilful draughtsman, and himself designed many of the frontispieces and illustrations to his works. These are important as giving examples of the ideals of the early eighteenth century in gardening.

Switzer wrote: 1 'The Nobleman, Gentleman, and Gardener's Recreation,' 1715, a somewhat rare work in one volume, which was reissued three years later, with the addition of two further volumes, as 'Ichnographia Rustica, or the Nobleman, Gentleman, and Gardener's Recreation,' 3 vols. 1718.

A later edition was published in 1742, as 'with large additions.' It was, however, unaltered except for the addition of a preface and an appendix. 2. 'The Practical Fruit Gardener,' 1724; 2nd edit. 1731. The second edition was reprinted, with slight alterations, in 1763. This, says Johnson, is a work 'superior to the age in which it appeared' (*Hist. of English Gardening*, p. 181). 3. 'The Practical Kitchen Gardener,' 1727. 4. 'A compendious Method of raising the Italian Brocoli, Spanish Cardoon, Celeriac, Fench, and other Foreign Kitchen Vegetables,' 1728; 3rd and 4th edit. 1729; 5th edit. 1751; this work contains an account of 'La Lucerne, St. Foyne, Clover, and other Grass Seeds,' and a description of the method of fertilising land by burning clay. 5. 'An Introduction to a General System of Hydrostatics and Hydraulics,' 2 vols. 1729, 4to. 6. 'A Dissertation on the true Cytisus of the Ancients,' 1731; this work was reissued in the course of the next year, bound up with the 'Compendious Method,' and with a new title-page, as 'The Country Gentleman's Companion, or Ancient Husbandry restored and Modern Husbandry improved,' 1732. According to Weston, he also wrote 'A New Method of Tanning without Bark,' 1731, and Loudon credits him with a tract on draining and other useful agricultural improvements, published at Edinburgh in 1717. Neither of these works is to be found in the British Museum library, and they do not appear to be forthcoming elsewhere.

[The best and fullest account of Switzer and his writings is to be found in G. W. Johnson's *Hist. of English Gardening*, 1829. This account, however, is incorrect in some particulars. See also *The Cottage Gardener*, ed. by G. W. Johnson, 1850 iii. 152, 1855 xiii. 53.] E. C.-E.

SWYNFEN or SWINFEN, JOHN (1612-1694), politician, born in 1612 at Swinfen, near Lichfield, was the eldest son of Richard Swynfen, to whose estates he succeeded in 1659. The family originally came from Leicestershire (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, iv. 546; *Visit. Leicestershire*, Harl. Soc. p. 134). John early adopted politics as a career, and on 30 Oct. 1640, at a by-election caused by the disqualification of the two original members, he was returned to the Long parliament for Stafford. He espoused the parliamentary cause during the civil wars, but confined his activity to civil affairs. In 1645 he was appointed commissioner for compounding in Staffordshire (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 26), and subsequently served on the committee for the ejection of ignorant and scandalous ministers. Disapproving of the aims of the independents,

Swynfen was one of the members excluded from parliament by 'Pride's Purge' in 1648. He was returned for Tamworth to Richard Cromwell's parliament, which met on 27 Jan. 1658-9; but when the Long parliament was restored on 7 May following, Swynfen, as an excluded member, was not allowed to take his seat. He was, however, restored with the other excluded members by Monk on 21 Feb. 1659-60, and was returned for Stafford to the Convention parliament which met on 25 April following. His prompt action was largely instrumental in securing the election of Sir Harbottle Grimston [q. v.] as speaker (BRAMSTON, *Autobiogr.* Camden Soc. pp. 114-16).

Swynfen was re-elected member for Tamworth in Charles II's first parliament, which sat from 8 April 1661 till 24 Jan. 1678-9, and became prominent as an opponent of the court party. On 10 Nov. 1662 Pepys refers to him as 'the great Mr. Swinfen, the Parliament man' (*Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, ii. 64), and on 3 Jan. following considered himself fortunate in hearing Swynfen speak in a conference between the two houses on the wine patent (*ib.* iii. 370). In the debates on the exclusion bill Swynfen, who had been appointed one of the committee to draw it up, took an active part, and Arlington is said to have made a vain endeavour to bribe him to join the court party (TUCKER, *Life of Earl St. Vincent*, i. 2, 3). Swynfen was again elected for Tamworth to the parliament which met on 28 March 1680-1, but did not sit during James II's reign. He was, however, returned for Beeralston on 11 March 1689-90. Narcissus Luttrell reported his death on 29 March 1694 (*Brief Relation*, iii. 287), but, according to the inscription on his tomb, he died on 12 April. His successor in the representation of Beeralston was elected on 14 May. He was buried at Weeford, Staffordshire (SHAW, *Staffordshire*, ii. 25).

By his wife, daughter of one Brandreth, Swynfen had a large family. Two sons, John (*d.* 1671) and Richard (*b.* 1634), were graduates of Pembroke College, Oxford, and members of Gray's Inn (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Reg.*; *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714). The former's only daughter and heiress, Mary, married, on 14 July 1692, John Jervis (1670-1746), and became mother of Swynfen Jervis, father of John Jervis, first earl St. Vincent [q. v.], the naval commander.

Swynfen's third son, Francis, was father of SAMUEL SWYNFEN or SWINFEN (1679-1734), who matriculated from Pembroke College on 31 March 1696, graduated B.A. in 1699, M.A. in 1703, M.B. in 1706, and M.D. in 1712. He was lecturer in grammar to the

university in 1705 (HEARNE, *Collections*, i. 8), and afterwards established himself in practice as a physician at Lichfield. There he became godfather to Dr. Johnson, giving him his name Samuel (BOSWELL, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, i. 34, 58, 64, 80, 83, iii. 222, 240). Dr. Johnson as a boy submitted to Swynfen an account in Latin of his maladies, with the ability of which Swynfen was so much struck that, much to Johnson's disgust, he showed it to several of his friends [cf. art. JOHNSON, SAMUEL, 1709-1784]. Swynfen died at Birmingham on 10 May 1736.

[Much of Swynfen's correspondence is preserved at Meaford Hall, Staffordshire, some is in the Salt Library, Stafford, and twelve volumes of letters are now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 29910-20, 30013). See also, besides authorities quoted, Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. App. passim, 12th Rep. App. ii. 447; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1640-71; Commons' Journals, iv. 619, v. 530; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Parl. Debates, i. 293; Maclean's Hist. of Pembroke Coll. Oxford, p. 330; Shaw's Staffordshire; Harwood's Erdeswick, 1844, pp. 154, 292, 316, 433; Burke's Landed Gentry, 5th edit., and Peerage, 1896, s. v. 'St. Vincent'; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. v. 352; information supplied by Mr. F. Huskisson of Warlingham.] A. F. P.

SWYNFORD, CATHERINE, DUCHESS OF LANCASTER (1350?-1403), mistress and third wife of John of Gaunt [see JOHN], was younger daughter of Sir Payne Roelt, a knight of Hainault, who came to England in the service of Philippa, the queen of Edward III, and was Guienne king-of-arms. Her elder sister, Philippa, is somewhat doubtfully said to have been the wife of Geoffrey Chaucer, the poet, and by him mother of Thomas Chaucer [q. v.].

Catherine was born about 1350, and in or shortly before 1367 married Sir Hugh Swynford (1340-1372) of Coleby and Ketelthorp, Lincolnshire. Hugh Swynford was in the retinue of John of Gaunt in Gascony in February 1366, and died abroad in 1372, having by his wife one son Thomas (see below). Catherine seems to have received charge of John of Gaunt's daughters, and, not long after her first husband's death, to have become the duke's mistress. A century later it was actually declared that her eldest son by the duke was 'in double advoutrow gotten' (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser., i. 164), and her son by her first husband had some trouble to prove his legitimacy; it is not, however, necessary to suppose that John Beaufort was born as early as 1372. On 4 March 1377 a grant which John of Gaunt had made to Catherine of the manors of Gryngelley and Whetely was confirmed by

the king (*Fœdera*, vii. 140), and on 27 Dec. 1379 the duke gave her the wardship of the heir of Bertram de Samnely for her good service as mistress to his daughters Philippa and Elizabeth; in September 1381 he added an annuity of two hundred marks out of his honour of Tickhill. The St. Albans chronicler asserts that the open manner in which the duke consorted with his mistress caused much scandal in the early part of Richard II's reign, but that in 1381 John repented of his conduct and withdrew from her company (*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328-88, pp. 196, 328; see also KNIGHTON, ii. 147). Catherine and her daughter Joan were afterwards in the household of Mary de Bohun, the wife of Henry of Lancaster (WYLIE, *Henry IV*, iii. 258).

John's second wife, Constance, died in 1394, and on 13 Jan. 1396 he married Catherine Swynford at Lincoln, where she was then living (*Annales Ricardi*, ii. 188). The marriage at first caused great offence to the ladies of the court, but Catherine nevertheless took her place as Duchess of Lancaster, and was one of the ladies who escorted Isabella of France to Calais in October 1396 (*ib.* p. 193). In the following year her issue by the duke were declared legitimate in parliament (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 343). The original patent contained no reservation, but when the grant was exemplified by Henry IV in 1407, the words 'excepta dignitate regali' were interpolated. Henry IV, after his accession to the throne, confirmed in October 1399 a grant of one thousand marks per annum which his father had made to Catherine out of the revenues of the duchy of Lancaster (*Annales Henrici IV*, p. 314). Catherine died at Lincoln on 10 May 1403, and was buried in the angel choir of the cathedral. Her tomb bore the arms of England with those of Roelt, gules, three Catherine wheels or. She gave the cathedral a number of chasubles and other vestments figured with silver wheels in allusion to her arms (*Archæologia*, liii. 23, 49). By John of Gaunt Catherine was mother of John Beaufort, earl of Somerset (*d.* 1409); Henry Beaufort [q. v.], cardinal and bishop of Winchester; Thomas Beaufort, duke of Exeter [q. v.]; and Joan, who married Ralph Neville, earl of Westmorland. Her children took the name of Beaufort from the castle of that name in Anjou where they were born. Through her son John, Catherine Swynford was great-great-grandmother of Henry VII.

SIR THOMAS SWYNFORD (1368?-1433), the only legitimate child of Catherine, by her first husband, was born about 1368, but only

in 1394 made proof of his age. He had been in the retinue of Henry, earl of Derby (afterwards Henry IV), as early as 1382; was with him at Calais in 1390, and accompanied him on his expedition to Prussia. Thomas Swynford was left one hundred marks by John of Gaunt in his will. He supported Henry IV on his accession to the throne, and was one of the guardians of Richard II, whom he was believed to have murdered at Pontefract (ADAM OF USK, p. 41). In 1402 he was sheriff of Lincoln, in 1404 captain of Calais for his half-brother, John Beaufort, and during 1404 and the two following years was engaged with Nicholas Rishton [q. v.] in negotiations with France and Flanders (*Fœdera*, viii. 368, 391, 444). Thomas Swynford had inherited lands in Hainault from his mother, and, being unable to establish this claim through the doubts cast on his birth, obtained a declaration of legitimacy from Henry IV in October 1411 (*Excerpta Historica*, pp. 158-9). He died in 1433, leaving two sons, Thomas (1406-1465) and William. Thomas Swynford married Margaret D'Arcy, widow of John, lord D'Arcy; but she cannot have been the mother of his children, since her first husband did not die until 1411.

[*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328-88; *Annales Ricardi II et Henrici IV ap. Trokelowe* (Rolls Ser.); Froissart, iii. 524 (*Panthéon Littéraire*); Bentley's *Excerpta Historica*, pp. 152-9; *Archæologia*, xxxvi. 267-9, liii. 23, 49; Wylie's *History of Henry IV*, i. 111, ii. 92, 283, iii. 258-61, with the authorities cited in the notes thereto.]

C. L. K.

SYBTHORPE, ROBERT (*d.* 1662), royalist divine. [See SIBTHORP.]

SYDDALL, HENRY (*d.* 1572), divine. [See SIDDALL.]

SYDENHAM, BARON. [See THOMSON, CHARLES EDWARD POULETT, 1799-1841.]

SYDENHAM or SIDENHAM, CUTHBERT (1622-1654), theologian, born at Truro, Cornwall, in 1622, was the fourth son of Cuthbert Sydenham (*d.* 8 May 1630, aged 64), woollendrapery at Truro and mayor of that borough in 1627. He was probably educated at Truro grammar school, and he became commoner of St. Alban Hall, Oxford, in the Lent term of 1639. When the city was garrisoned for the king, he seems to have withdrawn to Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Sydenham, according to Anthony à Wood, received ordination from the presbyterian divines. He officiated for some time as lecturer at St. John's, Newcastle, and on 30 May 1645 was appointed the senior of the two lecturers at the church of St. Nicholas in

that borough, with a stipend of 100*l.* per annum. On 5 July 1647 he was settled as the sole lecturer in that church on Sunday afternoons at the same salary; but on 5 April 1648 it was raised to 140*l.* per annum. The parliamentary committee for regulating the university sent letters to the members of convocation lauding his abilities, and bearing witness to his service to their cause, and on 8 March 1650–1 he was created M.A. On 22 Nov. 1652 Sydenham was appointed master of St. Mary Magdalen Hospital at Newcastle. He was in delicate health, and in hope of improvement came to London, lodging in Axe Yard, adjoining King Street, Westminster, where he died about 25 March 1654. He was ‘a genteel, comly personage,’ with an ‘aquiline’ nose, and in the pulpit was ‘a very Seraph.’ He married a daughter of the Rev. Sidrach Sympson. A portrait (1654) of Sydenham, ‘æt. 31,’ and in a cloak, was painted by Gaywood, and prefixed to the editions of his ‘*Hypocrisie Discovered*’ (GRANGER, *Biogr. Hist.* iii. 45).

Sydenham was the author of: 1. ‘An Anatomy of Lievt.-col. John Lilbvrn’s Spirit and Pamphlets, or a Vindication of the two honourable Patriots, Oliver Cromwell and Sir Arthur Haslerig,’ 1649. 2. ‘An English Translation of the Scottish Declaration against James Graham, *alias* Marquess of Montrose,’ 1650. 3. ‘The False Brother, or the Mapped of Scotland, drawn by an English Pencil,’ 1650. For his ‘good services’ in writing these tracts the sum of 50*l.* was voted to him by the council of state on 10 Jan. 1649–50 (*Cal. of State Papers*, p. 476). 4. ‘The false Jew, or a wonderfull Discovery of a Scot. Baptised for a Christian, circumcised to act a Jew, rebaptised for a Believer, but found to be a Cheat’ (i. e. Thomas Ramsay [q. v.]), 1653; signed by Sydenham and others. 5. ‘A Christian, Sober, and Plain Exercitation on the two grand practicall Controversies of these Times; Infant Baptism and Singing of Psalms,’ 1653; he was in favour of both practices, but against organs and harps. 6. ‘Greatnes of the Mystery of Godlines,’ 1654; reproduced 1657 and 1672. 7. ‘*Hypocrisie Discovered*,’ 1654. A posthumous production, dedicated by Thomas Weld [q. v.] and others to Sir Arthur Hesilrigge [q. v.]

The views of Sydenham on infant baptism were attacked by the Rev. William Kaye of Stokesley and the Rev. John Tombes [q. v.] Addresses by him were prefixed to Roger Quatermayne’s ‘*Conquest over Canterbvries Court*’ (1642), and the Rev. Nicholas Lockyer’s ‘*Little Stone out of the Mountain*’ (1652).

[Wood’s *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 351–3, 358, 1065, *Fasti*, ii. 163; Boase and Courtney’s *Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 695–7, iii. 1341; *Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes* (Surtees Soc.), *passim*; Brand’s *Newcastle*, i. 313, 430.] W. P. C.

**SYDENHAM, FLOYER** (1710–1787), translator, born in Devonshire in 1710, was son of Humphrey Sydenham of Combe in Somerset, by his second wife, Katherine, daughter of William Floyer of Berne in Dorset. He was educated at Oxford, matriculating from Wadham College on 31 May 1727, graduating B.A. on 25 June 1731, and proceeding M.A. on 30 April 1734. He was elected a probationary fellow on 30 June 1733 and became a fellow, probably in the year following. He studied law at Lincoln’s Inn, and was called to the bar in 1735. In 1744 he was presented to the rectory of Esher, but resigned it in 1747. He was an excellent Greek scholar and devoted himself to the task of translating the works of Plato. In 1759 he published his proposals in a quarto tract, and accomplished his purpose between 1759 and 1780 in four quarto volumes. In 1787 he was arrested for a trifling debt, and died in prison on 1 April. In consequence of his unfortunate death, the Literary Club was founded, for the purpose of assisting deserving authors.

Dr. Parr ‘ranked Sydenham first among the Platonic students,’ and Thomas Taylor (1758–1836) [q. v.], the Platonist, though less fervent, held a high opinion of his merits.

Besides the works mentioned, Sydenham published ‘*Onomasticum Theologicum*, or an Essay on the Divine Names according to the Platonic Philosophy’ (1784, 4to).

[Chalmers’s *Biogr. Dict.* 1816, xxix. 74–6; Gardiner’s *Registers of Wadham College*, ii. 25; Foster’s *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886; *Gent. Mag.* 1787, i. 366; Collinson’s *Hist. of Somerset*, ii. 523.] E. I. C.

**SYDENHAM, HUMPHREY** (1591–1650?), royalist divine, the son of Humphrey Sydenham of Dulverton, by his wife Jane, born Champneys, was born at Dulverton in 1591, matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, in Lent term 1606, and graduated B.A. on 24 Jan. 1610–11. He became a fellow of Wadham College in 1613, and was the first to graduate as master of arts from that foundation (3 Dec. 1613). He took priest’s orders in 1621, became librarian at Wadham in 1623, and was incorporated at Cambridge in 1625. He resigned his fellowship in 1628. In the meantime he had been appointed chaplain to Lord Howard of Escrick, and on 15 Dec. 1627 he was presented by the

king to the vicarage of Ashbrittle, Somerset, holding that preferment down to 1645. On 18 May 1629 he was presented by Sir Hugh Portman to the rectory of Puckington in the same county. He was collated to the prebend of Wedmore Tertia in Wells Cathedral in 1642, and on 14 Dec. 1644 he was instituted to the rectory of Odcombe, Somerset, upon the presentation of the king, during the minority of his distant kinsman, Sir John Sydenham, bart.; but he held this preferment for little more than a year, when he was ejected from all his benefices by the parliamentary commissioners. Though very devout and learned in biblical lore, Sydenham was an unbending royalist and suffered accordingly. 'Consummata eloquentia celeberrimus,' he is described by Lloyd as 'happy in having the tongue of men and angels' (*Memoirs*, p. 625). 'A person of a quaint and curious style, better at practical than at school divinity,' he was so eloquent and fluent a preacher that he was 'commonly called "Silver Tongue Sydenham"' (Wood). His numerous dedications and epistles dedicatory show what a panegyrical turn he could give to his silvery periods. He appears to have died in 1650, and was buried at Dulverton. An elder brother, Roger, matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, and entered the Middle Temple in 1607.

Sydenham's works are: 1. 'Natures Overthrow and Deaths Triumph . . . preached at the Funeral of Sir John Sydenham, kt., at Brimpton, 15 Dec. 1625;' dedicated to his affectionate kinsman, John Sydenham, London, 1626, and 1636. 2. 'Five Sermons upon severall occasions preached at Paul's Crosse and at St. Maries in Oxford,' London, 1626, 4to; dedicated to 'Lord Danvers, Earle of Danby,' 1626 [1627], 8vo. 3. 'Sermons by Humph. Sydenham, late Fellow of Wadham College. Religioni non Gloriæ,' London, 1630, 8vo; with an epistle dedicatory to Sir Hugh Portman, bart. Several of these discourses had appeared separately with much acceptance, notably 'The Rich Man's Warning Peece' and 'Waters of Marah,' directed against the 'Pseudo-Zealots of our Age.' 4. 'Sermons upon Solemn Occasions: preached in severall Auditories,' London, 1637, 8vo, dedicated to William Laud, archbishop of Canterbury. Of these, two sermons preached at Taunton assizes, 1634 and 1635, were issued separately as 'The Christian Duell' (London, 1837, 4to), with a dedication to Sir John Poulett.

[Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 274; Clark's *Oxf. Univ. Registers*, i. 269; Gardiner's *Regist. of Wadham*, i. 9; Boase's *Registers of Exeter Coll.*

ii. 314; Weaver's *Somerset Incumbents*, pp. 157, 309, 423; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 76; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

**SYDENHAM, JOHN (1807-1846)**, antiquary, eldest son of John Sydenham, a bookseller of Poole, Dorset, was born in that town on 25 Sept. 1807. He was educated in his native town, and in 1829 became editor of the 'Dorset County Chronicle.' In 1839 he published 'The History of the Town and County of Poole' (Poole, 8vo), a work of considerable research and arranged with great clearness. In 1841 he wrote 'Baal Durotrigensis' (London, 8vo), a dissertation on an ancient colossal figure at Cerne in Dorset, in which he endeavoured to discriminate between the primal Celtæ and the later Celto-Belgæ, who emigrated from Gaul. In the following year Sydenham left the 'Dorset Chronicle' and became editor of 'The West Kent Guardian,' a Greenwich paper. In January 1846 he returned to Poole and started 'The Poole and Dorsetshire Herald,' of which he was editor and part-proprietor. Within a year, however, he died at Poole on 1 Dec. 1846. He married, in 1833, a daughter of William Zillwood, a schoolmaster of Dorchester, by whom he had six children. He was 'one of the first members' of the British Archaeological Association.

[Private information kindly given by Mr. John Zillwood Sydenham; *Gent. Mag.* 1847, i. 211; *Journal of the British Archaeological Association*, iii. 139; Mayo's *Bibliotheca Dorsetiensis*, pp. 127, 187.] E. I. C.

**SYDENHAM, THOMAS (1624-1689)**, physician, born on 10 Sept. 1624 at Wynford Eagle, Dorset, was the fourth son of William Sydenham, gentleman, of Wynford Eagle, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir John Jeffrey, kt., of Catherston, whom he married in 1611. The family was originally of Sydenham, near Bridgewater, Somerset. The Dorset branch began with Thomas Sydenham, who bought the manor of Wynford Eagle in the time of Henry VIII, and was the great-grandfather of Sydenham's father.

William Sydenham was a man of good estate, and of importance in the county. On the outbreak of the civil war he, with his family, actively supported the puritan party, and four, if not five, sons (*i.e.* all but two who died in infancy) appear to have served in the army of the parliament (*cf.* HUTCHINS, *Hist. of Dorset*, 3rd ed. 1864, ii. 703). Of these brothers, William [q.v.] was afterwards well known as Colonel Sydenham.



Francis, born 24 April 1617, was acting in 1643 as captain at Poole, and took part in a notable defence of Poole against an attempt of the royalists, under the Earl of Crawford, to obtain possession of the town by treachery, when the royalists suffered a severe repulse. He was killed in battle, 9 Feb. 1644-5 (RUSHWORTH, *Collections*; WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, pp. 116).

John, the sixth son, born 26 Feb. 1626-7, served under his brother William, took part in the war in Ireland, became major of Sir Arthur Hesilrigge's regiment of horse and governor of Stirling, and was mortally wounded in a skirmish with the Scots in April 1651 (*Mercurius Politicus*, 6-13 March, 17-24 April, 1651).

Richard, the youngest son, is described as 'captain' in the register of his death, but his military services cannot be traced. He had important civil employment under the Commonwealth as trustee of crown rents (GREEN, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655 and 1655-6, *passim*), and was buried on 27 Jan. 1657.

A tragic fate overtook Sydenham's mother, who was killed in Dorset in July 1644 by the royalist Major Williams under unknown circumstances [see under SYDENHAM, WILLIAM].

Sydenham entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as a fellow-commoner on 20 May 1642. His stay in the university cannot have exceeded a few months, as the civil war broke out in August of that year. Leaving Oxford for his native county, he engaged in military service with the parliamentary forces there, according to the positive statements of at least two contemporaries—Sir Richard Blackmore (*Treatise on the Small-Pox*, preface) and Dr. Andrew Broun (*A Vindictory Schedule*, &c., Edinburgh, 1691, p. 81, quoted in Dr. John Brown's *Horæ Subsecivæ*, 1858, p. 461). Moreover, in a petition in Sydenham's own handwriting, preserved in the record office, Sydenham states explicitly that he served the parliament faithfully, and suffered much loss of blood. Sydenham's military service began in 1642 in his native county. The importance and zeal of his family procured for him at once a commission as captain of horse. He seems to have been at Exeter when the town was taken by the royalists on 4 Sept. 1643, and was a prisoner for nine or ten months from that date. He must have been concerned with his brothers in several other operations, though in one instance only can his name be traced. In July 1644 we find that Colonel and Major Sydenham, with their forces, repulsed a royalist attack on Dorchester from Wareham with great success, and in this engagement

'Captain' Sydenham, who had been prisoner a long time to the royalists in Exeter, behaved himself very bravely (HUTCHINS, *History of Dorset*, 3rd ed. ii. 344). This could be no one else than Thomas Sydenham, since his next brother, John, was not yet eighteen. His military service ceased in the autumn of 1645, when the royal garrisons in Dorset were finally reduced by Fairfax and Cromwell.

When Oxford and the other royal garrisons surrendered in 1646, the war was virtually at an end, and Sydenham resigned his commission. On his way to London in order to return to Oxford, from which the troubles of the first war had so long separated him, he chanced to meet with Dr. Thomas Coxe [q.v.], who was attending his brother; and it was by his advice that he was induced to apply himself to medicine (*Observationes Medicæ*, 1676, dedication to Mapletoft). In a letter of later date to Dr. Gould (*Sloane MS.* 4376, Brit. Mus.), Sydenham says that he entered Wadham College in the year in which Oxford was surrendered, meaning, as the college register shows, 1647, when the university was taken possession of by the parliamentary visitors. On 14 Oct. 1647 he became a fellow-commoner of Wadham (GARDINER, *Registers*, 1889, i. 165). The name 'Sidnam' appears among the M.A.'s of Magdalen Hall (4 May 1648) as submitting, but perhaps does not refer to Thomas Sydenham. Sydenham was appointed one of the visitors' delegates on 30 Sept. 1647. On 3 Oct. 1648 he was elected by the visitors to a fellowship in All Souls' College; and on 29 March 1649 he was appointed senior bursar of the college (BURROWS, *Visitation of Oxford*, p. 566).

Sydenham's medical degree was obtained in a somewhat irregular manner. He was created bachelor of medicine on 14 April 1648 by command of the Earl of Pembroke, chancellor of the university, without having taken a degree in arts (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. 1721, ii. 639; *Fasti*, pp. 63-5). He must at some time later have become M.A., since he is so styled in the archives of the College of Physicians. As Sydenham had been only six months resident in the university, his medical degree would have been rather the starting point than the goal of his medical studies. He himself says that after a few years spent in the university he returned to London for the practice of medicine (*Obs. Med.* loc. cit.) There is, however, reason to believe that his studies were interrupted by a second period of military service. He resigned his fellowship in 1655 (*All Souls' Archives*, ed. C. T. Martin, London, 1877, p. 381).

Having obtained a medical degree with little or no knowledge of medicine, Sydenham used his position at All Souls' for the prosecution of his studies. For these, however, Oxford offered but scanty facilities. Anatomy was taught by Dr. Petty (afterwards Sir William) as deputy for the regius professor of physic, Dr. Clayton; and there is evidence that he actually obtained bodies for dissection. Medicine was taught by the regius professor, but his lectures consisted merely in reading the ancient medical classics, with which, except Hippocrates, Sydenham never showed any familiarity. There was no hospital for clinical study. From such teaching as was available he seems to have been diverted by a new commission as a captain of horse.

Sydenham has been confused in the index to the calendar of domestic state papers, 1649-51, with his brother John, Captain (afterwards Major) Sydenham, who was in 1649-50 serving in Ireland. Thomas was, however, in all probability the Captain Sydenham who in 1651 was in command of a troop of horse in Colonel Rich's regiment, forming part of three thousand horse raised out of the militia for special service. At that time John was serving under Cromwell in Scotland as a major. The only other possible Sydenham, Richard, was at this time a permanent official in London (Brit. Mus. *Add. MS.* 21419, fol. 226). Sydenham's troop was in the first horse regiment, of which the commissions are dated 21 April 1651. It was of some importance since urgent messages were sent by the council of state to the committee of Essex to complete his numbers (*Cal. State Papers*, 1651, pp. 195, 196, 514, &c.) It would appear therefore that, experienced officers being required for this large force of cavalry, Sydenham was called from his retirement and received a new commission as captain. Rich's force was ordered to lie in the neighbourhood of Leicester and Nottingham in order to secure the midland counties during Cromwell's absence in Scotland. Later in the year this force was sent for by Cromwell and placed in a post of observation on the border (CARLYLE, *Cromwell's Letters*, Nos. 177, 180, dated 26 July and 4 Aug. 1651). When Charles II and the Scottish army marched into England, Rich's horse (with Harrison's) was ordered to follow their movements, and fought some sharp engagements in Lancashire. Either there or in the final battle of Worcester Sydenham may have seen some hard fighting, and it was possibly on one of these occasions that he was (as Andrew Broun informs us) 'left in the field among the dead,' and

suffered the loss of blood of which he afterwards speaks. It is also to this period that we must refer a well-known anecdote of Sydenham's military life. When a captain at his lodgings in London, a drunken soldier entered his bedroom and discharged a loaded pistol at his breast. But the soldier accidentally interposed his own left hand, which was shattered by the bullet, and the captain was unhurt (Andrew Broun, from Sydenham's own lips; op. cit. p. 81).

The next piece of evidence bearing upon Sydenham's military career is a remarkable petition in his own handwriting presented to Cromwell in March 1653-4, and endorsed 'Captain Sydenham's petition' (*State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1654, p. 14. Original in Record Office; *State Papers*, Interregnum, vol. lxvii. f. 37, published by Dr. Gee, *St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports*, vol. xix.) The petitioner states that there was due to his brother, Major John Sydenham, slain in Scotland, a considerable arrear for his services; that the petitioner, besides being legally entitled to these arrears, had advanced money to his brother to buy horses for his services in Scotland, but all his brother's papers being lost, he could not recover these sums or arrears in the ordinary way. He himself had faithfully served the parliament with the loss of much blood, by which he was much disabled. He also insists on the services of another brother, Major Francis Sydenham, slain in the west, whose executors never received full satisfaction of his arrears. The Protector (3 March) recommended this petition in a special manner to the council, and 600*l.* was awarded to Sydenham, which was actually paid on 25 April 1654. The revenue committee was also directed to give him 'such employment as he is most capable of,' which was done five years later (GREEN, 1654, pp. 33, 123). In these documents he is officially styled Captain Thomas Sydenham, but evidently was not on active service after 1651.

The Protector's grant of money probably facilitated Sydenham's marriage and entrance into professional life, both of which events took place in 1655, the year in which he resigned his fellowship at All Souls. He married, at Wynford Eagle, Mary Gee, in 1655 (Parish Register of Toller Fratrum cum Wynford Eagle, examined by Rev. W. L. James; Hutchins gives 1685 in error).

Sydenham began to practise as a physician in Westminster about 1655; but it was probably in a somewhat fitful way, for he was still concerned in the politics of his party. He was candidate for Weymouth in the parliament of Richard Cromwell,

summoned January 1658-9, and, though unsuccessful, he was, on 14 July 1659, appointed to the office of 'comptroller of the pipe' (HUTCHINS, *Hist. Dorset*, supr. cit. ii. 433; GREEN, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1659, 14 July).

It was possibly on the strength of this appointment that Sydenham determined to prosecute his medical studies at Montpellier. The fact is recorded by Desault, a French surgeon of the eighteenth century, who states that a friend of his, a M. Emeric, knew Sydenham well at Montpellier (DESAULT, *Dissertation sur les Maladies Veneriennes*, &c., Bordeaux, 1733, p. 359). It may have been as early as 1655, but more likely in 1659; for on 28 July 1659 a pass was issued from the council of state for Mr. Sydenham and Mr. Briggs to travel beyond seas (*Cal. State Papers*, 1659-60, p. 561), which probably refers to the physician, though no christian name is given in the original document. It may be conjectured that his travelling companion was a patient; possibly a brother of Dr. William Briggs [q. v.] (WARD, *Lives of Gresham Professors*, manuscript additions in Brit. Mus. copy, p. 258). Additional probability is given to this date by the fact that Sydenham is stated to have been a pupil of Barbeyrac, a popular teacher at Montpellier; and this physician, who was five years younger than Sydenham, did not become noted before 1658 (PICARD, *Sydenham*, pp. 19, 21). A distinct advance in his medical knowledge is perceptible in 1661, from which year he dates his observations of the epidemic diseases of London. He began to practise in King Street, Westminster, but moved in 1664 to Pall Mall.

In 1663 Sydenham obtained the license of the Royal College of Physicians. He passed the three obligatory examinations on 24 April, 8 May, 5 June, and on 25 June was admitted licentiate of the college. Legally, Sydenham ought not to have practised without this license; but the laws against unlicensed practitioners were not strictly enforced until about 1663 Sir Edward Alston, president of the college, took great pains to bring all physicians practising in London within the collegiate fold. Sydenham never obtained any higher rank in the college than that of licentiate. No one could be elected a fellow unless he were full doctor of medicine, and Sydenham did not take this degree till 1676. As an Oxford M.B. he was admitted member of Pembroke College, Cambridge, on 17 May 1676, and took the M.D. degree at the same time. The reason for his selecting this college was probably that his eldest son had been for two years a pen-

sioner there. No definite explanation is given of his not taking this degree at Oxford, but it was probably on political grounds. After 1676 he was eligible for the fellowship of the College of Physicians, yet, having an assured position and being in delicate health, he probably did not value the honour sufficiently to undergo the necessary candidature and examination. He certainly never applied for the fellowship, but Dr. Munk has shown that when he was mentioned officially by the college, it was always with marked cordiality (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* 1878, i. 311).

Sydenham seems gradually to have made his way in the profession by force of character and success in the treatment of disease. In 1665, the year of the great plague, he, like many London physicians, left town with his family, as he says, at the urgent entreaties of his friends. For this he has been blamed, but, considering his character and antecedents, it is unlikely that want of courage could be laid to his charge. The practice of a physician in those days lay little among the poor, the chief sufferers from the pestilence, unless he were connected with a hospital, which Sydenham was not. The bulk of the wealthy classes, among whom were his patients, sought safety in flight. Hence his own practice must have vanished away. He left about June, before the epidemic had reached its height, and did not return till the autumn, when it was beginning to decline. Then, though a young physician (as he modestly says), he was often employed in the absence of his seniors. But his observations on this disease are less valuable than they might have been had he remained to study and treat it.

Sydenham made good use of his enforced leisure, for early in the next year he brought out his first book, 'Methodus Curandi Febres,' a small octavo of 156 pages, dedicated to Robert Boyle. This was afterwards expanded into the 'Observationes Medicæ' (1676), a work regarded as of great importance in the history of medicine. The success of this little book was considerable. It was favourably noticed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and reprinted at Amsterdam in the same year. It rapidly spread the reputation of the author through Europe.

The remainder of Sydenham's life was uneventful, though troubled owing to much ill-health. He began to suffer from gout and calculus in 1649, and on several occasions was laid up with one or other of these diseases. His personal experience enabled him to write his celebrated description of gout, which is still regarded as unsurpassed in its kind; and he has left an interesting

account of the mode of life which he adopted to ward off or control its attacks. In 1689 he suffered severely from calculus, and died on 29 Dec. at the house in Pall Mall which he had occupied for many years. He was buried on 31 Dec. in St. James's Church, Westminster. The original memorial having been destroyed, a mural tablet was erected in 1810 by the College of Physicians, commemorating the great physician in Virgilian phrase as 'Medicus in omne ævum nobilis.' It appears from his will (an executor of which was Mr. Malthus, a Pall Mall apothecary and great-grandfather of Robert Malthus, the economist [q. v.]) that his wife died before him.

Sydenham left three sons—William, Henry, and James, all of whom were alive at the time of his death. William, the eldest, entered Pembroke College, Cambridge, as a pensioner, about 1674. He became licentiate of the College of Physicians in 1687, and died about 1738. Sydenham speaks of him with great affection, mentioning some of the illnesses for which he treated him, and wrote for his use the practical manual of medicine called 'Processus Integri,' which was published after the author's death; and he bequeathed to him his lands in Hertfordshire and Leicestershire. Three children of this William Sydenham were also living at the date of the physician's death. Another grandson, Theophilus Sydenham, was living in 1747, when he presented a portrait of his grandfather to the College of Physicians. Sydenham's niece Mary married Walter Thornhill and became the mother of Sir James Thornhill [q. v.], the well-known painter. By Sydenham's will thirty pounds were bequeathed to aid the professional education of the young artist, his nephew. The family of Sydenham can be traced in the next century, and representatives of it are, it is believed, still living.

Sydenham's personal character has been universally recognised as noble, modest, and sincere. His dominant trait was his earnest endeavour to work for the good of mankind, both in his own immediate circle and in times to come. He had only done his duty in making his observations as accurately as possible, and publishing them for the public advantage. 'For I have always thought,' he says, 'that to have published for the benefit of afflicted mortals any certain method of subduing even the slightest disease, was a matter of greater felicity than the riches of a Tantalus or a Croesus' (*Epistolæ Responsoriæ*, addressed to Dr. Brady, Latnam's edition, ii. 5). Among the instances of his practical benevolence is that of his

lending one of his own horses to a poor patient for whom he thought horse exercise would be beneficial. The only suggestion of an unfavourable side to his character is that of an occasional bitterness of speech, and this is confirmed by the strong undercurrent of resentment against those whom he regarded as his enemies, which is traceable in his works. His writings exhibit deep piety and strong religious convictions, such as might be expected from his parentage and education. That he thought deeply upon theological subjects is evident from a letter addressed to him by Charles Blount the 'deist' (quoted in *Biographia Britannica*, 1747, ii. 837), and from the extant manuscript fragment entitled 'Theologia Rationalis.'

Intellectually, Sydenham's most striking characteristic was his independence and repudiation of all dogmatic authority in matters of science. He had indeed been trained in the school of revolt. Further, he claimed to be as little influenced by theory as by tradition. His aim was not to frame hypotheses about the operations of nature, but to observe them directly, as Bacon advised. He may be said to have set the example of studying diseases as natural objects, without being led astray by the attempt to explain them. In his own words, 'I have been very careful to write nothing but what was the product of faithful observation, and neither suffered myself to be deceived by idle speculations, nor have deceived others by obtruding anything upon them but downright matter of fact' (*Sloane MS.* 4376, letter to Gould). Furthermore, he possessed the synthetic power of genius which enabled him to combine his observations into pictures of disease, the value of which remains unaffected by change of opinion or increase of knowledge.

Sydenham was not much in sympathy with the progress of natural science in his own day, and sometimes displays remarkable ignorance of contemporary discoveries in anatomy and physiology, while he allows somewhat grudgingly the importance of anatomy in medicine. He never belonged to the Royal Society.

His chief contributions to medicine were: first, his observations on the epidemic diseases of successive years, which have been the model of many similar researches; next, that he gave the first description or clear discrimination of certain special diseases, such as chorea, hysteria, and several others; finally, in practical medicine he introduced the cooling method of treating the small-pox, which was new at all events in English practice, and he helped to bring in the use of bark in agues. By these discoveries, and by the

method of studying diseases which he introduced, Sydenham is admitted to have made an epoch in medical science. Haller has used his name to denote a period in the history of medicine; Boerhaave never mentioned it without a tribute of respect.

Sydenham's reputation, as is often the case with innovators, rose more rapidly abroad than at home. Schacht, the eminent professor of Leyden, constantly recommended Sydenham's works to his students (C. L. MORLEY, *De Morbo Epidemico*, London, 1680, p. 112). Ettmüller of Leipzig, Spon of Lyons, Doleus, and other eminent continental physicians are said to have publicly professed their adhesion to his doctrines before 1691. At the beginning of the eighteenth century his fame grew to an equal height in his own country; he began to be called the English Hippocrates, and has always been regarded since as one of the chief glories of British medicine. As a commemoration of his services to medicine, the Sydenham Society, founded at London in 1845, issued thirty volumes down to 1857, from which date down to the present day the periodical issue of medical monographs and translations (nearly seventy in number) has been carried on by the New Sydenham Society.

Although in his works and private letters Sydenham often refers with some bitterness to the hostility of his medical brethren, evoked, as he thought, by his innovations in practice, he had many devoted friends among the most eminent and orthodox physicians. Dr. Mapletoft, Gresham professor of medicine, was perhaps the most intimate. Paman, also a Gresham professor, and Brady, regius professor of medicine at Cambridge, by asking his advice in very flattering terms, elicited two of his medical treatises. Dr. Cole of Worcester performed a similar service to medicine by causing the 'Epistolary Dissertation' to be written. Goodall, the historian of the College of Physicians (to whom the 'Schedula Monitoria' was dedicated), was one of Sydenham's staunch defenders. The dedication of the treatise on gout to Short denotes a mutual respect. Micklethwaite, president of the College of Physicians, publicly avowed his adhesion to Sydenham's new doctrines (ANDREW BROWN). Walter Needham's friendship is acknowledged by Sydenham himself. Walter Harris and a greater man, Richard Morton, pay him the warmest eulogiums. Sydenham's friendship with Boyle and with Locke is well known. Boyle, to whom the first edition of the 'Methodus Curandi' is dedicated, and by whose persuasion the work was

undertaken, accompanied Sydenham, with characteristic scientific zeal, in his visits to patients.

Locke was a still more intimate friend. He wrote Latin verses prefixed to the second edition (1668) of the 'Methodus Curandi,' and is mentioned in the dedication of the 'Observationes Medicæ' (1676) with high praise and as approving of Sydenham's methods. Locke, as a physician, agreed with Sydenham, and his medical opinions, expressed in his letters, are even more revolutionary. The 'Shaftesbury Papers,' quoted in Fox-Bourne's 'Life of Locke,' contain medical notes and observations by the two friends, in which the hands of both may be recognised. The manuscript printed in 1845 as 'Anecdota Sydenhamiana,' containing medical observations partly taken down from Sydenham's own lips, is recognised by Mr. Fox-Bourne as being in the handwriting of Locke. Sydenham was also consulted by his friend about some of his medical cases.

Two physicians are known as having been actual pupils of Sydenham—viz. Sir Hans Sloane and Thomas Dover ('Dover's powder'), buccaneer and physician. The latter lived in Sydenham's house, and describes how he was treated by him for the small-pox (see *The Ancient Physician's Legacy*). Sir Richard Blackmore more than once acknowledges his debt to Sydenham's advice and teaching. When a student he asked Sydenham's advice as to what books he should read for the study of medicine. The answer was a jest: 'Read "Don Quixote,"' meaning evidently that books were of no use (cf. BLACKMORE, *On the Small-Pox*, 1723, preface; *On the Gout*, 1726, preface).

The question whether Sydenham's works were originally written in Latin or English has been much controverted. They were all published in the learned language, but it has been stated that the Latin version was due to two of Sydenham's friends. This rumour was current from the beginning of his literary career, and there seems little doubt that, although he was generally acquainted with Latin, he had the assistance of better latinists than himself in preparing his works for the press. His first work, 'Methodus Curandi' (1666 and 1668), is referred to in 1671 by Henry Stubbs or Stubbe (1632-1676) [q.v.], the polemical physician of Warwick, who quotes a passage and then adds, 'Tis true *he* did not pen it Latine, but another (Mr. G. H.) for him, and perhaps his skill in that tongue may not be such as to know when his thoughts are rightly worded.' Stubbe was a contemporary of Sydenham at Oxford in the



paritan times, and was author of the only contemporary publication which directly attacked Sydenham's views. Sydenham does not seem to have replied to it, but omitted in later editions a theoretical explanation of the smallpox that Stubbe had sharply criticised. Stubbe's statement respecting Sydenham's method of composition is ill-natured, but seems too positive to be a mere invention. Mr. G. H. means Gilbert Havers of Trinity College, Cambridge (STUBBE, *The Lord Bacon's Relation of the Sweating Sickness examined, with a defence of Phlebotomy, in opposition to Dr. Sydenham, &c.*, London, 1671, 4to, p. 180). Ward, in his *Lives of the Gresham professors*, says positively that Dr. Mapletoft translated the 'Observationes Medicæ' (1676) into Latin at the request of the author, and that his later pieces were translated by Mr. Gilbert Havers. Ward's statement being questioned, he supported it by a letter from the Rev. J. Mapletoft, son of the doctor, who affirmed that his father had translated all Sydenham's works as they appeared in the edition of 1683, and that the 'Schedula Monitoria' (1686) was translated by Gilbert Havers (WARD, *Lives of the Professors of Gresham College; Gent. Mag.* 1743, p. 528).

Sydenham wrote a plain English style which was rendered into somewhat ambitious and rhetorical Latin in the publications that appeared under his name.

Sydenham published five works in his lifetime, and one was issued after his death. The following list gives the titles and dates of the original and of many subsequent editions: 1. 'Methodus curandi Febres propriis observationibus superstructa,' London, 1666, sm. 8vo, Amsterdam, 1666; 2nd edit. London, 1668, 8vo (enlarged); 3rd edit. with new title, 'Observationes Medicæ circa morborum acutorum historiam et curationem,' London, 1676, 8vo (greatly enlarged); 4th edit. London, 1685, 8vo. Some other continental editions are mentioned. 2. 'Epistolæ Responsoriæ duæ, prima de Morbis Epidemicis ab 1676 ad 1680 ad Robertum Brady, M.D., secunda de Luis Venereæ historia et curatione ad Henricum Paman, M.D.,' London, 1680, 8vo.; 2nd edit. London, 1685, 8vo. 3. 'Dissertatio epistolaris ad Gulielmum Cole, M.D., de observationibus nuperis circa curationem variorum confluentium necnon de affectione hysterica,' London, 1682, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1685, 8vo. 4. 'Tractatus de Podagra et Hydrope,' London, 1683, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1685. 5. 'Schedula monitoria de Novæ febris ingressu,' London, 1686, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1688, 8vo (Greenhill).

6. 'Processus Integri in morbis fere omnibus curandis;' first printed by Dr. Monfort in 1692 from Sydenham's manuscript, but only in about twenty copies, of which none can be traced. Reprinted same year in 'Miscellanea Curiosa,' Nuremberg, 1692, 4to, Dec. ii. Ann. 10, App. pp. 139-396. First definite edition, London, 1693, 12mo; also at London, 1695, 1705, 1712, 1726, &c., and at Amsterdam, Geneva, Lyons, Venice, Edinburgh, and elsewhere. English by William Salmon (with additions of his own), London, 1695, 8vo 1707. English (anonymous) Dr. Sydenham's 'Compleat Method of curing almost all Diseases,' many editions; 5th edit. 1713, 12mo. To these should be added 'Compendium Praxeos Medicæ Sydenhami in usum quorundam commodiorem, editum a Gulielmo Sydenhamo, M.D., Thomæ filio natu maximo,' London, 1719, 12mo (partly at least from Sydenham's manuscripts by his son).

Collected editions. — Latin: 1. 'Th. Sydenham Opuscula omnia,' Amsterdam, 1683, 8vo (contains 1, 2, and 3), portrait. 2. 'Opera Universa,' London, 1685, 8vo, with portrait, called 'editio altera,' but an earlier London edition cannot be traced, though it is stated there was one in 1683 (contains 1, 2, 3, 4). 3. London, 1705, 8vo (contains 1, 2, 3, 4, 5); also at Geneva, 1716, 4to; 2 vols. 4to, 1723, 1736, 1749, 1757, 1769; Venice, 1735, fol. (Billings), 1762, fol.; Padua, 1725 (Billings); Leyden, 1726, 8vo, 1741, 1754; Leipzig, ed. C. G. Kühn, 1827, 12mo; London, Sydenham Society, ed. W. A. Greenhill, 1844, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1846 (best edition).

English translations.—1. Whole works, translated by John Pechey, London, 1696, 8vo; 11th edit. 1740. 2. Works, newly made English by John Swan, with a life (anonymous, but by Samuel Johnson), London, 1742, 8vo, 3rd edit. 1753; revised by G. Wallis, London, 1788, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. Works, translated from the Latin edition of Dr. Greenhill, with a life of the author by R. G. Latham, M.D., Sydenham Society, London, 1848, 8vo, 2 vols. German Translations.—Transl. J. J. Mastalir, Vienna, 1786-7, 8vo (Billings); 'Auszug,' transl. H. G. Spiering, Leipzig, 1795, 1802 (Billings). French translation by A. F. Jault, 8vo, Paris, 1774, 1784, 1789 (Billings); revised by J. B. Th. Baumes, Montpellier, 1816 (Picard). Italian translation by Campanelli, Pavia, 1816, 2 vols. 12mo (Ebert. Picard).

Manuscripts.—1. 'Medical observations by Thomas Sydenham, London, Martii 26°, 1669,' Library of College of Physicians;

the name and apparently some of the manuscript in Sydenham's handwriting. It contains observations on diseases, written at various dates from 1669 onwards. A final note refers to the published 'Observationes,' and must have been written after 1676. This was evidently a first sketch of 'Observationes Medicæ,' some passages being pretty closely translated in that work, others entirely rewritten, others omitted. 2. 'Theologia rationalis, by Dr. Thomas Sydenham,' manuscript in Cambridge University Library; two copies are in British Museum (Sloane, 3828, f. 162; Add. MS. 6469, f. 107); a short treatise on natural theology, containing arguments for the existence of God, moral obligation, &c., a fine and even eloquent composition. It is probably by Sydenham, though the authorship is not absolutely proved; printed (incomplete) in Latham's edition of 'Works,' ii. 307. 3. 'Extracts of Sydenham's Physick Books, and some good letters on various subjects.' Manuscript, English, imperfect, Bodleian (Rawlinson, C. 406). In the handwriting of John Locke. Internal and other evidence shows it to have been compiled in or after 1685 (FOX BOURNE, *Life of Locke*, 1876, i. 230, 454, &c.) It contains extracts from Sydenham's manuscripts and notes taken down from his lips, often agreeing with the 'Processus Integri.' Published by W. A. Greenhill, Oxford, 1845, 16mo; 2nd edit. 1847, as 'Anecdota Sydenhamiana.'

Letters.—Besides the petition to Cromwell cited above, the British Museum contains two autograph English letters: 1. To Dr. Gould of Wadham College, Oxford, dated 10 Dec. 1687, already quoted as containing biographical details (Sloane, 4376, f. 75). Printed by Dr. J. Brown, 'Horæ Subsecivæ,' 2nd edit. 1859. 2. To Major W. Hale, dated 11 Dec. 1687, a letter of advice to a patient (Add. MS. 33573, f. 158, unpublished). 3. An interesting letter to R. Boyle is printed in Latham's life (*Works*, vol. i. p. lxxii) from Boyle's works. 4. A letter of advice about a child, not dated, is reproduced in facsimile by Sir B. W. Richardson in 'Asclepiad,' ix. 385.

The College of Physicians possesses three portrait heads of Sydenham in oils: 1. Presented by William Sydenham the son in 1691. It is evidently the head by Mary Beale, engraved by Blooteling for 'Observationes Medicæ,' 1676, and 'Opera,' 1685; and copied in other editions. The presumed age is fifty-two; hair brown. 2. Presented by Theophilus Sydenham, grandson, in 1747. Attributed to Mary Beale, but probably by Sir Peter Lely, as suggested by Dr. Nias.

It is older than No. 1; the hair grey. Engraved by Houbraken as by Lely for Birch's 'Heads,' 1743–52. The engraving was copied by Goldar and others. 3. Presented by Mr. Bayford in 1832; apparently a copy. A bust in marble was executed by Wilton in 1758 at the expense of the college. A life-size statue in stone by Pinker was presented to the University Museum, Oxford, in 1894, by Sir Henry Acland and others (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* 1878, iii. 401; NIAS, *Facts about Sydenham*, infra cit.)

[There are several Lives of Sydenham. The memoir in *Biographia Britannica*, 1747, vi. 3879, was followed by the Lives by Dr. Samuel Johnson, prefixed to Swan's translation of *Works*, 1742; by C. G. Kühn, *Opera*, 1827; by W. A. Greenhill (based on Kühn), *Opera*, 1844; by R. G. Latham, *Works*, 1848; and by Frédéric Picard, 'Sydenham, sa Vie, ses Œuvres,' Paris, 1889 (by far the best life). The Lives of British Physicians and similar collections add nothing new. See also Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. 1721, p. 839, and *Fasti*, p. 65; Hutchins's *Hist. of Dorset*, 3rd edit. vol. ii. 1864; Green's *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser., passim; Rushworth's *Hist. Collections*, 1692, pt. iii. vol. ii.; Whitelocke's *Memorials*, 1732; Montagu Burrows's *Register of the Visitors of Univ. Oxford* (Camd. Soc.), 1881, 4to; Clarendon's *Hist. of the Rebellion*; Dr. J. Brown's *Horæ Subsecivæ—Locke and Sydenham*, 2nd edit. 1859; Gee's *An Anecdote of Sydenham*, *St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports*, xix. i. 1883; Nias's *Some Facts about Sydenham*, *St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports*, xxvi. 187, 1890; Mackenzie Walcott's *Memorials of Westminster*, 1851; *Handbook of St. James's, Westminster*, 1850; Sir B. W. Richardson's *Asclepiad*, ix. 385, 1892; Haeser, *Geschichte der Medizin*, ii. 387, 1881; Gurlt and Hirsch, *Lexicon der Aerzte*, v. 592, 1887; Milroy in *Lancet*, 1846 vol. ii. 1847 vol. i. and ii.; *Gent. Mag.* 1743 p. 528, 1788 i. 34, 1789 ii. 1131, 1801 ii. 684, 1071; Acland, *Unveiling the Statue of Sydenham*, Oxford, 1894.] J. F. P.

**SYDENHAM, WILLIAM** (1615–1661), Cromwellian soldier, baptised 8 April 1615, was the eldest son of William Sydenham of Wynford Eagle, Dorset, by Mary, daughter of Sir John Jeffrey of Catherston (HUTCHINS, *Dorset*, ii. 703). Thomas Sydenham [q. v.] was his brother. When the civil war broke out Sydenham and his three younger brothers took up arms for the parliament, and distinguished themselves by their activity in the local struggle (VICARS, *God's Ark*, pp. 82, 100; BANKES, *Story of Corfe Castle*, pp. 186, 190). In April 1644 he had risen to the rank of colonel, and on 17 June 1644 Essex appointed him governor of Weymouth (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, pp. 137, 220, 271, 461, 478). In July Sydenham defeated

a plundering party from the garrison of Wareham at Dorchester, and hanged six or eight of his prisoners as being 'mere Irish rebels' (DEVEREUX, *Lives of the Earls of Essex*, ii. 418; VICARS, *God's Ark*, p. 286). This gave rise to equally cruel reprisals on the part of the royalists (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, i. 95). In conjunction with Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, Sydenham captured Wareham (10 Aug. 1644) and Abbotsbury House (RUSHWORTH, v. 697; CHRISTIE, *Life of Shaftesbury*, i. 63). He also defeated Sir Lewis Dyve, the commander-in-chief of the Dorset royalists, in various skirmishes, in one of which he killed, with his own hand, Major Williams, whom he accused of the murder of his mother (VICARS, *Burning Bush*, pp. 5, 62, 72). In February 1645 Sir Lewis Dyve surprised Weymouth, but Sydenham and the garrison of Melcombe Regis succeeded in regaining it a fortnight later (*ib.* p. 118; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 259, 262). In November 1645 Sydenham was elected member for Melcombe (*Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* p. 304; cf. *Tanner MSS.* lix. 44). On 1 March 1648 the House of Lords ordered Sydenham 1,000*l.* towards his arrears of pay to be raised by discoveries of delinquents' lands (*Lords' Journals*, x. 84). On 14 Aug. 1649 he and Colonel Fleetwood were appointed joint governors of the Isle of Wight (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 277).

Sydenham's political importance really begins with the expulsion of the Long parliament in 1653. He was a member of the council of thirteen appointed by the officers of the army (29 April 1653); was summoned to the Little parliament, and was re-elected by that assembly to the council of state on 9 July and 1 Nov. 1653 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 283, 344). His views, however, were too conservative for him to sympathise with the policy of the Little parliament. On 6 Feb. 1649 he had been one of the tellers for the minority in the Long parliament who wished to retain the House of Lords, so on 10 Dec. 1653 he performed the same duty for the minority of the Little parliament who voted for the retention of an established church (*ib.* vi. 132, vii. 363). Two days later Sydenham took the lead in proposing that the assembly should dissolve itself, and may therefore be considered one of the founders of the protectorate (LUDLOW, i. 366; *Harleian Miscellany*, ed. Park, iii. 485). Cromwell appointed Sydenham a member of his council, and made him also one of the commissioners of the treasury (2 Aug. 1654; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1654, p. 284). His salary as councillor was

1,000*l.* a year, and he enjoyed a similar sum as commissioner (*Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 453, 478). Sydenham sat for Dorset in the parliaments of 1654 and 1656, distinguishing himself during the debates of the latter by his opposition to the exorbitant punishment the house wished to inflict on James Naylor (BURTON, *Diary*, i. 51, 68, 86, 218, 257). When the Protector's intervention on behalf of Naylor raised a complaint of breach of privilege, Sydenham recalled the house to the real question. 'We live as parliament men but for a time, but we live as Englishmen always. I would not have us be so tender of the privilege of parliament as to forget the liberties of Englishmen' (*ib.* i. 274). He also spoke against anti-quaker legislation, and during the discussion of the petition and advice against the imposition of oaths and engagements (*ib.* i. 172, 174, ii. 275, 279, 291, 296). When in December 1657 Sydenham was summoned to Cromwell's House of Lords, a republican pamphlet remarked that, though 'he hath not been thorough-paced for tyranny in time of parliaments,' it was hoped he might yet be 'so redeemed as never to halt or stand off for the future against the Protector's interest' (*Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 478).

After the death of Oliver Cromwell Sydenham became one of Richard Cromwell's council; but in April 1659 he acted with Fleetwood, Desborough, and what was termed the Wallingford House party to force him to dissolve his parliament. According to Ludlow, he was one of the chief agents in the negotiation between the army leaders and the republicans which led to Richard's fall (*Memoirs*, ii. 61, 65, 66; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1658-9, p. 354). On the restoration of the Long parliament Sydenham became a member of the committee of safety (7 May 1659) and of the council of state (16 May), though he had conscientious scruples against taking the oath required from members of the latter (*ib.* ii. 80, 84). He was also given the command of a regiment of foot (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 683). When Lambert turned out the Long parliament again, Sydenham took part with the army, and was made a member of their committee of safety (LUDLOW, ii. 131, 139, 143). He even attempted to justify the violence of the army to the council of state, 'undertaking to prove that they were necessitated to make use of this last remedy by a particular call of divine Providence' (*ib.* ii. 140). When the Long parliament was again restored, Sydenham was called to answer for his conduct, and, failing to give a satisfactory explanation, was expelled (17 Jan. 1660). His regiment also

was taken from him and given to John Lenthall, the speaker's son (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 813, 829). At the restoration the act of indemnity included him among the eighteen persons perpetually incapacitated from holding any office (29 Aug. 1660), and he was also obliged to enter into a bond not to disturb the peace of the kingdom (29 Dec. 1660, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, pp. 320, 426).

Sydenham died in July 1661. He had married, in 1637, Grace, daughter of John Trenchard of Warmwell, who died about a week later than her husband (HUTCHINS, ii. 703).

[A Life of Sydenham is given in Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, i. 397; a pedigree of the family is in Hutchins's History of Dorset, ii. 703.] C. H. F.

**SYDNEY.** [See **SIDNEY.**]

**SYDNEY**, first **VISCOUNT**. [See **TOWNSEND**, **THOMAS**, 1733-1800.]

**SYDSERFF**, **THOMAS** (1581-1663), bishop of Galloway, born in 1581, was the eldest son of James Sydserrf, merchant, Edinburgh. He was educated at Edinburgh University, and graduated M.A. on 22 Feb. 1602. His first charge was St. Giles, Edinburgh, to which he was admitted on 30 May 1611; but when the city was reconstituted ecclesiastically in 1626 he was translated to Trinity College church. He was present at the meeting of bishops and other ministers held at Holyrood on 30 June 1633 to discuss the introduction of the English prayer-book. Sydserrf strongly advocated the measure, and in 1634 was made dean of Edinburgh. In that year he was removed to the new or high church, Edinburgh. This position he held for a few months only, for on the recommendation of Archbishop Laud he was promoted to the bishopric of Brechin, and consecrated on 29 July 1634. On 21 Oct. 1634 he was admitted burgess of Dundee 'for his services to the Commonweal,' and on the same day was nominated a member of the court of high commission. He exercised his powers with some rigour, and in 1637 had high words with Lord Lorne in consequence of sentencing one of his followers to fine and imprisonment. His appointment to the see of Galloway was signed by Charles I on 30 Aug. 1635, and he was installed in November following. The active part which he took in the establishment of prelacy and his intimacy with Laud made him a mark for the violence of the presbyterians. His efforts to introduce the service-book made him extremely unpopular. At Stirling in February 1638 he was attacked by a presbyterian mob, and only through the intervention of the magistrates escaped

severe injury. A few days afterwards he was thrice assaulted in the streets of Falkirk, Dalkeith, and Edinburgh. On 13 Dec. 1638 he was formally deposed and excommunicated by the general assembly. After his deposition Sydserrf joined Charles I, and was with him at the camp at Newcastle in 1645. The overthrow of the royalists necessitated his retirement into private life, and he remained in seclusion until after the Restoration. When episcopacy was re-established in Scotland he was promoted to the bishopric of Orkney in 1661, being the only survivor of the bishops deposed in 1638. He died at Edinburgh on 29 Sept. 1663. He married, on 27 April 1614, Rachel, daughter of John Byers, an Edinburgh magistrate. By her he had four sons and four daughters. One of the sons was Thomas Sydserrf, a popular dramatist, and the compiler of 'Mercurius Caledonius,' the first newspaper printed in Scotland. Keith describes the bishop as 'a learned and worthy prelate,' and Bishop Burnet alludes to him (under the name of 'Saintserf') in complimentary terms in his 'History of his own Time.' His name appears several times in the presbyterian lampoons of the period (see MAIDMENT, *Book of Scottish Pasquils*).

[Keith's Cat. of Bishops, pp. 136, 167; Cat. of Edinb. Graduates, p. 19; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. 8, 19, 31, 777, iii. 459, 889; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii.; Millar's Eminent Burgesses of Dundee, p. 154.]

A. H. M.

**SYKES**, **ARTHUR ASHLEY** (1684?-1756), latitudinarian divine, son of Arthur Sykes of Ardeley, near Stevenage, Hertfordshire, was born in London about 1684. He was educated at St. Paul's school, whence he went with an exhibition to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. He was admitted on 15 April 1701, and in the following year was elected to a scholarship. He graduated B.A. in 1705, M.A. in 1708, and D.D. in 1726.

On 7 Feb. 1713 he was presented by Archbishop Tenison to the vicarage of Godmersham, Kent, which he resigned in 1714, and on 12 April 1714 to the rectory of Dry Drayton, Cambridgeshire. While at Dry Drayton, which was near Cambridge, Sykes took an active interest in the affairs of the university, and was a vigorous partisan of Bentley in his controversy with Conyers Middleton. He resigned Dry Drayton in 1718, on being presented (in November of that year) to the rectory of Rayleigh in Essex, where he remained till his death. In December 1718 he was appointed to the afternoon preacher-ship at King Street Chapel, Golden Square (a chapel-of-ease to St. James's, Westminster,

of which his friend, Dr. Clarke, was rector), and in 1721 to the morning preachingship there. In January 1724 Sykes was made prebendary of Alton Borealis in the cathedral church of Salisbury, of which in 1727 he became precentor, and in April 1725 he was appointed assistant preacher at St. James's, Westminster. His other preferments were the deanery of St. Burien, Cornwall, in February 1739, and a prebendal stall at Winchester, through the favour of Bishop Hoadly, on 15 Oct. 1740. Sykes died from paralysis, at his house in Cavendish Square, London, on 23 Nov. 1756, and was buried on the 30th in St. James's Church, Westminster. He married Mrs. Elizabeth Williams, a widow of Bristol, but left no children. She died in 1763. The bulk of his fortune, which was considerable, Sykes left to her for life, with remainder to his brother George, who succeeded him in the rectory of Rayleigh. In 1766 the latter left by will the sum of 1,000*l.* to the master and fellows of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in trust for the foundation of four exhibitions (now consolidated into one) for scholars from St. Paul's school. A portrait of him was painted by Wills.

Sykes was a voluminous controversial writer of the school of Hoadly. The catalogue of his works, chiefly pamphlets, prefixed to Disney's 'Memoirs' of him, fills fourteen octavo pages, and there are over eighty entries in his name in the 'British Museum Catalogue.' 'His whole life,' writes a critic in the 'Monthly Review,' 'was a warfare of the pen, first in the Bangorian controversy, next in the Arian, then in the dispute about Phlegon, and afterwards in the Inquiry concerning the Demoniacs.' He naturally incurred the resentment of Warburton, and, as Lowth puts it, was whipped by him at the cart's tail, in the notes to the 'Divine Legation,' 'the ordinary place of his literary executions.' One of his pieces, 'An Essay on the Nature, Design, and Origin of Sacrifices,' 1748, was translated by Semler into German, 1778.

[Memoirs of the Life and Writings . . . by John Disney, D.D., 1785 (this is chiefly a survey of his writings); Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 1831, p. 251; Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School; Sloane MS. (Brit. Mus.) No. 4319, ff. 70-91, containing letters from Sykes to Dr. Birch; Addit. MS. (Brit. Mus.) No. 32556, ff. 154, 241, letters of Sykes to Dr. Cox Macro; Monthly Review, lxxiii. 207-16 (a review of Disney's Memoirs); Gent. Mag. 1785, pp. 369-71; Maty's New Review, 1786, p. 17; Monk's Life of Bentley, 1833, i. 427, ii. 66-73; Perry's Hist. of the Church of England, iii. 301; Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. &c. 826.]

J. H. L.

**SYKES, GODFREY (1825-1866)**, decorative artist, born at Malton, Yorkshire, in 1825, received his training in the government school of art at Sheffield, to the headmastership of which he succeeded. While at Sheffield he at first painted pictures of rolling-mills, smiths' shops, &c.; but, coming under the influence of Alfred Stevens [q. v.], he developed a remarkable talent for decorative work, and in 1861 was invited to London to assist Captain Francis Fowke [q. v.] on the buildings connected with the horticultural gardens then in course of formation. Some of the arcades were entrusted to him, and to his successful treatment of them with terra-cotta the subsequent popularity of that material was largely due. The new buildings for the South Kensington Museum gave further scope for the exercise of Sykes's powers, and upon the decoration of these he was engaged until his death. His most admired work at the museum is the series of terra-cotta columns which he modelled for the lecture theatre. Of these a set of photographs was published in 1866. His designs for the majolica decorations of the refreshment-rooms he did not live to complete. Some of his general schemes for the decoration of the museum were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1862 and 1864. Sykes's style, while based upon the study of Raphael and Michael Angelo, was thoroughly individual, and characterised by a fine taste and sense of proportion. He died at Old Brompton, London, on 28 Feb. 1866, and was buried in the Brompton cemetery. A water-colour drawing of a smith's shop by Sykes is in the South Kensington Museum. At the request of Thackeray he designed the well-known cover of the 'Cornhill Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 604; Art Journal, 1866; Athenæum, 3 March 1866; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (ed. Armstrong).] F. M. O'D.

**SYKES, SIR MARK MASTERMAN (1771-1823)**, book-collector, born on 20 Aug. 1771, was eldest son of Sir Christopher Sykes (1749-1801), second baronet, of Sledmere, Yorkshire, by his wife Elizabeth (d. 1803), daughter of William Tatton of Withenshaw, Cheshire. Mark matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 10 May 1788. In 1795 he served the office of high sheriff of the county of York, and in September 1801 succeeded by the death of his father to the baronetcy and estates. On 14 May 1807 he was returned member of parliament for the city of York, and retained his seat till 1820, when he retired on account of ill-health.



Sir Mark was famous as a bibliophile, and possessed one of the finest private libraries in England. It was especially rich in first editions of the classics, specimens of fifteenth-century printing, and in volumes of Elizabethan poetry. There were also some valuable manuscripts, including a copy of Dugdale's 'Heraldic Visitation of York, 1665-1666.' His chief treasure, however, was a copy of the first edition of Livy, by Sweynheim and Pannartz, published at Rome in 1469. It is the only copy on vellum extant, and some time after Sir Mark's death passed into the hands of Thomas Grenville (1755-1846) [q. v.], with the rest of whose library it was bequeathed to the British Museum. A catalogue of Sykes's library was prepared by Henry John Todd [q. v.] Sykes was a member of the Roxburghe Club, to which he presented a reprint of some of Lydgate's poems in 1818. He had also a fine collection of pictures, bronzes, coins, medals, and prints. The last included a complete set of Francesco Bartolozzi's engravings, comprising his proofs and etchings, which cost Sykes nearly 5,000*l.* He died without issue at Weymouth on 16 Feb. 1823, and was succeeded by his brother, Sir Tatton Sykes [q. v.] All his collections were dispersed by sale in 1824. His library fetched nearly 10,000*l.*, and his pictures nearly 6,000*l.*

Sykes was twice married: first, on 11 Nov. 1795, to Henrietta, daughter and heiress of Henry Masterman of Settrington, Yorkshire, on which occasion he took the additional name of Masterman; she died in July 1813. On 2 Aug. 1814 he married, secondly, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of William Tatton Egerton and sister of Wilbraham Tatton Egerton of Tatton Park; she survived him, dying in October 1846.

[Gent. Mag. 1823, i. 375, 482, ii. 352, 451; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Roberts's Memorials of Christie, i. 110; Burke's Peerage, Baronetage, and Knightage.] E. I. C.

**SYKES, SIR TATTON** (1772-1863), patron of the turf, younger brother of Sir Mark Masterman Sykes [q. v.], was educated from 1784 at Westminster school, and, matriculating from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 10 May 1788, spent several terms there. For some years he was an articled clerk to Atkinson & Farrar, attorneys, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and then was employed for a period in a banking-house in Hull. While in London he walked from London to Epsom to see Eager's Derby in 1791, and next year he rode down to see John Bull win, but during his long life never visited Epsom again. He was an expert boxer, learning that art of

Gentleman Jackson and Jem Belcher. He won renown for his hard hitting.

In 1803 Sykes commenced sheep farming and breeding by purchasing ten pure Bakewells from Mr. Sanday's flock at Holmepierrepont at twenty guineas each. These sheep he kept at Barton, near Malton, where he soon became a ram-letter. At one of Robert Colling's sales he gave 156 guineas for the shearling Ajax. Until nearly eighty he took an annual June ride into the midlands to attend Burgess's, Buckley's, and Stone's sales of stock. In September 1861 he held his own fifty-eighth and last annual sale of sheep.

Sykes's name first appears in the 'Racing Calendar' as an owner of racehorses in 1803, when his Telemachus ran at Middleham, Yorkshire. In 1805 he rode his own horse Hudibras at Malton, Yorkshire, in a sweepstakes, and won the race. In 1808 he matched his mare Theresa over a four-mile course at Doncaster for five hundred guineas, owners riding, and won. For twenty years after this he from time to time kept a few horses in training at Malton, chiefly for the purpose of mounting them himself in races for gentlemen riders. His colours were orange and purple, and the last time he wore them on a winning horse of his own was in 1829, when on All Heart and No Peel he won the Welham Cup at Malton.

He was one of the largest breeders of blood-stock in the kingdom. For some of his stock he gave large prices; for Colsterdale he paid thirteen hundred guineas, and for Fandango at Doncaster in 1860 3,000*l.* His stud numbered two hundred horses and mares, and it was no small feat for one man to have bred Grey Momus, The Lawyer, St. Giles, Gaspard, Elcho, Dalby, and Lecturer. His annual sales were always well attended, and his stock fetched high prices.

For upwards of forty years he was a master of foxhounds, hunting the country from Spurn Point to Coxwold, and paying all the kennel expenses.

On the death of his brother, Sir Mark Masterman Sykes, on 16 Feb. 1823, he succeeded him as the fourth baronet, and took up his residence at Sledmere, near Malton. He was an admirable example of the country landed proprietor, devoting all his time to agriculture, stock-breeding, and fox-hunting. By applying bones as manure he greatly improved the value of the Wold estates belonging to his family, feeding sheep and growing corn where it had proved impossible before.

He was seventy-four years of age in 1846 when he led in William Scott's horse—called after him, Sir Tatton Sykes—a winner of the St. Leger. His last visit to Doncaster was

in 1862, to see his seventy-fourth St. Leger. He died at Sledmere on 21 March 1863, and was buried on 27 March in the presence of three thousand persons. A portrait of him was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence in 1805, and another by Sir Francis Grant in 1848.

Sykes married, on 19 June 1822, Mary Anne, second daughter of Sir William Foulis, bart. She died on 1 Feb. 1861, leaving Sir Tatton, fifth baronet, Christopher of Brantingham Thorpe, formerly M.P. for the East Riding of Yorkshire, and six daughters.

[Baily's Mag. 1861, ii. 169-74, with portrait; The Drawing Room Portrait Gallery of Eminent Personages, 3rd ser. 1860; Illustrated Sporting News, 1863, ii. 17; Sporting Review, 1863, xlix. 276-84, l. 309-16; Price's History of the Turf, 1879, i. 293-7; Thormanby's Famous Racing Men, 1882, pp. 82-8; Saddle and Sirloln, by The Druid (H. H. Dixon), 1878, pp. 221-53; Scott and Sebright, by The Druid, 1878, pp. 9-14, 131-42, 325; Bell's Life, 29 March 1863, p. 4; Times, 23 March 1863, p. 6; Illustrated London News, 1863, xlii. 413; Yorkshire Gazette, 28 March 1863.] G. C. B.

**SYKES, WILLIAM HENRY** (1790-1872), naturalist and soldier, son of Samuel Sykes of Friezing Hall, Yorkshire, the descendant of the Drighlington branch of an old Yorkshire family, was born on 25 Jan. 1790. He entered the military service of the East India Company as cadet in 1803, obtained a commission on 1 May 1804, and was promoted to a lieutenantancy on 12 Oct. 1805. He was present at the siege of Bhurtpur under Lord Lake in 1805. In 1810 he passed as interpreter in the Hindustani and Marhatta languages. He served in the Deccan from 1817 to 1820, took part in the battles of Kirkee and Poona, and aided in the capture of the hill forts. He obtained a captaincy on 25 Jan. 1819, returned to Europe in 1820, and spent four years travelling on the continent.

In October 1824 he returned to India, receiving the appointment of statistical reporter to the Bombay government. For the next few years he was engaged in statistical and natural history researches, and completed a census of the population of the Deccan, two voluminous statistical reports, and a complete natural history report illustrated by drawings. On 8 Sept. 1826 he was promoted to the rank of major, and on 9 April 1831 to that of lieutenant-colonel. Owing to the call for retrenchment, the office of statistical reporter was abolished in December 1829; but he obtained leave to forego his military duties and carry on the duties of his office gratuitously till the

work should be completed. He finished in January 1831 and embarked for Europe on furlough, receiving the thanks of the government for his exertions. In April 1833 and again in 1853 he gave evidence before a committee of the House of Commons on Indian affairs. He retired from active service with the rank of colonel on 18 June 1833. In September 1835 he accepted an invitation to undertake the duties of a royal commissioner in lunacy, and performed them gratuitously till the reconstruction of the lunacy commission in 1845. His knowledge of Indian affairs led to his being elected in 1840 to the board of directors of the East India Company, of which he became deputy chairman in 1855 and chairman in 1856.

In 1847 he unsuccessfully contested the parliamentary representation of Aberdeen with Captain Dingwall Fordyce, but in 1857 was returned for that city in the liberal interest against John Farley Leith, and held the seat until his death. He had in the interval (March 1854) been elected lord rector of the Marischal College. Sykes was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London in 1834, and served more than once on its council; he was a member of the Royal Asiatic Society, and its president in 1858; he was one of the founders of the Statistical Society and president in 1863; he was also chairman of the Society of Arts. He died in London on 16 June 1872. In 1824 he married Elizabeth, youngest daughter of William Hay of Renistoun, and left issue.

Sykes was a zealous scientific observer, his favourite pursuits being zoology, palæontology, and meteorology. Forty-five papers on these subjects were contributed by him to various scientific journals, besides many others on antiquities, statistics, and kindred subjects.

He was also author of: 1. 'Vital Statistics of the East India Company's Armies in India, European and Native,' 8vo [1845?]. 2. 'The Taeping Rebellion in China,' 8vo, London, 1863.

[Biographical Notices of Colonel W. H. Sykes, 1857, with manuscript appendix by James Sykes; Proc. Roy. Soc. 1871-2, obit. p. xxxiii; Aberdeen Journal, 19 June 1872, p. 8; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Roy. Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

**SYLVESTER.** [See also **SILVESTER.**]

**SYLVESTER, JAMES JOSEPH** (1814-1897), mathematician, the youngest son of Abraham Joseph Sylvester, was born in London on 3 Sept. 1814. From a school for Jewish boys in London kept by Mr. Neume-gen he passed on to the Royal Institution

school, Liverpool, where his name is conspicuous in the report of 1830. Thence he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, matriculating on 14 Nov. 1831. He resided till the end of 1833, and then 'degraded' for two years, being readmitted in January 1836. He secured the place of second wrangler in the mathematical tripos of 1837. As a Jew he could not take his degree nor compete for the Smith's prize, still less obtain a fellowship. His first ordinary degree he gained at the university of Dublin in 1841. He graduated B.A. at Cambridge (after the passing of the Tests Act) in February 1872. Meanwhile he entered at the Inner Temple, and was called to the bar in 1850.

Sylvester's life was mainly spent in the study and teaching of mathematics. He was appointed professor of natural philosophy at University College, London, on 25 Nov. 1837. In the same year the first of his many mathematical papers was published in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' and in 1839 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1841 he became professor of mathematics in the university of Virginia, United States of America, but, finding the work uncongenial, returned to England in 1845, and was for ten years connected with a firm of actuaries, during which period he founded the Law Reversionary Interest Society. Meantime he was busy with mathematical research, and in 1853 published a long and important memoir on 'Syzygetic Relations' in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society. In 1855 he became professor of mathematics at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and held the post till 1870, when he retired.

His fame was steadily growing, and before 1870 he was recognised as one of the foremost mathematicians of his day. He was president of the London Mathematical Society in 1866, receiving the society's De Morgan medal in 1887, and in 1869 he was president of the mathematical and physical section of the British Association at Exeter, where he gave a characteristic address criticising Huxley's description of mathematics as an 'almost purely deductive science.' The Royal Society awarded him the royal medal in 1861, and the Copley medal in 1880. In 1877, on the foundation of the Johns Hopkins University at Baltimore, United States of America, he was made professor of mathematics, and held that chair till 1883. While filling it he founded the American 'Journal of Mathematics.' He resigned the post in December 1883, when he was appointed to succeed Henry John

Stephen Smith [q. v.] as Savilian professor of geometry at Oxford.

In virtue of his new post Sylvester became a fellow of New College. He lived in college as long as he was in Oxford. There he continued his researches, developed his theory of 'reciprocants' with the help of J. Hammond, and was instrumental in founding a mathematical society. In 1892 his eyesight and general health began to fail, and he was allowed to appoint a temporary deputy. In 1894 he was permanently relieved of the active duties of his chair and retired to London, where he spent his leisure at the Athenæum Club. After a paralytic stroke on 26 Feb. 1897, he died unmarried on 15 March. On 19 March he was buried in the Jewish cemetery at Ball's Pond, London.

Sylvester received many honours from learned societies at home and abroad. He was granted honorary degrees from Dublin (1865), Edinburgh (1871), Oxford (1880), Cambridge (1890), and was elected honorary fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, officer of the Legion of Honour, corresponding member of the Institute of France, of the Imperial Academy of Science of St. Petersburg, of the Royal Academy of Science of Berlin, of the Istituto Lombardo of Milan, of the Société Philomathique of Paris, and a foreign associate of the American Academy of Sciences.

In brilliancy of conception, in acuteness of penetration, in fluency and richness of expression, Sylvester has had few equals among mathematicians. But his strength was not accompanied by restfulness or caution. He worked impulsively and unmethodically. As soon as a new idea entered his brain, he at once abandoned himself to it, even if it came upon him while he was lecturing or writing on another theme. Consequences and collateral ideas crowded upon him, and all else was thrust aside. He was wont to write with eager haste in a style as stimulating as it was excited, in flowery language enriched by poetical imagination, and by illustration boldly drawn from themes alien to pure science. In oral exposition he riveted attention. He was great as a maker of mathematicians no less than of mathematics. He imparted ideas and made them fascinating, thus leading others on to employ more prosaic powers in pursuing lines of investigation to which he introduced them. In youth he was one of the foremost in leading the revival of mathematical activity in England. Later in life when in Baltimore, where he founded the 'American Journal of Mathematics,' he brought into being a school of mathematicians which has

become an object of universal admiration. Later still he exercised a like stimulating influence as professor at Oxford. An international fund is being raised to commemorate his eminent services to mathematical science by the foundation of a Sylvester medal and prize to be awarded triennially by the council of the Royal Society.

Sylvester's writings, when collected in a succession of quarto volumes, will, it is estimated, cover some 2,500 pages. They are scattered through journals and volumes of transactions covering sixty years. Among these are the 'Philosophical Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society,' the 'Comptes Rendus de l'Académie des Sciences,' the 'Cambridge and Dublin Mathematical Journal,' the 'Philosophical Magazine,' the 'American Journal of Mathematics,' the 'Quarterly Journal of Mathematics,' the 'Proceedings of the London Mathematical Society,' and the 'Messenger of Mathematics,' in which last appears his latest paper, dated 12 Feb. 1897, and annotated less than three weeks before his death.

Many a single memoir from the series would have made him eminent. A few deal with the geometry of motion and other subjects near the region of applied mathematics. But most of his prolonged researches deal with pure analysis, and in particular with the theories of algebraical form and of numbers. Working side by side, though not in actual collaboration, with his friend, Professor Cayley, he shared the work of raising from its foundations the vast modern edifice of invariant algebra, while his skill and brilliant intuition enriched the science of number with a body of doctrine on partitions the wealth of which is hardly yet fully estimated. All he touched retains the impress of his personality. The form in which English mathematicians accept the invariant theory, for instance, is the form in which he presented it to them; and the terminology which he introduced—and his new terms were legion—is that which has become permanently established in the language.

Sylvester had a keen interest in all scientific work, and a genuine love of literature. He was specially interested in the structure of English verse, and in 1870 published 'The Laws of Verse,' an attempt to illustrate from his own and others' verse the principles of 'phonetic syzygy.' The volume is chiefly valuable for the light it throws on his personality. His own verses showed great ingenuity and invention in language, but lacked simplicity and clearness. His poetical work was seen at its best in some translations from the German. As a young man he was a

devoted student of music, and at one time he took lessons in singing from Gounod. His nature was very sensitive, but he was always happy when at work or when sharing the enthusiasm of some younger student. He was keen and vivacious in conversation, and, until health failed, he thoroughly enjoyed society.

In person he was below the middle height, with a large and massive head, regular features, and fine grey eyes, which lit up and gave distinction to his face. His portrait, by A. E. Emslie, hangs in the hall of St. John's College, Cambridge. A medal struck in his honour when he left Baltimore gives his portrait in relief. An engraving appeared in 'Nature' on 3 Jan. 1889.

[Writings; List of works, with references, in the Cat. of Scientific Papers prepared by the Royal Soc.; The Laws of Verse, 1870; Biographical Notice with notices of his work (written in his lifetime), by Cayley in *Nature*, 1889, xxxix. 219; Obituary notice by Major MacMahon, R.A., in the Proc. of the Royal Soc.; Johns Hopkins Univ. Circulars, January 1884; The Teaching and Hist. of Mathematics in the United States by Florian Cajori, M.S., Bureau of Education: Circular of Information, No. 3, 1890, pp 261, &c.; An Address commemorative of Prof. J. J. Sylvester, by Fabian Franklin, Ph.D., delivered at a memorial meeting at the Johns Hopkins Univ. Baltimore, 2 May 1897; obit. notices in the Times, 16 March 1897; *Nature*, 25 March 1897, lv. 492; Oxford Mag. 5 May 1897; the Eagle (magazine of St. John's College, Cambridge), June 1897; Science (New York), 11 April 1897; List of honours, see Royal Soc. List of Members, 30 Nov. 1896.]

P. E. M.  
E. B. E.

SYLVESTER, JOSUAH (1563–1618), poet, translator of Du Bartas, born in 1563 in the Medway region of Kent, was the son of Robert Sylvester, a clothier. His mother was the daughter of John Plumbe of Eltham, and sister of William Plumbe (1533–1593) of Eltham, and latterly of Fulham, a substantial man, who married, as his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Neville, knt., and widow of Sir Robert Southwell (cf. *Harl. MS.* 1551, f. 39; FAULKNER, *Fulham*, p. 91). Both of Josuah's parents having died when he was young, he seems to have been in some measure adopted by his uncle, William Plumbe, and 'the Honorable Mary Nevil,' to whom he originally dedicated his 'Automachia,' was in all probability a kinswoman of his uncle's first wife. When he was ten years old he was sent to the select school of Adrian à Saravia [q. v.] at Southampton, among his contemporaries being Sir Thomas Lake [q. v.] and Robert Ashley [q. v.] There he acquired a sound knowledge of French,

one of the rules making it obligatory for the boys to speak French under pain of wearing a fool's cap at meals. He seems to have stayed there about three years, and to have then entered a trading firm. His early removal 'from arts to marts,' that is from school to business, was a constant source of lament with him in after life. Joining the merchant adventurers of the Stade, he sought to become secretary of that ancient corporation in 1597, and the Earl of Essex wrote two letters on his behalf, but his application was unsuccessful. Meanwhile for six years at least Sylvester had devoted his leisure to poetic composition. His work was well received, but his numberless dedications and dedicatory sonnets yielded him, he complained, an extremely poor return (cf. BRYDGES, *Restituta*, ii. 412 sq.) Plot relates in his 'Staffordshire' that the poet was for some time residing at Lambourne in the capacity of steward to the ancient family of Essex; and this receives confirmation from the dedication to 'Mistresse Essex of Lamborne' of his 1606 volume (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1743, p. 586). Sylvester hailed the accession of James I with hope, and wrote an appeal for the new king's favour with his own hand (letter facsimiled in GROSART, ii. front.); but in 1604 he met with a rebuff in an attempt to secure a clerkship in the House of Commons, and it was probably not until about 1606 that Prince Henry made him a groom of his chamber and gave him a small pension of twenty pounds a year (CUNNINGHAM, *Revels at Court*, 1842, Intr. p. xvii). 'Queen Elizabeth,' wrote Anthony à Wood, 'had a great respect for him, King James I had a greater, and Prince Henry greatest of all, who valued him so much that he made him his first poet pensioner.' His metrical lament upon the prince's death in 1612 has the merit of sincerity. The poet's affairs at the time seem to have been far from flourishing. In 1613, however, another patron—perhaps George Abbot—enabled him to obtain a secretaryship in the service of the merchant adventurers.

His functions, which were probably not distinguishable from those of a factor, compelled him, reluctantly enough, to leave England and settle at Middelburg, and there he spent the last five years of his life. Wood suggests that his freedom in correcting in his poems 'the vices of the times' caused 'his step-dame country to ungratefully cast him off and become most unkind to him.' Sylvester expressed the hope that he might 'rest of days in the calm country end' (week 1, day 3); above all that he might repose in England (week 1, day 2). But he died at Middelburg on 28 Sept. 1618 (epi-

taph by John Vicars, prefixed to folio of 1641). By his wife Mary, who survived him (with her, if the autobiographical indications in 'The Wood-man's Bear' and elsewhere are to be trusted, his relations were frequently strained), he seems to have had five or six children, among them Ursula (b. 1612), Bonaventura (d. 1625), Henry, and Peter (d. 1657?).

Sylvester's literary work mainly consisted of translations of the scriptural epics of the Gascon Huguenot, Guillaume de Saluste, seigneur du Bartas (1544–1590). Du Bartas's poetry was translated into Latin, Italian, Spanish, Swedish, and Danish; but it was to the Teutonic races, especially to the Germans and the English, that he appealed most powerfully. James VI, Thomas Hudson (fl. 1610) [q. v.], Sir Philip Sidney [q. v.], Sylvester's old schoolfellow Ashley, William Lisle [q. v.], and others essayed translations of portions of Du Bartas's works; but Sylvester's version was soon established as the most complete and the most popular.

The metre adopted by Sylvester was the rhymed decasyllabic couplet. Though no exact scholar (his rendering is indeed far more of a paraphrase than a translation), he had some pre-eminent qualifications for the task he had undertaken. His religious sympathy with his original was profound, and he had a native quaintness that well reflected the curious phraseology of Du Bartas. His enthusiasm overflowed in embellishments of his own, in which he is often at his best.

Ben Jonson, in his conversations with Drummond of Hawthornden, complained that 'Sylvester wrote his verses before he understood to confer,' referring apparently to the verbal inaccuracy of the rendering. Drummond, however, spoke of the translation as happily matching the felicity of the original, and this was the general opinion among contemporaries. Michael Drayton in his 'Moyses in a Map of his Miracles' (1604) eulogised Sylvester along with his original. Bishop Hall mentions him with praise in his letters, and Richard Niccolls in his 'Vertues Encomium' (1614) speaks of the song of 'a sweet Sylvester nightingale.' He was frequently quoted in Swan's 'Speculum Mundi' of 1643. On the strength of such and many similar references Southey styled Sylvester the most popular poet of the reign of James I. Together with Spenser, Sylvester formed the chief poetical nutriment of Milton when a boy, and his influence was transmitted through William Browne to other pastoral writers. It is not too much, perhaps, to surmise that from Du Bartas and Sylvester Milton first conceived the possibilities of the



sacred epic; but the influence upon Milton was mainly indirect, and the parallelisms are occasional and accidental rather than studied and deliberate.

Dryden was also impressed by Sylvester in youth. 'I remember when I was a boy,' he says (in his translation of Boileau's 'Art of Poetry,' Scott's edit. xv. 231-3), 'I thought inimitable Spenser a mean poet in comparison of Sylvester's "Du Bartas;"' but in Dryden's maturer judgment Sylvester's verse was 'abominable fustian.' Dryden's later view prevailed. After 1660 Sylvester ceased to be read, and was only referred to, like his original in France, as a pedantic and fantastic old poet, disfigured by bad taste and ludicrous imagery. In 1800 Charles Dunster, in his remarkable essay entitled 'Considerations on the Prima Stamina of Milton's "Paradise Lost,"' carefully sifted the 'Devine Weekes,' and selected a number of fragments of real poetic value from this antiquated heap of literary refuse. He was followed by Nathan Drake, who in the fourth edition of his 'Literary Hours' (1820, iii. 123 sq.) made some additions to Dunster's selections.

Sylvester appeared in print as a translator of Du Bartas at least as early as 1590, when was issued 'A Canticle of the Victorie obtained by the French King Henrie the fourth. At Yvry.' Written in French by the noble, learned, and divine poet William Salustius, Lord of Bartas, and Counsailor of estate unto his Majestie. Translated by Josuah Sylvester, Marchant Adventurer, London, 1590, 4to. The work is dedicated in a 'quatorzaine' to 'Maister James Parkinson and Maister John Caplin, Esquires, his well-beloved friendes.' It was probably the last work of Du Bartas, being written between the great victory of the Huguenot hero (his special patron) on 14 March 1590, in which he himself had a share, and the poet's death, four months later. The 'Canticle' was issued in several of Sylvester's later volumes, but the separate publication is rare (Narcissus Luttrell's copy is at Britwell; the British Museum has what appears to be a fragment of another issue; cf. COLLIER, *Bibl. Account of Early English Literature*, ii. 410).

The next year (1592) saw the publication of the first fragments of Sylvester's translation of Du Bartas's *magnum opus*, 'La Semaine,' which first appeared at Paris in 1578, and was followed in 1584 by 'La Seconde Semaine.' The first 'Week' or birth of the world contains seven books or 'Days.' The second week, forming a metrical paraphrase of the sacred history of the world, was designed on a larger scale than the first; but of its days (each subdivided into four parts)

the author completed only four. Sylvester began upon the 'third day' of the 'Second Week' in his 'The Triumph of Faith. The Sacrifice of Isaac. The Ship-wrackle of Ionas. With a song of the victorie obtained by the French King at Yvry.' Written in French by W. Salustius, lord of Bartas, and translated by Josua Sylvester, Marchant Adventurer, London, 4to; dedicated to William Plumbe, esq., from London, 30 May 1592 (Britwell; the British Museum copy is imperfect.) It was reprinted in 1605 (*Devine Weekes*, p. 543) as 'formerlie dedicated, and now for euer consecrated to the gratefull Memorie . . . of William Plumbe.' The 'Sacrifice of Isaac' was subsequently embodied in the second part of the third 'Day' of the 'Second Week.' Other parts of his version of the two 'Semaines' were issued in 1593, 1598, 1599, and probably in other years, each part being printed with independent title-pages and pagination, so that they might be sold separately at the option of the purchaser.

The first collective impression, of which perfect copies exist, was issued in 1605-6 as 'Du Bartas his Devine Weekes and Workes.' Translated . . . by Josuah Sylvester; London, by Humfrey Lownes, 4to. The title is engraved, and some portions have separate titles, but the signatures are continuous. The second volume, dedicated to 'Mistresse Essex, wife to the right worthie William Essex of Lamborne, Esquire, and eldest daughter of the right valiant and Nobly Descended Sir Walter Harecourt of Stanton Harecourt,' contains among other 'Fragments, and other small works of Du Bartas' 'The Tryumph of Faith' (see above), 'The Profit of Imprisonment,' which had first appeared in 1594 (see below), and 'Τετραστιχα, or the Quadraints of Guy de Faur, lord of Pibrac.' At the end comes 'Posthumus Bartas,' containing the 'Third Day' of the 'Second Week;' the 'Fourth Day' did not appear until 1611. The extant copies vary considerably (cf. Brit. Mus. and Bodleian copies with the collation in HAZLITT's *Collections*, iii. 218-19). The work was dedicated by Sylvester to James I in French and Italian; then come the 'Inscriptio' and the 'Corona Dedicatoria,' in which all the muses are introduced for the purpose of rendering fulsome homage to the king, followed by 'A Catalogue of the Order of the Bookes,' a eulogy of Sidney, 'England's Apelles, rather our Apollo, World's Wonder,' &c., and numerous sets of verses by Samuel Daniel and Ben Jonson among others. A second edition, also printed by Humfrey Lownes, appeared in 1608, London, 4to; a third in 1611, and a fourth in 1613. The next edition was con-

siderably wider in its scope, as appears in the title: 'Du Bartas his Diuine Weekes and Workes, with a compleate Collectiō of all the Other most delight-full Workes translated and written by ye famous Philomusus, Joshua Sylvester, gent.,' London, 1633, fol., with a portrait of Du Bartas and woodcuts, and containing the 'Parliament of Vertues Royal' and other pieces by Sylvester. The last and most complete of the old editions appeared in 1641, fol., London, printed by Robert Young, 'with Additions.' This contains all Sylvester's translations from Du Bartas, together with Thomas Hudson's version of 'Judith,' Sylvester's other translations, his miscellanies and 'Posthumi or . . . Divers Sonnets, Epistles, Elegies, Epitaphs, Epigrams, and other Delightfull Devises revived out of the ashes of that silver-tongued translatour, Master Josuah Sylvester, never till now imprinted' (these last words are not accurate; several of these pieces had been printed). Appended to the translations is 'A Briefe Index explaining most of the hardest Words.'

Apart from his translation of Du Bartas, Sylvester's chief separate publications are:

1. 'Monodia, Imprinted by Peter Short' [this is the whole title, on A 2 is a headline, thus] 'Monodia: An Elegie, in commemoration of the Virtuuous Life, and Godlie Death of . . . Dame Hellen Branch, Widowe' [wife of Sir John Branch, lord-mayor] [1594], 4 leaves, 4to. The British Museum copy was supposed to be the only one extant (Bright, 1845, 7l.; resold Corser, 1871, 18l. 10s.), but there is also one, formerly the Isham copy, at Britwell. It was included in the folio of 1641 (Brit. Mus.)
2. 'The Profit of Imprisonment, a Paradox (against libertie). Written in French by Odet de la Noue, lord of Teligni, being prisoner in the castle of Tournay. Translated by Josuah Silvester. Printed at London by Peter Short for Edward Blunt,' 1594, 4to (18 leaves in verse; the Britwell copy is probably unique).
3. 'The Miracle of the Peace in Fraunce. Celebrated by the Ghost of the diuine Du Bartas . . . for Iohn Browne,' London, 1599, 4to (Britwell, probably unique).
4. 'Avtomachia, or the Self-Conflict of a Christian, London. Printed by Melch. Bradwood for Edward Blovnt' (from the Latin of George Goodwin [q. v.]), 1607. Dedicated to Lady Mary Nevil, 'one of the daughters . . . of the Earle of Dorcet,' and in 1615, after this lady's death, rededicated to her sister, Lady Cecily. The diminutive copy in the original velvet binding in the Huth Library is apparently unique (Cat. iv. 1421).
5. 'Lachrimæ Lachrimarum, or the Distilla-

tion of Teares Shede For the vntymely Death of the incomparable Prince Panaretvs by Josuah Syluester, London, for Humfrey Lownes,' 1612, 4to (Brit. Mus.; Huth Coll.; Britwell). Printed on one side of the page only, the other blackened; the title in white letters on a black ground, and the letter-press surrounded by skeletons and other emblems of death. On C appears 'The Princes Epitaph written by his Highn. seruant, Walter Quin,' followed by poems in Latin, French, and Italian from the same pen. A second edition appeared in 1612 and two others in 1613. This work is entered in the 'Stationers' Register' as 'Lachrymæ Domesticæ. A viall of household teares . . . by his highnes fyrst worst Poett and pensioner Josua Sylvester' (see ARBER, *Transcript*, iii. 230; *Huth. Libr. Cat.* iv. 1421). To the third edition of this was appended 'An Elegie and Epistle Consolatorie against Immoderate Sorrow for th' immature Decease of Sr William Sidney, knight, Sonne and Heire apparant to the Right Honourable Robert, Lord Sidney . . .' London, 1613, 4to. This is often bound with the later editions of the 'Lachrimæ.' 6. 'The Parliament of Vertues Royal (summoned in France; but assembled in England) for Nomination, Creation, and Confirmation of the most excellent Prince Panaretvs. A præsaige of Pr. Dolphin: A Pourtrait of Pr. Henry: A Promise of Pr. Charles. Translated and dedicated to His Highnes, by Josvah Sylvester' [London, 1614-15], 8vo. This includes 'Panaretus, a lengthy elegy upon Prince Henry'; 'Bethulian's Rescue' (dedicated to Queen Anne); 'LittleBartas' (dedicated to the Princess Elizabeth); 'Micro-Cosmographia' (a translation of Henry Smith's Latin Sapphics); 'Lachrimæ Lachrimarum' (No. 5 above). Then comes 'The Second Session of the Parliament of Vertues Reall (continued by prorogation) for better Propagation of all true Pietie . . . Inscribed to the High Hopefull Charles, Prince of Great Britaine' [1615] 8vo. This includes 'Jobe triumphant in his tryall' (dedicated to Archbishop George Abbot and William Herbert, third Earl of Pembroke); 'Memorials of Mortalitie' (ded. to Henry Wriothesley, third Earl of Southampton, and to Robert, Earl of Essex); 'The Tropheis of the Life and Tragedie of the Death of that vertuous and victorious Prince Henry the Great, late of France and Navarre. Translated and dedicated to the L. Vis-count Cranborne' (originally annexed to Grymston's translation of Matthieu's 'Life and Death of Henry IV,' 1612, 4to); 'St. Lewis the King: or a Lamp of Grace' (inscribed

to Prince Charles); 'A Hymn of Almes' (also ded. to Abbot); 'The Batail of Yvry' (dedicated this time to the Earl of Dorset); 'Honor's Farewel, or the Lady Hay's Last Will' (with a dedication to Dr. Hall). The two volumes are frequently bound together. All the pieces enumerated have separate title-pages. In some are bound up, for the sake of completeness, the following additional items, the dates of which are uncertain (i.) 'Tobacco Battered and the Pipes Shattered (about their Ears that idly idolize so base and barbarous a weed, or a least-wise over love so loathsome vanity).' This was re-published in 1672 along with James I's 'Counterblast.' (ii.) 'Simile non est idem ... or All's not Gold that Glisters. A character of the corrupted Time which makes Religion but a cover-crime' (dedicated to Sir Henry Baker, bart.) (iii.) 'Automachia; or the Self-Conflict of a Christian' (see above). (iv.) 'A Glimpse of Heavenly Joyes: or the New Hiervsalem in an Old Hymne extracted from the most Divine St. Avgvstine' (dedicated to Sir Peter Manwood). The British Museum has three variant copies, one in a finely embroidered cover, another containing the rare portrait (see below). With the above should be compared the collations by Hazlitt and Lowndes and those of the copies in the Bodleian and Huth libraries. On the fly-leaf of a copy inspected by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt is the inscription apparently in the poet's own hand '1617. In Middlebourgh 19<sup>o</sup> Septembr'. To my worthy frind Mr. George Morgan, Marchant Adventurer,

Accept with his poore Mite a minde  
That honnours worth in euerie kinde'

(*Collect.* iii. 102). 7. 'The Maiden's Blush: Ioseph, Mirror of Modestie, Map of Pietie, Maze of Destinie. Or rather Divine Providence. From the Latin of Fracastorius. Translated and Dedicated to the High Hopefull Charles, Prince of Wales,' London, 1620, 12mo (Brit. Mus.) 8. 'The Wood-man's Bear. A Poeme. By Io. Sylvester. Semel insanavimus omnes,' London, 1620, 8vo. Dedicated to the author's 'worshipfull and most approved friend,' Robert Nicholson. (the Britwell copy, from Heber's Library, is probably unique). 9. 'Panthea: or, Divine Wishes and Meditations. Written by Io. Sylvester. Revised by I[ames] M[artin], Master of Arts. Fero et Spero. Whereunto is added an Appendix, containing an Excellent Elegy written by the L. Visct. St. Albans, late Lord High Chancellor of England ...,' London, 1630, 4to (Brit. Mus.; Huth Library).

Sylvester has commendatory verses in Charles Fitzgeffrey's 'Affaniæ,' 1601, Sir Clement Edmond's 'Observations upon Cæsar's Commentaries,' 1609, fol.; James Johnson's 'Epigrammatum Libellus,' 1615; Herring's 'Mischiefs Mystery,' 1617; Francis Davison's 'Poems,' 1621, and J. Blaxton's 'English Usurer,' 1634.

His poetry was abundantly represented in that great thesaurus the 'England's Parnassus' of 1600 (see COLLIER, *Seven English Poetical Miscellanies*, 1867, vol. vi.), and a fine sonnet, 'Were I as base as is the lowly plaine,' is in Davison's 'Rhapsody,' 1602 (cf. Mr. A. H. Bullen's edition, 1891, p. lxxxv; PALGRAVE, *Golden Treasury*, 1878, p. 16). Dr. Grosart in 1880 brought out a complete edition of Sylvester's 'Works' with memorial introduction and some critical notes in his 'Chertsey Worthies Library' (London, 2 vols. 4to).

A portrait of Sylvester, crowned with bays, engraved by Cornelius von Dalen, was prefixed to some copies of the 'Poems' of 1614-15, and to the folio of 1641. This was copied by W. J. Alais for Dr. Grosart's edition.

[In addition to the Memoir prefixed to Grosart's edition of Sylvester, 1880, and the works of Dunster and Nathan Drake mentioned above, see Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24487, ff. 233-4) and Hunter's Collectanea, vol. xi. (Addit. MSS. 24445, f. 38, and 24501, f. 68); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 594; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, i. 143; Ritson's Bibliograph. Poetica, pp. 355-7; Phillips's Theatrum Poetarum, p. 277; Ellis's Specimens, ii. 330; British Bibliographer, iv. 220; Gent. Mag. 1796 ii. 918, 1846 ii. 339-43; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert; Collier's Bibl. Account of Early English Lit. 1865; Brydges's Censura Lit. vol. ii.; Pellissier's Vie et les Œuvres de Du Bartas, Paris, 1883; Poirson's Règne de Henri IV, Paris, 1856, ii. 376; Robiou's Lit. pendant la première moitié du XVII<sup>me</sup> Siècle, 1858, p. 69; Brunet's Manuel du Libraire, s.v. 'Saluste'; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, ed. Bohn; Dibdin's Library Companion, pp. 707 sq.; Bragge's Bibliotheca Nicotiana, p. 9; Masson's Life of Milton, i. 90, 451, vi. 530; Revue de Paris, t. xlix. pp. 5-17; Fraser's Magazine, 1842, lviii. 480; Plot's Staffordshire, p. 57; Todd's Spenser, iv. 2 (where Sylvester's indebtedness to the 'Faerie Queene' is emphasised); notes kindly furnished by R. E. Graves, esq.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SYLVESTER, MATTHEW (1636?-1708), nonconformist divine, son of Robert Sylvester, mercer, was born at Southwell, Nottinghamshire, about 1636. From Southwell grammar school, on 4 May 1654, at the age of seventeen, he was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge. He was too

poor to stay long at college, but as he kept up his studies while supporting himself in various places, probably by teaching, he became a good linguist and well read in philosophy. About 1659 he obtained the vicarage of Great Gonerby, Lincolnshire. He was a distant relative of Robert Sanderson (1587–1663) [q. v.], who became bishop of Lincoln in 1660. In consequence of the Uniformity Act he resigned his living in 1662, rejecting Sanderson's offer of further preferment. He now became domestic chaplain to Sir John Bright [q. v.], and subsequently to John White, a Nottinghamshire Presbyterian. In 1667 he was living at Mansfield with Joseph Truman [q. v.], but in that year he came to London, and became pastor of a congregation at Rutland House, Charterhouse Yard. He was on good terms with many of the London clergy, particularly Benjamin Whichcote [q. v.] and Tillotson. Baxter, who remained to the last in communion with the church of England, and declined to be pastor of any separated congregation, nevertheless became, from 1687, Sylvester's unpaid assistant. He valued Sylvester for his meekness, temper, sound principles, and great pastoral ability. Baxter's eloquence as a preacher supplied what was lacking to Sylvester, whose delivery was poor, though in prayer he had a remarkable gift, as Oliver Heywood notes. After Baxter's death in 1691 the congregation declined. Early in 1692 it was removed to a building in Meeting House Court, Knightrider Street. Edmund Calamy, D.D. [q. v.], who was Sylvester's assistant (1692–5), describes him as 'a very meek spirited, silent, and inactive man, in straitened circumstances. After Calamy left him he plodded on by himself till his death. He died suddenly on Sunday evening, 25 Jan. 1708. Calamy preached his funeral sermon on 1 Feb. A portrait painted by Schiverman was engraved by Vandergucht (BROMLEY, p. 184).

He published four sermons in the 'Morning Exercise' (1676–90); three single sermons (1697–1707), including funeral sermons for Grace Cox and Sarah Petit, and 'The Christian's Race . . . described [in sermons]', 1702–8, 8vo, 2 vols. (the second edited by J. Bates). He wrote prefaces to works by Baxter, Manton, Timothy, Manlove, and others. His chief claim to remembrance is as the literary executor of Baxter. In 1696 he issued the long-expected folio, 'Reliquiæ Baxterianæ. Or, Mr. Richard Baxter's Narrative of the most Memorable Passages of his Life and Times;' appended is Sylvester's funeral sermon for Baxter. No book of its importance was ever worse edited.

Sylvester, an unmethodical man, had to deal with 'a great quantity of loose papers,' needing to be sorted. He insisted on transcribing the whole himself, though it took his 'weak hand' above an hour to write 'an octavo page' (Preface, § 1). During the progress of the work he was 'chary of it in the last degree' (CALAMY), and with great difficulty brought to consent to the few excisions which Calamy deemed necessary. In addition to a fatal lack of arrangement, the folio abounds in misprints, as Sylvester 'could not attend the press and prevent the errata.' The 'contents' and index are by Calamy, who subsequently issued an octavo 'Abridgment' (1702, 1714), much handier but very inferior in interest to the 'Reliquiæ.'

[Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, iii. 96; Funeral Sermon by Calamy, 1708; Calamy's Account, 1714, pp. 449 sq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 312, 359, 376, ii. 80; Protestant Dissenter's Mag. 1799, p. 391; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 105; Hunter's Life of O. Heywood, 1842, p. 193; Mayor's Admissions to St. John's Coll. Cambridge, 1882, i. 115.]

A. G.

SYME, EBENEZER (1826–1860), colonial journalist, son of George Syme, schoolmaster at North Berwick state school, was born at North Berwick in 1826, and educated first at his father's school, afterwards from 1841 to 1845 at the university of St. Andrews. His early inclination was to enter the ministry of the church of Scotland, but he could not subscribe literally to any generally accepted creed. He therefore began about 1846 to travel through Scotland and England as an independent evangelist. About 1848 he began to write for reviews, particularly for the 'Westminster Review,' then at the height of its influence; and, eventually coming to London, he assisted Dr. John Chapman for a short time in the editorial work.

In 1852 Syme emigrated to Victoria to take advantage of the journalistic opening afforded by the rush to the diggings. He first wrote for the 'Melbourne Argus,' then the 'Digger's Advocate.' Soon he was joined by a younger brother, and purchased the recently started 'Melbourne Age,' which he piloted though its early struggles till it became the leading liberal organ. His work had a marked influence on colonial politics; he attacked with particular vigour the O'Shannassy administrations of 1857 and 1858–9. In 1859 he relinquished the management of the 'Age' to his brother, and entered parliament as member for Avoca in the advanced liberal interest. He died on 13 March 1860 at Grey Street, St. Kilda, Melbourne. He

was married, and a son succeeded to his share in the 'Age.'

[Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; Melbourne Age, 14 March 1860.] C. A. H.

**SYME, JAMES** (1799-1870), surgeon, second son of John Syme of Cartmore and Lochore in Fifeshire, was born in Edinburgh on 7 Nov. 1799. He received his chief education at the high school, Edinburgh, and even during his boyhood showed a strong predilection for anatomical pursuits and chemistry. One result of his researches was the discovery, at the age of seventeen, of the method afterwards patented by Charles Mackintosh [q. v.] of applying caoutchouc in solution to the preparation of waterproof cloth. In 1815 he proceeded to Edinburgh University, and became a pupil of Dr. John Barclay [q. v.], the great anatomist. He never attended a course of lectures on surgery, but in 1818 he was given by Robert Liston [q. v.] the charge of his dissecting rooms as demonstrator. In 1820 he obtained the post of superintendent of the Edinburgh Fever Hospital, and in 1821 became a member of the London College of Surgeons. In the summer of 1822 he visited Paris for the sake of prosecuting anatomy and operative surgery. In 1823, on the retirement of Liston, Syme began a regular course of lectures on anatomy, and became a fellow of the College of Surgeons of Edinburgh. In 1824 he paid a visit to the German medical schools, and in 1825 he added a course of lectures on surgery to those of anatomy; but he soon abandoned anatomy for surgery. In 1829, disappointed at not receiving an infirmary appointment for which he had applied, he started a private surgical hospital at Minto House, where he inaugurated that system of clinical instruction which was destined to shed lustre on the Edinburgh school. In 1833 he was appointed by the crown professor of clinical surgery in Edinburgh University, and the managers of the infirmary were compelled to afford him accommodation for carrying on his lectures. In the following year, Liston proceeded to London, and Syme remained without a rival in Scotland. In 1838 he was appointed surgeon in ordinary to the queen in Scotland. On the death of Liston in 1847, Syme accepted the invitation to succeed him as professor of clinical surgery in University College, London. He went to London in February 1848, but, owing to misunderstandings with regard to the conditions of the appointment, he resigned in May, and in July returned to his chair in Edinburgh, which had not been filled up. He was on his return elected to be

president of the Medico-Chirurgical Society of Edinburgh. Between 1850 and 1855 Syme, in addition to his practice and teaching, actively interested himself in medical reform—a subject which attracted him to the last. His fame as a teacher, no less than as a surgeon, continued to rise till he became generally recognised as the greatest living authority in surgery. He was elected chairman of the jury on surgical instruments at the international exhibition of 1861. In 1867 he visited Dublin, and received the honorary degree of M.D. In 1868 Thomas Carlyle underwent an operation in his house at Millbank. In 1869 Syme was made M.D. of Bonn, and D.C.L. of Oxford. He was still in full work as professor, and fighting the 'battle of the sites' for the new infirmary, in which his view proved successful. On 6 April 1869 he had a bad attack of hemiplegia; this put a stop to his proposed election as president of the medical council, of which he had been representative for Edinburgh and Aberdeen universities for ten years, and in July he resigned his chair and position of surgeon to the infirmary. A testimonial was initiated by his former pupils, and resulted in the foundation of the 'Syme surgical fellowship.' During the autumn and winter he continued to see patients at his consulting rooms, but in the spring the disease returned once more, and he died at Millbank, near Edinburgh, on 26 June 1870. He was buried at St. John's episcopal church, of which he had long been a member.

To enumerate all the contributions, writes Sir Joseph (now Lord) Lister, made by Syme during his career to the science and art of surgery is out of the question. His early papers on the nature of inflammation; the views expressed in his 'Principles of Surgery' on 'disturbance of the balance of action' in the system in relation to the cause and the cure of disease; his beautiful experiments demonstrating the function of the periosteum in the repair of bone; his plan of leaving wounds open till all oozing of blood had ceased, adopted by, and often attributed to, Liston; his constitutional treatment of senile gangrene; his treatment of callous and specific ulcers by blistering; the introduction into Britain of excision of the elbow in spite of powerful opposition; the amputation—which bears his name—at the ankle joint, and which has superseded in most cases amputation of the leg; his improvements in plastic surgery, and more especially in the repair of the lower lip; his discoveries in diseases of the rectum, previously an obscure subject; his treatment of stricture of the urethra by



external division, and his bold and original methods of grappling with some of the most formidable kinds of aneurysm; his additions to the mechanical instruments and appliances of his art—such are some of his many labours, and will serve to illustrate their great variety and extent.

As a practical surgeon Syme presented a remarkable combination of qualities—soundness of pathological knowledge, skill in diagnosis, rapidity and clearness of judgment, fertility in resource as an operator combined with simplicity of method, skill, and celerity of execution, fearless courage, and singleness of purpose. His character was ably summed up by Dr. John Brown as 'Verax, capax, perspicax, sagax, efficax, tenax.' Syme was twice married: first, to the daughter of Robert Willis, a Leith merchant. She died on 17 Nov. 1840, survived by two daughters, one of whom married Professor (now Lord) Lister, his successor in the chair. Syme was married a second time, in 1841, to Jemima Burn, by whom he was survived, with a son.

The following are Syme's principal works:

1. 'On the Excision of Diseased Joints,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1831.
2. 'The Principles of Surgery,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1832 [the fifth and last edition in 1863 is smaller than the first].
3. 'Researches on the Function and Powers of the Periosteum,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1837.
4. 'On Diseases of the Rectum,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1838 [supplement, 8vo, Edinburgh, 1851].
5. 'Contributions to the Pathology and Practice of Surgery,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1848.
6. 'On Stricture of the Urethra and Fistula in Perineo,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1849.
7. 'Observations in Clinical Surgery,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1861.
8. 'Excision of the Scapula,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1864.

[Memorials of James Syme by R. Paterson, M.D., 1874 (with two portraits and a complete list of Syme's published works and papers); obituary notices in *Edinburgh Medical Journal*, 1870 (by Dr. Joseph Bell), *Scotsman*, 28 June 1870 (by Professor—now Lord—Lister), *Pall Mall Gazette*, 28 June 1870, *Edinburgh Courant*, 27 June 1870; *Grant's Hist. of Edinburgh University*.] G. S.-H.

**SYME, JOHN** (1755–1831), friend of Burns, born in Edinburgh in 1755, was son of a writer to the signet who owned property in East Galloway. Educated in Edinburgh, and trained as a lawyer, he served for a short time in Ireland as an ensign in the 72nd regiment. Retiring in 1774, he settled on his father's estate of Barncailzie, Kircudbrightshire, devoting himself to gardening and agriculture. The father, however, being involved in the affairs of the disastrous Douglas

and Heron bank, Ayr, had to dispose of his property, and Syme signalled in verse his involuntary departure from his rural retreat. In 1791 he was appointed distributor of stamps at Dumfries, where he was noted for business capacity and lavish hospitality. Burns's first residence in Dumfries was over Syme's office, and the two men speedily became close friends. Burns was an honoured guest on great occasions, and privately a close and sympathetic companionship existed. At Syme's house at Ryedale one afternoon, in a momentary ebullition of anger caused by an interminable lecture from Syme (on the subject, it would appear, of temperance and moderation), Burns drew his sword, which as an excise officer he wore habitually, and promptly threw it down again. This trifling scene—the 'sword-cane incident,' as it is called—was somewhat too seriously regarded by Scott when reviewing Cromek's 'Reliques of Burns' in the 'Quarterly Review' for 1809 (SCOTT, *Miscellaneous Works*, xvii. 242, ed. 1881; see PETERKIN, *Review of the Life of Burns*, 1815, pp. lxx sq.).

In July 1793 Syme accompanied Burns through the stewartry of Kirkcudbright (cf. SCOTT DOUGLAS, *Burns*, vi. 89). Syme was one of the executors appointed by Burns in his will, and he zealously defended the poet's reputation and promoted the subscription raised in the interests of his family. He also spent some time at Liverpool assisting Currie with his edition of Burns's 'Works.' He died at Ryedale on 24 Nov. 1831, and was buried in the parish churchyard. In certain characteristic epigrams—as in that on a tumbler at Ryedale, in a letter of 17 Dec. 1795—Burns eulogises Syme's 'personal converse and wit' (*ib.* p. 174).

[*Dumfries Courier*, 6 Dec. 1831; M'Dowall's *Burns in Dumfriesshire*; Rogers's *Book of Robert Burns*, ii. 257; *Life and Works of Burns*, 1896, iv. 217–19.] T. B.

**SYME, JOHN** (1795–1861), portrait-painter, nephew of Patrick Syme [q. v.], was born in Edinburgh in 1795, and studied in the Trustees' academy. He became a pupil and assistant of Sir Henry Raeburn [q. v.], whose unfinished works he completed, and subsequently practised with success as a portrait-painter in his native city. Syme was an original member of the Scottish Academy, founded in 1826, and took an active share in its management. He died in Edinburgh on 3 Aug. 1861. Of his many excellent portraits, that of John Barclay, M.D., which was exhibited at the London Royal Academy in 1819, and is now in the Scottish National Gallery, is a good example. It was well

engraved in mezzotint by T. Hodgetts, as were also those of John Broster and Andrew McKean. Syme's portrait, by himself, is in the possession of the Royal Scottish Academy.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Scottish Royal Acad. reports; information kindly furnished by James Caw, esq.] F. M. O'D.

**SYME, PATRICK** (1774-1845), flower-painter, was born in Edinburgh on 17 Sept. 1774, and there educated. He occasionally practised portraiture, but is best known as a flower-painter, and in the early Scottish exhibitions, which began in 1808, his flower-pieces were much admired. In 1803 he took up his brother's practice as a drawing-master, and subsequently his time was largely devoted to teaching. In 1810 Syme published 'Practical Directions for Learning Flower Drawing,' and in 1814 a translation of Werner's 'Nomenclature of Colours.' He was one of the associated artist members of the Royal Institution, but took a leading part in the foundation of the Scottish Academy, occupying the chair at the first meeting in May 1826, and was one of the council of four then appointed to manage its affairs. Towards the close of his life he was art master at Dollar academy. Syme was a student of botany and entomology, and made many excellent drawings of natural history. In 1823 he issued a 'Treatise on British Song Birds.' He married a daughter of Lord Balmuto, the Scots judge, and died at Dollar, Clackmannanshire, in July 1845.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; information kindly furnished by James Caw, esq.]

F. M. O'D.

**SYMEON.** [See **SIMEON.**]

**SYMES, MICHAEL** (1753?-1809), soldier and diplomatist, born about 1753, entered the army about 1787, and went to India in the following year with the newly raised 76th (now 2nd battalion West Riding) regiment. He served as aide-de-camp to Major-general T. Musgrave at Madras in 1791, became captain in 1793, and lieutenant-colonel in 1800. In 1795 he was sent by the governor-general (Sir John Shore) on a mission to Burma (*Calcutta Gazette*, 21 Jan. 1796), and obtained from 'the Emperor of Ava' a royal order permitting a British agent to reside at Rangoon to protect the interests of British subjects. In 1802, his regiment being then at Cawnpore, he was sent by Marquis Wellesley on a second mission to Ava to protest against the demand made by the Burmese governor of Arakan for the surrender of

fugitives who had sought refuge in the British district of Chittagong. Proceeding to the capital, he obtained a verbal assurance that the demand should be withdrawn. On the journey back to Calcutta, where he arrived in February 1803, he was treated with scant civility by the Burmese governor of Rangoon (*East India Military Calendar*). His regiment returned to England in 1806, and was sent in 1808 to Spain. Symes behaved with great gallantry during Sir John Moore's retreat to Coruña, but suffered from the hardships of the campaign, and died on the way home, on board the transport *Mary*, on 22 Jan. 1809. His body was taken from Portsmouth to Rochester, and buried in St. Margaret's Church on 3 Feb. 1809.

When on leave in England Colonel Symes married, on 18 Feb. 1801, Jemima, daughter of Paul Pilcher of Rochester. Symes's widow married Sir Joseph de Courcy Laffan [q. v.], and died on 18 Aug. 1835, aged 64.

Symes wrote: 'An Account of an Embassy to the Kingdom of Ava sent by the Governor-General of India in 1795,' London, 1800.

[European Mag. 1809; Calcutta Gazette; East India Military Cal.; Official Memo. by Arthur P. Phayre, Rangoon, 5 Nov. 1861.]

S. W.

**SYMINGTON, ANDREW** (1785-1853), Scottish divine, eldest son of a Paisley merchant, was born in that town on 26 June 1785. After attending the Paisley grammar school for four years he entered Glasgow University, where he carried off the first honours in mathematics, natural philosophy, and divinity, and graduated M.A. in 1803. Being destined for the ministry of the reformed presbyterian church, of which his father was a member, he studied theology under the Rev. John Macmillan. On being licensed to preach he accepted a call from his native town, and was ordained in 1809. In 1820 he was appointed professor of theology in the reformed presbyterian church, as successor to John Macmillan, his old instructor. In 1831 he received the degree of D.D. from the Western University of Pennsylvania, and in 1840 he obtained the same degree from the university of Glasgow. He died at Paisley on 22 Sept. 1853. By his wife, Jane Stevenson, of Crookedholm, Riccarton, Ayrshire, whom he married in 1811, he had fourteen children, of whom three sons and three daughters survived him.

Besides numerous tracts and sermons, Symington wrote: 1. 'The Martyr's Monument,' Paisley, 1847. 2. 'Elements of Divine Truth,' Edinburgh, 1854, 8vo. He also con-

tributed 'The Unity of the Heavenly Church' (1845) to 'Essays on Christian Union,' wrote memoirs of Archibald Mason and Thomas Halliday, which are prefixed to the collected editions of their discourses, and supplied an article on the Reformed Presbyterian church to the 'Cyclopædia of Religious Denominations,' 1853, 8vo.

[Anderson's *Scottish Nation*, iii. 548; Funeral Sermon by William Symington; Preface to Symington's *Elements of Divine Truth*.]

E. I. C.

**SYMINGTON, WILLIAM** (1763-1831), engineer, son of a miller who took charge of the machinery at Wanlockhead colliery, was born at Leadhills in October 1763. He was educated at the universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh, being intended for the ministry. His own inclinations, however, led him to adopt the profession of civil engineer. In conjunction with his brother he constructed in 1786 a working model of a steam road carriage. So much interest was aroused by this that young Symington proceeded to Edinburgh to try and develop it. On 5 June 1787 he took out a patent (No. 1610) for an improved form of steam engine, in which he obtained rotary motion by chains and ratchet wheels, and claimed a considerable economy as compared with Watt's engines. At this time Patrick Miller [q. v.] of Dalswinton was engaged on his scheme for propelling vessels by paddle-wheels. Acting on the suggestion of James Taylor (1753-1825) [q. v.], then tutor in his family, Miller determined to substitute steam power for the manual power of his early attempt. Taylor, who knew Symington, suggested that he should be employed to design a steam engine for this purpose. Miller consented, and it was arranged that the first attempt should be made on a small pleasure boat on Dalswinton loch. Symington got out his designs, and the small engines were made in Edinburgh by a brass-founder named Wall. The engine was on the lines of Symington's patent of 1787, and had cylinders four inches in diameter. The boat was tried on the loch with these engines propelling her paddles in October 1788, and was so far a success that Miller decided to carry out an experiment on a larger scale on the Forth and Clyde Canal.

Accordingly, under Symington's supervision, a larger set of engines, with eighteen-inch cylinders, was made by the Carron Company, and fitted to a boat which was tested in November 1789, and again in December 1789. A speed of seven miles an hour was attained. Miller, however, feeling convinced that Symington's engine was totally unfit for the purpose of driving

paddles, on account of the clumsiness of the chain and ratchet-wheel system, and not meeting with any encouragement from James Watt, who was consulted, abandoned his experiments, and the boat was dismantled. In 1801 Lord Dundas, governor of the Forth and Clyde Canal Company, determined to make experiments on the possibility of using steam traction on that canal, and employed Symington to work out a scheme. Symington now realised that his engine of the patent of 1787 was quite unsuitable for the purpose; he accordingly, on 14 Oct. 1801, took out a second patent (No. 2544). In this patent he employed a piston-rod guided by rollers in a straight path, connected by a connecting rod to a crank attached directly to the paddle-wheel shaft, thus devising the system of working the paddle-wheel shaft which has been used ever since that date.

The engines were fitted to a tug-boat on the canal, the *Charlotte Dundas*, and were tried in March 1802. The boat travelled from Lock 20 to Port Dundas, a distance of nineteen and a half miles, against a strong head wind, in six hours, towing two barges. All her trials were in fact successful. Symington was then introduced to Francis Egerton, third duke of Bridgewater [q. v.], who was so impressed with the value of steam navigation that he ordered eight boats of similar design to the *Charlotte Dundas*.

The success of the *Charlotte Dundas* entitles Symington to the credit of devising the first steamboat fitted for practical use. It is possible that Jonathan Hulls [q. v.] constructed a working model before 1737. But if he did, his boat, like that of Patrick Miller, was nothing more than a curiosity, while the *Charlotte Dundas* was constructed on the same principles as the present-day steamship.

Symington returned to Scotland full of enthusiasm; but all his hopes and projects were destroyed by the death of his patron, the Duke of Bridgewater, on 8 March 1803, and the cancelling of the order for the eight steamboats. The Forth and Clyde Company also, alarmed at the risk of damage to the canal banks, laid up the *Charlotte Dundas*, and abandoned all further idea of employing steam power on their canal.

Symington was unable to obtain the necessary financial support to proceed with the venture. But although the invention found no favour in England at the time, it was taken up in America by Robert Fulton, who was on board the *Charlotte Dundas* in 1801. His vessel, the *Clermont*, was launched on the Hudson in 1807. In January 1812 Henry Bell's *Comet* began to ply on the Clyde,

and from that time the success of steam navigation in Britain was assured. Meanwhile Symington drifted to London, a disappointed man. In 1825 he was given a grant of 100*l.* from the privy purse, and later on another of 50*l.*, in recognition of his services to the cause of steam navigation; but his attempts to obtain an annuity were unavailing. He was subsequently given a small grant by the London steamboat proprietors.

He died on 22 March 1831, and was buried at St. Botolph in Aldgate. His first engine, made for the Dalswinton loch boat, is now in the South Kensington Museum.

[The Invention and Practice of Steam-Navigation by the late Patrick Miller, drawn up by his eldest son, *Edinb. Phil. Mag.* 1825; Woodcroft's Origin and Progress of Steam Navigation; Walker's Memoirs of Distinguished Men of Science, 1862.] T. H. B.

**SYMINGTON, WILLIAM** (1795–1862), divine, younger brother of Andrew Symington [q. v.], was born at Paisley on 2 June 1795. Having early devoted himself to the ministry, at the age of fifteen he entered the university of Glasgow. After the usual four years' course in arts, he attended for another four years the theological hall of the reformed presbyterian church, then under the charge of the Rev. John Macmillan, the third of that name in the ministry at Stirling. He was licensed to preach on 30 June 1818. Called to Airdrie and Stranraer, he accepted the latter, and was ordained there on 18 Aug. 1819. He was popular and successful; many belonging to other denominations and from different parts of Galloway attended the services of the Cameronian meeting-house, and a new church was erected in 1824. He received the degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh on 20 Nov. 1838. On 5 March 1839 he was called to Great Hamilton Street reformed presbyterian church, Glasgow, to succeed the Rev. D. Armstrong, and was inducted on 11 July of that year. Here also large audiences gathered to hear him, his Sunday-evening lectures being especially popular. He took a deep interest in bible circulation, home and foreign missions, and other religious movements. One of his missionaries in Glasgow was John G. Paton, D.D., afterwards of New Hebrides. On the death of his brother Andrew in 1853, William was chosen to succeed him as professor of theology in the reformed presbyterian church. The pastorate in Glasgow was still retained, but in March 1859 his eldest son, William, then minister in Castle-Douglas, was inducted as colleague and successor in the ministry. He died on

28 Jan. 1862, and was buried in the necropolis of Glasgow.

In the denomination with which he was connected Dr. Symington exercised for some years a predominant influence. He was a man of noble presence and winning manners, and a speaker of great power and persuasiveness.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Atonement and Intercession of Jesus Christ;' 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1834, 8vo. 2. 'Messiah the Prince;' 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1840, 8vo. 3. 'Discourses on Public Occasions,' Glasgow, 1851, 12mo, besides several tracts and sermons. He also edited Scott's 'Commentary on the Bible,' 1845–9, 4to, and Stephen Charnock's 'Chief of Sinners,' 1847, 12mo, besides contributing a life of Charnock to 'Christian Biography,' 1853, 12mo.

[Reformed Presbyterian Mag. 1862, pp. 81–9; Funeral Sermon by James M'Gill; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] T. B. J.

**SYMMONS, CHARLES** (1749–1826), man of letters, born at Pembroke in 1749, was the younger son of John Symmons of Llanstinan, Pembrokeshire, M.P. for Cardigan from March 1746 to 1761, and presumably the John Symmons who died in George Street, Hanover Square, London, on 7 Nov. 1771. He was admitted at Westminster school on 14 Jan. 1765, and was even then fond of poetical exercises. In 1767 he was at the university of Glasgow, where he laid the foundation of an ardent friendship with William Windham [q. v.] He went to Cambridge as a ten-year man in 1776, being admitted on 14 Feb. in that year, and graduated B.D. in 1786. He was probably ordained in the English church about 1775, and in 1778 he was appointed to the rectory of Narberth with Robeston in Pembrokeshire. In 1787 he printed a volume of sermons which passed into a second edition in 1789. He was appointed to the prebendal stall of Clydey in St. David's Cathedral on 11 Oct. 1789.

Soon after the trial of William Frend [q. v.] in 1793, Symmons came into residence at Cambridge to keep the exercises for taking the degree of D.D. These involved the preaching of two sermons, one in English and the other in Latin, before the members of the university at St. Mary's. In the former he expressed some whig doctrines which were seized on by his political antagonists at Cambridge. One of them, Thomas Kipling [q. v.], borrowed the manuscript under some pretence and then sent extracts, garbled and detached from the context, to the bishop of St. David's, Windham, and others. Sym-

mons thereupon wrote to Kipling a 'long and powerful letter' of reproach, fifty copies of which were printed and distributed by Henry Gunning [q. v.] among members of the university. Under the apprehension that obstacles would be thrown in his way should he attempt to take the higher degree at Cambridge, Symmons was incorporated at Jesus College, Oxford, on 24 March 1794, and proceeded D.D. two days later. In the same year Windham secured for him, after considerable difficulty on account of the whig sermon, the rectory of Lampeter Velfrey in Pembrokeshire, which adjoined Narberth, where he was already beneficed. Narberth and Lampeter are two of the most valuable livings in the diocese of St. David's. Symmons retained these preferments, with his prebend at St. David's, until his death.

Symmons was a good scholar and a man of considerable attainments in literature. He expressed his political views at all times without reserve, and it was thought that but for this freedom he would have risen to a much higher position in the church. For many years he lived at Chiswick, passing his time from early morning in the literary pursuits that he loved. 'Old age, disease, and death came on in the short space of two months.' He died at Bath on 27 April 1826. He married in 1779 Elizabeth, daughter of John Foley of Ridgeway, Pembrokeshire, and sister of Sir Thomas Foley [q. v.] They had issue two sons and three daughters. The widow died at Penglan Park, Carmarthenshire, in July 1830.

His works comprise: 1. 'Inez,' a tragedy [anon.], 1796; reissued in 1812 in No. 4 below. It was dedicated to Windham. 2. 'Constantia,' a dramatic poem, 1800. 3. 'Life of Milton,' prefixed to an edition of Milton's prose Works published in 1806, 7 vols.; the life occupied vol. vii. The second edition, with some fresh information supplied by James Bindley [q. v.], was published separately in 1810, and the third in 1822 (*Gent. Mag.* 1813, i. 25, 326). 4. 'Poems by Caroline [his daughter, who died of consumption on 1 June 1803] and Charles Symmons,' 1812; two impressions, one on small and another on large paper. 5. 'The Æneis of Virgil translated,' 1817. The fourth, sixth, and seventh books in this rhymed translation had been separately printed. A revised edition was published in two volumes in 1820. 6. 'Life of Shakespeare, with some remarks upon his dramatic writings,' prefixed to the edition of Shakespeare in 1826 by Samuel Weller Singer [q. v.]

Symmons published several sermons, the most remarkable being preached in Rich-

mond church on 12 Oct. 1806, on Charles James Fox. He is said to have been the editor of the 'British Press,' and to have contributed to the 'Monthly Review' (*Biogr. Dict.* 1816, p. 338).

His son, JOHN SYMMONS (1781-1842), went to Westminster school, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, 11 April 1799, aged 18, when he was elected to a studentship. He graduated B.A. in 1803, M.A. in 1806, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 24 Nov. 1807, going the Welsh circuit. He probably died at Deal in 1842. A translation by him of 'The Agamemnon of Æschylus' (1824) was much praised by Professor Wilson (*Works*, 1857, viii. 390-459). He assisted his father in the 1820 translation of Virgil, and some Greek lines by him, written as he was crossing to Paris, appear in the 'Monumental Inscriptions, &c., on the Grace Family' (pp. 10 and 26). Dr. Parr left mourning rings to both father and son, and lauded the son's 'capacious and retentive memory, various and extensive learning, unassuming manners, and ingenuous temper.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register; *Gent. Mag.* 1805 i. 584, 1826 i. 450, 552, 565-7, 1830 ii. 382; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 322; Gunning's Reminiscences, i. 311-16; Field's Parr, ii. 298-301; John Taylor's Records of my Life, ii. 367-70; Cradock's Memoirs, iv. 532; information from Rev. Dr. Atkinson, Clare College, Cambridge.]

W. P. C.

SYMON SIMEONIS (Æ. 1322), traveller and Franciscan. [See SIMEONIS.]

SYMONDS, JOHN (1730-1807), professor of modern history at Cambridge, born at Horningsheath in Suffolk on 23 Jan. 1729-30, was the eldest son of John Symonds (d. 1757), rector of Horningsheath, by his wife Mary (d. 1774), daughter of Sir Thomas Spring of Pakenham, bart.

Symonds was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1752. In 1753 he was elected a fellow of Peterhouse, and he proceeded M.A. in 1754. In 1771 he was appointed professor of modern history on the death of Thomas Gray, the poet, and in the following year he was created LL.D. by royal mandate and migrated to Trinity College. He died, unmarried, on 18 Feb. 1807, at Bury St. Edmund's, where he filled the office of recorder, and was buried at Pakenham.

Symonds was the author of: 1. 'Remarks on an Essay on the History of Colonisation' (by William Barron), London, 1778, 4to. 2. 'The Expediency of revising the Present Edition of the Gospels and Acts of the



Apostles,' Cambridge, 1789, 4to. 3. 'The Expediency of revising the Epistles,' Cambridge, 1794, 4to. He also contributed numerous articles to Young's 'Annals of Agriculture.' A portrait of Symonds was engraved by J. Singleton in 1788 from a painting by George Keith Ralph.

[Davy's Sussex Collections, Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 19150 ff. 381-93, 19167 f. 51, 19174, f. 695; Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. Add. MS. 5880 f. 197; Reuss's Register of Living Authors, 1790-1803, ii. 370; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iv. 382-3, v. 410; Gent. Mag. 1778 p. 421, 1807 i. 281; Bridges's Autobiography, i. 64-5; Bromley's Cat. of Engr. Portraits, p. 395.] E. I. C.

**SYMONDS, JOHN ADDINGTON** (1807-1871), physician, was born on 10 April 1807 at Oxford, where his father, John Symonds, had settled as a medical practitioner. Through five generations the family had been connected with the medical profession. It claimed affinity with the Symons or Symeons of Pyrton, an heiress of which branch married John Hampden. Symonds's ancestors removed from Shrewsbury to Kidderminster, where they remained for a century. His mother was Mary Williams, a descendant of a family long established at Aston, Oxfordshire. Symonds was educated at Magdalen College school, where he showed an aptitude for classical studies and a strong bent towards literature. At the age of sixteen he proceeded to Edinburgh for medical training. There he distinguished himself alike by his devotion to scientific work and by his interest in philosophy and poetry. He wrote verse with skill and vigour, and through life combined with his professional work and studies a keen taste for philosophy and literature. He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1828. Returning to Oxford, Symonds began the practice of his profession as assistant to his father. In 1831 he removed to Bristol, and there he held a leading position till near the close of his life. He was soon appointed physician to the general hospital, and lectured on forensic medicine at the Bristol medical school. This latter post he exchanged in 1836 for the lectureship on the practice of medicine, which he held till 1845. He retired from active service on the hospital staff in 1848. In 1853 he was elected an associate of the Royal College of Physicians, and in 1857 a fellow.

While successfully conducting a large practice, Symonds found time for much literary work on professional and other topics. In his early years at Bristol he contributed to the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine,' the 'British and Foreign Medical Review,'

and other professional periodicals. A close friendship which he formed with Dr. James Cowles Prichard [q. v.] specially stimulated his interest in the psychological problems presented by cases of insanity. In an essay on 'Criminal Responsibility' published in 1869, he supported Prichard's opinions as to the existence of a distinct disease of 'moral insanity.' He also devoted much attention to the relations of mind and muscles, and to the phenomena of dreams and sleep. He analysed the interaction of memory, association, and imagination in the formation of dreams. With his scientific insight and philosophical temper Symonds combined strong artistic feeling. His reading embraced such subjects as Greek and Italian art, Egyptian antiquities, ethnology, and military science, and he formed valuable collections of books, pictures, statuary, and engravings.

In the autumn of 1868 his health began to fail. In 1869 he delivered an address on health when presiding over the health section of the Social Science Association at the meeting at Clifton. He finally abandoned practice early in 1870, and died on 25 Feb. 1871. In 1834 Symonds married Harriet, eldest daughter of James Sykes of Leatherhead; she died in 1844. There were five children of the marriage, one of whom was John Addington Symonds (1840-1893) [q. v.] A daughter, Charlotte Byron, married Thomas Hill Green [q. v.], the philosopher.

Symonds prepared in 1849 a life of his friend Prichard for the Bath and Bristol branch of the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association (printed in *Journal*, 1850, vol. ii.), and published some lectures and essays in separate volumes, including: 1. 'Address on Knowledge,' Bristol, 1846, 12mo. 2. 'Sleep and Dreams,' two lectures, London, 1851, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1857. 3. 'The Principles of Beauty,' London, 1857, 8vo. 4. 'Ten Years, an Inaugural Lecture,' London, 1861, 8vo. A collected edition of his essays, with some occasional verses and a memoir by his son, appeared under the title of 'Miscellanies' in 1871.

A bust of Symonds, executed by Woolner, is in the possession of the family.

[Miscellanies by John Addington Symonds, M.D., selected and edited with an Introductory Memoir by his Son, 1871; Prichard and Symonds in especial relation to Mental Science, by Daniel Hack Tuke, M.D., 1891; Brown's Life of J. A. Symonds the younger (with portrait).]

A. R. U.

**SYMONDS, JOHN ADDINGTON** (1840-1893), author, born at 7 Berkeley Square, Bristol, on 5 Oct. 1840, was the only son of John Addington Symonds (1807-1871)

[q. v.], by his wife Harriet, eldest daughter of James Sykes of Leatherhead. He gave great intellectual promise, though associated with an incapacity for abstractions and a delight in the concrete betokening the future historian and the artist which he became rather than the thinker which he would have liked to be. At Harrow, whither he was sent in May 1854, he took little or no share in the school games, read with monotonous assiduity, but without the success commensurate with his ability, held aloof until his last year from boys of his own age, and became painfully shy. At Balliol, where he matriculated in 1858, his beginnings were not altogether promising; but soon, under the personal influence of Conington and Jowett, and of a host of friends whom his attractive personality brought about him, he made rapid progress and gained brilliant distinction, obtaining a double first class in classics, the Newdigate prize for a poem on 'The Escorial' (Oxford, 1860, 12mo), and an open fellowship at Magdalen College (27 Oct. 1862, after a failure at Queen's). Next spring he won one of the chancellor's prizes for an English essay upon 'The Renaissance' (Oxford, 1863, 8vo). The mental toil required by these achievements and still more mental restlessness and introspection impaired his health, developing the consumptive tendencies inherent in his mother's family. Six months after his success at Magdalen he broke down altogether. Suffering from impaired sight and irritability of the brain, he sought refuge in Switzerland, and spent the winter in Italy. On 16 Aug. 1864 he exchanged betrothal rings on the summit of Piz Languard with Janet Catherine North, sister of Marianne North [q. v.] They were married on 10 Nov. at St. Clement's Church, Hastings. He settled in Albion Street, London, and afterwards at 47 Norfolk Square, where his eldest child, Janet, was born on 22 Oct. 1865. He began to study law, but soon found that this vocation suited neither his taste nor his health. The symptoms of pulmonary disease became more pronounced, and he was obliged to spend the greater part of several years on the continent, visiting the Riviera, Tuscany, Normandy (1867), and Corsica (1868). At length, in November 1868, he settled near his father at Victoria Square, Clifton, and devoted himself deliberately to a literary life.

Symonds had already, in intervals of comparative health, contributed papers to the 'Cornhill Magazine' and other periodicals; some of these, with other essays, were collected and published in 1874, under the title of 'Sketches in Italy and Greece' (London,

8vo, 2nd edit. 1879). Further travel papers were collected in 'Sketches and Studies in Italy' (London, 1879) and in 'Italian Byways' (London, 1883, 8vo). His excellent 'Introduction to the Study of Dante' (London, 1872, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1890, French version by Auger) was the result of lectures to a ladies' college at Clifton, and other lectures delivered at Clifton College produced his 'Studies of the Greek Poets' in two series (1873 and 1876, both three editions). He edited the literary remains of his father, who died in 1871, and in the following year performed the same pious office for those of Conington, whom, after Jowett, he always considered his chief intellectual benefactor. In the spring of 1873 he visited Sicily and Greece. With returning health his literary ambition rekindled. The first volume of the history of the 'Renaissance in Italy,' 'The Age of the Despots,' appeared in 1875 (2nd edit. 1880). 'It was,' he says, 'entirely rewritten from lectures, and the defect of the method is clearly observable in its structure.' The second and third volumes, 'The Revival of Learning' (1877 and 1882) and 'The Fine Arts' (1877 and 1882; Italian version by Santarelli, 1879), were composed in a different fashion, with great injury to the author's health, which compelled him to work principally abroad. He gave three lectures at the Royal Institution in February 1877 upon 'Florence and the Medici,' and then, after a tour in Lombardy, when he began translating the sonnets of Michael Angelo and Campanella, he returned in June to Clifton; there he broke down with violent hæmorrhage from the lungs.

Symonds left England with the intention of proceeding to Egypt, but, stopping almost by accident at Davos Platz, derived so much benefit from the air during the winter 1877-8 that he determined to make that then little known resort his home. Symonds contributed his experiences in an attractive article to the 'Fortnightly' of July 1878. The essay powerfully stimulated the formation of English colonies not only at Davos but elsewhere in the Engadine, and it formed the nucleus of an interesting series of chapters on Alpine subjects, collected in 'Our Life in the Swiss Highlands' (London, 1891, 8vo; five of the papers were by his third daughter, Margaret).

From 1878 Symonds spent the greater part of his life at Davos. On 20 Sept. 1882 he settled in a house which he had built during the summer of 1881, and named Am Hof. The change was in many ways highly advantageous to him, especially as it gave him a more definite outlet for the charitable in-

instincts which had always formed a leading element in his nature. Becoming intimately acquainted with the life of the small community around him, he took a leading part in its municipal business, and was able to render it service in many besides pecuniary ways, though here, too, he was most generous. Notwithstanding his habitual association with men of the highest culture, no trait in his character was more marked than his readiness to fraternise with peasants and artisans. He always made a point of providing relief for others, when possible, from his own earnings as a man of letters, leaving his fortune intact for his family. Literary commissions thronged upon him. He had already written the life of Shelley (1878) for the 'English Men of Letters' series, and in 1886 the life of Sir Philip Sidney was added. Both are fully up to the average level, but neither possesses the distinction with which some writers of abridged biographies have known how to invest their work. His Elizabethan studies bore fruit in 'Shakespeare's Predecessors' (1884, new edit. 1900), in a 'Life of Ben Jonson' (1886 and 1888), and in several minor studies for the 'Mermaid Series' (prefixed to 'Best Plays' of Marlowe, Thomas Heywood, Webster, and Tourneur). The 'History of the Italian Renaissance' was completed in 1886 by four further volumes, 'Italian Literature' (London, 2 vols. 8vo, 1881) and 'The Catholic Reaction' (2 vols. 1886). He computed that the work, which was abridged by Lieut.-Col. A. Pearson in 1893, and reissued in 7 volumes in 1897-8, occupied him the best part of eleven years.

Meanwhile Symonds had followed up his translations of Michael Angelo's and Campanella's sonnets (London, 1878, 8vo) with several volumes of verse, a form of composition for which, conscious probably of the mastery which he had actually acquired over poetic technique, he felt more predilection than his natural gifts entirely justified. 'Many Moods,' a volume of poems, had been published in 1878. 'New and Old' followed in 1880, 'Animi Figura' (of special autobiographic interest) in 1882, and 'Vagabunduli Libellus' in 1884. His excellent translations from the Latin songs of mediæval students appeared, with an elaborate preface upon Goliardic literature, under the title 'Wine, Women, and Song,' with a dedication to R. L. Stevenson (London, 8vo, 1884 and 1889). He was next induced to undertake a prose translation of the 'Autobiography of Benvenuto Cellini,' published in 1887 (London, 2 vols. 8vo; also 1890 and 1893). It is a masterly performance; a version of 'The Autobiography of Count Carlo

Gozzi' (1890) is not inferior, and is accompanied by a valuable essay on the Italian impromptu comedy. He also contributed to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' articles on Italian history, the Renaissance, and Tasso. In 1890 he published, under the title of 'Essays, Speculative and Suggestive' (London, 1890, 2 vols. 8vo, and 1893), a selection from the articles he had long been industriously contributing to reviews. Four of these essays are on 'Style,' a subject to which they pay a somewhat ambiguous tribute; but two at least of the total number are excellent, one on 'The Philosophy of Evolution' and the other a parallel between 'Elizabethan and Victorian Poetry.' In 1892 Symonds issued the 'Life of Michelangelo Buonarroti' (London, 2 vols. sm. 4to, 1892; 2nd edit. 1893). This was attempted on a scale involving an amount of toil in the collection of material from which, in his biographer's opinion, Symonds never recovered. The result was inadequate to the sacrifice; for although Symonds's work was meritorious, the new information he brought to light was not of paramount importance, and it was hardly worth his while to rewrite Michael Angelo's life unless he could treat it from a novel point of view. In 1893 he published another volume of detached criticisms, fancifully entitled 'In the Key of Blue.' This book was remarkable, among other things, for an essay upon Edward Cracroft Lefroy, an unknown poet whose merits Symonds had detected, and whom he generously snatched from oblivion. In 1893 also, and upon the very day of Symonds's death, appeared 'Walt Whitman: a study' (London, 8vo). It would hardly have been expected that such a rigid cultivator of poetic form as Symonds would find so much to admire in so amorphous a writer as Whitman, and in truth it was not so much the American's poetry that attracted him as identity of feeling on two cardinal points—democratic sympathy and the sentiment of comradeship.

The intellectual and even physical activity of Symonds's life at Davos was cheered by the society of many other invalid refugees. Of these Robert Louis Stevenson [q. v.] was the most remarkable. 'Beyond its splendid climate,' says Stevenson in an unpublished letter, 'Davos has but one advantage—the neighbourhood of J. A. Symonds. I dare say you know his work, but the man is far more interesting.' Stevenson celebrated Symonds as Opalstein (in 'Talk and Talkers' in *Memories and Portraits*, 1887, p. 164). But serious lapses into ill-health and sad domestic bereavements caused Symonds much de-

pression. His brother-in-law, Thomas Hill Green [q. v.], who had married his sister Charlotte, died on 15 March 1882; his sister, Mary Isabella, wife of Sir Edward Strachey, bart., on 5 Oct. 1883; and his eldest daughter, Janet, in April 1887. During a visit to Rome in April 1893 a chill developed into pneumonia, and he expired on 19 April. He was interred in the protestant cemetery, close by Shelley; the Latin epitaph on his gravestone was written by Jowett. The posthumous works the publication of which he desired, 'Blank Verse' and 'Giovanni Boccaccio, Man and Author' (London, 1894, 4to), did not add to his reputation. He bequeathed his papers to the care of Mr. Horatio F. Brown, the historian of Venice, who, by a skilful use of the autobiography (which Symonds had commenced in 1889), of diaries, and of letters contributed by friends, has produced a model biography, executed on a large scale, but deeply interesting from beginning to end.

There are two men in Symonds whom it is hard to reconcile. His friends and intimates unanimously describe him as one endowed with an ardour and energy amounting to impetuosity, and their testimony is fully borne out by what is known of his taste for mountain-climbing and bodily exercise, his quick decision in trying circumstances, his ability in managing the affairs of the community to which he devoted himself, and the amount and facility of his literary productions. The evidence of his own memoirs and letters, on the other hand, would stamp him as one given up to morbid introspection, and disabled by physical and spiritual maladies from accomplishing anything. The former is the juster view. Despite his tendency to abstract speculation, he had no capacity for it, although one of his essays, 'The Philosophy of Evolution,' is a masterly presentation of the thoughts of others. When, however, he has to deal with something tangible, such as an historical incident or a work of art, whether literary or formative, he is invariably stimulating and suggestive, if not profound. Himself an Alexandrian, as one of his best critics has remarked, he is most successful in treating of authors whose beauties savour slightly of decadence, such as Theocritus, Ausonius, and Politian. His descriptive talent is especially remarkable, and his permanent reputation must mainly rest, apart from his translations, upon his 'History of the Italian Renaissance.' Symonds's book, a labour of love, is not vivified by genius. It is a series of picturesque sketches rather than a continuous work, and the diverse aspects of the

Renaissance, presented separately, are never sufficiently harmonised in the writer's mind. Detached portions are admirable, and if Symonds appears to have sometimes consulted his authors at second hand, it should be remembered that his access to libraries was greatly impeded by his captivity at Davos. As an original poet Symonds belongs to the class described by Johnson as extorting more praise than they are capable of affording pleasure. It is impossible not to admire the skill and science of his versification and the richness of his phraseology; but everything seems studied, nothing spontaneous; there is no sufficient glow of inspiration to fuse science and study into passion, and the perpetual glitter of fine words and ambitious thoughts becomes wearisome. He is much more successful as a translator, for here, the thoughts being furnished by others, there is no room for his characteristic defects, and his instinct for form and his copious vocabulary have full play. His versions of Michael Angelo's sonnets overcome difficulties which had baffled Wordsworth. Campanella, a still more crabbed original, is treated with even greater success, and difficulties of an opposite kind are no less triumphantly encountered in his renderings of the bird-like carols of Tuscany. His version of Benvenuto Cellini is likely to be permanently domesticated as an English book.

Portraits of Symonds while at Harrow and Balliol, about 1870, in 1886, and 1891, are reproduced in the 'Life' (1895). Another portrait is prefixed to 'Our Life in the Swiss Highlands,' 1890.

[The chief and virtually the sole authority for Symonds's life is Mr. Horatio Brown's admirable biography (1895), embodying his own memoirs and diaries as far as possible. An excellent criticism of Symonds as man and author, by Mr. Herbert Warren, president of Magdalen College, Oxford, appears in Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century.] R. G.

**SYMONDS, RICHARD** (1609-1660?), Welsh puritan, born in 1609, was the son of Thomas Symonds of Abergavenny, Monmouthshire. He matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 18 Feb. 1626-7, and graduated B.A. on 5 Feb. 1628-9 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) Being soon afterwards ordained, he appears to have settled in North Wales or on the borders, and in 1635 was keepingschool at Shrewsbury, Richard Baxter being among his pupils. Here he gave shelter to Walter Cradock [q. v.], who had fled from Wrexham to avoid the bishop's officers (BAXTER, *Catholic Communion Defended*, ii. 28). He is mentioned under the date of 12 Feb. 1637-8 (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.*

p. 249) as 'a suspended priest, driven out of North Wales,' who then kept school at Brampton Bryan, under the protection of Sir Robert Harley, with whom he and the rector of the parish were charged with 'all the customary irregularities' in public worship. During the next few years he preached occasionally to the independents at Bristol (*Broadmead Records*, p. 9). When the civil war broke out he fled to London and preached in several of the chief city churches. He is said to have been stationed for a time at Sandwich in Kent, and in August 1642 was apparently at Andover, where the ejected vicar would not permit him to enter the church (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 735).

When the House of Commons in 1645 turned its attention to the spiritual condition of Wales, it was ordered that Symonds, Walter Cradock, and Henry Walter should each be paid 100*l.* a year out of the diocesan and capitular revenues of Llandaff and St. Davids 'towards their maintenance in the work of the ministry in South Wales.' The ordinance passed the upper house on 17 Nov. 1646, but the salaries were made payable from Michaelmas 1645 (*ib.* iv. 242, 622, 707; *Lords' Journals*, pp. 568-9, where the ordinance is printed). Thereupon Symonds proceeded to South Wales, to which country his labours were subsequently confined. He was appointed one of the approvers of preachers under the act for the propagation of the Gospel in Wales, passed 22 Feb. 1649-50. He is mentioned as preaching at St. Fagan's, near Cardiff, about 1655, and in September 1657 the trustees for maintenance of ministers settled on him an augmentation of 50*l.* towards a lecture to be preached in Llandaff Cathedral (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657-8, p. 100).

He is probably to be identified with the minister who preached before the House of Commons on 30 Sept. 1646 and 26 April 1648 (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 678, v. 545). His theological views were those of a high Calvinist, though an opponent charged him with preaching 'high strains of antinomianism.' He probably died shortly before the Restoration.

[Authorities cited; Edwards's *Gangræna*, 2nd edit. pt. iii. 108-9, 241-2; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 301; Rees's *Protestant Non-conformity in Wales*, 2nd edit. pp. 48, 54-6, 67, 69-70, 513; *Historical Traditions and Facts relating to the County of Monmouth*, pt. vi.]

D. LL. T.

**SYMONDS, RICHARD** (1617-1692?), royalist and antiquary, was the eldest son of Edward (or Edmund) Symonds of the Plumtrees (now known as The Buck), Black

Notley, Essex, where he was born in 1617. His mother, who brought the Notley property into the family, was Anne, daughter of Joshua Draper of Braintree. His grandfather, Richard Symonds (*d.* 1627), belonged to a respectable family at Newport, Shropshire, but had himself settled at the Poole, Yeldham, Essex. Like his father and grandfather, as well as several of his uncles and cousins, Symonds became a cursitor of the chancery court. He was committed a prisoner by Miles Corbet as a delinquent on 25 March 1642-3, but escaping thence on 21 Oct. he joined the royalist army, becoming a member of the troop of horse which formed the king's lifeguard, under the command of Lord Bernard Stuart, afterwards Earl of Lichfield [q. v.] He was thus with the king in most of his movements during the ensuing two years, being present at the engagements of Cropredy Bridge, Newbury, Naseby, and at the relief of Chester, where the Earl of Lichfield was killed. He was subsequently with Sir William Vaughan (*d.* 1649) [q. v.] at Denbigh and elsewhere. After the king's surrender, in the autumn of 1646, he applied on 17 Dec. to be allowed to compound for his delinquency (*Cal. of Proc. of Comm. for Compounding*, p. 1610). On 1 Jan. 1648 he left London and travelled, first to Paris, and then to Rome and Venice, where he resided till about the end of 1652, when he returned again to England. In 1655 he was implicated in the abortive plot for restoring the monarchy, and was one of a batch of over seventy persons who were on that account arrested in the eastern counties, but were subsequently released on bond in October (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, pp. 367-9).

From an early age Symonds evinced strong archæological tastes, and in all his wanderings he seems never to have lost an opportunity for jotting down in his notebook such topographical or genealogical memoranda as he came across. He thus kept a diary of the marchings of the royal army from 10 April 1644 to 11 Feb. 1646, and the four notebooks which he so filled are still preserved at the British Museum (being Addit. MS. 17062 and Harleian MSS. 911, 939, and 944). These were frequently quoted by county historians, and in 1859 were edited for the Camden Society by Charles Edward Long, under the title 'Diary of the Marches of the Royal Army during the Great Civil War,' London, 4to. His account of the great struggle, though meagre, is entitled to the credit of strict accuracy, and his description of the second battle of Newbury is both minute and interesting. Another notebook



of Symonds (Harl. MS. 991), containing anecdotes and memoranda relating to his contemporaries, extending to 1660, was partly printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1796 (vol. lxiv. pt. i. p. 466) and for 1816 (vol. lxxxvi. pt. ii. p. 498), and in 'Notes and Queries' (2nd ser. vii. 141). This contains several stories relating to Oliver Cromwell, including that of his lifting up the lid of Charles's coffin and gazing on his body. Three volumes of genealogical collections for the county of Essex, compiled by Symonds, are now preserved at the Heralds' College, to which they were presented in 1710 by Gregory King [q. v.], into whose possession they came in 1685. In the second volume (fol. 613), under Great Yeldham, Symonds gives the pedigree of his own family, and in close proximity to his own name is 'an impression, in red wax, of an admirably engraved head in profile,' probably that of Symonds himself, by Thomas Simon [q. v.], the medallist. These collections were largely utilised by Morant in his 'History of Essex.'

Symonds also left behind him some musters of the king's army (Harl. MS. 986), two pocket-books containing notes of monuments in Oxfordshire and Berkshire and in Worcester Cathedral (Harl. MSS. 964-5), and five other books filled with memoranda of his tour on the continent, and notes on public buildings and pictures at Rome and elsewhere (Harl. MSS. Nos. 924, 943, 1278, Addit. MS. 17919, and Egerton MS. 1635). Another notebook (Egerton MS. 1636) contains 'secrets in painting learnt at Rome,' together with notes of 'certain old paintings I have seen in London since my return from Italy.' Much of the information given in Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting' about the painters of the time of Charles I is drawn from these notes (*op. cit.* ed. Wornum, i. 287, 293, 324). Another commonplace book of Symonds, extending to 558 pages folio, was lately in the possession of Mr. E. P. Shirley of Ettington Hall, Warwickshire (manuscript No. 135). The latest entry in it is an account of an earthquake which was felt at Witham in Suffolk on 8 Sept. 1692 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. pp. 362, 367). Previous to the discovery of this manuscript it was assumed that Symonds had died prior to 1685, as his genealogical collections passed into other hands in that year. It is probable, however, that he died towards the end of 1692 or soon after.

Symonds had an uncle of the same names as himself, a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, with whom he has been confounded (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vii. 224, 243), while a

cousin of his, also Richard Symonds (1616-1645), was engaged 'in divers battailes with y<sup>e</sup> Earle of Essex against y<sup>e</sup> king,' and fell at Naseby under Sir Thomas Fairfax in 1645.

[Morant's *History of Essex*, ii. 302-3; Long's *Introduction to the Diary* published by the Camden Society, as above; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. 1888, i. 324.] D. LL. T.

**SYMONDS, SIR THOMAS MATTHEW CHARLES** (1813-1894), admiral of the fleet, son of Sir William Symonds [q. v.] by his first marriage, was born on 15 July 1813; entered the navy on 25 April 1825, passed his examination in 1831, and was promoted to be lieutenant on 5 Nov. 1832. In May 1833 he was appointed to the *Vestal*, from which he was removed in September to the *Endymion* on the Mediterranean station, and from her again to the *Britannia*. In December 1834 he joined the *Rattlesnake* with Captain William Hobson, ordered to the East Indies. On 21 Oct. 1837 he was made commander and returned home; and from 27 Aug. 1838 he commanded the *Rover* Sloop on the North American and West Indian station, till on 22 Feb. 1841 he was promoted to the rank of captain. In May 1846 he was appointed to the *Spartan* for the Mediterranean, where he remained till 1849. In January 1850 he commissioned the *Arethusa*, which in 1852 went to the Mediterranean. There she was detained by the imminence of war with Russia. In 1854 Symonds served in the Black Sea, took part in the bombardment of Fort Constantine, and early in 1855 returned home and paid off. He was nominated a C.B. on 5 July 1855, and received the Crimean medal with the Sevastopol clasp and the Medjidie of the third class. On 1 Nov. 1860 he became a rear-admiral, a vice-admiral on 2 April 1866, and a K.C.B. on 13 March 1867. From December 1868 to July 1870 he commanded the Channel squadron, and gained in the service a reputation as a tactician, being the originator of the group formation in the form of a scalene triangle, which replaced the older isosceles group. On 14 July 1871 he became an admiral, and from 1 Nov. 1875 till 1 Nov. 1878 was commander-in-chief at Devonport. On 15 July 1879 he became admiral of the fleet, G.C.B. on 23 April 1880, and died at Torquay on 14 Nov. 1894. He married, on 25 Sept. 1845, Anna Maria, daughter of Captain Edmund Heywood, R.N.

From the date of his retirement he devoted himself to writing pamphlets and letters to the 'Times' with a view to forcing on the government the need for a stronger navy.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Times, 15 Nov. 1894; Army and Navy Gazette, 17 Nov. 1894.]  
J. K. L.

**SYMONDS, WILLIAM, D.D.** (1556-1616?), divine, born in Hampshire in 1556, matriculated at Oxford on 3 March 1572-3, and elected a demy of Magdalen College in 1573, being then described as a native of Oxfordshire. He graduated B.A. on 1 Feb. 1577-8, was elected a probationer-fellow of Magdalen in 1578, and graduated M.A. on 5 April 1581. In 1583 he was appointed by the president Laurence Humfrey to the mastership of Magdalen school, and he continued in that office till 1586. During the time that he was nominally master great complaints were made by some of the fellows both to the chancellor of the university and to their own visitor respecting the condition of the school, it being asserted that the master was non-resident, and that the president of the college had sold the appointment to him (BLOXAM, *Register of Magdalen Coll.* iii. 130). In 1583 he became rector of Langton-by-Partney, Lincolnshire; in 1584 he was presented by the queen to the rectory of Bourton-on-the-water, Gloucestershire; on 14 Nov. 1587 he was admitted to the rectory of Stock, Essex, by Aylmer, bishop of London; in 1594 he obtained the rectory of Theddlethorpe, Lincolnshire; in 1597 he was instituted to the rectory of Well, Lincolnshire; and in 1599 he was presented by Robert Bertie, lord Willoughby, to the rectory of Halton Holgate, Lincolnshire. He was also for several years preacher at St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, and from some 'Observations' of his, printed in Captain John Smith's 'General History of Virginia,' 1624, it is clear that he was for a time resident in that colony. He looked over Smith's manuscripts, and aided him in procuring their publication at Oxford. According to Wood, he was created D.D. in 1613. He was presented to the rectory of Wyberton, Lincolnshire, in 1612, and he held that living till 1616. He is not therefore the 'old Simons of Oxfordshire' whom Chamberlain referred to as dead on 1 Aug. 1613. Wood describes him as 'a person of an holy life, grave and moderate in his carriage, painful in the ministry, well learned, and of rare understanding in propheticall scriptures.'

His works are: 1. 'Pisgah Evangelica, according to the Method of the Revelation, presenting the History of the Church, and those Canaanites over whom she shall triumph,' London, 1605, 4to. 2. 'A Heavenly Voyce. A Sermon tending to call the people of God from among the Romish Babylonians; preached at Paules

Crosse, the 12 of Ianuarie 1606,' London, 1606, 4to. 3. 'Virginia. A Sermon preached at White-Chappel, in the presence of many honourable and worshipfull, the Adventurers and Planters for Virginia, 25 April 1609. Published for the benefit and vse of the Colony, planted and to bee planted there, and for the Aduancement of their Christian Purpose,' London, 1609, 4to. This was the first sermon preached before the company.

[Bloxam's Register of Magdalen Coll. iii. 129, iv. 189; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Brown's Genesis of the United States, ii. 1030-1; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 368, xii. 296, 7th ser. i. 69; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 142.]  
T. C.

**SYMONDS, SIR WILLIAM** (1782-1856), rear-admiral, second son of Captain Thomas Symonds (d. 1793), of the navy, by his second wife, was born on 24 Sept. 1782 at Bury St. Edmunds. After having been borne for several years on the books of various ships commanded by his father, he first went afloat in September 1794, on board the London, flagship of Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir John) Colpoys [q. v.], and in her was present in Lord Bridport's action of 23 June 1795 [see HOOD, ALEXANDER, VISCOUNT BRIDPORT], and during the mutiny at Spithead in 1797. He was afterwards in the Cerberus and other frigates on the western station and coast of France, and on 14 Oct. 1801 was promoted to be lieutenant. In June 1802 he was appointed to the Belleisle, and in March 1804 to the Royal Sovereign, then flagship of Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir Richard Hussey) Bickerton [q. v.] in the Mediterranean and the Bay of Biscay. In September 1805 he was moved into the Inconstant, then at Portsmouth; and afterwards served in the West Indies, on the coast of Brazil, in the North Sea, and in the Channel, till the peace. From 1819 to 1825 he was captain of the port at Malta, during which time he seems to have turned his attention to naval construction. In 1821 he built a yacht, the Nancy Dawson, on experimental lines; and on his promotion to the rank of commander on 4 October 1825 was, not without some difficulty, permitted to build the Columbine brig, which was completed by 26 Dec., and, under Symonds's command, proved a decided success during the experimental cruise of 1827. He was rewarded by a commission as captain on 5 Dec. 1827. He afterwards built the 10-gun brig Philomel, an improved Columbine, the Snake of 16 guns, the Vestal of 26 guns, and the Vernon, a 50-gun frigate, all of which proved

to be remarkably fine vessels of their class—fast, weatherly, and roomy.

On the abolition of the navy board in 1832 Symonds was appointed on 9 June surveyor of the navy, and held that office till 1847; during this time he built over two hundred ships, among them the *Pique* frigate, the *Queen* of 110 guns, the *Albion* of 90 guns, and the royal yacht *Victoria* and *Albert*, afterwards *Osborne*. On 15 June 1836 he was specially knighted by the king, whose private secretary wrote to the first lord of the admiralty that, 'considering the situation which Captain Symonds holds, the able manner in which he fills it, and the necessity of upholding him in it,' his majesty considered such a distinction called for. During a holiday trip to the Baltic in 1839 Symonds formed a careful estimate of the Russian fleet, on which, and on the Swedish navy, he reported to the admiralty. In 1841 he made a similar journey to the Black Sea, again reporting to the admiralty on the Russian and Turkish navies. In 1840, 1842, and 1843 he visited the Forest of Dean, the New Forest, and the Apennines, in order to regulate the supply and understand the quality of timber for shipbuilding.

The most important changes introduced by Symonds, as surveyor of the navy, lay in giving his ships greater beam and a more wedge-shaped bottom, thus obtaining greater speed and stability, and, by requiring less ballast, increasing the stowage and permitting heavier armaments. He also introduced the elliptical sterns, on the merits or alleged demerits of which a furious controversy raged for some years. That by bodily heaving the system of naval construction out of the rut which it had worn for itself he rendered an important service to the country must be admitted; but he was guided mainly by experience and observation, and was in no sense a scientific constructor. While possessing great stability, his ships were apt to roll excessively; their heavy lee lurch was almost proverbial; and on the general introduction of steam his special designs quickly went out of favour.

The innovations of Symonds evoked much opposition, and in 1846 the admiralty decided on the appointment of a committee of reference to sit in judgment on the surveyor's work and alter or modify it at discretion. Symonds found such a system impracticable, and in October 1847 he retired with a pension of 500*l.* a year in addition to his half-pay as captain. On 1 May 1848 he was nominated a civil C.B. He was appointed naval aide-de-camp to the queen on 22 July 1853, and became a rear-admiral on the retired list in

1854. After his retirement he spent the winters abroad, chiefly in Italy or at Malta, for the benefit of his health. He died on 30 March 1856 on board the French steamer *Nil*, while on his way from Malta to Marseilles, where he was buried.

He was thrice married: in 1808 to Elizabeth Saunders, daughter of Matthew Luscombe of Plymouth; in 1818 to Elizabeth Mary, daughter of Rear-admiral Philip Carteret [q. v.], and sister of Sir Philip Carteret Silvester [q. v.]; in 1851 to Susan Mary, daughter of the Rev. John Briggs. By his first wife he had one daughter and four sons, of whom the eldest, William Cornwallis, an officer in the army, founder of Auckland, New Zealand, and surveyor-general of the island, was drowned on 23 Nov. 1842. The second son, Sir Thomas Matthew Charles Symonds, is separately noticed.

In 1840 Symonds published privately a book of sketches of men-of-war and yachts, which he entitled '*Naval Costume*.' He was also the author of '*Holiday Trips*' (London, 1847, 12mo), a little book not incorrectly described on the title-page as '*extempore doggerel*,' and some professional pamphlets.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Sharp's *Memoirs of the Life and Services of Rear-admiral Sir William Symonds* (8vo, 1858), published in accordance with the terms of Symonds's will; *Facts versus Fiction, or Sir William Symonds's Principles of Naval Architecture Vindicated*.]

J. K. L.

**SYMONDS, WILLIAM SAMUEL** (1818–1887), geologist and author, was born at Hereford on 13 Dec. 1818, being the eldest child of William Symonds of Elsdon, Herefordshire, a member of an old west-country family, and Mary Anne Beale. He went to school at Cheltenham, and then, after reading with a private tutor, to Christ's College, Cambridge, graduating as B.A. in 1842. He was ordained to the curacy of Offenham, near Evesham, in 1843, and became rector of Pendock, Worcestershire, in 1845, inheriting the Pendock Court estate a few years afterwards on the death of his mother. From boyhood he had taken an interest in natural history, and his attention was directed to geology while he was resident at Offenham, largely by the influence of Hugh Edwin Strickland [q. v.]. Pendock is a small parish, so that its rector had considerable time at his own disposal, which he devoted to the archæology and geology of the neighbourhood, extending his researches into Wales, and occasionally journeying further afield in the prosecution of his studies, as

when he visited Auvergne and the Ardèche in 1874 and the two following autumns to search for traces of ancient glaciers. The results of these travels are given in the 'Popular Science Review' for 1876-7 and in 'Nature' (vols. xiii. xiv.) He was active in all local affairs and an energetic member of such societies as the Worcester Natural History Society, the Woolhope Naturalists', the Cotteswold, and the Malvern Naturalists' Field clubs, being president of the last from its foundation in 1853 to 1871. In 1877 a gradual failure of health began, which ultimately obliged him to give up parochial work. After various changes of residence, in the hope that a drier climate would effect a cure, he principally resided (from 1883) at Sunningdale in the house of his son-in-law, Sir Joseph Dalton Hooker. He died at Cheltenham on 15 Sept. 1887, and was buried on the 18th at Pendock.

He married, in 1840, Hyacinth, daughter of Samuel Kent of Upton on Severn, who survived him. They had four children; two of his three sons died before him; his only daughter married, in 1871, Sir William Jardine [q. v.], and is now the wife of Sir Joseph Dalton Hooker, K.C.S.I.

In theology, as in science, Symonds was progressive but cautious, a careful observer and reasoner. On more than one important geological question, such as the age of the reptiliferous sandstone at Elgin, and of the crystalline rocks of the Malverns and of Anglesey, he maintained opinions, the result of careful personal study, which are now far more generally admitted to be correct than at the time when he was their advocate. He had a ready pen and wrote forty-three papers on scientific subjects, contributed to the 'Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal,' the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society,' the 'Popular Science Review,' the 'Geological Magazine,' &c. He also edited two works by Hugh Miller [q. v.], 'The Cruise of the Betsy' and 'Rambles of a Geologist' (published in one volume in 1858), and wrote two historical romances, 'Malvern Chase' (1880) and 'Hanley Castle' (1883), displaying great knowledge of local antiquities. Both attained popularity, the latter passing through two, the former through more than three, editions. Of a scientific character were 'Stones of the Valley' (1858); 'Old Bones, or Notes for Young Naturalists' (1859; 3rd edit. 1884); and 'The Records of the Rocks' (1872). The last is a mirror of the author; good geological work is blended with local natural history and archæology, and the tale is told in an easy pleasant style which gives the

book an exceptional charm. His latest book, 'Severn Straits,' was published in 1883.

[Obituary Notice in Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. xlv. p. xliii; A Sketch of the Life of the Rev. W. S. Symonds, by the Rev. J. D. La Touche, 8vo, pp. 32; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers; information from Lady Hooker.] T. G. B.

**SYMONS, BENJAMIN PARSONS** (1785-1878), warden of Wadham College, son of John Symons of Cheddar in Somerset, was born at Cheddar on 28 Jan. 1785. He matriculated from Wadham College on 2 Feb. 1802, was admitted a scholar on 25 Oct. 1803, graduated B.A. on 14 Oct. 1805 and M.A. on 7 July 1810, and was elected a probationer fellow on 30 June 1811. He was admitted a fellow on 2 July 1812, and graduated B.D. on 22 April 1819. He filled the office of bursar from 1814 to 1823, in which year he became sub-warden. On 23 Jan. 1831 he obtained the degree of D.D., and on 16 June of the same year he was elected warden. From 1844 to 1848 he was vice-chancellor of the university.

Symons was unaffected by the high-church movement at Oxford, and was in later life regarded as the leader of the evangelical party. To Wadham he proved an able head of the old-fashioned autocratic type. He resigned the wardenship on 18 Oct. 1871, but continued to reside in Oxford till his death on 12 April 1878. He was buried in the ante-chapel, and bequeathed 1,000*l.* to the college to found an exhibition. His portrait is in the college hall.

[Gardiner's Registers of Wadham, ii. 224; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Ward's Men of the Reign, p. 867; Times, 13 April 1878.]

E. I. C.

**SYMONS, JELINGER COOKSON** (1809-1860), miscellaneous writer, was born at West Ilsley, Berkshire, on 27 Aug. 1809. His father, Jelinger Symons, born at Low Leyton, Essex, in 1778, became vicar of Monkland, Herefordshire, in 1838, and died in London on 20 May 1851. He was the author of 'Synopsis Plantarum insulis Britannicis,' 1798 (*Gent. Mag.* 1851, ii. 211-12). The son was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1832. In 1835 he received a commission from the home office to inquire into the state of the hand-loom weavers and manufacturers. To carry out this inquiry he traversed Lancashire and Scotland and parts of Switzerland. He subsequently held a tithe commissionership, and was a commissioner to inquire into the state of the mining population of the north of England. On

9 June 1843 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple. He went the Oxford circuit, and attended the Gloucester quarter sessions. During this period of his life he was editor of the 'Law Magazine' until its union with the 'Law Review' in 1856. In 1846 he was appointed a commissioner to collect information as to the state of education in Wales. Lord Lansdowne was so much impressed with his reports that on 11 Feb. 1848 he made him one of her majesty's permanent inspectors of schools, an office he retained through life. In the establishment of reformatories for juvenile criminals he took great interest. He died at Malvern House, Great Malvern, on 7 April 1860, having married in 1845 Angelina, daughter of Edward Kendall, by whom he had Jelinger Edward, born in 1847, and other children.

His chief works are: 1. 'A Few Thoughts on Volition and Agency,' 1833. 2. 'Arts and Artizans at Home and Abroad, with Sketches of the Progress of Foreign Manufactures,' 1839. 3. 'Outlines of Popular Economy,' 1840. 4. 'The Attorney and Solicitors Act,' 6 & 7 Vict. cap. 73, with an analysis, notes, and index, 1843. 5. 'Parish Settlements and the Practice of Appeal,' 1844; 2nd edit. 1846. 6. 'Railway Liabilities as they affect Subscribers, Committees, Allottees, and Scripholders, *inter se*, and Third Parties,' 1846. 7. 'A Plea for Schools, which sets forth the Dearth of Education and the Growth of Crime,' 1847. 8. 'Tactics for the Times, as regards the Condition and Treatment of the Dangerous Classes,' 1849. 9. 'School Economy,' a practical treatise on the best mode of establishing and teaching schools, 1852. 10. 'A Scheme of Direct Taxation,' 1853. 11. 'The Industrial Capacities of South Wales,' 1855. 12. 'Lunar Motion, the whole Argument stated and illustrated by Diagrams,' 1856. 13. 'Sir Robert Peel as a Type of Statesmanship,' 1856. 14. 'Milford, Past, Present, and Future,' 1857. 15. 'William Burke, the author of "Junius,"' 1859. 16. 'Rough Types of English Life,' 1860. With R. G. Welford and others he published 'Reports of Cases in the Law of Real Property and Conveyancing argued and determined in all the Courts of Law and Equity,' 1846.

[Law Times, 14 April 1860, pp. 61-2, 28 April p. 78; Law Magazine and Law Review, May 1860, pp. 193-4; Times, 12 April 1860, p. 10.]

G. C. B.

**SYMPSON, CHRISTOPHER** (1605?-1669), musician. [See SIMPSON.]

**SYMPSON, WILLIAM** (1627?-1671), quaker. [See SIMPSON.]

**SYMSON or SYMPSON, PATRICK** (1556-1618), church historian. [See SIMSON.]

**SYNDERCOMB, MILES** (d. 1657), conspirator. [See SINDERCOMBE.]

**SYNGE, CHARLES** (1789-1854), lieutenant-colonel, born on 17 April 1789, was second son of George Synge of Rathmore, King's County, by Mary, daughter of Charles McDonell of Newhall, co. Clare. He was commissioned as cornet in the 10th hussars on 11 May 1809, became lieutenant on 8 Feb. 1810, and captain on 12 Aug. 1813. He served on the staff of Generals Ferguson (afterwards Sir Ronald) and Graham (afterwards Lord Lynedoch) at Cadiz in 1810. He then became aide-de-camp to General (afterwards Sir Denis) Pack [q. v.], and remained with him to the end of the war, being present at Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Pyrenees, Nive, Nivelle, Orthes, and Toulouse. He distinguished himself especially at Salamanca, where he was severely wounded in the attack of the Arapiles. He exchanged to the 20th light dragoons on 12 Nov. 1814, was made brevet major on 21 June 1817, and was placed on half-pay in 1818. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 9 Aug. 1821. In the latter part of his life he lived at Mount Callan, co. Clare, and was J.P. for that county. He died in Dublin 21 Oct. 1854. He was married and left issue.

[Gent. Mag. 1855, i. 86; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

E. M. L.

**SYNGE, EDWARD** (1659-1741), archbishop of Tuam, second and younger son of Edward Synge, bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, was born on 6 April 1659 at Inishannon in co. Cork, of which parish his father was at the time vicar.

The family belonged to Bridgnorth in Shropshire, where the name appears originally to have been Millington. According to tradition, they acquired the name of Sing or Synge from the sweetness of voice of one of the family.

**GEORGE SYNGE** (1594-1653), uncle of the younger Edward, born at Bridgnorth in 1594, was educated at Balliol College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 16 Feb. 1610, graduated B.A. on 21 Oct. 1613, and M.A. on 12 June 1616. Subsequently he went to Ireland, where he found a warm patron in Christopher Hampton [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, who constituted him vicar-general of his diocese and dean of Dromore; in which capacity his 'so eloquent, so godly, so very leaud, railing, cursing censure' of James Croxton's attempts at auricular con-



fession had, but for the generally disturbed state of the kingdom in 1638, drawn down upon him the vengeance of Archbishop Laud (see PRYNNE, *Canterburies Doom*, p. 195; STRAFFORD, *Letters*, ii. 185, 212, 249). On 11 Nov. 1638 he was consecrated bishop of Cloyne at Drogheda; but on the breaking out of the rebellion in October 1641 he fled for safety to Dublin. In February 1644 he was sworn of the Irish privy council, and on the death of Dr. John Maxwell (1590?–1647) [q. v.] in February 1646–7 was nominated to the archbishopric of Tuam; but, failing to obtain possession on account of the war, he returned in the following year to Bridgnorth, where he died in 1653, and was buried on 31 Aug. in the church of St. Mary Magdalene. He was the author of a learned reply to the Jesuit Malone's answer to Archbishop Ussher, entitled 'A Rejoinder to the Reply, published by the Jesuits under the name of William Malone,' Dublin, 1632.

It was at his suggestion that his younger brother, EDWARD SYNGE (*d.* 1678), then a mere boy, but destined for the church, likewise repaired to Ireland. Having received a sound education at the school at Drogheda and Trinity College, Dublin, he was, after taking orders, preferred to the rectory of Killary in the barony of Lower Slane, co. Meath. In 1647 he was appointed a minor canon of St. Patrick's, Dublin, and shortly afterwards vicar of Inishannon in co. Cork, and dean of Elphin. During the rule of the Commonwealth he persisted in using the English liturgy in all the public offices of his ministry, being secured from prosecution by his interest with Dr. Gorge, the then auditor-general. He was consecrated bishop of Limerick on 27 Jan. 1661, and on 21 Dec. 1663 translated to the united sees of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross. He died on 22 Dec. 1678, having acquired a reputation as a singularly able preacher. Of his two sons, Samuel the elder, having graduated B.A. from Christ Church College, Oxford, on 26 Nov. 1674, proceeding M.A. on 3 July 1677, became dean of Kildare on 17 April 1679, and, dying on 30 Nov., was buried in the family vault in St. Patrick's churchyard, near Archbishop Marsh's library, on 2 Dec. 1708.

Edward, the younger son, after being educated at the grammar school at Cork, was admitted a commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1674, and graduated B.A. in 1677, but on his father's death returned to Ireland, finishing his studies at Trinity College, Dublin, where he was admitted *ad eundem*, and took the degree of M.A. Having been ordained priest and deacon, he was

preferred to the two small parishes of Larcor and Augher in the diocese of Meath, being both together of about the yearly value of 100*l.* These he afterwards exchanged for the vicarage of Christ Church, Cork, of the same value, but one of the heaviest cures in Ireland. Here he remained for more than twenty years, his income having been in the meantime increased to about 400*l.* a year by the gift of certain small benefices tenable with his cure. In 1699 he was offered the deanery of Derry, but declined it out of regard for his mother, who was unwilling to leave Cork. He was chosen proctor for the chapter in the convocation summoned in 1703, and was shortly afterwards nominated by the lord-lieutenant, the Duke of Ormonde, to the deanery of St. Patrick's, Dublin. But the right of election being claimed by the chapter, a compromise was effected through the mediation of Archbishop William King [q. v.]; John Sterne [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Clogher) succeeding to the deanery and Synge to the chancellorship, with the parish of St. Werburgh annexed. He was installed on 2 April 1705, and during the next eight years that he resided in Dublin he established a reputation for himself as one of the most industrious clergymen and popular preachers in the city. At the same time he took his degree of D.D., and on Sterne's promotion to the see of Dromore, having been appointed by Archbishop King his vicar-general, he was chosen to represent the chapter of St. Patrick's in the convocation that met in 1713. On 7 Nov. 1714 he was consecrated bishop of Raphoe in the church of Dunboyne, co. Meath, by the archbishop of Cashel, and on 8 June 1716 was translated to the archbishopric of Tuam, including the ancient sees of Enagh-dune and Kilfenora, together with the wardenship of Galway. He was enthroned at Kilfenora on 7 Nov., and one of his earliest actions, and that which gained him the goodwill of his clergy, was the resignation, in pursuance of an old scheme of the Earl of Strafford for improving the livings in his diocese, of the 'quarta pars episcopalis' or fourth part of the tithes, which his immediate predecessors had nevertheless enjoyed [see VESEY, JOHN, archbishop of Tuam, and for a full discussion of the subject WARE's *Works*, ed. Harris, i. 619]. To this end he procured an act of parliament in 1717 settling it permanently on such rectors, vicars, and curates as personally discharged their cures. In 1716 he was admitted a privy councillor, and in that and the two following years was one of the keepers of the great seal in the absence of the lord high chancellor. Like King himself, he

fell into disfavour with the government owing to his opposition to the Toleration Bill in 1719, which he thought calculated to promote the growth of popery (Report of his speech, *Addit. MS.* 6117, ff. 107-21), and, in consequence of having in the following spring alluded to the act as a reason for greater zeal in preaching against popery, he was charged with stirring up disaffection against the state. But from this charge he 'acquitted himself so well that it dropped of itself,' and in 1721 he was again included in the commission for administering the great seal. He died at Tuam on 24 July 1741, and was buried in the churchyard of his cathedral at the east end of the church. He desired that no monument should be erected to his memory; but the capital of the ancient cross of Tuam placed over his grave testifies to the universal respect in which he was held.

Synge was a man of considerable learning, but his writings, consisting of short tracts and sermons, of which there is a full if not complete list in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (i. 378), were chiefly devoted to the promotion of practical piety. A number of them (some thirty-four) were after his death collected and published in 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1744. Of these, several, having passed through many editions during his lifetime, have since been adopted, and frequently reprinted for general distribution, by the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge. It has been said of Synge that his life was as exemplary as his writings were instructive; that what he wrote he believed, and what he believed he practised. As the son of one bishop, the nephew of another, himself an archbishop, and the father of two other bishops, his position in ecclesiastical biography is probably unique.

Synge's two sons, Edward and Nicholas, were both graduates of Trinity College, Dublin; the former proceeding M.A. in 1712 and D.D. in 1728; the latter M.A. in 1715 and D.D. in 1734. Edward, from being chancellor of St. Patrick's, Dublin, was on 28 May 1730 elevated to the bishopric of Clonfert, being consecrated by his father in St. Werburgh's Church, Dublin, on 7 June. Subsequently he was translated to Cloyne on 21 March 1731, to Ferns on 8 Feb. 1733, and to Elphin on 15 May 1740. He died at Dublin on 27 Jan. 1762, and was buried in St. Patrick's churchyard on 1 Feb. Nicholas, having been collated to the archdeaconry of Dublin in 1743, was on 26 Jan. 1746 consecrated bishop of Killaloe. He died in December 1770, the fifth and last

prelate of the family, and was buried in St. Patrick's churchyard on 1 Jan. 1771.

[*Biographia Britannica* based on a memoir contributed by the archbishop's son Edward and practically reprinted in Chalmers's *Biographical Dictionary*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 347, iv. 812; Ware's *Works*, ed. Harris, i. 283, 619-21, ii. 297; Cotton's *Fasti Eccles. Hib. passim*; Mant's *Hist. of the Church in Ireland*, ii. 282, 286, 311-12, 355, 381, 506, 550; Monck Mason's *Hist. and Antiquities of St. Patrick's*, Dublin, App. pp. lxii, lxxii; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Cat. of Graduates in Trinity College, Dublin; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 423, xi. 240, 3rd ser. x. 203, 317, 9th ser. ii. 343; *Addit. MSS.* 6116 f. 299, 6117 ff. 1-186, with letters to Abp. Wake, 1703-26.] R. D.

**SYNGE, WILLIAM WEBB FOLLETT** (1826-1891), diplomatist and author, the son of the Rev. Robert Synge, M.A. (d. 1862), by his first wife, Anne (d. 1844), daughter of William Follett, was born on 25 Aug. 1826. After being educated almost entirely abroad, he on 26 June 1846 entered the foreign office; from 15 Sept. 1851 to 1 July 1853 he was attached to the British legation at Washington. On his return to England he devoted his leisure to literary work, beginning by writing in a journal called 'The Press.' His contributions to 'Punch' began during the Crimean war. On 26 July 1856 he was appointed secretary to Sir William Gore Ouseley's special mission to Central America, and during his absence on that mission obtained the rank of assistant clerk at the foreign office on 7 Dec. 1857. While with Ouseley in Central America in 1859 he met Anthony Trollope, who disapproved of his politics (see *West Indies and Spanish Main*, pp. 275, 292-4). He returned to work in London on 28 Feb. 1860. He was appointed commissioner and consul-general for the Sandwich Islands on 27 Dec. 1861, and in that capacity stood proxy for the Prince of Wales at the christening of the prince of Hawaii. In 1865 he escorted Queen Emma of Hawaii to England. On 30 Oct. 1865 he became consul-general and commissary judge in Cuba; but here his health, already impaired, gave way, and he retired from the service on 31 Oct. 1868.

Settling first at Guildford, and then in 1883 at Eastbourne, Synge gave himself up to literature. He wrote regularly for the 'Standard.' In 1875 he published his first novel; in 1883 he began to contribute to the 'Saturday Review.' He died at Eastbourne on 29 May 1891.

Synge married, on 27 Jan. 1853, Henrietta Mary, youngest daughter of Robert Dewar Wainwright, colonel in the United States

army. He left four sons, one of whom is in the foreign office, and a daughter.

Synge was a friend of Thackeray, and knew many of the writers of his time, both in England and America. Besides his contributions both in prose and verse to periodicals, the more noticeable of which are the poems, 'Sursum Corda' (*Punch*, November 1854) and 'A Patriot Queen' (*Blackwood's Mag.* 1878), he published: 1. 'Olivia Raleigh,' London, 1875. 2. 'Tom Singleton, Dragoon and Dramatist,' 3 vols. London,

1879. 3. 'Bumble Bee Bogo's Budget' ('Rhymes for Children'), 1888.

[Private information; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Foreign Office List, 1890.]

C. A. H.

SYNTAX, DOCTOR. [See COMBE, WILLIAM, 1741-1823.]

SYRACUSE (SYRACUSANUS), RICHARD OF (d. 1195), archbishop of Messina. [See PALMER.]

## T

TAAFFE, DENIS (1743?-1813), Irish political writer, a native of co. Louth, where he was born about 1743, was of a good catholic family. His parents, anxious that he should enter the priesthood, for which he had manifestly no vocation, sent him to Prague, where he was educated and ordained. After some years abroad he was sent to Ireland on a mission. He speedily became acquainted with the more active spirits among his co-religionists, and allied himself with the extremest nationalists. His habits, however, became so disorderly and his manner so violent that he got into difficulties with his ecclesiastical superiors, who frequently reprimanded and finally excommunicated him, but whether before or after his formal abjuration of catholicism does not appear. He entered the protestant ministry about 1790, but eventually returned to the religion he had abandoned (WATTY COX, *Irish Magazine*, 1813, p. 384). He joined the United Irishmen, and fought during the rebellion in Wexford, being wounded at Ballyellis (1798), whence he escaped to Dublin in a load of hay. He was known as a vigorous writer, and boasted that he could fight as well as he could write. After the union, which he fiercely opposed by voice and pen, his excesses became more and more pronounced, and he was reduced to abject poverty by intemperance. He lived in a garret in James Street, Dublin, during his last years, supported by Dr. McCarthy, the benevolent catholic bishop of Cork, who allowed him a pension of 40*l.* a year. He died in Thomas Street, Dublin, in August 1813, and was buried in the graveyard attached to St. James's Church.

Taaffe's works show him to have been a powerful writer, possessed of genuine eloquence and satirical force; but he was careless about his facts, and his best-known work, a 'History of Ireland,' in four volumes,

published in 1809-11, seems to have been written rapidly and without much reference to authorities. Though an intense nationalist, he strongly opposed, among other things, the scheme of the French invasion of Ireland, and declared that France would, if successful, speedily exchange Ireland for one of the sugar islands (O'REILLY, *Reminiscences of an Emigrant Milesian*). He was a good scholar, had a perfect knowledge of Irish, was one of the founders of the Gaelic Society, Dublin (1808), and, if Watty Cox is to be believed, knew most of the languages of Europe, 'was eminent as a Greek and Latin scholar, and was conversant in the Hebrew and oriental tongues.'

His chief pamphlets are: 1. 'The Probability, Causes, and Consequences of an Union between Great Britain and Ireland discussed,' 8vo, Dublin, 1798. 2. 'Vindication of the Irish Nation, and particularly its Catholic Inhabitants, from the Calumnies of Libellers,' 5 pts. 8vo, Dublin, 1802. 3. 'A Defence of the Catholic Church against the Assaults of certain busy Sectaries,' 8vo, Dublin, 1803. 4. 'Antidotes to cure the Catholicophobia and Ierneophobia, efficacious to eradicate the Horrors against Catholics and Irishmen,' 8vo, Dublin, 1804. 5. 'Sketch of the Geography and of the History of Spain,' translated from the French, 8vo, Dublin, 1808. To him is also attributed 'Ireland's Mirror, exhibiting a Picture of her Present State, with a Glimpse of her Future Prospects' (by 'D. T.'), 8vo, Dublin, 1795. Some of his tracts were signed 'Julius Vindex.'

[Madden's United Irishmen, 4 vols.; Fitzpatrick's Irish Wits and Worthies, 1873, pp. 132-6; Dublin and Lond. Mag. 1828, p. 218; Milesian Magazine, 1813; authorities cited in text.]

D. J. O'D.

TAAFFE, FRANCIS, fourth Viscount TAAFFE and third Earl of CARLINGFORD (1639-1704), Austrian field-marshal, was the second son of Theobald Taaffe, second

viscount Taaffe and first earl of Carlingford [q.v.] Born at Ballymote, co. Sligo, in 1639, he was sent to the university of Olmütz, and, through the influence of Charles II, his father's fellow-exile, was appointed page to the emperors Ferdinand III and Leopold I. Charles, nephew, and in 1675 titular successor of the Duke of Lorraine, gave him a captaincy in his Austrian cuirassier regiment, with which he served in Hungary in 1670. In 1673 he commanded the regiment at the siege of Bonn, and in the following year he was present at the battles of Sanzheim and Mühlhausen. In 1674 Charles of Lorraine, a second time candidate for the crown of Poland, sent him to the Polish diet to deliver a Latin oration in advocacy of his claims (printed in CALMET's *Hist. de Lorraine*). In 1675 he commanded the right wing at Sasbach, and showed strategic ability, as also at Altenheim and Goldscheuer. In 1676 he was sent to the elector palatine to dissuade him from concluding a separate treaty with France, and he took part in the siege of Philippsburg. Duke Charles pressed the emperor to reward Taaffe by giving him a colonelcy, and on its being objected that there was none vacant, Charles resigned that position in his favour. In 1683 he commanded the rearguard at Petronel, and repulsed an attack of the Turks on the baggage train. He also helped to relieve Vienna. Six letters from him to his brother, Lord Carlingford, containing valuable information about the campaign, are printed in 'Akta do Dziejow Króla Jana III' (Cracow, 1883, tom. vi.) Some of the trophies captured from the Turks were presented by the duke to James II, who in 1686 sent Berwick to Austria, recommending him to Taaffe's care. In 1687 he received the grade of lieutenant-general of cavalry, and an Irish regiment in the Austrian service was placed under his command. In 1690 the Duke of Lorraine died. In his will he styled Taaffe his best friend, and begged his widow, during his son Leopold's minority, to follow Taaffe's counsels. The widow died in 1697. In 1691 Taaffe succeeded to the viscounty of Taaffe and the earldom of Carlingford, and thenceforth bore that title. Although two of his brothers had fallen in the Jacobite cause, he, being in the service of the emperor and the Duke of Lorraine, found favour with their ally, William III, who in 1699 gave him an audience at Loo, and confirmed him in his earldom (cf. RAPIN, *Hist. d'Angleterre*, bk. xxv.) Carlingford represented the young Duke of Lorraine in the negotiations of Ryswick, and on the duke's reinstatement in his dominions in 1697, after twenty-

eight years of French occupation, became his chamberlain, prime minister, and minister of finance, as also governor of Nancy. In 1694 the emperor had made him field-marshal and knight of the Golden Fleece. In 1697 he visited London (LUTTRELL, *Diary*), and may also have visited Ireland, for an act of the Irish parliament (9 Will. and Mary) exempted him from attainder or forfeiture. He accompanied the duke to the French court in 1699 on his doing homage for the duchy of Bar, and was presented to Louis XIV. He died at Nancy in August 1704, and was buried in the cathedral. He married, in 1676, Elizabeth Maximiliana, countess Traudisch, widow of Counts William Henry and George Ernest Schlick. He left no children. A daughter Anna, the only issue of the marriage, predeceased him.

By a will, dated 1702, Taaffe gave considerable bequests for wounded soldiers and for the completion of Cologne Cathedral, the residuary legatee being his nephew Theobald, son of his brother John, fourth and last earl, who was also in the Austrian service, and distinguished himself at the siege of Buda by the Turks. Theobald married Amelia Plunket, countess of Fingall, and died in 1738, when the viscounty passed to Nicholas Taaffe [q.v.], the earldom becoming extinct. Berwick testifies to Francis Taaffe's culture and wit, and his sagacity in counsel, but, contrary to all other authorities, says he had little repute as a soldier.

[Memoirs of the Family of Taaffe, privately printed by Count Charles, afterwards acknowledged as tenth Viscount Taaffe, at Vienna, 1856 (contains interesting letters in French, 1671-1704, from Francis Taaffe to his father, his brother Nicholas, and other correspondents); Wurzbach's *Biogr. Lexikon des Kaiserthums Oesterreich*; *Mémoires de Berwick*; *Journal de Dangeau*; *Mém. de Saint-Simon*; *Lodge's Irish Peerage*, ed. Archdall, iv. 296; *Spectator*, 16 Dec. 1893; *Times*, 30 Nov. 1895.] J. G. A.

**TAAFFE, JOHN** (fl. 1685-1708), informer, was an Irish priest whose real name is said to have been Thomas O'Mullen. He also at one time styled himself Father Vincent. He was secretary to the papal nuncio D'Adda on his mission to James II. After the revolution of 1688 Taaffe turned protestant, married, and obtained a small pension, being employed by the government in collecting evidence against the legitimacy of the Pretender, as well as in discovering estates bequeathed for catholic purposes. On the arrival in London in December 1693 of John Lunt, a jacobite emissary, Taaffe, who was acquainted with Lunt's wife, induced him to

change sides, and introduced him to Sir John Trenchard [q. v.], secretary of state. Lunt alleged that in 1692 James II had sent him with commissions to catholic gentry in Lancashire with a view to a rising simultaneously with a French invasion. Taaffe was sent to Lancashire with Lunt to search for arms and correspondence, but he was detected in abstracting communion plate and money belonging to Roman catholic families, and on returning to London received a reprimand in lieu of a reward. Thereupon he went to the friends of the Lancashire prisoners, offering to divulge the evidence against them, so that they might be prepared to rebut it, and to swear that the whole story of the plot had been concocted by himself and Lunt. His offer was accepted, and he received 20*l.* on account, with the promise of an annuity. Accordingly at the trial at Manchester, 16 and 17 Oct. 1694, Taaffe made his retractation, together with such allegations against Lunt that though concealed arms had been found, Sir William Williams (1634–1700) [q. v.], solicitor-general, threw up the case for the prosecution. The prisoners were acquitted, and the other defendants discharged. Not satisfied with this triumph, the jacobites, on the meeting of parliament, raised debates in both houses, and demanded the counter-prosecution of the crown witnesses for perjury. Eventually, however, both houses affirmed that a jacobite plot had existed, a stringent bill against perjury was dropped, and the counter-prosecution was abandoned. Taaffe was examined by the House of Commons, 24 Nov., and committed to prison, but liberated on bail. He was also committed to prison by the House of Lords on 8 Feb. 1695, but was discharged on the 26th. He was again imprisoned by the privy council in February 1696 (see LUTTRELL, *Diary*). He is said to have concealed himself in Lancashire to avoid prosecution. When very old and poor he waited on Speaker Onslow, to whom he showed documents respecting his discoveries of estates left for catholic uses (Onslow's notes to BURNET). Nothing more is known of him.

[Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, bk. 6; Wagstaff's Letter out of Lancashire, 1694; Pamphlets by Robert Ferguson (*d.* 1714) [q. v.]; Kingston's True History, 1698; Jacobite Trials in Manchester Chetham Soc., vol. xxviii. 1852; Ralph's Hist. of England, ii. 523, 560; Howell's State Trials, vol. xii.; Clarke's Life of James II, ii. 524; Boyer's Hist. of William III; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Kenyon Papers in Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep. App. pt. iv.; cf. art. SMITH, AARON (*d.* 1697?).] J. G. A.

**TAAFFE, NICHOLAS**, sixth Viscount TAAFFE (1677–1769), lieutenant-general in the Austrian army, was the son of Francis Taaffe (grandson of John, first viscount) by Anne, daughter of John Crean of O'Crean's Castle, co. Sligo. He was born at O'Crean's Castle in 1677, but, his family having attached themselves to James II, he was educated in Lorraine. He was made chancellor to Duke Leopold, whose son married Maria Theresa and became the Emperor Francis I.

Passing into the Austrian service, in 1726 he was in command of a squadron of Count Hautois's regiment. In October 1729 he became lieutenant-colonel of it, and on 3 Jan. 1732 he was made colonel of the Lanthieri cuirassiers. He served with this regiment against the French in the war of the Polish succession (1734–5), and against the Turks in the war of 1737–9. He covered the retreat of part of the army in November 1737, and again in September 1738. On 11 Feb. 1739 he was promoted major-general (general-feldwachtmeister). He was given the command of a brigade in the main army under Wallis, and distinguished himself in the operations round Belgrade. He was promoted lieutenant-general (feldmarschall-lieutenant) on 2 July 1752.

On 30 Oct. 1729 he had married Maria Anna (*d.* 1769), daughter and heiress of Count Spindler of Lintz, and he was himself afterwards made a count of the empire. By the death of his second cousin, Theobald, fourth earl of Carlingford, in 1738, he succeeded to the title of Viscount Taaffe in the peerage of Ireland [see under TAAFFE, FRANCIS, fourth Viscount and third Earl of Carlingford]. His claim to the Irish estates was disputed by Robert Sutton, who was descended from the only daughter of Theobald Taaffe, first earl of Carlingford [q. v.], and who took advantage of the penal laws which enabled protestants to supersede catholic heirs. It was ultimately agreed (and confirmed by 15 Geo. II, c. 49) that the estates should be sold, and that Taaffe should receive one-third, Sutton two-thirds, of the purchase-money. They were bought by John Petty Fitzmaurice (afterwards Earl of Shelburne).

Taaffe was present at the battle of Kolin (18 June 1757), and helped to rally the heavy cavalry of the Austrian right wing, though he was at that time eighty years of age. In 1763 he conferred a lasting benefit on the people of Silesia, where he had a large estate, by introducing the potato culture. In 1766 he published (in Dublin and London) 'Observations on Affairs in Ireland from the Settlement in 1691 to the Present Time.' This was a moderate and dignified plea against



the penal laws, with which he contrasted the tolerant policy of William III and of the German sovereigns. In a petition to the empress not long afterwards he mentioned that he had voluntarily exiled himself from his own country lest these penal laws should tempt his descendants to turn protestants.

He died at the castle of Ellischau in Bohemia on 30 Dec. 1769. He had two sons, of whom the eldest died before him, and he was succeeded by his grandson Rudolph, grandfather of the late president of the Austrian ministry.

[Memoirs of the Family of Taaffe, privately printed at Vienna, 1856; Wurzbach's Biograph. Lexikon des Kaiserthums Oesterreich, pt. xlii. p. 311; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ii. 425; Herald and Genealogist, iii. 471; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, 1789.] E. M. L.

**TAAFFE, THEOBALD**, second VISCOUNT TAAFFE and first EARL OF CARLINGFORD (*d.* 1677), was the grandson of Sir William Taaffe [q.v.], and son of John, first viscount Taaffe, by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Theobald Dillon, first viscount Dillon. He was member of parliament for co. Sligo in 1639, succeeded to the peerage in 1642, and took a prominent part in Irish politics. He was one of the Irish colonels who in 1641 raised troops for service in Spain, but the Irish parliament ordered their disbandment. He joined the catholic confederation, and was assigned the command of its forces in Connaught in 1644, and in Munster in 1647; but his fidelity was suspected by some of the confederates, apparently on account of his intimacy with Ormonde. He helped to negotiate the so-called 'cessation' (of hostilities); and in 1645 enforced its observance by the capture of several towns in Roscommon. In 1647 he was defeated by Lord Inchiquin in Munster. In 1651 he was sent by Ormonde to Brussels, by way of Jersey and Paris, to negotiate with Charles III, duke of Lorraine, for assistance to the Irish loyalists. 'A bold and forward undertaker,' as Carte styles him, he suggested to the duke the marriage of his illegitimate daughter by Beatrice de Cusance, countess Cantecroix, to the Duke of York. Queen Henrietta Maria took offence at this unauthorised overture. He obtained an advance of 5,000*l.* from the Duke of Lorraine for the purchase of arms and ammunition, which were despatched to Galway at the end of 1651. Taaffe seems, however, to have distrusted the duke's professions of disinterested sympathy for the Irish catholics, apparently sharing the suspicion that he was aiming at sovereignty in Ireland, or at obtaining from the Vatican a divorce from his cousin Nicole, the late duke's daughter. He advised the duke

to send an envoy to Ireland, and he himself went to Paris in June 1652 to report on the negotiations. There he found Ormonde, who made his peace with the queen, and on returning to Brussels in August he declined to join in the treaty concluded with the duke by his colleagues Plunket and Brown (*CARTE, Life of Ormonde*, ii. 144). On the pacification of Ireland Taaffe was excluded from the amnesty and his estates were sequestered. At the Restoration he was reinstated, and on 17 June 1661 was created Earl of Carlingford in the Irish peerage. In 1665 he was sent by Charles II to the Emperor Leopold and the prince-bishop of Munster to solicit co-operation against Holland. He expended 5,000*l.* on this mission, and had some difficulty in getting full repayment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666-7; cf. art. TEMPLE, SIR WILLIAM). This was his last public appointment, and he died on 31 Dec. 1677.

Carlingford married, first, Mary, daughter of Sir Nicholas White of Leixlip, co. Kildare; and, secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir William Pershall; fifteen years after his death she married Lord Dunsany. By his first wife he left three sons and a daughter: Nicholas, second earl, who served in the Spanish army, was a privy councillor, was sent on a mission to Vienna, 1688, and fell at the Boyne in 1691; Francis [q.v.]; and John, who was killed at the siege of Derry in 1689, and whose son, Theobald, fourth and last earl, served in the Austrian army, and died without issue in 1738, when the earldom became extinct. Carlingford's letters to the Earl of Essex are among the Stowe MSS. at the British Museum.

Theobald's brother Lucas played a subordinate rôle in the catholic confederation, was commandant of Ross, which he surrendered to Cromwell on 19 Oct. 1649, served in Italy and Spain till the Restoration, returned to Ireland, and died at Ballymote. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Stephenson of Dummolin, but his only son, Christopher, predeceased him. Charles Rudolph Joseph Francis Clement Taaffe (1823-1873), count of the Holy Roman Empire and general in the Austrian army, the descendant of another brother, William, proved his claim before the committee of privileges of the House of Lords on 17 Aug. 1860 to be tenth Viscount Taaffe.

[Mem. of Family of Taaffe, privately printed, Vienna, 1856; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, iv. 294; *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland; *Carte's Life of Ormonde*, and *Hist. of Great Britain*; Evelyn's *Memoirs*; Bellings's *Hist. Irish Confederation*; Gilbert's *Contemp. Hist. of Affairs in Ireland*; *Spectator*, 16 Dec. 1893; Carlyle's

Cromwell; Gardiner's Hist. of the Great Civil War; Gardiner's Hist. of the Commonwealth and Protectorate; Ormonde MSS. in Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep. App. pt. vii.; Times, 30 Nov. 1896.] J. G. A.

**TAAFFE, SIR WILLIAM** (d. 1627), sheriff of Sligo, was second son of John Taaffe of Harristown and Ballybragan, Ireland. His ancestors, said to have descended from a Welsh immigrant under Strongbow, had for more than two centuries been landowners in co. Louth, and had received some of the confiscated monastic property. They belonged to the Pale, and William was apparently a protestant. In 1588 he was sheriff of co. Sligo, and complaints of oppression were preferred against him. In 1596 he was employed by Henry Norris [see under NORRIS, SIR HENRY, BARON NORRIS OF RYCOTE]; in 1597 he was appointed constable of St. Leger's Castle, and in the following year he served as a lieutenant in the operations against Tyrone. Promoted to a captaincy, he distinguished himself on the landing of the Spaniards at Kinsale in 1601. In January 1603, with his troop of horse, he was sent to attack the MacCarthys at Carbery, entered their stronghold in their absence, and seized their herds. They pursued and charged him at Cladach. Owen MacEgan [q.v.], the vicar-apostolic, who was with them, was shot, and 120 rebels were either killed or drowned in the Bandon. By this exploit Carbery was reduced to subjection, and Taaffe on 25 March 1604-5 was knighted. In 1606 he was nominated constable of Ardee, which post he resigned in 1611. He received various grants of confiscated lands between 1592 and 1620. He died on 9 Feb. 1627, and was buried at Ardee.

By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Brett of Tulloch in Fingal, Taaffe had no issue; by his second wife, Ismay, daughter of Sir Christopher Bellew, he had a son John, who was knighted, was created in 1628 Viscount Taaffe and Baron Ballymote, married Anne, daughter of the first Viscount Dillon, and died on 9 Jan. 1642, being buried at Ballymote; his son Theobald, second viscount, is noticed separately.

[Stafford's Pacata Hibernia, pp. 205, 366; Lodge's Irish Peerage; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1596-1625, and Carew Papers, 1601-3; Mem. of Family of Taaffe, privately printed, Vienna, 1856.] J. G. A.

**TABLEY, BARONS DE.** [See LEICESTER, SIR JOHN FLEMING, 1762-1827; WARREN, JOHN BYRNE LEICESTER, 1835-1895.]

**TABOR or TALBOR, SIR ROBERT** (1642?-1681), physician, born in Cambridge-shire in 1642 or 1643, was the son of John

Tabor, registrar to the bishop of Ely and grandson of James Tabor, registrar of Cambridge University. In early life he was apprenticed to a Cambridge apothecary named Dent. In this position he devoted his attention to improving the methods of administering quinine or jesuits' bark as a cure for fever. At that time the after-effects of the drug rendered it an extremely dangerous remedy. To study its operation better Tabor removed to a marshy district in Essex, where fevers were prevalent. There he perfected his method of cure. Though he shrouded his remedy in considerable mystery, and disguised its nature by mixing it with other drugs, the merit of his system lay in the fact that he administered the quinine in smaller quantities and at more frequent intervals than had been customary. He published the results of his researches in a work entitled '*Πυρετολογία*, a Rational Account of the Cause and Cure of Agues; whereunto is added a Short Account of the Cause and Cure of Feavers,' London, 1672, 8vo. Notwithstanding opposition from rival practitioners, his remedy soon became famous. According to Edward Sheffield, marquis of Normanby, Tabor was happy enough to save Charles II's life when it was threatened by a dangerous ague. Richard Lower (1631-1691) [q.v.] refused to sanction the trial of the remedy, but, on the intervention of Thomas Short (1635-1685) [q.v.], Tabor was permitted to make the experiment, and was completely successful (EVELYN, *Diary*, 29 Nov. 1695). In consequence he was appointed one of the king's physicians in ordinary, and was knighted at Whitehall on 27 July 1678. About this time he proceeded to France by order of Charles and cured the dauphin of an ague. His remedy was known there as 'the Englishman's cure.' Louis XIV treated him with great consideration, invited him to settle in France, and, when he declined, purchased the secret of his treatment from him. In 1679 he proceeded to Spain to attend the queen, Louisa Maria (*Lettres de Mme. de Sevigné*, 1738, iv. 272). He died in November 1681, and was buried on the 17th in Trinity Church, Cambridge, in the north chapel, where a monument was erected to him. On 17 Feb. 1678-9 he married Elizabeth Aylet of Rivenhall, Essex, at St. Matthew's, Friday Street, London. By her he had a son, an officer in the army, known as 'Handsome Tabor.'

[Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 5803 f. 47, 5812 f. 70; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harleian Soc.), pp. 326-7; Chester's London Marriage Licences; Birch's History of the Royal Society, iv. 33; The English Remedy, or Talbor's Wonder-

ful Secret, London, 1682; Harvey's Conclave of Physicians, London, 1683; Sainte-Beuve's Port Royal, 1888, v. 599.] E. I. C.

**TACHÉ, ALEXANDRE ANTONIN** (1823-1894), Roman catholic archbishop, son of Charles Taché, a captain in the Canadian militia, and of Henriette Boucher de la Broquerie, was born at Rivière du Loup, Canada, on 23 July 1823.

Alexandre was educated from 1833 to 1841 at the St. Hyacinth College, Quebec. Thence he passed to the theological seminary at Montreal and Chambly College. In 1842 he returned to St. Hyacinth's as professor of mathematics, but within a few months resigned and joined the Oblate order at Montreal, volunteering at once for mission work among the Indians on the Red River, which had just been separated from the diocese of Quebec.

In August 1845, after a journey during which he endured unusual privations, Taché reached the mission of St. Boniface, and was admitted a deacon; on 12 Oct. he was ordained a priest. In July 1846 he journeyed to Ile à la Crosse, and in November went far to the north-west to preach to the Indians on the great lakes. His energy and fortitude were inexhaustible; once he travelled over a hundred miles with the thermometer 30° below zero, in the hope of converting a single Indian; during one winter he slept sixty times in the open air. His fame soon travelled beyond Canada. In 1849 he was recommended to be bishop coadjutor at St. Boniface; he was eventually summoned to France by the superior of the Oblate fathers, and on 23 Nov. 1851 consecrated bishop of Avath *in partibus* at the cathedral of Viviers. Thence he went to Rome before returning to Canada.

In September 1852 Taché was again at Ile à la Crosse, now the centre of his work in the North-West Territories; he began founding new missions and attracting a French population with the idea of forming a new Quebec in these regions. In June 1853 he became bishop of St. Boniface. He planted missionary stations all over the territory. By 1857 he required a coadjutor, and went to Europe to obtain the appointment of one. In 1860 his cathedral and house were burnt down, and he made another journey to France for funds. In 1868 the plague of grasshoppers ruined agriculture for a year, and threw upon him much administrative work. He had become the most influential person in the North-West Territories, and when in 1868 they were incorporated into the Dominion, he dictated to the delegates the conditions to be stipulated for.

In 1869 Taché urged upon the Canadian government the necessity of adjusting the grievances of the Métis or half-breed small owners, and protested against any hasty political changes in that district. Probably, if his advice had been taken, the revolt of 1870 might have been averted [see RIEL, LOUIS]. In that year he had gone to Italy for the Vatican council; in his absence the trouble came to a head, and the Red River expedition became necessary. The government begged him to return and use his influence with the insurgents, and in March 1870 he was back at his post, but too late to avert the worst of the trouble (*Canada under the Administration of Lord Dufferin*, pp. 388 sqq.)

On 22 Sept. 1871 St. Boniface was made a metropolitan see, and Taché became archbishop of Manitoba. In his later years he was less prominent in political matters, but took a resolute stand on the Manitoba schools question. He died on 22 June 1894 at Winnipeg, and was buried in the cathedral at St. Boniface. He was gentle in temper and manner, a brilliant scholar and eloquent preacher. He largely by his own personal efforts built up a flourishing church in the North-West provinces; he advanced colonisation as well as religion. He wrote: 1. 'Vingt Années de Missions dans le Nord-ouest de l'Amérique,' Montreal, 1866, 8vo; new edit. 1888. 2. 'Esquisse sur le Nord-ouest de l'Amérique,' Montreal, 1869, 8vo; translated into English by D. R. Cameron, 1870. 3. 'La Situation au Nord-ouest,' Quebec, 1885, 8vo. 4. 'Mémoire sur la Question des Écoles,' Montreal, 1894, 8vo.

His elder brother, JEAN CHARLES TACHÉ (1820-1893), born at Kamouraska on 24 Dec. 1820, was educated at Quebec, entered the medical profession, held a position at the Marine Hospital, Quebec, and afterwards practised privately at Rimouski; sat in the Canadian House of Assembly from 1844 to 1854, was commissioner at the Paris Exhibition of 1855, and was created a knight of the legion of honour. He became editor of the 'Courrier du Canada' in 1857, and was elected to the chair of physiology at Laval University in 1860; he was British delegate to the international sanitary conference in 1881. He died in 1893. Among his works may be mentioned: 1. 'Esquisse sur le Canada considéré sous le point de vue économique,' Paris, 1855, 12mo. 2. 'Des Provinces de l'Amérique du Nord et d'une Union Fédérale,' Quebec, 1858, 12mo. 3. 'Forestiers et Voyageurs, Mœurs et Légendes Canadiennes,' Montreal, 1884, 8vo (ROSE, *Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography*, p. 68).

[Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography, p. 791; Monseigneur Taché, par L. O. David, 1883; Montreal Daily Herald, 23 June 1894; Montreal Gazette, 23 June 1894; Times, 2 July 1894.]

C. A. H.

**TACHE, SIR ETIENNE PASCAL** (1795–1865), premier of Canada, born at St. Thomas on 5 Sept. 1795, was third son of Charles Taché. His grandfather, Jean Taché, came to Canada from France in 1739 and settled in Quebec. Alexandre Antonin Taché [q. v.] was his nephew. Etienne was educated at a Roman catholic seminary. On the outbreak of the war with the United States in 1812 he became an ensign in the 5th battalion of incorporated militia (afterwards formed into the Canadian chasseurs, of which he became lieutenant). After the war he took to the study of medicine, was admitted to practice in 1819, and became a successful practitioner.

In 1841 Taché entered the Canadian assembly as member for L'Islet. In 1846 he resigned his seat on appointment as deputy adjutant-general of the Canadian militia; but in 1848 he was again elected, and on 11 March joined the Baldwin-Lafontaine ministry as commissioner of public works; on 27 Nov. 1849 he became receiver-general and held that office till 23 May 1856. Having been appointed a life member of the legislative council in 1856, he was elected speaker on 19 April, and soon afterwards became premier, having (Sir) John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.] as attorney-general to lead the lower house. His administration was chiefly marked by his efforts for economy. In June 1857, when the post of commissioner of crown lands became vacant, he did the work himself for some months. At the close of the year he sought to retire from public life, and in 1858 paid a visit to England, where he was received by the queen at Windsor and knighted. In July 1860 he was appointed a colonel in the army and aide-de-camp to the queen, and on the visit of the Prince of Wales to Canada in 1861 was specially attached to his staff.

On 30 March 1864, at a moment when party feeling ran very high, Taché was induced, in spite of failing health, to become premier again, with his friend Macdonald as attorney-general. In October 1864 he presided over the intercolonial conference held at Ottawa to discuss the question of federation. He died at Montmagny (formerly St. Thomas) on 30 July 1865, amid public mourning. The council adjourned as a mark of respect.

Taché has been described as a finished gentleman, 'the Sir Roger de Coverley of

Canada.' He was of impulsive temperament, and had much warmth of manner, but he had good sense and energy. His speech was sympathetic and eloquent. He was a staunch Roman catholic, and a knight of the order of St. Gregory the Great.

He wrote 'Quelques Réflexions sur l'Organisation de Volontaires,' Quebec, 1863.

[Quebec Daily Mercury, 2 Nov. 1864, 31 July 1865, and 23 Aug. 1865 (report of speech in the legislative council); Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians and Bibliotheca Canadensis; Pope's Memoirs of Sir J. A. Macdonald.]

C. A. H.

**TAGART, EDWARD** (1804–1858), unitarian divine, second son of William Tagart (*d.* 1817) by his wife Amy (*d.* 23 July 1840), eldest daughter of Nicholas Lathy of Barnstaple, was born at Bristol on 8 Oct. 1804. His father was a linendraper at Bristol, and afterwards an accountant at Bath. Tagart was at school under John Evans at Bristol and at the grammar school, Bath. In 1820 he entered Manchester College, York, under Charles Wellbeloved [q. v.] In November 1824, before leaving college, he was invited to be minister of a chapel about to be opened in York Street, St. James's Square, London. He preferred a call to the Octagon Chapel, Norwich, where he was ordained on 10 Aug. 1825, in succession to Thomas Madge (1786–1870). Early in 1828 he succeeded John Small (*d.* 1827) at York Street chapel; it was held at a yearly rent, and the minister was practically chaplain to William Agar, a chancery barrister. The congregation removed to a new building (opened 26 May 1833) in Little Portland Street, Regent Street, where Tagart exercised a successful ministry for a quarter of a century. On 9 July 1844 his congregation gave him a service of plate with an inscription by Charles Dickens, the novelist, at that time an attendant on his services. He succeeded Sir John Bowring [q. v.] as foreign secretary (1832), and in 1842 succeeded Robert Aspland [q. v.] as general secretary of the British and Foreign Unitarian Association, and was a trustee (1832–58) of Dr. Williams's foundations, a fellow of the Linnean and Geological societies, and of the Society of Antiquaries. On 7 Aug. 1858 he left London on an official visit to the unitarians of Transylvania. Returning, he was seized with intermittent fever at Brussels, and died there on 12 Oct. 1858. He was buried on 20 Oct. at Kensal Green. He married (21 Jan. 1828) Helen (1797–1871), daughter of Joseph Bourn (grandson of Samuel Bourn the younger [q. v.]), and widow of Thomas Martineau (eldest brother of Harriet Mar-

tineau [q. v.]), who survived him with an only son and three daughters.

In addition to sermons and tracts, he published: 1. 'A Memoir of . . . Captain Peter Heywood, R.N.,' 1832, 8vo. 2. 'Remarks on Mathematical or Demonstrative Reasoning,' 1837, 12mo. 3. 'Sketches of . . . Reformers of the Sixteenth Century,' 1843, 8vo. 4. 'Remarks on Bentham, his Obligations to Priestley,' 1844, 8vo (reprinted from the 'Christian Reformer'). 5. 'Locke's Writings and Philosophy . . . vindicated from . . . contributing to the Scepticism of Hume,' 1855, 8vo (of this Hallam wrote on 25 Nov. 1857, 'I think it will have the effect of restoring Locke to the place he ought to take in the estimation of his country'). He edited (1843) a sermon by Ralph Cudworth [q. v.], with memoir.

[Memoir by his brother, C. F. Tagart (1858); *Christian Reformer*, 1858 pp. 711, 746 sq., 1859 pp. 65 sq., 233 sq.; *Inquirer*, 1858, pp. 679, 684, 699 sq.; *Roll of Students*, Manchester College, 1868; *Spears's Record of Unitarian Worthies*, 1877, p. 368; *Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund*, 1885, pp. 201 sq.] A. G.

**TAGLIONI, MARIE** (1809–1884), the 'most prominent danseuse of the century,' born at Stockholm on 23 April 1809, was the granddaughter of Salvatore Taglioni, a Neapolitan choregraph or ballet-master, and daughter of Filippo Taglioni (1777–1871), who adopted his father's profession and migrated to Sweden, where he married Marie Karsten, the daughter of a native tragedian (see BOCCARDO, *Nuova Enciclop. Ital.* xxi. 841; some accounts give 1804 as the year of her birth). Her brother Paul was also a noted dancer. Having been disciplined with extreme rigour by her father and a colleague named Coulon, Marie made her real début at Vienna on 10 June 1822. Her name was already well known when she appeared at Paris in July 1827, and made in 'Le Sicilien' and 'Le Carnaval de Venise' the greatest sensation remembered since the reign, fifty years before, of Madeleine Guimard. Her triumph was confirmed in 'Le Dieu et la Bayadère,' specially written for her by Scribe and Auber, and by her 'pas de fascination' in Meyerbeer's 'Robert le Diable' (November 1831); and her dancing was acclaimed as 'the poetry of motion' from St. Petersburg to Madrid. She was first seen in London in 1829, and the zenith of her fame was reached when, for her benefit at Covent Garden, on 26 July 1832, she appeared in 'La Sylphide,' the charming libretto of which was adapted from Charles Nodier's 'Trilby.' Thackeray commemorated the Sylphide in the person of Miss Amory

in 'Pendennis,' and he assured the younger generation in 'The Newcomes' that they would 'never see anything so graceful as Taglioni.' Edward Fitzgerald in his 'Letters' speaks of Taglioni 'floating everywhere about.' Her dancing was specially characterised by floating lightness and buoyancy ('ballon') in combination with bounding strength; and she is described as representing the decorous or ideal, as opposed to the voluptuous or realistic, school of dancing. Enthusiasm was sustained by a series of new effects, such as her mazurka in 'La Gitana.' In 1836 Alfred Bunn engaged this 'Spirit of the Air' as a pendant to Malibran at the Italian Opera, and complains that, in addition to 100*l.* a night, he had to pay large extras to members of her family. In 1845 she was première in the celebrated 'Pas de quatre' (Taglioni, Cerito, Grisi, and Grahm), which, first performed in England by command of the queen, created a furore and was followed in 1846 by the 'Pas des Déesses' (Taglioni, Cerito, and Grahm), in which the 'judgment of Paris' was said to be in her favour. Next year, however, her position as 'diva,' which had scarcely been threatened by Fanny Elssler or 'the Duvernay,' received an irremediable blow by the advent of the great singer, Jenny Lind. She had come to regard the ballet as the mainspring of opera, and, rather than brook a rival, she retired with the remark, 'La danse est comme la Turquie, bien malade.' She had married, in 1832, Comte Gilbert des Voisins, and she now spent some years at Venice; her husband (of whom she saw very little) having died in 1863, and her own resources having vanished, she was reduced to settle in London as a teacher of deportment. She remained in London until 1882, when she went out to her son Gilbert at Marseilles, and there died on 24 April 1884. At the height of her fame 'la grande Taglioni' was comparatively free from rapacity, and, though not beautiful, was possessed of a charm which Balzac, Feydeau, Arsène Houssaye, and many other writers have endeavoured to analyse. Chalon executed sketches of Taglioni in five of her leading parts (Flore, La Tirolienne, La Naiade, La Bayadère, La Napolitaine), and lithographs were bound up with verses by F. W. N. Bayley (London, 1831, fol.) In the print-room at the British Museum are also engravings after J. Bouvier, Grevedon, Madame Soyer, and others.

[*Times*, 25 and 29 April 1884; *Era*, 26 April 1884; Bunn's Stage, ii. 91, 233, 239; *Encyclopédie des Gens du Monde*, xxi. 654; *Revue des Deux Mondes*, 1 Aug. 1840; *Lady Morgan's Memoirs*, 1852; *Dictionnaire Larousse*, xiv. 1398;



Encycl. Brit. 9th ed.; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 91, iv. 10; Bernay's *Danse au Théâtre*, 1890; Castil-Blaze's *La Danse jusqu'à Taglioni*, 1832, chap. xvi.; Vuillier's *History of Dancing*, ed. Grego, 1898, 204-6.] T. S.

**TAILOR.** [See also TAYLER and TAYLOR.]

**TAILOR, ROBERT** (*d.* 1614), dramatist, was author of 'The Hog hath lost his Pearle. A Comedy divers times publicly acted by certaine London Prentices. By Robert Tailor, London. Printed for Richard Redmer, and are to be solde at the West-dore of Paules at the signe of the Starre,' 1614, 4to. It appears from a letter written by Sir Henry Wotton to Sir Edmund Bacon that this play was acted without license by 'some sixteen apprentices' at the Whitefriars theatre. The sheriffs before the end of the performance carried off six or seven of the actors 'to perform the last Act in Bridewell.' This was because the character of the usurer Hog was supposed to allude to Sir John Swinnerton, the lord mayor. This occurred probably on 14 Feb. 1613 (*Reliquiæ Wottonianæ*, ed. 1685, p. 402). It would appear from the prologue to the play that, after being 'tossed from one house to another,' it finally obtained 'a knight's license.' The prologue earnestly denies any seditious or political intent. Otway's 'Orphan' has a similar plot. The play is a valuable storehouse of dramatic allusions. In the prologue occurs a mention of Shakespeare's 'Pericles.' The few scenes possessing merit were extracted by Charles Lamb in his 'Specimens' (ed. Gollancz, 1893, ii. 143, 342). The play has been reprinted in all the editions of Dodsley's 'Old Plays' (ed. W. C. Hazlitt, 1875, vol. xi.), and in the 'Ancient British Drama,' 1810, vol. iii. There has also been attributed to Tailor: 'Sacred Hymns, consisting of Fifti Select Psalms of David and others, paraphrastically turned in English Verse. And by Robert Tailour set to be sung in five parts, as also to the Viole and the Lute or Orph-arion. Published for the use of such as delight in the exercise of Music in hir original honour. London. Printed by Thomas Snodham by the assignment of the company of Stationers,' 1615, 4to. The fifty psalms are set to twelve tunes. A 'Hymn to God' is prefixed to the volume. The paraphrases have considerable merit. The piety of the serious parts of the play favours the identification of its writer with the paraphraser of the psalms. Some complimentary verses by R. Tailor, dated December 1613, are prefixed to John Taylor's 'The Nipping or Snipping of Abuses,' 1614.

[Fleay's *Chronicle of the English Drama*, ii. 256-7; Collier's *History of Dramatic Poetry*, i. 369-70; Ward's *English Dramatic Literature*, ii. 357, and the notes to the play in the reprints.] R. B.

**TAIRCELL** (*d.* 696), saint and bishop. [See DAIRCELL.]

**TAIT, ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL** (1811-1882), archbishop of Canterbury, born in Edinburgh on 21 Dec. 1811, belonged to a family that was in the seventeenth century settled in Aberdeenshire as bonnet-lairds or yeomen. The archbishop's grandfather, John Tait, came to Edinburgh in 1750, joined the house of Ronald Craufurd, writer to the signet, and married in 1763 a Miss Murdoch, who was called Charles, after the Pretender. Their house in Park Place adjoined that of Sir Ilay Campbell [q. v.], the judge; and their only son, Craufurd, married, in 1795, Campbell's younger daughter Susan. John Tait was a prudent man, and left to his son the estates of Harviestown in Clackmannanshire and Cambodden in Argyllshire. Craufurd, the archbishop's father, ruined himself by unremunerative agricultural experiments, and had eventually to sell his estates. The family consisted of five sons and three daughters. The eldest son, John (1796-1877), became sheriff successively of Clackmannan and Perthshire; the second, James (1798-1879), was a writer to the signet. The third son, Thomas Forsyth (1805-1859), entered the Indian army as an infantry cadet in 1825, distinguished himself as the commander of 'Tait's horse,' or the 3rd Bengal irregular cavalry, in the Afghan expedition under Nott and Pollock in 1842, and in the Sutlej and Punjab campaigns; he died in the house of his brother when bishop of London, on 16 March 1859, being buried at Fulham (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1859, i. 429). The ninth and last child was the future archbishop.

Tait's mother died in 1814, when he was three years old, and his childhood was passed under the care of his nurse, Betty Morton, whose name cannot be omitted from the number of those who influenced his career. In 1819 he all but died from scarlet fever, which carried off his brother, Kay Campbell. It was soon after this time that, as he records, he experienced his first deep religious impressions 'as by a voice from heaven,' which never left him. Tait's ancestors had originally been episcopalians, but in the eighteenth century had joined the presbyterian church, in which the future archbishop was brought up. From 1821 to 1826 he was at the Edinburgh high school, of which

Dr. Carson was rector, and from 1824 to 1827 at the newly founded academy under Archdeacon Williams, where he greatly distinguished himself. Proceeding in 1827 to Glasgow University (1827-30), he there proved himself a laborious student, rising usually at 4 A.M. and reading much by himself; he seldom worked less than ten hours in the day. His chief teachers at Glasgow were the principal, Duncan Macfarlane [q. v.]; Robert Buchanan (1785-1873) [q. v.], the professor of logic; and Sir Daniel Keyte Sandford [q. v.], professor of Greek. His principal friends were Archibald Campbell Swinton [see under SWINTON, JAMES RANNIE], who became a professor at Edinburgh and married Tait's cousin, a daughter of Lady Sitwell; and Henry Selfe (afterwards his brother-in-law and a police magistrate in London).

During his career in Glasgow Tait came to the resolution to enter the ministry of the church of England. Owing to his father's pecuniary difficulties, he competed in 1829 for a Snell exhibition to Balliol College at Oxford. He was successful and matriculated from Balliol on 29 Jan. 1830, and went into residence in October. In November he gained one of the Balliol scholarships. In the same month he was confirmed by Bishop Bagot.

His tutor at Balliol was George Moberly (afterwards headmaster of Winchester and bishop of Salisbury). He had introductions to Whately, then principal of St. Alban Hall, and to other distinguished men, including Shuttleworth, principal of Brasenose, the friend of Lord Holland (afterwards bishop of Chichester), at whose house he met many of the whig notabilities and intellectual men of the day. His contemporaries and pupils at Balliol included Herman Merivale, Manning, Wickens, Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, James Lonsdale, Stafford Northcote, Jowett, Clough, John Duke Coleridge, William George Ward, and Frederick Oakeley. He became an influential member of the union, where he encountered Gladstone and Roundell Palmer. He was also a member of a new club, the Ramblers, and the question whether the members of that club could be also members of the union (then presided over by Robert Lowe, afterwards Lord Sherbrooke) gave rise to the mock-Homeric poem of the 'Uniomachia,' by Thomas Jackson (1812-1886) [q. v.], in which Tait figured as a foremost champion.

His father died in 1832, his nurse in 1833, Tait being with her to the last. The long vacation of 1833 he spent with Roundell Palmer [q. v.] and three other graduates at Seaton in Devonshire, and a local bard (the

Rev. J. B. Smith, a dissenting minister) augured, in a poem called 'Seaton Beach,' that Tait 'a mitred prelate' would 'hereafter shine.' In October 1833 he graduated B.A. with a first class in classics, and, after taking pupils for a year, he became fellow of Balliol in 1834, Ward being elected at the same time. He was appointed tutor in 1835, and was ordained in 1836. His lectures, especially those in ethics and logic, were highly valued. His personality, solid rather than inspiring, made a strong impression on all who worked with him, and before the completion of his seven years' tutorship he had become one of the most influential tutors in the university. His journals, which give signs of constantly deepening reflection and fervency, show that he took up the college work as a sacred ministry. In 1839 he passed the summer in Bonn to acquaint himself thoroughly with the language and literature of Germany.

His political opinions were maturing slowly. At Oxford he showed himself favourable to the Reform Bill, and began to formulate ideas on university reform. Yet so gradual was the process that we find him in 1836 writing to a nonconformist minister, T. Morell-Mackenzie, an old Glasgow friend, that he is 'more of a high churchman than he was,' and that he disapproved of a petition from Cambridge for the removal of the university tests, and 'does not see what good any party could gain from such a step.' In 1838 he declined to be a candidate for the Greek professorship at Glasgow, vacant through the death of Sir Daniel Keyte Sandford, because he was unable to declare his acceptance of the rigid Calvinism of the Westminster confession.

A distinctive feature of his career as an Oxford tutor was his determination to discharge the duties of a clergyman by taking parochial work. Soon after his ordination, in 1836, he undertook the charge of the parish of Baldon, six miles from Oxford. When he visited Bonn in 1839 he at once set up an English service on Sundays, and provided for the continuance of a regular chaplaincy. He also, with three other tutors, commenced a system of religious instruction for the Balliol servants, and offered to create an endowment for its perpetuation.

But that which made the greatest impression on the world was his bearing and conduct in reference to the Oxford movement. Keble's assize sermon on national apostasy was preached just before Tait took his degree (14 July 1833), and the 'Tracts' were begun in September. Tait's closest friends and colleagues, William George Ward [q. v.]

and Frederick Oakeley [q. v.], were entirely carried away by the current; and the vigour and eagerness of Tait's own character would have disposed him to sympathise with the enthusiasm for a higher standard of clerical life by which most of the more earnest minds in the university were affected. But his attitude on the subject was singularly firm and consistent throughout his life. He never doubted or disparaged the piety of those who conducted the movement; there was no diminution of affection between him and his friends among them; and he steadily refused to be moved from his tolerance or to limit the liberty which the church of England allows. But the narrowness of view which ignores or depreciates the Christian life, except when bound up with the forms of the episcopalian church system, was abhorrent to him; and the attempt to 'unchurch' all but episcopalians seemed to him unjustifiable. Not even Newman's personality could cast its spell upon him; and when in March 1841 'Tract XC' appeared, with its claim to interpret the articles of the church of England in a sense favourable to the Romanist practices which they had been framed to condemn, he felt that the limits of honest interpretation had been transgressed, and that, if no protest were raised, the reputation of the teaching body of the university would be impaired. He therefore joined with three other tutors—Thomas Townson Churton of Brasenose, Henry Bristow Wilson [q. v.] of St. John's (afterwards Bampton lecturer and editor of the 'Essays and Reviews'), and John Griffiths (1806–1885) [q. v.] of Wadham (afterwards warden)—in publishing a letter to the editor expressing this view of the tract, and calling on the author to lay aside his anonymity. This letter, though admitted by Newman and Ward to be a calm and Christian document, of which they had no cause to complain, became the signal for the outburst of a great controversy. In the bitterness and violence shown by many of those who condemned the tracts Tait entirely refused to take part; but he never retracted his original protest or declined responsibility for it.

Dr. Arnold died at Rugby on 12 June 1842, and on 28 July Tait was appointed to succeed him as headmaster of Rugby school. He was marked out for the post by his character and attainments. He was intimate with Stanley, Arnold's biographer, and others of his favourite pupils; Arnold's son Matthew had been his pupil at Balliol. Rugby, though missing the inspiration of Arnold, felt the strength, justice, and piety of the new headmaster. The work was hard; he

was in school every day, winter and summer, by seven. The numbers of the school increased under him; and there was some advantage in the partial relaxation of the moral strain which was the note of Arnold's government.

Tait held aloof during his headmastership, so far as was possible, from the current controversies of the church. But he saw clearly the dangers to all parties of narrowing the church and the universities, and on two occasions he was necessarily drawn into the field. When the book of his old friend Ward, 'The Ideal of a Christian Church,' was condemned by the convocation of Oxford in 1845, Tait, though obliged to acquiesce in the sentence, wrote a pamphlet protesting against the proposal of the heads of houses to guard against Romanism by the imposition of a new test. And when in 1847 a vast number of the clergy joined in a protest against Lord John Russell's nomination of Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.], the regius professor of divinity, to the bishopric of Hereford, Tait was one of 250 members of convocation who signed a counter memorial in Dr. Hampden's favour. He thought, however, that Hampden was bound to answer the objections brought against him at his confirmation.

A severe illness in the early part of 1848 completely prostrated him, and on convalescence he was glad in October 1849 to accept the easier post of the deanery of Carlisle. He left Rugby in the summer of 1850, and was succeeded by his old pupil, Edward Goulburn. Though the necessary duties of his deanery were light, Tait at once, with his earnest pastoral interest, made new work for himself. His advocacy was sought by many religious associations, and he spoke for the Church Missionary Society at their anniversary in 1854; but he refused to join any of the more extreme protestant societies, and maintained his determination not to be a party man. His influence and reputation spread; and as early as 1851 Lord John Russell made no secret of his wish to recommend him for a bishopric.

In 1850 he was nominated a member of the Oxford University commission. He was already known as a university reformer by a pamphlet on the subject in 1839, and he had been consulted by the prime minister as to the issuing of the commission. He readily accepted the nomination, and urged Lord John Russell to persevere against all opposition. He was assiduous in his attendance at the commission, and many of the recommendations were due to him, especially that which tended to modify the oaths and

subscriptions then required, and the proposal, upon which his Glasgow experience gave him a title to speak, relating to the admission of non-collegiate students. His suggestion on this subject bore fruit many years later.

His last year at Carlisle was overclouded by a great family disaster. He had married in 1843, and he had at the beginning of 1856 seven children, ranging from ten years old to a few weeks. Between 6 March and 8 April five died from scarlet fever. Leaving their desolate home after the last of these deaths, the parents went with their son of seven years old and the infant daughter, who alone remained to them, to Ullswater for the summer. They returned for a short time in September to another house in Carlisle, and were making arrangements for resettling at the deanery, when a letter from Lord Palmerston arrived offering Tait the bishopric of London. He was consecrated at the chapel royal, Whitehall, on 22 Nov. 1856.

Tait's entrance into the bishopric of London was by no means easy. He was, with one exception, the only man for nearly two hundred years who had been made bishop of London without having held any other see. He had not the full support of either of the two great clerical parties; he sympathised with what was best in each of them; but neither of them entered into the object which he set before him—that of claiming an all-embracing national influence for the church of England—and only a few, of whom Walter Farquhar Hook [q. v.] was one, showed that they could welcome the appointment of a just man not precisely of their own views.

Tait's first acts as bishop were designed to stimulate evangelistic efforts. Within a month of his consecration he attended a meeting in Islington at which it was resolved to build ten new churches, and he promised to subscribe 60% to each. He preached himself in omnibus yards, in ragged schools, in Covent Garden Market, and to the gipsies at Shepherd's Bush. In 1857 he founded the Diocesan Home Mission, and arranged a series of services, at some of which he was himself the preacher, for the working people throughout the north and east of London. In 1858 he obtained the opening of Westminster Abbey for the popular evening services, an example which was followed by St. Paul's not long afterwards; and he expressed a modified sympathy with the movement for making use of theatres and public halls for evangelistic services.

The church controversies of the day, which took up much of his episcopal life, though of

less permanent interest, proved his diligence, his courage, and his impartiality. He had little taste for the minutiae of ceremonial or of doctrinal definition; his sole desire was that the law, for the enforcement of which he was responsible, should be made clear, and that within its limits earnest men should be able to use the church system freely as they thought most conducive to the good of those entrusted to them. A serious question, that of confession, was brought before him in 1858, which led to his withdrawing the license of Alfred Poole, curate of St. Barnabas, Pimlico, on the ground that his practice of confession was inconsistent with that recognised by the prayer-book. Poole appealed, with Tait's full consent, to the archbishop, John Bird Sumner [q. v.], who confirmed Tait's sentence.

In the House of Lords Tait's tact and power at once made an impression, which grew deeper as time went on. The first measure on which his influence in the house told conspicuously was the divorce bill of 1857. Though the bill was vehemently opposed by Mr. Gladstone and Bishop Wilberforce, its justice was acknowledged by the archbishop of Canterbury, with whom nine bishops voted for the second reading. Tait, while voting with the government, had a considerable share in modifying the bill in accordance with the conscientious wishes of the clergy. His speech helped to carry the clause which, while maintaining the divorced person's right to be married in his parish church, left the clergyman free to refuse to officiate.

Tait's primary charge, delivered in November 1858, summed up the work of his first two years as bishop of London and gave his views of the position of the church generally. It was far more comprehensive than such documents had previously been, and occupied five hours in its delivery under the dome of St. Paul's. It attracted much attention, went through seven editions in a few weeks, and was viewed by all organs of opinion as a masterly exposition of church affairs.

The year 1859 was made notable by the disastrous riots at St. George's-in-the-East, occasioned by the dislike of the people to the innovations of Charles Fuge Lowder [q. v.], the high-church incumbent. By a succession of conciliatory measures the bishop was finally successful in restoring peace. A memorial was addressed to him by more than two thousand of the parishioners thanking him for his action.

Other embarrassments followed. In 1860, the year following that of the appearance of

Darwin's 'Origin of Species,' the volume entitled 'Essays and Reviews' was issued. It contained a series of seven papers, all but one by clergymen, which aimed at showing how Christianity was affected by the modern conditions of knowledge and thought. Two of the writers—Benjamin Jowett, tutor (afterwards master) of Balliol, and Frederick Temple, headmaster of Rugby (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury)—were Tait's personal friends; and when an outcry was raised in orthodox circles against the book, the bishop held a conference with them, at which they gathered that he saw nothing in their essays which could fairly be blamed. He also defended them when the matter was brought before convocation, though saying that they should distinctly dissociate themselves from the other writers. But, when largely signed memorials were sent in to the archbishop, in which, notwithstanding the disclaimer in the preface of any common responsibility, the book was treated as a whole, and the authors were spoken of as holding rationalistic and semi-infidel views, Tait joined the rest of the bishops in a reply deprecating the publication of such opinions, and declaring them essentially at variance with the formularies binding on the clergy. The effect of this utterance was violently to fan the flame of popular alarm, and to give an apparent justification for indiscriminate condemnation. The position of Jowett and Temple was seriously compromised; the governors of Rugby school all but resolved to call upon the latter, who was their headmaster, to resign; a correspondence ensued between Tait and Temple, in which Tait defended himself against the charge of treachery to his friends, but it was long before confidence between them was restored. The agitation led to proceedings against two of the essayists, Rowland Williams [q. v.] and Henry Bristow Wilson [q. v.], in the ecclesiastical courts; but of the numerous counts of accusation, the larger number were disallowed by the court of arches. Two points—namely, whether it was lawful for a clergyman (1) freely to criticise the scriptural writings, and (2) to express the hope for the ultimate salvation of all mankind—came for final decision before a committee of seven privy councillors, including Tait and the two archbishops. The decision of the majority of this committee, which was not given till February 1864, was on both counts favourable to the accused. Tait concurred in this judgment, and his action was made more conspicuous by the fact that, contrary to all precedent, the only other prelates in the court, Archbishops Longley and Thomson, announced

their dissent in pastoral letters. Tait held his ground amid much obloquy, and, to prevent undue alarm, published a volume of sermons showing his views on some of the fundamental points in dispute. He also suggested the publication of the 'Ecclesiastical Judgments of the Privy Council' (edited by the Hon. G. C. Brodrick and the present writer), which appeared in the beginning of 1865, with a preface by himself.

In 1862, on the death of Archbishop Sumner and the translation of Charles Thomas Longley [q. v.] from York to Canterbury, the archbishopric of York was offered to Tait, and declined by him. He had been suffering then, as on many intervening occasions, from his old weakness of the heart. But he preferred the risk of remaining in London, believing that his proper place was at the centre of government.

The charge at his quadrennial visitation in 1862 was chiefly remarkable for a definite pronouncement in favour of a relaxation in the forms of subscription demanded from the clergy. The mass of the clergy resisted all change. The archdeacons of London and Middlesex, on behalf of the diocese, had recently addressed the bishop in that sense, and the convocation of Canterbury had passed resolutions to the same effect. But the government determined to act. A royal commission was appointed in 1863, and unanimously recommended the adoption of a simpler and looser form of declaration. In 1865, at Tait's request, the government introduced and passed a measure for giving this arrangement the force of law. Convocation co-operated in making the needful changes in the canons.

Another matter which was agitating men's minds was the publication in 1862 by Colenso, bishop of Natal, of the first volume of his work on the Pentateuch and the Book of Joshua, which showed complete divergence from orthodox views on the subject of inspiration. There was a great outcry against Colenso, who had come to England; several of the English bishops inhibited him from preaching in their dioceses, and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel withdrew from him the disposal of their grant for Natal. To both these steps Tait was opposed. He believed that the bishop ought to be tried by the courts in England, and that pending the trial he must be treated as bishop of Natal. Robert Gray (1809–1872) [q. v.], metropolitan of Cape Town, summoned the bishops of South Africa and St. Helena to form a court, which deposed the bishop of Natal and formed a new see—that of Maritzburg—whose bishop was to replace the bishop



of Natal. The privy council annulled their decision on Colenso's appeal, but the South African bishops refused to acknowledge the council's authority, declaring the church of South Africa independent of the church of England. The dispute was one of the causes for summoning the first Lambeth conference in 1867. Tait was from the first doubtful of the advantages of the conference, which ended in disagreement. The attempt made in it to organise an independent Anglican communion in South Africa, and every scheme for obtaining the legal consecration of a bishop of Maritzburg in England or Scotland, were successfully opposed. In that opposition Tait played the leading part. He considered that the recognition by the colonial dioceses of the appellate jurisdiction of the privy council was the only guarantee for the maintenance of the principles of justice, and that these principles had not been observed in the proceedings against Bishop Colenso, who, in the result, retained his see till his death [see COLENSO, JOHN WILLIAM, and GRAY, ROBERT].

Meanwhile, throughout his episcopate Tait's zeal for evangelistic and charitable work never flagged. In August 1866, when the cholera ravaged the east of London, though he had in the spring been prostrated by an attack of internal inflammation, he gave up his usual time of rest in order to stimulate the efforts made to cope with the disease; and his wife, besides being constantly on the scene of the epidemic, provided an orphanage at Fulham for the children of those who had died. Finding the ordinary machinery inadequate for overtaking the requisite supply of clerical ministrations, even though supplemented by the Diocesan Home Mission, he founded the Bishop of London's Fund. Its object was to subdivide the overgrown parishes, to send mission agents at once into the districts inadequately provided with clergy, and by degrees to build up the whole church system in them. It was shadowed out in the 'Charge' of 1862, and begun in April 1863. Churchmen of all shades of opinion supported it and worked on its council; and in the first year more than 100,000*l.* was subscribed, with promises of almost as much more. It has since become a permanent institution, with an annual income of from 20,000*l.* to 30,000*l.*

On 28 Oct. 1868 Archbishop Longley died, and on 12 Nov. Tait received a letter from Mr. Disraeli, then prime minister, asking his leave to nominate him for the primacy. Tait assented to the proposal, and he was enthroned as archbishop of Canterbury in February 1869.

Tait entered on the primacy at a stormy time which called forth all his powers of statesmanship. Mr. Gladstone's suspensory bill, which was intended to be the preliminary step to the disestablishment of the Irish church, had been thrown out in the lords in the summer of 1868, Tait himself opposing it. But in the autumn the general election showed the country to be unmistakably in favour of Mr. Gladstone's policy, and the new archbishop, accepting the inevitable, bent his mind to the consideration of the lines on which the new church system ought to be established. The queen herself addressed him, expressing her anxiety lest the rejection of the prime minister's measure should result in a year of violent controversy. A long interview with Mr. Gladstone revealed the wish of the statesman to make the path smooth; and Tait aided powerfully in obtaining a second reading for the bill in the House of Lords, but set himself to make alterations in committee favourable to the Irish clergy. For some days he held the balance of parties in his hand, and the eventual settlement was in a great degree due to his patience and good sense, and to the confidence which he inspired on both sides of the house.

On 18 Nov. 1869 he was struck down by a cataleptic seizure, the result of overwork and anxiety. As soon as he recovered he petitioned the government to be allowed the services of a suffragan-bishop. Recourse was had to an unrepealed act of Henry VIII, and on 25 March 1870 he consecrated his first chaplain and former Rugby pupil, Edward Parry (1830-1890) [q. v.], to the titular see of Dover. With Parry's aid he got through the year 1870, and, having passed the winter at San Remo, he returned to his post in full vigour in the spring of 1871.

It was a time of some ferment in ecclesiastical matters. Abroad the Vatican council had resulted in the formation of the old catholic body in Germany and Switzerland, and the secession of Père Hyacinthe and others in France. Though refusing to make any pronouncement at the time, the archbishop later on gave effectual aid to the work of Père Hyacinthe, and invited the old catholic bishops, Reinkens and Herzog, to Addington.

The report of the ritual commission in 1870 led to several acts of parliament, in each of which Tait took part by advice and action. In dealing with the Athanasian creed the ritual commission had recommended an explanatory rubric, but the archbishop wished that the creed, while remaining like the articles in the prayer-book, should not be used in the public services; and declared

in convocation that neither he nor any of those present accepted the creed in its literal sense. A long controversy ensued, which was terminated abruptly by the threat of Dr. Pusey and Dr. Liddon to withdraw from the ministry of the church if the damnatory clauses were omitted or if, after the example set in America and in Ireland, the creed were placed in an appendix. After a great meeting of bishops and clergy at Lambeth in December 1872, a synodal declaration was adopted stating that the creed did not make any addition to the doctrine contained in scripture, and that its warnings were to be taken in a general sense, like similar passages in holy writ.

In reference to ritual questions, which continued to be pressed on his notice, Tait took a tolerant position, and concurred with Archbishop Thomson in replying to a petition presented to them by Lord Shaftesbury on 3 May 1873, that they were willing to enforce the law when the offence was clear, but not on every trivial complaint. In 1869 a resolution had been passed by convocation in favour of legislation 'for facilitating, expediting, and cheapening proceedings for enforcing clergy discipline.' Thus the ground was prepared for the Public Worship Regulation Act of 1874. The original draft of this measure, as agreed to by the whole episcopate, aimed at the revival of the *forum domesticum* of the bishop, and at giving legal effect to the sentence in the preface to the prayer-book which requires those who doubt about the 'use and practice' of its directions to resort to the bishop, who is to 'take order' for the resolution of these doubts. Legal and constitutional difficulties, however, presented themselves, and Tait found it impossible to carry through the original design. There was a demand out of doors for legislation of a more stringent character; the bill was considerably modified; and finally in the committee stage in the House of Lords clauses were inserted by Lord Shaftesbury providing for the determination of cases a single court, the judge of which should be appointed by the two archbishops with the consent of the crown. These amendments were supported by the representatives of the church party, only two bishops voting against them. It was impossible for the archbishop to go back without losing all control over the measure. He therefore accepted the changes under protest, but obtained the insertion of a clause giving the bishop an absolute veto upon all proceedings under the act. The feeling of the country was strongly in favour of the measure, and the archbishop became

the object of popular ovations on several public occasions.

Many results followed the passing of the bill through parliament on 3 Aug. 1874. The bishops in 1875 issued a pastoral explaining the situation and deprecating alarm. The archbishop, in a long pamphlet addressed to Mr. Carter of Clewer, described the actual relation of the church system to the government and the regular process of legislation. In the ritual cases brought before him he adopted the plan of holding a personal interview with the accused clergyman, in order to see whether it was desirable for him to place his veto on the proceedings. He maintained to the last that, though the act was quite different from what he had intended, yet, if only some other mode for enforcing it could be devised, it was a just and beneficial measure.

The archbishop's remaining years were passed in comparative peace. The second Lambeth conference passed quietly in 1878. The question of ritualism was fully discussed, and a petition from Père Hyacinthe was favourably entertained. In 1880 the burial question was solved. It had been long before the country, and Tait had consistently, amid much obloquy, advocated the rights of non-conformists to burial with their own service in the churchyards. He used all his influence to give the bill a form which rendered it a measure of relief to the consciences of the clergy. At the time they generally viewed it with dislike and apprehension, and many strongly opposed the archbishop's course. But in no case were his courage and foresight more signally vindicated. Hardly any of the predicted evils occurred.

Two royal commissions were issued in 1880, both due to Tait's initiation—the cathedrals commission and the ecclesiastical courts commission—and in the deliberations of both he took a prominent part. He had given, as far back as 1855, in the 'Edinburgh Review' his opinions as to the way in which cathedrals could be made useful in the general church system, and he hoped that his plans might now be carried into effect. By the commission on ecclesiastical courts he hoped that the simplification of proceedings in disputed cases, which had been very partially realised by the Public Worship Act, might be effected. The work of these commissions was his main public occupation in his two remaining years. Their sittings were constant, and he attended nearly all of them, the reports being drawn up, the one just before, the other just after, his death.

The great objects of the pastoral ministry

became dearer to Tait than ever in his last years. He preached constantly, and, since writing became more difficult to him, he reverted to the method of extempore address. He prayed constantly with his household and his children, together or separately, and gave short expositions in the chapel, and as the end approached he sought for interviews with his old friends, wishing to leave with each some message of help or encouragement.

In the spring of 1882, by his physician's order, he visited the Riviera, and on his return at the end of April recommenced his regular work. But he suffered from sleeplessness, sickness, and nervous weakness. The question of resignation was often before him, but he was encouraged by medical advice to continue, only doing what was absolutely necessary. His last speech in the House of Lords was on 9 July, on the Duke of Argyll's oaths bill. At the end of that month he finally left Lambeth for Addington. The end came on Advent Sunday, 1 Dec., his wife having died on Advent Sunday four years before. He was buried simply at Addington, the offer of a funeral in Westminster Abbey being declined by the family with the queen's consent. Memorials of him were erected in the chapels of Balliol College and of Rugby, at St. Paul's, and in Canterbury Cathedral. The recumbent figure by Sir John Edgar Boehm on the cenotaph at Canterbury, in the north-eastern transept, the portrait by George Richmond at Lambeth Palace (a replica of which is in Balliol College Hall), the portrait by S. Hodges which belonged to the Baroness Burdett-Coutts, and the bust by Boehm in the National Portrait Gallery worthily represent his noble and dignified personality.

Tait was of a strong build, and six feet in height. His grey eyes were clear and penetrating, the brow strong and large, the jaw massive, the features not very marked but mutable in their aspect, and growing under emotion to a fine expressiveness. The hair was worn long and parted in the middle, without whiskers or beard. He was active and fond of riding, and took great pleasure in foreign travel. His constitution was strong, and capable of hard and sustained work. His bearing was stately, but his conversation was enlivened by humour. He was a great and miscellaneous reader, and had the taste for art and literature and the respect for scientific knowledge belonging to men of the highest culture. His interest in political life, both at home and abroad, was very keen. He was a whig, not hereditarily, but by early conviction. As a speaker he

was forcible and at times very eloquent; his voice was singularly sonorous and impressive; and he produced conviction not so much by the rhetorical temperament as by the gravity and good sense of his argument.

The influence exerted by Tait was that of a churchman of great statesmanlike ability. No archbishop probably since the Reformation has had so much weight in parliament or in the country generally. His efforts were directed not primarily to enhance the power of the clergy, but to build up a just and God-fearing nation. For this purpose he endeavoured to expand the church system, giving it breadth as well as intensity. His administration of the archbishopric of Canterbury greatly increased its importance, and converted the office from that of a primate of England to something like a patriarchate of the whole Anglican communion.

Tait married, at Elmdon, Warwickshire, on 22 June 1843, Catherine (1819–1878), daughter of William Spooner, archdeacon of Coventry and rector of Elmdon, near Rugby. Mrs. Tait's force of character and sympathy strengthened every part of her husband's work; her beauty and her social power made his home attractive. She had a great capacity for business, especially for accounts: on one occasion she set to rights the complicated finance of Rugby school. She entered keenly into the difficult problems of his work as a bishop, tempering, though not deflecting, his judgment; while her deep piety, simple tastes, love of literature, and care for the poor, made the home of the prelate akin to that of all classes of his clergy.

Of the archbishop's nine children, four survived infancy. The only surviving son, Craufurd, who graduated M.A. of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1874, was curate of Saltwood, Kent, 1874–5, and died, before his father, 29 May 1878. Of the three surviving daughters, the second, Edith Murdoch, married the Rev. Randall T. Davidson (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury).

[A full life of Tait by his son-in-law, the Right Rev. Randall T. Davidson, and the Rev. Canon Benham, was published in 1891 (2 vols.) An account of the archbishop's wife and son—*Memoirs of Catherine and Craufurd Tait*—was issued by Canon Benham in 1879. The present writer's personal recollections have supplied some details for the article.] W. H. F.

TAIT, JAMES HALDANE (1771–1845), rear-admiral, son of William Tait of Glasgow and his wife Margaret, sister of Adam (afterwards Viscount) Duncan [q. v.], was born in 1771, and entered the navy in April 1783 on board the *Edgar*, then commanded by his uncle, with whom he served

also in the Ganges, guardship at Portsmouth. In 1787 he went into the service of the East India Company, in which he seems to have remained six years, with the exception of a couple of months during the Spanish armament in the autumn of 1790, when he was a midshipman of the *Defence* with the Hon. George Murray [see PENROSE, SIR CHARLES VINICOMBE]. In October 1793 he joined the *Duke*, then carrying Murray's broad pennant, was with him again in the *Glory* in the Channel, and in the *Resolution* on the coast of North America. After serving again on the home station he was promoted on 6 July 1796 to be a lieutenant of the *Cleopatra* frigate on the North American station, in which he returned to England a few months later. Through 1797 the *Cleopatra* was employed in active and successful cruising; and in November 1797 Tait was moved to the *Venerable*, his uncle's flagship, in the North Sea. In January 1799 he was appointed to the command of the *Jane* (hired lugger) for service in the North Sea, where, during the next twenty months, he captured no less than fifty-six French and Dutch vessels, and, for the protection thus given to North British trade, was voted the freedom of Dundee, and was specially recommended to the admiralty by the magistrates and town council; as a consequence of this recommendation he was promoted to the rank of commander on 29 April 1802. Through 1803-4 he commanded the *Volcano* bomb, attached to the squadron in the Downs, under the orders of Lord Keith; and early in 1805 was sent out to the East Indies, where he was appointed acting captain of the *Grampus* of 50 guns. He was confirmed in the rank on 5 Sept. 1806, and in the following year was sent to the Cape of Good Hope, whence he returned to England, with convoy, in July 1809. In 1815 he went out to the West Indies in command of the *Junon*; was moved into the *Pique* in 1816, and was invalided in 1817. He had no further service, but was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral on 23 Nov. 1841, and died on 7 Aug. 1845.

[Service-book in the Public Record Office; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.] J. K. L.

**TAIT, WILLIAM** (1793-1864), publisher, son of James Tait, builder in Edinburgh, was born there on 11 May 1793. After a short attendance at Edinburgh University, he was articled to a writer to the signet, but abandoned law and, with his brother Charles Bertram, opened a bookseller's shop in Edinburgh, and shortly afterwards commenced publishing. His chief publications were Brown's 'Philosophy

of the Human Mind'; Carlyle's 'German Romance'; the collected edition of Bentham's works, and Tytler's 'History of Scotland.' His chief enterprise as a publisher, however, was 'Tait's Edinburgh Magazine,' which appeared in April 1832, and was issued monthly until December 1864. It was a literary and political magazine, its radical politics being its special feature, and giving it a considerable influence in Scotland, where it had for some time a larger circulation than any of its competitors. Its popularity was considerably enhanced when in 1834 it was reduced in price from half a crown to one shilling. At first Tait was editor, but from 1834, when his magazine incorporated 'Johnstone's,' he had the literary co-operation of Mrs. Christian Isobel Johnstone [q. v.], and his list of contributors included De Quincey, Leigh Hunt, Miss Martineau, John Stuart Mill, and politicians like Cobden and Bright, who agreed with the opinions of the magazine.

Tait took a keen personal interest in both literature and politics, and was a well-known figure in the social life of Edinburgh. In 1833 he was elected to the first reformed town council there, and in the same year was sent to gaol for four days (10 Aug.) for refusing to pay church rates, which were then raising strong opposition in radical circles. His shop was a meeting-ground for most of the Edinburgh notables, and Sir Walter Scott and Thomas Carlyle just missed being introduced to each other while there together by chance. According to De Quincey, Tait was 'a patrician gentleman of potential aspect and distinctively conservative build.'

He retired from business in 1848, and bought the estate of Prior Bank, near Melrose, where he died on 4 Oct. 1864.

[Information supplied by his nephew, Mr. A. W. Black; Bertram's *Some Memories of Books, Authors, and Events*; Burgon's *Memoir of P. F. Tytler*; Masson's *Edinburgh Sketches*; *Scotsman*, 5 Oct. 1864.] J. R. M.

**TALBOT, CATHERINE** (1721-1770), author, born in May 1721, was the posthumous and only child of Edward Talbot, second son of William Talbot (1659?-1730) [q. v.], bishop of Durham, and his wife Mary (d. 1784), daughter of George Martyn, prebendary of Lincoln. Miss Talbot's uncle, Charles Talbot [q. v.], another son of the bishop, was lord chancellor. Her father, Edward, who was elected fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, and appointed archdeacon of Berkshire in 1717, died on 9 Dec. 1720. At the time of his death Catherine Benson, sister of Martin Benson [q. v.], bishop of Gloucester, was residing at his house, and on her marriage to

Thomas Secker [q. v.], a *protégé* of Talbot, in 1725, Mrs. Talbot and Catherine, who were poorly off, went to live with the newly married couple, and remained members of the household till Secker's death in 1768.

Catherine's education was superintended by Secker. She became learned in the Scriptures and an accomplished linguist. She also painted in watercolours and read widely. As a child her superior talent was recognised; Thomas Rundle [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Derry) wrote to Mrs. Sandys in 1729, 'Every day little Kitty grows a more delightful girl . . . her understanding shoots up faster than her person' (NICHOLS, *Illustrations of Literature*, i. 33). In February 1741 commenced her friendship with Elizabeth Carter [q. v.], which lasted during Miss Talbot's life. The introduction was effected by Wright, Miss Talbot's tutor in astronomy. The two ladies carried on a lively and copious correspondence.

As Secker was successively rector of St. James's, Westminster, bishop of Oxford, dean of St. Paul's, and finally in 1758 archbishop of Canterbury, Miss Talbot frequented the best society of her time. She knew among others Bishop Butler, Lord Lyttelton, William Pulteney, earl of Bath, Mrs. Montagu, the Duchess of Somerset, with whom she often stayed at Percy Lodge, and Samuel Richardson. The last discussed 'Sir Charles Grandison' with her and Mrs. Carter, adopted their suggestions, and sent them parts of the novel to read before publication. Miss Talbot visited Richardson at North End, Hammersmith (cf. *Correspondence between Mrs. Carter and Miss Talbot*, i. 362; *Memoirs of Elizabeth Carter*, i. 146). She also encouraged Mrs. Carter to translate 'Epictetus,' and corresponded with her on the subject while the work was in progress.

During the whole period of her residence with him Miss Talbot was Secker's almoner. Her delicate health prevented continuous work, but she wrote essays and detached pieces in a 'green book,' constantly referred to by her friends. They were unable to persuade her to publish her compositions. She contributed, however, one paper to Johnson's 'Rambler' (No. xxx., 30 June 1750).

In 1760, accompanied by Mrs. Carter, she went to Bristol for her health. Secker died in 1768, leaving to Mrs. Talbot and her daughter 13,000*l.* in the public funds. The ladies removed from Lambeth Palace to Lower Grosvenor Street. There Catherine died of cancer on 9 Jan. 1770 in her forty-ninth year (*Gent. Mag.* 1770, p. 47). Several poems were written in her praise (cf. BUTLER, *Memoirs of Bishop Hildesley*, pp. 572-

595; NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, ix. 766-769).

Mrs. Talbot put her daughter's manuscripts into Mrs. Carter's hand, leaving their publication to her discretion. In 1770 Mrs. Carter published at her own risk and expense Miss Talbot's 'Reflections on the Seven Days of the Week,' a work that was constantly reprinted. A tenth edition appeared in 1784, and the latest bears date 1801. The 'Reflections' are on religious and moral topics. In 1772 another book by Miss Talbot, 'Essays on Various Subjects,' was published. It contained essays, dialogues, prose pastorals, a fairy tale, imitations of Ossian, allegories, and a few original poems. Between 1772 and 1819 several collected editions of her works appeared. Her familiar letters, however, are better reading than her formal literary efforts. Her correspondence with Mrs. Carter, published in 1809, shows a keen interest in public affairs, some observation of men and manners, and a deep affection for her friends. Mackintosh characterised the correspondence as 'not first-rate, but it pleases me very much' (*Life*, ii. 24).

[Elwood's *Literary Ladies*, i. 127-43; Pennington's *Life of Elizabeth Carter*, passim; A Series of Letters between Mrs. E. Carter and Miss C. Talbot from the Year 1741 to 1770, 4 vols. 8vo, 1809; *Gent. Mag.* 1772 p. 257, 1774 p. 376.]  
E. L.

TALBOT, CHARLES, twelfth EARL and only DUKE OF SHREWSBURY (1660-1718), was born on 24 July 1660, and was named after Charles II, being the first of that sovereign's godchildren after the Restoration (COLLINS). His parents were Francis, eleventh earl of Shrewsbury, and his notorious second wife, Anna Maria, daughter of Robert, lord Brudenell, afterwards second earl of Cardigan. Her amour with George Villiers, second duke of Buckingham [q. v.], which had begun six years previously (see *Memoirs of Sir John Reresby*, ed. Cartwright, 1875, p. 67), cost her husband his life. He died on 17 Jan. 1668 of a wound received in a duel with Buckingham, during which she was said, attired as a page, to have held the horse of her lover (see GRAMMONT and PEPYS). She continued for some time to live with Buckingham (cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 271), but afterwards married George Rodney Bridges, and survived till 1702 (see Wheatley's note in his edition of PEPYS's *Diary*, vii. 284; portraits of her are in the National Portrait Gallery and at Goodwood; a third, as Minerva, was bought by Sir Robert Peel at the Stowe sale; *ib.*)

The violent circumstances of his father's death, together with the fact that his younger



brother, Lord John Talbot, was killed in a duel with Henry, first duke of Grafton, on 2 Feb. 1686, when within a few days of the completion of his twenty-first year (COLLINS), were not ineptly supposed to have contributed to the 'unaccountable faintheartedness' which characterised much of Shrewsbury's ordinary conduct (see Dartmouth's note to BURNET'S *Own Time*, v. 453). The later career of his mother, who is said to have been a pensioner of France, and who certainly took an active part in the jacobite intrigues in which he was himself believed to have been involved, indisputably exercised an influence upon his own course of action.

Although brought up as a member of the church of Rome, Shrewsbury was induced by the 'popish plot' agitation to reconsider his position, if not his opinions. On 4 May 1679 he signified his adherence to the church of England by attending the service at Lincoln's Inn chapel conducted by Tillotson, then dean of Canterbury. Burnet (iii. 275) declares that his conversion was the result of 'a very critical and anxious inquiry into matters of controversy;' and Shrewsbury's anonymous biographer adds an elaborate statement as to the prolonged and circuitous conduct of this inquiry by means of arguments collected by Shrewsbury's grandfather, the Earl of Cardigan, from Roman catholic priests, and answers furnished by Tillotson. It is certain that the latter took a warm interest in the young nobleman, to whom he shortly afterwards addressed a wise warning against an immoral connection in which he had become entangled (see BIRCH, *Life of Archbishop Tillotson*, 2nd edit. 1753, pp. 56-58; cf. MACAULAY, chap. viii.)

Already under Charles II Shrewsbury, who held the hereditary dignity of lord steward of Ireland, was appointed to the earliest of the numerous lord-lieutenancies of English counties conferred upon him in the course of his career, that of Staffordshire, and also became one of the king's gentlemen of the bedchamber extraordinary (DOYLE). At the coronation of James II he bore the sword curtana before the sovereign, and soon afterwards was appointed to a captaincy, and thence promoted to a colonelcy, of horse, which he appears to have retained till July 1687. But in the earlier months of that year he had been in communication with Dykvelt during his confidential mission to England, and his house had been a frequent place of meeting between the agent and the friends of the Prince of Orange (BURNET, iii. 181), to whom Shrewsbury wrote in May with professions of devotion. He was one of the seven who in June 1688 attached their

ciphers to the letter of invitation to the prince, and is said to have proposed the *incognito* shooting of Nottingham, who had declined to join in the design (Dartmouth's note *ad eund.* p. 279). His whole-hearted co-operation in it was more surely attested by his crossing towards the end of August with Edward Russell (afterwards Earl of Orford) [q. v.] to Holland, where he lodged 12,000*l.* for the support of the prince in the bank at Amsterdam, having mortgaged his estates at home for 40,000*l.* (MACAULAY, from *Memoirs*, 1718). Shrewsbury is said to have taken a leading part in resisting the proposal, made in the nonconformist interest, that the prince's forthcoming declaration should uphold the dispensing power (BURNET, iii. 309). In November he landed with the Prince of Orange in England.

Shrewsbury took an active part in the operations by which the Revolution was accomplished. He was one of those principally concerned in the formation of the association for the protection of the prince's person, and in December entered Bristol as representing his cause. Later in the same month he was one of the three noblemen appointed by the prince to convey to James II the message drawn up by the peers at Windsor. After waiting on him in his bedchamber at St. James's early in the morning of 18 Dec., they accompanied him on his departure as far as the waterside, where Shrewsbury is said to have done all in his power to soothe the unhappy king (MACAULAY). In the debates of the Convention parliament he steadily supported the 'simple and consistent' proposals of the whigs, thereby more and more establishing himself in the confidence of both William and Mary (BURNET, iii. 395, and cf. *ib.* iv. 71). It was accordingly natural that on the formation of the first administration of the new reign, after having been sworn of the privy council (14 Feb. 1689), he should have received the seals as secretary of state for the northern province (9 March). He was then not more than twenty-eight years of age; but while his youth appears to have elicited no unfavourable comment, except from the Spanish ambassador, Don Pedro de Ronquillo, Shrewsbury soon betrayed the uncertainty and self-distrust which, except when he was able to overcome it on one or two critical occasions, so fatally hampered his political influence. In the debates on the bill of rights he seconded Burnet's proposal to add a clause absolving from their allegiance the subjects of a popish prince or of one who should marry a papist (BURNET, iii. 28); but some weeks before this (early

in September) he had already begun to solicit the king's permission to retire from office, pleading 'the comfortless prospect of very ill-health for the future.' On this occasion he was prevailed upon by the king and his intermediary, Portland, to remain (*Correspondence*, pp. 6-14). In December he showed his fidelity to the whigs by seeking to dissuade the king from proroguing the Convention parliament with a view to its dissolution. When, early in 1690, it had been dissolved and succeeded by a parliament where the tories preponderated, and showed themselves indisposed to accept, unless in a hopelessly mutilated form, the abjuration bill warmly advocated by him, his resolution to resign became fixed (BURNET, iv. 81). In spite of the king's repeated refusals to accept his resignation and Tillotson's remonstrances, Shrewsbury sent back the seals by Portland on 3 June 1690, after having been dissuaded with difficulty by Burnet from making his way into the royal presence in order to speak his mind (*ib.*; cf. *Correspondence*, pp. 16-17 and *note*; *Correspondence, &c. of Henry, Earl of Clarendon*, 1828, ii. 316; *Memoirs of Queen Mary*, ed. Doebner, 1886). The answer to the question whether 'temper' or orders from St. Germain determined Shrewsbury's resignation depends on the general opinion to be formed of his conduct during the ensuing four years.

From June 1690 to March 1694 Shrewsbury remained out of office, maintaining a general attitude of opposition to the measures of the tory ministers. On the arrival, however, of the news of the disaster of Beachy Head (30 June 1690), he hastened from his retirement at Epsom to offer his services to Queen Mary, proposing to raise troops (DALRYMPLE, iii. 87, 99), and declaring his readiness to take the command of the fleet, should it be assigned to some great nobleman, with two experienced seamen to advise him (Shrewsbury to Caermarthen, *ib.* pp. 130-1; cf. MACAULAY). In January 1693 he was one of the eleven peers who protested against the renewal of the act for subjecting literary publications to the control of a licenser. About the same time he came forward as the mover of the triennial bill, to which, although almost unanimously favoured by the lords, the opposition of the tories in the commons encouraged the king to refuse his assent (*ib.* chap. xix.) But a few months later misfortunes both by sea and land determined the king to throw himself once more upon the whigs; and on his return to England in November he took the

seals of secretary of state from Nottingham, and personally offered them to Shrewsbury. The interview, however, ended unsatisfactorily, and Shrewsbury withdrew to Eyton, his seat in Oxfordshire. An effort to induce him to change his mind was now made by Elizabeth Villiers, the king's mistress, with the aid of a daughter of Robert Lundy[q. v.], the former governor of Londonderry, to whom Shrewsbury was attached. But, though their endeavours were seconded by some of the whig leaders, it was not until some months later, and after other whig appointments had been made, that Shrewsbury (4 March 1694) again accepted the secretaryship of state (*Correspondence*, pp. 19-30).

His return to office has, however, like his previous resignation, been thought to have had a hidden reason. According to Macaulay (chap. xix.) both these actions on his part were due to the change which had come over him with the dissolution of the Convention parliament, when his allegiance to the new régime had first begun to waver. He now, it is said, entered into relations of the most compromising character with the court of St. Germain; and it was by the direction of James II that in 1690 he resigned his secretaryship of state. So it was stated in a memorial submitted by James to Louis XIV in November 1692, and included in the 'Nairne Papers,' afterwards published in Macpherson's 'Original Papers' (i. 435). Elsewhere in the same series of papers his name stands forth conspicuously in the so-called 'Melfort Instructions,' which were conveyed by or through his mother, the Countess of Shrewsbury, to himself, Marlborough, and Russell [see DRUMMOND, JOHN, titular DUKE OF MELFORT]. The chief purpose of these 'instructions' was to secure to Russell the command of the fleet, while Shrewsbury was to help to retard its sailing as long as possible (*Original Papers*, i. 456-7). His name was again prominent in a paper supposed to date from the last quarter of 1693, and giving a list of King James's chief supporters at home (*ib.* p. 459); and in Lloyd's account, stated to have been delivered at Versailles on 1 May 1694, this agent professed to have been assured by the Countess of Shrewsbury that her son had returned to office only when he had been informed by King William that he had cognisance of Shrewsbury's discourses concerning King James, and after having retired into the country with the design of joining the latter should he land in England; this expectation had broken down. But though he had thus again taken office

under William as a measure of self-preservation, he was said by Lloyd to be even now prepared to serve James, and to do what was in his power to induce Russell to bring over the fleet (*ib.* pp. 481-2; [CLARKE'S] *Life of James II*, ii. 520-1; and DALRYMPLE, iii. 234). It has, however, been contended that the 'Nairne Papers,' on which the entire above set of statements rests, are not authentic, and that Lloyd's report in particular, if not a later forgery, was concocted at St. Germain's by Melfort and Lloyd. Unfortunately no external evidence has been adduced to support this theory, plausible in itself, beyond the assertion of the Jacobite second Earl of Ailesbury that William III permitted Shrewsbury, Marlborough, and Godolphin to correspond with Middleton at St. Germain's so as to inspire a false confidence in James II and his advisers (see article by Colonel A. Parnell on 'James Macpherson and the Nairne Papers' in *English Historical Review*, vol. xii. April 1897).

Immediately after Shrewsbury's acceptance of office he was made a K.G. (25 April), and created Marquis of Alton and Duke of Shrewsbury (30 April). He was now regarded as head of the administration; and with William III's departure in May for the continental campaign of 1694 began a correspondence which lasted more or less continuously till his withdrawal from office in 1700. During the king's absences from May to October 1695 and 1696 Shrewsbury was one of the lords justices appointed to conduct the government of the kingdom. Queen Mary had died in December 1694. Shrewsbury's zeal in her service had unmistakably been animated by the chivalrous sentiment which formed part of his curiously composite nature; but the assertion of the unscrupulous 'Jack' Howe, vice-chamberlain up to 1692, that she cherished a tender passion for Shrewsbury, and that she would certainly have married him had she outlived King William (see Dartmouth's note to BURNET, v. 453), appears to be mere gossip, with perhaps a suspicion of malice (cf. *Correspondence*, pp. 218-19).

Shrewsbury's correspondence in 1694-5 (*ib.* pp. 55 seq. and 189 seq.) is very largely occupied with the party purpose of upholding Russell's management of his Mediterranean command; but in 1696 it shows him to have taken a zealous and effective part in the efforts made to raise the public credit and to obtain supplies by means of bank loans, although the largest share in the modicum of success which attended them belongs to Godolphin. Yet in the middle of this year Shrewsbury was thoroughly

alarmed by the discovery of the so-called 'assassination plot;' the king frankly communicated to him the charge of complicity in Jacobite intrigues brought by one of the conspirators, Sir John Fenwick, in order to save his life, against himself and Godolphin. From this time onwards, vehemently pleading ill-health, he kept away from London and from the active exercise of the duties of his office (see *Correspondence*, pp. 145-65; cf. DALRYMPLE, iii. 258-61, and BURNET, iv. 309*n.* Later, 3 Feb. 1699-1700, he protested to Rochester, with a view to settling at Cornbury, that he had 'no decent place to live in;' see *Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 345; many of his letters are dated from Eyford in Gloucestershire, described by Macaulay as a small country seat in one of the wildest districts of the south of England). King William had readily accepted his explanation of his dealings with Middleton, though, if the theory noticed above were correct, no explanation would have been necessary. Fresh charges were brought against him in the summer of 1696 by an informer named Matthew Smith (*A.* 1696) [q. v.], and, though he was cleared of them by an inquiry in the House of Lords, he could not bring himself to confront either his personal or public responsibilities. Even after Fenwick's execution, in January 1697, he remained in the country, and took no leading part in the negotiations preliminary to the peace of Ryswick, while resenting the king's reserve concerning them (*Correspondence*, pp. 316 seq. 380-2). He continued to ask permission to resign his office, and the king continued to press him to retain it (*ib.* pp. 171 seq.), till finally the latter suggested as a *via media* that he should exchange the secretaryship of state for the lord chamberlainship vacated by Sunderland. In October 1699 Shrewsbury accepted the less responsible post, without, however, abandoning his attitude of abstention. He was hereupon successively offered by the king the offices of lord treasurer and of lord-lieutenant of Ireland, the latter, which he was to hold together with the office of groom of the stole, being particularly pressed upon him. In fact he was allowed his choice of any employment under the crown (*ib.* p. 182). But his ill-health—he suffered much from blood-spitting, which he attributed to a fall from his horse—and his unwillingness to take an active part in public life continued; and on 20 June 1700 he went out of office. The king, whose patience had been unexampled, had in the end yielded to his solicitations, and he was at last free. During a few months he lingered in England, seeking in vain to bring about the harmony between

the king and the whigs which it had been the object of his assuming office to promote; for there is no proof of the assertion of the editor of the 'Vernon Papers' that in October Shrewsbury had become thoroughly disgusted with the conduct of the whig party, and influenced the king in the direction of tory changes (*Letters illustrative of the Reign of William III*, iii. 142 n.) On 28 Nov., in a parting interview with the king, he obtained his leave to go abroad. Travelling by Paris, where Louis XIV received him 'tolerably civilly,' he reached Montpellier. The following summer he spent at Geneva, and in November 1701 he settled at Rome (*Correspondence*, pp. 185-6).

In Rome Shrewsbury remained three years, refusing to listen to any suggestion of a return to England or to public life. It was from Rome that, in June 1701, he wrote the often-quoted letter to Somers, in which he expressed his wonder 'how any man who has bread in England will be concerned with business of state. Had I a son, I would sooner bind him a cobbler than a courtier, and a hangman than a statesman' (LECKY, *History of England*, i. 58; STANHOPE, *Reign of Queen Anne*, p. 22, from *Hardwicke Collection*, ii. 440; cf. *Correspondence*, p. 633). On Queen Anne's accession he was pressed by Marlborough and Godolphin to accept the office of master of the horse, but, although flattered by the proposal, declined it without hesitation (*ib.* pp. 634-5). His stay at Rome was, however, shortened in consequence of rumours which had circulated in England of his having become a Roman catholic once more. Somers communicated this report to him, and he thought it necessary to contradict it in a letter, soon afterwards published, to William Talbot [q. v.], bishop of Oxford, in which he expressed his warm attachment to the church of England (*ib.* pp. 639-48). According to Collins, Shrewsbury while at Rome had not only refrained from attending a Roman catholic service, but had converted the Earl of Cardigan and his brother to protestantism.

In 1705 Shrewsbury proceeded via Venice to Augsburg, where on 25 Aug. he, to the disconcertment of his English friends, married Adelhida, daughter of the Marquis Palleotti of Bologna, who is said on the mother's side to have claimed descent from Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. She is stated to have abjured the faith of Rome before her marriage (*Correspondence*, p. 657). A cloud rests on her antecedents, possibly due to a prejudice from which she never contrived to escape; for she was certainly ignorant and flighty, and, according to insular notions, ill-bred, although

Dartmouth may have gone too far in describing her as 'the constant plague of' her husband's 'life, and the real cause of his death' (note to BURNET, v. 453). In the latter half of Queen Anne's reign she played a conspicuous part in English society, provoking, however, much ridicule by a simplicity which seems to have been not wholly unassumed (see *Wentworth Papers*, pp. 213, 263), and some scandal by her Italian method of proclaiming her preferences (*ib.* p. 283). But her most signal social triumph dates from the beginning of the reign of George I, with whom she found so much favour that the town ill-naturedly said 'she rivalled Madame Killmansack' (*ib.* p. 439). To this period belongs the unflattering portrait of her in Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu's 'Town Eclogue' of 'Roxana, or the Drawing Room' (1715) (*Letters and Works*, ed. Wharnccliffe, ii. 434):

So sunk her character, so lost her fame;  
Scarce visited before your highness came.

After the marriage Shrewsbury travelled from Augsburg to Frankfort, where he had an interview with Marlborough; but notwithstanding the hopes of the latter, Shrewsbury declined to bind himself either before or after his return to England, which took place in January 1707. His proxy, however, was in Marlborough's hands (*Correspondence*, p. 660); and he was not disinclined in 1708 to accept the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland. Unfortunately the evidence of the family papers fails us from this period onwards; and in lieu of it little remains beyond Cowper's account of a statement made to him by Harley (COXE, *Memoirs of the Duke of Marlborough*, ch. lxxxix.) According to this, Marlborough asked and obtained the assistance of Shrewsbury's influence with Queen Anne against the overbearing whig junta; and when a reconciliation was effected between them and Marlborough, Shrewsbury, who had entered into an understanding with Harley and St. John, adhered to it. The probability seems to be that, after seeking to ingratiate himself with both factions (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 117), Shrewsbury, as usual timorous and sagacious at the same time, had been gradually gained over by the wiles of Harley, and became more and more estranged from the whigs while still remaining on friendly terms with Marlborough and Godolphin (cf. BURNET, v. 452). Thus he was really instrumental in bringing about the great political change of 1710. His vote in favour of Dr. Sacheverell (March) showed that he had at last definitively chosen his side, and shortly afterwards (April) the queen,

without consulting Marlborough and Godolphin, took the lord chamberlain's staff from the Marquis of Kent and bestowed it upon Shrewsbury (WYON, *Reign of Queen Anne*, ii. 189-90; cf. MICHAEL, *Englische Geschichte*, 1896, p. 253; see also *Wentworth Papers*, p. 136, as to Rochester's prediction of the speedy collapse of the intriguers Harley and Shrewsbury). Soon afterwards (January 1711) the Duchess of Shrewsbury was appointed a lady of the bedchamber.

Shrewsbury now entered fully into the plans of the tory ministry, and was one of the persons commissioned by the queen (August 1711) to enter into the preliminary negotiations with Ménager with a view to the conclusion of peace with France. In these transactions he showed his usual vacillation (WYON, ii. 318, citing TORCY's *Mémoires*), and it is curious to find that he had already taken steps to place himself on a friendly footing with the elector of Hanover (MACPHERSON, *Original Papers*, ii. 194-5). The queen's refusal to allow him, after the debate on the address in December 1711, to conduct her from the House of Lords to her coach was thought to indicate that he and his new tory friends had again fallen in the royal favour (WYON, ii. 342, from SWIFT's *Journal to Stella*); but the alarm proved unfounded. Shrewsbury was expected to be named lord-lieutenant of Ireland (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 243), but in November 1712 he was prevailed upon to accept the embassy to France with a view to accelerating the conclusion of peace. He was very courteously received by Louis XIV, who paid him the unusual compliment of providing him with a furnished mansion at Paris, the Hôtel de Soissons, and the duchess was much liked in France (*ib.* pp. 308, 321). But he declined taking part in the Utrecht negotiations, and it seems to have been a prescient desire on his part for more satisfactory terms as to commercial relations than were actually obtained from France which led to a coolness that ended in his recall (June 1713; for Bolingbroke's very definite instructions to Shrewsbury as to terms of peace, see STANHOPE's *Reign of Queen Anne*, p. 542). In September 1713 he was appointed to the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, towards which he had for some time been believed to incline (*Wentworth Papers*, pp. 282, 284), though in the opinion of Argyll such an appointment was a slight to Shrewsbury, 'the only man whose word is to be relied on' (*ib.* p. 355). At Dublin faction was at its height, the Roman catholics siding with the tories, and the protestant dissenters with the whigs; a succession of tumults had

taken place, in the midst of which it had been necessary to summon parliament in order to obtain supplies. Shrewsbury disappointed the expectations of the tories and catholics by celebrating the anniversary of the birth of William III with unusual magnificence (it was in connection with his toast on this occasion that the bishop of Cork pronounced drinking to the dead to be a wicked custom savouring of popery). He afterwards exerted himself in the direction of conciliation, and dissolved parliament after obtaining the required supplies (WYON, ii. 473-5).

In June Shrewsbury was in London, in personal attendance on the queen and voting against the schism bill (*Wentworth Papers*, pp. 387-8). Various rumours ran as to the part played by him in the conflict between Oxford and Bolingbroke; the circumstances under which on July 30, two days before the queen's death, she placed the treasurer's staff in the hands of Shrewsbury, who had been recommended for the office at a meeting of the council in which Argyll and Somerset had taken part, are detailed elsewhere [see ANNE, QUEEN OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND]. His courageous acceptance of the responsibility thrust upon him on so supremely critical an occasion made him for the moment the foremost man in the realm; and, as one of the lords justices appointed in accordance with the provisions of the Regency Act, he had a prominent share in the proceedings by which the accession of George I was duly accomplished. He showed, however, no desire to occupy a prominent position in the first administration of the new king, which was formed with a rapidity said not to have been to Shrewsbury's taste. On 26 Sept. he accepted the office of groom of the stole and keeper of the privy purse to the king, and on 17 Oct., having previously resigned the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland and the lord-treasurership, which he had continued simultaneously to hold, he accepted the lord-chamberlainship. The duchess, who, as has been stated above, enjoyed exceptional favour at the court of King George, was gratified by being made a lady of the bedchamber to the Princess of Wales.

Shrewsbury was not included in the cabinet council, and in truth he would have been out of place there among the whigs from whom he had become estranged, however true a friend he had proved himself to the protestant succession. In the debates on the address (April 1715) he was one of those who objected to the allusion to the damage inflicted upon the reputation of Great Britain by the action of the late



ministry; but when the news arrived of the outbreak of the rebellion of 1715 (August) his voice was raised most loyally in support of the dynasty (MICHAEL, i. 468, 508). Shortly before this (July) he had resigned his office as lord chamberlain. His health seems gradually to have broken down; and when the asthma, to which he had become subject, was complicated by a fever, he succumbed. He died on 1 Feb. 1717-18 at his seat, Isleworth in Middlesex. Shortly before his death he had declared himself before his household a member of the church of England, and had received the sacrament according to her rites (COLLINS). He left no issue, and on his death the dukedom became extinct, and the earldom passed to his first cousin, Gilbert Talbot, thirteenth earl of Shrewsbury (1670-1743). His widow died 29 June 1726.

In the career and character of Shrewsbury much that may at first sight seem paradoxical admits of easy explanation. Of a magnanimous disposition and a generous temper, he on more than one important occasion in his career, which also happened to be a decisive moment in the political affairs of the nation, acted on the impulses within him, thereby contributing very directly to great and beneficial results. Thus, when the grand style in which he bore himself and the rare charm of his manner are taken into account, it is not surprising that he should have become, in Swift's phrase, 'the favourite of the nation.' On the other hand, a want of moral stability and a tendency to brooding combined with weak health to make him repent at leisure, and to spend much of his life in torturing himself about the consequences of what he had done. He was never able wholly to identify himself with the whigs, while his junction with the Tories ended in bringing them disaster. He was one of the chief movers in the revolution, and proved staunch in the moment of trial to the cause of the protestant succession; but, as in the earlier part of his career, there cannot be any reasonable doubt that he endeavoured by his intrigues with St. Germans to secure himself a retreat in case of emergency.

As to the personal attractions of Shrewsbury there is a general consensus of testimony. William III called him 'the king of hearts,' and, according to Burnet, was fonder of him than of any other of his ministers. Swift speaks of him as the 'finest gentleman we have;' and it seems certain that his accomplishments and intelligence were in harmony with the graceful courtesy of his bearing and the beauty of his person. This last was, however, marred by a blemish

in one eye, which Lady Sunderland described as 'offensive to look upon' (SIDNEY, *Diary*, i. 239), and which is mentioned by other contemporaries. His picture was painted by both Lely and Kneller; the former is at the Charterhouse.

[For Shrewsbury's career from the revolution to the close of the century the chief authority is the Private and Original Correspondence of Charles Talbot, Duke of Shrewsbury, with King William, leaders of the Whig Party, &c., by Archdeacon Coxe, 1821 (it is here cited as 'Correspondence'). This collection includes a few of the letters addressed to Shrewsbury by James Vernon, secretary of state, and published under the title of 'Letters illustrative of the Reign of William III,' from 1696 to 1708, by the late G. P. R. James, 3 vols. 1841. An anonymous Life of Charles, Duke of Shrewsbury, was published in 1718, on which Collins appears to have largely founded his biographical sketch in vol. iii. of the Peerage of England (5th edit. 1779). See also Doyle's Official Baronage, vol. iii. and G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] A. W. W.

**TALBOT, CHARLES, BARON TALBOT OF HENSOL** (1685-1737), lord chancellor, eldest son of William Talbot (1659?-1730) [q. v.], successively bishop of Oxford, Salisbury, and Durham, by Catharine, daughter of Richard King, alderman of London, was baptised at Chippenham on 21 Dec. 1685. He was educated at Eton and Oriel College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 25 March 1701-2. He graduated B.A. on 12 Oct. 1704, being elected fellow of All Souls' the same year, and was created D.C.L. on 29 Aug. 1735. He received the Lambeth degree of LL.B. on 26 April 1714, and about the same time was nominated by his father to the chancellorship of the diocese of Oxford, which he retained until his elevation to the woolsack. Talbot was at first destined for the church, but, by the advice of Lord Cowper, exchanged divinity for law, and was admitted on 28 June 1707 a student at the Inner Temple, where by special grace, before he had kept the full number of terms then required, he was called to the bar on 11 Feb. 1710-11. He was elected benchman on 6 May 1726, treasurer on 19 Nov. following, and Lent reader on 11 Feb. 1726-7. On 31 Jan. 1718-19 he was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn, of which society he was elected in 1726 benchman (11 May), treasurer (27 July), and master of the library (28 Nov.) On 31 May 1717 he was appointed solicitor-general to the Prince of Wales. On 15 March 1719-1720 he was returned to parliament for Tregony, Cornwall; in the parliaments of 1722-7 and 1727-34 he represented Durham. On the meeting of parliament, 9 Oct.

1722, he supported the nomination of the prince's favourite, Sir Spencer Compton (afterwards Earl of Wilmington) [q. v.], for the speakership of the House of Commons. In the last year of George I he was appointed solicitor-general, 23 April 1726, in which office he was continued on the accession of George II. He was thus associated with the attorney-general, Sir Philip Yorke (afterwards lord chancellor Hardwicke), in the prosecution of the forger William Hales (9 Dec. 1728) and Thomas Bambridge [q. v.], the iniquitous warden of the Fleet prison (22 May 1729) (cf. CHESSHYRE, SIR JOHN, and HOWELL's *State Trials*, xvii. 161, 297). In parliament he justified the retention of the Hessian troops in British pay, 7 Feb. 1728-9, and Walpole's excise bill, 14 March 1732-3.

On 29 Nov. 1733, with a great reputation for legal learning and accomplishment, of which the recorded evidence is singularly scanty, he succeeded Lord King as lord chancellor, and was sworn of the privy council [see KING, PETER, first LORD KING, and YORKE, PHILIP, first EARL OF HARDWICKE]. Raised to the peerage as Baron Talbot of Hensol, Glamorganshire, on 5 Dec. following, he took his seat in the House of Lords on 17 Jan. 1733-4, and, after giving proof of high judicial capacity, died of heart disease at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 14 Feb. 1736-7. His remains were interred (23 Feb.), without monument, in the church of Barrington Magna, Gloucestershire, in which parish his seat was situate.

Talbot married, in the summer of 1708, Cecil (*d.* 1720), daughter of Charles Mathew of Castell Menich, Glamorganshire, and granddaughter and heiress of David Jenkins [q. v.] of Hensol. There he built the palatial mansion in the Tudor style known as the Castle. He had issue five sons, of whom three survived him. He was succeeded in the title by his second son, William (1710-1782), who was steward of the royal household, and was created Earl Talbot on 19 March 1761; on his death in 1782 the earldom became extinct and the barony passed to his nephew, John Chetwynd Talbot, who was at the same time created first Earl Talbot of Hensol, and was father of Sir Charles Chetwynd Talbot, second earl Talbot of Hensol [q. v.]

Talbot was a patron of Bishops Rundle and Butler, the latter of whom dedicated to him the celebrated 'Analogy,' and of the poet Thomson, whom he made travelling tutor to his eldest son and afterwards secretary of briefs. He was extolled by his contemporaries as a prodigy of wit and a

paragon of virtue (cf. *The Craftsman*, 26 Feb. 1737; *Gent. Mag.* 1737, p. 124; LORD HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. 279; the elaborate threnody by Thomson, *Works*, ed. Gilfillan, and POPE's *Epistle to Lord Bathurst*, 1st edit.) That his character and capacity were above the common level of keepers of the king's conscience is undeniable. He was an especial foe to professional chicane and the law's delays, and sought, perhaps rashly, to infuse a little reason into equity. Talbot was painted by Richardson and Vanderbank. The former portrait is in the National Portrait Gallery; engravings of the latter by Houbraken are at the British Museum (cf. BIRCH, *Heads of Illustrious Persons*, pp. 156-7).

His decrees are contained in Peere Williams's Reports and 'Cases in Equity during the time of Lord Chancellor Talbot,' ed. Forrester, London, 1741, fol.; 2nd edit. by Williams, 1792, 8vo.

[The Honour of the Seals, or Memoirs of the Noble Family of Talbot, 1737; Nicholas's Glamorganshire, pp. 6, 121, 128; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Biogr. Brit.; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges; Campbell's Chancellors; Welsby's Lives of Eminent English Judges; Inner Temple Books; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Hist. Reg. February 1736-7; Harris's Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke; Lords' Journals, xxiv. 321; Lord Hervey's Mem. i. 196, 447 et seq.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 56; Bigland's Gloucestershire, i. 134; Parl. Hist. vol. viii-ix.; Lady Sundon's Memoirs, ii. 248, 282; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App p. 507; Coxe's Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, iii. 308; Add. MS. 32689, f. 64; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] J. M. R.

**TALBOT, SIR CHARLES CHETWYND**, second EARL TALBOT OF HENSOL (1777-1849), born on 25 April 1777, was the elder son of John Chetwynd Talbot, first earl (1750-1793), by his wife Charlotte (*d.* 1804), daughter of Wills Hill, first marquis of Downshire [q. v.]. Charles Talbot [q. v.], lord chancellor, was his great-grandfather. Charles succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father on 19 May 1793. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 11 Oct. 1794, and was created M.A. on 28 June 1797. After leaving Oxford he joined Lord Whitworth's embassy in Russia as a voluntary attaché, and formed a lasting friendship with his chief. Returning to England about 1800, he devoted himself to the improvement of his estates and to the general promotion of agriculture in England. In 1803 he took an active part in organising a volunteer force in Staffordshire to oppose the invasion of England contemplated by Napoleon. In August

1812 he was sworn lord-lieutenant of the county, and continued to hold the office till his death. On 9 Oct. 1817 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, Sir Robert Peel acting as Irish secretary 'until 1818. During his term of office he rendered considerable services to the agriculture of the country, in recognition of which he was presented with the freedom of Drogheda. In 1821, during his viceroyalty, George IV visited Ireland, and on that occasion he was created a knight of the order of St. Patrick. Though he steadily opposed catholic emancipation, O'Connell gave him credit for impartiality, and Lord Cloncurry spoke of him as 'an honourable high-minded gentleman.' The discontent in Ireland, however, continued to grow during his administration, and in December 1822 he was somewhat ungraciously superseded by the Marquis Wellesley.

In 1839 Talbot received in recognition of his services as lord-lieutenant of Staffordshire a testimonial amounting to 1,400*l.*, which he devoted to the endowment of a new church at Salt. He was one of the first peers to support Sir Robert Peel's plan for the extinction of the duties on foreign corn, and on 12 Dec. 1844, through that minister's influence, he was elected a knight of the Garter. Talbot died at Ingestre Hall, Staffordshire, on 10 Jan. 1849, and was buried in Ingestre church on 20 Jan. He married, on 28 Aug. 1800, Frances Thomasine (*d.* 1819), eldest daughter of Charles Lambert of Beau Parc in Meath. By her he had ten sons and two daughters. He was succeeded as third Earl Talbot by his second son, Henry John Chetwynd, who on 10 Aug. 1856 succeeded his distant cousin, Bertram Arthur Talbot, as eighteenth Earl of Shrewsbury. A portrait of the second Earl Talbot, painted by John Bostock and engraved by John Charles Bromley, was published by J. Shepherd at Newcastle in 1837.

[Times, 12 Jan. 1849; Gent. Mag. 1849, i. 313-15; Parker's Sir Robert Peel, 1891, i. 266, 383; Mr. Gregory's Letter Box, 1898, passim; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, 1894, p. 445; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 507.] E. I. C.

**TALBOT, EDWARD (1555-1595)**, alchemist. [See KELLEY.]

**TALBOT, ELIZABETH, COUNTESS OF SHREWSBURY (1518-1608)**, known as 'Bess of Hardwick,' born in 1518, was the fourth daughter and coheiress of John Hardwick (*d.* 24 Jan. 1527) of Hardwick, Derbyshire, the sixth squire of the name who possessed

the estate. Her mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Leake of Hasland in the same county.

The 'beautiful and discreet' Elizabeth was married at fourteen years of age to Robert Barlow of Barlow, near Dronfield, son and heir of Arthur Barlow by a sister of Sir John Chaworth of Wyverton. The name is often given as Barley of Barley, by which it is probable that the pronunciation is indicated. The bridegroom also was very young, and died soon after the marriage, on 2 Feb. 1533, but his large estate was settled upon his widow and her heirs. She remained a widow until 1549, when on 20 Aug. at Bradgate in Leicestershire, a seat of the Marquis of Dorset, she became the third wife of Sir William Cavendish (1505?-1557) [q. v.] According to a manuscript memorandum in Cavendish's own hand (*Harl. MS.* 1154, f. 28) the marriage was celebrated 'at 2 of the clock after midnight.' Sir William had so great an affection for his third wife that 'on her desire he sold his estate in the southern parts of England to purchase lands in Derbyshire where her kindred lived.' From some of her relatives he purchased the estate of Chatsworth, and began there the noble manor-house which, upon his death (25 Oct. 1557), he left his widow to finish. By her second husband alone had Bess of Hardwick any issue; of these, six arrived at maturity, three sons and three daughters, and two of the sons afford a noteworthy example of two brothers founding two several dukedoms, those of Devonshire and Newcastle (for the details respecting her issue, see CAVENDISH, SIR WILLIAM; and cf. COLLINS, *Hist. Collections of the Noble Families of Cavendish*, 1752).

Lady Cavendish took to her third husband Sir William St. Loe (variously spelt St. Lo and St. Lowe) of Tormarton, Gloucestershire, a gentleman of an ancient knightly family in Somerset, who was captain of the guard to Queen Elizabeth. He was the possessor of 'divers fair lordships in Gloucestershire, which in articles of marriage she took care should be settled on her and her own heirs, in default of issue by him.' When not in attendance at court, St. Loe resided at Chatsworth. His wife obtained unbounded influence over him, and his family charged her, not without reason, with making an improper use of her influence. It is certain that upon his death 'she lived to enjoy his whole estate, excluding his former daughters and brothers.'

In this third widowhood, says Bishop White Kennett, 'she had not survived her charms of wit and beauty, by which she captivated the then greatest subject of the

realm, George [Talbot, sixth] Earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.], whom she brought to terms of the greatest honour and advantage to herself and children; for he not only yielded to a considerable jointure, but to an union of families, by taking Mary [Cavendish], her youngest daughter, to wife of Gilbert [Talbot], his [second] son, and afterwards his heir; and giving the Lady Grace [Talbot], his youngest daughter, to Henry [Cavendish], her eldest son.' The double nuptials for which she thus stipulated before she would give her hand to Shrewsbury were solemnised at Sheffield on 9 Feb. 1567-8, and it is probable that her own marriage took place shortly afterwards. The queen heartily approved the match, and it was in the following December (1568) that she decided to confide to Shrewsbury the custody of Mary Queen of Scots. The countess assisted her husband in the reception of Mary at Tutbury on 2 Feb. 1569. Five years later, in October 1574, while Margaret, countess of Lennox, and her son Charles (the younger brother of Darnley) were on their way from London to Scotland, the Countess of Shrewsbury entertained them at Rufford. During their five days' sojourn a match was rapidly arranged by the wily hostess between young Charles and her daughter, Elizabeth Cavendish, and the pair were actually married next month, much to the indignation of the queen. Shrewsbury, in an exculpatory letter to Burghley, with more truth than gallantry, threw the blame exclusively upon his countess. 'There are few nobleman's sons in England,' he wrote, 'that she hath not praid me to dele forre at one tyme or other; so I did for my lord Rutland, with my lord Sussex, for my lord Wharton, and sundry others; and now this comes unlooked for without thanks to me' (cf. HOWARD, *Collection of Letters*, 1753, pp. 235-7; *Cotton MS. Caligula*, C. iv. f. 252). In order to cool this ambition, Elizabeth sent the countess to the Tower after Christmas, but she was allowed to join her husband three months later. In 1575 her daughter became mother of Arabella, afterwards well known as Arabella Stuart [see ARABELLA]. Early in 1582, upon the death of her daughter, Elizabeth Stuart, the countess wrote several letters on behalf of her orphaned granddaughter Arabella to Burghley and Walsingham, being specially anxious to get her maintenance raised from 200*l.* to 600*l.* a year. She was at first genuinely attached to her grandchild, but she had completely alienated her by her tyranny before March 1603, when Arabella was removed from Hardwick to the care of Henry Grey, sixth earl of Kent, and was disinherited by a co-

dicil to her grandmother's will. Shrewsbury was relieved of his charge of the Scottish queen in 1584, not before he had been taunted by his wife with making love to his captive. Fuller records that 'at court upon one occasion, when the queen demanded how the Queen of Scots did, the countess said, 'Madam, she cannot do ill while she is with my husband, and I begin to grow jealous, they are so great together.' It is most probable that the countess simulated a jealousy which she did not feel in order to prejudice the queen against her husband (for the animosity thus displayed between 1580 and 1586, see TALBOT, GEORGE, sixth EARL OF SHREWSBURY). A more genuine cause for conjugal discord was the injurious ascendancy which the earl allowed a female domestic, named Eleanor Britton, to obtain over him during his later years (cf. *Harl. MS.* 6853). But the countess allowed no vexations of this sort to interfere with the vigorous administration of her vast estates, estimated as worth 60,000*l.* a year (in modern currency). Her extraordinary zeal as a builder was attributed, says Walpole, to a prediction that she should not die as long as she was building. In addition to the fine Elizabethan mansion at Chatsworth (replaced by the well-known Palladian structure of the late seventeenth century), she built the seats of Oldcotes, Worksop, and Bolsover, and, after the Earl of Shrewsbury's death in 1590, she set to work upon a new Hardwick Hall, within a few hundred yards of the ancient seat of her family, which remained standing. Over the chimneypiece in the dining-room are still to be seen her arms and initials dated 1597 (the year of the completion of the work); while the letters 'E.S.' appear in most of the rooms with the triple badge of Shrewsbury, Cavendish, and Hardwick (cf. *Antiquary*, 10 May 1873).

At Hardwick she spent the days of her fourth widowhood in abundant wealth and splendour, feared by many, and courted by a numerous train of children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren. She was very ill in April 1605, when her granddaughter Arabella ventured down to Hardwick to see her, armed with a letter from the king, on the strength of which 'Bess grudgingly bestowed a gold cup and three hundred guineas' upon her former favourite (MISS COOPER, *Life of Arabella*, ii. 48). 'A woman of masculine understanding and conduct,' concludes Lodge; 'proud, furious, selfish, and unfeeling, she was a builder, a buyer and seller of estates, a moneylender, a farmer, and a merchant of lead, coals, and timber; when disengaged from these employments she intrigued alternately with Elizabeth and Mary,

always to the prejudice and terror of her husband.' She lived to a great age, immensely rich, continually flattered but seldom deceived, and died ('in a hard frost while her builders could not work') on 13 Feb. 1607-1608 at her seat of Hardwick. She was buried in the Cavendish mausoleum in the south aisle of All Hallows (All Saints) Church, Derby, where is a splendid mural monument to her memory. This 'she took good care to erect in her own lifetime.' In a recess in the lower part is the figure of the countess, with her head reclined on a cushion and her hands uplifted in the attitude of prayer (SIMPSON, *Hist. of Derby*, i. 340). The long Latin inscription to the effect that she 'circa annum ætatis suæ lxxxvii. finivit,' would appear to be an understatement by at least two years. Her funeral sermon was preached by Tobie Matthew [q. v.], archbishop of York, who applied to her Solomon's description of a virtuous woman. Among her later panegyrists were the dramatist William Sampson [q. v.] in his 'Virtus post Funera' (1636) and Bishop White Kennett. Horace Walpole, in a verse epitaph written in his own hand upon the wide margin of the copy of Collins's 'Historical Collections of the Noble Families of Cavendish' in the British Museum Library (1327, l. 5, p. 14), mentions how she was four times a widow and received from each husband 'every shilling' he possessed, and erected 'five stately mansions.' The epitaph concludes:

When Hardwicke's tow'rs shall bow y<sup>r</sup> head,  
Nor masse be more in Worksop said,  
When Bolsover's fair frame shall tend  
Like Oldcoates to its destined end,  
When Chatsworth knows no Candish bounties,  
Let Fame forget this costly countess.

By her will, dated 27 April 1601 (it is given in full in COLLINS's *Historical Account of the Cavendish Family*, pp. 15-18), the dowager countess transmitted her three mansions in Derbyshire—Chatsworth, Oldcotes, and Hardwick—to her second and favourite son, William Cavendish, who upon his elder brother's early death inherited nearly all his fortune. Welbeck Abbey she bequeathed with other estates to her third son, Charles. The probate was dated 15 March 1607-8, and administration was granted to William, lord Cavendish, her sole executor.

She endowed a hospital or almshouse at Derby, in Full Street, for eight poor men and four poor women; but another act of munificence which has been attributed to the old countess, the erection of the second court of St. John's College, Cambridge, really belongs to her daughter Mary, the wife of

Gilbert Talbot, seventh earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.]

At Hardwick Hall are two paintings of the countess. One represents her in early life in a close-fitting black dress, with rich brown hair. The other (of which a copy is in the National Portrait Gallery) was painted by Cornelius Janssen [q. v.] when she was well stricken in years, but still retained traces of beauty; the expression of countenance is clearly indicative of shrewdness, energy, and strength of purpose. The second portrait was engraved by George Vertue.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*, s.v. 'Shrewsbury;'; Collins's *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, i. 310; White Kennett's *Memoirs of the Cavendish Family*, 1737; Ellis's *Letters*, 2nd ser. iii. 60 sq.; Lansdowne MS. 34 passim (containing several of the countess's letters); Hunter's *Hallamshire*, ed. Gatty, pp. 83 sq.; Lodge's *Illustrations of British History*, 1838, vol. i. pp. xxix et passim; Mrs. Murray-Smith's *Life of Arabella Stuart*, 1889, passim (vol. ii. contains several letters of 1603 from the countess to Cecil); Strickland's *Queens of England*, iv. 522-4; Simpson's *Hist. of Derby*, 1826; Jewitt and Hall's *Stately Homes of England*, 1874, pp. 116 sq. (containing a detailed account of Hardwick Hall and its foundress); Sanford and Townsend's *Governing Families of England*, 1865, i. 141 sq.; Labanoff's *Letters of Mary Stuart*, ed. Turnbull, London, 1845.] T. S.

**TALBOT, FRANCIS**, fifth EARL OF SHREWSBURY (1500-1560), born at Sheffield Castle in 1500, was second but eldest surviving son of George Talbot, fourth earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.], by his first wife, Anne, daughter of William, first baron Hastings [q. v.] From 1500 until his father's death in 1538 he was styled Lord Talbot. On 17 July 1527 he was associated with his father in the chamberlainship of the exchequer, and subsequently in the stewardship of many manors and castles; in 1532 he was placed on the commission of the peace in Derbyshire, Staffordshire, and the North Riding of Yorkshire, and in September of that year he accompanied Henry VIII on his visit to Calais. On 17 Feb. 1532-3 he was summoned to parliament as Baron Talbot, and on 1 June following he bore the queen's sceptre at the coronation of Anne Boleyn (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* i. 20). He was again summoned to parliament on 15 Jan. 1533-4, and in July sat as one of his peers on Lord Dacre's trial. Throughout the autumn of 1536 and 1537 he served with his father in suppressing the pilgrimage of grace (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers*, vols. xi. and xii. passim). On 26 July 1538 he succeeded his father as fifth Earl of Shrewsbury.



The greater part of Shrewsbury's life was spent on the Scottish borders; in 1542 he was serving under the Duke of Norfolk, and in April 1544 he was appointed captain of the rear squadron of Hertford's fleet and commander of the rear-guard of his army [see SEYMOUR, EDWARD, first DUKE OF SOMERSET]. On 10 June he was named lieutenant-general of the north, in succession to Hertford. He remained in command on the borders until 1545, but the rout of the English at Ancrum Moor in February reflected discredit on him, and Hertford again took command (see *Hamilton Papers*, vol. ii. passim). On 17 May Shrewsbury was compensated for the loss of his command by being elected K.G.

At the coronation of Edward VI, on 20 Feb. 1546-7, Shrewsbury was a commissioner of claims, and in the following month he officiated at the memorial service for Francis I (*Corresp. Pol. de Odet de Selve*, p. 53). On 19 May he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Yorkshire, Lancashire, Cheshire, Derbyshire, Shropshire, Staffordshire, and Nottinghamshire. He was excused attendance on Somerset during the Pinkie campaign in September 1547, but he was present at Edward VI's first parliament in the same year (November-December), being one of the lords' representatives at a conference between the two houses on a bill for repealing the treason and felony laws (*Lords' Journals*, 16 Dec. 1547). In June 1548 he was associated with Lord Grey de Wilton in the command on the borders; their chief exploit was the relief and fortification of Haddington in September. Shrewsbury seems to have been hampered by his instructions, and the French ambassador reported, on no good evidence, that Somerset had entrusted the command to Shrewsbury with the sinister object that he might ruin himself by the mistakes he made (*Corresp. Pol.* p. 429). He remained on the borders throughout the summer and autumn, but attended the parliament which sat from November 1548 to March 1548-9. He voted against the bill for re-establishing the force of marriage pre-contracts, and in January and February, when he first appears as a member of the privy council, he took, with Southampton and Sir Thomas Smith, the principal part in the proceedings against the lord high admiral, Thomas, lord Seymour of Sudeley [q. v.] In the following May Shrewsbury was appointed president of the council of the north, with instructions to enforce the Protector's policy against enclosures (*State Papers*, Dom. Edw. VI, vol. iii. No. 47). He was at court on 23 June, but was again in the north in August, when he was directed

to send aid to Warwick in Norfolk. In September he was superseded by the Earl of Rutland, and on 8 Oct. he joined the privy council in London and participated in its measures against Somerset.

In the winter of 1549-50 Shrewsbury was again president of the council of the north, and he retained that position to the end of the reign. He was not, however, a partisan of Northumberland. No doubt, like Arundel and other nobles inclined to favour the old religion, he sympathised with Somerset's endeavours to modify Northumberland's harsh measures against Roman Catholics. In April 1551 there 'was talk that my Lady Mary would go westward to therle of Shrewsbury' (*Acts P. C.* ed. Dasent, iii. 264); about the same time it was reported that he was 'put out of his office' and had joined a party of malcontents who would soon plunge the country into civil strife (*Cal. State Papers*, For. i. 370). On 26 Oct. he was required by the council to disclose what conversation he had had with Richard Whalley [q. v.], who had intrigued for Somerset's restoration to the protectorate. Consequently he was not one of the peers selected to try Somerset on 1 Dec. 1551. He acquiesced, however, in Northumberland's rule, remaining lord president of the council of the north, and a frequent attendant at the meetings of the privy council. He was appointed lord-lieutenant of Yorkshire on 24 May 1553, signed the letters patent of 16 June giving the crown to Lady Jane Grey, the letter of 12 July to Mary declaring her a bastard, and that to Rich on 19 July ordering him to disarm. Secretly, however, he was abetting Arundel's projects in Mary's favour, and on 19 July he was one of the lords who proclaimed Mary queen in London. He was reappointed privy councillor on 10 Aug. and lord-president of the north on 1 Sept., and welcomed the religious reaction of the reign. On 25 May 1555 he was appointed lieutenant of the order of the Garter. During 1557-8 he was in command of an army on the borders raised to resist the Scottish invasion rendered probable by the outbreak of war with France.

Shrewsbury was again commissioner for claims at the coronation of Elizabeth, and remained a privy councillor. He dissented, however, from the act of supremacy on 18 March 1558-9, and from the new service book on 18 April 1559, though on 25 June following he was commissioned to hold a visitation in the province of York to enforce it. He died at Sheffield Castle on 21 Sept. 1560, and was buried there in great state (PECK, *Desiderata Curiosa*, vii. 17-21; HUNTER, *Hallamshire*, pp. 56-7).

Shrewsbury married, first, before 4 Dec. 1523, Mary, daughter of Thomas, second lord Dacre de Gillesland; by her he had issue two sons—George Talbot, sixth earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.], and Thomas, who died young—and one daughter, Anne, who married, first, John, first baron Bray, and, secondly, Thomas, second baron Wharton. Shrewsbury married, secondly, before August 1553, Grace, daughter of Robert Shackerley of Little Longsdon, Derbyshire, and widow of Francis Careless. By her, who died in August 1558, he had no issue; thereupon he vainly sought the hand of Elizabeth, third wife and widow of Sir Thomas Pope [q. v.] Their correspondence is among the unpublished Talbot papers in the College of Arms.

[Much of Shrewsbury's correspondence is among the Talbot Papers in the College of Arms, from which many letters were printed in Lodge's *Illustrations*, vol. i.; see also Cat. Harleian, Cotton. and Lansd. MSS.; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*; *State Papers, Henry VIII*; *Hamilton Papers*; *Sadleir State Papers*; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* vol. i.; *Cal. Rutland MSS.* vol. i.; *Lords' Journals*; *Acts of the Privy Council*; *Rymer's Fœdera*; *Cal. State Papers, Domestic, Addenda, Foreign, and Scottish Ser.*; *Machyn's Diary*, *Wriothesley's Chron.*, *Chron. of Queen Jane*, and *Troubles connected with the Prayer-book* (Camd. Soc.); *Lit. Remains of Edw. VI* (Roxburghe Club); *Corresp. Pol. de Odet de Selve*; *Burnet's Hist. Reformation*, ed. Pocock; *Strype's Works*; *Tytler, Lingard, and Froude's Histories*; *Peerages* by Collins, Burke, Doyle, and G. E. C[okayne].] A. F. P.

**TALBOT, GEORGE**, fourth **EARL OF SHREWSBURY** and **EARL OF WATERFORD** (1468–1538), born at Shifnal, Shropshire, in 1468, was son and heir of John Talbot, third earl of Shrewsbury (1448–1473), and grandson of John Talbot, second earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.] The father, born on 12 Dec. 1448, succeeded as third earl on 10 July 1460, was knighted on 17 Feb. 1460–1, and appointed chief justice of North Wales on 11 Sept. 1471. On 6 Feb. 1471–2 he was made special commissioner to treat with Scotland, and again on 16 May 1473. He died on 28 June following, having married Katherine, fifth daughter of Humphry Stafford, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.]

George succeeded to the peerage in 1473, when only five years old, and was made a knight of the Bath on 18 April 1475. In September 1484 he took part in the reception of the Scottish ambassadors. At the coronation of Henry VII on 30 Oct. 1485 Shrewsbury bore the sword 'curtana,' a function he also performed at the coronation of Henry VIII on 24 June 1509. On 7 Nov. 1485 he was

granted license to enter on his inheritance without proving himself of age (CAMPBELL, *Materials*, i. 150), and on 9 March 1485–2 he was appointed justice in eyre for various lordships on the Welsh marches. In May 1487 he was made a captain in the army, and fought at the battle of Stoke on 16 June. He was installed a knight of the Garter on 27 April 1488, and on 23 Dec. following was made chief commissioner of musters in Staffordshire. In 1489 he served on various commissions of oyer and terminer, and in July 1490 was appointed to the command of an army of eight thousand men, destined for the defence of Brittany against Charles VIII of France (ANDREAS, *Historia*, pp. 207, 375). In October 1492 he accompanied Henry VII to Boulogne, and was present when the peace of Etaples was signed on 3 Nov. (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers of Henry VII*, p. 291). In 1494 he was serving at Calais (*Rutland MSS.* i. 15, 16), and in November of that year took part in the ceremonies of Prince Henry's creation as Duke of York. Various grants followed in 1495 (DOYLE). In December 1508 he was appointed to meet the Flemish ambassadors at Deptford and conduct them to court (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers of Henry VII*, i. 370).

On the accession of Henry VIII Shrewsbury became lord steward of the household, privy councillor, and one of the chamberlains of the exchequer (BREWER, *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 32). On 10 Nov. 1511 he was appointed joint ambassador with the Earl of Surrey to Julius II, with the object of concluding a 'holy league' against France (*ib.* i. 1955), and a year later he was sent on a similar mission to Ferdinand of Arragon (*ib.* i. 3513). In 1513, after serving as commissioner of array in Derbyshire, Staffordshire, and Shropshire, he was on 12 May appointed lieutenant-general of the first division of the army in France, and served throughout the siege of Therouenne (*ib.* i. 3336, 3760, 4061, 4126, 4798). In the autumn of 1514 he was nominated joint ambassador to the Lateran council, but sickness apparently prevented his departure. In 1520 he was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. In 1522 Shrewsbury was appointed steward of the Duke of Buckingham's lands, and in the same year he was placed in command of the English army sent to the Scottish borders against John Stewart, duke of Albany [q. v.] But his health was bad and his conduct feeble, and he was soon superseded by the Earl of Surrey. When the divorce question came on, Shrewsbury supported it, and gave evidence at Catherine's trial (his depositions are extant in *Cotton*.

*MS. Vitellius*, B. xii. ff. 70, 98), and he signed the letter to the pope urging him to grant the divorce. He also signed the articles against Wolsey in 1529, and entertained the cardinal at Sheffield Castle, on his way to London, after his arrest. It was there that Wolsey contracted the disease that proved fatal at Leicester Abbey. In 1532 Shrewsbury was again in command of an army on the Scottish borders.

The dissolution of the monasteries brought Shrewsbury many grants; among them were Wilton, Shrewsbury, Byldwas, Welbeck, and Combermere Abbeys, and the priories of Tutbury and Wenlock. When the rebellion in the north broke out in October 1536, Shrewsbury promptly raised forces on his own authority, and 'his courage and fidelity on this occasion perhaps saved Henry's crown' (FROUDE, iii. 109). The spread of the rising was checked by his action, and time given for the royal levies to arrive. Shrewsbury served through 1536 and 1537 under the Duke of Norfolk, and next to the duke was mainly instrumental in the suppression of the revolt. Under an act of parliament, 28 Henry VIII, he was considered, as an absentee, to have forfeited the earldom of Waterford and his Irish estates. He died, aged 70, at his manor of Wingfield, Derbyshire, on 26 July 1538, and was buried at Sheffield Castle (Vincent and other peerage historians assign his death to 1541). His will, dated 21 Aug. 1537, was proved on 13 Jan. 1538-9.

Shrewsbury married first, about 1486, Anne, daughter of William Hastings, first baron Hastings [q. v.], by whom he had eleven children. The eldest son, Henry, died an infant, and the second, Francis Talbot, fifth earl of Shrewsbury, is separately noticed. He married, secondly, about 1512, Elizabeth, daughter and coheirress of Sir Richard Walden of Erith, Kent. By her, who died in July 1567, he had issue one daughter, Anne (d. 1588), who married as her second husband William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke of the second creation [q. v.]

[For fuller details of Shrewsbury's career see Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. i-xiii, which contain some two thousand references to him. Many letters from him are extant among the Cotton MSS. in the Brit. Museum, and in the Talbot Papers which were presented to the College of Arms by Henry Howard, sixth duke of Norfolk. These papers were largely used by Lodge in his Illustrations of British Hist. See also Campbell's Materials for the Reign of Henry VII, Gairdner's Letters and Papers, Henry VII, and Andreas's Historia (all in Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera; Rolls of Parl. vol. vi.;

State Papers Henry VIII; Cals. of Rutland and Hatfield MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm.); Polydore Vergil's Historia; Hall's Chron.; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camden Soc.); Herbert's Life and Reign of Henry VIII; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Pocock's Records of the Reformation; Cavendish and Fiddes's Lives of Wolsey; Archæologia, iii. 213, 219, xiii. 265, xxxi. 167, 173; Peerages by Collins, Burke, Doyle, and G. E. C[okayne]; Hunter's Hallamshire; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII; Froude's Hist. of England (in the index to which Shrewsbury is confused with his son, the fifth earl).] A. F. P.

**TALBOT, GEORGE**, sixth EARL OF SHREWSBURY (1528?-1590), elder son of Francis Talbot, fifth earl [q. v.], by his first wife, Mary (d. 1538), daughter of Thomas Dacre, second lord Dacre de Gillesland, was born about 1528. He was present at the coronation of Edward VI, took part in the invasion of Scotland under the Protector, Somerset, was sent by his father in October 1557 to the relief of the Earl of Northumberland pent up in Alnwick Castle, and would seem to have remained for some months in service upon the border. Camden states that he had a force of five hundred horsemen under his command. He succeeded to the earldom on 25 Sept. 1560, was elected K.G. on 22 April 1561, and was appointed lord-lieutenant of Yorkshire, Nottinghamshire, Derbyshire, and Staffordshire, some four years later. Upon the death of his first wife, Gertrude, eldest daughter of Thomas Manners, first earl of Rutland [q. v.], he allowed himself, in 'an evil hour,' to be fascinated by the charms of the celebrated 'Bess of Hardwick' [see TALBOT, ELIZABETH], whom he married in the early part of 1568. In the latter part of the same year the earl repaired to the court, where, in November, the queen assured him that 'er it were longe he shuld well perseve she dyd so trust him as she dyd few.' This assurance assumed a concrete form in December, on the 13th of which month Shrewsbury wrote to his wife, 'Now it is sarten the Scotcs quene cumes to Tutburye to my charge.' In the choice of Shrewsbury, Elizabeth evinced her usual good judgment. He was a nobleman of the very first rank, of good character, and 'half a catholic.' There was therefore an appearance of respect to Mary in the choice of such a man to be her keeper. He had several houses and castles in the interior of the kingdom, in any of which she might be kept with little danger. His immense property would minimise the demands upon the royal treasury—some 2,000*l.* a year being all that was allowed the earl for maintenance; and finally he 'had a

spirit neither to be overawed nor corrupted.' Sixteen years of service, during which he combined an absolute loyalty to Elizabeth with an avoidance of unnecessary sternness towards his captive, approved the choice.

Shrewsbury received his ward at Tutbury on 2 Feb. 1569, but in the following June he removed to Wingfield Manor, whence a rescue was attempted by Leonard Dacre [q. v.] In September the household was back again at Tutbury, where an additional guard, or rather spy, temporarily joined the family in the person of the Earl of Huntingdon [see HASTINGS, HENRY, third EARL OF HUNTINGDON]. In November took place the revolt of the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland, who purposed to march upon Tutbury, whereupon Mary was for the time being removed to Coventry, and did not return until the following January. In May 1570 Shrewsbury conducted her to Chatsworth, where he foiled another cabal for her release. Cecil and Mildmay visited Chatsworth in October, and the removal to Sheffield Castle (Shrewsbury's principal seat), which took place shortly afterwards, was then concerted. At Sheffield, apart from occasional visits to the baths at Buxton, to Chatsworth, or to the old hall at Hardwick, she remained under Shrewsbury's guardianship for the next fourteen years. During the winter 1571-2 the earl was in London, the queen during his absence being left in charge of Sir Ralph Sadler [q. v.] He had been created a privy councillor in 1571, and he was appointed high steward for the trial of the Duke of Norfolk, whose sentence to death he pronounced 'with weeping eyes' on 16 Jan. 1572; Shrewsbury succeeded the duke as earl marshal. By 1574 he was already anxious to be released from his post as keeper, but Elizabeth would not hear of his request. He was greatly perturbed by the reports which reached the queen from spies in his household and by the conflicting instructions which he received. The regulations which he drew up from time to time for the conduct of the Scottish queen's attendants (who varied in number from about thirty to fifty) were, however, generally approved. In 1577 the Countess of Shrewsbury was very desirous that her husband should move permanently with his captive from Sheffield to Chatsworth, where she was engaged upon her usual building and planting operations. From about this date the altercation with his wife which embittered the remainder of the earl's life seems to have commenced. In 1579 his allowance from the treasury was reduced by about a quarter. A report had been rife among his enemies that he had

amassed an enormous sum (Mauvissière named two hundred thousand crowns) by his custodianship. In August 1584 he was vastly relieved upon being allowed to hand over his charge to Sir Ralph Sadler. On 6 Sept. he took leave of Mary. He did not see her again until October 1586, when he went to her trial at Fotheringay; and afterwards in February 1587, when he was appointed to preside at her execution. From Sheffield he went straight to the court, where he was seen for the first time after an absence of many years. On 15 Sept. a minute of the council expressed the queen's satisfaction with the manner in which he had borne his trust, and shortly afterwards he obtained his complete discharge. The Spanish ambassador, Bernardino de Mendoza, detailed to Philip the earl's expressions of gratitude to Elizabeth 'de l'avoir délivré de deux démons, savoir, sa femme et la reine d'Écosse' (cf. TEULET, *Relations Politiques*, 1862, v. 344; LABANOFF, i. 108).

The complicated quarrel between the earl and his second wife had by now reached an acute stage. It seems to have been due, in part at least, to a refusal of the earl to listen to some plan for the better disposition of his property, in the interest, no doubt, of his wife's children by her former husband, Sir William Cavendish. Matters came to a head in 1583, when the countess caused to be repeated by her sons and by her agent, Henry Beresford, a scandal to the effect that an improper intimacy existed between Shrewsbury and the Queen of Scots (see LABANOFF, v. 391 sq.) These calumnies so enraged Mary that in November 1584, after several menaces, she wrote Elizabeth a letter in which she boldly charged Lady Shrewsbury with having uttered a number of the coarsest and most outrageous scandals that were current about the English queen (LABANOFF, vi. 50 sq.); but it is probable that this curious epistle, if it were ever despatched, was intercepted by Walsingham. Eventually Lady Shrewsbury thought fit to repudiate any knowledge of or connection with the scandal against the Scottish queen. In the meantime, towards the close of 1583, she definitely left her husband and settled at Chatsworth, where she continued to intrigue against her husband's influence at court. Writing to Walsingham in July 1584, the earl complained that she had carried off a large amount of his property from Chatsworth, and had conveyed it to her son's house at Hardwick. He endeavoured at the same time, though without much success, to prevent his own children from obtaining access to her. The climax was not arrived

at until 1586. On 8 May in that year the queen, by the advice of Leicester and the lord chancellor, drew up articles of a composition between the earl and his wife, but neither party was inclined to submit. Next month the earl wrote to Walsingham urging his suit for the banishment of his wife, 'now that she hath so openly manifested her devilish disposition . . .' in the defamation of his house and name. He also forwarded some notes of evidence to the effect that his countess had 'called him knave, fool, and beast to his face, and had mocked and mowed at him' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, pp. 451-55). In a bitter letter to his wife, in strains far different from those of his early letters, he reminds her how, when, as 'St. Loo's widow,' she was a byword for rapacity, he had covered those 'imperfections (by my intermarriage with you), and brought you to all the honours you now have.' Shortly after this the queen seems to have ultimately succeeded in patching up a kind of agreement between the pair (see *Hatfield Papers*, iii. 161 sq.).

The earl returned from London to Sheffield in July 1585, and thenceforth spent most of his time at his quiet manor of Hansworth, which stood within the boundary of Sheffield Park. There the queen wrote to him at the close of 1589 in terms of greater affection than it was her wont to use. After calling him her 'very good old man,' she desired to hear of his health, especially at the time of the fall of the leaf, and hoped that he might escape his accustomed enemy, the gout. At the same time she urged him to permit his wife 'some time to have access to him, which she hath now of a long time wanted' (*State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, p. 636). It is not probable that he complied with this suggestion, as it appears that he had for some time past been in a 'doating condition,' having fallen under the absolute sway of one of his servants, Eleanor Britton, whose rapacity, says Hunter, 'equalled anything we have ever read of' (*Hallamshire*, p. 97). Shrewsbury died at Sheffield Manor on Wednesday, 18 Nov. 1590, at seven in the morning. He was buried in Sheffield parish church on 10 Jan. 1591. Twenty thousand persons are said to have attended the funeral, at which three lost their lives. A sumptuous monument had been erected during the earl's lifetime, with a long Latin inscription by Foxe the martyrologist. The date and year of the earl's death are lacking, having never been supplied by the executors, 'whose neglect therein,' said Dugdale, 'he did prophetically foretel' (*Baronage*, i. 334, where the inscrip-

tion is given in full, together with the provisions of the will, dated 24 June 1590).

By his first wife Shrewsbury had issue: Francis, lord Talbot, who married, in 1562, Anne, daughter of William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke [q. v.], but died in his father's lifetime; Gilbert Talbot, seventh earl [q. v.]; Henry; and Edward, who succeeded Gilbert as eighth earl; and three daughters; of these, Catherine (to whom Queen Elizabeth gave many tokens of friendship) married, in 1563, Henry, lord Herbert (afterwards second Earl of Pembroke [q. v.]); Mary married Sir George Savile of Barrowby, Lincolnshire; and Grace married Henry, son and heir of Sir William Cavendish of Chatsworth. By his second wife Shrewsbury had no issue.

[The chief authority is Shrewsbury's Correspondence. A large number of his letters to Burghley, Walsingham, Elizabeth, the Earl of Leicester, and others are given in Lodge's *Illustrations of British History*, London, 1838, vols. i. and ii.; others are contained in Murrin's *Burghley Papers*, London, 1740, and in Hunter's *Hallamshire*, ed. Gatty, 1869. See also G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*; Dugdale's *Baronage*, 1675; Labanoff's *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, London, 1844; Froude's *History of England*, vols. ix. xi.; Philippson's *Ministerium unter Philipp II*, 1895, p. 510; *State Papers and Letters of Sir Ralph Sadler*, ed. Clifford, 1809.]

T. S.

**TALBOT, GILBERT DE**, first **BARON TALBOT** (1277?-1346), was born about 1277, being the eldest son of Richard de Talbot, the lord of certain manors in Gloucestershire and Herefordshire. His mother Sarah was a younger daughter of William Beauchamp, earl of Warwick. Talbot took part in Edward I's expedition into Scotland in 1293, and succeeded to his father's lands in 34 Edward I (1305-6). As a tenant of Earl Thomas of Lancaster [q. v.], and as a kinsman, through his mother, of the Earl of Warwick, he was among those who found it necessary to obtain a pardon for their share in the death of Gaveston (*Parl. Writs*, ii. 68). He took part, as a follower of William de la Zouche, in the expedition against Scotland in 1319. Early in 1322 he was among the barons who were in arms against the Despensers, and attacked and burnt Bridgenorth (*ib.* ii. 174-5). On Edward II's approach he and the others fled northwards to Thomas, earl of Lancaster (*MURIMUTH*, p. 36). He was captured at Boroughbridge on 17 March, but was allowed to purchase his pardon by a fine of 2,000*l.* and a promise of one tun of wine annually to the king (*Parl. Writs*, ii. 213). On 10 Oct. he was empowered to pursue and arrest Robert le Ewer and his accomplices



in the counties of Gloucester, Worcester, and Hereford (*ib.* ii. 220). As a further condition of his pardon, he was summoned in 1325 to do military service in Guienne (*ib.* i. 692). After the dethronement of Edward II he appears as chamberlain (23 Aug. 1327, *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, p. 159), and accompanied Edward III on his voyage to do homage for his French possessions in May 1329 (*ib.* p. 390). On 23 Oct. 1330 he was appointed justice of South Wales (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, p. 10). On 5 Oct. 1333 he was appointed to a like office in the bishopric of St. David (*ib.* p. 468). He seems to have held the former office until his death, and was on 13 July 1337 appointed captain of the men raised for the wars in South Wales along with Hugh le Despenser (RYMER, II. ii. 985). He was summoned to parliament from the fourth to the eighteenth year of Edward III, and died in 1346. By his wife Anne, daughter of William Boteler, Talbot was father of Richard de Talbot, second baron Talbot [q. v.]

[Dugdale's Baronage of England, 1675, i. 326; Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Calendars of the Patent Rolls and the authorities cited in the text.]

W. E. R.

**TALBOT, GILBERT**, seventh EARL OF SHREWSBURY (1553–1616), the second son of George Talbot, sixth earl [q. v.], by his first marriage, was born on 20 Nov. 1553. Before he was fifteen he was on 9 Feb. 1568 married to Mary Cavendish, daughter of Sir William Cavendish of Chatsworth, whose widow, 'Bess of Hardwick' [see TALBOT, ELIZABETH], was on the point of marrying his father. Some two and a half years after his marriage he was sent to the university of Padua, where he announces his arrival and intentions of diligence in a letter to his father, dated 4 Nov. 1570. Upon his return in 1572 he was elected M.P. for Derbyshire. Ten years later, upon the death without issue of his elder brother, Francis, he assumed the style of Lord Talbot, and in 1588, as heir-apparent to the earldom of Shrewsbury, he was summoned to parliament as Baron Talbot. Upon his father's death in 1590 he succeeded to the honours and estates of the family, and on 20 June 1592 he was elected K.G.

During his father's lifetime Gilbert had been in league with his stepmother, the notorious 'Bess,' against the peace of the old earl; but no sooner was he dead than the most violent dissensions broke out as to the executorship and administration of the will. Not, however, with the dowager only, but with almost every member of this divided family, was the new earl at variance. His

feuds with his second brother Edward, with his youngest brother Henry, with his elder brother's widow Lady Talbot, with his mother's relatives the family of Manners, with his neighbours the Wortleys and Stanhopes, were all so violent as to render it wellnigh impossible for the gentry of the district to preserve neutrality (LODGE, *Illustrations*, Introd.) Edward Talbot was alleged by Gilbert's partisans to have conspired with Wood, the earl's physician, against the life of his elder brother. On 22 June 1594 Gilbert indited a letter to Edward calling him a liar and a forger, and challenging him to a duel with rapiers and daggers. Edward 'flatly' refused to fight, but did not desist from intriguing against his brother (cf. LODGE, ii. 464 sq.; *Harl. MS.* 4846, ff. 325, &c.) The matter came before the Star-chamber in July 1595, when Edward managed to elude the charge of complicity, but Wood was condemned to imprisonment and the loss of his ears, as 'a most palpable machiulian,' who had compassed the earl's death by means of poisoned gloves (*Les Reportes del Cases in Camera Stellata*, ed. Baildon, 1894, pp. 13–19).

Shrewsbury was also on ill terms with his tenantry. The matters in dispute came before the queen, and in 1594 the lord-keeper wrote to the earl signifying the queen's displeasure, and advising him 'to ease his tenants' hardships.' He appears to have been refractory, and early in 1595 he was put under arrest by Elizabeth's command. On 1 Oct. following Rowland Whyte, in a letter to Sir Robert Sidney, mentions that he was not yet allowed to come to court, in spite of the pitiful appeals of his wife. He must have been soon afterwards restored to favour, as in September 1596 he was sent to convey the Garter to Henri IV of France. The earl met the king at Rouen, and the investiture took place in the church of St. Ouen in that city. Upon his return he sent the French king a present of a horse and hounds. The earl was much addicted to hunting and falconry, and Aubrey tells how his son-in-law, the Earl of Pembroke, had a hawk which he called 'Shrewsbury' after its donor. He sat at the trial of Essex in 1600, and was created a privy councillor in 1601. On Elizabeth's death he signed the proclamation naming James I her successor, and he was chief commissioner of claims for the coronation, 7 July 1603. He was continued in his office of privy councillor, but, with the exception of the chief-justiceship in eyre of the forests north of the Trent, he received no honours or employments at the new court. He spent most of

his time at Sheffield Castle, which he was the last of his line to occupy. He encouraged by his influence the scheme for erecting a college at Ripon, and he patronised Augustine Vincent, the genealogist, for whom he obtained a place in the college of arms in February 1616 (see VINCENT, *Brooke*). He died at Worksop (some accounts say in his house in Broad Street, London) on 8 May 1616, and was buried in the Talbot vault in Sheffield church. He left directions in his will for the foundation of a hospital at Sheffield for twenty poor persons. His widow, who survived until 1632, was imprisoned during 1611-12 on suspicion of having connived at the flight of her niece Arabella Stuart. She defrayed a large part of the expense of building the second court at St. John's College, Cambridge, between 1595 and 1612 (WILLIS, *Archit. Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge*, ii. 248). A statue of her was erected upon one of the buttresses of the new chapel at St. John's in 1864.

The seventh earl had issue two sons, George and John, who both died young, and three daughters. Of these, his coheirs, Mary married William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.]; Elizabeth married Henry Grey, eighth earl of Kent; and Alethea married Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel [q. v.], whose grandson and heir was restored in 1664 to the dukedom of Norfolk, and whose descendant, the present duke, enjoys through this alliance the vast possessions of the Talbot and Furnivall families in South Yorkshire.

Upon the seventh earl's death the three baronies of Talbot, Strange, and Furnivall fell into abeyance among his daughters. The earldom passed to Gilbert's brother, Edward Talbot, eighth earl of Shrewsbury (1561-1618), upon whose death it reverted to George Talbot, ninth earl (1564-1630), the continuator of the line of Sir Gilbert, younger son of John Talbot, the second earl [q. v.]

A portrait of the seventh earl, from a drawing in the Sutherland collection in the Bodleian Library, was engraved for Doyle's 'Official Baronage' (iii. 320).

[Lodge's *Illustrations of British History*, 1838; Hunter's *Hallamshire*, ed. Gatty, 1869; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*; Nichols's *Progresses of James I.*, 1828, i. 86, 162 sq.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. App. ii. 33; *Sidney Papers*, s.a. 1597; *Burke's Extinct Peerage*, s.v. 'Talbot'; *Dugdale's Baronage*, 1675, i. 335.] T. S.

**TALBOT, JAMES**, first **BARON TALBOT DE MALAHIDE** in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1805-1883), born at Tiverton on

22 Nov. 1805, was the son of James Talbot, third baron Talbot de Malahide in the Irish peerage (1767?-1850), who married, on 26 Dec. 1804, Anne Sarah (d. 1857), second daughter and coheir of Samuel Rodbard of Evercreech House, Somerset. His grandmother Margaret (d. 1834) was created Baroness Talbot de Malahide in 1831 [see TALBOT, SIR JOHN 1769?-1851].

James entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1823, and graduated B.A. in 1827 and M.A. in 1830. After an extended tour in southern and eastern Europe, he repaired to Ireland, where his family influence lay, and was in 1832 chosen M.P. for Athlone; but O'Connell's influence rendered it impossible for him to contest the election in 1835. He succeeded to the Irish peerage upon his father's death in 1850, and on 19 Nov. 1856, upon the instance of Lord Palmerston, he was advanced to a peerage of the United Kingdom. Through the same influence he held the post of lord-in-waiting from 1863 to 1866. In the House of Lords he generally spoke upon measures of social reform, such as the acts to prevent the adulteration of food (1855-60), and in 1858 his archæological interests led him to introduce a bill respecting treasure-trove (based upon a similar measure in force in Denmark), by the provisions of which, upon the finder of any archæological remains of substantial value depositing the same before a justice of the peace, machinery was provided for a valuation, with a view to purchase by the state, if deemed desirable, for the national collections, the full value to be remitted to the finder. But owing to the difficulties raised by the treasury the bill was only read a first time on 5 July 1858. Lord Talbot was an active member of the Royal Archæological Institute from 1845, and he filled the office of president with energy from 1863 until his death. His special interest lay in the direction of Roman and Irish antiquities. He formed a collection of Irish gold ornaments and enamels, some specimens of which he presented to the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge. Among his later memoirs were one upon the circular temple of Baalbeck, and another upon the antiquities, and especially upon the epigraphy, of Algeria (1882). He gave help and encouragement to John O'Donovan [q. v.] in his Celtic studies, and he collected extensive materials for a monograph upon the Talbots. His own estate and castle of Malahide, co. Dublin, had been in the family's hands since the Irish conquest. His reputation as an archæologist procured his election as F.R.S. (18 Feb. 1858) and F.S.A. He was also president of

the Royal Irish Academy and of the Anthropological Society, and a member of numerous other learned bodies. He died at Funchal, Madeira, on 14 April 1883. He married, on 9 Aug. 1842, Maria Margaretta (*d.* 1873), youngest daughter and coheir of Patrick Murray of Simprim, and was succeeded in the peerage by his eldest son, Richard Wogan Talbot.

[Times, 17 April 1883; Men of the Time, 1868; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vii. 320; Gent. Mag. 1852 i. 197, 1857 ii. 54; Archaeological Journal, passim; Dublin Review, September 1875 (with portrait).] T. S.

**TALBOT, JOHN**, first **EARL OF SHREWSBURY** (1388?–1453), was second son of Richard Talbot of Goodrich Castle in the march of Wales, fourth baron Talbot [see **TALBOT, RICHARD DE**, second **BARON TALBOT**], by Ankaret, sole heir (1383) of the last lord Strange of Blackmere, close to Whitechurch in Shropshire, in whose right he had been summoned to parliament during his father's lifetime as Lord Talbot of Blackmere. A younger brother, Richard, who became archbishop of Dublin, is separately noticed. Talbot's elder brother, Gilbert, the fifth baron (*b.* 1383?), commanded with some success against Glendower, was made justice of Chester and knight of the Garter, and under Henry V captain-general of the marches of Normandy; he died before Rouen in 1419. On the death two years later (13 Dec. 1421) of his only child Ankaret, her uncle John succeeded to the family honours. The year of Talbot's birth seems uncertain, but he cannot, as often stated, have been eighty years old when he fell at Castillon (**BEAUCOURT**, v. 264). He is described as thirty years of age on succeeding to the barony in 1421 (**DUGDALE**, i. 328), but, if so, he held a Welsh command before he was fifteen, and sat in the House of Lords (*jure uxoris*) before he was twenty (**WYLIE**, iii. 111; *Complete Peerage*, vii. 136). This would point to a date not later than 1388 (cf. **HUNTER**, *Hallamshire*, p. 62).

He married apparently before October 1404 (**WYLIE**, iii. 111) his mother's stepdaughter, Maud Neville (*b.* 1391?), only child of Thomas Neville, by his first wife, Joan Furnivall, in whose right he held the barony of Furnivall. Maud brought her husband the great fee of Hallamshire, with its centre at Sheffield, and in her right he was summoned to parliament from 1409 to 1421 as Lord Furnivall or Lord Talbot of Hallamshire. On his niece's death in 1421 he succeeded to the baronies of Talbot (of Goodrich) and Strange of Blackmere, and to the Irish honour of Wexford, inherited through his ancestress Joan de Valence.

Talbot was deputy constable of Mont-

gomery Castle for his father-in-law from December 1404, succeeding to the post on Furnivall's death in March 1407, and taking part in the siege of Aberystwith in the same year (**WYLIE**, u.s.) Two years later he helped his elder brother to capture Harlech (*ib.* iii. 265; **TYLER**, i. 241). During the Lollard panic, shortly after the accession of Henry V, Talbot was imprisoned in the Tower (16 Nov. 1413). But the conjecture that he was a sympathiser with his old companion-in-arms Oldcastle seems hardly consistent with his being commissioned shortly after to inquire into the conduct of the Shropshire Lollards (**DUGDALE**, i. 328; **DOYLE**, iii. 309). Henry soon released him, and made him (February 1414) lieutenant of Ireland. Landing at Dalkey on 10 Nov., Talbot lost no time in invading and overawing Leix, and fortified the bridge of Athenry (**GILBERT**, p. 305). He brought some of the septs to submission and captured Donat Macmurrough. Apparently popular at first with the Anglo-Irish, complaints of the misgovernment of his officers were made to the king in 1417, and he ran heavily into debt (*Ord. Privy Council*, ii. 219; **MARLEBURROUGH**, p. 28). Janico Dartas, a former squire of Richard II, accused him of withholding certain Irish revenues for which he held a royal grant (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 161; *Gesta Henrici V*, p. 126).

Called away to the French war in 1419, leaving his brother Richard as deputy, Talbot was present at the siege of Melun in 1420, and that of Meaux in 1421 (*ib.* pp. 144, 279). Shortly after Henry VI's accession a long-standing quarrel with his powerful Irish kinsman, the Earl of Ormonde, reached a climax; the English in Ireland were divided into armed Ormonde and Talbot factions; each charged the other with paying blackmail to the Irish. Talbot denounced his adversary to the royal council, but with the consent of parliament the process was stopped (October 1423) on the ground of the consanguinity of both parties to the king and the 'scandals and inconveniences' which might result in both countries (**GILBERT**, p. 311; *Rot. Parl.* iv. 199). In the same parliament the commons petitioned the crown for redress of the grievances of certain inhabitants of Herefordshire who had been carried off, with their goods, to Goodrich Castle by Talbot and others and held to ransom. Talbot had to find surety to keep the peace, and a judicial inquiry was promised (*ib.* iv. 254, cf. p. 275).

Ormonde was not the only peer with whom Talbot had a quarrel. He carried on a fierce dispute for parliamentary precedence with

his kinsman, Lord Grey of Ruthin. Both were descendants of the earls of Pembroke, and both called themselves lords of Wexford, of which Talbot was in actual possession (*ib.* iv. 312; *Complete Peerage*, iv. 180).

On the death of the Earl of March in January 1425 Talbot, who fought at Verneuil and was given the Garter in 1424, again became royal lieutenant in Ireland. He surprised and held to ransom a number of northern chiefs who had come to Trim for an interview with March, and obtained a promise from the O'Connors and O'Byrnes not to prey on the Anglo-Irish any longer. He gave place to Ormonde in the same year (GILBERT, p. 320).

In March 1427 Talbot accompanied the regent Bedford to France, and helped the Earl of Warwick to take (8 May) Pontorson on the Breton border, of which he was made captain (COSNEAU, pp. 134, 148). He joined the force which laid siege to Montargis, and was driven off (September) by La Hire and Dunois (*ib.* p. 145). Capturing Laval in Maine in March 1428, he soon after recovered Le Mans, which La Hire had surprised, and Bedford made him (December) governor of Anjou and Maine and captain of Falaise (RAMSAY, i. 380). At the siege of Orleans Talbot was posted in the Bastille St. Loup (east of the town), stormed on 4 May 1429. His fame was already so widely spread that Joan of Arc seems to have thought at first that he commanded the besiegers (*ib.* i. 292; *Procès*, iii. 4-5). When they raised the siege and retired on Meung and Beaugency, Talbot proceeded to Janville to meet Sir John Fastolf [q. v.], who was bringing reinforcements from Paris (COSNEAU, p. 170). Fastolf, hearing of the fall of Jargeau and siege of Beaugency, proposed to retreat; but Talbot swore that he would attempt to save the latter town if he had to go alone. Finding the French on the alert, they fell back to Meung (17 June), and the news which reached them next morning of the evacuation of Beaugency and advance of the French caused them to retreat northwards towards Patay and Janville. The enemy came up with them some two or three miles south of Patay. La Hire's impetuous charge threw the English into hopeless confusion before they could be drawn up in battle array. Talbot made some stand, but was surrounded and captured by the archers of Pothon de Saintrailles (*ib.* p. 171; RAMSAY, i. 397). In the parliament of the following September there was talk of Talbot's great services and the 'unreasonable and importable' ransom de-

manded, and the crown expressed an intention of contributing 'right notably' if an exchange could not be effected (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 338). A public subscription seems to have been started (HUNTER, p. 63). But he did not recover his freedom until July 1433, when he was exchanged for Saintrailles himself, who had been taken in 1431 (*Fœdera*, x. 553; cf. HUNTER, p. 63). He at once joined the Duke of Burgundy in his triumphant campaign in the north-east, and was subsequently appointed captain of Coutances and Pont de l'Arche (BEAUCOURT, ii. 47; STEVENSON, ii. 541). Bringing over a new army in the following summer (1434), he took Joigny on his way to Paris, and, penetrating up the Oise, captured Beaumont, Creil, Pont Ste.-Maxence, Crépy, and Clermont. He was rewarded with the county of Clermont (COSNEAU, p. 212). Before leaving England he had accepted 1,000*l.* in full acquittance of his claims on the government, describing himself as 'in great necessity' (*Ord. Privy Council*, iv. 202). In September he became captain of Gisors. Just a year later he helped to recover St.-Denis, and his reconquest of the revolted *pays de Caux* early in 1436 did much to save Normandy for the English (BEAUCOURT, iii. 6). Talbot was now captain of Rouen, lieutenant of the king between the Seine and the Somme, and marshal of France. With Lord Scales he dislodged La Hire and Saintrailles from Gisors, which had been lost shortly after Paris. In January 1437 Talbot, Salisbury, and Fauconberg captured Ivry, and on 12 Feb. effected a skilful night surprise of Pontoise, after which they menaced Beauvais. Talbot assured communications between Pontoise and Normandy by taking several places in the Vexin, and Paris itself was threatened (COSNEAU, pp. 266-8). He and Scales foiled an attempted diversion against Rouen (BEAUCOURT, iii. 11; cf. COSNEAU, p. 241). Later in the year he helped to recover Tancarville, and by a dash across the Somme saved Crotoy from the Burgundians. In 1438 he retook some posts in Caux, but failed to relieve Montargis. Early in 1439, being now governor and lieutenant-general of France and Normandy (DOYLE, iii. 310), Talbot 'rode' with the Earl of Somerset into Santerre, and in the summer threw reinforcements into the 'Market' of Meaux. He assisted in driving off Richemont from before Avranches in December (COSNEAU, p. 300). The capture of Harfleur (October 1440) was largely his work, and he was appointed captain of that town with Lisieux and Montivilliers. In the summer of 1441 he five times 'refreshed' Pontoise, which Charles VII was besieging. Richemont offered battle, but Talbot thought

it prudent to give him the slip by a night march. In the winter the Duke of York sent him home for reinforcements. He came back an earl, having been created by letters patent, dated 20 May 1442, Earl of Salop (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 428); though the title was taken from the county, not the city, Talbot and his successors always called themselves earls of Shrewsbury. Now constable of France, he recovered Conches, and in November laid siege to Dieppe. But some months before its relief in August 1443, York sent him to England to protest against the division of the command in France. He returned to Normandy; but both sides were now weary of the war, and in 1444 a truce was concluded at Tours.

Next spring Shrewsbury and his wife took part in the home-bringing of Queen Margaret. Released from his foreign toils, he was for the third time sent (12 March 1445) to govern Ireland, and created (17 July 1446) Earl of Waterford, Lord of Dungarvan, and steward of Ireland. He rebuilt Castle Carberry to protect his lands in Meath, captured several chieftains, and enacted that those who would be taken for Englishmen should not use a beard upon the upper lip alone, and should shave it at least once a fortnight (*GILBERT*, p. 349). The Irish declared that "there came not from the time of Herod any one so wicked in evil deeds." At the end of 1447 Shrewsbury resigned the reins to his brother Richard, and in July 1448 was sent as lieutenant of Lower Normandy and captain of Falaise to assist Somerset in France. Exactly a year later he made an unsuccessful attempt to recover Verneuil. Rouen capitulating on 29 Oct. 1449, Shrewsbury was handed over as one of the hostages for the surrender of Honfleur and other towns to Charles VII. Honfleur standing out, he was sent to Dreux, and kept a prisoner for nine months. But on 10 July 1450 his release was made a condition of the surrender of Falaise, Charles stipulating only that he should visit Rome, where the jubilee was being celebrated, before returning to England (*STEVENSON*, ii. [738]; cf. *WILL. WORO.* ii. [767]).

In November 1451 Shrewsbury was made governor of Portsmouth, and two months later (7 Feb. 1452) constable of Porchester. The French threatening Calais, he was appointed (in March) captain of the fleet, and engaged (July) to serve at sea for three months with three thousand fighting men (*BEAUCOURT*, v. 54, 264). But the abandonment of the expedition against Calais, and the arrival (August) of envoys from Gascony to solicit intervention, decided the government

of Henry VI to make a great effort to recover that province, and Shrewsbury was sent out as lieutenant of Aquitaine. His powers (dated 1 and 2 Sept.) were very wide, extending to the right of pardoning all offences and of coining money (*Fœdera*, xi. 313). Sailing with a considerable army, Shrewsbury landed about 17 Oct. in the Médoc near Soulac in a creek now silted up, but still called 'l'anse à l'Anglot,' and at once marched upon Bordeaux. Olivier de Coëtivy, the seneschal of Guienne, would have resisted, but the city rose, a gate was opened (20 Oct.), and he found himself a prisoner (*RAMSAY*, ii. 153; cf. for the dates *RIBADIEU*, p. 272, *D'ESCOUCHY*, iii. 429). In a brief space the whole Bordelais, save Fronsac, Blaye, and Bourg, returned to its old allegiance. In the following March, 1453, Shrewsbury, reinforced by troops brought out by his son Viscount Lisle and Lords Camoys and Moleyns, opened the campaign by the capture of Fronsac. But his progress was arrested by the approach of three converging French armies; the Counts of Clermont and Foix, with two army corps, marched from the south into the Médoc, the king commanded a northern army on the Charente, while Marshals Jalognes and de Lohéac delivered a central attack down the Dordogne valley. Shrewsbury, according to one account, first marched out to Martignas with a view of giving battle to Clermont and Foix, but retired before their superior forces to Bordeaux (*BEAUCOURT*, v. 269). Meanwhile the army of the Dordogne, with artillery under the famous Jean Bureau, captured Chalais and Gensac; Gensac fell on 8 July, and five or six days later siege was laid to Castillon, some twelve miles further down the river on its right bank, and commanding the direct road to Bordeaux. Shrewsbury hurried to its assistance, leaving his foot and artillery to follow. Reaching Castillon in the early morning of 17 July 1453, he at once drove out the French archers from the abbey above the town; they retreated with some loss to the large entrenched camp, a mile and a quarter eastwards between the Dordogne and its little tributary the Lidoire, with its front covered by the latter, where their main body was stationed. After refreshing his men in the abbey, Shrewsbury, in a brigandine covered with red velvet and riding a little hackney, led them out against this position. Arrived there, he ordered them to dismount, but retained his own horse in consideration of his age. To attack without artillery a moated and palisaded camp defended (if we may credit Æneas Sylvius) by three hundred pieces of ordnance was foolhardy enough.



But the impetuous charge of the English and Gascons shouting 'Talbot, Talbot, St. George,' left the issue long doubtful. Shrewsbury ordered his men to protect themselves against the enemy's fire by interlocking their bucklers. His standard was fixed for a moment on the rampart and the entrance of the camp carried. But this advantage was again lost, and before it could be recovered a body of Breton lances concealed on the heights of Mont d'Horable to the north threw themselves on the flank of the wearied English, and Shrewsbury, already wounded in the face, was struck in the leg by a shot from a culverin and dismounted. His men began to fly, and the French descending on the little group around him, one of them thrust a sword through his body without recognising his victim. His son Lisle, whom he had vainly entreated to save himself (*ÆNEAS SYLVIUS*), fell by his side. Gashed and trampled under foot, Shrewsbury's body was so disfigured that his own herald recognised it next day only by the absence of a tooth (*D'ESCOUCHY*, ii. 43). It was conveyed to England and interred in the old burial-place of the Stranges in the parish church of Whitchurch, though to this day the peasants of Périgord believe him to be buried in a mound between the camp and the Dordogne which, from a chapel that surmounted it till the Revolution, is called 'la chapelle de Talbot' (*RIBADIEU*, p. 313). Hunter (p. 64) indeed says that his remains were buried in France, and not brought to England until many years after by his grandson, Sir Gilbert Talbot of Grafton, but he gives no authority for the statement. Over his remains was erected a fine canopied monument enclosing his effigy in full armour, with the mantle of the order of the Garter, and his feet resting on a talbot dog; having suffered greatly from the ravages of time and the fall of the church in 1711, it was completely restored by his descendant, Countess Brownlow, in 1874. The inscription gives the wrong date 7 July. At the rebuilding of the church an urn containing his heart embalmed was discovered.

Shrewsbury was a sort of Hotspur, owing his reputation more to dash and daring than to any true military genius. 'Ducum Angliæ omnium strenuissimus et audacissimus,' wrote the chronicler Basin (i. 192). In all his long career as a commander he fought only two actions which deserve to be called battles; Patay was a rout from the beginning, and Castillon a miscalculation. The last general of the school of Edward III who fought abroad was overthrown significantly enough by artillery, the new arm which the French

had recently developed. Shrewsbury's courageous perseverance and ubiquitous activity throughout an unusually protracted military career, and the forlorn attempt of the valiant old warrior to stem the disasters of his country, made a deep impression upon both nations. The legends of Guienne still keep green the memory of 'le roi Talabot' (*RIBADIEU*, p. 282).

Besides the effigy on his tomb, several characteristic portraits of Shrewsbury have been preserved. Almost all show a strongly marked face with aquiline nose and commanding eye. One is engraved in Strutt's 'Regal Antiquities,' p. 85, and again in Doyle's 'Official Baronage,' from MS. Reg. 15 E. vi., a book presented by Shrewsbury to Margaret of Anjou; another from the same source is in Strutt's 'Dress and Habits of England,' plate cxv.; a larger one was reproduced from a manuscript belonging to Louise of Savoy by André Thevet in 'Les Vrais Pourtraits et Vies des hommes illustres,' Paris, 1584, and has since been re-engraved in Ribadieu's 'Histoire de la Conquête de la Guyenne,' Bordeaux, 1866. The sixteenth-century engraver has included a representation of Talbot's sword said to have been found in the Dordogne about 1575; it bore the inscription 'Sum Talboti pro vincere inimico meo, 1443.' A quaint picture of Shrewsbury in his tabard, now in the College of Arms, is stated to have been removed from his widow's tomb in Old St. Paul's before the fire. It is engraved in Lodge's 'Illustrations' and (from a copy at Castle Ashby) in Pennant's 'Journey to London,' along with a companion portrait of Shrewsbury's second wife from the same collection.

Shrewsbury was twice married. By his first wife, Maud, daughter of Thomas Neville, lord Furnivall, whom he espoused before March 1407, perhaps before October 1404, he had three sons: John, who succeeded him as second earl and is separately noticed; Thomas, born in Ireland on 19 June 1416, died on 10 Aug. in the same year (*MARLBURROUGH*, p. 26); and Christopher of Tree-ton, who was slain at the battle of Northampton in 1460. He had at least one daughter, Joan, who shortly after 25 July 1457 became the fourth wife of James, lord Berkeley (*d.* 1463), and, surviving him, married, about 1487, Edmund Hungerford (*Complete Peerage*, i. 330). Shrewsbury married secondly, in or before 1433, Margaret (cf. *STEVENSON*, i. 444, 458), eldest daughter of Richard Beauchamp, fifth earl of Warwick [q. v.], by his first wife, Elizabeth, only child of Thomas, lord Berkeley (*d.* 1417). She and her husband continued her mother's resis-

tance to the succession of the heir male, James Berkeley, to the barony and lands of Berkeley; they imprisoned his third wife, Isabella Mowbray, at Gloucester, where she died in 1452. Shrewsbury in the same year carried off their second son as a hostage to Guienne; he perished at Castillon. His own eldest son by Margaret, John, who, in consideration of his mother being eldest co-heiress of the Lords Lisle, had been created Baron (1444) and Viscount (1451) Lisle, likewise fell in that battle (*Complete Peerage*, v. 114). They had two younger sons—Humphrey, marshal of Calais, who died at Mount Sinai in 1492; and Lewis—and two daughters, Eleanor (*d.* 1468?), who was alleged by Richard III to have been 'married and troth-plight' to Edward IV before his marriage with Elizabeth Woodville, and became the wife of Sir Thomas Boteler, son of Lord Sudeley; and Elizabeth, who married the last Mowbray duke of Norfolk, and died in 1507 (DUGDALE i. 330; *Testamenta Vetusta*, pp. 409, 471; *Complete Peerage*, vi. 43, vii. 297). Margaret became reconciled with Lord Berkeley a few days before his death in 1463, but apparently renewed her claim against his son, who after her death (14 June 1467) slew her grandson, the second Viscount Lisle, in the combat at Nibley Green on 20 March 1470 (SMYTH, *Lives of the Berkeleys*, ed. Maclean, 1885, ii. 57-75; *Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucester Archaeological Society*, iii. 305). From Shrewsbury's will, dated 1 Sept. 1452, it would appear that he thought himself entitled to the 'honour of Warwick,' which had gone to Richard Neville (the 'king-maker'), husband of his wife's younger half-sister (HUNTER, p. 64). An illegitimate son of Talbot fell at Castillon.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Rymer's *Fœdera*, original ed.; Stevenson's *Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars of the English in France and the Chronicle of Wavrin*, both in *Rolls Ser.*; *Gesta Henrici V.*, ed. English Historical Society; *Æneas Sylvius's Historia Europæ in the Scriptores rerum Germanicarum* of Freher, 1600-11; *Chronicles of Basin, Monstrelet, Gruel, and Mathieu d'Escouchy with the Procès de Jeanne d'Arc*, published by the Société de l'Histoire de France; the chronicles by the two Cousinots, ed. Vallet de Viriville; Henry Marleborough's *Chronicle of Ireland*, Dublin, 1809; Beltz's *Memorials of the Order of the Garter*; Cosneau's *Connetable de Richemont*; Ribadiou's *Conquête de Guyenne*; Drouyn's *La Guienne militaire pendant la domination Anglaise*; Clément's *Jacques Cœur*; Gilbert's *Hist. of the Viceroy of Ireland*, 1865; Wylie's *Hist. of Henry IV*; Tyler's *Memoirs of Henry V.*, 1838; Sir James

Ramsay's *Hist. of Lancaster and York*; Du Fresne de Beaucourt's *Histoire de Charles VII.*, 1881-91; Dugdale's *Baronage*; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, 1886; other authorities in the text.]

J. T-T.

**TALBOT, JOHN**, second **EARL OF SHREWSBURY** (1413?-1460), was son of John Talbot, first earl [q. v.], by his first wife, Maud Neville. He is described as upwards of forty years of age at his father's death in 1453 (HUNTER, p. 65). According to Dugdale (i. 330), who refers to the register of Worksop Priory, he was the second son. The contemporary Henry of Marlborough [q. v.] in his 'Chronicle of Ireland' (ed. Dublin, 1809, p. 26) records the birth at Finglas, near Dublin, on 19 June 1416, of a supposed elder brother, Thomas, who died on 10 Aug. following.

Talbot was knighted, with thirty-five other young gentlemen, by the child-king Henry VI, on Whitsunday, 19 May 1426, at Leicester, where the 'parliament of Bats' was sitting (LELAND, *Collectanea*, ii. 490). He served in France in 1434 and 1442, and on 12 Aug. 1446 was appointed chancellor of Ireland (DUGDALE; DOYLE, iii. 312; *Rot. Parl.* v. 166 gives the date 2 Sept.) On his father's death at Castillon on 17 July 1453, Talbot succeeded to his earldom, but signs himself Talbot in the minutes of the privy council, in which he appears occasionally from 15 March 1454 (*Ordinances of Privy Council*, vi. 167). The Duke of York on becoming protector immediately afterwards placed him (3 April 1454), though a partisan of the Lancastrian dynasty, on a commission appointed to guard the sea (*Rot. Parl.* v. 244). He resigned with his colleagues on 30 July 1455, shortly after the battle of St. Albans, in which he was not engaged, though on his way to join the king (*ib.* v. 283; *Paston Letters*, i. 333). When Queen Margaret dismissed the Yorkist Viscount Bouchier from the office of treasurer of England on 5 Oct. 1456, Shrewsbury took his place (DOYLE). He was also made knight of the Garter (May 1457) and deputy of the order, as well as master of the falcons (20 Oct. 1457) and chief butler of England (6 May 1458). He had to resign the treasury to a more prominent Lancastrian partisan, the Earl of Wiltshire, on 30 Oct. 1458 (*Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 297), but was consoled with the chief-justiceship of Chester (24 Feb. 1459) and a pension out of the forfeited Wakefield lands of the Duke of York (19 Dec.) But he did not enjoy these grants long, being slain with his younger brother, Christopher, fighting on the king's side in the battle of Northampton

on 10 July 1460. He was buried (with his mother) in the priory at Worksop. His curious epitaph (not contemporary), with some Latin verses, is printed in Dugdale. His will, made at Sheffield, bears date 8 Sept. 1446 (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, ii. 252).

Shrewsbury was twice married. His first wife was Catherine (b. 1406?), daughter and coheir of Sir Edward Burnell, son and heir-apparent (d. before 1416) of Hugh, lord Burnell of Acton Burnell, Shropshire (d. 1420), and widow of Sir John Ratcliffe (d. 1441). By her he had no issue. Some hold that there was only a contract of marriage (HUNTER, p. 65). He married, secondly, before 1448, Elizabeth, daughter of James Butler, fourth earl of Ormonde, by whom he had five sons and two daughters. The sons were (1) John (b. 12 Dec. 1448), who succeeded him as third earl [see under TALBOT, GEORGE, fourth EARL]; (2) Sir James Talbot (d. 1 Sept. 1471); (3) Sir Gilbert Talbot of Grafton, Worcestershire, knight of the Garter and captain of Calais under Henry VII, who is said to have sent him on a mission to Rome; he died on 19 Sept. 1517, and was buried at Whitchurch, where he founded a chantry (LELAND, *Itinerary*, vii. 9); his descendants have held the earldom of Shrewsbury since the death of the eighth earl in 1618; (4) Christopher, rector of Whitchurch and archdeacon of Chester (1486); (5) George (DUGDALE, i. 331, but Leland calls him Humphrey). The daughters were (1) Anne, who married Sir Henry Vernon of Haddon in Derbyshire, and Tonge, near Shifnal; (2) Margaret, who married Thomas Chaworth, son and heir of Sir William Chaworth of Derbyshire. His widow died on 8 Sept. 1473.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original edition; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Testamenta Eboracensia, Surtees Society; Leland's Itinerary and Collectanea, ed. Hearne; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Dugdale's Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Hunter's Hallamshire.] J. T-t.

TALBOT, SIR JOHN (1769?-1851), admiral, third son of Richard Talbot (d. 1783) of Malahide Castle, co. Dublin, and of his wife Margaret, eldest daughter of James O'Reilly of Ballinlough, co. Westmeath, was born about 1769. Three years before her death in 1834, his mother was created Baroness Talbot of Malahide. His elder brothers, Richard Wogan Talbot (1766?-1849) and James Talbot (1767?-1850), succeeded her as second and third barons re-

spectively. Thomas Talbot (1771-1853) [q. v.] was a younger brother.

John entered the navy in March 1784 on board the *Boreas* with Captain Horatio (afterwards Viscount) Nelson [q. v.], and served in her during the commission in the West Indies. After the *Boreas* was paid off Talbot was borne on the books of the *Barfleur* and of the *Victory*, guardships at Portsmouth, and on 3 Nov. 1790 was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Triton* in the West Indies. In April 1793 he was appointed to the *Windsor Castle*, going out to the Mediterranean with Lord Hood. He was afterwards in the *Alcide* in the Mediterranean, and in 1795 was first lieutenant of the *Astræa*, attached to the western squadron under Rear-admiral Colpoys, and in sight of some of the ships of that squadron when, on 10 April, she captured the French frigate *Gloire*, after a sharp action of one hour's duration. Both in size and armament the *Gloire* was considerably heavier than the *Astræa*, and 'nothing was wanted but a meeting less likely to be interrupted to render her capture a very gallant performance' (JAMES, i. 316). Talbot was put in charge of the prize, which he took to Portsmouth; and on 17 April he was promoted to the command of the *Helena* sloop, in the Channel, from which on 27 Aug. 1796 he was posted to the *Eurydice* of 24 guns. He commanded the *Eurydice* for upwards of four years in the West Indies and in the Channel, during which time he made many prizes, and in May 1798 assisted in the defence of the isles of St. Marcouf. In 1801 he commanded the *Glenmore* on the Irish station; and in October 1804 was appointed to the *Leander* of 50 guns on the Halifax station. There on 23 Feb. 1805 he captured the French frigate *Ville de Milan* and her prize, the *Cleopatra*, both of them greatly disabled in the action in which the *Cleopatra* had been taken, and incapable of offering any effective resistance (*ib.* iv. 24; TROUDE, iii. 418). In December 1805 Talbot was moved into the *Centaur*, when, on leaving the *Leander*, he was presented by the officers of the ship with a sword of the value of a hundred guineas. In February 1806 he took command of the *Thunderer*, one of the fleet in the Mediterranean, and in the following year one of the detachment under Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.], which in February forced the passage of the Dardanelles. Continuing in the Mediterranean, in October 1809 Talbot was moved into the *Victorious*, and in February 1812 was sent off Venice to keep watch on a new French 74-gun ship, the *Rivoli*, which had been built there and was reported ready for sea. In the afternoon

of the 21st the Rivoli put to sea, but was seen and followed by the Victorious, and brought to action on the morning of the 22nd. The Victorious captured her after a very severe engagement lasting for nearly five hours, during which the Rivoli, both in hull and rigging, was 'dreadfully shattered,' and out of a complement of eight hundred and ten had upwards of four hundred killed or wounded. Talbot, who was severely wounded in the head by a splinter, was awarded a gold medal and was knighted. The first lieutenant of the Victorious was promoted (JAMES, v. 338; TROUDE, iv. 157). The Victorious was then sent home to be refitted, and, still commanded by Talbot, sailed for the West Indies in November 1812. From the West Indies she went to the coast of North America, and in the summer of 1814 was sent to Davis's Straits for the protection of the whale fishery. Striking on a rock, she sustained so much damage that she was obliged to return to England, and in August she was paid off.

Talbot had no further service. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B. He became a rear-admiral on 12 Aug. 1819, vice-admiral on 22 July 1830, admiral on 23 Nov. 1841, and was made a G.C.B. on 23 Feb. 1842. He died at Rhode Hill, near Lyme Regis, Dorset, on 7 July 1851. He married, in October 1815, Mary Julia (*d.* 1843), third daughter of the ninth Lord Arundell of Wardour, and by her had a large family.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; James's Naval History; Troude's *Batailles navales de la France*; Chevalier's *Hist. de la Marine Française sous le Consulat et l'Empire*, p. 395; Foster's *Peerage*.]  
J. K. L.

**TALBOT, MARY ANNE** (1778–1808), the 'British Amazon,' was born at [62] Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, on 2 Feb. 1778. She alleged that she was the youngest of sixteen children of a lady who for many years maintained a secret correspondence with William Talbot, first earl Talbot [see under TALBOT, CHARLES, lord chancellor]. Her mother died at her birth, and her reputed father four years later, at the age of seventy-one. She was informed of the circumstances of her origin by an elder sister who died in 1791, after which she was removed from a school at Chester to the house of a so-called guardian in Shropshire. He connived at her elopement with a scoundrel named Captain Bowen whom she subsequently accompanied to St. Domingo in the capacity of a footboy, assuming the name of John Taylor. In the same company she proceeded in the autumn

of 1792 to Flanders, being enrolled as a drummer-boy, and took part in the capture of Valenciennes (28 July 1793), where her protector was slain. She now deserted the regiment, and begged her way through Luxembourg to the Rhine, until, compelled by destitution, she engaged as cabin-boy with the skipper of a French lugger, named *Le Sage* (September 1793). The lugger, according to her story, was captured by Lord Howe in the *Queen Charlotte*, and 'Taylor' was assigned to the *Brunswick*, 74, Captain John Harvey (1740–1794) [q. v.], as a powder-monkey, in which capacity she bore a part in the great victory of 1 June 1794, receiving a grape-shot wound in the ankle. After four months in Haslar Hospital, Gosport, she went to sea once more. Having been captured on board the *Vesuvius* bomb, she was imprisoned in a French gaol for eighteen months, not being released until November 1796. Her subsequent seizure by a press-gang in Wapping led to the disclosure of her sex. For some time after this she haunted the navy pay office, and various subscriptions were raised on her behalf. But she was intemperate, and spent money recklessly. The Duke and Duchess of York and Duchess of Devonshire interested themselves, it is said, on her behalf. After a series of strange vicissitudes, including an appearance at a small theatre in the Tottenham Court Road in the 'Babes in the Wood,' and a sojourn in Newgate, whence she was rescued by the 'Society for the Relief of Persons confined for small Debts,' her misfortunes compelled her to find a refuge as domestic servant in the house in St. Paul's Churchyard of the publisher Robert S. Kirby, who embodied her adventures in the second volume of his 'Wonderful Museum' (1804). After three years' service a general decline, induced partly by the wounds and hardships which she had undergone, rendered her incapable of regular work, and she was removed at the close of 1807 to the house of an acquaintance in Shropshire. There she lingered a few weeks, dying on 4 Feb. 1808, aged 30. She had been in receipt of a small pension in consideration of the wound she had received in action. The nucleus of her tale, which finds parallels in the lives of Hannah Snell [q. v.] and Christian Davies [q. v.], is probably true.

An attractive portrait of Mary Anne Talbot, engraved by G. Scott after James Green, is in Kirby's 'Wonderful Museum' (ii. 160). Another portrait, stated to be a striking likeness, was engraved for Kirby's 'Life and Surprising Adventures of Mary Ann Talbot,' 1809, 8vo (reprinted in 'Women Adventurers,' 1893).

[*European Magazine*, 1808. i. 234; *Chambers's Journal*, 30 May 1863; *Wilson's Wonderful Characters*; *Granger's Wonderful Museum*; authorities cited.] T. S.

**TALBOT, MONTAGUE** (1774–1831), actor and manager, the youngest son of Captain George Talbot, of the Irish branch of the Talbots, was born in 1774 at Boston in America, whither his mother had accompanied his father in or about 1774. His great-grandfather fell at the battle of the Boyne; many other members of his family died on service in India or America; and his father, when returning home in 1782, was lost in the *Grosvenor East Indiaman* off the coast of Kaffraria. After receiving an education in Exeter Montague became a student of law, and is said to have 'entered at the Temple.' He made the acquaintance of William Henry Ireland [see **IRELAND, SAMUEL**], the Shakespeare forger, whose secret he surprised, conniving at it, and incurring suspicion of participation. After taking part in private theatricals at the margravine of Anspach's and elsewhere, he appeared, it is said, at Covent Garden, in performances, not now to be traced, of Young Norval in 'Douglas.' Emboldened by his success, he adopted the stage as a profession, forfeiting in so doing a fortune willed him by his uncle, Dr. Geech. In Dublin he appeared under the name of Montague as Orestes at the Crow Street Theatre, and from about 1792 to 1795 presented under that name leading youthful parts in tragedy and comedy, the best being George Barnwell and Cheveril. Though not too popular with his fellows, he was in Dublin a social and in some respects an artistic success. In September 1795, in company with Charles Mathews [q. v.], his friend in youth, and subsequently his enemy, he embarked for England, via Cork, for the purpose of seeing the first production of Ireland's 'Vortigern.' The journey was rough, and after some uncomfortable experiences he landed in Wales, where at Swansea he played Othello, Penruddock in the 'Wheel of Fortune,' and probably Doricourt and Charles Surface. He seems, after visiting London, to have returned to Swansea, but was again in Dublin on 8 Jan. 1796. In August 1798 Talbot (as Montague) left Dublin for Liverpool, where the townspeople, though 'accustomed to the visits of first-rate London performers,' esteemed him very highly. Here he played with Charles Mayne Young [q. v.], whose style he is believed to have influenced. On 27 April 1799, under his own name of Talbot, he made his first recorded appearance at Drury Lane as young Mirabel in the 'Inconstant,' and played during the season at least

one other part. In the following season he was seen as Charles Surface, Sir Charles Racket in 'Three Weeks after Marriage,' and Roderigo in 'Othello,' and was on 28 April 1800 the original Rezenvelt in Joanna Baillie's 'De Montfort,' and on 10 May the original Algeron in Hoare's 'Indiscretion.' He then returned to Dublin, where he resumed the lead in comedy, playing also parts such as Tullus Aufidius in 'Coriolanus,' and Lysimachus in the 'Rival Queens, or Alexander the Great,' and sometimes venturing upon Romeo or Lothario. The author of 'Familiar Epistles' on the Irish stage, presumably John Wilson Croker [q. v.], speaks of him in 1804 as the head of the Dublin company, as the possessor of 'a trifling air and girlish form' and a 'baby face,' disqualifying him from competing in tragedy with John Philip Kemble, whose equal in taste and whose superior in feeling he is said to be. Talbot is said also to reign in 'comedy supreme,' the stages of Drury Lane, Covent Garden, and the Haymarket possessing no actor who

Can paint the rakish Charles so well,  
Give so much life to Mirabel,  
Or show for light and airy sport  
So exquisite a Doricourt.

Ranger, Rover, Rolando in the 'Honeymoon,' the Duke's Servant in 'High Life below Stairs,' Monsieur Morbleu in 'Monsieur Tonson,' and Lord Ogleby were numbered among his best assumptions.

Between 1809 and 1821 Talbot was manager of the Belfast, Newry, and Londonderry theatres, at which houses he played the leading parts. His management was spirited, and raised the north Ireland stage to a position higher than it previously held. He recognised the talent of Miss O'Neill two years before her appearance in London, and stimulated the powers of James Sheridan Knowles [q. v.], an actor in his company. For him Knowles adapted 'Brian Boroihme, or the Maid of Erin,' long popular in Ireland. 'Caius Gracchus,' by Knowles, is ordinarily supposed to have been given for the first time by Macready on 18 Nov. 1823 at Drury Lane. It had some time previously been played by Talbot in Belfast.

Talbot married at Derry in October 1800, and two months later was first seen in Belfast. His wife's local position in Limerick seems to have induced him to undertake in 1817 the management of the Limerick Theatre, a speculation, like others of the kind, not too successful. On 5 July 1812 Talbot made, as Ranger in the 'Suspicious Husband,' his first appearance at the Haymarket, where he played Duke Aranza in the 'Honeymoon' and other parts.



Early in December 1821 Talbot, who between 1814 and the close of his career went almost annually to Crow Street, played in Dublin Puff, Lovemore in the 'Way to keep him,' Dominie Sampson, Wilding in the 'Liar,' Prince Henry in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' Manuel, an original part in 'Ramiro'—a piece by a scholar of the university, to which he spoke a prologue by the author—and many other characters. So great a favourite with the public did he become that the audience refused to have anybody in his parts. Cries of 'Talbot!' when Charles Mathews was acting were the cause of that actor's refusing to revisit Dublin. Riots from this cause were of frequent occurrence. So late as 1826 did they continue; the management, for some reason now not easily understood, seeking to avoid engaging him. After a lingering illness, Talbot died at Belfast on 26 April 1831 ('aged 58'), and was buried in Friars Bush cemetery. By his wife (whose maiden name was Bindon and who had a certain local reputation as an actress at her native town of Limerick and at Cork), he left five children; two of the sons took service in South American republics.

Critics, as a rule, do not speak well of Talbot's acting. Genest, the critic of the 'Monthly Mirror,' and the editor of the 'Dublin Theatrical Observer' alike treat him as of second-class merit. Talbot, moreover, was unable to maintain his position on the London stage. Against these opinions must be placed the praise of Croker, and the fact that his popularity extended over a great part of Ireland. For this his social gifts may be held to some extent responsible. The author of 'A Few Reflections occasioned by the Perusal of a Work entitled "Familiar Epistle to Frederick J—, Esq." (a very scarce book, published in Dublin, 1804), contrasts Talbot's excellences and faults. For the former, 'Mr. "Talbot" plays with judgment and ease to himself. In the lively parts of genteel comedy his mien is most gentlemanly; his manners cheerful and sprightly; his elocution distinct and correct; his action—very well. Faults: rants a little too violently—"Tears a passion (but not 'to rags'), of'n *trips* o'er, than *walks* the stage—sometimes giggles, and gives his arms too much liberty.' His best characters were Edgar in 'Lear,' and old men, such as Lusignan, Wolsey, and Job Thornberry. He took off his hat and drew his sword with much style, and was unsurpassed as Lothario. He was a prominent freemason, and two benefits at Newry were attended by local masons in their regalia.

Talbot translated 'Le Babillard' of Boissy,

a comedy produced at the Comédie Française on 16 June 1725, into a piece called 'Myself in the Plural Singular,' given at Belfast on 11 March 1817, subsequently played by him at Crow Street Theatre, Dublin (December 1817). In this he, as Captain Allclack, had all the speaking, but was surrounded by mute characters. He also wrote a sequel to 'Monsieur Tonson,' called 'Morbleu Restored,' and produced it for his benefit in Dublin on 18 May 1822.

A portrait of Talbot as Young Mirabel accompanies his life in Walker's 'Hibernian Magazine.' A watercolour drawing of Talbot, as Monsieur Morbleu, by Samuel Lover, is now in the possession of Mr. W. J. Lawrence of Comber, co. Down.

[Much difficulty attends the effort to obtain continuous or trustworthy particulars concerning Talbot's life. To Mr. Lawrence, who has in preparation a History of the Belfast Stage, the writer is indebted for some facts. The remainder of the information supplied has been gleaned from Genest's Account of the English Stage; The Confessions of William Henry Ireland; The Theatrical Observer, Dublin, 1821-6; Cole's Life of Charles Kean; Monthly Mirror, various years; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. x. 168, and 8th ser. x. passim; Mathews's Life of Mathews; Croker's Familiar Epistles; Donaldson's Recollections of an Actor; History of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, 1870; Thespian Dict.] J. K.

**TALBOT, PETER** (1620-1680), titular archbishop of Dublin, born in 1620, was the second son of Sir William Talbot [q. v.], and elder brother of Richard Talbot, earl of Tyrconnel [q. v.] He went to Portugal in 1635, joined the Jesuits there, and completed his theological training at Rome. He lectured in moral theology at Antwerp, and then went again to Portugal. He was in Ireland during part of the civil war, his order being opposed to Giovanni Battista Rinuccini [q. v.], and inclined to make terms with Ormonde [see BUTLER, JAMES, first DUKE]. He seems to have left Ireland with his brother Richard, and they were at all events at Madrid together in the spring of 1653. From Spain Talbot went straight to London, where he dined with the French ambassador, and sought help from him between April and July (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 134). He then went to Ireland, 'undergoing the same danger as others,' and arranged for the despatch of agents thence, his eldest brother Robert being among them. Later in the summer the ambassador refused even to say a word in favour of the Irish (*ib.*)

Talbot was at Cologne in November 1654, where he saw Charles II, and was entrusted by him with a message to Nickel, the

general of the Jesuits, through whom it was hoped the pope would give help (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. i. 358). He found the king 'extremely well affected, not only towards catholics, but also towards the catholic religion' (*ib.*) Nickel declined active interference, mainly on the ground that it would be too dangerous for the agents of the society in the British Isles (*Cal. of Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 437), and advised Talbot to sound the internuncio at Brussels. The internuncio said he had good reason to doubt Charles's sincerity (*ib.*) Later on Talbot attributed his small credit at Rome to the influence of Massari, dean of Fermo, who had become secretary to the propaganda, and was as violently opposed to the Irish royalists as his master Rinuccini had been (*ib.* iii. 162).

During 1655, 1656, and 1657 Talbot was in Flanders and occupied about Sexby's plot [see SEXBY, EDWARD]. His movements may be traced in the Clarendon papers. His Franciscan brother, Tom, frequently appears, and there is evidence to show that the friar's character was as bad as Clarendon represented it to be in his 'Life' (*ib.* iii. 116). It has often been said that Peter Talbot received Charles into the Roman catholic church during this period, but of this there is no real evidence. Talbot was in England both before and after Oliver Cromwell's death, and is said to have attended his funeral. He was in close communication with the spy, Joseph Bampffield [q. v.], to whom he made proposals for setting up the Duke of York against Charles (ORMONDE, *Letters*, ii. 232). Hyde tells the story very circumstantially, and vouches for its truth; but Talbot denied it (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 178). Scott and Vane distrusted Talbot and had serious thoughts of hanging him, but he was allowed to go to France. Peter Walsh [q. v.] says that Talbot was formally expelled from the Society of Jesus at the instance of Charles II, whose cause he 'endeavoured to betray and utterly ruin in 1659,' and that he knew all the circumstances at the time (*Remonstrance*, p. 529). Talbot, nevertheless, remained on good terms with the society. He was in Spain in July 1659, and until after the negotiations which ended in the treaty of the Pyrenees, 7 Nov. 1659. He seems to have considered himself a kind of king-maker, but there was no visible result from his diplomacy. He was at this time on pretty friendly terms with Ormonde and with Peter Walsh, whom he so strenuously opposed later (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 178). Bennet, much to Hyde's disgust, was inclined to trust Talbot, while the jesuits remonstrated against countenance being given him after

his repudiation by the society to please Charles II. Hyde frequently warned Bennet against him, and, as the prospect of a restoration became clearer, he pointed out to Ormonde that the Talbots would certainly advance Irish claims as extreme as they had made 'when they were almost in full possession of the kingdom' (*ib.* p. 278). He thought all the brothers were 'in the pack of knaves' (*ib.* p. 64).

From Spain Talbot went to France. He was at Paris in June 1660, when the restoration had been effected, and told Ormonde that he hoped the mediation of the French and Spanish kings would not be required for Irishmen's estates. He seems to have thought it a matter of course that his elder brother and his nephew, Sir Walter Dongan, should be made viscounts (*ib.* ii. 185). He was in London in June 1660, and proposed to live there openly, 'as many more do of my condition who are winked at;' but Ormonde objected (*ib.*), and he professed at this time to be entirely guided by him. Talbot kept very quiet in England, and was in Paris again by the beginning of August. 'All the Irish nation here abroad,' he wrote thence to Ormonde, 'confess how that they owe their preservation to your excellency' (*ib.* p. 187). Talbot was at this time entirely in the Spanish interest, disliked the marriage of Princess Henrietta to the Duke of Orleans, and was strong against the match with Catherine of Braganza. He wished the king to 'send away that Portugal ambassador,' as likely only to embroil him with the house of Austria (*ib.* p. 187). Talbot, nevertheless, became one of the new queen's almoners, but did not hold the place long, for he made an enemy of Lady Castlemaine, and Clarendon had always been hostile. He wrote from Chester in December 1662, no doubt on his way to Ireland, asking for reinstatement (RUSSELL and PRENDERGAST, *Report on Carte Papers*, p. 123). In 1664 he was aiming at ecclesiastical promotion, and sought Peter Walsh's intercession with Ormonde, whom he believed hostile (*Remonstrance*, p. 530). He was in England in 1666, and actively engaged in thwarting Walsh's policy, and in preventing the adoption of the 'Remonstrance' by the clergy generally.

In 1668 Talbot was strongly recommended by Nicholas French [q. v.], bishop of Ferns, and by the primate, Edmund O'Reilly [q. v.], for the archbishopric of Dublin, especially on the ground of his opposition to Walsh. He was in London early in 1669, and jubilant at Ormonde's recall from the government of Ireland (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*,

i. 470-73). On 9 May he was consecrated archbishop of Dublin at Antwerp by the bishop of Antwerp, assisted by the bishops of Ghent and Ferns. He was in London again in July, and in 1670 was in Ireland, where he was at once engaged in a contest with the new primate, Oliver Plunket [q. v.], about the old question of precedence as between Armagh and Dublin (*ib.* i. 504). Books were written by both prelates, but the primacy of Armagh has long ceased to be a matter of dispute. Talbot and Plunket were never on very good terms. When Richard Talbot was chosen agent for the dispossessed Irish proprietors, his brother, the archbishop, subscribed 10*l.*, but the Ulster clergy refused to raise a like sum. When Plunket established a jesuit school in Dublin, Talbot denounced the enterprise as rash and vainglorious (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. v. 361). Talbot held provincial synods in 1670 and 1671. He used his position to persecute Peter Walsh and all who had adhered to the 'Remonstrance' (CARTE, *Ormonde*, ii. 214). He was perhaps already planning the repeal of the act of settlement (KING, App. p. 41).

When the bishops and regular clergy of the Roman catholic church were ordered to leave Ireland in 1673, Plunket held his ground; but Talbot went to Paris, where he was in close communication with Coleman and other conspirators. Sir W. Throckmorton thought him the 'lyingest rogue in the world,' and the 'most desperate villain' ever born (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. vi. 58, 70). W. Leybourn called him a 'foolish impertinent busybody' (*ib.* p. 100). He was, however, on good terms with the Duke and Duchess of York, and had a pension of 200*l.* from Charles, who was favourable to his selection for the archbishopric of Dublin. He was back in England early in 1676 (*ib.* 7th Rep. p. 439 a), and, being protected by James, was allowed to live unmolested for two years at Poole Hall in Cheshire. Talbot returned to Ireland in May 1678, and was arrested in October for supposed complicity in the 'popish plot.' No evidence was found to implicate him. He had for a long time been afflicted with the stone, to which he succumbed in Newgate prison, Dublin, about 1 June 1680. Shortly before his death he received absolution from his old antagonist, Plunket, who was confined in the same building, and who, according to Bishop Forshall, burst through the reluctant gaolers to reach his side (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 256). A portrait of Talbot by John Riley belongs to Lord Talbot de Malahide (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 707).

Harris gives a long list of Talbot's writings, most of which he had not seen. None of them are in the Bodleian Library. The following are in Trinity College, Dublin, or the British Museum: 1. 'Erastus Senior, demonstrating that those called bishops in England are no bishops,' London, 1662, 16mo; reprinted London, 1844, 1850, and Sydney, 1848 [see also under LEWGAR, JOHN]. 2. 'Primatus Dubliniensis,' Lille, 1674, 8vo. 3. 'The Duty and Comfort of Suffering Subjects represented in a letter to the Roman Catholics of Ireland,' Paris, May 1674, 4to (a copy in the British Museum). 4. 'Blakloanæ hæresis . . . confutatio,' Ghent, 1675, 4to. 5. 'Scutum inexpugnabile fidei adversus hæresin Blakloanam,' Lyons, 1678, 4to.

The British Museum Catalogue also ascribes to him 'The Polititian's Catechisme . . . written by N. N.,' Antwerp, 1658, 8vo.

[Ware's *Writers of Ireland*, ed. Harris; Brennan's *Ecclesiastical Hist. of Ireland*; Brady's *Episcopal Succession*; De Burgo's *Hibernia Dominicana*; Cardinal Moran's *Spicilegium Ossoriense* and *Life of Oliver Plunket*; Carte's *Ormonde Letters*, and his *Life of Ormonde*, esp. bk. vii.; Peter Walsh's *Hist. of the Remonstrance*; Clarendon's *Life*.] R. B.-L.

**TALBOT, RICHARD DE**, second **BARON TALBOT** (1302?-1356), born about 1302, was the eldest son of Gilbert de Talbot, first baron Talbot [q. v.], by his wife Anne Boteler. Like his father, Richard sided with the Lancastrian nobles against Edward II and his favourites. He joined his father in the expedition of 1321-2 which resulted in the burning of Bridgnorth, and on 15 Jan. 1321-2 special commissioners were appointed to arrest him (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318-23, pp. 511-13; *Parl. Writs*, ii. 174-5). Father and son, however, escaped, and marched to join the Lancastrian lords in the north; both were captured at the battle of Boroughbridge on 17 March 1321-2. Gilbert was released on 11 July 1324, and his son either before or about the same time. Probably in 1325 he married Elizabeth, second daughter and coheir of John Comyn the younger [q. v.], by his wife Johanna, sister of Aymer de Valence, last earl of Pembroke of that line [see **AYMER**]. This marriage greatly added to Talbot's importance, for his wife had claims on the Scottish lands of John Comyn and also on the Pembroke inheritance. It also added to his grievances against the Despensers, for Elizabeth, who held in her own right the manor of Painswick, Gloucestershire, and castle of Goodrich, Herefordshire, had before her marriage been imprisoned by the Despensers and compelled to sell them her estates.

When Prince Edward and Queen Isabella landed in England in September 1326, Talbot naturally sided with them, and took the opportunity of seizing Painswick and Goodrich; his and his wife's possession of them was confirmed in 1327 and again in 1336 (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 22 a; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1334-1338, pp. 234-5). In June 1327 Talbot was placed on the commission for the peace in Herefordshire, and in May 1329 he accompanied the young king (Edward III) to France to do homage for his French fiefs. On 25 March 1331 he was placed on the commission of oyer and terminer in the Welsh marches, and on 5 June, though his father was still alive, Talbot was summoned to parliament by writ as Baron Talbot. In the same year he laid claim in his wife's right to John Comyn's estates in Scotland, and joined those lords whose lands had been confiscated by Robert Bruce for their adherence to England. The head of this party was Edward de Baliol, the English nominee for the throne of Scotland. Talbot accompanied Baliol on his successful invasion of Scotland in August 1332, and was probably with him when he was crowned at Scone on 24 Sept. In February 1333-4 he sat as 'dominus de Mar' in the parliament held by Baliol at Edinburgh (*RYMER, Fœdera, Record edit.* ii. ii. 888). In the summer, however, the Scots rose and drove out Baliol; Talbot, while endeavouring to cut his way through to England, was captured by Sir William Keith and sent a prisoner to Dumbarton (*GEOFFREY LE BAKER*, p. 53; *KNIGHTON*, i. 462, 471; *MURIMUTH*, pp. 66, 72; *Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 362, 372). He was ransomed in April by the payment of two thousand marks. On 24 Aug. 1336 he was summoned to a council to discuss the treaties entered into by Bruce with France, and in October 1338 he was made warden of Berwick and justiciar of Lothian (*Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland*, 1307-57; *RYMER*, ii. ii. 1119). In 1339 Talbot was appointed warden of Southampton, and in July 1340 he was serving at the siege of Tournai (*FROISSART*, ed. Lettenhove, iii. 313), but in October he was again on the Scottish borders with Baliol. In October 1342 he accompanied Edward III on his expedition to Brittany, and was present at the siege of Morlaix, where he captured Geoffrey de Charny (*MURIMUTH*, pp. 128-9). He served on similar expeditions to Brittany in 1343 under Robert d'Artois, and in 1345 under William de Bohun, earl of Northampton [q.v.]

In 1346 Talbot succeeded his father as second Baron Talbot by writ. In April he was employed in raising Welsh levies for

the French war, and apparently served in the Crécy campaign. In October he was with the army before Calais, and was appointed one of the commissioners to treat with Philip de Valois. In the same year he was appointed seneschal of the king's household (*RYMER*, iii. i. 77). In June 1347 he took part in the naval action near Calais which resulted in the dispersal of the French fleet sent to revictual the town. In the parliament of that year he was a trier of the petitions of the clergy, and in those of 1350 and 1351-2 a trier of petitions from Wales, Ireland, and Gascony. In 1352 he was again appointed a commissioner to raise Welsh levies, and in 1355 he is said to have served both in France and in Scotland. He died on 28 Oct. 1356. In 1343 Talbot founded an Augustinian priory on his manor of Flanesford in the diocese of Hereford (*Cal. Papal Petitions*, 1342-1419, pp. 16, 336; *Cal. Papal Letters*, 1342-62, p. 69).

By his wife, who subsequently married John de Bromwich, Talbot had a son Gilbert (1332?-1387), who succeeded as third baron, served in the French and Scottish wars, and had issue Richard Talbot, fourth baron (1361?-1396), father of John Talbot, the great earl of Shrewsbury [q.v.], and of Richard Talbot [q.v.], archbishop of Dublin.

[*Rymer's Fœdera*, *Record edit.*; *Parl. Writs*; *Rot. Parl.* vol. ii.; *Rotulorum Originalium Abbrevisatio*, vol. ii.; *Calendars of Close and Pat. Rolls*; *Cal. of Papal Letters and Petitions*; *Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland*; *Chron. of Edward I and Edward II*, Knighton, Murimuth, Avesbury, de Melsa, Walsingham's Ypodigma Neustriæ (all these in *Rolls Ser.*); *Geoffrey le Baker*, ed. Maunde Thompson; *Froissart*, ed. Lettenhove; *Barnes's Edward III*; *Dugdale's Baronage*; *Burke's Extinct and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages*.]  
A. F. P.

**TALBOT, RICHARD** (d. 1449), archbishop of Dublin and lord chancellor of Ireland, was the younger son of Richard Talbot, fourth baron Talbot, by his wife Ankaret le Strange [see under **TALBOT, RICHARD**, second **BARON TALBOT**]. John Talbot, the famous earl of Shrewsbury [q.v.], was an elder brother. Richard was on 6 June 1401 collated to the prebend of Putston Major in Hereford Cathedral, and on 9 June 1407 appointed precentor. In October 1412 he held the prebend of Fridaythorpe in York Cathedral, and he is also said to have had some benefice in St. David's diocese. In 1415 he was elected dean of Chichester. His brother's position as lord-deputy of Ireland opened the way for Richard's preferment in that country. In 1416 he was elected archbishop of Armagh, but, failing to obtain confirmation in time,

John Swain was appointed in his stead. In the following year, however, Talbot was consecrated archbishop of Dublin.

In this capacity Talbot took an active part in the government of Ireland, which at this period was marked by 'imbecility, folly, and corruption' (RICHEY, *Hist. of Ireland*, p. 231). The frequent change of viceroys and their still more frequent absences gave scope for faction and disorder. In 1419, during his brother's absence, the archbishop was appointed his deputy (MARLBURROUGH, *Chron. of Ireland*, ed. 1809, p. 28), and on 19 May 1423 he was made lord chancellor of Ireland (NICOLAS, *Acts of the Privy Council*, iii. 93). In April 1426 he was removed from the chancellorship, but secured his reappointment on 23 Oct. following (*ib.* iii. 212). In 1429 he was charged with abetting disorder and rebellion, and was summoned to England to answer for his conduct. Apparently he gave satisfaction, for he retained the chancellorship. In 1431 he instituted a new corporation within St. Patrick's Cathedral, consisting of six minor canons and six choristers (MONCK MASON, *St. Patrick's*, p. 132). He also established a chantry in St. Michael's Church and another in St. Audoen's, providing for the maintenance of six priests. He renewed the claim of the archbishops of Dublin, which had been in abeyance since the time of Milo Sweetman [q. v.], to independence of the primatial see of Armagh.

During the absence of the viceroy, Sir Thomas Stanley, in 1436, the archbishop again acted as deputy; and when James Butler, fourth earl of Ormonde, was appointed viceroy in 1440, Talbot began a systematic opposition to his government. In the parliament which met at Dublin on 16 Nov. 1441 a petition was drawn up requesting Henry VI to appoint an English peer as viceroy instead of Ormonde. Talbot was selected to lay the petition before the king, and he took the opportunity to describe the ill effects of Ormonde's rule (NICOLAS, *Acts of Privy Council*, v. 317-20). Ormonde, however, was not removed, and the dissensions between him and Talbot forced the English government to summon them both in 1442 and again in 1443 to answer for their conduct, which was leading to disastrous results in Ireland (*ib.* v. 206, 250). No effect was produced, both rivals retaining their offices of deputy and chancellor. In 1445, however, and again in 1447-8, Talbot held the post of deputy during his brother's absence. In 1443 he declined election to the see of Armagh. He died at Dublin on 15 Aug. 1449, and was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral. The inscription on

his tomb is printed by Ware, who attributes to Talbot a work 'De Abusu Regiminis Jacobi comitis Ormondiae dum esset locum tenens Hiberniae.' This was extant in Ware's time, but is probably only the 'articles' the archbishop drew up against Ormonde. These were among the Earl of Clarendon's manuscripts (No. 46. f. 10 b) (BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Hib.* p. 5), and are printed in Nicolas's 'Acts of the Privy Council' (v. 317-20).

[Cal. Rot. Pat. et Claus. Cancellariae Hiberniae (Record publ.), pt. i. passim; Book of Howth, p. 40; Cotton. MS. Cleopatra F. iv. f. 21 b; Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin (Rolls Ser.), vol. i. pp. xlv, 379, ii. 26; Nicolas's Acts of the Privy Council, vols. iii-v.; Lascelles's Liber Mun. Hibern.; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Henry de Marlborough's Chron. of Ireland, 1809, pp. 28-32; Ware's Bishops and Writers of Ireland; Monck Mason's St. Patrick's; D'Alton's Archbishops of Dublin, pp. 153-9; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; O'Flanagan's Lord Chancellors of Ireland, i. 85-104; Stuart's Armagh; Burke's Ext. Peerage.]

A. F. P.

**TALBOT, RICHARD**, EARL and titular DUKE OF TYRCONNEL (1630-1691), born in 1630, was the youngest son of Sir William Talbot [q. v.], by Alison Netterville, who was alive in 1644. Peter Talbot [q. v.], Roman catholic archbishop of Dublin, was his elder brother. Richard Talbot, then a cornet, was taken prisoner at the rout of Preston's army, 8 Aug. 1647 (*Confederation and War*, vii. 349). In the confusion which followed he took the side of Ormonde against Rinuccini and Owen Roe O'Neill, as was natural for a native of the Pale to do. During the defence of Drogheda against Cromwell he was wounded and left for dead, but was saved by Commissary Reynolds, and afterwards escaped in woman's clothes.

After the ruin of the royalist cause in Ireland, Talbot made his way to Spain, and was at Madrid in March 1653 with his nephew, Sir Walter Dongan, under whom he had served in Ireland (*Cal. of Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 184). He then went to Flanders, where his brother Peter introduced him to the Duke of York, to whose fortunes he attached himself. Clarendon says Talbot was recommended by Daniel O'Neill [q. v.] as a person willing to assassinate Cromwell. Talbot knew at the time that this intention was attributed to him, and he did not deny it (ORMONDE, *Letters*, ii. 70). He went to England in the summer of 1655 about royalist plots, and there is abundant evidence that he knew the Protector's murder was intended. In November he was arrested and examined by Cromwell himself at Whitehall. Finding



that he would be sent to the Tower, he made the servants drunk and got away to the river, where he hid on shipboard. He reached Brussels on 3 Jan. 1655-6 (*Cal. of Clarendon Papers*, iii. 82). Hyde accused him of being in Cromwell's pay, but he strenuously denied this, and Ormonde does not appear to have believed it (ORMONDE, *Letters*, ii. 67-73). Talbot's brother Peter says he denied the charge, 'swearing and damning himself' (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 161); but another brother, Gilbert, was certainly in correspondence with Thurloe, and the Talbots hung closely together (*Cal. of Clarendon Papers*, iii. 70). Richard Talbot served with Condé in June 1656 (*ib.* p. 141). In spite of much opposition he was given the command of the Duke of York's regiment, consisting chiefly of Munster men (CARTE, *Ormonde*, ii. 234). Talbot was a duellist, like his brother Gilbert, and ready to fight on the smallest provocation or on none at all (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 147).

At the Restoration Talbot returned to England and was much at court as a gentleman of the Duke of York's bedchamber, with a salary of 300*l.* a year (*ib.* 8th Rep. p. 2792). He was one of the 'men of honour' who tried to take away Anne Hyde's character. Partly by looking after his own interests, and partly by successful play, he acquired a considerable property in Ireland. Grants of land were made to him, and he procured the restoration of some estates to their old owners, for which he was well paid (*Jacobite Narrative*, p. 156; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. i. 110). In advocating the claims of his less fortunate countrymen he came into collision with Ormonde in 1661, and used language equivalent to a challenge. Ormonde went to the king and asked 'if it was his pleasure that at this time of day he should put off his doublet to fight duels with Dick Talbot.' Talbot was sent to the Tower, but was allowed to go to Ireland on making an apology. After this Talbot went to Portugal, and probably returned with the infanta Catherine in April 1662. On 3 June 1665 he fought under the Duke of York in the naval action off Lowestoft.

According to Hamilton, Talbot carried his attachment to James so far as to help him in his amours (cf. BURNET, i. 227). He himself formed a connection with the open-hearted Lady Shrewsbury (mother of Charles Talbot, duke of Shrewsbury [q. v.], but left her to pay attention to Miss Hamilton, who married the Comte de Grammont in or before 1668 (DALRYMPLE, *Memoirs*, ii. 26). The Hamiltons were closely connected with Ormonde, and Talbot's advances were not well received

by them. Afterwards he made love to the beautiful Fanny Jennings, the Duchess of Marlborough's elder sister. Though virtuous, she carried levity of deportment very far, and the story of her queer adventure as an orange-girl is told both by Anthony Hamilton [q. v.] and Pepys (*Diary*, 21 Feb. 1664-5). She kept Talbot in suspense for some time, but in the end preferred Anthony Hamilton's brother (Sir) George [see under HAMILTON, ANTHONY], and Talbot married 'the languishing Miss Boynton.'

Talbot went to Ireland in July 1665, and was at Bath in September 1668. In 1670 he became the agent and chief spokesman of the Irish Roman catholics who had suffered under the acts of settlement and explanation. This brought him again into collision with Ormonde, whom he tried to intimidate by threats and by publicly stating that his life was in danger. The result was another short imprisonment in the Tower. The grievances of those whom Talbot represented were very real, but there was not land enough in Ireland to satisfy all (Sir H. Finch's Report in CARTE's *Ormonde*, ii. App. p. 91). Talbot was taken prisoner in the naval battle at Southwold Bay on 29 May 1672 (*Rawdon Papers*, p. 253). After this there is for some time but little notice of him, and he probably made a long stay in Ireland, where he was arrested in the autumn of 1678 upon a warrant from England for supposed complicity in the 'popish plot.' As his health suffered, he was allowed to go abroad. His wife died in Dublin in 1679, and before the year was out he married at Paris his old love Lady Hamilton, whose husband had been killed in 1676, leaving her with six children.

Talbot was allowed to return to England not long before Charles II's death, and he thanked Ormonde for helping to procure him this indulgence. On his way to Ireland he openly boasted that the catholics would soon be in power and would then pay off old scores (*Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, i. 198). Charles, who now no longer feared parliament, contemplated a remodelling of the Irish army. As a preliminary step Ormonde was recalled, and one of the first acts of James was to give his regiment of horse to Talbot. Talbot took command of the army in Ireland, the civil government being entrusted to lords justices. Three months after the accession of James, Talbot was created Earl of Tyrconnel, and was at once engaged in military reorganisation. His object was the same as Strafford's—to make the king independent in England by means of an Irish army, but the plan of operations was different. The protestant militia

created by Ormonde was disbanded, and even private arms were taken from protestant householders. The gist of this long-laid plan was contained in a paper seized in Talbot's house as far back as 1671, and supposed to have been written by his brother Peter. The writers showed how the act of settlement might be neutralised, and the land restored to those who held it before October 1641, and he proposed 'that the army should be gradually reformed, and opportunity taken to displace men not ill-affected to this settlement, and to put into the army or garrison in Ireland some fit persons to begin this work and likewise judges on the benches' (KING, App. p. 41). Tyrconnel went to England towards the end of 1685, and remained there in possession of the king's ear, so that Clarendon found his position undermined when he came over as viceroy in January 1685-6. Changes in the army and judiciary were made without consulting the lord-lieutenant. Early in June 1686 Tyrconnel returned to Dublin with a commission as lord-general and a salary of 1,410*l*. He was made independent of Clarendon, who was thus reduced to a cipher. Tyrconnel, dining with Clarendon the day after his arrival, exclaimed: 'By God, my lord, these Acts of Settlement and this new interest are damned things; we do know all those arts and damned roguish contrivances which procured those acts,' and he continued to rant in this style for an hour and a half (*Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, i. 432). Yet he fully admitted that the act of settlement could not be repealed on account of the confusion which would follow. His conduct during the next few weeks was so violent that Clarendon thought it hardly consistent with sanity (*ib.* pp. 451, 464). Lady Tyrconnel was in Ireland at this time, and Clarendon did not like her. The oath of supremacy in corporations was dispensed with, thus making the Roman catholics almost everywhere predominant. Whole battalions of protestant soldiers were discharged, without even leaving them the clothes which they had paid for themselves (*ib.* p. 470). For horses bought in the same way compensation was nominally given, but only on condition of the owners coming to Dublin to seek it, so that many were out of pocket in the end (*ib.* p. 501). The ranks of Ormonde's old regiment were filled with Roman catholics, Tyrconnel charging the lieutenant-colonel, Lord Roscommon, upon his allegiance to admit no others (*ib.* pp. 502, 505), and the like was done in other regiments. Tyrconnel was at Kilkenny with Clarendon in July receiving the troops. A few days later he went to Ulster, and

completed his inspection of the army. At the end of August he returned to England, where preparations for repealing the act of settlement were being made. It was soon known that the king intended to make him viceroy. On 8 Oct. he was made a privy councillor in England (LUTTRELL, *Diary*), and on the 26th Sir Richard Nagle [q. v.] addressed to him his famous Coventry letter (*Jacobite Narrative*, p. 193). A letter dated 30 Nov. (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser.) says visible preparations were being made—'the Jesuit, Jack Peters, is very great, and Tyrconnel works by him.'

At the beginning of January 1686-7 Tyrconnel was appointed viceroy. He left London on the 11th, accompanied by his wife, and on the 17th they stayed the night with Bishop Cartwright at Chester (BISHOP CARTWRIGHT, *Diary*), but were detained at Holyhead by bad weather. In Wharton's famous song are the lines:

Arra! but why does he stay behind?  
O by my sowl! 'tis a Protestant wind;  
But see de Tyrconnel is now come ashore,  
And we shall have commissions galore;  
Lillibullero, &c.

Tyrconnel was sworn in as lord deputy on 12 Feb. Clarendon had been kept in the dark as much as possible. Tyrconnel's instructions (partly printed in D'ALTON, i. 53) gave him almost unlimited discretion, but he was particularly directed to admit Roman catholics to all corporations and to offices generally. A simple oath of allegiance was prescribed for all officers and soldiers, and no other oath was to be required of them. With packed corporations, subservient sheriffs, a judicial bench and commission of the peace to his liking, and an army carefully raised for a particular purpose, Tyrconnel had everything his own way. The disarmed protestants were at the mercy of marauders and undisciplined recruits, and were soon reduced to despair. Great numbers left Ireland, and even sold their land for what it would fetch under the circumstances (RERESBY, *Memoirs*; LUTTRELL, *Diary*, October 1686). Tyrconnel was at Chester with the king from 20 to 30 Aug. 1687, Nagle, Rice, and Churchill being there at the same time (BISHOP CARTWRIGHT, *Diary*).

A letter from Dublin in 1688 says that Tyrconnel had in eighteen months reduced Ireland 'from a place of briskest trade and best paid rents in Christendom to ruin and desolation' (*State Tracts*, 1660-89, p. 316). It is known from French sources that Tyrconnel arranged with James for making Ireland a French protectorate in case the English crown should again be on a protestant head (MACAULAY, chap. viii.) In the mean-

time it was decided to send over Irish troops to England, but the attempt to fill the ranks of English regiments with Irishmen was in great measure defeated by the firmness of the officers. The Irish soldiers were very unwilling to leave their own country, but Tyrconnel is said to have promised that they should be the king's bodyguard and have lands given them. Lady Tyrconnel was present at the birth of the Pretender on 10 June 1688 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. ii. 53), but rejoined her husband in Ireland later.

Shortly before James's flight from England Tyrconnel began to raise a large new force. Suitable officers could not be obtained in sufficient numbers, and commissions were given to many who had nothing to recommend them but their religion and their Irish names. As these troops were seldom paid, they could not be prevented from plundering. Trinity College was invaded and all horses and arms taken away (STUBBS, p. 131). 'It pleased God,' said George Walker (*True Account*), 'so to infatuate the counsels of my lord Tyrconnel that when the 3,000 men were sent to England to assist his master against the invasion of the prince of Orange, he took particular care to send away the whole regiment quartered in and about Londonderry.' Tyrconnel told an envoy from Enniskillen that he could not restrain the rabble, and that if they persisted in resistance they must be prepared to see a general massacre of protestants in the northern counties (McCORMICK, *Actions of the Enniskillen Men*). This was just the way to make brave men resist. Tyrconnel sent Lord Antrim to occupy Londonderry, but the citizens refused to receive him and his disorderly followers. In the negotiations which followed with Mountjoy [see STEWART, WILLIAM, first VISCOUNT MOUNTJOY], Tyrconnel did everything in his power to earn the name of 'lying Dick Talbot' which has been so freely given him by whig writers. For a moment William thought it possible to make terms with Tyrconnel, and perhaps the latter wavered. Richard Hamilton [q. v.] was sent over to sound him in January 1688-9, but it came to nothing, and Hamilton himself joined the jacobite ranks.

James landed at Kinsale on 12 March. Tyrconnel went to him at Cork on the 14th, and carried the sword of state before him when he entered Dublin on the 24th. He had hoisted over the castle a flag with the inscription, 'Now or never, now and for ever.' It was announced by proclamation that parliament would meet on 7 May, and James set out a few days later for London-

derry, leaving Tyrconnel in charge at Dublin. Writing to Louvois on 29 March 1689, Avaux observed that Tyrconnel was much less sanguine than James about the fall of Londonderry, and about the prevalence of Jacobite feeling in England. Avaux and Tyrconnel had advised James not to leave the capital, where they had him at their disposal, and could overrule Melfort [see DRUMMOND, JOHN, titular DUKE OF MELFORT, 1649-1714]. When James returned to Dublin he proposed to send Tyrconnel to the siege of Londonderry 'to make the more noise' (D'ALTON, i. 58), but he did not go, probably on account of his health. Just before the meeting of parliament Tyrconnel sat for a day with Avaux, Melfort, Fitton, Nugent, and Nagle to decide upon the measures to be passed. All Avaux's suggestions were adopted, and James approved of everything (AVAUX, p. 63). Among the measures so hatched were the repeal of the act of settlement and the attainder of 2,455 protestant landowners. A few days later Tyrconnel was ill again, Avaux attributing this to his vexation at Melfort's ascendancy over the king. Avaux got on very well with Tyrconnel, who, he said, was as zealous for King Louis as any French viceroy could be, being convinced that nothing could be done without his help. In July James made Tyrconnel a duke. In September the fellows of Trinity College were turned out to make room for a garrison of foot, and a Roman catholic priest was, by Tyrconnel's advice, made provost (STUBBS, p. 134). Though still ill, Tyrconnel went to Drogheda, where he assembled twenty thousand men to keep Schomberg in check (STORY, p. 17). The English army was much reduced by sickness, and made no progress, but the Irish officers spent the winter feasting in Dublin instead of making their ground good. The result was that Schomberg took Charlemont as soon as he could move in the early spring of 1690 (*Macariae Excidium*, p. 41). Tyrconnel succeeded in getting rid of Justin Maccarthy [q. v.], who was his most powerful opponent, and who was chosen to take six thousand Irishmen to France in exchange for the French troops brought by Lauzun. Writing to Avaux on 22 March 1689-90, Tyrconnel remarked that Lauzun would be a long time getting to the front if he waited at Cork for everything needful.

Avaux's great object had been to get rid of Melfort, and Lauzun was not much better pleased with Dover [see JERMYN, HENRY, first BARON DOVER]. Acting on instructions from Louvois, Lauzun told James that he could not attend his council because he spoke no English. To meet the difficulty, James

agreed to see him and Tyrconnel every day at four o'clock. Finding Tyrconnel apathetic, Lauzun exerted himself to cheer him, and on 20 May reported that he was in better heart (RANKE, vi. 107). Dover received a passport for Flanders before the end of June, 'but I think,' Lauzun wrote, 'Lady Tyrconnel will keep him in Dublin while we are away' (*ib.* vi. 111). Tyrconnel was with the rearguard of James's army during the retreat from Dundalk, and the defence of the passes over the Boyne was entrusted to him. On the day before the passage of the river the historian George Warter Story [q. v.] saw him riding along the opposite bank with Sarsfield, Berwick, and others. In the fight next day French officers noticed that he was lethargic from illness and unable to decide anything, but Lauzun expressly says that he fought bravely at the head of his regiment of horse (*ib.* vi. 119). When James had quitted the field, Tyrconnel retreated in good order along with the unbroken French troops. It is said that when the fugitive king reached Dublin, he complimented Lady Tyrconnel on the running powers of her husband's countrymen, and that she retorted 'that his Majesty had the advantage of them.' In consequence of urgent letters from Mary of Modena, Tyrconnel strongly advised James to return to France, which he did with the utmost precipitation (CLARKE, ii. 406).

From Kinsale James wrote to Tyrconnel, leaving Ireland in his hands with power either to make terms or to carry on the war. Tyrconnel and Lauzun rode to Dublin together with the bulk of the defeated army, and from thence by Kilkenny to Limerick, where they arrived a few days later. Tyrconnel issued a proclamation ordering all troops to rendezvous at Limerick on pain of death (LUTTRELL, *Diary*). The Irish party accusing him of treachery, Sarsfield and Henry Luttrell proposed to arrest him; but this plan was frustrated by Berwick, who was to have had the supreme command in his place. On the other hand, Tyrconnel suspected the Irish leaders of wishing to make separate terms for themselves (RANKE, vi. 124). He had sent his wife to France with all the money he could scrape together. Agreeing with Lauzun that Limerick was untenable, he withdrew to Galway with the French troops, while Boisseleau and Sarsfield remained to reap the glory of successful resistance. The siege of Limerick was raised on the last day of August, and Tyrconnel then returned to settle the command of the town upon Brigadier Dorington, and to make preparations for a future campaign. On 12 Sept. he sailed from Galway

with Lauzun, Boisseleau, and their men, leaving Berwick in command of the troops. The Irish party, who were now at open war with Tyrconnel, sent agents to counteract his influence with James and with the French government.

Tyrconnel got first to France, and succeeded in gaining the confidence both of James and of Louis XIV, in spite of Justin Maccarthy and other Irishmen. He had heard on the road that Sarsfield and his friends were in good repute at Versailles, and that it would be therefore vain to attribute the late disasters to them, as he and Lauzun had agreed to do. He accordingly feigned illness, and allowed Lauzun to go on alone and tell the preconcerted story. The latter added that Tyrconnel had been the life of the cause, and the only support of French interests in Ireland. Having thus gained a certificate to character, Tyrconnel proceeded to attribute the loss of Ireland to the desertion of the French troops and by implication to Lauzun, who narrowly escaped imprisonment (*Macariae Excidium*, p. 78). Tyrconnel was afterwards said to have declared that an Irish captain could live on bread and water (*ib.* p. 111). It was believed by some that Tyrconnel used French money, originally given for the Irish service, to administer judicious bribes at the French court. To James's English advisers he represented that he was of English extraction, that he had an English wife, and that he alone was fitted to keep Ireland in connection with the English crown. In the end he was appointed lord lieutenant, and returned to Ireland with about 8,000*l.*, some arms and stores, and a promise of French officers to follow. He landed at Galway in the middle of January 1690-1, and went thence to Limerick. He had brought an earl's patent for Sarsfield, and the two men were on rather better terms after this. He took steps to prevent news arriving from France, lest he should be undermined by the Irish agents who arrived there after his departure (*ib.* p. 110). In March he cried down and suppressed the brass money which had done so much to make the government of James odious. Certificates were given to those who brought in the base coin, in order that they might be paid when the king should enjoy his own again. About the same time St. Ruth arrived to take the supreme military command, but his commission did not render him independent of Tyrconnel in his capacity of viceroy. Making the most of this, Tyrconnel appeared in the field as commander-in-chief, to the intense disgust of Sarsfield and the other Irish officers. It was he,

however, who advised the dismantling of the works on the Connaught side of Athlone, and St. Ruth's reputation would stand higher if he had done this (*Jacobite Narrative*, p. 131). On the other hand, Tyrconnel was accused of not making sufficient efforts to stave off the attack on Athlone (*Macariæ Excidium*, p. 125). The jealousy between the Anglo-Irish of the Pale, of whom Tyrconnel was the leader, and the native Irish was much increased by the appearance of Hugh Balldéarg O'Donnell [q. v.]

Tyrconnel was at Limerick on 12 July, when the fatal battle of Aughrim was fought. Galway immediately fell and Tyrconnel was again for treating, it being evident that the defence of Limerick was hopeless. But he did not live to receive orders from James. On 10 Aug. he dined with D'Usson, and was in unusually good spirits, but was struck by apoplexy later in the day. Poison was talked of, but he was a worn-out man, and had long been ailing. He died on the 14th, and was buried in Limerick Cathedral, but there is no monument and the grave is not known. After his death a paper was circulated purporting to be his will, and advising the Irish to make no further resistance. The French king, said the writer, had given them no effectual aid while they were still strong, and would give them still less now, though he might make empty promises in order to prolong the struggle for his own ends. This was pretty much the truth, and the paper had perhaps some effect in inducing D'Usson and Sarsfield to capitulate (RANKE, v. 30). A year later, on 22 Aug. 1692, a funeral service was held in the English convent in the Faubourg St.-Antoine. Lady Tyrconnel had collected most of the English then in Paris, and a still extant sermon was preached which contains some biographical details.

Tyrconnel was a man of commanding stature, and very handsome when young. In his later days he became corpulent and unwieldy. There are three portraits of him at Malahide, of which one is reproduced, with a poor memoir, in the fifth volume of the 'Ulster Journal of Archæology.' Berwick says Tyrconnel had no genius for arms, and Clarendon had observed that he could not draw up a regiment (*Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, i. 436). Berwick, however, gives him a good character for valour and common-sense, and does not think him covetous, but 'infiniment vain et fort rusé.' He left no legitimate male issue.

Lady Tyrconnel had a French pension for a time, and afterwards made good her claim to a jointure, and she does not appear to have fallen into great poverty, though she

may have been temporarily straitened. She seems to have been on pretty good terms with the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough, while Melfort and the English Jacobites abroad disliked her. She lived generally in France or Flanders until 1708 or 1709, when she returned to Dublin, and founded a nunnery for Poor Clares. She fell out of bed on a cold night in the early spring of 1730-1731, and died of exposure, being too weak to rise or call. She must have been ninety years old or very near it. Lady Tyrconnel was buried on 9 March in the Jones family vault in St. Patrick's Cathedral (MASON, *Hist. of St. Patrick's*, note a). By Tyrconnel she had two daughters, of whom Lady Charlotte was married to the Prince of Vintimiglia. Of her six children by Hamilton, three daughters, Elizabeth, Frances, and Mary, married respectively Viscounts Ross, Dillon, and Kingsland, and were well known in Ireland as the 'three viscountesses.'

[Of the two chief contemporary Irish authorities, O'Kelly's *Macariæ Excidium*, ed. O'Callaghan, is hostile to Tyrconnel; while the *Jacobite Narrative*, ed. Gilbert, known to Macaulay as 'Light to the Blind,' is very favourable. Of little value is *The Popish Champion*, or a complete History of the Life and Military Transactions of Richard, Earl of Tyrconnel, 1689. Carte's *Ormonde Letters and Life of Ormonde*; *Négociations de M. le Comte d'Avaux en Irlande*; *Mémoires du Maréchal de Berwick*; *Hamilton's Mémoires de Grammont*; *Story's Impartial Hist. and Continuation*; *Luttrell's Diary*; *Clark's Life of James II*; *King's State of the Protestants under James II*; *Walker's True Account*; *Oraison funèbre de . . . Tyrconnel . . . par Messire A. Anselm*, 1692; *Lord Talbot de Malahide's Papers*, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep.; *D'Alton's King James's Army List*; *Burnet's Hist. of his own Time*; *Macaulay's Hist. of England*; *Ranke's Hist. of England* (Oxford transl.); *Stubbs's Hist. of the University of Dublin*; *G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage*. A collection of Tyrconnel's proclamations is in the British Museum.] R. B.-L.

TALBOT, ROBERT (1505?-1558), antiquary, born about 1505 at Thorpe Malsover, Northamptonshire, was son of John Talbot of that place. In 1517, at the age of twelve, he was admitted scholar at Winchester school (KIRBY, p. 108), whence on 29 Sept. 1521 he was elected to a fellowship at New College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 17 July 1525 and M.A. on 10 Dec. 1529 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* i. 140). He was one of the early reformers at Oxford, and got into trouble on that account. Afterwards he renounced protestant opinions, and was apparently made tutor to Lord-chancellor Wriothesley's children (*Narr. of the Refor-*



mation, Camd. Soc. pp. 32-4). In 1539 he was presented to the rectory of Lackington with the chapel of 'Laulingham,' Essex (*Lansd. MS.* 980, f. 249). In 1540 he sat in convocation, and on 9 July signed the judgment pronounced by the convocations of both provinces on the nullity of Henry VIII's marriage with Anne of Cleves. On 23 June 1541 he was admitted to the prebend of Wedmore in Wells Cathedral, and from 1542 to 1546 he was vicar of Westwell, Kent. In the latter year he was instituted to the rectory of Thorpe Malsover, Northamptonshire. On 9 April 1547 Talbot was collated to the second stall in Norwich Cathedral, of which he also became treasurer. In 1554 he became rector of Burlingham St. Peter, Norfolk, and in 1555 rector of Haversham, Berkshire. He died in August or September 1558, and was buried in Norwich Cathedral. By his will, dated 20 Aug. 1558, he left his choicest manuscripts to New College, Oxford.

Talbot was an industrious antiquary; Leland was his intimate friend, and addressed verses to him (*LELAND, Encomia*, 1589, p. 75). Camden calls him 'a learned antiquary' (*Britannia*, edit. 1789, ii. 72), and William Lambarde describes him as 'a diligent traualyer in the Englishe hystorye' (*Perambulation of Kent*, 1576, p. 353). Similar praise came from Dr. John Caius, Abraham Ortelius, and Bale. Talbot's only published work is his 'Annotationes in eam partem Antonini itinerarii quæ ad Britanniam pertinet,' which was printed in vol. iii. of Hearne's edition of Leland's 'Itinerary,' 1710-12. Manuscript copies are in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, MS. ci. art. 16, and in Cottonian MS. Vitellius D. vii.; a third, with additions by Dr. John Caius, is among the manuscripts of Caius College, Cambridge. William Burton (1609-1657) [q. v.] made extensive use of Talbot's work in his 'Comment on Antoninus his Itinerary,' 1658, fol. Talbot's other works are 'Aurum ex stercore, versibus constans præcipue monasticis, moralibus, jocosis, medicis . . .' extant in Corpus Christi College, Oxford, MS. cclviii. art. 8; and a miscellaneous collection of transcripts in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, MS. ccclxxxix. An extract from his book of medical receipts, probably the 'Aurum ex Stercore,' is in Rawlinson MS. c. 816, f. 763.

[Authorities cited; Nasmith's Cat. MSS. C. C. C. Cambr. pp. 16, 372; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.; Cat. Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ed. Whalley, ii. 79; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner; Bale's Scriptores; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Strype's Parker, ii.

499; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 263, and Fasti, i. 69; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714.] A. F. P.

TALBOT, THOMAS (*A.* 1580), antiquary, was the second son of John Talbot (*d.* 1551) of Salebury, Lancashire, by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Richard Bannaster of Altham (*Cotton MS.* Vespasian D. xvii. 49; WHITAKER, *Whalley*, ii. 377). He does not seem to have been educated at Oxford, though Wood notices him and says he was called 'Limping Talbot' on account of his lameness. Before 1580 he had become clerk of the records in the Tower, and probably he was the 'learned' Mr. Talbot referred to by Dr. John Dee [q. v.] in 1582 (*Diary*, Camden Soc. pp. 15, 16). He was an original member of the Society of Antiquaries (*Archæologia*, vol. i. pp. xii, xvii), and occurs in Francis Tate's list of members in 1590 (*Stowe MS.* 1045, f. 2). Talbot was indefatigable in his researches into the records under his charge, and Camden wrote: 'Not to conceal my obligations to any, I must acknowledge myself under very great ones to Thomas Talbot, a diligent examiner of records and perfect master of our antiquities' (*Britannia*, ed. Gough, vol. i. p. cxlviii). None of Talbot's collections are known to have been published. The principal are: collections relating to abbeys, extracts from chronicles and pedigrees (including that of his own family) in Cottonian MS. Vespasian D. xvii.; a collection of historical and constitutional antiquities in Harleian MS. 2223; a collection of abstracts from 'Inquisitiones post mortem' relating to Yorkshire families in Additional MS. 26717; an account of the proceedings of the court of claims at the coronations of Richard II, Henry IV, and Henry V in Lansdowne MS. 279; a 'Catalogus Archicamerariorum Angliæ' in Ashmolean MS. 792; collections of pedigrees in Ashmolean MSS. 799 i. and 1107; 'Collectanea e Rotulis in Turri Lond. servatis' in Ashmolean MS. 799, ii.; notes from his genealogical collections are extant in Rawlinson MS. B. 103. It is probable that many other antiquarian collections, the authorship of which has not been determined, were by Talbot (cf. *Cat. Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 26717).

[Authorities cited; Catalogues of the Cottonian, Harleian, Lansdowne, Additional MSS. at Brit. Mus., and Ashmolean MSS. in the Bodleian Library, Oxford; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 125.] A. F. P.

TALBOT, THOMAS (1771-1853), colonist, fourth son of Richard Talbot (*d.* 1788) of Malahide Castle, co. Dublin, and younger

brother of Admiral Sir John Talbot [q. v.], was born at Malahide in 1771. He entered the army on 24 May 1783 as an ensign in the 66th foot, became lieutenant on 27 Sept. 1783, and was on half-pay from 1784 to 1787, when he was gazetted to the 24th foot. On 21 Nov. 1793 he was promoted captain in the 85th foot, ordered to Canada, and attached to the staff of John Graves Simcoe [q. v.], who had just entered on the government of Upper Canada. He became major on 6 March 1794 and lieutenant-colonel of the 5th foot on 12 Jan. 1796.

Enthusiastic by temperament, he threw himself into Simcoe's plans for developing the territory of Upper Canada; and on 25 Dec. 1800 he sold his commission and obtained a grant of five thousand acres for the purpose of a settlement on the northern shore of lake Erie, about 150 miles from Simcoe's new capital (now Toronto). In 1802 he commenced his settlement in this position, naming it Port Talbot. In a few years he conceived a larger scheme which was to be supported by free grants of land from the government, and, after a visit to England to obtain colonists, extended his settlement in 1809, receiving from the government grants of two hundred acres for every fifty definitely settled. In 1810 the first settlement began to make way, and in 1812 he commenced another on the same principles. From that time his progress was continuous, until twenty-eight townships had been settled by him, and Talbot Street became the main artery along the northern side of Lake Erie. Several Canadians of some note were natives of these settlements. For a long time 21 May was celebrated in Port Talbot as 'Founder's Day.'

. During 1812-14, Talbot commanded the militia of the district in the war with the United States. Subsequently he became a member of the legislative council. Mrs. Jameson saw him in 1837 at his house, which he called Castle Malahide, and gives a favourable picture of his eccentricities. In his eightieth year he paid a twelve-months' visit to England. He died at Port Talbot on 6 Feb. 1853.

[Bryce's History of the Canadian People, p. 294; Edward Talbot's Five Years in Canada, 1824, pp. 104-5; Pope's Memoirs of Sir J. A. Macdonald, ii. 272; Mrs. Jameson's Winter Studies and Summer Rambles in Canada, 1838; Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography.]

C. A. H.

**TALBOT, SIR WILLIAM** (d. 1633), first baronet, Irish politician, was son of Robert Talbot of Carton, co. Kildare, and grandson of Sir Thomas Talbot of Malahide, co. Dub-

lin. He was educated for the law, and subsequently attained to a leading position as a lawyer in Dublin. About 1603 he was appointed recorder of Dublin, but, being a staunch Roman catholic, he was soon afterwards removed for recusancy. On 13 April 1613 he was returned to the Irish parliament for co. Kildare, and he at once became the 'legal oracle of the catholic party in the Irish House of Commons' (GARDINER). (Sir) Thomas Ryves [q. v.] complained to the home government that Talbot had abetted the return to parliament for Dublin 'of two of the most Spanish and seditious schismatics in all the city' (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1611-14*, p. 350). During the disorderly scenes which marked the election of a speaker in the Irish House of Commons [see DAVIES, SIR JOHN; O'BRIEN, BARNABAS; ST. JOHN, OLIVER, 1559-1630], Talbot urged that the house should first purge itself of such members as had been elected by illegal means. On 30 May he was appointed by the house one of the deputies to represent to James I the corrupt practices employed in the elections to secure a protestant majority, and the arbitrary treatment of the Anglo-Irish catholics. He crossed to England in July, and was examined by the privy council on his conduct in the Irish House of Commons. During the discussion of this question Archbishop Abbot demanded Talbot's opinion on a book (probably the 'Defensio Fidei Catholicæ') in which the jesuit Suarez openly maintained the right of catholics to kill an heretical king. Talbot hesitated to express abhorrence of this doctrine, but was ready to acknowledge James I as lawful king. The council was not satisfied, and on 17 July Talbot was committed to the Tower. On 13 Nov. following the Star-chamber sentenced him to a fine of 10,000*l*. Early in the following year, however, Talbot was allowed to return to Ireland, and probably the fine was remitted. James I, on releasing him, disclaimed any intention of forcing the Irish catholics to change their religion (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1611-14*, p. 542). From this time Talbot became a supporter of the government, but took little part in politics. On 4 Feb. 1621-2 he was created a baronet, and he subsequently received various grants of land (MORRIN, *Cal. Pat. Rolls, Charles I*, pp. 346, 438). He died on 16 March 1632-3.

By his wife Alison, daughter of John Netterville of Castleton, co. Meath, Talbot had issue eight sons and eight daughters. The eldest son, Robert, succeeded as second baronet, and from his daughter Frances, who married Richard Talbot of Malahide, de-

scended the barons Talbot of Malahide. The second son was Peter Talbot [q. v.], Roman catholic archbishop of Dublin, and the eighth was Richard Talbot, duke of Tyrconnel [q. v.]

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, *passim*; Cal. Carew MSS. 1603-24, p. 274; Cal. Rot. Pat. Hiberniæ (Record publ.); Coxe's Hibernia Anglicana, 1689, ii. 22-3; Carte's Life of Ormonde, i. 39; Spedding's Bacon, v. 5; Desiderata Curiosa Hib. i. 197, 201, 232, 321; Off. Ret. Members of Parl. ii. 618; Gardiner's Hist. of England, ii. 290, 294-5; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Talbot de Malahide,' and Extinct Peerage, s.v. 'Tyrconnell.'] A. F. P.

**TALBOT, WILLIAM** (1659?-1730), bishop of Durham, son of William Talbot of Lichfield, by his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Stoughton of Whittington, Worcestershire, was born at Stourton Castle, Staffordshire, about 1659. On 28 March 1674 he matriculated as a gentleman commoner from Oriel College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 16 Oct. 1677, M.A. on 23 June 1680. His first preferment was the rectory of Burghfield, Berkshire (1682), a living in the gift of his kinsman, Charles Talbot, afterwards duke of Shrewsbury [q. v.] The deanery of Worcester being vacant by the deprivation of George Hickes [q. v.] as a nonjuror, Shrewsbury's interest secured the appointment of Talbot in April 1691. Hickes drew up a protest (2 May) claiming a 'legal right,' which he affixed to the entrance to the choir of Worcester Cathedral. Tillotson gave Talbot (8 June) a Lambeth degree of D.D. In 1699 he succeeded John Hough [q. v.] as bishop of Oxford (consecrated 24 Sept.), retaining his deanery *in commendam*; he had been made D.D. of Oxford on 8 Aug. In the debate in the lords following the trial (1710) of Henry Sacheverell [q. v.], he was one of four bishops who spoke for his condemnation. His charge of 1712 maintained the validity of lay baptism against Roger Laurence [q. v.] In 1714 he was made dean of the chapel royal. On 23 April 1715 he was translated to Salisbury, and resigned the deanery of Worcester.

It was now that, through his son Edward [see TALBOT, CATHERINE], he was brought into connection with Thomas Rundle [q. v.], Joseph Butler [q. v.], and Thomas Secker [q. v.], all of whom experienced the benefit of his patronage. On the death of Nathaniel Crew [q. v.] Talbot was translated (12 Oct. 1721) to the see of Durham. He was well received, but soon became unpopular by promoting (February 1723) a bill empowering bishops to grant new mining leases without the consent of chapters. The bill was emas-

culated in the commons, but Talbot in course of time managed the chapter through prebendaries of his appointment. He incurred further unpopularity by advancing the fines on his own leases and commending the example to the chapter. These measures were due to a profuse expenditure which kept him constantly in want of money. He died in Hanover Square, London, on 10 Oct. 1730, and was buried on 14 Oct. in St. James's, Westminster. His portrait, by Kneller, has been engraved by Vertue and others. He married, first, a daughter of Crispe, an attorney at Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, who died without issue; secondly, Catharine (d. 23 Nov. 1730), daughter of Alderman Richard King of London, by whom he had eight sons and several daughters. His eldest son, Charles Talbot, baron Talbot of Hensol, is separately noticed. His daughter, Henrietta Maria, married Charles Trimnell [q. v.], bishop of Winchester.

He published many single sermons (1691-1717), his speech in the lords on the Sacheverell case (1710), two charges (1712-17), a circular to the Salisbury clergy directing collections for Moravians (1716), and a volume of 'Twelve Sermons,' 1725, 8vo, 1731, 8vo (the theology of these is Clarkean).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) iv. 507; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 360, 372; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Kettlewell's Life, 1718, App. iv.; Burnet's Own Time, 1734, ii. 544; Whiston's Memoirs, 1753, pp. 230 sq.; Hutchinson's Durham, 1785, i. 566 sq. (portrait); Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, iii. 72 sq.; Fisher's Companion and Key to Hist. of England, 1832, pp. 736, 743; Bartlett's Memoirs of Butler, 1839, pp. 14 sq.; Low's Durham (Diocesan Histories), 1881, p. 295; Marshall's Oxford (Diocesan Histories), 1882, pp. 164 sq.; Onslow's Worcester (Diocesan Histories), 1883, pp. 323, 341; Watts's Durham, 1888, App. p. xiv; certified extracts from the diocesan register, Salisbury; information from the Rev. Henry Lewis, rector of East Hendred.] A. G.

**TALBOT, WILLIAM HENRY FOX** (1800-1877), pioneer of photography, born on 11 Feb. 1800, was only child of William Davenport Talbot (d. 1800) of Lacock Abbey, Chippenham, Wiltshire, by Elisabeth Theresa, eldest child of Henry Thomas Fox-Strangways, second earl of Ilchester. He was educated at Harrow from 1811, and was elected a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge. He won the Porson prize in 1820, was twelfth wrangler and second chancellor's medallist in 1821, when he graduated B.A. He proceeded M.A. in 1825. The year after taking his degree he contributed to Gergonne's 'Annales Mathématiques' (1822, xiii. 242-7)

a paper 'On the Properties of a certain Curve derived from the Equilateral Hyperbola,' which was followed by others in the same series, and from that time for upwards of fifty years he wrote numerous articles on mathematics, physics, astronomy, chemistry, and archæology. In 1826 he turned his attention to the chemical action of light, the results being communicated to the 'Edinburgh Journal of Science' and other periodicals.

On 1 Oct. 1833, when trying to sketch the scenery along the shores of the Lake of Como by the aid of Wollaston's camera lucida [see WOLLASTON, WILLIAM HYDE], having previously tried the camera obscura for the same purpose, and wearied by many successive failures, he was led to consider whether it would be possible to make permanent the pictures which the glass lens of the camera obscura threw upon the paper. In 1802 Thomas Wedgwood [q. v.] (son of the potter) produced evanescent sun-pictures or 'profiles by the agency of light' upon sensitised paper, and Talbot followed up Wedgwood's line of research. After experimenting for five years he had nearly arrived at a satisfactory consummation when he learned that his results had been rivalled by Louis Jacques Mandé Daguerre. Daguerre had since 1824 been seeking to perfect the experiments of Joseph Nicéphore de Niepce of Châlon-sur-Saône, who, as early as 1824, produced permanent 'heliotypes' by means of glass plates coated with bitumen. Some of Niepce's 'heliotypes' were exhibited in London in 1827. On 7 Jan. 1839 Arago communicated to the Académie des Sciences at Paris the fact of Daguerre's successful production upon silver plates of photographic images. On 25 Jan. following Faraday briefly described Talbot's independent invention of 'photogenic drawing' at the Royal Institution, and on 31 Jan. Talbot communicated to the Royal Society an account of his researches, entitled 'Some Account of the Art of Photogenic Drawing, or the process by which natural objects may be made to delineate themselves without the aid of the artist's pencil' (*Proceedings*, 1839, iv. 120-1; *Philosophical Mag.* 1839, xiv. 196-211). Talbot's process consisted in producing the photographic image on writing-paper highly sensitised by chemical treatment. White images of the objects were formed after a long exposure upon a dark ground, these being the 'negatives,' from which 'positives' could be obtained by printing in the manner still employed.

In September 1840 Talbot greatly improved and accelerated the procedure by employing paper rendered sensitive by iodide of silver and nitrate of silver. This paper re-

ceived in the first few seconds of its exposure to the light an invisible image, which could be rendered visible by treating it with a solution of gallic acid. This improved method, at first called the 'calotype,' and afterwards the 'talbotype,' was the foundation of the photography of the present day. Talbot patented it on 8 Feb. 1841, but his claim to priority of invention in regard to this phase of the development of photography directly conflicts with that of Joseph Bancroft Reade [q. v.] In 1851, after the introduction of the 'collodion' process of Frederick Scott Archer [q. v.], Talbot discovered a method by which instantaneous pictures could be taken, and in 1852 a method of photographic engraving. About 1854 he secured a gloss on photographic prints by means of albumen. All these inventions were patented; but in 1852, at the solicitations of the presidents of the Royal Society and the Royal Academy, he consented to throw open his discoveries, with the sole exception of 'portrait-taking for sale to the public.' In December 1854 he unsuccessfully endeavoured in the law courts to enforce his patent against Sylvester Laroche, whose development of negatives by the collodion process he held to infringe his rights.

The simultaneous invention of the daguerreotype and the calotype naturally created jealousies on both sides of the Channel. Talbot found an advocate in Sir David Brewster, and the 'talbotype' rapidly drove the 'daguerreotype' out of the field. Blanquart Evrard and others who perfected the invention of photography developed the 'talbotype' system of printing from negatives. If the French were unjust to Talbot in the early days of photography, they made amends at a later period, and at the Paris Exhibition of 1867 awarded him the great gold medal.

Talbot's name is so closely associated with the beginnings of photography that his mathematical powers have been overshadowed. In his memoir, 'Researches in the Integral Calculus,' published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1836, pp. 177-215, and 1837 pp. 1-18) he gave an account of his investigations upon the comparison of transcendents, which shows that he had independently been led to consider the development and generalisation of Fagnani's theorem, and was on the track that might have led him to rediscover Abel's great theorem. In 1842 he read at the British Association (*Report*, pp. 16-17) a paper 'On the Improvement of the Telescope,' and in the 41st report (1871, pp. 34-6) there is a paper 'On a new Method of estimating the Distance of some of the

**Fixed Stars.** He was, with Sir Henry Rawlinson and Dr. Hincks, one of the first to decipher the cuneiform inscriptions brought from Nineveh, and he made numerous contributions in literature and archæology to the Royal Society of Literature and to the Society of Biblical Archæology.

He was elected a member of the Royal Astronomical Society on 13 Dec. 1822, and a fellow of the Royal Society on 17 March 1831, receiving the royal medal in 1838 and the Rumford medal in 1842. He sat in the first reformed parliament for Chippenham from 1833 to 1834, and then retired from politics. He died at Lacock Abbey on 17 Sept. 1877, having married, on 20 Dec. 1832, Constance, youngest daughter of Francis Mundy of Markeaton, Derbyshire.

Of his writings the most interesting is *'The Pencil of Nature,'* which was issued in six parts in 1844-6. It is the first book ever illustrated by photographs produced without any aid from the artist's pencil; it is now very rare. His other works were: 1. *'Legendary Tales, in verse and prose,'* collected, 1830. 2. *'Hermes, or Classical and Antiquarian Researches,'* 1838-9, two numbers only. 3. *'The Antiquity of the Book of Genesis,'* 1839. 4. *'English Etymologies,'* 1847. 5. *'Assyrian Texts translated,'* 1856. He also contributed an appendix to the second edition of the English translation of G. Tissandier's *'History and Handbook of Photography,'* 1878, and in the catalogue of scientific papers he is credited with fifty-nine contributions.

A portrait of Talbot is in the South Kensington Museum in the collection of *'fathers of photography.'*

[Proc. of Royal Soc. of London, 1878, xxvi. 427, 428; Proc. of Royal Soc. of Edinburgh, 1878, ix. 512-14; Monthly Notices of Royal Astronomical Soc. February 1878, pp. 148-51; Times, 25 Sept. 1877, p. 4; Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th edit. 1888, xxiii. 27; W. J. Harrison's History of Photography, 1888; Brothers's Manual of Photography, 1892; Werge's Evolution of Photography, 1890; Ville's Introduction to Blanquart Evrard's *Traité de Photographie*, 1851; Photographic News, 5, 19, 26 Oct. 1897; cf. arts. HERSCHEL, SIR JOHN, PONTON, MUNGO, and TAYLOR, ALFRED SWAINE.] G. C. B.

**TALBOYS, DAVID ALPHONSO** (1790?-1840), bookseller, born about 1790, established himself as a bookseller in Bedford. He subsequently removed his business to Oxford, where he became known for his intimate acquaintance with the value and merits of books generally. He also materially aided the study of history in England by his excellent translations of Heeren's

*'Researches into the Politics, Intercourse, and Trade of the Carthaginians, Ethiopians, and Egyptians'* (1832), and of the same author's *'Manual of the Political System of Europe'* (1834). On 1 Dec. 1827 he was admitted to the privileges of a member of the university. He took a leading part in the affairs of the city of Oxford, was a councillor of the east ward, and served the office of sheriff. He died at Oxford on 23 May 1840, leaving a widow and seven children.

He was the author of *'Oxford Chronological Tables of Universal History,'* 1835, fol.; 1840, fol.; and, besides the works of Heeren mentioned, translated Adelung's *'Historical Sketch of Sanscrit Literature,'* Oxford, 1832, 8vo, making numerous additions and corrections.

[Gent. Mag. 1840, ii. 220; Oxford Chronicle, 30 May 1840; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Saunderson's Salad for the Social, 1856, p. 27; Recollections of Oxford by an Old Freeman, 1899.]

E. I. C.

**TALBOYS or TAILBOYS, SIR WILLIAM**, styled **LORD OF KYME** (d. 1464), born before 1417, was son and heir of Walter Tailboys (d. 1444) of Kyme in Lincolnshire, and was grandson of Walter Tailboys, who succeeded to the lordship and estate of Kyme on the death in 1381 of Gilbert de Umfraville, Earl of Angus (1310-1381), his cousin [see under **UMFRAVILLE, GILBERT DE, EARL OF ANGUS, 1244?-1307**]. He was in the male line a descendant of Ivo de Taillebois, a Norman invader, who received large grants in Lincolnshire from William I, and is a principal character in Kingsley's *'Hereward the Wake'* (*FREEMAN, Norman Conq.*; cf. arts. **RANDULF, EARL OF CHESTER, d. 1129?** and **ROUMARE, WILLIAM DE, EARL OF LINCOLN**).

When he came to manhood, William was a supporter of the party of William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk [q. v.]. In a letter which he addressed to Viscount Beaumont, probably before 1450, he complains of his treatment at the hands of the Lords Cromwell, Welles, and Willoughby (*Paston Letters*, i. 96-8). It may have been in pursuit of his private quarrel that on 28 Nov. 1449 Tailboys hustled Cromwell, who was Suffolk's chief adversary in the council, as he was entering the Star-chamber at Westminster. Cromwell, however, accused both Tailboys and Suffolk of intending his death. Tailboys, supported by Suffolk, denied the charge, but was committed to the Tower. There were other charges of violence against Tailboys, and in these also it was alleged that he had profited by Suffolk's patronage. The protection which he had afforded to Tailboys



was one of the charges brought against Suffolk in March 1450. Eventually Tailboys was condemned to pay a fine of 3,000*l.* to Lord Cromwell (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 181, 200). It is in Tailboys's favour, as showing that he was an ardent partisan rather than a mere roysterer, that he proved himself a brave and faithful adherent of the Lancastrian cause. He was knighted by Henry VI on 19 Feb. 1460-1, after the second battle of St. Albans, and accompanied Queen Margaret in her flight to Scotland in August of that year (HARDYNG, pp. 405, 406). His estates were seized by the Yorkist government on 14 May (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward IV, i. 43), and he was attainted in parliament on 4 Nov. 1461. In July 1462 he held Alnwick for the Lancastrians, but was forced to surrender to Sir Ralph Grey (WILL. WORC. pp. 778-9). He fought at Hedgeley Moor on 25 March 1464, where he was reported to have been killed, and under Somerset at Hexham on 15 May. A few days after the latter battle he was taken prisoner 'besyde Newcastle in a cole-pyt, he had moche money wyth hym . . . and in the day following Taylboise lost his head at Newcastle' (GREGORY, *Chron.* p. 226). His head was put up over the gate at York. For a short time before his death Tailboys was styled Earl of Kyme. His wife, whom he married before 31 Jan. 1438, was Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Bonvill; by her he had a son Robert, who was grandfather of Gilbert, lord Talboys. The attainder of William Tailboys was reversed in October 1472 (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 18).

GILBERT TALBOYS, LORD TALBOYS (*d.* 1530), was son of Sir George Talboys (1467-1517), by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Gascoigne. George Talboys was keeper of Harbottle Castle in 1509, and served in the French war in 1513. He became insane in March 1517, and was placed under the charge of Cardinal Wolsey (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 380, 3977, ii. 2979). He is said (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*) to have died on 7 Aug. 1517, but in February 1530-1, being then described as a 'lunatic,' he was given into the custody of the Duke of Norfolk, and he did not die until 21 Sept. 1538. His will, dated in 1512, is summarised in 'Notes and Queries' (8th ser. iv. 482). Gilbert, his eldest son, came to court under Wolsey's protection (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 4357, 5408, two letters by his mother). He married, before 18 June 1522, Elizabeth Blount, daughter of Sir John Blount of Kinlet, Shropshire, and mistress of Henry VIII, by whom she had been mother of Henry FitzRoy, duke of Richmond [q. v.] (*ib.* iii. 2356). Gilbert Talboys and his wife had

a grant of Rokeby, Warwickshire, in 1522, and in 1523 they received lands in Yorkshire under an act of parliament (*ib.* iii. 2956). In March 1527 he was one of the gentlemen of the king's chamber. He was returned as one of the members for Lincoln county to the parliament which met on 3 Nov. 1529 (*Return of Members of Parliament*, p. 369). He was soon after created Baron Talboys of Kyme and took his seat on 1 Dec., but died on 15 April 1530 (Nicolas and G. E. C[OKAYNE] incorrectly give the date as 15 April 1539). He was buried in Kyme church, where his memorial tablet still exists. Elizabeth Blount, the widow of Gilbert Talboys, married, in 1534, as her second husband, Edward Fiennes Clinton (afterwards) Earl of Lincoln [q. v.], by whom she had three daughters. Lord Leonard Grey [q. v.] had sought to obtain her hand in 1532 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. 1049). She died about 1540. Bridget, her eldest daughter by Clinton, married Robert Dymoke of Scrivelsby, who was a cousin of Gilbert Talboys.

By his wife, Elizabeth Blount, Talboys had three children: George, who succeeded as second Baron Talboys, and died on 6 Sept. 1539; Robert, who died before his brother; and Elizabeth, who at her brother's death became Baroness Talboys. She married Thomas Wymbish, who claimed the title in his wife's right. It was, however, ruled that a husband could not so bear his wife's title unless he had issue by her; this ruling was the final decision on the point. Elizabeth Talboys married, secondly, before 13 Nov. 1553, as his second wife, Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick [q. v.] She died about 1560, and, as she had no issue, the barony became extinct.

[William of Worcester's Chronicle ap. Letters and Papers illustrative of the Reign of Henry VI, ii. 778-9, 792 (Rolls Ser.); Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, pp. 156, 161, 178-9 (Camd. Soc.); Gregory's Chronicle, p. 226 (*ib.*); Paston Letters; Rolls of Parliament; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward IV, vol. i., numerous references to the confiscation of his estates; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; G. E. C[OKAYNE]'s Complete Peerage, iv. 425. For Gilbert Talboys and his descendants, see Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII; Genealogist, 1st ser. ii. 19-24, 42-53; G. E. C[OKAYNE]'s Complete Peerage, vii. 358.] C. L. K.

TALFOURD, FRANCIS (1828-1862), dramatist, born in 1828, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Noon Talfourd [q. v.], by his wife Rachel, eldest daughter of John Towill Rutt [q. v.] Francis was educated at Eton from 1841 to 1845, on 15 May in which year he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple

on 17 Nov. 1852, and occasionally went circuit, but was chiefly known as the writer of a series of burlesques and extravaganzas. His first piece, 'Macbeth Travestie,' was originally produced at Henley-on-Thames during the regatta on 17 June 1847, and was afterwards brought out at the Strand Theatre on 10 Jan. 1848, and at the Olympic on 25 April 1853. He wrote for many of the theatres, and his pieces, though light and ephemeral, were in their day very popular. Among his best known pieces were 'Alcestis, the original Strong-minded Woman,' a burlesque brought out on 4 July 1850; 'The Rule of Three,' a comediotta, 20 Dec. 1858; 'Tell and the Strike of the Cantons,' 26 Dec. 1859, an extravaganza, in which Marie Wilton played Albert, and Patty Oliver Lisetta; all these were at the Strand Theatre. At the Olympic he brought out 'Ganem, the Slave of Love,' on 31 May 1852, and 'Shylock, or the Merchant of Venice preserved,' on 4 July 1853. In this burlesque Thomas Frederick Robson [q. v.] gave his very remarkable tragi-comic representation of the Jew. For the Haymarket he wrote 'Pluto and Proserpine' on 5 April 1858, and 'Electra, in a new Electric Light,' on 25 April 1859, in which Miss M. Ternan was seen as Orestes. On 26 Dec. 1854 he brought out at the St. James's 'Abou Hassan, or the Hunt after Happiness,' in which John Laurence Toole made one of his earliest appearances. With Henry James Byron he collaborated in bringing out his last piece, 'The Miller and his Men,' at the Strand Theatre on 9 April 1860. He died at Mentone on 9 March 1862, in his thirty-fourth year. He married, on 5 Nov. 1861, Frances Louisa Morgan, second daughter of Josiah Towne, a solicitor of Margate.

[Gent. Mag. April 1862, p. 520; Athenæum, 15 March 1862, p. 365.] G. C. B.

**TALFOURD, SIR THOMAS NOON** (1795–1854), judge and author, was born at Reading, Berkshire, on 26 May 1795. In the biographical notices published on occasion of his death the place of his birth was given as Doxey, a suburb of Stafford, and the date as 26 Jan. 1795; but the former statement appears to be negatived by his own testimony, and the latter by the entry in the Reading parish register. His father, Edward Talfourd, was a brewer; his mother was a daughter of Thomas Noon, minister of the independent chapel at Reading. After receiving some instruction at private schools, Thomas was sent to the recently founded dissenting school at Mill Hill, where he remained from 1808 to 1810. He was then placed at

Valpy [q. v.], of whom he speaks with gratitude and veneration, and under whom he continued until the middle of 1812. He had already, in 1811, published a volume of didactic 'Poems on Various Subjects' (London, 1811, 8vo), designed 'to advance the cause of religion and morality,' of which he afterwards, in conversation with Crabb Robinson, professed himself ashamed. 'His lines,' observes the 'Monthly Review,' 'are smooth, but some of his opinions are rather enthusiastic,' by which philanthropic rather than poetical enthusiasm seems to be denoted. In March 1813 he made his first appearance as a public speaker by a speech at a meeting of the Reading branch of the Bible Society, which was printed along with others delivered on the same occasion. In the same year, having made choice of the legal profession, by the advice, as is asserted, of Brougham, he became the pupil of Joseph Chitty [q. v.], the special pleader, and read law with him until 1817. Although no inattentive student of law, he gave more of his time to literature, especially in alliance with philanthropy and politics. He became connected with the 'Pamphleteer,' printed by the brother of his Reading schoolmaster, and at that time the vehicle for the opinions of many earnest thinkers; in that periodical appeared essays by Talfourd on the Roman catholic question, on the Royal Marriage Act, and on the punishment of the pillory. To the last-named of these 'idle scribblings' he himself, rightly or wrongly, ascribed a considerable share in effecting the abolition of the barbarous penalty it denounced. Through William Evans, the proprietor of the 'Pamphleteer,' he made at the beginning of 1815 the acquaintance of Charles Lamb, of whose writings he was already a votary, having hunted London for a copy of 'Rosamund Gray.' Another essay in the 'Pamphleteer,' ('An Attempt to estimate the Poetical Talent of the present Age,' in vol. v.), naming Lamb among the chief poets of the day, procured for Talfourd through Lamb the acquaintance of Wordsworth, to whom Lamb introduced him as 'my one admirer.' 'My taste and feeling, as applied to poetry,' Talfourd afterwards said, 'underwent an entire change, consequent on my becoming acquainted with the poetry of Wordsworth.' Intimacy with Coleridge followed; Godwin and Hazlitt he already knew, and he became an accepted member of a circle including most of the rising names in poetry and elegant literature, holding a sort of general retainership to champion it in the press. His essays in *belles-lettres* usually appeared in the 'New Monthly Magazine,' where, besides articles on Scott,

Godwin, Maturin, Charles Lloyd, and other contemporaries, he published an elaborate essay on the genius of Wordsworth, expressing views which have since become universal, but at the time a very important manifesto of enlightened critical opinion. The dramatic department of the 'New Monthly' was entirely under his direction for several years. When the 'Retrospective Review' was established in 1820 Talfourd became a leading contributor. Of Talfourd's essays in general a writer in the 'North British Review' (May 1856) justly observes: 'They are remarkable for refinement of observation and facility of phrase, but there is hardly one of them which is brought to a close without being partially impaired by the flux of words which was his bane.' In Crabb Robinson's opinion Talfourd, by writing too many theatrical criticisms for the press, had at this time contracted 'a style of flashy writing' which he afterwards amended.

These theatrical criticisms at this time supplied a considerable proportion of Talfourd's income, as he was resolved to be no expense to his father, and was still awaiting a call to the bar. From his leaving Chitty's chambers in 1817 up to his call to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1821 he took what business he could obtain as a pleader, and was no sooner a barrister than he thought it necessary to become a husband. His choice had fallen upon Rachel, the eldest daughter of John Towill Rutt [q. v.] The marriage took place in 1822. To enable himself to contract it he had obtained through the influence of Crabb Robinson the post of legal reporter for the 'Times' on the Oxford circuit, which he selected on account of his local influence. 'He made known at once at the bar mess,' says Robinson, 'what he was invited to do. Others had done the same thing secretly and most dishonourably.' His first experiences at the bar were discouraging, but he gradually made his way; in 1833, upon an unsuccessful application to be made a Q.C., he became a serjeant, and after the retirement of Serjeant Ludlow and the promotion of Justice Maule [see MAULE, SIR WILLIAM HENRY], he was the unquestioned leader of his circuit. 'He was,' says a member of it, the writer of his obituary in the 'Law Magazine,' 'a sound rather than a first-rate lawyer. What he professed to know he knew thoroughly, and had all the great maxims and principles of the common law firmly and fully impressed upon his mind.' As an advocate he was 'eloquent in the exact degree in which he was earnest,' which procured him the happy distinction of being 'almost invariably retained on the right side of the causes he was in. The

wrong side seldom cared to have him.' He was above all chicanery, was incapable of simulating emotion, and neither would nor could puzzle an honest witness in cross-examination. When joined in the conduct of a case 'with an acute low-minded junior who took technical objections and quibbled, he was like a Brahmin with an unclean animal upon him which he could neither endure nor exterminate.' These causes considerably limited his practice. His most celebrated speeches were in the cause of *Richmond v. Tait* (1835), when a government spy of 1817 sought to recover damages for having been described as what he was [see RICHMOND, ALEXANDER BAILEY]; in his defence of the proprietors of the 'True Sun' from a charge of seditious libel; in the prosecution of Thomas Cooper, the chartist (1842); and as the advocate of Edward Moxon [q. v.], prosecuted for publishing Shelley's 'Queen Mab' (1841). In this celebrated case the sympathies of even the opposing counsel were with Talfourd, but the law as it then stood was against him. His speech was the only one of his forensic efforts published by himself. His career at the bar was terminated by his elevation to the bench in the court of common pleas in July 1849.

During the industrious pursuit of law Talfourd had not been indifferent to literature. He contributed a history of Greek poetry to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' and wrote in the same publication on Greek and Roman history; but his most acceptable and enduring work in prose was that performed in connection with Charles Lamb, whose executor he was, and whose letters and memorials he published with reverent care. The 'Memoir,' which admirers of Lamb owe to Talfourd, was issued in two portions, the first in 1837, under the title of 'Letters of Charles Lamb, with a Sketch of his Life;' the second, after an interval of eleven years, in 1848, as 'Final Memorials of Charles Lamb; consisting chiefly of his Letters not before published, with Sketches of some of his Companions.' The two works were incorporated in 1868, and have been frequently republished. Talfourd's biographical commentary on Lamb's correspondence was first digested into one separate and continuous narrative in 1875, and this has been published separately as Talfourd's 'Memoirs of Charles Lamb,' the best edition being that of 1892, with the annotations of Mr. Percy Fitzgerald. The peculiar delightfulness of these books is of course principally owing to Lamb, but Talfourd's contribution is in the best taste, and all additions from his own pen are most entertaining.

Talfourd also assisted Bulwer in editing

the remains of Hazlitt in 1836, and contributed a valuable essay. An article on Lord Eldon and Lord Stowell in the 'Quarterly Review,' December 1844, is perhaps the best specimen of his prose. 'Vacation Rambles' (London 1845, 2 vols. 8vo; with a 'Supplement' dated 1846) is a pleasant record of tours in France, Germany, and Switzerland.

Talfourd was, however, best known as a man of letters by his tragedies, especially 'Ion,' which, produced on 26 May 1836, the author's birthday, obtained a brilliant success from its own merits and the great acting of Macready. Circulated privately in 1835, and again issued privately with the addition of a few sonnets, 'Ion, a Tragedy in Five Acts,' was first published in 1836 (the British Museum has Southey's presentation copy of the second issue). In an interesting preface to the fourth edition Talfourd tells his history as a dramatic author: how his inborn taste for the drama was repressed in his boyhood, when Shakespeare was denied him, and he had to content himself with the 'Sacred Dramas' of Hannah More; how it burst forth on witnessing Kemble's performance of Cato; how he wrought upon his tragedy in the intervals of legal work, and finished it hurriedly under the stimulus of his election to parliament; how, completed at the end of 1834 and printed privately in the following April, it was on the point of publication when Macready, attracted by a favourable notice in the 'Quarterly' of September 1835, insisted that it should first make trial of the public on the boards. 'The Athenian Captive' (1838) and 'Glencoe' (1840) were less successful. Macready thought 'Glencoe' superior to 'Ion' in dramatic construction but inferior in poetry, and the 'Athenian Captive' inferior in every respect. He consented, nevertheless, to produce both. 'The Castilian,' a tragedy on the history of Padilla, was printed privately in 1853. To Talfourd as author of 'Ion' was dedicated in 1839 Bulwer's 'Lady of Lyons.'

Talfourd was returned to parliament for his native town of Reading in 1835, and again in 1837, lost his seat in 1841, but regained it in 1847. He introduced and carried a useful and humane measure, the custody of infants bill. His style of oratory, so effective at the bar, was too rhetorical for the House of Commons, but he gained great applause by his speech on the copyright bill which he introduced in 1837, as well as the additional honour of the dedication of 'Pickwick' to him on account of it. Rejected for a time, the copyright bill, as remodelled successively by Lord Mahon and Macaulay, eventually passed in 1842, when Talfourd

was no longer in parliament [see STANHOPE, PHILIP HENRY, fifth EARL STANHOPE]. His most celebrated speech outside the commons and the courts was the very eloquent oration delivered at the *soirée* of the Manchester Athenæum, October 1845.

Talfourd filled the office of justice of the common pleas with perfect efficiency, if not with conspicuous brilliancy, for nearly five years, dying suddenly of apoplexy at Stafford on 13 March 1854, while delivering a charge to the grand jury, in which he commented strongly on the mutual estrangement of classes in English society. The last word that he uttered was 'sympathy.' He was buried in Norwood cemetery. His eldest son Frank is noticed separately.

Talfourd's head, according to Miss Mitford, was quite turned by vanity upon the success of 'Ion,' and his biographer in the 'North British Review' asserts that he became extremely jealous of rival dramatists. Except for such slight foibles, few characters have been depicted in a more amiable light. His principal literary characteristic was eloquence, genuine and impassioned both in prose and verse, but in both too florid to satisfy a correct taste. Apart from his work on Charles Lamb, his name will be chiefly preserved by his 'Ion.' The subject—the devotion of a youth who first dedicates himself to slay a tyrant fated to destruction, and, after the king has perished by another's hand, discovers that his foe was his father, and that the hereditary doom has fallen upon himself—is impressive and skilfully handled. The diction, though often highly poetical, is less praiseworthy on the whole; much of it is unduly loquacious and declamatory.

Talfourd's tragedies have gone through many editions. His prose essays have not been collected in this country, but have been reprinted in vol. vii. of the Philadelphia edition of the 'Modern British Essayists,' 1848 and 1850.

In addition to a portrait in the council chamber at Reading, a clever character drawing is included in Bates's 'Maclise Portrait Gallery' (1883, p. 378). A bust of Talfourd, by Lough, was in 1855 placed in the crown court at Stafford. A portrait by Pickersgill is in the National Portrait Gallery, London; another was painted by Lucas (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 616).

[Brain's *An Evening with Thomas Noon Talfourd*, Reading, 1888; *A Memoir of Mr. Justice Talfourd*, by a member of the Oxford Circuit, reprinted from No. 103 of the *Law Mag.*; *Foss's Lives of the Judges*; *Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century*; *North British Review*, May 1856; *Gent. Mag.* 1854, i. 525, ii. 53;

Maginn's Gallery of Illustrious Literary Characters; Macready's Diary; Crabb Robinson's Diary; Grant's Bench and Bar.] R. G.

**TALHAIARN** (1810-1869), Welsh poet. [See JONES, JOHN.]

**TALIESIN** (*fl.* 550), British bard, is regarded by Professor Rhys as a mythic personage, one of the many forms of the sun-god, and the characteristic 'Taliesin' poems as the work of a semi-pagan bardic school, who were ever at strife with their christian rivals (*Celtic Heathendom*, pp. 543-52). The name 'Taliesin' may be translated 'fair forehead,' and this is the popular derivation, though 'Hanes Taliesin' shows a tendency to adopt another rendering, viz., 'fine pay.' Professor Rhys believes, however, that the truer form is Telyessin, the second element of the name being akin to the Gaelic Ossian.

The first mention of Taliesin occurs in the tract, commonly called the 'Saxon Genealogies,' which is appended to the 'Historia Britonum' in four manuscripts of that work. There the writer names five men, among them 'Taliessin,' who, in the time of Ida of Northumbria and a British chieftain 'Dutigirn,' 'in poemate Britannico claruerunt' (GILDAS ET NENNIUS, ed. Mommsen, p. 205; *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 75). The tract is now believed to have been written about 690, with the exception of a few interpolations, which are not later than 800 (Phillimore in *Cymmrodor*, xi. 134-8; ZIMMER, *Nennius Vindictus*, p. 78), so that its evidence may be accepted without demur. All that is said of Taliesin in later Welsh literature must be regarded as legendary and due to the reputation he gradually acquired as the leading bardic figure of the sixth century, a reputation embodied in his title of 'Taliesin Ben Beirdd,' i.e. chief of bards (*Mabinogion*, Oxford ed., p. 107; *Myvyrian Archaeology triads*, ser. i. No. 92). He appears in later times as the author of a mass of poetry, largely predictive and occult in character, and also as the hero of a transmigration fable. But the mediæval bards, e.g. Cynddelw, Dafydd Benfras, and Philip Brydydd (*Myv. Arch.* 2nd ed. pp. 169, 218, 259), who allude to Taliesin as a great master of their art, say little as to his career. Prydydd y Moch and Gwilym Ddu refer to his connection with Elffin ap Gwyddno, whom he is said to have delivered from the prison of Maelgwn Gwynedd (*ib.* pp. 214, 276). Other stories tell how he was discovered by fishermen in a leathern bag on the poles of a weir at the mouth of the Dovey (*Iolo MSS.* pp. 71-2), and how it was his curse which brought Maelgwn under the power of the

yellow plague (*ib.* p. 77). These scattered legends were finally worked up into one consistent tale, which also embodied a good deal of the 'Taliesin' poetry; as 'Hanes Taliesin' it was printed in the 'Cambrian Quarterly Magazine' for 1833 (pp. 198-214, 366-81), and in Lady Charlotte Guest's edition of the 'Mabinogion.' According to this romance, the poet was the reincarnation of one Gwion Bach, and on his birth was set adrift by his mother Ceridwen upon the sea. He was found by Elffin near the mouth of the Dovey, and forthwith began to exercise his bardic gifts. Afterwards he rendered Elffin many services, freeing him from captivity and vanquishing the bards of Maelgwn. The immediate manuscript source of the printed story was a book written by Hopkin Thomas Philip in the sixteenth century (for the date see STEPHENS's *Literature of the Kymry*, 2nd ed. p. 409), and it is not necessary to go further back for its authorship; yet that it existed in an earlier form would appear from the statement in the Iolo manuscripts (p. 72) that Thomas ab Einion Offeiriad, who flourished, it would seem, about 1300 (STEPHENS, *loc. cit.*), composed a romance which covered (apparently) the same ground as 'Hanes Taliesin.' No importance should be attached to the statements in the Iolo manuscripts which connect Taliesin with Arthur, Caerleon, and 'Henwg Sant' (pp. 72, 73), since they are merely due to the anxiety of Glamorganshire antiquaries to associate all the great figures of Welsh legend with their part of the country.

The only genuine local tradition about Taliesin is that which points to a 'cistfaen' in the parish of Llanfihangel Geneu'r Glyn, Cardiganshire, as the poet's grave (Llwyd in Gibson's edit. of CAMDEN's *Britannia*, p. 647). A village which has sprung up near the site is now called Taliesin. Taliesin is connected with Geirionydd lake in Carnarvonshire, on the strength of a line (of which the true reading is doubtful) in one of the poems attributed to him (*Four Ancient Books*, ii. 293); a modern monument has been raised in the poet's honour on the banks of the lake, and this the ordnance surveyors have wrongly described as 'Bedd Taliesin' (Taliesin's grave).

The 'Book of Taliesin' is a manuscript of the early fourteenth century, now in the Hengwrt collection; as one of the 'Four Ancient Books of Wales,' it was printed by Skene (1868), with a translation by Robert Williams (Rhyd y Croesau). It contains fifty-six poems (with two or three on pages now missing), some directly, and the rest by their inclusion in the book, attributed to



**Taliesin.** All of them, with a number of other 'Taliesin' poems not to be found in this manuscript, had previously been printed in the 'Myvyrian Archæology.' Though accepted as sixth-century productions in mediæval times and by modern uncritical writers, these poems are clearly from different hands and of different periods, and they have been the subject of much controversy. Edward Llwyd attributed about twenty to Taliesin himself (*Archæologia Britannica*, pp. 263-4), Stephens regarded twelve (including six to Urien Rheged) as beyond doubt of the sixth century (*Literature of the Kymry*, 2nd ed. p. 271), while Nash held that not one had in its present form been shown to be as old as the era of the poet (TALIESIN, pp. 120-1). It was part of the purpose of Skene, in his edition of the 'Four Ancient Books,' to combat the destructive criticism of Stephens and Nash, and show that these and similar poems were in substance as old as the seventh century, and supplied important evidence for the struggle in the north between Angles, Picts, Scots, and Britons (pp. 11-15, 242-3). This has not yet been established, and for the present the view of Nash holds the field.

[Authorities cited.]

J. E. L.

**TALLENTS, FRANCIS** (1619-1708), ejected divine, eldest son of Philip Tallents, whose father, a Frenchman, accompanied Sir Francis Leake to England after saving his life, was born at Pilsley in the parish of North Wingfield, Derbyshire, in November 1619. His father dying when he was fourteen, Tallents was sent by an uncle, Francis Tallents, to the free schools at Mansfield and Newark, where he was said to have not silver but golden 'talents' (cf. Cox, *Churches of Derbyshire*, i. 385, iv. 481). Tallents entered Peterhouse, Cambridge, in 1635, but removed to Magdalene College to become sub-tutor to the sons of Theophilus, earl of Suffolk. In 1642 he travelled abroad with his pupils, and resided for a time at Saumur. On his return he was chosen fellow and tutor of Magdalene. He received presbyterian ordination at St. Mary's Woolnoth, London, on 29 Nov. 1648. In October 1649 he was chosen one of the twelve graduates who had power to preach without episcopal license.

In 1652 Tallents was invited by the mayor and aldermen, and urged by Baxter, to become lecturer and curate at St. Mary's, Shrewsbury. His nomination was dated 4 Jan. 1653, and the committee of plundered ministers added 50% to his income. At the Restoration the commissioners appointed to

restore deposed ministers were petitioned to allow him to remain, his predecessor, one Prowde, concurring. On 10 Oct. 1661 he received confirmation of his office, but the next year was several times imprisoned in Shrewsbury Castle for preaching, and, on his refusal to receive further ordination, he was ejected in September 1662. After that he regularly attended worship at St. Mary's, only preaching himself at different hours, and thus he escaped molestation. From February 1671 to about 1674 he resided with his pupil, John Hampden the younger [q.v.], near Paris. On his return he joined with John (d. 1699), eldest son of John Bryan, D.D. [q.v.], in ministering to the presbyterian congregation at Oliver Chapel, High Street, Shrewsbury. An indictment was framed against him for holding a conventicle in December 1680, but he was able to prove an alibi, having spent the whole of the winter in France. He was under suspicion after Monmouth's rebellion in 1685, and was lodged in Chester Castle, but was soon released, and on James II's progress to Shrewsbury in September 1686 he joined in the presentation to him of a purse of gold in recognition of the Indulgence (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. iv. 376). He died at Shrewsbury on 11 April 1708, aged nearly eighty-nine, and was buried on the 15th in St. Mary's Church. He composed his own epitaph.

Tallents was four times married: first, to Anne (d. 1658), daughter of Gervase Lomax; secondly, to Martha (d. 1663), daughter of Thomas Clive of Walford, near Baschurch; thirdly, in 1673, to Mrs. Mary Greenhill, a widow, of Harrow-on-the-Hill (*CHESTER, London Marriage Licences*, p. 1313). His fourth wife was buried at St. Mary's on 11 March 1702. By his first wife only had he issue—a son Francis, born on 7 Sept. 1656, admitted to Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1672, graduated thence B.A. 1675, M.A. 1679. He became chaplain to Sir D. Gauden, the sheriff of London, was acquainted with Pepys, and died in early life (*Graduati Cantabrigienses*, p. 459; *PEPYS, Diary*, iv. 331).

Besides a sermon preached at the funeral of Philip Henry [q.v.], republished in 'Eighteen Sermons,' London, 1816, 8vo, Tallents published: 1. 'A View of Universal History,' London, 1685, fol., a series of chronological tables which he had engraved on sixteen copper-plates in his own house. 2. 'A Sure and Large Foundation,' 1689?; a copy of this was given by him to the school library at Shrewsbury, in 1696, but the work is not otherwise known; and 3. 'A

Short History of Schism,' London, 1705, 8vo. This was answered by 'S. G.,' i.e. Samuel Grascome, in 'Moderation in Fashion, or an Answer to a Treatise,' &c., 1705, 8vo. Tallents followed with 4. 'Some few Considerations upon S. G.'s Large Answer to the Short History,' &c., London, 1706, 8vo, and Grascome rejoined in 'Schism triumphant, or a Rejoinder to a Reply,' &c., London, 1707, 8vo.

The manuscript journal of Tallents's travels, formerly in the possession of Job Orton [q. v.], was owned by the Rev. John Brickdale Blakeway [q. v.] in 1825, and was used by him in compiling the 'History of Shrewsbury.' Two letters from Baxter to Tallents are in the Alfred Morrison collection.

[Owen and Blakeway's Hist. of Shrewsbury, i. 482, 486, ii. 379-83, 539; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 152, 153-5; A Short Account of the Life of Mr. Francis Tallents, added to a funeral sermon preached by Matthew Henry, 1709.] C. F. S.

**TALLIS, THOMAS** (1510?-1585), musician, was probably born about 1510. He described himself in 1577 as 'aged.' It has been supposed that he was a choir-boy under William Cornysse in the Chapel Royal, as his death is thus recorded in the cheque book: '1585. Thomas Tallis died the 23 November, and Henry Eveseede sworn to succeed him. Childe there.' The last clause, however, probably refers to Eveseede. Sir J. Harington (1561-1612) told Burghley that his father had learnt music 'in the fellowship of good Maister Tallis, when a young man.' It is improbable that Tallis was, as stated by Rimbault, one of Mulliner's pupils at St. Paul's Cathedral.

The first definite fact concerning Tallis is that he was organist of Waltham Abbey before the dissolution in 1540, when he received '20s. for wages and 20s. in reward' (Mr. W. H. Cummings, on the authority of W. Winters, in *Musical Times*, November 1876). It is noteworthy that he first appears in the eastern part of England, as did also his predecessors Dunstable, Fayrfax, and Taverner, his contemporary Tye, and his successors Byrd and Gibbons. A manuscript written by John Wylde, precentor of Waltham Abbey about 1500 (now *Lansdowne MS.* 763), contains Tallis's autograph, besides a number of musical treatises by Power, Walsingham, and others. The abbey possessed 'a great large payre of organs above, one in the north quire, and a lesser payre beneath, and a lytell payre of organs in the Ladye Chapel.' With these varied resources, it may be assumed that so wealthy a founda-

tion bestowed special care on the services, and had a musician of celebrity as organist. At any rate, Tallis immediately or very soon after was called to the Chapel Royal. Choir-books at Peterhouse, Cambridge, written about this time, contain four works by him. In the list of Edward VI's chapel royal given by Hawkins and Burney, from an unknown authority, Tallis's name stands twentieth. For the list of musicians employed there Rimbault gives the reference Royal MS. 7 c. xvi., which, however, contains no such list. Tallis married in 1552; his wife's name was Joan. They had no children.

On 27 Nov. 1557 Queen Mary leased for twenty-one years to Richard Bowyer (then master of the children in the Chapel Royal) and Tallis the manor of Minster in Thanet, which had been one of the possessions of St. Augustine's, Canterbury (cf. *Musical News*, 14 May 1898, p. 485). The return of Queen Elizabeth's household expenses in 1559 includes 'Talys in bonis 40l. ;' but all the musicians of the household were reported in arrears in their payment of the subsidy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 146). Bowyer died in 1563; and the lease of Minster was not renewed to Tallis. The pay of the gentlemen of the Chapel Royal was 7½d. a day.

The first appearance of Tallis's works in print was in John Day's 'Certayne notes set forth in 4 and 3 parts to be sung at the morning, communion, and evening praier,' 1560; five anthems by Tallis were included, two of them being reprinted in Day's 'Whole Book of Psalms in four parts,' 1563, and all the five in 'Morning and Evening Prayer and communion set forth in 4 parts,' 1565. Tallis composed eight tunes for Archbishop Parker's 'Psalter,' 1567; and a ninth, intended for the metricised 'Veni Creator Spiritus.'

On 21 Jan. 1575-6 Queen Elizabeth granted Tallis and William Byrd a monopoly of music-printing for twenty-one years. They then published 'Cantiones Sacrae' for five and more voices; sixteen pieces were by Tallis, eighteen by Byrd. From a commendatory poem by Ferdinando Richardson it appears that Byrd, who, according to his will, was born in 1543, had been Tallis's pupil:

Tallisius magno dignus honore senex,  
Et Birdus tantum natus decorare magistrum.

Tallis's lease of Minster was near its end, and on 27 June 1577 Tallis and Byrd petitioned Elizabeth for a lease of crown lands in reversion for twenty-one years without fine, and of the value of 40l. a year. In support they alleged, 'Tallis is aged, having served the

queen and her ancestors almost forty years, and never had but one preferment, a lease given him by Queen Mary, and now within a year of expiration, the reversion granted over to another.' The queen's 'grant two years ago of a license for printing music has fallen out to their loss and hindrance to the value of 200 marks at least.' The queen granted them lands to the value of 30*l.* a year, without fine, in possession or reversion. They received the tithes of Oversley or Oseley in Warwickshire; of Willersey, Gloucestershire; the 'Scite of ye Manor and Demene lands' at Billinge Magna, Northamptonshire; the 'Scite of ye Manor with divers premises' at Copford, Essex; lands at Drayton and Estconnel, Somerset; a chantry and tithes at Newton Place, Somerset. No more music was published in England during Tallis's life so far as is known.

Tallis died on 23 Nov. 1585, and was buried in the chancel of the parish church, Greenwich. His will was proved on 29 Nov. by Byrd and Richard Cranwell, also of the Chapel Royal. He bequeathed 40*s.* to the poor of Greenwich, with the request that his widow would distribute every Friday six loaves or sixpence: 2*l.* to his cousin, John Sayer of Thanet; the same, afterwards increased to 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, to his wife's niece, Jane Peare; 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to the gentlemen of the Chapel Royal, for a feast; his share of the music-printing monopoly to his wife; in case of her death during its continuance, to his godson Thomas Byrd, next to William Byrd; and the rest of his property to his wife. She survived till 1589; her will (printed in the *Musician*, 7 July 1897) was proved on 10 June. She left the bulk of her property to Jane Peare, with bequests to Byrd and Cranwell (her overseers) and others. She was buried with her husband, and an epitaph of four stanzas was placed on their tomb, extolling him as 'a worthy wight, Who for long tyme in musick bore the bell,' and the servant of four sovereigns. A century later the inscription was renewed by Dean Aldrich. The church was soon after pulled down and rebuilt (see STRYPE'S *Continuation of Stow's Survey of London*). A setting of the epitaph for four voices by Dr. B. Cooke was published in T. Warren's 'Collections of Glees.' A short elegy upon Tallis, set by an anonymous composer (probably Byrd), is in the British Museum Additional MSS. 29401-5, and was published by Oliphant. A brass tablet with an inscription to his memory was placed in the present church in May 1876. It doubtfully gives Tallis's age as sixty-five; he was probably older.

The first specimen of Tallis's works to be

printed after his death appeared in John Barnard's 'Selected Church Musick,' 1641, which contains his 'First Service' in the Dorian mode, including the canticles, responses, litany, and communion service, and five anthems. E. Lowe, in his 'Short Directions for Cathedral Service,' 1661, published the litany in score. The 'Service,' and an anthem, 'I call and cry,' appeared in score in Boyce's 'Cathedral Music' (3 vols. 1760, 1763). Hawkins printed two of the 'Cantiones Sacrae' and a secular part-song from Mulliner's manuscript. Two more of the 'Cantiones,' and the masterly anthem 'Heare the Voyce and Prayer' from Day's 'Certayne Notes,' 1560, are scored in Burney's 'History.' These were reprinted in Michaelis's translation of Busby's 'History,' Leipzig, 1822. A complete score of the 'Cantiones' was made by Dr. John Alcock, but not printed; it is now in the British Museum Additional MS. 23624. Dr. Arnold published another anthem, 'All people that on earth do dwell;' this was reprinted by the Motet Society, and also, with Welsh words, in 'Anthemydd y Tonic Sol-fa,' No. 1. 'I call and cry' (originally 'O sacrum convivium') was published as 'Verba mea auribus' at Leipzig, in Rochlitz's 'Sammlung.' Dr. Crotch in 1803 published the litany and the ninth hymn-tune. In the early days of the Oxford movement, when great attention was paid to the liturgical music of the Reformation period, Tallis's 'Service' was re-edited by John Bishop, by Dr. Rimbault, and by Joseph Warren; and portions are in Jebb's 'Choral Responses and Litanies' and Hullah's 'Part Music.' Anthems were printed by the Motet Society, also in the 'Parish Choir' and Burns's 'Anthems and Services.' The gigantic motet for forty voices, 'Spem aliam non habui,' was edited by Dr. A. H. Mann in 1888. The only instrumental pieces by Tallis in print are an imperfect piece taken from Additional MS. 30485, in J. Stafford Smith's 'Musica Antiqua' (London, 1812, fol.; another copy is in Additional MS. 31403) and two arrangements of 'Felix namque' in the 'Fitzwilliam Virginal Book.'

Many works are still in manuscript at Buckingham Palace, the British Museum, the Royal College of Music, the Oxford libraries, Ely Cathedral, and Peterhouse, Cambridge. There is an attempt at constructing a complete list in J. Warren's edition of Boyce (1849), and a 'first attempt' in Grove's 'Dictionary' (1889). Both are deficient, omitting the masses and motets at the British Museum in Additional MSS. 17802-5, and at Peterhouse, the works at

Buckingham Palace, the madrigal 'As Cæsar wept' in Additional MSS. 18936-9, the Anglican service in Royal MSS. Appendix 74-6, and several of the above-named publications.

The least important part of Tallis's works is undoubtedly the instrumental music, in which he was not equal on the constructive side to Redford, or on the executive side to Blithman. The organ pieces in Additional MS. 30513 (Mulliner's book) are partly fantasias on a plain chant, while some appear to be vocal works in score. The lute pieces in Additional MSS. 29246, 31992, and at the Royal College, are arranged from vocal music. In Additional MS. 4900 the motet 'Tu nimirum' appears as a solo song; the opposite leaf, which probably contained a lute accompaniment, is missing.

The vocal works are almost entirely sacred, and are mostly to Latin words. Tallis was one of the first to compose settings of the Anglican 'service,' and the memorial tablet at Greenwich calls him 'The Father of English Church Music.' A service in Royal MSS. Appendix 74-6 is no doubt the earliest attempt, as the books contain a prayer for Edward VI. The service in the Dorian mode, commonly called 'Tallis in D minor,' is still frequently sung in cathedrals. It exhibits the extreme form of the reaction against the excessive complication usual in the liturgical music at the period of the Reformation; the direction for distinctness of the words is obeyed to the letter, and even in the longest canticle, the Te Deum, the voices move exactly together from beginning to end, and the result is dull. In the shorter canticles Tallis's skill has conquered the difficulty. Harrison (*Description of England*) boasted of the homophonic choral singing 'in so plaine, I saie, and distinct manner, that each one present may understand what they sing, every word having but one note;' but it is undeniable that the restriction fettered Tallis, and set an unfavourable model for all succeeding Anglican service music. The same influence is perceptible in the anthems, so far as they are not adapted from the Latin; but they are too short for the homophony to become tedious. 'If ye love Me, keep My commandments' and the arranged 'I call and cry' are still in ordinary use, and others are on the repertory of many choirs. The litany, printed for four voices by Barnard, and for five voices by Boyce, is, in the words of Crotch (quoted in *Life of . . . Elvey*, p. 49), 'one of the finest pieces of ancient church music extant;' yet it is agreed to have come down to us in an incorrect form. Dean Aldrich attributed the

faults to Barnard, the first editor; others have thought Boyce rearranged Barnard's version; Jebb suggested that Tallis wrote a service for five voices, the litany from which was arranged by Barnard for four voices. There are portions of other services in existence at Oxford and the Royal College of Music which strengthen Jebb's suggestion. The responses to the versicles after the Apostles' creed are the most successful and best-known parts of Tallis's 'Service.' They are harmonisations of the ancient ecclesiastical 'accents,' and no other setting can compare with them; they are sung daily in choral services, and the melodic beauty of the upper part has become so familiar that congregations join in that part instead of using the simple plain-song in the tenor. Even the men of some cathedral choirs, if the boys are absent, may be heard to sing Tallis's melodies instead of the ecclesiastical plain-song.

The eight hymn-tunes in Parker's 'Psalter' are in the eight modes then in ordinary use; but, as treated by Tallis, the modes hardly differ from the modern keys of D minor, E minor, F major, and G major. They are set to two stanzas of the Psalms; the tenor part was, as usual, intended for the congregation. The tunes are not of the ordinary Genevan pattern which won favour in England, and they might have become the model for English psalmody if Parker's version had come into general use. The eighth tune, in canon between the tenor and soprano, has been shortened to half its length and reduced to a simple form; it is everywhere familiar, Ken's evening hymn, 'Glory to Thee, my God, this night,' being always sung to it. The present form of the tune already appeared in Ravenscroft's 'Psalter,' 1621; Ken's hymn was adapted to it about 1770. The supplementary tune, which was written for one stanza only, and is of the usual pattern, is the only other which is popularly known; it is used three times in 'Hymns Ancient and Modern' under the name of 'Tallis.'

The Latin church music gave the composer every opportunity for the display of his contrapuntal ingenuity. The mass in Additional MSS. 17802-5 is less remarkable for its science than many of the 'Cantiones Sacræ,' but in every case the science is kept subordinate to musical beauty. The specimens published by Hawkins and Burney, and the others arranged as English anthems, are all masterpieces in the highest style of polyphonic sacred music. Especially wonderful is the seven-voiced 'Miserere' printed by Hawkins, an extraordinary instance of

canonic writing, pronounced by A. G. Ritter (*Zur Geschichte des Orgelspiels*, p. 47) 'a masterpiece of speculative art, such as with equal result only the greatest of the contemporary Netherlanders could create, which is of grandiose effect.'

The motet for forty voices is of all Tallis's works the most remarkable. Similar attempts are ascribed to Byrd, Milton, and Warrock or Warwick, organist to Charles I, but none have survived. The first allusion to Tallis's is in a letter of Tudway's, dated 1 May 1718, recommending a copy then belonging to James Hawkins, organist of Ely, as a suitable addition to the Harleian manuscripts, and declaring he had often heard of the work, but 'could never believe there was any such thing' (*Harl. MS.* 3782). It was performed by the Madrigal Society in 1835, 1836, and 1890; by Henry Leslie's choir in 1879, at Manchester in 1889, and at the annual conference of the Incorporated Society of Musicians on 6 Jan. 1898 (cf. NAGEL, *Geschichte der Musik in England*, ii. 92-9). F. X. Haberl (*Kirchenmusikalisches Jahrbuch*, Ratisbon, 1897 and 1898) finds the existence of 'such monstrous works' in England before A. and G. Gabrieli ventured to write for sixteen voices in Italy, a highly important fact for musical history.

Tallis has thus left works which are the admiration of musicians, liturgical music used daily in choral services, and hymn-tunes sung by every child. Ambros (*Geschichte der Musik*, ed. Kade, iii. 465) agrees with Burney that Tallis was 'one of the greatest musicians, not only of England, but of Europe, in the sixteenth century.'

A head, purporting to be his likeness, but probably imaginary, was engraved for Haym's projected 'History of Music.' His autograph, 'Thomas Tallys,' is facsimiled in Grove's 'Dictionary.' Joseph Warren thought from the similarity of handwriting that Tallis copied the middle portion of Additional MS. 29996.

[The few facts of Tallis's biography are derived from the Originalia Rolls, 5 Philip and Mary, sexta pars, Rot. 69, in the Public Record Office; *Harl. MS.* 239; Harington's *Nugæ Antiquæ*, 1779, ii. 83; Lansdowne MSS. 3, f. 171; Catalogue of Hatfield MSS. ii. 155, in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep.; Particulars for Leases, in the Public Record Office; his epitaph; *Musical Times*, June 1876 p. 504, November 1876 p. 649; Cheque-book of the Chapel Royal, and other authorities quoted under BYRD, WILLIAM. See also Case's *Apologia Musices*, 1588, p. 43; Morley's *Introduction to Practicall Musicke*, 1597, p. 96; Meres's *Palladis Tamia*, 1598, fol. 288; Day's publications in Bodleian and British Museum libraries; Hawkins's *History*

of Music, c. 95 and App.; Burney's *History*, iii. 6, 27, 71-83; Jebb's *Choral Service of the Church*, p. 200, and *Choral Responses and Litanies*; Parish Choir, 1847, pp. 121, 154; *Ecclesiologist*, August 1859; *Musical Standard*, 23 Sept. 1865; *Proceedings of the Musical Association*, v. 98; Grove's *Dictionary of Music*, ii. 152, iv. 54, 257, 572; Davey's *History of English Music*, pp. 126-48, 479.] H. D.

TALMAN, WILLIAM (fl. 1670-1700), architect, was born at West Lavington in Wiltshire, where he owned some property. He attained considerable repute as an architect and surveyor, and was employed on several important buildings, notably Thoresby House, Nottinghamshire, commenced in 1671 for the Duke of Kingston; Dynham House, Gloucestershire, commenced in 1698 for William Blathwayt [q. v.]; Swallowfield in Berkshire, for Henry, earl of Clarendon; and Chatsworth, in Derbyshire, for the Duke of Devonshire. The last-named was commenced under Talman's directions on 12 April 1687, and was completed in 1706. Talman was appointed comptroller of the works to William III, and in that capacity was responsible for the carrying out of the extensive additions and alterations to Hampton Court Palace, begun in 1690 from the designs of Sir Christopher Wren [q. v.], with whose opinion Talman appears to have frequently disagreed. A portrait of Talman was engraved for Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting' (edit. 1798). A 'Talman Collection' was sold in 1766 in Covent Garden, and deposited in Eton College Library (GWYNN, *London Improved*, 1766, p. 63; Rieu, *The Grecian Orders*, 1768, p. 57). A folio volume of Talman's drawings is preserved at the Royal Institute of British Architects.

JOHN TALMAN (d. 1726), amateur artist, son of the above, was distinguished as a draughtsman and antiquary. He spent a great deal of his life in Italy, where he made a number of valuable and interesting drawings of antiquities. He travelled about with Giuseppe Grisoni [q. v.], who came to England with him in 1715. When the Society of Antiquaries was first constituted in its present form, Talman was elected director of the society at the first election of officers in January 1717-18, and in that capacity made some of the earliest communications to the society. Talman, who was possessed of an independent fortune, died in 1726, and was succeeded as director of the Antiquaries by Sir Charles Frederick. He appears to have possessed a residence at Hinkworth, near Baldock, Hertfordshire. His effects were sold by auction on 19 April 1727, when several prints and drawings were purchased



by the Society of Antiquaries, to which he had already presented a considerable number. Others are in the print-room at the British Museum and other collections.

[Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 147-60; Law's *History of Hampton Court Palace*, vol. iii.; Blomfield's *Hist. of Renaissance Architecture in England*; *Archæologia*, vol. i., introduction; *Minutes of the Meetings of the Society of Antiquaries.*] L. C.

**TALMASH, THOMAS** (1651?-1694), lieutenant-general. [See *TOLLEMACHE.*]

**TALSARN** (1796-1857), Welsh printer. [See *JONES, JOHN.*]

**TANCRED, CHRISTOPHER** (1689-1754), benefactor, born on 11 Nov. 1689 at Whixley, was the second son of Christopher Tancred of Whixley, Yorkshire, by his second wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir John Armytage of Kirklees. His father was in 1685-6 high sheriff of Yorkshire, and was master of the harriers to William III (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. vi. 166); his great-grandfather, Sir Richard Tancred, had as a royalist compounded for his estates under the Commonwealth, and was knighted by Charles II for his services and sufferings during the rebellion.

Christopher had some training as a lawyer (*Essay for a General Regulation of the Law*, pref.), but after his father's death, on 21 Nov. 1705, he spent most of his time at Whixley, performing the duties of a county justice (*ib.*) In 1727 he published an 'Essay for a General Regulation of the Law and the more easy and speedy Advancement of Justice,' addressed to the lord chancellor, Lord King, in which he elaborated a plan of reform more than a century in advance of his age. He called for the abolition of special bail in civil cases, the simplification of pleadings, the abolition of the more intricate forms of writs, the shortening of interlocutory orders in chancery, the payment of salaries to the judges, the relief of debtors from perpetual punishment, the simplification of conveyancing, the establishment of a general register recording real property securities and the encumbrances thereon, and the lessening of the fees and limiting of the numbers of 'those upright dealers and worthy patriots called attorneys-at-law.'

With his character of law reformer Tancred combined that of racing-man and horse-dealer. He spent part of his time at Newmarket, where he possessed a small property, which he ultimately left to Christ's College, Cambridge, for the purpose of endowing an exhibition, and in 1734 he served the mini-

ster of the Duke of Mecklenburg then resident in London as 'gentleman of the horse and domestick,' and was employed to buy horses for the minister (orders of appointment by Gerhard Hoppman, minister, in the possession of the clerk to Tancred's charities).

Tancred died at Whixley, unmarried, on 21 Aug. 1754, leaving a curious instruction that his body should not be put under ground. This has been literally obeyed, as his coffin stood for some time in the hall of the house, then in the wine-cellar, and now is contained in a sarcophagus in the chapel attached to the house.

Tancred is said to have determined to disinherit his five sisters owing to some monetary disagreement with them. In 1721 he settled his property in trust, in default of male issue, to the use of the masters of Christ's, Gonville, and Caius Colleges, Cambridge, the president of the College of Physicians, the treasurer of Lincoln's Inn, the master of the Charterhouse, and the governors of Chelsea Hospital and the Royal Hospital, Greenwich, and their successors, for the foundation of twelve Tancred studentships, for which purpose 50*l.* apiece was to be paid to twelve young persons of 'such low abilities as not to be capable of obtaining the education.' Four were to be educated in the study of divinity at Christ's College, four in the study of physic at Gonville and Caius, and four in the study of the common law at Lincoln's Inn. By a further trust 20*l.* apiece was to be paid to twelve decayed gentlemen, clergymen, commission land officers or sea officers of fifty years of age or more, and provision was made that these twelve persons should live in the manor-house, which should be called Tancred's Hospital, and its inmates Tancred's pensioners. In his will, dated 20 May 1746, this settlement was recited, and the trustees were further desired to uphold the stone wall round the park and the head of fallow deer therein. His carefully devised trust has, however, not escaped alteration. His death was followed by a lawsuit, in which the trustees succeeded in establishing the trust on 8 Nov. 1757. A private act of parliament (2 Geo. III, cap. 15) was subsequently passed by which the trustees were incorporated, and were authorised to make rules concerning the charity and to dispark Whixley and sell the deer. Complaints as to the administration of the fund were made in 1867, and the charity commissioners, on the application of the governors (13 Jan. 1872), approved and established the scheme under which the charity with regard to the pensioners is now worked.

By this the hospital was closed after 1 June 1872, annuities were given to existing pensioners, and it was provided that 80% per annum should in the future be paid to out-pensioners of the same class.

A full-length portrait of Tancred, a photograph of which is contained in Hailstone's 'Yorkshire Worthies,' hangs in the manor-house, Whixley, which is now occupied by a bailiff on behalf of the governors.

[Foster's County Families of the West Riding of Yorkshire; Hargrove's Hist. Knaresborough; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. and xi.; information kindly afforded by G. E. Frere, esq., clerk to Tancred's Charities.] W. C-R.

**TANDY, JAMES NAPPER** (1740-1803), United Irishman, born at Dublin in 1740, was the son of a respectable merchant in that city. The name of Napper he owed probably either to his mother or to the connection that had for many years subsisted between his father's family and that of Napper of county Meath. Both families had long been settled in Ireland, and from an inquisition *post mortem* taken at Clonee in September 1695 it appears that their properties in that county adjoined each other. The Nappers of Loughcrew were probably the more influential, and from 1695 to about 1750 represented the boroughs of Trim and Athboy in parliament. Afterwards the name seems to have disappeared from the list of landed gentry in the county, though surviving in that of Napper-Dutton and Napper-Tandy, the former having come into possession of Loughcrew.

Tandy, after receiving a fair commercial education, began life as a small tradesman in Dublin—ironmonger, it is supposed—but he very soon interested himself in politics. 'His mind turned more towards the expansion of the rights of the people than the extension of his own commercial concern.' Subsequently he disposed of his business and established himself as a land agent and collector of rents. He was an enthusiastic admirer of Dr. Charles Lucas [q. v.], and, having been elected a representative of the guild of merchants on the common council, he acquired considerable notoriety by his assaults on municipal corruption. His name figured regularly in the list submitted to the mayor and aldermen from which the sheriffs of the city were annually selected, and was as regularly passed over by them. But in the city itself he was extremely popular, and his influence more than once turned the scale in favour of the popular candidate both at municipal and parliamentary elections. As a speaker on these occasions he was forcible, fluent, and pointed, but his language was

coarse and often incorrect. On the outbreak of the American war in 1775 he declared himself warmly on the side of the colonies, and four years later, when, in consequence of the severe restrictions placed on Irish commerce, the industrial enterprise of the country was paralysed to such an extent that Dublin swarmed with beggars and bankrupt merchants, he came forward with a proposal pledging Irishmen not to purchase or use goods of English manufacture till the obnoxious restrictions were withdrawn. He threw himself heart and soul into the volunteer movement, being one of the first to join the regiment of which the Duke of Leinster was elected commander. But subsequently becoming dissatisfied with what he regarded as the duke's political lukewarmness, he withdrew from the regiment, and was shortly afterwards appointed to the command of a small volunteer corps of artillery. When the critical day, 27 May 1782, arrived on which parliament met to receive the decision of the ministry touching its claim to legislative independence, the duty of guarding the approaches to the house was assigned to Tandy and his corps of artillery. He played an equally conspicuous part on 10 Nov. 1783 when the volunteer convention, with the bishop of Derry as the most prominent figure, proceeded through the streets of Dublin to the Rotunda for the purpose of discussing, and it was hoped of settling, the question of parliamentary reform.

That day saw Tandy at the height of his fame. With the decline of the volunteer movement his influence began to wane. Being charged in parliament by the attorney-general, John Fitzgibbon (afterwards Earl of Clare) [q. v.], with having fomented the riots that took place in Dublin at the beginning of the Duke of Rutland's administration in 1784, Tandy denied the allegation in a public advertisement couched in the most offensive language. Fitzgibbon, who regarded him with undisguised contempt, took no notice of his abuse, and merely kept out of his way when Tandy, in order to fasten a quarrel on him, paraded the lobby of the house with a sword significantly displayed at his side. In the autumn of 1785 Tandy headed an agitation against the amended commercial propositions, and at his instigation the corporation, to Rutland's indignation, passed a set of resolutions condemning them. He was admitted a member of the Whig Club, and at the general election in 1790 contributed very largely by his exertions to the return of the popular candidates, Lord Henry Fitzgerald and Grattan for the city, and Sir Edward Newenham and

John Finlay for the county of Dublin. His enthusiasm for the principles of the French revolution was unbounded, and as leader of the advanced protestant party in the city his co-operation was of great assistance to Theobald Wolfe Tone [q. v.] and Thomas Russell (1767–1803) [q. v.] in founding a branch of the United Irish Society in Dublin towards the close of 1791. He was elected first secretary of the society, and was indefatigable in his efforts to promote a reform of parliament by cultivating a better understanding between the catholics and protestants. His activity in this direction did not escape notice, and on 20 Feb. 1792, during a debate on the catholic petition, the attorney-general, John Toler (afterwards Earl Norbury) [q. v.], remarked with congenial vulgarity, 'We are not this day to be taught by political quacks, who tell us that radical reformatations are necessary in parliament. I have seen papers signed Tobias M'Kena, with Simon Butler in the chair and Napper Tandy lending his *countenance*. It was rather odd they could not contrive to set a better *face* on the matter; but, sir, to use the language of an honourable member behind me on a recent occasion, "such fellows are too despicable for notice," and therefore I shall not drag them from their obscurity.' This pointed allusion to his personal ugliness so enraged Tandy that he sent forthwith to Toler for an explanation. No explanation being given, it is said that a meeting was arranged and that Tandy failed to keep the appointment; but the accuracy of the statement is open to question. The following night the Hon. James Cuffe (afterwards Lord Tyrawley) brought the subject before the house, and, in consequence of his complaint, the house voted Tandy to have been guilty of a breach of privilege in challenging the attorney-general, and ordered the sergeant-at-arms to take him into custody. Accordingly, on 22 Feb., he was arrested at his own house in Bride Street on the speaker's warrant; but he managed to elude the vigilance of his captor, and a proclamation offering a reward for his apprehension was published by the lord-lieutenant, the Earl of Westmorland, at the suit of the House of Commons, in the 'Dublin Gazette.' On 18 April, being the last day of the session, Tandy surrendered and was brought before the bar of the house. At the instigation of Richard Sheridan, M.P. for Charlemont borough, he refused to answer any question put to him, and was in consequence committed for contempt to Newgate; but, parliament being prorogued an hour or two afterwards, he was immediately set at liberty.

The right of the commons to shelter Toler was, however, sharply criticised, and Tandy, having in the meantime been acquitted by a volunteer court-martial of any unsoldierlike or dishonourable behaviour in the matter, pursued his advantage by instituting proceedings against the Earl of Westmorland for publishing the proclamation for his apprehension. The grounds of the action were, first, that no subject could be taken into custody on a charge of a breach of privilege without having been first brought before the bar of the house; and, secondly, that no such functionary as a viceroy, legally appointed, existed in Ireland, the Earl of Westmorland, like his predecessors, owing his appointment to letters patent under the great seal of England, which was not recognised in the Irish courts of law. The case was argued before Chief-justice Scott in the court of common pleas on 21 June, and resulted in a verdict for the lord-lieutenant. The prosecution, conducted by Butler, Emmet, and MacNally, no doubt touched a weak point in the constitution; but the verdict was the only one which in common-sense could be given. Tandy of course found many sympathisers. At a United banquet at Belfast on 19 April 'Napper Tandy and the Rights of the Subject' was drunk with enthusiasm, and his expenses defrayed out of the funds of the society. The rejection of the catholic petition stimulated agitation, and during the summer and autumn great preparations were made for holding a catholic convention in Dublin. The occasion seemed to Tandy a favourable one for reviving the volunteer movement on a wider basis, and, with the assistance of Archibald Hamilton Rowan [q. v.], he actually raised in Dublin two battalions of 'a national guard,' each a thousand strong, with green uniforms, harp buttons, and in the place of the crown a cap of liberty. Government, however, taught by experience, issued a proclamation against unauthorised bodies assembling in arms, and before the eventful day arrived Tandy, Rowan, and a printer named Carey found themselves standing alone on the parade-ground. An attempt to bring about a coalition between the Defenders and the United Irishmen proved even less successful. For an action having been begun against him for publishing a pamphlet called 'Common Sense,' containing some very severe reflections on the Beresford family, and the trial fixed for the Dundalk assizes on 16 Feb. 1793, Tandy was on his way thither when information reached him that his secret had leaked out and that a charge was to be preferred against him of having taken the

Defender oath at Castle Bellingham in county Louth. The danger was too great to be faced, and so, forfeiting his securities, he fled the country.

'After a long concealment and many adventures' he reached Philadelphia towards the end of 1795, just in fact on the eve of Tone's departure for France. Fixing his residence at Wilmington on the Delaware, where he could enjoy the society of Mrs. Tone and Hamilton Rowan, he stayed there till the success of Tone's mission and the likelihood there seemed of the French making a fresh attempt on Ireland drew him to Paris in February 1798. Accustomed always to hold a foremost place in the confidence of his countrymen, his vanity was wounded by finding himself less regarded than Tone, and that notwithstanding the fact that shortly after his arrival he had given himself out as an old officer and a man of great property in Ireland, to whose standard thirty thousand United Irishmen would fly the moment it was displayed. Such trash as this raised Tone's wrath and led to a quarrel between them; but it served Tandy's purpose, as he was at the time in dire distress for his next meal. The directory, being willing to make an experiment that would cost them little, gave him the title of general, appointed him commander of the *Anacreon*, a swift-sailing corvette, and assigned him a small party of soldiers to form the nucleus of an Irish army, together with a liberal supply of small arms and ammunition. The *Anacreon* sailed from Dunkirk on 4 Sept., and twelve days later Tandy landed on the little island of Rutland off the coast of Donegal. On going ashore his first business, after taking formal possession of the place and hoisting an Irish flag, was to publish a ridiculous proclamation calling on the Irish to avenge their slaughtered countrymen, and 'strike from the blood-cemented thrones the murderers of their friends.' But the peasantry he had come to rescue had fled at his approach, and, learning from letters seized in the post-office that the expedition under Humbert had been defeated, Tandy was, after being on shore about eight hours, carried back to his ship in a disgusting state of intoxication. Bearing northwards to avoid the English cruisers, the *Anacreon* fell in with two small merchantmen which struck to her, one of them, however, not without a sharp fight, during which Tandy sat on deck with a pint bottle of brandy, directing operations.

Reaching Bergen in safety, he determined to make his way back overland to Paris. The snow was falling and it was bitterly cold when he arrived at Hamburg on the

evening of 22 Nov. and took up his abode at the sign of the American Arms. His movements had been accurately reported to the English government, and in consequence of instructions from Lord Grenville, the British resident, Sir James Crawford, at once applied to the chief magistrate, Klefeker, for a warrant to arrest him and his three companions, Blackwall, Corbet, and Morres. The demand placed the senate in an awkward dilemma, and it was only after long and anxious deliberation that they consented to grant it. Accordingly, shortly after four o'clock the following morning, 24 Nov., Crawford with a posse of police invested the American Arms. Early though it was, Tandy, who had passed a jovial evening with his friends preparatory to his intended departure that day, was found busy writing. On being asked for his passport he presented a pistol at the head of the officer, who closed with him and wrested it from his grasp. He and his three companions were clapped in irons and confined in separate guardhouses. But the event had no sooner transpired than the French minister, Marragon, demanded his release and that of Blackwall as French citizens. The demand was opposed by Crawford, and the senate, dreading to offend either England or France, decided to preserve its neutrality by keeping them in prison, but unironed. More than one unsuccessful effort was made to rescue Tandy; but after the fall of the directory in 1799 the senate yielded to pressure from England, and on 29 Sept. the four prisoners were transferred at midnight on board an English man-of-war. A vast concourse of people awaited their arrival as they proceeded from Sittingbourne to Rochester, and thence over Blackfriars Bridge to Newgate. Being removed to Dublin, Tandy was on 12 Feb. 1800 brought before the court of king's bench on a charge of having incurred the penalty of high treason by failing to surrender at the time appointed by the act of amnesty. As he was at the time in the custody of the government, and therefore physically unable to surrender, the charge fell to the ground, and he was acquitted with the concurrence of Lord Kilwarden. He was, however, immediately rearrested and sent to Lifford to stand his trial for the part he had played in the invasion of Rutland Island. Pleading guilty on 7 April, he was convicted and sentenced to be executed on 4 May following. It is probable that the sentence would have been carried out but for the energetic intervention of the first consul of the French republic. The fact was that his surrender by the senate of Hamburg had created a widespread sensa-

tion, and Lord Grenville was himself not satisfied that international law had not to a certain extent been violated. It at any rate suited Bonaparte's purpose to have no doubts on the subject. Hamburg had to pay a fine of four and a half million francs, and when her magistrates protested that no other choice had been left them by England, he silenced them by saying 'Eh bien! N'avez-vous pas la ressource des états faibles? N'étiez-vous pas les maîtres de les laisser échapper?' Still it is by no means certain that Bonaparte was justified in demanding the extradition of Tandy and Blackwall. Harder, who has investigated the subject, decides strongly against him; and in regard to Napoleon's treatment of Hamburg says, 'So musste Hamburg, welches seine Neutralität strenge gewahrt hatte, dem frevelhaften Uebermuthe des französischen Revolutionshauptlings sich beugen' (p. 72). Government, however, was fully alive to the difficulties that were likely to arise in the event of Tandy being executed. On 15 Feb., before the trial had taken place, Cornwallis suggested that, considering his age and incapacity to do further mischief, 'the mode by which he came into our hands,' and his long subsequent confinement, banishment might be sufficient punishment for him. The suggestion was approved by the home government. After his conviction Tandy was removed to Wicklow gaol, and there he remained when Cornwallis quitted Ireland in May 1801. His successor, Lord Hardwicke, proposed to transport him to Botany Bay; and, when a threat on the part of Tandy's son to make public the facts of the case prevented this, repeated attempts were made to save the credit of government by persuading him to consent to banishment either to America or Portugal. It is doubtful how the matter would have ended had not Bonaparte brought pressure to bear on Addington, refusing even, it is with some probability said, to sign the treaty of Amiens unless his demand for Tandy's liberation was complied with. Eventually Tandy was unconditionally set at liberty. The circumstances of his release were not generally known, and Lord Pelham, during a debate in the House of Lords on the malt tax, insinuated that it was in return for valuable information given by him to government. This statement Tandy promptly stigmatised in the public press as a lie. On landing at Bordeaux on 14 March 1802 he received a public ovation; a banquet was given in his honour, and he was raised to the rank of a general of division. Later on there was some talk of his taking part in the projected expedition to Louisiana, the real object of which

was supposed to be Ireland. But, contracting a dysentery, he died, after a short but painful illness, on 24 Aug. 1803. His funeral was attended by the whole army in the district and an immense concourse of citizens.

Very different are the estimates that have been formed of his character. 'Homer,' says Froude, 'had drawn Napper's portrait three thousand years before in Thersites'—'a coward in action, a noisy fool in council.' This is unjust. To Mr. Lecky it seems that 'perhaps the most remarkable fact in his career is the wide and serious influence it for a short time exercised in the affairs of Europe.' But even more remarkable is the posthumous fame he has acquired as the hero of that most plaintive and popular ballad, 'The Wearing of the Green':

I met with Napper Tandy, and he took me by the hand,

And he said 'How's poor old Ireland, and how does she stand?'

'Tis the most distressful country, for it's plainly to be seen

They are hanging men and women for the wearing of the green.

Perhaps the fairest estimate is, after all, that of Sir Jonah Barrington, who knew him personally. 'His person,' he says, 'was ungracious, and his language neither graceful nor impressive; but he was sincere and persevering, and, though in many instances erroneous and violent, he was considered to be honest. His private character furnished no ground to doubt the integrity of his public one; and, like many of those persons who occasionally spring up in revolutionary periods, he acquired celebrity without being able to account for it, and possessed an influence without rank and capacity' (*Historic Memoirs*). An engraved portrait of him from an original by Petrie is in Madden's 'United Irishmen,' 2nd ser. ii. 20.

[Madden's *United Irishmen*, 3rd ser. i. 63-73; *Biographical Anecdotes of the Founders of the late Irish Rebellion*, by a Candid Observer, London, 1799; M'Dougall's *Characters*, pp. 278-81; *Charlemont MSS.* ii. 132, 305; *Rutland MSS.* iii. 132, 249, 250, 331; *Grattan's Life of Grattan*, i. 464, iv. 64; *Parliamentary Register*, xii. 202, 231-5; *Proceedings in certain Actions wherein James Napper Tandy, Esq., was Plaintiff* . . . Reported to the Society of United Irishmen of the City of Dublin, 7 Dec. 1792; *Musgrave's Memoirs of the different Rebellions*, p. 121; *MacNeven's Pieces of Irish History*; *Cornwallis Correspondence*, ii. 391, iii. 142, 143, 189, 338, 355; *Castlereagh Correspondence*, i. 306, 373, 400, 405, 407, ii. 6, 77; *Annual Register*, xl. (Chron.) 101-2; *Harder's Die Auslieferung der vier politischen Flüchtlinge* . . . im Jahre 1799, Leipzig, 1857; *Fitzpatrick's Secret Service*



under Pitt, 2nd edit.; Wolfe Tone's Autobiography, ed. O'Brien; Corbet's Conduct of the Senate at Hamburg revealed, Paris, 1807; Howell's State Trials, xxvii. 1194-1243; Tandy's (Jas.) Appeal to the Public... in which several characters are involved, Dublin, 1807; Watty Cox's Irish Magazine, 1809, p. 52; Abbot's Diary, i. 445; Froude's English in Ireland; Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century; Wills's Irish Nation, iii. 340-2.] R. D.

**TANFIELD, SIR LAWRENCE** (d. 1625), judge, born at Burford in Oxfordshire, was the son of Robert Tanfield of Burford by his wife, Wilgeford Fitzherbert. Robert was the second son of William Tanfield of Gayton in Northamptonshire (BAKER, *Northamptonshire*, 1841, ii. 275-6).

Lawrence was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1569, and is mentioned as an advocate before 1579. On 26 Oct. 1584 he was returned to parliament for New Woodstock in Oxfordshire, and he continued to sit for that borough during the remainder of Elizabeth's reign. In Lent 1595 he became reader at the Inner Temple, and in Easter 1603 he was created a serjeant-at-law. On his journey from Scotland James visited him at Burford on 9 Sept. 1603, and stayed three nights at his house. On 7 March 1603-4 he was returned for the county of Oxford in the first parliament of James I; he was knighted at the Tower on the 14th of the same month, and on 13 Jan. 1606 he was appointed a puisne justice of the king's bench. On 25 June 1607 he was advanced to the office of the chief baron of the exchequer, which he retained until his death on 30 April 1625. A monument was erected to his memory in Burford church, where he was buried. He gave his name to Tanfield Court in the Temple, formerly called Bradshaw's Rents. Sir Lawrence was a shareholder in the Newfoundland Company, founded in 1614.

Although Sir Lawrence bore a good reputation among his contemporaries, yet he appears to have been a hard unjust man. Insinuations of corruption are not wanting against him; his near kinsman, Sir Antony Maine, accused him of fraud; and the inhabitants of Great Tew in Oxfordshire, where he had an estate, complained bitterly of his oppression. He was surpassed, however, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Giles Symondes of Claye, Norfolk. It was openly alleged that she took bribes to influence her husband's decisions; and the unfortunate inhabitants of Great Tew complained that 'she saith that we are more worthy to be ground to powder than to have any favour shewed to us, and that she will play the

very devil among us' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. pp. 31-3).

Sir Lawrence had one daughter, Elizabeth, his sole heiress, who married Sir Henry Cary, viscount Falkland [q. v.], and was mother of Lucius Cary, second viscount [q. v.] In 1597 Michael Drayton dedicated to her two of his 'Heroical Epistles,' those between the Duke of Suffolk and Queen Margaret.

[Harleian Soc. Publ. xiii. 294-5; Foss's Judges of England, vi. 365-6; Brown's Genesis of the United States, i. 390, ii. 840, 1030; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 157, 250, 257, 321; Cal. State Papers, 1603-25, passim; Official Return of Members of Parliament.] E. I. C.

**TANKERVILLE, EARLS OF.** [See GREY, JOHN, d. 1421; GREY, FORDE, d. 1701.]

**TANNAHILL, ROBERT** (1774-1810), Scottish song-writer, son of James Tannahill, silk-weaver, and his wife Janet Pollock, an Ayrshire farmer's daughter, was born at Paisley on 3 June 1774. Educated in Paisley, he impressed his schoolfellows more by his rhyming gift than his studious habits. At the age of thirteen he was bound apprentice weaver to his father, and managed to read much and widely both at the loom and during his leisure hours. Concluding his apprenticeship, he worked for some time at Lochwinnoch, Renfrewshire, and in the end of 1799 settled at Bolton, Lancashire. On his father's death, about the beginning of 1802, he returned to Paisley and continued the business with his mother, settling down in the spirit manifested in his touching poem 'Filial Duty.'

In 1803 Tannahill became a leading member of a new club, where his associates did him good service by criticising his poetical exercises. For this club he wrote several spirited lyrics, and he composed for the local Burns club between 1805 and 1810 three notable odes celebrating the anniversary of Burns's birth. Robert Archibald Smith [q. v.] and John Ross of Aberdeen having set several of his songs to music, they speedily became popular. 'Perhaps,' Tannahill once said, 'the highest pleasure ever I derived from these things has been hearing, as I walked down the pavement at night, a girl within doors rattling away at some one of them' (RAMSAY, *Works of Tannahill*, p. xxi). Never robust, but with a consumptive tendency, Tannahill took little part in public affairs, but he gave strenuous help towards establishing in Paisley the trades library for working men, which was opened in 1805. In March 1810 he received a visit from James Hogg (1770-1835) [q. v.], the Ettrick Shep-

herd. Meanwhile he was disappointed and harassed in his relations with publishers; he became wayward and melancholy; and at length, in a fit of mental aberration, he drowned himself in a conduit under the canal at Paisley on 17 May 1810. He was interred in the West Relief burying-ground, and in 1866 an obelisk monument was placed at his grave. The centenary of his birth was celebrated with elaborate ceremony on 3 June 1874. In 1876 annual Tannahill concerts were begun on Gleniffer Braes—famous through one of the poet's best lyrics—and from the profits thence accruing a bronze statue of Tannahill, placed on a granite pedestal, was erected in Paisley Abbey burying-ground in 1883.

Tannahill never married, but in his sweet and tender song, 'Jessie the Flower o' Dunblane,' and its fervent sequel, 'The Fareweel,' he enshrines his love and renunciation of Janet Tennant (1770–1833), a native of Dunblane, Perthshire, most of whose life was spent in Paisley (SEMPLE, *Poems and Songs of Robert Tannahill*, p. 208).

Tannahill versified early, and some poetical epistles to his friends—e.g. 'Epistle to James Barr,' written in 1804—are not without vigour and occasional epigrammatic points, though they are too discursive and diffuse to be generally effective. 'The Soldier's Return, an Interlude,' contains several good songs—some of which helped to win Tannahill his fame—but it has no dramatic quality. Between 1805 and 1810 he wrote lyrics for Glasgow periodicals—the 'Selector,' the 'Gleaner,' and the 'Nightingale or Songsters' Magazine'—to Miller's 'Paisley Repository,' and to the 'Scots Magazine.' In 1808 he proposed to contribute to George Thomson's 'Collection of Original Scottish Airs' songs written for certain Irish melodies of which he was enamoured, but the editor declined the proposal. While some of these songs are meritorious, the best of them do not reach Tannahill's highest level. Certain descriptive poems, bacchanalian ditties, epitaphs, &c., attest the writer's observation, rhetorical vigour, and ingenuity. His reputation, however, rests mainly on his Scottish songs. In sentimental song Tannahill ranks almost with the greatest of Scottish song-writers, approaching Lady Nairne and Burns himself in such dainty and winning lyrics as 'Bonnie Wood o' Craigielee,' 'Sleepin' Maggie,' 'Braes o' Gleniffer,' 'Gloomy Winter's noo awa', 'The Lass o' Arranteenie,' 'Cruikston Castle's lonely wa's,' and 'Jessie the Flower o' Dunblane.'

Tannahill's poems were first published in 1807. Shortly before his death he burnt his

manuscripts, but, as friends had copies, his editors were able to increase the matter of the original publication. Two editions issued in 1815 and one in 1817 have a prefatory biographical sketch by James Muir. Tannahill is largely represented in Motherwell's 'Harp of Renfrewshire,' 1819. A reprint in 1822 of the 1807 volume has an anonymous memoir. An edition of the songs, with biography by Alexander Laing [q. v.], 'the Brechin poet,' appeared in 1833. Philip A. Ramsay issued in 1838 'The Works of Robert Tannahill, with Life of the Author and a Memoir of R. A. Smith.' This remained the standard version of Tannahill's writings for many years. The fullest edition is that of 1873, edited by David Semple [q. v.] Besides the poems and songs, it gives all available letters of the poet and his friends. It is preceded by an exhaustive though prolix biography.

A portrait was engraved by Samuel Freeman from a painting by Alexander Blair in the possession of the publishers Blackie & Son. John Morton, also a Paisley artist, sketched in pencil a profile likeness of Tannahill the day after his death, and from this subsequent engravings and busts have been taken.

[Life of Tannahill by William McLaren; Harp of Renfrewshire; biographies prefixed to various editions; Brown's Paisley Poets; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Veitch's Feeling for Nature in Scottish Poetry, ii. 315.] T. B.

**TANNER, JOHN SIGISMUND** (d. 1775), medallist, was a native of Saxegotha, and in early life practised carving and engraving for snuff-boxes, gun-locks, &c. He came to England about 1728, and in that year obtained, through John Conduit, employment as an engraver at the Royal Mint. He engraved dies for the gold coins of 1739, for the copper coinage of 1740, and for the silver coins, with the 'old head,' from 1743. He also engraved for Richard Arundell, master of the mint, dies in imitation of Thomas Simon's pattern-coins made for Oliver Cromwell (HENFREY, *Numismata Cromwelliana*, pp. 137 sq.), partly utilising the old punches. He retained his post at the mint for nearly forty years, and died in David Street, London, on 14 March 1775 (*Gent. Mag.* 1775, p. 151).

Among Tanner's medals may be mentioned: 1732, George II and the royal family (obverse by Croker); 1736, Jernegan's lottery medal, from Gravelot's design; 1736? Copley medal of the Royal Society; 1737, John Conduit, master of the mint (designed by Gravelot); 1737, Milton's monument medal, for William Benson. His signature

is 'T.' and 'TANNER.' Walpole calls him John Christopher Tanner, and Nagler and Bolzenthall (*Skizzen*, p. 265), who have been probably misled by Walpole, distinguish between John Sigismund Tanner and John Christopher Tanner.

Tanner's puncheons and dies for medals, as well as those made by John Croker [q. v.], the medallist, were sold at auction by Gerard in Soho, London, on 18 June 1783 (*Sale Catalogue* in dept. of coins, Brit. Mus.)

[Hawkins's *Medallic Illustrations*, ed. Franks and Grueber; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*; Ruding's *Annals*, i. 45; numismatic works of Hawkins, Kenyon, and Montagu; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*.] W. W.

**TANNER, THOMAS** (1630-1682), historian, son of a London citizen, was born in the parish of St. Matthew in 1630. He was educated at St. Paul's school, and Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1649-50. He was incorporated at Oxford in the degree of B.A. on 4 Feb. 1650-1, and was made a fellow of New College by the parliamentary visitors in the same year. He took the degree of M.A. at both Edinburgh and Oxford in 1652. In 1660 he was chosen senior proctor of the university of Oxford, but soon afterwards, being ejected from his fellowship, he left the university. He was called to the bar from Gray's Inn in 1663. After travelling in Italy and in Flanders, where he served as a volunteer, he became vicar of Colyton, Devonshire, in 1666. Becoming afterwards chaplain to Dr. George Morley [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, he obtained from him the rectory of Brixton in the Isle of Wight in 1676. In 1679 he was transferred to Winchfield, Hampshire, and exchanged Brixton for North Waltham. He died in October 1682, and was buried in the church at Winchfield.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Entrance of Mazzarini; or some Memorials of the State of France between the Death of the Cardinal of Richlieu and the beginning of the late Regency,' Oxford, 1657; a second part, entitled 'The Entrance of Mazzarini, continued through the first year's Regency of Anna Maria of Austria, Queen Dowager of France and Mother of the present Monarch Louis XIV,' Oxford, 1658. 2. 'Euphuia; or the Acts and Character of Good Nature,' London, 1665. 3. 'Primordia; or the Rise and Growth of the first Church of God described,' London, 1683; and several single sermons.

[Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 59-61.] T. F. H.

**TANNER, THOMAS** (1674-1735), bishop of St. Asaph and antiquary, born at Market Lavington, Wiltshire, on 25 Jan. 1673-4, was the eldest child of Thomas Tanner (1640?-1718), vicar of that parish from 1671, by his first wife, Sarah Willoughby (d. 1711), whom he married on 20 April 1673. After the boy had been trained at home by his father, he was entered as batler at Queen's College, Oxford, on 6 Nov. 1689, and matriculated on 17 Dec. He had been recommended by Archbishop Lamplugh, an acquaintance of his father, to the provost of Queen's, through whose favour he became in 1690 a chapel or bible clerk of the college. He graduated B.A. in 1693, and was ordained deacon at London House in December 1694.

On 27 Jan. 1694-5 Tanner was appointed by Leopold William Finch, warden of All Souls' College, Oxford, to the post of chaplain in that college. This was probably conferred on him through the influence of Finch's intimate friend, James, the good earl of Abingdon, then owner of the Lavington estate. The warden befriended him still further by obtaining on 2 Nov. 1696 his election as a fellow of All Souls'. Tanner acknowledged his obligation in his dedication to Finch of the first edition of the 'Notitia Monastica' (1695); without Finch's aid he states that 'he must have left this beloved place [Oxford] and his studies.' He proceeded M.A. on 28 April 1696.

At Queen's College Tanner began, in conjunction with Gibson (afterwards bishop of London, and his lifelong friend), the researches in antiquities which they prosecuted for the rest of their days. In 1693 he issued proposals for printing an edition of the entire works of John Leland, and, though the suggestion received scant encouragement, drudged at it for many years. Most of the works of Leland were in the end published by Hearne, and in 1709 the 'Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis' came out under the editorship of Anthony Hall [q. v.] This induced Tanner to advertise in the 'Courant' of 22 March 1708-1709 that he should publish his 'Bibliotheca Britannica' with the commentaries of Leland. On 10 Sept. 1709 he hoped to finish it by the end of that winter, but the volume did not appear until after his death.

Tanner amassed great materials for an account of Wiltshire, and in 1696 contemplated its publication in succession to the works of Leland. He supplied the additions to the history of that county which were embodied in Gibson's edition of Camden's 'Britannia,' and in 1751 his collec-

tions on the county were presented by his son to the Bodleian Library. While in residence at Oxford Tanner compiled for Bernard's 'Catalogue of Manuscripts' (i. 249-263, 268-71) particulars of the collections of Francis Junius and Richard James, and of Gerard Langbaine's 'adversaria,' which are preserved in the Bodleian library. But the details are said to be wanting in exactness. In 1694 he made the acquaintance of Anthony à Wood, and they were soon on friendly terms. Dr. Charlett on 21 Nov. 1695, when the end of Wood's life was near, recommended him to entrust his manuscripts to Tanner as 'carefull, true, faithfull, and discreet in the disposition of them.' The general papers were placed by Wood on his deathbed in the care of Bisse of Wadham College and Tanner, with Charlett as their overseer, and the more private documents were not to be opened for seven years. The day before his death he gave the continuation of the 'Athenæ Oxonienses' 'with great ceremony to Mr. Tanner for his sole use, without any restrictions' (Life prefixed to GUTCH's ed. of *Hist. of Univ. of Oxford*). It slumbered in manuscript for many years, and Tanner was even accused of keeping it back to transfer the matter to his own 'Bibliotheca Britannica.' About 1719 Jacob Tonson purchased the copyright in the published work, and Tanner was applied to for the additional lives, five hundred in all. After some strong expressions in them had been modified, they were included in the edition which came out in 1721 under the editorship, as it is believed, of Laurence Echard. Hearne was much displeased at this transaction, always calling it the 'spurious edition,' and his condemnation has been echoed by other writers. But it is probable that the only alterations in the memoirs as left by Wood consisted of the omission of a few harsh phrases.

Tanner's 'Notitia Monastica' brought him under the notice of John Moore, then bishop of Norwich, whose private chaplain he became in 1698; on 6 March 1700-1 he was collated, by the gift of the bishop, to the chancellorship of Norwich diocese. Moore made him on 24 Nov. 1703 commissary in the archdeaconry of Norfolk, and on 1 Jan. 1706-7 commissary of the archdeaconry of Sudbury and the town of Bury St. Edmunds. In June 1706 he was presented by Duncan Dee [q. v.] to the rectory of Thorpe Bishop's, near Norwich. Moore, when translated to the see of Ely, bestowed on him a canonry in that cathedral (installed 10 Sept. 1713), which was vacated by his installation on 15 Feb. 1723-4 as canon of Christ Church, Oxford,

a preferment which restored him to his beloved university. He was raised to the archdeaconry of Norfolk on 26 Dec. 1721, and the lower house of convocation in 1727 elected him as its prolocutor. He took the degrees of B.D. and D.D. on 30 June 1710.

These distinctions foreshadowed his elevation to the episcopal bench, and on 23 Jan. 1731-2 he was consecrated at Lambeth as bishop of St. Asaph. He retained his canonry at Christ Church *in commendam*, residing there for a part of the year, and in 1733 he became the sinecure rector of Llandrillo, Merionethshire. At the close of that year he was very ill, but recovered, although 'of a gross body.' After an indisposition of seven days he died at Christ Church on 14 Dec. 1735, and was buried 'without any funeral pomp' near the pulpit in the nave of the cathedral on 26 Dec. (*Miscell. Geneal. et Herald.* 2nd ser. i. 145). It is said that his death was hastened by one of Dr. Ward's pills (JOSEPH CLUTTON, *Ward's Pills*, 1736, p. 79). His epitaph was on the first pillar of the south side of the cathedral; a shorter inscription is on a large black gravestone under which he lies. The charitable bequests of the bishop included the sum of 200*l.* to his native place, the interest of which was to be expended annually on 25 Jan.—his birthday and St. Paul's day—in teaching and other charitable and social purposes.

Tanner was thrice married. His first wife, whom he married in 1701, was Rose, eldest daughter of Bishop Moore. She died on 15 March 1706, aged 25 (having had issue Dorothy, died 17 Feb. 1703-4, aged 14 months), and was buried on the south side of the bishop's chapel in Norwich Cathedral, under a white marble tablet with an inscription to her memory. According to Hearne, she was 'a short squabb dame,' and 'remarkable for drinking of brandy,' and Tanner after marrying her was obliged to abandon for a time his studies, and was involved in lawsuits about his chancellorship. His second wife was Frances, daughter of Jacob Preston, citizen of London, but of a gentleman's family in Norfolk. She died on 11 June 1718, aged 40, and was buried in the same chapel, with an inscription on white marble over her grave. The iron palisade door to this chapel was given by Tanner, and his arms, with those of his first two wives, are on it. Her issue consisted of two daughters, both of whom died young, and one son, Thomas Tanner, canon of Canterbury and rector of Hadleigh and Monk's Eleigh, Suffolk, who married in January 1742-3

Mary, third daughter of Archbishop Potter, and died on 11 March 1786 (*Gent. Mag.* 1786, i. 269). When John Loveday visited the bishop of St. Asaph in July 1732, his house was kept by his sister, 'a widow lady' (*Tour*, Roxburghe Club, pp. 65-8), but he married in May 1733 as his third wife Elizabeth Scottowe of Thorpe by Norwich. She was an heiress, and married as her second husband Robert Britiffe, recorder of Norwich and M.P. for that city. She died on 1 May 1771, aged 77.

Tanner was the author of two well-known works. The first of them, 'Notitia Monastica, or a Short History of the Religious Houses in England and Wales,' was published at Oxford in 1695. His letter to Samuel Pepys, with a copy of the volume, is in the collection of Mr. J. E. Hodgkin (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. App. ii. 182). By September 1709 he had a second edition ready 'with considerable improvements,' but it did not come out, and the original volume became very scarce. It was reprinted, at the expense of the society for the encouragement of learning, in 1744, under the editorial care of his brother, John Tanner, vicar of Lowestoft and precentor of St. Asaph Cathedral (bur. 26 Dec. 1759; cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, viii. 402-3), and was much enlarged, partly from the bishop's collections, but mainly by the editor. A third edition, with many additions, was edited by James Nasmyth [q. v.] in 1787, and a copy of it at the British Museum contains many notes by Sir Henry Ellis, mostly taken from Hearne's annotated copy of the first edition at the Bodleian Library. From this work Sir Richard Colt Hoare printed at Shaftesbury in 1821 a volume of twenty-five copies only, entitled 'Monasticon Wiltontense: a List of the Religious Houses in North and South Wiltshire.'

Tanner's other great work was the 'Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica' (1748), which was also printed at the cost of the society for encouraging learning. He had laboured at it for forty years, and at his death left the manuscripts to his brother John, instructing him to select, with the aid of two other divines, a competent antiquary for the editorship, and then to submit their choice to the approval of Bishop Gibson. The result was the appointment of the Rev. David Wilkins [q. v.], who drew up a preface. Tanner's aim was to give an account of all authors that flourished within the three kingdoms to the beginning of the seventeenth century, and the merits of his work were far in advance of any of its predecessors. With all its defects, it long remained 'the

highest authority to which the inquirer can refer' (HARDY, *Descriptive Cat. of Materials*, vol. i. pt. p. xlii).

Some coins were given by Tanner to the Bodleian Library in 1733, and by his will, dated 22 Nov. 1733, he bequeathed to it his manuscripts and such printed books not already there as the curators and librarian should select. His books, more than nine hundred in number, included many of very great value, but unfortunately during the course of their journey by water when he moved from Norwich to Oxford the barge sank at Bensington lock, near Wallingford (11 Dec. 1731). They were submerged for twenty hours, and the effects are still visible. The largest portion of the manuscripts, nearly three hundred out of about 470, consist of papers formerly the property of Archbishop Sancroft, and the most valuable of them relate to the time of the civil war. Selections were published by the Rev. Henry Cary, and they formed the substance of Gutch's 'Collectanea Curiosa' (1782). A catalogue of the whole collection by the Rev. Alfred Hackman was published in 1860 as vol. iv. of the general catalogue of manuscripts at the Bodleian. It is asserted by Dr. Jessopp that among the rolls in the Tanner collection are 'more than one which the bishop must have removed from the archives of Ely' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. ix. 392). Many letters to and from him are preserved in the public libraries, and several are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' iv. 146, 356-7, Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literary History,' iii. 402-35, 'Letters of Eminent Persons' (1813), i. 300-4, ii. 103-13, 164-74, and Bishop Nicolson's 'Correspondence' (1809).

Tanner assisted John Ray in his works, Robert Hawes in his compilation on Framlingham, and Samuel Knight in his lives of Colet and Erasmus. He also helped the publication of the English works of Sir Henry Spelman (1722). Two folio volumes by him in the diocesan registry at Norwich were much used by Blomefield (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. App. p. 87), who dedicated the 'History of Norfolk' to his memory. Wake when archbishop of Canterbury, and Gibson as bishop of London, frequently consulted him.

The bust of Tanner by Sir Henry Cheere is among those of former fellows of All Souls' in its library.

Tanner contributed towards the cost of new buildings at Queen's College in 1707, and towards the erection of a new hall at All Souls'. The arms which he assumed were those of the Tanner family in Cornwall,



and they are represented on a large shield over that hall on the outside to the south. Inside is a whole-length portrait; and there is a bust of him by Sir Henry Cheere in the library of the college. Another picture of him, sitting in his episcopal costume, is in the hall of Christ Church. There is also a smaller portrait by Reading, in the corner of which is depicted an ancient lamp given by the bishop to the Society of Antiquaries, and preserved in its museum. He was elected F.S.A. on 23 Dec. 1718, and at the cost of the society an engraving of his portrait at All Souls' was executed in 1736 by George Vertue. Copies of it appeared in 'Vetusta Monumenta,' vol. i. plate 45, 'Notitia Monastica' (1744), the 'Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica' (1748), and in Rodd's 'Portraits,' vol. i. A print of him engraved by P. Audinet, with his autograph, is in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literary History,' iii. 225.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, pref. i. 10-13, cxxii-iv. iv. 540; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark, iii. 453, 474-477, 482-504, iv. 197, 228-32; Wood's Oxford City, ed. Clark, i. 25-6; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, i. 113, 200, ii. 9, 164-5, 177, 223, 524, iii. 18; Rel. Hearnianæ (ed. 1869), i. 17, ii. 192, iii. 9, 24, 42-3, 79, 112; Burrows's All Souls', passim; Macray's Bodl. Libr. (1890), pp. 209-12; Wood's Colleges, ed. Gutch, i. 152, 281, 285, 446, and App. pp. 295, 472-3; Stratford's Wiltshire Worthies, p. 123; Wilts Archæol. Mag. xiii. 59-77 (by the Rev. Edward Wilton); Gent. Mag. 1736, p. 692; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 51, 78, 356, ii. 485, 496, 522; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 590-1, 636-7, vii. 263; Biographia Britannica; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 97, 161-3; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 401; information from the Rev. Dr. Magrath, Queen's College, Oxford.]  
W. P. C.

**TANNER, THOMAS HAWKES** (1824-1871), physician, son of Thomas Tanner, for many years secretary to the army medical board, was born on 9 July 1824. He received the greater part of his education at the Charterhouse, where he met with a severe accident, which rendered his health delicate for many years. He entered on his medical studies at King's College, London, in 1843, and graduated at St. Andrews University as doctor of medicine in 1847. He then commenced general practice in Charlotte Street, Bedford Square, and was shortly afterwards elected physician to the Farringdon Street dispensary. He was enrolled a member of the Royal College of Physicians in 1850, and entered upon consulting practice. In 1851 he was elected a physician to the hospital for women in Soho Square, and from that time he devoted his attention

more particularly to gynæcology, though he was for some time lecturer on forensic medicine at the medical school attached to the Westminster Hospital. In 1858 he took a very prominent and active part in the foundation of the Obstetrical Society of London. He became one of its first secretaries, and much of the success of the society was due to his energy and perseverance. In 1860 the council of King's College, London, determined to appoint two assistant physicians for the diseases of women and children. Tanner was selected to fill one of these posts, and Alfred Meadows [q. v.] the other. This appointment he resigned under the pressure of increasing work in 1863. Tanner acquired a large practice, which overtaxed his strength. He was forced to leave London, and he died at Brighton on 7 July 1871.

Tanner was a voluminous and lucid writer upon many subjects of medical importance. His chief work was 'A Manual of the Practice of Medicine,' 1st edit. 16mo, 1854; the 7th edit., revised by (Sir) W. H. Broadbent, was issued in 2 vols. 8vo in 1875. This work had a very large sale both in England and in America. It evinced careful observation of disease and sound views in its treatment.

Tanner's other works were: 1. 'A Manual of Clinical Medicine and Physical Diagnosis,' London, 16mo, 1855; 3rd. ed. revised by T. Fox, 8vo, 1876. 2. 'A Practical Treatise on the Diseases of Infancy and Childhood,' London, 8vo, 1858; 3rd edit., enlarged, by Alfred Meadows, 8vo, 1879. 3. 'On the Signs and Diseases of Pregnancy,' London, 8vo, 1860. 4. 'Memoranda on Poisons,' 1st ed. London, 32mo, 1848; 7th American edit. from the last London, 24mo; Philadelphia, 1892. 5. 'An Index of Diseases and their Treatment, London, 8vo, 1st edit. 1866; the 4th edit., revised by Percy Boulton, 8vo, London, 1891. This work was translated into Japanese, 6 vols. 12mo, Tokio, 1874-7.

[Obituary notices in the Proceedings of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, 1875, vii. 36, and in the Medical Times and Gazette, 1871, ii. 87, 115.]  
D'A. P.

**TANNOCK, JAMES** (1784-1863), portrait-painter, the son of a shoemaker, was born at Kilmarnock in 1784. He was apprenticed to his father's trade, but, eager from his boyhood to become an artist, he managed to exchange his uncongenial calling for that of a house-painter, and devoted his leisure to essays in portraiture. Persevering under difficulties, he was fortunate enough to get some instruction at last from

Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.], after which he practised with considerable success at Glasgow and Greenock alternately, as a painter of portraits and of miniatures. In 1810 he came to London and established himself in Newman Street, contributing some forty-four portraits to the Royal Academy exhibitions between 1813 and 1841. He died in London on 6 May 1863. His portraits of George Chalmers, of Professor G. Bell, and of Henry Bell are in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. His younger brother, William Tannock, also practised as a portrait-painter, and exhibited several works between 1820 and 1830.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen.] W. A.

**TANS'UR, WILLIAM** (1699?-1783), psalmodist, stated to have been born at Barnes, Surrey, in 1699, and at Dunchurch, Warwickshire, in 1700, was baptised at Dunchurch on 6 Nov. 1706. The parish register describes him as 'William Tanzer [*sic*], son of Edward and Joan Tanzer of Dunchurch.' He seems to have become a teacher of music at an early date, and to have published his psalmodies in succession at Barnes, Surrey (1737), Cambridge (1754 and 1776), Stamford (1756 and 1759), and Boston (1761). He is said to have been living subsequently at Leicester. He can be traced at Witham, Lincolnshire, as well as at Market Harborough. The last forty years of his life were spent chiefly at St. Neots, where he was a stationer, bookseller, and teacher of music. He died there on 2 (or 7) Oct. 1783, and was buried on 9 Oct., aged 83. At Ware on 20 May 1730 he married Elizabeth Butler, who died there on 9 Jan. 1767. His son David was buried at Market Harborough on 8 Jan. 1743. Another son was a chorister at Trinity College, Cambridge, and afterwards joined his father as a teacher of music.

In later years Tans'ur adopted the name and style of 'William Tans'ur, senior, *musicus theoricus*.' He also called himself 'psalmodist, philo music and theology, and professor, corrector, and teacher of musick above fifty years.' Tans'ur's various publications contain the earliest known copies of what were formerly familiar psalm-tunes. His principal works are: 1. 'A Compleat Melody, or The Harmony of Sion' (1736, preface dated 1734). 2. 'The Melody of the Heart,' 1737. 3. 'Heaven on Earth, or the Beauty of Holiness,' 1738. 4. 'Sacred Mirth, or the Pious Soul's Daily Delight,' 1739. 5. 'A New Musical Grammar, or the Harmonical Spectator,' 1746. 6. 'The

Royal Melody Compleat, or the New Harmony of Zion,' 1754-5; 8th ed., 1830. 7. 'The Psalm-singer's Jewel,' 1760. 8. 'Melodia Sacra,' 1772. 9. 'The Elements of Musick displayed,' 1772.

[Love's Scottish Church Music, 1891; Grove's Dict. of Music; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. G. E.

**TANSWELL, JOHN** (1800-1864), archæologist, sixth and last surviving son of Stephen Cock, who married Ann Tanswell or Taswell, a connection of the Rev. William Taswell, D.D., rector of St. Mary's, Newington, Surrey, was born at Bedford Square, London, on 3 Sept. 1800. He was bred to the law and admitted solicitor in Michaelmas term 1834, having offices at 5 King's Bench Walk, Temple. On the evening of 17 Oct., when returning from business, he was seized with apoplexy, and died at his home, Temple House, Nunhead, Surrey, on 18 Oct. 1864. He was buried at Nunhead cemetery, and, as he was unmarried, his property passed to his nephew, Thomas Pitt Taswell-Langmead [q. v.]

Tanswell was a lover of archæological pursuits, and published in 1858 an excellent volume on 'The History and Antiquities of Lambeth.' The family of Taswell formerly resided at the old manor-house of Limington, Somerset, part of which still remains; and extracts from a paper by him on that parish appeared in the 'Proceedings of the Somersetshire Archæological Society,' vol. vii. pt. ii. pp. 1-8. He was an occasional contributor to 'Notes and Queries.'

[Gent. Mag. 1864, ii. 793-4; Law List, 1864; information from Rev. S. T. Taylor-Taswell.] W. P. C.

**TANY, THOMAS** (Æ. 1649-1655), fanatic, was a goldsmith at the sign of the 'Three Golden Lions' in the Strand, London. His surname is spelled in nine different ways, and seems to have been pronounced 'tawny.' A contemporary calls him 'a mad Transilvanian' (*Mercurius Fumigosus*, No. 32, 3-10 Jan. 1655, p. 252), but he was probably a native of London; there are traces of his family in the parish of St. Mary Aldermary. He seems to have been epileptic, and stuttered in his speech. He claimed to have had it revealed to him, on 23 Nov. 1649, that he was 'a Jew of the tribe of Reuben,' and that he must change his name from Thomas to Theaurau John. Hence Lodowicke Muggleton [q. v.] calls him John Tany. On 25 April 1650 he issued a proclamation announcing the return of the Jews to the Holy Land and the rebuilding of the temple, thus endorsing the mad scheme of John Robins (Æ. 1650-1652) [q. v.] the ranter. He soon announced

himself as 'high priest.' Muggleton says he circumcised himself. On 20 Dec. he claimed to be Earl of Essex and heir to the throne. He read the English versions of Jacob Boehme, and in 1651 began to publish pantheistic tracts, showing illiteracy and mania, but with some flashes of beauty. These introduced him to John Pordage [q.v.], who had him at his house for a week or a fortnight at a time. He was imprisoned in Newgate in 1651 for blasphemy, but was soon released. On 4 Feb. 1652 John Reeve (1608-1658) [q.v.] visited him, with Muggleton and another, and bade him abandon his pretensions. On the retirement of Robins (April 1652) Tany stepped into his place. Removing to Eltham, he made tents for his expedition, 'with the figure of every tribe upon the tent.' Reeve then wrote him 'a sentence of eternal damnation.' On 8 June 1654 he claimed the crown of France. In the last week of 1654 he made a great bonfire in Lambeth, and threw into it his tent, saddle, pistols, a sword, and a bible, on which 'the people were ready to stone him.' On Saturday, 30 Dec., he made his appearance at the parliament house, 'armed with a long rusty sword,' asked Cooper the doorkeeper 'whether he might deliver a petition,' and was told it could be done through a member. An hour later he came with another armed man, ran at Cooper with his sword, and 'hurt divers' till Major Ennis overpowered him. He was taken for a quaker, and sent to the gatehouse. On 10 Feb. 1655 he was liberated on bail, in company with John Biddle [q.v.], and finally discharged on 28 May. Muggleton says that 'after a while' he sailed in a small boat to Holland, 'to call the Jews there,' and that 'he and one Captain James were cast away and drowned.' It seems probable that he was the 'prophet' who, being on a similar errand, visited Anthoïnette Bourignon at Amsterdam in 1668, 'and so, entering into a little bark, it is not known what became of him.'

In addition to broadsheet proclamations (25 April 1650, 8 May 1654, 8 June 1654), Tany published: 1. 'The Nation's Right in Magna Charta discussed with the Thing called Parliament' [1651], 4to, dated 1 Jan. 1651. 2. 'Theavrav John his Aurora,' 1651, 4to (introductory epistle by Robert Norwood; see SIMPSON, SIDRACH). 3. 'Theavravjohn his Theous-Ori Apokolipikal,' 1651, 4to (contains a reply to Basset Jones [q.v.]); second part, 1650 [i.e. 1652], 4to. 4. 'Theauraiohn High Priest to the Jewes, his Disputive Challenge to the Universities' [1655], 8vo.

[Tany's Works; A List of some of the Grand Blasphemers, 1654; Weekly Intelligencer, No.

74, 2-9 Jan. 1654, p. 151; Perfect Account of the Daily Intelligence, No. 209, 3-10 Jan. 1654, p. 1665; Mercurius Fumigosus, ut supra, and No. 70, 19 Sept.-3 Oct. 1655, p. 550; Fowler's Dæmonium Meridianum, 1655, i. 53, 60; Ross's Pansebeia, 1658, pp. 377 sq.; Whitelocke's Memoirs, 1682, p. 592; Parliamentary History, xx. 402; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) iii. 599 (calls Tany 'a blasphemous Jew'); Muggleton's Acts of the Witnesses, 1699, pp. 20 sq., 43 sq.; Apology for M. Antonia Bourignon, 1699, p. 299.]

A. G.

**TANYMARIAN** (1822-1885), Welsh musician. [See STEPHEN, EDWARD.]

**TAPP, JOHN** (fl. 1596-1615), writer on navigation, combined the editing and writing of books with the selling of them. The earliest work which bears his name is 'The Arte of Navigation,' translated from the Spanish by Richard Eden [q.v.] in 1561, and now 'corrected and augmented with a Regiment or Table of Declination and divers other necessary tables and rules of common navigation. . . by J. T.,' 4to, 1596. The preface is signed in full 'John Tap,' and the work has the imprint of 'Edw. Allde,' 'to be sold by Hugh Astley, dwelling at Saint Magnus Corner.' In 1602 he brought out 'The Seaman's Kalender, or an Ephemerides of the Sun, Moone, and certaine of the most notable fixed Starres. . . The Tables being for the most part calculated from the yeere 1601 to the yeere 1624 by I. T.;' and this, printed also by E. Allde, for John Tapp, 'was to be sold at his shop on Tower Hill, neere the Bulwark Gate.' A third book is a 'Treatise on Arithmatic,' which is represented in the British Museum by a second and posthumous edition, brought out in 1658 by P. Ray, gent., under the title of 'Tap's Arithmetick, or the Path-way to the Knowledge of the Ground of Arts,' and dedicated to Maurice Thomson, governor of the East India Company, as the former edition had been to Sir Thomas Smith (Smythe) [q.v.]. 'The Arte of Navigation' went into a third edition in 1615, when the author was still alive and had succeeded Astley in the shop at Saint Magnus Corner.

[His own works as cited; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, 1847, p. 33.] J. K. L.

**TARA, VISCOUNT.** [See PRESTON, THOMAS, 1585-1653?]

**TARBAT, VISCOUNT.** [See MACKENZIE, GEORGE, 1630-1714.]

**TARLETON, SIR BANASTRE** (1754-1833), general, third son of John Tarleton (1719-1773), merchant, of Liverpool, and mayor of that city in 1764, and of his wife Jane (d. 1797), eldest daughter of Banastre Parker of Cuerden, Lancashire, was

born in his father's house in Water Street, Liverpool, on 21 Aug. 1754. He was educated at Liverpool and Oxford University, and was entered in one of the inns of court, but on 20 April 1775 a commission as cornet in the king's dragoon guards was purchased for him. He obtained leave to accompany Lord Cornwallis [see CORNWALLIS, CHARLES, first MARQUIS] as a volunteer to North America, when he took out reinforcements, in Sir Peter Parker's squadron.

Tarleton sailed from Portsmouth on 26 Dec. 1775, and from Cork harbour on 12 Feb. 1776, arriving on 3 May at Cape Fear, North Carolina, where Sir Henry Clinton the elder [q. v.], with his small force, awaited this reinforcement. He accompanied the army under Clinton to the attack of Charleston, arriving there on 4 June; took part in the unsuccessful operations of 28 and 29 June, re-embarked with the troops on 15 July, and sailed on the 21st for Staten Island, where Clinton's force joined the main army under Sir William (afterwards fifth Viscount) Howe [q. v.], commander-in-chief. Tarleton served, under Sir William Erskine [q. v.], who commanded the cavalry, in the operations against New York at the end of August, and was present at the capture of that city on 15 Sept., at the battle of White Plains on 28 Oct., at the capture of Fort Washington on 16 Nov., and of Fort Lee on 18 Nov.

Tarleton commanded the advanced guard of the patrol under Colonel (afterwards Lord) Harcourt, which on 13 Dec. made a successful dash and captured the American general, Lee, who, reconnoitring three miles away from his army, had stopped with his escort for breakfast at a farmhouse. He took part in the operations in January 1777, under Lord Cornwallis, in the neighbourhood of Brunswick, Princeton, and Trenton. His merits led to his rapid promotion in the local forces, and he was promoted to be captain in Harcourt's horse, and appointed a brigade major of cavalry.

In July 1777 Tarleton proceeded by sea with the army under Sir William Howe, to the Delaware and Chesapeake, disembarking in the Elk river on 25 Aug. He took part in the battle of Brandywine on 11 Sept., in the capture of Germantown on the 25th, and of Philadelphia on 27 Sept.; in the action at Germantown on 4 Oct., and in the operations connected with opening up communication with the fleet by the Delaware. He was in Philadelphia during its occupation by the British, and took part in the various raids against Washington's force. He was promoted to be captain in the 79th foot on 8 Jan. 1778.

War with France necessitated concentration of the British forces in America, and on 18 June Sir Henry Clinton, who had succeeded Howe in the chief command, evacuated Philadelphia, and commenced his march to New York. Tarleton took part in the cavalry skirmishes along the line of march, and in the battle of Red Bank on 28 June, and arrived in New York with the army on 5 July 1778. He was engaged in the various expeditions from New York, and was singled out by Clinton for the arduous post of lieutenant-colonel commandant of the British legion. A force originally of light infantry (first raised and commanded by Captain Sutherland, one of Clinton's aides-de-camp, under the name of the 'Caledonian volunteers'), the British legion, towards the close of 1778, was commanded by Sir William Schaw Cathcart (tenth Baron Cathcart) [q. v.], under whom its organisation was changed to a mixed force of cavalry and light infantry. The legion cavalry acquired, from the colour of its facings, the name of Tarleton's 'Green Horse.' Tarleton was promoted to be brevet major in the British service on 11 Aug. 1779.

Tarleton sailed for New York in command of the British legion with the expedition under Clinton against Charleston on 26 Dec. 1779, and lost nearly all his horses on the voyage, owing to tempestuous weather. He disembarked on John Island, thirty miles from Charleston, on 11 Feb. 1780. With difficulty Tarleton supplied the places of the lost horses. At the close of the month of March the whole force crossed Ashley river, and ground was broken within eight hundred yards of the enemy's works. By a skilful movement Tarleton surprised three regiments of the enemy's horse (Pulaski's legion, Washington's horse, and Bland's or White's dragoons) on 14 April, at Bigging Bridge, near Monk's Corner, and again on 6 May at Lenew's Ferry, and destroyed them, capturing all their stores and baggage and four hundred horses. He was thus enabled to horse his legion in an efficient manner. These enterprises were attended with innumerable difficulties; rivers had to be crossed and a strongly posted enemy dislodged. Tarleton scoured the country and cut off all communication with Charleston by his light troops, although the place was not completely invested by the army. Charleston capitulated on 12 May. Tarleton was mentioned with high praise in Clinton's despatch.

Lord Cornwallis now moved on Camden in pursuit of a force under the American Lieutenant-colonel Burford. Finding him, however, too far advanced to be overtaken

by his main body, he despatched Tarleton in pursuit, with the cavalry of his legion, part of his infantry on horseback, and a 3-pounder gun. After a march of 105 miles in fifty-four hours, he caught up Burford at Waxhaws, on the borders of the two Carolinas, at 3 P.M. on 29 May, at once brought him to action, and defeated his superior force with great slaughter, taking four pieces of artillery, five colours, and all the baggage, which contained stores and clothing for the garrison of Charleston. He rejoined Cornwallis, who now assumed command of the army in Carolina on the departure of the commander-in-chief for New York.

On 1 June Cornwallis entered Camden, and the following day, in his despatch to Sir Henry Clinton, expressed 'the highest encomiums' of Tarleton's conduct. Clinton in his despatch to Lord George Germain dated 5 June, points out 'that the enemy's killed, wounded, and taken exceed Lieutenant-colonel Tarleton's numbers with which he attacked them.'

The victory of Camden gained by Cornwallis on 16 Aug. 1780 over the American general, Gates, was completed by a charge of cavalry under Tarleton against infantry and artillery, and a pursuit continued for upwards of twenty miles from the field of battle, when all the baggage and the last piece of the enemy's ordnance were taken. Cornwallis, in his despatch of 21 Aug., again commended Tarleton's 'capacity and vigour.' On the morning of 17 Aug. Tarleton was detached with the legion cavalry and infantry, and the corps of light infantry—350 men all told—to attack General Sumpter wherever he could find him. He executed the service, says Cornwallis, 'with his usual activity and military address' by surprising Sumpter on 18 Aug. at Catawba Fords. He totally destroyed or dispersed his detachment, consisting then of seven hundred men, killing 150 on the spot, taking two pieces of brass cannon, three hundred prisoners, and forty-four wagons.

In November 1780 Sumpter again made his appearance in the north-west of the province, and Tarleton was directed to proceed by the nearest route against him. After cutting to pieces part of Sumpter's rearguard at a ford upon the Enoree, Tarleton pressed on, on 20 Nov., with only the cavalry and eighty-six mounted men of the 63rd regiment, some 180 men in all, leaving the infantry and the 3-pounder gun to follow more leisurely. He came up with Sumpter about 5 P.M. at Blackstock Hill. After an obstinate fight, in which Sumpter was badly wounded and placed *hors de combat*, three of his colonels

killed, and 120 men killed, wounded, or taken, Tarleton, as darkness came on, fell back to meet his main body. Sumpter seized the opportunity to get his disorganised and diminished force across the neighbouring river Tiger. Tarleton occupied Blackstock in the morning, and as soon as he had taken care of his wounded he pursued and dispersed the remaining part of Sumpter's corps, and then returned to the Broad river in the neighbourhood of Brierleys Ferry. Cornwallis, in his despatch of 3 Dec., concludes his account of the episode with the words: 'It is not easy for Lieutenant-colonel Tarleton to add to the reputation he has acquired in this province; but the defeating one thousand men posted in very strong ground, and occupying log-houses, by one hundred cavalry and eighty infantry without the assistance of any artillery, is a proof of that spirit and those talents which must render essential service to his country.'

On 13 Dec. 1780, reinforcements having arrived at Charleston under Major-general Leslie, and started for the front, Cornwallis towards the end of the month began his march to North Carolina, and detached Tarleton with the legion and light infantry, the 7th fusiliers, the 1st battalion 71st regiment, 350 cavalry, and two field guns, in all about one thousand men, for the protection of post 'ninety-six,' with orders to strike a blow at General Morgan, who was advancing on that station, and at all events to oblige him to repossess the Broad river. On 16 Jan. 1781 Tarleton crossed the Pacolet river within six miles of Morgan's encampment. Morgan retreated in haste, and early next morning made a stand near Cowpens. After a fatiguing march through swamps and over broken ground Tarleton came up at 8 A.M., and at once attacked with his first line, hardly giving his men time to form. His first line consisted of the 7th fusiliers, the infantry of the legion, and the light infantry, with a troop of cavalry on each flank. The remainder of his force was in reserve. The enemy's first line, composed of raw militia, gave way, and quitted the field, pursued by the British troops. Morgan's second line, composed of regulars and of continentals, concealed under cover of a wood, now opened a reverse and flank fire on the British, who were pursuing in some disorder the American first line. This heavy fire from an unexpected quarter occasioned the utmost confusion and panic. The 1st battalion of the 71st regiment and the cavalry in reserve were successively ordered up; but neither the exertions, entreaties, nor example of Tarleton could prevent the panic becoming general.



The two 3-pounders and the colours of the 7th fusiliers were taken, but the guns were abandoned only when the artillerymen were cut to pieces. When all appeared lost Tarleton, with characteristic spirit but with difficulty assembled a party of his troopers, whom, with fourteen officers accustomed to follow him, he led in a final charge against Colonel Washington's horse, repulsing them, then retook the baggage of the British corps, cutting to pieces the detachment of the enemy who had taken possession of it. But no partial success could retrieve the fortunes of the day, and, after destroying such of the baggage as could not be carried, Tarleton retired with the remainder unmolested to Hamilton's Ford, near the mouth of Bullock's Creek, on his way to join Cornwallis, then at Turkey Creek, about twenty-five miles from the field of action. The British loss was over four hundred men in killed, wounded, and taken.

A junction with Leslie having been effected on 18 Jan. 1781, the army, destroying all baggage which could be spared, moved as rapidly as possible to overtake either Morgan or Greene and strike a blow, arriving at the Catawba river on the evening of 29 Jan. just as Morgan's last corps had crossed the fords. A heavy rain rendered the river impassable, and enabled the enemy to make arrangements to dispute the passage; but on 1 Feb. the passage was made under fire, in the face of the enemy, who were attacked and dispersed, and Tarleton was sent with the cavalry and 23rd regiment in pursuit. Learning on his march that three or four hundred of the neighbouring militia were to assemble that day at Tarrants House, about ten miles off, he left his infantry behind, and pushing forward with the cavalry, surprised the militia men, as he expected; 'with excellent conduct and great spirit,' says Cornwallis (despatch to Lord George Germain, 17 March 1781), 'Lieutenant-colonel Tarleton attacked them instantly, and totally routed them with little loss on his side, and on theirs between forty or fifty killed, wounded or prisoners.'

This stroke of Tarleton's, with Cornwallis's spirited passage of the fords, so effectually disheartened the American militia that no further opposition was encountered in the march to the Yadkin river through one of the most rebellious districts. On 2 March 1781 Tarleton moved from Allemance Creek, and fell in with three or four hundred of Lee's legion, whom he immediately attacked and routed, ascertaining that General Greene was not far distant. On 6 March the outposts at Weitzell's Mill on the Rocky Fork

were driven in. On 14 March Cornwallis sent his baggage under escort to Bell's Mills on Deep river, and marched at daybreak of the 15th to meet Greene. Tarleton, who commanded the advanced guard about four miles from Guildford, fell in with an outpost of the enemy, which he attacked 'with his usual good conduct and spirit,' and defeated. The main body of the enemy, three times the strength of the British, were found posted a mile and a half from the courthouse. Tarleton was directed to keep his cavalry compact, and in readiness to act when required. Towards the close of the action he swept down on the enemy's left and put them to flight. Four 6-pounders, all the artillery they had in the field, were captured. Tarleton was badly wounded in the right hand.

Tarleton accompanied the army to Wilmington, and in its march thence into Virginia, covering all its movements with his legion. Cornwallis, in his despatch from Wilmington of 10 April, refers to the great assistance he received from Tarleton as deserving of his warmest acknowledgments and highest commendation; and again, in his despatch from Cobham, Virginia, writes in a similar strain. In June the army was in Hanover County, Virginia, and Tarleton, having obtained remounts for his cavalry, was sent with 180 horse of the legion and seventy mounted infantry of the 23rd regiment to break up the Virginia general assembly then sitting at Charlottesville. Tarleton proceeded with great expedition, and, having destroyed in his way twelve wagons laden with arms and clothing, dashed into the village through a ford of the Rappahannock, and took or dispersed the guard on the opposite bank, seized seven members of the assembly, and captured or destroyed one thousand new firelocks, four hundred barrels of gunpowder, and some hogsheads of tobacco, clothing, and stores. Tarleton was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel in the English army on 15 June 1781.

On 6 July the army, having left Williamsburg to cross the James river, was attacked near Jamestown by Lafayette and General Wayne, and Tarleton did good service in the victory gained by the British. In August Yorktown and Gloucester were occupied, in obedience to orders from Sir Henry Clinton, and Tarleton held the post of Gloucester with a force of six hundred men. The siege began on 29 Sept. On 1 Oct. Tarleton made a sally, and took a good many prisoners. By the 17th, however, after vainly waiting for relief by Clinton, which arrived just too late, Cornwallis found

it impossible to hold out any longer; terms of capitulation were arranged the following day, and on the 19th Yorktown and Gloucester were surrendered to Washington, and Tarleton returned to England on parole early in 1782.

Tarleton was appointed a lieutenant-colonel of light dragoons on 25 Dec. 1782; and his ambition was now directed to enter parliament. An expert electioneerer, he readily adapted himself to all classes. He was unsuccessful at his first attempt in 1784, but was returned for Liverpool free of expense at the head of the poll at the general election of 1790. In the House of Commons he uniformly sided with the opposition, and in consequence the tories endeavoured to prevent his re-election in 1796. Their candidate was his own brother, John Tarleton, who had sat in the preceding parliament for Seaford. Banastre Tarleton was, however, returned triumphantly. In 1802 he was again unsuccessfully opposed, and he held the seat without interruption until 1806, when he was beaten by William Roscoe [q. v.]; but his absence from parliament was of short duration, and he was again returned in 1807, and continued to sit until 1812, when he gave place to Canning. As a speaker in the House of Commons he evinced earnestness and some power, but his ignorance of mercantile matters and love of pleasure made him no very efficient representative of an important commercial town like Liverpool.

From 24 Oct. 1783 to 1788 he was on half-pay as lieutenant-colonel. He lived for some years with 'Perdita' (Mary Robinson [q. v.]) after her connection was broken off with the Prince of Wales, with whom he was on intimate terms. Tarleton published in 1787 his 'History of the Campaigns of 1780 and 1781 in the Southern Provinces of North America,' London, 4to, with map and four plans. It is more than probable that Tarleton was assisted in this work by others, among them Mary Robinson. Valuable as containing documents otherwise difficult of access, as a narrative it is marred by the vanity of the author. It was severely criticised by Colonel Roderick Mackenzie in his 'Strictures on Lieutenant-colonel Tarleton's History' (1787) and in the 'Cornwallis Correspondence'; it contained an attack upon Cornwallis, which was a poor return for the commendations which Tarleton had received in despatches from his commander. He attributed his defeat at Cowpens to want of co-operation on the part of Cornwallis. Cornwallis describes Tarleton's attack upon him, in a letter from Calcutta to the bishop of Lichfield, as 'most malicious and false.'

Tarleton was promoted to be colonel in the army on 18 Nov. 1790, and to be major-general on 3 Oct. 1794. At the close of 1798 he was sent to Portugal as a major-general, but, not liking the limited nature of the employment, he obtained his recall. He was appointed colonel of the Durham fencible cavalry on 11 May 1799, and was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1801. He was transferred to the colonelcy of the 22nd light dragoons on the 8th of the same month, and on 29 April 1802 to the colonelcy of the 21st light dragoons. On 25 Sept. 1803 he was sent to Ireland to command the Cork military district, comprising all the south of Ireland. After this he commanded the Severn military district for six years. On 23 Feb. 1808 he was made governor in Berwick and Holy Island. On 21 Jan. 1812 he was promoted to be general. He was transferred to the colonelcy of the 8th light dragoons on 15 Jan. 1818. On the enlargement of the order of the Bath in January 1815 it was limited to officers who had distinguished themselves after 1803. This Tarleton conceived a great injustice to himself, and he wrote from his residence at Leintwardine, near Ludlow, on 27 Jan. 1815, to the Earl Bathurst to protest, and forwarded a statement of his services. He received a polite acknowledgment; but, although his protest was at the time ineffectual, he was created a baronet on 6 Nov. the same year, and on 20 May 1820 was made a knight grand cross of the Bath. He died without issue at Leintwardine, Shropshire, on 25 Jan. 1833. He was a born cavalry leader, with great dash, and as such was unequalled in his time.

Tarleton married, on 17 Dec. 1798, Susan Priscilla, natural daughter of Robert Bertie, fourth duke of Ancaster.

Tarleton's full-length portrait (now in possession of Lieut. Alfred H. Tarleton, of 58 Warwick Square, London, son of Admiral Sir J. W. Tarleton, who was great-nephew of Sir Banastre) was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds for Tarleton's mother in 1782. It is one of Reynolds's happiest conceptions. Tarleton, in the uniform of the British legion, is in a half-stooping attitude, adjusting his sword, with a horse behind him. The attitude gave rise to the ludicrous description by Peter Pindar, 'Lo! Tarleton dragging on his boot so tight.' The portrait was engraved in mezzotinto by J. R. Smith the same year, and also by S. W. Reynolds. In 1782 Tarleton's portrait was also painted by Gainsborough, and exhibited with the Reynolds portrait in the Royal Academy the same year. Another portrait of him was painted by Cosby and engraved by Townley.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Blackwood's Mag. vol. cxvi.; Stedman's Hist. of the American War, 2 vols. 4to, 1794; Correspondence of Charles, first Marquis Cornwallis, ed. Ross, 3 vols. 1859; The Narrative of Lieutenant-general Sir Henry Clinton, relative to his Conduct during part of his Command of the King's Troops in North America, London, 1785; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Allibone's Dict.; Appleton's Cyclopædia; Liverpool as it was during the last Quarter of the Eighteenth Century, by Richard Brooke, Liverpool, 1853; Tarleton's Hist. of the Campaigns of 1780 and 1781 in the Southern Provinces of North America, 1787; Colonel Roderick Mackenzie's Strictures on Lieutenant-colonel Tarleton's Hist., London, 1787; Martial Biography, or Memoirs of the most eminent British Characters who have distinguished themselves under the English Standard by their splendid Achievements in the Field of Mars, London, 1804, with a print of Tarleton by Blackberd; The Life and Career of Major John André, by Winthrop Sargent, 8vo, Boston, 1861; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century, vol. iii.; Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century, vol. iv.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, vol. ii.; Leslie's Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xii., 8th ser. i.; Royal Military Cal. vol. i. 1820; Gore's Liverpool Advertiser, 21 Feb. 1782; United Service Journal, 1833; Ann. Register, 1833; Gent. Mag. 1833 pt. i. p. 273, 1843 pt. ii. p. 378.] R. H. V.

**TARLTON, RICHARD** (*d.* 1588), actor, was born, according to Fuller, at Condover in Shropshire. His father afterwards resided at Ilford in Essex. His mother, whose name was Katharine, survived her son. A sister, named Sara, married Abraham Rogers of London, son of Robert Rogers (*d.* 1595), archdeacon of Chester (*Harl. MS.* 2040, f. 179). His education was limited; according to the author of 'Tarltons Newes out of Purgatorie,' 'he was only superficially seen in learning, having no more but a bare insight into the Latin Tongue.' Fuller relates that Richard in his youth was employed at Condover keeping his father's swine. While thus engaged he was one day accosted by a servant of Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, whom he so pleased with 'his happy unhappy answers that he brought him to court, where he became the most famous jester to Queen Elizabeth' (*Worthies of England*, 1811, ii. 311). It is stated, however, in Robert Wilson's 'Pleasant and Stately morall of the three Lordes and three Ladies of London,' 1584, that Tarlton was a water-bearer in early life, and was afterwards apprenticed in the city of London. There is much contemporary testimony to the effect that at one period he followed the calling of an innkeeper. According

to the author of 'Tarltons Jests,' he and his wife Kate at one time kept a tavern in Gracechurch Street, and at another an ordinary in Paternoster Row, the site of which has been identified with that of Dolly's Chophouse (*Gent. Mag.* 1780, p. 325). In William Percy's play of 'Cuck-queanes and Cuckolds Errants' he is represented as 'quondam controller and induperator' of an inn at Colchester.

Tarlton owed his fame to his conspicuous ability as a comic actor, but the date of his formal assumption of the histrionic profession is not known. It may be best referred to his middle age. By 1570 he had made some popular reputation in London—doubtless as an actor and an occasional singer of ballads in dramatic performances. In 1570 his name was affixed as that of author to the ballad entitled 'A very lamentable and wofull discours of the fierce fluds whiche lately flowed in Bedfordshire, in Lincolnshire, and in many other places, with the great losses of sheep and other cattel, the 5 of October, 1570' (imprinted at London by John Allde, 1570). It is unlikely that Tarlton was author of the ballad. His name was probably attached to it for the purpose of recommending it to the public, who were beginning to manifest interest in him. The ballad was reprinted for the Percy Society in 1840 under Collier's supervision.

Tarlton's name does not figure in the first known patent granted to players, which was bestowed on the Earl of Leicester's servants in 1574, but he was soon afterwards recognised as an experienced player. He played the part of Derrick the clown in the old pre-Shakespearean play of 'Henry V.' Early in 1583, on the institution of the queen's players, he was one of the twelve who were chosen to form that company. 'They were sworn the queenes servants, and were allowed wages and liveries as groomes of the chamber' (Stow, *Annals*, 1615, p. 697). He remained one of the queen's actor-servants until his death (cf. BOHUN, *Character of Queen Elizabeth*, 1693, pp. 352-3).

During the last five years of his life Tarlton's popularity on the stage as a clownish comedian was enormous. 'Richard Tarlton,' says Stow, 'for a wondrous plentiful pleasant extemporall wit, hee was the wonder of his time,' and Nash declares that 'the people began exceedingly to laugh when Tarlton first peept out his head' (*Pierces Penniles his Supplication to the Devil*, 1592). He was credited with the power of diverting Elizabeth when her mood was least amiable, and it was believed that her 'highest favorites' frequently sought his countenance

for their suits. The faculty which excited the highest enthusiasm among his hearers was his power of improvising doggerel verse on themes suggested by the audience. So famous was he in exhibitions of this nature that he gave his name to them; and Gabriel Harvey, speaking of Robert Greene in 1592, mentions 'his piperly extemporizing and Tarletonizing.' William Kemp (*A.* 1600) [q. v.] succeeded Tarlton in the field of comic improvisation. Tarlton was also noted for his jigs, metrical compositions sung by the clown to the accompaniment of taber and pipe. The music of several is preserved among Dowland's collections in the university library at Cambridge (HALLIWELL, *Cambridge Manuscript Rarities*, p. 8). The words of one, 'The jigge of the horse loade of Fools,' are reputed to have been preserved. They were published by Halliwell in the preface to his edition of Tarlton's 'Jests,' 'from a manuscript in the possession of John Payne Collier.' The authority excites some suspicion of the genuineness of the composition.

Tarlton was also a skilled fencer, and on 23 Oct. 1587 was admitted to the highest degree, that of master of fence at the school of the science of defence in London. A part of the school register containing the entry of his admission is preserved at the British Museum (*Sloane MS.* 2530).

During the latter part of his life Tarlton dwelt in 'Haliwel Stret,' now known as High Street, Shoreditch. Tradition asserts that he led a dissipated life, and stories of his recantation and repentance were the favourite, though probably fabulous, themes of later ballads. In spite of royal patronage and popular appreciation he was poor, and his poverty gave occasion for more than one contemporary witticism. He died at Shoreditch, at the house of Emma Ball, a woman of bad reputation, on 5 Sept. 1588, and was buried in St. Leonard's Church on the same day. His wife Kate died before him. Anecdotes of her in the 'Jests' represent her as a loose character. By her he left an only child, Philip Tarlton, about six years of age, to whom, by a will dated 3 Sept., he bequeathed all his belongings. His mother, Katharine Tarlton, and two friends, Robert Adams and William Johnson, were appointed his son's guardians. Immediately after his death a dispute as to the disposition of the property arose between the boy's grandmother, Katharine Tarlton, and Adams. Katharine, who suspected Adams of fraudulent designs, appealed to Sir Christopher Hatton, and her memorial, with Adams's rejoinder, was privately printed by Halliwell in 1866.

Tarlton was the alleged author of several songs and ballads. But it is probable that they were from other pens, and that his name was attached to them with a view to attracting public attention to them. Several productions with which his name was associated are noticed in the registers of the Stationers' Company. These include three lost works, entitled respectively 'Tarltons Toyes,' 1576, which is alluded to by Nash in his 'Terrors of the Night,' 1594; 'Tarltons Tragical Treatises,' 1578; 'Tarlton's Devise upon the unlooked for great Snowe,' 1579 (ARBER, *Transcript*, ii. 306, 328, 346). According to both Gabriel Harvey and Nash, Tarlton was the contriver and arranger of the extempore play the 'Seven Deadly Sins' (cf. NASH, *Strange Newes*; HARVEY, *Four Letters*). The original 'platt' or programme of the second part is preserved in the library at Dulwich College.

The memory of Tarlton long endured. On the authority of an annotated copy of the 1611 edition of 'Teares of the Muses,' Tarlton has been identified with the 'Pleasant Willy' whose recent death and the gloom it spread among the lovers of the theatre Spenser commemorates in that poem. 'Willy' was used at the time as an appellation implying affectionate familiarity, and often bore no direct relation to the real christian name of the person addressed. The music of a song, 'Tarltons Willy,' is preserved in manuscript at Cambridge (cf. HALLIWELL-PHILLIPPS, *Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare*, 1887, i. 93). It has also been conjectured with great likelihood that in Hamlet's elegy on Yorick, Shakespeare embodied a regretful remembrance of the great jester (*Cornhill Mag.* 1879, ii. 731). After Tarlton's death there appeared the ballad 'Tarltons Farewell,' and in 1589-90 three other ballads were licensed, 'Tarltons Recantacion,' 'Tarlton's Repentance,' and 'Tarlton's Ghost and Robyn Goodfellowe' (ARBER, *Transcript of Stationers' Reg.* iii. 500, 526, 531, 559). None of these ditties are extant. A Latin elegy was published by Charles Fitzgeffrey in his 'Affaniæ,' 1601; another, by Sir John Stradling, in his 'Epigrammatum libri quatuor,' 1607; while a third, in English, is in 'Wits Bedlam,' 1617. According to Gifford, 'Tarlton's memory was cherished with fond delight by the vulgar to the period of the revolution,' and as late as 1798 'his portrait with tabor and pipe still served as a sign to an alehouse in the Borough' (ELLIS, *Hist. of Shoreditch*, p. 209).

In 1590 was published 'Tarltons Newes out of Purgatorie. Onelye such a jest as his Jigge, fit for Gentlemen to laugh at an

houre,' London, 4to, containing a description of purgatory purporting to come from Tarlton, with which several tales were interwoven. One of them, the story of the 'Two Lovers of Pisa,' is a version of the tale employed by Shakespeare in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' Tarlton was in no way responsible for the book. Tom Nash has been claimed as the author, but the point cannot be determined (a reprint appeared in 1630). It evoked a reply in the year of its original publication, entitled 'The Cobler of Canterburie: or an Invec-tive against Tarltons Newes out of Purgatorie.' Another edition appeared in 1608, and this was reprinted in 1862. It was republished, with alterations, in 1630 under the title 'The Tincker of Turvey.' Tarlton's fame also led to the collection and publica-tion of a popular volume of more or less fictitious anecdotes in which he figured as hero. Many of the stories are far older than Tarlton. Some of them, however, contain biographical details concerning him which in several instances are confirmed by inde-pendent testimony, and serve to show that the compiler of the work was familiar with Tarlton's history. The work, 'Tarltons Jests,' appeared in three parts. An allusion by Nash would seem to refer the first part to 1592. The second part was licensed on 4 Aug. 1600. The earliest extant edition is that of 1611, London, 4to, which contains the three parts. That impression was issued with a new title-page in 1638, was reprinted in Hazlitt's 'Shakespeare Jest Books,' vol. ii., in 1874, and was reproduced in facsimile about 1876. The 'Jests' and 'Newes out of Purgatorie' were edited by Halliwell in 1844.

In person Tarlton was ugly. He had a flat nose with a tendency to squint. An early drawing of him with verses by John How of Norwich is in MS. Harl. 3885, f. 19. There is another likeness in the Pepysian Library, and a ballad in the Ashmolean col-lection has Tarlton's portrait as a drummer.

[Halliwell's edition of Tarlton's Jests (Shake-speare Soc.), 1844; Halliwell's Papers respecting Disputes from Incidents at the Deathbed of Tarlton (privately printed), 1866; Fleay's Biogr. Chron-icle of the English Drama, ii. 258; Collier's Dramatic Poetry, 1879; Warner's Cat. of Dulwich MSS. pp. 341-2; Malone's Variorum Shakespeare, ed. Boswell, iii, 132, 348; Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24487 ff. 424-6; Corser's Collec-tanea Anglo-Poetica; Notes and Queries, ii. vi. 7, xii. 62, 102, 302, 361, 412, 450, 514, iii. iii. 328, xii. 222, vi. i. 113. For other contemporary refer-ences see Roger Williams's Discourse of War, 1590 (address to reader); Singer's Quips upon Questions, 1600 (E<sub>3</sub> seq.); and Rowlands's Let-ting of Humours Blood, 1611 (epig. 31).]

E. I. C.

**TARRAS, EARL OF.** [See SCOTT, WALTER, 1644-1693.]

**TARRING, JOHN** (1806-1875), archi-tect, was born at Holbeton, near Plymouth, in 1806, and worked there as a carpenter or plasterer till he migrated to London in 1828. He studied at Brown's academy in Wells Street, and obtained a Royal Academy medal for a measured drawing. He became a member of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1845. He built numerous chapels for nonconformist bodies in London and the provinces, and was styled 'the Gilbert Scott of the Dissenters.' He restored Com-bermere Abbey, Shropshire, and Thornton Hall, Buckinghamshire, and designed many private residences, including Wickham Park and Springfield, both at Banbury, Oxford-shire. He died at Torquay on 27 Dec. 1875.

[The Builder, 1876, xxxiv. 30; Dict. of Architecture.] C. D.

**TARVER, JOHN CHARLES** (1790-1851), educational writer, son of John Tarver of London, by his wife Sarah (Fox), was born at Dieppe on 27 March 1790. Upon the out-break of war with England in 1793, the Tarvers were thrown into prison, together with the other English residents. John was at that time staying in the house of M. Féral, a friend of his mother, and chief engineer of the 'Ponts et Chaussées' for Seine-Inférieure; and when the means of escape were offered to his parents, he was left in France until an opportunity should offer to send him to England. This never occurred. M. Féral, however, brought the child up as his own son, educated him, partly himself and partly at the government school at Pont Audemer, and in 1805 took him into his own employ-ment in the service of the Ponts et Chaussées. Three years later he obtained him an ap-pointment in the administration de la marine, in which service he remained, first as secre-tary to the admiral of the fleet at Toulon, and afterwards at Leghorn, Spezzia, Genoa, and Brest, until at the cessation of war in 1814 he was enabled to renew his inter-course with his family. In March of this year he obtained leave of absence and hastened to England, where he found his mother and a brother and sister living. He returned to Paris during the 'hundred days,' immediately after the flight of Louis XVIII, but, his prospects there appearing unsettled, he decided to rejoin his friends in England. He soon obtained a post as French master at Macclesfield free school. While there he was struck by the lack of guidance afforded by existing dictionaries as to the right word to choose when a number of equivalents were



given. As a first attempt to remedy this defect he prepared his 'Dictionnaire des Verbes Français' (Macclesfield, 1818, 8vo); but this was avowedly incomplete, and he was ultimately led to produce, at the cost of immense labour, his valuable and original 'Royal Phraseological English-French and French-English Dictionary' (London, 1845, 2 vols. 4to; 2nd edit. 1849; 3rd edit. 1854). It was dedicated by permission to Prince Albert, and it remains a standard work. The difficulties involved can be discerned by turning to a word like 'get,' for which, in five closely printed columns, some hundreds of equivalents are carefully differentiated.

In 1819 Tarver married his cousin, Mary Cristall. He was afterwards appointed French tutor to Prince George, duke of Cambridge, and went to live at Windsor. In 1826 he was appointed French master at Eton, and held that post for the remainder of his life. He issued for the use of his scholars 'Familiar Conversational French Exercises,' 'Introduction à la Langue usuelle' (1836), and other primers, from which was gradually evolved 'The Eton French Grammar.' He also revised several historical abridgments, French grammars, manuals, and dictionaries. His only other work of importance in addition to the 'Phraseological Dictionary' was a careful prose translation from Dante, 'L'Inferno, en français' (Paris, 1824, 8vo), with a volume of notes. He died at Windsor on 15 April 1851, having been a master at Eton for twenty-five years. Towards the end of this period had been associated with him in succession his sons, William Henry Tarver and Francis Batten Cristall Tarver, postmaster of Merton College (1848-52), who succeeded his father. The eldest son, Charles Féral, so named after his father's benefactor, a fellow of King's College, Cambridge, became tutor to the Prince of Wales, canon of Chester, and rector of Stisted; he died at Stisted rectory on 19 Aug. 1886. The third son, Joseph Tarver, graduated from Worcester College, Oxford, in 1849, and was in 1850 presented to the rectory of Tyringham with Filgrave, Buckinghamshire.

The youngest son, EDWARD JOHN TARVER (1841-1891), after education at Eton and at Bruce Castle, was articled in 1858 to Benjamin Ferrey [q. v.], architect. After obtaining several prizes at the Institute and at the Architectural Association, he commenced work on his own account in 1863. His chief ecclesiastical work was the large octagonal church at Harlesden Green (1877-90), and his other works include a large country house for the Murrieta family at Wadhurst, Sussex,

the rectory at Broadstairs (1870), and the Brixton Orphanage. He was president of the Architectural Association in 1874, and in 1888 issued his useful 'Guide to the Study of the History of Architecture,' being the substance of six courses of lectures on the subject. Tarver, who was an F.S.A. and a fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects, died of pneumonia on 7 June 1891 (*R.I.B.A. Journal*, 11 June 1891).

[Stapylton's Eton School List, passim; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 681; English Cyclopædia; private information; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Quarterly Review, September 1850 (where Tarver's 'nice skill' and 'laudable care' in regard to the Phraseological Dictionary are highly praised by Professor T. B. Shaw); Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

**TASCHEREAU, ELZÉAR ALEX-ANDRE** (1820-1898), Canadian cardinal, was born at the manor-house, Sainte-Marie de la Beauce, in the province of Quebec, on 17 Feb. 1820. He came of an old Tourangeau family. Thomas Jacques Taschereau, the son of Christophe Taschereau, emigrated to Canada from Touraine about 1715. His grandson, Judge Jean Thomas Taschereau (d. 1832), married Marie (d. 1866), daughter of Jean Antoine Panet, first president of the legislative assembly, and their son was the future cardinal.

Elzéar entered the Quebec seminary on 1 Oct. 1828. Thence in 1836 he visited Rome, where he received the tonsure on 20 May 1837. In 1847 he volunteered his aid in ministering to the unfortunate Irish emigrants who were stricken with typhus fever upon Grosse Island; he contracted the fever and narrowly escaped death. On 17 July 1856 the degree of doctor of canon law was conferred upon him at Rome. In 1860 he was appointed superior of the Quebec seminary, which he had served in various capacities since 1842. The appointment carried with it the rectorship of Laval University, of which Taschereau had been one of the founders. He attended the oecumenical council at Rome in 1870, and on 19 March 1871 he was consecrated by Monsignor Lynch archbishop of Quebec, in succession to Baillargeon. Fifteen years later Taschereau became the first Canadian cardinal. The announcement of his elevation was formally received at Quebec on 8 May 1886. During June the legislative assembly presented an address of congratulation, and the dignitaries of the Anglican church took a prominent part in the demonstration that was called forth by the popularity of the promotion. The installation was performed at the Basilica on 21 July 1886, the day being

observed as a general holiday in Quebec, whither twenty-five thousand strangers gathered from all parts of the Dominion (*Dom. Ann. Reg.* 1886, pp. 106-8). At public ceremonies Cardinal Taschereau was accorded a place next to the lieutenant-governor. He died at Quebec on 12 April 1898. His funeral was attended by Cardinal Gibbons, who was elevated by Leo XIII along with Taschereau. In addition to some charges as archbishop of Quebec, Taschereau published '*Remarques sur le Mémoire de l'évêque des Trois Rivières sur les difficultés religieuses en Canada*' (Rome, 1882; Quebec, 1882, 8vo, rare).

[Hamel's *Le Premier Cardinal Canadien*, Quebec, 1886; Tanguay's *Répertoire Général du Clergé Canadien*, 1893, pp. 10, 240, and *Dict. Généalogique des fameux Canadiens*, 1871-90; Gagnon's *Bibliogr. Canadienne*, 1895, pp. 484, 647; Rose's *Cyclop. of Canadian Biography*, 1886, pp. 625-7; Bibaud's *Panthéon Canadien*, 1891, p. 280; *Montreal Gazette*, 19 March 1886; *Times*, 14 April, 1898; *Tablet*, 16 April 1898.]

T. S.

**TASKER, WILLIAM** (1740-1800), poet and antiquary, born in 1740, was the only son of William Tasker (1708-1772), rector of Iddesleigh, Devonshire, from 6 July 1738, who married Jane, 'the last branch of the ancient family of the Vickries;' she died at Iddesleigh on 30 June 1795, aged 83 (*Gent. Mag.* 1795, ii. 616; monument at Iddesleigh).

Tasker was educated at Barnstaple, and matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 20 Feb. 1758. He remained there as sojourner until 10 March 1762, and graduated B.A. on 2 Feb. 1762. On 24 June 1764 he was ordained deacon, and on the next day was licensed to the curacy of Monk-Okehampton, near his father's parish. He was ordained priest on 12 July 1767.

At his father's death Tasker was instituted (6 Nov. 1772), on his mother's presentation, to the vacant rectory of Iddesleigh. He had all the imprudence of the poetic race, and on 23 March 1780 the revenues of his benefice were placed under sequestration. His own complaint was that the sequestration was obtained in an 'illegal mode' by his 'unletter'd brother-in-law,' arising out of 'merciless and severe persecutions and litigations.' By 1790 this enemy was dead, and after 'a continual struggle with sickness and adversity' Tasker died in great agonies at Iddesleigh rectory on 4 Feb. 1800. He was buried close by the chancel, near his father's tomb, a mural tablet being erected on the north side of the tower. The widow, Eleonora Tasker, died at Exbourne on

2 Jan. 1801, aged 56, and was buried in the same grave with her husband. They had no children.

The description of Tasker's interview with Dr. Johnson on 16 March 1779 is one of the most lifelike passages in Boswell. Boswell found Tasker submitting his poems to the judgment of the 'great critick.' 'The bard was a lank, bony figure, with short black hair; he was writhing himself in agitation while Johnson read, and, showing his teeth in a grin of earnestness, exclaimed in broken sentences and in a keen, sharp tone, "Is that poetry, sir—is it Pindar?"' Some time later Isaac D'Israeli, while at a watering-place on the coast of Devonshire, recognised Tasker by this description. Tasker was a friend of Dr. William Hunter, attended his lectures, and studied botany in the gardens at Kew. He was 'a well-known physiognomist, and of his day the greatest Greek scholar of the west. He had studied the human countenance and was an adept in anatomy' (Mrs. BRAY, *Life of her Husband*, vol. i. pp. xii-xiii; and *Tamar and the Tavy*, iii. 194-5).

Tasker's works included: 1. 'Ode to the Warlike Genius of Great Britain' (anon.), 1778; 2nd edit. 1779; 3rd edit., with other poems, 1779. The principal of the other poems was 'An Ode to Curiosity: a Bath-Easton Amusement;' 2nd edit. 1779, 'which had been previously published as 'by Impartialist.' The 'Ode to the Warlike Genius' was inscribed to Lord Amherst, and it was inserted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1798, ii. 1066, and in the volumes for 1799. Some new stanzas were spoken before the king at Weymouth (*Gent. Mag.* 1798, ii. 882). 2. 'Carmen Seculare of Horace, translated into English verse' (anon.), 1779. 3. 'Congratulatory Ode to Admiral Keppell' (anon.), 1779. 4. 'Elegy on the Death of David Garrick' (anon.), 1779; 2nd edit., with additions, 1779. 5. 'Ode to Memory of Bishop Wilson,' 1780; reproduced in the bishop's works (1781 edit.), vol. i. app. pp. cxxxi-iv. 6. 'Ode to Speculation: a poetical Amusement for Bath Easton,' 1780. 7. 'Select Odes of Pindar and Horace translated,' with original poems and notes, vol. i. only, 1780; 2nd edit. in 3 vols. 1790-3. Prefixed to the second edition is a portrait in an oval frame 'Cross pinxit. W. N. Gardiner, sculp.' Most of Tasker's published poems were reproduced in this edition, which also included letters on the anatomy of Homer. 8. 'Annus Mirabilis, or the Eventful Year 1782,' 1783. 9. A series of letters [chiefly on the wounds and deaths in the 'Iliad,' 'Æneid,' and 'Pharsalia'], 1794; 2nd edit. 1798. Several of the

letters are on the bites of vipers, and contain curious information. 10. 'Arviragus: a Tragedy,' 1796; 2nd edit. 1798. It was twice performed in March 1797 at the Exeter Theatre. 11. Extracts from his naval and military poems, Bath, 1799.

Tasker was employed at the time of his death on a history of physiognomy from Aristotle to Lavater, and many letters by him on this subject appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (vols. lxxvii-ix.)

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Boase's Exeter Coll. Commoners, p. 316; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, iii. 373-5; Gent. Mag. 1781 p. 227, 1791 i. 161, 1800 i. 283-4, 1801 i. 90; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 206-8; Genealogist, 1883, vii. 263-4; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, i. 309, 477, 735, iii. 1803; information from Mr. Arthur Burch, F.S.A., diocesan registry, Exeter.] W. P. C.

**TASSIE, JAMES** (1735-1799), modeller, born at Pollokshaws, near Glasgow, on 15 July 1735, was the fourth child of William Tassie, by his wife Margaret, daughter of James McGhie. The Tassies had long resided in Pollokshaws, and were believed to have come from Italy as refugees, and to have settled in Scotland as tanners and skinners. In his early days James Tassie worked as a stonemason, and his father's tombstone in Eastwood churchyard was considered to be his work. While working at his trade he found time to study modelling in the Foulis Academy at Glasgow, and in 1763 he removed to Dublin, where he became an assistant in the laboratory of Henry Quin, the physician, who occupied his leisure in making imitations of antique gems. Working together, Tassie and Quin invented the 'white enamel composition,' a vitreous paste in which Tassie afterwards cast his wax medallion-portraits, and which he used for his reproductions of gems. Tassie and his nephew, William [see **TASSIE, WILLIAM**], kept the secret of this composition, but a recent analysis has shown that it was 'a very easily fusible glass, essentially a lead potash glass.' The ingredients were fused at a moderate heat, and when of a pasty consistency received the impression of the mould or matrix. This paste served both for the permanent mould in relief and for the impressions of intaglio gems that were taken from it. Tassie varied the colour of his reproductions with great skill, made them opaque or transparent, and imitated the varied layers of a cameo.

In 1766 Tassie settled in London, and in 1766-7 received a bounty of ten guineas from the Society of Arts for 'specimens of profiles in paste.' About 1769 he supplied casts to

Wedgwood paste, and most of the cameos and intaglios named in Wedgwood's catalogue of 1773 were casts from moulds supplied by him. He prepared the first plaster casts that were taken of the Portland vase. In 1775 Tassie published 'A Catalogue of Impressions in Sulphur of Antique and Modern Gems,' from which pastes were made and sold by him. His charge for intaglio pastes suitable for seals and rings was 1s. 6d. to 2s. 6d., and for cameos from 10s. 6d. to 42s. These were much sold by the London jewellers and by himself.

Before 1783 Tassie had been commanded by Catherine, empress of Russia, to furnish her with a complete collection of his coloured pastes of gems and cameos, and from about 1785 he employed as cataloguer the Anglo-German, Rudolph Eric Raspe [q. v.], famous as the creator of 'Baron Munchausen,' who issued in 1791 his well-known catalogue of Tassie's collection ('A Descriptive Catalogue of a General Collection of Ancient and Modern Engraved Gems,' London, 4to), illustrated by fifty-seven plates. The work, with its supplement, describes fifteen thousand eight hundred items reproduced from the antique, including three hundred gems which the Earl of Carlisle allowed Tassie to reproduce from his cabinet.

Tassie's claim to remembrance as an original artist rests on his portrait-medallions modelled from the life in wax and cast in his hard white enamel paste. These are works of much distinction and charm, and furnish portraits of Adam Smith and many eminent Scotsmen. Tassie exhibited medallions at the Society of British Artists from 1767, and at the Royal Academy from 1769. A collection of over one hundred and fifty medallions, founded upon the bequest made by Tassie's nephew, William, to the board of manufactures, Edinburgh, is now in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. A catalogue of the portrait medallions by the Tassies is included in Gray's 'James and William Tassie.'

James Tassie died on 1 June 1799, and was buried in the graveyard of the meeting-house known as Collier's Rents in Southwark, afterwards the mission hall of the London Congregational Union. He was a man of modest demeanour and simple character. From 1767 to 1772 Tassie had lived at Great Newport Street; from 1772 to 1777 in Compton Street, Soho; and from 1778 to 1791 at No. 20 Leicester Fields (Leicester Square), a house on the site of the Hotel Cavour. About 1793 he appears to have been assisted in modelling by his younger brother, John.

A half-length portrait, in oils, by David

Allan, his fellow-student at the Foulis Academy, is in the National Gallery of Scotland (Tassie bequest); and there is another portrait, in oils, by John Paxton, in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. His nephew William made two portrait-medallions of him (GRAY, *Tassie*, No. ix.)

[Gray's James and William Tassie, 1895, 8vo.] W. W.

**TASSIE, WILLIAM** (1777-1860), modeller, born in London in 1777, was the son of David Tassie, a younger brother of James Tassie [q. v.], the modeller. On the death of his uncle James in 1799 he succeeded to his property, and continued to carry on his business at No. 20 Leicester Square. He began to add to James Tassie's collection of reproductions of gems and medals, and furnished additional casts to the imperial collection of Russia. His seals and gems in composition paste, inscribed with original mottoes and devices, were especially popular, and he published a 'Descriptive Catalogue' of them in 1816 (2nd ed. 1820). Another catalogue of his impressions from gems, &c., was published in 1830. His collection of intaglio and cameo impressions in enamel, sulphur, or paste was enormously added to during the forty years that he was in business, and at last consisted of more than twenty thousand specimens. Among the gems were many originals (by Marchant, Burch, and other artists employed by Tassie) of contemporary notabilities, including Napoleon, Nelson, and Lady Hamilton. His collection had a world-wide fame. In 1822 (22 March) Shelley wrote to Thomas Love Peacock to procure for him 'two pounds worth of Tassie's gems.'

Tassie also modelled portrait-medallions in wax and cast them in the white enamel paste used by James Tassie, but his work has not the ease and precision of his uncle's. A medallion of James Tassie and one of Professor Robert Freer are cited by Gray as favourable examples of his work (see also the medallions in the catalogue in GRAY's *Tassie*, pp. 81-170). He executed a set of twelve medallions of the Passions, signed 'W. T.' In 1840 Tassie retired from his prosperous business, which was thenceforth carried on by his partner John Wilson, an artist who entered Tassie's employment about 1827, and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1824-56. Tassie settled at 8 Upper Phillimore Place, Kensington, where he died, unmarried, on 26 Oct. 1860. He was buried in Brompton cemetery.

Tassie was a kindly, cultivated man, and his studio in Leicester Square was a sort of

lounge for artists and literary men, including Moore and Byron. A wax medallion-portrait of Tassie, by T. Hagbolt (*circa* 1833), passed into the possession of his great-nephew, Prebendary Vernon, and is reproduced in Gray's 'Tassie' (p. 60).

On 28 Jan. 1805 Tassie won, by a ticket which he had purchased out of kindness from a poor artist, the chief prize in the Boydell lottery, consisting of the Shakespeare gallery, pictures, and estate. He made a present to the artist and sold the whole property by auction in May 1805. The works of art realised more than 6,180*l.* (WHEATLEY, *London Past and Present*, British Institution). By his will, Tassie left a large collection of the moulds and impressions of gems executed by his uncle and himself to the board of manufactures, Edinburgh, together with various pictures. The items of this bequest are now exhibited in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery and in the National Gallery of Scotland. Another portion of his collection passed into the possession of his nephew, William Hardy Vernon, who in early life had been in partnership with him; Vernon, who himself cut a beautiful intaglio of the heads of Milton and of Byron, for each of which Murray gave the artist 10*l.*, died vicar of Wootton, Bedfordshire, in November 1880, aged 85. Part of this collection was sold at Wootton in February 1881. The remainder was sold at Christie's in April 1882. Many of the large Tassie medallions were included in the Shadford Walker sale in 1882.

[Gray's James and William Tassie.] W. W.

**TASWELL-LANGMEAD, THOMAS PITT** (1840-1882), writer on constitutional law and history. [See LANGMEAD.]

**TATE, ALEXANDER NORMAN** (1837-1892), analytical chemist, born at Wells, Somerset, on 24 Feb. 1837, was the son of James Tate, by his wife Emma Norman. He was educated at the cathedral grammar school, and in 1857 studied chemistry in the laboratory of James Sheridan Muspratt [q. v.] in Liverpool. In 1860 he entered the laboratory of Messrs. J. Hutchinson & Co., alkali manufacturers of Widnes, and in 1863 established an analytical and consulting practice in Liverpool. He especially devoted himself to the study of American petroleum, which was then being brought on to the market, and wrote a short work entitled 'Petroleum and its Products' (London, 1863). After the publication of this book he gave up his practice in Liverpool and was engaged in the erection and management of oil-refining works in the Isle of Man and in Flintshire

until 1869. He then returned to his former occupation in Liverpool, and finally purchased a practice and removed to Hackins Hey. He obtained a considerable reputation as a specialist in the analysis of oils and fats.

Tate was intimately connected with the Society of Chemical Industry, of which he was an original member, and was at various times president and vice-president of the Liverpool section of the society. He also took a prominent part in furthering scientific education in Liverpool. In conjunction with James Samuelson in 1871 he founded evening classes known as the Liverpool operatives' science classes, which were afterwards extended to a number of centres under the name of the Liverpool science and art classes. In 1891 the classes at Bootle were taken over by the local corporation, and in the following year the remaining classes were amalgamated with the school of science, to form the present school of science and technology. Tate himself taught in the class, and was much interested in the various local associations of science teachers. During 1888-90 he edited a monthly magazine called 'Research,' which was devoted to the popularisation of science, but was discontinued at the close of its second year. He died at his residence at Orton, Cheshire, on 22 July 1892. In 1860 he married Elizabeth Millicent Faulkes of Claughton, Lancashire, by whom he left two daughters. Tate's original contributions to science were few in number and chiefly concerned with technical chemistry, technical education, and chemical geology. He contributed papers to the journals of the Chemical Society, Royal Dublin Society, and Society of Chemical Industry.

[Journal of Chemical Society, 1893, i. 764, and Journal of the Society of Chemical Industry, 1892, p. 594; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers; private communication from Mr. F. Tate.] A. H.-N.

**TATE, CHRISTOPHER** (1811-1841), sculptor, was born in 1811 at Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he was apprenticed to a marble mason named Davis, and afterwards worked for the sculptor D. Dunbar. Leaving him in order to gain an independent position as an artist, he produced a 'Dying Christ' and a statue of 'Blind Willie,' which attracted attention. He then obtained a number of commissions for portrait busts, among them those of the Duke of Northumberland, David Urquhart, Sheridan Knowles, George Straker, and Miss Elphinstone. He exhibited busts at the Royal Academy in 1828, 1829, and 1833. He afterwards produced a 'Judgment of Paris,' a well-designed group, and a 'Musi-dora.' In 1840 he was engaged on a statue of

the Duke of Northumberland for the Master Mariners' Asylum at Tynemouth, and had finished the most important parts, when his health broke down, and he started on a voyage to the Mediterranean. He died at London on his return home on 22 March 1841. He was buried in London. He had not succeeded in making an income by his talent, and left a wife and two children unprovided for. There are a large number of tombs by Tate in the churches and churchyards of Newcastle and the neighbourhood.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues; Tyne Mercury, 30 March 1841.]

C. D.

**TATE, FRANCIS** (1560-1616), antiquary, born in 1560 at Gayton, was the second son of Bartholomew Tate (*d.* 1601) of Delapré, Northamptonshire, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Francis Tanfield of Gayton. On 20 Dec. 1577 he matriculated as a commoner from Magdalen College, Oxford (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* II. ii. 76), but left the university without a degree and entered the Middle Temple. He was called to the bar in 1587, but devoted his attention mainly to antiquarian researches. He was an original member of the Society of Antiquaries (*Archæologia*, vol. i. p. xii), and was for some time its secretary; a volume of collections by him (*Stowe MS.* 1045) is said to consist of matters discussed by the society. In 1601 Tate was returned to parliament for Northampton. On 22 Feb. 1603-4 he was placed on commissions of the peace in the counties of Glamorgan, Brecknock, and Radnor, and from 1604 till 1611 he sat in parliament as member for Shrewsbury. In 1607 he was Lent reader in the Middle Temple, and about the same time was employed as justice itinerant in South Wales. He died, unmarried, on 11 Nov. 1616.

Tate made various antiquarian collections which were used by Camden and others, but remained unpublished at his death. Selden describes him as 'multijugæ eruditionis et vetustatis peritissimus' (HENGHAM, ed. Selden, 1616, pref. p. vi). His tract on 'The Antiquity, Use, and Privileges of Cities, Boroughs, and Towns,' extant in Tanner MS. 248 in the Bodleian Library, and his 'Antiquity, Use, and Ceremonies of lauffull Combats in England,' extant in Tanner MS. 85 and in the domestic state papers, Elizabeth, cclxxviii. No. 53, were both printed in Gutch's 'Collectanea Curiosa,' 1781, vol. i. His treatises on 'Knights made by Abbots,' dated 21 June 1606; on the 'Antiquity of Arms in England,' dated 2 Nov. 1598; on the 'Antiquity, Variety, and Ceremonies of Funerals in



England,' dated 30 April 1600; on the 'Antiquity, Authority, and Succession of the High Steward of England,' dated 4 June 1603, and his 'Questions about the Ancient Britons' are all printed in Hearne's 'Curious Discourses,' 1775. A treatise 'Of the Antiquity of Parliaments in England,' extant in Harleian MS. 305 and in Lansdowne MS. 491, is printed in Doddridge's 'Several Opinions,' 1658; and a similar 'Discourse importing the Assembly of Parliament' is extant in Harleian MS. 253. His 'King Edward II's Household and Wardrobe Ordinances . . . Enlighth by F. Tate,' was printed by the Chaucer Society in 1876 (2nd series, No. 14). Letters to Sir Robert Cotton are extant in Cottonian MS. Julius C iii. ff. 97, 103, and to Camden in Julius F. vii. f. 288. Wood also mentions 'Nomina Hydarum in com. Northampton,' which was used by Augustine Vincent [q. v.] in his 'Survey of Northamptonshire,' an 'Explanation of the abbreviated Words in Domesday Book,' and a collection of 'Learned Speeches in Parliaments held in the latter end of Q. Elizabeth and in the Reign of K. James I,' which have not been traced. Copies of most of Tate's works are extant among the Stowe manuscripts in the British Museum' (see *Index to Catalogue*, 1896).

ZOUCH TATE (1606–1650), parliamentarian, son of Francis Tate's brother, Sir William (d. 1617), by his wife Eleanor, daughter of William, lord Zouch, matriculated on 26 Oct. 1621 from Trinity College, Oxford, entered the Middle Temple in 1625, and was returned to the Long parliament as member for Northampton in 1640. He sided with parliament in the civil war, took the covenant, and in 1644 moved the famous self-denying ordinance. His speech, delivered on 30 July 1645, was printed in 'Observations on the King and Queen's Cabinet of Letters,' 1645. He was sequestered in 1648, and died in 1650 (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ii. 179–80; WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, i. 91; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, i. 366).

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Catalogues of Harleian, Cottonian, and Lansdowne MSS.; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Off. Return of Members of Parl.; Camden's Annals of James I, s.a. 1616; Wood's *Athenæ*, ii. 179; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid.; Bridges's Northamptonshire; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714.] A. F. P.

TATE, GEORGE (1745–1821), admiral in the Russian navy, born in London on 19 June 1745, belonged to a Northamptonshire family, three members of which had been lord mayors of London—in 1473, 1488, 1496 and 1513. His father, George Tate,

who served for some time in the Russian navy, and was afterwards settled in London as an agent for the Russian admiralty, emigrated to North America about 1754, and settled at Falmouth in Maine, where he kept up a trade connection with Russia, and where he died at the age of ninety-four in 1794. His sons seem to have been all brought up to the sea.

George, the third son, entered the Russian navy, and in 1770 was made a lieutenant, probably in the fleet under John Elphinston [q. v.] He is said to have distinguished himself in several engagements against the Turks and the Swedes. At the capture of Ismail in December 1790 he was wounded. He was promoted to be rear-admiral and presented with a miniature of the empress Catharine II, set in diamonds. In 1795 he had a command in the squadron of twelve ships of the line sent, under Vice-admiral Hanikoff, to co-operate with the English; though they are said to have been in such a bad state that we 'derived no other advantage from them than the honour of repairing them and supplying their wants' (BRENTON, *Naval History*, ii. 98). After a short experience of them, they were sent home as worse than useless. In 1796 and again in 1799 as vice-admiral, Tate commanded a squadron in the North Sea. He was made admiral and senator by Alexander I, and received the orders of St. Waldemar, Alexander Newsky, and St. John. He died suddenly, unmarried, at St. Petersburg on 17 Feb. 1821. To the last he kept up a correspondence with his family in the States, and occasionally visited them. He is described as of middle height, stout build, dark complexion. His portrait and letters, with others of his papers, are in the possession of his grand-niece, Eliza Ingraham, and her family of Portland, Maine.

[Information from the family; Willis's Hist. of Portland, Maine (2nd edit. 1865), p. 840; Lord Camperdown's Admiral Duncan; Gent. Mag. 1821, i. 378.] J. K. L.

TATE, GEORGE (1805–1871), topographer and naturalist, born in 1805, was son of Ralph Tate, builder, and the brother of Thomas Tate [q. v.], mathematician. His life was passed in his native town, Alnwick, of which he was a freeman by right of birth. There, in his earlier years, he carried on the business of a linendraper. In 1848 he was appointed postmaster, and held the office till within a fortnight of his death. He was active in all public movements in the town. He helped to organise the work of the Alnwick Mechanics' Scientific Institution, of which he acted as secretary for thirty years, and he

was also secretary of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club from 1858 until his death.

Tate chiefly interested himself in the archæology and natural history of his town and district, and especially distinguished himself by his geological explorations. His 'History of Alnwick,' which appeared in parts between 1865 and 1869, was his chief publication. It included the history of Alnwick Castle and the Percy family, with accounts of old customs, sports, public movements, local nomenclature, the botany, zoology, and geology of the district, and biographies of the notabilities of the town. On the completion of its publication a banquet was given in Tate's honour in the town-hall, 21 May 1869, and he was presented with a valuable testimonial. He also published in 1865 'Sculptured Rocks of Northumberland and Eastern Borders.' He examined other ancient British remains, and wrote papers on them for the proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club. Of these the most important were 'The old Celtic Town of Greaves Ash' and 'The Hut-circles and Forts on Yevering Bell.' Besides monographs on the Farne Islands, Dunstanborough Castle, Long Houghton church, and Harbottle Castle, he prepared accounts of the Cheviot Hills, St. Cuthbert's beads, porpoises, the bulk and colour of the hair and eyes of the Northumbrians, the orange-legged hobby, and the common squirrel.

His account of his journey along the Roman wall, with his examination of its geology, was published as a part of John Collingwood Bruce's work entitled 'The Roman Wall' (2nd edit. 1853). His account of the fossil flora of the eastern border was incorporated in George Johnston's work, 'The Natural History of the Eastern Borders,' 1854; and that of the geology of Northumberland in Baker and Tate's 'New Flora of Northumberland and Durham.' He was the first to record marks of ice action on rocks in Northumberland.

Tate formed a museum which was especially rich in fossils collected in the course of his investigations in the carboniferous and mountain limestone formations, and his name has been given to three species by Professor T. Rupert Jones—*Estheria striata* var. *Tateana*, *Candona Tateana*, and *Beyrichia Tatei*.

He died on 7 June 1871, and was buried on the 9th in Alnwick churchyard, on the south side of the church. He married, in 1832, Ann Horsley, also of Alnwick, who died on 21 Dec. 1847. Two sons and three daughters survived him.

[Memoir in the Proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, by Mr. Robert Middle-

mas, to which is appended a list of his contributions to the Alnwick Mercury and other newspapers.] S. W.-N.

**TATE, JAMES** (1771-1843), schoolmaster and author, born at Richmond in Yorkshire on 11 June 1771, was only son of James Tate, a native of Berwick, by his wife, Mary Compton, of Swaledale in Yorkshire. James was educated at Richmond school from 1780 to 1789, and on 2 Nov. 1789 was admitted sizar of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge; he matriculated 11 Nov. 1790, graduated B.A. 1794 and M.A. 1797. He was elected a fellow of his college in March 1795, and was engaged in tutorial work until his appointment as master of Richmond school, 11 Feb. 1796. The attainment of that position is said to have been his main ambition when a child. On 8 Oct. 1808 he was also appointed rector of Marske in Yorkshire. He remained at Richmond till January 1833, and during this period proved a remarkably successful schoolmaster. He was an admirable classical scholar. Surtees and Tate on the occasion of their first meeting (TAYLOR, *Memoir of Surtees*, 1852, p. 128) spent the night in quoting the 'Iliad,' and Sydney Smith, who by accident travelled in the same coach as the master of Richmond, declared to a friend that he had fallen in with 'a man dripping with Greek.'

The most important of Tate's works, which were mainly of a scholastic order, was 'Horatius Restitutus,' published in 1832, an attempt to arrange the books of Horace in chronological order. The work is preceded by a life of Horace, and the chronological method adopted is based on Bentley's theory. It was well received (*Quart. Rev.* lxii. 287; *Edinb. Rev.* October 1850), and went through three editions.

In January 1833 Tate was appointed by Lord Grey canon of St. Paul's, and by virtue of his canonry became incumbent of the parish church of Edmonton. He died 2 Sept. 1843, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. He married, 29 Sept. 1796, Margaret, daughter of Fielding Wallis, from the north of Ireland; by her he had a son James, who succeeded him as master of Richmond.

Half of the present grammar school at Richmond was built as a Tate memorial, and opened in 1850. There is a bust of Tate in plaster in the scientific library at Richmond, and his portrait by Pickersgill, which was engraved by Cousins, is in the possession of the Rev. James Tate, rector of Bletsoe, Bedford.

Besides the work mentioned he wrote or edited: 1. Andrew Dalzel's 'Ἀνάλεκτα

Ελληνικὰ μείζονα sive Collectanea Græca Majora,' in conjunction with George Dunbar, 1805-20. 2. James Moor's 'Elementa Linguae Græcæ,' 1824; another edit., with further additions, appeared in 1844. 3. 'An Introduction to the Principal Greek Tragic and Comic Metres,' 8vo, 1827; the 4th edit., appearing in 1834, contained a treatise on the Sapphic stanza and the elegiac distich. 4. 'Tracts on the Cases, Prepositions, and Syntax of the Greek Language,' in conjunction with James Moor, 1830. 5. 'Richmond Rules to form the Ovidian Distich, with some Hints on the Transition to the Virgilian Hexameter,' 1835. 6. 'A Continuous History of St. Paul, with Paley's Horæ Paulinæ subjoined,' 1840.

[Times, 8 Sept. 1843; Hailstone's Yorkshire Worthies, p. clxxxviii; Nichols's Illustrations of Literature, viii. 617; information afforded by the Rev. James Tate, rector of Bletsoe, Bedford, and the Rev. G. A. Weekes of Sidney-Sussex College.] W. C-R.

**TATE, NAHUM** (1652-1715), poetaster and dramatist, was son of Faithful Teate (as the name is generally spelt). Faithful Teate himself was the son of a doctor of divinity, a clergyman probably of the puritan party. He was born in co. Cavan, and graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, as B.A. in 1621 and M.A. 1624, subsequently proceeding D.D. He was instituted to the rectory of Castleterra, Ballyhaise, in 1625. In 1641, being still at Ballyhaise, he gave information to the government regarding the plans of the rebels, and was consequently robbed on his way to Dublin. His house was plundered and burnt, and his wife and children cruelly treated, three of the children dying of the injuries. He lived for some time after this at the provost's lodgings in Trinity College, Dublin, and held some benefice there. About 1650 he was incumbent of East Greenwich. He styles himself preacher of the gospel at Sudbury in Suffolk in 1654-8. In 1660 he was once more in Dublin, and held the benefice of St. Werburgh's in that city. His 'Meditations' show him still living in 1672. Besides some sermons—two of them dedicated to Oliver and Henry Cromwell—he published a poem entitled 'Ter Tria, or the Doctrine of the Three Sacred Persons, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit; Principal Graces, Faith, Hope, and Love; Main Duties, Prayer, Hearing, and Meditation,' pithy and quaint, in the vein of Bishop Andrews or George Herbert, and fuller of matter than anything written by his son.

Nahum Tate, born in Dublin in 1652, matriculated at Trinity College as a scholar

in 1668 under the name of Teate, and graduated as B.A. in 1672. In 1677 he published in London a volume of poems in varied metres, fresher than his later work, and not yet dominated by the heroic fashion. His first drama, 'Brutus of Alba; or the Enchanted Lovers' (London, 4to), founded on the story of Dido and Æneas, and dedicated to the Marquis of Dorset, followed in 1678. His 'Loyal General,' with a prologue by Dryden, was given at Dorset Garden in 1680. Tate's version of Shakespeare's 'Richard II,' entitled 'The Sicilian Usurper,' was played at the Theatre Royal in 1681, but was suppressed upon the third performance as offering too close a parallel with the political situation of the time. Later in 1681 Betterton appeared at Dorset Garden in 'King Lear' as altered by Tate, and this alteration of 'King Lear' actually held the stage until about 1840. The part of the fool is entirely omitted, and Cordelia survives to marry Edgar. Addison protested against the outrage on Shakespeare (*Spectator*, No. 40). But Tate's adaptation was defended, on grounds of poetical justice, by Johnson, whose feelings had been agitated by witnessing the death of Cordelia. Tate proceeded to alter 'Coriolanus' into his 'Ingratitude of a Commonwealth,' played at the Theatre Royal in 1682. His next piece, a farce entitled 'Duke and No Duke,' first printed in 1685, but acted before that date at the Theatre Royal, is said to have diverted Charles II. His 'Cuckold's Haven,' produced at the same theatre in 1685, is a bad imitation of Chapman and Marston's 'Eastward Ho!' His 'Island Princess, or the Generous Portugals,' was an equally bad alteration of Fletcher; it was played at the Theatre Royal in 1687. His 'Injured Love, or the Cruel Husband,' altered from Webster's 'White Devil,' seems never to have been acted. All the above pieces were printed in quarto in the years referred to (see GENEST, *Hist. of the Stage*, i. passim, and x. 152). Tate protested against the demoralisation of the theatre. In 1698, the date of Jeremy Collier's indictment of the stage, he drew up proposals for the regulation of plays and of the theatre behind the scenes, in which he pronounces that the stage must be either reformed or silenced (*Gibson MSS.* Lambeth Library).

In 1682 he wrote the second part of 'Absalom and Achitophel,' with fair imitation of Dryden's manner and plagiarism of images, sentiments, and passages from the first part of the satire. The piece is above Tate's usual level, and Scott traced Dryden's strengthening hand in many parts besides the two

hundred lines which are acknowledged to be his. He instances the character of Corah and perhaps Arod, and the account of the Green-ribbon Club. The portraits of Michal and of Dryden as Asaph he concedes wholly to Tate. In Dryden's 'Miscellanies' and his translations of Ovid and Juvenal, Tate appears as an occasional colleague for the next few years.

On the death of Shadwell, Tate was appointed poet laureate (24 Dec. 1692) through Dorset, the lord chamberlain. Southey has pronounced him the lowest of the laureates except his predecessor; but Pye and Eusden may dispute the place. He celebrated in official verse the death of Queen Mary and Queen Anne and the victory of Blenheim, as well as many smaller events. He was reappointed by the lord chamberlain upon Anne's accession in 1702, and was also named historiographer-royal, with a pension of 200*l.* a year. He seems to have lost his post on the accession of George I, his successor, Nicholas Rowe, being appointed on 1 Aug. 1715.

In 1696 appeared the 'New Version of the Psalms,' in metre, by N. Tate and Nicholas Brady [see BRADY, NICHOLAS]. Two different recensions of it were published in 1698, and from each of these a stream of editions issued for a century. The book was 'allowed' and 'permitted to be used in all churches, &c., as shall think fit to receive it' by the king in council. In 1698 'A Supplement to the New Version of the Psalms' by the same authors was advertised, containing paraphrases of the Lord's Prayer, Creed, Commandments, Canticles, &c., after the precedent of Sternhold and Hopkins, and several additional psalms in peculiar measures. A license for this book was obtained from the queen in council in 1703. The additional psalms were omitted and other changes were made in later editions. Tate's share in these volumes cannot be apportioned; but it is plausible to ascribe to him the ornate pieces of a Drydenesque character (of these Ps. cxxxvii, 'Thou, Lord, by strictest search hast known,' is the best). The Christmas hymn, 'While shepherds watched,' is generally attributed to him, and a few of similar feeling (e.g. Ps. xlii. 'As pants the hart'), which stand out above the doggerel mass, may be his also. There are curious traces of political allusion in Psalms xviii. xxxvii-xliii. ci-ii-lxx. and cvii-xl.—

The prince who slights what God commands,  
Exposed to scorn must leave his throne.

Though attaining ultimately almost universal use, the book made way in the churches at first slowly. Bishop Beveridge condemned

it as 'new and modish.' Tate replied to his attack with some spirit in an 'Essay on Psalmody' (1710).

Almost all Tate's work is tacked on to that of some one else, either as an editor or a translator, or a colleague or one of a company. The list of the productions in which he had a hand is long. Among the translations which he executed for the booksellers may be mentioned, from the French, 'The Life of Louis of Bourbon, late Prince of Condé, digested into Annals' (1693); 'The Four Epistles of A. G. Busbequius concerning his Embassy into Turkey' (1694); and from the Latin Cowley's 'History of Plants' (1695). The only original poem worth naming is 'Panacea—a poem on Tea' (London, 1700, 8vo). Most of his poems are elegies or adulatory verses to great people, designed to attract pecuniary recognition. Pope's label for him in the 'Dunciad' is 'Tate's poor page;' elsewhere he calls him the poetical child of Ogilby. Parnell ridicules him in the 'Bookworm.'

Tate is described as an honest, quiet man, with a downcast face and somewhat given to 'fuddling.' The patronage of Dorset often shielded him from his creditors. But he was hiding from them in the Mint, Southwark, when death found him, 12 Aug. 1715. He was buried in the neighbouring church of St. George's.

[Jacob's Poetical Register; Biogr. Dramatica; Beljame's *Hommes de Lettres en Angleterre au XVIII<sup>me</sup> Siècle*, 1883, pp. 153, 494; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Austin and Ralph's *Lives of the Poets Laureate*, 1853, pp. 196–222; Hamilton's *Origin of the Office of Poet Laureate*, 1879; Dryden's Works, by Sir Walter Scott, re-edited by Professor Saintsbury; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology.] H. L. B.

**TATE, THOMAS** (1807–1888), mathematician, born at Alnwick on 28 Feb. 1807, was son of Ralph Tate, a builder. His mother's maiden name was Turner, and his full name was Thomas Turner Tate. George Tate (1805–1871) [q. v.] was his brother. It was intended that he should take up the business of his father, and as a qualification he studied under an architect in Edinburgh; but on his father's death he turned to more congenial pursuits, and in 1835 obtained the appointment of lecturer on chemistry to the York medical school. In 1840 he became master of the mathematical and scientific department of Battersea training college, and in 1849 obtained a like post in Kneller training college. When this college was broken up in 1856 a pension was assigned him. He was elected fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society on 14 March 1851. He

died at his residence, 51 Catherine Street, Liverpool, on 18 Feb. 1888, and was buried at Highgate, London. He was twice married; his second wife survived him. Three children were living at the date of his death.

Tate made many original and valuable researches in mathematical and experimental science. He contributed articles to the 'Philosophical Magazine,' and, in conjunction with Sir William Fairbairn, was the author of memoirs, published in the transactions of the Royal Society, on the vapour-tension of superheated steam, the strength of materials in relation to the construction of iron ships, the strength of glass tubes, and the elasticity of sulphuric acid. He was the inventor of the double-piston air-pump that is known by his name.

Tate was the author of numerous educational works on mathematics, mechanics, drawing, and natural science, all tending to promote intellectual methods of instruction. His 'Principles of Geometry, Mensuration, Trigonometry, Land Surveying, and Leveling' (London, 1848, 12mo) was translated into Hindustani. His 'Philosophy of Education' (London, 1854, 8vo) reached a third edition in 1860. From 1853 to 1855, in company with James Tilleard, he edited the 'Educational Expositor,' a work designed to assist schoolmasters and teachers. In 1856 he began to publish 'Mathematics for Working Men,' London, 8vo, but only one part appeared.

[Tate's History of Alnwick; private information; Times, 2 March 1888; Liverpool Courier, 1 March 1888; Todhunter's History of the Theory of Electricity, passim; Pole's Life of Fairbairn, 1877, pp. 211, 270, 273, 421.]

S. W.-N.

**TATE, WILLIAM** (1750?-1806), portrait-painter, was born about 1750, probably at Liverpool. He studied under Joseph Wright [q.v.] of Derby, practised as a portrait-painter in Liverpool, and in 1774 was an exhibitor at the first and only exhibition of the Society of Artists of that town. In 1784 he took part in forming a second society, and had seven portraits and one subject-picture ('Belisarius and his Daughter') in their first exhibition (1784). In their second exhibition (1787) he was again represented. Meanwhile he had removed to Manchester, after, it is said, a short residence in London. He was a member of the Incorporated Society, exhibiting twelve portraits there, as well as twelve at the Royal Academy, between 1771 and 1804. From Manchester he removed to Bath, where he died on 2 June 1806.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters; Mayer's Early Art in Liverpool; Gent. Mag. 1806, ii. 677.] A. N.

**TATHAM, CHARLES HEATHCOTE** (1772-1842), architect, born on 8 Feb. 1772 in Duke Street, Westminster, was the youngest of five sons of Ralph Tatham of Stockton in Durham, by his wife Elizabeth Bloxham, the daughter of a hosier in Cateaton Street. The father was in later life private secretary to Captain (afterwards Lord) Rodney.

Charles was educated at Louth grammar school in Lincolnshire. Returning to London at the age of sixteen, he was engaged as a clerk by Samuel Pepys Cockerell [q.v.], architect and surveyor. Learning nothing there, as he thought, he ran away, and returned to his mother's lodgings, where he remained working hard for a year or more at the five orders of architecture and French ornament and studying mathematics. When he was nearly nineteen Henry Holland (1746?-1806) [q.v.], the Prince of Wales's architect in the alterations of Carlton House and the Pavilion, Brighton, received him into his house, and two years later offered him 60*l.* a year for two years to enable him to pursue his studies at Rome. At Holland's office Tatham designed and drew at large all the ornamental decorations for Drury Lane Theatre. The whole proscenium was pricked off from his drawings by Charles Catton the younger [q.v.], who painted the designs in fresco. With Holland's help, and a loan of 100*l.* from John Birch, surgeon-extraordinary to the king, he felt justified in May 1794 in starting for Italy. Until 1797 he spent his time most industriously, chiefly in Rome and Naples in company with Signor Asprucci, architect to Prince Borghese and Don Isidoro Velasquez, an exhibitor from the academy of Madrid, both, like Tatham, students of classical architecture. Tatham's chief friends during his stay in Italy were Canova, Madame Angelica Kauffmann and her husband; Abbate Carlo Bonomi, brother of Joseph Bonomi, R.A.; Sir William and Lady Hamilton at Naples; and lastly, Frederick Howard, fifth earl of Carlisle [q.v.], to whose long friendship and patronage he owed much of his success. He left Rome a month or so before Bonaparte's first attack on the papal states in 1797; returning through Dresden, Berlin, and Prague, and making architectural drawings on the way. As the result of his studies he etched and published in 1799 'Ancient Ornamental Architecture at Rome and in Italy.' A second edition, containing more than a hundred plates, appeared in 1803, and a German translation was published at Weimar in 1805. His old master, Holland, had also commissioned him to collect in



hundred lines which are acknowledged to be his. He instances the character of Corah and perhaps Arod, and the account of the Green-ribbon Club. The portraits of Michal and of Dryden as Asaph he concedes wholly to Tate. In Dryden's 'Miscellanies' and his translations of Ovid and Juvenal, Tate appears as an occasional colleague for the next few years.

On the death of Shadwell, Tate was appointed poet laureate (24 Dec. 1692) through Dorset, the lord chamberlain. Southey has pronounced him the lowest of the laureates except his predecessor; but Pye and Eusden may dispute the place. He celebrated in official verse the death of Queen Mary and Queen Anne and the victory of Blenheim, as well as many smaller events. He was reappointed by the lord chamberlain upon Anne's accession in 1702, and was also named historiographer-royal, with a pension of 200*l.* a year. He seems to have lost his post on the accession of George I, his successor, Nicholas Rowe, being appointed on 1 Aug. 1715.

In 1696 appeared the 'New Version of the Psalms,' in metre, by N. Tate and Nicholas Brady [see BRADY, NICHOLAS]. Two different recensions of it were published in 1698, and from each of these a stream of editions issued for a century. The book was 'allowed' and 'permitted to be used in all churches, &c., as shall think fit to receive it' by the king in council. In 1698 'A Supplement to the New Version of the Psalms' by the same authors was advertised, containing paraphrases of the Lord's Prayer, Creed, Commandments, Canticles, &c., after the precedent of Sternhold and Hopkins, and several additional psalms in peculiar measures. A license for this book was obtained from the queen in council in 1703. The additional psalms were omitted and other changes were made in later editions. Tate's share in these volumes cannot be apportioned; but it is plausible to ascribe to him the ornate pieces of a Drydenesque character (of these Ps. cxxxvii, 'Thou, Lord, by strictest search hast known,' is the best). The Christmas hymn, 'While shepherds watched,' is generally attributed to him, and a few of similar feeling (e.g. Ps. xlii. 'As pants the hart'), which stand out above the doggerel mass, may be his also. There are curious traces of political allusion in Psalms xviii. xxxvii-xliii. ci-ii-lxx. and cvii-xl.—

The prince who slights what God commands,  
Exposed to scorn must leave his throne.

Though attaining ultimately almost universal use, the book made way in the churches at first slowly. Bishop Beveridge condemned

it as 'new and modish.' Tate replied to his attack with some spirit in an 'Essay on Psalmody' (1710).

Almost all Tate's work is tacked on to that of some one else, either as an editor or a translator, or a colleague or one of a company. The list of the productions in which he had a hand is long. Among the translations which he executed for the booksellers may be mentioned, from the French, 'The Life of Louis of Bourbon, late Prince of Condé, digested into Annals' (1693); 'The Four Epistles of A. G. Busbequius concerning his Embassy into Turkey' (1694); and from the Latin Cowley's 'History of Plants' (1695). The only original poem worth naming is 'Panacea—a poem on Tea' (London, 1700, 8vo). Most of his poems are elegies or adulatory verses to great people, designed to attract pecuniary recognition. Pope's label for him in the 'Dunciad' is 'Tate's poor page;' elsewhere he calls him the poetical child of Ogilby. Parnell ridicules him in the 'Bookworm.'

Tate is described as an honest, quiet man, with a downcast face and somewhat given to 'fuddling.' The patronage of Dorset often shielded him from his creditors. But he was hiding from them in the Mint, Southwark, when death found him, 12 Aug. 1715. He was buried in the neighbouring church of St. George's.

[Jacob's Poetical Register; Biogr. Dramatica; Beljame's *Hommes de Lettres en Angleterre au XVIII<sup>me</sup> Siècle*, 1883, pp. 153, 494; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Austin and Ralph's *Lives of the Poets Laureate*, 1853, pp. 196-222; Hamilton's *Origin of the Office of Poet Laureate*, 1879; Dryden's Works, by Sir Walter Scott, re-edited by Professor Saintsbury; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology.] H. L. B.

**TATE, THOMAS** (1807-1888), mathematician, born at Alnwick on 28 Feb. 1807, was son of Ralph Tate, a builder. His mother's maiden name was Turner, and his full name was Thomas Turner Tate. George Tate (1805-1871) [q. v.] was his brother. It was intended that he should take up the business of his father, and as a qualification he studied under an architect in Edinburgh; but on his father's death he turned to more congenial pursuits, and in 1835 obtained the appointment of lecturer on chemistry to the York medical school. In 1840 he became master of the mathematical and scientific department of Battersea training college, and in 1849 obtained a like post in Kneller training college. When this college was broken up in 1856 a pension was assigned him. He was elected fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society on 14 March 1851. He

died at his residence, 51 Catherine Street, Liverpool, on 18 Feb. 1888, and was buried at Highgate, London. He was twice married; his second wife survived him. Three children were living at the date of his death.

Tate made many original and valuable researches in mathematical and experimental science. He contributed articles to the 'Philosophical Magazine,' and, in conjunction with Sir William Fairbairn, was the author of memoirs, published in the transactions of the Royal Society, on the vapour-tension of superheated steam, the strength of materials in relation to the construction of iron ships, the strength of glass tubes, and the elasticity of sulphuric acid. He was the inventor of the double-piston air-pump that is known by his name.

Tate was the author of numerous educational works on mathematics, mechanics, drawing, and natural science, all tending to promote intellectual methods of instruction. His 'Principles of Geometry, Mensuration, Trigonometry, Land Surveying, and Leveling' (London, 1848, 12mo) was translated into Hindustani. His 'Philosophy of Education' (London, 1854, 8vo) reached a third edition in 1860. From 1853 to 1855, in company with James Tilleard, he edited the 'Educational Expositor,' a work designed to assist schoolmasters and teachers. In 1856 he began to publish 'Mathematics for Working Men,' London, 8vo, but only one part appeared.

[Tate's History of Alnwick; private information; Times, 2 March 1888; Liverpool Courier, 1 March 1888; Todhunter's History of the Theory of Electricity, passim; Pole's Life of Fairbairn, 1877, pp. 211, 270, 273, 421.]

S. W.-N.

**TATE, WILLIAM** (1750?-1806), portrait-painter, was born about 1750, probably at Liverpool. He studied under Joseph Wright [q.v.] of Derby, practised as a portrait-painter in Liverpool, and in 1774 was an exhibitor at the first and only exhibition of the Society of Artists of that town. In 1784 he took part in forming a second society, and had seven portraits and one subject-picture ('Belisarius and his Daughter') in their first exhibition (1784). In their second exhibition (1787) he was again represented. Meanwhile he had removed to Manchester, after, it is said, a short residence in London. He was a member of the Incorporated Society, exhibiting twelve portraits there, as well as twelve at the Royal Academy, between 1771 and 1804. From Manchester he removed to Bath, where he died on 2 June 1806.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters; Mayer's Early Art in Liverpool; Gent. Mag. 1806, ii. 677.] A. N.

**TATHAM, CHARLES HEATHCOTE** (1772-1842), architect, born on 8 Feb. 1772 in Duke Street, Westminster, was the youngest of five sons of Ralph Tatham of Stockton in Durham, by his wife Elizabeth Bloxham, the daughter of a hosier in Cateaton Street. The father was in later life private secretary to Captain (afterwards Lord) Rodney.

Charles was educated at Louth grammar school in Lincolnshire. Returning to London at the age of sixteen, he was engaged as a clerk by Samuel Pepys Cockerell [q.v.], architect and surveyor. Learning nothing there, as he thought, he ran away, and returned to his mother's lodgings, where he remained working hard for a year or more at the five orders of architecture and French ornament and studying mathematics. When he was nearly nineteen Henry Holland (1746?-1806) [q.v.], the Prince of Wales's architect in the alterations of Carlton House and the Pavilion, Brighton, received him into his house, and two years later offered him 60*l.* a year for two years to enable him to pursue his studies at Rome. At Holland's office Tatham designed and drew at large all the ornamental decorations for Drury Lane Theatre. The whole proscenium was pricked off from his drawings by Charles Catton the younger [q.v.], who painted the designs in fresco. With Holland's help, and a loan of 100*l.* from John Birch, surgeon-extraordinary to the king, he felt justified in May 1794 in starting for Italy. Until 1797 he spent his time most industriously, chiefly in Rome and Naples in company with Signor Asprucci, architect to Prince Borghese and Don Isidoro Velasquez, an exhibitor from the academy of Madrid, both, like Tatham, students of classical architecture. Tatham's chief friends during his stay in Italy were Canova, Madame Angelica Kauffmann and her husband; Abbate Carlo Bonomi, brother of Joseph Bonomi, R.A.; Sir William and Lady Hamilton at Naples; and lastly, Frederick Howard, fifth earl of Carlisle [q.v.], to whose long friendship and patronage he owed much of his success. He left Rome a month or so before Bonaparte's first attack on the papal states in 1797; returning through Dresden, Berlin, and Prague, and making architectural drawings on the way. As the result of his studies he etched and published in 1799 'Ancient Ornamental Architecture at Rome and in Italy.' A second edition, containing more than a hundred plates, appeared in 1803, and a German translation was published at Weimar in 1805. His old master, Holland, had also commissioned him to collect in

Italy antique fragments relating to ornamental architecture. He got together a noble assemblage, which was brought to England two years later. Tatham published a description of them in 1806, and they now, along with his own collection of architectural drawings made at the same time, are in the collection of Sir John Soane in Lincoln's Inn Fields. Tatham first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1797, and continued to do so until 1836, contributing in all fifty-three designs. On 15 Aug. 1799 the treasury issued a general invitation to artists to send competitive designs for a national monument of a pillar or obelisk two hundred feet high upon a basement of thirty feet 'in commemoration of the late glorious victories of the British navy.' Tatham sent in three designs. Finding, after more than two years had passed, that no decision had been made, he published them as etchings, with descriptive text and a dedication to the Earl of Carlisle, in 1802. The project ultimately took shape in the Nelson Column in Trafalgar Square by William Railton in 1843. In 1802 Tatham designed the sculpture gallery at Castle Howard, and did work at Naworth, Cumberland, for the Earl of Carlisle; and in 1807 the picture gallery at Brocklesby, Lincolnshire, for Lord Yarborough. His etchings for the designs of these galleries, both in the severe classical style in vogue at the time, were published in 1811. Before 1816 he designed for the Duke of Bridgewater the portion of Cleveland House, St. James's, which lay to the west of the gallery. This building was destroyed when Sir Charles Barry designed the present Bridgewater House in 1847.

Tatham removed from 101 Park Street, Mayfair, first to York Place, and then to a house with a beautiful garden in Alpha Road, which he built for himself. He lived on intimate terms with Thomas Chevalier [q.v.], surgeon to George III, Benjamin Robert Haydon, Samuel Bagster the publisher, and John Linnell. At the same time he was apt to be masterful and litigious in professional matters, and engaged in lawsuits most unwisely with more than one of his employers. Refusing work for builders and others, he lost his practice. In 1834 he fell into pecuniary difficulties; his house and his collection of objects of interest were sold, and at the age of sixty-two it seemed that he would have to begin life anew. His friends, however—the Right Hon. Thomas Grenville, the Duchess of Sutherland, and others—rallied round him, and in 1837 obtained for him the post of warden of Holy Trinity Hospital, Greenwich, where he ended his days

happily and usefully. He died on 10 April 1842.

Tatham married, in 1801, Harriet Williams, the daughter of a famous button-maker in St. Martin's Lane. By her he had four sons and six daughters. His eldest son Frederick (1805-1878), sculptor and afterwards portrait-painter, exhibited forty-eight pictures in the Royal Academy between 1825 and 1854. He was the close friend of William Blake and his wife (see GILCHRIST, *Life of Blake*). His second son, Arthur, was for more than forty years rector of Broadoak and Boconnoc in Cornwall, and prebendary of Exeter Cathedral. His second daughter, Julia, in 1831, married George Richmond [q.v.] the portrait-painter, the father of Sir William Blake Richmond, K.C.B., R.A.

Tatham, who was member of the Academy of St. Luke at Rome, of the Institute of Bologna, and of the Architects' Society of London, left behind him copious reminiscences which have not yet been published.

A portrait of Tatham by Thomas Kearsley is in possession of his grandson, the Rev. Canon Richmond, and a large crayon portrait by Benjamin Robert Haydon is in the print-room of the British Museum.

[Private information.]

T. K. R.

**TATHAM, EDWARD** (1749-1834), controversialist, born at Milbeck, township of Dent, in the parish of Sedbergh, Yorkshire, and baptised at Dent on 1 Oct. 1749, was the son of James Tatham of that parish, 'pleb.,' to whom, as 'James Tatham, gent.,' he dedicated in terms of warm affection his work on the study of divinity (1780). He was educated at Sedbergh school under Dr. Bateman, and was probably the Tatham, from Westmoreland and Sedbergh school, who was admitted at Magdalene College, Cambridge, as sizar on 11 May 1767; but the entry does not give the christian name of either father or son, and he presumably never went into residence. He entered as batler at Queen's College, Oxford, 15 June 1769, having probably an exhibition from the college, and graduated B.A. 1772, M.A. 1776.

Tatham took deacon's orders in 1776 and priest's orders in 1778, and the curacy of Banbury was his first charge. The fire at Queen's College in 1779 destroyed his books and some of his manuscripts, whereupon he seems to have moved to Banbury. On 27 Dec. 1781 he was elected to a Yorkshire fellowship at Lincoln College, Oxford, and became its acting tutor, proceeding B.D. in 1783 and D.D. in 1787.

On 6 Nov. 1787 Tatham was elected sub-rector of Lincoln College, and on 15 March

1792 he was unanimously elected rector. To this post was attached the rectory of Twyford in Buckinghamshire, with a right of residence at the rectory of Combe (LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 132-3). He expended part of his income on improvements to the rectorial houses at Twyford and Combe, about ten miles from Oxford, and he is described as 'a munificent contributor to the improvements at the college,' presumably to the front quadrangle, which he defaced with incongruous battlements.

Tatham preached about 1802 a famous sermon, two hours and a half long, in defence of the disputed verse in St. John's first epistle (v. 7). Its directness of speech was as remarkable as its learning (BROWN, *Life of J.A. Symonds*, i. 141). Tatham concluded the discourse by leaving the subject to the learned bench of bishops, 'who have little to do and do not always do that little.'

Tatham, who was usually at open war with his fellow members of the hebdomadal council, vehemently opposed the views advocated by Cyril Jackson and the new examinations which had been instituted through his influence at the university. He issued in 1807 an 'Address to the Members of Convocation on the proposed New Statute for Public Examinations,' and it was followed by several pamphlets of a similar kind, including 'Address to Lord Grenville on Abuses in the University' (1811), and 'Oxonia Purgata: a Series of Addresses on the New Discipline' (1813).

In the closing years of his life he chiefly lived at Combe rectory. He scarcely ever appeared at Oxford, unless it was to bring with him in his dogcart a pair of pigs of his own breeding to be exposed for sale in the pig-market. The college did not prosper in his hands. Many caricatures and lampoons of him passed from hand to hand at Oxford, and he was known as 'the devil' who looked over Lincoln.

On the nomination of the trustees of the Bridgewater estate, Tatham when a very old man, was appointed in 1829 to the rectory of Whitchurch in Shropshire. He died at the rectory-house in the parish of Combe on 24 April 1834, and was buried in the church of All Saints, Oxford, where a monument was erected by the widow to his memory. He married, in 1801, Elizabeth, the wealthy daughter of John Cook of Cheltenham. She died on 24 Aug. 1847, having founded at Lincoln College, in her husband's memory, a scholarship of the annual value of fifty guineas, limited in the first instance to candidates born or educated in Berkshire (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1851, i. 443-4). Tatham's per-

sonal appearance was attractive, with a 'fine countenance and a bright eye,' and he was gifted with a vigorous expression of speech, the effect of which was heightened by a broad Yorkshire dialect. A portrait of him, for which he is said to have paid 300*l.*, is at Lincoln College.

Tatham's chief work was his set of Bampton lectures, entitled 'The Chart and Scale of Truth by which to find the Cause of Error,' vol. i. 1790, vol. ii. n.d. [1792] (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 703). A new edition, 'revised, corrected, and enlarged' from the author's manuscripts at Lincoln College, and with a memoir, preface, and notes, by E. W. Grinfield, came out in 1840. This extraordinary series of discourses, famous in its day 'for ponderous learning and its vigorous, if coarse, style,' embodied a new system of logic. His principle was that truth 'becomes varied and modified as it passes through the human faculties,' and that it pervades the various departments of general knowledge, being finally summed up in 'the *summum genus* of knowledge, the knowledge of revealed theology.' Edmund Burke called on Tatham soon after its publication, and expressed high approbation. Dr. Thomas Reid and David Doig admired it, and the article on 'Logic' in the fourth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' was almost wholly taken from it. Tatham admired and imitated the style of Warburton.

Besides several separate sermons, characteristically polemical, which he preached at Oxford, Tatham published: 1. 'Oxonia Explicata et Ornata' (anon.), 1773; 2nd edit. improved and enlarged (anon.), 1777. He anticipated the erection of a martyr's memorial, and advocated architectural improvements at Oxford (cf. LASCELLES, *Oxford*, 1821, pp. 90-8, 258-91). It would appear that he published about 1815 a further tract on 'Architectural Improvements in Oxford.' 2. 'Essay on Journal Poetry,' 1778; a confused work (cf. *Monthly Review*, lviii. 398-9). 3. 'Twelve Discourses introductory to the Study of Divinity,' 1780. 4. 'Letters to Burke on Politics,' 1791; the first was on 'the principles of government,' the second on 'civil liberty.' They contained some severe reflections on Dr. Priestley. On 1 July 1791 there appeared in the daily prints a letter from Tatham to the revolution society, declining an invitation to dinner (*Gent. Mag.* 1791, ii. 671, 1123). 5. 'Letter to Pitt on the National Debt,' 1795. 6. 'Letter to Pitt on a National Bank,' 1797. 7. 'Letter to Pitt on the State of the Nation and the Prosecution of the War,' 1797. 8. 'Plan of Income-tax,' 1802. He claimed to have invented the

property tax of 1797. 9. 'Observations on the Scarcity of Money and its Effects upon the Public,' 3rd edit. 1816; reprinted in the 'Pamphleteer' (vol. vii.) He argued that there was too little money in circulation, and that the bullion committee should have compelled the Bank of England to produce large coinages in gold and silver. 10. 'Letter to Lord Grenville on the Metallic Standard,' 1820; 2nd edit. 1820. He pleaded that bank-paper should be continued as a 'legal tender,' and that silver should be made the metallic standard.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1834 ii. 549, 1851 i. 13; Clark's Oxford Colleges, pp. 133-4, 193, 201-3; Grinfield's Memoir, 1840; Wilson's Sedbergh School, p. 152; Cox's Oxford Recollections, pp. 33, 94, 176, 233-5; Southey's Life and Corresp. v. 83-4; information from the master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, the provost of Queen's College, Oxford, and the rector of Lincoln College, Oxford.]

W. P. C.

**TATHAM, JOHN** (fl. 1632-1664), dramatist and city poet, seems to have succeeded John Taylor (1580-1653) [q. v.], the water poet, and Thomas Heywood in the office of laureate to the lord mayor's show. The pageant was supplied on one occasion, however, during the interregnum (1655) by Edmund Gayton [q. v.] Tatham began writing at a youthful age, his pastoral play 'Love crowns the End' having been composed and played in 1632, when he was barely twenty. His first volume appeared in 1640, and the interval of ten years before the appearance of a second lends colour to the supposition that some of his work is unidentified or lost. From internal evidence it seems probable that he saw some service in 1642 under Lord Carnarvon, and received a brief and disagreeable impression of the Scots. He wrote the city pageants regularly from 1657 to 1664. Among his friends seem to have been John Day [q. v.] and Thomas Jordan [q. v.], his successor as 'city poet.' Jordan, in his 'Wit in a Wilderness,' speaks of their acquaintance as having taken birth 'ere Austin was put down, or Burton sainted.' Tatham was well acquainted with theatrical matters, and speaks in his earliest work of the removal of the players from the Fortune to the Red Bull. He also wrote a prologue to a play called 'The Whisperer' (*Ostella*, p. 211), which is not known to be extant. Some of his verses are pretty echoes of Cowley. His main characteristics seem to have been a bigoted loyalty and hatred of strangers, especially Scots. He disappears from view in 1665. Perfect copies of his works are rare. A portrait by an anonymous artist was pre-

fixed to 'Ostella,' but the engraving is missing from the British Museum copy.

Tatham's works comprise: **PLAYS**:—1. 'Love crowns the End. A Pastorall presented by the scholles (*sic*) of Bingham in the county of Nottingham, in the year 1631. Written by Jo. Tatham, gent.,' 1640, 4to. Slender though its proportions were, it was reprinted in 1657 (Bodleian). 2. 'The Distracted State. A Tragedy. Written in the year 1641 by J. T., gent. Seditiosi sunt reipublicæ ruina,' 1651, 4to (Brit. Mus., three; Huth; Bodleian). Dedicated to Sir William Sidley, bart., grandfather of Sir Charles Sedley [q. v.], and prefaced by verses from Joseph Rutter, Robert Davenport, and George Lynn. This play, which has more calibre than Tatham's other efforts, is aimed in a pointed manner against sectaries and republicans, but above all against the Scots, who 'sold their king.' A Scottish apothecary is introduced who undertakes to poison the king [of Sicily], declaring 'an me countremen ha' peyson'd three better kingdomes than this.' 3. 'The Scots Figgaries, or a Knot of Knaves,' a comedy, 1652, 4to; reprinted 1735, 12mo (Brit. Mus.; Huth; Bodleian). Much of this play is in a curious dialect, the affinity of which to any known Scottish dialect appears to be remote. 4. 'The Rump, or the Mirrour of the late Times. A new comedy, acted many time with great applause at the private house in Dorset Court,' London, 1660, 4to; 2nd edit. 1661 (Brit. Mus., both editions; Bodleian). This was a key-play of great virulence, intended to speed the parting Rump. Bertlam is Lambert, Woodfleet Fleetwood, and so on; Trotter is probably meant for Thurloe. Desborough and Hewson appear by name, the former as a hawker, and the second as a cobbler; while Mrs. Cromwell is introduced with a washtub, exchanging Billingsgate with a rabble of boys. Most of the disguises were dispensed with in the second edition. It was first given in February 1659-60, and had considerable influence in preparing the political transition. Pepys mentions that he bought a copy in November 1660 (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, i. 280). Appended to the second edition was a very scurrilous lampoon, 'The Character of the Rump, London, printed in the year that the Saints are disappointed,' in which he was enabled to give free rein to his hatred. To Tatham has also been ascribed, but not conclusively, a wretched comedy entitled 'Knavery in all Trades, or the Coffee House . . . as it was acted in the Christmas Holidays by several apprentices with great applause,' 1664, 4to.

**PAGEANTS**.—1. 'London's Triumph, cele-



brated 29 Oct. 1657 in honour of the truly deserving Rich. Chiverton, Lord Mayor of London, at the cost . . . of the Skinners,' London, 1657, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 2. 'London's Tryumph, presented by Industry and Honour: in honour of the Rt. Hon. Sir John Ireton, knight, Lord Mayor, 29 Oct. 1658, at the cost . . . of the Clothworkers,' 1658, 4to (Brit. Mus.; Guildhall; Huth). 3. 'London's Triumph, celebrated 29 Oct. 1659 in honour of the much-honoured Thomas Allen, Lord Mayor, at the cost of the Grocers,' London, 1659, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 4. 'London's Glory, represented by Time, Truth, and Fame at the magnificent Triumph and Entertainment of his most sacred majesty Charles II, the duke of Gloucester . . . at the Guildhall, on Thursday, 5 July 1660, and in the 12th year of his majesty's most happy reign' (Brit. Mus., three; Huth; reprinted from copy in the Advocates' Library in 'Dramatists of the Restoration,' 1878). 5. 'The Royal Oake, with other various and delightfull Scenes presented on the Water and the Land . . . in honour of Sir Richard Brown, bart., Lord Mayor, at the cost of the Merchant Taylors,' London, 1660, 4to (Brit. Mus.; Huth); reprinted by Fairholt (Percy Soc., vol. x.) Pepys mentions his having witnessed this show. 6. 'Neptune's Address . . . to Charls the Second, congratulating his happy coronation, 22 April 1661, in several shews upon the Water before Whitehall,' London, 1661, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 7. 'London's Tryumphes, presented in several delightful scaenes both on the Water and on land . . . in honour of Sir John Frederick, knight and baronet, Lord Mayor,' 1661, 4to, at the cost of the Grocers (Brit. Mus.; Guildhall; Huth). This water triumph was 'the first solemnity of this nature,' says Evelyn, 'after twenty years'—since 1641. It was witnessed by the king, who had joined the Grocers' Company for the occasion, from Cheapside. 8. 'The Entertainment of the King and Queen by the City of London on the Thames . . . in several Shews and Pageants, 3 April 1662,' London, 4to. 9. 'Aqua Triumphalis; being a True Relation of the Honourable City of London's Entertaining their Sacred Majesties upon the River of Thames, and Wellcoming them from Hampton-Court to Whitehall . . . 23 Aug. 1662,' London, folio, in prose and verse (see EVELYN, *Diary*, 23 June 1662) (Brit. Mus.; Guildhall; Huth). 10. 'London's Triumph . . . in honour of Sir John Robinson, Lord Mayor . . . at the cost of the Clothworkers . . . ' 1662, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 11. 'Londinum Triumphans . . . in honour of Sir Anthony Bateman, Lord

Mayor, at the cost of the Skinners,' 1663, 4to (Guildhall). 12. 'London's Triumphs . . . in honour of Sir John Lawrence, Lord Mayor . . . at the cost of the Haberdashers, 1664,' 4to (Brit. Mus.; Guildhall). The banquet following this pageant cost, according to Evelyn, a thousand pounds. It was the last pageant written by Tatham. In consequence of the great plague and fire the shows were minimised during the next few years, but were revived with unusual splendour in 1671 under the auspices of a new laureate, Thomas Jordan [q. v.]

In addition to his plays and pageants, Tatham was responsible for at least two small volumes of verse. The first, entitled 'Fancies Theater,' by Iohn Tatham, gent., London, 1640, sm. 8vo, is dedicated to Sir John Winter [q. v.], and at signature I 4 appears, with a fresh title, 'Love crownes the End,' a pastoral (see above). There are commendatory verses by R. Broome, Thomas Nabbes, C. Gerbier, George Lynn, H. Davison, William Barnes, Thomas Rawlins, Robert Chamberlain, George Sparke, and others, and the work contains an elegy on the writer's loving friend, John Day (Brit. Mus.; Huth). The volume was reissued in 1657 as 'The Mirrour of Fancies. With a Tragi-Comedy intituled Love crowns the End,' London, 12mo. Tatham's second volume of verse was entitled 'Ostella; or the faction of Love and Beauty reconcil'd. By I. T. gent.' London, 1650, 4to. Prefixed is an engraved portrait of the poet, with a quatrain by Chamberlain, artist unknown (Brit. Mus., imperfect; Bodleian).

[Dramatists of the Restoration, 1878; Fairholt's *Lord Mayors' Pageants* (Percy Soc.) 1843; Nichols's *London Pageants*, pp. 107–10; Fleay's *Biogr. Chronicle of the Stage*, ii. 260; Collier's *Bridgwater Cat.* ii. 414–15; Corser's *Collectanea*, iv. 313–14; Addit. MS. 24488 f. 20 (Hunter's *Chorus Vatum*); Beloe's *Anecdotes*, 1807, i. 330; Halliwell's *Dict. of English Plays*, 1860; Hazlitt's *Collections and Notes*; Baker's *Biogr. Dram.*; Granger's *Biogr. Hist.*; Winstanley's *Lives*; Brydges's *Restituta*; Guildhall, Bodleian, Huth, and Brit. Mus. catalogues.] T. S.

**TATHAM, WILLIAM** (1752–1819), soldier and engineer, born in 1752 at Hutton-in-the-Forest in Cumberland, was the eldest son of Sandford Tatham, rector of Hutton and vicar of Appleby, by his wife, a daughter of Henry Marsden of Gisborne Hall in Yorkshire. He was brought up in the house of his maternal grandmother until her death in 1760, and in 1769 was sent to America to seek his fortune. He obtained the post of clerk in the house of Carter & Trent; mer-

chants on the James River, Virginia. Thence about 1775 he removed to Tennessee, and soon after, on the commencement of the revolutionary war, obtained a commission as adjutant of the military force in the new district of Washington. He took part in several campaigns on the south-western frontier against the Cherokees and Creeks, who were acting as allies of the English. In 1778 he was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Virginia, but in the following year he returned to a military life, and served under General Charles Scott. After taking part in the siege of Yorktown and acting as volunteer in the successful attack on the redoubts on 14 Oct. 1781, Tatham relinquished the military profession, and was admitted on 24 March 1784 to the bar of Virginia as an advocate. In 1786 he aided in the establishment of the settlement of Lamberton, near Fayetteville in North Carolina. In 1787 he was elected a member of the state legislature of North Carolina, and was soon after nominated lieutenant-colonel in the division of Fayette. In the following year he paid a visit to England; but, returning to America in 1789, he was employed in Virginia by the war office, to give them information regarding the south-western frontier. In this capacity he was assigned apartments at the public expense, and had uninterrupted access to the archives of state. In 1795 he was despatched to Spain as American envoy to settle some disputes that had arisen on the frontiers of Florida; but, having roused the jealousy of the Spanish government by frequent visits to the English ambassador, John Stuart, fourth earl (afterwards marquis) of Bute, he was ordered to leave Spain. In consequence he landed in England on 16 Aug. 1796. In 1801 he obtained the post of superintendent of the London Docks at Wapping, where he took charge of the office of works. During this period he published several books and contributed scientific papers to the 'Monthly,' 'Philosophical,' and 'Commercial' magazines. In 1805 he returned to America in poor circumstances, and received the post of military storekeeper at Richmond arsenal. He fell into intemperate habits, and committed suicide on 22 Feb. 1819 by stepping in front of a cannon at the moment of its discharge. He was unmarried.

Tatham was the author of: 1. 'A Memorial on the Civil and Military Government of the Tennessee Country.' 2. 'A History of the Western Country.' 3. 'An Analysis of the State of Virginia,' Philadelphia, 1790-1. 4. 'Plan for Insulating the Metropolis by a Canal,' London. 5. 'Remarks on Inland Canals,' London, 1798, 4to. 6. 'Political

Economy of Inland Navigation,' London, 1799, 4to. 7. 'Essay on the Culture and Commerce of Tobacco,' London, 1800, 8vo. 8. 'Advantages of Oxen for Tillage,' London, 1801, 8vo. 9. 'National Irrigation,' London, 1801, 8vo, besides several smaller works. He edited 'Communications on Agriculture and Commerce of the United States,' London, 1800, 8vo.

[Annual Biography and Obituary, 1820, pp. 149-68; Gent. Mag. 1819, i. 376; A Collection of Sundry Casual Documents, by William Tatham, London, 1797, 8vo.] E. I. C.

**TATTAM, HENRY, D.D.** (1789-1868), Coptic scholar, was born in 1789. On 13 Aug. 1822 he was presented to the rectory of St. Cuthbert's, Bedford, and on 12 Aug. 1831 to the rectory of Great Woolstone, near Newport Pagnell; he held both these benefices till 1849, when he was presented by the crown to the living of Stanford Rivers, Essex. On 5 Feb. 1835 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and on 12 March 1845 he was collated by Joseph Allen, bishop of Ely, to the archdeaconry of Bedford, which he resigned in 1866. He was also a chaplain in ordinary to the queen. On 25 March 1845 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Trinity College, Dublin. He also received the degree of D.D. from Göttingen, and that of doctor of philosophy from Leyden. He died at Stanford Rivers on 8 Jan. 1868.

His principal works are: 1. 'Helps to Devotion,' London, 1825, 12mo; 1862, 16mo. 2. 'An Edition of the Gospels in Arabic and Coptic' [1829], 4to. 3. 'A Compendious Grammar of the Egyptian Language, as contained in the Coptic and Sahidic Dialects, with observations on the Bashmuric, together with alphabets and numerals in the hieroglyphic and enchorial characters,' 3 parts, London, 1830, 8vo; 2nd edit. improved, London, 1863, 8vo. 4. 'Lexicon Ægyptiaco-Latinum ex veteribus Linguae Ægyptiacæ Monumentis, et ex operibus La Crozii, Woidii, et aliorum . . . congestum,' Oxford, 1835, 8vo. 5. 'Duodecim Prophetarum Minorum Libros in lingua . . . Coptica . . . Latine edidit H. T.' 1836, 8vo. 6. 'A Defence of the Church of England against the attacks of a Roman Catholic priest,' London, 1843, 8vo. 7. 'The Ancient Coptic version of the Book of Job the Just, translated,' 1846, 8vo. 8. 'The New Testament in Coptic and Arabic,' the former version being edited by Tattam, 1847. 9. 'The Apostolical Constitutions in Coptic, with an English translation,' 1848, 8vo. 10. 'Prophetæ majores, in dialecto linguæ Ægyptiacæ Memphitica seu Coptica. Edidit

cum versione Latina H. T.' 1852, 8vo. 11. 'Memoir of the late John Camden Neild of Chelsea,' privately printed, London [1852], 8vo.

[Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1868; Essex County Chronicle, 14 Jan. 1868, p. 5; Gent. Mag. February 1868, p. 263; Guardian, 15 Jan. 1868, p. 63; Memoir of Samuel Lee, LL.D. (1896), p. 103.] T. C.

**TATTERSALL, RICHARD** (1724–1795), founder of 'Tattersall's,' second son of Edmund Tattersall of Ridge and Hurstwood, Lancashire, by his wife, Ann Varley of Laund, was born in June 1724 in the hamlet of Hurstwood, with which place his family had long been connected. Having been educated at Burnley grammar school under Ellis Nutter, he left his native place in 1745, in consequence, it is said, of his father having thwarted his ardent desire to join the jacobite rebels. Young Tattersall, who had been distinguished from an early age by his love of horses, entered the service of Evelyn Pierrepont, second duke of Kingston [q. v.], and soon rose to be his stud-groom. Having put by a considerable sum of money, he purchased in 1766 from the Earl of Grosvenor the ninety-nine years' lease of some premises at Hyde Park Corner (then an outlying part of the town, now forming Grosvenor Crescent). There he set up as a horse auctioneer. His straightforward honesty and businesslike precision won him golden opinions. He soon numbered among his clients the chief members of the Jockey Club and the nobility, and he even procured horses for the king of France and the dauphin (his correspondence with M. de Mézières, grand écuyer du roi, 1770–84, is preserved in the French Archives, T. 132). In 1774 he sold the stud of his former patron, the Duke of Kingston, and had some difficulty in resisting the claims to the proceeds of the rapacious Elizabeth Chudleigh [q. v.] Early in 1779 he bought the famous racer Highflyer from Lord Bolingbroke for what was deemed the enormous price of 2,500*l.*, being then described as 'Richard Tattersall of the parish of St. George-in-the-Fields, liberty of Westminster, gentleman.' He now started a stud farm at Dawley in Middlesex, which, together with his reputation for integrity, became the cornerstone of his large fortune. About the same time he fitted up two rooms at Hyde Park Corner for the use of the members of the Jockey Club; and these 'subscription rooms' soon became a most important resort of the sporting world, and the centre whence all betting upon the turf was regulated. An original copy of the 'Rules,' now in the counting-house at Tattersall's, bears the date

1780. Tattersall purchased the seat of New Barns, near Ely, known thenceforth as Highflyer Hall, where he regaled chosen spirits, such as the Prince of Wales (afterwards George IV), Charles Fox, and William Windham, with 'some of the best port in England.' The prince is said to have made Tattersall his almoner for the relief of certain decayed turfites, and in honour of his patron the auctioneer erected the cupola with a bust of the prince as a youth and an effigy of a fox, known to many generations as 'the palladium of Tattersall's.' Upon him devolved the arrangements for the sale of the prince's stud in July 1786 (*Memoirs of Hurstwood*, Appendix). About 1788 Tattersall became proprietor of the 'Morning Post,' which, in spite of the clever verses of Peter Pindar (Dr. Wolcott) and the attention paid to sporting matters, proved a losing venture, apart from the heavy damages (4,000*l.*) in which the paper was cast in July 1792 for an especially gross libel on Lady Elizabeth Lambert. The property was made over for a nominal sum in 1792 to Daniel Stuart [q. v.]

'Old Tatt,' as he was called in later days to distinguish him from younger members of the dynasty, died on 21 Feb. 1795, and was buried in St. George's, Hanover Square. His popularity was so widespread that he was said to be 'free of the road, as no highwayman would molest him, and even a pick-pocket returned his handkerchief, with compliments.'

One of the two portraits of Richard Tattersall, by Thomas Beach [q. v.], is in the possession of the present head of the firm, and depicts a solid, benevolent, rather melancholy-looking man. The veteran's hand rests on the 'stud-book,' and beneath is the legend 'Highflyer not to be sold,' alluding to the decree by which the grateful owner assured the euthanasia of the famous race-horse. A mezzotint was engraved by John Jones in 1787; a similar portrait, by Sir William Beechey, belongs to Mrs. Philpott.

By his wife Catharine, a granddaughter of James, twelfth baron Somerville, Tattersall had an only son ('Edmund I,' 1758–1810), who succeeded him in the business and proprietorship of 'the Corner.' He was well known in France, had many dealings with the noblesse, and practically founded the foreign business of the firm; he died on 23 Jan. 1810, and was buried at Northolt, leaving by his wife Elizabeth, born Wilshin (*d.* 1843), three sons—Richard, Edmund, and George—and one daughter. Richard Tattersall (1785–1859), known as 'Old Dick' to distinguish him from his son,

'young Mr. Richard,' succeeded to the command, and also, it is said, to all his grandfather's ability in the rostrum. He consolidated the business not only by his tact and firmness, but also by his intimacies with all the leaders of sport in his generation, both at home and abroad, and he was in many respects the greatest of his dynasty. He was assisted in the business by the second brother ('Edmund II,' *d.* 1851). Richard died at Dover on 22 July 1859 (a crayon portrait of him in the rostrum is in the office at Tattersall's), and was succeeded by Richard 'the younger' (1812-1870), under whose auspices, the old lease having expired in 1865, the buildings known as 'the Corner' were pulled down, and 'Tattersall's' removed to Knightsbridge Green (Albert Gate). George Tattersall (1792-1853), the youngest of the three sons of Edmund (I), started life as a farmer in Norfolk, but lost a good deal of money, and eventually moved to Dawley, where for some years he managed the Tattersalls' stud-farm, though he was never a partner in the business. He married Eliza Reeve of Wighton in Norfolk, and had issue a son Edmund ('Edmund III,' 1816-1898), who became head of the firm of Tattersall in 1870. The third Edmund, born at Sculthorpe, Norfolk, on 9 Feb. 1816, was from 1848 to 1895 an active participator in the business, and spared himself no pains to sustain the world-wide reputation of his firm. He died at Coleherne Court, South Kensington, on 5 March 1898 (*Horse and Hound*, 12 March 1898; *Times*, 7 and 9 March 1898); his eldest son, Edmund Somerville Tattersall, became the director of the business.

GEORGE TATTERSALL (1817-1849), the artist, best known under the pseudonym of 'Wildrake,' the youngson of Richard Tattersall the elder (1785-1859), by his wife, Mary Grace Robson, was born at Hyde Park Corner on 13 June 1817. He early developed talent as a draughtsman, and compiled an illustrated guide-book to the lakes when only eighteen. He entered an architect and surveyor's office, and eventually set up for himself at 52 Pall Mall, opposite Marlborough House. He built the extensive stables at Willesden, whither Messrs. Tattersall had removed their stud-farm from Dawley, and he also built largely for Sergeant Wrangham and other well-known sportsmen, embodying the results of his experience in his work on 'Sporting Architecture.' In 1836 he visited America, and executed a portfolio of sketches in watercolours or sepia, now in the possession of his sister, Mrs. Philpott. Some of these sketches (par-

ticularly those of Washington's tomb in its original simplicity) have an antiquarian as well as an artistic value. 'Wildrake' died prematurely of brain fever at his house in Cadogan Place, London, in 1849. He married, in 1837, Helen Pritchard, and had issue.

George Tattersall's small handbook of 'The Lakes of England' (London, 1836, 8vo) was illustrated by forty-three beautiful outline drawings by the author, 'etched on steel' by W. F. Topham. He published in 1841 'Sporting Architecture' (London, 4to), with plates and designs of grand-stands, stables, and kennels; and in the same year, under the pseudonym 'Wildrake,' he edited 'Cracks of the Day' (London, 8vo), a set of plates, with descriptive letterpress, of sixty-five racehorses from Recovery (1830), the model for Wyatt's equestrian statue of Wellington, to Crucifix, who won the Oaks in 1840. An enlarged edition, with seventy-five engravings, appeared in 1844 as 'Wildrake's Picture Gallery of English Racehorses,' and a similar 'Pictorial Gallery' was issued posthumously in 1850. In 1843, in conjunction with Henry Alken [q.v.], he illustrated the well-known 'Hunting Reminiscences' of Nimrod (i.e. Charles James Apperley). Both this volume and 'Cracks of the Day' are greatly prized, when in a good state, on account of the steel engravings, which rank with Browne and Leech's illustrations to the sporting novels of Surtees. Scarcely inferior are some of the plates in the 'New Sporting Almanack,' which 'Wildrake' edited for 1844 and 1845. 'Wildrake' also contributed some excellent illustrations to 'The Book of Sports' (London, 1843, 4to). In addition to his pictorial work he was an active journalist, editing the 'Sporting Magazine' during 1844 and 1845, and being a large contributor and, for a short time, editor of the 'Era.'

[Gent. Mag. 1795 i. 348, 1854 i. 110, 1859 ii. 315; Morning Post, 23 Feb. 1795; Memoirs of Hurstwood, 1889; Life of Col. George Hanger, 1801, ii. 144; Croston's Lancashire, iii. 389; Baily's Mag. 1 Jan. 1888; Sala's Twice round the Clock, 4 p.m.; Knight's London, vi. 353; Thornbury's Old and New London, vi. 317; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, iii. 347; Fox-Bourne's Hist. of Newspapers, i. 221; Campbell's Lives of Chief Justices, iii. 51; All the Year Round, May 1875, June 1885; Cushing's Pseudon. Literature; Lennox's Celebrities (2nd ser.); private information.] T. S.

TATTERSALL, WILLIAM DE CHAIR (1752-1829), editor of psalmodies, born in 1752, was second son of James Tattersall (*d.* 1784), by his first wife, Dorothy, daughter

of William de Chair, rector of Risington, Gloucestershire. James was successively rector of Blatchington, Sussex (1742-6), of Charing, Kent (1746-55), curate of Egerton in the same county (1749-55), and rector of Streatham, Surrey (1755), as well as of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, until his death in 1784.

William was admitted in 1765 to Westminster school, where, as an actor in Terence's play, his performance of Phormio elicited Garrick's praise. He became a king's scholar, was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in June 1770, graduated B.A. in 1774, M.A. in 1777, and was presented by his college in 1778 to the rectory of Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire. The same year his father presented him to the sinecure rectory of Westbourne, Sussex, where he spent the remainder of his life. He officiated as chaplain to Sir Francis Buller [q. v.], and in 1803 was appointed chaplain to the king.

After altering some of the metrical Psalms by James Merrick [q. v.] for the use of his own congregation, he published, with a valuable bibliographical and historical preface, 'A Version or Paraphrase of the Psalms by J. Merrick, adapted to the Purposes of Devotion' (1789, 12mo). This received such encouragement from George Horne [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, Richard Beadon [q. v.], bishop of Gloucester, and others, that Tattersall divided the Psalms into stanzas and republished the work (1797, 4to; 1801, 12mo; 1804, 12mo; 1822, 12mo). He then issued the first portion of an 'Improved Psalmody' (London, 1794, oblong 4to; reprinted London, 1802). This contained tunes adapted from Handel and the old masters, as well as many new ones contributed by leading composers and organists of the day.

Tattersall died at Westbourne on 26 March 1829. By his wife Mary (d. 1852), eldest daughter of George Ward of Wandsworth, Surrey, he left three sons and two daughters. The eldest son, James, physician to the Surrey dispensary, died on 8 May 1855.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. both series; Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 383, 391-2, 440, 449, 452, 549; Gent. Mag. 1829, ii. 88; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. v. 853, viii. 651; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Manning and Bray's Survey of Surrey ii. 237, 248, 250, iii. 295; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, iii. 220, 223; Dallaway's Sussex, i. 105; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 117; Reuss's Reg. of Living Authors, ii. 374; Lit. Mem. of Living Authors, ii. 297; Holland's Psalmists of Great Brit. i. 171, ii. 34, 114, 151, 210; Addit. MS. 5697, f. 339.]

C. F. S.

**TATWIN, TATUINI, or TADWINUS** (d. 734), archbishop of Canterbury, a Mercian and priest of a monastery called Briudun or

Bredon in Worcestershire, was elected successor of Archbishop Brihtwald [q. v.], who died in January 731, and was consecrated by four English bishops at Canterbury on 10 June of that year. It is probable that he owed his elevation to the commanding influence of Ethelbald or Æthelbald (d. 757) [q. v.], king of the Mercians, whose cousin Eanulf was the founder of Bredon. Tatwin is said to have been on terms of affection with Albinus (d. 732), abbot of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, and to have given his benediction to his successor, Nothbald (ELMHAM, pp. 300, 302). After receiving his pall from the pope he consecrated two bishops for the dioceses of Lindsey and Selsey in 733 (SYM. DUNELM. *Historia Regum*). A letter produced in 1072 to establish the supremacy of Canterbury over York, which purports to have been sent by Gregory III to the English bishops, recommending Tatwin to them, asserts that Tatwin went to Rome to fetch the pall (*Gesta Pontificum*, pp. 55-57). This would have been an innovation; but as the grant of authority over all the bishops of England, which is the special subject of the letter, is contradictory to the policy of the pope, who shortly afterwards granted the pall to Egbert or Ecgberht (d. 766) [q. v.] of York, the letter must be held to be spurious (*Ecclesiastical Documents*, iii. 65, 311-12). Tatwin died on 30 July 734 (SYM. DUNELM. u.s.; *Cont. Bædæ*; Elmham's date, 31 July 735, p. 311, is a mistake), and was buried in St. Augustine's. His body, with those of other archbishops and saints, was translated in 1091. His epitaph is preserved (ELMHAM, u.s.) He bore a high character both for religion and prudence, and was well versed in sacred learning (*Historia Ecclesiastica*, v. 23). Goscelin [q. v.] is said to have written an account of miracles wrought by him (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 7). A charter granted in 732 by Ethelbert of Kent to an abbot Dun, possibly the same as Dunno, consecrated bishop of Rochester in 741, is attested by Tatwin (*Codex Diplomaticus*, No. 77). Forty enigmas, written in Latin hexameters, are attributed to him; they are in one complete series, the first and last letters of the first line of each forming a double acrostic. They are extant in Brit. Mus. MS. Reg. 12, C. xxiii. f. 121 seq., and in a manuscript in the public library, Cambridge, and have been printed by Giles in 'Anecdota Bædæ,' pp. 25-34, and by Wright in 'Anglo-Norman Poets' (Rolls Ser.), ii. App. 1. Other poems not now known to be extant are ascribed to him by Bale.

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. ed. Plummer, Sym. Dunelm., Elmham, Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff.



(all Rolls Ser.); Kemble's Codex-Dipl. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Goscelin's Hist. Trans. S. Augustini (Migne's Patrol. Lat. clv); Haddan and Stubbs's Eccl. Documents; Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, i. 194 seq.; Dict. Christian Biogr. art. 'Tatwin,' by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

**TAUBMAN, MATTHEW** (*d.* 1690?) city poet, seems to have been a keen observer of party politics during the troublous period of the popish plot, and made his first appearance as a rhymester with 'An Heroic Poem to his Royal Highness the Duke of York on his return from Scotland. With some choice Songs and Medleyes on the Times' (London, 1682, folio), with the musical notes of most of the songs. The duke is apostrophised affectionately as 'Old Jemmy' and 'Royal Jemmy.' A similar vein of familiar loyalty marks his second volume called 'Loyal Poems and Satyrs upon the Times since the beginning of the Salamanca Plot, written by several hands collected by M. Taubman' (London, 1685, 8vo). The songs in this medley are directed chiefly against plot fabricators, 'whigs and trimmers.'

Taubman succeeded Thomas Jordan [q. v.] as laureate of the lord mayor's show in 1685, when he produced 'London's Annual Triumph' (lord mayor, Sir R. Jeffreys), and received a fee of 10*l.* for his lucubration (London, 4to; Bodleian and Guildhall libraries). Next year his 'London's Yearly Jubilee' graced the inauguration of Sir John Peake (London, 1686, 4to; Brit. Mus.; Guildhall Library). His 'London's Triumph, or the Goldsmiths Jubilee,' ushered in Sir John Shorter of that company (London, 1687, 4to; Brit. Mus.; Bodleian, and Guildhall). On this occasion James II dined with the lord mayor, accompanied by Prince George of Denmark and other distinguished personages, including the pope's nuncio. Taubman had some specially obsequious verses for the occasion, pronouncing the loss of the city's charter to be more than compensated by the king's indulgence. 'London's Anniversary Festival,' for the mayoralty of Sir John Chapman, embodied the bard's gratitude 'to the son of the martyr, who restor'd us the charter' (London, 1688, 4to; Bodleian and Brit. Mus.) Next year, with a versatility worthy of his successor, Elkanah Settle, Taubman adapted his eulogies to the ears of the new sovereigns in 'London's Great Jubilee' (London, 1689, 4to; Brit. Mus. and Guildhall). This pageant was revived on 9 Nov. 1761, and it was reprinted in 'Somers Tracts' (1751, iii.) Taubman probably died in 1690, in which year there is no trace of the usual festivity. In 1691 the pageant was the work of Settle.

Taubman was much inferior to his predecessor, Thomas Jordan, and was probably the least and the dullest of all the city laureates.

The poetaster's son, **NATHANAEL TAUBMAN** (*d.* 1720?), appears to have taken orders and to have served as chaplain in the navy. He accompanied the British squadron to the Mediterranean in 1708-9, and published in 1710 'Memoirs of the Fleets in the Mediterranean, wherein an account is given of the reduction of Sardinia, Minorca . . . to which is annexed a Cursory View of Naples' (London, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1714). He claimed this as the only 'modern account' of the south of Italy in English. In 1710 Taubman was appointed chaplain to the English factory at Leghorn, and on 14 Nov. in this year he obtained the degree of M.A. by decree from Pembroke College, Oxford. At the instance of the inquisition various difficulties were put in the way of the appointment at Leghorn by the Grand Duke of Tuscany, and it was not until October 1711 that Taubman was enabled to proceed to Italy on a five years' term of service (see *Lansdowne MSS.* 927 ff. 129-47, and 1038 f. 75). Taubman was the second chaplain to hold this jealously regarded post. He succeeded the worthy Basil Kennett [q. v.], and he published a funeral sermon upon his death (London, 1716, 8vo). Taubman, who also printed a volume of very inferior verse called 'Virtue in Distress' (London, 1706, 4to) and some minor tracts of no interest, died about 1720.

[Nichols's London Pageants; Fairholt's Lord Mayors' Pageants, 1843, p. 100; Brydges's Censura, vii. 128, and Restituta, ii. 172; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Add. MS. 24488, f. 21); Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 66; London Gazette, 1 Nov. 1688; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, ii. 45-7; Hone's Every-day Book, i. 671; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Anderson's Colonial Church, 1856, iii. 86-8; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, 2nd ser.; Guildhall Library Cat.; Bodleian Library Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

**TAUNTON, LORD.** [See LABOUCHERE, HENRY, 1798-1869.]

**TAUNTON, JOHN** (1769-1821), surgeon, son of Charles Taunton, was born at Pye Mill in Paxford, a hamlet of Blockley in Worcestershire. He was baptised on 21 May 1769 in the parish church of Chipping Campden, and was brought up as a farmer; but a study of anatomy drew him to London. He knew nobody there, and, asking at a shop in Holborn for the most reputed surgeon and best anatomical instructor, was directed to Dr. Marshall of Thavies Inn. He immediately waited upon him, but

did not attend his classes, and he eventually became a pupil of Henry Cline [q. v.] at St. Thomas's Hospital. This was about 1798. In 1801 Taunton was appointed demonstrator of anatomy at Guy's Hospital, in temporary charge during the illness of John Cunningham Saunders [q. v.], and he subsequently became principal lecturer at the London Anatomical Society. He was surgeon to the city dispensary in 1801, at a time when the charity was almost bankrupt; but under his able guidance it soon became a flourishing establishment. His position as surgeon to the city dispensary led him to treat large numbers of poor weavers in Spitalfields who suffered from prolapsus ani, hernia, and other diseases incident to their occupation, for the cure of which expensive mechanical appliances were required. This led to the establishment of the City of London Truss Society in 1807, when Taunton, with the assistance of a young bell-hanger, began to manufacture trusses for distribution among the poor of the neighbourhood. The institution has grown until three surgeons are now employed and upwards of ten thousand patients are annually relieved. Taunton became attached to the Finsbury dispensary as its surgeon about the beginning of the century, and reformed its whole constitution. He also took an active part at the Medical Society of London, which he nearly wrecked in 1812 by proposing as secretary, and carrying against all opposition, Thomas Joseph Pettigrew [q. v.], a former apprentice, then newly admitted a member of the College of Surgeons, instead of Dr. Birkbeck, whose position as a senior member of the profession should have secured him from such a contest. Taunton had a very large dispensary practice of a kind which is now extinct. It was his duty to visit the sick poor at their own homes, which were distributed over large areas. He performed this duty most conscientiously, yet he found time to carry out innumerable post-mortem examinations and made many pathological preparations. He also established a private school, at which he sought to supplement the very deficient training then given to the medical students at the various hospitals in London. He died at his house in Hatton Garden on Monday morning, 5 March 1821, leaving a widow and three sons.

There is an unsigned three-quarter length portrait in oils of John Taunton in the secretary's office at the Truss Society's rooms in Finsbury Square, E.C.

[Obituary notice in the *London Medical Repository*, 1821, xv. 344; *Life of T. J. Pettigrew in the Medical Portrait Gallery*, iv. 4; information kindly contributed by John Langton, esq.,

surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital and to the Truss Society, by W. K. Taunton, esq., and by the Rev. Thomas Carrington, M.A., vicar of Chipping Campden.] D'A. P.

**TAUNTON, SIR WILLIAM ELIAS** (1773-1835), justice of king's bench, born at Oxford in 1773, was eldest son of Sir William Elias Taunton, town clerk of Oxford and clerk of the peace for the county, by Frances, daughter of Stephen Grosvenor, sub-treasurer of Christ Church, Oxford. He was admitted king's scholar at Westminster school on 15 Jan. 1785, and was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated 12 June 1789, graduating B.A. 1793, and M.A. 1796. In 1793 he gained the chancellor's prize for the English essay, and next year was admitted student of Lincoln's Inn. He was called to the bar in Easter term 1799 at Lincoln's Inn, and joined the Oxford circuit. In 1801 he became a commissioner of bankrupts, and in 1806 succeeded Charles Abbot (afterwards Lord Colchester) [q. v.] as recorder of Oxford. He was created king's counsel in 1821, and was elected a bencher of his inn in 1822. On 12 Nov. 1830 he was appointed a justice of the king's bench, and was knighted five days later. Taunton soon in his career acquired the reputation of a black-letter lawyer (*Foss, Judges*, ix. 96); as an advocate he was a somewhat dull and slow speaker who, however, 'made the monotony of his voice impressive and used his sluggishness as a power' (*Law Mag.* 1835, p. 168); as a judge he was appointed too late in life to leave much mark. He died somewhat suddenly in his house in Russell Square 11 Jan. 1835.

Taunton married, 10 Oct. 1814, Maria, youngest daughter of Henry William Atkinson, provost of the Company of Moneyers, by whom he left two sons and four daughters.

He wrote 'Remarks upon the Conduct of the Respective Governments of France and Great Britain in the late Negotiation for Peace' (1797), and assisted in preparing the edition of 'Statutes of the Realm' published by the record commission between 1810 and 1822.

[Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; *Gent. Mag.* 1835, ii. 431; *Times*, 13 and 15 Jan. 1835.] W. C.-R.

**TAUTPHŒUS, BARONESS VON**, originally JEMIMA MONTGOMERY (1807-1893), novelist, born on 23 Oct. 1807 at Seaview, co. Donegal, was the daughter of James Montgomery of Seaview by his wife, Jemima (daughter of James Glasgow of Aughadenvarn, co. Leitrim), and niece of Sir Henry

Conyngham Montgomery, first baronet. She was married on 29 Jan. 1838 to Cajetan Josef Friedrich, baron von Tautphœus of Marquartstein (1805–1885), chamberlain to the king of Bavaria, and the remainder of her life was principally spent in Bavaria, where she was equally at home in court circles and, as her works evince, with the peasantry and the middle classes. Baron von Tautphœus died on 14 Nov. 1885, a few days after his only son, Rudolf Edgeworth Josef (b. 20 Nov. 1838–d. 1 Nov. 1885), who had risen to be Bavarian minister at the Quirinal. The baroness died on 12 Nov. 1893.

Baroness von Tautphœus is one of the most distinguished members of a highly interesting group of writers of fiction—the Englishmen and Englishwomen who, becoming residents in foreign countries, have devoted their talents to the illustration of foreign manners, and have shown themselves entirely at home when abroad. There is no novel in the language in which the epithet ‘charming’ could be applied with more strict propriety than to her first work, ‘The Initials’ (London, 1850, 3 vols. 12mo; 6th ed. 1863, 8vo), with its admirably contrasted pair of German sisters, the almost perfect yet most natural and human character of Hildegarde, the skilful suspense and the happy *dénouement*. ‘Quits’ (London, 1857, 3 vols. 8vo; 4th ed. 1864; in German, Leipzig, 1863) is equally bright, clever, and true to nature, but the plot lacks unity, and none of the characters inspire so deep an interest as the Hildegarde of its predecessor. ‘Cyrilla’ (1853, 1854, and in German, Leipzig, 1854, 8vo) is a romance of an entirely different class, being founded upon the criminal trial of Assessor Zahn, the details of which are accurately followed. It is consequently entirely true to life, and the objection raised against the catastrophe as too melodramatic falls to the ground. The baroness’s last novel, ‘At Odds’ (1863), is also brilliant and interesting, but does not quite attain the charm of ‘The Initials’ or the tragic pathos of ‘Cyrilla.’

[Times, 17 Nov. 1893; Athenæum, 1893, ii. 736; Foster’s Baronetage; Gothaisches Genealogisches Taschenbuch der freiherrlichen Häuser, 1889, pp. 884–6.] R. G.

TAVERNER, JOHN (fl. 1530), musician, was presumably identical with ‘Taverner of Boston, the good musician,’ who (according to John Foxe, himself of Boston) was called by Wolsey to Oxford about 1525 to become master of the choristers at the newly founded Cardinal College, now Christ Church. Taverner, by Wolsey’s statutes, received 10*l.* a year stipend, four yards of cloth at 3*s.* 4*d.* for livery, and 1*s.* 8*d.* a week

for his commons, in all 15*l.* a year, a higher sum than was allotted to any officer of the college except the dean and subdean. Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* i. 94) calls Taverner ‘organist of Cardinal College;’ the Gutch manuscript (quoted in FOSTER’s *Alumni Oxon.*) calls him canon of the college as well as organist. Taverner, indeed, acted as organist, as appears from Anthony Dalaber’s account in Foxe, but this was not his official position. Wolsey’s statutes make no mention of an organist, for which no special appointment was then customary, even in the chapel royal. When, very early in the history of the college, Clerk, Frith, and others of the new society were persecuted for heresy, Taverner was implicated, ‘being accused and suspected of hiding Clerk’s books under the boards in his school, yet the cardinal, for his music, excused him, saying that he was but a musician, and so he escaped.’ In a note Foxe adds: ‘This Taverner repented him very much that he had made songs to popish ditties in the time of his blindness.’ In the account-book for the college’s fifth year a payment to Taverner of 5*l.* for the second ‘terminus’ is recorded. Nothing further of Taverner is definitely known, but John Ward (*Lives of the Gresham Professors*, p. 216) asserts that a manuscript, then (1740) in possession of Dr. Pepusch, stated that Taverner returned to Boston, where he died and was buried. Foxe’s use of the past tense suggests that when he wrote (c. 1560) Taverner was already dead. There is nothing by Taverner in the services, anthems, and psalter published by John Day from 1560 to 1565. His name, however, was held in high repute all through the century, and his compositions continued in use. John Case mentions him among the musicians whom the English ‘magnis præmiis affecerunt;’ Meres counts him among England’s ‘excellente musitians;’ and Thomas Morley (1597) places him with those ‘famous Englishmen who have been nothing inferior to the best composers on the continent.’ Fuller (*Church Hist.* vol. v. sect. 1) has inaccurately called him Richard Taverner, a mistake which has caused some confusion with Richard Taverner [q. v.]

To the song-book which Wynkyn de Worde published in 1530, Taverner contributed three pieces: ‘The bella’ (four-voiced), ‘My herte my minde,’ and ‘Love wyll I’ (for three voices). The only other pieces of Taverner’s in print are the specimens given in the histories of Hawkins and Burney, reprinted in Michaelis’s translation of Busby’s history, Leipzig, 1822.

In almost all the manuscripts of vocal

music written from Henry VIII's reign to the end of the sixteenth century, Taverner's works are well represented. No instrumental music by him is known. The earliest known appearance of Taverner's name, probably soon after 1520, is in the set of part-books one of which is preserved in the Cambridge University Library, and another at St. John's College; here there are only two motets, 'Ave Dei Patris filia,' and 'Gaude plurimum.' The latter is found in another part-book of about the same date at the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 34191). The collection of masses formed by William Forrest [q.v.] in 1530 (bequeathed by Dr. Heyther to the music school, Oxford) begins with Taverner's mass on the plain-song 'Gloria tibi Trinitas;' and at a later period his masses on 'Corona spinea' and 'O Michael' were added. The part-books at Peterhouse, Cambridge, contain a magnificat of his, with nine motets and three masses, headed 'Taverner,' 'Mater Christi,' and 'Small Devotion.' Dr. Jebb (*Ecclesiologist*, August 1859, p. 166) states that two of these works are arrangements of others, and intended for the Anglican service. A specially interesting work of Taverner's is his mass on a secular song, 'Western wynde, why dost thou blow?' [see SHEPHERD, JOHN, *f.* 1550; TYE, CHRISTOPHER] in Additional MSS. 17802-5, a most valuable set of part-books, written about the middle of Elizabeth's reign, also containing four alleluias and other works by Taverner. The mass on 'Western wynde' is also in Thomas Sadler's part-books (Bodleian Library, MS. Mus. e. 1-5), dated 1585, with three motets. There are seventeen motets by Taverner in the library of Christ Church, Oxford. In Additional MS. 4900 are an alleluia and In nomine arranged for solo voice with lute accompaniment; the In nomine is also found scored for four voices in Additional MS. 30513 [see MULLINER, THOMAS], and is arranged for five voices in Additional MS. 31390. At the Royal College of Music (see *Cat. of the Library of the Sacred Harmonic Society*, No. 1737) are sixteen motets and part of a mass; many of these pieces, with movements from the mass 'Gloria tibi Trinitas,' are in Additional MS. 29246, arranged for the lute, in tablature. The latest manuscript containing Taverner's works is probably a choir-book written by John Baldwin of Windsor in and after 1606, and now in the library at Buckingham Palace; it contains the In nomine (here for four voices), movements from a mass, and motets, in all fourteen pieces, one of which is a song for two voices, 'In women no season is rest or patience.' Four of the motets

are in two sections, one of which is by another composer—Wodde, Parsons, Tye, or Shepherd; and some others are exactly similar in style and construction, though ascribed to Taverner only. One of the latter, 'O splendor gloriæ,' was published by Hawkins from this manuscript; it also occurs in the part-books at Christ Church, where it is said to be partly by Tye. It was copied in score by Henry Needler (*Addit. MS.* 5059) from the Christ Church books. The motets 'Gaude plurimum,' and 'Ave Dei Patris filia' may be found in almost all these collections.

Burney printed Taverner's motet on a plain-song, 'Dum transisset Sabbatum,' from the Christ Church part-books (it is also in *Addit. MS.* 31390); and the 'Qui tollis' from the mass 'O Michael,' a masterly canon. Parts of the mass 'Gloria tibi Trinitas' are scored in Burney's 'Extracts' (Additional MS. 10587). The canonic 'Qui tollis' and the motet printed by Hawkins are favourably noticed in Ambros's 'Geschichte der Musik' (ed. Kade, iii. 457). Taverner must be counted as the last of the English pre-Reformation composers; he apparently had no share in the development of instrumental music, to which his contemporary Redford contributed largely; and his vocal music has not remained on the repertory of our choirs like that of his immediate successors Tye and Tallis. He has left, however, the earliest known specimen of an In nomine, a form so greatly in favour during the second half of the sixteenth century.

[Statutes and Account-book of Cardinal College, now Treasury of Receipt of Exchequer, Miscellaneous Books, 102, 104, in the Public Record Office; Foxe's Actes and Monuments of the Church, Rel. Tract Society's edit. vol. v. pp. 5, 423, 428; Case's Apologia Musices, Oxford, 1588, p. 43; Morley's Introduction to Practicall Musicke, 1597, p. 151; Meres's Palladis Tamia, 1598, f. 288; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, c. 75; Burney's History, ii. 555-60; Cat. of Manuscripts in the Cambridge University Library, v. 589; Weale's Descriptive Cat. of the Historical Music Loan Exhibition of 1885, pp. 152-7; manuscripts and other authorities quoted above.]

H. D.

**TAVERNER, RICHARD** (1505?-1575), religious reformer and author, born, it is said, in 1505 at Brisley, Norfolk, was the eldest son of John Taverner of North Elmham, by his first wife, Alice, daughter and heiress of Robert Silvester of the same place. The father died in 1545, when he is improbably said to have been eighty-eight years old. His three other sons by his first wife founded numerous families: Roger at Upminster, Essex, Robert at 'Arnoys,' Essex, and Sil-

vester at Marston, Bedfordshire (*Visitations of Norfolk, Oxfordshire, Bedfordshire, Hertfordshire, and Essex*, Harleian Soc. passim).

ROGER TAVERNER (*d.* 1582) was educated at Cambridge, but did not graduate, and about 1540 became surveyor-general of the king's woods south of the Trent. In 1554 he sat in parliament for Launceston. He died in 1582, and was buried at Upminster, Essex. Two works by him on the scarcity of provisions, written in 1560 and 1562, are extant in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, MS. 370 (NASMYTH, *Cat. MSS.*; MORANT, *Essex*, i. 173; COOPER, *Athenæ*, i. 461). His son John (*d.* 1606) was also surveyor of woods and forests (see many letters by him on forestry in *Lansdowne MSS.*)

Richard is said to have been educated at Benet or Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, but to have migrated, on Wolsey's visitation, to Cardinal College, Oxford, where his career is always confused with that of John Taverner [q. v.], perhaps a distant relative. Richard graduated B.A. at Oxford on 21 June 1527 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* i. 147). He then returned to Cambridge, entering Gonville Hall, and being incorporated B.A. in 1529. In the following year he commenced M.A.; he made a living by teaching at Cambridge, but was induced by friends to leave it and became a student abroad (Taverner to Cromwell in *Letters and Papers*, v. 1762). The friend who supported him, perhaps Wolsey, died, and Taverner returned to England before 1532 in a destitute state. In that year he appealed for help to Cromwell, to whom he was unknown, not daring, as he said, to ask for the king's liberality without first communicating with Cromwell (*ib.*) Cromwell induced the Duke of Norfolk to promise him a small pension, and in 1533 Taverner was described as 'last year master of Greek in Cambridge, and now Cromwell's client' (*ib.* v. 1763, vi. 751). He also entered as a student at the Inner Temple, and, probably with a view to Cromwell's service, devoted himself to a study of law. In 1536 Cromwell secured his appointment as clerk of the privy seal, and in August 1537 he was enabled to marry (*ib.* xii., 9 Aug. 1537).

Meanwhile Taverner, under Cromwell's direction, was actively engaged in producing works designed to encourage the reformation in England. His first book was 'The Confession of the fayth of the Germaynes exhibited to the most victorious Emperour Charles the V in the council or assemble holden at Augusta [Augsburg] the yere of our Lord 1530,' London, 1536, 8vo, with dedication to Cromwell. Two years later followed 'The

floures, that is to saye, propre and quicke sayinges of Princes, Philosophers, and other sortes of men. Drawen forth of good authours by Rycharde Tauerner.' No copy of the first edition, which was issued probably in 1538, is known to be extant, but a second edition, 'newly recognised and augmented,' is bound up with 'The Second booke of the Garden of Wyshedome . . .' London, 1539. In that year appeared Taverner's English version of the Bible. It was entitled 'The most Sacred Byble which is the Holy Scripture conteyn- ing the olde and new Testament translated into English and newly recognised with great diligence after moost faythful exemplars by Rycharde Taverner,' London, 1539, fol. John Byddell for Thomas Barthlet (*sic*). Thirteen extant copies of this edition are enumerated by Cotton (*Editions of the English Bible*, 1852, pp. 15-16; one was sold by Messrs. Sotheby on 20 Aug. 1857 for 36*l.*, see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 179), and two quarto editions are said to have been issued in the same year, one by Byddell and the other by Nicolson; a copy of one edition is mentioned by Dibdin, and a copy of the other by Lewis, but neither is now known to be extant (COTTON, p. 16; cf. CHRISTOPHER ANDERSON, *Annals of the English Bible*, 1845, ii. 80-2). Taverner's Bible was really a revised edition of Matthew's, in which the latter's marginal notes were largely incorporated, with others added by Taverner himself. In the same year Taverner issued two editions of the New Testament, both printed by T. Petit—one in duodecimo, of which the Duke of Sussex and Herbert possessed copies, and the other in quarto, copies of which are in the Bodleian and St. Paul's Cathedral libraries.

In 1540 Taverner brought out a commentary on the epistles and gospels for the year, in two parts, the first extending from Advent to Easter, and the second from Easter to Advent. Copies of both are in the British Museum Library. The title-page of the first part is lost, and is supplied from the second, which runs: 'The Epistles and Gospelles with a brief Postil upon the same from after Easter tyll Advent.' Both parts were edited by Dr. Edward Cardwell [q. v.] in 1841. They were written with Henry VIII's authority, and the 'sacraments of the church be here not heretically contemned, but catholykly avaunced;' and 'anabaptists, sacramentaries, and other heretics' are denounced. Nevertheless the book contains 'many exhortations of great force, arguments that do full justice to their subjects, and some discourses which were adopted at a later period by the church almost without the change of a single senti-



ment' (CARDWELL, pref. p. ix; cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xi. 461, xii. 131).

The fall of Cromwell in 1540 put a stop to Taverner's literary activity and endangered his position. On 2 Dec. 1541 he was committed to Gardiner's custody for concealing from the government and communicating to others a report that Anne of Cleves was pregnant by Henry VIII. Three days later he was sent to the Tower, and his wife and mother-in-law were also imprisoned (*Acts P. C.* ed. Nicolas, vii. 279; *State Papers*, i. 697-8, 706). He was soon released, retaining his place in the signet office and the rewards his favour at court brought him. On 20 Jan. 1538-9 he had been granted the dissolved priory at Alvingham, Lincolnshire, with the rectories of Alvingham and Cokerington Mary (*Letters and Papers*, xiv. i. 607). In 1544 he had acquired land and begun building at Wood Eaton, Oxfordshire; in 36 Henry VIII (1544-5) the king gave him the site of the dissolved Franciscan priory at Northampton (*Rot. Pat.* 36 Henry VIII, f. 24); in the following year he received 'Nun's acres,' part of the lands of Stamford Priory, and in 1546 other lands in Horningtoft, Norfolk (BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, i. 455, ii. 480; BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, ix. 522). In 1545 he was returned to parliament for Liverpool.

Taverner retained his position as clerk of the signet throughout Edward VI's reign. On 28 May 1550 he was paid 333*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* as wages for soldiers who had served at Boulogne (*Acts P. C.*, ed. Dasent, iii. 38). On 13 May 1552, though a layman, he was licensed to preach, and he is said to have frequently officiated in this capacity before Edward VI (*Lit. Remains of Edw. VI*, p. 376). On Mary's accession, which Taverner welcomed with 'An Oration Gratulatory' (printed by Day, London, n.d.), he lost his place in the signet office, but lived unmolested at his house at Norbiton, Surrey, through the reign. In 1558 he addressed a congratulatory Latin epistle to Elizabeth, who offered to knight him. Taverner declined, but he served as justice of the peace, and in 1569 as high sheriff for Oxfordshire. He signed as a witness the instrument by which Parker signified his assent to his own election as archbishop of Canterbury. While high sheriff of Oxford he preached a sermon at St. Mary's, Oxford (WOOD, *Athenæ*, i. 420; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 214, 334). He is also said to have been in the habit of preaching in the streets and catechising children on religious topics. He died at Wood Eaton on 14 July 1575, and was buried with some ceremony in the chancel of the church.

Taverner married, first, in August 1537, Margaret, daughter of Walter Lambert, a goldsmith of London. By her, who was buried at Wood Eaton on 31 Jan. 1561-2, he had issue four sons and three daughters, of whom Martha married George Caulfeild, ancestor of the earls and viscounts Charlemont. He married, secondly, Mary, daughter of Sir John Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt; by her he had a son, Harcourt Taverner (d. 1587), and a daughter Penelope, who, by her husband Robert Petty, was maternal grandmother of Anthony à Wood [q. v.], the Oxford antiquary (WOOD, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, i. 38-41).

A grandson, JOHN TAVERNER (1584-1638), graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, early in 1602 and M.A. in 1605; he was incorporated at Oxford on 10 March 1605-6, was for nine years secretary to Bishop John King, and for twenty-eight (1610-38) professor of music at Gresham College. From 1624 to 1629 he was vicar of Tillingham, Essex, and from 1629 to his death vicar of Hexton, Hertfordshire, and rector of Stoke Newington, Middlesex, where he died and was buried in 1638. The autograph of his lectures, which in no way touch upon practical music, forms Sloane MS. 2329 in the British Museum (WARD, *Gresham Professors*, pp. 211-16; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; note supplied by Mr. H. Davey).

In addition to the works already mentioned Taverner published: 1. 'A ryght frutefull Epystle . . . in laude . . . of matrimony translated . . . [from the Latin of Erasmus], by R. Taverner,' London, 8vo, n.d. (conjectured in the 'British Museum Catalogue' to be 1530, but probably at least six years later). 2. 'Coñon places of Scripture ordrely . . . set forth . . . Translated into English [from the Latin of E. Sarcerius] by R. T.,' London, 1538, 8vo; other editions 1553 and 1577. 3. 'An Epitome of the Psalmes . . . Translated by R. T.,' London, 1539, 8vo. 4. 'Proverbs or Adagies gathered out of the Chiliades of Erasmus by R. T.,' London, 1539, 8vo; another edition 1552 (cf. *Narratives of the Reformation*, Camden Soc. p. 160). 5. 'Flores aliquot Sententiarum . . . The Flowers of Sentences gathered out of sundry wryters by Erasmus in Latine, and Englished by Richard Taverner,' London, 8vo, 'ex aula regia Idibus Septembribus 1547'; other editions 1550 and 1560? 6. 'Catonis Disticha Moralia ex castigatione D. Erasmi Roterodami una cum annotationibus et scholiis Richard Tauerneri . . . ' London, 1562, 8vo. Other works are mentioned by Bale and Wood which have not been traced (cf. COOPER,

where he received the monastic habit on St. Edmund's day (20 Nov.) 1244. This information is derived from the sole passage in his chronicle of which he speaks of himself. One manuscript spells the name Tayster, the other Taxster. He wrote a chronicle beginning with the creation of the world and terminating in 1265, which latter date is generally considered to be that of his death. The early part of the chronicle is of no value. It is mainly compiled from Florence of Worcester (whose chronology it follows), William of Malmesbury, and Ralph de Diceto, with a few brief excerpts from the St. Edmund's annals. For the twelfth century Taxster follows Diceto, Hoveden, and the 'Annals of St. Edmund's' up to 1212 (published by Dr. Liebermann in his 'Ungedruckte Anglo-Normannische Geschichtsquellen'), and perhaps a lost continuation of the same source. Dr. Liebermann denies Hardy's contention that he used the St. Albans chronicles (*Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscript Materials of British History*, iii. 167). Towards the middle of the thirteenth century Taxster's chronicle becomes more valuable, original, and copious. He is a strong partisan of Simon de Montfort.

Taxster's chronicle stands by itself in two manuscripts only. They are Cottonian MS. Julius A. 1 in the British Museum, and Arundelian MS. 6 in the library of the college of arms. These alone contain the autobiographical passage already quoted. The Arundelian codex was written about the end of the thirteenth century, and is not the archetype. The Cottonian manuscript, though of the fourteenth century, is not copied from the college of arms manuscript, but has original value, and often preserves a better reading. Taxster's work was made the basis of several subsequent compilations, all composed within the eastern counties. Of these the most important are those of John Eversden or Everisden [q. v.], John de Oxenedes [q. v.], and Bartholomew Cotton [q. v.]. Some of the manuscripts of these chroniclers are important in establishing the text of Taxster's own work, which is embedded in them. The early part of Taxster has never been printed, but in 1849 Benjamin Thorpe [q. v.] published the part between 1173 and 1265 in the second volume of his edition of Florence of Worcester for the English Historical Society. Thorpe unluckily followed a manuscript at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (No. 92), which belonged to the monks of Peterborough, and which, though closely reproducing Taxster as a rule, omitted much of the St. Edmund's local

matter, and inserted Peterborough details in its stead. Thorpe also printed the continuation of Taxster ascribed to Everisden, but described the whole as a continuation of Florence of Worcester, though he knew that Taxster was the author of the portion between 1152 and 1265 (Preface, p. x). Luard, the editor of Cotton in the Rolls Series, has pointed out the deficiencies of Thorpe's manuscript, and has given in pp. 137-40 a better text of Taxster's chronicle for the years 1258 to 1263, from which period Cotton's narrative is a simple transcript of the work of the monk of Bury. Dr. Liebermann has extracted the passages of Taxster which bear on German affairs in Pertz's 'Monumenta Germaniæ, Scriptores,' xxviii. 586-91, prefacing them (pp. 584-5) with a short but valuable introduction, which collects all that is known about Taxster, his sources and his manuscripts. Some further criticisms are given by Dr. Liebermann in his 'Ungedruckte Anglo-Normannische Geschichtsquellen,' pp. 97-107. The manuscripts are also described in T. D. Hardy's 'Catalogue of Manuscript Materials of British History,' iii. 167-8, 242, 261. Nothing further is added in Tanner's 'Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica,' pp. 705-706.

[Authorities cited in the text.] T. F. T.

**TAYLER.** [See also TAILOR and TAYLOR.]

**TAYLER, CHARLES BENJAMIN** (1797-1875), writer for the young, son of John Tayler, was born at Leytonstone, Essex, in 1797. He was educated at Guildford under the Rev. William Hodgson Cole, and entered Trinity College, Cambridge, as a fellow commoner on 23 Oct. 1815, graduating B.A. in 1819 and M.A. in 1822. Taking holy orders, he was licensed to a curacy at Hadleigh in Suffolk in 1821, where he adopted strong protestant views and a rooted antipathy to Roman catholicism. He left Hadleigh in 1826, and successively served, each for a short time, curacies in Kent, in Surrey, and in Hampshire. From 1831 to 1836 he had the sole charge of the parish of Hodnet in Shropshire. In 1836 John Bird Sumner [q. v.], bishop of Chester, presented him to the living of St. Peter's in Chester, where he was also evening lecturer at St. Mary's, a large church in which he usually preached to twelve hundred persons. While at Chester he published from 1838 a series of 'Tracts for the Rich.' In 1846 he was appointed rector of Otley in Suffolk, which he resigned shortly before his death. Here he specially laboured among the young. He died at Worthing on 16 Oct. 1875. He

*Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 340-1). Letters from Taverner are extant in Harleian MSS. 416 and 1581.

[Wood's account of Taverner (*Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, i. 419-23) is peculiarly valuable from his relationship to Taverner and his use of a manuscript genealogy of the family compiled by Francis Taverner in 1636 and not now known to be extant. See also Taverner's works in Brit. Mus. Library; Bale's *Scriptores*; Foxe's *Acts and Mon.*; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*; Hazlitt's *Handbook and Collections*; Cooke's *Admissions to the Inner Temple*; Lewis, Todd, Cotton, and Anderson's works on the English Bible; Strype's *Works*; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.*; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; Masters's *Hist. of Corpus Christi, Cambridge*, p. 389; Nichols's *Progresses of Elizabeth*, iii. 165, 172; Brook's *Puritans*, i. 189; Maitland's *Essays on the Reformation*; Dixon's *Hist. of the Church of England*; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

**TAVERNER, WILLIAM** (d. 1731), dramatist, was son of Jeremiah Taverner, portrait-painter, who practised early in the eighteenth century. A portrait of Jeremiah Taverner was reproduced in mezzotint by J. Smith (REDGRAVE, *Dictionary of Artists*). William Taverner, the son, was bred to the civil law, which he practised at Doctors' Commons. He became a procurator-general of the court of arches of Canterbury, but he is best known by the plays which he produced. The first of these was 'The Faithful Bride of Granada,' acted at Drury Lane in 1704, and published in the same year. It was followed by 'The Maid the Mistress,' brought out at Drury Lane on 5 June 1708 (GENEST, *Account of the English Stage*, ii. 403), and 'The Female Advocates, or the Frantic Stock-jobber,' acted only once, at Drury Lane, on 6 Jan. 1712-13. This latter comedy was in part copied from 'The Lunatic,' an anonymous piece of 1705, which was not acted (*ib.* ii. 334, 507).

Taverner's best play, 'The Artful Husband,' was produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 11 Feb. 1716-17, when it ran for fifteen nights. The applause he obtained is said to have made Taverner very vain. The play was acted again in May 1721, and was afterwards adapted by the elder George Colman (1732-1794) [q. v.] ('The Female Chevalier,' 1778) and William Macready, the father of William Charles Macready [q. v.] ('The Bank Note,' 1795). Taverner himself borrowed from Shirley's 'Lady of Pleasure' and from 'The Counterfeit Bridegroom' (1677), an adaptation of Middleton's 'No Wit, No Help, like a Woman's' (*ib.* ii. 609). It was reported, too, that he was assisted by Dr. Joseph Browne (*fl.* 1706) [q. v.] In its printed

form the play ran through three editions; in the preface Taverner complains of the injustice of the patentee of the theatre (John Rich [q. v.]) towards authors. Notwithstanding this complaint, on 3 Dec. 1717 appeared at Lincoln's Inn Fields a companion comedy, 'The Artful Wife,' printed with the date 1718 on the title-page (*ib.* ii. 625), and on 28 Feb. 1719 a piece called 'Tis well if it takes,' which ran for five nights (*ib.* ii. 652). Other pieces attributed to Taverner are 'Presumptuous Love,' printed, without date, in 1716 (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*), and 'Everybody Mistaken,' brought out at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 10 March 1716, and acted thrice (GENEST, ii. 585). This play includes a masque on the story of Ixion, which is sometimes spoken of as a separate work.

Taverner died on 8 Jan. 1730-1 at his house in Doctors' Commons, and was described as 'remarkably honest in his business' (*Gent. Mag.* 1731, p. 33; *Political State of Great Britain*, 1731, p. 100). His widow, Alathea Taverner, took out letters of administration at the prerogative court of Canterbury on 6 Feb. 1731. Taverner's plays are for the most part comedies of intrigue, of little merit; he is entirely passed over by Lowndes and other bibliographers.

**WILLIAM TAVERNER** (1703-1772), son of the above, with whom he is sometimes confused, was born in 1703, and was articled to his father on 5 April 1720. Like his father, he became a procurator-general of the arches court of Canterbury. He devoted his leisure to art, and Redgrave says: 'His drawings are chiefly in body colour, imitating the Italian masters, mostly woody scenes, and, though clever, do not by any means maintain the great reputation which he enjoyed in his own day.' He died on 20 Oct. 1772; and a writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (p. 496) called him 'one of the best landscape-painters England ever produced,' and said that, as he painted only for amusement, his paintings were very rare, and would fetch a high price. Taverner gave instructions for a will shortly before his death, and on personal evidence the will was proved in November 1772 (P.C.C. 425, Taverner). No relatives are mentioned, but 2,900*l.* was left in trust for his servant, Sarah Davis. Taverner's pictures and books were to be sold.

[Works cited; Baker's *Biogr. Dramatica*; Whincop's *Scanderbeg*; Nichols's *Lit. Illustr.* iv 689; Jacob's *Lives of the Poets*, i. 256; information kindly furnished by G. H. Rodman, esq.] G. A. A.

**TAXSTER or TAYSTER, JOHN DE** (d. 1265?), chronicler, was a monk of the Benedictine abbey of Bury St. Edmunds,

where he received the monastic habit on St. Edmund's day (20 Nov.) 1244.' This information is derived from the sole passage in his chronicle of which he speaks of himself. One manuscript spells the name Tayster, the other Taxster. He wrote a chronicle beginning with the creation of the world and terminating in 1265, which latter date is generally considered to be that of his death. The early part of the chronicle is of no value. It is mainly compiled from Florence of Worcester (whose chronology it follows), William of Malmesbury, and Ralph de Diceto, with a few brief excerpts from the St. Edmund's annals. For the twelfth century Taxster follows Diceto, Hoveden, and the 'Annals of St. Edmund's' up to 1212 (published by Dr. Liebermann in his 'Ungedruckte Anglo-Normannische Geschichtsquellen'), and perhaps a lost continuation of the same source. Dr. Liebermann denies Hardy's contention that he used the St. Albans chronicles (*Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscript Materials of British History*, iii. 167). Towards the middle of the thirteenth century Taxster's chronicle becomes more valuable, original, and copious. He is a strong partisan of Simon de Montfort.

Taxster's chronicle stands by itself in two manuscripts only. They are Cottonian MS. Julius A. 1 in the British Museum, and Arundelian MS. 6 in the library of the college of arms. These alone contain the autobiographical passage already quoted. The Arundelian codex was written about the end of the thirteenth century, and is not the archetype. The Cottonian manuscript, though of the fourteenth century, is not copied from the college of arms manuscript, but has original value, and often preserves a better reading. Taxster's work was made the basis of several subsequent compilations, all composed within the eastern counties. Of these the most important are those of John Eversden or Everisden [q. v.], John de Oxenedes [q. v.], and Bartholomew Cotton [q. v.] Some of the manuscripts of these chroniclers are important in establishing the text of Taxster's own work, which is embedded in them. The early part of Taxster has never been printed, but in 1849 Benjamin Thorpe [q. v.] published the part between 1173 and 1265 in the second volume of his edition of Florence of Worcester for the English Historical Society. Thorpe unluckily followed a manuscript at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (No. 92), which belonged to the monks of Peterborough, and which, though closely reproducing Taxster as a rule, omitted much of the St. Edmund's local

matter, and inserted Peterborough details in its stead. Thorpe also printed the continuation of Taxster ascribed to Everisden, but described the whole as a continuation of Florence of Worcester, though he knew that Taxster was the author of the portion between 1152 and 1265 (Preface, p. x). Luard, the editor of Cotton in the Rolls Series, has pointed out the deficiencies of Thorpe's manuscript, and has given in pp. 137-40 a better text of Taxster's chronicle for the years 1258 to 1263, from which period Cotton's narrative is a simple transcript of the work of the monk of Bury. Dr. Liebermann has extracted the passages of Taxster which bear on German affairs in Pertz's 'Monumenta Germaniæ, Scriptores,' xxviii. 586-91, prefacing them (pp. 584-5) with a short but valuable introduction, which collects all that is known about Taxster, his sources and his manuscripts. Some further criticisms are given by Dr. Liebermann in his 'Ungedruckte Anglo-Normannische Geschichtsquellen,' pp. 97-107. The manuscripts are also described in T. D. Hardy's 'Catalogue of Manuscript Materials of British History,' iii. 167-8, 242, 261. Nothing further is added in Tanner's 'Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica,' pp. 705-706.

[Authorities cited in the text.] T. F. T.

TAYLER. [See also TAILOR and TAYLOR.]

TAYLER, CHARLES BENJAMIN (1797-1875), writer for the young, son of John Tayler, was born at Leytonstone, Essex, in 1797. He was educated at Guildford under the Rev. William Hodgson Cole, and entered Trinity College, Cambridge, as a fellow commoner on 23 Oct. 1815, graduating B.A. in 1819 and M.A. in 1822. Taking holy orders, he was licensed to a curacy at Hadleigh in Suffolk in 1821, where he adopted strong protestant views and a rooted antipathy to Roman catholicism. He left Hadleigh in 1826, and successively served, each for a short time, curacies in Kent, in Surrey, and in Hampshire. From 1831 to 1836 he had the sole charge of the parish of Hodnet in Shropshire. In 1836 John Bird Sumner [q. v.], bishop of Chester, presented him to the living of St. Peter's in Chester, where he was also evening lecturer at St. Mary's, a large church in which he usually preached to twelve hundred persons. While at Chester he published from 1838 a series of 'Tracts for the Rich.' In 1846 he was appointed rector of Otley in Suffolk, which he resigned shortly before his death. Here he specially laboured among the young. He died at Worthing on 16 Oct. 1875. He

married, while at Otley, Aldine, daughter of A. D. Lewis Agassiz of Finsbury Square, London.

His numerous books and tracts consisted either of warnings against the errors of the catholics, or of manuals of religious instruction for the young. The chief were: 1. 'The Child of the Church of England,' 1834; new edit. 1852. 2. 'Facts in a Clergyman's Life,' 1849. 3. 'Sermons for all Seasons,' 1850. 4. 'Memorials of the English Martyrs,' 1853. 5. 'Legends and Records, chiefly historical,' 1854. 6. 'The Tongue of the Swearer: a Suffolk Story,' 1861. 7. 'The Race Course and its Accompaniments,' 1867. 8. 'Found at Eventide: the true Story of a young Village Infidel,' 1870. 9. 'Sacred Records in Verse,' 1872.

His portrait, engraved by Thomas Goff Lupton from a painting by John Boaden, is prefixed to his 'Record of a Good Man's Life,' 1832. Another portrait is prefixed to 'Personal Recollections,' 1876.

[Facts in a Clergyman's Life, 1849, with a view of Otley rectory; Personal Recollections by C. B. Tayler, 1876, memoir, pp. iii-xii; Addit. MSS. 19168 ff. 194-4, 19174 f. 697.]

G. C. B.

**TAYLER, FREDERICK** (1802-1889), landscape-painter, the son of a country gentleman, Archdale Wilson Tayler, was born at Boreham Wood, Elstree, Hertfordshire, on 30 April 1802. The elder Tayler was ruined by the dishonesty of an agent, and entered the army. He died while Frederick was still a child, leaving a widow and seventeen children, several of whom rose to a certain eminence in their careers. William Tayler [q. v.], commissioner of Patna, was a younger brother. The family had influential friends and some clerical interest. Frederick's uncle, Charles Henry Hall [q. v.], was dean of Christ Church, and the boy was educated successively at Eton and Harrow, and destined for the church. He soon, however, showed his strong artistic bent, and, in spite of domestic opposition, determined to become a painter. After studying at Sass's school and at the Royal Academy he went to Paris, and worked for a time under Horace Vernet, also frequenting the studio of Vernet's son-in-law, Paul Delaroche. From France he passed into Italy, where he spent some time, chiefly in Rome. While still a lad he met Richard Parkes Bonington [q. v.] at Calais, and a friendship sprang up between the two painters, who for a time shared a studio in Paris. Tayler's fondness for water-colour was no doubt encouraged by Bonington, and though he made his *début* in the academy of 1830 with an oil-picture, 'The

Band of the 2nd Life Guards,' he did not long hesitate in his choice of a medium. In mature life he occasionally turned his ambition towards oil, and even took some friendly lessons in Mr. W. P. Frith's studio (FRITH, *Autobiography*). It was, however, as a painter of 'elegant' sporting and pastoral scenes in watercolour that he achieved the popularity which was maintained throughout his long career. His sporting subjects were of two classes, some dealing with the costumes and accessories of eighteenth-century stag-hunts, others with incidents of contemporary sport in the highlands of Scotland. Akin to these were his illustrative drawings of costume and scenery, many of them suggested by incidents in the 'Waverley Novels.'

In February 1831 Tayler was elected an associate of the 'Old Watercolour' Society, and in June 1834 he became a full member. He contributed in all about five hundred drawings to the society's exhibitions, about half of which appeared during Copley Fielding's presidency (1831-1855). A dozen of these were painted in collaboration with the younger George Barret (*d.* 1842) [q. v.], and one, 'The Favourites,' with Thomas Miles Richardson [q. v.] On the death of Fielding in 1855 Tayler, as senior member of the committee of management, was vice-president for the year, and discharged the duties of president during the interregnum of eight months which, out of respect for Fielding's memory, was allowed to pass before the election of his successor. In his official capacity Tayler became a member of the fine arts committee for the Paris Exhibition of 1855, as well as one of the jury. On his arrival in Paris, however, the hanging of the pictures was practically completed. He was nevertheless fiercely attacked in connection with some alleged unfairness, notably as regards the works of John Frederick Lewis [q. v.] His distress at this affair brought on a serious illness, from the effects of which he did not finally recover until peace was restored in the society by the election of Lewis as president.

In February 1858 Lewis resigned office, and Tayler was unanimously elected president. He filled this position for over twelve years, and retired in June 1871. He continued to send drawings to the society's exhibitions down to the time of his death. This took place at West Hampstead on 20 June 1889. He was buried in Hampstead cemetery. His drawings and sketches were sold at Christie's on 15 Feb. 1890. Tayler married, in 1837, Jane Parratt, and left several children, one of whom, Norman



Tayler, followed his father's profession, and became an associate of the Watercolour Society in 1878.

Many of Tayler's best known drawings, such as 'Weighing the Deér' and 'Crossing the Brook,' were engraved. He himself executed some two dozen 'lithotints,' which were published by T. McLean in 1844, under the title of 'Frederick Tayler's Portfolio.' A member of the 'Etching Club,' he etched a number of small plates for the various publications of that body (Goldsmith's 'Deserted Village,' 'Songs of Shakespeare,' 'Etched Thoughts,' &c.), and also made drawings on wood for several popular classics, such as Thomson's 'Seasons,' 'Sir Roger de Coverley,' and Goldsmith's 'Works.' His art, though now somewhat old-fashioned, had a great vogue in his day, some of his drawings fetching over 350*l.* at public auction. His powers were best displayed in rapid and suggestive sketches, in which, says Mr. Ruskin, 'the quantity of effect obtained is enormous in proportion to the apparent means' (*Modern Painters*).

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Soc.; Ruskin's *Modern Painters*; Times, 24 June 1889; Athenæum, 29 June 1889.] W. A.

**TAYLER, JOHN JAMES** (1797–1869), unitarian divine, eldest son of James Tayler (1765–1831) by his wife Elizabeth (1774–1847), daughter of John Venning of Walthamstow, was born at Church Row, Newington Butts, Surrey, on 15 Aug. 1797. His father, of Huguenot descent, was unitarian minister successively at Walthamstow, Southwark, and Nottingham. Tayler's father made him an excellent latinist. In September 1814 he entered Manchester College, York, under Charles Wellbeloved [q. v.] and John Kenrick [q. v.], removing in 1816 to Glasgow, where he graduated B.A. in 1818. He was classical tutor at York (1819–1820) as Kenrick's substitute, and on 4 Oct. 1820 became minister, in succession to William Hawkes (1759–1820), at Mosley Street Chapel, Manchester, where he was ordained on 20 April 1821. His declaration of faith was made with the characteristic qualification 'so far as I have hitherto inquired.' He sustained his ministry in Manchester for thirty-three years with great efficiency, removing his congregation (1 Sept. 1839) to a new chapel in Upper Brook Street, designed by Sir Charles Barry [q. v.], and the first specimen of Gothic architecture erected by unitarians. In 1834–5 he spent a year in Germany, making friendships with leading theologians which he renewed in subsequent visits. During the latter part of his ministry

he frequently conducted an afternoon service in German. In 1840 Manchester College was removed from York to Manchester (its place of origin), under the name of Manchester New College, and Tayler became professor of ecclesiastical history, apparently the first instance of a separate chair for this department in a nonconformist college. His 'Retrospect' (1845) of English church history is admirably written, and more instructive than most sectional histories. In addition to the chair of ecclesiastical history he held a theological professorship from 1852. On the transfer of the college to London (1853) he became principal, and from 1857 conducted the whole of the theological department excepting religious philosophy and Hebrew. From 1853 he was a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations. During 1859–60, after the death of Edward Tagart [q. v.], he was one of the ministers of Little Portland Street chapel, in conjunction with Dr. James Martineau. He visited Holland in 1867, and Transylvania in 1868. He had nothing of the dogmatic temper. Dr. Martineau, his colleague, has described him as 'the English Schleiermacher,' with less speculative skill, and a critical judgment less fanciful. The beauty and gentleness of his spirit and his transparent conscientiousness were the sources of his personal influence and charm. He died at Hampstead on 28 May 1869, and was buried in the Highgate cemetery. His portrait, by John Prescott Knight [q. v.], has been engraved. He married (6 Jan. 1825) Hannah (*d.* 16 Feb. 1862), daughter of Timothy Smith of Icknield.

Besides sermons and addresses, he published: 1. 'Forms of Prayer,' 1839, 8vo. 2. 'A Retrospect of the Religious Life of England,' 1845, 12mo; 1853, 8vo; 1876, 8vo (edited by Dr. Martineau). 3. 'Christian Aspects of Faith and Duty,' 1851, 12mo; 1855, 8vo; in German by J. Bernhard, Gotha, 1869, 8vo; second series, 1877, 8vo. 4. 'An Attempt to ascertain the Character of the Fourth Gospel,' 1867, 8vo; 1870, 8vo (edited by Dr. Martineau). He wrote memoirs of John Eddowes Bowman the elder [q. v.] and John Gooch Robberds [q. v.] He was one of the editors (1845–54) of the 'Prospective Review,' to which some of his best work was contributed; he wrote also in the 'Theological Review' and other periodicals.

[Letters, with Life, by John Hamilton Thom [q. v.], 1872, including a list of reviews and other publications—102 in all; In Memoriam by Charles Beard, in *Theological Review*, 1869, pp. 420 sq.; In Memoriam, in Martineau's *Essays*, 1890, i. 381 sq.; Monthly Repository,

1831, pp. 561 sq.; *Christian Reformer*, 1855, pp. 66 sq.; *Carpenter's Presbyterianism in Nottingham* [1862], p. 182; *Roll of Students, Manchester College*, 1868; *Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund*, 1885, p. 214; *Evans's Record of Provincial Assembly, Lancashire and Cheshire*, 1896, p. 128.]  
A. G.

**TAYLER, JOSEPH NEEDHAM** (1785–1864), rear-admiral, born in 1785, was the son of Samuel Tayler, five times mayor of Devizes and commandant of local volunteers, by Sally, daughter of Joseph Needham, M.D., and niece of Henry Needham, a partner in Child's bank. An elder brother, Samuel, a lieutenant in the 13th light dragoons, was killed in the Peninsula; another, Thomas, major of the 9th Bengal native infantry, died in India.

Joseph entered the navy in July 1796 in the *Royal George*, flagship of Lord Bridport. In her he witnessed the mutiny at Spithead in April and May 1797. In 1799 he was moved to the *Anson* with Captain (afterwards Sir Philip Charles Henderson Calderwood) Durham [q.v.], whom he followed in February 1801 to the *Endymion*. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 29 April 1802, and in October 1803 was appointed to the *Leopard*, one of the squadron with Lord Keith in the Downs and off Boulogne. In March 1806 the *Leopard* was sent to convoy six East Indiamen to the southward of the Cape Verd Islands, and when one of them struck on a reef near St. Iago, and became a total wreck, Tayler succeeded in saving thirty of the crew, though more than that number were lost. In March 1807 he was moved to the *Maida*, one of the ships in the expedition against Copenhagen, and was there landed in command of a party of seamen for one of the batteries. In 1808 he was in the *Spencer*, the flagship of Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir Robert) Stopford [q.v.], on the coast of France. In 1809 he was in the *Heroine*, and in 1810 in the *Goldfinch* on the north coast of Spain. On 27 Aug. 1810 he was promoted to be commander of the *Sparrow*, then in the West Indies, so that he did not join her till the following February. He then cruised in the *Mona Passage* for several months; he returned to England with a convoy, and during the following year was employed on the north coast of Spain, co-operating with the army. He carried home the despatches after the battle of Vittoria, and returned to take part in the siege of St. Sebastian, where, in the sailors' battery, he was almost torn in pieces by the explosion of a shell. His head was cut open; he had a severe wound in the groin, and his left leg was smashed. He was sent home and, on 9 Aug. 1813, to hos-

pital at Haslar, where he was confined to bed for twenty-eight weeks. It was upwards of two years before his wounds were healed. In November 1814 he was awarded a pension of 200*l.* a year, which in 1815 was increased to 250*l.* He was also nominated a C.B. on 8 Dec. 1815, received 100*l.* from the Patriotic Fund and the freedom of Devizes.

From July 1838 to August 1841 Tayler was captain of the Ordinary at Plymouth; but, with this exception, the greater part of his life was passed at Devizes, where he devoted both his energy and his money to the improvement of the town. He pulled down and rebuilt shops and houses, and stopped only when his funds were exhausted, for the improvements do not seem to have been a paying investment. In 1838 he took out a patent for 'a certain method of abating or lessening the shock or force of the waves... preventing the injury done to, and increasing the durability of, places exposed to the violent action of the waves;' and improvements upon his original plan were suggested by him in 1840, 1843, and 1846. In 1840 he published 'Plans for the Formation of Harbours of Refuge,' and in 1848 'The Defence of the Coast of Great Britain.' A model of his floating breakwater was seen at the exhibition of 1851, but it appears to have had only a modified success in practice. In 1852 he submitted to the Trinity House a proposal to erect a 'Shipwreck Asylum' on the Goodwin Sands. Nothing came of this proposal, but a harbour of refuge seems to have been erected at Havre in 1855 in accordance with his suggestions. Tayler accepted the rank of rear-admiral on the retired list on 10 Oct. 1846. During the later part of his life he resided at Brixton, and there he died on 18 March 1864.

[O'Byrne's *Nav. Biogr. Dict.*; *Times*, 23 March 1864; *Devizes and Wiltshire Gazette*, 23 Nov. 1893; Papers relative to an Asylum for the Ships and Mariners of all Nations at the Goodwin Sands, 1853; notes kindly supplied by Mr. Cecil Simpson.]  
J. K. L.

**TAYLER, WILLIAM** (1808–1892), Indian civilian, born on 8 April 1808, was son of Archdale Wilson Tayler of Boreham Wood, Elstree, Hertfordshire, his mother being the sister of Charles Henry Hall [q.v.] (afterwards dean of Durham). Frederick Tayler [q.v.] was his elder brother. William was educated at the Charterhouse, and spent a term at Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 16 Dec. 1828. On 30 April 1829 he was given a writership in the East India Company's service. Arrived in India in October 1829, he was appointed in June 1830 assistant

to the commissioner of Cuttack, after which he held various posts in Bengal, including that of postmaster-general for the province, and in 1855 was appointed commissioner of Patna. His official career had been uneventful, though he made friends in high quarters by his skill as a portrait-painter, and some enemies by a turn for caricature. His conduct immediately before and during the earlier stage of the mutiny occasioned controversy. He foresaw the outbreak, and his warnings were neglected at headquarters. Nor were the precautionary measures which he adopted unwise. According to Kaye and Malleeson's 'History of the Mutiny,' Tayler did as much as any man 'to save the North of India.' But when the crisis came his actions were condemned at the time by his superiors and that condemnation was never officially recalled. 'I believe,' Lord Canning wrote, 'that in the course of Mr. Tayler's proceedings men were condemned and executed on insufficient evidence.' Of his action in arresting suspected persons, after inviting them to a friendly conference at his house, Kaye wrote that 'it was not only very like treachery, but treachery itself.' Tayler's whole policy of defence was questioned. He ordered the officials in his division to abandon their posts and fall back on Dinapore. Two of them, Wake at Arrah and Alonzo Money, collector of Behar, disobeyed the order and held their posts successfully; though the hostility they had to face was largely increased by the abandonment of other stations in accordance with the commissioner's instructions. 'Had it not been,' the lieutenant-governor (Halliday) wrote at the time, 'for the spirited and judicious conduct of Mr. A. Money at Gya, this act of Mr. Tayler's would have entailed the certain loss of eight lakhs of rupees in the treasury besides other public and private property, the release of many hundred determined convicts, and the risk of the whole town and district being thrown into confusion.' To Vincent Eyre [q. v.], who was starting to relieve Arrah, where Wake was defending himself against heavy odds, Tayler wrote officially, ordering him not to advance. Eyre either never received the order or disregarded it. Had it been obeyed, Eyre and the relief force, as well as the garrison of Arrah, would most likely have perished to a man. In August 1857 the lieutenant-governor, with Canning's approval, transferred Tayler to a less responsible and less lucrative post, on the ground that his conduct had been injudicious, insubordinate, and at a critical time detrimental to the public safety. Believing that his removal from

Patna was due to 'a contemptible cabal,' to 'covert machinations,' and to 'the intense political, perhaps personal, dislike' with which the lieutenant-governor regarded him, Tayler printed and published at Calcutta a pamphlet in which, besides expounding his own views concerning the mutiny, he virulently attacked the lieutenant-governor. This Lord Canning considered 'insufferably offensive,' and on 26 Jan. 1859 Tayler was suspended. At the governor-general's suggestion he was given the option of a public inquiry, before a judicial court, into the charge that he had executed men on insufficient evidence; but this he declined, and on 29 March 1859 he resigned the service, after a fruitless appeal to Lord Derby, then secretary of state for India, retiring with the customary pension of 1,000*l.* a year. For the remainder of his life he regarded himself as the victim of official vindictiveness, and frequent attempts were made to convince the authorities that his services before and after the mutiny entitled him to public honours. His case was warmly championed by Colonel Malleeson and other writers, by Sir R. Lethbridge and Sir Henry Havelock in the House of Commons, and by the 'Times.' Nevertheless the Duke of Argyll refused to reopen the case on appeal being made to him after his appointment as Indian secretary at the close of 1868. After his retirement Tayler started a legal agency, and practised as an advocate in the law courts in Bengal, until 1867, when he returned to England. He died at St. Leonards on 8 March 1892.

Tayler married, at Calcutta on 17 July 1830, Charlotte, daughter of John Palmer (*d.* 1836), merchant. Their eldest son, Skipwith Henry Churchill, entered the Bengal civil service, retiring with a pension in 1887. Another son, William Vansittart Tayler, also entered the Bengal civil service, retiring in 1890.

Tayler published: 1. 'Brief Narrative of Events connected with the Removal of William Tayler from the Commissionership of Patna,' Calcutta, 1857. 2. 'Our Crisis, or Three Months of Patna during the Insurrection of 1857,' Calcutta, 1858. 3. 'Justice in Excelsis,' London, 1870. 4. 'Indian Reform,' London, 1871. 5. 'Thirty-eight Years in India,' 2 vols. London, 1878-81. 6. 'Justice in the Nineteenth Century,' 1885.

[Kaye and Malleeson's Hist. of Indian Mutiny; Correspondence relating to the Patna riots and the case of Mr. Tayler, official papers, 1858-9; Memorandum by Sir F. Halliday, Parliamentary Paper, June 1879; Memorial by Mr. Tayler and Despatch from the Government of India, Parliamentary Paper, July 1879;

Reply by Mr. Tayler, Parliamentary Paper, 1880; Pioneer (Allahabad), 4 Aug. 1879; Times, 12 March 1892.] S. W.

**TAYLOR.** [See also **TAILOR** and **TAYLER.**]

**TAYLOR, ABRAHAM** (*d.* 1727–1740), independent tutor, was a son of Richard Taylor (*d.* 1717), independent minister at Little Moorfields, London. His name occurs in a list (December 1727) of ‘approved ministers of the congregational denomination’ in the London district, and in 1728 he became minister at Deptford, Kent. His first publication, an attack on Samuel Chandler [q. v.], appeared in 1729. It was entitled ‘A Letter to a Friend, occasioned by a rhapsody delivered in the Old Jewry by a reverend bookseller [Chandler] . . . at the shutting up his evening entertainment for the last winter season,’ 1729, 8vo. In 1730 he published a ‘Letter’ in reply to the ‘Enquiry’ into the causes of the decline of dissent by Strickland Gough [q. v.] This attracted the notice of William Coward (*d.* 1738) [q. v.], who selected Taylor as one of nine preachers for a weekly lecture in defence of Calvinism at Paved Alley, Lime Street. The Lime Street lectures (delivered from 12 Nov. 1730 to 8 April 1731) were collected, 1762, 2 vols. 8vo. While they were proceeding Taylor was ordained (1 Jan. 1731), having been selected as divinity tutor for a new academy, established by the ‘King’s head society’ (founded 1730), with an extended course of study (six years), in which more stress was to be laid on orthodoxy than on other learning. In point of attainment Taylor was well suited for the post, but a harsh temper unfitted him for it. He soon had an angry controversy on a minor point of Calvinism with John Gill [q. v.], one of the Lime Street lecturers. When Coward first projected (early in 1735) his scheme of ‘founding a college after his death,’ he wavered between Philip Doddridge [q. v.] and Taylor as its head. He obtained the degree of D.D. about the same time as Doddridge (1736), from what university does not appear. Hugh Farmer [q. v.] writes (14 July 1737): ‘Dr. Taylor is at present the reigning favourite, and is printing twenty sermons at Mr. Coward’s request.’ Samuel Clarke [q. v.] and David Jennings [q. v.] deprecated his influence with Coward. Taylor, however, lost character through financial imprudence, ceased to be tutor in 1740, and ended his ministry at Deptford soon after. He died in penury. The place and date of death are not stated.

Among his publications (chiefly sermons) is ‘A Practical Treatise of Saving Faith,’

1730, 8vo, 3 parts. Appended to his funeral sermon (1733) for John Hurriion [q. v.] is ‘Some Account’ of him, reprinted with Hurriion’s ‘Works,’ 1823, 3 vols. 12mo.

[Wilson’s Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 i. 212, ii. 530, 1814 iv. 218; Doddridge’s Correspondence (Humphreys), 1830, iii. 147, 251, 257; Bogue and Bennett’s Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, ii. 218 sq.; James’s Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels, 1867, pp. 664, 690, 712, 715; Calendar of Associated Theol. Colleges, 1887, pp. 47 sq.] A. G.

**TAYLOR, ALFRED SWAINE** (1806–1880), medical jurist, born at Northfleet, Kent, on 11 Dec. 1806, was the eldest son of Thomas Taylor of Northfleet, a captain in the East India Company’s maritime service, by his first wife, Susan Mary, daughter of Charles Badger, manufacturer of gunflints, a member of an old Kentish family. After being privately educated at Dr. Benson’s school, Albemarle House, Hounslow, he was apprenticed in June 1822 to Mr. D. Macrae, a medical practitioner at Lenham, near Maidstone, and in October 1823 he was entered as a student at the then united hospitals of Guy and St. Thomas. He spent the summer of 1825 in Paris, and on returning to London received the anatomical prize at St. Thomas’s. On the separation of the hospitals he attached himself to Guy’s, studying under Sir Astley Cooper and Joseph Henry Green until 1828, when he received the diploma of the Apothecaries’ Society and went abroad to study in the medical schools. In Paris he attended the lectures of Orfila, Dupuytren, and Gay-Lussac; he then spent some time in Auvergne, where he prepared a note on the geology of the Puy de Dôme (published in the ‘London Medical and Physical Journal’ for June 1833); and, having visited Montpellier, reached Naples by sea after a perilous voyage. After a stay of nine months in Naples, where he wrote two papers in Italian on physiological subjects for the ‘Giornale Medico Napolitano,’ February, 1829, he made a journey on foot of 2,700 miles through Italy, Switzerland, the Tyrol, and Germany, visiting the medical schools of Rome, Florence, Bologna, Milan, Heidelberg, Leyden, Amsterdam, and Brussels. On reaching London in 1829 Taylor passed another winter at Guy’s Hospital, and became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in the following March (1830). During a third visit to Paris at the time of the revolution in the summer of 1830, he had the opportunity (at that time a rare one to British students) of seeing gunshot wounds and their treatment on a large scale by

Manec and Lisfranc at La Pitié. In 1831, at the age of twenty-five, Taylor accepted the professorship of medical jurisprudence at Guy's Hospital, then first created, and he held the office till 1877. His inaugural course of lectures on medical jurisprudence was the first delivered in this country, and was attended by many leading members of the bar and by some judges. In 1832 he was appointed joint-lecturer on chemistry at Guy's with Arthur Aikin; from 1851 until his resignation in 1870 he held the chair alone.

Taylor's services were for a long period in much demand as a witness in criminal investigations. One of the first cases of general interest in which he was concerned was that of Tawell, a quaker, who was accused of poisoning by prussic acid, in which Sir Fitzroy Kelly (afterwards chief baron), counsel for the prisoner, set up a defence that death was caused by prussic acid contained in the pips of the apples which the victim had eaten. In 1856 he was engaged in the case of William Palmer [q. v.], the Rugeley poisoner, a case which first called public attention to the incentive to murder offered by life insurance. Taylor was for many years consulted by the treasury in cases of suspected murder by poison, and in other cases to which medical knowledge was specially applicable. His wide experience of courts of law dissatisfied him with the system of engaging medical scientific witnesses for and against an accused person. He advocated the adoption of a system of experts or assessors whose independent position would relieve them of all taint of partisanship.

In his books on medical jurisprudence and on poisons (see below), which are standard works throughout the world, he codified the legal precedents, judicial rulings, and anatomical and chemical data that bore on his special subject of study. In recognition of the value of his 'Medical Jurisprudence' he was awarded the Swiney prize of the Society of Arts in 1859.

In 1839 Taylor began to interest himself in the discovery of 'photogenic drawing' by William Henry Fox Talbot [q. v.]. He suggested the use of hyposulphate of lime as a 'fixer,' and devised other valuable improvements in Talbot's processes which he described in 'The Art of Photogenic Drawing,' 1840. Taylor was from 1844 to 1851 editor of the 'London Medical Gazette' prior to its fusion with the 'Medical Times,' and to his labours and industry the paper owed much of its repute. In his later years he contributed editorial articles on current medico-legal cases to the 'British Medical Journal.'

In 1852 he received the honorary degree of M.D. from the university of St. Andrews. In the following year he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians, of which he had become a member in 1848, and where he subsequently filled the office of examiner. In 1845 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society.

He died from heart disease on 27 May 1880 at his residence, 15 St. James's Terrace, Regent's Park. In July 1834 he married Caroline, only daughter of John Cancellor, esq., a London stockbroker. By her he had an only daughter, Edith, who married, in 1865, F. J. Methold, esq., of Thorne Court, Bury St. Edmunds.

Taylor's portrait is among those of 'the fathers of photography' in the South Kensington Museum.

Taylor published, apart from contributions to medical journals and to the Guy's Hospital 'Reports': 1. 'Elements of Medical Jurisprudence,' vol. i. London, 1836, 8vo. This formed the basis of 'A Manual of Medical Jurisprudence,' London, 1844; 2nd edit. 1846; 3rd 1849; 4th 1852; 5th 1854; 6th 1858; 7th 1861; 8th 1866; 9th 1874; 10th 1879; and of 'The Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence,' London, 1865, 8vo; 2nd edit. 2 vols. 1873, 8vo; 3rd edit. by T. Stevenson, 2 vols. 1883; 4th edit. by T. Stevenson. 1894. 2. 'On the Art of Photogenic Drawing,' London, 1840, 8vo. 3. 'A Thermometrical Table on the Scales of Fahrenheit, Centigrade, and Reaumur, compressing the most remarkable Phenomena connected with Temperature,' &c. London, 1845, 8vo and folio. 4. 'On the Temperature of the Earth and Sea in reference to the Theory of Central Heat,' 1846, 8vo. 5. 'Poisons in relation to Medical Jurisprudence and Medicine,' 1848, 16mo; 2nd edit. 1859; 3rd 1875. 6. 'On Poisoning by Strychnia; with Comments on the Medical Evidence at the Trial of W. Palmer for the Murder of J. Cook,' London, 1856, 8vo. 7. 'On Chemistry' (in conjunction with Professor Brande), 1863, 8vo.

Taylor also edited Arnott's 'Elements of Physics,' 1876, 8vo; and (with G. O. Rees) Pereira's 'Elements of Materia Medica,' 3rd and 4th edits. 1849, 8vo.

[British Medical Journal, 1880; Medical Times and Gazette, 1880; Churchill's Medical Directory; Cat. Brit. Mus. Libr.; Wilks and Bettany's Biographical History of Guy's Hospital; Werge's Evolution of Photography, 1890, pp. 104-6; information supplied by his daughter.]

W. W. W.

TAYLOR, ANN (1782-1866), writer for children. [See GILBERT, MRS. ANN.]



**TAYLOR, BROOK** (1685–1731), mathematician, born at Edmonton in Middlesex on 18 Aug. 1685, was the eldest son of John Taylor (1665–1729), afterwards of Bifrons in Kent. His grandfather, Nathaniel Taylor (*d.* 1684), recorder of Colchester, represented Bedfordshire in the assembly nominated by Cromwell which met at Westminster on 4 July 1653. Brook Taylor's mother was Olivia, daughter of Sir John Tempest, bart., of Durham. After being educated at home in classics and mathematics, he was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, on 3 April 1701 as a fellow-commoner, graduating LL.B. in 1709 and LL.D. in 1714. By this time he had attained great proficiency in mathematics, and commenced a correspondence on the subject with John Keill [q. v.], Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford. In 1712 he addressed a letter to John Machin containing a solution of the problem involved in Kepler's second law of planetary motion. On 3 April 1712 he was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society, and on 14 Jan. 1714 was elected first secretary, a post which he held till 21 Oct. 1718.

In May 1714 Taylor published a remarkable solution of the problem of the centre of oscillation which he had obtained as early as 1708 (*Phil. Trans.* xxviii. 11), although his claim to priority was unjustly disputed by John Bernoulli. In 1715 he published his '*Methodus Incrementorum Directa et Inversa*' (London, 4to), which was in reality the first treatise dealing with the calculus of finite differences. It contained the celebrated formula known as 'Taylor's theorem,' which was the first general expression for the expansions of functions of a single variable in infinite series, and of which Mercator's expansion of  $\log. (1+x)$ , Sir Isaac Newton's binomial theorem, and his expansions of  $\sin x$ ,  $\cos x$ ,  $e^x$ , &c., were but particular cases. The importance of the discovery was not fully recognised, however, until it was pointed out by La Grange in 1772. In this work Taylor also applied the calculus for the solution of several problems which had baffled previous investigators. He obtained a formula showing that the rapidity of vibration of a string varies directly as the weight stretching it and inversely as its own length and weight. For the first time he determined the differential equation of the path of a ray of light when traversing a heterogeneous medium. He also discussed the form of the catenary and the determination of the centres of oscillation and percussion. A more useful form of equation for a vibrating string was found by Jean le Rond d'Alembert in 1747, but no further advance was

made in the theory of refraction until 1798, when Christian Kramp published his '*Analyse des Réfractions astronomiques et terrestres*.'

In 1715 Taylor published a work entitled '*Linear Perspective*,' followed in 1719 by a second on the same subject entitled '*New Principles of Linear Perspective*,' which, in their own field, displayed hardly less originality than the '*Methodus Incrementorum*.' They contained, among other propositions, the first general enunciation of the principle of vanishing points. The subject had already been partially treated by Guido Ubaldi in his '*Perspectivæ Libri*' (Pisa, 1600) and by Simon Stevin in his '*Sciagraphia*' (Leyden, 1608). Taylor's treatises proved somewhat too abstruse for contemporary artists, and, in consequence, Joshua Kirby and Daniel Fournier afterwards attempted to reproduce his principles in a simpler form.

From 1715 his studies took a philosophic and religious bent. He corresponded in that year with the Comte de Montmort on the tenets of Malebranche; and unfinished treatises '*On the Jewish Sacrifices*' and '*On the Lawfulness of Eating Blood*' were found among his papers. In 1716 he visited Paris and became acquainted with Bossuet and the Comte de Caylus, and in 1720 he visited Bolingbroke at La Source, near Orleans, and laid the foundation of a lasting friendship.

On 4 April 1729 Taylor's father died, and he succeeded in consequence to the estate of Bifrons. His delicate health, however, now began to give way, and the death of his second wife in 1730 completely prostrated him. He died on 29 Dec. 1731 at Somerset House, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Ann's, Soho. 'As a mathematician he was the only Englishman, after Newton and Cotes, capable of holding his own with the Bernoullis; but a great part of the effect of his demonstrations was lost through his failure to express his ideas fully and clearly.' He possessed considerable ability as a musician and artist.

Taylor was twice married: first, in 1721, to Miss Brydges of Wallington in Surrey, who died in 1723 in childbed, leaving no issue. This marriage occasioned an estrangement from his father, which was terminated only by his wife's death. In 1729 he married Sabetta, daughter of John Sawbridge of Olan-tigh in Kent. She died in childbed, leaving a daughter Elizabeth, who married Sir William Young, bart.

Besides the works mentioned, Taylor was the author of numerous papers in the '*Philosophical Transactions*' from 1712 onwards. In 1793 an essay written by him towards the

close of his life, entitled '*Contemplatio Philosophica*,' was printed by his grandson, Sir William Young [q. v.], with a sketch of his life prefixed. '*A Treatise on 'Logarithms*,' addressed to his friend James Hamilton (afterwards seventh Earl of Abercorn), exists in manuscript. His portrait, engraved in 1714 by Richard Earlom from an original painting in the possession of his daughter, was prefixed to his '*New Principles of Linear Perspective*,' ed. 1811, and to '*Contemplatio Philosophica*.'

[Life by his grandson, Sir William Young, bart., prefixed to *Contemplatio Philosophica* with an appendix of original papers and letters; *Encyclopædia Britannica*, 1888, xxiii. 92; *Notes and Queries*, II. xii. 519, III. v. 357; *Archæologia Cantiana*, xiv. 175; *Nichols's Literary Anecdotes*, 1812, i. 171-3; *Biographie Universelle*, ed. 1843, xli. 95-9; *Monthly Review*, 1793, i. 321-37; *Gent. Mag.* 1793, i. 436; *Thomson's History of the Royal Society*, 1812, pp. 14, 302, App. p. xxxii; *Fétis's Biographie Universelle de Musiciens*, viii. 194; *Hutton's Phil. and Math. Dict.*; *Grant's Hist. of Phys. Astronomy*, p. 377; *Marie's Histoire des Sciences*, vii. 231; *Athenæum*, 1861, ii. 727-8; *Edleston's Corresp. of Sir I. Newton*, 1850, p. 231; *D'Israeli's Works*, 1859, iv. 175.] E. I. C.

**TAYLOR, CHARLES** (1756-1823), scholar and engraver, born in the parish of Shenfield in Essex on 1 Feb. 1756, was the son of Isaac Taylor (1730-1807) [q. v.], engraver, by his wife, Sarah Hackshaw, daughter of Josiah Jefferys of Shenfield. Charles was educated at a grammar school at Brentwood in Essex, and on completing his fifteenth year was articled to his father as an engraver, and studied under Bartolozzi. In 1777 he visited Paris, the principal school of engraving in Europe. After his return he adopted the course, then usual with engravers, of executing ornamental proofs on his own account. These engravings were for the most part after pictures by Robert Smirke and Angelica Kauffmann. In 1780 Taylor's house was burnt down during the Gordon riots, and he removed to Holborn, and afterwards to 108 Hatton Garden. In later life he devoted himself almost entirely to the revision of Calmet's '*Dictionary of the Bible*,' which he began to publish anonymously in 1797. It immediately attracted great attention and commanded a considerable sale. Numerous inquiries were made as to the editor, but Taylor acknowledged himself only the publisher and the engraver of some of the plates. The large demand for the work occasioned the issue of a fourth edition by 1824, and the work of revision occupied Taylor during the remainder of his life. After his death he was acknowledged to be the editor. He died at Hatton

Garden on 13 Nov. 1823, and was buried in the Bunhill Fields burial-ground. In 1777 he married Mary Forrest, niece of Cornelius Humphreys, chaplain of the Tower, by whom he had a son, Charles (1780-1856), and two daughters, Mary and Sarah. His portrait, painted by himself about 1774, is at present at Braeside, Tunbridge Wells.

As an engraver Taylor possessed some ability. His brother Isaac credited him with 'artistic feeling but no delicacy of tool.' His chief artistic publications were: 1. '*Picturesque Beauties of Shakespeare*,' London, 1783, &c., 4to; the illustrations are by Thomas Stothard [q. v.] and Robert Smirke [q. v.], engraved by Charles and Isaac Taylor. 2. '*Picturesque Miscellanies*,' 1785. 3. '*The Cabinet of Genius*,' London, 1787, 4to. 4. '*The Artist's Repository or Drawing Magazine*,' London, 1788, &c., 8vo. 5. '*The Elegant Repository and New Print Magazine*,' London, 1791, &c., 8vo. 6. '*Elegant Historical Engravings*,' London, 1791. 7. '*The Landscape Magazine*,' London, 1791-3, 4to. 8. '*The Shakespeare Gallery*,' London, 1792.

He was the author of: 1. '*The General Genteel Preceptor*,' London, 2nd edit., 1797, 8vo. 2. '*A Familiar Treatise on Drawing for Youth*,' London, 1815, 8vo. 3. '*Facts and Evidences on the Subject of Baptism*,' London, 1815, 8vo. 4. '*A Familiar Treatise on Perspective*,' London, 1816, 8vo. 5. '*The Baptist Self-convicted*,' London, 1819, 8vo. He also edited the '*Literary Annual Register*,' London, 1808, 8vo, afterwards merged in the '*Literary Panorama*,' and translated the '*Adventures of Telemachus*' from the French of Fénelon, London, 1792, 8vo.

[Private information kindly supplied by Mr. Henry Taylor; *Memoir* prefixed to *Calmet's Dictionary of the Bible*, 5th edit., 1837; *Canon Taylor's Family Pen—Memorials of the Taylor Family of Ongar*, 1867; *Autobiography of Mrs. Gilbert*, 1878, pp. 7, 44, 112-13.] E. I. C.

**TAYLOR, DAN** (1738-1816), founder of the new connexion of general baptists, son of Azor Taylor, a pitman, by his second wife, Mary (Willey), was born at Sourmilk Hall, Northowram, West Riding of Yorkshire, on 21 Dec. 1738. In his fifth year he worked in a coal-mine with his father. He had no schooling till he was twenty, but early developed a taste for reading, taking his book with him into the mine. He came under methodist influence at the age of fifteen, joined the Wesleyan body in 1759, and first preached for them in a dwelling-house at Hipperholme, West Riding, in September 1761. Dissatisfied with the methodist organisation, he withdrew from membership by midsummer

1762. At Michaelmas 1762 he ceased to work as miner, and became preacher to a small methodist secession at Wadsworth, West Riding. The study of the historical defence of infant baptism (1705) by William Wall [q. v.] turned him against the doctrine. To Calvinistic baptists he applied in vain for immersion, and was baptised in the river Idle at Gamston, Nottinghamshire, by Joseph Jeffery on 16 Feb. 1763. In May he became a member of the Lincolnshire association of general baptists. In the following autumn he was ordained as baptist pastor at Wadsworth. His congregation, which is reckoned the first general baptist church in Yorkshire, built in 1764 the Birchcliffe meeting-house, Taylor working at it with his own hands. In 1765 and 1767 he represented the Lincolnshire association at the general assembly in London. Doctrinal differences were now rending the assembly, owing to the prevalence of antitrinitarian views in the southern congregations [see CAFFYN, MATTHEW]. At Michaelmas 1769 a meeting was held at Lincoln, and the formation of a 'new connexion' resolved upon. The first assembly of the new connexion was held on 6 June 1770, by representatives of sixteen churches, at the meeting-house of John Brittain, Church Lane, Whitechapel, London; the new connexion was dissolved in 1891, when its congregations joined the 'Baptist Union.' Taylor did not formally leave the old 'general assembly' till 1803. He devoted much energy to evangelising in the north. At Halifax, where he had preached from 1772, a church was formed in 1782; to this he removed as its pastor on 8 Oct. 1783. On 8 June 1785 he became colleague at Church Lane, succeeding as sole pastor on Brittain's death (18 Sept. 1794). In 1791 he opened a bookseller's shop in Union Street, Bishopsgate. In January 1798, retaining his pastoral charge, he became the first theological tutor of 'the general baptist evangelical academy' at Mile End. This post he held till June 1813, when the academy was removed to Wisbech, Cambridgeshire.

Taylor was a man of short stature, strong physique, and great natural ability. He frequently presided at meetings of the 'three denominations' in London. After 1809 his powers began to fail. He died on 26 Nov. 1816, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. His portrait, painted by J. Robinson, was engraved by Joseph Collyer. By his first marriage (November 1764) he had thirteen children, of whom a son and five daughters survived him. His first wife, Elizabeth Saltonstall, died on 22 Oct. 1793; on 12 Aug. 1794 he married Elizabeth Newton (*d.* 14 Oct. 1809);

on 24 March 1811 he married Mary Toplis, a widow (*d.* 18 Dec. 1812). Shortly before his death he was married (21 Oct.) to a fourth wife, Mrs. Saunders.

Angus gives a list of forty-nine publications and thirteen 'association letters' by Taylor. Besides sermons, tracts, and controversial pamphlets, he published: 1. 'A Compendious View of Christian Baptism,' 1772, 8vo (nine editions). 2. 'Fundamentals of Religion,' 1775, 8vo; enlarged as 'The Principal Parts of the Christian Religion,' 1802, 8vo. 3. 'The Consistent Christian,' 1784, 12mo; 1795, 8vo. 4. 'Dissertation on Singing in . . . Worship,' 1789, 12mo. 5. 'The Eternity of Future Punishment,' 1789, 8vo (2 parts, against Elhanan Winchester). 6. 'Essay on . . . Inspiration,' 1790, 8vo. 7. 'Memoirs of . . . William Thompson,' 1796, 8vo. He wrote 'An Elegy' (1763) and three hymns, published in his 'Hymns and Spiritual Songs' (1772). He edited from 1798 to 1800 'The General Baptist Magazine' (monthly). He contributed to its sequel (from 1802), 'The General Baptist Repository' (half-yearly, and from 1810 quarterly), edited by his nephew and biographer, Adam Taylor (*d.* 1833), schoolmaster in London and historian of the general baptists.

Dan Taylor has been confused with David Taylor, a footman in the service of Selina Hastings, countess of Huntingdon [q. v.], afterwards one of John Wesley's preachers, whose preaching (1741-5) was the precursor of the general baptist movement in Leicestershire.

JOHN TAYLOR (1743-1818), younger brother of the above, was born on 16 June 1743. Having been an independent at Halifax, he joined (1771) his brother's church at Birchcliffe, began to preach (28 Nov. 1772) at Queenshead, near Halifax, and was pastor of the general baptist church there from 1773 till his death on 26 Dec. 1818. His elder son was Adam Taylor (see above); his younger son, James Taylor (1774-1845), was general baptist minister at Derby (1799), Heptonstall (1807), and Hinckley (1822).

[Memoirs by Adam Taylor, 1820 (portrait); Life by Underwood, 1870; Monthly Repository, 1816 pp. 730 sq., 1817 pp. 9 sq.; New Evangelical Magazine, 1816; Adam Taylor's Hist. of Engl. General Baptists, 1818, ii. passim; Adam Taylor's Memoirs of John Taylor, 1821; Wood's Hist. of Gen. Baptists, 1847, pp. 158, 173 sq., 199, 222, 272, 310; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, p. 274; Angus's Baptist Authors, No. iv, Catalogues, July 1889; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1892, p. 1117.]

A. G.

**TAYLOR, EDGAR** (1793–1839), legal writer, translator, and biographer, fifth son of Samuel Taylor, a grandson of John Taylor (1694–1761) [q. v.], was born at Banham, Norfolk, on 28 Jan. 1793. He was at school at Palgrave under Charles Lloyd [q. v.], who made him a good classical scholar. In 1809 he was articled to his uncle, Meadows Taylor, solicitor, of Diss, Norfolk. He had mastered Italian and Spanish before coming to London in 1814; subsequently he learnt German and French. In 1817, in conjunction with Robert Roscoe, a son of William Roscoe [q. v.], the historian, he inaugurated the firm of Taylor & Roscoe, solicitors, in King's Bench Walk, Temple. He was an original member of the 'Noncon Club,' founded in July 1817. His legal career, chiefly in equity practice, was prosperous. During 1824–6 his (anonymous) translations from the 'Kinder und Haus-Märchen' of J. L. and C. G. Grimm were published under the title 'German Popular Stories,' with illustrations by George Cruikshank [q. v.]. A second edition, entitled 'Gammer Grethel,' appeared in 1839. Attacked in 1827 by an incurable disease, and compelled (from 1832) to relinquish much of his professional work, he found literature a solace amid pain. His interest in the legal recognition of the rights of nonconformists was keen and untiring. He had taken, as a dissenting deputy, an active part in the movement for repeal (1828) of the Test and Corporation Acts; in 1837 he was appointed a commissioner (unpaid) for carrying out the Dissenters' Marriage Act. In ecclesiastical politics he co-operated with Robert Aspland [q. v.]. His personal charm and strength of character were very great. After long suffering, heroically borne, he died at Bedford Row on 19 Aug. 1839, and was buried in the Highgate cemetery. He married, in 1823, Ann, daughter of John Christie of Hackney, who survived him, with an only daughter.

Among his publications were: 1. 'Lays of the Minne-singers . . . with Historical and Critical Notices,' 1825, 8vo (illustrated). 2. 'The Book of Rights,' 1833, 12mo (a digest of constitutional law, with comments). 3. 'Master Wace his Chronicle of the Norman Conquest, from the "Roman de Rou," translated with Notes,' 1837, 8vo (woodcuts); his notes are appended to Sir Arthur Malet's translation, 1860, 4to. Posthumous were: 4. 'The Suffolk Bartholomeans: a Memoir of John Meadows' (or Meadowe [q. v.]), 1840, 8vo (edited by Emily Taylor, see below). 5. 'The New Testament . . . revised from the Authorised Version . . . by a Layman,' 1840, 8vo (edited by William Hincks [see under

**HINCKS, THOMAS DIX**]; a version of singular merit and beautifully printed). He wrote in the 'Jurist,' 'Legal Observer,' 'Retrospective Review,' 'Westminster Review,' and 'Morning Chronicle.' Among his contributions to the 'Monthly Repository' are a 'Memoir' (1819, pp. 248 sq.) of John James Wetstein, the biblical critic; and 'Observations on Mahometanism' (1820, pp. 257 sq.)

**EMILY TAYLOR** (1795–1872), sister of the above, wrote numerous historical tales, works of instruction for children, and popular biographies; she was also the writer of many hymns, some of considerable merit. Originally a dissenter, she joined the church of England under the influence of Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.]. She died in 1872.

[Field's Memoir of Edgar Taylor, 1839; Christian Reformer, 1839, pp. 739 sq. (includes a sketch from the Morning Chronicle by Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.]); Prefatory Notice to Suffolk Bartholomeans, 1840; Memoir of Robert Aspland, 1850, pp. 404 sq.; James's Memoir of Thomas Madge, 1871, pp. 153 sq.; Clayden's Samuel Sharpe, 1883, pp. 40, 79 sq.; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, p. 1117.] A. G.

**TAYLOR, EDWARD** (1784–1863), Gresham professor of music, son of John Taylor (1750–1826) [q. v.], hymn-writer, was born at Norwich on 22 Jan. 1784. He came of an old unitarian family. His great-grandfather was John Taylor (1694–1761) [q. v.] of Norwich. From 1808 to 1815 Edward Taylor was in business at the corner of Rampant Horse Street, Norwich. He was sheriff of Norwich in 1819. In 1825 he removed to London and joined his brother Philip Taylor [q. v.] and his cousin, John Martineau, as civil engineers at York Place, City Road. Want of success in the business led him to enter the musical profession in 1827, when he was forty-three years old. His early musical education had been somewhat desultory and irregular. He had taken lessons from John Christmas Beckwith [q. v.], organist of Norwich Cathedral, and on the flute and oboe from William Fish [q. v.], a well-known local musician. For the first triennial Norwich musical festival of 1824 he trained the chorus, engaged the band and singers, and made out the entire programme. His earliest successes were as a vocalist. He had a fine rich bass voice and commanding presence. He sang at the festival of 1827, and conducted those of 1839 and 1842. For the festival of 1830 he translated Spohr's 'Last Judgment,' which was then performed for the first time in England. He was on very friendly terms with Spohr, who was his guest at 3 Regent Square, King's Cross, in 1839 and 1847. He visited Spohr at Cassel in

1840. In addition to the 'Last Judgment' he translated Spohr's 'Crucifixion,' or 'Calvary' (1836), 'Fall of Babylon' (1842), and 'Christian's Prayer,' all of which were produced at Norwich festivals. On 24 Oct. 1837, on the death of Richard John Samuel Stevens [q. v.], Taylor was appointed Gresham professor of music, a post which he held till his death. In January 1838 Taylor gave his first three lectures, which were published in the same year. He gave frequent lectures with great success in different parts of the country, and one on 'Madrigals' which he delivered at Bristol in 1837 resulted in the formation of the Bristol Madrigal Society, which still flourishes. From 1829 to 1843 he was musical critic of the 'Spectator.' He died at his house, Gresham Cottage, Cornlands Road, Brentwood, Essex, on 12 March 1863, and was buried in the old dissenting burial-ground, King's Road, Brentwood.

In addition to the translations already mentioned, his works include a few songs, words of songs, and adaptations. He translated Schneider's 'Deluge,' Mozart's 'Requiem Mass' under the title of 'Redemption' (1845), and Haydn's 'Seasons.' 'The Vocal School of Italy in the Sixteenth Century' comprised a selection of madrigals and anthems by the best Italian masters, adapted to English words (1839). 'The Cathedral Service, its Glory, its Decline, and its Designed Extinction,' appeared (in two articles) anonymously in the 'British and Foreign Review' for 1844, and were republished (also anonymously) in 1845. In conjunction with James Turle [q. v.] he edited 'The People's Music Book,' and, for the Musical Antiquarian Society, Purcell's 'King Arthur.' The following manuscripts by him are in the library of the Royal College of Music: Lectures on music (several), written and delivered by Edward Taylor at Gresham College and elsewhere; 'Musical Illustrations to several Courses of Lectures' (24 vols. and separate parts), mostly in Taylor's autograph; and an 'Ode for the opening of Gresham College' (2 Nov. 1843), in score, written and composed by him.

[Thomas Damant Eaton's *Musical Criticism and Biography*, 1872, p. 210 (a reprint of two articles from the *Norfolk News* of 28 March and 4 April 1863); *Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians*; *Catalogue of the Library of the Sacred Harmonic Society*, 1872, and Supplement to the same, 1882 (the library is now the property of the Royal College of Music); Spohr's *Autobiography* (Engl. transl. ii. 215, 288); private information.]

F. G. E.

**TAYLOR, GEORGE LEDWELL** (1788–1873), architect, was born on 31 March 1788, and was educated at Rawes's academy,

Bromley. In 1804 his uncle, General George (afterwards first Lord) Harris [q. v.], introduced him to James Burton. This architect, being about to retire, transferred his pupil to Joseph Parkinson of Ely Place, then engaged in laying out the Portman estate. Taylor, while articled to Parkinson, superintended the building of Montagu and Bryanston Squares (1811) and the neighbouring streets. His fellow pupil was Edward Cresy (*d.* 1858), with whom he maintained an uninterrupted friendship for more than fifty years. In 1816 he took two journeys with Cresy, chiefly on foot, to study English architecture—the first in the south-western counties; the second, a tour of forty days, from York to Lincoln, Peterborough, Ely, &c. On 23 June 1817 he started with Cresy on a grand tour, at his mother's expense, which lasted two years. In 1817 they travelled through France, Switzerland, and Italy, spending the winter at Rome and Naples. On 1 May 1818 they left Naples for Bari and Corfu, and spent the summer in Greece, in company with John Sanders and William Purser. Their one discovery of importance was that of the remains of the famous Theban lion at Chaeronea on 3 June 1818 (*Literary Gazette*, 24 April 1824; G. L. TAYLOR, *Autobiography*, i. 109, 160). After a second winter spent at Rome Taylor returned to England on 12 May 1819. Of a journey of 7,200 miles, four thousand miles had been performed on foot. He now took an office with Cresy in Furnival's Inn. He lived at 52 Bedford Square, afterwards in Spring Gardens, till he built a house for himself at Lee, Kent. On 3 Feb. 1824 he was appointed surveyor of buildings to the naval department. In this capacity he superintended important works in the dockyards at Chatham, Woolwich, and Sheerness, and alterations in the Clarence victualling yard, Gosport. He built the Melville Hospital, Chatham (1827), and the Woolwich river wall (1831). He received some attention from William IV, and claims credit for inducing the king in 1830 to accept 'Trafalgar Square' instead of 'King William the Fourth Square,' the name originally proposed for the site. In 1837 a scheme for retrenchment at the admiralty involved Taylor's dismissal. He was obliged to take up general practice, and qualified as a district surveyor. In 1843–8 he laid out considerable portions of the bishop of London's estate, Westbourne Terrace (where he built a house for himself), Chester Place, and parts of Hyde Park Square and Gloucester Square. In 1849 he undertook the continuation of the North Kent railway from Stroud, through Chatham, and Canterbury to Dover, but the negotiation fell



through, at a personal loss to Taylor of 3,000*l*. He seems after this to have abandoned active professional work for archæology. In 1856 he revisited Italy with his wife, and stayed at Rome from 20 Nov. 1857 to 22 March 1858, collecting materials for 'The Stones of Etruria and Marbles of Antient Rome,' which he published in 1859. He finally returned to England in 1868. During 1870-2, while residing at Broadstairs, he published a collection of sketches and descriptions of buildings which he had visited in his travels, under the misleading title 'The Auto-Biography of an Octogenarian Architect,' 2 vols. 4*to*. It is an incoherent compilation, in which biographical details are scanty. Taylor died at Broadstairs on 1 May 1873. On 8 June 1820 he married Bella Neufville, by whom he had eleven children.

In addition to the books mentioned above, he published several pamphlets on professional subjects, and, jointly with Edward Cresy: 1. 'The Architectural Antiquities of Rome,' 2 vols. 1821-2; new edit. 1874. 2. 'Revived Architecture of Italy—Palaces of Genoa,' 1822. 3. 'Architecture of the Middle Ages in Italy: Pisa,' 1829.

[Taylor's Autobiography; Dict. of Architecture; Times, 7 May 1873.] C. D.

**TAYLOR, HARRIETTE DEBORAH** (1807-1874), actress. [See LACY.]

**TAYLOR, HENRY** (1711-1785), theological writer, third son of William Taylor (1673-1750), by his wife Anna, daughter of Edward Crispe, was born at South Weald, Essex, in May 1711. His father, a London merchant having property in Essex, had the repute of a wit, and wrote facetious verse (KNOX, *Elegant Extracts*, 1801, p. 770). Taylor was at school at Hackney with John Hoadly (1711-1776) [q. v.] under Henry Newcome, grandson of Henry Newcome [q. v.] Entering at Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1727, he matriculated in 1729, commenced B.A. in 1731, was elected fellow in 1733, and proceeded M.A. in 1735. He was ordained deacon in 1733, and priest in 1735 by Benjamin Hoadly. In 1736 he was curate at Rivenhall, Essex. In 1737 he was instituted to the rectory of Wheatfield, Oxfordshire; this he held for a minor. In 1744 Bishop Hoadly gave him the rectory of Baughurst, Hampshire, which he held with Wheatfield. In 1745 he was presented to the vicarage of Portsmouth, resigning Baughurst. He was appointed (1748) chaplain to James Dalrymple, third earl of Stair. In 1753 he was instituted to the rectory of Ovington, Hampshire, resigning Wheatfield. In 1755 he was instituted to the rectory of

Crawley, Hampshire, which he held with Portsmouth, resigning Ovington. Like his father, he was noted as a wit and a writer of humorous epigram. His graceful verses on wedlock, 'Paradise Regain'd,' are in Dodsley's 'Collection' (1758, vi. 126).

Taylor was among the last of the Anglican divines of the Clarkean school; but he outran his master, openly espousing the Apollinarian heresy. This he did in a series of letters (1771-1777) purporting to be the 'Apology' of Ben Mordecai for embracing Christianity. Though anonymous, the work was known as Taylor's, and was acknowledged in the second enlarged edition of 1784. It abounds in learning and in argument, but is very discursive. The seventh letter, on miracles, was separately reprinted by his son William. In 1772 Taylor was one of the clergy petitioning for relief from subscription [see STONE, FRANCIS]. He omitted the Athanasian creed, but otherwise conformed to the requirements of his position.

Taylor died at Titchfield, Hampshire, on 27 April 1785, and was buried on 3 May in the chancel of Crawley Church. He married (16 June 1740) Christian (*d.* 23 July 1769), fourth daughter of Francis Fox [q. v.] By her he had eight children. His son William was grandfather of Peter Alfred Taylor [q. v.]

Besides 'The Apology of Ben Mordecai,' he published: 1. 'An Essay on the Beauty of the Divine Economy,' 1760, 8*vo* (based on a visitation sermon, 18 Sept. 1759). 2. 'A Full Answer to a . . . View of the Internal Evidences,' 1777, 8*vo* (anon., against Soame Jenyns [q. v.]) 3. 'Thoughts on the . . . Grand Apostacy, with Reflections on . . . Gibbon's History,' 1781, 8*vo* (expresses millenarian views). 4. 'Farther Thoughts on the . . . Grand Apostacy,' 1783, 8*vo*. Posthumous was 5. 'Considerations on . . . Creeds,' 1788, 8*vo* (edited by his son Henry; an appended letter on the 'Immortality of the Soul' is by his son William). The British Museum has an interleaved Hebrew Bible, Amsterdam, 1667, 4 vols. 8*vo* (1942. e. 2-5), which formerly belonged to Bishop Ken, and has notes by both Ken and Taylor. Specimens of Taylor's unpublished verses, with many of his letters, are given in 'Some Account of the Taylor Family' (1875), which also contains portraits.

[Brief Account, by Stone, in *Monthly Repository*, 1813 pp. 285 sq., 1817 p. 625, 1818 p. 16; *Memoir*, by Price, in *Christian Reformer*, 1849, pp. 65 sq., 235 sq.; Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes*. 1812 i. 663, iii. 124, 1814 viii. 428; *Gent. Mag.* May 1785 p. 402, 1822 i. 286; *Priestley's Works*, ed. Rutt, vii. 472, 481; Wallace's *Antitrinitarian Biography*, 1850, iii. 604; Luard's *Graduati Can-*

tabr. 1873; Cole's manuscript Athenæ Cantabr.; information from the Revs. Canon Fraser (South Weald), W. J. Smith (Crawley), E. P. Grant (Portsmouth), F. Borradaile (Spridlington), and E. Buckle (Banstead).] A. G.

**TAYLOR, SIR HENRY** (1800-1886), author of 'Philip Van Artevelde,' born on 18 Oct. 1800 at Bishop-Middleham, Durham, was the third son of George Taylor (1772-1851). George Taylor was the younger son of a squire who had an estate of some seven hundred acres at Swinhoe-Bromford in the parish of Bamborough, Northumberland. The squire was under a cloud and the property encumbered, and George was brought up by an uncle, without definite prospects. On 23 April 1797 he married Eleanor Ashworth, daughter of an ironmonger at Durham, and settled on a farm at Bishop-Middleham. His wife died when Henry, her third son, was an infant in arms. George Taylor and his wife had literary tastes, and were ardent admirers of Godwin and Mary Wollstonecraft. He is described by Southey (*Correspondence with Caroline Bowles*, p. 93) as having the 'better part of an antique Roman about him.' He became a recluse after his wife's death, and divided his time between his books and the management of a farm at St. Helen's Auckland, Durham. He educated his boys himself. The two elder showed much promise and wrote poetry. Henry was languid and apparently dull. In April 1814 he was entered as a midshipman in the navy. He made one voyage, but his health was feeble, and in December he was discharged and returned to his father's house. There he spent two years without regular education, but with the run of a good library, and in an harmonious and studious family. After the peace George Taylor gave up farming. His friend Charles Arbuthnot [q. v.], then secretary to the treasury, obtained small appointments for the eldest son, George, and for Henry. They went to London in 1817 with the second brother, William, a medical student, and soon afterwards they all caught typhus fever. William and George died in a fortnight; Henry's place was abolished in 1820, and he returned to his father's house. The father had in 1818 married Miss J. Mills, a lady of great intelligence and sweetness of character, though of rather melancholy temperament. They settled in an old border-tower at Witton-le-Wear, Durham, remote from all society. Henry Taylor began to make up for the defects of his education, read Latin, a little Greek, and a great deal of Italian, and sat up, indulging in poetical reveries and drinking more tea than was good for him. He wrote Byronic

poems and an article upon Moore, which in 1822 was accepted for the 'Quarterly Review' by Gifford. Taylor's mind was also stimulated by the warm sympathy and approval of his stepmother and of Isabella Fenwick, the intimate friend of Wordsworth. In 1823, on a visit to the lakes, he made an acquaintance with Southey, which soon afterwards ripened into a warm friendship. Meanwhile Taylor had resolved to go to London to start 'as a literary adventurer.' On reaching town in October 1823, he found that Gifford had put in type another article, upon Lord John Russell, 'clever and malapert' like the former. Taylor had also contributed to the 'London Magazine,' and had an offer of the editorship. He had meanwhile been introduced to Dr. (afterwards Sir) Henry Holland [q. v.]. In January 1824 Holland was authorised to offer him a clerkship in the colonial department, beginning with 350*l.* a year, soon to be increased to 600*l.* and to rise ultimately to 900*l.* Taylor's 'Quarterly' articles and a letter of approval from Gifford helped to justify an appointment which Holland, though related to friends of the elder Taylor, apparently advised on account of the impression made by the son's personal merits. The colonial office was in a state of confusion, and much occupied by business arising out of the slavery question. Taylor was at once in a position of responsibility, and in March wrote a confidential paper highly approved by his chief, Lord Bathurst. He not only had much influence at the office, but became known to many young men of promise. He was specially intimate with his colleague Thomas Hyde Villiers, brother of George (afterwards Earl of Clarendon), and with all the Villiers family. Through Villiers he became acquainted with Charles Austin, J. S. Mill, and the Benthamites, and made carefully prepared speeches in opposition to their views in the debating society described by J. S. Mill. He enlightened their minds too by inviting them to personal meetings with Wordsworth and Southey. Besides writing in the 'Quarterly,' he finished his tragedy, 'Isaac Comnenus,' in 1828. It was reviewed by Southey in the 'Quarterly,' but 'the public would have nothing to say to it.' He at once set to work upon dramatising the story of Philip Van Artevelde. A proposal that he should accept a better position, which would have absorbed him in politics, came to nothing, and he fell back without regret upon literature. Meanwhile the slavery question was finding employment for him in the office. The policy of the government was that of 'melioration,' that is, of reforming

without at once abolishing the slave laws. Taylor feared that immediate emancipation would lead to bloodshed, and devised schemes for bringing about the change gradually. The plan was altered in consequence of ministerial changes and the accession to office of Lord Stanley, who began by taking the matter into his own hands. Taylor was brought into close connection, during these discussions, with Sir James Stephen [q. v.], who afterwards became his superior in the office, and was always a warm friend. Though the measure finally adopted embodied their views, Taylor at the time resented Stanley's conduct to Stephen and himself. A claim which he made about the same time for increased remuneration was not admitted; and he stated his intention of no longer sacrificing his literary occupations to working overtime at the office. No permanent ill-feeling was left, however, and after Stanley's resignation he continued to play an important part at the colonial office. Hyde Villiers had died in 1832, and the old circle of Austin and Mill was broken up. Taylor meanwhile became intimate with his colleague Frederick Elliot, and with other members of the family, especially Frederick's brother Charles (afterwards Admiral) [see ELLIOT, SIR CHARLES], described as 'Earl Athulf' in 'Edwin the Fair.' He published in 1840 a defence of Charles Elliot's proceedings in China, which had a great effect, converted the Duke of Wellington, and was translated into German; and addressed Elliot himself in an ode called 'Heroism in the Shade' (*Autobiography*, pp. 301-5, and Appendix).

Frederick Elliot was the only friend who was confident of the success of 'Philip Van Artevelde,' which, after six years' preparation, appeared in June 1834. Murray, in spite of Lockhart's recommendation, refused to publish a successor to 'Isaac Comnenus,' and Moxon agreed to publish it only at Taylor's risk. The play, however, helped by a review from Lockhart in the 'Quarterly,' made a great success. Lansdowne House and Holland House opened their doors to the author, and Taylor became exposed to 'social snares.' From them he was saved, as he declares, 'by that gracious gift, inaptitude to please.' He found Lansdowne House too literary, and withdrew from Holland House because he could not speak well of the hostess, and thought it unfair to accept her hospitality. He had too much self-respect to be an amenable 'lion,' and he gave some offence, he thinks, by a collection of essays called 'The Statesman.' His ironical exposition of the arts of succeeding

was taken for serious Machiavellism; and the book, which was read in proofs by Mr. Gladstone and Spedding, was never widely popular, though it has been much admired by good judges as a kind of appendix to Bacon. Archbishop Whately imitated it in an anonymous book called 'The Bishop' (*Autobiography*, i. 323).

Taylor had made acquaintance with Thomas Spring-Rice, afterwards Lord Monteagle [q. v.], who came to the colonial office in 1834. In 1836 Taylor made an offer of marriage to Spring-Rice's daughter, Theodosia Alice, then in her eighteenth year. An engagement followed, after some hesitation on the part of the father, and was broken off upon religious grounds in 1838, Taylor's orthodoxy not being quite up to the mark. His health suffered, and he sought distraction in composing another play. Taylor rather avoided than sought offers of a higher position, and refused the government of Upper Canada, offered to him by Lord Glenelg in 1835. His energetic colleague James Stephen was ready to take work off his hands; and he obtained additional relief, and with it a lifelong friendship, by the appointment of James Spedding [q. v.] to a position in the office. He had to take a more active part when the difficulties caused by the apprenticeship system called for action. Taylor, in some elaborate papers, strongly recommended that the West Indian assemblies should be abolished and crown councils substituted. The measure was mutilated and finally shelved; and the mischief continued which culminated in the Jamaica outbreak of 1865. The events of that period, when he strongly approved of Governor Eyre's action, confirmed his opinion of the error of the previous irresolution.

In 1839 the engagement to Miss Spring-Rice was happily revived, and his marriage on 17 Oct. was a beginning of unbroken domestic happiness. It brought to him also the intimate friendship of his wife's cousin, Mr. Aubrey de Vere. He finished his play, 'Edwin the Fair,' which was published in 1842, and succeeded fairly, though not so fully as its predecessor. Directly afterwards his health broke down, and he had to pass the winter of 1843-4 in Italy, whither he was accompanied by Mr. Aubrey de Vere. Upon returning in 1844 he settled at Mortlake. He was well known to leading men of letters, of whom—especially of Rogers and Carlyle—he has given interesting notices in his 'Autobiography.' From this time, however, he made only occasional appearances in London society. In 1847 he refused an offer of succeeding James Stephen as secretary in

the colonial office. He was deterred partly by a scruple of delicacy, because he had advised Stephen to retire, and partly by doubts as to his own health and reluctance to sacrificing 'the life poetic' to business. 'Philip Van Artevelde' was put on the stage by Macready in 1847, and withdrawn after six nights. Taylor took the want of success with great composure. He afterwards wrote two plays, 'The Virgin Widow' (1849) and 'St. Clement's Eve' (1862), of which the last was the most successful; but his official labours occupied most of his strength. In 1859 he had a severe attack of spasmodic asthma. He was unable to attend at the office, and offered his resignation. His services, however, were too valuable to be lost, and an arrangement was made by which he was allowed to retain his office while doing his work at home. Some increase of salary was made, and he was to be responsible to the secretary of state alone. Sir Frederic Rogers (afterwards Lord Blachford) [q. v.], the under-secretary of state, became a most intimate friend. In 1869 Taylor was made K.C.M.G., when the order was first extended to the colonial service generally. In the same year he published a letter to Mr. Gladstone entitled 'Crime Considered.' In consequence of his suggestions a criminal code was prepared for the crown colonies by Mr. (afterwards Mr. Justice) R. S. Wright. It was finished in 1875, but has never been passed into law. Taylor finally retired from his office in 1872.

In 1853 he had settled in a house, built from his wife's designs, at Sheen; and from 1861 he had spent the summer months at Bournemouth, and there bought a house, to which he ultimately retired. He was surrounded by an affectionate family. His father had continued to live at Witton, except during a short period in 1832, when he acted as secretary to the commission whose report led to the poor law of 1834. He died on 8 Jan. 1851. The father's wife, whom Taylor had regarded as a mother, died on 12 April 1853, aged 83; and his old friend, Miss Fenwick, in 1856. His eldest son (b. 1845), who, in spite of weak health, had shown great promise, died on 16 May 1870. His home, as Mr Aubrey de Vere says (*Recollections*, p. 179), was 'pre-eminently a happy one.' His wife, a woman of great social charm, was entirely devoted to him. At Bournemouth he was not far from Freshwater, where he occasionally stayed with his friends Charles Hay and Julia Margaret Cameron [q. v.] There, too, he frequently met his old friend Tennyson, at

whose house he met Garibaldi. Younger men of letters, among others R. L. Stevenson, also made his acquaintance there; and his older friendships with Spedding, Mr. de Vere, and others never grew cold. He died on 27 March 1886. Lady Taylor died on 1 Jan. 1891. A son and three daughters survive.

'Philip Van Artevelde' is the work by which Taylor has obtained a permanent place in literature. Like other plays of the period, it was modelled upon the Elizabethan drama, but was not intended, and is little adapted for, the stage. It has, however, great interest as a thoughtful psychological study (see his interesting letter to Lockhart upon the character of Artevelde in *Correspondence*, p. 50). The style is marked by great dignity and refinement, and gives the reflections upon life of a mind possessing at once great poetical sensibility and close familiarity with the actual working of society. One lyric—'Said tongue of neither maid nor wife'—has become famous. Taylor was a warm admirer of Wordsworth and Southey, and belonged to their school, with such differences as distinguish the dweller in Downing Street from the recluse of the Lakes. His prose essays are full of fine reflections, and their delicate style shows the refined man of the world in the good sense of the phrase. Taylor was a man of singularly impressive appearance. There is a portrait by Watts in the National Portrait Gallery, and he was frequently photographed by Mrs. Cameron.

Taylor's works are: 1. 'Isaac Comnenus,' 1827. 2. 'Philip Van Artevelde,' 1834; 6th ed. 1852; new edition, 1872. 3. 'The Statesman,' 1836. 4. 'Edwin the Fair,' 1842; 2nd ed. 1845; other editions, 1852 and 1875. 5. 'The Eve of the Conquest, and other Poems,' 1847. 6. 'Notes from Life,' 1847; 4th ed. 1854. 7. 'Notes from Books,' 1849. 8. 'The Virgin Widow,' 1850. 9. 'St. Clement's Eve,' 1862. A collective edition of Taylor's plays and poems appeared in 1863, and a collective edition of his 'Works' in 1877-8, 5 vols.

[Autobiography, 2 vols. 8vo, 1885 (privately printed in 1877); *Correspondence*, ed. Professor Dowden, 1880; Mr. Aubrey de Vere's *Recollections*, 1897, pp. 145-80, and elsewhere; information has been kindly given by the family. There are many references to Taylor in Southey's *Life and Correspondence*, vols. v. and vi., and *Selections from Letters*, vols. iii. and iv. See also Moore's *Journals*, &c., vii. 76, 147; Clayden's *Rogers and his Contemporaries*, ii. 113, 115, 142; Crabb Robinson's *Diary*, &c., ii. 273, iii. 1.]

L. S.

**TAYLOR, SIR HERBERT** (1775–1839), lieutenant-general, second son of the Rev. Edward Taylor (1734–1798), of Bifrons, Kent, rector of Patricksbourne, by his wife, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Payler of Ileden, Kent, was born on 29 Sept. 1755 at Bifrons. A younger brother, **SIR BROOK TAYLOR** (1776–1846), was in the diplomatic service, and acted as British minister successively at the courts of Hesse-Cassel, Wurtemberg, and Munich, and as ambassador at Berlin from 1828 to 1831; he was created G.C.H. in 1822, and was admitted to the privy council in 1828 (*Gent. Mag.* 1847, pt. i. p. 82).

During the wanderings of his family on the continent between 1780 and 1790 Herbert received private tuition, and became a good linguist. In Rome he made the acquaintance of Lord Camelford, by whom he was introduced to Lord Grenville, who gave him a place in the foreign office under Mr. (afterwards Sir) James Bland Burgess. Taylor's knowledge of foreign languages made him very useful, and Lord Grenville occasionally employed him on confidential work at his own house. In December 1792 he accompanied Sir James Murray (afterwards Murray-Pulteney) [q. v.] on a special mission to the Prussian headquarters at Frankfort. After a few weeks Murray left Frankfort to take up his military duties as adjutant-general to the Duke of York's army at Antwerp, and Taylor remained behind for a short time in charge of the mission. In April 1793, on Murray's application, Taylor joined the army headquarters. Murray presented him to the Duke of York, to whom he became greatly attached. He was employed as Murray's secretary, and was present as a volunteer at the action of St. Amand (8 May), the battle of Famars (23 May), and the sieges of Valenciennes and Dunkirk.

On 25 March 1794 Taylor was given a commission as cornet in the 2nd dragoon guards, and on 17 July following he was promoted to be lieutenant. Upon the return of Murray to England, Taylor remained with the Duke of York as assistant secretary. He generally joined his regiment when in the field, and was present at the actions of 17, 22, and 26 April, near Cateau; of 10 and 22 May, near Tournay, and at other operations of the campaign, including the retreat into Holland. On 6 May 1795 he was promoted to be captain in the 2nd dragoon guards. On the return of the Duke of York to England, Taylor remained with the army as assistant secretary to the commander-in-chief of the British forces on the continent, and served in that capacity successively

with Lieutenant-general Harcourt and Sir David Dundas.

On 16 Sept. 1795 Taylor returned to England, having been appointed on 1 Aug. of that year aide-de-camp to the commander-in-chief, the Duke of York. He was soon afterwards nominated assistant military secretary in the commander-in-chief's office.

In July 1798 Taylor accompanied Lord Cornwallis to Ireland on his appointment as lord-lieutenant, in the threefold capacity of aide-de-camp, military secretary, and private secretary. He returned to England in February 1799 to take over the duties of private secretary to the Duke of York. He went to Holland as aide-de-camp to the duke in the expedition to the Helder in September, and was present at the battles of 19 Sept. and of 2 and 6 Oct.

On 22 Jan. 1801 Taylor was promoted to be major in the 2nd dragoon guards, and on 26 Dec. of the same year to be lieutenant-colonel in the 9th West India regiment. On 25 June 1802 he was placed on half-pay, and on 25 May was brought into the Coldstream guards, of which the Duke of York was colonel. He continued in the appointment of private secretary and aide-de-camp to the Duke of York until 13 June 1805, when he was appointed private secretary to the king. The king placed every confidence in him, so that his position was one of great delicacy, but his straightforwardness secured the good opinion of all. On the establishment of the regency he was continued in the same office to the queen, who was appointed by act of parliament guardian of the king's person. By the same act Taylor was appointed one of the three commissioners of the king's real and personal estate. He was promoted to be brevet colonel on 25 July 1810, and to be major-general on 4 June 1813.

In November 1813 he was appointed to command a brigade in the army of Sir Thomas Graham (afterwards Lord Lynedoch) [q. v.], which was besieging Antwerp. He returned to England in March 1814, when he was sent on special military missions to Bernadotte, crown prince of Sweden, then commanding the Swedish force in Germany, and to The Hague. During these absences from the court his place was taken by his brother (afterwards Sir) Brook Taylor. He resumed the duties of private secretary to Queen Charlotte on his return, and continued in this office until her death in November 1818. In 1819 he was made a knight of the royal Guelphic order. From 1820 to 1823 he represented Windsor in parliament, resigning his seat because he found he could



not satisfactorily fulfil both his parliamentary and other duties. On 25 March 1820 Taylor was appointed military secretary at the Horse Guards. On 23 April 1823 he was made colonel of the 85th foot, in 1824 a knight grand cross of the royal Guelphic order, and on 27 May 1825 was promoted to be lieutenant-general. On the death of the Duke of York in January 1827, he was appointed military secretary to the new commander-in-chief, the Duke of Wellington; but on the duke resigning the command-in-chief in July 1827, Taylor was nominated by Lord Palmerston, then secretary at war, to be a deputy secretary at war in the military branch of the war office; the king had already made him his first and principal aide-de-camp on 1 May 1827.

On 19 March 1828 Taylor was appointed master surveyor and surveyor-general of the ordnance of the United Kingdom. On 25 Aug. of the same year he became adjutant-general of the forces, an appointment which he held until the accession of William IV, to whom he became private secretary, and continued in the office during the whole of his reign. On 16 April 1834 the king conferred upon him the grand cross of the order of the Bath. On the death of William IV in 1837 Taylor retired into private life, but was continued by the young queen in the appointment of first and principal aide-de-camp to the sovereign. He had already received from George III a pension of 1,000*l.* a year on the civil list, with remainder to his widow. In the autumn of 1837 he went with his family to Cannes. In the spring of 1838 he went on to Italy, and he died at Rome on 20 March 1839. His body was embalmed for conveyance to England, but was buried in the protestant cemetery at Rome. In the middle of April his remains were exhumed and sent to England, and on 13 June were deposited in a vault of the chapel of St. Katherine's Hospital, Regent's Park, to the mastership of which he had been appointed in 1818.

Taylor married, in 1819, Charlotte Albina, daughter of Edward Disbrowe of Walton Hall, Derbyshire, M.P. for Windsor, vice-chamberlain to Queen Charlotte, and granddaughter of the third Earl of Buckinghamshire. By her he left two daughters, who, with their mother, survived him.

Taylor, who was a confidential friend of the Duke of York, and who was nominated one of the duke's executors, wrote the '*Memoirs of the last Illness and Decease of H.R.H. the Duke of York*,' London, 1827, 8vo (three editions). In 1838, in a pamphlet ('*Remarks, &c.*') he defended his patrons

George III and George IV from some strictures in an article in the '*Edinburgh Review*,' No. 135.

A portrait by W. J. Newton was engraved by W. Ward.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Annual Register, 1839; Gent Mag. 1839; United Service Journal, 1839 (contains a very complete memoir); Naval and Military Mag. vols. i-iii. 1827-1828; The Royal Military Calendar, 1820; Correspondence of Earl Grey, 1867; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vi. 755; Edinb. Rev. October 1838; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, vol. ii.; Carmichael Smyth's Chronological Epitome of the Wars in the Low Countries.] R. H. V.

**TAYLOR, ISAAC** (1730-1807), engraver, son of William (b. 1693) and Ann Taylor, was born on 13 Dec. 1730 in the parish of St. Michael in Bedwardine, in the city of Worcester. In the early part of his career he is said to have worked successively as a brass-founder, a silversmith, and a surveyor, owing this versatility to his father, who cast a chandelier for the Worcester town-hall in successful competition with a Birmingham firm, and who also engraved cards for tradesmen and silver plate for the county families. Several examples of William Taylor's work as an engraver are in the British Museum print-room. About 1752 Isaac, thinking himself ill-used at home, made his way to London, walking by the side of a wagon. He found employment first at a silversmith's, and then with Thomas Jefferys, the geographer, at the corner of St. Martin's Lane. Under his guidance he executed a number of plates for the '*Gentleman's Magazine*.' He gradually concentrated his attention upon book illustration, among the first that he illustrated being Owen's '*Dictionary*' and Andrew Tooke's '*Pantheon*.' Soon after its incorporation, in January 1765, Taylor was admitted a fellow of the Society of Artists, and in 1774 he was appointed secretary as successor to John Hamilton, being the third to hold that post. At the time he joined the society Taylor was living at Holles Street, Clare Market. The advance that was being made about this time by English engravers was illustrated by his engraving for Boydell of '*A Flemish Collation*,' after Van Harp, which was shown at the first exhibition at Spring Gardens, and by his elegant vignette prefixed to John Langhorne's '*Poetical Works*' (1766), the last being in direct and successful competition with what had hitherto been regarded as a monopoly of the 'library engravers' of France. Taylor designed and engraved the vignette to Goldsmith's '*Deserted Village*' in 1770. He also designed and engraved

plates for 'The Fool of Quality,' a frontispiece to Robertson's 'Charles V' (1772), cuts for Sparrman's 'Cape of Good Hope,' Clavigero's 'Mexico,' Chambers's 'Cyclopædia,' and numerous other publications. Among his best engravings were those for his friend Samuel Richardson's novel of 'Sir Charles Grandison,' the plates for which he exhibited with the Society of Artists in 1778. 'Not many plates,' says Bewick, 'have been superior to these,' though 'as designer,' he adds, 'he has in these attended too much to fashion and the change of mode.' Taylor seems to have moved to the Bible and Crown, Holborn, about 1770, to Chancery Lane in 1773, and back to Holborn by 1776. When Bewick visited London in that year he received much kindness from Taylor; when, however, after a short experience, Bewick decided that he would 'rather herd sheep at five shillings a week than be tied to live in London . . . my kind friend left me in a pet and I never saw him more' (*Memoir*, 1887, p. 105). Soon after 1780 Taylor retired to Edmonton, and amused himself with painting a few subjects in oil. He died at Edmonton on 17 Oct. 1807, aged 77, and was buried in Edmonton churchyard, where there is a monument to him. Taylor's style was finished, his workmanship sound, and his plates were supposed to wear better at the press than those of any other engraver of the time. He laid the foundation of that ornamental style of library decoration in which at the close of the last century English craftsmanship won decided triumphs over that of the continent. Among Taylor's personal friends, besides Bewick, were Garrick, Goldsmith, Bartolozzi, Richard Smirke, and Fuseli.

Taylor married at Shenfield, Essex, on 9 May 1754, Sarah Hackshaw Jefferys (1733-1809), daughter of Josiah and niece of Thomas Jefferys [q. v.], and had issue Charles Taylor (1756-1823) [q. v.]; Isaac Taylor (1759-1829) [q. v.]; Josiah (1761-1834), a prosperous publisher of Hatton Garden; Sarah (1763-1845), who married Daniel Hooper; and Ann (1765-1832), who married James Hinton, a clergyman, and was mother of John Howard Hinton [q. v.] He brought up his two eldest sons with great care in his own profession.

His excellence as a portrait-painter is evidenced by the pictures of himself and his wife which he painted soon after their marriage, and which are now in the possession of Mr. Medland Taylor of Manchester. They are out-of-door subjects in which the landscape is treated with great skill.

Among other portraits by Taylor there are several specimens in the British Museum

print-room, including a pencil drawing of Cornelius Cayley (1773), Mrs. Abingdon as Lady Betty Modish (drawn and engraved), Garrick in the character of a drunken sailor speaking the prologue to 'Britannia' (1778), Garrick as Tancred (1776).

JAMES TAYLOR (1745-1797), younger brother of the above, practised for many years as a china painter in the porcelain works at Worcester, but about 1771 came up to London to work under his brother. He exhibited at the Incorporated Society between 1771 and 1775, and worked upon illustrations for the magazines. Among his pupils was Anker Smith [q. v.] James Taylor died in London on 21 Dec. 1797. A son of James, who was for some time a singer at Vauxhall Gardens, was also an engraver.

[Gent. Mag. 1807; Literary Panorama, January 1808; Chambers's Worcestershire Biography; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong; Redgrave's Dict.; Tuer's Bartolozzi and his Works, pp. 416 sq.; Bewick's Autobiographical Memoir, 1887; private information.]

T. S.

TAYLOR, ISAAC (1759-1829), of Ongar, engraver and writer for the young, son of Isaac Taylor (1730-1807) [q. v.], by his wife Sarah, daughter of Josiah Jefferys of Shenfield, Essex, was born in London on 30 Jan. 1759. With his elder brother Charles (1756-1823) [q. v.], after some education at Brentford grammar school, he was brought up as an engraver in the studio of his father, and he developed considerable skill both in landscape and portraiture. During his apprenticeship the plates for Rees's 'Cyclopædia' were executed under his superintendence at his father's establishment, and he always considered that these and his frequent interviews with Dr. Rees during the progress of them were a primary means of exciting his thirst for all kinds of knowledge. In 1781 he commissioned Richard Smirke to paint four small circular subjects representing morning, noon, evening, and night, which he engraved and published; and two years later he painted and engraved a set of views on the Thames near London. In 1783 he moved from Islington to Red Lion Street, Holborn, and in June 1786 he left London for Lavenham in Suffolk, where he rented a house and a large garden for 6*l.* a year. In the meantime he continued his work as an engraver. He was commissioned to engrave a number of plates for Boydell's Bible and for Boydell's 'Shakespeare.' In 1791 he engraved the assassination of Rizzio after Opie (for which the Society of Arts awarded him their gold palette and twenty-five guineas), and in 1796 he completed a book of forty

plates illustrating the architectural details of the fifteenth-century church at Lavenham, entitled 'Specimens of Gothic Ornaments selected from the parish church of Lavenham in Suffolk' (London, 4to). He also sketched in watercolours and engraved a series of Suffolk mansions. From the commencement of the war with France the export of English engravings, which had increased rapidly since 1775, as rapidly diminished. The prospects for an engraver were not bright, and Taylor, who had acquired some fame locally as a preacher, moved to Colchester in 1796 upon receiving a call to act as pastor to the independent congregation in Bucklersbury Lane. While there he continued working upon a number of plates for Boydell's 'Shakespeare' which he had commenced at Lavenham. That of Henry VIII's first sight of Anne Boleyn, after Stothard, when completed in 1802, brought the engraver 500*l*. In 1812 he engraved a delicate set of designs for Thomson's 'Seasons.' A number of his portrait and other engravings are in the print-room at the British Museum.

In December 1810 Taylor was called as nonconformist pastor to Ongar in Essex, and there he lived during the remaining eighteen years of his life. It was in consequence of the long series of books dated thence by various members of his family as well as himself, and in order to distinguish them from the contemporary literary family, the Taylors of Norwich, that the family of the second Isaac Taylor became known from this time as the Taylors of Ongar. Of a family of eleven, six survived childhood, and from the time of his residence at Lavenham Taylor devoted the greater part of his spare time to the education of his children. He himself was self-taught, and he sought to convey to his children the wide stores of miscellaneous information which his curiosity had prompted him to acquire. Instructive books were habitually read at meal times, and charts were engraved by him or by the children under his instruction to be filled in with names, places, or other details respecting a singular variety of subjects. Years of systematic teaching led him to evolve a series of educational manuals. The stimulus to publish was probably supplied by the success attained by the children's books written by his daughters. The demand for children's manuals was then greatly in excess of the supply, and Taylor's homely little works, made graphic by his own pencil, shared in the success which was primarily due to his daughters. His books comprise: 'The Biography of a Brown Loaf' (London, n.d. 12mo); 'Self-cultivation recommended, or hints to a youth on leaving school' (1817,

12mo; 4th ed. 1820); 'Advice to the Teens' (1818, 12mo, two editions); 'Character essential to Success in Life' (London, 1820, 12mo); 'Picturesque Piety, or Scripture Truths illustrated by forty-eight engravings, designed and engraved by the author' (London, 1821, 8vo); 'Beginnings of British Biography: Lives of one hundred persons eminent in British Story' (London, 2 vols. 12mo, 1824, two editions); 'Beginnings of European Biography' (London, 2 vols. 1824-5, 12mo; 3 vols. 1828-9); 'Bunyan explained to a Child' (London, 1824, 2 vols. 12mo, and 1825); 'The Balance of Criminality, or Mental Error, compared with Immoral Conduct' (London, 1828, 12mo).

Taylor also issued, with engravings from designs mostly by himself (a few were by his son Isaac), a series of topographies 'for little tarry-at-home travellers,' which, commencing with 'Scenes in Europe' and 'Scenes in England' (1819), extended to 'Scenes in Asia,' 'Scenes in Africa,' 'Scenes in America,' 'Scenes in Foreign Lands,' 'Scenes of British Wealth,' and (posthumously in 1830) 'Scenes of Commerce by Land and Sea.'

Taylor died on Saturday, 12 Dec. 1829, and was buried on 19 Dec. at Ongar. A portrait engraved by Blood from a drawing by himself was published in the 'Evangelical Magazine' for 1818. A portrait in oils is in the possession of Canon Isaac Taylor at Settrington. On 18 April 1781 Taylor married at Islington Ann Martin, and had issue: Ann, born at Islington on 30 Jan. 1782, who married Joseph Gilbert [q. v.], and is herself separately noticed [see GILBERT, ANN]; Jane Taylor [q. v.]; two Isaacs who died in infancy; Isaac Taylor (1787-1865) [q. v.]; Martin Taylor (1788-1867), the father of Helen Taylor (see below); Harriet, Eliza, and Decimus, who died in infancy; Jefferys Taylor [q. v.]; and Jemima (1798-1886), who married, on 14 Aug. 1832, Thomas Herbert.

Born on 20 June 1757, from the time of the removal to Lavenham at midsummer 1786 MRS. ANN TAYLOR (1757-1830) shared the educational ideals of her husband. From an early date she corresponded copiously with her children during their absences from home, and this correspondence was the nucleus of a series of little manuals of conduct in which a mild Benjamin Franklin type of morality is developed. Like the kindred works emanating from members of the family at Ongar, they had a widespread sale. They comprise: 'Advice to Mothers' (London, n.d. 12mo); 'Maternal Solitude for a Daughter's best Interests' (London, 1813, 12mo; 12th ed. 1830); 'Practical Hints to Young Females, or the duties of a wife, a

mother, and a mistress of a family' (London, 1815, 12mo; 11th ed. 1822); 'The Present of a Mistress to a Young Servant' (London, 1816, 12mo; several editions); 'Reciprocal Duties of Parents and Children' (London, 1818, 12mo; 3rd ed. 1819); 'The Family Mansion' (London, 1819, 12mo; a French version appeared in the same year; 2nd ed. 1820); 'Retrospection, a Tale' (London, 1821, 12mo); 'The Itinerary of a Traveller in the Wilderness' (London, 1825, 12mo); and also 'Correspondence between a Mother and her Daughter [Jane] at School' (London, 1817, 12mo; 6th ed. 1821). Mrs. Ann Taylor died at Ongar on 4 June 1830; she was buried beside her husband under the vestry floor of Ongar chapel.

HELEN TAYLOR (1818–1885), the daughter of Martin Taylor of Ongar (1788–1867), by his first wife, Elizabeth Venn, made a few contributions to 'Missionary Hymns' and the 'Teacher's Treasury,' and, besides a small devotional work, 'Sabbath Bells,' was author of 'The Child's Books of Homilies' (London, 1850, 18mo). She died in 1885, and was buried at Parkstone, Dorset.

The literary productiveness of Isaac Taylor of Ongar, his collaterals, and their descendants led Mr. Galton, in his inquiry into the laws and consequences of 'Hereditary Genius' (1869), to illustrate from the history of the family his theory of the distribution through heredity of intellectual capacity.

[Gent. Mag. 1830, i. 378; Congreg. Magazine, 1830, p. 398; The Nation, May 1875; Taylor's Family Pen—Memorials of the Taylor Family of Ongar, 1867, vol. i. passim; Mrs. Gilbert's Autobiography; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong; Redgrave's Dict. of English Painters; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.; David's Nonconformity in Essex; Essex Review, April 1898; Tuer's Bartolozzi and his Works; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; English Cyclopædia; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

TAYLOR, ISAAC (1787–1865), of Stanford Rivers, artist, author and inventor, eldest surviving son of Isaac Taylor of Ongar (1759–1829) [q. v.], was born at Lavenham, Suffolk, on 17 Aug. 1787, and shared the migrations of his family to Colchester and, at the close of 1810, to Ongar. In common with several other members of the family, he was trained to the profession of a draughtsman and engraver, and executed a number of designs for his father and for the books issued by his sister. He also executed some anatomical drawings of merit for a surgeon, and painted some excellent miniatures, one a pleasing and animated portrait of his sister Jane [q. v.], another of him-

self in 1817. Some of his designs, engraved by his own hand or that of his father for Boydell's 'Illustrations of Holy Writ' (1820), exhibited an originality and power which excited the admiration of Rossetti, and led Alexander Gilchrist to compare them with some of the plates of William Blake (*Life of Blake*, 1863). But, although he showed a keen perception of artistic merit, he was never an engraver professionally, and, after a few years' occupation as a designer of book illustrations, he turned to literature as his vocation.

From 1812 to 1816 the state of his health rendered it desirable for him to spend the winters in the west of England, and he spent most of this time at Ilfracombe and Marazion in the company of his sister, Jane Taylor [q. v.] About 1815 the accidental discovery of a copy of the works of Sulpicius Severus upon a London bookstall turned his attention to the problems presented by the corruptions of the Christian church, and led to the accumulation and study of an extensive library of patristic literature. The term 'patristic' appears to have been one of his numerous verbal inventions. Shortly afterwards the perusal of Bacon's 'De Augmentis' excited his keen admiration for the inductive philosophy, and the combination of these two lines of study seemingly so incongruous, the Baconian and the patristic, forms the key to a great part of his intellectual life. In 1818 a great friend of the family, Josiah Conder [q. v.], then editor of the 'Eclectic Review,' persuaded Taylor to join the regular staff of that periodical, which already included Robert Hall (1764–1831) [q. v.], John Foster (1770–1843) [q. v.], and Olinthus Gilbert Gregory [q. v.] Four years after this appeared Taylor's first independent literary venture, 'The Elements of Thought' (London, 1823, 8vo; 11th edit. 1867), first suggested apparently by his Baconian studies, and afterwards recast as 'The World of Mind' (London, 1857, 8vo). This was followed in 1824 by a new translation of the 'Characters of Theophrastus' (by 'Francis Howell,' London, 8vo; the first edition still commands a good price, the second without the Greek text appeared in 1836). The translator added pictorial renderings of the characters drawn on the wood by himself. In 1825 there followed the 'Memoirs, Correspondence, and Literary Remains of Jane Taylor' (London, 1825, 2 vols. 12mo; 2nd edit. 1826; incorporated in 'The Taylors of Ongar,' 1867). In 1825 he settled at Stanford Rivers, about two miles from Ongar, in a rambling old-fashioned farmhouse, standing in a large garden and well fitted by its position and

surroundings to form the retreat of a literary and meditative recluse. There he married, on 17 Aug. 1825, Elizabeth, second daughter of James Medland of Newington, the friend and correspondent of his sister Jane.

In the two succeeding years appeared 'History of the Transmission of Ancient Books to Modern Times' (London, 1827, 8vo) and 'The Process of Historical Proof' (London, 1828, 8vo; the two were remodelled as a single work, 1859, 8vo), in which he attempted to show grounds on which a rigorous criticism might accept literary documents like the Bible as a basis for historical study. Next appeared an expurgated translation of Herodotus (London, 1829, 8vo), the researches incidental to which seem to have suggested an anonymous romance, 'The Temple of Melekartha' (London, 1831, 8vo), dealing with the prehistoric migration of the Tyrians from the Persian Gulf to the Levant. In the heroine the author is said to have depicted his young wife. Anonymously, too, appeared in May 1829 his next work, 'The Natural History of Enthusiasm' (London, 8vo; Boston, 1830, 12mo; 10th edit. London, 1845), by which he is best remembered. It was a sort of historico-philosophical disquisition on the perversions of religious imagination, and was written with a freshness and vigour which gave it an instant vogue. Taylor developed the subject in his 'Fanaticism' (London, 1833, 8vo; 7th edit. 1866) and 'Spiritual Despotism' (London, 1835, three editions). Three further volumes on scepticism, credulity, and the corruption of morals were included in the author's large design of a 'morbid anatomy of spurious religion,' but these complementary volumes were never completed. Those that appeared were praised by Wilson in 'Blackwood,' and the last of the three with especial warmth by Sir James Stephen in the 'Edinburgh Review' (April, 1840).

In the meantime Taylor had published a more devotional volume entitled 'Saturday Evening' (London, 1832, 8vo; many editions in England and America). Subsequently he developed a part of that book into 'The Physical Theory of Another Life' (London, 1836, 12mo; 6th edit. 1866), a work of pure speculation, anticipating a scheme of duties in a future world, adapted to the assumed expansion of our powers after death.

In 1836 Taylor, yielding against his better judgment to the advice of friends, contested the chair of logic at Edinburgh University with Sir William Hamilton, and was narrowly beaten. Similar offers in the future failed to lure him from his retirement. The

tranquil life at Stanford Rivers and the devotion of thought by Taylor, as of his father before him, to the subject of education (though he himself instructed his children only in religion) are reflected in his next book on 'Home Education' (London, 1838, 8vo; 7th edit. 1867), in which he insisted on the beneficial influence of a country life, the educational value of children's pleasures, and the importance of favouring the natural rather than the stimulated growth of a child's mental powers. In March 1841, in Hanover Square, Taylor delivered four lectures on 'Spiritual Christianity' (London, 8vo). Soon afterwards he was induced to complete and edit a translation of the 'Jewish Wars' of Josephus which had been prepared by Dr. Robert Traill. It appeared in two sumptuous quarto volumes (1847 and 1851), with illustrations engraved upon a new plan devised by Taylor; but the death of Traill on the eve of publication, and the vast expense involved in a work of such limited sale, brought a severe pecuniary loss upon the editor.

By his publication during 1839-40 of 'Ancient Christianity and the Doctrines of the Oxford Tracts' (in 8 parts, London, 8vo; 4th edit. 1844, 2 vols. 8vo), Taylor appeared for the first time as a controversialist, his contention being that the church of the fourth century (upon the primitive usages of which the Puseyites sought to graft the institutions of the Anglican church) had already matured a large crop of superstition and error. His view was warmly contested; but he now turned gladly from patristic dispute and philosophic disquisition to ecclesiastical biography, producing two able critical studies in 'Loyola and Jesuitism in its Rudiments' (London, 1849, 8vo; several editions) and 'Wesley and Methodism' (London, 1851, 8vo; 1863, 1865, and New York, 1852). These were followed by a more popular work on the Christian argument, entitled 'The Restoration of Belief' (London, 1855, 8vo; several American editions), in which he had recourse once more to his favourite form of anonymous publication. 'Logic in Theology' and 'Ultimate Civilisation,' two volumes of essays reprinted in part from the 'Eclectic Review' during 1859 and 1860, were followed in turn by 'The Spirit of Hebrew Poetry' (London, 1861; numerous editions), a volume of lectures, originally delivered at Edinburgh, abounding in suggestive and beautiful passages, and the most important of his later works. In addition to 'Considerations on the Pentateuch' (London, 1863, 8vo; two editions), in which he opposed the conclu-



sions of Colenso, and a number of short memoirs upon religious personages for the 'Imperial Dictionary of Biography,' his only remaining work was 'Personal Recollections' (London, 1864, 8vo), a series of papers, in part autobiographical, which had appeared in 'Good Words.' He was granted a civil list pension of 200*l.* in 1862 in acknowledgment of his services to literature, and he died at Stanford Rivers three years later, on 28 June 1865.

He left surviving issue: Jane, who married, first, Dr. Harrison, and secondly, the Rev. S. D. Stubbs; (Canon) Isaac Taylor, the author of 'Words and Places'; Phœbe; James Medland Taylor, architect, born 1834; Rosa; Henry Taylor, architect and author, born in 1837; Catherine; Jessie, who married Thomas Wilson; and Euphemia—all born at Stanford Rivers.

Though he joined the Anglican communion at an early stage in his career, Taylor always remained on the best terms with his old friends among the dissenters. Some regarded him as the greatest English lay theologian since Coleridge, and many with greater justice as the successor in the vale of Ongar to associations of piety and lofty religious idealism such as hallowed Bemerton or Olney. He was certainly characterised by great learning, noble aims, and a deep personal piety, but most of his books have fallen into neglect. Sir James Stephen, in his remarkable essay upon 'The Historian of Enthusiasm,' thought that he detected the seeds of a decay of Taylor's influence in his ineradicable tendency to superfine writing and in the mutually destructive effect of so much teaching and so much eloquence; yet he concludes that Taylor's books exhibit a character both moral and intellectual, from the study of which the reader can hardly fail to rise a wiser and a better man.

Taylor was always much interested in mechanical devices and inventions, and he spent many hours in the workshop that he fitted up at Stanford Rivers. Early in life he invented a beer-tap (patented 20 Nov. 1824) which came into almost universal use, and in 1848 he brought to perfection a highly ingenious machine for engraving upon copper (pat. 12248, 21 Aug. 1848). The expenses and liabilities involved by this invention made it a disaster financially to the inventor; it was eventually applied on a large scale by a syndicate to engraving patterns upon copper cylinders for calico printing in Manchester. One of his recreations was the making of silhouettes. The fine profile of Edward Irving prefixed to Mrs. Oliphant's 'Life of Irving' is from his hand.

A portrait of Isaac Taylor of Stanford Rivers is the property of Henry Taylor of Tunbridge Wells, and a crayon portrait by his nephew, Josiah Gilbert, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Gent. Mag. 1865, ii. 387-8; The Taylors of Ongar, 1867, i. 61-76; Mrs. Gilbert's Autobiography; Stephen's Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography, 1868, pp. 585-633; Taylor's Personal Recollections, 1864; Crabb Robinson's Diary, ii. 212, 217-18; Illustrated London News, 12 Aug. 1865 (with portrait); Galton's Hereditary Genius; Macmillan's Mag. October 1865; English Cyclopædia; Imperial Dict. of Biography; Biograph, April 1881; Expositor, August 1885; Woodcroft's Alphabetical Index of Patentees, 1854, p. 558; Colles's Literature and the Pension List, p. 43; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19168, f. 196; notes kindly supplied by Henry Taylor, esq.] T. S.

**TAYLOR, JAMES** (1753-1825), engineer, born on 3 May 1753 at Leadhills in the parish of Crawfurd in Lanarkshire, was the son of an overseer employed in the slate-quarries in that place. James was educated at Closeburn in Dumfriesshire, and afterwards at Edinburgh University, where he studied medicine and theology. He also acquired some knowledge of engineering and an acquaintance with botany, geology, and kindred sciences. In 1785 he was engaged by Patrick Miller [q. v.] of Dalswinton, Dumfriesshire, as tutor to his two sons. Miller was at that time engaged in a series of experiments on the feasibility of propelling boats by means of paddle-wheels, and Taylor proved a valuable assistant. At first manual labour was employed to drive the wheels, but, the exertion proving excessive, Taylor suggested the employment of the steam-engine, and made some drawings showing how the engine might be connected with the paddles. Miller, to whom the idea may not have been entirely novel, at first raised objections, but ultimately adopted the plan. By Taylor's recommendation William Symington [q. v.], who had just patented an improved steam-engine, was selected to construct the engine, and Taylor superintended the castings at Edinburgh. Experiments with the boats fitted with the steam-engine were made in 1788 at Dalswinton, and in 1789 on the Forth and Clyde Canal.

Taylor's share in the invention has been much disputed. He appears, however, entitled to the credit of suggesting the employment of the steam-engine to Miller, and of successfully meeting his objections. Although Miller was undoubtedly the sole author of the experiments, he never appears to have had much belief in the application of the steam-

engine to navigation. In fact, in the specification of a patent (No. 2106) which he took out on 3 May 1796 for propelling ships in light winds by paddle-wheels, there is no mention of steam power. It is not unlikely, however, that Taylor was previously acquainted with Symington, and he certainly knew of his steam-engine. Under these circumstances it is difficult to determine whether the idea of applying the steam-engine to navigation was entirely his own, or came originally from Symington.

Taylor was afterwards engaged in superintending the working of coal, lime, and other minerals on the estate of the Earl of Dumfries. Subsequently he established a pottery at Cumnock, which did not prove very remunerative. Being in straitened circumstances, he addressed a memorial, dated April 1824, to the committee of the House of Commons on steamboats, stating his share in the invention of the steamboat, but failed to obtain any recompense. He died at Cumnock on 18 Sept. 1825, leaving a widow and four daughters. The government granted his widow a pension of 50*l.* a year and presented his daughters with 50*l.* each.

[Chambers's *Edinburgh Journal*, 1833, pp. 43-4; *New Monthly Mag.* 1825, iii. 520; *English Cyclopædia*, 1873 (Biogr. Suppl.); *Anderson's Scottish Nation*, iii. 551-2; *Woodcroft's Origin and Progress of Steam Navigation*, pp. 31-53, 57; Major-General Miller's Letter to Bennet Woodcroft vindicating the right of Patrick Miller as first inventor of the steamboat, London, 1862; *Edinburgh Philosophical Journal*, 1825, xiii. 88-9.] E. I. C.

**TAYLOR, JAMES** (1813-1892), divine and author, was born in Greenlaw, Berwickshire, on 18 March 1813. From the parochial school of his native district he passed to the university of Edinburgh, and afterwards to the theological hall of the united secession church with a view to the ministry. On 29 May 1839 he was ordained minister of the united secession church in St. Andrews. He graduated M.A. at Edinburgh University on 20 April 1843.

On 26 Feb. 1846 Taylor was translated to Regent Place Church, Glasgow, and on 11 July 1848, with the greater portion of the members, he left for the new church erected in Renfield Street. Resigning his charge in 1872, he was appointed secretary to the new education board for Scotland. In his new office he laboured with discretion and energy, and when the Scottish board of education ceased to exist in 1885 he had the satisfaction of witnessing in Scotland the universal prevalence of popularly elected edu-

cational authorities—a result largely due to his own persistent advocacy in synod, in public meeting, and in the lobby of the House of Commons.

The rest of his days were spent in Edinburgh in literary work. He died at Corstorphine, near Edinburgh, on 16 March 1892.

He received the degrees of D.D. from St. Andrews University in 1849 and of LL.D. from Edinburgh University in 1892. He was an effective preacher, a forcible debater, and a clear and accurate historian. Lord Beaconsfield, in his humorous mention in 'Lothair' of the united presbyterian church of Scotland as being founded in recent times by two jesuits, made sarcastic reference to Taylor as one who had a wide knowledge of the statesmen and statecraft of his time and urged his views on members of parliament and other leaders in church and state with unflagging pertinacity.

Besides numerous articles in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 'Imperial Dictionary of Biography,' 'United Presbyterian Magazine,' and individual sermons and pamphlets, Taylor published: 1. 'The Pictorial History of Scotland,' London, 1852-9, 2 vols. 8vo; enlarged edition, 1884-8, 6 vols. 4to. 2. 'The Scottish Covenanters,' London, 1881, 8vo. 3. 'The Age we live in: a History of the Nineteenth Century,' Glasgow, 1884, 8vo. 4. 'Curling, the ancient Scottish Game,' Edinburgh, 1884, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1887. 5. 'The Great Historic Families of Scotland,' London, 1887, 2 vols. 4to; 2nd edit. 1891-4. He also enlarged and continued Tytler's 'History of Scotland,' 1845 8vo, 1851 8vo, 1863 12mo; abridged Kitto's 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature,' 1849, 8vo; and edited 'The Family History of England,' London, 1870-5, 6 vols. 4to.

[Personal knowledge and newspaper notices.]  
T. B. J.

**TAYLOR, JANE** (1783-1824), writer for the young, the second daughter of Isaac Taylor (1759-1829) [q. v.] of Ongar, was born in Red Lion Street, London, on 23 Sept. 1783. Her constitution was delicate from the first, but upon the family removing to Suffolk in 1786 she took a new lease of life. Her vivacity as a child was great. She used to preach and recite for the amusement of the neighbours at Lavenham, and was 'the spirited foremost in every youthful plan.' Apart from a natural diffidence, however, she was protected from self-conceit by an abundant measure of common-sense. The children concentrated a great deal of energy into the small amount of spare time that was allowed to them under their father's

scheme of education. From a very early age Jane and her sister began imagining stories and writing plays and verses. Her natural propensity to book-making was extraordinary, and from the age of eight or nine she began drafting prefaces (sometimes in verse), title-pages, introductions, and dedications of a singular precocity. When she had a request to prefer to her parents for a small garden, she presented her 'petition' in five well-turned stanzas in the metre of 'John Gilpin.' The first piece of Jane's which appeared in print was a contribution ('The Beggar's Boy') in 1804 to 'The Minor's Pocket Book,' published by Darton & Harvey, of which small annual her elder sister had been a 'correspondent' since 1798. The publishers now inquired for any more pieces in verse that the sisters might chance to have by them, and the result was the publication in 1804 of 'Original Poems for Infant Minds by several young persons' (London, 12mo), for which Jane and her sister received the sum of 15*l*.

One or two of the poems at the end of this work were by Isaac Taylor, but the great majority were by his sisters Ann and Jane. They soon obtained a wide popularity, and were reprinted in America and translated into German, Dutch, and Russian. Some fifty editions have appeared in England alone. The best known of the poems is 'My Mother,' by Ann; but hardly inferior in its way is the well-known 'The Cow and the Ass,' by Jane, or a score of poems inculcating kindness to dumb animals. Equally popular was their next joint work, 'Rhymes for the Nursery, by the Authors of "Original Poems"' (London, 1806, 12mo; the best edition of the 'Poetical Works' of Ann and Jane Taylor, containing the 'Original Poems,' 'Rhymes,' and 'Hymns,' is that of 1877, in which most of the pieces are ascribed to their respective authors). The tenth of these poems, few of which are unfamiliar to English children, is Jane Taylor's 'Twinkle, twinkle, little star.' The same vein was cultivated with less success in 'Limed Twigs to catch Young Birds' (London, 1808).

The two sisters next directed their attention to writing children's hymns, and here their success was perhaps most conspicuous of all, their 'Hymns for Infant Minds' (London, 1810, 8vo) having gone through wellnigh one hundred editions in England and America. The fourth edition (1811) has a frontispiece of a child kneeling over her mother's grave, engraved by Jane from a drawing by her brother Isaac. Jane's hymns have less literary excellence than those of her sister, but they are marked by

great simplicity and directness. The most popular and one of the best of her contributions is 'There is a path that leads to God.' In spite, or perhaps in consequence, of the extreme simplicity of the language used in these hymns, their elaboration and revision cost their authors more labour than any other of their writings. Their further joint productions include 'Original Hymns for Sunday Schools' (1812, 12mo, many editions), 'City Scenes' and 'Rural Scenes,' and 'Signor Topsy Turvyey's Wonderful Magic Lantern, or the World turned upside down' (London, 1810, 12mo).

These joint productions of their early years, containing all that is most worthy of remembrance among their writings, were produced by the two sisters under considerable disadvantages. Neither the father nor the mother favoured the literary occupations of their daughters, and their early verses were written in minutes or half-hours snatched early in the morning or at night from the round of occupations and studies to which much more importance was attached by themselves as well as by their parents. The year 1812 saw the dissolution of the literary partnership of the two sisters, Ann becoming engaged to Joseph Gilbert [q.v.], and Jane leaving the family circle to accompany her brother Isaac to Ilfracombe, where they spent the next two winters. In the spring of 1814 they left Ilfracombe, and spent nearly three years at Marazion in Cornwall. There Jane completed 'Display, a Tale for Young People' (London, 1815, 12mo), which she had commenced at Ilfracombe, and which went through several editions. There also she laboured assiduously, and probably to the injury of her health, upon 'Essays in Rhyme, on Morals and Manners' (London, 1816, 12mo), which is her most ambitious effort in verse, but with the exception of one short poem, 'The Squire's Pew,' lacks the spontaneity and precision of her previous efforts.

In February 1816 she commenced her regular contributions to the 'Youth's Magazine,' which continued until December 1822, and include, among a number of essays, some of her neatest verse, mostly in the form of fables. They were collected in two volumes as the 'Contributions of Q.Q.' (London, 1824, 8vo). Some of the prose fragments excited the admiration of Robert Browning, as many of her rhymes were favourites of Sir Walter Scott. Leaving Marazion in June 1816, Jane proceeded on a visit to Yorkshire, and returned in August to her home in Ongar, where, with the exception of an occasional sojourn at Hastings or in London, she spent

the remainder of her life. Parish work and correspondence now occupied a great portion of her time, while the waning state of her health precluded her from accepting the advantageous offers made to her by publishers. In 1823, during the summer, she made a pilgrimage to Olney, from which, intellectually speaking, Ongar may be regarded as a colony. From the autumn of 1823 she declined rapidly, and she died on 13 April 1824. She was buried in the ground attached to the chapel at Ongar, where a simple monument marks her grave. A memoir, in which her fine qualities of heart and head are delineated with a marvellous delicacy, was written shortly after her death by her brother Isaac, to whom she was specially attached (*Memoirs and Correspondence of Jane Taylor*, London, 1825, 2 vols. 12mo).

A silhouette of Jane Taylor is prefixed to the 'Memoirs' (ed. 1826). A portrait in oils of Jane with her sister in the garden at Lavenham (painted by their father) is preserved at Marden Ash. Portraits were exhibited in the 'Gallery of Distinguished Englishwomen' at Chicago in 1893, their 'Original Poems' being truly stated in the catalogue to mark an era in children's books.

[Taylor's Family Pen—Memorials of the Taylor Family of Ongar, 1867 (the first volume embodies the revised edition of the Memoir of Jane by her brother, and the second a selection of some of her best fragments in prose, such as 'The Discontented Pendulum'); Mrs. H. C. Knight's *Life of Jane Taylor*; Walford's *Four Biographies*; Taylor's *Personal Recollections*; Quiver, October 1880; Macmillan's Mag. July 1869; Chatelain's *Poésie Anglaise*, i. 322; Field's *Child and its Book*; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19167, f. 136; Julian's *Dictionary of Hymnology*.]  
T. S.

**TAYLOR, JEFFERYS** (1792–1853), writer for children, youngest son of Isaac Taylor (1759–1829) [q. v.], by his wife, Ann Martin, was born at Lavenham in Suffolk on 30 Oct. 1792. He was educated under his father as an engraver, and apprenticed at Lavenham. He possessed considerable inventive faculty, and made a ruling machine for engravers, the sale of which afforded him considerable profit. But he is chiefly remarkable for his writings for children, which are very varied in character, sometimes distinguished by much humour and fancy, but sometimes tending to extravagance. In later life he lived at Pilgrim's Hatch, near Brentwood in Essex. He died at Broadstairs on 8 Oct. 1853. On 20 June 1826 he married Sophia Mabbs of Mount Nessing, Essex; a son Edward died young.

Taylor was the author of: 1. 'Harry's Holiday,' London, 1818, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1822. 2. 'Æsop in Rhyme,' London, 1820, 12mo; 4th edit. 1824. 3. 'Ralph Richards the Miser,' London, 1821, 12mo. 4. 'Tales and Dialogues in Prose and Verse,' London, 1822, 12mo. 5. 'The Little Historians,' London, 1824, 12mo. 6. 'Parlour Commentaries on the Constitution and Laws of England,' London, 1825, 12mo. 7. 'Old English Sayings newly expounded,' London, 1827, 12mo. 8. 'The Barn and the Steeple,' London, 1828. 9. 'The Forest,' London, 1831, 16mo; 3rd edit. 1835. 10. 'A Month in London,' London, 1832, 12mo. 11. 'A New Description of the Earth,' London, 1832, 12mo. 12. 'The Farm,' London, 1832, 16mo; 2nd edit. 1834. 13. 'The Young Islanders,' London, 1842, 8vo. 14. 'Cottage Traditions,' London, 1842, 8vo. 15. 'Incidents of the Apostolic Age in Britain,' London, 1844, 8vo. 16. 'A Glance at the Globe,' London, 1848, 8vo. 17. 'The Family Bible newly opened,' London, 1853, 8vo.

[Information kindly supplied by Mr. Henry Taylor; Canon Taylor's *Taylors of Ongar*; Mrs. Gilbert's *Autobiography*, 1878, pp. 32, 47, 261, 341, 420; Gent. Mag. 1853, ii. 424; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19168, f. 197.] E. I. C.

**TAYLOR, JEREMY, D.D.** (1613–1667), bishop of Down and Connor, and administrator of Dromore, third son of Nathaniel Taylor, barber, by his wife Mary (Dean), was born at Cambridge, and baptised in Trinity Church on 15 Aug. 1613. He was a descendant, direct or collateral, of Rowland Taylor [q. v.] the martyr, but the exact line of descent has never been proved. His father and grandfather ((Edmond, *d.* 1607) were churchwardens of Trinity parish. He was probably born at a house known as the Black Bear, opposite Trinity Church; the traditional birthplace is the Wrestlers' Inn in Petty Cury, parish of St. Andrew-the-Great, to which his father removed after 1621. Taylor affirms that he was 'solely grounded in grammar and mathematics' by his father. On 18 Aug. 1626 he was admitted a sizar at Gonville and Caius College; his tutor was Thomas Bachcroft, afterwards master of the college. The admission book describes him as 'anno ætatis suæ 15,' and states that he had been a pupil at the newly founded Perse grammar school under Thomas Lovering 'per decennium.' Neither statement can be exact. It has been suggested that he was baptised a year after his birth; if so, his elder brother Nathaniel (baptised 8 Dec. 1611) was also baptised late. The Perse school [see PERSE, STEPHEN]

had not been open ten years; Lovering's name occurs as master in 1619. Taylor matriculated on 17 March 1627, was elected a scholar on the Perse foundation at Michaelmas 1628, graduated B.A. 1630-1, and was elected a Perse fellow about Michaelmas 1633. He took orders before he was twenty-one, and proceeded M.A. in 1633-4.

Visiting London, he did duty three or four times for Thomas Riden, his former chamber-fellow, then divinity lecturer at St. Paul's. His preaching at once attracted the notice of Laud, who sent him to Oxford, where he was admitted M.A. from University College on 20 Oct. 1635. As visitor of All Souls', Laud wrote (23 Oct.) to the warden and fellows, recommending Taylor to a vacant fellowship. Sheldon, the warden, objected on statutable grounds, and, though a majority of the fellows was ready to comply, there was no election. Taylor, however, was admitted probationary fellow on 5 Nov., was presented by Laud (to whom the right had lapsed) on 21 Nov., and admitted perpetual fellow on 14 Jan. 1636. He vacated his Cambridge fellowship at Lady-day, 1636. Laud made him his chaplain, and he was shortly afterwards appointed chaplain in ordinary to Charles I. At Oxford he had high repute as a casuistical preacher; he studied books rather than men; it was said of him, he 'slights too much many times the arguments of those he discourses with' (DES MAIZEAUX, *Chillingworth*, 1725, p. 50). On 23 March 1638 he was instituted to the rectory of Uppingham, Rutland. Juxon gave him the living, and he at once went into residence; the previous rector, Edward Martin, D.D. [q. v.], had been non-resident, and the cure had been served by Peter Hausted [q. v.], the dramatist.

On 5 Nov. 1638 Taylor preached his 'gunpowder treason' sermon in St. Mary's, Oxford. He welcomed the opportunity, inasmuch as his intimacy with Christopher Davenport [q. v.], the Franciscan, had raised suspicions of a leaning to Rome on his part. The sermon, dedicated to Laud, is a sustained indictment of recusancy as treasonable; the penal legislation of Elizabeth is upheld as not merely just, but mild; and the seal of confession is treated as a mere pretence for treason. Wood intimates that the sermon, as printed, owed something to additions by the vice-chancellor; nor is this inconsistent with the language of the dedication. Davenport told Wood 'several times' that Taylor had 'expressed some sorrow for those things he had said against them; this may well be, but Taylor's own emphatic disclaimer disposes of the fancy

that he at any time had 'inclinations to go over to Rome.' The Uppingham registers testify to his assiduous care for the concerns of his parish; his pulpit, and a paten used by him, still remain. His Uppingham entries cease after the summer of 1642; his biographers have supposed that he then, as king's chaplain, proceeded to Oxford with the royal forces. On 1 Nov. 1642 he was admitted D.D. at Oxford by royal mandate. But in 1643 he was instituted to the rectory of Overstone, Northamptonshire (FOSTER). His living of Uppingham was not sequestered till the beginning of May 1644 (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 6 May 1644), and his connection with the royal army probably began in that year. He was taken prisoner in the defeat of Colonel Charles Gerard before Cardigan Castle on 4 Feb. 1644-5, but was not long detained (for a vague 'tradition' of his retirement to Maidley Hall, near Tamworth, see *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1783 i. 144, 1792 i. 109).

From 1645 may probably be dated Taylor's connection with William Nicholson (1591-1672) [q. v.] and William Wyatt [q. v.] as conductors of a school, in preparation for the universities, at Newton Hall (Collegium Newtoniense) in the parish of Llanfihangel-Aberbythych, Carmarthenshire. While thus engaged he lived with his family at Golden Grove in the same parish, the seat of Richard Vaughan, second earl of Carbery [q. v.], who paid him a salary as his chaplain. Some of his best work, including the 'Liberty of Prophesying,' the 'Holy Living,' and 'Holy Dying,' was done at Golden Grove, a name preserved in the title of his rich manual of devotional prose and verse. It would seem that the business of publication brought him frequently to London. He appears to have been in London in the last days of Charles I, who gave him his watch (described by Bonney, and now, with Taylor's seal, in the possession of Colonel Jeremy Marsh, R.E., London), and 'a few pearls and rubies' from the ebony case of his bible (Hughes's date for this, August 1647, is evidently too early). Mr. J. J. Roberts, of New York, who claims to have inherited these gems, says they are 'two diamonds and a ruby, set in a ring, bearing the date of 1649' (Letter of 6 July 1897). Taylor is said also to have suggested the title of 'Eikon Basilike' (HOLLINGWORTH).

In 1653 Taylor was in London; the date of his letter thence to Langsdale, his brother-in-law, on 'Novemb: 24, 1653' (*Sloane MS.* 4274, No. 125) has been misread 1643. On 15 April 1654 Evelyn heard him preach in London; at the end of that year he was for



a short time a prisoner at Chepstow. Evelyn heard him again in London on 14 March 1655; from May to October of that year he was again a prisoner at Chepstow; on 17 Nov. he writes from Mandinam, parish of Llangadock, Carmarthenshire, his second wife's estate. In 1656-8 there are glimpses of him in Evelyn's 'Diary': meeting Boyle and Wilkins at Sayes Court; obtaining orders for 'a young Frenchman' from an Irish bishop; and baptising Evelyn's fourth son. His own letter of 22 Feb. 1656-7 (*Sloane MS.* 4274, No. 127) refers to the death, apparently in Wales, of his 'two sweet hopeful boys,' and of his intention to bring his remaining son to London 'before Easter'; it is probable that from that date he severed his connection with Wales. The loss of his sons affected him deeply; nor did he ever completely regain the tranquil serenity of spirit which had carried him through his former troubles, and is reflected in the rich literary products of his retirement, unsurpassed for nobility of tone as well as for the marvellous and varied beauty of the pictorial vesture of his thought. His 'Ductor Dubitantium,' though finally recast at Portmore, was shown to Evelyn, as already 'fitted for the presse,' on 25 March 1657. The 'moral demonstration' of Christianity in this work was called forth by his intercourse at this period with Edward Herbert, first lord Herbert of Cherbury [q. v.]

In July and August 1657 Taylor was drawn into a controversial correspondence with Henry Jeanes [q. v.] Jeanes, a keen and eager disputant, undertook to show that Taylor had tripped in his argument on original sin; Taylor rather fenced with the objection, which evidently annoyed him. As Taylor had as yet no connection with Ireland, it is singular that Jeanes, in declining to accept Taylor's position as free from unsoundness, says he shall 'never think that you sit upon a chair made of Irish timber, that cannot endure a venomous spider to hang his web thereon.' In publishing the correspondence he bears remarkable testimony to Taylor's 'admirable wit, great parts, quick and elegant pen, his abilities [*sic*] in criticall learning, and his profound skil in antiquity.'

From March 1657 to June 1658 Taylor officiated in London to a small congregation of episcopalians; Evelyn mentions his celebration of the eucharist on 7 March 1658. Overtures were made to him, through Evelyn, by Edward Conway, second viscount Conway, to accept a weekly stipendiary lectureship at Lisburn, co. Antrim. He at first (14 May 1658) declined it; the stipend was

'inconsiderable' and the position 'arbitrary, for the triers might 'overthrow it,' or the vicar forbid it, or the subscribers fall off. Conway persisted in his application, and in June 1658 Taylor removed to Portmore in the parish of Ballinderry, eight miles from Lisburn. Cromwell furnished him with 'a pass and a protection for himself and his family under his sign manual and privy signet' (*Rawdon Papers*, p. 189). His residence was near Conway's splendid mansion at Portmore; he had also a study ('amoenissimus recessus') on Sallagh Island in Portmore Lough (Lough Beg). A somewhat uncertain tradition affirms that he often officiated in the old parish church of Ballinderry, of which the ruins still stand in the marshes west of Portmore Lough; the rebuilding of this church on another site is ascribed to him, but incorrectly, for the date of the new erection is 1668.

Patrick Adair [q. v.], a hostile witness, bears testimony to Taylor's 'courteous carriage' in his new situation. His anticipations of the insecurity of his position were realised in less than a year. At the end of May or beginning of June 1659 articles were exhibited against him by 'a presbyterian and a madman' (anabaptist?); the former was Tandy, apparently a government official. The main charge was using the sign of the cross in baptism. The commissioners in Dublin issued orders (11 Aug.) directing Lieutenant-colonel Bryan Smyth, governor of Carrickfergus, to send Taylor up to them for examination. The minutes of council contain no record of his appearance. On 5 Oct. he was in his study at Portmore, putting the finishing touch to his 'Ductor Dubitantium.' His letter (10 Feb. 1660) tells Evelyn that, some time after 2 Dec., he 'had beene, in the worst of our winter weather, sent for to Dublin by our late anabaptist commissioners' (they were ousted on 13 Dec. 1659) and had suffered in his health.

In April 1660 Taylor repaired to London. He signed the royalist 'declaration' of 24 April, and dedicated to Charles II his 'Ductor Dubitantium,' now put to press, and issued in June. His promotion to the episcopate naturally followed on the restoration of the hierarchy; among the ranks of the deprived clergy there was no more illustrious name. But the preferment assigned to him was not for his peace. Considering the temper of the times, it was an ill-judged step to set him over a diocese where his experience of the contentions of parties must have left some soreness of personal feeling. His strenuous endeavour to

cope with the difficulties of the problem embittered his life and shortened his days. The see of Down and Connor was held by Henry Leslie [q. v.], now eighty years of age, one of the few bishops who had maintained a connection with his diocese throughout the troubles, and who, in a sermon printed in 1660 and prefaced by Taylor, claimed to be, 'maugre all anti-christian opposition, bishop of Down and Connor.' Leslie was designed for Meath, perhaps as early as 1656, if he be the person mentioned by Evelyn on 7 May of that year as 'bishop of Meath' (the see had been vacant since 1650). But he was not translated till 18 Jan. 1661; Taylor was appointed his successor by patent of 19 Jan. The long delay is insufficiently accounted for by Mant's suggestion of the 'want of a new great seal.' Meanwhile, by warrant of the privy council of 6 Aug. 1660, under the royal signet, Taylor was nominated to Down and Connor. Before the formalities were completed he was actively engaged in settling the affairs of the diocese. He was in Dublin on 3 Oct. 1660 acting as 'procancelarius' of Trinity College, though not sworn in till the following year. Shortly afterwards we find him in Down, having his abode at the residence of Arthur Hill [q. v.] at Hillsborough. The rectory of Uppingham was not filled till 1661.

The presbyterian settlers in the north of Ireland, of Scottish birth or descent, true to the monarchical terms of their solemn covenant, had synodically protested against the trial and execution of Charles I, in the unmeasured language which earned them Milton's derision as 'blockish presbyters of Claneboye.' Refusing the 'engagement,' their ministers were replaced for the most part under the Cromwellian rule by independents of various types. They had heartily promoted the Irish 'general convention' of February 1660, the harbinger of the Restoration; and from the convention they had received what was deemed in existing circumstances 'a legal right to the tithe' (ADAIR, p. 235). Returning to Down, Taylor found them in possession, animated by a sense of grievances akin to his own, and persuaded that they were claiming no more than their due. In his dealings with the presbyterian gentry Taylor showed great judgment; his eloquence, his hospitality, his urbanity won them to the episcopal cause. His treatment of the ministers exhibited neither tact nor forbearance; and he greatly underrated their hold upon the robust middle classes, both in town and country. On 19 Dec. 1660 he writes to Ormonde, signing 'Jer. Dunensis Elect.' (a wrong style, the

election of Irish bishops was abolished by Elizabeth); he had invited the presbyterian ministers to a 'friendly conference,' but they would 'speak with no bishop.' Their leaders in fact were laying their case before the privy council in Dublin. Taylor further complains that a committee of 'Scotch spiders' had examined his publications to find 'poison,' meaning probably Arminianism. He tells Ormonde he would rather 'be a poor curate in a village church than a bishop over such intolerable persons,' adding, 'I will petition your excellency to give me some parsonage in Munster, that I may end my days in peace.'

On 27 Jan. 1661 Taylor was consecrated in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, with eleven other prelates. The whole Irish hierarchy seems to have been present; but Henry Jones, D.D. [q. v.], who had drawn blood with Cromwell's army in his republican days, was not permitted to join in the imposition of hands. Taylor preached the consecration sermon, containing an able patristic argument for the divine authority of the episcopal office. In February he was sworn of the Irish privy council; he returned to Hillsborough before 17 Feb. (*Rawdon Papers*, p. 125). Writing to Ormonde on 28 March, he describes himself as 'perpetually contending with the worst of the Scotch ministers,' and asks to be translated to Meath, likely soon to fall vacant; in a postscript he suggests the arrangement afterwards carried out in regard to Dromore, a diocese consisting chiefly of the south-western part of co. Down. Henry Leslie died on 7 April; on 30 April Taylor was nominated for Dromore by warrant under the privy seal, specifying his 'virtue, wisdom, and industry' as grounds for the additional preferment; Meath was given (25 May) to Henry Jones; Robert Leslie was translated from Dromore to Raphoe on 20 June; and on 21 June Taylor was appointed by patent 'administrator' of Dromore diocese. On the ruins of the cathedral he built the present structure, consecrated 1661 (EWART). Meanwhile he had preached (8 May) at the opening of the Irish parliament. His sermon on civil authority treats 'the biggest part of dissenters' as 'criminally disobedient,' maintains that 'he that obeys his superior can never be a heretic in the estimate of law and he can never be a schismatic in the point of conscience,' affirms that 'for a private spirit to oppose the public is a disorder greater than is in hell itself;' yet pleads strongly for justice, 'the simplest thing in the world,' due 'alike to Jew and Christian, Lutheran and Calvinist,' and 'the way to win them.'

The date of his first visitation, held at Lisburn, is not known. Reid thinks it was in April 1661. Adair, who gives an account of it, dates it by the funeral of Dame Mary Clotworthy, mother of Sir John Clotworthy, first lord Massereene [q. v.], which took place some time between 5 Dec. 1660 and 5 March 1661 (funeral entry in the office of arms, Dublin Castle). Fruitless negotiations were opened with Taylor by the presbyterian leaders prior to the visitation. He declined to regard them as 'a body;' they refused to recognise episcopal jurisdiction. Only two of them attended the visitation; thirty-six churches were at once declared vacant, the incumbents not having episcopal ordination. The Irish Act of Uniformity to this effect did not come into force till (29 Sept. 1667) after Taylor's death; the seventy-first of the Irish articles of 1615, which had never been repealed (MANT), left the point undetermined. A 'declaration' ordering conformity, but not specifying ordination, was adopted by the Irish parliament on 15 and 16 May 1661. John Bramhall [q. v.], the primate, whose measures were taken later, won over 'such as were learned and sober' by devising a form of letters in which, expressly leaving open the validity of former orders, he claimed only to supply anything previously wanting and 'required by the canons of the Anglican church.' Taylor's policy confirmed the presbyterians in rebellion against his authority; intending the reverse, he did more than any man to establish the loyal presbyterians of the north of Ireland as a separate ecclesiastical body.

Of Taylor there is a curious glimpse in Glanvil's *'Saducismus Triumphatus'* (1681, ii. 276sq.) In October 1662 he investigated at Dromore the account given by Francis Taverner of the apparition of James Had-dock, who died in 1657, 'was satisfied that the apparition was true and real,' and gave Taverner six questions to be put 'next time the spirit appeared.' The questions were put, but unanswered, 'the spirit' vanishing 'with a most melodius harmony.' Early next year Taylor's neatherd at Portmore, David Hunter, was visited by an apparition. Both stories are recorded by the bishop's secretary, Thomas Alcock. And it is noteworthy that, in his funeral sermon for Bramhall (16 July 1663), Taylor refers to various stories of return from the grave, not as proofs of the fact, but as illustrations of the credibility of the idea.

Taylor's dedication to Ormonde of his treatise on 'Confirmation' in 1663 touches the topics of church decay and impoverishment;

the religion of the country was 'parted into formidable sects,' and he was disheartened by the ill-success of his efforts. At the request of the hierarchy, he published in 1664 his *'Dissuasive from Popery,'* one of the most interesting of his writings, furnishing a picture of the old religion drawn from the life, but exhibiting the writer as powerless to reach the people with his message, or persuade them 'to come to our churches.' Their 'use of the Irish tongue' he deprecates, and would have them 'learn English,' that they may 'understand and live.' On 24 May 1664 he writes to Archbishop Sheldon, pathetically pleading for translation to an English bishopric, on the ground of health and danger to life. York was the only English see then vacant; it was filled by the translation of Bishop Richard Sterne [q. v.], but nothing was done for Taylor. He suffered from ague, due doubtless to the marshy neighbourhood of his residences at Portmore. Conway wished him to try the powers of Valentine Greatrakes [q. v.] He removed from Magheralin, near Dromore (where he farmed forty acres), to a house in Castle Street, Lisburn. In 1666 he offered Henry Dodwell the elder [q. v.] a dispensation from taking orders while retaining his fellowship at Trinity College, Dublin.

On 24 July 1667 Taylor visited a fever patient at Lisburn, and was himself seized with fever on 3 Aug. He died at Lisburn on 13 Aug. 1667, his last words being 'Bury me at Dromore.' His funeral sermon was preached (21 Aug.) by George Rust [q. v.], whom he had invited to Ireland in 1661. He was buried in a vault in the then chancel of Dromore Cathedral; it is now in the body of the church, the building having been enlarged in 1866 by an apse. Rust was buried (1670) in the same vault. Heber relates, on the authority of William Todd Jones (*d.* at Rostrevor on 14 Feb. 1818, aged 63), a descendant, that 'about a century afterwards' the bones of Taylor and Rust were removed to make room for the coffin of another bishop, but were replaced by Bishop Thomas Percy (1729-1811) [q. v.] Mant shows that this unsupported story is incredible in both its parts. There is no monument to Taylor at Dromore; the leaden coffin, inscribed 'J. T.,' was seen in 1820; the existing episcopal chair was given (13 Oct. 1894) in memory of him. At Lisburn Cathedral a mural monument was erected in 1827 by the bishop and clergy of Down and Connor, with an inscription by Mant. There are original portraits of Taylor at All Souls' and at Trinity College, Dublin. Engravings are very numerous. Heber remarks on the num-

ber of different portraits prefixed by Taylor to his works. Of these the most interesting and animated is a small full-length figure, wearing a hat, introduced into a two-page engraving by Pierre Lombart [q. v.], prefixed to the 'Holy Dying' (1651). He was over middle height, very handsome in youth, with a fresh colour, his voice singularly musical. Of music he had a practical knowledge.

In his 'Discourse of Friendship' (1657), Taylor says, 'I believe some wives have been the best friends in the world.' It is remarkable that in his letters, often full of family affection, he never mentions his wives, except to record the burial of the first. On 27 May 1639 he married, at Uppingham, Phoebe, daughter of Gervase Landisdale or Langsdale, a gentleman of Holborn; her brother, Edward Langsdale, M.D., of Gainsborough, afterwards of Leeds (b. 24 Nov. 1619, buried 7 Jan. 1683-4), was Taylor's pupil at Cambridge in 1633; she died in 1651 (before 1 April). By her he had William, buried at Uppingham on 28 May 1642; two sons who died of small-pox in the winter of 1656-7; Charles, buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 2 Aug. 1667; Phoebe, died unmarried; and Mary, married Francis Marsh [q. v.] By 1655 he had married his second wife, Joanna Bridges, said to be a natural daughter of Charles I (Heber makes this a bar to Taylor's preferment in England); by her he had Edward, buried at Lisburn on 10 March 1660-1; and Joanna (on whom her mother's estate at Mandinam was settled) married Edward Harrison of Magheralin, a member of the Irish bar and M.P. for Lisburn (W. T. Jones was her descendant). Tradition affirms that Mrs. Taylor survived her husband, and was buried in his vault at Dromore (the parish register begins in 1784). At Dromore Cathedral is a massive silver chalice with cover and paten of Dublin make, all inscribed 'Deo Dedit humillima Domini Ancilla D. Ioanna Taylor;' the date mark appears to be 1679.

Rust assigns to Taylor 'the good humour of a gentleman, the eloquence of an orator, the fancy of a poet, the acuteness of a schoolman, the profoundness of a philosopher, the wisdom of a chancellor, the sagacity of a prophet, the reason of an angel, and the piety of a saint.' Arnold writes (November 1836), 'I admire Taylor's genius, but yet how little was he capable of handling worthily any great question!' As a thinker he must be estimated by his 'Liberty of Prophesying,' better described by its first title, 'Theologia Eclectica;' important, not as being the first or the fullest statement of the principles of

toleration, but as the most fruitful in its effects upon the English mind. The breadth of the treatise is more apparent than real. Its range is narrowed by the fact that the common profession of Christianity is assumed throughout. In matters of Christian religion, 'reason is the judge;' all other authorities can but present evidence, of which reason must determine the force. On questions of speculative opinion there is room for variety of judgment, nor can any man be certain that his judgment is better than another's; 'probability is our guide,' amounting at most to a reasonable confidence. Hence it is wrong to molest any for erroneous judgment; no one who 'lives a good life' is a heretic. While the perplexities of Christian opinion are discussed with an engaging frankness, the net result is a purely legal settlement. It is concluded (§ xvii.) that the laws of the 'governors of the church' must be paramount; but 'personal dispensations' may be granted, consistently with 'the public good.' This was excellent as a plea for elbow-room under a puritan régime, and we may admire the wary skill with which Taylor contrived to define his position without making a case for the presbyterian establishment. But it is vain to seek in his treatise a justification of his subsequent hope to anglicise the religions of Ireland. Warwick says that Charles I did not like the 'Liberty of Prophesying' (*Memoires*, 1701, p. 301). Michael Lort, D.D. [q. v.], in a letter to Bishop Percy (NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, vii. 464), tells the tale that Taylor sent over Lewis, his chaplain, to buy up all the copies he could find, which were burned at Dromore, after a day of fasting and prayer. If the story is true, Taylor's later advance in sacramental doctrine may have dissatisfied him with the curiously impartial section (xviii.) in which he argues for and against infant baptism, and ends with the dictum that 'there is much more truth than evidence on our side.'

Next to the 'Liberty of Prophesying,' the most famous of Taylor's works were the 'Rule and Exercises of Holy Living' (1650, 12mo) and the 'Rule and Exercises of Holy Dying' (1651, 12mo). The former reached a fourteenth edition in 1686, and has been many times reissued since, both in England and in America. The 'Holy Dying' has proved even more popular. A twenty-first edition was issued in 1710, and frequent editions have appeared during the present century, no less than seven having been issued by Pickering. These two books, with Taylor's 'Worthy Communicant,' may be said to offer a complete summary of the duties, and

specimen of the devotions, of a Christian' (HEBER).

It is generally admitted that the literary genius of Taylor is seen at its best in his sermons. A passage in a sermon by South (30 April 1668) is evidently aimed at the pulpit style of Taylor, whose 'starched similitudes' he caricatures. But while Taylor's imagination travels far and wide, takes daring flights, and again treads homely ground, he employs his gift in real elucidation of his point; and by the vividness of his own conceptions redeems from commonplace the preacher's most obvious themes. Apart from the play of fancy, the singular neatness of his workmanship gives beauty to his writing. The appalling length of his periods is very much a matter of punctuation. His style is not involved; few writers have been better artists in clear and striking sentences. It is true that he is wanting in some of the higher qualities of eloquence. He arrests and delights rather than moves his reader, for he is not himself carried away. In the midst of splendours he never rises into passion, and bounds his meaning with even cautious care. In his piety there is little fervour, but all his writings give the deep impression of a chastened and consecrated spirit of devotion. 'His attempts at verse,' says his editor, Dr. Grosart, 'are eloquence, not poetry.' Two or three of his pieces have been adapted for use as hymns; one is included in Lord Selborne's 'Book of Praise' (1863). His position as a contributor to 'a more rational theology' is well estimated in Hunt's 'Religious Thought in England' (1870, i. 334 sq.; see also TULLOCH, *Rational Theology*, 1872, i. 344 sq.)

The following is a list of original editions of Taylor's works: 1. 'A Sermon . . . Vpon the Anniversary of the Gunpowder-Treason,' Oxford, 1638, 4to. 2. 'Of the Sacred Order and Offices of Episcopacy,' Oxford, 1642, 4to. 3. 'A Discourse concerning Prayer *Ex tempore*,' 1646, 4to (anon.) 4. 'Θεολογία Ἐκλεκτική. A Discourse of the Liberty of Propheying,' 1646, 4to. 5. 'An Apology for . . . Liturgie,' 1649, 4to (includes No. 3). 6. 'The Great Exemplar . . . History of . . . Jesus Christ,' 1649, 4to. 7. 'Funeral Sermon . . . Frances, Countesse of Carbery,' 1650, 4to. 8. 'The Rule and Exercises of Holy Living,' 1650, 12mo. 9. 'The Rule and Exercises of Holy Dying,' 1651, 8vo (two issues with different title-pages same year). 10. 'A Discourse of Baptisme,' 1652, 4to. 11. 'A Short Catechisme,' 1652, 12mo (anon.) 12. 'Two Discourses . . . 1. Of Baptisme. 2. Of Prayer,' 1653, 4to. 13. 'Ἐναντὸς. . .

Sermons for all the Sundays in the Year,' 3 pts. 1653-5, fol.; 3rd edit. enlarged (including No. 29), 1667-8, fol. 14. 'The Real Presence . . . proved, against . . . Transubstantiation,' 1654, 8vo. 15. 'Unum Necessarium,' 1655, 8vo; the part on original sin is enlarged and defended in 'Deus Justificatus,' 1656, 12mo. 16. 'The Golden Grove,' 1655, 8vo; enlarged, with title 'A Choice Manual,' 1677, 12mo. 17. 'A Discourse of Auxiliary Beauty,' 1656, 8vo (anon.); 2nd edit. 1662, 8vo (by J. T., D.D.; ascribed to Taylor by Kennett; includes a defence of face-painting; the phrase on title, 'artificial handsomeness,' is also in 'Ductor Dubit.' ii. 3, 6). 18. 'A Discourse of . . . Friendship,' 1657, 12mo; 2nd edit. with title, 'The Measures . . . of Friendship,' 1657, 12mo. 19. 'Σύμβολον Ἠθικο-Πολεμικὸν . . . Polemical and Moral Discourses,' 1657, fol.; enlarged as 'Σύμβολον Θεολογικὸν,' 1673-1674, fol. 20. 'Letter' in John Stearne's 'Θανατολογία,' Dublin, 1659, 8vo. 21. 'The Worthy Communicant,' 1660, 8vo. 22. 'Ductor Dubitantium,' 1660, fol. 23. 'Certaine Letters . . . concerning . . . Originall Sin,' in 'A Second Part of the Mixture of Scholasticall Divinity,' Oxford, 1660, 4to, by Henry Jeanes. 24. 'Letter' (on prayer) prefixed to Henry Leslie's 'Discourse,' 1660, 4to. 25. 'A Sermon . . . at the Consecration,' Dublin, 1661, 4to. 26. 'Rules and Advices to the Clergy of . . . Down and Connor,' Dublin 1661, 12mo. 27. 'A Sermond . . . at the Opening of the Parliament of Ireland,' 1661, 4to. 28. 'Ἐβδομάς Ἐμβολιμαῖος,' 1661-3, 4to (a supplement to No. 14; includes No. 27). 29. 'Via Intelligentiæ . . . Sermom (*sic*) to the University of Dublin,' 1662, 4to. 30. 'A Sermon . . . Funeral of John . . . Archbishop of Armagh,' 1663, 4to (with memoir of Bramhall; three editions same year). 31. 'A Dissuasive from Popery,' 1664, 4to (three editions same year). 32. 'Christ's Yoke an Easy Yoke,' 1675, 8vo (two sermons). Posthumous was 33. 'On the Reverence due to the Altar. Now first printed from the original manuscript,' Oxford, 1848, 4to (edited by John Barrow). The sermon at Breda (1649; reprinted 1660), ascribed to Taylor in the British Museum Catalogue, is by Henry Leslie.

Taylor's 'Whole Works' were edited by Reginald Heber [q. v.] in 1822 (15 vols. 8vo); revised and improved issue, by Charles Page Eden [q. v.] in 1847-52, 10 vols. 8vo. The 'Works,' edited by Thomas Smart Hughes [q. v.], 1831, 5 vols. 12mo, consist of the sermons and the 'Holy Living and Dying.' 'The Poems and Verse Translations' were edited by Dr. A. B. Grosart, 1870, 8vo



(Fuller Worthies' Library). Selections are very numerous; vol. ix. of Wesley's 'Christian Library' consists of extracts from Taylor. Many of his pieces have been translated into various languages; several into Welsh.

[The best Life of Jeremy Taylor is that by Heber (1822) as revised by Eden (1854), to which some corrections are supplied in Gent. Mag. April 1855, p. 376; yet this does not entirely supersede the lives by Bonney (1815) and Hughes (1831). Willmott's Biography (1847) has its value; there are still obscure points; a careful collection of Taylor's letters is needed. Monographs are by Canon Henson (1902) and Edmund Gosse (in Men of Letters ser.), 1904. See also Rust's Funeral Sermon, 1668 (Wheeldon's Life, 1793, is little more than a reprint of this); Lloyd's Memoires, 1668, pp. 702 sq.; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 781; Wood's *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 49; Carte's Life of Ormonde, 1736, vol. ii.; Ware's Works, ed. Harris, 1764, vol. i.; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, iii. 254; Evelyn's Memoirs, 1818, vol. i.; Rawdon Papers, ed. Berwick, 1819, pp. 187 sq.; Hamper's Life of Dugdale, 1827, p. 250; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, i. 599 sq.; Cotton's *Fasti Eccl. Hibernicæ*, 1845-78; Adair's True Narrative, ed. Killen, 1866, pp. 244 sq.; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland, ed. Killen, 1867, ii. 239 sq.; Hill's Montgomery Manuscripts, 1869, i. 239 sq.; Classon Porter's Bishop Taylor at Portmore, in Northern Whig, 24 Nov. 1884; Ewart's Handbook to Diocese of Down (1886), pp. 113, 118; Venn's Admissions to Gonville and Caius College, 1887; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1891, p. 1118; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; May's Dissertation, 1892; Olden's Church of Ireland, 1892, pp. 361 sq.; Scott's Bishop Jeremy Taylor at his Visitation, in Irish Church News, September 1894; Ulster Journal of Archæology, October 1896 pp. 13 sq., January 1897 p. 105, July 1897 p. 277; Sloane MS. 4274, Nos. 125, 127, 130; Cole's manuscript *Athenæ Cantabr.*; information from C. S. Kenny, LL.D., Cambridge; the Rev. R. P. Lightfoot, Uppingham; the Ulster king-of-arms; the Rev. W. A. Hayes, Dromore; and the late Right Rev. Bishop Reeves of Down, Connor, and Dromore; the parish records of Overstone begin in 1671; Taylor's diocesan registers are lost.] A. G.

**TAYLOR, JOHN** (*d.* 1534), master of the rolls, was the eldest of three sons born at one birth in a humble cottage at Barton in the parish of Tatenhill, Staffordshire. Wood (*Fasti*, i. 62) says that the father was a tailor, and that the children were shown as a curiosity to Henry VII, who directed that care should be taken of them, and undertook the expense of their education. It is, however, probable that Taylor was born some years before 1485, when Henry VII came to the throne. He graduated doctor

of civil and canon law at some foreign university, being incorporated at Cambridge in 1520 and at Oxford in 1522 (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 50; *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 124). In 1503, being then rector of Bishops Hatfield, he was ordained sub-deacon. In August 1504 he was sent with John Yonge (*d.* 1516) [q. v.], afterwards master of the rolls, to negotiate a commercial treaty with Philip, duke of Burgundy, and in or about the same year he became rector of Sutton Coldfield, Warwickshire. On 3 Jan. 1508-9 he was admitted to the prebend of Eccleshall in Lichfield Cathedral.

In Henry VIII's reign Taylor's employments increased. He occurs as king's clerk and chaplain in the first year of the reign, and on 29 Oct. 1509 was appointed clerk of the parliaments, with a salary of 40*l.*; on 18 Nov. following he was made a master in chancery. In the parliament which met on 21 Jan. 1509-10 he was a receiver of petitions from England, Ireland, and Wales. On 25 Nov. 1510 he was presented by Henry VIII to the church of All Saints the More, London, and on 3 April 1511 to the rectory of Coldingham in Lincoln diocese. In June 1513 Taylor accompanied the king on his campaign in France, and his minute diary of events extending from 25 June to 21 Oct., with corrections in Taylor's hand, is extant in Cotton. MS. Cleopatra, C. v. 64. He was probably also the author of the king's speech which was delivered on 4 March 1513-14 at the dissolution of parliament (extant in *Harl. MS.* 6464). In the following June he was prolocutor of convocation, and a speech he delivered in that capacity is preserved in Cotton. MS. Vitellius, B. ii. On 18 April 1515 Taylor was sent to meet the Venetian ambassador Giustiniani and conduct him to London. He replied to the address of the envoys on their presentation to the king. In the same year he was installed archdeacon of Derby, and was prolocutor of the convocation that met in December, and was rendered memorable by Standish's case (*Letters and Papers*, ii. 1312 et seq.; cf. art. STANDISH, HENRY). On 9 March 1515-16 Taylor delivered a speech in answer to the Spanish envoys (extant in *Cotton. MS. Vespasian C.* i. 98). On 24 Dec. following he became archdeacon of Buckinghamshire, and on 16 March 1517-18 he was presented to a prebend in St. Stephen's, Westminster. From 1517 onwards he frequently acted as deputy to the master of the rolls.

In 1520 Taylor accompanied Henry VIII as his chaplain to the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and he was present at the subsequent meeting between Henry and Charles V. He

was again a receiver of petitions in the parliament that met on 15 April 1523, but two days later he resigned the clerkship of the parliaments to (Sir) Brian Tuke [q. v.] In 1526 Taylor was sent ambassador to Francis I, nominally to congratulate him on his release from captivity, but really to induce him to violate the treaty he had just concluded with Charles V. (For details of this mission see *Letters and Papers*, vol. iv., which contains over two hundred references to Taylor; some of his correspondence is extant in *Cotton. MS. Caligula D. ix.* 219-32; four letters are printed in *ELLIS's Orig. Letters*, II. i. 333-43; see also *State Papers of Henry VIII*, vols. i. vi. and vii.) In the autumn Bishop John Clerk [q. v.] succeeded him as ambassador, and on 26 June 1527 Taylor was rewarded for his services by being made master of the rolls. In the same year he was sent to invest Francis I with the order of the Garter (RYMER, xiv. 175). He was also named one of the commissioners to try the validity of Henry VIII's marriage with Catherine of Arragon. In 1531 he was again sent ambassador to France, in succession to Sir Francis Bryan [q. v.] He returned in 1533, and in that year was spoken of as a likely candidate for the next vacant bishopric. On 6 Oct. 1534 he resigned the mastership of the rolls, which was bestowed on Cromwell, and he died before the end of the year (cf. NEWCOURT, i. 249). Taylor erected a chapel on the site of the cottage in which he was born, and on the walls is an inscription to his memory.

[Harleian and Cotton. MSS. passim; Lansdowne MS. 979, f. 122; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vols. i-vi.; *State Papers, Henry VIII*, 1830-40; *Rymer's Fœdera*; *Despatches of Giustiniani*; *Dugdale's Orig. Jurid.*; *Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.*, ed. Hardy; *Rutland Papers and Trevelyan Papers* (Camden Soc.); *Fiddes's Wolsey*, pp. 186, 385, 532; *Strype's Works* (index); *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*; *Wood's Fasti*, i. 62; *Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII*; *Plot's Staffordshire*, pp. 277-96; *Harwood's Lichfield*, pp. 213, 228; *Shaw's Staffordshire*, i. 114; *State Trials*, i. 312; *Parl. Hist.* iii. 25; *Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 49, 529; *Foss's Judges*, v. 235; *Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; *Lingard's Hist. and Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII*; *Colville's Warwickshire Worthies*; *Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis*.]

A. F. P.

**TAYLOR, JOHN** (1503?-1554), bishop of Lincoln, born about 1503, was probably a relative, and possibly a son, of John Taylor (d. 1534) [q. v.], master of the rolls, to whose arms his own were very similar. He was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1523-4,

and M.A. in 1527. He was elected fellow of his college about 1524, was bursar from 1527 to 1529, and proctor in 1532. On 14 April 1536 he was admitted rector of St. Peter's, Cornhill, on the presentation of Sir William Butts [q. v.], the king's physician (cf. *WRIOTHESLEY, Chron.* i. 72). A sermon which he preached here in 1538 led John Lambert (d. 1538) [q. v.] into controversy about the eucharist, and Lambert's death is said to have so affected Taylor that he became an enemy to all persecution. In the same year he was elected dean of Lincoln, and on 3 Feb. 1538-9 he was collated to the prebend of Bedford Minor. In 1540 he signed the letter of the clergy to Henry VIII pronouncing null his marriage with Anne of Cleves (*State Papers, Hen. VIII*, i. 633).

On 4 July 1538, on Henry VIII's nomination, Taylor was elected master of St. John's College, Cambridge, proceeding D.D. at the same time. The first two years of his mastership were peaceful, and Ascham congratulated him on the success of his rule (*Epistolæ*, lib. ii. No. 12). But the preferment of a stranger to the mastership alienated the other fellows, and the dissensions between them and Taylor led in 1542 to a visitation of the college by Bishop Goodrich of Ely (*BAKER, Hist. of St. John's College*, ed. Mayor, i. 115-18). The result was the restoration of three fellows who had been expelled; but a further struggle followed over Taylor's attempt, backed up by court influence, to reduce the number of fellowships held by natives of the northern counties; eventually in March 1546-7 Taylor was compelled to resign the mastership (*ib.* i. 119-23).

Meanwhile Taylor's adoption of reformed doctrines involved him in difficulties with the dominant catholic party at the court. In 1542 he had been selected by Cranmer to assist in preparing a revised version of the bible, and in June 1546 he preached a sermon at Bury St. Edmunds which was brought before the notice of the council (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1542-7, p. 467). Taylor was imprisoned for the opinions expressed in it, but soon retracted. On 10 Sept. 1546 Wriothesley, St. John, and Gardiner informed the king that Taylor 'uppon further conference with Mr. Shaxton hath subscribed all Maister Shaxton's articles and dooth nowe shewe himself very penitent. He was never indicted, nor did never directly, but by conclusions, affirme anything against the most Blessed Sacrament of th' Aultre, wherupon he is putt to libertye, with bonde not to departe from

London till he shall knowe further the kinges majesties pleasour' (*State Papers*, Hen. VIII, i. 866). A fortnight later they wrote: 'Doctour Taylour hath faithfully promised to acknowledge playnly, openly, and earnestly his errour, and with condempnation of himself, travaile to releve the people that have by occasion of him fallen into errour' (*ib.* i. 878).

Under Edward VI Taylor was at liberty to assert his real opinions, and in the first year of the reign he was appointed a royal visitor. He was prolocutor of the convocation which met in November 1547 (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* i. 187), and in that capacity supported its declaration in favour of the marriage of priests. On Sunday, 26 Feb. 1547-8, he preached at court, and in the same year was one of the commissioners appointed to draw up the first Book of Common Prayer. On 16 March 1548-9 he was installed in the prebend of Corringham in Lincoln Cathedral; in that year he was placed on the commission appointed to examine anabaptists, and on 6 Oct. 1551 and again on 10 Feb. 1551-2 he was nominated one of the commissioners for the reformation of ecclesiastical law. On 18 June 1552 he was appointed by letters patent bishop of Lincoln, and he was consecrated by Cranmer at Croydon on the 26th. On the meeting of Queen Mary's first parliament on 5 Oct. 1553, Taylor took his seat in the House of Lords, but withdrew at the celebration of mass. He was not allowed to resume it, and in March 1553-4 he was deprived of his bishopric on the ground that his appointment by letters patent was invalid and that his consecration was null. Taylor died in December following at Ankerwick in the house of his friend Sir Thomas Smith (1513-1577) [q.v.] He left 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to St. John's College.

[*State Papers Henry VIII*, vol. i.; *Cal. Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Gairdner; *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, vols. i-iv.; *Rymer's Fœdera*, xv. 310, 312; *Lansdowne MS.* 980, f. 124; *Parker Corresp.* pp. viii, 482; *Ridley's Works*, p. 316; *Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ed. Hardy; *Foxe's Actes and Mon.*; *Fuller's Church Hist.* ed. Brewer; *Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation*, ed. Pocock; *Strype's Works*; *Lit. Remains of Edw. VI* (Roxburghe Club), pp. civ, 398, 399, 414; *Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 121, 545-6; *Baker's Hist. St. John's Coll.* ed. Mayor; *Froude's Hist. of England*; *Dixon's Hist. Church of England.*]

A. F. P.

**TAYLOR, JOHN** (d. 1555), martyr. [See **CARDMAKER.**]

**TAYLOR, JOHN** (1580-1653), the 'water poet' as he called himself, born of humble parentage at Gloucester on 24 Aug.

1580, was sent to the grammar school there, but getting 'mired' in his Latin accidence, as he tells us in his 'Motto,' was apprenticed to a London waterman. He was subsequently pressed into the navy, and served in the fleet under the Earl of Essex, being present at the siege of Cadiz in 1596, and at Flores, in the Islands' or Azores' voyage, in 1597. According to his own account (*Pennyles Pilgrimage*) he made prior to 1603 sixteen voyages in the queen's ships during the 'seven times at sea I served Eliza queen.' On retiring from the service, with a 'lame leg,' he became a Thames waterman. For about fourteen years he was a collector of the perquisite of wine exacted by the lieutenant of the Tower from all ships which brought wines up the river, but was discharged from the place some time before 1622 because he refused to buy it (*Taylor's Farewell*). His good humour, ready wit, and keen intelligence made him popular with his brethren, whose rights he was always ready to defend, even to the length of petitioning the king in person, or approaching the formidable Long parliament. For a few years he managed to pick up a living on the river, but about the middle of James I's reign he complains in various pamphlets that his 'poor trade' was being ruined from the excessive number of watermen, the increasing use of coaches, which he calls 'hired hackney-hell carts,' and the removal of the theatres from the Surrey side of the river. Taylor therefore sought to increase his earnings by turning to account his knack of easy rhyming. He was ready at the shortest notice and on the most reasonable terms to celebrate any one of the three principal events in human life—with a birthday ode, epithalamium, or funeral elegy. Various wagering journeys were also undertaken by him with the same object, and as he was an acute observer of character, custom, and incident, and could express himself in rollicking prose as well as rhyme, his descriptive tours were largely subscribed for when issued in book form. Previous to starting on any journey it was Taylor's custom to issue a vast number of prospectuses, or 'Taylor's bills' as he called them, announcing the conditions under which he travelled, in the hope of inducing his friends either to pay down a sum of money at once, or to sign their names as promising to do so on the completion of the 'adventure.' Most of his brochures were printed at his own cost, and were 'presented' by him to distinguished persons. In this way he acquired not only money but numerous patrons of all degrees. Ben Jonson, Nicholas Breton, Samuel Row-

lands, Thomas Dekker, and other men of genius took kindly notice of him. Both court and city seem to have been highly diverted by the boisterous insolence with which Taylor persistently assailed Thomas Coryate [q. v.] in his earlier pasquinades. In the 'Sculler,' 1612, Coryate was so 'nipt, galled, and bitten,' that he vowed revenge. To make 'amends,' as he said, Taylor next issued a little pamphlet bearing the innocent-sounding title of 'Laugh and be Fat,' 1613, but in reality a clever burlesque of the 'Odombian Banquet.' This attack was more than Coryate could bear. He therefore moved the 'superiour powers' with such effect that Taylor's skit was ordered to be burnt. In these writings, both on Coryate and others, Taylor denied that he intended either harm or injury; and his 'Farewell' to Coryate appended to his 'Praise of Hemp-seed,' 1620, is not destitute of good feeling.

In 1613 Taylor was commissioned to arrange the details of the water pageant on the Thames at the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth (*Remembrancia*, ed. Overall, p. 411), by whom he was afterwards kindly entertained in Bohemia. He also composed the triumphs at the grand water procession of Lord-mayor Parkhurst in 1634 (*HUMPHERUS, Watermen's Company*, i. 225), and the pageant with which Lord-mayor Gurney welcomed Charles I on his return from Scotland in 1641 (*FLEAY, Biogr. Chron. of Engl. Drama*, ii. 260). Taylor visited the continent in 1616, and gave the result of his wanderings in a volume published the following year with a ludicrous dedication to 'Sir' Thomas Coryate, of whose 'Crudities' it is a travesty. In 1618 he undertook to travel on foot from London to Edinburgh without taking a penny in his pocket, nor 'begging, borrowing, or asking meat, drink, or lodging.' He went, however, far beyond Edinburgh, penetrating even to the wilds of Braemar, and there he became the guest of the Earl of Mar at a hunting encampment among the hills (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. pp. xxii, 533). The sport inspired him with two sonnets. On his return to Leith he met Ben Jonson, who, although suspecting that Taylor's intention might be to turn his own expedition into ridicule, gave him a piece of gold 'of two-and-twenty shillings' wherewith to drink his health in England (*MASSON, Drummond of Hawthornden*, pp. 88-91). Having previously obtained sixteen hundred names for his account of this tour, which he called 'The Pennyles Pilgrimage' (1618), Taylor felt justified in having forty-five hundred copies printed; but more than half the subscribers refused to pay on the

ground that Taylor had not observed the conditions of the journey. Thereupon Taylor lashed the 'defaulters' to his heart's content in a diverting satire called 'A Kicksey Winsey' (1619). Another of his eccentric freaks was to start one Saturday evening along with a vintner on a voyage from London to Queenborough in Kent, in a brown-paper boat with two stockfish tied to two canes for oars; before he and his companion had covered three miles the paper bottom fell to pieces; though they ultimately reached their destination on Monday morning more dead than alive. Shortly after this Taylor fulfilled a wagering journey to Bohemia (1620), and at Prague enjoyed the queen's bounty; he also had her youngest son, Prince Rupert, in his arms, and brought away the infant's shoes as a memento of his visit. In 1622 another whimsical journey from London to York was undertaken by him. On his way thither by sea, being forced by stress of weather to land at Cromer in Norfolk, he and his four companions were mistaken for pirates and put under custody, while guards were set over their wherry. In 1623 he made a somewhat similar voyage to Salisbury, which he describes as the worst or the best for 'toyle, travail, and danger' he had yet made. Many other such journeys were made to various parts, each one resulting in a booklet with an odd title.

In 1625, the plague being epidemic in London, Taylor sought safety at Oxford, and was there allowed a lodging in Oriel College. He employed this period of enforced leisure in study. Upon the outbreak of the civil war in 1642, he again retired to Oxford, 'where,' says Wood, 'he was much esteemed by the court and poor remnant of scholars for his facetious company.' Here he kept a public-house and tried to serve the royal cause by penning lampoons against the parliamentarians. The king made him a yeoman of the guard.

When Oxford surrendered in June 1645, Taylor returned to London and took the Crown (now the Ship), a public-house in Phoenix Alley (rechristened Hanover Court), Long Acre. After the king's execution he converted his sign into the Mourning Crown, but that being esteemed 'malignant' he hung up his own portrait for the Poet's Head in its stead, with this inscription:

There's many a head stands for a sign,  
Then, gentle Reader, why not mine?

On the other side:

Though I deserve not, I desire  
The laurel wreath, the poet's hire.

(cited by Wood; there is, however, another version). Though a warrant was issued for his apprehension on 15 Aug. 1649 'for keeping up a correspondence with the enemy,' and his books and papers were ordered to be seized (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 544), he was allowed to die here in peace in December 1653, childless and intestate, and was buried on the 5th in the neighbouring churchyard of St. Martin-in-the-Fields (parish register; letters of administration granted to his widow, Alice, on 21 March 1653-4 in P. C. C. bk. i. f. 97). His widow carried on the public-house in her own name until her death in January 1657-8 (will in P. C. C. 5, Wotton). She was buried with her husband, who refers to her in terms of affection.

A portrait of Taylor is at Watermen's Hall, which shows him, as Wood remarks, to have been of a 'quick and smart countenance.' Another picture of him is in the Bodleian Library, to which it was presented in 1655 by the artist, his nephew, John Taylor, a portrait-painter practising at Oxford; this has been engraved. The nephew's portrait, painted by himself, is also in the Bodleian, and has also been engraved. A whole-length portrait of Taylor is before his 'Memorial of all the English Monarchs,' 1622; and there is a small oval head of him by Thomas Cockson in the engraved title-page to his 'Works,' 1630.

Although Taylor complacently styled himself the 'king's water-poet' and the 'queen's waterman,' he can at best be only regarded as a literary bargee. As literature his books—many of them coarse and brutal—are contemptible; but his pieces accurately mirror his age, and are of great value to the historian and antiquary.

Taylor published a collective and revised edition of his writings in 1630, with the title, 'All the Workes of Iohn Taylor the Water Poet, being 63 in number.' This goodly but disorderly folio, which had to be set up at the presses of four different printers, and has long been a bibliographical rarity, was reprinted by the Spenser Society in three parts, folio, 1868-9. Others of his tracts not comprised in the folio were reprinted by the same society in five parts, quarto, 1870-8. Twenty-one of his more readable pieces were issued in a massive octavo, under the editorship of Charles Hindley, in 1872. A further selection was issued by Hindley in vol. iii. of his 'Miscellanea Antiqua Anglicana,' 8vo, 1873. Another popular edition, containing thirteen of his 'Early Prose and Poetical Works,' appeared in 1888, 8vo.

Taylor had a host of imitators, and to distinguish his work from theirs is no easy task. Indeed, one of his antagonists, John Booker [q. v.], in an anonymous attack on him called 'A Rope Treble-twisted' (1644), insinuated that royalist pamphleteers made use of Taylor's name in order to attract attention to their own lampoons on the roundheads.

In the following bibliography all Taylor's works included in the folio edition of 1630 are distinguished by a capital F at the end of each title, while the other pieces reprinted by the Spenser Society have an asterisk prefixed. Unless otherwise stated all were printed at London: 1. 'The Scoller . . . or Gallimawfry of Sonnets, Satyres, and Epigrams,' 4to, 1612 (with woodcut of Taylor rowing in a boat); another edit. entitled 'Taylor's Water-Worke,' 4to, 1614 (F). 2. 'Greate Brittain All in Blacke for the . . . losse of Henry, our late worthy Prince' (in verse), 4to, 1612 (a portion of the work reprinted in F). 3. 'Heauens Blessing and Earths Joy,' 2 pts. 4to, 1613; prose and verse in commemoration of the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth (F); also reprinted in Somers's 'Tracts' (4th edit. 1809), vol. iii., and in Nichols's 'Progresses of James I,' ii. 527. 4. 'The Trve Cavse of the Watermens Suit concerning Players,' 4to [1613?] (F). 'The Eighth Wonder of the World, or Coriats Escape from his supposed Drowning' (in verse), 8vo, 1613 (F). 6. 'Odcomb's Complaint; or Coriat's funerall Epicedium . . . Dedicated to . . . Don Archibald Armstrong' (in verse), 8vo, 1613 (F). 7. 'The Nipping or Snipping of Abvses' (in verse), 4to, 1614 (F). \*8. 'Fair and fowle weather' (in verse), 1615. 9. 'Taylor's Vrania . . . with . . . the thirteene Sieges . . . of Iervsalem' (in verse), 2 pts. 8vo, 1616 (F). 10. 'Laugh and be Fat, or a Commentary upon the Odcombyan Banket' (in verse and prose), 8vo, 1613? or 1615 (F). 11. 'Taylors Revenge, or the Rymer William Fennor firkt, ferrited, and finely fecht over the coales' (in verse), 1615 (F). In the folio edition 'Fennors Defence' (in verse) is added. Fennor was a rival wit of Taylor's own rank and fashion, of whom he was comically jealous. 12. 'A Cast over the Water by John Taylor given gratis to William Fennor, the Rimer' (in verse), 8vo [1615], (F). 13. 'The Dolphins Danger and Deliverance' [1616?] (F). A narrative of a fight at sea between the Dolphin and six Turkish men-of-war. 14. 'Three Weekes, three daies, and three houres Observations and Travell from London to Hambvrgh in Germanie,' 4to, 1617 (F); reprinted in Charles



Hindley's 'Miscellanea Antiqua Anglicana,' vol. iii. 8vo, 1873. Ludicrously dedicated to 'Sir' Thomas Coryat. 15. 'The Booke of Martyrs' (in verse), 1617. This, from its diminutive size, 1½ inch by 1 inch, is termed a 'Thumb-book;' reprinted in the folio of 1630; 64mo, 1639; and again in 5 vols. 64mo, 1765. 16. 'The Pennyles Pilgrimage, or the Money-lesse perambulation . . . from London to Edenborough' (in prose and verse), 4to, 1618 (F). 17. 'A Briefe Remembrance of all the English Monarchs (in verse and prose), 8vo, 1618, and again in 1622 (F). With twenty-five execrable half-length portraits of the sovereigns. 18. 'A Memoriall of all the English Monarchs' (in verse), 8vo, 1622; another edit. 1630 (F). 19. 'A Kicksey Winsey; or a Lerry Come-Twang' (in verse), 8vo, 1619; another edit. with many alterations, as 'The Scourge of Basenesse,' 1624. 20. 'The Praise of Hemp-Seed, with the voyage of Mr. Roger Bird and the Writer hereof . . . from London to Quinborough in Kent. As also a Farewell to the Matchless deceased Mr. Thomas Coriat' (in verse), 4to, 1620; another edit. 1623 (F). 21. 'Iack a Lent, his Beginning and Entertainment;' black letter, 4to, 1620; another edit., 'with new additions,' 1620 (F). 22. 'Fill Gut and Pinch Belly' (a broadside in verse), 1620. 23. 'Taylor his Trauels from . . . London . . . to Prague in Bohemia' (in mingled verse and prose), 4to, 1620. 24. 'An English-Mans Love to Bohemia' (in verse, 4to, Dort [London], 1620 (F). 25. 'The Muses Movrning . . . or Funerall Sonnets on the Death of Iohn Moray, Esquire,' 8vo [1620?] (F). 26. 'The Life and Death of the . . . Virgin Mary' (in verse), 8vo, 1620; another edit. 1622 (F). 27. 'The Colde Tearme . . . or the Metamorphosis of the River of Thames,' s. sh. fol. [1621]; a ballad ascribed to Taylor. 28. 'Taylor's Goose: describing the Wilde Goose,' &c., (in verse), 1621 (F). 29. 'The Subjects Joy for the Parliament;' a broadside of 112 lines [1621]. 30. 'Taylor's Motto: et Habeo, et Careo, et Curo' (in verse, with an engraved title depicting Taylor standing on a rock), 8vo, 1621 (F). The title is a travesty of that of a poem by George Wither, called 'Wither's Motto: Nec Habeo,' published in 1618, and again in 1621. 31. 'The Praise of Antiquity and the Commodity of Beggery' (in verse and prose), 4to, 1621 (F). 32. 'Superbiæ Flagellum, or the Whip of Pride' ('A Few Lines . . . against the Scandalous Aspersions . . . vpon the Poets and Poems of these Times'), (in verse), 8vo, 1621 (F). 33. 'The Vnaturall Father: or the cruell Murther committed by one Iohn Rowse,' 4to, 1621 (F); reprinted in C. Hindley's

'Misc. Antiq. Angl.,' loc. cit. 34. 'Sir Gregory Nonsense His Newes from no place' (in verse), 8vo, 1700 [*sic*], i.e. 1622; reprinted in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.,' loc. cit. (F). 35. 'The Great O Toole' (in verse), with a well-engraved portrait of 'Arthurus Severus O Toole Nonesuch: ætatis 80,' 8vo, 1622 (F). 36. 'A Shilling, or the Trauailes of Twelue pence' (in verse), 8vo [1622] (F). 37. 'A Common Whore' (in verse), 8vo, 1622; another edit. 1625 (F). 38. 'An Arrant Thiefe' (in verse), 8vo, 1622; other edits. in 1625 and 1635 (F). 39. 'Taylors Farewell to the Tower Bottles' (in verse), 8vo, Dort [London], 1622 (F). 40. 'The Water-Cormorant his Complaint against a Brood of Land-Cormorants . . . fourteene Satyres' (in verse), 4to, 1622 (F). 41. 'A Very Merry Wherry-Ferry-Voyage; or Yorke for my Money' (in verse), 8vo, 1622 (F); reprinted in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.,' loc. cit.; another edit. 1623, 'whereunto is annexed a very pleasant Description of . . . O Toole the Great.' 42. 'The Praise and Vertue of a Jayle and Jaylers' (in verse), 8vo, 1623 (F). 43. 'A New Discovery by Sea, with a Wherry from London to Salisbury,' 1623 (F) (in verse and prose); reprinted in the 'Crypt,' new ser., No. vi., and in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.,' loc. cit. 44. 'Prince Charles His Welcome from Spaine in 1623' (prose and verse), 1623 (F). 45. 'Honour Conceal'd, strangdly reveal'd; or the worthy Praise of . . . Archibald Armstrong' (in verse), 1623 (F). 46. 'The World runnes on Wheelles' (in prose), 8vo, 1623 (in F) and 1635. 47. 'Taylors Pastorell . . . or the noble antiquitie of Shepheards, with the profitable vse of Sheepe' (mostly in verse), 4to, 1624 (F). 48. 'True Loving Sorrow attired in a Robe of Griefe; presented upon the . . . Funerall of the . . . Duke of Richmond and Lennox (a broadside in verse), 1624 (F). 49. 'The Scourge of Basenesse,' 8vo, 1624 (F). This is another edit. of Taylor's 'A Kicksey Winsey,' &c., 1619, containing a list of new 'Defaulters' on account of his subsequent 'Adventures,' with the same woodcut representing his 'slip'rie debtors.' 50. 'The Praise of Cleane Linnen' (in verse), 1624 (F). 51. 'For the Sacred Memoriall of . . . Charles Howard, Earle of Nottingham' (in verse), 1625 (F). 52. 'A Liuing Sadnes, in duty consecrated to the Immortall Memory of . . . James, King of Great Britaine' (in verse), 4to, 1625 (F). \*53. 'The Fearefull Sommer,' 8vo, Oxford, 1625; another edit. the same year (F); another edit., 'with some Editions [*sic*] concerning . . . 1636,' 4to, London, 1636 (this has been reprinted by the

Spenser Society): a description in verse and prose of two outbreaks of the plague in London. 54. 'A Funerall Elegie . . . in memory of Lancelot [Andrewes], Bishop of Winchester,' 1626. 55. 'A Funerall Elegy deploing the Death of John Ramsey, Earle of Holdernesse,' 1626. 56. 'A Warning for Swearers' (in verse), 1626. A large broadside in two columns intended to be 'hung up in every house.' It is, however, frequently found appended to 'The Fearefull Sommer,' 1625; another edit. as 'Christian Admonitions,' 1629 (F). 57. 'An Armado, or Nauye of 103 Ships,' 8vo, 1627 (F); another edit. 1635. 58. 'A Famous Fight at Sea, where foure English Ships . . . and Foure Dutch Ships fought . . . against 8 Portugall Gallions and 32 Friggots,' 1627 (F). 59. 'Wit and Mirth . . . fashioned into clinches, bulls, quirkes, yerkes, quips, and jerkes' [numbered 1 to 138], black letter, 1629 (F); reprinted in vol. iii. of W. Carew Hazlitt's 'Old English Jest-Books,' 8vo, 1864; another edit. abridged from the above, 'being 113 pleasant Tales and Witty Jests,' 1635. 60. 'The Great Eater of Kent . . . Nicholas Wood of Harrisom,' 1630 (F); reprinted in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.' loc. cit. 61. 'A Dogge of Warre, or, the Travels of Drunkard' (chiefly in verse) [1630] (F). 62. 'A Meditation on the Passion,' 1630; a broadside in verse. \*63. 'A Bawd, a vertuous Bawd, a modest Bawd' (in verse and prose), printed in the folio edition, 1630; another edit. 8vo, 1635, has been printed by the Spenser Society. 64. 'Master Thomas Coriats Commendations to his Friends in England,' 1630 (F). 65. 'The Churches Deliverances, from . . . 1565 until the present' 1630, in verse (F). 66. 'Verbum Sempiternum (Salvator Mundi).' Summaries in verse of the Old and New Testament, 2 pts. 64mo, 1616 (F 1630); also edits. in 1670 (Aberdeen); 1693; 3rd edit. (1700?); an edit. 1720, a reprint of 1693 and another 1818. Reprinted as the 'Thumb Bible' from 1720 edit. in 1849 and again in 1889. One of the smallest books, 2 in. long by 1½ in. wide. \*67. 'The Suddaine Turne of fortunes wheele' (in verse), 1631; reprinted by the Spenser Society from the 'original manuscript' then (1871) in the possession of the Rev. Thomas Corser [q.v.]; also by J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps in 'Contributions to Early English Literature,' 4to, 1849. Another manuscript is in the library of the University of Cambridge (*Cat.* ii. 487), and a modern transcript is Egerton MS. 2398 in the British Museum. 68. 'Taylor on Thame Isis' (in verse), 8vo, 1632. 69. 'The

Triumphs of Fame and Honour: at the Inauguration of Robert Parkhurst, clothworker,' 1634. 70. 'The Coaches overthrow,' a black-letter ballad attributed to Taylor, 2 pts. s. sh. fol. 1635? 70a. 'A most Horrible, Terrible, Tollerable, Termagant Satyre' [1635], 8vo. \*71. 'The Old, Old, Very Old Man: or The Age and long Life of Thomas Par' (in verse), 4to, 1635; another edit. same year; 'third' edit. 4to [1700?]; reprinted in vol. vii. of 'Harleian Miscellany,' 4to, 1774, &c.; in James Caulfield's 'Edition of Curious Tracts,' 8vo, 1794; and in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.' loc. cit; a Dutch translation by 'H. H.,' 4to, Delft, 1636 [see PARR, THOMAS]. \*72. 'John Taylor the Water-Poet's Travels through London to Visit all the Taverns,' 1636; another edit., as 'Taylor's Travels and Circvlar Perambulation through . . . London and Westminster,' 8vo, 1636, has been reprinted by the Spenser Society from the unique copy in the Huth Library. \*73. 'The Honorable and Memorable Foundations . . . and Ruines of divers Cities, Townes, Castles . . . within ten Shires . . . of this Kingdome,' 12mo, 1636; reprinted by the Spenser Society from the copy in the Huth Library (there is another copy of this rare book in the British Museum); another edit., as 'A Catalogue of the Honorable and Memorable Foundations,' &c., 1636. 74. 'The Brave and Memorable Sea-Fight neere the Road of Tittawan in Barbary,' 1636. \*75. 'The Carriers Cosmographia, or a briefe relation of the Innes . . . in and neere London,' 4to, 1637; reprinted as No. 11 of Edmund William Ashbee's 'Occasional Facsimile Reprints,' 4to, 1869; also in vol. i. of Professor Edward Arber's 'An English Garner,' 8vo, 1877. \*76. 'Drinke and welcome: or, the Famovs Historie of . . . Drinks' (in prose and verse), 4to, 1637; reprinted as No. 17 of Ashbee's 'Occasional Fac-simile Reprints,' 4to, 1871. \*77. 'Bull, Beare, and Horse, Cut, Curtaile, and Long-taile' (in verse and prose), 12mo, 1638. The only perfect copy known appears to be in the Bodleian Library among Malone's books. 78. 'A Iuniper Lecture . . . the second Impression,' 12mo, 1639; 3rd edit. 1652. 79. 'Divers Crabtree Lectures,' 12mo, 1639; a copy is in the Bodleian Library. A reply to this and the 'Juniper Lecture' appeared in 1640 with the title 'The Womens sharpe Revenge.' \*80. 'Taylors Feast: contayning Twenty-seaven Dishes of meate,' 12mo, 1638; a most curious little book in prose, the only known copy being in the Huth Library. \*81. 'A sad . . . Elegy consecrated to the living memory of . . . M.

Richard Wyan deceased,' 1638; a broadsheet. \*82. 'Part of this Summers Travels, or News from Hell, Hull, and Hallifax,' &c., 8vo, 1639; reprinted in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.' loc. cit.) \*83. 'The Needles Excellency... with a Poem by John Taylor in Praise of the Needle,' obl. 4to, 1640; apparently the 12th edit. 'enlarged.' \*84. 'A Valorous and Perillous Sea-fight fought with three Turkish Ships... by the good ship Elizabeth,' 4to, 1640. \*85. 'Differing Worships, or the Oddes, betweene some Knights Service and God's' (in verse), 4to, 1640. \*86. 'Iohn Taylors last Voyage... with a Scullers Boate from... London to... Hereford,' 8vo, 1641. \*87. 'A Swarme of Sectaries and Schismatiques' (in verse), 4to, 1641. \*88. 'A Reply... to... a Swarme of Schismatiques,' 4to, 1641; a satire in verse against Henry Walker, who had ventured to answer Taylor's 'Swarm of Sectaries.' \*89. 'Religious Enemies,' with a woodcut on title of the sectaries tossing the Bible in a blanket, 4to, 1641. \*90. 'A Pedlar and a Romish Priest, in a very hot Discourse' (in verse), 4to, 1641; (reprinted 8vo, 1699). This is an appropriation of the 'Pack Man's Paternoster,' by Sir James Sempill [q. v.] (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 241). A manuscript copy is in Harleian MS. 7332, ff. 182-97, where the authorship is ascribed to Taylor. \*91. 'The Irish Footman's Poetry, 4to, 1641... the Author George Richardson, an Hibernian Pedestrian' (in verse); another lampoon upon Henry Walker; reprinted in 'Fugitive Tracts,' 2nd ser. 4to, 1875. \*92. 'The Liar,' 4to, 1641. \*93. 'The complaint of M. Tenter-hooke, the Projector, and Sir Thomas Dodger, the Patentee,' s. sh. fol., 1641; a broadsheet in verse, with a quaint woodcut. \*94. 'The Hellish Parliament: being a Counter-Parliament to this in England,' 4to, 1641. \*95. 'Some small and simple Reasons... by Aminadab Blower... against... the Liturgy'; four leaves in 4to, the authorship of which is doubtfully ascribed to Taylor. \*96. 'Englands Comfort and Londons Ioy: expressed in the royall... Entertainment of... King Charles at his... returne from Scotland,' 4to, 1641, embellished with woodcuts; the 'Verses' at the end were presented by Taylor 'to the king's own hand.' \*97. 'A Tale in a Tub, or a Tub Lecture... by My-heele Mendsoale,' 4to, 1641. \*98. 'To the Right Honorable Assembly... the Humble Petition of the... Company of Watermen,' 4to, 1641; another edit. dated 1642. \*99. 'A Delicate... Dialogue between the Deuill and a Jesuite' (in verse), 4to, 1642. \*100. 'The Devil turn'd Round-

Head,' 4to [1642]; answered by 'Ambulatoria' in 'Tayler's Physicke,' dated 1641. \*101. 'An Apology for Private Preaching,' 4to [1642]. \*102. 'An Honest Answer to the late published Apologie for Private Preaching,' 4to [1642]. \*103. 'An humble desired Union betweene Prerogative and Priviledge,' 4to, 1642. \*104. 'Iohn Taylors Manifestation and ivst vindication against Iosva Chvrch his Exclamation,' 4to, 1642 (Church was a hostile waterman). \*105. 'The VVhole Life and Progresse of Henry Walker the Ironmonger,' 4to, 1642; reprinted in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.' loc. cit. 106. 'A Seasonable Lecture... disburthened from Henry Walker. Taken in short writing by Thorney Ailo' [anagram of Iohn Taylor], 4to, 1642. \*107. 'Heads of all Fashions' (in verse, with a large woodcut representing seventeen heads, though twenty are described), 4to, 1642; reprinted by E. W. Ashbee, 4to, 1871. \*108. 'Mad Fashions, Od Fashions, All Out of Fashions' (in verse), 4to, 1642; reprinted by E. W. Ashbee, 4to, 1871, and by C. Hindley in 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.' loc. cit. \*109. 'A Cluster of Coxcombes... the Donatists, Publicans, Disciplinarians, Anabaptists, and Brownists,' 4to, 1642. \*110. 'A full... Answer against the Writer of... "A Tale in a Tub,"... by Thorny Ailo... with verses on... Cheap-side Crosse,' 4to, 1642. \*111. 'A Plea for Prerogative... by Thorny Aylo' (in verse), 4to, 1642. \*112. 'The Apprentices Advice to the XII Bishops' (in verse), 4to, 1642. \*113. 'Aqua-Musæ: or Cacafogo, Cacadæmon, Captain George Wither Wrung in the Withers (in verse). Printed in the fourth Yeare of the Grand Rebellion,' 4to [Oxford, 1643]. A reply to Wither's 'Campo-Musæ.' \*114. 'Truth's Triumph... in the Gracious Preservation of... the King' (in verse), 1643. \*115. 'Mercvrius Aquaticvs; or, the Water-Poet's Answer to... Mercvrius Britanicus... An Elegie on Master Pym,' 4to, 1643. \*116. 'A Preter-plyperfect spick and span new Nocturnall,' 4to [Oxford, 1643]. \*117. 'The Conversion... of a... Roundhead,' 4to, 1643. \*118. 'A Letter sent to London from a Spie at Oxford,' 4to, 1643. \*119. 'Crop-Eare Curried... the pruning of Prinnes two last Parricidicall Pamphlets,' 4to [Oxford], 1644; a vigorous onslaught upon Prynne's 'Sovereign Power of Parliament' and 'Opening of the New Great Seal.' \*120. 'Mercurivs Infernalis; or Orderlesse Orders, Votes, Ordinances, and Commands from Hell,' 4to, 1644. \*121. 'No "Mercvrius Avlicvs,"' 4to [Oxford], 1644; a reply to John Booker's 'No "Mercurius Aquaticus,"'

1644. \*122. 'Iohn Taylor being yet unhanged sends greeting to Iohn Booker that hanged him lately,' 4to, 1644; Booker answered in 'A Rope Treble-twisted,' 1644, but anonymously. 123. 'Ad Populum; or, a Lecture to the People,' 4to, 1644. \*124. 'Mad Verse, Sad Verse, Glad Verse, and Bad Verse,' 4to [Oxford], 1644. \*125. 'The Generall Complaint of the most oppressed, distressed Commons of England' [no date]. \*126. 'Rebells Anathematized and Anatomized . . . a satyricall Salutation to . . . Pulpit-praters' (in verse), 4to [Oxford], 1645. \*127. 'The Cavses of the Diseases and Distempers of this Kingdom,' 4to [Oxford], 1645. \*128. 'Oxford besieged, surprised, taken, and pitifully entred,' 4to, 1645. \*129. 'A most learned and eloquent Speech spoken . . . in the House of Commons by . . . Miles Corbet . . . revised by John Taylor,' 4to [Oxford, 1645]. 130. 'A Briefe Relation of the Gleanings of the Idiotismes and Absurdities of Miles Corbet. . . . By Antho. Roily,' 1646, 4to. 131. 'The Complaint of Christmas,' 4to [Oxford, 1646]; a satire in prose. 132. 'A Recommendation to Mercurius Morbicus' [i.e. Henry Walker], 4to, 1647; an anonymous tract, undoubtedly by Taylor. 133. 'The World Turn'd Upside Down,' 4to, 1647. \*134. 'The Kings VVelcome to his owne House . . . Hampton Covrt' (in verse), 4to, 1647; reprinted in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.,' loc. cit. \*135. 'The Noble Cavalier characterised and a Rebelious Caviller cavyterised' [no place or date]. \*136. 'Tailors Travels from London to the Isle of Wight,' 4to [1648]; reprinted in J. O. Halliwell-Phillips's 'Literature of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries Illustrated,' 4to, 1851. \*137. 'ΙΙΙΠ-ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ: or, An Ironicall Expostulation with Death . . . for the Losse of the late Lord Mayor of London' (in verse), 4to, 1648; also printed as a broadside. 138. 'The Wonder of a Kingdome, dedicated to Junto at Westminster,' 4to, 1648. \*139. 'John Taylors VVandering to see the VVonders of the VVest,' 4to, 1649; reprinted by E. W. Ashbee, 4to, 1649, and by C. Hindley in 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.,' loc. cit. \*140. 'The Number and Names of all the Kings of England and Scotland,' 8vo, 1649; another edit. 1650. 141. 'Mercurius Pacificus: with a diligent search . . . for peace,' 4to [1650]; attributed to Taylor. 142. 'A late weary merry Voyage and Journey . . . from London to Gravesend . . . to Cambridge,' 1650. \*143. 'Taylors Arithmeticke, from one to twelve' (in verse), 4to [undated]; other edits. 1650 and 1653. 144. 'Alterations strange, Of various Signes, Here are com-

pos'd, A few Poetick Lines,' 1651. \*145. 'Ale Ale-vated into the Ale-titude,' 8vo, 1651; and again in 1652, 1653, and 1656. In prose but at the end are inserted the lines by Thomas Randolph (1605-1635) [q. v.] called 'The Ex-Ale-tation of Ale.' \*146. 'Ranters of both Sexes, Male and Female,' 4to, 1651. \*147. 'Epigrammes . . . being ninety in number, besides two new made Satyres,' 8vo, 1651. 148. 'Newes from Tenebris; or preterpluperfect nocturnall or night Worke,' 1652. \*149. 'Christmas In and Ovt,' 8vo, 1652. 150. 'Misselanies; or fifty years gatherings out of sundry Authors,' 1652, 8vo. 151. 'The Impartiallest Satyre that ever was seen' [anon.], 1652, 4to; another edit. 1653, 8vo. 152. 'The Names of all the Dukes, Marquesses, &c., in England, Scotland, and Ireland,' 1653. 153. 'Nonsense upon Sence, or Sence upon Nonsense' [no place or date]. 154. 'A dreadful Battle between a Taylor and a Louse,' 2 pts. s. sh. fol. [1653?]; a black-letter ballad signed 'J. Taylor.' \*155. 'The Essence . . . of Nonsense upon Sence,' &c. (in verse), 8vo, 1653. \*156. 'A Short Relation of a Long Journey made round or ovall by encompassing the Principalltie of Wales' [1652, usually assigned to 1653]; privately reprinted by J. O. Halliwell-Phillips, 4to, 1852; also by C. Hindley in 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.,' loc. cit. \*157. 'The Certain Travailes of an uncertain Journey' (in verse and prose), 8vo, 1653; reprinted in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.,' loc. cit.

Taylor may possibly be identical with the author of the preface to Gerard Winstanley's 'True Levellers' Standard advanced,' 4to, 1649.

He is also said to have written verses accompanying 'Two Pictures of Lent and Shrovetide,' 1636; 'Wee be seauen,' 1637; 'An Elegie upon the Death of Benjamin Johnson' [*sic*], 1637; 'Newes from the great Mogull,' 1638; 'Most fearefull Signes and Sightes seene in the Ayre in Germany,' 1638; 'The Contention between French Hood, Felt Hatt,' 1638; 'A most horrible . . . Satyre,' 1639; 'The Deluding World,' 1639; 'A Dialogue . . . [on] the Downe fall of Monopolies,' 1639; 'A Discourse betweene the Beggar, the theife, and the Hangman,' 1639; 'A Dialogue between Life and Death,' 1639; 'Certain Verses vpon the warlike Fight of the Spaniards and Dutchmen,' 1639; 'Certain verses vpon the Fast,' 1640; but of these pieces no copies are apparently extant.

Manuscript verses by him 'On Copt Hall' and 'To Sir John Fearne' are in the possession of Earl De la Warr (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 302); but he is erroneously de-

scribed as being the author of certain manuscript songs in the library of Trinity College, Dublin (*ib.* p. 594).

[Taylor's Works; Arber's Stationers' Registers; Hindley's *Introductio* to Taylor's Works, 1872; Hazlitt's *Handbook*; Hazlitt's *Bibliographical Collections*; Allibone's *Dict.*; Humphreus's *Hist. of the Company of Watermen*, vol. i.; Collier's *Bibl. Account of Early English Literature*; Southey's *Preface to the Poems of John Jones*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 764, 852; Granger's *Biogr. Hist. of Engl.* (2nd edit.), ii. 18; Bromley's *Cat. of Engraved Brit. Portraits*, p. 103; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; Huth Library *Cat.*; Lemon's *Cat. of Broad-sides in Soc. Antiq.*; Fleay's *Chron. Hist. of Lond. Stage*, pp. 378, 422; Tom Coryate, and Forks, an admirable paper by E. Green, F.S.A., in *Proc. of Somerset Archæolog. and Nat. Hist. Soc.* vol. xxxii. pt. ii. pp. 24-47; *Notes and Queries*, *passim*; Masson's *Life of Milton*, vol. i.] G. G.

TAYLOR, JOHN (1600?-1655), diplomatist, the eldest son of John Taylor (*d.* 1616) of Kingsnorth, Kent, by his wife Anne (*d.* 1623), daughter of William Austen of Goudhurst, was born about 1600, and in 1619 was admitted a student at the Inner Temple (COOKE, *Students admitted to the Inner Temple*, p. 226; HASTED, *Kent*, iii. 112, 284; BERRY, *Kent Genealogies*, pp. 162-3). He does not seem to have been called to the bar, but became a good linguist, and about 1627 secured government employment in foreign embassies, probably at Brussels and in Spain, where he was said to have been bred (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 327). In 1634, though he was said to 'have nothing but language to help himself,' he was appointed interpreter to the English ambassador at Madrid (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1634-5, p. 195; *Strafford Papers*, i. 112, 119). For his services, dating from 13 July 1634 to 24 May 1635, he was paid 200*l.* While at Madrid he sent plans to Wentworth for fostering English trade with Spain and the Canaries (*ib.* i. 95, 104). On his return to England in 1635 he was selected for an important mission to the emperor's court at Vienna. He was instructed 'not necessarily to insist upon the restoration of the Upper Palatinate [to Charles I's nephew], but to press earnestly for that of the lower, or at least that it be temporarily sequestered to some neutral prince, and to endeavour to win the Spanish representatives to favour the sequestration.' Taylor set out in September and reached Vienna on 28 Nov. His own ideas went far beyond his instructions; 'he was one of those diplomatists who find their whole happiness in the success of the mission committed to them; who accept as genuine all the overtures made to them. . . . In Vienna

he fell in with John Leslie, one of the agents in the murder of Wallenstein, who at that time was in high favour with the court, and who introduced Taylor at the different princely houses, and procured him a good reception there. They both thought the alliance of Charles I with the house of Austria the only hope of the world' (RANKE, *Hist. of England*, ii. 25). With these aspirations Taylor used language which led the imperial court to believe that England was prepared to enter into an offensive and defensive alliance with the emperor. For this indiscretion he was severely censured by the English government, but he remained at his post until January 1638-9, when the failure of his mission and continued zeal for the Anglo-Austrian alliance caused his recall. He reached England in May, and, after various examinations on the conduct of his mission, he was committed to the Tower in September and his books and papers in the Inner Temple were seized.

In spite of repeated petitions to Windesbank, Taylor remained in the Tower some months. He was probably released before the outbreak of the civil war, and apparently retreated to the continent. His ill-treatment did not prevent his adoption of the royalist cause, and during the Commonwealth and Protectorate he was actively employed in negotiating on Charles II's behalf with foreign courts. On 13 Sept. 1652 he was accredited royalist agent to the electors of Cologne and Mainz. He was, however, lightly esteemed; Hyde wrote, 'If he were to be judged by his letters, I should believe him to be a fool,' and described him as 'a factious papist.' Subsequently he was employed to collect money for Charles in Germany and again became agent at Vienna, where his brother was chaplain to the emperor. He died there in November 1655. By his wife, Jane, he had three children (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639-41, pp. 121, 208; cf. HASTED, *Kent*, iii. 112, 284; BERRY, *Kent Genealogies*, pp. 162-3). Among the Clarendon papers, No. 1218, is 'a long, minute, and interesting account of the whole of his negotiations at the court of Vienna . . . concluding with a summary review of the chief persons and powers with whom he had treated' (MACRAY, *Cal. Clar. Papers*, i. 170).

[*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1634-41; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, *passim*; *Nicholas Papers* (Camden Soc.); *Thurloe's Memorials*, i. 238, 467, ii. 469, iv. 103, 169; *Strafford Papers*, i. 95, 104, 112, 119, ii. 73; *Laud's Works*, vii. 253; *Masson's Milton*, i. 695; *Addit. MS.* 18827 ff. 15-16; *Gardiner's Hist. of England*, vol. viii.; authorities cited.] A. F. P.



**TAYLOR, JOHN** (1694–1761), dissenting divine and hebraist, son of a timber merchant at Lancaster, was born in 1694 at Scotforth in Lancaster parish. His father was a churchman, his mother a dissenter. Taylor began his education for the dissenting ministry in 1709 under Thomas Dixon [q. v.] at Whitehaven, where he drew up for himself a Hebrew grammar (1712). From Whitehaven he went to study under Thomas Hill, near Derby [see under **HILL, THOMAS**, 1628?–1677?], improving his classical knowledge, which, according to Edward Harwood [q. v.], was ‘almost unrivalled,’ though Samuel Parr [q. v.] found fault with his latinity. Leaving Hill on 25 March 1715, he took charge on 7 April of an extra-parochial chapel at Kirkstead, Lincolnshire, then used for nonconformist worship by the Disney family. He was ordained (11 April 1716) by dissenting ministers in Derbyshire. In 1726 he declined a call to Pudsey, Yorkshire. In 1733 he removed to Norwich, as colleague to Peter Finch [see under **FINCH, HENRY**, 1633–1704].

Hitherto Taylor had not deviated from dissenting orthodoxy, though hesitating about subscription. According to a family tradition, given by Turner, on settling at Norwich he went through Clarke’s ‘Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity’ (1712) with his congregation, adopted its view, and came forward (1737) in defence of a dissenting layman excommunicated for heterodoxy on this topic by James Sloss (1698–1772) of Nottingham, a pupil of John Simson [q. v.]. The ethical core interested him more than the speculative refinements of theology; hence his remarkable work on original sin (1740, written 1735), the effect of which, in combating the Calvinistic view of human nature, was widespread and lasting. Its influence in Scotland is signalled by Robert Burns (*Epistle to John Goudie*); in New England, according to Jonathan Edwards, ‘no one book’ did ‘so much towards rooting out’ the underlying ideas of the Westminster standards. His study of Pauline theology, partly on the lines of Locke, produced (1745) a ‘Key’ to the apostolic writings with an application of this ‘Key’ to the interpretation of the Epistle to the Romans. Here, rather than in his special treatise on the topic (1751), his view of atonement is clearly defined.

In 1751 he issued proposals for publishing a Hebrew concordance, on which he had been engaged for more than thirteen years. The subscription list to the first volume (1754) contains the names of twenty-two English and fifteen Irish bishops, and the

work is dedicated to the hierarchy. Based on Buxtorf and Noldius, the concordance is arranged to serve the purposes of a Hebrew-English and English-Hebrew lexicon. He employed no amanuensis, and his accuracy is equal to his industry. As a lexicographer he deserves praise for the first serious attempt to fix the primitive meaning of Hebrew roots and deduce thence the various uses of terms.

On 25 Feb. 1754 Taylor laid the first stone of the existing Octagon Chapel at Norwich, opened 12 May 1756, and described by John Wesley (23 Dec. 1757) as ‘perhaps the most elegant one in all Europe,’ and too fine for ‘the old coarse gospel.’ In his opening sermon, Taylor, who had received (6 April) the diploma (dated 20 Jan.) of D.D. from Glasgow, disowned all party names, presbyterian and the like, claiming that of Christian only; a claim attacked by a local critic, probably Grantham Killingworth [q. v.], writing as a quaker, under the name of ‘M. Adamson.’

About the close of 1757 Taylor returned to Lancashire as divinity tutor (including moral philosophy) in the Warrington Academy, opened 20 Oct. 1757 [see **SEDDON, JOHN**, 1725–1770]. The appointment was a tribute to his reputation, but his acceptance of it (at the age of sixty-three) was unwise. His manner in class was oracular, and his prelections were of an antiquarian order. Underlying small items of dispute was Taylor’s conviction that he was denied the deference which was his due. His health was breaking; rheumatism settled in his knees, and he could not walk without crutches. Rousing his powers, he wrote, but did not live to publish, his fervent treatise on prayer, by far the most impressive of his writings, and proving the truth of Job Orton’s remark (1778) that ‘he had to the last a great deal of the puritan in him.’ Orton’s earlier surmise (1771), adopted by Walter Wilson, that Taylor had become a Socinian, is quite groundless. Still earlier (1757) Wesley had described Taylor’s views as ‘old deism in a new dress.’

He died in his sleep on 5 March 1761, and was buried in the chapel-yard at Chowbent, Lancashire. His funeral sermon was preached by Edward Harwood. A tablet to his memory is in Chowbent Chapel; another in the Octagon Chapel, Norwich, bearing a Latin inscription by Samuel Parr. The best likeness of Taylor is a portrait in crayons, now at Manchester College, Oxford; a fine engraving by Houbraken (1754), after a picture by Heins (1746), was prefixed to the concordance and issued separately. He married (13 Aug. 1717) Elizabeth Jenkinson

(*d.* 2 June 1761), a widow, of Boston, Lincolnshire. His surviving children were: 1. Richard (*d.* 1762), married Margaret Meadows; his eldest son, Philip Taylor (1747–1831), was presbyterian minister at Kay Street, Liverpool (1767), and at Eustace Street, Dublin (1771), and grandfather of Meadows Taylor [q. v.]; his second son, John Taylor (1750–1826) [q. v.], the hymn-writer. 2. Sarah (*d.* 1773), married to John Rigby of Chowbent, was mother of Edward Rigby [q. v.]

He published, besides single sermons and tracts: 1. 'A Narrative of Mr. Joseph Rawson's Case . . . with a Prefatory Discourse in Defence of the Common Rights of Christians,' 1737, 8vo (anon.; the 'Narrative' is by Rawson; Sloss replied in 'A True Narrative,' 1737, 8vo); 2nd edit. with author's name, 1742, 8vo. 2. 'A Further Defence of the Common Rights,' 1738, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1742, 8vo; reprinted, 1829, 12mo. 3. 'The Scripture Doctrine of Original Sin,' 1740, 8vo (three parts); 2nd edit. 1741, 8vo. 'A Supplement,' 1741, 8vo (reply to David Jennings, D.D. [q. v.]); 'Remarks on . . . Original Sin,' 1742, 8vo (reply to Isaac Watts); all included in 3rd edit. Belfast, 1746, 12mo (curious list of Irish subscribers); 4th edit. 1767, 8vo (with reply to Wesley). 4. 'A Paraphrase with Notes on the Epistle to the Romans . . . Prefix'd, A Key to the Apostolic Writings,' 1745, 4to; Dublin, 1746, 8vo. 5. 'A Scripture Catechism,' 1745, 12mo. 6. 'A Collection of Tunes in Various Airs,' 1750, 8vo. 7. 'The Scripture Doctrine of Atonement,' 1751, 8vo. 8. 'The Hebrew Concordance adapted to the English Bible . . . after . . . Buxtorf,' 1754–7, 2 vols. fol. 9. 'The Lord's Supper Explained,' 1754, 8vo; 1756, 8vo. 10. 'Infant Baptism . . . the Covenant of Grace,' 1755, 8vo; 1757, 8vo. 11. 'An Examination of the Scheme of Morality advanced by Dr. Hutcheson,' 1759, 8vo. 12. 'A Sketch of Moral Philosophy,' 1760, 8vo. Posthumous were: 13. 'The Scripture Account of Prayer,' 1761, 8vo; the 2nd edit. 1762, 8vo, has appended 'Remarks' on the liturgy edited by Seddon. 14. 'A Scheme of Scripture Divinity,' 1763, 8vo; part was printed (1760?) for class use; reprinted, with the 'Key,' in Bishop Watson's 'Collection of Theological Tracts,' 1785, 8vo, vols. i. and iii. He left in manuscript a paraphrase on Ephesians, and four volumes of an unfinished abridgment (1721–2) of Matthew Henry's 'Exposition' of the Old Testament, of which specimens are given in the 'Universal Theological Magazine,' December 1804, pp. 314 sq. A

selection from his works was published with title, 'The Principles and Pursuits of an English Presbyterian,' 1843, 8vo.

[Funeral Sermon, by Harwood, 1761; Sketch of the Life (by Edward Taylor) in 'Universal Theological Magazine,' July 1804, pp. 1 sq. (reprinted separately), see also September 1804, p. 128 sq., February 1805, p. 71; Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, 1840, i. 299 sq.; John Taylor's Hist. of the Octagon Chapel, Norwich, 1848, pp. 19 sq.; Historical Account of Warrington Academy, in Monthly Repository, 1813, pp. 87 sq., 1814 pp. 201 sq. (list of his pupils); Bright's Historical Sketch of Warrington Academy, 1859, pp. 7 sq.; manuscript minutes of Warrington Academy; Memoirs of Gilbert Wakefield, 1804, i. 226, ii. 449; Orton's Letters to Dissenting Ministers, 1806, i. 78, 114, ii. 202; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 105; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 390 sq.; Macgowan's Arian's and Socinian's Monitor, 1761 (a popular libel); Memoir of John Taylor, in Monthly Repository, 1826, pp. 482 sq.; Tyerman's Life of Wesley, 1870, ii. 291, 294 sq.; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, p. 1118.]

A. G.

TAYLOR, JOHN (1704–1766), classical scholar, was born on 22 June 1704 at Shrewsbury, where his father, John Taylor, was a barber. Through the good offices of Edward Owen of Condover, Taylor was sent from Shrewsbury school to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted sizar on 7 June 1721. He graduated B.A. in 1724, and proceeded M.A. in 1728 (*Grad. Cant.*) On 25 March 1729 he was admitted fellow of St. John's, where he filled the office of tutor. In 1730 he delivered the Latin oration in Great St. Mary's on the anniversary of King Charles the Martyr (*Gent. Mag.* 1778, ii. 512). In 1732 he was appointed university librarian, and in 1734 registrar. He took the degree of LL.D. in 1741, taking up law in order to qualify himself to retain his fellowship without ordination. In 1744 he became chancellor of the diocese of Lincoln, having been introduced to the bishop by Lord Carteret, to whose grandsons he had been tutor, and who had thought of making him under-secretary of state.

After considerable hesitation Taylor took orders, and received the college living of Lawford, Essex, in 1751. In 1753 he became archdeacon of Buckingham, and in 1757 canon of St. Paul's on Richard Terrick's promotion to the see of Peterborough. In 1758 he resigned the registrarship, and left Cambridge to live in London. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Antiquarian Society in 1759, and became director of the latter. He died in Amen Corner, 4 April

1766, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. He bequeathed to Shrewsbury school his library, and a fund to found an exhibition to St. John's College. His manuscripts and books, with marginal notes in manuscript, he left to Anthony Askew [q. v.], his executor. Askew handed over the manuscript notes on Demosthenes to Reiske (REISKE, *Introduction to Demosthenes*), who deals somewhat severely with their author. The books were mostly purchased at Askew's death for the university libraries of Oxford, Cambridge, and for the British Museum.

In 1732 Taylor issued the prospectus of his edition of Lysias, but the work did not appear till 1739. It embodies Markland's conjectures. In 1741 he published an edition of 'Demosthenes contra Leptinem,' intended as a specimen of a projected complete edition of Demosthenes and Æschines. The third volume of the work appeared, with a dedication to his patron Carteret, in 1748, and the second volume in 1757. The first is represented only by the notes that Askew gave to Reiske. The excellence of Taylor's editions of the Greek orators is now generally acknowledged, and they rank with the best productions of English scholars.

In addition to the above works Taylor published: 1. 'Commentarius ad legem decemviralem de inope debitore in partes dissecando,' 1742. 2. 'Demosthenes contra Midiam and Lycurgus contra Leocratem,' 1743. 3. 'Marmor Sandvicense,' 1744. This is an explanation of the marble brought from Athens to England by Lord Sandwich in 1739. It was the first inscription discovered that contained any account of the contributions levied by Athens upon her allies. The marble was presented to Trinity College, Cambridge. 4. 'Elements of the Civil Law,' 1755, a work made up from papers that he had written for Carteret's grandsons; new edit. 1769; abridged under the title 'Summary of Roman Law,' 1773. Warburton severely attacked it on its first publication in the 'Divine Legation,' 1755. The cause was a difference of opinion concerning the reason of the persecutions of the early Christians. Taylor made no reply, but in 1758 an anonymous pamphlet appeared entitled 'Impartial Remarks on the Preface of Dr. Warburton,' in which some attempt at retaliation was made. Taylor also published sermons and contributed to the transactions of the Royal Society (Nos. xlv. 344, xlvi. 649, liii. 133). He was joint editor of the London edition of R. Stephens's 'Latin Thesaurus,' contributed to Foster's 'Essay on Accent and Quantity,' and began an appendix to 'Suidas.'

[Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes*, vi. 490; *Gent. Mag.* 1778 ii. 456, 1804 ii. 646; *Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.*; *Baker's Hist. of St. John's College*, passim; *Boswell's Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, iii. 318.]  
E. C. M.

TAYLOR, JOHN (1703–1772), itinerant oculist, elder son of John Taylor, a surgeon and apothecary of Norwich, was born on 16 Aug. 1703. In 1722 he obtained employment as an apothecary's assistant in London, and studied surgery under William Cheselden [q. v.] at St. Thomas's Hospital, devoting especial attention to diseases of the eye. He afterwards practised at Norwich for some time as a general surgeon and oculist, but, encountering considerable opposition, he resolved to enlarge the sphere of his operations. In 1727 he began to journey through the country, and before 1734 had traversed the greater part of the British Isles. He obtained the degree of M.D. at Basle in 1733, and was made a fellow of the College of Physicians there. In 1734 he received the degree of M.D. from the universities of Liège and Cologne. In the same year he made a tour through France and Holland, visiting Paris, and returning to London in November 1735. In 1736 he was appointed oculist to George II. For more than thirty years he continued his itinerant method of practice, making London his headquarters, but visiting in turn nearly every court in Europe.

Taylor, who was commonly known as the 'Chevalier,' possessed considerable skill as an operator, but his methods of advertisement were those of a charlatan. He was accustomed to make bombastic orations before performing his cures, couched in what he called 'the true Ciceronian, prodigiously difficult and never attempted in our language before.' The peculiarity of his style consisted in commencing each sentence with the genitive case and concluding with the verb. He made great pretensions to learning; but Johnson declared him 'an instance of how far impudence will carry ignorance' (*Boswell, Life of Johnson*, ed. Croker, 1848, p. 630). Among other illustrious patients he tried his skill on Gibbon (*GIBBON, Miscellaneous Works*, 1797, i. 19). About 1767 he finally quitted England, and, after visiting Paris, died in a convent at Prague in 1772. He is said to have become blind before his death. By his wife, Ann King, he had an only son, John Taylor, who is mentioned below.

Taylor was the subject of many satires and pasquinades, among which may be mentioned 'The Operator: a Ballad Opera,' London, 1740, 4to; and 'The English Imposter detected, or the Life and Fumigation

of the Renown'd Mr. J—— T——,' Dublin, 1732, 12mo.

Taylor was the author of numerous treatises on the eye in various languages, mainly filled with accounts of cures effected by him. Among them may be mentioned: 1. 'An Account of the Mechanism of the Eye,' Norwich, 1727, 8vo. 2. 'Traité sur l'Organe immédiate de la vue,' Paris, 1735, 8vo. 3. 'Treatise on the Chrystalline Humour of the Human Eye,' London, 1736, 8vo. 4. 'An Impartial Enquiry into the seat of the Immediate Organ of Sight,' London, 1743, 8vo (*Raccolta delle Opere scritte e pubblicate in differenti lingue dal Cavaliere Giovanni di Taylor*, Rome, 1757). Taylor also published an autobiography dedicated to his son and written in the most inflated style, entitled 'The History of the Travels and Adventures of the Chevalier John Taylor, Ophthalmiater,' London, 1761, 8vo.

His portrait, painted at Rome by the 'Chevalier Riche,' and engraved by Jean-Baptiste Scotin, is prefixed to his 'Nouveau Traité de l'Anatomie du Globe de l'Œil,' 1738. He was engraved from life by Philip Endlich in 1735. He is also a prominent figure in Hogarth's 'Consultation of Physicians,' where he is depicted leering at Mrs. Mapp, the bone-setter.

His son, JOHN TAYLOR (1724–1787), oculist, born in London in 1724, was educated at the Collège du Plessis in Paris. About 1739 he came to London, and, after studying under his father, practised independently as an oculist. On the death of the Baron de Wenzel he succeeded him as oculist to George III. In 1761 a 'Life and Extraordinary History of the Chevalier John Taylor' was published in his name. It was of an exceedingly scurrilous character, representing the chevalier's conduct as insensately profligate and his alleged cures as mere frauds committed in collusion with the patients. No serious attempt to disown the book was made by the younger Taylor at the time, but according to John Taylor, the chevalier's grandson, the life was really the production of Henry Jones (1721–1770) [q. v.], who, after being entrusted with the materials, had betrayed his trust. Taylor died at Hatton Garden, London, on 17 Sept. 1787, and was buried in the new burying-ground of St. Andrew's. By his wife, Ann Price, he had three sons, of whom the eldest, John Taylor (1757–1832) [q. v.], was afterwards oculist to George III and George IV (*Gent. Mag.* 1787, ii. 841, 932).

[Taylor's Works; Records of my Life, by John Taylor (the chevalier's grandson); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 400, 410, ix. 696; Scots Mag. 1744 pp. 295, 322, 344, 1749 p. 252; Gent. Mag.

1736 p. 647, 1761 p. 226, 1781 p. 356; London Mag. 1762, pp. 5, 88; Disputationes Chirurgicæ Selectæ, 1755, ii. 194; Notes and Queries, i. xii. 184, ii. vii. 115, vii. vii. 82, 273; Edinburgh Medical Essays and Observations, iv. 383; Smith's Mezzotint Portraits, p. 429; Norfolk Archæology, viii. 314; Haller's Bibliotheca Chirurgica, ii. 80; King's Anecdotes of his own Times, p. 131; Horace Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, 1861, ii. 422, iii. 181.] E. I. C.

TAYLOR, JOHN (1711–1788), friend of Dr. Johnson, baptised at Ashbourne, Derbyshire, on 18 March 1710–11, was son of Thomas Taylor (1671–1730?) of Ashbourne and his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Wood. He was educated with Samuel Johnson by the Rev. John Hunter at Lichfield grammar school, and he and Edmund Hector were the last survivors of Johnson's school friends. Taylor would have followed Johnson to Pembroke College, but was dissuaded by his friend's report of the ignorance of William Jorden, the tutor, and on the same advice matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 10 March 1728–9, with a view to studying the law and becoming an attorney. He left without taking a degree, and apparently for some years practised as an attorney. On 9 April 1732 he married at Croxall, Derbyshire, Elizabeth, daughter of William Webb of that parish. She was buried at Ashbourne on 13 Jan. 1745–6.

At some date later than 1736 Taylor was ordained in the English church, and in July 1740 he was presented, on the nomination of the family of Dixie, and, as it is believed, by purchase from them, to the valuable rectory of Market Bosworth in Leicestershire. This preferment he retained until death, although he was unpopular with his parishioners. As a whig in politics and the possessor of much political interest in Derbyshire, he was made chaplain to the Duke of Devonshire, lord-lieutenant of Ireland from 1737 to 1745. He returned to Oxford and graduated B.A. and M.A. in 1742. In 1752, as a grand-compounder, he proceeded LL.B. and LL.D.

On 11 July 1746 he obtained, no doubt through the influence of the Duke of Devonshire, a prebendal stall at Westminster, which he retained for life. By the appointment of the chapter he held in succession a series of preferments, all of which were tenable with his stall and with his living of Market Bosworth. These were the post of minister of the chapel in the Broadway, Westminster, 1748; the perpetual curacy of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, 1769; and the place of minister of St. Margaret's, Westminster, which he held from April 1784 to his death. Johnson remarked of this position: 'It is of no great

value, and its income consists much of voluntary contributions' (*Letters*, ed. Hill, ii. 397). Although Taylor was possessed of large resources, both official and private—amounting in all, so it was rumoured, to 7,000*l.* per annum—and never voluntarily paid a debt, he always hankered after better preferments.

Taylor spent much time at his family residence at Ashbourne. He became J.P. for Derbyshire on 6 Oct. 1761, and thenceforth was known as 'the King of Ashbourne.' Through life he maintained his friendship with Johnson. Johnson was at Ashbourne in 1737 and 1740, and in the thirteen years from 1767 to 1779 only thrice failed to visit Taylor. He acted in 1749 as mediator in the quarrel of Garrick and Johnson over the play of 'Irene.' He read the service at Johnson's funeral.

Johnson loved him, and considered him 'a very sensible, acute man,' with a strong mind; but his talk was of bullocks, and his habits were 'by no means sufficiently clerical.' Taylor owned the finest breed of milch-cows in Derbyshire, and perhaps in England. His 'great bull' is a constant subject of jest in Johnson's letters. Boswell and the doctor came to Ashbourne on 26 March 1776, driving from Lichfield in Taylor's 'large roomy post-chaise, drawn by four stout plump horses, and driven by two steady jolly postilions.' The house and establishment accorded with this description, and their host's 'size and figure and countenance and manner were that of a hearty English squire, with the parson superinduced.'

Taylor died at Ashbourne on 29 Feb. 1788, and was buried in Ashbourne church, tradition says in the nave, on 3 March. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Roger Tuckfield of Fulford, Devonshire. They did not live together happily, and in August 1763 she left him.

Taylor, who had no child that lived, disappointed his nieces by leaving all his property—1,200*l.* a year besides personalty—to a boy, William Brunt (*b.* 1772), who had been engaged as a page. It was stipulated that the legatee should take the name of Webster, which had long been connected with this family of Taylor.

Taylor published in 1787 'A Letter to Samuel Johnson, LL.D., on the subject of a Future State,' which was inscribed to the Duke of Devonshire, at whose command it was issued. It is said to have been drawn up at Johnson's request, and with reference to his remark that 'he would prefer a state of torment to that of annihilation.' Appended to it were three letters by Dr. John-

son. After Taylor's death there came out—volume i. in 1788, and volume ii. in 1789—'Sermons on Different Subjects, left for publication by John Taylor, LL.D.,' which were edited by the Rev. Samuel Hayes. They were often reprinted, and are believed to have been in the main the composition of Johnson, in whose 'Prayers and Meditations,' 21 Sept. 1777, is the entry 'Concio pro Taylora.' Boswell wrote down in Taylor's presence, and incorporated in the 'Life,' 'a good deal of what he could tell' about Johnson. Many letters from Johnson to him were printed in 'Notes and Queries' (6th ser. v. 303–482). Three of them were known to Boswell, and about twelve were printed by Sir John Simeon, their owner in 1861, for the Philobiblon Society. These communications, with others, are included in Dr. Hill's edition of Johnson's letters. Further letters are in the same editor's 'Johnsonian Miscellanies' (ii. 447, 452).

[Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 26, 44, 76, 196, 238–9, ii. 473–5, iii. 135–9, 150–69, 181–208, iv. 353, 378, 420; Johnsonian Misc. ed. Hill, i. 476–7, ii. 136, 151; Johnson's Letters, ed. Hill, i. 12, 164–5, 175, 184, 347, ii. 43, 97, 165, 233–6, 264, 355, 397, 401; Maclean's Pembroke Coll. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), pp. 349–50; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 366, 368; Gent. Mag. 1749 p. 45, 1769 p. 511, 1788 i. 274; information from the Rev. Francis Jourdain, vicar of Ashbourne.] W. P. C.

TAYLOR, JOHN (*d.* 1808), writer on India, entered the service of the East India Company in 1776 as a cadet in the Bombay army. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 1 May 1780, became captain in December 1789, was appointed major on 20 March 1797, and on 6 March 1800 attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He married before 1789, and died at Poonah on 10 Oct. 1808. Taylor was the author of: 1. 'Considerations on the Practicability and Advantages of a more speedy Communication between Great Britain and her Possessions in India,' London, 1795, 4to. This work, which was chiefly based on Colonel James Capper's 'Observations on the Passage to India' (1783), advocated an overland route for letters through Egypt. 2. 'Observations on the Mode proposed by the New Arrangement for the Distribution of the Off-reckoning Fund of the several Presidencies in India,' 1796, 4to. 3. 'Travels from England to India by the way of the Tyrol, Venice, Scanderoon, Aleppo, and over the Great Desert to Bussora,' London, 1799, 8vo. 4. 'Letters on India,' 1800, 4to; translated into French, Paris, 1801, 8vo. 5. 'The India Guide,' pt. i. vol. i. 1801, 8vo.



This writer must not be confused with JOHN TAYLOR (*d.* 1821), member of the Asiatic Society of Bombay and of the Literary Society of Bombay, who was born in Edinburgh and obtained the degree of M.D. from the university in 1804. He entered the Bombay service, was appointed assistant-surgeon on 26 March 1809, and was promoted to the rank of surgeon in 1821. He was the author of several translations from the Sanscrit. He died on 6 Dec. 1821 at Shiraz in Persia, leaving a son John, born in 1804, who became a member of the Royal College of Physicians in Edinburgh, and died in that city on 14 July 1856 (*Notes and Queries*, II. vi. 309, 464; DODWELL and MILES, *List of Indian Medical Officers*, p. 140).

[Dodwell and Miles's Indian Army List, Bombay Presidency, p. 80; Reuss's Register of Living Authors, 1804, ii. 376-7; Gent. Mag. 1796, ii. 945.] E. I. C.

**TAYLOR, JOHN** (1750-1826), hymn-writer, and founder of the literary family of the Taylors of Norwich, born at Norwich on 30 July 1750, was second son of Richard Taylor, a manufacturer of Colegate, Norwich, and was grandson of John Taylor (1694-1761) [q. v.] His mother was Margaret (*d.* 1823), daughter of Philip Meadows, mayor of Norwich in 1734, and granddaughter of John Meadows [q. v.], the ejected divine. Her only sister, Sarah, was grandmother of Harriet Martineau [q. v.]

Taylor was educated under Mr. Akers at Hindolveston, Norfolk, but, on the death of his father, when twelve years old assisted his mother in business. Three years later he was apprenticed to a firm of manufacturers in Norwich, after which he passed two years as a clerk in London. He there began to contribute verses to the 'Morning Chronicle.' In 1773 he returned to Norwich, and started a yarn factory in partnership with his younger brother Richard.

Taylor was active in municipal and social affairs at Norwich, and was a prominent member of the Octagon presbyterian unitarian chapel, of which he acted as deacon. He devoted his leisure to literary pursuits, and his verse and hymns were held in wide repute. He was a member of the Norwich Anacreontic Society, and sang in more than one of the festivals. His stirring song 'The Trumpet of Liberty,' with the refrain 'Fall, tyrants, fall,' was first published in the 'Norfolk Chronicle' of 16 July 1791; it has been ascribed in error to William Taylor (1765-1836) [q. v.]

Taylor was author of several hymn-tunes, but his musical composition was inferior to

that of his elder brother, Philip Taylor of Eustace Street presbyterian chapel, Dublin, grandfather of Colonel Meadows Taylor [q. v.] On the other hand, his hymns and verses were everywhere used in unitarian services. He edited 'Hymns intended to be used at the Commencement of Social Worship' (London, 1802, 8vo), in which ten by himself are included, and published a collection of forty-three of his own (London, 1818). These, with additions, were reprinted in 'Hymns and Miscellaneous Poems,' edited, with a memoir reprinted from the 'Monthly Repository,' September 1826, by his son Edward Taylor (London, 1863, 8vo). Many of these hymns are to be found in Robert Aspland's 'Psalms and Hymns for Unitarian Worship' (Hackney, 1810; 2nd edit. London, 1825, 12mo), the 'Norwich Collection' (1814; 2nd edit. 1826), Dr. Martineau's 'Hymns of Praise and Prayer,' 'Hymns for the Christian Church and Home,' and W. Garrett Horder's various collections. Perhaps the best known are those beginning 'Like shadows gliding o'er the plain,' 'At the portals of Thy house,' and 'Supreme o'er all Jehovah reigns.'

Taylor contributed anonymously to the 'Cabinet' (3 vols. Norwich, 1795, 8vo) verses in the style and orthography of the seventeenth century, of which those on Richard Corbet [q. v.] were included in Gilchrist's edition of the bishop's poems, and others on 'Martinmas Day' were cited in 'Time's Telescope' (1814, 8vo) as an ancient authority for the way in which that day is kept. Taylor's 'History of the Octagon Chapel, Norwich,' was completed by his son Edward (London, 1848, 8vo). He died at his son Philip's house at Halesowen in Shropshire on 23 July 1826, and was buried at Birmingham.

His wife SUSANNAH (1755-1823), born on 29 March 1755, was the daughter of John Cook of Norwich. She married Taylor in April 1777. She was a lady of much force of character, and shared the liberal opinions of her husband, and is said to have danced 'round the tree of liberty at Norwich on the receipt of news of the taking of the Bastille.' Sir James Mackintosh corresponded with her on 'subjects which interest us in common—friends, children, literature, life;' Mrs. Anna Letitia Barbauld [q. v.] was her devoted friend, while Sir James Edward Smith [q. v.], the botanist, Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.], Dr. John Alderson [q. v.] and Mrs. Amelia Opie [q. v.], William Enfield [q. v.], Dr. Frank Sayers [q. v.], William Taylor (1765-1836) [q. v.] (who was no relation), Basil Montagu [q. v.], the Gurneys of Earlham, the Swards, and many others constantly visited her and

enjoyed her brilliant conversation. A political element was supplied by Sir Thomas Beevor, Lord Albemarle, and Thomas William Coke (afterwards Earl of Leicester) [q. v.], member for Norfolk (1790–1818). Her intimate friends called her 'Madame Roland,' from the resemblance she bore to the French champion of liberty. Mrs. Taylor herself instructed her two daughters in philosophy, Latin, and political economy. She also contributed essays and verse to the budget read at periodic meetings of the Taylor and Martineau families, for which many of her husband's verses were composed. She died in June 1823. A monument to her and her husband was erected by their children in the Octagon Chapel, Norwich. A portrait of Mrs. John Taylor by H. Meyer is in Mrs. Ross's 'Three Generations.'

Their seven children were: (1) John (1779–1863) [see under TAYLOR, PHILIP]; (2) Richard (1781–1858) [q. v.]; (3) Edward (1784–1863) [q. v.]; (4) Philip (1786–1870) [q. v.]; (5) Susan (b. 1788), married Dr. Henry Reeve [q. v.]; (6) Arthur (b. 1790), a printer and F.S.A., author of 'The Glory of Regality' (London, 1820, 8vo), and 'Papers in relation to the Antient Topography of the Eastern Counties' (London, 1869, 4to); and (7) Mrs. Sarah Austin [q. v.], wife of John Austin [q. v.], the jurist.

[Memoir by his son, above mentioned; Janet Ross's *Three Generations of Englishwomen*, i. 1–43; Turner's *Lives of Eminent Unitarians*, i. 341, 342; Julian's *Dict. of Hymnology*, p. 1119; *Memoir and Correspondence of Sir J. E. Smith*, i. 170, ii. 99, 315; Aikin's *Mem. of Mrs. Barbauld*, vol. i. p. lv; Le Breton's *Memoirs of Lucy Aikin*, pp. 124–49; Hare's *Gurneys of Earlham*, i. 79; Robberds's *Mem. of William Taylor*, i. 46; *Life of Sir J. Mackintosh*, i. 147, 215, 439; Crabb Robinson's *Diary*, i. 14, 254, 256, ii. 376; *The Suffolk Bartolomeans*, by Edgar Taylor; *Principles and Pursuits of an English Presb. Minister*, by P. Meadows Taylor; *The Story of my Life*, by Colonel Meadows Taylor; Egerton MS. 2220 is a book of letters from Arthur Taylor to Charles Yarnold, others are in Addit. MS. 22308, ff. 60, 61, 80.]

C. F. S.

**TAYLOR, JOHN** (1757–1832), miscellaneous writer, eldest son of John Taylor (1724–1787) the younger, oculist, by his wife Ann Price, was born at Highgate on 9 Aug. 1757. John Taylor (1703–1772) [q. v.], the itinerant oculist, was his grandfather. He acquired a slender education under Dr. Crawford in Hatton Garden and at a school at Ponder's End, Middlesex. He at first followed the family profession, and was appointed jointly with his brother, Jeremiah Taylor, M.R.C.S., oculist to

George III. But an absorbing devotion to the stage, added to great facility for verse-making, gradually attracted him to journalism. He was for some years dramatic critic to the 'Morning Post,' and about 1787 he succeeded William Jackson (1737–1795) [q. v.] as its editor. Subsequently he purchased the 'True Briton,' and lastly became in 1813 proprietor of the 'Sun,' a violent tory paper. The editor, William Jerdan [q. v.], owned a share in the 'Sun,' but a quarrel led to two or three years' litigation, and Jerdan was bought out by Taylor in 1817. In 1825 Taylor sold the paper to Murdo Young, who changed its politics.

At the Turk's Head coffee-house and the 'Keep the Line' club Taylor consorted with all the convivial spirits of the day. He wrote innumerable addresses, prologues, and epilogues for the stage, and was familiar, according to Jerdan, with 'all the quidnuncs, playgoers, performers, artists, and *litterati* in the moving ranks of everyday society.' According to his own account he made suggestions to Boswell, who met him on the eve of publication of his 'Life of Johnson.' Wordsworth sent him his poems. In his later years he wrote from memory 'Records of my Life' (2 vols., London, 1832, 8vo), full of redundant gossip and stories mostly discreditable to the persons named. Portions are reprinted in 'Personal Reminiscences' (the Bric-a-Brac series, vol. viii. New York, 1875, 8vo). He died in Great Russell Street in May 1832. He was twice married.

A portrait, published by Bull in 1832, is in the 'Records;' another, engraved by Daniell from a painting by Dance, is mentioned by Evans (*Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 383). A third was painted by A. J. Oliver (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 368).

Taylor is best known by his 'Monsieur Tonson,' a dramatic poem suggested by a prank of Thomas King (1730–1805) [q. v.] the actor. An elaborated dramatic version by William Thomas Moncrieff (1794–1857) [q. v.] was read or rehearsed on 8 Sept. 1821, but never played, at Drury Lane (GENEST, *Hist. of the Stage*, ix. 96). The poem, however, recited by John Fawcett at the Freemasons' Tavern, drew crowds—a striking tribute to the actor's powers of elocution. It was illustrated by Richard Cruikshank, London, 1830, 12mo; and was republished in vol. ii. of 'Facetiæ, or Jeux d'Esprit,' illustrated by Cruikshank, 1830 (an earlier edition, Glasgow [1800], 12mo).

Other works by Taylor are: 1. 'Statement of Transactions respecting the King's Theatre at the Haymarket,' 1791, 8vo. 2. 'Verses on Various Occasions,' London,

1795, 8vo, including 'The Stage,' addressed to living actors, here reprinted. 3. 'The Caledonian Comet,' London, 1810, 8vo, with allusions to contemporary poets; reprinted in 4. 'Poems on Several Occasions,' 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1811, 12mo. 5. 'Poems on Various Subjects,' 2 vols., London, 1827, 8vo, chiefly addressed to his friends and acquaintance.

[Taylor's Records of my Life, 1832; Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 89, 90, 542-6; Fox-Bourne's English Newspapers, i. 224, 368, ii. 26-7; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 96, xii. 328, 3rd ser. i. 63, 81; Jerdan's Autobiogr. ii. 52-160; Addit. MSS. 20082 ff. 131-51 (letters to Thomas Hill of the Monthly Mirror), 27899 f. 194 (an address for the opening of Drury Lane Theatre), 29233 f. 375.]

C. F. S.

**TAYLOR, JOHN (1739-1838)**, portrait-painter, born in Bishopsgate Street, London, in 1739, was son of an officer in the customs. He studied art at the drawing academy in St. Martin's Lane, and also under Francis Hayman [q. v.] In 1766 he was one of the original members of the Incorporated Society of Artists. Taylor was best known for his highly finished portraits in pencil. From 1779 he was a casual exhibitor at the Royal Academy. Later in life he amassed a competence by teaching, and invested his money in annuities to last him to the age of 100. This he nearly attained, as he died in Cirencester Place, Marylebone, on 21 Nov. 1838, in his ninety-ninth year. He was a friend of the eccentric sculptor, Joseph Nollekens [q. v.], who made a bust of him, and left him a legacy in his will.

Another **JOHN TAYLOR (1745?-1806)**, landscape-painter, was born in Bath about 1745. He painted marine landscapes with figures and cattle, and was also an etcher. He died at Bath on 8 Nov. 1806 (**REDGRAVE, Dict. of Artists**).

[Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 100; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Séguier's Dict. of Painters; Smith's Nollekens and his Times.]

L. C.

**TAYLOR, SIR JOHN (1771-1843)**, lieutenant-general, born on 29 Sept. 1771, was the son of Walter Taylor of Castle Taylor, co. Galway, by his second wife, Hester, daughter of Richard Trench, and sister of William Power Keating Trench, earl of Clancarty. He entered the army in November 1794 as ensign in the 105th foot, became lieutenant in the 118th on 6 Dec., and captain in the 102nd on 9 Sept. 1795. He was brigade-major and aide-de-camp to Major-general Trench during the Irish rebellion of 1798, and was aide-de-camp to

General Hutchinson [see **HELY-HUTCHINSON, JOHN**, second **EARL OF DONOUGHMORE**], during the campaign in Holland in 1799, and that of Egypt in 1801. He had been transferred to the 26th foot on 30 Oct. 1799, but was soon afterwards placed on half-pay. He received a brevet majority on 2 Sept. 1801, and a lieutenant-colonelcy on 28 Feb. 1805. On 18 May 1809 he was made lieutenant-colonel in the 88th (Connaught rangers), and went to Cadiz in command of the second battalion in 1810. In the following winter it joined Wellington's army within the lines of Torres Vedras. It was attached to the light division, and after Masséna's retreat it took part in the combat of Sabugal (3 April 1811). A year afterwards it was sent home, having been reduced by a large draft to the 1st battalion to make up for its losses at Badajos. On 4 June 1813 Taylor was made brevet colonel. He returned to Spain soon afterwards, and on 9 Sept. took command of the 1st battalion, which formed part of the third division. He commanded it till the end of the war, and received the gold medal with two clasps for Nivelles, Orthes and Toulouse. At Orthes he was severely wounded. He was made C.B. for his services in the Peninsula, and afterwards K.C.B. (17 Oct. 1834). He was promoted major-general on 12 Aug. 1819, and lieutenant-general on 10 Jan. 1837. On 15 March 1837 he was given the colonelcy of the 80th foot. He died in London on 8 Dec. 1843.

By his wife Albinia Frances, daughter of St. John Jeffreys of Blarney Castle, co. Cork, and widow of Lieutenant-colonel Freemantle, he left two daughters.

[Royal Mil. Calendar, iv. 33; Cannon's Records of the 88th Regiment; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

E. M. L.

**TAYLOR, JOHN (1781-1864)**, publisher, was born at East Retford, Nottinghamshire, on 31 July 1781. Moving to London about 1806, he became a partner in the publishing firm, Taylor & Hessey, of 93 Fleet Street, subsequently Taylor & Walton, publishers to the university of London. In 1813 he published 'A Discovery of the Author of the Letters of Junius,' 8vo, afterwards expanded into 'The Identity of Junius with a distinguished living character [Sir Philip Francis] established,' 1816, 8vo (2nd ed. corrected and enlarged, London, 1818, 8vo), and 'A Supplement to Junius Identified,' 1817, 8vo. The authorship of the work was attributed by Lord Campbell (*Lives of the Chancellors*) and others to Edward Dubois [q. v.], but Taylor declared that he 'never received the slightest assistance from

Dubois or any other person either in collecting or arranging the evidence, or in the composition and correction of the work.' Taylor was thus the first publicly to identify Junius with Francis. His conclusion, which was widely although not universally accepted, was expounded in fuller detail by Messrs. Parkes and Merivale in 1867 [see art. FRANCIS, SIR PHILIP; cf. *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 27781, pp. 7, 14, 23, 71, 75, 173 (letters to George Woodfall on the Junius question)].

When Taylor & Hessey became proprietors of the 'London Magazine' in 1821, Taylor acted as editor until the end of 1824, engaging Thomas Hood the elder as sub-editor. Taylor & Hessey removed from Fleet Street to Waterloo Place, where they used to entertain their contributors, and Charles Lamb, Coleridge, Keats, and Talfourd were among Taylor's literary friends. Opposed to Sir Robert Peel's currency measures, he published several books and pamphlets on that subject, and his house in Gower Street is said to have been a rallying point of currency reformers. He died at 7 Leonard Place, Kensington, on 5 July 1864, and was buried at Gamston, near Retford.

In addition to the works mentioned, Taylor published: 1. 'The Restoration of National Prosperity shewn to be immediately practicable,' London, 1821, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay on Money, its Origin and Use,' 1830, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1833, 8vo; 3rd ed. London, 1844, 8vo. 3. 'An Essay on the Standard and Measure of Value,' 2nd ed. revised and corrected, 1832, 8vo. 4. 'Currency Fallacies refuted and Paper Money vindicated,' London, 1833, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1844, 8vo. 5. 'A Catechism of the Currency,' London, 1835, 8vo. 6. 'A Catechism of Foreign Exchanges,' London, 1835, 8vo; 5 and 6 were republished with the title 'Catechisms of the Currency and Exchanges. A new edition enlarged, to which is prefixed The Case of the Industrious Classes briefly stated,' London, 1836, 16mo. 7. 'Who Pays the Taxes?' 1841, 8vo. 8. 'The Monetary Policy of England and America,' 1843, 8vo. 9. 'The Minister Mistaken; or the Question of Depreciation erroneously stated by Mr. Huskisson,' 1843, 8vo. 10. 'The Emphatic New Testament, with an introductory Essay on Greek Emphasis,' 1852, &c., 8vo. 11. 'The Great Pyramid: Why was it built?' London, 1859, 8vo. 12. 'The Battle of the Standards,' London, 1864, 12mo. 13. 'Light shed on Scripture Truth by a more uniform Translation,' London, 1864, 12mo, and articles on antiquarian subjects in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and 'Macmillan's Magazine.'

JAMES TAYLOR (1788–1863), John Taylor's brother, born at East Retford in 1788, removed in 1801 to Bakewell, where he resided for the rest of his life. Engaging in the business of banker, he was led by the bullion report of 1810 to the systematic study of monetary problems. He opposed the act for the resumption of cash payments in 1817 on the ground that it abolished silver as a legal tender above forty shillings, and throughout his life agitated for a restoration of a bimetallic system. In 1826, in a pamphlet entitled 'No Trust, No Trade,' he defended the bankers from the charges made against them during the financial crisis of 1825. He died at Bakewell on 27 Aug. 1863. He published: 1. 'A Review of the Money System of England from the Conquest . . .,' 1828, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter to . . . the Duke of Wellington on the Currency,' 1830, 8vo. 3. 'The Art of False Reasoning exemplified in some Extracts from the Report of Sir R. Peel's Speech . . . of July 7, 1849,' 1850, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1857, 8vo. 4. 'Armageddon: or Thoughts on Popery, Protestantism, and Puseyism,' 1851, 8vo. 5. 'Political Economy illustrated by Sacred History,' 1852, 8vo. 6. 'What is Truth? or Remarks on the Power in the Human Soul of discerning Truth and detecting Error,' 1857, 8vo (*Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Bankers' Magazine*, October 1863, xxiii. 750–4; *Times*, 29 Aug. 1863).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1864, ii. 393, 652–4; *Memorials of Thomas Hood*, i. 5; *Canon Ainger's Life, Letters, and Writings of Charles Lamb*, passim; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ii. 103, 258, 5th ser. ii. 438, 7th ser. xii. 409.] W. A. S. H.

TAYLOR, JOHN (1829–1893), author and librarian, born on 12 Sept. 1829 at 15 (now 32) Berkeley Place, Clifton, was the eldest son of John Taylor, ironmonger, by his wife Ann Ackland. After leaving school he assisted his father in his business, but found time for much private study. During 1858–9 he contributed to the 'Bristol Times' several poetical pieces, chiefly translations from the early Latin poets of the church. His attainments attracted notice, and he was appointed, on 26 March 1860, as assistant librarian to the Bristol Library Society, the largest public library in the west of England. He was elected librarian on 30 March 1863. The Bristol Library and the Bristol Institution having united, he in 1871 became librarian of the Bristol Museum and Library, as the joint association was designated. Between 1876 and 1886 he contributed antiquarian articles to the 'Saturday Review.' His connection with the 'Athenæum,' which began in 1876, continued till his death. On 16 Oct. 1883

Taylor was elected city librarian of Bristol, which then had four free libraries. In June 1885 a branch for Redland and West Clifton was opened, and in January 1888 one for Hotwells. He died at Wordsworth Villa, Redland, on 9 April 1893. He left a widow, three sons, and three daughters. His eldest son, Lancelot Acland Taylor, became librarian of the Museum Reference Library, Bristol.

Taylor combined with efficiency in all the technical parts of a librarian's work a genuine zeal for literary study. He wrote chiefly on the history and antiquities of Bristol and the west country. To his initiative was due the foundation of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society (*Athenæum*, 25 July 1896, p. 133). He was author of: 1. 'Tintern Abbey and its Founders,' Bristol, 1867; 2nd edit. enlarged, 1869. 2. 'Guide to Clifton and its Neighbourhood,' 1868. 3. 'A Book about Bristol . . . from original research,' 1872. 4. 'Bristol and Clifton, Old and New' [1877]. 5. 'Ecclesiastical History' [of Bristol], 1881, 4to; forms the second volume of 'Bristol Past and Present.' 6. 'The earliest Free Libraries of England,' St. Helens, 1886. 7. (with F. F. Fox) 'Some Account of the Guild of Weavers, chiefly from MSS.,' Bristol (privately printed), 1889, 4to. 8. 'Antiquarian Essays contributed to the "Saturday Review," with a Memoir and Portrait,' Bristol (printed for the subscribers only), 1895, 8vo.

[The present writer's Memoir of Taylor, prefixed to his Antiquarian Essays.] W. G-GE.

**TAYLOR, JOHN EDWARD** (1791-1844), founder of the 'Manchester Guardian,' was born at Ilminster, Somerset, on 11 Sept. 1791. His father, John Taylor, had, after acting as classical tutor in Daventry academy, become a minister of the English presbyterian church, but at Ilminster adopted the tenets of the Society of Friends, in connection with which he afterwards took up schoolwork at Bristol and Manchester. His wife, Mary Scott, was an intimate friend and correspondent of Anna Seward [q. v.] She printed a poetical review of eminent female writers, entitled 'The Female Advocate' (1774), and intended to supplement 'The Femininead' of John Duncombe [q. v.] She also wrote an epic, 'The Messiah,' in two books (1788), and other verse (MISS SEWARD, *Letters*, 1811, i. 133, 185, 294, ii. 88, 118, 228, 344, iii. 93, 310).

Their son, John Edward, was educated at his father's classical school in Manchester. He was apprenticed to a Manchester cotton manufacturer named Shuttleworth, who took him into partnership before the expi-

ration of the term of his indentures. He had in the meantime carried on his private studies, *inter alia* acquiring a familiarity with German. His connection through his father with the Society of Friends accounts for the keen interest taken by him in the early educational movement, in which Joseph Lancaster [q. v.] was the most prominent figure; and in 1810 he accepted the secretaryship of the Lancasterian school in Manchester. He was also one of the founders of the Junior Literary and Philosophical Society, in rivalry with the senior Manchester society of that name. Soon afterwards he began to take some part in politics, which from 1812, when the Luddite disturbances spread to Lancashire, had assumed a most acutely controversial character in Manchester and its neighbourhood. Besides writing in the London papers, he was a frequent contributor to the 'Manchester Gazette,' a liberal paper owned and edited by William Cowdroy till his death in 1815. Taylor's articles are said to have nearly quadrupled its circulation.

In 1818-19 party feeling rose to its height in Manchester. At a meeting of the commissioners of police for Salford held in July 1818 for the purpose of appointing assessors, John Greenwood, a conservative manufacturer, took exception to Taylor's appointment on the ground that he was 'one of those reformers who go about the country making speeches,' and added an insinuation that Taylor was 'the author of a handbill that caused the Manchester Exchange to be set on fire' in 1812 (the charge was first made in a printed song, entitled 'The Humours of Manchester Election,' in regard to an anonymous handbill superscribed 'Now or Never'). Taylor's name was accordingly passed over, and, Greenwood refusing to explain his words, Taylor addressed him a letter denouncing him as 'a liar, a slanderer, and a scoundrel;' and, having again received no reply, published the letter in Cowdroy's 'Gazette.' In consequence he was indicted for libel, and the trial took place at the Lancashire assizes on 29 March 1819, before Baron Wood. James Scarlett (afterwards first Baron Abinger) [q. v.] led for the prosecution, and Taylor conducted his own defence. He resolved on a line which no counsel could have been induced to take, and called witnesses to prove the truth of the alleged libel. According to the existing view of the courts, the truth of libel could not be pleaded in justification, although it might be urged in mitigation of the offence when the defendant came up for judgment. Scarlett offered no objection, probably because he had



detected sympathy with the defendant in the foreman of the jury, John Rylands of Warrington. The result, after a summing-up from the bench wholly unfavourable to the defendant, was that the jury were locked up for eleven hours and five minutes, and that between ten and eleven at night they delivered to the judge, in bed at his lodgings, a verdict of not guilty (see *A Full and Accurate Report of the Trial*, published at the *Manchester Gazette* office in 1819, with a preface by Taylor, who describes his trial as in his belief the very first instance of a criminal prosecution for libel 'in which a defendant has been allowed to call evidence in justification, and to prove the truth of the alleged libellous matter.' Cf. A. PRENTICE, *Historical Sketches and Personal Recollections of Manchester*, chap. ix., 'Mr. John Edward Taylor's Trial').

On the occasion of the 'Peterloo Massacre' on 16 Aug. 1819 Taylor, who had left the spot shortly before the dispersal of the mob, was one of those who signed the 'Declaration and Protest' which asserted the peaceable character of the interrupted meeting, and utterly disapproved of the unnecessary violence used in dispersing it. Before the close of the year he published what may be regarded as the chief monument of his literary powers and political principles, under the title 'Notes and Explanations, Critical and Explanatory, on the Papers relative to the Internal State of the Country, recently presented to Parliament,' to which he appended a well-argued 'Reply to Mr. Francis Philips's' pamphlet in defence of the Manchester magistrates and yeomanry for their share in the catastrophe of Peterloo. This book, which professed to be 'by a Member of the Manchester Committee for relieving the Sufferers of the 16th of August 1819,' is a masterly exposure of a miserable chapter in the history of our national policy, and an unanswerable plea for trust in the people. It concludes with a prescient appeal to the middle classes to profit by their recent discovery 'that they *must* interfere with domestic politics, because domestic politics *will* interfere with them.'

Taylor's successful intervention in political affairs suggested to him the abandonment of commercial pursuits. For a time he thought of the bar. Soon, however, some of his political friends proposed to him that he should undertake the editorship of a weekly journal which they designed to establish in Manchester in support of their opinions. Taylor having accepted their invitation, a sum of 1,000*l.* was subscribed, chiefly in loans of 100*l.*; and this formed

the first capital in the establishment of the 'Manchester Guardian,' of which the first number appeared on 5 May 1821. It is a modest four-page sheet, price 7*d.*; containing with other matter an elaborate table of statistics as to the condition of charitable education in Manchester and the immediate neighbourhood.

The 'Manchester Guardian,' of which Taylor remained editor for the rest of his life, and of the copyright of which he speedily became the sole proprietor, at once asserted itself as the leading Manchester paper, and gradually rose into the front rank of the national press. Taylor was ably assisted in his labours by Jeremiah Garnett [q. v.], who was associated with him from the first days of the paper, and who succeeded him as editor after his death. In 1836 it became a bi-weekly paper, sold at the price of 4*d.* The political support of the 'Guardian' was consistently given to the views of the whig party, though in later years its sympathies with advanced liberalism were perhaps less evident. On labour questions, as they then presented themselves, the 'Guardian' seems certainly to have come to be more or less identified with the interests of the employers. In the fearless sincerity, however, of comments on matters of public concern, no change was perceptible; nor was he afraid of coming into occasional collision with old political friends where the rights of the community seemed to him to be at issue (cf. PRENTICE, pp. 358 sqq.)

Taylor's energies were far from absorbed by his newspaper work. He took a prominent part in the local business of Manchester, where the established importance of his journal had gradually made his position one of widespread influence; and he actively promoted parliamentary legislation in the interests of the town, repeatedly attending deputations to London. For several years he was deputy chairman of the improvement committee of the commissioners of police, and in this capacity did much to improve the condition of the Manchester streets. He died at his residence, Beech Hill, Cheetham, on 6 Jan. 1844. He was twice married: in 1824 to his first cousin, Sophia Russell Scott; in 1836 to Harriet Acland, youngest daughter of Edward Boyce of Tiverton. His second son, John Edward Taylor, succeeded to the proprietorship of the 'Manchester Guardian.'

[A Brief Memoir of Mr. John Edward Taylor, 1844, reprinted from the *Christian Reformer*: biographical notice, by Jeremiah Garnett, in the *Manchester Guardian*, 10 Jan. 1844; Prentice's *Historical Sketches and Personal Recollections*

of Manchester, 2nd edit. 1851; Axon's *Annals of Manchester*, 1886; cf. Holyoake's *Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life*, 1892, i. 129-31.]

A. W. W.

**TAYLOR, JOHN ELLOR** (1837-1895), popular science writer, eldest son of William Taylor (*d.* 1864), foreman in a Lancashire cotton-factory, and his wife Maria (born Ellor), was born at Levenshulme, near Manchester, on 21 Sept. 1837. He received no education except some desultory instruction at a school held in the Wesleyan chapel, which he supplemented by private study. About 1850 he obtained a situation as store-boy at the locomotive works of the London and North-Western railway at Longsight. Two years later he was bound apprentice as a fitter and turner at the same works. Encouraged by the locomotive superintendent, Mr. Ramsbottom, he applied himself especially to Latin, Greek, and the natural sciences, and when seventeen began to attend the evening classes at the Manchester Mechanics' Institution. A year later he became lay preacher for the Wesleyans, but on account of his scientific opinions he had to abandon his notion of becoming a minister. After a brief stay in the engineer draughtsman's office at the Crewe works, he obtained in 1863 a position as sub-editor on the 'Norwich Mercury' under Richard Novverra Bacon. Subsequently he became editor of the 'Norwich People's Journal,' an offshoot of the 'Mercury,' and under him the 'Journal' speedily became a success. His leisure was devoted to scientific study, and from 1858 onwards he was a popular lecturer on science. In conjunction with John Gunn he established the Norwich Geological Society in 1864, and founded the Science Gossip Club (Norwich) in 1870. He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1869, and a fellow of the Linnean Society in June 1873. In 1872 he was appointed by the corporation of Ipswich curator of the museum in that town. The duties of this post included the delivery of lectures. He also lectured in many parts of the country, and went on a lecturing tour in Australia during 1885. Through failing health he was compelled to resign his post in 1893. He died in Ipswich on 28 Sept. 1895. He married on 31 Jan. 1866 Sarah Harriet, youngest daughter of William Bellamy, headmaster of the boys' model school, Norwich.

Taylor was author of numerous works on scientific subjects of a popular character. The most important were: 1. 'Geological Essays, and Sketch of the Geology of Manchester,' 8vo, London, 1864. 2. 'Half-hours

at the Seaside,' 8vo, London, 1872; other editions in 1878 and 1890. 3. 'Half-hours in the Green Lanes,' 8vo, London, 1872; 7th edit. 1890. 4. 'Mountain and Moor,' for the series entitled 'Natural History Rambles,' 12mo, London, 1879. 5. 'The Aquarium: its Inhabitants,' 8vo, London, 1876; 2nd edit. 1881. 6. 'Our Island Continent: a Naturalist's Holiday in Australia,' 12mo, London, 1886.

He was also editor of 'Hardwicke's Science Gossip,' to which he contributed largely, from 1872 to 1893, and wrote some twelve papers, mostly on geological subjects, that appeared in various scientific journals between 1865 and 1883; while he frequently furnished articles to the 'Australasian' and other periodicals.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1872-3, p. xlviii; Science Gossip, new ser. ii. 210, with portrait; information kindly supplied by his brother William and his daughter Maud Taylor; East Anglian Daily Times, 30 Sept. 1895; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Roy. Soc. Cat.]

B. B. W.

**TAYLOR, JOHN SYDNEY** (1795-1841), journalist, was born in Dublin in 1795. He was descended through his father, John M'Kinley, who assumed the name of Taylor, from Captain David M'Kinley, who led the advance of King William's troops at the Boyne, while his mother was a descendant of Patrick Sarsfield, titular earl of Lucan [q. v.] Taylor was educated at Samuel White's academy in Dublin, the school of Richard Sheridan and Thomas Moore, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he entered in 1809. He obtained a scholarship in 1812, graduated in 1814, and was a prominent member of the college historical (debating) society. In 1824 Taylor was called to the English bar by the society of the Middle Temple, and settled in London, where, in conjunction with Thomas Crofton Croker [q. v.], he had, while a student, edited a weekly paper called 'The Talisman' (1820). Shortly after his call he became connected with the 'Morning Chronicle,' and later with the 'Morning Herald,' of which he was for a time the editor. Under his management the journal became conspicuous as the organ of Clarkson and the humanitarian party. 'His efforts as a journalist mainly tended to prepare the amelioration which has since been happily effected in our criminal jurisprudence' (WILLS, *Lives of Illustrious Irishmen*, vi. 351). Resigning his editorial post to attend to his profession, he quickly took an important position at the bar, obtaining considerable repute by his successful conduct of the well-known Roscommon peerage case in 1828, when he established the claim of Michael James

Robert Dillon to the dormant peerage. He also proved the madness of Edward Oxford who was charged with shooting at the queen. Taylor was a close college intimate of Charles Wolfe [q. v.], the author of the lines on the death of Sir John Moore, and in a letter addressed to the 'Morning Chronicle,' 27 Oct. 1824, first established Wolfe's claim to the authorship of the poem.

Taylor died on 10 Dec. 1841. A public subscription provided a monument above his grave at Kensal Green and the publication of selections from his writings. Taylor married, in 1827, Miss Hull, niece of James Perry [q. v.], proprietor of the 'Morning Chronicle.'

Besides his fugitive contributions to the daily and periodical press, Taylor published 1. 'Anti-Draco, or Reasons for abolishing the Punishment of Death in Cases of Forgery,' 1830. 2. 'A Comparative View of the Punishments annexed to Crime in the United States and in England,' 1831.

[Selections from the Writings of J. Sydney Taylor, with a brief Sketch of his Life, London, 1843; Taylor's Hist. of the University of Dublin, pp. 501-17; Remains of the Rev. Samuel O'Sullivan, ii. 292-326; Dublin Univ. Mag. February 1842.] C. L. F.

**TAYLOR, JOSEPH** (1586?-1653?), actor, may with some likelihood be identified with Joseph Taylor who was baptised on 6 Feb. 1585-6 at St. Andrew's in the Wardrobe, near Blackfriars Theatre. In 1607 Taylor was residing at 'Mr. Langley's new rents, near the playhouse,' probably the Globe, for in the next year his name appears as owner of a share and a half of the receipts at Blackfriars Theatre (valued at 350*l.*), which was then occupied by the king's players. On 30 March 1610 he was nominated one of the players of the Duke of York (afterwards Charles I) (*Shakespeare Society's Papers*, iv. 47), but by 29 Aug. 1611 he had become one of the players of Prince Henry under Philip Henslowe [q. v.] (*COLLIER, Memoirs of Edward Alleyn*, 1841, p. 98). He remained but a short time with this company, which dissolved on the prince's death in 1612, and by 1613, probably after a short connection with the company of the palatine of the Rhine, he had rejoined the actors at the Globe and Blackfriars. By January 1613-14 he was incorporated in the company of the Lady Elizabeth (*CUNNINGHAM, Extracts from the Accounts of Revels at Court*, Shakespeare Soc. 1842, p. xlv). In 1615 Taylor was at the head of the players of Prince Charles, who were partly recruited, in all probability, from those of the Lady Elizabeth. He performed also with other actors for Henslowe and Jacob Meade at Paris

Garden after it had been fitted up as an occasional theatre. After Henslowe's death in January 1615-16 the players quarrelled with Meade and appealed to Edward Alleyn for pecuniary assistance (*Alleyn Papers*, Shakespeare Soc. 1843, pp. 86-7, with a facsimile of Taylor's signature).

At a later date Taylor rejoined the king's players. Collier conjectures that he attached himself to them after the death of Richard Burbage [q. v.] on 13 March 1618-19, and that he succeeded Burbage in most of his characters. On 24 June 1625 Taylor's name appears in the royal patent as a member of the company, and it is clear from other evidence that by that time he was already one of the principal performers. About 1637 he petitioned for the next waiter's place vacant in the custom house, London (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637-8, p. 99). On 11 Nov. 1639 he was appointed 'yeoman or keeper' of the king's 'vestures or apparel' under Sir Henry Herbert (1595-1673) [q. v.], master of the revels (*CUNNINGHAM, Accounts of Revels at Court*, p. 1).

Taylor's name is found in the list of twenty-six 'principal actors in all these plays' prefixed to the folio 'Shakespeare' of 1623. The characters he assumed, with two doubtful exceptions, are unknown. James Wright, in his 'Historia Histrionica' (1699), asserts that he performed the part of Hamlet 'incomparably well.' Burbage was, however, the original Hamlet, and, though Taylor may have succeeded him and may even have served as his 'double' or understudy, the assertion of John Downes in 'Roscius Anglicanus' (1708) that he was instructed in the part by Shakespeare himself is of little value. Wright also states that Taylor took the part of Iago in 'Othello.'

Taylor did not appear originally in any of Ben Jonson's plays included in the folio of 1616. According to Wright, however, he subsequently obtained much reputation for his Mosca in 'Volpone,' for his Truewit in 'Epicoene,' and for his Face in the 'Alchemist.' He acted many parts in Beaumont and Fletcher's plays, including Rollo in the 'Bloody Brother,' Mirabet in the 'Wild Goose Chase,' and Arbaces in 'King and No King.' He took the character of Paris in Massinger's 'Roman Actor,' and of Mathias in his 'Picture.'

The outbreak of the civil war was disastrous to the players. The ordinance suppressing theatrical performances was passed on 2 Sept. 1642, and was rigorously enforced by 1647. Taylor was one of the ten actors who endeavoured to sustain themselves by publishing the first folio impression of Beau-

mont and Fletcher's plays in that year, and he, with the others, subscribed the dedication. In 1652 Taylor and John Lowin published Fletcher's 'Wild Goose Chase,' which they failed to obtain five years before for insertion in the folio. The date of Taylor's death is uncertain. Richard Flecknoe in one of his 'Characters,' written in 1654, speaks of him as then dead, which fixes his decease between 1652 and 1654. Lysons mentions a tradition that he was buried at Richmond, but no record of his interment has been discovered (*Environs of London*, i. 466).

On 2 May 1610, at St. Saviour's, Southwark, Taylor married Elizabeth Ingle, the daughter of a widow. By her he had three sons—Dixsy, Joseph, and Robert—and three daughters—Elsabeth, Jone, and Anne—all of whom were baptised at St. Saviour's between 1612 and 1623.

Some commendatory verses by Taylor are prefixed to the first edition of Massinger's 'Roman Actor,' published in 1629. The assertion that he was the painter and the first owner of the Chandos portrait of Shakespeare (now in the National Portrait Gallery, London) is supported by no evidence. It is possible that the statement is due to a confusion of the actor with a contemporary portrait-painter, John Taylor, nephew of John Taylor (1580–1653) [q. v.], the water poet, who may possibly be the painter of the portrait.

[Collier's *Memoirs of the Principal Actors in the Plays of Shakespeare* (Shakespeare Soc.), pp. 249–61; Boswell and Malone's *Variorum* edition of Shakespeare, 1821, iii. 217–19, 512–13; Collier's *History of Dramatic Poetry and the Stage*, 1879; Warner's *Cat. of MSS. at Dulwich College*; *Genealogist*, new ser. vi. 233.] E. I. C.

**TAYLOR, MEADOWS**, whose full name was PHILIP MEADOWS TAYLOR (1808–1876), Indian officer and novelist, was born in Liverpool on 25 Sept. 1808. His father, Philip Meadows Taylor, was a merchant in Liverpool, and his grandfather, Philip Taylor, was grandson of John Taylor of Norwich (1694–1761) [q. v.]; his mother was the daughter of Bertram Mitford of Mitford Castle, Northumberland. A few years after his birth his father's affairs became involved, and, after a short and uncomfortable experience as clerk in a mercantile firm, Meadows, at the age of fifteen, was sent out to India to enter the house of Mr. Baxter, a Bombay merchant, with the promise of being made a partner when he should come of age. On arriving he found that the condition of Baxter's affairs had been much misrepresented, and embraced with satisfaction the offer of a commission

in the nizam's service, procured for him (in November 1824) by Mr. Newnham, chief secretary to the Bombay government, a relative of his mother's. After a short period of military service he obtained civil employment, and, to qualify himself for the efficient performance of his duties, taught himself surveying, engineering, Indian and English law, botany, and geology. Ere long, however, he was obliged to revert to the army, and was promoted adjutant in the nizam's service in 1830. Much to his regret, his military duties prevented him from anticipating Colonel (Sir William Henry) Sleeman [q. v.] in the detection and suppression of Thuggism, which he had begun to investigate. He turned his inquiries to account, however, in his first novel, 'The Confessions of a Thug' (London, 1839, 3 vols. 12mo; 1858 and 1873), which was published on his return to England on furlough, and proved a great success. Returning to India, after marriage in 1840, he acted as a 'Times' correspondent in India from 1840 to 1853. Meantime at Hyderabad, in 1841, the great chance of his life came to him. He was commissioned by the resident to pacify the state of Shorapore, where the regent, the widow of the late raja, showed a disposition to set the British government at defiance. Though almost without troops, by a mixture of tact and daring Taylor procured the abdication of the ranee and the instalment of her infant son, he himself being charged with the administration of the principality during the minority. An attempt to remove him was frustrated by the interposition of John Stuart Mill. Under his judicious rule, Shorapore soon became a model state, and so continued until the accession of the raja, a youth of weak dissipated character, in 1853. Taylor was then transferred to one of the five Berar districts recently ceded by the nizam—the smallest, but the most difficult to administer. The revenue was in an unsatisfactory condition, a survey was needed, roads had to be made, and the district was visited by famine. Taylor coped successfully with these difficulties, and all was going on well when, upon the outbreak of the mutiny, he was despatched to the district of Booldana in North Berar. 'Two millions of people,' wrote the resident at Hyderabad, 'must be kept quiet by moral strength, for no physical force is at my disposal.' Without any troops Taylor kept perfect order in the country, and when at length the British forces reappeared, he was able to supply General Whitlock's Madras division with the means of transport which enabled it to

capture the Kirwee treasure, subsequently the object of so much litigation, and out of which Taylor himself never received a rupee. In the same year (1858) he was appointed commissioner of his old district of Shorapore, which his former pupil, the raja, had forfeited by rebellion against the British government. The narrative of the raja's tragic death, in strange fulfilment of a prediction, makes one of the most stirring chapters in Taylor's autobiography. In 1860 his health failed, and he returned to England amid the liveliest demonstrations of regret from all quarters of India. After an interval of enforced rest from a temporary impairment of brain power, he resumed the pen, and wrote five more novels, 'Tara, a Mahratta Tale' (London, 1863 and 1874), 'Ralph Darnell' (1865 and 1879), 'Seeta' (1872 and 1880), 'Tippoo Sultaun, a Tale of the Mysore War' (1840 and 1880), and 'A Noble Queen,' published in the 'Indian Mail' and posthumously in book form (London, 1878 and 1880), all descriptive of eventful periods in Indian history. He also, besides the autobiography published after his death, wrote the letterpress for illustrated descriptions of the temples of Beejapore, Mysore, and Dharwar (1866), and for 'The People of India' (1868), as well as 'A Student's Manual of the History of India' (London, 1870, 1871, and 1896), and delivered many addresses and lectures on Indian topics. He was made a companion of the Star of India in 1869. In 1875 his sight failed, and by advice of physicians he determined to spend the winter in India, where he was further debilitated by an attack of jungle fever. He died at Mentone, on his way home, on 13 May 1876.

The only important authority for Meadows Taylor's life is his autobiography, one of the most transparently truthful documents ever penned. It was published in two volumes under the title 'The Story of my Life,' edited by his daughter, Miss A. M. Taylor, and with a preface by his old friend and kinsman Henry Reeve [q. v.] (London, 1877, 8vo; 1878 and 1882). With perfect simplicity and sincerity, and only because he could not help it, the author has drawn in his own person a portrait of the chivalrous officer, the laborious and philanthropic magistrate, and the man of versatile accomplishment, able on an emergency to turn his hand to anything. Had he been in the employment of the crown or the company, whether as soldier or civilian, he must have left a name second to few; but his situation in the employment of a native prince, even though at the same time responsible to the British resident,

impaired his chances of promotion, and cramped his opportunities of distinction. He was, however, able to demonstrate in this narrow sphere the lesson he chiefly wished to enforce, 'that ability, happiness, and success in the great work of ruling India depend very much upon the estimate formed of the native character, and on respect and regard shown to the natives in the several ranks of society.' As a man of letters, Taylor occupies a unique position among Anglo-Indian writers. Many excellent pictures of Indian life have been given in fiction, but no one else has essayed to delineate the most critical epochs of Indian history in a series of romances: 'Tara' treats of the establishment of the Mahratta power, 1657; 'Ralph Darnell' of the conquests of Olive; 'Tippoo Sultaun' of the conquest of Mysore; and 'Seeta' of the mutiny. They are one and all brilliant books, rich in striking character and picturesque incident, and displaying the most intimate acquaintance with native life and habits of thought. 'Confessions of a Thug,' the most entertaining of Taylor's fictions, owes everything to his observation, being literal fact in the garb of imaginative narrative.

[Meadows Taylor's Story of my Life, 1877.]  
R. G.

**TAYLOR, MICHAEL ANGELO** (1757-1834), politician, son and heir of Sir Robert Taylor [q. v.], was born in 1757. He matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, as gentleman-commoner on 21 Oct. 1774, and graduated B.A. from that body in 1778, but proceeded M.A. from St. John's College in 1781. When only twelve years old he was admitted to the Inner Temple (19 Jan. 1769), but changed to Lincoln's Inn on 30 Nov. 1770. He was called to the bar at the latter inn on 12 Nov. 1774.

At the general election of 1784 Taylor embarked on politics, and contested as a tory the boroughs of Preston in Lancashire and Poole in Dorset. He was at the bottom of the poll at the former place, where he relied upon the support, and had a majority, of the 'in-burgesses' of the borough. His opponents contended that the right of voting was not limited to that section, but comprised all the inhabitants, and on a petition it was so settled (Dobson, *Preston Parl. Representation*, 2nd edit. p. 46). He became recorder of Poole in 1784, and was member of parliament for that borough from 1784 to 1790. He contested Poole again in 1790, but was not returned, and came in for Heytesbury at a by-election on 22 Dec. 1790. The return for Poole was



amended by order of the House of Commons on 25 Feb. 1791, and Taylor was seated for it, whereupon he resigned his place for Heytesbury. He sat for Aldborough in Suffolk from 1796 to March 1800, when he resigned to stand for the city of Durham. There he had acquired considerable interest through his marriage to Frances Anne Vane, daughter of the Rev. Sir Harry Vane, first baronet, by his wife Frances, daughter of John Tempest, M.P. He sat for Durham from 17 March 1800 to 1802, but was defeated at the general election in the latter year, when he polled 498 votes to 517 which had been given for his tory opponent. He was out of the house until 1806, but subsequently sat in succession for Rye (1806-7), Ilchester (1807-12), Poole (1812-18), Durham city (1818-31), and Sudbury (from 1832 to death). Although he had not sat in the house without a break, he was called at the time of his death the father of the house. He was believed to be the senior barrister at Lincoln's Inn.

At his first election, in 1784, Taylor was a tory and a supporter of Pitt 'on all great national points,' though opposed to his schemes of parliamentary reform (*Parl. Hist.* xxiv. 987). Next year (9 Feb. 1785), on the motion that the high bailiff should make his return in the Westminster election, he separated himself from his leader, though with protests that 'he perhaps might never vote against him again,' and with the declaration that he was 'young—but a chicken in the profession' of the law. For this expression he was satirised by Sheridan and caricatured by Gillray, and the name stuck to him for life (*ib.* xxv. 42-8). From that date he gradually withdrew from supporting the views of Pitt, and adopted those of the whig party. By 1792 he was in favour of parliamentary reform (*ib.* xxix. 1338), and in 1797 he voted for the dismissal of the tory ministers (*ib.* xxxiii. 605). He adhered to Fox after the establishment of the French republic, and remained a whig for the rest of his life. For many years he was numbered among the personal friends of the prince regent, and was one of his counsel for the duchy of Cornwall. But they became estranged in 1811.

Taylor was one of the committee of managers for the impeachment of Warren Hastings, when he assisted Sheridan 'to hold the bag and read the minutes,' and he sat on many important committees of the House of Commons. From 1810 to 1830 he persistently brought before the house the delays which attended the proceedings in chancery, and for three consecutive years (1814, 1815,

and 1816) he drew attention to the defective paving and lighting of the streets of London. His name is still remembered by the measure known as 'Michael Angelo Taylor's Act,' i.e. 'The Metropolitan Paving Act, 1817, 57 Geo. III. cxxix (Local and Personal),' under which proceedings for the removal of nuisances and other inconveniences from the streets are still taken. It is given *in extenso* in Chitty's 'Statutes' (vol. viii. 1895, title 'Metropolis,' pp. 3-49). Henry Luttrell [q. v.], in his 'Letters to Julia' (3rd edit. 1822, pp. 88-90), describes 'a fog in London—time November,' and appeals to 'Chemistry, attractive aid,' to help us with the assistance of 'the bill of Michael Angelo' [Taylor], who had introduced a bill on 'gas lighting.'

Taylor was a small man, and Gillray in his caricatures always laid stress on his diminutive size. In the 'Great Factotum amusing himself' (1797) he is represented as a monkey; in 'Pig's Meat, or the Swine flogged out of the Farmyard' (1798), he is a tiny porker; and in 'Stealing off—a Prudent Secession' (November 1798) he becomes a little pugdog. In one caricature, that of 'The new Speaker (i.e. the law-chick) between the Hawks and Buzzards,' reference is made to the fact that had the whigs come into office in 1788 he would have been the speaker.

In February 1831 his attachment to the whigs was appropriately rewarded by his elevation to the rank of a privy councillor. He died at his house in Whitehall Gardens (long a favourite rendezvous of the whig party) on 16 July 1834, and was buried on 23 July in the family vault at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields.

A half-length portrait of him was painted by James Lonsdale, and an engraving of it was published by S. W. Reynolds on 7 March 1822. A whole-length portrait of his wife (when Frances Vane) as 'Miranda' was painted by John Hoppner. The original belongs to the Marquis of Londonderry, by whom it was exhibited in the 'Fair Women Collection' in the Grafton Gallery in 1894. It has recently been engraved.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1715-1886); Fowler's Corpus Christi Coll. p. 442; Wilson's House of Commons, 1808, p. 303; Pink and Beavan's Parl. Rep. of Lancashire, p. 167; Gent. Mag. 1834, ii. 430-1; Official Return of M.P.s, ii. 177-345; Moore's Diary, iv. 261, 285-90; Wright and Evans's Account of Gillray's Caricatures, pp. 57-231; D'Arblay's Diary, iv. 139-40; Wright and Grego's Gillray, pp. 155-310; information from Lincoln's Inn through J. Douglas Walker, esq., Q.C.]

W. P. C.

**TAYLOR, MICHAEL WAISTELL** (1824–1892), antiquary and physician, son of Michael Taylor, an Edinburgh merchant, was born at Portobello in Midlothian on 29 Jan. 1824. He was educated at Portsmouth and matriculated at Edinburgh University in 1840, graduating M.D. in 1843. In the following year he obtained a diploma from the Edinburgh College of Physicians and Surgeons. While at Edinburgh University he made a special study of botany, and was appointed assistant to Professor John Hutton Balfour [q. v.] He was also one of the founders and early presidents of the Hunterian Medical Society. In 1844 he studied surgery at Paris for nine months, and afterwards visited various foreign cities collecting botanical specimens. In 1845 he settled in Penrith in Cumberland, and soon after succeeded to the practice of Dr. John Taylor. In 1858 he achieved distinction by ascertaining that scarlet fever might be caused by contamination of the milk supply—a discovery which has been acknowledged by medical men to be of great service in preventing infection. In 1868 he had a large share in founding the border counties branch of the British Medical Association, and was the second to hold the office of president. He was the author of many treatises on medical subjects, and in 1881 wrote an important article on the fungoid nature of diphtheria.

Taylor was no less known as an antiquary than as a physician. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London on 27 May 1886, and was a fellow of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries, a member of the Epidemiological Society, and a member of the council of the Royal Archæological Institute. He joined the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society soon after its formation in 1866. He made several important local discoveries, particularly of the vestiges of Celtic occupation on Ullswater, the starfish cairns of Moor Divock, the prehistoric remains at Clifton, and the Croglin moulds for casting spear-heads in bronze. At the time of his death he had completed a very elaborate work on the 'Old Manorial Halls of Cumberland and Westmorland' (London, 1892, 8vo). He retired from medical practice in 1884, and, dying in London on 24 Nov. 1892, was buried at Penrith in the Christ Church burial-ground. He married in 1858 Mary, a daughter of J. H. Rayner of Liverpool, and left three sons and three daughters.

[Memoir prefixed to *Old Manorial Halls*, 1892 (with portrait); *Times*, 2 Dec. 1892; *Carlisle Journal*, 29 Nov. 1892; *List of Edinburgh Medical Graduates*, p. 135.]

E. I. C.

**TAYLOR, PETER or PATRICK** (1756–1788), decorative artist and painter of one of the few authentic portraits of Robert Burns [q. v.], was born in 1756. A house and decorative painter, he occasionally executed portraits of his friends; but he had no great skill. At the time of Burns's visit to Edinburgh in 1786 Taylor lived in West Register Street, where the poet frequently breakfasted with him, and gave him several sittings for a portrait, the earliest which exists. Gilbert Burns, the poet's brother, remarked, when in 1812, with James Hogg and others, he visited Taylor's widow to see the portrait, 'It is particularly like Robert in the form and air; with regard to venial faults I care not.' The suggestion that it represented the poet's brother Gilbert seems without foundation. The portrait, which is at present lent by Mr. W. A. Taylor to the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, was engraved in line by J. Horsburgh in 1830.

Taylor was also interested in industrial pursuits, and introduced the manufacture of painted waxcloth, 'the figuring of linen floorcloth for carpeting,' into Scotland, in consideration of which the board of manufactures voted him a premium of 100*l*. (13 Feb. 1788) 'towards the expense incurred by him in erecting the necessary building, machinery, and apparatus for carrying on the work.'

Falling into delicate health, he went to France, and died at Marseilles on 20 Dec. 1788. Taylor was married, and left a widow and an infant daughter.

[*Edinburgh Literary Journal*, 21 Nov. and 5 Dec. 1829; *Cat. of the Scottish National Portrait Gallery*; books of the Board of Manufactures; *Campbell's Journey from Edinburgh*, 1802.]

J. L. C.

**TAYLOR, PETER ALFRED** (1819–1891), radical politician, born in London on 30 July 1819, was the eldest son of Peter Alfred Taylor, merchant, by his wife and first cousin, Catherine, daughter of George Cortauld of Braintree, Essex. He entered, and ultimately became partner in, the firm of Samuel Cortauld & Co., silk mercers, to which his grandfather on his maternal side gave his name, and to which his father belonged. The anti-cornlaw agitation, in which his father took a leading part, enlisted his sympathies, and under its auspices he entered public life; but he first became known as a friend of Mazzini, whom he first met in 1845, and of the Young Italy party. He took a leading part in the agitation against Sir James Robert George Graham [q. v.] in 1844 for permitting Mazzini's letters to be opened in

passing through the London post office, and in 1847 he became chairman of the newly formed committee of the Society of Friends of Italy. His first attempts to enter parliament were unsuccessful—at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1858 and Leicester in 1860. But in 1862 he was returned for Leicester, and he continued to represent that constituency till his retirement in 1884.

In home politics Taylor was an advanced radical, and in his persistent opposition to government extravagance and social inequalities of the pettier kind he may be regarded as the chief custodian for his time of the political principles of the Manchester school. In every English movement for the promotion of freedom he took a keen interest, and generally occupied an official position. Coming of an old unitarian family, and being himself connected with South Place chapel, he was a warm advocate of the cause of political nonconformity, unsectarian and national education, and complete freedom of the press. He was also one of the pioneers of international arbitration. When the American civil war broke out he promoted the movement in England in favour of the north, acted as treasurer of the London Emancipation Society, and was the first member of parliament to associate himself with the federal party. He was also treasurer to the Jamaica committee, and joined John Bright, Frederic Harrison, and Goldwin Smith in their movement against Edward John Eyre, the governor of that colony. In order to advance the various movements with which he was connected, he associated himself from time to time with several journalistic ventures. His most interesting enterprise of this kind was his purchase of the 'Examiner' in 1873. He remained proprietor till 1878. His editor was William Minto [q. v.]

After he retired from parliament Taylor continued to take an interest in public affairs, particularly in the promotion of social clubs and educational institutes for working men. On the division of the liberal party which followed the introduction of Mr. Gladstone's home-rule bill in 1886, he joined the unionists in opposing that measure. He died at 18 Eaton Place, Brighton, on 20 Dec. 1891, and was buried in that town.

He married Clementia (*d.* 11 April 1908), daughter of John Doughty of Brockdish, Norfolk, on 27 Sept. 1842, but had no family.

He compiled and edited 'Some Account of the Taylor Family,' London, 1875, and also edited a volume of Mazzini's work, London, 1875. Several of his speeches delivered in the House of Commons were published: 1. 'Payment of Members,' Lon-

don, 1870. 2. 'Game Laws,' London, 1873. 3. 'Opening of Museums on Sundays,' London, 1874. 4. 'The Cat,' London, 1875. 5. 'Vaccination,' London, 1879 and 1883. 6. 'Personal Rights,' London, 1884. 7. 'Realities: a contribution to the Pen and Pencil Society,' Ramsgate, 1871.

[Some Account of the Taylor Family, p. 692; Times, 21 Dec. 1891; Ewing Ritchie's British Senators; Hinton's English Radical Leaders; Fox-Bourne's English Newspapers, ii. 291.]

J. R. M.

**TAYLOR, PHILIP** (1786–1870), civil engineer, was fourth son of John Taylor (1750–1826) [q. v.], hymn-writer of Norwich. He was brother of Richard Taylor [q. v.] and Edward Taylor [q. v.] and of Sarah, wife of John Austin (1790–1859) [q. v.] Born in 1786, he was educated at Dr. Houghton's school in Norwich, and was sent to study surgery under Dr. Harness at Tavistock; but, having a horror of witnessing or causing pain, he returned to Norwich, where he joined a Mr. Chambers in business as a druggist. There he invented wooden pillboxes, making the first specimens by a small lathe turned by a pet spit-dog. In 1813 he married Sarah, daughter of Robert Fitch, surgeon, of Ipswich. In 1815 he removed to the neighbourhood of London, to be a partner in the chemical works of his brother John at Stratford. He resided in the adjoining parish of Bromley, and his visitors included Macadam, Nasmyth, Ricardo, Maudslay, Stephenson, Faraday, Charles MacIntosh (of waterproof fame), Brunel, Wollaston, Rennie, and Wheatstone, as well as eminent foreigners like Humboldt, Gay-Lussac, Arago, and Jean-Baptiste Say. He invented a method of lighting public and private buildings by oil-gas, in connection with which he at a later date took out a patent on 15 June 1824 for an apparatus for producing gas from various substances (No. 4975). Covent Garden Theatre, Mile End Road, the Imperial Library at St. Petersburg, and Bristol were lighted by his process; but oil-gas had soon to yield to the cheaper coal-gas, though it continued in use at New York till 1828. On 25 May 1816 and 15 Jan. 1818 he obtained patents for applying high-pressure steam in evaporating processes (Nos. 4032, 4197). In 1822 he went to Paris in the hope of introducing oil-gas, but found that coal-gas had forestalled it. On 3 July 1824 he took out a patent for a horizontal steam engine (No. 4983). He assisted Brunel in 1821 in his financial difficulties, and was a director of the Thames Tunnel Company. In 1825 he became connected with the British Iron Company and took out a patent for making iron (No. 5244). Involved in its ruin, he went in 1828 to Paris,

founded engineering works, and patented the hot-blast process in the manufacture of iron, which Neilson and MacIntosh simultaneously patented in London; but the validity of the Paris patent was disputed, and was not established till 1832, just before its expiration. In 1834 he submitted to Louis-Philippe a scheme for supplying Paris with water by a tunnel from the Marne to a hill at Ivry, just as he had previously proposed for London a nine-mile tunnel to Hampstead Hill; but nothing came of it. In 1834 he erected machinery for a flour-mill at Marseilles, and became a partner in the business, which, however, under protectionist pressure, was soon deprived of the privilege of grinding in bond. Taylor thereupon, with his sons Philip Meadows and Robert, founded engineering works at Marseilles, and in 1845 he bought a shipbuilding yard at La Seyne, near Toulon, which became a large and flourishing concern. From 1847 to 1852 he resided at San Pier d'Arena, near Genoa, where the Sardinian government had invited him to establish works; but the political troubles induced him to return to Marseilles. The loss of four of his eight children having affected his health, he disposed of his business in 1855 to the *Compagnie des Forges et Chantiers de la Méditerranée*. 'Papa Taylor,' as he was called, was very popular with his workmen. He died at St. Marguerite, near Marseilles, on 1 July 1870. He prided himself on having taken part in the first steam-boat trip at sea, on having seen the start of the first steam-engine, and on having witnessed at Somerset House Wheatstone's first electric telegraph experiments. He contributed in 1819 to the 'Quarterly Journal of Science,' and in 1822 to the 'Philosophical Magazine.' He was a member of the French Legion of Honour and the Sardinian order of SS. Maurice and Lazarus.

His brother, JOHN TAYLOR (1779-1863), mining engineer, was born at Norwich on 22 Aug. 1779. In 1798 he became manager of Wheal Friendship mine at Tavistock. In 1812 he set up as a chemical manufacturer at Stratford in Essex, and in 1819 was founder of the consolidated mines at Gwennap. He was also mineral agent to the Duke of Devonshire and to the commissioners of Greenwich Hospital. In 1807 he was elected a fellow of the Geological Society, and acted as treasurer from 1816 to 1844. In 1825 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and was one of the founders of the British Association on 26 June 1832, holding the office of treasurer till September 1861. He was one of the founders of University College, London, to which he acted as trea-

surer for many years. Taylor died in London on 5 April 1863. He was the author of 'Statements concerning the Profits of Mining in England' (London, 1825, 8vo), edited 'Records of Mining' in 1829, and contributed numerous articles to various scientific journals (*Proc. of Royal Soc.* vol. xiii. p. v; BOASE and COURTNEY, *Bibl. Cornub.*)

[Information from the family; Philip M. Taylor's Memoir of the Taylor Family, privately printed, 1886; Mrs. Ross's Three Generations of Englishwomen; Marseilles newspapers, July 1870; Philosophical Magazine, January 1800, p. 357.] J. G. A.

TAYLOR, POLICARPUS (d. 1780), rear-admiral, was on 21 June 1739 promoted to be second lieutenant of the *Augusta* with Sir Chaloner Ogle [q. v.] He seems to have gone out with Ogle to the West Indies, and in June 1741 was moved by Vernon to the *Boyne*, his own flagship. On 2 May 1743 he was promoted to be captain of the *Fowey* frigate on the Jamaica station, and continued in her till 1747, when he was moved by Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir Charles) Knowles [q. v.] to the *Elizabeth* of 64 guns, and, after the abortive attempt on St. Iago de Cuba, to the Cornwall, Knowles's own flagship. As flag-captain, Taylor took part in the engagement off Havana on 1 Oct. 1748. When Knowles returned to England he put Taylor in command of the *Ripon*, and left him as senior officer on the station. In the following autumn he was recalled, and arrived at Spithead early in January 1749-50. In the spring of 1756 he was appointed to the *Marlborough*, but on 7 June to the *Culloden*, with orders to go out with Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.] and join her at Gibraltar. He seems to have brought her to England in the course of 1757 and to have had no more service, though by a confusion with Wittewronge Taylor [q. v.]—aggravated by his connection with Knowles, the Cornwall, and Hawke—he is said to have commanded the *Ramillies* in 1758. In 1762 he was superannuated with the rank of rear-admiral 'in the fleet,' or, as it was then called, 'yellowed,' and passed the rest of his life in retirement in Durham, where he died in 1780.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 261; official letters, &c., in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

TAYLOR, REYNELL GEORGE (1822-1886), general of the Indian army, was the youngest son of Thomas William Taylor of Ogwell, Devonshire, who served with the 10th hussars at Waterloo. Taylor was born at Brighton on 25 Jan. 1822. From Sand-

hurst, where his father was lieutenant-governor, he was gazetted cornet in the Indian cavalry on 26 Feb. 1840. He first saw service with the 11th light cavalry in the Gwalior campaign of 1843, and at the close of the war was appointed to the body-guard. In the first Sikh war he was severely wounded in the cavalry charge at Moodkee, 18 Dec. 1845, and on his recovery was transferred from the army to the desk as assistant to the agent at Ajmir. Thence, in 1847, he was sent to Lahore, and became one of that famous body of men who worked under Henry Lawrence, and subsequently John Lawrence, in the Punjab. The same year, and when only twenty-five years of age, he was left, at a critical period, hakim-i-wukt (ruler) of Peshawur, in charge of ten thousand Sikh troops and the whole district. His firmness and the justice of his decisions in criminal cases earned him the love of the people, insured perfect discipline, and gained the praise of his superiors. When it was decided to occupy the province of Bunnoo, Taylor organised the column proceeding from Peshawur, and led four thousand men in safety through the Kohat Pass (November and December 1847). The outbreak of the second Sikh war found Taylor in charge of Bunnoo. On hearing of the murders of Patrick Alexander Vans Agnew [q. v.] and W. A. Anderson at Mooltan on 20 April 1848, he at once despatched all his most trustworthy troops to the assistance of Sir Herbert Benjamin Edwardes [q. v.], and remained alone at his post. In July he was ordered to proceed to Mooltan, then being besieged, and thence he set out as a volunteer to rescue the English captives at Peshawur. His efforts being frustrated by treachery, he endeavoured to help Herbert, who was besieged at Attock. With this end in view, he gathered an irregular force of 1,021 foot, 650 horse, and three crazy guns, and laid siege to the fort of Lukkee, the key to the Derajat, on 11 Dec. 1848. Though far removed from all possibility of support, and unaided by a single fellow-countryman, he reduced the fort on 11 Jan. 1849. For his services he was promoted captain on 15 Dec. 1851, and major the next day.

In 1855, after a prolonged visit to England, he was appointed commandant of the guide corps. During the mutiny he was in charge of the Kangra district, and in 1859 he was appointed commissioner of the Derajat. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 21 Dec. 1859, and in 1860 he took part, as chief political officer, in the Waziri expedition. Before retiring from the Derajat, in order to become commissioner of Peshawur

in the spring of 1862, he induced the Church Missionary Society to establish a station in the district at considerable cost to himself. In 1863 he served throughout the Umbeylah war, was gazetted colonel on 3 April 1863, and C.E. the following month; but it was not until June 1866 that he was granted the order of the Star of India. After a short visit to England in 1865 he returned for the last time to India, to become commissioner of the Umballah division, and in 1870 of the Umritsur division. He retired in 1877 as major-general, becoming lieutenant-general that year, and general on 15 Dec. 1880. He died at Newton Abbot on 28 Feb. 1886. His bravery in the field had won him the title of 'the Bayard of the Punjab'; the natives called him always their ferishta (good angel), and his charity had made him a poor man. On 11 Dec. 1854 he married Ann, daughter of Arthur Holdsworth of Widdicombe, Devonshire. She survived him with a numerous family.

[Gambier-Parry's Reynell Taylor.] E. G.-P.

**TAYLOR, RICHARD** (1781-1858), printer and naturalist, born at Norwich on 18 May 1781, was second son of John Taylor (1750-1826) [q. v.], hymn-writer. He was educated in a day school in that town by the Rev. John Houghton. He was soon apprenticed, on the recommendation of Sir James Edward Smith [q. v.], to a printer named Davis, of Chancery Lane, London. His leisure was employed in the study of the classics and of mediæval Latin and Italian poets, and he became proficient in French, Flemish, Anglo-Saxon, and kindred Teutonic dialects.

On the expiration of his apprenticeship he for a short time carried on a printing business in partnership with a Mr. Wilks in Chancery Lane; but on 18 May 1803 he established himself in partnership with his father in Blackhorse Court, Fleet Street, subsequently removing to Shoe Lane, and finally to Red Lion Court, Fleet Street, where the firm ultimately developed into Taylor & Francis. His younger brother Arthur was his partner from 1814 to 1823, and his nephew, John Edward Taylor, joined him from 1837 to 1851, Dr. William Francis, subsequently head of the firm, becoming his partner in the following year. The firm gained a reputation for careful printing, and Taylor and his partners produced many important works in natural history, as well as many beautiful editions of the classics.

Science chiefly interested Taylor. In 1807 he became a fellow of the Linnean Society, and in 1810 was elected a secretary. He was also a fellow of the Society of An-



tiquaries and of the Astronomical and Philological societies, and was an original member of the British Association.

In 1822 he joined Alexander Tilloch [q. v.] as editor of the 'Philosophical Magazine,' which subsequently developed into the 'London, Edinburgh, and Dublin Philosophical Magazine.' He established the 'Annals of Natural History' in 1838, with which the 'Magazine of Natural History' was incorporated in 1841, and the two were carried on as the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.' He also edited and issued five volumes between 1837 and 1852 of 'Scientific Memoirs selected from the Transactions of foreign Academies of Science,' as well as an edition of Warton's 'History of English Poetry,' 1840. For thirty-five years he represented the ward of Farringdon Without on the common council of the city of London. He took an active part in all matters of education, and assisted in founding the city of London school and the corporation library, while he promoted the establishment of the London University (afterwards University College) and of the university of London.

In 1852 his health gave way, and he retired to Richmond, where he died on 1 Dec. 1858.

In addition to the works already named, he edited Priestley's 'Lectures on History,' 1826, Horne Tooke's *Ἑπεα πτερόεντα*, 1829 and 1840, and contributed to Boucher's 'Glossary of Archaic and Provincial Words,' 1832.

A portrait from an engraving by R. Hicks, lithographed by J. H. Maguire (Ipswich series), is in the possession of the Linnean Society.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1859-9 p. xxxvii, 1888-90 p. 45; information kindly supplied by Dr. W. Francis, F.L.S.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. B. W.

**TAYLOR, RICHARD COWLING** (1789-1851), antiquary, third son of Samuel Taylor, farmer, was born at Hinton, Suffolk, or at Banham in Norfolk, on 18 Jan. 1789. He was educated at Halesworth, and articled to Mr. Webb, land surveyor at Stow-on-the-Wold, Gloucestershire, in July 1805. He received further instruction from William Smith (1769-1839) [q. v.], the 'Father of British geology,' and finally became a land surveyor at Norwich in 1813, removing to London in October 1826. In the early part of his career he was engaged on the ordnance survey of England. Subsequently he was occupied in reporting on mining properties, including that of the British Iron Company in South Wales, his plaster model of which received the Isis medal of the Society of Arts. In July 1830 he went to the United States of

America, and, after surveying the Blossburg coal region in Pennsylvania, spent three years in the exploration of the coal and iron veins of the Dauphin and Susquehanna Coal Company in Dauphin county in the same state. He published an elaborate report with maps. He also made surveys of mining lands in Cuba and the British provinces.

His knowledge of theoretical geology led him to refer the old red sandstone that underlies the Pennsylvania coalfields to its true place, corresponding with its location in the series of European rocks. He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society of London. He died at Philadelphia on 26 Oct. 1851, having married in 1820 Emily, daughter of George Errington of Great Yarmouth, by whom he had four daughters.

He devoted much time to archæology, and published 'Index Monasticus, or the Abbeys and other Monasteries . . . formerly established in the Diocese of Norwich and the Ancient Kingdom of East Anglia,' 1821. His other principal works were: 1. 'On the Geology of East Norfolk,' 1827. 2. 'Statistics, History, and Description of Fossil Fuel,' 2nd edit. 1841. 3. 'Statistics of Coal,' Philadelphia, 1848; 2nd edit. revised, 1854. 4. 'The Coalfields of Great Britain, with Notices of Coalfields in other parts of the World,' 1861. He compiled the index to the new edition of Dugdale's 'Monasticon' (1860), which cost him two years of hard work. He also contributed fourteen papers to the archives of the United Friars of Norwich, and many articles to the 'Magazine of Natural History.'

[Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 201-5, 218; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Appleton's American Biography, 1889; Memoir by Isaac Lea in Proceedings of Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, 1850-1, v. 290-6.] G. C. B.

**TAYLOR, ROBERT** (1710-1762), physician, son of John Taylor of Newark, twice mayor of that town, was born there in April 1710. He was educated at the Newark grammar school on Dr. Magnus's foundation and under Dr. Warburton; he was entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, but migrated to Trinity College on 27 Oct. 1727. He proceeded M.B. in 1732 and M.D. on 7 July 1737. Returning to Newark in 1732, he won the esteem of his fellow-townsmen by his polished manners, professional assiduity, and general erudition. While practising at Newark he was called in to attend Richard Boyle, third earl of Burlington [q. v.], who was on a visit to Belvoir Castle, and who was there taken dangerously ill. Taylor cured the patient by (it is said) the bold administration of opium. Thereupon Lord and Lady Bur-

lington prevailed upon him to remove to London, where their efforts soon established him in extensive practice, and obtained for him the patronage of Sir Edward Hulse (1682–1759) [q. v.], who was withdrawing from public life. Taylor was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 4 April 1748, and was elected a fellow on 20 March 1749. He was Gulstonian lecturer in 1750, censor in 1751, and Harveian orator in 1755. His oration, which was published in 1756, summarised the opinion of the College of Physicians with respect to inoculation, and was especially valued in foreign countries. It ranks among the most polished in style and the most elaborate in matter of any of the Harveian orations that are in print.

Taylor was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 Dec. 1752. He held the appointment of physician to the king. A fine mansion at Winthorpe, near Newark, which he was erecting, was unfinished at the time of his death. He died on 15 May 1762, and was buried in South Audley Street chapel, whence his remains were removed in 1778 to Winthorpe. He was twice married: first to Anne, youngest daughter of John Heron (she died in 1757, and was buried at Newark); secondly, on 9 Nov. 1759, to Elizabeth Mainwaring of Lincoln, a lady who had a fortune of 10,000*l*. His only surviving child, Elizabeth, became the wife of Henry Chaplin of Blankney Hall, Lincolnshire. He and his second wife are commemorated by a monument in Winthorpe church. There is a portrait of Taylor at Blankney in the possession of his descendant, the Right Hon. Henry Chaplin, M.P.

Taylor was the author of: 1. '*Epistola Critica ad O.V.D. Edoardum Wilmot, Baronettum; in qua quatuor Quæstionibus ad Variolas Insitivas spectantibus orbi medico denuo propositis ab Antonio de Haen in Univ. Vindobonensi Professore primario, directe responsum est.*' 2. '*Sex Historiæ Medicæ sive Morborum aliquot funestorum et rariorum Commentarius.*' These, with his Harveian oration of 1755, were published together under the title of '*Miscellanea Medica*,' 4to, London, 1761.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Brit. Mus. Library Cat.; Records of Trinity College, Cambridge.]  
W. W. W.

**TAYLOR, SIR ROBERT** (1714–1788), architect, was born in 1714. His father was a London stonemason, who made a considerable fortune, and wasted it by living beyond his means at a villa in Essex. He apprenticed his son to Sir Henry Cheere [q. v.] the sculptor, and sent him to study at Rome.

Returning to England on receiving the news of his father's death, Taylor found himself penniless; but he had good friends in the Godfrey family of Woodford, Essex, who enabled him to make a start as a sculptor. The monuments to Cornwall and Guest at Westminster Abbey (1743–6) and the figure of Britannia in the centre of the principal façade of the old Bank of England are his work. So is the sculpture in the pediment of the Mansion House, of which Lord Burlington bitterly observed that 'any sculptor could do well enough for such a building as that.' His practice was to hew out his figures roughly from the block, and leave the rest to workmen, with the exception of a few finishing touches. The Mansion House was completed in 1753, and about that time Taylor gave up sculpture for architecture. His first architectural design was a house, formerly No. 112 Bishopsgate Street Within, for John Gore of Edmonton. He then built a house at Parbrook, Hampshire, for Peter Taylor; a house in Piccadilly for the Duke of Grafton; Gopsall Hall, Atherstone, Hertfordshire, for Lord Howe; Chilham Castle, Kent, with a mausoleum, for James Colebrook, 1775; a house at Danson Hill, near Woolwich, Kent, for Sir John Boyd, and Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, 1756. He became architect to the Bank of England, and was occupied in 1776–81, and again in 1783, in making additions to the bank, which included the wings on either side of George Sampson's original façade (1733), the four per cent. reduced annuity office, the transfer office, and the quadrangle containing the bank parlour. The whole of the façade, extending from Prince's Street to Bartholomew Lane, was removed by Sir John Soane [q. v.], who succeeded Taylor in 1789; but the quadrangle remains almost unaltered, showing a very tasteful use of the Corinthian order. Taylor built Ely House, Dover Street, for Edmund Keene [q. v.], bishop of Ely, about 1776, and did some work at Ely Cathedral. He built in 1775–7 the six clerks' and enrolment offices, Chancery Lane; 1776, Long Ditton church, Surrey; 1778–85, Gorhambury, near St. Albans, Hertfordshire, for Lord Grimston. Heveningham Hall, Suffolk, Normanton Hall, Rutland, Harleyford, Buckinghamshire, and Copford Hall, Essex, are among the country seats which he erected. Clumber, near Worksop, Nottinghamshire, built by Taylor for the Duke of Newcastle, was destroyed by fire and rebuilt in 1879. About 1780 he built the bridge at Maidenhead, Berkshire, at the cost of 19,000*l*. Taylor was one of the three principal architects attached to the board of works. He was surveyor to

the admiralty, and laid out the property of the Foundling Hospital, of which he was a governor. He succeeded James ('Athenian') Stuart as surveyor to Greenwich Hospital, and was surveyor and agent to the Pulteney and many other large estates. According to Thomas Hardwick (*Memoir of Sir William Chambers*, 1825, p. 13). Taylor and James Paine the elder 'nearly divided the practice of the profession between them, for they had few competitors till Mr. Robert Adam entered the lists.' Taylor was sheriff of London in 1782-3, when he was knighted.

He died at his residence, 34 Spring Gardens, London, on 27 Sept. 1788, and was buried on 9 Oct. in a vault near the north-east corner of the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He left an only son, Michael Angelo Taylor [q. v.] The bulk of his fortune of 180,000*l.* was left for a foundation at Oxford for teaching the modern European languages. Owing to certain contingencies the bequest did not take effect till 1835. The lecture-rooms and library which compose the Tylorian buildings were built in 1841-5, in combination with the university galleries, from the design of Charles Robert Cockerell [q. v.]

Thirty-two plates of Taylor's designs, drawn and engraved in aquatint by Thomas Malton, were published in 1790-2. He is commemorated by a tablet in Poet's Corner, Westminster Abbey. An anonymous half-length portrait of Taylor belongs to the Institute of British Architects (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 886). An anonymous stipple portrait of Taylor, printed in colours, is in the Crowle Pennant in the print-room at the British Museum, vol. xii. No. 93.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1788, ii. 842, 930, 1070; *Builder*, 1846, iv. 505; criticism by J. Elmes in the *Civil Engineer*, 1847, x. 340; *Dict. of Architecture*; *Blomfield's Hist. of Renaissance Architecture in England*, ii. 260.] C. D.

**TAYLOR, ROBERT** (1784-1844), deistical writer, sixth son of John and Elizabeth Taylor, was born at Walnut Tree House, Edmonton, Middlesex, on 18 Aug. 1784. His father, a prosperous ironmonger in Fenchurch Street, London, died when he was young, leaving him under the guardianship of his uncle, Edward Farmer Taylor of Chicken Hall, Bridgnorth, Shropshire. Having been at school under John Adams at Edmonton, he was articled as house pupil to Samuel Partridge [see under **PARTRIDGE, RICHARD**], then house surgeon at the Birmingham general hospital. In 1805 he walked Guy's and St. Thomas's hospitals under Sir Astley Paston Cooper [q. v.] and Henry Cline [q. v.], and was admitted a member of the

College of Surgeons in 1807. The influence of Thomas Cotterill, perpetual curate of Lane End, Staffordshire, led him to study for the church. In October 1809 he matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge, as Queen Margaret's foundation scholar. At Cambridge he attached himself to Charles Simeon [q. v.], who reckoned him one of his best scholars in the art of sermon-making. He was specially complimented on his university career by the master of St. John's, William Craven, D.D. (1730-1814); by his own account he was never second in a competition, his compeer being Sir John Frederick William Herschel [q. v.] He commenced B.A. in January 1813, 'purposely refusing his chance of the inferior honours of the tripos.' Simeon selected him as curate in charge for Richard Lloyd (*d.* 1834) [q. v.] at Midhurst, Sussex, and he was ordained deacon on 14 March 1813 at St. James's, Westminster, by John Buckner (*d.* 1824), bishop of Chichester. He preached his maiden sermon the same day at St. Dunstan's, Fleet Street. Ordained priest in due course, he remained curate at Midhurst till the summer of 1818, holding also the neighbouring perpetual curacy of Easebourne, which he calls 'a brown-coat rectory,' the chief revenue going to the lay patron. An attack was made (1817) on his ministerial efficiency by John Sargent [q. v.]; Lloyd warmly defended him.

Early in 1818 a Midhurst tradesman, whom Taylor calls 'an infidel,' lent him books which raised sceptical doubts in his mind. On Trinity Sunday he preached a sermon which gave offence. He resigned his preferment (July), a step which Buckner thought quixotic, and advertised in the 'Times' (30 July) for four pupils to be taught (at Midhurst) English, classics, and French, and 'the principles of the religion of reason and nature.' In the 'Times' of 5 Aug. he inserted an advertisement in Latin, asking for employment, and giving an account of his views, not very decently expressed. Out of consideration for his mother's feelings, he published a Latin recantation (dated from Church Street, Edmonton, 7 Dec.) in the 'Times' on 11 Dec. ascribing his previous advertisement to mental aberration. He put a similar advertisement in the 'Hampshire Telegraph,' burned his deistical books, and sent a penitent circular to the Midhurst parishioners. George Gaskin [q. v.], rector of Stoke Newington, took him up, and he officiated at Edmonton, Tottenham, and Newington. Promised preferment not coming as soon as he expected, he applied to William Howley

[q. v.], then bishop of London, who replied cautiously, and to Buckner, who answered by Lloyd that he must expect to remain in 'the background.' His scholastic advertisement had introduced him to a Bristol family named May, who, on pretence of helping him to a school, got hold of his money ('a few hundred pounds') and his acceptance to a hundred-pound bill. One of the Mays was afterwards hanged at Newgate for forgery.

At this juncture an old friend put Taylor into the curacy of Yardley, near Birmingham, where he hoped to rehabilitate his clerical reputation. But the Bishop of Worcester (Cornwall) insisted on his dismissal, and Taylor, under notice to quit, indulged in 'the open preaching of deism in the parish church.' His brothers offered him a monthly allowance if he left England. He went to the Isle of Man; in a month or two the allowance was stopped, and he tried to get employment on local newspapers. For an article justifying suicide, he was brought before the bishop, George Murray [see under MURRAY, LORD GEORGE, 1761-1803]. Making off to Whitehaven, he got 10% from Partridge, his old master, and sailed for Dublin, where he became assistant in Jones's school at Nutgrove. Engaged for temporary duty by the rector of Rathfarnham, co. Dublin, he was inhibited (1822) by William Magee [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, and (contrary to Magee's advice) dismissed from Nutgrove. He began a series of attacks on the church, under the title of 'The Clerical Review,' and was noticed by Archibald Hamilton Rowan [q. v.] and Henry Augustus Dillon-Lee, thirteenth viscount Dillon [q. v.], under whose auspices he projected (14 March 1824) 'The Society of Universal Benevolence,' of which he was 'chaplain and secretary.' He hired (1824) the Fishamble Street theatre for Sunday morning lectures, till a riot (28 March) closed the experiment. Coming to London, he drew up a petition for liberty to preach 'natural religion' (dated from 2 Water Lane, Fleet Street) which was presented to the House of Commons on 18 June by Joseph Hume [q. v.] He taught classics, projected (12 Nov.) a 'Christian Evidence Society,' and gave lectures, followed by discussions, at various public rooms. In the summer of 1826 he hired an old independent chapel at Founders' Hall, Lothbury, and conducted (from 30 July) Sunday morning services with a liturgy, remarkable as enjoining a sitting posture in prayer, and still more remarkable as directing that no phrase or word was ever to be

altered, added, or omitted. A petition by Taylor, dated from Carey Street, and praying that deists might be admitted to give evidence on oath, was presented to the House of Commons by Hume on 29 Nov. His success led to the purchase of Salters' Hall chapel, Cannon Street, by shareholders. On 1 Jan. 1827 it was opened by Taylor as his 'Areopagus.' In the same month he was arrested and indicted for a blasphemous discourse at Salters' Hall; the chief prosecutor was Brown, the lord mayor, a dissenter. While the case was pending, Wright, a Bristol banker, a member of the Society of Friends, sued him for 100% on the acceptance he had given (January 1820) to May. He was thrown into the king's bench prison for the debt, and went through the bankruptcy court to obtain release. Another indictment, for conspiracy to overthrow the Christian religion, was laid against Taylor and others; the Salters' Hall chapel was then resold at a loss.

Taylor was tried ('in full canonicals') on the first indictment on 24 Oct. 1827 before Charles Abbott, first lord Tenterden [q. v.], and found guilty. The trial on the second indictment was abandoned in January 1828, apparently at Tenterden's instance. On 7 Feb. Taylor was sentenced by Sir John Bayley [q. v.] to a year's imprisonment in Oakham gaol, and to find securities (himself 500%, two others 250% each) for good behaviour for five years. His close acquaintance now began with Richard Carlile [q. v.], who raised a subscription for him. At Oakham he contributed a weekly letter to Carlile's 'Lion,' from No. 7 (15 Feb.), and wrote his 'Syntagma' and 'The Diegesis,' a curious medley of random judgments and passages of secondhand learning. Carlile had introduced him to Miss Richards, whom he promised to marry. On his liberation (February 1829) he lectured occasionally at Carlile's shop in Fleet Street, and at the universalist chapel, Windmill Street, Finsbury Square. In May he set out with Carlile on a four months' lecturing tour, beginning at Cambridge, where Taylor fastened a thesis to the door of the divinity schools. In May 1830 he took the Rotunda, Blackfriars Road, and preached in episcopal garb to large audiences. Two sermons on the devil (6 and 13 June) gained him from Henry Hunt [q. v.] the title of 'the devil's chaplain.' He was tried at the Surrey sessions on 4 July 1831 for preaching blasphemy at the previous Easter, found guilty, and sentenced to two years' imprisonment in Horsemonger Lane gaol, a fine

of 200*l.*, and recognisances as before. His friends raised a subscription for him in September 1832. A visitor describes him as over the middle size, inclined to be stout, and of gentlemanly manners; he referred in conversation to Charles François Dupuis (1742–1809) as his predecessor in astro-theological studies. He had a fine voice, closely resembling that of Charles Kemble [q. v.], and a powerful delivery. His ill-arranged writings are of no original or scientific value; so far as they have a consistent purpose, it is to expound Christianity as a scheme of solar myths. His philology is helpless word-play. The attraction of his discourses was in his jocose manner; they exhibit no real humour, but his taunts are smart. His drollery, though of a low type, is never impure.

Released from gaol in 1833, Taylor retired from public view. He married an elderly lady of property; the marriage was a happy one, but it exposed Taylor to an action for breach of promise on the part of Miss Richards, to whom a jury awarded 250*l.* To escape paying this, Taylor removed to France, practising as a surgeon at Tours, where he died in September 1844. His portrait was engraved in 1827 from a drawing by W. Hunt.

He published: 1. 'The Holy Liturgy: or Divine Service on the Principles of Pure Deism' [1826?], 8vo (has catechism appended). 2. 'The Trial . . . upon a Charge of Blasphemy,' 1827, 8vo (portrait). 3. 'The Judgment of the Court of King's Bench,' [1828], 8vo (Nos. 2 and 3 are on the basis of the shorthand writer's report). 4. 'Synagma of the Evidences of the Christian Religion,' 1828, 8vo (against John Pye Smith [q. v.]). 5. 'The Diegesis . . . a Discovery of the Origin . . . of Christianity,' &c., 1829, 8vo, Boston (Mass.), 1832, 8vo. 6. 'First Missionary Oration,' 1829, 8vo. 7. 'Second Missionary Oration,' 1829, 8vo. 8. 'Swing: or who are the Incendiaries? A Tragedy,' 1831, 12mo (the British Museum copy was presented by Taylor to Charles Kemble to show him 'what the drama should be'). 9. 'The Devil's Pulpit,' 1831–2, 2 vols. 8vo; last edition, 1881, 8vo. He is not included in Smith's 'Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana,' 1873, but no writer has more roughly aspersed the Society of Friends.

[Taylor's Works; Memoir (autobiographical, but arranged by Carlile) prefixed to Devil's Pulpit, 1831–2; Lloyd's Two Letters, 1818; Lloyd's Reply, 1819; Monthly Repository, 1818 p. 754, 1824 p. 381, 1827 p. 77, 1828 p. 214; The Lion, 1828–9; Annual Register, 1831, pp.

93 sq., 1844 p. 273; Gent. Mag. 1844. ii. 550; Notes and Queries, 25 Nov. 1876 p. 429, 17 March 1877 p. 213, 25 Jan. 1885 p. 78; Secular Review, 15 Feb. 1879.] A. G.

TAYLOR, ROWLAND (*d.* 1555), martyr, was born at Rothbury, Northumberland, near the birthplace of Ridley and Dr. William Turner (*d.* 1568) [q. v.] (Turner to Foxe in RIDLEY, *Works*, pp. 489–90). In his early years he lived on terms of intimacy with Turner, and, like him, was educated at Cambridge. He was ordained exorcist and acolyte at Norwich on 20 Dec. 1528. He graduated LL.B. at Cambridge in 1530 and LL.D. in 1534, and on 3 Nov. 1539 was admitted an advocate. About 1531 he became principal of Borden hostel. While at Cambridge Turner secretly procured for him a copy of the well-known protestant manual 'Unio Dissidentium,' which had been proscribed by Tunstal in 1527, and induced him to attend Latimer's sermons. These had such an effect upon him that he 'entered with readiness into our doctrine' (*ib.*) Before 1540 Cranmer appointed Taylor his domestic chaplain; in that year he was a member of convocation (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, i. 634). In 1543 he was one of the two commissioners appointed to inquire into the charges brought against Cranmer by the prebendaries of Canterbury, and in 1544 the archbishop presented him to the living of Hadleigh, Suffolk.

Taylor is said by Strype to have been one of the ecclesiastical visitors appointed in 1547, but this is apparently a confusion with Dr. John Taylor [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Lincoln. On Tuesday in Whitsun week, however, Rowland Taylor preached 'a notable sermon' at St. Paul's (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* ii. 3), and in the same year he was presented to the third stall in Rochester Cathedral (SHINDLER, *Registers of Rochester Cathedral*, p. 74). In 1549 he was placed on the commission against anabaptists, and in 1551 he was appointed chancellor to Bishop Ridley of London and one of the six select preachers at Canterbury. On 22 Oct. in that year he was made a commissioner for the reformation of the ecclesiastical laws (Council Warrant Book in *Royal MS. C.* xxiv. f. 150), the appointment being renewed in February 1551–2 (*Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, pp. 398–9). On 10 Jan. 1551–2 he was one of the two selected to exercise episcopal jurisdiction in the vacant see of Worcester. In 1552 he was also appointed archdeacon of Exeter by Miles Coverdale.

Taylor must have made himself peculiarly obnoxious to Mary, possibly by abetting Northumberland's schemes, for on 25 July



1553, only six days after her proclamation as queen—a fact hitherto overlooked by Taylor's biographers—the council ordered his arrest and committed him to the custody of the sheriff of Essex (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1552–4, pp. 418, 420, 421). If the account given by Foxe is correct, Taylor must have been released and allowed to resume his ministry at Hadleigh. According to the martyrologist, Taylor in March 1553–4 offered strenuous opposition to the performance of mass by a priest in his church at Hadleigh; information having been laid before the council, Taylor was arrested. On 26 March 1554 the council ordered the sheriff of Essex to send him up to London, where he was imprisoned in the king's bench. On 8 May following he signed the confession of faith of the religious prisoners and their protest against the way in which disputations were managed. He was examined on various occasions by Gardiner, whom he charged with breaking his oath to Henry VIII and Edward VI. On 22 Jan. 1554–5 he was condemned to death, on the 29th he was excommunicated, and on 4 Feb. he was degraded by Bonner. He was removed to Hadleigh, and on 9 Feb. was burnt on Aldham Common, near Hadleigh. (Foxe, whose account is confused, says Taylor was in prison a year and nine months from Palm Monday 1553–1554, which would bring it to December 1555; there is a notice of a Rowland Taylor being summoned before the privy council on 24 Oct. 1555 in *Acts P. C.* 1554–6, p. 189, and Foxe makes Taylor date his will 5 Feb. 1555, which would naturally mean 1555–6; nevertheless Machyn and Wriothesley both place his death in February 1554–5, and that date is confirmed by the despatch of Michiel, the Venetian ambassador; see *Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1555–6, i. 31.) A stone, with an inscription, marks the spot where Taylor was burnt, and in 1818 Dr. Hay Drummond, then rector of Hadleigh, placed a monument near it with a poetical inscription (*Gent. Mag.* 1818, ii. 390–1). A brass was also placed in Hadleigh church with an inscription to his memory.

Taylor was a man of ability and learning. Foxe represents him as the beau-ideal of a parish priest, and his unblemished and attractive character has made him one of the most famous of the martyrs who suffered in Mary's reign. He is commemorated in many popular poems (cf. CORSER, *Collectanea Anglo-Poetica*, ii. 108–10; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 281, 350). By his wife, whom he married probably about 1539, he had nine children, of whom four survived him. The eldest son's name was Thomas, and a daugh-

ter Anne married William Palmer (1539?–1605) [q.v.]. His widow married one Wright, a divine (*Parker Corresp.* p. 221). Jeremy Taylor [q.v.] is vaguely claimed as a descendant (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 56).

[Authorities cited; Thomas Quinton Stow's *Memoirs of Rowland Taylor*, 1833; other biographies were published by the Church of England Tract Society in 1815, and by the Religious Tract Society, No. 308; these are derived with more or less accuracy from Foxe's *Actes and Monuments*. See also Lansd. MS. 980, f. 196; Machyn's *Diary* (where he is indexed as Dr. John Taylor); Wriothesley's *Chron.*; Bradford, Ridley, and Hooper's *Works* and *Zurich Letters*, 3rd ser. (Parker Soc.); Burnet's *Hist. of the Ref.* ed. Pocock; Strype's *Works*; Wordsworth's *Ecl. Biogr.*; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 123; Maitland's *Essays on the Reformation*; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.*; Dixon's *Hist. Church of England*; Froude's *Hist. of England*.] A. F. P.

TAYLOR, SAMUEL (1749–1811), stenographer, published his system in London at the price of one guinea in an octavo volume entitled: 'An Essay intended to establish a Standard for an Universal System of Stenography, or Short-hand Writing, upon such simple & approv'd principles as have never before been offered to the public, whereby a person in a few days may instruct himself to write short hand correctly, & by a little practice cannot fail taking down any discourse deliver'd in public,' two editions, 1786. The whole book—both introduction and essay—is the production of a master hand and an enthusiast in his art. He says, 'I practised several of the methods then published, in hopes of becoming master of the best, but I soon discovered that in all of them there were a number of deficiencies, which, at different times, I endeavoured to supply.' He tells us that he had perused more than forty publications and manuscripts on shorthand writing, and that with none of them was he thoroughly satisfied. 'At last,' he adds, 'I determined to set about forming a complete system of my own, upon more rational principles than any I had hitherto met with.'

Before the publication of his book Taylor had 'taught this science many years, and taken particular pleasure in the study of it.' 'In the course of this practice,' Taylor proceeds to say, 'I have instructed some hundreds of gentlemen in the universities of England, Scotland, and Ireland.' He taught his shorthand at Oxford, Dublin, Dundee, Perth, and Montrose. The poet Beattie interested himself in his work, and Taylor sent him a copy of his book, 9 March 1787, with a letter of which a facsimile appears in Mr. A. T.

Wright's memoir (ii. 1905). He was a professional writer of shorthand as well as a teacher. In the list of subscribers to his work attorneys-at-law and barristers preponderate. It appears that Taylor took down a speech delivered by John Foster [q. v.] in the Irish parliament in 1783. Taylor, who was of exceptionally retiring and reticent disposition, died in Palace Street, Pimlico, aged 62, and was buried in St. Margaret's churchyard, Westminster, 10 Aug. 1811 (cf. *Sun* newspaper, 24 Aug. 1811; *Journal de Paris*, 12 Sept. 1811).

The great merit of Taylor's system of shorthand is its extreme simplicity. It consists of a consonantal alphabet of nineteen letters and a very few abbreviating rules, so that it can be acquired in much less time than more complicated methods. An account of the alphabet appeared in the 'Journalist' of 1 April 1887, p. 388. The system rapidly acquired popularity, and it is largely practised at the present day, especially in the courts of law. It has been re-edited, varied, and 'improved' by some forty English authors; and adapted to the French, Italian, Spanish, German, Dutch, Danish, Hungarian, and other foreign languages. William Harding brought out in 1823 an improved edition of Taylor, which reached a fifteenth edition in 1833. Another presentation of the system by George Odell, issued at a very low price, first appeared in 1812, and passed through at least sixty-four editions. An adaptation of Taylor's system was published by Mr. (afterwards Sir) Isaac Pitman in 1837 in 'Stenographic Sound-hand,' whence grew 'Phonography.' An ingenious modification of Taylor's system on a phonetic basis by Mr. Alfred Janes, parliamentary reporter, appeared in 1885 (4th edit. 1892).

[Life of Samuel Taylor, Angler and Stenographer (with facsimile of the first edit.), by Alexander Tremaine Wright, published by the Willis-Byrom Club, Boston, 1904-5 (2 vols.); Anderson's Catechism of Shorthand; Gibson's Bibl. of Shorthand; Levy's Hist. of Shorthand; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ii. 308, 377, 457, 9th ser. ix. 410, 471; Zeibig's Geschichte und Literatur der Geschwindschreibkunst; The Times, 10 April 1902; Pitman's Phonetic Journal, 8 Aug. 1887, 17 May and 14 June 1902; information from Mr. Matthias Levy.] T. C.

**TAYLOR, SILAS** (1624-1678), antiquary. [See DOMVILLE.]

**TAYLOR, SIMON** (d. 1772), botanical painter, was trained in the drawing-school of William Shipley [q. v.] About 1760 he was engaged by Lord Bute to paint the rare plants at Kew for him. John Ellis writes to Linnæus, 28 Dec. 1770: 'We have a

young man, one Taylor, who draws all the rare plants of Kew Garden for Lord Bute; he does it tolerably well: I shall employ him very soon' (*Correspondence of Linnæus*, i. 255). He was also employed by John Fothergill [q. v.] He died in 1772. In 1794, after Lord Bute's death in 1792, a large collection of paintings of plants on vellum by Taylor was sold by auction. The paintings he executed for Fothergill were sold on Fothergill's death in 1780 to the Empress of Russia for 2,000*l.*, not a high price considering that Taylor usually charged three guineas for each of his paintings.

[Pilkington's Dict. of Painters; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers.] G. S. B.

**TAYLOR, THOMAS** (1576-1633), puritan divine, was born in 1576 at Richmond, Yorkshire, where his father, a man of good family, was known as a friend to puritans and silenced ministers in the north. He distinguished himself at Christ's College, Cambridge, graduated there (B.A. 1594-5 and M.A. 1598), was fellow (from 1599 to 1604), and Wentworth Hebrew lecturer (1601-4), proceeded D.D. 1628, and was incorporated D.D. at Oxford in 1630 (FOSTER, *Alumni*, 1500-1714). He began preaching at twenty-one, and when only about twenty-five delivered a sermon at St. Paul's Cross before Queen Elizabeth. His admirers said he stood 'as a brazen wall against popery.' In a sermon delivered at St. Mary's, Cambridge, in 1608, he denounced Bancroft's severe treatment of puritans, and was silenced by Archbishop Harsnet and threatened with degradation. It was only after much hindrance that he obtained his doctor's degree (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1628-9, p. 127).

Taylor was living at Watford, perhaps as vicar, in 1612, and later removed to Reading, where his brother, Theophilus Taylor, M.A., was pastor of St. Lawrence Church from 1618 to 1640. Here 'a nursery of young preachers' gathered round him, among them being William Jemmat [q. v.], who afterwards edited his works. On 22 Jan. 1625 Taylor was chosen minister of St. Mary Aldermanbury, London. There he continued zealously preaching until about 1630, when from failing health he retired to Isleworth for country air. He died at Isleworth in January or February 1632-3, and was buried at St. Mary Aldermanbury, Jemmat preaching his funeral sermon. He left a widow. Taylor bestowed on 12 Aug. 1629 a bounty of 15*l.*, to be laid out in coals for the godly poor of Richmond, his birthplace, under the oversight of his brother, Benjamin Taylor (CLARKSON, *Hist. and Antiquities of Richmond*, p. 233).

Taylor was a copious writer. Beside many separate sermons, and others to be found in contemporary collections, he was author of:

1. 'Beauties of Bethel,' London, 1609, 8vo.
2. 'Japhet's First Pvblique Perswasion into Sem's Tents,' Cambridge, 1612, 4to.
3. 'A threefold Alphabet of Christian Practice,' 1618; republished 1688, fol.
4. 'A Commentarie vpon the Epistle of St. Paul to Titus,' Cambridge, 1619, 4to.
5. 'A Mappe of Rome,' five sermons preached on gunpowder treason plot, London, 1620, 4to, translated into French by Jean Jaquemot, as 'La Mappe Romaine,' Geneva, 1623, 8vo; republished with third edition of
6. 'The Parable of the Sower and of the Seed,' London, 1621, 4to; 2nd edit., with engraved frontispiece, 1623, 4to; 3rd edit. (with 'A Mappe of Rome'), 1634, 4to; translated into Dutch by J. Sand, 'Merck Teecken en van een goet ende eerlick heerte,' 2nd edit., Rotterdam, 1658, 12mo.
7. 'A Man in Christ,' 2nd edit., London, 1629, 12mo, with which is
8. 'Meditations from the Creatures,' 4th edit. 1635, 12mo.
9. 'The Practice of Repentance, laid downe in sundry directions, together with the Helpes, Lets, Signes and Motives,' 2nd edit. 1629, 12mo; 4th 1635.
10. 'Regula Vitæ: The Rvle of the Law under the Gospel,' London, 1631; reprinted 1635, 12mo; answered by Robert Towne in 'The Assertion of Grace,' 1644, 8vo.
11. 'The Progresse of Saints to Fvll Holinesse,' London, 1630, 4to; another edit. 1631.
12. 'Circumspect Walking,' London, 1631, 12mo; reprinted London, 1658, 8vo.
13. 'Christ's Victorie over the Dragon, or Satan's Downfall,' London, 1633, 4to.
14. Three treatises: 'The Pearle of the Gospell,' 'The Pilgrim's Profession,' and 'A Glasse for Gentlewomen,' London, 1633, 12mo.
15. 'The Principles of Christian Practice,' 1635, 12mo.
16. 'Christ Revealed,' 1635, 4to; reprinted at the Lady Huntingdon seminary at Trevecca, Wales, 1766, 8vo, at Glasgow 1816, 8vo, and translated into Welsh, Merthyr Tydvil, 1811, 12mo.
17. 'Moses and Aaron, or the Types and Shadows . . . explained,' 1653, 4to, with an introduction by Jemmat, in which he calls Taylor 'The illuminate doctor,' a phrase copied by Fuller and Wood.

Collected editions of Taylor's works—none of them quite complete—were published:

- (1) with a preface by Edmund Calamy and address by Joseph Caryl, London, 1653, fol.;
- (2) with a life of the author and portrait, ætatis suæ 56, engraved by Cross; underneath are the lines commencing

This Picture represents his face,  
This Booke his Soules interior grace,

London, 1658 fol.; (3) 'The Works of the Judicious and Learned Thomas Taylor,' in 3 vols.; only one apparently published, though the others are said to be in the press, London, 1659, fol.

[Fuller's Worthies, 1662, Yorkshire, p. 210; Taylor's Works; Clark's Lives, ii. 125; Coates's Hist. of Reading, pp. 353-6; Mullinger's Hist. of the Univ. of Cambr. pp. 508-9; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 397; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 1147, and Fasti, i. 457; Newcourt's Rep. Eccles. i. 918; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, ii. 178; Evans's Cat. of Engr. Portraits, i. 343.]  
C. F. S.

**TAYLOR, THOMAS** (1618-1682), quaker, was born near Skipton in Craven, on the borders of Yorkshire and Westmoreland, in 1618. He was educated at Oxford, but cannot be certainly identified with the Thomas Taylor, a native of Ravenstonedale, mentioned in Foster's 'Alumni' (early ser. iv. 1458, 1463). He was licensed to preach and became lecturer at Richmond, Yorkshire. He afterwards held a living in Westmoreland, near Kendal, and preached in neighbouring places. A strong puritan, he refused to baptize his own children, and in 1650 held a conference or dispute on baptism with three neighbouring ministers in Kendal church. Two years later he went at Judge Fell's invitation to meet George Fox at Swarthmore Hall. In reply to Fox's questions he owned he had never been 'called' to preach as the apostles were. The same day he accompanied Fox to Newton in Lancashire, and preached in the churchyard to the rector of Underbarrow and other persons.

Although he had a wife and six children, he resigned his benefice and preached no more for pay. His wife also became a quaker, and was assisted by Margaret Fell [q. v.], while Taylor commenced itinerant preaching. In September 1653 he was taken prisoner at Appleby for speaking in the church. He was released in 1655, but was again in Appleby gaol from August 1657 to August 1658 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658-9, p. 164), and was imprisoned at York, Leicester, and Coventry. At the Stafford assizes (1662) he had sentence of præmunire passed, under which he remained prisoner more than ten years. His wife hired a house near, and he was allowed to write books and teach children, but he was not released until the general pardon granted by Charles II in March 1672. Taylor was fined 20*l.* for preaching to two or three friends in a house at Keele, Staffordshire, in 1679, and was again in prison in Stafford gaol that year. He died at Stafford on 18 March 1682 in his sixty-fifth year; his wife Margaret in December following.

Taylor was a man of some learning and a student of Jacob Boehme. Both before and after his conversion to quakerism he avowed intense hatred of bells, bonfires, maypoles, dancing, and other amusements. His collected works, entitled 'Truth's Innocency and Simplicity shining through the Conversion,' London, 1697, 4to, consist chiefly of reprinted addresses, warnings, and exhortations. They include 'Ignorance and Error reproved,' 1662, 4to, in answer to John Reynolds, also 'Baxter's Book entitled the Cure of Church Divisions Answered and Confuted, and He proved a Phisitian of no Value,' London, 1697.

CHRISTOPHER TAYLOR (*d.* 1686), quaker schoolmaster, brother of the above, said to have been born near Skipton, Yorkshire, might be the Christopher, son of Thomas of Ravenstonedale, who matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 22 March 1633, aged 18, and who graduated B.A. 1636 (BLOXAM, i. 37). He certainly received a classical education at Oxford, and became a puritan minister. In 1652 he was converted by George Fox to quakerism. Soon afterwards he was imprisoned for two years for arguing with Ambrose Rowlands, vicar of Appleby, in the churchyard, about pluralities. In July 1655 he wrote from Appleby gaol 'A Warning to this Nation,' London, 1655, 4to, and 'The Whirlwind of the Lord,' 1655, 4to; reprinted 1656.

Before 1670 Taylor started a school at Waltham Abbey, Essex, assisted by his wife and by John Matern, a German quaker. On 1 July 1670 Taylor was summoned to appear at Chelmsford quarter sessions for teaching school without a license. He was reported in 1676 as holding a conventicle at Solomon 'Eagle's' (Eccles) [q. v.] house at Plaistow (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vii. p. 16). The school was moved in 1679 to Edmonton, where John and Edward Penington [see under PENINGTON, ISAAC, 1616-1679] were among Taylor's scholars. Three years later (1682) Taylor resigned it to George Keith [q. v.], and followed William Penn to Pennsylvania. He represented Bucks county in the first assembly of the province, was a member of the council of state until his death, registrar-general of the colony, and a justice of peace. He died at Philadelphia in 1686; his wife Frances, a minister, the same year.

Beside the works mentioned he wrote: 1. 'A Faithful and True Witness to the Light,' London, 1675, 4to. 2. 'An Epistle to Friends in Truth,' London, 1675, 4to. 3. 'The Counterfeit Convert Discovered,' 1676, 4to, in answer to William Haworth's 'Antidote,' 1676. 4. 'Institutiones Pietatis,

with the chief Principles of the Latin Tongue,' 1676, 8vo. 5. 'Compendium Trium Linguarum' (Latin, Greek, and Hebrew), London, 1679, 8vo, part by John Matern. 6. 'Testimony to the Lord's Power in Children,' 1679, 4to; reprinted same year with additional letters. 7. 'An Epistle of Caution,' London, 1681, 4to; and 8. 'Something in Answer,' &c., both in answer to an attack by William Rogers, the quaker sectary, in his notorious book 'The Christian Quaker,' 1680-2. 'An Account of a Divine Visitation,' &c., among Taylor's pupils at Waltham Abbey was published at Philadelphia, 1797, 8vo; republished London, 1799, 12mo.

[Thomas Taylor's Collected Works; Testimonies by Fox and Barrow, who knew Taylor from childhood; Sewel's *Hist. of the Rise*, i. 76; Besse's *Sufferings*, i. 206, 308, 309, 651, 652, 653, 746; Fox's *Journal*, ed. 1891, i. 127, 128, 369, 371, 469, ii. 105; Gough's *Hist. of Quakers*, ii. 554; Webb's *Fells of Swarthmore*, pp. 48, 61; Smith's *Cat. of Friends' Books*, ii. 693-703; Registers and Swarthmore Manuscripts at Devonshire House, where fifteen letters from Thomas Taylor are preserved. For Christopher Taylor see also Whiting's *Memoirs*, pp. 352-5; Proud's *Hist. of Pennsylvania*, i. 235, 236 sq.; Mem. concerning Deceased Friends, York, 1824; Appleton's *Cyclopædia of Amer. Biogr.* vi. 42; Pennsylv. Mag. vii. 355, x. 193, 405; Beck and Ball's *Lond. Friends' Meetings*, pp. 132, 301, 360.] C. F. S.

TAYLOR, THOMAS (1738-1816), Wesleyan minister, son of Thomas Taylor, a tanner, was born on 11 Nov. 1738 at Royds Green in the parish of Rothwell, Yorkshire. His parents died before he was six years old, and most of his boyhood was passed in an unruly manner. When he was seventeen he heard Whitefield preach, but the good impression received was not lasting. Three years later he was 'convinced of sin,' joined the methodists, and began to preach. He met Wesley at Birstall in 1761, and by his advice attended the conference in London that year, when he was appointed the first travelling preacher of the connexion in Wales. A graphic account of his experiences in Glamorganshire and Pembrokeshire, and afterwards in various parts of England, Ireland, and Scotland, is given in his 'Autobiography.' Like many other early methodists, he had a full share of hardships and persecutions. He continued an itinerant minister until 1816, a period of fifty-five years. He was president of the conference in 1796 and 1809. On the former occasion Alexander Kilham [q. v.], the founder of the 'methodist new connexion,' was expelled from the society. Everett, in his 'Wesleyan

Takings' (i. 345), says of Taylor: 'Large in stature, plain features; a useful preacher; natural temper short and peevish, but subdued by divine grace; with a few drawbacks, a fine specimen of the old school.' He was a close student, and mastered the original languages of the Bible. He died on 16 Oct. 1816 at Birch House, near Bolton, Lancashire, the residence of his friend Roger Hollond. Two days previously he had preached at Bolton, and his death inspired James Montgomery to write his poem 'The Christian Soldier.' While at Chester in 1767 he married the descendant of a French protestant family, by whom he had several children. A portrait of Taylor appeared in the 'Arminian Magazine' for April 1780, and another in 'Wesley and his Successors,' 1891.

In addition to many separate sermons and tracts, he wrote: 1. 'A New Concordance to the Holy Scriptures,' York, 1782. 2. 'Ten Sermons on the Millennium, and Five on what will Follow,' Hull, 1789. 3. 'The Hypocrite tried and cast out,' Liverpool, 1792. 4. 'A Defence of the Methodists who do not attend the National Church,' Liverpool, 1792. 5. 'History of the Waldenses and Albigenses,' Bolton, 1793. 6. 'An Answer to Paine's "Age of Reason,"' Manchester, 1796. 7. 'Sixteen Sermons on the Epistles to the Seven Churches,' Bristol, 1800. 8. 'The Reconciler, or an humble Attempt to sketch the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of Christ,' &c., Liverpool, 1806.

[Autobiography in Jackson's *Lives of Early Methodist Preachers*, 1866, vol. v.; Osborn's *Wesleyan Bibliography*, 1869; Batty's *History of Rothwell*, 1877, p. 231; Tyerman's *Life of John Wesley*, 1871, vol. iii.; Green's *Wesley Bibliography*, 1896, p. 215.] C. W. S.

**TAYLOR, THOMAS (1758-1835)**, Platonist, son of Joseph Taylor, staymaker, of St. Martin's-le-Grand, London, was born on 15 May 1758, and was admitted on 10 April 1767 at St. Paul's school. He was removed after three years, during which he suffered more by the cane than he profited by the classics. Three years later, having meanwhile taken a fancy to mathematics and Mary Morton, daughter of a coal merchant in Doctors' Commons, he was placed at Sheerness, under charge of his father's brother-in-law, who was employed in the dockyard. There he pursued his mathematical studies, besides dabbling in the philosophical essays of Bolingbroke and Hume. Leaving Sheerness in his nineteenth year a complete sceptic, he began to study for the dissenting ministry under Mr. Worthington of Salters' Hall meeting-house, but, on marrying Mary Morton soon afterwards, he obtained an usher's place in

a school at Paddington, and eventually a clerkship in Lubbock's bank, which enabled him to take a small house, 9 Manor Place, Walworth. There, in hours stolen from sleep, he grappled with Greek philosophy, inverting the usual order of study by beginning with Aristotle; and read mathematics and chemistry. The latter researches bore fruit in a pamphlet entitled 'The Elements of a new Method of Reasoning in Geometry applied to the Rectification of the Circle,' London, 1780, 4to, and in a lamp which was to afford perpetual light, but which on exhibition at Freemasons' Tavern exploded, and all but caused a conflagration. He made friends, however, among them Thomas Love Peacock, Romney the portrait-painter, Bennet Langton (who made him free of his library), and Flaxman, at whose house he delivered twelve lectures on Plato. In quest of a metaphysic of mathematics he passed from Plato to Plotinus and the Neo-Platonists. In their mystical works Taylor discovered the perfect blending of philosophy and religion, and constituted himself their interpreter to the modern world (see bibliographical note *infra*). His fame reached Paris, and drew thence the neo-Pythagorean 'philosophe' De Valadi, who was his guest during the winter of 1788-9. In his house, too, lodged for a while Mary Wollstonecraft, whose 'Vindication of the Rights of Woman' he somewhat heavily parodied in his anonymous 'Vindication of the Rights of Brutes,' London, 1792, 8vo. Popular rumour credited Taylor with an almost superstitious regard for the numerous pets with which he surrounded himself at Manor Place, and it is not improbable that he had adopted the theory of metempsychosis.

'An Abridgment of Mr. [Bryan] Edwards's Civil and Commercial History of the British West Indies,' London, 1794, 8vo, is attributed to Taylor, and was probably but one among other pieces of anonymous hackwork by which he eked out his slender means. Delivered from this drudgery by the generosity of William Meredith, a retired tradesman, who settled an annuity of 100*l.* upon him, Taylor resigned his clerkship, and obtained in 1798 the post of assistant secretary to the Society of Arts, which he resigned in 1806 in order to devote himself more assiduously to the work of translating and expounding the ancient thinkers. His equipment for this enterprise left much to be desired. Critical faculty he had none. No doubt of the historic personality of Orpheus or the authenticity of the hymns ascribed to him ever crossed his mind; the mystical neo-Pythagorean mathematics he esteemed the true science, which the Arabians and their



European successors had corrupted; and he rejected the common opinion of an essential antagonism between the Platonic and Peripatetic philosophies, only to resuscitate the forced and fanciful syncretism of the ancient commentators. His style, formed on the Johnsonian model, retained its stiffness to the last. But with an ardour which neither neglect nor contempt could damp, he plodded laboriously on until he had achieved a work never so much as contemplated in its entirety by any of his predecessors. Widely read in America, his works had never much vogue in England, where his frank avowal of philosophic polytheism created a strong feeling against him. He was, however, patronised by the Duke of Norfolk [see HOWARD, HENRY CHARLES, thirteenth DUKE OF NORFOLK], who subscribed for the entire impression of his Plato, and locked the bulk of it up in his library; and when he visited Oxford in the summer of 1802 he met with a hearty welcome from the dons, though he was hardly reconciled to the 'monkish gloom' and 'barbaric towers and spires' of the place by the good cheer of New College and the free use of the Bodleian Library (cf. his letter, dated 20 June 1802, in *The Antiquary*, July 1888). He figures as the half-crazy enthusiast in Isaac D'Israeli's novel 'Vaurien,' as 'the modern Pletho' in the same author's 'Curiosities of Literature' (i. 316), and as 'England's gentile priest' in Mathias's 'Pursuits of Literature' (iii. 31-2). He died at Walworth on 1 Nov. 1835, and was buried (6 Nov.) in the graveyard (since turned into a recreation-ground) of St. Mary's, Newington Butts.

Taylor was twice married. By his first wife, Mary Morton (*d.* 1 April 1809), he had, with two daughters, four sons, of whom the youngest, Thomas Proclus Taylor, wrote for the stage (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ix. 194). His second wife, by whom also he had issue, died on 25 April 1823 (*Gent. Mag.* 1823, i. 571). A few fragments of Taylor's correspondence are collected in 'The Platonist' (Orange, N. J.), April-May 1884. His portrait, by Evans, is in the National Portrait Gallery; another, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, belonged to his patron, William Meredith.

Taylor's translations, dissertations, and miscellanies, all of which, when not otherwise described, appeared at London, are as follows:

I. TRANSLATIONS.—*Orphic Hymns*: 'The Mystical Initiations or Hymns of Orpheus, with a preliminary Dissertation on the Life and Theology of Orpheus,' 1787, 12mo; reprinted as 'The Hymns,' &c., 1792, 8vo; new and enlarged edition, entitled 'The

Mystical Hymns of Orpheus, demonstrated to be the Invocations which were used in the Eleusinian Mysteries,' Chiswick, 1824, 8vo; reprinted, London, 1896. *Plotinus*: 1. 'Concerning the Beautiful, Ennead i. vi.,' 1787, 8vo. 2. 'Five Books, viz. On Felicity; on the Nature and Origin of Evil; on Providence; on Nature, Contemplation, and the One; and on the Descent of the Soul. With an Introduction,' 1794, 8vo. 3. 'Select Works, and Extracts from the Treatise of Synesius on Providence. With an Introduction containing the substance of Porphyry's Life of Plotinus,' 1817, 8vo; reprinted in Bohn's 'Philosophical Library,' 1895. 4. 'On Suicide, to which is added an Extract from the Harl. MS. of the Scholia of Olympiodorus on the Phædo of Plato respecting Suicide. Two Books on Truly Existing Being, and Extracts from his Treatise on the manner in which the multitude of ideas subsists, and concerning the Good, with additional Notes from Porphyry and Proclus,' 1834, 8vo. *Proclus*: 1. 'On the First Book of Euclid's Elements, and his Life by Marinus. With a preliminary Dissertation on the Platonic Doctrine of Ideas. To which are added A History of the Restoration of the Platonic Theology by the later Platonists,' 1788-9, 3 vols. 8vo. 2. 'On the Theology of Plato,' 1816, 2 vols. 4to. 3. 'On the Timæus of Plato,' 1820, 2 vols. 4to. 4. 'Fragments,' 1825, 8vo. 5. 'Two Treatises, the former consisting of ten Doubts concerning Providence, and a Solution of those Doubts, and the latter containing a Development of the Nature of Evil,' 1833, 8vo. *Plato*: 1. 'Phædrus,' 1792, 4to. 2. 'Cratylus, Phædo, Parmenides, and Timæus,' 1793, 8vo. 3. 'Works, viz. his fifty-five Dialogues and twelve Epistles,' 1804, 5 vols. 8vo [see SYDENHAM, FLOYER]. *Aristotle*: 1. 'Metaphysics, to which is added a Dissertation on Nullities and Diverging Series,' 1801, 4to. 2. 'History of Animals and Treatise on Physiognomy,' 1809, 4to. 3. 'Works; with copious Elucidations from the best of his Greek Commentators,' 1806-12, 9 vols. 4to. 4. 'Rhetoric, Poetic, and Nicomachean Ethics,' 1818, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd edit. without the Ethics, 1821, 8vo. *Sallust*: 'On the Gods and the World, and the Pythagoric Sentences of Demophilus, and Five Hymns by Proclus; to which are added Five Hymns by the translator,' 1793, 8vo; reprint of the 'Pythagoric Sentences' in Bridgman's Translations from the Greek, 1804. *Julian* (the emperor): 1. 'Two Orations, one to the Sovereign Sun, and the other to the Mother of the Gods; with Notes and a copious Introduction,' 1793, 8vo. 2. 'Arguments

against the Christians. To which are added Extracts from the other Works of Julian relative to the Christians,' 1809, 8vo; reprinted 1873. *Celsus*: 'Arguments relative to the Christians,' 1830, 12mo. *Apuleius Madaurensis*: 1. 'The Fable of Cupid and Psyche; to which are added a Poetical Paraphrase on the Speech of Diotima in the Banquet of Plato; Four Hymns, With an Introduction, in which the meaning of the Fable is unfolded,' 1795, 8vo. 2. 'Metamorphosis, or Golden Ass, and Philosophical Works,' 1822, 8vo. *Maximus Tyrius*: 'Dissertations,' 1804, 2 vols. 8vo. *Miscellaneous Fragments*: 1. 'Political Fragments of Archytas, Charondas, Zaleucus, and other ancient Pythagoreans, preserved by Stobæus, and also Ethical Fragments of Hierocles, the celebrated commentator on the Pythagoric verses preserved by the same author,' Chiswick, 1822, 8vo. 2. 'Ocellus Lucanus on the Nature of the Universe. Taurus, the Platonic Philosopher, on the Eternity of the World; Julius Firmicus Maternus of the Thema Mundi, in which the positions of the stars at the commencement of the several mundane periods is (*sic*) given; Select Theorems on the Perpetuity of Time by Proclus,' 1831, 8vo. *Iamblicus*. 1. 'Life of Pythagoras, or Pythagoric Life, accompanied by fragments of the Ethical Writings of certain Pythagoreans in the Doric Dialect, and a Collection of Pythagoric Sentences from Stobæus,' 1818, 8vo. 2. 'On the Mysteries of the Egyptians, Chaldeans, and Assyrians,' Chiswick, 1821, 8vo; reprinted, London, 1895, 8vo. *Porphyry* (cf. *Plotinus*): 'Select Works, containing his Four Books on Abstinence from Animal Food; his Treatise on the Homeric Cave of the Nymphs, and his Auxiliaries to the perception of Intelligible Natures. With an Appendix explaining the Allegory of the Wanderings of Ulysses,' 1823, 8vo. *Pausanias*: 'Description of Greece,' 1794, 3 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1824. *Hederich*: 'Græcum Lexicon Manuale' (new recension), 1803, 4to.

## II. DISSERTATIONS AND MISCELLANIES:

1. 'A Dissertation on the Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries,' 1790, 8vo. 2. 'A New System of Religion,' 1791, 12mo (both these works bear the fictitious imprint Amsterdam). 3. 'Answer to Dr. Gillies' Supplement to his New Analysis of the Works of Aristotle,' 1804, 8vo. 4. 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse, containing the Triumph of the Wise Man over Fortune according to the doctrine of the Stoics and Platonists; the Creed of the Platonic Philosopher; a Panegyric on Sydenham,' 1805; 2nd edit. 1820, 16mo. 5. 'Collectanea; or Col-

lections consisting of Miscellanies inserted in the European and Monthly Magazines. With an Appendix containing some Hymns never before printed,' 1806, 8vo. 6. 'The Elements of the true Arithmetic of Infinites. In which all the Propositions on the Arithmetic of Infinites invented by Dr. Wallis relative to the summation of fluxions are demonstrated to be false, and the nature of infinitesimals is unfolded,' 1809, 4to. 7. 'A Dissertation on the Philosophy of Aristotle in four books, in which his principal physical and metaphysical dogmas are unfolded, and it is shown from indubitable evidence that his philosophy has not been accurately known since the destruction of the Greeks. The insufficiency also of the philosophy that has been substituted for that of Aristotle is demonstrated,' 1812, 4to. 8. 'Theoretic Arithmetic, in three books, containing the substance of all that has been written on this subject by Theo of Smyrna, Nicomachus, Iamblicus, and Boetius. Together with some remarkable particulars respecting perfect, amicable, and other numbers,' 1816, 8vo. 9. 'The Elements of a new Arithmetical Notation and of a new Arithmetic of Infinites,' 1823, 8vo. Taylor contributed some brief articles to the 'Classical Journal,' xvi-xxi.

[St. Paul's School Adm. Reg. ed. Gardner; Public Characters, 1798, p. 127; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 484; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, ix. 237; Welsh's Brief Notice of Mr. Taylor, 1831; Trans. of the Soc. of Arts, vols. xvi-xxiii.; Athenæum, 1835, p. 874; Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 91; Fraser's Mag. November 1875; Book Lore, November-December 1885; Axon's Thomas Taylor the Platonist, 1890; Campbell's Samuel Taylor Coleridge, 1896; Watson's Life of Porson, p. 204; Barker's Lit. Anecd. 1852, i. 143; Blakey's Hist. of the Phil. of Mind, iv. 66; Morell's Hist. of Phil.; Niebuhr's Life and Letters, 1852, i. 143; Platonist and Bibl. Platon. St. Louis Mo. May 1881-December 1890; Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire's Victor Cousin sa Vie. et Corresp. iii. 238, 245; Penny Cyclop.] J. M. R.

**TAYLOR, THOMAS** (*d.* 1848), botanist, born in the East Indies, was the eldest son of Joseph Irwin Taylor, colonel in the East Indian army. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, graduating B.A. in 1807, and M.B. and M.D. in 1814. He was afterwards elected a fellow of the King and Queen's College of Physicians, and during his residence in Dublin acted as physician in ordinary to Sir Patrick Dun's Hospital. He acted as professor of botany and natural history in the Royal Cork Scientific Institution as long as that institution lasted, and then retired to Dunkerron, near Ken-

mare, co. Kerry. Here his medical knowledge and his purse were freely used for his poorer neighbours during the famine winter of 1847-8, and here he died early in February 1848. Taylor was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1814, and was also an honorary member of the Royal Irish Academy. His botanical researches were mainly among the mosses, liverworts, and lichens. Besides '*Muscologia Britannica*,' published by him in conjunction with Sir William Jackson Hooker [q. v.] in 1818 (2nd ed. 1827), he wrote much cryptogamic matter for the '*Flora Antarctica*' of Dr. (now Sir) Joseph Dalton Hooker, and is credited with twenty-three papers, four written in conjunction with that botanist (*Roy. Soc. Cat.* v. 923-4). These include an important memoir, '*De Marchanteis*,' in the '*Transactions*' of the Linnean Society, and contributions to the '*Transactions*' of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh, the '*Phytologist*,' '*Hooker's Journal of Botany*,' and the '*Annals and Magazine of Natural History*.' His herbarium of over eight thousand sheets and his drawings were purchased at his death by John Amory Lowell of Boston, Mass., and presented by him to the Boston Society of Natural History.

His name was commemorated by Sir William Hooker in the genus *Tayloria* belonging to the mosses.

[*Journal of Botany*, 1848 pp. 162, 385, 445, 1849 p. 63; *Dublin Quarterly Journal of Medical Science*, 1848, v. 573; *Proceedings of the Linnean Society*, i. 379.] G. S. B.

**TAYLOR, THOMAS EDWARD** (1811-1883), politician, of Ardgillan Castle, Dublin, born in March 1811, was the eldest son of the Rev. Edward Taylor, fourth son of Thomas Taylor, first earl of Bective. His mother was Marianne, daughter of the Hon. Richard St. Leger. Thomas Edward was educated at Eton, and in 1829 obtained a commission in the 6th dragoon guards. He attained the rank of captain on 2 Nov. 1838, and retired in 1846. From 1847 to 1874 he was lieutenant-colonel of the royal Meath militia, and afterwards filled the post of honorary colonel. In 1841 he was elected as a conservative to represent Dublin county, and continued to sit for the constituency till his death. He acted as whip of the opposition during the Palmerston administration of 1855-8, and Sir Mountstuart Elphinstone Grant Duff states that he was instrumental in bringing about the downfall of the government in February 1858. He had brought up the Tories to support Palmerston against Sir Thomas Milner Gibson's vote of censure, but at the last moment, by the direction of Lord

Derby, he instructed them to vote against the government (GRANT DUFF, *Notes from a Diary*, 1851-72, i. 99). In 1858-9 he was a lord of the treasury in the second Derby administration, and when the conservatives returned to office in 1866 was appointed patronage secretary. On 7 Nov. 1868 he became chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster and was sworn of the privy council. His services as whip during the reform debates of 1867-8 were so considerable that Disraeli was wont to say that Taylor was the real author of household suffrage. He acted as whip for seventeen years in all, during which he exhibited in a high degree the requisite combination of energy and conciliation. When Disraeli became premier in March 1874 Taylor was again appointed to the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster, though many thought that his services should have been recompensed by a more responsible office. On this occasion his re-election for Dublin county was opposed by Charles Stewart Parnell, whom he defeated by a considerable majority. He seldom spoke, but his advice was greatly valued by the conservative leaders; and he was popular with all parties in Ireland.

Taylor died at his sister's house in Fitzwilliam Place, Dublin, on 3 Feb. 1883, and was buried in the family vault at Balbriggan.

On 11 Nov. 1862 he married Louisa, second daughter of Hugh Francis Tollemache, rector of Harrington, and granddaughter of Louisa Tollemache, countess of Dysart. By her he had three sons and two daughters.

[*Times*, *Freeman's Journal*, and *Irish Times*, 5 Feb. 1883; *Ann. Reg.* 1883, ii. 124, 125; *Army Lists*; *Burke's Landed Gentry*.] G. LE G. N.

**TAYLOR, THOMAS GLANVILLE** (1804-1848), astronomer, was born at Ashburton, Devonshire, on 22 Nov. 1804. He was a descendant of Sir John Glanville (1586-1661) [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons in 1640. His father, Thomas Taylor, became in 1805 first assistant at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, and, at the instance of the astronomer-royal, John Pond [q. v.], devoted his son to the same career. Young Taylor entered the establishment as a supernumerary in 1820, and in August 1822 was placed in regular charge of the transit instrument. His distinction as an observer was marked by Sir Edward Sabine's selection of him in 1829 as assistant in his pendulum experiments, his leisure hours being meanwhile spent in calculations for Stephen Groombridge's star catalogue.

Nominated, on Pond's recommendation,

director of the East India Company's observatory at Madras, Taylor landed there on 15 Sept. 1830, and promptly unpacked an instrumental outfit by Dollond, consisting of a five-foot transit, a four-foot mural circle, and a small equatoreal. Early in 1831 he began work with four native assistants, whom he trained so effectively that his obligatory absences on the trigonometrical survey of India in no way impaired the activity of the institution. During 1831-9 he published five volumes of results, and in 1844 the 'Madras General Catalogue' of 11,015 stars for the epoch 1 Jan. 1835. This production was characterised by Sir George Airy in 1854 (*Monthly Notices*, xiv. 145) as 'the greatest catalogue of modern times. In the number of observations, he remarked, 'and in the number and distribution of the stars, and in the circumstance that the observations were made, reduced, combined, and printed at the same place, and under the same superintendence, it bears the palm from all others.'

Taylor visited England in 1840, and returned to Madras in 1841. On 10 Feb. 1842 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In the following year, while staying at the Trevandrum observatory, his shortness of sight occasioned him an accident from which he never altogether recovered. He died at Southampton on 4 May 1848, leaving a widow, Eliza, daughter of Colonel Eley, C.S.I. By her he had three sons.

Taylor accumulated extensive meteorological and magnetic data at Madras, and organised similar observations elsewhere in India. His determination of the longitude of Madras was of considerable importance to navigation (*Memoirs Roy. Astronomical Society*, xvi. 1). He observed Halley's comet 19 Feb. to 21 March 1836 (*ib.* x. 335), and Wilmot's 5 Jan. to 11 March 1845 (*Monthly Notices*, vii. 11). He was a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society. Mädler regarded Taylor's observations as comparable in value to those of Dr. James Bradley [q.v.] and as the first of satisfactory accuracy made within the tropics (*Astr. Nach.* No. 675). They have for half a century been indispensable to inquiries into the proper motions of southern stars.

[*Monthly Notices*, ix. 62; André et Rayet's *L'Astronomie Pratique*, ii. 83; *Mémoires Couronnés publiés par l'Académie Royale de Belgique* (collection in 8vo), 1873, tom. xxiii. pt. ii. pp. 125-9.] A. M. C.

**TAYLOR, TOM** (1817-1880), dramatist and editor of 'Punch,' was born at Bishop-Wearmouth, a suburb of Sunderland, on 19 Oct. 1817. His father, Thomas Taylor

(1769-1843), was self-educated, having begun life in early boyhood as a labourer on a small farm in Cumberland. By thrift, industry, and intelligence he came in early manhood to be the head partner in a flourishing brewery firm at Durham, and, on that city being incorporated, was one in the first batch of aldermen in the new municipality. Tom Taylor's mother (1784-1858), though born in Durham, was of German origin, both her parents being natives of Frankfort-on-the-Maine. Her maiden name was Arnold. When Taylor betrothed himself to her she was companion at Belton to the daughters of Earl Brownlow.

Tom was educated first at Grange school in Sunderland, and afterwards at the university of Glasgow, where he carried off three gold medals. Finally, in 1837, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge. There he graduated B.A. in 1840 as junior optime in mathematics and in the first class of the classical tripos. In 1842 he was elected a fellow of Trinity, and proceeded M.A. in 1843. For the next two years Taylor pursued the career of a 'coach' at Cambridge, and met with great success. In the interests of his younger brothers he declined the ample annual allowance hitherto placed at his command by his father, and resolved thenceforth to support himself on his fees as tutor and upon the income of his fellowship.

Taylor quitted Cambridge towards the close of 1844, and in 1845 was appointed professor of English literature and the English language in the London University. He held the post for two years. Meanwhile, having kept his terms as a law student at the Inner Temple, he was called to the bar on 20 Nov. 1846. For a while he went the northern circuit. But a new opening was offered him in 1850, when, consequent on the passing of the Public Health Act, the board of health was called into existence, and Taylor was appointed assistant secretary under the presidency of Sir Benjamin Hall, (afterwards Lord Llanover). In August 1854 he was promoted to the position of secretary, with an income of 1,000*l.* a year. When the board of health was absorbed in the local government board his post became that of secretary to the sanitary department. He eventually retired on a pension of 650*l.* in 1871, when his office was abolished.

But Taylor owed his fame and the greater part of his income to other occupations. From his first settling in London he had engaged in journalism, and he obtained in early life remunerative work on the 'Morning Chronicle' and the 'Daily News' as a leader-writer. At an early date, too, he

inaugurated a lifelong connection with 'Punch,' and until 1874 he was an active member of the staff. In that year he succeeded Shirley Brooks as editor, and he held that office till his death six years later. In art criticism Taylor also made some mark, and for many years was art critic for the 'Times' and the 'Graphic.' He numbered C. R. Leslie, W. P. Frith, and other artists among his closest friends, and among his miscellaneous works was a valuable biography of Benjamin Robert Haydon (3 vols., 1853). He also edited 'Charles Robert Leslie's Autobiographical Recollections' (1860), completed Leslie's 'Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds' (1865), and edited as 'Pen Sketches by a Vanished Hand' (1879) the essays of his friend Mortimer Collins. He had already translated 'Ballads and Songs of Brittany' from the Barsaz-Breiz of Hersart de la Villemarqué, and in 1874 he published an entertaining volume called 'Leicester Square: its Associations and its Worthies' (London, 8vo).

Taylor, however, found his true vocation as a playwright. From his early boyhood he had written and acted plays, and as soon as he settled in London he worked assiduously for the theatre. In his first year in London—in 1844—no fewer than four burlesques by him were brought out by the Keeleys, who were then managing the Lyceum Theatre. Their titles were 'Valentine and Orson' (March 1844), 'Whittington and his Cat' (Easter Monday, 1844), 'Cinderella' (Whit-Monday, 1844), and 'A Trip to Kissingen' (14 Nov. 1844). Other plays followed in rapid succession, and in thirty-five years he supplied more than seventy plays to the principal theatres of London. He essayed almost every department of the drama, but made his chief success in domestic comedy. His mastery of stage-craft was great, and many of his pieces still keep the boards; but he lacked dramatic genius or commanding power of expression.

The first piece of Taylor's that signally attracted the public was 'To Parents and Guardians,' a farce, which Keeley brought out at the Lyceum on 28 Sept. 1845. In some burlesques that followed he co-operated with Albert Smith. 'Masks and Faces' (London, 1854, 8vo), which he wrote in conjunction with Charles Reade, was produced at the Haymarket on 20 Nov. 1852. Hardly less successful was his 'To Oblige Benson' (Olympic, 6 March 1854), an adaptation from the French vaudeville, 'Un Service à Blanchard,' by Moreau and Delacour; and 'Our American Cousin,' first produced at Laura Keane's theatre at New York in 1858, which

gave Sothorn the opportunity of creating the character of Lord Dundreary. 'New Men and Old Acres,' in which Mr. Augustus W. Dubourg assisted him, was produced at the Haymarket on 25 Oct. 1859, and in the same year he dramatised Dickens's 'A Tale of Two Cities.' Next year he brought out at Manchester one of his most successful comedies, 'The Overland Route.' Almost equally popular were his 'Still Waters run deep' (Olympic, 14 May 1855), and 'A Sheep in Wolf's Clothing' (10 Feb. 1857), adapted from Mme. de Girardin's 'Femme qui déteste son mari.' Probably his best play was 'The Ticket-of-leave Man,' based upon 'Le Retour de Melun' of Brisebarre and Nuz, which was produced at the Olympic Theatre on 27 May 1863.

In 1869 Taylor induced the beautiful Mrs. Rousby and her husband to try their fortunes in London. The Queen's Theatre in Long Acre was engaged for them, and Taylor wrote for Mrs. Rousby a series of three historical dramas, in which he hardly realised his ambitious designs, although the public were attracted. The theatre was opened with 'The Fool's Revenge,' an adaptation of Victor Hugo's 'Le Roi s'amuse,' on 19 Dec. 1869. An adaptation from the German, 'Twixt Axe and Crown,' followed on 22 May 1870, and 'Joan of Arc' on 10 April 1871. Other efforts on similar lines were 'Lady Clancarty,' which was produced at the Olympic on 9 March 1874, and long retained popularity, and 'Anne Boleyn,' which was produced at the Haymarket in March 1875, and was Taylor's penultimate piece and only complete failure.

Taylor was fond of theatrical life in all its aspects. He essayed several parts as an actor, and is said to have been successful as Adam in a performance of 'As you like it' at Manchester, in aid of the Calvert memorial fund, on 1 Oct. 1879. Taylor died at his residence, Lavender Sweep, Wandsworth, on 12 July 1880. He had married, on 19 June 1855, while resident at Eagle Lodge, Brompton, Laura, third daughter of the Rev. Thomas Barker, vicar of Thirkleby in Yorkshire. Mrs. Tom Taylor, a skilled musical composer, contributed the original overture and entr'acte to her husband's 'Joan of Arc;' she died in March 1905.

Other successful plays by Taylor, besides those already named, were: 1. 'Diogenes and his Lantern' (Strand, 28 Dec. 1849). 2. 'The Vicar of Wakefield' (Strand, 4 March 1850). 3. 'The Philosopher's Stone.' 4. 'Prince Dorus' (Olympic, 26 Dec. 1850). 5. 'Our Clerks' (Princess's, 6 March 1852). 6. 'Wittikind and his Brothers,' a fairy tale (Princess's, 1852). 7. 'Plot



and Passion' (Olympic, 17 Oct. 1853). 8. 'A Nice Firm' (Lyceum, 16 Nov. 1853). 9. 'Two Loves and a Life,' in conjunction with Charles Reade (Adelphi, 20 March 1854). 10. 'The King's Rival.' 11. 'Helping Hands' (Adelphi, 20 May 1855). 12. 'Retribution,' from Bernard's 'Loi du Talion' (Olympic, 12 May 1856). 13. 'Going to the Bad' (Olympic, 5 June 1858). 14. 'Barefaced Impostors' (Canterbury Theatre, 15 Aug. 1859). 15. 'Nine Points of the Law,' based upon M. W. Savage's novel called 'Clover Cottage' (11 April 1859). 16. 'Up at the Hills' (St. James's, 29 Oct. 1860). 17. 'The Babes in the Wood' (Haymarket, 10 Nov. 1860). 18. 'Sense and Sensation' (Olympic, 16 May 1864). 19. 'Henry Dunbar,' founded upon the novel of the same name by Miss Braddon (Olympic, 9 Dec. 1865). 20. 'The Sister's Penance' (Adelphi, 26 Nov. 1866). 21. 'The Hidden Hand' (1870), from the French of D'Ennery and Edmond. 22. 'Settling Day' (Olympic, 4 March 1877). A collection of his early pieces appeared in 1854. He published a collected edition of his historical dramas in 1877.

A portrait of Taylor, painted by Sir George Reid, was lent by his widow to the Victorian Exhibition. In Mr. M. H. Spielmann's 'History of Punch' a miniature photograph of the 'third editor of the "London Charivari"' is given on page 338, while in the same book may be found, at page 339, Richard Doyle's sketch of him between caricatures of John Leech and Horace Mayhew, and, at page 262, another sketch as the pianist in the orchestra presided over by Mark Lemon at Mr. Punch's fancy-dress ball in January 1844.

[Personal Recollections; autobiographical notes jotted down by Taylor for present writer in minute holograph; Memoir by the present writer in Illustrated Review, 8 May 1873, with portrait; Times, 13 July 1880; Ann. Reg. 1880, p. 180; Purnell's Dramatists of the Day.]

C. K.

**TAYLOR, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1423), heretic, graduated M.A. at Oxford, and took priest's orders. Under Archbishop Thomas Arundel [q. v.] he was apprehended for heresy. On the occasion of his trial he refused to adore the host, and said one might as well adore a spider, whereupon Thomas Netter [q. v.] says he saw with his own eyes a horrible spider drop from the roof right on to the blasphemer's mouth. On 12 Feb. 1420 he abjured and was absolved. On 5 May 1421 he was charged in convocation by the bishop of Worcester, to whose diocese he belonged, with three heretical doctrines. He was

condemned to perpetual imprisonment, but was pardoned. On 11 Feb. 1423 he was tried for writing against the worship of saints in an attack on Thomas Smith, priest, of Bristol. Each order of friars preferred charges against him touching the doctrines of prayer, clerical lordship, divine right of kings, religious mendicancy, and the worship of the cross or of the saints. For these heresies, condemned at the council of Constance, he was degraded from his orders and burned at Smithfield, 1 March 1423.

[Shirley's Fasciculi Zizaniorum, pp. 412 sq.; Foxe's Actes and Monuments, iii. 581 sq. 848; Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 404; Netter's Doctrinale, ed. Blanciotti, ii. 387 a, iii. 687, 729.] M. B.

**TAYLOR, WILLIAM** (1765–1836), man of letters, only child of William Taylor (*d.* 1819), by his wife Sarah (*d.* 1811), second daughter of John Wright of Diss, Norfolk, was born at Norwich on 7 Nov. 1765. He was not related to the family of John Taylor (1694–1761) [q. v.] of Norwich; by intermarriage his family was connected with that of Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.] His father, a manufacturer of Norwich stuffs, chiefly for export, educated him with an eye to the large foreign correspondence of the firm. His first teacher was John Bruckner [q. v.] In 1774 he was transferred to the boarding school then opened at Palgrave, Suffolk, by Rochemont Barbauld, whose wife, Anna Letitia Barbauld [q. v.], Taylor regarded as 'the mother of his mind.' For three years his school companion was Frank Sayers [q. v.], with whom for forty years longer he maintained a friendship broken only by death.

In August 1779 his father took him from school and sent him abroad with Casenave, his correspondence manager. He visited Holland, France, and Italy, perfected himself in French and Italian, and learned the ways of foreign commerce. Returning in January 1781, he left home again on 2 April with Schwartz, a foreign merchant, who took him the round of the English manufacturing centres, and on 17 May embarked with him at Margate for Belgium. In July he reached Detmold, where he stayed a year with the protestant pastor Roederer, an Alsatian. He soon became an enthusiast both for the language and the literature of Germany. In a letter to his father (written in Italian 26 Dec. 1781) he expresses a preference for English prose, but thinks German better adapted for poetry. He left Detmold for German travel on 21 July 1782. Roederer gave him introductions to Schloezer the historian, at Göttingen, and to Goethe

at Weimar. That Taylor saw Goethe seems rightly inferred by Robberds (Herzfeld leaves it in doubt); his own letters at this period have not been preserved. At Leipzig he rejoined Casenave, with whom he visited Berlin and Dresden. They were on the way to St. Petersburg, but finding at Pillau a vessel bound for Yarmouth, they took passage, and after a perilous voyage, reached Norwich on 17 Nov. 1782.

In May and June 1784 Taylor was in Scotland with Sayers, who had begun his studies at Edinburgh in the previous October (the date is wrongly given in his 'Life of Sayers'). At Edinburgh he met (Sir) James Mackintosh [q. v.] With Sayers he travelled in the highlands as far as Loch Tay. Business affairs now occupied him, but he found time to learn Spanish. A second journey to Edinburgh in 1788 was due to a nervous breakdown in the health of Sayers, whom he took to the English lakes.

The centenary of the landing of William III was celebrated by a dinner in Norwich (November 1788); a year later, on the formation of a 'revolution society,' the elder Taylor was made secretary, 'gratifying at once his taste for convivial pleasures and his attachment to the cause;' his son did the correspondence and wrote political letters, with various signatures, to friendly journals. In 1790 he went over to France; on 9 May he 'kissed the earth on the land of liberty' at Calais; on 13 May he reached Paris, and eagerly attended the debates in the national assembly. He returned in June; the 'revolution society' was soon dropped under fear of repressive measures (with filial concern Taylor wrote 'junior' after his father's signatures to the minutes); but before the end of 1790 two new clubs were formed in Norwich, of which Taylor became a member, the 'Tusculan' for political, the 'Speculative,' founded by William Enfield [q. v.] for philosophical debate. Hitherto he had been engaged (since 1783) in his father's business, and had been taken into partnership with Casenave in 1786. The disturbed state of the continent being unfavourable to the prospects of their trade, he persuaded his father to retire on the fortune already made. The firm was dissolved in 1791; his father employed part of his capital in underwriting, not very successfully. Resisting his father's wish to put him into a London bank, Taylor gave himself henceforth to literature. He had already completed the three poetic translations which secured the recognition of his power to present German poetry in an English dress.

Herzfeld assigns to him a stirring song,

'The Trumpet of Liberty,' with the refrain 'Fall, tyrants, fall,' which was first published in the 'Norfolk Chronicle' on 16 July 1791, having been sung on 14 July at a dinner commemorating the fall of the Bastille. Edward Taylor [q. v.] rightly claims both words and music for the frequent singer of the song, his father, John Taylor (1750-1826) [q. v.]; he gives 1788 (meaning apparently 1789) as the date of its composition (*Hymns and Miscellaneous Poems*, 1863, pp. 151, 153).

Taylor's name was made by his translation of Bürger's 'Lenore' into English ballad metre. This was written in 1790, and bore the title 'Lenora.' He submitted it to his friend Benzler (then of Wernigerode), whose society he had enjoyed at Detmold. A previous version had been made in 1782 by Henry James Pye [q. v.], but was not published till 1795, and was unknown to Taylor. His own translation, circulated in manuscript, was made the foundation of a ballad (1791) by John Aikin (1747-1822) [q. v.], and was read by Mrs. Barbauld in 1794 at a literary gathering in the house of Dugald Stewart [q. v.] in Edinburgh. Stewart's brother-in-law, George Cranstoun (Lord Corehouse) [q. v.] gave his recollection of it to (Sir) Walter Scott [q. v.], including the lines

Tramp, tramp, across the land they speed  
Splash, splash, across the sea.

These (though the second is an addition to the original) were incorporated by Scott in his own version (1796) of the poem, entitled 'William and Helen.' The circumstances are detailed by Scott in a letter to Taylor (25 Nov. 1796). Scott follows him also in transferring, with advantage, the scene of the poem from the seven years' war to the period of the crusades. Much later Mrs. Barbauld reported (and the report is confirmed by Lucy Aikin [q. v.], who heard Scott say it) that Scott told her it was Taylor who made him a poet, a courteous exaggeration. The announcement of the almost simultaneous publication of Scott's version and three others had led Taylor to publish his in the 'Monthly Magazine' (just founded by John Aikin) in March 1796; he was paid 6s. for the article. Before the end of the year he published it separately, with the title 'Ellenore,' and some improvements, one of them suggested by the version by William Robert Spencer [q. v.]

To 1790 belong also his translations of Lessing's 'Nathan the Wise' and Goethe's 'Iphigenia in Tauris.' The former was perhaps the later executed, and there is no

trace of its having been shown to his friends before it was printed, for private distribution, in 1791; it was first published in 1805, 8vo. The 'Iphigenia' was submitted to Benzler before September 1790, but was not printed till 1793 (for private distribution); published 1794, 8vo. In 1795 Taylor sent a copy to Goethe, through Benzler, who at once forwarded it, but it does not seem to have been acknowledged. Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.], writing to Goethe (31 Jan. 1829), remarks, 'as it was the first, so it remains the best version of any of your larger poems.' A volume of Wieland's 'Dialogues of the Gods,' 1795, 8vo, contained four dialogues, and was meant to be continued, but excited no demand. Wieland was Taylor's favourite among German poets; five more dialogues were included in his 'Historic Survey' (1828-30).

Taylor's career as a literary critic began in April 1793 with an article in the 'Monthly Review' on his friend Sayers's 'Disquisitions.' To this review (with a break, 1800-1809) he contributed till 1824; to the 'Monthly Magazine' from its start till 1824; to the 'Annual Review' from 1802 to 1807; to the 'Critical Review,' 1803-4 and 1809; to the 'Athenæum,' 1807-8, making a total of 1754 articles. He wrote also for the 'Cambridge Intelligencer,' conducted by Benjamin Flower [q. v.], from 20 July 1793 to 18 June 1803, and was concerned in two short-lived Norwich magazines, the 'Cabinet' (October 1794-5), issued in conjunction with Sayers, and the 'Iris' (5 Feb. 1803-29 Jan. 1804), to which Southey was a contributor. To the 'Foreign Quarterly' (1827) he contributed one article. Speaking of his contributions to the 'Monthly Review,' William Hazlitt [q. v.] affirms that 'the style of philosophical criticism which has been the boast of the "Edinburgh Review" was first introduced' by Taylor (*Spirit of the Age*, 1825, p. 308). With stricter justice it may be claimed for Taylor that he did much to extend the literary outlook of the English public, bringing foreign literature to bear upon the topics he treated, and thus correcting insular tastes. His friends rallied him on the peculiarities of his diction, which Mackintosh styled the Taylorian language. He coined words (in the eyes of purists as criminal an offence as coining money), 'transversion,' 'body-spirit,' 'cany,' 'fally,' 'Sternholdianism,' and the like. Some of his terms, ruled out by the editor of the 'Monthly Review' as 'not English,' have since become so—for instance, 'rehabilitated.' He wished to raise past participles to the comparative degree, e.g. 'hateder.' His articles often

present enterprising suggestions: he forecasts steam navigation (1804); advises the formation of colonies in Africa, 'the only quarter of the world' in which 'British commerce' had 'struck no root' (1805); projects the Panama canal (1824). But his habit of writing on all subjects was not good for him. His information was profuse, but he had no sense of proportion; his power of putting most things in new lights was exercised with a vigorous ingenuity, stimulating rather than convincing. Some of his letters of travel are exceedingly graphic; he had a keen eye for such scenery as he enjoyed, but he 'never could understand the merit of a mountain prospect.'

His intimacy with Robert Southey [q. v.] began early in 1798, when Southey, having placed his brother, Henry Herbert Southey [q. v.], with George Burnett [q. v.] at Yarmouth, visited Norwich as Taylor's guest. Much of their correspondence to 1821 is given by Robberds; it is frank on both sides, and the good humour with which Southey receives Taylor's erratic opinions is remarkable. Taylor suggested to Southey the publication of an annual collection of verse, on the plan of the 'Almanach des Muses,' and contributed to both volumes of this 'Annual Anthology' (1799-1800), using the signatures 'Ryalto' (an anagram) and 'R. O.' To the second volume he contributed specimens of English hexameters, which he had first attempted in the 'Monthly Magazine,' 1796. Southey revisited him at Norwich in February 1802. In March Taylor visited France, partly on business; Henry Southey joined him at Paris in April. He stayed with Lafayette at Lagrange, where he met Frances d'Arblay [q. v.]. In Paris he met Thomas Holcroft [q. v.], Thomas Paine [q. v.], and Thomas Manning [q. v.]. His love of liberty was not fanatical; as editor of the book on Demerara (1807) by Henry Bolingbroke [q. v.], he expressed himself in favour of a regulated slave trade 'which redeems slaves to exalt them into vassals.'

The family affairs were not prospering, and what he made by his pen was useful. His 'Tales of Yore,' 1810, 3 vols. 8vo (anon.), was a collection of prose translations from French and German, begun in 1807. In May 1811 the stoppage of his father's London agent involved a loss of 200*l.* a year from an income already curtailed through American losses. A competence remained, but Taylor felt keenly the social consequences of a reduced style of living. He applied in 1812, at Southey's suggestion, for the post of keeper of manuscripts in the British Museum, on the resignation of Francis

Douce [q. v.]; but the vacancy was already filled. On the basis of his magazine articles he issued his 'English Synonyms Described,' 1813, 8vo, a work from which his old school-fellow George Crabb [q. v.] borrowed much (1824) without specific acknowledgment; it was reissued in 1850 and since; a German translation appeared in 1851. In 1823 he edited the works of his friend Sayers, prefixing an elaborate biography.

His *magnum opus*, the 'Historic Survey of German Poetry,' 1828-30, 3 vols. 8vo, was somewhat belated. It is a patchwork (Carlyle calls it a 'jail-delivery') of his previous articles and translations, with digressions on Homer, the Zendavesta, and other literary gleanings, while the 'survey' itself was not brought up to date. But it shows what Taylor had been doing for German studies during a literary life of forty years, and its value is that of a permanent conspectus of his work. His last publication was a 'Memoir,' 1831, 4to, of P. M. Martineau, a Norwich surgeon, written in conjunction with F. Elwes.

Taylor was a devoted son and a generous friend. It delighted him to encourage the studies of young men; George Borrow [q. v.] learned German from him 'with extraordinary rapidity' before he was eighteen, and has described him in 'Lavengro.' After his losses he cultivated chiefly the society of his juniors; hence Harriet Martineau's rather harsh judgment that he was spoiled by flattery. He was accused of initiating young men into habits of conviviality; what his censors really feared was the influence of his erratic opinions, but these were not always taken seriously. He was known to argue for an hour in proof that Adam was a negro; no one venturing to reply, he spent the next hour in answering himself and proving that Adam was white. In early life (1784) his friend Sayers was 'decidedly the bolder theologian of the two, a relation which was afterwards to be reversed.' In 1795 he contributed several hymns to a collection edited by William Enfield; one of them is based on two odes of Horace; others are retained in Dr. Martineau's collections. Till his mother's death (she was blind for twenty-two years) he constantly went with her to the Octagon chapel. He claimed to be a believer in the true teaching of Christ, maintaining that our Lord was the translator of Ecclesiasticus, and the author, 'after the crucifixion,' of the 'Wisdom of Solomon.' A revolting paradox as to our Lord's parentage was maintained by him in an anonymous 'Letter concerning the Two First Chapters of Luke'

(1810). His religious philosophy appears in his memoir of John Fransham [q. v.] in the 'Monthly Magazine,' 1811; he describes it (1812) as 'Philonic pantheism.'

He died, unmarried, at his residence, King Street, Norwich, on 5 March 1836, and was buried in the graveyard of the Octagon chapel. His portrait was painted by John Barwell (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 273).

[The Memoir by John Warden Robberds, 1843, 2 vols. (portrait), is exceedingly full and accurate, giving much of Taylor's correspondence, and chronicling every article he wrote, but lacking an index. The pith is extracted by Georg Herzfeld in his valuable monograph, William Taylor von Norwich, eine Studie über das Einfluss der neueren deutschen Litteratur in England, 1897; Quarterly Review, lxxxiii. 27 seq.; Edinburgh Review, lxxvii. 368 seq.; Autobiography of Harriet Martineau, i. 297 seq.; Mrs. Oliphant's Hist. of English Literature, 1790-1825, i. 385; information from the late John Withers Dowson of Norwich.]

A. G.

**TAYLOR, WILLIAM BENJAMIN SARFIELD** (1781-1850), painter of landscapes and military subjects, the son of John Taylor, a map-engraver in Dublin, was born in 1781. By his mother he was descended from Patrick Sarsfield [q. v.] John Sydney Taylor [q. v.] was his younger brother. He began life in the army commissariat, and, serving in the Peninsular war, was present at the siege of San Sebastian. Quitting the service, he devoted himself to art, though without any conspicuous success. He exhibited landscapes, sea-pieces, and military subjects at the Royal Academy and the British Institution between 1820 and 1847. He afterwards became better known as an art critic and writer, and published in 1841 'The Origin, Progress, and present Conditions of the Fine Arts in Great Britain and Ireland.'

Besides the works mentioned he was the author of 'A Manual of Fresco and Encaustic Painting,' 1843. He also published a translation of Mérimée's 'Art of Painting in Oil and Fresco,' 1839, and an abridged translation of the 'Origin and Progress of the Penitentiary System in the United States,' 1833, from the report of de Beaumont and de Tocqueville, which was well received (*Athenæum*, 1841, pp. 548, 573). His best known work, however, was his 'History of Dublin University,' which appeared in 1845, illustrated with coloured plates and with engravings. It contains biographical notices of many of the university alumni. Towards the close of his life he was curator of the St. Martin's Lane academy. He died on 23 Dec. 1850.

[Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 321; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] W. A.

**TAYLOR, WILLIAM COOKE** (1800–1849), miscellaneous writer, born at Youghal, Ireland, on 16 April 1800, was the son of Richard Taylor (a manufacturer, and a member of a family resident at Youghal from the time of the settlement by Oliver Cromwell). His mother was Mary Cooke, a descendant of John Cook [q. v.] the regicide. He was educated by Robert Bell, D.D., at a school in his native town, and then sent to Trinity College, Dublin, where he entered on 13 Jan. 1817. At the beginning of 1820 he removed his name from the lists, but replaced it in June 1821 to stand for a scholarship. He was unsuccessful in the competition, and returned to Youghal as an assistant at his old school.

After a short time Taylor returned to the university, and graduated B.A. in 1825. While at college he won prizes for compositions in prose and poetry, and in 1825 and 1826 he gained several of the primate's prizes for Hebrew. His first essays in print were some contributions, carefully concealed in after years, to a paper at Cork. His first book was 'A Classical Geography for use of Youghal School.' He then edited several of the catechisms of William Pinnock [q. v.], including 'The Epitome of Classical Geography,' 1827; 'The Catechism of the Christian Religion,' 1828; 'The Ancient and Modern History of the Jews,' 1829; and the various histories which had been compiled by Oliver Goldsmith.

In 1829 Taylor settled in London, bringing with him inexhaustible energy and much knowledge which he knew how to turn to account. All his books are marked by candour and sobriety of mind, and the information is conveyed in an interesting style. He at once became a contributor to the 'Athenæum,' and remained a leading member of its staff until his death. For many years after 1829 he produced a vast number of books, both original and translated. As a tribute to the excellence of his works the university of Dublin on 7 July 1835 conferred on him the degree of LL.D. and remitted the fees.

Taylor was a whig in politics, an enthusiastic member of Trinity College, Dublin, and an ardent advocate for a system of national education in Ireland. His zeal in that cause was much appreciated by Archbishop Whately, who became his patron and friend. After the commercial crisis of 1842 he went to Lancashire to study its industries and the life of its operatives. He became thoroughly imbued with the principles of

free-trade (MORLEY, *Life of Cobden*, ii. 52), and was appointed editor of the 'League' on its establishment in London. Under the disguise of 'Censor' he published in 1842 a tract, 'The Quarterly Reviewer reviewed, or Notices of an Article entitled "Anti-Corn-law Agitation."' In 1846 he made a tour to Paris and the country districts of France, with a view of studying the system of education which had been established in that country. Public opinion marked him out as the first president of Queen's College at Cork, but the post was given to another.

On the foundation of the British Association in 1831 Taylor became one of its leading members, and was usually on the committee of statistical information. Through the recommendation of Charles Pelham Villiers [q. v.], his warm friend, he was employed from 1847 by Villiers's brother, Lord Clarendon, then viceroy of Ireland, as statistical writer for the government; and he contributed to the 'Evening Post,' then the organ for the Irish executive. 'He applied his pen to party pamphlets,' and a number of pseudonymous tracts were written by him. Among them was 'Reminiscences of Daniel O'Connell. By a Munster Farmer' (*Daily News*, 14 Sept. 1849, p. 5). Carlyle met him in Dublin in 1849, but his picture of Taylor is in the sage's most depreciating manner, and need not be accepted as literally correct. A few days later, 12 Sept. 1849, he died at 20 Herbert Street, Dublin, of cholera, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery. He married at Cork, in September 1836, Marianne, only daughter of John Taylor of Youghal; she survived him with three daughters and one son, Mr. Richard Whately Cooke-Taylor of Glasgow.

The original works of Taylor included:

1. 'Historical Miscellany: illustrations of most important periods in history,' 1829.
2. 'History of France and Normandy,' 1830; 3rd edit. 1844, and at Philadelphia, 1848.
3. 'History of the Civil Wars in Ireland,' 1831. This forms volumes lxxiii. and lxxiv. of 'Constable's Miscellany.' It was republished at New York in 1833, with additions by William Sampson, and again in 1844.
4. 'Readings in Biography,' 1833, signed 'W.C.T.'
5. 'Outlines of Sacred History,' 1833, signed 'W.C.T.'; many editions.
6. 'History of Mohammedanism,' 1834; several editions and a German translation at Leipzig in 1837.
7. 'History and Overthrow of the Roman Empire,' 1836.
8. 'Students' Manual of Ancient History,' 1836; many editions.
9. 'Students' Manual of Modern History,' 1838; many editions, and, after revision by C. D. Yonge and Sir G. W. Cox, it was reissued in 1880; an American edition of this



work and of No. 8 was published by the Rev. Caleb Sprague Henry at New York in 1847. 10. 'Chapters on Coronations,' 1838, signed 'T.' 11. 'Illustrations of the Bible, from the Monuments of Egypt,' 1838; partly appeared in the 'Athenæum.' 2. 'Naturall History of Society in the Barbarous and Civilised State,' 1840, 2 vols.; New York, 1841, 2 vols.; dedicated to Archbishop Whately, who had 'suggested, encouraged, and to a great degree directed it.' 13. 'The Bishop: a Series of Letters to a newly created Prelate' (anon.), 1841; often quoted by Whately. 14. 'Account of the Electromagnet Engine,' 1841. 15. 'Notes of a Tour in the Manufacturing Districts of Lancashire: Letters to the Archbishop of Dublin,' 1842; 2d edit. 1842. 16. 'An Illustrated Itinerary of the County of Lancaster,' 1842; Taylor wrote several portions of this volume. 17. 'Romantic Biography of the Age of Elizabeth,' 1842, 2 vols.; reprinted at Philadelphia. 18. 'Popular History of British India,' 1842; 2nd and 3rd edits. (1851 and 1857) as 'Ancient and Modern India,' revised and continued by P. J. MacKenna. 19. 'Revolutions, Insurrections, and Conspiracies of Europe,' 1843, 2 vols.; dedicated to Whately. 20. 'Handbook of Silk, Cotton, and Woollen Manufactures,' 1843. 21. 'Factories and the Factory System,' 1844. 22. 'History of Christianity to its Legal Establishment in the Roman Empire,' 1844; undertaken at suggestion of Charles Dickinson, D.D., bishop of Meath, and revised by him 'in all but the last few pages.' 23. 'Modern British Plutarch,' 1846; the preface alludes to the death of his child. 24. 'National Portrait Gallery' [1846-8], 4 vols. 25. 'Life and Times of Sir Robert Peel' [1846-8], 3 vols.; a supplementary volume to Peel's death was afterwards written by Charles Mackay, LL.D. 26. 'Notes of a Visit to the Model Schools in Dublin,' 1847. 27. 'Memoirs of the House of Orleans,' 1849, 3 vols.; Lockhart says that Louis-Philippe was so irritated by the references to his career in this work that he talked of prosecuting the publisher; Taylor, adds Lockhart in his reckless style, was 'cleverish—but a wild, unconscientious, ignorant, scrambling Paddy' (LANG, *Lockhart*, ii. 327-8). 28. 'The World as it is,' a new and comprehensive system of modern geography [1849-53], 3 vols.; the first two volumes were compiled by Taylor and Charles Mackay.

Taylor edited an edition of 'Cicero de Officiis, Cato major, Lælius,' &c., 1830; a 'Greek-English Lexicon,' translated from the 'Greek-Latin Lexicon' of John Dawson, 1831, new edit. 1861; 'Memoirs of W. Sampson,' written by himself, vol. xxxiii. of 'Auto-

biographies,' 1832; 'Cabinet of Friendship,' a tribute to the memory of the late John Aitken [q. v.]; 'Ireland, Social, Political, and Religious,' by Gustave de Beaumont, 1839; 'Gulliver's Travels,' by Dean Swift, 1840; 'Bacon's Essays and Advancement of Learning,' 1840; 'Iliads of Homer,' translated by George Chapman, 1843. He condensed and translated as 'by a biblical student' the 'Travelling Sketches in Egypt and Sinai of Alexandre Dumas'; united with Edward Smedley [q. v.] and two others in compiling for the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' a history of 'The Occult Sciences,' and supplied additional notes to Robbins's translation of Hengstenberg's 'Egypt and the Books of Moses.' J. W. Parker on his advice undertook the publication of J. S. Mill's 'Logic.'

[Bentley's Miscellany, November 1849, pp. 498-503; Bain's J. S. Mill, p. 66; Dilke's Papers of a Critic, i. 31; Gent. Mag. 1850, i. 94-6; Athenæum, 1850, p. 60; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. i. 238, 357, iii. 2063; information from Mr. R. W. Cooke-Taylor.]

W. P. C.

**TAYLOR, WITTEWRONGE** (1719?-1760), captain in the navy, born about 1719, entered the navy as a volunteer per order or king's letter-boy, on board the Kingston, about 1727, but the fact that he belonged in the next seventeen months to no fewer than seven ships seems to show that he was borne for time only without bodily presence. In 1734 he was borne on the books of the Blenheim, a harbour-ship, and his first sea-going experience would seem to have been in 1736 on board the Windsor. In her and afterwards in the Ipswich and Anglesea—in which last he was present at the abortive attack on Cartagena in April 1741—he served for about five years. He passed his examination on 3 Sept. 1741, being then, according to his certificate, more than twenty-two, and having been more than ten years at sea. Four days afterwards he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Duke on the home station. In 1743-4 he was a lieutenant of the St. George, from which he was taken by Vice-admiral Davers in October 1744 to go with him to the West Indies in the Cornwall, in the rating of midshipman extra. In August 1745 Davers gave him a commission as fifth lieutenant of the Cornwall (though the ship was only allowed four), and in November appointed him to command the Vainqueur tender. Eighteen months afterwards he was recalled to the Cornwall, in which he was present in the action off Havana on 1 Oct. 1748 [see KNOWLES, SIR CHARLES], and was afterwards promoted by Knowles to command

the Weasel sloop and sent home. He paid her off in May 1749. In March 1755 he commanded the Seaford and afterwards the Raven in the Channel, and with the western squadron till posted, on 2 Dec., to the Monarch.

During the next two years Taylor held several temporary commands—the *Magnanime*, *Neptune*, *Magnanime* again, *Royal William*—and early in 1758 was appointed to the *Ramillies*, the flagship of Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.], with whom he continued through 1758 and the blockade of Brest in 1759, while Hawke was teaching the navy what the blockade of Brest meant. After the many months at sea the *Ramillies* was in need of refitting, and when preparing to leave Torbay on 14 Nov. Hawke struck his flag in the *Ramillies* and went on board the *Royal George*. Taylor remained in the *Ramillies*, and took her round to Plymouth to be repaired. In the following February (1760) she sailed, one of a squadron of three-deckers under the command of Admiral Boscawen. A violent westerly gale drove them back; the ships were separated; the weather was thick and hazy, and the *Ramillies* was suddenly found in dangerous proximity to the Bolt Head. She let go her anchors, which brought her up for the moment; but the storm was at its height, the cables parted, and the ship was hurled on the rocks. Out of the crew of 734, twenty-five only and one midshipman, improbably said to have been William Falconer (1732–1769) [q. v.], author of ‘*The Shipwreck*’—whose name does not appear in the ship’s paybook—were saved.

[The memoir in Charnock’s *Biog. Nav.* vi. 151, is very meagre; further details are to be looked for in the logs, pay-books, and captain’s letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**TAYLOR, ZACHARY** (1653–1705), the ‘*Lancashire Levite*,’ was born at Bolton, Lancashire, on 20 April 1653, and baptised at the parish church on 24 April. His father, Zachary Taylor (1619–1693), a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, had held preferment in Ireland, and been chaplain in the royal army. About 1649 he held the rectory of Grappenhall, Cheshire; in 1651 he was incumbent of Gorton chapel, Lancashire; he became master of the grammar school at Bolton in 1653, and joined the second presbyterian classis of Lancashire, officiating at Cockey chapel, 1653–7; he then became assistant to Robert Bathe (1604–1674), vicar of Rochdale, with whom he suffered ejection in 1662; he again became schoolmaster successively at Rochdale and (from 1673–4) at the grammar school of Kirkham; he married

(before 1644) Abigail Ward. He is mentioned in the diary of Henry Newcome [q. v.], but must not be confused with Zachary Taylor (b. 1606) of Holt Hall, Rusholme, mentioned also as Newcome’s neighbour.

Zachary, the son, was admitted at Jesus College, Cambridge, on 19 April 1671, and graduated B.A. in 1675, and M.A. in 1678; he was incorporated at Oxford on 13 July 1678. He was appointed vicar of Ormskirk on 9 March 1680, and resigned in 1693, becoming curate to the rector of Wigan. On 10 Dec. 1695 he was appointed by the crown to the rectory of Croston, Lancashire, still retaining the curacy of Wigan. He died in 1705, probably in May; his will, dated 30 April, was proved at Chester on 19 June 1705. He married, first, on 12 July 1685, Barbara (d. September 1689), daughter of Sir Edward Stanley, baronet, of Bickerstaff. His second wife, Anne, survived him, with several children.

Taylor, a hard-headed whig, was the first to ‘demonstrate’ in an anonymous tract, ‘*Submission and Obedience to the Present Government*,’ 1690, 4to, the duty of taking the oaths of allegiance to William and Mary from ‘*Bishop Overall’s Convocation Book*.’ This work had lately been published for the first time by Archbishop Sancroft in order to justify the attitude of non-jurors, but Taylor interpreted the argument of the book in quite an opposite sense. The author, John Overall [q. v.], had drawn up the manuscript in 1606, but had not published it. It consisted of a series of canons which had been submitted to convocation and accepted by it early in James I’s reign in regard to the right of subjects to resist oppressive government. The canons, which were ambiguous in temper, denied the subjects’ right of resistance, but at the same time recognised that a government originating in successful rebellion might acquire the stamp of divine authority. To the latter doctrine James I objected, and the canons were suffered to drop before they received official confirmation. Sancroft had brought the matter to public notice by insisting on Overall’s doctrine of non-resistance to the exclusion of the conflicting corollary. Taylor’s pamphlet put the opposite construction on Overall’s argument, and his interpretation seems to have influenced the course of William Sherlock, D.D. [q. v.], who forsook his previous scruples and took the oaths to the new government of William III and Mary. Taylor added a ‘*Vindication*,’ 1691, 4to (anon.) A local religious controversy drew from him ‘*The Devil turn’d Casuist; or the Cheats of Rome*,’ 1696, 4to.

Taylor is chiefly remembered for the prominent part he took in exposing the foibles and credulity of dissenters in the case of Richard Dugdale [q. v.], the 'Surey demoniac,' by publishing 'The Surey Impostor,' 1697, 4to. It had been claimed for Dugdale, a humble youth of Surey, near Whalley in Lancashire, who was subject to epileptic seizures, that he was 'possessed,' in the Gospel sense, and many nonconformist divines in Lancashire, including Thomas Jollie [q. v.], the ejected minister of Altham, stoutly declared their belief in the miraculous nature of Dugdale's condition. Taylor denounced the affair as a mere imposture on the credulous. Jollie replied. Taylor rejoined in 'Popery, Superstition, Ignorance, and Knavery . . . very fully proved,' 1698, 4to. He was then attacked in 'The Lancashire Levite Rebuk'd,' 1698, 4to (anon.), probably by John Carrington of Lancaster. Hence his nickname, which deceived Calamy (followed by Halley and Nightingale) into supposing that Taylor, the object of the tract, was its author. Taylor retorted in 'Popery, Superstition, Ignorance, and Knavery confess'd and fully proved,' 1699, 4to.

Taylor's many published discourses include funeral sermons for Lady Elizabeth Bradshaigh (1695) and John Risley (1705).

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 399 seq.; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 179; Fishwick's Kirkham (Chetham Soc.), 1874, pp. 145 seq.; Scholes's Bolton Bibliogr. 1886, pp. 37 seq.; Minutes of Manchester Presbyterian Classis (Chetham Soc.), 1890, i. 81, iii. 446; Minutes of Bury Presbyterian Classis (Chetham Soc.), 1896, i. 133; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity [1892], iii. 240; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714.]  
A. G.

**TEACH** or **THATCH**, EDWARD (*d.* 1718), pirate, commonly known as 'Black-beard,' is said to have been a native of Bristol, to have gone out to the West Indies during the war of the Spanish succession, and to have been then employed as a privateer or buccaneer. When the peace came in 1713 the privateers virtually refused to recognise it, and in large numbers turned pirates. Vast numbers of seamen joined them, and, while keeping up a pretence of warring against the French or Spaniards, plundered all that came in their way with the most absolute impartiality.

Thatch was one of the earliest to play the rôle of pirate. He is first heard of in 1716, and in 1717 was in command of a sloop cruising in company with one Benjamin Hornigold. Among other prizes was a large French Guinea ship, which Thatch took command of and fitted as a ship of war mounting

40 guns, naming her Queen Anne's Revenge. Upon the arrival of Woodes Rogers [q. v.] as governor of the Bahamas, Hornigold went in and accepted the king's mercy; but Thatch continued his cruise through the West India Islands, along the Spanish Main, then north along the coast of Carolina and Virginia, making many prizes, and rendering his name terrible. He sent one Richards, whom he had placed in command of a tender, with a party of men up to Charlestown to demand a medicine-chest properly fitted. If it was not given he would put his prisoners to death. While one of the prisoners presented his demand, Richards and his fellows swaggered through the town, spreading such terror that the magistrates did not venture to refuse the medicine-chest. Then the pirates went northwards; but on or about 10 June 1718, attempting to go into a creek in North Carolina known as Topsail Inlet, the Queen Anne's Revenge struck on the bar and became a total wreck. Of three sloops in company, one was also wrecked on the bar. Thatch and his men escaped in the other two. They seem to have then quarrelled; many of the men were put on shore and dispersed; some found their way into Virginia and were hanged; the sloops separated, and Thatch, with some twenty or thirty men, went to Bath-town in North Carolina to surrender to the king's proclamation.

It appears that he found allies in the governor, one Eden, and his secretary, Tobias Knight, who was also collector of the province. He brought in some prizes, which his friends condemned in due form. He met at sea two French ships, one laden, the other in ballast. He put all the Frenchmen into the empty ship, brought in the full one, and made affidavit that he had found her deserted at sea—not a soul on board. The story was accepted. Eden got sixty hogsheads of sugar as his share, Knight got twenty, and the ship, said to be in danger of sinking and so blocking the river, was taken outside and burnt, for fear that she might be recognised. Thatch meanwhile led a rollicking life, spending his money freely on shore, but compelling the planters to supply his wants, and levying heavy toll on all the vessels that came up the river or went down. As it was useless to apply to Eden for redress, the sufferers were at last driven to send their complaint to Colonel Alexander Spottiswood [q. v.], lieutenant-governor of Virginia, who referred the matter to Captain George Gordon of the Pearl, and Ellis Brand of the Lyme, two frigates then lying in James River for the protection of the trade against pirates. Gordon and Brand had

already heard of Thatch's proceedings, and had ascertained that their ships could not get at him. Now, in consultation with Spottiswood, it was determined to send two small sloops taken up for the occasion, and manned and armed from the frigates, under the command of Robert Maynard, the first lieutenant of the Pearl, while Brand went overland to consult with Eden, whose complicity was not known to Spottiswood and his friends.

On 22 Nov. the sloops came up the creek, and, having approached so near the pirate as to interchange Homeric compliments, received the fire of the pirate's guns, loaded to the muzzle with swan shot and scrap iron. All the officers in Lyme's boat were killed, and many men in both. Maynard closed, boarded, sword in hand, and shot Thatch dead. Several pirates were killed, others jumped overboard, fifteen were taken alive, Thatch's head was cut off, and—easy to be recognised by its abundant black beard—suspended from the end of the bowsprit. The sloops with their prize returned to James River, where thirteen out of the fifteen prisoners were hanged. Brand had meantime made a perquisition on shore, and seized a quantity of sugar, cocoa, and other merchandise said to be Thatch's. In doing this he was much obstructed by Knight, who, together with Eden, afterwards entered an action against him for taking what belonged to them. The pirate sloop and property were sold for over 2,000*l.*, which Gordon and Brand insisted should be divided as prize money among the whole ship's companies, while Maynard claimed that it ought to go entirely to him and those who had taken it. This led to a very angry and unseemly quarrel, which ended in the professional ruin of all the three. Neither Gordon nor Brand seems to have had any further employment, and Maynard, whose capture of the pirate was a very dashing piece of work, was not promoted till 1740.

Thatch—as Teach or Blackbeard—has long been received as the ideal pirate of fiction or romance, and nearly as many legends have been fathered on him as on William Kidd [q. v.], with perhaps a little more reason. It may indeed be taken as certain that he did not bury any large hoard of treasure in some unknown bay, and that he never had it to bury. On the other hand, the story of his blowing out the lights in the course of a drinking bout and firing off his pistols under the table, to the serious damage of the legs of one of his companions, is officially told as a reason for not hanging the latter. Teach seems to have been fierce,

reckless, and brutal, without even the virtue of honesty to his fellows.

In all the official papers, naval or colonial, respecting this pirate, he is called Thatch or Thach; the name Teach which has been commonly adopted, on the authority of Johnson, has no official sanction. It is quite impossible to say that either Thatch or Teach was his proper name.

[The Life in Charles Johnson's *Lives of the Pyrates* (1724) is thoroughly accurate, as far as it can be tested by the official records, which are very full. These are Order in Council, 24 Aug. 1721, with memorial from Robert Maynard; Admiralty Records, Captains' Letters, B. 11, Ellis Brand to Admiralty, 12 July 1718, 6 Feb. and 12 March 1718-19; G. 5, Gordon to Admiralty, 14 Sept. 1721; P. 6, Letters of Vincent Pearse, Captain of the Phoenix; Board of Trade, Bahamas 1.] J. K. L.

**TEDDEMAN, SIR THOMAS** (*d.* 1668?), vice-admiral, was presumably one of a family who had been shipowners at Dover at the close of the sixteenth century (*Defeat of the Spanish Armada*, Navy Records Society, i. 86). His father, also Thomas, was still living at Dover in 1658, and is probably the man described as a jurate of Dover in a commission of 28 Oct. 1653. It is, however, impossible to discriminate between the two, and the jurate of 1653 may have been the future vice-admiral. In either case Teddeman does not seem to have served at sea during the civil war; but in 1660 he commanded the *Tredagh* in the Mediterranean, and in May was cruising in the Straits of Gibraltar and as far east as Algiers; on 31 May he met off Algiers six Spanish ships, which he chased into Gibraltar and under the guns of the forts. In November 1660 he was appointed captain of the *Resolution*; in May 1661 of the *Fairfax*. In 1663 he commanded the *Kent*, in which, in July, he carried the Earl of Carlisle to Archangel on an embassy to Russia. In May 1664 he was moved into the *Revenge*; and in 1665, in the *Royal Katherine*, was rear-admiral of the blue squadron, with the Earl of Sandwich, in the action off Lowestoft. For this service he was knighted on 1 July. Afterwards, still with Sandwich, he was at the attack on Bergen and the subsequent capture of the Dutch East Indiamen [see MONTAGU, EDWARD, EARL OF SANDWICH]. Still in the *Royal Katherine*, he was vice-admiral of the blue squadron in the four days' fight, 1-4 June 1666, and vice-admiral of the white in the St. James's fight, 25 July. He had no command in 1667, and his name does not occur again. His contemporary, Captain Henry Teddeman, also of Dover, was pre-

sumably a brother; and the name was still in the 'Navy List' a hundred years later.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. i. 47; State Papers, Dom., Charles II (see Calendars).] J. K. L.

**TEELING, BARTHOLOMEW** (1774–1798), United Irishman, was the eldest son of Luke Teeling and of Mary, daughter of John Taaffe of Smarmore Castle, Louth. He was born in 1774 at Lisburn, where his father, a descendant of an old Anglo-Norman family long settled in co. Meath, had established himself as a linen merchant. The elder Teeling was a delegate for co. Antrim to the catholic convention of 1793, better known as the 'Back Lane parliament.' Though not a United Irishman, he was actively connected with the leaders of the United Irish Society, and was arrested on suspicion of treason in 1796 and confined in Carrickfergus prison till 1802.

Bartholomew, who was educated in Dublin at the academy of the Rev. W. Dubordieu, a French protestant clergyman, joined the United Irish movement before he was twenty, and was an active member of the club committee. In 1796 he went to France to aid in the efforts of Wolfe Tone and others to induce the French government to undertake an invasion of Ireland. His mission having become known to the Irish government, he deemed it unsafe to return to England, and accepted a commission in the French army in the name of Biron. He served a campaign under Hoche with the army of the Rhine. In the autumn of 1798 he was attached to the expedition organised against Ireland as aide-de-camp and interpreter to General Humbert, and, embarking at La Rochelle, landed with the French army at Killala. During the brief campaign of less than three weeks' duration, which terminated with the surrender of Ballinamuck, Teeling distinguished himself by his personal courage, particularly at the battle of Collooney. Being excluded as a British subject from the benefit of the exchange of prisoners which followed the surrender, though claimed by Humbert as his aide-de-camp, he was removed to Dublin, where he was tried before a court-martial. At the trial the evidence for the prosecution, though conclusive as to Teeling's treason, was highly creditable to his humanity and tolerance, one of the witnesses deposing that when some of the rebels had endeavoured to excuse the outrages they had committed, on the ground that the victims were protestants, 'Mr. Teeling warmly exclaimed that he knew of no difference between a protestant and a catholic, nor should any be allowed' (*Irish*

*Monthly Register*, October 1798). But, despite an energetic appeal by Humbert, who wrote that 'Teeling, by his bravery and generous conduct in all the towns through which we have passed, has prevented the insurgents from indulging in the most criminal excesses,' he was sentenced to death by the court-martial. The viceroy finding himself unable to comply with the recommendation to mercy by which the sentence was accompanied, Teeling suffered the extreme penalty of the law at Arbour Hill on 24 Sept. 1798.

**CHARLES HAMILTON TEELING** (1778–1850), Irish journalist, was a younger brother of Bartholomew, and, like him, connected with the United Irish movement. On 16 Sept. 1796, when still a lad, he was arrested with his father by Lord Castlereagh on suspicion of treason. He had previously been offered a commission in the British army, but had declined it as incompatible with his political sentiments. In 1802 he settled at Dundalk as a linen-bleacher. Subsequently he became proprietor of the 'Belfast Northern Herald,' and later on removed to Newry, where he established the 'Newry Examiner.' He was also (1832–5) the proprietor and editor of a monthly periodical, the 'Ulster Magazine.' In 1828 Teeling published his 'Personal Narrative of the Rebellion of 1798,' and in 1832 a 'Sequel' to this work appeared. The 'Narrative,' especially the earlier portion, is of considerable historical value. Though feeble as a literary performance, it throws much light on the state of feeling among the Roman catholics of Ulster prior to the Rebellion, and upon the later stages of the United Irish movement, as well as upon the actual progress of the insurrection in Ulster. In 1835 Teeling published 'The History and Consequences of the Battle of the Diamond,' a pamphlet which gives the Roman catholic version of the events in which the Orange Society originated, and in which the author himself had some share. Teeling died in Dublin in 1850. In 1802 he married Miss Carolan of Carrickmacross, co. Monaghan. His eldest daughter married, in 1836, Thomas (afterwards Lord) O'Hagan [q. v.], lord chancellor of Ireland.

[Personal Narrative of the Irish Rebellion, pp. 14–22, Sequel thereto, pp. 209–32; Madden's United Irishmen, i. 326, iv. 15–27; J. Bowes Daly's Ireland in '98, pp. 375–400; Tone's Autobiography, ed. Barry O'Brien, 1893, ii. 347; Cornwallis Correspondence, ii. 389, 402; Lecky's Ireland in the Eighteenth Century, v. 63; private information.]

C. L. F.

**TEESDALE, SIR CHRISTOPHER CHARLES** (1833–1893), major-general, royal artillery, son of Lieutenant-general



Henry George Teesdale of South Bersted, Sussex, was born at the Cape of Good Hope on 1 June 1833. He entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich in May 1848, and received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 18 June 1851. He went to Corfu in 1852, was promoted to be first lieutenant on 22 April 1853, and in the following year was appointed aide-de-camp to Colonel (afterwards General Sir) William Fenwick Williams [q.v.], British commissioner with the Turkish army in Asia Minor during the war with Russia.

Teesdale, with Dr. Humphry Sandwith [q. v.], another member of the British commissioner's staff, accompanied Williams to Erzeroum, and thence to Kars, where they arrived on 24 Sept. 1854. Williams returned to the headquarters of the Turkish army at Erzeroum, leaving Teesdale at Kars to establish what discipline and order he could. During the whole winter Teesdale, aided by his interpreter, Mr. Zohrab, worked incessantly to secure the well-being of the troops in Kars. Sandwith says he exhibited such a rare combination of firmness and conciliatory tact that he won all hearts, and the grey-bearded old general, Kherim Pasha, never ventured on any act of importance without first consulting this young subaltern of artillery. Colonel (afterwards Sir) Henry Atwell Lake [q. v.] and Captain Henry Langhorne Thompson [q. v.] having arrived at Kars in March 1855, Teesdale returned to Erzeroum and rejoined his chief, who, in January, had been made a lieutenant-general, or ferik, in the Turkish army, and a pasha. At the same time Teesdale had been made a major in the Turkish army. In a letter from the foreign office dated 7 March 1855, her majesty's government approved of Teesdale's efforts in averting from the garrison of Kars the horrors that they suffered from famine in the previous winter. After the thawing of the snow Teesdale was daily engaged with Williams from early morning to sunset in fortifying all the heights around Erzeroum.

On 1 June 1855 a courier from Lake informed Williams of the formidable Russian army assembled at Gumri, and the indication of a speedy advance upon Kars. On the following day Teesdale started with Williams and Sandwith for Kars, arriving there on 7 June. On the 9th Teesdale, with Zohrab his interpreter, went to his post at the Tahmasp batteries, and on the 12th he made a reconnaissance of the Russian camp. On the 16th the Russians, twenty-five thousand strong, attacked early in the morning, but

were repulsed by the artillery fire of the fortress. Williams, in his despatch, records his thanks to Teesdale, 'whose labours were incessant.' Two days later the Russians established a blockade of Kars, and shortly afterwards intercepted communication with Erzeroum. The garrison of Kars was continually occupied in skirmishes with the enemy, and in the task of strengthening the fortifications. On 7 Aug. an attack was made by the Russians, who were again beaten off.

Teesdale lived in Tahmasp Tabia with that gallant Hungarian and first-rate soldier, General Kmety, for whom he had a great admiration. He acted as chief of his staff, and, besides his graver duties, was constantly engaged in harassing the Cossacks with parties of riflemen, or in menacing and attacking the Russian cavalry with a company of rifles and a couple of guns.

Early in September the weather grew suddenly cold, and snow fell. Provisions were scarce, and desertions became frequent. Late in the month cholera appeared. At 4 A.M. on 29 Sept. the Russian general Mouravieff, with the bulk of his army, attacked the heights above Kars and on the opposite side of the river. At Tahmasp the advance was distinctly heard and preparations made to meet it. The guns were quietly charged with grape. Teesdale, returning from his rounds, flung himself into the most exposed battery in the redoubt, Yuksek Tabia, the key of the position. The Russians advanced with their usual steadiness in three close columns, supported by twenty-four guns, and hoped under cover of the mist and in the dim light of dawn to effect a surprise; but they were received with a crushing artillery fire of grape. Undaunted, the Russian infantry cheered and rushed up the hill to the breastworks, and, in spite of a murderous fire of musketry, drove out the Turks and advanced to the rear of the redoubts of Tahmasp and Yuksek Tabia, where desperate fighting took place. Teesdale turned some of his guns to the rear and worked them vigorously. The redoubts being closed in rear and flanking one another, the artillery and musketry fire from them made havoc in the ranks of the assailants. Nevertheless the Russians precipitated themselves upon the works, and some even effected an entrance. Three were killed 'on the platform of a gun which at that moment was being worked by Teesdale, who then sprang out and led two charges with the bayonet, the Turks fighting like heroes' (Letter from General Williams, 30 Sept. 1855).

During the hottest part of the action, when the enemy's fire had driven the Turkish artillerymen from their guns, Teesdale rallied his gunners, and by his intrepid example induced them to return to their posts. After having led the final charge which completed the victory of the day, Teesdale, at great personal risk, saved from the fury of his Turks a considerable number of the disabled among the enemy, who were lying wounded outside the works. This was witnessed and gratefully acknowledged before the Russian staff by General Mouravieff (*London Gazette*, 25 Sept. 1857). The battle of Kars lasted seven and a half hours. Near midday, however, the Russians were driven off in great disorder, and fled down the heights under a heavy musketry fire. Their loss was over six thousand killed and about as many wounded.

Teesdale, who was hit by a piece of spent shell and received a severe contusion, was most favourably mentioned in despatches. On 12 Oct. General Williams wrote: 'My aide-de-camp, Teesdale, had charge of the central redoubt and fought like a lion.' After the battle the mushir, on behalf of the sultan, decorated Teesdale with the third class of the order of the Medjidie, and promoted him to be a lieutenant-colonel in the Turkish army (Despatch from General Williams to Lord Clarendon, 31 Oct. 1855).

Cholera and famine assumed serious proportions in October, and, although the former ceased in November, severe cold added to the sufferings of the garrison, and every night a number of desertions took place. On 22 Oct. news had arrived of a relieving army of twenty thousand men under Selim Pasha, and in the middle of November it was daily expected from Erzeroum, where it had arrived at the beginning of the month. But Selim had no intention of advancing. On 24 Nov. it was considered impossible to hold out any longer, and, there being no hope of relief, Teesdale was sent with a flag of truce to the Russian camp to arrange for a meeting of the generals and to discuss terms of capitulation; these were arranged the following day, and on the 28th the garrison laid down its arms, and Teesdale and the other English officers became prisoners of war.

The English officers were most hospitably treated by the Russians, and started on 30 Nov. for Tiflis, which they reached on 8 Dec. In January 1856 Teesdale accompanied General Williams to Riazan, about 180 miles from Moscow. After having been presented to the czar in March, they were

given their liberty and proceeded to England.

Teesdale was made a C.B. on 21 June 1856, though still a lieutenant of royal artillery. He was also made an officer of the Legion of Honour, received the medal for Kars, and on 25 Sept. 1857 was awarded the Victoria Cross for acts of bravery at the battle of 29 Sept. 1855.

From 1856 to 1859 Teesdale continued to serve as aide-de-camp to Fenwick-Williams, who had been appointed commandant of the Woolwich district. On 1 Jan. 1858 he was promoted to be second captain in the royal artillery, and on the 15th of the same month to be brevet major in the army for distinguished service in the field. On 9 Nov. 1858 he was appointed equerry to the Prince of Wales, a position which he held for thirty-two years. From 1859 to 1864 he was again aide-de-camp to Fenwick-Williams during his term of office as inspector-general of artillery at headquarters in London. Teesdale was promoted to be first captain in the royal artillery on 3 Feb. 1866, brevet lieutenant-colonel on 14 Dec. 1868, major royal artillery on 5 July 1872, and lieutenant-colonel in his regiment on 23 Sept. 1875. He was appointed aide-de-camp to Queen Victoria and promoted colonel in the army on 1 Oct. 1877, regimental colonel on 1 Oct. 1882, and major-general on 22 April 1887. On 8 July 1887, on the occasion of Queen Victoria's jubilee, he was made K.C.M.G.

In 1890 Teesdale resigned the appointment of equerry to the Prince of Wales, and was appointed master of the ceremonies and extra equerry to the prince, positions which he held until his death. He retired from the army active list with a pension on 22 April 1892. He died, unmarried, on 1 Nov. 1893 at his residence, The Ark, South Bersted, Sussex, from a paralytic stroke, a few days after his return from a small estate he had in Germany. He was buried on 4 Nov. in South Bersted churchyard. He wrote a slight sketch of the services of Sir W. F. Williams for the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Artillery Institution (vol. xii. pt. ix.)

[War Office Records; Despatches; Royal Artillery Records; Times (London), 2 and 6 Nov. 1893; United Service Mag. 1855 and 1857; Gent. Mag. 1856 and 1858; Lake's Kars and our Captivity in Russia, 1856; Sandwith's Narrative of the Siege of Kars, 1856; A Campaign with the Turks in Asia, by Charles Duncan, 2 vols. 1856.]

R. H. V.

TEGAI (1805-1864), Welsh poet. [See HUGHES, HUGH.]

**TEGG, THOMAS** (1776–1845), bookseller, the son of a grocer, was born at Wimbledon, Surrey, on 4 March 1776. Being left an orphan at the age of five, he was sent to Galashiel in Selkirkshire, where he was boarded, lodged, clothed, and educated for ten guineas a year. In 1785 he was bound apprentice to Alexander Meggett, a bookseller at Dalkeith. His master treating him very badly, he ran away, and for a month gained a living at Berwick by selling chapbooks about fortune-telling, conjuring, and dreams. At Newcastle he stayed some weeks, and formed an acquaintance with Thomas Bewick, the wood engraver. Proceeding to Sheffield, he obtained employment from Gale, the proprietor of the 'Sheffield Register,' at seven shillings a week, and during a residence of nine months saw Tom Paine and Charles Dibdin. His further wanderings led him to Ireland and Wales, and then, after some years at Lynn in Norfolk, he came to London in 1796, and obtained an engagement with William Lane, the proprietor of the Minerva Library at 53 Leadenhall Street. He subsequently served with John and Arthur Arch, the quaker booksellers of Gracechurch Street, where he stayed until he began business on his own account.

Having received 200*l.* from the wreck of his father's property, he took a shop in partnership with a Mr. Dewick in Aldersgate Street, and became a bookmaker as well as a bookseller, his first small book, 'The Complete Confectioner,' reaching a second edition. On 20 April 1800 he married, and opened a shop in St. John Street, Clerkenwell, but, losing money through the treachery of a friend, he took out a country auction license to try his fortune in the provinces. He started with a stock of shilling political pamphlets and some thousands of the 'Monthly Visitor.' At Worcester he obtained a parcel of books from a clergyman, and held his first auction, which produced 30*l.* With his wife acting as clerk, he travelled through the country, buying up duplicates in private libraries, and rapidly paying off his debts. Returning to London in 1805, he opened a shop at 111 Cheapside, and began printing a series of pamphlets which were abridgments of popular works. His success was great. Of such books he at one time had two hundred kinds, many of which sold to the extent of four thousand copies. Up to the close of 1840 he published four thousand works on his own account, of which not more than twenty were failures. Of 'The Whole Life of Nelson,' which he brought out immediately after the receipt of the news of the battle of

Trafalgar in 1805, he sold fifty thousand sixpenny copies, and of 'The Life of Mrs. Mary Ann Clarke,' 1810, thirteen thousand copies at 7*s.* 6*d.* each.

In 1824 he purchased the copyright of Hone's 'Everyday Book and Table Book,' and, republishing the whole in weekly parts, cleared a very large profit. He then gave Hone 500*l.* to write 'The Year Book,' which proved much less successful.

As soon as his own publications commenced paying well he gave up the auctions, which he had continued nightly at 111 Cheapside. In 1824 he made his final move to 73 Cheapside. In 1825 he commenced 'The London Encyclopædia of Science, Art, Literature, and Practical Mechanics,' which ran to twenty-two volumes. But his reputation as a bookseller chiefly rested upon his cheap reprints, abridgments of popular works, and his distribution of remainders, which he purchased on a very large scale. He is mentioned as a populariser of literature in Thomas Carlyle's famous petition on the copyright bill in April 1839.

In 1835, being then a common councilman of the ward of Cheap, he was nominated an alderman, but was not elected. In 1836 he was chosen sheriff, and paid the fine to escape serving. To the usual fine of 400*l.* he added another 100*l.*, and the whole went to found a Tegg scholarship at the City of London school, and he increased the gift by a valuable collection of books.

He died on 21 April 1845, and was buried at Wimbledon. He was generally believed to have been the original of Timothy Twigg in Thomas Hood's novel, 'Tylney Hall,' 3 vols. 1834. Tegg left three sons, of whom Thomas Tegg, a bookseller, died on 15 Sept. 1871 (*Bookseller*, 30 June 1864 p. 372, 3 Oct. 1871 p. 811); and William is separately noticed.

Tegg was author of: 1. 'Memoirs of Sir F. Burdett,' 1804. 2. 'Tegg's Prime Song Book, bang up to the mark,' 1810; third collection, 1810; fourth collection, 1810. 3. 'The Rise, Progress, and Termination of the O. P. War at Covent Garden, in Poetic Epistles,' 1810. 4. 'Chronology, or the Historical Companion: a register of events from the earliest period to the present time,' 1811; 5th edit. 1854. 5. 'Book of Utility or Repository of useful Information, connected with the Moral, Intellectual, and Physical Condition of Man,' 1822. 6. 'Remarks on the Speech of Serjeant Talfourd on the Laws relating to Copyright,' 1837. 7. 'Handbook for Emigrants, containing Information on Domestic, Mechanical, Medical, and other subjects,' 1839. 8. 'Extension of Copyright pro-

posed by Serjeant Talfourd,' 1840. 9. 'Treasury of Wit and Anecdote,' 1842. 10. 'A Present to an Apprentice,' 2nd edit. 1848. He also edited 'The Magazine of Knowledge and Amusement,' 1843-4; twelve numbers only.

[Curwen's Booksellers, 1873, pp. 379-98; Bookseller, 1 Sept. 1870, p. 756.] G. C. B.

**TEGG, WILLIAM** (1816-1895), publisher and bookseller, son of Thomas Tegg [q.v.], was born in Cheapside, London, in 1816. After being articled to an engraver, he was taken into his father's publishing and book-selling business, to which he succeeded on his father's death in 1845. He was well known as a publisher of school-books, and he also formed a considerable export connection. One branch of his business consisted of the reprinting of standard works at very moderate prices. In his later years he removed to 85 Queen Street, Cheapside.

He knew intimately George Cruikshank and Charles Dickens in their early days, while Kean, Kemble, and Dion Boucicault were his fast friends. He was a well-known and energetic member of the common council of the city of London. He retired from business some time before his death, which took place at 13 Doughty Street, London, on 23 Dec. 1895.

His name is attached to upwards of forty works, many of them compilations. The following are the best known: 1. 'The Cruet Stand: a Collection of Anecdotes,' 1871. 2. 'Epitaphs . . . and a Selection of Epigrams,' 1875. 3. 'Proverbs from Far and Near, Wise Sentences . . .,' 1875. 4. 'Lacotics, or good Words of the Best Authors,' 1875. 5. 'The Mixture for Low Spirits, being a Compound of Witty Sayings,' 4th ed. 1876. 6. 'Trials of W. Hone for publishing Three Parodies,' 1876. 7. 'Wills of their own, Curious, Eccentric, and Benevolent,' 1876, 4th ed. 1879. 8. 'The Last Act, being the Funeral Rites of Nations and Individuals,' 1876. 9. 'Meetings and Greetings: Salutations of Nations,' 1877. 10. 'The Knot tied, Marriage Ceremonies of all Nations,' 1877. 11. 'Posts and Telegraphs, Past and Present, with an Account of the Telephone and Phonograph,' 1878. 12. 'Shakespeare and his Contemporaries, together with the Plots of his Plays, Theatres, and Actors,' 1879. Under the name of Peter Parley he brought out much popular juvenile literature, which was either reprinted from or founded on books written by the American writer, Samuel Griswold Goodrich (*ALLIBONE, Dict. of English Literature*, 1859, i. 703).

[Times, 27 Dec. 1895, p. 7; Athenæum, 1895, ii. 903; Bookseller, 30 June 1864, 10 Jan. 1896.] G. C. B.

**TEGID** (1792-1852), Welsh poet and antiquary. [See JONES, JOHN.]

**TEIGNMOUTH, BARON.** [See SHORE, JOHN, first baron, 1751-1834.]

**TEILO** (*f.* 550), British saint, was born at 'Eccluis Gunniau (or Guiniau)' in the neighbourhood of Tenby (*Lib. Land.* pp. 124, 255). The statement of the life in the 'Liber Landavensis' that he was of noble parentage is supported by the genealogies, which make him the son of a man variously called Enoc, Eusych, Cussith, and Eisyllt, and great-grandson of Ceredig ap Cunedda Wledig (*Myvyrian Archaeology*, 2nd edit. pp. 415, 430; *Iolo MSS.* p. 124). In the life of Oudoceus in the 'Liber Landavensis' the form is Ensic (p. 130). Mr. Phillimore believes (*Cymmrodor*, xi. 125) the name should be Usyllt, the patron saint of St. Issell's, near Tenby. Teilo's first preceptor was, according to his legend, Dyfrig (cf. the Life of Dyfrig in *Lib. Land.* p. 80). He next entered the monastic school of Paulinus, where David (*d.* 601?) [q. v.], his kinsman, was his fellow-pupil. In substantial agreement with the accounts given in the legends of David and Padarn, it is said that the three saints received a divine command to visit Jerusalem, where they were made bishops—a story clearly meant to bring out British independence of Rome. Teilo especially distinguished himself on this journey by his saintly humility and power as a preacher. He received as a gift a bell of miraculous virtue, and returned to take charge of the diocese of Llandaff in succession to Dyfrig. Almost immediately, however, the yellow plague (which is known to have caused the death of Maelgwn Gwynedd about 547) began to rage in Britain, whereupon Teilo, at the bidding of an angel, withdrew to Brittany, spending some time on the way as the guest of King Geraint of Cornwall. When the plague was over it was his wish to return to this country, but, at the instance of King Budic and Bishop Samson [q. v.], he remained in Brittany for seven years and seven months. Returning at last to his bishopric, he became chief over all the churches of 'dextralis Britannia,' sending Ismael to fill the place of David at Menevia, and other disciples of his to new dioceses which he created. As his end drew near, three churches, viz. Penally, Llandaff, and Llandeilo Fawr (where he died), contended for the honour of receiving his corpse, but the dispute was settled by the creation of three bodies, a

miracle which is the subject of one of the triads (*Myv. Arch.* 1st ser. p. 44).

This is the Llandaff account of Teilo, meant to bring out his position as second bishop of the see. In Rhygyfarch's 'Life of St. David,' written before 1099, Teilo appears, on the other hand, as a disciple of that saint (*Cambro-British Saints*, pp. 124, 135); and, according to Giraldus Cambrensis (*Itinerary*, ii. 1, MS. d. vi. 102, of Rolls edit.), he was his immediate successor as bishop of St. David's. There is, however, no reason to suppose he was a diocesan bishop at all. Like others of his age, he founded monasteries (many of them bearing his name), and Llandaff was perhaps the 'archimonasterium' (for the term see *Lib. Land.* pp. 74, 75, 129) or parent house (*Cymmrodor*, xi. 115-16). Dedications to St. Teilo are to be found throughout South Wales; Rees (*Welsh Saints*, pp. 245-6) gives a list of eighteen, and a number of other 'Teilo' churches, which have disappeared or cannot be identified, are mentioned in the 'Liber Landavensis.' That David and Teilo worked together appears likely from the fact that of the eighteen Welsh dedications to Teilo all but three are within the region of David's activity, and outside that district between the Usk and the Tawy in which there are practically no 'Dewi' churches.

There are no recognised dedications to Teilo in Cornwall or Devon, though Borlase seeks (*Age of the Saints*, p. 134) to connect him with Endellion, St. Issey, Philleigh, and other places. The two forms of the saint's name, Eliud and Teilo (old Welsh 'Teliau'), are both old (see the marginalia of the 'Book of St. Chad,' as printed in the 1893 edition of the *Lib. Land.*) Professor Rhys believes the latter to be a compound of the prefix 'to' and the proper name Eliau or Eiliau (*Arch. Cambr.* 5th ser. xii. 37-8). Teilo's festival was 9 Feb.

[Teilo is the subject of a life which appears in the *Liber Landavensis* (ed. 1893, pp. 97-117), in the portion written about 1150, and also in the Cottonian MS. Vesp. A. xiv. art. 4, which is of about 1200. In the latter manuscript the life is ascribed to 'Geoffrey, brother of bishop Urban of Llandaff,' whom Mr. Gwenogvryn Evans seeks (pref. to *Lib. Land.* p. xxi) to identify with Geoffrey of Monmouth. An abridged version, found, according to Hardy (*Descriptive Catalogue*, i. 132), in Cottonian MS. Tib. E. i. fol. 16, was ascribed to John of Tinmouth [q. v.], was used by Capgrave (*Nova Legenda Angliæ*, p. 280 b), and taken from him by the Bollandists (*Acta SS.* Feb. 9, ii. 308); other authorities cited.] J. E. L.

**TELFAIR, CHARLES** (1777?-1833), naturalist, was born at Belfast about 1777, and settled in Mauritius, where he practised as a surgeon. He became a correspondent of Sir William Jackson Hooker [q. v.], sending plants to Kew, and established the botanical gardens at Mauritius and Réunion. He also collected bones of the solitaire from Rodriguez, which he forwarded to the Zoological Society and to the Andersonian Museum, Glasgow. In 1830 he published 'Some Account of the State of Slavery at Mauritius since the British Occupation in 1810, in Refutation of Anonymous Charges . . . against Government and that Colony,' Port Louis, 4to. He died at Port Louis on 14 July 1833, and was buried in the cemetery there. There is an oil portrait of Telfair at the Masonic Lodge, Port Louis, and Hooker commemorated him by the African genus *Telfairia* in the cucumber family. His wife, who died in 1832, also communicated drawings and specimens of Mauritius algæ to Hooker and Harvey.

[*Journal of Botany*, 1834, p. 150; Strickland and Melville's *Dodo and its Kindred*, 1848, p. 52; Britten and Boulger's *Biographical Index of Botanists*.] G. S. B.

**TELFER, JAMES** (1800-1862), minor poet, son of a shepherd, was born in the parish of Southdean, Roxburghshire, on 3 Dec. 1800. Beginning life as a shepherd, he gradually educated himself for the post of a country schoolmaster. He taught first at Castleton, Langholm, Dumfriesshire, and then for twenty-five years conducted a small adventure school at Saughtrees, Liddisdale, Roxburghshire. On a very limited income he supported a wife and family, and found leisure for literary work. From youth he had been an admirer and imitator of James Hogg (1770-1835) [q. v.], the Ettrick Shepherd, who befriended him. As a writer of the archaic and quaint ballad style illustrated in Hogg's 'Queen's Wake,' Telfer eventually attained a measure of ease and even elegance in composition, and in 1824 he published a volume entitled 'Border Ballads and Miscellaneous Poems.' The ballad, 'The Gloamye Buchte,' descriptive of the potent influence of fairy song, is a skilful development of a happy conception. Telfer contributed to Wilson's 'Tales of the Borders,' 1834, and in 1835 he published 'Barbara Gray,' an interesting prose tale. A selected volume of his prose and verse appeared in 1852. He died on 18 Jan. 1862.

[*Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel*; Grant Wilson's *Poets and Poetry of Scotland*.] T. B.



**TELFORD, THOMAS** (1757-1834), engineer, was born on 9 Aug. 1757 at Westerkirk, a secluded hamlet of Eskdale, in Eastern Dumfriesshire. He lost his father, a shepherd, a few months after his birth, and was left to the care of his mother, who earned a scanty living by occasional farm work. When he was old enough he herded cattle and made himself generally useful to the neighbouring farmers, and grew up so cheerful a boy that he was known as 'Laughing Tam.' At intervals he attended the parish school of Westerkirk, where he learned nothing more than the three R's. He was about fifteen when he was apprenticed to a mason at Langholm, where a new Duke of Buccleuch was improving the houses and holdings of his tenantry, and Telford found much and varied work for his hands to do. His industry, intelligence, and love of reading attracted the notice of a Langholm lady, who made him free of her little library, and thus was fostered a love of literature which continued with him to the end of his busy life. 'Paradise Lost' and Burns's 'Poems' were among his favourite books, and from reading verse he took to writing it. His apprenticeship was over, and he was working as a journeyman mason at eighteenpence a day, when at two-and-twenty he found his rhymes admitted into Ruddiman's 'Edinburgh Magazine' (see MAYNE, *Siller Gun*, ed. 1836, p. 227). A poetical address to Burns entreating him to write more verse in the spirit of the 'Cotter's Saturday Night' was found among Burns's papers after his death, and a portion of it was published in the first edition of Currie's 'Burns' (1800, App. ii. note D). The most ambitious of Telford's early metrical performances was 'Eskdale,' a poem descriptive of his native district, which was first published in the 'Poetical Museum' (Hawick, 1784), and was reprinted by Telford himself with a few additions, and for private circulation, some forty years afterwards. Southey said of it, 'Many poems which evinced less observation, less feeling, and were in all respects of less promise, have obtained university prizes.'

Having learned in the way of his trade all that was to be learned in Eskdale, Telford removed in 1780 to Edinburgh, where the new town was in course of being built, and, skilled masons being in demand, he easily found suitable employment. He availed himself of the opportunities which his stay afforded him for studying and sketching specimens of the older architecture of Scotland. After spending two years in Edinburgh he resolved on trying his fortune in London,

whither he proceeded at the age of twenty-five. His first employment was as a hewer at Somerset House, then in course of erection by Sir William Chambers. Two years later, in 1784, Telford received a commission (it is not known how procured) to superintend the erection, among other buildings, of a house for the occupation of the commissioner of Portsmouth dockyard. Here he had opportunities, which he did not neglect, for watching dockyard operations of various kinds, by a knowledge of which he profited in after life. His work in his own department gave great satisfaction. He amused his leisure by writing verses, and he improved it by studying chemistry. By the end of 1786 his task was completed, and now a new and wider career was opened to him.

One of Telford's Dumfriesshire acquaintances and patrons was a Mr. Johnstone of Westerhall, who assumed the name of Pulteney on marrying a great heiress, the niece of William Pulteney, earl of Bath [q.v.] Before Telford left London for Portsmouth Mr. (afterwards Sir William) Pulteney had consulted him respecting some repairs to be executed in the family mansion at Westerhall, and took a great liking to his young countryman. Pulteney became through his wife a large landowner in the neighbourhood of Shrewsbury, which he long represented in parliament. When Telford's employment at Portsmouth came to an end, Pulteney thought of fitting up the castle at Shrewsbury as a residence, and invited Telford to Shrewsbury to superintend the required alterations. Telford accepted the invitation, and while he was working at the alterations the office of surveyor of public works for Shropshire became vacant. The appointment was bestowed on Telford, doubtless through the influence of Pulteney. Of Telford's multifarious, important, and trying duties in this responsible and conspicuous position, it must suffice to say that he discharged them most successfully and made himself personally popular, so much so that in 1793, without solicitation on his part, he was appointed by the Shropshire county magnates sole agent, engineer, and architect of the Ellesmere canal, projected to connect the Mersey, the Dee, and the Severn. It was the greatest work of the kind then in course of being undertaken in the United Kingdom. On accepting the appointment Telford resigned the county surveyorship of Shropshire. His salary as engineer of the Ellesmere canal was only 500*l.* a year, and out of this he had to pay a clerk, a foreman, and his own travelling expenses.

The labours of Telford as engineer of the

Ellesmere canal include two achievements which were on a scale then unparalleled in England and marked by great originality. The aqueducts over the valley of the Ceiriog at Chirk and over the Dee at Pont-Cysylltau have been pronounced by the chief English historian of inland navigation to be 'among the boldest efforts of human invention in modern times.' The originality of the conception carried out lay in both cases not so much in the magnitude of the aqueducts, unprecedented as this was, as in the construction of the bed in which the canal was carried over river and valley. A similar feat had been performed by Brindley, but he transported the water of the canal in a bed of puddled earth, and necessarily of a breadth which required the support of piers, abutments, and arches of the most massive masonry. In spite of this the frosts, by expanding the moist puddle, frequently produced fissures which burst the masonry, suffering the water to escape, and sometimes causing the overthrow of the aqueducts. For the bed of puddled earth Telford substituted a trough of cast-iron plates infixed in square stone masonry. Not only was the displacement produced by frosts averted, but there was a great saving in the size and strength of the masonry, an enormous amount of which would have been required to support a puddled channel at the height of the Chirk and Pont-Cysylltau aqueducts. The Chirk aqueduct consisted of ten arches of forty span each, carrying the canal 70 ft. above the level of the river over a valley 700 ft. wide, and forming a most picturesque object in a beautiful landscape. On a still larger scale was the Pont-Cysylltau aqueduct over the Dee four miles north of Chirk and in the vale of Llangollen; 121 ft. over the level of the river at low water the canal was carried in its cast-iron trough, with a water-way 11 ft. 10 in. wide, and nineteen arches extending to the length of 1,007 ft. The first stone of the Chirk aqueduct was laid on 17 June 1796, and it was completed in 1801. The first stone of the other great aqueduct was laid on 25 June 1795, and it was opened for traffic in 1805. Of this Pont-Cysylltau aqueduct Sir Walter Scott said to Southey that 'it was the most impressive work of art which he had ever seen' (SMILES, p. 159).

In 1800 Telford was in London giving evidence before a select committee of the House of Commons which was considering projects for the improvement of the port of London. One of these was the removal of the old London Bridge and the erection of a new one. While surveyor of public works for Shropshire Telford had had much

experience in bridge-building. Of several iron bridges which he built in that county, the earliest, in 1795-8, was a very fine one over the Severn at Buildwas, about midway between Shrewsbury and Bridgnorth; it consisted of a single arch of 130 feet span. He now proposed to erect a new London Bridge of iron and of a single arch. The scheme was ridiculed by many, but, after listening to the evidence of experts, a parliamentary committee approved of it, and the preliminary works were, it seems, actually begun. The execution of the bold project was not proceeded with, on account, it is said, of difficulties connected with making the necessary approaches (*ib.* p. 181). But Telford's plan of the new bridge was published in 1801, and procured him favourable notice in high quarters, from the king and the Prince of Wales downwards.

Telford's skill and energies were now to be utilised for an object very dear to him, the improvement of his native country. At the beginning of the century, at the instance of his old friend Sir William Pulteney, who was governor of the British Fisheries Society, he inspected the harbours at their various stations on the northern and eastern coasts of Scotland, and drew up an instructive and suggestive report. Telford's name was now well known in London, but doubtless this report contributed to procure him in 1801 a commission from the government to undertake a far wider Scottish survey. This step was taken from considerations partly connected with national defence. There was no naval station anywhere on the Scottish coasts, and an old project was being revived to make the great glen of Scotland, which cuts it diagonally from the North Sea to the Atlantic, available as a water-way for ships of war as well as for traffic. The results of Telford's investigations were printed in an exhaustive report presented to parliament in 1803. Two bodies of commissioners were appointed to superintend and make provision for carrying out his recommendations, which included the construction of the Caledonian canal in the central glen already mentioned, and, what was still more urgently needed, extensive road-making and bridge-building in the highlands and northern counties of Scotland. Telford was appointed engineer of the Caledonian canal, the whole cost of which was to be defrayed by parliamentary grants. The expenditure on the road-making and bridge-building, to be planned by him, was to be met only partly by parliamentary grants, government supplying one half of the money required wherever the landowners were ready to contribute the other

**half.** The landowners as a body cheerfully accepted this arrangement, while Telford threw himself body and soul into both enterprises with a patriotic even greater than his customary professional zeal.

The chief roads in the highlands and northern counties of Scotland had been made after the rebellions of 1715 and 1745 purely for military purposes, and were quite inadequate as means of general communication. The usefulness, such as it was, of these military roads was moreover marred by the absence of bridges: for instance, over the Tay at Dunkeld and the Spey at Fochabers, these and other principal rivers having to be crossed by ferry-boats, always inconvenient and often dangerous. In mountainous districts the people were scattered in isolated clusters of miserable huts, without possibility of intercommunication, and with no industry so profitable as the illicit distillation of whisky. 'The interior of the county of Sutherland being inaccessible, the only track lay along the shore among rocks and sands, which were covered by the sea at every tide.' In eighteen years, thanks to the indefatigable energy of Telford, to the prudent liberality of the government, and to the public spirit of the landowners, the face of the Scottish highlands and northern counties was completely changed. Nine hundred and twenty miles of good roads and 120 bridges were added to their means of communication. In his survey of the results of these operations and of his labours on the Caledonian canal Telford speaks not merely as an engineer, but as a social economist and reformer. Three thousand two hundred men had been annually employed, and taught for the first time the use of tools. 'These undertakings,' he said, 'may be regarded in the light of a working academy, from which eight hundred men have annually gone forth improved workmen.' The plough of civilisation had been substituted for the former crooked stick, with a piece of iron affixed to it, to be drawn or pushed along, and wheeled vehicles carried the loads formerly borne on the backs of women. The spectacle of habits of industry and its rewards had raised the moral standard of the population. According to Telford, 'about 200,000*l.* had been granted in fifteen years,' and the country had been advanced 'at least a century.'

The execution of Telford's plans for the improvement of Scottish harbours and fishing stations followed on the successful inception of his road-making and bridge-building. Of the more important of his harbour works, that at the great fishery station Wick, begun in 1808, was the earliest, while about

the latest which he designed was that at Dundee in 1814. Aberdeen, Peterhead, Banff, Leith, the port of Edinburgh, are only a few of his works of harbour extension and construction which did so much for the commerce and fisheries of Scotland, and in some cases his labours were facilitated by previous reports on Scottish harbours made by Rennie [see RENNIE, JOHN, 1783-1821], whose recommendations had not been carried out from a lack of funds. In this respect Telford was more fortunate, considerable advances from the fund accumulated by the commissioners of forfeited estates in Scotland being made to aid local contributions on harbour works.

Of Telford's engineering enterprises in Scotland the most conspicuous, but far from the most useful, was the Caledonian canal. Though nature had furnished for it most of the water-way, the twenty or so miles of land which connected the various fresh-water lochs forming the main route of the canal, some sixty miles in length, stretched through a country full of engineering difficulties. Moreover the canal was planned on an unusually large scale, for use by ships of war; it was to have been 110 feet wide at the entrance. From the nature of the ground at the north-eastern and south-western termini of the canal immense labour was required to provide basins from which in all twenty-eight locks had to be constructed from the entrance locks at each extremity, so as to reach the highest point on the canal a hundred feet above high-water mark. Between Loch Eil, which was to be the southernmost point of the canal, and the loch next to it on the north, Loch Lochy, the distance was only eight miles, but the difference between their levels was ninety feet. It was necessary to connect them by a series of eight gigantic locks, to which Telford gave the name of 'Neptune's Staircase.' The works were commenced at the beginning of 1804, but it was not until October 1822 that the first vessel traversed the canal from sea to sea. It had cost nearly a million sterling, twice the amount of the original estimate. Still worse, it proved to be almost useless in comparison with the expectations which Telford had formed of its commercial promise. This was the one great disappointment of his professional career. His own theory for the financial failure of the canal was that, while he had reckoned on a very profitable trade in timber to be conveyed from the Baltic to the western ports of Great Britain and to Ireland, this hope was defeated by the policy of the government and of parliament in levying an almost prohibitory duty on Baltic

timber in favour of that of Canada. He himself reaped little pecuniary profit from the time and labour which he devoted to the canal. As its engineer-in-chief during twenty-one years he received in that capacity only 237*l.* per annum.

While engaged in these Scottish undertakings, Telford was also busily occupied in England. He had numerous engagements to construct and improve canals. In two instances he was called on to follow, with improved machinery and appliances, where Brindley had led the way. One was the substitution of a new tunnel for that which had been made by Brindley, but had become inadequate, at Harecastle Hill in Staffordshire on the Grand Junction canal; another was the improvement, sometimes amounting to reconstruction, of Brindley's Birmingham canal, which at the point of its entrance into Birmingham had become 'little better than a crooked ditch.' Long before this Telford's reputation as a canal-maker had procured him a continental reputation. In 1808-10 he planned and personally contributed to the construction of the Gotha canal, to complete the communication between the Baltic and the North Sea. Presenting difficulties similar to those which he had overcome in the case of the Caledonian canal, the work was on a much larger scale, the length of the artificial canal which had to be made to connect the lakes being 55 miles, and that of the whole navigation 120 miles. In Sweden he was fêted as a public benefactor, and the king conferred on him the Swedish order of knighthood, honours of a kind never bestowed on him at home.

The improvement of old and the construction of new roads in England were required by the industrial development of the country, bringing with it an increased need for safe and rapid postal communication. A parliamentary committee in 1814 having reported on the ruinous and dangerous state of the roads between Carlisle and Glasgow, the legislature found it desirable, from the national importance of the route, to vote 50,000*l.* for its improvement. Sixty-nine miles, two-thirds of the new and improved road, were placed under Telford's charge, and, like all his English roads, it was constructed with a solidity greater than that obtained by the subsequent and more popular system of Macadam. Of Telford's other English road improvements the most noticeable were those through which the mountainous regions of North Wales were permeated by roads with their accompanying bridges, while through the creation of a new and safe route, under the direction of a parliamentary commission, from

Shrewsbury to Holyhead, communication between London and Dublin, to say nothing of the benefits conferred on the districts traversed, was greatly facilitated. But the very increase of traffic thus caused made only more apparent the inconvenience and peril attached to the transit of passengers and goods in open ferry-boats over the dangerous straits of Menai. It was resolved that they should be bridged. The task having been entrusted to Telford, the execution of it was one of his greatest engineering achievements.

Telford's design for the Menai bridge was based on the suspension principle, of which few English engineers had hitherto made any practical trial. Telford's application of it at Menai was on a scale of enormous magnitude. When it had been approved by eminent experts, and recommended by a select committee of the House of Commons, parliament granted the money required for the execution of the scheme. The main chains of wrought iron on which the roadway was to be laid were sixteen in number, and the distance between the piers which supported them was no less than 550 feet; the pyramids, this being the form which the piers assumed at their utmost elevation, were 53 feet above the level of the roadway, and the height of each of the two principal piers on which the main chains of the bridge were to be suspended was 153 feet. The first stone of the main pier was laid in August 1819, but it was not until six years afterwards that things were sufficiently advanced for the difficult operation of hoisting into position the first of the main chains, weighing 23½ tons between the points of suspension. On 26 April 1825 an enormous assemblage on the banks of the straits witnessed the operation, and hailed its success with loud and prolonged cheering. Telford himself had come from London to Bangor to superintend the operations. Anxiety respecting their result had kept him sleepless for weeks. It is said that when on the eventful day some friends came to congratulate him on his success, they found him on his knees engaged in prayer. Soon afterwards, in 1826, Telford erected a suspension bridge on the same principle as that at Menai over the estuary of the Conway.

During the speculative mania of 1825-6 a good many railways were projected, among them one in 1825 for a line from London to Liverpool. The canal proprietors, alarmed at the threatened competition with their water-ways, consulted Telford, whose advice was that the existing canal systems should

be made as complete as possible. Accordingly he was commissioned to design the Birmingham and Liverpool junction from a point on the Birmingham canal near Wolverhampton to Ellesmere Port on the Mersey, an operation by which a second communication was established between Birmingham on the one hand, and Liverpool and Manchester on the other. This was the last of Telford's canals. It is said that he declined the appointment of engineer to the projected Liverpool and Manchester railway because it might injuriously affect the interests of the canal proprietors.

Among the latest works planned by Telford, and executed after he was seventy, were the fine bridges at Tewkesbury (1826); a cast-iron bridge of one arch, and that at Gloucester (1828) of one large stone arch; the St. Katherine Docks at London, opened in 1828; the noble Dean Bridge at Edinburgh (1831); the skilfully planned North Level drainage in the Fen country (1830-4); and the great bridge over the Clyde at Glasgow (1833-5), which was not opened until rather more than a year after Telford's death. His latest professional engagement was in 1834, when, at the request of the great Duke of Wellington, as lord warden of the Cinque ports, he visited Dover and framed a plan for the improvement of its harbour.

During his latest years, when he had retired from active employment and deafness diminished his enjoyment of society, he drew up a detailed account of his chief engineering enterprises, to which he prefixed a fragment of autobiography. Telford was one of the founders, in 1818, of the society which became the Institute of Civil Engineers. He was its first president, and sedulously fostered its development, bestowing on it the nucleus of a library, and aiding strenuously in procuring for it a charter of incorporation in 1828. The institute received from him its first legacy, amounting to 2,000*l*.

Telford died at 24 Abingdon Street, Westminster, on 2 Sept. 1834. He was buried on 10 Sept. in Westminster Abbey, near the middle of the nave. In the east aisle of the north transept there is a fine statue of him by Bailey. A portrait by Sir Henry Raeburn belonged to Mrs. Burge in 1867 (*Cat. of Portrait Exhibition at South Kensington*, 1868, No. 166). A second portrait, by Lane, belongs to the Institute of Civil Engineers.

Although Telford was unmarried and his habits were inexpensive, he did not die rich. At the end of his career his investments brought him in no more than 800*l*. a year. He thought less of professional gain than of the benefits conferred on his country by

his labours. So great was his disinterested zeal for the promotion of works of public utility that in the case of the British Fisheries Society, the promoters of which were animated more by public spirit than by the hope of profit, while acting for many years as its engineer he refused any remuneration for his labour, or even payment for the expenditure which he incurred in its service. His professional charges were so moderate that, it is said, a deputation of representative engineers once formally expostulated with him on the subject (SMILES, p. 317). He carried his indifference to money matters so far that, when making his will, he fancied himself worth only 16,000*l*. instead of the 30,000*l*. which was found to be the real amount. He was a man of a kindly and generous disposition. He showed his lifelong attachment to his native district, the scene of his humble beginnings, not merely by reproducing as soon as he became prosperous the poem on Eskdale which he had written when he was a journeyman mason, but by remitting sums of money every winter for the benefit of its poorer inhabitants. He also bequeathed to aid in one case, and to establish in another, free public libraries at Westerkirk and Langholm in his native valley.

Telford was of social disposition, a blithe companion, and full of anecdote. His personality was so attractive as considerably to increase the number of visitors to and customers of the Salopian coffee-house, afterwards the Ship hotel, which for twenty-one years he made his headquarters in London. He came to be considered a valuable fixture of the establishment. When he left it to occupy a house of his own in Abingdon Street, a new landlord of the Salopian, who had just entered into possession, was indignant. 'What!' he exclaimed, 'leave the house? Why, sir, I have just paid 750*l*. for you!' (SMILES, p. 302).

Telford's love of literature and of verse-writing clung to him from his early days. At one of the busiest periods of his life he is found now criticising Goethe and Kotzebue, now studying Dugald Stewart on the human mind and Alison on taste. He was the warm friend of Thomas Campbell and of Southey. He formed a strong attachment to Campbell after the appearance of the 'Pleasures of Hope,' and acted to him as his helpful mentor. Writing to Dr. Currie in 1802, Campbell says: 'I have become acquainted with Telford the engineer; a fellow of infinite humour and of strong enterprising mind. He has almost made me a bridge-builder already; at least he has inspired me



with new sensations of interest in the improvement and ornament of our country. . . . Telford is a most useful cicerone in London. He is so universally acquainted and so popular in his manners that he can introduce one to all kinds of novelty and all descriptions of interesting society.' Campbell is said to have been staying with Telford at the Salopian when writing 'Hohenlinden,' and to have adopted 'important emendations' suggested by Telford (SMILES, p. 384). Telford became godfather to his eldest son, and bequeathed Campbell 500*l*. He left a legacy of the same amount to Southey, to whom it came very seasonably, and who said of Telford, 'A man more heartily to be liked, more worthy to be esteemed and admired, I have never fallen in with.' There is an agreeable account by Southey of a tour which he made with Telford in the highlands and far north of Scotland in 1819. He records in it the vivid impressions made on him by Telford's roads, bridges, and harbours, and by what was then completed of the Caledonian canal. Extracts from Southey's narrative were first printed by Dr. Smiles in his 'Life of Telford.' Southey's last contribution to the 'Quarterly Review' (March 1839) was a very genial and appreciative article on Telford's career and character.

Southey's article was a review of an elaborate work which appeared in 1838, as the 'Life of Thomas Telford, Civil Engineer, written by himself, containing a Descriptive Narrative of his Professional Labours, with a Folio Atlas and Copper Plates, edited by John Rickman, one of his Executors, with a Preface, Supplement, Annotations, and Index.' In this volume Telford's accounts of his various engineering enterprises, great and small, are ample and luminous. Rickman added biographical traits and anecdotes of Telford. The supplement contains many elucidations of his professional career and a few of his personal character, among the former being his reports to parliament, &c., and those of parliamentary commissioners under whose supervision some of the most important of his enterprises were executed. In one of the appendices his poem on 'Eskdale' is reprinted. There is also a copy of his will. 'Some Account of the Inland Navigation of the County of Salop' was contributed by Telford to Archdeacon Plymley's 'General View of the Agriculture of Shropshire' (London, 1802). He also wrote for Sir David Brewster's 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia,' to the production of which work he gave financial assistance, the articles on 'Bridges,' 'Civil Architecture,' and 'Inland

Navigation;' in the first of these, presumably from his want of mathematical knowledge, he was assisted by A. Nimmo.

[The personal as distinguished from the professional autobiography of Telford given in the volume edited by Rickman is meagre, and ceases with his settlement at Shrewsbury. The one great authority for Telford's biography is Dr. Smiles's *Life*, 1st ed. 1861; 2nd ed. 1867 (to which all the references in the preceding article are made). Dr. Smiles threw much new and interesting light on Telford's personal character, as well as on his professional career, by publishing for the first time extracts from Telford's letters to his old schoolfellow in Eskdale, Andrew Little of Langholm. There is a valuable article by Sir David Brewster on Telford as an engineer in the 'Edinburgh Review' for October 1839. Telford as a road-maker is dealt with exhaustively in Sir Henry Parnell's *Treatise on Roads*, wherein the Principles on which Roads should be made are explained and illustrated by the Plans, Specifications, and Contracts made use of by Thomas Telford, Esq., London, 1833.] F. E.

TELYNOG (1840-1865), Welsh poet. [See EVANS, THOMAS.]

TEMPEST, PIERCE (1653-1717), printseller, born at Tong, Yorkshire, in July 1653, was the sixth son of Henry Tempest of Tong by his wife, Mary Bushall, and brother of Sir John Tempest, first baronet. It is said that he was a pupil and assistant of Wenceslaus Hollar [q. v.], and some of the prints which bear his name as the publisher have been assumed to be his own work; but there is no actual evidence that he ever practised engraving. Establishing himself in the Strand as a book and print seller about 1680, Tempest issued some sets of plates of birds and beasts etched by Francis Place and John Griffier from drawings by Francis Barlow; a few mezzotint portraits by Place and others, chiefly of royal personages; and a translation of C. Ripa's 'Iconologia,' 1709. But he is best known by the celebrated 'Cryes of the City of London,' which he published in 1711, a series of seventy-four portraits, from drawings by Marcellus Laroon the elder [q. v.], of itinerant dealers and other remarkable characters who at that time frequented the streets of the metropolis; the plates were probably all engraved by John Savage (fl. 1690-1700) [q. v.], whose name appears upon one of them. Tempest died on 1 April 1717, and was buried at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, London. There is a mezzotint portrait of him by Place, after G. Heemskerck, with the motto 'Cavete vobis principes,' and the figure of a nonconformist minister in the 'Cryes' is said to represent him.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33406); information from Major Tempest of Broughton Hall.] F. M. O'D.

**TEMPLE, EARL.** [See GRANVILLE, RICHARD TEMPLE, 1711-1779.]

**TEMPLE, HENRY**, first VISCOUNT PALMERSTON (1673?-1757), born about 1673, was the eldest surviving son of Sir John Temple, speaker of the Irish House of Commons [see under TEMPLE, SIR JOHN]. On 21 Sept. 1680, when about seven years old, he was appointed, with Luke King, chief remembrancer of the court of exchequer in Ireland, for their joint lives, and on King's death the grant was renewed to Temple and his son Henry for life (6 June 1716). It was then worth nearly 2,000*l.* per annum (SWIFT, *Works*, 1883 ed. vi. 416). Temple was created, on 12 March 1722-3, a peer of Ireland as Baron Temple of Mount Temple, co. Sligo, and Viscount Palmerston of Palmerston, co. Dublin. He sat in the English House of Commons for East Grinstead, Sussex, 1727-34, Bossiney, Cornwall, 1734-1741, and Weobly, Herefordshire, 1741-47, and was a supporter of Sir Robert Walpole's administration. In the interest of Walpole he offered Dr. William Webster in 1734 a crown pension of 300*l.* per annum if he would turn the 'Weekly Miscellany' into a ministerial paper (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, v. 162). Sir Charles Hanbury Williams wrote several skits upon 'Little Broadbottom Palmerston' (*Works*, i. 189, ii. 265, iii. 36). He was cured at Bath in 1736 of a severe illness (WILLIAM OLIVER, *Practical Essay on Warm Bathing*, 2nd edit. pp. 60-2). Palmerston added the garden front to the house at East Sheen (LYSONS, *Environs*, i. 371), and greatly improved the mansion of Broadlands, near Romsey, Hampshire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. ix. 251). The volume of 'Poems on several Occasions' (1736) by Stephen Duck [q. v.], the 'thresher,' patronised by Queen Caroline, includes 'A Journey to Marlborough, Bath,' inscribed to Viscount Palmerston. Part of the poem describes a feast given by the peer annually on 30 June to the threshers of the village of Charlton, between Pewsey and Amesbury, Wiltshire, in honour of Duck, a native of that place. The dinner is still given every year, and its cost is partly provided from the rent of a piece of land given by Lord Palmerston.

Palmerston was a correspondent of the Duchess of Marlborough, and some angry letters passed between him and Swift in January 1725-6 (*Works*, 1883 edit. xvii. 23-

29). He helped Bishop Berkeley in his scheme concerning the island of St. Christopher (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 242), and he presented to Eton College in 1750 four large volumes on heraldry, which had been painted for Henry VIII by John Tirol (*ib.* 9th Rep. App. i. 357). He died at Chelsea on 10 June 1757, aged 84.

He married, first, Anne, only daughter of Abraham Houlton, governor of the Bank of England. She died on 8 Dec. 1735, having had issue, with other children, a son Henry, who married, on 18 June 1735, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Colonel Lee, whose widow, Lady Elizabeth, had become in May 1731 the wife of Edward Young the poet. Henry Temple's wife died of consumption at Montpellier, on her way to Nice, in October 1736. He was usually considered the Philander, and his wife was certainly the Narcissa, of Young's 'Night Thoughts' (Night iii.) As a protestant she was denied Christian burial at Montpellier, and was finally buried in the old protestant burial-ground of the Hôtel-Dieu at Lyons, 729 livres having been paid for permission to inter her remains there (MURRAY, *Handbook to France*, 1892, ii. 27). The widower married, on 12 Sept. 1738, Jane, youngest daughter of Sir John Barnard [q. v.], lord mayor of London, and left at his decease, on 18 Aug. 1740, Henry Temple, second viscount Palmerston [q. v.]. The first Lord Palmerston married as his second wife, 11 May 1738, Isabella, daughter of Sir Francis Gerard, bart., and relict of Sir John Fryer, bart. She died on 10 Aug. 1762.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, v. 240-4; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, pp. 7, 382; Johnson's Poets, ed. Cunningham, iii. 330-2.] W. P. C.

**TEMPLE, HENRY**, second VISCOUNT PALMERSTON (1739-1802), son of Henry Temple (d. 1740) by his second wife, and grandson of Henry, first viscount [q. v.], was born on 4 Dec. 1739. At a by-election on 28 May 1762 he was returned to parliament in the interest of the family of Buller for the Cornish borough of East Looe, and sat for it until 1768. He subsequently represented the constituencies of Southampton (1768-74), Hastings (1774-80 and 1780-84), Boroughbridge in Yorkshire (1784-90), Newport, Isle of Wight (1790-96), and Winchester (1796 to death). He seconded the address in December 1765. In the same month he was appointed to a seat at the board of trade. From September 1766 to December 1777 he was a lord of the admiralty, and from the latter date to the accession of the Rockingham ministry in March 1782 he was a lord of the

treasury. He was a member of the committee nominated by Lord North in November 1772 to inquire into the affairs of the East India Company, but he did not attain to distinction in political life.

Throughout his life Palmerston was fond of travel, of social life, and of the company of distinguished men. He was walking with Wilkes in the streets of Paris in 1763 when the patriot was challenged by a Scotsman serving in the French army. Late in the same year he passed through Lausanne, when Gibbon praised his scheme of travel and prophesied that he would derive great improvement from it. He was elected a member of the Catch Club in 1771, and Gibbon dined with him on 20 May 1776 at 'a great dinner of Catches.' He was created a D.C.L. of Oxford on 7 July 1773. At his first nomination on 1 July 1783 for 'The Club' he was, against Johnson's opinion, rejected; but on 10 Feb. 1784 he was duly elected (BOSWELL, ed. Napier, iv. 163). A letter from him in 1777 is in Garrick's 'Correspondence' (ii. 270-1); Sir Joshua Reynolds often dined at his house, and Palmerston was one of the pall-bearers at the funerals of Garrick and Reynolds. Under the will of Sir Joshua he had the second choice of any picture painted by him, and he selected the 'Infant Academy.'

William Pars [q. v.] accompanied Palmerston to the continent in 1767, and made many drawings of scenes which they visited. When at Spa they met Frances, only daughter of Sir Francis Poole, bart., of Poole Hall, Chester. She was ten years older than Lord Palmerston, but 'agreeable, sensible, and so clever,' that, although he desired a fortune and she was poor, he married her on 6 Oct. 1767 (MRS. OSBORN, *Letters*, p. 174; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vii. 340). She died at the Admiralty, Whitehall, London, on 1 June 1769, having had a daughter born on 17 May, and was buried in a vault under the abbey church of Romsey, Hampshire. A mural tablet to her memory, with an inscription in prose by her husband, was placed under its west window. His lines on her death, beginning with the words

Whoe'er, like me, with trembling anguish brings  
His heart's whole treasure to fair Bristol's springs,

have been much admired, and are often attributed to Mason.

Palmerston married, as his second wife, at Bath, on 5 Jan. 1783, Mary, daughter of Benjamin Thomas Mee, and sister of Benjamin Mee, director of the Bank of England; like her husband, she revelled in society. The house at Sheen, their favourite resort, is de-

scribed as 'a prodigious, great, magnificent old-fashioned house, with pleasure-grounds of 70 acres, pieces of water, artificial mounts, and so forth;' and their assemblies at the town house in Hanover Square were famous (DR. BURNEY, *Memoirs*, iii. 271-2). No schoolboy was 'so fond of a breaking-up as Lord Palmerston is of a junket and pleasuring.' Their life is made a 'toil of pleasure.'

Early in April 1802 Palmerston was very ill, but 'in good spirits, cracking his jokes and reading from morning to night.' He died of an ossified throat at his house in Hanover Square, London, on 16 April 1802. His widow died at Broadlands (the family seat near Romsey, Hampshire, which Palmerston had greatly enlarged and adorned) on 20 Jan. 1805. Both of them were buried in the vault under Romsey church, and against the west wall of the nave a monument, by Flaxman, was erected to their memory. Of their large family, the eldest was the statesman, Henry John Temple, third viscount Palmerston [q. v.]

Palmerston's 'Diary in France during July and August 1791' was published at Cambridge in 1885 as an appendix to 'The Despatches of Earl Gower, English Ambassador at Paris' (ed. O. Browning).

Verses by Lord Palmerston are in Lady Miller's 'Poetical Amusements at a Villa near Bath' (i. 12, 52-7, 60-3), the 'New Foundling Hospital for Wit' (i. 51-9), and Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors' (ed. Park, v. 327-8). Those in the first of these collections are described by Walpole as 'very pretty' (*Letters*, vi. 171), but they were ridiculed by Tickell in his satire, 'The Wreath of Fashion.' His mezzotint portraits were sold by Christie & Manson in May 1890; his pictures in April 1891.

[Lodge's *Irish Peerage*, ed. Archdall, v. 244; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1802 i. 381, 1805 p. 95; Spence's *Romsey Church*, pp. 40-2; Brayley and Britton's *Beauties of England and Wales*, vi. 223; Pratt's *Harvest Home*, i. 78; Courtney's *Parl. Rep. of Cornwall*, p. 124; Grenville Papers, i. 443-6; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 382, v. 620, 3rd ser. i. 388; Walpole's *Journals*, 1771-1783, i. 168, ii. 174; Croker Papers, i. 17; Nichols's *Lit. Anecdotes*, vii. 4; Wooll's *Warton*, p. 84; Walpole's *Letters*, vi. 178, 217, 269-70, vii. 54; Alger's *Englishmen in the French Revolution*, pp. 105-7; *Chatham Corresp.* ii. 350; Lord Minto's *Life*, passim; Gibbon's *Letters*, i. 50, 283; Leslie and Taylor's *Sir Joshua Reynolds*, i. 380, 386, ii. 53, 414, 632, 636.]  
W. P. C.

TEMPLE, HENRY JOHN, third Viscount PALMERSTON in the peerage of Ireland (1784-1865), statesman, was the elder

son of Henry Temple, second viscount [q. v.], by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Benjamin Thomas Mee of Bath. He was born at his father's English estate, Broadlands, Hampshire, on 20 Oct. 1784. Much of his childhood was spent abroad, chiefly in Italy, and at home his education was begun by an Italian refugee named Ravizzotti; but in 1795 he entered Harrow, where he rose to be a monitor, and thrice 'declaimed' in Latin and English at speeches in 1800. Althorp and Aberdeen were among his schoolfellows. In 1800 he was sent to Edinburgh to board with Dugald Stewart [q. v.] and attend his lectures. Here, says Lord Palmerston (in a fragment of autobiography written in 1830), 'I laid the foundation for whatever useful knowledge and habits of mind I possess.' Stewart gave him a very high character in every respect; and to moral qualities the boy added the advantage of a strikingly handsome face and figure, which afterwards procured him the nickname of 'Cupid' among his intimates. From Edinburgh he proceeded to Cambridge, where he was admitted to St. John's College on 4 April 1803 (*Register of the College*). Dr. Outram, afterwards a canon of Lichfield, was his private tutor, and commended his pupil's 'regularity of conduct.' At the college examinations Henry Temple was always in the first class, and he seems to have regarded the Cambridge studies as somewhat elementary after his Edinburgh training. He joined the Johnian corps of volunteers, and thus early showed his interest, never abated, in the national defences. He did not matriculate in the university till 27 Jan. 1806, and on the same day he proceeded master of arts without examination, *jure natalium*, as was then the privilege of noblemen (*Reg. Univ. Cambr.*) By this time he had succeeded to the Irish peerage on his father's death on 16 April 1802.

In 1806, while still only an 'inceptor,' he stood in the tory interest for the seat of burgess for the university, vacant by the death of Pitt, and, though Lord Henry Petty won the contest, Palmerston was only seventeen votes below Althorp, the second candidate. In the same year, at the general election, he was returned for Horsham at a cost of 1,500*l.*; but there was a double return, and he was unseated on petition 20 Jan. 1807. After again contesting Cambridge University in May 1807, and failing by only four votes, he soon afterwards found a seat at Newtown, Isle of Wight, a pocket borough of Sir Leonard Holmes, who exacted the curious stipulation that the candidate, even at elections, should 'never set foot in the place.'

By the influence of his guardian, Lord Malmesbury, he had already (3 April 1807) been appointed a lord of the admiralty in the Portland administration, and his first speech (3 Feb. 1808) related to a naval measure. He rose to defend the government against an attack directed upon them for not laying before the house full papers on the recent expedition to Denmark. The speech was a vindication of the necessity of secrecy in diplomatic correspondence. Although a rare and only on great occasions an eloquent speaker, he was a close observer of current political movements, and a journal which he kept from 1806 to 1808 shows that he early devoted particular attention to foreign affairs. In October 1809 the new prime minister, Spencer Perceval, offered Palmerston conditionally the choice of the post of chancellor of the exchequer, of a junior lordship of the treasury with an understood succession to the exchequer, or of secretary at war with a seat in the cabinet. The young man consulted Lord Malmesbury and other friends, but he had already made up his mind. He clearly realised the dangers of premature promotion, and accordingly declined the higher office, accepting the post of secretary at war, but without a seat in the cabinet. He was sworn of the privy council on 1 Nov. 1809.

Palmerston entered upon his duties at the war office on 27 Oct. 1809, and held his post for nearly twenty years (till 1828) under the five administrations respectively of Perceval, Lord Liverpool, Canning, Lord Goderich, and (for a few months) the Duke of Wellington. Apparently he was content with his work, for he successively declined Lord Liverpool's offers of the post of chief secretary for Ireland, governor-general of India, and the post office with an English peerage. Like not a few English statesmen of high family and social tastes, he had at that time little ambition, and performed his official labours more as a duty to his country than as a step to power. He was, in fact, a man of fashion, a sportsman, a bit of a dandy, a light of Almack's, and all that this implied; also something of a wit, writing parodies for the 'New Whig Guide.' His steady attachment to his post is the more remarkable, since the duties of the secretary at war were mainly concerned with dreary financial calculations, while the secretary for war controlled the military policy. Palmerston held that it was his business to stand between the spending authorities—i.e. the secretary for war and the commander-in-chief—and the public, and to control and economise military expenditure in the best

interests of the country without jeopardising the utmost efficiency of its troops and defences. In the same way he maintained the 'right of *entrée* to the closet,' or personal access to the sovereign, which his predecessor had surrendered in favour of the commander-in-chief. Besides asserting the rights of his office, Palmerston had a laborious task in removing the many abuses which had crept into the administration of his department. In the House of Commons he spoke only on matters concerning his office, and maintained absolute silence upon Liverpool's repressive measures. Some of his official reforms excited the animosity of interested persons, and a mad lieutenant, Davis, attempted to assassinate him on the steps of the war office on 8 April 1818. Fortunately the ball inflicted only a slight wound in the hip, and Palmerston, with characteristic magnanimity, paid counsel to conduct the prisoner's defence.

During nearly the whole of his tenure of the war office he sat as a burgess for Cambridge University, for which he was first returned in March 1811, and was re-elected in 1812, 1818, 1820, and 1826, the last time after a keen contest with Goulburn. He was once more returned for Cambridge in December 1830, but was rejected in the following year on account of his resolute support of parliamentary reform. He complained that members of his own government used their influence against him, and recorded that this was the beginning of his breach with the tories. His next seat was Bletchingley, Surrey (18 July 1831), and when this disappeared in the Reform Act he was returned for South Hampshire (15 Dec. 1832). Rejected by the South Hampshire electors in 1834, he remained without a seat till 1 June 1835, when he found a quiet and steadfast constituency in Tiverton, of which he continued to be member up to his death, thirty years later.

With the accession of Canning to power in 1827, Palmerston received promises of promotion. Although as foreign secretary Canning had found his colleague remarkably silent, and complained that he could not drag 'that three-decker Palmerston into action,' except when his own war department was the subject of discussion, the new prime minister did not hesitate to place him in the cabinet, and even to offer him the office of chancellor of the exchequer, as Perceval had done nearly twenty years before. The king, however, disliked Palmerston, and Canning had to revoke his promise. Palmerston took the change of plan with his usual good temper; but when, some time afterwards, Canning offered him

(at the king's suggestion, he explained) the governorship of Jamaica, Palmerston 'laughed so heartily' in his face that Canning 'looked quite put out, and I was obliged to grow serious again' (autobiographical fragment in ASHLEY's *Life of Palmerston*, ed. 1879, i. 105-8). Palmerston's jolly 'Ha, ha!' was a thing to be remembered. Presently Canning offered him the governor-generalship of India, as Lord Liverpool had done before, but it was declined on the score of climate and health. After the prime minister's sudden death (8 Aug. 1827) and the brief administration of 'Goody Goderich,' which expired six months later [see ROBINSON, FREDERICK JOHN], Canning's supporters, including Palmerston, resolved 'as a party' to continue in the Duke of Wellington's government. The differences, however, between the 'friends of Mr. Canning' and the older school of tories—the 'pig-tails,' as Palmerston called them—were too deep-rooted to permit an enduring alliance, and in four months (May 1828), on the pretext of the East Retford bill, the Canningites left the government, as they had entered it, 'as a party.'

Canning's influence moulded Palmerston's political convictions, especially on foreign policy. Canning's principles governed Palmerston's conduct of continental relations throughout his life. The inheritance of a portion of Canning's mantle explains the isolation and independence of Palmerston's position during nearly the whole of his career. He never belonged strictly to any party or faction. Tories thought him too whiggish, and whigs suspected him of toryism, and he certainly combined some of the principles of both parties. The rupture between the Canningites and the tories threw the former into the arms of the whigs, and after 1828 Palmerston always acted with them, sometimes in combination with the Peelites or liberal-conservatives. But though he acted with whigs, and liked them and agreed with them much more than with the tories (as he wrote to his brother, Sir William Temple, 18 Jan. 1828), he never was a true whig, much less a true liberal. He pledged himself to no party, but judged every question on its merits.

During the two years of opposition in the House of Commons, Palmerston's attention was closely fixed upon the continental complications, especially in Portugal and Greece. On 1 June 1829 he made his first great speech on foreign affairs, his first public declaration of foreign policy, and his first decided oratorical success. He denounced the government's countenance of Dom Miguel, lamented that England had not shared with France



the honour of expelling the Egyptians from the Morea, and ridiculed the absurdity of creating 'a Greece which should contain neither Athens, nor Thebes, nor Marathon, nor Salamis, nor Plataea, nor Thermopylae, nor Missolonghi.' In home affairs he interfered but little. Since 1812 he had consistently advocated and voted for catholic emancipation; he had voted against the dissenters' disabilities bill in 1828 because no provision had been made on behalf of the Roman catholics; and in the great debate of 1829 he spoke (18 March) with much spirit on behalf of emancipation, which he predicted, in his sanguine way, would 'give peace to Ireland.' His influence and reputation had by this time grown so considerable that the Duke of Wellington twice sought his co-operation in 1830 as a member of his cabinet; but, apart from other differences, Palmerston's advocacy of parliamentary reform made any such alliance impossible.

When Lord Grey formed his administration in 1830 Palmerston became (22 Nov.) secretary of state for foreign affairs, and he held the office for the next eleven years continuously, except for the four months (December 1834 to April 1835) during which Sir Robert Peel was premier. His first negotiation was one of the most difficult and perhaps the most successful of all. The Belgians, smarting under the tyranny of the Dutch and inspired by the Paris revolution of July, had risen on 28 Aug. 1830, and severed the factitious union of the Netherlands which the Vienna congress had set up as a barrier against French expansion. The immediate danger was that Belgium, if defeated by Holland, would appeal to the known sympathy of France, and French assistance might develop into French annexation, or at least involve the destruction of the barrier fortresses. The Belgians were fully aware of England's anxiety on this point, and played their cards with skill. Lord Aberdeen, who was at the foreign office when the revolution took place, wisely summoned a conference of the representatives of the five powers, when it became evident that the autocratic states, Russia, Austria, and Prussia, were all for maintaining the provisions of the treaty of 1815, and Russia even advocated a forcible restoration of the union. They agreed, however, in arranging an armistice between the belligerents pending negotiations. Palmerston, coming into office in November, saw that the Belgians could not go longer in double harness, and, supported by France, he succeeded within a month in inducing the conference to consent (20 Dec.) to the independence of Belgium

as a neutral state guaranteed by the powers, who all pledged themselves to seek no increase of territory in connection with the new arrangement. If it was difficult to get the autocratic powers to agree to the separation, it was even harder to persuade France to sign the self-denying clause, and the attainment of both objects is a striking testimony to Palmerston's diplomatic skill. The articles of peace were signed by the five powers on 27 Jan. 1831. The Dutch accepted but the Belgians refused them, and, in accordance with their policy of playing off France against England, they proceeded to elect as their king Louis-Philippe's son, the Duc de Nemours. Palmerston immediately informed the French government that the acceptance of the Belgian crown by a French prince meant war with England, and he prevailed upon the conference still sitting in London to agree to reject any candidate who belonged to the reigning families of the five powers. France alone stood out, and some irritation was displayed at Paris, in so much that Palmerston had to instruct our ambassador (15 Feb. 1831) to inform Sebastiani that 'our desire for peace will never lead us to submit to affront either in language or in act.' So early had the 'Palmerstonian style' been adopted. Louis-Philippe had the sense to decline the offer for his son, and, after further opposition, the Belgians elected Prince Leopold as their king, and accepted the London articles (slightly modified in their favour) on Palmerston's ultimatum of 29 May. It was now the turn of the Dutch to refuse; they renewed the war and defeated the Belgian army. France went to the rescue, and the dangers of French occupation again confronted the cabinet. It demanded the finest combination of tact and firmness on the part of Palmerston to secure on 15 Sept. 1832 the definite promise of the unconditional withdrawal of the French army. On 15 Nov. a final act of separation was signed by the conference, and, after some demur, accepted by Belgium. Holland still held out, and Antwerp was bombarded by the French, while an English squadron blocked the Scheldt. The city surrendered on 23 Dec. 1832; the French army withdrew according to engagement; five of the frontier fortresses were dismantled without consultation with France; and Belgium was thenceforward free. The independence of Belgium has been cited as the most enduring monument of Palmerston's diplomacy. It was the first stone dislodged from the portentous fabric erected by the congress of Vienna, and the change has stood the test of time. Belgium

September and November 1840; Ibrahim was forced to retreat to Egypt, and Mohammed Ali was obliged to accept (11 Jan. 1841) the hereditary pashaship of Egypt, without an inch of Syria, and to restore the Turkish fleet to its rightful owner. 'Palmerston is triumphant,' wrote Greville reluctantly; 'everything has turned out well for him. He is justified by the success of his operations, and by the revelations of Thiers and Rémusat' (*l.c.* i. 354). French diplomacy failed to upset these arrangements; and, when the Toulon fleet was strengthened in an ominous manner, Palmerston retorted by equipping more ships, and instructed (22 Sept. 1840) Bulwer, the chargé d'affaires at Paris, to tell Thiers, 'in the most friendly and inoffensive manner possible, that if France throws down the gauntlet we shall not refuse to pick it up.' Mohammed Ali, he added, would 'just be chucked into the Nile.' The instruction was only too 'Palmerstonian'—neglect of the forms of courtesy, of the *suaviter in modo*, was his great diplomatic fault—but it had its effect. The risk of a diplomatic rupture with France vanished, and the success of the naval campaign in the Levant convinced Louis-Philippe, and led to the fall of Thiers and the succession of 'Guizot the cautious.' In the settlement of the Egyptian question Palmerston refused to allow France to have any voice; she would not join when she was wanted, and she should not meddle when she was not wanted (to Granville, 30 Nov. 1840). There was an injudicious flavour of revenge about this exclusion, and Palmerston's energetic language undoubtedly irritated Louis-Philippe, and stung him to the point of paying England off by the treachery of the Spanish marriages; but it is admitted even by Greville that Palmerston bore himself with great modesty after his triumph over France, and let no sign of exultation escape him (*loc. cit.* i. 370). The parties to the quadruple alliance concluded a convention on 13 July 1841 by which Mohammed Ali was recognised as hereditary pasha of Egypt under the definite suzerainty of the sultan, the Bosphorus and Dardanelles were closed to ships of war of every nation, and Turkey was placed formally under the protection of the guaranteeing powers. The treaty of Unkiar Skelesi was wiped out.

With the first so-called 'opium war' with China the home government had scarcely anything to do. Their distance and ignorance of Chinese policy threw the matter into the hands of the local authority. Palmerston, like the chief superintendent, of course disavowed any protection to opium smuggling,

but when Commissioner Lin declared war by banishing every foreigner from Chinese soil, there was nothing for it but to carry the contest to a satisfactory conclusion. Graham's motion of censure in April 1840 was easily defeated, and the annexation of Hong-Kong and the opening of five ports to foreign trade were important commercial acquisitions. Meanwhile to Palmerston's efforts was due the slave trade convention of the European powers of 1841. There was no object for which Palmerston worked harder throughout his career than the suppression of the slave trade. He frequently spoke on the subject in the House of Commons, where the abolition of slavery was voted in 1833 at a cost of twenty millions; 'a splendid instance,' he said, 'of generosity and justice, unexampled in the history of the world.'

By his conduct of foreign affairs from 1830 to 1841 (continuously, except for the brief interval in 1834–5 during which Peel held office) Palmerston, 'without any following in parliament, and without much influence in the country, raised the prestige of England throughout Europe to a height which it had not occupied since Waterloo. He had created Belgium, saved Portugal and Spain from absolutism, rescued Turkey from Russia, and the highway to India from France' (SANDERS, *Life*, p. 79). When he came into office he found eighteen treaties in force; when he left he had added fourteen more, some of the first magnitude. A strong foreign policy had proved, moreover, to be a policy of peace. Apart from the concerns of his department, Palmerston, as was his custom, took little part in the work or talk of the House of Commons. His reputation was far greater abroad than at home. The most important personal event of these years was his marriage, on 11 Dec. 1839, to Lord Melbourne's sister, the widow of Earl Cowper. This lady, by her charm, intellect, tact, and experience, lent a powerful support to her husband, and the informal diplomatic work accomplished at her *salon* prepared or supplemented the interviews and transactions of the foreign office.

In opposition from 1841 to 1846, during Peel's administration, Palmerston took a larger share in the debates in the House of Commons. His periodical reviews of foreign policy were looked forward to with apprehension by the tory government; for while he said that ministers were simply 'living upon our leavings,' and 'carousing upon the provisions they found in the larder,' he saw nothing but danger in Lord Aberdeen's 'antiquated imbecility' and timid use of these 'leavings;' he said the government 'purchased

temporary security by lasting sacrifices,' and he denounced the habit of making concessions (as in the Ashburton treaty with America) as fatal to a nation's interests, tranquillity, and honour. It was rumoured that he supported these opinions by articles in the 'Morning Chronicle;' and, though he denied this when in office, Aberdeen and Greville certainly attributed many of the most vehement 'leaders' to him when he was 'out' (GREVILLE, *Journal*, pt. ii. vol. i. p. 327, vol. ii. pp. 105, 109, &c.) In home affairs he was a free-trader, as he understood it, though he advocated a fixed duty on corn; he supported his intimate friend Lord Ashley (afterwards Shaftesbury) in his measures for the regulation of women's and children's labour and the limiting of hours of work in factories, and voted in 1845 for the Maynooth bill.

On 25 June 1846 Peel was defeated on the Irish coercion bill and placed his resignation in the hands of the queen. The new prime minister, Lord John Russell, naturally invited Palmerston to resume the seals of the foreign office, though the appointment was not made without apprehensions of his stalwart policy. For the third time he took up the threads of diplomacy in Downing Street on 3 July 1846. The affairs of Switzerland were then in a serious crisis: the federal diet on 20 July declared the dissentient Sonderbund of the seven Roman catholic cantons to be illegal, and in September decreed the expulsion of the jesuits from the country; civil war ensued. France suggested armed intervention and a revision of the federal constitution by the powers. Palmerston refused to agree to any use of force or to any tinkering of the constitution by outside powers; he was willing to join in mediation on certain conditions, but he wished the Swiss themselves, after the dissolution of the Sonderbund, to modify their constitution in the mode prescribed in their federal pact, as guaranteed by the powers. His chief object in debating each point in detail was to gain time for the diet, and prevent France or Austria finding a pretext for the invasion of Switzerland. In this he succeeded, and, in spite of the sympathy of France and Austria with the seven defeated cantons, the policy advocated by England was carried out, the Sonderbund was abolished, the jesuits expelled, and the federal pact re-established. Palmerston's obstinate delay and prudent advice materially contributed to the preservation of Swiss independence.

Meanwhile Louis-Philippe, who was ambitious of a dynastic union between France and Spain, avenged himself for Palmerston's

eastern policy of 1840. He had promised Queen Victoria, on her visit to him at the Château d'Eu in September 1843, to delay the marriage of his son, the Duc de Montpensier, with the younger infanta of Spain until her elder sister, the queen of Spain, was married and had issue. At the same time the pretensions to the young queen's hand of Prince Albert's first cousin, Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg, and of the French king's eldest son were withdrawn, and it was agreed that a Spanish suitor of the Bourbon line should be chosen—either Francisco de Paula, duke of Cadiz, or his brother Enrique, duke of Seville. On 18 July 1846 Palmerston, having just returned to the foreign office, sent to the Spanish ministers an outspoken despatch condemning their misgovernment, and there fell into the error of mentioning the Duke of Coburg with the two Spanish princes as the suitors from whom the Spanish queen's husband was to be selected. The French ambassador in London protested, and Coburg's name was withdrawn. But Louis-Philippe and his minister Guizot, in defiance of the agreement of the Château d'Eu, made Palmerston's despatch the pretext for independent action. They arranged that the Duke of Cadiz, although Louis-Philippe knew him to be unfit for matrimony, should be at once united in marriage to the Spanish queen, and that that marriage and the marriage of the Duc de Montpensier with the younger infanta should be celebrated on the same day. Both marriages took place on 10 Oct. (*Annual Reg.* 1847, p. 396; D'HAUSSONVILLE, *Politique Extérieure de la France*, i. 156; ALISON, vii. 600 et seq.; SPENCER WALPOLE, v. 534; GRANIER DE CASSAGNAC, *Chute de Louis-Philippe*). The result was that the Orleanist dynasty lost the support of England, its only friend in Europe, and thereby prepared its own fall.

From the autumn of 1846 to the spring of 1847 Palmerston was anxiously engaged in dealing with the Portuguese imbroglio. His sending the fleet in November to coerce the rebellious junta and to re-establish the queen on conditions involving her return from absolutism to her former constitutional system of government, though successfully effected with the concurrence of France and Spain and the final acceptance of Donna Maria, was much criticised; but the motions of censure in both houses of parliament collapsed ludicrously. Palmerston's defence was set forth in the well-considered memorandum of 25 March 1847.

The troubles in Spain and Portugal, Switzerland and Cracow (against whose

annexation by Austria he earnestly protested) were trifles compared with the general upheaval of the 'year of revolutions.' Palmerston was not taken by surprise; he had foreseen sweeping changes and reforms, though hardly so general a movement as actually took place. In an admirable circular addressed in January 1848 to the British representatives in Italy, he urged them to impress upon the Italian rulers the dangerous temper of the times, and the risk of persistent obstruction of reasonable reforms. In this spirit he had sent Lord Minto in 1847 on a special mission to the sovereigns of Italy to warn and prepare them for the popular judgment to come; but the mission came too late; the 'Young Italian' party was past control, and the princes were supine or incapable. Palmerston's personal desire was for a kingdom of Northern Italy, from the Alps to the Adriatic, under Charles Albert of Sardinia, combined with a confederation of Italian states; and he was convinced that to Austria her Italian provinces were really a source of weakness—the heel of Achilles, and not the shield of Ajax.' He was out in his reckoning for Italian independence by some ten years, but even he could not foresee the remarkable recuperative power of Austria, whose system of government (an 'old woman,' a 'European China') he abhorred, though he fully recognised the importance of her empire as an element in the European equilibrium. Throughout the revolutionary turmoil his sympathies were frankly on the side of 'oppressed nationalities,' and his advice was always exerted on behalf of constitutional as against absolutist principles; but, to the surprise of his detractors, he maintained a policy of neutrality in diplomatic action, and left each state to mend its affairs in its own way. 'Every post,' he wrote, 'sends me a lamenting minister throwing himself and his country upon England for help, which I am obliged to tell him we cannot afford him.' The chief exception to this rule was his dictatorial lecture to the queen of Spain on 16 March 1848, which was indignantly returned, and led to Sir H. L. Bulwer's dismissal from Madrid; but even here the fault lay less with the principal than with the agent (who was not instructed to show the despatch, much less to publish it in the Spanish opposition papers), though Palmerston's loyalty to his officer forbade the admission. Another instance of indiscreet interference was the permission given to the ordnance of Woolwich to supply arms indirectly to the Sicilian insurgents. Only the unmitigated brutalities of 'Bomba' could

palliate such a breach of neutrality; but Palmerston's disgust and indignation were so widely shared by Englishmen that when he was brought to book in the commons, his defence, in 'a slashing impudent speech' (GREVILLE, *Journal*, pt. ii. vol. iii. p. 277), completely carried the house with him. His efforts in conjunction with France to mediate between Austria and Sardinia had little effect beyond procuring slightly better terms of peace for the latter; but the Marquis Massimo d'Azeglio's grateful letter of thanks (August 1849) showed how they were appreciated in Italy, and a result of this sympathy appeared later in the Sardinian contingent in the Crimean war.

The French revolution of February 1848 found no cold reception from Palmerston. 'Our principles of action,' he instructed Lord Normanby on 26 Feb., 'are to acknowledge whatever rule may be established with apparent prospect of permanency, but none other. We desire friendship and extended commercial intercourse with France, and peace between France and the rest of Europe.' He fully trusted Lamartine's sincerity and pacific intentions, and used his influence at foreign courts on his behalf. One result was seen in Lamartine's chilly reception of Smith O'Brien's Irish deputation; and the value of Palmerston's exertions in preventing friction between the powers and the French provisional government was warmly attested by the sagacious king of the Belgians, who stated (3 Jan. 1849) that this policy had assisted the French government in 'a system of moderation which it could but with great difficulty have maintained if it had not been acting in concert with England.'

The rigours adopted by Austria in suppressing the rebellions in Italy and Hungary excited England's indignant 'disgust,' as Palmerston bade Lord Ponsonby tell Prince Schwarzenberg 'openly and decidedly.' When Kossuth and other defeated leaders of the Hungarian revolution, with over three thousand Hungarian and Polish followers, took refuge in Turkey in August 1849, the ambassadors of Austria and Russia demanded their extradition. On the advice of Sir Stratford Canning, supported by the French ambassador, the sultan declined to give up the refugees. The Austrian and Russian representatives at the Porte continued to insist in violent and imperious terms, and on 4 Sept. Prince Michael Radzivil arrived at Constantinople charged with an ultimatum from the tsar, announcing that the escape of a single refugee would be taken as a declaration of war. The Turkish government, in great alarm, sought counsel with

the 'Great Elchi,' and Sir Stratford Canning [q. v.] took upon himself the responsibility of advising resolute resistance, and, in conjunction with his French colleague, allowed the Porte to understand that in the event of war Turkey would have the support of England and France (LANE-POOLE, *Life of Stratford Canning*, ii. 191). Upon this the imperial ambassadors broke off diplomatic relations with the Porte. Palmerston at once obtained the consent of the cabinet to support Turkey in her generous action, and to make friendly representations at Vienna and Petersburg to induce the emperors 'not to press the Sultan to do that which a regard for his honour and the common dictates of humanity forbid him to do.' At the same time the English and French squadrons were instructed to move up to the Dardanelles with orders to go to the aid of the sultan if he should invite them (to S. Canning, 2 Oct. 1849). Palmerston was careful to explain to Baron Brunnow that this step was in no sense a threat, but merely a measure 'to prevent accidents,' and to 'comfort and support the sultan'—'like holding a bottle of salts to the nose of a lady who had been frightened.' He was fully conscious, however, of the gravity of the situation, and prepared to go all lengths in support of Turkey, 'let who will be against her' (to Ponsonby, 6 Oct. 1849). Firm language and the presence of the fleets brought the two emperors to reason, and in a fortnight Austria privately intimated that the extradition would not be insisted on.

Palmerston's chivalrous defence of the refugees brought him great renown in England, which his imprudent reception of a deputation of London radicals, overflowing with virulent abuse of the two emperors, did nothing to diminish. The 'judicious bottle-holder,' as he then styled himself, was the most popular man in the country (cf. cartoon in *Punch*, 6 Dec. 1851). The 'Pacífico affair,' which occurred shortly afterwards, tested his popularity. Two British subjects, Dr. George Finlay [q. v.] and David Pacífico [q. v.], had laid claims against the Greek government for injuries suffered by them at the hands of Greek subjects. The Greek government repudiated their right to compensation. Consequently Admiral Sir William Parker [q. v.] blockaded the Piræus in January 1850. The claims were clear, and force was used only after every diplomatic expedient had been exhausted. 'It is our long forbearance, and not our precipitation, that deserves remark,' said Palmerston. The French government offered to mediate, but on 21 April the French mediator at Athens, Baron Gros, threw up his

mission as hopeless. The coercion of Greece by the English fleet was renewed (25 April), and the Greek government compelled to accept England's terms (26 April). The renewed blockade of the Piræus was held by France to be a breach of an arrangement made in London on 18 April between Palmerston and the French ambassador, Drouyn de Lhuys. It seems that the promptness of action taken at Athens by Admiral Parker and by Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Wyse [q. v.], the British minister at Athens, who was not informed of the negotiations in London, was not foreseen by the foreign secretary. It had, however, been understood all along that, if French mediation failed, coercion might be renewed without further reference to the home government (GREVILLE, *Journal*, pt. ii. vol. iii. p. 334). The French government seized the opportunity to fix a quarrel upon England in order to make a decent figure before the warlike party in the assembly at Paris. With a great show of offended integrity, and expressly on the queen's birthday, they recalled Drouyn de Lhuys from London, and in the chambers openly taxed the English government with duplicity. Those who understood French politics were not deceived. 'Oh, it's all nonsense,' said the old Duke of Wellington; and Palmerston did not think it even worth while to retaliate by recalling Lord Normanby from Paris. He hastened, on the contrary, to conciliate French susceptibilities by consulting Guizot in the final settlement of some outstanding claims upon Greece, and the storm blew over. The House of Lords indeed censured him by a majority of thirty-seven, on Lord Stanley's motion on 17 June, supported by Aberdeen and Brougham; but in the commons Roebuck's vote of confidence was carried in favour of the government by forty-six. The debate, which lasted four nights, was made memorable by the brilliant speeches of Gladstone, Cockburn, and Peel, who spoke for the last time, for his fatal accident happened next day; but the chief honours fell to Palmerston. In his famous 'civis Romanus' oration he for more than four hours vindicated his whole foreign policy with a breadth of view, a tenacity of logical argument, a moderation of tone, and a height of eloquence which the house listened to with rapture and interrupted with volleys of cheers. It was the greatest speech he ever made; 'a most able and temperate speech, a speech which made us all proud of the man who delivered it,' said Sir Robert Peel, generous to the last. It 'was an extraordinary effort,' wrote Sir George C. Lewis (to Sir E. Head, *Letters*, p. 227). 'He defeated the whole conserva-



tive party, protectionists, and Peelites, supported by the extreme radicals, and backed by the "Times" and all the organised forces of foreign diplomacy.' Palmerston came through the lobby with a triumphant majority, and the conspiracy of foreign powers and English factions to overthrow him had only made him, as he said himself, 'for the present the most popular minister that for a very long course of time has held my office.' For the first time he became 'the man of the people,' 'the most popular man in the country,' said Lord Grey (GREVILLE, *l.c.* p. 347), and was clearly marked out as the future head of the government.

Palmerston's constant activity and disposition to tender advice or mediation in European disputes procured him the reputation of a universal intermeddler, and the blunt vigour of some of his despatches and diplomatic instructions conveyed a pugnacious impression which led to the nickname of 'firebrand'; while his jaunty, confident, off-hand air in the house gave a totally false impression of levity and indifference to serious issues. That he made numerous enemies abroad by his truculent style and stubborn tenacity of purpose is not to be denied; but the enmity of foreign statesmen is no proof of a mistaken English policy, and the result of his strong policy was peace. Just when he was at the height of his power and popularity as foreign minister an event happened which had not been unforeseen by those acquainted with the court. During the years he had held the seals of the foreign office under Lord Melbourne he had been allowed to do as he pleased in his own department. He exerted 'an absolute despotism at the F. O. . . . without the slightest control, and scarcely any interference on the part of his colleagues' (GREVILLE, *Journal*, pt. ii. vol. i. p. 298). He created, in fact, an *imperium in imperio*, which, however well it worked under his able rule, was hardly likely to commend itself to a more vigilant prime minister, or to a court which conceived the regulation of foreign affairs to be its peculiar province. On several occasions Palmerston had taken upon himself to despatch instructions involving serious questions of policy without consulting the crown or his colleagues, whom he too often left in ignorance of important transactions. These acts of independence brought upon him the queen's memorandum of 12 Aug. 1850, in which he was required to 'distinctly state what he proposes in a given case, in order that the queen may know as distinctly to what she is giving her royal sanction;' and it was further commanded that a measure

once sanctioned 'be not arbitrarily altered or modified by the minister' on pain of dismissal (ASHLEY, *Life*, ii. 219). Palmerston did not resign at once, because he understood that the memorandum was confidential between Lord John Russell and himself, and he did not wish to publish to the house and country what had the air of a personal dispute between a minister and his sovereign (*ib.* ii. 226-7). He protested to Prince Albert that it was not in him to intend the slightest disrespect to the queen, pleaded extreme pressure of urgent business, and promised to comply with her majesty's instructions. But sixteen years' management of the foreign relations of England may well have bred a self-confidence and decision which brooked with difficulty the control of less experienced persons, and it would not be easy (if it were necessary) to absolve Palmerston from the charge of independence in more than the minor affairs of his office. Many instances occurred both before and after the queen's 'memorandum,' and it is clear that from 1849 onwards the court was anxious to rid itself of the foreign minister, and that eventually Lord John Russell resolved to exert his authority on the first pretext. The one he chose was flimsy enough (GREVILLE, *Journal*, pt. ii. vol. iii. p. 430; MALMESBURY, *Memoirs*, i. 301). In unofficial conversation with Count Walewski, the French ambassador, Palmerston expressed his approval of Louis Napoleon's *coup d'état* of 2 Dec. 1851, and for this he was curtly dismissed from office by Lord John Russell on the 19th, and even insulted by the offer of the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland. The pretext was considerably weakened by the fact that Lord John himself and several members of his cabinet had expressed similar opinions of the *coup d'état* to the same person at nearly the same time; but the theory seems to have been that an expression of approval from the foreign secretary to the French representative, whether official or merely 'officious,' meant a great deal more than the opinions of other members of the government. 'There was a Palmerston,' said Disraeli, and the clubs believed that the 'Firebrand' was quenched for ever. Schwarzenberg rejoiced and gave a ball, and Prussian opinion was summed up in the doggerel lines:

Hat der Teufel einen Sohn,  
So ist er sicher Palmerston.

In England, however, people and press lamented, and Lord John was considered to have behaved badly. Within three weeks the government were defeated on an amendment moved by Lord Palmerston to Russell's

militia bill, and resigned. They had long been tottering, and were glad once more to avail themselves of a pretext. The result of the division was a surprise to Palmerston, who had not intended to turn them out (to his brother, 24 Feb.; LEWIS, *Letters*, p. 251).

During the 305 days of the first Derby administration Palmerston thrice refused invitations to join the conservative government. He rendered cordial aid, however, to Lord Malmesbury, the new foreign secretary (MALMESBURY, *Mem.* i. 317), and on 23 Nov. 1852 he saved the government from defeat by an adroit amendment to Villiers's free-trade resolution; but the respite was short. On 3 Dec. they were beaten on Disraeli's budget, and resigned. In the coalition government under Aberdeen, Palmerston, pressed by Lords Lansdowne and Clarendon, took the home office, the post he had settled upon beforehand as his choice in any government (to his brother, 17 Nov. 1852). He did not feel equal to 'the immense labour of the foreign office;' and probably he did not care to run the chance of further repression, though he now stood 'in better odour at Windsor' (GREVILLE, *l.c.* pt. iii. vol. i. p. 14). But before he joined the cabinet of the statesman whose foreign policy he had persistently attacked, he took care to ascertain that his own principles would be maintained. He proved an admirable home secretary, vigilant, assiduous, observant of details, original in remedies. Stimulated by Lord Shaftesbury, he introduced or supported various improvements in factory acts, carried out prison reforms, established the ticket-of-leave system and reformatory schools, and put a stop to intramural burials. He shone as a receiver of deputations, and got rid of many a troublesome interrogator with a good-humoured jest. On the question of parliamentary reform he was not in accord with Russell, and resigned on 16 Dec. 1853 on the proposals for a reform bill; but returned to office after ten days on the understanding that the details of the bill were still open to discussion. Another subject on which the cabinet disagreed was the negotiation which preceded the Crimean war. Palmerston was all for vigorous action, which, he believed, would avert war. Aberdeen, however, was tied by his secret agreement with the Emperor Nicholas, signed in 1844 (MALMESBURY, *Memoirs*, i. 402), granting the very points at issue, and was constitutionally unequal to strong measures. Of Lord Clarendon, who early in the administration succeeded Russell at the foreign office, Palmerston had a high opinion, and supported

him in the cabinet. Concession, he held, only led to more extortionate demands. 'The Russian government has been led on step by step by the apparent timidity of the government of England,' he told the cabinet, when pressing for the despatch of the fleets to the Bosphorus in July 1853, as a reply to Russia's occupation of the principalities. He believed the tsar had resolved upon 'the complete submission of Turkey,' and was 'bent upon a stand-up fight.' 'If he is determined to break a lance with us,' he wrote to Sidney Herbert, 21 Sept., 'why, then, have at him, say I, and perhaps he may have enough of it before we have done with him.' It is curious, however, that the special act which provoked the declaration of war—the sending of the allied fleets to take possession of the Black Sea—was ordered by the cabinet during the interval of Palmerston's resignation. When war had been declared, and the troops were at Varna, Palmerston laid a memorandum before the cabinet (14 June 1854) in which he argued that the mere driving of the Russians out of the principalities was not a sufficient reprisal, and that 'it seems absolutely necessary that some heavy blow should be struck at the naval power and territorial dimensions of Russia.' His proposals were the capture of Sevastopol, the occupation of the Crimea, and the expulsion of the Russians from Georgia and Circassia. His plan was adopted by the cabinet, and afterwards warmly supported by Gladstone (ASHLEY, *Life*, ii. 300). No one then foresaw the long delays, the blunders, the mismanagement, and the terrible hardships of the ensuing winter. When things looked blackest there was a feeling that Palmerston was the only man, and Lord John Russell proposed that the two offices of secretary for war and secretary at war should be united in Palmerston. On Aberdeen's rejection of this sensible proposal, Lord John resigned, 23 Jan. 1855, sooner than resist Roebuck's motion (28 Jan.) for a select committee of inquiry into the state of our army in the Crimea. After two nights' debate the government were defeated by a majority of 157, and resigned on 1 Feb. 1855.

On the fall of the Aberdeen ministry Lord Derby attempted to form a government, and invited Palmerston to take the leadership of the House of Commons, which Disraeli was willing to surrender to him. Finding, however, that none of the late cabinet would go with him, Palmerston declined, engaging at the same time to support any government that carried on the war with energy, and sustained the dignity and interests of the country abroad. When both Lord Derby

and Lord John Russell had failed to construct an administration, although Palmerston magnanimously consented to serve again under 'Johnny,' he was himself sent for by the queen, and, after some delay, succeeded (6 Feb. 1855) in forming a government of whigs and Peelites; the latter, however (Gladstone, Graham, and Sidney Herbert), retired within three weeks, on Palmerston's reluctant consent to the appointment of Roebuck's committee of inquiry into the management of the war. Their places were filled by Sir G. C. Lewis, Sir C. Wood, and Lord John Russell, and the cabinet thus gained in strength and unity—especially as Russell was fortunately absent at the Vienna conference.

The situation when Palmerston at last became prime minister of England, at the age of seventy, was full of danger and perplexity. The siege of Sevastopol seemed no nearer a conclusion; the alliance of the four powers was shaken; the emperor of the French had lost heart, and was falling more and more under the influence of financiers; the sultan of Turkey was squandering borrowed money on luxuries and showing himself unworthy of support; parties in England were broken up and disorganised, and the House of Commons was in a captious mood. At first Palmerston's old energy and address seem to have deserted him, but it was not long before his tact and temper began to reassert their power. He infused a new energy into the military departments, where his long experience as secretary at war served him in good stead. He united the secretaryships for and at war in one post, which he gave to Lord Panmure; he formed a special transport branch at the admiralty; sent out Sir John McNeill [q. v.] to reconstitute the commissariat at Balaklava, and despatched a strong sanitary commission with peremptory powers to overhaul the hospitals and camp. He remonstrated personally with Louis Napoleon upon his desire for peace at any price; and urged him (28 May 1855) 'not to allow diplomacy to rob us of the great and important advantages which we are on the point of gaining.' In a querulous House of Commons his splendid generalship carried him triumphantly through the session. The Manchester party he treated with contemptuous banter, and refused to 'count for anything'—the country was plainly against them; but he vigorously repulsed the attacks of the conservatives, and administered a severe rebuke (30 July) to Mr. Gladstone and the other Peelites who had in office gone willingly into the war, and then turned round and denounced it. The new energy

communicated to the army was rewarded by the fall of the south side of Sevastopol in September, and then once more Austria tried her hand at negotiations for peace. Palmerston firmly refused to consent to Buol's proposal to let the Black Sea question be the subject of a separate arrangement between Russia and Turkey—'I had better beforehand take the Chiltern Hundreds,' he said—but greatly as he and Clarendon would have preferred a third year's campaign, to complete the punishment of Russia, he found himself forced, by the action of the emperor of the French and the pressure of Austria, to agree to the treaty of Paris, 30 March 1856. The guarantee by the powers of the integrity and independence of the Turkish empire, the abnegation by them of any right to interfere between the sultan and his subjects, and the neutralisation of the Black Sea, with the cession of Bessarabia to Roumania and the destruction of the forts of Sevastopol, appeared to him a fairly satisfactory ending to the struggle. The Declaration of Paris, abolishing privateering and recognising neutral goods and bottoms, followed. The Garter was the expression of his sovereign's well-deserved approbation (12 July 1856).

Shortly after France had joined in guaranteeing the integrity of the Ottoman empire, she proposed to England, with splendid inconsistency, to partition the Turkish possessions in North Africa—England to have Egypt. While pointing out the moral impossibility of the scheme, Palmerston stated to Lord Clarendon his conviction that the only importance of Egypt to England consisted in keeping open the road to India. He opposed the project of the Suez Canal tooth and nail; the reasons he gave have for the most part been proved fallacious, but the real ground of his opposition was the fear that France might seize it in time of war and reduce Egypt to vassalage. He had little faith in the constancy of French friendship; 'in our alliance with France,' he wrote (to Clarendon, 29 Sept. 1857), 'we are riding a runaway horse, and must always be on our guard.' He predicted the risk of a Franco-Russian alliance; the necessity of a strong Germany headed by Prussia; and the advance of Russia to Bokhara, which led to the Persian seizure of Herat and the brief Persian war of the winter of 1856-7.

On 3 March 1857 the government was defeated by a majority of fourteen by a combination of conservatives, Peelites, liberals, and Irish, on Cobden's motion for a select committee to investigate the affair of the *lorcha Arrow* and the justification alleged

for the second China war. It had already been censured in the lords by a majority of thirty-six. A technical flaw in the registration of the Arrow gave a handle for argument to those who, ignorant of our position in China and regardless of a long series of breaches of treaty and of humiliations, insults, and outrages upon British subjects, saw merely an opportunity for making party capital or airing a vapid philanthropy which was seldom less appropriate. Palmerston might have sheltered himself behind the fact that the war had been begun by Sir John Bowring in the urgency of the moment, without consulting the home government; but he never deserted his officers in a just cause, and the case in dispute fitted closely with his own policy. His instructions to Sir John Davis, on 9 Jan. 1847, which were familiar to Bowring and Parkes, fully covered the emergency: 'We shall lose,' he wrote, 'all the vantage-ground we have gained by our victories in China if we take a low tone. . . . Depend upon it, that the best way of keeping any men quiet is to let them see that you are able and determined to repel force by force; and the Chinese are not in the least different, in this respect, from the rest of mankind' (*Parl. Papers*, 1847, 184, p. 2; LANE-POOLE, *Life of Sir Harry Parkes*, i. 216-37). No foreign secretary was so keenly alive to the importance of British interests in China, so thoroughly conversant with conditions of diplomacy in the Far East, or so firm in carrying out a wise and consistent policy. He accepted his parliamentary defeat very calmly, and, after finishing necessary business, appealed to the country. No man could feel the popular pulse more accurately, and the result of the general election was never doubtful. It was essentially a personal election, and the country voted for 'old Pam' with overwhelming enthusiasm. That 'fortuitous concourse of atoms,' the opposition, was scattered to the winds; Cobden, Bright, and Milner Gibson lost their seats, and the peace party was temporarily annihilated. In April the government returned to power with a largely increased majority (366 liberals, 287 conservatives).

Meanwhile the Indian mutiny had broken out. At first Palmerston, like most of the authorities, was disposed to underrate its seriousness, but his measures for the relief of the overmatched British garrison of India and the suppression of the rebellion were prompt and energetic. He sent out Sir Colin Campbell at once, and by the end of September eighty ships had sailed for India, carrying thirty thousand troops. Foreign

powers proffered assistance, but Palmerston replied that England must show that she was able to put down her own rebellions 'off her own bat' (ASHLEY, *l.c.* ii. 351). When this was accomplished, he brought in (12 Feb. 1858) the bill to transfer the dominions of the East India Company to the crown, and carried the first reading by a majority of 145. A week after this triumphant majority the government was beaten by nineteen on the second reading of the conspiracy to murder bill (by which, in view of Orsini's attempt on the life of Napoleon III, conspiracy to murder was to be made a felony). The division was a complete surprise, chiefly due to bad management of the whips. Palmerston at once resigned, and was succeeded by Lord Derby. The new ministry was in a minority, and, being beaten on a reform bill early in 1859, dissolved parliament. The election, however, left them still to the bad, and after Lord Derby had for the fourth time tried to induce the popular ex-premier to join him, he was defeated on 10 June, and resigned.

Embarrassed by the difficulty of choosing between the two veterans, Palmerston and Russell, the queen sent for Lord Granville, who found it impossible to form a cabinet, though Palmerston generously consented to join his junior. The country looked to 'Pam,' and him only, as its leader, and at the age of seventy-five he formed his second administration (30 June 1859), with a very strong cabinet, including Russell, Gladstone, Cornwall Lewis, Granville, Cardwell, Wood, Sidney Herbert, and Milner Gibson. His interval of leisure while out of office had enabled him to resume his old alliance with those who had opposed him on the Crimean and China wars. It was one of Palmerston's finest traits of character that he never bore malice. When Guizot was banished from France in 1848 Palmerston had him to dinner at once, old foe as he was, and they nearly 'shook their arms off' in their hearty reconciliation (GREVILLE, *Journal*, pt. ii. vol. iii. p. 157). 'He was always a very generous enemy,' said dying Cobden. When Granville supplanted Palmerston at the foreign office in 1851, he met with a cheery greeting and offers of help. When Russell threw him over, he called him laughingly 'a foolish fellow,' and bore him no personal grudge. So in 1859 he brought them all together again. His six remaining years were marked by peaceful tranquillity both in home and foreign affairs. Italy and France indeed presented problems of some complexity, but these were met with prudence and skill. Palmerston and his foreign minister, Lord John Russell, now

completely under his leader's influence, declined to mediate in the Franco-Austrian quarrel, as the conditions were unacceptable to Austria; but they did not conceal their disapproval of the preliminary treaty of Villafranca, which Palmerston declared drove Italy to despair and delivered her, tied hand and foot, into the power of Austria. 'L'Italie rendue à elle-même,' he said, had become 'l'Italie vendue à l'Autriche.' That he maintained strict neutrality in the later negotiations connected with the proposed congress of Zürich, and his suggested triple alliance of England, France, and Sardinia to prevent any forcible interference of foreign powers in the internal affairs of Italy (memorandum to cabinet, 5 Jan. 1860), is scarcely to be argued. The result of the mere rumour of such an alliance (which never came to pass) was the voluntary union of the Italian duchies to Sardinia and a long stride towards Italian unity. Palmerston resolutely refused to accede to the French desire that he should oppose Garibaldi, and hastened to recognise with entire satisfaction the new kingdom of Italy. An eloquent panegyric on the death of Cavour, delivered in the House of Commons on 6 June 1861, formed a worthy conclusion to the sympathy of many years.

Palmerston's vigilant care of the national defences was never relaxed, and the increase of the French navy and the hostile language towards England which was becoming more general in France strengthened him in his policy of fortifying the arsenals and dockyards at Portsmouth, Plymouth, Chatham, and Cork, for which he obtained a vote of nine millions in 1860. In his memorable speech on this occasion (23 July) he said: 'If your dockyards are destroyed, your navy is cut up by the roots. If any naval action were to take place . . . you would have no means of refitting your navy and sending it out to battle. If ever we lose the command of the sea, what becomes of this country?' In spite of a personal liking, from 1859, when he visited him at Compiègne, onwards he had grown more and more distrustful of Louis Napoleon, whose mind, he said, was 'as full of schemes as a warren is full of rabbits,' and whose aggrandising theory of a 'natural frontier,' involving the annexation of Nice and Savoy, and even of Chablais and Faucigny, neutral districts of Switzerland, had produced a very unfavourable impression. A threat of sending the English fleet was necessary to prevent Genoa being added to the spoils of the disinterested champion of Italy. The interference of France in the Druse difficulty of 1860 also caused some anxiety. Palmerston was convinced that

Louis Napoleon would yield to a national passion for paying off old scores against England, and he preached the strengthening of the army and navy and encouraged the new rifle volunteer movement. In this policy he was opposed by Gladstone, the chancellor of the exchequer, whose brilliant budgets contributed notably to the reputation of the government. There was little cordiality between the two men. 'He has never behaved to me as a colleague,' said Palmerston, and went on to prophesy that when Gladstone became prime minister 'we shall have strange doings.' On the chancellor of the exchequer's pronounced hostility to the scheme of fortifications, Palmerston wrote to the queen that it was 'better to lose Mr. Gladstone than to run the risk of losing Portsmouth.' With Lord John Russell's projects of electoral reform the prime minister was not in sympathy; but he quietly let his colleague introduce his bill, knowing very well that, in the total apathy of the country, it would die a natural death. It is significant of these differences and of the general confidence in Palmerston that for a temporary purpose, and in view of possible secessions from the cabinet, Disraeli promised the government the support of the conservative party. The 'consummate tact,' to use Greville's phrase, displayed by the premier in accommodating the dispute between the lords and commons over the paper bill, and the adoption of Cobden's commercial treaty with France, were among the events of the session of 1860, at the close of which Lord Westbury wrote to Palmerston to express his admiration of his 'masterly leading during this most difficult session.'

During the civil war in America Palmerston preserved strict neutrality of action, in spite of the pronounced sympathy of the English upper classes, and even it was believed of some of the cabinet, for the South, and the pressure in the same direction exerted by the emperor of the French. What friction there was with the North arose out of isolated cases for which the government had no responsibility. The forcible seizure of two confederate passengers on board the British mail-steamer *Trent* in November 1861 was an affront and a breach of the law of nations, especially inexcusable in a state which repudiated the 'right of search.' Palmerston's prompt despatch of the guards to Canada, even before receiving a reply to his protest, proved, as he prophesied, the shortest way to peace. Seward, the American secretary of state, at once submitted, and restored the prisoners. The Alabama



dispute went far nearer to a serious rupture, though the hesitation to detain the vessel at Birkenhead in August 1862 was due not to Palmerston or Russell, but to the law officers of the crown. Whatever the sympathies of England for the South, Palmerston actively stimulated the admiralty in its work of suppressing the slave trade.

In 1862 the Ionian Islands were presented to Greece, on Mr. Gladstone's recommendation, although Palmerston had formerly held the opinion that Corfu ought to be retained as an English military station. Apart from a fruitless attempt in 1863 to intercede again for the Poles, and a refusal to enter a European congress suggested by Louis Napoleon for the purpose of revising the treaties of 1815, and thereby opening, as Palmerston feared, a number of dangerous pretensions, the chief foreign question that occupied him during his concluding years was the Danish war. While condemning the king of Denmark's policy towards the Schleswig-Holstein duchies, he thought the action of Prussia and Austria ungenerous and dishonest; but the conference he managed to assemble for the settlement of the dispute broke up when it appeared that neither party could be induced to yield a point; and, in presence of a lukewarm cabinet and the indifference of France and Russia, Palmerston could do little for the weaker side. Challenged by Disraeli on his Danish policy, the premier, then eighty years of age, defended himself with his old vigour, and then turning to the general, and especially the financial, work of the government, 'played to the score' by citing the growing prosperity of the country under his administration, with the result that he secured a majority of eighteen. His last important speech in the house was on Irish affairs, on which, as a liberal and active Irish landholder, he had a right to his opinions. He did not believe that legislative remedies or tenant-right could keep the people from emigrating: 'nothing can do it except the influence of capital.'

For several years before his death Lord Palmerston had been a martyr to gout, which he did not improve by his assiduous attendance at the House of Commons. There, if he seldom made set speeches (his sight had become too weak to read his notes), his ready interposition, unfailing tact and good humour, practical management, and wide popularity on both sides, smoothed away difficulties, kept up a dignified tone, and expedited the business of the house. He refused to give in to old age, kept up his shooting, rode to Harrow and back in the rain when nearly

seventy-seven to lay the foundation-stone of the school library, and on his eightieth birthday was on horseback nearly all day inspecting forts at Anglesey, Gosport, and elsewhere. When parliament, having sat for over six years, was dissolved, 6 July 1865, he went down to his constituency and won a contested election. But he never met the new parliament, for a chill caught when driving brought on complications, and he died at his wife's estate, Brocket Hall, Hertfordshire, 18 Oct., within two days of his eighty-first birthday. His official despatch-box and a half-finished letter showed that he died in harness. He had sat in sixteen parliaments, had been a member of every administration, except Peel's and Derby's, from 1807 to 1865, and had held office for all but half a century. He was buried on 27 Oct. with public honours in Westminster Abbey, where he lies near Pitt. Lady Palmerston was laid beside him on her death on 11 Sept. 1869, at the age of eighty-two.

Among the honours conferred upon him, besides the Garter, may be mentioned the grand cross of the Bath (1832), the lordwardenship of the Cinque ports (1861), lordrectorship of Glasgow University (1863), and honorary degrees of D.C.L., Oxford (1862), and of LL.D., Cambridge (1864). His title died with him, and his property descended to Lady Palmerston's second son by her first marriage, William Francis Cowper, who added the name of Temple, and was created Baron Mount Temple of Sligo in 1880; and thence devolved to her grandson, the Right Hon. Evelyn Ashley (1836-1908).

Lord Palmerston, as Mr. Ashley points out (ii. 458-9), was a great man rather by a combination of good qualities, paradoxically contrary, than by any special attribute of genius. 'He had great pluck, combined with remarkable tact; unfailing good temper, associated with firmness almost amounting to obstinacy. He was a strict disciplinarian, and yet ready above most men to make allowance for the weakness and shortcomings of others. He loved hard work in all its details, and yet took a keen delight in many kinds of sport and amusement. He believed in England as the best and greatest country in the world . . . but knew and cared more about foreign nations than any other public man. He had little or no vanity, and claimed but a modest value for his own abilities; yet no man had a better opinion of his own judgment or was more full of self-confidence.' He never doubted for an instant, when he had once made up his mind on a subject, that he was right and those who differed from him were hopelessly

wrong. The result was a firmness and tenacity of purpose which brought him through many difficulties. He said himself, 'A man of energy may make a wrong decision, but, like a strong horse that carries you rashly into a quagmire, he brings you by his sturdiness out on the other side.' M. Drouyn de Lhuys used the same simile when speaking of Palmerston's 'sagacity, courage, trustworthiness' as a 'daring pilot in extremity.' Lord Shaftesbury, the man whom Palmerston loved and esteemed above all others, wrote of him, 'I admired, every day more, his patriotism, his simplicity of purpose, his indefatigable spirit, his unfailing good humour, his kindness of heart, his prompt, tender, and active consideration for others in the midst of his heaviest toils and anxieties.' His buoyant, vivacious, optimistic nature produced an erroneous impression of levity, but this very lightness of heart carried him unscathed through many a dark crisis, and kept up the spirit of the nation, whose faults and whose virtues he so completely represented. A thorough English gentleman, simple, manly, and detesting display and insincerity, he brought into private life the same generous, kindly, happy spirit which he showed in his public career. An excellent landlord, he spent infinite pains and money over his Irish and English estates, and did his best to extirpate the middleman. He took a keen interest in all local amusements, sports, and meetings, and showed a real and genial sympathy with the welfare of farmers, labourers, and working men. A keen sportsman, he preserved game, hunted when he could, rode daily on his old grey, familiar to all Londoners, and made exercise, as he said, 'a religion.' He bred and trained horses since 1815, but seldom betted. His green and orange colours were especially well known at the smaller provincial race meetings. But he won the Cesarewitch with Ilione in 1841, and the Ascot Stakes with Buckthorn in 1852, and his Mainstone ran third favourite for the Derby in 1860, but was believed to have been 'got at.' In 1845 he was elected an honorary member of the Jockey Club. Indoors he had a genius for 'fluking' at his favourite game at billiards; his opponents said it was typical of his statesmanship. He was no student, and, though he could quote Horace and Virgil and the English classics, he only once refers to a book in his published correspondence—and that was 'Coningsby.' His conversation was agreeable but not striking; but, as Greville acutely observed, 'when he takes his pen in his hand, his intellect seems to have full play.' His despatches are clear, bold, trenchant, logical; there he spoke his mind with un-

sparing lucidity and frank bluntness. His letters, always written in a hurry, are simple, clear, honest, and humorous, and show a skilful delicacy both in reproof and praise. As a speaker, he had the great art of gauging the temper of his hearers and suiting his speech to their mood. He was ready in debate, and his set speeches, which were carefully prepared, carried his audience with him, although they were neither brilliant nor philosophical, and he often resorted to somewhat flippant jokes and fustian rhetoric to help out an embarrassing brief. But what gave him his supreme influence with his countrymen in his later life, as orator, statesman, and leader, was his courage and confidence.

The chief portraits of Palmerston are: (1) æt. 15 or 16, by Heaphy at Broadlands, formerly the seat of the Right Hon. E. Ashley; (2) æt. circa 45, by Partridge, in the National Portrait Gallery; (3) æt. 51, a sketch by Hayter, for his picture of the reformed House of Commons, at Broadlands; (4) æt. 66, a full-length by Partridge, presented to Lady Palmerston by members of the House of Commons in 1850, at Broadlands; (5) æt. 71, a large equestrian portrait, on the favourite grey, by Barraud, at Broadlands; (6) æt. 80, a remarkable sketch by Cruikshank, at Broadlands. Statues of him stand in Westminster Abbey (by Robert Jackson), Palace Yard (by Thomas Woolner, R.A.), and at Romsey market-place (by Matthew Noble). A bust by Noble and a portrait in oils by G. Lowes Dickenson are in the hall of the Reform Club. From 6 Dec. 1851, when (Sir) John Tenniel's cartoon of Palmerston in the character of the 'Judicious Bottle-Holder, or the Downing Street Pet' appeared in 'Punch,' Palmerston was constantly represented in that periodical; a straw was invariably placed between the statesman's lips in allusion to his love of horses (SPIELMANN, *History of Punch*, pp. 203-4).

[The Life of Lord Palmerston up to 1847 was written by his faithful adherent, Lord Dalling (Sir H. Lytton Bulwer), vols. i. and ii. 1870, vol. iii. edited and partly written by the Hon. Evelyn Ashley, 1874, after the author's death. Mr. Ashley completed the biography in two more vols. 1876. The whole work was reissued in a revised and slightly abridged form by Mr. Ashley in 2 vols. 1879, with the title 'The Life and Correspondence of Henry John Temple, Viscount Palmerston; the letters are judiciously curtailed, but unfortunately without indicating where the excisions occur; the appendices of the original work are omitted, but much fresh matter is added, and this edition is undoubtedly the standard biography, and has been freely used and quoted above. Palmerston wrote a brief and

not quite accurate autobiography up to 1830 for the information of Lady Cowper, afterwards his wife, which is printed in full at the end of Lord Dalling's first volume, and is freely used in Mr. Ashley's revised edition. He also kept a journal from June 1806 to February 1808, extracts from which are printed in Mr. Ashley's first volume (1879), pp. 17 to 41. The best short biography is Mr. Lloyd C. Sanders's 'Life of Viscount Palmerston,' 1888, which has furnished useful data for the present article. The Marquis of Lorne has also published a short biography, containing much previously unpublished material. Anthony Trollope's 'Lord Palmerston,' 1882, is an enthusiastic eulogy, chiefly remarkable for a vigorous defence of Palmerston against the criticisms of the Prince Consort, but containing nothing new. A. Laugel in 'Lord Palmerston et Lord Russell,' 1877, gives a French depreciation of 'un grand ennemi de la France.' Selections from his speeches were published, with a brief memoir by G. H. Francis, in 1852, with the title 'Opinions and Policy of Viscount Palmerston.' Almost all the contemporary political and diplomatic memoirs and histories supply information or criticism on Palmerston's policy and acts. Of these the most important is Greville's Journal, though its tone of personal malevolence detracts from the value of its evidence. 'Palmerston's Borough,' by F. J. Snell (1894), contains notes on the Tiverton elections. Other sources are Queen Victoria's Letters, 1837-61; Martin's Life of Prince Consort; Fagan's History of the Reform Club; Complete Peerage by G. E. C[okayne]. Some information was supplied by Evelyn Ashley; B. P. Lascelles of Harrow; J. Bass Mullinger, librarian, and R. F. Scott, master, of St. John's College, Cambridge, and J. W. Clark, registry of Cambridge.] S. L.-P.

TEMPLE, JAMES (Æ. 1640-1668), regicide, was the only son of Sir Alexander Temple of Etchingham in Sussex by his first wife, Mary, daughter of John Somers and widow of Thomas Peniston. Sir Alexander (d. 1629) was younger brother of Sir Thomas Temple, first bart., of Stowe (d. 1625), and of Sir John Temple, knt., ancestor of the Temples of Frampton in Warwickshire. He was knighted at the Tower on 14 March 1604, and represented the county of Sussex in the parliament of 1625-6. His second wife was Mary, daughter of John Reve of Bury St. Edmunds, and widow of Robert Barkworth of London, and of John Busbridge of Etchingham in Sussex.

James was captain of a troop of horse in the parliamentary army in 1642, serving under William Russell, earl of Bedford. In 1643 he was made captain of the fort of West Tilbury, a post which his father had held before him (cf. *Commons' Journals*, iii. 202, 205, 242, 284). He was appointed one of the commissioners for the sequestration

of the estates of delinquents for the county of Sussex in 1643. In December 1643 he defended the fort of Bramber, of which he was governor, against an attack by the royalists. In February 1644-5 he was made one of the commissioners for the county of Sussex for raising supplies for the Scottish army. In September 1645 he was elected a 'recruiter' to the Long parliament, representing the borough of Bramber, and in May 1649 he was made governor of Tilbury fort.

Temple was one of the king's judges, and attended nine sittings of the trial. He was present on the morning of 27 Jan. 1649 when sentence was passed, and signed the warrant on 29 Jan.

On 9 May 1650 he was added to the militia commission for the county of Kent, and in September of the same year was replaced in his post of governor of Tilbury fort by Colonel George Crompton. In 1653 Temple's pecuniary difficulties led to a temporary imprisonment. He sat as a recruiter in the restored Rump of 1659, and was granted a residence in Whitehall in the same year.

At the Restoration Temple was excepted from the act of oblivion on 9 June 1660, and attempted to make his way into Ireland. He was, however, taken prisoner at Coventry, where he 'confessed that he was a parliament man and one of the late king's judges,' and was detained in the custody of the sheriff of Coventry. He surrendered himself on 16 June in accordance with the king's proclamation of 4 June, and was received into the custody of the lieutenant of the Tower. He was excepted out of the indemnity bill of 29 Aug. with the saving clause of suspension of execution until determined upon by act of parliament. On 10 Oct. he was indicted at the sessions house, Old Bailey, when he pleaded 'not guilty.' On 16 Oct., when again called, he begged to see his signature on the warrant, adding 'If it be my hand I must confess all, the circumstances must follow.' Acknowledging the hand to be his, he presented a petition to the court. He was pronounced 'guilty,' when he begged for the benefit of the king's proclamation. In his petition he stated that before 1648 he came under the influence of Dr. Stephen Goffe [q. v.] and Dr. Henry Hammond [q. v.], who 'came to him as from the said late king,' urging him to take part in the trial for the purpose of providing them with information as to the probable result. Accordingly he furnished them with an account from time to time. He was afterwards suspected by Cromwell of concealing royalist papers and fell out of favour,

losing the command of his fort at Tilbury and all his arrears. He produced certificates from various friends of the late king as to his constant willingness to serve them and preserve to them their liberties and estates.

Temple was not executed, but remained in confinement in the Tower for some years, and was in the Old Castle in Jersey in 1668. It is not known where or when he died. By his wife Mary he had five sons and at least one daughter, Mary.

Chillingworth (CHEYNELL, *Chillingworthi Novissima*) speaks of Temple as 'a man that hath his head full of stratagems, his heart full of piety and valour, and his hand as full of success as it is of dexterity.' On the other hand, Winstanley (*Loyal Martyrology*, p. 141) pronounces him 'not so much famous for his valour as his villainy, being remarkable for nothing but this horrible business of the king's murder, for which he came into the pack to have a share in the spoyle.'

Letters from Temple to Sir Thomas Barrington on military matters, written in July and August 1643, have been printed by the historical manuscripts commission (App. 7th Rep. pp. 554, 461).

[Nichols's *Leicestershire*, iv. 960; Lipscomb's *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 35; Berry's *County Genealogies* (Sussex); Metcalfe's *Book of Knights*, p. 152; *Official Return of M.P.s*, i. 472, 494; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1623-60 passim; Nalson's *Trial of Charles I.*; Peacock's *Army Lists*, p. 50; Masson's *Milton*, ii. 445, v. 454, vi. 43; *Trial of the Regicides*, pp. 29, 266-7, 271, 276; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 101, 155-6; *Sussex Archæological Society's Coll.* v. 54, 56, 58, 154; *Commons' Journals*, v. 572, vi. 238, viii. 65, 139; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 226, xi. 52, 66; *Cal. of Comm. for Comp.* pp. 1245, 2370-1; *Kennett's Reg.* pp. 179, 238; *Addit. MS.* 6356, f. 45 (par. reg. of Etchingham).] B. P.

TEMPLE, SIR JOHN (1600-1677), master of the rolls in Ireland, eldest son of Sir William Temple (1555-1627) [q. v.], provost of Trinity College, Dublin, and Martha, daughter of Robert Harrison of Derbyshire, was born in Ireland in 1600. After receiving his education at Trinity College, Dublin, he spent some time travelling abroad, and on his return entered the personal service of Charles I. He obtained livery of his inheritance on 5 Jan. 1628, and was shortly afterwards knighted. Returning to Ireland, he was on 31 Jan. 1640 created master of the rolls there (patent 20 Feb.) in succession to Sir Christopher Wandesford [q. v.] (SMYTH, *Law Officers of Ireland*, p. 67) and admitted a privy councillor. When the rebellion broke out in October 1641 he was of the greatest service to govern-

ment in provisioning the city (CARTE, *Life of Ormond*, i. 171). On 23 July 1642 he was returned M.P. for co. Meath, being described as of Ballycrath, co. Carlow (*Official Return of M.P.s*, Ireland, pt. ii. p. 627). In the struggle between the crown and the parliament his inclinations drew him to the side of the latter, and, in consequence of the vehement resistance he offered to the cessation, he was in August 1643 suspended from his office by the lords justices Borlase and Tichborne, acting on instructions from Charles, and, with Sir W. Parsons, Sir A. Loftus, and Sir R. Meredith, committed a close prisoner to the castle. He was specially charged with having in May and June written two scandalous letters against the king, which had been used to asperse his majesty as favouring the rebels (CARTE, *Life of Ormonde*, i. 441-443). His imprisonment lasted nearly a year, when he was exchanged. In compensation for what was regarded as his harsh treatment, he was provided in 1646 with a seat in the English House of Commons as a 'recruiter' for Chichester, receiving at the same time its special thanks for the services he had rendered to the English interest in Ireland at the beginning of the rebellion.

That year Temple published his 'Irish Rebellion; or an history of the beginning and first progresse of the generall rebellion raised within the kingdom of Ireland upon the . . . 23 Oct. 1641. Together with the barbarous cruelties and bloody massacres which ensued thereupon,' in 2 pts. 4to. The book made an immediate and great sensation. As the production of a professed eye-witness and of one whose position entitled him to speak with authority, its statements were received with unquestioning confidence, and did much to inflame popular indignation in England against the Irish, and to justify the severe treatment afterwards measured out to them by Cromwell. But the calmer judgment of posterity has seen reason to doubt the veracity of many of its statements, and, though still occasionally appealed to as an authority, its position is rather that of a partisan pamphlet than of an historical treatise (LECKY, *Hist. of Engl.* ii. 148-150; HICKSON, *Irish Massacres*, vol. i. introd. p. 140). A new edition appeared in London in 1674, much to the annoyance of government, but, on being questioned by the lord-lieutenant (the Earl of Essex) on the subject, Temple disclaimed having had any share in its reissue, saying that 'whoever printed it did it without his knowledge' (ESSEX, *Letters*, p. 2). So highly, indeed, were the Irish incensed against it that one of the first resolutions of the parliament of 1689 was to

order it to be burnt by the common hangman (*Egerton MS.* 917, f. 108); but since then it has been frequently reprinted both in Dublin and in London.

In 1647, after the conclusion of the peace between Ormonde and the parliament, Temple was appointed a commissioner for the government of Munster, and on 16 Oct. the following year was made joint commissioner with Sir W. Parsons for the administration of the great seal of Ireland. But, having voted with the majority on 5 Dec. in favour of the proposed compromise with Charles, he was excluded from further attendance in the house; and during the next four years he took no part in public affairs, residing the while quietly in London. His personal experience, however, of the circumstances attending the outbreak of the rebellion led to his appointment on 21 Nov. 1653 as a commissioner 'to consider and advise from time to time how the titles of the Irish and others to any estate in Ireland, and likewise their delinquency according to their respective qualifications, might be put in the most speedy and exact way of adjudication consistent with justice.' His labours accomplished, he returned to England in the following year, and, the government of Ireland having grown into a settled condition, he expressed his willingness to resume the regular execution of his old office of master of the rolls. He accordingly repaired thither in June 1655, bearing a highly recommendatory letter from Cromwell to the lord-deputy Fleetwood and council of state in his favour (*Commonwealth Papers*, P.R.O. Dublin, A/28, 26, f. 60). In addition to an increased official salary he received from time to time several grants of money for special services rendered by him. In September that year he was joined with Sir R. King, Benjamin Worsley, and others in a commission for letting and setting of houses and lands belonging to the state in the counties of Dublin, Kildare, and Carlow, and on 13 June 1656 was appointed a commissioner for determining all differences among the adventurers concerning lands, &c. (*ib.* A/ 26, 24, ff. 115, 227). As a recompense for his services he received on 6 July 1658 a grant of two leases for twenty-one years, the one comprising the town and lands of Moyle, Castle-town, Park, &c., adjoining the town of Carlow, amounting to about 1,490 acres, in part afterwards confirmed to him under the act of settlement on 18 June 1666; the other of certain lands in the barony of Balrothery West, co. Dublin, to which were added those of Lisple in the same county on 30 March 1659 for a similar term of years. He ob-

tained license to go to England for a whole year or more on 21 April 1659 (*SMYTH, Law Officers*, p. 67). At the Restoration he was confirmed in his office of master of the rolls, sworn a member of the privy council, appointed a trustee for the '49 officers, and on 4 May 1661 elected, with his eldest son William, to represent co. Carlow in parliament (*Official Return of M.P.s*, Ireland, pt. ii. p. 607). On the 6th of the same month he obtained for the payment of a fine of 540*l.* a reversionary lease from the queen mother Henrietta Maria of the park of Blandeshy or Blansby, Pickering, Yorkshire, for a term of forty years. He received a confirmation in perpetuity of his lands in co. Dublin, including those of Palmerstown, under the act of settlement on 29 July 1666; to which were added on 20 May 1669 others in counties Kilkenny, Meath, Westmeath, and Dublin. Other grants followed, viz. on 3 May 1672 of 144 acres formerly belonging to the Phoenix Park, and on 16 Nov. 1675 of certain lands, fishings, &c., in and near Chapelizod. He was appointed vice-treasurer of Ireland in 1673, but died in 1677, and was buried beside his father in Trinity College near the campanile, having that year made a benefaction of 100*l.* to the college to be laid out in certain buildings, entitling him and his heirs to bestow two handsome chambers upon such students as they desired.

By his wife Mary, daughter of Dr. John Hammond [q. v.], of Chertsey, Surrey, who died at Penshurst in Kent in November 1638, Temple had, besides two sons and a daughter who died young, Sir William, the statesman (1628–1699), noticed separately; Sir John (see below); Martha [see under TEMPLE, SIR WILLIAM, 1628–1699]; and Mary, who married (1) Abraham Yarner, and (2), on 19 Dec. 1693, Hugh Eccles.

SIR JOHN TEMPLE (1632–1704), having received an education in England qualifying him for the bar, was on 10 July 1660 created solicitor-general of Ireland (patent, 1 Feb. 1661; *SMYTH, Law Officers*, p. 177), and in March following appointed a commissioner for executing the king's 'Declaration' of 30 Nov. 1660 touching the settlement of the country. He was returned M.P. for Carlow borough on 8 May 1661, and was elected speaker on the first day (6 Sept.) of the second sessions of parliament in the place of Sir A. Mervyn (cf. CARTE, *Life of Ormonde*, App. pp. 20–1), being shortly afterwards knighted. His reputation as a lawyer stood very high, and there was some talk in October 1679 of making him attorney-general of England (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pt. i. p. 476). He was continued in his office of solicitor-



general by James II till the violent measures of Tyrconnel compelled him to seek refuge in England [see TALBOT, RICHARD]. His name was included in the list of persons proscribed by the Irish parliament in 1689, and his estates to the value of 1,700*l.* per annum sequestered. But after the revolution he was on 30 Oct. 1690 (patent, 21 March 1691) appointed attorney-general of Ireland in the place of Sir Richard Nagle [q. v.], removed, and continued in that office till his resignation on 10 May 1695. Afterwards retiring to his estate at East Sheen in Surrey, he died there on 10 March 1704, and was buried in Mortlake church. By his wife Jane, daughter of Sir Abraham Yarner, of Dublin, whom he married on 4 Aug. 1663, he had several children, of whom his eldest surviving son Henry (1673?–1757) [q. v.], was created Viscount Palmerston.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, v. 235–42; Allibone's Dict. of Authors; Webb's Comp. of Irish Biogr.; Wordsworth's Eccl. Biogr. v. 365; Gilbert's Contemp. Hist. of Affairs; Clarendon State Papers, ii. 134, and authorities quoted.] R. D.

**TEMPLE, PETER** (1600–1663), regicide, was third son of Edmund Temple (*d.* 1616) of Temple Hall in the parish of Sibbesdon, near Whellesburgh in Leicestershire, and of his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Burgoine of Wroxhall in Warwickshire. Peter, who was born in 1600, was apprenticed to a linendraper in Friday Street, London, but, his elder brothers Paul and Jonathan dying, he inherited the family estate of Temple Hall.

In December 1642, when the association for the mutual defence and safety of the counties of Leicester, Derby, Nottingham, Rutland, Northampton, Buckingham, Bedford, and Huntingdon was formed, Temple was chosen one of the committee. He was at that time the captain of a troop of horse. He was an original member of the committee for the management of the militia for the county of Leicester, formed on 17 Jan. 1643. On 19 Jan. 1644 he was elected high sheriff of Leicestershire (having been appointed to the post by the parliament on 30 Dec. previously), and was deputed to settle the differences between Lord Grey and Richard Ludlam, mayor of Leicester. He was placed on the committee for raising supplies for the maintenance of the Scottish army in the town and county of Leicester, when it was formed in February 1645. His bravery as a soldier has been doubted, and he has been accused of attempting to dissuade Lord Grey from fortifying Leicester and of retiring with his troops to Rockingham on the intelligence of the enemy's advance on the town in May

1645. Even his supporters were unable to advance an adequate reason for his departure for London just before the siege of Leicester (29 May 1645). On 17 Nov. 1645 he was chosen a freeman of the town of Leicester, and elected to represent the borough in parliament, vice Thomas Cooke, disabled to sit on 30 Sept. previously. At about the same time he was military governor of Cole Orton in Leicestershire.

Temple was one of the king's judges. He attended all the sittings of the court save two, was present on 27 Jan. 1648 when sentence was passed, and signed the death warrant on the 29th. On 13 June 1649 he was added to the committee for compounding at Goldsmiths' Hall, and was elected to serve on a sub-committee of the same on 23 June. On 21 July he was petitioning parliament for redress for losses during the war, and was voted 1,500*l.* out of the sequestrations in the county of Leicester. By 3 Jan. 1650 1,200*l.* had been paid, and further payment was ordered out of the Michaelmas rents. In December 1650, being then in London, Temple was ordered by the council of state to return to his duties as militia commissioner for the county of Leicester. In July 1659 he was again in London, and was assigned lodgings in Whitehall.

At the Restoration Temple was excepted from the act of oblivion. He surrendered himself on 12 June, in accordance with the king's proclamation of 4 June 1660, and was committed to the Tower. He was excepted from the indemnity bill of 29 Aug. with the saving clause of suspension of execution awaiting special act of parliament. He pleaded 'not guilty' when brought to the bar of the sessions house, Old Bailey, on 10 Oct., and when tried on the 16th was condemned to be hanged. Temple then pleaded the benefit of the king's proclamation. He was respited, and remained in the Tower till 20 Dec. 1663, when he died a prisoner. His estate of Temple Hall was confiscated by Charles II, who bestowed it on his brother James, duke of York. It had been in the possession of the Temples for many generations.

Temple married Phoebe, daughter of John Gayring of London, by whom he had three sons, Edmund, John, and Peter (*b.* 1635). Winstanley (*Loyal Martyrology*, pp. 141–2) gives a poor character of Temple, as one 'easier to be led to act anything to which the hope of profit called him,' and considers him to have been 'fooled by Oliver into the snare.'

The subject of this article has been confused alike with Sir Peter Temple, the con-

temporary baronet of Stowe [see TEMPLE, SIR RICHARD, 1634-1697], and with Sir Peter Temple of Stanton Bury, knt., nephew of the baronet.

[Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, iii 389-391; Noble's Spanish Armada; Official Lists of Members of Parliament, i. 490; Noble's Lives of the Regicides; Masson's Milton, iii. 402, vi. 43, 54, 93, 115; Nichols's Leicestershire, i. 461, iii. App. 4, 33, iv. 959; Commons' Journals, iii. 354, 576, 638, vi. 267, viii. 61, 63; Nalson's Trial of Charles I; Calendar of Committee for Compounding, pp. 144, 165; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1650 p. 468, 1659-60 pp. 30, 96, 325, 1663 p. 383; Thompson's Leicester, pp. 377, 381, 386; Trial of the Regicides, pp. 29, 267, 271, 276; Innes's An Examination of a Printed Pamphlet entitled A Narrative of the Siege of the Town of Leicester, p. 5; An Examination Examined, p. 13.] B. P.

TEMPLE, SIR RICHARD (1634-1697), politician, born on 28 March 1634, was the son of Sir Peter Temple, second baronet of Stowe, by his second wife, Christian, daughter and coheir of Sir John Leveson of Walling in Kent (*Parish Register of Kensington*, Harl. Soc. p. 70).

Although in the visitation of Leicestershire in 1619 the family of Temple is traced back to the reign of Henry III, the first undoubted figure in their pedigree is Robert Temple, who lived at Temple Hall in Leicestershire in the middle of the fifteenth century. He left three sons, of whom Robert carried on the elder line at Temple Hall, to which belonged Peter Temple [q. v.] the 'regicide,' while Thomas settled at Witney in Oxfordshire. Thomas Temple's great-grandson Peter became lessee of Stowe in Buckinghamshire, and died on 28 May 1577. He had two sons—John, who purchased Stowe on 27 Jan. 1589-90, and Anthony, father of Sir William Temple (1555-1627) [q. v.] John was succeeded by his eldest son Thomas, who was knighted in June 1603 and created a baronet on 24 Sept. 1611. He married Hester, daughter of Miles Sandys of Latimer, Buckinghamshire, by whom he had four sons. Of these the eldest was Sir Peter Temple, father of Sir Richard (NICHOLS, *Hist. of Leicestershire*, iv. 958-62; HANNAY, *Three Hundred Years of a Norman House*, 1867, pp. 262-88; *Herald and Genealogist*, 1st ser. iii. 385-97; *Notes and Queries*, III. viii. 506).

SIR PETER TEMPLE (1592-1653), who was baptised at Stowe on 10 Oct. 1592, represented the borough of Buckingham in the last two parliaments of Charles I, and was knighted at Whitehall on 6 June 1641 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 196; *Official Returns of Mem-*

*bers of Parliament*, i. 480, 485). He espoused the cause of the parliamentarians, and held the commission of colonel in their army. But on the execution of Charles he threw up his commission, and exhibited so much disgust that information was laid against him in parliament for seditious language (*Journals of the House of Commons*, vii. 76, 79, 108). He died in 1653, and was buried at Stowe (*Stowe MSS.* 1077-9).

In 1654 Sir Richard Temple, although not of age, was chosen to represent Warwickshire in Cromwell's first parliament, and on 7 Jan. 1658-9 he was returned for the town of Buckingham under Richard Cromwell. At that time he was a secret royalist, and delayed the proceedings of parliament by proposing that the Scottish and Irish members should withdraw while the constitution and powers of the upper house were under discussion (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. pp. 171-2, 7th Rep. p. 483; LINGARD, *Hist. of England*, 1849, viii. 566). After the Restoration he was again returned for Buckingham, and retained his seat for the rest of his life, except in the parliament which met in March 1678-9, when he was defeated by the influence of the Duke of Buckingham (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. vi. 13, 20). On 19 April 1661 he was created a knight of the Bath. He became a prominent member of the country party, and in 1663 the king complained of his conduct to the House of Commons, who succeeded in effecting an accommodation (*Journals of the House of Commons*, viii. 502, 503, 507, 511-515; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663-4, p. 190; PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, pp. 175, 179, 182, 185). In 1671 a warrant was made out appointing him to the council for foreign plantations, and in the following year he was nominated senior commissioner of customs (*ib.* 1671 passim; HAYDN, *Book of Dignities*, pp. 273-4; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 33). He distinguished himself by his zeal against those accused of participation in the popish plot, and on account of his anxiety to promote the exclusion bill was known to the adherents of the Duke of York as the 'Stoe monster.' In February 1682-3 Charles removed him from his place in the customs. He was reinstated in the following year, but was immediately dismissed on the accession of James II (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, 1857, i. 251, 329). After the Revolution he regained his post on 5 April 1689, and held it until the place bill of 1694 compelled him to choose between his office and his seat in parliament (*ib.* i. 523, iii. 300, 353; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1689-90, pp. 53, 514, 516).

Temple was a prominent figure in the lower house in William's reign. In 1691 he was the foremost to assure the king of the resolution of the commons to support him in the war with France, and in the following year he opposed the triennial bill; his speech is preserved among the manuscripts of the Earl of Egmont (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 204-5, 207, 245). He died in 1697, and was buried at Stowe on 15 May.

By his wife Mary, daughter of Henry Knapp of Rawlins, Oxfordshire, he had four sons: Richard [see TEMPLE, SIR RICHARD, VISCOUNT COBHAM], Purbeck, Henry, and Arthur, who all died without issue. By her he had also six daughters, of whom Hester married Richard Grenville of Wootton, Buckinghamshire, ancestor of the dukes of Buckingham and Chandos. She was created Countess Temple in her own right on 18 Oct. 1749, and died at Bath on 6 Oct. 1752.

Temple was the author of: 1. 'An Essay on Taxes,' London, 1693, 4to, in which he opposed the land tax, and also the project of an excise on home commodities. 2. 'Some short Remarks upon Mr. Lock's Book, in answer to Mr. Launds [i.e. William Lowndes, q. v.], and several other books and pamphlets concerning Coin,' London, 1696, 4to, in which he attacked the new coinage. The latter pamphlet called forth an anonymous answer entitled 'Decus and Tutamen; or our New Money as now coined, in Full Weight and Fineness, proved to be for the Honour, Safety, and Advantage of England,' London, 1696, 8vo.

A folio volume containing collections from Temple's parliamentary papers, and another in his handwriting containing 'An Answer to a Book entitled the Case Stated of the Jurisdiction of the House of Lords on the Point of Impositions,' were formerly among the Earl of Ashburnham's manuscripts, and are now in the Stowe collection in the British Museum.

[Gibbs's Worthies of Buckinghamshire, p. 377; Collins's Peerage of England, ed. Brydges, ii. 413; Prime's Account of the Temple Family, New York, 3rd ed. 1896; Clarendon's Life, 1857, ii. 321; Stowe MSS.; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 28054, f. 186; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1689-90, pp. 53, 514, 516.] E. I. C.

TEMPLE, SIR RICHARD, VISCOUNT COBHAM (1669?-1749), born about 1669, was the eldest son of Sir Richard Temple (1634-1697) [q. v.], by his wife Mary, daughter of Henry Knapp of Rawlins, Oxfordshire. He received an ensigncy in Prince George's regiment of foot on 30 June 1685, and was appointed adjutant on 12 April 1687. On

11 July 1689 he obtained a captaincy in Babington's regiment of foot. On 31 Oct. 1694, at the age, according to the college register, of 18, he was admitted fellow-commoner of Christ's College, Cambridge. He took no degree. In May 1697 he succeeded his father in the baronetcy and family estates, and on 17 Dec. he was returned to parliament for the town of Buckingham, his father's constituency, and retained it throughout William's reign. At the time of the general election for Anne's first parliament he was absent from the kingdom, and later was defeated in his candidature for Aylesbury, but was elected for the county on 8 Nov. 1704 by a majority of two votes. He sat for Buckinghamshire in the parliament of 1705, and for the town of Buckingham in those of 1708 and 1710.

On 10 Feb. 1701-2 he was appointed colonel of one of the new regiments raised for the war with France, and was stationed in Ireland (*ib.* v. 140, 201, 214). He was afterwards transferred to the Netherlands, and served under Marlborough throughout his campaigns. He particularly distinguished himself at the siege of Lille in 1708, and was rewarded by being despatched to Lord Sunderland with the news of the capitulation (*Marlborough Despatches*, ed. Murray, 1845, i. 224, 542. ii. 530, iv. 274). On 1 Jan. 1705-6 he attained the rank of brigadier-general; on 1 Jan. 1708-9 he was promoted to that of major-general; he was created lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1709-10, and in the same year he received the colonelcy of the 4th dragoons (*LUTTRELL*, vi. 548, 686). Sir Richard's military career was interrupted by his political principles. Like his father, he was a staunch whig, and in consequence he was not included in the list of officers nominated to serve in Flanders under the Duke of Ormonde. In 1713 his regiment was given to Lieutenant-general William Evans.

On the accession of George I Temple was at once taken into favour. On 19 Oct. 1714 he was created Baron Cobham of Cobham in Kent, being descended through his grandmother, Christian Leveson, from William Brooke, tenth lord Cobham (1527-1597). He was sent as envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the emperor Charles VI to announce the accession of the new king. After his return he was made colonel of the 1st dragoons in June 1715, and on 6 July 1716 he was appointed a privy councillor. In the same year he became constable of Windsor Castle, and on 23 May 1718 was created Viscount Cobham. On 21 Sept. 1719 he sailed from Spithead in command of an expedition which was originally destined to

attack Coruña. Finding that place too strong, however, he attacked Vigo instead, captured the town, and destroyed the military stores accumulated there (*Addit. MS.* 15936, f. 270). On 10 April 1721 he was appointed colonel of the 'king's own' horse, in 1722 comptroller of the accounts of the army, and governor of Jersey for life in 1723 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. iv. 138).

Until 1733 Cobham, with the rest of the whigs, supported Walpole's ministry. In that year he strongly opposed Walpole's scheme of excise (*ib.* 8th Rep. i. 18). This difference led to others, and, in consequence of a strongly worded protest against the protection of the South Sea Company's directors by the government, Lord Cobham and Charles Paulet, third duke of Bolton [q. v.], were dismissed from their regiments. In the case of an old and tried soldier like Lord Cobham this proceeding caused a great sensation. Bills were introduced in both houses to take from the crown the power of breaking officers, and motions were made to petition the king to inform them who had advised him to such a course. By breaking with Walpole Cobham forfeited the favour of the king; but by opposing the excise he gained the esteem of the Prince of Wales, and by assailing the South Sea Company he obtained the sympathy of the people. In association with Lyttelton and George Grenville, he formed an independent whig section, known as the 'boy patriots,' which in 1735 was joined by William Pitt (*HERVEY, Memoirs*, i. 165, 215, 245, 250, 288, 291; *COXE, Life of Walpole*, 1798, pp. 406, 409; *Gent. Mag.* 1734, *passim*).

On 27 Oct. 1735 Cobham attained the rank of general. During the rest of Walpole's ministry he maintained his attitude of opposition, and in 1737 joined in a protest against the refusal of the upper house to request the king to settle 100,000*l.* a year on the Prince of Wales out of the civil list (*HERVEY, Memoirs*, iii. 89-90). After Walpole's downfall a coalition was effected among Lord Wilmington, the Pelhams, and the prince's party, which Cobham joined. He was created a field-marshal on 28 March 1742, and on 25 Dec. was appointed colonel of the first troop of horse-guards. On 9 Dec. following, however, he resigned his commission, owing to the strong objections he conceived to employing British troops in support of Hanoverian interests on the continent (*Addit. MS.* 32701, f. 302).

In 1744, on the expulsion from the cabinet of John Carteret, lord Granville, the chief supporter of the continental policy, the greater part of the whig opposition effected

a coalition with the Pelhams, in which Lord Cobham joined on receiving a pledge from Newcastle that the interests of Hanover should be subordinated to those of England. On 5 Aug. he was appointed colonel of the 1st dragoons, which was exchanged in the following year for the 10th.

Cobham died on 13 Sept. 1749, and was buried at Stowe. He married Anne, daughter of Edmund Halsey of Stoke Pogis, Buckinghamshire, but had no issue. According to the terms of the grant he was succeeded in the viscounty and barony by his sister Hester, wife of Richard Grenville of Wootton, Buckinghamshire. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his cousin, William Temple, great-grandson of Sir John Temple of Stanton Bury, who was the second son of Sir Thomas Temple, the first baronet.

Cobham rebuilt the house at Stowe and laid out the famous gardens. He was a friend and patron of literary men, whom he frequently entertained there. Both Pope and Congreve celebrated him in verse—Pope in the first of his 'Moral Essays,' and Congreve in 'A Letter to Lord Cobham' (1729). Richard Glover dedicated to him his 'Leonidas.' Pope was a frequent visitor at Stowe, and Congreve was honoured by a funeral monument there distinguished by its singular ugliness (*SWIFT, Works*, ed. Scott, index; *POPE, Works*, ed. Elwin, index; *RUFFHEAD, Life of Pope*, 1769, p. 212; *Egerton MS.* 1949, ff. 1, 3).

Cobham was a member of the Kit-Cat Club, and his portrait was painted with those of the other members by Sir Godfrèy Kneller [q. v.] It was engraved by Jean Simon, and in 1732 by John Faber the younger. Another portrait, painted by Jean Baptiste Van Loo, was purchased for the National Portrait Gallery in June 1869; it was engraved by George Bickham in 1751, and by Charles Knight in 1807 (*SMITH, British Mezzotint Portraits*, pp. 380, 1120; *BROMLEY, Cat. of British Portraits*, p. 257).

[Prime's Account of the Temple Family, New York, 3rd edit. 1896; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage, ii. 324-5; Collins's Peerage of England, ed. Brydges, ii. 414-15; Whitmore's Account of the Temple Family, 1856, p. 6; Coxe's Memoirs of the Pelham Administration, 1829, i. *passim*; Edye's Records of the Royal Marines, i. index; Beatson's Political Index, ii. 115; Memoirs of the Kit-Cat Club, 1821, pp. 118-19; Glover's Memoirs, 1814, *passim*; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 419; Mahon's Hist. of England, 1839, i. 170, 511, ii. 256, 262-4; *Gent. Mag.* 1748, p. 23; Gibbs's Worthies of Buckinghamshire, p. 106; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 391; Brit. Museum *Addit. MSS.* 5795 f. 371, 5938; *Egerton MS.* 2529, f. 86; *Stowe MSS.* 248 f. 24, 481 ff. 89-156.]

E. I. C.

**TEMPLE, SIR THOMAS** (1614–1674), baronet of Nova Scotia, governor of Acadia, second son of Sir John Temple of Stanton Bury, Buckinghamshire, who was knighted by James I at Royston on 21 March 1612–13 (METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 164), by his first wife, Dorothy (d. 1625), daughter and co-heiress of Edmund Lee of Stanton Bury, was born at Stowe (his father's house being leased to Viscount Purbeck), and baptised there on 10 Jan. 1614. His grandfather was Sir Thomas Temple, first baronet of Stowe [see under **TEMPLE, SIR RICHARD**, 1634–1697]. On 20 Sept. 1656 Sir Charles St. Etienne made over to Thomas Temple and to William Crowne, father of the dramatist John Crowne [q. v.], all his interest in a grant of Nova Scotia, of which country the English had become masters in 1654. This grant was confirmed by Cromwell, who regarded the Temple family with favour, and the Protector further appointed 'Colonel Thomas Temple, esquire,' governor of Acadia. Temple set out for New England in 1657, occupied the forts of St. John and Pentagöet in Acadia or Nova Scotia, and resisted the rival claims of the French 'governor' Le Borgne. At the Restoration Temple's claims to retain the governorship were disputed, but on his return to England they were finally upheld. He was created a baronet of Nova Scotia by Charles II on 7 July 1662, and three days later received a fresh commission as governor. Five years afterwards by the treaty of Breda (July 1667) Charles II ceded Nova Scotia to Louis XIV, and in December 1667 Charles sent a despatch to Temple ordering him to cede the territory to the French governor Sr. Marillon du Bourg. The surrender was not completed until the fall of 1670. Temple was promised, but never received, a sum of 16,200*l.* as an indemnification for his loss of property. The ex-governor settled at Boston, Massachusetts, where he enjoyed a reputation for humanity and generosity. In 1672 he subscribed 100*l.* towards the endowment of Harvard College (QUINCY, *Hist. of Harvard*, 1840, vol. i. app.) He joined the church of Cotton Mather, but his morals were not quite rigid enough to please the puritans of New England. He moved to London shortly before his death on 27 March 1674. He was buried at Ealing, Middlesex, on 28 March (HUTCHINSON, *Massachusetts Collections*, p. 445). He left no issue.

[Notes supplied by Mr. J. A. Doyle; Whitmore's Account of the Temple Family, 1856, p. 5; Prime's Temple Family, New York, 1896, p. 42; Murdoch's Hist. of Nova Scotia, 1865, i. 134–9, 153; Maine Hist. Soc. Collections, i. 301; Williamson's Hist. of Maine, i. 363, 428; Mé-

moires des Commissaires du Roi et de ceux de sa Majesté Britannique, 1755 (containing the documents relating to the surrender of Acadia by Temple); Kirke's First English Conquest of Canada, 1871; Winsor's Hist. of America, iv. 145; Cal. State Papers, Amer. and West Indies, 1661–8, passim, esp. pp. 96, 597, 626.]

**TEMPLE, SIR WILLIAM** (1555–1627), fourth provost of Trinity College, Dublin, was a younger son of Anthony Temple. The latter was a younger son of Peter Temple of Derset and Marston Boteler, Warwickshire, whose elder son, John, founded the Temple family of Stowe (cf. LODGE, *Peerage*, v. 233; *Herald and Genealogist*, 1st ser. iii. 398; LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 85; and see art. **TEMPLE, SIR RICHARD**, 1634–1697). Sir William Temple's father is commonly identified with Anthony Temple (d. 1581) of Coughton, Warwickshire, whose wife was Jane Bargrave. But in this Anthony Temple's will, which was signed in December 1580 and has been printed in Prime's 'Temple Family' (p. 105), Peter was the only son mentioned; he was well under eighteen years of age, and was doubtless the eldest son. There may possibly have been an unmentioned younger son, William, but he could not have been more than fifteen in 1580. On the other hand, the known facts of our Sir William's career show that before that date he was a graduate of Cambridge and in that year made a reputation as a philosopher. Moreover he was stated to be in his seventy-third year at his death in 1627. The year of his birth cannot consequently be dated later than 1555, and when Anthony Temple of Coughton died in 1581, he must have been at least five-and-twenty.

William was educated at Eton, whence he passed with a scholarship to King's College, Cambridge, in 1573 (HARWOOD, *Alumni*). In 1576 he was elected a fellow of King's, and graduated B.A. in 1577–8 and M.A. in 1581. Though destined for the law, he became a tutor in logic at his college and an earnest student of philosophy. 'In his logic readings,' wrote a pupil, Anthony Wotton [q. v.], in his 'Runne from Rome' (1624), 'he always laboured to fit his pupils for the true use of that art rather than for vain and idle speculations.' He accepted with enthusiasm the logical methods and philosophical views of the French philosopher Pierre de la Ramée, known as Ramus (1515–1572), whose vehement attacks on the logical system of Aristotle had divided the learned men of Europe into two opposing camps of Ramists and Aristotelians. Temple rapidly became the most active champion of the



Ramists in England. In 1580 he replied in print to an impeachment of Ramus's position by Everard Digby (*A.* 1590) [q. v.] Adopting the pseudonym of Franciscus Mildapettus of Navarre (Ramus had studied in youth at the Parisian Collège de Navarre), he issued a tract entitled 'Francisci Mildapetti Navarreni ad Everardum Digbeium Anglum admonitio de unica P. Rami methodo reiectis cæteris retinenda,' London (by Henry Middleton for Thomas Mann), 1580. The work was dedicated to Philip Howard, first earl of Arundel, whose acquaintance Temple had made while the earl was studying at Cambridge. Digby replied with great heat next year, and Temple retorted with a volume published under his own name. This he again dedicated to the Earl of Arundel, whom he described as his Mæcenas, and he announced to him his identity with the pseudonymous 'Mildapettus.' Temple's second tract bore the title, 'Pro Mildapetti de unica Methodo Defensione contra Diplodophilum [i.e. Digby] commentatio Gulielmi Tempelli e regio Collegio Cantabrigiensi.' He appended to the volume an elaborate epistle addressed to another champion of Aristotle and opponent of Ramus, Johannes Piscator of Strasburg, professor at Herborn. Temple's contributions to the controversy attracted notice abroad, and this volume was reissued at Frankfort in 1584 (this reissue alone is in the British Museum). Meanwhile in 1582 Temple had concentrated his efforts on Piscator's writings, and he published in 1582 a second letter to Piscator with the latter's full reply. This volume was entitled 'Gulielmi Tempelli Philosophi Cantabrigiensis Epistola de Dialecticis P. Rami ad Joannem Piscatorem Argentinensem una cum Joannis Piscatoris ad illam epistolam responsione,' London (by Henry Middleton for John Harrison and George Bishop), 1582.

Meanwhile, on 11 July 1581, Temple had supplicated for incorporation as M.A. at Oxford (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*), and soon afterwards he left Cambridge to take up the office of master of the Lincoln grammar school. In 1584 he made his most valuable contribution to the dispute between the Ramists and Aristotelians by publishing an annotated edition of Ramus's 'Dialectics.' It was published at Cambridge by Thomas Thomas, the university printer, and is said to have been the first book that issued from the university press (MULLINGER, *Hist. of Cambridge University*, ii. 405). The work bore the title, 'P. Rami Dialecticæ libri duo scholiis G. Tempelli Cantabrigiensis illustrati.' A further reply to Piscator was

appended. The dedication was addressed by Temple from Lincoln under date 4 Feb. to Sir Philip Sidney. In the same year Temple contributed a long preface, in which he renewed with spirit the war on Aristotle, to the 'Disputatio de prima simplicium et concretorum corporum generatione,' by a fellow Ramist, James Martin [q. v.] of Dunkeld, professor of philosophy at Turin. This also came from Thomas's press at Cambridge; it was republished at Frankfort in 1589. In the same place there was issued in 1591 a severe criticism of both Martin's argument and Temple's preface by an Aristotelian, Andreas Libavius, in his 'Quæstionum Physicarum controversarum inter Peripateticos et Rameos Tractatus' (Frankfort, 1591).

Temple's philosophical writings attracted the attention of Sir Philip Sidney, to whom the edition of Ramus's 'Dialectics' was dedicated in 1584, and Sidney marked his appreciation by inviting Temple to become his secretary in November 1585, when he was appointed governor of Flushing. He was with Sidney during his fatal illness in the autumn of the following year, and his master died in his arms (17 Oct. 1586). Sidney left him by will an annuity of 30*l.* Temple's services were next sought successively by William Davison [q. v.], the queen's secretary, and Sir Thomas Smith [q. v.], clerk of the privy council (BIRCH, *Memoirs of Elizabeth*, ii. 106). But about 1594 he joined the household of Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex, and for many years performed secretarial duties for the earl in conjunction with Anthony Bacon [q. v.], Henry Cuff [q. v.], and Sir Henry Wotton [q. v.] In 1597 he was, by Essex's influence, returned to parliament as member for Tamworth in Staffordshire. He seems to have accompanied Essex to Ireland in 1599, and to have returned with him next year. When Essex was engaged in organising his rebellion in London in the winter of 1600-1, Temple was still in his service, together with one Edward Temple, whose relationship to William, if any, has not been determined. Edward Temple knew far more of Essex's treasonable design than William, who protested in a letter to Sir Robert Cecil, written after Essex's arrest, that he was kept in complete ignorance of the plot (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 4160, No. 78; SPEDDING, *Bacon*, ii. 364). No proceedings were taken against either of the Temples.

William Temple's fortunes were prejudiced by Essex's fall. Sir Robert Cecil is said to have viewed him with marked disfavour. Consequently, despairing of success in political affairs, Temple turned anew to literary study. In 1605 he brought out, with a dedi-

cation to Henry, prince of Wales, 'A Logical Analysis of Twentye Select Psalmes performed by W. Temple' (London, by Felix Kyngston for Thomas Man, 1605). He is apparently the person named Temple for whom Bacon vainly endeavoured, through Thomas Murray of the privy chamber, to procure the honour of knighthood in 1607-8 (SPEDDING, iv. 2-3). But soon afterwards his friends succeeded in securing for him a position of profit and dignity. On 14 Nov. 1609 he was made provost of Trinity College, Dublin. Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury, the chancellor of the university, was induced to assent to the nomination at the urgent request of James Ussher [q. v.] Temple was thenceforth a familiar figure in the Irish capital. He was appointed a master in chancery at Dublin on 31 Jan. 1609-10, and he was returned to the Irish House of Commons as member for Dublin University in April 1613. He represented that constituency till his death.

Temple proved himself an efficient administrator of both college and university, attempting to bring them into conformity at all points with the educational system in vogue at Cambridge. Many of his innovations became permanent features of the academic organisation of Dublin. By careful manipulation of the revenues of the college he increased the number of fellows from four to sixteen, and the number of scholars from twenty-eight to seventy. The fellows he was the first to divide into two classes, making seven of them senior fellows, and nine of them junior. The general government of the institution he entrusted to the senior fellows. He instituted many other administrative offices, to each of which he allotted definite functions, and his scheme of college offices is still in the main unchanged. He drew up new statutes for both the college and the university, and endeavoured to obtain from James I a new charter, extending the privileges which Queen Elizabeth had granted in 1595. He was in London from May 1616 to May 1617 seeking to induce the government to accept his proposals, but his efforts failed. His tenure of the office of provost was not altogether free from controversy. He defied the order of Archbishop Abbot that he and his colleagues should wear surplices in chapel. He insisted that as a layman he was entitled to dispense with that formality. Privately he was often in pecuniary difficulties, from which he sought to extricate himself by alienating the college estates to his wife and other relatives (STUBBS, *Hist. of the University of Dublin*, 1889, pp. 27 sq.)

Temple was knighted by the lord-deputy, Sir Oliver St. John (afterwards Lord Grandison), on 4 May 1622, and died at Trinity College, Dublin, on 15 Jan. 1626-7, being buried in the old college chapel (since pulled down). At the date of his death negotiations were begun for his resignation owing to 'his age and weakness.' His will, dated 21 Dec. 1626, is preserved in the public record office at Dublin (printed in Temple Prime's 'Temple Family,' pp. 168-9). He was possessed of much land in Ireland. His wife Martha, daughter of Robert Harrison, of a Derbyshire family, was sole executrix. By her Temple left two sons—Sir John [q. v.], afterwards master of the rolls in Ireland, and Thomas—with three daughters, Catharine, Mary, and Martha. The second son, Thomas, fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, became rector of Old Ross, in the diocese of Ferns, on 6 March 1626-7. He subsequently achieved a reputation as a puritan preacher in London, where he exercised his ministry at Battersea from 1641 onwards. He preached before the Long parliament, and was a member of the Westminster assembly. He purchased for 450*l.* an estate of 750 acres in co. Westmeath, and, dying before 1671, was buried in the church of St. Lawrence, Reading. By his wife Anne, who was of a Reading family, he left two daughters (TEMPLE PRIME, pp. 24-5).

[Authorities cited; Cole's Manuscript History of King's College, Cambridge, ii. 157 (in Addit. MS. 5815); Lodge's Peerage, s. v. 'Temple, viscount Palmerston,' iii. 233-4; Temple Prime's Account of the Family of Temple, New York, 3rd edit. 1896, pp. 23 sq., 105 sq.; Mind (new ser.), vol. i.; Ware's Irish Writers; Parr's Life of Ussher, pp. 374 et seq.; Ebrington's Life and Works of Ussher, 1847, i. 32, xvi. 329, 335.] S. L.

TEMPLE, SIR WILLIAM (1628-1699), statesman and author, born at Blackfriars in London in 1628, was the grandson of Sir William Temple (1555-1627) [q. v.], provost of Trinity College, Dublin, and formerly secretary to Sir Philip Sidney. His father, Sir John Temple [q. v.], master of the rolls in Ireland, married, in 1627, Mary (*d.* 1638), daughter of John Hammond, M.D. [q. v.], and sister of Dr. Henry Hammond [q. v.], the divine. William was the eldest son. A sister Martha, who married, on 21 April 1662, Sir Thomas Giffard of Castle Jordan, co. Meath, was left a widow within a month of her wedding, and became a permanent and valued inmate of her eldest brother's household; she died on 31 Dec. 1722, aged 84, and was buried in the south aisle of Westminster Abbey on 5 Jan. 1723.

William Temple was brought up by his uncle, Dr. Henry Hammond, at the latter's rectory of Penshurst in Kent. When Hammond was sequestered from his living in 1643, Temple was sent to Bishop Stortford school, where he learnt all the Latin and Greek he ever knew; the Latin he retained, but he often regretted the loss of his Greek. On 13 Aug. 1644 he was entered as a fellow-commoner of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he remained a pupil of Ralph Cudworth for two years. Leaving Cambridge without taking any degree, in 1648 he set out for France. On his road he fell in with the son and daughter (Dorothy) of Sir Peter Osborne. Sir Peter held Guernsey for the king, and his family were ardent royalists. At an inn where they stopped in the Isle of Wight young Osborne amused himself by writing with a diamond on the window pane, 'And Hamon was hanged on the gallows they had prepared for Mordecai.' For this act of malignancy the party were arrested and brought before the governor; whereupon Dorothy, with ready wit and a singular confidence in the gallantry of a roundhead, took the offence upon herself, and was immediately set at liberty with her fellow-travellers. The incident made a deep impression upon Temple; he was only twenty at the time, and the lady twenty-one. A courtship was commenced, though the father of the hero was sitting in the Long parliament, while the father of the heroine was holding a command for the king. Even when the war ended and Sir Peter Osborne returned to his seat of Chicksands in Bedfordshire, the prospects of the lovers seemed scarcely less gloomy. Sir John Temple had a more advantageous alliance in view for his son. Dorothy, on her side, was besieged by many suitors. Prominent among them were Sir Justinian Isham [q. v.], her distant cousin Thomas Osborne (afterwards Earl of Danby and Duke of Leeds) [q. v.], and Henry Cromwell [q. v.], the fourth son of the Protector, who made her the present of a fine Irish greyhound. Even more hostile to the match than Temple's father were Dorothy's brothers, one of whom, Henry, was vehement in his reproaches. At the close of seven years of courtship and correspondence, during which Temple was in Paris, Madrid, St. Malo, and Brussels (the city of his predilection), acquiring French and Spanish, Dorothy fell ill, and was cruelly pitted with the small-pox. Temple's constancy had now been proved enough, and on 31 Jan. 1654-5 the faithful pair were united before a justice of the peace in the parish of St. Giles's, Middlesex. At the close of 1655 they repaired to Ireland,

Temple spending the next few years alternately at his father's house in Dublin and upon his own small estate in Carlow. During his seclusion he read a good deal, acquired a taste for horticulture, and 'to please his wife' penned some indifferent verses and translations, which were afterwards included in his 'Works.' A more distinctive composition of this period was a family prayer which was adapted 'for the fanatic times when our servants were of so many different sects,' and was designed that 'all might join in it.'

Upon the Restoration Temple was chosen a member of the Irish convention for Carlow, and in May 1661 he was elected for the county in the Irish parliament. During a visit to England in July 1661 he was coldly introduced at court by Ormonde, but subsequently he entirely overcame Ormonde's prejudices. In May 1663, upon the prorogation of the Irish parliament, he removed to England, and settled at Sheen in a house which occupied the site of the old priory, in the neighbourhood of the Earl of Leicester's seat at Richmond (cf. CHANCELLOR, *Hist. of Richmond*, 1894, p. 73). His widowed sister, Lady Giffard, came to live with the Temples during the summer, their united income amounting to between 500*l.* and 600*l.* a year. At Sheen, Temple planted an orangery and cultivated wall-fruit 'the most exquisite nailed and trained, far better than ever I noted it' (EVELYN).

Ormonde provided him with letters to Clarendon and Arlington, and Temple apprised Arlington of his desire to obtain a diplomatic post, subject to the condition that it should not be in Sweden or Denmark. In June 1665 he was accordingly nominated to a diplomatic mission of no little difficulty to Christopher Bernard von Ghelen, prince-bishop of Munster. The Anglo-Dutch war was in progress, and the bishop had undertaken, in consideration of a fat subsidy, to create a diversion in favour of Great Britain by invading Holland from the east. Temple was to remit the money by instalments and to expedite the bishop's performance of his part of the contract (many interesting details of the mission are given in Temple's letters to his brother, to Arlington, and others, published by Swift from the copies made by the diplomatist's secretary, Thomas Downton). The bishop was more than a match for Temple in the subtleties of statecraft. He managed on various pretexts to postpone the raid into Holland (with the states of which he was nominally at peace) until he had secured several instalments of subsidy. In the meantime Louis XIV had got wind of the conspiracy and detached twenty thousand

troops, more than sufficient to watch and intimidate the little army of Munster. The bishop was able to plead *force majeure* with much plausibility; no step was ever taken on his part to carry out the scheme of invasion, and he made a separate peace with the Dutch at Cleves in April 1666. Temple was at Brussels when he heard that this step was impending, and he hurried to Munster in the hope of preventing it. After an adventurous journey by way of Düsseldorf and Dortmund (see his spirited letter to Sir J. Temple, dated Brussels, 10 May 1666), he was received with apparent cordiality and initiated into the episcopal mode of drinking out of a large bell with the clapper removed; but during these festivities he learned that the treaty had been irrevocably signed. Several bills of exchange from England were already on their way, and the bishop, on the pretext of the dangerous state of the country, entreated Temple to seek his safety by a circuitous retreat by way of Cologne. The young diplomat had formed a very erroneous judgment of Von Ghelen, but he saw through this artifice. He found means of getting out of the city unobserved, and, after fifty hours' most severe travelling amid considerable dangers, he succeeded in intercepting a little of the money. At the best the negotiation was not a conspicuous success, and Temple was much exercised in his mind as to 'how to speak of it so as to avoid misrepresentation.' Happily, his employers in this ill-conceived scheme were not dissatisfied, and in October 1665 he was accredited envoy at the viceregal court at Brussels, a post which he had specially desired, receiving 500*l.* for equipage and 100*l.* a month salary (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666, p. 80). In January 1665-6 he was further gratified by the unexpected honour of a baronetcy, and in the following April he moved his family to Brussels from Sheen (*ib.*)

Temple's duties at Brussels were to watch over Spanish neutrality; to promote a good understanding between England and Spain; and, later on, to suggest any possible means of mediating between Spain and France. He got permission to go to Breda in July 1667, when peace was concluded between England and the United Provinces. In the meantime Louis and Turenne were taking town after town in Flanders. Brussels itself was threatened, and Temple had to send his family home, retaining only the favoured Lady Giffard. The professions of Louis towards the Dutch were friendly, but the alarm caused in Holland was great; and Dutch suspicions were soon shared by Temple. He visited Amsterdam and The Hague in Sep-

tember 1667, and had some intercourse with the grand pensionary, John de Witt, with whom his relations were to develop into a notable friendship. De Witt was acutely sensitive to the danger from the French garrisons in Flanders, yet a policy of conciliation towards France seemed to be the only course open to him. Temple dwelt in his correspondence to Arlington upon the dangers of such an *entente*; for a long time the English ministers appeared deaf to the tale of French aggrandisement, but on 25 Nov., in response to his representations, Temple received a most important despatch. He was instructed to ascertain from De Witt whether the states would really and effectively enter into a league with Great Britain for the protection of the Spanish Netherlands. The matter was one of considerable delicacy, but De Witt was pleased by the Englishman's frank statement of the situation, and finally signified his acquiescence in Temple's views as far as was compatible with a purely defensive alliance.

Having hastened to England to report the matter in full, Temple was supported in the council by Arlington and Sir Orlando Bridgeman [q. v.], and his sanguine anticipations were held to outweigh the objections of Clifford and the anti-Dutch councillors. He returned to The Hague with instructions on 2 Jan. 1668; and though De Witt was somewhat taken aback by the suddenness of the English monarch's conversion to his own specific (of a joint mediation, and a defensive league to enforce it), Temple managed to persuade him of its sincerity, and he undertook to procure the co-operation of the deputies of the various states. The same evening Temple visited the Swedish envoy Christopher Delfique, count Dhona, omitting the formal ceremony of introduction on the ground that 'ceremonies were made to facilitate business, not to hinder it.' When the French ambassador D'Estrades heard a rumour of the negotiation, he observed slightly, 'We will discuss it six weeks hence;' but so favourable was the impression that Temple had made on the minds of the pensionary and the ministers that business which was estimated to last two or three months was despatched in five days (the commissioners from the seven provinces taking the unprecedented step of signing without previous instruction from the states), and the treaty, named the triple alliance, as drafted by Temple and modified by De Witt, was actually sealed on 23 Jan. (the signature of the Swedish envoy was affixed three days later). Flassan attributes this triumph to Temple's adherence to the maxim that in

politics one must always speak the truth. Burke, in his 'Regicide Peace,' referred to it as a marvellous example of the way in which mutual interest and candour could overcome obstructive regulations and delays.

The festivities at The Hague in honour of the treaty included a ball given by De Witt and opened by the Prince of Orange; the English plenipotentiary was eclipsed on this occasion by the grand pensionary, but obtained his revenge next day at a tennis match. The rejoicings in England were less effusive, but Pepys characterised the treaty as the 'glory of the present reign,' while Dryden afterwards held Shaftesbury up to special execration for having loosed 'the triple bond.'

Ostensibly the triple alliance aimed merely at the guarantee by neutral powers of terms which Louis had already offered to Spain, but which it was apprehended that he meant to withdraw and replace by far more onerous ones. There were, however, four secret articles, by which England and the United Provinces pledged themselves to support Spain against France if that power deferred a just peace too long. Burnet—though, like Pepys, he called the treaty the masterpiece of Charles II's reign—was ignorant of the secret articles; and contemporary critics were also ignorant of the fact that the day after the signature Charles wrote to his sister, Henriette d'Orléans, to excuse his action in the eyes of the French king on the plea of momentary necessity (DALRYMPLE, i. 68; BAILLON, *Henriette Anne*, 1886, p. 301). Clifford, in fact, when he remarked 'For all this joy we must soon have another war with Holland,' accurately expressed the views of his master, who found in Temple's diplomacy a convenient and respectable cloak for his own very different designs, including at no distant date the signal humiliation of the Dutch. Having regard to the sequel, it is plain that Temple was rather more of a passive instrument in the hands of the thoroughly unsympathetic Charles than Macaulay and others, who have idealised his achievement, would lead us to suppose. It is true that he was for guiding our diplomacy in the direction which it took with such success some twenty years later, and time and experience eventually approved his policy. But although the popular voice acclaimed his attempt to rehabilitate the balance of power in Europe, it is by no means so clear that in 1668 English interests lay in supporting Holland against France (cf. *Mem. de Gourville*, ap. MICHAUD, 3rd ser. v. 544; MIGNET, ii. 495, iii. 50; SEELEY, *Growth of British Policy*, 1895).

In February 1668, the treaty having been accomplished, Temple left The Hague to return to Brussels. In view of a possible rupture with France some preliminary discussion was entered upon as to a junction of the English, Spanish, and Dutch fleets, and some trouble was anticipated by Temple in consequence of the English pretension to be saluted in the narrow seas, which Charles would not hear of abating one jot; but mobilisation proved unnecessary. There was some talk of Temple being offered a secretaryship, but to his great relief the offer was not made, and he was sent on as envoy extraordinary to Aix-la-Chapelle, where the provisions indicated by the triple alliance were embodied in the definitive treaty on 8 May 1668. Whether or no the secret pact was the cause of Louis's disgorging Franche-Comté, which his armies had overrun, there is no doubt that the credit of England abroad had been raised by Temple's energy, and on his way to and from Aix he was hailed by salutes and banquets.

Having spent two months in England, Temple took leave of the king on 8 Aug. 1668, and proceeded as English ambassador to The Hague, with a salary of 7*l.* a day. By the king's desire he took special pains to combat the reserve of the Prince of Orange, and he soon wrote in glowing terms to his court of the prince's sense, honesty, and promise of pre-eminence. In August 1669, in his private capacity, he successfully mediated in a pecuniary dispute between Holland and Portugal (*Bulstrode Papers*, p. 112). During 1670 was imposed upon him the ungrateful task of demanding the surrender of Cornet George Joyce [q. v.] The magistrates at Rotterdam did not openly refuse, but they evaded the request, and in the interval Joyce escaped (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, 1894, ii. 425). No less difficult were the negotiations in the direction of an equitable 'marine treaty,' and Temple had also on his hands a design for including Spain in a quadruple alliance. But the simultaneous French intrigue on the part of Charles caused all Temple's zeal to be regarded with increasing suspicion and dislike at home, while his friends Bridgeman, Trevor, and Ormonde were frowned upon, and finally left unsummoned to the foreign committee. When Louis overran Lorraine, and Charles made no sign, even Temple's friend De Witt could scarcely refrain from expressing cynical views as to the stability of English policy. The position was becoming untenable for an avowed friend of Holland. The English ministers still hesitated to take so pronounced a step as to recall their minister; but during this summer Temple re-



ceived orders to return privately to England, and he landed at Yarmouth on 16 Sept. 1670. He promised the pensionary to return, and that speedily, but his going was sufficient indication to De Witt of the turn things were taking. The suspicions which Temple had kept to himself were confirmed on his arrival. Arlington was deliberately off-hand in his demeanour; the king, while professing the utmost solicitude about Temple's health and sea passage, obstinately refused to speak to him upon political matters. It was not until, at a meeting of ministers, Clifford blurted out a number of diatribes against the Dutch that Temple realised the full import of the situation. His resolution was instant and characteristic. 'I apprehend,' he says, 'weather coming that I shall have no mind to be abroad in, and therefore decide to put a warm house over my head' without a moment's delay. He withdrew to Sheen and enlarged his garden. Charles wrote to the states that Temple had come away at his own desire and upon urgent private affairs. In reality his recall had been demanded by Louis. It was not until June 1671 that he was allowed to write a farewell letter to the states, or that a royal yacht was sent to The Hague for Lady Temple and the ambassador's household. Though he wrote of the declaration of war upon the Dutch in 1672 as a thunderclap (*Memoirs*), he must have seen its approach pretty clearly for some time.

His enforced leisure was devoted by Temple to literature and philosophy. He had already composed (1667-8) and submitted to Arlington in manuscript his 'Essay upon the Present State and Settlement of Ireland,' a short but trenchant pamphlet, which was published, together with the 'Select Letters,' in 1701, but was not included in the collective edition of Temple's works. In it he condemned the 'late settlement of Ireland' as 'a mere scramble,' during which 'the golden shower fell without any well-directed order or design;' yet he recommended that the settlement, bad as it was, should be maintained not by balancing parties but by despotic severity; 'for to think of governing that kingdom by a sweet and obliging temper is to think of putting four wild horses into a coach and driving them without whip or reins.' As was only habitual among liberal or enlightened statesmen of his century, he ignored the claims of the native Irish to any legislative or other consideration. During 1671 he composed his 'Essay upon the Original and Nature of Government' (first published in 1680), which is notable not only for some fine images and sensible definitions,

but as anticipating the view expressed nine years later in Filmer's 'Patriarcha' that the state is the outcome of a patriarchal system rather than of the 'social compact' as conceived by Hooker or Hobbes. At the same time he manages to avoid the worse extravagances of Filmer (see HARRIOTT, *Temple on Government*, 1894; MINTO, *English Prose*, 1881, p. 316). In 1672 he penned his 'Observations upon the United Provinces of the Netherlands' (London, 1672, 8vo; in Dutch, London, 1673; 3rd edit. 1676, 8th 1747; in French, The Hague 1685, Utrecht 1697), which was and deserved to be extremely popular, both at home and abroad. Temple used to declare that he was influenced in some points of style by the 'Europæ Speculum' of Sir Edwin Sandys [q. v.]. If so, he was probably influenced no less by Sandys's large view of toleration. In the fourth chapter, upon the disposition of the Hollanders, the author displays a limpid humour and much quiet penetration; but it is curious that he never so much as mentions Dutch painting, then at its apogee. Jean le Clerc, while pointing out some errors (mostly trifling), praised the work as a whole as the best thing of its kind extant (English version by Theobald, 1718). His power as a rhetorical writer was displayed about the same time in his noble 'Letter to the Countess of Essex' (cf. BLAIR, *Lect. on Rhetoric*, 1793, i. 260).

When the necessity for a peace between England and Holland became apparent in 1674, Temple was called from his retreat in order to assist in the negotiation of the treaty of Westminster (14 Feb.) He went out to The Hague for the purpose, and his influence again helped to expedite matters. His reputation was now very high, and on his return he had the refusal not only of a dignified embassy to Madrid but (for the consideration of 6,000*l.*) of Williamson's secretaryship of state. He frequented the court, and became familiar with the new men who were rising into prominence, such as Halifax and his old acquaintance Danby. But his sojourn in England was not a long one, as in July 1674 he was again despatched as ambassador to The Hague. This embassy was rendered memorable by the successful contrivance of a match between William of Orange and Charles's niece Mary [see MARY II], a match which was in reality of vastly greater import to England than the triple alliance. It seems to have been first hinted at in a letter from Temple to the prince dated 22 Feb. 1674; but the early stages of the negotiation are involved in considerable obscurity. As soon as Temple found the prince interested, he spared no pains to bring

the matter to a successful issue. Lady Temple, who was on intimate terms with Lady Villiers, the princess's governess, was fortunately able to satisfy the prince's curiosity on a number of small points, and in 1676 she went over to England and interviewed Danby concerning the matter (*Temple Memoirs*, ii. 345; RALPH, i. 336; STRICKLAND, vii. 30 sq.) The negotiations, which were terminated by William's visit to England in September 1677 and his marriage a few weeks later, brought about a close rapprochement between Danby and Temple, and a gradual estrangement, due in part no doubt to jealousy, between Temple and Arlington. The strife between Danby and Arlington was already a source of vexation to the king; and when, during Temple's visit this summer, he pressed the secretaryship once more upon him (even offering himself to defray half the fees), it was probably in the hope that a man of Temple's character would be able to restore harmony as well as respectability to his council. He must have thought Temple's ultimate value great, or he would not have tolerated the portentous lectures which the statesman delivered for his benefit (cf. *Memoirs*, ii. 267).

Immediately after the wedding on 4 Nov., Temple hastened back to The Hague, his coming there being esteemed 'like that of the swallow which brought fair weather with it.' He was instructed to proceed without delay to the congress at Nimeguen, where Leoline Jenkins was acting as English plenipotentiary, but nervously craved for Temple's moral support. While there he heard of his father's death on 14 Nov. 1677, whereby the reversion of the Irish mastership of the rolls devolved upon him. A license to remain away from Ireland for three years was prepared and renewed in September 1680 and September 1685, when he appointed John Bennett of Dublin to be deputy clerk and keeper of the rolls; he did not finally surrender the post until 29 May 1696 (LASCELLES, *Liber Munerum Hiberniæ*, 1824, ii. 20). In July 1678 Temple negotiated another treaty with the Dutch with the object of forcing France to evacuate the Spanish towns; but this separate understanding was neutralised by the treaty ratified at Nimeguen, whither he travelled for the last time in January 1679. He congratulated himself that in consequence of a formal irregularity his name was not affixed to a treaty the terms of which he thoroughly disapproved as being much too favourable to France. Extremely susceptible at all times to professional jealousy, Temple was greatly disconcerted during these negotiations by

the activity of a diplomatic busybody called Du Cros, the political agent in London of the Duke of Holstein, but in the pay of Barillon. Temple subsequently referred slightly in his 'Memoirs' to Du Cros, who rejoined in 'A Letter . . . in answer to the impertinences of Sir W. Temple' (1693). An anonymous 'Answer,' inspired, if not actually written, by Temple, appeared without delay, and two months later, in some interesting 'Reflections upon two Pamphlets' (the author of which professed to have been waiting in vain for Temple's own reply), the 'unreasonable slanders' of Du Cros were severely handled.

Upon his return to England in February 1679 the secretaryship of state was again pressed upon him, and he again refused it on the plea of waning health and the lack of a seat in parliament. He found that the personnel of the court had greatly changed, and that influences adverse to him were more powerful than formerly. Shaftesbury and Buckingham, Barillon and Lady Portsmouth were bitterly hostile, but their confidence as well as that of the king seemed possessed by Sunderland, upon whom the post seemed naturally to devolve. Under the circumstances it is hardly fair to accuse Temple of pusillanimity in declining it. Temple was popular as the bulwark of the policy of protestant alliance, and he knew that what was wanted was his name rather than his advice. He refused to barter away his good name.

The king, however, by adroit flattery managed in another way to obtain from Temple's reputation whatever fillip of popularity it was able to give to a thoroughly discredited administration. In April 1679 was put forth, as the outcome of a number of private interviews between Temple and the king, a scheme under Temple's sponsorship for a revival of the privy council. The numbers were now to be fixed at thirty (the number actually nominated appears to be thirty-three), who were to represent as completely as possible the conflicting interests of office and opposition, but above all the landed wealth of the country; and it was thus by its representative character to provide a bridge between a headstrong and autocratic executive and a discontented and obstructive assembly. Such a council, after having been nearly wrecked at the outset by the king's reluctance to admit Halifax, followed by his determination to include Shaftesbury, was actually constituted on 21 April 1679. The funds in Holland rose upon the receipt of the news that Temple's plan had been carried into effect, and Barillon was correspondingly displeased, in spite of Lady Portsmouth's

assurance that it was only a device to get money out of parliament (HALLAM, *Constit. Hist.* ch. xii.) Had the council been a success, it seems almost inevitable that it should have absorbed, as into a close oligarchy, much of the power that was divided between the executive and the parliament (thus Barillon said it was making 'des états et non des conseils'); but it had not been in operation more than a fortnight when a kind of committee of public safety was formed within it. This included, besides Temple, Halifax, Sunderland, and Essex. But Temple was almost from the first unable to reconcile the courtier and the public minister. On the one hand he objected to the king's arbitrary decision to prorogue parliament without previous deliberation in council; on the other hand he would not consent to take measures of urgency against the papists as if the popish plot, which he knew to be a sham, were a reality. The issue was an estrangement which reached a climax in August 1679, when Halifax brought the Duke of York, who had been in quasi-exile at Brussels, to the king's bedside without Temple's knowledge. Two months after this he was elected to represent Cambridge University in the new parliament, the only dissident being the bishop of Ely (Gunning), who detected an exaggerated zeal for toleration in Temple's little book on the Netherlands; but he found himself more and more excluded from the innermost counsels of what was in reality no more than a fresh cabal under a new name. Temple was hardly more than a dilettante politician, and the satisfaction with which he appeared to return to his 'nectarines' at Sheen was probably real. His visits to the already moribund council were infrequent, but he avoided an open breach, and in September 1680 he was nominated ambassador at Madrid, though at the last moment the king desired him to stay for the opening of parliament. Temple attempted the exercise of some diplomacy, and made some conciliatory speeches in the commons, but in vain. The parliament was dissolved in January 1681, and in the same month Temple's name was struck off the list of privy councillors (LUTTRELL, i. 65). He had shown himself confidential with Sunderland rather than with Halifax, who was now in the ascendant. Moreover he had not concealed his attachment to the Prince of Orange (Fox, *Hist. of James II*, p. 41). Finally he had been very irregular in his attendance, and, as he was well known to be on the side of conciliation, he would have been out of place in the Oxford parliament.

For the purposes of a final retirement from

politics Temple seems to have deemed the seclusion of Sheen insufficient. He purchased, therefore, in 1680, from the executors of the Clarke family the seat of Compton Hall, near Farnham. Here he constructed a canal and laid out gardens in the Dutch style, giving to his property when complete the title of Moor Park, in emulation of the Moor Park near Rickmansworth, where he had often admired the skill and taste of the Countess of Bedford's gardeners (cf. *Essay of Gardening*; *London Encyclop. of Gardening*, 1850, p. 244; THORNE, *Environs*, 1876, p. 551). He was an enthusiastic fruit-grower, and especially fond of his cherries, 'Sheen plums,' and 'standard apricocks.' He was rarely seen now at Whitehall or Hampton Court, but he was on 14 March 1683 appointed one of the commissioners for the remedy of defective titles in Ireland. Soon after his son's marriage in 1684 he divided his property with him, leaving him in undisputed possession of the house at Sheen, which he held on a long lease from the crown.

When James II succeeded to the throne, he made some polite speeches to Temple, but no more. Temple had promised him when Duke of York that he would remain loyal, and would never seek to divide the royal family. William was aware of this, and, knowing Temple's scrupulous disposition, he gave him no hint of the intended invasion in 1688. Temple did in fact restrain his son from going to meet the prince, and it was not until after James's second flight that he presented himself at Windsor. William urged him to take the chief-secretaryship, but he steadily refused. He was content, however, that a high post (that of secretary for war) should be given to his son John [see below].

In 1689 came to Moor Park in the capacity of amanuensis, at a salary of 20*l.* a year, Jonathan Swift [q. v.], who was then twenty-two years of age. Swift's mother was a connection of Lady Temple. He stayed under Temple's roof with a few short intervals until the statesman's death, for a period, that is, of nearly ten years, and there he met Esther Johnson ('Stella'), whose mother was an attendant upon Lady Giffard. Swift commenced his residence by writing some frigid Pindaric odes in Temple's honour, but gradually the relations between them grew more cordial. Temple procured Swift's admission to an *ad eundem* degree at Hart Hall, Oxford, offered him a post of 120*l.* a year in the Irish rolls when Swift proposed to leave him, and in answer to a letter, in which Swift avowed that his con-

duct towards his patron had been less considerate than petulant, sent him a prompt certificate for ordination. After his second absence from, and return to, Moor Park in 1696, Swift's position in the family seems to have been considerably improved. Temple can hardly have failed to perceive either the talents or the usefulness of the 'secretary,' as he was now called, who aided him in getting ready for the press the five volumes of his 'Letters' and 'Memoirs.' It is known that William III paid several visits to Temple at Moor Park in order 'to consult him upon matters of high importance.' One of these visits had reference to the triennial bill of 1692-3, for which the king had conceived a strong dislike. Temple argued that the bill involved no danger to the monarchy, and he is said to have employed Swift to 'draw up reasons for it taken from English history.' According to Deane Swift (*Life of Swift*, p. 60), Temple aided the young author to revise in manuscript his 'Tale of a Tub.'

During the whole period of his retirement since 1681, Temple had been elaborating those essays upon which his literary reputation now chiefly rests. Six of these appeared in 1680 under the title of 'Miscellanea.' The second and more noteworthy volume appeared in 1692 (the 'Miscellanea' in two parts appeared united, 4th ed. 1693, 5th 1697, revised Glasgow 1761, Utrecht 1693). Temple sent a copy in November, together with a Latin epistle, to the master and fellows of Emmanuel, his old college (*Addit. MS.* 5860, f. 99). The second part included the essays of gardening, of heroic virtue, of poetry, and the famous essay on 'Ancient and Modern Learning.' The vein of classical eulogy and reminiscence which Temple here affects was adopted merely as an elegant pro- lusion upon the passing controversy among the wits of France as to the relative merits of ancient and modern writers. First broached as a paradox (cf. *Our Noble Selves*) by Fontenelle, the thesis had been maintained in earnest by Perrault (*Siècle de Louis le Grand*, January 1687), and Temple now joined hands fraternally with Boileau in contesting some of Perrault's rash assertions. The essay was in fact light, suggestive, and purely literary; it scarcely aimed at being critical, so that much of the serious criticism which has been bestowed on it is quite inept. William Wotton was the first to enter the lists against Temple with his 'Reflections on Ancient and Modern Learning,' published in 1694. Charles Boyle (afterwards Earl of Orrery) [q. v.], by way of championing the polite essayist, set to work to edit the 'Epistles to Phalaris' which Temple (whose opinion

on such a matter was absolutely worthless) professed to regard as genuine. It was when this conjecture had been ruthlessly demolished by the learned sarcasm of Bentley that Swift came to the aid of his patron with the most enduring relic of the controversy, 'The Battle of the Books.' Temple had begun a reply to Bentley, but he was now happily spared the risk of publication [for the Boyle and Bentley controversy, see BENTLEY, RICHARD, 1662-1742; BAKER, *Ref. on Learning*, 1700].

Temple's next literary venture was 'An Introduction to the History of England' (London, 1695 8vo, 1699, 1708; in French, Amsterdam, 1695, 12mo), which he intended as an incitement to the production of a general history of the nation, such as those of De Serres or Mezeray for France, Mariana for Spain, or De Mexia for the empire. The introduction concludes with an account of the Norman conquest and a eulogy of William I, in which many saw intended a compliment to William III, the more so as the putting aside of Edgar the Atheling was carefully condoned. The presumption of this work, which abounds in historical errors, was perhaps not inferior to that which prompted the 'Essay on Ancient and Modern Learning.' Fortunately for Temple, no historical Bentleys were living to take exception to his statements. Among the lighter productions of his years of retirement was a privately printed volume of 'Poems by Sir W. T.,' containing Virgil's last eclogue, a few odes and imitations of Horace, and Aristæus, a version of the 4th Georgic of Virgil—most of the pieces written professedly by request of Lady Temple or Lady Giffard. (The Grenville Library, British Museum, has a copy of this extremely rare volume, n.d., 12mo, with some manuscript notes in Temple's own hand; it was bought by Grenville at Beloe's sale in 1803 for 2*l.* 3*s.*)

Temple was attacked by a serious form of gout in 1676, and though he staved it off for a time, as he explains in one of the most entertaining of his essays ('Cure of Gout by Moxa'), he suffered a good deal both with the gout and 'the spleen' during the whole of Swift's sojourn at Moor Park. He passed through a severe illness in 1691, and he was much broken by the death of his wife in January 1695. Swift kept a sort of diary of the state of his patron's health, the last entry of which runs, 'He died at one o'clock this morning, the 27 January 1698-9, and with him all that was good and amiable among men.' He was buried on 1 Feb. by the side of his wife in the south aisle of Westminster Abbey. His heart, however,

by his special direction was buried in a silver box under a sundial in the garden of Moor Park, opposite his favourite window seat. With his death the baronetcy became extinct.

By his will, dated 8 March 1694-5, and made 'as short as possible to avoid those cruel remembrances that have so often occasioned the changing of it,' Temple left a lease of some lands in Morristown to 'Esther Johnson, servant to my sister Giffard,' and, by a codicil dated 2 April 1697, 100*l.* to 'William Dingley, my cousin, student at Oxford, and another 100*l.* to Mr. Jonathan Swift, now dwelling with me' (will proved by Sir John Temple and Dame Martha Giffard, 29 March 1699, P.C.C. 50 Pett). To Swift also was left such profit as might accrue from the publication of a collective edition of Temple's 'Works.' Of this edition two volumes of letters appeared in 1700 (London, 8vo), a third volume in 1703; the 'Miscellanies' or essays, in three parts, 1705-8; the 'Introduction' in 1708; and the 'Memoirs' in two volumes, 1709 (pt. ii., of which 'unauthorised' editions had appeared in 1691-2, related to the period 1672-9; pt. iii., of which the autograph manuscript is in the British Museum Addit. MS. 9804, written in a rapid script with scarcely a correction, dealt with 1679-80; part i. was thrown into the fire by Temple shortly before his death). Subsequent collective editions appeared in 1720, 2 vols. fol.; 1723; 1731, with preliminary notice by Lady Giffard, who was profoundly dissatisfied with Swift's handling of her brother's literary legacy; 1740; 1754, 4 vols. 8vo; 1757, 1770, and 1814.

Lady Temple, whom the statesman had married in 1655, was born at Chicksands in 1627, and was one of the younger daughters of Sir Peter Osborne (1584-1653), the royalist defender of Castle Cornet in Guernsey [see OSBORNE, PETER]. Francis Osborne [q. v.], the writer, was her uncle, and Admiral Henry Osborne [q. v.] her nephew. Her mother, Dorothy (1590-1650), was sister of Sir John Danvers [q. v.] and daughter of Sir John Danvers of Dauntsey, Wiltshire. The story of her deepening attachment to Temple, of the loss of her beauty by smallpox, of her wifely gentleness, and of the position of comparative inferiority that she occupied in the Temple household to her clever and managing sister-in-law, Lady Giffard, is well known to every reader of Macaulay's brilliant essay. She was an active helpmeet to Temple in many of his schemes, showed dauntless courage upon her voyage to England in 1671, when an affray with the Dutch flag-ship seemed imminent (cf. *Cal. State*

*Papers*, Dom. 1670-1), and enjoyed the cordial friendship of Queen Mary, whose death almost synchronised with her own. She died at Moor Park, aged 65, and was buried on 7 Feb. 1694-5 in Westminster Abbey. Extracts from forty-two of her letters to Temple were published by Courtenay in his 'Life of Temple.' Macaulay was powerfully attracted by their charm, which is, however, personal rather than literary, and the complete series of seventy was published in 1888 (ed. E. A. Parry). The original letters, amounting in all to 135 folios, were purchased by the British Museum on 16 Feb. 1891 from R. Bacon Longe, esq., and now form Addit. MS. 33975.

Besides several children who died in infancy, the Temples had a daughter Diana, who died in 1679, aged 14, and was buried in Westminster Abbey; and a son, John Temple (*d.* 1689), to whom they were both much devoted. He was in Paris in 1684 when an official diploma of nobility was granted to him under the common seal of the college of arms in order to insure his proper reception in foreign courts (this curious document, which is in Latin, is printed in the 'Herald and Genealogist,' iii. 406-8). As a compliment to his father, John Temple was made paymaster-general, and, on 12 April 1689, secretary-at-war in the room of Mr. Blaithwaite. A few days later, having filled his pockets with stones, he threw himself from a boat into the strong current beneath London Bridge, and was drowned (see THOMPSON, *Chronicles of London Bridge*, 1827, pp. 474-5). The suicide, which created the greatest sensation at the time, was probably due to official anxiety, aggravated by the treachery of a confidential agent whom he had recommended to the king (LAMBERTY, *Mém. de la Révolution*, ii. 290; RERESBY, p. 458; LUTTRELL, i. 524; BOYER, *Life of Temple*, p. 415). By his wife Mary Duplessis, daughter of M. Duplessis Rambouillet, of a good Huguenot family, he left two daughters: Elizabeth of Moor Park, who married her cousin, John Temple (*d.* 1753), second son of Sir John [see under TEMPLE, SIR JOHN], the speaker of the Irish House of Commons, but left no issue; and Dorothy, who married Nicholas Bacon of Shrubland Hall, Coddensham.

Of public men who have left behind them any claim to a place near the front rank, Temple is one of the 'safest' in our annals. Halifax may well have had his exemplary friend in mind when he wrote the maxim 'He that leaveth nothing to chance will do few things ill, but he will do very few things.' During the ten years following his



resignation, a period blackened by great political infamy, Temple lived fastidiously to himself, and practised unfashionable virtues. It is much to say of a statesman of that age that, although comparatively poor and not unworldly, he was untainted by corruption. The revolution, a crisis at which, with his peculiar qualifications, he might have played a part scarcely less prominent than that of Clarendon in 1660, found him still amid 'the gardens of Epicurus,' deploring the foibles (he was much too well bred to denounce the treacheries) of contemporary politicians.

As a writer, apart from a weakness for gallicisms, which he admitted and tried to correct, his prose marked a development in the direction of refinement, rhythmical finish, and emancipation from the pedantry of long parentheses and superfluous quotations. He was also a pioneer in the judicious use of the paragraph. Hallam, ignoring Halifax, would assign him the second place, after Dryden, among the polite authors of his epoch. Swift gave expression to the belief that he had advanced our English tongue to as great a perfection as it could well bear; Chesterfield recommended him to his son; Dr. Johnson spoke of him as the first writer to give cadence to the English language; and Lamb praises him delightfully in his 'Essay on the Genteel Style.' During the eighteenth century his essays were used as exercises and models, and down to Sir James Macintosh the best judges had the highest opinion of Temple's style. But the marked progress made during the last century in the direction of the sovereign prose quality of limpidity has not been favourable to Temple's literary reputation, and in the future it is probable that his 'Letters' and 'Memoirs' will be valued chiefly by the historian, while his 'Essays' will remain interesting primarily for the picture they afford of the cultured gentleman of the period. A few noble similes, however, and those majestic words of consolation addressed to Lady Essex, deserve and will find a place among the consecrated passages of English prose.

Of the portrait of Temple by Sir Peter Lely, painted in 1679 and now in the National Portrait Gallery, there are engravings by P. Vanderbank, Houbraken (BIRCH, plate 67), George Vertue, Anker Smith, and others. That by Houbraken is the best rendering of this portrait, which depicts a very handsome man, with a resolute mouth, rather fleshy face, and small moustache, after the Dutch pattern. The British Museum possesses what appears to be a contemporary Dutch pencil sketch of the statesman. Another portrait is in the master's lodge at

Emmanuel College. Two further portraits by Lely of Temple and his wife, belonging to Sir Algernon Osborn, bart., of Chicksands Priory, are reproduced in 'Letters of Dorothy Osborne' (1888).

[The Life, Works, and Correspondence of Sir William Temple, bart., by Thomas Peregrine Courtenay [q. v.], in two volumes, 1836, 8vo, is in many respects a pattern, although, it being the work of a tory pamphleteer, Macaulay virtually damned it with faint praise in his famous essay on Sir William Temple in the Edinburgh Review. Upon the few points in which the essay diverges from Courtenay's conclusions (as in the estimate of triple alliance) modern opinion would not side with Macaulay. The chief original authorities, besides Temple's works, with Swift's prefaces and his diplomatic papers in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 9796-804 and Stowe MS. 198), are Boyer's Life of Sir William Temple, 1714, and the life by Lady Giffard, prefixed to the 1731 edition of the Works. Eight of Temple's original letters are in the Morrison Collection of Autographs, catalogue, vi. 233-40. See also Letters of Arlington, 1701, 8vo (vol. ii. is almost wholly occupied by the letters to Temple from July 1665 to September 1670); Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, v. 239; Prinsterer's Archives de la Maison Orange-Nassau, 2<sup>m</sup>e série, 1861, v. passim; Boyer's Life of William III, pp. 11, 36, 41, 60-2, 67, 83, 90, 92-3, 96; Bulstrode Papers, 1898, pp. 10, 17, 40, 45, 54, 59, 68, 74, 107, 112, 123, 195, 265, 307; Clarendon's Life and Continuation, 1827; Clarendon Corresp. ed. Singer, 1814; Sidney's Diary, ed. Blencowe, p. lxxxviii; Burnet's Own Time, 1833; Burnet's Letters from Switzerland, 1686, p. 295; Wynne's Life of Jenkins, 1724; Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson, 1874; Boyer's William III; Trevor's Life and Times of William III, 1834; Baillon's Henriette Anne d'Angleterre, p. 300; Pylades and Corinna, 1732, vol. ii. Letter V (containing an allegorical character of Temple); Strickland's Queens of England, vol. vii.; Flassan's Diplomatie Française, 1811; St. Didier's Hist. des Nég. de Nimègue, 1680; Dumont's Corps de Diplomatie; Mignet's Nég. relatives à la Succession; Lettres de M. le Comte d'Estrades, 1743; Campbell's Memoirs of De Witt, 1746; Lefèvre Pontalis's Jean de Witt, Paris, 1884, i. 447 sq.; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation; Ranke's Hist. of England; Seeley's Growth of British Policy, 1895; Masson's Milton, vi. 315, 569, 601; Craik's Life of Swift; Forster's Life of Swift, vol. i.; Mémoires de Trévoux, November 1707 and March 1708; Nicéron's Mémoires, xiii. 148; Mémoires of Dangeau and St. Simon; Prime's Account of the Temple Family, New York, 1896; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iii. 85-6; Retrospective Rev., viii.; Murray L. R. Beaven's Sir William Temple: The Gladstone Essay, Oxford, 1908.] T. S.

TEMPLE, WILLIAM JOHNSTONE or JOHNSON (1739-1796), essayist, and friend of Gray and Boswell, was the son of

William Temple of Allerdean, near Berwick-on-Tweed, of which borough the father was mayor in 1750 and again in 1754 (SHELDON, *Berwick-upon-Tweed*, p. 255). His mother was a Miss Stowe of Northumberland, connected with the family of Sir Francis Blake of Twizel Castle, near Northam, Northumberland, through Blake's aunt Anne, who married William Stowe of Berwick (BETHAM, *Baronetage*, iii. 439-40).

Temple was baptised at Berwick as 'William Johnson' on 20 Dec. 1739. He was a fellow-student at the university of Edinburgh with James Boswell, and they contracted in the class of Robert Hunter, the professor of Greek, an intimate friendship which was never interrupted. They differed, however, in politics and other respects, for Temple was a whig and a water-drinker (LEASK, *James Boswell*, pp. 14-17). Their correspondence is in print from 29 July 1758, by which time Temple had left Edinburgh. On 22 May in that year he was admitted pensioner at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and on 5 Feb. 1759 he became a scholar on that foundation. Temple's name was taken off the books on 20 Nov. 1761, and he proceeded to London, where the two friends met as law students at the end of 1762. Temple took chambers in Farrar's Buildings, at the bottom of Inner Temple Lane, and in July 1763 he lent these rooms to Boswell.

His father having become a bankrupt towards the close of 1763, Temple felt obliged to contribute towards his relief more than half of the proceeds of the small estate which he had inherited from his mother. He was consequently forced to earn an income for himself, and this was found in the church. To obtain his qualification he returned to Trinity Hall, where he was admitted fellow-commoner on 22 June 1763, and took the degree of LL.B. on 28 June 1765, his name being taken off the books on 13 June 1766.

An amiable man of cultivated and literary tastes, Temple while at Cambridge was admitted into close friendship with Gray, and during a visit to London in February 1766 Boswell introduced him at the Mitre tavern in Fleet Street to Dr. Johnson. Through his association with these three men his name is remembered. On Sunday, 14 Sept. 1766, as William Johnson Temple he was ordained deacon at a particular ordination held in the chapel of the palace at Exeter, by Bishop Keppel, and on the following Sunday he was ordained priest by that bishop at a general ordination in the cathedral. Next day, on the presentation of Wilmot Vaughan, fourth viscount Lisburne (whose family were closely

connected with Berwick-on-Tweed), he was instituted to the pleasant rectory of Mamhead, adjoining Starcross, and about ten miles from Exeter.

By August 1767 Temple was married in Northumberland to a lady with a fortune of 1,300*l.*, but in the following year 'by the bankruptcy of Mr. Fenwick Stow,' and through the payment of an annuity to his father, he was again involved in pecuniary difficulty. He found time, however, to correct his friend Boswell's 'Account of Corsica' (1768). In May 1770 Temple contemplated separating from his wife, and by the following November he had sold part of his estate. After proceeding to Northumberland on this business, he visited Boswell at Chessel's Buildings, Canongate, Edinburgh (September 1770). In the spring of 1771 he was in great distress 'through filial piety,' and desired a chaplaincy abroad.

A character of Gray was written by Temple in a letter to Boswell a short time after the poet's death (30 July 1771), and was published by the recipient without authority in the 'London Magazine' for 1772 (p. 140). Mason incorporated the 'character' in his 'Life' of Gray, and Johnson deemed it worthy of insertion in his memoir of Gray in the 'Lives of the Poets' (cf. GRAY's *Works*, ed. Mitford, 1836, i. lxx. sq.; GOSSE, *Life of Gray*, p. 211).

During a visit to London in May 1773 Temple dined at the house of the brothers Dilly, the publishers in the Poultry, meeting Johnson, Goldsmith, Langton, Boswell, and others, and in April 1775 Boswell paid him a visit at Mamhead. In the meantime (1774) his essay on the clergy had revealed to his diocesan his literary skill. Bishop Keppel made him his chaplain, and by November 1775 he had received the specific promise of 'the best living in the diocese of Exeter, and the present incumbent 86.' This was the vicarage of Gluvias, with the chapelry of Budock, adjacent to the towns of Penryn and Falmouth in Cornwall, to which Temple was collated on Keppel's nomination on 9 Sept. 1776. As vicar of Gluvias, with an income from public and private sources of 500*l.* a year, Temple spent the rest of his days. In September 1780 he travelled through part of England, and had two pleasant interviews with Bishop Hurd. Boswell and his two eldest daughters visited him at Gluvias in September 1783, and Boswell came again in 1792. In that year the Cornwall Library and Literary Society was founded, mainly through Temple's energies, at Truro (POLWHELE, *Cornwall*, v. 98-105; WYVILL, *Political Papers*, ii. 216-18, iv. 265-71; COURT-

NEY, *Parl. Rep. of Cornwall*, p. xxii). Upon his death in May 1795 Boswell left Temple a gold mourning ring, and Temple, under the signature 'Biographicus,' wrote appreciatively of his friend (*Gent. Mag.* 1795, ii. 634).

Temple died at Gluvias on 13 Aug. 1796. A monument in the churchyard was erected to the memory of their parents by 'the seven remaining children.' His second name is there given as 'Johnstone.' His wife died on 14 March 1793, aged 46; they had issue in all eleven children. One son, Francis Temple (*d.* 19 Jan. 1863), became vice-admiral; another, Octavius Temple (*d.* 13 Aug. 1834), was governor of Sierra Leone, and father of Frederick Temple, archbishop of Canterbury from 1896 to 1903.

Temple's writings were: 1. 'An Essay on the Clergy, their Studies, Recreations, Decline of Influence,' 1774; this was much admired by Bishop Horne. 2. 'On the Abuse of Unrestrained Power' [anon.], 1778. 3. 'Moral and Historical Memoirs' [anon.], 1779, in which was included the essay on 'Unrestrained Power.' These memoirs contended for less foreign travel, less luxury, and for less variety of reading. Polwhele said that these works were 'heavy from too much historic detail.' 4. A 'little pamphlet on Jacobinism,' 1792? (POLWHELE, *Traditions*, i. 327-8). He left unfinished a work on 'The Rise and Decline of Modern Rome.' Some of his letters to Lord Lisburne are in Egerton MS. 2136 (Brit. Mus.) The 'Letters of James Boswell, addressed to the Rev. W. J. Temple,' appeared in 1857 and were reissued with an introduction by Thomas Seccombe in 1908.

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 524, 709-10, ii. 1344; Boase's *Collect. Cornub.* p. 975; *Gent. Mag.* 1793 i. 479, 1796 ii. 791, 963, 1797 ii. 1110, 1798 i. 188, 1827 i. 472; Letters of Boswell to Temple, 1857, *passim*; *Corresp. of Gray and Nicholls*, pp. 62-165; *Corresp. of Walpole and Mason*, i. 195; Bisset's *Sir A. Mitchell*, ii. 356-8; Garrick *Corresp.* i. 435; Boswell's *Johnson*, ed. Hill, i. 436-7, ii. 11, 247, 371, iii. 301, *ib.*, ed. Napier, i. 357-8; Boswelliana, ed. 1874, *passim*; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 381-2; Fitzgerald's *Boswell*, i. 285; *Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, ii. 84; information has been kindly furnished by (among others) Mr. Robert Weddell of Berwick.]

W. P. C.

TEMPLEMAN, PETER, M.D. (1711-1769), physician, eldest son of Peter Templeman (*d.* 1749), a solicitor at Dorchester, by his wife Mary, daughter of Robert Haynes, was born on 17 March 1711, and educated at the Charterhouse, though not on the

foundation. Proceeding to Trinity College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. with distinguished reputation in 1731 (*Graduati Cantabr.* 1823, p. 463). He at first intended to take holy orders, but afterwards he applied himself to the study of medicine, and went in 1736 to the university of Leyden, where he attended the lectures of Dr. Herman Boerhaave, and was created M.D. on 10 Sept. 1737 (*Album Studiosorum Acad. Lugd. Bat.* 1875, p. 967). In 1739 he came to London with a view to enter on the practice of his profession, supported by a handsome allowance from his father. He was so fond, however, of literary leisure and of the society of learned men that he never acquired a very extensive practice.

In 1750 he was introduced to Dr. John Fothergill [q. v.] with a view to institute a medical society in order to procure the earliest intelligence of improvements in physic from every part of Europe, but the plan never took effect. When the British Museum was opened in 1758, for purposes of inspection and study, Templeman was appointed on 22 Dec. to the office of keeper of the reading-room. Gray gives an amusing account of a visit to the reading-room while under his care (*Works*, 1884, iii. 1-2). Templeman resigned the post on 18 Dec. 1760 on being chosen secretary to the recently instituted Society of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce. In 1762 he was elected a corresponding member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris, and also of the Economical Society at Berne. He died on 23 Aug. 1769 (*Cambridge Chronicle*, 30 Aug. 1769). Bowyer says 'he was esteemed a person of great learning, particularly with respect to languages, spoke French with great fluency, and left the character of a humane, generous, and polite member of society.' A portrait by Cosway belongs to the Society of Arts, and was engraved by William Evans.

His works are: 1. 'On a Polypus at the Heart, and a Scirrhus Tumour of the Uterus' (in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1746). 2. 'Curious Remarks and Observations in Physics, Anatomy, Chirurgery, Chemistry, Botany, and Medicine; selected from the Memoirs of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris,' 2 vols. London, 1753-4, 8vo. 3. Edition of Dr. John Woodward's 'Select Cases and Consultations in Physic,' London, 1757, 8vo. 4. 'Travels in Egypt and Nubia: translated from the original Danish of Frederick Lewis Norden, and enlarged,' 2 vols. London, 1756-7, fol., with the fine engravings made by Tuschler for the original edition. Templeman also published at the same time the entire translation and the

whole of his additions in one vol. 8vo, without plates. 5. 'Practical Observations on the Culture of Lucern, Turnips, Burnet, Timothy Grass, and Fowl Meadow Grass,' London, 1766, 8vo. 6. 'Epitaph on Lady Lucy Meyrick' (in vol. viii. of the 'Select Collection of Miscellany Poems,' 1781).

[Addit. MS. 5882, f. 105; Gent. Mag. 1762 p. 294, 1769 p. 463; Georgian Era, ii. 561; London Chronicle, 26 Sept. 1769; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 299; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 125; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, 1868, iii. 58; List of Books of Reference in the Reading Room of the British Museum, preface; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

**TEMPLETON, JOHN** (1766–1825), Irish naturalist, was born in Belfast in 1766. The family had been settled since the early part of the seventeenth century at Orange Grove, afterwards Cranmore, about two miles from Belfast, on the road to Malone. James Templeton, the father of the naturalist, was a Belfast merchant, who married Mary Eleanor, daughter of Benjamin Legg of Belfast and Malone. John Templeton was educated at a private school, and before he was twenty became interested in the cultivation of plants. After his father's death in 1790 he began the scientific study of botany, at first, it is said, from a desire to find out how to extirpate weeds on his farm land at Cranmore. In 1793 he laid out an experimental garden according to a suggestion in Rousseau's 'Nouvelle Héloïse,' and was very successful in cultivating many tender exotics out of doors. In 1794, on the occasion of his first visit to London, he made the acquaintance of Thomas Martyn (1735–1825) [q. v.], professor of botany at Cambridge, whom he afterwards supplied with many remarks on cultivation for his edition of Miller's 'Gardener's Dictionary.' Templeton also came to know Dr. George Shaw [q. v.], the zoologist, and James Dickson [q. v.], the cryptogamist, and he was chosen an associate of the Linnean Society. After his addition of *Rosa hibernica* to the list of Irish species in 1795, for which the Royal Irish Academy awarded him a prize of five guineas (not fifty, as stated by Sir James Edward Smith), he again visited London, where he met Dr. (afterwards Sir) J. E. Smith, Dr. Samuel Goodenough, Aylmer Bourke Lambert, James Sowerby, William Curtis, Sir Joseph Banks, and Robert Brown. Banks offered him three or four hundred pounds a year and a grant of land if he would go out to New Holland, as Australia was then called, presumably with Flinders's expedition, which Brown accompanied; but he declined the offer. Temple-

ton also added *Orobanche rubra* to the list of the Irish flora, besides numerous cryptogamic plants; and, while diligently employing both pen and pencil in accumulating materials for a complete natural history of Ireland, made important contributions to the works of others, such as Sir J. E. Smith's 'English Botany' and 'Flora Britannica,' Lewis Weston Dillwyn's 'British Confervæ' (1802–7), Dawson Turner's 'British Fuci' (1802), and 'Muscologia Hibernica' (1804), and Messrs. Dubourdieu and Sampson's surveys of the counties of Down, Antrim, and Derry. The journals which he kept from 1805 to his last illness contain many references to zoophytes as well as to other branches of natural history, and many phrenological observations. The earlier volumes are still in existence at the Belfast Museum. He studied birds extensively, as is shown by his marginal notes in a copy of Montagu's 'Ornithological Dictionary,' which became the property of the Rev. C. H. Waddell (*Proc. the Belfast Naturalists' Field Club*, 1891–2, p. 409). As to his collection of lichens, Dr. Thomas Taylor (*d.* 1848) [q. v.], writing in Mackay's 'Flora Hibernica' (1836), says (p. 156): 'The foregoing account of the lichens of Ireland would have been still more incomplete but for the extensive collection of my lamented friend, the late Mr. John Templeton. . . . I believe that thirty years ago his acquirements in the natural history of organised beings rivalled that of any individual in Europe.' He devoted special attention to mosses and liverworts, and, dissatisfied with many of the published drawings, made numerous careful pencil studies, shaded with ink or colour, which have been pronounced by experts to be unrivalled in their lifelike effects. There was in fact no branch of natural history to which he did not contribute. Though urged by many of his botanical friends to complete the 'Hibernian Flora,' his diffidence and desire of rendering it perfect prevented its publication. In 1808 the 'Belfast Magazine' was started, and Templeton contributed monthly reports on natural history and meteorology. He was an early member of the Belfast Society for Promoting Knowledge, and he drew up the first two catalogues of the Linen Hall Library. On the foundation of the Belfast Natural History Society in 1821, he was chosen its first honorary member; and on his death the society instituted a medal in his honour, which, however, seems to have been only once awarded. Though he visited Scotland and Wicklow, Templeton lived mainly in Ulster, and never visited the south or west of Ireland. He died at

Cranmore on 15 Dec. 1825, and was buried in the new burying-ground, Clifton Street, Belfast.

Templeton married in 1799 Katherine, daughter of Robert Johnston of Seymourhill, near Belfast, by whom he left a son, Dr. Robert Templeton, deputy inspector-general of hospitals, an entomologist, who contributed numerous papers to the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History' between 1832 and 1858, and died in 1894.

Templeton contributed papers to the 'Transactions' of the Linnean Society on the migrations of birds and on soils, and to those of the Geological Society in 1821 on peat-bogs (*Royal Soc. Cat.* v. 930). Several volumes of his manuscript 'Hibernian Flora,' with coloured drawings, are preserved in the Belfast Museum. Robert Brown dedicated to him the Australian leguminous genus *Templetonia*.

[Mainly from material communicated by the Rev. C. H. Waddell, B.D.; Loudon's Mag. of Natural Hist. i. (1828) 403, ii. (1829) 305.]

G. S. B.

**TEMPLETON, JOHN** (1802–1886), tenor vocalist, son of Robert Templeton, was born at Riccarton, near Kilmarnock, Ayrshire, on 30 July 1802. He had a fine voice as a boy, and, joining his eldest brother, a concert-singer and teacher in Edinburgh, he took part in concerts there. In 1822 he became precentor to the Rose Street secession church, then under John Brown (1784–1858) [q. v.] Resolving to adopt a professional career, he went to London and studied under Blewitt, Welsh, De Pinna, and Tom Cooke. In July 1828 he made his *début* on the stage at Worthing, Sussex, and, after some wanderings in the provinces, obtained an engagement at Drury Lane, where he appeared as Meadows in 'Love in a Village.' Soon afterwards he undertook, at the short notice of five days, the part of Don Ottavio in Mozart's 'Don Giovanni' at Covent Garden. In 1833 Malibran selected him as her tenor for 'La Sonnambula,' and he continued to be successfully associated with her until her death in 1836. Bellini was so pleased with his performance of the part of Elvino that he once embraced him and, 'with tears of exultation,' promised to write a part that would 'immortalise him.' After touring for some years in the provinces he visited Paris in 1842, where he was entertained by Auber. In 1843 he started concert-lecture entertainments on national and chiefly Scottish music, and toured through the provinces as well as America. He retired to New Hampton, near London, in 1852, and died there on 1 July 1886. He had four brothers, all

more or less celebrated for their vocal abilities (cf. BROWN and STRATTON).

Templeton's voice was of very fine quality and exceptional compass. Cooke called him 'the tenor with the additional keys.' His chest voice ranged over two octaves, and he could sustain A and B flat in alt with ease. His weakness was an occasional tendency to sing flat. He had a *répertoire* of thirty-five operas, in many of which he created the chief parts. He wrote a few songs, one, 'Put off! put off!' on the subject of Queen Mary's escape from Lochleven. One of his concert lectures, 'A Musical Entertainment,' was published at Boston, United States, in 1845.

[Templeton and Malibran, by W. H. H[usk], which contains two portraits of Templeton; Kilmarnock Standard, 16 Feb. 1878; Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography; Baptie's Musical Scotland; Grove's Dictionary of Music.]  
J. C. H.

**TEMPLO, RICHARD DE** (fl. 1190–1229), reputed author of the 'Itinerarium Regis Ricardi.' [See RICHARD.]

**TENCH, WATKIN** (1759?–1833), soldier and author, is conjectured to have been born about 1759 in Wales; in his 'Letters in France' (p. 140) he refers to the 'happier days passed in Wales,' and in the dedication of his 'Account of Port Jackson' (1793) he acknowledges the 'deepest obligations' from the family of Sir Watkin Williams-Wynn. He became first lieutenant of marines in 1778 and served in America, being a prisoner in Maryland in that year. In 1782 he was raised to the rank of captain, and in 1787 was sent to Australia as one of the captains of marines in the charge of convicts. The expedition left Portsmouth under the command of Arthur Phillip [q. v.] 13 May 1787, and arrived at Port Jackson in January 1788. With some other officers he explored during six days in August 1790 the country inland (COLLINS, *New South Wales*, i. 131), and on 18 Dec. 1791 he left Port Jackson for England. He published in 1789 'A Narrative of the Expedition to Botany Bay, with an Account of New South Wales,' dated from Sydney Cove, Port Jackson, 10 July 1788. Its conclusions were perhaps over sombre, but its value is shown by the issue in that year of two more editions in English as well as by the publication of a Dutch translation at Amsterdam and a French rendering by M. C. J. Pougens at Paris.

Tench on his return seems to have fixed his residence at Plymouth. In 1793 he published 'A Complete Account of the Settlement at Port Jackson in New South



Wales,' with a dedication to Sir Watkin Wynn, and then entered upon active service again. He was on board the *Alexandra* with Captain Richard Rodney Bligh [q. v.] when, after a fight of two hours and a quarter, that vessel was captured and taken into Brest (6 Nov. 1794). On the announcement of Bligh's elevation to the rank of rear-admiral, Tench was selected by him as aide-de-camp and interpreter. From Brest they were sent to Quimper (17 Feb. 1795). Some time later he obtained permission to come to England, and he arrived at Plymouth 10 May 1795. Next year he brought out an interesting and trustworthy volume of 'Letters written in France to a Friend in London between November 1794 and May 1795.'

Tench was promoted to be major 1794, lieutenant-colonel 1798, lieutenant-colonel of marines 1804, and colonel 1808. He was appointed colonel-commandant en second in marines 1809, and was created major-general in the army 4 June 1811 (*Gent. Mag.* 1811, i. 669). At this date he was in command of the division of marines stationed at Plymouth, where Cyrus Redding [q. v.] often heard him describe the life at Port Jackson and give his views on the future of the settlement (*Personal Reminiscences*, iii. 259-78). His commission as lieutenant-general in the army was dated 19 July 1821 (*Gent. Mag.* 1821, ii. 175). He died in Devonport at the house of Daniel Little, a brother-in-law, 7 May 1833. His widow, Anna Maria, daughter of Robert Sargent, surgeon at Devonport, died there 1 Aug. 1847, aged 81. •

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 710; Boase's *Collect. Cornub.* pp. 64, 975; *Gent. Mag.* 1833, i. 476; 1847 ii. 331; *Literary Memoirs* (1798), ii. 300-301.] W. P. C.

**TENISON, EDWARD** (1673-1735), bishop of Ossory, baptised at Norwich on 3 April 1673, was only surviving child of Joseph Tenison of Norwich. His grandfather, Philip Tenison, archdeacon of Norfolk, married Anne, daughter of Edward Mileham, of Burlingham St. Peter, Norfolk; her sister Dorothy was wife of Sir Thomas Browne [q. v.]; Thomas Tenison [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, was the bishop's first cousin. After attending St. Paul's school under Dr. Gale, he was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 19 Feb. 1690-1. He graduated B.A. in 1694, and proceeded LL.B. in 1697 and D.D. in 1731, the last two at Lambeth. Bound apprentice to his uncle, Charles Mileham, an attorney at Great Yarmouth, he abandoned the law for the church, and was ordained deacon and priest

in 1697, being presented the same year to the rectory of Wittersham, Kent. This he resigned in 1698 on being presented to the rectory of Sundridge in the diocese of Rochester, which he held conjointly with the adjacent rectory of Chiddingstone. On 24 March 1704-5 he was made a prebendary of Lichfield, resigning in 1708 on being appointed archdeacon of Caermarthen. On 19 March 1708-9 he became a prebendary of Canterbury. In 1714 he inherited considerable estates from his uncle, Edward Tenison of Lambeth, but lost heavily in 1720 through the South Sea Company. In 1715 he acted as executor to his cousin the archbishop, and was in consequence involved in litigation about dilapidations. A curious correspondence on the subject was published by him in 1716. In 1730 he became chaplain to the Duke of Dorset, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, who in 1731 nominated him to the bishopric of Ossory.

He died in Dublin on 29 Nov. 1735, and was buried in St. Mary's Church in that city, where a monument was erected to his memory by his wife. His will contained many charitable bequests, especially for the education of the poor and the promotion of agriculture in Ireland. It was published in 'Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica' (3rd ser. vol. ii.) in an article entitled 'Tenisoniana,' by C. M. Tenison of Hobart, Tasmania. In a codicil, dated 23 Jan. 1735, he left a bequest of 200*l.* to his old college, Corpus Christi at Cambridge. He married a second cousin, Ann (*d.* 1750), daughter and co-heiress of Nicholas Sayer of Pulham St. Mary, Norfolk; her mother was sister of Archbishop Tenison. By her, the bishop had one son and five daughters. His son Thomas (1702-1742) became a prebendary of Canterbury in 1739.

Besides an edition of two books of Columella's 'De Re Rustica' (Dublin, 1732, 8vo) and a paper on 'The Husbandry of Canary Seed,' published in 1713 in 'Philosophical Transactions,' Tenison's published writings are limited to occasional sermons and to pamphlets connected with the Bangorian controversy. His portrait was painted by Kneller and engraved in 1720 by Vertue.

[Information kindly given by Mr. C. M. Tenison of Hobart, Tasmania; *Masters's Corpus Christi Coll.*, 1831, p. 231; *Gardiner's Admission Reg. St. Paul's School*, p. 60; *Gent. Mag.* 1735, p. 737; *Nichols's Lit. Illustrations*, iii. 667; *Ware's Ireland*, ed. Harris, i. 432; *Biog. Brit.* 1763.] J. H. L.

**TENISON, RICHARD** (1640?-1705), bishop of Meath, born at Carrickfergus about 1640, was son of Major Thomas Tenison, who served as sheriff of that town in 1645. He

was related to Archbishop Thomas Tenison [q. v.], who left by his will 50% to each of Richard's sons, and described himself as their kinsman. Richard went to school, first at Carrickfergus and then at St. Bees, and entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1659. He left apparently without a degree, and was appointed master of the diocesan school at Trim. Having taken orders he became chaplain to Arthur Capel, earl of Essex [q. v.], soon after his appointment as lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1672. Essex gave him the rectories of Laracor, Augher, Louth, the vicarages of St. Peter's, Drogheda, and Donoughmore, and secured his appointment on 29 April 1675 to the deanery of Clogher, to which he was instituted on 8 June following. On 18 Feb. 1681-2, being then described as M.A., Tenison was presented by patent to the see of Killala, being consecrated on the following day in Christ Church, Dublin. In the same year he was created D.D. by Trinity College, Dublin. Tenison remained in Ireland as long as possible after Roman Catholic influence had become supreme in 1688, and for a time he and his archbishop, John Vesey, were the only protestant prelates in Connaught. At length he fled to England and found occupation as lecturer at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, of which Henry Hesketh [q. v.] was then vicar (cf. Cox, *Annals of St. Helen's*, p. 55). On 26 Feb. 1690-1 Tenison was translated to the bishopric of Clogher, Hesketh being nominated about the same time to succeed him at Killala. On his return to Ireland the parishioners of St. Helen's made Tenison a present of plate in acknowledgment of his services. On 25 June 1697 he was translated to the bishopric of Meath, and in the following year was appointed vice-chancellor of Dublin University. He died on 29 July 1705 (COTTON, *Fasti*, iii. 120; cf. LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, v. 580), and was buried in the chapel of Trinity College, Dublin. Tenison was noted 'for the constant exercise of preaching, by which he reduced many dissenters to the church.' Five sermons by him were separately published (COTTON, iv. 120-121). He also 'in one year in one visitation confirmed about two thousand five hundred persons.' He repaired and beautified the episcopal palace at Clogher, and bequeathed 200% for the establishment of a fund for the maintenance of the widows and orphans of clergymen.

By his wife Ann Tenison had five sons, of whom the eldest, Henry (d. 1709), graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Dublin, in 1687, was admitted student at the Middle Temple on 17 Feb. 1690, and in 1695 was

returned to the Irish parliament for both Clogher and Monaghan, electing to sit for the latter. He was appointed a commissioner of the revenue for Ireland on 15 Jan. 1703-4, and died in 1709, leaving a son Thomas, who was admitted a student of the Middle Temple on 1 Nov. 1726, was appointed commissioner for revenue appeals in 1753, was made prime serjeant on 27 July 1759, and judge of the common pleas in 1761, and died in 1779.

[Information from Mr. C. M. Tenison, Hobart, Tasmania; Ware's *Bishops of Ireland*, ed. Harris; Cotton's *Fasti Eccl. Hib.*; Lascelles's *Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ*; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Stowe MS. 82, f. 327; Mant's *Hist. of the Church in Ireland*, i. 697-8, ii. 9, 90.] A. F. P.

TENISON, THOMAS (1636-1715), archbishop of Canterbury, was born, according to the parish register, on 29 Sept. 1636 at Cottenham, Cambridgeshire. His grandfather, John Tenison (d. 1644), divine, the son of Christopher Tenison by his wife Elizabeth, was a fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge. In 1596 he was presented to the rectory of Downham in Cambridgeshire, which he resigned in 1640. He died in 1644, and was buried at Ely (MULLINGER, *Hist. of Cambridge*, ii. 290). His son, John Tenison (d. 1671), rector of Mundesley, Norfolk, was the father of Thomas by his wife Mercy, eldest daughter of Thomas Dowsing of Cottenham.

From the free school at Norwich Thomas went to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he was admitted scholar on 22 April 1653. He was matriculated 9 July 1653, graduated B.A. Lent term 1657, and afterwards 'studied physick upon the discouragement of the times, but about 1659 he was ordained privately at Richmond by Dr. Duppa,' bishop of Salisbury; 'his letters of orders were not given out till after the Restoration, tho' at the time entered into a private book of the archbishop's' (LE NEVE). He took the M.A. degree in 1660 (incorporated at Oxford on 28 June 1664), B.D. 1667, D.D. 1680. He was 'pre-elected' to a Norwich fellowship at his college on 29 Feb. 1659, and was admitted on the death of one William Smith (MASTERS, *History of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge*, p. 392) on 24 March 1662, becoming tutor also, and in 1665 university reader. In the same year he became vicar of St. Andrew the Great, Cambridge, where he gained much credit for his continued residence and ministrations during the plague, in consequence of which the parishioners gave him a handsome piece of plate. After being preacher at St. Peter Mancroft, Norwich, he was presented in 1667 to the rec-

tory of Holywell and Needingworth, Huntingdonshire, by the Earl of Manchester, whose chaplain, and whose son's tutor, he became. His first book, 'The Creed of Mr. Hobbes examined,' was published in 1670. In 1674 he was chosen 'upper minister' of St. Peter Mancroft. In 1678 he published 'Baconiana' and a 'Discourse of Idolatry.' The latter was 'some part of it meditated and the whole revised in the castle of Kimbolton' (preface), and directed chiefly against the church of Rome. Already a chaplain in ordinary to the king, he was presented to the rectory of St. Martin-in-the-Fields on 8 Oct. 1680. From 1686 to 1692 he was also minister of St. James's, Piccadilly (HENNESSY, *Novum Repert.* 1898, p. 250).

In the large parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields he came at once into prominence, and during the eleven years he was rector he made acquaintance with all the most eminent men of the day. Evelyn first heard him preach on 5 Nov. 1680, and in 1683 notes that he is 'one of the most profitable preachers in the church of England, being also of a most holy conversation, very learned and ingenious. The pains he takes and care of his parish will, I fear, wear him out, which would be an inexpressible loss' (*Diary*, 21 March 1683). He ministered to the notorious Edward Turberville [q.v.] on his death-bed on 18 Dec. 1681 (Throckmorton manuscripts, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. iv. 174), to Sir Thomas Armstrong [q.v.] at Tyburn on 20 June 1684, and in 1685 to the Duke of Monmouth before his execution (details of the duke's statements to Tenison in EVELYN's *Diary*, 15 July 1685; see also *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. v. 93).

While still a parish priest Tenison won fame by his controversy with Andrew Pulton, then head of the jesuits settled in the Savoy. He published a large number of pamphlets, the most important of which are: 'A True Account of a Conference held about Religion, September 29, 1687, between Andrew Pulton, a Jesuit, and Tho. Tenison, D.D., as also of that which led to it and followed after it' (1687), and 'Mr. Pulton considered in his Sincerity, Reasonings, and Authority' (1687). He states that when his father was ejected from his living during the Commonwealth, 'a Roman catholic got in.' An acrimonious correspondence was long continued on both sides. Tenison's arguments are far from clear, but he appears to deny the 'corporal presence. More or less connected with this controversy was his attack on the system of indulgences (in 'A Defence of Dr. Tenison's sermon of Discretion in giving Alms,' 1687), his 'Discourse concerning a Guide in Matters

of Faith,' published anonymously in 1683, the 'Difference betwixt the Protestant and Socinian Methods' (1687), and, in the 'Notes of the Church as laid down by Cardinal Bellarmin examined and confuted' (1688), the tenth note on 'Holiness of Life' (manuscript note in Bodleian copy). Tenison was assisted in this controversy by Henry Wharton [q.v.], whose patron he remained during his life.

Meanwhile Tenison engaged in political controversy. In 'An Argument for Union,' 1683, he urged the dissenters to 'do as the ancient nonconformists did, who would not separate, tho' they feared to subscribe' (p. 42); and a sermon against self-love, preached before the House of Commons, 1689, in which he attacked Louis XIV. During James II's reign he had preached before the king (EVELYN, *Diary*, 14 Feb. 1685), but he was early in the confidence of those who planned the invasion of William III (*ib.* 10 Aug. 1688). It was chiefly by his interest that the suspension of Dr. John Sharp [q.v.] for preaching against popery was removed (1688; LE NEVE). He joined the seven bishops when they drew up the declaration which led to their imprisonment.

Tenison's activity in general philanthropic works also extended his reputation. Simon Patrick [q.v.], bishop of Ely, 'blesses God for having placed so good a man in the post' (*Autobiography*, p. 84). He erected for his parish, in Castle Street, Leicester Square, a library, on the design of Wren and after consultation with Evelyn. It was the first public library in London. The deed of settlement was dated 1695 (SIMS, *Handbook to British Museum Library*, 1854, p. 395). He also endowed a school, which he located under the same roof as the library. In June 1861 the library, which included valuable manuscripts, was sold for the benefit of the school endowment for nearly 2,900*l.* This school was removed to a new building erected in Leicester Square in 1870, on the site of a house once tenanted by Hogarth. Tenison likewise distributed large sums during times of public distress. Preaching a funeral sermon on the death of Nell Gwynne, whom he attended in her last illness, he represented her as a penitent. When this was subsequently made the ground of exposing him to the reproof of Queen Mary, she remarked that the good doctor no doubt had said nothing but what the facts authorised.

Tenison was presented by the new king and queen to the archdeaconry of London, 26 Oct. 1689, and in the same year he was one of the commission appointed to prepare the agenda for convocation. He became prominent for his 'moderation towards dissenters'

(see his *Discourse concerning the Ecclesiastical Commission open'd in the Jerusalem Chamber, October 10, 1689*), having been already employed by Sancroft to consider a possible revision of the Book of Common Prayer. He had long considered the differences between the church and the more moderate dissenters to be easy of reconciliation (cf. his *Argument for Union*, e.g. pp. 4-5, where he comments on the impossibility of the presbyterians agreeing with 'Arians, Socinians, Anabaptists, Fifth Monarchy-men, Sensual Millenaries, Behmenists, Familists, Seekers, Antinomians, Ranters, Sabbatarians, Quakers, Muggletonians, Sweet Singers; these may associate in a caravan, but cannot join in the communion of a church').

On 25 Nov. 1691, it is said on the direct suggestion of Queen Mary, he was nominated bishop of Lincoln. He was elected on 11 Dec., consecrated at Lambeth on 10 Jan. 1691-2. The writ of summons to the House of Lords is dated 25 Jan. 1692 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 14th Rep. App. vi. 53), and he took the oath and his seat the same day (*Lords' Journals*, xv. 56). He was offered the archbishopric of Dublin on the death of Francis Marsh [q. v.] in 1693, and then requested the king to secure the impropriations belonging to the forfeited estates to the parish churches; but, the estates being granted to the king's Dutch favourites, the design was not carried out. On the death of Tillotson he was made archbishop of Canterbury. White Kennet (*Hist. of England*, iii. 682) says that he had at Lincoln 'restored a neglected large diocese to some discipline and good order,' and that his elevation was most universally approved by the ministry, and the clergy and the people,' and Burnet endorses the approbation, though he says that Stillingfleet would have been more generally approved; but the appointment was far from popular among the high-church clergy. He was nominated 8 Dec. 1694, elected 15 Jan., confirmed 16 Jan., and enthroned 16 May 1695. Immediately after his appointment, he revived the jurisdiction of the archbishop's court, which had not been exercised, and, summoning Thomas Watson (*d.* 1717) [q. v.] before it on the charge of simoniacal practices, he deprived him of his see of St. David's in 1697. He attended Queen Mary on her deathbed, and preached her funeral sermon, which was severely censured by Ken. He made no answer to the attack, his relations with the queen being under the seal of confession (WHISTON, *Memoirs*, 1757, p. 100); but he reproved the king for his adultery with Elizabeth Villiers, and, on his promise to break off the connec-

tion, preached the sermon 'Concerning Holy Resolution' before the king on 30 Dec. (published by his command, 1694). He is said also to have been the means of reconciling the Princess Anne to the king (BOYER, *Hist. of Queen Anne*, introd. p. 7).

He was from time to time given political duties, and was thoroughly trusted by William III. In 1696 his action in voting for the attainder of Sir John Fenwick (1645?-1697) [q. v.] was much commented on. He was placed at the head of the new ecclesiastical commission appointed in 1700. He ministered to the king on his deathbed.

On 23 April 1702 he crowned Queen Anne in Westminster Abbey. From the beginning of the new reign his favour was at an end. He voted against the occasional conformity bill, corresponded with the Electress Sophia, urging her to come to England, and was regarded as a leading advocate of the Hanoverian succession. His negotiations with Frederick of Prussia (1706, 1709, and 1711) as to a project of introducing episcopacy into Prussia (see correspondence in *Life of Archbishop Sharp*, i. 410-49) aroused much unfavourable comment, as did his apparent favour to Whiston (HEARNE, *Diary*, ed. Doble, ii. 252). His visitation of All Souls' College was not popular in Oxford (*ib.*), and he was severely criticised as of a 'mean spirit' (*ib.* iii. 350).

It was attributed to Anne's disfavour more than to his sufferings from the gout that he was replaced as president of the convocation of Canterbury by a commission (BURNET, *History of his own Times*, vol. ii.; see also *His Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury's Circular Letter to the Bishops of his Province*, 1707, for his relations to convocation, and *An Account of Proceedings in Convocation in a Cause of Contumacy*, 1707). During the last years of the reign he never appeared at court, but he took active measures to secure the succession of George I, was the first of the justices appointed to serve at his arrival in England, and was very favourably received by that king, whom he crowned on 20 Oct. 1714. His last public act was the issue of a 'Declaration [signed also by thirteen of the bishops] testifying their abhorrence of the Rebellion' (London, 1715), in which the danger to the church which would ensue from the accession of a popish prince was pointed out.

He died without issue at Lambeth on 14 Dec. 1715, and was buried in the chancel of Lambeth parish church. In 1667 he married Anne (1633-1714), daughter of Richard Love [q. v.], master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and dean of Ely.

Probably his most important work as archbishop was the support he gave to the religious societies, especially the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, of which he was the ardent and continued benefactor, and to a considerable extent the founder. He was also urgent in declaring the need of bishops in the American colonies, and generous in support of the scheme suggested for founding an episcopate (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. x. 2). He took great interest in the societies for the reformation of manners (1692), and issued a circular letter urging the clergy to support them. His character, in spite of the strong political opposition he aroused, has never been very unfavourably judged. James II spoke of him as 'that dull man,' and the epithet stuck. Swift spoke of him as 'a very dull man who had a horror of anything like levity in the clergy, especially of whist' (*Works*, x. 231). Calamy said that he 'was even more honoured and respected by the dissenters than by many of the established church' (*Life*, ii. 334). Evelyn, who was his intimate friend, wrote, 'I never knew a man of more universal and generous spirit, with so much modesty, prudence, and piety' (*Diary*, 19 July 1691). By high Tories he was considered, apparently without much reason, too much of a partisan, and his constant essays in controversy were not regarded as universally successful. A witticism attributed to Swift summed up his character in this regard: 'he was hot and heavy, like a tailor's goose.' Swift's acrimony was probably due to Tenison's opposition to his appointment as chaplain to Lord Wharton and to his success in hindering his nomination to the bishopric of Waterford (FORSTER, *Life of Swift*).

Tenison's will (printed, London, 1716) contains a large number of charitable bequests. A portrait is at Lambeth, and an engraving by Vertue is prefixed to his 'Memoirs.'

[Memoirs of the Life of Archbishop Tenison; C. M. Tenison's Tenisoniana in Misc. Geneal. et Herald. 3rd ser. vol. ii.; private information; Evelyn's Diary; Abbey's English Church and its Bishops, 1700-1800; Burnet's History of his own Times; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. ii. 483; and the authorities quoted in the text.] W. H. H.

**TENNANT, CHARLES** (1768-1838), manufacturing chemist, born on 3 May 1768 at Ochiltree, Ayrshire, was son of John Tennant by his wife Margaret McLure. He received his early education at home and afterwards at the parish school of Ochiltree. He was then sent to Kilbachan to learn the manufacture of silk, and subsequently to the bleachfield at Wellmeadow, where he studied the processes employed for bleaching fabrics.

After having learned this business he set up a bleachfield at Darnly in partnership with one Cochrane of Paisley.

The old process of bleaching consisted in boiling or 'bucking' the cloth in weak alkali, and finally 'crofting' it or exposing it to the sun and air for eight to ten days on grass. At the close of the eighteenth century this second process was being gradually displaced by the use of chlorine, a substance which was discovered by the Swedish chemist Scheele, and was first applied to bleaching on the large scale by Berthollet in 1787. A solution of the gas in water was first employed, but the water was afterwards replaced by dilute potash ley, the resulting liquid being known as 'eau de Javelle.'

In 1798 (23 Jan.) Tennant took out a patent (No. 2209) for the manufacture of a bleaching liquor by passing chlorine into a well-agitated mixture of lime and water, a strong bleaching liquor being thus obtained very cheaply. A number of Lancashire bleachers made use of the process without acknowledgment, and an action was brought against them by Tennant for infringement of patent rights (*Tennant v. Slater*). It was proved that the process had been secretly used near Nottingham by a bleacher who had communicated it only to his partners and to the workmen actually employed upon it. Lord Ellenborough nonsuited the plaintiff 'on two grounds: 1. That the process had been used five or six years prior to the date of the patent. 2. That the plaintiff was not the inventor of the agitation of the lime-water, an indispensable part of the process' (WEBSTER, *Reports of Patent Cases*, i. 125; HIGGINS, *Digest of Patent Cases*, p. 87; cf. CARPMAEL, *Reports on Patent Cases*, i. 177).

Tennant was subsequently presented with a service of plate by the bleachers of Lancashire in recognition of his services to the industry. In 1799 he took out a new patent (No. 2312) for the manufacture of solid bleaching powder by the action of chlorine on slaked lime, and in 1800 removed to St. Rollox, near Glasgow, where, in partnership with Charles Mackintosh, William Cowper, and James Know, he established the well-known chemical works for the manufacture of bleaching powder and the other products of the alkali industry. His time was mainly devoted to the development of this undertaking, but he also took an active interest in the railway movement, especially in the neighbourhood of Glasgow, and was present at the opening of the Liverpool and Manchester railway. He died on 1 Oct. 1838 at his house in Abercrombie Place, Glasgow. He was the father of John Tennant of St. Rollox,



whose son, Charles Tennant, created a baronet in 1885, was M.P. for the city of Glasgow from 1879 to 1880, and for Peebles and Selkirk from 1880 to 1886, and died in 1906.

[Walker's *Memoirs of Distinguished Men of Science of Great Britain living in 1807-1808* (1862), p. 186 (a portrait is included in the engraving accompanying this work, taken from a picture by A. Geddes); Roscoe and Schorlemmer's *Treatise on Chemistry*, 1897, ii. 426.] A. H.-N.

**TENNANT, HAMILTON TOVEY-** (1782-1866), soldier. [See TOVEY-TENNANT.]

**TENNANT, SIR JAMES** (1789-1854), brigadier-general, colonel commandant Bengal artillery, second son of William Tennant, merchant of Ayr, and of his wife, the daughter of William Dalrymple [q. v.], was born on 21 April 1789. He was educated at the military school at Great Marlow, and sailed as cadet of the East India Company on 31 Aug. 1805 in the East India fleet which accompanied the expedition of Sir David Baird and Sir Home Popham to the Cape of Good Hope. The East India Company cadets and recruits under Lieutenant-colonel Wellesley of the Bengal establishment took part in the operations by which Cape Town was captured, and were usefully employed in different branches of the service (Despatch of Sir David Baird, 12 Jan. 1806). Tennant arrived in India on 21 Aug. 1806, and received a commission as lieutenant in the Bengal artillery antedated to 29 March for his service at the Cape.

In 1810 Tennant commanded a detachment of artillery on service on the 'vizier's dominions.' On 1 Jan. 1812 he was appointed acting adjutant and quartermaster to Major G. Fuller's detachment of artillery, and on 15 Jan. marched from Bauda with the force under Colonel Gabriel Martindell to the attack of Kalinjar, a formidable fort on a large isolated hill nine hundred feet above the surrounding level. Kalinjar was reached on 19 Jan.; by the 28th the batteries opened, and on 2 Feb. the breaches being practicable, an unsuccessful attempt was made to storm. On 3 Feb. the place capitulated, and was taken possession of on the 8th. The governor-general noticed in general orders the distinguished part taken by the artillery on 2 Feb. Tennant was employed throughout this and the following year in various minor operations in the districts bordering on Bandelkhand.

On 27 Dec. 1814, with two 18-pounder guns and four mountain pieces of the 3rd division, he joined Sir David Ochterlony [q. v.] at Nahr, on the north-north-east side of the Ramgarh ridge, to take part in the operations

against Nipal. In March 1815 Tennant ascended the Ramgarh ridge, with the force under Lieutenant-colonel Cooper, and, bringing up his 18-pounders with incredible labour, opened upon Ramgarh, which soon surrendered, Jorjori capitulating at the same time. Taragarh (11 March) and Chamha (16th) were reached and taken. All the posts on this ridge having been successively reduced, the detachment took up the position assigned to it before Malown on 1 April. Malown was captured by assault on 15 April before the 18-pounders, which were dragged by hand over the hills at the rate of one or two miles a day, had arrived; these guns were eventually left in the fort.

Tennant was promoted to be second captain in the regiment and captain in the army on 1 Oct. 1816, and first captain in the Bengal artillery on 1 Sept. 1818. His next active service was in the Pindari and Maratha war of 1817 to 1819. He joined the centre division under Major-general T. Brown of the Marquis of Hastings's grand army at Sikandra in the Cawnpore district, but moving forward to Mahewas on the river Sind in November 1817, it was attacked by cholera. He took part in some of the operations of this war, as captain and brigade-major of the second division of artillery, and received a share of the Dakhan prize-money for general captures. He held the appointment of brigade-major of artillery in the field in 1819 and 1820. He was selected to command the artillery at Agra on 23 Dec. 1823, and on the 31st of the month he was nominated first assistant secretary to the military board.

On 28 May 1824 Tennant was appointed assistant adjutant-general of artillery. In November 1825 he accompanied the commandant of artillery, Brigadier-general Alexander Macleod, to Agra, where and at Muttra the commander-in-chief, Lord Combermere [see COTTON, Sir STAPLETON], assembled his army for the siege of Bhartpur. The siege began in the middle of December; on the 24th the batteries opened fire, breaches were found practicable on 18 Jan. 1826, and this formidable place was carried by assault. Tennant, who, as assistant adjutant-general of artillery, had the management of all details connected with the artillery generally, was thanked by the commandant in regimental orders (21 Jan. 1826) for the assistance he had rendered. 'Tennant's 'methodical habits and mathematical talent rendered labour easy to him which would have been difficult to others.' In February he accompanied Combermere to Cawnpore and to the presidency.

Tennant was promoted to be major on 3 March 1831. He was appointed to officiate

as agent for the manufacture of gunpowder at Ishapur on 28 April 1835, and being confirmed in that appointment on 28 July, he ceased to be assistant adjutant-general of artillery. On 11 April 1836 he became a member of the special committee of artillery officers (see STUBBS, *Hist. of the Bengal Artillery*, iii. 579). The minutes drawn up on various subjects by members of the board, when there was any difference of opinion, are both interesting and valuable. One by Tennant on the calibre of guns for horse and field artillery, and on the substitution in the latter of horse for bullock draught, is particularly so. He was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel on 18 Jan. 1837, and in consequence vacated the agency for gunpowder.

For his services on the committee of artillery officers he received the approbation and thanks of the government of India. On 21 March 1837 he was posted to the command of the 4th battalion of artillery. On 28 Nov. 1842 he was given the command of the Cawnpore division of artillery, and in the following year was specially mentioned for the superior state of discipline and equipment of his command. On 17 Nov. 1843 he was appointed to command, with the rank of brigadier-general, the foot artillery attached to the army of exercise assembled at Agra under Sir Hugh (afterwards Lord) Gough [q. v.] This force left Agra for the Gwalior campaign on 16 Dec., crossing the river Chambal on the 21st. In spite of great exertions, Tennant and the heavy ordnance got considerably behind. Gough did not wait for his heavy guns, and the battle of Maharajpur (29 Dec.) was rather riskily fought without them (cf. Gough's despatch ap. *London Gazette*, 8 March 1844).

On 10 Feb. 1844 Tennant was again appointed to be commandant of the artillery at Cawnpore. On 3 July 1845 he was promoted to be colonel in the army, and was sent on special duty to inspect and report on field magazines of the upper provinces. He, however, resigned this appointment, to the regret of the government, and resumed his command at Cawnpore. In 1846-7 Tennant was associated with Colonel George Brooke of the Bengal artillery, on a committee at Simla, on the equipment of mountain batteries. The experience of both, drawn from the Nipal war, 1814-16, produced valuable minutes. On 2 Sept. 1848 Tennant was appointed brigadier-general to command the Maiwar field force. He was then attached to the army of the Punjab to command the artillery with the rank of brigadier-general. He commanded this arm at the battle of Chilianwala on 13 Jan. 1849, and was mentioned in

despatches (*London Gazette*, 3 and 23 March 1849). He also commanded it at the battle of Gujerat on 21 Feb. 1849, and was again mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 19 April 1849). He received the thanks of both houses of parliament, of the government of India, and of the court of directors of the East India Company (general order, 7 June 1849). He was made a companion of the Bath on 5 June 1849, and received the war medal and clasp.

On 13 March 1849 Tennant resumed his appointment at Cawnpore, and on 19 Dec. was transferred to Lahore as brigadier-general commanding. On 30 Jan. 1852 he was given the command of the Cis-Jhilm division of the army. He was made a knight commander of the Bath on 8 Oct. 1852. He died at Mian Mir on 6 March 1854. He married a daughter of Charles Pattenson of the Bengal civil service. Lieutenant-general J. F. Tennant, C.I.E., F.R.S., of the royal engineers, is his son. Tennant's attainments were of a very high order, and 'he was better acquainted with the details of his profession than perhaps any officer in the regiment' (STUBBS).

[India Office Records; Despatches; Stubbs's *Hist. Bengal Artillery*, 1st and 2nd vols. 1877, 3rd vol. 1895; Life of Sir David Baird, 2 vols. 1832; Ross of Bladensburg's *Marquess of Hastings (Rulers of India)*; East India Military Cal.; Thornton's *Hist. of India*; Prinsep's *Hist. Political and Military Trans. in India during Administration of Marquess of Hastings*, 2 vols. 1825; Grant Duff's *Hist. of the Mahrattas*, 1826; Blacker's *Memoir of Operations of British Army in India during the Mahratta War of 1817-19-21*; Journal of Artillery Operations before Bhurtpore in East India United Serv. Journ. vol. ii.; Creighton's *Narrative of the Siege and Capture of Bhurtpore*, 1830; Seaton's *From Cadet to Colonel*, 1866; Thackwell's *Second Sikh War*.] R. H. V.

TENNANT, JAMES (1808-1881), mineralogist, was born on 8 Feb. 1808 at Upton, near Southwell, Nottinghamshire, being the third child in a family of twelve. His father, John Tennant, was an officer in the excise; his mother, Eleanor Kitchen, came from a family of yeomen resident at Upton for more than two centuries. His parents afterwards removed to Derby, and he was partly educated at a school in Mansfield. In October 1824 he was apprenticed to G. Mawe, dealer in minerals at 149 Strand, and after the death of the latter he managed, and afterwards purchased, the business, residing on the premises. Industrious and eager to learn from the first, he attended classes at a mechanics' institute and the lectures of Michael Faraday [q. v.] at the Royal Institution. This gained him a friend, and he was also much helped

by one of his master's customers. In 1838, on Faraday's recommendation, Tennant was appointed teacher of geological mineralogy at King's College, the title being afterwards changed to professor. In 1853 the professorship of geology was added, but he resigned that post in 1869, retaining the other till his death. He was also from 1850 to 1867 lecturer on geology and mineralogy at Woolwich. He had an excellent practical knowledge of minerals, and, when diamonds were first found in South Africa, maintained the genuineness of the discovery, which at first was doubted. He was an earnest advocate of technical education, giving liberally from his own purse to help on the cause, and persuading the Turners' Company, of which he was master in 1874, to offer prizes for excellence in their craft. The results of this proceeding proved highly satisfactory. When the koh-i-nor was recut Tennant superintended the work, becoming mineralogist to Queen Victoria in 1840, and he had the oversight of Miss (afterwards Baroness) Burdett-Coutts's collection of minerals. He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1838, and president of the Geological Association (1862-3). He died, unmarried, on 23 Feb. 1881. A portrait, painted by Rogers, was in the collection of Lady Burdett-Coutts. A copy was placed in the Strand vestry in commemoration of services to the church schools and parish.

Tennant wrote the following books or pamphlets: 1. 'List of British Fossils,' 1847. 2. 'Gems and Precious Stones,' 1852. 3. 'Catalogue of British Fossils in the Author's Collection,' 1858. 4. 'Description of the Imperial State Crown,' 1858. 5. 'Descriptive Catalogue of Gems, &c., bequeathed to the South Kensington Museum by the Rev. Chauncy Hare Townshend' (1870), with two or three scientific papers, one on the koh-i-nor. He also, in conjunction with David Thomas Ansted and Walter Mitchell, contributed 'Geology, Mineralogy, and Crystallography' to Orr's 'Circle of Sciences' in 1855.

[Obituary notices in Quarterly Journal of Geological Soc. 1882 (Proc. p. 48) and Geological Mag. 1881, p. 238; information from Professors T. Rupert Jones and T. Wiltshire, and from James Tennant, esq.] T. G. B.

**TENNANT, SMITHSON (1761-1815)**, chemist, born on 30 Nov. 1761 at Selby, Yorkshire, was son of Calvert Tennant, vicar of Selby, by his wife Mary Daunt. After receiving his early education in the grammar schools at Tadcaster and Beverley, he studied medicine in 1781 at Edinburgh, where he attended the lectures of Joseph Black [q. v.]

In 1782 he became pensioner and then fellow commoner at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he studied chemistry and botany, and satisfied himself of the truth of the antiphlogistic theory of combustion, which was not at that time generally accepted in England. In 1784 he travelled in Denmark and Sweden, and visited the Swedish chemist Scheele. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1785, and in 1786 he removed from Christ's College to Emmanuel. He graduated M.B. in 1788. During the following years he travelled in Europe, and on his return took up his residence in London in the Temple, and in 1796 graduated M.D. at Cambridge. At this period he became interested in agricultural matters, and, after some preliminary trials in Lincolnshire, purchased land in Somerset, near Cheddar, which he farmed with some success, although resident for the greater part of the year in London. He lived a very retired life, occupied in literary and scientific studies. In 1804 he was awarded the Copley medal of the Royal Society, in recognition of his investigations. In 1812 he delivered a course of informal lectures on mineralogy in his chambers to a number of friends. In 1813 he was appointed professor of chemistry at Cambridge, and in 1814 delivered his first and only course of lectures, which met with a good reception. On 22 Feb. 1815 he accidentally met his death in France, near Boulogne, through the collapse of a bridge over which he was riding.

Although Tennant's published work is small in volume, it includes several discoveries of capital importance. In his first paper (*Phil. Trans.* 1791, ii. 182) he demonstrated that when marble is heated with phosphorus, the carbon of the fixed air which it contains is liberated. This experiment affords the analytical proof of the composition of fixed air (carbonic acid gas) which had been synthetically proved by Lavoisier. In his next paper, 'On the Nature of the Diamond' (*ib.* 1797, p. 123), Tennant proved that this precious stone consists of carbon, and yields the same weight of carbonic acid gas as had been previously obtained by Lavoisier from an equal weight of charcoal. In 1799 he showed (*ib.* 1799, ii. 305) that the lime from many parts of England contains magnesia, and that this substance and its carbonate are extremely injurious to vegetation. In 1804 he published his discovery of two new metals, osmium and iridium, which occur in crude platinum and are left behind when the metal is dissolved in aqua regia (*ib.* 1804, p. 411).

Tennant was a man of wide culture and of severe taste in literature and arts. He

was a brilliant conversationalist, and 'in quick penetration united with soundness and accuracy of judgment he was perhaps without an equal.' In addition to the papers mentioned above he published the following: 'On the Action of Nitre upon Gold and Platina' (*ib.* 1797, ii. 219); 'On the Composition of Emery' (*ib.* 1802, p. 398); 'Notice respecting Native Concrete Boracic Acid' (*Geol. Soc. Trans.* 1811, p. 389); 'On an Easier Mode of procuring Potassium' (*Phil. Trans.* 1814, p. 578); 'On the Means of procuring a Double Distillation by the same Heat' (*ib.* 1814, p. 587).

[Memoir in *Annals of Philosophy*, 1815, vi. 1, 81. This was reprinted for private circulation with a few additions under the title 'Some Account of the late Smithson Tennant,' 1815. It is stated that it was drawn up by some of his friends, but the main portion of the work was due to Whishaw.] A. H.-N.

**TENNANT, WILLIAM** (1784–1848), linguist and poet, son of Alexander Tennant, merchant and farmer, and his wife, Ann Watson, was born in Anstruther Easter, Fifeshire, on 15 May 1784. He lost the power of both feet in childhood, and used crutches through life. After receiving his elementary education in Anstruther burgh school, he studied at St. Andrews University for two years (1799–1801). On settling at home in 1801 Tennant steadily pursued his literary studies. For a time he acted as clerk to his brother, a corn factor, first in Glasgow and then at Anstruther. Owing to a crisis in business the brother disappeared, and Tennant suffered a short period of vicarious incarceration at the instance of the creditors. He began the study of Hebrew about this time, while continuing to increase his classical attainments. His father's house had all along been a centre of literary activity—visitors of the better class in town had met there on occasional evenings for mutual improvement and recreation—and Tennant's literary aspirations had been early stirred. In 1813 he formed, along with Captain Charles Gray [q. v.] and others, the 'Anstruther Musomanik Society,' the members of which, according to their code of admission, assembled to enjoy 'the corruscations [*sic*] of their own festive minds.' Their main business was to spin rhymes, and some of them span merrily and well. Honorary members of proved poetic worth were admitted, Sir Walter Scott assuring the members, on receipt of his diploma in 1815, of his gratification at the incident, and his best wishes for their healthy indulgence in 'weel-timed daffing' (CONOLLY, *Life and Writings of William Tennant*, p. 213).

In 1813 Tennant was appointed parish schoolmaster of Dunino, five miles from St. Andrews. Here he not only matured his Hebrew scholarship, but gained a knowledge of Arabic, Syriac, and Persian. In 1816, through the influence of Burns's friend George Thomson [q. v.] and others, Tennant became schoolmaster at Lasswade, Midlothian, where his literary note gained for him the intimate acquaintance of Lord Woodhouselee and Jeffrey. In 1819 he was elected teacher of classical and oriental languages in Dollar academy, Clackmannanshire, and held the post with distinction till 1834, when Jeffrey, then lord-advocate for Scotland, appointed him professor of Hebrew and oriental languages in St. Mary's College, St. Andrews. He retired, owing to ill-health, in 1848. He died, unmarried, at Devon Grove on 14 Oct. 1848, and he was buried at Anstruther, where an obelisk monument with Latin inscription was raised to his memory.

While at the university Tennant made some respectable verse translations; and a Scottish ballad, 'the Anster Concert,' 1811, is an early proof of uncommon observation and descriptive vigour. In 'Anster Fair,' published anonymously in 1812, Tennant instantly achieved greatness. Based on the diverting ballad of 'Maggie Lauder' (doubtfully assigned to Francis Sempill), it is an exceedingly clever delineation of provincial merry-making. It is written in the octave stanza of Fairfax's 'Tasso,' 'shut,' as the author explains in his short preface, 'with the alexandrine of Spenser, that its close may be more full and sounding.' For this stanza, without Tennant's device of the alexandrine, Byron gained a name in his 'Beppo,' and he gave it permanent distinction in 'Don Juan.' A reissue in 1814 won from Jeffrey, in November of that year, an encomium in the 'Edinburgh Review.' Six editions of the poem appeared in the author's lifetime, and a 'people's edition' was issued in 1849. In 1822 Tennant published the 'Thane of Fife,' based on the Danish invasion of the ninth century. In 1823 appeared 'Cardinal Beaton,' a tragedy in five acts, and in 1825 'John Baliol,' an historical drama. Nowise dramatic, these works, except in occasional passages, have but little poetic distinction. In 1827, in his 'Papistry Storm'd, or the dingin' doon o' the Cathedral' (i.e. the destruction of St. Andrews Cathedral at the time of the Reformation), Tennant affected, with fair success but too persistently, the method and style of Sir David Lyndsay. To the 'Scottish Christian Herald' of 1836–37 he contributed five 'Hebrew Idylls.' In 1840 he

published a 'Syriac and Chaldee Grammar,' a trustworthy and popular text-book. His 'Hebrew Dramas,' founded on incidents in Bible history—Jephthah's daughter, Esther, destruction of Sodom—appeared in 1845. Not without a degree of freshness and vigour, these are somewhat lacking in sustained interest. About 1830 Tennant became a contributor to the 'Edinburgh Literary Journal,' furnishing prose translations from Greek and German, and discussing with Hogg, the Ettrick Shepherd, the propriety of issuing a new metrical version of the Psalms. This correspondence was subsequently issued in a heterogeneous bookseller's collection, entitled 'Pamphlets,' 1830. Tennant edited in 1819 the 'Poems' of Allan Ramsay, with prefatory biography.

[Conolly's *Life of William Tennant*, and the same writer's *Eminent Men of Fife and Fifiana*; Chambers's edit. of *Anster Fair*, 1849; Chambers's *Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen*; Moir's *Lectures on Poetical Lit.*; Blackwood's *Mag.* i. 383, xii. 382, xiv. 421; Wilson's *Noctes Ambrosianæ*, i. 101; Archibald Constable and his *Literary Correspondents*, vol. ii. chap. vii.; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. v. 232, 312, 357.] T. B.

**TENNENT, SIR JAMES EMERSON** (1804–1869), traveller, politician, and author, third son of William Emerson (*d.* 1821), merchant of Belfast, by Sarah, youngest daughter of William Arbuthnot, was born at Belfast on 7 April 1804 and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, whence he received an honorary degree of LL.D. in 1861. In 1824 he travelled abroad, and among other countries visited Greece; he was enthusiastic in the cause of Greek freedom, and while there made the acquaintance of Lord Byron. His impressions of the country appeared in 1826 in 'A Picture of Greece in 1825, as exhibited in the Personal Narratives of James Emerson, Count Pecchio, and W. K. Humphreys.'

On 28 Jan. 1831 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, where he had entered himself as a student by the advice of Jeremy Bentham, but it is doubtful if he ever practised his profession. On 24 June 1831 he married Letitia, only daughter of William Tennent, a wealthy banker at Belfast, whose name and arms he assumed by royal license in addition to his own in 1832.

He was elected member for Belfast on 21 Dec. 1832, and was thought a man of promise on his first appearance in the House of Commons. He was a supporter of Earl Grey's government up to the time that Stanley and Sir James Graham retired from the administration in 1834, being among the very few Irish members who fell in with the

'Derby dilly.' He made an energetic speech in favour of Thomas Spring-Rice's amendment against the repeal of the union, which was considered one of the ablest in the debate (*Hansard*, 24 April 1834, pp. 1287–1352). Ever afterwards he followed Sir Robert Peel, and became a liberal-conservative. At the election in 1837 he was defeated at Belfast, but subsequently on petition was seated on 8 March 1838. At the general election in 1841 he was elected, but was unseated on petition. In 1842 he regained his seat, and during that year was the chief promoter of the copyright of designs bill, the passing of which gave such satisfaction to the merchants of Manchester that they presented him with a service of plate valued at 3,000*l.* He held the office of secretary to the India board from 8 Sept. 1841 to 5 Aug. 1843, and remained a member of the House of Commons until July 1845, when he was knighted. From 12 Aug. 1845 to December 1850 he was civil secretary to the colonial government of Ceylon. On 31 Dec. 1850 he was gazetted governor of St. Helena, but he never took up the appointment. After his return home he again sat in parliament as member for Lisburn from 10 Jan. to December 1852. He was permanent secretary to the poor-law board from 4 March to 30 Sept. 1852, and then secretary to the board of trade from November 1852. On his retirement on 2 Feb. 1867 he was created a baronet.

Tennent took a constant interest in literary matters. In October 1859 he published 'Ceylon: an Account of the Island, Physical, Historical, and Topographical,' 2 vols. 8vo, a work which had a great sale and went through five editions in eight months. It contained a vast amount of information arranged with clearness and precision. In November 1861 he republished a part of the work under the title 'Sketches of the Natural History of Ceylon,' 8vo. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 5 June 1862. He died suddenly in London on 6 March 1869, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 12 March. His widow died on 21 April 1883; by her he had two daughters, Eleanor and Edith Sarah, and a son, Sir William Emerson Tennent, who was born on 14 May 1835, was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 26 Jan. 1859, became a clerk in the board of trade 1855, accompanied Sir William Hutt [q. v.] to Vienna in 1865 to negotiate a treaty of commerce, and was secretary to Sir Stephen Cave [q. v.] in the mixed commission to Paris (1866–7) for revising the fishery convention. By his death at Tempo Manor, Fermanagh,



on 16 Nov. 1876, the baronetcy became extinct (*Times*, 17 Nov. 1876).

Besides the works mentioned, Sir James Tennent wrote: 1. 'Letters from the Ægean,' 1829, 2 vols., originally printed in the 'New Monthly Magazine.' 2. 'The History of Modern Greece,' 1830, 2 vols. 3. 'A Treatise on the Copyright of Designs for Printed Fabrics and Notices of the state of Calico Printing in Belgium, Germany, and the States of the Prussian Commercial League,' 1841, 2 vols. 4. 'Christianity in Ceylon, with Sketch of the Brahmanical and Buddhist Superstition,' 1850. 5. 'Wine, its Use and Taxation: an Inquiry into the Wine Duties,' 1855. 6. 'The Story of Guns,' 1865. 7. 'The Wild Elephant and the Method of Capturing and Taming it in Ceylon,' 1867. He was author of the articles Tarshish, Trincomalie, and Wine and Wine-making in the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[Belfast News-letter, 8, 9, 15 March 1869; *Times*, 8, 15 March 1869; Portraits of Eminent Conservatives, 1837, portrait No. xii.; Register and Mag. of Biography, April 1869, pp. 291-2, where the date of his birth is wrong; Illustrated London News, 1843 iii. 293 with portrait, 1869 liv. 299, 317.] G. C. B.

**TENNYSON, ALFRED**, first **BARON TENNYSON** (1809-1892), poet, the fourth of twelve children of the Rev. Dr. George Clayton Tennyson, rector of Somersby, a village in North Lincolnshire, between Horncastle and Spilsby, was born at Somersby on 6 Aug. 1809. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Stephen Fytche, vicar of Louth in the same county. Of the twelve children of this marriage, eight were sons, and of these, two besides Alfred became poets of distinction, Frederick Tennyson [q. v.] and Charles, who in later life adopted the name of an uncle, and became Charles Tennyson-Turner [q. v.] All of the children seem to have shared the poetic faculty in greater or less degree. The rector of Somersby, owing to 'a caprice' of his father, George Tennyson (1750-1835) of Bayons Manor, had been disinherited in favour of his younger brother Charles (Tennyson D'Eyncourt), and the disappointment seems to have embittered the elder son to a degree that affected his whole subsequent life.

Alfred was brought up at home until he was seven years old, when he was sent to live with his grandmother at Louth and attend the grammar school in that town. The master was one of the strict and passionate type, and the poet preserved no happy memories of the four years passed there. At the end of that time, in 1820,

the boy returned to Somersby to remain under his father's tuition until he went to college. The rector was an adequate scholar and a man of some poetic taste and faculty, and the boy had the run of a library more various and stimulating than the average of country rectories could boast. He became early an omnivorous reader, especially in the department of poetry, to which he was further drawn by the rural charm of Somersby and its surroundings, which he was to celebrate in one of his earliest descriptive poems, the 'Ode to Memory.' A letter from Alfred to his mother's sister when in his thirteenth year, containing a criticism of 'Samson Agonistes,' illustrated by references to Horace, Dante, and other poets, exhibits a quite remarkable width of reading for so young a boy. Even before this date the child had begun to write verse. When only eight (so he told his son in later life) he had written 'Thomsonian blank verse in praise of flowers;' at the age of ten and eleven he had fallen under the spell of Pope's 'Homer,' and had written 'hundreds and hundreds of lines in the regular Popeian metre.' Somewhat later he had composed an epic of six thousand lines after the pattern of Scott, and the boy's father hazarded the prediction that 'if Alfred die, one of our greatest poets will have gone.'

In 1827 Tennyson's elder brother Frederick went up from Eton to Trinity, Cambridge; and in March of the same year Charles Tennyson and his brother Alfred published with J. & J. Jackson, booksellers of Louth, the 'Poems by two Brothers,' Charles's share of the volume having been written between the ages of sixteen and seventeen, Alfred's between those of fifteen and seventeen. For this little volume the bookseller offered 20%, of which sum, however, half was to be taken out in books. The two young authors spent a portion of their profits in hiring a carriage and driving away fourteen miles to a favourite bit of sea-coast at Mablethorpe. The little volume is strangely disappointing, in the main because Alfred was afraid to include in it those boyish efforts in which real promise of poetic originality might have been discerned. The memoir by his son supplies specimens of such, which were apparently rejected as being 'too much out of the common for the public taste.' These include a quite remarkable dramatic fragment, the scene of which is laid in Spain, and display an equally astonishing command of metre and of music in the lines written 'after reading the "Bride of Lammermoor."' The little volume printed contains chiefly imitative verses, in which the key and the

style are obviously borrowed from Byron, Moore, and other favourites of the hour; and only here and there does it exhibit any distinct element of promise. It seems to have attracted no notice either from the press or the public.

In February 1828 Tennyson (as also his brother Charles) matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge. Here he became intimate with a remarkable group of young men, including J. R. Spedding, Monckton Milnes, R. C. Trench, Blakesley, J. Mitchell Kemble, Merivale, Brookfield, Charles Buller, and Arthur Hallam, eldest surviving son of the historian—this last destined to become his dearest friend, and profoundly to influence his character and genius during his whole life. 'He was as near perfection,' Tennyson used to say in after times, 'as mortal man could be.' The powers of Tennyson now developed apace; for, besides enjoying the continual stimulus of society such as that just mentioned, he pursued faithfully the special studies of the place, improving himself in the classics, as well as in history and natural science. He took a keen interest in political and social questions of the day, and also worked earnestly at poetic composition. To what purpose he had pursued this last study was soon to be proved by his winning the chancellor's medal for English verse on the subject of 'Timbuctoo' in June 1829. His father had urged him to compete; and having by him an old poem on the 'Battle of Armageddon,' he adapted it to the new theme, and so impressed the examiners that, in spite of the daring innovation of blank verse, they awarded him the prize. Monckton Milnes and Arthur Hallam were among his fellow-candidates. The latter, writing to his friend W. E. Gladstone, spoke with no less generosity than true critical insight of 'the splendid imaginative power that pervaded' his friend's poem. It certainly deserved this praise, and is as purely Tennysonian as anything its author ever produced.

'Timbuctoo' was speedily followed by the appearance of a slender volume of 150 pages entitled 'Poems chiefly Lyrical,' which appeared in 1830 from the publishing house of Effingham Wilson in the Royal Exchange. The volume contained, among other pieces which the author did not eventually care to preserve, such now familiar poems as 'Claribel,' the 'Ode to Memory,' 'Mariana in the Moated Grange' (based upon a solitary phrase in 'Measure for Measure'), the 'Recollections of the Arabian Nights,' the 'Poet in a golden clime was born,' the 'Dying Swan: a Dirge,' the 'Ballad of Oriana,' and 'A Character.' If the uncon-

scious influence of any poetic masters is to be traced in such poems, it is that of Keats and Coleridge; but the individuality is throughout as unmistakable and decisive as the indebtedness. If the poems exhibit here and there on their descriptive side a lush and florid word-painting unchastened by that perfect taste that was yet to come, there is no less clearly discernible a width of outlook, a depth of spiritual feeling, as well as a lyric versatility, which from the outset distinguished the new-comer from Keats. The poetry-loving readers of the day were not, however, at once attracted by the book. The spell of Byron was still powerful with one public, and Wordsworth had already won the hearts of another. The poets and thinkers of the day, however, promptly recognised a kindred spirit. In the 'Westminster Review' the poems were praised by Sir John Bowring. Leigh Hunt noticed them favourably in the 'Tatler;' and Arthur Hallam contributed a very remarkable review (reprinted in 1893) to the 'Englishman's Magazine'—a short-lived venture of Edward Moxon. In the summer of this year Tennyson joined his friend Hallam in an expedition to the Pyrenees. Hallam, with John Sterling, Trench, and others, had deeply interested himself in the ill-fated insurrection, headed by General Torrijos, against the government of Ferdinand II. Tennyson returned from the expedition stimulated by the beautiful scenery of the Pyrenees. Parts of 'Ænone' were then written in the valley of Caunterets.

In February 1831 Tennyson left Cambridge without taking a degree. His father was in bad health, and his presence was much desired at Somersby. Although the two years and a half spent at Trinity had brought him, through the friends made there, some of the best blessings of his life, he left college on no good terms with the university as an *Alma Mater*. In a sonnet penned in 1830 he denounced their 'wax-lighted' chapels and 'solemn organ-pipes,' because while the rulers of the university professed to teach, they 'taught him nothing, feeding not the heart.' But his friends, and notably Arthur Hallam, had supplied this defect in the Cambridge curriculum; and Tennyson returned to his village home full of devotion to his mother, who was soon to be his single care, for his father died suddenly—leaning back in his study chair—within a month of his son's return. Meantime Arthur Hallam had become a frequent and intimate visitor to the house, and had formed an attachment to Tennyson's sister Emily as early as 1829. Two

years later this ripened into an engagement. The happy period during the courtship when Hallam 'read the Tuscan poets on the lawn,' and Tennyson's sister Mary brought her harp and flung 'a ballad to the listening moon,' will be familiar to readers of 'In Memoriam.'

The living of Somersby being now vacant, an anxious question arose as to the future home of the Tennyson family; but the incoming rector (possibly non-resident) not intending to occupy the rectory, they continued to reside there until 1837. Not long after his father's death Tennyson was troubled about his eyesight; but a change of diet corrected whatever was amiss, and he continued to read and write as before. The sonnet beginning 'Check every out-flash' was sent by Hallam (who apologises for so doing) to Moxon for his new magazine, and a few other trifles found their way into 'Keepsakes.' Tennyson visited the Hallams in Wimpole Street, where social problems as well as literary matters were ardently discussed. Tennyson was now, moreover, preparing to publish a new volume, and Hallam was full of enthusiasm about the 'Dream of Fair Women,' which was already written, and about the 'Lover's Tale,' as to which its author himself had misgivings. In these young days his poems, like Shakespeare's 'sugared sonnets,' were handed freely about among his private friends before being committed to print. In July 1832 Tennyson and Hallam went touring on the Rhine. On their return Hallam acknowledges the receipt of the lines to J. S. (James Spedding) on the death of his brother, and announces that Moxon (who was to publish the forthcoming volume) was in ecstasies about the 'May Queen.' The volume 'Poems, by Alfred Tennyson,' appeared at the close of the year (though dated 1833). It comprised poems still recognised as among the noblest and most imaginative of his works, although some of them afterwards underwent revision, amounting in some cases to reconstruction. Among them were 'The Lady of Shalott,' 'The Miller's Daughter,' 'Enone,' 'The Palace of Art,' 'The Lotos-Eaters,' and 'A Dream of Fair Women.'

Three hundred copies of the book were promptly sold (11% had been thus far his profit on the former volume), but the reviewers did not coincide with this more generous recognition by the public. The 'Quarterly' had an article (April 1833) silly and brutal, after the usual fashion in those days of treating new poets of any individuality; and it is generally admitted that it was mainly the tone of this review which checked the publication of any fresh

verse by the poet for nearly ten years. A great sorrow, moreover, was now to fall upon the poet, colouring and directing all his thoughts during that period and for long afterwards. On 15 Sept. 1833 Arthur Hallam died suddenly at Vienna, while travelling in company with his father. His remains were brought to England and interred in a transept of the old parish church of Clevedon, Somerset, overlooking the Bristol Channel. Arthur Hallam was the dearest friend of Tennyson, and was engaged to his sister Emily, and the whole family were plunged in deep distress by his death. From the first Tennyson's whole thoughts appear absorbed in memories of his friend, and fragmentary verses on the theme were continually written, some of them to form, seventeen years later, sections of a completed 'In Memoriam.' Another poem, 'The Two Voices,' or 'Thoughts of a Suicide,' was also an immediate outcome of this sorrow, which, as the poet in later life told his son, for a while 'blotted out all joy from his life, and made him long for death.' It is noticeable that when this poem was first published in the second volume of the 1842 edition, to it alone of all the poems was appended the significant date—'1833.'

During the next few years Tennyson remained chiefly at home with his family at Somersby, reading widely in all literatures, polishing old poems and writing new ones, corresponding with Spedding, Kemble, Milnes, Tennant, and others, and all the while acting (his two elder brothers being away) as father and adviser to the family at home. In 1836, however, the calm current of home life was interrupted by an event fraught with important consequences to the future life and happiness of Tennyson. His brother Charles, by this time a clergyman, and curate of Tealby in Lincolnshire, married, in 1836, Louisa, the youngest daughter of Henry Sellwood, a solicitor in Horn-castle. The elder sister, Emily, was on this occasion taken into church as a bridesmaid by Alfred. They had met some years before, but the idea of marriage seems first to have entered Tennyson's mind on this occasion. No formal engagement, however, was recognised until four or five years later, and the fortunes of the poet necessitated a still further delay of many years. The marriage did not take place until 1850. Meantime, in 1837, the family had to leave the rectory at Somersby, and they removed to High Beech in Epping Forest, where they remained until 1840. They then tried Tunbridge Wells; but, the air proving too strong for Tennyson's mother, they again removed in 1841,

after only a year's residence, to Boxley, near Maidstone.

Meantime Tennyson continued to work earnestly and steadily at his art. As early as 1835 we hear of much fresh material for a new volume being complete, including the 'Morte d'Arthur,' the 'Day Dream,' and the 'Gardener's Daughter.' In 1837 an invitation to contribute to a volume of the 'keepsake order,' consisting of voluntary contributions from the principal verse writers of the day, resulted in Tennyson giving to the world, which probably took little notice of it, a poem that was later to rank with his most perfect lyrical efforts. The volume, entitled 'The Tribute,' and edited by Lord Northampton, was for the benefit of the family of Edward Smedley [q. v.], a much respected literary man who had fallen on evil days, and to it Tennyson contributed the stanzas beginning:

Oh! that 'twere possible  
After long grief and pain,  
To find the arms of my true love  
Round me once again.

In this same year Tennyson was first introduced to Mr. Gladstone, who became thenceforth his cordial admirer and friend. Meantime, as late as 1840, the engagement with Emily Sellwood remained in force; but after this date correspondence between the two was forbidden by the lady's family, the prospects of marriage seeming as remote as ever. At last, in 1842, the long-expected 'Poems' (in two vols.) were allowed to see the light. The date marks an epoch in Tennyson's life, for his fame as unquestionably the greatest living poet (Wordsworth's work being practically over) was now secure. In addition to the reissue of the chief poems from the volumes of 1830 and 1833, many of them rewritten, the second volume consisted of absolutely new material, and included 'Locksley Hall,' the 'Morte d'Arthur,' 'Ulysses,' 'The Two Voices,' 'Godiva,' 'Sir Galahad,' the 'Vision of Sin,' and such lyrics as 'Break, break, break,' and 'Move eastward, happy earth.'

But, notwithstanding this new success and the growing recognition that followed, the fortunes of Tennyson did not improve. He and other members of the family had invested a considerable part of their small capital in a scheme for 'wood-carving by machinery,' which was to popularise and cheapen good art in furniture and other household decoration. A certain Dr. Allen was the originator, and to him the Tennyson family seem to have blindly entrusted their little capital. The speculation, from what-

ever cause, did not succeed, and the money invested was hopelessly lost. 'Then followed,' says his son, 'a season of real hardship, for marriage seemed further off than ever. So severe a hypochondria set in upon him that his friends despaired for his life.' It was doubtless this critical condition of his health and fortunes that led his friends to approach the prime minister of the day. Sir Robert Peel; and in September 1845 Henry Hallam was able to announce that, in reply to the appeal, the premier had placed Tennyson's name on the civil list for a pension of 200*l.* a year. It was Monckton Milnes who, according to his own account, succeeded in impressing on Sir Robert the claims of the poet, of whom the statesman had no previous knowledge. Milnes read him 'Ulysses,' and the day was won.

By 1846 the 'Poems' had reached a fourth edition, and in the same year their author was violently assailed by Bulwer Lytton in his satire, 'The New Timon: a Poetical Romance of London.' Tennyson was dismissed in a few lines as 'School-miss Alfred,' and his claims to a pension rudely challenged. Tennyson replied in some stanzas of great power, entitled 'The New Timon and the Poets,' signed 'Alciabiades.' They appeared in 'Punch' (28 Feb. 1846), having been sent thither, according to the poet's son, by John Forster, without their author's knowledge. A week later the poet recorded his regret and his recantation in two stanzas headed 'An Afterthought.' They still appear in his collected 'Poems' under the head of 'Literary Squabbles,' but the previous poem was not included in any authorised collection of his works. Tennyson's next appeal to the public was in the 'Princess,' which appeared in 1847. In its earliest shape it did not contain the six incidental lyrics, which were first added in the third edition in 1850. The poem, duly appreciated by poets and thinkers, in spite of reaching five editions in six years, does not seem to have widely extended Tennyson's popularity.

But it was far otherwise with 'In Memoriam,' which appeared anonymously in June 1850. The poem, written in a four-lined stanza—believed by the poet to have been invented by himself, but which had been in fact long before used by Sir Philip Sidney, Ben Jonson, and notably by Lord Herbert of Cherbury—had grown to its final shape during a period of seventeen years following the death of Arthur Hallam. Issued with no name upon the title-page, its authorship was never from the first moment in doubt. The public, to whose deepest and therefore

commonest faiths and sorrows the poem appealed, welcomed it at once. The critics were not so prompt in their recognition. To some of them the poem seemed hopelessly obscure. Others regretted that so much good poetry and feeling should be wasted upon 'an Amaryllis of the Chancery Bar;' while another divined that the writer was clearly 'the widow of a military man.' The religious world, on the other hand, were perplexed and irritated for different reasons. Finding the poem intensely earnest and spiritual in thought and aim, and yet exhibiting no sympathy with any particular statements of religious truth popular at the time, the party theologians bitterly denounced it. To those, on the other hand, who were familiar with the deeper currents of religious inquiry working among thoughtful minds in that day, it was evident that the poem reflected largely the influence of Frederick Denison Maurice. How early in his life Tennyson made the personal acquaintance of Maurice seems uncertain. But Tennyson had been from his Cambridge days the intimate friend of those who knew and honoured Maurice, and could not have escaped knowing well the general tendency of his teaching. As early as 1830 we find Arthur Hallam writing to W. E. Gladstone in these terms: 'I do not myself know Maurice, but I know well many whom he has known, and whom he has moulded like a second nature; and those, too, men eminent for intellectual powers, to whom the presence of a commanding spirit would in all other cases be a signal rather for rivalry than reverential acknowledgment.' Maurice, moreover, was closely allied with such men as the Hares, R. C. Trench, Charles Kingsley, and others of Tennyson's early friends keenly interested in theological questions. And it may here be added that Tennyson invited Maurice to be godfather to his first child in 1851, and followed up the request with the well-known stanzas inviting Maurice to visit the family at their new home in the Isle of Wight in 1853.

The immediate reputation of 'In Memoriam' and the continued sale of the previous volumes now enabled Moxon to insure Tennyson a certain income which would justify him in marrying. The wedding accordingly took place on 13 June 1850 at Shiplake-on-the-Thames. The particular place was chosen because, after ten years of separation, the lovers had first met again at Shiplake, at the house of a cousin of the Tennysons, Mrs. Rawnsley. In after life, his son tells us, his father was wont to say 'The peace of God came into my life when I wedded her.'

In April 1850 Wordsworth died, and the poet-laureateship became vacant. The post was in the first instance offered to Rogers, who declined it on the ground of age. The offer was then made to Tennyson, 'owing chiefly to Prince Albert's admiration of "In Memoriam."' The honour was very acceptable, though it entailed the usual flood of poems and letters from aspiring or jealous bards. Meantime Tennyson wrote to Moxon in reply to a request for another volume of poems, 'We are correcting all the volumes for new editions.' In 1851 he produced his fine sonnet to Macready on occasion of the actor's retirement from the stage. On 20 April 1851 his first child, a son, was born, but did not survive its birth. In July of the same year Tennyson and his wife travelled abroad, visiting Lucca, Florence, and the Italian lakes, returning by the Splügen. The tour was afterwards celebrated in his poem 'The Daisy.' After his return to Twickenham, where they were now living (Chapel House, Montpelier Row), the poet was busy with various national and patriotic poems, prompted by the doubtful attitude towards England of Louis Napoleon—'Britons, guard your own,' and 'Hands all round,' printed in the 'Examiner.' On 11 Aug. 1852 his second child, a son, was born, and was named Hallam, after his early friend. The baptism was at Twickenham, and the godfathers Henry Hallam and F. D. Maurice.

On 14 Sept. of this year the Duke of Wellington died, and Tennyson's 'Ode' appeared on the morning of the funeral (18 Nov.) It met at the moment with 'all but universal depreciation.' The form and the substance were alike unconventional, and its reception but one more instance of the great truth that a new poet has to create the taste by which he himself is to be enjoyed. No doubt it was added to and modified slightly to its advantage afterwards, and remains at this day among the most admired of Tennyson's poems. In 1853, while the poet was on a visit to the Isle of Wight, he heard of the house called Farringford at Freshwater as being vacant; and a joint visit with his wife to inspect it resulted in their taking it on lease, with the option of subsequent purchase. Tennyson had become weary of the many intrusions upon his working hours while so near London, and the step now taken was final. The place was purchased by him some two years later out of the profits resulting from 'Maud,' and during the rest of his life Farringford, 'close to the ridge of a noble down,' remained Tennyson's home for the greater part of each year.

In March 1854 another son was born to the



Tennysons, and christened Lionel. This was the year of the Crimean war, the causes and progress of which deeply interested Tennyson. In May of this year he was in London arranging with Moxon about the illustrated edition of his poems, in which Millais, Holman Hunt, and Rossetti, the young pre-Raffaellite party, took so distinguished a part. Later he was visiting Glastonbury and other places associated with the Arthurian legend, which already he was preparing to treat in a consecutive form. But in the meantime he was busy with a different theme. He was engaged upon 'Maud.' His friend and neighbour in the Isle of Wight, Sir John Simeon, had suggested to him that the verses printed in Lord Northampton's 'Tribute' of 1837 were, in that isolated shape, unintelligible, and might with advantage be preceded and followed by other verses so as to tell a story in something like dramatic shape. The hint was taken, and the work made progress through this year and was completed early in 1855. In December 1854 he read in the 'Times' of the disastrous charge of the light brigade at Balaclava, and he wrote at a sitting his memorable verses, based upon the newspaper description of the 'Times' correspondent, in which had occurred the expression 'some one had blundered.' The poem was published in the 'Examiner' of 9 Dec. In June 1855 the university of Oxford conferred on Tennyson the degree of D.C.L. He met with an enthusiastic reception from the undergraduates. 'Maud' appeared in the autumn of 1855.

The poem, a dramatic monologue in consecutive lyrics, was received for the most part both by the critics and the general public, even among those hitherto his ardent admirers, with violent antagonism and even derision. There were many reasons for this. It was the first time Tennyson had told a story dramatically; and the matter spoken being delivered throughout in the first person, a large number of readers attributed to the poet himself the sentiments of the speaker—a person thrown off his mental balance (like Hamlet) by private wrong and a bitter sense of the festering evils of society, in this case (it being the time of the Crimean war) 'the cankers of a calm world and a long peace.' The rebuff thus experienced by the poet was keenly felt; for he well knew, as did all the finer critics of the hour, that parts at least of the poem reached the highest water-mark of lyrical beauty to which he had yet attained. Although it may be doubted whether the general reader has ever yet quite recovered from the shock, this remains still the opinion of the best judges. The little volume

contained, besides the 'Ode on the Death of the Duke of Wellington,' 'The Daisy,' the stanzas addressed to the Rev. F. D. Maurice, 'The Brook, an Idyll,' and the 'Charge of the Light Brigade.' This last-named poem was in a second edition restored to its original and far superior shape, containing the line 'Some one had blundered,' which had been unwisely omitted by request of timid or fastidious friends.

Not discouraged by adverse criticism, Tennyson continued to work at those Arthurian poems, the idea of which had never been allowed to sleep during the progress of other work. 'Enid' was ready in the autumn of 1856, and 'Guinevere' was completed early in 1858. In this year, moreover, he wrote the first of those single dramatic lyrics in monologue by which his popularity was to be greatly widened. 'The Grandmother' appeared in 'Once a Week,' with a fine illustration by Millais, in July 1859; and the mingled narrative and dramatic story, 'Sea Dreams,' the villain in which reflected certain disastrous experiences of the poet himself, was published in 'Macmillan's Magazine' for 1860. The 'Idylls of the King' appeared in the autumn of 1859, and received a welcome so instantaneous as at once to restore its author to his lost place in the affections of the many. The public were fully prepared for, and full of curiosity as to, further treatment by Tennyson of the Arthurian legends. The fine fragment, first given to the world in 1842, had whetted appetite for further blank-verse epic versions of the story: and such lyrics as 'Sir Galahad' and the 'Lady of Shalott' had shown how deeply the poet had read and pondered on the subject. The Duke of Argyll had predicted that the 'Idylls' would be 'understood and admired by many who were incapable of understanding and appreciating many of his other works,' and the prediction has been verified. At the same time such poems as 'Elaine' and 'Guinevere' became at once the delight of the most fastidious, and the least. Men so different as Jowett, Macaulay, Dickens, Ruskin, and Walter of the 'Times' swelled the chorus of enthusiastic praise. Meantime Tennyson's heart and thoughts were, as ever, with his country's interests and honour, and the verses 'Riflemen, form!' published in the 'Times,' May 1859, had their origin in the latest action of Louis Napoleon, and the fresh dangers and complications in Europe arising out of it. A corresponding song for the navy ('Jack Tar'), first printed in the poet's 'Memoir' by his son, was composed under the same influences.

From the publication of the first 'Idylls'

until the end of the poet's life his fame and popularity continued without a check. The next years were years of travel. In 1860 he visited Cornwall, Devonshire, and the Scilly Islands; and in 1861 Auvergne and the Pyrenees, where he wrote the lyric 'All along the Valley' in memory of his visit there thirty years before with Arthur Hallam. In this same year the prince consort died, and the second edition of the 'Idylls' was prefaced by the dedication to his memory. Tennyson was now at work upon 'Enoch Arden' (or the 'Fisherman,' as he at first called it), and in April 1862 he had his first interview with the queen. Later in the year Tennyson made a tour through Derbyshire and Yorkshire with F. T. Palgrave. In 1863 'Aylmer's Field' was completed, and the laureate wrote his 'Welcome to Alexandra' on occasion of the marriage of the Prince of Wales. The volume entitled 'Enoch Arden' appeared in 1864, and was an instantaneous success, sixty thousand copies being rapidly sold. It contained, besides the title-poem and 'Aylmer's Field,' 'Tithonus' (already printed in the 'Cornhill Magazine'), the 'Grandmother,' and 'Sea Dreams,' and a fresh revelation of power hardly before suspected—the 'Northern Farmer: Old Style.' This was to be the first of a series of poems in the dialect of North Lincolnshire, exhibiting a gift of humorous dramatic characterisation which was to give Tennyson rank with the finest humourists of any age or country. The volume (mainly perhaps through 'Enoch Arden,' a legend already common in various forms to most European countries) became, in his son's judgment, the most popular of all his father's works, with the single exception of 'In Memoriam.' Translations into Danish, German, Latin, Dutch, Italian, French, Hungarian, and Bohemian attest its widespread reputation.

The years that followed were marked by no incident save travel, unremitting poetic labour and reading, the visits of friends, and converse with them. He printed a few short poems in magazines, but published no further volume until the 'Holy Grail' in 1869. The volume contained also 'Lucretius,' 'The Passing of Arthur,' 'Pelleas and Ettarre,' 'The Victim,' 'Wages,' 'The Higher Pantheism,' and 'Northern Farmer: New Style.' In this same year Tennyson was made an honorary fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. On 23 April (Shakespeare's birthday) 1868 he had laid the foundation-stone of a new residence, named Aldworth, near Haslemere, and this now became a second home. In 1872 the Arthurian cycle received

a further addition in 'Gareth and Lynette.' In 1873 the poet was offered a baronetcy by Gladstone, and declined it, though he would have accepted it for his son. The same distinction was again offered by Disraeli in 1874, and again declined. In 1875 he gave to the world his first blank-verse drama, 'Queen Mary,' carefully built on the Shakespearean model. This new departure was not generally welcomed by the public, the truth being that any imitation of the Elizabethan poetic drama is necessarily an exotic. Moreover, Tennyson had never been in close touch with the stage. He used playfully to observe that 'critics are so exacting nowadays that they not only expect a poet-playwright to be a first-rate author, but a first-rate manager, actor, and audience, all in one.' There is an element of truth in this jest. It was just because Shakespeare had filled all the situations here mentioned that his plays have the special quality which the purely literary drama lacks. Adapted to the stage by Henry Irving, 'Queen Mary' was produced at the Lyceum with success in April 1876. The drama 'Harold' was published the same year.

In 1879 Tennyson reprinted his very early poem, 'The Lover's Tale,' based upon a story in Boccaccio. It was written when its author was under twenty, and printed in 1833, but then distributed only among a few private friends. The ripening taste of the poet had judged it as too florid and redundant; and he published it at this later date only because it was being 'extensively pirated.' In December of this year the Kendals produced at the St. James's Theatre his little blank-verse drama 'The Falcon' (based upon a story in the 'Decameron'), which ran sixty-seven nights. Fanny Kemble rightly defined it as 'an exquisite little poem in action;' and, although the plot is perilously grotesque as a subject for dramatic treatment, as produced and played by the Kendals it was undoubtedly charming. The play was first published (in the same volume with 'The Cup') in 1884. In March 1880 Tennyson was invited by the students of Glasgow University to stand for the lord-rectorship; but on learning that the contest was conducted on political lines, and that he had been asked to be the nominee of the conservative party, he withdrew his acceptance. Ordered by Sir Andrew Clark to try change of climate, in consequence of illness from which he had suffered since the death of his brother Charles in the preceding year, Tennyson and his son visited Venice, Bavaria, and Tyrol. The same year (1880) saw the publication of the volume entitled 'Ballads and Poems.' Tennyson was now in his seventy-

first year, but these poems distinctly added to his reputation, the range and variety of the subjects and their treatment being extraordinary. They included 'The Revenge,' 'Rizpah,' 'The Children's Hospital,' 'The First Quarrel,' 'The Defence of Lucknow,' and 'The Northern Cobbler.' Many of these were based upon anecdotes heard in the poet's youth, or read in newspapers and magazines, and sent to him by friends. In 1881 (in the January of which year 'The Cup' was successfully produced at the Lyceum) he sat to Millais for his portrait, and he lost one of the oldest and most valued of his friends in James Spedding [q. v.] On 11 Nov. 1882 was produced at the Globe Theatre his drama 'The Promise of May,' written at the request of a friend who wished him to attempt a modern tragedy of village life. It was hardly a success, the character of Edgar, an agnostic and a libertine, being much resented by those of the former class, who found an unexpected champion one evening during the performance in the person of Lord Queensberry, who rose from his stall and protested against the character as a libel. The year 1883 brought him another sorrow in the death of his friend Edward Fitzgerald. In December of the same year a peerage was offered to him by Queen Victoria on the advice of Mr. Gladstone; the proposal had been first submitted to him while Mr. Gladstone and the poet were on a cruise together in the previous September in the Pembroke Castle, and was now (January 1884) accepted by him after much hesitation. In 1884 his son Hallam was married to Miss Audrey Boyle, and his son and daughter-in-law continued to make their home with him until the end of his life. 'The Cup,' 'The Falcon,' and the tragedy of 'Becket' were published this year. 'Tiresias and other Poems' appeared in the year following, containing a prologue to 'Tiresias,' dedicated to the memory of Fitzgerald. The volume contained the noble poem 'The Ancient Sage,' and the poem, in Irish dialect, 'To-morrow.' In 1886 the poet suffered the most grievous family bereavement that he had yet sustained in the death of his second son, Lionel, who contracted jungle fever while on a visit to Lord Dufferin in India, and died while on the voyage home, in the Red Sea, April 1886. In December of this year the 'Promise of May' was first printed, in conjunction with 'Locksley Hall, sixty years after.' During 1887 the poet took a cruise in a friend's yacht, visiting Devonshire and Cornwall, and was in the meantime preparing another volume of poems, writing 'Vastness' (published in 'Macmil-

lan's Magazine' for March), and 'Owd Roë,' another Lincolnshire poem, based upon a story he had read in a newspaper. In 1888 he had a very serious illness—rheumatic gout—during which at one time his life was in great danger. In the spring of the year following he was sufficiently recovered to enjoy another sea voyage in his friend Lord Brassey's yacht the Sunbeam. In December 1889 the volume 'Demeter and other Poems' appeared, containing, among other shorter poems, 'Merlin and the Gleam,' an allegory shadowing the course of his own poetic career, and the memorable 'Crossing the Bar,' written one day while crossing the Solent on his annual journey from Aldworth to Farringford. During 1890-1 he suffered from influenza, and his strength was noticeably decreasing. In 1891 he was able again to enjoy his favourite pastime of yachting, and completed for the American manager Mr. Daly an old and as yet unpublished drama on the subject of 'Robin Hood' ('The Foresters,' which was given in New York in 1891, and was revived at Daly's Theatre in London in October 1893). In 1892, the last year of his life, he wrote his 'Lines on the Death of the Duke of Clarence.' He was able yet once more to take a yachting cruise to Jersey, and to pay a visit to London in July. As late as September he was able to enjoy the society of many visitors, to look over the proofs of an intended volume of poems ('The Death of Ænone'), and to take interest in the forthcoming production of 'Becket,' as abridged and arranged by Henry Irving, at the Lyceum (produced eventually in February 1893). During the last days of the month his health was so palpably failing that Sir Andrew Clark was summoned. The weakness rapidly increased, signs of fatal syncope appeared on Wednesday, 5 Oct., and the poet passed away on the following day, Thursday, 6 Oct. 1892, at 1.35 A.M.

On Wednesday, 12 Oct., he was buried in Westminster Abbey. The pall-bearers were the Duke of Argyll, Lord Dufferin, Lord Selborne, Lord Rosebery, Jowett, Mr. Lecky, James Anthony Froude, Lord Salisbury, Dr. Butler (master of Trinity, Cambridge), the United States minister (Mr. R. T. Lincoln), Sir James Paget, and Lord Kelvin. The nave was lined by men of the Balaclava light brigade, by some of the London rifle volunteers, and by the boys of the Gordon Boys' Home. The grave is next to that of Robert Browning, and in front of the monument to Chaucer. The bust of the poet by Woolner was subsequently placed 'against the pillar, near the grave.' The Tennyson memorial beacon upon the summit of High Down

above Freshwater was unveiled by the dean of Westminster on 6 Aug. 1897. Lady Tennyson died, at the age of eighty-three, on 10 Aug. 1896, and was buried in the churchyard at Freshwater. A tablet in the church commemorates her and her husband.

That brilliant, if wayward, genius Edward Fitzgerald persisted in maintaining that Tennyson never materially added to the reputation obtained by the two volumes of 1842; and this may be so far true that had he died or ceased to write at that date he would still have ranked, among all good critics, as a poet of absolute individuality, the rarest charm, the widest range of intellect and imagination, and an unsurpassed felicity and melody of diction. In all that constitutes a consummate lyrical artist, Tennyson could hardly give further proof of his quality. But he would never have reached the vast audience that he lived to gather round him had it not been for 'In Memoriam,' the Arthurian idylls (notably the first instalment), and the many stirring odes and ballads commemorating the greatness of England and the prowess and loyalty of her children. It is this many-sidedness and large-heartedness, the intensity with which Tennyson identified himself with his country's needs and interests, her joys and griefs, that, quite as much as his purely poetic genius, has made him beloved and popular with a far larger public than perhaps any poet of the century. The publication of the biography by his son still further widened and heightened the world's estimate of Tennyson. It revealed, what was before known only to his intimate friends, that the poet who lived as a recluse, seldom for the last half of his life emerging from his domestic surroundings, used his retirement for the continuous acquisition of knowledge and perfecting of his art, while never losing touch with the pulse of the nation, or sympathy with whatever affected the honour and happiness of the people. This study of perfection made of him one of the finest critics of others as well as of himself; and had he chosen to live in more social and public relations with the literature and thought of his time he would have taken his place with Ben Jonson, Dryden, and Samuel Johnson, as among the leading and most salutary arbiters of literary opinion in the ages they respectively adorned.

The chief portraits of Tennyson are: 1. The fine head painted by Samuel Laurence about 1838, of which a reproduction is prefixed to the 'Memoir,' 1897. 2. A three-quarter length by Mr. G. F. Watts, painted in 1859, and now owned by Lady Henry Somerset

(*Memoir*, i. 428). 3. A full face by Watts, now in the National Portrait Gallery, London, dated 1865. 4. A portrait by Professor Herkomer, painted in 1878. 5. Three-quarter figure in dark blue cloak, a fine portrait by Sir John Millais, painted in 1881, and formerly owned by Sir James Knowles. 6. A three-quarter length by Watts, painted in 1891, given by the artist to Trinity College, Cambridge (a replica of this was made by the painter for bequest to the nation). The admirable bust of Tennyson by Woolner, of which that in the abbey is a replica, was executed in 1857 (a copy by Miss Grant is in the National Portrait Gallery, London). Another bust by Woolner was done from life in 1873.

The following is a list of Tennyson's publications as first issued: 1. 'Poems by Two Brothers,' London and Louth, 1827, 8vo and 12mo (the original manuscript was sold at Sotheby's in December 1892 for 480*l.*; large-paper copies fetch 30*l.*) 2. 'Timbuctoo: a Poem which obtained the Chancellor's Medal at the Cambridge Commencement' (ap. 'Pro-lusiones Academicæ'), Cambridge, 1829, 8vo (in blue wrapper valued at 7*l.*) 3. 'Poems, chiefly Lyrical,' London, 1830, 8vo (Southey's copy is in the Dyce collection, South Kensington). 4. 'Poems by Alfred Tennyson,' London, 1833 [1832], 12mo. A selection from 3 and 4 was issued in Canada [1862], 8vo, as 'Poems MDCCCXXX-MDCCCXXXIII,' and a few copies, now scarce, were circulated before the publication was prohibited by the court of chancery. 5. 'The Lover's Tale,' privately printed, London, 1833 (very rare, valued at 100*l.*); an unauthorised edition appeared in 1875; another edition 1879. 6. 'Poems by Alfred Tennyson. In two volumes,' London, 1842, 12mo. 7. 'The Princess: a Medley,' London, 1847, 16mo; 3rd edit. with songs added, 1850, 12mo. 8. 'In Memoriam (A. H. H.),' London, 1850, 8vo (the manuscript was presented to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1897 by Lady Simeon, widow of Tennyson's friend Sir John Simeon, to whom Tennyson had given it). 9. 'Ode on the Death of the Duke of Wellington,' London, 1852, 8vo; 2nd edit. altered, 1853. 10. 'The Charge of the Light Brigade' [London, 1855], s. sh. 4to; and a variant, 'In Honorem,' 1856, 8vo. 11. 'Maud, and other Poems,' London, 1855, 8vo; 1856, enlarged; Kelmscott edit. 1893. 12. 'Idylls of the King,' London, 1859, 12mo; new edit. 1862 (the four idylls 'Enid,' 'Vivien,' 'Elaine,' 'Guinevere,' issued separately, illustrated by G. Doré, folio, 1867-8). A rough draft of 'Vivien' had appeared in a trial copy 'Enid and Nimuë: the True and the False,' London, 1857, 8vo

(a copy, probably unique, with manuscript corrections by the author, is in the British Museum Library). 13. 'Helen's Tower. Clandeboyne,' privately printed [1861], 4to (rare, valued at 30%). 14. 'A Welcome [to Alexandra],' London, 1863, 8vo; and the variant, 'A Welcome to Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales' [London], 1863, 4to, illuminated. 15. 'Idylls of the Hearth,' London, 1864; reissued as 'Enoch Arden' ('Aylmer's Field,' 'Sea Dreams'), London, 1864, 12mo. 16. 'A Selection from the Works of Alfred Tennyson, D.C.L., Poet Laureate,' London, 1865, square 12mo, with six new poems. 17. 'The Window; or, The Loves of the Wrens,' privately printed, Canford Manor, 1867, 4to; with music by A. Sullivan, 1871, 4to. 18. 'The Victim,' Canford Manor, 1867, 4to (the privately printed issues of this and 'The Window' are valued at 30% each). 19. 'The Holy Grail, and other Poems,' London, 1869 [containing 'The Coming of Arthur,' 'The Holy Grail,' 'Pelleas and Ettarre,' 'The Passing of Arthur']; the contents of 12 and 19 were published together as 'Idylls of the King,' London, 1869, 8vo. 20. 'Gareth and Lynette,' London, 1872, 8vo. The 'Idylls of the King,' in sequence complete, first appeared in 'Complete Works,' library edition, London, 1872, 7 vols. 8vo, with 'Epilogue to the Queen' (cf. *Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century*, ii. 219-72). 21. 'Queen Mary: a Drama,' London, 1875, 8vo. 22. 'Harold: a Drama,' London, 1877 [1876], 8vo. 23. 'Ballads and other Poems,' London, 1880, 8vo. 24. 'The Cup and the Falcon,' London, 1884, 12mo. 25. 'Becket,' London, 1884, 8vo (arranged by Sir Henry Irving for the stage, 1893, 8vo). 26. 'Tiresias, and other Poems,' London, 1885, 8vo. 27. 'Locksley Hall, sixty years after [and other Poems],' London, 1886, 8vo. 28. 'Demeter and other Poems,' London, 1889, 8vo. 29. 'The Foresters: Robin Hood and Maid Marian,' London, 1892, 8vo. 30. 'The Death of CEnone; Akbar's Dream; and other Poems,' London, 1892, 8vo; also a large-paper edition with five steel portraits. 31. 'Works. Complete in one volume, with last alterations,' London, 1894, 8vo. (For a very detailed bibliography down to the respective dates see *Tennysonianism* [ed. R. H. Shepherd], 1866; 2nd ed. 1879; revised as 'The Bibliography of Tennyson' [1827-1894], London, 1896, 4to; cf. 'Chronology' in LORD TENNYSON'S *Memoir*, with a list of the German translations, ii. 530; SLATER, *Early Editions*, 1894; and *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) A 'Concordance' to Tennyson's 'Works,' by D. B. Brightwell, appeared in 1869. An 'annotated' edition by Tennyson's son Hallam appeared 1907-9.

In foreign translations 'In Memoriam,' 'Maud,' and 'Enoch Arden' have proved most popular. 'In Memoriam' has been rendered into French Alexandrines by Léon Morel (Paris, 1898), and there are several German translations, both metrical and prose. Of 'Maud' a French prose version by H. Fauvel, appeared at Havre in 1892, while Danish and German translations also exist. The translations of 'Enoch Arden' are numerous. Among them are French versions by Scherer (1870), by R. Curtois (1888), and by Em. Duglin (1889); German versions by Schellwien (1867), by Feldmann (1870), by Strodtmann (1876), and by Mendheim (1897); and Dutch versions by Van den Bergh (1869), by Wertheim (1882), and by Bense (1898). There are also translations into Danish by A. Munch (1866), Hungarian by Jánosi, and into Latin by W. Selwyn, London, 1867. The poem has been widely adopted abroad as a text for the study of English. Several of the 'Idylls' have been translated into French and issued separately by Francisque Michel; also into Danish, Dutch, German, and Hungarian.

[The only complete and authoritative life of Tennyson is that by his son, in two volumes, published in October 1897. A provisional memoir, careful and appreciative, by Mr. Arthur H. Waugh, appeared in 1892, and Mrs. Ritchie's interesting Records of Tennyson, Ruskin, and the Brownings in 1892. Among the earlier estimates of Tennyson's life and work are: Brimley's *Tennyson's Poems*, 1855; Watts's *Alfred Tennyson: a Lecture*, 1864; Japp's *Three Great Teachers: Carlyle, Tennyson, and Ruskin*, 1865; Stirling's *Jerrold, Tennyson, and Macaulay*, 1868; and Dowden's *Essay on Mr. Tennyson and Mr. Browning*, 1869. Between 1890 and 1896 a number of primers, critical essays, and handbooks to his life and works appeared. Chief among these may be enumerated: Stopford Brooke's *Tennyson, his Art and Relation to Modern Life*, 1894; Church's *The Laureate's Country*, 1891, folio; Churton Collins's *Illustrations of Tennyson*, 1891; Dixon's *Primer of Tennyson*, 1896; Cuthbertson's *Tennyson: the Story of his Life*, 1898; Greswell's *Tennyson and Our Imperial Heritage*, 1892; Jacobs's *Tennyson and In Memoriam: an Appreciation and a Study*, 1892; Luce's *Handbook to the Works of Alfred, Lord Tennyson*, 1895; Napier's *Homes and Haunts of Alfred, Lord Tennyson*, 1892; Oates's *Teaching of Tennyson*, 1894 (revised 1898); Salt's *Tennyson as a Thinker*, 1893; Tainsh's *Study of the Works of Alfred Tennyson*, 1869 (several editions); Walters's *In Tennyson Land*, 1890; and W. G. Ward's *Tennyson's Debt to Environment*, 1898.]

A. A.

TENNYSON, CHARLES (1808-1879), poet. [See TURNER, CHARLES TENNYSON.]



**TENNYSON, FREDERICK** (1807–1898), poet, second son of Dr. George Clayton Tennyson, rector of Somersby, Lincolnshire, and elder brother of Alfred Tennyson, first baron Tennyson [q. v.], born at Louth on 5 June 1807, was educated at Eton (leaving as captain of the school in 1827) and at Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1832. While at college he gained the Browne medal for Greek verse and other distinctions. During his subsequent life he lived little in England. He spent much time in travel, and resided for twenty years at Florence, where he was intimate with the Brownings. He here met his future wife, Maria Giuliotti, daughter of the chief magistrate of Siena, and was married to her in 1839. Twenty years later he moved to St. Ewold's, Jersey, where he remained till 1896. Later he resided with his only son, Captain Julius Tennyson, and his wife at Kensington. He died at their house on 26 Feb. 1898.

Frederick Tennyson shared the notable poetic gift current in his family. As a young man he contributed four poems to the 'Poems by Two Brothers,' written by Alfred and Charles. In 1854 he published a volume entitled 'Days and Hours,' concerning which some correspondence will be found in the 'Letters of Edward Fitzgerald'; it was also praised by Charles Kingsley in 'The Critic.' Discouraged, however, by the general tenor of the criticism his poetry encountered, he published no more until 1890, when he printed an epic, 'The Isles of Greece,' based upon a few surviving fragments of Sappho and Alcæus. 'Daphne' followed in 1891, and in 1895 'Poems of the Day and Year,' in which a portion of the volume of 1854, 'Days and Hours,' was reproduced.

No one of these volumes seems to have attracted any wide notice. Frederick Tennyson was from the first overshadowed by the greater genius of his brother Alfred. His lyric gift was considerable, his poetic workmanship choice and fine, and the atmosphere of his poetry always noble. But he has remained almost unknown to the modern student of poetry, and a selection of four lyrics in Palgrave's second 'Golden Treasury' has probably for the first time made Frederick Tennyson something more than a name to the readers of 1898. The poet was for some years under the influence of Swedenborg and other mystical religionists, but returned in his last years to the more simple Christian faith of his childhood.

[Life of Alfred Tennyson, by his son, *passim*; Athenæum, 5 March 1898; Times, 28 Feb. 1898; Edward Fitzgerald's Letters, 1889; private information.]

A. A.

**TENTERDEN**, titular EARL OF. [See HALES, SIR EDWARD, *d.* 1695.]

**TENTERDEN, BARONS.** [See ABBOTT, CHARLES, first BARON, 1762–1832; ABBOTT, CHARLES STUART AUBREY, third BARON, 1834–1882.]

**TEONGE, HENRY** (1621–1690), chaplain in the navy and diarist, born 18 March 1621 (*Diary*, p. 145), a native of Wolverton, Warwickshire, was son of George Teonge, was educated at Warwick, became sizar of Christ's College, Cambridge, 28 June 1639, and graduated B.A. 1642–3. He seems to have been appointed to Sleaford 13 Nov. 1648. Previous to 1670 he was rector of Alcester. On 7 June 1670 he was presented to the living of Spennall. In May 1675, being, it appears, in exceeding want, he obtained a warrant as chaplain on board the Assistance then in the Thames preparing for a voyage to the Mediterranean. She visited Malta, Zante, Cephalonia, different ports in the Levant, and took part in the operations against Tripoli under Sir John Narbrough [q. v.], returning to England in Nov. 1676. In March 1678 Teonge, who, in the former voyage, had 'gott a good summ of monys,' and by this time 'spent greate part of it,' living also 'very uneasy, being daily dunnd by som or other, or else for feare of land pyrates, which I hated worse then Turkes,' joined the Bristol, again for the Mediterranean under Narbrough. In Jan. 1678–9 he was moved, with his captain, to the Royal Oak, in which he returned to England in June. In October he returned to Spennall, where he died on 21 March 1690. He was twice married, and by his first wife, Jane, had three sons, of whom Henry Teonge, vicar of Coughton, Warwickshire (1675–83), took duty at Spennall in his father's absence.

The interest of Teonge's life is concentrated in the diary of the few years he spent at sea, which gives an amusing and precious picture of life in the navy at that time. This journal, from 20 May 1675 to 28 June 1679, having lain in manuscript for over a century, was purchased from a Warwickshire family by Charles Knight, who edited it in 1825 as 'The Diary of Henry Teonge,' with a facsimile of the first folio of the manuscript (London, 8vo). The narrative reveals the diarist as a pleasant, lively, easy-going man, not so strict as to prevent his falling in with the humours of his surroundings, and with a fine appreciation of punch, which he describes as 'a liquor very strange to me.'

[The Diary of Henry Teonge . . . now first published from the original manuscript, with biographical and historical notes, 1825.] J. K. I.

**TERILL, ANTHONY** (1621–1676), jesuit. [See BONVILLE.]

**TERNAN** or **TERRENAN** (*d.* 431?), archbishop of the Picts, was according to John of Fordun, the earliest authority who mentions him, 'a disciple of the blessed Palladius [q. v.], who was his godfather and his fostering teacher and furtherer in all the rudiments of letters and of the faith.' The 'Breviary of Aberdeen' adds that he was born in the province of the Mearns and was baptised by Palladius (SKENE, *Celtic Scotland*, ed. 1887, ii. 29-32). According to his legend he went to Rome, where he spent seven years under the care of the pope, was appointed archbishop of the Picts, and returned to Scotland with the usual accompaniment of miraculous adventures. He died and was buried at Banchory on the river Dee, which was named from him Banchory Ternan. His day in the calendar is 12 June, and the years given for his death vary from 431 to 455. Dempster characteristically assigns to Ternan the authorship of three books, 'Exhortationes ad Pictos,' 'Exhortationes contra Pelagianos,' and 'Homiliæ ex Sacra Scriptura.' At Banchory Ternan's head with the tonsured surface still uncorrupt, the bell which miraculously accompanied him from Rome, and his copy of the gospel of St. Matthew, were said to be preserved as late as 1530. A missal called the 'Liber Ecclesiæ Beati Terrenani de Arbuthnott,' completed on 22 Feb. 1491-2 by James Sibbald, vicar of Arbuthnott, was edited in 1864 by Bishop Forbes of Brechin from a unique manuscript belonging to Viscount Arbuthnott. It is the only complete missal of the Scottish use now known to be extant.

Ternan has also been identified with an Irish saint, Torannan, abbot of Bangor, whose day in the Irish calendar (12 June) is the same as that of Ternan in the Scottish. Ængus, the Culdee, describes him as 'Torannan the long-famed voyager over the broad shipful sea,' and a scholiast on this passage identifies Torannan with Palladius. Skene, who accepts the identity of Ternan and Torannan, explains the confusion of the latter with Palladius by suggesting that Torannan or Ternan was really a pupil of Palladius, brought his remains from Ireland into Scotland, and founded the church at Fordun in honour of Palladius, with whom he was accordingly confused. The identity of the Scottish and Irish saints is, however, purely conjectural.

[The fullest account is given in Bishop Forbes's introduction to the *Liber Eccl. Beati Terrenani*, Burntisland, 1864, pp. lxxv-lxxxv; see also Bollandists' *Acta Sanctorum*, 12 June iii. 30-2, and 1 July i. 50-3; Fordun's *Scoti-*

*chronicon*, ed. Skene, i. 94, ii. 86; Reg. Episcop. Aberd. i. 327-8, ii. 185; Dempster's *Hist. Eccl. Scot.* ii. 607; Spalding Club Miscellany, vol. iv. pp. xxii-xxiii; Forbes's *Calendars of Scottish Saints*, pp. 450-1; Reeves's *Kal. of Irish Saints*; Ussher's *Works*, vi. 212-13; Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot. ii. 264, vi. 128; Skene's *Celtic Scotland*; Dict. of Christian Biogr.] A. F. P.

**TERNAN, FRANCES ELEANOR** (1803?-1873), actress. [See JARMAN.]

**TERNE, CHRISTOPHER, M.D.** (1620-1673), physician, whose name is also spelt Tearne, was born in Cambridgeshire in 1620, entered the university of Leyden on 22 July 1647, and there graduated M.D. In May 1650 he was incorporated first at Cambridge and then at Oxford. He was examined as a candidate at the College of Physicians on 10 May 1650, and was elected a fellow on 15 Nov. 1655. He was elected assistant physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 13 May 1653 and held office till 1669 (*Original Journal of St. Bartholomew's Hospital*). He was appointed lecturer on anatomy to the Barber-Surgeons' Company in 1656, and in 1663 Pepys (*Diary*) heard him lecture. His 'Prælectio Prima ad Chirurgos' (No. 1917) and his other lectures (Nos. 1917-1921), written in a beautiful hand, are preserved in the Sloane collection in the British Museum. The lectures, which are dated 1656, begin with an account of the skin, going on to the deeper parts, and were delivered contemporaneously with the dissection of a body on the table. Several volumes of notes of his extensive medical reading are preserved (Nos. 1887, 1890, and 1897) in the same collection, and an important essay entitled 'An respiratio inserviat nutritioni?' He delivered the Harveian oration at the College of Physicians, in which, as in his lectures, he speaks with the utmost reverence of Harvey. The oration exists in manuscript (Sloane MS. 1903), and the only writings of Terne which have been printed are some Latin verses on Christopher Bennet [q. v.] which are placed below his portrait in the 'Theatrum Tabidorum.' He was one of the original fellows of the Royal Society. Terne died at his house in Lime Street, London, on 1 Dec. 1673, and was buried in St. Andrew's Undershaft.

His daughter Henrietta married Dr. Edward Browne [q. v.] His library was sold on 12 April 1686 with that of Dr. Thomas Allen.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 272; Sloane MSS. in Brit. Mus.; original manuscript *Annals of Coll. of Phys.* vol. iv.; Library Catalogue, printed 1686; Thomson's *Hist. of Royal Soc.*; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, ii. 162.] N. M.

**TERRICK, RICHARD (1710-1777)**, bishop successively of Peterborough and London, born at York and baptised in its minster 20 July 1710, was probably a descendant of the family of Terrick, whose pedigree is given in the 'Visitation of London,' 1633-5 (Harl. Soc. xvii. 279). He was the eldest son of Samuel Terrick, rector of Wheldrake and canon-residentiary of York, who married Ann (*d.* 31 May 1764), daughter of John Gibson of Welburn, Yorkshire, and widow of Nathaniel Arlush of Knedlington in that county. Admitted at Clare College as pensioner and pupil to Mr. Wilson on 30 May 1726, he graduated B.A. 1729, M.A. 1733, and D.D. 1747. On 7 May 1731 he was elected a fellow on the Exeter foundation, was transferred to the Diggons foundation on 1 Feb. 1732-3, and elected a fellow on the old foundation on 30 Sept. 1736. He resigned this fellowship about the end of April 1738. Terrick soon obtained valuable preferment. He was preacher at the Rolls chapel, London, from 1736 to 1757, and performed the funeral service for two of the masters, Sir Joseph Jekyll (August 1738) and William Fortescue (December 1749). He held the post of chaplain to the speaker of the House of Commons to 1742, and from that year to 1749 was a canon of Windsor. By 1745 he had become a chaplain in ordinary to the king. He was installed as prebendary of Ealdland and canon-residentiary of St. Paul's Cathedral on 7 Oct. 1749, and was instituted as vicar of Twickenham on 30 June 1749.

Through the influence of the Duke of Devonshire he was appointed to the bishopric of Peterborough, being consecrated at Lambeth on 3 July 1757. This appointment forced him to vacate all his preferments, excepting the vicarage of Twickenham, which he retained *in commendam*. Horace Walpole says that the new bishop, who was without parts or knowledge and had no characteristics but 'a sonorous delivery and an assiduity of backstairs address,' soon deserted the duke for the rising influence of Lord Bute, and, to ingratiate himself still more with that favourite, made out 'a distant affinity' with one of his creatures, Thomas Worsley, surveyor of the board of works. In April 1764 the claims of Terrick, Warburton, and Newton for the see of London were severally pressed by their friends. Warburton applied to George Grenville for the reversion on 5 May 1764, before the bishopric was vacant, but the answer was that the king considered himself pledged to Terrick. Grenville would have preferred to translate Bishop Newton, but he was obliged to acquiesce in the ap-

pointment of Terrick, who, on the same day that Warburton made his application, addressed a letter of thanks to Grenville for his approval of the king's gracious disposition (*Grenville Papers*, ii. 312-15).

Terrick was confirmed as bishop of London at Bow Church, Cheapside, on 6 June 1764, and the appointment carried with it the deanery of the chapels royal, but he was obliged to resign the vicarage of Twickenham. The anger of Warburton at the appointment was shown in his pointed sermon in the king's chapel, when he asserted that preferments were bestowed on unworthy objects, 'and in speaking turned himself about and stared directly at the bishop of London' (GRAY, *Works*, ed. Gosse, iii. 202).

Terrick was created a privy councillor on 11 July 1764. At the close of 1765 he began 'to prosecute mass-houses,' and he refused his sanction to the proposal of the Royal Academy in 1773 for the introduction into St. Paul's Cathedral of paintings of sacred subjects on the ground that it savoured of popery. His interference on behalf of the tory candidates in the contested election for the university of Oxford in 1768 provoked a severe letter of remonstrance (ALMON'S *Political Reg.* May 1768, pp. 323-326); but when Lord Denbigh clamoured against a sermon preached in 1776 by Keppel, the whig bishop of Exeter, on the vices of the age, the sermon in question was defended by Terrick. He declined the archbishopric of York in 1776 on the ground of ill-health, and died on Easter Monday, 31 March 1777. One of his last acts was to issue a circular letter for the better observance of Good Friday.

The bishop was buried in Fulham churchyard on 8 April 1777. His wife was Tabitha, daughter of William Stainforth, rector of Simonburn, Northumberland (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vii. 104), and she died 14 Feb. 1790, aged 77, and was also buried in Fulham churchyard. They had issue two daughters, coheiresses. The elder, Elizabeth, married, on 22 Jan. 1762, Nathaniel Ryder, first lord Harrowby, whose children inherited most of Mrs. Terrick's fortune; the younger married Dr. Anthony Hamilton, then vicar of Fulham, and from her was descended Walter Kerr Hamilton [q.v.], bishop of Salisbury.

Alexander Carlyle thought Terrick 'a truly excellent man of a liberal mind and excellent good temper,' and 'a famous good preacher and the best reader of prayers I ever heard' (*Autobiography*, pp. 517-18); Dr. Goddard, master of Clare from 1762 to 1781, noticed in the admission book of the college

his 'goodness of heart, amiable temper and disposition, and the graceful and engaging manner in which he discharged the several duties of his function, particularly that of preaching.' Seven of his sermons were separately published.

Terrick presented to Sion College a portrait, now in its hall, of himself, represented as seated and holding a book in his left hand, and in 1773 he gave 20*l.* to its library. The portrait was painted by Nathaniel Dance about 1761, and an engraving of it by Edward Fisher was published in April 1770. A copy of it by Stewart is at Fulham Palace, where Terrick rebuilt the suite of apartments facing the river, and moved the position of the chapel. A second copy, by Freeman, hangs in the combination-room of Clare College. The bishop consecrated the existing chapel at Clare College on 5 July 1769, and gave a large and handsome pair of silver-gilt candlesticks, which still stand upon the super-altar.

[Gent. Mag. 1742 p. 331, 1764 p. 302, 1777 p. 195, 1790 i. 186, 1793 ii. 1089, 1794 i. 208-209; Walpole's Letters, iv. 217, 238; Walpole's George III, ed. Barker, i. 331, ii. 60, 164; Walpole's Journal, 1771-83, ii. 28, 90, 106; Leslie and Taylor's Sir Joshua Reynolds, ii. 37-8; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 583-4; Faulkner's Fulham, pp. 103, 179, 187, 247-8; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 305, 384, 537, iii. 408-9; Lysons's Environs, ii. 348-9, 391; Cobbett's Twickenham, p. 121; Sion College (by Wm. Scott), pp. 62, 67; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. p. 364; information from Rev. Doctor Atkinson, master of Clare College.] W. P. C.

**TERRIEN DE LA COUPERIE, ALBERT ÉTIENNE JEAN BAPTISTE** (*d.* 1894), orientalist, born in Normandy, was a descendant of the Cornish family of Terrien, which emigrated to France in the seventeenth century during the civil war, and acquired the property of La Couperie in Normandy. His father was a merchant, and he received a business education. In early life he settled at Hong Kong. There he soon turned his attention from commerce to the study of oriental languages, and he acquired an especially intimate knowledge of the Chinese language. In 1867 he published a philological work which attracted considerable attention, entitled 'Du Langage, Essai sur la Nature et l'Étude des Mots et des Langues,' Paris, 8vo. Soon after his attention was attracted by the progress made in deciphering Babylonian inscriptions, and by the resemblance between the Chinese characters and the early Akkadian hieroglyphics. The comparative philology of the two languages occupied most of his

later life, and he was able to show an early affinity between them. In 1879 he came to London, and in the same year was elected a fellow of the Royal Asiatic Society. In 1884 he became professor of comparative philology, as applied to the languages of South-eastern Asia, at University College, London. His last years were largely occupied by a study of the 'Yh King,' or 'Book of Changes,' the oldest work in the Chinese language. Its meaning had long proved a puzzle both to native and to foreign scholars. Terrien demonstrated that the basis of the work consisted of fragmentary notes, chiefly lexical in character, and noticed that they bore a close resemblance to the syllabaries of Chaldaea. In 1892 he published the first part of an explanatory treatise entitled 'The Oldest Book of the Chinese,' London, 8vo, in which he stated his theory of the nature of the 'Yh King,' and gave translations of passages from it. The treatise, however, was not completed before his death. In recognition of his services to oriental study he received the degree of Litt.D. from the university of Louvain. He also enjoyed for a time a small pension from the French government, and after that had been withdrawn an unsuccessful attempt was made by his friends to obtain him an equivalent from the English ministry. He was twice awarded the 'prix Julien' by the Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres for his services to oriental philology. Terrien died at his residence, 136 Bishop's Road, Fulham, on 11 Oct. 1894, leaving a widow.

Besides the works mentioned, Terrien was the author of: 1. 'Early History of Chinese Civilisation,' London, 1880, 8vo. 2. 'On the History of the Archaic Chinese Writings and Text,' London, 1882, 8vo. 3. 'Paper Money of the Ninth Century and supposed Leather Coinage of China,' London, 1882, 8vo. 4. 'Cradle of the Shan Race,' London, 1885, 8vo. 5. 'Babylonia and China,' London, 1887, 4to. 6. 'Did Cyrus introduce Writing into India?' London, 1887, 8vo. 7. 'The Languages of China before the Chinese,' London, 1887, 8vo; French edition, Paris, 1888, 8vo. 8. 'The Miryeks or Stone Men of Corea,' Hertford, 1887, 8vo. 9. 'The Yueh-Ti and the early Buddhist Missionaries in China,' 1887, 8vo. 10. 'The Old Babylonian Characters and their Chinese Derivates,' London, 1888, 8vo. 11. 'The Djurtchen of Mandshuria,' 1889, 8vo. 12. 'Le Non-Monosyllabisme du Chinois Antique,' Paris, 1889, 8vo. 13. 'The Onomastic Similarity of Nai Kwang-ti of China and Nakhunte of Susiana,' London, 1890, 8vo. 14. 'L'Ère des Arsacides selon les Inscriptions cunéiformes,' Louvain,

1891, 8vo. 15. 'How in 219 B.C. Buddhism entered China,' London [1891?], 8vo. 16. 'Mélanges: on the Ancient History of Glass and Coal and the Legend of Nü-Kwa's Coloured Stones in China' [1891?], 8vo. 17. 'Sur deux Ères inconnus de l'Asie Antérieure,' 330 et 251 B.C., 1891, 8vo. 18. 'The Silk Goddess of China and her Legend,' London, 1891, 8vo. 19. 'Catalogue of Chinese Coins from the VII<sup>th</sup> Cent. B.C. to A.D. 621,' ed. R. S. Poole, London, 1892, 8vo. 20. 'Beginnings of Writing in Central and Eastern Asia,' London, 1894, 8vo. 21. 'Western Origin of the Early Chinese Civilisation,' London, 1894, 8vo. Many of these works were treatises reprinted from the 'Journal' of the Royal Asiatic Society and other publications. He also edited the 'Babylonian and Oriental Record' from 1886.

[Journal of the Royal Asiatic Soc. 1895, p. 214; Athenæum, 1894, ii. 531; Times, 15 Oct. 1894.]  
E. I. C.

**TERRISS, WILLIAM** (1847-1897), actor, who met his death by assassination, was son of George Herbert Lewin, barrister-at-law (a connection of Mrs. Grote, the wife of the historian, and a grandson of Thomas Lewin, private secretary to Warren Hastings). His true name was William Charles James Lewin. Born at 7 Circus Road, St. John's Wood, London, on 20 Feb. 1847, he was educated at Christ's Hospital, which he entered 4 April 1854 and quitted at Christmas 1856. Having attended other schools, he joined the merchant service, but ran away after a fortnight's experience as a sailor. On coming, by the death of his father, into a small patrimony, he studied medicine, went out as a partner in a large sheep farm in the Falkland Isles, and tried tea-planting at Chittagong and other commercial experiments, in the course of which he had experience of a shipwreck.

Terriss played as an amateur at the Gallery of Illustration, Regent Street; but his first appearance on the regular stage took place in 1867 at the Prince of Wales's Theatre, Birmingham. At the Prince of Wales's Theatre, Tottenham Street, on 21 Sept. 1868, under the Bancroft management, he was first seen in London as Lord Cloudwrys in a revival of Robertson's 'Society.' In 1871 he was at Drury Lane, where he had a small part in Halliday's 'Rebecca,' produced on 23 Sept. On a revival of the same piece on 13 Feb. 1875 he played Wilfred of Ivanhoe. On 21 Sept. 1872 he was the original Malcolm Græme in Halliday's 'Lady of the Lake.' He also played

Doricourt many consecutive nights in a version of the 'Belle's Stratagem,' reduced to three acts, and produced at the Strand at the close of 1873. At the Strand he was the first Julian Rothsay in Robert Reece's 'May or Dolly's Dilemma,' on 4 April 1874. Back again at Drury Lane, he was Tressilian in a revival of Halliday's 'Amy Robsart,' and on 26 Sept. the first Sir Kenneth in Halliday's 'Richard Cœur de Lion' (the 'Talisman'). He played Romeo to the Juliet of Miss Wallis, was at the Princess's on 3 Feb. 1875 Ned Clayton in a revival of Byron's 'Lancashire Lass,' and returned the same month to Drury Lane. In Boucicault's 'Shaughraun' he was the first Captain Molineux on 4 Sept. On 12 Aug. 1876 he was at the Adelphi as Beamish MacCoul in a revival of Boucicault's 'Arrah na Pogue.' On 18 Nov. he was the first Goldsworthy in 'Give a Dog a Bad Name' by Leopold Lewis, and on 11 Aug. 1877 the first Rev. Martin Preston in Paul Merritt's 'Golden Plough.' On 22 Sept. he was at Drury Lane Julian Peveril in W. G. Wills's adaptation from Scott's 'Peveril of the Peak' ('England in the Days of Charles the Second'). He then played Leicester in a further revival of 'Amy Robsart.' At the Court on 30 March 1878 he played what was perhaps his best part, Squire Thornhill in Wills's 'Olivia,' adapted from the 'Vicar of Wakefield,' and subsequently reproduced, with Terriss in his original part, at the Lyceum. At the Haymarket on 16 Sept. he was the first Sydney Sefton in Byron's 'Conscience Money,' and on 2 Dec. the first Fawley Denham in Albery's 'Crisis.' He also played Captain Absolute, and Romeo to the Juliet of Miss Neilson. On the opening of the St. James's under the management of Messrs. Hare and Kendal on 4 Oct. 1879 he was the first Comte de la Roque in Mr. Valentine Prinsep's 'Monsieur le Duc,' and Jack Gambier in the 'Queen's Shilling.' At the Crystal Palace, on 17 April 1879, he was Ruy Blas in an adaptation by himself of Victor Hugo's play so named. On 18 Sept. 1880 he appeared at the Lyceum in the 'Corsican Brothers' as Château-Renaud to the brothers Dei Franchi of (Sir) Henry Irving, and on 3 Jan. 1881 was Sinnatus in Tennyson's 'Cup.' In the subsequent performance of 'Othello' by Irving, Booth, and Miss Ellen Terry, he was Cassio. Mercutio and Don Pedro in 'Much Ado about Nothing' followed. In 1883-4 Terriss accompanied Sir Henry Irving to America. During Miss Mary Anderson's tenure of the Lyceum, 1884-5, he played Romeo to her Juliet, Claude Melnotte to her Pauline, and other parts.



At the close of 1885 Terriss quitted the Lyceum for the Adelphi, with which theatre henceforth his name was principally associated. He was the first David Kingsley in 'Harbour Lights' by Sims and Pettitt, 23 Dec. 1885; Frank Beresford in Pettitt and Grundy's 'Bells of Haslemere,' 25 July 1887; Jack Medway in the 'Union Jack' by the same writers, 19 July 1888, and Eric Normanhurst in the 'Silver Falls' of Sims and Pettitt, 29 Dec. He accompanied in 1889 Miss Millward, his constant associate at the Adelphi, to America, where he appeared in 'A Man's Shadow' (Roger la Honte), and played in 'Othello,' 'Frou Frou,' the 'Marble Heart,' the 'Lady of Lyons,' and other pieces. On 20 Sept. 1890 he reappeared at the Lyceum as the first Hayston of Bucklaw in 'Ravenswood,' adapted from Scott's 'Bride of Lammermoor' by Herman Merivale. At the Lyceum he played also the King in 'Henry VIII,' Faust, and on 6 Feb. 1893 King Henry in Tennyson's 'Becket.' On the afternoon of 5 June 1894, at Daly's Theatre, he was the original Captain Maramour in 'Journeys end in Lovers meeting,' a one-act proverb by John Oliver Hobbes and Mr. George Moore. In the 'Fatal Card' of Messrs. Haddon Chambers and B. C. Stephenson, at the Adelphi, on 6 Sept., he was the original Gerald Austen. On the first production in England of the American piece, 'The Girl I left behind me' of Messrs. Tyler and Belasco, on 13 April 1895, he was Lieutenant Hawkesworth. In the 'Swordsman's Daughter,' adapted by Messrs. Brandon Thomas and Clement Scott from 'Le Maître d'Armes' of MM. Mary and Grisier, and given at the Adelphi on 31 Aug., he was Vibrac, a fencing master. In 'One of the Best,' by Messrs. Seymour Hicks and George Edwardes, on 21 Dec., he was Dudley Keppel; and on 26 Aug. 1896 in 'Boys Together,' by Messrs. Haddon Chambers and Comyns Carr, Frank Villars. On the revival of Jerrold's 'Black-eyed Susan' on 23 Dec. 1896 he was William. When, in August 1897, Mr. Gillette's play of 'Secret Service' was transferred from the American company by which it was first performed at the Adelphi to an English company, Terriss took the author's part of Lewis Dumont. He had previously (5 June) gone to the Haymarket to 'create' the part of the Comte de Candale in Mr. Sydney Grundy's adaptation of Dumas's 'Un Mariage sous Louis XV.' On 9 Sept. he supported at the Adelphi the double rôle of Colonel Aylmer and Laurence Aylmer (father and son) in 'In the Days of the Duke,' by Messrs. Haddon Chambers and

Comyns Carr. This was his last original part. On the withdrawal of this piece he resumed the part of Lewis Dumont in 'Secret Service,' which he acted for the last time on 15 Dec. 1897. On the evening of the following day, as he was entering the Adelphi Theatre, he was stabbed thrice by a poverty-stricken actor named Richard Archer Prince, and died in a few minutes. His tragic death evoked much sympathy, and his funeral at Brompton cemetery on 21 Dec. had the character of a public demonstration. The murderer Prince was subsequently put on his trial, and, being pronounced insane, was committed to Broadmoor criminal lunatic asylum.

Terriss married, in 1868, Miss Isabel Lewis, an actress known professionally as Miss Amy Fellowes, who survived him. He left issue two sons, one an actor, and a daughter, Ellaline (Mrs. Seymour Hicks), who is on the stage. By his will, dated 11 Nov. 1896, he left personalty amounting to upwards of 18,000*l.* His last residence was at 2 Bedford Road, Bedford Park, Chiswick.

Terriss had from the first great gallantry of bearing and what was popularly called breeziness of style. In two parts, Squire Thornhill and William in 'Black-eyed Susan,' he had in his time no superior, perhaps no equal. He kept till the close of life a young, lithe, and shapely figure.

Portraits of Terriss, in private clothes or in character, chiefly from photographs, abound.

[Arthur J. Smythe's *Life of Terriss*, 1898 (with numerous portraits); Pascoe's *Dramatic List*; *A Few Memories*, by Mary Anderson; Scott and Howard's *Blanchard*; Archer's *Dramatic World*, 1893-6; *Era Almanack*, various years; *Era* for 18 and 25 Dec. 1897; private information.]

J. K.

**TERROT, CHARLES** (1758-1839), general royal artillery, was born at Berwick-upon-Tweed on 1 May 1758. He entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 15 March 1771, and received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 1 March 1774. He went to North America in 1776 and joined Sir Guy Carleton in May at Quebec, Canada. He served under Brigadier-general Fraser at the action of the Three Rivers on 7 June, when the American attack was repulsed, and the Americans, having been driven with great loss to their boats on Lake St. François, fell back on Ticonderoga.

In June 1777 Terrot was with the army of General Burgoyne which pushed forward from Canada by Lake Champlain to effect a junction at Albany with Clinton's forces

from New York. Burgoyne reached Ticonderoga on 1 July, and invested the place. On 6 July the Americans evacuated it, and Terrot took part in the capture of Mount Independence and the other operations following the American retreat. On the departure of Burgoyne for Still-water, Terrot was left under Brigadier-general Powel at Ticonderoga, where he commanded the artillery. This place and Mount Independence were attacked on 18 Sept. by the Americans under Colonel Brown, who had surprised a small sloop and the transport boats, and captured a detachment of the 53rd regiment. The attack lasted four days, at the end of which the Americans were beaten off.

After Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga, Terrot returned to Canada. On 7 July 1779 he was promoted to be first lieutenant. In 1780 he went to Lake Ontario with two 6-pounders in an expedition under Sir John Johnston; but circumstances altered their destination when on the lake, and Terrot remained at Niagara for nearly four years, principally employed as an assistant military engineer. The works of defence at Niagara were completely repaired under his supervision. In 1782 he surveyed the country between Lakes Erie and Ontario with a view to its purchase by the government from the Indians, and to mark out its boundaries. He afterwards conducted the negotiations with the Indians with complete satisfaction to them and with great advantage to the government. On 8 March 1784 he was promoted to be second captain when he returned to England, and served at various home stations with his company.

In 1791 Terrot volunteered for service in the East Indies, and arrived on 10 Oct. at Madras with two companies of royal artillery, of which he was quartermaster. He joined the army of Lord Cornwallis at Savandrug on 12 Jan. 1792, and was attached to the artillery park. He took part on 6 Feb. in the night attack on, and capture of, Tipu Sultan's fortified camp, on the north side of the Kaveri river, covering Seringpatam, and in the siege of that city until terms of peace were agreed to. He marched on 26 March with the army which reached Madras at the end of May. On the declaration of war by France against Great Britain, measures were taken to seize the different French factories in India. In August 1793 Terrot was employed against Pondicherry, and when the governor, Colonel Prosper de Clermont, on being summoned, refused to submit, he took part in the bombardment of 20 Aug. and in the siege, which, however,

lasted only till the 23rd of that month, when the place capitulated. Terrot was promoted to be first captain on 25 Sept. 1793, and returned to England.

On 1 March 1794 Terrot was promoted to be brevet major for his services, and appointed to a command of artillery at Portsmouth. On 1 Jan. 1798 he was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel, and in the following year was employed in the expedition to the Helder. He accompanied the first division under Sir Ralph Abercromby, landing on 27 Aug., and took part in the fighting on 10 Sept., in the battle of Bergen on 19 Sept. under the Duke of York, at the fight near Alkmaar on 2 Oct., and the affair of Beverwyk on 6 Oct. Terms having been settled with the French, Terrot returned in November to England; he was shipwrecked near Yarmouth harbour, and, although all lives were saved by the boats of the fleet, he lost all his effects.

On 12 Nov. 1800 Terrot was promoted to be regimental major, and on 14 Oct. 1801 to be regimental lieutenant-colonel. After ordinary regimental duty for some years, he was promoted to be colonel in the royal artillery on 1 June 1806. In July 1809 he accompanied the expedition to the Scheldt under the Earl of Chatham, and directed the artillery of the attack at the siege of Flushing, which place capitulated on 15 Aug. Terrot was thanked in orders for his services at Walcheren.

Terrot was promoted to be major-general on 4 June 1811. In 1814 he was appointed as a major-general on the staff to command the royal artillery at Gibraltar, in succession to Major-general Smith, but the latter, owing to the death of the governor, succeeded to the command of the fortress, and refused to be relieved. After vainly waiting some months for the arrival of a new governor, Terrot obtained permission to return to England, resigned his appointment, and retired on 25 June 1814 on full pay. He was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 12 Aug. 1819, and general on 10 Jan. 1837. He died at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 23 Sept. 1839.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Gent. Mag. 1839; Duncan's Hist. of the Royal Artillery; Stubbs's Hist. of the Bengal Artillery; Squire's Campaign in Zeeland; Carmichael Smyth's Chronological Epitome of the Wars in the Low Countries; Stedman's American War of Independence; Dunn's Campaign in India, 1792; Minutes of Proceedings of the Royal Artillery Institution, vol. xvi.; Jones's Sieges; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century; Kane's List of Officers of the Royal Artillery.] R. H. V.

**TERROT, CHARLES HUGHES** (1790-1872), bishop of Edinburgh, born at Cuddalore on 19 Sept. 1790, was a descendant of a family which the revocation of the edict of Nantes drove from France. His father, Elias Terrot, a captain in the Indian army, was killed at the siege of Bangalore a few weeks after the child's birth. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary Fonteneau, returned to England and settled with her son at Berwick-on-Tweed. When nine years old he was placed for his education under the charge of the Rev. John Fawcett of Carlisle. In 1808 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was an associate of Whewell, Peacock, Rolfe, Amos, Mill, and Robinson. He graduated B.A. in 1812 with mathematical honours, and was elected a fellow of his college. In 1813 he was ordained deacon, and in 1814 was instituted to Haddington, where the leisure of a country incumbency gave him opportunity of competing for university literary honours, and in 1816 he obtained the Seatonian prize for a poem entitled 'Hezekiah and Sennacherib, or the Destruction of Sennacherib's Host.' In 1819 he followed this up with another poem, 'Common Sense,' in which the poets and politicians of the day were criticised in the style of the 'Dunciad' and the 'Rolliad.' He then abandoned poetry for theology and mathematics. In 1817 he was promoted to the charge of St. Peter's, Edinburgh, as colleague to James Walker (afterwards bishop of Edinburgh). In 1829 he succeeded Walker as sole pastor. In 1833 he became junior minister of St. Paul's, Edinburgh. In 1836 he was appointed synod clerk of the diocese, in 1837 dean of Edinburgh and Fife, in 1839 rector of St. Paul's, and in 1841 bishop of Edinburgh and Pantonian professor. In 1856 a church was built for him on the scene of his labours in the old town. On the death of William Skinner (1778-1857) [q. v.], bishop of Aberdeen, in 1857, Terrot was chosen primus of Scotland, an office which he held till a stroke of paralysis compelled his resignation in 1862. He died on 2 April 1872, and was interred in the Calton burying-ground.

Terrot was twice married: first, in 1818, to Sarah Ingram, daughter of Captain Samuel Wood of Minlands, near Berwick-on-Tweed. She died on 9 Sept. 1855. He married, secondly, in 1859, a widow, Charlotte Madden, who died in February 1862. By his first wife he had fourteen children, six of whom predeceased him. His eldest daughter accompanied Miss Florence Nightingale to the Crimea, and was afterwards decorated with the royal red cross in recognition of her services.

Terrot was an excellent mathematician, and was for fourteen years a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, to whose 'Transactions' he contributed numerous papers on mathematical subjects. He was also a member of the Architectural Society of Scotland, and delivered the annual introductory address on 29 Nov. 1855.

Besides separate charges and sermons, Terrot wrote: 1. 'Pastoral Letters,' Edinburgh, 1834, 8vo. 2. 'Two Series of Discourses, on i. Christian Humiliation; ii. The City of God,' London, 1845, 8vo. 3. 'Sermons preached at St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Edinburgh,' Edinburgh, 1865, 8vo. He edited the Greek text of 'The Epistle to the Romans, with an Introduction, Paraphrase, and Notes' (London, 1828, 8vo), and translated Ernesti's 'Institutio Interpretis,' in two volumes, entitled 'Principles of Biblical Interpretation' (Edinburgh, 1832-3, 8vo).

[Three Churchmen, by W. Walker, 1893 (with portrait); Crombie's Mod. Athenians; Proc. of Royal Soc. of Edinb. viii. 9-14 (obit. notice by Professor Kelland); Scotsman, 3 and 4 April 1872; Memoir by Dean Ramsay in Scot. Guardian, 15 May 1872; Cat. of Advoc. Libr.; information supplied by Miss Terrot, the bishop's daughter.] G. S.-H.

**TERRY, DANIEL** (1780?-1829), actor and playwright, was born in Bath about 1780, and was educated at the Bath grammar school and subsequently at a private school at Wingfield (? Winkfield), Wiltshire, under the Rev. Edward Spencer. During five years he was a pupil of Samuel Wyatt, the architect [see under WYATT, JAMES]; but, having first played at Bath Heartwell in the 'Prize,' Terry left him to join in 1803 or 1805 the company at Sheffield under the management of the elder Macready. His first appearance was as Tressel in 'Richard III,' and was followed by other parts, as Cromwell in 'Henry VIII' and Edmund in 'Lear.' Towards the close of 1805 he joined Stephen Kemble [q. v.] in the north of England. On the breaking up in 1806 of Kemble's company, he went to Liverpool and made a success which recommended him to Henry Siddons [q. v.], who brought him out in Edinburgh, 29 Nov. 1809, as Bertrand in Dimond's 'Foundling of the Forest.' At that period his figure is said to have been well formed and graceful, his countenance powerfully expressive, and his voice strong, full, and clear, though not melodious. He is also credited with stage knowledge, energy, and propriety of action, good judgment, and an active mind. On 12 Dec. he was Antigonus in the 'Winter's Tale,' on 8 Jan. 1810 Prospero, and on the 29th Argyle in Joanna Baillie's 'Family

**Legend.** Scott, *à propos* of this impersonation, wrote: 'A Mr. Terry, who promises to be a fine performer, went through the part of the old earl with great taste and effect.' Scott also contributed a prologue which Terry spoke. On 22 Nov. Terry played Falstaff in 'Henry IV.' On 15 Jan. 1811 he was the first Roderick Dhu in 'The Lady of the Lake,' adapted by Edmund John Eyre; on 6 March he played Polonius; on the 18th repeated Roderick Dhu in the 'Knight of Snowdown,' a second version, by T. Morton, of the 'Lady of the Lake,' not much more prosperous than the former; and was, for his benefit, on the 23rd, Falstaff in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' He was Lord Ogleby in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' 18 Nov.

In this part Terry made his first appearance in London at the Haymarket, 20 May 1812, playing during the season Shylock, Job Thornberry, Sir Anthony Absolute, Major Sturgeon in the 'Major of Garratt,' Dr. Pangloss in the 'Heir at Law,' Don Caesar in 'A Bold Stroke for a Husband,' Megrim in 'Blue Devils,' Harmony in 'Every one has his Fault,' Sir Edward Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest,' Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Gradus in 'Who's the Dupe?' Romaldi in the 'Tale of Mystery,' Barford in 'Who wants a Guinea?' Selico in the 'Africans,' Heartall in 'Soldier's Daughter,' Bustleton in 'Manager in Distress,' Octavian, and Iago—a remarkable list for a first season. He created some original characters in unimportant plays, the only part calling for notice being Count Salerno in Eyre's 'Look at Home,' 15 Aug. 1812, founded on Moore's 'Zeluco.' He was announced to reopen, 14 Nov., the Edinburgh theatre as Lord Ogleby, but was ill and did not appear until the 23rd, and on the 24th he played Shylock. He was, 23 Dec., the first Lord Archibald in 'Caledonia, or the Thistle and the Rose.'

On 8 Sept. 1813, as Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Terry made his first appearance at Covent Garden, where, except for frequent migrations to Edinburgh and summer seasons at the Haymarket, he remained until 1822. Among the parts he played in his first season were Sir Robert Bramble in the 'Poor Gentleman,' Dornton in the 'Road to Ruin,' Ford, Sir Adam Contest in the 'Wedding Day,' Ventidius in 'Antony and Cleopatra,' Shylock, Churlton, an original part in Kenney's 'Debtor and Creditor,' 26 April 1814, and Sir Oliver in 'School for Scandal.' Other characters in which he was early seen at Covent Garden included Marrall in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts,' Stukeley in the 'Gamester,' Sir Solomon Cynic in the 'Will,' Philotas in 'Grecian Daughter,' and Angelo in 'Measure for Measure.' On 12 March

1816 'Guy Mannering,' a musical adaptation by Terry of Scott's novel, was seen for the first time. This appears to have been the first of Terry's adaptations from Scott. At the Haymarket he was seen as Periwinkle in 'Bold Stroke for a Wife,' Hardcastle, Hotspur, Sir George Thunder, Sir Pertinax McSycophant, Sir Fretful Plagiary, Eustace de Saint-Pierre, Lord Scratch in the 'Dramatist,' and very many other parts. In 1815, meanwhile, he had, by permission of the Covent Garden management, supported Mrs. Siddons in her farewell engagement in Edinburgh, where he played Macbeth, 'The Stranger' [*sic*] in 'Douglas,' Wolsey, King John, and the Earl of Warwick. Back at Covent Garden, he was, 7 Oct. 1816, the original Colonel Rigolio in Dimond's 'Broken Sword,' and on 12 Nov. the original Governor of Surinam in Morton's 'Slave.' On 2 Oct. 1817 his acting of Frederick William, king of Prussia, in Abbott's 'Youthful Days of Frederick the Great,' raised his reputation to the highest point it attained, and on 22 April 1818 he was the first Salerno in Shiel's 'Bel-lamira.' In Jameson's 'Nine Points of the Law' he was at the Haymarket, 17 July, Mr. Precise, and in the 'Green Man,' 15 Aug., exhibited what was called a perfect piece of acting as Mr. Green. At Covent Garden he was, 17 April 1819, the first David Deans in his own adaptation, 'The Heart of Midlothian,' played Sir Sampson Legend in 'Love for Love,' Buckingham in 'Richard III,' Prospero, Sir Amias Paulet in 'Mary Stuart' (adapted from Schiller), 14 Dec. 1819, Lord Glenallan, and afterwards was announced for Jonathan Oldbuck in his own and Pocock's adaptation, 'The Antiquary,' 25 Jan. 1820. Illness seems to have prevented his playing Oldbuck, which was assigned to Liston. On 17 May he was the first Dentatus in Sheridan Knowles's 'Virginius.' At the Haymarket during the summer seasons Terry played a great round of comic characters, including Hardy in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' Old Mirabel in 'Wine does Wonders' (a compressed version of the 'Inconstant'), Peachum in 'Beggars' Opera,' Falstaff in 'Henry IV,' pt. i., Old Hardcastle, Sir Peter Teazle, Dr. Pangloss, Polonius, Lear, Sir Anthony Absolute, Pierre in 'Venice Preserved,' and Rob Roy. Among many original parts in pieces by Kenney, J. Dibdin, and others, Terry was Sir Christopher Cranberry in 'Exchange no Robbery,' by his friend Theodore Hook, 12 Aug. 1820; the Prince in 'Match Breaking,' 20 Aug. 1821; and Shark in 'Morning, Noon, and Night,' 9 Sept. 1822.

Having quarrelled with the management

of Covent Garden on a question of terms, Terry made his first appearance at Drury Lane, 16 Oct. 1822, speaking an occasional address by Colman and playing Sir Peter. He afterwards acted Crabtree, John Dory in 'Wild Oats,' Cassio, Belarius in 'Cymbeline,' Kent in 'Lear,' Dougal in 'Rob Roy,' Solomon in the 'Stranger,' and Grumio, and was, 4 Jan. 1823, the first Simpson in Poole's 'Simpson & Co.' At the Haymarket, 7 July, he was the first Admiral Franklin in Kenney's 'Sweethearts and Wives,' and on 27 Sept. the first Dr. Primrose in a new adaptation by T. Dibdin of the 'Vicar of Wakefield.' The season 1823-4 at Drury Lane saw him as Bartolo in 'Fazio,' Lord Sands, Menenius in 'Coriolanus,' and as the first Antony Foster in a version of 'Kenilworth,' 5 Jan. 1824, and the following season as Orozembo in 'Pizarro,' Justice Woodcock in 'Love in a Village,' Adam in 'As you like it,' Moustache in 'Henri Quatre,' Hubert in 'King John,' and Rochfort in an alteration of the 'Fatal Dowry.' Among his original rôles were Zamet in 'Massaniello,' 17 Feb. 1825, and Mephistopheles in 'Faustus,' 16 May, the last one of his best parts. In 1825, in association with his friend Frederick Henry Yates [q. v.], he became manager of the Adelphi, opening, 10 Oct., in a piece called 'Killigrew.' On the 31st was produced Fitzball's successful adaptation, 'The Pilot,' in which Terry was the Pilot. He also appeared in other parts.

Terry's financial affairs had meanwhile become so involved that he was obliged to retire from management. Under the strain of the collapse which followed, Terry's powers, mental and physical, gave way. After leaving the Adelphi he temporarily retired to the continent, and then re-engaged at Drury Lane and played Polonius and Simpson. Finding himself unable to act, and his memory quite gone, he threw up his engagement. On 12 June 1829 he was struck with paralysis, and died during the month. Having previously married in Liverpool, Terry espoused as his second wife Elizabeth Nasmyth, the daughter of Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.] the painter. Mrs. Terry—who, after Terry's death, married Charles Richardson [q. v.] the lexicographer—had great taste in design, and seems to have taken some share in the decoration of Abbotsford. Terry left by her a son named after Scott (Walter), after whose fortunes Scott promised to look, and a daughter Jane.

Terry, who was almost as well known in Edinburgh as in London, was highly respected in both places. Sir Walter Scott, who extended to him a large amount of friendship, thought

highly of his acting in tragedy, comedy, pantomime, and farce, and said that he could act everything except lovers, fine gentlemen, and operatic heroes. His merit in tragedy, Scott declared, was seen in those characters which exhibit the strong working of a powerful mind and the tortures of an agonised heart. While escaping from the charge of ranting, he was best in scenes of vehemence. Parts of tender emotion he was wise enough not to attempt. In comedy he excelled in old men, both those of real life and in 'the tottering caricatures of Centlivre, Vanbrugh, and Cibber.' In characters of amorous dotage, such as Sir Francis Gripe, Don Manuel, or Sir Adam Contest, he was excellent. His Falstaff was good. Terry's chief fault was want of ease. Disapproving of the starring system, he was conscientious enough not to pose as a 'star.'

Terry's idolatry of Scott led him to imitate both his manner and his calligraphy. Scott, who appreciated Terry's knowledge of old dramatic literature and his delight in articles of vertu, who recognised him as a gentleman and corresponded freely with him on most subjects, declares that, were he called upon to swear to any document, the most he could do was to attest it was his own writing or Terry's. Terry had caught, says Lockhart, the very trick of Scott's meditative frown, and imitated his method of speech so as almost to pass for a Scotsman. Scott lent him money for his theatrical speculations, and gave him excellent advice. Being intimate with the Ballantynes, Terry had a financial stake in their business, and when the crash came Scott was saddled with his liability (1,750*l.*) Terry's architectural knowledge was of great use to Scott, who consulted him while building Abbotsford. Scott also consulted Terry upon many literary questions, especially as regards plays, and seems to have trusted him with the 'Doom of Devorgoil,' with a view to fitting it for the stage. On 8 Feb. 1818 Scott says, concerning some play: 'If any time should come when you might wish to disclose the secret, it will be in your power, and our correspondence will always serve to show that it was only at my earnest request, annexed as the condition of bringing the play forward, that you gave it your name, a circumstance which, with all the attending particulars, will prove plainly that there was no assumption on your part' (LOCKHART, *Memoir*, iv. 125, ed. 1837). In the same letter he suggests that a beautiful drama might be made on the concealment of the Scottish regalia during the troubles. How many of the numerous adaptations of Scott that saw the light be-



tween the appearance of 'Waverley' and the death of the actor are by Terry cannot be said, many of these being anonymous and unprinted. In addition to these Terry is responsible for the 'British Theatrical Gallery,' a collection of whole-length portraits with biographical notes (London, 1825, fol.)

A portrait of Terry by Knight, and one by De Wilde as Barford in 'Who wants a Guinea?' are in the Mathews Collection at the Garrick Club. One, as Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' is in the 'Theatrical Inquisitor' (vol. i.)

[Almost the only trustworthy authority concerning Terry is Lockhart's *Life of Scott*, from which the information as regards his intercourse with Scott is taken. His biographers contradict one another in numerous particulars, and the dates are not to be trusted. What purport to be memoirs are given in the *Dramatic Magazine* (1829, i. 189-90), the *Theatrical Inquisitor* (v. 131), Oxberry's *Dramatic Biography* (vol. vii.), Cunningham's *Lives of Eminent Englishmen*, *New Monthly Magazine* for 1829, *Theatrical Biography* (1824), and elsewhere. The list of his characters is derived principally from Genest's *Account of the English Stage*, and from Mr. Dibdin's *Annals of the Edinburgh Stage*. Other works which have been consulted are the *Georgian Era*, *Life of Munden* by his son, the *Annual Register* for 1809, *Andrew Lang's Life of Lockhart*, and *Clark Russell's Representative Actors*.]

J. K.

**TERRY, EDWARD** (1590-1660), writer of travels, was born in 1590 at Leigh, near Penshurst, Kent. Educated at the free school, Rochester, and at Christ Church, Oxford, he matriculated on 1 July 1608, graduated B.A. on 26 Nov. 1611, and M.A. on 6 July 1614. In February 1615-16 Terry went out to India as chaplain with a fleet sent by the London East India Company, sailing in the *Charles* with Benjamin Joseph, commander of the expedition. In his account of the voyage Terry describes a fight with a Portugal carrack, in which Joseph was killed, on 6 Aug. 1616. The *Charles* anchored in Swally Road on 25 Sept. following. On 20 Aug. Sir Thomas Roe [q.v.], ambassador at the moghul's court, whose chaplain, the Rev. John Hall, died the day before, had written to the company's agent at Surat, saying that he could not 'live the life of an atheist,' and begging that another chaplain might be sent to him. Accordingly Terry, shortly after his arrival, was appointed to succeed Hall, and, travelling up country with four other Englishmen who were taking presents for the moghul, joined the ambassador, who was with the Emperor Jehanghir's camp at Mandoa, about the end of February 1617 (ROE, *Journal*), or, according to Terry,

towards the end of March. On the way they were detained by the moghul's son (afterwards the Emperor Shah Jehan), who wished to see the presents meant for his father. Terry stayed at Mandoa till September 1617, and thence travelled with the moghul's camp in the ambassador's suite to Ahmedabad, and in the neighbourhood he remained till September 1618. At Ahmedabad he and others of the ambassador's suite were attacked by the plague, the outbreak of which is recorded in the memoirs of Jehanghir (ELLIOT, *Hist. of India*, vol. vi.) Terry also notes (November 1618) the comet mentioned in the same memoirs (*ib.*) He returned with Roe to England in 1619, their ship reaching the Downs on 15 Sept. The court minutes of the East India Company record (22 Oct. 1619) that the freight on the goods of 'Terry the preacher' was remitted, he 'being so much commended by Sir Thomas Roe for his sober, honest, and civil life.' On his arrival in England he went back for a while to Christ Church, and in 1622 wrote, and presented in manuscript to Prince Charles, an account of his life in India. On 26 Aug. 1629 he was appointed rector of Great Greenford, Middlesex, where he lived till his death on 8 Oct. 1660. 'He was an ingenious and polite man of a pious and exemplary conversation, a good preacher, and much respected by the neighbourhood' (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.*) He was buried in the chancel of his church on 10 Oct. 1660.

On 22 Aug. 1661 his widow Elizabeth was buried at Greenford. A son James (*d.* 1680) matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 16 April 1641, took orders, and became rector of Mickelmarsh, Hampshire, being ejected from the living in 1662 for nonconformity.

Besides two sermons, printed in 1646 and 1649, Terry published: 1. 'A Voyage to East India,' with portraits and a map, London, 1655; reprinted, London, 1777. 2. 'Character of King Charles II, with a Short Apology before it, and Introduction to it, and Conclusion after it,' London, 1660, 4to.

A portrait of Terry, ætat. 64 (1655), engraved by R. Vaughan, is prefixed to his 'Voyage.' A summary of his narrative is given in Purchas's 'Pilgrimes' (ii. 1464 et seq.), and another epitomised version was published, with the English translation of P. della Valle's travels, in 1665.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*; Sir Thomas Roe's *Journal*; Purchas's *Pilgrimes*; Cal. State Papers, East Indies, 1617-21; Sir H. M. Elliot's *Hist. of India*; parish registers at Great Greenford.]

S. W.

**TERRY or TIRREYE, JOHN** (1555?-1625), divine, born about 1555 at Long Sutton, Hampshire, entered Winchester school in 1572. He matriculated from New College, Oxford, 10 Jan. 1574-5, aged 19, was elected a fellow in 1576, and graduated B.A. 12 Nov. 1578, M.A. 15 June 1582. He resigned his fellowship on being presented by Bishop Cooper of Winchester to the living of Stockton, Wiltshire, in 1590. There he died, aged 70, on 10 May 1625, as recorded upon a monument in the church.

Terry's works show him to have held strong anti-Roman catholic opinions. They are: 1. 'The Triall of Trvth,' Oxford, 1600, 4to; the second part of this was issued in 1602; 'Theologicall Logicke, or the third part of the Tryall of Trvth,' appeared at Oxford, 1625, 4to. 2. 'The Reasonableness of Wise and Holy Trvth, and the Absurdity of Foolish and Wicked Error,' Oxford, 1617, small 4to; dedicated to Arthur Lake, bishop of Bath and Wells. 3. 'A Defence of Protestantcy' (Wood).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 410; Kirby's *Winchester Scholars*, p. 144; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* early ser.; Reg. Univ. Oxon. ii. ii. 61, iii. 76; *Wiltshire Archæol. Mag.* xii. 115; Madan's *Early Oxford Press*, pp. 49, 54, 109, 128; Hoare's *Hist. of Wilts* (vol. i. *Hundred of Heytesbury*, p. 247).] C. F. S.

**TESDALE, TEASDALE, or TISDALE, THOMAS** (1547-1610), 'co-founder of Pembroke College, Oxford,' son of Thomas Tesdale (*d.* 1556), by his second wife, Joan (Knapp), was born at Stanford Dingley, Berkshire, and baptised on 13 Oct. 1547. He was brought up by his uncle, Richard Tesdale, a sadler of Abingdon, and was in 1563 the first scholar of John Royse's free school in that town. He made a large fortune as a maltster, became master of Abingdon Hospital in 1579, and was elected mayor, but declined to serve, in 1581, about which time he removed his residence to Glympton, near Woodstock, Oxfordshire. He died there on 13 June 1610, aged 63, and was buried in Glympton church, under a fine alabaster tomb (repaired in 1871), where was also laid his wife Maud (*d.* 1616). By his will, dated 31 May 1610 (in addition to other benefactions to Abingdon), he left 5,000*l.* to maintain seven fellows and six scholars from Abingdon free school at Balliol College, Oxford. The Society of Balliol, already hampered by their obligations to Tiverton school, seem to have tried hard to obtain a relaxation of the conditions attached to the bequest, but the negotiations were not com-

pleted in 1623 when Richard Wightwick, B.D., formerly of Balliol, offered to augment Tesdale's foundation. 'It then fell under consideration,' says Fuller, 'that it was a pity so great a bounty (substantial enough to stand by itself) should be adjected to a former foundation.'

The feoffees under Tesdale's will, headed by Archbishop George Abbot [q. v.], acquiesced in the project of a new college; the king was approached through the chancellor, William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.], and, James consenting, the existing foundation of Broadgates Hall 'was erected by the name of Pembroke College' (29 June 1624).

A portrait of Tesdale, dating from the middle of the seventeenth century, is preserved in Pembroke Hall, and was engraved for Wood's 'Historia' (1674).

[Little's *Monument of Christian Munificence*, ed. Cobham, 1871; Maclean's *Hist. of Pembroke Coll. Oxford* (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Blundell's *Brief Mem. of Abingdon School*; Fuller's *Worthies*, 1662, p. 341; Wood's *Coll. and Halls*, ed. Gutch, iii. 616; Henry Savage's *Balliofergus*, 1668, p. 87 (from which it is evident that the authorities at Balliol resented, as they well might, the diversion of the money from their ancient foundation).] T. S.

**TESIMOND, alias GREENWAY, OSWALD** (1563-1635), jesuit, also known as PHILIP BEAUMONT, born in Northumberland in 1563, entered the English College at Rome for his higher studies on 9 Sept. 1580, and joined the Society of Jesus on 13 April 1584 by leave of the cardinal protector Moroni. After teaching philosophy at Messina and Palermo, he was sent to the seminary at Madrid, which he left in November 1597, having been ordered to the English mission. He landed at Gravesend on 9 March 1597-1598, and assisted Father Edward Oldcorne for eight years in the Worcestershire and Warwickshire missions. In 1603 he was professed of the four vows.

Tesimond was one of the three jesuits who were charged with complicity in the 'gun-powder plot,' and a proclamation, containing a description of his personal appearance, was issued for his apprehension. It is certain that Tesimond knew of the secret in confession, but the government was unacquainted with this fact at the time of the proclamation. On 6 Nov. 1605 he rode to the conspirators at Huddington, and administered the sacrament to them. In explanation he afterwards stated that, having learned from a letter written by Sir Everard to Lady Digby the danger to which the conspirators were exposed, he deemed it his duty to offer

to them the aids of religion before they suffered that death which threatened them. Thomas Winter [q. v.] at his execution declared that, whereas certain fathers of the Society of Jesus were accused of counselling and furthering the conspirators in this treason, he could clear them all, and particularly Father Tesimond, from all fault and participation therein (MORRIS, *Condition of Catholics under James I*, p. 220).

Tesimond, after the appearance of the proclamation against the jesuits, came in disguise to London. He was one day standing in a crowd, reading the proclamation for his apprehension, when a man arrested him in the king's name. The jesuit accompanied his captor quietly until they came to a remote and unfrequented street, when Tesimond, being a powerful man, suddenly seized his companion, and after a violent struggle disengaged himself from him. He immediately quitted London, and, after remaining for a few days in some Roman catholic houses in Essex and Suffolk, he was safely conveyed to Calais in a small boat laden with dead pigs, of which cargo he passed as the owner. He stayed for some time at St. Omer. Then he went to Italy, and was prefect of studies at Rome and in Sicily. Subsequently he was appointed theologian in the seminary at Valladolid, and afterwards he resided in Florence and Naples. Sir Edwin Rich wrote from Naples on 5 Oct. 1610 to the king of England to say that a jesuit, Philip Beaumont, *alias* Oswald Tesimond, had arrived there, and was plotting to send the king an embroidered satin doublet and hose which were poisoned, and would be death to the wearer. Tesimond died at Naples in 1635.

The 'Autobiography of Father Tesimond,' translated from the Italian holograph original preserved at Stonyhurst College, is printed in Morris's 'Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers,' (1st ser. pp. 141-83).

[Foley's Records, vi. 144, vii. 767; Gerard's What was the Gunpowder Plot? p. 283; Jardine's Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot; More's Hist. Prov. Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu, p. 336; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 205; Tierney's Account of the Gunpowder Plot, pp. 67-72.]

T. C.

**TEVIOT, EARL OF.** [See RUTHERFORD, ANDREW, *d.* 1664.]

**TEVIOT, VISCOUNT.** [See LIVINGSTONE, SIR THOMAS, 1652?-1711.]

**TEWKESBURY, JOHN** (*fl.* 1350), musician. [See TUNSTED, SIMON.]

**THACKERAY, FRANCIS** (1793-1842), author, born in 1793, was the sixth son of William Makepeace Thackeray (1749-1813), of the Bengal civil service, by his wife, Amelia (*d.* 1810), third daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Richmond Webb. Francis, who was uncle of the novelist, graduated B.A. from Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1814 and M.A. in 1817. He became curate of Broxbourne in Hertfordshire. He died at Broxbourne on 18 Feb. 1842, leaving by his wife, Mary Ann Shakespear (*d.* 1851), two sons—Francis St. John and Colonel Edward Talbot Thackeray, V.C.—and one daughter, Mary.

Thackeray, who was famous in the family for his invention and narration of fairy tales, was the author of: 1. 'A Defence of the Clergy of the Church of England,' London, 1822, 8vo; supplemented in the following year by a shorter treatise, entitled 'Some Observations upon a Pamphlet and upon an Attack in the "Edinburgh Review."' 2. 'A History of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham,' London, 1827, 8vo. Macaulay, in reviewing the work in the 'Edinburgh Review' for 1834, justly censured Thackeray for his extravagant laudation of his hero. The life, however, was painstaking, and contained a good deal of fresh information from the state paper office. 3. 'Order against Anarchy,' London, 1831, 8vo: a reply to Paine's 'Rights of Man.' 4. 'Researches into the Ecclesiastical and Political State of Ancient Britain under the Roman Emperors,' London, 1843, 8vo.

[Burke's Family Records, 1897; Herald and Genealogist, 1st ser. ii. 447-8; Cass's Monken Hadley, 1880, p. 74; Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 559; Hunter's Thackerays in India, 1897, pp. 112-113.]

E. I. C.

**THACKERAY, FREDERICK RENNELL** (1775-1860), general, colonel commandant royal engineers, third son of Dr. Frederick Thackeray, physician of Windsor, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Abel Aldridge of Uxbridge, was born at Windsor, Berkshire, in 1775, being baptised 16 Nov. His father's sister was wife of Major James Rennell [q. v.], of the Bengal engineers, the geographer. George Thackeray [q. v.] was his elder brother, and William Makepeace Thackeray [q. v.], the novelist, was his first cousin once removed (cf. HUNTER, *The Thackerays in India*, 1897, pp. 66 sq.).

After passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, Thackeray received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 18 Sept. 1793, and was transferred to the royal engineers on 1 Jan. 1794. He served at Gibraltar from 1793

until 1797, when he went to the West Indies, having been promoted to be first lieutenant on 18 June 1796. He took part, on 20 Aug. 1799, in the capture of Surinam under Sir Thomas Trigge. In 1801 he was aide-de-camp to Trigge at the capture of the Swedish West India island of St. Bartholomew on 21 March, the Dutch island of St. Martin on 24 March, the Danish islands of St. Thomas and St. John on 28 March, and of Santa Cruz on the 31st of that month.

On 18 April 1801 Thackeray was promoted to be second captain. He returned to England the following year, and in 1803 proceeded again to Gibraltar. He was promoted to be first captain on 1 March 1805, and returned to England. In February 1807 he was sent to Sicily, whence he proceeded with the expedition under Major-general McKenzie Fraser to Egypt, returning to Sicily in September. In 1809 Thackeray was commanding royal engineer with the force under Lieutenant-colonel Haviland Smith, detached by Sir John Stuart [q. v.] (when he made his expedition to the Bay of Naples) from Messina on 11 June to make a diversion by an attack on the castle of Scylla. The siege was directed by Thackeray with such skill that, although raised by a superior force of French, the castle was untenable, and had to be blown up.

In March 1810 Thackeray was sent from Messina by Sir John Stuart with an ample supply of engineer and artillery stores to join Colonel (afterwards General Sir) John Oswald [q. v.], in the Ionian Islands, to undertake the siege of the fortress of Santa Maura. Its position on a long narrow isthmus of sand rendered it difficult of approach, and the fortress was not only well supplied, but contained casemated barracks sufficient for its garrison of eight hundred men under General Camus. Oswald effected a landing on 23 March. From the situation of the place no enfilading batteries could be erected; but after the British direct batteries had opened fire the siege works were pushed gradually forward, until on 15 April Thackeray pointed out the necessity for carrying by assault an advanced entrenchment held by the enemy which would enable him to reconnoitre the approach to, and the position for, the breaching battery, and he proposed to turn this entrenchment when taken into an advanced parallel of the attack. The operation was carried out successfully; the enemy were driven out of the entrenchment at the point of the bayonet by Lieutenant-colonel Moore of the 35th regiment; large working parties were at

once sent in, and, by Thackeray's judicious and indefatigable exertion, the entrenchment on the morning of the 16th was converted into a lodgment from which the attackers could not be driven by the fire of the enemy, while the British infantry and sharpshooters were able so greatly to distress the artillery of the place that in the course of the day, 16 April 1810, it surrendered. Thackeray was mentioned in general orders and in despatches. Oswald also wrote to thank him. Thackeray received on 19 May 1810 a brevet majority in special recognition of his services on this occasion.

Thackeray sailed in July 1812 with the Anglo-Sicilian army under Lieutenant-general Frederick Maitland, and landed at Alicante in August. He took part in the operations of this army, which, after Maitland's resignation in October, was successively commanded by Generals Mackenzie, William Clinton, Campbell, and Sir John Murray, who arrived in February 1813. On 6 March Thackeray marched with the allied army from Alicante to attack Suchet, and was at the capture of Alcoy. He took part in the battle of Castalla on 13 April, when Suchet was defeated. On 31 May he embarked with the army, fourteen thousand strong, with a powerful siege train and ample engineer stores, for Tarragona, where they disembarked on 3 June. Thackeray directed the siege operations, and on 8 June a practicable breach was made in Fort Royal, an outwork over four hundred yards in advance of the place. Thackeray objected to an assault on this work before everything was ready for the construction of a parallel and advance from it. All was prepared on 11 June, and instructions were given for an assault after a vigorous bombardment. But Murray having received intelligence of a French advance counter-ordered the assault and raised the siege. For this he was afterwards tried by court-martial at Winchester, and found guilty of an error of judgment. Murray seems at the time of the siege to have blamed Thackeray for delay, for on the arrival of Lieutenant-general Lord William Bentinck to take command on 18 June, Thackeray wrote to him that an attempt had been made to attach blame to him on account of the termination of the siege of Tarragona, and requested Lord William as an act of justice to cause some investigation to be made into his conduct before Sir John Murray left, and while all the parties were present who could elucidate the matter. This letter was sent to Murray, who completely exone-

rated Thackeray (reply of Murray, dated Alicante, 22 June).

Thackeray was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel in the royal engineers on 21 July 1813. He had moved, at the end of June, with Lord William Bentinck's army to Alicante, and was at the occupation of Valencia on 9 July, and at the investment of Tarragona on 30 July. He took part in the other operations of the army under Bentinck and his successor, Sir William Clinton. During October and November Thackeray was employed in rendering Tarragona once more defensible. In April 1814, by Wellington's orders, Clinton's army was broken up, and Thackeray returned to England in ill-health.

At the beginning of 1815 Thackeray was appointed commanding royal engineer at Plymouth; in May 1817 he was transferred to Gravesend, and thence to Edinburgh on 26 Nov. 1824 as commanding royal engineer of North Britain. He was promoted to be colonel in the royal engineers on 2 June 1825. He was made a companion of the Bath, military division, on 26 Sept. 1831. In 1833 he was appointed commanding royal engineer in Ireland. He was promoted to be major-general on 10 Jan. 1837, when he ceased to be employed. He was made a colonel-commandant of the corps of royal engineers on 29 April 1846, was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 9 Nov. of the same year, and to be general on 20 June 1854. He died at his residence, the Cedars, Windlesham, Bagshot, Surrey, on 19 Sept. 1860, and was buried at York Town, Farnborough.

Thackeray married at Rosehill, Hampshire, on 21 Nov. 1825, Lady Elizabeth Margaret Carnegie, third daughter of William, seventh earl of Northesk [q. v.] Lady Elizabeth, three sons, and five daughters survived Thackeray.

[Burke's Family Records, 1897; War Office Records; Despatches; Royal Engineers Records; The Royal Military Calendar, 1820; Annual Register, 1860; Conolly's Hist. of the Royal Sappers and Miners; Bunbury's Narrative of some Passages in the Great War with France from 1799 to 1810; Napier's History of the War in the Peninsula and the South of France; The Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, 1851, new ser. vol. i. (paper by Thackeray).] R. H. V.

**THACKERAY, GEORGE (1777-1850)**, provost of King's College, Cambridge, born at Windsor, and baptised at the parish church on 23 Nov. 1777, was the fourth and youngest son of Frederick Thackeray (1737-1782), a physician of Windsor, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Abel Aldridge of Uxbridge (d.

1816). Frederick Rennell Thackeray [q. v.] was his younger brother. George became a king's scholar at Eton in 1792, and a scholar of King's College, Cambridge, in 1796. In 1800 he was elected a fellow of King's College, and in the following year was appointed assistant master at Eton. He graduated B.A. in 1802, M.A. in 1805, and B.D. in 1813. On 4 April 1814 he was elected provost of King's College, and in the same year obtained the degree of D.D. by royal mandate.

The death of his second wife in 1818 cast a gloom over Thackeray's subsequent life. He devoted much of his time to collecting rare books, and 'there was not a vendor of literary curiosities in London who had not some reason for knowing the provost of King's.' He directed the finances of the college with great ability. He held the appointment of chaplain in ordinary to George III and to the three succeeding sovereigns.

Thackeray died in Wimpole Street on 21 Oct. 1850, and was buried in a vault in the ante-chapel of King's College. He was twice married: on 9 Nov. 1803 to Miss Carbonell, and in 1816 to Mary Ann, eldest daughter of Alexander Cottin of Cheverells in Hertfordshire. She died on 18 Feb. 1818, leaving a daughter, Mary Ann Elizabeth.

[Burke's Family Records; Gent. Mag. 1850, ii. 664; Herald and Genealogist, ii. 446; Luard's Grad. Cantabr. p. 513; Registrum Regale, 1847, pp. 8, 51.] E. I. C.

**THACKERAY, WILLIAM MAKEPEACE (1811-1863)**, novelist, born at Calcutta on 18 July 1811, was the only child of Richmond and Anne Thackeray. The Thackerays descended from a family of yeomen who had been settled for several generations at Hampsthwaite, a hamlet on the Nidd in the West Riding of Yorkshire. Thomas Thackeray (1693-1760) was admitted a king's scholar at Eton in January 1705-6. He was scholar (1712) and fellow (1715) of King's College, Cambridge, and soon afterwards was an assistant master at Eton. In 1746 he became headmaster of Harrow, where Dr. Parr was one of his pupils. In 1748 he was made chaplain to Frederick, prince of Wales, and in 1753 archdeacon of Surrey. He died at Harrow in 1760. By his wife Anne, daughter of John Woodward, he had sixteen children. The fourth son, Thomas (1736-1806), became a surgeon at Cambridge, and had fifteen children, of whom William Makepeace (1770-1849) was a well-known physician at Chester; Elias (1771-1854), mentioned in



the 'Irish Sketchbook,' became vicar of Dundalk; and Jane Townley (1788-1871) married in 1813 George Pryme [q. v.], the political economist. The archdeacon's fifth son, Frederick (1737-1782), a physician at Windsor, was father of General Frederick Rennell Thackeray [q. v.] and of George Thackeray [q. v.], provost of King's College, Cambridge. The archdeacon's youngest child, William Makepeace (1749-1813), entered the service of the East India Company in 1766. He was patronised by Cartier, governor of Bengal; he was made 'factor' at Dacca in 1771, and first collector of Sylhet in 1772. There, besides reducing the province to order, he became known as a hunter of elephants, and made money by supplying them to the company. In 1774 he returned to Dacca, and on 31 Jan. 1776 he married, at Calcutta, Amelia Richmond, third daughter of Colonel Richmond Webb. Webb was related to General John Richmond Webb [q. v.], whose victory at Wynendael is described in 'Esmond.' W. M. Thackeray had brought two sisters to India, one of whom, Jane, married James Rennell [q. v.] His sister-in-law, Miss Webb, married Peter Moore [q. v.], who was afterwards guardian of the novelist. W. M. Thackeray had made a fortune by his elephants and other trading speculations then allowed to the company's servants, when in 1776 he returned to England. In 1786 he bought a property at Hadley, near Barnet, where Peter Moore had also settled. W. M. Thackeray had twelve children: Emily, third child (1780-1824), married John Talbot Shakspear, and was mother of Sir Richmond Campbell Shakspear [q. v.]; Charlotte Sarah, the fourth child (1786-1854), married John Ritchie; and Francis, tenth child and sixth son, author of the 'Life of Lord Chatham' (1827), who is separately noticed. Four other sons were in the civil service in India, one in the Indian army, and a sixth at the Calcutta bar. William, the eldest (1778-1823), was intimate with Sir Thomas Munro and had an important part in the administration and land settlements in Madras. Richmond, fourth child of William Makepeace and Amelia Thackeray, was born at South Mimms on 1 Sept. 1781, and in 1798 went to India in the company's service. In 1807 he became secretary to the board of revenue at Calcutta, and on 13 Oct. 1810 married Anne, daughter of John Harman Becher, and a 'reigning beauty' at Calcutta. William Makepeace, their only child, was named after his grandfather, the name 'Makepeace' being derived, according to a family tradition, from some ancestor who had been a protestant martyr in the days of Queen Mary. Rich-

mond Thackeray was appointed to the collectorship of the 24 pergunnahs, then considered to be 'one of the prizes of the Bengal service,' at the end of 1811. He died at Calcutta on 13 Sept. 1816. He seems, like his son, to have been a man of artistic tastes and a collector of pictures, musical instruments, and horses (HUNTER, *Thackerays in India*, p. 158). A portrait in possession of his granddaughter, Lady Richmond Ritchie, shows a refined and handsome face.

His son, William Makepeace Thackeray, was sent to England in 1817 in a ship which touched at St. Helena. There a black servant took the child to look at Napoleon, who was then at Longwood, eating three sheep a day and all the little children he could catch (George III in *Four Georges*). The boy found all England in mourning for the Princess Charlotte (d. 6 Nov. 1817). He was placed under the care of his aunt, Mrs. Ritchie. She was alarmed by discovering that the child could wear his uncle's hat, till she was assured by a physician that the big head had a good deal in it. The child's precocity appeared especially in an early taste for drawing. Thackeray was sent to a school in Hampshire, and then to one kept by Dr. Turner at Chiswick, in the neighbourhood of the imaginary Miss Pinkerton of 'Vanity Fair.' Thackeray's mother about 1818 married Major Henry William Carmichael Smyth (d. 1861) of the Bengal engineers, author of a Hindoostanee dictionary (1820), a 'Hindoostanee Jest-book,' and a history of the royal family of Lahore (1847). The Smyths returned to England in 1821, and settled at Addiscombe, where Major Smyth was for a time superintendent of the company's military college. From 1822 to 1828 Thackeray was at the Charterhouse. Frequent references in his writings show that he was deeply impressed by the brutality of English public school life, although, as was natural, he came to look back with more tenderness, as the years went on, upon the scenes of his boyish life. The headmaster was John Russell (1787-1863) [q. v.], who for a time raised the numbers of the school. Russell had been trying the then popular system of Dr. Bell, which, after attracting pupils, ended in failure. The number of boys in 1825 was 480, but afterwards fell off. A description of the school in Thackeray's time is in Mozley's 'Reminiscences.' George Stovin Venables [q. v.] was a schoolfellow and a lifelong friend. Venables broke Thackeray's nose in a fight, causing permanent disfigurement. He remembered Thackeray as a 'pretty, gentle boy,' who did not distinguish himself either at lessons or in the playground, but was much liked by a

few friends. He rose to the first class in time, and was a monitor, but showed no promise as a scholar; and in the latter part of his time he became famous as a writer of humorous verses. Latterly he lived at a boarding-house in Charterhouse Square, and as a 'day boy' saw less of his schoolfellows. In February 1828 he wrote to his mother, saying that he had become 'terribly industrious,' but 'could not get Russell to think so.' There were then 370 boys in the school, and he wishes that there were only 369. Russell, as his letters show, had reproached him pretty much as the master of 'Greyfriars' reproaches young Pendennis, and a year after leaving the school he says that as a child he had been 'licked into indolence,' and when older 'abused into sulkiness' and 'bullied into despair.' He left school in May 1828 (for many details of his school life, illustrated by childish drawings and poetry, see *Cornhill Mag.* for January 1865, and *Greyfriars* for April 1892). Thackeray now went to live with the Smyths, who had left Addiscombe, and about 1825 taken a house called Larkbeare, a mile and a half from Ottery St. Mary. The scenery is described in 'Pendennis,' where Clavering St. Mary, Chatteris, and Baymouth stand for Ottery St. Mary, Exeter, and Sidmouth. Dr. Cornish, then vicar of Ottery St. Mary, lent Thackeray books, among others Cary's version of the 'Birds' of Aristophanes, which the lad illustrated with three humorous watercolour drawings. Cornish reports that Thackeray, like Pendennis, contributed to the poet's corner of the county paper, and gives a parody of Moore's 'Minstrel Boy' (cited in *Thackeray Memorials*) ridiculing an intended speech of Richard Lalor Sheil [q. v.], which was probably the author's first appearance in print. Thackeray read, it seems, for a time with his stepfather, who was proud of the lad's cleverness, but probably an incompetent 'coach.' Thackeray was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge. His college tutor was William Whewell [q. v.]. He began residence in February 1829. He was thus a 'by-term man,' which, as the great majority of his year had a term's start of him, was perhaps some disadvantage. This, however, was really of little importance, especially as he had the option of 'degrading'—that is, joining the junior year. Thackeray had no taste for mathematics; nor had he taken to the classical training of his school in such a way as to qualify himself for success in examinations. In the May examination (1829) he was in the fourth class, where 'clever non-reading men were put as in a limbo.' He had expected to be in the

fifth. He read some classical authors and elementary mathematics, but his main interests were of a different kind. He saw something of his Cambridge cousins, two of whom were fellows of King's College; and formed lasting friendships with some of his most promising contemporaries. He was very sociable; he formed an 'Essay' club in his second term, and afterwards a small club of which John Allen (afterwards archdeacon), Robert Hindes Groome [q. v.], and William Hepworth Thompson [q. v.] (afterwards master of Trinity) were members. Other lifelong friendships were with William Henry Brookfield [q. v.], Edward FitzGerald, John Mitchell Kemble, A. W. Kinglake, Monckton Milnes, Spedding, Tennyson, and Venables. He was fond of literary talk, expatiated upon the merits of Fielding, read Shelley, and could sing a good song. He also contributed to the 'Snob: a literary and scientific journal not conducted by members of the University,' which lasted through the May term of 1829. 'Snob' appears to have been then used for townsmen as opposed to gowmsmen. In this appeared 'Timbuctoo,' a mock poem upon the subject of that year, for which Tennyson won the prize; 'Genevieve' (which he mentions in a letter), and other trifles. Thackeray was bound to attend the lectures of Pryme, his cousin's husband, upon political economy. He adorned the syllabus with pen-and-ink drawings, but his opinion of the lectures is not recorded. He spoke at the Union with little success, and was much interested by Shelley, who seems to have been then a frequent topic of discussion. Thackeray was attracted by the poetry but repelled by the principles. He was at this time an ardent opponent of catholic emancipation.

He found Cambridge more agreeable but not more profitable than the Charterhouse. He had learnt 'expensive habits,' and in his second year appears to have fallen into some of the errors of Pendennis. He spent part of the long vacation of 1829 in Paris studying French and German, and left at the end of the Easter term 1830. His rooms were on the ground floor of the staircase between the chapel and the gateway of the great court, where, as he remarks to his mother, it will be said hereafter that Newton and Thackeray both lived. He left, as he said at the time, because he felt that he was wasting time upon studies which, without more success than was possible to him, would be of no use in later life. He inherited a fortune which has been variously stated at 20,000*l.*, or 500*l.* a year, from his father. His relations wished him to go to the bar; but he disliked the pro-

session from the first, and resolved to finish his education by travelling. He in 1830 went by Godesberg and Cologne, where he made some stay, to Weimar. There he spent some months. He was delighted by the homely and friendly ways of the little German court, which afterwards suggested 'Pumpnickel,' and was made welcome in all the socialities of the place. He had never been in a society 'more simple, charitable, courteous, gentlemanlike.' He was introduced to Goethe, whom he long afterwards described in a letter published in Lewes's 'Life of Goethe' (reprinted in 'Works,' vol. xxy.) He delighted then, as afterwards, in drawing caricatures to amuse children, and was flattered by hearing that the great man had looked at them. He seems to have preferred the poetry of Schiller, whose 'religion and morals,' as he observes, 'were unexceptionable,' and who was 'by far the favourite' at Weimar. He translated some of Schiller's and other German poems, and thought of making a book about German manners and customs. He did not, however, become a profound student of the literature. His studies at Weimar had been carried on by 'lying on a sofa, reading novels, and dreaming;' but he began to think of the future, and, after some thoughts of diplomacy, resolved to be called to the bar. He read a little civil law, which he did not find 'much to his taste.' He returned to England in 1831, entered the Middle Temple, and in November was settled in chambers in Hare Court.

The 'preparatory education' of lawyers struck him as 'one of the most cold-blooded, prejudiced pieces of invention that ever a man was slave to.' He read with Mr. Taprell, studied his Chitty, and relieved himself by occasional visits to the theatres and a trip to his old friends at Cambridge. He became intimate with Charles Buller [q. v.], who, though he had graduated a little before, was known to the later Cambridge set; and, after the passage of the Reform Bill, went to Liskeard to help in Buller's canvass for the following election. He then spent some time in Paris; and soon after his return finally gave up a profession which seems to have been always distasteful. He had formed an acquaintance with Maginn in 1832 (*Diary*, in Mrs. Ritchie's possession). F. S. Mahony ('Father Prout') told Blanchard Jerrold that he had given the introduction. This is irreconcilable with the dates of Mahony's life in London. Mahony further said that Thackeray paid 500*l.* to Maginn to edit a new magazine—a statement which, though clearly erroneous, probably

refers to some real transaction (B. Jerrold's 'Father Prout' in *Belgravia* for July 1868). In any case Thackeray was mixing in literary circles and trying to get publishers for his caricatures. A paper had been started on 5 Jan. 1833 called the 'National Standard and Journal of Literature, Science, Music, Theatricals, and the Fine Arts.' Thackeray is said (VIZETELLY, i. 235) to have bought this from F. W. N. Bayley [q. v.] At any rate, he became editor and proprietor. He went to Paris, whence he wrote letters to the 'Standard' (end of June to August) and collected materials for articles. He returned to look after the paper about November, and at the end of the year reports that he has lost about 200*l.* upon it, and that at this rate he will be ruined before it has made a success. Thackeray tells his mother at the same time that he ought to 'thank heaven' for making him a poor man, as he will be 'much happier'—presumably as having to work harder. The last number of the 'Standard' appeared on 1 Feb. 1834. The loss to Thackeray was clearly not sufficient to explain the change in his position, nor are the circumstances now ascertainable. A good deal of money was lost at one time by the failure of an Indian bank, and probably by other investments for which his stepfather was more or less responsible. Thackeray had spent too much at Cambridge, and was led into occasional gambling. He told Sir Theodore Martin that his story of Deuceace (in the 'Yellowplush Papers') represented an adventure of his own. 'I have not seen that man,' he said, pointing to a gambler at Spa, 'since he drove me down in his cabriolet to my bankers in the city, where I sold out my patrimony and handed it over to him.' He added that the sum was lost at écarté, and amounted to 1,500*l.* (MERIVALE and MARZIALS, p. 236). This story, which is clearly authentic, must refer to this period. In any case, Thackeray had now to work for his bread. He made up his mind that he could draw better than he could do anything else, and determined to qualify himself as an artist and to study in Paris. 'Three years' apprenticeship' would be necessary. He accordingly settled at Paris in 1834. His aunt (Mrs. Ritchie) was living there, and his maternal grandmother accompanied him thither in October and made a home for him. The Smyths about the same time left Devonshire for London (some confusion as to dates has been caused by the accidental fusion of two letters into one in the 'Memorials,' p. 361). He worked in an atelier (probably that of Gros; *Haunts*

and Homes, p. 9), and afterwards copied pictures industriously at the Louvre (see Hayward's article in *Edinburgh Review*, January 1848). He never acquired any great technical skill as a draughtsman, but he always delighted in the art. The effort of preparing his drawings for engraving wearied him, and partly accounts for the inferiority of his illustrations to the original sketches (*Orphan of Pimlico*, pref.) As it is, they have the rare interest of being interpretations by an author of his own conceptions, though interpretations in an imperfectly known language.

It is probable that Thackeray was at the same time making some literary experiments. In January 1835 he appears as one of the 'Fraserians' in the picture by Maclise issued with the 'Fraser' of that month. The only article before that time which has been conjecturally assigned to him is the story of 'Elizabeth Brownrigge,' a burlesque of Bulwer's 'Eugene Aram,' in the numbers for August and September 1832. If really by him, as is most probable, it shows that his skill in the art of burlesquing was as yet very imperfectly developed. He was for some years desirous of an artistic career, and in 1836 he applied to Dickens (speech at the Academy dinner of 1858) to be employed in illustrating the 'Pickwick Papers,' as successor to Robert Seymour [q. v.], who died 20 April 1836. Henry Reeve speaks of him in January 1836 as editing an English paper at Paris in opposition to 'Galignani's Messenger,' but of this nothing more is known. In the same year came out his first publication, 'Flore et Zéphyr,' a collection of eight satirical drawings, published at London and Paris. In 1836 a company was formed, of which Major Smyth was chairman, in order to start an ultra-liberal newspaper. The price of the stamp upon newspapers was lowered in the session of 1836, and the change was supposed to give a chance for the enterprise. All the radicals—Grote, Molesworth, Buller, and their friends—promised support. The old 'Public Ledger' was bought, and, with the new title, 'The Constitutional,' prefixed, began to appear on 15 Sept. (the day on which the duty was lowered). Samuel Laman Blanchard [q. v.] was editor, and Thackeray the Paris correspondent. He writes that his stepfather had behaved 'nobly,' and refused to take any remuneration as 'director,' desiring only this appointment for the stepson. Thackeray acted in that capacity for some time, and wrote letters strongly attacking Louis-Philippe as the representative of retrograde tendencies. The 'Constitutional,' however, failed, and after 1 July 1837 the

name disappeared and the 'Public Ledger' revived in its place. The company had raised over 40,000*l.*, and the loss is stated at 6,000*l.* or 7,000*l.*—probably a low estimate (Fox BOURNE, *English Newspapers*, ii. 96–100; ANDREWS, *British Journalism*, p. 237).

Meanwhile Thackeray had taken advantage of his temporary position. He married, as he told his friend Synge, 'with 400*l.*' (the exact sum seems to have been eight guineas a week), 'paid by a newspaper which failed six months afterwards,' referring presumably to his salary from the 'Constitutional.' He was engaged early in the year to Isabella Gethin Creagh Shawe of Doneraile, co. Cork. She was daughter of Colonel Shawe, who had been military secretary, it is said, to the Marquis of Wellesley in India. The marriage took place at the British embassy at Paris on 20 Aug. 1836 (see MARZIALS and MERIVALE, p. 107, for the official entry, first made known by Mr. Marzials in the *Athenæum*).

The marriage was so timed that Thackeray could take up his duties as soon as the 'Constitutional' started. The failure of the paper left him to find support by his pen. He speaks in a later letter (*Brookfield Correspondence*, p. 36) of writing for 'Galignani' at ten francs a day, apparently at this time. He returned, however, to England in 1837. The Smyths had left Larkbeare some time before, and were now living at 18 Albion Street, where Thackeray joined them, and where his first daughter was born. Major Smyth resembled Colonel Newcome in other qualities, and also in a weakness for absurd speculations. He wasted money in various directions, and the liabilities incurred by the 'Constitutional' were for a long time a source of anxiety. The Smyths now went to live at Paris, while Thackeray took a house at 13 Great Coram Street, and laboured energetically at a variety of hackwork. He reviewed Carlyle's 'French Revolution' in the 'Times' (3 Aug. 1837). The author, as Carlyle reports, 'is one Thackeray, a half-monstrous Cornish giant, kind of painter, Cambridge man, and Paris newspaper correspondent, who is now writing for his life in London. I have seen him at the Bullers' and at Sterling's' (*Life in London*, i. 113).

In 1838, and apparently for some time later, he worked for the 'Times.' He mentions an article upon Fielding in 1840 (*Brookfield Correspondence*, p. 125). He occasionally visited Paris upon journalistic business. He had some connection with the 'Morning Chronicle.' He contributed stories to the 'New Monthly' and to some of George Cruikshank's publications. He also illus-

trated Douglas Jerrold's 'Men of Character' in 1838, and in 1840 was recommended by (Sir) Henry Cole [q. v.] for employment both as writer and artist by the anti-corn-law agitators. His drawings for this purpose are reproduced in Sir Henry Cole's 'Fifty Years of Public Work' (ii. 143). His most important connection, however, was with 'Fraser's Magazine.' In 1838 he contributed to it the 'Yellowplush Correspondence,' containing the forcible incarnation of his old friend Deuceace, and in 1839-1840 the 'Catherine: by Ikey Solomons,' following apparently the precedent of his favourite Fielding's 'Jonathan Wild.' The original was the real murderess Catherine Hayes (1690-1726) [q. v.], whose name was unfortunately identical with that of the popular Irish vocalist Catherine Hayes (1825-1861) [q. v.] A later reference to his old heroine in 'Pendennis' (the passage is in vol. ii. chap. vii. of the serial form, afterwards suppressed) produced some indignant remarks in Irish papers, which took it for an insult to the singer. Thackeray explained the facts on 12 April 1850 in a letter to the 'Morning Chronicle' on 'Capers and Anchovies' (dated 'Garrick Club, 11 April 1850'). A compatriot of Miss Hayes took lodgings about the same time opposite Thackeray's house in Young Street in order to inflict vengeance. Thackeray first sent for a policeman; but finally called upon the avenger, and succeeded in making him hear reason (see *Haunts and Homes*, p. 51).

For some time Thackeray wrote annual articles upon the exhibitions, the first of which appeared in 'Fraser' in 1838. According to FitzGerald (*Remains*, i. 154), they annoyed one at least of the persons criticised, a circumstance not unparalleled, even when criticism, as this seems to have been, is both just and good-natured. In one respect, unfortunately, he conformed too much to a practice common to the literary class of the time. He ridiculed the favourite butts of his allies with a personality which he afterwards regretted. In a preface to the 'Punch' papers, published in America in 1853, he confesses to his sins against Bulwer, and afterwards apologised to Bulwer himself. 'I suppose we all begin by being too savage,' he wrote to Hannay in 1849; 'I know one who did.' A private letter of 1840 shows that he considered his satire to be 'good-natured.'

Three daughters were born about this time. The death of the second in infancy (1839) suggested a pathetic chapter in the 'Hoggarty Diamond.' After the birth of the third (28 May 1840) Thackeray took a trip to Belgium, having arranged for the publication

of a short book of travels. He had left his wife 'nearly well,' but returned to find her in a strange state of languor and mental inactivity which became gradually more pronounced. For a long time there were gleams of hope. Thackeray himself attended to her exclusively for a time. He took her to her mother's in Ireland, and afterwards to Paris. There she had to be placed in a *maison de santé*, Thackeray taking lodgings close by, and seeing her as frequently as he could. A year later, as he wrote to FitzGerald, then very intimate with him, he thought her 'all but well.' He was then with her at a hydropathic establishment in Germany, where she seemed to be improving for a short time. The case, however, had become almost hopeless when in 1842 he went to Ireland. Yet he continued to write letters to her as late as 1844, hoping that she might understand them. She had finally to be placed with a trustworthy attendant. She was placid and gentle, though unfitted for any active duty, and with little knowledge of anything around her, and survived till 11 Jan. 1894. The children were sent to the grandparents at Paris; the house at Great Coram Street was finally given up in 1843, and Thackeray for some time lived as a bachelor at 27 Jermyn Street, 88 St. James's Street, and probably elsewhere.

His short married life had been perfectly happy. 'Though my marriage was a wreck,' he wrote in 1852 to his friend Synge, 'I would do it over again, for behold love is the crown and completion of all earthly good.' In spite of the agony of suspense he regained cheerfulness, and could write playful letters, although the frequent melancholy of this period may be traced in some of his works. Part of 'Vanity Fair' was written in 1841 (see *Orphan of Pimlico*). He found relief from care in the society of his friends, and was a member of many clubs of various kinds. He had been a member of the Garrick Club from 1833, and in March 1840 was elected to the Reform Club. He was a frequenter of 'Evans's,' described in many of his works, and belonged at this and later periods to various sociable clubs of the old-fashioned style, such as the Shakespeare, the Fielding (of which he was a founder), and 'Our Club.' There in the evenings he met literary comrades, and gradually became known as an eminent member of the fraternity. Meanwhile, as he said, although he could suit the magazines, he could not hit the public (*Cassell's Magazine*, new ser. i. 298).

In 1840, just before his wife's illness, he had published the 'Paris Sketchbook,' using some of his old material; and in 1841 he pub-



lished a collection called 'Comic Tales and Sketches,' which had previously appeared in 'Fraser' and elsewhere. It does not seem to have attracted much notice. In September of the same year the 'History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond,' which had been refused by 'Blackwood,' began to appear in 'Fraser.' His friend Sterling read the first two numbers 'with extreme delight,' and asked what there was better in Fielding or Goldsmith. Thackeray, he added, with leisure might produce masterpieces. The opinion, however, remained esoteric, and the 'Hoggarty Diamond' was cut short at the editor's request. His next book records a tour made in Ireland in the later half of 1842. He there made Lever's acquaintance, and advised his new friend to try his fortunes in London. Lever declared Thackeray to be the 'most good-natured of men,' but, though grateful, could not take help offered by a man who was himself struggling to keep his head above water (FITZPATRICK, *Lever*, ii. 396). The 'Irish Sketchbook' (1843), in which his experiences are recorded, is a quiet narrative of some interest as giving a straightforward account of Ireland as it appeared to an intelligent traveller just before the famine. A preface in which Thackeray pronounced himself decidedly against the English government of Ireland was suppressed, presumably in deference to the fears of the publisher. Thackeray would no doubt have been a home-ruler. In 1840 he tells his mother that he is 'not a chartist, only a republican,' and speaks strongly against aristocratic government. 'Cornhill to Cairo' (1846), which in a literary sense is very superior, records a two months' tour made in the autumn of 1844, during which he visited Athens, Constantinople, Jerusalem, and Cairo. The directors of the 'Peninsular and Oriental Company,' as he gratefully records, gave him a free passage. During the same year the 'Luck of Barry Lyndon,' which probably owed something to his Irish experiences, was coming out in 'Fraser.' All later critics have recognised in this book one of his most powerful performances. In directness and vigour he never surpassed it. At the time, however, it was still unsuccessful, the popular reader of the day not liking the company of even an imaginary blackguard. Thackeray was to obtain his first recognition in a different capacity.

'Punch' had been started with comparatively little success on 17 July 1841. Among the first contributors were Douglas Jerrold and Thackeray's schoolfellow John Leech, both his friends, and he naturally tried to turn

the new opening to account. FitzGerald apparently feared that this would involve a lowering of his literary status (22 May 1842). He began to contribute in June 1842, his first article being the 'Legend of Jawbrahim Heraudee' (*Punch*, iii. 254). His first series, 'Miss Tickletoe's Lectures on English History,' began in June 1842. They ran for ten numbers, but failed to attract notice or to give satisfaction to the proprietors (see letter in SPIELMANN, p. 310). Thackeray, however, persevered, and gradually became an acceptable contributor, having in particular the unique advantage of being skilful both with pen and pencil. In the course of his connection with 'Punch' he contributed 380 sketches. One of his drawings (*Punch*, xii. 59) is famous because nobody has ever been able to see the point of it, though a rival paper ironically offered 500*l.* for an explanation. This, however, is a singular exception. His comic power was soon appreciated, and at Christmas 1843 he became an attendant at the regular dinner parties which formed 'Punch's' cabinet council. The first marked success was 'Jeames's Diary,' which began in November 1845, and satirised the railway mania of the time. The 'Snobs of England, by One of Themselves,' succeeded, beginning on 28 Feb. 1846, and continued for a year; and after the completion of this series the 'Prize Novelists,' inimitably playful burlesques, began in April and continued till October 1847. The 'Snob Papers' were collected as the 'Book of Snobs' (issued from the 'Punch' office). Seven, chiefly political, were omitted, but have been added to the last volume of the collected works.

The 'Snob Papers' had a very marked effect, and may be said to have made Thackeray famous. He had at last found out how to reach the public ear. The style was admirable, and the freshness and vigour of the portrait painting undeniable. It has been stated (SPIELMANN, p. 319) that Thackeray got leave to examine the complaint books of several clubs in order to obtain materials for his description of club snobs. He was speaking, in any case, upon a very familiar topic, and the vivacity of his sketches naturally suggested identification with particular individuals. These must be in any case doubtful, and the practice was against Thackeray's artistic principles. Several of his Indian relatives are mentioned as partly originals of Colonel Newcome (HUNTER, p. 168). He says himself that his Amelia represented his wife, his mother, and Mrs. Brookfield (*Brookfield Correspondence*, p. 23). He describes to the same correspondent a self-styled Blanche Amory (*ib.* p. 49). Foker,

in 'Pendennis,' is said to have been in some degree a portrait—according to Mr. Jeaffreson, a flattering portrait—of an acquaintance. The resemblances can only be taken as generic, but a good cap fits many particular heads.

The success of the 'Snob Papers' perhaps led Thackeray to insist a little too frequently upon a particular variety of social infirmity. He was occasionally accused of sharing the weakness which he satirised, and would playfully admit that the charge was not altogether groundless. It is much easier to make such statements than to test their truth. They indicate, however, one point which requires notice. Thackeray was at this time, as he remarks in 'Philip' (chap. v.), an inhabitant of 'Bohemia,' and enjoyed the humours and unconventional ways of the region. But he was a native of his own 'Tyburnia,' forced into 'Bohemia' by distress and there meeting many men of the Bludyer type who were his inferiors in refinement and cultivation. Such people were apt to show their 'unconventionality' by real coarseness, and liked to detect 'snob-bishness' in any taste for good society. To wear a dress-coat was to truckle to rank and fashion. Thackeray, an intellectual aristocrat though politically a liberal, was naturally an object of some suspicion to the rougher among his companions. If he appreciated refinement too keenly, no accusation of anything like meanness has ever been made against him. Meanwhile it was characteristic of his humour that he saw more strongly than any one the bad side of the society which held out to him the strongest temptations, and emphasised, possibly too much, its 'mean admiration of mean things' (*Snob Papers*, chap. ii.)

Thackeray in 1848 received one proof of his growing fame by the presentation of a silver inkstand in the shape of 'Punch' from eighty admirers at Edinburgh, headed by Dr. John Brown (1810–1882) [q. v.], afterwards a warm friend and appreciative critic. His reputation was spreading by other works which distracted his energies from 'Punch.' He continued to contribute occasionally. The characteristic 'Bow Street Ballads' in 1848 commemorate, among other things, his friendship for Matthew James Higgins [q. v.], one of whose articles, 'A Plea for Plush,' is erroneously included in the last volume of Thackeray's works (SPIELMANN, p. 321 n.) Some final contributions appeared in 1854, but his connection ceased after 1851, in which year he contributed forty-one articles and twelve cuts. Thackeray had by this time other occupations which made him un-

willing to devote much time to journalism. He wrote a letter in 1855 to one of the proprietors, explaining the reasons of his retirement. He was annoyed by the political line taken by 'Punch' in 1851, especially by denunciations of Napoleon III, which seemed to him unpatriotic and dangerous to peace (SPIELMANN, pp. 323–4, and the review of John Leech). He remained, however, on good terms with his old colleagues, and occasionally attended their dinners. A sentence in his eulogy upon Leech (1854) appeared to disparage the relative merits of other contributors. Thackeray gave an 'atonement dinner' at his own house, and obtained full forgiveness (TROLLOPE, p. 42; SPIELMANN, p. 87). The advantages had been reciprocal, and were cordially admitted on both sides. 'It was a good day for himself, the journal, and the world when Thackeray joined "Punch,"' said Shirley Brooks, afterwards editor; and Thackeray himself admitted that he 'owed the good chances which had lately befallen him to his connection with 'Punch' (*ib.* pp. 308, 326).

From 1846 to 1850 he published yearly a 'Christmas book,' the last of which, 'The Kickleburys on the Rhine,' was attacked in the 'Times.' Thackeray's reply to this in a preface to the second edition is characteristic of his own view of the common tone of criticism at the time. Thackeray's 'May Day Ode' on the opening of the exhibition of 1851 appeared in the 'Times' of 30 April, and probably implied a reconciliation with the 'Thunderer.'

Thackeray had meanwhile made his mark in a higher department of literature. His improving position had now enabled him to make a home for himself. In 1846 he took a house at 13 Young Street, whither he brought his daughters, and soon afterwards received long visits from the Smyths (*Brookfield Correspondence*). There he wrote 'Vanity Fair.' Dickens's success had given popularity to the system of publishing novels in monthly numbers. The first number of 'Vanity Fair' appeared in January 1847, and the last (a double number) in July 1848. It has been said that 'Vanity Fair' was refused by many publishers, but the statement has been disputed (cf. VIZETELLY, i. 281 &c.) He received fifty guineas a number, including the illustrations. The first numbers were comparatively unsuccessful, and the book for a time brought more fame than profit. Gradually it became popular, and before it was ended his position as one of the first of English novelists was generally recognised. On 16 Sept. 1847 Mrs. Carlyle wrote to her husband that the last four

numbers were 'very good indeed'—he 'beats Dickens out of the world.'

Abraham Hayward [q. v.], an old friend, had recommended Thackeray to Macvey Napier in 1845 as a promising 'Edinburgh Reviewer.' Thackeray had accordingly written an article upon N. P. Willis's 'Dashes at Life,' which Napier mangled and Jeffrey condemned (*Napier Correspondence*, 198, 506; *Hayward Correspondence*, i. 105). Hayward now reviewed the early numbers of 'Vanity Fair' in the 'Edinburgh' for January 1848. It is warmly praised as 'immeasurably superior' to all his known works. Edward FitzGerald speaks of its success a little later, and says that Thackeray has become a great man and goes to Holland House. Monckton Milnes writes (19 May) that Thackeray is 'winning great social success, dining at the Academy with Sir Robert Peel,' and so forth. Milnes was through life a very close friend; he had been with Thackeray to see the second funeral of Napoleon, and had accompanied him 'to see a man hanged' (an expedition described by Thackeray in *Fraser's Mag.* August 1840). He tried to obtain a London magistracy for Thackeray in 1849. It was probably with a view to such an appointment, in which he would have succeeded Fielding, that Thackeray was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 26 May 1848. As, however, a magistrate had to be a barrister of seven years' standing, the suggestion came to nothing (WEMYSS REED, *Monckton Milnes*, i. 427). Trollope says (p. 34) that in 1848 Lord Clanricarde, then postmaster-general, proposed to make him assistant secretary at the post office, but had to withdraw an offer which would have been unjust to the regular staff. Thackeray, in any case, had become famous outside of fashionable circles. In those days youthful critics divided themselves into two camps of Dickens and Thackeray worshippers. Both were popular authors of periodical publications, but otherwise a 'comparison' was as absurd as most comparisons of disparate qualities. As a matter of fact, Dickens had an incomparably larger circulation, as was natural to one who appealed to a wider audience. Thackeray had as many or possibly more adherents among the more cultivated critics; but for some years the two reigned supreme among novelists. Among Thackeray's warmest admirers was Miss Brontë, who had published 'Jane Eyre' anonymously. The second edition was dedicated in very enthusiastic terms to the 'Satirist of Vanity Fair.' He was compared to a Hebrew prophet, and said to 'resemble Fielding as an eagle does

a vulture.' An absurd story to the effect that Miss Brontë was represented by Becky Sharp and Thackeray by Mr. Rochester became current, and was mentioned seriously in a review of 'Vanity Fair' in the 'Quarterly' for January 1849. Miss Brontë came to London in June 1850, and was introduced to her hero. She met him at her publisher's house, and dined at his house on 12 June. Miss Brontë's genius did not include a sense of humour, and she rebuked Thackeray for some 'errors of doctrine,' which he defended by 'worse excuses.' They were, however, on excellent terms, though the dinner to which he invited her turned out to be so oppressively dull that Thackeray sneaked off to his club prematurely (MRS. RITCHIE, *Chapters, &c.*, p. 62). She attended one of his lectures in 1851, and, though a little scandalised by some of his views, cordially admired his great qualities.

'Vanity Fair' was succeeded by 'Pendennis,' the first number of which appeared in November 1848. The book has more autobiography than any of the novels, and clearly embodies the experience of Thackeray's early life so fully that it must be also pointed out that no stress must be laid upon particular facts. Nor is it safe to identify any of the characters with originals, though Captain Shandon has been generally taken to represent Maginn; and Mrs. Carlyle gives a lively account in January 1851 of a young lady whom she supposed to be the original of Blanche Amory (*Memorials*, ii. 143-7). When accused of 'fostering a baneful prejudice against literary men,' Thackeray defended himself in a letter to the 'Morning Chronicle' of 12 Jan. 1850, and stated that he had seen the bookseller from whom Bludyer robbed and had taken money 'from a noble brother man of letters to some one not unlike Captain Shandon in prison' (Hannay says that it is 'certain' that he gave Maginn 500*l.*) The state of Thackeray's finances up to Maginn's death (1842) seems to make this impossible, though the statement (see above) made by Father Prout suggests that on some pretext Maginn may have obtained such a sum from Thackeray. Anyway the book is a transcript from real life, and shows perhaps as much power as 'Vanity Fair,' with less satirical intensity. A severe illness at the end of 1849 interrupted the appearance of 'Pendennis,' which was not concluded till December 1850. The book is dedicated to Dr. John Elliotson [q. v.], who would 'take no other fee but thanks,' and to whose attendance he ascribed his recovery.

On 25 Feb. 1851 Thackeray was elected member of the Athenæum Club by the com-

mittee. An attempt to elect him in 1850 had been defeated by the opposition of one member. Macaulay, Croker, Dean Milman, and Lord Mahon had supported his claims (*Hayward Correspondence*, i. 120). He was never, as has been said, 'blackballed.' He was henceforward a familiar figure at the club. The illness of 1849 appears to have left permanent effects. He was afterwards liable to attacks which caused much suffering. Meanwhile, although he was now making a good income, he was anxious to provide for his children and recover what he had lost in his youth. He resolved to try his hand at lecturing, following a precedent already set by such predecessors as Coleridge, Hazlitt, and Carlyle. He gave a course of six lectures upon the 'English Humorists' at Willis's Rooms from 22 May to 3 July 1851. The first (on Swift), though attended by many friends, including Carlyle, Kinglake, Hallam, Macaulay, and Milman, seemed to him to be a failure (*ib.* i. 119, where 1847 must be a misprint for 1851; C. Fox, *Memories*, &c., 1882, ii. 171). The lectures soon became popular, as they deserved to be. Thackeray was not given to minute research, and his facts and dates require some correction. But his delicate appreciation of the congenial writers and the finish of his style give the lectures a permanent place in criticism. His 'light-in-hand manner,' as Motley remarked of a later course, 'suits well the delicate hovering rather than superficial style of his composition.' Without the slightest attempt at rhetorical effect his delivery did full justice to the peculiar merits of his own writing. The lectures had apparently been prepared with a view to an engagement in America (*Brookfield Correspondence*, p. 113, where the date should be early in 1851, not 1850). Before starting he published 'Esmond,' of which FitzGerald says (2 June 1852) that 'it was finished last Saturday.' The book shows even more than the lectures how thoroughly he had imbibed the spirit of the Queen Anne writers. His style had reached its highest perfection, and the tenderness of the feeling has won perhaps more admirers for this book than for the more powerful and sterner performances of the earlier period. The manuscript, now in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, shows that it was written with very few corrections, and in great part dictated to his eldest daughter and Mr. Crowe. Earlier manuscripts show much more alteration, and he clearly obtained a completer mastery of his tools by long practice. He took, however, much pains to get correct statements of fact, and read for that purpose at the

libraries of the British Museum and the Athenæum (*With Thackeray in America*, pp. 1-6). The book had a good sale from the first, although the contrary has been stated. For the first edition of 'Esmond' Thackeray received 1,200*l.* It was published by Messrs. Smith & Elder, and the arrangement was made with him by Mr. George Smith of that firm, who became a warm friend for the rest of his life (MRS. RITCHIE, *Chapters*, p. 30).

On 30 Oct. 1852 Thackeray sailed for Boston, U.S.A., in company with Clough and J. R. Lowell. He lectured at Boston, New York, Philadelphia (where he formed a friendship with W. B. Reed, who has described their intercourse), Baltimore, Richmond, Charleston, and Savannah. He was received with the characteristic hospitality of Americans, and was thoroughly pleased with the people, making many friends in the southern as well as in the northern states—a circumstance which probably affected his sympathies during the subsequent civil war. He returned in the spring of 1853 with about 2,500*l.* Soon after his return he stayed three weeks in London, and, after spending a month with the Smyths, went with his children to Switzerland. There, as he says (*The Newcomes*, last chapter), he strayed into a wood near Berne, where the story of 'The Newcomes' was 'revealed to him somehow.' The story, like those of his other longer novels, is rather a wide section of family history than a definite 'plot.' The rather complicated action gives room for a good deal of autobiographical matter; and Colonel Newcome is undoubtedly drawn to a great degree from his stepfather. For 'The Newcomes' he apparently received 4,000*l.* It was again published in numbers, and was illustrated by his friend Richard Doyle [q. v.], who had also illustrated 'Rebecca and Rowena' (1850). Thackeray was now living at 36 Onslow Square, to which he had moved from Young Street in 1853. At Christmas 1853 Thackeray went with his daughters to Rome. There, to amuse some children, he made the drawings which gradually expanded into the delightful burlesque of 'The Rose and the Ring,' published with great success in December 1854. He suffered also from a Roman fever, from which, if not from the previous illness of 1849, dated a series of attacks causing much suffering and depression. The last number of 'The Newcomes' appeared in August 1855, and in October Thackeray started for a second lecturing tour in the United States. Sixty of his friends gave him a farewell dinner (11 Oct.), at which Dickens took the chair. The subject of this new series was 'The Four

Georges.' Over-scrupulous Britons complained of him for laying bare the weaknesses of our monarchs to Americans, who were already not predisposed in their favour. The Georges, however, had been dead for some time. On this occasion his tour extended as far as New Orleans. An attempt on his return journey to reproduce the 'English Humorists' in Philadelphia failed owing to the lateness of the season. Thackeray said that he could not bear to see the 'sad, pale-faced young man' who had lost money by undertaking the speculation, and left behind him a sum to replace what had been lost. He returned to England in April 1856. The lectures upon the Georges were repeated at various places in England and Scotland. He received from thirty to fifty guineas a lecture (POLLOCK, *Reminiscences*, ii. 57). Although they have hardly the charm of the more sympathetic accounts of the 'humorists,' they show the same qualities of style, and obtained general if not equal popularity.

Thackeray's hard struggle, which had brought fame and social success, had also enabled him to form a happier home. His children had lived with him from 1846; but while they were in infancy the house without a mistress was naturally grave and quiet. Thackeray had the strongest love of all children, and was a most affectionate father to his own. He did all that he could to make their lives bright. He took them to plays and concerts, or for long drives into the country, or children's parties at the Dickenses' and elsewhere. They became known to his friends, grew up to be on the most easy terms with him, and gave him a happy domestic circle. About 1853 he received as an inmate of his household Amy Crowe, the daughter of Eyre Evans Crowe [q.v.], who had been a warm friend at Paris. She became a sister to his daughters, and in 1862 married his cousin, now Colonel Edward Talbot Thackeray, V.C. His old college friend Brookfield was now settled as a clergyman in London, and had married a very charming wife. The published correspondence shows how much value Thackeray attached to this intimacy. Another dear friend was John Leech, to whom he was specially attached. He was also intimate with Richard Doyle and other distinguished artists, including Landseer and Mr. G. F. Watts. Another friend was Henry Thoby Prinsep [q.v.], who lived in later years at Little Holland House, which became the centre of a delightful social circle. Herman Merivale [q.v.] and his family, the Theodore Martins, the Coles and the Synges, were other friends

of whose relation to him some notice is given in the last chapter of Mr. Merivale's memoir. Thackeray was specially kind to the younger members of his friends' families. He considered it to be a duty to 'tip' schoolboys, and delighted in giving them holidays at the play. His old friendships with Monckton Milnes (Lord Houghton), Venables, Kinglake, and many other well-known men were kept up both at his clubs and at various social meetings. The Carlyles were always friendly, in spite of Carlyle's severe views of a novelist's vocation. Thackeray's time, however, was much taken up by lecturing and by frequent trips to the continent or various country places in search of relaxation. His health was far from strong. On 11 Nov. 1854 he wrote to Reed that he had been prevented from finishing 'The Newcomes' by a severe fit of 'spasms,' of which he had had about a dozen in the year. This decline of health is probably to be traced in the comparative want of vigour of his next writings.

In July 1857 Thackeray stood for the city of Oxford, the member, Charles Neate (1806-1879) [q.v.], having been unseated on petition. Thackeray was always a decided liberal in politics, though never much interested in active agitation. He promised to vote for the ballot in extension of the suffrage, and was ready to accept triennial parliaments. His opponent was Mr. Edward (afterwards Viscount) Cardwell [q.v.], who had lost the seat at the previous election for opposing Palmerston on the Chinese question. Thackeray seems to have done better as a speaker than might have been expected, and Cardwell only won (21 July) by a narrow majority—1,085 to 1,018. Thackeray had fought the contest with good temper and courtesy. 'I will retire,' he said in a farewell speech, 'and take my place at my desk, and leave to Mr. Cardwell a business which I am sure he understands better than I do.' 'The Virginians,' the firstfruits of this resolution, came out in monthly numbers from November 1857 to October 1859. It embodied a few of his American recollections (see REED's *Haud Immemor*), and continued with less than the old force the history of the Esmond family. A careful account of the genealogies in Thackeray's novels is given by Mr. E. C. K. Gonner in 'Time' for 1889 (pp. 501, 603). Thackeray told Motley that he contemplated a grand novel of the period of Henry V, in which the ancestors of all his imaginary families should be assembled. He mentions this scheme in a letter to Fitzgerald in 1841. He had read many of the chronicles of the period, though it may be



doubted whether he would have been as much at home with Henry as with Queen Anne.

In June 1858 Edmund Yates [q. v.] published in a paper called 'Town Talk' a personal description of Thackeray, marked, as the author afterwards allowed, by 'silliness and bad taste.' Thackeray considered it to be also 'slandrous and untrue,' and wrote to Yates saying so in the plainest terms. Yates, in answer, refused to accept Thackeray's account of the article or to make any apology. Thackeray then laid the matter before the committee of the Garrick Club, of which both he and Yates were members, on the ground that Yates's knowledge was only derived from meetings at the club. A general meeting of the club in July passed resolutions calling upon Yates to apologise under penalty of further action. Dickens warmly took Yates's part. Yates afterwards disputed the legality of the club's action, and counsel's opinion was taken on both sides. In November Dickens offered to act as Yates's friend in a conference with a representative of Thackeray with a view to arranging 'some quiet accommodation.' Thackeray replied that he had left the matter in the hands of the committee. Nothing came of this. Yates had to leave the club, and he afterwards dropped the legal proceedings on the ground of their costliness.

Thackeray's disgust will be intelligible to every one who holds that journalism is degraded by such personalities. He would have been fully justified in breaking off intercourse with a man who had violated the tacit code under which gentlemen associate. He was, however, stung by his excessive sensibility into injudicious action. Yates, in a letter suppressed by Dickens's advice, had at first retorted that Thackeray in his youth had been equally impertinent to Bulwer and Lardner, and had caricatured members of the club in some of his fictitious characters. Thackeray's regrettable freedoms did not really constitute a parallel offence. But a recollection of his own errors might have suggested less vehement action. There was clearly much ground for Dickens's argument that the club had properly no right to interfere in the matter. The most unfortunate result was an alienation between the two great novelists. Thackeray was no doubt irritated at Dickens's support of Yates, though it is impossible to accept Mr. Jeaffreson's view that jealousy of Dickens was at the bottom of this miserable affair. An alienation between the two lasted till they accidentally met at the Athenæum a few days before Thackeray's death and spon-

taneously shook hands. Though they had always been on terms of courtesy, they were never much attracted by each other personally. Dickens did not care for Thackeray's later work. Thackeray, on the other hand, though making certain reserves, expressed the highest admiration of Dickens's work both in private and public, and recognised ungrudgingly the great merits which justified Dickens's wider popularity (see e.g. the 'Christmas Carol' in a 'Box of Novels,' *Works*, xxv. 73, and *Brookfield Correspondence*, p. 68).

Thackeray's established reputation was soon afterwards recognised by a new position. Messrs. Smith & Elder started the 'Cornhill Magazine' in January 1860. With 'Macmillan's Magazine,' begun in the previous month, it set the new fashion of shilling magazines. The 'Cornhill' was illustrated, and attracted many of the rising artists of the day. Thackeray's editorship gave it prestige, and the first numbers had a sale of over a hundred thousand. His acquaintance with all men of literary mark enabled him to enlist some distinguished contributors; Tennyson among others, whose 'Tithonus' first appeared in the second number. One of the first contributors was Anthony Trollope, to whom Thackeray had made early application. 'Justice compelled' Trollope to say that Thackeray was 'not a good editor.' One reason was that, as he admitted in his 'Thorns in a Cushion,' he was too tender-hearted. He was pained by the necessity of rejecting articles from poor authors who had no claim but poverty, and by having to refuse his friends—such as Mrs. Browning and Trollope himself—from deference to absurd public prejudices. An editor no doubt requires on occasion thickness of skin if not hardness of heart. Trollope, however, makes the more serious complaint that Thackeray was unmethodical and given to procrastination. As a criticism of Thackeray's methods of writing, this of course tells chiefly against the critic. Trollope's amusing belief in the virtues of what he calls 'elbow-grease' is characteristic of his own methods of production. But an editor is certainly bound to be businesslike, and Thackeray no doubt had shortcomings in that direction. Manuscripts were not considered with all desirable punctuality and despatch. His health made the labour trying; and in April 1862 he retired from the editorship, though continuing to contribute up to the last. His last novels appeared in the magazine. 'Lovel the Widower' came out from January to June 1860, and was a rewriting of a play called 'The Wolves and the Lamb,' which had been

written in 1854 and refused at a theatre. The 'Adventures of Philip' followed from January 1861 till August 1862, continuing the early 'Shabby-Genteel Story,' and again containing much autobiographical material. In these, as in the 'Virginians,' it is generally thought that the vigour shown in their predecessors has declined, and that the tendency to discursive moralising has been too much indulged. 'Denis Duval,' on the other hand, of which only a part had been written at his death, gave great promise of a return to the old standard. His most characteristic contributions, however, were the 'Roundabout Papers,' which began in the first number, and are written with the ease of consummate mastery of style. They are models of the essay which, without aiming at profundity, gives the charm of playful and tender conversation of a great writer.

In 1861 Thackeray built a house at 2 Palace Green, Kensington, upon which is now placed the commemorative tablet of the Society of Arts. It is a red-brick house in the style of the Queen Anne period, to which he was so much attached; and was then, as he told an American friend, the 'only one of its kind' in London (STODDARD, p. 100). The 'house-warming' took place on 24 and 25 Feb. 1862, when 'The Wolves and the Lamb' was performed by amateurs. Thackeray himself only appeared at the end as a clerical father to say in pantomime 'Bless you, my children!' (Merivale in *Temple Bar*, June 1888). His friends thought that the house was too large for his means; but he explained that it would be, as in fact it turned out to be, a good investment for his children. His income from the 'Cornhill Magazine' alone was about 4,000*l.* a year. Thackeray had appeared for some time to be older than he really was, an effect partly due perhaps to his hair, originally black, having become perfectly white. His friends, however, had seen a change, and various passages in his letters show that he thought of himself as an old man and considered his life to be precarious. In December 1863 he was unwell, but attended the funeral of a relative, Lady Rodd, on the 21st. Feeling ill on the 23rd with one of his old attacks, he retired at an early hour, and next morning was found dead, the final cause being an effusion into the brain. Few deaths were received with more general expressions of sorrow. He was buried at Kensal Green on 30 Dec., where his mother, who died a year later, is also buried. A subscription, first suggested by Shirley Brooks, provided for a bust by Marochetti in Westminster Abbey. Thackeray left two daughters: Anne Isabella, wife of Sir Richmond Ritchie; and Harriet

Marian, who in 1867 married Leslie Stephen, and died 28 Nov. 1875.

Nothing need be said here of Thackeray's place in English literature, which is discussed by all the critics. In any case, he is one of the most characteristic writers of the first half of the Victorian period. His personal character is indicated by his life. 'He had many fine qualities,' wrote Carlyle to Monckton Milnes upon his death; 'no guile or malice against any mortal; a big mass of a soul, but not strong in proportion; a beautiful vein of genius lay struggling about him—Poor Thackeray, adieu, adieu!' Thackeray's weakness meant the excess of sensibility of a strongly artistic temperament, which in his youth led him into extravagance and too easy compliance with the follies of young men of his class. In later years it produced some foibles, the more visible to his contemporaries because he seems to have been at once singularly frank in revealing his feelings to congenial friends, and reticent or sarcastic to less congenial strangers. His constitutional indolence and the ironical view of life which made him a humorist disqualified him from being a prophet after the fashion of Carlyle. The author of 'a novel without a hero' was not a 'hero-worshipper.' But the estimate of his moral and intellectual force will be increased by a fair view of his life. If naturally indolent, he worked most energetically and under most trying conditions through many years full of sorrow and discouragement. The loss of his fortune and the ruin of his domestic happiness stimulated him to sustained and vigorous efforts. He worked, as he was bound to work, for money, and took his place frankly as a literary drudge. He slowly forced his way to the front, helping his comrades liberally whenever occasion offered. Trollope only confirms the general testimony by a story of his ready generosity (TROLLOPE, p. 60). He kept all his old friends; he was most affectionate to his mother, and made a home for her in later years; and he was the tenderest and most devoted of fathers. His 'social success' never distracted him from his home duties, and he found his chief happiness in his domestic affections. The superficial weakness might appear in society, and a man with so keen an eye for the weaknesses of others naturally roused some resentment. But the moral upon which Thackeray loved to insist in his writings gives also the secret which ennobled his life. A contemplation of the ordinary ambitions led him to emphasise the 'vanity of vanities,' and his keen perception of human weaknesses showed him the seamy side of much that

passes for heroic. But to him the really valuable element of life was in the simple and tender affections which do not flourish in the world. During his gallant struggle against difficulties he emphasised the satirical vein which is embodied with his greatest power in 'Barry Lyndon' and 'Vanity Fair.' As success came he could give freer play to the gentler emotions which animate 'Esmond,' 'The Newcomes,' and the 'Roundabout Papers,' and in which he found the chief happiness of his own career.

Thackeray was 6 feet 3 inches in height. His head was very massive, and it is stated that the brain weighed 58½ ounces. His appearance was made familiar by many caricatures introduced by himself as illustrations of his own works and in 'Punch.' Portraits with names of proprietors are: plaster bust from a cast taken from life about 1825, by J. Devile (Lady Ritchie: replica in National Portrait Gallery). Two drawings by Maclise dated 1832 and 1833 (Garrick Club). Another drawing by Maclise of about 1840 was engraved from a copy made by Thackeray himself for the 'Orphan of Pimlico.' Painting by Frank Stone about 1836 (Mrs. Ritchie). Two chalk drawings by Samuel Laurence, the first in 1853, a full face, engraved in 1854 by Francis Hall, and a profile, reading. Laurence made several replicas of the last after Thackeray's death, one of which is in the National Portrait Gallery. Laurence also painted a posthumous portrait for the Reform Club. Portrait of Thackeray, in his study at Onslow Square in 1854, by E. M. Ward (Mr. R. Hurst). Portrait by Sir John Gilbert, posthumous, of Thackeray in the smoking-room of the Garrick Club (Garrick Club; this is engraved in 'Maclise's Portrait Gallery'), where is also the portrait of Thackeray among the 'Frasereans.' A sketch from memory by Millais and a drawing by F. Walker—a back view of Thackeray, done to show the capacity of the then unknown artist to illustrate for the 'Cornhill'—belong to Lady Ritchie. The bust by Marochetti in Westminster Abbey is not thought to be satisfactory as a likeness. A statuette by Edgar Boehm was begun in 1860 from two short sittings. It was finished after Thackeray's death, and is considered to be an excellent likeness. Many copies were sold, and two were presented to the Garrick Club and the Athenæum. A bust by Joseph Durham was presented to the Garrick Club by the artist in 1864; and a terra-cotta replica from the original plaster mould is in the National Portrait Gallery. A bust by J. B. Williamson was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1864; and another, by Nevill

Northey Burnard [q. v.], is in the National Portrait Gallery. For further details see article by F. G. Kitton in the 'Magazine of Art' for July 1891.

Thackeray's works as independently published are: 1. 'Flore et Zephyr: Ballet Mythologique par Théophile Wagstaff' (eight plates lithographed by E. Morton from sketches by Thackeray), fol. 1836. 2. 'The Paris Sketchbook,' by Mr. Titmarsh, 2 vols. 12mo, 1840, includes 'The Devil's Wager' from the 'National Standard,' 'Mary Ancel' from the 'New Monthly' (1838), the 'French Plutarch' and 'French School of Painting' from 'Fraser,' 1839, and three articles from the 'Corsair,' a New York paper, 1839. 'The Student's Quarter,' by J. C. Hotten, professes to be from 'papers not included in the collected writings,' but is made up of this and one other letter in the 'Corsair' (see *Athenæum*, 7, 14 Aug. 1886). 3. 'Essay on the Genius of George Cruikshank, with numerous illustrations of his works,' 1840 (reprinted from the 'Westminster Review'). 4. Sketches by Spec. No. 1. 'Britannia protecting the drama' [1840]. Facsimile by Autotype Company from unique copy belonging to Mr. C. P. Johnson. 5. 'Comic Tales and Sketches, edited and illustrated by Mr. Michael Angelo Titmarsh,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1841, contains the 'Yellowplush Papers' from 'Fraser,' 1838 and 1840; 'Some Passages in the Life of Major Gahagan' from 'New Monthly,' 1838-9; the 'Professor' from 'Bentley's Miscellany,' 1837; the 'Bedford Row Conspiracy' from the 'New Monthly,' 1840; and the 'Fatal Boots' from Cruikshank's 'Comic Almanack' for 1839. 6. 'The Second Funeral of Napoleon, in three letters to Miss Smith of London' (reprinted in 'Cornhill Magazine' for January 1866), and the 'Chronicle of the Drum,' 16mo, 1841. 7. 'The Irish Sketchbook,' 2 vols. 12mo, 1843. 8. 'Notes of a Journey from Cornhill to Cairo by way of Lisbon, Athens, Constantinople, and Jerusalem, by Mr. M. A. Titmarsh,' 12mo, 1846. 9. 'Mrs. Perkins's Ball, by M. A. Titmarsh,' 4to, 1847 (Christmas, 1846). 10. 'Vanity Fair: a Novel without a Hero, with Illustrations by the Author,' 1 vol. 8vo, 1848 (monthly numbers from January 1847 to July 1848; last number double). 11. 'The Book of Snobs,' 8vo, 1848; reprinted from 'The Snobs of England, by One of Themselves,' in 'Punch,' 1846-7 (omitting 7 numbers). 12. 'Our Street, by Mr. M. A. Titmarsh,' 4to, 1848 (Christmas, 1847). 13. 'The History of Pendennis, his Fortunes and Misfortunes, his Friends and his Greatest Enemy, with Illustrations by the Author,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1849-50 (in monthly numbers from No-

ember 1848 to December 1850, last number double; suspended, owing to illness, for the three months after September 1849). 14. 'Dr. Birch and his Young Friends, by Mr. M. A. Titmarsh,' 16mo, 1849 (Christmas, 1848). 15. 'The History of Samuel Titmarsh and the Great Hoggarty Diamond' (from 'Fraser's Magazine' of 1841), 8vo, 1849. 16. 'Rebecca and Rowena: a Romance upon Romance,' illustrated by R. Doyle, 8vo, 1850 (Christmas, 1849); enlarged from 'Proposals for a continuation of "Ivanhoe"' in 'Fraser,' August and September, 1846. 17. 'Sketches after English Landscape Painters, by S. Marvy, with short notices by W. M. Thackeray,' fol. 1850. 18. 'The Kickleburys on the Rhine, by Mr. M. A. Titmarsh,' 4to, 1850; 2nd edit. with preface (5 Jan. 1851), being an 'Essay on Thunder and Small Beer,' 1851. 19. 'The History of Henry Esmond, Esq., a Colonel in the Service of Her Majesty Queen Anne, written by himself,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1852. 20. 'The English Humorists of the Eighteenth Century: a series of lectures delivered in England, Scotland, and the United States of America,' 8vo, 1853. The notes were written by James Hannay (see his *Characters*, &c. p. 55 n.) 21. 'Preface to a Collection of Papers from "Punch,"' printed at New York, 1852. 22. 'The Newcomes: Memoirs of a most respectable Family, edited by Arthur Pendennis, Esq.,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1854-5, illustrated by R. Doyle (twenty-four monthly numbers from October 1853 to August 1855). 23. 'The Rose and the Ring, or the History of Prince Giglio and Prince Bulbo: a Fireside Pantomime for great and small Children, by Mr. M. A. Titmarsh,' 8vo, 1855, illustrated by the author. 24. 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse,' 4 vols. 8vo, 1855, contains all the 'Comic Tales and Sketches' (except the 'Professor'), the 'Book of Snobs' (1848), the 'Hoggarty Diamond' (1849), 'Rebecca and Rowena' (1850); also 'Cox's Diary,' from the 'Comic Almanack' of 1840; the 'Diary of Jeames de la Pluche,' from 'Punch,' 1845-6; 'Sketches and Travels in London,' from 'Punch,' 1847, and 'Fraser' ('Going to see a man hanged'), 1840; 'Novels by Eminent Hands,' from 'Punch,' 1847; 'Character Sketches,' from 'Heads of the People,' drawn by Kenny Meadows, 1840-1; 'Barry Lyndon,' from 'Fraser,' 1844; 'Legend of the Rhine,' from Cruikshank's 'Tablebook,' 1845; 'A little Dinner at Timmins's,' from 'Punch,' 1848; the 'Fitzboodle Papers,' from 'Fraser,' 1842-3; 'Men's Wives,' from 'Fraser,' 1843; and 'A Shabby-Genteel Story,' from 'Fraser,' 1840. 25. 'The Virginians: a Tale of the last Century' (illustrated by

the author), 2 vols. 8vo, 1858-9 (monthly numbers from November 1857 to October 1859). 26. 'Lovel the Widower,' 8vo, 1861, from the 'Cornhill Magazine,' 1860 (illustrated by the author). 27. 'The Four Georges,' 1861, from 'Cornhill Magazine,' 1860. 28. 'The Adventures of Philip on his way through the World; showing who robbed him, who helped him, and who passed him by,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1862, from 'Cornhill Magazine,' 1861-2 (illustrated by F. Walker). 29. 'Roundabout Papers,' 8vo, 1863, from 'Cornhill Magazine,' 1860-3. 30. 'Denis Duval,' 8vo, 1867, from 'Cornhill Magazine,' 1864. 31. 'The Orphan of Pimlico, and other Sketches, Fragments, and Drawings, by W. M. Thackeray, with some Notes by A. T. Thackeray,' 4to, 1876. 32. 'Etchings by the late W. M. Thackeray while at Cambridge,' 1878. 33. 'A Collection of Letters by W. M. Thackeray, 1847-1855' (with introduction by Mrs. Brookfield), 8vo, 1887; first published in 'Scribner's Magazine.' 34. 'Sultan Stork' (from 'Ainsworth's Magazine,' 1842) and 'other stories now first collected; to which is added the bibliography of Thackeray' [by R. H. Shepherd] 'revised and considerably enlarged,' 8vo, 1887. 35. 'Loose Sketches. An Eastern Adventure,' &c. (contributions to 'The Britannia' in 1841, and to 'Punch's Pocket-Book' for 1847), London, 1894.

The first collective or 'library' edition of the works appeared in 22 vols. 8vo, 1867-9; the 'popular' edition in 12 vols. cr. 8vo, 1871-2; the 'cheaper illustrated edition' in 24 vols. 8vo, 1877-9; the 'édition de luxe' in 24 vols. imp. 8vo, 1878-9; the 'standard' edition in 26 vols. 8vo, 1883-5, and the 'biographical' edition with an introduction to each volume by Lady Richmond Ritchie, 13 vols. crown 8vo. All the collective editions include the works (Nos. 1-30) mentioned above, and add 'The History of the next French Revolution,' from 'Punch,' 1844; 'Catherine,' from 'Fraser,' 1839-40; 'Little Travels and Roadside Sketches,' from 'Fraser,' 1844-5; 'John Leech,' from 'Quarterly Review,' December 1854; and 'The Wolves and the Lamb' (first printed). 'Little Billee' first appeared as the 'Three Sailors' in Bevan's 'Sand and Canvas,' 1849. A facsimile from the autograph sent to Bevan is in the 'Autographic Mirror,' 1 Dec. 1864, and another from Shirley Brooks's album in the 'Editor's Box,' 1880.

The last two volumes of the 'standard' edition contain additional matter. Vol. xxv. supplies most of the previously uncollected 'Fraser' articles and a lecture upon 'Charity and Humour,' given at New York in 1852;

the letter describing Goethe; 'Timbuctoo' from the 'Snob,' and a few trifles. Vol. xxvi. contains previously uncollected papers from 'Punch,' including the suppressed 'Snob' papers, chiefly political. These additions are also contained in vols. xxv. and xxvi. added to the 'édition de luxe' in 1886. Two volumes, with the same contents, were added at the same time to the 'library' and the 'cheaper illustrated,' and one to the 'popular' edition. The 'pocket' edition, 1886-8, has a few additions, including 'Sultan Stork' (see No. 34 above), and some omissions. Vol. xiii. of the 'biographical' edition will contain, in addition to all these miscellanea, the contributions to the 'Britannia' in 1841 and 'Punch's Pocket-Book' for 1847, first reprinted in 1894 (see No. 35 above).

The 'Yellowplush Correspondence' was reprinted from 'Fraser' at Philadelphia in 1838. Some other collections were also published in America in 1852 and 1853, one volume including for the first time the 'Prize Novelists,' the 'Fat Contributor,' and 'Travels in London,' and another, 'Mr. Brown's Letters,' &c., having a preface by Thackeray (see above). 'Early and late Papers' (1867) is a collection by J. T. Fields. 'L'Abbaye de Penmarc'h,' erroneously attributed to W. M. Thackeray, was by a namesake.

The above includes all such writings of Thackeray as he thought worth preservation; the last two volumes, as the publishers state, were intended to prevent the publication of more trifles. The 'Sultan Stork' (1887) includes the doubtful 'Mrs. Brownrigge' from 'Fraser' of 1832 and some others. 'Thackeray's Stray Papers,' ed. Lewis Melville, 1901, and 'The New Sketch Book,' ed. R. S. Garnett, 1906, reprint occasional articles assigned to Thackeray and not collected before (see Shepherd's bibliography 1880 and 1887); that appended to Merivale and Marzials, and Mr. C. P. Johnson's 'Hints to Collectors of First Editions of Thackeray's Works'.

[Thackeray's children, in obedience to the wishes of their father, published no authoritative life. The introductions contributed by his eldest daughter, Lady Richmond Ritchie, to the biographical edition of his works (1898-9) contain valuable materials. Lady Ritchie's Chapters from some Memoirs (1894) contain reminiscences of his later years; and she has supplied information for this article. The Memorials of the Thackeray Family by Jane Townley Pryme (daughter of Thomas Thackeray), and her daughter, Mrs. Bayne, privately printed in 1879, contain extracts from Thackeray's early letters. These are used in the life by Herman Merivale and Frank T. Marzials (Great Writers Series), 1879. This is the fullest hitherto published. Mr. Marzials has kindly supplied

many references and suggestions for this article. The life by A. Trollope, in the Men of Letters Series, 1879, is meagre. Anecdote Biographies of Thackeray and Dickens (New York, 1875), edited by R. H. Stoddard, reprints some useful materials. Thackerayana, published by Chatto & Windus, 1875, is chiefly a reproduction of early drawings from books bought at Thackeray's sale. The Thackerays in India, by Sir W. W. Hunter (1897), gives interesting information as to Thackeray's relatives. With Thackeray in America, 1893, and Thackeray's Haunts and Homes, 1897, both by Eyre Crowe, A.R.A., contain some recollections by an old friend. See also Life in Chambers's Encyclopædia, by (Sir) Richmond Thackeray Ritchie. The following is a list of the principal references to Thackeray in contemporary literature: Serjeant Ballantine's Barrister's Life, 1882, i. 133; Bevan's Sand and Canvas, 1849, pp. 336-43; Brown's Horæ Subsecivæ, 3rd ser. 1882, pp. 177-97, from North British Review for February 1864; Cassell's Magazine, new ser. vols. i. and ii. 1870 (recollections by R. Bedingfield); Church's Thackeray as an Artist and Art Critic, 1890; Cole's Fifty Years of Public Work, 1884, i. 58, 82, ii. 143; Fields' Yesterdays with Authors, 1873, pp. 11-39; FitzGerald's Remains, 1889, i. 24, 50, 65, 68, 96, 100, 141, 154, 161, 188, 193, 198, 200, 215, 217, 221, 275, 295; Fitzpatrick's Life of Lever, 1879, i. 239, 335-40, ii. 396, 405, 421; Forster's Life of Dickens, 1872, i. 94, ii. 162, 439, iii. 51, 84, 104, 208, 267; Gaskell's Life of Charlotte Brontë, 1865, pp. 233, 282, 312, 316, 332, 365, 380, 385, 401; James Hannay's Characters and Criticisms, 1865, pp. 42-59; Hayward's Correspondence, 1886, i. 105, 119, 120, 143-5; Hodder's Memories of my Time, 1870, pp. 237-312; Hole's Memories of Dean Hole, 1893, pp. 69-76; Lord Houghton's Monographs, 1873, p. 233; Life by Wemyss Reed, 1890, i. 83, 251, 263, 283, 306, 356, 425-9, 432, ii. 111, 118; Jeaffreson's Book of Recollections, vol. i. passim; Jerrold's A Day with Thackeray, in The Best of All Good Company, 1872; Kemble's Records of Later Life, 1882, iii. 359-63; Life of Lord Lytton, ii. 275; Knight's Passages of a Working Life, 1873, iii. 35; Maclise Portrait Gallery, pp. 95, 222; Mackay's Forty Years' Recollections, 1877, ii. 294-304; Locker-Lampson's My Confidences, 1896, pp. 297-307; Macready's Reminiscences, ii. 30; Theodore Martin's Life of Aytoun, 1867, pp. 130-5; Motley's Letters, 1889, i. 226, 229, 235, 261, 269; Napier's Correspondence, 1879, pp. 498, 506; Planché's Recollections and Reflections, 1872, ii. 40; Sir F. Pollock's Personal Reminiscences, 1887, i. 177, 189, 289, 292, ii. 36, 57; G. Pryme's Autobiogr. Recoll. 1870; Reed's Hand Immemor, in Blackwood's Mag. for June, 1872 (privately printed in 1864); Skelton's Table Talk of Shirley, 1895, pp. 25-38; Spielmann's History of Punch, 1895, pp. 308-26, and many references; Tennyson's Life of Tennyson, 1897, i. 266, 444, ii. 371; Simpson's Many



*Memories, &c.*, 1898, pp. 105–10; Bayard Taylor's *Life and Letters*, 1884, pp. 308, 315, 321, 333, and B. Taylor in *Atlantic Monthly* for March 1864; 'Theodore Taylor's' (J. C. Hotten) *Thackeray the Humorist*, 1864; Lewis Melville's *Life*, 1899; Vize-telly's *Glances back through Seventy Years*, 1893, i. 128, 235, 249–52, 281–96, ii. 105–10; Lester Wal-lack's *Memories of Fifty Years*, 1889, pp. 162–6; Yates's *Recollections*, chap. ix.] L. S.

**THACKWELL, SIR JOSEPH** (1781–1859), lieutenant-general, born on 1 Feb. 1781, was fourth son of John Thackwell, J.P., of Rye Court and Moreton Court, Worcestershire, by Judith, daughter of J. Duffy. He was commissioned as cornet in the Worcester fencible cavalry on 16 June 1798, became lieutenant in September 1799, and served with it in Ireland till it was disbanded in 1800. On 23 April 1800 he obtained a commission in the 15th light dragoons, and became lieutenant on 13 June 1801. He was placed on half-pay in 1802, but was brought back to the regiment on its augmentation in April 1804, and became captain on 9 April 1807. The 15th, converted into hussars in 1806, formed part of Lord Paget's hussar brigade in 1807, and was sent to the Peninsula in 1808. It played the principal part in the brilliant cavalry affair at Sahagun, and helped to cover the retreat to Coruña. After some years at home it went back to the Peninsula in 1813. It formed part of the hussar brigade attached to Graham's corps [see **GRAHAM, THOMAS, LORD LYNEDOCH**], and at the passage of the Esla, on 31 May, Thackwell commanded the leading squadron which surprised a French cavalry picket and took thirty prisoners. He took part in the battle of Vittoria and in the subsequent pursuit, in the battle of the Pyrenees at the end of July, and in the blockade of Pampeluna. He was also present at Orthes, Tarbes, and Toulouse. On 1 March 1814, after passing the Adour, he was in command of the leading squadron of his regiment, and had a creditable encounter with the French light cavalry, on account of which he was recommended for a brevet majority by Sir Stapleton Cotton. He served with the 15th in the campaign of 1815. It belonged to Grant's brigade [see **GRANT, SIR COLQUHOUN**], which was on the right of the line at Waterloo. Its share in the battle has been described by Thackwell himself (**SIBORNE**, *Waterloo Letters*, pp. 124–128, 141–3). After several engagements with the French cavalry, it suffered severely in charging a square of infantry towards the end of the day. Thackwell had two horses shot under him and lost his left arm. He obtained his majority in the regiment on

that day, and on 21 June 1817 he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel, as he had not benefited by Cotton's recommendation. He succeeded to the command of the 15th on 15 June 1820, and after holding this command for twelve years, and having served thirty-two years in the regiment, he was placed on half-pay on 16 March 1832. He was made K.H. in February 1834.

On 10 Jan. 1837 he became colonel in the army, and on 19 May he obtained, by exchange, command of the 3rd (king's own) light dragoons. He went with that regiment to India, but soon left it to assume command of the cavalry of the army of the Indus in the Afghan campaign of 1838–9. He was present at the siege and capture of Ghazni, and he commanded the second column of that part of the army which returned to India from Cabul in the autumn of 1839. He was made C.B. in July 1838, and K.C.B. on 20 Dec. 1839. He commanded the cavalry division of Sir Hugh Gough's army in the short campaign against the Marathas of Gwalior at the end of 1843, and was mentioned in Gough's despatch after the battle of Maharajpur (*London Gazette*, 8 March 1844). In the first Sikh war he was again in command of the cavalry at Sobraon (10 Feb. 1846), and led it in file over the intrenchments on the right, doing work (as Gough said) usually left to infantry and artillery. He was promoted major-general on 9 Nov. 1846.

When the second Sikh war began he was appointed to the command of the third division of infantry; but on the death of Brigadier Cureton in the action at Ramnagar, on 22 Nov. 1848, he was transferred to the cavalry division. After Ramnagar the Sikhs crossed to the right bank of the Chinab. To enable his own army to follow them, Gough sent a force of about eight thousand men under Thackwell to pass the river higher up, and help to dislodge the Sikhs from their position by moving on their left flank and rear. Thackwell found the nearer fords impracticable, but crossed at Vazirabad, and on the morning of 3 Dec. encamped near Sadulapur. He had orders not to attack till he was joined by an additional brigade; but he was himself attacked towards midday by about half the Sikh army. The Sikhs drove the British pickets out of three villages and some large plantations of sugar-cane, and so secured for themselves a strong position. They kept up a heavy fire of artillery till sunset, and made some feeble attempts to turn the British flanks, but there was very little fighting at close quarters. In the course of the afternoon Thackwell received authority to attack

if he thought proper; but as the enemy was strongly posted, he deemed it safer to wait till next morning. By morning the Sikhs had disappeared, and it is doubtful whether they had any other object in their attack than that of gaining time for a retreat. Gough expressed his 'warm approval' of Thackwell's conduct, but there are some signs of dissatisfaction in his despatch of 5 Dec. An officer of fifty years' service is apt to be over-cautious. This was not the case with Gough himself, but Chilianwala, six weeks afterwards, went far to justify Thackwell. He was in command of the cavalry at Chilianwala, but actually directed only the left brigade. At Gujrat he was also on the left, and kept in check the enemy's cavalry when it tried to turn that flank. After the battle was won he led a vigorous pursuit till nightfall. In his despatch of 26 Feb. 1849 Gough said: 'I am also greatly indebted to this tried and gallant officer for his valuable assistance and untiring exertions throughout the present and previous operations as second in command with this force.' He received the thanks of parliament for the third time, and the G.C.B. (5 June 1849). In November 1849 he was given the colonelcy of the 16th lancers. In 1854 he was appointed inspecting-general of cavalry, and on 20 June lieutenant-general. He died on 8 April 1859 at Aghada Hall, co. Cork. He married, on 29 July 1825, Maria Andriah, eldest daughter of Francis Roche of Rochemount, co. Cork; he had four sons and three daughters.

His third son, OSBERT DABITÔT (1837-1858), was lieutenant in the 15th Bengal native infantry when that regiment mutinied at Nasirabad on 28 May 1857. He had been commissioned as ensign on 25 June 1855, and became lieutenant on 23 Nov. 1856. He became interpreter to the 83rd foot, was in several engagements with the mutineers, and distinguished himself in the defence of Nimach. He was at the siege of Lucknow, and, after its capture, was killed in the street by sepoys on 20 March 1858.

[Thackwell's Military Memoirs, arranged from diaries and correspondence, by Col. H. C. Wylly, C.B. (with portraits), London, 1908, 8vo; Gent. Mag. 1859, i. 540; Burke's Landed Gentry; Cannon's Historical Record of the 15th Hussars; Kauntze's Historical Record of the 3rd Light Dragoons; Despatches of Lord Hardinge and Lord Gough, &c., relating to the first Sikh War; Thackwell's Narrative of the Second Sikh War (by his eldest son, who was also his aide-de-camp); Lawrence-Archer's Commentaries on the Punjab Campaign of 1848-9; Gloucestershire Chronicle, 8 and 29 May 1897.]

E. M. L.

**THANE, JOHN** (1748-1818), print-seller and engraver, born in 1748, carried on business for many years in Soho, London, and became famous for his expert knowledge of pictures, coins, and every species of *vertu*. He was a friend of the antiquary Joseph Strutt, who at one period resided in his family. He collected the works of Thomas Snelling [q. v.], the medallist antiquary, and published them with an excellent portrait drawn and engraved by himself. On Dr. John Fothergill's death in 1780 his fine collection of engraved portraits were sold to Thane, who cut up the volumes and disposed of the contents to the principal collectors of British portraits at that time. Thane was the projector and editor of 'British Autography: a Collection of Facsimiles of the Handwriting of Royal and Illustrious Personages, with their Authentic Portraits,' London (1793 &c.), 3 vols. 4to. A supplement to this work was published by Edward Daniell, London [1854], 4to, with a fine portrait of Thane prefixed, engraved by John Ogborne, from a portrait by William Redmore Bigg. Thane died in 1818. His portraits were sold in May 1819.

[Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 22033; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 436-7; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 160, iii. 620, 664, v. 668, ix. 740.] T. C.

**THANET, EARL OF.** [See TUFTON, SACKVILLE, ninth earl, 1767-1825.]

**THAUN, PHILIP DE** (fl. 1120), Anglo-Norman writer. [See PHILIP.]

**THAYRE, THOMAS** (fl. 1603-1625), medical writer, describes himself as a 'chirurgian' in July 1603; but as his name does not occur among the members of the Barber-Surgeons' Company, and as he uses no such description in 1625, he was probably one of the numerous irregular practitioners of the period, and no sworn surgeon. He published in London in 1603 a 'Treatise of the Pestilence,' dedicated to Sir Robert Lee, lord mayor 1602-3. The cause of the disease, the regimen, drugs and diet proper for its treatment are discussed. Ten diagnostic symptoms are described, and some theology is intermixed. The general plan differs little from that of Thomas Phaer's 'Treatise on the Plague,' and identical sentences occur in several places [see PHAER, THOMAS]. These passages have suggested the untenable view (*Catalogue of the Library of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London*, ii. 439) that the works are identical, and Thayre a misprint for Phayre. A similar resemblance of passages is to be

detected in English books of the sixteenth century on other medical subjects, and 'is usually to be traced to several writers independently adopting and slightly altering some admired passage in a common source. Thayer published a second edition in 1625, dedicated to John Gore, lord mayor 1624-5. The work shows little medical knowledge, but preserves some interesting particulars of domestic life, and, though inferior in style to the writings of Christopher Langton [q. v.] and even of William Clowes (1540-1604) [q. v.], contains a few well-put and idiomatic expressions.

[Works.]

N. M.

**THEAKSTON, JOSEPH** (1772-1842), sculptor, born in 1772 at York, was the son of respectable parents. In sculpture he was a pupil of John Bacon (1740-1799) [q. v.], and formed himself on his style. He also studied several years under John Flaxman [q. v.] and with Edward Hodges Baily [q. v.], but for the last twenty-four years of his life he was employed by Sir Francis Legatt Chantrey [q. v.] to carve the draperies and other accessories of that artist's statues and groups. Theakston was the ablest ornamental carver of his time. Although he appeared to work slowly, he was so accurate that he seldom needed to retouch his figures. Besides aiding Chantry, he produced some busts and monumental work of his own, and exhibited occasionally at the Royal Academy from 1817 to 1837. He died at Belgrave Place on 14 April 1842, and was buried by the side of his wife at Kensal Green.

[Times, 25 April 1842; Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 672; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878.]

E. I. C.

**THEED, WILLIAM** (1804-1891), sculptor, son of William Theed, was born at Trentham, Staffordshire, in 1804.

**WILLIAM THEED**, the father (1764-1817), was born in 1764, and entered the schools of the Royal Academy in 1786. He began life as a painter of classical subjects and portraits, and exhibited first at the Royal Academy in 1789. He then went to Rome, where he became acquainted with John Flaxman and Henry Howard. In 1794 he returned through France to England. In 1797 he exhibited a picture of 'Venus and Cupids,' in 1799 'Nessus and Deianeira,' and in 1800 'Cephalus and Aurora.' He then began to design and model pottery for Messrs. Wedgwood, and continued in their employ until about 1803, when he transferred his services to Messrs. Rundell & Bridge, whose gold and silver plate he designed for fourteen years. During this time he continued to exhibit

occasionally at the Royal Academy, of which he was elected an associate in 1811 and an academician in 1813, when he presented as his diploma work a 'Bacchanalian Group' in bronze. In 1812 he exhibited a life-sized group in bronze of 'Thetis returning from Vulcan with Arms for Achilles,' now in the possession of the queen, and in 1813 a statue of 'Mercury.' His latest exhibited works were of a monumental character. He died in 1817. He married a French lady named Rougeot at Naples about 1794 (REDGRAVE, *Dict. of Artists*; SANDBY, *Hist. of the Royal Academy*, 1862, i. 382; *Royal Academy Exhib. Catalogues*, 1789-1817).

William Theed the younger, after receiving a general education at Ealing and some instruction in art from his father, entered the studio of Edward Hodges Baily [q. v.], the sculptor, and was also for some time a student in the Royal Academy. In 1824 and 1825 he sent busts to the exhibition of the Royal Academy, and in 1826 went to Rome, where he studied under Thorvaldsen, Gibson, Wyatt, and Tenerani. He sent over several busts to exhibitions of the Royal Academy, but his works did not attract much attention until, in 1844, the prince consort requested John Gibson to send designs by English sculptors in Rome for marble statues for the decoration of Osborne House. Among those selected were Theed's 'Narcissus at the Fountain' and 'Psyche lamenting the loss of Cupid.'

In 1847 he sent to the Royal Academy a marble group of 'The Prodigal Son.' He returned to London in 1848, when commissions began to flow in upon him. In 1850 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a marble statue of 'Rebekah' and another group of 'The Prodigal Son,' and in 1851 a marble heroic statue of 'Prometheus.' These works were followed in 1853 by a statue in marble of Humphrey Chetham for Manchester Cathedral; in 1857 by 'The Bard,' for the Egyptian Hall of the Mansion House, London; in 1861 by a statue of Sir William Peel, for Greenwich Hospital; in 1866 by 'Musidora,' now at Marlborough House; and in 1868 by the group of the queen and the prince consort in early Saxon costume, which is now at Windsor Castle. His other works of importance include the bronze statue of Sir Isaac Newton which is at Grantham, the colossal statue of Sir William Peel at Calcutta, the statues of the prince consort for Balmoral Castle and Coburg, that of the Duchess of Kent at Frogmore, of the Earl of Derby at Liverpool, of Sir Robert Peel at Huddersfield, of William Ewart Gladstone in the town-hall, Manchester, of Henry

Hallam in St. Paul's Cathedral, and that of Edmund Burke in St. Stephen's Hall in the houses of parliament. He executed also a series of twelve alto-relievos in bronze of subjects from English history for the decoration of the Prince's Chamber in the House of Lords.

The most important and best known, however, of Theed's works is the colossal group representing 'Africa' which adorns the north-east angle of the pedestal of the Albert Memorial in Hyde Park. Among his busts may be mentioned those of the queen and the prince consort, of John Gibson, Lord Lawrence, the Earls of Derby and Dartmouth, Sir Henry Holland, bart., Sir William Tite, General Lord Sandhurst, John Bright, William Ewart Gladstone, Sir Francis Goldsmid, bart., Sir James Mackintosh in Westminster Abbey, and that of the Marquis of Salisbury, his last exhibited work. His 'Prodigal Son,' 'Sappho,' 'Ruth,' and 'Africa' were engraved in the 'Art Journal.'

Theed died at Campden Lodge, Kensington, on 9 Sept. 1891.

[Times, 11 Sept. 1891; Athenæum, 1891, ii. 393; Art Journal, 1891, p. 352; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1824-85.] R. E. G.

**THEINRED** (*A.* 1371), musical theorist, at an early age entered the Benedictine order. He was afterwards made precentor of the monastery at Dover, where he died and was buried. In 1371 he wrote a treatise 'De legitimis ordinibus Pentachordorum et Tetrachordorum,' which he addressed to Alured of Canterbury. The name Alured has been repeatedly transferred to Theinred himself, and Moreri has further corrupted his name into David Theinred. The treatise is an exhaustive disquisition in three books upon scales and intervals; it employs the ancient letter-notation instead of the usual musical signs, which do not occur throughout. The copy in the Bodleian Library is the only one known to be extant. Boston of Bury gave the title as 'De Musica et de legitimis ordinibus Pentacordorum et Tetracordorum lib. 3;' Bale, probably misled by this statement, described two separate treatises, and was followed by Pits. Both writers bestowed the highest encomiums on Theinred's learning, Bale calling him 'Musicorum suitemporis Phoenix,' which Pits extended into 'Vir morum probitate, multiplicique doctrina conspicuus,' although both apparently made these assertions only on the ground that the precentor of a monastery must have had such qualifications. Bale adds that Theinred was the reputed author of several other works whose titles he had

not seen. Burney spoke slightly of Theinred's treatise, but Chappell shows that Burney had but cursorily examined it, and does not even correctly quote the opening words 'Quoniam Musicorum de his cantibus frequens est dissensio.' It was announced for publication in the fourth volume of Coussemaker's 'Scriptores de Musica medii ævi,' but did not appear.

[Bodleian MS. 842; Boston of Bury, in Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib., introd. p. xxxix; Bale's Script. p. 479; Pitseus, Script. p. 510; Burney's General Hist. of Music, ii. 396; Chappell's Hist. of Music, introd. p. xiii; Ouseley's contributions to Naumann's Illustrierte Geschichte der Musik, English edit. p. 562; Nagel's Geschichte der Musik in England, p. 64; Weale's Cat. of the Historical Music Loan Exhibition, 1885, p. 123.] H. D.

**THELLUSSON, PETER** (1737-1797), merchant, born in Paris on 27 June 1737, was the third son of Isaac de Thellusson (1690-1770), resident envoy of Geneva at the court of France, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Abraham le Boullen. The family of Thellusson was of French origin, but took refuge at Geneva after the massacre of St. Bartholomew in 1572. Isaac's second son, George, founded a banking house in Paris, in which Necker, the financier, commenced his career as a clerk, and in which he afterwards became junior partner. Peter Thellusson came to England in 1762, was naturalised by act of parliament in the same year, and established his head office in Philpot Lane, London. Originally he acted as agent for Messrs. Vandenver et Cie, of Amsterdam and Paris, and other great commercial houses of Paris. Afterwards engaging in business on his own account, he traded chiefly with the West Indies, where he acquired large estates. He eventually amassed a considerable fortune, and, among other landed property, purchased the estate of Brodsworth in Yorkshire. He died on 21 July 1797 at his seat at Plaistow, near Bromley in Kent. On 6 Jan. 1761 he married Ann, second daughter of Matthew Woodford of Southampton, by whom he had three sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Peter Isaac Thellusson (1761-1808), was on 1 Feb. 1806 created Baron Rendlesham in the Irish peerage.

By his will, dated 2 April 1796, Thellusson left 100,000*l.* to his wife and children. The remainder of his fortune, valued at 600,000*l.* or 800,000*l.*, he assigned to trustees to accumulate during the lives of his sons and sons' sons, and of their issue existing at the time of his death. On the death of the last survivor the estate was to be

divided equally among the 'eldest male lineal descendants of his three sons then living.' If there were no heir, the property was to go to the extinction of the national debt. At the time of Thellusson's death he had no great-grandchildren, and in consequence the trust was limited to the life of two generations. The will was generally stigmatised as absurd, and the family endeavoured to get it set aside. On 20 April 1799 the lord chancellor, Alexander Wedderburn, lord Loughborough [q. v.], pronounced the will valid, and his decision was confirmed by the House of Lords on 25 June 1805. As it was calculated that the accumulation might reach 140,000,000*l.*, the will was regarded by some as a peril to the country, and an act was passed in 1800 prohibiting similar schemes of bequest. A second lawsuit as to the actual heirs arose in 1856, when Charles Thellusson, the last grandson, died at Brighton on 25 Feb. It was decided in the House of Lords on 9 June 1859. As George Woodford, Peter's second son, had no issue, the estate was divided between Frederick William Brook Thellusson, lord Rendlesham, and Charles Sabine Augustus Thellusson, grandson of Charles Thellusson, the third son of Peter. In consequence of mismanagement and the costs of litigation, they succeeded to only a comparatively moderate fortune.

[Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France, 1886, ii. 381; Gent. Mag. 1797 ii. 624, 708, 747, 1798, ii. 1082, 1832 ii. 176; Annual Register 1797, Chron. p. 148, 1859 Chron. p. 333; Hunter's Deanery of Doncaster, i. 317; Lodge's Genealogy of Peerage and Baronage, 1859, p. 452; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage, vi. 337; Burke's Peerage, s. v. 'Rendlesham'; De Lolme's General Observations occasioned by the last Will of Peter Thellusson, 1798; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 183, 253, 489; Law Times, 1859, Reports, pp. 379-83; Observations upon the Will of Peter Thellusson; Vesey's Case upon the Will of Peter Thellusson, 1800; Hargrave's Treatise upon the Thellusson Act, 1842.] E. I. C.

**THELWALL, SIR EUBULE** (1562-1630), principal of Jesus College, Oxford, fifth son of John Thelwall of Bathfarn, near Ruthin, and Jane, his wife, was born in 1562. He was educated in Westminster school, whence he was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1572 (WELCH, *Alumni Westmon.* p. 50), graduating B.A. in 1576-7. On 14 July 1579 he was incorporated at Oxford, where he graduated M.A. on 13 June 1580. He was admitted student at Gray's Inn on 20 July 1590 (FOSTER, *Reg. Gray's Inn*, p. 75); he was called to the bar in 1599, and became treasurer of the inn in 1625. He was appointed a

master in chancery in 1617, was knighted on 29 June 1619, and represented the county of Denbigh in the parliaments of 1624-5, 1626, and 1628-9. In 1621 he was elected principal of Jesus College, Oxford, an office he held until his death. So ample were his benefactions to the college that he has been styled its second founder; he spent upon the hall, the decoration of the chapel, and other buildings a sum of 5,000*l.* He also obtained a new charter for the college from James I in 1622. In 1624 the king employed him to assist in framing statutes for Pembroke College, Oxford (MACLEANE, *Hist. Pembroke Coll.* 1897, pp. 183-5). He died unmarried on 8 Oct. 1630, and was buried in the college chapel, where there is a monument to him, erected by his brother Sir Bevis Thelwall. He gave to his nephew John the house he had built himself at Plas Coch in the parish of Llanychan, Denbighshire. There is a portrait of him as a child, in Jesus College.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Enwogion Cymru, Liverpool, 1870; Chalmers's History of the Colleges of Oxford, 1810; Clark's Colleges of Oxford; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. and Chronica Series; Pennant's Tours.] J. E. L.

**THELWALL, JOHN** (1764-1834), reformer and lecturer on elocution, son of Joseph Thelwall (1731-1772), a silk mercer, and grandson of Walter Thelwall, a naval surgeon, was born at Chandos Street, Covent Garden, on 27 July 1764. On his father's death in 1772 his mother decided to continue the business, but it was not until 1777 that John was removed from school at Highgate and put behind the counter. His duties were distasteful to him, and he devoted most of his time to indiscriminate reading, which he varied by making copies of engravings. Discord prevailed in the family, his eldest brother being addicted to heavy drinking, while the mother was constantly reproaching and castigating John for his fondness for books. To end this state of things he consented to be apprenticed to a tailor, but here again exception was taken to his studious habits. Having parted from his master by mutual consent, he began studying divinity until his brother-in-law, who held a position at the chancery bar, caused him to be articled in 1782 to John Impey [q. v.], attorney, of Inner Temple Lane. Here, again, his independent views precluded the pursuit of professional success. He studied the poets and philosophers in preference to his law-books, avowed his distaste for copying 'the trash of an office,' and refused to certify documents he had not read. His moral exaltation was



such that he conceived not only a dislike for oaths, but a rooted objection to commit himself even to a promise. Impey formed an attachment for him in spite of his eccentricities, but he insisted on having his indentures cancelled on the score of the scruples which he entertained about practising the profession. He was now for a time to become dependent wholly upon his pen. He had already written for the periodicals, and in 1787 he published 'Poems upon various Subjects' (London, 2 vols. 8vo) which was favourably noticed in the 'Critical Review.' About the same time he became editor of the 'Biographical and Imperial Magazine,' for which he received a salary of 50*l*. He made perhaps as much by contributions to other periodicals, and devoted half his income to the support of his mother, who had failed in her business.

Thelwall commenced his political career by speaking at the meetings of the society for free debate at the Coachmakers' Hall. In the course of the discussions in which he took part a number of radical views became grafted upon his original high tory doctrines, and when the States-General met at Versailles in 1789, he rapidly became 'intoxicated with the French doctrines of the day.' Though he suffered originally from a marked hesitation of speech and even a slight lisp, he gradually developed with the voice of a demagogue a genuine declamatory power. He made an impression at Coachmakers' Hall by an eloquent speech in which he opposed the compact formed by the rival parties to neutralise the voice of the Westminster electors in 1790. When it was determined to nominate an independent candidate, he was asked to act as a poll clerk, and he soon won the friendship of the veteran Horne Tooke when the latter resolved to contest the seat. Tooke so appreciated his talents that he offered to send him to the university and to use his influence to obtain his subsequent advancement in the church. But Thelwall had formed other plans for his future. His income was steadily increasing, and during the summer of 1791 he married and settled down near the Borough hospitals in order that he might attend the anatomical and medical lectures of Henry Cline [q. v.], William Babington [q. v.], and others. He was also a frequent attendant at the lecture-room of John Hunter. He joined the Physical Society at Guy's Hospital, and read before it 'An Essay on Animal Vitality,' which was much applauded (London, 1793, 8vo).

In the meantime the advanced opinions which Thelwall shared were rapidly spread-

ing in London, and 1791 saw the formation of a number of Jacobin societies. Thelwall joined the Society of the Friends of the People, and he became a prominent member of the Corresponding Society founded by Thomas Hardy (1752-1832) [q. v.] in January 1792. One of 'Citizen Thelwall's' sallies at the Capel Court Society, in which he likened a crowned despot to a bantam cock on a dunghill, caught the radical taste of the day. When this rodомontade was reproduced with some embellishments in 'Politics for the People, or Hogswash' (No. 8; the second title was in reference to a contemptuous remark of Burke's upon the 'swinish multitude'), the government precipitately caused the publisher, Daniel Isaac Eaton, to be indicted at the Old Bailey for a seditious libel; but, in spite of an adverse summing-up, the jury found the prisoner not guilty (24 Feb. 1794), and the prosecution was covered with ridicule owing to the grotesque manner in which the indictment was framed—the phrase 'meaning our lord the king' being interpolated at each of the most ludicrous passages in Thelwall's description. The affair gave him a certain notoriety, and he was marked down by the government spies. One of these, named Gostling, declared that Thelwall upon a public occasion cut the froth from a pot of porter and invoked a similar fate upon all kings. He was not finally arrested, however, until 13 May 1794, when he was charged upon the deposition of another spy, named Ward, with having moved a seditious resolution at a meeting at Chalk Farm. Six days later he was sent to the Tower along with Thomas Hardy and Horne Tooke, who had been arrested upon similar charges. On 6 Oct. true bills were found against them, and on 24 Oct. they were removed to Newgate. His trial was the last of the political trials of the year, being held on 1-5 Dec. at the Old Bailey before Chief-baron Macdonald. The testimony as to Thelwall's moral character was exceptionally strong, and his acquittal was the signal for a great outburst of applause. At the beginning of the trial he handed a pencilled note to counsel, saying he wished to plead his own cause. 'If you do, you will be hanged,' was Erskine's comment, to which he at once rejoined, 'Then I'll be hanged if I do' (BRITTON). Soon after his release he published 'Poems written in Close Confinement in the Tower and Newgate' (London, 1795, 4to). He was now living at Beaufort Buildings, Strand, and during 1795 his activity as a lecturer and political speaker was redoubled. When in December Pitt's act for more effectually preventing seditious

meetings and assemblies received the royal assent, he thought it wisest to leave London; and Mathias, in the 'Pursuits of Literature,' mentions how

Thelwall for the season quits the Strand,  
To organise revolt by sea and land

(Dial. iv. l. 413). But he continued for nearly two years denouncing the government to the provinces, and commenting freely upon contemporary politics through the medium of 'Lectures upon Roman History.' He was warmly received in some of the large centres; in the eastern counties, especially at Yarmouth (where he narrowly escaped capture by a pressgang), King's Lynn, and Wisbech, mobs were hired which effectually prevented his being heard.

About 1798 he withdrew altogether from his connection with politics and took a small farm near Brecon. There he spent two years, gaining in health, but suffering a great deal from the enforced silence; and about 1800 he resumed his career as a lecturer, discarding politics in favour of elocution. His illustrations were so good and his manner so animated that his lectures soon became highly popular. At Edinburgh during 1804 he had a fierce paper war with Francis Jeffrey [q. v.], whom he suspected of inspiring some uncharitable remarks about him in the 'Edinburgh Review.' Soon after this he settled down as a teacher of oratory in Upper Bedford Place, and had many bar students among his pupils. He made the acquaintance of Southey, Hazlitt, and Coleridge (who spoke of him as an honest man, with the additional rare distinction of having nearly been hanged), and also of Talfourd, Crabb Robinson, and Charles Lamb. From the ordinary groove of elocutionary teaching, Thelwall gradually concentrated his attention upon the cure of stammering, and more generally upon the correction of defects arising from malformation of the organs of speech. In 1809 he took a large house in Lincoln's Inn Fields (No. 57) so that he might take the complete charge of patients, holding that the science of correcting impediments involved the correcting and regulating of the whole mental and moral habit of the pupil. His system had a remarkable success, some of his greatest triumphs being recorded in his 'Treatment of Cases of Defective Utterance' (1814) in the form of a letter to his old friend Cline. Crabb Robinson visited his institution on 27 Dec. 1815, and was tickled by Thelwall's idea of having Milton's 'Comus' recited by a troupe of stutterers, but was astonished at the results attained. Much as Charles Lamb disliked

lectures and recitations, his esteem for Thelwall made him an occasional visitor at these entertainments in Lincoln's Inn Fields. Reports of some cases of special interest were contributed by him to the 'Medical and Physical Journal.'

Thelwall prospered in his new vocation until 1818, when his constitutional restlessness impelled him to throw himself once more prematurely into the struggle for parliamentary reform. He purchased a journal, 'The Champion,' to advocate this cause; but his Dantesque style of political oratory was entirely out of place in a periodical addressed to the reflective classes, and he soon lost a great portion of his earnings. He subsequently resumed his elocution school at Brixton, and latterly spent much time as an itinerant lecturer, retaining his cheerfulness and sanguine outlook to the last. He died at Bath on 17 Feb. 1834.

He married, first, on 27 July 1791, Susan Vellum, a native of Rutland, who died in 1816, leaving him four children. She supported him greatly during his early trials, and was, in the words of Crabb Robinson, his 'good angel.' He married secondly, about 1819, Cecil Boyle, a lady many years younger than himself. A woman of great social charm and some literary ability, she wrote, in addition to a 'Life' of her husband, several little works for children. She died in 1863, leaving one son, Weymouth Birkbeck Thelwall, a watercolour artist, who was accidentally killed in South Africa in 1873.

Talfourd and Crabb Robinson testify strongly to Thelwall's integrity and domestic virtues. His judgment was not perhaps equal to his understanding; but, apart from a slight warp of vanity and self-complacency, due in part to his self-acquired knowledge, few men were truer to their convictions. In person he was small, compact, and muscular, with a head denoting indomitable resolution. A portrait engraved by J. C. Timbrell, from a bust by E. Davis, forms the frontispiece to the 'Life of John Thelwall by his Widow,' London, 1837, 8vo. A portrait ascribed to William Hazlitt [q. v.] has also been reproduced. The British Museum possesses two stipple engravings—one by Richter.

Apart from the works already mentioned and a large number of minor pamphlets and leaflets, Thelwall published: 1. 'The Peripatetic, or Sketches of the Heart of Nature and Society,' London, 1793, 3 vols. 12mo. 2. 'Political Lectures: On the Moral Tendency of a System of Spies and Informers, and the Conduct to be observed by the Friends of Liberty during the Continuance of such a System,' London, 1794,

8vo. 3. 'The Natural and Constitutional Rights of Britons to Annual Parliaments, Universal Suffrage, and Freedom of Popular Association,' London, 1795, 8vo. 4. 'Peaceful Discussion and not Tumultuary Violence the Means of redressing National Grievance,' London, 1795, 8vo. 5. 'The Rights of Nature against the Usurpation of Establishments: a Series of Letters on the recent Effusions of the Right Hon. Edmund Burke,' London, 8vo, 1796. 6. 'Sober Reflections on the Seditious and Inflammatory Letter of the Right Hon. Edmund Burke to a Noble Lord,' London, 1796, 8vo. 7. 'Poems chiefly written in Retirement (including an epic, "Edwin of Northumbria"),' Hereford, 1801, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1805. 8. 'Selections from Thelwall's Lectures on the Science and Practice of Elocution,' York, 1802, 8vo; various editions. 9. 'A Letter to Francis Jeffrey on certain Calumnies in the "Edinburgh Review,"' Edinburgh, 1804, 8vo. 10. 'Monody on the Right Hon. Charles James Fox,' London, 1806, 8vo; two editions. 11. 'The Vestibule of Eloquence ... Original Articles, Oratorical and Poetical, intended as Exercises in Recitation,' London, 1810, 8vo. 12. 'Selections for the Illustration of a Course of Instructions on the Rhythmus and Utterance of the English Language,' London, 1812, 8vo. 13. 'Poetical Recreations of the Champion and his Literary Correspondents; with a Selection of Essays,' London, 1822, 8vo.

Thelwall's eldest son, ALGERNON SYDNEY THELWALL (1795-1863), born at Cowes in 1795, entered Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. as eighteenth wrangler in 1818, and M.A. in 1826. Having taken orders, he served as English chaplain and missionary to the Jews at Amsterdam 1819-26, became curate of Blackford, Somerset, in 1828, and then successively minister of Bedford Chapel, Bloomsbury (1842-3), and curate of St. Matthew's, Pell Street (1848-50). He was one of the founders of the Trinitarian Bible Society. From 1850 he was well known as lecturer on public reading and elocution at King's College, London. He died at his house in Torrington Square on 30 Nov. 1863 (*Gent. Mag.* 1864, i. 128).

Among his voluminous writings, the most important are: 1. 'A Scriptural Refutation of Mr. Irving's Heresy,' London, 1834, 12mo. 2. 'The Iniquities of the Opium Trade with China,' London, 1839, 12mo. 3. 'Old Testament Gospel, or Tracts for the Jews,' London, 1847, 12mo. 4. 'The Importance of Elocution in connexion with Ministerial Usefulness,' London, 1850, 8vo. 5. 'The Reading Desk and the Pulpit,' London,

1861, 8vo. He also compiled the 'Proceedings of the Anti-Maynooth Conference of 1845' (London, 8vo).

[Life of John Thelwall, 1837, vol. i. (no more published); *Gent. Mag.* 1834, ii. 549; Talfourd's *Memoirs of Charles Lamb*, ed. Fitzgerald; Crabb Robinson's *Diary*, passim; Smith's *Story of the English Jacobins*, 1881; Britton's *Autobiography*, 1850, i. 180-6 (a warm eulogy from one who knew him well); Coleridge's *Table Talk*; Life of William Wilberforce, 1838, iii. 499; Edmonds's *Poetry of the Anti-Jacobin*; Wallas's *Life of Francis Place*, 1898; Trial of Tooke, Thelwall, and Hardy, 1795, 8vo; Howell's *State Trials*, xxiii. 1013; Watt's *Bibl. Britannica*; Penny *Encyclopædia*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

T. S.

THEOBALD or TEDBALDUS (*d.* 1161), archbishop of Canterbury, came of a Norman family of knightly rank, settled near Thierceville, in the neighbourhood of Bec Hellouin. He became a monk of Bec between 1093 and 1124, was made prior in 1127, and elected abbot in 1137. Difficulties with respect to the rights of the archbishop of Rouen delayed his benediction for fourteen months; they were finally settled through the mediation of Peter the Venerable, abbot of Cluny, and Theodore received the benediction from the archbishop (*Vita Theobaldi*). The see of Canterbury having been vacant since the death of William of Corbeil [q.v.] in 1136, the prior of Christ Church and a deputation of monks were summoned before King Stephen [q.v.] and the legate Alberic, and on 24 Dec. 1138 elected Theobald archbishop. Henry of Blois (*d.* 1171) [q.v.], bishop of Winchester, desired the primacy for himself, but Stephen and his queen Matilda (1103?-1152) [q.v.] had arranged the election of Theobald, who was consecrated at Canterbury by the legate on 8 Jan. 1139. Before the end of the month he left for Rome, received the pall from Innocent II, was present at the Lateran council in April, and then returned to Canterbury (GERVASE, i. 107-9, ii. 384; *Cont. Flor. Wig.* ii. 114-15). Innocent, however, did not renew to him the legatine commission held by his predecessor, but gave it to the bishop of Winchester. This was a slight on the archbishop, and an injury to the see of Canterbury. Theobald did not press his rights at the time; he probably thought it best to wait; for a legation of this kind expired on the death of the pope who granted it. He attended the legatine council held by Bishop Henry at Winchester on 29 Aug., and joined with him in entreating the king not to quarrel with the clergy (*Historia Novella*, ii. c. 477). Although he was inclined to the side of the

empress, he was not forgetful of the ties that bound him to the king. When Bishop Henry received the empress at Winchester in March 1141, he pressed the primate to acknowledge her. Theobald hesitated, and, when he met her by arrangement at Wilton, declined to do her homage until he had received the king's permission, on the ground that it was not lawful for him to withdraw his fealty from a king who had been acknowledged by the Roman church (*Historia Pontificalis*, c. 2; *Cont. Flor. Wig.* ii. 130; *ROUND, Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 65, 260). He therefore proceeded to Bristol, where the king was imprisoned. On 7 April, however, he attended the council at Winchester at which Matilda was elected. Having avowedly joined the side of the empress, he was with her at Oxford on 25 July and at Winchester a few days later, and shared in her hasty flight from that city on 13 Sept., reaching a place of safety after considerable danger, and perhaps some loss (*Gesta Stephani*, p. 85). On Stephen's release on 1 Nov., Theobald returned to his allegiance. It is asserted that sentence of banishment was pronounced against him ('proscriptus'); but if so, it did not come into effect (*Historia Pontificalis*, c. 15), and he was present at the council held by the legate on 7 Dec. at which Bishop Henry declared his brother king. At Christmas he received the king and queen at Canterbury, and placed the crown on the king's head in his cathedral church (*GERVASE*, i. 123; *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 137-8).

Theobald attached to his household many young men of legal and political talent, and made his palace the training college and home 'of a new generation of English scholars and English statesmen' (*NORGATE, Angevin Kings*, i. 352). Chief among them were Roger of Pont l'Évêque [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of York, John Belmeis [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Lyons, and Thomas (Becket) [q. v.], his successor at Canterbury, who entered his service in 1143 or 1144. On all matters Theobald consulted with one or other of these three, and chiefly with Thomas (*WILLIAM OF CANTERBURY*, ap. *Becket Materials*, i. 4). It is interesting to find that the former abbot of Lanfranc's house established a law school at Canterbury, and was the first to introduce the study of civil law into England. Possibly before 1144 Theobald sent for a famous jurist, Vacarius of Mantua, to come and lecture on civil law at Canterbury [see *VACARIUS*]. Vacarius became the archbishop's advocate, and must have been of great use to him in his correspondence with the Roman court, which was of unusual importance, for the appointment of Bishop

Henry as legate caused a division of authority in the church of England, and brought Theobald much trouble. Bishop Henry pushed his authority as legate to the utmost; he tried to persuade Innocent to make his see an archbishopric, and it was believed that the pope had even sent him a pall (*Annales Winton.* ii. 53; *DICETO*, i. 255).

Theobald opposed the wishes of the king and Bishop Henry with reference to the election of their nephew, William of Thwayt [see *FITZHERBERT, WILLIAM*] to the archbishopric of York, and steadily refused to consecrate him. Bishop Henry, however, consecrated him on 26 Sept. 1143, without the archbishop's sanction (*GERVASE*, i. 123). The supersession of the archbishop encouraged resistance to his authority. Hugh, abbot of St. Augustine's at Canterbury, claiming that his house was under the immediate jurisdiction of Rome, appealed to the pope against a citation from the archbishop. The pope took his side, and finally ordered that the matter should be heard before the legate. At a council held by the legate at Winchester a composition was arranged which did not satisfy the archbishop. Theobald was thwarted by the legate even in his own monastery. He found that Jeremiah, the prior of Christ Church, was setting aside his jurisdiction; a quarrel ensued, and Jeremiah appealed to Rome, almost certainly with the legate's approval, and went thither himself. Theobald deposed him, and appointed another prior. Jeremiah, however, gained his cause, and on his return was reinstated by the legate. On this Theobald withdrew his favour from the convent, and vowed that he would never celebrate in the church so long as Jeremiah remained prior (*ib.* pp. 74, 127).

The death of Innocent II on 24 Sept. 1143 put an end to the legatine authority of Bishop Henry, and he was no longer able to supersede Theobald in his own province. In November, Theobald went to Rome accompanied by Thomas of London; Bishop Henry also went thither, hoping for a renewal of his commission, but the new pope, Celestine II, deprived him of the legation, though he does not appear to have granted it to the archbishop (*ib.* ii. 384). Celestine was strongly in favour of the Angevin cause, and is said to have ordered Theobald to allow no new arrangement to be made as to the English crown, as the matter was contentious, thereby guarding against any settlement to the prejudice of the Angevin claim (*Hist. Pontif.* c. 41). Lucius II, who succeeded Celestine on 12 March 1144, also refused the legation to Bishop Henry (*JOHN OF HEXHAM*, c. 17). While Theobald was in Rome Lucius heard

the case between him and St. Augustine's, and the archbishop's claims were fully satisfied (on the whole case see THORN, cols. 1800-6; ELMHAM, pp. 369-81, 390-1). Theobald then left Rome, and on 11 June was present at the consecration of the new church of St. Denis in France (*Recueil des Historiens*, xiv. 316). He returned to England without a rival in his province, and Jeremiah consequently resigned the priorate of Christ Church. In this year a cardinal named Hicmar arrived in England as legate, but his coming does not appear to have affected Theobald; he returned on the death of Lucius in February 1145. The new pope, Eugenius III, was favourably inclined to Theobald through the influence of his great adviser, Bernard of Clairvaux, who described Theobald as a man of piety and acceptable opinions, and expressed a hope that the pope would reward him (S. BERNARD, Ep. 238). It might be expected that some notice should occur of a grant of a legatine commission by Eugenius to Theobald as a consequence of this letter, but, in default of finding him described as legate before 1150, good modern authorities have given that year as the date of the grant (STUBBS, *Constitutional History*, iii. 299; NORGATE, *Angevin Kings*, i. 364). Nevertheless, the historian of St. Augustine's Abbey speaks of him as papal legate in 1148 (THORN, col. 1807). Against this must be set that he is not so called in any bull of Eugenius known to have been sent to him before 1150, and that the 'Historia Pontificalis' is equally silent on the matter. Thorn, who was not earlier than the fourteenth century, may have merely been mistaken, or he may have been swayed by a desire to make an excuse for the monks of his house (see below). He says that when they disobeyed Theobald in 1148, they did not know that he had legatine authority; and an eminent scholar suggests that this story and the position of affairs at the time being taken into consideration, 'it is possible, if not actually probable,' that there was a secret commission to Theobald. A suit was instituted in the papal court against Theobald in 1147 by Bernard, bishop of St. David's, who sought to obtain the recognition of his see as metropolitan. The pope appointed a day for the hearing of the case; but Bernard died before the date fixed, and the suit dropped (GIR. CAMBR. iii. 51, 168, 180). On 14 March 1148 Theobald consecrated to the see of Rochester his brother Walter, whom he had previously made archdeacon of Canterbury.

A summons having been sent to the English prelates to attend the council that Euge-

nus held at Rheims on the 21st, Stephen refused to allow Theobald or the prelates generally to leave the kingdom. Knowing that Theobald was determined to go, he ordered various seaports to be watched lest he should get away secretly, and declared that if he went he should be banished. Theobald, after obtaining leave to send some of his clerks to the council to make his excuses, secretly embarked in a crazy boat, crossed the Channel at great risk, and presented himself at the council. He was received with much rejoicing, the pope welcoming him as one who, for the honour of St. Peter, had crossed the sea rather by swimming than sailing (GERVASE, i. 134, ii. 386; *Hist. Pontif.* c. 2; ST. THOMAS, Ep. 250 ap. *Materials*, vi. 57-8). When, on the last day of the council, Eugenius was about to excommunicate Stephen, Theobald earnestly begged him to forbear; the pope granted the king a respite of three months, and on leaving Rheims committed the case of the English bishops whom he had suspended to Theobald's management. On the archbishop's return to Canterbury the king ordered him to quit the kingdom; his revenues were seized and he hastily returned to France. He sent messengers to acquaint the pope with his exile; they overtook Eugenius at Brescia, and he wrote to the English bishops, ordering them to bid the king recall the archbishop and restore his possessions, threatening an interdict, and at Michaelmas to excommunicate Stephen. Theodore published the interdict; but, as the bishops were generally on the king's side, it was not observed except in Kent, and a party among the monks of St. Augustine's, led by their prior Silvester and the sacristan, disregarded it. Queen Matilda, anxious for a reconciliation with Theobald, with the help of William of Ypres [q. v.] persuaded him to remove to St. Omer, where negotiations might be carried on more easily. Constant communication was carried on between the English clergy and laity and the archbishop, whose dignified behaviour, gentleness, and liberality to the poor excited much admiration (*ib.* i. 123; *Hist. Pontif.* c. 15). While at St. Omer he, on 5 Sept., with the assistance of some French bishops, consecrated Gilbert Foliot [q. v.] to the see of Hereford, and when Henry [see HENRY II], duke of Normandy, complained that the new bishop had broken his promise to him by swearing fealty to Stephen, he appeased him by representing that it would have been schismatical to withdraw obedience from a king that had been recognised by the Roman church. Before long Theobald returned to England; he sailed from Gravelines, landed at Gosford



in the territories of Hugh Bigod (*d.* 1176 or 1177) [q. v.], and was hospitably entertained by the earl at Framlingham in Suffolk, where three bishops and many nobles visited him. The king was reconciled to him, and he took off the interdict; he received the submission of the bishops and removed the sentence of suspension, but had no power to deal with the case of Bishop Henry, though personally Theobald was reconciled to him (JOHN OF HEXHAM, c. 19). He was brought to Canterbury with rejoicing. In the following spring the monks of St. Augustine's made submission to him; they had appealed to the pope, and it is alleged in their excuse that, though Theobald had published the interdict in virtue of his legatine authority, they did not know that he was legate, and thought that he was acting simply as ordinary (THORN, u.s.) Eugenius decided against them. The prior and sacristan were absolved after receiving a flogging, and the convent was also absolved by the archbishop after a period of suspension of divine service in their church.

While Theobald was at Rheims he must have met with John of Salisbury [q. v.], who, in or about 1150, came to him with a letter of introduction from Bernard of Clairvaux (Ep. 361); he became the archbishop's secretary, and transacted his official business. As Ireland was without any real archiepiscopal authority, Irish bishops-elect sometimes sought consecration from the archbishops of Canterbury, who claimed that Ireland was under their primatial jurisdiction, and in 1140 Theobald consecrated and received the profession of a bishop of Limerick. In 1152, however, Armagh was made the primatial see of Ireland—a step which was held in England to be a diminution of the rights of Canterbury (JOHN OF HEXHAM, c. 24; HOVEDEN, i. 212; *Annals of Waverley*, ii. 234; STOKES, *Ireland and the Celtic Church*, pp. 317, 319, 325, 345–7). In Lent 1151 Theobald, as papal legate, held a council in London, at which many appeals were made to Rome (HEN. HUNT. viii. c. 31). A new attempt was made by the monks of St. Augustine's to shake off the archbishop's authority after the death of Abbot Hugh. The prior, Silvester, was chosen to succeed him. Theobald objected to the election, and refused Silvester's demand that the benediction should be given him in the church of his monastery as contrary to the rights of Christ Church. Silvester went to Rome, and returned with an order for his benediction by the archbishop in St. Augustine's. Theobald, while going to the abbey as though to perform the ceremony, was met, it is said by arrangement,

by the prior of Christ Church, who forbade him to give the benediction except in Christ Church, and appealed to Rome. In July 1152 Eugenius ordered that the archbishop should give the benediction in St. Augustine's without requiring a profession of obedience. Theobald complied with this order, but made further appeals, and the matter was settled later (THORN, cols. 1810–14; ELMHAM, pp. 400–1, 404–6; GERVASE, i. 76, 147–8). Meanwhile he had a quarrel with the monks of Christ Church. As the convent was in pecuniary difficulties, he had at their request taken the administration of their revenues into his own hands. When, however, he began to insist on retrenchments, the monks declared that he was using their revenues for the support of his own household, and had broken the agreement made with them. The dispute waxed hot; Theobald imprisoned two monks sent by the convent to appeal to the pope, suspended the performance of divine service in the convent church, and set guards to keep the gates of the house shut. Finally he deposed the prior, Walter the Little, and sent him under a guard to the abbey of Gloucester, bidding the abbot keep him safely; so he was kept there until Theobald's death, and a worthier prior was chosen in his place (*ib.* i. 143–6, ii. 386–8, must be read as a violent *ex parte* statement on the convent's side).

In the spring of 1152 Stephen held a great council in London, at which, the earls and barons having sworn fealty to his son Eustace, he called upon Theobald and the bishops to crown his son king. Theobald had procured a letter from Eugenius forbidding the coronation, and thus repeating the prohibitions of his predecessors Celestine and Lucius. Theobald therefore refused the king's demand. Stephen and his son shut him and his suffragans up in a house together, and tried to intimidate them. Theobald remained firm, though some of his suffragans withdrew their support from him; he escaped down the Thames in a boat, sailed to Dover, and thence crossed over to Flanders. The king seized the lands of the archbishopric. Eugenius ordered the English bishops to excommunicate him and lay the kingdom under an interdict. On this Stephen recalled the archbishop, who returned to Canterbury before 28 Sept. (*ib.* i. 151, ii. 76; BECKET, Ep. 250; HEN. HUNT. viii. c. 32; *Vita Theobaldi*, p. 338). When Henry, duke of Normandy, was in England in 1153, Theobald laboured to bring about a peace between him and the king. He was successful, and the treaty between the king and the duke was proclaimed at Westminster before Christmas

at a great council which Theobald attended. In Lent 1154 he received the king and the duke at Canterbury. He secured the election of Roger of Pont l'Évêque, archdeacon of Canterbury, to the see of York, and in consecrating him on 10 Oct. acted as legate, so that Roger was not required to make a profession of obedience (DICEY, i. 298; WILL. NEWB. i. c. 32). He appointed Thomas of London to succeed Roger as archdeacon and as provost of Beverley. On the death of Stephen on the 25th, Theobald, in conjunction with the other magnates of the realm, sent to Henry, who was then in Normandy, to call him back to England, and during the six weeks that elapsed before his return maintained peace and order in the kingdom, in spite of the large number of Flemish mercenaries that were in the country (GERVASE, i. 159).

On Sunday, 19 Dec., Theobald crowned Henry and his queen at Westminster. The coronation seemed the sign of the fulfilment of his long-cherished hopes. The policy of the Roman see with respect to the crown that he had so faithfully and fearlessly carried out had been brought to a successful issue. Nevertheless he evidently felt no small anxiety as to the future. During the reign of Stephen the church had become far more powerful at home than it had been since the Conquest, and at the same time had been more strongly bound to the Roman see by ties of dependence; Theobald was anxious that it should maintain its position, and knew that it was likely to be endangered by the accession of a king of Henry's disposition and hereditary anti-clerical feelings. He hoped to insure the maintenance of his ecclesiastical policy by securing power for men whom he trusted, and shortly after Henry's accession recommended the Archdeacon Thomas to the king as chancellor (*Auct. Anon.* i. iv. 11, 12; JOHN OF SALISBURY, ii. 304 ap. *Becket Materials*; GERVASE, i. 160; RADFORD, *Thomas of London*, pp. 58-62). As chancellor, Thomas disappointed his hopes.

The closing years of Theobald's life were full of administrative activity exercised through John of Salisbury, for after Thomas had left him for the king's service John became his chief adviser and official (STUBBS, *Lectures*, p. 346). He appears to have disliked the tax levied under the name of scutage in 1156 on the lands of prelates holding in chief of the crown (JOHN OF SALISBURY, Ep. 128). Nor was he at one with the crown in the case of Battle Abbey [see under HILARY, *d.* 1169]. He attended the hearing of the case before the king at Colchester in May 1157, and vainly tried to persuade the king to allow him

to deal with it according to ecclesiastical law (*Chronicon Monasterii de Bello*, pp. 72-104). In July he attended the council at Northampton, when the long dispute between him and the abbot of St. Augustine's was terminated in his favour, and, in pursuance of the decision of Hadrian IV, abbot Silvester made profession to him (GERVASE, i. 76-7, 163-5). A disputed election having been made to the papacy in 1159, he wrote to the king requesting his direction as to which of the two rivals should be acknowledged by the church of England (JOHN OF SALISBURY, Ep. 44). Having received from Arnulf, bishop of Lisieux, a statement of the claim of Alexander III, he wrote again to Henry recommending him to acknowledge Alexander. This Henry did, and accordingly he was at the archbishop's bidding acknowledged by a council of bishops and clergy of the whole kingdom that Theobald called to meet in London (*ib.* Epp. 48, 59, 64, 65; FOLIOT, Ep. 148).

Theobald was then very ill, and his death was expected. He wrote to the chancellor, then absent with the king in Normandy, that he had determined to reform certain abuses in his diocese, and specially to abolish a payment called 'second aids' made to the archdeacon, and instituted by his brother Walter, and he spoke of his sorrow at not being able to see the chancellor, who still retained the archdeaconry (JOHN OF SALISBURY, Ep. 48). In 1161 he was present at the consecration of Richard Peche [q. v.] to the see of Lichfield, but could not officiate himself (GERVASE, i. 168). During his illness he wrote several letters to the king, commending his clerks; and, specially John of Salisbury, to his favour, begging him to uphold the authority and welfare of the church, and praying that Henry might return to England so that he might behold his son, the Lord's anointed, before he died (JOHN OF SALISBURY, Epp. 54, 63, 64 ter). Very earnestly, too, but in vain, he begged that the king would spare Thomas, his archdeacon, to visit him (*ib.* Ep. 70, 71, 78). Theobald hoped that the chancellor would succeed him at Canterbury (*ib.* v. 280). Theobald made a will leaving his goods to the poor (*ib.* Ep. 57), and took an affectionate farewell of John of Salisbury, who was with him to the end (Ep. 256). He died on 18 April 1161, and was buried in his cathedral church. Eighteen years afterwards, during the repairs of the church after the fire of 1174, his marble tomb was opened, and his body was found entire; it was exhibited to the convent, and, the news being spread, many people spoke of him as 'Saint Theobald.' The body was translated

and buried before the altar of St. Mary in the nave, according to a desire which he is said to have expressed in his lifetime (GERVASE, i. 26). His coffin was opened in 1787, and his remains were identified by an inscription on a piece of lead (HOOK).

Theobald, as may be gathered from the letters he wrote during his illness, was a man of deep religious feeling. He was charitable to the poor and liberal in all things (*Becket Materials*, ii. 307; *Monasticon*, iv. 363). He loved learning, and took care to be surrounded by learned men. In manner he was gracious, and in temperament gentle, affectionate, and placable. While calm and patient, he was also firm and courageous. As a ruler he was wise and able; he was highly respected by the leaders of the religious movement of which St. Bernard was the head, and by relying on the help of the Roman see, and taking advantage of the civil disorder of Stephen's reign, he succeeded in raising the church of England to a position of great power. In his ordinary administration he promoted worthy and capable men; he may be said to have been the founder of canonical jurisprudence in England, and through John of Salisbury introduced system and regularity into the working of the ecclesiastical courts. Though himself a Benedictine, he wisely did all he could to check the efforts made by monasteries to rid themselves of episcopal control. In secular matters he acted with loyalty and skill; he remained faithful to Stephen as the king recognised by the Roman see, though he did not shrink from opposing him whenever he tried to override the will of the church or use it as a mere political instrument. At the same time he worked steadily to secure the succession for the house of Anjou. His character, the success of his work, and the means by which he accomplished it entitle him to a place among the best and ablest archbishops of Canterbury.

[Gervase of Cant., Will. of Malmesbury, Hist. Nov., John of Hexham ap. Opp. Sym. Dunelm. II., Becket Materials, Hen. Hunt., R. de Diceto, Ann. de Winton, ap. Ann. Monast. p. 11, Giraldus Cambr., Elmham (all Rolls Ser.); Hist. Pontif. ap. Rer. Germ. SS. ed. Pertz vol. xx.; Vita Theobaldi ap. Opp. Lanfranci I, John of Salisbury's Polycraticus and Epp., G. Foliot's Epp. (all three ed. Giles); Cont. Flor. Wig., Gesta Stephani, Will. Newb. (all three Engl. Hist. Soc.); Thorn, ed. Twisden; Chron. Monast. de Bello (Angl. Christ. Soc.); Bishop Stubbs's Lectures and Const. Hist.; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville; Norgate's Angevin Kings; Radford's Thomas of London (Cambr. Hist. Essays, vii.); Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury.]

W. H.

**THEOBALD, LEWIS** (1688-1744), editor of Shakespeare, was the son of Peter Theobald, an attorney practising at Sittingbourne in Kent. He was born in that town and was baptised at the parish church, as the register testifies, on 2 April 1688. He was placed under the tuition of an able schoolmaster, the Rev. M. Ellis of Isleworth (*Baker MSS.* extract in *Gentleman's Magazine*, lxi. 788). To Ellis he must have owed much, for Theobald's classical attainments were considerable, and it does not appear that he received any further instruction. It would seem from what he says in his dedication of the 'Happy Captive' to Lady Monson that he had early been left an orphan in great poverty, that he had been protected and educated by Lady Monson's father, her brother, Lord Sondes, being his fellow-pupil, but that he had not made the best of what 'might have accrued to him from so favourable a situation in life.' Like his father, he became an attorney; but the law was distasteful to him, and he very soon abandoned it for literature. His first publication was a Pindaric ode on the union of England and Scotland, which appeared in 1707. In his preface to his tragedy 'The Persian Princess,' printed in 1715, he tells us that that play was written and acted before he had completed his nineteenth year, which would be in 1707. In May 1713 he translated for Bernard Lintot the 'Phædo' of Plato, and entered into a contract for a translation of the tragedies of Æschylus. Lintot's account-books show that Theobald contracted for many translations which were either not finished or not published, but between 1714 and 1715 he published translations of the 'Electra' (1714), of the 'Ajax' (1714), and of the 'Œdipus Rex' (1715) of Sophocles, and of the 'Plutus' and the 'Clouds' (both in 1715) of Aristophanes. The translations from Sophocles are in free and spirited blank verse, the choruses in lyrics, and the tragedies are divided into acts and scenes; the versions of the 'Plutus' and the 'Clouds' are in vigorous and racy colloquial prose.

Theobald had now settled down to the pursuits of the literary hack, being in all probability dependent on his pen for his livelihood. In 1713 he hurried out a catchpenny 'Life of Cato' for the benefit of the spectators and readers of Addison's tragedy which then held the town. Next year he published two poems—'The Cave of Poverty,' which he calls an imitation of Shakespeare, presumably because it is written in the measure and form of 'Venus and Adonis,' and 'The Mausoleum,' a funeral elegy in heroics on the death of Queen Anne. These poems, like all Theobald's

poems, are perfectly worthless. On 11 April 1715 he began in 'Mist's Journal' 'The Censor,' a series of short essays on the model of the 'Spectator,' which appeared three times a week, ceasing with the thirtieth number on 17 June. Eighteen months afterwards they were resumed (1 Jan. 1717) as an independent publication running on to ninety-six numbers. When they were discontinued later in the same year, they were collected and published in three duodecimo volumes. By some remarks (see vol. ii. No. xxxiii.) which he had made on John Dennis he brought himself into collision with that formidable critic, who afterwards described him as 'a notorious idiot, one hight Whachum, who, from an under-spurleather to the law, is become an understrapper to the playhouse' (DENNIS, *Remarks on Pope's Homer*).

Meanwhile Theobald had been engaged in other works. In 1715 appeared his tragedy, 'The Perfidious Brother,' which became the subject of a scandal reflecting very seriously on Theobald's honesty. It seems that Henry Meystayer, a watchmaker in the city, had submitted to Theobald the rough material of this play, requesting him to adapt it for the stage. The needful alterations involved the complete recasting and rewriting of the piece, costing Theobald, according to his own account, four months' labour. As he had 'created it anew,' he thought he was entitled to bring it out as his own work and to take the credit of it; and this he did. But as soon as the play was produced Meystayer claimed it as his own, and in the following year published what he asserted was his own version, with an ironical dedication to the alleged plagiarist. A comparison of the two shows that they are identical in plot and very often in expression. But as Meystayer's version succeeded Theobald's, it is of course impossible to settle the relative honesty or dishonesty of the one man or of the other. The fact that Theobald did not carry out his threat of publishing Meystayer's original manuscript is not a presumption in his favour.

His next performances were a translation of the first book of the 'Odyssey,' with notes (1716); a prose romance founded on Corneille's tragi-comedy 'Antiochus,' entitled 'The Loves of Antiochus and Stratonice'; and an opera in one act, 'Pan and Syrinx,' both of which appeared in 1717. These were succeeded in 1718 by 'The Lady's Triumph,' a dramatic opera, and by 'Decius and Paulina,' a masque, both performed at Lincoln's Inn. In 1719 he published a 'Memoir of Sir Walter Raleigh' which is of no importance. In 1720 his adaptation of Shakespeare's 'Richard II,' though it procured for him a bank-

note for a hundred pounds 'enclosed in an Egyptian pebble snuff-box' from Lord Orrery, proved that the most exquisite of verbal critics may be the most wretched of dramatic artists. Next year he led off a poetical miscellany, 'The Grove,' published by William Meres [see under MERES, JOHN], with a vapid and commonplace poetical version of the 'Hero and Leander' of the pseudo-Musæus. Nor can anything be said in favour of his pantomimes, 'The Rape of Proserpine,' or his 'Harlequin a Sorcerer' (1725), or his 'Vocal Parts of an Entertainment, Apollo and Daphne' (1726). He seems to have materially aided his friend John Rich [q. v.], the manager of Drury Lane, in establishing the popularity of his novel pantomimic entertainments.

But Theobald was about to appear in a new character. In March 1725 Pope gave to the world his edition of Shakespeare—a task for which he was ill qualified. But what Pope lacked Theobald possessed, and early in 1726 appeared in a substantial quarto volume 'Shakespeare Restored, or a Specimen of the many errors as well Committed as Unamended by Mr. Pope in his late edition of this poet: designed not only to correct the said Edition, but to restore the true Reading of Shakespeare in all the Editions ever published. By Mr. Theobald.' It was dedicated to John Rich, the manager, who on the 24th of the following May gave Theobald a benefit (GENEST, *Account of the English Stage*, iii. 188). In the preface Pope is treated personally with the greatest respect. But Theobald asserted that his veneration for Shakespeare had induced him to assume a task which Pope 'seems' purposely, I was going to say, with too nice a scruple to have declined.' In the body of the work he confines himself to animadversions on 'Hamlet,' but in an appendix of some forty-four closely printed pages in small type he deals similarly with portions of most of the other plays. This work not only exposed the incapacity of Pope as an editor, but gave conclusive proof of Theobald's competence for the task in which Pope had failed. Many of Theobald's most felicitous corrections and emendations of Shakespeare's text are to be found in this, his first contribution to textual criticism.

Pope's resentment expressed itself characteristically. 'From this time,' says Johnson, 'Pope became an enemy to editors, collators, commentators, and verbal critics, and hoped to persuade the world that he miscarried in this undertaking only by having a mind too great for such minute employment.' In 1728 Pope brought out a second edition of his

Shakespeare, in which he incorporated, without a word to indicate them, the greater part of Theobald's best conjectures and regulations of the text, inserting in his last volume the following note: 'Since the publication of our first edition, there having been some attempts upon Shakespeare published by Lewis Theobald which he would not communicate during the time wherein that edition was preparing for the press, when we by public advertisement did request the assistance of all lovers of this author, we have inserted in this impression as many of 'em as are judged of any the least importance to the poet—the whole amounting to about twenty-five words' (a gross misrepresentation of his debt to Theobald); 'but to the end that every reader may judge for himself, we have annexed a complete list of the rest, which, if he shall think trivial or erroneous either in part or the whole, at worst it can but spoil half a sheet of paper that chances to be left vacant here' (Appendix to vol. viii. of POPE'S *Shakespeare*). Nor was Pope content with this. In March 1727–8 the third volume of the 'Miscellanies' containing the 'Treatise on the Bathos' was published, in which, in addition to three sarcastic quotations from Theobald's 'Double Falsehood,' L. T. figures among the swallows—'authors that are eternally skimming and fluttering up and down, but all their agility is employed to catch flies'—and the eels, 'obscure authors that wrap themselves up in their own mud, but are mighty nimble and pert.' Two months afterwards appeared the first edition of the 'Dunciad,' of which poor Theobald was the hero (in 1741 'Tibbald,' as Pope contemptuously called him, was 'dethroned' and Colley Cibber elevated in his place). It is, however, due to Pope to say that since the publication of 'Shakespeare Restored,' Theobald had been continually irritating him by further remarks about his edition. These were inserted in 'Mist's Journal,' to which he was in the habit of communicating notes on Shakespeare. To this Pope refers in the couplet:

Old puns restore, lost blunders nicely seek,  
And crucify poor Shakespeare once a week

(*Dunciad*, i. 154–5, 1st edit.)

Pope's satire is chiefly directed against Theobald's pedantry, dulness, poverty, and ingratitude. Against the charge of ingratitude Theobald defended himself. In a publication called 'The Author,' dated 16 April 1729, from Wyan's Court, Great Russell Street, where Theobald continued to reside till his death, he says that he had asked Pope two favours: one was that he would assist him

'in a few tickets towards my benefit,' and the other that he would subscribe to his intended translation of *Æschylus*; that to each of these requests Pope had sent civil replies, but had granted neither. The charge of ingratitude, he adds, had been circulated for the purpose of injuring him in a subscription he was getting up for some 'Remarks on Shakespeare,' and to prejudice the public against a play which was about to be acted at a benefit for him at Drury Lane. The work referred to as 'Remarks on Shakespeare' he was induced to abandon for an edition of Shakespeare; the play to which he refers was 'The Double Falsehood,' a tragedy, first acted at Drury Lane in 1727, and published in 1728. Theobald professed to believe that it was by Shakespeare, and a patent was granted him giving him the sole and exclusive right of printing and publishing the work for a term of fourteen years, on the ground that he had, at considerable cost, purchased the manuscript copy (for its history see Theobald's dedication of it to Bubb Dodington; and for conjectures as to its real authorship, see FARMER'S *Essay on the Learning of Shakespeare*, pp. 29–32, where it is assigned to Shirley. Malone was inclined to attribute it to Massinger. Reed thought it was in the main Theobald's own composition. To the present writer it seems all but certain that it was founded on some old play, the plot being borrowed from the story of Cardenio in 'Don Quixote,' but that it is for the most part from Theobald's own pen). In 1728 Theobald edited the posthumous works of William Wycherley and contributed some notes to Cooke's translation of Hesiod.

Meanwhile he was accumulating materials for his edition of Shakespeare, corresponding on the subject with Matthew Concanen, who appears to have been on the staff of the 'London Journal,' with the learned Dr. Styan Thirlby [q. v.], then a fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, and with Warburton, at that time an obscure country clergyman in Lincolnshire. His correspondence with Warburton, to whom he was introduced by Concanen, was regularly continued between March 1729 and October 1734, and is printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (ii. 204–654). In September 1730 the death of Eusden left the poet-laureateship open, and Theobald became a candidate. Lord Gage introduced him to Sir Robert Walpole, who recommended him to the Duke of Grafton, then lord chamberlain, and these recommendations being seconded by Frederick, prince of Wales, Theobald had every prospect of success. But 'after standing fair for the post at least three weeks,' he had 'the mor-



tification to be supplanted' by Colley Cibber (Letter to Warburton, December 1730; NICHOLS, *Illustr.* ii. 617). In the following year (1731) he had an opportunity of proving his claims to Greek scholarship. Jortin, with the assistance of two of the most eminent scholars of that time—Joseph Wasse [q. v.] and Zachary Pearce [q. v.], the editor of Longinus—published the first number of a periodical entitled 'Miscellaneous Observations on Authors Ancient and Modern.' To this Theobald contributed some ingenious, and in one or two cases very felicitous, emendations of Æschylus, Anacreon, Athenæus, Hesychius, Suidas, and Eustathius; and Jortin was so pleased with them that he not only inserted them, but asked Theobald for more.

It seems that as early as 10 Nov. 1731 Theobald completed an arrangement with Tonson for bringing out his edition of Shakespeare, for which he was to receive eleven hundred guineas. But two laborious years passed before it was ready for the public. Meanwhile a pantomime, 'Perseus and Andromeda,' almost certainly from his pen, was produced (1730) at Lincoln's Inn Fields, and next year appeared at the same theatre 'Orestes,' described as a dramatic opera, but really a tragedy. In 1733 Pope's attack was followed by one from the pen of Mallet in the form of an epistle to Pope, entitled 'Verbal Criticism.' 'Hang him, baboon!' exclaimed Theobald, in the words of Falstaff; 'his art is as thick as Tewkesbury mustard; there is no more conceit in him than in a Mallet.'

At last, in March 1733-4, the long-expected edition of Shakespeare was given to the world in seven volumes, dedicated to Lord Orrery. A long list of influential subscribers, including the Prince of Wales and the prime minister, Sir Robert Walpole, shows that no pains had been spared to insure its success. It would not be too much to say that the text of Shakespeare owes more to Theobald than to any other editor. Many desperate corruptions were rectified by him, and in the union of learning, critical acumen, tact, and good sense he has perhaps no equal among Shakespearean commentators. (For the general character of Theobald's work as an editor, and for a detailed exposure of the shameful injustice done him by succeeding editors, see the present writer's essay, 'The Porson of Shakespearean Criticism,' in *Essays and Studies*, 1895, pp. 263-315; cf. introduction to the *Cambridge Shakespeare*.) In spite of the incessant attacks of contemporaries and successors, Theobald's work was properly appreciated by the public.

Between 1734 and 1757 it passed through three editions, while between 1757 and 1778 it was reprinted four times, no less than 12,860 copies being sold (NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, ii. 714 n.) Theobald's net profits from his edition appear to have amounted to 652*l.* 10*s.*, a large sum when compared with the receipts of other editors for similar work.

But poverty still pursued Theobald, and he was driven back to his old drudgery for the stage. Between 1734 and 1741 he produced a pantomime, 'Merlin, or the Devil at Stonehenge' (1734); 'The Fatal Secret,' a tragedy, which is an adaptation of Webster's 'Duchess of Malfi'; two operas, 'Orpheus and Eurydice' (1740) and 'The Happy Captive' (1741), founded on a story in the fourth book of the first part of 'Don Quixote,' and he also completed a tragedy, 'The Death of Hannibal,' which was neither acted nor printed. But misfortunes were now pressing hard on him, and in the 'Daily Post,' 13 May 1741, appears a letter from him announcing that the 'situation of his affairs from a loss and disappointment obliged him to embrace a benefit, and laid him under the necessity of throwing himself on the favour of the public and the assistance of his friends;' and from another part of the paper we learn that the play to be acted for his benefit was 'The Double Falsehood.' Next year he issued proposals for a critical edition of the plays of Beaumont and Fletcher, 'desiring the assistance of all gentlemen who had made any comments on them.' He was engaged on this when he died; and in 1750, six years after his death, appeared the well-known edition of Beaumont and Fletcher's plays in ten volumes, 'edited by the late Mr. Theobald, Mr. Seward of Eyam in Derbyshire, and Mr. Simpson of Gainsborough.' From the work itself we learn that Theobald had completed the editing and annotation of 'The Maid's Tragedy,' 'Philaster,' 'A King and No King,' 'The Scornful Lady,' 'The Custom of the Country,' 'The Elder Brother,' the first three acts of 'The Spanish Curate,' and part of 'The Humorous Lieutenant' (see vol. i. pref.)

Of Theobald's death an account has been preserved written by a Mr. Stede of Covent Garden Theatre (printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations,' ii. 745 n.): 'September 18th, 1744, about 10 A.M., died Mr. Lewis Theobald. . . . He was of a generous spirit, too generous for his circumstances; and none knew how to do a handsome thing or confer a benefit when in his power with a better grace than himself. He was my ancient friend of near thirty years' acquaintance.

Interred at Pancras, the 20th, 6 o'clock P.M. I only attended him.' This date is corroborated by a notice in the 'Daily Post' for 20 Sept. 1744: 'Last Tuesday died Mr. Theobald, a gentleman well known for his poetical productions already printed, and for many more promised and subscribed for.' He had a good private library, including two hundred and ninety-five old English plays in quarto, which was advertised to be sold by auction on 20 Oct. succeeding his death (Reed's note in *Variorum Shakespeare*, ed. 1803, i. 404).

Theobald was married and left a son Lewis, who, by the patronage of Sir Edward Walpole, was appointed a clerk in the annuity pell office, and died young.

It was suggested by George Steevens [q. v.] that Hogarth's plate, 'The Distressed Poet,' as first published on 3 March 1736, was intended as a satire on the much-abused Theobald. The composition was doubtless inspired by Pope's vivid picture of the dunce-laureate-elect brooding over his sunken fortunes (see POPE, *Works*, ed. Courthope, iv. 28).

[The fullest account of Theobald will be found in Nichols's *Illustrations of Literature*, ii. 707-1748, but it contains several inaccuracies. Theobald's correspondence with Concanen and Warburton is of great interest, and embodies some biographical particulars, *ib.* pp. 189-653. There is a meagre memoir of him in Cibber's *Lives of the Poets*, v. 276-83, and brief notices in Giles Jacob's *Historical Account of the Lives and Writings of English Poets*, and in Baker's *Biographia Dramatica*. His own preface to his *Shakespeare* and the *Dedications and Prefaces* to his several works yield a few details; *Meystayer's* Dedication to his 'Perfidious Brother'; *Dennis's* Observations on Pope's *Homer*; *A Miscellany on Taste* (1732); *Mist's Journal* and the *Daily Post* passim; *Genest's* Account of the English Stage; notes to the various editions of the *Dunciad*; *Warton's* Essay on Pope; prefaces to the editions of *Shakespeare* by Pope, Warburton, Hanmer, Johnson, and Malone; *Capell's* appendix to the Preface to the edition of *Beaumont and Fletcher* (1750). See, too, *Johnson's* Life of Pope; *Boswell's* Life of Johnson; *Watson's* Life of Warburton. A few notes have been furnished by W. J. Lawrence, esq., of Belfast.]

J. C. C.

**THEODORE** (602?-690), archbishop of Canterbury, a native of Tarsus in Cilicia, was born in or about 602 (BEDE, *Historia Ecclesiastica*, iv. 1). He studied at Athens (*Monumenta Moguntina*, ed. Jaffé, p. 185), had a scholarly knowledge of Greek and Latin, and was well versed in sacred and profane literature and in philosophy, which caused him to receive the surname 'Philosopher' (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 7). He was a

monk, and had not taken subdeacon's orders when in 667 he was at Rome, having perhaps been led to come to Italy by the visit to that country of the Emperor Constans II in 663. When Theodore was in Rome, Pope Vitalian was anxious to find a primate for the English church in place of Wighard, who had died in Rome before consecration. He fixed on Hadrian, an African by birth and an abbot of a monastery not far from Naples, who was learned both in Greek and Latin, in the Scriptures, and in ecclesiastical discipline. Hadrian refused the pope's offer, and finally presented Theodore to him. Vitalian promised to consecrate him, provided that Hadrian, who had twice visited Gaul and would therefore be useful as a guide, would accompany him to England, and remain with him to assist him in doctrinal matters; for the pope seems to have feared that Theodore might be affected by the monothelite heresy. Theodore was ordained subdeacon in November, and as he was tonsured after the Eastern fashion—his whole head being shaved—he had to wait four months before receiving further orders, to allow his hair to grow sufficiently for him to be tonsured after the Roman fashion. At last, on Sunday, 26 March 668, he was consecrated by Vitalian. He set out from Rome on 27 May, in company with Hadrian and Benedict Biscop [q. v.] At Arles he and his party were detained by John, the archbishop of the city, in accordance with the command of Ebroin, mayor of the palace in Neustria and Burgundy, who suspected them of being political emissaries sent by the emperor Constans to the English king. When Ebroin gave them leave to proceed, Theodore went on to Paris, where he was received by Aligbert, the bishop, formerly bishop of the West-Saxons, and remained with him during the winter. At last Egbert, king of Kent, being informed that the archbishop was in the Frankish kingdom, sent his high reeve Raedfrith to conduct him to England. Ebroin gave Theodore leave to depart, but detained Hadrian, whom he still suspected of being an imperial envoy. Theodore was conducted by Raedfrith to Quentovic or Etaples, where he was delayed for some time by sickness. As soon as he began to get well he crossed the Channel, and was received at Canterbury on 27 May 669. Hadrian joined him soon afterwards.

At the time of Theodore's arrival the English church lacked order, administrative organisation, discipline, and culture. The work of the Celtic missionaries had been carried on rather by individual effort than through an ordered ecclesiastical system. The Roman party had gained a decisive victory in 664,

but uniformity had not yet become universal, and the personal feelings aroused by the struggle were still strong. As diocesan arrangements followed the divisions of kingdoms, the dioceses were for the most part of unmanageable size, and varied in extent with the fortunes of war. Soon after his arrival Theodore made a tour throughout all parts of the island in which the English were settled, taking Hadrian with him. He found only two or at most three bishoprics not vacant. He expounded 'the right rule of life,' probably for clerks and monks, and the canonical mode of celebrating Easter, and began to consecrate bishops, where there were vacant sees (*Hist. Eccles.* iv. c. 2). While in the north he accused Ceadda or Chad [q. v.] of having been consecrated irregularly, and re-consecrated him in the catholic manner. Though Wilfrid [q. v.] took possession of the see of York, which was rightfully his, Theodore was able to provide Ceadda with a see; for Wulfhere [q. v.], the king of the Mercians, requested him to find a bishop for him, and he therefore appointed him bishop of Mercia and Lindsey. As Ceadda resisted the archbishop's kindly command that he should ride when taking long journeys, Theodore with his own hands lifted him on horseback (*ib.* c. 3). He also in 670, at the request of Cenwall [q. v.], king of the West-Saxons, consecrated Lothere, the nephew of Bishop Agilbert, to the vacant bishopric of the West-Saxons. Everywhere he was welcomed, and everywhere he required and received an acknowledgment of his authority, which was invested with special weight by the fact that he had 'been sent directly from Rome,' though his own ability and character contributed largely to his success (*BRIGHT, Early English Church History*, p. 258). He was, Bede says, the first archbishop to whom the whole English church agreed in submitting.

On his return to Canterbury Theodore carried on the work, which he had perhaps already begun, of making that city a place whence learning might be spread throughout his province, and personally taught a crowd of scholars. In this work he was largely assisted by Hadrian, to whom Theodore gave the abbacy of St. Augustine's, in succession to Benedict Biscop, that he might remain near him. Equally well versed in both sacred and secular learning, the archbishop and abbot instructed their scholars in Latin and Greek, in the mode of computing the ecclesiastical seasons, music, astronomy, theology, and ecclesiastical matters. Theodore also seems to have given instruction in medicine (*Hist. Eccles.* v. c. 3; *Penitential*, ii. c. 11, sect. 5). Among his scholars were several

future bishops, and men afterwards distinguished by their learning, together with others from all parts of England, and some Irish scholars (*ALDHELM, Opp.* p. 94). Bede says that in his time there were many disciples of Theodore and Hadrian who knew Latin and Greek as well as their mother-tongue, and that religious learning was so widely diffused that any one who desired instruction in it found no lack of masters.

Theodore in 673 took an important step in church organisation by holding a synod of his province at Hertford on 24 Sept. Of his six suffragans four were present in person, and Wilfrid sent representatives. Along with the bishops many church teachers learned in canonical matters attended the synod, not, however, as constituent members of it, for it consisted of bishops only (*Hist. Eccles.* iv. 5). Theodore propounded ten points based on a book of canons drawn up by Dionysius Exiguus as specially necessary for the English church. These were considered, and articles founded upon them were agreed upon. Among these it was decreed that a synod should be held every year on 1 Aug. at a place called Clovesho; and it was proposed that the number of bishops should be increased. This proposal gave rise to much debate. Theodore was unable to obtain the consent of the synod to a subdivision of dioceses, and the point was deferred. In this synod the English church for the first time acted as a single body; and it has also rightly been regarded as the first of all national assemblies, the forerunner of the witenagemotes and parliaments of an indivisible realm (*BRIGHT*, p. 284). In spite of the adjournment of the proposal relating to the subdivision of dioceses, Theodore was soon enabled, by the resignation of Bisi, bishop of the East-Angles, to take a step in that direction. While consecrating a successor to him at Dunwich, Theodore formed the northern part of the kingdom into a new diocese, with its see at Elmham. Not long after this, about 675, he deposed Winfrith, the bishop of the Mercians, for some disobedience, and consecrated to his see Saxulf [q. v.] Winfrith's offence was probably resistance to a plan formed by Theodore for the division of his diocese, which was carried out later. The archbishop seems to have acted simply on his own authority (*ib.* p. 256; *Gesta Pontificum*, p. 6). About that time, too, he consecrated Erkenwald [q. v.] to the see of London, and in 676 Hæddi to the West-Saxon see of Winchester. In that year Ethelred of Mercia invaded Kent and burnt Rochester [see under PUTTA]. Canterbury, however, escaped invasion.

The whole country north of the Humber was under a single bishop, Wilfrid. The Northumbrian king Egfrid, who was displeased with him, invited Theodore to come to his court, and the archbishop took advantage of the king's dislike of the bishop to carry out his scheme for dividing the Northumbrian bishopric. The allegation that he received a bribe from the king (EDDIUS, c. 24) is absurd; for, apart from Theodore's character, no bribe was needed to induce him to do that which he desired. Having summoned some bishops to consult with him, Theodore, without any reference to Wilfrid himself, declared the division of his diocese into four bishoprics, including one for Lindsey, lately conquered by Egfrid, and leaving Wilfrid the see of York (*ib.* and c. 30). Wilfrid appealed to Rome and left the country, and Theodore, without the assistance of any other bishops, consecrated two bishops for Deira and Bernicia, and a third for Lindsey. He then probably went to Lindisfarne and dedicated in honour of St. Peter the church that Finan [q. v.] had built there (*Hist. Eccles.* iii. 25). In 679, when Egfrid and Ethelred of Mercia were at war, he acted as an arbiter between the contending kings, and by his exhortations put an end to a war that seemed likely to be long and bitter (*ib.* iv. 21). At this time he carried out a division of the Mercian diocese made at the request of Ethelred, with whom he henceforth was on terms of affection. A bishop was settled at Worcester for the Hwiccians; another at Leicester for the Middle-Angles; Saxulf retained the see of Lichfield; a fourth Mercian diocese was formed with its see at Dorchester (in Oxfordshire); and a fifth bishop was sent to Lindsey, with his see at Sidnacester or Stow, for Lindsey had become Mercian again. Florence of Worcester places the fivefold subdivision of the Mercian see under the one year, 679. No doubt the whole scheme was sanctioned at one time; but the actual changes may have been effected by degrees, though at dates near together (FLOR. WIG. App. i. 240; *Eccles. Doc.* iii. 128-30; BRIGHT, *Early English Church History*, pp. 349-52; and PLUMMER, *Bede*, ii. 245-7). As the bishopric of Hereford appears soon after this, it may also be reckoned as forming part of Theodore's arrangements, though it was not perhaps formally instituted [see under PUTTA]. A decree purporting to have been made by Theodore, that the West-Saxon diocese was not to be divided during the lifetime of Haeddi, is almost certainly spurious. His regard for the bishop shows that he would probably have met with no opposition

from him if he had proposed to divide his diocese. The reason why he did not do so may be found in the political condition of Wessex for some years after the death of Cenwalh (*Eccles. Doc.* iii. 126-7, 203; STUBBS; *Hist. Eccles.* iv. 12, see Mr. Plummer's note).

A council is said to have been held at Rome by Pope Agatho in October 679 to remove dissension between Theodore and the bishops of his province. No mention is made of Wilfrid in the report of it, which 'suits neither the time before nor after Wilfrid's arrival;' the documentary evidence is unsatisfactory, and it seems safe to consider it spurious (BRIGHT, p. 330, n. 3; *Eccles. Doc.* iii. 131-6, where it is not so decisively condemned). In that year the pope held a council to decide on Wilfrid's appeal. Theodore had sent a monk named Coenwald with letters to the pope to set forth his own side of the case. The decree of the council was that Wilfrid should be restored to his bishopric, that the irregularly intruded bishops should be turned out, and that he should with the help of a council himself select bishops to be his coadjutors who were to be consecrated by the archbishop (EDDIUS, cc. 29-32). While then this decision implicitly condemned the irregular action of Theodore, it provided that his desire for the increase of the episcopate in Northumbria should be carried out in a regular manner. At another council held at Rome by Agatho on 27 March 680 against the monothelite heresy Theodore was expected, but did not attend (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 7). When in that year Wilfrid returned to England, carrying with him the Roman decree for his restoration, and was imprisoned by Egfrid, Theodore seems to have made no effort on his behalf, and to have paid no attention to the decree, of which he could scarcely have been ignorant. Meanwhile Benedict Biscop, during a visit to Rome, requested Agatho to send John the precentor to England with him. Agatho seized the opportunity of eliciting from the English church a declaration of its orthodoxy, specially with reference to the monothelite question; he sent John to Theodore for that purpose, bidding him carry with him the decrees of the Lateran council of 649. In obedience to the pope's desire, Theodore held a synod of the bishops of the English church, which was attended by other learned men, at Hatfield in Hertfordshire on 17 Sept. 680, and John was given a copy of the profession of the council to carry back to the pope (*Hist. Eccles.* iv. cc. 17, 18).

Theodore still further increased the Northumbrian episcopate in 681 by dividing the

Bernician diocese, adding a see at Hexham to that of Lindisfarne. He also founded a new diocese in the country of the Picts north of the Forth, then under English rule, and placed the see in the monastery of Abercorn (*ib.* cc. 12, 26). Three years later, in 684, he deposed Tunbert, it is said for disobedience (*ib.* c. 28; *Miscellanea Biographica*, Surtees Soc. p. 123), and journeyed to the north to preside over an assembly gathered by Egfrid at Twyford in Northumberland, at which Cuthbert [q. v.] was elected bishop. On the following Easter day, 26 March 685, Theodore consecrated Cuthbert at York to the see of Lindisfarne [see under CUTHBERT]. In 686 Theodore, who felt the infirmity of age increasing upon him, desired to be reconciled to Wilfrid; he invited him to meet him in London and bade Bishop Erkenwald also come to him. According to Wilfrid's biographer, he humbly acknowledged that he had done Wilfrid wrong, and expressed an earnest hope that he would succeed him as archbishop (EDDIUS, c. 43). However this may be, it is evident that he felt sorrow for Wilfrid's sufferings, highly esteemed him for his work among the heathen, and was anxious to take advantage of the accession of Aldfrith [q. v.] to the Northumbrian throne to procure his restoration. He wrote to Aldfrith and to Ælflæd, abbess of Whitby, urging them to be reconciled to Wilfrid, and to his friend Ethelred of Mercia, that he would take Wilfrid under his protection; and speaking of his own age and weakness begged the king to come to him, that 'my eyes may behold thy pleasant face and my soul bless thee before I die' (*ib.*) His injunctions were obeyed, and in a short time Wilfrid was restored to his see at York, though Theodore's subdivision of the diocese was not set aside. Theodore died at the age of eighty-eight on 19 Sept. 690. He was buried in the church of St. Peter's monastery (St. Augustine's) at Canterbury, and an epitaph, of which Bede has preserved the first and last four lines, was placed upon his tomb. When his body was translated in 1091, it was found complete with his cowl and pall (GOCELIN, *Hist. Translationis S. Augustini*, vol. i. c. 24, vol. ii. c. 27, ap. MIGNE, *Patrologia Lat.* vol. clv.)

Theodore's piety was not of the sort to excite the admiration of monastic writers; for no miracles are attributed to him, and he was not regarded as a saint (STUBBS); this was probably due, in part at least, to his quarrel with Wilfrid, whose claim on monastic reverence was fully recognised. He was a man of grand conceptions, strong will, and an autocratic spirit, which led him, at least

in his dealings with Wilfrid, into harsh and unfair action. Yet an excuse may be found for him in the earnestness of his desire to do what he knew to be necessary to the well-being of the church, and the difficulties which he doubtless had to encounter. Apart from his public functions his character seems to have been gentle and affectionate. He had great power of organisation, his personal influence was strong, and he was a skilful manager of men. His genius was versatile; for he was excellent alike as a scholar, a teacher, and in the administration of affairs. During his primacy English monasticism rapidly advanced; though the charters to monasteries to which his name is appended are of doubtful value, he protected the monasteries from episcopal invasion, laid down the duties of bishops with regard to them, and legislated wisely for them (*Penitential*, ii. c. 6). The debt which the English church owes to him cannot easily be overestimated. He secured its unity and gave it organisation, subdividing the vast bishoprics, coterminous with kingdoms, and basing its episcopate on tribal lines, on the means of legislating for itself, and on the idea of obedience to lawfully constituted ecclesiastical authority. The belief that he was the founder of the parochial system (ELMHAM, pp. 285-6; HOOK) is mistaken (STUBBS, *Constitutional History*, i. c. 8); but his legislation aided its development (BRIGHT, pp. 406-7). His educational work gave the church a culture that was not wholly lost until the period of the Danish invasions, and had far-reaching effects. Bede says that during his episcopate the churches of the English derived more spiritual profit than they could ever gain before (*Hist. Eccles.* v. c. 8). His work did not die with him: its fruits are to be discerned in the character and constitution of the church of England at all times to the present day.

The only written work besides a few lines addressed to Hæddi and the letter to Ethelred that can with any certainty be ascribed to Theodore is a 'Penitential.' Although Bede does not mention this work, there is abundant evidence that a 'Penitential' of Theodore was known in very early times. (*Eccles. Doc.* iii. 173-4). Various attempts were made from Spelman's time onwards to identify and publish Theodore's 'Penitential,' but that which is now accepted as the original work was first edited by Dr. Wasserschleben in 1851, and has since been re-edited by the editors of 'Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents' (*ib.* pp. 173-213), their text being taken from a manuscript probably of the eighth century at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Only in a certain sense can



this 'Penitential' be described as the work of Theodore. It consists of a number of answers given by him to various inquirers, and chiefly to a priest named Eoda, and it was compiled by some one who calls himself 'Discipulus Umbrensius,' that is, probably a man born in the south of England who had studied under northern scholars (*ib.*) One manuscript states that it was written with Theodore's advice, but this may merely mean that he approved of such a compilation being made, for certainly on two points it differs from what Theodore thought (BRIGHT, p. 406). In more than twenty places reference is made to the customs of the Greek church. The character of the sentences is austere. More than once amid the dry enumeration of penances there appears some evidence of a lofty soul and of spirituality of mind (i. c. 8 sec. 5, c. 12 sec. 7, ii. c. 12 secs. 16-21), and once a sentence full of poetic feeling (ii. c. 1 sec. 9). Certain other compilations erroneously edited as the 'Penitential' of Theodore may contain some of those judgments of his which the compiler of the genuine work says in his epilogue were widely known and existed in a confused form. Theodore's 'Penitential,' though, in common with other works of same kind, not binding on the church, gave it a standard and rule of discipline much needed at the time, and holds an important place among the materials on which was based the later canon law (STUBBS, *Lectures*, No. xiii). He established in the English church the observance of the twelve days before Christmas as a period of repentance and good works in preparation for the holy communion on Christmas day (*Egbert's Dialogue ap. Eccles. Doc.* iii. 413).

[All information concerning Archbishop Theodore may be found in Canon Bright's *Early English Church History*, passim, 3rd edit. 1897; Haddan and Stubbs's *Eccles. Docs.* iii. 114-213, which see for the Penitential, and Bishop Stubbs's art. 'Theodorus' (7) in *Dict. Chr. Biogr.* here referred to as 'Stubbs,' to all of which this art. is largely indebted. Little can be added except by way of comment to the account in Bede's *Eccles. Hist.* (see Plummer's edition of Bede's *Opera Hist.* with valuable notes in tom. ii.), and Eddi's *Vita Wilfridi* in *Hist. of York*, vol. i. (Rolls Ser.), for Theodore's dealings with Wilfrid, which must be used with caution as the work of a strong partisan; see also *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* ann. 668-90; *Flor. Wig.* vol. i. App. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. Malmesbury's *Gesta Pontificum*, Gervase of Cant. i. 69, ii. 30, 338-43; Elmham's *Hist. Mon. S. Augustini*, passim (all three in Rolls Ser.); Green's *Making of England*, pp. 330-6, 375, 380; Hook's *Archbishops of Canterbury*, i. 145-75.]

W. H.

**THEODORE, ÉTIENNE** (d. 1756), adventurer. [See under FREDERICK, COLONEL, 1725?-1797.]

**THERRY, JOHN JOSEPH** (1791-1864), 'the patriarch of the Roman catholic church' in New South Wales, was born at Cork in 1791 and entered Carlow College in 1807; there he originated a society bound to devote itself if need be to foreign mission work. He was trained for the priesthood under Dr. Doyle, and ordained at Dublin in April 1815 to a curacy at Cork.

Therry was one of the priests sent out by the government to New South Wales in December 1819. He reached Sydney in May 1820, and ministered at first in a temporary chapel in Pitt Street, and at Paramatta often in the open air. For several years he was the only Roman catholic priest in the colony; but he was a devoted pastor, travelling great distances to his services. He came into collision with the governor, Sir Ralph Darling [q. v.], in 1827, and was for a time deprived of his salary as chaplain, but his work was continued with unabated vigour. On 29 Oct. 1829 he laid the foundation stone of St. Joseph's Chapel, which is now part of Sydney Roman catholic cathedral. In 1833 he was made subordinate to William Bernard Ullathorne [q. v.] and then to John Bede Polding [q. v.], and was sent by the latter in 1838 to Tasmania. Having returned to Sydney, he became priest at St. Augustine's, Balmain, where he died rather suddenly on 25 May 1864.

[Heaton's *Australian Dictionary of Dates, &c.*; Mennell's *Dict. of Austral. Biogr.*; Sydney Morning Herald, 26 May 1864; Ullathorne's *Catholic Mission in Australasia* (pamphlet), London, 1838.]

C. A. H.

**THERRY, SIR ROGER** (1800-1874), judge in New South Wales, born in Ireland on 22 April 1800, was third son of John Therry of Dublin, barrister-at-law. He was admitted student at Gray's Inn on 25 Nov. 1822 (FOSTER, *Reg.* p. 426), was called to the Irish bar in 1824, and to the English bar in 1827. He found his chief employment in politics, actively connecting himself with the agitation for Roman catholic emancipation. At this time he made the acquaintance of George Canning, whose speeches he edited.

Through Canning's influence Therry was appointed commissioner of the court of requests of New South Wales, and went out to the colony in July 1829, arriving in November. In April 1830 he became a magistrate; but his path was not smooth, partly because of his active intervention in

matters affecting the Roman catholic church (*New South Wales Magazine*, 1833, p. 300). In 1831 he was violently attacked in regard to his part in a deposition made by the wife of the attorney-general of the colony against her husband, and it was alleged that he had used undue influence to bring the children into the Roman catholic church. In 1833 by his action respecting the treatment of servants by one of the unpaid magistrates (Mudie) he brought upon himself a storm of opposition, and was violently attacked in print along with the governor, Sir Richard Bourke [q.v.], whose champion he was asserted to have made himself (MUDIE, *Felony of New South Wales*, pp. 104 sqq.) At the close of 1835 the post of chairman of quarter sessions was added to his other appointments. In May 1841 he was promoted to be attorney-general. In 1843 he was elected to the legislative council for Camden amid some indignation due to his close connection with the governor's projects (LANG). In January 1845 he became resident judge at Port Phillip; in February 1846 a puisne judge of the supreme court and primary judge in equity.

On 22 Feb. 1859 Therry retired on a pension and returned to England. In 1863 he published 'Reminiscences of Thirty Years' Residence in New South Wales,' the first edition of which was suppressed because of its personalities. Towards the close of his life he was much out of health, and resided chiefly at Bath, where he died on 17 May 1874.

Therry was married and left children, one of whom was in the army. Besides the 'Speeches of George Canning, with a memoir,' London, 1828, 6 vols., and a pamphlet entitled 'Comparison of the Oratory of the House of Commons thirty years ago and at the present time' (Sydney, 1856, 8vo), several of his public letters to ministers and others are extant.

[Mennell's Dict. of Austral. Biogr.; Sydney Morning Herald, 25 July 1874; his own pamphlets and book above cited; Lang's History of New South Wales, i. 257 sqq., Rusden's History of Australia, ii. 147-9; Allibone's Dict. of Lit.; Official Blue-book returns.] C. A. H.

**THESIGER, ALFRED HENRY** (1838-1880), lord justice of appeal, third and youngest son of Frederick Thesiger, first baron Chelmsford [q.v.], by his wife Anna Maria, youngest daughter of William Tinling of Southampton, was born on 15 July 1838. He was educated at Eton, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 15 May 1856, graduating B.A. in 1860 and M.A. in 1862. Both at school and at college he was distinguished as a cricketer and as an oarsman. He was a student of the Inner Temple, and

was called to the bar in 1862. He joined the home circuit, and rapidly obtained a large London practice. For a time he was 'postman' of the court of exchequer, and on 3 July 1873 he became a queen's counsel.

He was slight and youthful in appearance, extremely industrious, and extremely honourable as an advocate. He was lucid in statement and sound in counsel. After he retired from parliamentary work his practice lay chiefly in commercial and compensation cases. In January 1874 he was elected a bencher of his inn of court, and on 10 Sept. 1877 attorney-general to the Prince of Wales. In 1876 he was a member of the commission upon the fugitive slave circular, and in 1877, on the recommendation of Lord Cairns and to the surprise of the public, he was appointed to succeed Sir Richard Paul Amphlett [q.v.] as a lord justice of the court of appeal, though only thirty-nine years old, and was sworn of the privy council. During his brief tenure of a seat on the bench he showed great judicial ability. He died in London of blood-poisoning on 20 Oct. 1880. On 31 Dec. 1862 he married Henrietta, second daughter of the Hon. George Hancock, fourth son of the second Earl of Castlemaine, but left no issue.

[Times, 21 Oct. 1880; Law Times, 23 Oct. 1880.] J. A. H.

**THESIGER, SIR FREDERICK** (d. 1805), naval officer, was the eldest son of John Andrew Thesiger (d. 1783), by his wife, Miss Gibson (d. 1814) of Chester. He was the uncle of Frederick Thesiger, first baron Chelmsford [q.v.] He made several voyages in the marine service of the East India Company, but, growing tired of the monotony of trade, he entered the royal navy as a midshipman under Sir Samuel Marshall. At the beginning of 1782, when Rodney sailed for the West Indies, he was appointed acting-lieutenant on board the *Formidable*, and on the eve of the action with the French on 12 April, on the recommendation of Sir Charles Douglas, captain of the fleet, he was appointed aide-de-camp to Rodney. Thesiger continued in the West Indies under Admiral Hugh Pigot (1721?-1792) [q.v.], Rodney's successor, and afterwards accompanied Sir Charles Douglas to America. On the conclusion of peace in 1783 he returned to England.

In 1788, on the outbreak of war between Russia and Sweden, Thesiger obtained permission to enter the Russian service. He was warmly recommended to the Russian ambassador by Rodney, and in 1789 was appointed to the command of a 74-gun ship. He distinguished himself in the naval ser-

gagement of 25 Aug., obliging the Swedish admiral on board the *Gustavus* to strike to him. In June 1790 a desperate action was fought off the island of Bornholm. Victory declared for the Russians, but of six English captains engaged in their service Thesiger was the only survivor. In recognition of his services in this action he received from the Empress Catherine the insignia of the order of St. George. In 1796 Sir Frederick accompanied the Russian squadron which came to the Downs to co-operate with the English fleet in the blockade of the Texel.

On the death of the Empress Catherine in 1797 he grew discontented with her successor, Paul, and, notwithstanding his solicitations, persisted in tendering his resignation. He was detained in St. Petersburg a year before receiving his passport, and finally departed without receiving his arrears of pay or his prize money. He arrived in England at a time when her maritime supremacy was threatened by the northern confederacy formed to resist her rigorous limitation of the commercial privileges of neutrals and her indiscriminate application of the right of search. On account of his peculiar knowledge of the Baltic and the Russian navy Thesiger was frequently consulted by Earl Spencer, the first lord of the admiralty. When war was decided on, he was promoted to the rank of commander, and at the battle of Copenhagen served Lord Nelson as an aide-de-camp. At the crisis of the battle he volunteered to proceed to the crown prince with the flag of truce, and, knowing that celerity was important, he took his boat straight through the Danish fire, avoiding a safer but more tardy route. During the subsequent operations in the Baltic his knowledge of the coast and of the Russian language proved of great value. On his return to England bearing despatches from Sir Charles Morice Pole [q. v.] he received a flattering reception from Lord St. Vincent, and shortly after was raised to the rank of post-captain, obtaining at the same time permission to assume the rank of knighthood and to wear the order of St. George. On the rupture of the treaty of Amiens he was appointed British agent for the prisoners of war at Portsmouth. He died, unmarried, at Elson, near Portsmouth, on 26 Aug. 1805.

[*Universal Mag.* November 1805; *Naval Chronicle*, December 1805; these memoirs were reprinted with the title 'Short Sketch of the Life of Captain Sir F. Thesiger,' London, 1806, 4to.]

E. I. C.

**THESIGER, FREDERICK**, first **BARON CHELMSFORD** (1794–1878), lord chancellor, was the third and youngest son of Charles

Thesiger (*d.* 1831), comptroller and collector of customs in the island of St. Vincent, by his wife Mary Anne (*d.* 1796), daughter of Theophilus Williams of London. Frederick's grandfather, John Andrew Thesiger (*d.* 1783), was a native of Saxony, who settled in England about the middle of the eighteenth century, and was employed as amanuensis to the Marquis of Rockingham. Frederick was born in London on 15 April 1794, and was at first placed at Dr. Charles Burney's school at Greenwich. He was destined for the navy, in which his uncle, Sir Frederick Thesiger, afterwards Nelson's aide-de-camp at Copenhagen, was a distinguished officer, and was removed subsequently to a school at Gosport kept by another Dr. Burney specially to train boys for the navy. After a year at Gosport he joined the frigate *Cambrian* as a midshipman in 1807 and was present at the seizure of the fleet at Copenhagen; but shortly afterwards he quitted the navy on becoming heir to his father's West Indian estates by the death of his last surviving brother, George. He was sent to school for two years more, and then in 1811 went out to join his father at St. Vincent. A volcanic eruption on 30 April 1812 utterly destroyed his father's estate and considerably impoverished his family. It was then determined that he should practise in the West Indies as a barrister. He entered at Gray's Inn on 5 Nov. 1813, and successively read in the chambers of a conveyancer, an equity draughtsman, and of Godfrey Sykes, a well-known special pleader. Sykes thought his talents would be thrown away in the West Indies, and on his advice, though friendless and without connections, Thesiger resolved to try his fortune in England.

On 18 Nov. 1818 he was called to the bar. He joined the home circuit and Surrey sessions. In two or three years, by the removal of his chief competitors, Turton and Broderic, he attained the leadership of these sessions. He also became by purchase one of the four counsel of the palace court of Westminster. The experience thus gained in a constant succession of small cases, civil and criminal, was of great value to him. He attracted attention by his defence of Hunt, the accomplice of John Thurtell [q. v.], in 1824, and he owed so much to his success in an action of ejectment, thrice tried at Chelmsford in 1832, that, when he was raised to the peerage, he elected to take his title from that circuit town. He became a king's counsel in 1834, and was leader of his circuit for the next ten years. His name became very prominent in 1835 as counsel for the petitioners before the election committee which

inquired into the return of O'Connell and Ruthven for Dublin. After an unsuccessful contest in 1840 at Newark against Wilde, the solicitor-general, he was returned to parliament as conservative member for Woodstock on 20 March. In 1844, owing to differences of opinion with the Duke of Marlborough, he ceased to represent Woodstock, and was elected for Abingdon, and at the general election of 1852 he was returned for Stamford by the influence of Lord Exeter.

On 8 June 1842 Thesiger was created D.C.L. by the university of Oxford, and on 19 June 1845 was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. On 15 April 1844 he was appointed solicitor-general in succession to Sir William Webb Follett [q. v.] and was knighted. The breakdown of Follett's health threw upon him almost all the work of both law officers, and on Follett's death he became attorney-general on 29 June 1845. He retired on the fall of the Peel administration, 3 July 1846. Had the ministry lasted another fortnight, he would have succeeded to the chief-justiceship of the common pleas, which became vacant on 6 July by the death of Sir Nicholas Tindal, and was given to Wilde.

He returned to his private practice at the bar, and in parliament acted with Lord George Bentinck. He obtained office again as attorney-general in Lord Derby's first administration from February to December 1852; and when Lord Derby formed his second administration, and Lord St. Leonards refused, owing to his great age, to return to active life, Thesiger received the great seal, 26 Feb. 1858, and became Baron Chelmsford and a privy councillor. His chancellorship was short, for the ministry fell in June 1859. His chief speech while in office was an eloquent opposition to the removal of Jewish disabilities, on which subject he had repeatedly been the principal speaker on the conservative side in the House of Commons.

After his resignation he continued active in judicial work, both in the House of Lords and the privy council. He constantly found himself in collision with Westbury, for whom he had a profound antipathy, and in particular severely attacked him early in 1862 with regard to the hardship inflicted under the new Bankruptcy Act upon the officials of the former insolvent court. Lord Westbury, on the whole, had the best of the encounter (NASH, *Life of Westbury*, ii. 38). Chelmsford resumed office again under Lord Derby in 1866, but was somewhat summarily set aside in 1868 by Disraeli when Lord Derby ceased to be prime minister. He

died on 5 Oct. 1878 at his house in Eaton Square, London.

Thesiger married, in 1822, Anna Maria (d. 1875), youngest daughter of William Tinsling of Southampton, and niece of Major Francis Peirson [q. v.], the defender of Jersey. By her he had seven surviving children, of whom Alfred Henry is noticed separately.

Thesiger had a fine presence and handsome features, a beautiful voice, a pleasant if too frequent wit, an imperturbable temper, and a gift of natural eloquence. He was, after the death of Follett, probably the most popular leading counsel of his day. As a lawyer he was ready and painstaking, and was a particularly sagacious cross-examiner; but his general reputation was that he was deficient in learning (see *Life of Lord Campbell*, ii. 357). It was perhaps a misfortune that he was never appointed to a common-law judgeship; but his judgments in the House of Lords show sound sense and grasp of principle. Throughout a laborious career, which politically was for long periods unlucky, though professionally immensely successful, he preserved an unbroken good humour, patience, and freedom from acerbity.

His portrait, painted by E. U. Eddis, is in the possession of the present Lord Chelmsford. It was mezzotinted by W. Walker.

[Foss's *Lives of the Judges*; *Law Journal and Law Times*, 12 Oct. 1878; *Times*, 7 Oct. 1878; J. B. Atlay's *Victorian Chancellors*, 1908, ii.]

J. A. H.

**THEW, ROBERT** (1758–1802), engraver, was born in 1758 at Patrington, Holderness, Yorkshire, where his father kept an inn. He received but little education, and for a time followed the trade of a cooper; but, possessing great natural abilities, he invented an ingenious camera obscura, and later took up engraving, in which art, although entirely self-taught, he attained to a high degree of excellence. In 1783 he went to Hull, where he resided for a few years, engraving at first shop-bills and tradesmen's cards. His earliest work of a higher class was a portrait of Harry Rowe [q. v.] the famous puppet-show man, and in 1786 he etched and published a pair of views of the new dock at Hull, which were aquatinted by Francis Jukes [q. v.] Having executed a good plate of a woman's head after Gerard Dou, he obtained from the Marquis of Carmarthen an introduction to John Boydell [q. v.], for whose large edition of Shakespeare he engraved in the dot manner twenty-two plates after Northcote, Westall, Opie,

Peters, and others. Of these the finest is the entry of Cardinal Wolsey into Leicester Abbey, after Westall. Thew also engraved a few excellent portraits, including Master Hare, after Reynolds, 1790; Sir Thomas Gresham, after Sir Anthony More, 1792; and Miss Turner, with the title 'Reflections on Werter,' after Richard Crosse. He held the appointment of historical engraver to the Prince of Wales, and died at or near Stevenage, Hertfordshire, shortly before August 1802.

[Gent. Mag. 1802 ii. 971, 1803 i. 475; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33406); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

**THEYER, JOHN** (1597–1673), antiquary, son of John Theyer (*d.* 1631), and grandson of Thomas Theyer of Brockworth, Gloucestershire, was born there in 1597. Richard Hart, the last prior of Lanthony Abbey, Gloucestershire, lord of the manor of Brockworth, and the builder of Brockworth Court, was brother of his grandmother, Ann Hart (*Trans. Bristol and Gloucester Archaeological Soc.* vii. 161, 164). Theyer inherited Richard Hart's valuable library of manuscripts, which determined his bent in life.

He entered Magdalen College, Oxford, when about sixteen, but did not graduate. On 6 July 1643 he was created M.A. by the king's command, 'ob merita sua in rempub. literariam et ecclesiam.' After three years at Magdalen he practised common law at New Inn, London, whither Anthony Wood's mother proposed to send her son to qualify under Theyer for an attorney (*Wood, Life and Times*, Oxford Hist. Soc., i. 130). Although Wood did not go, he became a lifelong friend, and visited Theyer to make use of his library at Cooper's Hill, Brockworth, a small estate given him by his father on his marriage in 1628. He lived here chiefly (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. 1639–40 pp. 280, 285, and 1640 pp. 383, 386, 388, 392), but in 1643 was in Oxford, serving in the king's army, and presented to Charles I, in Merton College garden, a copy of his 'Aerio Mastix, or a Vindication of the Apostolicall and generally received Government of the Church of Christ by Bishops,' Oxford, 1643, 4to. Wood says he became a catholic about this time, and began, but did not live to finish, 'A Friendly Debate between Protestants and Papists.' His estate was sequestrated by the parliament, who pronounced him one of the most 'inveterate' with whom they had to deal. His family were almost destitute until his discharge was obtained on 4 Nov. 1652.

Theyer died at Cooper's Hill on 25 Aug.

1673, and was buried in Brockworth churchyard on the 28th.

By his wife Susan, Theyer had a son John; the latter's son Charles (*b.* 1651) matriculated at University College, Oxford, on 7 May 1668, and was probably the lecturer of Totteridge, Hertfordshire, who published 'A Sermon on her Majesty's Happy Anniversary,' London, 1707, 4to. To this grandson Theyer bequeathed his collection of eight hundred manuscripts (catalogued in *Harl. MS.* 460). Charles offered them to Oxford University, and the Bodleian Library despatched Edward Bernard [q.v.] to see them, but no purchase was effected, and they passed into the hands of Robert Scott, a bookseller of London.

An unprinted catalogue of 336 volumes, dated 29 July 1678, prepared by William Beveridge [q.v.], rector of St. Peter's, Cornhill, and afterwards bishop of St. Asaph, and William Jane [q.v.], is in Royal MS. Appendix, 70. The Collection, which in Bernard's 'Catalogus Manuscriptorum Angliæ,' 1697, had dwindled to 312, was bought by Charles II and passed with the Royal Library to the British Museum.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 996; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 59; Atkyn's Gloucestershire, p. 158; Bigland's Gloucestershire, 1791, i. 251; Life and Times of Wood (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 404, 474, ii. 143, 146, 268, 485, 486, iv. 74, 109, 298; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 341, 4th ser. ii. 11, 5th ser. xi. 487, xii. 31; Cal. of Comm. for Comp. pp. 2802, 2803; Cal. of Comm. for Adv. of Money, p. 1286.]

C. F. S.

**THICKNESSE**, formerly **FORD, ANN** (1737–1824), authoress and musician, wife of Philip Thicknesse [q.v.], was the only child of Thomas Ford (*d.* 1768), clerk of the arraigns. \* Her mother was a Miss Champion. Ann Ford was born in a house near the Temple, London, on 22 Feb. 1737. As the niece of Dr. Ford, the queen's physician, and of Gilbert Ford, attorney-general of Jamaica, she was received in fashionable society and became a favourite on account of her beauty and talent. Before she was twenty she had been painted by Hone in the character of a muse, and celebrated for her dancing by the Earl of Chesterfield. The 'town' frequented her Sunday concerts, where Dr. Arne, Tenducci, and other professors were heard, besides all the fashionable amateurs, the hostess playing the viol da gamba and singing to the guitar. 'She is excellent in music, loves solitude, and has unmeasurable affectations,' wrote one lord to another at Bath in 1758 (cf. *A Letter from*



*Miss F . . d to a Person of Distinction*, 1761). Her father's objections to her singing in public were so strong that, by a magistrate's warrant, he secured her capture at the house of a lady friend. Not until she had escaped the paternal roof a second time was she enabled to make arrangements for the first of her five subscription concerts, on 18 March 1760, at the little theatre in the Haymarket. Aristocratic patronage furnished 1,500*l.* in subscriptions; but Miss Ford's troubles were not yet over, for at her father's instance the streets round the theatre were occupied by Bow Street runners, only dispersed by Lord Tankerville's threats to send for a detachment of the guards. Such sensational incidents added to the success of the concerts. These generally included Handelian and Italian arias, sung by Miss Ford, and soli for her on the viol da gamba and guitar. The violinist Pinto and other instrumentalists contributed pieces. In 1761 Miss Ford was announced to sing 'English airs, accompanying herself on the musical glasses,' performing daily from 24 to 30 Oct. in the large room, late Cocks's auction-room, Spring Gardens. At the close of the year Miss Ford published 'Instructions for Playing on the Musical Glasses' [see POCKRICH, RICHARD]. These glasses contained water, and it was not until the following year that the armonica was introduced by Marianne Davies [q. v.] With regard to Miss Ford's viol da gamba it may be surmised that she used a favourite instrument 'made in 1612, of exquisite workmanship and mellifluous tone' (THICKNESSE, *Gainsborough*, p. 19).

In November she left town with Philip Thicknesse [q. v.], the lieutenant-governor, and Lady Elizabeth Thicknesse for Landguard Fort, where her friend gave birth to a son, dying a few months afterwards, on 28 March 1762. The care of the young family devolved upon Miss Ford, and Thicknesse after a short interval made her his (third) wife on 27 Sept. 1762. She proved a kind stepmother and a sympathetic wife. Their summer residence, Felixstowe Cottage, was the subject of enthusiastic description in the pages of 'The School for Fashion,' 1800 (see *Public Characters*, 1806). A sketch of the cottage by Gainsborough was published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1816, ii. 105). Mrs. Thicknesse wrote, while living temporarily at Bath, her anecdotal 'Sketches of the Lives and Writings of the Ladies of France' (3 vols. 1778-81). A contemplated visit to Italy in 1792 was frustrated by the sudden death of Philip Thicknesse after they had left Boulogne. The widow, remaining in France, was arrested and confined in a con-

vent. After the execution of Robespierre in July 1794, a decree was promulgated for the liberation of any prisoners who should be able to earn their livelihood. Mrs. Thicknesse produced proofs of her accomplishments and was set free. In 1800 she published her novel, 'The School for Fashion,' in which many well-known characters appeared under fictitious names, herself as Euterpe. For fifteen or eighteen years before her death, Mrs. Thicknesse lived with a friend in the Edgware Road. She died at the age of eighty-six on 20 Jan. 1824 (*Annual Register*). Her daughter married; her son John died in 1846 (O'BYRNE, *Naval Biography*).

Mrs. Thicknesse's linguistic and other talents were considerable, but she shone with most genuine light in music. Rauzzini admired her singing, and many thought her equal to Mrs. Billington in compass and sweetness of voice. Her portraits, by Hone and Gainsborough, have not been engraved.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 540; Letter from Miss F . . d; Letter to Miss F . . d; Dialogue, 1761; Horace Walpole's Correspondence, iii. 378; Kilvert's Ralph Allen, p. 20; Public Advertiser, March-April 1760, October 1761; Thicknesse's Gainsborough, p. 19, and other Works, passim; Monkland's Literati of Bath; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ix. 251; Public Characters, 1806; Harwich Guide, 1808, p. 82; Gent. Mag. 1761 pp. 33, 79, 106, 1792 p. 1154; Registers of Wills, P.C.C. Erskine 118, Bogg 160.]  
L. M. M.

THICKNESSE, GEORGE (1714-1790), schoolmaster, third son of John Thicknesse, rector of Farthinghoe in Northamptonshire, was born in 1714. His mother, Joyce Blencowe, was niece of Sir John Blencowe [q. v.] Philip Thicknesse [q. v.], lieutenant-governor of Landguard Fort, was a younger brother. George Thicknesse entered Winchester College in 1726. In 1737 he was appointed chaplain (third master) of St. Paul's school, in 1745 surmaster, and in 1748 high master. The school, which had been declining in his predecessor's time, flourished under his rule. Philip Francis, the reputed author of 'Junius,' was one of his scholars. In 1759 he suffered for a time from mental derangement (*Gent. Mag.* 1814, ii. 629), but did not retire from his office till 1769, when the governors of St. Paul's awarded him a pension of 100*l.* a year, and requested him to name his successor.

Thicknesse, on his retirement, resided with an old schoolfellow, William Holbech, at Arlescote, near Warmington, Northamptonshire, till the death of the latter in 1771. He himself died, unmarried,

on 18 Dec. 1790, and was buried on the north side of Warmington churchyard, in accordance with somewhat singular directions which he had given (*ib.* p. 412). A marble bust of him by John Hickey, with an inscription, the joint work of Sir Philip Francis and Edmund Burke, was placed in St. Paul's school by his pupils in 1792. The inscription is no longer extant (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. ix. 148).

[Kirby's Winchester Scholars, 1888, p. 233; Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School, p. 84; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 426 n., ix. 251-6; Gent. Mag. 1790 ii. 1153, 1791 i. 30; Athenæum, 29 Sept. 1888; Pauline (St. Paul's School Magazine), xiv. 18-21; Memoirs and Anecdotes of Philip Thicknesse, 1788, i. 7, 8; Parkes and Merivale's Memoirs of Sir Philip Francis, 1867, i. 5.]

J. H. L.

**THICKNESSE, PHILIP** (1719-1792), lieutenant-governor of Landguard Fort, seventh son of John Thicknesse, rector of Farthinghoe, Northamptonshire, who was a younger son of Ralph Thicknesse of Balterley Hall, Staffordshire, was born at his father's rectory on 10 Aug. 1719. His mother, Joyce Blencowe, was niece of Sir John Blencowe [q. v.] George Thicknesse [q. v.] was his elder brother. Another brother, Ralph (*d.* 1742), was an assistant master at Eton College, and published an edition of 'Phædrus, with English Notes' (1741). He died suddenly at Bath on 11 Oct. 1742, while performing a musical piece of his own composition (cf. his epitaph in *Gent. Mag.* 1790, i. 521).

Another Ralph Thicknesse (1719-1790), cousin to Philip, born at Barthomley, Cheshire, was M.A. of King's College, Cambridge, and M.D., and practised as a medical man at Wigan, where he died on 12 Feb. 1790, aged 71. He wrote a 'Treatise on Foreign Vegetables' (1749), chiefly taken from Geoffroy's 'Materia Medica' (*ib.* 1790, i. 185, 272, 399; *Journal of Botany*, 1890, p. 375).

Philip, after going to Aynhoe school, was admitted a 'gratis' scholar at Westminster school. He left that school in a short time to be placed with an apothecary named Marmaduke Tisdall; but he soon tired of that calling, and in 1735, when he was only sixteen, went out to Georgia with General Oglethorpe. Returning to England in 1737, he was employed by the trustees of the colony until he lost Oglethorpe's favour by speaking too plainly of the management of affairs in Georgia. He afterwards obtained a lieutenancy in an independent company at Jamaica, where for some time he was

engaged in desultory warfare with the runaway negroes in the mountains. He returned home at the end of 1740 after a disagreement with his brother officers, and in the following January became captain-lieutenant in Brigadier Jeffries's regiment of marines. Early in 1744-5 he was sent to the Mediterranean under Admiral Medley, and passed through a terrible gale near Land's End on 27 Feb. In February 1753 he procured by purchase the lieutenant-governorship of Landguard Fort, Suffolk, an appointment which he held till 1766. He had a dispute in 1762 with Francis Vernon (afterwards Lord Orwell and Earl of Shipbrooke), then colonel of the Suffolk militia; and, having sent the colonel the ludicrous present of a wooden gun, was involved in an action for libel, with the result that he was confined for three months in the king's bench prison and fined 300*l.* In 1754 he met with Thomas Gainsborough near Landguard Point, and for the next twenty years constituted himself the patron of the artist, of whose genius he considered himself the discoverer. He induced Gainsborough to move to Bath from Ipswich; but in 1774 their friendship was broken by a wretched squabble. About 1766 he settled at Welwyn, Hertfordshire, removing thence to Monmouthshire, and in 1768 to Bath, where he purchased a house in the Crescent, and built another house which he called St. Catherine's Hermitage. His long-cherished hopes of succeeding to 12,000*l.* from the family of his first wife were destroyed by a decree against him in chancery and by an unsuccessful appeal to the House of Lords. Three letters, in which this decision of the House of Lords was vehemently denounced, appeared in an opposition newspaper, 'The Crisis,' on 18 Feb., 25 March, and 12 Aug. 1775 respectively. The first two were signed 'Junius,' and appeared while Thicknesse was still in England. The last letter, which had been promised in the second, and was issued after Thicknesse had quitted the country, bore his own name. All were doubtless by Thicknesse, and the use of Junius's name was in all probability an intentional mystification. Thicknesse many years later (1789) issued a pamphlet, 'Junius Discovered,' in which he professed to discover Junius in Horne Tooke; but the identification cannot be seriously entertained (information kindly supplied by A. Hall, esq.)

After the House of Lords finally pronounced against Thicknesse in 1775, he, regarding himself as 'driven out of his own country,' fixed upon Spain as a place of residence. He returned, however, to Bath at the end of 1776. In 1784 he erected in his

private grounds at the Hermitage the first monument raised in this country to Chatterton's memory. Five years later he purchased a barn at Sandgate, near Hythe, and converted it into a dwelling-house, whence he could contemplate the shores of France, into which country he made an excursion in 1791, and was in Paris during an early period of the revolution. In the following year he was once more at Bath, which he finally left in the autumn for the continent, and on 19 Nov. 1792 he suddenly died in a coach near Boulogne, while on his way to Paris with his wife. He was buried in the protestant cemetery at Boulogne, where a monument was erected to his memory by his widow (*Ipswich Journal*, 30 March 1793).

Thicknesse is described by John Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.* ix. 288) as 'a man of probity and honour, whose heart and purse were always open to the unfortunate.' Another writer (FULCHER) says 'he had in a remarkable degree the faculty of lessening the number of his friends and increasing the number of his enemies. He was perpetually imagining insult, and would sniff an injury from afar.' It is thought that Graves pictured Thicknesse in the character of Graham in the 'Spiritual Quixote'; and he is one of the authors pilloried in Mathias's 'Pursuits of Literature' (8th edit. p. 71).

He married thrice: first, in 1742, Maria, only daughter of John Lanove of Southampton, a French refugee; she died early in 1749; and on 10 Nov. in the same year he married Elizabeth Touchet, eldest daughter of the Earl of Castlehaven. She died on 28 March 1762, leaving three sons and three daughters. The eldest son succeeded to the barony of Audley. The terms on which Thicknesse lived with this son may be gathered from the title of his 'Memoirs' (No. 24, below) and from a clause in his will, wherein he desires his right hand to be cut off and sent to Lord Audley, 'to remind him of his duty to God, after having so long abandoned the duty he owed to his father.' His third wife was Anne (1737-1824), daughter of Thomas Ford, whom he married on 27 Sept. 1762. She is separately noticed.

As an author Thicknesse was voluminous and often interesting, especially in his notices of his experiences in Georgia and Jamaica, and on the continent of Europe. His first pieces were contributions to the 'Museum Rusticum' (1763). These were followed by: 1. 'A Letter to a Young Lady,' 1764, 4to. 2. 'Man-Midwifery Analysed,' 1764, 4to. 3. 'Proceedings of a Court Martial,' 1765, 4to. 4. 'Narrative of what passed with Sir Harry Erskine,' 1766, 8vo. 5. 'Ob-

servations on the Customs and Manners of the French Nation,' 1766, 8vo; 2nd and 3rd edit. 1779 and 1789. 6. 'Useful Hints to those who make the Tour of France,' 1768, 8vo. 7. 'Account of four Persons starved to Death at Detchworth, Herts,' 1769, 4to. 8. 'Sketches and Characters of the most Eminent and most Singular Persons now living,' 1770, 12mo. 9. 'A Treatise on the Art of Deciphering and Writing in Cypher, with an Harmonic Alphabet,' 1772, 8vo. 10. 'A Year's Journey through France and Part of Spain,' 1777, 8vo, 2 vols.; 2nd and 3rd edit. 1778 and 1789 (cf. NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* v. 737). 11. 'New Prose Bath Guide for the Year 1778,' 8vo. 12. 'The Valetudinarian's Bath Guide; or the Means of obtaining Long Life and Health,' 1780, 8vo. 13. 'Letters to Dr. Falconer of Bath,' 1782. 14. 'Queries to Lord Audley,' 1782, 8vo. 15. 'Père Pascal, a Monk of Montserrat, vindicated,' 1783. 16. 'The Speaking Figure, and the Automaton Chess Player exposed and detected,' 1784 (anon.) 17. 'A Year's Journey through the Pais Bas, and Austrian Netherlands,' 1784, 8vo; 2nd edit., with additions, 1786. 18. 'An Extraordinary Case and Perfect Cure of the Gout . . . as related by . . . Abbe Man, from the French,' 1784. 19. 'A farther Account of l'Abbe Man's Case,' 1785. 20. 'A Letter to the Earl of Coventry,' 1785, 8vo. 21. 'Letter to Dr. James Makittrick Adair' [q. v.], 1787, 8vo. 22. 'A Sketch of the Life and Paintings of Thomas Gainsborough,' 1788, 8vo. 23. 'Junius Discovered' (in the person of Horne Tooke), 1789, 8vo. 24. 'Memoirs and Anecdotes of Philip Thicknesse, late Lieutenant-governor of Languard Fort, and unfortunately father to George Touchet, Baron Audley,' 1788-91, 3 vols. 8vo. The third volume contains a portrait. His old enemy Dr. Adair (see No. 21) published 'Curious Facts and Anecdotes not contained in the Memoirs of Philip Thicknesse,' 1790, with a caricature portrait by Gillray, who also satirised Thicknesse in a caricature entitled 'Lieut.-governor Gall-stone, &c.' (cf. WRIGHT and GREGO, *James Gillray*, pp. 116, 119).

[Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 256; *Gent. Mag.* 1809 ii. 1012, 1816 ii. 105 (view of Thicknesse's house, Felixstowe Cottage); *Monkland's Literature and Literati of Bath*, 1854, p. 22; *Cheshire Notes and Queries*, 1885, v. 49; *Fulcher's Life of Gainsborough*, 1856, p. 42; *Brock-Arnold's Gainsborough*, 1881; *Hinchliffe's Barthomley*, p. 174; *G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage*, i. 201; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS.* 19166 ff. 409-13, 19170 ff. 207-9, 19174 ff. 702-3.]  
C. W. S.

**THIERRY, CHARLES PHILIP HIP-POLYTUS, BARON DE** (1793–1864), colonist, eldest son of Charles, baron de Thierry, a French refugee, was born in 1793, apparently at Bathampton in Somerset. After some military and diplomatic service he matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 26 May 1819, aged 25, and migrated to Queens' College, Cambridge, on 8 June 1820, but did not graduate. At Cambridge he met in 1820 two Maori chiefs with one Kendall, and then conceived the idea of founding an empire in New Zealand. In 1822 Kendall returned to New Zealand and bought two hundred acres near Hokianga for Thierry, who based on this purchase a claim to all the land from Auckland to the north cape of the north island. He applied to Earl Bathurst, then secretary of state, for confirmation of this grant, but was met with the plea that New Zealand was not a British possession. He then tried the French government without success.

Proceeding to form a private company to carry out his plans, Thierry returned from France in 1826 and set up an office in London, where he slowly acquired some little support. About 1833 he went to the United States to enlarge his sphere of action, and thence by the West Indian islands and Panama he found his way to Tahiti, arriving there in 1835. Here he issued a proclamation asserting his claims and intentions. But the British consul actively opposed his design. In 1837 he had got as far as New South Wales. Here he collected sixty persons of rough character to form the nucleus of a colony, and sailed in the *Nimrod* to the Bay of Islands. Having summoned a meeting of chiefs at Mangunga, he explained his schemes and his title to the land he claimed; the chiefs refused to recognise his title, and showed alarm at his statement that he expected his brother to follow him with five hundred persons. He also made a formal address to the white residents of New Zealand, in the course of which he announced that he came to govern within the bounds of his own territories, that he came neither as invader nor despot, and proceeded to expound a scheme of settlement and administration which indicated leanings at once communistic and paternal. He stated that he had brought with him a surgeon to attend the poor, and a tutor and governess to educate the settlers' children with his own. But, despite this solemn bravado, Thierry and his party were destitute of supplies beyond the needs of two or three weeks. Ultimately, through the intervention of a missionary, one of the chiefs agreed to sell

Thierry some land near Hokianga for 200*l.* to be paid in kind, blankets, tobacco, fowling-pieces, &c. The rest of his party were drafted into the service of other settlers, and thus his grand scheme ended in his settling down as a humble colonist. New Zealand was proclaimed a British colony in 1840. Later Thierry found his way back to New South Wales, and tried to renew his projects for a larger colonisation scheme; but he had no success, and died on 8 July 1864 at Auckland, a poor man, but much respected as an old colonist. He was married and had a family.

[Mennell's Dict. of Austral. Biogr.; Rusden's History of New Zealand, pp. 179–80; House of Commons Papers 1838, i. 53, 109, 110, &c.; Blair's Cyclopædia of Australasia, Melbourne, 1891; The New Zealander, 4 July and 16 July 1864.]  
C. A. H.

**THIMELBY, RICHARD** (1614–1680), jesuit. [See ASHBY.]

**THIRLBY, STYAN** (1686?–1753), critic and theologian, son of Thomas Thirlby, vicar of St. Margaret's, Leicester, by his wife Mary, eldest daughter of Henry Styant of Kirby Frith, gentleman, was born about 1686 (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, iv. 239, 614). He was educated at the free school, Leicester, under the tuition of the Rev. John Kilby, the chief usher, who afterwards said: 'He went through my school in three years; and his self-conceit was censured as very offensive. He thought he knew more than all the school.' One of his productions while at school was a poem in Greek 'On the Queen of Sheba's Visit to Solomon.' From his mental abilities no small degree of future eminence was presaged, but the hopes of his friends were unfortunately defeated by a temper which was naturally indolent and quarrelsome, and by an unhappy addiction to drinking. From Leicester he was sent to Jesus College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1704. He contributed verses in 1708 to the university collection on the death of George, prince of Denmark. In 1710 he published anonymously an intemperate pamphlet on the occasion of the dismissal of the whig ministry. It was entitled 'The University of Cambridge vindicated from the Imputation of Disloyalty it lies under on account of not addressing; as also from the malicious and foul Aspersions of Dr. Bentley, late Master of Trinity College, and of a certain Officer and pretended Reformer in the said University,' London, 1710, 8vo (cf. MONK, *Life of Bentley*, 2nd edit. i. 289). Thirlby obtained a fellowship of his college in 1712 by the in-

fluence of Dr. Charles Ashton, who said 'he had had the honour of studying with him when young,' though he afterwards spoke of him very contemptuously as the editor of Justin Martyr.

Devoting himself to the study of divinity, he published 'S. Joannis Chrysostomi de Sacerdotio . . . editio altera. Accessit S. Gr. Nazianzeni . . . de eodem Argumento conscripta, Oratio Apologetica, opera S. Thirlby,' Greek and Latin, Cambridge, 1712, 8vo; 'An Answer to Mr. Whiston's Seventeen Suspicions concerning Athanasius, in his Historical Preface,' Cambridge, 1712, 8vo; 'Calumny no Conviction: or an Answer to Mr. Whiston's Letter to Mr. Thirlby, intituled Athanasius convicted of Forgery,' London, 1713, 8vo; and 'A Defence of the Answer to Mr. Whiston's Suspicions, and an Answer to his Charge of Forgery against St. Athanasius,' Cambridge, 1713, 8vo. On 17 Jan. 1718-19 he was appointed deputy registrar of the university of Cambridge, but he held this office for a very short time (*Addit. MS.* 5852, ff. 31, 31*a*). He took the degree of M.A. at Cambridge in 1720. Two years later he brought out his principal work—a splendid edition of 'Justini Philosophi et Martyris Apologiæ duæ, et Dialogus cum Tryphone Judæo cum notis et emendationibus,' Greek and Latin, London, 1722, fol.; dedicated to William, lord Craven. Bishop Monk observes that 'so violently had resentment got possession of him [Thirlby] that he gives the full reins to invective, and rails against classical studies and Bentley in so extravagant a style that he makes the reader, at the very outset of his work, doubt whether the editor was in a sane mind' (*Life of Bentley*, ii. 167). He also treated Meric Casaubon, Isaac Vossius, and Dr. Grabe with contempt.

Having discontinued the study of theology, his next pursuit was medicine, and for a while he was styled 'doctor.' While he was a nominal physician he lived for some time with the Duke of Chandos as librarian. He then studied the civil law, on which he occasionally lectured, Sir Edward Walpole being one of his pupils. The civil law displeasing him, though he is said to have become LL.D., he applied himself to the common law, and had chambers taken for him in the Temple with a view of being called to the bar; but of this scheme he likewise grew weary. He came, however, to London, to the house of his friend, Sir Edward Walpole, who procured for him in May 1741 the sinecure office of a king's waiter in the port of London, worth about

100*l.* a year. The remainder of his days were passed in private lodgings, where he lived in a very retired manner, seeing only a few friends, and indulging occasionally in excessive drinking. He contributed some notes to Theobald's Shakespeare, and afterwards talked of bringing out an edition of his own, but this design was abandoned. He left, however, a copy of Shakespeare, with some abusive remarks on Warburton in the margin of the first volume, and a few attempts at emendation. The copy became the property of Sir Edward Walpole, to whom Thirlby bequeathed all his books and papers. Walpole lent it to Dr. Johnson when he was preparing his edition of Shakespeare, in which the name of 'Thirlby' appears as a commentator. Thirlby died on 19 Dec. 1753.

[*Addit. MS.* 5882, f. 16; Boswell's Johnson (Hill), iv. 161; Bowes's Cat. of English Books; Brüggemann's Engl. Editions of Greek and Latin Authors, pp. 334, 424; Davies's *Athenæ Britannicæ*, ii. 378; Gent. Mag. 1753 p. 590, 1778 p. 597, 1780 p. 407, 1782 p. 242; Hist. Reg. 1738, Chron. Diary, p. 28; London Mag. July 1738, p. 361; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 238, iv. 264; Nichols's Select Collection of Poems (1781), vi. 114; Whiston's Memoir of himself (1749), i. 204.] T. C.

**THIRLBY** or **THIRLEBY**, THOMAS (1506?-1570), the first and only bishop of Westminster, and afterwards successively bishop of Norwich and Ely, son of John Thirleby, scrivener and town clerk of Cambridge, and Joan his wife, was born in the parish of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, in or about 1506 (COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 262). He received his education at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, graduated bachelor of the civil law in 1521, was elected a fellow of his college, and proceeded doctor of the civil law in 1528, and doctor of the canon law in 1530. It is said that while at the university he, with other learned men who were the favourers of the gospel, though they afterwards relapsed, received an allowance from Queen Anne Boleyn, the Earl of Wiltshire, her father, and Lord Rochford, her brother (STRYPE, *Eccl. Mem.* ii. i. 279). In 1532 he was official to the archdeacon of Ely (*Addit. MS.* 5825, p. 36). He appears to have taken a prominent part in the affairs of the university between 1528 and 1534, and is supposed to have held the office of commissary. In 1534 he was appointed provost of the collegiate church of St. Edmund at Salisbury (HATCHER, *Hist. of Sarum*, p. 701). Archbishop Cranmer and Dr. Butts, physician to the king, were his early patrons. Cranmer 'liked his learning and his qualities so well that he became his good lord towards the king's majesty, and commended



him to him, to be a man worthy to serve a prince, for such singular qualities as were in him. And indeed the king soon employed him in embassies in France and elsewhere: so that he grew in the king's favour by the means of the archbishop, who had a very extraordinary love for him, and thought nothing too much to give him or to do for him.'

In 1533 he was one of the king's chaplains, and in May communicated to Cranmer 'the king's commands' relative to the sentence of divorce from Catherine of Arragon. In 1534 he was presented by the king to the archdeaconry of Ely, and he was a member of the convocation which recognised the king's supremacy in ecclesiastical matters. Soon afterwards he was appointed dean of the chapel royal, and in 1536 one of the members of the council of the north. On 29 Sept. 1537 the king granted to him a canonry and prebend in the collegiate church of St. Stephen, in the palace of Westminster (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xii. 350), and on the 15th of the following month he was present at the christening of Prince Edward (afterwards Edward VI) at Hampton Court (*ib.* xii. 320, 350). On 2 May 1538 a royal commission was issued to Stephen Gardiner, Sir Francis Brian, and Thirlby, as ambassadors, to treat with Francis I, king of France, not only for a league of friendship, but for the projected marriage of the Princess Mary to the Duke of Orleans (*Harl. MS.* 7571, f. 35; *Addit. MS.* 25114, f. 297). The three ambassadors were recalled in August 1538. Thirlby was one of the royal commissioners appointed on 1 Oct. 1538 to search for and examine anabaptists (*WILKINS, Concilia*, iii. 836). On 23 Dec. 1539 he was presented to the mastership of the hospital of St. Thomas à Becket in Southwark, and on 14 Jan. 1539-1540 he surrendered that house, with all its possessions, to the king. At this period he was prebendary of Yeatminster in the cathedral church of Salisbury, and rector of Ribchester, Lancashire. In 1540 he was prolocutor of the convocation of the province of Canterbury, and signed the decree declaring the nullity of the king's marriage with Anne of Cleves. In the same year he was one of the commissioners appointed by the king to deliberate upon sundry points of religion then in controversy, and especially upon the doctrine of the sacraments.

By letters patent dated 17 Dec. 1540 the king erected the abbey of Westminster into an episcopal see, and appointed Thirlby the first and, as it happened, the last bishop of the new diocese. He was consecrated on 29 Dec. in St. Saviour's Chapel in the cathe-

dral church of Westminster (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, p. 90). Soon afterwards he was appointed by the convocation to revise the translation of the epistles of St. James, St. John, and St. Jude. In January 1540-1 he interceded with the crown for the grant of the university of the house of Franciscan friars at Cambridge. In 1542 he appears as a member of the privy council, and was also despatched as ambassador to the emperor in Spain (*Acts P. C.* ed. Dasent, vol. i. passim). He returned the same year. In April 1543 he took part in the revision of the 'Institution of a Christian Man,' and on 17 June in that year he was one of those empowered to treat with the Scots ambassador concerning the proposed marriage of Prince Edward with Mary Queen of Scots. In May 1545 he was despatched on an embassy to the emperor, Charles V (*State Papers*, Hen. VIII, x. 428). He attended the diet of Bourbourg, and on 16 Jan. 1546-7 he was one of those who signed a treaty of peace at Utrecht (RYMER, xv. 120-1). He was not named an executor by Henry VIII, and consequently was excluded from Edward VI's privy council. He remained at the court of the emperor till June 1548, taking leave of Charles V at Augsburg on the 11th (*Cal. State Papers*, For. i. 24). Thirlby took part in the important debates in the House of Lords in December 1548 and January 1548-9 on the subject of the sacrament of the altar and the sacrifice of the mass. He declared that 'he did never allow the doctrine' laid down in the communion office of the proposed first Book of Common Prayer, stating that he mainly objected to the book as it stood because it abolished the 'elevation' and the 'adoration' (GASQUET and BISHOP, *Edward VI and the Book of Common Prayer*, pp. 162, 164, 166, 167, 171, 256, 263, 403, 404, 427). When Somerset expressed to Edward VI some disappointment at Thirlby's attitude, the young king remarked, 'I expected nothing else but that he, who had been so long time with the emperor, should smell of the Interim' (*Original Letters*, Parker Soc. ii. 645, 646). He voted against the third reading of the act of uniformity on 15 Jan. 1548-9, but enforced its provisions in his diocese after it had been passed. On 12 April 1549 he was in the commission for the suppression of heresy, and on 10 Nov. in that year he was ambassador at Brussels with Sir Philip Hoby and Sir Thomas Cheyne. On 29 March 1550 Thirlby resigned the bishopric of Westminster into the hands of the king, who thereupon dissolved it, and reannexed the county of Middlesex, which had been assigned for its diocese, to the see of London (BENTHAM, *Hist. of Ely*, p. 191). While bishop of Westminster he is said to

have 'impoverished the church' (Stow, *Survey of London*, ed. Thoms, p. 170).

On 1 April, following his resignation of the see of Westminster, he was constituted bishop of Norwich (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xv. 221). Bishop Burnet intimates that Thirlby was removed from Westminster to Norwich, as it was thought he could do less mischief in the latter see, 'for though he complied as soon as any change was made, yet he secretly opposed everything while it was safe to do' (*Hist. of the Reformation*, ed. 1841, ii. 753). In January 1550-1 he was appointed one of the commissioners to correct and punish all anabaptists, and such as did not duly administer the sacraments according to the Book of Common Prayer; and on 15 April 1551 one of the commissioners to determine a controversy respecting the borders of England and Scotland. On 20 May following he was in a commission to treat for a marriage between the king and Elizabeth, daughter of Henry II of France. He was in 1551 appointed one of the masters of requests, and he was also one of the numerous witnesses on the trial of Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, which took place in that year. In January and March 1551-2 his name was inserted in several commissions appointed to inquire what sums were due to the king or his father for sale of lands; to raise money by the sale of crown lands to the yearly value of 1,000*l.*; and to survey the state of all the courts erected for the custody of the king's lands. In April 1553 he was again appointed ambassador to the Emperor Charles V, at whose court he remained until April 1554 (*Acts P. C.* iv. 246, 390). On his return from Germany he brought with him one Remegius, who established a paper mill in this country—perhaps at Fen Ditton, near Cambridge (COOPER, *Annals*, ii. 132, 265).

At heart a Roman catholic, Thirlby was soon high in Queen Mary's favour, and in July 1554 he was translated from Norwich to Ely, the temporalities of the latter see being delivered to him on 15 Sept. (RYMER, xv. 405). He was one of the prelates who presided at the trials of Bishop Hooper, John Rogers, Rowland Taylor, and others, for heresy; and in February 1554-5 he was appointed, together with Anthony Browne, viscount Montague [q. v.], and Sir Edward Carne [q. v.], a special ambassador to the pope, to make the queen's obedience, and to obtain a confirmation of all those graces which Cardinal Pole had granted in his name. He returned to London from Rome on 24 Aug. 1555 with a bull confirming the queen's title to Ireland, which document he delivered to the lord treasurer on 10 Dec. A curious journal of this embassy

is printed in Lord Hardwicke's 'State Papers' (i. 62-102, from Harleian MS. 252, art. 15).

After the death of the lord chancellor, Gardiner, on 12 Nov. 1555, Mary proposed to confer on Thirlby the vacant office, but Philip objected, and Archbishop Heath was appointed (*Despatches of Michiel, the Venetian Ambassador*, 1554-7, ed. Paul Friedmann, Venice, 1869). In January 1555-6 Thirlby took a part in the degradation of his old friend Archbishop Cranmer. 'He was observed to weep much all the while; he protested to Cranmer that it was the most sorrowful action of his whole life, and acknowledged the great love and friendship that had been between them; and that no earthly consideration but the queen's command could have induced him to come and do what they were then about' (BURNET, i. 531). On 22 March following he was one of the seven bishops who assisted at the consecration of Cardinal Pole as archbishop of Canterbury. In 1556 he was appointed to receive Osep Napea Gregoriwitch, ambassador from the emperor of Russia. Thirlby appears to have sanctioned the burning of John Hullier for heresy in 1556, but only two others suffered death in his diocese on account of their religion, and it has been said that 'Thirlby was in no way interested therein; but the guilt thereof must be shared between Dr. Fuller, the chancellor, and other commissioners' (FULLER, *Church Hist.* ed. 1837, i. 395). In April 1558 Thirlby was sent to the north to inquire the cause of the quarrel between the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland. He and Dr. Nicholas Wotton [q. v.] were Queen Mary's commissioners to treat with France respecting the restoration of Calais and the conclusion of peace. Queen Elizabeth sent a new commission to them at Cambray in January 1558-9, and instructed the Earl of Arundel to act in conjunction with them. The commissioners succeeded in concluding peace, and returned home in April 1559. The queen is said to have cast upon Thirlby the entire blame of the eventual loss of Calais (STRYPE, *Life of Whitgift*, i. 229). Queen Mary had appointed him one of her executors.

On the assembling of Queen Elizabeth's first parliament Thirlby sent his proxy, he being then absent on his embassy in France. On 17 April 1559 the bill for restoring ecclesiastical jurisdiction to the crown was committed to him and other peers. He opposed this measure on the third reading. He also dissented from the bill for uniformity of common prayer (cf. *Zurich Letters*, i. 20). He refused to take the oath of supremacy, and for this reason he and Archbishop Heath

were deposed from their sees on 5 July 1559 at the lord-treasurer's house in Broad Street.

According to Bentham, Thirlby was a considerable benefactor to the see of Ely because by his interest he procured from the crown for himself and his successors the patronage of the prebends in the cathedral; but Dr. Cox, his immediate successor, asserted that although Thirlby received 500*l.* from Bishop Goodrich's executors for dilapidations, he left his houses, bridges, lodes, rivers, causeways, and banks, in great ruin and decay, and spoiled the see of a stock of one thousand marks, which his predecessors had enjoyed since the reign of Edward III. He also alleged that Thirlby never came into his diocese (STRYPE, *Annals of the Reformation*, ii. 580).

After his deprivation Thirlby had his liberty for some time, but in consequence of his persisting in preaching against the Reformation, he was on 3 June 1560 committed to the Tower, and on 25 Feb. 1560–1 he was excommunicated (STRYPE, *ib.* i. 142). In September 1563 he was removed from the Tower on account of the plague to Archbishop Parker's house at Beakshourne (*Parker Correspondence*, pp. 122, 192, 195, 203, 215, 217). In June 1564 he was transferred to Lambeth Palace, and Parker, who is said to have treated Thirlby with great courtesy and respect, even permitted him to lodge for some time at the house of one Mrs. Blackwell in Blackfriars. He died in Lambeth Palace on 26 Aug. 1570. He was buried on the 28th in the chancel of Lambeth church, under a stone with a brief Latin inscription in brass (Stow, *Survey of London*, ed. Strype, App. p. 85). In making a grave for the burial of Archbishop Cornwallis in March 1783, the body of Bishop Thirlby was discovered in his coffin, in a great measure undecayed, as was the clothing. The corpse had a cap on its head and a hat under its arm (Lodge, *Illustrations of British History*, ed. 1838, i. 73 *n.*) His portrait is in the print of the delivery of the charter of Eridewell.

[Addit. MSS. 5498 f. 63, 5813 f. 108, 5828 ff. 1, 123, 5842 p. 368, 5882 f. 77, 5935 f. 95; Ascham's *Epistolæ*, pp. 332, 339; Bedford's *Blazon of Episcopacy*, p. 41; Brady's *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 19; Camden's *Remains*, 7th ed. p. 371; Machyn's *Diary* (Camden Soc.); Dodd's *Church Hist.* i. 483; Dixon's *Hist. of the Church of England*, ii. 577, iii. 570, iv. 758; Downes's *Lives of the Compilers of the Liturgy* (1722), p. cv; Ducarel's *Lambeth*; Ellis's *Letters of Eminent Literary Men*, pp. 25, 26; Fiddes's *Wolsey, Collectanea*, pp. 46, 203; Foxe's *Acts and Monuments*; Froude's *Hist. of England*;

Lingard's *Hist. of England*; Godwin, *De Præsulibus* (Richardson); Harbin's *Hereditary Right*, pp. 191, 192; Leonard Howard's *Letters*, p. 274; Lansdowne MSS; Lee's *Church under Queen Elizabeth*, p. 147; Manning and Bray's *Surrey*, iii. 507; *Ambassades de Noailles*, i. 189, ii. 223, iii. 140, iv. 173, 183, 222, v. 194, 257, 275, 305, 306; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xi. 258, 5th ser. ix. 267, 374; Parker Society's *Publications* (general index); *Calendars of State Papers*; *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent; *Strype's Works* (general index); Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 709; Tierney's *Arundel*, pp. 334–7; Tytler's *Edward VI and Mary*, i. 52, 82, 84, 88, 98, 100; Widmore's *Westminster Abbey*, pp. 129, 133.]

T. C.

THIRLESTANE, LORD MAITLAND OF.  
[See MAITLAND, SIR JOHN, 1545?–1595.]

THIRLWALL, CONNOP (1797–1875), historian and bishop of St. David's, born in London on 11 Feb. 1797, was third son of the Rev. Thomas Thirlwall, by his wife, Mrs. Connop of Mile End, the widow of an apothecary. His full name was Newell Connop Thirlwall.

The father, THOMAS THIRLWALL (*d.* 1827), was the son of Thomas Thirlwall (*d.* 1808), vicar of Cottingham, near Hull, who claimed descent from the barons of Thirlwall Castle, Northumberland. The younger Thomas, after holding some small benefices in London, was presented in 1814 to the rectory of Bower's Gifford in Essex, where he died on 17 March 1827. He was a man of fervent piety, and the author of several published works, including '*Diatessaron seu integra Historia Domini nostri Jesu Christi, ex quatuor Evangeliiis confecta*,' London, 1802, 8vo (*Gent. Mag.* 1827, i. 568).

Connop Thirlwall showed such precocity that when he was only eleven years of age his father published a volume of his compositions called '*Primitiæ*,' a work in after years so odious to the author that he destroyed every copy that he could obtain. The preface tells us that 'at a very early period he read English so well that he was taught Latin at three years of age, and at four read Greek with an ease and fluency which astonished all who heard him. His talent for composition appeared at the age of seven.' From 1810 to 1813 he was a day scholar at the Charterhouse. After leaving school he seems to have worked alone (*Letters, &c.*, p. 21) for a year, entering Trinity College, Cambridge, as a pensioner in October 1814.

While an undergraduate he found time to learn French and Italian, and, besides acquiring considerable reputation as a speaker at the union, was secretary of the society

when the debate was stopped by the entrance of the proctors (24 March 1817), who, by the vice-chancellor's command, bade the members disperse and on no account resume their discussions. A few years later, when Thirlwall spoke at a debating society in London, John Stuart Mill recorded that he was the best speaker he had heard up to that time, and that he had not subsequently heard any one whom he could place above him (*Autobiography*, p. 125). In 1815 he obtained the Bell and Craven scholarships, and in 1816 was elected scholar of his own college. In 1818 he graduated B.A. He was twenty-second senior optime in the mathematical tripos, and also obtained the first chancellor's medal for proficiency in classics. In October of the same year he was elected fellow of his college.

Thirlwall was now able to realise what he called 'the most enchanting of my day-dreams' (*Letters*, &c., p. 32), and spent several months on the continent. The winter of 1818-19 was passed in Rome, where he formed a close friendship with Bunsen, then secretary to the Prussian legation, at the head of which was Niebuhr; but Thirlwall and the historian never met.

Thirlwall had at this time conceived a dislike to the profession of a clergyman, and, yielding to the urgency of his family (*ib.* p. 60), he entered Lincoln's Inn in February 1820. He was called to the bar in the summer of 1825. Much of his success in after life may be traced to his legal training; but the work was always distasteful to him, though relieved by foreign tours, by intellectual society, and by a return to more congenial studies whenever he had a moment to spare (*ib.* p. 67). In 1824 he translated two tales by Tieck, and began his work on Schleiermacher's 'Critical Essay on the Gospel of St. Luke.' Both these were published (anonymously) in the following year, the second with a critical introduction, remarkable not only for thoroughness, but for acquaintance with modern German theology, then a field of research untrodden by English students. In October 1827 Thirlwall abandoned law and returned to Cambridge (*ib.* p. 54). The prospect of the loss of his fellowship at Trinity College, which would have expired in 1828, probably determined the precise moment for taking a step which he had long meditated (*ib.* pp. 69, 70, 86). He was ordained deacon before the end of 1827, and priest in 1828.

At Cambridge Thirlwall at once undertook his full share of college and university work. Between 1827 and 1832 he held the offices of junior bursar, junior dean,

and head lecturer; and in 1828, 1829, 1832, and 1834 examined for the classical tripos. In 1828 the first volume of the translation of Niebuhr's 'History of Rome' appeared, the joint work of himself and Julius Charles Hare [q.v.] This was attacked in the 'Quarterly Review,' and Thirlwall contributed to Hare's elaborate reply a brief postscript which is worthy of his best days as a controversialist. In 1831 the publication of 'The Philological Museum' was commenced with the object of promoting 'the knowledge and the love of ancient literature.' Hare and Thirlwall were the editors, and the latter contributed to it several masterly essays (reprinted in *Essays*, &c., 1880, pp. 1-189). It ceased in 1833. In 1829 Thirlwall held for a short time the vicarage of Over, and in 1832, when Hare left college, he was appointed assistant tutor on the side of William Whewell [q.v.] His lectures were as thorough and systematic as Hare's had been desultory.

In 1834 his connection with the educational staff of Trinity College was rudely severed under the following circumstances. A bill to admit dissenters to university degrees had in that year passed the House of Commons by a majority of eighty-nine. The question caused great excitement at Cambridge, and several pamphlets were written to discuss particular aspects of it. The first of these, called 'Thoughts on the admission of Persons, without regard to their Religious Opinions, to certain Degrees in the Universities of England,' by Dr. Thomas Turton [q.v.], was promptly answered by Thirlwall in a 'Letter on the Admission of Dissenters to Academical Degrees.' His opponent tried to show the evils likely to arise from a mixture of students differing widely from each other in their religious opinions by tracing the history of the theological seminary for nonconformists at Daventry. Thirlwall argued that at Cambridge 'our colleges are not theological seminaries. We have no theological colleges, no theological tutors, no theological students;' and, further, that the colleges at Cambridge were not even 'schools of religious instruction.' In the development of this part of his argument he condemned the collegiate lectures in divinity and the compulsory attendance at chapel, with 'the constant repetition of a heartless mechanical service.' This pamphlet is dated 21 May 1834, and five days later Dr. Christopher Wordsworth [q.v.], master, wrote to the author, calling upon him to resign his appointment as assistant-tutor. Thirlwall obeyed without delay; and, as the master had added that he found 'some difficulty in

understanding how a person with such sentiments can reconcile it to himself to continue a member of a society founded and conducted on principles from which he differs so widely,' Thirlwall addressed a circular letter to the fellows, asking each of them to send him 'a private explicit and unreserved declaration' on this point. All desired to retain him, but all did not acquit him of rashness; and a few did not condemn the master's action.

Not long after these events—in November 1834—Lord Brougham offered him the valuable living of Kirby Underdale in Yorkshire. He accepted without hesitation, and went into residence in July 1835. He had had little experience of parochial work, but he proved himself both energetic and successful in this new field (*Letters, &c.*, p. 133).

It was at Kirby Underdale that Thirlwall completed his 'History of Greece,' originally published in the 'Cabinet Cyclopædia' of Dr. Dionysius Lardner [q. v.] This work entailed prodigious labour. At Cambridge, where the first volume was written, he used to work all day until half-past three o'clock, when he left his rooms for a rapid walk before dinner, then served in hall at four; and in Yorkshire he is said to have passed sixteen hours of the twenty-four in his study. The first volume appeared in 1835 and the eighth and last in 1844. By a curious coincidence he and George Grote [q. v.], his friend and schoolfellow, were writing on the same subject at the same time unknown to each other. On the appearance of Grote's first two volumes in 1846 Thirlwall welcomed them with generous praise (*Letters*, p. 194), and when the publication of the fourth volume in 1847 enabled him to form a maturer judgment, he told the author that he rejoiced to think that his own performance would, 'for all highest purposes, be so superseded' (*Personal Life of Grote*, p. 173). Grote in the preface to his work bore testimony to Thirlwall's learning, sagacity, and candour. Portions of Thirlwall's history were translated into German by Leonhard Schmitz in 1840, and into French by A. Joanne in 1852.

In 1840 Lord Melbourne offered the bishopric of St. David's to Thirlwall. He had read his translation of Schleiermacher, and formed so high an opinion of the author that he had tried, but without success, to send him to Norwich in 1837. He was anxious, however, that no bishop appointed by him should be suspected of heterodoxy, and had therefore consulted Archbishop Howley before making the offer, which was accepted at a personal interview. Not-

withstanding Melbourne's precaution, the appointment caused some outcry (*Letters, &c.*, p. xiii).

Thirlwall brought to the larger sphere of work as a bishop the thoroughness which had made him successful as a parish clergyman. Within a year he read prayers and preached in Welsh. He visited every part of his large and at that time little known diocese; inspected the condition of schools and churches; and by personal liberality augmented the income of small livings. It has been computed that he spent 40,000*l.* while bishop on charities of various kinds. After a quarter of a century of steady effort he could point to the restoration of 183 churches; to thirty parishes where new or restored churches were then in progress; to many new parsonages, and to a large increase of education (*Charges*, ii. 90-100). Yet he was not personally popular. His clergy, while they acknowledged his merits, and felt his intellectual superiority, failed to understand him; and though he did his best to receive them hospitably, and to enter into their wants and wishes, persisted in regarding him as a cold and critical alien. Gradually, therefore, his intercourse with them became limited to the archdeacons and to the few who knew how to value his friendship.

The solitude of Abergwli—the village near Carmarthen where the bishops of St. David's reside—suited Thirlwall exactly. There he could enjoy the sights and sounds of the country; the society of his birds, horses, dogs, and cats; and, above all, his books in all languages and on all subjects. The 'Letters to a Friend' (1881) show that in literature his taste was universal, his appetite insatiable. He rarely quitted 'Chaos,' as he called his library, unless compelled by business.

But he took a lively interest in the events of the day, and in all questions affecting not merely his own diocese, but the church at large. On such he elaborated his decision unbiassed by considerations of party, of his own order, or of public opinion. His seclusion from such influences gives a special value to his eleven triennial charges, which are, in fact, an epitome of the history of the church of England during his episcopate, narrated by a man of judicial mind, without passion or prejudice, and fearless in the expression of his views. At periods of great excitement he often took the unpopular side. He supported the grant to Maynooth (1845); the abolition of the civil disabilities of the Jews (1848); and the disestablishment of the Irish church (1869). On these occasions he spoke in the House of Lords, of which he



always had the ear when he chose to address it; and in the case of the Irish church it is said that no speech had so great an effect in favour of the measure as his. He joined his brother bishops in their action against 'Essays and Reviews;' but he declined to inhibit Bishop Colenso from preaching in his diocese, or to urge him to resign his bishopric.

He was a regular attendant at convocation, a member of the royal commission on ritual (1868), and chairman of the Old Testament Revision Company. In May 1874 Thirlwall resigned his bishopric and retired to Bath, blind and partially paralysed. He died unmarried at 59 Pulteney Street, Bath, on 27 July 1875. He was buried on 3 Aug. in Westminster Abbey, in the same grave with George Grote. His funeral sermon, which was preached by Dean Stanley, formed the preface of the posthumous volume of Thirlwall's 'Letters to a Friend' (1881). In 1884 the Thirlwall prize was instituted at Cambridge in the bishop's memory; by the conditions of the foundation a medal is awarded in alternate years for the best dissertation involving original historical research, together with a sum of money to defray the expenses of publication.

Thirlwall's published works (excluding separately issued speeches and sermons) were: 1. 'Primitiæ; or Essays and Poems on various Subjects, Religious, Moral, and Entertaining. By Connop Thirlwall, eleven years of age' (preface dated 23 Jan. 1809), London, 1809. 2. 'The Pictures; the Betrothing. Novels from the German of Lewis Tieck,' 8vo, London, 1825. 3. 'A Critical Essay on the Gospel of St. Luke, by Dr. F. Schleiermacher; with an Introduction by the Translator, containing an Account of the Controversy respecting the Origin of the first three Gospels since Bishop Marsh's Dissertation,' 8vo, London, 1825. 4. 'Niebuhr's History of Rome, translated by J. C. Hare and Connop Thirlwall,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1828-1832. 5. 'Vindication of Niebuhr's "History of Rome" from the Charges of the "Quarterly Review,"' Hare and Thirlwall, 8vo, Cambridge, 1829. 6. 'Letter to the Rev. T. Turton, D.D., on the Admission of Dissenters to Academical Degrees (21 May),' 8vo, Cambridge, 1834. 'Second Letter' (to the same, 13 June), 1834. 7. 'History of Greece,' 8 vols. 8vo, London, 1835-44; 2nd edit. 1845-52. 8. 'Speech on Civil Disabilities of the Jews (25 May),' 8vo, London, 1848. 9. 'Letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury on Statements of Sir B. Hall with regard to the Collegiate Church of Brecon,' 8vo, London, 1851; 'Second Letter' to same, 1851. 'Letter to the Rev. Rowland Williams,'

8vo, London, 1860. 11. 'Letter to J. Bowstead, Esq., on Education in South Wales,' 8vo, London, 1861. 12. 'Reply to a Letter of Lord Bishop of Cape Town (29 April),' 8vo, London, 1867.

The Rev. J. J. S. Perowne (later bishop of Worcester) edited Thirlwall's 'Remains, Literary and Theological,' 8vo, London, 1877-8 (vol. i. Charges delivered between 1842 and 1863, vol. ii. Charges delivered between 1863 and 1872; and vol. iii. 'Essays, Speeches, and Sermons,' 1878. The last volume contains Thirlwall's contributions to the Philological Museum, five speeches and eight sermons, the letter on diocesan synods (1867), the letter to the archbishop of Canterbury on the episcopal meeting of 1867, and four miscellaneous publications. In 1881 Dean Stanley edited 'Letters to a Friend' (Miss Johns), and in the same year Dr. Perowne and the Rev. Louis Stokes edited 'Letters, Literary and Theological,' with a memoir.

[The materials for a life of Thirlwall are scattered and imperfect. A defective memoir was prefixed by Mr. Stokes to his edition of the bishop's 'Letters,' 1881. See also *Quarterly Review*, xxxix. 8; *Memoirs of Bunsen*, i. 339; *Life of Rev. Rowland Williams*, 1874, ch. xv.; *Torrens's Life of Lord Melbourne*, ii. 332; *Lord Houghton in Fortnightly Review*, 1878, p. 226; *Church Quarterly Review*, April 1883 (by the present writer); *Life of Bishop Gray*, 1876, ii. 41, 51; *Life of Bishop Wilberforce*, vol. iii. passim; *Life of Rev. F. D. Maurice*, i. 454; *Life*, by John Morgan, in 'Four Biographical Sketches,' London, 1892.] J. W. C.-K.

THIRNING, WILLIAM (*d.* 1413), chief justice of the common pleas, probably came from Thirning in Huntingdonshire; his name occurs in connection with the manor of Hemingford Grey in that county (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, iii. 218). Thirning first appears as an advocate in the year-books in 1370. In 1377 he was on the commission of peace for the county of Northampton, and on 20 Dec. of that year was engaged on a commission of oyer and terminer in the county of Bedford (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 48, 95). In June 1380 he was a justice of assize for the counties of York, Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland (*ib.* i. 516). Thirning was appointed a justice of the common pleas on 11 April 1388, and became chief justice of that court on 15 Jan. 1396. In the parliament of January 1398 the judges were asked for their opinions on the answers for which their predecessors had been condemned in 1388. Thirning replied that 'the declaration of treason not yet declared belonged to the parliament, but that had he been a lord of parliament, if he had

been asked, he should have replied in the same manner' (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 358). On the strength of this opinion the proceedings of 1388 were reversed. Thirning's attitude on this occasion did not prevent him from taking the chief part in the quasi-judicial proceedings of the opposition of Richard II. He was one of the persons appointed to obtain Richard's renunciation of the throne on 29 Sept., and was one of the commissioners who on the following day pronounced the sentence of deposition in parliament. It is said to have been by Thirning's advice that Henry of Lancaster abandoned his idea of claiming the throne by right of conquest, the chief justice arguing that such a claim would have made all tenure of property insecure (*Annales Henrici Quarti*, p. 282). Thirning was the chief of the proctors sent to announce the deposition to Richard. After the reading of the formal commission, Richard refused to renounce the spiritual honour of king. Thirning then reminded him of the terms in which on 29 Sept. he had confessed he was deposed on account of his demerits. Richard demurred, saying, 'Not so, but because my governance pleased them not.' Thirning, however, insisted, and Richard yielded with a jest (*ib.* pp. 286-7; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 424). On 3 Nov. Thirning pronounced the decision of the king and peers against the accusers of Thomas of Gloucester (*Annales Henrici Quarti*, p. 315). This was his final interference in politics, but he continued to be chief justice throughout the reign of Henry IV, and on the accession of Henry V received a new patent on 2 May 1413. Thirning must have died very soon after, for his successor, Richard Norton (*d.* 1420) [q. v.], was appointed on 26 June of the same year, and in Trinity term of that year his widow Joan brought an action of debt.

[*Annales Henrici Quarti* ap. Trokelowe, Blanford, &c. (*Rolls Ser.*); *Rolls of Parliament*; Ramsay's *Lancaster and York*, i. 11; Wylie's *Hist. of Henry IV*, i. 16-17, 33; Stubbs's *Const. Hist.* iii. 13-14; Foss's *Judges of England*.]

O. L. K.

**THISTLEWOOD, ARTHUR** (1770-1820), Cato Street conspirator, born at Tupholme, about twelve miles from Lincoln, in 1770, was the son of William Thistlewood of Bardney, Lincolnshire, and is said to have been illegitimate. His father was a well-known breeder of stock and respectable farmer under the Vyners of Gauthby. Thistlewood appears to have been brought up as a land surveyor, but never followed that business; his brother, with whom he has been confused, was apprenticed to a

doctor. He is said to have become unsettled in mind through reading the works of Paine, and to have proceeded to America and from America to France shortly before the downfall of Robespierre. In Paris he probably developed the opinions which marked him through life, and, according to Alison (*Hist. Eur.* ii. 424), returned to England in 1794 'firmly persuaded that the first duty of a patriot was to massacre the government and overturn all existing institutions.' He was appointed ensign in the first regiment of West Riding militia on 1 July 1798 (*Militia List*, 1799), and on the raising of the supplementary militia he obtained a lieutenant's commission in the 3rd Lincolnshire regiment, commanded by Lord Buckinghamshire.

He married, 24 Jan. 1804, Jane Worsley, a lady older than himself, living in Lincoln and possessed of a considerable fortune. After his marriage he resided first in Bawtry and then in Lincoln. On the early death of his wife her fortune reverted to her own family, by whom he was granted a small annuity. Being obliged to leave Lincoln owing to some gambling transaction which left him unable to meet his creditors, he drifted to London, and there, being thoroughly discontented with his own condition, he became an active member of the Spencean Society, which aimed at revolutionising all social institutions in the interest of the poorer classes [see SPENCE, THOMAS]. At the society's meetings he came in contact with the elder James Watson (1766-1838) [q. v.] and his son, the younger James, who were in hearty sympathy with his views. In 1814 he resided for some time in Paris. Soon after his return to England, about the end of 1814, he came under the observation of the government as a dangerous character. Under the auspices of the Spencean and other revolutionary societies, the younger Watson and Thistlewood organised a great public meeting for 2 Dec. 1816 at Spa Fields, at which it was determined to inaugurate a revolution. At the outset the Tower and Bank were to be seized. For several months before the meeting Thistlewood constantly visited the various guardrooms and barracks, and he was so confident that his endeavours to increase the existing dissatisfaction among the soldiery had proved successful, that he fully believed that the Tower guard would throw open the gates to the mob. The military arrangements under the new régime were to be committed to his charge. The government was, however, by means of informers, kept in touch with the crude plans of the conspirators, and was well

prepared; consequently the meeting was easily dispersed after the sacking of a few gunsmiths' shops. The cabinet was, however, so impressed by the dangers of the situation that the suspension of the habeas corpus bill was moved in the lords on 24 Feb. 1817, and the same day a bill for the prevention of seditious meetings was brought forward in the commons. Warrants had already been taken out against Thistlewood and the younger James Watson on the charge of high treason on 10 Feb. 1817, and a substantial reward offered for their apprehension. Both went into hiding, and, although the government appears soon to have been informed of their movements, it was not thought fit to effect Thistlewood's capture until May, when he was apprehended with his (second) wife, Susan, daughter of J. Wilkinson, a well-to-do butcher of Horncastle, and an illegitimate son Julian, on board a ship on the Thames on which he had taken his passage for America. The younger Watson succeeded in sailing for America at an earlier date. Thistlewood and the elder Watson were imprisoned in the Tower. It was arranged that the prisoners charged with high treason should be tried separately. Watson was acquitted, and in the case against Thistlewood and others, on 17 June 1817, a verdict of not guilty was found by the direction of the judge on the determination of the attorney-general to call no evidence. This narrow escape had little effect on Thistlewood; the weekly meetings of the Spenceans were immediately renewed, and the violence of his language increased. A rising in Smithfield was projected for 6 Sept., the night of St. Bartholomew's fair; the bank was to be blown open, the post-office attacked, and artillery seized. This and a similar design for 12 Oct. were abandoned owing to the careful preparation of the authorities, in whose possession were minute accounts of every action of Thistlewood and his fellow-committeemen.

The want of success attending these revolutionary attempts seems to have driven Thistlewood towards the end of October 1817 to active opposition to Henry Hunt [q. v.] and the constitutional reformers, and to considerable differences with the Watsons and other old associates, who, though ready to benefit by violent action, were not prepared to undertake the responsibility of assassination. About this period he appears for the first time to have considered plans for the murder of the Prince of Wales and privy council at a cabinet or public dinner, if sufficient numbers for 'a more noble general enterprise' could not be raised

(*Home Office Papers, R. O.*) Though naturally opposed to all ministers in authority, Thistlewood entertained a particular dislike to the home secretary, Lord Sidmouth, to whom he wrote about this period a number of letters demanding in violent language the return of property taken from him on his arrest on board ship. Failing to secure either his property or the compensation in money (180*l.*) which he demanded, he published the correspondence between Lord Sidmouth and himself (London, 1817, 8vo), and sent a challenge to the minister. The result was his arrest on a charge of threatened breach of the peace. At his trial on this charge on 14 May 1818 he at first pleaded guilty but withdrew his plea, and was found guilty and sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment, and at the expiration of the term to find two sureties for 150*l.* and himself for 300*l.*, failing which to remain in custody. A new trial was moved for on 28 May, but refused. Thistlewood was confined in Horsham gaol. His sentence and treatment appear to have been exceptionally severe. On 29 June he applied to the home secretary for improved sleeping accommodation, and described his cell as only 9 feet by 7 feet, while two and sometimes three men slept in the one bed. During his period of imprisonment his animosity towards Hunt appears to have increased, though Hunt wrote to him in friendly fashion of his attempts 'to overturn the horrid power of the Rump.'

The full term of Thistlewood's imprisonment expired on 28 May 1819, and after a little difficulty the sureties requisite for his liberation were secured. Directly after his release he commenced attending the weekly meetings of his old society at his friend Preston's lodgings; a secret directory of thirteen were sworn, and more violent counsels immediately prevailed. In July 1819 the state of the country, especially in the north, was critical; the lord lieutenants were ordered back to their counties, and the authorities in London were in a constant state of preparation against meetings which it was feared would develop into riots. For a short time Thistlewood worked once again in apparent harmony with the parliamentary reformers, spoke on the same platform with Hunt, 21 July, and as late as 5 Sept. organised the public reception of the same orator on his entry into London; but the new union society was formed, 1 Aug., with the intention of taking the country correspondence out of the hands of Thistlewood and Preston, whose violence caused alarm to their friends. Thistlewood and Watson organised public meetings at Kennington on 21 Aug. and

Smithfield on 30 Oct. which passed off without disturbance, although attended by men in arms. Thistlewood designed simultaneous public meetings in the disaffected parts of the country for 1 Nov., but this course was not approved by either Hunt or Thomas Jonathan Wooller [q. v.], from whom he appears now to have finally separated. The reformers were at this period so nervous about traitors in their midst that even Thistlewood was denounced as a spy (Nottingham meeting, 29 Oct.) Despite, however, increased caution and endeavours to secure secrecy, the government was in receipt of almost daily accounts of the doings of the secret directory of thirteen. In November Thistlewood and his friends grew hopeless as to their chances of successfully setting the revolution on foot in London. They now looked to the north for a commencement. Thistlewood was invited to Manchester at the beginning of December, but lack of funds prevented him from going. No effective support seemed coming from Lancashire; Thistlewood regarded a 'straightforward revolution' as hopeless, and concentrated his efforts on his old plan of assassination. One informer not in the secret wrote on 1 Dec.: 'There is great mystery in Thistlewood's conduct; he seems anxious to disguise his real intentions, and declaims against the more violent members of the party, but is continually with them in private.' His exact intentions were being reported to the home office by George Edwards, who was one of the secret committee of thirteen, and especially in Thistlewood's confidence. At first an attack on the Houses of Parliament was meditated, but, the number of conspirators being considered insufficient for the purpose, assassination at a cabinet dinner was preferred. A special executive committee of five, of whom Edwards was one, was appointed on 13 Dec.; and the government permitted the plot to mature. From 20 Dec. 1819 to 22 Feb. 1820 Thistlewood appears to have been waiting anxiously for an opportunity; his aim was to assassinate the ministers at dinner, attack Coutts's or Child's bank, set fire to public buildings, and seize the Tower and Mansion House, where a provisional government was to be set up with the cobbler Ings as secretary. About the end of January 1820, wearied with waiting, he took the management of the plot entirely into his own hands, Edwards alone being in his confidence. A proclamation was prepared and drawn up with the assistance of Dr. Watson, who at this time was, fortunately for himself, in prison. In it the appointment of a provisional government and

the calling together of a convention of representatives were announced. The death of the king, George III, on 29 Jan. was regarded as especially favourable to the plot, and the announcement of a cabinet dinner at Lord Harrowby's house in Grosvenor Square in the new 'Times' of 22 Feb., to which Thistlewood's attention was called by Edwards, found Thistlewood ready to put his scheme into execution. The meeting-place which the conspirators had hitherto attended about twice a day had been at 4 Fox's Court, Gray's Inn Lane, but as a final rendezvous and centre to which arms, bombs, and hand grenades should be brought, a loft over a stable in Cato Street was taken on 21 Feb. Hither they repaired (about twenty-five in number) on the evening of 23 Feb., and, warrants having been issued the same day, the greater number of them were apprehended about 8.30 P.M. They were found in the act of arming preparatory to their start for Lord Harrowby's house. Shots were fired. Thistlewood killed police-officer Smithers with a sword, and escaped immediate capture in the darkness and general confusion. Anonymous information was, however, given as to his whereabouts, and he was taken the next day at 8 White Street, Moorfields. He was again imprisoned in the Tower, and was the first of the gang to be tried before Charles Abbott (afterwards first lord Tenterden) [q. v.] and Sir Robert Dallas [q. v.] and two other judges on the charge of high treason. After three days' trial, 17, 18, and 19 April, during which Edwards was not called as evidence, Thistlewood was found guilty and sentenced to a traitor's death. He was hanged, with four other conspirators, in front of the debtor's door, Newgate, on 1 May 1820. The criminals were publicly decapitated after death, but the quartering of their bodies was not proceeded with. Thistlewood died defiantly, showing the same spirit that he exhibited at the end of his trial when he declaimed 'Albion is still in the chains of slavery. I quit it without regret. My only sorrow is that the soil should be a theatre for slaves, for cowards, for despots.'

In appearance Thistlewood was about 5 ft. 10 in. high, of sallow complexion and long visage, dark hair and dark hazel eyes with arched eyebrows; he was of slender build, with the appearance of a military man. A lithographed portrait of him is prefixed to the report of the 'Cato Street Conspiracy,' published by J. Fairburn, Ludgate Hill, 1820.

[State Trials; Times, 2 May 1820; Annual Reg.; European Rev.; Gent. Mag.; Pellew's

Life of Lord Sidmouth; Hansard's Parl. Debates, May 1820; Home Office Papers, 1816-1820, at the Record Office.] W. C.-R.

**THOM, ALEXANDER** (1801-1879), founder of 'Thom's Almanac,' was born in 1801 at Findhorn in Moray.

His father, **WALTER THOM** (1770-1824), miscellaneous writer, was born in 1770 at Bervie, Kincardineshire, and afterwards removed to Aberdeen, where he established himself as a bookseller. In 1813 he proceeded to Dublin as editor of the 'Dublin Journal.' He died in that city on 16 June 1824. He was the author of a 'History of Aberdeen' (Aberdeen, 1811, 12mo) and of a treatise on 'Pedestrianism' (Aberdeen, 1813, 8vo). He also contributed to Brewster's 'Encyclopædia,' to Sinclair's 'Statistical Account of Scotland,' and to Mason's 'Statistical Account of Ireland.'

His son Alexander was educated at the High School, Edinburgh, and came to Dublin as a lad of twenty to assist his father in the management of the 'Dublin Journal.' In this capacity he learned the business of printing, and on his father's death he obtained, through the influence of Sir Robert Peel, the contract for printing for the post office in Ireland. In 1838 he obtained the contract for the printing for all royal commissions in Ireland, and in 1876 was appointed to the post of queen's printer for Ireland. In 1844 Thom founded the work by which he has since been known, the 'Irish Almanac and Official Directory,' which in a short time superseded all other publications of the kind in the Irish capital. Its superiority to its predecessors was due to the incorporation for the first time in a directory of a mass of valuable and skillfully arranged statistics relating to Ireland, and the 'Almanac' has ever since maintained its position as by far the best periodical of its kind in Ireland. Thom continued personally to supervise its publication for thirty-seven years, and until within a few months of his death. In 1860 he published at his own expense for gratuitous distribution 'A Collection of Tracts and Treatises illustrative of the Natural History, Antiquities, and the Political and Social State of Ireland,' two volumes which contain reprints of the works of Ware, Spenser, Davis, Petty, Berkeley, and other writers on Irish affairs in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

Thom, who was twice married, died at his residence, Donnycarney House, near Dublin, on 22 Dec. 1879.

[Obituary notice of the late Alexander Thom, Queen's Printer in Ireland, by W. Neilson Hanson, M.D., in Journal of the Statistical Society

of Ireland, April 1880; Historical and Bibliographical Account of Almanacks and Directories published in Ireland, by Edward Evans, 1897.] C. L. F.

**THOM, JAMES** (1802-1850), sculptor, 'son of James Thom and Margaret Morison in Skeoch, was born 17th and baptised 19th April 1802' (*Tarbolton Parish Register*). His birthplace was about a mile from Lochlee, where Robert Burns lived for some time, and his relatives were engaged in agricultural pursuits. While Thom was still very young his family removed to Meadowbank in the adjoining parish of Stair, where he attended a small school. With his younger brother Robert (1805-1895) he was apprenticed to Howie & Brown, builders, Kilmarnock, and, although he took little interest in the more ordinary part of his craft, he was fond of ornamental carving, in which he excelled. While engaged upon a monument in Crosbie churchyard, near Monkton, in 1827, he attracted the attention of David Auld, a hairdresser in Ayr, who was known locally as 'Barber Auld.' Encouraged by Auld, he carved a bust of Burns from a portrait—a copy of the Nasymth—which hung in the Monument at Alloway. It confirmed Auld's opinion of Thom's ability, and induced him to advise the sculptor to attempt something more ambitious. Statues of Tam o' Shanter and Souter Johnnie were decided upon, and Thom, who meanwhile resided with Auld, set to work on the life-size figures, which were hewn direct from the stone without even a preliminary sketch. William Brown, tenant of Trabboch Mill, served as model for Tam; but no one could be induced to sit for the Souter, whose face and figure were surreptitiously studied from two cobblers in the neighbourhood of Ayr.

The statues were secured for the Burns monument at Alloway, and when completed were sent on tour by Auld. The profits, which were equally divided among the sculptor, Auld, and the trustees of the monument, amounted to nearly 2,000*l*. They reached London in April 1829, and at once attracted great notice, the critics hailing them as inaugurating a new era in sculpture. Replicas to the number of sixteen, it is said, were ordered by private patrons, and reproductions on a smaller scale, but also in stone, were carried out by Thom and his brother. James Thom also produced statues of the landlord and landlady of the poem, which were grouped with the others, and several pieces of a similar class, such as 'Old Mortality' and his pony, which was conceived in 1830 while reading the novel



on board the packet-boat between Leith and London. A few years later a second exhibition of his work was organised in London by Jonathan Sparks, but proved a failure.

Tam and the Souter are now at Burns's Monument, Ayr, in which town Thom's statue of Wallace has been placed in the tower named after the national hero. The 'Old Mortality' group is at Maxwelltown, Dumfries.

About 1836 Thom went to America in pursuit of a fraudulent agent. Recovering a portion of the money embezzled, he settled at Newark in New Jersey, where he executed replicas of his favourite groups, 'an imposing statue of Burns,' and various ornamental pieces for gardens. While exploring the vicinity of Newark for stone suitable for his purposes, he discovered the valuable freestone quarry at Little Falls, and the stonework and much of the architectural carving of Trinity Church, New York, were contracted for by him. Purchasing a farm near Ramapo on the Erie railway, he seems latterly to have abandoned his profession, and died in New York on 17 April 1850. He was married and had two sons, one of whom was trained as a painter.

Thom's work is principally interesting as that of a self-taught artist. His design was not distinguished in line or mass, but his conception and execution were vigorous, and his grasp of character great. His Tam o' Shanter group has had, and is likely to retain, great popularity. It is an exceedingly clever and graphic embodiment of the poet's heroes. It has been reproduced by thousands in many materials; photographs and prints abound.

Another artist of the same name, JAMES THOM (*n.* 1815), subject-painter, was born in Edinburgh about 1785. He studied art in his native city, and exhibited some thirteen pictures, of which one or two were historical, three were portraits, and the rest of domestic incident (including two designs for vignette illustrations to Burns), at the Edinburgh exhibitions between 1808 and 1816. In 1815 he sent two pictures to the British Institution, and about that time removed to London, where he met with encouragement and practised for some years. In 1825 his 'Young Recruit' was engraved by A. Duncan.

[Edinburgh Literary Journal, 1828; The New Scots Mag. December 1828; New Statistical Account of Scotland, 1842; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Blackie's Dict. of Scotsmen; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Newark Advertiser, U.S.A., May 1850; Ayr Advertiser, 23 April 1896; private information.]

J. L. C.

THOM, JOHN HAMILTON (1808-1894), unitarian divine, younger son of John Thom (*d.* 1808), was born on 10 Jan. 1808 at Newry, co. Down, where his father, a native of Lanarkshire, was presbyterian minister from 1800. His mother was Martha Anne (1779-1859), daughter of Isaac Glenney. In 1823 he was admitted at the Belfast Academical Institution as a student under the care of the Armagh presbytery. He became assistant to Thomas Dix Hincks [*q. v.*] as a teacher of classics and Hebrew, while studying theology under Samuel Hanna [*q. v.*] The writings of William Ellery Channing made him a unitarian; he did not join the Irish remonstrants under Henry Montgomery [*q. v.*], but preached his first sermon in July 1829 at Renshaw Street Chapel, Liverpool, and shortly afterwards was chosen minister of the Ancient Chapel, Toxteth Park, Liverpool. On 10 May 1831 he was nominated as successor to John Hincks as minister of Renshaw Street Chapel, and entered on the pastoral office there on 7 Aug., having meanwhile preached (17 July) the funeral sermon of William Roscoe [*q. v.*], the historian; this was his first publication. The settlement (1832) of James Martineau in Liverpool gave him a congenial associate; in 1833 his interest in practical philanthropy was stimulated by the visit of Joseph Tuckerman from Boston, Massachusetts; his personal connection with Blanco White [*q. v.*] began in January 1835. At Christmas of that year he was a main founder of the Liverpool Domestic Mission. In July 1838 he succeeded John Relly Beard [*q. v.*] as editor of the 'Christian Teacher,' a monthly which developed (1845) into the 'Prospective Review' [see TAYLER, JOHN JAMES]. From February to May 1839 he contributed four lectures, and a defensive 'letter,' to the Liverpool unitarian controversy, conducted in conjunction with Martineau and Henry Giles (1809-1882), in response to the challenge of thirteen Anglican divines. Thom's chief antagonist was Thomas Byrth [*q. v.*].

On 25 June 1854 he resigned his charge, and went abroad for travel and study, his place at Renshaw Street being taken by William Henry Channing (1810-1884), nephew of the Boston divine. He returned to Renshaw Street in November 1857, and ministered there till his final retirement on 31 Dec. 1866. From 1866 to 1880 he acted as visitor to Manchester New College, London. His last public appearance was at the opening (16 Nov. 1892) of new buildings for the Liverpool Domestic Mission. Latterly his eyesight failed, and for a short time before his death he was quite blind. He died at his

residence, Oakfield, Greenbank, Liverpool, on 2 Sept. 1894, and was buried on 7 Sept. in the graveyard of the Ancient Chapel, Toxteth Park. He married (2 Jan. 1838) Hannah Mary (1816-1872), second daughter of William Rathbone (1787-1868) [see under RATHBONE, WILLIAM, 1757-1809], but had no issue.

In his 'Life of Blanco White,' 1845, his best known work, Thom does little to suggest the quality of his own religious teaching. By his published discourses he presented himself to many minds as a master of rich and penetrating thought. In the pulpit his powers were obscured by a fastidious self-restraint. On the platform he was brilliant and convincing.

The following are the most important of his publications: 1. 'Memoir' prefixed to 'Sermons' by John Hincks, 1832, 8vo. 2. 'St. Paul's Epistles to the Corinthians,' 1851, 8vo (expository sermons). 3. 'Letters, embracing his Life, by John James Tayler,' 1872, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd ed. 1873, 8vo. 4. 'Laws of Life after the Mind of Christ,' 1883, 8vo (sermons); 2nd ser. 1886, 8vo. Posthumous were: 5. 'A Spiritual Faith,' 1895, 8vo (sermons; with portrait and memorial preface by Dr. Martineau). 6. 'Special Services and Prayers,' 1895, 8vo (unpublished). His 'Hymns, Chants, and Anthems,' 1854, 8vo, is perhaps the best, certainly the least sectarian, of unitarian hymn-books.

He has sometimes been confused with his Liverpool contemporary, David Thom, D.D., a presbyterian, who became a universalist, published several theological treatises, and compiled a very valuable account of 'Liverpool Churches and Chapels,' Liverpool, 1854, 16mo.

[In Memoriam, by V. D. Davis, in Liverpool Unitarian Annual, 1895, with complete list of Thom's publications; Martineau's memorial preface to Spiritual Faith, 1895; Christian Reformer, 1857, p. 757; Evans's Hist. of Renshaw Street Chapel, 1887, pp. 33 sq.; Christian Life, 8 Sept. and 15 Sept. 1894; Spectator, 8 Sept. 1894; Inquirer, 8 Sept. 1894; Liverpool Mercury, 9 Oct. 1894; Evans's Record of the Provincial Assembly of Lancashire and Cheshire, 1896; personal recollection.] A. G.

**THOM, JOHN NICHOLS (1799-1838),** impostor and madman. [See TOM.]

**THOM, WILLIAM (1798?-1848),** Scottish poet, was born in Aberdeen about 1798. His father, a business man, died young, and Thom was left to the care of his mother, 'a widow unable to keep him at home idle' (Thom, *Recollections*, p. 37). Run over in a nobleman's carriage, he was

lamed for life, the nobleman sympathising to the extent of 5s. bestowed on the widow after the accident. Thom was educated at a dame's school, which he realistically describes in a note to his poem 'Old Father Frost and his Family.' Apprenticed as a weaver in 1810, he joined in 1814 a weaving factory, where his talents and attainments as talker, singer, and flute-player secured him distinction among his fellows.

About 1828 Thom married, and in 1831 he and his wife settled in Dundee; but his wife soon deserted him and returned to Aberdeen. Thom afterwards worked in Newtyle, Forfarshire, where he took to his home the girl Jean whom he celebrated in his prose and verse. She bore him four children, and died in 1840. In 1837 great depression in the weaving trade caused Thom much suffering. He hawked the country with second-hand books, and even played the flute in the streets. He soon found fixed employment at the loom at Aberdeen, and subsequently at Inverurie, Aberdeenshire. In the beginning of 1841 he sent a lyric—part i. of 'The Blind Boy's Pranks'—to the 'Aberdeen Herald.' It was published with a eulogistic editorial note, and instantly secured generous attention and patronage. Through the practical friendship of Gordon of Knokespock, Aberdeenshire, the family had immediate comfort, and Thom was enabled to spend four months of 1841 in London, mingling with literary people.

On returning to his loom at Inverurie Thom chafed against regular employment, and, having published his 'Rhymes and Recollections' in the autumn of 1844, he settled in London, at the suggestion of Gordon. In the metropolis he worked for a time as a weaver and composed poems simultaneously. His friends included Eliza Cook, Richard, William, and Mary Howitt, Samuel Carter Hall and his wife, and John Forster. He is said to have been fêted at Lady Blessington's. He was entertained at dinner with William Johnson Fox in the chair, and working men of London held a soirée in his honour. Scottish admirers in Calcutta sent him an offering of 300*l.*, and Margaret Fuller headed an American subscription list which rose to 400*l.* But Thom was an incorrigible Bohemian. He procured a new consort from Inverurie, by whom he had several children, and he neglected business for unprofitable company. At length poor, comparatively neglected, and very ill, he, by the aid of a few staunch admirers, left London and settled in Hawkhill, Dundee, where he died on 29 Feb. 1848. He was honoured with a public funeral, and was buried in the Western

cemetery, Dundee. A monument was erected at his grave in 1857.

Thom was a keen observer, and both his prose and his verse evince intellectual grasp and power of graphic delineation. The stronger and more characteristic of his poems, such as 'The Mitherless Bairn,' 'The Maniac Mother's Dream,' 'The Overgate Orphan,' and the 'Extract from a Letter to J. Robertson, Esq.,' reflect the author's rough and drastic experience. His various lyrics—'The Blind Boy's Pranks,' 'Autumn Winds,' 'Bonnie May,' 'Ythanside,' 'They speak o' Wyles,' 'Yon Bower,' 'The Wedded Waters,' and 'Jeanie's Grave'—display quick fancy and considerable sense of natural beauty. Thom contributed a short autobiography to 'Chambers's Journal,' December 1841. This was embodied in the sketch published in 'Rhymes and Recollections of a Handloom Weaver,' 1844; 2nd edit. 1845. A new edition, with biography by W. Skinner, appeared in 1880.

[Editions of Rhymes and Recollections of a Handloom Weaver; Whistle Binkie; article by Professor Masson in Macmillan's Magazine, vol. ix.; Walker's Bards of Bon-Accord (1887).]

T. B.

**THOMAS, EARL OF LANCASTER** (1277?–1322), was the eldest son of Edmund, earl of Lancaster [see LANCASTER], a brother of Edward I, by Blanche of Artois, widow of Henry, count of Champagne and king of Navarre. Their marriage took place between 18 Dec. 1275 and 18 Jan. 1276, so Thomas's birth cannot be placed earlier than the latter part of 1276. But he was old enough in 1290 for abortive negotiations to be opened respecting his marriage with Beatrice of Burgundy (RYMER). In 1293 he frequently appears as one of the guests of his first cousin, afterwards Edward II (Extracts from the *Issue Rolls of the Exchequer*, Henry III–Henry VI, p. 109). His father died in June 1296, and, though still a minor in the king's custody, Thomas was allowed on 9 July 1297 to receive the homage of the tenants of the lands of his late father, and next year did homage and had livery of his lands in full (except his mother's dowry). He thus became earl of Lancaster and Leicester, and in February 1301 he was also styled 'earl of Ferrers or Derby' (DOYLE). He took part in the expedition which ended in the battle of Falkirk on 22 July 1298. But though his name appears second in the list of barons who joined in the Lincoln letter of 1301 addressed to the pope on the subject of Scotland, it was not until the accession of Edward II that he began to play a leading part in affairs.

At the coronation he carried the sword called 'curtana,' and on 9 May 1308 received the grant of the stewardship of England as appendant to his earldom of Leicester. If Thomas was not already one of the enemies of the royal favourite Gaveston, he soon became one. Gaveston held a tournament at Wallingford in which he showed himself the earl's superior in skill in arms, thus adding gall to the bitterness with which the holder of three earldoms, cousin of one king and half-brother of another by marriage, must have regarded the foreign upstart's transformation into an earl of Cornwall (TROKELowe, p. 65). Though Gaveston was banished, Thomas and the other earls still continued distrustful of the king, and on 24 May 1309 the king had to authorise Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, and others to assure the safety of Thomas when coming to him at Kennington (RYMER, ii. 75). After Gaveston's return from banishment in the summer of 1309, he further offended Lancaster by causing one of his particular adherents to be turned out of his office in favour of one of his own creatures (MONK OF MALMESBURY, ii. 161–2). Thomas and four other earls refused to attend a council summoned for 18 Oct. at York (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 275). In spite of a prohibition issued by Edward on 7 Feb., he and others of the barons attended the parliament which met in March 1310 in arms, and by threats of withdrawing their allegiance forced the king to consent to the appointment of twenty-eight 'ordainers,' by whom his own authority was to be superseded until Michaelmas 1311, and who were to make ordinances for the redress of grievances and the good government of the kingdom. Lancaster was one of the six co-opted earls on this commission, his father-in-law, Henry de Lacy, earl of Lincoln and Salisbury, being one of the two co-opting earls. The latter died on 28 Feb. 1311 (*Annales Londonienses*, p. 175), and Thomas added the earldoms of Lincoln and Salisbury to those of Lancaster, Derby, and Leicester, in right of his wife Alice. The story related by the annalist Trokelowe (pp. 72–3) of the old earl's last advice to his son-in-law to uphold the liberties of the church and Magna Charta and follow the advice of the Earl of Warwick is interesting as showing how the people afterwards came to look on Lancaster. He nearly came to open war with the king shortly after, by refusing to do homage to Edward at Berwick for his new lands because it was outside the kingdom, though he had journeyed north on purpose. The king yielded by meeting him a few miles within the English border at Haggerston (*Chron. de*

*Lanercost*, p. 215); Gaveston was present, but Lancaster ignored his presence, much to the king's anger. The homage was repeated in London on 26 Aug. (*Parl. Writs*, ii. 42). The ordinances which were published on 10 and 11 Oct. contained a decree of banishment on Gaveston, to which Edward, after a humble entreaty that his 'brother Piers' might be forgiven, had been obliged at length to consent. But Lancaster and others had to be forbidden to attend parliament in arms (*Cal. Close Rolls*, p. 442). Gaveston returned in January 1312, and the king countermanded the summons for a parliament on the first Sunday in Lent (12 Feb.) Lancaster, acting for the others, demanded Gaveston's withdrawal, and sent a private message to the queen that he would not rest till he had rid her of his presence. Armed bands were collected under the pretext of tournament, and Lancaster stole north by night. He surprised Edward and Gaveston at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and captured the greater part of their baggage. They fled hastily to Scarborough by sea, where Edward left Gaveston, proceeding himself to York. Then the earls of Pembroke and Warenne besieged Gaveston in Scarborough, while Lancaster hovered between to cut off Peter from all chance of rejoining the king. On 19 May Gaveston surrendered to Pembroke on condition of his safety being guaranteed until the parliament which was to meet on the first of August. If Edward and Gaveston could come to no agreement with the barons then, Gaveston was to be replaced in Scarborough Castle, as he was at the time of his surrender. Pembroke proceeded southward with his prisoner, but the Earl of Warwick took advantage of Pembroke's over-confidence to kidnap Gaveston at Deddington, sixteen miles north of Oxford, and carry him off to Warwick. Here, with the full concurrence of the earls of Lancaster and Hereford, Gaveston was condemned to death. Lancaster assumed the chief responsibility for his death by having him conveyed to Blacklow Hill in his lands to be beheaded (*MONK OF MALMESBURY*, ii. 180).

Neither the king nor Pembroke ever forgave Lancaster for this act of violence, though Edward was too weak at the time to bring the offenders to justice. Lancaster thought it prudent to come to the parliament to which Edward summoned him on 20 Aug. at the head of a small army. The earls of Gloucester and Richmond mediated, and after the earls had made a formal submission on 19 Oct., the king *timore ductus* granted them a full pardon on 9 Nov. (*Flor. Hist.* iii. 337). This conclude matters, however, and

negotiations still went on under safe-conducts. Lancaster restored the jewels and horses he had captured at Newcastle on 27 Feb. and 29 March 1312, but it was not until 16 Oct. 1313 that a complete amnesty for all offences committed since the beginning of the reign was granted (*MONK OF MALMESBURY*, ii. 195). Lancaster refused to be reconciled with Hugh le Despenser. Edward summoned him to accompany him in an expedition against the Scots as early as 23 Dec. 1313 (*RYMER*, ii. 238). But Thomas and his party refused, alleging that the king had not carried out the ordinances, especially as regards the removal of evil counsellors. All they did was to send the strict legal contingents due from them (*LANERCOST*, p. 224). Edward's disaster at Bannockburn obliged him to seek a new reconciliation with Lancaster, who had assembled an army at Pontefract under the pretext that the king, if successful in Scotland, intended to turn his arms against him. This took place in a parliament held in the last three weeks of September. The ordinances were confirmed. Edward was obliged to dismiss his chancellor, treasurer, and sheriffs, who were replaced by Lancaster's nominees. Hugh le Despenser went into hiding, though he still remained one of the king's counsellors (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, ii. 208; *Flor. Hist.* iii. 339). In the parliament which lasted from January to March 1315 he and Walter Langton were removed from the council, the king was put on an allowance of 10*l.* a day, and Thomas was made his *principalis consiliarius* (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, ii. 209).

On 8 Aug. Thomas was appointed chief commander against the Scots, superseding his enemy, the Earl of Pembroke. In the autumn one of his own tenants, Adam de Banastre, rose against him, fearful of punishment for a murder he had committed. Banastre seems to have made use of the king's name, and is said to have borne his banner. But Lancaster's lieutenant easily crushed him (*MONK OF MALMESBURY*, ii. 214). The parliament which met on 28 Jan. 1316 was postponed till his arrival on 12 Feb., after which he was requested by the king in parliament to be president of the council, and accepted the office on certain conditions on 17 Feb. (*Parl. Writs*, i. 156-7). But neither had any confidence in the other. An assemblage at Newcastle was postponed from 24 June to 10 Aug., and then to Michaelmas. Thomas started towards Scotland, only to find that the king refused to follow him. Edward went only as far as York, and, if we are to believe the somewhat pro-Lancastrian account of Robert of Reading (*Flor. Hist.* iii.

176), he plundered the north of England and then returned south. Lancaster retired to his castle at Pontefract, while the royal party met at Clarendon on 9 Feb., probably to plot his overthrow. The Earl of Warenne was selected to surprise him, but was seized with a sudden panic on approaching Lancaster's country. One of the knights of his household, however, succeeded in carrying off the countess at Canford in Dorset, very probably with her connivance, for she was accused of infidelity to her husband (*ib.* p. 178). This led to a private war between the two earls. Thomas harried Warenne's lands, and some of his followers took Knaresborough Castle. Thomas received renewed summons for an expedition to Scotland, but, as before, there were continual postponements. The efforts of the cardinal legates and Pembroke issued in another abortive agreement between the king and the earl in July to reserve their differences for the parliament which was to meet on 27 Jan. 1318. This did not of course prevent Edward threatening Thomas with the army he had gathered under the pretext of the Scottish war, and the private war still went on merrily as ever. On 3 Nov. the king intervened, ordering Lancaster to desist (*Cal. Close Rolls*, p. 575). The parliament summoned at Lincoln for 27 Jan. was prorogued until 12 March, and then until 19 June, and finally revoked on account of the invasion of the Scots. But the capture of Berwick on 2 April 1318 by the latter was more potent than all the negotiations in bringing the parties to agreement. Thomas insisted on the punishment of the grantees of the royal grants made contrary to the ordinances, and the removal of his enemies from the king's councils. A solemn reconciliation took place near Leicester on 5 Aug.; among the conditions were a confirmation of the ordinances and the establishment of a sort of council consisting of two bishops and a baron with a baron or banneret of the household of the Earl of Lancaster, who were always to accompany the king to execute and give counsel on all weighty matters (*ib.* p. 113). Edward and Thomas entered Scotland together about 15 Aug. and laid siege to Berwick, but mutual distrust and the king's ill-concealed projects of vengeance led to the abandonment of the siege through Lancaster's departure. He was accused by the king's party of having been bribed by the Scots. He refused to attend the two councils of magnates held in January and October of the next year, but there was a lull for a time in the struggle.

With the private war which arose early in 1321 between the younger Despenser and

his rivals for the Gloucester inheritance, Hugh de Audley and Roger d'Amory began the last act. At a meeting summoned by Lancaster at Sherburn in Elmet, he and his party declared against Despenser, and on 15 July Edward had to consent to the banishment of both father and son. But Lady Badlesmere's insult to the queen on 13 Oct. and the capture of Leeds Castle on 31 Oct. strengthened his hands. The conference which, in spite of Edward's formal prohibition, Thomas summoned at Doncaster on 29 Nov. (*ib.* p. 505) did nothing. Thomas's holding aloof when the king was besieging Leeds Castle can be explained by his enmity to Badlesmere, but his vacillation after its capture and the recall of the Despensers proved his incompetence as a leader. However effective his policy of sulky inaction had been on previous occasions, it was of no avail against the sudden burst of energy which Edward now put forth. Instead of marching to the assistance of his adherents in the south, the earl lingered in the north, and even on 8 Feb. 1322 his attitude was still so undecided that Edward could write to him inhibiting him from adhering to the king's contrariants (*ib.* p. 515). The royal levies assembled at Coventry on 28 Feb. Thomas tried with the small force at his disposal to check the king's advance at Burton-on-Trent. He was successful for three days, but the royal army crossed the river at another place, so that, after some show of offering battle, he and his followers set fire to Burton, and went north to Tutbury and thence to Pontefract. Robert de Holand deserted with five hundred men he had collected, if we are to believe a story in the chronicle of William de Packington which has come down to us, epitomised in Leland's 'Collectanea' (ii. 464, ed. Hearne). Lancaster's followers held a council at this last place, and resolved to push on to his castle of Dunstanburgh in Northumberland; but Lancaster refused, proposing to stay at Pontefract, until Robert de Clifford drew out his dagger and threatened to kill him. They left Pontefract, hoping to find refuge in the last resort with the Scots, with whom Thomas had already been in correspondence under the pseudonym of 'King Arthur.'

On 16 March they reached Boroughbridge, but found their passage over the Ure barred by Sir Andrew Harclay and a force which had been collected to act against the Scots. The Earl of Hereford fell in the attempt to force a passage, and, deserted by most of his followers during the night, Thomas had to surrender next morning. He was taken to York, and then to the king at Pontefract on



21 March. The principal count in his indictment was his late rebellion, but it also raked up his attack on the king and Gaveston at Newcastle, and accused him of intimidating the parliaments of the reign by appearing at them with armed men, and of being in league with the Scots. Refused even a hearing, he was condemned to a traitor's death, the usual revolting details being commuted to beheading in consideration of his near relationship to the king. Seven earls are mentioned as present at his trial, presumably as members of the court (22 March). He was taken the next day on a sorry nag to a slight hill just outside the town and there beheaded (TROKELowe, pp. 112-24; *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 303, ii. 77, 270; *Flor. Hist.* iii. 206, 347).

Despite his tragic end, it is difficult to say anything favourable of Thomas of Lancaster. Marked out by birth and by his position as holder of five earldoms for the rôle of leader of the barons in their revolt against the favouritism, extravagance, and misgovernment of Edward II, he signally failed to show either patriotism, farsightedness, or even the more common virtues of a good party leader. His only policy was a sort of passive resistance to the crown, which generally took the form of refusing to do anything whatever to aid his cousin so long as his personal enemies remained unbanished. In the invention of pretexts for this refusal he displayed an ingenuity in legal chicanery far surpassing that of his uncle, Edward I. Though it was obviously personal aims and personal grievances that influenced his action throughout, some of these pretexts are interesting illustrations of the growth of the idea of a full parliament. In 1317 he refused to violate his oath to the ordinances by attending a council of magnates summoned by the king, because the matters there to be discussed ought to be debated in a full parliament (MURIMUTH, pp. 271-4). Yet if Lancaster had any political ideal at all, it was the revival of Simon de Montfort's abortive scheme for government by a council of magnates with himself, in the place of Simon, as the chief and most powerful member. The only thing in which he was consistent was the unrelenting hatred with which he pursued those who offended him. Popular idealism, however, made him into a saint and a martyr. All the misfortunes which befell the country were laid at Edward's door, though Thomas's futile policy was quite as much to blame for them. While Edward personified misgovernment, disorder, misfortune abroad, Thomas was converted, though probably not till after his death, into

Simon de Montfort. Miraculous

cures were effected at his tomb at Pontefract, as also at an effigy of him in St. Paul's, to which crowds of worshippers came with offerings. Guards had to be placed to prevent people approaching the places of his execution and burial, and the king wrote an indignant letter to the bishop of London and the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, forbidding them to countenance such proceedings (*Flor. Hist.* iii. 213; *French Chronicle of London*, Camden Soc., p. 54; RYMER, ii. 528). Time brought further revenges. On 28 Feb. 1327 Edward III wrote to Pope John XXI, requesting him to canonise Thomas (RYMER, ii. 695). The request was repeated in 1330 and 1331 (*ib.* pp. 782, 814). Edward III also on 8 June 1327 authorised Robert de Werynton, clerk, to collect alms for building a chapel on the hill where Thomas of Lancaster was beheaded (*ib.* p. 707). This chapel, which was never finished, still existed in Leland's time.

Thomas built and endowed in his castle of Kenilworth the chapel of St. Mary, to be served by thirteen regular canons (BLISS, *Papal Registers*, ii. 184).

He married Alice, daughter and heiress of Henry de Lacy, earl of Lincoln and Salisbury, but had no children. His relations with his wife were sufficiently strained to give rise to more than a suspicion of connivance when the Earl of Warenne carried her off in 1317. She was accused of adultery with a lame squire of the name of Ebulo Le Strange, who married her after Lancaster's death.

[The chief narrative sources for Thomas's life are the *Annales Londonienses*; *Annales Paulini*; *Gesta Edwardi auctore canonico Bridlingtoniensi*; and the *Monachi cuiusdam Malmesberiensis Vita Edwardi II*, all edited by Bishop Stubbs in *Chronicles of the Reigns of Edward I and Edward II* (Rolls Ser.); the *Chron. of Robert of Reading* in vol. iii. of the *Flores Historiarum*, ed. Luard; the *Annals of John de Trokelowe*; the *Chronicles of Adam de Murimuth* (Rolls Ser.); *Walter de Hemingburgh* (*English Historical Soc.*); *Lanercost* (Maitland Club); and *Scala-chronica and Walsingham*; the continuator of *Trivet* (ed. Hall, 1722); and the *Chronicon Henrici de Knighton* (Rolls Ser.) The *Rolls of Parliament*, the *Parliamentary Writs*, and *Rymer's Fœdera* (all published by the Record Comm.); and the *Calendars of the Close Rolls* (1307-1323, 3 vols.), and *Patent Rolls* 1292-1301, 1307-13 (2 vols.) (Rolls Ser.) form an invaluable supplement and corrective to these sometimes partial narratives. *Dugdale's Baronage of England*, though prolix, supplies many facts; *Stubbs's Constitutional Hist.* vol. ii. and *Pauli's Geschichte von England* give the best modern accounts of Thomas and his times.]

W. E. R.

**THOMAS OF BROTHERTON, EARL OF NORFOLK and MARSHAL OF ENGLAND** (1300–1338), was the eldest child of Edward I by his second wife, Margaret, the sister of Philip the Fair. Edward II was his half-brother. He was born on 1 June 1300 at Brotherton, near Pontefract, where his parents were halting on their way to Scotland (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 193). He was called Thomas because of the successful invocation of St. Thomas of Canterbury by his mother during the pains of labour. A story is told that the life of the child was despaired of in his infancy, but that his health was restored by the substitution of an English nurse for the Frenchwoman to whom his mother had entrusted him (*Ann. Edwardi I* in RISHANGER, pp. 438–9, Rolls Ser.) Edward I destined for Thomas the earldom of Cornwall, which escheated to the crown on 1 Oct. 1300, on the death, without heirs, of Earl Edmund, the son of Richard, king of the Romans (MONK OF MALMESBURY, p. 169), and some of the chroniclers (*Worcester Annals*, p. 547; TROKELowe, p. 74) say that the grant was actually made. On his deathbed Edward specially urged upon his eldest son the obligation of caring for his two half-brothers. Edward II, however, soon conferred Cornwall on his favourite, Piers Gaveston [q. v.] Nevertheless he made handsome provision for Thomas. In September 1310 he granted to Thomas and his brother Edmund of Woodstock [q. v.] jointly the castle and honour of Strigul (Chepstow) for their maintenance (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 279), and in October 1311 he granted Thomas seisin of the honour (*Flores Hist.* iii. 334). Larger provision followed. The earldom of Norfolk and the dignity of earl marshal, which Roger Bigod, fifth earl of Norfolk [q. v.], had surrendered to the crown and had received back entailed on the heirs of his body, had recently escheated to the king on Roger's death without children. On 16 Dec. 1312 Edward II created Thomas Earl of Norfolk, with remainder to the heirs of his body, and on 18 March the boy of twelve received a summons to parliament, which was repeated in January and May 1313 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, pp. 564, 584). He also obtained the grant of all the lands in England, Wales, and Ireland that had escheated on Roger Bigod's death, and on 10 Feb. 1316 he was further created marshal of England, thus being precisely invested with the dignities and estates of the previous earl. He got the last fragment of the estate in 1317, when Alice, the dowager countess, died (*ib.* 1313–1318, p. 504). On 20 May 1317 Thomas received his first summons to meet at New-

castle in July to serve against 'Scotch rebels' (*ib.* 1313–18, p. 473).

In the early part of 1319 Thomas acted as warden of England during Edward II's absence in the field against the Scots, holding on 24 March of that year a session along with the chief ministers in the chapter-house of St. Paul's, where they summoned before them J. de Wengrave, the mayor; Wengrave was engaged in a controversy with the community with regard to municipal elections, which was appeased at Thomas's intervention (*Ann. Paulini*, pp. 285–6). After being knighted, on 15 July, Thomas proceeded to Newcastle, where a great army was mustering against Scotland. He crossed the border on 29 Aug., but nothing resulted from the invasion save the vain siege of Berwick (MONK OF MALMESBURY, pp. 241–2; *Ann. Paulini*, p. 286).

In 1321 Thomas, being summoned with his brother Edmund to the siege of Leeds Castle in Kent (*Flores Hist.* iii. 199), adhered to the king's side, and is described as 'strenuous for his age' (MONK OF MALMESBURY, p. 263). He took a prominent part in persuading Mortimer to submit (MURIMUTH, p. 35). Yet in September 1326 he was one of the first to join Queen Isabella [q. v.] on her landing at Orwell. The landing-place was within his estates (MURIMUTH, p. 46). On 27 Oct. he was one of the peers who condemned the elder Despenser at Bristol (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 317). In May 1327 he was ordered to raise troops against the Scots. He was chief of a royal commission sent to Bury St. Edmunds to appease one of the constant quarrels between the abbey and the townsmen (*ib.* p. 334). He was bribed to accept the rule of Isabella and Mortimer by lavish grants of the forfeited estates of the Despensers and others, and was so closely attached to Mortimer that he married his son Edward to Beatrice, Mortimer's daughter, and attended the solemn tournament at Hereford with which they celebrated the match (MURIMUTH, p. 578; G. LE BAKER, p. 42). But he soon became discontented with the rule of Isabella and Mortimer, and joined the conference of magnates which met on 2 Jan. 1329 at St. Paul's (cf. details in KNIGHTON, and in the notes to G. LE BAKER, pp. 217–20, ed. Thompson, from *MS. Brut Chron.*); he acted with his brother Edmund, the archbishop of Canterbury, and the bishop of London as envoys from the barons to the government; but the defection of Henry of Lancaster broke up the combination (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 344). On 17 Feb. 1330 Thomas and Edmund escorted the young queen Philippa on her solemn entry into

London the day before her coronation (*ib.* p. 349). Luckier than Edmund, Thomas gave no opportunity to the jealousy of Mortimer, and survived to welcome Edward III's attainment of power. On 17–19 June 1331 he fought along with the king on the side of Sir Robert de Morley [q. v.] in a famous tournament at Stepney, riding, gorgeously attired, through London on 16 June, and making an offering at St. Paul's (*ib.* pp. 353–354). In 1337 he was employed in arraying Welsh soldiers for the king's wars (*Fædera*, iii. 986). Knighton (ii. 4) says that he was one of the lords who accompanied Edward III to Antwerp in July 1338, but the other chroniclers do not seem to substantiate this. Thomas died next month (August 1338), and was buried in the choir of the abbey church, where a monument was erected to him that perished after the dissolution at Bury St. Edmunds. In September Edward, at Antwerp, appointed William de Montacute, first earl of Salisbury [q. v.], his successor as marshal (*Fædera*, iii. 1060).

Thomas married, first, Alice, daughter of Sir Roger Hales of Harwich; and, secondly, Mary, daughter of William, lord Roos, and widow of Sir William de Braose. Mary Roos survived her husband, married Ralph, lord Cobham, and died in 1362. Thomas's only son, Edward, was born of his first wife, and married Beatrice, daughter of Roger Mortimer, first earl of March [q. v.], but died without issue in his father's lifetime. His widow, who subsequently married Thomas de Braose (*d.* 1361), died herself in 1384. She founded a fraternity of lay brothers within the Franciscan priory at Fisherton, Wiltshire, and also a chantry for six priests at the same place.

Thomas's estates were divided between his two daughters, Margaret and Alice. Alice married Sir Edward de Montacute, brother of William, earl of Salisbury, and had by him a daughter Joan, who married William de Ufford, the last earl of Suffolk [q. v.] of his house. On the death of her niece Joan, countess of Suffolk, daughter of Alice, Margaret became in 1375 the sole heiress of her father's estates. On the accession of Richard II she petitioned to be allowed to act as marshal at the coronation, but the request was politely shelved (*Munim. Gildhall. Lond.* ii. 458). She married, first, John Segrave, third lord Segrave [q. v.], by whom she had a daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, married to John, lord Mowbray (*d.* 1368), to whose son, Thomas Mowbray, first duke of Norfolk [q. v.], the estates and titles ultimately went. Margaret married, secondly, Sir Walter Manny [q. v.], who died in 1372. She was created

on 29 Sept. 1397 Duchess of Norfolk for life, on the same day that her grandson, Thomas Mowbray, was made Duke of Norfolk. She died in March 1399, and was buried, according to Stow, in the Charterhouse, London, beside Sir Walter Manny.

[Dugdale's *Baronage*, ii. 63–4; Nicolas's *Hist. Peerage*, ed. Courthope, p. 351; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*, vi. 40–1; Sandford's *Genealogical History*, pp. 205–6; *Cals. of Patent Rolls*, Edward I 1292–1307, Edward II 1327–1338; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–23; *Rymer's Fædera*; *Annales Monastici*; *Rishanger*; *Flores Hist.*; *Knighton*; *Chron. Edward I, Edward II, and Murimuth*, the last six in *Rolls Ser.*; *Chron. Geoffrey le Baker*, ed. E. M. Thompson; *F. S. Stevenson's Framlingham Castle in Memorials of Old Suffolk*.]

T. F. T.

**THOMAS OF WOODSTOCK, EARL OF BUCKINGHAM and DUKE OF GLOUCESTER** (1355–1397), seventh and youngest son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainault, was born at Woodstock on 7 Jan. 1354–5 (*WALSINGHAM*, i. 280). Edward provided for his youngest son by affiancing him in 1374 to a rich heiress, Eleanor, the elder of the two daughters of the last Bohun, earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton. The earls of Hereford having been hereditary constables of England, Thomas received a grant on 10 June 1376 of that office during pleasure, with a thousand marks a year to keep it up, and was summoned as constable to the parliament of January 1377 (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 363). He appears later at all events to have been styled Earl of Essex in right of his wife (*Complete Peerage*, iv. 43). Having been knighted by his father at Windsor on 23 April 1377 he carried the sceptre and the dove at the coronation of his nephew, Richard II, and was created Earl of Buckingham (15 July), with a grant of a thousand pounds a year out of the alien priories (*Cal. of Pat. Rolls*, i. 372). A considerable part of the Bohun estates had already, in anticipation of his wife's majority, been placed in his keeping, including Pleshey Castle in Essex, which became his chief seat; and in May 1380, his wife being now of age, he was also given custody of the share of her younger sister, Mary (*ib.* pp. 66, 502).

A French and Spanish fleet ravaging the southern coast in the summer, Buckingham and his brother Edmund averted a landing at Dover (FROISSART, viii. 237). In October he was sent against the Spaniards, who were wind-bound at Sluys, but his squadron was scattered by a storm. Refitting and following the Spaniards down the Channel, he captured eight of their ships off Brest, returning after Christmas (*WALSINGHAM*, i. 343, 364). On

the Duke of Brittany handing over (April 1378) Brest Castle to the English king for the rest of the war, Buckingham was one of those appointed to take it over (*Fœdera*, iv. 36). But the duke's position soon began to grow untenable, and Buckingham was sent to his aid in June 1380, as lieutenant of the king, at the head of some five thousand men (*Fœdera*, iv. 92; FROISSART, ix. c.) His staff included some of his father's most distinguished warriors—Sir Hugh Calveley [q. v.], Sir Robert Knollys [q. v.], Sir Thomas Percy (afterwards Earl of Worcester) [q. v.] and others. Avoiding the dangers of the Channel, the army landed at Calais (19 July) and plunged into the heart of northern France (*ib.* ix. 238 sqq.; WALSINGHAM, i. 434). Penetrating as far south as Troyes (about 24 Aug.), where the Duke of Burgundy had collected an army but did not venture to give battle, Buckingham struck westwards, through Beauce and Maine, for Brittany. The death of Charles V on 16 Sept. weakened the resistance opposed to his progress; the passage of the Sarthe was forced, Brittany entered late in the autumn, and siege laid to Nantes. But the duke soon made his peace with Charles VI, and about the new year Buckingham raised the siege of Nantes and quartered his troops in the southern ports of Brittany, whence they were shipped home in the spring. The chagrin of failure was enhanced by a private mortification which awaited him. His relations with his ambitious elder brother, John of Gaunt, had never been cordial. At the close of the late reign Lancaster had inflicted a marked slight upon him by putting his own son Henry (afterwards Henry IV), a mere boy, into the order of the Garter in preference to his uncle, and Buckingham did not enter the order till April 1380. Since Richard's accession the younger brother had been as popular as the elder was generally hated. During Buckingham's absence in France Lancaster married his son to Mary Bohun, younger sister of Buckingham's wife (*Complete Peerage*, v. 9). This could not be agreeable to her brother-in-law, who had secured the custody of her estates, and, according to Froissart, hoped to persuade her to become a nun.

In June 1381 Buckingham dispersed the insurgents in Essex, and in the following October held an 'oyer and terminer' at Cambridge (WALSINGHAM, ii. 18; DOYLE, ii. 19). By 1384 the young king's evident determination to rule through instruments of his own drew together Buckingham and Lancaster. They were associated in the expedition into Scotland early in this year, and in the negotiations with France and Flanders.

When Lancaster was accused of treason in the April parliament at Salisbury, Buckingham burst into the king's chamber and swore with great oaths to kill any one, no matter whom, who should bring such charges against his brother (WALSINGHAM, ii. 114). Richard for a time deferred more to his uncles, and during his Scottish expedition in the following year created Buckingham Duke of Gloucester (6 Aug. 1385), and granted him a thousand pounds a year from the exchequer by letters patent, dated at Hoselowelagh in Teviotdale (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 206). In the parliament which met in October Richard formally confirmed this elevation, and invested his uncle with the dignity, girding him with a sword and placing a cap with a circlet of gold on his head (*ib.*; SANDFORD, p. 231). To this parliament, curiously enough, he was summoned as Duke of Albemarle, though neither he nor his children ever again assumed that style, and he did not get possession of Holderness, which usually went with it, until 1388 (DUGDALE, ii. 170). It has been suggested that this may be a case of a foreign title, i.e. a Norman dukedom (*Complete Peerage*, i. 56). In elevating his two younger uncles, Gloucester and Edmund, duke of York [see LANGLEY, EDMUND DE], to the ducal dignity, Richard perhaps hoped to sow fresh dissension between them and John of Gaunt, and to cover his promotion of his humbly born minister, Michael de la Pole, to the earldom of Suffolk. If so, it did not serve its purpose, for Gloucester, on John of Gaunt's departure to Spain, placed himself openly at the head of the opposition to the king, and was one of the judges who condemned Suffolk in 1386, and a member of the commission for the reform of the household and realm. Richard is alleged to have plotted his murder at a dinner. Such charges were made too freely at the time to command implicit credence; but Gloucester, who forced Richard to dismiss Suffolk by threatening him with the fate of Edward II, had certainly given extreme provocation. When the king in August 1387 procured a declaration from the judges that the authors of the commission were guilty of treason and began to raise forces, Gloucester and his friends sought to avert the storm by swearing a solemn oath on the gospels before the bishop of London that they had been actuated by no personal motives, but only by anxiety for Richard's own honour and interests. Gloucester, however, refused to forego his revenge upon De Vere, whom the king had made duke of Ireland. De Vere had repudiated his niece for a Bohemian serving-woman. Failing to get

support from the Londoners against Gloucester, who took up arms with the Earls of Arundel and Warwick, Richard spoke them fair, and affected to agree to the impeachment of his favourites in the parliament which was to meet in February 1388. But on his sending the Duke of Ireland to raise an army in Cheshire, and attempting to pack the parliament, the three lords met at Huntingdon (12 Dec.) and talked of deposing the king. Joined by the Earls of Derby and Nottingham, they routed De Vere at Radcotbridge (20 Dec.), and, the Londoners opening their gates, they got admission to the Tower on the 27th, and entered the presence of the helpless king with linked arms. Gloucester showed him their forces on Tower Hill, and 'soothed his mind' by assurances that ten times their number were ready to join in destroying the traitors to the king and the realm (KNIGHTON, ii. 256). Had Gloucester not been overruled by Derby and Nottingham, Richard would have been deposed, and he was no doubt chiefly responsible for the vindictiveness of the Merciless parliament. His insistence on the execution of Sir Simon Burley [q. v.] involved him in a heated quarrel with the Earl of Derby (WALSINGHAM, ii. 174).

Gloucester and his associates held the reins of power for more than twelve months, not without some attempt to justify their promises of reform, but they did not hesitate to obtain the enormous parliamentary grant of 20,000*l.* by way of reimbursing them for their patriotic sacrifices. Gloucester also secured the lordship of Holderness, the castle, town, and manor of Oakham, with the sheriffdom of Rutland (which had belonged to his wife's ancestors), and the office of chief justice of Chester and North Wales, which gave him a hold over a district attached to Richard by local loyalty (DUGDALE, ii. 170; ORMEROD, i. 63). The king resuming the government in May 1389, and promising his subjects better government, Gloucester was naturally in disgrace. But through the good offices of the Earl of Northumberland and of John of Gaunt, now returned from Spain, his peace was made. As early as 10 Dec. he once more appeared in the council, was given, with his brothers, some control over crown grants, and allowed to retain his chief-justiceship of Chester (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 17, 18*b*). Grants of money were also made to him (DUGDALE, ii. 170). But he doubtless felt that he had no real influence with the king, and this, combined with emulation of his nephew Derby's recent achievements in Prussia [see HENRY IV], may have induced him to undertake in Sep-

tember 1391 a mission to the master of the Teutonic order. But a storm drove him back along the coasts of Denmark, Norway, and Scotland; and, narrowly escaping destruction, he landed at Tynemouth, whence he returned home to Pleshey (*Fœdera*, vii. 705-6; WALSINGHAM, ii. 202). He must have been disquieted to find that the king during his absence had secured an admission from parliament that the proceedings of 1386-8 had in no way curtailed his prerogative (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 286).

Early in 1392 Richard appointed Gloucester his lieutenant in Ireland only to supersede him suddenly in favour of the young Earl of March in July, just as he was about to start, 'par certeynes causes qui a ce nous mouvent' (*King's Council in Ireland*, pp. 255, 258). Gloucester was then holding an inquiry into a London riot, but this may not have been the sole cause of his supersession (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 324). The king, it is worth noticing, was seeking the canonisation of Edward II, with whose fate he had been threatened by his uncle six years before (*Issues*, p. 247).

The Cheshire men rose against Gloucester and Lancaster in the spring of 1393, while they were negotiating at Calais, in the belief that it was the king's wish, and Richard had to publish a disavowal (*Annales*, p. 159; *Fœdera*, vii. 746). There is some reason to think the Earl of Arundel was trying to force on a crisis. Gloucester had now to give up his post of chief justice of Chester to Richard's henchman Nottingham, but was consoled with a fresh grant of Holderness and Oakham, and certain estates that had belonged to De Vere (*Pat. Rolls*, 17-18 Ric. II). Yet he cannot but have been rendered uneasy by the king's quiet attacks upon the work of the Merciless parliament and his serious breach with Arundel after the queen's death in June 1394 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 302, 316; *Annales*, p. 424). Richard took him with him to Ireland in September, but sent him back in the spring of 1395 to obtain a grant from the new parliament. It is plain from Froissart's account of his visit to England in the ensuing summer that Gloucester's relations with the court were getting strained. The courtiers accused the duke of malice and cunning, and said that he had a good head, but was proud and wonderfully overbearing in his manners. His advocacy of coercion to make the Gascons receive John of Gaunt as their duke was put down to his desire to have the field to himself at home. He disapproved too of the proposed French marriage and peace, and the negotiations were carried through by others, though he was



present, willingly or unwillingly, at the marriage festivities in October 1396 near Calais. In the early months of 1397 mutual provocations followed swiftly upon one another. Gloucester may have prompted Haxey's petition in the January parliament in which Richard saw an attempt to repeat the coercion of 1386 [see HAXEY, THOMAS]. It was afterwards alleged by French writers favourable to Richard that Gloucester, Arundel, and Warwick engaged in a conspiracy which aimed at the perpetual imprisonment of the king and his two elder uncles (*Chronique de la Traison*, pp. 3-7). But Richard himself did not attempt to bring home to them any such definite charge, and everything points to his having resolved upon their destruction, and taken them by surprise. He had at first intended to arrest them at a dinner, to which they were invited, but Gloucester, who was at Pleshey, excused himself on the plea of illness (*Annales*, p. 201). On the evening of 10 July, after the arrest of Warwick and Arundel, Richard, accompanied by the London trained bands, set off for Pleshey, which was reached early the next morning. Gloucester, who was perhaps really ill, came out to meet him at the head of a solemn procession of the priests and clerks of his newly founded college (Evesham, p. 130; HARDYNG, p. 345; *Annales*, pp. 203 sqq.) As he bent in obeisance, Richard with his own hand arrested him, and, leading the procession to the chapel, assured his 'bel oncle' that all would turn out for the best. According to another version, Gloucester begged for his life, and was told that he should have the same grace he had shown to Burley (*Eulogium*, iii. 372). After breakfast Richard set off with most of his followers, leaving Gloucester in charge of the Earl of Kent and Sir Thomas Percy, who conveyed him direct to Calais. The statement that he was first taken to the Tower sounds doubtful (HARDYNG, p. 345; FABYAN, p. 542; *Traison*, p. 8). At Calais Gloucester was in the keeping of its captain, the Earl of Nottingham, a prominent partisan of the king. About the beginning of September it was announced ('feust notifié,' which surely implies more than mere report) both in England and in Calais that he was dead; the date given was 25 or 26 Aug., and the former is the day of his death entered on the escheat roll (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 431, 452; GREGORY, p. 96; DUGDALE, ii. 172). It was therefore with intense surprise that Sir William Rickhill [q. v.], a justice of the common pleas, who by order of the king accompanied Nottingham to Calais on 7 Sept., heard on his arrival that he was to interview Gloucester and carefully

report all that he should say to him. What made the matter more mysterious still, his instructions were dated three weeks before (17 Aug.) There is no reason to doubt Rickhill's account of his interview with Gloucester on 8 Sept. He took care to have witnesses, and his story was fully accepted by the first parliament of the next reign. It is obvious that Richard could not safely produce his uncle for trial in the forthcoming parliament, and there was only less danger in meeting the houses with a bare announcement of his death. Rickhill was introduced to his presence in the castle early on the morning of 8 Sept., and, in the presence of two witnesses, begged him to put what he had to say in writing and keep a copy. Late in the evening he returned, and Gloucester, before the same witnesses, read a written confession in nine articles, which he then handed to Rickhill. He admitted verbally that he had threatened the king with deposition in 1388 if the sentence on Sir Simon Burley were not carried out, and requested Rickhill to come back next day in case he should remember any omission. This he did, but was refused an audience of the duke by order of Nottingham (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 431-2). Parliament met on 17 Sept.; and on the 21st a writ was issued to the captain of Calais to bring up his prisoner. Three days later he briefly replied that he could not do this because the duke was dead. On the petition of the lords appellant and the commons, the peers declared him guilty of treason as having levied arms against the king in 1387, and his estates consequently forfeited. His confession, which is in English, was read in parliament next day, but omitting, as Rickhill afterwards declared, those articles which were 'contrary to the intent and purpose' of the king. He admitted helping to put the king under restraint in 1386, entering his presence armed, opening his letters, speaking of him in slanderous wise in audience of other folk, discussing the possibility of giving up their homage to him, and of his deposition. But he declared that they had only thought of deposing him for two days or three and then restoring him, and that if he had 'done evil and against his Regalie,' it had been in fear of his life, and 'to do the best for his person and estate.' Since renewing his oath of allegiance on God's body at Langley he had never been guilty of fresh treason. He therefore besought the king 'for the passion that God suffered for all mankind, and the compassion that he had of his mother on the cross and the pity that he had of Mary Magdalen,' to grant him his mercy and grace. The confession is printed

in full in the 'Rolls of Parliament' (iii. 378-9) from an original sealed copy, but an examination of the roll of the actual proceedings shows that the exculpatory clauses and the final appeal were omitted, and the date of Rickhill's interview carefully suppressed. All who were not in the secret would suppose it to have taken place between 17 Aug., the date of his commission, and 25 Aug., which had been given out as the day of Gloucester's death. There were obvious reasons for not disclosing the fact that he had been alive little more than a week before parliament met. Why the murder—for the hypothesis of a natural death is practically excluded—was left to the eleventh hour we can only conjecture. Perhaps Nottingham shrank from the deed (*Eulogium*, iii. 373), perhaps Gloucester refused to make his confession earlier. The mutilated confession was published in every county in England. In the first parliament of Henry IV a certain John Halle, a former servant of Nottingham, swore that Gloucester, under orders from the king, had been smothered beneath a feather-bed in a house at Calais, called the Prince's Inn, by William Serle, a servant of Richard's chamber, and several esquires and valets of the Earls of Nottingham and Rutland in the month of September 1397 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 452). Halle, who had kept the door, was executed, and, though he was not publicly examined, there seems no strong reason to doubt the main features of his story. Serle, on falling into Henry's hands in 1404, suffered the same fate. In France Gloucester was thought to have been strangled (*St. DENYS*, ii. 552; *FROISSART*).

Richard ordered Nottingham on 14 Oct. to deliver the body to Richard Maudeleyn, to be given by him to the widow for burial in Westminster Abbey (*Fædera*, viii. 20, 21). But on the 31st of the same month he commanded her to take it to the priory of Bermondsey instead (*ib.* viii. 24). Froissart, who has been followed by Dugdale and later writers, says that he was buried in Pleshey church (which he had collegiate and endowed under a license obtained in 1393); but Adam of Usk (p. 38) expressly states that Richard buried him in Westminster Abbey, but in the south of the church (in the chapel of St. Edmund), quite away from the royal burial-place. It was removed to the chapel of the kings near the shrine of St. Edward, the spot he had selected in his lifetime, by Henry IV in 1399 (cf. *NICHOLS's Royal Wills*, p. 177). His elaborate brass, in which there were some twenty figures, is engraved in Sandford (p. 227), but nothing save the matrices now remains.

Gloucester's proud, fierce, and intolerant nature, which provoked the lasting and fatal resentment of his nephew, may be read in the portrait (from Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii) engraved in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.' It bears no resemblance to the alleged portrait engraved in Grose's 'Antiquarian Repertory' (ii. 209). He composed about 1390 'L'Ordonnance d'Angleterre pour le Camp à l'outrance, ou gaigne de bataille' (*Chronique de la Traison*, p. 132 n.; *Antiquarian Repertory*, ii. 210-19). A finely illuminated vellum copy of Wyclif's earlier version of his translation of the Bible—now in the British Museum—was once Gloucester's property; his armorial shield appears in the border of the first page.

By his wife Eleanor Bohun he had one son and three or four daughters. His only son, Humphrey, born about 1381, was taken to Ireland by Richard in 1399, and, on the news of Bolingbroke's landing, confined with his son (afterwards Henry V) in Trim Castle. Recalled by Henry IV immediately after, he died on the road, some said by shipwreck, others more probably of the plague in Anglesey (*USK*, p. 28; *LELAND, Collectanea*, iii. 384; cf. *Archæologia*, xx. 173). He was buried at Walden Abbey in Essex. Three of his sisters were named respectively Anne, Joan, and Isabel. A fourth, Philippa, who died young, is mentioned by Sandford. Anne (1380?-1438) married, first, in 1392, Thomas, third earl of Stafford, but he dying in that year, she became in 1398 the wife of his brother Edmund, fifth earl of Stafford, by whom she was mother of Humphrey Stafford, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.]; on his death she took a third husband (1404), William Bourchier, count of Eu, to whom she bore Henry, earl of Essex, Archbishop Bourchier, and two other sons; she died on 16 Oct. 1438 (*Royal Wills*, p. 278). Joan (d. 1400) was betrothed to Gilbert, lord Talbot, elder brother of the first Earl of Shrewsbury, but she died unmarried on 16 Aug. 1400 (*DUGDALE*, i. 172; cf. *SANDFORD*, p. 234). Isabel (b. 1384) became a nun in the Minories outside Aldgate, London.

Gloucester's widow made her will at Pleshey on 9 Aug. 1399, and died of grief at the loss of her son, it is said, at the Minories on 3 Oct. following (*Royal Wills*, p. 177; *Annales*, p. 321). She lies buried close to the first resting-place of her husband in the abbey under a fine brass, which is engraved by Sandford (p. 230). He is no doubt mistaken in asserting that she died in the abbey of Barking, where she became a nun.

[*Rotuli Parliamentorum*; *Issues of the Exchequer*, ed. Devon; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*,

1895-7; Rymer's *Fœdera*, Record and original edits.; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Walsingham's *Historia Anglicana*, *Annales Ricardi II* (with Trökelowe), Knighton, the *Eulogium Historiarum*, and Roll of King's Council in Ireland, 1392-3 (in Rolls Series); *Chronique de la Traison et Mort de Richard II*, ed. Engl. Hist. Soc.; *Chron. of the Monk of Evesham*, ed. Hearne; Adam of Usk, ed. Maunde Thompson; Froissart, ed. Luce and Kervyn de Lettenhove; *Chronique du Religieux de St. Denys*, ed. Bellaguet; Dugdale's *Baronage*; Sandford's *Genealogical History of the Kings of England*, ed. 1677; Gough's *History of Pleshy*; Newcourt's *Repertorium Ecclesiasticum Parochiale Londinense*, ii. 469 (for his college); G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*; Doyle's *Official Baronage*; Wallon's *Richard II*; other authorities in the text.] J. T.-T.

**THOMAS, DUKE OF CLARENCE** (1388?-1421), second son of Henry IV, by his first wife, Mary de Bohun, was born in London before 30 Sept. 1388. On the whole it seems most likely that Henry of Monmouth was born in August 1387, and Thomas not quite a year later (but see WYLIE, iii. 324, where the autumn of 1387 is preferred as the date of Thomas's birth). There are various trifling notices of Thomas as a child in the accounts of the duchy of Lancaster (*ib.* iii. 324-6). On his father's accession to the throne he was made seneschal of England on 5 Oct., and on the following Sunday (12 Oct.) was one of the knights created in preparation for the coronation next day. Liberal grants of land were made for his support in his office in November, but this appointment was of course only nominal, the actual duties being discharged by Thomas Percy, earl of Worcester, who after a year's time was himself made seneschal, as the prince was too young to discharge the office (*Annales Henrici Quarti*, pp. 287, 337). Thomas was with his father at Windsor at Christmas 1399, and was removed in haste to London on the report of the plot to seize the king and his sons. In the summer of 1401 he was made lieutenant of Ireland, Sir Thomas Erpingham and Sir Hugh Waterton being named his wardens. He crossed over in November, reaching Dublin on the 13th. A council met at Christmas, and took Thomas for a journey down the coast to reassert his authority. The difficulties of the English government in Ireland were great, and the boy lieutenant added naturally to the cares of his guardians. On 20 Aug. 1402 the archbishop of Dublin reported that Thomas had not a penny in the world, and was shut up at Naas with his council and a small retinue, who dared not leave him for fear harm might befall (*Royal*

*Letters*, p. 67). Eventually, on 1 Sept. 1403, it was decided that Thomas should come home, though nominally he remained lieutenant of Ireland, which was ruled by his deputy. In the autumn of 1404 he was with his brother Henry in South Wales, and took part in the attempted relief of Coyty Castle, Glamorgan-shire, in November. On 20 Feb. 1405 he was given command of the fleet (*Fœdera*, viii. 388) which assembled at Sandwich, and on 22 May crossed to Sluys, where the English burnt some vessels in the harbour, but failed in an attack on the town. Thomas had a narrow escape in a fight with some Genoese caracks off Cadsand, and, after ravaging the coast of Normandy, the fleet returned to England by July (*Annales Henrici Quarti*, p. 401; WYLIE, ii. 106-5). On 1 March 1406 Thomas was confirmed in his appointment as lieutenant of Ireland for twelve years (NICOLAS, *Proc. Privy Council*, i. 315-18). He did not, however, go to Ireland, but was present at the parliament in June, when the succession to the throne was regulated. In July he went to Lynn to witness the departure of his sister Philippa for Denmark, and in August accompanied his father on a progress through Lincolnshire. At the close of the year he was made captain of Guines, where he probably served through the greater part of 1407.

On 8 March 1408, being then in London, Thomas agreed to accept a reduced payment for his office in Ireland. The affairs of that country required his presence, and in May it was arranged that he should cross over. He sailed accordingly on 2 Aug., and, landing at Carlingford, proceeded to Dublin. His first act was to arrest the Earl of Kildare and his sons, and in the autumn he made a raid into Leinster, in the course of which he was wounded at Kilmainham. In January 1409 he held a parliament at Kilkenny, but in March was recalled to England by the news of his father's illness (WYLIE, iii. 166-9). The government was now passing into the hands of the Prince of Wales, who was supported by the Beauforts. Thomas quarrelled with Henry Beaufort over the money due to him on his marriage with the widow of his uncle, John Beaufort, earl of Somerset (*Chron. Giles*, pp. 61-2). This quarrel brought Thomas into opposition to his brother, whose policy rested on the support of the Beauforts. However, little is heard of Thomas during 1410 and 1411, except for some notices of his riotous conduct at London, where in June 1410 he and his brother John were involved in a fray with the men of the town at Eastcheap; in the following year the 'Lord Thomas men' were again concerned in a great debate in Bridge Street (*Chron. Lond.*

p. 93). At the beginning of 1412 the Beauforts were displaced, and Thomas seems to have supplanted his elder brother in the direction of the government. Under his influence a treaty of alliance was concluded with the Duke of Orleans in May. He was made Duke of Clarence on 9 July, and given the command of the intended expedition. In August he proceeded to France at the head of a force of eight thousand men to assist the Orleanists. He landed at Hogue St. Vast in the Cotentin, and, after capturing various towns from the Burgundians, joined Orleans at Bourges. Eventually the French court arranged that Orleans should buy the English off, and, under an agreement concluded on 14 Nov., Clarence withdrew with his army to Guienne. He was intending to interfere in the affairs of Arragon had not his father's death (20 March 1413) compelled him to return to England (GOODWIN, *History of Henry V*, p. 9).

Though Clarence was removed from his Irish command, and though in the royal council he continued to support an alliance with the Orleanists against the Burgundians, he was personally on good terms with his brother. He was confirmed as Duke of Clarence in the parliament of 1414, and was present in the council which considered the preparations for the war on 16–18 April 1415 (NICOLAS, *Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 156). He was ordered to hold the muster of the king's retinue at Southampton on 20 July (*Fœdera*, ix. 287). When the Cambridge plot was discovered, Clarence was appointed to preside over the court of peers summoned to consider the process against Richard of Cambridge and Lord Scrope. He sailed with the king from Portsmouth on 11 Aug., landing before Harfleur two days later. In the siege he held the command on the eastern side of the town. Like many others, he suffered much from illness, and after the fall of Harfleur was appointed to command the portion of the host which returned direct to England. In May 1416 Clarence received the Emperor Sigismund at Dartford. Monstrelet incorrectly ascribes to Clarence the command of the fleet which relieved Harfleur in August 1416 (*Chron.* p. 393). Clarence took part in the great expedition of 1417 which landed in Normandy on 1 Aug. He was appointed constable of the army, and, in command of the van, captured Touque on 9 Aug., and led the advance on Caen. This town was carried by assault on 4 Sept., the troops under Clarence's command scaling a suburb on the north side. After the fall of Caen he was sent to besiege Alençon in October, and in December rejoined the king before Falaise. In the spring of 1418 he

was employed in the reduction of central Normandy, capturing Courtonne, Harcourt, and Chambrais. In the summer he joined in the advance on Rouen, was present at the siege of Louviers in June and of Pont de l'Arche in July, and in August took up his post before Rouen at the Porte Cauchoise. Immediately after the fall of Rouen in January 1419 Clarence was sent to push on the English advance, and in February took Vernon and Gaillon. The capture of Mantes and Beaumont followed, and after the failure of negotiations with the French court and the capture of Pontoise, Clarence commanded a reconnaissance to the gates of Paris at the beginning of August. In May 1420 he accompanied his brother to Troyes, and, after Henry's marriage, took part in the sieges of Montereau and Melun. He accompanied the king at his triumphal entry into Paris on 1 Dec. After Christmas Clarence went with Henry to Rouen, and on his brother's departure for England at the end of January 1421 was appointed captain of Normandy and lieutenant of France in the king's absence. Shortly afterwards Clarence started on a raid through Maine and Anjou, and advanced as far as Beaufort-en-Vallée, near the Loire. Meantime the dauphin had collected his forces, and, being joined by a strong force of Scottish knights, reached Beaugé in the English rear on 21 March. Clarence, on hearing the news next day, at once set out with his cavalry, not waiting for the main body of his army. He drove in the Scottish outposts, but was in his turn overwhelmed, and, together with many of the knights who accompanied him, was slain. His defeat was due to his own impatience and his anxiety to win a victory which might compare with Agincourt. After his death the archers, under the Earl of Salisbury, came up and recovered the bodies of the slain (*Cotton. MS. Claud. A. viii, f. 10 a*). Clarence's body was carried back to England and buried at Canterbury. The English mourned him as a brave and valiant soldier who had no equal in military prowess (*Gesta Henrici Quinti*, p. 149).

Clarence had no children by his duchess Margaret, daughter of Thomas Holland, duke of Surrey and earl of Kent [q. v.], and widow of his uncle, John Beaufort, earl of Somerset. He had, however, a bastard son, Sir John Clarence, who was old enough to be with his father at Beaugé, and who afterwards took part in the French wars in the reign of Henry VI.

[*Annales Henrici Quarti ap. Trokelowe, Blanford, &c.*; *Royal and Historical Letters of Henry IV*; *Walsingham's Historia Anglicana*

(Rolls Ser.); *Gesta Henrici Quinti* (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Elmham's *Vita Henrici Quinti*, ed. Hearne; Monstrelet's *Chroniques* (Panthéon Littéraire); *Chron. du Religieux de S. Denys* (Documents Inédits sur l'Hist. de France); *Incerti auctoris Chronicon*, ed. Giles; Davies's *English Chronicle* (Camd. Soc.); *Chronicle of London* (1827); Page's *Siege of Rouen in Collections of a London Citizen* (Camd. Soc. 1876); Nicolas's *Proceedings and Ordinances of Privy Council*; Rymer's *Fœdera*; Wylie's *History of England under Henry IV*; Ramsay's *Lancaster and York*.]  
C. L. K.

**THOMAS OF BAYEUX** (*d.* 1100), archbishop of York, a native of Bayeux, was a son of Osbert, a priest (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 66) of noble family (RICHARD OF HEXHAM, col. 303), and Muriel (*Liber Vitæ Dunelm.* pp. 139-40), and was a brother of Samson (*d.* 1112) [q. v.], bishop of Worcester. He and Samson were two of the clerks that Odo (*d.* 1097) [q. v.], bishop of Bayeux, took into his household and sent to various cities for education, paying their expenses (ORDERIC, p. 665). Having acquired learning in France, Thomas went to Germany and studied in the schools there; then, after returning to Normandy, he went to Spain, where he acquired much that he could not have learnt elsewhere, evidently from Saracen teachers. On his return to Bayeux Odo was pleased with his character and attainments, treated him as a friend, and made him treasurer of his cathedral church. His reputation as a scholar was widespread. He accompanied Odo to England, and was made one of the Conqueror's chaplains, an office that implied much secretarial work.

At a council held at Windsor at Whitsuntide 1070 William appointed him to the see of York, vacant by the death of Archbishop Aldred [q. v.]. In common with Walkelin [q. v.], his fellow-chaplain, appointed at the same time to the see of Winchester, he is described as wise, polished, gentle, and loving and fearing God from the bottom of his heart (*ib.* p. 516). His consecration was delayed because, according to the York historian, Ethelwine, bishop of Durham, having fled, there were no suffragans of York to consecrate him, and the see of Canterbury had not yet been filled by the consecration of Lanfranc [q. v.] (T. STUBBS, apud *Historians of York*, ii. 357). He might, however, have received the rite, as Walkelin did, at once from the legate, Ermenfrid, who was then in England; but it is probable that the king caused the delay, intending that he should be consecrated by Lanfranc (FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 344-5). After Lanfranc's consecration in August,

Thomas applied to him. Lanfranc demanded a profession of obedience, and when Thomas, acting on the advice of others, refused to make it, Lanfranc declined to consecrate him. Thomas complained to the king, who thought that the claim to the profession was unreasonable. A few days later, however, Lanfranc went to court, and convinced the king that his demand was just [see under LANFRANC]. As a way out of the difficulty William ordered Thomas to return to Canterbury and make a written profession to Lanfranc personally, not to his successors in the see, for he wished the question as to the right of the see of Canterbury to be decided in a synod of bishops according to what had been the custom. Thomas was unwilling to give way, and, it is said, was only brought to do so by a threat of banishment. He finally did as he was bidden, though the York writer says that he made only a verbal profession, and received consecration (*Gesta Pontificum*, pp. 39, 40; T. STUBBS). Both the archbishops went to Rome for their palls in 1071. Alexander II decided against the validity of the election to York, because Thomas was the son of a priest, and took away his ring and staff; but on Lanfranc's intercession relented, and it is said that Thomas received his ring and staff again from Lanfranc's hands. He laid the claims of his see before the pope, pleading that Gregory the Great had ordained that Canterbury and York should be of equal dignity, and that the bishops of Dorchester, Worcester, and Lichfield were rightfully suffragans of York. Alexander ordered that the matter should be decided in England by the judgment of a council of bishops and abbots of the whole kingdom. The archbishops returned to England, visiting Gislebert, bishop of Evreux, on their way. According to the pope's command, the case was decided at Windsor [see under LANFRANC] at Whitsuntide 1072, in an assembly of prelates, in the presence of the king, the queen, and the legate. The perpetual superiority of the see of Canterbury was declared, the Humber was to be the boundary between the two provinces, all north of that river to the furthest part of Scotland being in the province of York, while south of it the archbishop of York was to have no jurisdiction, being left, so far as England was concerned, with a single suffragan, the bishop of Durham. By the king's command, and in the presence of the court, Thomas made full profession of obedience to Lanfranc and his successors (LANFRANC, i. 23-6, 302-5; WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY, *Gesta Regum*, iii. ccc. 294, 302; GERVASE, ii. 306).



Thomas was also unsuccessful in a claim that he made to twelve estates anciently belonging to the bishopric of Worcester and appropriated by Aldred to the see of York. Wulstan [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, refused to give them up, and Thomas, who before the boundary of his province was decided claimed Wulstan as his suffragan, accused him of insubordination, and later joined Lanfranc in desiring his deprivation. The estates were adjudged to the see of Worcester in a national assembly presided over by the king. Thomas was afterwards on friendly terms with Wulstan, and commissioned him to discharge episcopal functions in parts of his province into which he could not go, because they were still unsubdued, and because he could not speak English (T. STUBBS, ii. 362; FLOR. WIG. an. 1070; *Gesta Pontificum*, p. 285). He was present at the council of London held by Lanfranc in 1075, and it was there settled that the place in council of the archbishop of York was on the right of the archbishop of Canterbury (*ib.* p. 68). In that year a Danish fleet sailed up the Humber, and the invaders did damage to his cathedral church, St. Peter's, which he was then raising from its ruined state, and took away much plunder (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* sub an.) After the settlement of their dispute he was very friendly with Lanfranc, who, at his request, commissioned two of his suffragans to assist Thomas in consecrating Ralph, bishop of Orkney, at York on 5 March 1077; and, when writing on that matter, Thomas assured Lanfranc that a suggestion made by Remigius [q. v.], bishop of Dorchester, that he would again put forward a claim to the obedience of the bishops of Dorchester and Worcester, was unfounded (LANFRANC, i. 34-6). He also received a profession of obedience from Fothad or Foderoch (*d.* 1093), bishop of St. Andrews, who was sent to him by Malcolm III [q. v.] and his queen Margaret (*d.* 1093) [q. v.], and employed him as his commissary to dedicate some churches (HUGH THE CHANTOR, T. STUBBS, ap. *Historians of York*, ii. 127, 363). When the Conqueror was in the Isle of Wight in 1086, both the archbishops being with him, he was shown a charter that had been forged by the monks of Canterbury and widely distributed, to the effect that the archbishop of York was bound to make profession to Canterbury with an oath, which had been remitted by Lanfranc without prejudice to his successors. The king is said to have been angry, and to have promised to do justice to Thomas on his return from his expedition, but died in the course of it (HUGH, u.s. 101-2). Thomas refused to give

advice to his suffragan William of St. Calais, bishop of Durham [see WILLIAM, *d.* 1096], when summoned before Rufus to answer to a charge of treason, and took part in the trial of the bishop in the king's court at Salisbury in November 1088 (SYM. DUNELM. *Opera*, i. 175, 179, 183). He attended the funeral of Lanfranc at Canterbury in 1089, and during the vacancy of the see consecrated three bishops to dioceses in the southern province, they making profession to the future archbishop of Canterbury. In 1092, when Remigius [q. v.] had finished his church at Lincoln, Thomas declared that it was in his province, not as being in the old diocese of Dorchester, but because Lincoln and a great part of Lindsey anciently pertained to the province of York, and had unjustly been taken away, together with Stow, Louth, and Newark, formerly the property of his church; and he therefore refused to dedicate the church which was to be the head of a diocese subject to Canterbury. William Rufus, however, ordered the bishops of the realm to dedicate it, and they assembled for the purpose, but the death of Remigius caused the ceremony to be put off (FLOR. WIG. sub an.; GIR. CAMBR. vii. 19, 194). A letter from Urban II, who became pope in 1088, to Thomas, is given by a York historian; in it the pope blames Thomas for having made profession to Lanfranc, and orders him to answer for his conduct; it presents some difficulty, but cannot be rejected (HUGH, u.s. pp. 105, 135).

On 4 Dec. 1093 Thomas and other bishops met at Canterbury to consecrate Anselm [q. v.] to that see, and before the rite began Bishop Walkelin, acting for the bishop of London, began to read out the instrument of election. When he came to the words 'the church of Canterbury, the metropolitan church of all Britain,' Thomas interrupted him; for though, as he said, he allowed the primacy of Canterbury, he could not admit that it was the metropolitan see of all Britain, as that would mean that the church of York was not metropolitan. The justice of his remonstrance was acknowledged, the words of the instrument were changed to 'the primatial church of all Britain,' and Thomas officiated at the consecration (EADMER, *Historia Novorum*, col. 373). The York historian, however, states that Thomas objected to the title of primate of all Britain given in the instrument; that he declared that as there were two metropolitans one could not be primate except over the other; that he went back to the vestry and began to disrobe; that Anselm and Walkelin humbly begged him to come back; that the word 'primate'

was erased, and that Anselm was consecrated simply as metropolitan (HUGH, u.s. 104-5, 113, who, in spite of his solemn declaration as to the truth of his story, is scarcely to be trusted here). The next day Thomas, in pursuance of his claim to include Lincoln in his province, warned Anselm not to consecrate Robert Bloet to that see; as bishop of Dorchester he might consecrate him, but not of Lincoln, which, he said, was in his province. Rufus arranged the matter by granting the abbey of Selby and the monastery of St. Oswald at Gloucester to Thomas and his successors in exchange for his claim on Lincoln and Lindesey, and to the manors of Stow and Louth. Thomas is said to have accepted this arrangement unwillingly and without the consent of his chapter (*ib.* p. 106; *MONASTICON*, vi. 82, viii. 1177). As Anselm was not in England when Rufus was slain in 1100, Thomas, who heard the news at Ripon, hastened to London, intending to crown Henry king, as was his right. He found that he was too late, for Henry had been crowned by Maurice [q.v.], bishop of London. He complained of the wrong that had been done him, but was pacified by the king and his lords, who represented that it would have been dangerous to delay the coronation. He was easily satisfied, for he was of a gentle temper and was suffering greatly from the infirmities of age. After doing homage to Henry he returned to the north, and died at York, 'full of years, honour, and divine grace,' on 18 Nov. He was buried in York minster, near his predecessor, Aldred; his epitaph is preserved (HUGH; T. STUBBS, who says that he died at Ripon; *Gesta Pontificum*, p. 257).

Thomas was tall, handsome, and of a cheerful countenance; in youth he was active and well proportioned, and in age ruddy and with hair as white 'as a swan.' He was liberal, courteous, and placable, and, though often engaged in disputes, they were of a kind that became him, for they were in defence of what he and his clergy believed to be the rights of his see, and he prosecuted them without personal bitterness. Beyond reproach in respect of purity, his life generally was singularly free from blame. He was eminent as a scholar, and especially as a philosopher; he loved to read and hold discussions with his clerks, and his mental attainments did not make him vain. Church music was one of his chief pleasures; his voice was good, and he understood the art of music; he could make organs and teach others to play on them, and he composed many hymns. He was serious in disposition, and when he heard any one singing a merry song would set sacred words

to the air; and he insisted on his clergy using solemn music in their services (*ib.*) He was active in church-building and in ecclesiastical organisation. When he received his see a large part of his diocese lay desolate, for the north had been harried by the Conqueror the year before, and from York to Durham the land was uncultivated, uninhabited, and given over to wild beasts. York itself had been ruined and burnt in the war; the fire had spread to the minster, which was reduced to a ruin, and the other churches of the city probably shared its fate. He rebuilt his cathedral church, it is said, from the foundations, though the same author seems to speak of restoration and a new roof (HUGH, ii. 107-8). Possibly he first repaired the old church and then built a new one; possibly the words may mean that, though, as seems likely, the blackened walls were standing, he in some parts was forced to rebuild them altogether; in any case, his work was extensive, and amounted at least virtually to the building of a new church, a few fragments of which are said to remain in the crypt (WILLIS, *Architectural History of York*, pp. 13-16; FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 267, 295, 373). Of the seven canons he found only three at their post; he recalled such of the others as were alive, and added to their number. At first he made them observe the Lotharingian discipline, rebuilt the dormitory and refectory, and caused them to live together on a common fund under the superintendence of a provost [see under ALDRED, *d.* 1069]. Later he introduced the system which became general in secular chapters; he divided the property of the church, appointing a prebend to each canon, which gave him the means of increasing the number of canons, and gave each of them an incitement to build his prebendal church and improve its property (HUGH, u.s.) Further, he founded and endowed in like manner the dignities of dean, treasurer, and precentor, and revived the office of 'magister scholarum,' or chancellor, which had previously existed in the church. He gave many books and ornaments for use in his church, and was always most anxious to choose the best men as its clergy. In order to carry out his reforms he gave up much property that he might have kept in his own hands, and his successors complained that he alienated episcopal land for the creation of prebends (*Gesta Pontificum*, u.s.) Some trouble having arisen at Beverley with reference to the estates of the church, Thomas instituted the office of provost there (RAINE), bestowing it on his nephew and namesake [see THOMAS, *d.* 1114]. In 1083 he granted a charter

freeing all the churches in his diocese belonging to the convent of Durham from all dues payable to him and his successors, being moved thereto, he says, by gratitude to St. Cuthbert, to whose tomb he resorted after a sickness of two years, and there received healing; and also by his pleasure at the substitution of monks for canons in the church of Durham by Bishop William (Rog. Hov. i. 137-8). The epitaph, in elegiac verse, placed on the tomb of the Conqueror, was written by him, and has been preserved (ORDERIC, pp. 663-4).

[Raine's *Fasti Ebor.*; Hugh the Chantor and T. Stubbs, ap. *Historians of York*, vol. ii., Will. of Malmesbury's *Gesta Regum* and *Gesta Pontiff.*, Gervase of Cant., Sym. Dunelm., Gir. Cambr., Rog. Hov. (all seven in *Rolls Ser.*); Lanfranc's *Epp.* ed. Giles; Ric. of Hexham, ed. Twysden; *Liber Vitæ Dunelm.* (Surtees Soc.); Eadmer, ed. Migne; Orderic, ed. Duchesne; Freeman's *Norm. Conq.* vol. iv., and Will. Rufus.] W. H.

THOMAS (*d.* 1114), archbishop of York, was the son of Samson (*d.* 1112) [q.v.], afterwards bishop of Worcester, and the brother of Richard, bishop of Bayeux from 1108 to 1133, and so the nephew of Thomas (*d.* 1100) [q.v.], archbishop of York, who brought him up at York, where he was generally popular (EADMER, *Historia Novorum*, col. 481; RICHARD OF HEXHAM, col. 303; *Gallia Christiana*, xi. 360; HUGH THE CHANTOR apud *Historians of York*, ii. 112). His uncle Thomas appointed him as the first provost of Beverley in 1092, and he was one of the king's chaplains. At Whitsuntide 1108 Henry I was about to appoint him to the bishopric of London, vacant by the death of Maurice (*d.* 1107) [q.v.] The archbishopric of York was also vacant by the death of Gerard in May, and the dean and some of the canons of York had come to London to elect; they persuaded the king to nominate Thomas to York instead of London; he was elected, and as archbishop-elect was present at the council that Anselm held at that season at London (EADMER, col. 470; FLOR. WIG. sub an.)

He then went to York, where he was heartily welcomed. He knew that Anselm would summon him to come to Canterbury to make his profession of obedience and receive consecration; and as his chapter urged him not to make the profession [see under THOMAS, *d.* 1100], he set out to speak to the king on the matter (HUGH, pp. 112-14). At Winchester he was favourably received by the king, who appears to have told him not to make the profession at that time, but not to have spoken decidedly, intending probably to inquire further into the case. The asser-

tion that Anselm sent Herbert de Losinga [q.v.], bishop of Norwich, to Thomas, offering to give up the profession if Thomas would recognise him as primate, and that Thomas refused (*ib.*), may be rejected so far as Anselm is concerned, though the bishop may have made the proposal on his own responsibility. Meanwhile Turgot [q.v.], bishop-elect of St. Andrews, was awaiting consecration, and Ranulf Flambard [q.v.], anxious to uphold the rights of the church of York, proposed to perform the rite at York with the assistance of suffragan bishops of the province, in the presence of the archbishop-elect. This would have been an infringement of the rights of Canterbury, and was forbidden by Anselm, who further wrote to Thomas requiring him to come to his 'mother church' at Canterbury on 6 Sept., and declaring that if he failed to do so he would himself perform episcopal functions in the province of York. Thomas wrote that he would have come but had spent all his money at Winchester; indeed, he said that he would have gone at once from Winchester to him, but the king had given him permission to send to Rome for his pall, and he was trying to raise money for the purpose. He also disclaimed any intention of consecrating Turgot. Anselm granted him an extension of time till Sunday, 27 Sept., and told him that it was no use sending for the pall before he was consecrated, and forbade him to do so. He also wrote to Paschal II, requesting him not to grant Thomas the pall until he had made profession and had been consecrated. Thomas then wrote that his chapter had forbidden him to make the profession, that he could not disobey them, and asked Anselm's advice. His letter was followed by one from the York chapter declaring that if Thomas made the profession they would disown him. Anselm replied to Thomas, repeating his command, and fixing 8 Nov. as the day for the profession and consecration. Thomas again wrote, saying that he could not act against the will of his chapter. After consulting with his suffragans, Anselm sent the bishops of London and Rochester to him to advise him on behalf of the bishops generally, either to desist from his rebellious conduct, or at least to go to Canterbury and state his case, promising that if he proved it he should receive consecration. They found him at Southwell. He told them that he had sent a messenger to the king, who was then in Normandy, and that he must wait for Henry's answer, and for further consultation with his clergy. The king's reply was that the question of the profession was to be put off until the following

Easter, when, if he had then returned, he would settle it himself with the advice of his bishops and barons, and in any case would arrange it amicably. Anselm wrote to Thomas from his deathbed warning him not to perform any episcopal act before he had, like his predecessors Thomas and Gerard, made profession of obedience, and declaring excommunicate any bishop of the realm that should consecrate him or acknowledge him if consecrated by foreign bishops, and Thomas himself if he should ever receive consecration, unless he had made the profession. Anselm died on 21 April 1109.

Meanwhile Henry had sent to Paschal for a legate to help him to settle the dispute. Paschal sent him a cardinal named Ulric, who landed in England shortly before the king's return. Ulric was dismayed at hearing of Anselm's death, for he brought a pall from Thomas, but was not to present it to him without Anselm's consent. When Henry held his court at London at Whitsuntide the matter was discussed. The bishops resolved to be faithful to what Anselm had commanded in his last letter to Thomas, which was read before the council, and sent to Bishop Samson, the father of Thomas, to know his mind. He declared himself strongly on the same side, and so they laid their determination before the king, who, in spite of the opposition of the Count of Meulan [see BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE, *d.* 1118], decided against Thomas, and bade him either make profession to Canterbury or resign his archbishopric. The royal message was brought to him at York by the Count of Meulan. Thomas sent to the king, praying that the case might be tried before him and the legate and be decided canonically, but Henry would not consent. The father, brother, and other relatives of Thomas urged him to submit, and he accordingly went to London, and on Sunday, 11 June, the day fixed for his consecration, appeared at St. Paul's, where the bishop of London and six other bishops were gathered for the rite, made a written profession of obedience to the see of Canterbury, and was consecrated by them. During the ceremony the bishops of London and Durham stated by the king's order that Thomas was acting by the king's command, not in consequence of a legal decision, so that, according to sealed letters from the king, his profession was not, in case of any future suit, to be held a legal precedent. The York clergy, while they did not blame him for yielding, were deeply grieved, and it was believed that if he had not been so fat and consequently unfitted to bear exile and worry, he would never have given way (EADMER,

cols. 474-82; HUGH, pp. 112-26). Thomas returned to York in company with the legate, who publicly invested him with the pall. He then, on 1 Aug., consecrated Turgot, who made profession to him, and accompanied the legate, after a visit of three days, on his southward journey as far as the Trent. The York historians assert that on taking leave of the archbishop, the legate summoned him to answer at Rome for having made the profession, but withdrew the summons, as the archbishop declared that the king's command left him no choice. The York claim to equality was based on the decree of Gregory the Great; it was pre-eminently a matter to be decided by the Roman see, and Rome had not yet spoken authoritatively; this summons, then, must be regarded as a form to safeguard the freedom of Rome to judge the question in the future. Thomas consecrated and received the profession of three other bishops to the sees of Glasgow, Man, and Orkney. While provost of Beverley he had suffered from a painful disorder, and his physicians declared that he could not recover except by violating his chastity. He indignantly silenced the friends who would have had him take that course, increased his alms, and invoked the help of St. John of Beverley [q. v.] He recovered, but the disease returned later, and he died at Beverley, while still young, on 24 Feb. 1114, and was buried in York Minster, near the grave of his uncle (RICHARD OF HEXHAM, cols. 303-4; WILL. NEWB. i. c. 1; HUGH).

Thomas was enormously fat, probably a result of disease, and the inertness which the York historians blame in him arose no doubt from the same cause. Left to himself, he would never have carried on the strife about the profession; it was forced on him by his clergy, and they would have preferred that he should go into exile rather than yield. He was religious, cheerful, benign, and liberal, well furnished with learning, eloquent, and generally liked. He founded two new prebends at York, and obtained from the king a grant of privileges for the canons of Southwell, whose lands and churches he freed from episcopal dues. At Hexham, where the church seems at that time to have belonged to his see and was administered by a provost, he introduced Augustinian canons, whom he endowed by various grants, giving them also books and ornaments for their use in the church (*ib.*; RICHARD OF HEXHAM, u.s.) It is said that he designed to remove the body of Bishop Eata [q. v.] from Hexham to York, but was deterred by a vision of the saint, who appeared to him when he was at Hexham, rebuked him, and gave him

two blows on the shoulder (*Biographica Miscellanea*, p. 124). Bale says that, like his uncle, he was fond of music, and that he composed hymns and an officiarium for the church of York, but he evidently confuses him and his uncle (BALE, cent. xiii. 132; TANNER, p. 709).

[Raine's *Fasti Ebor.*; Hugh the Chantor and T. Stubbs ap. *Hist. of York*, vol. ii., Will. of Malmesbury, *Gesta Pontiff.* (both Rolls Ser.); Anselmi Opp. ed. Migne; Flor. Wig., Will. Newb. (both Engl. Hist. Soc.); Biogr. Misc., Hexham Priory (both Surtees Soc.)] W. H.

THOMAS, known as THOMAS À BECKET (1118?–1170), archbishop of Canterbury, son of Gilbert Becket and Rohesia (or Matilda), his wife, was born at his father's house in Cheapside, London, on 21 Dec., perhaps in 1115 or 1120 (GARNIER, pp. 203–4; *Materials*, iv. 4, 78), but more probably in 1118 (RADFORD, p. 2). Gilbert Becket, who sprang from a family of knightly rank at Thierceville in Normandy, had been a merchant at Rouen, and afterwards in London, of which city he was once portreeve; his wife was a burgher-woman from Caen. The name Becket is given to Thomas in three contemporary writings (Rog. Hov. i. 213; *Materials*, ii. 435, vii. 451); he called himself, even when archbishop, 'Thomas of London' (ROUND, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 375; *Athenæum*, 17 Nov. 1894; *Ancient Deeds*, A. 4913, Public Record Office). When ten years old he was sent to school at Merton Priory (Surrey); later he attended a school in London, and further studied at Paris, whence he returned in his twenty-second year. His father being now in straitened circumstances, Thomas earned his living for a short time as 'notary' to Richer de Laigle, a young knight whose sports he had shared in his schoolboy days, and for a somewhat longer period as clerk and accountant to a kinsman, Osbern Witdeniers, who seems to have been at this time sheriff of London. Thomas was taken into the household and the innermost counsels of Archbishop Theobald [q. v.] of Canterbury before November 1143, when he accompanied the primate to Rome. Twice in the next five years the jealousy of Roger of Pont l'Évêque [q. v.] drove him temporarily away from Theobald's house; once he voluntarily quitted it to spend a year in studying canon law at Bologna and Auxerre. He accompanied Theobald on his hazardous journey to the council of Reims in 1148; and it was his 'most subtle management' that foiled King Stephen's project for the coronation of his son Eustace in 1152. Though only in minor orders, Thomas had held the livings of St. Mary-le-Strand (Lon-

don) and Otford (Kent) since 1143. He became a prebendary of St. Paul's, and also of Lincoln, before the end of 1154, when Theobald ordained him deacon and appointed him archdeacon of Canterbury. Soon afterwards he was made provost of Beverley, and, according to one account, chamberlain to Henry II. Early in 1155 Henry made him chancellor of England.

Thomas was afterwards reproached with having bought this appointment; but the reproach is pointless, for the purchase of state offices was a recognised practice of the time—a practice, however, which in the case of that particular office was made less easy for the future by the new character which the chancellorship acquired in the hands of Thomas himself. An extraordinary intimacy sprang up between him and his sovereign. Folk said that they had 'but one heart and one mind'; that Thomas was next to the king in dignity, not only in England, but also in Henry's continental dominions; that Henry was guided by him as by a 'master,' and that the chancellor was the originator of all the reforms introduced by the young king. The evidence is too scanty either to confirm or to confute this view of Thomas's influence; but what little evidence there is indicates rather that Henry's policy was his own, and that Thomas was simply the chief instrument in its execution—an instrument of such exceptionally perfect and varied capabilities that those who watched its operations well-nigh lost sight of the hand by which it was directed. Gervase says that in 1156 Henry 'relied on the great help given him by his chancellor' in subduing a rebellion in Anjou; but the nature of this help is unknown. In that year Thomas acted as justice itinerant in three counties (*Pipe Roll*, 2 Hen. II, pp. 17, 26, 65, 66). In May 1157 he took a prominent part in the trial of the 'Battle Abbey case' [see HILARY, *d.* 1169]; his attitude in it is, however, not clear enough to justify the efforts made by some of his modern biographers to evolve from it a theory of his ecclesiastical policy at this time. In the spring of 1158 he went as ambassador to France to propose a marriage between Henry's eldest son [see HENRY, 1155–1183] and a daughter of Louis VII. The splendour of his train on this occasion was more than regal. 'If this is the English chancellor,' said Louis and his people, 'what must not the king be!' and they readily agreed to his proposals. Later in the year he obtained Louis's sanction for Henry's designs upon Brittany; and he also acted again as justice



itinerant in England (*Pipe Roll*, 4 Hen. II, p. 114). John of Salisbury seems to imply (*Polycraticus*, l. viii. c. 24) that Henry's expedition against Toulouse in 1159 was thought to have been instigated by the chancellor. The taxes imposed to defray its costs were so arranged that a disproportionately heavy share fell on the church; and that Thomas was somehow concerned in this taxation is certain. One of his enemies at a later time said that, 'having in his hand the sword of the state, he plunged it into the bosom of the church, his mother, when he robbed her of so many thousands for the war of Toulouse;' while John of Salisbury declared that Thomas was in this matter only 'a minister of iniquity,' yielding, under compulsion, to the will of the king. In the war itself the deacon-chancellor figured prominently, at the head of a troop of picked knights, foremost in every fight. When Louis VII came to relieve Toulouse, Thomas vainly urged Henry to continue the siege. When all the great barons refused the task of securing the conquered territory after Henry's withdrawal, Thomas and the constable, Henry of Essex, undertook it, and performed it with signal success. Thomas afterwards defended the Norman border for some months with troops whom he paid at his own cost and commanded in person; he led several forays into France, and once unhorsed a famous French knight in single combat. He negotiated the treaty between Henry and Louis in May 1160. Soon afterwards he incurred Henry's wrath by opposing, though without success, the grant of a papal dispensation for the marriage of Mary, countess of Boulogne and abbess of Romsey.

In May 1162 Thomas returned to England, bringing with him the king's eldest son, of whom he had for some time past had the entire charge, and whose recognition as heir to the crown he had undertaken to procure from the barons. In this he succeeded. Just before leaving Normandy he had learned the king's intention of raising him to the see of Canterbury, vacant since April 1161. The late archbishop, Theobald, had 'hoped and prayed' for Thomas as his successor (JOHN OF SALISBURY, *Entheticus*, ll. 1293-6); but Thomas shrank from accepting the office, avowedly because he knew that Henry's ecclesiastical policy would clash with his own ideas of an archbishop's duty, and that the appointment must lead to a severance of their friendship. A cardinal who was present, however, bade him take the risk, and he consented. The Canter-

bury chapter, urged by the justiciar in the king's name, elected Thomas archbishop; on 23 May the election was ratified at Westminster by the bishops and clergy of the province; on Saturday, 2 June, he was ordained priest in Canterbury Cathedral by Bishop Walter of Rochester, and next day he was consecrated by the bishop of Winchester [see HENRY OF BLOIS]. At the king's request the pope allowed him to send for his pallium instead of fetching it in person; he received it on 10 Aug. Henry had also procured a dispensation for him to retain the seals, but he refused to do so. He kept, however, the archdeaconry of Canterbury till he was forced by the king to resign it in January 1163. Possibly his motive may have been to effect in the archidiaconal administration some reforms which Theobald had desired, but had been unable to accomplish in the absence of the archdeacon, Thomas himself (*Materials*, v. 9, 10).

The life of the deacon-chancellor, however unclerical, had always been both pious and pure; and he was no sooner consecrated than he became one of the most zealously devout and studious, as well as industrious, of prelates. He seems to have taken St. Anselm [q. v.] for his model; and he made an unsuccessful request for Anselm's canonisation to Alexander III at the council of Tours, May 1163. At a council at Woodstock on 23 July he opposed a project mooted by the king for transferring from the sheriffs' pockets to the royal treasury a certain 'aid' which those officers customarily received from their respective shires as a reward for their administrative work. The primate's opposition was based on two grounds: (1) the sheriffs had a claim to the money by long prescription, and as earning it by their services to the people of the shire; (2) the enrolment of these sums among the king's dues would create a written record which would make their payment to him binding on all generations to come, whereas the existing arrangement was merely one of custom, between people and sheriffs, with which neither the king nor the law had anything to do. Thomas thus appears to have stood forth as the champion of justice, first in behalf of the sheriffs, and secondly in behalf of the whole English people. If the case was really as it is represented by contemporary writers, Thomas was right; but the matter is obscure, and all that can be said of it with certainty is that in 'the first case of any opposition to the king's will in the matter of taxation which is recorded in our national history,' the opposition was made, and apparently with entire success,

by Thomas Becket (*Materials*, i. 12, ii. 373-374, iv. 23-4; GARNIER, p. 30; ROBERTSON, pp. 328-9; MORRIS, 2nd ed. pp. 112-13; STUBBS, i. 462-3; ROUND, *Feudal England*, pp. 500-1. The version of *Thomas Saga* and its editor, i. 139-41, ii. pref. pp. cvii-viii, is at variance with all extant contemporary authorities).

Henry's irritation was increased by the archbishop's efforts to reclaim all alienated property of his see, even from the crown itself; by his prohibition of an uncanonical marriage which the king's brother, William of Anjou, desired to contract with the widowed Countess of Warenne; by his excommunication of a tenant-in-chief of the crown, without the previous notice to the king which was usual in such cases; and, above all, by his successful opposition to the endeavours made by the king or his justiciars, in several cases during the summer of 1163, to assert the royal jurisdiction over criminous clerks. At last Henry called upon the bishops in a body at Westminster, on 1 Oct., to confirm 'his grandfather's customs,' particularly two which he specified, as to the respective shares to be taken by church and state in dealing with criminous clerks. All the bishops answered that they would agree to the customs only 'saving our order,' and the primate absolutely refused to sanction the two which Henry had specially mentioned. From this determination Thomas was not to be moved either by the king's wrath, which the latter showed by depriving him first of some castles which he had held as chancellor and still retained, and next of the charge of the boy Henry, or by his persuasions at a personal interview near Northampton. In December, however, the archbishop's resistance was overcome by three persons who professed to have been sent for that purpose by the pope; Alexander, according to their story, having been assured by Henry that the question at issue was merely one of words. On this Thomas gave to the king in private a verbal promise to obey his customs 'loyally and in good faith.' But when he was required to repeat this promise publicly, before a council summoned to meet for that intent at Clarendon on 13 Jan. 1164, he saw that he had been deceived, and it was only after three days' resistance that he submitted, saying, if we may believe Gilbert Foliot [q. v.], 'It is my lord's will that I forswear myself; I must incur the risk of perjury now, and do penance afterwards as best I can.' By 'my lord' he probably meant the pope, at whose supposed command he was giving a promise which he felt he would be obliged to break. Henry

now ordered the 'customs' to be drawn up in writing. Sixteen 'constitutions,' called the constitutions of Clarendon, were accordingly produced. Thomas declared them all contrary to the canon law, and refused to seal them. Some unsuccessful negotiations followed, and twice he attempted to leave England secretly.

Thomas was next summoned to appear before the king's court on 14 Sept., to answer a claim of John the Marshal [see MARSHAL, JOHN, *d.* 1164?] touching a manor of the metropolitan see. He excused himself on the plea of sickness, and further urged that the suit ought to be decided in his own court, whence John had procured its removal by perjury. Henry rejected both pleas, and ordered the suit to be tried before a great council at Northampton on Tuesday, 6 Oct. Nothing was actually done till the 8th; then the council was made to give judgment, not on John's claim, but upon Thomas's alleged contempt of court in failing to appear on 14 Sept. The usual sentence for contempt was forfeiture of movables *ad misericordiam*, commuted for a sum which varied in different districts, and which in Kent was 40*s.* The archbishop had to pay 500*l.* Henry next demanded 300*l.*, which he said Thomas owed him for arrears of the ferm of Eye. The authorities say 'Eye and Berkhamstead;' but the Pipe roll of Michaelmas 1163 (9 Hen. II, p. 24) records the archbishop as 'quit' of all dues from the honour of Berkhamstead, both for that year and for all previous years. For Eye there are, during Becket's tenure of it, no notices of any payment save one of 150*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.*, recorded in the same Pipe roll (p. 34) as having been made 'without rendering an account for it.' Thomas declared that he had spent far more than 300*l.* in repairing the Tower of London and other royal palaces. This was probably true; but as he had no formal warrant to show for this employment of the money, Henry could and did compel him to give security for its repayment. Next day Henry demanded of him a further sum of 500*l.* (or, according to another account, two sums of five hundred marks each), being a loan made by the king to the chancellor during the war of Toulouse. Thomas said this money had been given, not lent; but again he had to find sureties for its repayment. He was then bidden to render up an account of all the revenues of vacant sees, abbeys, and honours which had passed through his hands as chancellor. He asked for a day's delay. On the morrow Henry demanded, no longer a statement of accounts, but a definite sum, variously stated at thirty thousand marks, thirty thousand pounds, and

forty-four thousand marks. Thomas's protest against the injustice of this demand, his offer of two thousand marks as a compromise, and his plea that at his consecration he had been released by the child Henry and the justiciars, in the king's name, from all secular obligations, were successively rejected. A two days' adjournment followed, owing to Sunday and the illness of the primate. On Tuesday morning, 13 Oct., all the bishops came to him, and begged him to submit himself unreservedly to the king's will. Thomas forbade them to take part in any further proceedings against him, their father and metropolitan, and warned them that if they did so he appealed against them to the pope. After celebrating the mass of St. Stephen, with its significant introit, 'Princes did sit and speak against me,' he rode to the castle and, followed only by two clerks, entered the council-hall, cross in hand. It was usual for the archbishop's cross to be borne before him by an attendant, and in thus holding it in his own hands Thomas was thought to be lifting up the symbol of his spiritual authority in declared rivalry with the temporal authority of the king. When Henry, who was in another room, heard of these proceedings, he sent down a message to the primate, bidding him withdraw his threat of appeal against the bishops, and submit to the council's judgment as to the chancery accounts. On Thomas's refusal the whole council, now gathered in the king's chamber, was bidden to pass sentence on him as a traitor; but the bishops obtained leave to appeal to Rome against him instead. The justiciar was sent down to deliver the sentence of the lay barons. Thomas checked him at the outset by appealing to the pope, and with uplifted cross made his way through the mob of angry courtiers, some of whose insults he did not scruple to return, out of the castle. As Henry refused to answer till the morrow his request for a safe-conduct out of England, he fled secretly in the night.

On 2 Nov. Thomas sailed in disguise from Sandwich; next morning he landed in Flanders; a fortnight later he was welcomed at Soissons by Louis of France; and a week later still he laid at the feet of Alexander III, at Sens, first the constitutions of Clarendon, on which he besought the pope's judgment, and next his own pontifical ring, in token of his desire to relinquish an office into which he had been intruded by the royal power, and in which he considered himself to have failed. Alexander pronounced six of the constitutions individually 'tolerable,' but condemned them as a whole, and he bade the archbishop take back his ring and his

office. On 30 Nov. Thomas went to live in the Cistercian abbey of Pontigny (Burgundy). At Christmas Henry confiscated the property of his see, and banished all his relatives, friends, and servants. The pope himself, an exile, driven from Rome by the anti-pope, who was backed by the emperor, feared that any strong measures might provoke the English king into joining this schismatic alliance. It was therefore not till the spring of 1166 that he gave Thomas leave to take against Henry whatever steps he might choose. Thomas wrote to Henry two letters of remonstrance which were not answered. He then, in a third letter, threatened him with excommunication, and prepared, by spending three nights (31 May to 2 June) in vigil before three famous shrines at Soissons, to fulfil his threat on Whit-Sunday, 12 June, at Vézelay; but hearing that Henry was dangerously ill, he contented himself with publicly repeating his threat, anathematising the royal customs, and excommunicating seven of Henry's counsellors. Henry's announcement in September of his resolve to expel all Cistercians from his dominions if the order continued to shelter Thomas compelled the latter to remove (November) from Pontigny to Ste. Colombe at Sens, a Benedictine abbey under the special protection of the French king. Henry himself now asked the pope to send legates to settle the dispute. This Alexander could not do without overriding a commission as legate for England which he had given to Thomas at Easter (24 April 1166). His envoys were therefore empowered merely to act as arbitrators; and neither party in the case would submit to their arbitration. Negotiations dragged on till 6 Jan. 1169, when Thomas suddenly presented himself before the two kings in conference at Montmirail, and, falling at Henry's feet, offered to be reconciled to him at his discretion; but he added, 'saving God's honour and my order,' i.e. he refused to pledge himself to acceptance of the customs, and Henry on this drove him angrily away. He excommunicated two of his disobedient suffragans and eight usurpers of church property on Palm Sunday, 13 April, at Clairvaux, and six other persons on Ascension day, 29 May. He also proclaimed that if Henry did not amend before 2 Feb. 1170, England should then be placed under interdict.

At last a project was devised for effecting a personal reconciliation between Thomas and Henry without any mention of the customs. Thomas, somewhat unwillingly, yielded to this scheme for the sake of getting back to England. Henry's object in

entertaining it seems to have been merely to gain time. On 18 Nov. 1169, at Montmartre, he received a petition from Thomas, requesting that the archbishop himself and his adherents might be reinstated in the king's favour and in the enjoyment of their rights and their property. To this petition he gave a verbal assent. Thomas and the pope vainly insisted on his confirming it by giving to the archbishop the kiss of peace, and early in 1170 they learned that he was planning to have his eldest son crowned by the archbishop of York, Thomas's old rival, Roger of Pont l'Évêque. This was a clear proof that Henry had no real intention of letting the archbishop of Canterbury return home, and also a flagrant insult both to him and to his see, to which alone, save in case of absolute necessity, the right of crowning a king of England was held to appertain. The coronation was performed by Roger on 14 June, although prohibitions of it from both Thomas and Alexander had reached him on the previous day. Henry, however, seems to have felt that he had gone too far, for he hurried back to France, and met Thomas at Fréteval on 22 July. Not a word passed between them about the customs; the king promised complete restitution to the archbishop and his friends, and, after a long argument, declared himself willing 'to be guided by the archbishop's counsel' as to the amends due to the see of Canterbury for the violation of its rights in the matter of the coronation. The plea which he put forth in his own behalf on this last point was certainly irrelevant; it consisted in his possession of a papal brief authorising him, indeed, to have his son crowned by any bishop whom he might choose, but only during the vacancy of Canterbury, the brief having been granted for that special purpose in 1161-2, during the interval between Theobald's death and Thomas's appointment. Still worse than the king's offence was that of Roger of York, who had crowned the boy in the teeth of a direct prohibition from the pope as well as from the primate of all England. The pope's wrath was increased by a report that a very offensive change had been made in the coronation oath. On 16 Sept. he therefore suspended and censured in the severest terms Roger himself and all the bishops who had assisted him in the ceremony. These letters of suspension were sent to Thomas for transmission to England. Thomas, however, having learned that the report as to the oath was false, thought them too severe, and asked Alexander to soften their terms. Meanwhile two more meetings took place between the archbishop and the king. Henry proposed

that they should go to England together, and there exchange the kiss of peace; but when the appointed time came for their voyage he sent word that he was unavoidably detained, and requested Thomas to go under the escort of John of Oxford [q. v.], who had been one of his most active and unscrupulous opponents.

Exasperated by these delays and shifts, and still more by tidings of a plot which was hatching between Roger of York, the bishops of London and Salisbury, and the sheriff of Kent, to intercept him on his landing, and seize any papal letters that he might bring with him, Thomas, on 29 Nov., sent over to England the pope's letters of 16 Sept., and they were delivered next day to Roger and the two bishops who were at Canterbury with him. On that day, 30 Nov., Thomas sailed from Wissant; on 1 Dec. he landed at Sandwich, and proceeded, amid much popular rejoicing, to Canterbury. Here he was met by a demand from some of the king's officers for the immediate and unconditional absolution of the suspended bishops. Thomas, expecting that by the amended papal letters, which he knew to be on the way, he would be empowered to deal at his own discretion with all except York, offered to absolve London and Salisbury if they would in his presence swear to obey the pope's orders. They refused, and, with Roger, went over sea to complain to the king.

Thomas set out for the court of the younger Henry at Woodstock or Winchester, but was stopped in London by an order, in the boy's name, to 'go and perform his sacred ministry at Canterbury.' He went back to find the long-promised restoration of his property apparently as far off as ever, and the De Broc family, one of whom had had the custody and the enjoyment of the archiepiscopal estates for many years past, occupying his castle of Saltwood, and turning it into a den of thieves. On Christmas day he again publicly excommunicated these robbers. In the afternoon of Tuesday, 29 Dec., he was visited by four knights, Hugh de Morville (*d.* 1204) [q. v.], William de Tracy [q. v.], Reginald Fitzurse [q. v.], and Richard le Breton, who, in the name of the elder king, from whose court they had come, again bade him absolve the bishops. He repeated his former answer to this demand, saying he could not go beyond the pope's instructions. A violent altercation ended in the withdrawal of the knights, to return at the head of an armed force supplied by the De Brocs. The archbishop's attendants dragged him into the church, and then, all save three, hid themselves in its furthest and darkest recesses, as they heard

armed men approaching the door which led from the cloister into the north transept, and which Thomas forbade them to fasten. 'God's house must be closed against no man,' he said. He was going up the steps into the choir when the four knights, with a clerk named Hugh of Horsea, burst into the transept. To the cry 'Where is the traitor, Thomas Becket?' he returned no answer; but at the question, 'Where is the archbishop?' he stepped down again into the transept, saying, 'Here I am, not traitor, but archbishop and priest of God; what seek ye?' 'Your death—hence, traitor!' 'I am no traitor, and I will not stir hence. Wretch!' (this to Fitzurse, who had struck off the archbishop's cap with his sword) 'Slay me here if you will, but if you touch any of my people you are accursed.' They again bade him absolve the bishops; he returned the same answer as before. They tried to drag him out of the church; but he and Edward Grim [q. v.], now his sole remaining companion, were more than a match for the five, hampered though Grim was by the fact that he 'bore the cross' (*Thomas Saga*, i. 541). In the struggle fierce words broke from the archbishop; but when his assailants drew their swords to slay him where he stood, he covered his eyes with his hands, saying, 'To God and the blessed Mary, to the patron saints of this church, and to St. Denys, I commend myself and the church's cause,' and with bowed head awaited their blows. The first blow made a gash in the crown of his head, and then fell sideways on his left shoulder, being intercepted by the uplifted arm of Grim. Probably this wound compelled Grim to relinquish the archbishop's cross, for it is expressly stated in a contemporary letter that Thomas himself had the cross in his hands when he was smitten to death (*Materials*, vii. 431). He received another blow on the head, with the words, 'Lord, into thy hands I commend my spirit;' at a third he fell on his knees, and then, turning towards the altar of St. Benedict on his right hand, and murmuring 'For the name of Jesus and for the defence of the church I am ready to embrace death,' dropped face downwards at full length on the floor. One more sword-stroke completed the severance of the tonsured crown from the skull. 'Let us begone,' cried Hugh of Horsea, scattering the brains on the pavement; 'this man will rise up no more.'

The corpse was buried next day in the crypt without any religious service; as none could be held in the desecrated church till it was formally reconciled. But the grave immediately became a place of pilgrimage

and a scene of visions and miracles, and the *vox populi* clamoured for the canonisation which was pronounced by the pope on 21 Feb. 1173. On 12 July 1174 the king did public penance at the martyr's tomb. In that year the choir of Canterbury Cathedral was burnt down. When its rebuilding was completed the body of St. Thomas was translated, on 7 July 1220, to a shrine in the Trinity chapel, behind the high altar. Thenceforth the 'Canterbury pilgrimage' became the most popular in Christendom; jewels and treasures were heaped on the shrine, till in September 1538 (Stowe, *Annals* ad ann.) it was destroyed (as were, in the same year, all the shrines in England save one) by order of Thomas Cromwell (1485?–1540) [q. v.], acting as vicar-general for Henry VIII. It was afterwards reported that Henry had, on 24 April 1536, caused the martyr to be summoned to take his trial for high treason, and that on 11 June 1538 the trial had been held, the accused condemned as contumacious, and his body ordered to be disinterred and burnt (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. 835–6, 841; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xiii. pt. ii. p. 49); but the tale is of doubtful authenticity. Whether the contents of the shrine were really burnt has been much questioned, and in January 1888 they were for a moment thought to have been discovered buried in the crypt. Further investigation, however, showed that the bones then found could not be those of St. Thomas, and that the evidence for the burning of the latter far outweighs that which has been adduced for their burial.

On 16 Nov. 1538 Henry issued a proclamation declaring that the death of Thomas was 'untruly called martyrdom;' that he had been canonised by 'the bishop of Rome' merely 'because he had been a champion to maintain his usurped authority, and a bearer of the iniquity of the clergy;' and that 'there appeareth nothing in his life and exterior conversation whereby he should be called a saint, but rather esteemed to have been a rebel and traitor to his prince;' wherefore he was in future to be called no more St. Thomas of Canterbury, 'but Bishop Becket;' all images and pictures of him were to be 'put down,' and all mention of him in calendar and service book to be erased (BURNET, *Hist. Reformation, Records*, pt. iii. bk. iii. No. 62). In consequence of this, mediæval representations and direct memorials of the most famous of English saints are extremely rare in his own land. Our one contemporary portrait of him is the figure on his archiepiscopal seal; it agrees with the descriptions given by his biographers of his tall slender form, dignified bearing, and handsome features, at



once strongly marked and refined. A mosaic in the cathedral of Monreale (Sicily), though obviously conventional in general treatment, may very likely be correct in its colouring of dark grey eyes, dark brown beard, and somewhat lighter (possibly grizzled) hair, for it is part of a series of decorations completed within twenty years of Thomas's death, under the superintendence of King William the Good, whose queen, married in 1177, was a daughter of Henry II. A sculptured representation of the martyrdom, over the south door of Bayeux Cathedral, dates from the same period.

In England the surviving memorials of the martyr are mostly, from the nature of the case, only recognisable as such when their history is known. One of the most interesting is St. Thomas's Hospital in Southwark. The present hospital is historically identical with one established by the citizens of London in 1552, in the place of an Augustinian house, devoted to the like charitable work, which they had bought of the king on its dissolution in 1538. The new foundation was for a time called 'the king's hospital;' but it soon resumed a part, at least, of the title of its Augustinian predecessor, which had been founded on the same site in 1228, under the invocation of S. Thomas the Martyr, and whose first beginnings twenty-one years earlier still, on another site, may possibly have been connected with a yet older '*Xenodochium*' begun, 'in honour of God and the blessed martyr Thomas, at Southwark in London,' within seventeen years of his death (TANNER, *Not. Mon.*, Surrey, xx. 2; *Ann. Monast.* iii. 451, 457; *Materials*, vii. 579-580). Another hospital, established by Thomas's own sister on the site of the Becket's old home in Cheapside, and served by canons who were also knights, of the order of St. Thomas of Acre, was purchased, on its dissolution in 1538, by the Mercers' Company, and the birthplace of the saint is now marked by their hall and chapel (*Monast. Angl.* vi. pt. ii. pp. 645-7; WATNEY, *St. Thomas of Acon*, pp. 118-40). Many of our older churches now nominally dedicated to St. Thomas the Apostle are in reality dedicated to St. Thomas of Canterbury, the title of the patron saint having been merely changed to evade Henry VIII's proclamation. One indirect commemoration of St. Thomas, which did not fall within the terms of the proclamation, still holds its place in the calendar and services of the English as well as of the Roman church. In his time, and for a century and a half after him, the festival of the Holy Trinity was kept on different days in different parts of Christendom. Thomas,

immediately after his consecration, ordered that it should thenceforth be kept in England on that day, the first Sunday after Pentecost, and in 1333 this English usage was adopted throughout the whole western church by order of Pope John XXII.

One of the most singular features in what may be called the posthumous history of Thomas Becket is the interest which he inspired at the farthest end of Christendom. The contemporary historian of the Latin kingdom of Jerusalem, William of Tyre, breaks the thread of his narrative of the wars of King Amalric and Saladin to wind up the story of the year 1170 with a short account of the new English martyr (W. TYR. l. xx. c. 21). The order of knights of St. Thomas (see above) sprang up in Palestine very soon after the martyr's death. Possibly it may have originated in the penance imposed on his murderers, of serving for fourteen years under the Templars in Holy Land; possibly in that imposed on Henry II, of maintaining, in defence of the same land, five hundred knights for a year at his own expense. The later tradition which ascribed its foundation to Richard I (STUBBS, pref. to *Itin. Ricardi*, vol. i. pp. cxii-xiii) seems to have grown up out of the fact that Hubert Walter [q. v.] 'constituted the order of canons' (or knights, for they were both) 'at St. Thomas the Martyr in Acon' (*Ann. Monast.* iii. 126), i.e. established them in a chapel which Richard had 'ordered to be built' there in 1192 (MATT. PARIS, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 38), and which itself seems to have been merely an enlargement or restoration of one founded two years earlier, under the same invocation, by William, a chaplain of Ralph de Diceto [q. v.] (R. DICETO, i. 80-1). It is further possible that the origin of this order may have been in some way connected with that of the famous legend which represents the mother of Thomas as a Saracen emir's daughter, converted to christianity by love of Gilbert Becket, who, when a pilgrim in Holy Land, had become her father's captive, and whom, on his escape, she followed across land and sea till she found him in London and became his wife. This tale in Latin, followed by the heading and first sentence of the same story in French, occurs among the miscellaneous contents of Harleian MS. 978 (fols. 114 b-116). The portion of the manuscript in which these two items are included dates from 1264 to 1270 (KINGSFORD, *Song of Lewes*, introd. pp. xi, xvi-xvii); and the words with which the story opens in the Latin version—'Nunc autem ut paulo altius sermonem historiæ repetamus'—as they refer to nothing in the preceding pages, indicate that this was not

its first appearance in writing, but that it was an extract copied out of some previously existing work. Such a legend is perhaps more likely to have been invented in Palestine than in Europe. Its invention at a date so near the lifetime of its subject, and its unquestioned acceptance during more than five hundred years, are curious tokens of the extent to which the imaginations of men, alike in east and west, were fired by the character and career of Thomas of London.

[The primary Latin authorities for the life of Thomas are the biographies by William of Canterbury, John of Salisbury, Alan of Tewkesbury, Edward Grim, William FitzStephen, Herbert of Bosham, and two anonymous writers (one of whom was formerly, but without sufficient evidence, called Roger of Pontigny, while the other was styled *Anonymus Lambethensis*), several shorter pieces of various kinds, and a vast collection of letters; all these have been published, and the letters arranged in chronological order, by the Rev. J. C. Robertson and Dr. J. B. Sheppard, in seven volumes of *Materials for the History of Archbishop Becket* (Rolls Ser.), which have entirely superseded the edition of Dr. J. A. Giles (*S. Thomas Cantuariensis*, 8 vols. 1845). The *Vie de St. Thomas*, in French verse, by Garnier de Pont Sainte-Maxence (ed. C. Hippeau), is also contemporary. The Icelandic *Thomas Saga Erkibyskups* is a fourteenth-century compilation based on earlier materials, especially on two twelfth-century lives, now lost, by Benedict of Peterborough and Robert of Cricklade. On the authors, dates of composition, and value of all these, see the prefaces of Canon Robertson to his *Materials*, vols. i-iv., that of Mr. E. Magnusson to his edition of *Thomas Saga* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii., and Mr. Radford's appendix to his *Thomas of London* (see below). Gervase of Canterbury and Ralph de Diceto (Rolls Ser.) were also contemporaries, and supply a few details and dates. The later literature of the subject is overwhelming in quantity, but most of it is of little historical worth. A composite biography of St. Thomas, made up of extracts from four of the earlier lives, was put together in 1198-9. This was edited by Christian Wolf (*Lupus*), printed at Brussels in 1682, and reprinted in Robertson's *Materials*, vol. iv. It is usually called the *Second Quadrilogus*. The *First Quadrilogus*—so called because first printed—seems to have been compiled in the thirteenth century, and was printed in Paris in 1495. From this Dr. Giles reprinted in his second volume the legend of Thomas's 'Saracen' mother. This legend occurs, in almost exactly the same words, in some late manuscripts of the life by Grim (from one of which it is printed in Robertson's *Materials*, vol. ii.), in the chronicle known as John Brompton's (*Twysden's Decem Scriptores*, cols. 1052-5), and in Harleian MS. 978, of which Mr. C. L. Kingsford has given a full account in the

introduction to his edition of the *Song of Lewes* (Clarendon Press Ser. 1890). The modern works dealing with Thomas's life as a whole are F. J. Buss's *Der heilige Thomas*, 1856; J. Morris's *Life and Martyrdom of St. Thomas Becket*, 1859; 2nd edit., much enlarged, 1885; J. C. Robertson's *Becket, a Biography*, 1859; Hook's *Archbishops of Canterbury*, vol. ii. 1862; R. A. Thompson's *Thomas Becket, Martyr Patriot*, 1889. Of these Canon Morris's book, in its later form, is by far the best. The history of Thomas of London before his Consecration has been worked out by the Rev. L. B. Radford (*Cambridge Historical Essays*, No. vii., *Prince Consort Dissertation*, 1894). The fourth volume of R. H. Froude's *Remains*, 1839, contains a *History of the Contest between Thomas Becket and Henry II*, carefully compiled from such materials as were then accessible, i.e. the *Quadrilogus* and a comparatively small collection of letters, of which Froude was the first to attempt a chronological arrangement and a systematic use. Thomas's last days, death, and posthumous history are dealt with in Dean Stanley's *Memoirs of Canterbury Cathedral*. There is an essay on St. Thomas of Canterbury and his Biographers in *Freeman's Historical Essays*, 1st ser. Freeman's articles on the Life and Times of Thomas Becket, in the *Contemporary Review*, 1878, were called forth by those published under the same title by J. A. Froude in the *Nineteenth Century*, 1877. These latter were reprinted, with modifications, in Froude's *Short Studies*, vol. iv. On the constitutional and legal aspects of the strife between Thomas and Henry, see Stubbs's *Constitutional Hist.* vol. i., Pollock and Maitland's *Hist. of English Law*, i. 430-40, and Professor Maitland's article on Henry II and the Criminous Clerks, in *English Historical Review*, April 1892. The controversy as to the fate of the relics is summed up in Canon Morris's pamphlet on the *Relics of St. Thomas* (Canterbury, 1888). An article by Mr. F. J. Baigent, in the *Journal of the Archæological Association*, vol. x. (1855), on the Martyrdom of St. Thomas, &c., contains descriptions of some of the few remaining English mediæval pictures of the saint, with reproductions of two of them, and of his archiepiscopal seal, the latter from an engraving in J. G. Nichols's *Pilgrimages of Erasmus*. Other pictures (thirteenth century) of Thomas are reproduced in *Archæologia*, vol. xxiii., in the Rev. W. H. Hutton's *St. Thomas of Canterbury* (*English Hist. from Contemporary Writers*, 1889), and in Green's *Short History*, illustrated edition, vol. i. The best, as well as the earliest, extant English representation of the martyrdom is an illumination in fol. 32 of Harleian MS. 5102 (British Museum), a Psalter written in Normandy and illustrated by an English hand early in the thirteenth century. The Monreale mosaic is reproduced in Gravina's *Il Duomo di Monreale* (Palermo, 1859), pl. 14 D. St. Thomas of Canterbury is the subject of a dramatic poem

by Aubrey de Vere, and of a drama ('Becket') by Tennyson. The writer of this article is indebted to Mr. T. A. Archer for some valuable suggestions.] K. N.

**THOMAS**, known as **THOMAS BROWN** (*fl.* 1170), officer of the exchequer, was an Englishman by birth, who, like others of his countrymen, took service under the Norman kings of Sicily. He is probably the 'magister Thomas capellanus regis' whose name occurs in Sicilian charters dated 25 Aug. and 24 Nov. 1137. Richard FitzNigel, in the 'Dialogus de Scaccario,' says that Thomas had held a high place in the councils of the king of Sicily, until a king arose who knew him not, when, in response to repeated invitations from Henry II, he returned to England. Thomas Brown is mentioned as 'Magister Thomas,' and styled 'familiaris regis' in a number of charters of King Roger. In a Greek charter his name appears as 'Θάμα τοῦ Βροῦνον.' He returned to England after 1154, but before 1159 (*Pipe Roll*, 5 Henry II, p. 49). He held an important place in the English exchequer, and, owing to the confidence in his loyalty and discretion, kept a special roll in which were recorded the king's doings. He was almoner to Henry II in 1166, and still held that post in 1174 (*ib.* 12 Henry II, p. 83, and 20 Henry II, p. 181). His nephew, Ralph, had a pension of 5*l.* from the king in 1159 (*ib.* 5 Henry II, p. 49), and Thomas himself is mentioned as in receipt of a pension of 36*l.* in 1168 and 1176. Madox conjectured that the special duties assigned to Thomas were the basis of the later office of chancellor of the exchequer.

[*Dialogus de Scaccario*, ap. Stubbs's *Select Charters*, pp. 178, 189-90; *Documenti per servire alla storia di Sicilia*, 1st ser. vol. i. fasc. i. pp. 12-13 (Soc. Siciliana per la Storia patria); Pirri's *Sicilia Sacra* ap. Grævius' *Thesaurus Antiq. et Hist. Siciliæ*, ii. Eccl. Mess. Not. ii. i. 282; *Pipe Rolls*, 5 to 20 Henry II (*Pipe Roll Society*); Madox's *Hist. Exchequer*, ii. 376; *Reale Academia dei Lincei*, 3rd ser. pt. ii. pp. 411-17, Rome, 1877-8; *Freeman's Historical Essays*, 3rd ser. pp. 471-2; *Stubbs's Lectures on Mediæval and Modern History*, 133-4.] C. L. K.

**THOMAS**, called **OF BEVERLEY** (*fl.* 1174), hagiographer, probably born at Beverley, became a monk in the Cistercian abbey of Fresmont in Picardy. He wrote in prose and verse an extant life of St. Margaret of Jerusalem, his sister. A large portion of this work is printed from a copy of a Clairvaux manuscript by Manriquez in his 'Annales Cistercienses' under 1174 and following years.

[Manriquez's *Annales Cistercienses*, ad an. 1174-92; Leyser's *Hist. Poet. et Poem. med. ævi*, pp. 435-6; Carolus de Visch's *Biblioth. Script. Ord. Cist.* pp. 311 seq., ed. Colon, 1656; Henriquez's *Phoenix Reviviscens*, pp. 158 seq.; Wright's *Biogr. Brit. Lit.* ii. 313-14.]

A. M. C.-E.

**THOMAS OF ELY** (*fl.* 1175), historian, was a monk of Ely. His principal work was a history of Ely in three books. The first book carries the history to the time of King Edgar, and the remaining two down to 1170. The first book has been printed three times (MABILLON, *Acta SS.* ii. 738; BOLLANDISTS' *Acta SS.* Jun. iv. 493; D. J. STEWART, *Liber Eliensis*). The second book is printed in a shortened form by the Bollandists from a Douay manuscript (Jun. iv. 523-38), and by D. J. Stewart from an Ely manuscript with variants from the Trinity College, Cambridge, MSS. O. 2. 1, and O. 2. 41. Stewart erroneously printed as part of book ii. a prologue with the title 'Libellus quorundam insignium operum B. Ædelwoldi Episcopi.' This 'libellus,' with what follows in O. 2. 41, and Vesp. A. xix. (printed by Gale, *Hist. Brit.* i. 463), appears to be the work of an unknown monk, writing at the order of Hervey [q. v.], bishop of Ely, whose work formed the basis of Thomas's book ii. Thomas used also the work of a monk Richard, then dead, for his account of Hereward. This Richard must be distinguished from Richard (*d.* 1194?) [q. v.], prior of Ely, whose work formed the basis of Thomas's book iii. The third book has been printed by Wharton (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 678) from late versions. An earlier and longer form, enlarged with many additional charters and miracles, is in the Trinity MS. O. 2. 1 ff. 107-76. In this manuscript, as in Vesp. A. xix, the history of the bishops ends with the death of Nigel [q. v.], 1169. In O. 2. 1, an account of the death of St. Thomas of Canterbury follows. Thomas appears (ch. xcvi. cf. O. 2. 1) to have taken up the work left unfinished by Richard when he went to Rome (1151), and he refers to Richard as 'dominus prior et monachus.'

Thomas also wrote an account of the second translation of St. Etheldreda in six chapters, which is interpolated between books i. and ii. of the history of Ely in Domitian A. xv. This appears as chapter vi. of book ii. in the Douay manuscript, and parts of it occur in chapters cxliii-cxliv. of the longer book ii. (D. J. STEWART). A third work by Thomas, an account of St. Etheldreda's miracles, is interpolated after the account of her translation in Domitian A. xv., and follows book ii. in the Douay manuscript (*Acta*

*SS. Boll.* Jun. iv. 539-76). The writer states that he, Thomas, was cured of a fever by the saint's intervention. The miracles are brought down to the time of Geoffrey Ridel (*d.* 1189) [q. v.]

[Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, pp. xxxix-xlv, 593, 678. Wharton prints also, under the title *Thomæ Historia Eliensis*, an epitome based upon the work of Thomas. Gale (*Hist. Brit. et Angl.* vol. i.) prints as book ii. some extracts from the longer form of this book.] M. B.

**THOMAS** (*fl.* 1200 ?), romance-writer, is said by Wright to have lived in the reign of Richard I, but other authorities place him in the latter half of the thirteenth century. Nothing is known of him except that he produced versions of the romances of 'King Horn' and 'Tristan.' M. Pauline Paris considers it certain that he was an Englishman, though he lived among French-speaking people and himself wrote in French, imitating the style of his contemporary romancist, Adènes le Roi (*Hist. Litt. de France*, xxii. 551-68). Thomas has sometimes been credited with the original authorship of the romance of King Horn. There is, however, little doubt that in its original form—in which it is not now known to be extant—Horn was written in English, and possibly the 'parchemin' to which Thomas refers was written in that language. Thomas himself evidently expanded his original by inserting the long speeches of Rimel and 'many courtly details of feast and tournament' (WARD, *Cat. Romances*, i. 454), and by incorporating many purely French names. Thomas's version, in which his name frequently occurs, is extant in Douce MS. cxxxii. art. 1, Harleian MS. 527, and Cambridge Univ. MS. Ff. vi. 17. An analysis of the romance from the Cambridge manuscript was printed by Wright in the 'Foreign Quarterly Review,' xvi. 133-41, and it was edited in 1845 for the Bannatyne Club by M. Francisque Michel. English versions of the romance of 'King Horn,' expanded perhaps from the same original that Thomas followed, are extant in Cambridge Univ. MS. Gg. 4, xxvii. 2, in Bodleian MS. Laud 108, and in Harleian MS. 2253. The Harleian manuscript was very inaccurately printed by Ritson in vol. ii. of his 'Early English Romances,' 1802, and has been fully described in Ward's 'Catalogue of Romances,' i. 454 et sqq. The Cambridge manuscript was edited by J. R. Lumby for the Early English Text Society in 1866.

Thomas's other work, a version of the romance of 'Tristan,' was printed by M. Francisque Michel in 1835 from an imperfect manuscript belonging to Douce, which by a special clause in his will was not bequeathed to the Bodleian Library (MICHEL, *pref.* p. lvii).

Wright (*Biog. Brit. Lit.* ii. 342) says vaguely that a fragment of another manuscript from a private collection had been printed but not published. Like Thomas's version of 'King Horn,' his 'Tristan' is written in French, but in 'different measure and style.' Thomas has been generally identified with the 'Thomas von Britanie,' whose French version of 'Tristan' Gottfried of Strasburg (*fl.* 1310) professes to have translated into German. Thomas's version, which does not appear to have been of any great length, is said to have been the basis of most of the later 'Tristan' romances (for the various English versions of 'Tristan,' which are not certainly known to have been connected with Thomas's works, see WARD, *Cat. Romances*, i. 356 et sqq. and KOLBING, *Die nordische und die englische Version der Tristan-Sage*, Heilbronn, 2 Theile, 1878-83, esp. vol. i. pp. cxlii et sqq.)

[Authorities cited; Catalogues of the Douce, Harleian, and Cambridge University Libraries; Preface to Michel's *Tristan Romances* 1835, Warton's *Hist. of English Poetry*, 1840, i. 95-112; Wright's *Biogr. Lit.* ii. 340-4.] A. F. P.

**THOMAS DE MARLEBERGHE** (*d.* 1236), abbot of Evesham. [See MARLEBERGE.]

**THOMAS WALLENSIS** or OF WALES (*d.* 1255), bishop of St. David's. [See WALLEYS.]

**THOMAS DE WYKES** (*fl.* 1258-1293), chronicler. [See WYKES.]

**THOMAS OF ERCELDOUNE**, or **THOMAS THE RHYMER** (*fl.* 1220 ?-1297 ?), seer and poet. [See ERCELDOUNE.]

**THOMAS OF CORBRIDGE** (*d.* 1304), archbishop of York. [See CORBRIDGE.]

**THOMAS THE ENGLISHMAN** (*d.* 1310), cardinal. [See JORZ or JOYCE, THOMAS.]

**THOMAS HIBERNICUS** or DE HIBERNIA (*fl.* 1306-1316), known also as PALMERANUS or PALMERSTON, theological writer, was born at Palmerstown, near Naas, in Kildare (TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.*), whence he is sometimes styled 'Palmeranus.' He studied at Paris, became a member of the Sorbonne, and took the degree of bachelor of theology about 1306. He was neither a Franciscan nor a Dominican, but has been called both. To the Sorbonne he bequeathed 16*l.*, with copies of his own works and many other books. His name is mentioned seven times in the Sorbonne 'Catalogue' of 1338, and some of his books are now in the Bibliothèque Nationale. He was living in 1316. He wrote: 1. 'Tabula originalium sive Manipulus Florum,' extracts from more than thirty books of the fathers, arranged in alphabetical order, which he finished in 1306 (*Bibl. Nat. Fonds Lat.* MS. 16533). The work had been begun by

**John Walleys** or **Wallensis** [q. v.], and is sometimes found divided into two parts, 'Flores Biblici' and 'Flores Doctorum.' It was a favourite work in the middle ages, and copies exist in many English, French, and Italian libraries. It was printed at Piacenza in 1483, and at Venice in 1492, and many times in the sixteenth century. 2. 'Tractatus de tribus punctis Christianæ religionis,' beginning 'Incipit liber de regulis omnium Christianorum.' In the Sorbonne MS. 594 it is dated 1316. Another manuscript (MONTFAUCON, *Bibliotheca*, ii. 1260) calls the author Thomas Hibernicus, doctor. This work was printed at Lübeck in 1496 (HAIN, *Repertorium*, iii. 5844). 3. 'Commendatio theologica,' beginning 'Sapientia ædificavit sibi,' in the Sorbonne MSS. 594 and 1010. 4. 'Tractatus de tribus hierarchiis tam angelicis quam ecclesiasticis,' in the Sorbonne MS. 1010. 5. 'De tribus sensibus sacræ scripturæ.' 6. 'In primam et secundam sententiarum,' beginning 'Circa primam distinctionem,' a folio in the Sorbonne Library. Ware ascribed to him: 7. 'De illusionibus dæmonum.' 8. 'De tentatione diaboli.' 9. 'De remediis vitiorum.'

**THOMAS DE HIBERNIA** (d. 1270), a learned Franciscan, must be distinguished from the subject of the preceding article. He went to Italy, and was taught by Peter de Hibernia [q. v.] (WADDING, *Ann. Min.* iv. 321). Thomas was a man of profound humility, and rather than become a priest he cut off his left thumb. He died in 1269-70, and was buried in the monastery of St. Bernard in Aquila. He wrote the 'Promptuarium Morale,' which Wadding printed, together with the Concordances of St. Anthony, at Rome in 1624.

[Wadding's *Annales Minorum*, iv. 302, 321; Sbaralea's *Supplementum ad Scriptores a Waddingo descriptos*, 1806, p. 679; Quétif and Echard's *Scriptores Ordinis Predicatorum*, i. 744; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*; Ware, *De Scriptoribus Hiberniæ*, i. 60; Delisle's *Cabinet de MSS.* ii. 176.] M. B.

**THOMAS DE LA MORE** (fl. 1327-1347), chronicler. [See MORE.]

**THOMAS OF HATFIELD** (d. 1381), bishop of Durham. [See HATFIELD.]

**THOMAS OF ASHBORNE** (fl. 1382), theological controversialist, was a native of Ashborne in Derbyshire, and became an Austin friar there. He went to Oxford and took the degree of master in theology. In 1374, at the council of Westminster, he argued against paying tribute to Gregory XI. In 1382, at the council of London, he helped

to draft the twenty-four conclusions against Wyclif's doctrines on the sacrament. The titles are given by Bale of many controversial writings not known to be extant.

A contemporary **THOMAS ASHEBURNE** (fl. 1384), poet, was a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where his expenses for one year, 11*l.* 4*s.* 1*d.*, were paid by Lord De La Warr to Dr. John Kyme or Kynne, who was master from 1379 to 1389. Subsequently he became a Carmelite of Northampton, and wrote a long English theological poem formerly in the Cottonian MS. Vitell. f. xiii. 1, which has been burnt. In Cott. App. vii. a version of Richard Rolle's 'Pricke of Conscience' is ascribed in a later hand to Asheburne. It is preceded by a short allegorical English poem, beginning

[Lyst you] all gret and smale  
I shall yow tell a lytell tale,

which may be Asheburne's work (TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.*; Sir F. Madden's and other notes in Cott. App. vii.; *Cambridge Antiq. Soc. Communications*, xxxix. 401).

[Eulog. *Historiarum*, iii. 337 sq.; Shirley's *Fascic. Zizan.* p. 286.] M. B.

**THOMAS DE NEWENHAM** (fl. 1393), clerk in chancery. [See NEWENHAM.]

**THOMAS OF NEWMARKET** (fl. 1410?), arithmetician, graduated M.A. at Cambridge, and wrote a 'Commentum in Computum Ecclesiasticum Dionysii' (Exigui), which is in Digby MS. 81, f. 35, and in Peterhouse MS. 189. His 'Commentum in Carmen Alexandri de Villa Dei de Algorismo' is in Digby MS. 81, f. 11. A copy was formerly at Corpus College, Cambridge (*Misc. Communications*, pt. i. No. 3, Cambridge Antiq. Soc. publications, 4to ser.) The 'Computus Manualis' in Digby MS. 81, f. 8, is perhaps also his, and the treatises 'de Sphæra' and 'de Quadrante' in the Peterhouse manuscript may be by him. Bale confuses his works with those of Thomas Merke [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle.

[Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*; Bale's *Script. Brit.* vii. 60; Cat. of Digby Manuscripts.] M. B.

**THOMAS NETTER** or **WALDEN** (d. 1430), Carmelite. [See NETTER.]

**THOMAS THE BASTARD** (d. 1471). [See FAUCONBERG, THOMAS.]

**THOMAS OF ST. GREGORY** (1564-1644), Benedictine monk. [See HILL, THOMAS.]

**THOMAS AB IEUAN AP RHYS** (d. 1617?), Welsh bard, was, according to the traditional account, the son of Ieuan ap Rhys Brydydd of Glamorgan. In a stanza popularly attributed to him he makes the incredible statement that in January 1604 he



will be a hundred and thirty years old, which would place his birth in 1474 and his age at his death at a hundred and forty-three years. As a boy he was employed at Margam Abbey, but became a zealous protestant, and it was perhaps for his faith he was imprisoned by Sir Mathew Cradock (1468-1531) in Kenfig Castle. He lived as a small farmer at Llangynwyd, Tythegston, and elsewhere in Glamorganshire, and died about 1617. His poems were of the ballad order. The only one printed, that in the 'Cambrian Quarterly Magazine' (v. 96-7), is predictive, Thomas having a great reputation as a prophet. It was perhaps his prophecies which won him the title of 'Twm gelwydd teg,' i.e. Tom the plausible liar.

[All that is known of Thomas comes from two notices from 'the book of Mr. Lewis of Penlline' and 'the book of John Bradford' (d. 1780), printed in the Iolo MSS. pp. 200-3. The accounts in Malkin's South Wales (1807) and vol. v. (1833) of the Cambrian Quarterly Magazine are probably drawn from these or similar sources.]

J. E. L.

**THOMAS, ARTHUR GORING** (1850-1892), musical composer, born at Ratton Park, Sussex, on 20 Nov. 1850, was the youngest son of Freeman Thomas of Ratton Park, by his wife Amelia, eldest daughter of Colonel Thomas Frederick. After being educated at Haileybury College, he was destined for the civil service, but his health failed. In early life he showed musical proclivities; when about ten years old his power of extemporisation was remarkable. This power he lost after he began to study seriously. In 1873 he went to Paris, where, on Ambroise Thomas's advice, he studied for two years with Emile Durand. After returning to England in 1875, he began on 13 Sept. 1877 a three years' course at the Royal Academy of Music under Sullivan and Prout, and he twice won the Lucas medal for composition. Later on he studied for a time orchestration under Dr. Max Bruch. While still a pupil of the Royal Academy of Music Thomas composed an opera, 'The Light of the Harem,' which was played at that institution with such success as to induce Carl Rosa to commission him to write 'Esmeralda.' That opera was produced at Drury Lane on 26 March 1883. It was also played at Cologne in the following November, and at Hamburg in 1885. In this latter year Carl Rosa produced his 'Nadeshda,' also at Drury Lane (16 April), Mme. Valleria playing the title rôle. It was given at Breslau in 1890. On 12 July 1890 'Esmeralda' was performed at Covent Garden in French. Another opera, 'The Golden Web,' which

was left unfinished so far as regards the scoring, was completed by Sydney P. Waddington, and was produced posthumously at the Court Theatre, Liverpool, on 15 Feb. 1893.

In 1881 Thomas's choral ode, 'The Sun Worshippers,' was brought out at the Norwich festival. His unfinished cantata, 'The Swan and the Skylark,' which Professor Villiers Stanford completed, was given at the Birmingham festival in 1894. Thomas died prematurely on 20 March 1892.

In addition to the works already mentioned Thomas composed a cantata, 'Out of the Deep;' a 'suite de ballet' for orchestra, produced at Cambridge on 9 June 1887; a violin sonata, several vocal scenas, and a very large number of songs, many of which enjoy a well-merited vogue. On 13 July 1892 a concert (in which most of the leading operatic singers of the day took part) was given at St. James's Hall, London, to help to found a scholarship in memory of Thomas at the Royal Academy of Music. The effort was successful, and the Goring Thomas scholarship is now competed for annually.

Thomas was one of the most richly gifted of the British school of musical composers. His works, which show traces of their author's French training, are melodious and refined, while his orchestration is beautiful.

[Times, 22 March 1892; Dict. of British Musical Biogr.; The Overture, iii. 21; the programme-book of the concert mentioned in the text gives an authentic list of Thomas's works, published and unpublished; information from the composer's brother, Mr. Charles Thomas.]

R. H. L.

**THOMAS, DAVID** (1760?-1822), Welsh poet, best known as 'Dafydd Ddu Eryri,' was born about 1760 at Pen y Bont in the parish of Llan Beblig, Carnarvonshire. His father, Thomas Griffith, was a weaver, and the son for a time followed that occupation, but in 1781 abandoned it for that of schoolmaster, which he exercised almost without intermission until his death. He contrived to acquire some knowledge of Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, and also became, under the tuition of Robert Hughes (Robin Ddu o Fôn), then schoolmaster at Carnarvon, proficient in the Welsh 'strict' metres. As a bard of promise he was elected in October 1785 a member of the London 'Gwyneddigion' Society. He competed unsuccessfully for the society's medal at Bala in 1789, the subject being 'The Life of Man,' but was victorious at St. Asaph in 1790 on 'Liberty,' and at Llanrwst in 1791 on 'Truth.' In consequence of his success he was suspended from competition for two years, a measure which induced him to give up com-

peting altogether. In 1791 the three 'awdlau' were printed in London. During this year and the next Thomas kept school at Llanystumdwy; in 1793 and 1794 he taught at Pentraeth, Anglesey, and was also engaged in arranging the valuable Panton manuscripts at Plas Gwyn. He then took up the business of coal-meter at Amlwch, and afterwards at Red Wharf Bay, but ultimately returned to Carnarvonshire to teach, living for the most part at Waen Fawr, his native village. In 1810 he published at Dolgelly 'Corph y Gainc,' a collection of Welsh poems, very many of them from his own pen; in 1817 a second edition of the 'Diddanwch Teuluaid' appeared at Carnarvon under his editorship. He was the chief contributor to the 'Cylchgrawn Cymraeg,' of which five numbers were published at Trefecca and Carmarthen in 1793 and 1794, and acted as adjudicator in the eisteddfodau of Tremadog (1811), and Carnarvon (1821). He was accidentally drowned in the river Cegin while returning from Bangor to his home on 30 March 1822, and was buried in Llanrug churchyard. Dafydd Ddu's work as a poet, facile and vigorous though it be, is less remarkable than the position he held as bardic mentor to the school of poets which sprang up in his day in Carnarvonshire. He did much to secure the continuity of the old bardic traditions which were threatened by the innovating tendencies of Dr. William Owen Pughe [q.v.] and his London supporters. Many of his letters are printed in 'Adgof uwch Anghof' (Penygroes, 1883).

[Memoir in Cambro-Briton (1822), iii. 426, 433; Leathart's History of the Gwyneddigion, 1831; Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry; Ashton's Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig; letters in Adgof uwch Anghof.] J. E. L.

THOMAS, DAVID (1813-1894), divine, son of William Thomas, a dissenting minister of Vatson, near Tenby, was born in Pembrokehire in 1813. For some years he followed a mercantile career, giving his Sundays to preaching and school teaching. At the solicitation of his friends, Nun Morgan Harry [q. v.] and Caleb Morris, he gave up business to devote himself wholly to the ministry. He then entered Newport-Pagnell College, where, under the instruction of the Rev. T. B. Bull and the Rev. Josiah Bull, he had a successful career. His first charge was the congregational church at Chesham, where he laboured for three years. In 1844 he came to London as minister of the independent church at Stockwell, and remained there until 1877, when he retired from active service. During his ministry at Stockwell his

teaching was much appreciated by an ever-widening circle of influential minds, who gathered from far and near, attracted by the originality of his thinking and the charm of his personality. For his congregation he compiled 'A Biblical Liturgy for the Use of Evangelical Churches and Homes,' 1856, which was adopted by some other independent churches, and ran to twelve editions.

A further contribution to public worship was 'The Augustine Hymn Book, a Hymnal for all Churches,' 1866, which contains some fine hymns from his own pen, especially that beginning

Show pity, Lord,  
For we are frail and faint.

In the formation of the character of Mrs. Catherine Booth, the 'mother of the Salvation Army,' he had a considerable share (BOOTH-TUCKER, *Life of Catherine Booth*, 1892, i. 83-6, 134); and among the members of the Stockwell church was the Rev. Wilson Carlile, rector of St. Mary-at-Hill, Eastcheap, the founder of the Church Army.

Thomas was the originator of the university of Wales at Aberystwith in 1872, and of the Working Men's Club and Institute in 1862, of which Lord Brougham was president. He was the founder of 'The Dial' newspaper, which was first issued on 7 Jan. 1860, and after 4 June 1864 was incorporated with the 'Morning Star;' and it was under his impulse that the 'Cambrian Daily Leader' was started at Swansea in 1861 by his second son, David Morgan Thomas, a barrister. He died at Ramsgate on 30 Dec. 1894, and was buried at Norwood cemetery. His wife, who died in 1873, was daughter of David Rees, a shipowner of Carmarthenshire. By her he had two sons—Urijah Rees, at one time minister at Redland Park, Bristol; David Morgan Thomas, previously mentioned, and two daughters.

The literary undertaking with which his name is most prominently associated is 'The Homilist, or Voice for the Truth,' which was commenced in March 1852, and, under the management of himself and his son, ran to upwards of fifty volumes, with an aggregate circulation of about a hundred and twenty thousand copies. Through its influence he lessened in a great degree the differences of opinion between the English and American pulpits. Other works by Thomas are: 1. 'The Crisis of Being: six lectures to young men on Religious Decision,' 1849; 4th edit. 1864. 2. 'The Core of Creeds, or St. Peter's Keys,' 1851. 3. 'The Progress of Being: six lectures on the True Progress of Man,' 1854; 4th edit. 1864. 4. 'The Genius of the Gospels: a

homiletical commentary on the Gospel of St. Matthew,' 1864; 2nd edit. 1873. 5. 'A Homiletic Commentary on the Acts,' 1870; 2nd edit. 1889. 6. 'The Practical Philosopher: a Daily Monitor for the Business Men of England,' 1873, with portrait of the author. 7. 'Problemata Mundi: the Book of Job exegetically considered,' 1878. His complete works were issued in nine volumes between 1882 and 1889 under the title 'The Homilistic Library.'

In 'The Pulpit Commentary on the Ten Prophets' and 'The Epistles to the Thessalonians, Timothy, Titus, and Philemon,' edited by Henry Donald Maurice Spence and Joseph Samuel Exell, 1887-93, many of the homilies are contributed by David Thomas, and signed 'D. T.'

[Congregational Year Book, 1896, pp. 237-9; Times, 1 Jan. 1895; Bookseller, 9 Jan. 1895.]

G. C. B.

**THOMAS, EDWARD** (1813-1886), Indian antiquary, born on 31 Dec. 1813, the son of Honoratus Leigh Thomas [q. v.], was educated at the East India College at Haileybury. He went to India in 1832 as a 'writer' in the Bengal service of the company. Ill-health interfered with his duties, and compelled several absences in England on sick leave; and when Lord Dalhousie, struck by his abilities, offered him in 1852 the post of foreign secretary to the government of India, he was reluctantly obliged to decline it, feeling himself unequal to the strain. After acting for a short time as judge at Delhi, he was appointed superintending judge of the Saugor and Nerbudda territory. He retired on a pension in 1857, and spent the rest of his life in scholarly pursuits, attending the meetings of learned societies and writing numerous essays and articles on oriental archæology. He died in Kensington on 10 Feb. 1886.

By breaking ground in a dozen obscure subjects—such as Bactrian, Indo-Scythic, and Sassanian coins, Indian metrology, Persian gems and inscriptions—Thomas rendered important services to science, which were recognised by his election as a fellow of the Royal Society on 8 June 1871, as correspondent of the Institute of France in January 1873, and as honorary member of the Russian Academy, and by his decoration as companion of the Indian Empire. His chief published volumes were his 'Chronicles of the Pathan Kings of Delhi' (1847; 2nd enlarged edit. 1871), and his edition of James Prinsep's 'Essays on Indian Antiquities' and 'Useful Tables' (2 vols. 1858), which he enriched with valuable notes, and rendered an indispensable work of reference for oriental

archæologists. Other noteworthy publications were his 'Coins of the Kings of Ghazni' (1847, 1858), 'Initial Coinage of Bengal' (1886, 1873), 'Early Sassanian Inscriptions' (1868), 'Ancient Indian Weights' (1874, being part i. of the new 'Numismata Orientalia' which he edited for Nicholas Trübner [q. v.]), and 'The Revenue of the Mughal Empire' (1871, 1882). His numerous short papers in the transactions of learned societies, albeit often avowedly premature and containing tentative views which later study caused him to modify or abandon, not only bore the marks of a fine gift for palæography, numismatics, and a wide range of archæology, but gave a fresh impetus to the science, and stimulated other students. Many of these papers appeared in the 'Numismatic Chronicle' between 1847 and 1883, but the greater number were contributed to the 'Journal' of the Royal Asiatic Society, of which he was a member for forty years and treasurer for twenty-five, and in which his influence and advice were deeply felt and valued.

[Personal knowledge; private information; obituary by the present writer in Athenæum, 21 and 28 Feb. 1886; Annual Rep. Royal Asiatic Soc. May 1886; Men of the Time, 1884.]

S. L.-P.

**THOMAS, ELIZABETH** (1677-1731), poetaster, known as 'Corinna,' the daughter of Emmanuel Thomas (d. 1677) of the Inner Temple, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Osborne of Sittingbourne, was born in 1677. During 1699 Elizabeth, who was a great celebrity hunter, managed to inveigle Dryden into a correspondence, and two of the poet's letters to the lady are still preserved (*Works*, ed. Scott, xviii. 164 seq.) Dryden professed to detect in her manner much of the 'matchless Orinda' [see PHILIPS, KATHERINE], and he conferred upon her (by request) the poetic name 'Corinna,' after the Theban poetess. 'I would,' says the gallant poet, 'have called you Sapho, but that I hear you are handsomer.' After Dryden's death she kept up a correspondence with Mrs. Creed and other members of the family. During her early career she seems to have resided with her mother in Dyott Street, Bloomsbury. On 16 April 1717 there died Richard Gwinnet [q. v.], a gentleman of means, who had, she declares, repeatedly offered her marriage. Many years afterwards she published the letters (No. 4 *infra*) which had, she stated, passed between them during their long courtship. In the correspondence she assumed the name of 'Corinna,' and Gwinnet that of 'Py-lades.' The latter bequeathed his 'Corinna' 600*l.*, of which sum she managed to obtain 213*l.* from the lawyers and relatives. This

was rapidly absorbed by creditors after her mother's death in January 1718-19. Hitherto she declares that 'platonic love' had been her ruling passion, and she published some 'Poems' inspired by this sentiment in 1722. In the meantime, as Scott observes with more probability than politeness, it would seem that 'her person as well as her writings were dedicated to the service of the public.' While under the protection of Henry Cromwell, the correspondent of Pope, some letters of Pope came into her clutches. In 1726 she sold twenty-five of these letters for ten guineas to Curll, by whom they were promptly published. They appeared on 12 Aug. 1726 as 'Mr. Pope's familiar Letters . . . written to Henry Cromwell, Esq. between 1707 and 1712, with original Poems by Mr. Pope, Mr. Cromwell, and Sappho' (cf. DILKE, *Papers of a Critic*, i. 289-90). The transaction led to the long series of manœuvres by which Pope schemed to invest with an appearance of spontaneity and artless grace the publication of his carefully revised correspondence [see CURLL, EDMUND, and POPE, ALEXANDER]. The original letters sold by Mrs. Thomas to Curll were bequeathed by Richard Rawlinson [q. v.] to the Bodleian. Pope having professed to believe that the letters were stolen, the fact was expressly denied upon the title-page of the second edition in 1727. It seems probable that Mrs. Thomas attempted to subsist for a time upon the products of black-mailing, but early in 1727 she became quite destitute, and was thrown into the Fleet prison, then under the wardenship of the infamous Thomas Bambridge. Under an act of insolvency a warrant was issued for her release in 1729; but in consequence of her extreme indigence and inability to pay the gaoler's fees, she was unable to regain her liberty. Probably about 1727, in order to raise a few shillings, she concocted a harrowing but almost entirely fictitious account of Dryden's death and funeral [see DRYDEN, JOHN]. This she disposed of to Curll, who introduced it into his Grub Street 'Memoirs of Congreve' in 1730. 'Mrs.' Thomas also contrived to extract some didactic letters from Henry Norris of Bemerton, which she published in a cheap duodecimo to relieve her necessities while in the Fleet. On 16 April 1730 she addressed to Sir Joseph Jekyll from prison a pitiable appeal for some means of support and a 'few modest fig leaves' to cover her. Two months later she was enabled to remove to lodgings in Fleet Street, where she died on 5 Feb. 1730-1 (*Hist. Reg.* 1731, *Chron. Diary*, p. 11). She was buried in the churchyard of St. Bride's, at the expense of Margaret, lady De La Warr. Swift's 'Co-

rinna, a Ballad,' from the reference in the last stanza to the 'Atalantis,' would seem to have been aimed at Mrs. Manley; but the contents, as well as the title, make it more appropriate to Mrs. Thomas (SWIFT, *Works*, ed. Scott, 1824, xii. 300).

The writings of 'Corinna' comprise: 1. 'Poems on several Occasions. By a Lady,' 1722, 8vo, 1726 and 1727. 2. 'Codrus; or the Dunciad dissected. To which is added Farmer Pope and his Son,' 1729, a small sixpenny octavo, written for, and perhaps in conjunction with, Edmund Curll. 3. 'The Metamorphoses of the Town; or a View of the present Fashions. A Tale, after the manner of Fontaine,' 1730, 8vo; 2nd edit., to which is added Swift's 'Journal of a Modern Lady,' 1730, 1731; 1731 (4th edit.) 'By the late celebrated Mrs. Elizabeth Thomas, who has so often obliged the town under the name of Corinna' (the British Museum has William Cowper's copy). 4. 'Pylades and Corinna; or Memoirs of the Lives, Amours, and Writings of Richard Gwinnet, Esquire, and Mrs. Elizabeth Thomas, junior. . . . To which is prefixed the Life of Corinna, written by herself,' 1731, 2 vols. 8vo (dedicated to the Duchess of Somerset and Lord and Lady De La Warr). The 'autobiography,' for the most part a tissue of absurdities, was abridged for Cibber's 'Lives of the Poets' (iv. 146 seq.).

An engraving of 'Mrs. Eliz. Thomas, æt. 30,' by G. King, is prefixed to the first volume of 'Pylades and Corinna.'

[Malone's Dryden, i. 354 seq.; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott, xviii. 164 seq.; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 327, vi. 36, 61, 419, 434; Steele's Tatler, 1823, vol. i.; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxix. 281; Hone's Year Book, p. 473; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Noble's Cont. of Granger, vol. ii.; Lowndes's Bibliogr. Man. (Bohn); Cibber's Lives of the Poets, iv. 146-54; Curll's Miscellanea, 1727; Remarks on the Fleet Prison, 1733; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. pp. 1607, 1951.] T. S.

THOMAS, ERNEST CHESTER (1850-1892), bibliographer, the eldest son of John Withiel Thomas, born on 28 Oct. 1850 at Birkenhead, was educated at Manchester grammar school, matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 17 Oct. 1870, and graduated B.A. in June 1875. He became a student at Gray's Inn on 7 May 1874, and, having won the Bacon scholarship of the inn in May 1875, published the following year a volume on 'Leading Cases in Constitutional Law briefly stated' (2nd edit. 1885). In 1875 and 1876 Thomas studied in the universities of Jena and Bonn, and produced in 1877 the first volume of a translation of

Lange's 'Geschichte des Materialismus,' the second volume of which appeared in 1880, and the third in 1881. He issued in 1878 'Leading Statutes summarised for the use of Students,' and in the same year became joint honorary secretary of the Library Association with Mr. H. R. Tedder, with whom he collaborated in writing the article 'Libraries' in the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (1882). He was called to the bar on 29 June 1881. He edited the 'Monthly Notes' of the Library Association for 1882, and published in January 1884 the first number of the 'Library Chronicle: a Journal of Librarianship and Bibliography,' which he carried on until 1888.

His chief claim to notice is his edition of the 'Philobiblon of Richard de Bury, bishop of Durham, treasurer and chancellor of Edward III' (London, 1888, sm. 8vo; also large paper), of which he produced the first really critical text, based upon the early editions and a personal examination of twenty-eight manuscripts. The notes clear up most of the obscurities which have embarrassed successive editors and translators. The translation is scholarly and the bibliography a model of careful research. It is an illustration of Thomas's conscientious methods that, a later investigation having led him to doubt the real authorship of the 'Philobiblon,' he printed a pamphlet which questioned the fair literary fame of Richard de Bury. Thomas had at one time a small practice at the bar, but his life was chiefly devoted to literature and librarianship. He was a man of extensive reading, a brilliant talker, a keen debater, an excellent writer. He edited several volumes for the Library Association, and contributed many articles and papers to the proceedings and journals of that society, which owes much to his self-denying labours, and to which, with several colleagues, he acted as honorary secretary for twelve years. He died at Tunbridge Wells on 5 Feb. 1892.

[Biography, with a complete bibliography, by the present writer, reprinted from the 'Library,' 1893, iv. 73-80; personal knowledge.]

H. R. T.

**THOMAS, FRANCIS SHEPPARD** (1794?-1857), archivist, was born at Kington in Herefordshire in 1793 or 1794. In 1826 he entered the Public Record Office in Chancery Lane, where he rose to the position of secretary. In 1846 he privately printed a useful collection of passages from public records relating to the departments of state under the title 'Notes of Materials for the History of Public Departments,' with

an account of the contents of the state paper office (London, fol.) This was followed in 1848 by a more elaborate work on the exchequer, which comprised a sketch of the entire central financial machinery of England and Ireland. It was entitled 'The Ancient Exchequer of England, the Treasury, and Origin of the Present Management of the Exchequer and Treasury of Ireland' (London, 8vo). In the following year appeared 'A History of the State Paper Office' (London, 8vo), elaborated from the sketch of the department which he had already given in 'Notes for the History of Public Departments.' In 1852 he wrote an explanatory preface to 'Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ,' by Rowley Lascelles [q. v.], which was then first offered to the public. In 1853 appeared his 'Handbook to Public Records,' and in 1856 'Historical Notes' (3 vols.), which was perhaps his most important work. It consists of a collection of short notes, chiefly biographical, compiled while he was arranging the papers in the state paper office, and afterwards supplemented by further research. Thomas died at Croydon on 27 Aug. 1857.

[Thomas's Works; Gent. Mag. 1857, ii. 469; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

**THOMAS, FREDERICK JENNINGS** (1786-1855), rear-admiral, younger son of Sir John Thomas (1749-1828) of Wenvoe Castle, Glamorganshire, fifth baronet, by his wife Mary, daughter of John Parker of Hasfield Court, Gloucestershire, was born on 19 April 1786. He entered the navy in March 1799 on board the *Boston* on the North American station, and afterwards in the West Indies. In the autumn of 1803 he joined the *Prince of Wales*, flagship of Sir Robert Calder [q. v.], and was present in the action of 22 July 1805. On 19 Sept. he was appointed acting lieutenant of the *Spartiate*, and in her was present in the battle of Trafalgar. His commission as lieutenant was confirmed on 14 Feb. 1806. He continued in the *Spartiate* off Rochefort, and afterwards in the Mediterranean till November 1809, when he was for a few months on board the *Antelope*, the flagship of Sir John Duckworth, and was then sent to Cadiz, where he was employed for the next three years in the defence of the town against the French flotilla; was promoted to be commander on 4 March 1811, and second in command of the English flotilla. Towards the end of 1813 he was acting captain of the *San Juan*, the flagship of Rear-admiral Samuel Hood Linzee at Gibraltar. He was posted on 8 Dec. 1813, and returned to Eng-



land with Linzee in the *Eurotas* in 1814. He had no further employment afloat, but married on 7 Aug. 1816, Susannah, daughter of Arthur Atherley of Southampton, and seems to have settled down in that neighbourhood. He accepted the retired rank of rear-admiral on 1 Oct. 1846, and died at Hill, near Southampton, on 19 Dec. 1855, leaving three sons and a daughter. He was buried at Millbrook, near Southampton.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 303; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Napier's Hist. of the War in the Peninsula, bk. xii. ch. ii.] J. K. L.

**THOMAS, GEORGE** (1756 ?–1802), adventurer in India, an Irishman, born about 1756 at Roscrea, Tipperary, was a quartermaster, or, according to some accounts, a common sailor in the British navy. About the end of 1781 he deserted from a man-of-war at Madras, and took service under the Poligar chiefs of the Carnatic. Going to Delhi in 1787, he was employed by the Begum Sumru of Sirdhana, who made him commander of her army. In 1788, when the moghul emperor of Delhi, Shah Alum, with the assistance of the begum's troops, was laying siege to Gokalgarh, the stronghold of a rebellious vassal, Thomas repulsed a sortie of the garrison, saved the emperor from capture, and turned the fortunes of the day. Being degraded in 1792 for misconduct, or, more possibly, displaced in the begum's favour by the Frenchman, Le Vaisseau, his old enemy, Thomas transferred his services to Scindia's cousin, Appa Rao, the Mahratta governor of Meerut, for whom he raised troops, and drilled them, as far as he could, on the European system. As a reward the district of Jhajjar was assigned to him, and he was made warden of the Sikh marches. He now built the fort of Georgegarh, known to the natives as Jehazgarh, and established a military post at Hânsi, eighty-nine miles north-west of Delhi, as a bulwark against the Sikhs. In 1795 he made his peace with the begum Sumru, whom he helped to suppress a mutiny and to recover possession of her territory east of the Jumna. Shortly after Appa Rao's death (1797) Thomas asserted his independence, seized Hissar and Hânsi, and began to encroach on the neighbouring Sikh and Rajput states. By the end of 1799 his authority extended over all Hissar, Hânsi, and Sirsa, and a greater part of Rohtak; and he was the most powerful ruler on the right bank of the Jumna, or, as he said himself, dictator of all the countries belonging to the Sikhs south of the Sutlej. His headquarters were at Hânsi. His annual revenue was reckoned

at 200,000*l*. He started a mint and gun factories, maintained a large military force, levied tribute from Sikh states, 'and would probably have been master of them all, in the room of Ranjit Singh, had not the jealousy of Perron and other French officers in the Mahratta army interposed' (SLEEMAN). In 1797 he had invited the principal Sikh chieftains to join him in opposing the Mahrattas and conquering northern India. He projected an expedition to the mouths of the Indus, intending to transport his army in boats from Ferozepore. Another scheme was the conquest of the Punjab, which he offered to carry out on behalf of the British government, hoping, he said, to have the honour of planting the standard of England on the banks of the Attock. But he had already reached the height of his power. The Sikh chieftains east of the Sutlej, driven to desperation by his frequent forays, sought help from Perron, Scindia's French general at Delhi, who sent a force under Captain Felix Smith, supported by Louis Bourquin, to besiege Georgegarh. Thomas faced his enemies with boldness and at first with success. He compelled Smith to raise the siege of Georgegarh, and defeated Bourquin at Beri. But the Mahrattas were quickly reinforced; Jats and Rajputs gathered from the south, Sikhs from the north, and Georgegarh was threatened by an army of thirty thousand men, with 110 cannon. Some of his chief officers now deserted him, and he fled by night to Hânsi. He was followed and again surrounded, and, with traitors in his camp, was compelled early in 1802 to surrender. It was agreed that he should be escorted to the British frontier, where he arrived early in 1802 with a lakh and a half of rupees and property worth another lakh. Proceeding on his way to Calcutta, he died at Burhampore, Bengal, on 22 Aug. 1802.

Colonel James Skinner (1778–1841) [q. v.], who with Scindia's troops fought against Thomas at Georgegarh and Hânsi, has described his tall martial figure, great strength, bold features, and erect carriage, adding that in disposition he was frank, generous, and humane, though liable to sudden outbursts of temper. Sir William Henry Sleeman [q. v.] says 'he was unquestionably a man of extraordinary military genius, and his ferocity and recklessness as to the means he used were quite in keeping with the times.' He is still spoken of with admiration by the natives of the Rohtak district, 'whose affections he gained by his gallantry and kindness; and he seems never to have tarnished the name of his country by the gross actions

that most military adventurers have been guilty of' (*Rohtak Gazetteer*).

There is a portrait of 'General George Thomas,' apparently by a native artist, in his 'Memoirs,' by Capt. William Francklin [q. v.]

[Francklin's Military Memoirs of Mr. George Thomas, Calcutta, 1803; Compton's Military Adventurers of Hindustan, 1892, pp. 109-220, with portrait; Asiatic Annual Register, 1800; Calcutta Review, v. 362; Punjab District Gazetteers (Rohtak and Hissar).] S. W.

**THOMAS, GEORGE HOUSMAN** (1824-1868), painter, was born in London on 17 Dec. 1824. After serving his apprenticeship to the wood-engraver George Bonner in London, he began his professional career in Paris, first as an engraver, afterwards as a draughtsman on the wood. In 1846 he went to the United States to illustrate a New York paper, and remained there about two years. During this time he obtained a commission from the government of the United States to design bank-notes. His health compelled him to return to Europe, and he went to Italy. He was present at the siege of Rome by the French in 1849, and sent many sketches of the siege to the 'Illustrated London News.' After spending two years in Italy he returned to England. About 1850 he produced a remarkable set of woodcuts for 'Uncle Tom's Cabin.' He also illustrated very many other books, including Longfellow's 'Hiawatha,' Foxe's 'Book of Martyrs,' and Trollope's 'Last Chronicle of Barset.' He exhibited his first picture, 'St. Anthony's Day at Rome,' at the British Institution in 1851; 'Garibaldi at Rome,' painted from sketches made in 1849, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1854, and attracted much attention. His next picture was 'Ball at the Camp, Boulogne,' 1856. He obtained the patronage of Queen Victoria, and painted the following pictures by her majesty's command: 'Distribution of Crimean Medals, 18 May 1855,' 1858; 'Review in the Champ de Mars in Honour of Queen Victoria,' 1859; 'Parade at Potsdam, 17 Aug. 1858,' 1860; 'Marriage of the Prince of Wales,' 'Homage of the Princess Royal at the Coronation of the King of Prussia,' and 'Marriage of the Princess Alice,' 1863; 'The Queen and Prince Consort at Aldershot, 1859,' 1866; 'The Children of Princess Alice, 1866; 'The Queen investing the Sultan with the Order of the Garter,' 1868, painted from a sketch by Princess Louise. All these were exhibited at the Royal Academy in the years named. Of his other exhibits, which were either military or domestic subjects, 'Rotten Row' (1862) was the most remarkable. His paintings were bright and

animated and gained him considerable popularity, but had none of the higher qualities of art. Thomas resided at Kingston and Surbiton till illness caused his removal to Boulogne, where he died on 21 July 1868. A collection of his works was exhibited in Bond Street in June 1869, and his sketches and studies were sold at Christie's in July 1872.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, 1 Aug. 1868; Art Journal, 1868, p. 181 (biography, 1869 (criticism).] C. D.

**THOMAS, HONORATUS LEIGH** (1769-1846), surgeon, the son of John Thomas of Hawarden, Flint, by his wife Maria, sister of John Boydell [q. v.], was born on 26 March 1769. On coming to London as a very young man, he presented a letter of introduction to John Hunter, the great surgeon. Hunter at once made an appointment with Thomas for five o'clock the following morning, and on his presenting himself at that hour he found Hunter busily engaged dissecting insects. He was appointed dresser to Hunter at St. George's Hospital and a pupil of William Cumberland Cruikshank [q. v.], the anatomist. He obtained the diploma of the Corporation of Surgeons on 16 Oct. 1794, was an original member of the College of Surgeons, and was elected to the fellowship on its foundation in 1843. Thomas's early professional work was in the army and navy. He passed as 1st mate, 3rd rate (navy), on 5 July 1792, and, on the recommendation of Hunter, was appointed assistant surgeon to Lord Macartney's embassy to China in the same year [see MACARTNEY, GEORGE, EARL MACARTNEY]. In 1799 he volunteered for medical service with the Duke of York's army in Holland. On the capitulation of the forces to the French enemy Thomas wished to remain with the wounded, who could not be moved. He was told that he could only stay as a prisoner, and he decided to remain in that capacity. As soon, however, as his services could be dispensed with he was allowed to return home.

Thomas married the elder daughter of Cruikshank, and in 1800 succeeded to his father-in-law's practice in Leicester Place, where he resided for nearly half a century. Notwithstanding his position at the College of Surgeons, Thomas seems rather to have avoided surgery, and was generally called in for consultation in medical cases. In this branch of his profession he was very successful.

At the College of Surgeons Thomas was a member of the court of assistants from 1818 to 1845, examiner from 1818 to 1845, vice-president in 1827, 1828, 1836, and 1837, and president in 1829 and 1838. In 1827 he

delivered the Hunterian oration. In this oration there are some interesting personal reminiscences of Hunter. Thomas was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 16 Jan. 1806. He was also a member of the Imperial Academy of St. Petersburg. He died at Belmont, Torquay, on 26 June 1846. Edward Thomas [q. v.] was his son.

In addition to his Hunterian oration, Thomas published: 1. 'Description of an Hermaprodite Lamb' (*London Medical and Physical Journal*, ii. 1799). 2. 'Anatomical Description of a Male Rhinoceros' (*Phil. Trans.* 1801, p. 145). 3. 'Case of Artificial Dilatation of the Female Urethra' (*Med. Chir. Trans.* i. 123). 4. 'Case of Obstruction in the Large Intestines occasioned by a Biliary Calculus of extraordinary size' (*ib.* vol. vi. 1845). There is a portrait in oil of Thomas by James Green at the Royal College of Surgeons.

[*Lancet*, 1846, ii. 26; *Proc. Royal Soc.* v. 640; Clarke's *Autobiographical Recollections of the Medical Profession*, p. 113; and private information kindly supplied by Mrs. Foss and F. L. Hutchins, esq., grandchildren of Thomas.]

J. B. B.

**THOMAS, JOHN** (1691-1766), successively bishop of Lincoln and Salisbury, born on 23 June 1691, was the son of a drayman in Nicholson's brewery in the parish of All Hallows the Great in the city of London, and was sent to the parish school (note in *LE NEVE's Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 28). He was admitted to Merchant Taylors' school on 11 March 1702-3. He graduated B.A. in 1713 and M.A. in 1717 from Catharine Hall, Cambridge, was made D.D. in 1728, and incorporated at Oxford on 11 July of the same year. He became chaplain of the English factory at Hamburg, where he was highly popular with the merchants, published a paper in German called the 'Patriot' in imitation of the 'Spectator,' and attracted the notice of George II, who voluntarily offered him preferment in England if his ministers would leave him any patronage to bestow. In 1736 he was presented to the rectory of St. Vedast's, Foster Lane; he accompanied the king to Hanover at his personal request, and succeeded Dr. Lockyer as dean of Peterborough in 1740, in spite of the opposition of the Duke of Newcastle (*NEWTON, Autobiogr.* pp. 81-5). In 1743 he was nominated to the bishopric of St. Asaph, but was immediately transferred to Lincoln, to which he was consecrated at Lambeth on 1 April 1744. He was translated to Salisbury in November 1761, died there on 19 July 1766, and was buried in the cathedral, where a tablet erroneously gives his age as eighty-five instead

of seventy-five. His library was sold in 1767. He left one daughter, married to John Taylor, chancellor of Salisbury. Of his four wives, the first was a niece of Bishop Sherlock. The famous wedding-ring 'posy,' 'If I survive I'll make them five,' is attributed to him.

Thomas seems to have been a worthy man, though weak in the disposal of patronage. His knowledge of German had commended him to George II, who liked him, and refused to quarrel with him for having dined at Cliefden with Frederick, prince of Wales. He was often confused with his namesakes of Winchester and Rochester, especially with the former, who also had held a city living, was a royal chaplain, preached well, and squinted. Thomas was also very deaf. He was a man of some humour, perhaps occasionally a practical joker (*WAKEFIELD, Life*, i. 15; *Gent. Mag.* 1783 i. 463, ii. 1008, 1784 i. 80). Thomas was the author of sermons published between 1739 and 1756. His portrait is in the palace at Salisbury.

[Cassan's *Bishops of Salisbury*, iii. 313-19; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* passim; Abbey's *English Church and its Bishops*, ii. 75-6; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; Robinson's *Merchant Taylors' Register*, ii. 9.]

H. E. D. B.

**THOMAS, JOHN** (1696-1781), successively bishop of Peterborough, Salisbury, and Winchester, was the son of Stremer Thomas, a colonel in the guards; he was born on 17 Aug. 1696 at Westminster, and educated at Charterhouse school (*FOSTER, Alumni Oxon.*) He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 28 March 1713, and took the degrees of B.A. 1716, M.A. 1719, B.D. 1727, and D.D. 1731. In 1720 he was elected fellow of All Souls' College, and, having been disappointed of a living promised to him by a friend of his father, took a curacy in London. Here his preaching attracted attention; in 1731 he was given a prebend in St. Paul's, and was presented by the dean and chapter in 1733 to the rectory of St. Bene't and St. Peter, Paul's Wharf, which he retained till 1757; in 1742 he succeeded to a canonry of St. Paul's, and held it till 1748. In 1742 he had been made one of George II's chaplains, and preached the Boyle lectures, which he did not publish; and, having secured the favour of the king when Prince of Wales, he was at last 'popped into' the bishopric of Peterborough, and consecrated at Lambeth on 4 Oct. 1747.

In 1752 he was selected to succeed Thomas Hayter [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, as preceptor to the young Prince of Wales, afterwards George III, Lord Waldegrave being governor; these appointments were directed

against the influence of the princess dowager. In 1757 he followed John Gilbert [q. v.], as bishop of Salisbury and also as clerk of the closet, and in 1761 was translated to Winchester in succession to Benjamin Hoadly (1676–1761) [q. v.] He seems to have been a useful bishop as well as a good preacher, though Hurd (*KILVERT, Life of Hurd*, p. 119) speaks rather contemptuously of 'Honest Tom's' laxity about patronage.

He died at Winchester House, Chelsea, on 1 May 1781, and was buried in Winchester Cathedral. He married Susan, daughter of Thomas Mulso of Twywell, Northamptonshire; her brother Thomas married the bishop's sister, and their daughter, Mrs. Hester Chapone [q. v.], spent much of her time after her husband's death with her uncle and aunt at Farnham Castle. Mrs. Thomas died on 19 Nov. 1778, leaving three daughters, who married respectively Newton Ogle, dean of Winchester; William Buller, afterwards bishop of Exeter; and Rear-admiral Sir Chaloner Ogle.

There are portraits of the bishop at the palaces of Salisbury and Lambeth, and a fine mezzotint engraving (three-quarter length in robes of the Garter) by R. Sayer from a picture by Benjamin Wilson, published on 24 Jan. 1771. Richardson the novelist, in a letter to Miss Mulso, alludes to 'the benign countenance of my good lord of Peterborough,' a phrase which is borne out by the portraits.

John Thomas published ten or eleven separate discourses, chiefly spital, fast, or charity sermons. He is credited with some scholarship, and with taste in letter-writing.

[Cassan's *Bishops of Salisbury*, iii. 281–283, and *Bishops of Winchester*, ii. 270–77; *Le Neve's Fasti*, ed. Hardy; *Abbey's English Church and its Bishops*, ii. 75; *Life and Works of Mrs. Chapone*; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*]

H. E. D. B.

**THOMAS, JOHN** (1712–1793), bishop of Rochester, born at Carlisle on 14 Oct. 1712, was the eldest son of John Thomas (*d.* 1747), vicar of Brampton in Cumberland, by his wife Ann, daughter of Richard Kelsick of Whitehaven, a captain in the merchant service. The younger Thomas was educated at the Carlisle grammar school, whence he proceeded to Oxford, matriculating from Queen's College on 17 Dec. 1730. Soon after his admission he received a clerkship from the provost, Joseph Smith (1670–1756) [q. v.] After completing his terms he became assistant master at an academy in Soho Square, and afterwards private tutor to the younger son of Sir William Clayton, bart., whose sister he afterwards married.

On 27 March 1737 Thomas was ordained a deacon, and on 25 Sept. received priest's orders. On 27 Jan. 1737–8 he was instituted rector of Bletchingley in Surrey, a living in the gift of Sir William Clayton. He graduated B.C.L. on 6 March 1741–2, and D.C.L. on 25 May 1742, and on 18 Jan. 1748–9 he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to George II, a post which he also retained under George III. On 23 April 1754 he was made a prebendary of Westminster, and in 1762 he was appointed sub-almoner to the archbishop of York. On 7 Jan. 1766 he was instituted to the vicarage of St. Bride's, Fleet Street, London, and in 1768 he became dean of Westminster and of the order of the Bath. On 13 Nov. 1774 he was consecrated bishop of Rochester. He signalised his episcopacy by repairing the deanery at Rochester and rebuilding the bishop's palace at Bromley, which was in a ruinous state. He died at Bromley on 22 Aug. 1793, and was buried in the vault of the parish church of Bletchingley. He was twice married: first, in 1742, to Anne, sister of Sir William Clayton, bart., and widow of Sir Charles Blackwell, bart. She died on 7 July 1772, and on 12 Jan. 1776 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Baldwin of Munslow in Shropshire, and widow of Sir Joseph Yates [q. v.], judge of the court of king's bench. He left no children. Among other bequests he founded two scholarships at Queen's College for sons of clergymen educated at the grammar school at Carlisle, and during his lifetime he bestowed two similar scholarships on Westminster school.

Thomas's 'Sermons and Charges' were collected and edited after his death by his nephew, George Andrew Thomas, in 1796 (London, 8vo, 3rd ed. 1803). Several of his sermons were published separately in his lifetime. His portrait in the robes of the Bath, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, was formerly in the library of Queen's College. An engraving from it by Joseph Baker is prefixed to his 'Sermons and Charges.'

[*Life of Thomas*, by G. A. Thomas, prefixed to *Sermons and Charges*; *Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.* 1816; *Gent. Mag.* 1793 ii. 780, 863, 965, 1794 i. 275; *Le Neve's Fasti Eccl.* 1854, ii. 575, iii. 349, 366; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886; *Welch's Alumni Westmon.* 1852, p. 33; *American Church Review*, xix. 528; *Manning's History of Surrey*, ed. Bray, ii. 315; *Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey*, 5th ed. p. 477; *Chester's London Marriage Licences*, col. 1330.]

E. I. C.

**THOMAS, JOHN** (1813–1862), sculptor and architectural draughtsman, born at Chalford in Gloucestershire in 1813, was of

Welsh descent. In 1825 he was apprenticed to a neighbouring mason, and later assisted his brother William, an architect at Birmingham. A monument by him at Huntingdon attracted the attention of Sir Charles Barry [q. v.], who employed him on the schools at Birmingham. He first attracted public notice at the time of the rebuilding of the houses of parliament, when, coming to London, he was at once engaged by Barry on the sculptural decorations of the new structure. His quick intelligence, technical facility, and organising talent soon marked him out as a valuable collaborator for the architect, and the army of skilled carvers and masons employed upon the ornamentation of the building were placed practically under his sole control. His labours in this connection and the many commissions of a like nature resulting therefrom naturally hindered the production of more individual work. His only noticeable achievements of a more fanciful kind were the 'Queen of the Eastern Britons rousing her Subjects to Revenge,' 'Musidora,' 'Lady Godiva,' and 'Una and the Lion.' Of the great mass of decorative work carried out by him the most characteristic examples, says the 'Builder,' are 'the colossal lions at the ends of the Britannia Bridge over the Menai Straits, the large bas-reliefs at the Euston Square Station, the pediment and figures in front of the Great Western Hotel, figures and vases of the new works at the Serpentine, the decorative sculpture on the entrance piers of Buckingham Palace. . . . In Edinburgh there are specimens of his handiwork on the life assurance building, besides the group of figures at the Masonic Hall, and the fountain at Holyrood. In Windsor Castle he was much engaged for the late prince consort.'

He had further a considerable practice as an architectural draughtsman, and prepared the designs for the national bank at Glasgow, Sir Samuel Morton Peto's house at Somerleyton, the mausoleum of the Houldsworth family, and the royal dairy at Windsor.

His design for a grand national monument to Shakespeare and a design for a great majolica fountain (executed by Messrs. Minton, and placed in the horticultural gardens) were at the International Exhibition of 1862. He died at his house in Blomfield Road, Maida Hill, on 9 April 1862, leaving a widow and a daughter. Among the unfinished works in his studio at his death were statues of Joseph Sturge [q. v.] for the city of Birmingham and of Sir Hugh Myddelton [q. v.] for Islington. He was a frequent exhibitor of busts and decorative subjects at the Royal Academy from 1838 to 1862.

[Scott's British School of Sculpture; Art Journal, 1862; The Builder, 1862; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dict. of Architecture.]

W. A.

**THOMAS, JOHN** (1795-1871), musical composer and Welsh song writer, also known as Ieuan Ddu, was born at Pibwr Llwyd, near Carmarthen, in 1795. He was educated at Carmarthen, where subsequently he also kept a school for a short time. He then removed to Glamorganshire to follow the same occupation, and, except for a short period when he was clerk to Zephania Williams the chartist, at Blaenau, Monmouthshire, his whole life was spent in keeping a private school of his own, first at Merthyr Tydfil, and from 1850 on at Pontypridd and Treforest successively. He was twice married, and died at Treforest on 30 June 1871, being buried at Glyntaff cemetery, where a monument was erected over his grave by his 'friends and pupils.'

Thomas was one of the chief pioneers of choral training in the mining district of Glamorganshire, and is justly described in his epitaph as 'the first to lay the foundation of that prevailing taste for music which attained its triumph in the Crystal Palace (choral competition) in the years 1872 and 1873.' For many years he regularly held musical classes at Merthyr and Pontypridd. In 1845 he published a collection of Welsh airs entitled 'Y Caniedydd Cymreig: the Cambrian Minstrel,' Merthyr, 4to. This contained forty-three pieces of his own composition and a hundred and four old Welsh airs, one half of which he had gathered from the lips of the peasantry of Carmarthenshire and Glamorganshire, and which had never been previously published. For almost all these airs he wrote both the Welsh and English songs, several of which have been adopted in subsequent collections of Welsh music (cf. BRINLEY RICHARDS, *Songs of Wales*, pp. iii, 39, 62, 68, 70). In 1849 he published a poem on 'The Vale of Taff' (Merthyr, 8vo), which was followed in 1867 by a volume of poetry entitled 'Cambria upon Two Sticks.' Thomas also contributed many papers to magazines, and a prize essay of his on the Welsh harp was published in the 'Cambrian Journal' for 1855.

[M. O. Jones's *Cerddorion Cymreig* (Welsh Musicians), pp. 131-3, 160.]

D. LL. T.

**THOMAS, JOHN** (1821-1892), independent minister, son of Owen and Mary Thomas, was born in Thomas Street, Holyhead, on 3 Feb. 1821. Owen Thomas [q. v.] was an elder brother. At the age of seventeen he left the Calvinistic methodist



church in Bangor, with which his family was connected, and joined the independents, among whom he began in August 1839 to preach. After keeping school for some time at Penmorfa, Carnarvonshire, and Prestatyn, Flintshire, he entered the dissenting academy of Marton, Shropshire, and subsequently that of Froodvale, Carmarthenshire. In March 1842 he accepted the pastorate of Bwlch Newydd in the latter county, where he was ordained on 15 June 1842. His next pastorate was that of Glyn Nedd, Glamorgan-shire, whither he moved in February 1850. In March 1854 he became minister of the Tabernacle Welsh independent church, Liverpool, in which town he spent the remainder of his days. His vigorous intellect and energetic spirit made him for half a century a prominent figure in his denomination and in Welsh public movements generally. While a successful pastor and powerful preacher, he was even better known as a journalist, lecturer, organiser, and political speaker. He edited the 'Gwerrinwr,' a monthly periodical, in 1855 and 1856; the 'Anibynnwr,' another monthly, from 1857 to 1861; and the 'Tyst,' a weekly newspaper of the independents, jointly with William Rees [q. v.] until 1872, and thereafter as sole editor until his death. He had a large share in the 1662 commemoration movement which led to the building of the Memorial College at Brecon; and he twice visited the United States, in 1865 and in 1876, in the interests of the Welsh independent churches established there. He took a keen interest in the total abstinence movement from its beginning in North Wales in 1835, and was one of its best known advocates. In 1876 he received the degree of D.D. from Middlebury College, Vermont. He was chairman of the Union of Welsh Independents in 1878, and of the Congregational Union of England and Wales in 1885. He died on 14 July 1892 at Uwch y Don, Colwyn, and was buried in Anfield cemetery, Liverpool. On 23 Jan. 1843 he married Mrs. Eliza Owens, widow of his predecessor at Bwlch Newydd.

The following is a list of his published works: 1. A volume of essays and sermons, Liverpool, 1864. 2. 'Memoir of Three Brothers,' viz., J., D., and N. Stephens, independent ministers, Liverpool, 1876. 3. 'History of the Independent Churches of Wales,' written jointly by Thomas and Thomas Rees (1815-1885) [q. v.], 4 vols., Liverpool, 1871-5. 4. A second volume of sermons, Wrexham, 1882. 5. 'Life of the Rev. J. Davies, Cardiff,' Merthyr, 1883. 6. 'History of the Temperance Movement in

Wales,' Merthyr, 1885. 7. 'Life of the Rev. Thomas Rees, D.D.,' Dolgelly, 1888. 8. Fifth volume of the 'History of the Churches,' written by Thomas only, Dolgelly, 1891. A novel, 'Arthur Llwyd y Felin,' was published posthumously. (Liverpool, 1893). There is a portrait in oils of Thomas in the Memorial College, Brecon.

[Information kindly furnished by Mr. Josiah Thomas, Liverpool; articles in the Geninen (October 1892) and Cymru (October 1892).]

J. E. L.

THOMAS, JOHN EVAN (1809-1873), sculptor, born in Brecon in 1809, was the eldest son of John Thomas of Castle Street, Brecon. He came to London and studied under Sir Francis Legatt Chantrey [q. v.] From 1835 to 1857 he exhibited frequently at the Royal Academy. His works were chiefly busts, and for many years he laboured at nothing else. Later in life, however, he executed several statues in marble and bronze and several portrait statuettes. Among his statues was a colossal bronze figure of the Marquis of Bute at Cardiff. He also sculptured a statue of the Duke of Wellington at Brecon, of Prince Albert on the Castle Hill, Tenby, of James Henry Vivian at Swansea, of the Prince of Wales at the Welsh schools at Ashford, of Sir Charles Morgan at Newport, and of Sir Joseph Bailey at Glanusk Park. About 1857 Thomas retired to Penisha'r Pentre in Brecknockshire, where he filled the office of sheriff. He died at his London residence, 58 Buckingham Palace Road, on 9 Oct. 1873, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 3 Feb. 1842.

[Brecon County Times, 18 Oct. 1873; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] W. A.

THOMAS, JOHN FRYER (1797-1877), Madras civil servant, born in 1797, entered the service in 1816, and after holding ministerial appointments in the court of Sadr Adalat and officiating in various revenue and judicial appointments, including those of principal collector and magistrate and of judge of the provincial court of appeal and circuit, was eventually in 1844 appointed secretary, and in the following year chief secretary to the government of Madras, in both of which positions he exercised considerable influence over the governor, the Marquis of Tweeddale [see HAY, GEORGE, eighth MARQUIS OF TWEEDDALE]. In 1850 he became a member of the governor's council, and in 1855 he retired from the service. He was a man of marked ability. Some of his minutes, re-

corded in very incisive language, are among the ablest papers in the archives of the Madras Presidency. Among them perhaps the most remarkable are a review of Macaulay's draft of the Indian penal code, and a minute on native education, written in 1850, shortly after he joined the Madras government. He considered the educational policy then in force unduly ambitious, and held that the funds available, very limited in amount, ought to be expended rather in educating the many through the medium of the vernacular languages than in instructing the few in the higher branches of literature and science through the medium of English. He also advocated the adoption of the grant-in-aid system and its application to missionary schools as well as to others. He strongly supported and liberally contributed to missionary efforts, and deprecated the continued exclusion of the Bible from the course of instruction in government schools, differing on this point from James Thomason [q. v.] He died in London on 7 April 1877.

[India Office Records; Selections from the Records of the Madras Government, No. 2, 1855; personal knowledge.] A. J. A.

**THOMAS, JOHN WESLEY** (1798–1872), translator of Dante, born on 4 Aug. 1798 at Exeter, was the son of John Thomas, a tradesman and leading Wesleyan local preacher in that city. In 1820 he went to London, attaching himself to the Hinde Street circuit, and in 1822 entered the itinerating ranks of the Wesleyan ministry. After fifty years of active ministerial effort he died at Dumfries on 7 Feb. 1872.

Although for the most part self-educated, Thomas was a considerable linguist, a poet of some capacity, and an artist of ability. He contributed largely to the 'Wesleyan Methodist Magazine' and other periodicals. His most important published works are: 1. 'An Apology for Don Juan,' cantos i. and ii. 1824; 3rd ed. with canto iii. 1850; new edition, 1855; this is a review and criticism of Lord Byron's poetry written in the 'Don Juan' stanza. 2. 'Lyra Britannica, or Select Beauties of Modern English Poetry,' 1830. 3. 'The Trilogy of Dante: "Inferno," 1859; "Purgatorio," 1862; "Paradiso," 1866.' An able translation of Dante's poem in the metre of the original, with scholarly notes and appendices. Its merits have been generally admitted by English students of Dante. 4. 'The Lord's Day, or the Christian Sabbath: its History, Obligation, Importance, and Blessedness,' 1865. 5. 'Poems on Sacred, Classical, Mediæval, and Modern Sub-

jects,' 1867. 6. 'The War of the Surplice: a Poem in Three Cantos,' 2nd ed. 1871; the troubles in 1845 of Henry Phillpotts [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, are the subject of this poem. 7. 'The Tower, the Temple, and the Minster: the Historical and Biographical Associations of the Tower of London, St. Paul's Cathedral, and Westminster Abbey,' 1873. 8. 'William the Silent, Prince of Orange,' 1873.

[Christopher's Poets of Methodism, 1875, pp. 344–66; Methodist Recorder, February 1872, pp. 79, 91; Christian World, 16 Feb. 1872; Athenæum, 1872, i. 337; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.] R. B.

**THOMAS, JOSHUA** (1719–1797), Welsh writer, was the eldest son of Morgan Thomas of Tyhên in the parish of Caio, Carmarthenshire, where he was born on 22 Feb. 1719. In 1739 he was apprenticed to his uncle, Simon Thomas, who was a mercer and independent minister at Hereford, and was the author of numerous works both in Welsh and English, mostly printed at a private press of his own, one of which, a popular summary of universal history, entitled 'Hanes y Byd a'r Amseroedd,' ran through several editions (ASHTON, p. 159). In 1746 Joshua married and settled in business at Hay, Breconshire, where he preached occasionally at the baptist chapel of Maesyberllan, of which church he was appointed co-pastor in 1749. In 1754 he undertook the pastorate of the baptist church of Leominster, where he kept a day-school until his death.

Thomas translated into Welsh several works dealing with the doctrines of the baptist denomination, including the following: 1. 'Dr. Gill's Reply to the Arguments for Infant Baptism, advanced by Griffith Jones of Llanddowror,' with some additions by Thomas himself, 1751. 2. 'Tystiolaeth y Credadyn am ei hawl i'r Nefoedd,' 1757. 3. 'Samuel Ewer's Reply to Edward Hitchin on Infant Baptism,' with additions by Thomas, Carmarthen, 1767, 12mo. 4. 'Robert Hall's Doctrine of the Trinity,' Carmarthen, 1794.

But Thomas's most important work was his history of the baptists in Wales, published in 1778 under the title 'Hanes y Bedyddwyr ymhlith y Cymry, o amser yr Apostolion hyd y flwyddyn hon,' Carmarthen, 8vo. A supplement of corrections and additions was also issued in 1780. The author's own manuscript translation into English of this work, with additions thereto, is preserved in the Baptists' Library at Bristol. Thomas subsequently wrote, in English, 'A History of the Baptist Association in Wales,' which first appeared in the 'Baptist

Register' between 1791 and 1795, and was published in book form in the latter year (London, 8vo). These two works still form the chief sources of information as to the early history of the baptist denomination in Wales. A new edition of the Welsh history, with additions, was brought out by B. Davies of Pontypridd in 1885. Thomas died at Leominster on 25 Aug. 1797.

As many as eleven members of Thomas's family entered the baptist ministry. His son Timothy Thomas (1753-1827) was for forty-seven years pastor of the church at Devonshire Square, Bishopsgate. Two of Joshua's brothers, Timothy (1720-1768) and Zechariah (1727-1816), were successively pastors of Aberduar church, Carmarthenshire (*Seren Gomer*, 1820, p. 361; cf. DAVIES, *Echoes from the Welsh Hills*, p. 338). The former was the author or translator of several doctrinal works in Welsh, the best-known being 'Y Wisg wen Ddisglaer' (1759), and a small volume of hymns (1764).

There was another JOSHUA THOMAS (d. 1759?), who was born early in the seventeenth century at Penpes in the parish of Llanlleonfel, Breconshire. He became curate of Tir Abbot in the same county in 1739, vicar of Merthyr Cynog 1741, with which he also held, from 1746, the living of Llanbister, Radnorshire, till 1758, when he became vicar of Kerry (D. R. THOMAS, *St. Asaph*, p. 324). In 1752 he published a Welsh translation of Dr. John Scott's 'Christian Life,' under the title 'Y Fuchedd Gris'nogol,' London, 8vo. This has been described as 'in every respect one of the best Welsh books published in this period' (ROWLANDS, *Cambr. Bibliography*, pp. 431, 439-9).

[J. T. Jones's *Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol*, pp. 565, 571, 573, 575, 579, 591, 595; Ashton's *Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig*, pp. 289-95; Rowlands's *Cambr. Bibliography*, pp. 445-6, 588; Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*, pp. 486-8; information from St. David's Diocesan Registry.] D. LL. T.

THOMAS, LEWIS (fl. 1587-1619), preacher, born in 1568, was a native of Glamorganshire, or, according to another account, of Radnorshire. He was educated at Oxford, where he matriculated, under the name of Lewis Evans, from Gloucester Hall, 11 Dec. 1584, and graduated B.A. from Brasenose College on 15 Feb. 1586-7, being then described as 'Lewis Evans alias Thomas.' He took orders soon after, and was eventually beneficed 'in his native county of Glamorgan and elsewhere' (WOOD). It is supposed that he was alive in 1619, but the date of his death is unknown.

He was the author of the following two

volumes of sermons: 1. 'Seaven Sermons, or the Exercises of Seven Sabbaths; together with a Short Treatise upon the Commandments.' The first edition was issued in 1599 (ARBER, *Transcript of the Stationers' Register*, iii. 140), but no copy of it is now known. A fourth edition appeared in 1602, and a seventh and tenth, printed in black letter, in 1610 and 1619 respectively (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*), while another edition is mentioned as issued in 1630 (WOOD). 2. 'Deme-gorai. Certaine Lectures upon Sundry Portions of Scripture,' London, 1600, 8vo (cf. ARBER, *op. cit.* iii. 175). This is dedicated to Sir Thomas Egerton, lord keeper of the great seal, who was one of Thomas's first patrons.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 277, *Fasti* ii. 236; Clark's *Register of the University of Oxford*, iii. 139; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*, s.v. 'Evans' and 'Thomas'; Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 487.] D. LL. T.

THOMAS, MATTHEW EVAN (1788?-1830), architect, born in 1787 or 1788, was a student of the Royal Academy. In 1815 he gained the academy's gold medal for a design for a palace. He went to Italy in the following year, remaining there till 1819. During his stay he was elected a member of the academy at Florence, and of St. Luke at Rome. After his return he exhibited architectural drawings at the Royal Academy between 1820 and 1822. He died at Hackney on 12 July 1830, and was buried in St. John's Wood chapel.

[*Dict. of Architecture*, 1887; *Gent. Mag.* 1830, ii. 91.] W. A.

THOMAS, SIR NOAH (1720-1792), physician, son of Hophni Thomas, master of a merchant vessel, was born at Neath, Glamorganshire, in 1720. He was educated at Oakenham school, when Mr. Adcock was its headmaster, and was admitted as a pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 18 July 1738, and there graduated B.A. in 1742, proceeding M.A. 1746 and M.D. 1753. He settled in London, was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 1 Feb. 1753, was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1757, and delivered the Gulstonian lectures in 1759. In 1761, 1766, 1767, and 1781 he was one of the censors. He became physician extraordinary to George III in 1763, and physician in ordinary 1775, and was knighted in that year. He was also physician to the Lock Hospital. He died at Bath on 17 May 1792. His portrait was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, and hangs in the combination-room of St. John's College, Cambridge. In the College of Physicians he was esteemed

for his learning, but he never published any book.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 218; extract from original register of St. John's College kindly made by the bursar, Mr. R. F. Scott.] N. M.

**THOMAS, OWEN** (1812–1891), Calvinistic methodist minister, son of Owen and Mary Thomas, was born in Edmund Street, Holyhead, on 16 Dec. 1812. John Thomas (1821–1892) [q. v.] was a younger brother. His father was a stonemason, and he followed the same occupation from the time of the removal of the family to Bangor in 1827 until he was twenty-two. In 1834 he began to preach in connection with the Calvinistic methodists, among whom his father had been a lay officer until his death in 1831, and at once took high rank as a preacher. After keeping school in Bangor for some years, he entered in 1838 the Calvinistic methodist college at Bala, and thence proceeded in 1841 to the university of Edinburgh. Lack of means, however, forced him to cut short his university course before he could graduate, and in January 1844 he became pastor of Penymount chapel, Pwllheli. In the following September he was ordained in the North Wales Association meeting at Bangor. Two years later he moved to Newtown, Montgomeryshire, to take charge of the English Calvinistic methodist church in that town, and at the end of 1851 he accepted the pastorate of the Welsh church meeting in Jewin Crescent, London. In 1865 he moved again to Liverpool, where he spent the rest of his days as pastor, first, of the Netherfield Road, and then (from 1871) of the Princes Road church of the Calvinistic methodists. He was moderator of the North Wales Association in 1863 and 1882, and of the general assembly of the denomination in 1868 and 1888. Throughout life he was a close student, and his literary work bears witness to his wide theological reading and talent for exposition. But it was as a preacher he won the commanding position he occupied in Wales; his native gifts of speech and intense earnestness enabled him to wield in the pulpit an influence which was said to recall that of John Elias [q. v.], and he never appeared to better advantage than in the great open-air services held in connection with the meetings of the two associations. In 1877 the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by Princeton College, New Jersey. He died on 2 Aug. 1891, and was buried in Anfield cemetery, Liverpool.

The following is a list of his published works: 1. A Welsh translation of Watson's essay on 'Sanctification,' Llanrwst, 1839.

2. 'Commentary on the New Testament' (1862–1885), embodied in additional notes to a Welsh version of Kitto's 'Commentary.' Editions of the commentaries on 'Hebrews' (1889) and 'Galatians' (1892) were issued separately. 3. 'Life of the Rev. John Jones, Talsarn, with a Sketch of the History of Welsh Theology and Preaching' (Welsh), 2 vols. Wrexham, 1874. 4. 'Life of the Rev. Henry Rees' (Welsh), 2 vols. Wrexham, 1890. Thomas was a contributor to the 'Traethodydd' from its start, and for a time one of its two joint editors. Many of the articles in the first edition of the 'Gwydoniadur,' a Welsh encyclopædia, in ten volumes (1857–77), were from his pen.

On 24 Jan. 1860 he married Ellen (d. 1867), youngest daughter of the Rev. William Roberts, Amlwch.

[Information kindly furnished by the Rev. Josiah Thomas, M.A. of Liverpool; articles in the Geninen (January 1892), Dysgedydd (September 1891); and Cymru (September 1891).]

J. E. I.

**THOMAS, RICHARD** (1777–1857), admiral, a native of Saltash in Cornwall, entered the navy in May 1790 on board the Cumberland with Captain John Macbride [q. v.] He was afterwards in the Blanche in the West Indies, and when she was paid off in June 1792 he joined the Nautilus sloop, in which he again went to the West Indies, and was present at the reduction of Tobago, Martinique, and St. Lucia. At Martinique he commanded a flat-bottomed boat in the brilliant attack upon Fort Royal. He returned to England in the Boyne, and was still on board her when she was burnt at Spithead on 1 May 1795. He was afterwards in the Glory and Commerce de Marseille in the Channel, and in the Barfleur and Victory in the Mediterranean, and on 15 Jan. 1797 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Excellent, in which, on 14 Feb., he was present in the battle of Cape St. Vincent [see COLLINGWOOD, CUTHBERT, LORD]. He continued in the Excellent off Cadiz till June 1798, when he was moved to the Thalia; in February 1799 to the Defence; in December to the Triumph, and in October 1801 to the Barfleur, then carrying Collingwood's flag in the Channel. During the peace he was in the Leander on the Halifax station, and was promoted to the rank of commander on 18 Jan. 1803. The Lady Hobart packet, in which he took a passage for England, was wrecked on an iceberg. After seven days in a small boat he, with his companions, succeeded in reaching Cove Island, north of St. John's, Newfoundland. On his arrival in England he was appointed,

in December 1803, to the Etna bomb, which he took out to the Mediterranean. He was posted on 22 Oct. 1805 to the Bellerophon, from which he was moved to the Queen as flag-captain to Lord Collingwood, with whom, in the Ocean and the Ville de Paris, he continued till Collingwood's death in March 1810. He remained in the Ville de Paris, as a private ship, till December, and in February 1811 was appointed to the Undaunted, in which he co-operated with and assisted the Spaniards along the coast of Catalonia. In February 1813, after nine years' continuous service in the Mediterranean, he was obliged by the bad state of his health to return to England. In 1822-5 he was captain of the ordinary at Portsmouth, and in the same capacity at Plymouth in 1834-7. He became a rear-admiral on 10 Jan. 1837, was commander-in-chief in the Pacific from 1841 to 1844—a time of much revolutionary trouble and excitement, was promoted to be vice-admiral on 8 Jan. 1848, admiral on 11 Sept. 1854, and died at Stonehouse, Plymouth, on 21 Aug. 1857. He married, in October 1827, Gratina, daughter of Lieutenant-general Robert Williams of the Royal Marines, and left issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1857, ii. 468.]

J. K. L.

**THOMAS, SAMUEL** (1627-1693), non-juror, born in 1627 at Ubley, Somerset, was the son of William Thomas (1593-1667) [q. v.], rector of Ubley. He graduated B.A. from Peterhouse, Cambridge, in 1648-9, and was incorporated at Oxford on 20 Aug. 1651. He became a fellow of St. John's College, and graduated M.A. on 17 Dec. 1651, being incorporated at Cambridge in 1663. In 1660 he was deprived of his fellowship by the royal commissioners, and was soon after made a chaplain or petty canon of Christ Church, where in 1672 he became a chantor. He was also vicar of St. Thomas's at Oxford, and afterwards curate of Holy well. In 1681 he became vicar of Chard in Somerset, and on 3 Aug. of the same year was appointed to the prebend of Compton Bishop in the see of Wells. On the accession of William and Mary, Thomas was one of those who refused to take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, and he was in consequence deprived of his prebend in 1691, and in the following year of the vicarage of Chard. He died at Chard on 4 Nov. 1693, and was buried in the chancel of the parish church.

Thomas was the author of: 1. 'The Presbyterians Unmask'd, or Animadversions upon a Nonconformist Book called the In-

terest of England in the Matter of Religion,' London, 1676, 8vo; republished in 1681 under the title 'The Dissenters Disarmed,' without the preface, as a second part to the 'New Distemper' of Thomas Tomkins (d. 1675) [q. v.] The 'Interest of England in the Matter of Religion' was written by John Corbet (1620-1680) [q. v.] Baxter terms Thomas's reply 'a bloody invective' (*Works*, xviii. 188). 2. 'The Charge of Schism renewed against the Separatists,' London, 1680, 4to. A pamphlet written in reply to 'An Answer to Dr. Stillingfleet's Sermon on the Mischief of Separation' by Stephen Lobb [q. v.] and John Humfrey [q. v.] 3. 'Remarks on the Preface to the Protestant Reconciler [by Daniel Whitby, q. v.] in a Letter to a Friend,' London, 1683, 4to. Thomas also wrote a preface to Tomkins's 'New Distemper,' in which he assailed Richard Baxter and other nonconformists.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 390; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Nelson's Life of Bull, pp. 23, 211; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5882, f. 39.]

E. I. C.

**THOMAS, SIDNEY GILCHRIST** (1850-1885), metallurgist and inventor, born on 16 April 1850 at Canonbury, London, was son of William Thomas (1808-1867), a Welshman in the solicitors' department of the inland revenue office, and his wife Melicent (b. 1816), eldest daughter of the Rev. James Gilchrist, author of the 'Intellectual Patrimony' (1817). Thomas, who was mainly educated at Dulwich College, early manifested a strong bent towards applied science. The death of his father when Thomas was still at school and not yet seventeen led him to resolve to earn at once a livelihood for himself. For a few months he was an assistant master in an Essex school. Later in the same year (1867) he obtained a clerkship at Marlborough Street police-court, whence in the summer of 1868 he was transferred to a similar post at the Thames court, Arbour Square, Stepney. Here, at a very modest salary, he remained until 1879. Meanwhile he had, after office hours, pursued the study of applied chemistry, and the solution of one special problem became, about 1870, the real purpose of his life. This problem was the dephosphorisation of pig-iron in the Bessemer converter. A sentence used by Mr. Chaloner, teacher of chemistry at the Birkbeck Institution, in the course of a lecture which Thomas heard, seems to have imprinted itself deeply on Thomas's mind: 'The man who eliminates phosphorus by means of the Bessemer converter will make his fortune.'



Both the Bessemer and the Siemens-Martin processes, which were then, and still are, the most used methods of converting pig-iron into steel, laboured under the serious drawback that in neither was the phosphorus, which is a very common impurity of iron ores, removed. This was a matter of the highest practical importance; for the retained phosphorus rendered steel made by these systems from phosphoric ores brittle and worthless. Consequently only non-phosphoric ores could be used, and the great mass of British, French, German, and Belgian iron became unavailable for steel-making. If phosphoric pig-iron could be cheaply dephosphorised in the course of these processes, the cost of the production of steel would be diminished and the supply of the raw material indefinitely increased. From 1860 onwards Sir Henry Bessemer and an army of experimentalists vainly grappled with the difficulty.

Thomas devoted his whole leisure to these questions, experimentalising unceasingly in a little workshop at home, and attending systematically the laboratories of various chemical teachers. He submitted himself from time to time to the science examinations of the science and art department and of the Royal School of Mines, and he passed all the examinations qualifying him for the degree in metallurgy given by this latter institution, but was denied it because he was unable to attend the day-time lectures. Holidays from his police-court labours were mainly spent in visiting ironworks in this country and abroad. In 1873 he was offered the post of analytical chemist to a great brewery at Burton-on-Trent, but declined it from conscientious scruples about fostering, even indirectly, the use of alcohol. During 1874 and subsequent years he contributed regularly to the technical journal 'Iron.'

Towards the end of 1875 Thomas arrived at a theoretic and provisional solution of the problem of dephosphorisation. He discovered that the non-elimination of phosphorus in the Bessemer converter was dependent upon the character, from a chemical standpoint, of its lining. This lining varied in material; but it was always of silicious sort. The phosphorus in the pig-iron was rapidly oxidised during the process, or, in other words, formed phosphoric acid. This phosphoric acid, owing to the silicious character of the slag, was again reduced to phosphorus and re-entered the metal. Thomas, therefore, saw clearly the necessity of a change in the chemical constitution of the lining. A basic lining was essential, a 'base' being a substance which would combine with the phosphoric

acid formed by the oxidising of the phosphorus. In this way the phosphorus would be hindered from re-entering the metal and would be deposited in the slag. The basic substance must be one able to endure the intense heat of the process, since the durability of the 'lining' was essential to that cheapness which was the main requisite of commercial success. A long series of experiments led Thomas to the selection, for the material of the new lining, of lime, or its congeners—magnesia or magnesian limestone. Thomas foresaw not only that by employing such a lining he was removing phosphorus from the pig-iron, but that in the phosphorus deposited in the basic slag he was creating a material itself of immense commercial utility.

To a cousin, Mr. Percy Gilchrist, M.R.S.M. (afterwards F.R.S.), who was chemist to large ironworks at Blaenavon, Thomas communicated the 'basic theory,' and Gilchrist joined him in further experiments with varying success; but ultimately the two young men established their theory. Thomas took out his first patent in November 1877. Mr. E. P. Martin, the manager of the works where Mr. Gilchrist was employed, was early in 1878 admitted into the secret, and proved most helpful. In March 1878 Thomas first publicly announced, at a meeting of the Iron and Steel Institute of Great Britain, that he had successfully dephosphorised iron in the Bessemer converter. The announcement, however, was disregarded, but the complete specification of his patent was filed in May 1878, and patent succeeded patent down to the premature death of the inventor. Thomas had meanwhile made an all-important convert in Mr. E. Windsor Richards, then manager of Messrs. Bolckow, Vaughan, & Co.'s huge ironworks in Cleveland. On 4 April 1879 most successful experiments on a large scale were carried out at that company's Middlesborough establishment. These experiments at once secured the practical commercial triumph both of the process and of the inventor. A paper, written earlier by Thomas in conjunction with Mr. Gilchrist for the Iron and Steel Institute on the 'Elimination of Phosphorus in the Bessemer Converter,' was read in May 1879. There the problem to be solved and its solution, now experimentally demonstrated by the 'basic' process, were clearly and succinctly stated. Thomas proved that he had solved the problem by substituting in the Bessemer converter a durable basic lining for the former silicious one, and he avoided 'waste of lining' by making large basic additions, so as to secure a highly basic slag at an early stage of

the blow.' This last branch of the solution differentiated the successful Thomas-Gilchrist process from some other attempts on somewhat similar lines. The process could also be adapted to the 'Siemens Martin' system. It was immediately used both in Great Britain and abroad, and it spread rapidly. In 1884 864,700 tons of 'basic' steel were produced in all parts of the world, and in 1889 2,274,552 tons. Moreover in this last year there were also produced, together with the steel, 700,000 tons of slag, most of which was used for land-fertilising purposes. In England and Germany alone—no figures are now accessible for other countries—the output in 1895 amounted to 2,898,476 tons. The production of basic slag in the same year may be estimated as about a third of the weight of the steel produced.

Thomas, who was possessed of great financial ability, as well as of a thorough knowledge of British and continental patent law, had early secured his inventor's rights, not only in Great Britain but also on the continent and in America. He thus secured the 'fortune' predicted by Mr. Chaloner. But systematic overwork had ruined his health, and serious lung trouble soon manifested itself. In May 1879 he at length resigned his junior clerkship at the Thames police-court. In the early part of 1881 Thomas paid a triumphal visit to the United States, where he was enthusiastically welcomed by the leading metallurgists and ironmasters. In 1882 he was elected a member of the council of the Iron and Steel Institute, succeeding Sir James Ramsden, and on 9 May 1883 he was voted the Bessemer gold medal by the council of the institute. But the last few years of his short life were occupied in a vain search for health. After sojourns at Ventnor and Torquay, he made in 1883 a prolonged voyage round the world, by way of the Cape, India, and Australia, returning by the United States. The winter of 1883 and the spring and early summer of 1884 were spent in Algiers. Here experiments were pursued on the utilisation of the 'basic slag' formed in the Thomas-Gilchrist process. New lines of research were also begun—notably an endeavour to produce a new type-writer. In the summer of 1884 Thomas came northward with his mother and sister to Paris, where he died on 1 Feb. 1885 of 'emphysema.' He was buried in the Passy cemetery. He was unmarried.

Thomas secured a large financial reward for his labours; but from the first he held 'advanced' political and social views, and had he lived he had intended to devote his

fortune to the alleviation of the lives of the workers. He bequeathed this intention to his sister as a sacred trust. After a modest provision had been made for her and for his mother his money was spent on philanthropic objects.

There is a portrait of Thomas in oils by Mr. Hubert Herkomer, R.A. (executed from photographs after death), now in the possession of Mrs. Percy Thompson at Sevenoaks.

[*Jeans's Creators of the Age of Steel*, 1884; *Burnie's Memoir and Letters of Sidney Gilchrist Thomas*, 1891; 'A Rare Young Man,' by the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, in *Youth's Magazine* (Boston, Mass.), 4 Aug. 1892; personal knowledge.]

R. W. B.

**THOMAS, THOMAS** (1553–1588), printer and lexicographer, born in the city of London on 25 Dec. 1553, was educated at Eton school. He was admitted a scholar of King's College, Cambridge, on 24 Aug. 1571, and a fellow on 24 Aug. 1574. He proceeded B.A. in 1575, commenced M.A. in 1579, and on 20 Jan. 1580–1581 was enjoined to divert to the study of theology. On 3 May 1582 he was constituted the first printer to the university of Cambridge, but nothing from his press appeared before 1584, when he issued the edition of Ramus's 'Dialectics' by (Sir) William Temple (1555–1627) [q. v.] About 1583 he had begun to print a book by William Whitaker [q. v.], and had other works in readiness for the press, when the Stationers' Company of London, regarding the proceedings as an infringement of their privileges, seized his press and materials. The vice-chancellor and heads of colleges applied to their chancellor, Lord Burghley, requesting his interposition on behalf of their ancient privilege. Eventually Burghley wrote in reply, stating that he had consulted Sir Gilbert Gerrard, master of the rolls, to whom he had submitted their charter, and who concurred with him in opinion that it was valid.

Thomas, who was called by Martin Mar-Prelate the puritan Cambridge printer, laboured with such assiduity at the compilation of his Latin dictionary as to bring on a fatal disease. He was buried in the church of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, on 9 Aug. 1588.

Ames enumerates seventeen works which came from his press. He was the author of: 'Thomæ Thomasii Dictionarium summa fide ac diligentia accuratissime emendatum, magnaque insuper Rerum Scitu Dignarum, et Vocabulorum accessione, longè auctius locupletiusque redditum. Hinc etiam (præter Dictionarium Historicum & Poeti-

cum, ad profanas historias, poëtarumque fabulas intelligendas valdè necessarium) novissimè accessit utilissimus de Ponderum, Mensurarum, & Monetarum veterum reductione ad ea, quæ sunt Anglis iam in usu, Tractatus,' Cambridge, 1587, 8vo; 3rd ed. Cambridge, 1592, 4to; 4th ed. Cambridge, 1594, 4to; 'quinta editio superioribus cum Græcarum dictionum, tum earundem primitivorum adiectione multo auctior,' Cambridge, 1596, 4to; 6th edit. Cambridge, 1600, 8vo; 7th ed. Cambridge, 1606, 4to; 10th ed. Cambridge, 1610, 4to; 'cum Supplemento Philemonis Hollandi,' London, 1615, 4to, 1619, 8vo; 12th ed. London, 1620, 4to; 13th ed. 1631, 4to; 14th ed. London, 1644, 4to. The dictionary is dedicated to Lord Burghley. It was largely used by John Rider (1562-1632) [q. v.] in his 'Dictionary' published in 1589. In the subsequent editions Rider was obliged to make numerous additions and alterations in consequence of an action brought against him by Thomas's executors. Francis Gouldman of Christ's College, Cambridge, afterwards brought out a new edition of Thomas's dictionary.

The following work is also ascribed to Thomas: 'Fabularum Ovidii interpretatio ethica, physica, et historica, tradita in academia Regiomontana a Georgio Sabino; in unum collecta et edita studio et industria T. T.,' Cambridge, 1584, 12mo.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert); Bowes's Cat. of Cambridge Books; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 393; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 29, 543; Hartshorne's Book Rarities of Cambridge, p. 211; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 185; Mullinger's Hist. of Cambridge Univ. vol. ii.; Patent Roll, 4 James I, pt. vi.; Strype's Annals, iii. 195, 442, Appendix p. 65, iv. 75 fol.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Worthington's Diary, ii. 46.]

T. C.

**THOMAS, VAUGHAN** (1775-1858), antiquary, son of John Thomas of Kingston, Surrey, was born in 1775. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 17 Dec. 1792, and on 6 May 1794 was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College. He was afterwards elected to a fellowship, which he held till 1812. From Corpus he graduated B.A. in 1796, M.A. in 1800, and B.D. in 1809. On 12 Feb. 1803 he became vicar of Yarnton in Oxfordshire; on 11 June 1804 he was appointed vicar of Stoneleigh in Warwickshire, and on 25 March 1811 he received the rectory of Duntisborne Rouse in Gloucestershire. These three livings he held during the remainder of his life. He died at Oxford on 26 Oct. 1858, leaving a widow, but no children.

Thomas was a voluminous author. His most important work was 'The Italian Biography of Sir Robert Dudley [q. v., Knight,' Oxford, 1861, 8vo, for which he began to collect materials in 1806. Among his other writings may be mentioned: 1. 'A Sermon on the Impropriety of conceding the Name of Catholic to the Church of Rome, Oxford, 1816, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1838. 2. 'The Legality of the present Academical System of the University of Oxford asserted,' Oxford, 1831, 8vo; 2nd part, 1832; 2nd edit. 1853 (*Edinburgh Review*, liii. 384, liv. 478). 3. 'The universal Profitableness of Scripture for Doctrine,' Oxford, 1836, 8vo. 4. 'On the Authenticity of the Designs of Raffaele and Michael Angelo,' Oxford, 1842, 8vo. 5. 'Thoughts on the Cameos and Intaglios of Antiquity,' Oxford, 1847, 8vo. 6. 'Account of the Night March of King Charles the First from Oxford,' Oxford, 1850, 8vo. 7. 'Christian Philanthropy exemplified in a Memoir of the Rev. Samuel Wilson Warneford' [q. v.], Oxford, 1855, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1858 ii. 645, 1859 i. 320; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Fowler's History of Corpus Christi College, p. 409; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, 1800-40, p. 172; Times, 28 Oct. 1858.]

E. I. C.

**THOMAS, WILLIAM** (d. 1554), Italian scholar and clerk of the council to Edward VI, was by birth or extraction a Welshman, being probably a native of Radnorshire. He was presumably educated at Oxford, where a person of both his names was admitted bachelor of the canon law on 2 Dec. 1529 (WOOD; FOSTER). He may also have been the William Thomas who, along with two other commissioners, inquired into and reported to Cromwell from Ludlow, 27 Jan. 1533-4, on certain extortions in Radnorshire and the Welsh marches (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vi. 32), but he is not to be identified (as is done in Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*) with the witness of the same name who was examined in 1529 in the course of the proceedings against Catherine of Arragon (*Brit. Mus. Cottonian MSS. Vitellius B. xii. f. 109*).

In 1544 he was, according to his own account, 'constrained by misfortune to abandon the place of his nativity,' perhaps (as Froude suggests) for his religious opinions. He spent the next five years abroad, chiefly in Italy, and is mentioned in 1545 as being commissioned to pay some money to Sir Anthony Browne (d. 1548) [q. v.] in Venice (*Acts of the Privy Council*, i. 176, ed. Dasent). In February 1546-7, when the news of the death of Henry VIII reached Italy, Thomas was at Bologna, where, in the course of a dis-

cussion with some Italian gentlemen, he defended the personal character and public policy of the deceased king. He subsequently drew up a narrative of the discussion, and an Italian version was issued abroad in 1552. There is a copy in the British Museum bearing the title, 'Il Pellegrino Inglese ne'l quale si defende l'innocente & la sincera vita de'l pio & religioso re d'Inghilterra Henrico ottauo.' He also wrote, but did not publish, an English version, to which he added a dedication to Pietro Aretino, the Italian poet, and a copy of this, possibly in Thomas's own writing, is preserved among the Cottonian MSS. at the British Museum (Vespasian D. 18), a later transcript being also in the Harleian collection (vol. cccliii. ff. 8-36), while there is a third copy at the Bodleian Library, Oxford (No. 53). Froude erroneously states that there is also a copy among the Lansdowne MSS. Presumably in ignorance of the existence of these texts, Edward Brown made, about 1690, an independent translation of the Italian version, which he intended incorporating in the third volume of his 'Fasciculus' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 220), and which is still preserved at the Bodleian Library (Tanner MS. No. 303). The Cottonian text was quoted by Strype (*Eccles. Mem.* i. i. 385) and more fully in the 'Miscellaneous Antiquities' (No. ii. pp. 55-62), issued in 1772 from the Strawberry Hill press. Two years later the dialogue was published in its entirety by Abraham D'Aubant, together with Thomas's political discourses, also in the Cottonian collection, under the title of 'The Works of William Thomas' (London, 8vo). A reprint of the dialogue, edited by Froude, was published in 1861, bearing the title 'The Pilgrim: a Dialogue of the Life and Actions of King Henry the Eighth,' London, 8vo. Thomas's work is specially valuable as representing the popular view of the character of Henry VIII current in England at the time of his death. It is not free from mistakes, but it 'has the accuracies and the inaccuracies' which might be naturally expected 'in any account of a series of intricate events given by memory without the assistance of documents' (FROUDE).

From Bologna Thomas appears to have gone to Padua, whence on 3 Feb. 1548-9 he forwarded to his 'verie good friende Maister [John] Tamwoorth at Venice' an Italian primer which he had undertaken at his request. This Tamworth showed to Sir Walter Mildmay [q. v.], who, approving of it, 'caused it to be put in printe' (cf. STRYPE, *III.* i. 279), under the title of 'Principal Rvles of the Italian Grammer, with a Dic-

tionarie for the better vnderstandynge of Boccace, Petrarcha, and Dante, gathered into this tongue by William Thomas.' It was printed (in black letter, 4to) by Berthelet in 1550, subsequent editions being brought out by H. Wykes in 1560 and 1567, and by T. Powell in 1562.

During the summer of 1549 Thomas appears to have returned to England 'highly fam'd for his travels through France and Italy,' and bringing home with him another work, the result of his Italian studies, which was also published by Berthelet under the title, 'The Historie of Italie . . .' (1549, 4to, black letter). This work was dedicated, under the date of 20 Sept. 1549, to Lord Lisle, then Earl of Warwick. It is said to have been 'suppressed and publicly burnt,' probably after Thomas's execution (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 361, viii. 48; *Cat. of Huth Libr.* p. 1466), but it was twice reprinted by Thomas Marshe, in 1561 and (with cuts) in 1562.

On 19 April 1550, partly owing to his knowledge of modern languages, but chiefly perhaps for his defence of the late king, Thomas was appointed one of the clerks of the privy council, and was sworn in on the same day at Greenwich (*Acts P. C.* ii. 433, iii. 3-4; cf. *Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, Roxb. Club, p. 258). Possibly a portion of the register of the council for the next year is in his autograph (*Acts P. C.* iii. pref. p. v).

The new clerk had 'his fortunes to make' (STRYPE), and, though not a spiritual person, he 'greedily affected a certain good prebend of St. Paul's,' which, doubtless at his instigation, the council on 23 June 1550 agreed to settle on him (*Acts P. C.* iii. 53, 58). Ridley, who had intended this preferment for his chaplain Grindal, stigmatised Thomas as 'an ungodly man,' and resisted the grant, but without success; for when the prebend fell vacant, it was conveyed to the king, 'for the furnishing of his stables,' and its emoluments granted to Thomas (RIDLEY, *Works*, Parker Soc., 1841, pp. 331-4, and STRYPE, *Eccl. Mem.* III. ii. 264; cf. II. i. 95, *Life of Grindal*, p. 7). This 'unreasonable piece of covetousness' was, in Strype's opinion, 'the greatest blur sticking upon' Thomas's character.

Among many other grants which Thomas received was that of the tolls of Presteign, Builth, and 'Elvael' in Radnorshire on 27 Dec. 1551 (STRYPE, *Eccl. Mem.* II. i. 522; cf. II. ii. 221), and the parsonage of Presteign with the patronage of the vicarage on 26 Oct. 1552 (*Acts P. C.* iv. 153). These were in addition to a sum of 248*l.* previously given him 'by waie of rewarde,' 7 Jan. 1550-1 (*ib.* iii. 186). In April 1551 he was appointed

member of the embassy which, with the Marquis of Northampton at its head, proceeded in June to the French king, to negotiate the marriage of Princess Elizabeth of France to Edward. To cover his expenses, he was granted imprests amounting to 300*l.* (*ib.* iii. 269, 326); and on 26 June he was despatched to England with letters to the council asking for further instructions, with which he probably returned to France (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1547-53, pp. 128, 133; STRYPE, II. i. 473, ii. 243).

While clerk of the council Thomas became a sort of political instructor to the young king, who appears to have narrowly watched the proceedings of his council, and, without the knowledge of its members, sought Thomas's opinion on their policy and on the principles of government generally (see especially Thomas's 'Discourse on the Coinage' in STRYPE, op. cit. II. ii. 389). The nature of this teaching may be gathered from a series of eighty-five questions drawn by Thomas for the king, and still preserved, along with a prefatory letter, in his own writing at the British Museum (*Cotton. MSS. Titus B. ii.*); they were printed in Strype's 'Ecclesiastical Memorials' (II. i. 156). Another autograph manuscript in the same collection (Vespasian, D. xviii. ff. 2-46) contains six political discourses confidentially written for the king. These were published in their entirety (in STRYPE, op. cit. II. ii. 365-393, and in D'Aubant's edition of Thomas's works, *ut supra*), while that treating of foreign affairs was summarised by Burnet (*Hist. of Reformation*, ii. 233), and printed by Froude (*Hist. of England*, v. 308-10). Some further 'commonplaces of state' drawn up by Thomas for the king's use are also printed in Strype (op. cit. II. ii. 315-27). Froude suggests that Thomas's teaching, if not his hand, is also perceptible in the king's journal (Preface to *Pilgrim*, vol. viii.; *Hist.* v. 349). He also dedicated to the king as 'a poore newe yeres gift,' probably in January 1550-1, an English translation from the Italian of Josaphat Barbaro's account of his voyages to the east, which had been first published in Venice in 1543. Thomas's manuscript, which is still preserved at the British Museum (Royal MSS. 17 C. x.), was edited, with an introduction by Lord Stanley of Alderley, for the Hakluyt Society in 1873, in a volume of 'Travels to Tana and Persia' (London, 8vo).

Influential as was Thomas's position at court, it was not free from danger, and, realising this, he vainly asked to be sent on government business to Venice (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 43). On the ac-

cession of Mary, Thomas lost all his preferences, including his employment at court, because 'he had (it is said) imbibed the principles of Christopher Goodman against the regimen of women, and too freely vented them' (*Biographia Britannica*, ii. 947; cf. WOOD, loc. cit.; STRYPE, *Eccles. Mem.* III. i. 278). He attached himself to the ultra-protestant party, and according to Bale (*Script. Illustr. Brit.* ed. 1557-9, ii. 110) designed the murder of Bishop Gardiner, but of this there is no evidence (but cf. STRYPE, III. i. 112). He took an active part in Sir Thomas Wyatt's conspiracy. On 27 Dec. 1553 he left London for Ottery Mohun in Devonshire, the residence of Sir Peter Carew, who was the leader of the disaffected in the west; but when Carew failed to raise the west, Thomas on 2 Feb. 1553-4 fled, going 'from county to county, in disguise, not knowing where to conceal himself; and yet he did not desist from sending seditious bills and letters to his friends declaring his treasonable intentions, in order that he might induce them to join him in his treasons' (indictment against Thomas printed in *Dep. Keeper of Records*, 4th Rep. p. 248; Froude (*Hist.* vi. 174) erroneously mentions him as being with Wyatt when he made his entry into London on 7 Feb.) Probably his intention was to escape to Wales (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. s.a. p. 59), but he went no further than Gloucestershire, with which county he had some previous connection (STRYPE, II. i. 522). He was arrested, and on 20 Feb. he was committed to the Tower along with Sir Nicholas Throckmorton [q. v.] (*ib.* p. 395; Srow, *Annales*, ed. 1615, p. 623). Conscious 'that he should suffer a shameful death,' he attempted on the 26th to commit suicide 'by thrusting a knife into his body under his paps, but the wound did not prove mortal' (WOOD). He was put on the rack with the view of extracting some statement implicating the Princess Elizabeth, and it was probably to prevent this that he attempted suicide. The chief evidence against him, apart from his sojourn at Sir Peter Carew's house, was the confession of a fellow conspirator, Sir Nicholas Arnold, who alleged that on the announcement of the proposed marriage between Mary and Philip of Spain, Thomas 'put various arguments against such marriage in writing,' and finally on 22 Dec. suggested that the difficulty might be solved by asking one John Fitzwilliams to kill the queen. This 'devyse' was communicated to Sir Thomas Wyatt, who, when suing for pardon during his own trial, said that he had indignantly repudiated it. Throckmorton,



however, when his own trial came on, traversed the allegations of Arnold, who (he said) sought 'to discharge himself if he could so transfer the devise to William Thomas.' In support of his statement he asked that the court should examine Fitzwilliams, who was prepared to give evidence, but was denied audience, at the request of the attorney-general (cf. STRYPE, III. i. 297). When, however, Thomas's own trial came on at the Guildhall on 8 May, he was found guilty of treason; and, on the 18th, was drawn upon a sled to Tyburn, where he was hanged, beheaded, and quartered, making 'a right godly end' (*ib.* p. 279), saying at his death that 'he died for his country' (STOW, *Annales*, p. 624). On the following day his head was set on London Bridge 'and iii. quarters set over Crepullgate' (MACHYN, *Diary*, pp. 62-3), whereabouts he had perhaps previously lived (STRYPE, III. i. 192).

In a private act of parliament, passed on the accession of Elizabeth, Thomas's name was included among those whose heirs and children were restored in blood after their attainder, but it is not known whether he was married or had a family (STRYPE, *Annals of the Reform.* I. i. 468).

In addition to the works already mentioned, Thomas wrote 'Of the Vanities of this World,' 8vo, 1549. Some authorities date it 1545, in which case it was the author's first work (STRYPE, III. i. 279; AMES, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, i. 449; cf. *ib.* ed. Dibdin, iii. 331). But no copy is extant either of this work or of another work attributed to Thomas by Tanner and Wood, 'An Argument wherein the Apparel of Women is both Reproved and Defended: being a Translation of Cato's Speech and L. Valerius Answer out of the Fourth Decad of Livy' (London, 1551, 12mo). He is also said by Bale to have translated from the Italian into English 'The Laws of Republicks' and 'On the Roman Pontiffs,' and during his imprisonment he wrote 'many pious letters, exhortations, and sonnets' (STRYPE, III. i. 279), but none of these survive.

Thomas was a shrewd observer of men and affairs, but, according to Wood, had a 'hot fiery spirit,' which was probably the cause of most of his troubles. He was certainly 'one of the most learned of his time' (STRYPE). His Italian grammar and dictionary were the first works of the kind published in English, while his 'History of Italy' was formerly held in the highest esteem for its comprehensive account of the chief Italian states. All his works are remarkable for their methodical arrangement, his style is always lucid, and his English

shows 'much better orthography than that current at a later period.'

[Authorities cited; Strype's works, especially his Ecclesiastical Memorials, which is always the work referred to in the text above when 'Strype' simply is quoted; Wood's *Athenæ Oxonienses*, ed. Bliss, i. 218-21, and *Biographia Britannica* (1747), ii. 947; Lansdowne MSS. (Brit. Mus.), vol. 980, folio 144; Burnet's *Hist. of the Reformation*, ed. Pocock, ii. 232-3; Anthony Harmer's *Specimen of Errors* (1693), p. 159; Richard Grafton's *Chronicle* (1569), p. 1341; Foulis's *History of Romish Treasons* (1681), pp. 317-18; Froude's *Preface to the Pilgrim*, and his *History of England*, v. 308-10, 349, vi. 145, 174, 189. Thomas's trial is briefly reported in Dyer's *Reports*, ed. 1688, p. 99 b, and its legal and constitutional aspects discussed in Willis Bund's *Selection of Cases from the State Trials*, i. 154-64. The indictment, together with notices of some other papers, was printed in the Deputy-Keeper of Records' 4th Rep. pp. 246-9, and in Lord Stanley of Alderley's *Introduction to the Travels to Tana*, while further particulars are given in the reports of the trials of Wyatt and Throckmorton in Cobbett's *State Trials*, i. 862-902. There is an excellent Welsh account of Thomas in Y Traethodydd for 1862, pp. 369-76; see also Cymru, 1895, p. 151.] D. LL. T.

THOMAS, WILLIAM (1593-1667), ejected minister, born at Whitchurch in Shropshire, was educated first in the high school there. On 1 Dec. 1609 he matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, graduating B.A. on 8 Feb. 1613 and M.A. on 17 June 1615. On 4 Jan. 1616 he was presented to the rectory of Ubley, near Pensford in Somerset, where he worked for over forty years. He was an earnest puritan. In 1633 he refused to read 'The Book of Sports,' and on 23 June 1635 he was suspended *ab officiis*, and on 28 July *a beneficiis*. He was restored after three years' suspension, on the intercession of friends with Archbishop Laud. He took the 'covenant' of August 1643, and the 'engagement' of October 1649. He was one of the subscribers to the 'Attestation of the Ministers of the County of Somerset, against the Errors, Heresies, and Blasphemies of the Times' in 1648. In 1654 he was assistant to the committee for the ejection of scandalous ministers.

Having addressed some letters of remonstrance to Thomas Speed, a merchant and quaker preacher at Bristol, Thomas was attacked by Speed in 'Christ's Innocency Pleaded' (London, 1656). The question of the lawfulness of tithes was chiefly in dispute, and Thomas was accused by his adversary of a readiness to preach 'rather at Wells for

tithes than at Ubley for souls' (p. 10). Thomas retorted in a work entitled 'Rayling Rebuked,' with a second part, 'A Defence of the Ministers of this Nation' (London, 1656). Thomas's controversial tone is more moderate than that of his antagonist. Speed, however, prepared another work, 'The Guilty-covered Clergyman Unveiled' (London, 1657), to which Thomas replied in 'Vindication of Scripture and Ministry' (London, 1657). The controversy then dropped. Both of Thomas's books were noticed by George Fox in his 'Great Mystery of the Great Whore Unfolded' (1659, pp. 104-10, 237-42).

In 1662, on the passing of the act of uniformity, Thomas declined to conform, and was ejected from his living. He continued to reside at Ubley, and attended the established worship. He took the oath imposed by the Oxford Five Mile Act in 1666. He died on 15 Nov. 1667, and was buried in the chancel of the church at Ubley. His son Samuel [q. v.] erected a monument to his memory there.

Thomas was a good scholar and a successful preacher. He kept copious manuscript volumes of 'Anniversaria,' in which he entered comments on memorable events, besides volumes on special subjects, his 'Ægrotorum Visitationes' and 'Meditationes Vespertinæ.' Bishop Bull, who resided in his house as pupil for two years (1652-4), states that he 'received little or no improvement or assistance from him in his study of theology,' but adopted views opposed to those of Thomas, through the influence of his son Samuel, with whom he contracted an intimate acquaintance.

In addition to the controversial tracts against Speed, and some 'Exhortations,' Thomas published: 1. 'The Protestant's Practice,' London, 1656. 2. 'Christian and Conjugal Counsell,' London, 1661. 3. 'A Preservation of Piety,' London, 1661, 1662. 4. 'The Country's Sense of London's Sufferings in the Late Fire,' London, 1667. 5. 'Scriptures opened and Sundry Cases of Conscience Resolved' (on Proverbs, Jeremiah, Lamentations, Ezekiel, and Daniel), London, 1675, 1683.

The subject of this article must be distinguished from three other silenced ministers of both his names: William Thomas, a schoolmaster, who died in 1693; William Thomas, an itinerant baptist preacher about Caermarthen, who died on 26 July 1671 and was buried at Llantrissant in Monmouthshire; and William Thomas, M.A., of Jesus College, Oxford, who was ejected from the rectory of St. Mary's Church, Glamorganshire, and afterwards kept a school at Swansea.

[Foster's Alumni; Reg. Univ. Oxon. (Oxford Hist. Soc.) ii. ii. 307, iii. 317; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. cols. 798-9; Calamy's Cont. p. 745; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 171, 212-15, 500, 503; Nelson's Life of Bull, pp. 22-4; Sylvester's Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, iii. 13.]  
B. P.

**THOMAS, WILLIAM** (1613-1689), bishop of St. David's and Worcester successively, was born at Bristol on 2 Feb. 1613, being the son of John Thomas (a linen-draper of that town, but a native of Carmarthen) by his wife Elizabeth Blount, a niece of Thomas Blount, a wealthy Bristol lawyer, and a descendant of the Blounts of Eldersfield in Worcestershire. According to a pedigree which Thomas took out of the Herald's College in 1688 (cf. *Harleian MS.* No. 2300), with the view of establishing his claim to the Herbert arms, his father's family was descended from Henry Fitzherbert, chamberlain to Henry I, through Thomas ap William of Carmarthen, whose great-grandson, William Thomas, having probably entered Gray's Inn on 2 June 1600 (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 99), became recorder of Carmarthen in 1603, was elected M.P. for the borough in 1614, although the sheriff made no return (WILLIAMS, *Parl. Hist. of Wales*, p. 52), and was described by the Earl of Northampton, when lord president of Wales, as 'the wisest and most prudent person he ever knew member of a corporation.' He was the bishop's grandfather, and it was with him that the bishop was brought up after his father's somewhat early death at Bristol. After attending the grammar school, Carmarthen, then kept by Morgan Owen [q. v.], he proceeded to Oxford, where he matriculated from St. John's College on 13 Nov. 1629, but graduated B.A. 12 May 1632 and M.A. 5 Feb. 1634-5 from Jesus College, of which he was also fellow and tutor. He was ordained deacon on 4 June 1637 and priest in 1638 by Bancroft, the bishop of Oxford. He was appointed shortly afterwards vicar of Penbryn, Cardiganshire, and chaplain to the Earl of Northumberland (cf. Braybrooke manuscripts in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. p. 279a), who presented him to the living of Laugharne with Llan-sadwrnen in Carmarthenshire, from which he was ejected in 1644. During the Commonwealth he maintained his increasing family by keeping a private school at Laugharne, but in 1660 he was restored to his livings, and was also appointed precentor of St. David's (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 316; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 173), and on 2 Aug. created D.D. of Oxford by chancellor's letters. He subsequently held the

rectory of Lampeter Velfrey, Pembrokeshire (1661-5), and in 1661 was made chaplain to the Duke of York, whom he attended in his voyage to Dunkirk and in one of his engagements with the Dutch. Through the duke's interest he was appointed dean of Worcester on 25 Nov. 1665, and, though a stranger, he is said to have 'gained the affections of all the gentlemen of that county, particularly the Duke of Beaufort, Lord Windsor (afterwards Earl of Plymouth), and Sir John Pakington' (1620-1680), the last of whom presented him on 12 June 1670 to the rectory of Hampton Lovett, Worcestershire.

In November 1677 he was appointed bishop of St. David's, but was allowed to hold the deanery of Worcester *in commendam*. His predecessor, William Lucy, had apparently regarded him as his most likely successor as early as 1670, when he enjoined Thomas to complete the private chapel commenced by Laud at Abergwili, 'if I finish it not in my life' (HUTTON, *Laud*, p. 22). Excepting John Lloyd, who died (February 1686-7) within a few months of his consecration, Thomas was the only Welshman appointed to the see of St. David's in the seventeenth century, and he was 'the one bishop who, during the whole of that period, seems to have thoroughly identified himself with the interests of his diocese' (BEVAN, *Diocesan History of St. David's*, p. 196). He was popular with the gentry and clergy, whose sufferings he had shared during the Commonwealth. He was well acquainted with the Welsh language, in which he often preached in various parts of his diocese. It was through his instrumentality that Stephen Hughes, the puritan divine, obtained the necessary authority for publishing the third part of Vicar Prichard's Welsh songs in 1670, and he is also said to have supported Hughes and Thomas Gouge in bringing out an octavo edition of the Welsh Bible, either in 1671 or 1677 (cf. ROWLANDS, *Cambrian Bibliography*, pp. 197-8, 200, 213; *Canwyll y Cymry*, ed. Rice Rees, 1867, p. 320). He began to repair the episcopal palaces at Brecon and Abergwili, and revived a scheme of Bishop Barlow's for removing the see from St. David's to Carmarthen (JONES and FREEMAN, *St. David's*, p. 333; cf. BEVAN, *Diocesan History of St. David's*, p. 188).

In 1683 he was translated to the see of Worcester, his election thereto being confirmed on 27 Aug. Here he indulged in such lavish, if not excessive, charity and hospitality as to considerably impoverish his family. 'The poor of the neighbourhood were daily fed at his door;' he contributed

largely to the support of the French protestants; and during his visitations he entertained the clergy at his own charge, devoting the customary fees to the purchase of books for the cathedral library. In July 1684 he entertained the Duke of Beaufort on his official progress through Wales and the marches (DINELEY, *Beaufort Progress*, p. 29), and on 23 Aug. 1687 James II also stayed at the palace, where the decorations caused him to say to the bishop, 'My lord, this looks like Whitehall.' He, however, staunchly adhered to the protestant cause, and is said to have been cited in June 1687 before the ecclesiastical commission for refusing orders to several papists who declined to take the usual oaths (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, i. 405). He also refused to distribute among his clergy the declaration of indulgence by James in May 1688. He was one of the bishops who absented themselves from the convention called in the following January, after the landing of William, and he subsequently refused to take the oath of allegiance, whereupon he was suspended, and would have been deprived but for his death on 25 June 1689. Two days before his death he sent for his dean, Dr. George Hickes [q. v.], and made to him a solemn declaration, which was afterwards much quoted by the nonjurors, saying, 'I think I could burn at a stake before I took this oath' (*Memoirs of the Life of George Kettlewell*, 1718, pp. 198-203; CARTER, *Life of Kettlewell*, pp. 105, 126). He was buried, at his own request, at the north-east corner of the cloisters, near the foot of the choir steps.

He married, about 1638, Blanche, daughter of Peter Samyne, a Dutch merchant, of Lime Street, London. She died on 3 Aug. 1677, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral, having borne him four sons and four daughters. The eldest surviving son, John, was father of William Thomas (1670-1738) [q. v.], the antiquary.

By his will the bishop made numerous charitable bequests, including 100*l.* to the poor of Worcester, but his whole estate amounted to only 800*l.* His portrait, engraved by T. Sanders 'from an original picture,' is given in Nash's 'Worcestershire' (vol. ii. App. p. 160).

In December 1655, in reply to the friendly challenge of a dissenting minister, Thomas wrote, while still at Laugharne, 'An Apology for the Church of England in point of separation from it,' but the work was not published till 1679 (London, 8vo). Three of his sermons were issued separately (in 1657, 1678, and 1688). There were also

'printed, with many things expunged since his death' (Wood), 'A Pastoral Letter on the Catechising of Children' (1689, London, 4to), and an incomplete work entitled 'Roman Oracles Silenced' (London, 1691, 4to), being a reply to the Romanist arguments advanced in Henry Turberville's 'Manual of Controversies.' Numerous letters from him to Sancroft and others are preserved in the Bodleian Library (see HACKMAN, *Catalogue*, s.v. 'Thomas').

[There is a detailed memoir of Thomas in Nash's *Worcestershire* (vol. ii. App. pp. 158-63), the materials for it having been communicated to the author by George Wingfield of Lippard, near Worcester, who was a grandson of William Thomas (1670-1738) [q. v.] the antiquary. Information as to the bishop's pedigree was kindly communicated by Alewyn C. Evans, esq. of Carmarthen. See also Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 262, and *Fasti Oxon.* ii. 240; Willis's *Survey of St. David's*, pp. 133-5, 149, and *Survey of the Cathedrals*, ii. 654, 660; Thomas's *Survey of Worcester* (1736), pp. 73-5, 106 (where a drawing of the bishop's monument, with the inscription thereon, as well as the inscriptions in memory of his wife and some members of his family, is given); Valentine Green's *Hist. and Antiq. of Worcester*, i. 212, ii. 103; Burnet's *Hist. of his own Times*, ed. 1823, iv. 10; Spurrell's *Hist. of Carmarthen*, pp. 63, 179; Curtis's *Hist. of Laugharne*, 2nd ed. pp. 100-1; Jackson's *Curiosities of the Pulpit*, p. 181; Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 489; Chalmers's *General Biographical Dict.* xxix. 286; Lansdowne MSS. (Brit. Mus.) No. 987, ff. 113-15; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*] D. LL. T.

**THOMAS, WILLIAM, D.D.** (1670-1738), antiquary, was grandson of William Thomas (1613-1689) [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, being the only child of John Thomas by his wife Mary, whose father, William Bagnal, assisted in the escape of Charles II after the battle of Worcester. William was admitted to Westminster school in 1685, and thence was elected on 25 June 1688 to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow in 1691. He graduated B.A. in 1691, M.A. in 1695, B.D. in 1723, and D.D. in 1729. In 1700 he travelled in France and Italy, where he formed a close friendship with Sir John Pakington (1671-1727) [q. v.]. Afterwards he obtained the living of Exhall, Warwickshire, through the interest of Lord Somers, to whom he was distantly related. He had a considerable estate at Atherstone in the same county, and another at the Grange, near Toddington, Gloucestershire. He removed to Worcester for the education of his numerous children in 1721, and in 1723 he was presented by John Hough [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, to the

rectory of St. Nicholas in that city. With a view to the publication of a history of Worcestershire he transcribed many documents, besides visiting every church in the county, and his collections were of great service to Nash, who acknowledges his obligations to them. His industry was amazing, and he hardly allowed himself time for sleep, meals, and amusement. He died on 26 July 1738, and was buried in the cloisters of Worcester Cathedral. He married Elizabeth, only daughter of George Carter, esquire, of Brill, Buckinghamshire.

His works are: 1. '*Antiquitates Prioratus Majoris Malverne in agro Wicciensi, cum Chartis originalibus easdem illustrantibus, ex Registris Sedis Episcopalis Wigornensis*,' London, 1725, 8vo. 2. '*A Survey of the Cathedral Church of Worcester, with an account of the Bishops thereof from the foundation of the see to the year 1660* [a mistake for 1610], also an appendix of many original papers and records, never before printed,' London 1736, 4to; also with a new title-page, dated 1737. Thomas is best known as the editor of the second edition, 'revised, augmented, and continued,' of Sir William Dugdale's '*Antiquities of Warwickshire*,' 2 vols. London, 1730, fol. His '*Index of Places to Dugdale's "Warwickshire,"*' 2nd edit. fol., was privately printed by Sir Thomas Phillips at Middle Hill about 1844. Thomas contributed verses to the collection published by the University of Cambridge on the birth of the Prince of Wales, 1688.

In Nash's '*Worcestershire*' (i. 177) there is a portrait of Thomas engraved in mezzotint by Valentine Green.

[Bromley's *Catalogue of Engraved Portraits*, p. 281; Cooke's *Preacher's Assistant*, ii. 337; Gough's *British Topography*, ii. 299, 385, 388, 391; *Historical Register*, vol. xxiii. Chron. Diary, p. 29; Lipscomb's *Buckinghamshire*, i. 114; Nash's *Worcestershire*, vol. ii. App. p. clxii; Upcott's *English Topography*, iii. 1259, 1342, 1346; Welch's *Alumni Westmon.* (Phillimore), pp. 210, 212.] T. C.

**THOMAS, WILLIAM** (fl. 1780-1794), architect, was from 1780 to 1794 an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy of Arts. He practised as an architect, chiefly, if not solely, in London. In 1783 he published '*Original Designs in Architecture*' (London, fol.), with twenty-seven plates, comprising villas, temples, grottoes, and tombs. Between 1786 and 1788 he designed Willersley Castle, Derbyshire, for Richard Arkwright. He was a member of the Artists' Club. The date of his death is unknown.

[*Dict. of Architecture*, 1887.] W. A.

**THOMAS, WILLIAM (ISLWYN)** (1832–1878), Welsh poet, was born at Ynysddu, a small village on the banks of the Howy, in the parish of Mynyddislwyn in Monmouthshire, on 3 April 1832. His father was a native of Ystradgynlais, and his mother of Blaengwawr. Both became members of the Calvinistic methodist church of Goitre. William, the youngest of nine children, received the best education his parents could give. He attended schools at Tredegar, Newport, Cowbridge, and Swansea, but his career at school was cut short by the sudden death of his father, and he began life as a land surveyor in Monmouthshire.

Under the influence of Daniel Jenkins, who had married his eldest sister, and was pastor of the church of Y Babell (The Tabernacle), Thomas resolved to enter the Calvinistic methodist ministry. His first sermon was preached in 1854, but it was not till 1859 that his ordination took place at Llangeitho.

Thomas, who wrote verse from an early age, and adopted the bardic name of Islwyn, long devoted his leisure to a remarkable philosophical poem in Welsh called 'The Storm,' which was to extend to over nine thousand lines (cf. *Wales*, June 1896, p. 357). He published some extracts in a volume of poems which appeared at Wrexham in 1867 with a dedication to Jenkins. Translated specimens of this and of others of Thomas's Welsh poems may be seen in 'Welsh Lyrics of the Nineteenth Century,' 1896. His Welsh poetry, although now acknowledged to be the finest of the century, was not widely recognised in his own lifetime. He edited the Welsh column of poetry in the periodicals entitled 'Cylchgrawn,' 'Ymgeisydd,' 'Star of Gwent,' 'Y Glorian,' 'Y Gwladgarwr,' 'Cardiff Times,' and 'Baner Cymru.' Thomas's attempts in English poetry were failures, giving no indication of the high quality of his Welsh poetry. Some twenty specimens were published in 'Wales' for 1896 and in 'Young Wales,' 1896.

Islwyn spent his life in Mynyddislwyn and its vicinity, the district of his birth. There he won a reputation as a preacher, and he died there on 20 Nov. 1878. He was buried in the churchyard of Y Babell, where a granite column was erected to his memory by public subscription. In 1864 he married Martha, daughter of William Davies of Swansea. There was no issue.

His published works were: 1. 'Barddoniaeth [Poetry] gan Islwyn,' Cardiff, 1854, 12mo. 2. 'Caniadau [Songs of] Islwyn,' Wrexham, n.d.; 1867, 16mo. 3. 'Ymweliad y Doethion â Bethlehem [Visit of the Wise Men to Bethlehem] gan Islwyn,' Aberdare,

1871, 12mo. 4. 'Pregethau [Sermons] y Parch. William Thomas (Islwyn) yn nghyda Rhagdraethawd ar "Islwyn fel Pregethwr" [An Essay on Islwyn as a Preacher] gan y Parch. Edward Matthews,' Treherbert, 1896, 8vo. 5. A complete collection of his Welsh poems, 'Gweithiau Islwyn,' edited by Mr. Owen M. Edwards in 1897, Wrexham, 8vo.

[The Life, Character, and Genius of Islwyn, by Dyfed, 'Y Geninen,' Ionawr, 1884; The Genius of Islwyn, by Dewi Wyn o Essyllt, 'Ceninen Gwyl Dewi,' Mawrth, 1887; Islwyn, by John Owen Jones, B.A., 'Y Geninen,' Hydref, 1892, Mawrth, 1893; Islwyn as a Preacher, by Edward Matthews, 'Cylchgrawn,' 1879; Islwyn as a Preacher, by John Hughes, M.A., 'Y Mis,' Bro [the land of] Islwyn in 'Y Tyst,' 7 Aug. 1896; Islwyn (a Criticism?) 'Cymru,' by D. Davies, 1896; Islwyn's Peculiarities, 'Cymru,' by J. M. Howell, 1896; Review of his Caniadau [Songs] in Llanelly Guardian by W. Thomas, M.A., all except this in Welsh.] R. J. J.

**THOMASON, SIR EDWARD** (1769–1849), manufacturer and inventor, son of a buckle manufacturer of Birmingham, was born in that place in 1769. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to Matthew Boulton [q.v.] of Soho, the engineer. In 1793, his father having retired from business, Edward commenced a manufactory of gilt and plated buttons, which was gradually extended to medals, tokens, works in bronze, and silver and gold plate. In 1796 he submitted to the admiralty the model of a fire-ship propelled by steam and steered automatically, with which he proposed to assail the French shipping in their own harbours. It met with considerable approbation, but was not adopted. On 25 Oct. 1796 and on 22 Dec. 1798 he took out patents (Nos. 2142 and 2282) for a carriage-step folding up automatically on the door of the vehicle being closed. At various times he patented improvements in gun-locks and corkscrews, and in the manufacture of hearth-brushes, umbrellas, whips, medals, tokens, and coins. He also produced many works of great artistic merit, among others a full-sized copy of the Warwick vase in metallic bronze. In 1830 he completed a series of sixty large medals on bible subjects from pictures by the old masters. He presented these medals to all the sovereigns in Europe, and in return received many marks of honour and magnificent gifts. He held on behalf of eight foreign governments the office of vice-consul for Birmingham, and was honoured with eight foreign orders of knighthood, including the Red Eagle of Prussia. In 1832 he was knighted by William IV. In 1844 he re-



tired from business, and settled at Ludlow, whence he removed to Bath and afterwards to Warwick. He died at Warwick on 29 May 1849, and was buried in the family vault in St. Philip's, Birmingham. By his wife, Phillis Bown, daughter of Samuel Glover of Abercarne, he had one son, Henry Botfield, who died on 12 July 1843.

Sir Edward published an autobiography entitled 'Memoirs during Half a Century' (London, 1845, 8vo), consisting chiefly of an elaborate account of the various honours he had received. His portrait is prefixed, engraved by C. Freeman.

[Thomason's Memoirs; Colville's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 743; Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 430.]  
E. I. C.

**THOMASON, GEORGE** (d. 1666), the collector of the remarkable series of books and tracts issued during the period of the civil war and the Commonwealth, formerly known as the 'King's Pamphlets,' but now more often referred to as the 'Thomason Collection,' was a bookseller who carried on business at the sign of the Rose and Crown in St. Paul's Churchyard, London. He took up his freedom as a member of the Stationers' Company in 1626 (ARBER, *Transcript of the Register*, iii. 686), and his name first appears in the entries of books on 1 Nov. 1627, when there was assigned to him, James Boler, and Robert Young, Martyn's 'History of the Kings of England,' of which a new edition, with portraits by R. Elstracke, was published by them in 1628. He does not appear to have published any books of much importance except the two narratives by Jean Puget de La Serre, the French historiographer, of the visits of Mary de' Medici to the Netherlands and to England—'Histoire de l'Entrée de la Reyne Mere du Roy tres-chrestien dans les Prouvinces Vnies des Pays-Bas,' and 'Histoire de l'Entrée de la Reyne Mere du Roy tres-chrestien dans la Grande-Bretagne'—both of which were published by John Raworth, George Thomason, and Octavian Pullen in 1639, and were illustrated with plates engraved by Hollar and others.

In 1647 Thomason issued a trade catalogue bearing the title 'Catalogus Librorum diversis Italiae locis emptorum Anno Dom. 1647, a Georgio Thomasono Bibliopola Londinensi, apud quem in Cæmeterio D. Pauli ad insigne Rosæ coronatæ, prostant venales,' which included among other books a number of works in oriental languages, and in 1648 the parliament directed that a sum of 500*l.* 'out of the receipts at Goldsmiths' Hall should be paid to George Thomason for

a collection of books in the Eastern languages, late brought out of Italy,' that the same might be bestowed on the Public Library in Cambridge. In 1651 Thomason was implicated in the royalist and presbyterian plot [see LOVE, CHRISTOPHER]. On confessing what he knew and giving bail for 1,000*l.* the council of state ordered his release (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, pp. 218, 230; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 586, 590).

Thomason's chief claim to notice rests on the important collection which he formed of the books, pamphlets, and single sheets which poured forth from the press on both sides during the civil war and afterwards until the Restoration. The idea of collecting these ephemeral productions appears to have occurred to him first in 1641, and he began his task by seeking to procure copies of all such tracts and broadsides printed in the years immediately preceding as were still to be obtained. His sympathies were with the king, but he nevertheless collected impartially everything which appeared on both sides of the controversy, as well as many tracts from abroad which related to English affairs. He then, to use his own words, 'proceeded with that chargeable and heavy burthen, both to myself and my servants that were employed in that business, which continued about the space of twenty years, in which time I buried three of them who took great pains both day and night with me in that tedious employment.' He pursued his object steadily until 1662, by which time he had gathered together nearly twenty-three thousand separate articles, and he himself records that 'exact care hath been taken that the very day is written upon most of them that they came out.' He obtained also transcripts of 'near one Hundred several MS. Pieces, that were never printed, all, or most of them on the King's behalf, which no man durst then venture to publish here without endangering his Ruine.' This enormous mass of historical materials he arranged in chronological order and caused to be bound in about 1983 volumes. A catalogue which he drew up still remains in manuscript in the British Museum.

Some of the tracts have on them notes as to their authorship, or sarcastic comments if the opinions of their writers were not exactly those of their possessor; but he records with equal pride that one work had been 'given me by Mr. Milton,' and that another had been borrowed by the king and returned both speedily and safely.

The collection underwent many vicissitudes and caused much anxiety to its

owner. Early in the days of the civil war it was hastily packed up and sent into Surrey, but afterwards, through fear of the advance of the parliamentary army from the west, it was brought back to London. It was next entrusted to the care of a friend in Essex, whence it returned again to London, and remained for a time hidden in tables with false tops in its owner's warehouse; but at length Thomason decided to send his collection for safe custody to Oxford, and so it escaped destruction in the great fire of 1666. Bishop Barlow, then Bodley's librarian, tried in vain to secure the collection for Oxford, and eventually, about 1680, it was sold to Samuel Mearne, who was acting on behalf of the king. It was left, however, on Mearne's hands, and in 1684 his widow petitioned for and obtained leave to sell it, when it appears to have passed back to Thomason's descendants and to have remained in their hands until 1761, when, on the recommendation of Thomas Hollis, it was bought by George III for 300*l.*, and presented to the British Museum in 1762. A catalogue with index of the Thomason tracts, edited by G. K. Fortescue, was issued by the Trustees of the British Museum, 1908 (2 vols.)

Thomason died in Holborn, near Barnard's Inn, London, in April 1666, and was buried 'out of Stationers' Hall (a poore man)' on 10 April (SMYTH, *Obituary*, Camden Soc. 1849).

[Thomason's Note prefixed to MS. catalogue of his collection, printed in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 413; Edwards's *Memoirs of Libraries*, 1859; i. 455-60, 595; Madan's *Notes on the Thomason Collection of Civil War Tracts*, in *Bibliographica*, iii. 291-308; Masson's *Life of Milton*, 1859-94, iii. 44, 45 n., vi. 399-400, 403.] R. E. G.

**THOMASON, JAMES** (1804-1853), lieutenant-governor of the North-Western Provinces of India and governor-designate of Madras, was born at Great Shelford, near Cambridge, on 3 May 1804. In 1808 his father, Thomas Truebody Thomason, curate to Charles Simeon [q. v.], accepted a chaplaincy in Bengal. In India he became distinguished as a good preacher and a devoted clergyman. He was an intimate friend of David Brown (1763-1812) [q. v.], of Claudius Buchanan [q. v.], and of Henry Martyn [q. v.], and for a time as chaplain to the governor-general, Lord Moira [see **HASTINGS, FRANCIS RAWDON**, first **MARQUIS OF HASTINGS**]. James was sent to England at the age of ten, and was consigned to the care of Simeon, who was residing at Cambridge with his grandmother, Mrs. Dornford. Shortly after his arrival he was sent to a school at Aspeden Hall, near Buntingford, where he had Macaulay as one of his fellow-pupils. Four years later he went to a school at Stansted in Sussex,

where Samuel Wilberforce was his school-fellow. Thence, having obtained an appointment to the Bengal civil service, he moved to Haileybury College, and arrived at Calcutta in September 1822, at the age of eighteen.

He speedily acquired considerable proficiency in native languages. His earlier service was passed in the judicial department. Before he had been seven years in India he was appointed registrar to the court of Sadr Adalat at Calcutta, and he afterwards acted as judge in the Jungle Mahals. In 1830 he was appointed secretary to government, and held that office until 1832, when, at his own request, he was transferred to the post of magistrate and collector of Azamgarh, in order that he might acquire administrative experience and practical knowledge of district work in immediate contact with the people. In this work he was employed for five years. A survey and reassessment of the revenue for thirty years was at that time in progress. He was settlement officer, as well as magistrate and collector, and his settlement work brought him into the closest touch with agricultural affairs and with the landed interests. It may be said that the five years which Thomason spent in Azamgarh did more than any part of his official life to fit him for his later duties as governor of a province. Early in 1837 Thomason was appointed secretary to the government of Agra, which had been constituted under the statute of 1833. In 1839 the state of his wife's health compelled him to return with her to England. He had only taken leave to the Cape of Good Hope, and his conduct, by the rules of the company, involved forfeiture of his membership of the civil service. The court of directors, however, knowing his value, restored him to the service, and the government of India kept his appointment open for him.

Returning to Agra early in 1840, Thomason served on in the secretariat until the end of 1841, when he succeeded Robert Merttins Bird [q. v.] as a member of the board of revenue. Early in the following year he was appointed by Lord Ellenborough foreign secretary to the government of India, and in the latter part of 1843 was nominated lieutenant-governor of the North-Western Provinces, which office he assumed on 12 Dec. of that year. This appointment Thomason held until his death in 1853. Throughout his long term of office his abilities and energies were devoted with unparalleled success to the well-being of the province under his charge. His directions to settlement officers and to collectors of land revenue are still, with but slight modifications, the guide of

those important branches of the administration. It was entirely owing to his strenuous advocacy that the construction of the Ganges Canal, which was seriously opposed by Lord Ellenborough, and was not opened until after Thomason's death, became an established fact. In developing the communications, in improving the police and gaols, in promoting popular education, and generally in carrying out improvements in every branch of the public service, few rulers have achieved more marked success. Thomason died at Bareilly on 27 Sept. 1853. On the same day the queen affixed her signature to his appointment as governor of Madras.

Thomason throughout his life was influenced by strong religious sentiments and by the highest Christian principles, but he was not the less careful to abstain from any measures which might be regarded as interfering with the religious feelings or prejudices of the natives. He married, in 1829, Maynard Eliza Grant, the daughter of a civil servant.

[James Thomason, by Sir Richard Temple, Oxford, 1893; Directions for Revenue Officers in the North-Western Provinces in the Bengal Presidency, Agra, 1849.] A. J. A.

**THOMASSON, THOMAS** (1808–1876), manufacturer and political economist, born at Turton, near Bolton, on 6 Dec. 1808, came of a quaker family which settled in Westmoreland in 1672. His grandfather owned a small landed estate at Edgeworth, near Bolton, and built a house there known as 'Thomasson's Fold.' He gave the site for the Friends' meeting-house and burial-ground at Edgeworth. The father, John Thomason (1776–1837), was manager and share-owner of the Old Mill, Eagley Bridge, Bolton, and subsequently became a cotton-spinner at Bolton on his own account.

Thomas Thomasson at an early age joined his father's business, and, soon taking control of it, greatly extended it. In 1841, at a time of great depression in trade and distress in the town, he erected a new No. 1 mill in Bolton, and the prime minister (Sir R. Peel) called the attention of the House of Commons to Thomasson's action as proof that capital was still applied to the further extension of the cotton trade, notwithstanding its depressed condition. With great business aptitude Thomasson combined a sagacious interest in municipal and public affairs and a practical philanthropy. Although he did not closely adhere to quaker customs, his political views were largely influenced by quaker principles, which were mainly identical with the enlightened radicalism of the

1. His aim in public life was, he said,

to seek to 'extend to every man, rich or poor, whatever privilege, political or mental, he claimed for himself.' He was a good speaker, and rapidly gained a pre-eminent influence in the affairs of his native town. He actively supported the movement for securing the incorporation of Bolton, and was elected to the first council at the head of the poll. He remained a member of the council over eighteen years, but steadfastly declined any other public office. Throughout his life he worked hard for the material, moral, and intellectual welfare of his fellow-townsmen. He strenuously advocated the provision of the town with cheap gas and cheap water, and sanitary improvements. He helped to establish an industrial school, a library and museum, and a school on the plan of the British and Foreign Bible Society.

In general politics Thomasson was mainly known as the chief promoter of the anti-corn law agitation, and as the largest subscriber to its funds. John Bright liberally acknowledged his indebtedness to his counsels, and Cobden owed to Thomasson much pecuniary assistance at critical periods in his public career. When the great subscription was raised for Cobden in 1845, Thomasson was the first to put down 1,000*l*. When it was proposed to make a national gift to Cobden, Thomasson gave 5,000*l*. He subsequently gave 5,000*l*. to a second subscription for Cobden, and, at an even larger expenditure of money, he twice privately freed Cobden from pressing pecuniary embarrassments. After Thomasson's death there was found among his papers a memorandum of his advances to Cobden containing these magnanimous words: 'I lament that the greatest benefactor of mankind since the invention of printing was placed in a position where his public usefulness was compromised and impeded by sordid personal cares, but I have done something as my share of what is due to him from his countrymen to set him free for further efforts in the cause of human progress.' Thomasson was similarly generous in aiding those who were engaged in agitating for the repeal of the taxes on knowledge and the freedom of reasoned opinion, and he was always careful to make his philanthropic gifts as unostentatiously as possible.

Thomasson died at his residence, High Bank, Haulgh, near Bolton, on 8 March 1876. He married a daughter of John Pennington of Hindley, a Liverpool merchant. His wife was a churchwoman, and, though he was brought up a member of the Society of Friends, Thomasson attended the Bolton

parish church from the date of his marriage until 1855, when disgust at a sermon justifying the Crimean war led him to absent himself thenceforth. A son, John Pennington Thomasson, was M.P. for Bolton from 1880 to 1885, and his son, Franklin Thomasson, was M.P. for Leicester from 1906.

[Manchester Examiner, 10 March 1876; Morley's Life of Cobden, 1881.] G. J. H.

**THOMLINSON** or **TOMLINSON**, **MATTHEW** (1617–1681), soldier, baptised 24 Sept. 1617, was the second son of John Thomlinson of York, and Eleanor, daughter of Matthew Dodsworth (DUGDALE, *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1665, Surtees Soc. xxxvi. 66). He is first heard of as one of the gentlemen of the Inns of Court who enlisted to form the lifeguard of the Earl of Essex in 1642 (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, i. 39, ed. 1894). On 25 March 1645 Whitelocke mentions the defeat of a party of the garrison of Wallingford by Captain Thomlinson and a detachment from Abingdon (*Memorials*, ed. 1853, i. 411). In the new model army he held the rank of major in Sir Robert Pye's regiment of horse (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, p. 331), becoming colonel of that regiment in the summer of 1647. During the quarrel between the army and the parliament, he adhered to the former and was one of the officers presenting the remonstrance of the army (25 June 1647) to the parliament (RUSHWORTH, vi. 592). On 23 Dec. 1648 the council of the army ordered him to take charge of the king, then at Windsor, and Charles remained in his custody at St. James's during the trial, and up to the day of his execution (*Clarke Papers*, Camden Soc. ii. 140–7). Thomlinson then delivered Charles up to Colonel Hacker, the bearer of the death-warrant, but, at the king's request, accompanied him as far as the entrance to the scaffold. The king gave him a gold toothpick and case as a legacy (*Trial of the Regicides*, p. 218; cf. *Memoirs of Sir T. Herbert*, ed. 1701, p. 133). Thomlinson had been appointed by the commons one of the king's judges, but had declined to sit in the court.

In 1650 Thomlinson and his regiment followed Cromwell to Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 297). On 17 Jan. 1652 he was appointed one of the committee for the reformation of the law (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 74). On the expulsion of the Long parliament he was one of the members of the council of state erected by the officers of the army, and on 5 July 1653 he was also co-opted to sit in the Little parliament (*ib.* vii. 281, 283; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652–3, p. 339).

During the greater part of the Protectorate Thomlinson was employed in Ireland as one of the council first of Fleetwood (27 Aug. 1654) and afterwards of Henry Cromwell (16 Nov. 1657) (*Deputy Keeper of Irish Records*, 14th Rep. pp. 28, 29). On 11 Dec. 1654, when the officers of the Irish army made their agreement with Dr. (afterwards Sir William) Petty [q. v.] for the survey of Ireland, there was 'a solemn seeking of God, performed by Colonel Thomlinson, for a blessing upon the conclusion of so great a business' (LARCOM, *Hist. of the Down Survey*, p. 22). Henry Cromwell found him rather a thorn in his side, and, in spite of his 'sly carriage,' suspected him of stirring up disaffection against his government and of secret intrigues with the republican opposition (*Thurloe Papers*, vi. 223, 857, vii. 199). Nevertheless Cromwell, when he became lord deputy, selected Thomlinson for knighthood (24 Nov. 1657), in order to show his willingness to be reconciled to old opponents; nor did he hesitate to give him a commendatory letter when he went to England (*ib.* vi. 632, vii. 291). The Protector summoned Thomlinson to sit in his House of Lords, but his employment detained him in Ireland (*ib.* vi. 732).

On 7 July 1659 the restored Long parliament made Thomlinson one of the five commissioners for the civil government of Ireland (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 678, 707). In the quarrel which followed between the parliament and the army he was suspected of too great an inclination to the cause of the latter, and was consequently arrested (13 Dec. 1659) and impeached (19 Jan. 1660) by the supporters of the parliamentary party (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 186, 464). The impeachment, however, was not proceeded with, and when Thomlinson arrived in England he was permitted to remain at liberty on giving his engagement not to disturb the existing government (*ib.* ii. 255).

At the Restoration Thomlinson was excepted by name from the order for the arrest of the king's judges and the seizure of their estates (17 May 1660). In his petition to the lords he stated that he had never taken part in the proceedings against the king (though his name had been mistakenly inserted among those who sate and gave judgment). He pleaded also that the king had specially recommended him to his son for his civility, and, as this was confirmed by the evidence of Henry Seymour, the lords agreed with the commons to free him from any penalty (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 123; *Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 299, 402). Charles II and some royalists argued that

Thomlinson ought to have allowed the king to escape, and grudged him his impunity (LUDLOW, ii. 286).

At the trial of the regicides Thomlinson bore evidence against Colonel Hacker, but most of his testimony was directed to his own vindication (*Trial of the Regicides*, p. 218). He lost by the Restoration Ampthill Park, which he had acquired during the Commonwealth (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 236).

Thomlinson died on 3 Nov. 1681, and was buried in the church of East Malling, near Maidstone. He married Pembroke, daughter of Sir William Brooke, by whom he had two daughters: (1) Jane, married Philip Owen, and died in 1703; (2) Elizabeth, died unmarried. His widow died on 10 June 1683, and was buried in East Malling church. Thomlinson's sister Jane was the wife of Sir Thomas Twysden (*Twysden on the Government of England*, p. xxxiv; THURLOE, iv. 445; *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1665-6, p. 66).

His portrait by Mytens represents him with long dark hair (*Cat. First Loan Exhibition of National Portraits at South Kensington*, No. 738).

[Noble's House of Cromwell, i. 420; *Lives of the English Regicides*, 1798, ii. 277; notes supplied by Mr. W. Shand of Newcastle-on-Tyne.]

C. H. F.

**THOMLINSON, ROBERT** (1668-1748), benefactor of Newcastle-on-Tyne, the youngest son of Richard Thomlinson of Akehead, near Wigton, Cumberland, of an old Durham family, was born at Wigton in 1668, matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 22 March 1685-6, aged 17, and graduated from St. Edmund Hall, B.A. in 1689, and M.A. in 1692 (he was incorporated at Cambridge in 1719, and graduated D.D. from King's College in that year). In 1692 he held for a time the post of vice-principal of St. Edmund Hall, and in 1695 he was appointed lecturer of St. Nicholas (now the cathedral), Newcastle-on-Tyne. After some lesser preferments, which he probably owed to a family connection with Dr. John Robinson [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London, he was in 1712 inducted to the rectory of Whickham, Durham, upon the nomination of Lord Crewe, bishop of Durham. In 1715 he became master of St. Mary's Hospital, Newcastle-on-Tyne, and four years later Robinson appointed him to a vacant prebend at St. Paul's. Between 1720 and 1725, as executor of his brother John, rector of Rothbury, Thomlinson erected at Wigton a hospital (the 'College of Matrons') for the widows of poor clergymen, he himself contributing part of the expense, as well as a

schoolmaster's house for the parish. In 1734 he contributed liberally to the rebuilding of St. Edmund Hall, and shortly afterwards he made over some sixteen hundred books to form the nucleus of a public library for Newcastle-on-Tyne. A building was provided to receive the books, and the library was opened to the public in October 1741. The librarian's salary having been provided for by an endowment from Sir Walter Blackett, Thomlinson purchased a perpetual rent-charge of 5*l.* to be expended annually on the purchase of books. Of these some eight thousand were included in 4,870 volumes, when they were made over to the public library committee of the Newcastle corporation in 1884. Thomlinson's other benefactions included a chapel-of-ease at Allenby in Cumberland, the charity school at Whickham, and considerable bequests to Queen's College, Oxford, to the Society for Propagating the Gospel (of which he was one of the earliest members), and to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. He died at Whickham on 24 March 1747-8, and was buried in the north aisle of Whickham church. He married, in 1702, at East Ardsley, near Leeds, Martha Ray, who survived him. They appear to have had no issue.

[Notes kindly given by W. Shand, esq., and the same writer's elaborate Memoir of Dr. Thomlinson, to which is prefixed a pen-and-ink portrait, ap. *Archæologia Æliana*, new ser. x. 59-79, xv. 340-63; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* early ser.; *Surtees's Durham*, ii. 240; *Yorkshire Diaries* (Surtees Soc.), ii. 43 sq.; *Gent. Mag.* 1748, p. 187.]

T. S.

**THOMOND, MARQUIS OF.** [See O'BRIEN, JAMES, third marquis, 1769-1855.]

**THOMOND, EARLS OF.** [See O'BRIEN, MURROUGH, first earl, *d.* 1551; O'BRIEN, CONOR, third earl, 1534?-1581; O'BRIEN, DONOUGH, fourth earl, *d.* 1624; O'BRIEN, BARNABAS, sixth earl, *d.* 1657.]

**THOMPSON.** [See also THOMSON, TOMPSON, and TOMSON.]

**THOMPSON, SIR BENJAMIN, COUNT VON RUMFORD** (1753-1814), born at North Woburn, Massachusetts, on 26 March 1753, was the only son of Benjamin Thompson (*d.* 1754) by his wife, Ruth Simonds, daughter of an officer who fought against the French and Indians through the seven years' war. A paternal ancestor, James Thompson, accompanied John Winthrop to New England in 1630. Thompson lost his father at the age of twenty months. His mother married again when he was three years old. His grandfather, who died in 1755, had made provision for his maintenance, and his step-



father exacted the weekly payment of 2s. 6d. till the boy was seven.

He was educated first at the school of his native village; secondly, at that of Byfield; and thirdly, at that of Medford. It is said (G. E. ELLIS, *Memoir*, p. 15) 'that he showed a particular ardour for arithmetic and mathematics, and it was remembered of him, afterwards, that his playtime, and some of his proper worktime, had been given to ingenious mechanical contrivances, soon leading to a curious interest in the principles of mechanics and natural philosophy.'

When fourteen he was apprenticed to John Appleton of Salem, who kept a large 'store,' remaining there 'till about October 1769.' He busied himself with experiments for the discovery of perpetual motion and the preparation of fireworks. An unforeseen explosion jeopardised his life. In 1769 he entered the employment of Hopestill Capen of Boston. His spare time was devoted to learning French and to fencing. He attended lectures at Harvard University, and acquired some knowledge of surgery and medicine. The disputes between the colonies and the motherland having brought commerce to a standstill, he became a schoolmaster, first at Wilmington in Massachusetts, and afterwards at Rumford (subsequently renamed Concord) in New Hampshire. Being handsome in feature and figure, and about six feet in height, he found favour in the eyes of Sarah (1739-1792), daughter of the Rev. Timothy Walker of Rumford, and widow of Colonel Benjamin Rolfe (d. 1771), the squire of Rumford. The lady had one child (afterwards Colonel Paul Rolfe) and a competence. Rumford married her in January 1773; he was under twenty and she was thirty-three. Their only child, Sarah, was born on 18 Oct. 1774. Wentworth, the governor of New Hampshire, gave him a commission as major in the second provincial regiment, greatly to the dissatisfaction of the junior officers. He now devoted his leisure hours to experiments in gunpowder and to farming the land acquired by marriage.

In 1775 he was cast into prison for lukewarmness in the cause of liberty, and was released, without being acquitted, after the committee of safety had failed to prove his guilt. He then converted his property into cash, embarked on the frigate Scarborough at Newport, and was landed at Boston, where he remained till the capitulation, sailing for England in the frigate bearing despatches from General Gage to Lord George Germain [q. v.], secretary of state. Lord George appointed Thompson secretary for Georgia, a barren honour, and to a place of profit in the

colonial office. He again occupied himself with experiments in gunpowder; he determined the velocity of projectiles while advantageously altering their form, and he succeeded in getting bayonets added to the fusees or carabines of the horse-guards for use when fighting on foot. A paper on the cohesion of bodies which he sent to the Royal Society led to the formation of an acquaintance with Sir Joseph Banks, and to his election as a fellow on 22 April 1779. In the same year he made a cruise as a volunteer in the Victory belonging to the squadron under Sir Charles Hardy, when he studied the firing of guns, and obtained 'much new light relative to the action of fired gunpowder.'

In September 1780 he was appointed under-secretary for the colonies, an office which he held for thirteen months, during which, as Cuvier stated on Thompson's authority (*Memoir*, p. 121), 'he had been disgusted with the want of talent displayed by his principal [Lord George Germain], for which he had himself not unfrequently been made responsible.' Lord George appointed Thompson lieutenant-colonel of the king's American dragoons after Cornwallis had surrendered to Washington and Rochambeau at Yorktown; and, though he did some skirmishing at Charleston before its evacuation, his career in America as a soldier was uneventful. He went with his regiment from Charleston to Long Island, where he remained at Huntingdon till peace was concluded. The historians of Long Island denounce him for having acted as a barbarian in pulling down a presbyterian church and using the materials for building a fort in the public burying-ground (THOMPSON, *Hist. of Long Island*, i. 211, 478; PRIME, *Hist. of Long Island*, pp. 65-6, 251).

Returning to England, he retired from the army on half-pay, and went abroad on 17 Sept. 1783, one of his fellow-passengers between Dover and Boulogne being Gibbon (GIBBON, *Letters*, ii. 72). Thompson journeyed to Strassburg, was present in uniform at a review, and formed the acquaintance of Duke Maximilian, the general in command, and was introduced by him to his uncle, the elector of Bavaria, into whose service he afterwards entered. George III not only gave Thompson the requisite permission, but knighted him on 23 Feb. 1784, shortly before his departure for Bavaria. He returned to England in October 1795 with the title of Count von Rumford. During the eleven years he passed in Munich he had made important reforms in the public service and in social economy. As minister of war he increased the pay and comfort of

the private soldier; as head of the police he freed the city from the plague of beggars. A large piece of waste ground belonging to the elector he converted, with the elector's sanction, into a public park having a circumference of six miles. This is now known as the English Garden. When he left in 1795 the citizens of Munich erected a monument in it as a token of their gratitude.

In the spring of 1796 he went to Ireland as the guest of Lord Pelham, and while in Dublin he introduced improvements into the hospitals and workhouses. He left behind him a collection of models of his inventions. He was elected a member of the Irish Royal Academy and Society of Arts, and he received formal thanks from the grand jury and lord mayor of Dublin, and from the lord-lieutenant. In London he effected great improvements in the Foundling Hospital (*Ann. Reg.* 1798, p. 397). The cooking of food, and the warming of houses economically, occupied his thoughts, as well as smoky chimneys, five hundred of which he claimed to have cured. He made the first experiment at Lord Palmerston's house in Hanover Square, and the houses of other noblemen were afterwards freed from smoke.

Like his countryman Franklin, the aim of Rumford as an inventor was to promote comfort at the fireside, the main object of his life being, in Tyndall's words, 'the practical management of fire and the economy of fuel' (*New Fragments*, p. 168). Yet he made as valuable contributions to pure science as Franklin's in the domain of electricity. When a cannon was bored at Munich he noticed the amount of heat developed, and he succeeded in boiling water by the process. He answered the question 'What is heat?' by the statement that it cannot be other than 'motion.' Succeeding investigators confirmed his conclusion, and to him pertains the honour of having first determined that 'heat is a mode of motion' and of annihilating, as Tyndall says, 'the material theory of heat.' M. Berthollet, one of Rumford's eminent contemporaries, contested his theory of heat, and maintained the hypothesis of caloric in his 'Essai de Statique Chimique,' published in 1803, to which Rumford made a convincing reply (RUMFORD, *Works*, iii. 214, 221). Tyndall likewise gave Rumford the credit of travelling with Sir John Leslie [q.v.] over common ground on the subject of radiant heat and of anticipating Thomas Graham (1805-1869) [q.v.] in experimenting on the diffusion of liquids (*New Fragments*, pp. 163, 166), and also 'for the first accurate determinations of the caloric power of fuel' (*Heat a Mode of Motion*, p. 145). An

interesting summary of Rumford's numerous practical suggestions touching cookery, clothing, and fuel-economy, as well as of his scientific discoveries, appears in the Royal Institution 'Proceedings' (vi. 227), 24 Feb. 1871.

In 1796 he presented 1,000*l.* to the Royal Society on condition that the interest should be devoted to the purchase of a gold and silver medal for presentation every second year to the discoverer during the preceding two years of any useful improvement or application in light and heat. The first award was made in 1802, the result of a ballot being a unanimous vote that both the gold and silver medal should be conferred on Rumford. He made a like donation, under similar conditions, in 1796 to the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. Up to 1829 no candidates deserving one of these medals had appeared in America, and the trustees of the fund obtained an act from the Massachusetts legislature authorising the payment of a lecturer on the subjects in which Rumford was interested, the fund itself having increased in seventy years from five to twenty-five thousand dollars. In 1798 he gave two thousand dollars to Concord in New Hampshire, formerly Rumford, the interest to be used in clothing twelve poor children yearly, and the gift was accepted with the proviso that the girls should be educated as well as clothed.

He returned to Munich in 1796 with his daughter, who had joined him in England. Two years later he was in London as minister for Bavaria, but the king declined to receive one of his own subjects in that capacity. John Adams, president of the United States, gave Rumford the choice of the offices of lieutenant and inspector of artillery or engineer and superintendent of the military academy (*Life and Works of Adams*, viii. 660). He declined, but presented the model of a new field-piece as a personal acknowledgment of the compliment.

The most important of his works was founding the Royal Institution of Great Britain in Albemarle Street, London. In the 'Proposals' (London, 1799, 8vo) which he drafted its objects were stated to be twofold, the first being the diffusion of the knowledge of new improvements, the second 'teaching the application of science to the useful purposes of life.' Subscriptions were collected, and a charter obtained in 1799. Rumford became secretary and took up his residence in Albemarle Street, superintending the 'Journal' until he left for Bavaria in May 1802. He designed the lecture-room, and his sketches belong to the Royal Institute of British Architects. Thomas

Young [q. v.] and Sir Humphry Davy [q. v.] were among the Institution's earliest professors, and to the latter's energy was due the success of Rumford's design (BENCE JONES, *The Royal Institution*, pp. 121, 123). On 24 Oct. 1805 he married for the second time, his new wife being Marie Anne Pierret Paulze, widow of Lavoisier. They separated by mutual consent on 30 June 1809. Rumford thereupon took an estate at Auteuil near Paris, where he lived till his death on 25 Aug. 1814. He was buried in Auteuil cemetery (now disused). Under the provisions of his will, a professorship of physics was established at Harvard University in 1816, and his philosophical apparatus passed with 1,000*l.* to the Royal Institution. Cuvier read his 'éloge' before the French Institute on 9 Jan. 1815, concluding with the words that Rumford 'by the happy choice of his subjects as well as by his works had earned for himself both the esteem of the wise and the gratitude of the unfortunate.' According to Tyndall: 'The German, French, Spanish, and Italian languages were as familiar to Rumford as English. He played billiards against himself; he was fond of chess, which, however, made his feet like ice and his head like fire. The designs of his inventions were drawn by himself with great skill; but he had no knowledge of painting and sculpture, and but little feeling for them. He had no taste for poetry, but great taste for landscape gardening. In late life his habits were abstemious, and it is said that his strength was in this way so reduced as to render him unable to resist his last illness' (*New Fragments*, p. 154).

His heiress and only child (by his first wife), Sarah (1774–1852), known as countess of Rumford, chiefly resided at Concord in New Hampshire after her father's death, and founded there the Rolfe and Rumford asylum for poor motherless girls.

Portraits of Rumford are at Harvard College, Cambridge, U.S.A., and at the Royal Society's rooms in Burlington House, London. From the latter was engraved the head on the society's Rumford medal. Three other portraits (reproduced in George E. Ellis's memoir) were bequeathed by Sarah, countess of Rumford, to a relative, Mr. Joseph B. Walker. Besides the monument in the English garden at Munich, erected in 1795, a bronze statue was set up there in Maximilianstrasse in 1867.

The first collected edition of Rumford's works began to appear in London in 1796 as 'Essays Political, Economical, and Philosophical.' The fourth and last volume was

issued in 1802. A German edition (3 vols.) was published at Weimar in 1797–8; 2nd edit. 4 vols., 1802–5. An American edition (3 vols.) appeared at Boston, 1798–1804. The essays on 'Food' and 'The Management of the Poor' were reissued separately, the former at Dublin in 1847, and the latter in London in 1851. Of a new and exhaustive edition of Rumford's writings, which was undertaken by the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the first volume appeared at Boston in 1870, and the memoir by G. E. Ellis, forming the fifth and last volume, at Philadelphia in 1875.

[Life by George E. Ellis in *Collective Works*, vol. v. (Philadelphia, 1875; Chev. von Bauernfeind, Benjamin Thompson Graf von Rumford, Munich, 1889; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 443, 8th ser. viii. 293; American Journal of Science (by Cuvier), 1831, xix. 28; Spark's American Biography, new ser. vol. v.; Sabine's American Loyalists; Quincy's Hist. of Harvard, 1840; Heat a Mode of Motion, and New Fragments by Tyndall.] F. R.

THOMPSON, BENJAMIN (1776?–1816), dramatist, born about 1776, was the son of Benjamin Blaydes Thompson, a merchant of Kingston-upon-Hull. He was educated for the law, but, disliking the profession, he was sent to Hamburg as his father's agent. He occupied his leisure by translating several of Kotzebue's dramas. On 24 March 1798 one of these, 'The Stranger,' was brought out at Drury Lane, Kemble taking the title rôle. It met with much success both there and in 1801 at Covent Garden (GENEST, *Hist. of the Stage*, vii. 336, 513, 591, viii. 478, ix. 457). It was published in 1801 (London, 8vo), and has since been frequently reprinted. On 12 Oct. 1812 an original operatic drama by Thompson, entitled 'Godolphin,' was unsuccessfully produced at Drury Lane. A second piece, called 'Oberon's Oath,' at the same theatre on 21 May 1816, was not well received at first. The disappointment is said to have killed him. He died in Blackfriars Road, London, on 26 May 1816. In 1799 he married Jane, youngest daughter of John Bourne, rector of Sutton-cum-Duckmanton and of South Wingfield in Derbyshire. By her he had six children.

Besides the works mentioned, Thompson was the author of: 1. 'The Florentines: a Tale,' London, 1808, 8vo. 2. 'An Account of the Introduction of Merino Sheep into the different States of Europe and at the Cape of Good Hope,' London, 1810, 8vo. He also translated numerous German plays, which were published in a collective form under the title 'The German Theatre' in 1801, London, 8vo.

[Memoir prefixed to Oberon's Oath; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica; Gent. Mag. 1816, i. 569; Watt's Bibliotheca Brit.] E. I. C.

**THOMPSON, CHARLES** (1740?–1799), vice-admiral, born about 1740, went first to sea in a merchant ship, but on the imminence of war with France entered the navy on board the *Nassau* in 1755. In the *Nassau*, in the *Prince Frederick*, and afterwards with Captain Samuel Barrington [q. v.] in the *Achilles*, he served till 3 Dec. 1760, when he passed his examination, being then, according to his certificate, 'more than 20.' On 16 Jan. 1761 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Arrogant*, at first in the Channel and afterwards in the Mediterranean. The *Arrogant* was paid off at the peace, and in August 1763 Thompson joined the *Cygnets* sloop, in which he served for five years on the North American station. In July 1768 the *Cygnets* was sold out of the navy in South Carolina, and Thompson, with the other officers, was left to find his own passage to England, for which a payment of 39*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* was afterwards made to him. In May 1770 he was appointed to the *Salisbury*, again on the North American station, and in February 1771 was promoted by Commodore James Gambier [q. v.] to be commander of the *Senegal* sloop. Three months later he was appointed by Gambier to be captain of the *Mermaid*, which he took to England in December 1771. The admiralty refused to confirm this last commission, but promoted him to the rank of captain on 7 April 1772, and appointed him to the *Chatham*, going out to the West Indies with the flag of Vice-admiral William Parry. From the *Chatham* he was moved into the *Crescent* frigate, which he brought home in the summer of 1774. In the following year he was appointed to the *Boreas* frigate, in which he went out to Jamaica early in 1776. He returned to England with the convoy of merchant ships in October 1777, and was again sent out to the West Indies, where towards the end of 1780 he was moved by Sir George Rodney into the *Alcide* of 74 guns. He commanded the *Alcide* in the action off the Chesapeake on 5 Sept. 1781 [see GRAVES, THOMAS, LORD], with Sir Samuel (afterwards Lord) Hood [q. v.] at St. Kitts in January 1782, and in the action of 12 April 1782 [see RODNEY, GEORGE BRYDGES, LORD]. In 1787 he commanded the *Edgar* at Portsmouth, and the *Elephant* during 'the Spanish armament' in 1790.

In 1793 he was appointed to the *Vengeance*, which he took out to the West Indies. There in the following year, as commodore, he took part in the capture of Martinique and Gua-

deloupe, and the other operations of the squadron under the command of Sir John Jervis (afterwards Earl of St. Vincent) [q. v.] On 12 April 1794 he was promoted to be rear-admiral; he returned to England in 1795 with his flag in the *Vanguard*, and on 1 June was promoted to be vice-admiral. During 1796, with his flag in the *London*, he commanded a detached squadron in the Channel and on the coast of France. Towards the close of the year he was sent out to the Mediterranean, and, with his flag in the *Britannia*, was second in command in the battle of Cape St. Vincent, for which he was made a baronet. He continued with the fleet for some months, but having 'presumed to censure the execution' of four mutineers on Sunday, 9 July, Lord St. Vincent wrote home insisting that he should be immediately removed (NICOLAS, ii. 409). Thompson was accordingly recalled, and appointed to a command in the fleet off Brest. He held this during 1798, but his health had for some time been failing, and early in 1799 he was obliged to strike his flag and go on shore. He died at Fareham on 17 March. He married Jane, daughter and heiress of R. Selby of Bonington, near Edinburgh, and left issue.

[Official letters, paybooks, &c. in the Public Record Office; Ralfe's Naval Biogr. ii. 1; Navy Lists; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs; James's Naval Hist.; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson.] J. K. L.

**THOMPSON, EDWARD** (1738?–1786), commodore and author, son of a merchant of Hull, received his early education at Beverley and afterwards at Hampstead under Dr. Cox, formerly of Harrow. He is said to have made a voyage to Greenland in 1750. In 1754 he entered on board an East Indiaman and made a voyage to the East Indies. On his return to England he entered on board the *Stirling Castle*, a 64-gun-ship, being rated midshipman. Two years later, on 16 Nov. 1757, he passed his examination and was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Jason*, in the North Sea and the Channel; ten days later, in December 1758, he was moved into the *Dorsetshire* with Captain Peter Denis [q. v.], and in her shared in the long blockade of Brest through the summer of 1759, and in the battle of Quiberon Bay on 20 Nov. In March 1760 he accompanied Denis to the *Bellona*, in which he stayed till the end of the war. He was then put on half-pay.

He had already shown some turn for literature, and during the next few years devoted himself wholly to it. His amusing satire '*The Meretriciad*' (1755?), in which he cele-

brates the charms of 'Kitty' Fisher and some of her associates, reached a sixth edition in 1765. It was followed by the 'Demi-Rep' (1756), by the 'Courtesan,' and by several other 'Meretricious Miscellanies,' as the author called them. None of these works bore the author's name. They were collected in 1770 under the collective title of 'The Court of Cupid.' In the previous year he had issued his boisterous ode entitled 'Trinculo's Trip to the [Stratford] Jubilee.' That he was not very judicious in his choice of friends is shown by his dedication of it to 'John Hall' [Stevenson, q. v.], to whom he expressed anxiety to 'laugh to the last like Aretin.'

Of greater interest was his 'Sailor's Letters, written to his Select Friends in England during his Voyages and Travels in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America, from the year 1754 to 1759' (2 vols. 12mo, 1767), which depicts the social life of the navy, as well as giving a graphic account of the battle of Quiberon Bay.

In 1771, through the influence, it is said, of Garrick, he was promoted to the rank of commander and appointed to the Kingfisher, a small vessel employed in the North Sea on preventive service. At the end of the year he was moved into the Raven, in which he went out to the Mediterranean, where Sir Peter Denis, the commander-in-chief, promoted him to be captain of the Niger by a commission that was confirmed by the admiralty and dated 2 April 1772. In June he brought the Niger home and was again for some years on half-pay. In 1773 he altered from the old play of Charles Shadwell [q. v.] 'The Fair Quaker: or the Humours of the Navy,' which was produced at Drury Lane on 11 Nov. 1773 and printed within the year. Miss Pope played the title rôle and the revival was a success (GENEST, v. 398). It still possesses a certain interest as bearing upon contemporary naval life. In 1775 he published 'The Case and Distressed Situation of the Widows of the Officers of the Navy,' dated from 'St. James's Street,' and in the following year his two-act masque called 'The Syrens,' which was given at Covent Garden, and printed during 1776. The dedication, to Mrs. Vaughan, is dated from Kew.

In May 1778 Thompson was appointed to the Hyæna, a small frigate, which early in 1779 he took out to the West Indies, returning to England with convoy in September. In December the Hyæna was attached to the fleet which under Sir George Brydges Rodney (afterwards Lord Rodney) [q. v.] relieved Gibraltar, and was sent home with

despatches. In August 1780 she went out to New York in charge of convoy, and from there to Charlestown and Barbados. On 29 March 1781 Thompson wrote from Barbados, 'I am now, by command of the admiral, going to take Berbice and establish the colonies of Demerara and Essequibo according to capitulation.'

On this service he continued during the greater part of the year, organising the government of the colonies and taking such measures for their defence as were possible with very inadequate resources. Rodney had returned to England; Sir Samuel Hood (afterwards Lord Hood) [q. v.], whom he left in command, had gone to New York, and in November, Thompson, at the very urgent request of the merchants, convoyed their trade to Barbados. Finding that there was no provision for convoying it thence to Europe, he took on himself the responsibility of doing it, and after calling at St. Kitts and vainly endeavouring to persuade the commanding officer of the troops to co-operate with him in an attempt to recover St. Eustatius, he sailed for England, where he arrived in the end of January 1782. Unfortunately, in his absence, the Guiana colonies were captured by a small French squadron; and on 1 April Thompson was tried by court-martial on the charge of having left his station and returned to England without orders. The court, however, pronounced what he had done to be 'necessary, judicious, and highly meritorious,' and honourably acquitted him. In the following year he was appointed to the Grampus of 50 guns, in which he went out to the west coast of Africa as commodore of the small squadron there. In 1784 he visited Charles Murray, the British consul at Madeira, and while there wrote his 'nautic poem' entitled 'Bello Monte,' in which he describes the discovery of the island. He died, unmarried, on board the Grampus on 17 Jan. 1786. His portrait was engraved by A. McKenzie (BROMLEY, p. 381).

Thompson edited 'The Works of Oldham' (3 vols. 8vo, 1771); of Andrew Marvell (3 vols. 4to, 1776); and of Paul Whitehead (1777, 4to). His poems, which procured for him in the navy the distinguishing name of Poet Thompson, have been long since deservedly forgotten; but some of his sea songs still find their way into naval song-books, notably 'Loose every Sail to the Breeze,' and 'The Topsail shivers in the Wind.'

[Brydges's *Censura Literaria*, iv. 307; Official letters, &c., in the Public Record Office, where the minutes of the court-martial are unfortunately missing; Thompson's *Sailor's Letters*; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. K. L.



**THOMPSON, GEORGE** (1804-1878), anti-slavery advocate, born at Liverpool on 18 June 1804, was the third son of Henry Thompson of Leicester. He first became widely known as an advocate of the abolition of slavery in the British colonies. In October 1833 a series of lectures by him led to the formation of 'the Edinburgh Society for the abolition of slavery throughout the world.' He also lectured and took part in public discussions in Liverpool, Manchester, Glasgow, Bath, and other places. In September 1834 he undertook a mission to the United States. He engaged with William Lloyd Garrison, Whittier, and the members of the American Anti-Slavery Society in the movement for the abolition of slavery, and was instrumental in forming upwards of three hundred branch associations for that object. He is said to have caused by his speeches the failure of Thomas Jefferson Randolph's so-called 'Port Natal' plan of negro emancipation in Virginia. He was denounced by General Jackson in a presidential message. His life was frequently in danger. At the end of 1835 he had to escape from Boston in an open boat to an English vessel bound for New Brunswick, whence he sailed for England. On his return he was received with enthusiasm at Glasgow, Edinburgh, Newcastle-on-Tyne, and other large towns. He revisited America in 1851, and again during the civil war, when a public reception was given to him in the house of representatives, in the presence of President Lincoln and the majority of the cabinet.

Thompson was associated with Joseph Hume [q.v.], Sir Joshua Walmsley, and other public men in the National Parliamentary Reform Association. He was a member of the Anti-Cornlaw League, and took part in forming the British India Association, visiting India in order to acquire a knowledge of Indian government. In 1846 he was presented with the freedom of the city of Edinburgh; on 31 July 1847 he was returned to parliament for the Tower Hamlets, retaining his seat till 1852, and about 1870 a testimonial was raised for him by his friends in England and the United States. He died at Leeds on 7 Oct. 1878. In 1831 he married Anne Erskine, daughter of Richard Spry, a minister in the connection of the Countess of Huntingdon. By her he had six children.

Thompson was an admirable speaker, and of attractive manner in society (W. L. GARRISON). John Bright 'always considered him the liberator of the slaves in the English colonies.'

[Howitt's Journal, 1847, ii. 257-60 (with portrait); Ann. Register, 1878, ii. 175, 176; Apple-

ton's Cyclopædia of American Biogr. iv. 760, v. 173, vi. 90; Garrison's Lectures by George Thompson, with . . . a brief Hist. of his Connection with the Anti-Slavery Cause in England; Life and Times of William Lloyd Garrison, New York, 1885; Burleigh's Reception of George Thompson in Great Britain; Grimké's Slavery in America; Holyoake's Sixty years of an Agitator's Life, 1892, i. 98.] W. A. S. H.

**THOMPSON, GILBERT** (1728-1803), physician, was born in Lancashire in 1728, and for many years kept a well-frequented school near Lancaster, on retiring from which he went to Edinburgh, and graduated doctor of medicine on 8 June 1753. He then went to London, but, meeting with little encouragement as a practitioner, he for a time served as writing-master in a boarding-school at Tottenham, and subsequently became a dispensing assistant to Timothy Bevan, the druggist. About 1765 his uncle, Gilbert Thompson of Penketh, died and left him 4,000*l*. He then commenced work as a physician in the city, and eventually attained to a fair practice. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1770. He died at his house in Salter's Court, Cannon Street, 1 Jan. 1803. He was a quaker, and is represented as a man of great integrity, of mild and unassuming manners, and possessed of considerable learning and professional skill. He was an intimate friend of the physician, John Fothergill [q.v.] He is said to have been secretary to the Medical Society of London for several years, but there is no entry to this effect in the books of the society; he was a member, and was present at the first meeting in May 1773.

His works were: 1. 'Disputatio Medica Inauguralis de Exercitatione,' Edinburgh, 1753, 4to. 2. 'A Biographical Memoir of the Life and a View of the Character of the late Dr. Fothergill,' London, 1782, 8vo. 3. 'Select Translations from Homer and Horace, with original Poems,' London, 1801, 8vo.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 290; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gent. Mag. 1803, i. 89; Records of the Medical Society of London.] W. W. W.

**THOMPSON, SIR HARRY STEPHEN MEYSEY** (1809-1874), agriculturist, born at Newby Park in Yorkshire on 11 Aug. 1809, was the eldest son of Richard John Thompson (1771-1853) of Kirby Hall, Yorkshire, captain in the 4th dragoons, by his wife Mary, daughter and coheiress of Richard Meysey of Shakenhurst, Worcestershire. After reading at home and under a private tutor near London, Harry entered Trinity College, Cambridge, as a fellow commoner in 1829. For some time he studied entomology under Charles Darwin, and gra-

Chronicle, p. 255; Illustrated London News, 21 June 1856; information kindly given by B. H. Soulsby, esq. (Thompson's nephew).]

E. I. C.

**THOMPSON, JACOB** (1806-1879), landscape-painter, eldest son of Merrick Thompson, a manufacturer of linen check and a well-known member of the Society of Friends, was born in Lanton Street, Penrith, Cumberland, on 28 Aug. 1806. His father was then in prosperous circumstances, but the depression of trade caused by the war of 1812 brought about his failure. Young Thompson's aspirations to become an artist met with little sympathy from his family, and he was apprenticed to a house-painter; but he struggled with energy and perseverance against these adverse influences, and devoted all his leisure time to his favourite pursuit. He at length attracted the notice of Lord Lonsdale, and with his help he came in 1829 to London with an introduction to Sir Thomas Lawrence (1769-1830) [q. v.], and became a student at the British Museum and the Royal Academy.

He began to exhibit in 1824, when he had in the first exhibition of the Society of British Artists a 'View in Cumberland,' but he did not send a picture to the Royal Academy until 1832, in which year appeared 'The Druids cutting down the Mistletoe.' This was followed in 1833 by a picture containing full-length portraits of the daughters of the Hon. Colonel Lowther. His next exhibit was 'Harvest Home in the Fourteenth Century,' which appeared at the British Institution in 1837, and was presented by the artist to his patron, the Earl of Lonsdale. After this date he painted portraits, views of mansions, &c., but he did not exhibit again until 1847, when he sent to Westminster Hall 'The Highland Ferry-Boat,' which was engraved in line by James Tibbitts Willmore [q. v.]. 'The Proposal' appeared at the Royal Academy in 1848; 'The Highland Bride,' likewise engraved by Willmore, in 1851; 'Going to Church: Scene in the Highlands,' in 1852; 'The Hope Beyond,' in 1853; 'The Course of true Love never did run smooth,' in 1854; 'The Mountain Ramblers,' in 1855; 'Sunny Hours of Childhood' and 'Looking out for the Homeward Bound,' in 1856; and 'The Pet Lamb,' in 1857. He painted in 1858 'Crossing a Highland Loch,' which was engraved by Charles Mottram [q. v.]; but he did not again exhibit until 1860, when he sent to the Royal Academy 'The Signal,' which was engraved by Charles Cousen for the 'Art Journal' of 1862. In 1864 he had at the academy 'The Height of Ambition,' engraved by Charles Cousen for the 'Art

Journal,' as was likewise by J. C. Armytage 'Drawing the Net at Hawes Water,' painted in 1867 for Lord Esher, but never exhibited. 'Rush Bearing' and a view of Rydal Mount are among his best works.

In his later years Thompson devoted himself chiefly to landscape subjects with figures, the themes of which were for the most part drawn from the mountains and lakes of Cumberland and Westmoreland, but occasionally from Scotland. His range, however, was limited, and his work was lacking in poetic sympathy. His attempts at classical and scriptural subjects, such as 'Acis and Galatea,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1849, and 'Proserpine,' were not a success. His last work was 'Eldmuir, or Solitude.'

Thompson died at the Hermitage, Hackthorpe, Cumberland, where he had lived in retirement for upwards of forty years, on 27 Dec. 1879, and was buried in Lowther churchyard. His first wife was a sister of George Parker Bidder [q. v.], the celebrated calculator and civil engineer.

A portrait of Thompson, drawn on wood by himself, and engraved by W. Ballingall, is prefixed to his 'Life' by Llewellyn Jewitt.

[Llewellyn Jewitt's *Life and Works of Jacob Thompson*, 1882 (cf. review by T. Hall Caine in *Academy*, 1882, ii. 16); *Eldmuir*, an Art-story of Scottish Home-life, Scenery, and Incident, by Jacob Thompson, junior, 1879; *Art Journal*, 1861 pp. 9-11, 1880 p. 107; *Magazine of Art*, iv. 32-5; *Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues*, 1832-66.] R. E. G.

**THOMPSON, JAMES** (1817-1877), journalist and local historian, son of Thomas Thompson, proprietor of the 'Leicester Chronicle,' by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Garton of Halstead, Leicestershire, was born at Leicester on 6 Dec. 1817. He received his education first at a school kept by Mr. Creaton of Billesdon, and afterwards under the Rev. Charles Berry, minister of the great meeting at Leicester. He adopted his father's profession of journalist, commencing as a reporter, and afterwards assisting in the editorial department. He soon became an able leader-writer, and for more than thirty years wrote nearly all the leading articles of the 'Leicester Chronicle,' the chief liberal paper in Leicestershire, which had belonged to his father since 1813. In 1841 he became joint proprietor of this journal with his father, and sole proprietor in 1864. In the same year he purchased the copyright of the 'Leicestershire Mercury,' which he united with the 'Leicester Chronicle.' In politics he was a liberal and a reformer. He worked actively for the abolition of the corn laws and of church rates,

and for the extension of the electoral franchise. For some time he was a member of the town council of Leicester; and he was one of the founders of the Mechanics' Institute in that town, and honorary curator of the Leicester Museum.

Thompson in early life took a keen interest in the study of archæology and antiquities. He began by publishing in his journal a series of 'Passages from the History of Leicester.' In 1847, in conjunction with William Kelly, he arranged the ancient manuscripts which were lying in a state of disorder in the Leicester corporation muniment-room.

In 1849 he brought out a 'History of Leicester, from the time of the Romans to the end of the Seventeenth Century.' This, his largest and most important work, was the fruit of much original research. In 1854-6 he edited the 'Midland Counties Historical Collector,' of which only two volumes appeared. In 1867 he published 'An Essay on English Municipal History,' a work which threw much new light on the origin, institution, and development of municipal government in Leicester and other ancient English towns. The manuscripts of the ancient merchant guild of Leicester gave him a mass of original materials for this book, which is referred to by John Richard Green and other writers (cf. MRS. J. R. GREEN'S *Town Life in the Fifteenth Century*, 1894, i. 235 seq.) In 1871 he issued a 'History of Leicester in the Eighteenth Century,' supplementary to his earlier history.

Thompson was one of the founders of the Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society in 1855, and to its 'Transactions' he contributed numerous papers and communications. He was also local secretary of the Society of Antiquaries, a member of the British Archæological Association, and a fellow of the Royal Historical Society. To 'Notes and Queries' he was a frequent contributor, under the signature of 'Jaytee.'

He died at his residence, Dannett House, Fosse Road, Leicester, on 20 May 1877, and was buried on 24 May in the Leicester cemetery. He married at St. Martin's, Leicester, on 24 June 1847, Janet Bissett, daughter of John McAlpin of Leicester, but left no issue. His widow died on 29 Oct. 1879.

Besides the books above mentioned, his works were: 1. 'The Handbook of Leicester,' 1844, his earliest work; 2nd edit. 1846. 2. 'An Account of Leicester Castle,' 1859. 3. 'Pocket Edition of the History of Leicester,' 1879.

[Memoir of the late Mr. James Thompson, F.R.H.S., 1877; Leicester Chronicle and Mercury, 26 May and 1 June 1877; Leicester Archæological Society's Transactions, v. 60, 61; information from his sister, and personal knowledge.]

W. G. D. F.

THOMPSON, THOMSON, or TOMSON, JOHN (Æ. 1382), Carmelite, was probably born, as Pits suggests, at Thompson, near Watton in Norfolk, where a family of Thompsons was settled (BLOMEFIELD). He was educated at the Carmelite house at Blakney, Norfolk, whence he proceeded to Oxford (cf. WOOD, *Hist. et Antiq.* 1674, p. 103, col. 1). He graduated B.D. and attained some fame as a theologian before 1382, when he was one of the two Carmelite members of the provincial council summoned to meet in the Black Friars, London, in May to pronounce judgment on Wyclif's doctrines (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. 158, 165; NÉTER, *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, Rolls Ser., pp. 287, 500). Subsequently he is said to have graduated D.D. and to have devoted himself to the study of philosophy and theology. Villiers de St. Etienne (*Bibl. Carmel.* ii. 127-8) gives a list of fifteen works by Thompson, and says he wrote 'plura alia,' all of which were preserved in Bale's time (circa 1550) in the house of the Carmelites at Norwich. None are now known to be extant, with the possible exception of a work, 'Ex Trivetho de transformatis,' attributed to Thompson by Bale, and beginning 'Abbas a monacho veneno occiditur;' a manuscript with this incipit is extant in Merton College MS. lxxxv. f. 111, and its full title is 'Tabula Nicolai Trivet super allegorias libri Ovidii de transformatis' (COXE, *Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.* i. 46; cf. art. TRIVET, NICHOLAS). There is nothing to identify the Carmelite with the John Thomson who died vicar of Leeds in 1430, bequeathing his books to Gonville Hall, Cambridge (VENN, *Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius College*, p. 5).

[Authorities cited; Lezana's *Annales Minorum*, iv. 706; Bale's *Scriptt.* vi. 66; Pits, pp. 449, 526; Lelong's *Bibl.* ii. 987, 991; Fabricius's *Bibl. Lat. Medii Ævi*, iv. 445; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 718, s.v. 'Tompson;'; Villiers de St. Etienne's *Bibl. Carmel.* ii. 127-8; Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*.]

A. F. P.

THOMPSON, SIR JOHN, first BARON HAVERSHAM (1647-1710), born in 1647, was the son of Morris or Maurice Thomson of Haversham in Buckinghamshire, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of John Vaux of Pembrokehire. Morris, like his brother, George Thomson (Æ. 1643-1668) [q. v.], was a prominent member of Cromwell's government. He made his peace at the Restoration, but

was accused of supplying information to the enemy during the war with Holland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665-6, p. 457). He died in 1671.

His son John was created a baronet on 12 Dec. 1673, and returned to parliament as member for Gatton, Surrey, on 23 March 1684-5. He inherited his father's political and religious opinions, and, throwing himself heartily into opposition to James II, was one of the earliest subscribers to the invitation to William of Orange. He retained his parliamentary seat until his elevation to the peerage on 4 May 1696, as Baron Haversham of Haversham (*Returns of Members of Parliament*, i. 555, s. q.) On 2 June 1699 he was appointed a lord of the admiralty, and retained the post until December 1701, when, learning that Thomas Herbert, eighth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], was to be made lord high admiral, he took umbrage and resigned (*LUTTRELL, Relation*, 1857, iv. 520, v. 121). Until that time he had been a strenuous whig, and a few months before had espoused the cause of Somers and Montagu with sufficient warmth to provoke the commons to decline further conferences with the lords until he had been punished (*ib.* v. 60, 61, 64, 66). On resigning office, however, he joined the opposition, and was instrumental in inducing the upper house persistently to reject the Occasional Conformity Bill, which passed the commons three times. On 23 Nov. 1704 he introduced a discussion on Scottish affairs, opposing any concessions to Scottish wishes (*ib.* v. 490, 492). On 15 Nov. 1705 he compromised both himself and his party by moving the ill-advised address to the queen praying her to call to England the heir-presumptive, Sophia of Brunswick. This step completed her alienation from the tories (*ib.* v. 612; *STANHOPE*, p. 205). In 1709, although still himself in the position of an occasional conformist, he vehemently opposed the impeachment of Sacheverell, and supported the cry of the church in danger. Haversham died on 1 Nov. 1710 at Richmond, Surrey, and was buried at Haversham.

He was twice married: first, on 14 July 1668, to Frances, daughter of Arthur Annesley, first earl of Anglesey [q. v.], and widow of John Wyndham. She died on 3 March 1704, leaving a son Maurice and six daughters. On the death of Maurice, on 11 April 1745, the titles became extinct. Haversham married, secondly, Martha Graham, a widow, who was buried at Haversham on 13 March 1724. In 1906 a new barony of Haversham was conferred on Sir Arthur Hayter, second baronet.

[*Memoirs of John, Lord Haversham*, 1711; *Life, Birth, and Character of John, Lord Haversham*, 1710; *Haversham's Speeches*; *Burnet's Own Time*; *Wyon's Reign of Anne*, i. 217, 312, 383, ii. 102, 180; *G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage*; *Haydn's Book of Dignities*, p. 176; *A True Account of the Proceedings relating to the Charge of the House of Commons against John, Lord Haversham*.] E. I. C.

THOMPSON, JOHN (1776-1864), admiral, born in 1776, entered the navy in December 1787, and, having been borne on the books of various ships on the home station, joined the *Lion* in June 1792 with Captain Erasmus Gower [q. v.], and in her made the voyage to China. On his return he was promoted, on 18 Dec. 1794, to be a lieutenant of the Bombay Castle in the Mediterranean, one of the fleet with Hotham in the action off Toulon on 13 July 1795 [see *HOTHAM, WILLIAM, LORD*], with Jervis during the blockade of Toulon in 1796, and wrecked in the *Tagus* in December 1796. For his exertions at that time in saving life he was commended and thanked by Vice-admiral Charles Thompson [q. v.], the president of the court-martial to inquire into the loss of the ship. He was afterwards in the *Acasta* in the West Indies, and, having distinguished himself in several boat expeditions, was appointed to his flagship, the *Sans Pareil*, by Lord Hugh Seymour [q. v.]. After Seymour's death he was promoted by his successor, Rear-admiral Robert Montagu, on 28 April 1802, to the command of the *Tisiphone* sloop. He returned to England in January 1803, commanded a division of Sea Fencibles for a year, and in January 1806 was appointed to the *Fly* sloop, in which he was for some time in the West Indies, afterwards at the Cape of Good Hope and in the Plate River, where he had command of the flotilla intended to co-operate in the attack on Buenos Ayres, assisted in landing the army, and afterwards in re-embarking it. He was then appointed acting captain of the *Fuerte*, and went home in charge of convoy; but the admiralty refused to confirm the promotion, and Thompson was sent back to the *Fly*, which he commanded on the French coast during 1808. In 1809 he commanded a division of the flotilla in the Scheldt, and was advanced to post rank on 21 Oct. 1810. He had no further service, but on 1 Oct. 1846 accepted the rank of rear-admiral on the retired list, on which he rose in course of seniority to be vice-admiral on 27 May 1854, and admiral on 9 June 1860. He died on 30 Jan. 1864, aged 88. He married in 1805 a sister of Dr. Pickering of the Military College at Sandhurst, and had a large family. One

son, Thomas Pickering Thompson, died an admiral, at the age of eighty-one, in 1892.

[O'Byrne's Dict. of Naval Biogr.; Gent. Mag. 1864, i. 403, 534; Times, 10 March 1892.]

J. K. L.

**THOMPSON, JOHN** (1785-1866), wood-engraver, son of Richard Thompson, a London merchant, was born at Manchester on 25 May 1785. He learned his art from Allen Robert Branston [q. v.], and became the most distinguished wood-engraver of his time. In the early part of his career he was specially associated with John Thurston [q. v.], by whom he was very beneficially influenced, and about nine hundred of whose designs he engraved, including those for Dibdin's 'London Theatre,' 1814-18; Fairfax's 'Tasso,' 1817; Puckle's 'Club,' 1817; and Butler's 'Hudibras,' 1818. In 1818 he produced his largest cut, the diploma of the Highland Society, from a design by Benjamin West. Among the innumerable book illustrations which he subsequently executed, the most noteworthy are those in Singer's edition of Shakespeare, 1826 (after Harvey, Stothard, and Corbould); 'Mornings at Bow Street' and 'Beauties of Washington Irving' (after George Cruikshank); Rogers's 'Italy,' 1828 (after Stothard and Landseer); Goldsmith's 'Vicar of Wakefield,' 1843 (after Mulready); Bürger's 'Leonora,' 1847 (after Maclise); 'Sir Roger de Coverley,' 1850 (after Frederick Tayler); and Moxon's edition of Tennyson, 1857. His latest work was the 'Death of Dundee,' from a design by Sir Noel Paton, for Aytoun's 'Lays of the Cavaliers,' 1863. In 1839 he cut in relief on brass Mulready's design for the penny postage envelope, and in 1852 executed on steel the figure of Britannia which still appears on the Bank of England notes. Thompson's work was much appreciated in France, and he was for many years extensively employed by the Paris publishers upon the designs of Grandville, Ary Scheffer, Tony Johannot, P. Delaroche, Horace Vernet, and other popular book illustrators; at the Paris exhibition of 1855 he was awarded the grand medal of honour for wood engraving. He received, but declined, an invitation from the government of Prussia to settle in that country. From 1852 to 1859 he superintended the female school of wood engraving at South Kensington, and in 1853 delivered a course of valuable lectures on the subject to the students. Thompson was perhaps the ablest exponent that has ever lived of the style of wood engraving which aimed at rivalling the effect of copper, and his cuts in Fairfax's 'Tasso' and Puckle's

'Club' may be instanced as supreme triumphs of the art. For about fifty years he stood at the head of his profession, and, vast as was the amount of work he produced during that period, he never allowed it to become mechanical or degenerate into a manufacture. He died at South Kensington on 20 Feb. 1866, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. By his wife, Harriott Eaton, to whom he was married in 1807, he had two sons, Charles Thurston Thompson (noticed below) and Richard Anthony Thompson, who was, until 1892, an assistant director of the South Kensington Museum.

**CHARLES THOMPSON** (1791-1843), engraver, younger brother of John Thompson, born in London in 1791, was a pupil of John Bewick [q. v.] and Allen Robert Branston, and became an able wood-engraver. In 1816 he was induced to settle in Paris, where he executed the illustrations to many fine publications. His work was much admired, and in 1824 he was awarded a gold medal. Thompson introduced into France the English method of working on the end of the wood instead of in the direction of the grain, and using the graver instead of the knife. He died at Bourg-la-Reine, near Paris, on 19 May 1843, and his widow was granted a pension by the French government.

**CHARLES THURSTON THOMPSON** (1816-1868), engraver and photographer, son of John Thompson, was born at Peckham, London, on 28 July 1816. He was trained to his father's profession, and for some years practised wood-engraving with success; but after the 1851 exhibition, in the organisation of which he was actively engaged, he took up the new art of photography, and subsequently became the official photographer to the South Kensington Museum. He did much excellent work in reproducing drawings and other works of art in this country, and for the same purpose paid visits to France, Spain, and Portugal. He died in Paris after a short illness, on 22 Jan. 1868, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

[Art Journal. 1866; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Linton's Masters of Wood Engraving; private information.] F. M. O'D.

**THOMPSON, SIR JOHN SPARROW DAVID** (1844-1894), premier of Canada, born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on 10 Nov. 1844, was son of John Sparrow Thompson, who had emigrated from Waterford, Ireland, to Nova Scotia, and became queen's printer in that colony. His mother was Charlotte Pottinger. John was educated at the public elementary schools and the free church academy in that city. He early gave evidence



of great skill in debate. In 1859 he entered the office of Henry Pryor, attorney, and, learning shorthand, was employed as a reporter in the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia. He was called to the bar in January 1865. He soon acquired a good practice, but still kept his work as a reporter in the assembly, becoming in 1867 reporter in chief. This experience proved valuable to him. Having become an alderman of Halifax and chairman of the school commissioners, Thompson in December 1877 entered the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia as member for Antigonish. In 1878 he was re-elected after the general election, and became the local attorney-general in what is usually known as the Holmes-Thompson government, which made a great effort to abolish the Upper House in the local legislature. He became Q.C. in 1879. In 1881, on the retirement of Simon Holmes, he became premier. In July 1882 he was defeated on the municipal corporation bill, a measure designed to consolidate and purify the local administration of Nova Scotia, and therefore opposed to the private interests of large numbers of old office-holders. He was readily induced to retire from political life by the offer of the judgeship of the supreme court of Nova Scotia in 1882. Thompson not only performed with vigour the work of the court, but established a reputation as a jurist. The Nova Scotia Judicature Act of 1884 was a monument of his toil. He delivered a course of lectures at this time in the Dalhousie law school on 'Evidence.'

In September 1885 Sir John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.] requested Thompson to become minister of justice for the Dominion, and on 16 Oct. 1885 he was elected to the House of Commons for Antigonish. He made his reputation in parliament by his speech of 20 March 1886, defending the action of the government in regard to the execution of Louis Riel [q. v.] In Quebec they called him 'le pendar ;' in Ontario he was received with acclamation. His amendment of the banking law and codifications of the criminal law in 1886 were the chief legislative products of this period of his life. At the general election in February 1887 Thompson was returned, after a sharp contest, for Antigonish. Later in the year he made a tour through the North-West territories, inspecting the prisons under his charge as minister. Before the end of the year he accompanied Sir Charles Tupper to Washington as legal adviser to the British plenipotentiaries, who negotiated the fishery treaty of that year with the United States. For his services on this occasion he was made K.C.M.G. in August 1888.

In June 1891, on the death of Sir John Macdonald, Thompson was sent for by the governor-general, but stood aside in favour of Sir John Abbott. He took the lead, however, in the Dominion House of Commons, and when Abbott's health failed he became prime minister (November 1892).

In July 1893 Thompson proceeded to Paris as one of the court of arbitrators upon the Behring Sea fisheries question. In the session of 1894 the chief questions with which he dealt were the explanation of the Behring Sea award and the Manitoba schools question. He welcomed the delegates to the intercolonial conference on 28 June 1894. His last public speech in Canada was delivered in unveiling Sir John Macdonald's statue at Toronto. On 13 Oct. he left for England, partly on private business, which took him as far as Italy, partly to discuss the vexed question of copyright with the imperial government. He died suddenly at Windsor Castle on 13 Dec., shortly after he had been sworn of the privy council. His body was embalmed and taken for burial to Halifax, Nova Scotia, by her majesty's ship *Blenheim*. He was there accorded a state funeral.

Thompson married, in 1871, Annie, daughter of Captain Affleck, and left two sons and three daughters. He became a Roman catholic in the year after his marriage.

Sir John Macdonald was once heard to say, 'My greatest discovery was Thompson.' The two were often spoken of as 'the two Johns.' His devotion to public duty left him a poor man, and his colleagues promoted a national subscription for his family when he died. His portrait hangs in the conservative caucus room of the Dominion House of Commons.

[Montreal Daily Herald, 13 Dec. 1894; Montreal Gazette, 13 Dec. 1894; Toronto Globe, 13 Dec. 1894; Times, 13, 14, 15 Dec. 1894; Castell Hopkins's Life and Work of Sir John Thompson, 1895.] C. A. H.

**THOMPSON, JOHN VAUGHAN** (1779-1847), zoologist, was born on 19 Nov. 1779, and when a youth lived at Berwick-on-Tweed, where he learnt medicine and surgery. At the age of twenty Thompson joined the Prince of Wales's fencibles as assistant surgeon, and on 15 Dec. 1799 was ordered to sail with the 37th foot for Gibraltar. Three months later his regiment embarked for the West Indies and Guiana, to take part in the war against the Dutch, and in the engagements that followed Thompson was present (as staff-surgeon) at the taking of Demerara and Berbice, and was made full surgeon in 1803. In 1807 he pub-

lished a 'Catalogue of Plants growing in the vicinity of Berwick-on-Tweed.' While in the military service he interested himself in zoological work. During his nine years' service in the West Indies he described in 1809 a new pouched-rat from Jamaica, *Mus anomalus* (*Trans. Linn. Soc.* vol. ii. 1815), while he observed and was the first to explain the habit of land-crabs in going down to the sea to spawn, and the changes of form which the young crab undergoes during development.

At the close of 1809 Thompson returned to England, and on 6 Feb. 1810 was elected to the fellowship of the Linnean Society, in whose 'Transactions' (1808, vol. ix.) his observations on certain British birds had already been published. In 1812 Thompson sailed for Madagascar and the Mauritius, where he spent four years. He was deputed to introduce vaccine into Madagascar for two successive years, and devoted a considerable part of the remainder of the time to an examination of the famous extinct Mascarene birds. His observations on the dodo appeared in the 'Magazine of Natural History' for 1829.

After his return in 1816 Thompson settled at Cork as district medical inspector, and completed those wonderful discoveries of the life-histories of the marine invertebrata of the Cove of Cork, which made his name famous. In 1830 he was appointed deputy inspector-general, and in 1835 he went to Sydney in charge of the convict medical department and as acting officer of health. He remained in New South Wales until his death at Sydney on 21 Jan. 1847.

Vaughan Thompson has secured a permanent place in zoological literature through his discoveries of the nature and life-histories of the feather-star (*Antedon*, belonging to the Crinoid echinodermata), the polyzoa, the cirripedes (or barnacles), and several divisions of the crustacea. Our present conceptions of the structure of these forms, of their zoological position, and of the metamorphoses which they undergo, date from Thompson's papers.

The first of these, 'A Memoir on Pentacrinus Europæus, a recent species discovered in the Cove of Cork' (1 July 1823, Cork, 4to, 2 plates), announced the presence of a stalked crinoid in our seas; the discovery that the crinoidea were truly 'radiata,' and that (as was shown more fully by a second paper in the 'Edinburgh New Philosophical Transactions,' 1836) this pentacrinus was really the young stage of antedon, the feather-star. These startling conclusions drew the attention of zoologists in France, Germany, and elsewhere to Thompson's work, and many of

his succeeding papers were translated or abstracted into scientific journals abroad.

In September 1828 there appeared the first number of Thompson's 'Zoological Researches,' published at Cork, containing an account of the life-history of the shore-crab. With the exception of Slabber, who published some observations on the subject at Haarlem in 1778, Thompson was the first to point out that, contrary to the received opinion, the crab passes through such a remarkable series of changes of form and structure in attaining the adult condition as to constitute a veritable metamorphosis. The greater part of the remainder of Thompson's work, of which six numbers appeared between 1828 and 1834, consisted in the detection of the metamorphosis in other groups of the crustacea.

His third discovery was the nature and life-histories of barnacles (*Zool. Researches*, No. iii., 1830, and *Phil. Trans.* 1835). Up to 1830 these animals, chiefly owing to Cuvier's influence, had been classed with the mollusca. Thompson showed that from their structure, and the nature and fate of their larvæ, the cirripedes must be considered to form a division of the crustacea.

The last of Thompson's more important discoveries was that of 'Polyzoa, a new Animal discovered as an Inhabitant of some zoophytes' (*Zool. Researches*, No. iv., Memoir v., December 1830). This paper demonstrated 'another form of animal not hitherto known, and which, while it must be allowed to belong to a new type of mollusca acephala, resembles exteriorly in some measure the hydra.' 'This discovery will remove that part of the sertularia not provided with distinct oviferous receptacles to the class mollusca acephala, as well as such other genera as may hereafter be found similarly circumstanced.' These and other passages clearly show that Thompson used the term 'polyzoa' as the name of a colonial animal exhibiting a distinct type of structure and hitherto confounded with hydroid polypes (for the discussion of Thompson's meaning of polyzoa see HINCK'S *British Marine Polyzoa*, i. 131).

There is no complete list of Vaughan Thompson's works. Papers contributed by him to learned societies are to be found in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue' (v. 958-9). Besides an important paper (*Entomol. Mag.* 1836) containing a large number of observations on *Sacculina*, a parasite of crabs, on land crabs, and other crustacea, Thompson evidently wrote, but never published, works on the development of parasitic copepoda, since he announced several discoveries in the covers of his 'Zoological Researches.'

His last papers dealt with the growing of cotton and sugar-cane (*India Agric. Soc. Journal*, 1842-5, vols. i-iv.)

Vaughan Thompson's work has not been fully appreciated. Probably no naturalist has ever written so little, and that so good. In his lifetime the discoveries Thompson made were combated by men of authority, and since his death they have too often been accepted without due acknowledgment or have been attributed to later observers.

[Information from the War Office; Professor Ray Lankester's article 'Zoology' in the *Encycl. Brit.*; letters from Dr. James Hardy of Oldcambus, N.B.] F. W. G.

**THOMPSON, SIR MATTHEW WILLIAM** (1820-1891), railway director, born at Manningham in the West Riding of Yorkshire on 1 Feb. 1820, was the son of Matthew Thompson of Manningham Lodge, Bradford, by Elizabeth Sarah, daughter of the Rev. William Atkinson of Thorparch. He was educated at private schools and at Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he matriculated in 1840, graduating B.A. in 1843 and M.A. in 1846. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1847, and for ten years practised as a conveyancing counsel. Having married on 10 May 1843 Mary Anne, daughter of his uncle, Benjamin Thompson of Parkgate, Guiseley, who possessed the controlling influence in the old brewery, Bradford, he retired from the bar in 1857 and went to Bradford to take a part in the management and development of the brewery. Almost immediately he began to take an active share in the conduct of municipal affairs, becoming a town councillor in 1858, an alderman in 1860, and mayor of Bradford in 1862. In 1865 he was elected a director of the Midland railway, and in 1867 was returned as a liberal-conservative borough member for Bradford, with William Edward Forster [q. v.] as his colleague. He was no ardent politician, and did not stand at the general election in 1868; but on the unseating of the conservative member, Henry William Ripley, in March 1869, he again contested the constituency, but was defeated. In 1871 and 1872 he was re-elected mayor of Bradford, and in October 1873 was publicly entertained and a presentation of plate made to him in recognition of his services. In 1879 Thompson became chairman of the Midland railway company, which concern immediately began to reap benefit from his prudent and energetic management. He was also chairman of the Glasgow and South-Western railway, and a director and some time chairman of the Forth Bridge railway

company. The sanction of parliament for the erection of the Forth Bridge had been obtained in 1873, but the work was not begun till 1882, when the direction of the policy of the Midland railway company was greatly influenced by Thompson. The shareholders of the Forth Bridge company were guaranteed 4 per cent. on their capital by the North British, Midland, Great Northern, and North-Eastern companies, and the great work was completed in January 1890, and formally opened by the Prince of Wales on 4 March 1890. On this occasion a baronetcy was conferred upon Thompson, in recognition of the ability with which he had helped forward the undertaking.

Thompson resigned the chairmanship of the Midland railway company in 1890, owing to failing health. He died at Guiseley on 1 Dec. 1891, and was buried on 5 Dec. in the churchyard, Guiseley. By his wife, who survived him, he left three sons and two daughters. There is a portrait of Thompson by Mr. Herkomer, R.A., in the possession of the Midland railway company.

[Yorkshire Post; Bradford Observer; Times; Ann. Reg.; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; private information.] W. C.-R.

**THOMPSON, PISHEY** (1784-1862), historian of Boston, was born at Peachey Hall, Freiston, near Boston, Lincolnshire, in 1784. While engaged as a bank clerk at Boston he began to collect materials for a history of that town and the neighbouring villages. His intention to publish such a work was announced in 1807, and he continued his labours until 1819, when he removed to the United States. His materials were then arranged and published under the title of 'Collections for a Topographical and Historical Account of Boston and the Hundred of Skirbeck in the County of Lincoln,' 1820. While in America he followed the occupation of a bookseller and publisher at Pennsylvania Avenue, Washington, where he formed the acquaintance of Daniel Webster, Edward Everett, and other leading men. When he returned to England in 1846 he resumed work on his book, which he eventually published in 1856 as 'The History and Antiquities of Boston and the Villages of Skirbeck, Fishtoft, Freiston, Butterwick, Bennington, Leverton, Leake, and Wrangle, comprising the Hundred of Skirbeck in the County of Lincoln' (royal 8vo, pp. xxii, 824). This work is admirably arranged and executed, and well illustrated and indexed. He died at Stoke Newington on 25 Sept. 1862, and was buried at Abney Park cemetery. He was married, but had no children. His

wife, whose maiden name was Jane Tonge, was the author of a small volume of poems.

[Pref. to Hist. of Boston; Gent. Mag. 1862, ii. 651; information kindly supplied by Mr. Charles Wright, sen. and Miss J. E. Smith of Boston.] C. W. S.

**THOMPSON, SAMUEL** (1766-1837), founder of the 'Freethinking Christians,' born in Aldgate, London, on 7 June 1766, was the son of Samuel King Thompson, victualler, of the Bell, Church Row, Houndsditch, by his wife Catherine. He was admitted to Christ's Hospital on 5 May 1774, and after his discharge, on 6 June 1780, was apprenticed to a watchmaker in Whitechapel. Before he was twenty he married and set up in business for himself. Fond of society and a good singer, his business did not prosper. He left the watch trade for a wine and spirit business in East Smithfield. His wife's death turned him to religion; he remarried, took seriously to business, became eminent as a 'gin-spinner,' and regulated his trade by strict measures against drunkenness and loose language. Up to this point he was a churchman; a casual hearing of Elhanan Winchester [q. v.], the universalist, led him to become a member (23 Sept. 1794) of his congregation in Parliament Court, Bishopsgate. He was made deacon on 16 Aug. 1795, and 'set apart' with three others for 'public service' on 8 Jan. 1796. He was afternoon preacher, and distinguished himself by arguing against deists at open-air meetings, but soon quarrelled with William Vidler [q. v.], Winchester's successor, on a point of pastoral authority. With twenty-one others he seceded on 19 Nov. 1798, the schism being primarily a protest against a one-man ministry and the payment of preachers.

On Christmas-day 1798 the seceders opened a meeting-room at 38 Old Change, and at once announced their rejection of the doctrine of the Trinity, retaining, however, for some time, the doctrine of our Lord's pre-existence. They rejected also baptism and the eucharist, as well as public singing and prayer; and met for scripture reading and study, addresses, and discussion. Their rules of membership and exclusion were strict, and strictly enforced. They took the name of 'The Church of God,' elected an elder (Thompson) and deacons on 24 March 1799, and published their laws of church government in 1800. In March 1804 large audiences were attracted to their meetings by their public replies to Paine's 'Age of Reason.' The name 'Freethinking Christians' was now given them by out-

siders, and accepted by themselves, though their title of association remained as above.

Thompson left business in April 1806, retiring with about 300*l.* a year to Kingsthorpe, Northamptonshire, for the education of his children. Contention in his church brought him back to London; he resumed the spirit business on Holborn Hill at midsummer 1807. On 20 Dec. his followers changed their place of meeting to 5 Cateaton Street, formerly the Paul's Head tavern. They advertised that they were going to 'inquire' into the existence of 'a being called the Devil.' Beilby Porteus [q. v.], bishop of London, called the attention of the authorities to these proceedings in an unlicensed conventicle. Thompson and four others were cited (5 Feb. 1808) by the city marshal. They applied for license as protestant dissenters, and obtained it with some little trouble. In 1810 they built a meeting-house, on a short lease, in Jewin Crescent, soon started a magazine, and made attacks on the unitarian leaders, Thomas Belsham [q. v.] and Robert Aspland [q. v.] In December 1813 Thompson, regarding marriage as purely a civil act and the Anglican marriage service as 'idolatrous,' suggested that, on occasions of marriage, a protest should be delivered to the officiating clergyman and advertised in the newspapers. This policy was carried out (10 June 1814) on the marriage of Thompson's eldest daughter, Mary Ann, to William Coates; it was persistently continued, occasionally causing scandalous scenes, till the grievance was remedied by the marriage act of 1836.

On the expiry (about 1820) of the Jewin Crescent lease, meetings were held in High Holborn. There was now (1821) a small secession, led by William Stevens, of members dissatisfied with Thompson's personal rule and dictatorial manner, meeting in Moorfields, and claiming to be the true 'church of God.' Thompson's friends built a meeting-house (1831) on freehold property in St. John's Square, Clerkenwell. William Coates was their leader; Thompson, who was now living at Plaistow, Essex, being reduced to inactivity by ill-health. He finally retired from business in 1831 (his son-in-law had long been the managing partner); and, at his own request (1 Jan. 1832), he was released from 'public service' by his church. He was still, however, involved in its disputes. In 1834, having made up his old quarrel with Robert Aspland, he published a series of papers in Aspland's magazine, 'The Christian Reformer,' on the 'unity and exclusiveness of the church of God.' This was done 'without the previous con-

sent of the church, as required by their laws.' He asked and obtained indemnity (27 July); but the dispute continued, and Thompson, though claiming to be 'the founder of the church, God's agent,' was served (17 Nov.) with notice of expulsion. He was, in fact, expelled (21 Dec.), but not before he had rallied his immediate following and been elected (14 Dec.) elder of another, and the only real, 'church of God.' The revolt against Thompson, headed by John Dillon, partner of James Morrison [q. v.], had no continuance. The original society became extinct in 1851, having survived its branches at Battle, Dewsbury, Loughborough, and a few other places.

Thompson died at Reigate, Surrey, on 20 Nov. 1837, and was buried in the graveyard of the General Baptist chapel at Ditchling, Sussex. An epitaph, his own composition, gives the articles of his creed, and adds 'The good loved him, and the base hated, because they feared.' He married, first, on 27 May 1786, Ann Kilbinton (*d.* 1789), by whom he had two children, who died in infancy; secondly, on 25 Dec. 1793, Mary Fletcher (1777-1850), by whom he had four sons and eight daughters. Sydney Thompson Dobell [q. v.], the poet, was his grandson, his daughter Julietta having married John Dobell on 23 May 1823, with the usual protest.

Besides a few tracts, he published 'Evidences of Revealed Religion,' 1812; 4th ed. 1842, 12mo; and contributed to the 'Universalist's Miscellany,' 1797-9; the 'Free-thinking Christian's Magazine,' 1811-14; and the 'Freethinking Christian's Quarterly Register,' 1824-5.

[Memoir by J. D. [John Dobell] in *Christian Reformer*, 1838, pp. 67 sq.; Memoir, prefixed to *Evidences*, 1842 (portrait); *Monthly Repository*, 1808, p. 284; *Stevens's Antidote to Intolerance*, 1821; *Coates's Plea for the Unity*, 1828; Reports and other Documents relative to the Free-thinking Christians, 1835; Declaration of certain Members, 1835; Brief Account of the . . . Free-thinking Christians, 1841; *Life and Letters of Sydney Dobell*, 1878, i. 64 sq. (account of Thompson by Clarence Dobell); manuscript account (1877) by Joseph Calrow Means [q. v.]; manuscript information (1896) from the late Sir James Clarke Lawrence, bart.; tombstones at Ditchling.] A. G.

**THOMPSON, THEOPHILUS** (1807-1860), physician, son of Nathaniel Thompson, was born at Islington on 20 Sept. 1807. His early professional education was received at St. Bartholomew's Hospital and at Edinburgh, where he took the degree of M.D. in 1830, the subject of his inaugural dis-

sertation being 'De effectibus aliquando perniciosius missionis sanguinis.' He also studied at Paris with Louis, Andral, and Dupuytren, and attended the lectures of Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire at the Jardin des Plantes. Soon after settling down to practice in London he was appointed physician to the Northern Dispensary, which office he held for fourteen years; he was also one of the lecturers at the Grosvenor Place school of medicine. In 1847 he was elected physician to the hospital for consumption, then situated in Marlborough Street; in this institution he took great interest, and his writings show how thoroughly he availed himself of his opportunities for studying the disease. He first introduced cod-liver oil into England, and was the first to give bismuth to arrest the diarrhoea of phthisis, and oxide of zinc for night sweats. The nomenclature of physical signs in lung affections, now in use, is largely due to his suggestions.

Thompson was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1846, and in the 'Proceedings' of that society (vii. 41 and ix. 474) are two papers by him on the changes produced in the blood by the administration of cod-liver oil and cocoanut oil. He filled the presidential chairs of the Medical and Harveian societies, and contributed five papers to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society. Thompson died on 11 Aug. 1860. He married the second daughter of Nathaniel Watkin of Stroud, Gloucestershire. Thompson was the author of: 1. 'On the Improvement of Medicine,' an oration, 1838. 2. 'History of the Epidemics of Influenza in Great Britain from 1510 to 1837' (Sydenham Soc.), 1852; a new edition bringing the subject down to 1890 was issued by his son, Dr. E. Symes Thompson, in 1890. 3. 'Clinical Lectures on Pulmonary Consumption,' 1854. 4. 'Lettsomian Lectures on Pulmonary Consumption.' He also contributed the articles 'Chorea,' 'Hysteria,' 'Neuralgia,' and 'Influenza' to Tweedie's 'Library of Medicine.' There are in the possession of the family a watercolour portrait by Alfred Essex and a miniature by William Essex.

[*Lancet*, 1860, ii. 276; *Proc. Roy. Soc.* vol. xi. p. xxxi; private information kindly supplied by his sons, Dr. E. Symes Thompson and Rev. A. P. Thompson.] T. B. B.

**THOMPSON, THOMAS** (1708?-1773), missionary and apologist for the African slave trade, son of William Thompson, was born at Gilling in the North Riding of Yorkshire about 1708. He was educated at Richmond school, and on 19 Feb. 1727-8 was admitted



to Christ's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1731-2 and proceeded M.A. in 1735. He was elected a fellow on 5 June 1738 and was appointed college curate at Fen Drayton, near Cambridge, on 5 May 1744. On 8 May 1745 he sailed for New York in the Albany, under the auspices of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, to take charge of the churches in Monmouth county, New Jersey, his fellowship being declared vacant on 21 April 1746. At the close of 1751 he proceeded to the coast of Guinea in order to establish a mission there. Not meeting with much success, and being unable to endure the climate, he left Africa in 1756, and, after visiting the West Indies, returned to England. On 26 Aug. 1757 he was appointed vicar of Reculver in Kent, and on 1 Dec. 1761 vicar of Eleham in the same county, where he died on 5 June 1773.

Thompson was the author of: 1. 'An Account of two Missionary Voyages,' London, 1758, 8vo, which was translated into German by Johann Tobias Koehler, and published in 1767 in the first volume of his 'Sammlung neuer Reisebeschreibungen aus fremden Sprachen' (Göttingen, 8vo). 2. 'The African Trade for Negro Slaves shown to be consistent with the Principles of Humanity and with the Laws of Revealed Religion,' Canterbury, 1772, 8vo; for the latter work Thompson, without considering the subject very deeply, draws his arguments from Aristotle and his illustration from the Pentateuch. It drew a reply from Granville Sharpe [q. v.]

[Information kindly given by the master of Christ's College, Cambridge; Thompson's Works; Luard's Grad. Cantabr.; Gent. Mag. 1773, p. 303; Hasted's Hist. of Kent. iii. 345, 640.] E. I. C.

**THOMPSON, THOMAS** (1817-1878), naturalist. [See THOMSON.]

**THOMPSON, SIR THOMAS BOULDEN** (1766 ?-1828), bart., vice-admiral, son of Mr. Boulden, by his wife Sarah, sister of Captain Edward Thompson [q. v.], was born at Barmham in Kent 28 Feb. probably in 1766. Borne on the books of different ships, he first went to sea in 1778 in the Hyæna with his uncle. He served in the Hyæna throughout her commission, on the home station, in the West Indies, and on the coast of South America, and was promoted to be lieutenant on 14 Jan. 1782. In 1783 he was appointed, again with his uncle, to the Grampus on the west coast of Africa; and, on his uncle's death, was promoted by the senior officer to be commander of the Nautilus, a promotion afterwards confirmed though dated 27 March 1786, two

months later than the original commission. In 1787 he brought the Nautilus home and went on half-pay. He was advanced to post rank on 22 Nov. 1790, but had no employment till the autumn of 1796. He was then appointed to the 50-gun ship Leander, in which in the spring of 1797 he joined Lord St. Vincent off Cadiz. He was shortly afterwards detached with the squadron under Sir Horatio (afterwards Viscount) Nelson [q. v.], against Teneriffe, being specially included on account of his 'local knowledge,' gained, presumably, while in the Grampus or Nautilus. In the unfortunate attempt on Santa Cruz Thompson received a wound, not so severe, however, as to necessitate his going home. He remained with the fleet, and in the following summer was again detached with the squadron sent into the Mediterranean to reinforce Sir Horatio Nelson, and eventually to fight the battle of the Nile on 1-2 Aug. The Leander could not be counted as a ship of the line; but by taking up a position between two of the French ships, she—while herself in comparative safety—raked the two French ships and the ships beyond them with terrible effect, and had a disproportionate share in the success attained. He was afterwards ordered by Nelson to carry home Captain Edward Berry [q. v.] with his despatches; but falling in with the French 74-gun ship Gênéreux, near the west-end of Crete, on 18 Aug., the Leander, after a brilliant defence, in which both Thompson and Berry were severely wounded, was captured and taken to Corfu. Thence they were allowed to return overland to England; when Thompson, being tried by court-martial for the loss of his ship, was specially complimented as deserving of every praise his country and the court could give, for 'his gallant and almost unprecedented defence of the Leander against so superior a force as that of the Gênéreux.' On his acquittal, Thompson was knighted and awarded a pension of 200*l.* per annum.

In the spring of 1799 he was appointed to the 74-gun ship Bellona, one of the fleet off Brest under Lord Bridport. He was shortly afterwards sent into the Mediterranean; but a few months later he returned to the Channel and took part in the blockade of Brest, till in March 1801 the Bellona was attached to the fleet for the Baltic under Sir Hyde Parker [q. v.] When it was determined that Nelson should attack the Danish fleet and the defences of Copenhagen, the Bellona was one of the ships selected for the work. But in entering the channel on the morning of 2 April she unfortunately took the ground on the edge of the

shoal and stuck fast, helpless, but within long range of the Danish guns. She thus suffered severely, had eleven killed and sixty-three wounded; and among these latter was Thompson, who lost a leg. His pension was raised to 500*l.*, and some years later to 700*l.* He was also appointed to the command of the *Mary yacht*. On 11 Dec. 1806 he was created a baronet. In 1806 he was appointed comptroller of the navy, an office which he held until 1816, when he was appointed treasurer of Greenwich Hospital and director of the chest. He became a rear-admiral on 25 Oct. 1809, vice-admiral on 4 June 1814, was nominated a K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815, and a G.C.B. on 14 Sept. 1822. He was member of parliament for Rochester from May 1807 to June 1818. He died at his house at Hartsbourne in Hertfordshire on 3 March 1828. He married, in February 1799, Anne, eldest daughter of Robert Raikes [q. v.] of Gloucester, and left issue.

A miniature portrait by G. Engleheart, exhibited at the Royal Academy, belonged to Gertrude, lady Thompson.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biography, i. 390; Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. iii. 344; Gent. Mag. 1828, i. 563; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

**THOMPSON, THOMAS PERRONET** (1783–1869), general and politician, born at Hull on 15 March 1783, was eldest of three sons of Thomas Thompson, a merchant and banker of Hull, who represented Midhurst in the House of Commons from July 1807 to June 1818. His mother, Philothea Perronet Briggs, was a granddaughter of the Rev. Vincent Perronet [q. v.], and daughter of Elizabeth Perronet, who married William Briggs, one of John Wesley's 'book-stewards.' Commencing his education at Hull grammar school, which was then under the headmastership of Joseph Milner [q. v.], the ecclesiastical historian, Thompson was sent in October 1798, at the early age of fifteen, to Queens' College, Cambridge. In his nineteenth year he graduated B.A., being placed seventh on the list of wranglers, and in 1803 he was appointed midshipman on board the *Isis*, of 50 guns, the flagship of Vice-admiral (afterwards Lord) Gambier, who was then in command on the Newfoundland station. On the voyage out several West Indiamen which had been taken by the French were recaptured at the mouth of the English Channel, and Thompson was placed in charge of one of them, and had the luck to take the vessel to Newfoundland in safety. In 1804 he was elected a fellow of Queens' College, 'a sort of promotion,' as he remarked, 'which

has not often gone along with the rank and dignity of a midshipman.' After serving for the best part of four years in the navy, Thompson joined the sisterservice as a second lieutenant in the 95th rifles in 1806. His first experience of active military service was unlucky, as he was captured, with General Crawford, by the Spaniards in the attack made by General John Whitelocke [q. v.] on Buenos Ayres on 5 July 1807. After a short imprisonment he was set free, and on his return to England he was appointed, in July 1808, governor of the infant colony of Sierra Leone, through the influence of Wilberforce, who had been an early friend of Thompson's father. The colony, which had been founded in 1787 by the Sierra Leone Company, had been transferred to the crown in 1807, and Thompson was the first governor appointed by the British government, Thomas Ludlam, his predecessor, having been appointed by the company in 1803. The slave trade had been declared illegal in 1806; but Thompson's efforts to suppress the evils of the apprenticeship system were ill received, and the government deemed it well to recall him in the second year of his governorship. Soon afterwards he again sought active service by joining in Spain the 14th light dragoons as lieutenant. He took part in some of the severest fighting in the Pyrenees, eventually receiving the Peninsular medal with four clasps for the battle of Nivelle (November 1813), Nive (December 1813), Orthes (February 1814), and Toulouse (April 1814). On the conclusion of peace he exchanged into the 17th light dragoons, who were then serving in India, and arrived at Bombay in 1815. In 1818 his regiment took part in the campaign under Francis Rawdon Hastings, first marquis of Hastings [q. v.], and Sir John Malcolm [q. v.], which resulted in the destruction of the Pindaris of Central India. He next took part in the expedition against the Wahabees of the Persian Gulf, and, upon peace being made, he was left in charge of Râs al Khyma, with a force of a few hundred sepoys and a small body of European artillerymen. In November 1820, at the head of some three hundred sepoys and a force of friendly Arabs, Thompson was defeated near Soor, on the Arabian coast, by a body of Arabs whom he had been directed by the Bombay government to chastise for alleged piracy. As a result of the court-martial which was held, Thompson was 'honourably acquitted' on the charges affecting his personal conduct, but was reprimanded for 'rashly undertaking the expedition with so small a detachment' (cf. supplement to the *London Gazette*, 15 and 18 May, 1821).

His regiment was ordered home in 1822, and Thompson saw no further active service; but in 1827 he obtained his majority in the 65th regiment, then quartered in Ireland, and in 1829 he became lieutenant-colonel of infantry, unattached. In 1846 he was gazetted colonel, major-general in 1854, and lieutenant-general in 1860, finally becoming general in 1868, the year before his death.

Almost immediately upon his return to England from India in 1822 Perronet Thompson devoted himself to literature and politics. He entered into familiar intercourse with the circle of 'philosophical radicals' surrounding Jeremy Bentham, who was then engaged in providing funds to start the 'Westminster Review' as the organ of the utilitarian philosophers. In 1824, then being forty years of age, Thompson commenced a literary career by contributing an article on the 'Instrument of Exchange' to the first number of the 'Review.' Being prompted by his sympathy with the Greeks, then struggling for independence, Thompson published in 1825 two pamphlets in modern Greek and French on 'Outposts' and on a system of telegraphing for service in the field. Coming back to economic subjects, in 1826 he published the 'True Theory of Rent,' in support of Adam Smith against Ricardo and others, and his views were approved by Jean-Baptiste Say. In 1827 appeared his most celebrated pamphlet, the 'Catechism on the Corn Laws,' which was written in a 'strong, racy, Saxon style,' abounding in humorous illustration. This 'Catechism'—which was described by Sir John Bowring [q. v.] as 'one of the most masterly and pungent exposures of fallacies' ever published—purported to be written by a member of the university of Cambridge. It at once obtained wide popularity, no fewer than eighteen editions passing through the press by 1834. An immediate effect of the publication of the 'Catechism' was the election of Thompson as a fellow of the Royal Society in 1828. In 1829 he struck upon a new line of literary effort by writing 'Instructions to my Daughter for playing on the Enharmonic Guitar; being an attempt to effect the execution of correct harmony on principles analogous to those of the ancient Enharmonic' (his enharmonic organ, constructed in accordance with his theory, was shown at the Great Exhibition of 1851, and 'honourably mentioned' in the reports of the juries. It is still to be seen in the South Kensington Museum). Slightly varying his literary work, he next published, in 1830, a mathematical treatise, 'Geometry without

Axioms,' which he described as an endeavour to get rid of axioms, and particularly to establish the theory of parallel lines without recourse to any principle not founded on previous demonstration. The work went through many editions, but having been well translated by M. van Tenac, professor of mathematics at the royal establishment at Rochefort, received more recognition from students in France than at home.

Meanwhile, in 1829 Thompson became the proprietor of the 'Westminster Review,' and for the seven years that he owned it he was the most prolific contributor, writing upwards of a hundred articles. One of these, in support of catholic emancipation, was republished under the title of the 'Catholic State Waggon,' forty thousand copies passing into circulation. Thompson transferred the 'Review' to Sir William Molesworth [q. v.] in 1836. In 1829 Thompson published a political pamphlet on the 'Adjustment of the House of Lords,' of so radical a tendency that Cobbett republished it in his 'Register.' Thompson also wrote, at the invitation of Jeremy Bentham, the 'Notes and Subsidiary Observations on the Tenth Chapter' (on military establishments) of Bentham's 'Constitutional Code.'

The reforming zeal of the House of Commons that came into existence in 1832 seems to have inspired Thompson with a desire to enter parliament, and in January 1835 he contested Preston, and received considerable support, although he was not returned. In the following June, however, he was elected for Hull (his native town), but owing to his majority numbering only five votes, he had to submit to a petition, by which, as he expressed it, 'he was laid down and robbed at the door of the House of Commons' to the amount of 4,000*l*. None of the charges preferred in the petition being proved, he took his seat in the house, and added his vote to those of the 'philosophic radicals,' chief among whom were Grote, Molesworth, and Warburton, who had already made themselves a name under the directing genius of Bentham. In 1837, however, Thompson was defeated at Maidstone, where he opposed Wyndham Lewis and Disraeli; and although he contested Marylebone, Manchester, and Sunderland as opportunity offered, he did not again win a seat until 1847, when he was elected for Bradford, Yorkshire. In 1852 he failed to keep his seat at Bradford, being beaten by only six votes. Finally, in 1857 he was returned for the same constituency without a contest, but closed his parliamentary career with the dissolution in 1859, not again seeking election.

While in parliament he endeavoured to keep in touch with his constituents by writing short reports to the local newspapers, usually twice a week during the session. These literary exercises he republished under the titles of 'Letters of a Representative' and 'Audi Alteram Partem,' the latter series being mainly adverse criticisms of the measures adopted for suppressing the Indian mutiny.

Although not in parliament during the critical years preceding the repeal of the corn laws, Thompson exercised considerable influence in educating the popular mind by means of his pamphlets, articles, and letters to the press. In 1842 a collected edition of all his writings was published in six closely printed volumes, under the title of 'Exercises, political and others,' alike interesting and instructive from the variety of the literary, political, military, mathematical, and musical information therein gathered together. In the same year Richard Cobden, then at the head of the Anti-cornlaw League, made a selection and classification of the most telling extracts from Thompson's writings in favour of free trade, and their circulation by means of the league made their author's name familiar through the kingdom.

In 1848 Thompson published his 'Catechism on the Currency,' the object of which was to show the advantage of a paper currency, inconvertible but limited. His views were afterwards embodied in a series of twenty-one resolutions which he moved in the House of Commons on 17 June 1852, but they were negatived (see *Hansard's Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxii. 899). Having dealt with free trade, catholic emancipation, the House of Lords, the theory of rent, and the currency, Thompson in 1855 published his 'Fallacies against the Ballot,' which he afterwards (in 1864) republished in his favourite guise of a catechism. Even after his retirement from parliament (at the age of seventy-eight) he continued to write as 'An old Reformer' and 'A Quondam M.P.' on public matters, particularly concerning himself in defence of the threatened Irish church, which, however, he lived just long enough to see disestablished. The bill received the royal assent on 26 July, and Thompson died at Blackheath on 6 Sept. 1869. He married, in 1811, Anne Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. T. Barker of York.

In person Thompson was somewhat short, but well made and active, and capable of enduring great fatigue. In Herbert's painting (1847) of the meeting of the council of the Anti-cornlaw League, he occupies a conspicuous position.

[A sketch of the Life of T. P. Thompson by his son, General C. W. Thompson, published in No. 116 of the Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1869; Prentice's History of the Anti-cornlaw League, 1853; Pall Mall Gazette, 8 Sept. 1869; Times, 9 Sept. 1869.]  
H. J. R.

**THOMPSON or THOMSON, SIR WILLIAM** (1678–1739), judge, second son of Sir William Thompson (*d.* 1695), serjeant-at-law (a scion of the Thompsons of Scotton or Shotton, Durham), was admitted in 1688 a student at the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar in 1698. He was returned to parliament, 4 May 1708, for Orford, Suffolk, but, having taken an active part in the impeachment of Sacheverell and the prosecution of his riotous supporters, Dammaree, Willis, and Purchase (March–April 1709–10), lost his seat at the general election of the ensuing autumn. Returned for Ipswich, 3 Sept. 1713, he was unseated on petition, 1 April 1714; but regained the seat on 28 Jan. 1714–15, and retained it until his elevation to the exchequer bench.

On 3 March 1714–15 Thompson was elected recorder of London, and soon after was knighted. He took part in the impeachment of the Jacobite George Seton, fifth earl of Wintoun [*q. v.*], 15–19 March 1715–16. Appointed to the solicitor-generalship, 24 Jan. 1716–17, he was dismissed from that office, 17 March 1719–20, for bringing an unfounded charge of corrupt practices against attorney-general Nicholas Lechmere (1675–1727) [*q. v.*] Retaining the recordership, he was accorded in 1724 precedence in all courts after the solicitor-general. On 23 May 1726 he was appointed cursitor baron, and on 27 Nov. 1729 he succeeded Sir Bernard Hale [*q. v.*] as puisne baron of the exchequer, having first been called to the degree of serjeant-at-law (17 Nov.) This office with the recordership he retained until his death at Bath, 27 Oct. 1739. His portrait by Seeman, his own bequest to the corporation of London, with a ring for each of the aldermen, is at Guildhall. A print of it is at Lincoln's Inn.

Thompson married twice: (1) by license dated 16 July 1701, Mrs. Joyce Brent, widow; (2) in 1711, Julia, daughter of Sir Christopher Conyers, bart., of Horden, Durham, relict of Sir William Blacket, bart., of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. It does not appear that he had issue by either wife.

[Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 429; Chester's London Marr. Licences; Stowe MSS. 748 f. 124, 780 f. 163; Gent. Mag. 1739, p. 554; Cat. of Sculpture, &c., at Guildhall; Woolrych's Serjeants-at-Law, i. 451; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, iii. 430;

Lists of Members of Parliament (official); Comm. Journ. xvii. 528; Parl. Hist. vii. 643; Howell's State Trials, xv. 157, 549, 616; Boyer's Political State, ix. 239; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Records of London (official list); Surtees's Durham, i. pt. ii. 23, 29; Wotton's Baronetage, vol. iii. pt. ii. 552.] J. M. R.

**THOMPSON, WILLIAM** (1712?-1766?), poet, born at Brough in Westmoreland in 1712 or 1713, was the second son of Francis Thompson (1665-1735), vicar of Brough, [by his wife, the widow of Joseph Fisher [q. v.], archdeacon of Carlisle. William was educated at Appleby, and matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 26 March 1731, graduating B.A. in 1735, and M.A. on 26 Feb. 1738-9. He was elected a fellow of his college, and succeeded to the rectory of Hampton Poyle with South Weston in Oxfordshire.

While still an undergraduate, in 1734, he wrote 'Stella, sive Amores, tres Libri,' and two years later, 'Six Pastorals,' but considered neither production worthy of publication. In 1745, while at Hampton Poyle, he published 'Sickness, a Poem' (London, 4to), in which he paid a tribute to the memory of Pope and Swift, both recently dead. In 1751 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the Oxford professorship of poetry against William Hawkins (1722-1801) [q. v.], and in the same year published 'Gondibert and Bertha,' a tragedy (London, 8vo), the subject of which was taken from D'Avenant's poem 'Gondibert.' In 1756, on the presentation to the university of the Pomfret statues, he wrote 'Gratitude' (Oxford, 8vo), a poem in honour of the donor, Henrietta Louisa Fermor, countess dowager of Pomfret [q. v.]. In 1758 he published 'Poems on several Occasions' (London, 8vo). Thompson was a close imitator of Spenser, and marred his work by the needless use of archaic words and phrases. His 'Hymn to May,' his 'Nativity,' and his poem on 'Sickness' were once highly esteemed. He died about 1766, and his library was sold by Thomas Davies (1712?-1785) [q. v.] in 1768. In 1753 he superintended an edition of Joseph Hall's 'Virgide-miarum,' and at his death he left manuscript notes and observations on William Browne's 'Works,' which were revised and published by Thomas Davies in his edition of Browne's 'Works' (London, 1772, 8vo). Chalmers has confused William Thompson with Anthony Thompson, dean of Raphoe, who died on 9 Oct. 1756 (Cotton, *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* 1860, v. 265).

[Chalmers's English Poets, 1810; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Notes and Queries, ii. xi. 49, 183, iii. i. 220, viii. iii. 306; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 636.] E. I. C.

**THOMPSON, WILLIAM** (1730?-1800), portrait-painter, was born in Dublin about 1730. He received his artistic education in London, and does not seem to have exhibited his works elsewhere. Between 1760 and 1782 he exhibited forty-three portraits at the Society of Artists, of which he was for some time secretary, and one portrait at the Free Society of Artists. Though valuable as likenesses, his portraits do not show much artistic merit. A couple of them were engraved in mezzotint. Having married a wealthy lady, he temporarily abandoned his profession, but got into debt and was imprisoned. His noisy protests against his incarceration earned for him some notoriety. After the death of his first wife he married another rich woman, and was enabled to retire from active work. He was connected with the notorious house in Soho Square kept by Mrs. Theresa Cornelys [q. v.], where he founded and carried on a school of oratory. He died suddenly in London early in 1800.

He published 'An Enquiry into the Elementary Principles of Beauty in the Works of Nature and Art,' and also, anonymously, in 1771, 'The Conduct of the Royal Academicians while members of the Society of Arts, from 1760 to their expulsion in 1769.'

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves, vol. ii.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Algernon Graves's Dict. of Artists.] D. J. O'D.

**THOMPSON, WILLIAM** (1805-1852), naturalist, son of a linen merchant in Belfast, was born in that city on 2 Dec. 1805, and, after school education, was apprenticed to the linen business in 1820. For a time he carried on his father's business, but, meeting with little success, he abandoned it and devoted himself to science. From boyhood he was fond of observing birds and insects, and after his indentures terminated in 1826 he gave more and more time to natural history. In 1826 he went a tour of four months on the continent, and in the following year published on 13 Aug. his first paper, 'On the Birds of the Copeland Isles.' In 1833 he contributed 'Notes on Sterna Arctica' to the Zoological Society of London. When the British Association met at Glasgow in 1840 his 'Report on the Fauna of Ireland—Division Vertebrata,' attracted much attention. He went a voyage to the Levant in 1841 with Edward Forbes [q. v.], and made some observations on migratory birds, and from 1841 to 1843 he made



numerous contributions to the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.' In 1843 he was elected president of the Natural History Society of Belfast, which he joined in 1826. He died unmarried on 17 Feb. 1852, while on a visit to London, and was buried at Belfast.

Forbes and other naturalists of the time esteemed him highly. His chief work was his 'Natural History of Ireland,' of which the first volume appeared in 1849, and the fourth posthumously in 1856, under the editorship of Robert Patterson [q.v.], George Dickie [q.v.], and Robert Ball [q.v.] It is still the standard book on its subject, and, besides its valuable scientific details, contains many passages of general interest. He was the first observer who described the wonderful breeding places of murrans, whirrans, albanachs, skearts, herring-gulls, game-hawks, and other rare species which are to be found on the coast of Clondehorky, co. Donegal. His portrait occurs in Ransome's 'Scientific Portraits.'

[Memoir (with portrait) by Patterson in Natural History of Ireland; Literary Gazette, 1852, p. 182; Works.] N. M.

**THOMPSON, WILLIAM** (1811-1880), pugilist, known as 'Bendigo,' was born at Nottingham on 11 Oct. 1811. He was one of three sons at a birth, and these boys became popularly known as Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. In youth Thompson became a formidable pugilist. In 1832 he beat Bill Faulker, a Nottingham notoriety, and in the following year defeated Charles Martin. In his first challenge in 'Bell's Life in London' in 1835 he styled himself 'Abednego of Nottingham,' and from that date he was spoken of in the sporting press as 'Bendigo.' His first important fight was on 21 July 1835, near Appleby House, about thirty miles from Nottingham, when he met Benjamin Caunt [q.v.] In the twenty-third round Caunt, wearied with Bendigo's shiftiness, struck him a blow while he was on his second's knee; by this foul blow he lost the fight, and the stakes (25*l.* a side) were awarded to Bendigo. His next fight, on 24 May 1836, nine miles from Sheffield, was with John Leechman, known as 'Brassey,' whom he defeated in fifty-two rounds after a severe contest. On 24 Jan. 1837, at Woore, near Newcastle, Staffordshire, he encountered Charles Langan, who gave in at the close of the ninety-second round. On 13 June following at Chapel-en-le-Frith, Derbyshire, he defeated William Looney in a fight extending to ninety-nine rounds.

Again facing Caunt on 3 April 1838,

Bendigo was this time unsuccessful. In the presence of fifteen thousand people—the aristocracy forming no inconsiderable portion—he fought Deaf Burke at Heather, Leicestershire, on 12 Feb. 1839, when in the tenth round Burke butted him twice, and the referee gave a decision that the blows were 'foul.' During the same year James Ward presented 'a champion's belt' to Bendigo at the Queen's Theatre, Liverpool, amid the acclamations of a large assembly of people.

On 23 March 1840, while throwing a somersault at Nottingham, he so hurt his knee-cap that he was laid up for two years. He was taken into custody by the police on 28 June 1842 and bound over to keep the peace to prevent his fighting Hazard Parker. A fight for 200*l.* a side and the belt came off with his old opponent Caunt on 9 Sept. 1845, when a decision, much disputed, was given in his favour. His last appearance in the ring took place on 15 June 1850 at Mildenhall, Suffolk, when, for 200*l.* a side, he fought Tom Paddock [q.v.]; he would probably have been defeated, as his age told against him, had not Paddock finished the combat by a foul blow.

Bendigo was 5 ft. 9½ in. high, and his fighting weight was eleven stone twelve pounds. He was very clever with his hands, possessed much judgment, and in his battles with men taller and heavier than himself showed coolness and self-restraint. It is generally stated that the Victorian gold-field, now an Australian city, was called Bendigo after the popular pugilist. After his retirement from the ring, Bendigo fell under the influence of Father Mathew and Richard Weaver, took the pledge, and ultimately became a dissenting minister. While on a visit to London he was a preacher and a leader of revivalist services at the Cabmen's Mission Hall, King's Cross Circus, and also a preacher in the Holborn Circus. He died at Beeston, near Nottingham, on 23 Aug. 1880.

[Greenwood's Low Life Deeps, 1876, pp. 86-94 (with portrait); Davies's Unorthodox London, 2nd ser. 1875, pp. 156-64; Fistianiana, 1868, pp. 120-1; Fights for the Championship, by the editor of Bell's Life, 1855, pp. 135 et seq.; Modern Boxing, by Pendragon, i.e. Henry Sampson, 1879, pp. 3-4; Miles's Pugilistica, 1880, iii. 5-46 (with portrait).] G. C. B.

**THOMPSON, WILLIAM HEPWORTH** (1810-1886), master of Trinity College, Cambridge, was born at York on 27 March 1810. His father was a solicitor, of whose eleven children he was the eldest. He received his first education at a school in York

kept by a Mr. Richardson, and afterwards from several private tutors, the last of whom was the Rev. Thomas Scott, perpetual curate of Gawcott, Buckinghamshire, and father of Sir George Gilbert Scott [q. v.] Thompson entered Trinity College as a pensioner in 1828, his tutor being the Rev. George Peacock [q. v.] A lifelong friendship resulted from this early association with one whom he used to describe as 'the best and wisest of tutors.' Connop Thirlwall [q. v.] was junior dean and Julius Charles Hare [q. v.] one of the assistant tutors. Thompson derived great benefit from Thirlwall's lectures. In 1830 he was elected a scholar of his college, and in 1831 he obtained one of the members' prizes for a Latin essay. He proceeded to the B.A. degree in 1832, being placed tenth senior optime in the mathematical tripos. He was subsequently fourth in the first class of the classical tripos, and obtained the second chancellor's medal for classical learning. In 1834 he was elected fellow of his college, and in the following year proceeded to the M.A. degree.

Thompson's classical attainments marked him out for work in college, but, as there was no immediate prospect of a vacancy among the assistant tutors, he accepted in 1836 the headmastership of an experimental school at Leicester, called the collegiate school. In 1837, on the appointment of E. L. Lushington to the Greek chair at Glasgow, he was recalled to Trinity College and became one of the assistant tutors. He was ordained deacon in 1837 (4 June) and priest in 1838 (27 May). In 1844 he was appointed a tutor. In that capacity Thompson followed in the footsteps of his predecessor, George Peacock. In days when undergraduates were kept at a distance by their seniors, he made his pupils feel that he really stood to them *in loco parentis*. He could be severe when discipline required it, but he was always inflexibly just and untrammelled by pedantic adherence to tradition.

Thompson remained tutor of Trinity till 1853, when he was elected regius professor of Greek, and was appointed to a canonry at Ely, at that time annexed to the professorship. After his election as Greek professor, he was nominated one of the eight senior fellows of his college, under the belief that the statutes, as revised in 1844, permitted the Greek professor to remain a fellow. A chancery suit was, however, instituted against him by the Rev. Joseph Edleston, the fellow next below him on the list, and, judgment having been given against Thompson by the lord chancellor on 4 March 1854, he became a nominal fellow only, re-

taining his rooms in college and residing there when not at Ely. In the spring of 1856, in company with William George Clark [q. v.], he visited Greece, and spent some months in studying Athens and the Peloponnese.

Thompson's lectures were modelled upon those of his early teachers, Hare and Thirlwall, while containing characteristics peculiar to himself. 'It would be difficult to speak too highly of his scholarship,' wrote Dr. Henry Jackson in the 'Athenæum' for 9 Oct. 1886. 'He had read widely and deeply, yet his strength lay not so much in the amount of his reading, or in his command of it, as in his sure judgment and fine tact. His criticisms were appreciative and sympathetic, those of a lover of literature rather than of a grammarian.' His translations reflected the original with exact fidelity, while they had a literary flavour and distinction of their own. His views on the direction of classical study exercised a powerful influence on the university.

The author of his choice was Plato; and, though his over-fastidious temper prevented him from publishing either a complete edition or a translation, both of which he is said to have once meditated, he has left behind him much that is valuable. Of his published works the most considerable are his editions of the Phædrus (1868) and the Gorgias (1871). These are admirable specimens of interpretative exposition. The notes are learned and judicious, and the introductions masterly. Of his minor works, the most important is the dissertation on Plato's 'Sophist,' read before the Cambridge Philological Society on 23 Nov. 1857 ('Trans. Cambr. Phil. Soc.' x. 146; reprinted in 'Journal of Philology'). This paper was directed against Whewell, who, after Socher, had called in question the genuineness of the dialogue. But Thompson did not confine himself to this polemical issue. He made it the occasion for a singularly acute investigation of the logical bearings of Eleaticism, and of the influence of the Zenonian logic upon the history of Greek philosophy. The paper on the 'Philebus' (1855) is a brilliant fragment ('Journ. of Phil.' xi. 1882). In general accord with the theory of Schleiermacher, Thompson held that the Platonic dialogues, with all their diversity of style, treatment, and subject, rest upon and present a definite system of philosophy.

In March 1866, on the death of Dr. William Whewell [q. v.], Thompson was appointed master of Trinity College. Soon afterwards he married the widow of George Peacock. He resigned the professorship of

Greek in December of the same year. In 1867-8 he was vice-chancellor of the university. The twenty years of his mastership were years of activity and progress. Although he disliked the routine of ordinary business, he had a strong sense of the responsibilities of his office, and shrank from no effort where the good of his college was concerned. He was alive to the necessity for reform, and the statutes framed in 1872, as well as those which received the royal assent in 1882, owed much to his criticism and support. He died at the master's lodge at Trinity on 1 Oct. 1886.

Thompson was tall, and bore himself with a stately dignity which was enhanced by singularly handsome features and, during the last years of his life, by silvery hair. The portrait painted by Mr. Herkomer, R.A., in 1881, which hangs in the hall of Trinity College, gives a lifelike idea of him at that time, though the deep lines on the face and the sarcastic expression of the mouth are slightly exaggerated. When Thompson first saw the picture he is said to have exclaimed, 'Is it possible that I regard all mankind with such contempt?' Those who knew him superficially thought him cold, haughty, and sarcastic. In reality he was shy, diffident of himself, and slightly nervous in society. But he had a quick appreciation of the weak points in an argument or a conversation, together with a keen literary faculty, so that he would rapidly gather up the results of a discussion into a sentence which fell, as though of itself, into an epigram. One of Thompson's sayings, 'We are none of us infallible, not even the youngest among us,' has become proverbial. It was a reply made incidentally at one of the college meetings held for the alteration of statutes in 1877 or 1878, to a junior fellow who had proposed to throw upon the senior members of the society a new and somewhat onerous responsibility. To the young, the diffident, the little known, the poor, Thompson was uniformly kind, helpful, and generous; it was only for the vulgar, the pretentious, the vicious, or the sciolist that he had no mercy. He had a wide knowledge of English and foreign literature; he travelled a good deal, and spoke French and German fluently; he was fond of art, and a good judge of pictures and sculpture.

Besides the editions of dialogues of Plato already mentioned, Thompson published: 1. 'Old Things and New,' sermon in Trinity College Chapel, 15 Dec. 1852, Cambridge, 1852, 8vo. 2. 'Funeral Sermon on 'Dean Peacock,' preached in Ely Cathedral, 14 Nov. 1858, Cambridge, 8vo. 3. 'Family Prayers,'

Cambridge, 1858, 8vo. He also edited 'Lectures on the History of Ancient Philosophy, by William Archer Butler, M.A.,' with notes, Cambridge, 1856, 8vo. The following papers by him appeared in the 'Journal of Philology,' viz.: 'Platonica' (vol. v.), 1874; 'Euripides,' lecture delivered 1857 (vol. xi.), 1882; 'On the Nubes of Aristophanes' (vol. xii.), 1883; and 'Babriana' (vol. xii.), 1888.

[Cambridge Graduates, ed. 1884; Cambridge University Calendars; obituary notices in the Athenæum, 9 Oct. 1886 (by Henry Jackson, Litt.D., fellow of Trinity College), and the Academy (by H. R. Luard, D.D., fellow of Trinity College, and registrary of the university); information from Dr. Jackson; private knowledge.] J. W. C.-K.

THOMS, WILLIAM JOHN (1803-1885), antiquary, born in Westminster on 16 Nov. 1803, was the son of Nathaniel Thoms, who was for many years a clerk in the treasury, and who, among many similar appointments, acted as secretary of the first commission of revenue inquiry. William began active life as a clerk in the secretary's office at Chelsea Hospital, a position which he held till 1845. From an early age he took a keen interest in literature, and especially in bibliography. He received much encouragement from Thomas Amyot [q. v.], the antiquary, through whom he became acquainted with Francis Douce [q. v.]. Douce encouraged his studies, lent him books and manuscripts from his great library in Gower Street, and gave him every assistance in editing 'Early Prose Romances.' This, Thoms's first publication, comprised, among other English tales, 'Robert the Devyl,' 'Thomas a Reading,' 'Friar Bacon,' 'Friar Rush,' 'Virgilius,' 'Robin Hood,' 'George a Green,' 'Tom a Lincolne,' 'Helyas,' and 'Dr. Faustus.' It appeared in 1827 and 1828 in three octavo volumes. In 1858 a revised edition appeared, with which, however, Thoms had nothing to do. He followed this collection in 1834 by 'Lays and Legends of France, Spain, Tartary, and Ireland' (London, 12mo), and 'Lays and Legends of Germany' (London, 12mo). In 1832 he made his first essay in periodical literature as editor of 'a miscellany of humour, literature, and the fine arts,' entitled 'The Original.' It had, however, a short life of little over four months.

In 1838 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and in the same year was appointed secretary of the Camden Society, a post which he held until 1873. In 1838 also he published 'The Book of the Court' (London, 8vo), in which he gave an account of the nature, origin, duties, and privileges of the several ranks of the nobility,

of the great officers of state, and of the members of the royal household. A second edition appeared in 1844. Thoms illustrated his treatise with anecdotes and quotations drawn from sources often inaccessible to the ordinary student. Other works of antiquarian interest succeeded. In 1839 he compiled for the Camden Society 'Anecdotes and Traditions illustrative of Early English History and Literature from Manuscript Sources' [see LESTRANGE, SIR NICHOLAS]. In 1842 he published an edition of Stow's 'Survey of London' (London, 8vo), which was reissued in 1875 without his sanction. In 1844 he prepared for the Early English Poetry series of the Percy Society an edition of 'The History of Reynard the Fox,' prepared from that printed by Caxton in 1481.

In 1845 Thoms was appointed a clerk of the House of Lords. Before long his reputation as an antiquary, combined with the charm of his conversation, drew to his room in the printed paper office many of the most learned members of the house, including Brougham, Lyndhurst, Campbell, Macaulay, Stanhope, Ellenborough, Lyttelton, and Houghton. The duties of Thoms's new position permitted him to continue his literary labours, and in 1846, under the pseudonym of Ambrose Merton, he published two volumes of tales and ballads, entitled 'Gammer Gurton's Famous Histories of Sir Guy of Warwick, Sir Bevis of Hampton, Tom Hickathrift, Friar Bacon, Robin Hood, and the King and the Cobbler' (Westminster, 16mo), and 'Gammer Gurton's Pleasant Stories of Patient Grissel, the Princess Rosetta, and Robin Goodfellow, and ballads of the Beggar's Daughter, the Babes in the Wood, and Fair Rosamond' (Westminster, 16mo). In 1849 he translated Jens Jacob Asmussen Worsaae's 'Primeval Antiquities of Denmark' (London, 8vo).

Shortly afterwards he turned his attention to another form of literary enterprise. As early as 1841 he strongly felt the need of some periodical which might give antiquaries and bibliographers the means of making known to each other points on which they required information. In 1841, with the co-operation of his friend John Bruce (1802-1869) [q. v.], he projected a magazine to supply the deficiency. The journal was entitled 'The Medium,' and some specimen pages were actually set up in type. Bruce was, however, compelled for domestic reasons to remove to the country, and the project was for the time abandoned.

In 1846, however, Thoms persuaded Charles Wentworth Dilke [q. v.], the proprietor of the 'Athenæum,' to open its columns 'to

notices of old-world manners, customs, and popular superstitions.' Thoms introduced the subject on 26 Aug. in an article headed 'Folk Lore,' a term which was then first introduced into the English language. In 1849 he resumed his project of providing a paper 'in which literary men could answer one another's questions.' Dilke encouraged him, with the result that the first number of 'Notes and Queries' appeared on 3 Nov. 1849. The name was chosen by Thoms, and he selected for a motto Captain Cuttle's phrase, 'When found, make a note of.' In form the journal was modelled on the 'Somerset House Gazette.' It was published by George Bell. The price was fixed at 3d., which was raised to 4d. in January 1852. Among the earliest contributors were John Bruce, John Payne Collier, Bolton Corney, Peter Cunningham, Alfred Gatty, Edward Hawkins, Samuel Weller Singer, Mackenzie Walcott, and Sir George Cornwall Lewis. At the end of a few weeks the circulation had reached six hundred copies, and it continued to increase steadily. Thoms acted as editor until September 1872, when he was succeeded by John Doran [q. v.]

Meanwhile, in 1863, Thoms was appointed deputy librarian of the House of Lords, a post which he resigned in 1882 in consequence of old age. During this period of his life he published several antiquarian works. In 1865 appeared 'Three Notelets on Shakespeare: 1. Shakespeare in Germany; 2. Folk-lore of Shakespeare; 3. Was Shakspeare ever a Soldier?' London, 8vo. The second was reprinted from the 'Athenæum,' and the third, which was based on an error of identification, had appeared separately as a pamphlet in 1849, London, 12mo. In 1867 four articles from 'Notes and Queries' on 'Hannah Lightfoot,' 'Queen Charlotte and the Chevalier d'Eon,' Dr. Wilmot's 'Polish Princess,' and 'Lord Chatham and the Princess Olive' were collectively reprinted in book form, with some additions. In 1872 he reprinted from 'Notes and Queries' 'The Death Warrant of Charles I, another Historic Doubt,' London, 8vo, in which, by a careful examination of the actual document, he convincingly demonstrated the difficulty experienced in obtaining the requisite signatures for Charles I's death warrant, and the irregularity of the expedients to which the army leaders were reduced. Another edition was published in 1880. In 1873 appeared his iconoclastic treatise on 'Human Longevity, its Facts and its Fictions,' London, 8vo, which raised a storm of dismayed protest by its forcible contention that the authentic cases in which human life had been prolonged to a hundred

years and upwards were extremely rare. Although Thoms proved less sceptical than Sir George Cornewall Lewis [q.v.], not even the histories of Jenkins, Parr, or the Countess of Desmond satisfied his tests of legal evidence. This was followed in 1879 by the 'Curll Papers,' London, 8vo. Thoms died in London at his house in St. George's Square, Belgrave Road, on 15 Aug. 1885, and was buried at Brompton cemetery. In 1828 he was married to Laura, youngest daughter of John Bernard Sale [see under SALE, JOHN], a well-known figure in the musical world. By her he left three sons and six daughters.

In 1876-7 he published in 'Notes and Queries' an account of the history of the paper, and in 1881 he contributed some very interesting autobiographical memoirs to the 'Nineteenth Century,' under the title 'Gossip of an Old Bookworm.'

Thoms went little into society, but at congenial resorts, such as the 'Cocked Hat Club,' he was remarkable for a ready play of wit and an almost inexhaustible fund of humorous anecdote and reminiscence.

[Notes and Queries, iv. x. 241, 383, xii. 1, v. vi. 1, 41, 101, 221, vii. 1, 222, 303, vi. xii. 141, 268, 303; Athenæum, 1885, ii. 239, 272, 304.]  
E. I. C.

**THOMSON.** [See also THOMPSON, TOMPSON, and TOMSON.]

**THOMSON, ALEXANDER** (1763-1803), poet, was born on 7 Aug. 1763. He resided in Edinburgh, and was an intimate friend of Robert Anderson (1750-1830) [q.v.] Thomson was the author of several poems, of which the best known were 'Whist' (London, 1791, 4to; 2nd edit. 1792, 8vo) and 'An Essay on Novels' (Edinburgh, 1793, 4to). He died in Edinburgh on 7 Nov. 1803, leaving a widow and six daughters.

Besides the works mentioned, Thomson published: 1. 'The Choice,' a poem, Edinburgh, 1788, 4to. 2. 'The Paradise of Taste,' London, 1796, 4to. 3. 'Pictures of Poetry,' Edinburgh, 1799, 8vo. 4. 'The British Parnassus at the Close of the Eighteenth Century,' Edinburgh, 1801, 4to. 5. 'Sonnets, Odes, and Elegies,' Edinburgh, 1801, 8vo. He also published 'The German Miscellany,' Perth, 1796, 12mo, consisting of translations from Kotzebue and Meissner, and translated Kotzebue's comedy, 'The East Indian,' London, 1799, 8vo. He left an unfinished 'History of Scottish Poetry.'

[Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vii. 78, 122, viii. 343, 374; Gent. Mag. 1803, ii. 1096; Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798, ii. 306; Baker's Biogr. Dram. i. 710, ii. 58, 264; Monthly Mag. 1801, p. 93.]  
E. I. C.

**THOMSON, ALEXANDER** (1817-1875), architect, known as 'Greek Thomson,' born at Balfron in Stirlingshire in 1817, was the son of John Thomson, bookkeeper in a spinning-mill at Balfron, by his second wife, Elizabeth Cooper, sister of the burgher minister at Balfron. After serving for a short time in a lawyer's office, Robert Foote, an architect, saw some drawings by him, and took him as an apprentice. About 1834 he entered the office of John Baird, an architect in Glasgow, and about 1847 went into partnership with John Baird, his son. While in partnership with John Baird he assisted him in the plans (which were not carried out) for the new buildings for the university of Glasgow in a style imitating the old college buildings. Convincing himself of the inferiority of this style, he determined to follow in his future work the principles of Greek architecture. 'Greek Thomson,' as he was thenceforth generally called, to distinguish him from other architects of the same name in Glasgow, was perhaps the most original architect of modern times. His ability was acknowledged by Gothic architects such as William Burgess; and Roger Smith, speaking in London at the Society of Arts, called him an architect of genius. He never had the opportunity of designing great buildings; but whether he designed shops and tenements, merchants' offices, rows of houses, or united presbyterian churches, he made every building remarkable, and impressed it with the stamp of genius. His style, while developed to carry out modern requirements, was founded on Greek architecture, breathing its spirit rather than strictly following its forms, and sometimes adopting features which suggested ancient Eastern styles. He had a fine sense of proportion, and gave to common buildings massiveness and dignity. His influence affected the general architecture of Glasgow, giving it largeness and dignity, and it still inspires students of the art.

Thomson died at Glasgow on 22 March 1875, leaving a widow and seven children. Among his works in Glasgow may be mentioned the united presbyterian churches in Caledonia Road, in Vincent Street, and in Queen's Park, the Egyptian Hall in Union Street, and almost all the buildings in Gordon Street.

His younger brother, George Thomson (1819-1878), was born at Balfron on 26 March 1819. He was associated with Alexander from 1856 till 1871, when he went as a missionary to Victoria in the Cameroons. He died there on 14 Dec. 1878.



[This article is largely based on information kindly given by Mr. J. J. Stevenson, F.R.I.B.A.; see also 'Greek Thomson,' by Thomas Gildard, in the Proceedings of the Philosophical Society of Glasgow, xix. 191-209; Builder, 26 March 1875; British Architect, 26 March 1875, 19 Nov. 1886; Dictionary of Architecture, 1887; Memoir of George Thomson, 1881.] E. I. C.

**THOMSON, ALLEN** (1809-1884), biologist, only son of John Thomson (1765-1846) [q. v.] by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of John Millar (1735-1801) [q. v.], was born in Edinburgh on 2 April 1809, and was named after his father's friend, John Allen (1771-1843), secretary and confidential friend of Lord Holland. William Thomson (1802-1852) [q. v.] was his half-brother. Allen Thomson was educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, and afterwards at Paris. He graduated doctor of medicine at the university of Edinburgh in August 1830. At the time of his graduation he was president of the Royal Medical Society in Edinburgh. He became a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1831, and he then proceeded to Holland and Germany, visiting the anatomical and pathological museums, and taking elaborate notes of all that he saw. On his return to Edinburgh he began to lecture at 9 Surgeon's Square as an extra-academical teacher of physiology in association with William Sharpey [q. v.], who lectured on anatomy. These lectures were given from 1831 to 1836, and during the latter part of the time Thomson assisted also in teaching anatomy. In 1833 he travelled with his father for nearly three months, visiting the principal medical schools in Holland, Germany, Italy, and France, and meeting most of the noted scientific men of the time. From 1837 to 1839, at the instance of Lord Holland, he became private physician to the Duke of Bedford, then an invalid.

He was appointed professor of anatomy in the Marischal College, Aberdeen, in October 1839; but upon the collapse of the joint school in the university in 1841 he resigned his chair, and again became an extramural teacher at 1 Surgeon's Square, Edinburgh. In the summer of 1842 he delivered a special course of lectures upon microscopic anatomy, a subject which was then new. In these lectures he supplemented the views of German observers with the results of his own investigations, and the course became justly celebrated. In 1841 William Pulteney Alison [q. v.] resigned the chair of physiology in Edinburgh, and in 1842 Dr. Thomson was elected his successor. He occupied this chair for six years, making

several important contributions to the science of embryology; but, his affection for anatomy remaining undiminished, he was appointed professor of anatomy in the university of Glasgow in 1848, in succession to Dr. James Jeffray. This chair he held with great distinction until 1877, when he resigned it and came to reside in London.

During his distinguished career Thomson received many scientific honours. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1838, and of the Royal Society of London in 1848. He became a councillor of the Royal Society of London in 1877, and one of the vice-presidents in 1878. He was president of the Philosophical Society, of the Medico-Chirurgical Society, and of the Science Lectures Association in Glasgow, and in this city he was also the first president of the local branch of the British Medical Association. From 1859 to 1877 he represented the universities of Glasgow and of St. Andrews jointly in the General Medical Council, where his ripe experience and calm judgment enabled him to do good service to the cause of medical education. He was president of the biological section of the British Association at the Edinburgh meeting in 1871, and in 1876 was elected president of the association. In his presidential address in the following year he reviewed the history of the Darwinian theory of evolution. In 1871 the university of Edinburgh conferred upon him the degree of LL.D., the university of Glasgow paid him a similar compliment in 1877, and he received the degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford in 1882.

While thus pursuing a scientific career, Allen Thomson was well known as one of the most active and influential citizens of Glasgow. He acted as chairman of the removal and buildings committee of the university of Glasgow from 1863 to 1874, and it was chiefly due to his tact and energy that the university buildings on Gilmorehill were successfully completed and occupied. He also took an active part in the erection of the Western Infirmary.

He died in London on 21 March 1884, at 66 Palace Gardens Terrace, leaving a widow, Ninian Jane, the daughter of Ninian Hill, writer to the signet, Edinburgh. By her he had an only son, John Millar Thomson, professor of chemistry at King's College, London.

Allen Thomson was the first of the great biological teachers of the nineteenth century, in contrast with earlier natural historians. Only less great than Huxley, he differed from him in lack of polemical spirit. He was endowed with a keen critical faculty as well as

with an innate love of truth for its own sake. His writings are characterised more by fullness of knowledge, clearness of statement, and soundness of judgment than by originality. Excess of caution in coming to a conclusion was so marked a feature in him that his name is not associated with any broad generalisation in science. He published no independent work, but his writings in scientific periodicals are numerous, and are models of clearness of statement and skilful marshalling of facts. He was one of the main exponents of embryology in this country at a time when the science was in its infancy; and his papers show abundant evidence of personal investigation and critical inquiry. In all his researches his mind inclined more to the anatomical than to the physiological side of biology. He traced chiefly the development of organs, more especially of the circulation and of the genito-urinary systems. He was an able draughtsman, and his diagrams are still to be met with in nearly every textbook of anatomy and physiology. He wrote on physiological optics, more especially on the mechanism by which the eye accommodates or focusses itself for objects at different distances.

Thomson took part in editing the seventh, eighth, and ninth editions of Quain's 'Elements of Anatomy.' He was associated in the seventh edition with Professor Sharpey and Professor Cleland, in the eighth with Professor Sharpey and Professor Schäfer, and in the ninth edition with Professor Schäfer and Professor Thane. He also edited the second volume of Cullen's 'Life,' and to the reissue of the first volume he prefixed a biographical notice of his half-brother.

On his retirement in 1877 Thomson's portrait, painted by Sir Daniel Macnee, was presented to the university of Glasgow, and now hangs in the Hunterian Museum. It does scanty justice to the animated expression of his features.

[Professor MacKendrick's obituary notice in the Proc. of the Phil. Soc. of Glasgow, vol. xv. 1883-4; the obituary notice in the Proc. of the Royal Soc. 1887, vol. xlii. p. xii; private information.] D'A. P.

**THOMSON, ANDREW MITCHELL** (1779-1831), Scottish divine, second son of the Rev. John Thomson, D.D., by his first wife, Helen Forrest, was born at Sanquhar, Dumfriesshire, where his father was minister, on 11 July 1779. Educated at the parish school, Markinch, Fife, whither his father had moved, and at Edinburgh University, which he left in 1800, he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Kelso; but before receiving a clerical charge he was school-

master at Markinch. In 1802 he was appointed parish minister at Sprouston, Roxburghshire. In 1808 he was transferred to the East Church, Perth; in 1810 to New Greyfriars, Edinburgh; and in 1814, on the opening of the church, to St. George's of that city. Here he remained until his death.

When the Edinburgh town council presented him to Greyfriars there was strong opposition, but immediately after his appointment he became one of the most powerful of the Edinburgh preachers. He insisted on high efficiency in the singing at his church, and was largely responsible for an improved psalmody in Scottish church worship. He issued a new set of tunes, some of which he composed himself, 'Redemption' and 'St. George's, Edinburgh,' being among them. He belonged to the evangelical section of the church of Scotland, and was strongly opposed to the interference of the state in matters spiritual. For the last few years of his life he was indisputably leader of the evangelical party. In the general assembly he identified himself with the reformers, and took part in the debates against pluralities in livings and the abuses of lay patronage. Like Dr. Chalmers, his ecclesiastical successor, he was keenly interested in social questions. He was one of the pioneers of the modern education movement, and founded in Edinburgh a weekday school, known as 'Dr. Andrew Thomson's.' He also took a prominent part in the agitation against slavery in the British colonies, advocating immediate and not gradual abolition. His public spirit is aptly illustrated by the fact that, when an alarm was spread that the French had landed, he gathered the Sprouston volunteers and marched into Kelso at their head.

He was mainly responsible for the famous 'Apocrypha controversy,' which he originated in 1827 by surrendering his membership of the British and Foreign Bible Society, and assailing it in the pages of his 'Christian Instructor' for having bound up the Apocrypha with the Bible. He declined the offer of the degree of D.D. from the Columbia College, New York, in 1818, but accepted the same honour when Aberdeen University offered it in 1823.

He died suddenly in the street, when returning from a meeting of presbytery, on 9 Feb. 1831. Dr. Chalmers preached one of his funeral sermons, and he was buried in St. Cuthbert's churchyard, Edinburgh. In 1802 he married Jane Carmichael, who survived him and had by him seven children. His eldest son, John Thomson (1805-1841), is separately noticed.

He edited and wrote in the 'Christian

Instructor,' which he started in Edinburgh in 1810, and he contributed to Brewster's 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia,' of which he was part proprietor. His chief works are: 1. 'A Catechism for the Instruction of Communicants,' Edinburgh, 1808. 2. 'Lectures Expository and Practical,' 2 vols. Edinburgh, 1816. 3. 'Lovers of Pleasure more than Lovers of God,' Edinburgh, 1818; edited, with an introduction, by Dr. Candlish, Edinburgh, 1867. 4. 'Sermons on Infidelity,' London, 1821. 5. 'A Collection in Prose and Verse for Use in Schools,' Edinburgh, 1823. 6. 'Sermons on Hearing the Word,' Edinburgh, 1825. 7. 'The Scripture History,' Bristol, 1826. 8. 'Scripture History of the New Testament,' London, 1827. 9. 'Sermons on various Subjects,' Edinburgh, 1829. 10. 'Sermons and Sacramental Exhortations,' Edinburgh, 1831. 11. 'The Doctrine of Universal Pardon,' Edinburgh, 1830.

[Life by J. L. Watson; Hew Scott's *Fasti Ecclesiæ*, vol. i. pt. i. p. 74, pt. ii. p. 473; art. by Dr. McCrie in *Blackwood's Magazine*, 1831, i. 577; Life of Dr. Chalmers by Dr. Hanna.]

J. R. M.

**THOMSON, ANTHONY TODD** (1778–1849), physician, younger son of Alexander Thomson, was born in Edinburgh, where his parents were staying temporarily, on 7 Jan. 1778. His father was postmaster-general and a member of the council of the province of Georgia, and collector of customs for the town of Savannah. Anthony returned to America with his parents soon after Anthony Todd, postmaster of Edinburgh, had stood sponsor to him as his godson; but when peace was declared after the American war, his father, in common with many American loyalists, threw up his appointments, and settled in Edinburgh with a small pension from the government. Thomson was brought up by Mrs. Rennie, who afterwards became his stepmother. He was educated at the high school, and was nominated, by his godfather's interest, to a clerkship in the Edinburgh post office. He was in residence at the university of Edinburgh during the years 1795, 1796 and 1797, but never took the degree of M.D. there. He was admitted a member of the Speculative Society, 27 Feb. 1798, and there formed a lifelong friendship with Lord Brougham, having already gained the affection of Henry (afterwards Lord) Cockburn. In 1799 he joined the Royal Medical Society.

He left Edinburgh in 1800, after the death of his father, and settled as a general practitioner in Sloane Street, London, where he eventually acquired a very large practice. He was admitted a member of the College

of Surgeons of London in 1800. In March 1812 he was instrumental in founding the Chelsea, Brompton, and Belgrave Dispensary, which is still a useful institution, and to his exertions was due the establishment of an infant school in the parish of St. Luke's, Chelsea. In 1814 Thomson became, with George Man Burrows [q. v.] and William Royston, an editor of 'The Medical Repository,' to the pages of which he contributed many articles.

He left Chelsea in 1826, having been admitted doctor of physic at St. Andrews 1 May 1824, and took a house in Hinde Street, Manchester Square. In 1828 he was elected the first professor of materia medica and therapeutics at the newly founded London University (now University College), and in 1832, on the death of John Gordon Smith [q. v.], he was appointed with Andrew Amos [q. v.] joint professor of medical jurisprudence. In 1837 Amos was appointed a member of the governor-general's council in India, and Thomson became the sole professor, and so continued until his death. He was also a physician to the dispensary attached to University College, which has since become the University College and North London Hospital. He was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1828 and fellow in 1842, when he was living in Welbeck Street. His health broke down from continued mental exertion in 1835, and he was compelled during the remainder of his life to relax his earlier labours, though he continued to practise, and devoted much attention to the diagnosis and treatment of diseases of the skin.

He died at Ealing on 3 July 1849, and is buried in Perivale churchyard. His fine collection of specimens of materia medica, with many illustrative drawings, was purchased by the government after Thomson's death for the use of Queen's College, Cork. He was twice married: first, in 1801, to Christina Maxwell, by whom he had issue one son and two daughters; and, she dying in 1820, he married, in the same year, Katharine, daughter of Thomas Byerley [see THOMSON, KATHARINE]. He had three sons, including Henry William (Byerley) Thomson [q. v.] and five daughters by his second marriage.

Thomson's lectures on botany at the Pharmaceutical Society and in the gardens of the Royal Botanical Society did much to extend the teaching of this subject to medical students. He was a firm believer in the efficacy of drugs in the treatment of disease, and he was a plain but agreeable lecturer. He carried on some original research in connection

with the composition and properties of the alkaloids and iodides, the value of which was duly recognised by his admission to several learned societies both here and abroad, while his liberal cast of mind enabled him to take an active part in obtaining the apothecaries' act of 1815. He was one of the earliest supporters of the Medico-Chirurgical Society, and he assisted in founding the Pathological Society of London.

His works are: 1. 'The Conspectus Pharmacopœiæ,' 8vo, London, 1810. This work was a commentary upon the Pharmacopœiæ of the London, Dublin, and Edinburgh Colleges of Physicians, to which in the later editions published in America the United States Pharmacopœia was added. The fifteenth edition was issued by Messrs. Longman in 1845, and it was adapted to the 'British Pharmacopœia' of 1885 by Professor Nestor Tirard, M.D., in 1887. The seventh American edition was issued at New York by Messrs. S. S. & W. Wood, 12mo, 1862. It was translated into German (Leipzig, 1827), and the appendix on poisons was again translated, and was published at Aachen in 1846. 2. 'The London Dispensatory: a Practical Synopsis of Materia Medica, Pharmacy, and Therapeutics,' 8vo, London, 1811. The eleventh edition was issued in 1852. It was translated into French (Paris, 1827). The work is one of great erudition, containing an immense amount of information admirably put together in an easy and lucid manner. It is illustrated by a great number of original experiments and observations. It was written in the intervals of a large practice. 3. 'Lectures on the Elements of Botany,' vol. i., with plates, 8vo, London, 1822. The lectures were delivered in 'Tait's Gardens,' Chelsea, and afterwards in the room formerly occupied by Joshua Brookes [q.v.] in Blenheim Street, Oxford Street. The work sold badly, so the first volume was alone published. 4. 'Elements of Materia Medica and Therapeutics,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1832; 3rd edit. 1843. 5. 'Medical Statement of the case of the Princess Charlotte of Wales,' 8vo, London, 1817. He edited: 1. 'The London Medical Repository,' vols. i-viii. 1814-17. 2. Bateman's 'Practical Synopsis of Cutaneous Diseases,' 7th edit. 8vo, 1829. 3. 'The Seasons,' by James Thomson, with notes philosophical, classical, historical, and biographical, London, 1847, 16mo. He translated 'The Philosophy of Magic, Prodiges, and Apparent Miracles,' by A. J. Eusèbe Baconnière Salverte, London, 1846, 8vo, 2 vols., a work dealing with the same subject as Sir David Brewster's 'Letters on Natural Magic.'

[Lancet, 1849, ii. 46; a Memoir of Anthony Todd Thomson, privately printed in 1850; information from Colonel W. Johnston, C.B.] D'A. P.

THOMSON, CHARLES EDWARD POULETT, BARON SYDENHAM (1799-1841), governor-general of Canada, was third son of John Poulett Thomson, a London merchant, by his wife Charlotte, daughter of John Jacob, a physician of Salisbury. George Julius Poulett Scrope [q.v.] was his elder brother. He was born at Waverley Abbey, Wimbledon, Surrey, on 13 Sept. 1799, and educated at private schools. In 1815 he was sent to St. Petersburg to begin business life in a branch of his father's firm. Two years later he left Russia on account of ill-health, and spent the two succeeding years in Italy and other parts of the continent. From 1819 to 1821 he was occupied in the London counting-house, and from 1821 to 1823 he was again in Russia, after which he settled ultimately in London. Taking a keen interest in politics, particularly in financial and commercial questions, he was returned to parliament for Dover on 19 June 1826, Jeremy Bentham assisting personally in the canvass. On 28 May 1828 he introduced a bill for a repeal of the usury laws, and was subsequently a frequent and effective speaker on free-trade and other proposals for financial reform. On the formation of Earl Grey's ministry in 1830 he was appointed vice-president of the board of trade and treasurer of the navy, and then withdrew from the commercial firm with which he was connected. He accompanied Lord Durham to Paris in November 1831 to negotiate a new commercial treaty with France, but the project fell through. In 1832 he carried out large improvements in the customs duties. At the general election that year, being elected simultaneously for Dover and Manchester, he chose the latter seat, which had been secured without solicitation on his part. He was re-elected for Manchester several times in succeeding years, his opponent in 1837 being Gladstone. In the new government he again occupied his former position at the board of trade, and in 1834 succeeded Lord Auckland as president. He continued his alterations and remissions in the customs, assisted materially in framing the Bank Charter and Factories Regulation Acts of 1833, and greatly improved commercial relations by treaty with many foreign countries. He failed in an attempt to persuade America and France to admit the principle of international copyright. In 1832 he organised a special statistical department at the board of trade, and in 1837 instituted the school of design at Somerset

House, in accordance with the recommendation of a select committee of the House of Commons made in 1835.

Thomson found in 1836 that his official labours, combined with the long night sittings of the House of Commons, seriously affected his health. In consequence in August 1839 he accepted the post of governor-general of Canada. His administration began at a critical period in Canadian history, and his first duty was to carry out the policy suggested in the report of his predecessor, Lord Durham [see LAMBTON, JOHN GEORGE, first EARL OF DURHAM], by effecting a union of the provinces and establishing a new constitution for their future government. This delicate and difficult task, in which the diverse interests of the Upper and Lower Provinces had to be reconciled, was accomplished by Thomson with great skill and courage. The new constitution, after being carried through the colonial parliaments and ratified by the House of Commons, came into force on 10 Feb. 1841. It led ultimately to the great confederation of 1867. In addition to this measure he carried another for local government, and he set on foot improvements in the matters of emigration, education, and public works. In recognition of his services he was on 19 Aug. 1840 raised to the peerage as Baron Sydenham of Sydenham in Kent and Toronto in Canada, and was appointed knight grand cross of the order of the Bath. When preparing to return home he met with a fatal accident on 4 Sept. 1841 while riding near Kingston, and died, unmarried, at his residence, Alwington House, Kingston, on the 19th of the same month. He was buried at Kingston. Charles Greville, in his 'Memoirs,' devotes a curious passage to Thomson's complacency. In spite of his vanity he had many admirable qualities: tact, judgment, and prudence, firmness and decision, indefatigable and well-ordered application, and, above all, a disinterested devotion to the service of his country. Some rather ill-natured observations on Thomson are given in Sir John Bowring's 'Autobiographical Recollections' (p. 301, 1877).

His portrait, by S. W. Reynolds, painted in 1833, appeared in the third Exhibition of National Portraits, 1868. It was then in possession of his brother, George Poulett Scrope, and was engraved in his memoir of Sydenham.

[Memoirs of Charles, Lord Sydenham, by his brother, G. Poulett Scrope, 1843; Gent. Mag. 1841, ii. 650; Athenæum, 29 July, 5 Aug. 1843; Greville Memoirs, ii. 219, iii. 330; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage, 1866, p. 531; Winsor's Hist. of America, 1889, viii. 162; Todd's Parliamentary Government in the British Colonies, 1880, p. 55; Walpole's Life of Lord

J. Russell, 1889; Prentice's Hist. of the Anti-Corn Law League, 1853, i. 20; Réveillaud, Histoire du Canada, p. 374 (adverse view of Thomson).]  
C. W. S.

**THOMSON, SIR CHARLES WYVILLE** (1830–1882), naturalist, son of Andrew Thomson, surgeon in the East India Company's service, was born at Bonyde, Linlithgow, on 5 March 1830. His baptismal name was Wyville Thomas Charles, and the change was formally made when he was gazetted as knight. He was educated first at Merchiston Castle school, and then at the university of Edinburgh, attending the classes in medicine. His aptitude for natural science showed first in the direction of botany, and was so marked that in 1850 he was appointed lecturer on botany at King's College, Aberdeen, and in the following year professor in the same subject at Marischal College. But in 1853 his field of work was enlarged by his appointment to the chair of natural history in Queen's College, Cork, and by his removal in the following year to that of mineralogy and geology at Queen's College, Belfast, where, in 1860, he was transferred to the professorship of natural science. To this post in 1868 was added that of professor of botany to the Royal College of Science, Dublin. His last removal was in 1870 to the professorship of natural history in the university of Edinburgh.

Some years before he had turned his mind to questions relating to the distribution of life and the physical conditions in the deeper parts of the ocean, to which attention had already been directed by Dr. G. C. Wallich, who in 1860 accompanied the Bulldog in a sounding voyage across the North Atlantic. Dr. William Benjamin Carpenter [q. v.] was also keenly interested in similar questions, and ultimately the matter was taken up by the Royal Society, with the result that in the summer of 1868 the two naturalists, on board the gunboat Lightning, made a series of investigations to the north of Scotland as far as the Faroe Islands. The work was continued in the following year, with the aid of John Gwyn Jeffreys [q. v.], on board her majesty's ship Porcupine, off the west coast of Ireland, in the Bay of Biscay, and to the north of Scotland, and an expedition was made to the Mediterranean in 1870, which Thomson, owing to an illness, could not accompany. He described the general results of these researches in a volume published in 1873, and entitled 'The Depths of the Sea.'

These cruises, however, were only preliminary to an investigation on a much more extended scale. They had proved so fruitful and suggestive that the government was



strongly urged by the leading men of science in Great Britain to send out a roomy and well-equipped vessel, in order to make a series of soundings and dredgings in the three great ocean basins, to ascertain the temperature and character of the water, to collect specimens of the fauna and flora on the surface and from all possible depths, and to study as far as possible certain rarely visited oceanic islands—in fact, to make a somewhat devious voyage of circumnavigation, which was expressly guided by the desire to increase scientific knowledge. The *Challenger*, a corvette of 2,306 tons, was specially fitted up and placed under command of Captain (now Sir George) Nares, with a naval surveying staff. Thomson, who had been granted leave of absence by his university, was appointed chief of the civilian scientific staff (six in number), and the vessel left Sheerness on 7 Dec. 1872. They crossed the Atlantic from the Canary Isles to the West Indies, when after skirting its American side as far north as Halifax they recrossed to Madeira by the Azores. Then they sailed southward of the Cape de Verde Islands and St. Paul's Rocks to Fernando Noronha and the Brazil coast, crossing the southern Atlantic by way of Tristan da Cunha to the Cape of Good Hope. From this they made for the Antarctic Ocean by way of the Crozets and Kerguelen land, and reached the ice-pack a little south of the Antarctic circle, beyond which it was unsafe to venture in an ordinary vessel. Thence they proceeded to Australia, and after touching at Melbourne and Sydney, sailed for Fiji. A devious course took them through the Australasian islands, and they then visited Japan and the Sandwich Islands. After sailing due south to the tropic of Capricorn, they took an easterly course to Valparaiso, and made their way into the southern Atlantic through the Magellan Strait. After calling at Montevideo they visited the Canaries, and returned to England by a variation of their former route, arriving at Spithead on 24 May 1876, having travelled in this remarkable voyage 68,890 nautical miles, and having made observations by soundings at 362 stations. An enormous mass of material had been obtained for study, and Thomson (who received the honour of knighthood on his return) was appointed director of the *Challenger* expedition commission to superintend the arrangement of the collections and the publication of the results at the public expense. He also resumed his university duties, delivered the Rede lecture at Cambridge in 1877, and in the following year presided over the geographical section at the meeting of the British Associa-

tion in Dublin. But he had undertaken more than his constitution could bear. He was struck down by an illness in the summer of 1879, which prevented him from resuming his lectures, and he died at his house, Bonnyde, near Linlithgow, on 10 March 1882. He married, in 1853, Jane Ramage, eldest daughter of Adam Dawson, of Bonnytown, Linlithgowshire, who survived him. Their only son, Frank Wyville Thomson, became surgeon-captain in the 3rd Bengal cavalry.

Thomson received the following honorary degrees: LL.D. of Aberdeen, 1853, LL.D. 1860, and D.Sc. 1871, of the Queen's University, Ireland; LL.D. Dublin, 1878, and Ph.D. Jena. He was elected F.R.S.E. 1855, M.R.I.A. 1861, F.R.S. 1869, and was a fellow of the Linnean, Geological, Zoological, and othersocieties, besides receiving the honorary membership of various scientific bodies, colonial and foreign. He was awarded a royal medal in 1876, and in 1877 was created a knight of the Polar Star when a delegate from the university of Edinburgh to that of Upsala, on the occasion of their quatercentenary.

Thomson's more important papers, including official reports, are about forty-five in number. They deal with varied subjects, but the majority treat of echinids, crinoids, or other echinoderms, for he made this class his special study. Besides these he wrote two books, 'The Depths of the Sea,' already mentioned, and 'The Voyage of the *Challenger* in the Atlantic,' 2 vols. 1877. The latter gave a general account of the results of the exploration of the Atlantic. His illness prevented him from continuing the publication of the results of the expedition, and the heavy task was undertaken in the beginning of 1881 by Dr. John Murray, a member of the civilian staff. The series of volumes was completed in about thirteen years.

A marble bust of Wyville Thomson is in the university of Edinburgh, and a memorial window was erected to his memory in the cathedral of Linlithgow.

[Proceedings of the Linnean Soc. 1881-2, p. 67; Transactions of the Edinburgh Botan. Soc. xiv. 278; Quarterly Journ. Geol. Soc. 1882, Proc. p. 40; Reports of *Challenger*, Zoology, vol. iv. (1882); information from Dr. John Murray.] T. G. B.

**THOMSON, DAVID** (1817-1880), professor of natural philosophy at Aberdeen, eldest son of David Thomson, merchant of Leghorn, was born at Leghorn on 17 Nov. 1817. Receiving his school education in Italy and Switzerland, he entered the university of Glasgow in 1832 and Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1836, graduating

B.A. in 1839 and M.A. in 1845. His mathematical powers were freely recognised, but the state of his health barred his chance of distinction.

In 1840 he became professor-substitute (for William Meikleham) of natural philosophy in the university of Glasgow, and that position he held until, in 1845, he was appointed professor of natural philosophy and one of the regents in the university and King's College, Aberdeen. He was sub-principal of King's College from 1854 to 1860, in which year, on the union of King's and Marischal colleges, he became professor of natural philosophy in the reconstituted university of Aberdeen. He died in office on 31 Jan. 1880, leaving a widow, a son, and three daughters.

'Davie' Thomson was known to two generations of Aberdeen students as an ideal teacher, and his name is inseparably connected with the high reputation which the university at one time possessed for mathematical scholarship. His lectures, while strictly scientific in method, were lightened by the free play of his keen and delicate humour. While still young he showed qualifications in the conduct of business which a little later rendered him the directing pilot in the somewhat troublous period of transition when the Aberdeen colleges had to be remodelled under the pressure of the demand for university extension and reform. His views, in spite of much local opposition, were in every particular adopted when the union of the colleges was finally carried out by act of parliament in 1860.

Thomson's only contribution to the literature of the subject of his chair is the article 'Acoustics' in the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' In 1852 he edited the second edition of 'Caledonia Romana,' by Robert Stuart, his brother-in-law.

The university of Aberdeen possesses a bust of Thomson by John Hutcheson, R.S.A., subscribed for by old students.

[Records of Aberdeen Arts Class, 1868-72, 2nd ed. 1892; Low's David Thomson, a sketch, 1894; Davie Thomson, in Aberdeen Evening Gazette, 30 April 1894; Scotsman, 2 Feb. 1880; personal knowledge.] P. J. A.

**THOMSON, SIR EDWARD DEAS** (1800-1879), Australian official and politician, the second son of Sir John Deas Thomson, accountant-general of the navy, and of Rebecca, daughter of John Freer, was born at Edinburgh on 1 June 1800. He was educated at the high school, Edinburgh, and at Harrow, and thence went for two years to a college at Caen. Returning to

London, he prepared for a mercantile career, and in the meantime assisted his father with the public accounts in a semi-official capacity. In 1826 he made a journey to the United States to look after a brother's affairs, and afterwards travelled through the States and Canada.

In 1827 Thomson was appointed by the influence of William Huskisson [q. v.] clerk of the council of New South Wales, arriving in Sydney in December 1828. He won the favour of the governor, Sir Richard Bourke [q. v.], who in 1837 appointed Thomson to be colonial secretary and registrar of deeds, and a member of the executive and legislative councils. The appointment has been denounced as a job (RUSDEN, *History of Australia*, ii. 175), but Thomson proved himself fully equal to his new post, and when in 1843 he became leader of the house, he astonished his friends by his capacity and tact (*ib.* ii. 304). He was chairman of the committee on transportation in 1849, took a prominent part in regulating the early goldfields, and in framing an electoral act prior to the change of the constitution (1851). As adviser to Governor Sir Charles Fitzroy [q. v.], he was for a time the most powerful man in New South Wales. His views on fiscal subjects were pronounced, and he is credited with having founded the present fiscal system of the colony. Early in 1854 he was granted two years' leave on the ground of ill-health, but at the same time he was appointed with William Charles Wentworth [q. v.] to watch the progress through the House of Commons of the bill creating a new constitution for New South Wales. In 1855 he acted as commissioner for the colony at the Paris exhibition. On 24 Jan. 1856, soon after his return, he was requested to form the first government under a responsible constitution, but declined, and took a seat in the ministry of Sir Henry Watson Parker [q. v.] as vice-president of the legislative council, retiring on 6 June on a large pension from his office of colonial secretary. He was at this time presented by the colonists with a service of plate and a purse of 1,000*l.* The latter he devoted to founding a scholarship in Sydney University. In 1857 Thomson brought forward in the legislative council a motion for the federation of Australia, which may give him a title to be considered the father of modern ideas on this subject (*Official History of New South Wales*, p. 280).

In 1861 he resigned his seat in council, with several colleagues, in order to checkmate the effort of the Cowper ministry to pack the council with their own followers,

but he afterwards rejoined it. In his later years he chiefly devoted his attention to educational questions; he was vice-chancellor of Sydney University from 1862 to 1865, and was elected chancellor annually from 1866 to 1878.

He died at Sydney on 16 July 1879. He had been made C.B. in 1856, and K.C.M.G. in 1874. Thomson was president of the Australian jockey club and of the Sydney Infirmary. A portrait of him by Capalti hangs in the hall of Sydney University, and a bust by Fantacchiotti is in the library.

Thomson married, in 1833, Anna Maria, second daughter of Sir Richard Bourke, and left two sons and five daughters.

[Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; Sydney Morning Herald, 17 July 1879; Rusden's Hist. of Australia.] C. A. H.

**THOMSON, GEORGE** (*n.* 1643-1668), parliamentarian, was the son of Robert Thomson of Watton, Hertfordshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Harsflet or Halfehead of the same place. The family were staunch parliamentarians, and early in 1643 George held the commission of captain of a troop of horse under William Russell, fifth earl of Bedford. In the following year he served under Sir William Waller [q. v.] in his western campaign, and about the same time attained the rank of colonel; but, losing his leg in action, he retired from military service (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, pp. 33, 102, 107, 108, 136, 153). He was returned to parliament for the borough of Southwark, probably in August 1645, and on 18 Feb. 1650-1 was appointed a member of the council of state (*ib.* 1651, p. 45). On 8 April following he became a commissioner of customs, and in 1652 he was sent to the fleet as a commissioner to consult with Blake and report the condition of affairs to the council (*ib.* 1651-2, *passim*; *Journals of the House of Commons*, vii. 118). On 2 Dec. 1652 he was appointed to the committee for the admiralty, the committee for the ordnance, and the committee for trades, plantations, and foreign affairs (*Cal. State Papers*, 1652-3, p. 2). But in April 1653 the differences between Cromwell and the Long parliament came to a head, and the parliament was dissolved. On 18 May Thomson was dismissed from his posts of commissioner of the customs and of the army and navy, as well as from his other offices (*ib.* p. 335). Released from active employment, he occupied his leisure with the mystical speculations of the Fifth-monarchy men, whose opinions he embraced.

He returned to Westminster on 7 May

1659 with the remainder of the Long parliament. On 16 May he was appointed a member of the council of state, and on 8 July he was added to the committee for intelligence (*ib.* 1658-9 p. 349, 1659-60 p. 11). On 18 Aug. he was appointed colonel of a regiment of volunteers to be raised in London (*ib.* pp. 124, 563).

After the Restoration Thomson took refuge at the residence of his brother Morris at Lee in Kent, and occupied himself in anti-royalist intrigues (*ib.* 1661-2, pp. 97, 122, 125). On 31 Oct. 1661 a warrant was issued for his apprehension. For some time he remained in obscurity, but about the beginning of 1668 he was nominated to the commission of accounts (PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, iv. 285, 287, 355, v. 67). The date of his death is unknown. He married Elizabeth, daughter of James Brickland of Thorncliff in Cheshire.

[Harl. Soc. Publ. xvii. 282; *Cal. State Papers*, *passim*; Peacock's Army Lists, p. 49; Masson's Life of Milton, index; Thurloe's State Papers, p. 492; Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 235.]

E. I. C.

**THOMSON, GEORGE** (*n.* 1648-1679), medical writer, born about 1620, served under Prince Maurice in the civil war. After the overthrow of the royalists he proceeded to Leyden University, where he graduated M.D. on 15 June 1648, submitting as his thesis 'Disputatio de Apoplexia,' Leyden, 1648 (PEACOCK, *Index of English-speaking Students at Leyden University*, s.v. 'Tomsonus'). During the plague of 1665 he resided in London, and made an especial study of the symptoms. In 1665 he published 'Loimologia: a Consolatory Advice, and some brief Observations concerning the present Pest,' London, 4to, in which he reflected on the conduct of those members of the College of Physicians who left the city during the plague. This pamphlet drew a furious reply from John Heydon [q. v.], entitled 'Πενθονφανχια, or a Quintuple Rosie-crucian Scourge for the due Correction of that Pseudo-chymist and Scurrilous Emperick, Geo. Thomson' (London, 1665, 4to). In the same year Thomson also published a work of some ability, entitled 'Galeno-pale, or a chymical Trial of the Galenists, that their Dross in Physick may be discovered' (London, 1665, 8vo), in which he protested against the contempt of English practitioners for experience, and their implicit reliance on theory. He also argued with considerable force against the excessive bleeding and purging in vogue, and against the method of attempting to cure diseases by contraries. A reply by William Johnson, entitled

'*Αγυρτο-Μαστιξ*,' provoked '*Πλανο-Πνιγμος*, or a Gag for Johnson, that published Animadversions upon Galeno-pale, and a Scourge for that pitiful Fellow Mr. Galen, that dictated to him a Scurrilous Greek Title' (London, 1665, 8vo), which was published, together with a eulogy of 'Galeno-pale,' by George Starkey [q. v.] In the following year Thomson pursued the subject in '*Λοιμοτομία*, or the Pest anatomised' (London, 8vo), which was translated into Latin by his assistant, Richard Hope, in 1680 (London, 8vo), and into German by Joachim Biester (Hamburg, 1713, 4to).

In 1670 he published a treatise against blood-letting under the title of '*Αίματίας*, or the true Way of preserving the Bloud' (London, 8vo), which plunged him into a new controversy with Henry Stubbe (1631-1676) [q. v.], who replied in 'The Lord Bacon's Relation of the Sweating-Sickness examined, in a Reply to George Thomson, Pretender to Physick and Chymistry, together with a Defence of Phlebotomy' (London, 1671), 8vo. Thomson rejoined in '*Μισοχυμίας* "Ελεγχος, or a check given to the insolent garrulity of H. Stubbe' (London, 1671, 8vo). Letters were interchanged and published by Thomson in the following year (London, 4to). In 1673 he published '*Επιλογισμι Chymici Observationes necnon Remedia Hermetica Longa in Arte Hiatrix exercitatione constabilita*' (London, 8vo), and in 1675 '*Ορθο-μέθοδος ιατρο-χυμική*, or the direct Method of Curing Chymically' (London, 8vo), which was translated into Latin by Gottfried Hennicken, and published at Frankfort-on-Maine in 1686 with a preface by Thomson dated 1684. If this date be correct, he was then living, though there are some grounds for believing that he died before 1680. His portrait, engraved from life in 1670 by William Sherwin, is prefixed to several of his works.

Thomson was twice married: first, on 2 Nov. 1667, to Abigail, daughter of Hugh Nettleshipp, salter, of Wandsworth, Surrey; and secondly, on 31 Oct. 1672, to Martha Bathurst of Battersea, Surrey.

[Thomson's Works; Granger's Biogr. History of England, iv. 21; Chester's London Marriage Licences, col. 1331.] E. I. C.

**THOMSON, GEORGE** (1782?-1838), tutor in the household of Sir Walter Scott and supposed original of 'Dominie Sampson,' son of George Thomson (1758-1835), by his wife Margaret, daughter of Robert Gillon of Lessudden, Roxburghshire, was born about 1782. The father was licensed by the presbytery of Dunblane on 4 July 1786, and

was called to Melrose about two years later. He caused the church to be moved from the abbey and a new building erected near at hand in 1810. Like his son, he was distinguished by his independence and his simplicity. His stipend being extremely small, a substantial subscription was raised for him during the high price of provisions in 1798, but he firmly declined eleemosynary aid from any of his friends. On another occasion he employed a casual stranger, whom he met upon the high road, as a messenger to take his watch into the neighbouring town to be repaired, with the result that might have been anticipated. He died at Melrose on 22 Nov. 1835.

The eldest son, George, from a lad did his utmost to relieve the necessities of his family, not only educating himself with the aid of a bursary, but taking upon himself the education of two brothers out of his small pittance. About 1811 he became domesticated at Abbotsford as librarian and 'grinder' of Scott's boys. Scott had a special kindness for him, which was strengthened by Thomson's mishap—he had lost a leg owing to some rough play when a boy, and had refused to utter the name of the companion who had occasioned the accident. Tall, vigorous, an expert fencer, and a dashing horseman, despite his infirmity, Thomson formed 'a valuable as well as a picturesque addition to the tail of the new laird' of Abbotsford. Scott often said 'In the "Dominie," like myself, accident has spoiled a capital lifeguardsman.' His upright life and his sound learning were set off by a number of oddities which increased as he grew older. One of the least amiable was after a hard day's hunting to keep the company waiting while he extemporised what he deemed an appropriate form of grace. Scott was the last man to caricature a friend or dependent, but he certainly embodied some of the tutor's traits in Dominie Sampson in 'Guy Mannering,' and Thomson seems himself to have encouraged a belief that he was the original of that remarkable character. Scott frequently tried, though without success, to get him a permanent post. Writing in 1819 to the Duke of Buccleuch, he says, 'He is nearer Parson Adams than any living creature I ever saw—very learned, very religious, very simple, and extremely absent.' He added that he was a very fair preacher and a staunch anti-Gallican. In 1820 he left Scott to coach the sons of Mrs. Dennistoun of Colgrain, but Scott still hoped to procure him a 'harbour on his lee.' He went to see Scott at Christmas 1825, when his kind heart and incorrigible eccentricities

were again noted in the 'Journal.' He died at Edinburgh on 8 Jan. 1838. His only literary production seems to have been an 'Account of the Parish of Melrose' contributed to Sir John Sinclair's 'Statistical Account of Scotland.'

[Hew Scott's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ*, i. 561; *Gent. Mag.* 1838, i. 328; Lockhart's *Life of Scott*, *passim*; Scott's *Journal*, i. 67, 336, ii. 350, 359, and *Familiar Letters*, ii. 220.]

T. S.

**THOMSON, GEORGE** (1757-1851), collector of Scottish music, son of Robert Thomson, schoolmaster, was born at Limekilns, Fifeshire, on 4 March 1757. His family removed to Banff, and afterwards to Edinburgh, where he was apprenticed to the law. In 1780, through the influence of John Home, author of 'Douglas,' he entered the Board of Trustees for the Encouragement of Manufactures in Scotland as junior clerk. Soon afterwards he became principal clerk, and retained that post till his retirement in 1839. In 1840 he removed to London, but returned to Edinburgh in 1845. In 1847 his friends presented him with a silver vase, when his character and work were praised by Lord Cockburn. He died at Leith on 18 Feb. 1851, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. In 1781 he married a daughter of Lieutenant Miller, of the 50th regiment, by whom he had two sons and six daughters. One daughter, Georgina, became the wife of George Hogarth [q. v.], whose daughter Catherine was the wife of Charles Dickens. His wife was buried at Kensal Green in 1841, 'on the spot next to that which belongs to Charles Dickens, esq.' (cf. FORSTER, *Dickens*, i. 264).

Thomson was an enthusiastic amateur musician. He was one of the directors of the first Edinburgh musical festival (1815). He played the violin, and took an active part in the Edinburgh St. Cecilia concerts of his day. It was from hearing Tenducci's rendering of Scottish songs at these concerts that he conceived the idea of making a collection of national airs. In the end he issued three separate (folio) collections: the Scottish in 6 vols. (1793-1841); the Welsh in 3 vols. (1809-1814); and the Irish in 2 vols. (1814-1816). A royal octavo edition in 6 vols., made up from all three collections, was published in 1822. Thomson's plan in regard to the music was original and bold. Before his time there were no introductory or concluding symphonies to the airs he collected, and the accompaniments were indicated by the uncertain system of 'figured bass.' He resolved to supply both deficiencies, and had his symphonies and ac-

companiments written in turn by Pleyel, Kozeluch, Haydn, Beethoven, Weber, Hummel, and Bishop, to whom he paid large sums. It was at his instigation that Bishop set Burns's 'Jolly Beggars.' He found many of the old airs associated with objectionable words, and with the view of procuring new words he corresponded with Burns, Scott, Hogg, Moore, Byron, Campbell, Joanna Baillie, and others. Burns began to write for him in 1792, and continued till his death in 1796, the collections from first to last containing about 120 of his songs. Thomson was attacked by Professor Wilson and others for his pecuniary treatment of Burns, but there is clearly no ground for the charge (cf. HADDEN, pp. 134-151). His correspondence with Burns was printed by Currie, and is found in several editions of the poet; that with Scott and the rest is given by Hadden from the originals in the hands of his descendants. The originals of the Burns letters were purchased by Lord Dalhousie in 1852 for 260 guineas. In 1802 Thomson edited the poems of Mrs. Anne Grant of Laggan [q. v.]; and in 1807 published under the pseudonym of 'Civis' a 'Statement and Review of a recent Decision of the Judge of Police in Edinburgh, authorising his Officers to make Domiciliary Visits in Private to stop Dancing.' This pamphlet arose out of an attempt to prevent dancing in Thomson's own house. Carlyle (*Reminiscences*) describes him as 'a clean-brushed commonplace old gentleman, in a scratch wig.' His portrait, painted by Raeburn, is at Dunbeath Castle, Caithness. Another portrait, by W. S. Watson, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

DAVID THOMSON (d. 1815), a brother, was a landscape-painter and an amateur musician. He edited a collection of 'The Melodies of different Nations,' and a collection of Mozart's songs, set to verses of his own. Joanna Baillie speaks of 'his worth and his various talents.' Keith Thomson, a half-brother (d. 1855), was a leading teacher of music at Inverness. Paton Thomson, the engraver (cf. REDGRAVE), was probably a relative.

[J. Cuthbert Hadden's *George Thomson, the friend of Burns: his Life and Correspondence* (1898); Chambers's *Traditions of Edinburgh and Land of Burns*; Hogg's *Instructor*, vi. 408, new ser.; *Caledonian Mercury*, 4 March 1847, Rogers's *Book of Burns* (Grampian Club), ii. 275; *Grove's Dict. of Music*; *Reg. of Dunfermline*; information from descendants.] J. C. H.

**THOMSON, GEORGE** (1799-1886), lieutenant-colonel Bengal engineers, second of six sons of George Thomson of Fairley, Aberdeenshire, was born at Fairley on 19 Sept.



1799. Educated by a private tutor, he entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe in 1814, and passed out as an engineer cadet for the Bengal service. He arrived at Calcutta on 18 Sept. 1818, and went to Cawnpore. In 1820 he joined the recently formed corps of Bengal sappers and miners, commanded by Major (afterwards Sir) Thomas Anburey, at Allahabad. On 28 Jan. 1821 he took command of the detachment of sappers at Asirgarh, and in March visited his eldest brother, Alexander, of the Bengal artillery, at Mhow. In the following year he was engaged in the construction of a road between Asirgarh and Nagpur, and later between Nagpur and Chapara. From March to June 1823 he was employed in dismantling and blowing up the fort of Mandla. He was appointed adjutant of the Bengal sappers and miners on 29 May of this year, and on 5 Sept. he was promoted to be lieutenant.

In March 1824 war was declared with Burma, and in the following September Thomson went to Calcutta to join the pioneer department, for active service under the orders of Captain Schalch. On 14 Dec. he left Calcutta for Chittagong, where a force of eleven thousand men, under Brigadier-general Morrison of the 44th foot, had been assembled to penetrate to Ava through Arakan. Thomson was appointed field-engineer to the force and placed in command of the pontoon train. On 10 Jan. 1825 he started with Morrison's force by a route along the sea-coast, and, after crossing the Mayu estuary, a little to the west of the modern port of Akyab, advanced north-east through a difficult country, and crossed the Kala-daing or Great Arakan river. Thomson was almost always in front on reconnaissance duty, and the forests being too thick and the rivers too deep to allow of any other way of travelling, he went on foot and suffered greatly from fatigue. The approach to Arakan lay across a narrow valley, bounded by a range of hills crowned with stockades and garrisoned by nine thousand Burmese. An attack on 29 March failed, but on 1 April Thomson assisted in the assault and capture of the stockades, and Arakan was taken.

Thomson was mentioned by Morrison in his despatch of 2 April 1825 (*London Gazette*, 1 Oct. 1825), for having 'displayed zeal and practical proficiency in the performance of his duty.' On 7 May 1825 he was appointed executive engineer, south-eastern division of the public works department, and he was busy with the erection of cantonments in Arakan at the close of the rainy season. The division suffered very heavily from the pes-

tilential climate. Thomson was sent to survey and report upon the best situation in the islands near the mouth of the Beatong river for cantoning the division. He returned to Bengal in September 1826.

On 7 Oct. 1826 Thomson was appointed executive engineer in the public works department at Nimach, and was employed in building a fort there. He was promoted to be captain in the Bengal engineers on 28 Sept. 1827. On 6 Dec. he was appointed to the Bengal sappers and miners, and on 21 Feb. 1828 he returned to the public works department as executive engineer of the Rohilkhand division. In February 1829 Thomson took furlough to Europe, married, and returned to India in November 1831. On 9 Dec. 1831 he was appointed to survey the country between Bankura and Shirghatti, and to estimate the cost of the construction of a road from Jemor to the Karamnassa river. He was next placed in charge of the construction of the grand trunk road between Bardwán and Benares. In 1834 he had the additional duty of constructing barracks at Hazaribagh for a European regiment; in this work, despite occasional conflict with the authorities, he adopted successful methods of his own for the utilisation of convict labour.

In March 1837 Thomson was appointed to the command of the Bengal sappers and miners at Delhi, and to be at the same time executive engineer of the Delhi division of the public works department, a combination of duties which he did not think was for the good of the service. On 13 Sept. 1838 he was selected to be chief engineer of the army of the Indus assembling at Karnal for the invasion of Afghanistan. He marched from Delhi with two companies of sappers and miners on 20 Oct. to Karnal, thence on 9 Nov. to Firozpur, and on to Bhawalpur (230 miles), where he arrived on 29 Dec. Rohri, on the left bank of the Indus, was reached on 24 Jan. 1839, and the fort of Bakkar, on a rocky island between Rohri and Sakkar, on the right bank, was seized without opposition on 29 Jan., and preparations made by Thomson to bridge the river. The channel between Rohri and Bakkar is some 360 yards wide, and that between Bakkar and Sakkar about 130 yards, and in both the water ran like a millstream. Thomson had asked the political officer to collect beforehand at Rohri materials for bridging, but when he arrived none were there. By great exertion he procured boats, cut down and split palm trees, made grass cables, constructed anchors of small trees joined together and loaded with stone, made nails on

the spot, and in eleven days completed a good military bridge. Sir Henry Durand wrote: 'Thomson was justly praised for opening the campaign by a successful work of such ability and magnitude; for to have bridged the Indus was a fact at once impressive and emblematic of the power and resources of the army, which thus surmounted a mighty obstacle.'

Thomson's services were of value in the long march through the Bolan Pass to Kandahar, which was reached at the end of April. On 27 June the march was resumed. The accounts received of the weakness of Ghazni had induced the commander of the expedition, Sir John (afterwards Lord) Keane [q. v.] to leave his small battering train at Kandahar, but on arriving at Ghazni on 21 July it was found to be a formidable fortress, which could only be besieged by means of a regular battering train. Thomson proposed to storm it, make a dash at the Kabul gate, blow it in, and admit the storming party. This was successfully done on 23 July. In the assault after the gate was blown in Thomson had a narrow escape in the struggle within. Keane, in announcing the capture of Ghazni in his despatch of the following day, ascribed to Thomson 'much of the credit of the success of this brilliant *coup de main*' (*London Gazette*, 30 Oct. 1839). Thomson was promoted to be brevet major for this service, dating from the capture of Ghazni.

The march to Kabul was resumed on 30 July, and that city was occupied on 7 Aug. Thomson made an expedition over the mountains to Bamian to reconnoitre the route. In November he returned to India with some of the troops. For his services in the first Afghan war Thomson received the thanks of the government and was made a companion of the Bath, military division (*London Gazette*, 20 Dec. 1839). He was also awarded by Shah Shuja the second class of the order of the Durani empire, and was permitted to accept and wear it (*London Gazette*, 8 June 1841; *General Orders*, 8 Sept. 1841).

On his return to India he resumed the duties of the command of the Bengal sappers and miners, and of those of the public works department at Delhi; but, finding them incompatible, a warm correspondence ensued with the military board, which resulted in Thomson's retiring from the service on 25 Jan. 1841. Before leaving India he submitted to the government of India suggestions for the improvement of the corps of Bengal sappers and miners.

On his arrival in England Thomson joined a brother in business in Liverpool; but affairs

did not prosper, and on 24 July 1844 he was glad to accept from the court of directors of the East India Company the appointment of Indian recruiting officer and paymaster of soldiers' pensions in the Cork district, with the local rank of major. The former post he held until the East India Company ceased to exist in 1861, and the latter until 1877, when he resigned and settled in Dublin. He was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel on 28 Nov. 1854. He became a director of the Great Southern and Western Railway Company of Ireland in 1846, and was practically the inspecting director, actively superintending the completion of the southern portion of the line and of the tunnel into Cork. He died in Dublin in February 1886.

Thomson married, when on furlough in Scotland in 1830, Anna, daughter of Alexander Dingwall of Ramieston, Aberdeenshire. He left several children. His eldest son, Hugh Gordon, became major-general of the Indian staff corps.

Thomson wrote an account of the 'Storming of Ghazni,' which appeared in vol. iv. 4to series, 1840, of 'The Professional Papers of the Corps of the Royal Engineers.' In the same volume is a description of his bridge across the Indus at Bakkar, by Lieutenant (afterwards Sir) H. M. Durand.

[India Office Record; Despatches; obituary notices and memoirs in the Times 15 Feb. 1886, in the Royal Engineers' Journal 1886, by Sir Henry Yule, and in Vibart's *Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note*; Laurie's *Our Burmese Wars and Relations with Burma*, 1855; Snodgrass's *Narrative of the Burmese War*, 1827; Low's *Afghan War*, from the Journal and Correspondence of the late Major-general Augustus Abbott, 1879; Durand's *First Afghan War and its Causes*, 1879 (contains a sketch of the Kabul gate of Ghazni); Asiatic Journal, vol. xxx.; Kaye's *History of the War in Afghanistan*; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, 4to ser. vol. iv. 1840, and Occasional Papers Ser. vol. iii. 1879. See also art., DURAND, SIR HENRY MARION.]

R. H. V.

THOMSON, HENRY (1773-1843), painter, the son of a purser in the navy, was born at St. George's Square, Portsea, on 31 July 1773. He was at school for nearly nine years at Bishop's Waltham. In 1787 he went with his father to Paris, and returned to London on the breaking out of the revolution. He became a pupil of the painter John Opie [q. v.], and in 1790 entered the schools of the Royal Academy. In 1793 his father took him again to the continent to complete his studies, and he travelled in Italy till 1798, visiting Parma, Bologna, Florence, Rome, Naples, and Venice. He returned by

Vienna, Dresden, Berlin, and Hamburg in 1799. He found 'Boydell's Shakespeare Gallery' in course of active preparation, and contributed to it 'Perdita' and some subjects from 'The Tempest.' As early as 1792 he had exhibited a portrait at the Royal Academy, but he did not become a regular contributor till 1800, after his return to England. In 1801 he was elected an associate, and in 1802 an academician. From this time onwards he continued to exhibit many mythological and domestic subjects, as well as portraits, until 1825. Among his chief works were 'Mercy interceding for a fallen Warrior,' 1804; 'Love Sheltered' and 'The Red Cross Knight,' 1806 (both engraved in mezzotint by William Say); 'Love's Ingratitude,' 1808; 'The Distressed Family,' 1809; 'Titania,' 1810; 'Peasants in a Storm,' 1811; 'The Infancy of Jupiter' (engraved by Henry Meyer), and 'Lavinia,' 1812; 'Eurydice' (engraved by William Ward) and 'Thais,' 1814; 'Cupid Disarmed' and 'Icarus,' 1815; 'Christ raising Jairus's Daughter,' 1820; 'Juliet,' 1825. He designed a large number of small illustrations for Sharpe's 'Poets' and 'British Classics,' and other publications. In 1825 he was appointed keeper of the Royal Academy, in succession to Henry Fuseli [q. v.], but resigned the office after two years owing to a severe illness, from which he never recovered sufficiently to undertake any more work of importance. He retired to Portsea, where he died on 6 April 1843, and was buried in Portsmouth churchyard. Thomson's pictures were extremely popular in his own day, but they are now chiefly known by the good mezzotint engravings in which they were reproduced. A portrait of Thomson, by John Jackson, was engraved by Robert Cooper in 1817; another was painted by Sir Martin Archer Shee (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 346).

[Gent. Mag. 1843, iii. 100; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues.] C. D.

**THOMSON, HENRY WILLIAM (BYERLEY)** (1822-1867), jurist, the son of Anthony Todd Thomson [q. v.], by his second wife, Katharine Byerley [see THOMSON, KATHARINE], of an old Durham family (whence he assumed in later life a prefix to his surname), was born in May 1822. He was educated at University College, London, and at Jesus College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. (as senior optime) in 1846, was called to the bar from the Inner Temple in May 1849, and practised on the northern circuit. He specialised in military and international law, and his useful little treatise on the 'Laws of War affect-

ing Commerce and Shipping' went through two editions in 1854. It was followed in 1855 by 'The Military Forces and Institutions of Great Britain and Ireland: their Constitution, Administration, and Government, Military and Civil,' in which he endeavoured to galvanise a huge mass of unused material from parliamentary bluebooks and similar materials, and in 1857 by 'The Choice of a Profession: a concise Account and comparative Review of the English Professions.' Both works are well written, and should be of value to the sociologist. Thomson was living at this time at 8 Serjeant's Inn, Temple, but professional success seemed as distant as ever when, in May 1858, he was appointed by the colonial secretary, Lord Stanley [see STANLEY, EDWARD HENRY, fifteenth EARL OF DERBY], queen's advocate in Ceylon. Three years later he was promoted puisne judge of the supreme court of Colombo. He lost no time in setting to work upon a digest of the law as administered in Ceylon, and in 1866 he was in London superintending the publication of his most permanent memorial, 'Institutes of the Laws of Ceylon' (London, 1866, 2 vols. large 8vo), which ranks as an authority together with the judgments of Sir Charles Marshall, and which, as the chief justice of Ceylon (Sir Edward Creasy) said at Thomson's death, 'will long be cited with admiration and gratitude.' Thomson died at Colombo, as the result of an apoplectic seizure, on 6 Jan. 1867. He married, in 1853, Mlle. Beaumont, and left two sons: Henry Byerley, who took orders in 1888, and Arthur Byerley.

The jurist's younger brother, **JOHN COCKBURN THOMSON** (1834-1860), was born in London in 1834, and after studying at Bonn matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 7 June 1852, graduating B.A. from St. Mary Hall in 1857. While at Oxford he worked at Sanskrit (in continuation of studies commenced at Munich) under Horace Hayman Wilson [q. v.], and before he took his degree, being then only twenty-one, he published 'The Bhagavad-Gita; or a Discourse between Krishna and Arjuna on Divine Matters: a Sanskrit Philosophical Poem; translated [into English Prose] with copious Notes, an Introduction on Sanskrit Philosophy, and other Matter,' Hertford, 1855, 2 vols. 16mo. The performance was praised not only by Wilson but by Garcin de Tassy, by Schliessen of Prague, by Spiegel of Erlangen, and other foreign savants; and it was used as a class-book in the East Indian College at Haileybury. Two years later the author gained the Boden Sanskrit scholar-

ship at Oxford, and was presented with a gold medal by Maximilian of Bavaria. Upon Wilson's death in 1860 Thomson became a candidate for the librarianship at the India office, but he was accidentally drowned at Tenby on 26 May 1860. He had recently been appointed a member of the Asiatic Society of Paris, and of the Antiquarian Society of Normandy. Apart from his work in Sanskrit he was, under the pseudonym of Philip Wharton, joint author with his mother of 'Queens of Society' (1860) and 'Wits and Beaux of Society' (1860), two anecdotal volumes which were well received by the public.

[Luard's *Athenæ Cantabr.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1867, i. 392; *Colonial Office List*, 1867, p. 252; *Ceylon Bi-Monthly Examiner*, 15 Jan. 1867; *North American Rev.* No. lxxxvi, p. 435; *Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886*; *Allibone's Dict. of English Literature*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; private information.] T. S.

**THOMSON, JAMES (1700-1748)**, poet, was born in the pastoral village of Ednam in Roxburghshire in September 1700. The village retains, as outhouse of a farmstead, the former manse (and later village school) in which the poet was born. He was baptised on 15 Sept., and the fact that the rite was usually administered by the Scottish church eight days after birth would refer his birth to the 7th, though an early biographer (Murdoch) gives the 11th. The poet's father, Thomas (1666-1716), also a native of Ednam, and the son of Andrew Thomson, a gardener, fulfilled the ambition of his parents by graduating M.A. at Edinburgh University in 1686, and obtaining five years later the license of a preacher in the kirk, being called to Ednam on 12 July 1692 (*HEW SCOTT, Fasti*, vol. i. pt. ii. 460). The minister married, on 6 Oct. 1693, Beatrix, daughter of Alexander Trotter of Fogo. Trotter's wife was Margaret, daughter of William Home or Hume, the progenitor of the Homes of Bassendean, and the brother of Sir James Home [see under **HOME, SIR JAMES OF COLDINGKNOWS**, third **EARL OF HOME**; and letter of Dr. John Mair, minister of Southdean, in 'Times,' 26 March 1894].

James was the fourth child. Of two elder brothers, Andrew and Alexander, little is heard, but there is evidence in his letters of the poet's solicitude for a younger brother, John, who died in 1735. Of the poet's sisters, one was married to Mr. Bell, minister of Strathaven; another (Mary) to William Craig, father of James Craig [q. v.], the architect of the New Town, Edinburgh, and another, to Mr. Thomson, master of Lanark grammar school. Two months after the

poet's birth, his father moved to Southdean, where the manse nestled at the foot of Southdean Law, and some of the scenes of Teviotdale and the valley of the 'sylvan Jed' were afterwards introduced by him into his poems (especially in 'Winter'; a Thomson window has recently been erected in Southdean church). After picking up the rudiments in the parish school he was sent to Jedburgh, where the classes, by which he benefited little, were held in the abbey (cf. *Watson, Jedburgh Abbey*, 1894, p. 93 n.) The boy attracted a good deal of attention from one of his father's friends, Robert Riccaltoun [q. v.] Riccaltoun introduced him to several of the neighbouring gentry, including Sir Gilbert Elliot of Minto, James Haliburton of New Mains, Dryburgh, where on the banks of the Tweed his 'Doric reed' was first exercised (*Autumn*, v. 890), and Sir William Bennet, bart. (d. 1729), of Grubit. From Jedburgh he passed in the summer of 1715 to Edinburgh University. There he was in mental revolt against the outworn classical curriculum. At this period, as Aikin notes, the Scots had lost their pre-eminence in Latin, and had not learned English; and the circumstance renders the more remarkable the purity of Thomson's style and its freedom from any admixture of provincial idiom. At home Thomson had written and burned a quantity of verse. At Edinburgh he joined a literary club, 'The Grotesques,' who were very critical of his performances; some three of his pieces, nevertheless, appeared in the 'Edinburgh Miscellany' of 1720. During these years he studied assiduously Spenser and Milton, and his first extant letter (to his friend William Cranstoun), dated 11 Dec. 1720, contains a reference to 'As you like it.' On 2 Nov. 1720 Thomson received a bursary from the presbytery of Jedburgh, and this was renewed on 1 Jan. 1724 for one year; but he took no steps to enter the ministry after, it is said, an unfavourable verdict had been passed by William Hamilton, the professor of theology, upon an exercise in the form of a prose dissertation on the tenth section of the 119th Psalm. He resolved to seek a literary career in London.

With letters of introduction to some of the powerful connections of his mother in the south, and with the nucleus of a great poem in his pocket, Thomson set sail from Leith in February 1725. His mother had a foreboding that she would never see her favourite son again (she died within a few weeks of his departure); nor did the poet ever revisit the scenes of his youth. According to Dr. Johnson, the lad was relieved of

his letters of introduction by a London pickpocket within a few days of his landing at Wapping (27 [P] Feb. 1725). The loss of the documents, tied, according to the traditional story, in a knotted handkerchief, would seem to have been promptly repaired, for Thomson very soon obtained a footing at the houses of Sir Gilbert Elliot, lord Minto [q. v.], and Duncan Forbes (1644 P-1704) [q. v.] of Culloden, and also at Montrose House in Hanover Square. Unfortunately, however, his resources were too small to enable him to pay the assiduous court to these gentlemen that the situation required, and at the end of June he was glad to fall back upon the promised aid of a distant kinswoman, Lady Grizel Baillie [q. v.] of Jerviswood (the daughter of Sir Patrick Hume [q. v.]), who procured him a comfortable though unsalaried post as tutor to her grandson, Thomas Hamilton (afterwards seventh Earl of Haddington), the eldest boy of Charles, lord Binning [see HAMILTON, THOMAS, sixth EARL OF HADDINGTON]. While under the roof of Lord Binning at East Barnet he began to combine some detached fragments of descriptive verse into what became his first notable poem.

The germ of 'Winter' may be found in the lines 'On a Country Life' written by Thomson before he was twenty, and contributed to the 'Edinburgh Miscellany' (see above). The outlines of the implied scheme may have been suggested by Pope's four 'Pastorals,' named after the respective seasons. More directly, however, as he himself states, he owed inspiration to a manuscript poem of his friend Riccaltoun on 'Winter,' which was published in 1726 in Savage's 'Miscellany,' and reprinted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' of 1740 (p. 256), as corrected 'by an eminent hand,' that of Mallet. Subsequently, among other stray pieces of merit by obscure authors, Thomson's 'Country Life' was included in Mallet's 'Works' (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1853, ii. 364-71; THOMSON, ed. Bell, 1855, ii. 263-4).

As he progressed with his work, Thomson felt the desirability of getting nearer the booksellers and the patrons. His sojourn at East Barnet can have hardly exceeded four months. His desire for a wider circle of acquaintance in the capital was soon gratified. Duncan Forbes was prodigal of introductions to celebrities, including Arbuthnot, Gay, and Pope. Mallet took him into more bohemian circles, and presented him to the notorious Martha Fowke or Fowkes, known to poetical admirers indifferently as 'Mira' and as 'Clio' (see Bolton Corney in *Athenæum*, 1859, ii. 78). There is a story that

Thomson dwelt with the bookseller John Millan (1702-1784) during 1725; a house numbered 30 Charing Cross is still pointed out as his home during part of the same year (it is figured in HARRISON, *Memorable London Houses*, p. 22), while another tradition tells how he frequented the Dove tavern in Hammersmith Mall. In the winter of 1725-6 he paid a visit to Mallet at Twyford, the seat of the Duke of Montrose, in Hampshire. Thomson had been compelled during the summer to ask a loan of 12*l.* from Crans-toun, and he was again in want of money at Christmas, when he and Mallet induced John Millan to advance 3*l.* upon 'Winter' (cf. BENJAMIN VICTOR, *Orig. Letters*, iii. 27).

In March 1726, under Millan's auspices, appeared 'Winter, a poem by James Thomson, A.M.' (London, folio; another edition with additions and commendatory verses by Aaron Hill, Mallet, and 'Mira,' 1726, 8vo; reprinted Dublin, 1726). The description of him as 'A.M.' was a mistake; the degree was seldom taken by arts students in Thomson's time (see GRANT, *Hist. of Edinburgh Univ.* ii. 238). The work was dedicated to Sir Spencer Compton (Lord Wilmington), who forwarded in the following June a tardy acknowledgment of twenty guineas.

In the meantime the success of the poem was assured. Men of discernment such as Robert Whatley (afterwards prebendary of York), Aaron Hill [q. v.], and that connoisseur of poets, Joseph Spence (see his *Essay on the Odyssey*), had sung its praises upon every opportunity, while Riccaltoun is stated to have 'dropped the poem from his hands in an ecstasy of admiration.' Especially loud in their applause were the two patronesses whom Thomson celebrated with so much warmth in later poems, Frances Seymour, the wife of Algernon, lord Hertford [see under SEYMOUR, CHARLES, sixth DUKE OF SOMERSET], and Sarah, eldest daughter of Sir Hans Sloane and mother of Hans Stanley [q. v.]; while among more influential admirers was soon numbered Thomas Rundle [q. v.] (after-bishop of Derry), who introduced Thomson to his own patron, Charles Talbot (afterwards lord chancellor).

Thomson needed little urging to repeat his experiment, and during 1726, though tied to the town (like a 'caged linnet,' as he expressed it) by an appointment as tutor to one of Montrose's sons at an academy in Little Tower Street, he worked hard at 'Summer,' which appeared early in 1727 with a dedication to Bubb Dodington (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1728). In the same year John Millan published one of the best of Thomson's minor



pieces, 'A Poem sacred to the Memory of Isaac Newton,' with an extravagant dedication to Sir Robert Walpole. Next year the poet changed his publisher, and it was Andrew Millar (1707-1768) [q. v.] who in 1728 issued 'Spring,' dedicated to the Countess of Hertford. The first edition of 'Autumn' (inscribed to Arthur Onslow) was that which appeared in 'The Seasons' (London, 1730, 4to), of which some 454 copies were subscribed for at one guinea, among the subscribers being Arbuthnot, Bolingbroke, Pope, Somerville, Spence, and Young. Prefixed is an engraving after William Kent, the well-known gardener. The copy of this scarce edition in the university library at Edinburgh is that which was pompously crowned by the Earl of Buchan at Ednam on 22 Sept. 1791 [see ERSKINE, DAVID STEUART, eleventh EARL OF BUCHAN]. 'Autumn' was subsequently issued separately (price one shilling) by Millan. The poems sold well in the separate form, and Thomson is said to have reaped over 1,000*l.* profit from them before he sold the copyright to Millar in 1729 (cf. MOREL, pp. 46, 47; *Speeches and Arguments before the Court of King's Bench*, 'Millar v. Taylor,' 1771; PUTNAM, *Copyright*, 1896, p. 413). To the subscription volume of the 'Seasons' (1730), in addition to the fine 'Hymn' (which seems to adumbrate much of the pantheistic philosophy of Wordsworth), was appended a patriotic poem of considerable length, which had passed through two editions during 1729, under the title 'Britannia, a Poem, written in 1719.' The last date is a mistake apparently for 1727; 'the most illustrious of patriots' (as Walpole had formerly been styled) was now severely rebuked for submitting to the indignities of Spain; it contains a good deal of fustian.

In 1730 Thomson appealed to the public in another literary capacity. On 28 Feb. of that year his first play, 'Sophonisba,' was produced at Drury Lane. The curiosity of the public was powerfully roused, and many gentlemen are stated to have sought places in the footmen's gallery (SHIELS; cf. DORAN, *London in Jacobite Times*). Mrs. Oldfield was especially fascinating in the title-part, and the piece was played ten times with success during the season. It was a poor imitation of Otway, and there was little opportunity in it for the display of the poet's characteristic excellences; it was nevertheless sold to Millar for 130 guineas, and went through four editions during the year (several translations appeared, a Russian one in 1786). One line of 'Sophonisba' at least has defied oblivion. Nat Lee had written 'O Sopho-

nisba, Oh!' Thomson expanded the sentiment in the verse

Oh! Sophonisba, Sophonisba, Oh!

the inanity of which was pointed out, not at the theatre, as has generally been assumed, but in an envious little squib, called 'A Criticism of the New Sophonisba' (1730). The quick eye of Fielding soon detected the absurdity, which was paraded in his 'Tom Thumb the Great,' the line 'Oh! Huncamunca, Huncamunca, Oh!' appearing as a kind of refrain (act i. sc. v.) It is noticeable that the line 'O Sophonisba, I am wholly thine,' was not substituted by Thomson until after 1738 (MOREL).

In the autumn of 1730 Thomson announced to his friend Mallet that he was going to hang up his harp in the willows. His five years' sojourn in London had been eminently successful, and he was now appointed travelling tutor and companion to Charles Richard Talbot, the son of the future chancellor. In December 1730 he was at Paris. There he saw Voltaire's Brutus, and was amused by the old Roman's declamation on liberty before a French audience. The more he saw of foreign countries the more he became confirmed in the opinion that liberty was the monopoly of Great Britain. At Lyons he met his friendly critic Spence. Thence he proceeded to the Fontaine de Vaucluse ('the shut valley of Petrarch'), of which he had promised Lady Hertford a poetical description. During his travels he received the high honour of a 'poetical epistle' from Pope, but he was probably deemed by the author to have undervalued the distinction, for the best part of the material was subsequently incorporated in the 'Epistle to Arbuthnot.' At Rome in November 1731 he was in correspondence with his old patron Lord Binning, who died two years later, and before the end of 1731 he was back again at Ashdown Park in Berkshire. His pupil died on 27 Sept. 1733; but Thomson retained the favour of the father, and he was at the end of the same year appointed to the sinecure office of secretary of briefs with an income of 300*l.* a year. Such a post brought perfect contentment to Thomson. In May 1736 he moved from a modest apartment in Lancaster Court to a cottage in Kew Foot Lane with a pretty garden, in which he subsequently employed a cousin Andrew as gardener. There he lived for the rest of his life. He was passionately fond of long walks, and among his pilgrimages the most frequent was probably that to Pope's house at Twickenham; he also went frequently to Mallet's

at Strand-on-the-Green, to the Doves tavern at Hammersmith, and to visit his friends in town.

During this halcyon period Thomson was working at his most cherished poem. The first part of 'Liberty' was published in December 1734; it was followed in 1735 by the second and third, and in 1736 by the fourth and fifth parts. The whole appeared in 1736, together with 'Sophonisba' and 'Britannia,' forming a second octavo volume uniform with that containing 'The Seasons.' It was dedicated to Frederick, prince of Wales, and was well subscribed for by the booksellers; but the public, forewarned by Thomson's previous patriotic essay, 'Britannia,' took little interest in it.

The ease he anticipated at Richmond was of short duration. The death of Talbot on 14 Feb. 1737 deprived him of his sinecure. Lord Hardwicke, who succeeded to the woolsack, kept the office open for some time, expecting that Thomson would apply for it; but a combination of pride and indolence restrained him from doing so, and the post was given to another. Thomson may have found satisfaction in the composition of his fine panegyric 'To the Memory of the Rt. Hon. Lord Talbot,' in which he took occasion to vindicate his friend Dr. Rundle from the imputation of heresy. In the meantime his income was precarious, though it is probable that during 1738 his second play, 'Agamemnon,' brought him in a fair sum. It was acted at Drury Lane on 6 April 1738, with the author's good friend James Quin in the title-part; and two editions appeared during the year, while Thomson had three benefit nights—the third, sixth, and ninth. Pope appeared in a box on the first night, when he was recognised by a round of applause, and the Prince and Princess of Wales commanded the seventh night. The intrinsic merits of the piece hardly justified such attentions.

Fortunately for the poet a more satisfactory source of supplies was secured during 1738. A new but staunch friend and patron, George Lyttelton, first lord Lyttelton [q. v.], introduced Thomson to the Prince of Wales, and 'his royal highness upon inquiry into the state of his affairs, being pleasantly informed that they were in a more poetical posture than formerly, granted him a pension of 100*l.* a year' (JOHNSON). His connection with the prince involved the rejection of his play 'Edward and Eleanor' (founded on an apocryphal episode in the history of Edward I and owing something to Euripides's 'Alcestis') in 1739 by the newly appointed censor of plays (under 10 George II,

c. 28). It was printed 'as it was to have been acted' (London, 1739, 8vo; two Dublin editions, and a French translation by De Barante), but the play was damned as effectually as if it had been performed. It found a vehement panegyrist in John Wesley, who had otherwise a 'very low opinion of Mr. Thomson's poetical abilities' (*Journal*, 1827, iii. 465).

From 1740 dates one of Thomson's most famous compositions—the noble ode known as 'Rule Britannia,' destined to be 'the political hymn of this country as long as she maintains her political power' (SOUTHEY). It first appeared in 'The Masque of Alfred,' composed by Dr. Arne, written by Thomson and David Mallet, and performed in the gardens of Cliefden House, Buckinghamshire, at a fête given by Frederick, prince of Wales, on 1 and 2 Aug. 1740. It was already a celebrated song in 1745, when the Jacobites deftly altered the words to suit their own cause, and Handel made use of the air in 1746. 'The Masque of Alfred,' altered into an opera, was given at Covent Garden in 1745, and was entirely remodelled by Mallet for Drury Lane in 1751. Thomson's name, however, was retained upon the public advertisements of the opera as author of the 'Ode' (presumably 'Rule Britannia'), and the song appeared with his initials attached to it in the second edition of a well-known song-book, 'The Charmer' (Edinburgh, 1752, p. 130). It was not until eleven years after Thomson's death that Mallet, in his collected works (1759, vol. iii.), in an advertisement to a reissue of 'The Masque of Alfred,' which included 'Rule Britannia' with three stanzas altered, as a note explains, 'by the late Lord Bolingbroke in 1751,' remarked with studied vagueness that he had discarded all his collaborator's share in the production with the exception of a few speeches and 'part of one song' (see art. DAVID MALLET; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vol. ii. passim; *Saturday Review*, 20 Feb. 1897). There is no just ground for doubting Thomson's exclusive responsibility for 'Rule Britannia.' M. Morel has demonstrated that it is in effect reconstructed from fragments and echoes of Thomson's previous patriotic poems 'Britannia' and 'Liberty' (MOREL, pp. 584–7).

During the six years from 1738 to 1744 the most serious of Thomson's occupations was the revision of 'The Seasons.' In addition to many verbal alterations, and the elimination of a few passages, he enlarged 'Spring' from 1087 to 1173 lines, 'Summer' from 1206 to 1796, 'Autumn' from 1269 to 1375, and 'Winter' from 787 to

1069. These corrections were embodied in the 1744 edition (inscribed to the Prince of Wales), to which were added two years later the final corrections made by the poet before his death. The British Museum possesses a copy of the 1738 edition of 'The Seasons,' with Thomson's own manuscript corrections, and also a number of interesting emendations in the handwriting (it is supposed) of Pope. It is curious to find Pope on one of the blank pages with which this copy is interleaved deleting the well-known 'when unadorned, adorned the most;' Thomson, who was generally mindful of his friend's suggestions, turned a deaf ear to this one. Much of the work of revision was impaired by a too conscious striving after a Virgilian veneer. (The responsibility of Pope for the 'emendations,' of which Mitford, Combe, and Ellis were convinced, has the support of Dr. Morel, but is disputed by Mr. Churton Collins, 'Saturday Review,' 31 July 1897; a verdict of non-proven is ably maintained by Mr. Tovey; cf. *Athenæum*, 1894, i. 131; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. xii. 389-9.) In July 1743 Thomson paid his first visit to Hagley, and there he seems to have made Lyttelton to some extent a partner in the work of textual revision. He was subsequently a frequent visitor there and at Shennstone's retreat, The Leasowes. In 1744 Lyttelton became one of the lords of the treasury, and promptly bestowed upon his friend the sinecure post of surveyor-general of the Leeward Islands, from which he drew a clear 300*l.* a year.

In the following year appeared the last but one of Thomson's plays, 'Tancred and Sigismunda: a Tragedy' (London, 8vo, 1752, 1766, and 1768; dedicated in epistolary form to the Prince of Wales), the plot of which was drawn from the novel in 'Gil Blas.' Pitt (who is said to have had 'a sincere value for the amiable author') and Lyttelton took upon themselves the patronage of this play, which had a far greater success than any other of Thomson's dramatic efforts. When it was produced at Drury Lane on 18 March 1745 Garrick played Tancred, and the part held the stage at intervals down to 1819 (GENEST, vol. v.; cf. DAVIES, *Life of Garrick*, i. 78); the play was translated into German in part by Lessing and by Schlegel, and imitated in 1761 by Saurin in his 'Blanche et Guiscard.'

In 1736 the 'Gentleman's Magazine' printed Thomson's first poem 'To Amanda' (i.e. Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Gilbert Young, and sister-in-law of Thomson's friend James Robertson): Eight years elapsed without impairing in any way the poet's fidelity,

but about 1744 the lady married Admiral John Campbell (*d.* 1790) [q. v.]. The disappointment preyed upon his spirits, and even to a certain extent upon his health, and the amount of work completed under these conditions was small. Ever since he had been at Richmond Thomson had been engaged in a desultory way upon his second important poem, 'The Castle of Indolence: an Allegorical Poem' (London, 1748, 4to; 2nd edit. 1748, 8vo). Gray mentions it as containing 'fine stanzas' in a letter of 5 June 1748. It was first conceived in the form of a few detached stanzas in raillery of his own indolence, which he deemed to be well paralleled by that of his friends; among the traces of its origin there remains the autobiographical stanza commencing 'A bard here dwelt more fat than bard beseems.' Thomson had been an ardent admirer of Spenser from his youth, and it is noteworthy that in this noble specimen of art he has left the combined result of his earliest inspiration and his mature taste. In the soothing and drowsy effect which is suggested by the opening stanzas, Thomson proved himself as a master of onomatopœia worthy of comparison with the author of the 'Lotos-Eaters.'

Among Thomson's later visitors at Richmond were Paterson and Collins, who introduced him to Warton, James Hammond, and Gilbert West. Collins in turn was introduced by him to the Prince of Wales, and was given a place in the 'Castle of Indolence' (stanzas 57-9). Lyttelton procured his friend a key to Richmond Park, and is even said to have written his 'Observations upon the Conversion and Apostleship of St. Paul' (1747), with a view to raising him from his apathy in regard to religion. 'Had the poet lived longer,' wrote Lyttelton, 'I don't doubt he would have openly profest his faith' (cf. PHILLIMORE, *Memoirs*, i. 409). Early in 1748 Thomson's pension was stopped by the Prince of Wales, who had quarrelled with Lyttelton, but he was scarcely incommoded by the reduction of his income. Early in August, after a rapid walk from London, he stepped into a boat at Hammersmith Mall and was rowed to Kew. He caught a severe chill, and died at four o'clock in the morning of Saturday, 27 Aug. 1748, being not quite forty-eight years of age. He was buried near the font in Richmond parish church, where a brass tablet was erected to his memory by the Earl of Buchan in 1792. Armstrong, Andrew Reid, and James Robertson had attended him during his illness, and these, with Quin, Mallet, and Mitchell, followed him to the grave. The poet died intestate; but Lyttelton and Mitchell admini-

stered his estate in the interests of the relatives in Scotland.

The posthumous tragedy of 'Coriolanus' was presented at Covent Garden on 13 Jan. 1749, the chief part, which had formerly been claimed by Garrick, being conceded to the poet's friend Quin. The actor is said to have broken down in repeating Lyttelton's prologue when he came to the lines:

Not one immoral, one corrupted thought,  
One line, which dying, he could wish to blot.

The proceeds were sent to Thomson's sisters. 'Coriolanus' having been produced and printed (1749, 8vo; Dublin, 12mo), there seemed little left for a literary executor to do; but Lyttelton took an exceptional view of his responsibilities. He brought out an edition of Thomson's 'Works' in 1750 (London, 4 vols. 12mo), in which, in spite of the sentiment uttered in the prologue, he cut out two stanzas (55 and 56) from the 'Castle of Indolence,' fourteen hundred verses from 'Liberty,' and a number of minor 'redundancies' from 'The Seasons.' This, however, by no means exhausted his sense of obligation to his friend's memory. He prepared, but did not publish, an edition in which, apart from suppressions, the philosophy of the poet was 'corrected,' the deistic 'Hymn' bodily eliminated, and long passages modified and transposed 'beyond recognition' (the interleaved copy embodying these editorial changes is still preserved at Hagley). Happily Murdoch, with the support of Millar, energetically intervened, and for the quarto edition of 1762 the text adopted was practically that of 1750 (it was left for Bolton Corney in 1842 to restore the text as the poet left it in 1746). The superbly printed and illustrated edition of 1762 was published by subscription (London, 2 vols. 4to, with the memoir by Patrick Murdoch), the king heading the subscribers with 'one hundred pounds,' while the list includes most of the celebrities of the day, from Akenside to Wilkes (see DIBDIN, *Libr. Comp.* 1825, p. 740 n.) With the proceeds a cenotaph, designed by Robert Adam and executed by H. Spang, was erected between the monuments of Shakespeare and Rowe in Westminster Abbey. Other literary memorials were the 'Musidorus' of Robert Shiels, the graceful strophes of Shenstone (Verses to William Lyttelton, *ad fin.*), and the fine elegiac 'Ode' by Collins, 'In yonder grave a druid lies' (see *Gent. Mag.* 1843, i. 493, 602).

Thomson's cottage in Kew Foot Lane became after numerous accretions Rosedale House. In 1786 it became the residence of Mrs. Boscawen, the widow of the admiral,

who treasured in the rooms formerly occupied by the poet a number of Thomson relics. What little remains of the old house after many changes is now incorporated in the Richmond Royal Hospital (see THORNE, *Environments of London*, 1876, p. 502; EVANS, *Richmond*, 1824; *Addit. MS.* 27578, ff. 120-7). Commemorative lines on Thomson may still be seen upon a board within the grounds of Pembroke Lodge in Richmond Park.

But a few stories remain to confirm the tradition of Thomson's indolence and epicureanism. The notion that he was extremely fat seems contradicted by his activity. He is said, however, to have risen habitually at noon, to have eaten the sunny side off the peaches in his garden with his hands in his pockets, and to have cut his books with the snuffers. He was especially careless about matters of attire, yet was a dandy in the matter of perukes. Like Cowley (between whom and Thomson Leigh Hunt, in his 'Men, Women, and Books,' works out with great ingenuity 'a kind of identity'), he knew how to push the bottle, and his cellar was rich in old wines and Scotch ale. He also formed a fine collection of prints, and a library of from five to six hundred books. Like Addison, the author of 'The Seasons' is said to have been dull as a talker until excited by wine. His sensibility was great, so much so that in reading fine poetry he always lost control of himself. He generally composed in the deep silence of the night, and could be heard 'walking in his library till near morning, humming over in his way what he was to correct and write out next day' (MURDOCH). It is evident that he was liberal-minded, good-humoured, and free from any mean failings. He had a rare power of attaching friends; the way in which he captivated the good will of Pope is remarkable, and generous to a high degree was the sentiment that existed between him and James Quin.

'The Seasons' may be regarded as inaugurating a new era in English poetry. Lady Winchilsea and John Dyer, whose 'Grongar Hill' was published a few months before 'Winter,' had pleaded by their work for a truthful and unaffected and at the same time a romantic treatment of nature in poetry; but the ideal of artificiality by which English poetry was dominated under the influence of Cowley and Pope was first effectively challenged by Thomson. It was he who transmitted the sentiment of nature not only to imitators like Savage (cf. *The Wanderer*, 1729), Armstrong, Somerville, and Shenstone, but also to Gray and Cowper, and so indirectly to Wordsworth. Cowper in par-

ticular was interpenetrated with the spirit and feeling of 'The Seasons,' and it is related in a pathetic passage how in the last 'glimmerings of cheerfulness' before his final collapse he walked in the moonlight in St. Neots churchyard and spoke earnestly of Thomson's 'Seasons,' and the circumstances under which they were probably written (July 1795).

From 1750 to 1850 Thomson was in England the poet, *par excellence*, not of the eclectic and literary few, but of the large and increasing cultivated middle class. 'Thomson's "Seasons" looks best (I maintain it) a little torn and dog's-eared' (LAMB, *Detached Thoughts on Books and Reading*). When Coleridge found a dog-eared copy of 'The Seasons' in an inn, and remarked 'That is fame,' Thomson's popularity seemed quite as assured as Milton's. Royal academicians quoted him to illustrate their landscapes, and Haydn made a grand oratorio of 'The Seasons.' As late as 1855 Robert Bell remarked that Thomson's popularity seemed ever on the increase. The date may be taken to mark the turning-point in his fame, for since about 1850 he has been unmistakably eclipsed on his own ground, in the favour of the class to whom he was dear, by Tennyson, while in Scotland the commemorative rites which were zealously performed in his honour at Ednam and Edinburgh between 1790 and 1820 (when an obelisk, in the erection of which Scott took a leading part, was erected at the poet's native place) have been supplanted by the cult of Burns. Burns's own 'Address' to the bard of Ednam, 'Sweet poet of the year,' was written for the Thomson celebration at Dryburgh on 22 Sept. 1791, at which the Earl of Buchan presided. Burns also wrote some fine extempore verses in dialect upon 'Some Commemorations of Thomson' (*Life and Works*, 1896, iii. 277, 387). In the Dunlop-Burns 'Correspondence' (1898, pp. 4, 297, 368) Mrs. Dunlop exhorts 'the exciseman' to 'emulate the chaste pen of Thomson.'

In France 'The Seasons' proved no less 'a revelation' than in England (VILLEMAIN, *Littérature du XVIII<sup>me</sup> Siècle*). Voltaire, in his amiable mood, spoke highly of its simplicity and the love of mankind which it exhibited. Montesquieu raised a sylvan monument to Thomson, whose poem contributed materially to the 'rural delirium' of Rousseau. Madame Roland repeated verses of it in prison, and Xavier de Maistre found an epigraph from it for his pathetic 'Lépreux d'Aoste.' Taine complained of its sentimental vapidities, but these are characteristic not so much of the original poet as

of his French adapters St. Lambert and Madame Bontems, or his numerous sentimental imitators such as Bernis, Dorat, Delille, Roucher, Lemierre, and Léonard, who is called by St. Beuve 'the diminutive of Thomson' (cf. PHELPS, *Origins of English Romantic Movement*; TEXTE, *Cosmopolitisme Littéraire*). Thomson's influence is also traceable in Spain, especially in the pastoral poetry of Melendez Valdés. Klopstock and Lessing praised it highly, while to Schlegel it seemed the prototype of all continental descriptive poetry.

Hazlitt and Coleridge (*Friend*, 1883, p. 283), two very safe guides, regard Thomson as pre-eminently 'the born poet.' Dr. Johnson (to whom as an unorthodox Scot of liberal opinions Thomson was by no means dear) admitted that 'he could not have viewed two candles burning but with a poetical eye.' In this respect, in the possession of the true poetic temperament, he has been surpassed not even by Tennyson. Unfortunately, unlike his successor, he allowed the false taste of the day to intercept his utterance before it was complete. In addition to the poet's vision he had the poetic gift of observation at first hand, but in giving expression to these faculties he was content to employ the right phrase relatively to his time, and so the absolutely right eluded him. That a true poet should have been so content may be attributed in part to the sensitiveness of a provincial to the imputation of rudeness, in part to his kindly, sociable, and easy-going temperament, and the predominant influence of his much-esteemed 'Mr. Pope.' The result is that 'The Seasons,' which 'gave the signal for a revolution destined to renew European literature,' yet comes short in itself of being a perfect masterpiece.

Byron perversely held that 'The Seasons' would have been better in rhyme, though even then inferior to the 'Castle of Indolence.' The majestic use of blank verse by a contemporary of Pope is certainly one of Thomson's chief claims to respect. He was avowedly influenced to some extent in this by John Philips [q. v.], who had chosen the metre for 'Cyder' in 1706, and possibly also by the reflection that the couplet had been brought to the utmost polish of which it was susceptible by Pope. Tennyson's earliest essays in poetry were made in 'Thomsonian blank verse.' Though a descriptive poet, Thomson is not adequately represented by selections, few long poems being so well sustained, or having their beauties so well diffused as 'The Seasons.' Among the turns of speech to which that poem has given currency may be mentioned 'to look unutterable



things,' and 'to teach the young idea how to shoot,' while the 'Castle of Indolence' has the beautiful line 'Placed far amid the melancholy main' (cf. WORDSWORTH, *Highland Girl*; KNIGHT, *Wordsworthiana*, pp. 331 sq.)

There are three portraits of Thomson—that by William Aikman (described by Pitt as 'beastly like'), dated 1725, and now at Edinburgh (it was, like the Paton portrait, engraved by Basire for the edition of 1762); that of Slaughter, dated 1736, and now at Dryburgh Abbey; and that of Paton, painted in 1746, and presented to the National Portrait Gallery in 1857 by Miss Bell of Springhall, the grand-niece of the poet. Of this many engravings, mostly very indifferent likenesses, exist. A miniature, presented to the bygone Ednam Club by the Earl of Buchan, is still preserved at Ednam manse. In addition to the above, two oil portraits have been ascribed to William Hogarth; from one of these a good profile was lithographed in 1820 by M. Gauci (Brit. Mus. Print-room; DOBSON, *Hogarth*, pp. 315, 350).

Between Thomson's death and the issue of the splendid quarto edition of 1762 (which was long exhibited in a show-case in the King's Library at the British Museum as an example of British typography), some eight editions of Thomson's works were issued. Subsequently to that date the following are the more important of the editions (I) of Thomson's 'Works' and (II) of 'The Seasons.'

I. 'The Works of James Thomson, with his last Corrections and Improvements,' London, 1763, 2 vols. 12mo; 1768, 8vo (the British Museum copy has some of Lyttelton's manuscript corrections); Edinburgh, 1772, 4 vols. 8vo; London, 1773, 4 vols. 12mo; 1788, 3 vols. 8vo and 2 vols. 12mo; 1802, 3 vols. 8vo; ed. J. Nichols, 1849, 12mo; 1866, 8vo. A folio edition appeared at Glasgow in 2 vols. 1784. 'Thomson's Poetical Works' were edited by George Gilfillan for the Library edition of the 'British Poets' in 1853, Edinburgh, 8vo; by Sir Harris Nicolas for an American edition in 1854 (Boston, 2 vols. 8vo); by Robert Bell in 1855 (with useful notes and appendixes), London, 2 vols. 8vo; by W. M. Rossetti, with illustrations by T. Secombe in 1873, London, 8vo, and 1879; by Gilfillan and Clarke, 1873, 1874, 1878, London, 8vo. The poems have also appeared in the 'Collections' of Johnson, Bell, Anderson, Park, Chalmers, Sanford, and in the Aldine edition of the 'British Poets' edited by Sir Harris Nicolas in 1830, reprinted 1862 with additions by Peter Cunningham, and revised throughout by D. C. Tovey in 1897.

II. 'The Seasons, with Notes, Illustra-

tions, and a complete Index by G. Wright,' London [1770], 8vo. 'The Seasons . . . with Britannia . . . to which is prefixed the Life and Literary Character of Thomson, with new Designs,' Dublin, 1773, 12mo. 'The Seasons,' Amsterdam, 1775, 4to, with plates by Moreau and Cheffard (a copy sold in 1890 for 4*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*) 'The Seasons,' Paris, 1780, 12mo. 'The Seasons. New edition by J. J. C. Timæus. To which is prefixed . . . an Essay on the Plan and Character of the Poem by J. Aikin,' Hamburg, 1791, 8vo. 'The Seasons, with Engravings designed by C. Ansell,' London, 1792, 8vo; new edition, with original engravings and Aikin's 'Essay,' London, 1792, 8vo (the British Museum copy has manuscript notes); new edition, 'with original Life and Critical Essay by R. Heron,' Perth, 1793, 4to; another edition, illustrated, with index, glossary, and notes, by P. Stockdale, F.P., London, 1793, 8vo; McKenzie's edition, with Johnson's 'Life' and new cuts, Dublin, 1793, 8vo. 'The Seasons,' Parma, 1794, 4to (a sumptuous edition printed by Bodoni). 'The Seasons, illustrated with Engravings by F. Bartolozzi and S. W. Tomkins from original Pictures by W. Hamilton,' London, 1797, folio (a copy of this edition with coloured plates fetched 54*l.* in 1893; much higher prices are occasionally obtained), and 1807, 4to. 'The Seasons,' Paris, 1800, sm. 8vo (printed by Egerton). 'The Seasons, with illustrative Remarks by J. Evans,' London, 1802, 8vo; another edition, L.P. 1802, 8vo. 'The Seasons, adorned with plates,' 1802, 8vo. 'The Seasons, with a Life of the Author by J. Evans,' London, 1805, 8vo. 'The Seasons,' with engravings by Bewick from Thurston's designs, 1805, 8vo, two editions, one F.P. (sold for 5*l.* 10*s.* in 1895); another edition, Bordeaux, 1808, 12mo; with Bewick's cuts, Edinburgh, 1809, 8vo; another edition, Manchester [1810], 12mo; Boston, Mass., 1810, 12mo; Ludlow, 1815, 12mo; Leipzig, 1815, 8vo; with engravings from the designs of R. Westall, New York, 1817, 12mo; the same, London, 1824, 12mo; new edition, with notes, historical and explanatory, by Dingwell Williams, London, 1824, 8vo (the museum copy has manuscript notes and collations by the editor); Boston, 1833, 12mo; with a biographical and critical introduction by A. Cunningham, London, 1841, 8vo. 'The Seasons . . . with engraved Illustrations from Designs by J. Bell, C. W. Cope, T. Creswick, R. Redgrave . . . and with the Life of the Author by P. Murdoch' (a copy, with a few extra plates, fetched 8*l.* in 1891), edited by Bolton Corney, London, 1842, 4to (in this edition the text was for the first time carefully restored from the edition of

1746, the last issued during the poet's lifetime); another edition, edited with notes philosophical, classical, historical, and biographical, by Anthony Todd Thomson, London, 1847, 16mo; another edition, illustrated by Birket Foster (and others), London, 1859, 8vo; with introduction and notes by E. E. Morris, 2 vols. Calcutta, 1869, 8vo; edited, with introductions and notes, by J. Logie Robertson, Oxford, 1891, 8vo (the influence of Thomson upon Burns is here traced with much effect); another edition, with forty-eight illustrations and Cunningham's introduction, London, 1892, 8vo; another edition, 4 vols. London and Boston, 1893, 12mo.

Among the translations may be noted those into French of Mme. Chatillon Bontems (1759), Deleuze (1801), Poullin (1802), and Fremin de Beaumont (1806). Poullin's translation was described in the 'Edinburgh Review' for January 1806 as 'incomparably good,' and 'perhaps an improvement on the original,' a proposition which, if established, would be rightly regarded as a negation of poetic excellence of the highest order. The German translations include those of Brockes (1745), Pulte (1758), von Palthen (1766), Schubert (1789), Soltau (1803), Bruckbraen (1824), and Rosenzweig, in hexameters, 1825. Lessing, who was a great student of Thomson, left several fragments of translations from the poet's tragedies. Parts of 'The Seasons' have appeared in Polish (1852), Danish (1807), Dutch (1803), Romaic (1817), Latin, Italian, Spanish, and Hebrew (Berlin, 1842). A translation of the 'Castle of Indolence' by Lemierre d'Argy appeared at Paris in 1814.

[The chief Lives of Thomson have been those of Robert Shiels in Cibber's *Lives* (1753), Patrick Murdoch (1762), Dr. Johnson in *Lives of the Poets* (1781), G. Wright (1770), the Earl of Buchan (1792), Robert Heron (1793), Sir Harris Nicolas (1831; revised by Peter Cunningham in 1862), Bolton Corney's *Annotations on Murdoch* (1842), Robert Bell (1855), Edward E. Morris (1869), and J. Logie Robertson (1891). But all these have been superseded by the elaborate *James Thomson, sa Vie et ses Œuvres*, by Dr. Léon Morel (Paris, 1895, 678 pp., large 8vo, with a copious list of authorities), which constitutes a pattern biography both in respect to exhaustive research and sound literary criticism. Prefixed is an exceptionally good engraving after Paton by J. Sévrette. The present article has had the advantage of Dr. Morel's revision. Since Dr. Morel wrote have appeared a detailed criticism of Thomson by M. Lefèvre Deumier in his *Célébrités Anglaises*, 1895; a careful biography prefixed to the Aldine edition of his *Works*, 1897, by the Rev. D. C. Tovey; Bayne's

*Life of Thomson*, 1898; G. C. Macaulay in *English Men of Letters* ser. 1908. See also *Texte's Cosmopolitisme Littéraire*, 1895; E. B. Chancellor's *Richmond*, pp. 248 sq.; *Gent. Mag.* 1803 i. 6, 1819 ii. 295, 399, 1821 ii. 223, 300, 397 (a long essay on Thomson and Young), 1841 i. 145, ii. 564, 1843 i. 602-3 (by Bolton Corney); Leigh Hunt's *Men, Women, and Books*, 1878, pp. 225 sq., and *The Town*, 1859, p. 368; *Younger's Autobiography*, 1881, chap. xiii.; Elihu Burritt, *Memorial Vol.*, p. 239; *Stephen's English Thought in the Eighteenth Century*, ii. 360-2; Trevelyan's *Macaulay*, 1878, i. 482; Minto's *Georgian Era*, pp. 51 sq.; Goodhugh's *Libr. Man.* 1824; Veitch's *Feeling for Nature in Scottish Poetry*, 1887; Wool's *Life of Joseph Warton*, 1806, p. 253; Spence's *Anecd.*, ed. Singer; Ticknor's *Spanish Literature*, 1888, iii. 371; *Philobiblon Soc. Publ.* vol. iv. (containing letters); Genest's *Hist. of the Stage*, vol. v.; Dennis's *Age of Pope*, pp. 86-95; Montégut's *Heures de lecture*, 1891, pp. 190-3 (on the relations of Thomson and Collins); Dr. G. Schmeding's *Jacob Thomson, Brunswick*, 1889; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ii. 447, 7th ser. ii. 410, vi. 268, 393, 8th ser. vi. 4-5, xii. 389-91; *Sat. Rev.*, 20 Feb. 1897; *Book Prices Current*, 1889-97.] T. S.

THOMSON, JAMES (1786-1849), mathematician, born on 13 Nov. 1786, was fourth son of James Thomson, a small farmer at Annaghmore, near Ballynahinch, co. Down (the house is now called Spamount), by his wife, Agnes Nesbit. His early teaching was received solely from his father. At the age of eleven or twelve he had found out for himself the art of dialling. Seeing his strong bent for scientific pursuits, his father sent him to a school at Ballykine, near Ballynahinch, kept by Samuel Edgar, father of John Edgar [q. v.] Here Thomson soon rose to be an assistant. Wishing to become a minister of the presbyterian church, he in 1810 entered Glasgow University, where he studied for several sessions, supporting himself by teaching in the Ballykine school during the summer. He graduated M.A. in 1812, in 1814 he was appointed headmaster of the school of 'arithmetic, bookkeeping, and geography' in the newly established Academical Institution, Belfast; and in 1815 professor of mathematics in its collegiate department. Here he proved himself a teacher of rare ability. In 1829 the honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the university of Glasgow, where in 1832 he was appointed professor of mathematics. He held this post till his death on 12 Jan. 1849.

Thomson married, in 1817, Margaret, eldest daughter of William Gardiner of Glasgow (she died in 1830), by whom he had four sons and three daughters, whose education he conducted with the utmost care. James

(1822–1892) [q. v.] and William, afterwards Lord Kelvin (1824–1908), were the two elder sons. There is a good portrait of Thomson, by Grahame Gilbert, formerly belonging to Lord Kelvin. A copy of it hangs in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow.

He was the author of the following school-books, which long enjoyed a high reputation and passed through many editions: 1. 'Arithmetic,' Belfast, 1819; 72nd edit. London, 1880. 2. 'Trigonometry, Plane and Spherical,' Belfast, 1820; 4th edit. London, 1844. 3. 'Introduction to Modern Geography,' Belfast, 1827. 4. 'The Phenomena of the Heavens,' Belfast, 1827. 5. 'The Differential and Integral Calculus,' 1831; 2nd edit. London, 1848. 6. 'Euclid,' 1834. 7. 'Atlas of Modern Geography.' 8. 'Algebra,' 1844. A very graphic paper, entitled 'Recollections of the Battle of Ballynahinch, by an Eye-witness,' which appeared in the 'Belfast Magazine' for February 1825, was from his pen.

[Sketch written in 1862 by his son, Professor James Thomson, in consultation with Professor William Thomson (subsequently Lord Kelvin), in Poggendorff's *Biographisch-literarisches Handwörterbuch*; *Memoir of Professor James Thomson, jun.*, by J. T. Bottomley, F.R.S., in *Proceedings of the Philosophical Society of Glasgow*, 1892–3; information kindly supplied by Thomson's grandchildren, Mr. James Thomson and Miss Thomson, Newcastle-on-Tyne.]

T. H.

**THOMSON, JAMES (1788–1850)**, engraver, was baptised on 5 May 1788 at Mitford, Northumberland, where his father, James Thomson, afterwards vicar of Ormesby, Yorkshire, was then acting as curate. Showing a taste for art, he was sent to London to be articled to an engraver named Mackenzie, and on the voyage from Shields was nine weeks at sea. After completing his apprenticeship with Mackenzie, he worked for two years under Anthony Cardon [q. v.], and then established himself independently. He became an accomplished engraver in the dot and stipple style, devoting himself almost exclusively to portraits, and was largely engaged upon important illustrated works, including Lodge's 'Portraits of Illustrious Personages,' Fisher's 'National Portrait Gallery,' Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting,' Heath's 'Book of Beauty,' Mrs. Mee's 'Gallery of Beauties,' the 'Keepsake,' the 'Court Magazine,' and 'Ancient Marbles in the British Museum.' Thomson's principal single plates are the portraits of Mrs. Storey, after Lawrence, 1826; Lady Burghersh and her sisters, after Lawrence, 1827; John Wesley, after Jackson, 1828; Charles James Blomfield, bishop of London, after Richmond, 1844; the queen

riding with Lord Melbourne, after Sir Francis Grant; Prince Albert, after Sir William Charles Ross; and Louis-Philippe and his queen, a pair, after E. Dubufe, 1850. He died at his house in Albany Street, London, on 27 Sept. 1850. By his wife, whose maiden name was Lloyd, he had two daughters, one of whom, Ann, married Frederick Goodall, R.A.

[Ottley's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1850, ii. 558; Mitford Parish Register.] F. M. O'D.

**THOMSON, JAMES (1768–1855)**, editor of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' born in May 1768 at Crieff in Perthshire, was the second son of John Thomson by his wife, Elizabeth Ewan. Thomas Thomson (1773–1852) [q. v.] was his younger brother. James was educated at the parish school, and afterwards proceeded to Edinburgh University. He was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Haddington on 6 Aug. 1793, and frequently assisted his uncle, John Ewan, minister of Whittingham, East Lothian. In 1795 he became associated with George Gleig [q. v.], bishop of Brechin, as co-editor of the third edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' He wrote several articles himself, including those on 'Scripture,' 'Septuagint,' and 'Superstition.' That on 'Scripture' was retained in several later editions. During the same period he prepared an edition of the 'Spectator,' with short biographies of the contributors (Newcastle, 1799, 8 vols. 8vo). In 1796 he became tutor to the sons of John Stirling of Kippendavie, and resigned his post on the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' to his younger brother, Thomas Thomson (1773–1852) [q. v.]. Both brothers were constant contributors to the 'Literary Journal' founded in 1803 by James Mill [q. v.], James Thomson contributing the philosophic articles. On 26 Aug. 1805 Thomson was ordained minister of Eccles, Berwickshire. In his country life he devoted himself to the study of the Bible in the original tongues, and to the careful editing of his discourses on St. Luke and the Acts of the Apostles. In 1842 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of St. Andrews, and in 1847 he resigned his charge and retired to Edinburgh. In 1854 he removed to London, where he died on 28 Nov. 1855.

On 10 Oct. 1805 Thomson married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of James Skene of Aberdeen, second son of George Skene of Skene, Aberdeenshire. She died in 1851, leaving three sons: Robert Dundas Thomson [q. v.]; James Thomson, chairman of the government bank of Madras; and Andrew Skene Thomson, besides a daughter Eliza.

Thomson was the author of: 1. 'Rise, Progress, and Consequences of the new Opinions and Principles lately introduced into France,' Edinburgh, 1799, 8vo. 2. 'Expository Lectures on St. Luke,' London, 1849-51, 8vo. 3. 'Expository Lectures on the Acts of the Apostles,' London, 1854, 8vo. He also contributed a 'Sketch of the present State of Agriculture in Berwickshire' to his brother Thomas Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy.'

[Literary Gazette, 1856, p. 58; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, 1870; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. ii. 413.] E. I. C.

**THOMSON, JAMES** (1834-1882), poet and pessimist, born at Port Glasgow on 23 Nov. 1834, was the son of James Thomson, an officer in the merchant service, by his wife, Sarah Kennedy, a deeply religious Irvingite. In 1840 the father became paralysed, and two years later the mother died. The boy, now practically orphaned, was educated at the Royal Caledonian Asylum.

In 1850 he proceeded to the model school, Military Asylum, Chelsea, to qualify as army schoolmaster, and a year later was sent to Ballincollig, near Cork, as assistant teacher. Here commenced his friendship with Charles Bradlaugh. Here, too, he won the love of a beautiful young girl, Matilda Weller, whose sudden death in 1853, the heaviest calamity of his life, was the cause of much of his later dejection. From 7 Aug. 1854 he served as schoolmaster in Devonshire, Dublin, Aldershot, Jersey, and Portsmouth, until, in company with some fellow-teachers, he was discharged from the army for a trifling breach of discipline, on 30 Oct. 1862. During these years he had made some good friends, seen not a little of nature and open-air life, and done a vast amount of self-imposed study in English, French, German, and Italian literature. He had also written a good deal of poetry, some of which was published in Tait's 'Edinburgh Magazine.'

By the friendly aid of Bradlaugh work was now found for Thomson as clerk and journalist. Under the signature 'B.V.' or 'Bysshe Vanolis' (in memory of Shelley and Novalis) he wrote frequently in the 'National Reformer,' and took an active part in the propaganda of freethought; and thus his poetical genius became known to secularist readers and to a few discerning critics like Mr. W. M. Rossetti. But a fatal weakness, inherited or self-induced, marred his best efforts. He became more and more subject to periodic attacks of dipsomania, a veritable disease in his case, aggravated by his poverty, loneliness, insomnia, and deeply pessimistic

temperament. From 1866 until his death, with the exception of a few months in Colorado in 1872 as agent of a mining company, and a visit to Spain as war correspondent in 1873, his home was a one-roomed lodging, first in the Pimlico district, afterwards near Gower Street; and thus the sad and sombre elements of London life were woven into the imagery of his poems. Under these circumstances he contributed to the 'National Reformer' in March-May 1874 his 'City of Dreadful Night,' which brought him the appreciation of George Eliot, George Meredith, Philip Bourke Marston, and other distinguished authors.

After 1875, owing to an estrangement which had arisen between himself and Bradlaugh, Thomson ceased to write for the 'National Reformer,' and transferred his services to the 'Secularist' and 'Cope's Tobacco Plant.' He had made a friend of Mr. Bertram Dobell, by whose help he at length obtained publication for his first volume, 'The City of Dreadful Night, with some other poems,' in 1880, followed a few months later by a second volume of verse, and by a volume of essays in 1881. During 1881-2 he spent some happy weeks at a friend's house near Leicester, but this revival of hope and poetic impulse proved illusory. After a period of homeless wandering in London, during which he abandoned himself to drink and despair, he died on 3 June 1882 in University College Hospital, and was buried without any religious ceremony in Highgate cemetery.

The striking contrast in 'B. V.'s' character—a courageous genial spirit, coupled with an intolerable melancholia; spiritual aspiration with realistic grasp of fact; ardent zeal for democracy and freethought with stubborn disbelief in human progress—is clearly marked in his writings, which are lit up here and there with flashes of brilliant joyousness, but blackly pessimistic in the main. His masterpiece is the 'City of Dreadful Night,' a great poem, of massive structure and profound symbolism; next to this are 'Vane's Story,' an autobiographic fantasia, and the oriental narrative, 'Weddah and Om-el-Bonain.' Many of the lyrics, grave or gay, are poignantly beautiful, and the prose essays, satires, criticisms, and translations have great qualities that deserve to be better known. Shelley, Dante, Heine, and Leopardi were his chief literary models; his mature style, in its stern conciseness, is less Shelleyan than Dantesque.

His chief works are: 1. 'The City of Dreadful Night, and other Poems,' 1880; 2nd edit. 1888; American edit. 1892.

2. 'Vane's Story, Weddah and Om-el-Bonain, and other Poems,' 1881. 3. 'Essays and Phantasies,' 1881. 4. 'A Voice from the Nile, and other Poems,' 1884. 5. 'Satires and Profanities,' 1884. 6. 'Poems, Essays, and Fragments,' 1892. Collective editions: 'Poetical Works,' 2 vols. 1895; 'Biographical and Critical Studies,' 1st vol. of 'Prose Works,' 1896.

Portraits of Thomson appear in 'A Voice from the Nile,' 1884, in the 'Life' of Thomson by the present writer, 1889, and in the 'Poetical Works,' 1895.

[Mémoir by Bertram Dobell, prefixed (a) to A Voice from the Nile, (b) revised and amplified to Poetical Works; articles in Progress, April and June 1884, by G. W. Foote, and Our Corner, August and September 1886, by Hypatia Bradlaugh Bonner; Salt's Life, 1889, revised edition, 1898.] H. S. S.

**THOMSON, JAMES** (1800–1883), architect, son of D. Thomson of Melrose, was born on 22 April 1800. From 1814 to 1821 he was a pupil of John (Buonarotti) Papworth [q. v.]; between 1827 and 1854 he designed Cumberland Terrace and Cumberland Place, Regent's Park; in 1838 the Royal Polytechnic Institute, Regent Street, and in 1848 the theatre adjoining it. He also designed the new buildings at Clement's Inn, and the Polygraphic Hall, King William Street, Strand. In 1845 he restored Alderton church, and in 1848 Leigh Delamere church, both in Wiltshire, and built the public hall and market-place at Chippenham. He made alterations in the Derbyshire bank, Derby, in 1850; planned the laying out of Mr. Roy's estate at Notting Hill; built (1851–4) Grittleton House, Wiltshire, the residence of Joseph Neeld; and in 1863 designed the Russian chapel, Welbeck Street, for the Russian embassy. In 1870 he designed the grand staircase and other additions to Charing Cross Hospital. He died on 16 May 1883, and was buried at Finchley.

Thomson read the following papers before the Royal Institute of British Architects, of which he was a fellow: 1. 'Composition in Architecture, Sir J. Vanbrugh,' 15 June 1840. 2. 'National Advantages of Fresco Painting,' 6 March 1843. 3. 'Hagioscope at Alderton Church,' 28 April 1845. 4. 'Leigh Delamere Church,' 15 May 1848. He published 'Retreats: Designs for Cottages, Villas, &c,' 1827, 1833, 1840, and 'School Houses,' 1842.

[Builder, 1883, xlv. 705; Dict. of Architecture.] C. D.

**THOMSON, JAMES** (1822–1892), professor of engineering, eldest son of James Thomson (1786–1849) [q. v.], was born in

Belfast, where his father was then a professor, on 16 Feb. 1822. His father superintended his early education and that of his brother William (now Lord Kelvin), and he was never at school, save for a short time at the writing-school of the Belfast Academical Institution. In 1832, when only ten years of age, he commenced attending the university of Glasgow, and in 1834 matriculated and gained a class prize. In 1839 he graduated M.A., with honours in mathematics and natural philosophy. In 1840 he entered the office of John (afterwards Sir John) MacNeill [q. v.] in Dublin, but, his health giving way, he was obliged in a short time to return to Glasgow. Recovering, he next year spent six months in the engineering department of the Lancefield Spinning Mill, Glasgow, and afterwards became a pupil successively in the Horsley Ironworks at Tipton, Staffordshire, and in Messrs Fairbairn & Co.'s works. But ill-health again drove him home. In 1851 he settled as a civil engineer in Belfast, where in November 1853 he became resident engineer to the water commissioners, and in 1857 he was appointed by the crown professor of civil engineering in Queen's College. He held that post till 1873, when he was elected successor to William John Macquorn Rankine [q. v.] in the similar chair in Glasgow University.

Thomson's inventive genius showed itself early. When only sixteen or seventeen he constructed a clever mechanism for feathering the floats of the paddles of steamers. A little later he devised a curious river-boat, which by means not only of paddles, but of legs reaching to the bottom, could propel itself against a current. In the winter of 1842–3 he gained the Glasgow University silver medal for an essay on 'The comparative Advantages of the Methods employed to heat Dwelling-houses and Public Buildings.' About this time he began devising improvements in water-wheels. He constructed a horizontal wheel which he named a 'Danaide,' and somewhat later another which he patented on 3 July 1850 (No. 13156) and named the 'Vortex Water-wheel.' This came into extensive use. At Belfast he occupied himself for several years with investigations as to the properties of whirling fluids, which led to his devising valuable improvements in the action of blowing fans, to the invention of a centrifugal pump, and to important improvements in turbines. A jet-pump which he designed has done important work in draining low-lying lands.

In 1848 he began his many contributions to the scientific journals. In a remarkable



paper on 'The Effect of Pressure in lowering the Freezing-point of Water,' communicated to the Royal Society of Edinburgh in January 1849 (printed in its 'Transactions,' vol. xvi. pp. 541 seq., and republished in the 'Cambridge and Dublin Mathematical Journal' in November 1850, he expounded the principles which in 1857 he used as the foundation of his explanation of the plasticity of ice, a subject which continued to engage his attention for years. The results of his researches appeared from time to time in the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society, the most important dealing with 'crystallisation and liquefaction as influenced by stresses tending to change of form in the crystals' (December 1861). Many other subjects occupied his active mind. He extended to an important degree the discoveries of his Belfast colleague, Dr. Thomas Andrews, on the continuity of the gaseous and liquid states of matter, made valuable researches on the grand currents of atmospheric circulation, investigated the jointed prismatic structure seen at the Giant's Causeway and elsewhere, and the flow of water in rivers. Papers from his pen on these subjects and others will be found in the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society.

Thomson received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Glasgow in 1870, that of D.Sc. in 1875 from the Queen's University in Ireland, and that of LL.D. from the university of Dublin in 1878. He was elected F.R.S. in 1877.

A practical failure of eyesight obliged him to resign his chair at Glasgow in 1889, and on 8 May 1892 he died, and was followed to the grave within a few days by his second daughter and by his wife. He married, in 1853, Elizabeth, daughter of William John Hancock, Lurgan, co. Armagh, and sister of Dr. Neilson Hancock, professor of jurisprudence and political economy in Queen's College, Belfast. He had one son and two daughters.

[Memoir by J. T. Bottomley, F.R.S., in Proceedings of the Philosophical Society of Glasgow, 1892-3; obituary notice in Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. liii.; information kindly supplied by his son and daughter, Mr. James Thomson and Miss Thomson, Newcastle-on-Tyne; Addison's Glasgow University Graduates, 1898.]  
T. H.

**THOMSON, JAMES BRUCE** (1810-1873), pioneer of criminology, born in 1810 at Fenwick in Ayrshire, was son of James Thomson, by his wife Helen Bruce. The parents appear to have died while their two sons were youths, and the boys were left in destitute circumstances, but they were

educated at the cost of a friend. James was sent to Glasgow University, and took his diploma as a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1845. Thereupon he proceeded to practise in Tillicoultry. While there Thomson acted as factory surgeon, and his first contribution to medical literature was a paper on the beneficial effects of the oil used in the manufacture of wool on the health of the workers. This brought him some repute, and Sir John Kincaid, inspector of prisons, directed the attention of the general board of prisons to his abilities. In consequence he was appointed first resident surgeon to her Majesty's general prison in Perth in 1858.

Thomson was thus placed in medical charge of a large number of prisoners, and the experience so gained enabled him to communicate to the medical periodicals of the day a series of able and important papers on the problems suggested by crime and criminals. In 1872 his health broke down, and he suffered from gangrene of the leg for many months before his death on 19 Jan. 1873. He married Miss Agnes Laing about 1845, but the marriage proved unfortunate, and resulted in a separation. There were no children.

Thomson's published papers were chiefly contributed to the 'Edinburgh Medical Journal' and to the 'Journal of Mental Science' between 1860 and 1870. In the ordinary course of duty he prepared annual official returns to the general board of prisons, Scotland; and with Sir Robert Christison [q. v.] in 1865 a special report on the prison dietaries of Scotland, with details of the regulations then in force and suggestions as to the future. His papers in the 'Journal of Mental Science' present Thomson in the important light of the pioneer of criminology in this country. He was the first medical writer of Great Britain to investigate the mental and physical condition of criminals from the modern scientific point of view, and to attempt a scientific estimate of the relations of crime with mental and physical disease. He made researches into the history of criminal families, and found that heredity was the prime factor of criminality, and that environment determined the almost inevitable issue. Thomson outlined the physical appearances of criminals—what are now called the stigmata of degeneration. He showed that tubercular disease was the chief ailment of the criminal class, diseases of the nervous system taking the next place in order of frequency. The close connection between insanity and crime he illustrated by the conclusion that

one in forty-seven of the criminal class was insane.

These decisive communications, based upon large experience and careful study, gave an impulse to the scientific investigation of the criminological branch of anthropology. That study had been wisely inaugurated in France by Morel and Despine, and has been followed out by the school of Lombroso in a manner provocative of destructive criticism. Thomson stated his opinion too briefly, and did not deal with the statistics at his command in sufficient detail; but he led the way for those who command modern instruments of precision and wider opportunities of research.

[Thomson's contributions to *Journal of Mental Science* and other periodicals.] A. R. U.

**THOMSON, JOHN** (1778-1840), landscape-painter, was the fourth son of Thomas Thomson, minister of Dailly, Ayrshire, and of his second wife Mary, daughter of Francis Hay. Born in his father's manse on 1 Sept. 1778, he was educated at the parish school, and sent to Glasgow University to study for the ministry, that being the family profession followed by his grandfather and great-grandfather as well as by his father. He attended Glasgow University in 1791-2, but his elder brother, Thomas Thomson (1768-1852) [q. v.], having removed to Edinburgh to study law, he followed him thither at the beginning of the following winter session (1793). Through Lady Hailes, a former parishioner of their father's, they were introduced to the best kind of Edinburgh society, and included Francis Jeffrey and Walter Scott (then young advocates) among their friends. During his course at Edinburgh John, who had always the desire to be a painter, devoted the vacations to sketching and studying nature among the charming woodland scenery of his Ayrshire home. During his last session (1798-9) he received some lessons from Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.], to whom most of the early Scots landscape-painters were indebted for such training as they had.

On his father's death, on 19 Feb. 1799, Thomson, through powerful influence, was presented by the crown as his successor in Dailly. He was ordained on 24 April 1800.

An important change in Thomson's life took place in 1805, when, through the interest of Scott, the Marquis of Abercorn presented Thomson to the parish of Duddingston in Midlothian. At Dailly he had lived much alone; his art was hardly known beyond the borders of his parish, and little approved of by his flock, while his pictures were given

to friends as presents. But at Duddingston all this was altered. He made the acquaintance of many notable men in the then brilliant society of Edinburgh, and enjoyed the society of other artists, entertaining Turner as his guest in 1822. His talent as a landscape-painter soon became talked of, and we are told he had difficulty in supplying those anxious to possess his pictures. For ten years (1820-30) he is said to have made 1,800*l.* a year by his art, an income which no Scottish landscape-painter resident in Scotland has perhaps equalled.

At the exhibitions in Edinburgh, beginning in 1808, he showed over a hundred pictures; and when, on the institution of the Scottish Academy, he declined because of his clerical office to become an ordinary member, he was elected (1830) an honorary one. Thomson's love for art was not confined to painting; he was also passionately fond of music, and played the violin and the flute. He was a member of the Friday Club, to which social body Dugald Stewart, Alison, and Brougham belonged; and he contributed several articles on scientific subjects to the '*Edinburgh Review*,' then recently started.

Thomson died on 28 Oct. 1840. He was twice married: first, on 7 July 1801, to Isabella, daughter of John Ramsay, minister of Kirkmichael in Ayrshire. She died on 18 April 1809, leaving two sons—Thomas and John—and two daughters; the younger, Isabella, was married to Robert Scott Lauder [q. v.] Thomson married, secondly, on 6 Dec. 1813, Frances Ingram Spence, widow of Martin Dalrymple of Fordel, Fifeshire. By her he had three sons—Francis, Charles, and Henry—and a daughter, Mary Helen.

Although lack of early and systematic training crippled his powers and prevented him from attaining full command of his mediums, Thomson was the greatest Scottish landscape-painter of his time, and the first to grasp and fitly express the ruggedness and strength of Scottish scenery. He appeared at a time when romance was in the ascendant, and his pictures bear evidence of the influence of its spirit. His earlier work was influenced by the Dutch painters, who were then in fashion; but gradually he came to think that Scottish scenery was 'peculiarly suited to a treatment in which grandeur and wildness to a certain extent were the leading characteristics.' As a rule the influence of Salvator Rosa and the Poussins, of whose work he possessed examples, is evident in his landscape, which, despite exaggeration of sentiment and a tendency to melodrama, possesses unity of idea, harmony

of colour, distinction of style, and a certain grandeur of impression and design. For its time it has also freshness and originality of observation. Many of his pictures, owing to his habit of painting upon an insufficiently hardened ground of flour boiled with vinegar, which he described as 'parritch,' and a reckless use of asphaltum and megilp, are now in a very bad state of preservation. His slighter and more directly painted pictures are, however, in a much sounder state, and some of them betray a sensitiveness and charm of handling which one would hardly expect from his more elaborate work.

His pictures are to be found principally in the mansions of the Lothians and neighbouring counties and in Edinburgh. He is well represented in the National Gallery of Scotland by a series of works which shows the range of his art; there are two small examples in Glasgow, and a watercolour is in the historical collection at South Kensington. Of recent years his work has attracted considerable attention, and in 1895 twenty-four of his pictures were shown at the Grafton Gallery exhibition of Scottish old masters.

In the Scottish National Gallery there are two portraits of Thomson—one by Scott Lauder, and one by William Wallace; a second by Wallace is at present in the Scottish Portrait Gallery, and a head and shoulders by Raeburn belongs to Mr. Stirling of Keir. The last has been engraved in mezzotint by Alexander Hay.

[John Thomson of Duddingston, by W. Baird, 1895; Memoir of Thomas Thomson, by Cosmo Innes (Bannatyne Club), 1854; Scott's *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* i. i. 113, ii. i. 107; *Noctes Ambrosianæ*; Armstrong's *Scottish Painters*; A. Fraser, R.S.A., in *Art Journal*, 1883, p. 78; Bryan's *Dict. of Painters*; Redgrave's *Dict. of the English School*; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*; Chambers's *Dict. of Scotsmen*, 1864; *Cat. of Exhibitions National and Portrait Galleries of Scotland*; Sir Walter Scott's *Journal*.] J. L. C.

**THOMSON, JOHN** (1805–1841), musical writer, eldest son of Andrew Mitchell Thomson [q. v.], successively minister of Sprouston, Perthshire, and St. George's, Edinburgh, by his wife, Jane Carmichael (*d.* 1840), was born at Sprouston on 28 Oct. 1805. He made the acquaintance of Mendelssohn on the composer's visit to Edinburgh in 1829, and renewed his acquaintance at Leipzig, where he also met Schumann and Moscheles, and studied under Schnyder von Wartensee. He returned to Edinburgh, and in 1839 he was elected first Reid professor of the theory of music in the university there. He gave

the first Reid concert on 12 Feb. 1841, and the book of words contains a critical analysis by Thomson of the pieces produced—probably the first instance of analytical programmes.

Thomson died at Edinburgh on 6 May 1841, having occupied the chair for only eighteen months. Six months before his death he married a daughter of John Lee (1779–1859) [q. v.], principal of Edinburgh University.

He was the composer of three operas: 1. 'Hermann, or the Broken Spear,' 1834; 2. 'The House of Aspen;' and 3. 'The Shadow on the Wall;' the two latter, produced at the Royal English Opera (Lyceum) on 27 Oct. 1834 and 21 April 1835 respectively, each enjoying a long run. He also published 'The Vocal Melodies of Scotland, with Symphonies and Accompaniments by John Thomson and Finlay Dunn,' Edinburgh, n.d. 4to; new edit. 1880. He wrote many compositions for the piano and violin, and among a large number of songs the best known are 'The Arab to his Steed,' 'Harold Harfäger,' and 'The Pirate's Serenade.'

[Grove's *Dict. of Music*; Brown's *Biographical Dict. of Musicians*; Baptie's *Musical Biography*; Baptie's *Musical Scotland*; Grant's *Story of the University of Edinburgh*; Scot's *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* i. i. 74.] G. S.-H.

**THOMSON, JOHN** (1765–1846), physician and surgeon, born at Paisley on 15 March 1765, the son of Joseph Thomson, a silk-weaver, by his wife, Mary Millar. John was engaged in trade under different masters for about three years, until at the age of eleven he was bound apprentice to his father for seven years. At the end of his term of service his father destined him for the ministry of the anti-burgher seceders. John, however, desiring to study medicine, persuaded his father to apprentice him in 1785 to Dr. White of Paisley, with whom he remained for three years. He entered the university of Glasgow in the winter session of 1788–9, and in the following year migrated to Edinburgh. He was appointed assistant apothecary at the Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh, in September 1790, and in the following September he became house-surgeon to the institution under the designation of surgeon's clerk, having already from the previous June filled the office of an assistant physician's clerk. He became a member of the Medical Society at the beginning of the winter session in 1790–1, and in the following year he was elected one of its presidents. On 31 July 1792 Thomson resigned his appointment at the infirmary on account of ill-health, and proceeded to Lon-

don, where he studied awhile at John Hunter's school of medicine in Leicester Square.

In London Thomson made many valuable friendships, and on his return to Edinburgh early in 1793 he became a fellow of the College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, the necessary funds being provided by Hogg, the manager of the Paisley bank. Until the autumn of 1798 he lived with an Edinburgh surgeon, named Arrott, and attended the Royal Infirmary as a surgeon. During this period he was much engaged in the study of chemistry. He conducted a chemical class during the winter of 1799-1800 which met at Thomson's private house, under the auspices of the Earl of Lauderdale, and consisted chiefly of gentlemen connected with the parliament house. In 1800 he was nominated one of the six surgeons to the Royal Infirmary under an amended scheme for the better management of the charity, and he almost immediately entered upon the teaching of surgery. He also gave a course of lectures on the nature and treatment of those injuries and diseases which come under the care of the military surgeon, and he visited London in the autumn of 1803 to be appointed a hospital mate in the army in order to qualify himself technically to take charge of a military hospital should it be found necessary to establish one in Edinburgh in case of an invasion.

The College of Surgeons of Edinburgh established a professorship of surgery in 1805, and, in spite of extraordinary opposition—mainly on political grounds—Thomson was appointed to the post. In 1806, at the suggestion of Earl Spencer, the home secretary, the king appointed him professor of military surgery in the university of Edinburgh. On 11 Jan. 1808 Thomson obtained the degree of M.D. from the university and King's College of Aberdeen. In 1810 he resigned his post at the Royal Infirmary in consequence of the refusal of the managers to investigate some criticisms on his surgery by John Bell (1763-1820) [q. v.] He continued to lecture, however, and in the summer of 1814 he visited the various medical schools in Europe to examine into the different methods followed in the hospitals of France, Italy, Austria, Saxony Prussia, Hanover, and Holland. He was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh on 7 Feb. 1815, since he was now acting as a consulting physician as well as a consulting surgeon. In the ensuing summer he again returned to the continent to watch the treatment of the men wounded at Waterloo, and in September 1815 he was mainly instrumental in founding the Edinburgh New Town dis-

pensary. The smallpox epidemic of 1817-18 showed that vaccination was not so absolutely protective as had been supposed, and Thomson published his views upon the subject in two pamphlets, issued respectively in 1820 and in 1822. He delivered a course of lectures on diseases of the eye in the summer of 1819, thereby paving the way for the establishment of the first eye infirmary in Edinburgh in 1824. He was much engaged during 1822-6 in the study of general pathology, and in 1821 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the chair of the practice of physic in the university, rendered vacant by the death of James Gregory (1753-1821) [q. v.] In 1828-9 and again in 1829-30 he delivered a course of lectures on the practice of physic, both courses being given in conjunction with his son, William Thomson (1802-1852) [q. v.] In 1831 he addressed to Lord Melbourne, then secretary of state for the home department, a memorial representing the advantages likely to flow from the establishment of a separate chair of general pathology. A commission was issued in his favour, and he was appointed professor of general pathology in the university, giving his first course of lectures upon this subject in the winter session of 1832-3.

Repeated attacks of illness compelled him to discontinue his visits to patients after the summer of 1835, but he still continued to see those who chose to call upon him. He resigned his professorship in 1841. The duties had long been performed by deputy. He died at Morland Cottage, near the foot of Blackford Hill, on the south side of Edinburgh, on 11 Oct. 1846.

Thomson was twice married: first, in 1793, to Margaret Crawford, second daughter of John Gordon of Carroll in Sutherlandshire; she died early in 1804. Secondly, in 1806, to Margaret, third daughter of John Millar (1735-1801) [q. v.], professor of jurisprudence in the university of Glasgow. There were three children by the first marriage, the only survivor being Professor William Thomson, while of the second marriage a daughter and Professor Allen Thomson [q. v.] alone outlived childhood.

Thomson died with the reputation of being in his time the most learned physician in Scotland. 'To almost the last week of his life he was a hard student,' says Henry Cockburn in his journal, 'and not even fourscore years could quench his ardour in discoursing upon science, morals, or politics. . . . He never knew apathy, and, medicine being his first field, he was for forty years the most exciting of all our practitioners and of all our teachers.'

There is an excellent portrait by Geddes. It was presented to Thomson in 1822 by the medical officers of the army and navy who had attended his lectures, and it has been well engraved in mezzotint by Hodgetts. A characteristic marble bust copied from that executed by Angus Fletcher about 1820 is in the hall of the library of the university of Edinburgh.

Thomson wrote in addition to many pamphlets of ephemeral interest: 1. 'The Elements of Chemistry and Natural History, to which is prefixed the Philosophy of Chemistry by M. Fourcroy,' translated with notes, vol. i. Edinburgh, 1798, vol. ii. 1799, vol. iii. 1800; the work reached a fifth edition. 2. 'Observations on Lithotomy, with a new Manner of Cutting for Stone,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1808. An appendix was issued in 1810. The original work and the appendix were translated into French, Paris, 1818. 3. 'Lectures on Inflammation: a View of the general Doctrines of Medical Surgery,' Edinburgh, 8vo, 1813; issued in America, Philadelphia, 1817, and again in 1831; translated into German, Halle, 1820, and into French, Paris, 1827. This important series of lectures was founded upon the Hunterian theory of inflammation, and moulded the opinion of the profession for many years, but of late the study of experimental pathology has profoundly modified our views of inflammatory processes.

Thomson also edited 'The Works of William Cullen, M.D.,' Edinburgh, 1827, 8vo, 2 vols., and wrote an account of his life, of which volume i. was published in 1832, and was reissued, with a second volume and biographical notices of John and William Thomson, in 1859.

[Biographical notice by William Thomson and David Craigie, in the *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*, 1847, No. 170, prefixed with slight alterations to the reissue of Cullen's Works, Edinburgh and London, 1859; *Journal of Henry Cockburn*, a continuation of the *Memorials of his Time*, 1831-4 ii. 164; *Gordon Laing's Life of Sir James Young Simpson*, 1897, p. 73.] D'A. P.

**THOMSON, JOSEPH** (1858-1894), African explorer, fifth son of William Thomson, by his wife Agnes Brown, was born on 14 Feb. 1858 in the village of Penpont, Dumfriesshire, in a house which his father—at first a journeyman stonemason—had built for himself and his family. In 1868 the household removed to Gatelawbridge, where William Thomson became tenant of a farm and a freestone quarry. Under the stimulus of his father's example and the quaint enthusiasm of a neighbour, Dr. Thomas Boyle Grierson, Thomson as a lad developed a keen interest

in geology as well as in other branches of natural science. To Dr. Grierson's local 'Society of Inquiry' he contributed papers on the 'Peroxide of Iron in the Sandstone of Gatelawbridge Quarry,' 'Some Peculiar Markings in the Sandstone of Gatelawbridge Quarry,' and 'The Stratification of the Sandstone of Gatelawbridge Quarry, with special reference to the Unconformable Character of certain Strata.' From 1871 onwards the geological survey was at work in Nithsdale, and by a happy chance the young geologist fell under the notice of Professor Archibald Geikie at Crichton Linn, and had the delight of learning that his own eye had discovered in his native rocks three 'fossil ferns' till then unknown there. Leaving school in 1873, Thomson worked for a short time in his father's quarry, but by the winter of 1875 he had made up his mind to study his favourite sciences in the university of Edinburgh. In his first session, besides studying geology under Professor James Geikie and botany under Professor John Hutton Balfour [q. v.], he had the opportunity of attending a course of lectures on natural history by Professor Huxley. In 1877 he came out as medallist both in geology and in natural history.

In 1878 Thomson was appointed geologist and naturalist to an expedition under Alexander Keith Johnston (1844-1879) [q. v.], which was sent out by the Royal Geographical Society for the exploration of East Central Africa. The expedition reached Zanzibar on 5 Jan. 1879. On 19 May a start for the interior was made. By the death of Keith Johnston on 28 June 1879 within the malarial zone at Behobeho, Thomson suddenly found himself leader of the expedition. He reached Lake Tanganyika on 3 Nov., and on Christmas day had the pleasure of confirming Stanley's theory as to the geographical relations of the Lukuga outlet of the lake. After a brief visit to Ujiji on the eastern shore, Thomson again started westwards with the intention of reaching the headwaters of the Congo; but a mutiny of his men—alarmed at the risks they ran from the warlike Warua—obliged him to turn back (1 March 1880) when within a day's march of the river. His homeward route from the south end of the lake northward towards Tabora gave him an opportunity of making a detour to the neighbourhood of Lake Leopold (Lake Hikwa), which he was the first white man to see. By 27 May 1880 Thomson was resting at Tabora (Unyanyembe), and after a march of five hundred miles he reached the coast on 10 July. He recorded his experiences in 'To the African Lakes and Back' (2 vols. 1881).



Thomson's next enterprise was undertaken for the sultan of Zanzibar, who believed that the coal reported by Livingstone in 1862 as existing in the Rovuma valley might be turned to profitable account. The sultan invited Thomson to make an expert examination. This Thomson carried out in 1881. The result was a disappointment to the sultan—the 'coal' was only useless shale.

A very different task was that to which Thomson, under the auspices of the Royal Geographical Society, next braced himself—the opening up of a route between the seaboard of Eastern Africa and the northern shore of Victoria Nyanza. He left the coast with a caravan 140 strong on 15 March 1882, and reached Taveta, at the foot of Mount Kilimanjaro, on 5 May. On 3 May the expedition entered the territory of the dreaded Masai, to find the tribe in a state of dangerous excitement as the result of a recent conflict with a party led by Dr. Fischer, a German explorer. Forming an encampment at Taveta, Thomson proceeded with ten men to examine the Kilimanjaro mountain, and, having travelled 230 miles in five and a half marches, he ascended the mountain to a height of nearly nine thousand feet. September found the explorer at Lake Navaisha, where Fischer had been obliged to turn homeward. At El Meteita Thomson left his main body to proceed with a trading caravan to Lake Baringo, and, taking with him only thirty men, made one of those rapid detours, which were always congenial to him, for the purpose of visiting Mount Kenia. On the way he discovered the noble range, fourteen thousand feet high, which he named after Lord Aberdare, president of the Royal Geographical Society. On reaching the neighbourhood of Lake Baringo (3,300 feet above sea level) he took a much-needed rest at Njemps or Nnems (0.30 N., 36.5 E.) among the friendly Wa-Kwafi. Having (16 Nov.) once more got his caravan (reduced to about a hundred men) into marching order, he pushed steadily and patiently from Baringo eastwards to Victoria Nyanza, and on 10 Dec. he bathed in the waters of the great birth-lake of the Nile. Here he was obliged to retrace his steps owing to the treacherous hostility of the king of Uganda, which was reported to him in time. On his homeward route he turned northwards to visit Mount Elgon (14,094 feet), and was rewarded by a discovery of a wonderful series of prehistoric caves suggestive of the existence at one time of a civilisation very different from that half-barbarism which now turns them to account. On the last day of 1882 Thomson was nearly killed by a

wounded buffalo, and for weeks he had to be carried in a litter. On 24 Feb. 1883 the caravan resumed its march for Lake Naivasha, but by the 27th its leader was disabled by dysentery, and further progress was impossible for eight or nine weeks. Meanwhile the expedition was in daily danger of complete annihilation from the ferocious and suspicious Masai. Towards the end of April the appearance of Jumba Kimameta, a coast trader, along with whose caravan part of the inland journey had been performed, gave a happy turn to events. On 7 May Thomson parted with this friendly caravan, and carried out his original idea of making for Mombasa via Teita. By the 24th he had reached Rabai, and celebrated the event by walking through the village—the first walk he had taken for three months.

On his return to London in broken health in the summer of 1883 he was received with the utmost cordiality. Explorer after explorer had been previously baffled in attempts to traverse the country of the Masai, one of the most warlike of all African tribes, and Thomson's record of heroic endurance and adventurous bravery, which he published under the title of 'Through Masai Land,' took the world by storm.

By the end of 1884 Thomson was fit to undertake new explorations, and when, in 1885, the Royal Geographical Society bestowed on him the founder's gold medal, he was already in the Western Sudan. On this occasion he was in the service of the National African Company, and his mission was to forestall the efforts of Germany to enter into direct relations with the kings of Sokoto and Gandù. The chief difficulties lay in outwitting Malikè, king of Nùpe, who considered his interests as a middleman endangered, and in reducing a mob of undisciplined and mutinous carriers to a recognition of authority. Starting from Akassa (15 March 1885), the expedition passed up the Niger to Rabba (7 April) and thence struck inland to Sokoto (21 May), Wurnū (23 May), and Gandù (7 or 8 June). By September Thomson was in England once more with a record of work brilliantly done. He had made treaties with the great potentates of the Sudan which proved of the highest service to British interests.

Thomson's health was still weak, and the remainder of 1885, with 1886 and 1887, was devoted to its restoration. He paid during this period visits to the continent and made useful contributions to questions of geographical and political interest. He strongly advocated the selection of the east coast Masai-land route for the expedition to be sent for the relief of Emin Pasha; but his rival,

Mr. Stanley, with whom he had more than once crossed swords on African affairs, carried out another scheme.

On 17 March 1888 Thomson set foot again on his chosen continent. On this occasion he elected to explore, on his own account, the Atlas mountains in Morocco. The difficulties thrown in his way were as great as any he had yet experienced. The escort provided by the Morocco authorities, under the pretence of protecting him, did everything to hamper and limit his movements. But Thomson overcame all obstruction. He reached Jebel Ogdimt, a height of 12,734 feet, and climbed 13,150 feet up Tizi-n-Tamjurt, but these explorations were brought to a close by a call from the British East African Company to enter their service. The company intended that he should go to the relief of Emin from the east coast, news of Stanley's expedition having been long looked for in vain. The proposal, however was not carried out.

In the controversies of 1888-9 with regard to the government policy of withdrawal from East Africa, Thomson took a keen interest and denounced in no measured terms what he considered the pusillanimity and treachery of the British authorities.

In 1890 he once more entered upon active service, this time in the interest of the British South African Company. He proceeded to Kimberley to receive instructions from Mr. Cecil Rhodes. Under those instructions his new explorations began at Quilimane. To circumvent the jealousy of the Portuguese was his foremost task. By pluck he passed in safety through their territory—goods and all—though at the last moment he just escaped with his life from a fusillade by native soldiers. The Shire being abandoned at Chilomo, Thomson's route ran northwards by Blantyre to join the Shire at Matopè, and then passed further northwards by water to Kota-Kota on the western shore of Lake Nyassa. With a caravan of 148 men he left Kota-Kota on 23 Aug. 1890. Marching west to the populous valley of the Loangwa, he made his first treaty with Kabwiré, chief of the Babisa. At Kwa Nansara (21 Sept.) the expedition was in the midst of a small-pox epidemic. Man after man dropped out of the march as they pushed forward to Lake Bangweolo. On 29 Sept. Thomson was attacked with cystitis and was obliged to be carried in a hammock. Happily two young Englishmen, Charles Wilson and J. A. Grant, who were with him proved excellent lieutenants. Threatened with desertion by his men, Thomson failed to penetrate beyond Kwa Chepo, where he found himself compelled to retrace his steps. When the

expedition reached Blantyre (19 Feb. 1891) the leader found himself unable to proceed; Grant was entrusted with the documents to be delivered to the company; Wilson stayed behind, only to fall a victim to fever. The medical missionaries at Blantyre could do little more than alleviate the worst symptoms of Thomson's disease, and it was with difficulty he reached London on 18 Oct. 1891. The results of this mission were only partially divulged, the full report being still the private property of the company.

Thomson's health was permanently injured. In 1892, though weak and suffering, he visited the British Association, then holding its meeting in the university of Edinburgh; and in the latter part of the year he performed a considerable amount of literary work. On 22 Nov. he read a paper before the Royal Geographical Society, 'To Lake Bangweolo and the Unexplored Region of British Central Africa.' Shortly afterwards he was prostrated by disease of the lungs, following an attack of pneumonia, and he visited the Cape in search of health. First at Matjesfontein and then at Kimberley (where he was the guest of Mr. Rhodes) his vitality responded to the healing influences of the climate, and by December he was planning an expedition to Mashonaland. The expedition being postponed, Thomson again ventured home. Lung disease broke out once more. A visit (October-May) to Southern France did him little good. By the middle of May he was brought back to London, and there, in the house of Mr. S. W. Silver, he died 2 Aug. 1895. He was buried in Morton cemetery, Thornhill. A memorial, with a bust by Mr. Charles MacBride, was placed in 1897 near the village cross, opposite the school that the explorer had attended as a boy.

In physique, intellect, and morale, Thomson was an ideal explorer. At first sight he did not impress the observer as peculiarly muscular or robust; but there was an almost boyish ease in his gait, and his powers of endurance were often without parallel. Seventy miles was no infrequent record at the end of a day's march. While his work was mainly that of a geographical pioneer, yet in his most rapid passages through a country he had such a genius for observing that his notebooks were filled with material that most men would have taken months to collect. The first thing that appealed to his eye was the geological features of the country. No African explorer under similar circumstances ever made such extensive additions to the geological map of the continent. He laid down the master lines of structure over vast areas with an ease and accuracy which sur-

prise those who have followed in his footsteps. To zoology and botany he made serious contributions in spite of the difficulties attached to the collection and conveyance of specimens during forced marches and forced inactivity. Several newly described botanical species in Central Africa were named after him (JOHNSTON, *British Central Africa*, pp. 90, 259, 271, 280). But above all stands Thomson's capacity of dealing with men. He passed through the midst of the most ferocious of African tribes when their hostility against the white man was at fever heat without firing a shot in self-defence or leaving anywhere a needless grave.

As literature Thomson's records of his explorations take a high place. Besides a novel, 'Ulù' (1888), a psychological study of the African mind, written in collaboration with his friend Miss E. Harris-Smith (Mrs. Calder), his independent publications were: 'To the Central African Lakes and Back,' 2 vols. 1881 (German translation, 1882); 'Through Masai Land,' 1885 (revised edit. 1887; German translation, 1885; French translation, 1886); 'Travels in the Atlas and Southern Morocco,' 1889; and 'Mungo Park and the Niger,' 1890, in the series of 'World's Great Explorers and Explorations,' edited by Messrs. Keltie, Mackinder, and Ravenstein.

Thomson's other literary work figured in periodicals. The chief of his articles are: 'The Origin of the Permian Basin of Thornhill' ('Trans. of the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Nat. Hist. Soc.,' 1879). 'Notes on a Glacial Deposit near Thornhill' ('Trans. of the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Nat. Hist. Soc.,' 1879). 'Notes on the Geology of Usambara' ('Proc. of Roy. Geogr. Soc.,' September 1879, n.s. vol. i.) 'Notes on the Route taken by the Royal Geographical Society's East African Expedition from Dar-es-Salaam to Uhehe' ('Proc. of the Roy. Geogr. Soc.' February 1880, n.s. vol. ii.) 'A Trip to the Mountains of Usambara' ('Good Words,' 1880). 'Toiling by Tanganyika,' two articles ('Good Words,' 1881). 'Journey of the Society's East African Expedition' ('Proc. of the Roy. Geogr. Society,' December 1880, n.s. vol. ii.) 'Notes on the Geology of East Central Africa' ('Nature,' 1881). 'Notes on the Basin of the River Rovuma, East Africa' ('Proc. of the Roy. Geogr. Soc.,' February 1882, n.s. vol. iv.) 'Adventures on the Rovuma' ('Good Words,' 1882). 'On the Geographical Evolution of the Tanganyika Basin' ('Brit. Assoc. Report,' 1882). 'Report on the Progress of the Society's Expedition to Victoria Nyanza' ('Proc. of the Roy. Geogr. Soc.,' December 1883, n.s. vol. v.) 'Through

the Masai Country to Victoria Nyanza' ('Proc. of the Roy. Geogr. Soc.,' December 1884, n.s. vol. vi.) 'Sketch of a Trip to Sokoto by the River Niger' ('Journal of the Manchester Geogr. Soc.,' 1886, vol. ii.) 'Niger and Central Sûdan Sketches' ('Scottish Geogr. Magazine,' October 1886, vol. ii.) 'Up the Niger to the Central Sûdan' ('Good Words,' January, February, April, and May 1886). 'East Central Africa and its Commercial Outlook' ('Scottish Geogr. Magazine,' February 1886, vol. ii.) 'Note on the African Tribes of the British Empire' ('Jour. of the Anthropol. Institute,' vol. xvi.) 'Mohammedanism in Central Africa' ('Contemporary Review,' 1886). 'A Masai Adventure' ('Good Words,' 1888). 'East Africa as it was and is' ('Contemporary Review,' 1889). 'A Journey to Southern Morocco and the Atlas Mountains' ('Proc. of the Roy. Geogr. Soc.,' January 1889, n.s. vol. xi.) 'How I reached my Highest Point in the Atlas' ('Good Words,' 1889). 'Explorations in the Atlas Mountains' ('Scottish Geogr. Magazine,' April 1889, vol. v.) 'How I crossed Masai Land' ('Scribner's Magazine,' 1889). 'Some Impressions of Morocco and the Moors' ('Manchester Geogr. Magazine,' 1889, vol. v.) 'Downing Street versus Chartered Companies' ('Fortnightly Review,' 1890). 'The Results of European Intercourse with Africa' ('Contemporary Review,' 1890). 'A Central Sûdan Town' (Harper's 'Magazine,' 1892). 'The Uganda Problem' ('Contemporary Review,' 1892). 'To Lake Bangweolo and the Unexplored Region of British Central Africa' ('Geogr. Journal,' February 1893, vol. i.)

[Thomson's Works; Life (with portraits), by James Baird Thomson (the explorer's brother), 1896; personal recollections.] H. A. W.

**THOMSON, KATHARINE** (1797-1862), miscellaneous writer, born in 1797, was the seventh daughter of Thomas Byerley of Etruria, Staffordshire, a nephew by marriage and sometime partner and manager of the pottery works of Josiah Wedgwood [q. v.] The Byerley family were descended from Colonel Anthony Byerley of Midridge Grange, Durham, who commanded a regiment under the Marquis of Newcastle during the civil war, and died in 1667. Colonel Anthony was father of Robert Byerley (1660-1714), member of parliament for Durham in 1685 and in the Convention of 1689, and for Knaresborough in nine successive parliaments from 1697 to 1710. This Robert married Mary, daughter of Philip Wharton and great-niece of Philip, fourth lord Wharton (hence the pseudonym latterly assumed by Mrs. Thomson and her son).

Katharine Byerley married, in 1820, the eminent physician Anthony Todd Thomson [q. v.], and by him apparently she was in the first instance led to devote her leisure time to biographical compilation. Commencing with a brief 'Life of Wolsey' for the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge in 1824, her enthusiasm for the work increased as she went on, and anecdotal biography (as developed by Disraeli, Jesse, and Agnes Strickland) was carried by her to the farthest limits of which this genre of writing is susceptible. The surplus material accumulated in her diligent search for historical anecdotes was worked off in a long series of historical novels, anticipating in many features those of a later date by Mrs. Marshall. Mrs. Thomson's earliest literary recollections dated back to Dr. Parr, to Flaxman, to Sir Humphry Davy, and to Coleridge, whom she often saw at her father's house. During their long residence in London, for a portion of the time at Hinde Street, she and her husband assembled many well-known names in art and letters under their roof, among their earlier friends being Campbell, Wilkie, Mackintosh, Jeffrey, and Lord Cockburn. Later, in Welbeck Street, they saw much of Thackeray, Browning, and also of Lord Lytton, who became an intimate friend. After her husband's death in 1849 she resided abroad for some years. She returned to London, however, and published two books in conjunction with her youngest son, John Cockburn Thomson [see under THOMSON, HENRY WILLIAM (BYERLEY)]. These were issued under the pseudonyms of Grace and Philip Wharton. The accidental death of this son in 1860 upon the threshold of a promising career proved a shock from which she never quite recovered, and she died at Dover on 17 Dec. 1862.

Mrs. Thomson's chief historical and biographical compilations were: 1. 'Memoirs of the Court of Henry the Eighth,' London, 1826, 2 vols. 8vo, a work of 'much good sense, impartiality, and research' (*Edinb. Rev.* March 1827). 2. 'Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Raleigh,' 1830, 8vo (two American editions). 3. 'Memoirs of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, and of the Court of Queen Anne,' 1838, 2 vols. 8vo, valuable as containing the essence of the then recently published 'Private Correspondence,' but diffuse, indexless (like her other works), and inexact. 4. 'Memoirs of the Jacobites of 1715 and 1745,' 1845 and 1846, 3 vols. 8vo. Together with notices of a few minor actors, this contains readable lives of Mar, Derwentwater, Cameron of Lochiel, Nithisdale, Kenmure, Tullibardine, Rob Roy, Lovat, Lord George Murray, Flora Macdonald, and Kil-

marnock. 5. 'Memoirs of Viscountess Sundon, Mistress of the Robes to Queen Caroline, including Letters from the most celebrated Persons of her Time,' 1847, 2 vols. 8vo; 1850, 2 vols. 8vo. This contains many inaccuracies, commencing with the title-page (for Lady Sundon never enjoyed the rank there ascribed to her) (cf. *Quarterly*, lxxxii. 94). 6. 'Recollections of Literary Characters and Celebrated Places,' 1854, 2 vols. 8vo, chapters of anecdotal topography which had originally appeared in 'Bentley's Miscellany' and 'Fraser's Magazine,' under the signature 'A Middle-aged Man.' 7. 'Life and Times of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham,' 1860, 3 vols. 8vo. 8. 'Celebrated Friendships,' 1861, 2 vols. 8vo. This, one of the writer's best inspired themes, contains pleasantly written chapters on Evelyn and Boyle, Surrey and Wyatt, Marie-Antoinette and the Princesse de Lamballe, Digby and Vandyck, Sidney and Greville, Coleridge and Lamb, Fénelon and Mme. Guyon, Cowper and Mrs. Unwin, Garrick and Mrs. Clive, and Clarendon and Falkland.

Mrs. Thomson also wrote: 9. 'Constance' [a novel], 1833, 3 vols. 8vo. 10. 'Rosabel,' 1835. 11. 'Lady Annabella,' 1837. 12. 'Anne Boleyn,' 1842, several editions. 13. 'Widows and Widowers,' 1842, several editions. 14. 'Ragland Castle,' 1843. 15. 'White Mask,' 1844. 16. 'The Chevalier,' 1844 and 1857. 17. 'Tracey; or the Apparition,' 1847. 18. 'Carew Raleigh,' 1857. 19. 'Court Secrets,' 1857, dealing with the story of Caspar Hauser. 20. 'Faults on Both Sides,' 1858.

Under the pseudonym of Grace Wharton she was joint author with her son, John Cockburn Thomson, of 'The Queens of Society,' 1860, 2 vols. 8vo, 3rd ed. 1867; 'The Wits and Beaux of Society,' 1860, 2 vols. 8vo, 2nd ed. revised 1861; and 'The Literature of Society,' 1862, 2 vols. 8vo.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1863, i. 245; *Athenæum*, 1863, i. 21; *Surtees's Durham*, iii. 312; *Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; private information.] T. S.

THOMSON, RICHARD (d. 1613), biblical scholar and divine, commonly called 'Dutch Thomson,' was born in Holland of English parents, and received his education at Clare Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1587 and was elected fellow. He commenced M.A. in 1591, and was incorporated in that degree at Oxford on 1 July 1596 (*Wood, Fasti Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, i. 273). Bishop Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.] presented him to the rectory of Snailwell, Cambridgeshire. He was selected as one of the translators of the Bible, being one of the company to which the task was allotted of translating the Old

Testament from Genesis to the second book of Kings inclusive (ANDERSON, *Annals of the English Bible*, ed. 1862, p. 478). Thomas Farnaby informs us that Thomson lived for some time under the protection of Sir Robert Killigrew, and that he was a great interpreter of Martial. Hickman styles him 'the grand propagator of Arminianism,' and Prynne describes him as 'a debosh'd drunken English Dutchman, who seldom went one night to bed sober;' but on the other hand Richard Montagu [q. v.], who knew him well, says that he was 'a most admirable philologer,' and that 'he was better known in Italy, France, and Germany than at home.' He was buried at St. Edward's, Cambridge, on 8 Jan. 1612-13.

His works are: 1. 'Elenchus Refutationis [by Martinus Becanus] Torturæ Torti [of Lancelot Andrewes, bishop of Chichester, afterwards of Ely]. Pro . . . Episcopo Eliense adversus Martinum Becanum Jesuitam, authore Richardo Thomsonio Cantabrigiensi,' London, 1611, 8vo, dedicated to Sir Thomas Jermyn, knight. 2. 'Diatriba de Amissione et Intercisione Gratiae et Justificationis,' Leyden, 1616 and 1618, 8vo. An 'Animadversio brevis' on this work was published in 1618 by Robert Abbot (1560-1617) [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury.

[Information from J. W. Clark, esq., M.A.; Addit. MS. 5882, f. 19; Camdeni Epistolæ, pp. 47, 54, 133, 135; Farnaby's edit. of Martial, pref. and epistle; Heylyn's Life of Laud, p. 122; Hickman's Hist. of Arminians, pp. 502, 519; Hickman's Hist. Quinq-Articularis Exarticulata; (1674), p. 91; McClure's Translators Revived, p. 99; Bishop Richard Montagu's pref. to Diatribe on the first part of the Hist. of Tithes (1621); Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 228, 380; Prynne's Anti-Arminianisme (1630) at the end, in Appendix; Scaligerana Secunda, ii. 325, 384, 595.]

T. C.

**THOMSON, RICHARD** (1794-1865), antiquary, born at Fenchurch Street, London, in 1794, was the second son of a Scotsman, who first travelled for and then became a partner in a firm of seed merchants called Gordon, Thomson, Keen, & Co., of Fenchurch Street. For many years he worked zealously for the investigation of the antiquities of London. On 14 Aug. 1834 he and E. W. Brayley the younger [q. v.] were elected joint-librarians of the London Institution in Finsbury Circus, in succession to William Maltby [q. v.] The admirable catalogue of that library, issued in four volumes between 1835 and 1852, was compiled in great measure by Thomson. In this congenial position he passed the rest of his days. He arranged, classified, and illustrated the antiquities

found in the excavations for the new building of the Royal Exchange; they were afterwards deposited in the museum of the corporation (TITE, *Descriptive Cat.* p. xlv), and Thomson contributed poems imitating the great authors to 'A Garland for the New Royal Exchange' (1845, 50 copies), edited by Sir William Tite. Thomson died at his rooms in the institution on 2 Jan. 1865, aged 70. He was buried at Kensal Green cemetery in the same grave with a brother who had predeceased him, and a monument was erected to his memory. He was unmarried and died wealthy. During his lifetime he had given the institution anonymously many valuable works, and by his will he left it the sum of 500*l*.

Thomson's literary labours comprised: 1. 'Account of Processions and Ceremonies observed in the Coronation of the Kings and Queens of England, exemplified in that of George III and Queen Charlotte,' 1820. Heraldry was one of his hobbies, and in early life he assisted inquirers in investigating their pedigrees. 2. 'The Book of Life: a Bibliographical Melody,' 1820. Fifty copies on paper, two on vellum. Presented to the members of the Roxburghe Club. 3. 'The Complete Angler. By Izaak Walton. Published by John Major,' 1823. This beautiful edition was edited by Thomson. 4. 'Chronicles of London Bridge. By an Antiquary,' 1827. 2nd ed. 1839. An inlaid copy in folio, illustrated and enlarged, with a manuscript continuation, five volumes in all, is in the Guildhall Library. 5. 'Illustrations of the History of Great Britain,' 1828, 2 vols. Vols. 20 and 21 of Constable's 'Miscellany.' 6. 'Tales of an Antiquary' [anon.], 1828, 3 vols.; new edit. 1832, 3 vols. Dedicated 'to the author of "Waverley."' Sir Walter Scott said that the writer was certainly an antiquary, 'but he has too much description in proportion to the action. A capital wardrobe of properties, but the performers do not act up to their character' (*Journals*, ii. 148). The legend of 'Killcrop the Changeling' is reproduced in Nimmo's 'Popular Tales,' ii. 238-53. 7. 'Historical Essay on Magna Charta,' 1829. 8. 'Historical Notes for a Bibliographical Description of Mediæval illuminated Manuscripts of Hours, Offices, &c. [anon.], 1858. 9. 'Lectures on Illuminated Manuscripts and the Materials and Practice of Illuminators,' 1858. 10. 'An Account of Cranmer's Catechism' (a memorial book for the friends of William Tite and Richard Thomson), 1862; twelve copies of the 'Philological Curiosities' in the 'Catechism' were struck off separately in the same year.



[Gent. Mag. 1865, i. 387; Introduction to London Inst. Cat. p. xxiv; information from Mr. Williams of the London Institution.]

W. P. C.

**THOMSON, ROBERT DUNDAS** (1810–1864), medical officer of health and author, son of James Thomson (1768–1855) [q. v.], minister of Eccles, Berwickshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Skene of Aberdeen, was born at Eccles Manse on 21 Sept. 1810. He was educated for the medical profession in Edinburgh and Glasgow. In Glasgow he studied chemistry under his uncle, Thomas Thomson (1773–1852) [q. v.], then professor there, and in 1840 he was at Giessen under Liebig. He graduated M.D. and C.M. at Glasgow University in 1831, became a member of the College of Physicians, London, in 1859, and was elected a fellow the year of his death. After making a voyage to India and China as assistant surgeon in the service of the East India Company, he settled as a physician in London about 1835, and took an active part in the establishment of the Blenheim Street school of medicine.

At an early period of his career he applied his chemical knowledge to the investigation of a variety of physiological questions—the composition of the blood, especially in cholera, among others—and he soon made himself a reputation as a correct and philosophical observer. He was employed by government to make a series of experiments on the food of cattle, and to analyse the water supplied by the different London companies. His researches on the constituents of food in relation to the systems of animals have long been a standard source of reference for physiologists pursuing similar inquiries, and have served as a basis for much of the progress of modern dietetical science.

In 1841 he went to Glasgow as deputy professor and assistant to his uncle, the professor of chemistry, whose failing health necessitated assistance. Thomson's lectures were heavy and hesitating, his experiments slow, and his matter too profound for the student. He was unsuccessful as a candidate for the chair at his uncle's death in 1852, but, returning to London, was appointed lecturer on chemistry at St. Thomas's Hospital on the retirement of Dr. Leeson. This post he held for some years. In 1856, when medical officers of health were appointed under the Metropolitan Local Management Act, he was the successful candidate for Marylebone. He devoted himself with great zeal and industry to the organisation of a system of inspection in that extensive parish, and when his colleagues formed themselves into an association of health officers (Metro-

politan Association of Medical Officers of Health), they appointed him their president. The interests of this association he constantly promoted. He became widely known as an authority on sanitary matters, and was employed by the registrar-general to make a monthly report of the amount of impurity in the waters of the different London companies.

Thomson was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 1 June 1854. He resided in London at 41 York Terrace, Regent's Park, and died at his brother's residence, Dunstable House, Richmond, on 17 Aug. 1864. At the time of his death he was president of the British Meteorological Society. He married his first cousin, a daughter of Thomas Thomson (1773–1852) [q. v.]

He contributed numerous papers to the British and foreign medical and scientific journals. The following is a list of his chief independent publications: 1. 'Records of General Science,' 1835, 8vo. 2. 'British Annual and Epitome of the Progress of Science,' 1837, 12mo. 3. 'Digestion: the influence of Alcoholic Fluids on that Function, and on the Value of Health and Life,' London, 1841, 8vo. 4. 'Experimental Researches on the Food of Animals and the Fattening of Cattle, with Remarks on the Food of Man,' 1846, 8vo; American editions, 1846 and 1856. 5. 'School Chemistry, or Practical Rudiments of the Science,' 1848, 16mo; 2nd ed. 1862, 8vo. 6. 'Cyclopædia of Chemistry, Mineralogy, and Physiology,' 1854, 8vo. 7. 'Report to Government on the Waters, &c., of London during Cholera,' 1854. 8. 'The British Empire,' 1856, 8vo. 9. 'Annual Report on the Health of the Parish of St. Marylebone,' 1857, 8vo.

[Lancet, 1864; Churchill's Med. Direct.; British Med. Journ. 1864; Medical Times and Gazette, 1864; Gent. Mag. 1864, ii. 523; Cat. Brit. Mus. Library; Records of the Royal Society and Catalogue of Scientific Papers.]

W. W. W.

**THOMSON, ROBERT WILLIAM** (1822–1873), engineer, son of a small manufacturer, was born at Stonehaven, Kincardineshire, in 1822. He was destined for the pulpit, but, showing a dislike to classical studies, was sent in 1836 to Charleston, United States of America, to be educated as a merchant. In a short time he returned home and began his self-education, aided by a weaver who was a mathematician. After a brief practical apprenticeship in workshops at Aberdeen and Dundee he was employed by a cousin, Mr. Lyon, on the demolition of Dunbar Castle. The work

was accomplished by blasting, and Thomson conceived the idea of firing mines by electricity. Coming to London in 1841, Faraday gave him encouragement, and Sir William Cubitt [q. v.] engaged him in connection with the blasting operations on the Dover cliffs. For some time after this he was with a civil engineer in Glasgow, and then passed into the employment of Robert Stephenson. In 1844 he began business on his own account as a railway engineer, making plans and surveys for a line in the eastern counties of England. The railway panic putting a stop to his business, he invented india-rubber tyres, taking out a patent (No. 10990) on 10 Dec. 1845; but at that time india-rubber was too expensive to admit of its general use.

He took out a patent (No. 12691) on 4 July 1849 for a 'fountain pen,' and shortly afterwards sent in a design for the Great Exhibition of 1851. In 1852 he went as agent for an engineering firm to Java to erect some sugar machinery, when he designed new machinery for manufacturing sugar so superior to anything previously in use that a great impulse was given to production, and up to the time of his death he continued to supply the best machinery used in Java. The Dutch authorities refusing to allow him to erect a waterside crane unless it could be removed every night, lest the natives should fall over it, he designed the first portable steam-crane. He did not patent the idea, but Messrs. Chaplins, who made the first small steam-crane for him, had, when he next revisited England, two large factories employed in the manufacture of these appliances. The invention consisted mainly in employing the boiler as a counterpoise. In 1860 he visited Europe to order an hydraulic dock, consisting of a few types or classes of plates, each plate being interchangeable with every other plate of its class. He by this plan avoided the expense of double erection in England and abroad. A dock for the French government at Saigon and another for a company at Callao were successfully constructed on this plan.

In 1862 he retired from business in Java and settled in Edinburgh. On 24 Feb. 1863 he took out a patent (No. 512) for improvements in obtaining and applying motive power, followed by another (No. 401) on 13 Feb. 1865 for alterations in the construction of steam boilers, and a third (No. 1006) on 9 April 1866 for 'improvements in steam-gauges.' His next invention, the road-steamer, was the result of a direct practical want. A traction engine was required for the transport of sugar-canes in Java. Thomson recurred to his old idea of india-

rubber tyres, and found a solution of the difficulty in designing a traction engine. The tyres were not fastened to the wheels, but adhered to them by friction. They formed a broad pad or elephant's foot, by which the great weight of the engine was distributed over a large surface. The outer surface adapted itself to every peculiarity of the ground, and the inner surface formed a constant endless platform on which the comparatively rigid engine worked. The india-rubber does in a practical manner what Boydell attempted to do by his impracticable endless railway. Thomson patented his invention on 24 Oct. 1867 (No. 2986). Further patents in connection with it were taken out in 1870, on 26 Feb., 1 March, and 4 Oct. (Nos. 573, 601, and 2630); in 1871 on 18 Feb. and 13 Sept. (Nos. 434 and 2409); and in 1873 on 4 March (No. 775). The plan was very successful, and numerous imitators have attempted to dispense with the expensive material, the indiarubber.

Thomson died at 3 Moray Place, Edinburgh, on 8 March 1873. Shortly before his death he contributed to the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh' (viii. 68-9) an article 'On the Formation of Coal, and on the changes produced in the composition of the strata by the solvent action of water slowly penetrating through the Earth's crust during long periods of geological time.'

[Proc. of the Royal Soc. of Edinburgh, 1875, viii. 278-82; Ann. Register, 1873, p. 133; Illustrated London News, 1873, lxii. 297.]

G. C. B.

**THOMSON, THOMAS** (1768-1852), jurist and legal antiquary, eldest son of Thomas Thomson, minister of Dailly, Ayrshire, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Francis Hay 'in Lochside,' Ayrshire, was born on 10 Nov. 1768. He was an elder brother of the painter, John Thomson (1778-1840 [q. v.] of Duddingston. After attending the parish school of Dailly, he in his fourteenth year entered the university of Glasgow, where he specially distinguished himself in the Greek and other classes, and graduated M.A. on 27 April 1789. He then for two years attended classes both in theology and law; and, having finally decided upon the legal profession, he went to Edinburgh, where he was admitted advocate on 10 Dec. 1793. From this time, according to Lockhart, he was one of the closest intimates of Sir Walter Scott during the whole of Scott's continuance at the bar; and there is evidence in Scott's 'Journal,' as well as in his letters, that the friendship continued during the remainder of Scott's life.

Thomson soon acquired an important prac-

tice at the bar, particularly in cases demanding special legal learning. 'His speaking,' says Cosmo Innes, 'was not impressive. He could not condense his matter, his argument was unstudied; neither his voice nor his action was pleasing, and it seemed as if he despised the art and touch of oratory. Yet he spoke easily and always pertinently: rather as a man of education and legal accomplishment conversing about the case than like an advocate arguing for a side.' He was constitutionally more fitted to excel as a legal student than as a barrister; and gradually his course of life turned more and more in this direction. Legal and historical antiquities, which had engrossed much of his leisure, soon absorbed his whole attention. In 1800 he was selected to edit an edition of Lord Hailes's 'Works,' with memoir and correspondence; other matters occupying his time, the edition never appeared; but the edition of Hailes's 'Annals' and 'Historical Tracts,' 1819, acknowledged the guidance of Thomson's advice.

Although a close associate of Jeffrey and other projectors of the 'Edinburgh Review,' Thomson contributed but three papers to that periodical: on Darwin's 'Temple of Nature,' 1803; Miss Seward's 'Memories of the Past,' 1804; and Good's 'Life of Geddes,' 1804. Occasionally, however, he undertook the editorship of the 'Review' in Jeffrey's absence.

The main service rendered by Thomson to legal and historical learning was the work undertaken by him as deputy clerk-register of Scotland, to which he was appointed on 30 June 1806, the office having been created but eleven days previously. That work mainly consisted in reforming the system of public registries and the method of the custody of records, in rendering these records accessible to research, in rescuing and repairing old records, and in editing the acts of the Scottish parliament and other governmental records under the authority of the record commission.

In February 1828 Thomson was chosen one of the principal clerks of the court of session. On the institution of the Bannatyne Club in 1823 he had been chosen vice-president, and on the death of Scott in 1832 he was unanimously chosen to succeed him as president. Devoted as he was to legal and antiquarian research, Thomson was remarkably neglectful in regard to matters of finance, and careless in the expenditure of money. After an inquiry into the accounts of the register office in 1839, they were found so unsatisfactory that he was removed from the office of deputy clerk-register. He died

at Shrub Hill, Leith Walk, near Edinburgh, on 2 Oct. 1852. A portrait of Thomson by Lauder and a bust by Sir John Steell [q. v.] are in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

For facilitating research in the register office Thomson prepared the following manuals: 'A Continuation of the Retours of Service to the Chancery Office from the Union, A.D. 1707;,' 'An Abbreviate or Digest of the Registers of Sasines, General and Particular, arranged in Counties with relative Indexes, from the 1st of January 1781;,' 'An Abbreviate of Adjudications from 1st January 1781 to 1830;,' 'An Abbreviate of Inhibitions, General and Particular, arranged in Counties, from 1st January 1781 to 1830.' His various 'Reports' from 1807, with index of contents, are also of value. Of works published by him under the authority of the record commission, by much the most important was 'The Acts of the Parliament of Scotland,' vol. ii. to vol. xi. MCCCCXXIV-MDCCVII, 1814 to 1824, 10 vols. folio. Vol. i., containing the 'Regiam Majestatem,' with the most ancient recorded proceedings and acts of parliament, was reserved to be published last, and, although almost completed before 1841, when Thomson's connection with the record office ceased, did not appear until 1844, when it was edited, with additions, by Cosmo Innes. The immense labour involved in the publication of these acts of parliament cannot be realised at a glance. 'Taking as complete,' says Mr. Innes, 'the preliminary education, the thorough appreciation of the objects of the work, there was still to find the authenticity of each statute and code of laws, and to test its value by all the canons of charter learning. Next came the settling of the texts by a search and collation of innumerable manuscripts always in subjection to sense.' Other works published under the authority of the record commission were: 'Inquisitionum ad Capellam Domini Regis Retornatarum, quæ in Publicis Archivis Scotiæ adhuc servantur, Abbreviatio, 1811, 1816,' 3 vols.; 'Registrum Magni Sigilli Regum Scotorum in Archivis Publicis asservatum, MCCCVI-MCCCCXXIV,' 1814; 'The Acts of the Lords Auditors of Causes and Complaints, MCCCCXLVI-MCCCCXCIV,' 1839; and the 'Acts of the Lords of Council in Civil Causes, MCCCCXXVIII-MCCCCXCV,' 1839. Other not 'strictly official works,' but of the same class as the foregoing, and mainly derived from the same sources, were: 'A Compilation of the Forms of Process in the Court of Session during the earlier periods after its establishment, with the Variations which they have

since undergone,' Edinburgh, 1839; 'A Collection of Inventories and other Records of the Royal Wardrobe and Jewel House, and of the Artillery and Munition in some of the Royal Castles, 1488-1606,' Edinburgh, 1815; and the 'Chamberlain Rolls,' vols. i.-ii. 1326-1406 (1817), vol. iii. 1406-1459- (1845, in the Bannatyne Club).

Thomson also edited the 'Memoirs' of Sir George Mackenzie, Edinburgh, 1821; and 'Memoirs of the Lives and Characters of the Right Honourable George Baillie of Jerviswood, and of Lady Grissell, by their Daughter, Lady Murray,' Edinburgh, 1822; and further he published 'Inventory of Work done for the State by [Evan Tyler] his Majesty's Printer in Scotland, December 1642-October 1647,' Edinburgh, 1815; 'Ane Addicioun of Scottis Cronikles and Deidis. A Short Chronicle of the Reign of James the Second, King of Scots. From Asloan's Manuscript in the Auchinleck Library,' Edinburgh, 1819; and 'Menu de la Maison de la Royne faict par Mons. de Pinguillon, MDLXII,' Edinburgh, 1824. For the Bannatyne Club he edited, in addition to the 'Chamberlain Rolls' above mentioned, the following: 'Alexander Myln. Vitæ Dunkeldensis Ecclesiæ Episcoporum,' 1823; 'Discours particulier d'Escosse, escrit en 1559,' 1824; 'The History and Life of King James the Sext,' 1825; 'Memoirs of his own Life by Sir James Melville of Halhill,' 1827; 'Memoirs of his own Life and Times by Sir James Turner,' 1829; 'The History of Scotland,' by John Lesley, bishop of Ross, 1830; 'Collection of Ancient Scottish Prophecies in Alliterative Verse,' 1833; 'Diurnal of Remarkable Occurrents from the Pollok MS.,' 1833; 'The Ragman Rolls, 1291-1296,' 1834; 'The Book of the Universal Kirk of Scotland, 1560-1618,' 3 vols. 1839, 1840, 1845; 'A Diary of the Public Correspondence of Sir Thomas Hope of Craighall,' 1843; and 'Munimenta Vetustiora Comitatus de Mortoun,' and 'Original Letters and Papers in the Archives of the Earls of Morton,' 1852.

[Lockhart's Life of Scott; Sir Walter Scott's Journal; Memoir by Cosmo Innes, 1854.]

T. F. H.

**THOMSON, THOMAS** (1773-1852), chemist, born on 12 April 1773 at Crieff, was son of John Thomson by his wife, Elizabeth Ewan. He received his early education at the parish school of Crieff and at the borough school of Stirling, and in 1787 obtained a bursary at St. Andrews, where he remained for three years. In 1790 he became tutor in the family of Mr. Kerr of Blackshields. In

1795 he commenced to study medicine at Edinburgh, attending the chemistry lectures of Joseph Black [q. v.], and graduated doctor of medicine in 1799. During this period he contributed the article 'Sea' to the third edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and edited the supplement to that edition, writing the articles on 'Chemistry,' 'Mineralogy,' and 'Vegetable, Animal and Dyeing Substances.' These formed the basis of his 'System of Chemistry,' 1802; 7th edit. 1831. The first edition is largely drawn from pre-existing works, but later issues contain many of his own discoveries besides those of contemporaries. The work helped to improve the system of classification adopted in chemical science. In 1800 he instituted in Edinburgh a course of lectures on chemistry and, having opened a laboratory for the practical instruction of pupils, continued to teach this subject in Edinburgh until 1811. This is stated to have been the first chemical laboratory opened in the United Kingdom for purposes of instruction. At the same time he made investigations on behalf of the Scottish excise board upon the subjects of brewing and distillation, and invented the instrument known as Allan's 'Saccharometer.' On 28 March 1811 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London, and in 1812 he published a history of the society containing an account of the most important papers in each branch of science which had appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' In the autumn of the same year he visited Sweden, and in the following year published an account of his travels, paying special attention to the mineralogy and geology of the country. On his return from Sweden he resided in London and edited the 'Annals of Philosophy,' a monthly journal of science. He was succeeded in 1821 by Richard Phillips [q. v.], and in 1827 the journal was purchased by Richard Taylor [q. v.] and merged in the 'Philosophical Magazine.' In 1817 he was appointed lecturer in chemistry at the university of Glasgow, and in 1818 was made regius professor at the instance of the Duke of Montrose. His career as professor was one of great scientific activity. He continued to perform the whole duties of his chair until 1841, and then associated with himself his nephew, Robert Dundas Thomson [q. v.] His bodily powers were now failing, and after 1846 his nephew discharged the entire duties of the professorship. Thomson was president of the Philosophical Society of Glasgow from 1834, and in November 1850 made his last communication to this society in the form of a biographical account

of his friend Wollaston, who had just died. His own strength gradually declined, until on 2 July 1852 he died, while residing near the Holy Loch.

Thomson married, in 1816, Agnes Colquhoun, the daughter of a distiller near Stirling, and left a son, Thomas Thomson (1817-1878) [q. v.], well known as a botanist and explorer, and a daughter, who married Robert Dundas Thomson.

As a chemist Thomson is best known for the warm and effective support which he accorded to Dalton's atomic theory. He visited Dalton in Manchester on 26 Aug. 1804, and received from him an account of the new theory which he introduced into the third edition of his 'System' (pp. 425 et seq.) published in 1807. This was the first detailed public announcement of the theory, for Dalton did not publish his 'New System of Chemical Philosophy' until 1808. After the publication of the second part of the first volume of Dalton's work in 1810, Thomson issued a long series of papers (*Annals of Phil.* 1813-14) in which the atomic theory was applied to elucidate the composition of a very large number of compounds. These contributed largely to making the theory known, especially on the continent of Europe.

In 1819 Thomson commenced a series of experimental researches with the view of testing, or rather of confirming, the theory of William Prout [q. v.], that the atomic weights of all the elements are exact multiples of that of hydrogen. The results of the many thousands of experiments which he conducted with this object were extremely favourable to the theory and were published in 1825 under the title 'An Attempt to establish the First Principles of Chemistry by Experiment,' in two volumes, primarily intended for the use of his students. The analyses recorded had not been carried out with sufficient care to justify the claim of high accuracy made for them by the author, and the work was very severely criticised, especially by the Swedish chemist Berzelius, himself an analyst of extraordinary skill, who went so far as to accuse the author of having done 'much of the experimental part at the writing table' (BERZELIUS, *Jahresbericht*, 1827, vi. 77). The statements which induced this suspicion are explained by Walter Crum as follows: 'The results which appear so perfect in the First Principles are not to be understood as the actual results of any one experiment, or even as the mean of several experiments, but as results which might fairly be deduced from them, and which, being in round as well as

more perfect numbers, were more suitable for a school book' (*Proc. Phil. Soc. Glasgow*, vol. iii. 1855). It has been claimed for Thomson that he introduced the use of symbols into chemistry (*Edinb. New Phil. Journal*, 1852-3, liv. 86). This claim is, however, unfounded, for symbols were in constant use among the earlier chemists; while Dalton introduced the modern atomic symbol, although he used signs instead of letters.

Besides the works already mentioned Thomson was the author of: 1. 'Elements of Chemistry,' 1810. 2. 'History of Chemistry,' 2 vols. 1830-1. 3. 'An Outline of the Sciences of Heat and Electricity,' 1830. 4. 'Chemistry of Inorganic Bodies,' 1831. 5. 'Outlines of Mineralogy,' 1836. 6. 'Chemistry of Organic Bodies,' 1838. 7. 'Chemistry of Animal Bodies,' 1843. 8. 'Brewing and Distillation,' 1849. No fewer than 201 scientific papers, including numerous articles in the 'Annals of Philosophy' and the 'Records of Science,' are placed to Thomson's credit in the Royal Society's catalogue; these deal chiefly with the atomic theory, analyses and preparation of salts, and with subjects connected with mineralogy, geology, and agriculture, in all of which he took an active interest. He was also the author of a pamphlet, 'Remarks on the "Edinburgh Review" of Dr. Thomson's System of Chemistry, by the Author of that Work,' Edinburgh, 1804. Thomson's portrait figures in the engraving, by Walker & Son, of the distinguished men of science of Great Britain living in the years 1807-8.

[A Memoir by W. Crum is given in *Proc. Phil. Soc. of Glasgow*, 1855, vol. iii. and by R. Dundas Thomson in *Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal*, 1852-3, liv. 86.] A. H.-N.

**THOMSON, THOMAS** (1817-1878), naturalist, born in Glasgow on 4 Dec. 1817, was eldest son of Thomas Thomson (1773-1852) [q. v.], professor of chemistry in the university of Glasgow, by his wife Agnes Colquhoun, daughter of a distiller near Stirling. Thomas was educated at the high school and the university of Glasgow. Throughout his college career he specially devoted himself to science, and when only seventeen discovered and described the celebrated beds of fossil mollusca on the Firth of Clyde, drawing conclusions that showed remarkable powers of generalisation.

Intending at first to adopt chemistry as a profession, he passed some years in the university laboratory, and spent a winter at Giessen under Liebig, when he discovered pectic acid in carrots. On entering the medical classes at Glasgow he concentrated



his attention on botany, under Sir William Jackson Hooker [q. v.]

After graduating M.D. at Glasgow University in 1839 he entered the service of the East India Company as assistant surgeon, and on his arrival in Calcutta early in 1840 was appointed to the curatorship of the museum of the Asiatic Society. He had begun the arrangement of their collection of minerals when in August he was sent to Afghanistan in charge of a party of European recruits. He reached Cabul in June 1841, and proceeded to Ghuznee, where he was attached to the 27th native infantry. He was besieged in Ghuznee during the winter, and was made a prisoner when the place fell in March 1842. He was destined to be sold into slavery in Bokhara, but, with some fellow-prisoners, succeeded in bribing his captor to convey him to the British army of relief. Before he was closely beleaguered he had been employed in making a study of the geology and botany of the district. He returned to India without his collections and personal effects, and was stationed with his regiment at Moradabad till 1845, when he joined the army of the Indus and served through the Sutlej campaign, after which he returned to Moradabad and was stationed at Lahore and Ferozepur. During this period he was engaged in investigating the botany of the plains and outer Himalayas. In August 1847 he was appointed one of the commissioners for defining the boundary between Kashmir and Chinese Thibet, and reached Léh in October. He made extensive journeys in the Kashmir territories, going as far north as the Karakoran Pass, and obtaining most important geographical information, besides valuable collections. After his return to India he took furlough at Simla, where he finished his report and made further botanical researches.

At the end of 1849 he joined his friend Dr. (now Sir Joseph Dalton) Hooker in Darjeeling, and, in lieu of going to England, spent 1850 in travelling with him in the Sikkim forests, the Khasi hills, Cachar, Chittagong, and the Sunderbunds, finally returning to England in very broken health in March 1851. The next few years were spent at Kew, working at the collections obtained during these travels. In the mistaken belief that assistance would be given by the company, he brought out, in conjunction with Hooker, at his own expense, and issued at cost price, the first volume of a work entitled '*Flora Indica*,' London, 1855, 8vo; but the sole support he obtained from the company was the offer to purchase some copies.

In 1854 Thomson succeeded Dr. Falconer as superintendent of the botanical garden at Calcutta. He was also appointed professor of botany at the Calcutta medical college, and held the two posts till 1861, when he retired and returned to England in ill health. He resided first at Kew and then at Maidstone. In 1871 he went again to India as secretary to the expedition fitted out to observe the eclipse of the sun on 12 Dec. of that year. He died on 18 April 1878. He married, in 1854, Catharine, daughter of R. C. Sconce, esq., of Malta.

Thomson was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1852, of the Royal Geographical Society in 1854, and of the Royal Society in 1855. He was for twelve years an examiner in natural science for the medical services of the army and navy, and on several occasions examiner in botany for the university of London and the South Kensington school of science.

Besides the work already named, and official reports as superintendent of the Calcutta botanic garden, Thomson was author of: 1. '*Western Himalaya and Tibet*,' London, 1852, 8vo. 2. '*Note on Captain Grant's Collection of Plants*' in Speke's '*Journal of the Discovery of the Source of the Nile*' (appendix), 1863. He also wrote eleven papers on geographical and botanical subjects, as well as nine botanical papers with Sir J. D. Hooker for various scientific journals between 1835 and 1867.

A crayon portrait by Richmond, dated 1854, is at Kew.

[Proc. Royal Geographical Society, xxii. 309; Journ. Bot. 1878, p. 160; information kindly supplied by J. G. Baker, esq., F.R.S.]

B. B. W.

**THOMSON, THOMAS NAPIER** (1798-1869), historian and biographer; was born at Glasgow on 25 Feb. 1798, and was the fifth son of Hugh Thomson, West India merchant. About 1812 the family removed to London, and young Thomson was placed at a boarding-school near Barnet. Having contracted a bronchial affection, he was sent to his uncle's house in Ayrshire, and in October 1813 he entered the university of Glasgow as 'Thomas Thomson,' having dropped the 'Napier' owing to a disagreement with the Napier family. Thomson was a distinguished student. In 1818 he published a volume, '*The Immortality of the Soul, and other Poems*,' his only publication in verse. After entering the divinity hall as a student for the ministry, he was reduced to poverty by his father's misfortunes, but managed to support himself at college as a private tutor,

and in 1823 he obtained the two highest prizes in the university of Glasgow. Having received a license as a preacher, he officiated in many parts of Scotland, as well as in Newcastle and Birmingham, besides writing for 'The Christian Instructor.' In Glasgow he delivered a series of lectures to ladies on the 'Philosophy of History.'

In 1827 he was appointed assistant to Laurence Adamson, minister of Cupar-Fife; but, owing to a return of his throat affection, he had to resign. He was then ordained to the charge of the Scottish church in Maitland, New South Wales, for which he sailed on 11 May 1831 with a brother and sister. On arriving at Maitland, he found there was neither church, manse, nor congregation, so he initiated a charge at Bathurst on 13 July 1832. About this time he married. Shortly after the birth of his second child he resigned his charge and returned to England, where he arrived in 1835, to devote himself to literature. Charles Knight (1791-1873) [q. v.] engaged him to edit and remodel Robert Henry's 'History of Great Britain.' This was afterwards abandoned in favour of a new work, 'The Pictorial History of England,' issued in 1838, to which Thomson was one of the principal contributors. He also wrote extensively for the periodical press, and contributed biographical and critical notices for 'The Book of the Poets: Chaucer to Beattie' (London, 1842).

In 1840 Thomson was commissioned by the Wodrow Society to edit Calderwood's 'Historie of the Kirk of Scotland.' As he had to make a copy of the original manuscript in the British Museum, the task occupied him nearly five years. In July 1844 he left London for Edinburgh, where he had been appointed by the free church editor of a series of works it was about to publish. After the appearance of several volumes, comprising the 'Select Works' of Knox, Rutherford, Traill, Henderson, Guthrie, Veitch, Hog, and Fleming, the scheme collapsed, Thomson again turning his attention to the periodical and newspaper press. In 1851 he became connected with Messrs. Blackie & Son, the publishers, for whom he afterwards turned out an immense amount of work, notably (along with Charles Macfarlane [q. v.]) 'The Comprehensive History of England' (4 vols. 1858-61). In 1851 he had written a supplemental volume of R. Chambers's 'Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen,' and immediately before his death he prepared a new edition in 3 vols., revised throughout and continued with a supplement, which was published

between 1869 and 1871. It is by this work he is best known as a writer. His own biography is contained in the supplement. He died at Trinity, near Edinburgh, on 1 Feb. 1869.

Thomson was the author of small works written in his college days, entitled 'Richard Gordon,' 'The Christian Martyr,' 'A Visit to Dalgarnock,' and 'The City of the Sun.' He also published: 1. 'British Naval Biography: Howard to Codrington,' London, 1839, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1854. 2. 'British Military Biography: Alfred to Wellington,' London, 1840, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1854. 3. 'History of Scotland for Schools,' Edinburgh, 1849, 12mo. Thomson edited Robert Fleming's 'Discourse on the Rise and Fall of the Papacy,' Edinburgh, 1846, 8vo; Milton's 'Poetical Works,' London, 1853; and the works of James Hogg, the Ettrick Shepherd, 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1865, 8vo.

[Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, 1871; Allibone's Dict.] G. S.-H.

**THOMSON, WILLIAM** (1746-1817), miscellaneous writer, born in the parish of Forteviot, Perthshire, in 1746, was son of Matthew Thomson, builder, carpenter, and farmer, by his wife, the daughter of Miller, the schoolmaster of Avintully, near Dunkeld. Educated at the parish school, Perth grammar school, and St. Andrews University, he became librarian at Dupplin Castle, Perthshire, to Thomas Hay, eighth earl of Kinnoull [q. v.], who encouraged him to study for the church, and promised him a parish in his patronage. Completing his theological studies at St. Andrews and Edinburgh, Thomson was ordained on 20 March 1776 assistant to James Porteous, the minister of Monivaird, Perthshire, but soon displayed tastes and affinities discordant with his office. Constrained by the urgent complaints of the parishioners, he resigned his post on 1 Oct. 1778 and settled in London as a man of letters.

At first unsuccessful, Thomson depended mainly for several years on an annual income of 50*l.* granted by the Earl of Kinnoull. At length he won notice and regard by his successful continuation of Watson's 'History of Philip III of Spain,' 1783, for which he wrote the fifth and sixth books. In the same year, on 31 Oct., he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Glasgow University, and he presently had his hands full of work. For the next five-and-thirty years he wrote on almost every subject, producing pamphlets, memoirs, elaborate biographies, voyages, travels, commentaries on Scripture, and treatises on military tactics.

He even essayed novels and dramas, but seems to have avoided verse. Besides writing in his own name he collaborated with others, and he appears also to have used pseudonyms. A man of great and varied ability and very wide attainments, he could always produce respectable and sometimes even excellent results. He died at his house at Kensington Gravel Pits on 16 Feb. 1817.

Thomson was twice married: first, to Diana Miltoe, a Scotswoman. His second wife is described as the authoress of 'The Labyrinth of Life' and other novels of some merit. There were children by both marriages.

Of the numerous works written or edited by Thomson the chief are: 1. 'Travels in Europe, Asia, and Africa,' 1782. 2. 'The Man in the Moon,' a satirical novel after the manner of Swift, 1783. 3. 'History of Great Britain from the Revolution of 1688 to the Accession of George I,' 2 vols. 4to, 1787, from the Latin manuscript of Alexander Cunningham (1654-1737) [q. v.] 4. 'Memoirs of the War in Asia from 1780 to 1784,' 2 vols. 1788. 5. 'Appeal to the People on behalf of Warren Hastings,' 1788. 6. 'Mammoth, or Human Nature displayed on a grand scale, in a Tour with the Tinkers into the Central Parts of Africa,' 1789. 7. 'A Tour in England and Scotland by an English Gentleman,' 1789, enlarged into 'Prospects and Observations on a Tour in England and Scotland, by Thomas Newte, Esq.,' 1791. 8. 'Memoirs of Sergeant Donald Macleod,' 1791. 9. 'Travels into Denmark, Norway, and Sweden,' by Andrew Swinton, 1792. 10. 'Introduction to the Trial of Mr. Hastings,' 1796. 11. 'Memoirs relative to Military Tactics,' 1805. 12. 'Travels in Scotland by James Hall,' illustrated, 1807.

Thomson also continued Goldsmith's 'History of Greece,' expanded in 1793 Buchanan's 'Travels in the Hebrides,' translated 'Travels to the North Cape,' from the Italian of Acerbi; compiled under the name of Harrison a commentary on the Bible; and edited 'Narrative of an Expedition against the revolted Negroes of Surinam,' by John Gabriel Stedman. A five-act tragedy, 'Caledonia, or the Clans of Yore,' appeared posthumously in 1818. Thomson prepared from 1790 to 1800 the historical part of Dodsley's 'Annual Register.' From 1794 to December 1796 he owned 'The English Review,' and largely furnished its contents. When he relinquished the ownership it was incorporated with the 'Analytical Review' [see JOHNSON, JOSEPH]. He also wrote for the 'European Magazine,' the 'Political Herald,' the 'Oracle,' and the 'Whitehall Evening Post.'

[Annual Biogr. and Obit. 1818, pp. 74-117; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. ii. ii. 772; Gent. Mag. 1817, i. 279, 647; information from Mr. J. Maitland Anderson, university librarian, St. Andrews.] T. B.

**THOMSON, WILLIAM** (1802-1852), physician, second son of John Thomson (1765-1846) [q. v.], by his first wife, and half-brother of Allen Thomson [q. v.], was born on 3 July 1802. He received his early education at the Edinburgh High School, and began his medical studies in 1818 at the university and in the extramural school at Edinburgh. He became a member of the Royal Medical Society in April 1819, and, after passing a winter session at the university of Glasgow in 1821-2, he accompanied (Sir) Robert Carswell to Paris and Lyons to assist in observing and dissecting those cases of disease with which Carswell illustrated the lectures of Thomson's father. He again went abroad in 1825, and afterwards settled in Edinburgh to teach and to practise. He became a fellow of the College of Surgeons in 1825, and was shortly afterwards elected a surgeon to the New Town dispensary. He gave a course of lectures upon the institutes of medicine or physiology in 1826-1827, and repeated it in the two following years. He was then associated with his father as lecturer on the practice of physic, and in 1830 he assumed the whole duties of the course. When his father's health failed, he delivered several entire courses of lectures on general pathology, and, after applying unsuccessfully for the chair on his father's retirement, he was appointed in 1841 professor of the practice of physic in the university of Glasgow. He was admitted a doctor of medicine from the Marischal College by the university of Aberdeen in 1831; in 1833 he joined the College of Physicians of Edinburgh as a fellow, and in 1840 he was appointed, and acted for a year as, one of the physicians to the Royal Infirmary at Edinburgh.

During the eleven years he spent in Glasgow, Thomson devoted himself to the extension and improvement of his lectures on the practice of physic. He also gave much time to the management of the internal affairs of the college or teaching body of the university. He acted for six or seven years as clerk of the faculty or secretary to the college. In virtue of his office of professor of medicine to the university, he was a permanent director of the Royal Infirmary, and also of the large asylum for lunatics at Gartnavel, near Glasgow, and during the winter of 1848-9, when the

office of physician-superintendent to the asylum suddenly became vacant, Thomson undertook to fill the appointment, though Asiatic cholera was raging among its inmates. The onerous duties of the post proved to be too much for his strength, and symptoms of illness slowly showed themselves, but he remained at his post in spite of increasing illness until shortly before his death. He died at Edinburgh, whither he had gone a few days previously to consult his medical friends, on 12 May 1852.

He married, in December 1827, Eliza, the second daughter of Ninian Hill, writer to the signet, and by her had six children.

His published works consist chiefly of original articles and carefully prepared digests for encyclopædias and various standard medical works. His essay 'On the Black Deposit in the Lungs of Miners,' published in the 'Transactions' of the Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, vols. xx. and xxi., and on 'Sloughing of some Portions of the Intestinal Tube' in the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal,' 1835, xliv. 296, are deserving of special attention. His only separate work was 'A Practical Treatise on the Diseases of the Liver and Biliary Passage,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1841.

[Allen Thomson's biographical notice of his half-brother, prefixed to Cullen's 'Life,' Edinburgh, 1850; Gordon Laing's Life of Sir James Y. Simpson; additional facts kindly given to the writer by Professor John Millar Thomson, Dr. William Thomson's nephew, and by Alex. Duncan, esq.]

D'A. P.

**THOMSON, WILLIAM** (1819-1890), archbishop of York, born at Whitehaven on 11 Feb. 1819, was the eldest son of John Thomson of Kelswick House, near that town. Both his parents were of Scottish extraction. His mother, Isabella, was maternally descended from Patrick Home of Polwarth, and was related to the Earls of Marchmont. His father migrated to Whitehaven in 1813 to join the business of his uncle, Walter Thomson. He became director of the local bank and chairman of the 'Cleator Moor Hematite Iron Company,' the first hematite company formed in the north of England. He died at Bishopthorpe Palace on 18 April 1878, aged 87 (*West Cumberland and Whitehaven Herald*, 25 April and 2 May 1878; *Whitehaven News*, 25 April and 2 May 1878).

William was educated at Shrewsbury school, entering at the age of eleven. During his school days he preferred science to classics, although at Shrewsbury he had no opportunity of following his bent. On 2 June 1836 he matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford.

He was elected a scholar in the following year, and a fellow in 1840. He graduated B.A. in that year and M.A. in 1844.

While an undergraduate, Thomson devoted himself chiefly to the study of logic, somewhat to the detriment of his work for the schools, and before he graduated he had practically completed a treatise entitled 'Outlines of the Laws of Thought.' This was published in 1842, and brought him his earliest reputation. The germ of his work, he states, he derived from Christian von Wolff's 'Philosophia Rationalis,' and Daniel Albert Wyttenbach's 'Præcepta Philosophiæ Logicæ.' Thomson's treatment of his topic was remarkably clear, and he arranged his matter with great skill. The merits of the treatise brought him into communication with many authorities on the subject, among others with Sir William Hamilton, Professor De Morgan, James McCosh, Philip Henry, fifth earl Stanhope (then Lord Mahon), and William Whewell, master of Trinity. From these, and especially from Sir William Hamilton, Thomson received many suggestions which induced him to make considerable alterations in the later editions of his work. Thomson's 'Outlines' in some respects anticipated John Stuart Mill's 'System of Logic,' and was long used extensively as a textbook.

Soon after the publication of his treatise in 1842, Thomson was ordained deacon, and left Oxford to devote himself to clerical work. He took priest's orders in 1843, and in the next four years served curacies, first at St. Nicholas, Guildford, Surrey (1844-6), and afterwards at Cuddesdon, near Oxford, under the nominal vicar, Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.], bishop of Oxford.

Thomson's growing reputation as a logician led the authorities of Queen's College in 1847 to recall him to Oxford to act as college tutor. In this capacity he did much to retrieve the standing of the college. Indefatigable in his attention to its affairs, he filled the office not merely of tutor, but also of chaplain and dean. In 1852 he became junior bursar, and in 1854 bursar. At the same time he was recognised in the university as a preacher of power. In 1848 he was appointed select preacher, and in 1853 he was chosen Bampton lecturer. Taking as his subject 'the atoning work of Christ,' he dwelt on the expiatory character of the atonement, and his sermons constitute a very complete exposition of that theory of the purpose of Christ's incarnation. They attracted great attention, and St. Mary's was more crowded than it had been since the time of Newman (*Times*, 7 June 1853).

In the matter of academic organisation Thomson was strongly in favour of reform. He disapproved of the principles on which college fellowships were then filled. At that period they were nearly all confined to persons born in particular districts, and at Queen's College, contrary to the statutes, elections were restricted to natives of Cumberland and Westmoreland. In conjunction with another fellow, George Henry Sacheverell Johnson [q. v.], Thomson endeavoured to remedy this state of things. In 1849 the fellows rejected the candidature of Mr. Goldwin Smith, afterwards regius professor of modern history, and elected instead a native of Cumberland whom they had previously removed from the list of expectants on account of his insufficient attainments. Thomson appealed against this action to Lord John Russell, the prime minister; in consequence of this and other representations a commission was appointed in 1850 to inquire into the constitution and revenues of the university, and in 1854 a second commission was empowered to revise the statutes of the university and of the colleges and halls. The proposed innovations alarmed the more conservative members of the university, and several attacks on the commissions appeared. In reply to one of these, entitled 'The Case of Queen's College' (Oxford, 1854, 8vo), by the Rev. John Barrow, D.D., Thomson penned 'An Open College best for all' (Oxford, 1854, 8vo). This pamphlet was generally considered the ablest contribution to the reformers' side of the controversy, and was largely quoted in the parliamentary debates.

In 1855 Thomson married, and, losing his fellowship in consequence, was presented by the crown to the rectory of All Souls', Marylebone. Within a few months, however, on the death of the Rev. John Fox, D.D., on 11 Aug., Thomson was elected provost of Queen's College and resigned his living. As provost he steadily pursued his liberalising policy. He advocated the enlargement of the curriculum of university studies, and, with a view to aiding scientific study, was one of the projectors of the university museum, which was afterwards erected in the parks. Outside Oxford he accepted preferment, whereby he extended his reputation as a preacher who appealed to the intellect rather than to the emotions of his audience. In 1858 he was elected to the preachiership of Lincoln's Inn, and in 1859 he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to the queen.

Thomson's theological position was conspicuously defined during the controversy that followed the issue in 1860 of the 'Essays and Reviews.' In his ardour for

reform at Oxford he had associated himself with Benjamin Jowett and the newer school of broad churchmen, and in 1855 he had contributed a paper on 'Crime and its Excuses' to 'Oxford Essays.' But when, in 1860, Jowett and his friends enunciated more daring theological opinions in 'Essays and Reviews,' Thomson severed himself from them, and in 1861 edited in reply a volume of essays, entitled 'Aids to Faith' (London, 8vo). The volume included contributions from Edward Harold Browne, Frederick Charles Cook, Charles John Ellicott, and Henry Longueville Mansel, besides an article of his own on 'The Death of Christ,' which was substantially a restatement of his Bampton lectures in more popular form. 'Aids to Faith' was the best general answer which 'Essays and Reviews' called forth, and possesses historical value as a clear statement of the orthodox position at that period. Almost at the same time Thomson was engaged, as one of a committee of ten, in preparing the 'Speaker's Commentary,' to which he contributed the 'Introduction to the Synoptical Gospels,' probably the best treatise on the subject then extant.

In the same year (1861), on the translation of Charles Thomas Baring [q. v.] to the see of Durham, Thomson, whose established fame as a preacher marked him out for promotion, was appointed Baring's successor in the see of Gloucester and Bristol. Within ten months of his consecration, however, Charles Thomas Longley [q. v.], the archbishop of York, was translated to Canterbury, and, though so junior a bishop, Thomson was appointed Longley's successor. He was enthroned at York Minster on 26 March 1862, and entered on an archiepiscopate which extended over twenty-eight years.

Thomson performed the various duties incident to his office with eminent success. From the commencement of his archiepiscopate he realised that, to keep its place in English life, the English church must show itself able to meet modern needs. He was active in his support of diocesan conferences and church congresses, and showed a keen interest in social, economic, and political questions, together with a just discernment of their relation to ecclesiastical matters. He made his first public appearance as archbishop at a meeting of the Castle Howard Reformatory in 1863, and from that time onwards he was present at every considerable public meeting in the diocese, whether its object was the amendment of the criminal law, the amelioration of the state of the poor, the encouragement of education, or the cultivation of art or science.



In 1862 the immense increase of population in the north of England had surpassed the resources of the church, and in the large towns the numbers of the clergy were quite inadequate for the needs of the people. Sheffield, for example, had only one church for eight thousand inhabitants, and that town, like all its neighbours, was a centre of anti-clerical feeling. The archbishop from the first set himself to meet these difficulties. In 1865, at the church congress at York, he suggested the addition of a working men's meeting to the ordinary programme. In 1869 he gained the attention of the workmen of Sheffield, who had hitherto treated the clergy with scorn, by a speech defending the English church from the charge that it was a useless institution maintained at an undue cost to the nation. This speech was followed by others of like tenor. The population of Sheffield at once acknowledged the force of his argument, and their attitude of hostility or indifference to all that concerned the church was converted into one of devoted esteem for himself and his aims. His artisan admirers subscribed to give him a present of cutlery in 1883 (*Yorkshire Post*, 13 June 1883). His success in Sheffield was only typical of what he achieved throughout the labour centres of northern England. During the latter part of his life no man equalled him in the affections of the working classes, and it is difficult to overestimate the effect of his influence in strengthening the position of the English church in the northern province. He was one of the first English clergymen who, while not himself a socialist, recognised the good elements that went to the making of socialism. When he dissented from opinions which to most men then were revolutionary ravings, he did so without bitterness and with full allowance for differences in the point of view from which the question was approached.

From the time of his elevation to the bench of bishops Thomson took an important part in ecclesiastical legislation. One of the first problems that engaged his attention was the reconstitution of the final ecclesiastical court of appeal. He was thus involved in a prolonged controversy with Samuel Wilberforce, bishop of Oxford, who was ultimately victorious. At the outset in 1871 Thomson successfully opposed Wilberforce's proposal to reduce the bishops to the position of assessors in the judicial committee of the privy council; but in 1873 a clause was introduced into the Supreme Court of Judicature Act removing the episcopal members from the judicial committee altogether, and,

though two years later they reappeared as assessors, they did not regain their judicial functions. In 1871, with John Jackson (1811-1885) [q. v.], bishop of London, Thomson introduced the Dilapidations Act, intended to compel the clergy to keep their residences and church buildings in repair. It was not, however, very happily framed, and some years later was condemned by a committee of the House of Commons. In 1874 he joined his friend Archbishop Tait in introducing a bill for the regulation of public worship. The measure was intended in part to check the growth of ritualistic practices, and in its original form largely increased the authority of the bishops; but the extensive modifications it received in its passage through parliament practically destroyed the effect that its framers had in view. In 1883 Thomson supported Tait's motion for the appointment of a commission on ecclesiastical courts. But, though he signed the general report of the commission, he joined with a minority in issuing a dissentient report, and was the author of a severe criticism on the work of the commission which appeared in the '*Edinburgh Review*' for January 1884.

A strict disciplinarian, Thomson came conspicuously forward in 1887 as the champion of ecclesiastical order. He had refused to admit Canon Tristram's election as a proctor in convocation, on the ground that he was not duly qualified. In consequence he was required to show cause in the court of queen's bench why Tristram's election should not be accepted. Thomson conducted his case in person, and, appearing before the court on 28 Nov. 1887, took exception to the court's jurisdiction. His pleading was successful, and the ability he displayed led Lord Coleridge, who tried the case, to remark, 'Had Thomson followed our profession he would have been the second person in the kingdom instead of the third.'

In 1888 the Clergy Discipline (Immorality) Bill was introduced into parliament. It was materially altered in committee, and Thomson, disapproving of it in its amended form, hastened to London to oppose it on the third reading in the House of Lords. He pointed out that it tended to increase the cost of prosecution, and at the same time prevented an appeal to a higher court on matters of fact. No attempt was made to controvert his statements, and the bill, after passing the third reading, was suffered to drop. Another bill dealing with the same subject, which was more in accordance with his views, was introduced in the year following, but was successfully opposed by the Welsh members in the House of Commons.

In the conduct of the ecclesiastical affairs of his province Thomson displayed both strength and tact. Though he had been accused of narrowness and intolerance, he earned the gratitude of men of opinions widely different from his own and from each other's by interposing his authority to shield them from petty annoyance. The only clerical prosecution for doctrine or ritual which he promoted took place in 1869, when he instituted proceedings for heresy against the Rev. Charles Voysey, rector of Healaugh in Yorkshire, author of 'The Sling and the Stone,' who, among other things, had published a sermon entitled 'Is every Statement in the Bible about our Heavenly Father strictly true?' The case was finally decided against Mr. Voysey on 11 Feb. 1870. The result did not, however, affect the personal friendship which had existed for many years between Mr. Voysey and the archbishop. In the judicial committee of the privy council Thomson's voice was frequently raised for toleration, and when, on 16 Dec. 1863, Robert Gray (1809-1872) [q. v.], the bishop of Capetown, pronounced sentence of deposition against John William Colenso [q. v.], Thomson warned him of the illegality of his proceedings. On another occasion, in the case of William James Early Bennett, he laid down the maxim that the question to consider in cases of difference is not whether a man's views are in strict accord with the teaching of his church, but whether they are so discordant as to render toleration impossible.

Prior to the appointment of Archdeacon Crossthwaite in 1880 as bishop of Beverley, Thomson had no suffragan. He always despatched the business of the see with punctuality, but the labour and anxiety gradually undermined his health. He died on Christmas Day 1890. He was buried in the churchyard of Bishopthorpe, near York. The pall was borne by working men of Sheffield.

A marble bust of the archbishop by W. D. Keyworth was erected by the working people of Sheffield and placed in the parish church there. His portrait, painted by Walter William Oules, R.A., and presented to him on 27 Oct. 1886 by the clergy and laity of the diocese, hangs in the palace of Bishopthorpe. A marble bust by Onslow Ford, R.A., was at the same time presented to Mrs. Thomson.

In 1855 Thomson married Zoë, daughter of James Henry Skene, British consul at Aleppo, and granddaughter of James Skene [q. v.] of Rubislaw, the friend of Sir Walter Scott. By her he had nine children, four sons and five daughters.

[Private information; Thomson's Works: Times, December 1890; Guardian, 31 Dec. 1890; Sheffield and Rotherham Independent, 26 Dec. 1890; Yorkshire Post and Leeds Intelligencer, 17 Oct. 1878; Arnold's Our Bishops and Deans; Yorkshire Post, 28 Oct. 1886; Fireside Magazine, February 1891; Liverpool Courier, 6 Nov. 1889; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. ii. 484; Bullock's People's Archbishop; Quarterly Review, April 1892; Davidson's Life of Archbishop Tait, passim; Life of Robert Gray, Bishop of Capetown, 1876, ii. 386-92; Life of Samuel Wilberforce, 1882, iii. passim.] E. I. C.

**THORBURN, GRANT** (1773-1863), original of Galt's 'Lawrie Todd,' and author, son of a nail-maker, was born at Westhouses, near Dalkeith, Midlothian, on 18 Feb. 1773. He became a nail-maker, and worked for several years at Dalkeith. In 1792 he joined the 'Friends of the People,' and in the winter of 1793, along with seventeen others, was examined in Edinburgh as 'a suspicious person,' but dismissed. In 1794 he emigrated to New York, where at first he worked at his trade. In 1796 he and his brother, having between them a little money, and getting credit for something more, started a hardware business, which presently became Thorburn's sole concern. Owing to the introduction of machinery, nail-making in the old manual fashion ceased to be a profitable industry, and in 1805 Thorburn became a seedsman. He struggled through discouragements, failures, and even (in 1808) bankruptcy, and ultimately made his seed business one of the greatest in the world. From his youth he believed that he was under the care of a special Providence, and minute scrutiny of the events in his career enabled him curiously to illustrate his theory. He first became widely known as the hero of John Galt's 'Lawrie Todd, or the Settlers in the Woods,' 3 vols. 1830. In 'Fraser's Magazine' for 1833, vols. vii. and viii., Thorburn's autobiography was published, with a portrait, and this excited fresh interest. In 1854 he removed from New York to Winsted, Connecticut, thence to Newhaven in the same state, where he died on 21 Jan. 1863.

In June 1797 Thorburn married Rebecca Sickles, who worked heroically with him among the sick during the great epidemic in New York in 1798, and died on 28 Nov. 1800. He married a second time in 1801, and a third time in 1853.

With an easy and somewhat loose but energetic and pointed style, Thorburn won attention by his originality, strength, and candour. His quaint discursiveness, his allu-

sions to contemporaries and current affairs, his somewhat egotistical garrulousness, his confessions, descriptions, and reflections, besides illustrating his own character, throw light on the condition of America, and even of the civilised world, in his time. His publications are: 1. 'Forty Years' Residence in America; or the Doctrine of a particular Providence exemplified in the Life of Grant Thorburn (the original Lawrie Todd), Seedsman, New York,' with an introduction by John Galt, 1834. 2. 'Men and Manners in Great Britain, by Lawrie Todd,' 1834. 3. 'Fifty Years' Reminiscences of New York; or Flowers from the Garden of Lawrie Todd,' 1845. 4. 'Lawrie Todd's Hints to Merchants, Married Men, and Bachelors,' 1847. 5. 'Lawrie Todd's Notes on Virginia,' 1848. 6. 'Life and Writings of Grant Thorburn, prepared by Himself,' 1852. The last-named work first appeared serially in the 'Knickerbocker Magazine,' the 'New York Mirror,' and various other periodicals.

[Thorburn's Works; Blackwood's Mag. xxvii. 694, xxx. 532; Irving's Book of Eminent Scotsmen; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Athenæum, 1833, p. 847; London Literary Gazette, 1833, p. 787.] T. B.

**THORBURN, ROBERT** (1818–1885), miniature-painter and associate of the Royal Academy, born at Dumfries in March 1818, was the son of a tradesman. He received his early education at Dumfries high school. He soon developed a love of art, and, owing to the kindness of a neighbouring lady, was at the age of fifteen sent to Edinburgh to draw at the academy, where he made rapid progress and gained distinction. About three years later he came to London and entered the classes of the Royal Academy. As a native of Dumfries he enjoyed the special patronage of the Duke of Buccleuch, whereby he obtained many commissions. Thorburn's success as a miniature-painter was soon secured, and for many years he shared the patronage of fashionable society with Sir William Charles Ross [q. v.] In 1846 he received his first commission from Queen Victoria; many followed. Miniature-portraits of the queen, and of the queen with Edward VII, when Prince of Wales, are reproduced in Sir R. R. Holmes's 'Queen Victoria' (1897). Thorburn's miniatures were of a larger size than usual, showing more of the figure and often accompanied by a landscape background. They are painted on large pieces of ivory, sometimes on pieces joined together. Their extreme finish produces a sense of monotony and flatness where the colours have lost their freshness. They were, however, very much admired at the

time of their production, and at the Paris International Exhibition in 1855 Thorburn was awarded a gold medal. One of his most widely known miniatures is that of Louise, duchess of Manchester, a reproduction of which is given in Foster's 'British Miniature Painters' (1898). The same work contains a portrait of Thorburn from a miniature by himself and a list of Thorburn's principal sitters, comprising most of the beautiful ladies of the time. Thorburn was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1848. When photography began to supersede miniature-painting, he took to oil-painting, and exhibited portraits and other subjects at the Royal Academy exhibitions with moderate success. He had a house at Lasswade, near Edinburgh, but died at Tunbridge Wells on 3 Nov. 1885 in his sixty-eighth year, having quite outlived the great reputation of his earlier years.

[Ottley's Dict. of Recent and Living Painters; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1762–1893; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong; Athenæum, 1885, ii. 610.] L. C.

**THORESBY, JOHN** (d. 1373), archbishop of York and chancellor, was son of Hugh de Thoresby of Thoresby in Wensleydale, Yorkshire, by Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Grove of Suffolk. He seems to have been educated at Oxford, and as early as 15 Oct. 1320, when an acolyte, was presented to the living of Bramwith, Yorkshire, by Thomas, earl of Lancaster. Afterwards he entered the service of Archbishop William de Melton [q. v.], who made him receiver of his chamber and his domestic chaplain. In 1327 he went to the papal court in Melton's service, and on 5 May, though he already held the living of Honington, Warwickshire, and a subdiaconal prebend in the chapel of St. Mary and the Angels, York, he was provided to a canonry at Southwell, with a reservation of the next prebend (BLISS, *Cal. Pap. Reg., Letters*, ii. 257), and as a consequence obtained the prebend of Norwell Overhall (*ib.* ii. 528; LE NEVE, iii. 437). Thoresby's connection with Melton naturally brought him into the royal service, and on 7 March 1330 he was sent to the papal court in connection with the proposed canonisation of Thomas of Lancaster (*Fœdera*, ii. 782; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, i. 493). On 2 Nov. 1333 he was appointed by the king to be master of the hospital of St. Edmund, Gateshead, and at the same time is mentioned as constantly attendant on the king's business (*ib.* ii. 471, 473). In 1336, as a notary in chancery and one of the king's clerks, he had a grant of forty marks a year (*ib.* iii.

329). He also obtained a variety of ecclesiastical preferments. In March 1339 he occurs as archdeacon of London, and in January 1340 as rector of Elwick, Durham. On 22 March 1340 he received the prebend of South Muskham, Southwell, and also held the prebends of Warthill, York, in 1343, and Thorngate, Lincoln, in July 1345. On 5 Aug. 1346 the king obtained for him from the pope the deanery of Lichfield. Thoresby also held at different times the livings of Sibbesdon and Oundle, Northamptonshire, and of Llanbadarn Fawr, Cardiganshire (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ii. 320, 220, iii. 431; BLISS, *Cal. Pap. Reg. Petitions*, i. 115, 123).

In March 1340 Thoresby was sent to obtain a dispensation from the pope for the marriage of Hugh le Despencer and a daughter of William de Montacute, first earl of Salisbury [q. v.], and in November of the same year was employed with John de Offord [q. v.] on a mission to the pope concerning the negotiations for peace (BLISS, *Cal. Pap. Reg. Letters*, ii. 583-5). On 21 Feb. 1341 he was made master of the rolls, and in 1343 had temporary charge of the great seal after the death of Sir Robert Parning [q. v.]. At the close of 1344 he went on another mission to the pope concerning the proposals for peace (MURIMUTH, p. 159). In 1345 he was made keeper of the privy seal, and on 22 Oct. 1346 was one of the commissioners appointed to treat with France at the instance of the pope (*Fœdera*, iii. 89, 92). In 1347 he was made bishop of St. David's, receiving the temporalities on 14 July, and being consecrated by John Stratford, archbishop of Canterbury [q. v.], at Otford on 23 Sept. During this year he had been in attendance on the king at the siege of Calais. On 16 June 1349 Edward made him chancellor, and on 4 Sept. following the pope translated him to the bishopric of Worcester. He received the temporalities on 10 Jan. and the spiritualities on 11 Jan. 1350 (LE NEVE, iii. 57-8). He was not enthroned till 12 Sept. 1351, and less than a year later he was postulated by the chapter of York to the vacant archbishopric. Clement VI provided him to his new see on 22 Oct. 1352, and the king restored the temporalities on 8 Feb. 1353. His duties as chancellor had given Thoresby little leisure to attend to his bishoprics, and on 20 Jan. 1353, on this plea, he made William de la Mare his vicar-general. He was not enthroned at York till the third year of his archiepiscopate on 8 Sept. 1354 (*Hist. Church of York*, ii. 420). In July 1355 he was one of the guardians of the kingdom during Edward's absence in France. On 27 Nov. 1356 he ob-

tained leave to retire from the chancellorship (*Fœdera*, iii. 344), and henceforth devoted himself almost entirely to the care of his see, though in 1357 he was one of the commissioners to treat with the Scots for the ransom of David Bruce (*ib.* iii. 365-8).

As archbishop one of Thoresby's first acts had been to settle the old dispute between Canterbury and York as to the right to bear the cross. An arrangement was made at Westminster on 20 April 1353, under which each primate was to be allowed to bear his cross erect in the other's province. The agreement was confirmed on 22 Feb. 1354 by the pope, who at the same time directed that York should be styled primate of England, and Canterbury primate of All England (WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 43, 75, 77). Thomas Stubbs (*Hist. Church of York*, ii. 420) describes Thoresby as a great peacemaker and settler of quarrels. He was diligent in the discharge of his duties, and strict and regular in his devotions. He made the completion of York Minster his special care, and had his manor-house at Sherburn pulled down to provide stone for the purpose. On 30 July 1360 he laid the foundation of the new choir, and gave a donation of a hundred marks towards the expense, in addition to which he subscribed 200*l.* annually for the rest of his life (*ib.*; *York Fabric Rolls*, Surtees Soc.; *Fasti Ebor.* pp. 483-4). He also built the lady-chapel at the east end, to which place he transferred the remains of six of his predecessors, and made provision for a chantry priest.

Thoresby fell ill in the autumn of 1373. He made his will in his bedchamber at Bishopthorpe on 12 Sept., and, after adding a codicil on 31 Oct., died there on 6 Nov. He was buried in the lady-chapel of York Minster on 10 Nov. His tomb has now disappeared, though one in the nave has been inaccurately assigned to him (*ib.* p. 492). Bale, who has been followed by other writers, wrongly alleged that Thoresby was made a cardinal by the title of St. Sabina by Urban V; the assertion seems to be due to a confusion with John Anglicus Grimaldi, who was dean of York in Thoresby's time.

By Thoresby's direction a commentary in English on the Creed, Lord's prayer, and ten commandments was drawn up in 1357 by John de Traystek or Garrick, a monk of St. Mary's, York, for the use of the clergy. This commentary has been printed in Halliwell's 'Yorkshire Anthology,' pp. 287-314, and in Thoresby's 'Vicaria Leodiensis,' pp. 213-35. Foxe refers to it in his 'Book of Martyrs,' and says that in his time there were yet many copies of it. Some of

Thoresby's 'Constitutions' are printed in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' iii. 66, 666-79. A large number of his Latin letters are contained in the second part of Archbishop Alexander Neville's 'Register' and in Cotton MS. Galba E. x. Eight of them are printed in Dixon and Raine's 'Fasti Eboracenses,' pp. 477-80. Thoresby is also credited with having taken part in the controversy with the mendicant friars, and is said to have been the author of 'Processus contra Fratres Mendicantes, qui prædicaverant mortuaria non esse sacerdotibus aut ædituis tribuenda.' But it may be questioned whether in this he has not been confused with his nephew, John de Thoresby, who was a D.C.L. of Oxford, and had lectured in the university on the civil and canon law previously to 1364 (Bliss, *Cal. Pap. Reg. Petitions*, i. 245, 482), and who would therefore have been at Oxford during the height of the controversy between Richard Fitz-Ralph [q. v.] and the friars. The younger John de Thoresby was an executor of his uncle's will (*Hist. Church of York*, iii. 281-3). Two mitres which had been presented by Archbishop Thoresby were anciently preserved in the treasury at York (*ib.* iii. 376).

[Raine's *Historians of the Church of York and its Archbishops*, ii. 419-21 (Life by Thomas Stubbs, pp. 484-5), iii. 275, 281-3, 376; Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 711; Thoresby's *Vicaria Leodiensis*, pp. 185 sqq., and *Ducatus Leodiensis*, p. 69; Drake's *Eboracum*; York Fabric Rolls (Surtees Soc.); Dixon and Raine's *Fasti Ebor.* pp. 449-94; Jones and Freeman's *Hist. of St. Davids*, p. 303; Foss's *Judges of England*; other authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

**THORESBY, RALPH** (1658-1725), antiquary and topographer, was the son of John Thoresby by his wife Ruth, daughter of Ralph Idle of Bulmer in the West Riding of Yorkshire. His father was a Leeds wool and cloth merchant in good circumstances, who had served in the parliamentary army under Fairfax, and had again joined his old general on his rising in arms against the Rump. The family of Thoresby of Thuresby in Wensleydale was of respectable and ancient descent, and the antiquary, who represented the family through a younger branch, was especially proud of the connection with John Thoresby [q. v.], the archbishop of York.

Thoresby was born in Leeds on 16 Aug. 1658 in his father's house, the seventeenth in line between Kirkgate End and Vicar Lane. He was educated first in the school, formerly the chantry, near the bridge at

Leeds, and subsequently at the Leeds grammar school. In 1677 he was sent to London to acquire mercantile knowledge in the household of a relative, John Dickenson, a cloth merchant of Leeds and London. His father's instructions 'to be always employed in some lawful employment or other' (Letter from John to Ralph Thoresby, 15 Aug. 1677, Hunter's preface to Thoresby's *Diary*) allowed him considerable liberty of action, and he appears to have occupied more time in attending nonconformist services, visiting remarkable places, and copying inscriptions than in studying the methods of commerce. Following his father's advice contained in the same letter, 'to take a little journal of anything remarkable every day,' he began at this time to write the diary which he continued throughout life, making his first entry on 2 Sept. 1677. In February 1678 he returned to Leeds, where he remained till July, when he was despatched to Rotterdam to learn Dutch and French, and to continue his mercantile training. Here he also indulged his growing predilection for antiquarian research, and much of his time was spent in noting important buildings, copying epitaphs and inscriptions. A serious form of ague from which he recovered with difficulty compelled him to return to Leeds in December 1678.

Thoresby's responsibilities were suddenly increased by the death, on 30 Oct. 1679, of his father, with whom he had always lived on terms of the closest intimacy. Left with a moderate fortune and a brother and sister to settle in life, he determined to carry on his father's business; but during the next five years, though he sometimes attended the market, the bulk of his time, according to his diary, appears to have been spent in discursive reading and antiquarian study. He paid occasional visits to London, partly on business and partly to buy books, and on one of these occasions, in October 1680, he attended the levee of the Duke of Monmouth. At this period Thoresby was a presbyterian and a zealous attendant at nonconformist gatherings. In December 1683 he was indicted at quarter sessions under the Conventicle Act, but was acquitted (HUNTER, i. 190). After this he regularly attended one service each Sunday at the established church, to which he eventually conformed. In May 1684 Thoresby made an effort to enlarge his business by entering the linen trade, and for this purpose purchased his freedom in the Incorporated Society of Merchant Adventurers trading to Hamburg, but with no great success.

Meanwhile he was making a reputation as



an antiquary and collector. The collection of coins and medals bought by his father from Lord Fairfax's executors for 185*l.* served as a nucleus for the 'museum of rarities' for which Thoresby importunately begged and indefatigably collected throughout life. He lent a number of his Saxon coins in 1682 to Obadiah Walker [q. v.] to be engraved in his edition of Spelman's 'Life of King Alfred.' Edmund Gibson [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London, and Sir Andrew Fountaine [q. v.] were subsequently indebted to him for similar loans for illustration in Camden's 'Britannia' and the 'Numismata.' Thornton, the recorder of Leeds, and William Nicolson [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, were among the earliest of his literary friends; but he rapidly improved his acquaintance with such kindred spirits as Bishop Gibson, Gale, Hickes, Hearne, Richardson, Ray, Strype, and Bishop Kennett.

Thoresby appears first to have begun definitely collecting material for his topographical work, the 'Ducatus Leodiensis,' in 1691 or 1692. In 1693 he was in possession of considerable material, and his knowledge at this time enabled him to revise, at Bishop Gibson's request, the account of the West Riding of Yorkshire in Camden's 'Britannia.' The plan of his work was designed in 1695, and he was encouraged to pursue the task energetically by both John Evelyn and Bishop Gibson in May 1699. Its progress was, however, hampered by other occupations of the author, who was elected a common councillor of Leeds on 21 June 1697, and took the oaths of allegiance and supremacy on 23 June. He was also elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1697, his qualifications being communications on botanical subjects and northern Roman remains. The following year he was much harassed through difficulties in connection with an unlucky oil-mill speculation at Sheepscar in which he had embarked in 1689. It ultimately caused the loss of his capital and involved him in a lawsuit, and he was for a short time imprisoned for debt. In 1699, after long consideration and much correspondence with his friend John Sharp (1645-1714) [q. v.], archbishop of York, he publicly conformed to the church of England, 'judging it to be the strongest bulwark against popery, and a union of protestants absolutely necessary.' Thoresby finally withdrew from business in 1705, and, having also retired from the corporation, devoted himself mainly to the extension of his museum and the composition of the 'Ducatus,' a portion of which was submitted to, and received the approval of, George Hickes [q. v.] in

January 1709. Though singularly industrious and much attached to the subject, Thoresby found the work more tedious than he had expected (HEARNE, *Coll.* ii. 19), and its progress was very slow. The book was published by subscription in May or June 1715. There was a first dedication to the Marquis of Carmarthen, and a second to the mayor and aldermen of Leeds; in all some two thousand copies were printed, and the price appears to have been 3*l.* for the small-paper copies (ATKINSON, *R. Thoresby*, ii. 262). On the whole the work was well received, but out of Yorkshire the long account of Thoresby's museum appears to have attracted more attention than the topographical portion. A second edition, with notes and additions by Thomas Dunham Whitaker [q. v.], appeared in 1816 (Leeds and Wakefield, fol.) Encouraged by the congratulations of his friends, Thoresby intended to complete the work by an historical account of Leeds and the neighbourhood (Thoresby to Charlett, 25 Oct. 1718, *ib.* p. 316). This intention was not, however, fulfilled. Apart from the history of the church of Leeds, which was issued as 'Vicaria Leodiensis,' only a fragment on the history of Leeds under Roman rule was completed; this was appended to the life of the antiquary in the 'Biographia Britannica.'

In November 1715 Thoresby sent up to London, at the request of Molyneux, the Prince of Wales's secretary, good intelligence as to the march of the pretender which he received from his friend Nicolson, bishop of Carlisle. Though in some quarters he was suspected of Jacobite leanings (letter from Nathaniel Hough, 1 Feb. 1715-16, ATKINSON, ii. 293), he appears to have been absolutely loyal to the Hanoverian succession. From 1716 to 1720 that part of his intended history of Leeds by him termed 'Vicaria Leodiensis, or the History of the Church of Leedes,' occupied his attention; the manuscript was ready for publication in 1720, and then sent to London, but the book did not appear till 1724. In 1721 he assisted Bishop Gibson again in his new edition of Camden, and made considerable corrections and additions to Collins's 'Baronetage.'

Thoresby died on 16 Oct. 1725, and was buried on 19 Oct. among his ancestors in the chancel of St. Peter's, the parish church, Leeds. On the rebuilding of the church in 1838-41 a mural tablet was raised to his memory. Thoresby's museum and library were bequeathed to his son Ralph, after whose death they were sold by auction in London in 1764. A Thoresby Society has been founded at Leeds.

On 25 Feb. 1685 he was married to Anna, daughter and coheir of Richard Sykes of Leeds. She died in 1740. Of his ten children, only two sons and a daughter survived him. The elder son, Ralph, was rector of Stoke Newington; the younger, Richard, was rector of St. Catherine's, Coleman Street, both preferments having been granted by their father's friend Gibson, bishop of London.

Thoresby was the first Yorkshire antiquary to publish a work of importance. He had access to the original material of his friends Torre, Johnston, Richardson, and Hopkinson, which exceeded that gathered by himself. He was no real scholar, somewhat inaccurate, and (possibly from his love of rarities) excessively credulous, but his extreme industry and the exercise of boundless curiosity rendered his 'Ducatus' a useful and important compilation. His diary is interesting, but its minute detail is wearisome. It was published in 1830, in two volumes, under the editorship of Joseph Hunter [q. v.] The title of the Yorkshire Pepys, which has been applied to Thoresby, is undeserved. He maintained a correspondence with Hearne, and several of his letters have been published in Hearne's 'Collections' (*Oxford Historical Society's Publications*).

There is a portrait of Thoresby by Parmentier, painted in 1703, in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries; an engraving by Deane is prefixed to Hunter's edition of Thoresby's 'Diary.' Another engraved portrait by Vertue, completed in 1712, is prefixed to the 'Ducatus.'

[Article in Biogr. Brit. by Ralph Thoresby, his elder son; life of the author prefixed to Thoresby's *Ducatus*, ed. 1816 by J. D. Whitaker; Thoresby's *Diary and Correspondence*, ed. Hunter; Atkinson's *Ralph Thoresby the Topographer*; Derham's *Physico-Theology*, 1723, p. 174; *Gent. Mag.*; Nichols's *Lit. Anecdotes*; Gough's *Anecdotes of Brit. Topography*, ii. 436.] W. C.-R.

**THORIE** or **THORIUS**, JOHN (*f.* 1590-1611), translator, son of John Thorie, M.D. of Bailleul, Flanders, was born in 1568 in London. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 1 Oct. 1586, having previously supplicated for the degree of B.A. on 15 April. 'He was a person well skilled in certain tongues, and a noted poet of his time' (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 624). Before 1593 he had formed a friendship with Gabriel Harvey [q. v.], who in that year dedicated to Thorie, Barnabe Barnes, and Anthony Chewt, his 'Pierce's Supererogation,' a reply to 'Strange News'—an attack on him by Thomas Nash (1567-1601) [q. v.]

Thorie has in it five sonnets and two commendatory letters (dated Oxford, 10 July and 3 Aug. 1593) to Harvey. He consequently came under the notice of Nash; the latter's sarcasms drove him to abandon Harvey, and in 'Have with you to Saffron Walden' (1596) Nashe wrote: 'Of this John Thorius more sparingly will I speake, because he hath made his peace with me' (HARVEY, *Works*, ed. Grosart, vol. ii. passim; NASHE, *Works*, ed. Grosart, iii. 155, 200).

Thorie translated from the Spanish: 1. 'The Counsellor by B. Philip,' London, 1589, 4to, dedicated to John Fortescue, master of the queen's wardrobe (Brit. Mus.) 2. 'Corro's Spanish Grammar, with a Dictionarie adioyned vnto it,' London, 1590, 4to. 3. 'The Sergeant-Major, by F. de Valdes,' London, 1590, 4to, dedicated by Thorius to Sir John Norris [q. v.] He also has verses in Florio's 'Queen Anna's New World of Words,' 1611.

[Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Clark's *Reg. of the Univ. of Oxford*, ii. ii. 154, iii. 138; Hazlitt's *Handbook and Collections*.]

E. C. M.

**THORIUS**, RAPHAEL, M.D. (*d.* 1625), physician, son of Francis Thorius, M.D., a French physician and Latin poet, was born in the Low Countries. He studied medicine at Oxford, but graduated M.D. at Leyden. He then began practice in London, for which invasion of privilege he was fined by the College of Physicians, but afterwards presented himself for examination, and was admitted a licentiate on 23 Dec. 1596. He resided in the parish of St. Benet Finck in London, and attained considerable practice. He wrote a Latin ode in 1603, exhorting his wife and family to leave London on account of the plague. He was fond of literature, and in 1610 wrote his 'Hymnus Tabaci.' The poem, of which there are two books, is in hexameters, and as an elegant composition containing many felicitous expressions deserves a place among the metrical works of physicians beside the 'Syphilis' of Hieronymus Fracastorius, to which perhaps the inception of the 'Hymnus' is due. He addresses Sir William Paddy, in 1610, president of the College of Physicians, as Fracastorius addresses Peter Bembo in the beginning of his poem. The commencement of the 'Hymnus,'

Innocuos calices, et amicam vatibus herbam,  
Vimque datam folio, et læti miracula fumi  
Aggredior,

not improbably suggested to William Cowper [q. v.] a well-known passage in 'The Task.'

Thorius completed a revision of the poem with some additions on 18 Feb. 1625 (letter

to L. a Kinschot), and it was published in that year at Leyden. The first London edition appeared in 1627, and a convenient pocket edition was issued at Utrecht in 1644. On 26 Feb. 1625 he completed a poem of 142 hexameter lines entitled 'Hyems,' dedicated to Constantine Hygins, which is sometimes printed with the 'Hymnus.' A manuscript volume of his poems in the British Museum (Sloane MS. 1768) contains one copy of Greek verses and numerous Latin poems, of which the most interesting are lines on the execution of Sir Walter Raleigh, an address 'ad regem Angliæ' in 1619, 'De pietate Merici Casauboni,' an epitaph for William Camden the herald, an epistle to Baudius, verses for the albums of friends, verses on Rondeletius the naturalist and on Lobelius, an epitaph for the heart of Anna Sophia (daughter of Christopher Harley), and what is probably the original copy of Book I of his poem on tobacco. Lobelius the botanist, Nathaniel Baxter [q. v.], the poet, Sir Robert Ayton [q. v.], Meric Casaubon [q. v.], Sir Theodore Mayerne [q. v.], and William Halliday were his friends. He had a son John, besides three other children who died young. He died of the plague in his own house in London in the summer of 1625.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 109; Sloane MS. 1768 in British Museum; Works.] N. M.

**THORKILL.** [See THURKILL.]

**THORN, SIR NATHANIEL** (d. 1857), lieutenant-general, was commissioned as ensign in the 3rd (buffs) on 15 Oct. 1802, and became lieutenant on 25 June 1803. He went with his regiment to Madeira in December 1807, and thence to Portugal in August 1808. The buffs did not take part in the advance into Spain under Moore, but they formed part of Wellesley's army in 1809. They were the first troops to cross the Douro, and at Talavera they were hotly engaged as part of Hill's division, Thorn being in command of the light company.

He was promoted captain on 4 Jan. 1810, and in March he was appointed deputy-assistant quartermaster-general to the 2nd division. He held this post till the end of the war. He was present at Busaco, the first siege of Badajos, Albuera, Arroyo de Molinos, Almaraz, Vittoria, the battles of the Pyrenees, the Nivelle and the Nive, Garris, Orthes, Aire, and Toulouse. He was wounded at the battle of St.-Pierre (13 Dec. 1813), and General W. Stewart strongly recommended him for promotion, as that was the fourth time he had brought his services to notice in the course of that campaign. He received a brevet majority on 3 March 1814,

and ultimately the silver medal with ten clasps.

In July 1814 he was appointed assistant quartermaster-general to one of the brigades sent from Bordeaux to Canada, and he was present at the affair of Plattsburg in September. He was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 21 June 1817. On 14 Aug. 1823 he was placed on half-pay, but on 29 June 1826 he was appointed to the permanent staff of the quartermaster-general's department, on which he served for twenty years. He was promoted colonel on 10 Jan. 1837, major-general on 9 Nov. 1846, and lieutenant-general on 20 June 1854. On 25 July in the latter year he was given the colonelcy of the Buffs. He was made C.B. in 1831, K.H. in 1832, and K.C.B. in 1857. He went to Windsor for the installation on 24 Jan., caught cold, and on his return home died suddenly at Upcott House, Bishop's Hull, near Taunton, Somerset, on the 28th. He was buried at Halse in that county, where there is a fine window to his memory. He was married, and his wife survived him.

[Gent. Mag. 1857, i. 363; Wellington Despatches, Suppl. vol. ix.; Somerset County Herald, 31 Jan. and 4 Feb. 1857.] E. M. L.

**THORN, WILLIAM** (fl. 1397), historian. [See THORNE.]

**THORN, SIR WILLIAM** (1781-1843), soldier and military historian, was born in 1781. He purchased a cornetcy in the 29th, afterwards the 25th, light dragoons, on 17 March 1799, and joined the regiment in India. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 26 Jan. 1801. He served with his regiment under Lord Lake [see LAKE, GERARD, first VISCOUNT LAKE] in the Maratha war which broke out in August 1803, took part in the action of Koel (29 Aug.), the capture of Alighar (4 Sept.), the battle and the capture of Delhi (11 Sept.), and the capture of Agra (18 Oct.) Thorn greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Laswari or Leswarree (1 Nov.), when the British cavalry, having penetrated the enemy's line, immediately reformed and charged three times backwards and forwards with surprising order and effect, amid a continuous fire of cannon and an incessant discharge of grape and chain shot. He had one horse killed under him in the morning at the commencement of the action and another wounded; in the evening he was himself, in the moment of victory, severely lacerated by a grape shot, which fractured the lower part of his face. Thorn also took part in the movements under Lake for the relief of Delhi in October 1804, in the capture of Dîg on 24 Dec. in the same year,

and in the siege of Bhartpur in January, February, and March 1805, when, after four disastrous assaults, the siege became a blockade until terms were agreed upon in April. He was then engaged in the pursuit of Holkar into the Punjab until peace was arranged in January 1806.

After discharging the duties of adjutant and riding-master to his regiment, Thorn was promoted on 23 June 1807 to be captain, and appointed brigade-major to the cantonment of Bangalore in Maisur, where ten different corps—cavalry, artillery, and infantry—were assembled. Here he continued until 1810, when, a detachment of cavalry being required for the expedition against the Mauritius, Thorn's offer to go with his troop was readily accepted by Sir George Hewett [q. v.], the commander-in-chief, who spontaneously intimated that his staff appointment at Bangalore would be kept open until his return. Thorn landed with the expedition under Sir John Abercromby [q. v.] in Grand Bay, Mauritius, on 29 Nov. 1810, and took part in the operations which resulted in the capture of the island and of the French fleet on 3 Dec. Thorn received Abercromby's thanks for his services, and returned with him to India early in 1811.

In April 1811 Thorn was appointed brigade-major to the division of Colonel (afterwards Sir) Robert Rollo Gillespie [q. v.] in the expedition to Java under Sir Samuel Auchmuty [q. v.]. He arrived at Penang on 18 May, and at Batavia with the whole expedition on 26 July. He landed at Chillingching on 4 Aug. On the 7th he moved with the army across the river Anchol, and on the following day the city of Batavia was entered without opposition. Thorn took part on the 10th in the attack by Gillespie on the strong advanced position of the enemy at Weltevreden, when he was wounded by a grape shot. Though still suffering from the effects of his wound, Thorn was present with the advanced brigade of Gillespie's division on 26 Aug. at the assault of Fort Cornelis, a very strong position defended by 280 guns, which was captured and the enemy completely defeated. Thorn was thanked in orders for his services by Sir Samuel Auchmuty. On the completion of the conquest of Java in the following month, Thorn was appointed deputy quartermaster-general of the British forces serving in Java and its dependencies, and promoted to be brevet major on 30 Sept. 1811.

The fall of Batavia had been followed by a massacre of the Dutch by the sultan of Palembang in Sumatra, and Thorn accompanied a punitive expedition under Gillespie which landed in the Palembang river on

15 April 1812, and took possession of the works at Borang. He was one of the intrepid little band that with Gillespie surprised the fortress of Palembang on the night of 25 April, and held it until joined in the early morning by the remainder of the British troops, when the city, fort, and batteries, defended by 242 guns, at once surrendered. The expedition then returned to Java and proceeded to complete its conquest. Thorn received the thanks of the Indian government, of the commander-in-chief in India, Sir George Nugent, and of the local authorities for his services.

After making a tour through the island to study its geography, Thorn resigned his staff appointment on 7 July 1814, and returned to Europe for the recovery of his health. He employed himself in arranging notes of his military career, which resulted in the publication of 'Memoirs of the Conquest of Java with the subsequent Operations of the British Forces in the Oriental Archipelago,' illustrated with numerous plates and engravings, 4to, 1815. In this year he went to the continent and marched as a volunteer with the British army to Paris. In 1818 Thorn published 'A Memoir of the late War in India conducted by General Lord Lake, Commander-in-chief, and Major-general Sir Arthur Wellesley, Duke of Wellington, 1803 to 1806, on the Banks of the Hyphasis. Illustrated by maps and plans of operations,' 4to, London.

Thorn was promoted to be major in the 25th light dragoons on 9 April 1819, and on the same date was placed on half pay; he was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel on 12 Aug. 1819, and retired from the service on 10 Sept. 1825. For his services he was made a knight of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic order. He died of apoplexy at Neuwied on the Rhine on 29 Nov. 1843.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Thorn's Memoirs of the late War in India under Lord Lake; Thorn's Memoirs of the Conquest of Java; Gent. Mag. 1844 i. 430; Annual Register, 1844; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature.]

R. H. V.

**THORNBOROUGH, JOHN** (1551–1641), bishop of Worcester, born in 1551 at Salisbury, was son of Giles Thornborough of that city. He became a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1569, graduating B.A. on 1 April 1573, M.A. on 27 June 1575, and B.D. on 22 March 1581–2. At Oxford he led a gay life, associating with Robert Pinkney of St. Mary's Hall, and employing Simon Forman [q. v.] as the minister of his pleasures. Becoming chaplain to Henry Herbert, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.], he

was appointed rector of Orcheston St. Mary, Wiltshire, in 1575; of Marnhull, Dorset, in 1577, and of Chilmark, Wiltshire, in 1578. Soon afterwards he became chaplain in ordinary to Elizabeth, and on 14 July 1585 was installed in the prebend of Bedminster and Ratcliffe in the cathedral of Salisbury. On 28 Oct. 1589 he was elected dean of York, and on 17 March 1589-90 obtained the prebend of Tockerington in that church, which he retained till 1616. On 20 Sept. 1593 he was appointed bishop of Limerick, to which in 1601 was added the rectory of Kirby Misperton in Yorkshire, and in the following year that of Brandesburton in the same county. In Ireland he showed himself zealous on behalf of the crown, and in consequence was enthroned bishop of Bristol on 23 Aug. 1603 (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603-10, p. 415). On 25 Jan. 1616-17, in spite of the candidature of Henry Beaumont, Buckingham's kinsman, he was elected bishop of Worcester.

Thornborough showed much activity in his last diocese in putting the law into execution against recusants, and in aiding the crown to raise money by forced loans and other exactions. He died at Hartlebury, Worcestershire, on 9 or 19 July 1641, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral. He was twice married. By his first wife he had issue Benjamin Thornborough, knighted at Newmarket on 23 Nov. 1618; and Edward Thornborough, collated archdeacon of Worcester on 3 Aug. 1629, who died in 1645. By his second wife, Elizabeth Bayles of Suffolk, he had Thomas Thornborough of Elmley Lovet, Worcestershire, knighted at Whitehall on 11 Feb. 1629-30.

Thornborough was the author of: 1. 'A Discourse plainly proving the evident Utility and urgent Necessity of the desired happy Union of England and Scotland,' London, 1604, 4to. 2. 'The joyful and blessed reuniting the two mighty and famous Kingdoms of England and Scotland,' Oxford, 1605, 4to. 3. 'Λιθοθεωρικός sive Nihil, Aliquid, Omnia, Antiquorum Sapientum vivis coloribus depicta, Philosophico-theologice, in gratiam eorum qui Artem auriferam Physico-chymice et pie profitentur,' Oxford, 1621, 4to. 4. 'The Last Will and Testament of Jesus Christ, touching the Blessed Sacrament of his Body and Blood,' Oxford, 1630, 4to. 5. 'A Discourse showing the great Happiness that hath, and may still, accrue to His Majesty's Kingdoms of England and Scotland by reuniting them into one Great Britain,' London, 1641, 4to.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, jf. 314, iii. 3, 6, 51; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 297; *Cam's Registers of Magdalen College*, iv. 175;

Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Chambers's *Worcestershire*, p. 89; Ware's *Works concerning Ireland*, ed. Harris, i. 511; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, passim; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 251, 299; Strype's *Annals*, 1824, iv. 292, 293; Strype's *Life of Whitgift*, ii. 518; Fuller's *Worthies*, p. 151; Lansdowne MS. 985, ff. 9, 26, 30; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. ii. 484.]

E. I. C.

**THORNBROUGH, SIR EDWARD** (1754-1834), admiral, son of Commander Edward Thornbrough (d. 1784), was born at Plymouth Dock on 27 July 1754, and went to sea in 1761 as servant to his father, then first lieutenant of the *Arrogant* of 74 guns, in the Mediterranean. In her he continued for two years, and for the next five was borne on the books of the *Firm* guardship at Plymouth, during which time he was presumably at school. In 1768 his name was put on the books of the *Téméraire*, also a guardship, though in 1770 she went out to Gibraltar. In 1771 he was similarly borne on the books of the *Albion* at Spithead. In April 1771 he joined the *Captain* going out to North America with the flag of Rear-admiral John Montagu [q. v.], the boy's father being her second lieutenant. On 15 April 1773 he was promoted by Montagu to be lieutenant of the *Cruizer*, and in September was moved back to the *Captain*, which was paid off in August 1774. In October he was appointed to the *Falcon* sloop, in which he again went out to North America. The *Falcon* was one of the ships that covered the attack on Bunker's Hill on 17 June 1775. On 8 Aug., while endeavouring to bring off a schooner that the *Falcon* had driven on shore, several of the party were killed, and Thornbrough, with many others, was wounded. He was sent home, invalided; and in March 1776 he joined the *Richmond* frigate, again on the North American station, in which he continued till she was paid off in July 1779. In September Thornbrough joined the guardship in the Downs; in April 1780 he was appointed to the *Flora* with Captain William Peere Williams (afterwards Freeman) [q. v.], and was her first lieutenant when she captured the French frigate *Nymphe* off Ushant on 10 Aug. 1780.

For this action Thornbrough was promoted, 14 Sept. 1780, to command the *Britannia*, a small hired ship employed in the protection of trade in the North Sea and in convoy service to North America. On 24 Sept. 1781 he was posted by Rear-admiral Thomas Graves (afterwards Lord Graves) [q. v.] to the *Blonde* frigate, which in July 1782 was wrecked near Seal Island, on her



way from before Boston to Halifax with a prize laden with naval stores. Thornbrough, with the crew, escaped with difficulty to an uninhabited islet, where, after two days of great distress, they were rescued by an American cruiser. As a return for the generous treatment which Thornbrough had previously shown to some prisoners, he and his people were now landed on the coast of Nova Scotia. A court-martial acquitted him of all blame for the loss of the frigate, and in January 1783 he was appointed to the *Egmont*, commissioned for the East Indies, but paid off at the peace. A few months later he commissioned the *Hebe*, which he commanded on the home station for six years, during part of which time Commodore John Leveson Gower [q. v.] hoisted his broad pennant on board, and Prince William Henry (afterwards William IV) served as one of her lieutenants. The *Hebe* was paid off in October 1789, and in July 1790 Thornbrough was appointed to the *Scipio*, one of the ships commissioned on account of the difference with Spain, and paid off in December, when that dispute was settled.

On 21 Dec. 1792 Thornbrough joined the *Latona* frigate, which was commissioned in anticipation of the war with France, and during 1793–4 was attached to the Channel fleet under the command of Lord Howe. For the spirited way in which, on 18 Nov. 1793, she approached a French squadron and endeavoured to delay it till the line-of-battle ships could get up, Thornbrough was publicly commended by a letter from the admiralty, ordered to be read to all the ships' companies; and in the battle on 1 June 1794, being stationed abreast the centre of the line to repeat the admiral's signals, she was taken into the thick of the fight to assist the *Bellerophon* when hard pressed by the enemy (JAMES, i. 171). A few weeks after the battle Thornbrough was appointed to the *Robust* of 74 guns in the Channel, and especially attached to the squadron under Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] through the summer of 1795, and in the unfortunate expedition to Quiberon in co-operation with the French royalists. For the next three years the *Robust* continued one of the Channel fleet, but in the autumn of 1798 Thornbrough was again detached under Warren to the coast of Ireland, and had an important share in the capture of the French squadron off Tory Island on 11 Oct., a service for which he, and all the captains, officers, and men of the squadron, received the thanks of parliament. In February 1799 he was moved into the *Formidable* of 98 guns, one of the squadron which in June

went to the Mediterranean with Sir Charles Cotton [q. v.]

On 1 Jan. 1801 Thornbrough was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and was at the same time ordered to hoist his flag in the *Mars*, one of the Channel fleet then off Brest, where he remained till the peace, generally in command of the inshore squadron. From March 1803 to March 1805 he commanded in the North Sea under Lord Keith; he afterwards was for a few months captain of the fleet to Lord Gardner, and in July hoisted his flag on board the *Kent*, in which in October he was ordered to join Nelson off Cadiz. The news of Trafalgar prevented his sailing, and on 9 Nov. he was promoted to be vice-admiral and hoisted his flag in command of a detached squadron in the Bay of Biscay and afterwards in the Channel, till in October 1806 he was obliged by ill-health to go on shore. By the following February he was again afloat, and, with his flag in the *Royal Sovereign*, joined Collingwood in the Mediterranean [see COLLINGWOOD, CUTHBERT, LORD], where he remained for nearly three years, when, in December 1809, the state of his health again obliged him to resign his command. From August 1810 to November 1813 he was commander-in-chief on the coast of Ireland. On 4 Dec. 1813 he became admiral. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated K.C.B., and from 1815 to 1818 he was commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. He was made G.C.B. on 11 Jan. 1825, vice-admiral of the United Kingdom on 10 Jan. 1833, and died at his residence at Bishop's Teignton on 3 April 1834. He was three times married, and left issue. His son, Edward Lecras Thornbrough, died a rear-admiral in 1857.

Thornbrough's career is remarkable for the very exceptional and continuous nature of his sea service. From 1761 to 1818—a period of nearly sixty years—he was only twice unemployed for more than a year, once after the Spanish armament of 1790, and again at the end of the war, after his Irish command. This exclusive devotion to his profession implied both the excellence and the limitations of his ability. 'As a practical seaman,' wrote Sir William Hotham [q. v.], 'he had very few rivals and certainly no superior; and this knowledge of a seaman's duty extended to the managing of a fleet, which he did better than any man I ever served with. . . . Having been sent to sea very early in life, his knowledge was principally confined to his profession. This was one reason, perhaps, why he did not succeed Lord Collingwood in the Mediterranean command, where a great deal is required

beyond the knowledge of a seaman. He is a remarkably powerful man with a pleasing countenance; and at seventy-three has scarcely the appearance of more than fifty.'

[Service-book, official letters, and other documents in the Public Record Office; Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. ii. 357; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 165; United Service Journal, 1834, ii. 204; Gent. Mag. 1834, ii. 209; James's Naval History.] J. K. L.

**THORNBURY, GEORGE WALTER** (1828-1876), miscellaneous writer, son of George Thornbury, solicitor, of 16 Chancery Lane, was born in London on 13 Nov. 1828. He was educated at Cheam, Surrey, by the rector, Barton Bouchier, who was husband of his father's sister Mary. Although he was destined by both parents for the church, he resolved to become an artist, and spent some time at the academy of James Mathews Leigh [q. v.] Very soon, however, he settled down to the career of a journalist and man of letters, and achieved some reputation as a versifier, a biographer, and author of popular historical and topographical sketches. He began writing for the press at Bristol, and at the age of seventeen contributed a series of topographical and antiquarian articles to Farley's 'Bristol Journal.' At Bristol he also published a small volume of poems.

Returning to London before 1851, Thornbury joined the staff of the 'Athenæum,' his earliest contributions being a series of papers descriptive of the first Great International Exhibition. These on their completion were republished in 1851, under the title of 'The Courts of the Crystal Palace in Hyde Park.'

Soon afterwards he was associated with Dickens as a contributor to the later volumes of 'Household Words;' and when 'All the Year Round' was inaugurated, he proved 'one of Charles Dickens's most valuable contributors' (DICKENS, *Letters*, ii. 170, iii. 239). In the service of the two periodicals he travelled widely, and wrote articles vividly depicting the United States and Palestine, the Iberian Peninsula, and European Turkey. Another series of articles in 'All the Year Round,' entitled 'Old Stories Retold,' dealt with topics like 'Trafalgar in 1805,' 'Bombardment of Algiers in 1816,' 'The Assassination of Mr. Perceval in 1812,' 'The Cato Street Conspiracy in 1820,' 'The Two Great Murders in the Ratcliffe Highway in 1811,' and 'The Resurrection Men—Burke and Hare, in 1829.' But the long series was brought to a close on account of Dickens's dislike of the

sanguinary topics to which Thornbury confined the later papers. The articles were published in a volume in 1870.

To the monthly magazines Thornbury was also a frequent contributor, and in later life engaged largely in art criticism. His most important independent publication was his 'Life of J. M. W. Turner,' from original letters and papers (2 vols. 1861). He wrote the whole of it under the watchful observation of Mr. Ruskin; and, as Thornbury himself remarked to the present writer, it was 'very much like working bareheaded under a tropical sun!' As the writer of half a dozen three-volume novels, Thornbury added little to his reputation. One of these novels, called 'True as Steel' (1863), was based on Goethe's 'Goetz von Berlichingen;' another, 'Wild-fire' (1864), was the expansion of a sketch by Diderot, and illustrated the period of the great French revolution. Thornbury's last undertaking of importance was a popular descriptive history of London, called 'Old and New London.' The first volume appeared in 1872, and the second just before Thornbury's death. The work was completed in four additional volumes by Edward Walford [q. v.]

Thornbury died of overwork at Camberwell House Asylum, Peckham Road, London, on 11 June 1876, and was buried on the 13th at Nunhead cemetery. He married about 1872, and his young widow and three young sons survived him.

Besides the works mentioned, Thornbury's chief publications were: 1. 'Lays and Legends, or Ballads of the New World,' 1851. 2. 'The Monarchs of the Main, or Adventures of the Buccaneers, illustrated by Phiz,' 1855. 3. 'Shakespeare's England, or Sketches of our Social History in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth,' 2 vols. 1856. 4. 'Art and Nature at Home and Abroad,' 2 vols. 1856. 5. 'Songs of the Cavaliers and Roundheads, illustrated,' 1857. 6. 'Pierre Dupont's Legend of the Wandering Jew, translated with Critical Remarks by G. W. T.,' 1857. 7. 'Every Man his own Trumpeter,' 3 vols. 1858. 8. 'Life in Spain, Past and Present, with eight tinted Illustrations,' 2 vols. 1860. 9. 'British Artists, from Hogarth to Turner: a Series of Biographical Sketches,' 1861. 10. 'Cross Country,' 1861. 11. 'Ice Bound,' 3 vols. 1861. 12. 'Tales for the Marines,' 2 vols. 1865. 13. 'Greatheart: a Novel,' 3 vols. 1866. 14. 'Two Centuries of Song, illustrated,' 4to, 1867. 15. 'The Vicar's Courtship,' 3 vols. 1867. 16. 'The Fables of La Fontaine, translated into English Verse by G. W. T.,' 4to, 1867. 17. 'The Yorkshire Worthies in the National Exhibition,' 1868.

18. 'A Tour round England,' 2 vols. 1870.  
 19. 'Criss Cross Journeys,' 2 vols. 1873.

[Personal Recollections; Memoir by the present writer in the *Athenæum* of 17 June 1876; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.*; *Annual Reg.* 1876; *Men of the Time*, 10th ed.; *Illustrated London News*, 24 June 1876, with portrait.] C. K.

**THORNDIKE, HERBERT** (1598–1672), Anglican divine, was the third son of Francis Thorndike, a Lincolnshire gentleman of good family, and Alice, his wife, daughter of Edward Colman, of a family resident at Burnt Ely Hale, and at Waldingfield in Suffolk. On 18 Dec. 1613 he entered as a pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, and was elected a scholar at the following Easter. In January 1617 he proceeded B.A., in 1618 was elected a minor fellow, and in 1620 (on his admission to the degree of M.A.) a major fellow of the college. For upwards of a quarter of a century from the time of his first entry his career was that of an indefatigable student, although he was also active as a college tutor, deputy public orator, and university preacher, and occasionally resided on his college living. The bent of his studies was towards theology and oriental languages, and especially rabbinical literature. As a churchman, his position at this period was that of a moderate Anglican. On 13 April 1636 he was installed by Bishop Williams prebendary of Layton Ecclesia in the cathedral of Lincoln, just vacated by the death of his personal friend, George Herbert. In 1640 he resigned his stall on his preferment to the crown living of Claybrook, near Lutterworth; the parsonage-house which he afterwards erected there was noted as one of the finest in the county. In October 1640 he was appointed Hebrew lecturer to his college, and in June 1642 was transferred from Claybrook to the living of Barley in Hertfordshire (also *pro hac vice* in the gift of the crown); while at Trinity he received, about the same time, the additional appointment of senior bursar. In 1641 he published at the University Press his first tractate, 'Of the Government of Churches: a Discourse pointing at the Primitive Form,' and in the following year that entitled 'Of Religious Assemblies, and the Publick Service of God.' In September 1643, the mastership of Sidney-Sussex College having fallen vacant, his friend Seth Ward [q. v.] (a fellow of that society), in conjunction with a majority of the other fellows, sought to carry Thorndike's election. Their design was defeated by Cromwell, who caused one of Thorndike's supporters to be

arrested and conveyed away, thereby procuring the election of Richard Minshull. In 1644 the disfavour into which Trinity College had fallen with the parliamentary party compelled Thorndike to retire from his living of Barley, which was sequestered to Henry Prime, a parishioner; in 1647 one Peter Smith was appointed minister, on whose death (August 1657) Nathanael Ball [q. v.] succeeded. At nearly the same time a large number of the fellows of Trinity being ejected from the foundation, Thorndike deemed it prudent to withdraw from Cambridge, although his own name appears not to have been removed from the boards until 18 May 1646. He was now and down to 1652 reduced to great shifts, but was assisted by occasional bounties from his college and by the liberality of Lord Scudamore, whose religious views had a close affinity to his own (KENNETT, *Chronicle*, p. 861; see SCUDAMORE, JOHN, first VISCOUNT). According to Calamy (*Life of Baxter*, 2nd ed. ii. 362), he was also 'punctually paid' the prescribed 'fifth' by his successors at Barley; while his elder brother Francis, who had succeeded to the paternal estate in 1644, probably gave him substantial aid. That he resided either in London or Cambridge is to be inferred from the fact that his 'Right of the Church in a Christian State' (1649) was printed at the capital, and a new edition of his two tractates, 'The Primitive Government of Churches' and 'The Service of God,' 'enlarged with a Review,' at the University Press. The appearance of the latter was due to the prescribed use of the 'Directory.'

Thorndike took an active part in the editing of Walton's 'Polyglott,' the Syriac portion of which was his special contribution. During the progress of the work he carried on a considerable correspondence with Ussher, Walton, and Pocock, of which, however, only a portion is still extant. The completion of these labours in 1657 afforded him leisure for other designs. He collected materials for a new edition of 'Origen,' a project which he never carried to accomplishment, his chief efforts during the remainder of his life being devoted to the composition of his principal work, the 'Epilogue,' and the advocacy of the theory which it embodied (essentially the same as that of the old catholics of the present day) that the Reformation, as a durable settlement, was practicable only on the basis of a return to the discipline and teaching of the primitive catholic church. In order to secure for the book a wider circulation, he wrote it in Latin, although he did not include either the church of Rome or the

protestant churches abroad in his plan of reunion, his aim being chiefly to define the ground on which, as he held, the church of England could alone make good her position against ultramontaniam abroad and separatism at home. To the visible catholic church as thus defined and restored he professed an allegiance to which his duty to the church of England itself was subordinate. As an endeavour to promote the cause of unity, however, the 'Epilogue' must be pronounced a failure, and even churchmen like Clarendon and Barrow criticised certain portions of it with severity.

With the Restoration, Thorndike was reinstated in his fellowship at Trinity and in his living of Barley. An entry in his hand on 20 Oct. 1661 records 'collected at Barley for y<sup>e</sup> Protestant churches in Lithuania fifteen shillings;' but on being appointed to the prebend of Westminster (5 Sept. 1661) he had resigned the living. In July 1660 he published his 'Due Way of composing Differences,' and on 25 March 1661 was appointed to assist at the Savoy conference. In the proceedings of that assembly he took but a subordinate part, although his conduct elicited a somewhat uncharitable comment from Baxter. About the same time he was appointed a member of convocation, and in that capacity took a leading share in the revision of the prayer-book, then in progress; while in his tract entitled 'Just Weights and Measures' (January 1662), designed to illustrate the practical application of the theory set forth in the 'Epilogue,' he especially advocated as measures of church reform, the prevention of pluralities and the restoration of the discipline of penance. The privations he had experienced, combined with his intense application to study, brought on, at this time, a severe illness, on recovering from which he removed towards the close of 1662 to Cambridge. Here he continued to reside until driven from the university by the plague of 1666. In June 1667 he again returned to Trinity, but his acceptance a few weeks later of the tithes of Trumpington parish (valued at 80*l.* per annum) involved the surrender of his fellowship, and he accordingly retired to his canonry at Westminster, where he took up his residence in the cloisters. In 1668 his brother, John Thorndike, returned from his life of exile in New England, where he had helped to found Ipswich, Massachusetts, but only to die in the November of the same year. He was accompanied by his two daughters, Alice and Martha, who now became domiciled with their uncle, and continued to reside

with him until his death. The comparative leisure he now enjoyed was to Thorndike only a stimulus to renewed literary activity. The year 1670 saw the appearance of his 'Discourse of the Forbearance or Penalties which a due Reformation requires,' and also of the first part of his 'De Ratione ac Jure finiendi Controversias Ecclesiæ Disputatio,' the latter an endeavour at recasting and producing in more methodical and finished form the argument of the 'Epilogue' and his other treatises on the same subject. He did not, however, live to carry his design to completion. In the spring of 1672 his labours were again interrupted by illness, and he retired to a kind of sanatorium rented by the chapter at Chiswick. He died there on 11 July 1672, at the age of seventy-four, and was interred in the east cloister of Westminster Abbey.

His will, executed only eight days prior to his decease, devised the bulk of his property to church purposes, after making some provision for his two nieces and for his grandniece, Anne Alington. It is printed in full in the sixth volume of his 'Works,' pp. 143-52.

Thorndike's position as a theologian was peculiar; and some of his views were challenged even by divines of his own school, and those too of recognised breadth of view and tolerant spirit, especially by Isaac Barrow in his posthumous tract on 'The Unity of the Church,' and by Henry More, the platonist, in his 'Antidote to Idolatry.' Although, as tested by his great criterion—the voice of scripture interpreted by the early church—the majority of the distinctive Roman tenets stood condemned, he appears distinctly to have countenanced the practice of prayers for the dead; and by Cardinal Newman he was regarded as the only writer of any authority in the English church who held the true catholic theory of the eucharist.

The following is a list of his writings published during his lifetime: 1. 'Epitome Lexici Hebraici, Syriaci, Rabinici, et Arabici . . . cum Observationibus circa Linguam Hebream et Grecam,' &c., London, 1635, fol. 2. 'Of the Government of Churches,' Cambridge, 1641, 8vo. 3. 'Of Religious Assemblies and the Publick Service of God,' London, 1642, 8vo (printed by the university printer, Daniel, at Cambridge). 4. 'A Discourse of the Right of the Church in a Christian State,' London, 1649, 8vo, and by a different printer, London, 1670; also re-edited, with preface, by J. S. Brewer, London, 1841, 12mo. 5. 'A Letter concerning the Present State

of Religion amongst us,' 8vo (without name or date), in 1656; with author's name, along with 'Just Weights and Measures,' London, 1662 and 1680, 4to. 6. 'Variantes in Syriaca Versione Veteris Testamenti Lectiones,' London, 1657, fol. 7. 'An Epilogue to the Tragedy of the Church of England,' London, 1659, fol. 8. 'The Due Way of composing the Differences on Foot,' London, 1660, 8vo (reprinted with 'Just Weights,' &c., 1662 and 1680). 9. 'Just Weights and Measures,' &c., London, 1662, 4to. 10. 'A Discourse of the Forbearance or the Penalties which a Due Reformation requires,' London, 1670, 8vo. 11. 'De Ratione ac Jure finiendi Controversias Ecclesiæ Disputatio,' London, 1670, fol.

Thorndike's collected works have been published in the 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology,' in six volumes (1844-56), of which the last four were admirably edited by Arthur West Haddan [q. v.], the first two by another hand. These volumes included, besides the works published in Thorndike's lifetime, the following pieces left by him in manuscript, viz.: 1. 'The True Principle of Comprehension.' 2. 'The Plea of Weakness and Tender Consciences discussed.' 3. 'The Reformation of the Church of England better than that of the Council of Trent.' 4. 'Mr. Herbert Thorndike's Judgment of the Church of Rome.' 5. 'The Church's Right to Tithes, as found in Scripture.' 6. 'The Church's Power of Excommunication, as found in Scripture.' 7. 'The Church's Legislative Power, as found in Scripture.' 8. 'The Right of the Christian State in Church-matters, according to the Scriptures.'

The Westminster chapter library contains three quarto volumes of manuscripts in the handwriting of an amanuensis, with corrections and a few notes added by Thorndike himself; the contents are, however, nearly identical with those of the 'Epilogue.'

[Life by Arthur W. Haddan, in vol. vi. of his edition of Thorndike's Works; Nichols's Hist. of Leicestershire, ii. 133-4; Twells's Life of Pocock; Todd's Life of Bryan Walton; Duport's Horæ Subsecivæ, p. 494; information kindly afforded by the Rev. J. Frome Wilkin-son, incumbent of Barley, Hertfordshire.]

J. B. M.

**THORNE, JAMES** (1795-1872), Bible Christian, born at North Furze Farm, Shebbear, Devonshire, on 21 Sept. 1795, was the son of John Thorne, farmer, by his wife, Mary Ley, daughter of a farmer in the neighbouring parish of Bradford. On 9 Oct. 1815 the Society of Bible Christians was formed by William O'Bryan [q. v.] Among its

members were John and Mary Thorne, with their five children. James, who was known among his companions as 'a lad o' pairts,' rapidly acquired a position of pre-eminence among his associates. He almost immediately began preaching, and for four years continued to journey throughout the various parts of Devonshire. The effect of his labours was very great. When he began preaching the Bible Christians were twenty-two in number. At the end of four years they were numerous in many parts of Devonshire. Thorne endured many hardships and much actual persecution, though his eloquence and earnestness generally disarmed opposition when he could obtain a hearing. In 1820 he visited Kent, where he also met with considerable success, and aided in founding several congregations of 'Arminian Bible Christians.' In 1824 he was sent to London, where he placed the congregation in a prosperous condition, and in 1825 he again visited Kent as a missionary. From 1817 onwards Thorne was also foremost in the work of founding chapels for his co-religionists both in Devonshire and Kent. The first chapel was finished at Shebbear in 1818, and three more were built by his exertions in Kent by 1821. From 1827 to 1829 he was superintendent preacher of the Shebbear circuit, from 1830 to 1831 he filled the same office in Kilhampton, and in 1831 he presided over the general conference of Bible Christians. From this time onwards until 1844 he was chiefly occupied in journeying through Southern England, organising the society, and forming local congregations in various districts. Thorne was fitted for evangelical work by a ready wit and considerable dialectical skill, which stood him in good stead in controversy. He was no less aided by the fascination of his discourses, which rendered indifference impossible. In the after work of building up congregations his counsels were always on the side of prudence, without discountenancing enterprise. Labouring among people of small means, he deprecated building chapels with a heavy debt attached. In addition to his other duties Thorne shared in the pastoral work in the circuit of Shebbear, and after the resignation of William O'Bryan in September 1828, he became editor of the 'Bible Christian Magazine,' continuing in that office until 1866, when he was succeeded by F. W. Bourne. In 1844 he settled at Shebbear, and confined himself more to local work, though still undertaking frequent mission tours. In 1870 failing health compelled him to relinquish his 'connexional duties,' and to restrict himself simply to preaching. He



removed to Plymouth, where he died on 28 Jan. 1872, and was buried at Shebbear. He was without doubt by far the ablest man among the early Bible Christians. On 23 Sept. 1823 he married Catherine Reed of Holwell, by whom he had six children. Portraits of Thorne are prefixed to the memoirs of 1873 and 1895.

[Bourne's Centenary Life of James Thorne, 1895; Memoirs of James Thorne by his Son, 1873.] E. I. C.

**THORNE, JAMES** (1815-1881), antiquary, born in London in September 1815, was educated at a private school, and for several years afterwards worked as an artist. While a young man he supplied short articles on antiquarian subjects to the 'Mirror,' 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and other publications, the result of research in libraries and of frequent rambles through many districts of England. In 1843 he became connected with Charles Knight [q. v.], and they worked together for more than twenty-five years, the proof-sheets of Knight's compositions often deriving much advantage from the suggestions of his coadjutor.

Thorne contributed, under Knight's direction, many topographical articles to the second series of the 'Penny Magazine,' and wrote large portions, besides supplying many illustrations, of the four volumes, entitled 'The Land we live in.' Knight's series of weekly and monthly volumes comprised Thorne's volumes of 'Rambles by Rivers.' The first, describing 'the Duddon, Mole, Adur, Arun, Wey, Lea, and Dove,' appeared in 1844, with numerous woodcuts from the author's drawings. The second on 'the Avon' came out in 1845, with illustrations mostly by William Harvey, and the two volumes on 'the Thames,' with all their illustrations by Harvey, are dated 1847 and 1849. In these descriptions, as in all Thorne's writings, history and antiquity are pleasantly blended with 'gleanings of fairy and folk lore.' He was working editor of the two volumes on geography in 'The Imperial Cyclopædia,' 1852, and of the 'English Cyclopædia,' with its supplements, and for twenty-five years he wrote for the 'Companion to the British Almanac.' The reissue (1873) of the 'Passages of a Working Life,' by Charles Knight, contained an 'introductory note' by Thorne.

Thorne's energies were for several years devoted to the compilation of the two volumes of his 'Handbook to the Environs of London,' 1876. They were the result of 'personal examination and inquiry,' and must be consulted by every student of the country, or of the historic associations, of the

buildings and remains for twenty miles around London. His great knowledge and immense industry are shown throughout its pages. At the time of his death he was engaged in preparing a new edition of Peter Cunningham's 'Handbook of London.' He thoroughly 'revised the work, and added much fresh information and many illustrative quotations.' The 'revision' was completed on an elaborate scale by Mr. Henry B. Wheatley, F.S.A., in 1891 (see preface to his *London Past and Present*). After a painful illness, lasting for nearly twelve months, Thorne died at 52 Fortress Road, Kentish Town, on 3 Sept. 1881, leaving a widow and several children in poor circumstances. Thorne was elected F.S.A. on 21 March 1872.

[Times, 6 Sept. 1881, p. 1, 7 Sept. p. 10; Athenæum, 10 Sept. 1881, p. 336 (by C. Tomlinson); Academy, 10 Sept. 1881, p. 199; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iv. 260.] W. P. C.

**THORNE, JOHN** (d. 1573), musician and poet, was probably connected with York Minster, perhaps as teacher of the choristers. He is called 'Thorne of York' in a contemporary manuscript [see REDFORD, JOHN]; and he was buried in the minster, his epitaph celebrating his skill in logic as well as in music, and giving the date of his death 9 Dec. 1573. Morley (*Introduction to Practicall Musicke*, 1597) mentions Thorne among the list of composers whose works he had studied, placing him after John Taverner [q. v.] and Redford; and reckons him (p. 96) with Redford and Thomas Tallis [q. v.] among the musicians specially distinguished in composing upon a plain-song. Only three of Thorne's compositions are extant: an 'Exultant sancti' in Redford's writing in Addit. MS. 29996 (f. 38), an 'In nomine' in the collection at the music school, Oxford, and a 'Stella cœli extirpavit' in Baldwin's manuscript at Buckingham Palace. The last-named was printed by Hawkins. Ambros (*Geschichte der Musik*, ed. Kade, iii. 458) considers it a little behind the contemporary Flemish style, although he describes the part-writing as quite sterling and animated, interesting by its most successful imitations, the harmony sonorous, the effect of the whole thoroughly noble and significant.

Thorne also wrote some verse. In the manuscript which contains Redford's 'Wyt and Science' (printed by the Shakespeare Society) are three poems by Thorne. One is a religious version of Gray's popular ballad 'The hunt is up;' the others were subsequently printed in R. Edwards's 'Paradyse of Daintie Devyces' (1576), one being there signed 'M[r]. Thorn,' the other anonymous.

Another piece in Edwards's collection (No. 21) is also signed 'M. T.,' and is probably by Thorne.

[Baldwin's manuscript at Buckingham Palace; collection of In nomines at Oxford; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 15233, 29996; Shakespeare Society's Publications, 1848; Sir J. Hawkins's *Hist. of Music*, chaps. lxxvii. xcvi.; Davey's *Hist. of English Music*, pp. 132, 141, 178; works quoted above.] H. D.

THORNE, ROBERT (*d.* 1527), merchant and geographical writer, was the son of Nicholas Thorne. Nicholas was apparently associated with Hugh Elliott and other members of an Anglo-Portuguese syndicate to which Henry VII granted letters patent (1502) for exploration in the north-west. Robert Thorne, in a letter to Edward Lee [q. v.], states that Nicholas sailed with Elliott (*i.e.* in 1503), but that the venture came to grief through mutinous behaviour on the part of the sailors.

Robert may be identical with a man of that name appointed on 13 May 1510 to act with the mayor and thirteen others as commissioners for the office of admiral of England in Bristol (BREWER, *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. i. No. 1050). For a long time Thorne was resident in Seville, where he took charge of his family's mercantile business. He is best known from the two letters addressed by him in 1527 to Henry VIII and to Edward Lee, then English ambassador in Spain. These letters were written in Seville. They were accompanied by a map, afterwards incorporated in Hakluyt's *Divers Voyages* (1582), and their purpose was to urge the interests of exploration and trade upon his countrymen. This is well expressed in the titles prefixed by Hakluyt when he reprinted Thorne's letters in his *Principal Navigations*, viz. 'An Information of the lands discovered and of the way to the Moluccas by the North,' and 'A declaration of the Indies and Lands discovered and subdued unto the Emperor and the King of Portugal, and of other lands of the Indies and rich countries still to be discovered, which the worshipful Master Robert Thorne, merchant, of London, who dwelt long in the city of Seville, exhorted King Henry VIII to take in hand.' Thorne especially advises Englishmen to find short cuts to the 'Indies' and 'spiceries' by the north-east or north-west, or even by sailing across the Pole. By any of these ways they will be able to reach the goal much sooner than Spaniards and Portuguese sailing by the south-east and south-west routes, by the Cape of Good Hope and Magellan's Straits. With the help of the rough map drawn by

his own hand he tries to prove that the northern tracks still open to the English were 'nearer by almost two thousand leagues' than the southern, and that 'the land that we found' (*viz.* in the Cabot voyages of 1497 and 1498, and later journeys of British seamen to Newfoundland and adjacent coasts) 'is all one with the Indies.' He dismisses the fears of northern cold and ice as no more substantial than the older terrors of unbearable heat at the tropics. For more than a century after Thorne his theories remained in force, and his countrymen still hoped to find their way to Cathay and India round Northern Asia or Northern America. John Rut's voyage in 1527 to the north-west, and the journey of Chancellor and Willoughby in 1553 to the north-east, which opened our trade with Russia, were both immediate outcomes of this appeal and of others of like character. Hudson in 1607 boldly essayed the direct polar route, also suggested by Thorne.

When writing direct to the king, Thorne especially recommends the north-east venture, and offers, if supplied with a small number of ships, to go in person and discover new lands in the northern parts. Thorne's firm contributed fourteen hundred ducats to the Spanish voyage of 1526 under Sebastian Cabot, and Thorne himself sent two of his friends, Roger Barlow and Henry Latimer, with Cabot when the expedition started, and Barlow returned from the *La Plata* in 1526, apparently with a poor account of the progress of the expedition; for the merchant syndicate at Seville, in which Thorne was prominent, refused to subscribe any more.

Thorne died at Seville in 1527, very soon after the despatch of his letters to Lee and Henry VIII. An epitaph, composed for his monument in the Temple Church, London, is printed by Hakluyt. His letters are preserved in manuscript in the British Museum (Cotton MSS., Vitellius C. vii. ff. 329-43). The letter to the king is fragmentary. They are both printed in Hakluyt's *Principal Navigations*, 1598-1600, i. 212-19, &c. Another mutilated manuscript copy of the time of Elizabeth also exists. Two letters addressed by Thorne to Lord Lisle 'in Suberton' are preserved in the Public Record Office (No. 2814, arts. 3, 4). An inventory of his goods to the amount of 16,935*l.*, taken at the time of his death, is also in the Record Office (No. 2814, art. 5).

[Thorne's Letters; Lee to Wolsey, 15 April 1526, in Brewer's *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, 1255-6, iv. 940. See also Hakluyt's *Principal Navig.* 1598-1600, iii. 726, and references in text.] C. R. B.

**THORNE, WILLIAM** (fl. 1397), historian, was a monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury. On 19 April 1387 he was sent as proctor to sue out the papal confirmation for the election of a new abbot. Detained for eight days at Orwell, he did not land till 5 May. He reached Lucca on 11 June, and then had to follow the pope from Lucca to Perugia and Rome for more than a year. He gives a detailed account of the procrastinations, dishonesty, and corruption of the papal court, with a table of charges incurred by the monastery during the vacancy. He failed to secure the confirmation, and the abbot had to come in person. While in Italy Thorne recovered for his monastery the possession of the rectory of Littleborne, Kent, the patronage of which had passed to the monastery of St. Mary de Monte Mirteto of the order of Flora in the diocese of Velletri, where only two monks resided. He concluded his business in January 1390, and started home on the 20th. On his arrival he hurried with all speed to meet the king at Langley on 5 April. His history of the abbots of St. Augustine's, extending from the foundation to 1397, is a work of considerable importance. The first part to 1228 was largely taken from the work of Thomas Sprott [q. v.] It is extant in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge MS. G. vii. 8 and Cotton. MS. Titus A. ix., and was printed by Twysden in his 'Decem Scriptores,' 1652.

[Twydden's Decem Scriptores, pp. 1758-2202; Hardy's Descr. Cat. of Materials; Tanner's Bibl. s.v. 'Thornæus.'] M. B.

**THORNE, WILLIAM** (1568?-1630), orientalist, born at Semley, Wiltshire, in 1568 or 1569, entered Winchester College in 1582. Proceeding to New College, Oxford, he matriculated on 15 April 1586, and was elected a fellow in the year following. He graduated B.A. on 12 April 1589, M.A. on 18 Jan. 1592-3, B.D. on 16 July 1600, and D.D. on 8 July 1602. On 12 March 1596-7 he was licensed to preach, and from 27 July 1598 until 1604 he filled the office of regius professor of Hebrew. On 30 Dec. 1601 he was installed dean of Chichester, and in the same year received the rectory of Tollard Royal, Wiltshire, resigning his fellowship in 1602. In 1606 he was appointed vicar of Amport, Hampshire; in 1607 a canon of Chichester and rector of Birdham, Sussex. In 1616 he became rector of North Marden, Sussex, and in 1619 of Warblington, Hampshire. He died on 13 Feb. 1629-30, and was buried in Chichester Cathedral. \*

Thorne was a distinguished hebraist and

oriental scholar, and was held in esteem on the continent as well as in England. John Drusius dedicated to him 'his' 'Opuscula quæ ad Grammaticam spectant' (1609), and Charles Fitzgeffrey [q. v.] devotes an epigram to him in his 'Affaniæ sive Epigrammatum libri tres' (1601).

Thorne was the author of: 1. 'Willelmi Thorni Tullius, seu ῥήτωρ, in tria stromata divisus,' Oxford, 1592, 8vo. 2. 'Ἑσποτρον Βασιλικόν. Or a Kenning-Glasse for a Christian King. Dedicated to James I,' London, 1603, 8vo.

[Hoare's Wiltshire, vol. iv., Hundred of Chalk, pp. 45, 177; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 480; Pointer's Oxoniensis Academia, p. 242; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 150; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24490, f. 603; Lansdowne MS. 984, f. 123.] E. I. C.

**THORNHILL, SIR JAMES** (1675-1734), painter, born in 1675 at Melcombe Regis, Dorset, was son of Walter Thornhill of Wareham, the eighth son of George Thornhill (or Thornhull) of Thornhill and Woolland in the same county. His mother was Mary, eldest daughter of Colonel William Sydenham, governor of Weymouth [q. v.], and niece of the famous physician, Thomas Sydenham [q. v.] His father, having dissipated his estate by extravagance, sent Thornhill as a boy to his great-uncle, Dr. Sydenham, in London, who placed him as pupil with Thomas Highmore [q. v.], the king's serjeant-painter, a Dorsetshire man and relative of the family. Thornhill was very industrious and made great progress in his art, so that he found himself able to travel on the continent and study the works of the Carracci, Nicolas Poussin, and other painters then in high repute. By them he was greatly influenced in his art, and he commenced to form a choice collection of their works.

At this time in England the spacious saloons and staircases of the mansions erected by Wren, Vanbrugh, and other architects in the Italian style, afforded a great scope for the art of the decorative painter. Verrio had been brought over from Italy, and Laguerre had succeeded him. Thornhill on his return to England quickly found employment in the same branch of art, and became a rival of Laguerre. He attracted the notice of Queen Anne, who employed him on several important works in the royal palaces at Hampton Court, Greenwich, and Windsor. After the completion of the dome of St. Paul's Cathedral it was decided, against the design and wish of Sir Christopher Wren, to decorate the interior of the dome with paintings, and Thornhill,

being in high favour at the time, obtained the commission. He designed for this purpose eight scenes from the life of St. Paul, which he executed in monochrome. These paintings, though in themselves not wanting in grandeur of conception or dignity of design, proved from the outset quite inefficient, owing to the enormous height of the dome and the thickness of the intervening atmosphere. Some of Thornhill's original sketches for this series are in the British Museum, together with other more finished drawings, probably executed by Thornhill for the purpose of a set of engravings which were published soon after. A series of eight finished designs, prepared by the artist to be submitted to Queen Anne, was purchased in 1779 by the dean and chapter of St. Paul's. While Thornhill was painting in the dome his life was saved by the timely presence of mind shown by his assistant, Bently French. Repeated restorations have destroyed anything of interest which remained in Thornhill's work.

Thornhill's paintings in Greenwich Hospital are the most generally familiar among his works. He was engaged on them for about twenty years. Thornhill's services were in great requisition for the decoration of the houses of the nobility and gentry. Blenheim, Easton Neston, Wimpole, Chatsworth, Eastwell, and other well-known mansions contained decorative paintings by him. Comparatively few remain, their destruction being due to neglect and change of fashion rather than to any fault in Thornhill's painting, for his technical method of mural painting possessed great durability and merit. This is especially shown in the fine series of paintings executed by Thornhill for Thomas Foley at Stoke Edith, near Hereford, where he adorned the staircases and saloon with the stories of Cupid and Psyche, and of Niobe, and in one architectural piece added full-length portraits of his patron and himself. At Oxford, where native art at this date was greatly patronised, Thornhill executed paintings at All Souls', Queen's, and New Colleges, but his works have for the most part been destroyed or superseded. His sketch-books, one of which is in the British Museum, show him to have been an industrious and capable artist, with considerable inventive powers, although to suit the conventions of fashion he appears to have kept a kind of register of allegorical and mythological subjects suitable for the various walls or ceilings which he might at any time be called upon to decorate. A sketch-book, with drawings made by Thornhill at Harwich and on the

continent, is in the possession of Felix Cobbold, esq., at Ipswich. Thornhill was a capable portrait-painter, and among his sitters were Sir Isaac Newton, Sir Richard Steele, Dr. Bentley, and other famous men.

Thornhill was one of the pioneers of a national school of art. He submitted to the government a scheme for the foundation of a royal academy of painting, to be situated at the upper end of the Mews (near the present National Gallery). Although this scheme obtained the approval of Charles Montagu, earl of Halifax [q. v.], not even that nobleman's influence at the treasury was able to secure its realisation. In 1711 when an academy of painting was opened in Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, with Sir Godfrey Kneller as governor, Thornhill was one of the twelve original directors elected by ballot. A few years later factions arose in the academy, which led to the secession of one group of artists under Thornhill, who started a new academy at a house in James Street, Covent Garden, close to his own house in the Piazza, to which he had removed from his original residence at 75 Dean Street, Soho. Another group of artists, under Cheron and Vanderbank, established a rival academy in St. Martin's Lane. Admission to Thornhill's academy was by ticket, but William Hogarth [q. v.], who attended it, says that it met with little success and was soon closed. In 1724 Thornhill reopened it, but apparently again without success. After Thornhill's death the furniture of this academy was acquired by Hogarth for use in the newly constituted academy in St. Martin's Lane. Thornhill succeeded Highmore as serjeant-painter to the king in March 1719-20, and was knighted in the following April, being the first native artist to receive that honour. Although Thornhill frequently complained of the scale of pay for his paintings, he amassed sufficient wealth to be able to repurchase the old seat of his family at Thornhill in Dorset. He sat from 1722 to 1734 as member of parliament for Melcombe Regis, to the church of which he presented an altar-piece of his own painting, representing 'The Last Supper.'

Thornhill died at his seat at Thornhill on 13 May 1734. By his wife Judith he had one son, John Thornhill, who succeeded his father as serjeant-painter shortly before his death, but was otherwise of little note; and one daughter, Jane, who was clandestinely married to William Hogarth at Old Paddington church on 23 March 1729. Lady Thornhill survived her husband, and appears to have resided with the Hogarths at

Chiswick, where she died on 12 Nov. 1757, aged 84, and was buried in Chiswick church. A picture, executed jointly by Thornhill and Hogarth, representing the House of Commons in session, with Sir Robert Walpole and Speaker Onslow, is in the possession of the Earl of Onslow. Having obtained, through the favour of the Earl of Halifax, the commission to paint the ceiling of the queen's state bedroom at Hampton Court, Thornhill obtained through the same agency special permission to make copies of Raphael's cartoons. He completed two sets, the larger of which now belongs to the Royal Academy and the smaller to Christ Church, Oxford. They had been purchased by the Duke of Bedford at the sale of Thornhill's collections which took place about a year after his death.

Thornhill frequently introduced his own portrait into his decorative paintings, as at Stoke Edith. His son-in-law Hogarth painted more than one portrait of Thornhill and his family, singly or in conversation. A portrait by Joseph Highmore, painted in 1732, was engraved in mezzotint by John Faber, junior. Two portraits drawn by Jonathan Richardson, senior, in the last year of Thornhill's life are in the print-room at the British Museum.

[Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum; Vertue's *Manuscript Diaries* (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23068 &c. passim); Hutchins's *Dorset*, 1863, ii. 463; Cunningham's *British Painters*; Nichols's *Anecdotes of Hogarth*; Austin Dobson's *Hogarth* (2nd ed. 1898); Law's *Hampton Court*; *Freethinker*, 1742, i. 170, iii. 69; Dugdale's *History of St. Paul's Cathedral* (Ellis's edition, 1816); *Gent. Mag.* 1734, p. 274.]

L. C.

**THORNHILL, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1723-1755), surgeon, a member of one of the younger branches of the great Dorset family of Thornhill of Woolland, a nephew of Sir James Thornhill [q. v.] He was educated in Bristol under 'old Rosewell,' a noted barber-surgeon of the city. He was elected on 20 May 1737 at the surgeons' hall in the market-place to be the first surgeon to the Bristol Infirmary founded in 1735.

His attendance at the infirmary was so remiss that he more than once fell under the censure of the 'house visitors,' and in 1754 he was called upon to resign his office. He refused to do so, and it was not until June 1755 that he retired. His services were, however, recognised by a unanimous vote of the committee. He left Bristol and practised for a short time at Oxford, but without much success, and he finally retired to Wiltshire, where he died.

He married, in 1730, Catherine (*d.* 1782), daughter of Richard Thompson, a wine merchant of York, and by her had a daughter Anne, who married in 1749 Nathaniel Wraxall of Mayse Hill, near Bristol, and by him became the mother of Sir Nathaniel William Wraxall [q. v.], who wrote the 'Historical Memoirs of my Own Time.'

Thornhill claims notice as one of the earliest English surgeons to adopt and improve the operation of suprapubic lithotomy. The records of his work, published by his colleague, John Middleton, M.D., prove that his experience in the operation and his success were greater than any contemporary English surgeon could show. He performed his first suprapubic operation on a boy privately on 3 Feb. 1722-3. In 1727, when his cases were recorded by Middleton, he had performed like operations thirteen times. He did not confine his attention to this part of his profession, for he was also celebrated as a man-midwife. He was a handsome man, of polished manners, and habitually wore an entire suit of black velvet with an elegant steel-handled rapier.

[Hutchins's *History of Dorset*, iv. 417; Foster's *Yorkshire Pedigrees*; Bristol Infirmary Records in sixteen manuscript volumes compiled by Richard Smith; Middleton's *Essay on the Operation of Lithotomy*, London, 1727; additional information kindly supplied by the late J. Greig Smith, M.B., Professor of Surgery at University College, Bristol, and by Harold Lewis, B.A.]  
D'A. P.

**THORNTON, BONNELL** (1724-1768), miscellaneous writer and wit, son of John Thornton, apothecary, of Maiden Lane, and afterwards of Chandos Street, Westminster, was born in Maiden Lane in February 1724. He was admitted a queen's scholar at Westminster in 1739, and while at school made an associate of William Cowper, who was two years his junior; through Cowper he became intimate later on with George Colman the elder, and with Robert Lloyd. He was elected to Oxford in 1743, matriculated from Christ Church on 1 June 1743, and graduated B.A. 1747, M.A. 1750, and M.B. 1754. His father intended him to pursue the profession of medicine, but long before he left Oxford he had commenced a literary career. Having contributed to the 'Student, or Oxford and Cambridge Miscellany,' a periodical of which Christopher Smart was the guiding spirit, he essayed a venture of his own on somewhat similar lines, 'Have at ye all, or the Drury Lane Journal,' in emulation of Fielding's 'Covent Garden Journal,' but this had a very short life. He also wrote papers in the 'Adventurer,' the



paper conducted by Hawkesworth upon the collapse of the 'Rambler.' One of his papers (No. 9), on sign-post painting, is dated 2 Dec. 1752, and from this seems to have originated the practical jest which he executed two years later in conjunction with the six other old Westminsters, including Cowper, Colman, Robert Lloyd, and Joseph Hill, who dined together every Thursday as 'The Nonsense Club'; the frolic consisted in advertising and opening at Thornton's house in Bow Street, Covent Garden, an 'Exhibition by the Society of Sign Painters of all the Curious Signs to be met with in Town or Country,' in ridicule of the recently organised exhibitions of the Society of Arts in 1754 [see SHIPLEY, WILLIAM]. An amusing *catalogue raisonné* of the exhibition was published, in which Thornton had a principal share.

In January 1754, having now settled in London, Thornton commenced 'The Connoisseur' in conjunction with Colman (who was still at Oxford), and the literary alliance thus commenced continued unimpaired throughout the remainder of Thornton's life. 'The Connoisseur' ran to 140 weekly papers, and met with a fair amount of success (a sixth edition, in four volumes, was published in 1774; reprinted in Chalmers's 'British Essayists,' vols. xxv. xxvi.) Both Cowper and Lloyd assisted in the work, which is remarkable for the unity of result attained by the joint productions of Thornton and Colman (cf. SOUTHEY, *Life of Cowper*, 1853, i. 32). The two allies next became original proprietors of the 'St. James's Chronicle,' a newspaper which they soon invested with 'a literary character far above that of its contemporaries.' A selection of the contents of the first volume was published at the close of a twelve months' issue as 'The Yearly Chronicle for 1761' (London, 8vo). The 'Chronicle' did not survive 1762, and Thornton seems for a time to have contemplated a theatrical career as manager or joint-patentee of Covent Garden. It was probably as a prospective patron that Robert Lloyd addressed to him in 1760 'The Actor: a Poetical Epistle.' The negotiations, however, fell through, and Thornton returned to desultory work as a satirist and journalist. He contributed to the 'St. James's Magazine,' which Lloyd had started in September 1762, and in May 1763 he issued a burlesque 'Ode on St. Cæcilia's Day, adapted to the Antient British Musick: the Salt Box, the Jew's Harp, the Marrow Bones and Cleavers, the Hum Strum of Hurdy-Gurdy,' &c. (London, 1763, 4to). Thornton's reputation as a

wit gave a wide currency to this trifle. It was set to music and performed at Ranelagh to a crowded audience on 10 June 1763. In the same vein he issued in 1767 his 'Battle of the Wigs; an additional Canto to Dr. Garth's Poem of the Dispensary' (London, 4to), in ridicule of the disputes which were then raging between the licentiates and the fellows of the College of Physicians [see art. SCHOMBERG, ISAAC, 1714-1780].

In the meantime Thornton had been devoting attention to a translation into blank verse of the comedies of Plautus. Two volumes, containing seven plays—'Amphitryon,' 'The Braggard Captain,' 'The Captives,' 'The Treasure,' 'The Miser,' 'The Shipwreck,' and 'The Merchant'—were issued in 1767, and dedicated to Colman, whose translation of Terence had stimulated his old friend to the task (London, 8vo; revised ed. 1769). Only five of the plays are to be credited to Thornton, the 'Captivi' having been rendered by Colman, and 'Mercator' by Richard Warner of Woodford, who completed the comedies in three additional volumes (London, 1774, 8vo); but Thornton's versions are held to be the best, being highly praised by Southey for their playfulness and ingenuity, and the translation goes by his name. Thornton died in London on 9 May 1768, and was buried in the east cloister of Westminster Abbey, where a Latin inscription by his friend Dr. Joseph Warton marks his grave. He married, in 1764, Sylvia, youngest daughter of Colonel John Brathwaite, governor of Cape Coast Castle; his widow, with a daughter and two sons (one of whom, Robert John Thornton, is noticed separately), survived him.

Dr. Johnson was much diverted by Thornton's witty sallies, and was fond of repeating the songs of his 'Burlesque Ode,' but the author was eclipsed in such trifles by several of his contemporaries—for example, Kit Smart—and the acceptance won by many of his *jeux d'esprit* must be attributed in a great measure to the tendency to mutual admiration that was rife among members of the 'Nonsense Club.' The trifling or abortive character of many of the enterprises of so clever a man as Thornton was attributed by the younger Colman to convivial excesses, which also shortened his life.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Gent. Mag. 1768 p. 224; Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 319; Southey's Life of Cowper, i. passim; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, vol. i. passim; Peake's Memoirs of the Colmans, i. 42, 347-9; Chalmers's

*British Essayists*, xxv. pref.; *Walpole's Corresp.* ed. Cunningham, v. 85; *Fox-Bourne's Hist. of Newspapers*; *Nathan Drake's Essays*, 1810, ii. 323; *Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.*; *English Cyclopædia*; *Lowndes's Bibl. Man.* (Bohn); *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]  
T. S.

**THORNTON, SIR EDWARD** (1766-1852), diplomatist, third son of William Thornton, a Yorkshireman settled in London as an innkeeper, and brother of Thomas Thornton (*d.* 1814) [q. v.], was born on 22 Oct. 1766. Early left an orphan, he was educated at Christ's Hospital, whence he was admitted sizar of Pembroke College, Cambridge, on 19 June 1785, graduating B.A. as third wrangler in 1789. He took the members' prize in 1791, being elected a fellow and proceeding M.A. in 1798.

In 1789 Thornton became tutor to the sons of James (afterwards Sir) Bland Burges [q. v.], under-secretary of state for foreign affairs, who took a great liking to him, and recommended him to George Hammond [q. v.] as his secretary on his appointment in 1791 to be the first minister accredited to the United States. In June 1793 he became British vice-consul in Maryland, and in March 1796 secretary of legation at Washington, acting as *chargé d'affaires* from 1800, when the then minister returned to England, till 1804. In November 1804 Thornton accepted an appointment in Egypt which he did not take up; in May 1805 he became minister plenipotentiary to the circle of Lower Saxony and resident with the Hanse Towns, his headquarters being at Hamburg. From this town he had to retire to Kiel on approach of the French troops; in August 1807 he returned to England.

On 10 Dec. 1807 Thornton was sent to Sweden as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary with a view to obtaining an offensive and defensive alliance against Napoleon. In November 1808 he returned to England unsuccessful, and for a time was prevented by the hostile attitude of Sweden from returning to his post. In October 1811 he again went to Sweden on a special mission in *H.M.S. Victory*, negotiated treaties of alliance with both Sweden and Russia, and thus assisted in the first step towards the union of the northern powers against Napoleon. On 5 Aug. 1812 he was again appointed envoy extraordinary. In 1813 he negotiated the treaty with Denmark by which Heligoland was ceded to Great Britain. From 1813 to 1815 he accompanied the prince royal of Sweden (Bernadotte) in the field, and was present at the entrance of the allies into Paris. In 1816 he became a privy councillor.

On 29 July 1817 Thornton was appointed

minister to Portugal, and in this capacity proceeded to the court in Brazil. On 12 April 1819 he was temporarily granted the rank of ambassador, and held it till March 1821, when he returned to England. In August 1823 he went to Portugal as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary, but was only there a year, during which he invested the king with the order of the Garter, and afforded him the still more important service of shelter and aid during the insurrection of that year. For such action he was created Conde de Cassilhas by the king of Portugal, the title to run for two other lives. He became a G.C.B. in 1822. He retired from the service on a pension in August 1824. After his retirement he purchased Wembury House, Plymouth, where he died on 3 July 1852.

Thornton married, in 1812, Wilhelmina Kohp, a Hanoverian, by whom he had one daughter and six sons, of whom Sir Edward Thornton, G.C.B. (1817-1906), had a distinguished career as a diplomatist.

[Information from Sir Edward Thornton, G.C.B., and Mr. C. H. Prior, of Pembroke College, Cambridge; *Gent. Mag.* 1852, ii. 307; *Ann. Reg.* 1852.]  
C. A. H.

**THORNTON, EDWARD PARRY** (1811-1893), Indian civilian, born on 7 Oct. 1811, was second son of John Thornton of Clapham by his wife Eliza, daughter of Edward Parry. Samuel Thornton [q. v.] was his grandfather. Edward was educated at Haileybury and Charterhouse, and obtained a writership in the Bengal civil service on 30 April 1830. On 2 Aug. 1831 he was appointed assistant under the commissioner of revenue in the Goruckpore division, and on 6 Oct. 1836 he became assistant to the magistrate and collector at Goruckpore. He returned to England on furlough early in 1842, and on proceeding again to India in 1845 was appointed joint magistrate and deputy collector at Muttra, and later in the same year chief magistrate and collector. In 1848 he was transferred in the same capacity to Serampore. In 1849, when Dalhousie was choosing the ablest Indian officials for the task of organising the Punjaub, Thornton was appointed a commissioner and placed at Rawul Pindi in the Jhelum division. In 1852 he distinguished himself by his promptitude and courage in arresting Nadir Khan, a discontented son of the raja of Mandla, who was endeavouring to promote a rising of the hill tribes. He received a bullet wound in the throat while executing his perilous mission, but had the satisfaction of preventing the rising. In May 1857, at the

time of the mutiny, Lord Lawrence made Rawul Pindi his headquarters. Thornton was constantly with him, ably seconding his measures, and he afterwards gave interesting details of Lawrence's conduct at that anxious time, which have been preserved in Bosworth Smith's 'Life of Lord Lawrence.' After Lawrence had denuded the Punjab of troops to assist in the operations against Delhi, Thornton was called on to exercise more independent authority. In the beginning of September 1857 the intelligence reached Lady Lawrence at Murri that the tribes in the lower Hazarah country contemplated revolt. She communicated the intelligence to Thornton, who succeeded in arresting the leaders of the conspiracy within a few hours, and by this prompt action prevented any attempt at rebellion. On the conclusion of the mutiny Thornton was appointed judicial commissioner for the Punjab, and on 18 May 1860 he was made a companion of the Bath in recognition of his services. He retired from the Indian service in 1862.

Thornton died in London at Warwick Square on 10 Dec. 1893. In 1840 he married Louisa Chicheliana, the daughter of R. Chichely Plowden, by whom he had four sons and two daughters.

Thornton's industry was not confined to the discharge of his administrative duties. He possessed considerable ability as an author. In 1837 appeared 'Illustrations of the History and Practices of the Thugs' (London, 8vo). Thornton also contributed to the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' the articles on Bombay, Bengal, Ganges, Nepaul, and, in conjunction with David Buchanan, those on Afghanistan and Burmah.

Several works, commonly attributed to Thornton, are by other writers of the same name. A Captain Thornton, R.N., was author of 'A Summary of the History of the East India Company' (London, 1833, 8vo).

EDWARD THORNTON (1799-1875), probably a cousin of Edward Parry Thornton, who was in the East India House from 1814 to 1857, and was head of the maritime department from 1847, wrote: 1. 'India: its State and Prospects,' London, 1835, 8vo; 2. 'Chapters of the Modern History of British India,' London, 1840, 8vo; 3. 'History of the British Empire in India,' London, 1841-5, 6 vols. 8vo (second edition, 1 vol., 1858); 4. 'Gazetteer of the Countries adjacent to India on the North-West,' London, 1844, 2 vols. 8vo; 5. 'Gazetteer of the Territories under the Government of the

East India Company,' London, 1854, 4 vols. 8vo (other editions followed, the last, revised by Sir Roper Lethbridge and (Sir) Arthur Naylor Wollaston, appearing in 1886).

[India Lists; Burke's Landed Gentry; Times, 12 Dec. 1893; Annual Register, 1893, p. 210; Kaye and Malleison's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny, 1889, i. 39, v. 211; Bosworth Smith's Life of Lord Lawrence, 1885, i. 25, 358, 377, 509, 511, ii. 10, 123, 505.] E. I. C.

THORNTON, GILBERT DE (*d.* 1295), judge, was engaged as a crown advocate in 1291. Pursuant to the statutes of Gloucester, 1278, all who claimed liberties and franchises were called upon to prove their claims before the justices in eyre. Among the professional lawyers to whom was entrusted the protection of the interests of the crown was Gilbert de Thornton, who received in 9 Edward I (1280-1) the sum of 10*l.* for the prosecution and defence of matters concerning the king (*Liberate Roll*, 529). On 2 Oct. 1284, on being sent to Ireland on the king's service, Thornton appointed Hugh de Cardoyl to be his attorney. Five days later he was granted letters of protection during his absence. For his expenses in Ireland he was allowed the sum of 20*l.* (*Liberate Roll*, 542). On his return in 1285 he was again employed as one of the king's advocates, and received an annual salary of 20*l.* No entry of any payment of this sum appears on the liberate rolls after that which records the payment of the half-yearly instalment due at the beginning of the Michaelmas term of 15 Edward I (1286-1287). It is possible, however, that it was paid to him otherwise than by writ of liberate. Early in 18 Edward I (1289-90) Hengham, chief justice of the king's bench, with nearly all the judges of that court and of the common bench, was dismissed from office, and Thornton was appointed to be his successor. The writ appointing him and his colleagues is not enrolled, but the appointment was probably made about 16 Jan. 1290, on which day the new judges of the common bench were appointed.

Thornton presided over the king's bench until the end of Trinity term in 1295, when he was succeeded by Roger de Brabazon. He was never a justice in eyre, and, although sometimes placed in special commissions of oyer and terminer, he was but very rarely assigned to take particular assizes. After his elevation to the bench he received an annual salary of sixty marks.

Thornton was summoned to parliament on 7 June 1295 (*Close Rolls*, 117), and probably died a few months later, as his name does not appear on any of the public records after

this date. As a messuage and two carucates of land at Caburn were conveyed to him in 17 Edward I (1288-9) by John Priorell (*Coram Rege Rolls*, 118 Rot. 33), and in 19 Edward I (1290-1) he held some lands to farm in Roxby, he may have been connected with the county of Lincoln. Possibly Alan de Thornton, who witnessed a deed (*Assize Rolls*, 541 b, Rot. 10 d) relating to the lands in Roxby, was his son.

Thornton's title to fame rests not so much on his judicial career as on a compendium which he made of the great work of Henry de Bracton. It seems to have contained no original matter, all reference even to the statutes which were enacted after the death of Bracton being omitted. The manuscript was discovered in the 'Bibliotheca Burleiana' by Selden, who thought that it was penned during its author's lifetime. It is clear, however, that it was not so. In the beginning of the compendium the statement is made that Master Gilbert was at that time eminently conspicuous for his knowledge, goodness, and mildness. This is obviously the addition of a transcriber writing some time after the date of the original manuscript. The compendium was divided into eight parts, of which three only were complete in Selden's time. No manuscript or transcript of it now exists. Our knowledge of it is derived solely from a description of it printed in the 'Dissertation' at the end of Selden's 'Fleta' (1647).

[Plea Rolls; Chancery Rolls; Foss's Judges; Selden's Fleta.] G. J. T.

**THORNTON, HENRY** (1760-1815), philanthropist and economist, born on 10 March 1760, was the son of John Thornton, who was himself only son, by his first wife, Hannah Swynocke, of Robert Thornton of Clapham Common, a director of the Bank of England. Samuel Thornton [q. v.] was his elder brother.

The father, **JOHN THORNTON** (1720-1790), born on 1 April 1720, inherited a large fortune and invested it in trade. He was frugal in personal expenditure, and gave away 2,000*l.* or 3,000*l.* a year. He became known as a munificent supporter of the first generation of 'Evangelicals.' He circulated immense quantities of bibles and religious books in all parts of the world, and printed many at his own expense. He bought advowsons in order to appoint deserving clergymen. When John Newton (1725-1807) [q. v.] settled at Olney, Thornton allowed him 200*l.* a year to be spent in hospitality, and promised as much more as might be needed. When Cowper took refuge with Newton during his mental disease in 1773-4, Thornton doubled this annuity. Thornton in 1779 presented Newton to the

rectory of St. Mary Woolnoth. He was a constant friend to Cowper, who describes him in the poem on 'Charity,' and wrote some lines upon his death (COWPER, *Works*, ed. Southey, x. 29). Thornton was the first treasurer of the Marine Society, and his portrait by Gainsborough is in their board-room in Clarke's Place, Bishopsgate Street Within. He was a director of the Russia Company, but declined to be its governor, on the ground of his disapproval of some indecorums permitted at their public dinners. His strictness, and some oddities of manner, exposed him to sneers, to which he was absolutely indifferent. He was hospitable to congenial persons, though mixing little in general society. He died on 7 Nov. 1790. He had married (28 Nov. 1753) Lucy, only daughter and heiress of Samuel Watson of Kingston-upon-Hull. She had been much influenced by Dr. Watts. They had four children: Samuel [q. v.]; Robert, M.P. for Colchester; Jane, who married the Earl of Leven; and Henry.

Henry was sent at the age of five to the school of a Mr. Davis on Wandsworth Common, and at thirteen to a Mr. Roberts at Point Pleasant, Wandsworth. From his first school he brought more than the usual knowledge of Greek and Latin; but from Roberts, who undertook to teach without assistance not only Greek or Latin, but 'French, rhetoric, drawing, arithmetic, reading, writing, speaking, geography, bowing, walking, fencing,' besides Hebrew and mathematics, he learnt nothing except 'habits of idleness.' He started in life, as he said, with 'next to no education,' and without any political acquaintances. In 1778 Thornton returned to his home, and was placed in the counting-house of a Mr. Godfrey Thornton. In 1780 he entered his father's house, and two or three years later became a partner. The partnership was dissolved in 1784, when he joined the bank of Downe, Free, & Thornton. He was an active member of this firm until his death. In 1782 Thornton was invited to stand for Hull at a by-election, but withdrew upon finding that each voter expected a present of two guineas. In September 1782, however, he was elected for Southwark, and, although he always refused the guinea which was there expected for votes, he held the seat till the end of his life. He had two sharp contests in 1806 and 1807, and was unpopular with the mob, though generally respected for his integrity and independence. Thornton, though he held many whig principles, did not join either political party. He sympathised with the early stages of the French revolution, and, although he considered the war to be

necessary in 1793, he supported Wilberforce in a motion (26 Jan. 1795) intended to facilitate negotiations for peace. He afterwards strongly approved of the peace of Amiens. He voted in favour of Grey's motion for parliamentary reform in 1797, and, like Wilberforce, separated from his extreme protestant friends by supporting Roman catholic emancipation. Thornton was not an effective speaker, but became well known in parliament as a high authority upon all matters of finance. In this capacity he gave an independent support to Pitt's measures. He approved the income tax first imposed in 1798, but thought that it operated unfairly in taxing permanent and precarious incomes alike. It is said that when he found a change impracticable, he silently raised his own payment to what it would have been upon his own scheme. He was a member of the committee on the Irish exchange and currency appointed in March 1804. and of the finance committees, the first of which was appointed in February 1807. He was also a member of the famous bullion committee, in which he took a part second only to Horner. Two of his speeches upon their report in 1811 were separately published. In his views upon this question he was opposed to the views of his own family and city connections. Thornton's reputation as a financier was confirmed by his 'Enquiry into the Nature and Effects of the Paper Credit of Great Britain,' 1802, a book of which J. S. Mill said, in his 'Political Economy' (bk. iii. chap. xi. § 4), that it is still the clearest exposition known to him in English of the subject with which it deals. It was reviewed by Horner in the first number of the 'Edinburgh Review.' It was partly intended to vindicate the policy of the Bank of England, of which Thornton was a director and governor (see MACCULLOCH, *Literature of Political Economy*, p. 169). It was also reprinted in America, and in MacCulloch's 'Collection of Tracts on Paper Currency,' 1857.

Thornton was at the same time one of the most influential members of 'the Clapham sect.' Wilberforce had entered public life about the same time; and Wilberforce's uncle had married Thornton's aunt. They were on most intimate terms from the first. For four years before his death John Thornton had given a room in his house to Wilberforce. In 1792 Henry Thornton bought a house at Battersea Rise upon Clapham Common, and Wilberforce shared in the establishment until his marriage in 1797. The library in this house was designed by William Pitt. It became the meeting-place

of the informal councils which gathered round Wilberforce. Thornton supported Wilberforce's anti-slave-trade agitation in parliament, and took a leading part in the foundation of the colony at Sierra Leone intended to provide a centre of civilisation for the African races. He carried through parliament an act (31 George III, c. 55) for the formation of a Sierra Leone Company. He was chairman of the company during its whole existence. He procured the capital, drew up the constitution, selected the governor, superintended the despatch of settlers, and in 1807 arranged for the transfer of the colony to the English government. The first views of the promoters had been, as Thornton wrote in 1808, 'very crude.' There was much difficulty in obtaining proper colonists or competent administrators. The expectations of pecuniary success were disappointed, and nearly the whole capital of 240,000*l.* was spent. Thornton himself lost 2,000*l.* or 3,000*l.*, but held that he was 'on the whole a gainer.' He had been associated with many excellent people, had encouraged an interest in the African race, and had, as he hoped, laid a foundation for more successful enterprises. Among the good results to Thornton was a friendship with Zachary Macaulay [q. v.], who was one of the first governors of the colony, and in later years a zealous member of the Clapham sect. Thornton took an active part in many other cognate enterprises. He was first treasurer of the Society for Missions to Africa and the East, started in 1799, which soon afterwards became the Church Missionary Society. He was also the first treasurer of the British and Foreign Bible Society, which had been frequently discussed at Battersea Rise, and was finally established in 1804.

Thornton's firm had a small business when he became a partner, but prospered under his management, till in later years his share of the yearly profits amounted to from 8,000*l.* to 12,000*l.* Until his marriage in 1796 he gave away six-sevenths of his income, which in one year amounted to over 9,000*l.* After his marriage he reduced his charitable expenditure to one-third of his income. He gave 600*l.* a year to Hannah More for her schools, and supported schools in the Borough and elsewhere. He deliberately refrained from leaving more than modest fortunes to his children, and told them that his example of personal frugality and large liberality, inherited from his own father, was better than a large fortune. He was careful in educating his children, and endeavoured to interest them at the earliest



possible age in politics, and even in the currency. He wrote a paper advocating this practice in the 'Christian Observer,' to which in the course of his life he contributed some eighty articles. His eldest daughter left unpublished records which show strikingly his attention to his domestic duties, and his care for his parents as well as his children. Thornton represented the best type of the classes from which was drawn the strength of the early evangelical movement. Intellectually he was distinguished for sincerity and calmness of judgment. In commercial matters he was conspicuous for a high standard of integrity. Sir James Stephen mentions that he once spent 20,000*l.* to meet liabilities for which he was not legally, but considered himself to be morally, responsible, because he had given credit to the firm immediately concerned and so enabled them to obtain credit elsewhere.

Thornton's health was always delicate. It broke down in 1814, and he died on 16 Jan. 1815 in Wilberforce's house at Kensington Gore. He was buried at Clapham. His portrait was painted by John Hoppner, R.A. (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.*, No. 182). He had married (1 March 1796) Marianne, only daughter of Joseph Sykes of West Ella, near Hull. He left nine children: Henry Sykes, partner in Messrs. Williams, Deacon, & Co.; Watson, rector of Llanwarne; Charles, the first incumbent of Margaret Street Chapel; Marianne and Lucy, who died unmarried; Isabella, wife of Archdeacon Harrison, canon of Canterbury; Sophia, wife of her cousin, the Earl of Leven and Melville; Henrietta, wife of Richard Synnot, esq.; and Laura, wife of the Rev. Charles Forster, rector of Stisted. Mrs. Thornton died nine months after her husband, when the children were placed under the guardianship of Sir Robert Harry Inglis [q. v.]

Besides the book above mentioned, Thornton composed family prayers for his own use, which were published in 1834 (edited by Sir R. Inglis), and reached a thirty-first edition in 1835. Sir James Stephen speaks highly of its merits. Inglis also edited 'Family Commentaries' on the sermon on the mount (1835), on the Pentateuch (1837), 'Lectures on the Ten Commandments' (1843), and 'Female Characters' (1846). Thornton also published in 1802 a pamphlet upon the 'Probable Effects of the Peace upon the Commercial Interests of Great Britain.'

[Information from family papers kindly communicated by Miss Laura Forster, H. Thornton's granddaughter. For John Thornton, see also Memorials of W. Bull (1864); Cecil's Life of Thornton, chap. x.; Cowper's Life and Works by

Southey (1835, &c.), i. 244, v. 200. For Henry Thornton see Grover's Old Clapham (1887), pp. 70-4; Colquhoun's Wilberforce and his Friends (2nd ed.), pp. 254 seq.; Life of W. Wilberforce (1838), iv. 227-33, and elsewhere; Sir James Stephen's Essays on Ecclesiastical Biography ('Clapham Sect'); Christian Observer for 1815, pp. 127, 137, 265.] L. S.

**THORNTON, ROBERT** (*fl.* 1440), transcriber of the 'Thornton Romances,' has been identified by Canon Perry with the Robert Thornton who was a doctor of laws and commissary and official of the bishop of Lincoln in 1437-9 (*Statutes of Lincoln Cathedral*, ed. 1897, vol. ii. *passim*). He was collated archdeacon of Bedford in Lincoln Cathedral on 14 Feb. 1438-9, and died on 15 May 1450, being buried in Lincoln Cathedral (*LE NEVE*, ii. 73-4). The transcriber has also been identified with the Robert Thornton, prior of the Benedictine abbey at Bardney, Lincolnshire, who gave to the inmates of that abbey a book entitled 'Regulæ vitæ anachoretarum utriusque sexus;' the manuscript extant in Cottonian MSS. Vitellius E, vii. 6, was marked as destroyed by fire in the catalogue of Cottonian manuscripts, but has been partially restored (cf. THOMAS SMITH, *Cat. Cotton. MSS.* 1696, p. 97). Neither identification is satisfactory. Numerous branches of the Thornton family were settled in Yorkshire in the fifteenth century (cf. *Testamenta Eboracensia*, Surtees Soc. *passim*; FOSTER, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*). The transcriber is more probably to be identified with Robert Thornton of East Newton, near Pickering, in the North Riding of Yorkshire (FOSTER, *Visitation of Yorkshire*, p. 296). He is said to have been a native of Oswaldkirk, and references to that place and to Pickering occur in his writings. He held several manors, was married, and had children. His grandson, Robert Thornton, born in 1454, married a daughter of William Layton of Sproxton; from him descend the Thorntons of East Newton, in the possession of which family the Lincoln manuscript of the 'Thornton Romances' remained until late in the sixteenth century (*Autobiogr. of Mrs. Alice Thornton*, Surtees Soc. pref. p. ix).

Thornton spent much of his life in transcribing, and perhaps translating into English, romances and other works popular in his day. By Tanner and others he is described as the author of some of these books, but there is no evidence that he composed anything himself. His transcripts, written in a northern English dialect, are extant in two manuscripts; one, already referred to, is now in Lincoln Cathedral library (A. i. 17), the other is British Museum Additional MS. 31042. The former, written about 1440, con-

illustrating a memoir in the 'European Magazine' for July 1803; another, engraved by Hill from the same, in the 'Family Herbal,' 1810; and one, also in octavo, engraved by the deaf and dumb B. Thomson, from a drawing made by Harlow in 1808, when only sixteen, in the 'Outline of Botany,' 1812. The genus *Thorntonia*, dedicated to his memory by Reichenbach, has not been maintained by botanists.

Besides the great work already described and contributions to the 'Philosophical' and 'Monthly' magazines (*Roy. Soc. Cat.* v. 982), Thornton published: 1. 'The Politician's Creed . . . by an Independent,' 1795-1799, 8vo. 2. 'The Philosophy of Medicine, being Medical Extracts,' 1st ed. 1796, 4 vols. 8vo; 2nd and 3rd ed: 1798; 4th ed. 1809, 5 vols.; 5th ed. 1813, 2 vols. 3. 'The Philosophy of Politics, or Political Extracts on the Nature of Governments and their Administration,' 1799, 3 vols. 8vo. 4. 'Facts decisive in Favour of the Cow Pock,' 1802, 8vo. 5. 'Sketch of the Life and Writings of William Curtis,' 1802?, 8vo; another edition in Curtis's 'Lectures on Botany,' 1804-5, 3 vols. 8vo. 6. 'Plates of the Heart illustrative of the Circulation,' 1804, 4to. 7. 'Vaccinæ Vindiciæ, or a Vindication of the Cow Pock,' 1806, 8vo. 8. 'Practical Botany,' 1808, 8vo. 9. 'Botanical Extracts, or Philosophy of Botany,' 1810, 2 vols. fol., with two portraits and one plate. 10. 'Elementary Botanical Plates to illustrate "Botanical Extracts,"' 1810, fol., with twenty-six portraits and 165 plates. 11. 'Alpha Botanica,' 1810, 8vo. 12. 'Sketch of the Life and Writings of James Lee, prefixed to Lee's Introduction to the Science of Botany,' 1810, 8vo. 13. 'A New Family Herbal,' 1810, 8vo, dedicated to Dr. Andrew Duncan, with woodcuts by Bewick; 2nd ed., dedicated to the Queen, but otherwise a reprint, 1814. 14. 'A Grammar of Botany,' 1811, 12mo; 2nd ed. 1814. 15. 'The British Flora,' 1812, 5 vols. 8vo. 16. 'Elements of Botany,' 1812, 2 vols. 8vo, dedicated to Professor Thomas Martyn. 17. 'Outline of Botany,' 1812, 8vo. 18. 'School Virgil (Bucolics),' 1812, 12mo; 2nd ed., a reprint, 1821, 8vo. 19. 'Illustrations of the School Virgil,' 1814, 12mo, worthless little woodcuts; re-issued in 1824 with additional woodcuts by Blake of fine quality. 20. 'Juvenile Botany,' 1818, 12mo; another edition, entitled 'An Easy Introduction to the Science of Botany, through the Medium of Familiar Conversations between a Father and his Son,' 1823, 8vo. 21. 'Historical Readings for Schools,' 1822, 12mo. 22. 'The Greenhouse Companion,' 1824. 23. 'The

Religious Use of Botany,' 1824, 12mo. 24. 'The Lord's Prayer, newly translated, with Notes,' 1827, 4to.

[European Mag. July 1803; Gent. Mag. 1837, ii. 93; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 98; Gardeners' Chronicle, 1894, ii. 89, 276.] G. S. B.

THORNTON, SAMUEL (1755-1838), director of the Bank of England, born in 1755, was the eldest son of John Thornton (1720-1790) [see under THORNTON, HENRY], by his wife Lucy, daughter of Samuel Watson. Henry Thornton [q.v.] was a younger brother. Samuel succeeded to his father's business, which he carried on with credit. In 1780 he was appointed a director of the Bank of England, and continued to hold that position for fifty-three years. On 31 March 1784 he was returned in the tory interest as M.P. for Kingston-upon-Hull, with William Wilberforce [q.v.] as his colleague, and continued to sit for the borough till 1806. In May 1807 he defeated Lord William Russell in the contest for the representation of Surrey, which the latter had held in five parliaments. He was himself defeated at the general election of 1812, but was re-elected at a by-election in the following year. In 1818, having failed to obtain re-election, he retired from public life.

In the House of Commons Thornton was a frequent speaker on commercial questions, and especially championed the interests of the Bank of England. On 15 Dec. 1790 he made a strong protest against taking half a million from the deposits of the bank for unpaid dividends. He was a member of the select committee of 1793 on the state of commercial credit. He took a prominent part in the debates on the bank restriction bill of 1797, by which the suspension of cash payments was authorised. Repudiating all insinuations as to ministerial control of the private transactions of the bank, he protested that the necessity for the measure was not the result of the bank's operations, and strongly opposed the establishment of a rival bank. In order to check the proposals for a rival bank, Thornton moved in 1800 the renewal of the bank charter, which had still twelve years to run. Thornton had to meet many attacks on the bank in the form of suggestions to limit profits or to produce accounts, especially those made by Pascoe Grenfell [q.v.] in 1815-16. On 10 Feb. 1808 he stated that the public derived an annual profit of 595,000*l.* from the bank (*Parl. Deb.* x. 427). In May 1811, when Francis Horner [q.v.] had proposed the resumption of cash payments, Thornton declared that there was no limit to the distress and embarrassment that would follow such a measure (*ib.* xix.

1163); but on 12 June 1815, in opposing Grenfell's motion with respect to the profits of the bank, he declared himself anxious to limit the issue of notes and to resume cash payments as soon as it could safely be done. At the same time he repeated his objections to the interference of parliament with the bank (*ib.* xxxi. 769-70). When, on 3 May 1816, he made a further statement as to the intentions of the bank directors, William Huskisson [q. v.] expressed himself satisfied (*ib.* xxxiv. 248). Speaking on Brougham's motion of March 1817 in favour of changes in commercial policy, Thornton declared in favour of some reduction of tariffs, but supported ministers on the main question. On 15 April of the following year he spoke and voted in favour of a reduction of the Duke of Clarence's allowance, which was carried against ministers. His last important speech (1 May 1818) was in opposition to George Tierney's proposal for a select committee to consider the desirability of a resumption of cash payments. He still thought this inexpedient, owing to foreign loans and bad harvests (*ib.* xxxviii. 493-4).

Thornton, who was a governor of Greenwich Hospital and president of Guy's, died at his house in Brighton on 3 July 1838. A portrait was engraved by Charles Turner from a painting by Thomas Phillips. By his wife Elizabeth, only daughter of Robert Milnes, esq., of Fryston Hall, Yorkshire, he had three sons and four daughters.

Their eldest son, JOHN THORNTON (1783-1861), born on 31 Oct. 1783, graduated at Trinity College, Cambridge (B.A. 1804, M.A. 1809), where he was intimate with Charles Grant (afterwards lord Glenelg) [q. v.] and Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Grant [q. v.] He was also a friend of Reginald Heber [q. v.] He was successively commissioner of the boards of audit, stamps, and inland revenue, and succeeded his uncle, Henry Thornton [q. v.], as treasurer of the Church Missionary Society and Bible Society. He died at Clapham on 29 Oct. 1861. His wife Eliza, daughter of Edward Parry and niece of Lord Bexley, published 'Lady Alice: a Ballad Romance,' 1842, 8vo; 'The Marchioness: a Tale,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1842; 'Truth and Falsehood: a Romance,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1847. He had six sons and four daughters. Of the former, three entered the Indian civil service. The second, Edward Parry Thornton, is separately noticed.

[Ann. Reg. 1838 (App. to Chron.), p. 218; Public Characters, 1823; Colquhoun's Wilberforce and his Friends, pp. 269, 270; Francis's Hist. of the Bank of England, *passim*; Parl. Hist. and Parl. Deb. 1784-1818, *passim*; Ret. Memb. Parl.; Men of the Reign; Evans's Cat.

Engr. Portraits, No. 22088; Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 694; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit.]

G. L. G. N.

THORNTON, THOMAS (*d.* 1814), writer on Turkey, elder son of William Thornton, an innkeeper of London, and brother of Sir Edward Thornton (1766-1852) [q. v.], was engaged in commerce from an early age. About 1793 he was sent to the British factory at Constantinople, where he resided fourteen years, making a stay of fifteen months at Odessa, and paying frequent visits to Asia Minor and the islands of the Archipelago. After his return to England he published in 1807 'The Present State of Turkey' (London, 4to; 2nd edit. 1809, 8vo), in which, after a brief summary of Ottoman history, he gave a minute and comprehensive account of the political and social institutions of the Turkish empire. Thornton possessed an intimate knowledge of his subject, both from his long residence at Constantinople and from his friendship with the European ambassadors. His work is a valuable contemporary study of the Ottoman empire. The chapter on the military organisation is probably superior to any former account. That on the financial system is clear and perspicuous, though necessarily his knowledge of many branches of the subject was limited. Thornton is extremely favourable to the Turks, protesting against the abuse poured on them in former works owing to their friendship with France. He severely attacked William Eton's 'Survey of the Turkish Empire' (1798), and drew from Eton in reply 'A Letter to the Earl of D . . . on the Political Relations of Russia in regard to Turkey, Greece, and France' (1807).

About the end of 1813 Thornton was appointed consul to the Levant Company, but when on the eve of setting out for Alexandria he died at Burnham, Buckinghamshire, on 28 March 1814. While at Constantinople he married Sophie Zohrab, the daughter of a Greek merchant, by whom he had a large family. His youngest son, William Thomas Thornton, is separately noticed.

[Gent. Mag. 1814, ii. 418; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.]

E. I. C.

THORNTON, THOMAS (1757-1823), sportsman, was the son of William Thornton of Thornville Royal (now Stourton), Yorkshire. The father in 1745 raised a troop of volunteers which marched against the young Pretender (*Gent. Mag.* 1758, p. 538), was M.P. for York, 1747-54 and 1758-61, and colonel of the West Riding militia, and died in 1769. His mother was the daughter of

John Myster of Epsom. Thomas Thornton, born in London in 1757, was sent to the Charterhouse, where there is a Thornton on the records for 1766, and completed his education at Glasgow University. On entering into possession of his father's estate he became a zealous sportsman, and revived falconry. He was appointed colonel of his father's old regiment, but resigned in 1795. In 1786 he undertook a sporting tour in the Scottish highlands. He chartered the sloop *Falcon*, and partly by sea and partly by land proceeded through a great part of the northern and western highlands, dividing his time between hunting, shooting, angling, and hawking. In 1804 he published 'A Sporting Tour through the Northern Parts of England and Great Part of the Highlands of Scotland,' London, 4to. It was noticed in the 'Edinburgh Review' (January 1805) by Scott, who considered Thornton somewhat tedious. The work was republished in 1896 in Sir Herbert Maxwell's 'Sporting Library.'

Thornton visited France prior to the revolution, and, with his wife, revisited it in 1802 with the intention of purchasing an estate; but the difficulties of naturalisation and the impending renewal of the war frustrated this project. He was introduced to Napoleon, to whom he presented a pair of pistols, and he joined some French hunting parties. His letters to the Earl of Darlington, giving an account of the trip, were presented by him to an old schoolfellow, a clergyman named Martyn, with liberty to publish them, and they accordingly appeared in 1806 under the title of 'A Sporting Tour in France.' A French translation of the work appeared in 1894 in the 'Revue Britannique.' In the same year was issued a pamphlet vindicating Thornton's conduct in a quarrel with a Mr. Burton. In 1805 he disposed of Thornville Royal to Lord Stourton, and seems to have resided in London for a time. He afterwards lived at Falconer's Hall, Bedfordshire, Boythorpe, Yorkshire, and Spy Park, Wiltshire. In September 1814, with a party of sportsmen and a pack of hounds, he landed in France, and at Rouen attracted a crowd of spectators. He returned to London in March 1815 (*Annual Reg.* 1814 p. 84, and 1815 p. 30), but after Waterloo he once more went to France, hired the Château of Chambord, and purchased an estate at Pont-sur-Seine. Upon the strength of this he styled himself Prince de Chambord and Marquis de Pont. In 1817 he obtained legal domicile in France (see *Bulletin des Lois*, 1817), and he applied for naturalisation; but the application was either withdrawn or refused. In 1821 he sold Pont-sur-Seine to Casimir Perier, and he latterly

lived in lodgings at Paris, where he died on 10 March 1823.

Thornton was twice married. His first wife, whose maiden name cannot be traced, was an expert équestrienne, and her husband laid bets on her success against male competitors (*Annual Reg.* 1805, p. 412). Having become a widower, he married at Lambeth, in 1806, Eliza Cawston of Munden, Essex, by whom he had a son, William Thomas, born in London in 1807. By a will executed in London in 1818 he bequeathed almost all his property to Thornvillia Diana Thornton, his illegitimate daughter, seventeen years of age, by Priscilla Duins, an Englishwoman of low birth. The will was disputed by his widow on behalf of her son, and both the prerogative court and the French tribunals pronounced against its validity (see *Moniteur*, 1823 and 1826). Thornton's portrait, painted by Reinagle, is in possession of the Earl of Rosebery at The Durdans, Epsom. A silver-gilt urn, presented him on 23 June 1781 by the members of the Falconers' Club, is in possession of the Earl of Orford.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1823, i. 567; *Annual Biogr.* 1824; *Journal du Palais*, 1824; *Alger's Englishmen in French Revolution*; *Harting's Bibl. Accipitraria*, index; *Sportsman's Vocal Cabinet*, 1830; *Leeds Mercury*, 26 June 1880.] J. G. A.

**THORNTON, THOMAS** (1786-1866), journalist, born in London on 12 July 1786, was the son of Thomas Thornton, East India agent. His mother's maiden name was Sarah Kitchener. In early life he was employed in the custom-house, and published several works dealing with East Indian trade. The first of these, a 'Compendium of the Laws recently passed for regulating the Trade with the East Indies,' appeared in 1814. It was followed in 1818 by 'The Duties of Customs and Excise on Goods . . . imported, and the Duties, Drawbacks, &c., on Goods exported, brought down to August 1818.' This was supplemented in the succeeding year by an edition corrected to July 1819. In 1825 he published 'Oriental Commerce, or the East Indian Trader's Complete Guide,' a geographical and statistical work originally compiled by William Milburn, a servant of the East India Company, containing descriptions of all the countries with which the company carried on trade, and much statistical information. Thornton greatly reduced the historical part of the work, but added supplemental matter. In 1825 he became connected with the 'Times,' and remained a member of its staff till the year before his death. Between 1841 and 1850 he published in monthly parts

'Notes of Cases in the Ecclesiastical and Maritime Courts.' They appeared in seven volumes in 1850. Their object was 'to supply in the interval between the decisions and the publication of the authorised reports more full and accurate notes of important cases than those found in the daily papers.' Thornton subsequently supplied reports of the parliamentary debates, which were characterised by great terseness and grasp. He also published in two volumes in 1844 a 'History of China to the Treaty in 1842' (VON MÖLLENDORF, *Manual of Chinese Bibliography*). In 1813 Thornton edited the 'Complete Works of Thomas Otway' in 3 vols. 8vo, and prefixed a short life of the dramatist.

He died on 25 March 1866 at 29 Gloucester Street, Belgrave Road, London. He married in 1823 Elizabeth, daughter of Habbakuk Robinson of Bagshot, Surrey, by whom he had three sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Robinson Thornton, D.D. (b. 1825), warden of Trinity College, Glenalmond, from 1870 to 1873, and Boyle lecturer in 1881-3, became archdeacon of Middlesex in 1893. The second son, Thomas Henry, D.C.L. Oxon. (b. 1832), was judge of the chief court of the Punjab and member of the legislative council of India in 1878-1881. The third son, Samuel, D.D. (b. 1836), was first bishop of Ballarat (1875-1900) and vicar of Blackburn from 1901.

[Times, 29 March 1866; Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 759, 760; Walford's County Families; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. L. G. N.

**THORNTON, SIR WILLIAM** (1779?-1840), lieutenant-general, colonel of the 85th foot, born about 1779, was the elder son of William Thornton of Muff, near Londonderry, by his wife Anne, daughter of Perrott James of Magilligan. He obtained a commission as ensign in the 89th foot on 31 March 1796, and served with his regiment in Ireland. He was promoted to be lieutenant in the 46th foot on 1 March 1797, and captain in the same regiment on 25 June 1803. Early in this year he had been appointed aide-de-camp to Lieutenant-general Sir James Henry Craig [q. v.], then inspector-general of infantry. On Craig's appointment to be commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, Thornton accompanied him as aide-de-camp in April 1805, arriving at Malta on 18 July. On 3 Nov. he left Malta with Craig in the expedition to Naples, to co-operate with the Russians under General Maurice Lacy [q. v.], and, disembarking at Castellamare, in the bay of Naples, on 20 Nov., took part in the operations for the defence of the Neapolitan frontier. On 14 Jan. 1806, on the withdrawal of the

Russian troops to Corfu, Thornton embarked at Castellamare with the British army for Messina, and after the disembarkation of the troops, which did not take place until 17 Feb., was busy with his general in organising the defence of that fortress. In April Thornton returned to England with Craig, who had resigned his command on account of ill-health.

Thornton next served as aide-de-camp to Lieutenant-general Earl Ludlow, commanding the Kent military district, until 13 Nov. 1806, when he was promoted to be major in the royal York rangers. He served in Guernsey in temporary command of the regiment until August 1807, when he went to Canada as military secretary and first aide-de-camp to Craig, who had been appointed governor-in-chief and captain-general in British North America. On 28 Jan. 1808 he was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel, and appointed, in addition to his other duties, to be inspecting field-officer of militia in Canada. He returned to England with Craig in 1811, and on 1 Aug. of that year was brought into the 34th foot as a lieutenant-colonel. On 23 Jan. 1812 he was transferred from the 34th foot to be lieutenant-colonel commanding the Greek light infantry corps, and became assistant military secretary to the commander-in-chief, the Duke of York. On 25 Jan. 1813 he was given the command of the 85th light infantry.

In July 1813 Thornton went in command of the 85th foot to the Peninsula, and took part in the siege of St. Sebastian. He commanded the regiment at the passages of the Bidassoa, Nivelle, Nive, and Adour rivers, and in all the operations of the left wing of the Duke of Wellington's army, including the investment of Bayonne. He received the medal and clasp for the Nive.

In May 1814 Thornton embarked with the 85th at Bordeaux, and sailed in the expedition under Major-general Robert Ross [q. v.] for North America. He was promoted on 4 June 1814 to be brevet colonel for his services in the Peninsula. He landed with the expedition on 19 Aug. at St. Benedict's on the Patuxent, and was given the command of a brigade consisting of the 85th foot, the light infantry companies of the 4th, 21st, and 44th regiments, and of a company of marines. The army marched on Washington by Nottingham and Marlborough, Thornton leading with his light brigade. On 24 Aug. the enemy were met at Bladensburg, where they were posted in a most advantageous position on rising ground on the other side of and above the river. Thornton pushed quickly through the town, and although suffering much from the fire of the enemy's



guns when crossing the bridge, he was no sooner over than, spreading out his front, he advanced most gallantly to the attack. He was severely wounded, and, the enemy being completely defeated, he was left at Bladensburg when the British army advanced to Washington. The raid on Washington and the destruction of its public buildings having been successfully accomplished, Ross returned to the ships, leaving his wounded at Bladensburg under charge of Commodore Burney of the American navy, who had been wounded and taken prisoner at the battle of Bladensburg, and who was given his parole. It was arranged with Burney that Thornton and the rest of the wounded should be considered prisoners of war to the Americans, and exchanged as soon as they were fit to travel. Early in October Burney himself escorted Thornton and the other prisoners in a schooner to join the British fleet in the James river, where the British army, after the failure at Baltimore and the death of Ross, had embarked.

Thornton sailed with the army on board the fleet to Jamaica, where Major-general Keane, having arrived from England with reinforcements, took command. The expedition sailed on 26 Nov. for New Orleans, which was reached on 10 Dec.; but it was the 21st before all the troops were landed on Pine Island in Lake Borgne. An advanced guard, consisting of the 4th, 85th, and 95th regiments, was formed under Thornton's command, and, embarking in boats, proceeded up the creek Bayo de Catiline by night to within a few miles of New Orleans on its northern side, where they landed and established themselves. After repulsing a night attack with considerable loss, the advanced guard was reinforced gradually by the arrival in detachments of the main body, and the whole army was in position by 25 Dec., when Sir Edward Michael Pakenham [q. v.] arrived from England and took command. After an ineffectual attack on the 27th, Thornton was busy cutting a canal across the neck of land between Bayo de Catiline and the river. This was completed on 6 Jan. 1815, when he embarked the 85th and other details, amounting to under four hundred men, crossed the river on the night of the 7th, and took a most gallant part in the attack of 8 Jan., gaining on his side of the river a complete success. Storming the intrenchments, he put the enemy to flight, capturing eighteen guns and the camp of that position. In this attack he was severely wounded, and learning in the moment of his victory of the death of Pakenham and the disastrous failure of the main attack, he retired to his boats,

recrossed the river, and joined the main body. The reunited army made the best of their way back to the fleet and re-embarked. Thornton was sent to England, where he arrived in March 1815. He was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division.

On 12 Aug. 1819 Thornton was appointed deputy adjutant-general in Ireland. He was promoted to be major-general on 27 May 1825. He was made a knight commander of the Bath in September 1836, promoted to be lieutenant-general on 28 June 1838, and appointed colonel of the 96th foot on 10 Oct. 1834. On the death of Sir Herbert Taylor [q. v.] he was transferred to the colonelcy of his old regiment, the 85th light infantry, on 9 April 1839. For the last few years of his life he resided in the village of Greenford, near Hanwell, Middlesex. He became subject to delusions, and shot himself on 6 April 1840 at his residence, Stanhope Lodge, Greenford. He was buried in Greenford churchyard. He was unmarried. The order announcing the death of their colonel to the 85th light infantry observed that it was 'to his unremitted zeal and noble example the regiment is principally indebted for that high character which it has ever since maintained.'

[Burke's Landed Gentry; War Office Records; Despatches; Royal Military Calendar, 1820; Bunbury's Narratives of some Passages in the great War with France from 1799 to 1810, London, 1854; A Narrative of the Campaigns of the British Army at Washington and New Orleans under Generals Ross, Pakenham, and Lambert in 1814 and 1815, by the author of *The Subaltern*, London, 1826; Napier's History of the War in the Peninsula and in the South of France from 1807 to 1814; United Service Journal, 1840.]

R. H. V.

**THORNTON, WILLIAM THOMAS** (1813-1880), author, born at Burnham, Buckinghamshire, on 14 Feb. 1813, was the youngest son of Thomas Thornton (d. 1814) [q. v.], and of Sophie Zohrab, daughter of a Greek merchant. Having been educated at the Moravian settlement at Ockbrook in Derbyshire, he passed three years in Malta with his cousin, Sir William Henry Thornton, the auditor-general. From 1830 to 1835 he was at Constantinople with Consul-general Cartwright. In August 1836 he obtained a clerkship in the East India House. Twenty years later he was given charge of the public works department, and in 1858 became first secretary for public works to the India office. In 1873 he was created C.B. on the recommendation of the Duke of Argyll. In spite of weak health, he devoted the greater part

of his leisure to literary work, and more especially to the study of economical questions. He was an intimate friend of John Stuart Mill, and one of the ablest adherents of his school of political economy. But he differed widely from him on other subjects, and the friendship was based largely on love of discussion (BAIN, *J. S. Mill*, p. 174). Thornton contributed to the 'Examiner' of 17 May 1873 an account of Mill's work at the India House.

Thornton's first work on economics, which appeared in 1845, was 'Over-population and its Remedy.' The project for the colonisation of Irish wastes by Irish peasants, contained in it, was referred to in laudatory terms by Mill in his 'Principles of Political Economy' (1st edit., p. 392). Thornton attached little value to emigration, but strongly advocated the subdivision of the land and deprecated state interference. The work did much to confute the views of John Ramsay McCulloch [q. v.] as to the effect of a wide distribution of landed property on the increase of population, and challenged current notions as to the comparative prosperity of the labouring population in mediæval and modern times. On the latter point Thornton's work was adversely criticised in the 'Edinburgh Review' of January 1847.

Thornton developed his views in more detail in 'A Plea for Peasant Proprietors, with the Outlines of a Plan for their Establishment in Ireland,' published in 1848. Mill read the proofs, and the book appeared a few weeks before his 'Political Economy,' on which it had an important influence (BAIN, *J. S. Mill*, p. 86 n.) Thornton's book, which had gone out of print, came into request again during the discussion which attended the passing of the Irish Land Act of 1870. It was republished in 1874 with two additional chapters, the one dealing with the 'Social and Moral Effects of Peasant Proprietorship' (ch. iv.), and the other with 'Ireland: a Forecast from 1873' (ch. vii.) Thornton looked to the nationalisation of the land as his ultimate ideal, but deemed the minimising of the evils of private proprietorship as alone practicable for the present (ch. vii.)

Meanwhile he issued, in 1869, a further economical treatise, entitled 'On Labour, its Wrongful Claims and Rightful Dues; its Actual Present and Possible Future.' A second edition appeared next year, containing some new matter. The work was sympathetically reviewed by Mill in two papers in the 'Fortnightly Review,' which were republished in vol. iv. of his 'Dissertations and Discussions;' but the chapter on the origin of trade unions was treated by Bren-

tano in his essay 'On Gilds and Trades Unions' as unhistorical. In a supplementary chapter appended to the second edition Thornton described co-operation as 'destined to beget, at however remote a date, a healthy socialism as superior to itself in all its best attributes as itself is to its parent,' but added a warning that the period of gestation must not be violently shortened (*On Labour*, 2nd edit., p. 479). A German translation by Heinrich Schramm was published in 1870, and in 1894 appeared 'Die Produktiv-Genossenschaft als Regenerationsmittel des Arbeiterstandes. Eine Kritik der Thornton-Lassalleschen Wirtschaftsreform,' by Richard Burdinski.

Besides his works on economics, Thornton was author of 'Old-fashioned Ethics and Common-sense Metaphysics,' a volume of essays published in 1873, in which the ethical and teleological views of Hume, Huxley, and the utilitarians were adversely criticised; and of 'Indian Public Works and Cognate Indian Topics,' 1875, 8vo. In 1854 he published a poem, 'The Siege of Silistria,' and in 1857 a volume of verse entitled 'Modern Manichæism, Labour's Utopia, and other Poems.' In 1878 he produced 'Word for Word from Horace,' a literal verse translation of the Odes. The version showed a deficient ear and a want of metrical grasp, but had the merit of a species of seventeenth-century quaintness (see *Academy*, 29 June 1878, a criticism by Professor Robinson Ellis). Thornton's last publication was a paper read before the Society of Arts on 22 Feb. 1878, on 'Irrigations regarded as a Preventive of Indian Famines.' He died at his house in Cadogan Place on 17 June 1880.

[Men of the Time, 10th edit.; Illustrated London News, 26 June 1880; Athenæum and Academy, 26 June 1880; Thornton's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Men of the Reign.] G. LE G. N.

**THORNYCROFT, MARY** (1814-1895), sculptor, born at Thornham, Norfolk, in 1814, was the daughter of John Francis (1780-1861) [q. v.], the sculptor, who brought her up to his own profession. She studied to such purpose that she became an exhibitor at the Royal Academy at the age of twenty-one. Five years later she married her fellow-pupil, Thomas Thornycroft [q. v.], and with him travelled to Italy and lived and worked for a time in Rome. There she became the friend of Thorwaldsen and of John Gibson (1790-1866) [q. v.] On her return to London she was recommended by Gibson to Queen Victoria, for whom she executed numerous busts and statues, chiefly of the royal children. In the drawing-

room at Osborne there were no fewer than nine life-size marble statues of the young princes and princesses modelled by her. Besides these she executed a considerable number of busts of private individuals, as well as a few ideal statues. Among the latter is her well-known figure of a 'Skipping Girl,' which may on the whole be called her masterpiece. Mrs. Thornycroft died on 1 Feb. 1895. Two of her daughters, Alyce and Helen, followed their mother's footsteps in art. One of her sons, W. Hamo Thornycroft, became a sculptor and a member of the Royal Academy; the other, John Isaac Thornycroft, F.R.S., is the famous builder of torpedo-boats.

[Times, 4 Feb. 1895; Magazine of Art; private information from Mr. Hamo Thornycroft, R.A.] W. A.

**THORNYCROFT, THOMAS** (1815-1885), sculptor, was born in Cheshire in 1815. He was educated at Congleton grammar school, and was afterwards apprenticed to a surgeon in that town. He soon tired of surgery, however, and was sent by his mother to London to study under John Francis (1780-1861) [q. v.], the sculptor. In Francis's studio he met his daughter Mary [see **THORNYCROFT, MARY**], whom he married in 1840. After a visit to Italy and a stay of some months in Rome he returned to London with his wife, and established himself in a studio in Stanhope Street, Regent's Park. His work as a sculptor was, however, somewhat desultory, and a large share of his attention was given to mechanical projects. In early youth he formed a friendship with Thomas Page [q. v.], the engineer, which had much influence on his after life. He set up an installation for electro-bronze casting in his studio, where also he worked at models of railways, engines, steamboats, &c., a taste which came out with increased strength in his son John. As a sculptor his chief works are the equestrian statue of the queen which was in the 1851 exhibition, a group of King Alfred and his mother, the statue of Charles I in Westminster Hall, equestrian statues of the prince consort at Liverpool and Wolverhampton, the group of Commerce on the Albert Memorial in Hyde Park, and the group of Boadicea and her daughters which was temporarily placed on the Victoria Embankment in the spring of 1898. In some of these works he was assisted by his son Hamo. Thornycroft died on 30 Aug. 1885 at Brenchley in Kent, and was buried in Old Chiswick churchyard.

[Times, 4 Sept. 1885; private information from Mr. Hamo Thornycroft, R.A.] W. A.

**THOROLD, ANTHONY WILSON** (1825-1895), successively bishop of Rochester and Winchester, was born on 13 June 1825. His father, Edward Thorold, was the fourth son of Sir John Thorold, ninth baronet, and held the family living of Hougham-cum-Marston, Lincolnshire. His mother was Mary, daughter of Thomas Wilson of Grantham, Lincolnshire. Thorold was educated privately, and matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 7 Dec. 1843. He graduated B.A. in 1847, and M.A. in 1850, receiving the degree of D.D. by diploma on 29 May 1877. Thorold was ordained deacon in 1849 and priest in 1850. In opinion he belonged to the evangelical school. His first curacy was the parish of Whittington, Lancashire, where he worked until 1854. Three years at Holy Trinity, Marylebone, followed, and then, in 1857, the exertions of his friends procured for him the lord-chancellor's living of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London, where he became well known as a preacher and organiser. He also began to write, and was one of the early contributors to 'Good Words.' Ill health led Thorold to resign St. Giles's in 1867. But after a little rest and a short incumbency at Curzon Chapel, Mayfair (1868-9), he resumed parish work in 1869 as vicar of St. Pancras, London. Here, as at St. Giles's, he showed organising power. He improved the schools of the parish, was one of the first to adopt parochial missions, and was returned as a member for Marylebone to the first school board for London. In 1874 Archbishop Thomson, for whom he had long worked as examining chaplain, gave Thorold a residentiary canonry in York Cathedral. Higher promotion soon came. In 1877 Lord Beaconsfield offered him the see of Rochester. He was consecrated in Westminster Abbey on 25 July. The great work of his episcopate was the virtual reorganisation of the diocese. The difficulties incidental to its history, its fragmentary nature, its conformation, and its vast population, were many; but, if he did not surmount them all, he left a thoroughly well-equipped diocese behind him. He consolidated the existing diocesan organisations; carried to a successful issue a Ten Churches Fund; encouraged the settlement of public school and college missions in South London; promoted diocesan organisations for deaconesses, lay workers, higher education, and temperance; began the restoration of St. Saviour's, Southwark, and projected its elevation to the rank of a quasi-cathedral. For recreation he travelled much, going as far afield as America and Australia. He spoke occasionally and with effect in the House of Lords; and he

was one of the assessors in the trial of the bishop of Lincoln at Lambeth in 1889. In 1890 he succeeded Harold Browne in the see of Winchester. But his health was not equal to the business of the diocese. He died, worn out, on 25 July 1895, the eighteenth anniversary of his consecration. Without striking characteristics or powerful mind, Thorold had a grasp of detail, and inspired others as much by his own industry as by his words. Strong mannerisms repelled many, but threw into relief his real sincerity and goodness. He read widely, and, although given to tricks of style, he both spoke and wrote well. He was twice married: first, in 1850, to Henrietta, daughter of Thomas Greene, M.P.; and, secondly, in 1865, to Emily, daughter of John Labouchere, by whom he left issue. His works were exclusively devotional or diocesan. They included 'The Presence of Christ' (1869), 'The Gospel of Christ' (1882), 'The Yoke of Christ' (1884), 'Questions of Faith and Duty' (1892), and 'The Tenderness of Christ' (1894), all in several editions.

[Simpkinson's Life and Work of Thorold; Record, 1895, pp. 721, 725.] A. R. B.

**THOROLD, THOMAS** (1600-1664), jesuit. [See CARWELL.]

**THOROTON, ROBERT** (1623-1678), antiquary, was son of Robert and Anne Thoroton, *née* Chambers. His ancestors had long held considerable property in Nottinghamshire, at or near Thoroton, Car Colston, Flintham, Screveton, and Bingham. The family owed its name to the hamlet and chapelry of Thoroton, formerly Thurveton or Torverton, in the parish of Orston, some eight miles from Newark. Thoroton described one Roger de Thurverton, a large proprietor in the above districts in Henry III's reign, as his first 'fixable ancestor.' His family became allied to that of the Lovetots, lords of Car Colston, through a marriage with the Morins in the reign of Henry VIII.

At Car Colston Thoroton was born and educated. On 30 June 1639, at sixteen, he became sizar of Christ's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1642-3, M.A. 1646). In 1646 he received from the university a license to practise medicine. Thoroton combined the practice of a physician with the occupations of a country gentleman, and though the former met, on his own authority, with 'competent success,' he acknowledged himself unable 'to keep people alive for any time.' Consequently he decided 'to practise upon the dead,' not in a surgical sense, but in ascertaining, by the contemplation of deceased Nottinghamshire worthies, what was to be learned from 'the shadow of their names' (*Antiquities of Nottinghamshire*, pref.)

Although a staunch royalist, Thoroton apparently took little part in the civil war. But he seems to have been among those 'gentry of the county' of whom Clarendon says the garrison of Newark, besides its inhabitants, mainly consisted. In writing later of that town Thoroton refers to 'the second siege, where Prince Rupert took a goodly train of artillery, *which I saw*, together with their foot arms, when he so fortunately relieved the town, then under the government of Sir Richard, now lord, Byron.'

After the Restoration Thoroton became a justice of the peace for his county and a commissioner of royal aid and subsidy. In his former office, together with his fellow-justice and friend, Pennistone Whalley, he rendered himself notorious by a stringent enforcement of the laws concerning conventicles against the quakers resident in Nottinghamshire. This retaliation for the imprisonments and confiscations suffered during the Commonwealth by Thoroton's relatives and friends called forth some abusive pamphlets.

Thoroton commenced his 'Antiquities of Nottinghamshire' in 1667. He first worked on some transcript notes from 'Domesday Book' which were made by his father-in-law Gilbert Boun, serjeant-at-law, recorder of Newark, sometime M.P. for Nottingham, and were made over to Thoroton by Gilbert Boun's son-in-law, Gervase Pigot of Thrumpton. Thoroton did not conduct all his researches personally, but employed paid assistants at great expense to himself. His industry was mainly exercised among family archives, registers, estate conveyances, monumental heraldry, and epitaphs; and, with the characteristic bent of the antiquary, he was little concerned with the events of his own period, even with the great civil war. The magnificent result of his labours appeared in the folio volume of 'Antiquities' printed in London in 1677, and illustrated with engravings by Hollar after Richard Hall. Thoroton dedicated his book to Gilbert Sheldon [q.v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and secondarily to (Sir) William Dugdale [q.v.], both personal friends. Dugdale received no presentation copy, for he wrote to Sir D. Fleming, 'Dr. Thoroton's book costs me 16s. to 18s. I do esteem the book well worth your buying, though had he gone to the fountain of records it might have been better done' (1 Sept. 1677, MSS. of S. H. Fleming, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. vii).

Thoroton erected in 1664 a memorial slab in the south aisle of Car Colston church recording the names of several of his ancestors;

and in 1672 he designed for himself an imposing coffin 'of carved Mansfield stone.'

In 1678 Thoroton died, and in November of that year was buried in the coffin in which his remains rested undisturbed until 1842, when the level of a portion of the churchyard of St. Mary's, Car Colston, was reduced. The coffin, 'after reburial of its contents,' was then removed into the church, where it now lies in the vestry.

Thoroton married Anne, daughter of Gilbert Boun, and had issue three daughters.

John Throsby [q. v.] published in 1797 a reprint of Thoroton's 'Antiquities,' with some additional facts and illustrations, under the title of 'A History of Nottinghamshire.' But Thoroton's original work remains the chief authority on its subject (cf. NICHOLS, *Illustrations of Literary History*, v. 400).

An engraving from a portrait at Screveton Hall, Nottinghamshire, was executed for Throsby's 'History of Nottinghamshire' (frontispiece).

[Thoroton's *Antiquities of Nottinghamshire*; Throsby's *History of Nottinghamshire*; Godfrey's *Robert Thoroton, Physician and Antiquary*, 1890; Tollinton's *Old Nottinghamshire*; Brown's *Nottinghamshire Worthies*; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit. Hist.*; MSS. of S. H. Fleming (*Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. Ap. pt. vii.*)]

W. E. M.

**THOROTON, THOMAS** (1723-1784), politician, born in 1723, descended from Thomas, younger brother of Robert Thoroton [q. v.], who on Robert's death without male issue succeeded to the family estates. Thomas was the son of Robert Thoroton of Screveton, by his wife, Mary Blackborne. For a long period he was intimately connected with John Manners, third duke of Rutland, acting as his agent in all his political and private business, and resided at the duke's seat, Belvoir Castle. The Duke of Rutland was politically friendly to Thomas Pelham Holles, first duke of Newcastle [q. v.], and Thoroton was returned to parliament on 4 July 1757 for the Duke of Newcastle's borough of Boroughbridge, and on 27 March 1761 for the town of Newark.

During the seven years' war he maintained a constant correspondence with the duke's son, John Manners, marquis of Granby [q. v.], the great cavalry general. On the appointment of Granby as master-general of the ordnance on 1 July 1763, he made Thoroton official secretary to the board. In 1763 the Duke of Rutland having severed his relations with Newcastle, owing to differences on the question of the peace of Paris, Thoroton withdrew from Newark, and was returned for Bramber in Sussex, as Granby's nominee.

He retained his seat until 1782. His connection with the board of ordnance ceased on Granby's death in 1770.

After the death of the third duke of Rutland Thoroton returned to his own residence, Screveton Hall. He had, however, a large share in the management of the English affairs of the fourth duke [see MANNERS, CHARLES, fourth DUKE OF RUTLAND] while he was lord-lieutenant of Ireland from 1784 to 1787. He displayed great activity during the Gordon riots in 1780, and rescued several victims from the mob. He died at Screveton Hall on 9 May 1794, and was buried in the neighbouring church of St. Wilfred's. Of Thoroton's eight sons, John became rector of Bottesford and chaplain of Belvoir Castle, and was knighted in 1814; and Robert was appointed private secretary to the fourth Duke of Rutland during his viceroyalty of Ireland, and clerk to the Irish parliament. Thoroton's daughter Mary was married to Charles Manners-Sutton (1755-1828) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury.

[Part of Thoroton's correspondence with Granby is preserved among the Rutland MSS. at Belvoir Castle (*Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. pt. v.*) See also Manners's *Life of John, Marquis of Granby*, 1898; Barrington's *Personal Sketches*; Leslie and Taylor's *Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds*; Crabbe's *Works*, *Biographical Introduction.*]

W. E. M.

**THORP, CHARLES** (1783-1862), first warden of Durham University, born at Gateshead rectory in Durham on 13 Oct. 1783, was the fifth son of Robert Thorp, by his wife Grace (d. 1814), daughter of William Alder of Horncliffe.

ROBERT THORP (1736-1812), archdeacon of Durham, baptised in Chillingham church on 25 Jan. 1736-7, was the second son of Thomas Thorp (1699-1767), vicar of Chillingham. He was educated at Durham school, and Peterhouse, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1758 as senior wrangler and M.A. in 1761. In 1768 he succeeded his father as rector of Chillingham; in 1775 he was appointed perpetual curate of Dodding-ton, in 1781 he became rector of Gateshead, and in 1792 was created archdeacon of Northumberland. In 1795 he was presented to the rectory of Ryton, and, dying at Durham on 20 April 1812, was buried in the vault of Ryton church. Besides several published sermons and charges, he was author of 'Excerpta quædam e Newtoni Principiis Philosophiæ Naturalis,' Cambridge, 1765, 4to, and of a translation of Newton's 'Principia,' entitled 'Mathematical Principles of Natural Philosophy,' London, 1777, 4to; 2nd edit. 1802, 4to (*Gent. Mag.* 1812,



ii. 595; *Grad. Cantabr.* 1659-1823; HODGSON, *Hist. of Northumberland*, II. iii. 337).

His son Charles was educated at the royal grammar school, Newcastle, and at the cathedral school, Durham. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 10 Dec. 1799, graduating B.A. in 1803, M.A. in 1806, B.D. in 1822, and D.D. in 1835. In 1803 he was elected a fellow and tutor, and in 1807, on the resignation of his father, was presented by Shute Barrington [q. v.], bishop of Durham, to the rectory of Ryton. At that place he helped to establish the first savings bank in the north of England, and at Gateshead he delivered a sermon to the friendly society of that place which led to the establishment of the larger savings bank at Newcastle. The discourse, entitled 'Economy a Duty of Natural and Revealed Religion,' was published in 1818 (Newcastle, 8vo), and contains useful statistical information. In 1829 Thorp was presented to the second prebendal stall in the cathedral of Durham, and on 6 Dec. 1831 he was appointed archdeacon of Durham. Two years later, on the foundation of Durham University, he became the first warden. In this position he showed an indefatigable zeal, and made considerable pecuniary sacrifices in support of the university. Towards the close of his life disagreements concerning alterations in university arrangements led to his resignation. He died at Ryton rectory on 10 Oct. 1862.

Thorp was a man of singular disinterestedness and liberality, declining several valuable preferments on account of his attachment to his parish of Ryton. In 1807 he built at his own charge a church at Greenside in the western portion of his parish, in commemoration of his father. He was the author of many published sermons and charges, some of which enjoyed wide popularity. A portrait by J. R. Swinton was engraved by G. R. Ward, 1846.

Thorp was twice married. His first wife, Frances Wilkie, was only child of Henry Collingwood Selby of Swansfield. She died without issue on 20 April 1811; and on 7 Oct. 1817 he married Mary, daughter of Edmund Robinson of Thorp Green, Yorkshire, by whom he had a son Charles and seven daughters.

[Information kindly given by Mr. R. J. W. Davison; In Memoriam: a short Sketch of the Life of Charles Thorp, 1862; *Gent. Mag.* 1863, i. 115; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.*] E. I. C.

**THORPE, BENJAMIN** (1782-1870), Anglo-Saxon scholar, was born in 1782, and having decided to study early English antiquities, then much neglected in Great Britain,

set out about 1826 to Copenhagen. He was attracted thither chiefly by the fame of the great philologist, Rasmus Christian Rask, who had recently returned from the East and been appointed professor of literary history at the Danish University. In 1830 he brought out at Copenhagen an English version of Rask's 'Anglo-Saxon Grammar' (a second edition of this appeared at London in 1865), and in the same year he returned to England. In 1832 he published at London 'Cædmon's Metrical Paraphrase of Parts of the Holy Scriptures in Anglo-Saxon; with an English Translation, Notes, and a Verbal Index.' This was one of the best Anglo-Saxon texts yet issued, and it was highly commended by Milman and others (*Latin Christianity*, bk. iv. ch. iv.; cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1833 i. 329, 1834 ii. 484, 1855 i. 611). It was followed in 1834 by the 'Anglo-Saxon Version of the Story of Apollonius of Tyre, upon which is founded the play of "Pericles," from a MS., with a Translation and Glossary,' and by an important text-book, which was promptly adopted by the Rawlinsonian professor of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford (Robert Meadows White [q. v.]), 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica: a selection in prose and verse from Anglo-Saxon authors of various ages, with a Glossary' (Oxford, 1834, 8vo, 1846 and 1868). The 'Analecta' was praised with discrimination by the best authority of the day, John Mitchell Kemble [q. v.], and up to 1876, when Sweet's 'Anglo-Saxon Reader' appeared, though beginning to be antiquated, it remained, with Vernon's 'Anglo-Saxon Guide,' the chief book in use.

In 1835 appeared 'Libri Psalmorum Versio antiqua Latina; cum Paraphrasi Anglo-Saxonica . . . nunc primum e cod. MS. in Bibl. Regia Parisiensi adservato' (Oxford, 8vo), and then, after an interval of five years, Thorpe's well-known 'Ancient Laws and Institutes of England, comprising the Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings from Ethelbert to Canut, with an English Translation' (London, 1840, fol., or 2 vols. 8vo), forming two volumes of 'supreme value to the student of early English history' (ADAMS, *Man. of Hist. Lit.* p. 474; cf. *Quarterly Rev.* lxxiv. 281). Two more volumes were published by Thorpe in 1842, 'The Holy Gospels in Anglo-Saxon' (based upon 'Cod. Bibl. Pub. Cant.' li. 2, 11, collated with 'Cod. C. C. C. Cambr.,' s. 4, 140) and 'Codex Exoniensis, a Collection of Anglo-Saxon Poetry, with English Translation and Notes' (London, 8vo). Next came, for the Ælfric Society, 'The Homilies of the Anglo-Saxon Church,' with an English version, published in ten parts between 1843 and 1846. In re-

cognition of the importance of all this unremunerative work, Thorpe was granted a civil list pension of 160*l.* in 1835, and on 17 June 1841 this was increased to 200*l.* per annum (COLLES, *Lit. and Pension List*, p. 15).

As early as 1834 Thorpe had commenced a translation of Lappenberg's works on old English history, but had felt the inadequacy of his own knowledge to control his author's statements. By 1842 his knowledge had been greatly enlarged and consolidated, and he commenced another version, with numerous alterations, corrections, and notes of his own. This was published in two volumes in 1845 as 'A History of England under the Anglo-Saxon Kings,' from the German of Dr. J. M. Lappenberg (London, 8vo). It was followed, after an interval of twelve years, by a version of the same writer's 'History of England under the Norman Kings . . . from the Battle of Hastings to the Accession of the House of Plantagenet' (Oxford, 8vo). The literary introduction to both these works is still of value, although they have been superseded in most respects by the works of Kemble, Green, Freeman, and Bishop Stubbs. Of more permanent importance was Thorpe's two-volume edition of Florence of Worcester, issued in 1848-9 as 'Florentii Wigornensis monachi Chronicon ex Chronicis ab adventu Hengesti . . . usque ad annum MCXVII, cui accesserunt continuationes duæ,' collated and edited with English notes (London, 8vo). In 1851, after a long negotiation with Edward Lumley, Thorpe sold that publisher, for 150*l.*, his valuable 'Northern Mythology, comprising the principal popular Traditions and Superstitions of Scandinavia, North Germany, and the Netherlands . . . from original and other sources' (London, 3 vols. 12mo), a work upon the notes and illustrations of which he had lavished the greatest care and pains. Continuing in the same vein of research, he produced in 1853 his 'Yule Tide Stories: a collection of Scandinavian Tales and Traditions,' which appeared in Bohn's 'Antiquarian Library.' For the same library he translated in 1854 'Pauli's Life of Alfred the Great,' to which is appended Alfred's Anglo-Saxon version of 'Orosius,' with a literal translation and notes. In 1855 appeared Thorpe's 'Anglo-Saxon Poems of Beowulf,' with translation, notes, glossary, and indexes. He had designed this work as early as 1830, and in the meantime had appeared Kemble's literal prose translation in 1837, and Wackerbarth's metrical version in 1849. Thorpe's text was collated with the Cottonian MS. before Kemble's; and as the

scorched edges of that manuscript, already 'as friable as touchwood,' suffered further detriment very shortly after his collation, a particular value attaches to Thorpe's readings, which vary in many respects from those of his predecessor. In 1861 Thorpe deserved the lasting gratitude of historical students by his 'excellent edition' for the Rolls Series of 'The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, according to the several Authorities.' In the first volume are printed synoptically the Corpus Christi, Cambridge, the Bodleian, and the various Cottonian texts, with facsimiles and notes, while in volume two appears the translation (London, 8vo; cf. *Athenæum*, 1861, i. 653). Four years later, through the liberality of Joseph Mayer [q. v.] of Liverpool (after having applied in vain for financial aid to the home office, to Sir John Romilly, and to the master of the rolls), Thorpe was enabled to publish his invaluable supplement to Kemble's 'Codex Diplomaticus ævi Saxonici,' entitled 'Diplomatarium Anglicum Ævi Saxonici: a Collection of English Charters (605-1066), containing Miscellaneous Charters, Wills, Guilds, Manumissions, and Aquittances, with a translation of the Anglo-Saxon' (London, 8vo). Among the subscribers to this scholarly record of early English manners were Blaauw, Earle, Guest, Freeman, Lappenberg, Milman, and Roach Smith, to whose great archæological learning Thorpe made special acknowledgment in his preface. His last work, done for Trübner in 1866, was 'Edda Sæmundar Hinns Frôða: the Edda of Sæmund the Learned, from the old Norse or Icelandic,' with a mythological index and an index of persons and places, issued in two parts (London, 8vo).

Thorpe, who was an F.S.A., a member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Munich, and of the Society of Netherlandish Literature at Leyden, spent the last twenty years of his life at Chiswick, where he died, aged 88, on 19 July 1870. Of his own generation he probably did more than any man to refute Kemble's charge against English scholars of apathy in relation to Anglo-Saxon literature and philology.

[Thorpe's Works in British Museum Library; *Athenæum*, 1870, ii. 117; Metcalfe's *Englishman and Scandinavian*, 1880, p. 18; Allibone's *Dict. of English Literature*; The Deeds of Beowulf, ed. Earle, 1892, xxix.; Roach Smith's *Retrospections*, 1883, i. 71-2 (containing two of Thorpe's letters); Britton's *Autobiography*, 1850, p. 8.] T. S.

THORPE, FRANCIS (1595-1665), judge, born in 1595, was the eldest son of Roger Thorpe of Birdsall in Yorkshire and

of his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Danyell of Beswick. He was admitted a student of Gray's Inn on 12 Feb. 1611, and of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 8 Nov. following. He graduated B.A. in 1613. He was called to the bar on 11 May 1621, was ancient of Gray's Inn in 1632, benchet in 1640, and autumn reader in 1641. He was made recorder of Beverley in 1623, and held the post until raised to the bench in 1649, when he was succeeded by his stepson, William Wise. He was recorder of Hull from 1639 till 1648, and made the public speech at the reception of Charles I on his visit to the town in April 1639. On 24 March 1641 he was called as a witness at the trial of the Earl of Strafford.

On the breaking out of the civil war Thorpe took the side of the parliament. He served in the army and attained the rank of colonel. He represented the borough of Richmond as a 'recruiter' to the Long parliament (elected 20 Oct. 1645). On 6 Sept. 1648 he was appointed by the committee for the advance of money steward for the sequestered estates of the Duke of Buckingham in Yorkshire. On 12 Oct. of the same year he was made serjeant-at-law by the parliament.

He was named a commissioner for the trial of the king in January 1649, but never attended the court. On 17 Feb. following the House of Commons voted him 200*l.* 'in consideration of his expence in the former service of the state, and for defraying his charges in the northern circuit for this next assizes.' On 14 April he received the thanks of the house for his 'great services done to the Commonwealth in the last circuit,' and was ordered on 15 June to go on the same again the following vacation. His 'Charge delivered at York' on 20 March was published both in York and London in 1649, and is reprinted in vol. ii. of the 'Harleian Miscellany' (edits. 1744 and 1808). It is an elaborate attempt at justifying the king's execution and vindicating the proceedings of parliament by quotations from the works of pronounced republicans. On 1 June 1649 he was raised to a seat in the exchequer. On 1 April 1650 he was appointed by parliament to be one of the commissioners for the act for establishing the high court of justice.

In an account by Colonel Keane (dated 10 May 1650) of a journey to London from Breda for the purpose of gathering information, Thorpe is commented on as 'one who had formerly been theirs (the Cromwellians) though now converted, but did still comply with them so far as not to make himself suspected.' In March 1652 he was busy accommodating the differences among the assess-

ment commissioners of Yorkshire. On 12 July of the same year he was elected to represent Beverley in Cromwell's first parliament (3 Sept. 1654 to 22 Jan. 1655), and in November was one of the judges for the western circuit. In March 1655 he was again on the western circuit, and on 3 April received a special commission for the trial of those apprehended in the recent insurrection in the west (*Weekly Intelligencer*, 3-10 April 1655). These he duly tried (see *Trial of Col. Grove*), and was immediately summoned by Cromwell to consult as to proceedings against the late insurgents in the north [see SLINGSBY, SIR HENRY]. Thorpe and Sir Richard Newdigate [q. v.] raised objection to dispensing with the usual lapse of fifteen days before proceeding with a newly issued commission, and they expressed doubt as to whether the offence with which the prisoners were charged could legally be declared to be treason. The consequent delay on the part of the judges in proceeding in the matter was rightly interpreted as a refusal to serve, and writs of ease were issued to both Thorpe and Newdigate on 3 May (*Perfect Proceedings of State Affairs*, 3-10 May 1655). Thorpe's disgrace at court increased his popularity in the north, and he was elected to represent the West Riding of Yorkshire in the parliament of September 1656. He was, however, one of those excluded from sitting by the refusal of the Protector to grant his certificate of approbation. He signed the 'remonstrance' to the council of the ninety excluded members (22 Sept. 1656). At the opening of the second session (26 Jan. 1658) he took his oath and his seat, which he retained till the dissolution on 4 Feb.

Thorpe was by this time a pronounced anti-Oliverian. In November 1657, when he returned to the practice of his profession, he had petitioned the Protector, 'whose displeasure he knows he has incurred,' for the arrears of his salary. A warrant was issued for the payment on 8 Feb. 1658. An interesting speech by him respecting the 'other house,' delivered in the House of Commons on 4 Feb. 1658, is printed in Burton's 'Diary' (ii. 445). Thorpe did not serve in Richard Cromwell's parliament of January 1659, and in June of that year was again on circuit. On 17 Jan. 1660 he was replaced on the bench as baron of the exchequer, and went on the northern circuit for the last time during Lent assizes.

At the Restoration Thorpe petitioned for a special pardon. He pleaded his opposition to the king's death and his refusal to try the royalists of the Yorkshire rising. On 13 June, during the debate on the act of indemnity,

Thorpe was named as one of those to be excluded. As receiver of money in Yorkshire he had been accused of detaining 25,000*l.* Prynne, speaking during the debate, compared his case with that of a previous Judge Thorpe who in 1350 was sentenced to death for receiving bribes [see THORPE, SIR WILLIAM, *fl.* 1350], and desired that the present culprit might suffer in like manner. He was, however, given the benefit of the act of indemnity.

Thorpe died at his residence, Bardsey Grange, near Leeds, and was buried at Bardsey church on 7 June 1665. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Oglethorpe of Rawden, and widow of Thomas Wise and of Francis Denton. She survived him, her last husband, till 1 Aug. 1666, and was buried at Bardsey, where her son, William Wise of Beverley, erected a monument to her memory.

[Rawlinson MSS. (A. 25, 239) and the Tanner MSS. (li. 100) in the Bodleian Library; Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. Cambr., Mayor's edit. p. 484; Foss's Dict. of the Judges; Foster's Reg. of Admissions to Gray's Inn, p. 125; Douthwaite's Gray's Inn, p. 72; Admission Reg. of St. John's Coll. Cambr., per the Bursar; Official Lists of M.P.'s, i. 497, xlv; Tickell's Hist. of Hull, pp. 317, 319, 685; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. p. 403, 10th Rep. iv. 98; Cal. Comm. for Compounding, pp. 227, 615, 1005; Cal. Comm. for Advance of Money, p. 529; Commons' Journals, vi. 144, 148, 187, vii. 840; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth, i. 199; Masson's Milton, v. 454-5, vi. 41; Parl. Hist. iii. cols. 1484-6, 1534, 1607, iv. col. 75; Whitelocke's Memorials, 405, 409, 625, 651, 693; Poulson's Beverlac, pp. 277-393, 398; Drake's Eboracum, p. 171; Whitaker's Loidis and Elmete, p. 161, App. pp. 1-8; Rushworth's Trial of Thomas, Earl of Strafford, p. 140; Burton's Diary, ii. 372; Thurloe's State Papers, iii. 332, 359.]

B. P.

**THORPE** or **THORP**, **JOHN DE**, **BARON THORPE** (*d.* 1324), judge, apparently son of Robert de Thorpe of North Creak and Ashwell-Thorpe, Norfolk, by his wife Maud, came of a family of wealth and importance in Norfolk and Suffolk. He was summoned among the magnates to be at Portsmouth to join the king on his expedition to Gascony in 1293, was excepted from the general summons of military tenants in 1294, and after that date received special summonses to render service, as in 1301, 1309, and later years. He was a knight of the shire for Norfolk in the parliament of 1305, and in 1306 was a collector and assessor of the aid for Norfolk and Suffolk. He was a justice of trailbaston for Norfolk and Suffolk in 1307, and attended the first parliament of Edward II as a judge. On

11 June 1309 he received a special summons to parliament, and sat as a baron during the remainder of his life, though he continued a judge and served as a justice itinerant on divers occasions. He was appointed sheriff of Norfolk in 1315, and excused himself on the ground of want of health, but served the office in 1319. In 1316 he was certified as lord, or joint-lord, of nineteen manors in Norfolk and of Combs and Helmingham in Suffolk; one at least of them, Uphall in Norfolk, remained in his family until 1522. He was joined with Thomas, lord Bardolf, in 1322 as warden to guard the coast of Norfolk. He died on 16 May 1324. A writ of summons was by mistake addressed to him in 1325. His first wife, Agnes, died in 1299; his second, Alice, widow of Sir William de Mortimer of Norfolk, survived him. He was succeeded in his estates by his son Robert (see below), who received no summons to parliament; another son, George, also occurs during his father's lifetime.

**ROBERT DE THORPE** or **THORP** (1294?-1330), judge, son of John, baron de Thorpe, was thirty years old at his father's death. He was a justice itinerant in 1321-3, and may perhaps be identified with the member for Northamptonshire in 1323. He was a justice itinerant in 1330, and died in that year. He married Beatrice, daughter of Sir Edmund de Hengrave of Suffolk, and left a son and heir, John, who died in his minority; and Sir Edmund de Thorpe. The latter was twenty-one in 1340, and was ancestor of Sir Edmund de Thorpe who died in 1417, leaving two daughters, coheiresses (**NICOLAS**).

[Foss's Judges, iii. 306; Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 207, ii. 251, v. 143; Parl. Writs, i. 863, ii. 1503-5; Return of Members, i. 19, 69; Rot. Parl. i. 218, 301; Cal. Inquis. post mortem i. 310, ii. 30, 159; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, ed. Courthope, p. 474.]

W. H.

**THORPE**, **JOHN** (*fl.* 1570-1610), architect and surveyor, of the 'parish of St. Martin's in the field,' built or enlarged a number of mansions in the south of England from 1570, when he laid the first stone of Kirby Hall, down to 1618. A plan of the palace of Eltham was made by him in 1590 (*Cal. State Papers*, 1581-90, p. 706), while his drawings of the 'Queen mother's howse' in the Faubourg St.-Germain and of other houses in or near Paris, dated 1600, suggest a visit to France about that time. In 1609 he was named a commissioner for the king for surveying the Duchess of Suffolk's land (*ib.* No. 83, p. 515). In 1611 John Thorp, surveyor, was paid 52*l.* 3*s.* for repairs to the fence of Richmond Park, which had been damaged by a flood in the previous winter.

In the Cottonian MSS. (Aug. 1, i. 75) there is a survey of Theobalds Park, drawn on vellum and tinted, said to have been made by Thorpe in 1611. Some of his drawings, such as that of Aston Hall, Warwickshire, may be referred to 1618, or perhaps later; but the date of his death is not known. He is said to have had a son John, 'likewise a parishioner of St. Martin's' (PEACHAM, loc. cit. infra).

Almost all the evidence as to Thorpe's professional work is contained in a 'folio of plans,' which in 1780, when its contents were first made known by Horace Walpole (*Anecdotes of Painting*), belonged to the Earl of Warwick. It subsequently passed into the Greville Library, but on 10 April 1810 was purchased by Sir John Soane, and is now in the Soane Museum. (A volume of tracings from it, by C. J. Richardson, 1836, is at South Kensington; for a revised list of the contents by Dallaway, see Walpole's 'Anecdotes,' ed. Wornum, 1888, i. 199.) The folio, which consists of 280 pages, contains plans of buildings, sections of stone work, and diagrams of perspective, drawn in pencil, and finished afterwards with the pen. The drawings were evidently made in the book itself, not subsequently bound together, with the exception of a few which have been pasted on blank pages. The internal evidence of draughtsmanship and handwriting warrants the attribution of almost all the drawings to Thorpe himself, though few are signed. Notes have sometimes been added by another hand to the original remarks in Thorpe's writing. The buildings of which plans or elevations are given include Henry VII's chapel, 1502, and a consecutive series ranging in date from 1547-9 (Old Somerset House, Strand) to 1618 (Aston Hall, near Birmingham).

Though the drawings are by Thorpe, it is impossible to attribute to him (as Horace Walpole seemed inclined to do) the original designs of such a number of buildings, covering so wide a range of date. It is most unlikely that an architect who worked on so vast a scale would have escaped all mention in contemporary literature. The differences in style are too great to be accounted for on the supposition of a single designer, however versatile, even in a period of transition and foreign influence. Where documents exist relating to the erection of the houses attributed to Thorpe, they have been found in no single case to confirm the attribution. Lastly, the majority, if not all, of the drawings are not working plans for buildings to be erected, but surveyor's drawings from finished buildings, which afford no evidence as to the ori-

ginal designer. The volume is too large for a sketch-book, but was probably a pattern-book, in which plans and elevations, collected from various sources, were entered as specimens for reference or for exhibition to clients.

One of the few independent records of Thorpe's work confirms this view of the character of the drawings. Holdenby, Northamptonshire, built for Sir Christopher Hatton before 1580 (now destroyed), has been attributed to Thorpe because the plan and elevation are in the Soane volume. It has been proved that Thorpe merely surveyed Holdenby, for the record exists of payment made to him on 4 June 1606 'for his charges in taking the survey of the house and lands by plots at Holdenby . . . and writing fair the plots of that and of Ampthill House and the Earl of Salisbury's, 70*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*' (DEVON, *Issues of the Exchequer*, James I, 1836, p. 37). So the words 'enlarged per J. Thorpe,' on the plan of Ampthill, also in the same volume, probably mean drawn to a larger scale by J. Thorpe.

The buildings which can be ascribed with the greatest probability to Thorpe are the following: 1. Kirby Hall, Northamptonshire, built for Sir Humphrey Stafford, 1570 to 1575, which differs considerably, as carried out, from the plan (see GOTCH, *Architecture of the Renaissance in England*, pt. iii.) 2. The original building of Longford Castle, Wiltshire, begun in 1580 for Sir Thomas Gorges, but much altered at various dates. The original plan, a triangle, with a plain round tower at each apex, founded on the well-known diagram of the Trinity, is probably Thorpe's; but no English builder can be credited with the extravagant façade in German renaissance style, which is later in date, and the elevation in the Soane volume must be regarded as a surveyor's drawing. 3. Thorpe had at least a share in the first design of Holland House, Kensington, as built in 1606-7 for Sir Walter Cope [q. v.] This is shown by the words on the drawing 'Sir Walter Coap at Kensington, perfected by me, J. T.' 4. There is a curious design of a house built for himself, the ground-plan of which forms the letters I T, connected by a low corridor, with the rhyming inscription: 'Thes 2 letters I and T, Joyned together as you see, is meant for a dwelling howse for me. John Thorpe.' The elevation shows a plain house in three stories, with an attic and gables, not unlike many of the smaller brick houses of the period.

Other houses in the building of which it is probable that Thorpe was concerned in some degree are: 1. Buckhurst, in Sussex



(now destroyed), finished in 1568 for Sir Richard Sackville, who afterwards as Earl of Dorset carried out alterations and additions to Knole, Kent, 1603-1605, where the gables and the treatment of the south side of the inner court are in Thorpe's manner. 2. Rushton Hall, Northamptonshire, 1595. The more remarkable buildings in the same neighbourhood, the triangular lodge at Rush-ton, Rothwell Market-house, and Lyveden New Building, which have also been attributed to Thorpe, were probably designed by Sir Thomas Tresham. 3. Audley End, Essex, 1610 to 1616 (greatly altered in 1700, 1721, and 1749), where he is said to have worked in conjunction with Bernard Janssen [q. v.], probably as his subordinate.

The more important houses which have been attributed to Thorpe on insufficient grounds are the following: Longleat, Wiltshire, the design of which is also attributed to Sir John Thynne, for whom it was built, 1567-78; Theobalds, Hertfordshire, for Lord Burghley, 1571; Burleigh House, Northamptonshire, for the same, 1575-80; and Wollaton, Nottinghamshire, begun in 1580 for Sir Francis Willoughby, of which Robert Smithson (*d.* 1614) is expressly named as the architect and surveyor in his epitaph in Wollaton church.

Thorpe was mentioned by Henry Peacham [q. v.] in his 'Gentleman's Exercise' (1634, p. 12) as his especial friend, an excellent geometrician and surveyor, and 'not onely learned and ingenuous himselfe, but a furtherer and favorer of all excellency whatsoever, of whom our age findeth too few.' Of his career no less than of his life and character our knowledge remains very imperfect. It is not even certain that he was an architect at all, in the modern sense of the word. He was a builder, surveyor, and skilled architectural draughtsman, but there is no positive evidence that he designed any of the buildings attributed to him. If he did so, as may fairly be assumed in the case of Kirby and Holland House, he remained faithful to the tradition of the English gabled house, strictly planned and sober in detail of ornament, without indulging in the fantastic extravagance to which some of the Elizabethan builders were led by copying German models. He represents the period of transition between the mediæval builder designers and the academic architects of the seventeenth century.

Owing to the presence of a plan of Old Somerset House, Strand, in the Soane volume, John Thorpe has been confused with 'that other *ignis fatuus* of archæology,' John of Padua [see PADUA, JOHN OF].

[Book of Drawings by Thorpe, Soane Museum; Dict. of Architecture, art. 'Thorpe,' by Wyatt Papworth; Gwilt, Encyclopædia of Architecture and Building News, 1878, vol. xxxiv.; On Longleat, Building News, 1857, xiv. 623; Articles by J. A. Gotch, Building News, 1884 xlv. 782, 790, 1885 xlix. 891, 909; Builder, xlv. 764, 780; Gotch's Buildings of Sir Thomas Tresham, 1883, and Architecture of the Renaissance in England, 1891-4, with plans and views of most of the Buildings attributed to Thorpe. Blomfield's Hist. of Renaissance Architecture in England, 1500-1800, 1897, vol. i. chap. iii. The English Builders.] C. D.

**THORPE, JOHN** (1682-1750), antiquary, eldest son of John Thorpe and his wife Ann, sister and coheirress of Oliver Combridge of Newhouse, Kent, was born at his father's house of Newhouse in the parish of Penshurst, Kent, on 12 March 1681-2. His family was a branch of the Thorpes of Chertsey, Surrey, and his father had a good estate in the parishes of Penshurst, Lamberhurst, Tonbridge, and Chiddingstone. He was sent to the grammar school at Westerham, of which the master was Thomas Manningham [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Chichester, and on 14 April 1698 matriculated from University College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. at Michaelmas 1701, M.A. on 27 June 1704, M.B. on 16 May 1707, and M.D. in July 1710. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 30 Nov. 1705, and at that time lived in Ormond Street, London, near his friend, Richard Mead [q. v.], the physician. He assisted Sir Hans Sloane [q. v.] in the publication of the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and published in them on 24 July 1704 a letter to Sloane on worms in the heads of sheep. In 1715 he settled as a physician in Rochester, where he lived within the precincts of the cathedral, and attained considerable practice, at the same time devoting himself to the study of the architecture, antiquities, and history of the county of Kent. His collections were published in 1769 by his son, in folio, under the title of 'Registrum Roffense.' The book contains numerous charters, all given in full, monumental inscriptions, and other historical materials. An index to the monumental inscriptions appeared in 1885 (ed. F. A. Crisp).

Thorpe was generous in his historical assistance to Thomas Hearne (1678-1735) [q. v.], Browne Willis [q. v.], and other scholars, and gave medical aid to many poor in his district. He edited the 'Itinera Alpina Tria' of Scheuchzer, and published a sheet containing a list of lands contributory to Rochester bridge, and in 1733 at Roches-

ter a collection of statutes of Richard II, Henry V, Elizabeth, and Anne, concerning the same bridge. Several of his letters are preserved in the Sloane collection. He died on 30 Nov. 1750 at Rochester. He was buried in the church of Stockbury, Kent, a parish in which he had purchased a house and land called Nettleded, once owned by the family of Robert Plot [q. v.], the antiquary. Thorpe married Elizabeth, daughter of John Woodhouse of Shobdon, Herefordshire, and had one son, John, who is separately noticed.

A portrait of Thorpe, engraved by J. Bayly from a painting by Wollaston, is prefixed to 'Registrum Roffense.'

[Preface by his son to Registrum Roffense; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 509-14; Thomson's History of Royal Society; Sloane MS. 4063, in British Museum; Works.] N. M.

**THORPE, JOHN** (1715-1792), antiquary, born in 1715, was the only son of John Thorpe (1682-1750) [q. v.], antiquary, of Rochester, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Woodhouse of Shobdon, Herefordshire. He was educated at Ludsdow, Kent, under Samuel Thornton, and matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 22 March 1731-2, graduating B.A. in 1735 and M.A. in 1738. After some study of medicine he abandoned it, and, like his father, devoted himself to antiquarian research. In 1755 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1769 he published, with the assistance of John Baynard of the navy office, his father's 'Registrum Roffense' (London, fol.) In 1788 Thorpe supplemented the 'Registrum' by publishing the 'Custumale Roffense' (London, fol.) from the original manuscript, with the addition of other memorials of the cathedral church. After residing for many years at High-street House, Bexley, Kent, he removed in 1789, after the death of his first wife, to Richmond Green, Surrey, and then to Chippenham in Wiltshire, where he died on 2 Aug. 1792; he was buried in the churchyard of the neighbouring village of Hardenhuish.

Thorpe was twice married. His first wife, Catharina, whom he married in 1746, was the daughter of Laurence Holker, physician, of Gravesend. She died on 10 Jan. 1789, leaving two daughters, Catharine and Ethelinda. On 6 July 1790 he married Mrs. Holland, his housekeeper and 'the widow of an old collegiate acquaintance.'

Besides the works mentioned, Thorpe contributed 'Illustrations of several Antiquities in Kent which have hitherto remained undescribed' to the first volume of the

'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica.' A letter from him to Andrew Coltée Ducarel [q. v.] maintaining, in opposition to Daines Barrington [q. v.], that the cherry is indigenous to England, was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society (1771, p. 152). He frequently made contributions on antiquarian subjects to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' His portrait, painted by W. Hardy and engraved by Thomas Cook [q. v.], is prefixed to 'Custumale Roffense.'

[Gent. Mag. 1792 ii. 769, 1101, 1793 i. 129; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 515, vi. 386; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iv. 646, 673; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886.] E. I. C.

**THORPE, ROBERT DE** (fl. 1290), judge, appears to have been head of an ancient family residing at Thorpe Thewles, near Stockton, Durham, and to have descended from Geoffrey de Torp, who in 1166 held that estate of the bishopric of Durham as half a knight's fee (*Liber Niger*, i. 308). When Edward I turned out the judges in 1289, he appointed Thorpe a justice of the common pleas, and fines were levied before him in 1290. He perhaps died soon afterwards, and certainly before 1306, for in that year his widow, Aveline, was claiming a third of the manor of Thorpe Thewles.

[Foss's Judges, iii. 164; Rot. Parl. i. 198; Surtees's Durham, iii. 89.] W. H.

**THORPE or THORP, SIR ROBERT DE** (d. 1372), chancellor, a native of Thorpe-next-Norwich, was educated at Cambridge, and appears as an advocate in 1340 and as king's serjeant in 1345. He was, Coke says, 'of singular judgment in the laws of the realm.' He was appointed the second master of Pembroke Hall or College, Cambridge, in 1347, and held that office until 1364. In 1355 and 1359 he sat as a judge to try felonies in Oxfordshire and other counties, and on 27 June 1356 was appointed chief justice of the common pleas. A grant of 40*l.* a year was made to him by the king in 1365 to enable him to support the honour of knighthood. When William of Wykeham resigned the great seal on 24 March 1371, the king appointed Thorpe chancellor, delivering him the seal on the 26th. He died somewhat suddenly, for he appears to have transacted business on 25 June 1372, and on the 29th, being in the house of Robert Wyville, bishop of Salisbury, in Fleet Street, was so sick that he had the great seal enclosed in a bag, sealed with his own seal and the seals of Sir John Knyvet, the chief justice, and others, and died there that night. It is evident from his

connection with Pembroke College, and from his appointment to the chancellorship on the overthrow of the clerical ministers, that he was an adherent of John Hastings, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.], leader of the court and anti-clerical party. He married Margaret, daughter of William Deyncourt, and died without issue, leaving his property to be disposed of by his executors as they thought best. One of them, Richard de Tretton or Treton (afterwards master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge), caused forty marks to be given to the university of Cambridge to be spent in building the north side of the school's quadrangle. His brother and heir was Sir William de Thorpe, whose executors built the divinity school together with a small chapel, and in 1398 made an agreement with the university that commemorative services should be held for Sir William and his wife Lady Grace on 6 May and 19 Nov. of each year.

[Foss's Judges, iii. 527; Fœdera, iii. 297, 464, 911, 950-1; Abbrev. Rot. Orig. ii. 337; Cal. Inquis. post mortem, i. 322; Willis's Architec. Hist. of Cambridge, ed. Clarke, iii. 10; Masters's Hist. of C. C. C. Cambr. p. 37; Stubbs's Const. Hist. ii. 421, 424.] W. H.

**THORPE, THOMAS** (d. 1461), speaker of the House of Commons, seems to have been brought up in the royal service. He can hardly be the man of his name who was elected member of parliament for Rutland, although not returned by the sheriff in 1403; but he was certainly chosen for Northamptonshire in 1449. He was an officer of the exchequer in 1442, and remembrancer of the exchequer by 1452. In that year he was, probably on the ground of his Lancastrian sympathies, dismissed by John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester [q. v.], when the latter became treasurer on 15 April 1452 (RAMSAY, *Lancaster and York*, ii. 152, 160). He is stated (*ib.* p. 160) to have become a baron of the exchequer before he was speaker, and this his wife's funeral inscription seems conclusively to prove, but other accounts put his appointment later (the circumstances under which he became third baron are detailed in *Rot. Parl.* v. 342). In the parliament of 1452-3, a Lancastrian parliament, he was chosen speaker; he became a member of the privy council the same year. As a prominent member of the weaker party he was marked for attack, and the occasion was found in his taking possession, probably under the king's orders, of some arms belonging to the Duke of York, which were in London. He was then committed to the Fleet. The king was at this time incapable, and when early in 1454 the Duke of York opened parliament the speaker was

still in gaol. 'Thorpe of th' eschequer,' wrote a correspondent of the day (*Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner, i. 264), 'articuleth fast ayenst the Duke of York.' The case came before the lords on 15 Feb. 1454, and the lords asked advice from the judges. They, however, avoided responsibility, and declared by Sir John Fortescue that it was not their place to determine the privileges of parliament, adding the suggestion that Thorpe was entitled to his release (MAY, *Parliamentary Practice*, pp. 102, 130). None the less, the lords decided that Thorpe should remain in prison, and the commons proceeded to elect another speaker. This decision, which was afterwards said to have been 'begotten by the iniquity of the times,' was, it has been pointed out, really of little importance (FORTESCUE, *Governance of England*, ed. Plummer, pp. 45, 51, 53). Thorpe was a strong party man, and it was as such doubtless, and not as speaker or member of the House of Commons, that he was attacked.

Thorpe remained in prison, it is said, till he had paid 1,000*l.* and 10*l.* costs; he was free before 16 April 1455. He was present at the first battle of St. Albans, from which he fled away. In the Yorkist vindication which followed, Thorpe was one on whom the blame of the troubles was laid. His punishment was demanded in parliament. He seems to have escaped for the time owing to the king's favour. He became second baron of the exchequer on 30 Nov. 1458, and in 1459 he had the reversion granted to him of the office of chancellor of the exchequer. He took an active part in the parliament of Coventry held in December 1459, drawing up the Yorkist attainders. When the Yorkist lords landed in Kent in 1460 and came to London, Thorpe was one of those who went with Scales and Hungerford into the Tower (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, Camd. Soc. pp. 73, 75, 103), and hence cannot have been, as is sometimes said, captured at Northampton. He was in any case taken prisoner, and, after some time, attempted to escape from the Marshalsea, or wherever he was confined, disguised as a monk 'with a newe shave crowne,' and on 17 Feb. 1460-1 he was beheaded by the mob at Haringay.

Thorpe's wife, whose name was Joanna, died on 23 June 1453, and was buried at the church of St. John Zacharies, London. Their son Roger was in the service of the crown, was M.P. for Truro in the parliament of 1452-3, and was at Guisnes under Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset [q. v.], while his father was in trouble about the Duke of York's case. He fought at Wakefield, was prosecuted by a Yorkist named Colt, and, like his

father, was some time in prison, and had to pay a very large sum of money (2,000*l.*) He lost some of his lands in Essex in consequence. These proceedings were declared void in the first parliament of Henry VII's reign (cf. CAMPBELL, *Materials for the History of Henry VII*, Rolls Ser. i. 127-9).

[Manning's *Speakers of the House of Commons*, p. 101; *Rolls of Parliament*, v. 199, vi. 294; Ramsay's *Lancaster and York*; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Foss's *Judges of England*, p. 658; *Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 265, 342, 346, 347; Weever's *Funeral Monuments*, p. 391; *Ordinances of the Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, v. 186, vi. 143 &c.; Stubbs's *Constitutional History*, iii. 168, 169, 266, 471.]

W. A. J. A.

**THORPE, THOMAS** (1570?-1635?), publisher of Shakespeare's 'Sonnets,' born about 1570, was son of Thomas Thorpe, an innkeeper of Barnet, Middlesex (ARBER, *Reg. of Stationers' Company*, ii. 124). At midsummer 1584 he was apprenticed for nine years to a printer and stationer of London, Richard Watkins (*ib.* p. 713), and in 1594 he took up the freedom of the Stationers' Company. A younger brother, Richard, was apprenticed to another stationer, Martin Ensor, for seven years from 24 Aug. 1596, but did not take up his freedom (*ib.* ii. 123). Thomas found obscure employment as a stationer's assistant, but in 1600 he became the owner of the unpublished manuscript of Christopher Marlowe's translation of the 'First Book of Lucan.' Through the good offices of a friend in the trade, Edward Blount [q. v.], he contrived to publish it. His name did not figure on the title-page, but as owner of the 'copy' he signed the dedication, which he jestingly addressed to his friend Blount. He wrote with good-humoured sarcasm of the parsimony of the ordinary literary patron. In 1603 Thorpe again engaged in a publishing speculation, and his name figured on a title-page for the first time. The book was an insignificant pamphlet on current events. Another work of a like kind bore his name later in the year, and between that date and 1624 twenty-eight books were issued at irregular intervals with the announcement that he took part in the process of publication. The title-pages of nearly all Thorpe's books declared that the volumes were printed for him by one stationer, and were sold for him by another stationer, whose address was supplied. It was only in three of the publications on the title-pages of which Thorpe's name figured—viz. R. West's 'Wits A. B. C.,' Chapman's 'Byron,' and Ben Jonson's 'Masques of Blackness and Beauty,' all dated in 1608—that he an-

nounced, in accordance with the custom of well-established publishers, that he was himself in the occupation of a shop, i.e. 'The Tiger's Head, in St. Paul's Churchyard,' at which the books could be purchased. During the other years of his publishing career he pursued his calling homelessly—without business plant or premises of his own, and depending on better equipped colleagues in the trade to sell as well as to print the volumes in which he had an interest. Many of his colleagues began publishing operations in this manner, but none except Thorpe are known to have followed it throughout their careers.

Thorpe's energies seem, in fact, to have been mainly confined, as in his initial venture of Marlowe's 'Lucan,' to the predatory work of procuring, no matter how, unpublished and neglected 'copy.' In the absence, in the early part of the seventeenth century, of any legal recognition of an author's right to control the publication of his work, the actual holder of a manuscript was its lawful and responsible owner, no matter by what means it had fallen into his hands. Thorpe was fortunate enough to obtain between 1605 and 1611 at least nine manuscript volumes of literary interest, viz. three plays by Chapman, four works of Ben Jonson (including 'Sejanus,' 1605), Coryat's 'Odcombian Banquet,' and Shakespeare's 'Sonnets' (1609). The last—the most interesting of all—which had many years earlier circulated in manuscript among Shakespeare's 'private friends,' was entered by Thorpe on the 'Stationers' Registers' on 20 May 1609. There, as on the published title-page, he styled his treasure-trove 'Shakespeares Sonnets'—a tradesmanlike collocation of words which is one of the many proofs that the author was in no way associated with Thorpe's project. The volume was printed for Thorpe by George Eld, and some copies of the impression bore the name of William Aspley as Thorpe's bookselling agent, while others bore the name of John Wright. In conformity with the accepted practice, Thorpe, as owner of the 'copy,' supplied the dedication. He signed it with his initials 'T. T.,' styling himself, with characteristic bombast, 'the well-wishing adventurer in setting forth' [i.e. the hopeful promoter of the speculation]. As in the case of Marlowe's 'Lucan,' he selected for patron of the volume a friend in the trade, whom he denominated 'Mr. W. H.' He fantastically described 'Mr. W. H.' as 'the only begetter'—i.e. procurer of the sonnets—a description which implies that Thorpe owed his acquisition of the manuscript to the good offices of 'Mr. W. H.' An obscure

stationer, William Hall, was at this period filling, like Thorpe, the irresponsible rôle of procurer of manuscripts. In 1606 Hall had procured for publication a neglected manuscript poem, 'A Foure-fold Meditation,' by the jesuit, Robert Southwell [q. v.], and had supplied, as owner of the 'copy,' a dedicatory epistle under his initials 'W. H.' There is little doubt that Thorpe was acquainted with Hall. Southwell's poem was printed for Hall by George Eld, the printer of Shakespeare's 'Sonnets,' and of many others of Thorpe's publications. Hall himself became a master-printer in a small way in 1609, and he described himself as 'W. H.' on the title-page of at least one of his books ('Trial of John Selman,' 1612). No other person who was likely to be in Thorpe's circle of acquaintance was known to designate himself by the same initials. Hall is therefore in all probability the 'Mr. W. H.' of Shakespeare's 'Sonnets.'

In 1610 Thorpe acquired some unpublished manuscripts of an insignificant author, John Healey [q. v.], who had migrated to Virginia and had apparently died there. Another publisher had issued in 1609 a translation by Healey of Bishop Hall's 'Discoverie of a New World,' and Healey had dedicated that work to William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.]. When Thorpe published the manuscripts by Healey in his hands, he prefixed to them dedicatory epistles signed by his own initials, and, inaugurating a new practice in his choice of patrons, addressed them to men of eminence who had acted as patrons of Healey's earlier ventures. Thorpe chose Lord Pembroke as patron of Healey's translation of St. Augustine's 'City of God' in 1610, and penned a very obsequious address to the earl. To another of Healey's patrons, John Florio [q. v.], Thorpe dedicated Healey's translation of 'Epictetus' (1610), and when Thorpe brought out a second edition of that work in 1616, he addressed himself again to Lord Pembroke. These three dedicatory epistles are the longest literary compositions by Thorpe that are extant; they are fantastic and bombastic in style to the bounds of incoherence, and the two addresses to Lord Pembroke are extravagantly subservient in tone. In 1624 Thorpe's name appeared in print in connection with a book for the last time. In that year there was issued a new edition of Chapman's 'Byron,' which Thorpe had first published in 1608. Thorpe, whose surreptitious production of Shakespeare's 'Sonnets' has long perplexed Shakespeare's biographers and has given him his sole title to fame, seems to have been granted an almsroom in the hospital of Ewelme

on 3 Dec. 1635 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 527).

[Arber's Stationers' Registers; Thorpe's publications in Bodleian and British Museum libraries; Athenæum, 1 Nov. 1873, by Mr. Charles Edmonds; Southwell's Foure-fold Meditation, edited by Mr. Charles Edmonds, 1895, preface; Life of Shakespeare, 1898, by the present writer; art. SHAKESPEARE, WILLIAM; introduction to the Oxford University Press Facsimile of Shakespeare's Sonnets, by the present writer, Oxford, 1905; information kindly supplied by Samuel Butler, esq.] S. L.

**THORPE** or **THORP**, **SIR WILLIAM DE** (fl. 1350), chief justice, appears as an advocate in 1333, as one of the king's serjeants in 1341, as the king's attorney in 1342, and in the April of that year was appointed a justice, probably of the king's bench, where he certainly sat in 1345 (Foss), though Dugdale thinks that his first appointment may have been to the common pleas. On 26 Nov. 1346 he was appointed chief justice of the king's bench, in 1347 sat on the commission for the trial of the Earls of Menteith and Fife, and opened the parliament of that and the following year. Charges of corruption in the execution of his office were made against him in 1350, he was imprisoned, and on 3 Nov. Edward III issued a writ constituting the Earls of Arundel, Warwick, and Huntingdon, and two others, commissioners to try him. He confessed that he had received bribes from five persons indicted before him at Lincoln, and was sentenced to imprisonment and forfeiture. On the 19th the king issued a second writ to the same commissioners, setting forth the advantages of Thorpe's office and the enormity of his offence, stating that when he took the oath of his office the king had told him by word of mouth that if he transgressed he should be hanged and suffer forfeiture, and demanding sentence accordingly, which was passed by the commissioners. Edward remitted the capital punishment, and issued writs for the seizure of his lands and goods. In the parliament of February 1351 the king laid the record and process in Thorpe's case before the magnates, who declared that the judgment was right and reasonable. In the course of that year Thorpe was pardoned, and a portion of his lands—the manor of Chancton in Sussex—was restored to him. He was not reinstated as chief justice, but on 24 May 1352 was appointed second baron of the exchequer, and in 1354 was chief of a commission of assize in Sussex, and was one of the triers of petitions in parliament. In 1358 he was appointed a commissioner to treat with the



Duke of Brabant, and in 1359 was a member of commissions of oyer and terminer for Sussex, Kent, and other counties, if, indeed, he is to be identified with the William de Thorp of that list. But the name was too common to be certain as to this, or as to the family to which the chief justice belonged, though it seems probable that he was either of Surrey or Sussex. Blomefield suggests that he was the Sir William who was brother of Sir Robert de Thorpe (*d.* 1372) [q. v.], the chancellor (*Hist. of Norfolk*, v. 147).

[Foss's Judges, iii. 527; Rymer's *Fœdera*, iii. 208-10, 392, 464 (Record edit.); Cal. Rot. Pat. pp. 142, 160; Abbrev. Rot. Orig. ii. 211-212; Rot. Parl. ii. 164, 200, 227, 254, 267 (Record publ.)] W. H.

**THORPE, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1407 ?), Wy-clifite, was a native of the north of England, was educated at Oxford, and took priest's orders. He was tried for heresy in 1397 by Archbishop Thomas Arundel [q. v.], imprisoned, and set free by Richard Braybrooke, bishop of London. For ten years he travelled about preaching; in 1407 he preached at Shrewsbury that the sacrament was consecrated bread, and that pilgrimages, images, and swearing should not be suffered. He was charged by the bailiffs of Shrewsbury and imprisoned. From Shrewsbury prison he was sent to the castle of Saltwood, and was examined before Archbishop Arundel on 7 Aug. 1407. His fate is uncertain, but it is stated that he was burned at Saltwood, August 1407.

He wrote an account of his trial called 'The Examination of William Thorpe' and a 'Short Testament to his Faith'; both are printed in Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments.' The 'Examination' is a fine piece of English prose composition, emended and modernised by Tindal. More refers to it in 1532 in his 'Confutation' as 'put forth, it is said, by George Constantine.' Bale ascribes 'Glosses on the Psalter' to his pen; Tanner's ascription of the 'A B C,' an heretical book generally coupled with Thorpe's 'Examination,' appears to be an error.

[Foxe's Actes and Monuments, 1844, iii. 826, 961; Bale's Bibl. Brit. vii. 42.] M. B.

**THRALE, MRS.** (1741-1821), friend of Dr. Johnson. [See PIOZZI, HESTER LYNCH.]

**THRELKELD, CALEB** (1676-1728), botanist, was born on 31 May 1676 at Keibergh in the parish of Kirk Oswald, Cumberland (*Synopsis*, Be). In 1698 he graduated M.A. in the university of Glasgow, and soon afterwards became a nonconformist preacher. He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh on 26 Jan. 1712-13, and went to live in Dublin with his

wife, three sons, and three daughters. At first he preached in a conventicle on Sundays and acted as a physician on week-days, but afterwards (dedication to Primate Boulter) became reconciled to the established church, practised medicine, and studied botany. He made botanical expeditions in every part of the neighbourhood of Dublin, into co. Wicklow, co. Meath, Queen's County, and into the north of Ireland. In 1727 he published in Dublin 'Synopsis Stirpium Hibernicarum.' The synopsis describes 535 species of plants with the localities in which they were found and their scientific, English, and Irish names. Threlkeld in most cases took the Irish names from a manuscript in his possession, 'which I take to be of good authority' (*Synopsis*, Br). He probably added a few notes of his own from the reports of rustics. Although the book has been frequently quoted as an authority for the Irish names of plants, the errors it contains show that Threlkeld had little acquaintance with the language. He died in Mark's Alley, Francis Street, Dublin, on 28 April 1728, and was buried in a graveyard in Cowan Street near St. Patrick's Cathedral.

[Threlkeld's Synopsis; Pulteney's Historical and Biographical Sketches of the Progress of Botany in England, 1790, ii. 196.] N. M.

**THRING, EDWARD** (1821-1887), schoolmaster, born at Alford in Somerset on 29 Nov. 1821, was fifth child of John Gale Dalton Thring, the rector and squire of Alford, by his wife Sarah, daughter of John Jenkyns, vicar of Evercreech in the same county, and sister of Richard Jenkyns [q. v.], master of Balliol. He was educated first at a local grammar school at Ilminster, and afterwards at Eton, where he became the head of the collegers, and was captain of Montem in 1841 on nearly the last occasion of that famous festival. In the same year he entered King's College, Cambridge, as a scholar. Three years afterwards he gained the Porson prize for Greek iambics, and became a fellow of his college. At that date, and for three centuries before, the King's scholars were allowed to proceed to a degree without examination. Although it was generally understood that Thring was the most distinguished scholar of his year, he objected earnestly to the continuance of this exceptional and time-honoured privilege, and in 1846 and 1848 he, as a fellow, wrote pamphlets strongly advocating its abolition. After much discussion, and with the consent of the provost and fellows, the custom was abandoned in 1851. Thring was ordained in 1846, and became a curate of St. James's

parish in the city of Gloucester. Here he manifested a strong interest in the children of the parochial schools, and he afterwards looked back on the experience he thus gained as the best professional training of his life. To the last he preached the doctrine that the most elementary teaching requires the highest teaching skill and power. After a year at Gloucester he spent two years as a private tutor at Great Marlow, two years as curate at Cookham Dean, Berkshire, and six months in travel in Italy. In September 1853 he was elected to the head mastership of Uppingham school.

Until the end of his life Thring's name was identified with the history and fortunes of Uppingham, a country grammar school founded by Robert Johnson (1540–1625) [q.v.] in 1584, and endowed with an annual income of about 1,000*l*. He found it with twenty-five boys and two masters, in mean premises, and with little repute, and in the course of thirty-four years raised it to a foremost position among the public schools in England, with noble buildings, a fine chapel, ample appliances for teaching and recreation, a library, thirty masters, eleven boarding-houses, and upwards of three hundred boys. From the first he dedicated all his best powers to the business of teaching. His chief desire was to study the needs and aptitudes of individual boys, and to give to each work which would interest him and call forth his powers. He thought that most public schools were too large for this purpose, and he restricted the number of boys at Uppingham school to 320, and in each boarding-house to thirty.

Thring held fast by the study of languages and mathematics and cognate subjects, as forming the main course of discipline, to which every scholar should conform. To English composition, pursued *pari passu* with composition in the ancient languages, he assigned a high place in his system of instruction. But lessons on these subjects were begun at seven in the morning and were over by midday. In the after part of the day classes were held in French, German, chemistry, turning, drawing, carpentry, and music; and every boy was expected to take up one, or perhaps two, of these at his or his parents' choice. He established workshops, laboratories, gardens, an aviary, and a gymnasium. Uppingham was the first great public school to make special provision of this kind for varied culture outside the traditional range of classical study. Although himself deficient in the musical faculty, Thring attached high value to music as an educational instrument, wrote some spirited school songs, and took pains to choose highly skilled

teachers, and to give them, by means of school concerts and otherwise, opportunities of cultivating their art. To the artistic decoration of the school and chapel he paid special attention, as well as to the study of drawing and design. The class-rooms were adorned with pictures symbolical or historical, and with the portraits of men famous in the several departments of learning or science to which the lessons pertained. While encouraging athletics, he thought they received excessive attention. He deprecated the habit of multiplying prizes and scholarships, especially if they were regarded as motives for work instead of records of having worked.

In 1875 a serious attack of typhoid fever, attributable to bad drainage in the town of Uppingham, caused several deaths and much alarm, and threatened the ruin of the school. Thring met the emergency with characteristic courage and promptitude, found an unoccupied hotel and some lodging-houses at Borth, a little fishing village on the Cardigan coast, and in three weeks made arrangements for the removal of the whole establishment. There the school work was carried on with unbroken spirit and success for more than a year and until the danger was past (cf. *Edward Thring, a Memory*, by the Rev. J. H. Skrine).

Thring is one of the few great schoolmasters who have written copiously on the principles of education. His works have been largely read in America as well as in England, and, though they do not profess to be text-books or pedagogic manuals of rules and formulæ, have proved in a high degree inspiring to English-speaking teachers. One of his earliest books, 'Thoughts on Life Science' (1869, 2nd edit. 1871), which bore the pseudonym of 'Benjamin Place,' concerns itself with reflections on the old problems of the relations of Christian faith to knowledge and to human progress. His matured convictions on educational methods are set forth in 'Education and School' (1864; 2nd edit. 1867), in 'The Theory and Practice of Teaching' (1883, new edit. 1885), and in a posthumous volume of 'Miscellaneous Addresses' (1887) delivered before various bodies of teachers. All his writings are characterised by a deep sense of the moral and religious purposes which should be served in education, by fine enthusiasm, by intuitive insight into child nature, by happy and pregnant aphorisms, and by an active and often grotesque fancy which, though it illuminated his talk and his books, led him to indulge in analogies occasionally remote, and, it must be owned, somewhat

tantalising. It was a prominent feature of his educational system that English grammar treated inductively and analytically furnished the best basis for language training, and among his earliest books were the 'Child's Grammar' (1852), the 'Principles of Grammar' (1868), and 'Exercises in Grammatical Analysis' (1868). In all these what he called 'sentence anatomy' was shown to be one of the most fruitful of linguistic exercises, and to be applicable to the study of Latin and Greek as well as of English.

With no less earnestness, and with scarcely less magnetic personal influence than Arnold, Thring displayed even more originality in his educational methods, and was the pioneer of no less important reforms in public school life. He was the founder of the headmasters' conference, laid down the main lines of its action, and was for some years one of its most influential members. The first meeting was held, on his invitation, at Uppingham in December 1869. His was the first public school to establish a mission to the poor of London, and the North Woolwich settlement, which was founded also in 1869, established a precedent, followed seven years after by Winchester, and subsequently by nearly all the great public schools. He founded an old scholars' association and the Uppingham School Society, and sought to render himself and its members useful to the people of the town by establishing classes for mutual improvement and for cookery and useful arts. He was the first headmaster to evince sympathy with the best modern efforts to give a liberal education to girls; and in 1887 he invited the headmistresses' association to hold their annual meeting at Uppingham. To one phase of educational development Thring was resolutely opposed. He was not in sympathy with modern movements for the legal control and organisation of secondary education, or for the examination and inspection of schools by public authority. All such expedients appeared to him to restrict mischievously the lawful liberty of the teacher, and he never fully recognised that public measures which would have been needless in his own case might be very necessary for the rank and file of uninspired teachers and for the maintenance of ordinary schools in efficiency.

Thring died at Uppingham on 22 Oct. 1887. At Christmas 1853 he married Marie Louise, daughter of Carl Johann Koch of Bonn, who held the office of councillor or commissioner of customs under the Prussian government. His wife, three daughters, and two sons survived him; Mrs. Thring died in 1907.

Besides the works already named, Thring was author of a volume of 'School Sermons' (1858, 2nd ser. 1886), 'School Songs' (1858), 'Borth Lyrics' (1881), 'Poems and Translations' (1887), and a remarkable discourse entitled 'The Charter of Life,' contributed to a volume of sermons addressed to public school men, and edited by Dean Vaughan, under the title 'The School of Life,' 1885.

[Life, with long extracts from Thring's diaries, by G. R. Parkin, 1898; Uppingham by the Sea, by J. H. Skrine; Edward Thring, Teacher and Poet, by Rev. H. D. Rawnsley.]

J. G. F-H.

**THROCKMORTON, FRANCIS** (1554-1584), conspirator, born in 1554, was son of Sir John Throckmorton of Feckenham, Worcestershire, by his wife Margery. His mother was daughter of Robert Puttenham, and her mother was Margery, sister of Sir Thomas Elyot [q. v.] The conspirator's father, Sir John, was seventh of eight sons of Sir George Throckmorton of Coughton, Warwickshire, and was brother of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton [q. v.] He sat in parliament as member for Old Sarum in Mary's first parliament, conjointly with his brother Nicholas. Both brothers were charged with complicity in Wyatt's rebellion, and John was condemned to death, but was subsequently released, and as a staunch catholic was received into the queen's favour. He was appointed master of requests. Subsequently Queen Mary, 'in respect of his faithful service, bestowed upon him the office of' chief justice of Chester, and made him a member of the council of the marches of Wales. He held both these posts for twenty-three years, and for three years was vice-president of the Welsh council. He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth at Kenilworth in 1566. He long resided at Congleton, Cheshire. He was suspended from his post of justice of Chester within a year of his death. This disaster was popularly attributed to the malice of the Earl of Leicester, who was said to have brought to the notice of the government a trivial but unlawful alteration made by Sir John in the record of a case tried before him (LEICESTER, *Commonwealth*, 1641, p. 79; CAMDEN, *Annals*, 1688, transl. p. 294). It is doubtful if Leicester were concerned in the business. According to Froude, Sir John Throckmorton suffered removal from his office owing to his avowal of sympathy with the jesuits. But whatever the immediate cause of his dismissal, there were fair grounds for suspecting him of maladministration of justice. He was charged in the Star-chamber with showing in his court illegal partiality to the plaintiff in a suit *Grey v. Vernon*.

He was heard in the Star-chamber in his own defence, and a copy of his speech is among the Rawlinson manuscripts in the Bodleian Library (*Cat.* i. 494). Finally he was declared guilty and fined. The case was mentioned as a precedent by Lord-keeper Coventry in the Star-chamber in 1631 (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xii. 328). Sir John died on 23 May 1580, and was buried at Coughton, Warwickshire, the chief seat of the Throckmorton family. A eulogistic epitaph, by his brother-in-law, Richard Puttenham [q. v.], was printed in 'The Arte of English Poesie,' 1589 (ed. Arber, pp. 189-90).

Francis matriculated from Hart Hall, Oxford, in 1572, aged 18, and was entered as a student of the Inner Temple in 1576. About 1580 he left England on a foreign tour with a brother Thomas. Sharing his father's zeal for catholicism, he visited the leading English catholics in exile on the continent, and learned from them the various plans that were forming for the re-establishment of the catholic religion in England with the aid of a foreign army. At Madrid Throckmorton discussed with Sir Francis Englefield [q. v.] the details of an invasion of England by Spanish troops. In Paris he met Thomas Morgan (1543-1606?) [q. v.] and Charles Paget [q. v.], the agents of Queen Mary, and he spent much time at Spa with other catholic malcontents in debating the feasibility of co-operation on the part of catholics in England with an army which the Guises were proposing to raise in the Low Countries. Returning to London early in 1583, Throckmorton settled in a house at Paul's Wharf, London, and organised means of communication between Morgan in Paris and the imprisoned Queen of Scots, and between the Queen of Scots and Mendoza, the Spanish ambassador at Elizabeth's court. His frequent visits to Mendoza's house were noted by agents of the government. Suspicion was roused, and he was suddenly arrested in October 1583 in the act of penning a letter in cipher to Queen Mary. Before he was carried to the Tower he managed to destroy that letter and to send a maid-servant with a casket of compromising documents to Mendoza. But when his house was searched a list was found of catholics in England who were prepared to aid in rebellious designs against Elizabeth. There were also seized plans of harbours sketched by Paget, and described by Throckmorton as suitable for the landing of a foreign force; treatises in defence of the Queen of Scots' title to the succession of the English throne; and 'six or seven infamous libels against Her Majesty printed beyond sea.'

On his arrival at the Tower, Throckmorton was examined by members of the council, but he declined to reply to their questions. Orders were consequently given to question him under torture. He was racked for the first time on 23 Nov., and twice again on 2 Dec. His resolution gradually failed him, and he confessed that the two catalogues of the harbours and English catholics found in one of his trunks were from his own pen. They were intended, he admitted, for the use of Mendoza, the Spanish ambassador, to further the enterprise of the Duke of Guise for the invasion of England. He had planned with Mendoza a device whereby the catholics in England would be able at the moment of invasion to levy troops in the name of the queen, and, unless she consented to tolerate the catholic worship, it had been determined to attempt the overthrow of her government. Throckmorton was tried at the Guildhall on 21 May 1584. He pleaded that his confessions were insufficient to convict him, because by the statute of 13 Elizabeth it was required that every indictment should be laid within six months of the commission of the offence, and should be proved on oath by two witnesses. The judges replied that he was indicted not on the statute of 13 Elizabeth, but on the ancient statute of treasons, which neither required witnesses nor limited the time of prosecution. Throckmorton retorted that he had been deceived, and that the whole of his confession was false; that it had been extorted by dread of further torment by the rack, and under the impression that his revelations could not be used to imperil his life. Although he was at once condemned to death, his life was spared till he once more repeated the confession of his guilt. He was executed on 10 July at Tyburn; but on the scaffold he revoked his second confession, calling God to witness that it was drawn from him by the hope of pardon. The government published in June an official justification of his punishment, with the title, 'A Discoverie of the Treasons practised and attempted against the Queenes Majestie and the Realme by Francis Throckmorton' (London, 1584, 4to); this is reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' 1808, vol. iii. A Latin translation was published in the same year, and a Dutch version was issued at Middelburg in 1585.

Francis's brother Thomas permanently settled in Paris in 1582 as one of the agents of Queen Mary Stuart, and was an active supporter of Charles Paget [q. v.] On 23 Sept. 1584 Queen Mary wrote to Cardinal Allen at Rome urging the cardinal to recommend Thomas Throckmorton to the

pope for a pension (ALLEN, *Letters and Memorials*, p. 396). He was betrothed to Mary, youngest daughter of George Allen, the cardinal's brother, but died, apparently at Paris, on 16 Oct. 1595, before the marriage took place.

[Stow's *Annales*, p. 698; Camden's *Annals*, 294-8; Goodman's *Life and Times of James I*, ed. Brewer, i. 116-19; Guy Carleton's *Thankfull Deliverance*; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1581-90; Thorpe's *Scottish State Papers*; *Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen*; Wotton's *Baronetage*; Froude's *History*; Lingard's *History*.] S. L.

**THROCKMORTON, JOB** (1545-1601), puritan controversialist, born in 1545, was eldest son of Clement Throckmorton of Haseley, Warwickshire, third son of Sir George Throckmorton of Coughton, Warwickshire. He was thus nephew of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton [q. v.], and first cousin of Francis Throckmorton [q. v.]. His mother, Catherine, was daughter of Sir Edward Neville, second son of George Neville, third baron Bergavenny [q. v.]. The father, a well-to-do country gentleman, in youth served his maternal relative, Queen Catherine Parr, as a cup-bearer; he was presented with the estate of Haseley in 1555 by his uncle, Michael Throckmorton, to whom it had been granted by Queen Mary in 1553 on the attainder of its former owner, John, duke of Northumberland [see under **THROCKMORTON, SIR NICHOLAS**]. He accepted protestantism and made provision for the son of the protestant Thomas Hawkes, who was burnt for heresy at Coggeshall during Queen Mary's reign in 1555 (FOXÉ, *Acts and Monuments*, vii. 118). Clement Throckmorton was elected member of parliament for Warwick in 1541, for Devizes in 1545, for Warwick again in 1547 and 1553, for Sudbury, Suffolk, in 1559, and for Warwickshire in 1562 and 1572, and, dying in 1573, was buried in Haseley church beneath a monument of Purbeck marble inlaid with brass.

Job, who succeeded his father at Haseley, developed a strong puritan bias. He was well educated, and graduated B.A. at Oxford on 13 Feb. 1565-6. He sat in parliament as member for East Retford from 1572 to 1583, and for Warwick in 1586-7. When John Penry [q. v.] issued his appeal to the parliament of 1586, calling attention to the spiritual destitution of Wales, Throckmorton appears to have expressed enthusiastic sympathy. In 1588 he offered pecuniary aid to Penry and to Penry's friends in their efforts to excite the nation against the bishops by the issue of a series of tracts bearing the pseudonymous signatures of Martin Mar-Prelate. Throckmorton afterwards denied

that he had any knowledge of Penry's plans, but in June 1589 Penry stayed with Throckmorton at Haseley, and a printing press was secretly set up in his house. The greater part of the three Mar-Prelate tracts—'Theses Martinianæ,' 'The Just Censure and Reproofe of Martin Senior,' and 'The Protestatyon of Martin Marprelate'—were put into type under Throckmorton's roof. When Penry escaped to Edinburgh in 1590, Throckmorton seems to have supplied him with funds. Throckmorton was indicted at Warwick assizes next year on a charge of associating with other religious malcontents—William Hacket [q. v.] and the little band of religious fanatics who were at the time convicted of treason. Throckmorton admitted some casual acquaintance with Edmund Coppinger [q. v.], one of Hacket's patrons, but no evidence was forthcoming to prove closer relations, and Throckmorton was acquitted. 'The lord chancellor said not only in his own house, but even to her Majesty, and openly in the parliament, that he knew Job Throckmorton to be an honest man' (cf. **THROCKMORTON'S Defence**, 1594; PEIRCE, *Vindication*, i. 142). When Penry was arrested and put on his trial in May 1593, Throckmorton swore that he himself 'was not Martin and knew not Martin [Mar-Prelate].' But Matthew Sutcliffe [q. v.] issued a vehement attack on Throckmorton in 1594, asserting, despite the absence of legal proof, that he was guilty of complicity both with Penry and with Hacket. Throckmorton replied in a published 'Defence of Job Throckmorton against the Slanders of Matthew Sutcliffe, taken out of cotype of his own hande, as it was written to a honorable personage' (1594, 4to), to which Sutcliffe published an answer (1595).

Throckmorton's religious zeal increased with his years, and he often preached to his neighbours. According to Camden, he was both learned and eloquent. Towards the end of the century he fell into a consumption, and removed from Haseley to Canons Ashby, Northamptonshire, so that he might benefit by the spiritual consolation of the puritan minister, John Dod [q. v.]. It is said that for thirty-seven years he sought in vain a comfortable assurance of his salvation, but secured it within an hour of his death. He died early in 1601, and was buried in the churchyard of Haseley on 23 Feb. (*Reg.*)

Throckmorton married Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Vernon of Howell, Staffordshire, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. His eldest son, Sir Clement Throckmorton, was thrice elected M.P. for Warwickshire, in 1624, 1625, 1626, and was, according to Dugdale, 'not a little eminent for his learn-



ing and eloquence; he married Lettice, second daughter of Sir Clement Fisher of Packington, Warwickshire; his eldest son, also Sir Clement (1605–1664), was thrice elected M.P. for Warwick (in 1654–5, on 30 March 1660, and on 26 March 1661), was knighted on 11 Aug. 1660, and died in 1664. Job Throckmorton's second son, Job (*b.* 1594), was admitted a barrister of the Middle Temple in 1618.

[Visitation of Warwickshire, 1613 (Harl. Soc. pp. 206–7); Colville's Warwickshire Worthies; Dugdale's Warwickshire, pp. 456–7; Brooks's Puritans; Maskell's Marprelate Controversy; Arber's Introd. to the Martin Marprelate Controversy; Waddington's Life of Penry, 1854; Strype's Works; Camden's Annals; William Pierce's Historical Introduction to the Marprelate Tracts, 1908.] S. L.

**THROCKMORTON** or **THROGMORTON**, **SIR JOHN** (*d.* 1445), under-treasurer of England, was the son of Thomas Throgmorton of Fladbury, Worcestershire, a retainer of Thomas Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.], by his wife Agnes Besford. According to Dugdale he was 'brought up to the study of lawes and was afterwards of the king's council.' Probably in Henry IV's reign he became a clerk in the treasury, and in 3 Henry V (1415–16) he was granted lands in Fladbury for his services (*Cal. Rot. Pat. in Turri Londin.* p. 264*b*). In 1417–1418 he was in attendance on Richard de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.], at Caen, of which the earl had been appointed governor on its surrender to Henry V. He was elected knight of the shire for Worcestershire in the parliament summoned to meet on 19 Nov. 1414, and was returned for the same constituency to those summoned on 2 Dec. 1420, 9 Nov. 1422, and 12 May 1432. In 1426 he was made a commissioner for raising a loan in Warwickshire. In 1431 he was appointed one of the Earl of Warwick's attorneys during his absence abroad, and in the same year was retained as a member of Warwick's council for life with a salary of twenty marks. On the earl's death in 1439 Throgmorton was made one of his executors and joint custodian of his castles and manors during his son's minority. In 1433 he was made 'surveyor of the administration of the effects' of Edmund, earl of March (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 471). In 1434 and again in 1440 he served on the commission of the peace in Warwickshire. In the latter year he was styled chamberlain of the exchequer and under-treasurer of England (NICOLAS, *Acts of the Privy Council*, v. 81). He died in 1445; in accordance with his will, dated at London on 12 April in that year, he was buried in the church of St.

John the Baptist, Fladbury, where there is an inscription to his memory (NASH, *Worcestershire*, i. 452). He married, in 1409, Alianora, daughter and coheir of Sir Guy Spiney or De la Spine of Coughton, Warwickshire, which thus passed into the possession of the Throgmorton family. By her he had two sons, Thomas and John, and seven daughters. Thomas (*d.* 1472) succeeded to the estates, and was great-grandfather of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton [q. v.]

[*Cal. Rot. Patentium in Turri Londin.* pp. 264, 282; *Rot. Parl.* iv. 471, v. 77; *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, iv. 325, v. 81; Palgrave's *Antient Kalendars and Inventories*, p. 158; Dugdale's *Warwickshire*, ii. 749–51; Nash's *Worcestershire*; *Official Return of Members of Parl.*; Burke's *Extinct Baronetcies*; Colville's *Warwickshire Worthies*.] A. F. P.

**THROCKMORTON**, **SIR NICHOLAS** (1515–1571), diplomatist, born in 1515, was fourth of the eight sons of Sir George Throckmorton of Coughton, Warwickshire. His grandfather, Sir Robert Throckmorton (son of Thomas, and grandson of Sir John Throckmorton [q. v.]), was a privy councillor under Henry VII, and died in 1519 while on a pilgrimage to Palestine. His mother was Katharine, daughter of Sir Nicholas, lord Vaux of Harrowden, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Henry, lord Fitzhugh, and widow of Sir William Parr, K.G. She was thus aunt by marriage to Queen Catherine Parr, and Sir Nicholas claimed the queen as his first cousin. His father, Sir George, incurred, owing to some local topic of dispute, the ill-will of Cromwell, whose manor of Oversley adjoined that of Coughton. Early in 1540 Cromwell contrived to have his neighbour imprisoned on a charge of denying Henry VIII's supremacy, but Lady Throckmorton's niece, Catherine Parr, used her influence with the king to procure Sir George's release. Sir George was one of the chief witnesses against Cromwell at his trial, which took place in the same year, and was consulted by Henry VIII in the course of the proceedings. After Cromwell's fall Sir George purchased Cromwell's forfeited manor of Oversley. He was sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire in 1526 and 1546, and built the great gatehouse at Coughton. He died soon after Queen Mary's accession. Sir Robert Throckmorton (*d.* 1570), Sir George's eldest son and successor in the Coughton estate, was succeeded by his son Thomas (*d.* 1614), who, as a staunch catholic, suffered much persecution and loss of property during Elizabeth's reign. Thomas Throckmorton's grandson Robert was a devoted royalist, and was

created a baronet on 1 Sept. 1642. The baronetcy is still held by a descendant.

MICHAEL THROCKMORTON (*d.* 1558), a younger brother of Sir George and Nicholas's uncle, arranged in 1537 to enter the service of Cardinal Pole at Rome, with a view to acting as a spy on him in the interest of the English government; but Michael deceived Cromwell, and became the loyal and affectionate secretary of the cardinal. For a time he wrote home to the English government letters favourable to Pole without exciting suspicions of his duplicity. He is credited with the authorship of a volume entitled 'A cōpye of a very fyne and wytty letter sent from the ryght reuerende Lewes Lippomanus, byshop of Verona in Italy,' London, 1556, 8vo. Michael Throckmorton, who received a grant of Haseley in Warwickshire from Queen Mary in 1553, finally took up his residence at Mantua, where he died on 1 Nov. 1558 (*cf. Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Nine Historical Letters of the Reign of Henry VIII*, by J. P. Collier, 1871; *Cal. State Papers*, 1547-80, pp. 67, 75-6). His son Francis was long known at Mantua by his hospitable entertainment of English visitors; he was buried at Ullenhall, Warwickshire, in 1617.

Nicholas was chiefly brought up by his mother's brother-in-law, Lord Parr. In youth he served as page to the Duke of Richmond, and probably went to Paris with his master in 1532. With two brothers he joined the household of his family connection, Catherine Parr, soon after her marriage to Henry VIII in July 1543. Unlike other members of his family, he accepted the reformed faith of his mistress, and remained a sturdy protestant till his death. He and two brothers were present as sympathising spectators at the execution of Anne Askew, the protestant martyr, in 1546 (*Narratives of the Reformation*, Camden Soc. pp. 41-2).

Throckmorton entered public life as M.P. for Malden in 1545, and sat in the House of Commons almost continuously till 1567. The accession of Edward VI was favourable to his fortunes. With the king's religious sentiment he was in thorough sympathy, and Edward liked him personally. He accompanied the army of the Protector Somerset to Scotland in August 1547, and, after engaging in the battle of Musselburgh, was sent to bear the tidings of victory to Edward. The king received him with the utmost cordiality and knighted him. He was subsequently appointed a knight of the king's privy chamber and treasurer of the mint in the Tower (*Acts of Privy Council*, iv. 76, 77, 84). He also received a grant

of an annuity of 100*l.*, which he resigned in 1551 in exchange for the manor of Paulerspury in Northamptonshire and other land in adjoining counties. He was present at the unfortunate siege of Boulogne in 1549-1550, and later in 1550 attended to give evidence at Gardiner's trial. He represented Devizes in the House of Commons from 1547 to 1552, and sat for Northamptonshire in Edward's last parliament in March 1553.

Throckmorton's signature was appended to the letters patent of 7 June 1553 which limited the succession of the crown to Lady Jane Grey and her descendants (*Chronicle of Queen Jane*, p. 100). Immediately after Edward's death and Lady Jane's accession, Throckmorton's wife acted by way of deputy for Lady Jane as godmother of a son of Edward Underhill, the 'Hot-Gospeller,' at his christening in the Tower of London (19 July 1553); the boy was named Guilford after Lady Jane's husband (*Narratives of the Reformation*, p. 153). On the same day Mary was generally proclaimed queen. Throckmorton is reported to have been at the moment at Northampton, and when Sir Thomas Tresham formally declared for Mary there, he is said to have made a protest in Lady Jane's favour, which exposed him to personal risk at the townspeople's hands (*Chron. of Queen Jane*, p. 12). But Throckmorton's devotion to Lady Jane was more specious than real, and he had no intention of forfeiting the goodwill of her rival Mary. He was credited by his friends with having taken a step of the first importance to Mary's welfare on the very day of Edward VI's death by sending her London goldsmith to her at Hoddesdon to apprise her of the loss of her brother, and to warn her of the danger that threatened her if she fell into the clutches of the Duke of Northumberland (*Legend of Throckmorton*, vv. 111 et seq.; *cf. Goodman's Life and Times*, i. 117). On Mary's arrival in London she showed no resentment at Throckmorton's dalliance with Lady Jane's pretensions, and he sat as member for Old Sarum in her first parliament of October-December 1553.

But early next year Throckmorton's loyalty was seriously suspected. On 20 Feb. 1553-4 he was sent to the Tower on a charge of complicity in Wyatt's conspiracy. On 17 April 1554 he was tried at the Guildhall. Although he had not taken up arms, the evidence against him was strong. One of Wyatt's lieutenants, Cuthbert Vaughan, swore that he had discussed the plan of the insurrection with Throckmorton. Throckmorton admitted that he had talked to Sir Peter Carew and Wyatt of the probability

of a rebellion, and had been in familiar relations with Edward Courtenay [q. v.], Throckmorton defended himself with resolute pertinacity, and, in spite of the marked hostility of Sir Thomas Bromley and other judges, he was acquitted by the jury. The trial was memorable as affording an almost unprecedented example of the independence of a jury at the trial of one who was charged by the crown with treason. The London populace rejoiced, but the government marked its resentment by ordering the jurors to the Tower or the Fleet; they were kept in prison till the end of the year, when they were released on the payment of a fine amounting to 2,000*l.* (HOLINSHED, *Chronicle*, ii. 1747; *State Trials*). Nor was Throckmorton allowed to benefit immediately by the jury's courage. He was detained in the Tower till 18 Jan. 1554-5 (MACHYN, *Diary*, p. 80); and next year, when a kinsman, John Throckmorton, was arrested on a charge of conspiring with Henry Dudley to rob the treasury, he was again brought under suspicion, but no action was taken against him. His kinsman was executed on 28 April 1556 (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, 1547-80, p. 78). Meanwhile he was a frequent and a welcome visitor of the Princess Elizabeth at Hatfield, though his protestant zeal exceeded that of the princess, and at times drew from her an angry rebuke.

Elizabeth's accession to the throne opened to him a career of political activity. He was at once appointed chief butler and chamberlain of the exchequer, and was elected M.P. for Lyme Regis on 2 Jan. 1558-9. In the following May the more important office of ambassador to France was bestowed on him (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1547-80, p. 128). On 9 Jan. 1559-60 the queen signed instructions in which he was directed to protest against the assumption of the arms of England by Francis II, who had married Mary Queen of Scots on 24 April 1558, and had ascended the French throne on 10 July 1559 (*Hatfield MSS.* i. 165-7; *State Papers*, Foreign, 1559-60, No. 557). Francis died on 5 Dec. 1560, and Throckmorton was much occupied in the weeks that followed in seeking to induce Queen Mary to forego 'the style and title of sovereign of England,' and to postpone her assumption of her sovereignty in Scotland. Throckmorton had many audiences of her, and acknowledged her fascination. They corresponded on friendly terms, and despite differences in their religious and political opinions, he thenceforth did whatever he could to serve her, consistently with his duty to his country (cf. LABANOFF, *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, i. 94, 128). He

now succeeded in reconciling Elizabeth to the prospect of Queen Mary's settlement in Scotland. But he endeavoured to persuade Mary to tolerate protestantism among her subjects, and did not allow his personal regard for her to diminish his zeal for his own creed. The Venetian ambassador in France described him (3 July 1561) as 'the most cruel adversary that the catholic religion has in England' (*Cal. Venetian State Papers*, 1558-80, p. 333). He showed every mark of hostility to the Guises and of sympathy with the Huguenots, and urged Elizabeth to ally herself publicly and without delay with the Huguenots in France and the reformers in Scotland. Little heed was paid to his proposals.

On 28 Oct. 1560 he wrote with disgust to Cecil of the rumour that the Earl of Leicester was contemplating marriage with the queen (FROUDE, vi. 439 sq.). In November he sent his secretary, one Jones, to remonstrate with the queen on the injurious effect that the reports of such a union were having on her prestige abroad (HARDWICKE, *State Papers*, i. 165). Elizabeth was displeased with his frank importunity, and in September 1561 Throckmorton begged for his recall. Cecil, to whose son Thomas he was showing many kindly attentions in Paris, recommended him to remain at his post, but in September 1562 Sir Thomas Smith (1513-1577) [q. v.] arrived to share his responsibilities, and, as different directions were given by the home government to each envoy, Throckmorton's position was one of continual embarrassment, and his relations with his colleague were usually very strained (cf. WRIGHT, *Queen Elizabeth*, i. 155, 174). Throckmorton never ceased to warn the queen that Europe was maturing a conspiracy to extirpate protestantism, and that it was her duty to act as the champion of the reformed faith. Largely owing to his representations, Elizabeth reluctantly agreed in October 1562 to send an English army to the assistance of the French protestants, who were at open war with their catholic rulers, and were holding Havre against the French government. Throckmorton joined the Huguenot army in Normandy, and after the battle of Dreux (19 Dec. 1562) was carried as a prisoner into the camp of the catholics and was detained. He arrived at Havre in February 1563. On 7 August 1563 he was arrested by the French government on the plea that he had no passport. Cecil expostulated with the French ambassador in London, and Throckmorton was set at liberty (*Hatfield MSS.* i. 277; cf. *Cal. Venetian State Papers*, 1557-80, p. 373;

*Lettres de Catherine de Médicis*, vol. ii.) In the spring of 1564 he was engaged in negotiating at Troyes a peace with France, and found, as he conceived, his chief obstruction in the conduct of his colleague, Sir Thomas Smith. A violent quarrel took place between them while the negotiations were in progress, but the treaty of Troyes was finally signed on 1 April 1564, whereupon Throckmorton withdrew from the French embassy.

Next year another diplomatic mission was provided for Throckmorton in Scotland. On 4 May 1565 instructions were drawn up directing him to proceed to Scotland to prevent the marriage of Mary Queen of Scots with Darnley. He hurried to Mary at Stirling Castle. The queen received him reluctantly, and turned a deaf ear to his protest against her union with her cousin. He returned home leisurely, pausing at York to send Cecil the result of his observations on the temper of northern England, where he detected disquieting signs of hostility to Elizabeth's government. Later in the year he addressed a letter of advice to Mary urging her to show clemency to the banished protestant lords, and especially to the Earl of Moray (MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, 1683, pp. 60-3).

Throckmorton was created M.A. at Oxford on 2 Sept. 1566, and next year was, on the recommendation of the Earl of Leicester, named a governor of the incorporated society which was to control the possessions and revenues of the preachers of the gospel in Warwickshire. On 30 June 1567 Throckmorton was ordered to proceed to Scotland for a second time. A dangerous crisis had just taken place in Queen Mary's affairs. Her recent marriage to Bothwell after Darnley's murder had led to the rebellion of the Scottish nobles, and they had in June imprisoned her in Lochleven Castle. As a believer in the justice of Mary's claims to the English succession and an admirer of her personal charm, Throckmorton was anxious to alleviate the perils to which she was exposed. Elizabeth's instructions gave him no certain guidance as to the side on which he was to throw English influence. He travelled slowly northwards, in the hope that Elizabeth would adopt a clearer policy. On arriving at Edinburgh in July he told Mary at a personal interview that Queen Elizabeth would come to her rescue if she would abandon Bothwell. His persuasions were in vain (*MS. Cotton, Calig. C. 1, ff. 18-35*), but on 24 July the imprisoned queen wrote thanking him for the good feeling he had shown her (LABANOFF, *Lettres*, ii. 63). At the same time he opened negotiations with

the Scottish lords. Elizabeth reproached him with his failure to secure Queen Mary's release (THORPE, *Scottish State Papers*, ii. 824-46). In self-defence Throckmorton disclosed to the Scottish lords his contradictory orders, but the queen resented so irregular a procedure, and he was recalled in August (cf. MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, 96 seq.)

Throckmorton thenceforth suffered acutely from a sense of disappointment. His health failed during 1568, but he maintained friendly relations with Cecil, to whom he wrote from Fulham on 2 Sept. 1568 that he proposed to kill a buck at Cecil's house at Mortlake. He had long favoured the proposal to wed Queen Mary to the Duke of Norfolk, and he was consequently suspected next year of sympathy with the rebellion of northern catholics in Queen Mary's behalf. In September 1569 he was imprisoned in Windsor Castle, but he was soon released and no further proceedings were taken against him. He died in London on 12 Feb. 1570-1. Shortly before he had dined or supped with the Earl of Leicester at Leicester House. According to the doubtful authority of Leicester's 'Commonwealth,' his death was due to poison administered by Leicester in a salad on that occasion (LEICESTER, *Commonwealth*, 1641, p. 27). Leicester, it is said, had never forgiven Throckmorton for his vehement opposition to the earl's proposed marriage with the queen. No reliance need be placed on this report. Throckmorton had continuously corresponded on friendly terms with Leicester for many years before his death, and they had acted together as patrons of puritan ministers (cf. THORPE, *Scottish Papers*, i. 210 seq.; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1547-80, p. 291); Cecil wrote to Sir Thomas Smith of their markedly amicable relations on 16 Oct. 1565, and described Throckmorton as 'carefull and devote to his lordship' (WRIGHT, *Life and Times of Elizabeth*, i. 209). Throckmorton was buried on the south side of the chancel in St. Catherine Cree Church in the city of London.

Throckmorton married Anne, daughter of Sir Nicholas Carew, K.G., and sister and heiress of Sir Francis Carew of Beddington, Surrey. Of three daughters, Elizabeth (baptised at Beddington 16 April 1565) married Sir Walter Raleigh [q. v.] Of two sons, the elder, Arthur (1557-1626), matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1571, aged 14; he was M.P. for Colchester in 1588-9; joined in 1596 the expedition to Cadiz, where he was knighted; inherited from his father the manor of Paulerspury, Northamptonshire, of which county he was sheriff in 1605, and was buried at Paulerspury on 1 Aug. 1616.

Sir Nicholas's younger son, Nicholas, who was knighted on 10 June 1603, was adopted by his uncle, Sir Francis Carew (1530-1611) of Beddington, took the name of Carew, and succeeded to the Beddington property, dying in 1643 (cf. LYSONS, *Environs of London*, i. 52 et seq.; cf. art. RALEGH, SIR WALTER, ad fin.)

Much of Throckmorton's correspondence as ambassador in France between 1559 and 1563 is printed in Patrick Forbes's 'Full View of Public Transactions in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth,' 1740-1 (2 vols. fol.), in the 'Hardwicke State Papers' (1778, i. 121-62), and in the 'Calendar of Foreign State Papers.' His Scottish correspondence is calendared in Thorpe's 'Scottish State Papers.' A few of his autograph letters are at Hatfield and among the Cottonian, Harleian, Lansdowne, and Additional manuscripts at the British Museum. The mass of Throckmorton's original papers came into the possession of Sir Henry Wotton. Wotton bequeathed them to Charles I, but the bequest did not take effect. After many vicissitudes the papers passed into the possession of Francis Seymour Conway, first marquis of Hertford (1719-1794), whose grandson, the third Marquis of Hertford, made them over to the public record office, on the recommendation of John Wilson Croker, before 1842 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 455).

A portrait of Sir Nicholas, painted when he was forty-nine, is at Coughton. An engraving by Vertue is dated 1747.

[A poem called the Legend of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, consisting of 229 stanzas of six lines each, gives in a vague fashion the chief facts of his life. It professes to be spoken by Throckmorton's ghost, after the manner of the poems in the *Mirror for Magistrates*. The authorship is uncertain. It was first printed from a badly copied manuscript at Coughton Court by Francis Peck [q. v.] in an appendix to his *Life of Milton* in 1740, and was inaccurately assigned by Peck to Sir Nicholas's nephew, 'Sir Thomas Throckmorton of Littleton in coun. Warwick, knt.' Apparently the person intended was Thomas Throckmorton 'esquire' (son of Sir Nicholas's brother, Sir Robert Throckmorton), who died on 13 March 1614-15, aged 81, and was buried at Weston Underwood, Buckinghamshire (Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iv. 399). The best version of the poem is that transcribed by William Cole and now in the British Museum Addit. MS. 5841; another is in Harl. MS. 6353. John Gough Nichols prepared an improved edition from these manuscripts in 1874. Browne Willis compiled in 1730, from the family papers at Coughton, a *History and Pedigree of the Ancient Family of Throckmorton*; this still remains

in manuscript at Coughton, but was used by Miss Strickland in her *Lives of the Queens of England*. There is also at Coughton a 'Gens Throckmortoniana' assigned to Sir Robert Throckmorton (cf. Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. pp. 256-8). Other papers of the Throckmorton family are preserved at Buckland Court, Faringdon (see Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. No. iv. pp. 168-76). Pedigrees and accounts of the family are in Dugdale's *Warwickshire*, ii. 749, Lipscomb's *Buckinghamshire*, iv. 399, Nash's *Worcestershire*, i. 452, Betham's *Baronetage*, i. 486, and Wotton's *Baronetage*, ii. 359 sq. See also Froude's *History*; Lingard's *History*; Wright's *Life and Times of Queen Elizabeth*, passim; Fuller's *Worthies*, ed. Nichols, iii. 280; Strype's *Annals and Memorials*, passim; and the state papers and the official calendars mentioned above.]

S. L.

THROGMORTON. [See THROCKMORTON.]

THROSBY, JOHN (1740-1803), antiquary, son of Nicholas Throsby, alderman of Leicester and mayor in 1759, by Martha Mason, his second wife, was born at Leicester on 21 Dec. 1740, and baptised at St. Martin's Church there on 13 Jan. following. In 1770 he was appointed parish clerk of St. Martin's, which office he held until his death. He early turned his attention to the study of local history and antiquities, and in 1777, at the age of thirty-seven, published his first work, 'The Memoirs of the Town and County of Leicester,' which was issued at Leicester in six duodecimo volumes. In 1789 he brought out a quarto volume of 'Select Views in Leicestershire, from Original Drawings,' containing historical and descriptive accounts of castles, religious houses, and seats in that county, and in the following year a 'Supplementary Volume to the Leicestershire Views, containing a Series of Excursions to the Villages and Places of Note in that County.' This was followed in 1791 by 'The History and Antiquities of the Ancient Town of Leicester' (Leicester, 4to). He also republished Robert Thoroton's 'Nottinghamshire,' with large additions (3 vols. 4to, 1790, new edit. 1797).

John Nichols [q. v.] incorporated most of Throsby's work in his 'History of Leicestershire.' He describes him as 'a man of strong natural genius, who, during the vicissitudes of a life remarkably chequered, rendered himself conspicuous as a draughtsman and topographer.' In later life Throsby was in indifferent circumstances. He attempted many expedients to maintain his family, few of which were successful, but in his later years he was assisted by friends. He died, after a lingering illness, on 5 Feb. 1803, and was



buried on the 8th at St. Martin's, Leicester. Over the old vestry door is a tablet to his memory. He married at St. Martin's, on 29 Oct. 1761, Ann Godfrey, by whom he had five sons and five daughters. His widow survived him, and died on 1 Oct. 1813.

Besides those mentioned above, his works are: 1. 'Letter to the Earl of Leicester on the Recent Discovery of the Roman Cloaca at Leicester, with Some Thoughts on the Jewry Wall,' Leicester, 8vo, 1793. 2. 'Thoughts on the Provincial Corps raised, and now raising in support of the British Constitution, at this awful period,' 1795. An engraved portrait of Throsby at the age of fifty is prefixed to his 'Excursions' and 'History of Leicester.'

[Nichols's Leicestershire, i. 602, iii. 1048 and passim; Gent. Mag. 1803, i. 284; Annual Register, 1803, p. 497; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxix. 344; extracts from St. Martin's Registers kindly supplied by Mr. Henry Hartopp of Leicester.]

W. G. D. F.

**THRUPP, FREDERICK** (1812-1895), sculptor, youngest son of Joseph Thrupp of Paddington Green, London, by Mary Pillow (*d.* 1845), his second wife, was born on 20 June 1812. The family had been settled for many years near Worcester, but Joseph migrated to London about 1765, and from 1774 conducted a coach factory in George Street, Grosvenor Square. By his first wife, Mary Burgon, Joseph was father of Dorothea Ann, the hymn-writer (see below), and of John Augustus Thrupp (1785-1814), the father of John Thrupp [q. v.], and of Charles Joseph Thrupp, the father of Admiral Arthur Thomas Thrupp (1828-1889), who served in the Baltic in 1854-5, in the China war in 1858, and on the coast of America during the civil war in 1862-4.

Frederick went to the Rev. W. Greenlaw's school at Blackheath, where he remained till about 1828. He then joined the academy of Henry Sass [q. v.] in Bloomsbury, to cultivate a taste for modelling and drawing, which showed itself very early in life. At Sass's he was a contemporary of John Callcott Horsley [q. v.], then and always one of his closest friends. In 1829 he won a silver medal from the Society of Arts for a chalk drawing from a bust. He was admitted to the antique school of the Royal Academy on 15 June 1830. His first exhibit at the Royal Academy was a piece of sculpture, 'The Prodigal Returned,' 1832. This was followed by a bust of J. H. Pope, 1833, a bust of B. E. Hall, and 'Mother bending over her Sleeping Infant,' 1835, and 'Contemplation,' 1836.

On 15 Feb. 1837 Thrupp started for Rome, accompanied by James Uwins, nephew of

Thomas Uwins, R.A. [q. v.], and arrived there on 17 March. 'The Young Hunter' and 'Mother and Children' were exhibited at the Royal Academy in this year, but he did not exhibit again till 1841. He then sent a small 'Magdalen' in marble, finished in December 1840, being a repetition of a work in plaster which had cost him a whole year of diligent labour, for he found that his English training had been very inadequate in the modelling of drapery. While at Rome he profited greatly by the advice and encouragement of John Gibson (1790-1866) [q. v.], who admired his 'Ferdinand,' modelled soon after his arrival in 1837, and obtained several private commissions for him. Gibson induced him to abandon a taste for caricature. Thrupp also made the acquaintance of Thorwaldsen, and formed lasting friendships with many of his contemporaries among the English colony of artists at Rome, including William Theed, jun., Richard James Wyatt, Joseph Severn, Penry Williams, Edward Lear, and others. While still at Rome he finished 'Arethusa,' a life-sized recumbent nymph, exhibited in 1843, which subsequently passed into the hands of John Duke, first lord Coleridge; 'Hebe with the Eagle,' and 'Boys with a Basket of Fruit,' both exhibited in 1844, and several other works in marble. He spent his summer holidays in England in 1839 and 1841, and finally returned to London in October 1842, when he took a house at No. 232 Marylebone Road (then called the New Road), where he built a large gallery and studio. He let most of the house and lived himself at 15 Paddington Green (the house where he was born) till, on his mother's death in 1845, his two unmarried sisters joined him in the Marylebone Road. Here he lived for forty years, leading an industrious life, varied only by occasional holidays spent with friends in England or France.

His principal public commissions were for the statue of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton, 1846, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1848, and placed near the monument to Wilberforce in the north transept of Westminster Abbey; two statues for the House of Lords, 1847; 'Timon of Athens' for the Mansion House, 1853; and the statue of Wordsworth for the baptistery of Westminster Abbey. At the great exhibition of 1851 he gained two medals for 'The Maid and Mischievous Boy,' a life-sized plaster group, first exhibited in 1847, now at Winchester; and 'The Boy and the Butterfly' in marble, exhibited in 1850, and sold in 1885 to a private owner at York. He continued to exhibit statues, bas-reliefs, or busts at the

Royal Academy almost every year till 1880. The subjects were sometimes classical, sometimes modern, but more frequently religious. He modelled several isolated subjects from Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' as well as a series of ten bas-reliefs. He exhibited in 1860 a statue of John Bunyan, and in 1868 a pair of bronze doors with ten subjects from the book, which were purchased by the Duke of Bedford and presented to the Bunyan Chapel, Bedford. The plaster models for these doors were presented by the sculptor to the Baptist College, Regent's Park, in 1880. Another pair of doors, with bronze panels illustrating George Herbert's poems, were exhibited with other works by Thrupp, including sixty terra-cotta statuettes, a marble bust of Wordsworth, and some bas-reliefs, at the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, in the winter of 1887-8, and the doors were afterwards accepted by Dr. Westcott as a gift to the divinity school at Cambridge, where they were placed in the library. Thrupp executed the monument to Lady Coleridge at Ottery St. Mary's, Devonshire; the reredos representing the Last Supper in St. Clement's, York; and the monument to Canon Pearson [see under PEARSON, HUGH NICHOLAS] in Sonning Church, Berkshire, in 1883. His last work was a plaster bust of Mr. E. Vivian, which he presented to the Torquay School of Art in 1888.

Late in life, on 11 July 1885, Thrupp married Sarah Harriet Ann Frances, eldest daughter of John Thurgar of Norwich and Algiers, who survived him. He spent the winter of 1885-6 in Algiers, making studies of the Arabs and their costume. The following winter was passed at San Remo, and he visited the Pyrenees in the spring. In 1887 he left the Marylebone Road and bought a house at Torquay. In 1889 he visited Antwerp, Brussels, and Cologne. The years 1892-4 were spent in negotiations for the ultimate disposal of the large number of works in marble and plaster, with about 150 small studies in terra-cotta, and numerous drawings, which remained on his hands. By the intervention of the dowager countess of Northesk, it was ultimately arranged with the mayor and corporation of Winchester that his works should find a home in that city, and in 1894 he sent on loan, as a first instalment, four marble statues—'Eve,' 'The Prodigal Son,' 'Hebe,' and 'Boys with Fruit'—and twenty works in plaster. The Thrupp gallery, in the ancient abbey buildings in the public garden adjoining the Guildhall, was inaugurated on 8 Nov. 1894. Thrupp bequeathed all his property, including his remaining works, to

his wife, but in accordance with his wishes they will be presented to the city of Winchester; they remain meanwhile at Torquay.

Failing eyesight, followed by paralysis agitans in 1893, compelled him to abandon active work. He died at Thurlow, Torquay, of influenza and pneumonia, on 21 March 1895, and was buried on 26 March in the Torquay cemetery. Joseph Francis Thrupp [q. v.] was his nephew.

In addition to his work as a sculptor, Thrupp designed and engraved in outline illustrations to 'Paradise Lost.' He also illustrated in lithography 'The Ancient Mariner' and 'The Prisoner of Chillon,' and drew a series of views of Ilfracombe on the stone. He was a rapid and accurate draughtsman with pen or pencil, but had little sense of colour and did not paint except in monochrome. His modelling was rapid and sure when he had overcome the initial difficulties.

The sculptor's half-sister, DOROTHEA ANN THRUPP (1779-1847), the eldest daughter of Joseph Thrupp by his first wife, Mary Burgon (*d.* 1795), born in London on 20 June 1779, contributed under the signature 'Iota' to some of the juvenile magazines edited by Caroline Fry, and wrote several hymns: one, 'A little ship was on the sea,' a great favourite with children. Besides some little manuals, including 'Songs by the Way' and 'Thoughts for the Day' (1836-7), she published translations from Pascal and Fénelon. She died at Hamilton Place, St. John's Wood, in November 1847.

[Athenæum, 30 March 1895; Torquay Directory, 27 March 1895; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues; information from Mrs. Thrupp and from C. J. Bruce Angier, esq. For Dorothea, see Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Garret Horder's Hymn Lover, p. 447; notes supplied by Miss Fell Smith.] C. D.

THRUPP, JOHN (1817-1870), historical writer, born on 5 Feb. 1817, was the eldest son of John Augustus Thrupp (1785-1844) of Spanish Place, Manchester Square, London, the eldest son of Joseph Thrupp of Paddington Green, by his first wife, Mary Burgon. Frederick Thrupp [q. v.] was his father's half-brother. After education at Dr. Laing's school at Clapham he was articled in 1834 and admitted a solicitor in 1838; he practised at Bell Yard, Doctors' Commons. Shortly after his publication in 1843 of his volume of 'Historical Law Tracts,' his father died and left him a competency. Henceforth he devoted more and more time to archæology and chess, in both of which pursuits he shared his enthusiasm with Henry Thomas Buckle [q. v.] He had to give up chess in 1856, but

in 1862 he was able to bring some of his historical studies to fruition in his valuable 'Anglo-Saxon Home: a History of the Domestic Institutions and Customs of England from the Fifth to the Eleventh Century' (see *Athenæum*, 1862, ii. 178). John Thrupp died at Sunnyside, Dorking, on 20 Jan. 1870. He was thrice married, but left no issue.

[Law Times, 19 Feb. 1870; private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

**THRUPP, JOSEPH FRANCIS** (1827-1867), divine, only son of Joseph William Thrupp, solicitor, of 55 Upper Brook Street, and Merrow House, Guildford, was born on 20 May 1827. Frederick Thrupp [q. v.] was his uncle. He was educated at Winchester College under Bishop Moberly from 1840 to 1845, becoming head prefect, and at Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1849 as seventh wrangler and eleventh classic, and proceeded M.A. in 1852. He was elected to a fellowship at Trinity, and afterwards travelled in Palestine. He was ordained in 1852, and in the same year accepted the small college living of Barrington, Royston. Thrupp was for some time member of the board of theological studies at Cambridge, and in 1865 was select preacher. He contributed to the 'Speaker's Commentary' and to Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible.' He died at Surbiton on 23 Sept. 1867, and is buried at Merrow. In 1853 he married Elizabeth Bligh, fourth daughter of the Rev. John David Glennie of St. Mary's, Park Street. He is commemorated by a window in Trinity College chapel and another in Barrington church, both presented by his widow. He published: 1. 'Ancient Jerusalem' (1855). 2. An excellent 'Introduction to the Psalms,' 2 vols. 1860. 3. 'A Translation of the Song of Songs,' 1862.

[Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 550; information from Mrs. Elizabeth B. Thrupp and C. W. Holgate.] E. C. M.

**THURCYTEL** (d. 975), abbot of Crowland, was a clerk of royal race and of great wealth, the kinsman probably of Archbishop Oskytel [q. v.] of York. Having decided to renounce the world, he persuaded King Eadred or Eadred to give him the abbey of Crowland, then a poor and struggling house surrounded by swamps and marshes. At Crowland Thurcytel became a monk in the first place probably about 946, but was shortly elected abbot. He restored the house, endowed it of his great wealth with six manors, and may be regarded as its second founder. The charter he obtained from King Edgar or Eadgar [q. v.] in 966 is still extant (*DUGDALE, Monast. Angl.* ii. 115 sq.) He was the friend of St. Dun-

stan [q. v.], of Ethelwold (d. 984) [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, and of Oswald (d. 972) [q. v.], archbishop of York. From this fact, together with the accounts of his life, both legendary and authentic, it may be inferred that he took part in the struggle of the day between the secular clerks and the regular monks, and assisted in the revival of monasticism in this country in the tenth century. He died probably in July 975, and his work at Crowland was taken up successively by two of his kinsmen.

Thurcytel is perhaps chiefly known from the narrative of the false Ingulf, which gives a detailed but fabulous account of his life and work both before and after he went to Crowland. The trustworthy story from which this fable grew up is contained in the narrative of Orderic Vitalis, who makes no mention of the legends contained in Ingulf.

[Orderici Vitalis Hist. Eccles. ii. 281-3, ed. Le Prévost; see also the so-called Ingulf of Crowland ap. Savile's Angl. Rer. Script. post Bedam, pp. 872 seq.; Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 597; Dugdale's Monast. Angl. ii. 92 seq., which follows Ingulf.] A. M. C.-E.

**THURKILBI, ROGER DE** (d. 1260), judge, was the son and heir of Thomas de Thurkilbi, who took his name from a hamlet in the parish of Kirby Grindalyth in the East Riding of Yorkshire. It is probable, from the difficulty of accounting otherwise for his sudden elevation to judicial office, that Roger was a lawyer by profession. He was never a tenant *in capite*, and, although the possessor of many manors in his native county, he never served as its sheriff. Nor did he owe his advancement to his father, who was a man of no political or administrative importance.

From certain grants made to Thurkilbi in June 1233 it may be inferred that he was already engaged in the king's service, perhaps as his advocate, or as a clerk in the chancery. In 24 Henry III (1239-40) he was appointed to itinerate in Norfolk and twelve other counties with William of York, Henry de Bath, and Gilbert de Preston, three of the most distinguished judges of the century. He was engaged in this way until November in 26 Henry III (1241), when the feet of fines show that the eyre was concluded. In the following Easter he was directed to deliver the gaols of Norwich and Ipswich; and in April he witnessed two royal charters, when the king was at Winchester. At the beginning of Trinity term he sat for the first time in the common bench at Westminster, with Robert de Lexinton as presiding judge. In Hilary and the early part of Trinity terms in 27 Henry III (1242-3) he itinerated in Som-

set and Oxfordshire; in the last weeks of Easter term and in Trinity term of 28 Henry III (1244) in Devonshire and Dorset; in Easter and Trinity terms of 29 Henry III (1245) in the counties of Lincoln and Nottingham. After Easter in 30 Henry III (1246) he commenced an eyre with Gilbert de Preston, Simon de Wauton, and John de Cobham, which extended over more than half the counties in England, and only ended in Trinity term of 33 Henry III (1249). During 32 and 33 Henry III (1247-9) the sittings of the common bench were suspended, and nearly the whole of the judicial business of the country was transacted before itinerant justices. Thurkilbi had, in the intervals between his eyres, been engaged as a justice of the bench at Westminster; and when the court was reopened in Michaelmas term of 33 Henry III (1249) he returned to preside over it again until Michaelmas term in 35 and 36 Henry III (1251), when he began another eyre through the counties of York, Nottingham, Derby, Warwick, and Leicester. He returned to Westminster towards the end of Michaelmas term in 36 and 37 Henry III (1252). In Easter term of 40 Henry III (1256) he went on his last eyre through Northumberland and six other counties in the north of England. The last fine levied before him in this eyre was at Derby early in February of 42 Henry III (1257-8). From this time till the autumn of the same year he was holding pleas at Oxford, probably as a justice *coram rege*. In Michaelmas term of 42 and 43 Henry III (1258) the king appointed Thurkilbi, Gilbert de Preston, and Nicholas de Handlo to hold the king's bench at Westminster, 'donec rex de eodem banco plenius ordinaverit.' The bench here spoken of was undoubtedly the common bench. Although the king intended to make other arrangements, Thurkilbi remained at Westminster until he died. Matthew Paris (*Chronica Majora*, v. 96) and Matthew of Westminster (*Flores Historiarum*, ii. 363) agree in stating that he crossed the Channel with Richard, earl of Cornwall [q.v.], and other nobles in 1250. The statement is confirmed by the feet of fines, which show that he was absent from Westminster for the last few weeks of Hilary term. In July of 37 Henry III (1253) Thurkilbi was directed to explain the 'Articuli Vigiliæ' to the knights and freemen of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and to enforce their observance. He has also been described as one of the justices for the custody of the Jews in this year on the authority of an entry on the plea rolls of the exchequer of the Jews. As there is no other evidence that he filled this office, and he was undoubtedly at this

time a justice of the bench, it is probable that he was engaged at the exchequer for the consideration of a special case. The same entry has been cited to show that Henry de Bath, who at this time held high judicial office, was also a justice for the custody of the Jews. The two judges were no doubt called in to determine some difficult point of law.

Thurkilbi was frequently assigned to take particular assizes and deliver gaols, and in 43 Henry III (1259), when it was provided that such 'speciales justiciarie' should only be granted to certain judges, he was included in the number. He was usually sent on this work to the eastern counties. The cases so heard by him are recorded on the two files of assize rolls now at the Record Office, numbered respectively 1177 and 1179. From July 1253 he was paid an annual salary of 100 marks.

It is difficult to estimate the work and influence of a lawyer at a time when there were no year-books or reports, but it is certain that Thurkilbi was a great judge. In 'Flores Historiarum' (ii. 450) he is described as 'nulli in toto regno maxime in justicia et terre legibus secundus,' and his decisions are among the few expressly mentioned in Hengham's 'Summa Magna' and other thirteenth-century treatises. He seems to have taken small part in the political controversies of his day. Matthew Paris, speaking of the introduction of the words 'non obstante' into royal letters, represents him as saying in 1251, 'Heu! heu! hos utquid dies expectavimus? Ecce jam civilis curia exemplo ecclesiasticæ coinquatur et a sulphureo fonte rivulus intoxicatur' (*Chronica Majora*, v. 211). The same writer records a speech made to him by the judge on the subject of the Poitevin oppression in the following year, which shows that he was discontented with the state of the kingdom. In 1259 he was one of the persons appointed by the barons to sell the king's wardships and select sheriffs (*Annales Monastici*, i. 477-8). These facts have been taken as showing that he acted with the popular party. On the other hand this was the only occasion on which the barons employed him otherwise than as a judge, and he remained in the king's favour after they had obtained power (*Flores Historiarum*). Moreover, the persons so appointed by the barons seem to have been chosen rather as experienced and trusted public servants than on political grounds.

Thurkilbi was married to a certain Lecia as early as 24 Henry III (1240). She survived her husband and left Thomas Rocelyn as her heir (*Rot. Hund.* i. 472). Thurkilbi

died childless in June or early in July in 44 Henry III (1260), having appointed his neighbour, Simon Abbot of Langley, Thomas de Heselstone, and Master Roger de Heselstone executors of his will. The statement in 'Flores Historiarum' that he died on 20 Aug. is clearly incorrect, as there is an entry on the patent rolls dated 7 July which shows that he was already dead. Fines were levied before him in the week beginning on 6 June, but none afterwards. An anonymous writer, from whose manuscripts a few extracts are printed in Leland's 'Collectanea' (ed. Hearne, ii. 245), says that his estate, exclusive of gold, gems, vases, and silken girdles, did not amount to thirty marks. But the feet of several fines to which Roger de Thurkilbi was a party show that he had acquired considerable property in Yorkshire, Norfolk, and Lincolnshire. Moreover his executors paid the sum of 200 marks for the king's aid in getting in the testator's debts. His heir was his brother, Walter de Thurkilbi, who, though he seems never to have held any administrative or judicial office, frequently witnessed royal charters, and was probably a member of the king's council. Matthew Paris, who was personally acquainted with Roger de Thurkilbi, speaks of him as 'miles et literatus' (*Chronica Majora*, v. 317).

[The chief authorities are: The Plea Rolls, the various Chancery and Exchequer Rolls, and the Feet of Fines (all at the Record Office). A large number of transcripts from these relating to Thurkilbi, and also an Itinerary of him as a justice in eyre have been typewritten and placed in the library of the British Museum. His sittings at Westminster are tabulated in Bracton's Notebook. See also Matthew Paris's *Chronica Majora* (Rolls Series); Matthew of Westminster's *Flores Historiarum* (Rolls Series); *Annales Monastici* (Rolls Series); Gross's *Exchequer of the Jews*; Bracton's Notebook, ed. Maitland; Leland's *Collectanea*, ed. Hearne.]

G. J. T.

**THURKILL, THORKILL, or TURGESIUS** (d. 845), Danish king of North Ireland, could not have been the son of Harold Harfagr as Snorri Sturleson supposed (*Heimskringla*, i. 131-2, transl. Morris and Magnusson, Saga Library), for this would place him too late. He has, however, with more probability been identified with Ragnar Lodbrok, the half-mythical king of Denmark and Norway. This theory is supported by several striking coincidences, but cannot be said to be proved (*War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill*, pp. liii seq. Rolls Ser.) As Thurkill he arrived in Ireland with a royal fleet in 832. He took Dublin in the same

year, and afterwards assumed the government of all the northmen in Ireland (*ib.* pp. xlii seq., and 9, Rolls Ser.) Several other Danish fleets arrived about the same time, and it was apparently with their help and that of almost annual reinforcements of his countrymen that Thurkill took advantage of the civil and ecclesiastical strife then prevailing to extend his dominion over the whole north of Ireland. At Armagh, whither he went soon after taking Dublin, he seems to have met with resistance, for he attacked the city three times in one month (*ib.*; see also *Ann. Ult. ap. O'CONOR, Rer. Hibern. Script.* iv. 208). A few years later, perhaps in 841 (*War of the Gaedhil*, pp. xliii and 9), Thurkill drove out the abbot of Armagh and assumed the abbacy—that is, the wide ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the chief successor of St. Patrick. He apparently aimed at the suppression of Christianity in Ireland and the substitution for it of heathenism (*ib.* pp. xlviii and 11). He organised an expedition to Lough Ree, and from there attacked Connaught and Meath (*Chron. Scotorum*, p. 145, Rolls Ser.), possibly as a step towards the subjugation of all Ireland (*War of the Gaedhil*, pp. xlviii and 13). In these central districts he again made a determined attack upon the chief centres of ecclesiastical authority, such as Clonmacnoise, Clonfert, Terryglass, and many more (*ib.*) At Clonmacnoise, which was second only to Armagh in ecclesiastical importance, he placed his wife Ota, who gave audiences or oracular answers from the high altar of the principal church of the monastery. He seems to have been completely successful, and the posting of Danish forces at Limerick, on Loughs Ree and Neagh, at Carlingford, on Dundalk Bay, and at Dublin, seems to point to far-reaching plans of conquest and permanent government (*ib.*) In 845, however, his career was abruptly cut short. He was taken prisoner by Malachy [see MAELSECHLAINN I], then king of Meath (afterwards king of Ireland), and drowned in Loch Owel in what is now Westmeath (*ib.* pp. xliii and 15). His dominion in Ireland probably lasted thirteen, and not thirty years, as Cambrensis states (*GIR. CAMBR.* v. 186, Rolls Ser.) The story of his death given by Cambrensis is quite untrustworthy (*ib.* v. 185). If Thurkill be rightly identified with the half-mythical Ragnar Lodbrok, he was the ancestor of Olaf Sitricson [see OLAF] and the Hy Ivar of the line of the Danish kings of Dublin and Deira.

[See, in addition to the chief authorities mentioned in the text, *Annals of the Four Masters*, i. 466 seq. ed. O'Donovan; *Annals from the*



Book of Leinster in the Tripartite Life of St. Patrick, ii. 520 (Rolls Ser.); Saxonis Grammatici Gesta Danorum, lib. ix. 312-13, ed. A. Holder; Langebek's Rer. Dan. Script. i. 267, 496, 507, 518, &c.; Torfæus's Ser. Reg. Dan. pp. 388 seq.; Skene's Celtic Scotland, ii. 314-15; Robertson's Early Kings of Scotland, i. 40, 43, 56; Lappenberg's England under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, pp. 30 seq., transl. Thorpe; Green's Conquest of England, pp. 66, 74 seq.]

A. M. C.-E.

**THURKILL** or **THORKILL** THE EARL (*A.* 1009), Danish invader, is said to have come to England to avenge a brother, possibly one of the victims of the massacre of St. Brice's Day, 13 Nov. 1002 (*Emmæ Anglorum Reginae Encomium* ap. MASERES, *Selecta Monumenta*, p. 7). Thurkill commanded the Danish fleet which appeared off the south-east coast in August 1009 (*A.-S. Chron.* ii. 115, Rolls Ser.) Off Thanet he was joined by a second Danish fleet, commanded by Heming and Eglaf (*FLOR. WIG.* i. 160-1, Engl. Hist. Soc.), and together they came to Sandwich. For the next two or three years Thurkill probably led the great Danish raids in the southern and eastern counties, but towards the end of that time is thought to have shown a leaning towards Christianity. He was present at the murder of Ælfheah [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, in 1012, but, in spite of William of Malmesbury's statement (*Gesta Regum*, i. 207, Rolls Ser.), probably tried to save the archbishop, offering gold and silver—everything save his beloved ship—in ransom for him (*Thietmar of Merseburg* ap. FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, i. 668). Soon after this it may be inferred that Thurkill embraced Christianity, and with forty or forty-five Danish ships (*Encomium*, loc. cit.) entered the service of King Ethelred or Æthelred II [q. v.] Thurkill's change of side seem to have hastened the long-contemplated invasion of England by Sweyn or Swegen [q. v.] in 1013 (*ib.*) He was certainly one of England's most valiant and capable defenders against Sweyn. He was with Ethelred in London in 1013, and helped the citizens to beat off Sweyn's attack; and when that city and the country at large had submitted, it was to Thurkill's fleet lying at Greenwich that King Ethelred fled for refuge. At Greenwich Thurkill remained during the winter of 1013-14, like Sweyn himself, levying contributions at will upon the surrounding land (*FLOR. WIG.* i. 168).

It is uncertain when Thurkill forsook the English side and joined Cnut, but his fleet went over with Eadric or Eadric Streona [q. v.] in 1015, and Thurkill himself was undoubtedly

Cnut's strongest supporter in the war with Edmund Ironside. He remained in England when Cnut returned to Denmark on his father's death, but is said to have followed shortly, thinking it safer so to prove his loyalty, and swore allegiance to Cnut (*Encomium*, vol. ii. pp. i and iv). He left thirty ships in England, however, and urged Cnut to return thither. In the campaign which followed Cnut's return to England he was prominent, leading the Danish forces at Sherstone in Wiltshire (GEOFFREY GAIMAR, *Lestorie des Engles*, ap. PETRIE, *Mon. Hist. Brit.* i. 816), and being present with Cnut at the battle of Assandun in Essex (*Encomium*, ii. 8). Cnut acknowledged his great debt to Thurkill when in 1017 he divided England into four earldoms by giving him that of East-Anglia (*A.-S. Chron.* ii. 124). Three years later Thurkill was fittingly associated with Cnut in the building and consecration of the church at Assandun by Archbishop Wulfstan of York (*ib.* ii. 125). Thurkill, too, was a distinguished patron of St. Edmund's Abbey, and in this same year replaced the secular clerks there by monks (*Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey*, i. 47, 126, 340). Cnut appears to have distrusted, or been jealous of, Thurkill, for in 1021 he banished him with his wife Eadgytha (*FLOR. WIG.* i. 183), possibly the widow of Eadric Streona, and, if so, a daughter of King Ethelred (*Norman Conquest*, i. 670). Two years later, however, Cnut and Thurkill were reconciled, and, though the latter does not seem to have ever returned to England, he was made Cnut's viceroy in Denmark and guardian of his son, probably the one intended to succeed Cnut there (*A.-S. Chron.* ii. 126). Thurkill's own son Cnut brought as a hostage for his father to England. Osbern's statement (*De Translatione Corporis S. Elphegi* ap. WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, ii. 144) that Thurkill was killed on his return to Denmark is untrustworthy, and the date and manner of his death are unknown.

[See, in addition to the chief authorities mentioned in the text, *Annales Monastici*, vol. ii. (Rolls Ser.); Simeon of Durham's *Hist. Eccl. Dunelm.* ii. 140, 145, 154, 156; Henry of Huntingdon's *Hist. Angl.* p. 186; Brompton ap. Twysden's *Decem Script.* pp. 888, 906.]

A. M. C.-E.

**THURLAND**, SIR EDWARD (1606-1683), judge, born at Reigate, Surrey, in 1606, was the eldest son of Edward Thurland of Reigate, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Richard Elyot of Reigate. The family was originally descended from that of Thurland Castle in Nottinghamshire. His great-great-grandfather was

Thomas Thurland of Gamelton Hall, Nottinghamshire. His grandfather, Gervase Thurland, and his father, Edward, were London merchants.

The younger Edward was admitted to the Inner Temple on 20 Oct. 1625, and called to the bar on 15 Oct. 1634. On 13 March 1639-40 he was returned to the Short parliament for the borough of Reigate, but was not re-elected in the Long parliament (*Official Returns of Members of Parliament*, i. 483). About the same time he was made steward of the manor of Reigate, and on 24 Nov. 1652 was called to the bench of the Inner Temple. He represented Reigate in Richard Cromwell's parliament which met on 27 Jan. 1658-9, was returned for the same borough to the Convention parliament on 9 April 1660, and sat in the parliament of the Restoration from 1661 to 1672 (*ib.* i. 516, 529; MANNING, *Hist. of Surrey*, ed. Bray, i. 292). In 1661 Thurland was chosen recorder of Reigate and of Guildford, and soon after was selected by James, duke of York, as his solicitor and knighted (*ib.* i. 40, 342). On 24 April 1672 he was created a serjeant-at-law, and on 24 Jan. 1673 he was appointed a baron of the exchequer, having refused a seat in the common pleas. After sitting six years his infirmities compelled him to retire on 29 April 1679 (LUTTRELL, *Brief Hist. Relation*, 1857, i. 11). He died at Reigate on 14 Jan. 1682-3, and was buried in the chancel of the parish church (MANNING, *Hist. of Surrey*, ed. Bray, i. 317). By his wife, Elizabeth Wright of Buckland in Surrey, he left an only son, Edward, who died five years later, leaving issue.

Thurland was an intimate friend of John Evelyn (1620-1706) [q. v.] and Jeremy Taylor [q. v.] He composed a treatise on prayer which won Evelyn's warmest praise, but which was not published. He employed John Oldham as tutor to his two grandsons 1678-80. His portrait is in the possession of Lord de Saumarez at his residence, 43 Grosvenor Place, London. Lady de Saumarez is a descendant of Thurland through his granddaughter Elizabeth, who was married to Martin Bowes of Bury St. Edmunds. Another portrait of Thurland is in the mayor's court office in the Guildhall, London.

[Foss's *Judges of England*, vii. 173; Haydn's *Book of Dignities*, pp. 384, 410; *Gent. Mag.* 1782, p. 69; *Le Neve's Mon. Ang.* iii. 38; *Pepys's Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, ii. 67; *Evelyn's Diary*, ed. Bray, ii. 33, 100, iii. 63, 74, 87, 91, 106; *Harl. Soc. Publ.* viii. 191; *The Lord Chancellor's Speech in the Exchequer to Baron Thurland at his taking the Oath*, 1672.] -E. I. C.

**THURLOE, JOHN** (1616-1668), secretary of state, baptised on 12 June 1616, was the son of Thomas Thurloe, rector of Abbot's Roding, Essex ('Life' prefixed to the *Thurloe Papers*, p. xi). He was brought up to the study of the law, and 'bred from a youth' in the service of Oliver St. John (1598?-1673) [q. v.] (*Case of Oliver St. John*, 1660, pp. 4, 6). By St. John's interest Thurloe was in January 1645 appointed one of the secretaries to the commissioners of parliament at the treaty of Uxbridge (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, i. 377, ed. 1853). In 1647 he was admitted to Lincoln's Inn, and in March 1648 made receiver of the cursitor's fines under the commissioners of the great seal (*ib.* ii. 285), a post worth about 350*l.* per annum. He had nothing to do with the establishment of the republic, and, as to the king's death, he subsequently declared that 'he was altogether a stranger to that fact, and to all the counsels about it, having not had the least communication with any person whatsoever therein' (*State Papers*, vii. 914). In March 1651 he was appointed secretary to St. John and Walter Strickland [q. v.] on their mission to Holland, and on 29 March 1652 the council of state appointed him to be their secretary in place of Walter Frost, deceased. His salary was fixed at 600*l.* per annum, and he was given lodgings in Whitehall (*ib.* i. 205; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651-2, pp. 198, 203). In December 1652 the salary was raised to 800*l.*, and the duty of clerk to the committee for foreign affairs apparently added to his former office (*ib.* 1652-3, p. 1). In the elevation of Cromwell to the Protectorate Thurloe took a not unimportant part; the letters ordering the sheriffs to proclaim Cromwell were signed by him, and he was charged to perfect the instrument of government. At the same time (22 Dec.) he seems to have been co-opted a member of the council (*ib.* 1653-1654, pp. 297, 301, 309). He was also given charge of the intelligence department, which had been before confided to Thomas Scott (*d.* 1660) [q. v.] and Captain George Bishop (*ib.* p. 133). In addition to this, on 3 May 1655 the Protector entrusted him with the control of the posts both inland and foreign (*ib.* 1655, pp. 138, 286). Moreover on 10 Feb. 1654 he was made a benchler of Lincoln's Inn (*State Papers*, vol. i. p. xiii).

Thurloe fulfilled his various duties with conspicuous ability. By the intelligencers he employed in foreign parts, and by the correspondence he organised with the diplomatic agents of the government, he kept the Protector admirably informed of the acts and plans of foreign powers. When

the ministers of Charles II were attacked for the ignorance which allowed the Dutch to inflict a crushing surprise upon England in 1667, Thurloe's management of intelligence was held up to them as an example. 'Thereby,' said Colonel Birch in the House of Commons, 'Cromwell carried the secrets of all the princes of Europe at his girdle.' No one denied the fact, but secretary Morrice pleaded in answer that he was allowed but 700*l.* a year for intelligence, while Cromwell had allowed 70,000*l.* (PEPYS, *Diary*, 14 Feb. 1668). In reality Thurloe's expenditure for intelligence seems to have been between 1,200*l.* and 2,000*l.* per annum (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653-4, pp. 454, 458; THURLOE, vii. 483, 785). Under the head of intelligence came also the political police, and so long as Thurloe was in office no conspiracy against the government had a chance of success. His control of the post office enabled him to seize the correspondence of plotters, and his collection of papers contains hundreds of intercepted letters. The spies whom he kept at the court of the exiled king, and the plotters whom he corrupted or intimidated, supplied him with information of each new movement among the royalists (see *English Historical Review*, 1888 p. 340, 1889 p. 527). An illustration of his vigilance is supplied by the traditional story of the royalist gentleman who was told by Cromwell when he returned to England all that had passed in his secret interview with Charles II (LUDLOW, ii. 42, ed. 1894). Burnet and Welwood tell many similar stories (*Own Time*, i. 121, 131, ed. 1833; WELWOOD, *Memoirs*, p. 105).

Thurloe's duties as secretary sometimes required him to set forth the views of the government in a declaration or explain them in a speech. Drafts of two such defences of the policy of the government towards the cavaliers are among his papers (*State Papers*, iv. 132, v. 786). To the parliament of 1656, in which, as in that of 1654, Thurloe represented Ely, he announced Blake's victory at Santa Cruz, related the discovery of Venner's and Sindercombe's plots, and spoke on behalf of the confirmation of Cromwell's ordinances (BURTON, *Parliamentary Diary*, i. 353, ii. 43, 143; *State Papers*, vi. 184). On 11 April 1657 he received the thanks of the house for his care and vigilance (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 522). On 13 July of the same year he was sworn in as a member of Cromwell's second council, on 2 Nov. he was elected a governor of the Charterhouse, and on 4 Feb. 1658 he was made chancellor of the university of Glasgow

(*State Papers*, vol. i. p. xvii, vol. vi. p. 777). But in spite of the post which he occupied, and though his services were liberally recognised, Thurloe had very little influence in determining the Protector's policy. 'In matters of the greatest moment,' writes Welwood, 'Cromwell trusted none but his secretary Thurloe, and sometimes not even him' (*Memoirs*, p. 105). Thurloe was anxious for Cromwell to accept the crown, but was totally unable to tell Henry Cromwell what the Protector intended to do. 'Surely,' he concludes, 'whatever resolutions his highness takes, they will be his own' (*State Papers*, vi. 219). In his confidential letters to Henry Cromwell he more than once expresses his dissatisfaction with the policy of the council (*ib.* vi. 568, 579). Both agreed in their preference for parliamentary and legal ways, and their opposition to the military party among Cromwell's councillors, and the arbitrary methods they advocated (*ib.* vii. 38, 55, 56, 99). Thurloe thought that the Protector humoured them too much (*ib.* vii. 269). With Cromwell personally Thurloe's relations were very close. On one occasion Cromwell took him for a drive in Hyde Park in order to try the six horses sent the Protector by the Duke of Oldenburg; the horses ran away with the coach, and the secretary hurt his leg in jumping out (*ib.* ii. 652). He was one of the little knot of friends with whom the Protector would sometimes be cheerful and 'lay aside his greatness' (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, iv. 289) in the intervals of confidential deliberations on affairs of state. Thurloe's letters to Henry Cromwell during the Protector's illness, and his remarks on the Protector's death, show unbounded admiration for Cromwell as a ruler, and genuine attachment to him as a man (*State Papers*, vii. 355, 362, 363, 366, 372, 374).

During the brief government of Richard Cromwell, Thurloe's influence rather increased than diminished. He had played an important part in Richard's elevation; the missing letter nominating Richard as successor had been addressed to him, and the verbal nomination finally made had been made at his instance (*ib.* vii. 363, 364, 372, 374). Hyde and the royalists were convinced that Thurloe (advised in secret by Pierrepont and St. John) was the real inspirer of Richard's government (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 421, 423, 425, 435). The officers of the army were jealous of his power over Richard, and complained of evil counsellors. Thurloe thought of resigning, but he could not be spared; and even Richard's reply to the complaints of the army was drawn up by him (*State Papers*,

vii. 447, 490, 495). From the moment of the old Protector's death, Thurloe had feared that the government would be ruined by the dissensions of its friends rather than by the attacks of the royalists; but he endeavoured to shake off his melancholy forebodings, and set to work to secure a Cromwellian majority in the coming parliament (*ib.* vii. 364, 541, 588). He himself was elected for the university of Cambridge, for Tewkesbury, and for Huntingdon, but made his choice for Cambridge (*ib.* vii. 565, 572, 585-8).

In the parliament of January to April 1659 Thurloe was the official leader of the supporters of the government, and its recognised spokesman. On 1 Feb. he introduced a bill which he had drafted for the recognition of Richard Cromwell as lord-protector (*ib.* vii. 603, 609; BURTON, *Diary*, iii. 25). On 21 Feb., and again on 24 Feb., he gave a clear exposition of the state of foreign affairs and of the policy of the government (*ib.* iii. 314, 376, 481). On 7 March he defended the authority of the second house, and on 7 April explained the state of the finances (*ib.* iv. 68, 365). During the session he was called upon to defend himself with regard to the police administration under the late Protector. From the moment the parliament met, Hyde and the royalist agents in England had regarded an attack upon Thurloe as one of the first and most necessary steps towards the overthrow of the Protectorate (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 426, 428, 436). He had not abused his power to extort money, as some of his colleagues were accused of doing, but he had arbitrarily committed supposed plotters to prison, and transported them without legal trial. On 25 March a certain Rowland Thomas presented a petition stating that he had been sold to Barbados by Thurloe's order, and demanded redress. Thurloe answered these and similar attacks by pleading reason of state, asserting that the persons complaining were royalist conspirators, and adding that similar conspiracies were even now on foot. But the republican opposition, backed by a number of crypto-royalists, replied by asserting that the supposed plots were pretended to justify arbitrary rule (*ib.* iii. 441, 446, 448, 453, 457, 463; BURTON, iv. 254, 301). In the end Thurloe successfully weathered the storm, though some of his subordinate agents were not so fortunate (*ib.* iv. 307, 407). In spite of their pertinacity the parliamentary opposition were beaten on point after point, and the government seemed in a way to be firmly established. But the quarrel which took place between the parliament and the army

proved fatal. To the last Thurloe, deserted by the rest of the council, urged Richard not to dissolve parliament, but Richard at length gave way (*Life of John Howe*, 1724, p. 9). 'I am in so much confusion that I can scarce contain myself to write about it,' said Thurloe in announcing Richard's fall to Lockhart (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 461). For a few days he carried on the management of foreign affairs, and received with apparent favour the offer of French aid to maintain Richard Cromwell's power; but on the restoration of the Long parliament (7 May 1659) those of his functions which were not entrusted to committees were assigned to Thomas Scott (GUIZOT, *Richard Cromwell*, i. 367, 376, 385, 389, 393, 401).

After the readmission of the secluded members (21 Feb. 1660) Thurloe, to the great disgust of the royalists, was reappointed secretary of state (27 Feb.) as being the only man whose knowledge of the state both of foreign and home affairs fitted him for the post (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 693, 701). The royalists suspected him of desiring to restore Richard, and were anxious to buy him over if possible; but, according to their information, he resisted the restoration of the Stuarts to the last, and did his best to corrupt Monck (*ib.* iii. 693, 749; THURLOE, vii. 855). In April, however, he certainly made overtures to Hyde, promising to forward a restoration, but his sincerity was suspected (THURLOE, vii. 897). Monck so far favoured Thurloe that he recommended him to the borough of Bridgnorth for election to the Convention; but even with this support his candidature was a failure (*ib.* pp. 888, 895).

After the king's return Thurloe escaped better than he could have expected. On 15 May 1660 he was accused of high treason and committed to the custody of the serjeant-at-arms. The particulars of the charge do not appear. On 29 June he was set at liberty with the proviso of attending the secretaries of state 'for the service of the state whenever they should require' (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 26, 117). He was reputed to have said that if he were hanged he had a black book which would hang many that went for cavaliers, but he seems to have made no revelations as to his secret agents (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. pp. 154-84, 208). After his release he usually lived at Great Milton in Oxfordshire, residing at his chambers in Lincoln's Inn occasionally during term-time. The government desired to avail itself of his minute knowledge of the state of foreign affairs, on which subject he addressed several papers to Clarendon (THUR-

LOE, i. 705, 759, vii. 915). An unsupported tradition asserts that Charles II often solicited him to engage again in the administration of foreign affairs, but without success (*State Papers*, vol. i. p. xix). He died at his chambers at Lincoln's Inn on 21 Feb. 1667-8, and is buried in the chapel there. An account of his last illness, written by his friend Lord Wharton, is printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 8th ser. xi. 83.

Thurloe was twice married: first, to a lady of the family of Peyton, by whom he had two sons who died in infancy; secondly, to Anne, third daughter of Sir John Lytcott of East Moulsey in Surrey, by whom he had four sons and two daughters (*State Papers*, vol. i. p. xix).

A portrait of Thurloe by Stone, belonging to Mr. Charles Polhill, was No. 812 in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1866. Another portrait, ascribed to Dobson, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. An engraved portrait by Vertue is prefixed to the state papers.

Thurloe's vast correspondence is the chief authority for the history of the Protectorate. His papers, no doubt purposely hidden at the Restoration, were discovered in the reign of William III, 'in a false ceiling in the garrets belonging to secretary Thurloe's chambers, No. xiii near the chapel in Lincoln's Inn, by a clergyman who had borrowed those chambers, during the long vacation, of the owner of them.' The papers were sold to Lord Somers, passed from him to Sir Joseph Jekyll, master of the rolls, on whose decease they were bought by Fletcher Gyles, a bookseller (Preface to the *Thurloe Papers*, p. vi). Richard Rawlinson purchased them from Gyles in 1752, and left them to the Bodleian Library at his death in 1755 (MACRAY, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, 1890, p. 236). Before this time, in 1742, Thomas Birch had printed his seven folio volumes of Thurloe state papers, adding to the original collection a certain number of papers from manuscripts in the possession of Lord Shelburne, Lord Hardwicke, and others. The manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, which include a considerable number of unpublished letters, are catalogued as Rawlinson MSS. A. vols. 1 to 73. Others which Birch obtained from Lord Hardwicke are now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 4157, 4158). Letters from Thurloe to English agents in Switzerland form part of Robert Vaughan's 'Protectorate of Oliver Cromwell,' 2 vols. 1836.

[A memoir of Thurloe serves as introduction to the State Papers. Other authorities are mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

**THURLOW, EDWARD**, first BARON THURLOW (1731-1806), lord chancellor, eldest son of the Rev. Thomas Thurlow (d. 1762), incumbent successively of Little Ashfield, Suffolk, and of Thurston, Long Stratton, and Knapton, Norfolk, by Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Smith, a descendant of Sir Richard Hovell, esquire of the body to Henry V, was born at Bracon Ash, Norfolk, on 9 Dec. 1731. His grandfather, Thomas Thurlow, whose cousin, John Thurlow, obtained a license for armorial bearings, 19 Nov. 1664, was a scion of the Thurlows of Burnham, Norfolk, who are traceable as far back as the reign of Henry VIII. It is therefore probable that the carrier of Cromwell's time, whom the chancellor, in disclaiming descent from secretary Thurloe, jocularly claimed as his ancestor, was a mythical personage. Thurlow had two younger brothers: Thomas [see THURLOW, THOMAS], bishop of Durham; John, who died alderman of Norwich on 11 March 1782, and whose son, Edward South Thurlow (1764-1847), prebendary of Norwich, was father of Charles Augustus Thurlow (d. 1873), chancellor of the diocese of Chester.

Being hard to manage at home, Thurlow was early committed to the care of the Rev. Joseph Brett, master of Seckars school, Scarning, Norfolk, a disciplinarian of the then approved type. There he became an adept at cock-throwing, which he celebrated in some Latin elegiacs printed by Lord Campbell (*Chancellors*, ed. 1863, viii. 157), and conceived an unalterable aversion for the master. 'I am not bound,' he said savagely in later life, when Brett claimed acquaintance, 'I am not bound to recognise every scoundrel that recognises me.' After four years at Scarning he was removed with the character of an incorrigibly bad boy to King's school, Canterbury, where he acquired sufficient knowledge of the classics to enable him to take, upon his matriculation at Cambridge, 5 Oct. 1748, a Perse scholarship at Gonville and Caius College. There he distinguished himself by idleness and insubordination. His misconduct occasioned his removal from college without a degree soon after Lady-day 1751. His destination being already determined, he was placed in the office of a solicitor named Chapman, of Ely Place, Holborn, where he found a congenial companion in William Cowper [q.v.], the poet. Cowper introduced him to his uncle, Ashley Cowper, at whose house in Southampton Row the two spent much of their time in flirting with the ladies. On 9 Jan. 1752 Thurlow was admitted a member of the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on



22 Nov. 1754, elected a bencher on 29 Jan. 1762, reader in 1769, and treasurer in 1770. Though he was never a hard student, he appears to have usually spent the morning hours in reading, and in the evening frequently strayed no farther from his chambers than Nando's coffee-house, in the immediate vicinity of Temple Bar.

The ascription to him of an anonymous pamphlet, published in 1760, entitled 'A Refutation of the Letter to an Hon. Brigadier-general [George Townshend, first marquis Townshend, q. v.], commander of His Majesty's forces in Canada,' is merely conjectural (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iii. 121).

At the bar Thurlow is said to have first distinguished himself by the spirit and address with which, in an unreported case of *Robinson v. Lord Winchilsea*, before Lord Mansfield at the Guildhall in 1758, he discomfited Fletcher (afterwards Sir Fletcher Norton [q. v.], who thought to silence him by browbeating. He argued for the defendant in the great copyright case of *Tonson v. Collins*, before Lord Mansfield in the king's bench in Trinity term 1761 [see *TONSON, JACOB*], and in Hilary term 1762 received from Lord Northington the premature distinction of a silk gown. It is likely that this early advancement was due to the interest of Thomas Thynne, third viscount Weymouth [q. v.], through which Thurlow was returned to parliament for Tamworth on 23 Dec. 1765 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. iv. 401). He retained the seat until his removal to the House of Lords, and was elected recorder of the borough on 11 Oct. 1769.

The decisive turn in Thurlow's affairs is traditionally ascribed to a lucky chance. The *cause célèbre* of *Douglas v. Hamilton*, on which depended the succession to the Douglas estates, was decided by the court of session (15 July 1767) on an array of minute circumstantial evidence. Thurlow studied the case with care, and expressed in Nando's coffee-house a strong opinion that the decision was erroneous. This was overheard by some of the appellants' agents, and led to his being retained for the appeal. On 14 Jan. 1769 he fought a duel in Hyde Park with the Duke of Hamilton's agent, Andrew Stuart [q. v.], who had demanded satisfaction for some severe reflections which Thurlow had made upon his conduct. On 27 Feb. the House of Lords reversed the decision of the court of session (*St. James's Chron.* 17 Jan. 1769; *Scots Mag.* 1769, pp. 107 et seq.)

In the House of Commons Thurlow's first reported speech was on the question raised by Wilkes's expulsion, viz. whether a mere vote was adequate for the purpose. In sup-

port of the affirmative Thurlow referred to the vote of 11 April 1614, by which it was determined that no future attorney-general should sit in the House of Commons, a precedent followed in the subsequent parliaments of 1620-1 and 1625-6 by the exclusion of Sir Thomas Coventry and Sir Robert Heath (*Comm. Journ.* i. 316, 324, 456-60, 513, 817).

Appointed solicitor-general, 30 March 1770, Thurlow acted with the attorney-general, Sir William De Grey (afterwards Lord Walsingham) [q. v.], in the prosecution of the printers and publishers of 'Junius's Letter to the King' [see *ALMON, JOHN*; and *WOODFALL, HENRY SAMPSON*]. In the House of Commons (27 Nov. and 6 Dec. 1770) he increased his reputation by his able defence of the practice of issuing informations for libel by the attorney-general ex officio, and Lord Mansfield's direction to the juries in the recent cases [see *MURRAY, WILLIAM*, first *EARL OF MANSFIELD*]. He succeeded De Grey as attorney-general on 26 Jan. 1771, stoutly maintained the privilege of the House of Commons in the affair of the lord mayor Brass Crosby [q. v.] and Alderman Richard Oliver [q. v.], and was placed on the secret committee charged with the investigation of the attendant circumstances (28 March). He was a member of the select committee on East Indian affairs elected on 16 April 1772, and by his opposition to the clause which left the nomination of the judges to the directors contributed to the defeat of the East India Judicature Bill (18 May). He was also a member of the committee for drafting the East India Bill of the following year, supported the parliamentary inquiry into the administration of Lord Clive, and urged that it should be conducted without regard to the rule of law which excuses a witness from answering questions which tend to criminate him (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 854, 870, 880).

The reasoning by which, on appeal to the House of Lords in the great copyright case of *Donaldsons v. Becket* (February 1774), he overthrew Lord Mansfield's doctrine of perpetual copyright at common law was unimpugnable; but in opposing the legislative settlement of the question he evinced an illiberal spirit. He has been censured for supporting (17 Feb. 1774) the motion for compelling the attendance of compositors to give evidence at the bar of the House of Commons as to the authorship of the letter to the speaker imputed to John Horne, afterwards Horne Tooke [q. v.]; but if the house was to assume the functions of a court of justice, it was manifestly desirable that

it should proceed upon adequate information. His opposition to the perpetuation of the Grenville Act, by which the jurisdiction in election petition cases was transferred from the whole house to special committees, shows that he had formed a juster estimate of the nature of the evils to be remedied than the author of that measure (25 Feb. 1774). He established his reputation as a constitutionalist by his defence of the ministerial scheme for the government of the province of Quebec (26 May 1774), by his exposition of the nature and extent of the royal prerogative of legislation in dependencies of the crown on the third hearing of the Grenada case before Lord Mansfield (7 Nov. 1774), and by his ingenious though unsuccessful defence of Lord Rochford in the action of false imprisonment brought against him by Stephen Sayre (26 June 1776). His conduct of the Duchess of Kingston's case was marred by both bad taste and cruelty [see CHUDLEIGH, ELIZABETH, COUNTESS OF BRISTOL]; and in proposing the pillory (24 Nov. 1777) as the reward of Horne's manifesto in favour of the Lexington insurgents he undeniably displayed an excess of zeal. Throughout the dispute with the American colonies he inflexibly maintained the right of the mother country and the duty of exerting her full might. This naturally endeared him to the king, who insisted on his advancement to the wooll-sack on the resignation of Lord Bathurst (*Corresp. of George III with Lord North*, ii. 154 et seq., 167-74, 196). He was at the same time raised to the peerage as Baron Thurlow of Ashfield, Suffolk (3 June 1778). The event drew from his old friend Cowper a generous if somewhat pedestrian tribute to his 'superior worth' [see COWPER, WILLIAM, 1731-1800]. He took the oaths in Westminster Hall on 19 June, and in the House of Lords on 14 July, his first act on occupying the wooll-sack being to declare parliament prorogued. When parliament reassembled (26 Nov.) debate was abundant on the address, the recent treaty of alliance between France and the American confederation, and the consequent manifesto of the British commissioners. The latter document was defended by Thurlow in his usual thoroughgoing style. He also spoke on some other matters, e.g. the Keppel court-martial, the bill for which he remodelled, and the subsequent motions for a court-martial on Sir Hugh Palliser and the removal of the Earl of Sandwich from the admiralty, and was publicly taunted by the Duke of Grafton [see FITZROY, AUGUSTUS HENRY, third DUKE OF GRAFTON] with his plebeian origin and the

recency of his patent. In reply Thurlow haughtily contrasted his own honourable exertions with 'the accident of an accident,' to which he ascribed the duke's seat; and protested that he had not solicited but been solicited by the peerage, and that both as chancellor and as a man he was as respectable and as much respected as the proudest peer he then looked down upon (BUTLER, *Reminiscences*, i. 188). After this manly vindication of his official and personal dignity he had little difficulty in establishing his ascendancy over the peers. Under his guidance they turned a deaf ear to the representations addressed to them in 1779 by Lord Shelburne on the distressed and disaffected condition of Ireland and the scandalous waste of the public money, and in 1780 threw out the bills to deprive revenue officers of the parliamentary franchise and government contractors of their seats in the House of Commons which were sent up to them by the lower house. He was emphatically the king's chancellor, and as such was employed on the secret and abortive negotiations for a reconstruction of the administration which followed the resignation of Lords Gower and Weymouth in October 1779 (*Corresp. of George III with Lord North*, ii. 295; *Egerton MS.* 2232, ff. 16, 23-34). Thurlow consistently supported Sir George Savile's measures for the relief of catholics, and justified the use of the military to repress the Gordon riots (21 June 1780).

His somewhat vague and diffident utterances on the rupture with Holland, 25 Jan. 1781, did not enhance his reputation as a publicist; but he retained the confidence of the king, whose design of raising Lord George Germain to a peerage he loyally furthered [see GERMAIN, GEORGE SACKVILLE, first VISCOUNT SACKVILLE]; and when the whigs acceded to power under Lord Rockingham (March 1782), they were compelled to acquiesce in Thurlow's continuance in office (*Rockingham Memoirs*, ed. Albemarle, ii. 452). In their foreign policy he concurred, but supported none of their domestic measures, and energetically opposed the Contractors Bill and the revision of the civil list. Though he retained the great seal on the death of Lord Rockingham (1 July 1782), he had little to do with the formation of the Shelburne administration, the instability of which he foresaw (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. pp. 210-12). To the concession of legislative independence to Ireland he gave a reluctant consent, and took no part in the parliamentary discussion (*ib.* 12th Rep. App. x. 86). In the debate of 17 Feb. 1783 on the preliminary articles of peace he ably vin-

dictated the exercise of the prerogative in the cession of the Floridas. On the coalition of Fox and North, the former insisted on Thurlow's resignation, and, the king at length yielding, Thurlow retired with a pension of 2,680*l.* and the reversion (which fell in in 1786) of a tellership in the exchequer, and the great seal was put in commission (9 April 1783) [see WEDDERBURN, ALEXANDER, first EARL OF ROSSLYN]. In opposition Thurlow resisted in vain the concession of exclusive jurisdiction to the Irish courts and House of Lords. He continued to be consulted by the king, and it was by his advice that the royal mind in regard to the India Bill was communicated to the peers (BUCKINGHAM, *Courts and Cabinets of George III*, i. 227, 289; Fox, *Corresp.* ed. Russell, ii. 47, 61 et seq., 251 et seq.) On the consequent defeat of that measure the king sent for Pitt, and Thurlow resumed the great seal (23 Dec.), which on the eve of the dissolution (23-24 March 1784) was stolen from his house in Great Ormonde Street. If, as was surmised, the robbery was concerted by political malcontents in the hope of deferring the dissolution, they were signally disappointed. A new seal was hastily cast, and parliament dissolved on 25 March. The lost seal was never recovered, nor were the burglars traced (*Gent. Mag.* 1784, i. 230, 378).

On his return from the country with a solid majority, Pitt for some sessions found in Thurlow a fairly loyal supporter; though the chancellor asserted his freedom by opposing the bill for restoring forfeited estates to the descendants of the Jacobite insurgents of 1745 (16 Aug. 1784). Thurlow also warmly espoused the royal scheme for raising Warren Hastings to the peerage, of which Pitt doubted the expediency. He even talked of affixing the great seal to the patent by the mere authority of the king—a step which was averted by the unexpected sanction given by Pitt to the proposed peer's impeachment. At the trial, which began on 13 Feb. 1788, Thurlow presided so long as he held the great seal, and by the consent of all contemporaries nobly sustained the dignity of British justice. With Pitt his relations became less and less cordial. Pitt's attitude towards slavery disgusted him, and he resented his insistence on the advancement of Richard Pepper Arden (afterwards Baron Alvanley) [q. v.] to the mastership of the rolls (4 June 1788) (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. v. 425). During the discussions on the regency question (November 1788) he entered into clandestine negotiations with the Prince of

Wales and the whigs (*Egerton MS.* 2232, ff. 73-7). The discovery of his hat in the prince's closet during a council held at Windsor revealed his intrigues to Pitt, who entrusted Lord Camden with the exposition of his scheme. Meanwhile Thurlow found himself almost equally distrusted by Fox, and as soon as the king's health began to mend gave an ostentatious support to the ministerial proposals. He even affixed the great seal to a fictitious commission for the opening of the parliament to which they were to be submitted (BUCKINGHAM, *Court and Cabinets of George III*, i. 435, ii. 23-4; STANHOPE, *Life of Pitt*, i. 378-403).

Conscious that he was distrusted by Pitt, Thurlow keenly resented the elevation of William Wyndham Grenville [q. v.] to the peerage; but dissembled his feelings while he waited the opportunity of dealing a fatal blow at the great minister. He thus supported Pitt's foreign policy even when least defensible, as in the threatening attitude towards Russia (29 March 1791), while he attempted to terminate the impeachment of Hastings on the technical ground that it had abated by the dissolution of the parliament in which it had been instituted, and succeeded in throwing out Fox's libel bill.

Having thus done his best to perpetuate the virtual abrogation of trial by jury in cases in which it was really the palladium of British liberty, he took occasion to pose as its most ardent champion in a charge to the jury of the pix, in which he animadverted severely on an innocent proposal of the chancellor of the exchequer to dispense with it in certain proceedings under the revenue laws. The unfortunate Sinking Fund Bill he opposed with an adroitness which almost secured its defeat. At the same time he so far lost his self-command as to treat Lord Grenville with discourtesy. Pitt and Grenville thereupon required the king to choose between them and the chancellor, and it was arranged, 18 to 21 May 1792, that Thurlow should retire. He did so on the prorogation (15 June), the only token of favour which he received being a patent (dated 11 June) creating him Baron Thurlow of Thurlow, Suffolk, with remainder to the heirs male of his nephews (BUCKINGHAM, *Court and Cabinets of George III*, ii. 208-10; ROSE, *Diaries*, i. 95-9). Thenceforth Thurlow was rarely heard in debate, though he continued to take part in the judicial business of the House of Lords, and now and again intervened in the parliamentary wrangles to which the trial of Hastings continued to give rise.

The great events which caused Burke to appeal from the new to the old whigs threw Thurlow for a time into the arms of the former party. He courted the Prince of Wales, and moved for an increase of his allowance on his marriage; he opposed the repressive measures taken by the government during the revolutionary fever of 1795-6; and when they passed he withdrew from parliament in simulated disgust. During the winter of 1797 he was occupied in fruitless attempts to mediate between the Prince and Princess of Wales. As all hope of return to power died away, he returned to his place in the House of Lords to discuss with philosophic calm the incidence of taxation, to assert with something of his old hauteur the equality of peers in their legislative character when what he deemed an invidious distinction was made in favour of the Duke of Clarence, to defend the interests of the harassed slave-trader, to emancipate a wife from an incestuous husband, and to oppose the bill for the exclusion of Horne Tooke from the House of Commons. His last speech was in the debate on the peace of Amiens on 4 May 1802, when he absurdly contended that all treaties not expressly renewed were abrogated by the war.

The rest of Thurlow's life was passed between a cottage at Dulwich—the mansion there built for him he would never enter on account of a quarrel with the architect—and various English health resorts. He was frequently to be seen at Brighton, where in the winter of 1805 he was consulted by Sir Samuel Romilly (13 Dec.) in reference to Lady Douglas's charges against the Princess of Wales. He died at Brighton on 12 Sept. 1806, but his remains rest beneath the south aisle of the Temple church, where they were interred with great pomp on 25 Sept. His bust (sculptor unknown), with Latin inscription by Dr. Routh of Magdalen College, Oxford, formerly in the church, now stands neglected in the vestry. In consequence of an early disappointment Thurlow had not married, and the barony of Thurlow of Ashfield died with him; that of Thurlow of Thurlow, Suffolk, descended to his nephew Edward (afterwards Hovell-Thurlow), eldest son of Thomas Thurlow [q. v.], bishop of Durham. By his mistress, Mrs. Hervey, who figures with him in the 'Rolliad' (ode xvi.), and to whom he was much attached, he had several children, for whom he provided.

Thurlow's portrait, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, is at Windsor Castle; another by Phillips, painted in 1805, is in the National Portrait Gallery; an unfinished study in the

latter collection, apparently from the Windsor Castle portrait, is assigned to Evans. He was also painted by Romney, Reynolds, and Samuel Collings (*Loan Exhib. Cat.* South Kensington Museum, 1867). Engravings of all except the portrait by Lawrence are at the British Museum and Lincoln's Inn.

Thurlow was tall, well built, and singularly majestic in appearance. His features, though stern, were regular, and a swarthy complexion matched well with his keen black sparkling eyes and bushy eyebrows. He was fond of the company of men of letters, and even Dr. Johnson respected his conversational powers. In ordinary society he affected an extreme bluntness, richly lacing his discourse with oaths and vulgar pleasantries; but he was always subservient to his sovereign and courtly to ladies. On proper occasions he knew how to weep, and was unmanned more than once during the king's illness. Fox's *bon mot*, 'No man ever was so wise as Thurlow looks,' evinces the impression which he made on occasions of state. Though his natural powers were considerable, he was too indolent to master either statecraft or law, and regularly employed Francis Hargrave [q. v.] to prime him with authorities and arguments. The judgments thus composed, which are reported by Brown and Vesey junior, were rarely if ever written, and sometimes by their oracular obscurity were calculated to confound rather than convince. He has been credited with the invention of the restraint on anticipation commonly inserted in married women's settlements; but this is a mere tradition. In politics he seems to have had no principles beyond a high view of the royal prerogative and an aversion to change. Foreign affairs he as far as possible ignored, and commonly went to sleep when they were under discussion at cabinet councils. The 'majestic sense,' ascribed to him in Gibbon's 'Memoirs,' was an editorial interpolation (GIBBON, *Misc. Works*, ed. Sheffield, 1814, i. 222, and *Autobiogr.* ed. Murray, 1896, p. 310). His reported speeches are chiefly remarkable for the truculence of their invective. His treachery during the king's illness, and subsequent factiousness, deprive him of all title to respect. In his distribution of patronage, if somewhat dilatory, he was on the whole judicious. Both Samuel Horsley [q. v.] and Robert Potter [q. v.] owed stalls to him; and Lloyd Kenyon [q. v.], whom he advanced to the chief-justiceship, amply justified his choice. The Egerton MS. 2232 contains transcripts of his scanty manuscript remains relative to affairs of state.

He never lost the tastes of the scholar, and

late in life corresponded with Cowper on the best English equivalent for the Homeric hexameter, and with Lord Monboddo on the Platonic philosophy, besides rendering one of the choruses of the 'Hippolytus' of Euripides' and the whole of the 'Batrachomyomachia' into English verse (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 519, 6th Rep. App. pp. 673, 677; CAMPBELL, *Chancellors*, 4th edit. vii. 298). Though hardly a patron of learning, he made Johnson, with singular delicacy, an offer of the means of travelling on the continent; and Crabbe owed him relief from pecuniary embarrassments. Though probably orthodox in his theological opinions, he resembled a later chancellor, whose merit he early discerned, John Scott, first earl of Eldon [q. v.], in his systematic neglect of the external observances of religion.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, viii. 284; Burke's Peerage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Blomefield's Norfolk, vii. 25; Cartwright's Hundred of Launditch, iii. 362; Gent. Mag. 1762 p. 294, 1806 ii. 882, 975; Ann. Reg. 1782, Chron. p. 238; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 67, iii. 283; Inner Temple Books; London Gazette, 2-3 June 1778, 9 April 1783, 12 June 1792; Southey's Life of Cowper, i. 40, 274, ii. 306, iii. 11; Cradock's Mem. i. 71-80; Hayley's Mem. i. 368-70, 446; Lord Kenyon's Life, p. 48; Butler's Reminisc. i. 133; Parr's Works, ed. Johnstone, iii. 170; House of Lords' Cases, 1768-71, p. 119; Cases of the Appellants and Respondents in the Cause of Literary Property before the House of Lords, 1774; Lords' Journ. xxxv. 515; Commons' Journ. xxxix. 685; Parl. Hist. vol. xvi-xxxvi.; Public Characters, 1777; D'Arblay's Diary, 13 Feb., 28 Nov. 1788; Howell's State Trials, xx. 306, 371, 651, 829, 898, 1300; Rose's Diaries, i. 95, ii. 182; Fox's Corresp. ed. Russell, i. 281-8, 308, 331, iv. 475; Fitzmaurice's Life of Shelburne, iii. 385; Lord Minto's Life, i. 102, 239-50, 275, 338, ii. 28, iii. 12, 74, 392; Malmesbury's Diaries, ii. 461, iii. 256, iv. 354; Colchester's Diary; Cornwallis's Corresp.; Auckland's Journ.; Papendiek's Court and Private Life; Wilberforce's Life, ii. 137; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, Memoirs of George III, ed. Russell Barker, and Journal, ed. Doran; Moore's Life of Sheridan; Sir Samuel Romilly's Mem. ii. 124; Wraxall's Mem. ed. Wheatley; Jerminham Letters, ed. Egerton Castle; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. p. 192, 3rd Rep. App. p. 416, 4th Rep. App. p. 519, 6th Rep. App. p. 242, 9th Rep. App. iii. 15, 95, 132, 10th Rep. App. vi. 28-40, 50, 11th Rep. App. vii. 55; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill; Gibbon's Misc. Works, ed. 1814, ii. 272, 274; Mathias's Pursuits of Literature, pp. 113, 151; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Illustr. Lit.; Brougham's Statesmen, 1st ser. p. 88; Roscoe's Eminent British Lawyers (Cab. Cycl.); Welsby's Judges; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Temple

Bar, January 1896, art. by Mr. W. P. Courtney; Addit. MSS. 28063 f. 332, 28068 f. 296, 29145 f. 254, 29169 ff. 148, 353, 29194 ff. 149, 151; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.]

J. M. R.

**THURLOW**, afterwards **HOVELL-THURLOW**, **EDWARD**, second **BARON THURLOW** (1781-1829), minor poet, was first son of Thomas Thurlow [q. v.], bishop of Durham, by Anne, daughter of William Bere of Lymington, Hampshire. Born in the Temple, London, on 10 June 1781, he was educated at the Charterhouse and Magdalen College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 17 May 1798, and was created M.A. on 16 July 1801. On the death of his uncle, Lord-chancellor Thurlow, he succeeded to the barony of Thurlow of Thurlow, Suffolk, 12 Sept. 1806 [see **THURLOW**, **EDWARD**, first **BARON THURLOW**]; but did not take his seat in the House of Lords until 29 Nov. 1810. In commemoration of the descent of his grandmother from Richard Hovell, esquire of the body to Henry V, he prefixed to Thurlow the additional surname Hovell by royal license dated 8 July 1814.

In accordance with a custom not infrequent in those days, Thurlow was appointed on 30 Dec. 1785 one of the principal registrars of the diocese of Lincoln, and in 1788 clerk of the custodies of idiots and lunatics. To those offices were added those of clerk of the presentations in the petty bag office (1796), patentee of commissions in bankruptcy (1803), and clerk of the Hanaper (1821). He retained them all until his death at Brighton on 4 June 1829.

Thurlow married, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on 13 Nov. 1813, an actress of some talent, Mary Catherine (*d.* 1830), eldest daughter of James Richard Bolton, attorney, by whom he had three sons, of whom Edward Thomas succeeded him in the title.

Thurlow edited for private circulation, London, 1810, 4to, Sir Philip Sidney's 'Defence of Poesy,' to which he prefixed some original sonnets, reprinted, with 'Hermilda,' an attempt in the manner of Tasso, as 'Verses on several Occasions,' London, 1812, 8vo; second enlarged edition entitled 'Poems on several Occasions,' 1813, 8vo. He was also author of 'Ariadne: a poem in three parts,' 8vo; 'Carmen Britannicum' (4to), in honour of the prince regent; and 'The Doge's Daughter: a poem, with several translations from Anacreon and Horace,' 8vo (all published at London in 1814); of 'Select Poems,' privately printed at Chiswick in 1821 (8vo); and 'Angelica, or the Rape of Proteus,' an attempt to continue Shakespeare's 'Tempest,' 1822, 8vo.



He was a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' in which appeared (April 1813) his 'Lines on Rogers's Epistle to a Friend,' somewhat brutally parodied by Byron (*Works*, ed. 1855, ii. 345). His laboured and affected effusions met with deserved castigation at the hands of Moore (*Edinburgh Review*, September 1814).

[G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*; London Kalendar, 1797, p. 186; Royal Kalendar, 1788-1829; Lords' Journ. xlviii. 5; Gent. Mag. 1813, i. 41; Martin's Cat. Priv. Printed Books; Moore's *Life of Byron*, 1847, pp. 181, 206, 216; Clayden's *Rogers and his Contemporaries*, i. 128-30.] J. M. R.

**THURLOW, THOMAS** (1737-1791), bishop of Durham, born at Ashfield, Suffolk, in 1737, was second son of Thomas Thurlow, rector of Little Ashfield, Suffolk. Edward Thurlow, first baron Thurlow [q. v.], was his elder brother. Thomas matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 13 July 1754, and was a demy of Magdalen College from 1755 to 1759, when he was elected a fellow. He graduated B.A. on 11 April 1758, M.A. on 9 March 1761, B.D. on 13 April 1769, and D.D. on 23 June 1772. In 1771 he became rector of Stanhope in Durham, and in the following year was appointed master of the Temple. On 2 Nov. 1775 he was nominated dean of Rochester, and on 30 March 1779 he was consecrated bishop of Lincoln. On 13 March 1782 he became dean of St. Paul's, but resigned the office in 1787 on being translated to the see of Durham. He died in Portland Place, London, on 27 May 1791, and was buried in the Temple church. By his wife Anne, daughter of William Bere of Lymington, Hampshire, he left three daughters and a son Edward (1781-1829) [q. v.], who in 1806 succeeded his uncle as second Baron Thurlow. Thomas published a few sermons, but he owed his advancement in the church to the advocacy of his brother rather than to his own ability. He was, however, a zealous patron of literary merit.

[Gent. Mag. 1791, i. 494, ii. 782; Bloxam's *Registers of Magdalen College*, vi. 296-9; *Edinburgh Review*, cx. 329; Best's *Personal Memorials*, 1829, p. 225; Jesse's *Memoirs of George III*, ii. 265; Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes*, ix. 679; Le Neve's *Eccl. Angl.* ii. 28, 317, 579, iii. 297; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886*; *Notes and Queries*, ii. ix. 392; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Peerage*; Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 19174, f. 709.]

E. I. C.

**THURMOND, MRS.** (A. 1715-1737), actress (whose maiden name was Lewis), was born at Epsom in Surrey, and married John Thurmond the younger, a dancer, in

Dublin. John Thurmond, her husband, was, says Chetwood, a good stage dancer, a person of 'clean head [*sic*] and a clear heart, and inherits the mirth and humour of his late father.' He contrived many profitable pantomimes for Drury Lane, and was occasionally trusted with a part (his first speaking part appears to have been Tattle in 'Love for Love' on 10 Aug. 1726), but, says Chetwood, 'left the practice before it left him.'

Mrs. Thurmond's father-in-law, John Thurmond the elder, was acting at the same time and at the same theatres as his son, and played important parts. He was a partner with Thomas Elrington [q. v.] at Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, where he played Phæax in 'Timon of Athens.' He was a popular and convivial man, concerning whom Chetwood tells a comical story, and he died a member of the Drury Lane company. Confusion between father and son is inevitable. It was the father who played Hamlet at Lincoln's Inn Fields, and probably the son who, at the same house, was Scaramouch to the Harlequin of Lun (Rich). The name of Thurmond appears also at Drury Lane to Kent in 'Lear,' Julius Cæsar, Balance in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Sir E. Belfond in the 'Squire of Alsatia,' Brabantio, Saturninus in 'Titus Andronicus,' and Portius in 'Cato.' His name is frequently on the bills until about 1726.

It is possible that Mrs. Thurmond was first seen on the stage at Dublin. The name of Mrs. Thurmond appears to Ruth in the 'Committee' and Evandra in Shadwell's 'Timon of Athens' at Smock Alley Theatre (it is possible, however, that her mother-in-law, Mrs. Winifred Thurmond, may here be referred to). On 2 June 1715 dances were given at Lincoln's Inn Fields by Thurmond, jun., 'just arrived from Ireland,' and on the 23rd Mrs. Thurmond, 'who never acted on this stage,' was the original Cosmelia in the 'Doting Lovers, or the Libertine Tamed,' by Newburgh Hamilton, taken in part from 'The Witty Fair One' of Shirley. On 8 July she played Portia in Lord Lansdowne's 'Jew of Venice,' and on 11 Aug. Julia in Mrs. Behn's 'False Count.' At the Lincoln's Inn Fields theatre she remained four years. Among the parts in which she was here seen were Arabella in Charles Johnson's 'Wife's Relief' to the Riot of her father-in-law; Corinna in 'Woman's Revenge, or a Match in Newgate,' adapted at secondhand by Christopher Bullock from Marston's 'Dutch Courtezan;' Belinda in the 'Provoked Wife;' Alinda in the 'Pilgrim;' Isabella, an original part, in Mrs. Davys's 'Northern Heiress,' on 27 April

1716; Mrs. Gripe in the 'Woman Captain'; Marcella in the 'Feigned Courtezans'; Gertrude in 'Bury Fair'; Belinda, an original part, in Taverner's 'Artful Husband,' on 11 Feb. 1717; Ophelia; Lætitia in the 'Old Bachelor'; Victoria in the 'Fatal Marriage'; Harriet, an original part, in Taverner's 'Artful Wife,' on 3 Dec.; Calista in the 'Fair Penitent'; Peg in 'Sawney the Scot,' Lacy's adaptation of 'Taming the Shrew'; and Arpasia in 'Tamerlane.' She was seen in three more original characters—Almeyda in Beckingham's 'Scipio Africanus' on 18 Feb. 1718; Julia in Molloy's 'Coquet, or the English Chevalier,' on 19 April; and Lady Plotwell in Settle's 'Lady's Triumph,' the exact date of which is not known. While at this house she was seen and approved by Booth, Wilkes, and Cibber, the managers of Drury Lane, who decided to engage her at an advanced price; while Booth is said to have been at some pains to instruct her up to a higher pitch in tragedy than she had hitherto attained (DAVIES).

On 8 Nov., as Aspatia in the 'Maid's Tragedy,' Mrs. Thurmond made her first appearance at Drury Lane, where she remained until 1732. Principal among the many parts assigned here were Almeria in the 'Mourning Bride,' Hypolita in 'She would and she would not,' Alcmena in 'Amphitryon,' Desdemona, Angelica in 'Love for Love,' Lady Macduff, Rutland in the 'Unhappy Favourite,' Leonora in 'Sir Courtly Nice,' Queen in the 'Spanish Friar,' Gertrude in 'Hamlet,' Narcissa in 'Love's Last Shift,' Portia in 'Julius Cæsar,' Ruth in the 'Committee,' Imoinda in 'Oroonoko,' Epiccene in the 'Silent Woman,' Bizarre in the 'Inconstant,' Mrs. Conquest in the 'Lady's Last Stake,' Sylvia in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Arabella in the 'Fair Quaker,' Lamira in the 'Little French Lawyer,' Evandra in 'Timon of Athens,' Cassandra in 'Cleomenes,' Termagant in the 'Squire of Alsatia,' Widow Taffata in 'Ram Alley,' and Lady Wronghead in the 'Provoked Husband.'

Among many original parts in pieces mostly of little interest the following may be mentioned: Moderna in 'Chit Chat,' by Thomas Killigrew the younger [q. v.], on 14 Feb. 1719; Myris in Young's 'Busiris,' on 7 March; Virgilia in the 'Invader of his Country, or the Fatal Resentment' (Dennis's alteration of 'Coriolanus'), on 11 Nov.; Widow Headless in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Artifice,' on 2 Oct. 1722; Isabella in Steele's 'Conscious Lovers,' on 7 Nov.; Celia in 'Love in a Forest' (altered from 'As you like it' on 9 Jan. 1723); Harriet in Hill's alteration of 'Henry V,' on 5 Dec.; Creusa in Johnson's

'Medea,' on 11 Dec. 1730; Lætitia in Theophilus Cibber's 'Lover,' on 20 Jan. 1731.

On 18 Oct. 1732, as Almeria in the 'Mourning Bride,' she made her first appearance at Goodman's Fields, whither she transferred her services owing to some pique with the Drury Lane management. Here also she played Anna Bullen in 'Virtue Betrayed,' Polly in the 'Beggars Opera,' Jane Shore, Berinthia in the 'Relapse,' Queen Elizabeth in the 'Unhappy Favourite,' Lady Charlot in the 'Funeral,' Roxana in the 'Rival Queens,' Almeria in the 'Indian Emperor,' and Germanicus in 'Britannia.'

Returning to Drury Lane, where she reappeared on 7 Sept. 1734, she added to her repertory Marcia in 'Cato,' Queen in 'Henry VIII' and in 'Richard III,' Clarinda in the 'Double Gallant,' Helena (an original part, in Lillo's 'Christian Hero'), on 13 Jan. 1735; Victoria in the 'Fatal Marriage,' Dorinda (an original part in James Miller's 'Man of Taste' on 6 March), Lady Graveairs in the 'Careless Husband,' Cynthia in the 'Wife's Relief,' Lady Brute in the 'Provoked Wife,' Lucy Lockit in the 'Beggars Opera,' and Zara in the 'Mourning Bride.' The last time her name is traced is on 9 April 1737, as the Queen in Dryden's 'Spanish Friar.'

'She had,' says Chettle, 'an amiable person and a good voice. She wisely left the bustle and business of the stage in her full and ripe performance, and, at that time, left behind her but few that excelled her.' Doran flippantly and unjustly calls her a 'lady utility.' The parts that she played, when she had to face the formidable competition of actresses such as Mrs. Cibber, Mrs. Pritchard, Mrs. Porter, Mrs. Oldfield, and Kitty Clive, prove her to have stood in the first rank, both in comedy and tragedy. She was also a competent vocalist.

[The chief authority for the Thurmonds is Chetwood's History of the Stage. Information as to the parts they played is gathered from Genest. Hitchcock's Historical View of the Irish Stage; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; and Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies have also been consulted.]

J. K.

THURNAM, JOHN (1810-1873), craniologist, son of William Thurnam, by his wife, Sarah Clark, was born at Lingcroft, near York, on 28 Dec. 1810. He belonged to a quaker family. After a private education he became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1834, a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians in 1843, and a fellow in 1859. He graduated M.D. at the university of Aberdeen in 1846. Having served as resident medical officer in the West-

minster Hospital from 1834 till 1838, Thurnam was appointed medical superintendent of the Friends' retreat in York. That post he held until 1849. The Wiltshire county asylum at Devizes was then being built, and the committee selected Thurnam to be medical superintendent. It was opened in 1851, and he remained in active charge until his death.

Thurnam's leisure was devoted to the elucidation of the statistical facts of insanity and investigations of anthropological and antiquarian interest. He was twice elected president of the Medico-Psychological Association.

While at the Westminster Hospital he had gained some reputation from his observations on aneurism of the heart. In 1843 he published 'Observations and Essays on the Statistics of Insanity, and on Establishments for the Insane.' This work contained a reprint of the 'Statistics of the York Retreat,' first issued in 1841, together with an historical and descriptive sketch of that institution. Thurnam's work has proved a sure foundation for subsequent statistical studies of insanity. After his removal to Wiltshire he gave special consideration to craniology. In 1865, with Dr. Joseph Bernard Davis [q. v.], he published a work in two volumes under the title 'Crania Britannica,' and the same year he wrote an important paper on the 'Two Principal Forms of Ancient British and Gaulish Skulls,' which was reprinted from the 'Memoirs' of the Anthropological Society of London (vol. i.), 1865. Thurnam was indefatigable in exploring ancient British barrows, and communicated his results to the Society of Antiquaries (of which he was a fellow) in 1869. During the later years of his life he collected a large number of skulls and objects of antiquity. The former were transferred to the university of Cambridge, the latter are in the British Museum. Although later authorities are of opinion that craniology affords no trustworthy data for ethnical classifications, yet ethnology has still to depend mainly upon comparative tables of cranial capacity and the form of the skulls of different races, and even of different individuals. In this respect Thurnam's work is of enduring value. Two short papers deserve mention, one on 'Synostoses of the Cranial Bones regarded as a Race Character' (*Nat. Hist. Rev.* 1865), and the other on the 'Weight of the Human Brain' (*Journ. of Ment. Science*, 1868). Thurnam recognised the importance of the obliteration of the sutures of the skull, which he had observed in the dolichocephalous crania of the stone age, but not in the

brachycephalous crania of the bronze period. His conclusion was that this is a strictly race character.

Thurnam died at Devizes on 24 Sept. 1873. On 18 June 1851 he was married to Frances Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Wyatt, a metropolitan police magistrate, and sister of Sir Matthew Digby Wyatt [q. v.] By her he left three sons.

[Obituary notices in *Journal of Mental Science*, 1873, *Medical Times and Gazette*, and *Wilts Archæol. Mag.*; family information; personal knowledge.]  
A. R. U.

THURSBY, JOHN DE (d. 1373), archbishop of York. [See THORESBY.]

THURSTAN or TURSTIN (d. 1140), archbishop of York, was son of Anger or Auger, prebendary of St. Paul's, London, by his wife Popelina. His brother Audoen succeeded to his father's prebend, was bishop of Evreux, and died in 1139. Thurstan was a native of Bayeux, and a prebendary of St. Paul's (JOHN OF HEXHAM ap. SYM. DUNELM. ii. 30; NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 141, 169; *Gallia Christiana*, xi. 573; ORDERIC, col. 858). He was a clerk in the household and a favourite of William Rufus, became the secretary of Henry I, was much trusted by him, and, among other duties, was specially employed in entertaining the king's ecclesiastical guests (HUGH THE CHANTOR). The see of York being vacant by the death of Archbishop Thomas (d. 1114) [q. v.], the king nominated Thurstan as his successor—it is said with the approval of Ralph d'Escures (d. 1122) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury—and he was elected at Winchester on 15 Aug. 1114, being then in sub-deacon's orders (EADMER, *Historia Novorum*, col. 496; FLOR. WIG. sub an.)

Thurstan at once spoke to the king about the profession of obedience to the archbishop of Canterbury, and the king did not command him to make it. After being ordained deacon by the bishop of Winchester, he was enthroned at York, visited Durham, where he had an interview with Turgot [q. v.], bishop of St. Andrews, who was then dying, and the church of Hexham, and then returned to his own diocese. Two summonses came to him from Archbishop Ralph bidding him come to Canterbury to be ordained priest and consecrated bishop. Thurstan asked the advice of his chapter about the profession; they declared that they would leave the matter to him, and would uphold him if he refused it. He said that he would go to Rome, and would act as the pope might direct. Having, though still unconsecrated, received a promise of obedience from his clergy, he went to

the king at Rouen, arriving there at Christmas, and asked leave to go to Rome. Archbishop Ralph, however, had already talked with the king, and Henry refused to let him go. Conon, the cardinal-bishop of Præneste, was then acting as legate in Normandy, and Henry consulted him as to what should be done, as Ralph refused to consecrate Thurstan without the profession. Conon advised that he should at once be ordained priest, and then sent to Rome for consecration. He received priest's orders from Ranulf Flambard [q. v.], bishop of Durham, at Bayeux, but was not allowed to go to Rome, and after Whitsuntide 1115 returned to England. However, both he and the York chapter sent messengers to the pope requesting that he might be freed from the profession. In a great council held by the king at Michaelmas Thurstan complained of the delay of his consecration, and Henry bade him request Ralph to consecrate him in the presence of competent witnesses. Accordingly, taking with him the archbishop of Rouen, the bishops of Lisieux and Durham, and others, Thurstan made his request to Ralph, who answered that he would do so willingly if he would make the profession, but this Thurstan refused. About that time Ivo, bishop of Chartres, who had a great regard for Thurstan (Ep. 215), wrote to Paschal II, praying him to put an end to the dispute by sanctioning Thurstan's refusal (Ep. 276). In January 1116 Paschal replied to an application from the York chapter confirming their election, forbidding the profession, and ordering that, if Ralph refused to consecrate Thurstan, the rite should be performed by suffragan-bishops of York. When the king heard that the pope's interference had been invoked without his consent, he was very wroth, and at the great council held at Salisbury in March sent the Count of Meulan and others to Thurstan bidding him make the profession. He refused, and was summoned before the king, who told him that he must either obey or resign, whereupon, placing his hand on that of the king, he resigned the archbishopric, declaring that he would never seek it again (HUGH; EADMER, cols. 496-7; FLOR. WIG. sub an.) Nevertheless, he soon repented of his determination, and after Easter accompanied the king to Normandy, repeating his request to be allowed to go to Rome. His resignation, though operative as regards his right to the temporalities, did not annul his election. The king therefore did not order another election, but refused his request; for he knew that if he let him go he would be consecrated by the pope. Thurstan remained

with the court in Normandy. He was supported in 1117 by a deputation from the York chapter, and the king, on a renewal of Thurstan's request, replied that he would do nothing until the archbishop of Canterbury should return from Rome, whither he had gone on this matter with the king's consent. Ralph returned without having met with success. The York chapter sent another letter to the pope on Thurstan's behalf, complaining that, through the instrumentality of Ralph and his suffragans, he had been kept in exile from his church for a year and a half. In consequence of this the legate Anselm received a letter from Paschal to the king directing him to restore Thurstan to his church, and promising to adjudicate upon the dispute. Another letter was directed to Ralph, ordering him to consecrate without the profession. Henry restored Thurstan, who returned to York.

Ralph's return, however, was delayed, and in January 1118 Paschal died. The new pope, Gelasius II, was warmly on Thurstan's side. He wrote to Henry bidding him send both Ralph and Thurstan to him, and sent summonses to both of them to come to him. Thurstan was anxious to press his cause, and, as he had not the king's leave to cross the sea, embarked at Dover in disguise, and went to Henry at Rouen about Christmas-tide. He complained that Ralph was keeping away from England in order to avoid consecrating him. He met Ralph and gave him the pope's letter. Hearing that Gelasius had appointed to meet the French king at Tours, he asked the king to allow him to go thither, and was refused. He obtained the good will of Louis VI, who was ready to take any opportunity of embarrassing Henry. In January 1119 Gelasius died. He was succeeded by Calixtus II, who espoused Thurstan's cause as strongly as his predecessor had done, while Louis and Fulk, count of Anjou, also did what they could for him by refusing to allow Ralph to pass through their dominions to go to the pope. Henry, finding that Thurstan's cause was supported by his enemies, tried in Lent to persuade him to return to England, but he refused; and the king then asked him to promise to go after Easter, but he answered evasively and stayed on in Normandy. The pope summoned him to attend the council to be held at Rheims, and Henry allowed him to go on his promising that he would not on any account receive consecration from the pope (EADMER, col. 503). He met the pope at Tours on 22 Sept., and in his company visited Blois and Paris, being received cordially by the magnates of France. During the pope's

stay at these places he was twice solicited by a deputation from the York chapter to consecrate Thurstan; and, though he had promised Henry that he would not do so, he nevertheless consecrated Thurstan at Rheims on Sunday, 20 Oct., the day before the council was to open, many French bishops assisting at the rite, though the archbishop of Lyons refused to obey the pope's order that he should be present; for he held that a wrong was done to the see of Canterbury. John, the archdeacon of Canterbury, who was with the pope, loudly protested in the presence of the assembled bishops against the consecration (*ib.* col. 504; HUGH). The English and Norman bishops, who arrived the next day, bitterly reproached Thurstan for his deceitful conduct, would not hold any intercourse with him, and in the king's name forbade him to enter any of Henry's dominions. Henry declared that he should never set foot in England until he had made the profession. On 1 Nov. he received the pall from the pope, who bade him keep the grant secret for the present.

In order to pave the way for a reconciliation with Henry, Thurstan busied himself in attempts to arrange a peace between the kings of England and France. At a meeting between Henry and the pope at Gisors Calixtus begged the king to allow Thurstan to occupy his see in peace; but Henry would not yield, and on his return to England disseised the archbishop of his estates. Thurstan remained with the pope. He was treated with great consideration by the cardinals and others of the papal court, took part in deliberations and judicial proceedings as though he had been a cardinal, and assisted the pope in the dedications of altars and churches. While he was with the pope at Gap, on Ash Wednesday 1120, it was decided that the church of York should be freed from the profession, and a bull was issued to that effect. At Thurstan's request the pope gave him some relics for his church and some holy oil, and granted him leave to use the pall while he was in exile. Thurstan then took his leave, being escorted on the first stage of his journey by a number of cardinals and bishops. He visited Adela, countess of Blois, and her son Theobald, and was hospitably entertained at Rheims by Ralph (*d.* 1124), the archbishop of that see. At Soissons he met the legate Conon, and, after consulting with him, judged it well to abstain from attending the court which Louis was about to hold at Senlis, and again visited the Countess of Blois, celebrating mass with his pall on Easter day at Coulommiers, and going with the countess to Marcigny, where she took the veil. Meanwhile the pope

pressed Henry on Thurstan's behalf, and an interview took place between the king and the legate Conon at Château Landon, near Nemours, on the Sunday after Ascension day, Thurstan, at Henry's request, being near at hand. The king was finding the archbishop extremely useful to him in negotiating with France, and was therefore inclined in his favour (SYMEON, *Historia Regum*, c. 199). During the discussion Conon brought Thurstan to Henry, who reinvested him with the archbishopric, and gave him leave to enter Normandy on his promising that he would keep out of England until Michaelmas, when the king proposed to come to a final settlement. At Michaelmas Thurstan could not be spared to return to England, as he was engaged on the king's business. He attended the council that the legate held at Beauvais in October, and at its close Henry, in an interview with Conon at Gisors, promised that he would obey the pope's wishes with respect to him, saying that he would rather have lost five hundred marks than have been without him. Thurstan hoped to have crossed with the king in November; but Henry bade him stay until after Christmas, that he might take advice with his council (*ib.*), and he therefore visited Chartres. At Christmas Henry summoned Archbishop Ralph and the bishops to a council, and caused to be read to them a letter from Calixtus directed to him and Ralph, in which the pope threatened to lay England under an interdict unless Thurstan was restored to his church without making profession, and appears also to have laid the matter before the magnates of the kingdom generally. It was unanimously decided that he should be recalled, though, it is said, on the condition that he was to celebrate no divine office outside his diocese until he had satisfied the church of Canterbury (*ib.*; HUGH; EADMER, cols. 515-516). The messenger bearing his recall found him at Rouen. He crossed on 30 Jan., went to the king and queen at Windsor, was well received, and shortly afterwards proceeded to York, where he was met by a great procession of men of all orders, lay and clerical, and was welcomed with much rejoicing.

Thurstan celebrated his return by remitting certain fees paid by the churches of his diocese for the consecrated chrism, and strictly forbade his clergy to demand payment for burials, extreme unction, and baptism. At Michaelmas Henry called on him to make profession to Ralph personally, but on his producing the privilege granted by Calixtus the matter was dropped. Thurstan was himself vainly demanding a profession from John,



ordained bishop of Glasgow by Paschal in 1115, and in 1122 excommunicated him. John appealed to the pope, was unsuccessful, but nevertheless did not profess. Thurstan requested the king to allow him to attend the council summoned by Calixtus, and was bidden to wait until the new archbishop of Canterbury should also go to Rome. William of Corbeil [see CORBEIL] having been elected archbishop, Thurstan proposed to consecrate him, but objected to acknowledge him as primate of all England, and William was therefore consecrated by his suffragans on 18 Feb. 1123 (SYMEON, c. 206). Both the archbishops went to Rome; Thurstan arrived there first, and when William came he found that serious objections were raised against granting the pall. The York historian (Hugh) asserts that it was only through Thurstan's intercession that he received it, but that need not be believed (*ib.* c. 208). William, having received the pall, complained to the pope of the injury done to his see in the York matter. Thurstan said that he could not make answer because he had not brought the muniments of his church with him, and it is asserted, on the other hand, that the Canterbury people could not give a satisfactory account of their privileges. The pope bade them both exhibit their privileges in a council to be held in England before papal legates. Nothing, however, appears to have been settled as regards their dispute during the legation of John of Crema in 1125, and both archbishops again visited Rome. Before Thurstan left, the king bade him put the two sees in the same position as in his father's day, and met with a refusal. Thurstan travelled with his brother, Bishop Audoen, and the legate, and, as John of Crema was taking much money to Rome and had many enemies, they took a route different from that by which the English usually travelled, and met with much inconvenience and delay, so that they did not reach Rome until three weeks after Archbishop William. Honorius II gave William a legatine commission, and the York account represents Thurstan as advocating this measure in obedience to the king's order. No agreement was made with reference to the old dispute; and the grant of the legation to William put Thurstan in a worse position. While he was in Rome he found John, bishop of Glasgow, at the papal court, and laid a complaint against him and against the bishops of Scotland generally, for they, in conjunction with David I [q. v.], were desirous of getting rid of the claims of the see of York and making their church dependent only on Rome. A day was ap-

pointed for hearing the suit against Bishop John; it was afterwards put off to a later date, and John seems never to have acknowledged the authority of York.

When Thurstan went to the assembly that the king held at Westminster at Christmas 1126 [see under HENRY I], he was informed by Henry that the archbishop of Canterbury would not allow him to have his cross borne erect or to take part in placing the crown on the king's head, and was forced to submit. In 1127 he was summoned by William to a council that he held as legate; he did not attend, but sent a sufficient excuse (*Cont. FLOR. WIG.* sub an.) In compliance with the request of the king of Scotland he in 1128 consecrated Robert (*d.* 1159) [q. v.], a canon of York, as bishop of St. Andrews, without requiring from him any profession of obedience. As John of Glasgow assisted at the coronation, it may be supposed that Thurstan and he had made up their quarrel. On 1 Aug. 1129 Thurstan attended the council that Archbishop William held at London (HEN. HUNT. sub an.) He was consulted by Richard [see under RICHARD *d.* 1139], then prior of St. Mary's at York, in 1132, and in consequence visited that house, removed from it Richard and his twelve friends, who were anxious to lead a stricter life, gave them a piece of land on which they settled, and where they founded the Cistercian abbey of Fountains. He received the thanks of St. Bernard for his kindness to these monks. In 1133 he gained a new suffragan by the creation of the see of Carlisle, to which, on 6 Aug., he consecrated Aldulf, prior of Nostell, near Wakefield, as the first bishop. He did not take part in the coronation of Stephen (WILL. MALM. *Historia Novella*, i. c. 461), but attended his court at Easter 1136. A fire did some damage to his cathedral church on 8 June 1137. As David of Scotland was in that year preparing to invade England, Thurstan, though much weakened by age, met him at Roxburgh, and prevailed on him to agree to a truce until Stephen's return from Normandy in December. The see of Canterbury being then vacant, he presided over the prelates at a council that the king held at Northampton on 10 April 1138 (*Cont. FLOR. WIG.*) When, for the second time in that year, the Scots invaded the north of England, and, having overrun the bishopric of Durham, appeared in Yorkshire, Thurstan met the lords of the shire at York, and, finding them discouraged because the king could give them no help, animated them by his counsel to resist the invaders, promised that the parish priests of the diocese should lead

their parishioners to battle, said that he hoped himself to be in the fight, and gave the coming campaign the character of a crusade. In obedience to his counsel the forces of the shire gathered at York, where, after a three days' fast, he gave them absolution and his benediction. He wished to be carried in his litter with the host, for he was too weak to ride, but the lords persuaded him to stay at home and pray for their success, so he gave them his cross and the banner of St. Peter of York to carry with them, sent his men with the army along with Ralph (*d.* 1144?) [q. v.], bishop of Orkney, and remained at York, while the army that he had gathered routed the Scots at the battle of the Standard on 22 Aug. 1138.

Anselm, abbot of St. Edmunds, having been elected to the see of London, Thurstan upheld the party among the canons opposed to him, and, being requested by the pope to say what he thought of him, wrote that he was more fit to be deprived of his abbacy than promoted to a see (*DICETO*, i. 250). He was prevented by infirmity from attending the council held by the legate Alberic on 6 Dec., and sent the dean of York to represent him. He desired in 1139 to resign his see, and, it is said, to secure his brother Audoen as his successor, and for this purpose, as well as to excuse his non-attendance at the pope's council, sent Richard, abbot of Fountains, to Rome. Audoen, however, died in this year at Merton priory in Surrey, where he had assumed the habit of a canon. St. Bernard wrote to Thurstan dissuading him from his idea of resignation, and advising him while retaining his see to live an ascetic life (*Opera*, i. 297). A compiled account of him records that he made a pilgrimage to Palestine, but the assertion lacks confirmation, is probably based on a misreading, and cannot in any case be true of a time when he was worn out by age (*Vita apud Historians of York*, ii. 267). Finding that his end was near, Thurstan called to remembrance a vow that he had made in his youth at Cluny to enter the Cluniac order; having called the clergy of his church together into his chapel, he made solemn confession before them, and received the discipline from them, and after this set out, in company with the elder clergy and many laymen, for the Cluniac priory at Pontefract, where, on 26 Jan. 1140, he was admitted into the convent and received the monastic habit. On 6 Feb. he felt himself dying, and, in the presence of the elder clergy, who seem to have remained with him, and the monks, he caused the vigils for the dead to be performed, as though he already lay dead, himself taking the ninth lectio, and reciting the

versicle 'Dies iræ, dies illa.' When lauds were ended he died while the assembled monks were praying (*JOHN OF HEXHAM*). He was buried before the high altar of the priory church. Some days afterwards Geoffrey Turcople or Trocople, archdeacon of Nottingham, beheld him in a vision, and received from him the assurance of his well-being. A year later his body was found undecayed.

Thurstan was a man of deep piety and of monastic aceticism, being extremely sparing in eating and drinking, wearing a hair-shirt, and otherwise mortifying his flesh. His character was probably emotional, for he was endowed with 'the grace of tears' specially when celebrating the mass, and he exercised a strong influence on ladies, many of high rank, as the Countess of Blois, being his affectionate and obedient disciples (*JOHN OF HEXHAM*). To the poor he was pitiful and liberal. That he was remarkably courageous and persevering is shown in his long conflict with the see of Canterbury, supported by the royal authority. The independence of his see was an object worthy of the sacrifices he made to gain it, specially if the struggle is regarded in the light of the time; the exile, loss of wealth, and other troubles that he manfully endured in the cause, and the success that crowned his efforts, as well as his personal character, justly endeared him to the people of the north, and gave him a position of extraordinary influence among them. He used that influence on a memorable occasion to arouse a patriotic sentiment and deliver the north from a cruel invasion. Yet in the progress of his struggle with Canterbury he certainly did not scruple to ally himself with the enemies of his own king, and he was guilty of a breach of faith in receiving consecration from Calixtus. He was a generous benefactor to the churches and clergy of his diocese, to York, Hexham, Ripon, Beverley, and Southwell, and founded new prebends in the last-named three churches, and he was careful in the selection of his clergy (*ib.*) and in the promotion of their interests (*Historians of York*, ii. 386). In the troubles that soon followed his death men looked back with regret to the peace and prosperity enjoyed by the clergy and tenants of the see during his episcopate. For the clergy were not the only recipients of privileges from him; his charter to the rising town of Beverley was based on that granted by Henry to York; it confirmed the customs of the burghers and granted them a hans-house and exemption from toll (*STUBBS, Select Charters*, p. 105). He was largely concerned in the growth of monasticism in the north during his episcopate, and is said to have founded eight reli-

gious houses (*Historians of York*, ii. 267), though this is probably an exaggeration. He certainly founded the nunnery of Clementhorp, near York (*Monasticon*, iv. 323), and may perhaps be said to have founded Fountains Abbey. The foundation of St. Leonard's Hospital at York has been ascribed to him (GERVASE, i. 100), but it existed as St. Peter's Hospital before his time; he obtained grants to it from Henry I; it was burnt in the fire of 1137; and was rebuilt by Stephen with a dedication to St. Léonard (*Monasticon*, vi. 609). His influence, however, was great with Walter Espec [q. v.], William Paganel [see under PAGANEL, RALPH], and other founders of monasteries in the north.

The works attributed to Thurstan by Bale (Cent. ii. 185) are: 1. 'De origine Fontanensis cœnobii' (either a mistake for the work of Hugh of Kirkstall; see *Monasticon*, v. 293, and fully in *Memorials of Fountains Abbey*, edited by Raine; or else is identical with Thurstan's long and interesting letter to William, archbishop of Canterbury, on the subject printed in the same book). 2. 'De suo primatu ad Calixtum,' a matter on which he doubtless wrote much to that pope. 3. 'Contra juniorem Anselmum,' probably a reference to the extract from a letter preserved by Diceto and noticed above. Bale adds, 'Et quædam alia,' of which nothing is known. A constitution of his 'De debitis defunctorum Clericorum' is printed in Wilkins's 'Concilia' (i. 412).

[A full life of Thurstan is given in Raine's *Fasti Ebor.*; it is written with some bias in his favour and on the York side in the dispute with the see of Canterbury, being founded on the life by Hugh the Chantor, or precentor, and archdeacon of York, a contemporary of Thurstan, which is printed in *Historians of York*, vol. ii. (Rolls Ser.) In the same volume are a letter from Archbishop Ralph to Calixtus complaining of Thurstan, also printed by Twysden; a short life of Thurstan, made up partly of verses by Hugh of Pontefract and Geoffrey Turcople, and partly of prose by a late writer, and of little value, and a chronicle of the Archbishops of York, also printed by Twysden as the work of T. Stubbs, and, so far as Thurstan is concerned, mainly founded on the life by Hugh the Chantor. Also on the York side are Richard of Hexham, ed. Twysden, and John of Hexham, ed. Twysden, and ap. Opp. Symeonis Dunelm. (Rolls Ser.), both also in Raine's *Hexham Priory* (Surtees Soc. pp. 44, 46). The Canterbury side is represented in Eadmer's *Hist. Nov.* ed. Migne; see also *Chron. Mailros*, ed. Gale; *Flor. Wig.* with *Cont.* (Engl. Hist. Soc.); *Sym. Dunelm. Will.* of Malmesbury's *Gesta Pontiff. Hen. Huntingdon*, *Gervase of Cant.*, *R. de Diceto* (all *Rolls Ser.*); *S. Bernardi Opp.* ed. 1690; *Ailred's De*

*Bello Standardi*, ed. Twysden; *Walbran's Memorials of Fountains* (Surtees Soc. pp. 42, 67). There is a life of Thurstan in C. Henriquez's *Phoenix Reviviscens* (1626).] W. H.

THURSTON, JOHN (1774-1822), draughtsman, was born at Scarborough in 1774, and commenced his career as a copperplate engraver, working under James Heath [q. v.], whom he assisted on two of his chief plates, 'The Death of Major Peirson,' after Copley, and 'The Dead Soldier,' after Wright of Derby. He then took up wood-engraving and eventually devoted himself exclusively to designing book illustrations, in which he was highly successful, and most of the editions of the poets and novelists published during the first twenty years of the present century, especially those issued by the Chiswick Press, were embellished by his pencil. Many of Thurston's drawings were engraved on copper for Sharpe's and Cooke's classics and similar works, but the bulk of them, drawn on the block, were cut by Clennell, Branstons, Nesbit, Thompson, and other able wood-engravers. Among his designs of this class are the illustrations to Thomson's 'Seasons,' 1805; Beattie's 'Minstrel,' 1807; Thomas's 'Religious Emblems,' 1809 (a much admired work, which was reissued in 1816 and published in Germany in 1818); Shakespeare's works, 1814; Somerville's 'Rural Sports,' 1814; Puckle's 'Club,' 1817; Falconer's 'Shipwreck,' 1817; and Savage's 'Hints on Decorative Printing,' 1822. Thurston's drawings were graceful and pleasing, though somewhat artificial and admirably adapted to the wood-engraver's art, which was carried to its greatest perfection under his influence. He was elected an associate of the Watercolour Society in 1806, but contributed only to the exhibition of that year, sending five Shakespearean groups; he was also an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1794 to 1812. Being of delicate constitution and retired habits, Thurston was personally little known; he died at his house at Holloway, London, in 1822, his life being shortened by excessive devotion to his art. He had two sons, G. and J. Thurston, who practised as artists and occasionally exhibited at the Royal Academy.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Jackson and Chatto's *Hist. of Wood Engraving*; Linton's *Masters of Wood Engraving*; Nagler's *Künstler-Lexikon*; *Annual Biography and Obituary*, 1823.] F. M. O'D.

THURSTON, SIR JOHN BATES (1836-1897), colonial governor, eldest son of John Noel Thurston of Bath, and Eliza West, was born in London on 31 Jan. 1836. He was educated at a private school in the

south of England. Rejecting the offer of his uncle, Sir Augustus West, to bring him up as a doctor, he entered the merchant service in 1850 on an Indian liner belonging to a relative. In 1855 he became first officer, but shortly afterwards was struck down by cholera and ordered to Australia for his health. He started sheep farming with a friend at Namoi, New South Wales, but, losing his partner suddenly, about 1859 removed to Liverpool, near Sydney. Here his farm was ruined by a flood about 1862. He was then for a short time employed under the government of New South Wales, but his health broke down again. He then undertook a botanising expedition among the islands of the Western Pacific. In 1864 he was wrecked on Samoa, then an island where the European was hardly known, and by his great swimming powers was the means of saving the crew. For eighteen months he lived on Samoa, and laid the foundation of his wide knowledge of the natives of the Western Pacific. In 1866 he was rescued by the Wesleyan missionary ship and taken to Fiji, where he obtained a post in the British consulate for Fiji and Tonga. In 1869 he became acting consul, and shortly afterwards his remarkable influence over the natives became manifest. Fiji had one of those quaint imitations of a parliamentary constitution which are still found in some of the Pacific Islands. Such a constitution is not always a success, and in 1872 that of Fiji went to pieces. In May 1872 the king, Thakombaw, saw that there was only one chance of safety, and called in Thurston to be chief secretary and minister for foreign affairs. This led immediately, in 1874, to the transfer of the islands to Great Britain, which had only a few years previously refused to accept them; the negotiations were conducted through Thurston, and on the accomplishment of the cession (October 1874) he became colonial secretary and auditor-general of the new crown colony. In 1877 the high commission for the Western Pacific was created, and in 1879 Thurston became the secretary to the high commissioner. In 1880 he acted as governor of Fiji, and at the end of the year went on a special commission to the Friendly islands in order to negotiate a treaty.

In October 1882 he was appointed deputy governor of Fiji, and in November 1883 consul-general for the Western Pacific. His varied duties required him to move constantly about the islands of those seas, and he established his reputation both with the natives and the European traders by the judgment and wisdom with which he treated

the former, and the firmness with which he upheld the dignity of British jurisdiction. So great was his reputation with the natives that in 1883, when the great Fijian chief was dying, he installed Thurston as chief of all the Fijians.

In March 1885 Thurston came to England as British commissioner to the Anglo-German commission appointed for the purpose of discussing the question of land claims in Fiji and conflicting territorial claims in the South Seas. He showed a profound knowledge of the affairs of that part of the world, and he fittingly returned to Fiji as lieutenant-governor in 1886. He became governor and high commissioner of the Western Pacific in 1887.

In 1895 Thurston's health gave way, and he came to England on leave. Returning to his post in 1896, he died at Suva in February 1897. He became C.M.G. in 1880, and K.C.M.G. in 1887; he was a fellow of the Linnean and Geographical societies.

He married, first, about 1866, a French lady, Madame de Lavalatte; secondly, on 14 Jan. 1883, Amelia, daughter of John Berry of Albury, New South Wales, who, with three sons and two daughters, survived him. The British government granted Lady Thurston a civil list pension in consideration of her husband's services, and the government of Fiji a pension of 50% to each of the five children during minority.

[Information given by Lady Thurston; Men-  
nell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; Times,  
9 Feb. 1897; Colonial Office List, 1896; Hand-  
book to Fiji, 1886, p. 14; official information.]

C. A. H.

**THURTELL, JOHN** (1794-1824), murderer, born in 1794, was son of Thomas Thurtell, an alderman and in 1824 mayor of Norwich, and was brought up with a view to entering his father's business; but after serving for two years as apprentice on the *Bellona*, under Captain John M'Kinlay, R.N., he became in 1814 a bombasin manufacturer on his own account. Having failed in Norwich, he proceeded to London about 1820, and sought notoriety in low sporting circles. Extremely muscular, he was a good amateur boxer, and was frequently seen as 'second' in public prize-fights. George Borrow met him once at North Walsham while acting in this capacity, and recorded his impressions in '*Lavengro*' (chaps. xxiv. and xxvi.) He was also attracted by the stage, and used to imitate Edmund Kean. About 1822 he set up a tavern, called the Black Boy, in Long Acre. In June 1823 he and his brother Thomas recovered 2,000% from the County Fire Office for damages done by fire to a

warehouse, the insurance company having unsuccessfully maintained before the court of common pleas that the premises were wilfully set on fire. With this windfall John Thurtell indulged to the full his passion for gambling. At Rexworthy's billiard-rooms in Spring Gardens and elsewhere he lost large sums to the most accomplished blacklegs and gamblers of the day. Among these was William Weare, of 2 Lyon's Inn, solicitor. Thurtell was especially exasperated against Weare, whom he charged with cheating him of 300*l.*, by means of false cards, at blind hockey. A reconciliation was, however, patched up, and on Friday, 24 Oct. 1823, Weare consented to accompany Thurtell to the house of a friend named Probert, near Elstree, for a few days' shooting. Picking up Weare near Tyburn, Thurtell drove rapidly in his gig along the St. Albans road towards Elstree. When close to Probert's house in Gill's Hill Lane, Radlett, Thurtell produced a pistol and shot his companion. The latter managed to jump out of the gig, but Thurtell stunned him with the butt of the pistol, and finally cut his throat. The body was taken to Probert's the same evening, but was eventually thrown into a 'green swamp' some two miles distant. Suspicion was promptly aroused by the discovery of the pistol and other evidence of a recent struggle in Gill's Hill Lane, and the murderer's associates, Probert and Hunt, turned king's evidence upon Thurtell being arrested by George Ruthven of Bow Street at the Coach and Horses, Conduit Street, on 28 Oct. He was tried at Hertford before Sir James Alan Park [q. v.] on 6 and 7 Jan. 1824. The prisoner, who was stated to have been coached by Charles Phillips, made a long and powerful speech in his own defence, and the court from the judge downwards were sensibly affected by the 'terrible earnestness' of his closing appeal. But, apart from the evidence of his scoundrelly allies, the crime was so clumsily contrived, and the circumstantial evidence was so strong, that there could be no doubt as to the verdict. Thurtell, who made no confession and showed remarkable *sangfroid*, and whose last anxiety seemed to be to learn the result of 'the mill between Spring and Langham,' was hanged at Hertford on 9 Jan. 1824. He is said to have designed the gallows on which he was executed (a structure preserved at the exhibition of Mme. Tussaud). His body was dissected by Dr. Abernethy, and his skull is preserved at the Royal College of Surgeons.

The Gill's Hill tragedy, in spite of the vulgar brutality of its details, laid a power-

ful hold upon the popular imagination. Thurtell as a sporting man, who was thought to have been hardly used by fortune, was for the time almost a popular hero. Hazlitt spoke of the gigantic energy with which he impressed those who heard his rhetoric at the trial. Sir Walter Scott made a 'variorum' out of the numberless newspaper and chapbook accounts of the tragedy, and specially revelled in the four lines ascribed to Theodore Hook:

They cut his throat from ear to ear,  
His brains they battered in,  
His name was Mr. William Weare,  
He dwelt in Lyon's Inn.

When Scott left London for the north in May 1828 he 'could not resist going out of his way to inspect the scene of the murder' (for a vivid description of it, see LOCKHART, chap. lxxvi.) James Catnach [q. v.] is said to have made over 500*l.* by ballads recounting the circumstances of Thurtell's crime (HINDLEY, *Life of Catnach*, 1878). A number of the details of the murder were reproduced by Lytton in his account of the murder of Sir John Tyrrell in 'Pelham' (1828). Incidents of the trial are still held in remembrance, e.g. the concession of respectability by one witness to the man who 'drove a gig' (hence Carlyle's coinages, 'gigmanship' and 'gigmanity'), and the answer by another to the question, 'Was supper postponed?' 'No, it was pork.' Some sketches of Probert's cottage and other spots connected with the murder were made by James Duffield Harding [q. v.], and the management of the Surrey Theatre announced a drama entitled 'The Gamblers,' to introduce the chief scenes of the Gill's Hill outrage, together with 'the identical horse and gig.' A published play, 'The Hertfordshire Tragedy or the Victims of Gaming,' by H. M. Milner, was produced at the Royal Coburg Theatre 12 Jan. 1824. Several engravings of Thurtell were made from sketches during the trial.

[In addition to numerous chapbooks, there appeared in 1824 an ably written Narrative of the Dreadful Murder of Mr. Wm. Weare (247 pp. large 8vo), and Recollections of John Thurtell (many editions) by Pierce Egan the elder [q. v.], who had two interviews with the prisoner while under sentence of death. The Fatal Effects of Gambling exemplified in the Murder of William Weare (1824, 512 pp. 8vo.) has numerous illustrations. See also Gent. Mag. 1824, vol. i. passim; Morning Chronicle, 6 Nov. 1823; London Mag., Feb. 1824; Medical Adviser, 17 Jan. 1824 (phrenological observations); Jekyll's Corresp. p. 136; Lockhart's Life of Scott, chap. lxxvi.; Thornbury's Old Stories Retold, pp. 274 sq.; Fitzgerald's Chron. of Bow Street Police Office, 1888, ii. 127 sq.; Lamb's Letters, ed. Ainger, ii. 97; J. P. Collier's Old Man's Diary, 30 Sept. 1832; Nicholson's



Autobiog.; Vizetelly's *Glances Back*, i. 10; Sala's *Things I have seen*, ii. 92; Thorne's *Environs of London*, s.v. 'Radlett'; Chambers's *Book of Days*, i. 734; Wheatley and Cunningham's *London*, vol. ii. s.v. 'Lyon's Inn'; Atlay's *Famous Trials*, 1899; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. iv. 146, vi. 197; *Brit. Mus. Cat.* s.v. 'Weare.'] T. S.

**THURVAY, SIMON** (fl. 1184–1200), schoolman. [See **TOURNAY, SIMON DE.**]

**THWAITES, EDWARD** (1667–1711), Anglo-Saxon scholar, the son of William Thwaites of Crosby-Ravensworth, Westmoreland, and the descendant of an ancient family in that district (Anne Thwaites bequeathed a small charity to Kendal in 1616, and a John Thwaites was chief magistrate of Kendal in 1592 and 1600), was born at Ravensworth in 1667 (for the controverted origin of the name see **NICOLSON** and **BURN**, *Westmoreland and Cumberland*, 1777, ii. 14 seq.). A younger brother, James, graduated M.A. from Queen's College, Oxford, in 1708, and died in orders at Lambeth on 24 July 1755.

After some schooling at Kendal, Thwaites was admitted batler of Queen's College, Oxford, on 18 Sept. 1689, and graduated B.A. in 1694 and M.A. in 1697. Before he took his master's degree Thwaites had come under the spell of the profound erudition of George Hickes [q. v.], who came to live at Gloucester Green in Oxford in 1696. There was already a group of Anglo-Saxon students at Queen's, among whom Thwaites took the lead. His first project seems to have been to edit, with a commentary and translation, Alfred's Anglo-Saxon version of the 'Universal History' of Orosius, and this plan had Hickes's warm encouragement and approval. For it, however, was substituted, in the course of 1697, an edition of 'Dionysii Orbis Descriptio cum veterum Scholiis et Eustathii commentariis. Accedit Periegesis Prisciani cum Notis Andreæ Papii' (Oxford, 8vo). Thwaites was ordained priest on 2 Jan. 1698, and shortly afterwards was elected fellow and lecturer, or 'Anglo-Saxon preceptor' of his college. The difficulty which he found in procuring sufficient copies of Somner's 'Anglo-Saxon Dictionary' (of which the first edition had appeared at Oxford in 1659) led to the issue of another edition, with additions by Thomas Benson, in 1701. Before the close of 1698 Thwaites dedicated to George Hickes, 'literaturæ Anglo-Saxonicæ instaurator,' his 'Hep-tateuchus, Liber Job et Evangelium Nicodemii Anglo-Saxonice,' and the same year witnessed an edition of Alfred's version of Boethius ('Consolationis Philosophiæ lib. v.') by Thwaites's pupil at Queen's, Christopher

Rawlinson [q. v.], who acknowledges valuable aid from his tutor. Thwaites had already begun in a modest fashion to assist Hickes in the preparation of his great 'Thesaurus,' which was published in 1705, and was accompanied by a certificate from Thwaites to the effect that the actual cost of each copy was estimated at 2*l.* 8*s.* In 1699 he was appointed dean of his college, and some interesting memoranda are extant in Thwaites's own hand touching his attempts to improve the college discipline, efforts attended by disaster to the dean's windows, and by no very conspicuous success (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1834, ii. 262–3). He was promoted to be lecturer in moral philosophy in 1704, and he became regius professor of Greek in March 1707–8. He gave his inaugural lecture on 12 May 1708, 'which was nothing else,' says Thomas Hearne, 'but a short dry account in the old road of the Greek Letters.' Hearne and Thwaites had hitherto been on very cordial terms. Hearne expressed deep concern at his friend's consumptive tendency, and notes several of his 'ingenious speculations' with approbation. But from the time of his becoming professor their friendship began to wane. Hearne grew suspicious of his friend, and found him 'shy over matters of scholarship.' Jealousy may have had something to do with the estrangement, and Hearne also thought Thwaites had wronged St. Edmund Hall in the matter of Dr. Mill's books (**HEARNE**, ed. Doble, ii. 65). During 1708 Thwaites was appointed Whyte's professor of moral philosophy, and before the close of the year was privately printed his 'Notæ in Anglo-Saxonum nummos' (Oxford, 12mo). The coins described were from the collection of Sir Andrew Fountaine [q. v.], another Oxford contemporary, friend, and fellow contributor to Hickes's 'Thesaurus.' In 1709 appeared at Oxford in folio 'Τὰ τοῦ ὁσίου πατρὸς Ἐφραίμ τοῦ Σύρου πρὸς τὴν Ἑλλάδα μεταβληθέντα. S. Ephraimus e codicibus manuscriptis Bodleianis, curante Eduardo Thwaites;' but the assistance offered to the student seems inadequate, and the work was perhaps rightly characterised by Hearne as 'a mean performance.' Two years later Thwaites celebrated his return to more congenial studies by dedicating to his old pupil, Christopher Rawlinson, his 'Grammatica Anglo-Saxonica, ex Hickesiano Linguarum Septentrionalium Thesauro excerpta' (Oxford, 8vo). Hearne speaks of Thwaites as reduced before the close of this year to 'a meer skeleton.' He was suffering from a complication of disorders. Brome, writing to Ballard in 1739, speaks of the magnanimity with which he bore his lameness. Charles

Bernard [q. v.], the queen's surgeon, was so impressed by his heroism during an operation (the amputation of his leg) that he is said to have mentioned his case to Anne, who forthwith made the savant a grant of money. Thwaites died at Littlemore (so Hearne, ed. Doble, iii. 278, though the college entrance book says 'in coll.') on 12 Dec. 1711 (*Biogr. Britannica*, 1763, vi. 3732 n.), and was buried the same month on the south side of the chancel of Iffley church (MARSHALL, *Iffley*, 1874, p. 106). His monument is figured in Le Neve's 'Monumenta Anglicana' (1717, v. 226). His books were sold at Oxford in the following May (HEARNE, *Collect.* ed. Doble, iii. 363). He left an Italian crucifix, dug up in the precincts of Christ Church, to the Bodleian, which also has a transcript of Somner's 'Anglo-Saxon Dictionary,' with his annotations.

There is a portrait of Thwaites as St. Gregory, in an initial L, in Mrs. Elstob's 'English-Saxon Homily on the Birthday of St. Gregory' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 131).

[Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Rawl. MS. ii. 136; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 148; Nicholson's *Letters*, i. 105; Ellis's *Letters of Eminent Lit. Men*, 1813; Hearne's *Collectanea*, ed. Doble, passim; Aubrey's *Bodleian Letters*, i. 201, 203; Horne's *Bibl. Bib.* p. lviii; Macray's *Annals of Bodleian Library*; Ingram's *Memorials of Oxford*, 1837; Nicholson's *Annals of Kendal*, 1861; Chalmers's *Biogr. Dict.*; notes kindly furnished by Dr. Magrath.]

T. S.

**THWAITES, GEORGE HENRY KENDRICK** (1811-1882), botanist and entomologist, was born at Bristol in 1811. He began life as an accountant, but devoted his leisure to entomology and microscopical botany, chiefly that of the cryptogams. In 1839 he became local secretary for Bristol of the Botanical Society of London, and soon became so recognised as a competent biologist as to be engaged by Dr. William Benjamin Carpenter [q. v.] to revise the second edition of his 'General Physiology' (1841). An acute observer and expert microscopist, especially skilful in preparing microscopic objects at a time when students of the structure of cryptogams were so few in England that many of his discoveries were overlooked and subsequently attributed to later continental workers, his most important observations at this period were those on the conjugation and algal nature of diatoms, which organisms had been previously regarded as animals. This discovery led J. François Camille Montagne in 1845 to dedicate to him the algal genus *Thwaitesia*. That Thwaites did not confine his attention to flowerless plants, though he worked also at desmids and lichens, is shown by a list of the flowering plants within a

ten-mile radius of Bristol, which he communicated at this period to Hewett Watson for his 'Topographical Botany.' He was also one of the early contributors to the 'Gardeners' Chronicle,' and one of the first of his discoveries having a direct bearing on horticulture was the raising of two distinct varieties of fuchsia from the two embryos in a single seed. In 1846 he was lecturer on botany at the Bristol school of pharmacy and afterwards at the medical school, and in 1847 he was an unsuccessful candidate for one of the chairs of natural history in the new Queen's colleges in Ireland.

In March 1849, on the death of George Gardner [q. v.], Thwaites was appointed superintendent of the botanical gardens at Peradeniya, Ceylon. His duties were at first mainly scientific, and, turning his attention to the flowering plants, between 1852 and 1856 he contributed numerous descriptions of Cingalese plants to Hooker's 'Journal of Botany,' including twenty-five new genera; but from 1857, when the title of his post was changed from superintendent to director, he became more and more engrossed by the less congenial duties of investigating the application of botany to tropical agriculture. In 1858 he began the printing of his only independent book, the 'Enumeratio Plantarum Zeylanicæ,' which was published in five fasciculi (pp. 483, 8vo), 1859-64). On the completion of this work he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 1 June 1865 and received the degree of doctor of philosophy from the Imperial Leopoldo-Carolinian Academy, while in 1867 Hooker dedicated to him the beautiful genus of Cingalese climbing plants *Kendrickia*; but he never himself considered his work as other than a prodromus to a complete flora and a catalogue of the extensive sets of dried plants which he communicated to the chief herbaria. In the preface he announced his adhesion to the Darwinian view of the nature of species. In 1860 Thwaites established the cinchona nurseries at Hakgala, the success of the cultivation of these plants in Ceylon being largely due to his efforts. His successive official reports deal also with the cultivation of vanilla, tea, cardamoms, cacao, and Liberian coffee. In 1869 he sent the Rev. Miles Joseph Berkeley the first specimens of *Hemileia vastatrix*, the coffee-leaf fungus, and his reports from 1871 to 1880 deal with it and the suggested preventives, repudiating, in face of much popular opinion, any hope of external cures. After the completion of the 'Enumeratio' he returned to the study of cryptogams, sending home more than twelve hundred fungi, which were

described by Messrs. Berkeley and Broome (*Journal of the Linnean Society*, 1871, xi. 494 et seq.), besides mosses, which were published by Mr. Mitten in 1872, and lichens, some of which were described by the Rev. William Allport Leighton [q. v.] in 1870. Thwaites's health began to fail in 1867; and, Dr. Henry Trimen [q. v.] having arrived in 1879 to take his place, he retired in the following year on a pension, and purchased a pretty bungalow named 'Fairieland' above Kandy.

Thwaites died, unmarried, in Kandy, on 11 Sept. 1882, his funeral taking place on the following day. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1854, and was made a companion of the order of St. Michael and St. George in 1878. His notes form the most valuable portion of Mr. Frederick Moore's 'Lepidoptera of Ceylon' (3 vols. 1880-9). A portrait of him accompanies a brief memoir in the 'Gardeners' Chronicle' (1874). Thwaites was a frequent contributor to scientific journals, among others to the 'Transactions' of the Entomological Society, to the 'Phytologist,' and to the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.'

[*Journal of Botany*, 1882, p. 351; *Proceedings of the Linnean Society*, 1882-3, p. 43; *Gardeners' Chronicle*, 1874, i. 438.] G. S. B.

**THWAYT, WILLIAM** OF (d. 1154), archbishop of York. [See FITZHERBERT, WILLIAM.]

**THWENG, THWING, or TWENG, ROBERT DE** (1205?-1268?), opponent of Henry III's foreign ecclesiastics, born probably about 1205, appears to have been son of Marmaduke de Thweng or Thwing (d. 1226?), who held Thwing, Kilton Castle, and other manors in the East and North Ridings of Yorkshire and in Westmoreland. Matthew Paris describes Robert as of gentle birth, 'juvenis elegans et miles strenuus.' In 1231 he was pledge for the payment of 100*l.* by John de Balliol (BAIN, *Cal. Doc. rel. to Scotland*, i. 1231). In the following year he became conspicuous by his opposition to the foreign ecclesiastics who invaded England during Henry III's reign. One of these had been intruded into the living of Kirkleatham, the advowson of which belonged to Thweng. Failing to get redress, Thweng adopted a pseudonym, William Wither, placed himself at the head of an agitation against the foreigners, and about Easter 1232 raised an armed force which infested the country, burning the foreign ecclesiastics' corn and barns. Letters patent were shown forbidding opposition to their proceedings, the priests sought refuge in abbeys, not daring to complain of the

wrongs done them, and the rioters distributed alms to the poor. When these outrages came to the pope's ears he warmly remonstrated with Henry III, and in response the king ordered the arrest of various sheriffs who were accused of connivance at the disturbances. Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] was charged with having issued the letters patent used by Thweng and his men (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* ii. 43). Thweng himself justified his conduct before the king, and escaped unpunished (ROG. WEND. iii. 27, 29). Henry III advised him to lay his grievance in person before the pope, to whom he gave him letters of recommendation. It was not till 1239 that Thweng set out for Rome. He was then made the bearer of a general letter of complaint from the English barons (printed in MATTHEW PARIS, iii. 610-12). Perhaps through the influence of Richard of Cornwall [q. v.], whose adherent Thweng was, his mission was successful. Gregory IX sent letters to Richard and to the legate Otho confirming the rights of lay patrons, and particularly Thweng's claim to Kirkleatham (*ib.* iii. 612-14).

Early in the following year Thweng started with Richard of Cornwall on his crusade. Gregory, however, and the emperor endeavoured to stop him at Paris; but Richard rejected their counsels, and sent Thweng to the emperor to explain his reasons. Probably Thweng went on with Richard to Palestine, returning in 1242. He was afterwards employed in various negotiations with Scotland, receiving in February 1256-7 an allowance for his expenses in 'divers times going on the king's message towards Scotland' (BAIN, *Cal. Doc.* i. 2079). Apparently he sided with Henry during the barons' war (cf. John Mansel or Maunsell [q. v.] to Thweng apud SHIRLEY, *Royal and Hist. Letters*, ii. 157). In March 1266-7 he procured letters of protection for William Douglas (BAIN, *Cal. Doc.* i. 2427). He died probably about 1268.

Thweng was no doubt father of Marmaduke de Thweng of Kilton Castle, who married Lucy, sister of Peter Bruce, and left two sons: Robert, who died without male issue before 1283, and MARMADUKE, first BARON THWENG (d. 1322). This Marmaduke was prominent in the Scots wars throughout the reign of Edward I. He fought with great bravery at Stirling in 1297, and after the battle was put in charge of the castle (RISHANGER, p. 180; *Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 269, 270, 307). In 1299 he was a prisoner in Scotland, being exchanged for John de Mowbray (BAIN, *Cal. Doc.* ii. 1062; *Chron. Pierre de Langtoft*, ii. 300, 304).

He was summoned to parliament by writ as a baron on 22 Feb. 1306-7, and took part in all the important councils of that and the succeeding reign (*Parl. Writs*, passim). In 1321 he joined Thomas of Lancaster (*Chron. of Edward I and Edward II*, ii. 61). He died in 16 Edward II (1322-3), his manors at his death being thirteen in number, and including Grasmere and Windermere in Westmoreland (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, i. 304). His shield of arms was argent, a fess gules between three parrots, vert (MATT. PARIS, vi. 477). He was succeeded in the barony by his three sons, William, Robert, and Thomas, who all died without issue. On the death of Thomas, the fourth baron, in 1374, the barony fell into abeyance (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*, vii. 400). Thwing and Kilton Castle passed into the hands of the Lumley family by the marriage of their sister Lucy to Sir Robert Lumley (ORD, *Hist. of Cleveland*, p. 269).

John of Bridlington (d. 1379) [q. v.], sometimes called John Twenge or Thwing, probably came of the same family as the Barons Thweng.

[Matt. Paris's *Chron. Majora*, ed. Luard, iii. 217-18, 609-13, iv. 47, vi. 72, Bartholomew Cotton, p. 216, *Annales de Dunstaplia ap. Ann. Monastici*, iii. 129 (Rolls Ser.); Pedes Finium Ebor. (Surtees Soc.), p. 11 n.; Lingard's *Hist.* ii. 207. For Marmaduke see, besides authorities cited, Raine's *Letters from Northern Reg.* pp. 237, 247, 351, Hardy's *Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* ii. 438, 1050 (Rolls Ser.); Stevenson's *Doc. illustr. Hist. of Scotland*, i. 113; Rymer's *Fœdera* (Record edit.), vol. i. pt. ii. passim; Roberts's *Cal. Genealog.*; Survey of the County of York (Surtees Soc.), pp. 129, 307; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, Edward I and Edward II, passim.]  
A. F. P.

**THYER, ROBERT** (1709-1781), Chetham librarian and editor of Butler's 'Remains,' son of Robert Thyer, silk weaver, by his wife, Elizabeth Brabant, was born at Manchester, and baptised on 20 Feb. 1708-9. Educated at the Manchester grammar school, he obtained an exhibition in 1727 to Brasenose College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. on 12 Oct. 1730. Returning to his native town, he was elected librarian of the Chetham library in February 1731-2, and continued in that office until 3 Oct. 1763. His diligence as librarian was certified by the trustees on his retirement, and by his successor, in the Latin preface to the Chetham Library catalogue, 1791. He was one of the scholars who supplied notes to Thomas Newton (1704-1782) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Bristol, for his edition of Milton's 'Paradise Lost.' He published in 1759 'The Genuine Remains in Verse and Prose of

Samuel Butler, with Notes,' 2 vols. 8vo, and he contemplated a new annotated edition of 'Hudibras.' Dr. Johnson praised Thyer's erudition and editorial labours, while Warburton and others have condemned them. A new edition of the 'Remains' came out in 1827, with a portrait of the editor, after a painting by Romney, now in the Chetham Library. John Hill Burton, in his 'Book-hunter,' mentions this portrait, mistakenly thinking that Thyer himself had published it, and speaking unkindly of 'drudging Thyer's . . . respectable and stupid face.' Thyer was an intimate friend of his townsman John Byrom [q. v.], and many of his letters, as well as a specimen of his verse, are printed in Byrom's 'Remains.' He was also on terms of close friendship with the Egertons of Tatton, Cheshire, and derived considerable pecuniary benefit under the will of Samuel Egerton, M.P. He died on 27 Oct. 1781, and was buried with his ancestors in Manchester collegiate church.

He married, on 9 Dec. 1741, Silence, daughter of John Wagstaffe of Glossop, Derbyshire, and of Manchester, and widow of John Leigh of Middle Hulton in Deane, Lancashire. His children all predeceased him. Some of Thyer's manuscripts are in the Chetham Library.

[Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.), i. 39; Byrom's *Remains* (Chetham Soc.), i. 509 et passim; Byrom's *Poems* (Chetham Soc.); Palatine Note-book, ii. 203; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886*.]  
C. W. S.

**THYNNE, FRANCIS** (1545?-1608), Lancaster herald, who sometimes called himself Francis 'Boteville,' only son of William Thynne [q. v.], the editor of Chaucer, by his second wife, Anne, daughter and coheiress of William Bonde, esq., was born in 1544 or 1545, certainly in Kent, and probably at Erith. He studied at Tunbridge school under John Procter, and is commonly reputed to have subsequently received his education in each of the English universities. This is an error, to which Wood has given currency in 'Athenæ Oxonienses.' He was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn on 23 June 1561 (*Lincoln's Inn Registers*, 1896, i. 68). During the time he studied there he formed an intimacy with Thomas Egerton, subsequently Lord Ellesmere and lord chancellor [q. v.] He was admitted an attorney, but it is supposed that he did not practise his profession to any extent. At the outset of his life he was devoted to poetry and general literature, and eventually he pursued with ardour the study of the history and antiquities of England.

He certainly lived once at Poplar, and in

1573 his residence was in Bermondsey Street. Towards the close of that year his books were dispersed, and he was sent to the prison called the White Lion in Southwark for a debt of 100*l*. On 13 March 1575-6 he wrote from the White Lion to Lord Burghley, asking for help in his distress. He had then been in confinement for two years and two months. It appears from this letter that his adversaries were by name and nature his kinsmen, who, under the colour of providing for the assurance of his wife's jointure, had withheld from him two hundred marks a year for four years. On the 19th of the same month he wrote again to Burghley, stating that he was famished for want of sustenance and destitute of apparel and means of maintenance.

His countryman William Brooke, lord Cobham, went as ambassador to Flanders in February 1577-8. Thynne was then living with his cousin, Sir John Thynne [q. v.], at Longleat, Wiltshire, and did not hear of the embassy until two days after Cobham's departure, so that he could not accompany him, as very many of his kindred and friends did. On Cobham's return he presented him with a discourse respecting ambassadors. It is dated Longleat, 8 Jan. 1578-9, and in it he expressly says that he was never brought up in any university. In 1588 he had taken up his residence on Clerkenwell Green, where he appears to have remained during the rest of his life.

After the death of Raphael Holinshed [q. v.] about 1580, Thynne, together with Abraham Fleming [q. v.] and John Stow [q. v.], was employed by his editor, John Hooker [q. v.], to continue and revise his 'Chronicle.' Thynne's contributions included 'The Annales of Scotland, 1571-1586,' 'A Collection concerning the High Constables of England,' 'The Protectors of England collected out of Ancient and Modern Chronicles,' 'The Cardinals of England,' 'The Discourse and Catalog of all the Dukes of England,' 'A Treatise of the Treasurers of England,' and 'The Chancellors of England.' Four other contributions, comprising 'A Discourse of the Earles of Leicester,' 'The Lives of the Archbishops of Canturburie,' 'A Treatise of the Lord Cobhams,' and 'The Catalog of the Lord Wardens of the Cinque Ports,' were excised by order of the privy council. They were reprinted in folio in 1728 for insertion in the original edition, and reappeared in the quarto reprint of 1807-8. Thynne's coadjutors suffered more severely from the censorship of the privy council than he himself. The cause of most of the excisions is believed to have been the freedom with

which contemporary events were treated. But in Thynne's case it is more probable that his interpolations were removed because of their irrelevance and tedious length.

In 1591-2 Thynne became a member of the old Society of Antiquaries. Several papers read by him at the society's meetings, including a 'Discourse of the Dutye and Office of a Heraulde of Armes;' and dissertations on the antiquity of the English shire and on the office of high steward and of earl marshal appeared in Hearne's 'Collection of Curious Discourses' (2nd edit. 1771).

Thynne, whose father had published an edition of Chaucer in 1532, long occupied himself in preparing notes for a commentary on the poet's works. In 1598, however, Thomas Speght [q. v.] published an edition of Chaucer's works, and Thynne abandoned his idea. He contented himself with criticising Speght's production in 1599 in a letter entitled 'Animadversions,' and afterward assisted Speght in revising a second edition in 1602, to which he contributed a short poem, entitled 'Vpon the Picture of Chaucer.'

On 22 April 1602 he was created Lancaster herald in the council chamber at the palace of Greenwich. His patent did not pass the great seal till 24 Oct. following, but by its terms his stipend was payable as from Lady-day preceding. It is said that he had been previously blanch lion pursuivant-at-arms, though the correctness of this statement is open to question. In a discourse written in 1605 he refers to that cruel tyrant the unmerciful gout, which had painfully imprisoned him in his bed, manacled his hands, and fettered his feet to the sheets for nearly three months. He died in or about November 1608.

He married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas de la Rivers of Bransby, Yorkshire. She died without issue in 1596.

Of the numerous works that Thynne left in manuscript the following have been separately published: 1. 'The Application of certain Histories concerning Ambassadors and their Functions,' printed in 1651 (London, 12mo) from the manuscript in Sir Robert Cotton's library, and reissued in the following year with the title 'The Perfect Ambassadors, treating of the Antiquities, Privileges, and Behaviour of Men belonging to that Function.' The dedication to Lord Cobham is dated 8 Jan. 1578-9. 2. 'Animadversions on Speght's "Chaucer,"' 20 Dec. 1599 (Bridgwater Libr.) Printed in Todd's 'Illustrations of Gower and Chaucer,' 1810, pp. 1-92; edited for the Chaucer Society by G. H. Kingsley in 1866 and by F. J. Furni-



vall in 1875. 3. 'Emblemes and Epigrams from my Howse in Clerkenwell Greene the 20th of December 1600,' edited for the Early English Text Society in 1875 by F. J. Furnivall.

A transcript by Thynne of a valuable account of Wat Tyler's rebellion, taken from 'An Anominall Cronicle belonging to the Abbey of St. Maries in Yorke,' was printed in the 'English Historical Review' for July 1898 (pp. 509-22). The original is in the Stowe manuscripts (No. 1047, ff. 64 b et seq.)

The following have not been printed. 4. 'An Epistle dedicatorye of the Books of Armorye of Claudius Paradyne' (1573); a 'Dyscourse uppon the Creste of the Lorde Burghley,' and another 'Discourse uppon the Philosophers Armes,' Ashmolean MS. 766, ff. 2-88. 5. 'Dissertation on the Subject Homo Animal Sociale,' sent to Lord Burghley in 1576, Lansdowne MS. 27, art. 37. 6. 'A Discourse of Arms,' 1593, manuscript in the College of Arms, but missing. 7. 'The Plea between the Advocate and the Ant'advocate, concerning the Bathe and Bachelor Knightes, wherein are shewed manye Antiquities towching Knighthood,' 1605, Addit. MS. 12530; Lambeth MS. 931, fol. 42; imperfect copy in Cambridge University Library, Mm. C. 65. 8. 'Collection of Arms and Monumental Inscriptions in Bedfordshire, Westminster Abbey, &c.' in Cottonian MS. Cleop. C. iii. 9. 'Commentarii de Historia et rebus Britannicis,' 2 vols.; in Cottonian MS. Faust. E. viii. ix. 10. 'Epitaphia, sive Monumenta Sepulchrorum tam Anglice, Latine, quam Gallice conscripta,' Sloane MS. 3836. 11. 'Collections relative to Alchymy, Heraldry, and Local History, 1564-1606,' Addit. MS. 11388. 12. 'Catalogue of the Lord Chancellors of England' (Bridgwater Library). From this catalogue and others formed by Robert Glover [q. v.], Somerset herald, and Thomas Talbot [q. v.], clerk of the records in the Tower, John Philpot [q. v.], Somerset herald, framed his 'Catalogue,' London, 1636, 4to. Other manuscripts by Thynne are contained in the Stowe manuscripts, the Lansdowne manuscripts, the Ashmolean manuscripts, the Cottonian manuscripts, and the Bridgwater Library.

John Payne Collier unjustifiably assigned to Thynne four printed works: 1. 'The Debate between Pride and Lowliness,' London, n.d., 8vo. 2. 'A Pleasant Dialogue between the Cap and the Head,' London, 1564, 8vo. 3. 'News from the North. Otherwise called a Conference between Simon Certain and Pierce Plowman,' London, 1585, 4to. 4. 'The Case is altered. How? Ask Dalio and Millo,' London, 1604, 4to. Of these works the first

is a poem, the other three are in prose. The internal evidence afforded by them is strongly opposed to the possibility of Thynne being their author. They are altogether unlike his genuine productions in subject, style, and treatment.

[Introduction to Furnivall's edition of Thynne's *Animadversions* (Chaucer Society), 1875; Addit. MS. 12514; Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* (Herbert); Ayscough's *Cat. of MSS.*; Bernard's *Cat. of MSS.*; Black's *Cat. of Ashmol. MSS.* pp. 383, 520, 559, 625; Blakeway's *Sheriffs of Salop*, p. 116; Botfield's *Stemmata Botevilliana*, pp. 21, 51-3, 56, 59, 66, cxxxvi, clxxvi, cccxliii; Brydges's *Restituta*, i. 548; Collier's *Bridgewater Catalogue*, pp. 217, 311, 312; Collier's *Bibliographical Account of the Rarest Books in the English Language*, vol. i. pp. xlii\*, 334, vol. ii. pp. 25, 427, 432, 450; Collier's *Reg. Stat. Comp.* ii. 101; Cottonian MSS.; *Gent. Mag.* 1856, ii. 85; Gough's *Topographia*; Harleian MSS.; *Herald and Genealogist*, i. 74; Lansdowne MSS.; Stowe MS. 1047, f. 267; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), p. 2682; Moule's *Bibl. Herald*, pp. 119, 309, 324; Noble's *College of Arms*, pp. 184, 188, 213; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 60, 3rd ser. i. 242, iv. 505; Ritson's *Bibl. Poetica*, p. 361; Rymer's *Fœdera*, xvi. 471; *Catalogue of State Papers*; Todd's *Cat. of Lambeth MSS.*; *Topographer and Genealogist*, iii. 471-3, 485; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 107.] T. C.

**THYNNE, SIR JOHN** (d. 1580), builder of Longleat, was the eldest son of Thomas Thynne or De la Inne of Church Stretton, Shropshire, by his wife, Margaret, daughter and heiress of Thomas Eynes or Heynes of that place. He was early introduced at the court of Henry VIII by his uncle, William Thynne [q. v.]; and, 'being an ingenious man and a travailier,' was taken into the household of Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford and afterwards duke of Somerset [q. v.], whose steward he subsequently became. He accompanied Hertford's Scottish expedition in 1544. Three years later he served in Somerset's army of invasion, and was knighted after the battle of Pinkie (10 Sept. 1547), where he was wounded. In recognition of his services in North Britain he was allowed to quarter on his arms the Scots lion. Thynne had now by marriage and the favour of Somerset acquired a substantial fortune, and had estates in Wiltshire, Somerset, and Gloucestershire, besides those he had inherited in Shropshire. Longleat he bought in 1541 from Sir John Horsey, who had received a grant of it from the crown in the previous year. While Somerset was absorbed in public matters, Thynne looked after the duke's private affairs, and his conduct in this capacity brought some odium on his principal. 'There is nothing,' wrote Paget, 'his grace re-

quires so much to take heed of as that man's proceedings' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. i. 45). Thynne remained faithful to Somerset, was arrested with him at Windsor on 13 Oct. 1549 and committed to the Tower (*Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, ii. 343). In February 1550 he was released on paying a sum of money and 'uppon condicion to be from day to day forthcumyng and to abide all orders' (*ib.* p. 398). With others of Somerset's adherents he was again arrested on 16 Oct. 1551, and committed to the Tower on 10 Nov. In June 1552 he was released on paying a heavy fine and surrendering the patent of the packership of London and his lease of the Savoy Hospital (*ib.* iv. 84, 86). On 25 July 1553 instructions were sent him by Queen Mary to stay in his own country till her further pleasure. Throughout her reign he continued a zealous protestant.

Subsequently Thynne acted as comptroller of the household of the Princess Elizabeth (cf. NICHOLS, *Progresses of Elizabeth*, i. 114, 124, ii. 74, 87). In the first parliament of Elizabeth he sat for Wiltshire, and afterwards for the boroughs of Great Bedwin and Heytesbury, but lived for the most part in the country. In 1569 he was appointed one of the commissioners of musters for Wiltshire and a justice of the peace (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, pp. 341-9). Meanwhile, Longleat House, on the site of the dissolved priory of St. Radegund, had been begun in January 1567, and the building was carried on till 1579. Though often attributed to John Thorpe (fl. 1570-1610) [q. v.], it is more probable that the plan was Thynne's own. The whole of the outside and the interior, from the hall to the chapel court, were finished in Sir John's time. The great stairs and stone terrace were added in the time of his great-grandson, Sir James Thynne (1605-1670), under the advice of Sir Christopher Wren. It is said to have been the first well-built house in the kingdom. All the accounts relating to this period of the building are preserved, and show an expenditure of about 8,000*l.* Queen Elizabeth stayed at Longleat on her way to Bristol in 1575.

Thynne died in April 1580, and was buried in the church of Monkton Deverell, Wiltshire. In the chancel is a monument with a Latin inscription, erected by Thomas Thynne, first viscount Weymouth. Sir John appointed as one of the 'overseers' of his will the lord-treasurer of England (Burghley) 'in respect of their former friendship,' Sir Amyas Paulet being another. A portrait of him at Longleat was engraved from a drawing by Roth for Sir R. C. Hoare's 'Modern Wiltshire,' where are also engravings by

G. Hollis of views of Longleat House. Some valuable letters and papers acquired by Thynne through his connection with the Duke of Somerset are preserved there. A few were printed in full by Canon Jackson in 'Wiltshire Archæological Magazine,' vol. xv. The collection is inadequately catalogued in the third report of the historical manuscripts commission (pp. 180-202).

Thynne was twice married: first, to Christian, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Gresham [q. v.], and sister of Sir Thomas; and, secondly, to Dorothy, daughter of Sir William Wroughton. Thomas Thynne (d. 1682) [q. v.] and Thomas Thynne, first viscount Weymouth [q. v.], were both great-grandsons of Thynne's eldest son, Sir John, who succeeded to Longleat, and died in 1623 (HOARE, *Modern Wiltshire*, vol. i. 'Heytesbury,' pp. 60-61).

[Botfield collected in his *Stemmata Bót-villiana* (1858) much information concerning the Thynne family, and embodied in it the researches of Sir R. C. Hoare, Joseph Morris (*Hist. of Family of Thynne alias Botfield*, 1855), and Blakeway. See also *Lit. Rem. of Edw. VI* (Roxburghe Club); *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* vols. i. ii.; Fuller's *Worthies*, 1811, ii. 462; Strype's *Works*; Collins's *Peerage*; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; Jackson's *Hist. of Longleat*; *Ret. Memb. Parl.*; Blomfield's *Renaissance Architecture in England*, 1897. For the family pedigree and the inscription in Monkton Deverell church, see Hoare's *Modern Wiltshire*, vol. i., *Hundred of Heytesbury*. See also art. THORPE, JOHN, fl. 1570-1610.] G. LE G. N.

THYNNE, JOHN ALEXANDER, fourth MARQUIS OF BATH (1831-1896), born in Westminster on 1 March 1831, was the eldest son of Henry Frederick, third marquis, by Harriet, daughter of Alexander Baring. Thomas Thynne, first marquis of Bath [q. v.], was his great-grandfather. John was educated at Eton and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford on 31 May 1849. He soon began to take an active part in county business, being appointed a deputy-lieutenant of Somerset in 1853, and of Wiltshire in 1860. He was gazetted colonel of the 1st Wiltshire volunteers in April 1866, lieutenant-colonel of the Wiltshire yeomanry in April 1876, and colonel in July 1881. In 1889 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Wiltshire and chairman of the county council. He was much interested in political questions, though he never associated himself with any party.

In May 1858 he was sent to Lisbon as ambassador-extraordinary and plenipotentiary, when he received from Pedro V the order of the Tower and Sword. Nine years

later, in July 1867, when ambassador-extraordinary at Vienna, he received from the Emperor Francis Joseph the grand cross of the order of Leopold of Austria. He shared the distrust felt by Lord Carnarvon and Lord Derby of the Earl of Beaconsfield's eastern policy, and as the result of a tour in Bulgaria, undertaken after the war, published 'Observations on Bulgarian Affairs,' 1880. Bath was appointed trustee of the National Portrait Gallery in 1874, and of the British Museum in 1883. He was a member of the academy of Belgrade in 1884. He also served on the historical manuscripts commission. He died at Venice on 20 April 1896.

He married, in August 1861, Frances Isabella, eldest daughter of Thomas, third viscount de Vesci. His eldest son, Thomas Henry Thynne (b. 1862), succeeded as fifth marquis.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Burke's Peerage, 1896; Times, 21 April 1896; Bourke's Hist. of White's Club, 1892, vol. ii.] G. LE G. N.

**THYNNE, THOMAS, OF LONGLEAT** (1648-1682), 'Tom of Ten Thousand,' born in 1648, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Thynne of Richmond, Surrey, by the daughter and heiress of Walter Balcanquhall, dean of Durham. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 14 Dec. 1666, and two years later entered at the Middle Temple. On the death of his uncle, Sir James Thynne, in 1670, he succeeded to the Longleat estates. He also took his place in parliament as one of the representatives of Wiltshire, and continued to sit for the county till his death. He at first attached himself to the Duke of York, but, in consequence of some quarrel, he joined the opposition and became Monmouth's 'wealthy western friend,' the Issachar of 'Absalom and Achitophel.' In January or February 1680 he, with Sir Walter St. John and Sir Edward Hungerford, presented to Charles II a petition from Wiltshire praying for the redress of grievances and the punishment of popish plotters. The king said the petition came from 'a company of loose and disaffected persons.' He did not meddle with their affairs and desired them not to meddle with his, especially in a matter 'so essentially a part of his prerogative' (ECHARD). Thynne was one of ten lords and ten commoners who, on 30 June, met at the court of requests, and proposed to give an information against the Duke of York as a papist to the grand jury of Middlesex. In the next year he was a member of that body when they ignored the bill against Shaftesbury. In November 1681 he was removed from the command of the Wiltshire militia for his hostility to the court. On his return from banishment

Monmouth was entertained at Longleat, to which he often paid informal visits. In the summer of 1681 Thynne privately married the widow of Lord Ogle, Elizabeth, daughter of Josceline, eleventh and last earl of Northumberland, and heiress of the Percy estates [see under SEYMOUR, CHARLES, sixth DUKE OF SOMERSET]. Immediately after the marriage she went to stay at the Hague for a year with Lady Temple [see under TEMPLE, SIR WILLIAM, 1628-1699]. The marriage was not consummated. Thynne claimed his wife's property, but the claim was contested by her kindred, and the best civilians of Doctors' Commons were retained on each side (ECHARD; LUTTRELL). The proctors decided in favour of Thynne, and at the end of the year it was reported that his wife would return to live with him. The lady was only fifteen, and had certainly not been consulted in the matter. One of her unsuccessful suitors, a Swedish nobleman, Count John Philip Königsmark, sent two challenges to Thynne by a certain Captain Vratz, one of his followers. According to Echard, Königsmark and the captain were residing in France, and Thynne replied by sending six men to France to murder both of them. In January 1682 Königsmark and Vratz returned to England, and Vratz again tried to bring about a duel, this time between Thynne and himself. On the evening of Sunday, 12 Feb., when Thynne was riding in his coach down Pall Mall, Vratz rode up with two men and stopped the horses; one of the two retainers, a Pole, fired at Thynne with a blunderbuss and mortally wounded him. Within twenty-four hours the assassins were arrested, a hue and cry having been granted by Sir John Reresby. On the Monday, Reresby was taking their examinations at his own house, when he was sent for by the king, who examined the men himself before a council summoned for the purpose. On the same day Thynne expired. From the confessions of the Swedish lieutenant Stern and Boroski, the Pole, Königsmark seemed to be implicated, but he was found to have fled. On the Sunday following the murder he was taken in disguise at Gravesend, when just about to embark on a Swedish vessel. On the following day, 20 Feb., he underwent an examination, which Reresby says was 'very superficial,' before the king and council, and having been again examined by Lord-chief-justice Pemberton, was committed to Newgate. True bills having been found against them at Hick's Hall, the three assassins were tried on 27 Feb. at the Old Bailey for the murder, and Königsmark as an accessory. Vratz, Stern, and Boroski were convicted and

condemned to death, but Königsmark was acquitted, though strong circumstantial evidence against him was adduced. The acquittal was both unpopular and unexpected, but the court was known to favour the count, for whom some of the foreign ambassadors are even said to have interceded. It is not improbable, as Luttrell hints, that the jury, half of whom were foreigners, were corrupted; and Reresby expressly states that he himself was offered a bribe before the sitting of the grand jury. The assassins were executed on 10 March on the spot where the murder was committed (near the site of the present United Service Club). Königsmark immediately left the country, and, after a distinguished military career, was killed at the siege of Argos in August 1686 (cf. VIZETELLY, *Count Königsmark*, 1890).

The murder acquired a particular significance from the political and social position of Thynne. The whigs at first endeavoured to represent the crime as an attempt on the life of Monmouth, who had only recently left Thynne's coach, and who afterwards attended his deathbed; but, notwithstanding the anxiety of the court and the somewhat partial character of the trial, there is nothing whatever to give colour to such a supposition. Some connected it with the fact of Thynne's seduction of a lady who had resisted Monmouth's advances; and others suspected of complicity the young Lady Ogle herself, who was said to have looked with favour upon Königsmark. This latter calumny was revived by Dean Swift in his 'Windsor Prophecy,' when the lady had become the powerful whig Duchess of Somerset. It is certain that Thynne did not deserve the eulogies showered upon him, much less the monument now to be seen in the southern aisle of Westminster Abbey. Underneath his recumbent figure is a representation of the crime, and a cherub points towards a florid inscription which the discretion of Dean Sprat caused to be replaced by the existing brief epitaph. An engraving of it is in Dart's 'Westminster Abbey' (vol. ii.) In strong contradiction to monument and eulogies are Rochester's lines quoted by Granger:

Who'd be a wit in Dryden's cudgel'd skin,  
Or who'd be rich and senseless like Tom ——?

His wealth, attested by the popular sobriquet 'Tom of Ten Thousand,' seems to have been almost his sole claim to consideration. At Longleat he built some handsome rooms, and had a road to Frome laid down. He was succeeded in the Longleat estates by his

cousin, Sir Thomas Thynne, bart. (afterwards Viscount Weymouth) [q. v.]

Portraits of Thynne, painted by Lely and Kneller, were engraved by A. Browne and by R. White.

[Botfield's *Stemmata Botvilliana*; Jackson's *Hist. of Longleat*; Luttrell's *Brief Hist. Relation*, i. 144, 163 et seq.; Sir J. Reresby's *Memoirs*, 1735, pp. 135–44; Evelyn's *Diary*; Echard's *Hist. of Engl.* pp. 865, 987, 1019; Kennett's *Hist. of Engl.* iii. 402; *State Trials*, ix. 1–126, with Sir J. Hawles's *Remarks*; Granger's *Biogr. Hist.* iii. 400; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Patrick's *Autobiogr.* 1839, pp. 92–4; Oldham's *Poems*, ed. Bell, p. 182; An *Elegy on the Famous Thos. Thin* by Geo. Gittos, 1681–2; *The Matchless Murder*, 1682; Sir R. C. Hoare's *Modern Wilts*, vol. i. (Heytesbury Hundred); Burke's *Romance of the Aristocracy*, i. 1–14; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 479, 497.]

G. LE G. N.

**THYNNE, SIR THOMAS**, first VISCOUNT WEYMOUTH (1640–1714), born in 1640, was the eldest son of Sir Henry Frederick Thynne (1615–1681), first baronet of Kempsford, Gloucestershire (son of Sir Thomas of Longleat, by his second wife, Katharine Howard). His mother was Mary, daughter of Thomas, lord Coventry, the lord-keeper [q. v.] His younger brother, Henry Frederick, sometime under-secretary of state, keeper of the royal library at St. James's, and treasurer to Catherine, queen of Charles II, died in 1705.

Thomas matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 21 April 1657. He there became possessed of the manuscripts and coins collected by William Burton (1609–1657) [q. v.] (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1140), and formed a friendship with Thomas Ken [q. v.] When Ken as a nonjuror lost his see of Bath and Wells, Thynne gave him apartments at Longleat, to which at his death he left his library (MACAULAY, *Hist.* iv. 40). Thynne left Oxford without graduating, and in November 1666 went as envoy to Sweden (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666–7, pp. 173, 268).

After his return Thynne entered parliament, representing Oxford University from 1674 to 1678, and Tamworth from the latter year till his elevation to the peerage. In 1681 he succeeded his father as second baronet, and in 1682, on the murder of his cousin, Thomas Thynne (1648–1682) [q. v.], came into possession of Longleat. On 11 Dec. in the same year he was created Baron Thynne and Viscount Weymouth. He did not take his seat in the House of Lords until 19 May 1685. Towards the end of 1688 he was in consultation with Halifax, Nottingham, and other peers and bishops opposed to the measures of James II, and was one of the four temporal and spiritual lords who were sent to convey to the Prince of Orange the invi-

tation to take the government that had been drawn up at the Guildhall (ECHARD, *Hist.* p. 1130). On 13 Dec. they waited on him at Henley. According to Lord Dartmouth, Weymouth was displeased at the reception he met with, and afterwards intrigued with King James.

Weymouth was among the lords who voted for a regency, but he took the oaths to William and Mary, although he was a great patron of the nonjurors. Throughout the reign he was strongly opposed to the government, though on 8 July 1689 he had been named *custos rotulorum* of Wiltshire. When Peterborough was impeached in the following year, Weymouth was one of his sureties. He protested against the Triennial Act, the rejection of the place bill of 1693, and that for regulating elections in 1697, the attainder of Sir John Fenwick, and the resolution of 1700 condemning the Darien colony. On 31 March 1696 letters from Weymouth and the Duke of Beaufort were read in the House of Lords, stating that 'they did abhor the design against the king, but could not sign the association' (LUTTRELL). On the accession of Anne, Weymouth was made a privy councillor, and was on 12 June 1702 appointed joint commissioner of the board of trade and plantations. He retained the office till 25 April 1707. He associated himself with the chief measures of the high tory party, and even signed the protest against the act of union with Scotland. He was, however, a member of the first privy council of Great Britain. In July 1711 he was reappointed *custos rotulorum* of Wiltshire, from which office he had been displaced by the whigs in 1706, and on 12 March 1712 he was named keeper of the Forest of Dean.

Weymouth died on 28 July 1714, and was buried at Longbridge Deverill. He lived much at Longleat, where he laid out gardens in the Dutch style, made a terrace, and finished the chapel. The new English larch, introduced into England in 1705, was named after him the Weymouth pine. According to Dartmouth, his colleague at the board of trade, Weymouth was 'a weak proud man,' and did not deserve the reputation for piety which he acquired by his association with the bishops. This, however, was not the general opinion. A portrait of him with his wife, by Lely, is at Longleat.

Weymouth married Frances, daughter of Heneage Finch, second earl of Winchilsea [q. v.] His only son, Henry Thynne, predeceased him, and he was succeeded as second viscount by Thomas Thynne (1710-1751), grandson of his younger brother, Henry Frederick. The second viscount was father

of Thomas Thynne, third viscount Weymouth and first marquis of Bath [q. v.]

[Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vol. ii.; Hoare's Modern Wilts, vol. i.; Diary of Henry, second Lord Clarendon, ed. Singer, ii. 195, 203, 224, 256 n.; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Rel. passim; Rogers's Protests of the Lords; Burnet's Hist. of his Own Time (Oxf. edit.), iii. 331 n. v. 10; Plumptre's Life of Ken, 1888. Weymouth's correspondence with Halifax and other contemporary statesmen, with some letters to Prior, is at Longleat (Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. xiv.) Others are among the Hatton and Spencer collections (1st Rep. xiii. 229, 2nd Rep. ii. 17). See also Mrs. Delany's Autobiogr. and Correspondence, vols. i. ii. passim, and iii. 10, 11 (will), 25.] G. LE G. N.

**THYNNE, THOMAS**, third VISCOUNT WEYMOUTH and first MARQUIS OF BATH (1734-1796), statesman, born on 13 Sept. 1734, was the eldest son of Thomas, second viscount Weymouth, by his second wife, Louisa, daughter of John Carteret, earl Granville [q. v.] Sir Thomas Thynne, first viscount Weymouth [q. v.], was his great-grand-uncle. After some time at St. John's College, Cambridge, Thomas completed his education by a residence on the continent. He succeeded as third Viscount Weymouth in 1751, and soon fell into dissipated courses. George II expressed to Lady Waldegrave in 1757 his concern for Weymouth's losses at play, adding that 'he could not be a good kind of man, as he never kept company with any woman, and loved nothing but play and strong beer' (R. Rigby to the Duke of Bedford, 3 Feb. 1757). But he devoted some attention to the improvement of Longleat, where he employed Lancelot Brown [q. v.], known as 'Capability' Brown, to replace the Dutch gardens by a fine lawn and a serpentine river. On the accession of George III Weymouth was made a lord of the bed-chamber (25 Nov. 1760), and his wife one of the ladies in waiting to Queen Charlotte. He attached himself to the Bedfords, and was named master of the horse to the queen when, in April of the following year, they joined Grenville's ministry. By 1765 the state of his private affairs was so desperate that he was on the point of flying from his creditors to France. Consequently Bedford pressed upon Grenville Weymouth's nomination to the viceroyalty of Ireland, and after some difficulty with the king he was appointed on 29 May and sworn of the privy council. Weymouth, though he received the usual grant of 3,000*l.* for equipage, held the viceroyalty only till the end of July, and never set foot in Ireland (LECKY, *Hist. of England*,



2nd edit. iv. 371 n.) Edmund Burke referred to Weymouth at this time as 'a genteel man and of excellent natural sense' (*Corresp.* 1844, i. 75); Walpole dismisses him as 'an inconsiderable, debauched young man attached to the Bedfords' (*Memoirs of George III*, ed. Barker, ii. 126, 127).

Weymouth, however, soon began to make his mark as a speaker in the House of Lords. In May 1766 he made an effective attack on the proposed window tax; and when Chatham returned to power the Bedfords urged his claims to office. The negotiations for the time fell through. Weymouth remained in opposition for another year. On 27 Nov. 1767 he gave notice of a motion to inquire into the state of the nation, to avoid which the house was adjourned. Meanwhile the Bedfords had made it a condition of their support of the Duke of Grafton 'that Weymouth should divide the secretary's place with Shelburne,' and on 20 Jan. 1768 he was appointed to the northern department. Weymouth's appointment to an important office brought about no change in his habits. He continued to sit up all night drinking and gaming at White's or Brooks's, and left most of the official business to be managed by Wood, the under-secretary. In parliament, however, he frequently made brief but able speeches. He declared against interference in favour of Corsica, on the ground that while England retained her naval superiority France could never hinder her entrance into Mediterranean ports (FITZMAURICE, *Shelburne*, ii. 124). He also gave great satisfaction to the king, and in August was described to Grenville as one of the oracles of the court. The king's favour was largely due to the vigour with which he acted during the Wilkes riots. On 17 April he wrote to Ponton, chairman of the Southwark quarter sessions, that he was not to hesitate to apply for a military force, which he would find 'ready to march to his assistance and to act according as he shall find it expedient and necessary.' This letter somehow came into the possession of Wilkes, who published it on 8 Dec. 1768 in the 'St. James's Chronicle,' with a prefatory note, in which he said: 'The date, prior by more than three weeks to the fatal tenth of May [when the soldiery fired on the mob in St. Giles's Fields], shows how long the design had been planned before it was carried into execution.' Weymouth complained of the comment as a breach of privilege, and the lords declared it a scandalous and seditious libel; but the matter was ultimately taken up by the House of Commons. When Wilkes appeared at their bar on 2 Feb. 1769, he not only avowed the

publication, but declared his object to have been to 'forward the impeachment of the noble lord' who wrote 'that bloody scroll.' He was expelled the house (ALMON, *Memoirs of Wilkes*, iii. 273 n., 298). In 'Junius's' first letter Weymouth is ironically complimented on his action, which was prompted by 'the deliberate motion of his heart, supported by the best of his judgment.' The king's correspondence with him during April and May shows that Weymouth was acting almost under his personal direction (cf. JESSE, *Memoirs of George III*).

On the resignation of Shelburne, in October 1768, Weymouth was transferred to the southern department, an arrangement which provoked the scorn of 'Junius,' as his new colleague, Rochford, had much better qualifications for it [see ZULESTEIN DE NASSAU, WILLIAM HENRY, fourth EARL OF ROCHFORD]. He held office till the close of 1770. He concluded an arrangement with the East India Company in 1769, one condition of which was a restriction of their dividends, a measure against which he had signed a protest the year before (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George III*, iii. 111); and he made the first attempt to obtain for the crown some control over the political affairs of the company (*Ann. Reg.* 1769, p. 54; *Vox Populi, Vox Dei: Lord Weymouth's Appeal to a General Court of India Proprietors considered*). Relations with France and Spain were in a very strained condition in 1769-70, and Weymouth, says Walpole, 'was not apt to avoid hostile measures.' A French ship entering an English harbour and refusing to lower her pennant was fired at, and France threatened reprisals. Weymouth sent a vigorous reply, which Walpole insinuated was penned by his under-secretary with the view of lowering the stocks.

No sooner had this affair blown over than a dispute arose with Spain as to the possession of the Falkland Islands. In September 1770 news came that the governor of Buenos Ayres had driven out the British settlers in Port Egmont. On 22 Nov., when the Duke of Richmond moved for papers bearing on the question, Weymouth resisted the motion as inopportune pending the negotiations. (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 1082 et seq.) Weymouth demanded from the Spanish government the disavowal of the action of the governor of Buenos Ayres and the restitution of the settlers, and, when this was conceded, refused to agree to a convention under which the question of the claim to the islands was reserved (cf. George III to Lord North, 22 Nov. 1770, to Weymouth 21 Nov.) At the end of the year war appeared highly probable. The question was complicated by

the attempt of France to mediate. While the matter was yet unsettled Weymouth suddenly resigned (16 Dec.) His action was popularly attributed to the want of support he received, but was more probably explained by his fear of having to conduct a war (*Ann. Reg.* 1770, pp. 41-5), and was possibly due to jealousy of Hillsborough, the newly created colonial secretary (George III to Weymouth, 30 Sept. 1770). His management of the whole negotiation was mysterious. Thomas Walpole, the secretary of the embassy at Paris, complained of the vague instructions he received, and Choiseul, the French minister, said of the two secretaries of state, 'Milord Weymouth ne parle point et milord Rochfort parle trop.' Rochford also told North that Weymouth 'did not wish to make war or know how to make peace.' Horace Walpole accuses Weymouth of a wish to overthrow North and 'share or scramble for his power.'

In the debate in the House of Lords on 13 Feb. 1771 which followed Spain's recognition of the English pretensions to the Falkland Islands, though Chatham and Shelburne spoke, 'all expectation hung on Weymouth' (WALPOLE). He 'expressed himself with much obscurity and mystery,' and maintained that there was no material difference (as the opposition contended) between the terms he had claimed and those now agreed to. He did not go into opposition, and as early as June 1771 his name was mentioned for the office of lord privy seal should Grafton decline it (George III to Lord North, 9 June).

In August 1772, when dissensions arose in the cabinet over the question of the Ohio grants, North, wishing to strengthen himself, offered Weymouth one of the secretaryships of state, though Rigby had previously told him he would not accept it. Weymouth haughtily rejected the offer (WALPOLE, *Last Journals*). Though not regularly in opposition, he at this period took an independent line. On 8 March 1774 he spoke against Grenville's election committee bill. Though he opposed Chatham's resolution of 20 Jan. 1775 for the recall of the troops from America, it was with so many compliments to the mover that 'he seemed to think the latter would still be minister once more' (WALPOLE). When Chatham's conciliation bill was presented (1 Feb.) Weymouth was absent, according to Walpole, out of compliment to him and through jealousy of North. He was partially conciliated in the following month by his appointment as groom of the stole (29 March), but 'still looked to better himself by a change.'

On Rochford's retirement Weymouth was reappointed secretary of state for the southern department (10 Nov. 1775), and during the next four years he generally conducted the government business in the House of Lords. During the discussion of Richmond's motion (5 March 1776) to countermand the march of German troops and for the suspension of hostilities in America, Weymouth twitted Grafton and Camden with responsibility for the present state of affairs caused by their own action when his colleagues (*Parl. Hist.* xviii. 1226-8, 1285-6; cf. WALPOLE, *Last Journals*). On 30 May 1777 he opposed Chatham's motion for putting a stop to hostilities in America as inadequate and ill-timed, in view of the commission recently appointed to negotiate with the colonists. In reply to a second speech by Chatham, he said that his remarks were founded on the erroneous supposition that Great Britain was the aggressor in the quarrel; he declared that France had never been more friendly (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 342-4). Walpole in his account of the same debate asserts that Weymouth 'remarkably denied that the court held any such doctrine' as the unconditional submission of the colonies, in flat contradiction to the language of his colleague in the other house, Lord George Germain [see GERMAIN, GEORGE SACKVILLE, first VISCOUNT SACKVILLE]. The same authority represents him a few months later as 'for peace at any rate,' though of opinion that 'ministers must go on to save their heads.' On 16 Feb. 1778 he renewed former assurances of the pacific professions of France, 'but would not hold himself answerable to be called upon should a war happen to break out shortly' (*ib.* p. 737). On 5 March he assured the lords 'in the plainest and most precise manner' that he knew of no treaty having been signed or entered into between France and the deputies of the American congress (*ib.* pp. 835-6). But on the 17th he had to announce such a treaty, and to move a resolution assuring the king of support (*ib.* pp. 914 et seq.; cf. WALPOLE, *Last Journals*). On 7 April, when Richmond opened the debate which was remarkable for the dying effort of Chatham, Weymouth made a spirited speech in which he declared the motion (for the withdrawal of troops from America and the dismissal of ministers) as an infringement of the prerogative. When the debate was resumed after the adjournment caused by Chatham's illness, neither Weymouth nor any other minister made any reply (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 1012-60). On 19 March Fox, speaking in the other house, said he was sorry to include his own friend Weymouth in his condemna-

tion of ministers. Thurlow, who was Weymouth's protégé, having replied ironically, Fox rose to excuse himself, but 'launched out still more severely against Weymouth' (WALPOLE). In the House of Lords, Shelburne (while professing sincere respect for Weymouth) also commented very severely upon his conduct (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 1-42). During 1778-9 Lord North's anxiety to resign office led to frequent negotiations, in which Weymouth took a leading part. The king always stipulated that he was to have any office which suited his inclination, and that his friend Thurlow should become lord chancellor (Letters to North, 13 and 20 March 1778).

Negotiations with both the Grafton and Rockingham sections of the opposition were set on foot. Weymouth himself began the latter in the early summer of 1778 by passing a night drinking with Fox (WALPOLE). The treasury and great seal were to be reserved by the king, 'the first in a great measure, if not wholly, for Weymouth' (Portland to Rockingham, 29 May 1778). The negotiation was resumed towards the end of the year, when it was proposed that Weymouth should have the treasury and Thurlow the chancellorship, while North, with the more unpopular of his colleagues, was to retire in favour of the opposition leaders. The troops were to be withdrawn from America, 'as from necessity or prudence,' and a vigorous war carried on with France. The retiring ministers were not to be attacked, and were to have the three vacant Garters. Weymouth was consequently invested with the order of the Garter on 3 June 1778. Fox was willing to acquiesce in the arrangement, but negotiations were broken off early in 1779 because Rockingham insisted on being head of the coalition (*Corresp. of Charles James Fox*, i. 213-23; ALBEMARLE, *Memoirs of Rockingham*, ii. 371, &c.)

In February 1779 the king empowered Weymouth to negotiate with Grafton. He met him on the 3rd, but 'found no reason to ground any hopes of coalition' (George III to North, 1 and 4 Feb. 1779). In March 1779, on the resignation of Suffolk, Weymouth took charge of the northern department in addition to his own seals. On 11 May he opposed Rockingham's motion for remedial measures in Ireland on the ground that a repeal of laws restricting trade must originate in the lower house (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 642). On 2 June, in speaking upon a similar proposal by Shelburne, he denied that ministers were averse from giving relief to Ireland (*ib.* p. 671). On the 17th he announced to the peers the rupture of relations with Spain,

and moved an address of support to the crown (*ib.* pp. 876 et seq.) In the autumn Weymouth and Gower, dissatisfied with their failure to effect a coalition and disliking the continuance of the war with America, resigned office. On 21 Oct. Weymouth gave up the seals of the northern department, and he resigned those of the southern department a month later (25 Nov.)

Weymouth never again held an important office, though in May 1782 he was appointed groom of the stole when Rockingham took office for the second time. He refused to give any active support to the whig ministers, and when the coalition of Fox and North was formed, the king wrote to Weymouth 'to desire his support against his new tyrants' (WALPOLE). In June he was acting in concert with Thurlow and Dundas to effect a new change, and on the 30th inst., when Temple moved for an account of the fees received in offices, he absented himself, though he had promised ministers his support unless the king forbade him.

Notwithstanding the king's favour, Weymouth received no office from Pitt in 1783, though he supported him on the regency question. He and his wife retained their court offices for the rest of his life. He was created LL.D. by Cambridge University in July 1769. In June 1770 he became master of the Trinity House, and in May 1778 a governor of the Charterhouse.

On 25 Aug. 1789 he was created Marquis of Bath. In August 1793 he was appointed a member of the board of agriculture. He died at his house in Arlington Street on 19 Nov. 1796, and was buried at Longbridge Deverell, where there is a handsome marble record and inscription on the north side of the chancel. A portrait of him was painted by Lawrence and engraved by Heath.

Horace Walpole in his 'Memoirs of George III' twice sketches elaborately Weymouth's character. In spite of his indolence and love of dissipation, he was able to present a dignified appearance in public, and to express himself in the House of Lords with elegance, quickness, and some knowledge, his tall and handsome figure aiding the effect. He could reason acutely and had a retentive memory, and 'a head admirably turned to astronomy and mechanics.' But he neither had nor affected any solid virtue. Ambition, his only passion, could not surmount his laziness; his timidity was womanish, the only thing he did not fear being the opinion of mankind. To panics Walpole mainly attributes his first sudden resignation. Wraxall describes his conversation in convivial moments as delightful; and

Sir George Trevelyan remarks that any one who sat up with Weymouth might get a notion of how his grandfather, the brilliant Carteret, used to talk when reaching his second bottle. Charles James Fox and the Prince of Wales were among his boon companions at Brooks's and at White's.

Weymouth married, in May 1759, Elizabeth Cavendish Bentinck, elder daughter of the second Duke of Portland. She died, at the age of ninety-one, on 12 Dec. 1825. All her daughters, says Mrs. Delany, were beautiful and good. Only five of ten survived their father. Louisa, the eldest, married Heneage, fourth earl of Aylesford; Henrietta, the third, became the second wife of the fifth Earl of Chesterfield; Isabella, the youngest, was lady of the bedchamber to the Duchess of Gloucester. Weymouth was succeeded as Marquis of Bath by his eldest son, Thomas Thynne (1765–1837), the grandfather of John Alexander Thynne, fourth marquis [q. v.] His second son, George Thynne (1770–1838), succeeded in 1826 his uncle Henry Frederick Thynne as Baron Carteret of Hawnes, and was himself succeeded by his younger brother, John Thynne (1772–1849), on whose death the barony became extinct.

[Botfield's *Stemmata Botvilliana*; Doyle's *Official Baronage*; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Peerage*; Burke's *Peerage*, 1896; Walpole's *Memoirs of George III*, ed. Barker, i. 174, 204, 311, 261–2, iii. 84, 96–7, 101, 107, 129, 193, 196–7, iv. 2 n., 123–4, 156, 158–61, 163, 183, *Last Journals, and Letters*, passim; *Bedford Corresp.* ii. 231, iii. 309, 355, and *Private Journal*; *Grenville Papers*, ii. 102, iii. 163, 213, 242, 308, iv. 58, 251, 268, 274, 301, 312, 339, 341, 383 n.; *Autobiogr. and Corresp. of Mrs. Delany*, iii. 361, 540, 611, iv. 317, v. 92, 164, &c., vi. 140, 484; *Fitzmaurice's Life of Shelburne*, i. 277–8, 309, ii. 124, iii. 32–3; *Albemarle's Memoirs of Rockingham*, ii. 50, 354; *Chatham Corresp.* iv. 60, 63 n.; *Gent. Mag.* 1796, ii. 972; *Letters of George III to Lord North*, ed. Donne, especially Nos. 54, 97, 324, 327, 374, 381, 464, 473, 480 n., 523, 536–7, 601 n., 609–10; *Jesse's Memoirs of George III*, i. 427–8, 432–4–7, 508, 510–11, ii. 243, 254–6 n.; *Diary of Madame d'Arblay*, 1891, ii. 330–2; *Hist. of White's Club*, 1892, i. 138, ii. 38–9; *Wraxall's Memoirs*, 1884, ii. 299, 300; *Trevelyan's Early Hist. of C. J. Fox*, pp. 72–3, 81, 138, 171, 226; *Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits; Architect. Antiquities*, ii. 105–8. Among the papers at Longleat is a letter from Gibbon to Weymouth (20 Aug. 1779), with a copy of the war manifesto he was employed by ministers to draw up (*Memoirs*, 1827, i. 224); *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 198.]

G. LE G. N.

THYNNE, WILLIAM (d. 1546), editor of Chaucer's works, is said, on no very sound authority, to have been younger son of John

de la Inne, by his wife, Jane Bowdler (cf. *Genealogist*, new ser. i. 153, by Mr. J. H. Round). His family bore the alternative surname of Botfield or Boteville, and he is often called 'Thynne *alias* Boteville' (cf. BOTFIELD, *Stemmata Botvilliana*). According to Wood he was a native of Shropshire, and was educated at Oxford. Authentic extant documents first reveal him in 1524 as second clerk of the kitchen in the household of Henry VIII (*Pat.* 15 Hen. VIII, pt. ii. membrane 18). In 1526 he had become chief clerk of the kitchen, with full control of royal banquets. The office was connected with the board of green cloth, and its holder enjoyed an official lodging at Greenwich. Henry VIII showed him much favour. On 11 Feb. 1524 he was granted the reversion of the office of bailiff of Rye, Essex, and on 24 Oct. 1526 an annuity of 10*l.* out of the issues of the manor of Cleobury Barnes, Shropshire. On 20 Aug. 1528 he became bailiff of the town and keeper of the park of Bewdley (*Pat.* 20 Hen. VIII, pt. i. m. 24), and on 22 Dec. following he was granted, with John Chamber and John Thynne, the next presentation to the church of Stoke Clymslond (*Pat.* 20 Hen. VIII, pt. ii. m. 11). On 21 July 1529 he was appointed customer of wools, hides, and fleeces in the port of London, and on 8 Oct. 1529 receiver-general of the earldom of March and keeper of Gateley Park, Wigmoresland. In 1531 Thynne obtained from the prior and convent of Christchurch, near Aldgate in London, a lease for fifty-four years of the rectorial tithe of Erith in Kent, and in a house there he passed much of his life. Subsequently, in 1533, Thynne became one of the cofferers of Queen Anne Boleyn, and on 27 March 1533 the king made him a gift of oak-trees. In a document dated 16 April 1536 Thynne was described as clerk comptroller of the royal household, and a reference was made to him in 1542 as 'clerk of the Green Cloth.' On 12 May 1546 Thynne made over to a friend, William Whorwood, his right in the capacity of bailiff of Bewdley Park 'to a buck in summer and a doe in winter.' He died on 10 Aug. 1546, and was buried in the church of All Hallows Barking, where there is a handsome brass to his memory. His will, dated 16 Nov. 1540, was proved on 7 Sept. 1546. His wife Anne, daughter of William Bond, clerk of the green cloth, was sole executrix and chief legatee. The overseers were Sir Edmund Peckham [q. v.], cofferer of the king's household, and the testator's nephew, Sir John Thynne [q. v.] The widow afterwards married successively Sir Edward Broughton and Hugh Cartwright. She died intestate before

1572. Thynne's son Francis is noticed separately.

Thynne combined the faithful discharge of his official duties in the king's household with an enthusiastic study of the works of Chaucer. He spent much time and money in collecting manuscripts of the text of the poems, and finally in 1532 published at the press of Thomas Godfray the first collected edition with any claim to completeness in a two-columned folio. The work was dedicated in Thynne's name to Henry VIII. But, according to Leland, this preface or dedication was from the pen of Sir Bryan Tuke [q. v.], who was a colleague of Thynne at the board of green cloth. Leland's statement is confirmed by an early sixteenth-century entry in a copy of the book at Clare College, Cambridge. This entry runs: 'This preface I Sir Bryan Tuke knight wrot at the request of Mr. Clarke of the kechyn then being taryng for the tyde at Grenewich.' The title of the volume ran: 'The workes of Geffray Chaucer newly printed, with dyvers workes which were never in print before.' Thynne was the first genuine editor of Chaucer, and deserves the gratitude and respect of every student of the poet. He was unable to distinguish between the genuine and spurious work of his author, but he printed a better text of the 'Canterbury Tales' than had been given before, and he included for the first time Chaucer's 'Legende,' 'Boece,' 'Blanche,' 'Pity,' 'Astrolabe,' and 'Stedfastness.' A second edition of Thynne's collective edition of Chaucer's works was printed by W. Bonham in 1542, and to it Thynne added the spurious 'Plowman's Tale.' This is a denunciation of Roman catholicism which was probably penned in Thynne's lifetime. It was excluded from Thynne's edition of 1532, but had been printed separately, doubtless under Thynne's supervision, by his publisher Godfray before 1535 (a unique copy belongs to Mr. Christie Miller of Britwell).

According to a confused story related by Thynne's son Francis, his father intended including among Chaucer's work a second spurious tale, 'The Pilgrim's Tale,' which was also a contemporary attack on Roman catholicism. He is said to have printed this poem in a single-columned page, but Henry VIII is represented as having prohibited its issue, although he had at first given his sanction, on the advice of Wolsey. No such work figures in either of Thynne's editions of Chaucer, both of which have a double-columned page, and it is possible that the work reprobated by the king at the reputed instigation of Wolsey was the 'Plowman's

Tale,' which was only included in the second of Thynne's editions. A poem bearing the title of 'Pilgrim's Tale' appeared, however, in a one-columned volume of miscellaneous verse, entitled 'The Courte of Venus,' which was published between 1536 and 1540, and was assigned by Bale to Chaucer; two fragments of this volume alone survive, and in only one of the fragments—that in the Douce Library at Oxford—is the 'Pilgrim's Tale' extant. But it seems doubtful if Thynne was concerned in the publication of the 'Courte of Venus.'

In 1561 John Stow [q. v.] brought out a revised version of Thynne's edition of Chaucer, and subsequently Thynne's son Francis projected another reissue. Francis Thynne was, however, anticipated by another editor, Thomas Speght [q. v.], whose work first appeared in 1598. Francis Thynne therefore contented himself with criticising Speght's work and defending his father from Speght's animadversions in a long letter to the Earl of Ellesmere, which was printed in Todd's 'Illustrations of Chaucer' in 1810, and by both the Chaucer and Early English Text societies in 1865 (new edition 1875).

[Dr. Furnivall's valuable preface to the revised edition of Francis Thynne's Animadversions upon Speght's first edition of Chaucer's Works (Early Engl. Text Soc.), 1875; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, 1524-40.] S. L.

TIBETOT. [See TIPTOTT.]

TICHBORNE, CHIDIOCK (1558?-1586), conspirator, born at Southampton about 1558, was the son of Peter Tichborne by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Middleton. This branch of the family traced descent from Roger de Ticheburne, knight in Henry II's reign, through Henry, younger son of John Tichborne, sheriff of Hampshire in 1488, and great-grandfather of Sir Benjamin, the first baronet (d. 1629) (see the elaborate pedigree in *Harl. MS.* 5800 ad fin.) Both Chidiock and his father were ardent papists, and were in connection with the king of Spain and other enemies of the English government abroad. Walsingham seems to have had his eye upon him for some time, as in 1583 he was interrogated touching certain 'popish relics' that he brought from abroad, whither he had gone without leave; and in June 1586 a footboy named Edward Jones gave information as to the 'popish practices' observed by the family (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, pp. 145, 336). In April 1586 Chidiock threw in his lot with the Babington conspirators at the instance of John Ballard [q. v.] In the following June he agreed at a meeting held in St. Giles's-in-the-Fields to be, together with



John Savage [q. v.], Robert Barnewell, and three others, one of the six to whom the task of despatching the queen was specially allotted. Ballard was arrested on 4 Aug. 1586, Babington and others of the conspirators took refuge in St. John's Wood, but Tichborne, who was laid up with a bad leg, was compelled to remain in London. There he was seized on 14 Aug. along with Savage and Charles Tilney [see under TILNEY, EDMUND], and lodged in the Tower. He was tried with six of the other conspirators before Lords Cobham and Buckhurst, Sir Christopher Hatton, and the body of special commissioners, on 13 and 14 Sept., and after some hesitation pleaded guilty, as did also his companions. The pathetic letter which he wrote to his wife Agnes on 19 Sept. (the night before he suffered) is preserved along with three beautiful stanzas commencing 'My prime of youth is but a frost of cares,' which he is said to have written in the Tower on the same occasion. The poem has been with little justification assigned to others (*Lansdowne MS.* 777, art. 2; *Harl. MS.* 6910, f. 141 verso; *Ashmol. MS.* 781, f. 138; *Malone MS.* 19, f. 44; cf. *Reliquiæ Wottonianæ*, 1672, ii. 395-6). An 'Answer to Mr. Tichborne, who was executed with Babington,' was printed with Tichborne's poem in Hannah's 'Poems of Raleigh,' &c., from 'a manuscript belonging to J. P. Collier;' it is of no merit. Tichborne was the fifth of the conspirators to be hanged on 20 Sept. He was 'a goodly young gentleman,' and his speech as well as his demeanour moved many to compassion. He spoke feelingly of his good mother, his loving wife, his four brethren and six sisters, and of his house, 'from two hundred years before the Conquest never stained till this my misfortune.' He suffered the full penalty of the law, being disembowelled before life was extinct. The news of these barbarities reached the ears of Elizabeth, who forbade their recurrence.

[The Censure of a Loyall Subject, 1587 (by George Whetstone); Howell's State Trials, i. 1157; Bund's State Trials, 1879, i. 255; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 1875, ii. 293; Labanoff's Lettres de Marie Stuart, vi. 441; Camden's Annals, 1630, pp. 78 sq.; Holinshed's Chronicles, 1587, iii. 1573; Froude's History, xii. 171, 175; Disraeli's Curiosities of Literature; Poems of Raleigh, Wotton, &c., ed. Hannah, p. 114; Betham's Baronetage, vol. i.]  
T. S.

**TICHBORNE, SIR HENRY** (1581?-1667), governor of Drogheda, born in or about 1581, was fourth son of Sir Benjamin Tichborne of Tichborne, Hampshire, a gentleman of the privy chamber to James I, who

was created a baronet on 8 March 1620, died and buried at Tichborne in 1629 (Epitaph in *Gent. Mag.* 1810, i. 305). His mother was Amphilis, daughter of Richard Weston of Skrynes in Roxwell, Essex (BERRY, *County Genealogies*, 'Hampshire,' pp. 31-2). 'He was,' says Borlase (*Reduction of Ireland*), 'early educated in the wars,' and, being in 1620 (Warrant in *Egerton MS.* 2126, f. 6) admitted captain in a regiment of foot stationed in Ireland (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, James I, v. 343), he was shortly afterwards created governor of Lifford. On 29 Aug. 1623 he was knighted by James at Tichborne, and in December of the same year appointed a commissioner of plantations in the county of Londonderry. He himself received a large grant of lands in co. Tyrone, to which were subsequently added others in counties Leitrim and Donegal.

When the rebellion broke out on 23 Oct. 1641, Tichborne was residing near Finglas on the outskirts of Dublin, and, on removing the following day with his wife and family for greater safety to Dublin, his services were at once enlisted by the lords justices for the defence of Drogheda. He entered the town as governor on 4 Nov. with a thousand foot and a hundred horse, and, disdaining to notice his cold reception by the majority of the inhabitants, whose sympathies were on the side of the insurgents, he set to work energetically to strengthen the fortifications. The task he had undertaken was one of no small difficulty and danger. The besiegers, whose numbers increased daily, made no doubt of capturing the place by assault, by treachery, or by starving out the garrison. Provisions were scarce. On 3 Dec. a foraging party was rescued by Tichborne at the peril of his own life. An attempt to storm the town on the 20th was followed by a plot to surprise it on the night of 12 Jan. 1642. The plot would have succeeded had not Tichborne, hearing an alarm, 'instantly ran down unarmed, only with his pistols in his hands,' and himself aroused the garrison. After this narrow escape he and Lord Moore [see MOORE, SIR CHARLES, second VISCOUNT MOORE] walked the rounds nightly. By the middle of February the garrison was reduced to feeding on horseflesh 'and other unclean sustenance.' The situation was well nigh desperate. As for Tichborne, he meant to hold out 'till the last bit of horseflesh was spent; and then, to prevent the advantage which the enemy might receive from the arms and ammunition within the place, he resolved not to leave the broken barrel of a musket nor a grain of powder behind him, and to fight his way through the rebels, giv-

ing notice to the Earl of Ormonde of the time, that his lordship might march out of Dublin to favour his retreat thither.' On 26 Feb. a quantity of provisions was thrown into the town, and Tichborne seized the opportunity to make a sortie on the south side. As he was returning with hay and corn the enemy tried to intercept him at Julianstown Bridge, but were defeated with heavy loss. From this time the situation began to improve. Next day Lord Moore dislodged the besiegers on the north side, so that when Ormonde arrived with reinforcements early in March all imminent danger had passed away. The enemy were, however, still numerous in co. Louth. A plan for a joint expedition against them was forbidden by the government; but Tichborne and Moore, fearing lest the rebels might assemble in force again, determined to act by themselves. Accordingly, quitting Drogheda on 21 March with a thousand foot and two hundred horse, they marched in the direction of Dundalk, laying the country waste with fire and sword. At Atherdee they dispersed a number of the rebels, and on the 26th attacked Dundalk. After a short but sharp resistance the place was carried by storm. Its capture, being unexpected, afforded great satisfaction to government, and the defence of it was entrusted to Tichborne, Lord Moore succeeding him as governor of Drogheda.

On 3 April the king appointed him lord justice in the place of Sir William Parsons (1570?-1650) [q. v.], whose intrigues with the leaders of the parliamentary party had rendered him objectionable. His heroic four months' defence of Drogheda disarmed all opposition, and on 1 May he and Sir John Borlase were sworn lords justices. The arrangement was, however, intended only as a temporary one pending the appointment of the Earl of Ormonde as lord-lieutenant in the place of the Earl of Leicester. On 21 Jan. 1644 Tichborne and Borlase surrendered the sword of state to Ormonde in Christ Church, Dublin; and, shortly afterwards repairing to England, he, Sir James Ware, and Lord Brabazon were in December made the bearers of fresh instructions and powers from the king to Ormonde for the purpose of enabling him to conclude a definite peace with the confederate catholics. The ship in which they sailed was, however, captured by the parliament, and Tichborne and his companions carried to Portsmouth, and thence early in February 1645 to London. He was committed to the Tower on the 12th, and continued a close prisoner till September, when parliament consented to his exchange. Returning to Ireland and to

his old post as governor of Drogheda, he was for some time regarded with suspicion by the parliament; but, having proved his devotion by his gallant conduct at the battle of Dungan Hill on 8 April 1647, a warrant was issued by the council of state on 5 April 1649 to pay him 200*l.* as a reward for his services on that occasion, and also another 300*l.* on account of 1,500*l.* laid out by him for the service of the state. His conduct appears not to have been approved by his wife, who separated from him, and, with Ormonde's assistance, sought a refuge in the Isle of Man.

During the Commonwealth Tichborne led a quiet and retired existence, but at the Restoration he was appointed marshal of the army. Early in 1666 he obtained a grant of the estate of Bewley or Beaulieu in co. Louth, forfeited by the attainder of William Plunket, which he henceforth made his residence. Here, on the site of the old manor, the headquarters of Sir Phelim O'Neill [q. v.] during the siege of Drogheda, he erected a fine seat, the hall of which, containing a number of family portraits, is particularly worthy of notice. His health failing him, he obtained permission on 12 Dec. to go with his family to Spa; but he was evidently unable to bear the journey, dying early the following year (1667) at Beaulieu. He was buried in St. Mary's Church, Drogheda, 'which,' observes Borlase, 'owed a rite to his ashes, who, with so much vigilance and excellent conduct, had preserved it and the town.'

Tichborne married Jane, daughter of Sir Robert Newcomen, and by her, who predeceased him in 1664, he had five sons and three daughters: Benjamin, the eldest, captain of horse, killed at Balruddery, co. Dublin, aged 21; William, his heir, who married Judith Byse; Richard, Henry, and Samuel; Dorcas, married to William Toxteth of Drogheda; Amphyllis, wife of Richard Broughton; and Elizabeth, wife of Roger West of co. Wicklow.

Tichborne's grandson, SIR HENRY TICHBORNE, BARON FERRARD (1663-1731), son of Sir William Tichborne, was born in 1663. At the time of the Revolution he ardently supported William III, and in reward was knighted in 1694, and created a baronet on 12 July 1697. He was advanced to the peerage of Ireland by George I on 9 Oct. 1715 with the title of Baron Ferrard of Beaulieu. He died without issue on 3 Nov. 1731, when his honours became extinct. In 1683 he married Arabella, daughter of Sir Robert Cotton, bart., of Combermere (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Peerage*).

[Burke's Extinct Peerage; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, James I, v. 343, 439, 461, 517; Dean Bernard's The Whole Proceedings of the Siege of Drogheda, 1642; Borlase's Reduction of Ireland, pp. 240-3; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1641-1667 passim; Cal. Clarendon State Papers, i. 227, 334; Carte's Life of Ormonde, i. 275, 287, 290, 421, 475-6, 524, 540, ii. 4, iii. 65, 66, 162; Carte MSS. (Oxford), vol. ii. ff. 32, 39, 43, 45, 49, 64, 84, 90, 102, 108, 480, iii. 176, 386, 421; Gilbert's Contemporary Hist. of Affairs, i. 333, 348, 660, 718, ii. 451; Clarendon's Rebellion, bk. vi. p. 314; Borlase's Hist. of the Irish Rebellion (ed. 1680), pp. 121, 186; Diary of the Proceedings of the Leinster Army under Gov. Jones, in Ulster Journal of Archæology, new ser. 1897, p. 157; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. x. 96, 174, and Hist. of the Civil War, i. 125, iv. 105-6; D'Alton's Hist. of Drogheda, i. 44, 226, 228, 394, 397; D'Alton and Flanagan's Hist. of Dundalk, pp. 151-4; Lewis's Topographical Dictionary, art. 'Beaulieu'; Burke's Visitation of Seats and Arms, 2nd ser. ii. 95; Herald and Genealogist, iii. 424; Ware's Writers, ed. Harris, ii. 348.]

R. D.

**TICHBORNE, ROBERT** (d. 1682), regicide, was grandson of John Tichborne of Cowden, Kent, and son of Robert Tichborne of the ward of Farringdon Within, London, by Joan, daughter of Thomas Bankes (*Visitation of London*, 1633-4, ii. 289). Early in life he was a linendraper in London 'by the little Conduit in Cheapside.' On the outbreak of the civil war he took up arms for the parliament, and was in 1643 a captain in the yellow regiment of the London trained bands (DILLON, *List of the Officers of the London Trained Bands*, 1890, p. 8). In February of that year he was one of a deputation from the city who presented a petition to the House of Commons against the proposed treaty with the king (*Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 95). According to a contemporary critic, he did not distinguish himself as a soldier, and was indeed 'fitter for a warm bed than to command a regiment;' but he was a colonel in 1647, and was appointed by Fairfax in August of that year lieutenant of the Tower (RUSHWORTH, vii. 761; *Clarke Papers*, i. 396). His political views were advanced, as his speeches in the council of the army in 1647 prove; and in religion his printed works show that he was an extreme independent (*ib.* i. 396, 404, ii. 256, 258, 262). On 15 Jan. 1649 he presented to the House of Commons a petition from London in favour of the execution of the king and the establishment of a republic (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, i. 212; *The humble petition of the Commons of the City of London . . . together with Col. Tichborne's Speech*, 1648, 4to). Tichborne was appointed

one of the king's judges, signed the death-warrant, and attended every meeting of the court excepting two. On 23 Oct. 1651 parliament selected him as one of the eight commissioners to settle the government of Scotland and prepare the way for its union with England (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 30). On 14 May 1652 he received the thanks of parliament for his services in Scotland (*ib.* vii. 132). Tichborne was one of the representatives of London in the Little parliament, and was a member of the two councils of state elected by it (*ib.* vii. 284, 344). In 1650 he was one of the sheriffs of London, and in 1656 lord mayor (*London's Triumph, or the solemn reception of Robert Tichborne, Lord Mayor, Oct. 29, 1656*, 4to). Cromwell knighted him on 15 Dec. 1655 and summoned him to his House of Lords in December 1657. On 17 April 1658 Tichborne, who was colonel of the yellow regiment and a member of the militia committee of London, presented an address from the London trained bands to the Protector (*Mercurius Politicus*, 15-22 April 1658).

After the fall of the house of Cromwell, Tichborne, who was never a member of the Long parliament, became a person of less importance; but in October 1659, when the army under Lambert expelled the parliament, he was appointed one of the committee of safety which the army set up, and he was also one of the twenty-one 'conservators of liberty' named by them in December following. Ludlow wrathfully observes that he 'had lately moved to set up Richard Cromwell again' (*Memoirs*, ii. 131, 149, 173, ed. 1894). The restoration of the parliament at the end of the month put an end to his political career. On 20 April 1660 a warrant was issued for the arrest of Tichborne and Alderman John Ireton, who were regarded as the two pillars of the good old cause in the city. They were released four days later on bail (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1659-60, p. 574). At the Restoration Tichborne surrendered in obedience to the king's proclamation (16 June), though he showed considerable vacillation, withdrawing himself from the custody of the sergeant-at-arms, and then giving himself up once more (LUDLOW, ii. 294; KENNET, *Register*, p. 181). Royalist pamphlets exulted over his imprisonment (*The two City Jugglers, Tichborn and Ireton: a dialogue*, 1660, 4to; *The pretended saint and the profane libertine well met in prison: or a dialogue between Robert Tichborne and Henry Marten*, 1660).

Tichborne was tried at the sessions house in the Old Bailey on 10 Oct. 1660, and pleaded not guilty, but admitted the fact for which he was indicted, only asserting his

ignorance and repentance. 'It was my unhappiness to be called to so sad a work when I had so few years over my head; a person neither bred up in the laws, nor in parliaments where laws are made. . . . Had I known that then which I do now, I would have chosen a red hot oven to have gone into as soon as that meeting.' He was sentenced to death.

By the act of indemnity Tichborne was one of the nineteen regicides who, having surrendered themselves, were, if condemned, not to be executed save by a special act of parliament. It was also alleged in his favour that he had saved the lives of various royalists during the late government (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 169; cf. THURLOE, iii. 381). A bill for the trial of Tichborne and his companions passed the House of Commons in January 1662, but was dropped in the lords after Tichborne had been brought to the bar of the upper house and heard in his defence (*Lords' Journals*, xi. 372, 380). In July 1662 he was removed to Holy Island, where he fell very ill, and was on his wife's petition transferred to Dover Castle. His wife and children were allowed to live with him during his imprisonment at Dover (*Papers of the Duke of Leeds*, p. 4; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663-4, pp. 289, 505, 510, 592). He remained a prisoner for the rest of his life, and died in the Tower in July 1682 (LUTTRELL, *Diary*, i. 204).

An unflattering character of Tichborne is given in 'A Second Narrative of the late Parliament,' 1658 (*Harl. Miscell.* iii. 484). He acquired considerable property during the civil war, and bought crown lands, but lost all at the Restoration (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 73; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, 78, 344, 558). Tichborne was the author of two religious works: 1. 'A Cluster of Canaan's Grapes: being several experimented truths,' 1649, 4to. 2. 'The Rest of Faith,' 1649, 4to.; this is dedicated to Cromwell.

[Noble's Lives of the Regicides, ii. 272; House of Cromwell, i. 416; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

**TICKELL**, Mrs. MARY (1756?-1787), vocalist. [See LINLEY, MARY.]

**TICKELL**, RICHARD (1751-1793), pamphleteer and dramatist, was a grandson of Thomas Tickell [q. v.], Addison's friend, and second son of John Tickell, who is styled as of Glasnevin, and who died intestate at Aix-la-Chapelle on 4 July 1793 (*Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, new ser. ii. 474). Richard is said to have been born at Bath in 1751 (MURCH, *Bath Celebrities*, p. 317). In Dr. Parr's 'Works' (viii. 129) it

is stated by Dr. Johnstone, the editor, that Tickell was 'acquainted with Parr at Harrow,' but there is no other record of this, and Horace Walpole wrote to Mason on 18 April 1778 saying that Tickell 'had been an assistant at Eton;' but his name has not been found in the archives of that school. He is credited in error with having been 'the discoverer of that wonderful elixir "Æthereal Anodyne Spirit"' which was puffed by Philip Thicknesse [q. v.] (PEACH, *Historic Houses in Bath*, p. 119). The discoverer of this medicine was William Tickell, who is described among the subscribers to Thicknesse's 'Memoirs' as 'surgeon and chymist of Bath.'

Richard Tickell was entered at the Middle Temple on 8 Nov. 1768. After being called to the bar, he was appointed one of the sixty commissioners of bankrupts who were divided into twelve 'lists' of five, Tickell being in the third (BROWNE, *General Law List*, 1777). Owing, as he contended, to an unjust complaint of 'the other gentlemen of his list,' he was deprived of his place in 1778; but Garrick, whose acquaintance he had made, successfully interceded for him with Lord-chancellor Bathurst. He told Garrick at the time that he was 'wholly dependent on his grandmother's assistance' (GARRICK, *Corresp.* ii. 305). His friend William Brummell, private secretary to Lord North, thereupon obtained for him a pension of 200*l.* for writing in support of the ministry, and the further reward of a commissionership in the stamp office, his appointment being dated 24 Aug. 1781, and his salary 500*l.* a year.

On 15 Oct. 1778 a musical entertainment by Tickell, called 'The Camp,' was represented at Drury Lane 'with great success' according to Genest (*English Stage*, iv. 75). Three weeks later Tickell declined to write a prologue for Garrick on the ground that he was employed in a work that would make or mar his fortune (GARRICK, *Corresp.* ii. 317). This may have been 'Anticipation,' a satirical forecast of the proceedings at the opening of parliament, of which the preface is dated 23 Nov. 1778. It attracted general attention. Moore wrote in his 'Diary' (iv. 34), on the authority of Jekyll, that Tickell was on the tenter-hooks till he learnt that the house had roared with laughter when Barré, who had not seen the pamphlet, used words and phrases which were attributed to him in it. Nothing in the imaginary speech closely resembles the one which, according to the 'Parliamentary History' (xix. 1363-4), was spoken by Barré. Jekyll did not enter parliament till nine years after the occurrence which he described to Moore. Gibbon, writing to Holroyd on Tuesday night (24 Nov. 1778), says,

'You will now be satisfied with receiving a full and true account of all the parliamentary transactions of next Thursday. In town we think it an excellent piece of humour (the author is one Tickell). Burke and C. Fox are pleased with their own speeches, but serious patriots groan that such things should be turned to farce' (*Letters of Gibbon*, i. 348; cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1778, p. 594). On 6 Dec. 1778 Rigby wrote to Garrick, 'I have had a meeting with "Anticipation" and like him very much.' The Prince of Wales, as reported by Croker, 'praised Tickell's talents very highly. Croker added that Sheridan was a little *refroidi* towards Tickell, his brother-in-law, after the great success of "Anticipation"' (*Croker Papers*, iii. 245). Sheridan did not become Tickell's brother-in-law till two years after 'Anticipation' was published. A second pamphlet (also anonymous), with the same title, of far inferior interest, probably by another hand, appeared five days before the meeting of parliament in 1779.

Tickell became the husband of Mary Linley [q. v.], whose sister was married to Sheridan on 25 July 1780. He is said to have already had a family by a mistress, Miss B., with whom he had lived (*Biographia Dramatica*, i. 714). After his marriage in 1780 he had a grant of rooms in Hampton Court Palace. His opera in three acts, called 'The Carnival of Venice,' was successfully produced at Drury Lane on 13 Dec. 1781, Linley's music and some of the songs by his wife's sister, Mrs. Sheridan, contributing to the favourable impression. An adaptation of the 'Gentle Shepherd,' performed on 27 May 1789, was the last of Tickell's theatrical works.

Intimacy with his brother-in-law, Sheridan, led to his transferring his party pen to the support of Charles James Fox. After several rejections he was elected a member of Brooks's Club in 1785, when his wife wrote to her sister that 'Tickell is delighted, the great point of his ambition is gained' (quoted in FRASER RAE's *Sheridan* from manuscript letter, i. 357). Tickell was zealously engaged at the time in manufacturing public opinion, and wrote to Dr. Parr for 'a list of the inns in Warwickshire where farmers resort to, and of such coffee-houses or hotels as are in your county' (PARR, *Works*, viii. 130). He was active with his pen in denouncing the commercial treaty made with France in 1787, and he told Dr. Parr that he had written the 'Woollen-draper's Letter on the French Treaty' and answered the 'Political Review,' 'I mean the pamphlet which traduced the Prince of

Wales and every one else except Hastings' (PARR, *Works*, viii. 131). He was a contributor to the 'Rolliad' (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ii. 114, iii. 129-31). Sheridan's sister Elizabeth, writing on 20 Dec. 1788 from her brother's house in Bruton Street, says, 'Yesterday, Tickell and Joseph Richardson (1755-1803) [q. v.] were here all day preparing an address to come from different parts of the country to counteract Mr. Pitt.'

Early in May 1793 Tickell wrote to Warren Hastings and said that he was in deep distress, and requested a loan of 500*l*. On 19 May he wrote again, professing sentiments of respect and gratitude for Hastings's 'spirited and noble manner in acceding to my request' (*Warren Hastings Papers*, Brit. Mus.) On 4 Nov. 1793 he killed himself by jumping from the parapet outside the window of his room at Hampton Court. Owing to the exertions of Sheridan, the jury was persuaded to return a verdict of accidental death.

Tickell's first wife (Mary Linley) had died on 27 July 1787, and was buried in the cathedral at Wells. She left two sons and a daughter. When the boys grew up Sheridan obtained admission into the navy for the one and a writership in India for the other; the girl became the mother of John Arthur Roebuck [q. v.] Tickell married in 1789 his second wife, daughter of Captain Ley of the Berrington East Indiaman, a beautiful girl of eighteen, who survived him. She had a small dowry and expensive tastes (TAYLOR, *Records of my Life*, i. 144). Professor Smyth, tutor to Tom Sheridan, pronounced Tickell's widow to be eminently handsome, but without mind 'in her countenance or anywhere else.' She rode in a carriage-and-four, although she was unable to discharge her husband's debts (*Memoir of Mr. Sheridan*, pp. 54-5).

Mathias in the 'Pursuits of Literature' paid Tickell the compliment of styling him 'the happiest of any occasional writer in his day.' According to Adair, he had in private conversation a good deal of wit and was an admirable mimic (MOORE, *Diary*, ii. 303). His plays and his pamphlets comprise: 1. 'The Wreath of Fashion,' 1778. 2. 'The Project,' a poem, 1778, 4to. 3. 'Anticipation,' 1778, 8vo. 4. 'The Green Box of Monsieur de Sartine,' an adaptation from the French, 1779. 5. 'Epistle from Charles Fox to John Townshend,' 1779, 4to. 6. 'The Carnival of Venice,' 1781. 7. 'The Gentle Shepherd,' 1781.

[PARR's *Works*, viii. 129-31; Baker's *Biographia Dramatica*; *Gent. Mag.* 1793, ii. 1057; Fraser Rae's *Biography of Sheridan*, 1896.]

F. R.



**TICKELL, THOMAS** (1686-1740), poet, born in 1686 at Bridekirk, Cumberland, was grandson of the Rev. John Tickell of Penrith, and son of Richard Tickell, who became vicar of Egremont in 1673 and of Bridekirk in 1680, and who was again inducted to Egremont in 1685 (*Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, new ser. ii. 472). Tickell entered Queen's College, Oxford, in 1701, matriculating on 16 May; he graduated B.A. in 1705, and M.A. on 22 Feb. 1708-9, and was chosen a fellow of the college on 8 Nov. 1710 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) Hearne (*Collections*, ed. Doble, iii. 77) says that Tickell was a 'pretender to poetry,' and was put over the heads of better scholars. As he did not comply with the statute by taking orders, he obtained a dispensation from the crown (25 Oct. 1717), and he held his fellowship until his marriage in 1726.

On 26 Nov. 1706 Tickell, 'Taberder of Queen's,' published his first poem, 'Oxford,' dated 1707, and inscribed it to Richard, second lord Lonsdale (HEARNE, *Collections*, i. 309; NICHOLS, *Select Collection of Poems*, v. 33). Conspicuous among those praised in this tribute to the university was Addison, and soon afterwards Tickell printed lines 'To Mr. Addison, on his Opera of Rosamond,' whence Pope borrowed expressions for his 'Epistle to Mr. Addison,' printed in Tickell's edition of Addison's 'Works,' 1721 (POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 206). On 1 Feb. 1709-10 Tickell delivered a laudatory speech at the funeral of Thomas Crotchwaite of Queen's College (HEARNE, ii. 341), and in January 1710-11 he became university reader or professor of poetry, in the absence in Ireland of Joseph Trapp [q. v.] Hearne (iii. 111) says that his first lecture was very silly and indiscreet, and calls Tickell an empty vain pretender, without any learning. In August, says Hearne (iii. 218), it was reported that Tickell, 'a vain conceited coxcomb,' was author of a silly weekly paper called "The Surprise."

In October 1712 Tickell published, in a folio pamphlet dated 1713, his poem 'To his Excellency the Lord Privy Seal, on the Prospect of Peace.' Though the piece supported the tory policy of peace, Addison spoke in warm praise of this 'noble performance' in the 'Spectator' (No. 523); and Pope said that the poem, which went through six editions, contained some 'most poetical images and fine pieces of painting' (*Works*, i. 330, vi. 167-8). In the following month Tickell repaid Addison's compliment in lines 'To the supposed author of the "Spectator,"' printed in No. 532 of that periodical, and in 1713 he contributed papers to the 'Guardian'

and verses to Steele's volume of 'Poetical Miscellanies' (December 1713). Verses by him were also prefixed to Addison's 'Cato' (1713). Tickell's 'Royal Progress,' described as 'the work of a master,' was printed in the 'Spectator' for 15 Nov. 1714 (No. 620), and at about the same time Addison, who had been appointed secretary to Lord Sunderland, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, gave Tickell employment under him.

Pope's famous quarrel with Addison occurred in 1715. In October 1714 Pope asked Addison to read the first two books of his forthcoming translation of the 'Iliad;' but shortly afterwards Addison said that Tickell had a translation of the first book ready for publication, and had asked him to read it; he therefore begged to be excused looking at Pope's. However, at Pope's wish, Addison read the second book, and praised it highly (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, 1858, pp. 35, 110-12, 264). In May 1715 Pope, probably at Addison's request, helped to obtain subscriptions to an edition of Lucan, with notes, which Tickell proposed to publish, an edition, it may be added, which was never executed (POPE, *Works*, viii. 10, 11; JOHNSON, *Lives of the Poets*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 185), and in the following month (June 1715) the first volume of Pope's translation of the 'Iliad' appeared. In the same week Tickell's translation was published, with a dedication to Lord Halifax, and a repudiation of any idea of rivalry; it was issued, Tickell said, only to bespeak sympathy for a proposed translation of the 'Odyssey.' Gay told Pope (8 July) that every one was pleased with Pope's translation except a few at Button's coffee-house, and that Steele said that Addison described Tickell's translation as the best that ever was in any language. Pope wrote bitterly of Cato's little senate at Button's, and said there had been underhand dealing in the writing of Tickell's version: 'Tickell himself, who is a very fair man, has since, in a manner, as good as owned it to me.' Years afterwards, in the dedication of the 'Drummer' to Congreve (1722), Steele, who was then annoyed with Tickell, spoke of him as 'the reputed translator of the first book of "Homer;"' but the Tickell papers prove that without doubt Tickell really wrote the version issued in his name (MISS AIKIN, *Life of Addison*, ii. 127-33). Parnell and Arbuthnot criticised the scholarship of Tickell's version (POPE, *Works*, vii. 457, 474), and Jervas and Berkeley ridiculed Tickell's verse (*ib.* viii. 13, ix. 3, 540). Pope at one time contemplated an exposure of the inaccuracies of Tickell's version (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 110, v. 640, vi. 605), and his manuscript notes on his

rival's poem have been printed by Conington (*Fraser's Mag.* lxii. 260). In his 'Art of Sinking in Poetry' Pope afterwards quoted from Tickell passages to illustrate mistakes in expression.

When Addison was appointed secretary of state (1717) he chose Tickell as under-secretary, and in the same year Tickell published, in folio, a political pamphlet in verse, 'An Epistle from a Lady in England to a Gentleman at Avignon,' which passed through five editions. This was followed in 1718 by 'An Ode occasioned by the Earl of Stanhope's Voyage to France,' 8vo (lines which were ridiculed in 'The Tickler Tickelled,' 1718), and by 'An Ode inscribed to the Earl of Sunderland at Windsor,' 1720, fol. Addison a few days before his death, in June 1719, gave directions to Tickell to collect his works, and commended his friend to Craggs's patronage. Steele objected to Addison's essays in the 'Tatler,' &c., being separately printed, but Addison's 'Works' were published in due course, in four quarto volumes, on 3 Oct. 1721. Tickell's best poem, the well-known elegy 'To the Earl of Warwick, on the Death of Mr. Addison,' was given in the first volume. In December Steele reprinted 'The Drummer,' which was not included in Tickell's edition of Addison, and in a prefatory letter to Congreve replied to certain insinuations thrown out by Tickell in the life printed with Addison's 'Works' (AITKEN, *Life of Steele*, ii. 216, 270-2).

In 1722 Tickell printed an epistle 'To Sir Godfrey Kneller, at his Country Seat,' fol., and one of his most ambitious works, 'Kensington Gardens,' 4to. In February 1723 Pope talked of writing to Lord Cowper, proposing to resign his newly formed design of a translation of the 'Odyssey' to Tickell, in deference to his judgment; but nothing came of this idea (*Works*, x. 198).

Soon afterwards Tickell migrated to Ireland, and resided at Glasnevin near Dublin. He was given the important post of secretary to the lords justices on 4 May 1724, when Lord Carteret, the new lord-lieutenant, testified to his 'ability and integrity' (JOHNSON, *Lives of the Poets*, ed. Cunningham, iii. 430). In 1724 and the following years there was much friendly intercourse between Swift and Tickell (SWIFT, *Works*, xix. 277-303). In 1733 Tickell printed, in folio, verses 'On Queen Caroline's rebuilding the Lodgings of the Black Prince and Henry V at Queen's College, Oxford.' Swift spoke in 1736 of Tickell's 'real concern' at hearing of Pope's illness (POPE, *Works*, vii. 336). Tickell died on 23 April 1740 at Bath, and was buried at Glasnevin,

where he had a house. A tablet was erected in his memory in Glasnevin church. By his will (dated 9 April 1735, and proved on 24 July 1740) Tickell left his wife (described by her great-grandson as 'a very clever and most excellent woman') his executrix and guardian of his children. His library was sold after the widow's death, in 1792, in her ninety-second year.

Johnson writes of Tickell's personal character: 'He is said to have been a man of gay conversation, at least a temperate lover of wine and company, and in his domestic relations without censure.' Others, including Steele and Hearne, held a less favourable opinion (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* i. 436). As a poet Tickell is hardly remembered now by anything except his admirable lines on Addison's death. A favourite with a past generation, the ballad of 'Colin and Lucy,' was translated into Latin by Vincent Bourne (*Poemata*, 1743, p. 145). Goldsmith and Gray spoke of it as one of the best ballads in the language. Gray's general estimate of Tickell, however, was by no means flattering; he wrote of him as 'only a poor, short-winded imitator of Addison, who had himself not above three or four notes in poetry—sweet enough, indeed, but such as soon tire and satiate the ear with their frequent return.' Tickell was certainly as good a versifier as Addison; but his chief claim to notice, as he himself felt, is that he was Addison's friend.

Tickell's poems are included in the collections of English poets edited by Johnson and others; pieces which were published in separate form have been already noticed. Some letters by him are in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 28275 f. 495, 4291, 15936 f. 174; Egerton MSS. 2172 f. 168, 2174 f. 310), and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1786, ii. 1041.

On 23 April 1726 Tickell married, at St. James's, Dublin, Clotilda, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Maurice Eustace of Harristown, Kildare, nephew of Sir Maurice Eustace, lord chancellor of Ireland under Charles II. By her he had two sons—John (*d.* 1793), father of Richard Tickell [q. v.], and Thomas (*d.* 1777)—and two daughters: Margaret, who married Bladen Swiney; and Philippa.

There is a painting of Tickell at Queen's College, Oxford, presented by his grandson Major Thomas Tickell, which has been engraved by Clamp (1796) and others. A portrait by Vanderbank is in the possession of the family (JOHNSON, *Lives*, ed. Cunningham, iii. 430-1).

[Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, new ser. ii. 472; Addison's Works; Pope's Works; Swift's Works; Miss Aikin's Life of Addison;

Aitken's *Life of Steele*; Ward's *English Poets*; Cibber's *Lives of the Poets*, v. 17; Johnson's *Lives of the Poets*; Spence's *Anecdotes*; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. p. 238; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.*; Drake's *Essays on the Tatler, Spectator, and Guardian*.]  
G. A. A.

**TIDCOMB or TIDCOMBE, JOHN** (1642–1713), lieutenant-general, born in 1642, was a son of Peter Tidcombe of Calne, Wiltshire. He matriculated as a servitor at Oriel College, Oxford, on 22 March 1660–1. On 20 June 1685 he was gazetted captain in the Earl of Huntingdon's regiment of foot (now the Somerset light infantry). In the same year he was present at the coronation of James II in the capacity of a gentleman pensioner. He was appointed colonel of the 14th foot on 14 Nov. 1692. In March 1695 he accompanied King William on his visit to Oxford, and was created D.C.L. He received command of a regiment on the Irish establishment in 1700. In August 1701 a whole company of it deserted from Limerick and fled to the mountains (LUTTRELL). He afterwards served in Portugal. In March 1705 he and Lieutenant-general Stewart conveyed letters from Ormonde to Marlborough when the latter was in London. In the following month Tidcombe was appointed major-general, and in 1708 was further promoted lieutenant-general. He would appear to have been a protégé of Ormonde. Swift says that while a subaltern officer he was 'every day complaining of the pride, oppression, and hard treatment of colonels toward (*sic*) their officers,' but that immediately after he had received his regiment he 'confessed that the spirit of colonelship was coming fast upon him,' and that it daily increased to the hour of his death.

Tidcombe was a wit as well as a soldier, and was a member of the Kit-Cat Club. When Mrs. Manley was dismissed by the Duchess of Cleveland, he 'offered her an asylum at his country house,' but she declined his overtures (NOBLE, *Contin. of Granger*, ii. 199). Tidcombe is the Sir Charles Lovemore who in Mrs. Manley's memoirs ('The History of Rivella') is supposed to relate her story to his friend the Chevalier d'Aumont in the gardens of Somerset House. In the introduction he is characterised as 'a person of admirable good sense and knowledge.'

Tidcomb died at Bath in June 1713. His portrait was painted by Kneller and engraved in 1735 by J. Faber.

[Memoirs of the Kit-Cat Club (1821), with portrait, pp. 176–7; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Luttrell's *Brief Relation*, v. 51, 83, 325, 538;

Dalton's *Army Lists*, ii. 34 *n.*, 143, iii. 6, 254; Marlborough's *Letters*, ed. Murray, i. 611, v. 645; Swift's *Works*, ed. Scott, 2nd edit. viii. 320; History of Rivella, 3rd edit. 1717; Bromley's *Cat. Engr. Portraits*; Political State of Great Britain, v. 458; there are letters by Tidcombe to Ormonde and references to him among the Ormonde Papers (Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep.)]  
G. LÆ G. N.

**TIDD, WILLIAM** (1760–1847), legal writer, born in 1760, was the second son of Julius Tidd, a merchant of the parish of St. Andrew, Holborn. He was admitted to the society of the Inner Temple on 6 June 1782, and was called to the bar on 26 Nov. 1813, after having practised as a special pleader for upwards of thirty years. Among his pupils he numbered three who became lord chancellors—Lyndhurst, Cottenham, and Campbell—and Lord-chief-justice Denman. Tidd is chiefly known by his 'Practice of the Court of King's Bench' (London, 8vo), the first part of which appeared in 1790 and the second in 1794. For a long period it was almost the sole authority for common-law practice. It went through nine editions, the latest appearing in 1828. Several supplements were also issued, which in 1837 were consolidated into one volume. The work was also extensively used in America, where an edition, with notes by Asa I. Fish, appeared as late as 1856. Tidd was favoured by the approbation of Uriah Heep, 'I am improving my legal knowledge, Master Copperfield,' said Uriah. 'I am going through Tidd's "Practice." Oh, what a writer Mr. Tidd is, Master Copperfield!' (*David Copperfield*, ch. xii.)

Tidd died on 14 Feb. 1847 in Walcot Place, Lambeth, and was buried at Tillington in Sussex. By his wife Elizabeth he left ten children. She survived him a few months, dying on 21 Oct. 1847. Tidd bequeathed the copyright of the 'Practice' to Edward Hobson Vitruvius Lawes, serjeant-at-law.

Besides the 'Practice,' Tidd was the author of: 1. 'Law of Costs in Civil Actions,' London, 1792, 8vo; Dublin, 1793, 24mo. 2. 'Practical Forms and Entries of Proceedings in the Courts of King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer of Pleas,' London, 1799, 8vo; 8th ed. 1840, 8vo. 3. 'Forms of Proceedings in Replevin and Ejectment,' London, 1804, 8vo. 4. 'The Act for Uniformity of Process in Personal Actions,' London, 1833, 12mo. The last three were intended to supplement the 'Practice.'

[Gent. Mag. 1847, i. 553, ii. 665; Joseph Story's *Life and Letters*, ii. 434; Allibone's *Dict. of Engl. Lit.*]  
E. I. C.

**TIDEY, ALFRED** (1808–1892), miniature-painter, second son of John Tidey, schoolmaster, was born at Worthing House, Sussex, on 20 April 1808. Henry Tidey [q.v.] was his younger brother. His first instruction in art was received in the school conducted by his father, who was himself a fairly good artist. In early life he devoted himself to miniature-painting, and while yet very young came to London, where he attracted the notice of Henry Neville, second earl of Abergavenny. He began to exhibit at the Royal Academy in 1831, and in 1836 he sent a miniature of Sir John Conroy, bart., comptroller of the household to the Duchess of Kent. He thus became known to the Duchess's daughter, Queen Victoria, who in 1841 commanded him to paint a miniature of the Hon. Julia Henrietta Anson, one of her maids of honour, afterwards Lady Brooke, which was engraved by James Thomson. He painted also a miniature of the Empress Frederick (of Germany) when a child, and at a later period (1873) watercolour portraits of her and of the Princess Victoria of Schleswig-Holstein. He continued to exhibit miniatures at the Royal Academy regularly until 1857, but seldom after that date. He occasionally exhibited watercolour drawings, ending in 1887 with one entitled 'As Good as Gold.' Three of his latest works appeared in 1891 in the exhibition of the Dudley Gallery Art Society, of which he was a member.

Tidey died at Glen Elg, Springfield Park, Acton, Middlesex, on 2 April 1892.

[Times, 7 April 1892; Ottley's Dictionary of Recent and Living Painters and Engravers, 1866; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1831–87.] R. E. G.

**TIDEY, HENRY** (1814–1872), watercolour-painter, younger brother of Alfred Tidey [q.v.], was born at Worthing House, Sussex, on 7 Jan. 1814. Like his brother, he was taught drawing in his father's school, and, while yet a boy, he painted several pictures for the Princess Augusta, who was then staying at Worthing. He afterwards practised there as a painter of portraits, both in oil and in watercolours. Later on he came to London, and met with considerable success as a portrait-painter, especially of children. In 1839 he sent a portrait in watercolours to the exhibition of the Royal Academy, where he continued to exhibit chiefly portraits until 1861. Occasionally he painted *genre* pictures in oil, and among them were 'The Union' and 'The Repeal of the Union,' which were engraved by Samuel Bellin; 'Fair-Time in the Park, Greenwich,' 'Sun-

shine and Shade,' and 'Sea Weeds,' a picture representing a band of Irish girls dancing on the sea-shore, which appeared at the Royal Academy in 1856. In 1855 he exhibited there for the first time a watercolour drawing, the subject of which was the gallant action of Lieutenant-colonel Pakenham at the battle of the Alma. The success of this work led him in subsequent years to confine himself almost entirely to historical and poetical subjects, the latter somewhat after the manner of Watteau.

Tidey was elected an associate of the New Society (afterwards the Institute) of Painters in Watercolours in 1858, and in that year sent to its exhibition three drawings, 'Idleness,' 'The Wanderer,' and 'The Oyster Season—Natives of Hampshire.' In 1859 he became a full member, and exhibited 'The Feast of Roses,' from Moore's 'Lalla Rookh,' which was purchased by the queen, and three other drawings. Of works which followed the best were 'Queen Mab' in 1860; 'Dar-Thula,' a subject from Ossian, bought by the Duke of Manchester, and 'Walter and Jane,' engraved by William Holl, in 1861; 'The Last of the Abencerages' in 1862; 'Christ blessing little Children' in 1863; 'The Night of the Betrayal,' a triptych of much devotional feeling, in 1864; 'Nanny, wilt thou gang wi' me?' engraved by William Holl, in 1865; 'Sensitive Plants,' a series of drawings of children, in 1866 and 1867; 'The Seasons,' four drawings, in 1867; 'Jeanie Morrison' and 'The Woman of Samaria,' the latter engraved for the 'Art Journal' by Thomas Sherratt, in 1868; 'Sardanapalus' in 1870; 'Seaweeds' and 'Flowers of the Forest' in 1871; and 'Richard and Kate,' two different compositions bearing the same title, 'Castles in the Air,' and 'Sanctuary' in 1872.

Tidey died at 30 Percy Street, Bedford Square, London, on 21 July 1872. His remaining drawings and sketches were sold by Messrs. Christie, Manson, & Woods on 28 March 1873.

[Art Journal, 1869 pp. 109–11, 1872 p. 226; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Academy, 1 Aug. 1872; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1839–69; Exhibition Catalogues of the New Society of Painters in Watercolours, 1858–72.] R. E. G.

**TIDFERTH** or **TIDFRITH** (*d.* 823?), bishop of Dunwich, succeeded Alfhun (*d.* 798?) as ninth bishop of that see. His profession of obedience to Ethelheard, archbishop of Canterbury, made either on his consecration or on his reconciliation after the abolition of the archbishopric of Lichfield, is extant in Cotton MS. Cleopatra

E. 1. From 798 to 816 he attests charters with great regularity (KEMBLE, *Codex Diplomaticus*, passim). In 798 he was present at a synod at Clovesho, and in 801 at another held at Chelsea. He attended the famous council at Clovesho in 803, and about the same time received a letter of advice from Alcuin, who had heard of Tidferth's exemplary life from an East-Anglian abbot named Lull (*Mon. Alcuin.* ed. Dümmler, p. 739). Tidferth was also present at the council of Chelsea in August 816, which legislated on the method of consecrating churches, electing abbots and abbesses, and forbade the admission of Scots to ministerial functions (*Cotton. MS. Vespasian A. xiv. f. 147*; WILKINS, *Concilia*, i. 169-71). After 816 there is no trace of a bishop of Dunwich until 824, by which time Tidferth was dead. He must be distinguished from a contemporary Tidfrith or Tilferd, the last bishop of Hexham who held that see at the beginning of the ninth century (RICHARD OF HEXHAM, *Surtees Soc.* p. 45).

[Petrie's *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 618; Kemble's *Codex Diplomaticus*; Wilkins's *Concilia*; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 457; Haddan and Stubbs's *Councils*, passim; Bishop Stubbs in *Dict. Christian Biogr.*] A. F. P.

**TIDY, CHARLES MEYMOTT** (1843-1892), sanitary chemist, was born on 2 Feb. 1843, and was the son of William Callender Tidy, M.D., of South Hackney and his wife, Charlotte Meymott. After attending two small private schools he passed through the Hackney church of England school, and then entered as a student at the London Hospital under Henry Letheby [q.v.], becoming M.R.C.S. and L.S.A. in 1864. In 1865 he entered the university of Aberdeen, and in 1866 graduated C.M. and M.B. with the highest honours. On his return to London he took up his father's medical practice at Hackney, and continued in practice for about ten years. During this period he was also associated at the London Hospital with Dr. Letheby as joint lecturer in chemistry, and under his influence gradually became interested in questions of sanitary reform and public health. On the death of Letheby in 1876 Tidy succeeded to his appointments as professor of chemistry, medical jurisprudence, and public health, and was afterwards called to the bar and appointed reader in medical jurisprudence to the inns of court. He also became public analyst and deputy medical officer of health for the city of London, medical officer of health for Islington, and official analyst to the home office.

In addition to discharging his official duties, Tidy chiefly turned his attention to

sanitary questions, and especially to those dealing with water supply and the treatment of sewage, and gained a high reputation and a large practice as an expert in matters of this kind. In 1879 he published a paper on 'The Processes for determining the Organic Purity of Potable Waters' (*Journal of the Chemical Society*, 1879, p. 46), in which he proposed a modification of Forchammer's original process for determining the amount of organic matter in waters by oxidation with potassium permanganate. This method is now generally employed by water analysts, and is usually known as 'Tidy's process.' In 1880 he published an elaborate paper, entitled 'River Water' (*Journ. Chem. Soc.* 1880, p. 268), and in 1881 he was appointed by the London water companies, along with Professor Odling and (Sir) William Crookes, to examine the quality of the water supplied to the metropolis. He died at his residence in London on 15 March 1892.

In 1875 he married Violet Fordham Dobell, by whom he had a son and a daughter, both of whom survived him.

Tidy, whose views on sanitary questions were invariably moderate and sound, was the author of a number of works dealing with legal medicine and chemical science, and also published a number of papers and pamphlets which are chiefly concerned with technical subjects. The most important of his publications, in addition to those to which reference has already been made, are: 1. 'A Handy Book of Forensic Medicine and Toxicology' (with W. B. Woodman), 1877. 2. 'A Handbook of Modern Chemistry,' 1878. 3. 'Legal Medicine,' 2 vols. 1882-3. 4. 'The Story of a Tinder Box,' 1889. 5. 'Medical Law for Medical Men' (with P. Clarke, LL.B.), 1890.

Tidy also published the following lectures and papers: 6. 'Coal and its Products,' two lectures, 1867. 7. 'An Analysis of Human Milk' ('London Hospital Reports'), 1867. 8. 'On Poisoning by Colocynth' ('Lancet'), 1868. 9. 'On Poisoning by Opium' ('Medical Times and Gazette'), 1868. 10. 'Development: an Introductory Lecture at the London Hospital,' 1869. 11. 'Reports on Chemistry' in Dobell's 'Reports on the Progress of Medicine,' 1869-70. 12. 'On Ammonia in the Urine in Health and Disease' with W. B. Woodman, ('Roy. Soc. Proc.' 1872, xx. 362). 13. 'Religion and Health,' 1874. 14. 'The Cantor Lectures, 1873, on the Practical Applications of Optics to the Arts and Manufactures and to Medicine,' 1873. 15. 'The London Water Supply,' 1878. 16. 'The Treatment of Sewage' ('Journal of the Society of Arts'),



1886. 17. 'The Maybrick Trial: a Toxicological Study' (with R. Macnamara), 1890.

[Journ. Chem. Soc. 1893, p. 766; Lancet, 1892, p. 650; Medical Directory, 1892; private communication from W. M. Tidy, esq.]

A. H.-N.

**TIERNAN** or **TIGHEARNAN**, **O'ROURKE** (*d.* 1172), king of Breifne. [See O'ROURKE.]

**TIERNEY, GEORGE** (1761–1830), statesman, was son of Thomas Tierney, a native of Limerick, who, having been a merchant in London, removed to Gibraltar in order to act as prize agent there. His family belonged to the wealthy mercantile class; his uncle James was a member of the firm of Tierney, Lilly, & Robarts, Spanish merchants of Lawrence Pountney Lane; and another uncle, George, was long a merchant and banker at Naples.

George Tierney was born at Gibraltar on 20 March 1761. About 1763 his father removed to Paris, where he lived in affluence for nearly thirty years. For some reason he appears to have been unable or unwilling to return home, but his wife resided near London, and his children were educated in England.

George was sent to Eton and afterwards to Peterhouse, Cambridge, whence he graduated LL.B. in 1784. He was called to the bar, but did not practise. Late in 1788 he contested Colchester in the popular interest against George Jackson (afterwards judge-advocate of the fleet), and both candidates polled the same number of votes. On 1 April 1789 the committee which was appointed to try the election reported that Tierney was duly elected. At the general election next year the same candidates stood and Jackson was elected. Tierney petitioned, and his petition was dismissed as frivolous and vexatious. Colchester was a notoriously corrupt place, and the expenses of two elections and two petitions fell heavily upon him. An attempt to enforce a promise of the Duke of Portland to bear part of the cost by filing a bill in chancery against him was unsuccessful, and Tierney was left to publish his annoyance in a pamphlet letter to Dundas in 1791. He turned his attention also to Indian affairs, on which he had already written one pamphlet in 1787, and now wrote two others, both in 1791. At the general election of 1796 he was invited to contest Southwark, a subscription being raised to return him free of expense; but he was decisively defeated by his opponent, George Woodford Thellusson, his niece's husband, and second son of Peter Thellus-

son [q. v.] On petition, however, Thellusson's election was annulled for breaches of the Treating Act. Another election was held with the same result, and Tierney again petitioned, with the result that his opponent was declared ineligible and the seat awarded to him.

Tierney at once plunged into an active opposition to Pitt. During 1797 he introduced several financial motions, and served as chairman of a committee upon a bill to prevent the regrating of cattle. In 1798, when Fox and his followers resolved to discontinue their attendance in the House of Commons, Tierney insisted upon appearing in his place. He thus secured an opportunity of making himself personally prominent, and became for a considerable time the most prominent and often the only opponent of Pitt in debate. By this conduct he deeply offended the whigs of the party of Fox, and it was long before he regained any share of their confidence. Matters were not mended by his protestations of personal loyalty to Fox. His action in fact deprived their demonstration of much of its effect, and he was never wholly forgiven (*cf. Life of Wilberforce*, iii. 36; *HOLLAND, Memoirs of the Whig Party*, i. 93).

In May 1798 Tierney came into personal conflict with Pitt. During a debate on the manning of the navy on the 25th, Pitt accused Tierney of deliberately impeding public business, and refused to withdraw his aspersion when it was ruled unparliamentary. He and Tierney met in consequence on the following Sunday afternoon, the 27th, on Putney Heath, and, while a considerable crowd, among whom was the speaker Addington, looked on, they exchanged two shots on each side without hitting, and the seconds then declared honour to have been satisfied (*PELLEW, Life of Sidmouth*, i. 205; *STANHOPE, Life of Pitt*, iii. 130).

From 1798 onward Tierney kept up a constant and vigorous criticism of Pitt's policy, and 'maintained his own line of opposition, especially in questions of finance' (*COLCHESTER, Diaries*, i. 193). He had begun on 24 Nov. 1797 his series of onslaughts on the budget, when his tone is said by Wilberforce to have been 'truly Jacobinical' (*Life*, ii. 244), and he annually introduced resolutions censuring in detail the government's financial policy for the year. In 1798 he moved a resolution in favour of a separate peace with France, and his generally cosmopolitan sentiments made Canning strike at him as the 'Friend of Humanity' in the 'Needy Knife-grinder.' His talent, however, was recognised and admitted by his opponents,

and it was thought not impossible to attach him to the government. It was already rumoured, in 1802, that he was willing to take office under Addington, and in consequence he was almost defeated at the general election, when his Southwark seat was assailed by Sir Thomas Turton, a follower of Pitt. Pitt is said to have recommended Addington to secure Tierney as the most useful supporter he could have, and on 1 June Tierney became treasurer of the navy in Addington's ministry, and was sworn of the privy council. His re-election for Southwark was not opposed. He quitted office with Addington in May 1804. In August of the same year Pitt made him the offer of the Irish chief-secretaryship, which he refused. Greville was told twenty years later that Tierney, though willing to serve, wished to do so without a seat in the House of Commons, as he was not yet prepared to commit himself to an open parliamentary support of a leader whom he had so often attacked. Pitt, however, insisted on a full support, and the matter fell through (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. i. 14). On 30 Sept. 1806 he returned to office as president of the board of control; but he was now ousted by Turton, his former opponent, from the representation of Southwark, and contented himself with sitting for Athlone. At the next general election he was returned for Bandon Bridge, in 1812 for Appleby, and from 1818 till he died he was M.P. for Knaresborough.

Tierney returned to opposition when Lord Grenville quitted office, and year by year he became more and more prominent in his party's ranks. His undaunted tenacity, his knowledge of business, his readiness in debate, his clearness of expression gave him great claims to the leadership of his party in the House of Commons. But the old soreness which arose in 1798 had not wholly passed away, and he was not in Grenville's confidence. He laboured, too, as did Whitbread, under the heavy social disadvantage among his party of being only sprung from the mercantile class. By unsparing use of his wealth he had forced his way into parliament, but the aristocratic whigs shrank from serving under him, and he advanced to the front rank only by the death or retirement of his contemporaries. When George Ponsonby [q. v.] died in 1817 he became the acknowledged leader of the opposition; but his followers were in-subordinate, and early in 1821 a difference of opinion on the question of the insertion of the queen's name in the liturgy led to a feud so open that he refused to act as leader any longer. In 1827 he favoured the coal-

tion with Canning, and in May he joined the administration as master of the mint. On Canning's death Goderich is said to have offered him the chancellorship of the exchequer, but this is doubtful (*Life of Herries*, i. 174); and the personal efforts he made to thwart Herries's chances of obtaining the post seem inconsistent with his having had it offered to himself already. It was on his suggestion and through his negotiation that Althorp was selected for the chairmanship of the finance committee, and was thus set on his way to be leader of the House of Commons in 1830. Tierney quitted office with Goderich in January 1828, and thereupon his political career closed. He died suddenly on 25 Jan. 1830 at his house in Savile Row, London. He married Miss Miller of Stapleton in Gloucestershire on 10 July 1789, and by her had a large family.

Had Tierney been the contemporary of men less brilliant than Pitt, Burke, Fox, and Sheridan, his reputation as a debater would have stood very high. His logic was strong, his wit ready, and his sagacity great. His sarcasms and sneers, uttered in tones and phrases equally cutting, were much dreaded by his opponents, and for years he fought the uphill battle of hopeless opposition, and fought it admirably, when his more famous contemporaries retired from it. Yet because of the social obscurity of his origin the whigs would neither trust nor reward him; he only held office for about three years in his whole life and was a member of a whig ministry for but a few months, and then only in subordinate position.

In the National Portrait Gallery there is a bust of him, dated 1822, by William Behnes.

[Walpole's *Hist. of England*, i. 310; Stanhope's *Life of Pitt*; Pellet's *Life of Sidmouth*; Lord Colchester's *Diaries*; *Gent. Mag.* 1830, pt. i. pp. 268, 295, 386; *Correspondence of Earl Grey and Princess Lieven*, i. 423.] J. A. H.

**TIERNEY, MARK ALOYSIUS** (1795–1862), Roman catholic historian, born at Brighton in September 1795, was sent at an early age to the school directed by the Franciscan fathers at Baddesley Green, Warwickshire, from which he was transferred in 1810 to the college of St. Edmund at Old Hall, near Ware. After passing through the usual course of classical studies with distinguished success, he was ordained priest in 1818, and for some time afterwards he remained in the college as a professor (WARD, *Hist. of St. Edmund's College*, p. 206). Then he was appointed one of the assistant priests at Warwick Street, London, whence he was removed to Lincoln's Inn Fields.

In consequence of ill-health, which distressed him through life, he was transferred to the country mission of Slindon, Sussex (the seat of the Newburgh family), where he remained for two or three years. In 1824 he became the chaplain of Bernard Edward Howard, twelfth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], and from that time forward he resided at Arundel. He now had ample leisure to devote to historical and antiquarian studies. On 7 Feb. 1833 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London, and on 25 July 1841 a fellow of the Royal Society. He was also a corresponding member of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. On the formation of the Sussex Archæological Society in 1846 he became its local secretary, and in 1850 he also joined the committee. He supervised many papers for the society, and contributed in 1849 to vol. iii. of its 'Proceedings' 'Notices of Recent Excavations in the Collegiate Church of Arundel,' and in 1860 to vol. xii. 'An Account of the Discovery of the Remains of John, seventeenth earl of Arundel.'

For many years he was a member of the ancient chapter of England, and when the diocese of Southwark was erected by Pope Pius IX in 1852, he became the first canon penitentiary of the cathedral chapter. Throughout life he was an opponent of Cardinal Wiseman and of undue interference on the part of the pope. He died at Arundel on 19 Feb. 1862, and was buried in the Fitzalan chapel. He left all his manuscripts to Thomas Grant [q. v.], bishop of Southwark, but his printed books were sold by Sotheby & Co., 1-4 Dec. 1862.

Tierney's chief work was a new edition of the Rev. Charles Dodd's 'Church History of England . . . chiefly with regard to Catholics . . . with notes, additions, and a continuation,' 5 vols. London, 1839-43, 8vo. Tierney's edition is unfortunately incomplete, ending with the year 1625, and no portion of the projected continuation appeared. Most of the documents printed in the valuable notes to this edition were collected by John Kirk, D.D. [q. v.], of Lichfield. Tierney contributed a 'Life of Dr. John Lingard' to the 'Metropolitan and Provincial Catholic Almanac,' 1854, which was afterwards prefixed to vol. x. of the sixth edition of Lingard's 'History of England,' London, 1855, 8vo, and aided largely in Dallaway's 'History of the Western Division of Sussex.'

Tierney also published: 1. 'Letter to the King on Catholic Emancipation,' 1825. 2. 'Correspondence between the Hon. and Rev. E. J. Turnour on Charges against the Catholic Religion,' Chichester, 1830. 3.

'The History and Antiquities of the Castle and Town of Arundel,' with plates, London, 1834, 4to. 4. 'Correspondence between the Messrs. Bodenham and the Rev. M. A. Tierney,' relating to a conversation about the Jesuits, privately printed (London), 1840, 8vo. 5. 'A Letter to G. Chandler, D.C.L., Dean of Chichester . . . containing some remarks on his sermon preached in the Cathedral Church of Chichester . . . on the occasion of publicly receiving into the Church a convert from the Church of Rome,' London, 1844, 8vo. 6. 'Reply to Cardinal Wiseman's Letter to his Chapter,' 42 pp. (1858), 8vo; this was carefully suppressed.

[Bowden's Life of Faber, p. 494; Catholic Mag. 1839, iii. 822; Downside Review, vi. 141; Dublin Review, 1839, vi. 401; Gent. Mag. 1862, pt. i. p. 508; Lower's Worthies of Sussex, p. 341; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 29, 57; Times, 24 Feb. 1862; Ward's Hist. of St. Edmund's College, p. 343; Ward's Life of Cardinal Wiseman, 1897, i. 515, ii. 61, 251.] T. C.

**TIERNEY, SIR MATTHEW JOHN** (1776-1845), physician, eldest son of John Tierney and his wife Mary, daughter of James Gleeson of Rathkinnon, co. Limerick, was born at Ballyscandland, co. Limerick, on 24 Nov. 1776. After medical study at the then united hospitals of Guy and St. Thomas in Southwark, he was appointed surgeon to the South Gloucester regiment of militia by Earl Berkeley, with whom he had become acquainted. Edward Jenner, whose house was close to the walls of Berkeley Castle, had convinced its lord of the utility of vaccination, and thus Tierney learnt the value of the procedure, and throughout life did all he could to spread the knowledge and practice of this protection against smallpox. In 1799 he entered as a student of medicine at the university of Edinburgh, and having heard the famous Professor James Gregory (1753-1821) [q. v.] deliver in lecture 'a severe and unqualified opinion against cow-pock,' he called upon him and so thoroughly convinced him of the error of this view that the professor asked Tierney to vaccinate his son, and this was done with vaccine virus obtained from Jenner. In 1801 Tierney migrated to Glasgow, and there graduated M.D. on 22 April 1802, reading a dissertation 'De Variola Vaccina.' He began practice as a physician at Brighton in 1802, and by the influence of Earl Berkeley was appointed physician to the household of the Prince of Wales at Brighton. On 30 Sept. 1806 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London, and in 1809 he was appointed physician extraordinary to the Prince of Wales. On 28 Jan. 1816 he became physician in ordinary to the

prince regent, and when the prince became George IV he was made physician in ordinary to the king. He held the same post under William IV. On 3 Oct. 1818 he was created a baronet, and on 7 May 1831 a knight commander of the Guelphic order. He published at Brighton in 1845 'Observations on Variola Vaccina or Cow-pock.' He died at Brighton on 28 Oct. 1845. On 8 Oct. 1808 he married Harriet Mary, daughter of Henry Jones of Bloomsbury Square, but having no children, on 5 June 1834 he was granted a second patent of baronetcy with remainder to his younger brother, Edward Tierney of Dublin.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 44; Gent. Mag. 1846, i. 206; Works.] N. M.

**TIFFIN, WILLIAM** (1695?-1759), stenographer, the son of Roger Tiffin of Crimplesham, Norfolk, was born at Crimplesham about 1695. He was admitted a sizar of Caius College, Cambridge, on 11 Feb. 1712-13, and graduated B.A. in 1716 (*Graduati Cantabr.* 1823, p. 470). On 21 Sept. 1718 he was ordained deacon as curate of Wereham and Wretton, Norfolk. He was recommended to John Jackson, master of Wigston's hospital, Leicester, by Mr. Pyle of Lynn Regis, and he was appointed confrater or chaplain of the hospital at the instance of Jackson, whom he assisted in his various collations of the New Testament. The appointment was particularly acceptable to Tiffin because it did not require subscription to the Thirty-nine articles, to which he had some objection. He died in December 1759, and was buried in St. Martin's Church, Leicester.

He was the author of 'A New Help and Improvement of the Art of Swift-Writing,' London [November 1751], 8vo. The work shows that Tiffin had studied the science of phonetics as well as the art of shorthand. Of his new invention he says 'a peculiar Intention is pursu'd, that is not so much as attempted in any Book or Scheme of Short Hand that I know or ever heard of. That is to suit the Alphabet to the Utterances of the Language.' He announces that 'care is taken to give every character one power of its own, in which no other character is allowed to interfere.' He pointed out the defects and inconsistencies of our ordinary orthography, and sought by means of a simpler alphabet and a new vowel scale to place the spelling of the language on a strictly phonetic basis. His theory has since been developed. The great fault in his phonographic alphabet was that the signs varied in meaning as they were placed above

or below a line, real or imaginary; hence it was seldom that they could be joined together; and of course the constant lifts of the pen entirely defeated the aim of swift writing. Nevertheless his invention marks a distinct advance in the stenographic art. The alphabet as presented in the book is a veritable 'Egyptian puzzle,' but a clear account of the system is given in the 'Phonetic Journal,' 8 Jan. 1887, p. 15.

[Venn's Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius, 1897, i. 428; Gent. Mag. 1751, p. 527; Gibson's Bibl. of Shorthand; Journalist, 24 June 1887, p. 175; Levy's Hist. of Shorthand, p. 84; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand, p. 117; Nichols's Leicester-shire, i. 503, 509, 510, 600; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

**TIGHE, Mrs. MARY** (1772-1810), poet, daughter of the Rev. William Blachford and his wife Theodosia, daughter of William Tighe of Rosanna, co. Wicklow, was born in Ireland on 9 Oct. 1772. Her father, a clergyman of property, was librarian of Marsh's library in Dublin, and was also in charge of St. Patrick's Library in that city. Her mother was a granddaughter of John Bligh, first earl of Darnley, and a lineal descendant of Edward Hyde, first earl of Clarendon. She was one of the women who took a prominent part in the methodist movement in Ireland (cf. CROOKSHANK, *Memorable Women of Irish Methodism*, pp. 140-150).

In 1793 Miss Blachford married her cousin, Henry Tighe of Woodstock, co. Wicklow, who represented the borough of Inistioge, Kilkenny, in the Irish parliament from 1790 until the treaty of union. The marriage was not happy. About 1803 or 1804 Mrs. Tighe developed consumption. Moore, writing to his mother, 22 Aug. 1805, says: 'Poor Mrs. [Tighe] is ordered to the Madeiras, which makes me despair of her, for she will not go, and another winter will inevitably be her death' (RUSSELL, *Memoirs of Moore*, i. 185). She died on 24 March 1810 at the residence of her brother-in-law, Woodstock, co. Kilkenny, and was buried in the churchyard of Inistioge, where a monument, said to be by Flaxman, marks her grave (cf. CHORLEY, *Memorials of Mrs. Hemans*, ii. 209-19).

Mrs. Tighe's poem 'Psyche, or the Legend of Love,' founded on the story of Cupid and Psyche as related in the 'Golden Ass of Apuleius,' was privately printed in 1805. There seems to have been an earlier edition in 1795. The poem is written in the Spenserian stanza, and has decided merit (cf. *Quarterly Review*, May 1811). The verse is melodious, and the tale is told with pleasing directness and simplicity. It has suffered

equally from excessive praise and undue disparagement. Mackintosh considered the last three cantos to be of exquisite beauty, and 'beyond all doubt the most faultless series of verses ever produced by a woman' (*Life*, ii. 195-6). Mrs. Hemans was greatly touched by Mrs. Tighe's poetry (cf. CHORLEY). She wrote a poem in her memory entitled 'The Grave of a Poetess,' and another 'I stood where the life of song lay low,' after she visited Mrs. Tighe's grave. Leigh Hunt allows 'Psyche' a languid beauty. It drew from Moore the laudatory lines 'To Mrs. Henry Tighe on reading her "Psyche,"' beginning 'Tell me the witching tale again.' In 1806, however, he wrote to Miss Godfrey: 'I regret very much to find that she [Mrs. Tighe] is becoming so *furieusement littéraire*; one used hardly to get a peep at her blue stockings, but now I am afraid she shows them up to the knee' (MOORE, *Diary*, ed. Lord John Russell, viii. 61). 'Psyche' was published in 1811, after her death, with other poems. A fourth edition appeared the next year, and a fifth in 1816. Other editions were published in 1843 and 1853. It was printed in Philadelphia in 1812. Mrs. Tighe seems to have written a novel (cf. *Psyche*, edit. 1811, p. 269*n.*), and some pieces of hers appear in the 'Amulet,' 1827-8.

Mrs. Tighe was a very beautiful woman. In the 1811 edition of 'Psyche' is a portrait engraved by Caroline Watson from Comerford's miniature, after a picture by Romney; and for the 1816 edition the same miniature was less successfully engraved by Scriven.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, p. 525; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, iii. 244-5; Howitt's Homes of the Poets, 1894, pp. 281-91; Burke's Landed Gentry, ii. 2012.] E. L.

**TIGHEARNACH** (*d.* 1088), Irish annalist. [See O'BRAEIN.]

**TILBURY, GERVASE OF** (*fl.* 1211), author of 'Otia Imperialia.' [See GERVASE.]

**TILLEMANS, PETER** (1684-1734), painter and draughtsman, born at Antwerp in 1684, was son of a diamond-cutter, but studied landscape-painting when young. He was brother-in-law to Peter Casteels [q. v.], and in 1708 the two young men were brought over to England by a dealer named Turner. By him they were employed in copying the works of popular masters, such as Teniers, Borgognone, and others, which Tillemans did with great skill. At last becoming known to amateurs and persons of quality, he was constantly employed to paint views of country seats with figures and buildings, or landscapes with sporting subjects, such as horses and dogs. A fine view of Chatsworth by Tille-

mans is preserved there. At Thoresby House, Nottinghamshire, there is a large painting by Tillemans, dated 1725, of the second Duke of Kingston and others on a shooting party. At Knowsley House there are some views of Newmarket and the racecourse by Tillemans, and many similar subjects have been engraved. He executed several drawings of Newstead Abbey for William, lord Byron, who was his pupil in drawing. When Kneller's academy was opened in Great Queen Street in 1711, Tillemans was one of the first pupils to attend. He was employed with Joseph Goupy [q. v.] to paint a series of scenes for the opera-house in the Haymarket. So highly esteemed was Tillemans as a topographical draughtsman, that his services were retained by John Bridges (1666-1724) [q. v.], author of the 'History of Northamptonshire,' to make all the drawings for that work; these amounted to about five hundred, all executed in Indian ink, for which Bridges gave him a guinea a day and the run of his house. Tillemans resided for some years at Richmond in Surrey. His services were also retained for some time by Dr. Cox Macro [q. v.] of Norton Haugh in Suffolk, where he died on 5 Dec. 1734; he was buried in the neighbouring church of Stowlangtoft, near Bury St. Edmunds. He etched a number of his own views and designs himself. He formed a collection of popular masters which was sold by auction, together with a number of his own works, at Covent Garden on 19-20 April 1733 (*Catalogue of a Collection of Curious Paintings of Mr. Peter Tillemans*).

A portrait of Tillemans was engraved for Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting' (ed. 1798).

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii. 682, ix. 364.] L. C.

**TILLESLEY, RICHARD** (1582-1621), archdeacon of Rochester, born at Coventry in 1582, was the son of Thomas Tillesley of Eccleshall in Staffordshire, by his wife, the daughter of Richard Barker of Shropshire. Matriculating from Balliol College, Oxford, on 20 Jan. 1597-8, Richard was elected a scholar of St. John's College on 5 July 1603. He graduated M.A. on 26 June 1607, B.D. on 22 Nov. 1613, and D.D. on 7 July 1617. On 25 Nov. 1613 he was licensed to preach, and in that and the following year he received the Kentish rectories of Stone and Cuxton from John Buckeridge [q. v.], bishop of Rochester, and late president of St. John's College. On 9 April 1614 he was installed archdeacon of Rochester, and on 13 June



1615 he was admitted a prebendary of the see.

In 1619 Tillesley published 'Animadversions upon Mr. Selden's "History of Tithes,"' London, 4to. It is stated by Wood that he was one of three who undertook to answer Selden's book; he and Richard Montagu or Mountague [q. v.] dealing with the legal part, and Stephen Nettles [q. v.] with the rabbinical or Judaical. Like Montagu in his 'Diatribes upon the first part of the late "History of Tithes,"' Tillesley discussed the historical aspect of the controversy with great minuteness. Passing over the question of Jewish tithes, which had already been dealt with by Sir James Sempill [q. v.], he traced their history from the apostolic period, and endeavoured to show that they had been continuously and universally enjoined by divine law. He also attempted to confute Selden's distinction between 'divine natural law' and 'ecclesiastical or positive law,' but showed little appreciation of his adversary's position. A second edition of the work was published in 1621, and contained an additional essay on some philological passages in Selden's book. A reply to Tillesley by Selden is to be found in David Wilkins's edition of Selden's works, 1726.

Tillesley died shortly before 20 April 1621, and was buried in the choir of Rochester Cathedral, leaving a son John. White Kennett, however, asserts that his name appears in the printed list of the convocation which met at St. Paul's in 1623.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 303; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 581, 584; Hasted's *History of Kent*, i. 257, 488; Colville's *Worthies of Warwickshire*, 1869, p. 754; Thorpe's *Registrum Roffense*, 1769, p. 225.] E. I. C.

**TILLEY, SIR SAMUEL LEONARD** (1818-1896), Canadian statesman, born at Gagetown, New Brunswick, on 8 May 1818, was the son of Thomas Morgan Tilley (*d.* 1870), a storekeeper at Gagetown, by his wife, Susan Ann, daughter of William Peters, a farmer of Queen's County. Thomas Morgan's grandfather, Samuel Tilley, a lineal descendant of Thomas Tilley, one of the 'pilgrim fathers,' was a farmer on Long Island, and, remaining a royalist at the time of the revolution, was obliged to take refuge in Nova Scotia.

Samuel Leonard was educated at the county grammar school, and, after serving a full term of apprenticeship to a pharmaceutical chemist, began business in the city of St. John. He took an early and active part in temperance and railway questions, and entered the New Brunswick legislature as

liberal member for St. John in 1850, but soon retired owing to a split in his party. Entering the house again in 1854, he became a member of the ministry under Charles Fisher which suffered defeat on a prohibitory liquor measure (1856). As leader of the liberals he carried the elections of 1860 on the strength of his railway policy, and continued premier till 1865. He represented New Brunswick at the Charlottetown conference (1864), where the project of union for the maritime provinces was discussed, and at the later conference of Quebec, where the larger scheme of British American union was considered, and the Quebec resolutions framed (10-25 Oct. 1864). The Quebec scheme was rejected by the New Brunswick assembly (1865), but on appeal to the constituencies Tilley carried the union cause by an overwhelming majority (1866). He took part likewise in the Westminster conference (1867), where the terms of federation were finally settled as they now stand in the British North America Act (1867). On the proclamation of the Dominion on 1 July of that year, Tilley was made C.B. Resigning his seat in the New Brunswick legislature, he was elected for the Dominion House of Commons, took the portfolio of customs in the Macdonald government (1868), and became member of Queen Victoria's privy council for Canada. He acted later as minister of public works, and, on the retirement of Sir Francis Hincks, took over the department of finance (1873). In that year the Macdonald government resigned, and he was appointed lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick. He continued in that office till 1878, when he was again elected to the commons for St. John, entered the second Macdonald administration as minister of finance, and formulated what is known as the 'national policy,' a tariff scheme at once protective and national, the best exposition of which is found in his budget speeches from 1879 to 1885. In 1879 he was created K.C.M.G., and in 1885 resigned his seat in the cabinet and the house owing to ill-health. For a third of a century he had represented St. John city. On his withdrawal from active political life he received the appointment of lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick for the second time, and his term of office was prolonged till 21 Sept. 1893. He died at St. John on 24 June 1896.

Tilley was twice married, his first wife being Julia Ann, daughter of James T. Hanford of St. John; and his second, Alice Starr, eldest daughter of Zachariah Chipman, St. Stephen, N.B. He had issue by both marriages.

[Hannay's *Life and Times of Sir Leonard Tilley* (1897); Sabine's *Amer. Loyalists*, ii. 183, 356; Dent's *Canadian Port. Gall.* i. 54-8; Pope's *Life of Sir John Macdonald*, i. 296-7, 305-9, ii. 27-8; Hansard, *Canada, Budget Speeches*, 1879-85; John Maclean's *Tariff Handbook*, 1880; S. J. Maclean's *Tariff Hist. of Canada*, pp. 19-33; Gemmell's *Parliamentary Comp.* (annual); Burke's *Colonial Gentry*, i. 35.] T. B. B.

**TILLINGHAST, JOHN** (1604-1655), Fifth-monarchy man, son of John Tillinghast, rector of Streat, Sussex, was born there in 1604 (baptised 25 Sept.) Robert Tichborne [q. v.], the regicide, was his uncle. From the grammar school of Newport, Essex, he went to Cambridge, and on 24 March 1620-1, his age being sixteen, was admitted pensioner of Gonville and Caius College; he graduated B.A. 1624-5. His first known preferment was the rectory of Tarring Neville, Sussex, to which he was inducted on 30 July 1636. On 29 Sept. 1637 he was inducted, in succession to his father, as rector of Streat; he held the living till 1643, when he was known as a preacher in London. He became an independent before the end of 1650, and was admitted member of the newly formed church at Syleham, Suffolk. On 22 Jan. 1651 the independents of Great Yarmouth called him thither as assistant to William Bridge [q. v.] He accepted on 4 Feb., and on 15 April he and his wife Mary were transferred from the Syleham fellowship to that of Yarmouth. On 24 June 1651 he was re-baptised. On 13 Jan. 1652 the independent churches of Cookley, Suffolk, Fressingfield, Suffolk, and Trunch, Norfolk, presented simultaneous calls to Tillinghast. The Yarmouth flock released him on 27 Jan., and he elected to go to Trunch, where he held the rectory. His millenarian opinions, which he shared with (perhaps adopted from) Richard Breviter, or Brabiter, of North Walsham, were of a purely spiritual type, and his general theology was in strict accordance with the Thirty-nine Articles. In the spring of 1655 he came up to London to remonstrate with Cromwell and console the imprisoned 'saints' of his party. He visited Christopher Feake [q. v.] in Windsor Castle. Nathaniel Brewster, rector of Alby, Norfolk, introduced him to Cromwell, whom he addressed 'in such a way of plainness and pity' (FEAKE) that Brewster himself, though his 'bosom-friend,' according to Cromwell's own account, 'cried shame' (*Cromwell's Letter to Fleetwood*, 22 June 1655). Shortly after this he died in London, probably of over-excitement, early in June 1655. To Feake, who seems to have known little of him, he appeared 'like another young Apollos,' though he had completed his

fiftieth year. His son John was baptised at Yarmouth on 24 June 1651.

He published: 1. 'Demetrius his Opposition to Reformation,' 1642, 4to (dedicated to Isabel, wife of Henry Rich, earl of Holland [q. v.], and others). 2. 'Generation Work,' 1653, 8vo; part ii. 1654, 8vo; part iii. 1654, 8vo (title is explained, 'work for the present generation'). 3. 'Knowledge of the Times,' 1654, 8vo. 4. 'A Motive to Generation Work,' 1655, 8vo (with reprint of No. 2). Posthumous were: 5. 'Mr. Tillinghast's Eight Last Sermons,' 1656, 8vo (edited, with preface, by Feake). 6. 'Six Several Treatises,' 1656, 8vo; edited, from Tillinghast's notes, by Samuel Petto [q. v.] and John Manning [see under MANNING, WILLIAM]; reprinted 1663, 8vo. 7. 'Elijah's Mantle: or the Remains of . . . Tillinghast,' 1658, 8vo (nine sermons, edited by Petto, Manning, and Samuel Habergham).

Another John Tillinghast, son of Pardon Tillinghast of Alfriston, Sussex, matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 14 July 1642, aged 17. Another Pardon Tillinghast, born at Sevencliffe, near Beachey Head, about 1622, became baptist minister at Providence, Rhode Island.

[Tillinghast's Works; Carlyle's *Cromwell*, 1871, iv. 124 sq. (needs correction); Browne's *Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff.* 1877, pp. 221 sq., 294 sq.; Venn's *Admissions to Gonville and Caius*, 1887, and *Biographical History of Gonville and Caius*, 1897, p. 253; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1892, iv. 1467; information from the Rev. H. S. Anson, rector of Streat, and from the Rev. R. J. Burbidge, Seaford.] A. G.

**TILLOCH, ALEXANDER** (1759-1825), inventor of stereotyping, son of John Tulloch, a tobacco merchant and magistrate of Glasgow, was born in that city on 28 Feb. 1759. Alexander, who changed his surname to Tilloch soon after 1787, was educated at Glasgow University, and early turned his attention to the art of printing. In 1781 he began a course of experiments which resulted in the revival, or rather rediscovery, of the art of stereotyping. As early as 1725 William Ged [q. v.] had obtained a privilege for a development of Van der Mey's process, but was prevented from establishing his invention by trade jealousy. Tilloch, unaware of Ged's previous achievements, brought his process to a state of comparative perfection in 1782, and, not being bred a printer himself, had recourse to the assistance of Andrew Foulis the younger, printer to the university of Glasgow. On 28 April 1784 they took out a joint patent for England (No. 1431) for 'printing books from plates instead of movable types,' and another for Scotland

about the same time. After printing several small volumes from the plates, they were compelled to lay aside the business for a time, and circumstances prevented them renewing it. The art underwent rapid improvement, so that, though Tilloch's patent remained unimpeached, it proved of little pecuniary value (see WILSON, ANDREW; cf. 'A brief Account of the Origin and Progress of Letterpress-plate or Stereotype Printing,' by A. T[illoch], in the *Philosophical Mag.* 1801, x. 267-77). From Tilloch Charles Stanhope, third earl Stanhope [q.v.], derived much of his knowledge of the process of making stereotype plates.

In 1787 Tilloch removed to London, and in 1789, in connection with others, purchased the 'Star,' an evening daily paper, of which he remained editor until 1821. Towards the close of the eighteenth century the practice of forging bank of England notes was extremely common, and to remedy this Tilloch in 1790 laid before the British ministry a mode of printing which would render forgery impossible. Receiving no encouragement, he brought his process before the notice of the Commission d'Assignats at Paris, the members of which were anxious to adopt it, but were hindered by the outbreak of the war and the passing of the treasonable correspondence bill. In 1797 he submitted to the bank of England a specimen of a note engraved after his plan, accompanied by a certificate signed by Francesco Bartolozzi [q.v.], Wilson Lowry [q.v.], William Sharp (1749-1824) [q.v.], and other eminent engravers, to the effect that they did not believe it could be copied by any of the known arts of engraving. He could not, however, persuade the authorities to accept it, though in 1810 they adopted the process of Augustus Apple-gath, which Tilloch claimed in 1820, in a petition to parliament, to be virtually his own.

In 1797 he projected and established the 'Philosophical Magazine,' a journal devoted to the consideration of scientific subjects, and more especially intended for the publication of new discoveries and inventions. He devoted much of his time to the conduct of the magazine, of which he remained sole proprietor until 1822, when Richard Taylor [q.v.] became associated with him. The only previous journal of this nature in London was the 'Journal of Natural Philosophy, Chemistry, and the Arts,' founded by William Nicholson (1753-1815) [q.v.] in 1797. It was incorporated with Tilloch's 'Magazine' in 1802.

On 20 Aug. 1808 Tilloch took out a patent (No. 3161) for 'apparatus to be employed

as a moving power to drive machinery and mill work.' In later life he devoted much attention to the subject of scriptural prophecy, and, having joined the Sandemanians, occasionally preached to a congregation in Goswell Street. He did not, however, entirely lose his interest in physical science, for on 11 Jan. 1825 he took out a patent (No. 5066) for improvements in the 'steam engine or apparatus connected therewith,' and it is stated that the engineer, Arthur Woolf [q.v.], was considerably indebted to his suggestions. Tilloch was a member of numerous learned societies at home and on the continent, among others of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries, and of the Regia Academia Scientiarum at Munich. He collected manuscripts, coins, and medals, of which he left a considerable number.

He died in Barnsbury Street, Islington, on 26 Jan. 1825. His wife, Elizabeth Simpson, died in 1783, leaving one daughter, Elizabeth, who married John Galt [q.v.], the novelist.

Tilloch was the author of: 1. 'Dissertation on the opening of the Sealed Book,' Arbroath, 8vo; 2nd edit. Perth, 1852; printed from a series of papers published in the 'Star' in 1808-9, signed 'Biblicus.' From the introduction it appears that the papers were intended to deal with the whole book of Revelation, but the subject was carried no further than the opening of the seals and the sounding of the first five trumpets (*Notes and Queries*, v. vii. 206). 2. 'Dissertations introductory to the Study and right Understanding of the Apocalypse,' London, 1823, 8vo. Tilloch also edited the 'Mechanic's Oracle,' commenced in July 1824 and discontinued soon after his death.

A portrait of Tilloch, engraved by James Thomson from a painting by Frazer, was published in 1825 in the last number of the 'Mechanic's Oracle,' with a memoir reprinted from the 'Imperial Magazine.'

[Imperial Mag. 1825, pp. 208-22; Literary Chronicle, 1825, p. 141; Annual Biogr. and Obituary, 1826, pp. 320-34; Gent. Mag. 1825, i. 276-81; Engl. Cyclop. Biogr. vi. 63; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1863; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

TILLOTSON, JOHN (1630-1694), archbishop of Canterbury, was born at Old Haugh End, a substantial hillside house (still standing) in the chapelry of Sowerby, parish of Halifax, and baptised at the parish church of St. John the Baptist, Halifax. The entry in the register, under date 10 Oct. 1630, is 'John Robert Tilletson (sic) Sourb.' (for the explanation of a common misreading of the date see *Notes and Queries*, 26 May 1883, p. 405); one of his godfathers was Joshua

Witton (1616-1674), afterwards an ejected minister. He was the second of four sons of Robert Tillotson (*bur.* 22 Feb. 1682-3, aged 91), a descendant of the family of Tilston of Tilston, Cheshire, and a prosperous cloth-worker at Sowerby, who became a member of the congregational church gathered at Sowerby in 1645 by Henry Root (*d.* 20 Oct. 1669, aged 80), but ceased his membership before Root's death. His mother was Mary (*bur.* 31 Aug. 1667), daughter of Thomas Dobson, gentleman, of Sowerby; she was mentally afflicted for many years before her death.

According to tradition, Tillotson in his tenth year was placed at the grammar school of Colne, Lancashire; he was probably afterwards at Heath grammar school, Halifax, to the funds of which his father had made a small contribution. On 23 April 1647 he was admitted pensioner at Clare Hall, Cambridge, and matriculated on 1 July. His tutor was David Clarkson [q. v.], who had succeeded the ejected Peter Gunning [q. v.] His 'chamber-fellow and bed-fellow' was Francis Holcroft [q. v.]; another chamber-fellow was John Denton [q. v.] The master of Clare was Ralph Cudworth [q. v.], who does not seem to have been popular in his college. Tillotson was not attracted by him, or by the school of 'Cambridge platonists.' In a letter to Root (dated Clare Hall, 6 Dec. 1649) he writes: 'We have lesse hopes of procuring Mr. Tho. Goodwin for our master;' the enforcement of the 'engagement' of allegiance to the then government 'without a king or a house of lords' was expected, and Tillotson, though he did not 'at all scruple the taking of it,' asked Root for his advice. He was a regular hearer of Thomas Hill (*d.* 1653) [q. v.], and a reader of William Twisse [q. v.]; the intellectual keenness of the Calvinistic theologians impressed him, but 'he seemed to be an eclectic man, and not to bind himself to opinions' (BEARDMORE). He was never a hard student, and kept no commonplace books. He studied Cicero and was familiar with the Greek Testament. At midsummer 1650 he commenced B.A. Not long after, 'in his fourth year,' he had a dangerous illness, followed by 'intermittent delirium;' a sojourn in the bracing air of Sowerby re-established his health.

He acted as probationer fellow from 7 April 1651 (having been nominated by mandamus from the government). Two vacancies occurring, he and another were elected fellows about 27 Nov. 1651. It was afterwards ruled that he had succeeded Clarkson in Gunning's fellowship; Tillotson 'was sure' he had been admitted, not to

Gunning's fellowship, but to one legally void by cession (BEARDMORE). His first pupil was John Beardmore, his biographer; another was Clarkson's nephew, Thomas Sharpe (*d.* 27 Aug. 1693, aged 60), founder of the presbyterian congregation at Leeds. Except on Sunday evenings he used no English with his pupils; 'he spoke Latin exceedingly well.' He had 'a very great faculty' in extemporary prayer, and a strong appetite for sermons, of which he usually heard four every Sunday and one each Wednesday. He proceeded M.A. in 1654, and kept the philosophy act with distinction in 1655.

At the end of 1656 or beginning of 1657 he went to London as tutor to the only son of Sir Edmond Prideaux [q. v.], to whom he acted as chaplain. Through Prideaux, then attorney-general, he obtained an exchequer grant of 1,000*l.* in compensation for building materials, meant for Clare Hall, but seized for the fortification of Cambridge. At his suggestion Joseph Diggon, formerly a fellow-commoner at Clare Hall, left the society an estate of 300*l.* a year. Tillotson was in London at the time of Cromwell's death (3 Sept. 1658). His unpublished letter (8 Sept.) to Theophilus Dillingham, D.D. [q. v.], gives particulars of the proclamation of Richard Cromwell. He was present on the fast day at Whitehall, in the following week, when Thomas Goodwin, D.D. [q. v.], and Peter Sterry [q. v.] used in prayer the fanatical expressions which he afterwards reported to Burnet.

His change of feeling with regard to Goodwin is the first decisive indication that he had outgrown the prepossessions of his early training. He had been deeply influenced at Cambridge by Chillingworth's 'Religion of Protestants' (1637); in London he had heard Ralph Brownrig [q. v.], become acquainted with John Hacket [q. v.], and formed a lasting friendship with William Bates, D.D. But to none of his contemporaries did he owe so much as to John Wilkins [q. v.] Towards the close of 1659 Wilkins had migrated from Oxford to fill the mastership of Trinity College, Cambridge, where, as Burnet says, 'he joined himself . . . with those who studied to . . . take men off . . . from superstitions, conceits, and fierceness about opinions.' Tillotson does not seem to have been then in residence; he met Wilkins for the first time in London shortly after the Restoration. The two men became very closely connected. Wilkins's bent for physical research was not shared by Tillotson, though he was admitted a member of the Royal Society in 1672; meantime he was finding his way, under Chillingworth's

guidance, out of the Calvinism which Wilkins retained.

The order for restoring Gunning to his fellowship was dated 20 June 1660. Apparently he did not at once claim it, for Tillotson remained in possession till February 1661, when Gunning insisted on his removal; this was effected the very day before Gunning's election as master of Corpus Christi College. Tillotson thought Gunning was moved by 'some personal pique,' and that an injustice was done him. He had not yet conformed, and was probably not in Anglican orders. The date of his ordination, without subscription, by Thomas Sydserf [q.v.] is conjectured by Birch to have been 'probably in the latter end of 1660 or beginning of 1661.' He was one of the nonconforming party to whom it was intended to offer preferment in the church. Had Edmund Calamy the elder [q.v.] accepted the bishopric of Coventry and Lichfield (kept open for him till December 1661), Tillotson was designed for a canonry at Lichfield. He was not in the commission for the Savoy conference, but in July 1661 he is specified by Baxter among 'two or three scholars and laymen' who attended as auditors on the nonconforming side. His first sermon was preached for his friend Denton at Oswaldkirk, North Riding of Yorkshire, but the date is not given. In September 1661 he took 'upon but short warning' Bates's place in the morning exercise at Cripplegate; the sermon was published (at first anonymously) and contains a characteristic quotation from John Hales of Eton. Some time in 1661 he became curate to Thomas Hacket, vicar of Cheshunt, Hertfordshire (afterwards bishop of Down and Connor), and deprived (1694), on Tillotson's advice (1691), for 'scandalous neglect of his charge.' At Cheshunt he lived with Sir Thomas Dacres 'at the great house near the church,' a house which he afterwards rented as a summer resort in conjunction with Stillingfleet. It seems probable that his was the signature, which appears as 'John Tillots,' to the petition presented on 27 Aug. 1662 (three days after the taking effect of the uniformity act) asking the king to 'take some effectual course whereby we may be continued in the exercise of our ministry' (HALLEY, *Lancashire*, 1869, ii. 213). He won upon an anabaptist at Cheshunt, who preached 'in a red coat,' persuading him to give up his irregular ministry. Frequently he preached in London, especially for Wilkins at St. Lawrence Jewry. On 16 Dec. 1662 he was elected by the parishioners, patrons of St. Mary Aldermanbury, to succeed Calamy, the ejected perpetual curate. He declined; but in 1663

(mandate for induction, 18 June) he succeeded Samuel Fairclough [q.v.], the ejected rector of Kedington, Suffolk, being presented by Sir Thomas Barnardiston [q.v.] Happening to supply the place of the Tuesday lecturer at St. Lawrence Jewry, he was heard by Sir Edward Atkyns (1630-1698) [q.v.], then a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, by whose interest he was elected (26 Nov. 1663) preacher at Lincoln's Inn. Before June 1664 he resigned Kedington in favour of his curate; his own preaching had been distasteful to his puritan parishioners. Soon afterwards he was appointed Tuesday lecturer at St. Lawrence Jewry, of which church Wilkins was rector. This appointment, and the preachingship at Lincoln's Inn, he retained until he became archbishop. Hickes affirms, and Burnet does not deny, that Tillotson gave the communion in Lincoln's Inn Chapel to some persons sitting; this practice he had certainly abandoned before 17 Feb. 1681-2, the date of his letter on the subject. Hickes further says that to avoid bowing at the name of Jesus 'he used to step and bend backwards, casting up his eyes to heaven,' whence Charles II said of him that 'he bowed the wrong way, as the quakers do when they salute their friends.'

Tillotson cultivated his talent as a preacher with great care. He studied, besides biblical matter, the ethical writers of antiquity, and among the fathers, Basil and Chrysostom. The ease of his delivery made hearers suppose that he only used short notes, but he told Edward Maynard [q.v.], his successor at Lincoln's Inn, 'that he had always written every word,' and 'us'd to get it by heart,' but gave this up because 'it heated his head so much a day or two before and after he preach'd.' His example led William Wake [q.v.] 'to preach no longer without book, since everybody, even Dr. Tillotson, had left it off.' His gifts had not availed him with a country parish, but in London he got the ear, not only of a learned profession, but of the middle class. People who had heard him on Sunday went on Tuesday in hope of listening again to the same discourse. Baxter, who had 'no great acquaintance' with him, listened to his preaching with admiration of its spirit. Hitherto the pulpit had been the great stronghold of puritanism, under Tillotson it became a powerful agency for weaning men from puritan ideas. The consequent change of style was welcomed by Charles II, who, says Burnet, 'had little or no literature, but true and sound sense, and a right notion of style;' under royal favour, cumbrous construction and inordinate length were replaced by clearness and



what passed in that age for brevity; the mincing of texts and doctrines was superseded by addresses to reason and feeling, in a strain which, never impassioned, was always suasive.

When Tillotson made suit during 1663 for the hand of Oliver Cromwell's niece, Elizabeth French, her stepfather, John Wilkins, 'upon her desiring to be excused,' said: 'Betty, you shall have him; for he is the best polemical divine this day in England.' He had published nothing as yet of a polemical kind (BIRCH), but Wilkins rightly judged the effect of his pulpit work, as a practical antidote to the danger of popery, supervening upon the prevalent irreligion. Such was the tenor of his first famous sermon, 'The Wisdom of being Religious' (1664); the dedication to the lord mayor curiously anticipates the tone of Butler's 'advertisement' to the 'Analogy' (1736), with this difference, that by Butler's time the atheism of the age had (largely owing to the labours of Tillotson's school) been reduced to deism. His expressly polemic writing against Roman catholicism began with his 'Rule of Faith' (1666) in answer to John Sergeant [q. v.] Hickes thought he owed much to the suggestions of Zachary Cradock [q. v.], which Burnet denies. The work is addressed to Stillingfleet, and has an appendix by him. John Austin (1613-1669) [q. v.] took part in the discussion, which really turned on the authority of reason in religious controversy. An argument against transubstantiation, introduced by Tillotson in his 'Rule of Faith' and developed in his later polemical writings, led Hume to balance experience against testimony in his 'Essay on Miracles' (1748).

In 1666 Tillotson took the degree of D.D. His preferment was not long delayed. He became chaplain to Charles II, who gave him, in succession to Gunning, the second prebend at Canterbury (14 March 1670), and promoted him to the deanery (4 Nov. 1672) in succession to Thomas Turner (1591-1672) [q. v.], though Charles disliked his preaching against popery, and his sermon at Whitehall (early in 1672) on 'the hazard of being saved in the Church of Rome' had caused the Duke of York to cease attending the chapel royal. With the deanery of Canterbury he held a prebend (Ealdland) at St. Paul's (18 Dec. 1675), exchanging it (14 Feb. 1676-7) for a better (Oxgate). This last preferment was given him by Heneage Finch, first earl of Nottingham [q. v.], at the suggestion of his chaplain, John Sharp (1645-1714) [q. v.], whose father had business connections with Tillotson's brother Joshua (a London oilman, whose name ap-

pears as 'Tillingson' in the directory of 1677; he died on 16 Sept. 1678).

It is clear from Baxter's account that Birch is wrong in connecting Tillotson (and Stillingfleet) with the proposals for comprehension of nonconformists prepared by Wilkins and Hezekiah Burton [q. v.] in January 1668. It was in October or November 1674 that Tillotson and Stillingfleet first approached the leading nonconformists, through Bates. Tillotson and Baxter jointly drafted a bill for comprehension, which Baxter prints; those formerly ordained 'by parochial pastors only' were now to be authorised by 'a written instrument,' purposely ambiguous. The negotiation was ended by a letter (11 April 1675) from Tillotson to Baxter, announcing the hopelessness of obtaining the concurrence of the king or 'a considerable part of the bishops,' and withholding his name from publication. He preached, however, at the Yorkshire feast (3 Dec. 1678), in favour of concessions to nonconformist scruples. He took great interest in the efforts made by the nonconformist Thomas Gouge [q. v.] for education and evangelisation in Wales, acted as a trustee of Gouge's fund, and preached his funeral sermon (1681) in a strain of fervid eulogy.

In May 1675 Tillotson visited his father, who had 'traded all away,' and to whose support he contributed 40*l.* a year. He preached at Sowerby on Whitsunday (23 May) and the following Sunday at Halifax. Oliver Heywood reports the puritan judgment on his sermons as plain and honest, 'though some expressions were accounted dark and doubtful.' Halifax tradition, as reported by Hunter, represents Robert Tillotson as saying 'that his son had preached well, but he believed he had done more harm than good.' His connection with William of Orange, according to a hearsay account preserved by Eachard, dates from November 1677, when William visited Canterbury after his marriage; the details, as Birch has shown, are not trustworthy.

Much stir was made by his sermon at Whitehall on 2 April 1680, in vindication of the protestant religion 'from the charge of singularity and novelty.' He had prepared his sermon with 'little notice,' having been called on owing to the illness of the appointed preacher. In an unguarded passage he maintained that private liberty of conscience did not extend to making proselytes from 'the establish'd religion,' in the absence of a miraculous warrant. According to Hickes, who is confirmed by Calamy, 'a witty Lord' signalled this as Hobbism, and procured the printing of the sermon by

royal command. Gunning complained of it in the House of Lords as playing into the hands of Rome. John Howe [q. v.], in the same strain, drew up an expostulatory letter, and delivered it in person. At Tillotson's suggestion they drove together to dine at Sutton Court with Lady Fauconberg (Cromwell's daughter Mary), and discussed the letter on the way, when Tillotson 'at length fell to weeping freely' and owned his mistake. Yet the passage was never withdrawn, and is scarcely mended by a qualifying paragraph added in 1686. The nonconformists never treated Tillotson's doctrine as levelled against themselves, knowing that by 'the establish'd religion' Tillotson meant protestantism. It is plain, however, that the principle of obedience to constituted authority, as providential, was accepted by him from the period of the engagement (1649) onwards. His famous letter (20 July 1683) to William Russell, lord Russell [q. v.], printed 'much against his will,' maintains the unlawfulness of resistance 'if our religion and rights should be invaded;' his subsequent exception of 'the case of a total subversion of the constitution' is rather lame in argument, though quite consistent with his real mind, protestantism being identified with the constitution. He is said to have drawn up the letter (24 Nov. 1688) addressed to James II by Prince George of Denmark [q. v.] on his defection from his father-in-law's cause; that this letter identifies the Lutheran religion with that of the church of England is no disproof of the story.

He preached before William at St. James's on 6 Jan. 1689; on 14 Jan. a small meeting was held at his house to consult about concessions to dissenters, with Sancroft's approval. On 27 March he was made clerk of the closet to the king; in August the Canterbury chapter appointed him to exercise archiepiscopal jurisdiction, owing to the suspension of Sancroft; in September he was nominated to the deanery of St. Paul's (elected 19 Nov., installed on 21 Nov.) Apparently he had declined a bishopric, but, on his kissing hands, William intimated that he was to succeed Sancroft. This was on Burnet's advice, and was contrary to the inclination of Tillotson, who honestly thought he could do more good as he was, and have more influence, 'for the people naturally love a man that will take great pains and little preferment.' In a later paper (13 March 1692) he allows 'that there may perhaps be as much ambition in declining greatness as in courting it.'

The Toleration Act was carried without difficulty (royal assent 24 May 1689); a bill for comprehension was passed by the

lords with some amendments, but on reaching the commons it was held over for the judgment of convocation. Burnet felt that this would ruin the scheme. Tillotson's strong common-sense was alive to the odium of a new parliamentary reformation, and urged William to summon convocation and appoint a smaller body to frame proposals for its consideration. A commission was issued to thirty divines (including ten bishops) on 13 Sept. 1689. On the same day Tillotson formulated seven concessions which would 'probably be made' to nonconformists. The commission met on 3 Oct., and held sittings till 18 Nov. Very extensive alterations in the prayer-book found favour with a majority, the chief revisers being Burnet, Stillingfleet, Simon Patrick [q. v.], Richard Kidder [q. v.], Thomas Tenison [q. v.], and Tillotson (full details were first given in 'Alterations in the Book of Common Prayer,' &c., printed by order of the House of Commons, 2 June 1854). Tillotson also had a scheme for a new book of homilies.

Convocation met on 21 Nov. Much canvassing had taken place for the elected members of the lower house, who were predominantly high churchmen, the man of most note being John Mill [q. v.] Tillotson was proposed as prolocutor by John Sharp (1645-1714) [q. v.], his successor in the deanery of Canterbury. William Jane [q. v.] was elected by 55 votes to 28; his Latin speech, on being presented to the upper house, was against amendment, and closed with the words 'Nolumus leges Angliæ mutari.' The leaders of the lower house ignored the commission, declining to give non-jurors occasion to say they were for the old church as well as for the old king. Ineffectual attempts were made to win them over. On 24 Jan. 1690 convocation was adjourned, and dissolved on 6 Feb.

The state of contemporary feeling is well illustrated by the outcry against Tillotson's sermon on 'the eternity of hell torments,' preached before the queen on 7 March 1690. He sought to give reality to the doctrine, presenting it as a moral deterrent, but was accused of undermining it to allay Mary's dread of the consequences of her action as a daughter. Hickes makes the groundless suggestion that he borrowed his argument from 'an old sceptick of Norwich,' meaning John Whitefoot (1601-1699), author of the funeral sermon for Joseph Hall [q. v.] Whitefoot's 'Dissertation,' which maintains the destruction of the wicked, is printed in Lee's 'Sermons and Fragments attributed to Isaac Barrow,' 1834, pp. 202 sq. (cf. Barrow, *Works*, ed. Napier, 1859, i. p. xxix).

Tillotson's reluctance to accept the see of Canterbury was overcome on 18 Oct. 1690, but he stipulated for delay, and that he should not be made 'a wedge to drive out' Sancroft. He was not nominated till 22 April 1691, elected 16 May, and consecrated 31 May (Whitsunday) in Bow church by Peter Mews [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, and five other bishops. Sancroft, who was still at Lambeth, refused to leave till the issue of a writ of ejectment on 23 June. Tillotson received the temporalities on 6 July, and removed to Lambeth on 26 Nov., after improvements, including 'a large apartment' for his wife. No wife of an archbishop had been seen at Lambeth since 1570.

His primacy was brief and not eventful. He exercised a liberal hospitality, and showed much moderation both to nonjurors and to nonconformists. He took no part in political affairs. No business was entrusted to convocation during his primacy. He seems to have initiated the policy of governing the church by royal injunctions addressed to the bishops; those of 13 Feb. 1689 were probably, those of 15 Feb. 1695 certainly, drawn up on his advice. Sharp consulted him about the case of Richard Frankland [q. v.], who had set up a nonconformist academy for 'university learning.' Tillotson replied (14 June 1692) that he 'would never do anything to infringe the act of toleration,' and then suggested, as 'the fairest and softest way of ridding your hands of this business,' that Sharp should explain to Frankland that the grounds for withdrawing a license were applicable also to conformists.

In 1693 appeared his four lectures on the Socinian controversy. He had delivered them at St. Lawrence Jewry in 1679-80, and now published them as an answer to doubts of his orthodoxy, based upon his intimacy with Thomas Firmin [q. v.], whose philanthropic schemes he had encouraged. His connection with Firmin had indeed been singularly close. He had acted as godfather to his eldest son (1665); as dean of Canterbury (1672) he had trusted him to find supplies for the lectureship at St. Lawrence Jewry; he now welcomed him to his table at Lambeth. The four lectures prove conclusively that Tillotson had no Socinian leaning; but their courteous tone and their recognition of the good temper of Socinian controversialists, 'who want nothing but a good cause,' gave offence. An incautious expression in a supplementary sermon on the Trinity (1693), missed by Leslie (*Charge of Socinianism*, 1695) but noted by George Smith (1693-1756) [q. v.], opened the way to the position afterwards taken by Samuel Clarke

(1675-1729) [q. v.], assigning to our Lord every divine perfection, save only self-existence. Thus Tillotson unwittingly dropped the first hint of the Arian controversy, which arose on the exhaustion of the Socinian argument. Firmin employed Stephen Nye [q. v.] on a critique of Tillotson's lectures. Shortly before his death Tillotson read these 'Considerations' (1694), and remarked to Firmin, 'My lord of Sarum shall humble your writers.' Burnet's 'Exposition' was not published till 1699, but Tillotson had already revised the work in manuscript, and in one of the last letters he wrote (23 Oct. 1694) expresses his satisfaction, except on one point, the treatment of the Athanasian creed, adding, 'I wish we were well rid of it.' He revised also a portion of the 'Vindication' (1695) of his four sermons by John Williams (1634-1709) [q. v.]

At the end of 1687 Tillotson had received the warning of an apoplectic stroke. He was seized with paralysis in Whitehall chapel on Sunday, 18 Nov. 1694, but remained throughout the service. His speech was affected, but his mind clear. He is said to have recommended Tenison as his successor. During the last two nights of his life he was attended by Robert Nelson [q. v.], his correspondent from 1680 and his attached friend, though a nonjuror. He died in Nelson's arms on 22 Nov. 1694, and was buried on 30 Nov. in the chancel of St. Lawrence Jewry, where is a monument (erected by his widow) with medallion bust (engraved in Hutchinson's 'Life'). Burnet preached a funeral sermon. He died penniless; 'if his first-fruits had not been forgiven him by the king, his debts could not have been paid.' His posthumous sermons afterwards sold for two thousand five hundred guineas. His library was put on sale, 9 April 1695, at fixed prices (see *Bibliotheca Tillotsoniana*, 1695).

He married (23 Feb. 1664) Elizabeth (d. 20 Jan. 1702), only child of Peter French, D.D. (d. 17 June 1655), by the Protector's sister Robina, who, after a year of widowhood, married, as her second husband, John Wilkins. Neither of his children survived him; his elder daughter, Mary (d. November 1687), married James Chadwick (d. 1697), and left two sons and a daughter (who married a son of Edward Fowler, D.D. [q. v.]); his younger daughter, Elizabeth, died in 1681. To Mrs. Tillotson, in accordance with a promise of William III, tardily fulfilled, was granted (2 May 1695) an annuity of 400*l.*; by the efforts of Dean William Sherlock [q. v.] and Robert Nelson this was increased (18 Aug. 1698) to 600*l.*, enabling her

to provide for the education of her nephew, Robert Tillotson, as well as to maintain two of her grandchildren.

Testimony is unanimous as to Tillotson's sweetness of disposition, good humour, absolute frankness, tender-heartedness, and generosity. A sensitive man, he bore with an unruffled spirit the calumnious insults heaped upon him by opponents. He spent a fifth of his income in charity. His interest in learning is shown by his encouragement of Matthew Poole [q. v.], and by his obtaining preferment for George Bull [q. v.] and Thomas Comber, D.D. (1645-1699) [q. v.]; his appreciation of intellectual power by his editorial work in connection with the manuscripts of Wilkins and Isaac Barrow (1630-1677) [q. v.], though it is true that his modernising of Barrow's style proves the wisdom of not permitting him to mend the English of the collects. He was perhaps the only primate who took first rank in his day as a preacher, and he thoroughly believed in the religious efficacy of the pulpit; 'good preaching and good living,' he told Beardmore in 1661, 'will gain upon people.'

The first collected edition of Tillotson's works contains fifty-four sermons and the 'Rule of Faith'; two hundred were added in succeeding editions, edited by Ralph Barker, 1695-1704, 8vo, 14 vols., and reprinted 1728, fol., 3 vols. The best edition is edited, with 'life,' by Birch, 1752, fol., 3 vols. (contains 255 sermons, and is otherwise complete). Editions of single sermons and of the works, and selections from them, are very numerous; the latest is a selection annotated by G. W. Weldon, 1886, 8vo. The transubstantiation discourse was translated into French, 1685, 12mo; a selection of the sermons in French appeared at Amsterdam, 1713-18, 2 vols. 8vo; in German at Dresden, 1728, 8vo; and Helmstadt, 1738-9, 8 vols. 8vo (with life, revised by Mosheim). Transcripts in French of some of his sermons, dated 1679-80, are in Addit. MS. 27874. Some letters to Sir R. Atkins of 1686-9 are in Addit. MS. 9828.

Besides the monument in St. Lawrence Jewry, there is a mural memorial in the parish church at Halifax. In Sowerby church is a full-length statue by Joseph Wilton, R.A. (1722-1803), erected at the cost of George Stansfeld (1725-1805) of Field House. Tillotson's portrait was painted by Lely during his tenure of the deanery, and in 1694 by Kneller. The Lely portrait was engraved by A. Blooteling and the Kneller by Houbraken, R. White, J. Simon Faber, Vertue, and many others. In a third portrait by Mary Beale, now at Lambeth (engraved by

White and Vanderbank), he wears a wig, and is the first archbishop of Canterbury so depicted. A fourth portrait (also by Mary Beale) was bought for the National Portrait Gallery in 1860. In person he was of middle height, with fresh complexion, brown hair, and large speaking eyes; when young very thin, but corpulent as he advanced in years.

[Of primary importance for Tillotson's life are 'Some Memorials' by Beardmore, 'written upon the news of his death,' and printed as an appendix by Birch. Burnet's funeral sermon, 1694, evidently uses, not always correctly, the information supplied by Beardmore. Of criticisms upon Burnet's delineation the most valuable are in 'Some Discourses,' 1695, by George Hickes, disfigured by animus, but not always met by Burnet's 'Reflections,' 1696, in reply. The 'Life,' 1717, by F[rancis] H[utchinson], has been superseded (not entirely) by Birch's 'Life,' 1752; 2nd edit. 1753. The 'Remarks,' 1754, on Birch by George Smith are of little value. Birch's volume is a maze of general biography, but as a life of Tillotson it is inferior to the article by P.[?William Nicolls, D.D.] in the *Biographia Britannica*, 1763 (the writer knew Tillotson's nephew, Robert, at Cambridge, 1722-28). See also *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, ii. 219, 337, 437, iii. 15, 19, 78, 110, 131, 156, 157, 179; Calamy's *Abridgment*, 1713, pp. 350 sq., 439 sq.; Calamy's *Account*, 1713, pp. 86, 795; Whiston's *Memoirs*, 1753, pp. 24 sq.; *Gent. Mag.* 1774 p. 219, 1779 p. 404; Watson's *Hist. of History of Halifax*, 1775, p. 294; Granger's *Biographical History of England*, 1779, iii. 256, iv. 297; Noble's *Continuation of Granger*, 1806, i. 77; Chaloner Smith's *Mezzotinto Portraits*, 1883, pp. 431, 937, 1120; Evans's *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 347; Cardwell's *Documentary Annals*, 1839, ii. 326 sq.; Cardwell's *History of Conferences*, 1841; Hunter's *Oliver Heywood*, 1842, pp. 239, 435; Lathbury's *History of Nonjurors*, 1845; Lathbury's *History of Convocation*, 1853; Le Neve's *Fasti* (Hardy), 1854; Taylor's *Revised Liturgy of 1689*, 1855; Lathbury's *History of the Book of Common Prayer*, 1858, pp. 383 sq.; Miall's *Nonconformity in Yorkshire*, 1868, p. 365; Hunt's *Religious Thought in England*, 1871 vol. ii., 1873 vol. iii.; Carr's *History of Colne*, 1874, p. 9; *Nonconformist Register* (Turner), 1881, p. 67; Oliver Heywood's *Diaries* (Turner), 1881, ii. 32; Stoughton's *Religion in England*, 1881, v. 97 sq.; Stansfeld's *Hist. of the Family of Stansfeld*, 1885, p. 209; Perry's *Hist. of the Engl. Church*, 1891, ii. 554 sq.; extracts from par. regs. of Halifax; extracts from par. regs. of Sowerby, per Rev. T. Hinkley; information and extracts from the records of Clare Coll. Cambr. per the Rev. E. Atkinson, D.D., master; and see references in *Notes and Queries*, 9th ser. ii. 483.] A. G.

TILLY, WILLIAM, OF SELLING (d. 1494), prior of Christ Church, Canterbury. [See CELLING, WILLIAM.]

**TILNEY, EDMUND** (*d.* 1610), master of the revels, seems to have been third son of Thomas Tilney of Shelley, Suffolk, by his wife, a daughter of Antony Swilland in the same county. Thomas Tilney, the father, was grandson of Sir Philip Tilney of Shelley (*d.* 1534), who was treasurer in the expedition to Scotland in 1522 under Thomas Howard, third duke of Norfolk; the duke's second wife was Sir Philip's sister Agnes, and the Tilney family was very proud of this relationship. Edmund Tilney has been erroneously identified with his cousin Emery Tilney, a poor scholar of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, who about 1543 was a pupil there of the Scottish reformer George Wishart (cf. COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 559). Emery Tilney subsequently contributed 'An Account of Master George Wiseheart' to Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments' (v. 626). It is just possible that he was author of a poem in octave stanzas entitled 'Here begynneth a song of the Lordes Supper. Finis quot E.T.' London by William Copland, 1550? (CALDECOTT, *Cat.* 1833).

Edmund Tilney first came into notice as the author of a prose tract, 'A Briefe and Pleasant Discourse of Duties in Mariage called the Flower of Friendshippe,' which was published in London in octavo by Henry Denham in 1568. The work, which shows considerable reading in Italian literature, was dedicated by the author to Queen Elizabeth. It reached a second edition within a year of its first publication, and it was reissued in 1571. On 24 July 1579 Tilney was appointed master of the revels in the royal household, and he held the office for nearly thirty years. All dramatic performances and entertainments at court were under his control. He selected the plays and helped to devise the masques which were performed in the sovereign's presence, while outside the court he was entrusted with the task of licensing plays for public representation and publication. He was consequently in continual intercourse from 1593 onwards with Philip Henslowe [q. v.], the chief theatrical manager of the period, and the payments that he received from Henslowe and the other theatrical managers by way of licensing-fees formed an important part of his income. During his long tenure of office the greatest productions of the Elizabethan and Jacobean drama, including the greater number of Shakespeare's plays, were submitted to his criticism in manuscript before they were represented on the stage. After the accession of James I a reversionary grant of the mastership of the revels was made on 13 July 1603 to Sir

George Buc [q. v.], whose mother seems to have been Tilney's sister. Buc thenceforth often acted as Tilney's deputy, but Tilney licensed for publication a piece called 'Cupid's Whirligig' by Edward Sharpham [q. v.] on 29 June 1607. Next year, owing to age and infirmity, he apparently retired from the active exercise of his functions in favour of Buc, and withdrew to a residence he owned at Leatherhead, Surrey. He died on 20 Aug. 1610. He was licensed to marry, on 4 May 1583, Mary, widow and fourth wife of Sir Edmund Bray, knt. (*d.* 1581) (CHESTER, *Marriage Licenses*, col. 1343).

Edmund Tilney's cousin, **CHARLES TILNEY** (1561–1586), only son of Philip Tilney of Shelley (*b.* 1539), by Anne, daughter of Francis Framlington of Crowshall in Debenham, Suffolk, was born on 23 Sept. 1561. At an early age he became a gentleman pensioner at Elizabeth's court, and there made the acquaintance of the catholic courtier Anthony Babington [q. v.]. In Babington's conspiracy against the queen Tilney was induced to take a part. He was arrested with his fellow-conspirators early in September 1586, was convicted of high treason on the 16th, and was hanged and quartered in St. Giles's Fields on the 20th. Collier states that he met with a manuscript note by Sir George Buc [q. v.] in a copy of the 1595 edition of the 'Tragedy of Locrine,' stating that Charles Tilney was author of that piece. The statement seems improbable, and we have no means of testing it (*State Trials*, i. 1127 et seq.; FROUDE, *Hist. of England*, and art. BABINGTON, ANTHONY).

[Davy's Manuscript Suffolk Collections (pedigrees) in Brit. Mus. MS. 19152, ff. 27 et seq.; Metcalfe's Visitations of Suffolk, pp. 77, 170; Lysons's Environs of London, i. 365; Variorum Shakespeare, 1821, iii. 57; Collier's Bibl. Cat. i. 95, ii. 435, and Hist. of Dramatic Poetry, i. 360; Cunningham's Accounts of the Masters of Revels; E. K. Chambers's Tudor Revels 1907; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 559.] S. L.

**TILNEY, JOHN** (*d.* 1430), Carmelite friar, seems to have had some connection with the Grey Friars of Colchester, and is said to have been ordained acolyte on 19 Sept. 1405 (TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 713 n.) He was doctor of theology of Cambridge and a teacher and disputant of some note there. He took the vows at Yarmouth, where he became prior of the Carmelite house. An entry in the Lincoln register under 26 March 1474 of the probate of the will of one John Tylney does not in all probability concern the Carmelite friar (*ib.* p. 714; BRADSHAW, *Statutes of Lincoln*, ii. 459, 467, 489; but cf. LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ii. 185).



Tilney seems to have attained special distinction as an exponent of the scriptures, and wrote several treatises, of which the titles were, according to Bale, 'In Sententias,' 'In Apocalypsin,' 'Lecturæ Scholasticæ,' and 'Conciones.' Only the last is now known to be extant. It is in Gonville and Caius College MS. i. 9, and is an exposition of the Gospel of St. John. Bale points out the reforming tendency of the teaching of the 'In Apocalypsin,' no copy of which is now known.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 713-14; Leland's Commentarii . . . de Script. Brit. pp. 446-7, ed. 1709; Pitseus' De Illustr. Angl. Script. p. 621, ed. 1619; Bale's Script. Illustr. Catalogus, pp. 573-4, ed. 1559; Villiers de St. Etienne's Bibl. Ord. Carmel. ii. 126.]

A. M. C-E.

**TILSLEY, JOHN** (1614-1684), puritan divine, born in Lancashire, probably near Bolton, in 1614, was educated at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.A. on 22 July 1637. He became curate to Alexander Horrocks, vicar of Deane, Lancashire, and signed the national protestation there on 23 Feb. 1641-2. He was with Sir John Seaton's forces when they took Preston on 9 Feb. 1642-3, and wrote an account of the affair (ORMEROD, *Civil War Tracts*, 1844, p. 71). The benefice of Deane was given to him by a draft order of the House of Lords on 10 Aug. 1643, his predecessor Horrocks being retained at Deane as assistant minister until 1648. Tilsley was appointed by parliament on 13 Dec. 1644 as one of the ordaining ministers in Lancashire. He took the covenant, and became one of the leading and most rigid presbyterians in the county. In 1646 he joined with Heyrick, Hollinworth, and others in petitioning parliament to set up an ecclesiastical government in Lancashire, according to the advice of the assembly of divines, and in the same year wrote a vindication of the petition and its promoters, in answer to a pamphlet in the independent interest, entitled 'A New Birth of the City Remonstrance.' Parliament answered the petition by establishing presbyterianism in Lancashire by an ordinance dated 2 Oct. 1646, and Tilsley became a principal member of the Bolton or second classis. He signed the intolerant 'harmonious consent' of the ministers of Lancashire in 1648, and the answer to 'the Paper called the Agreement of the People' in 1649. He was ejected from his benefice in 1650 for declining to take 'the engagement,' but soon regained possession. Humphrey Chetham [q. v.], who died in 1653, made Tilsley one of the feoffees of his hospital and library,

and one of the purchasers of books for the five church libraries that he founded. Details of the zealous way in which he fulfilled his trusteeship, and of the narrow spirit in which he made the selection of books, are given in Christie's 'Old Church and School Libraries of Lancashire' (Chetham Society, 1885). He seemed inclined in 1655 to accept an invitation to Newcastle, but pressure was brought upon him to stay at Deane church, where he remained until his ejection by the Act of Uniformity in 1662. He continued to live in the house adjoining the church, and was allowed to preach occasionally in neighbouring churches, and even to hold some office at Deane church. He was finally silenced for nonconformity in 1678, and spent the rest of his days in private life at Manchester. The diaries of Henry Newcome, Adam Martindale, and Oliver Heywood show him to have been on intimate terms with those divines. According to Calamy 'he had prodigious parts, a retentive memory which made whatsoever he read his own, a solid judgment, a quick invention, and a ready utterance.' Newcome complained of his querulousness and irregular temper. Tilsley died at Manchester on 12 Dec. 1684, and was buried at Deane four days later.

Tilsley married, on 4 Jan. 1642-3, at Manchester, Margaret, daughter of Ralph Chetham, and niece of Humphrey Chetham. She died on 28 April 1663. Three daughters survived him.

[The memoir of Tilsley by John E. Bailey, reprinted from Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Notes, 1884, contains all the necessary references to authorities; see also Shaw's Minutes of the Manchester and Bury Presbyterian Classes (Chetham Soc. 1890-6).] C. W. S.

**TILSON, HENRY** (1659-1695), portrait-painter, born in Yorkshire in 1659, was son of Nathaniel Tilson, and grandson of Henry Tilson (1576-1655), bishop of Elphin and formerly chaplain to the Earl of Strafford in Ireland. Tilson studied portrait-painting under Sir Peter Lely [q. v.], and worked for him. After Lely's death in 1680, Tilson went to Italy with Michael Dahl [q. v.], and they each painted the other's portrait while at Rome and exchanged them. On his return to England Tilson obtained some repute as a painter of portraits in oil and crayons, but in the stiff and heavy manner of the period. Being well connected, he was in the way of a successful career, when he shot himself, in 1695, at the age of thirty-six, through disappointment in love. A portrait group of his father, Nathaniel Tilson, and family, and Tilson's own portrait by himself are in the possession of the representative of the family,

Henry Tilson Shaen Carter, esq., of Watlington House, Oxfordshire. They were exhibited at the National Portrait Exhibition, South Kensington, in 1867.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iv. 334. For the grandfather see Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. ii. 42-3, iv. 126-6.] L. C.

**TILT, JOHN EDWARD** (1815-1893), physician, was born at Brighton on 30 Jan. 1815, and received his medical education first at St. George's Hospital and then at Paris, where he graduated M.D. on 15 May 1839. He does not appear to have held any English qualification until he became a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1859. He acted as travelling physician in the family of Count Schuvaloff during 1848-50. He settled in London about 1850, devoting himself to midwifery and the diseases of women, and was then appointed physician-accoucheur to the Farringdon general dispensary and lying-in charity. He was one of the original fellows of the Obstetrical Society of London, where, after filling various subordinate offices, he was elected president for 1874-5. The title of cavaliere of the crown of Italy was conferred upon him in 1875, and he was at the time of his death a corresponding fellow of the academies of medicine of Turin, Athens, and New York. He died at Hastings on 17 Dec. 1893. It was the good fortune of Tilt that he learned from Dr. Récamier in Paris the use of the speculum as an aid to the diagnosis of many of the diseases of women; it was his merit that he made known in this country the use of this instrument at a time when the knowledge of its value was confined to very few persons.

Tilt's works comprise: 1. 'On Diseases of Menstruation and Ovarian Inflammation,' London, 1850, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1862. 2. 'On the Elements of Health and Principles of Female Hygiene,' London, 1852, 12mo; translated into German, Weimar, 1854. 3. 'The Change of Life in Health and Disease,' 2nd edit. 1857; 4th edit. New York, 1882. 4. 'A Handbook of Uterine Therapeutics and of Diseases of Women,' London, 1863, 8vo; 4th edit. New York, 1881; translated into German, Erlangen, 1864, and into Flemish, Leeuwarden, 1866. 5. 'Health in India for British Women,' London, 1875, 12mo.

[Obituary notices in the Obstetrical Society's Trans. 1894, xxxvi. 107, and in the Medico-Chirurg. Trans. 1894, lxxvii. 36.] D'A. P.

**TIMBERLAKE, HENRY** (d. 1626), traveller, wrote a 'True and Strange Discourse of the Trauailles of two English Pil-

grimes,' &c., London, 1603, 4to. It was reprinted 1608, 1609, 1611, 1616, 1620, and 1631; by Robert Burton in 'Two Journeys to Jerusalem,' London, 1635, 1683, 1759, 1786, 1796, and again from the edition of 1616 in 'Harleian Miscellany,' vol. i. 1808. The work is said to have suggested Purchas's 'Pilgrimes.' The author tells how, leaving his ship, the Trojan (named only in the first edition of his book), at Alexandria, he proceeded to Cairo, which he left on 9 March 1601-2 for Jerusalem, accompanied by John Burrell of Middlesborough. He gives minute topographical details of the surroundings of Jerusalem, comparing it to London, and placing Bethel, Gilead, Nazareth, and other towns at the distance of Wandsworth, Bow, Chelmsford, &c., for the comprehension of the reader. The journey in the Holy Land occupied fifty days.

Timberlake was a member of the Company of Merchant Adventurers of London, formed in 1612 to discover a north-west passage, and he held first joint stock in the East India Company until 1617. He died about August 1626, as his adventures, worth 1,000*l.*, in the same company, were transferred on 27 Sept. of that year from his executors to one Abraham Jacob.

Another **HENRY TIMBERLAKE** (fl. 1765), born in Virginia, and holding commissions in the old regiment of that province from 1756, was engaged in 1761 in subduing the Cherokee Indians (cf. BANCROFT, *Hist. of the U. S.* iii. 279 seq.) At the request of their king, he accompanied the Indians to their country as an evidence of the good feeling of England, and in May 1762 he escorted three of the chiefs to London, where they were received by the king at St. James's. Timberlake remained in England, hoping to be reimbursed for his outlay in their equipment, and at length received an order to wait on Sir Jeffrey (afterwards Baron) Amherst [q.v.], governor-general of Canada, in New York, to receive a commission as lieutenant in the 42nd highland regiment. This apparently he never obtained.

Timberlake made a second journey to England as escort to Cherokees desirous of complaining about encroachments on their hunting-ground, and was in London in March 1765, in which year he published 'The Memoirs of Lieut. Henry Timberlake,' &c., London, 1765, 8vo, containing an account of his adventures, with information on the habits, dress, arms, and songs of the Cherokees. It was used by Southey in his poem of 'Madoc.' A German translation appeared in Köhler's 'Collection of Travels,' 1767.

[For the earlier Timberlake see his True and Strange Discourse, first edition, at Brit. Mus.;

Cal. State Papers, Col. 1617-21 p. 100, and 1625-1629 p. 299; Christy's Foxe and James, published by the Hakluyt Soc. 1894, ii. 646; Brown's Genesis of the United States, p. 1032; Hazlitt's Bibl. Coll. 2nd ser. p. 598; Justin Winsor's Hist. of America, v. 393.] C. F. S.

**TIMBRELL, HENRY** (1806-1849), sculptor, was born at Dublin in 1806, and began his studies there about 1823 under John Smith, master of the Dublin school of sculpture. In 1831 he went to London, and assisted Edward Hodges Baily [q. v.], who continued to employ him occasionally for several years. He was at the same time a student at the Royal Academy. He exhibited in 1833 'Phaeton,' in 1834 'Satan in search of the Earth,' bas-relief; in 1835 'Sorrow,' a monumental group. On 10 Dec. 1835 he gained the gold medal for his group, 'Mezentius tying the Living to the Dead,' which was exhibited in 1836. Among his other exhibits at the Royal Academy were several busts; 'Grief,' a bas-relief, 1839; 'Psyche,' 1842; 'Hercules and Lycas,' 1843. With the last-named group he won the travelling studentship of the Royal Academy, and went to Rome in the same year. In 1845 he completed a fine life-sized group, 'Instruction,' which was almost totally destroyed in the wreck of the vessel which was bringing it to England. At the time of his death Timbrell was engaged upon two statues for the new Houses of Parliament, and a life-sized statue of Queen Victoria in marble. He died of pleurisy at Rome on 10 April 1849.

His brother, **JAMES C. TIMBRELL** (1810-1850), painter, exhibited three pictures of domestic subjects at the Royal Academy and five at the British Institution between 1830 and 1848. He died at Portsmouth on 5 Jan. 1850.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues; Art Journal, 1849, p. 198.]

C. D.

**TIMBS, JOHN** (1801-1875), author, was born on 17 Aug. 1801 in Clerkenwell, and was educated at a private school at Hemel Hempstead. He was apprenticed to a printer and druggist at Dorking, and while there began to write, his first contributions appearing in the 'Monthly Magazine' in 1820. About that year he came to London, and was for some time amanuensis to Sir Richard Phillips [q. v.], publisher of the magazine. From that time he contributed to a large number of London publications, but chiefly to the 'Mirror of Literature,' which he edited from 1827 to 1838; the 'Harlequin,' which appeared between 11 May and 16 July 1829, and which was stopped by the commissioners

of stamps insisting that it should be stamped as a newspaper; the 'Literary World,' which he edited during 1839 and 1840; and the 'Illustrated London News,' of which he was sub-editor under Dr. Charles Mackay [q. v.] from 1842 to 1858. He was also the originator and editor of the 'Year Book of Science and Art,' begun in 1839 after he left the 'Mirror.'

His works, which run to over a hundred and fifty volumes, are compilations of interesting facts gathered from every conceivable quarter, and relating to the most varied subjects. In recognition of his antiquarian labours he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1854. He died in considerable poverty in London on 6 March 1875.

He edited 'Manuals of Utility,' 1847; the 'Percy Anecdotes,' London, 1869-70; and 'Pepys's Memoirs,' 1871. His own chief works, all of which were published in London and many ran into several editions, are: 1. 'A Picturesque Promenade round Dorking,' 1822. 2. 'Cameleon Sketches,' 1828. 3. 'Knowledge for the People,' 1831. 4. 'Popular Errors Explained,' 1841. 5. 'Illustrated Year-Book of Wonders,' 1850; 2nd ser. 1850-1. 6. 'Wellingtoniana,' 1852. 7. 'Curiosities of London,' 1855. 8. 'Things not generally known,' 1856; 2nd ser. 1859. 9. 'Schooldays of Eminent Men,' 1858. 10. 'Painting popularly Explained' (jointly with Thomas John Gulick), 1859. 11. 'Anecdote Biography,' 1860. 12. 'Stories of Inventors and Discoverers,' 1860. 13. 'Something for Everybody,' 1861. 14. 'Illustrated Book of Wonders,' 1862. 15. 'Anecdote Lives of Wits and Humourists,' 1862, 2 vols. 16. 'International Exhibition,' 1863. 17. 'Things to be remembered in Daily Life,' 1863. 18. 'Knowledge for the Time,' 1864. 19. 'Walks and Talks about London,' 1865. 20. 'Romance of London,' 1865, 3 vols. 21. 'English Eccentrics and Eccentricities,' 1866. 22. 'Club Life in London,' 1866, 2 vols. 23. 'Strange Stories of the Animal World,' 1866. 24. 'Nooks and Corners of English Life,' 1867. 25. 'Notable Things of our own Time,' 1868. 26. 'Wonderful Inventions,' 1868. 27. 'Lady Bountiful's Legacy to her Family,' 1868. 28. 'London and Westminster,' 1868, 2 vols. 29. 'Eccentricities of the Animal Creation,' 1869. 30. 'Historic Ninepins,' 1869. 31. 'Ancestral Stories and Traditions of Great Families,' 1869. 32. 'Abbeys, Castles, and Ancient Halls of England and Wales,' 1869, 3 vols. 33. 'Notabilia,' 1872. 34. 'Pleasant Half-hours for the Family Circle,' 1872. 35. 'Book of Modern Legal Anecdotes,' 1873. 36. 'Doctors and Patients,' 1873, 2 vols. 37. 'Anec-

dote *Lives of Later Wits and Humourists*, 1874, 2 vols. 38. 'Anecdotes about Authors and Artists,' 1886.

[Men of the Reign; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Fox-Bourne's Newspaper Press, ii. 120; Annual Register, 1875, p. 138; Yates's Recollections, 1885, p. 207; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 220.] J. R. M.

**TIMPERLEY, CHARLES H.** (1794–1846?), writer on typography, was born at Manchester in 1794, and was educated at the free grammar school. In March 1810 he enlisted in the 33rd regiment of foot, was wounded at Waterloo, and received his discharge on 28 Nov. 1815. He resumed his apprenticeship to an engraver and copperplate printer, and in 1821 became a letterpress printer by indenture to Messrs. Dicey & Smithson, proprietors of the 'Northampton Mercury.' About 1829 he worked with that firm at the same time as Spencer Timothy Hall [q. v.] In April 1828 he gave two lectures on the art of printing before the Warwick and Leamington Literary Institution. He became foreman to T. Kirk of Nottingham, and editor of the 'Nottingham Wreath.' He married a widow of that town. In 1833 he produced 'Songs of the Press and other Poems relating to the art of Printing, original and selected; also Epitaphs, Epigrams, Anecdotes, Notices of early Printing and Printers,' London, small 8vo, of which an enlarged edition of the poetical portion appeared in 1845. It is still the best collection of printers' songs in English; some of the verse is by Timperley himself. In 1838 he published 'The Printers' Manual, containing Instructions to Learners, with Scales of Impositions and numerous Calculations, Recipes, and Scales of Prices in the principal Towns of Great Britain, together with practical Directions for conducting every Department of a Printing Office,' London, large 8vo. This was followed by 'A Dictionary of Printers and Printing, with the Progress of Literature, ancient and modern, Bibliographical Illustrations,' London, 1839, large 8vo. The remainder of the stock of these works was purchased by H. G. Bohn, who issued the two together, with twelve pages of additions, under the title of 'Encyclopædia of Literary and Typographical Anecdote, being a Chronological Digest of the most interesting Facts illustrative of the History of Literature and Printing from the earliest period to the present time,' 2nd edit. London, 1842, large 8vo. This useful compilation, which is chiefly devoted to English printers and booksellers, has been frequently referred to in this Dictionary. Timperley

also wrote 'Annals of Manchester, biographical, historical, ecclesiastical, and commercial, from the earliest period,' Manchester, 1839, small 8vo. Towards the end of his life he had charge of a bookseller's shop owned by Bancks & Co. of Manchester, whose name is on the title-page of his 'Printers' Manual.' The business was not successful, and Timperley accepted a literary engagement with Fisher & Jackson, publishers, of London, and died in their service about 1846. He helped to edit the Rev. George Newenham Wright's 'Gallery of Engravings' [1845, &c.], 2 vols. 4to.

[Some autobiographical facts in pref. to Dictionary of Printers, 1839. See also Bigmore and Wyman's Bibliogr. of Printing, iii. 12–16; The Lithographer, April 1874, iv. 221; the Printers' Register, 6 Dec. 1873, p. 269; Curwen's Hist. of Booksellers, p. 463.] H. R. T.

**TINDAL, MATTHEW** (1657–1733), deist, baptised at Bere-Ferris, Devonshire, 12 May 1657, was son of John Tindal, appointed under the Commonwealth minister of Bere-Ferris, by his wife Anna Hulse. He was educated at a country school, entered (1673) Lincoln College, Oxford, where he was a pupil of George Hickes [q. v.], and thence migrated to Exeter College. He graduated B.A. on 17 Oct. 1676, B.C.L. 1679, and D.C.L. 1685. He was elected to a law fellowship at All Souls' in 1678. In the reign of James II he became for a time a catholic. According to his own account he had been brought up in high-church principles, and the 'Roman emissaries,' who were busy at the time, convinced him that upon those principles there was no logical defence for the Anglican schism. On 'going into the world,' however, he was impressed by the denunciations of priestcraft in favour with the opposite party, and became alive to the 'absurdities of popery.' The last time that he saw any 'popish tricks' was at Candlemas in 1687–8, and on the next opportunity, 15 April 1688, he publicly received the sacrament in his college chapel. His enemies accused him of venal motives, and it was said by his successful rival that he had hoped to obtain the wardenship of All Souls' from James II.

Tindal was admitted as an advocate at Doctors' Commons on 13 Nov. 1685 (Coote, *Civilians*, p. 102), and after the Revolution was consulted by ministers upon some questions of international law. He was on a commission to consider the case of an Italian count accused of murder, who denied the competence of English courts to try him. He gave an opinion in 1693 that certain prisoners could be tried for piracy although they pleaded that they were acting under a

commission from James II. William Oldys and another civilian were displaced from their offices for holding the contrary view (see under OLDYS, WILLIAM, 1696-1761; and LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, &c. iii. 183). Tindal is said to have been rewarded for his services on this and other occasions by a pension of 200*l.* a year from the crown. He published several pamphlets of a whig and low-church tendency; but first made a sensation in 1706 by a book called 'The Rights of the Christian Church asserted against the Romish and all other Priests who claim an Independent Power over it,' &c., and intended to show that the church had no rights of the kind claimed by the high-church party. He was answered by many writers, including his old tutor, Hickes, now a nonjuror, who reports Tindal as saying that he 'was writing a book which would make the clergy mad.' In that aim he succeeded pretty well; over twenty answers appeared. William Oldisworth [q. v.] seems to have made the most popular reply in a 'Dialogue between Timothy and Philatheus,' filling three volumes. Le Clerc made a complimentary reference to the book, and Tindal became one of the most hated antagonists of the high-church party. He was accused of having changed his religion from base motives and of having bought Le Clerc's favourable opinion — a statement which Le Clerc indignantly denied in the 'Bibliothèque Choisie' (x. art. vii, and xxiii. art. viii. 23-6). The book was ordered by the House of Commons to be burnt by the common hangman along with Sacheverell's sermon (25 March 1710) by way of proving, apparently, that the whigs did not approve deists. Tindal carried on the war against the high-churchmen and Jacobites by various pamphlets in the time of the Sacheverell excitement. After the accession of George I he wrote a variety of political pamphlets. He attacked Walpole in 1717 for splitting the party by his resignation, but defended him again upon his return to power. His pamphlets do not appear to have had any special effect. He returned to his old arguments, and in 1729 attacked some references to the freethinkers in Bishop Gibson's 'Pastoral Letter.' In 1730 he published the book by which he is best known, 'Christianity as Old as the Creation, or the Gospel a Republication of the Religion of Nature.' The title expresses the contention of the contemporary deists, and the book marked the culminating point of the controversy to which these writings gave rise. It received a great number of answers; more than thirty are given in the catalogue of the British Museum. Tindal called himself a

'Christian deist,' and made formal professions of accepting Christianity as a 'most holy religion.' There could be no doubt, however, that his aim was to show that any positive revelation was superfluous. A letter from another fellow of 'All Souls', J. Proast, was published in a 'preliminary discourse' by Hickes to a book called 'Spinoza Revived' (1709), one of the answers to the 'Rights of the Christian Church.' Proast declared that Tindal had, in a private conversation, renounced all belief in Christianity. No doubt Tindal thought it fair to avoid the danger of persecution by using conventional phrases in his books. 'Christianity as Old as the Creation' was, in any case, an able and effective statement of the rationalist creed of the time. Tindal is said to have left a second volume in manuscript in reply to his opponents, the publication of which was prevented by Bishop Gibson. He died on 16 Aug. 1733 at a lodging in Coldbath Fields, and was buried in Clerkenwell church. [For the forgery of his will, see under BUDGELL, EUSTACE; and TINDAL, NICHOLAS.]

Tindal had retained his fellowship at All Souls' till his death, and passed his time between Oxford and London. In the life of Young of the 'Night Thoughts,' contributed by Herbert Croft to Johnson's 'Lives of the Poets,' a story is told upon Johnson's authority. Young became a fellow of All Souls' in 1708, and frequently argued with Tindal. 'I can always answer the other boys,' Tindal is reported to have said, 'because I know their arguments beforehand; but Young is continually pestering me with arguments of his own.' Naturally Tindal was not loved at Oxford. Hearne makes frequent references to him in his diary, and calls him a 'notorious ill-liver' and a 'noted debauchee.' Similar accusations are made in detail by an anonymous fellow of All Souls' in a pamphlet published upon Tindal's death; and Professor Burrows says that he was once publicly admonished for immorality (*Worthies of All Souls*, p. 381). The anonymous fellow also insists upon Tindal's gluttony, which, it appears, sometimes monopolised dishes intended to be shared by the other fellows of the college. Hearne admits, however, that Tindal had one awkward virtue. He was very abstemious in drink, which gave him 'no small advantage' in after-dinner arguments with his colleagues. He made a few converts among them, but was generally regarded as a centre of opposition to the reputable college authorities.

Tindal's works are: 1. 'Essay concerning the Law of Nations and the Rights of Sove-



reigns, &c. . . ' 1693; 2nd edition in 1694 with 'An Account of what was said at the Council-board. . . ' (upon the piracy question: see above). 2. 'Essay concerning Obedience to the Supreme Powers . . . , 1694 (Wood, *Athenæ*). 3. 'Letter to the Clergy. . . ' 1694 (*Biogr. Brit.*) 4. 'Reflections on the 28 Propositions,' 1695 (*Biogr. Brit.*) 5. 'An Essay concerning the Power of the Magistrate and the Rights of Mankind in Matters of Religion,' 1697. 6. 'Reasons against restraining the Press,' 1704; reprinted as Tindal's in R. Barron's 'Pillars of Priestcraft,' 1768, vol. iv. 7. 'The Rights of the Christian Church asserted against the Romish and all other Priests who claim an independent Power over it, with a preface,' &c., 1706. Tindal published two 'Defences' of this in the following years. 8. 'New High Church turned Old Presbyterian,' 1709 (*Biogr. Brit.*) 9. 'Merciful Judgements of the High Church Triumphant . . . in the reign of Charles I,' 1710 (reprinted in Barron's 'Pillars of Priestcraft,' 1768, vol. iii. 10. 'High-Church Catechism,' 1710 (*Biogr. Brit.*) 11. 'The Jacobitism, Perjury, and Popery of High-Church Priests,' 1710. 12. 'The Nation vindicated from the Aspersions cast on it' (in a 'representation' from the lower house of convocation), 1711. 13. 'Defection considered, and the Designs of those who divided the Friends of Government set in a true Light,' 1717. 14. 'Destruction a certain Consequence of Division,' &c., 1717. The last two refer to Walpole's secession. 15. 'The Judgement of Dr. Prideaux concerning the Murder of Julius Cæsar . . . maintained' (in answer to Cato in the 'London Journal'), 1721. 16. 'A Defence of our present Happy Establishment, and the Administration Vindicated . . . ' 1722. 17. 'Enquiry into the Causes of our present Disaffection. . . ' 1722. The last three are in defence of Walpole. 18. 'Address to the Inhabitants . . . of London and Westminster in relation to the Pastoral Letter [of Bishop Gibson],' 1729. 19. 'Second Address' (in answer to second pastoral letter), 1730. 20. 'Christianity as Old as the Creation: or the Gospel a Republication of the Religion of Nature,' 1730.

[A contemporary life called 'Memoirs of . . . M. Tindall, LL.D.,' by Curll, and a pamphlet called 'The Religious, Rational, and Moral Conduct of Matthew Tindal, LL.D., late fellow of All Souls', by a member of the same college,' appeared just after his death. The article in the *Biogr. Brit.* has a few details communicated by Sir Nathaniel Lloyd [q.v.] See also Burrows's *Worthies of All Souls*, 1874, pp. 247, 289, 291, 381, 430; Hearne's *Collections* (Oxford Hist.

Soc.), i. 8, 193, 223, 237, 260, 284, 293, ii. 72, 97, 179, 336, 367, iii. 74, 83, 255, 341, 381; *Reliquiæ Hearnianæ* (1857), pp. 783-4; and Wood's *Athenæ* (Bliss), iv. 584. For accounts of his theological works see Lechler's *Geschichte des englischen Deismus*, pp. 324-34, and the Rev. J. Hunt's *Religious Thought in England*, ii. 431-62.] L. S.

TINDAL, NICHOLAS (1687-1774), historical writer, born at Plymouth on 25 Nov. 1687, was the only son of John Tindal, vicar of Cornwood, Devonshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Prideaux, president of the council of Barbados. His father's only brother was Matthew Tindal [q. v.], and his sister Elizabeth was mother of Nathaniel Forster (1718-1757). [q. v.] Nicholas matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 6 March 1706-7, aged 19, graduated B.A. in 1710, and M.A. in 1713. In 1716 he was presented to the rectory of Hatford, Berkshire, and in 1721 to the vicarage of Great Waltham, Essex.

Soon afterwards Tindal began preparations for the chief work of his life, the translation and continuation of Rapin's 'History of England,' of which the first edition had appeared in French at Paris in 1723 [see RAPIN, PAUL DE]. His translation, 'with additional notes,' began to appear in 1725. The second volume was dedicated on July 12 1726 to Sir Charles Wager, to whom Tindal was then acting as chaplain in the Baltic; the fourth was dated 'on board the Torbay in Gibraltar Bay, Sep. 4, 1727.' The whole work ran to fifteen octavo volumes, the last being published in 1731; a second edition, in two folio volumes, was brought out in 1732-3, and a third in 1743. Tindal had meanwhile set to work to continue Rapin's 'History' which ended with the revolution of 1688. The first volume of his 'Continuation' was published in 1744, being numbered as the third volume of Rapin's 'History.' The second volume (vol. iv. of the 'History') appeared in two parts in 1745, bringing the 'History' down to the accession of George II in 1727. The whole work was embellished with Houbraken and Vertue's 'Heads and Monuments of the Kings' (which had been separately published in 1736, fol.) Another folio edition, with a continuation to the end of George II's reign by Smollett, was published during 1785-9 in five volumes. An octavo edition of Tindal's 'Continuation' had come out concurrently with the folio edition during 1745-7; this was in thirteen volumes uniform with the first edition of Rapin's work, the whole comprising twenty-eight volumes. Other octavo editions of the whole 'History' appeared in 1751, 21 vols.,

and in 1757-9, also 21 vols. An 'Abridgment' was issued in 1747, and a 'Summary' in 1751. Tindal's 'work is partly original and partly a compilation, but it deserves the praise of having been written without party spirit, and of being a temperate and candid narrative of carefully ascertained facts, although destitute of those higher merits which attest original historic power' (GARDINER and MULLINGER, *Introduction to English History*, p. 375). According to Burton, it 'has perhaps been more amply founded on by later historians, as an authority, than any other book referring to the period it covers' (*Reign of Queen Anne*, ii. 324). Archdeacon Coxe, however, asserts that the 'Continuation' was principally written by Thomas Birch [q. v.], with the assistance of 'persons of political eminence.' Tindal himself acknowledges valuable assistance rendered him by Philip Morant [q. v.] In August 1757 William Duncombe [q. v.] published anonymously an attack on Tindal's style, entitled 'Remarks on Mr. Tindal's Translation' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 267).

While still vicar of Waltham, Tindal projected a 'History of Essex' in three volumes, but the scheme did not meet with much support, and two numbers only appeared (1732<sup>2</sup> 4to). The first included the history of Felsted and Pantfield, and the second the history of Raine, Stebbing, and part of Bocking. They were based upon the manuscripts of William Holman [q. v.], which had been entrusted to Tindal on Holman's death in 1730. In 1731 Tindal was appointed master of the royal free school at Chelmsford, and in 1732 chaplain in ordinary at Chatham. In 1733, his uncle, Matthew Tindal, died, and Nicholas believed himself to have been left his sole heir. A will, however, generally thought to have been forged, was produced by Eustace Budgell, which left practically all his effects to Budgell [see BUDGELL, EUSTACE]. Tindal published in the same year 'A Copy of the Will of Matthew Tindal, with an Account of what pass'd concerning the same between Mrs. Lucy Price, Eustace Budgell, Esq., and Mr. Nicolas Tindal,' London, 8vo; but he failed to obtain restitution from Budgell (cf. POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 270). In 1738 Tindal was appointed chaplain to Greenwich Hospital, and in 1740 was presented to the rectories of Calbourne, Isle of Wight, and Alverstoke, Hampshire. In 1764 he published a 'Guide to Classical Learning, or Polymetis Abridged' [see SPENCE, JOSEPH]; this abridgment proved a very popular handbook, and subsequent editions appeared in 1765, 1777, 1786, and 1802,

all in duodecimo. Tindal also translated from the French, the text of De Beausobre and Lenfant's 'Commentary on St. Matthew's Gospel,' published by Morant in 1725, and Calmet's 'Antiquities Sacred and Prophane,' published in monthly parts in 1724.

Tindal died at Greenwich Hospital, on Monday, 27 June 1774, in his eighty-seventh year, and was buried in the second burial-ground of the hospital, known as Goddard's Garden (HASTED, *Kent*, ed. 1886, i. 76; *Gent. Mag.* 1774, p. 333). A portrait of Tindal, painted by Knapton and engraved by Picart, formed the frontispiece of the second volume of the second edition of Rapin. It was retouched by Vertue for his 'Heads of the Kings of England' (1736), and was reproduced in the 'Essex Review' (ii. 168).

Tindal married, first, Anne, daughter of John Keate of Hagborn, Berkshire; by her he had three sons, of whom George, a captain in the royal navy, was grandfather of Sir Nicholas Conyngham Tindal [q. v.] Another son, James, was father of William Tindal [q. v.] Nicholas Tindal married, secondly, on 11 Aug. 1753, at the chapel of Greenwich Hospital, 'Elizabeth, daughter of I. Gugelman, Captain of Invalids,' by whom he had no issue (Tindal's own pedigree of the Tindal family in NICHOLS's *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 302-3).

[Authorities cited; Essex Review, ii. 168-79; Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Hasted's Kent; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Cazenove's Rapin-Thoyras, 1866; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, ed. Bohn.] A. F. P.

**TINDAL, SIR NICHOLAS CONYNGHAM** (1776-1846), chief justice of the common pleas, born at Coval Hall, near Chelmsford, on 12 Dec. 1776, was son of Robert Tindal, a solicitor of Chelmsford, by his wife Sarah, only daughter of John Pocock of Greenwich. Matthew Tindal [q. v.], the deist, was of his family, and his great-grandfather was Nicholas Tindal [q. v.], the historical writer. Nicholas Conyngham was sent to the Chelmsford grammar school, of which Thomas Naylor was then master, and at nineteen went to Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1799 he graduated B.A. as eighth wrangler, winning the chancellor's gold medal. He was elected fellow of his college in 1801, and next year he graduated M.A. and entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn. In 1834 he received the honorary D.C.L. degree at Oxford.

On 20 June 1809 Tindal was called to the bar, having previously read with Sir John Richardson (1771-1841) [q. v.], and practised as a special pleader. He joined the northern circuit, and, on the strength of his wide and accurate learning (for he never was a good

advocate), he obtained a considerable practice. His vast store of learning even in obsolete law was shown to advantage in the case *Ashford v. Thornton* (1 BARNEWALL and ALDERSON's *Reports*, p. 405), in which he successfully claimed for his client the right of wager of battle, a feat which produced the statute 59 George III, c. 46, abolishing this right for the future. Brougham and Parke (afterwards Lord Wensleydale) were among his pupils. He was subsequently with Brougham as counsel for Queen Caroline (*Life of Brougham*, ii. 381), and had he not already been retained for the queen would have been engaged for the crown.

He entered parliament in 1824 as tory member for the Wigtown Burghs, and became solicitor-general in September 1826, when changes were occasioned by Copley's appointment to the mastership of the rolls. At the same time he received the honour of knighthood. In the same year he was returned to parliament for Harwich; but in 1827, Copley becoming lord chancellor, there was a vacancy in the representation of the university of Cambridge, and Tindal was elected by 479 votes against 378 for William John Bankes [q. v.] With characteristic modesty he declined to assert his claim to the attorney-generalship, either against James Scarlett (afterwards first Baron Abinger) [q. v.] in 1827 or against Sir Charles Wetherell [q. v.] in 1828 (*Life of Lord Denman*, i. 206). On 9 June 1829 he was appointed chief justice of the common pleas in succession to William Draper Best, first baron Wynford [q. v.], and occupied that position until his death. Among the celebrated cases he tried were Norton's action against Lord Melbourne for criminal conversation and the trials for murder of Courvoisier and MacNaghten. He attended to his duties to within ten days of his death, when he was seized with paralysis, and died at Folkestone on 6 July 1846. He was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. He left 45,000*l.* and freeholds at Chelmsford and Aylesbury.

He married, on 2 Sept. 1809, Merelina (*d.* 1818), youngest daughter of Thomas Symonds, captain, R.N., by whom he had four sons and a daughter. Of these the eldest, Rev. Nicholas Tindal, M.A., was vicar of Sandhurst in Gloucestershire, and predeceased him in 1842; and the youngest, Charles John, a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, died in 1853.

As a judge all Tindal's best qualities found the widest scope. His sagacity, impartiality, and plain sense, his industry and clear-sightedness, made him the admiration of non-professional spectators; while among lawyers he was very highly esteemed for an invariable kindness to all who appeared

before him, for his grasp of principle, accuracy of statement, skill in analysis, and vast stores of case law. In his latter days he became somewhat procrastinating and eccentric, but he retained to the last the respect and affection of those who practised before him. He had considerable wit of a highly legal kind, of which several illustrations are given in Robinson's 'Bench and Bar' (pp. 153-8).

There is a portrait of Tindal by T. Philips, R.A., in the National Portrait Gallery, London. It was engraved by Henry Cousins.

[Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 199; Daily News, 7 July 1846; Law Mag. v. 105; Ballantyne's Experiences; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Foster's Scottish Members of Parl.] J. A. H.

**TINDAL, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1536), translator of the Bible. [See **TYNDALE**.]

**TINDAL, WILLIAM** (1756-1804), antiquary, born at Chelmsford on 14 May 1756, was son of James Tindal (*d.* 1760), captain in the 4th regiment of dragoons, youngest son of Nicholas Tindal [q. v.] James married Miss Shenton, who, after his death, was married to Dr. Smith, a physician at Cheltenham and Oxford. At four years of age William and his mother went to reside with her brother, a minor canon of Chichester, and six years later they removed to Richmond. On 19 May 1772 he matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, and was elected a scholar in the same year. He graduated B.A. in 1776 and M.A. in 1778, in which year he was ordained deacon and obtained a fellowship, which he held until his marriage. After serving as curate at Evesham, he became rector of Billington in Norfolk in 1789, and on 6 July 1792 he was also instituted to the rectory of Kington, Worcestershire. In 1799 he exchanged the rectory of Billington for the chaplainship of the Tower of London. In the same year he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* vi. 772).

Tindal committed suicide at the Tower on 16 Sept. 1804 while in a state of mental depression. He married before 1794, and his wife survived him.

Besides writing several political pamphlets, he was the author of: 1. 'Remarks on Dr. Johnson's Life and Critical Observations on the Works of Gray,' 1782, 8vo. 2. 'Juvenile Excursions in Literature and Criticism,' London, 1791, 16mo. 3. 'The History and Antiquities of the Abbey and Borough of Evesham,' Evesham, 1794, 4to. The last work won high praise from Horace Walpole. Tindal is also said to have written

a poetical essay in blank verse, entitled 'The Evils and Advantages of Genius contrasted.'

[Chambers's Biogr. Illustr. of Worcestershire, pp. 567-72; Gent. Mag. 1794 ii. 836, 1804 ii. 889, 975; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886.]

E. I. C.

**TINMOUTH, JOHN DE** (*d.* 1366), historian, was a native of Tynemouth, and for a time vicar of that town. Afterwards he became a Benedictine monk at St. Albans, of which house Tynemouth priory was a cell. He was the author of: 1. 'Historia Aurea a Creatione ad tempus Edwardi III.' Tinmouth's work seems to have ended at 1347, and is so given in Lambeth MSS. 10, 11, 12. A copy of the 'Historia Aurea,' also ending at 1347, is contained in Bodleian MS. 240, which was made for the monks of Bury St. Edmunds in 1377. A third copy at Cambridge C.C.C. MS. B i. ii., which was formerly at St. Albans, appears to contain a continuation to 1377. 2. 'Martyrologium or Liber Servorum Dei Major.' 3. 'Sanctilogium; sive, de Vitis et Miraculis Sanctorum Angliæ, Scotiæ, et Hiberniæ,' also called 'Liber servorum Dei Minor.' This is contained in Cotton MS. Tiberius E. 1. A number of lives extracted from the 'Martyrologium' or 'Sanctilogium' of John de Tinmouth are contained in Bodleian MS. 240. Tinmouth appears to have borrowed his lives of saints largely from the 'Sanctilogium' of Guido, abbot of St. Denys from 1326 to 1343. Tinmouth was in his turn laid under contribution by Capgrave, who borrowed from him nearly all the lives in his 'Nova Legenda Angliæ;' but Tinmouth's collection contains some material not given by Capgrave. A number of Tinmouth's lives of saints are noticed in Hardy's 'Descriptive Catalogue of British History.' His life of St. Bregwin is printed in Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra' (ii. 75). Tinmouth is also credited with expositions on various books of the Bible, and with a lectionary for all the saints commemorated in the Sarum use.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. xxxiv. 439-40; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of British History; Arnold's Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey, vol. i. pp. lxxv-lxxvi, where Tinmouth is confused with John Tyneworth, abbot of St. Edmund's from 1385 to 1389.]

C. L. K.

**TINNEY, JOHN** (*d.* 1761), engraver, practised both in line and mezzotint, but with no great ability, during the reign of George II. He was also a printseller, and carried on business at the Golden Lion in Fleet Street, London, where all his own works were published. His mezzotint plates include portraits of Lavinia Fenton, after

John Ellys; George III, after Joseph Highmore; Chief Baron Parker; and John Wesley; also some fancy subjects after Boucher, Lancret, Rosalba, Correggio, and others. He engraved in line a set of ten views of Hampton Court and Kensington Palace, after Anthony Highmore, and some of Fontainebleau and Versailles, after Jean Rigaud. Some of the plates in Ball's 'Antiquities of Constantinople,' 1729, are also by him. Tinney is now remembered as the master of the distinguished engravers William Woollett [q. v.], Anthony Walker [q. v.], and John Browne (1741-1801) [q. v.] He died in 1761.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MSS. 33406).]

F. M. O'D.

**TIPPER, JOHN** (*d.* 1713), almanac-maker, was born at Coventry. In 1699 he was elected master of Bablake school in that city in the place of Richard Butler. In 1704 he commenced an almanac and a serial collection of mathematical papers, under the title of 'The Ladies' Diary,' which he continued to edit until his death. Six letters from Tipper to Humphrey Wanley [q. v.], relating to the inception of the 'Diary,' are in Ellis's 'Letters of Eminent Literary Men' (Camden Soc. pp. 304-15). It was carried on until 1840, when it was united with the 'Gentleman's Diary,' under the title 'The Lady's and Gentleman's Diary,' and continued to appear until 1871. In 1710 he also founded 'Great Britain's Diary,' which continued to be issued until 1728. Tipper was a mathematician of considerable ability, and to the ordinary contents of astrological almanacs he added several mathematical problems of a difficult nature which his readers were invited to solve. Among those who exercised their ingenuity in attempting these was Thomas Simpson [q. v.], the well-known mathematician. In 1711 Tipper started 'Delights for the Ingenious,' a monthly magazine treating of mathematical questions and enigmas, and more or less popular in its character. It did not, however, survive the year. Tipper died in 1713.

[Colville's Worthies of Warwickshire, p. 756; Catalogue of British Museum Library.]

E. I. C.

**TIPPING, WILLIAM** (1598-1649), author, second son of Sir George Tipping (*d.* 1627) of Wheatfield and Draycott, Oxfordshire, by his wife, Dorothy (1564-1637), daughter of John Burlacy or Borlase of Little Marlow, and sheriff of Buckingham-

shire, was born at Wheatfield in 1598. He entered Queen's College, Oxford, as a commoner, matriculated 23 June 1615, and graduated B.A. on 23 Oct. 1617. He became a student at Lincoln's Inn in 1618, but afterwards abandoned the law, returned to Oxford, lived a studious life, and was added to the commission of the peace. He was summoned before the court of high commission for puritan practices in 1635 and 1636, and in the civil war joined the parliament, took the covenant, and was inducted into the family living of Shabbington, Buckinghamshire. He appears as one of the parliamentary visitors of Oxford in 1647 (BURREWS, *Reg. Visit.* pp. lxi, 2), and on 12 April 1648 was created M.A. (FOSTER). He died in the neighbouring parish of Waterstock on 2 Feb. 1648-9, and was there buried on the 8th.

Tipping, who was unmarried, bequeathed an annuity for a Good Friday sermon in All Saints', Oxford, and during his lifetime gave 300*l.* to build a bridewell outside the north gate of Oxford. He has been confused with a relative of the same name who married Ursula, daughter of Sir John Brett of Edmonton (*Visitations of Oxfordshire*, Harl. Soc. p. 275; cf. LIPSCOMB, *Hist. of Buckinghamshire*, i. 453).

He wrote: 1. 'A Discourse of Eternity,' Oxford, 1633, 4to, from which he was known as 'Eternity Tipping.' A second (anonymous) edition was published in London, 1646. 2. 'A Return of Thankfulness for the unexpected Recovery out of a dangerous Sickness,' Oxford, 1640, 8vo. 3. 'The Father's Counsell,' London, 1644, 8vo; re-published in 'Harleian Miscellany,' vol. ix. 1808. 4. 'The Preacher's Plea, or a short Declaration touching the Smallness of their Maintenance,' London, 1646, 8vo. 5. 'The remarkable Life and Death of the lady Apollonia Hall, widow, aged 20,' London, 1647, 8vo. Of these none save the 'Harleian Miscellany' reproduction is in the British Museum.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 243; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1635-6; Lipscomb's *Hist. of Buckinghamshire*, i. 309, 450-3; Bodleian Catalogue; Madan's *Early Oxford Press*, pp. 174, 223] C. F. S.

**TIPTOFT** or **TIBETOT**, JOHN, BARON TIPTOFT (1375?-1443), born probably about 1375, was son and heir of Sir Pain de Tibetot by his wife Agnes, sister of Sir John Wroth of Enfield, Middlesex. Sir Pain, who acquired wide estates in Cambridge-shire, was the youngest son of John, second baron Tibetot or Tiptoft (*d.* 1367) [see under TIPTOFT, ROBERT], by his second wife, Eliza-

beth, daughter of Sir Robert Aspoll and widow of Sir Thomas Wauton [see under WALTON or WAUTON, SIR THOMAS]. John Tiptoft was in 1397 in the service of Henry, earl of Derby, afterwards Henry IV, with 7½*d.* a day wages. Probably he shared Derby's exile in France during the next two years, and returned with him when he came to overthrow Richard II in 1399. He was rewarded by various grants, among them being the apparel of the attainted Thomas Mowbray, first duke of Norfolk [q. v.] In 1403 he was styled 'miles camerarii regis et aulæ,' and he was elected for Huntingdonshire to the parliament which sat from 3 Dec. in that year to 14 Jan. 1403-4. In November 1404 a vessel which he had sent to the relief of Bayonne was captured by Castilian pirates and sold at Bilbao with a cargo worth 2,500*l.* (*Harl. MS.* 431, f. 134). Tiptoft was again returned for Huntingdonshire to the parliaments which met at Coventry on 6 Oct. 1404 and at Westminster on 1 March 1405-6. In the latter he was elected speaker, and was naturally accepted by Henry IV, though officially protesting his 'youth' and 'lack of sense.' In spite of his close personal connection with the king, Tiptoft seems to have acted with considerable independence; his tenure of the speakership, extending over two sessions, March-April and November-December 1406, was marked by several important advances in the power of the commons, and 'the parliament of 1406 seems almost to stand for an exponent of the most advanced principles of mediæval constitutional life in England' (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* iii. 57). It attained a less enviable fame by its severe legislation against the lollards, for which Prynne unjustly held Tiptoft to be especially responsible (cf. MANNING, *Speakers*, pp. 40-2).

On 8 Dec. 1406 Tiptoft, who was succeeded as speaker by Sir Thomas Chaucer [q. v.], was appointed keeper of the wardrobe, treasurer of the royal household, and chief butler, in succession to Chaucer. In 1407 he received, on the forfeiture of Owen Glendower [q. v.], considerable estates in South Wales, and on 8 Feb. 1407-8 he was made steward of the Landes and constable of Dax in Aquitaine. On 17 July he resigned his keepership of the wardrobe, and in the same month he was made treasurer of England. On 8 Sept. he was appointed prefect of Entre-deux-Mers, a district near Bordeaux. He was a witness to the will signed by Henry IV on 21 Jan. 1408-9, and in March following was in attendance on the king at Greenwich. In August he was selected by Henry to meet the envoys of the



Hanse Towns and persuade them to postpone their demand for the repayment of the loan they had advanced to the king. On 11 Dec. following he resigned the treasurership. On 20 May 1412 he was appointed steward and constable of the castles of Brecknock, Cantresell, Grosmont, and Skenfrith.

Tiptoft retained royal favour under Henry V. He represented Somerset in the first parliament of the reign, which was summoned on 5 Feb. 1413-14, and in the same year served on a committee of the privy council which reported against aliens being permitted to bring into the realm bulls and letters prejudicial to the king (NICOLAS, *Acts P. C.* ii. 60); but he was soon more actively employed in Henry's designs abroad. On 8 May 1415 he was appointed seneschal of Aquitaine, and on 4 June following received letters of protection on setting out thither (RYMER, ix. 239). In 1416 he took an important part in negotiating alliances between England and various foreign princes preparatory to Henry's invasion of France. On 13 Jan. he was commissioned to treat with the king of Castile, and on 4 May with the archbishop of Cologne (*ib.* ix. 328, 343, 346, 364). On 1 Sept. he was granted letters of protection for a year's sojourn at the court of the king of the Romans. On 9 Dec. he was appointed commissioner to treat for an alliance with the king of Aragon, the German princes, the Hanseatic league, and the Genoese (*ib.* pp. 385, 410, 427, 430). On 17 Jan. 1416-17 he was sent on a secret mission to the emperor in connection with the Duke of Burgundy's alleged offer to recognise Henry as king of France. After the conquest of Normandy Tiptoft had a prominent share in the organisation of its government. He was appointed captain of Dessay on 12 Oct., of the castle and town of Bonmoleyns on the 17th, and treasurer of Normandy and president of the exchequer and all other courts of justice in the duchy on 1 Nov. (HARDY, *Rotuli Normanniæ*, pp. 180, 205). On 11 Jan. 1418-19 he was made commissioner of array at Caen and Bayeux. On 8 May following he was appointed one of the commissioners to treat for peace with France. He was employed in all the negotiations preliminary to the conclusion of the treaty (RYMER, ix. 749 et passim), and then went to resume his duties as seneschal of Aquitaine (*ib.* x. 43, 129), where he also had command of Lesparre, an important fortress to the north-west of Bordeaux (DROUYN, *La Guienne Militaire*, 1865, ii. 151, 337).

On the death of Henry V, 22 Aug. 1422, Tiptoft was appointed an assistant councillor to the regency during the minority of

Henry VI, but on 1 Nov. following he appears to have become a full member of the privy council. He was a regular attendant at its meetings, and took an important part in its deliberations (see NICOLAS, *Proceedings*, vols. iii-v., where there are between two and three hundred references to him). He was present at the council during the winter of 1422-3, when arrangements were made for carrying on the government during the young king's minority (STUBBS, iii. 97-8; RYMER, x. 270-1, 282, 289, 290, 341 et sqq.) His signature, with the words 'nolens volo,' appended to a minute of the council dated 16 July 1428, is of considerable interest as showing that privy councillors signed the acts of the council whether agreeing with them or not (cf. NICOLAS, *Acts P. C.* vol. ii. pref. p. liv). In 1425 Tiptoft became chief steward of the castles and lordships in Wales, and about the same time he married, as his second wife, Joyce, second and youngest daughter of Edward Charlton or Cherleton, fifth and last lord Charlton of Powys [q. v.], by his first wife, Eleanor, sister and co-heiress of Edmund Holland, earl of Kent [see under HOLLAND, THOMAS, EARL OF KENT], and widow of Roger Mortimer, fourth earl of March [q. v.] This marriage added considerably to Tiptoft's importance, and on 17 Jan. 1425-6 he was summoned to parliament as Baron Tiptoft; he also assumed the title of Powis in his wife's right, and in 1440 he was styled 'Johannes dominus de Tiptot et de Powes baro, consiliarius noster' (RYMER, x. 834). From 1427 onwards he frequently acted as a trier of petitions in parliament, and was also employed in hearing and determining petitions left unanswered by parliament (*Rot. Parl.* vol. iv. passim). On 22 Feb. 1427-8 he appears as steward of the household, and in April 1429 he was placed in command of a contingent of the army which accompanied Henry VI to France (RAMSAY, *Lancaster and York*, i. 486). He was dismissed from the stewardship of the household on 1 March 1431-2, when Cromwell, the lord treasurer, and other ministers lost their offices (STUBBS, iii. 114-15), but he remained a constant attendant at the meetings of the privy council. In 1436 he was again sent with reinforcements to France. On 10 Nov. following he was commissioned to treat with envoys from Prussia. In March 1437-8 he was negotiating with the king of Scotland, and in 1440 with the envoys from the Teutonic knights and the archbishop of Cologne. His last attendance at the privy council was on 24 Aug. 1442, and he died on 27 Jan. 1442-3.

Tiptoft's first wife was Philippa, daughter

of Sir John Talbot of Richard's Castle, Herefordshire, and widow of Sir Matthew de Gournay. By her he had no issue. By his second wife, Joyce, he had issue one son—John [q. v.], who succeeded as second Baron Tiptoft and was in 1449 created Earl of Worcester—and three daughters, who became coheiresses of their nephew Edward on his death in 1485: (1) Philippa, who married Thomas de Roos or Ros, tenth baron Roos or Ros by writ; from her descend in the female line the earls and dukes of Rutland and the barons De Ros; (2) Joan, who married Sir Edmund Ingoldsthorpe; (3) Joyce, who married Sir Edmund Sutton, eldest son of John (Sutton) Dudley, baron Dudley (1401?–1487) [q. v.]

[Full details of Tiptoft's early career, with references to original authorities, are collected in Wylie's *History of the Reign of Henry IV*, 4 vols. For his life subsequent to 1413 see *Rotuli Parliamentorum*, vols. iii–v. passim; *Rymer's Fœdera*, vols. ix. and x.; *Hardy's Rotuli Normanniæ*; *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, vols. iii–v.; *Palgrave's Antient Kalendars and Inventories*; *Official Return of Members of Parliament*; *Hingeston-Randolph's Royal and Hist. Letters of Henry VI*; *Inquisit. post mortem* 20 and 21 Henry VI; *Dugdale's Baronage*; *Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons*; *Stubbs's Const. Hist.* vol. iii.; *Ramsay's Lancaster and York*; *Burke's Extinct and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.* A. F. P.

**TIPTOFT or TIBETOT, JOHN, EARL OF WORCESTER** (1427?–1470), son of John, baron Tiptoft [q. v.], and his second wife Joyce, was born at Everton in Bedfordshire in or about 1427, for he is said to have been sixteen at his father's death in 1443 (DUGDALE). He was educated, according to information received by Leland (*ut ego accepi*), at Balliol College, Oxford. On 27 Jan. 1443 he succeeded to his father's honours and large estates, being styled Lord Tiptoft and Powys, and on 1 July 1449 he was created Earl of Worcester by patent. He was appointed a commissioner for oyer and terminer for Surrey and other counties in 1451. Being one of the party of Richard, duke of York [q. v.], whose duchess, Cicely, was aunt of Tiptoft's first wife, Cicely, daughter of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], and widow of Henry de Beauchamp, duke of Warwick [q. v.], he was on 15 April 1452, immediately after the pacification between the court and the Duke of York, appointed treasurer of the exchequer, and, as one of the privy council, on 24 Oct. 1453 signed the minutes for the attendance of York at the great council for the settlement of the regency. During York's protectorate, on

8 April 1454, Worcester was appointed a joint-commissioner to keep guard by sea for three years, the expenses of the commissioners being provided for from the receipts of tonnage and poundage (*Rot. Parl.* v. 244). In 1456–7 he was deputy of Ireland. On 5 Aug. 1457 he was nominated to carry the king's profession of obedience to Calixtus III (*Fœdera*, xi. 403), and in 1459 as ambassador to Pius II and to the council of Mantua (*Acts of Privy Council*, vi. 302). It seems probable that Worcester's journey to Jerusalem and his residence in Italy, noticed later, took place about this time. Of the embassy of 1457 no further notice has been found, and he does not appear to have visited Rome twice. No English embassy appeared at the council of Mantua, save two priests sent by Henry VI, bearing his excuses (PIUS II, *Commentarii*, p. 88). Worcester, however, did go to Rome, and made an oration before Pius II, then apparently pope, who was crowned on 3 Sept. 1458, and he was in Italy some time before the death of Guarino da Verona in 1460. This is contrary to the assertion of Vespasiano da Bisticci that the earl's tour, which is said to have lasted three years, took place after the cessation of the civil war in England, though the assertion would be fairly correct if Worcester did not return to England until the spring of 1461.

The accession of Edward IV opened Worcester's way to high offices. On 25 Nov. 1461 he was appointed chief justice for life of North Wales, a little later constable of the Tower of London, and on 7 Feb. 1462 constable of England, which office he held until 24 Aug. 1467. A few days after his appointment as constable he tried and sentenced to death in his court at Westminster John de Vere, earl of Oxford, his eldest son Aubrey, Sir Thomas Tuddenham, and others. Their sentences are said by Warkworth (p. 5) to have been 'by law padowe,' which seems an angry reference to the constable's late residence at Padua. He was rewarded by the Garter on 21 March, and was appointed treasurer on 14 April, which office he held for fourteen months. He accompanied the king on his expedition to the north in November, and was present at the sieges of Bamborough and Dunstanborough. In 1463 he was appointed lord steward of the king's household, and in August received a commission to keep guard by sea in order to prevent the escape of Queen Margaret, whom Edward designed to crush by a fresh campaign. The queen escaped, the money spent on Worcester's ships was wasted, and his operations are described as a lamentable failure (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*,

p. 177; GREGORY, p. 221). On 31 Jan. 1464 he was appointed chancellor of Ireland. He was with the king in Yorkshire in the spring and summer, and as constable tried and condemned to death Sir Ralph Grey, and doubtless also the rest of the large number of the Lancastrian party executed at that time (RAMSAY, ii. 304). At the serjeants' feast in that year the earl was given precedence of the mayor of London, though the dinner was held within the city; the mayor in consequence left the hall with his officers, and an apology was made to him (GREGORY, p. 222). On 12 Aug. he was appointed commissioner to treat with the Duke of Brittany (*Fœdera*, xi. 531). In 1467, during the lieutenancy of the Duke of Clarence, he was appointed deputy of Ireland in place of Thomas Fitzgerald, eighth earl of Desmond [q. v.]. He held a parliament at Drogheda in which Desmond and Thomas Fitzgerald, seventh earl of Kildare [q. v.], were attainted. Desmond was executed, and Worcester is accused of having cruelly put to death two of his infant sons; though this has, with some reason, been doubted [see FITZGERALD, THOMAS, eighth EARL OF DESMOND], the truth of the charge seems established by the reference to it in the account of Worcester's death given by his contemporary, Vespasiano. In revenge for Desmond's death the Fitzgeralds of Munster ravaged Meath and Kildare. The Earl of Kildare was respited, and his pardon was ratified by Worcester's second parliament. In return Kildare joined Worcester and his countess in founding a chantry in the church of St. Secundinus at Dunsloughlin, Meath. Worcester received the island of Lambay by vote of the Irish parliament, to fortify it against Breton, French, and Spanish plunderers (GILBERT). He returned to England before the end of 1468.

The Lincolnshire rising of 1470 brought a fresh crop of executions. Worcester, who was with the king in his campaign, was again appointed constable on 14 March at Stamford (*Fœdera*, xi. 654), and at once resumed his old work of carrying out the royal vengeance. On the 23rd he received the lieutenancy of Ireland, of which Clarence was deprived. He marched south with the king, and twenty of the party of Clarence and the Earl of Warwick, who were then escaping to France, having been taken in a naval engagement at Southampton, Worcester, at the king's command, judged and condemned them, and after they were hanged, drawn, and quartered, caused their heads and bodies to be impaled, 'for the whiche the peple of the londe were gretely displeyd,

and evere afterwarde the Erle of Wurcestre was gretely behatede emonge the peple, for ther dysordinate deth that he used contrarye to the lawe of the lond' (WARKWORTH, p. 9). On 30 April he was appointed chamberlain of the exchequer. In October Edward fled from England, and Henry was restored. It is said that Worcester took refuge among some herdsmen in the forest of Weybridge, Huntingdonshire, and disguised himself as one of them; that he sent a countryman to buy him food with a larger piece of money than such a man would generally have, and that this led to the discovery of his hiding-place (VESPASIANO). The soldiers sent after him found him concealed in a high tree. He was lodged in the Tower, and taken thence to Westminster, where on the 15th he was tried in the constable's court, John de Vere, thirteenth earl of Oxford [q. v.], whose father and brother he had sentenced to death, being appointed constable specially for his trial. His execution was to take place on Monday the 17th, but as he was being led from Westminster to Tower Hill so great a crowd pressed round to see him that the sheriffs were forced to lodge him in the Fleet prison until the next day (FABYAN). Several ecclesiastics are said to have accompanied him to his death in the afternoon of the 18th, and among them an Italian friar, who reproached him for his cruelties, and specially for the deaths of two youths, evidently the young Fitzgeralds. He met his death with patience and dignity, and is said to have bidden the headsman strike him three blows in honour of the Trinity. He was buried in the Blackfriars church, and, according to Fabyan, in a chapel that he had himself built, though Leland, probably more correctly, says that the chapel was built by one of his sisters, between two columns on the south side. Hated for his cruelty, he was called 'the butcher of England,' and is described as 'the fierce executioner and beheader of men.' Though his master was primarily responsible for most of his cruelties, Worcester was evidently a willing instrument of Edward's bloodthirsty vengeance; it is said that the king disapproved of the execution of Desmond; the slaughter of Desmond's two sons, and the impalements, which specially shocked public sentiment, were probably his unprompted acts. Some part of the popular hatred of him may have arisen from an abhorrence of the abuses of the constable's court over which he presided; for he seems to have been regarded as the introducer of a foreign and tyrannical system contrary to the laws and liberties of the kingdom, which was bitterly

called Paduan law (WARKWORTH; VESPASIANO). The remembrance of his cruelties long remained fresh in the minds of his fellow-countrymen (*Mirror for Magistrates*, ii. 199, ed. Haslewood).

Along with his cruelties, Worcester is famous for his scholarship and his interest in learning (on the combination of cruelty with culture among the Italians of the Renaissance see SYMONDS, *Renaissance in Italy*, i. 413-14; Worcester may perhaps be regarded as an early specimen of the Italianised Englishman who, according to a later proverb, was *un diavolo incarnato*). He was an accomplished latinist, an eager student, a friend and patron of learned men, and a traveller of cultivated taste. He sailed to Italy probably about 1457 or 1458 with a large company of attendants, landed at Venice, and apparently at once took ship again for Palestine, where he visited Jerusalem and other holy places. Returning to Venice, he went thence to Padua, where he resided for some time studying Latin. There he met with John Free or Phreas [q. v.] and other students and men of learning. He became a friend of Guarino, the most famous teacher in Italy, then residing at the court of Ferrara, and of Lodovico Carbo, who both esteemed him highly, and he seems to have been regarded by the Italian humanists as a kind of Mæcenas. Being anxious when at Florence to see the city thoroughly, he walked about unattended and examined everything carefully. He heard the lectures of John Argyropoulos, who began to teach Greek in Florence in 1456. He visited Rome, where he made an oration before Pius II and the cardinals, and the pope is said to have been moved to tears by his eloquence and the beauty of his latinity. He bought so many books that he was said to have spoiled the libraries of Italy to enrich England, and the famous bookseller Vespasiano, who probably knew him when at Florence, speaks of the largeness of his purchases. Worcester is said to have written 'Orationes ad Pium II, ad Cardinales, et ad Patavinos,' though this is perhaps merely a deduction from the facts of his life. Of his letters, four exist in the Lincoln Cathedral library. He translated Cicero's 'De Amicitia,' and the 'Declaration of Nobleness' by Buonaccorso. These were printed by Caxton in 1481, along with a translation of the 'De Senectute,' wrongly ascribed by Leland to Worcester (BLADES). He is also said to have been the author of Cæsar's 'Commentaries newly translated owte of latin in to Englyshe as much as concernyth thys realm of England,' printed 1580 (Brit. Mus.;

DIBDIN). The 'ordinances for justes of peace royal' noted by Warton (iii. 337) are his 'ordinances for justes and triumphes' made by him as constable in 8 Edward IV, 1466, to be found in Cottonian MS., Tib. E. viii. f. 126 [258]; they were commanded to be observed in 1562, and are printed in Harington's 'Nugæ Antiquæ,' i. l, with a heading of that date. In the same Cottonian MS., f. 117 [149], are 'Orders for the placing of nobility' by Tiptoft, also made in 1466. Dibdin erroneously follows Fuller in attributing to Worcester a petition against the lollards; Fuller confuses the earl with his father. Caxton wrote an impassioned lament for and high eulogy of him as an epilogue to the 'Declamation' (BLADES; see also the prologue to the translation of the 'De Amicitia'); he says that from the earl's death all might learn to die, and as he speaks of him as superior to all the other temporal lords of the kingdom in moral virtue, as well as in science, we may believe that he had some good qualities besides his love of learning; he seems at least to have been faithful to the Yorkist party. He gave books of the value of 500 marks to the university of Oxford, which had not received his gift at his death; but the suggestion that it never obtained the books is mistaken, for Hearne recognised one of them in the university library, a 'Commentarius Latinus in Juvenalem.' He is said to have intended to present books to Cambridge also. He founded a fraternity in All Hallows' church, Barking.

Worcester was thrice married: (1) to Cicely, widow of Henry de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, who died on 28 July 1450; (2) to Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Greyndour, by whom he had a son who died in infancy; and (3) to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hopton, and widow of Sir Roger Corbet of Moreton-Corbet, Shropshire, by whom he had a son Edward. As the earl was not attainted, this Edward succeeded *de jure* to the earldom at his father's death, being then two years of age. On his death, without issue, on 12 Aug. 1485, this earldom became extinct; his heirs were his three aunts, the sisters of his father [see under TIPTOFT, JOHN, BARON TIPTOFT]. There is an effigy of John, earl of Worcester, on a tomb in Ely Cathedral, probably erected by him for himself and his wives; an engraving from it is given in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.'

[Three Fifteenth-Cent. Chron. pp. 157, 159, 177, 182-3; Gregory's Chron. pp. 221-2; Warkworth's Chron. pp. 5, 9, 13, 38 (all Camden Soc.); Worcester Ann. pp. 476, 492, 495, ed. Hearne; Fabyan's Chron. p. 659, ed. 1811;

Stow's Ann. p. 423, and Survey of London, p. 374, ed. 1633; Hall's Chron. p. 286, ed. 1809; Paston Letters, ii. 121, 412, ed. Gairdner; Foedera, xi. 403 post, ed. 1710; Cal. Rot. Pat. ii. 301 post; Rot. Parl. v. 244; Acts of P. Council, vi. 165; Leland's Collect. iii. 60, ed. 1770, and Itin. vi. 81, ed. 1745; Ramsay's Lanc. and York, ii. 152, 167, 292, 334, 352, 361; Gilbert's Viceroy's of Ireland, pp. 385-91; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 38; Doyle's Off. Baronage, iii. 718; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, p. 519, ed. Courthope; Bentham's Hist. of Ely, p. 287, and Stevenson's Supplement, p. 140. For Tiptoft as a humanist and traveller see Vespasiano da Bisticci's Vite di Uomini Illustri del sec. xv. 'Duca di Worcestri,' i. 322-6, with an account of the earl's capture and death, ap. Opere inedite o rare nella prov. dell' Emilia, Bologna; Leland's De Scriptt. p. 475; Bale's Scriptt. Cat. Cent. viii. 46; Savage's Balliofergus, p. 103; Blades's Caxton, i. 79, ii. 93; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. i. 124-9, ed. Dibdin; Warton's Hist. of Engl. Poetry, iii. 337, 555; Maxwell-Lyte's Univ. of Oxford, pp. 322, 385-6; Wood's Antiq. of Oxford, ii. 917-18, ed. Gutch; Fuller's Worthies, p. 155, ed. 1662; Hearne's Collect. iii. 211, ed. Doble (Oxford Hist. Soc.) W. H.

**TIPTOFT, ROBERT DE**, sometimes styled **BARON TIBETOT** or **TIPTOFT** (d. 1298), succeeded to the lands of his father Henry in 34 Henry III (1249-50). In 50 Henry III (1265-6) he was made governor of Porchester Castle. He accompanied Edward I to the Holy Land, and in the third year of his reign was made governor of Nottingham Castle, and in the ninth (1280-1) justice of South Wales and governor of Cardigan and Carmarthen castles. He held the justiceship until his death, his tenure being thrice renewed. He sat in the parliaments of 1276 and 1290, but there is no record of the writs of summons (cf. G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*, vii. 401).

Tiptoft took a leading part in the suppression of the revolt of Rhys ab Iwerddu in 1287-8. Rhys's pretext was the compulsory introduction of 'English customs' by Tiptoft. Tiptoft took Rhys's chief castle, captured him, and sent him to York, where he was hanged and drawn. In 1294 Tiptoft was appointed one of John of Brittany's counsellors and lieutenants in the expedition sent to recover Gascony. John of Brittany sent him to negotiate an alliance with Sancho IV of Castile, and he was also left in command of Rions on the retreat of the English army before Charles of Artois, but had to surrender on 7 April 1295. He took part in Edward I's Scottish expedition of 1297, and died at his manor of Nettlestead on 22 May 1298.

By his wife Eva he had a son Pain (1279?-

1314), who is commonly reckoned first baron Tibetot or Tiptoft. His son John (1318-1367), second baron, was grandfather of John Tiptoft (1375-1443) [q. v.]

[Dugdale's Baronage of England ii. 38; Rishanger, pp. 143, 149, 256; Hemingburgh, ii. 17; Wykes, iv. 310-11; Opus Chronicorum (with Trokelowe), p. 43; Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1281-92 p. 283, 1292-1301 p. 350; Calendarium Genealogicum, pp. 494, 556-7.] W. E. R.

**TIRECHAN** (fl. 7th cent.), bishop and saint, was brought up in co. Meath by Ultan, bishop of Ardraccan, who educated him. His 'Collections' relating to St. Patrick, which are preserved in the 'Book of Armagh,' are derived partly from Ultan's information oral and written, partly from the 'Confessio' of St. Patrick, which he quotes as 'scriptio sua,' and another work concerning him called 'Commemoratio Laborum,' and partly from traditions communicated to him by 'seniors' and 'wise ancients.' He was moved to write by love of the saint and indignation at the wrongs done to his successors, the coarbs of Armagh, by 'deserters and robber chiefs and soldiers.'

Tirechan is the earliest witness to assign the date 469 to the death of St. Patrick, and his testimony proves that the date long generally accepted (493) is a later tradition. The date of Tirechan is inferred from that of his benefactor, Ultan, who was a member of the third order of Irish saints, and died in 656. Tirechan's day in the calendar is 3 July.

[The Tripartite Life of St. Patrick (Rolls Ser.), ii. 302-23; Analecta Bollandiana, edidit R. P. Edmundus Hogan, S. J., Bruxelles, 1882, pp. 57-90; Ussher's Works, vi. 375, 534, 607; Martyrology of Gorman, p. 129; Todd's St. Patrick, Apostle of Ireland, p. 399.] T. O.

**TIREL** or **TYRRELL, WALTER** (fl. 1100), reputed slayer of William Rufus, was identified by Freeman with a son of Fulc, dean of Lisieux, who bore the same name (*Will. Rufus*, ii. 322, 673). He was, however, the son and successor of a Walter Tirel, lord of Poix in Picardy (*Feudal England*, p. 476). William of Malmesbury (ed. Stubbs, p. 378) speaks of him as brought over from France by William Rufus, with whom he was on most friendly terms, but he was certainly the Walter Tirel who appears in 'Domesday' (ii. 41) as holding the manor of Langham, Essex, from Richard Fitz-Gilbert, the founder of the house of Clare, whose daughter Adeliza he married (*Feudal England*, p. 469). He is mentioned just afterwards (1087) in an agreement with the Count



of Amiens (*ib.* p. 476), and is found at the court of the French king in 1091 (*Rouen Cartulary*, f. 46 d). The part he took in the death of William Rufus (2 Aug. 1100) has been discussed at great length by Freeman (*Will. Rufus*, ii. 325-37, 657-70), who concludes that 'no absolute certainty' exists on the matter. That Walter was generally believed to have shot the fatal arrow is clear; but he seems to have denied the fact with great vehemence afterwards, when he had nothing to gain by doing so (*ib.* p. 674). It appears to have been this Walter who founded the priory of St. Denis de Poix, and built the abbey of St. Pierre de Selincourt (*Feudal England*, p. 476).

Adeliza, his wife, is mentioned on the Pipe Roll of 1130 (*ib.* p. 468); she retired as a widow to Conflans, a daughter-house of Bec (*ib.* p. 478). By her Walter left a son and successor, Hugh, lord of Poix, who sold Langham to Henry de Cornhill when leaving for the second crusade, 1147 (*ib.* p. 471).

[Freeman's William Rufus; Round's Feudal England; William of Malmesbury (Rolls Ser.); Cartulary of Rouen Cathedral in public library, Rouen.] J. H. R.

**TIRWHIT, ROBERT** (d. 1428), judge. [See TYRWHITT.]

**TISDAL, PHILIP** (1703-1777), Irish politician, baptised in St. Mary's church, Dublin, 1 March 1702-3, was son of Richard Tisdal (registrar of the Irish court of chancery, and member for the borough of Dundalk, 1707-13, and county of Louth, 1713-27, in the Irish parliament), by his wife Marian, daughter of Richard Boyle, M.P. for Leighlin, a descendant of the great Earl of Cork. Richard Tisdal died in October 1742. Tisdal received his education at the school of Thomas Sheridan (1687-1738) [q. v.] in Capel Street, Dublin, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he entered on 11 Nov. 1718, and where his tutor was Patrick Delany [q. v.], Swift's friend. He graduated B.A. in 1722, and entered as a law student at the Middle Temple in 1728. In 1733 he was called to the Irish bar, where his success was rapid, and, having by his marriage in 1736 added to his already high and influential connections, he became in 1739 a candidate for the representation of Dublin University. He was defeated at the poll by forty-four votes to thirty-eight, the aid of Swift, in perhaps the last public exertion of his influence, procuring the return of Alexander McAulay. Swift's interest in the election was probably stimulated by the memory of an old animosity, Tisdal being a near relative of the Rev. William Tisdal or Tisdall [q. v.] (SWIFT, *Letters*, 1711). Tisdal

was, however, declared duly elected upon petition, and continued to represent the university till 1776. On 21 Jan. 1741-2 he was appointed third serjeant-at-law, and became a bencher of the King's Inns, and on the death of his father was appointed to succeed him as registrar of the court of chancery. In 1743 he was one of the leading counsel for the plaintiff in the celebrated Anglesey peerage case [see ANNESLEY, JAMES]. In 1745 he was appointed judge of the prerogative court, an office which he retained until his death. In 1751 Tisdal was appointed solicitor-general, and on 31 July 1760 attorney-general, appointments which he owed to some extent to the influence of Primate Stone, to whose fortunes he had attached himself.

During this period of continuous advance in his profession Tisdal's distinguished parliamentary talents had raised him to great eminence as a politician. At the general election of 1761 he was again returned, by a large majority, for Dublin university, and in the same year received the freedom of the city of Cork; that of Dublin had been conferred in 1760. In 1763 he became principal secretary of state and keeper of the seal, with the management of the House of Commons, and led the house with tact and ability down to the change of system which followed the appointment of Lord Townshend as viceroy in 1767 (see CALDWELL, *Parliamentary Debates*, and the *Hibernian Magazine*). On the death of the lord chancellor, John Bowes (1690-1767) [q. v.], Tisdal made a strenuous effort to gain the seals. The influence of Lord Townshend 'nearly prevailed on the cabinet to raise that ambitious lawyer to the chancellorship . . . but the government would not venture to appoint an Irishman to such a post,' and James Hewitt, viscount Lifford [q. v.], was appointed (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George III*, ed. Le Marchant, iii. 110). In this administration, and in that of Lord Harcourt, Tisdal retained his influence, which was probably greater than that enjoyed by any other Irishman in the middle of the eighteenth century, his luxurious living and social habits adding in the eyes of both Townshend and Harcourt to his merits as an adviser. As a leading member of the Irish cabinet Tisdal is satirised in 'Baratariana' under the name of 'Don Philip the Moor,' and also in 'Pranceriana,' and Irish periodical literature testifies abundantly to the importance of 'Black Phil,' as Tisdal, from his dark complexion, grave demeanour, and sardonic temper, was commonly known.

In 1776 Tisdal's election for Trinity College was opposed by Richard Hutchinson, son of the provost, Hely-Hutchinson, Tisdal's

lifelong rival at the bar and in parliament. Tisdal was defeated, but was returned at the same general election for Armagh. A petition was lodged against Hutchinson's return, which was subsequently declared void. Tisdal died in Belgium, at Spa, on 11 Sept. 1777, and was buried at Finglas, near Dublin.

Tisdal married, in 1736, Mary, daughter of the Rev. Rowland Singleton, and niece and coheiress of Henry Singleton, chief justice of the common pleas and master of the rolls. The great wealth of this lady, who was also a distinguished beauty, aided Tisdal's political career. Mrs. Tisdal was the chief patroness in Dublin of Angelica Kauffmann, who was a frequent visitor at Tisdal's residence at Stillorgan Park, co. Dublin, and at his town mansion in Leinster Street.

Portraits of Tisdal and his wife and two daughters, his only children, including two portraits of Tisdal by Angelica Kauffmann, passed to the possession of Tisdal's descendant, Mr. Tighe, at Ashgrove, Ellesmere, Salop. There is also a portrait of Tisdal, as a young man, by Latham, in the collection of the provost of Trinity College, Dublin. His papers were by his directions destroyed after his death.

[Notes kindly furnished by Surgeon-captain W. W. Webb; Donoughmore Papers, Hist. MSS. Comm., 12th Rep. App. pt. iv. passim; Hardy's *Life of Charlemont*, i. 152; *The Batchelor, or Speculations of Jeoffry Wagstaffe*, 1773; Pugh's *Remarkable Occurrences in the Life of Jonas Hanway*; Gilbert's *History of Dublin*, iii. 249; Duigenan's *Lachrymæ Academicæ*, 1777, p. 39; Hutchinson's *Commercial Restraints of Ireland*, ed. W. G. Carroll, pp. xxi-xxiii; Stubbs's *History of Dublin University*, p. 236; Caldwell's *Debates relative to the Affairs of Ireland*; Campbell's *Philosophical Survey of the South of Ireland*, 1777; Burke's *Landed Gentry*.] C. L. F.

**TISDAL** or **TISDALL**, **WILLIAM** (1669-1735), controversialist and acquaintance of Swift, born in Dublin in 1669, was the son of William Tisdall of Carrickfergus, by his wife Anna. He entered Trinity College on 8 April 1687, his tutor being Edward Smith [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Down and Connor, became scholar in 1692, fellow in 1696, and obtained the degree of D.D. in 1707. Swift seems to have made his acquaintance as early as 1695-6, while he was at Kilroot, during one of his estrangements from Sir William Temple. Swift sympathised with Tisdall's arrogant churchmanship and hatred of presbyterians, and thought a good deal of his capacity as a preacher. They corresponded, too, upon political questions, and were in agreement as to the desirability of passing a bill against occa-

sional conformity. These relations were abruptly changed in 1704 when Tisdall announced to his friend that he had designs upon the hand of 'Stella' (Esther Johnson). Swift replied in a letter dated 20 April 1704, in which rage and irony are apparent enough beneath the studied calmness which he affected. The episode was very soon closed, but Swift never got over his grudge against the 'interloper.' When he wanted a contemptuous epithet for Steele, he called him a 'Tisdall fellow.' Tisdall consoled himself by marrying, on 16 May 1706, Eleanor, daughter of Hugh Morgan of Cottlestown, co. Sligo.

In 1706 Tisdall became vicar of Kerry and Ruavan, co. Antrim; he was appointed rector of Drumcree, co. Armagh, on 29 Nov. 1711, and was admitted vicar of Belfast in the following year. His reputation as a controversialist was already considerable in the north of Ireland. In 1709 appeared his ironical '*A Sample of True-Blew Presbyterian Loyalty, in all Changes and Turns of Government*' (Dublin, 4to), which was followed in 1712 by his vigorous '*Conduct of the Dissenters in Ireland*.' Tisdall declared jocularly (though the joke was not relished by Swift) that he had saved Ireland by this as Swift England by his '*Conduct of the Allies*.' John McBride [q. v.] retorted in '*A Sample of Jet-black Prelatic Calumny*.' Tisdall published two other small tracts, before the dominion of the whigs was definitely established in 1715. After this he was silent. His relations with Swift became closer again after Stella's death, and he was a witness to Swift's will. He died on 8 June 1735, being survived just a year and a day by his wife. A son William became vicar of St. James's, Dublin, married Lady Mary, daughter of Chamber Brabazon, fifth earl of Meath, and had issue (BURKE, *Landed Gentry and Peerage*, s.v. 'Meath').

[Dublin Univ. Cal.; Stubbs's Trinity Coll. Dublin; Benn's Hist. of Belfast; Reid's Presbyterian Church in Ireland; Craik's *Life of Swift*; Forster's *Life of Swift*; Swift's *Journal to Stella*, ed. Ryland; Lodge's *Peerage*, ed. Archdall, vi. 304; notes kindly supplied by Surgeon-captain W. W. Webb.] T. S.

**TISDALE**, **TYSDALL**, or **TYSDALE**, **JOHN** (fl. 1550-1563), printer and stationer, began to print in 1550 'at Knight-Rider strete, nere to the Quenes Waredrop,' London. At a later date he had 'a shoppe in the upper ende of Lombard strete, in All-hallowes churchyard nere unto gracechurche,' at the 'sygne of the Eagles foote.' He was an original member of the Company of Sta-

tioners, and is mentioned in the first charter, 4 May 1556 (ARBER, *Transcript*, vol. i. pp. xxviii-xxix), having been made free on 8 Oct. 1555 (*ib.* i. 34). The first entry to him in the 'Register' is in 1558 for a license 'to prynte an A B C in laten for Rycharde Jugge, John Judson, and Anthony Smythe,' which is the 'first instance recorded in the "Register" of one printer printing for another' (*ib.* i. 95). He began to take apprentices on 25 Dec. 1559 (*ib.* p. 119). One of his devices was an angel driving Adam and Eve out of Paradise; another was Abraham's sacrifice. He printed several of Bishop Bale's treatises. His last production is dated 1563, and the latest entry referring to him is one for taking an apprentice on 25 June of the same year (*ib.* i. 227). One John Tisdale, possibly a son, had a temporary partnership with John Charlewood [q. v.] 'at the Saracen's Head, near Holbourn conduit: how long this lasted is uncertain, as nothing of their printing with a date' is known (AMES, *Typogr. Antiq.*, ed. Herbert, ii. 1093). Tisdale printed for Rafe Newbery and Francis Coldocke.

[AMES's *Typogr. Antiq.* (Herbert), ii. 766-770; the same (by Dibdin), iv. 345-53; Cat. of Early Printed Books in the British Museum, 1884; Watt's *Bibl. Britannica*, ii. 909.]

H. R. T.

**TITCOMB, JONATHAN HOLT** (1819-1887), bishop of Rangoon, was born in London on 29 July 1819, and educated at Brompton 1826, and at Clapham from 1827 to 1830. In 1831 he removed to King's College school, whence he went in 1834 to Thomas Jarrett [q. v.] to be prepared for the university. He entered St. Peter's College, Cambridge, in 1837, read for mathematical honours, and at the end of his first year gained a college scholarship. He graduated B.A. (junior optime) in 1841, and M.A. in 1845, and was created D.D. *honoris causa* in 1877. In 1842 he commenced residing in the house of Lady Harriet Forde of Hollymount, near Downpatrick, as tutor to her nephew, Pierce Butler. He was ordained on 25 Sept. 1842, and acted as curate at Downpatrick. In February 1844 he became curate of St. Mark's, Kennington, London, and in April 1845 perpetual curate of St. Andrew-the-Less. This was a large parish in Cambridge where a portion of the population were of the most disreputable and degraded character. Titcomb very soon made himself popular, and had large congregations attending his church; he instituted Sunday schools and district visitors, and became a very successful open-air preacher. He resigned his living in June 1859, and removed to The Boltons, South Kensington. For

nearly three years he acted as secretary to the Christian Vernacular Education Society of India.

In April 1861 Titcomb was presented to the vicarage of St. Stephen's, South Lambeth, where a new district church had been erected. From 1870 to 1876 he acted as rural dean of Clapham, Surrey, and in 1874 was made an honorary canon of Winchester Cathedral. His London engagements were also numerous: he was a member of the Eclectic Society and of the Prophetic Society, where he read papers; he lectured at the Christian Evidence Society, and argued with infidels in Bradlaugh's Hall of Science. The Earl of Onslow, who had witnessed the success of his ministry in South Lambeth, gave him the living of Woking, Surrey, in March 1876. In the following year he was appointed the first bishop of the newly formed diocese of Rangoon in British Burma, and consecrated in Westminster Abbey on 21 Dec. He landed in Rangoon on 21 Feb. 1878, and during his short career in the country led an active life. He held a confirmation in the Andaman Islands, consecrated a missionary church at Toungoo, ordained to the diaconate Tamil and Karen converts, paid seven visits to Moulmein resulting in the appointment of a chaplain there, and baptised and confirmed numerous Tamils, Karens, Burmese, Chinese, Eurasians, and Telegas. On 17 Feb. 1881 he fell over a cliff in the Karen hills, and was so injured that he was ultimately obliged to return to England, where on 3 March 1882 he resigned his bishopric. An account of some portion of his career as a bishop is given in his 'Personal Recollections of British Burma, and its Church Mission Work in 1878-9,' London, 1880.

After a period of rest Titcomb was appointed by the bishop of London his coadjutor for the supervision of the English chaplains in Northern and Central Europe, extending over ten nations. After eight long continental journeys (1884-1886) his strength failed, and he accepted the vicarage of St. Peter's, Brockley, Kent. He died at St. Leonard's-on-Sea on 2 April 1887, and was buried in Brompton cemetery, London, on 7 April. He married, in May 1845, Sarah Holt, eldest daughter of John Wood of Southport; she died on 25 Jan. 1876, aged 52, having had eight daughters and two sons. Four of the daughters died in the bishop's lifetime.

In addition to addresses, lectures, pastorals, and sermons, he published: 1. 'Heads of Prayer for Daily Private Devotion, with an Appendix of Occasional Prayers,' Cambridge,

1830; 4th edit. 1862. 2. 'Bible Studies, or an Inquiry into the Progressive Development of Divine Revelation,' Cambridge, 1851, part i. only; 2nd edit. 1857. 3. 'Baptism, its Institution, its Privileges, and its Responsibilities,' 1866. 4. 'The Real Presence: Remarks in Reply to R. F. Little-dale,' 1867. 5. 'The Doctrine of the Real Presence in the Lord's Supper,' 1868. 6. 'Revelation in Progress from Adam to Malachi: Bible Studies,' 1871. 7. 'Cautions for Doubters,' 1873; 2nd edit. 1880. 8. 'Church Lessons for Young Churchmen, or Gladius Ecclesiæ,' 1873, two editions. 9. 'The Anglo-Israel Post-Bag,' 1876, a satire. 10. 'Is it not Reasonable? A Dialogue on the Anglo-Israel Controversy,' 1877. 11. 'Liberationist Fallacies,' 1877. 12. 'Before the Cross: a Book of Devout Meditation,' 1878. 13. 'The Bond of Peace: a Message to the Church,' 1878. 14. 'Short Chapters on Buddhism, past and present,' 1883. 15. 'A Message to the Nineteenth Century,' 1887, a work on Anglo-Israelism.

[A. T. Edwards's *A Consecrated Life*, memoir of Bishop Titcomb, 1887, with a portrait; *Church Portrait Journal*, 1880, i. 61-4, with a portrait; *Times*, 4 April 1887 p. 9, 5 April p. 9; *Men of the Time*, 1887, p. 996.] G. C. B.

**TITE, SIR WILLIAM** (1798-1873), architect, born in February 1798 in the parish of St. Bartholomew the Great, London, was the son of Arthur Tite, a Russia merchant, by his wife Anne, daughter of John Elgie. William was educated at a day-school in Tower Street, afterwards at Hackney, and became a pupil of David Laing (1774-1856) [q. v.], architect of the custom-house. From 1817 to 1820 he assisted Laing in rebuilding the body of the church of St. Dunstan-in-the-East, and in compiling its history; this was published in 1818. After failing in several competitions he obtained a commission to build the Scottish church, Regent Square, for Edward Irving, in 1827-8 (*HAIR, Regent Square*, 1898, p. 50). In 1832 he designed the Golden Cross Hotel, West Strand, and in 1837-8 the London and Westminster Bank, Lothbury, in conjunction with Charles Robert Cockerell [q. v.]. His most important work was the rebuilding of the Royal Exchange. At the first open competition in 1840 he was not among the successful candidates; but when the three selected designs were found to be unsuitable, the principle of open competition was abandoned, and five architects were invited to send in designs, of whom Tite was one. Sir Charles Barry [q. v.], Joseph Gwilt [q. v.], and Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.] declining to compete, only C. R. Cockerell and Tite were

left in the field, and Tite's design was chosen. The building was completed in three years, at the cost of 150,000*l.*, and was opened by Queen Victoria on 28 Oct. 1844.

Tite was largely employed in the valuation, purchase, and sale of land for railways, and designed many of the important early railway stations, including the termini of the London and South-Western railway at Vauxhall (Nine Elms) and Southampton; the terminus at Blackwall, 1840; the citadel station at Carlisle, 1847-8; most of the stations on the Caledonian and Scottish Central railways, including Edinburgh, 1847-8; Chiswick, 1849; Windsor, 1850; the stations on the Exeter and Yeovil railway, and on the line from Havre to Paris. Tite planned the Woking cemetery in 1853-4. In 1854-6 he built Gresham House, Old Broad Street, on the site of the old excise office; in 1857 Messrs. Tapling & Co.'s warehouse, Gresham Street; in 1858-9 a memorial church, in the Byzantine style, at Gerrard's Cross, Buckinghamshire (*Builder*, 1859, xvii. 588, 616).

After a serious illness, followed by a journey to Italy in 1851-2, Tite gradually abandoned active professional work, but he had many other interests and occupations. In 1838 he was elected president of the Architectural Society, which was merged in the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1842. He was president of the Institute from 1861 to 1863 and from 1867 to 1870. He contested Barnstaple, in the liberal interest, without success in August 1854, but he was elected member for Bath in 1855, and continued to represent that city without interruption till his death. In parliament he strenuously resisted the proposed introduction by Sir George Gilbert Scott [q. v.] of the Gothic style in the new foreign office and other public buildings adjoining the treasury. As a member of the metropolitan board of works he was largely concerned in the construction of the Thames Embankment. He was a director of the London and Westminster Bank, and a member of the select committee appointed to report on the bank charter in 1856. He was a magistrate for the counties of Middlesex and Somerset, and was a governor of Dulwich College and of St. Thomas's Hospital. He was knighted in 1869, and in 1870 was made a companion of the Bath.

Tite was also well known as an antiquary and collector of books, manuscripts, and works of art. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1835, and of the Society of Antiquaries in 1839, and was president of the Cambridge Society in 1866. From 1824 to 1869 he was honorary secretary of the London Institution, Finsbury Circus. He

published a descriptive catalogue of the antiquities found in the excavations at the new Royal Exchange, 1848, and several of his papers and addresses were privately printed. He was a good linguist, and had an extensive knowledge of English literature. He was a munificent contributor to funds raised for charitable and educational purposes, and founded the Tite scholarship in the City of London School. He died without issue at Torquay on 20 April 1873, and was buried in Norwood cemetery.

In 1832 Tite married Emily, daughter of John Curtis of Herne Hill, Surrey, who survived him. His personal property was sworn under 400,000*l*. His valuable library, consisting chiefly of early English books, biblical and liturgical rarities, and historical autographs, was sold at Sotheby's after his death.

A portrait of Tite as a young man by Renton, and a bust by William Theed, 1870, are at the London Institution. A copy of Theed's bust and a portrait painted by J. P. Knight, R.A., are at the Institute of British Architects. There is a marble bust of Tite in the Guildhall, Bath.

[Papers read at the Royal Institute of British Architects, 1873-4, pp. 209-12; Dict. of Architecture; Times, 22 April 1873; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Builder, 3 May 1873.] C. D.

**TITIENS** (correctly **TIETJENS**), **TERESA CAROLINE JOHANNA** (1831-1877), operatic singer, born of Hungarian parents at Hamburg on 17 July 1831 (**RIEMANN**, *Dict. of Music*), was musically educated in her native town. Her voice was a soprano of singular sweetness and power, and in 1849 she made a successful *début* at Hamburg in the title part of 'Lucrezia Borgia.' From that year until 1856 she sang principally at Frankfort and Vienna, where she was engaged for Benjamin Lumley [q. v.] of Her Majesty's Theatre for the season of 1858. It is said to have been due to Lumley that her name was simplified to Titens. On 13 April 1858 she appeared at Her Majesty's as Valentine in 'Les Huguenots,' with much success (Cox, *Musical Recollections*, ii. 318). Titens's success in England induced her to make her home there. She ultimately became a naturalised British subject. For years she sang at Her Majesty's and Drury Lane under Mapleson and E. T. Smith, and also at Covent Garden and, later, at the Haymarket. Her best parts included Lucrezia, Semiramide, Countess Almaviva, Medea in Cherubini's opera of that name, and Lenora in Beethoven's 'Fidelio,' though in this last her triumph was vocal, since her figure was unsuited to the part. She also sang Ortrud in 'Lohengrin.'

As a singer of sacred music Titens was no less successful than as an opera singer, and her services for the provincial and Handel festivals were in continual demand. In 1863 she visited Paris, and during 1876 America. At the end of the last year she was accorded at the Albert Hall, London, her last benefit. In May 1877 she made as Lucrezia her last appearance on the stage, her health at that time being very weak. She died on 3 Oct. 1877, and was buried at Kensal Green.

[Musical Times, 1877, p. 534; Musical Opinion, September 1892; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians.] R. H. L.

**TITLEY, WALTER** (1700-1768), envoy-extraordinary at Copenhagen, born in 1700, was son of Abraham Titley, a Staffordshire man. He was admitted a king's scholar at Westminster in 1714, and was three years later elected to Cambridge. While at Westminster he acted as 'help' to Osborn Atterbury, son of Francis Atterbury [q. v.], bishop of Rochester, and was afterwards his tutor. From Trinity College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. in 1722 and M.A. in 1726. He laid down a regular plan of life, which was approximately carried out. The first thirty years were to be given to study, the next thirty to public business, and after the age of sixty study was to be resumed. Having entered the diplomatic service, he became secretary of the British embassy at Turin. On 3 Jan. 1728-9 he was selected to act as chargé d'affaires at Copenhagen in the absence of Lord Glenorchy, and on 3 Nov. 1730 was named envoy-extraordinary. In 1733 Richard Bentley (1662-1742) [q. v.], master of Trinity, appointed him to the physic-fellowship at that college. Titley resigned his diplomatic position to accept it, but had become so attached to his life at Copenhagen that he was unable to leave it. He accordingly resumed his post, and held it for the remainder of his life. On his application in 1761, the king of Denmark agreed to order the seizure and extradition of deserters from the British army and navy, on condition of a similar service being performed for him in England. Two years later, in 1763, Titley was, on the ground of age and infirmity, granted an assistant. He died at Copenhagen, greatly respected and lamented, in February 1768. He bequeathed 1,000*l*. each to Westminster school, Trinity College, and the university of Cambridge. Part of the last bequest was to be devoted to buildings.

Titley wrote an 'Imitation' in English of the second ode of the third book of Horace, which was much admired by Bentley, who



parodied it (CROKER, *Boswell*, iv. 24). Both imitation and parody are printed in Monk's 'Life of Bentley.' Some of his Latin verses are contained in 'Reliquiæ Galeanæ.' The poem 'Laterna Megalographica,' included in Vincent Bourne's 'Works' (1772), is also attributed to Titley.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon.; Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5882; Bishop Newton's Life, prefixed to Works, p. 15; Home Office Papers, 1760-5. ed. Redington, pp. 62, 301-2; Monk's Life of Bentley, 2nd ed. ii. 173-4, 309; Pickering's edition of Bourne's Works, pref. p. xi; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.]

G. LE G. N.

**TITUS, SILIUS** (1623?-1704), politician, born about 1623, was son of Silius Titus of Bushey, Hertfordshire. His family is said to have been of Italian origin. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 16 March 1638, aged 15, and was admitted a student of the Middle Temple in 1639 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* i. 1490; WOOD, *Athenæ*, iv. 623). Titus took up arms for the parliament at the opening of the civil war, became a captain in the regiment of Colonel Ayloffe, and took part in the siege of Donnington Castle in October 1644 (CLUTTERBUCK, *Hertfordshire*, i. 344; KINGSTON, *Civil War in Hertfordshire*, p. 124). He never served in the new model. On 4 June 1647 Titus, who seems to have been in attendance upon Charles I at Holdenby, brought the House of Commons the news of Joyce's seizure of the king, and was rewarded by a gratuity of 50*l.* His name appears in the list of the king's household in the Isle of Wight which was approved by the commons on 20 Nov. 1647 (*Commons' Journals*, v. 198, 364). By this time Titus, who was a strong presbyterian, had also become an ardent royalist, and devoted himself to contriving schemes for the king's escape. On 6 April 1648 Cromwell warned Colonel Hammond that Titus was not to be trusted, and about a fortnight later Hammond expelled him from Carisbrook. Titus, however, remained in the island, corresponding with the king, and devising fresh plans for his escape. In September 1648, when the Newport treaty came into force, he was once more allowed to attend the king, and appears to have remained with him till his seizure by the army in November (HILLIER, *King Charles in the Isle of Wight*, 1852, pp. 108, 116, 250; the fifteen letters which Charles wrote to Titus are printed in this volume).

In December 1649 Titus was sent to Jersey as the agent of the English presbyterians, bearing an address setting forth the

policy they wished him to pursue. The discovery of this intrigue by the government prevented his return to England, but the presbyterians commissioned Titus, with Major-general Massey and three others, to represent their opinions in the negotiations carried on at Breda between Charles and the commissioners of Scotland (*ib.* pp. 321-324; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 585, 593; *State Trials*, v. 43). Thanks to the orthodoxy of his religious and political views, Titus was allowed by the Scots to be one of the king's bedchamber when Charles II came to Scotland (WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, p. 177). Charles sent him to France in the spring of 1651 to carry to Henrietta Maria the proposals for the king's marriage with the Marquis of Argyll's daughter (HILLIER, p. 325). After the overthrow of the royalist cause at Worcester, Titus appears to have attached himself to George Villiers, second duke of Buckingham [q. v.], and is described as Buckingham's agent in his intrigues with the presbyterians, levellers, and other English malcontents (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 146, iii. 109, 114). Discouraged by the defeat of the royalist cause, he applied himself to Cromwell, asking leave to return to England, and promising not to act against the government (20 Nov. 1654); but his request was not granted (THURLOE, ii. 720). A year later, 16 Nov. 1655, Charles wrote to Titus thanking him for his services (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 66). In October 1656 Titus, who uses the pseudonym of 'Jennings,' became one of Clarendon's correspondents, and was the chief intermediary between the royalists and the levellers. Colonel Edward Sexby [q. v.] was his intimate friend; he assisted him in concerting a rising against Cromwell, and kept Clarendon well informed of the plots for the Protector's assassination. It is possible that he had a hand in the composition of 'Killing no Murder,' though he did not as yet lay claim to its authorship (*ib.* pp. 189, 384, 397). Titus was specially active in concerting the royalist insurrection of August 1659 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. vi. 196).

Titus sat in the Convention parliament as member for Ludgershall (31 July 1660), distinguishing himself by his zeal against the regicides, and by proposing the disinterment of Cromwell, Ireton, and Bradshaw (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxiii. 16, 38, 42, 50, 56, 80). That assembly voted him 3,000*l.*, chargeable on the excise, as a reward for his eminent services to the royal cause (*ib.* xxiii. 58, 77). It is doubtful, however, whether this sum was ever paid him (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-2, pp. 172, 284).

But on 31 May 1661 Titus, who is described as groom of the bedchamber, was made keeper of Deal Castle (*ib.* 1660-1, p. 598). In 1666, during the Dutch war, he was captain of a company in the lord-admiral's regiment of foot (2 July) and colonel of a regiment of Kentish militia (*ib.* 1665-6, pp. 280, 487, 510). On 3 Feb. 1670 he was returned to parliament for Loswithiel, in February 1679 for Hertfordshire, in August 1679 and in February 1681 for Huntingdonshire. During the excitement of the popish plot and the exclusion bill Titus became one of the leaders of the House of Commons. He was one of the first to attack Danby (GREY, *Debates*, vi. 352, 362, vii. 135), urged the removal of Lauderdale from the king's councils, and in 1680 that of Halifax (*ib.* vii. 196, viii. 22, 282). No one believed more entirely in the plot or was more eager against papists. He was one of the managers of Lord Stafford's trial, and did not hesitate to denounce the judges when they showed any doubts of the evidence for the plot or discouraged protestant petitioners. Titus was not eloquent, but he was a vigorous speaker with a gift of humorous illustration which made his speeches effective. Lawrence Hyde, who was incapable of jesting himself, once complained that Titus had made the house sport, to which Titus retorted that things were not necessarily serious because they were dull. A good specimen of his style is the speech on moderation in dealing with papists, which called forth Hyde's criticism (GREY, vii. 400). But his most famous speech was against the limitation which Charles offered to impose upon a catholic sovereign, rather than pass the bill for excluding his brother from the throne. Titus argued with great effect that when a sovereign was once upon the throne, it would be practically impossible to maintain these restrictions. 'To accept of expedients to secure the protestant religion, after such a king had mounted the throne, would be as strange as if there were a lion in the lobby, and we should vote that we would rather secure ourselves by letting him in and chaining him than by keeping him out' (*ib.* viii. 279; CHANDLER, *Debates*, ii. 93). The illustration is versified in Bramston's 'Art of Politics' (1729).

After the dissolution of the parliament of 1681 Titus kept aloof from the conspiracies in which some of the whig leaders engaged, though in July 1683, when the Rye House plot was discovered, it was rumoured that a warrant was out against him (LUTTRELL, *Diary*, i. 266). Five years later, when James II was striving to win over the non-

conformists, Titus was one of the persons to whom he applied. He approved of the repeal of the penal laws, but by February 1688 declared that he would have no more to do with James, and that he was convinced that the design of the government was to bring in popery (MACKINTOSH, *James II*, p. 210). Nevertheless on 6 July 1688 he accepted a seat in the privy council, allured, according to Macaulay, by the honour offered him and the hope of obtaining a large sum due to him from the crown (*Hist. of England*, i. 534, people's edit.) He was present at the last council meeting held by James after his return from Feversham, but he had no hesitation in transferring his allegiance to William (BRAMSTON, *Autobiography*, p. 340; *Diary of Henry, Earl of Clarendon*, ed. Singer, ii. 180, 228).

His compliance with James had destroyed his former popularity, but he succeeded in getting returned to the parliament of 1690 for Ludlow (LUTTRELL, *Diary*, ii. 311). His speeches had lost their effectiveness, but sometimes a flash of his old humour appeared in them. He was zealous for triennial parliaments, and urged the passing of the triennial bill, even though it had originated in the lords. At the same time he owned it was natural that the commons should dislike to have the lords prescribe to them times when to meet and when to be dissolved. 'St. Paul desired to be dissolved: but if any of his friends had set him a day, he would not have taken it well of them' (GREY, *Debates*, x. 373, cf. x. 298, 308). At the general election of 1695 Titus stood for Huntingdonshire, and his defeat then terminated his political career (LUTTRELL, iii. 544). He died in December 1704, and was buried at Bushey (LE NEVE, *Monumenta Anglicana*, 1700-15, p. 92). Titus left three daughters.

The grant of an addition to his coat-of-arms made to Titus in 1665 enumerates, among his services, that 'by his pen and practices against the then usurper, Oliver, he vigorously endeavoured the destruction of that tyrant and his government.' This probably refers to the fact that Titus claimed the authorship of 'Killing no Murder.' Evelyn in his 'Diary' under 2 April 1669 attributes the pamphlet to Titus. On the other hand, Titus, when referring to it in his correspondence with Clarendon at the time of its publication, makes no claim for himself (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 397). Moreover, Sexby before his death confessed to having written it (THURLOE, vi. 560), and internal evidence supports his statement. Titus, however, was very intimate with

Sexby, and may well have helped him in composing it.

Wood also attributes to Titus 'A seasonable speech made by a member of parliament in the House of Commons concerning the other House in March 1659,' reprinted in Morgan's *'Phoenix Britannicus,'* 1732, p. 167. In this case the attribution is probably correct, though it was assigned many years later to Anthony Ashley Cooper, first earl of Shaftesbury [q. v.] (CHRISTIE, *Life of Shaftesbury*, i. app. iv.)

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxonienses*, ed. Bliss, iv. 623; Clutterbuck's *Hertfordshire*, i. 342-5; Kingston's *Civil War in Hertfordshire*, 1894, p. 124; Hillier's *Charles I in the Isle of Wight*, 1852. The letters of Charles I to Titus, and other documents printed by Hillier, are in the British Museum, Egerton MS. 1533.] C. H. F.

**TOBIAS** (d. 726), bishop of Rochester, is said to have been a native of Kent and to have been educated at Dover and Canterbury. He 'was one of the scholarly ecclesiastics who had been trained in the great school at Canterbury' (BRIGHT, *Chapters of Early Church History*, 1897, p. 429). There he was a pupil of Theodore and Hadrian, and Bede describes him as 'a man of multifarious learning in the Latin, Greek, and Saxon tongues' (*Hist. Eccles.* v. 8, 23). He was consecrated ninth bishop of Rochester by Brihtwald in succession to Gebmund, who died probably in 696. The first genuine charter attested by him is dated 706; he was present at the council of Clovesho in 716, when King Wihtred promulgated his law against the alienation of church property (BRIGHT, pp. 430-1). He died in 726 and was buried in St. Paul's Church in St. Andrew's Cathedral at Rochester (THORPE, *Reg. Roffense*, p. 5; SHINDLER, *Registers of Rochester*, p. 64). Bale ascribes to him a book of homilies and Pits a book of letters; neither is known to be extant.

[Authorities cited; Leland's *Collectanea*; Bale's *Scriptt.* 1559, p. 90; Pits, p. 124; Baronius's *Annales Eccl.* 1762, xii. 364; Wilkins's *Concilia*; Fabricius's *Bibl. Lat. Medii Ævi*, vi. 768-9; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*; Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, i. 330; Bernard's *Cat. MSS. Angliæ*, i. 241; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ed. Hardy; Wright's *Biogr. Literaria*, i. 242; Haddan and Stubbs's *Councils*; Bishop Stubbs in *Dict. Christian Biogr.*] A. F. P.

**TOBIN, GEORGE** (1768-1838), rear-admiral, second son of James Tobin of Nevis in the West Indies, and elder brother of John Tobin [q. v.], was born at Salisbury on 13 Dec. 1768. He entered the navy in 1780 on board the *Namur*, in which he afterwards went out to the West Indies and was

present in the action of 12 April 1782. After the peace he was for some time in the *Bombay Castle*, guardship at Plymouth, in the *Leander* on the Halifax station, in the *Assistance*; and from 1788 to 1790 he made a voyage in a ship of the East India Company. On his return he was borne for a few weeks in the *Tremendous* during the Spanish armament, and on 22 Nov. he was made a lieutenant. During 1791-3 he was in the *Providence* with Captain William Bligh [q. v.] in the voyage to Tahiti and the West Indies, and on his return to England learned that by his absence he had escaped (as he then considered it) being appointed third lieutenant of the *Agamemnon* with Captain Horatio (afterwards Viscount) Nelson [q. v.], who, through his wife, was connected with Tobin's family. It seemed to him a much better thing to be appointed second lieutenant of the *Thetis* frigate with Captain Alexander Cochrane [q. v.] In the *Thetis* he remained. Some four years later, 12 July 1797, Nelson wrote: 'The time is past for doing anything for him. Had he been with me, he would long since have been a captain, and I should have liked it, as being most exceedingly pleased with him.'

Tobin was not made a commander till 12 July 1798. He was advanced to the rank of captain in the large promotion at the peace, 29 April 1802, and in September 1804 was appointed to the *Northumberland*, flagship of his old chief, Cochrane, off Ferrol and afterwards in the West Indies; in September 1805 he was moved into the *Princess Charlotte*, a 38-gun frigate, and in her, off Tobago, captured the French corvette *Cyane* after a very gallant resistance. After much convoy service Tobin, still in the same frigate (renamed *Andromache* in 1812), co-operated during 1813-14 with the army in the north of Spain and the west of France. In July 1814 the *Andromache* was paid off, and Tobin had no further service at sea. On 8 Dec. 1815 he was nominated a C.B., became a rear-admiral on 10 Jan. 1837, and died at Teignmouth on 10 April 1838. He married, in 1804, Dorothy, daughter of Captain Gordon Skelly of the navy, widow of Major William Duff of the 26th regiment, and by her had issue one son and one daughter.

[Marshall's *Roy. Nav. Biogr.* iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 629; *United Service Journal*, June 1838; *Gent. Mag.* 1838, ii. 100.] J. K. L.

**TOBIN, JOHN** (1770-1804), dramatist, author of 'The Honey Moon,' born at Salisbury on 28 Jan. 1770, was the son of James Tobin, a merchant, and his wife, born Webbe,

the daughter of a rich West India sugar planter. George Tobin [q. v.] was his elder brother. Another brother, James Webbe Tobin, an acquaintance of Lamb and Coleridge, was greatly respected at Nevis, where he died on 30 Oct. 1814 (*St. Christopher Gazette*, 4 Nov. 1814). About 1775 the father set out with his wife to Nevis in the West Indies. The children were left behind, and John was placed for a while under the care of Dr. Richard Mant, the father of the bishop, at Southampton. After the American war, James Tobin having returned to England and settled at Redland, near Bristol, John was sent to Bristol grammar school under Dr. Lee. In 1787 he left Bristol to be articled to a solicitor in Lincoln's Inn, and, some ten years later, upon his employer's death without a successor, he took over the practice in partnership with three other clerks in the office. Dissensions arose; and the arrangement broke down after causing much anxiety to Tobin, who eventually entered a new firm.

From 1789 Tobin had devoted all his spare time and energy to dramatic composition. His talent was essentially imitative, but he imitated now Sheridan, now the Elizabethans, and now Gay or Foote, with remarkable taste and ingenuity. Superior, however, as was his work to the leaden and mechanical dramas produced at the close of the last century, Tobin approached the managers no fewer than thirteen times with different pieces without success. One of them, 'The Faro Table,' was provisionally accepted by Sheridan, but rejected 'upon consideration.' The manager of Drury Lane dallied in a similar manner with his picturesque drama 'The Curfew.' In 1800 his 'School for Authors,' which afterwards achieved a striking success, was rejected, and it was not until April 1803 that he had the satisfaction (due to the good opinion of Munden) of seeing a piece of his own on the boards, an early and insignificant farce, 'All's Fair in Love,' which was speedily forgotten. In 1804, having submitted his fourteenth production, a romantic play in blank verse called 'The Honey Moon,' to the management at Drury Lane (it had failed to win acceptance at Covent Garden), he left his rooms near the Temple and the neighbourhood of the theatres with philosophic resignation, and went to recruit his health in Cornwall. He came to the conclusion that editing Shakespeare would be a less arduous occupation than combating the obduracy of managers, and he began collecting materials. He was almost delirious with joy on hearing that 'The Honey Moon' had been accepted;

but in the meantime alarming symptoms of consumption had manifested themselves. He was told that to save his life he must winter in the West Indies. He set sail accordingly on 7 Dec. 1804, but died the first day out. The ship put back, and he was buried in the little churchyard of Cove, near Cork, where the remains of Charles Wolfe, author of the 'Burial of Sir John Moore,' were laid nineteen years later (for epitaph see *Gent. Mag.* 1815, i. 178). Tobin was unmarried.

'The Honey Moon' was given at Drury Lane on 31 Jan. 1805, with Elliston and Bannister in the leading rôles, and proved a decided success. It remained a favourite on the English stage for twenty years. But its merits are comparative only, the author having the same mistaken idea as Charles Lamb, that the drama of Shakespeare and Fletcher was a thing for laborious imitation after the lapse of two centuries. Hazlitt thought the plot owed much to the 'Taming of the Shrew;' Genest detected reminiscences of Massinger and other Elizabethans. Tobin really excelled at light comedies and stage lyrics. After his premature death, his rejected pieces of past years were eagerly sought after by the managers.

Tobin's works, all posthumous, were:

1. 'The Honey Moon: a comedy' (five acts, mainly verse), London, 1805, 8vo; New York, 1807; frequently reprinted, translated by Charles Nodier as 'La Lune de Miel' in 'Chefs d'œuvres des Théâtres Étrangers,' 1822.
2. 'The Curfew: a play' (in five acts, prose and verse), London, 1807, 8vo; 7th edit. 1807. It was produced at Drury Lane on 19 Feb. 1807, and would have run longer than twenty nights but for Sheridan's anxiety to avoid the obligation of a benefit for Tobin's relatives (see GENEST, viii. 35-8, where a good abstract is given).
3. 'The School for Authors: a comedy' (in three acts, prose), London, 1808, 8vo. Based on 'The Connoisseur,' one of Marmontel's tales, this amusing and well-constructed little play owes something to 'The Patron' of Foote, and a little perhaps also to 'The Critic.' Happy, if not original, the part of Diaper, the sensitive author, afforded a triumph to Munden when he created the rôle at Covent Garden on 5 Dec. 1808.
4. 'The Faro Table; or the Guardians: a comedy,' London, 1816, 8vo. This was given at Drury Lane on 5 Nov. 1816, or nearly twenty years after it had been written, when the manners it satirises were already passing away; it was not a success. Several of Tobin's unpublished dramas were published in one volume in 1820; among them 'The Gypsy of Madrid,' after the 'Gitanilla'

of De Solis (TICKNOR, *Spanish Lit.* 1863, p. 430 n.), 'The Indians,' and two light operas, 'Yours or Mine' and 'The Fisherman.' Among other pieces by him, apparently no longer extant, are mentioned 'The Reconciliation,' 'The Undertaker,' and 'Attraction.'

[Memoirs of John Tobin, author of 'The Honey Moon,' with a Selection from his Unpublished Writings, by Miss [Elizabeth Ogilvy] Benger, London, 1820, 8vo; English Cyclopædia, Biography; Baker's *Biographia Dramatica*; Genest's *Hist. of the English Stage*; Era Almanack, 1874; Memoirs of J. S. Munden, 1844, p. 139; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. i. 248, 314; Hazlitt's *Lectures on Dramatic Literature*, 1821, p. 316; Lamb's *Letters*, 1888, i. 205, 231, 293; Blackwood's *Magazine*, ix. 285; Allibone's *Dict. of English Literature*.] T. S.

TOCLIVE, RICHARD (d. 1188), bishop of Winchester. [See RICHARD OF ILCHES-TER.]

TOD, JAMES (1782-1835), colonel, Indian diplomatist, born at Islington on 20 March 1782, was the son of James Tod (b. 1745), and Mary, the daughter of Andrew Heatly, a Scotsman, settled in Rhode Island. In 1798 his uncle, Patrick Heatly, procured him an East Indian cadetship, and, after a course of instruction at Woolwich, he proceeded (March 1799) to Bengal, where he was posted to the 2nd European regiment, his commission bearing date 9 Jan. 1800. Volunteering for service with Lord Wellesley's projected expedition to the Moluccas, he served for a short time with the marines on board the *Mornington*. Appointed on 29 May 1800 lieutenant in the 14th Bengal infantry, he went up country; and in 1801, when stationed at Delhi, was ordered to survey an old canal in the neighbourhood. In 1805 he was attached to the escort sent with Græme Mercer, envoy and resident at Sindhia's court. While travelling with the maharaja's camp, and afterwards from 1812 to 1817 when it remained at Gwalior, he was constantly engaged either in surveying or in collecting topographical information. In 1815 he submitted a map to the governor-general (Lord Hastings), in which for the first time the term 'Central India' was applied to the collection of native states now under the Central India agency. Rajputana was also included in the area of his researches. 'Though I never,' he wrote, 'penetrated personally further into the heart of the Indian desert than Mundore . . . my parties of discovery have traversed it in every direction, adding to their journals of routes living testimonies of their accuracy, and

bringing to me natives of every *t'hul* from Bhutnair to Omurkote and from Aboo to Arore. The journals of all these routes, with others from Central and Western India, form eleven moderate-sized folio volumes' (*Annals of Rajasthan*, ii. 289). Most of his extra salary was spent in paying his native explorers. In October 1813 he was promoted captain, with command of the resident's escort; and in October 1815 the resident, Richard Strachey, nominated him second assistant.

When Lord Hastings, in 1817, began operations against the Pindharis, Tod's local knowledge became invaluable. He had already sent in reports on the Pindharis and plans of a campaign, and on volunteering for service was sent to Rowtah in Haraoti, where he organised and superintended an intelligence department, which in the governor-general's opinion 'materially contributed to the success of the campaign.' He also induced the regent of Kotah to capture and surrender to the British officers the wives and children of the leading Pindhari chiefs.

In 1818, after the chiefs of Rajputana had accepted the protective alliance offered to them, Tod was appointed by the governor-general political agent in the western Rajput states, and was so successful in his efforts to restore peace and confidence that within less than a year some three hundred deserted towns and villages were repeopled, trade revived, and, in spite of the abolition of transit duties and the reduction of frontier customs, the state revenue had reached an amount never before known. During the next five years Tod earned the respect of both the chiefs and the people; and was able to rescue more than one princely family, including that of the ranas of Udaipur, from the destitution to which they had been reduced by Mahratta raiders. Bishop Heber, who travelled through Rajputana in February 1825, was told that the country had never known prosperity till Tod came, and that every one, rich or poor, except thieves or Pindharis, loved him. 'His misfortune,' Heber added, 'was that, in consequence of favouring native princes so much, the government of Calcutta were led to suspect him of corruption, and consequently to narrow his powers and associate other officers with him in his trust, till he was disgusted and resigned his place.' They are now,' said Heber, 'satisfied, I believe, that their suspicions were groundless.' But ill-health was the reason assigned for Tod's retirement in June 1822, though it did not prevent his journeying to Bombay by the circuitous route described



in the volume of 'Travels in Western India,' published after his death.

He left Bombay for England in February 1823, and never returned. The remainder of his life was mostly spent in arranging and publishing the immense mass of materials amassed during his Indian career. He also acted for a time as librarian to the Royal Asiatic Society, before which he read several papers on his favourite subjects. On 1 May 1824 he was gazetted major, on 2 June 1826, lieutenant-colonel, being retransferred to the 2nd European infantry, and on 28 June 1825, he retired from the service.

Thenceforth he lived much on the continent, and in 1827 visited Count de Boigne, Sindhia's old general at Chambéri. In September 1835 he purchased a house in Regent's Park, and on 16 Nov. following, while transacting business at his banker's in Lombard Street, was stricken with apoplexy, from which he never recovered. He died on 17 Nov. 1835, aged 53. On 16 Nov. 1826 he married the daughter of Dr. Clutterbuck, a London physician, by whom he had two sons and a daughter.

Tod published, besides archæological papers in the Royal Asiatic Society's 'Transactions' and a paper on the politics of Western India, appended to the report of the House of Commons committee on Indian affairs, 1833: 1. 'Annals and Antiquities of Rajasthan, or the Central and Western Rajpoot States of India,' London, 1829-32, 2 vols. 4to; a second edition was published at Madras in 1873, and a popular edition at Calcutta, s.d. 2. 'Travels in Western India, embracing a Visit to the Sacred Mounts of the Jains,' London, 1839, 4to, with an anonymous memoir of Tod.

[Tod's works cited above; R. A. S. Journal, vol. iii. p. lxi (1836); Asiatic Journal, 1836, p. 165.] S. W.

**TODD, ALPHEUS** (1821-1884), librarian of the parliament of Canada, son of Henry Cooke Todd, was born in London on 30 July 1821, and went with his family to Canada in 1833. He produced an 'Engraved Plan of the city of Toronto' in 1834, was employed on the staff of the House of Assembly of Upper Canada, and in 1836 became assistant librarian to the house. In 1840, four years before the publication of May's well-known treatise, he compiled a manual of parliamentary practice for the use of the legislature, which he issued under the title of 'The Practice and Privileges of the two Houses of Parliament,' Toronto, small 8vo. This was formally adopted for the use of the members, and the cost of production defrayed out of the public funds.

Upon the union of the two provinces of Canada in 1841 Todd was made assistant librarian to the legislative assembly, in 1854 succeeded Dr. Winder as principal librarian, and subsequently was appointed constitutional adviser to both houses of legislature. In 1856 he was sent to Europe to spend 10,000*l.* on books for the library. He printed at Ottawa in 1866 'Brief Suggestions in regard to the Formation of Local Governments for Upper and Lower Canada, in connection with a Federal Union of the British North American Provinces.' After the provinces of Canada and North America were federated in 1867, Todd was appointed librarian at Ottawa to the parliament of the Dominion, an office which he retained up to the time of his death. The library grew with him; he was a zealous and efficient custodian, as well as a diligent compiler of catalogues and indexes. In 1867 appeared the first volume of his well-known work 'On Parliamentary Government in England: its Origin, Development, and Practical Operation,' described in the 'Edinburgh Review' as 'one of the most useful and complete books which has ever appeared on the practical operation of the British constitution' (April 1867, p. 578). The second volume came out in 1869. A second edition, edited by the writer's son, A. H. Todd, was published in 1887-9, and a 'new edition, abridged and revised by [Sir] Spencer Walpole,' in 1892, 2 vols. In the opinion of Sir William Anson, 'of books dealing with the subject [of constitutional law] in its entirety, I have found the fullest and most serviceable to be the work of Mr. Alpheus Todd' (*Law and Custom of the Constitution*, 1892, vol. ii. pref. p. vii). A German translation by R. Assmann appeared in 1869-1871, and one in Italian in 1884. In 1878 he wrote a pamphlet 'On the Position of a Constitutional Governor under responsible Government,' a forerunner of his treatise on 'Parliamentary Government in the British Colonies,' 1880, of which the second edition, edited by his son (A. H. Todd), appeared in 1894. In 1881 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the university of Queen's College, Kingston, and was also created C.M.G. by Queen Victoria.

Todd had a strong bent towards biblical and theological study. In 1837 he entered the ministry of the newly constituted 'Catholic Apostolic Church.' He engaged in church work with so much earnestness that at one time he resolved to retire from his secular employment, but was dissuaded by the authorities of his church. For ten years before his death he was in charge of the apostolic congregation at Ottawa. He died

suddenly at Ottawa on 21 Jan. 1884, leaving four sons and a daughter.

[Rose's *Cyclopædia of Canadian Biogr.* 1886; Morgan's *Dominion Ann. Register* for 1884, pp. 247-8; Appleton's *Cyclopædia of American Biogr.* vi. 125; Times, 7 Feb. 1884; Toronto Weekly Mail, 24 Jan. 1884; Toronto Globe, 23 Jan. 1884; Bourinot's *Intellectual Development of the Canadian People*, 1881, p. 113; Morgan's *Bibl. Canad.* 1867, p. 373; P. Gagnon's *Essai de Bibliographie Canadienne*, Quebec, 1895.] H. R. T.

**TODD, ELLIOTT D'ARCY** (1808-1845), British resident at Herat, third and youngest son of Fryer Todd, accountant, Chancery Lane, a Yorkshire gentleman of good family, and originally of good fortune, was born in Bury Street, St. James's, London, on 28 Jan. 1808. His mother was Mary Evans, the 'Mary' of Samuel Taylor Coleridge [q. v.] His father lost his fortune by speculation, the home was broken up, and Elliott D'Arcy Todd, when three years old, was consigned to the care of his maternal uncle, William Evans, of the East India Company's home establishment. He was educated at Ware and in London, and entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe in 1822.

Todd received a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery on 18 Dec. 1823, landed at Calcutta on 22 May 1824, and was stationed at the artillery headquarters at Dum Dum until the rainy season of 1825, when he was posted to the 4th company 3rd battalion of foot artillery at Cawnpore. He went with his company to join Lord Combermere's army of thirty thousand men for the second siege of Bhartpur. When the place was carried by assault on 18 Jan. 1826, Todd received a share of the prize money, and the same year he was posted to the 1st troop 2nd brigade of the horse artillery; but, on promotion to be first lieutenant on 28 Sept. 1827, he reverted to the foot artillery. Having made an earnest request to serve in the horse artillery, he was posted in 1828 to a troop at Muttra. In January 1829 he went to Karnal, where bad health compelled him to go on sick leave to the hills, whither he was accompanied by his friend, James Abbott, of the artillery.

On 2 March 1831 Todd was transferred to the 1st troop 1st brigade horse artillery. He studied Persian with such assiduity and success that the Indian government, who, among their efforts to enable the shah of Persia to maintain his independence, had decided in 1833 to send British officers to instruct the Persian army in drill and discipline, selected Todd to serve with the disci-

plined troops in Persia under Major Pasmore's command, and to be instructor in artillery. He embarked in the Cavendish Bentinck at Calcutta on 7 Aug., taking with him a model of the field gun and carriage and ammunition wagon of the royal artillery pattern. He arrived at Teheran on 28 March 1834. He had little to do the first year, owing to the difficulty of getting his duties and responsibilities defined by the prime minister. After the death of Fattah Ali and the accession of Muhammad Shah, a firman was issued placing all matters connected with artillery in Todd's hands.

In 1834, during a journey from Shiraz to Bushire, he was robbed, being stripped of everything, and carried a prisoner to the hills, but was subsequently released. He took great pains in drilling the Irak and part of the Azerbyan artillery at Teheran, and received from the shah the decoration of the second class of the order of the Lion and Sun. Sir Henry Ellis [q. v.], British minister at Teheran, was much impressed by a lengthy paper written by Todd on Sir Alexander Burnes's 'Military Memoir on the Countries between the Caspian and the Indus,' in which the opinions and reasoning of the traveller were somewhat roughly handled. Ellis wrote to Lord Auckland, the governor-general, urging the necessity of a political agent at Kabul, and recommending Todd for the appointment—'a most intelligent, clear-headed young man; he has given much attention to the question of the possible invasion of India from the north-west; he is fully alive to and well acquainted with the views and designs of Russia; in short, I know of no one whom I could myself employ with more confidence' (letter dated 3 Jan. 1836).

In the autumn of 1836 Todd was at Tabriz as military secretary to Major-general Sir Henry Lindesay Bethune [q. v.], commanding the Persian legion disciplined by British officers, but when Bethune declined to accompany the shah's troops beyond Khorasan and returned to Teheran, Todd was sent, in January 1837, by John McNeill (1795-1883) [q. v.], British minister, to proceed by the shores of the Caspian, Ghilan, and Rudbar, to Kazvin, and thence to Teheran. For his report on this route he received a complimentary letter from Lord Palmerston. He was granted the local rank of major while employed on particular service in Persia (*London Gazette*, 2 June 1837). In March 1838 Todd accompanied the British minister to the Persian camp before Herat, where he arrived on 6 April. His report on and map of the journey were sent to the foreign office. Todd was employed by McNeill to negotiate

with the Heratees, and, as it was the first time a British officer had appeared in Herat in full uniform, 'a vast crowd went out to gaze at him.' The negotiations failed, and in May Todd was made the bearer of despatches from McNeill to Lord Auckland, informing him of the condition of affairs. He travelled as an Englishman, but in Afghan dress and without baggage, and his route was by Kandahar, Kabul, and Peshawar. He arrived at Simla on 20 July, having accomplished the ride in sixty days.

On 1 Oct. 1838 Todd was appointed political assistant and military secretary to William Hay Macnaghten [q. v.], the British envoy and minister to Shah Shuja. He was promoted to be brevet captain on 18 Dec. 1838. He arrived with Sir John Keane's army at Kandahar in April 1839. Eldred Pottinger [q. v.] was the political agent at Herat, but it was decided to send Todd on a special mission to negotiate a treaty with Shah Kamran (*London Gazette*, 30 Aug. 1839). Todd took with him as his assistant Brevet Captain James Abbott of the Bengal artillery. The mission left Kandahar in June, and arrived at Herat on 25 July. A treaty was concluded with the Shah Kamran, by which he was allowed twenty-five thousand rupees a month on certain conditions, one of which was that he should hold no intercourse with Persia without the knowledge and consent of the British envoy.

After Pottinger's departure for Kabul in September 1839 things went on smoothly at Herat for some months. One of the objects of the mission was to do all that was possible to stop the traffic in slaves by the Central Asia tribes. In this traffic Yar Muhammad Kamran's minister, the khan of Khiva, and the Turkoman tribes towards the Caspian were the chief participants. In December 1839 Todd, on his own responsibility, sent Abbott on a friendly mission to the khan of Khiva to mediate between him and the Russians who were advancing on Khiva, and to negotiate for the release of the Russian captives in slavery. Todd's action was approved.

Early in April 1840 Todd received, through the British chargé d'affaires at Erzeroum, whither the Persian captain had temporarily withdrawn, a letter which the wazir, Yar Muhammad, had written in January in the name of Shah Kamran to the Persian Shah Muhammad; Kamran herein declared himself the faithful servant of the Persian monarch, and stated that he merely tolerated the presence of the British envoy at Herat from motives of expediency. Kamran and his people had been saved from starvation by

British aid, and had received over ten lacs of rupees from the Indian government. The act of treachery was, however, pardoned by the governor-general.

On 27 Jan. 1841 Todd was formally gazetted political agent at Herat. From the time of his first arrival at Herat in 1839 he had desired to introduce into Herat a contingent of Indian troops under British officers. Early in 1841 Kamran and his minister proposed to agree to their introduction on condition that 20,000*l.* was paid down and the monthly subsidy increased. It soon, however, became clear to Todd that Yar Muhammad and his master had no intention of admitting any contingent into Herat, and that the money would be expended in intrigues against the British. He therefore refused to pay the amount, and also stopped the monthly subsidy. Yar Muhammad declared that either the money must be paid or the mission must leave Herat. After submitting to every indignity short of personal violence, Todd withdrew the mission on 9 Feb. 1841 to Kandahar, without having received definite instructions to do so.

Lord Auckland was so exasperated by the unauthorised withdrawal of the mission from Herat that, without waiting for Todd's explanations, Macnaghten was informed of the displeasure of the governor-general, and Todd was removed from the political department and ordered to join his regiment for military duty as a subaltern of artillery. Todd was stunned by this unjust treatment. Macnaghten wrote to comfort him that his 'conduct had been as admirable as that of Yar Mahomed had been flagitious. And so,' he added, 'I told the governor-general.' But Lord Auckland, who had written to Macnaghten, 'I am writhing in anger and bitterness at Major Todd's conduct at Herat,' was obdurate. Todd ceased to be political agent and military secretary to the envoy at Kabul on 24 March 1841, and gave over charge of the Herat political agency on 24 April, when he was posted to the 2nd company of the 2nd battalion of the Bengal artillery. Before joining he went in November to Calcutta, and had a personal interview with the governor-general, but without result. Todd received from Shah Shuja, the amir of Afghanistan, the second class of the order of the Durani Empire, in acknowledgment of his services in the affairs of that country, and he received permission to accept and wear the insignia both of this order and of the Royal Persian order of the Lion and Sun in the '*London Gazette*' of 26 March 1841.

Todd joined his regiment at Dum Dum in March 1842, having been appointed to com-

mand No. 9 light field battery on the 2nd of the previous month. He was promoted to be captain in the Bengal artillery on 13 May 1842. On 27 Sept. 1845 he was given the command of the 2nd troop of the 1st brigade of the horse artillery, in which he had served as a subaltern. His wife died on 9 Dec., and he hurried from her grave to join his troop at Ambala, and marched with it to take part in the first Sikh war. He fought gallantly at Mudki on 18 Dec., when the artillery bivouacked beside their guns in the battlefield. At sunset on 21 Dec. 1845 Todd's troop was ordered forward in the battle of Ferozshah. He placed himself in front of the troop, and was in the act of giving orders for the advance when his head was taken off by a round shot (*London Gazette*, 23 Feb. 1846). A medal and clasp awarded to him for the campaign was received by his family.

He married, on 22 Aug. 1843, Marian, eldest daughter of Surgeon Backshall Lane Sandham, of the 16th lancers.

A portrait of Todd, after Charles Grant, was engraved for the third volume of Major-general F. W. Stubbs's 'History of the Regiment of Bengal Artillery.'

[India Office Records; Despatches; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Kaye's Lives of Indian Officers, vol. ii.; Gilman's Life of Coleridge; Memorandum by Sir John Login; Gent. Mag. 1846; Stubbs's Hist. of the Bengal Artillery; Kaye's War in Afghanistan; Asiatic Journal, vol. xxviii-xxx.] R. H. V.

**TODD, HENRY JOHN** (1763-1845), editor of Milton and author, baptised at Burtford or Burtford, near Salisbury, on 13 Feb. 1763, was the son of the Rev. Henry Todd, curate of that parish from 1758 to 1765, and of Mary his wife (*Letters of Radcliffe and James*, Oxford Hist. Soc., p. 25). He was admitted a chorister of Magdalen College, Oxford, on 20 July 1771, and was educated in the college school. On 15 Oct. 1779 he matriculated from Magdalen and graduated B.A. thence on 20 Feb. 1784. Soon afterwards he became fellow-tutor and lecturer at Hertford College, whence he proceeded M.A. on 4 May 1786. In 1785 he was ordained deacon as curate at East Lockinge, Berkshire, and in 1787 he took priest's orders.

Todd was presented in 1787 by his aunts, the Misses Todd, to the perpetual curacy of St. John and St. Bridget, Beckermest, in Cumberland. Through the interest of his father's great friend, Bishop Horne, then dean of Canterbury, he was appointed to a minor canonry in Canterbury Cathedral, and was exempted from the necessity of residing on his living. He had always been industrious,

and his new position afforded him opportunities for the study of rare books and manuscripts. It also obtained for him the patronage of Archbishop Moore.

Through the influence of the archbishop, Todd held during 1791 and 1792, on the gift of the dean and chapter of Canterbury, the sinecure rectory of Orgarswick, and, on the nomination of the same patrons, he was vicar from 1792 to 1801 of Milton, near Canterbury. By 1792 he had become chaplain to Robert, eleventh viscount Kilmorey, and James, second earl of Fife. He was inducted on 9 Nov. 1801 to the rectory of All Hallows, Lombard Street (in the gift of the dean and chapter of Canterbury), which he retained until 1810. On receiving this advancement he took up his residence in London, was elected F.S.A. on 27 May 1802, and became domestic chaplain to John William, seventh earl of Bridgewater, on 5 April 1803.

The favour of this nobleman secured for Todd the living of Ivinghoe, Buckinghamshire, in December 1803, when he resigned his curacy of Beckermest. He became, on the nomination of the bishop of Rochester, rector (1803-5) of Woolwich (DRAKE, *Blackheath*, p. 165). Lord Bridgewater then bestowed on him the vicarage of Edlesbrough, Buckinghamshire, which he kept until 1807, and he is said to have been, on the same nomination, rector of Little Gaddesden in Hertfordshire for a short period in 1805. Todd had been for some time keeper of the manuscripts and records at Lambeth Palace, and by 1807 he was appointed chaplain and librarian to Archbishop Manners-Sutton, who in that year gave him the rectory of Coulsdon, and in 1812 appointed him to the vicarage of Addington, both in Surrey. In December 1812 Todd was created royal chaplain in ordinary (a position which he retained until his death), and in July 1818 he was appointed one of the six preachers in Canterbury Cathedral.

Todd vacated all these preferments, excepting the crown chaplaincy, on his appointment, in November 1820, by the Earl of Bridgewater to the valuable rectory of Settrington in Yorkshire, where he took up his residence. He was appointed by the archbishop, on 9 Jan. 1830, to the prebendal stall of Hushwaite in York Cathedral, and was installed, on the archbishop's gift, on 2 Nov. 1832 in the archdeaconry of Cleveland. He must by this time have been fairly well off, for Isaac Reed made him a legacy and Charles Dilly the publisher left him 500*l*. In May 1824 he became a member of the Royal Society of Literature; but

a pension offered to him by Lord Melbourne was declined. He retained his three Yorkshire preferments until his death at Settrington rectory on 24 Dec. 1845. He was buried in the chancel of his church, where a monument of plain white marble commemorates him; a stained-glass window was put by the clergy in the tower at the west end of the church. The epitaph also commemorates his wife, Anne Dixon, who died at Settrington rectory on 14 April 1844, aged 78. They left several daughters, the baptisms of whom, between 1792 and 1801, are printed in the 'Canterbury Cathedral Registers' (Harl. Soc.), pp. 39-41.

A miniature of the archdeacon was stealthily painted by a lady. From a sketch of him, taken in 1822, a painting was made by Joseph Smith and placed in Magdalen College school. A few years before his death he presented to the college his collection of books relating to Milton.

Todd possessed great industry with a retentive memory, and was devoted to literary study throughout his life. He edited in 1798 'Comus: a Mask by John Milton,' dedicated to Rev. F. H. Egerton, afterwards Earl of Bridgewater. This led to Todd's edition of 'Poetical Works of Milton,' 1801, 6 vols.; reprinted in 1809, 1826, 1842, and 1852. Incorporating the notes of Warton and others, it became the standard edition. The first volume was issued separately as 'Account of the Life and Writings of John Milton,' and it was republished, as modified by new information, in 1809 and 1826. It is a laborious but heavy piece of work, now superseded by Professor David Masson's monumental 'Life.' Professor Charles Dexter Cleveland based his 'Complete Concordance' to Milton's poems on Todd's verbal index, which he found full of mistakes. For the first edition the publishers paid Todd the sum of 200*l*. Todd's edition of 'The Works of Edmund Spenser' (1805, 8 vols.; reproduced in 1852 and 1866) was severely reviewed by Sir Walter Scott in the 'Edinburgh Review,' October 1805, pp. 203-17, and did not enhance Todd's reputation. He also edited 'Johnson's Dictionary of the English Language, with numerous corrections and the addition of several thousand words,' 1818, 4 vols. This edition was often reissued, and Latham's edition of 'Johnson's Dictionary' was founded on it.

Todd's original published works included: 1. 'Some Account of the Deans of Canterbury; with a catalogue of the MSS. in the Church Library,' 1793; the author afterwards printed an additional page of corrections. 2. 'Catalogue of Books, both manu-

script and printed, in the Library of Christ Church, Canterbury' [anon.], 1802; 160 copies printed not for sale. 3. 'Illustrations of Lives and Writings of Gower and Chaucer,' 1810. 4. 'Accomplishment of Prophecy in Jesus Christ: a Treatise by Dean Abbadie' (edited by Todd), 1810. 5. 'Catalogue of Manuscripts at Lambeth Palace,' 1812, one hundred copies for private circulation. 6. 'History of the College of Bonhommes at Ashridge,' 1812; 2nd ed. 1823; privately printed by the Earl of Bridgewater. 7. 'Original Sin, Free-will, and other Doctrines, as maintained by our Reformers,' 1818. 8. 'Vindication of our Authorised Translation and Translators of the Bible,' 1819; 2nd ed. 1834. 9. 'Observations on the Metrical Versions of the Psalms by Sternhold, Hopkins, and others,' 1822. 10. 'Memoirs of Bishop Brian Walton, with notices of his coadjutors on the London Polyglot Bible,' 1821, 2 vols.; the concluding labour 'of the years passed delightfully in Lambeth Library.' 11. 'Account of Greek MSS., chiefly Biblical, in the possession of the late Professor Carlyle, but the greater part now at Lambeth Palace' [1823], privately printed. 12. 'Hints to Medical Students on a Future Life' [anon.], York, 1823. 13. 'Prayers for Family Worship,' Malton [1825]. 14. 'Cranmer's Defence of the True and Catholick Doctrine of the Sacrament, with introduction vindicating his character from Lingard and others,' 1825. The vindication was published separately in 1826. 15. 'Reply to Lingard's Vindication of his History of England concerning Cranmer,' 1827. 16. 'Letter to Archbishop of Canterbury on the authorship of the Icon Basilike,' 1824; in reply to Christopher Wordsworth's treatise 'Who wrote Icon Basilike?' 1824. Wordsworth retorted to this pamphlet by Todd, and then came 17. 'Bishop Gauden, the author of the Icon Basilike, further shown in answer to Dr. Wordsworth,' 1829. 18. 'Of Confession, and Absolution, and the Secrecy of Confession,' 1828. 19. 'Life of Archbishop Cranmer,' 1831, 2 vols. 20. 'Collections relating to Benefices in the Archdeaconry of Cleveland,' 1833. 21. 'On Proposals for reviving Convocation,' 2nd ed. 1837. 22. 'Selections from Metrical Paraphrases on the Psalms, with Memoir,' 1839.

Todd was also the author of several sermons and charges. He contributed largely to Hasted's 'Kent' (1798 ed. vi. 192) and the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and wrote a preface to 'Bibliotheca Reediana,' 1807, the sale catalogue of Isaac Reed's library.

[Jefferson's Cumberland, ii. 18-19; Gent. Mag. 1844 i. 669, 1846 i. 322-4, 659; Nichols's



Illustr. of Lit. vi. 620, 681-6, vii. 54, 58-9; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 672, iii. 192; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 149, 195; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen Coll. i. 177-91, ii. 111-12; Literary Gazette, 1846, pp. 88-9.] W. P. C.

**TODD, HUGH** (1658?-1728), author, born at Blencow, Cumberland, about 1658, was son of Thomas Todd, rector of Hutton in the Forest in the same county, who was ejected by Cromwell's sequestrators and imprisoned at Carlisle (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, 1714, ii. 375). On 29 March 1672 he matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, graduating B.A. on 4 July 1677, and becoming taberdar of the college. In the following year, on 23 Dec., he was elected a fellow of University College, whence he proceeded M.A. on 2 July 1679, and accumulated the degrees of B.D. and D.D. on 12 Dec. 1692. In 1684 he became vicar of Kirkland in Cumberland, but resigned the charge on being installed a prebendary of the see of Carlisle on 4 Oct. 1685. In 1685 he was collated to the vicarage of Stanwix in the same county, which he resigned in 1688, on becoming rector of Arthuret. In 1699 he was also appointed vicar of Penrith St. Andrew. In 1702 the fiery William Nicolson [q.v.] became bishop of Carlisle. Throughout his episcopate he was continually at strife with Todd, whose disposition was singularly uncompromising. After several minor disputes, in one of which Todd scandalised the ecclesiastical authorities by constituting his curate a churchwarden, Todd, in company with the dean, Francis Atterbury [q.v.], undertook to defend the chapter against the bishop, who exhibited articles of inquiry against them. He boldly denied the right of visitation to the bishop, declaring that it belonged to the crown. For this conduct he was first suspended and then excommunicated by Nicolson, 'e cathedra and in solemn form,' but continued to officiate in his parish as priest, ignoring the bishop's action. The rest of the hierarchy were much alarmed by Todd's limitation of episcopal authority, and a bill was passed in parliament in 1708 to establish their rights of visitation more firmly. After its passage the sentence of excommunication on Todd was removed. He died in Penrith on 6 Oct. 1728. Besides publishing several poems, Todd also contributed 'The Description of Sweden' to Moses Pitt's 'English Atlas' (vol. i. Oxford, 1680, fol.), furnished 'An Account of a Salt Spring on the Banks of the River Weare in Durham,' and 'An Account of some Antiquities found at Corbridge, Northumberland,' to the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.*

xiv. 726, xxvii. 291), and translated 'How a Man may be Sensible of his Progress in Virtue,' for 'Plutarch's Morals, translated from the Greek by several hands' (London, 1684, 8vo; 5th edit. London, 1718, 12mo; new edit., revised by William Watson Goodwin, London, 1870, 8vo), and the life of Phocion for 'The Lives of Illustrious Men, written in Latin by Cornelius Nepos, and done into English by several hands' (Oxford, 1684, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1685). Among other manuscript writings he left: 1. 'Notitia Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Carliolensis, et Notitia Prioratus de Wedderhal,' 1688, which was edited for the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society by Chancellor Ferguson (*Tract Ser. No. 6*, Kendal, 1892, 8vo). 2. 'An Account of the City and Diocese of Carlisle,' 1689; edited by Ferguson for the same society (*ib.* No. 5, Kendal, 1891, 8vo). He also assisted Walker in compiling his 'Sufferings of the Clergy.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, life prefixed, pp. xcvi, cxvi, vol. iv. p. 535; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 360, 369; Chalmers's *Biogr. Dict.* 1816; Nicolson and Burn's *History of Cumberland*, ii. 407, 443, 455, 472; Nicolson's *Letters*, ed. Nichols, 1809, passim; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; *Notes and Queries*, i. i. 246, 282, 340.] E. I. C.

**TODD, JAMES HENTHORN** (1805-1869), Irish scholar and regius professor of Hebrew in the University of Dublin, was eldest son of Charles Hawkes Todd, professor of surgery at the Royal College of Surgeons, Ireland, and Eliza, daughter of Colonel Bentley, H.E.I.C.S. Robert Bentley Todd [q.v.] was his younger brother. Born in Dublin on 23 April 1805, James Henthorn graduated in honours at Trinity College, Michaelmas 1824, proceeding B.A. in 1825. A year later his father died, leaving him the eldest of a family of fifteen only slenderly provided for. Todd stayed in Trinity College, took pupils, and edited the 'Christian Examiner,' a church periodical started with the object of placing the controversy between the established church and the Roman Catholics on a more learned and historical basis. The maxim of Todd's life was thenceforth to improve the condition of the Irish established church and promote greater learning among the clergy and knowledge of church history among the people.

He obtained a premium in 1829, and in 1831 was elected fellow, taking deacon's orders in the same year. From this time until he became senior fellow in 1850 he was one of the most popular tutors in Trinity College. In 1832 he took priest's orders, and wrote a

history of the university, which he appended as an introduction to the 'University Calendar' in 1833, then first published. He 'mastered the subject as no one had ever done before.' Many years afterwards he revised this history, and printed it as an introduction to his 'List of Graduates of the University' (1866).

In 1833 Todd made the acquaintance of Samuel Roffey Maitland [q. v.], and began writing in the 'British Magazine,' an English church periodical just set on foot under the editorship of Hugh James Rose [q. v.] His contributions included papers on Wyclif, on church history, and on the Irish church questions of the day.

About this time the national system of education had been started under the auspices of Archbishop Whately. It was intended to be undenominational, but in the opinion of many the scripture lessons issued by the commissioners favoured the Roman Catholics. Todd, who embraced this view, conceived the idea of showing the state of the case to people in England by printing a fictitious letter from the pope to his clergy advocating the line of action already pursued by the national board. It was entitled 'Sanctissimi Domini Nostri Gregorii Papæ XVI Epistola ad Archiepiscopos et Episcopos Hiberniæ . . . translated from the original Latin,' 1836, 8vo. A similar *jeu d'esprit* against the tractarians had been published at Oxford shortly before. Unfortunately Todd's letter, directly it was published, fell into the hands of some excited speakers at a protestant meeting in Exeter Hall, who took it for genuine. When Todd announced himself as the author, his conduct was severely criticised. He defended himself with spirit and ability in a preface to a second edition, which was published in the same year.

In 1838 and 1839 Todd was Donnellan lecturer in Trinity College, and chose as his subject the prophecies relating to Antichrist. He attacked the view then commonly held by the protestant clergy in Ireland, that the pope was Antichrist. His lectures were afterwards published as 'Discourses on the Prophecies relating to Antichrist in Daniel and St. Paul,' 1840, 8vo. With the same object of putting the controversy with the church of Rome on an historical basis, Todd started a society in Trinity College for the study and discussion of the fathers, and published a small volume, 'The Search after Infallibility: Remarks on the Testimony of the Fathers to the Roman Dogma of Infallibility' (1848, 8vo).

In 1843 Todd joined with Edwin Richard W. W. Quin [q. v.], Lord Adare (afterwards third Earl of Dunraven), the Right Hon.

W. Monsell (Lord Emly), Dr. William Sewell [q. v.], and others in founding St. Columba's College at Rathfarnham, near Dublin. The school was conducted on church principles. Besides furnishing scholars with a good classical education, it served as a place where those who intended to take orders might be taught Irish.

In 1837 Todd had been installed treasurer of St. Patrick's Cathedral. In 1864 he became precentor, the second dignitary of the cathedral, and, after the restoration of the fabric, he gave much attention to the choral services. For many years he preached frequently in Dublin and elsewhere. His style was simple and lucid, and his sermons always interesting.

In 1849 Todd was made regius professor of Hebrew, in 1850 he became a senior fellow of Trinity College, and in 1852 he was appointed librarian. The admirable library had long been neglected, but Todd, with the assistance of John O'Donovan [q. v.] and Eugene O'Curry [q. v.], classified and arranged the rich collection of Irish manuscripts. He spent what money the board of Trinity College allowed him in buying rare books, and he left the library more than quadrupled as to the number of volumes, with a carefully compiled catalogue. Owing to Todd's efforts it ranks with the chief libraries of Europe.

Todd had been elected a member of the Royal Irish Academy in 1833, and from the beginning took an active part in its labours. He exerted himself particularly in procuring transcripts or accurate accounts of Irish manuscripts in the Bibliothèque Royale, Brussels, and other foreign libraries. He was honorary secretary from 1847 to 1855, and president for five years from 1856. As president of the Academy he sought various opportunities of illustrating Irish antiquities, and of furthering Irish literature. He founded in 1840 the Irish Archaeological Society, which made accessible many very scarce manuscripts and volumes. He acted as honorary secretary of the society, and was indefatigable in the fulfilment of his functions. The chief of Todd's own contributions to the publications of the society were the 'Irish Version of the Historia Britonum of Nennius' [q. v.], 1847; the 'Martyrology of Donegal,' 1864, edited in conjunction with William Reeves (1815-1892) [q. v.] [cf. O'CLERY, MICHAEL]; and the 'Liber Hymnorum, or Book of Hymns of the Ancient Church of Ireland,' fasc. i. 1855; fasc. ii. 1869. At the same time scarcely any literary work was undertaken relative to Ireland about which he was not consulted, and to which he did not give useful assistance.

No man in Ireland has, since Archbishop Ussher, shown equal skill in bibliography, accuracy of knowledge, or devotion to the development of Irish literature.

About 1860 Todd was asked by a London publisher to write the lives of the archbishops of Armagh on a scale similar to that of Hook's 'Archbishops of Canterbury.' The publisher failed when the first volume, dealing with the life of St. Patrick, was in the press, and Todd brought it out in 1864 as an independent book, bearing the title 'St. Patrick, Apostle of Ireland.' Another important work was 'Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh. The War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill, or the Invasions of Ireland by the Danes and other Norsemen,' published in 1867 in the Rolls Series. This book contains the Irish text (from two manuscripts, one of which was written about 1150), with translation, notes, genealogical tables, and an able historical introduction.

Todd, who had graduated B.D. in Dublin in 1837 and D.D. in 1840, was given an *ad eundem* degree at Oxford in 1860. He died, unmarried, in his house at Rathfarnham on 28 June 1869, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Patrick's Cathedral.

Todd was one of the best known Irishmen of his day, consulted both by statesmen and theologians. When quite a young man his opinion was held in much esteem by that stately prelate, Lord John George de la Poer Beresford [q. v.], and in later life Mr. Gladstone, Lord Brougham, Newman, and Pusey were among his correspondents. He was conservative in politics, but too independent in his views to get high preferment from any party. His friends founded in his memory the Todd lectureship of the Celtic languages in connection with the Royal Irish Academy.

Besides the works already mentioned, Todd edited: 1. 'The Last Age of the Church. By John Wycliffe, D.D., now first printed from a manuscript in the University Library, Dublin,' with notes, Dublin, 1840. 2. 'An Apology for Lollard Doctrines: a work attributed to Wycliffe, now first printed from a manuscript in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin,' with introduction and notes (Camden Society), London, 1842. 3. 'Three Treatises. By John Wycliffe, D.D., now first published from a manuscript in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin,' with notes, Dublin, 1851. 4. 'The Books of the Vaudois: a descriptive List of the Waldensian Manuscripts in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin,' 1865. 5. 'A List of the Graduates of Trinity College, Dublin, from its Foundation,' 1869. Todd was a frequent contributor to 'Notes and Queries' from the sixth number onwards.

[Private papers; information from Mr. Whitley Stokes; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 362, 433, 477, vii. 362; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ.]  
E. M. T.-D.

**TODD, ROBERT BENTLEY** (1809-1860), physician, second son of Charles Hawkes Todd, an Irish surgeon of high reputation, and younger brother of James Henthorn Todd, D.D. [q. v.], was born in Dublin on 9 April 1809. He was educated with his elder brother at a day school, and under a tutor, the Rev. W. Higgin, afterwards bishop of Derry, and entered Trinity College in January 1825, intending to study for the bar; but in 1826, on his father's death, he adopted the medical profession. He became a resident pupil at the House of Industry hospitals in Dublin, and for two years availed himself to the utmost of the opportunities of study afforded by those hospitals. Chief among his teachers was Robert Graves [q. v.], professor of physiology in the university. Todd graduated B.A. at Trinity College in the spring of 1829, and on 16 May 1831 became licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons, Ireland.

In the summer of 1831, at the age of twenty-two, he first came to London. An invitation to lecture on anatomy in the Aldersgate Street school of medicine determined him to settle there. For three sessions he lectured in Aldersgate Street, and attracted the kindly notice of Sir Astley Cooper, Sir Benjamin Brodie, and other well-known men in the profession; but, although his own class was generally well attended, the school did not prove a pecuniary success. He afterwards joined Guthrie and others in setting on foot a medical school in connection with Westminster Hospital, and about the same time he became physician to the Western Dispensary, where he also lectured.

He was incorporated at Pembroke College, Oxford, on 15 March 1832, and kept a term or two, proceeding M.A. on 13 June 1832; B.M. on 2 May 1833, and D.M. in 1836. In 1833 Todd was in Paris for some weeks to confer with the foreign contributors to the 'Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology' which he had projected a year before, and he then became acquainted with Milne-Edwards and other distinguished men of science. In 1838 he was again abroad, visiting the hospitals in Holland and Belgium with (Sir) William Bowman. In 1833 he took the license of the College of Physicians, and became a fellow in 1837 and censor in 1839-1840. He gave the Gulstonian lectures in May 1839, and the Lumleian in 1849. In

1838 he was made fellow of the Royal Society, and served on the council in 1838-9. In 1836-7 he served on a sub-committee of the British Association to inquire into the motions of the heart, and in 1839-40 was examiner for the university of London. In 1844 he was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons.

It was not till 1836, when he was appointed, at the age of twenty-seven, to the newly established chair of physiology and general and morbid anatomy in King's College, that Todd found work which completely satisfied him. This chair and one at University College were the first of the kind to be established in London; but Todd had known the advantage of a similar professorship in the university of Dublin. His desire was to become a physiological physician. He felt the supreme value of the study of physiological anatomy, a science at that time in its infancy.

While professor at King's College Todd took a warm interest in medical education, and insisted upon the importance to the profession of a high standard of general and religious knowledge, and always strongly supported the theological principles of King's College. He was one of the first to advocate the appointment of medical tutors and the collegiate system for medical students, and was instrumental in obtaining the foundation of valuable medical scholarships at King's College. In 1838, with much warm support from friends of the college, Todd took a prominent part in establishing King's College Hospital, which was opened in April 1840 in the unused poorhouse of St. Clement Danes, and it was largely through his energy that the commodious building which now occupies the site was begun in 1851. Todd was until his death one of the two physicians of the hospital.

Another subject in which he was interested was the improvement of the system of hospital nursing. In a letter to Bishop Blomfield, published in 1847, he suggested a scheme for the foundation of a sisterhood for training nurses. The next year St. John's House training institution was opened under an influential council, with the bishop of London as president, and in 1854 its sisters and nurses furnished an important contingent to the band which was starting for Scutari, when Miss Nightingale was appointed its chief. In 1856 the sisters of St. John's commenced, in accordance with Todd's wish, and carried on for many years the nursing of King's College Hospital.

In 1848 Bowman was, at Todd's desire, associated with him in the professorship at King's College. They worked together till

1853, when increasing practice obliged Todd to resign, and he was succeeded by his pupil, Dr. Beale. In his address on resigning the professorship in 1853 he touched on the great advance made in the science of physiological anatomy both in this country and on the continent during the sixteen years that he held the chair, an advance rendered possible by the improvement in the microscope.

During the last ten years of his life Todd's private practice was very large, and, in spite of failing health, he was able to carry on the work of a leading London physician to the last. Only six weeks before his death he gave up with deep regret his clinical lectures at King's College Hospital. He died in his consulting-room, at his house in Brook Street, a few hours after the last patient had left it, on 30 Jan. 1860. The circumstances of his death are touchingly told by Thackeray in the 'Roundabout Papers.'

Todd left a widow and four children. His only son, James Henthorn Todd, born in 1847, was educated at Eton and Worcester College, Oxford, went to India in the Bombay civil service in 1869, made a reputation in his presidency as an able administrator, and was collector of Thana, where he died unmarried in 1891.

As a lecturer on physiology Todd was accurate and clear, and encouraged scientific work among his pupils. As a clinical teacher he was one of the most popular of his day, distinguished for accuracy in the observation of disease, correctness of diagnosis, and clearness and exactness in expressing his views. Many of his pupils won distinction in the profession, and no master ever took a greater interest in the success of those he taught.

Todd worked a striking revolution in certain departments of medical practice. His master, Graves, fed fevers. But Todd was the first to lay down definite principles for the treatment of specially serious cases of fever, such as influenza and rheumatic fever, besides inflammations associated with exhaustion in which life was in jeopardy. In these cases Todd proved from patient observation the desirability of a steady administering of alcoholic stimulants at short intervals, day and night, while the danger lasted. By this treatment not only was the strength maintained, but the period of convalescence was shortened. In the preface to his last volume of clinical lectures, completed only a few days before his death, Todd summarised the principles of his treatment.

In his Lumleian lectures given before the Royal College of Physicians in 1849, and published in the 'London Medical Gazette,' Todd discussed the nature and treatment of

the various forms of delirium, and brought forward many cases not depending upon inflammation or other morbid conditions of the brain, but due rather to exhaustion and an abnormal condition of the blood. He showed that in cases of this class the delirium was increased by bleeding and lowering remedies, while a supporting treatment, ammonia and stimulants, was followed by relief.

Todd's contributions to medical science were numerous. In 1832 he projected, with Dr. Grant of University College, London, 'The Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology.' This work, of six thousand pages with numerous illustrations, was edited by him, and was only completed a short time before his death. He contributed many important articles, especially those on the heart, the brain, and nervous system. Among the other eminent contributors were Sir Richard Owen, Sir William Bowman, Sir James Paget, and Sir John Simon. The first number was published in June 1835. It was completed in 1859. This cyclopædia did more to encourage and advance the study of physiology and comparative and microscopic anatomy than any book ever published. Todd's other publications were: 1. 'Gulstonian Lectures on the Physiology of the Stomach,' 1839 ('London Medical Gazette'). 2. 'Physiological Anatomy and Physiology of Man,' 1843-56, with W. Bowman: this work was among the first physiological works in which an important place was given to histology—the accurate description of the structure of the various organs and tissues as displayed by the microscope. 3. 'Practical Remarks on Gout, Rheumatic Fever, and Chronic Rheumatism of the Joints,' 1843. 4. 'Description and Physiological Anatomy of the Brain, Spinal Cord, and Ganglions,' 1845. 5. 'Lumleian Lectures on the Pathology and Treatment of Delirium and Coma,' 1850 ('London Medical Gazette'). 6. 'Clinical Lectures,' 3 vols. 1854-7-9 (2nd ed. edited by Dr. Lionel Beale in one vol., 1861). Todd also contributed memoirs and papers to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society from 1833 to 1859, and ten articles to the 'Cyclopædia of Medicine,' 1833 to 1835, of which the most important are on paralysis, on pseudo-morbid appearances, on suppuration, and on diseases of the spinal marrow.

A statue of Todd, by Noble, was erected by his friends in the great hall of King's College Hospital.

[In Memoriam R. B. Todd, by Dr. Lionel Beale, 1870; obituary notice in the Times, February 1860, written by Sir W. Bowman, and the latter address on surgery, British Medical Association,

1866; obituary notices in British Medical Times and Gazette, British Medical Journal, and Proceedings of Royal Society; Memoir of Sir W. Bowman by H. Power.] E. M. T.-D.

L. B.-E.

**TODHUNTER, ISAAC** (1820-1884), mathematician, was second son of George Todhunter, independent minister of Rye, Sussex, and Mary, his wife, whose maiden name was Hume. Isaac was born on 23 Nov. 1820. His father's death in 1826 left the family in narrow circumstances, and the mother opened a school at Hastings. Isaac, who as a child was 'unusually backward,' was sent to a school in the same town kept by Robert Carr, and subsequently to one newly opened by Mr. J. B. Austin from London; by the influence of this latter teacher his career was largely determined. He next became assistant master at a school at Peckham, and while thus occupied managed to attend the evening classes at University College, London, where he had for his instructors Key, Malden, George Long, and Augustus De Morgan, to all of whom he always held himself greatly indebted, but especially to the last. In 1842 he graduated B.A. and obtained a mathematical scholarship in the university of London, and, on proceeding M.A., obtained the gold medal awarded for that examination. Concurrently with these studies he filled the post of mathematical master in a large school at Wimbledon conducted by Messrs. Stoton and Mayer.

In 1844, acting on De Morgan's advice, he entered at St. John's College, Cambridge. In 1848 he gained the senior wranglership and the first Smith's prize, as well as the Burney prize. In the following year he was elected fellow of his college. From this time he was mainly occupied as college lecturer and private tutor, and in the compilation of the numerous mathematical treatises, chiefly educational, by which he became widely known. Of these, his Euclid (1st ed. 1862), a judicious mean between the symbolism of Blakelock and the verbiage of Potts, attained an enormous circulation; while his algebra (1858), trigonometry, plane and spherical (1859), mechanics (1867), and mensuration (1869), all took the place which they for the most part still retain as standard text-books. No mathematical treatises on elementary subjects probably ever attained so wide a circulation; and, being adopted by the Indian government, they were translated into Urdu and other Oriental languages. He was elected F.R.S. in 1862, and became a member of the Mathematical Society of London in 1865, the first year of its existence.



In 1864 he resigned his fellowship on his marriage (13 Aug.) to Louisa Anna Maria, eldest daughter of Captain (afterwards Admiral) George Davies, R.N. (at that time head of the county constabulary force). In 1871 he gained the Adams prize, and in the same year was elected a member of the council of the Royal Society. In 1874 he was elected an honorary fellow of his college. In 1880 an affection of the eyes proved the forerunner of an attack of paralysis which eventually prostrated him. He died on 1 March 1884, at his residence, 6 Brookside, Cambridge. A mural tablet and medallion portrait have since been placed in the ante-chapel of his college by his widow, who, with four sons and one daughter, survived him.

Todhunter's life was mainly that of the studious recluse. His sustained industry and methodical distribution of his time enabled him to acquire a wide acquaintance with general and foreign literature; and besides being a sound Latin and Greek scholar, he was familiar with French, German, Spanish, Italian, and also Russian, Hebrew, and Sanscrit. He was well versed in the history of philosophy, and on three occasions acted as examiner for the moral sciences tripos. His habits and tastes were singularly simple; and to a gentle kindly disposition he united a high sense of honour, a warm sympathy with all that was calculated to advance the cause of genuinely scientific study in the university, and considerable humour.

Besides the text-books above enumerated, he published: 1. 'A Treatise on the Differential Calculus and the Elements of the Integral Calculus,' 1852. 2. 'Analytical Statics,' 1853. 3. 'A Treatise on Plane Co-ordinate Geometry,' 1855. 4. 'Examples of Analytical Geometry of three Dimensions,' 1858. 5. 'The Theory of Equations,' 1861. 6. 'History of the Progress of the Calculus of Variations during the Nineteenth Century,' 1861. 7. 'History of the Mathematical Theory of Probability from the Time of Pascal to that of Laplace,' 1865. 8. 'History of the Mathematical Theories of Attraction from Newton to Laplace,' 1873. 9. 'The Conflict of Studies and other Essays on Subjects connected with Education,' 1873. 10. 'Elementary Treatise on Laplace's Functions,' 1875. 11. 'History of the Theory of Elasticity,' a posthumous publication edited by Dr. Karl Pearson (1886).

Todhunter's publications were the outcome of great research and industry, and he made in them many valuable contributions to the history of mathematical study. His most

original work is his 'Researches on the Calculus of Variations' (the Adams prize for 1871), dealing with the abstruse question of discontinuity in solution.

[In Memoriam : Isaac Todhunter, by Professor J. E. B. Mayor; Dr. Routh in Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. xxxvii.; The Eagle, a magazine supported by the members of St. John's College, xiii. 94 sq.] J. B. M.

TOFT or TOFTS, MARY (1701?–1763), 'the rabbit-breeder,' a native of 'Godlyman' (i.e. Godalming in Surrey), married, in 1720, Joshua Tofts, a journeyman clothier, by whom she had three children. She was very poor and illiterate. On 23 April 1726 she declared that she had been frightened by a rabbit while at work in the fields, and this so reacted upon her reproductive system that she was delivered in the November of that year first of the lights and guts of a pig and afterwards of a rabbit, or rather a litter of fifteen rabbits. She was attended during her extraordinary confinement by John Howard, the local apothecary, who had practised midwifery for thirty years. Howard is said to have felt the rabbits leaping in the womb, and, being himself completely deceived, he wrote to Nathanael St. André [q. v.], who was then practising as a surgeon to the newly established Westminster Hospital. St. André posted to Guildford with his friend Samuel Molyneux [q. v.], secretary to the Prince of Wales. On 28 Nov. St. André drew up a narrative in which, amid a mass of medical jargon, he described how he himself had delivered the woman of two rabbits (or portions thereof), and expressed his entire belief in the reality of the phenomenon ('A Short Narrative of an Extraordinary Delivery of Rabbits . . . published by Mr. St. André, Surgeon and Anatomist to His Majesty,' London, 1727, 8vo, two editions). The news spread like wild-fire. Lord Onslow, in a note to Sir Hans Sloane, remarked that the affair had 'almost alarmed England, and in a manner persuaded several people of sound judgment that it was true.' 'I want to know what faith you have in the miracle at Guildford,' wrote Pope to Caryll on 5 Dec. 1726; 'all London is divided into factions about it.' Many believers were found at court, in spite of the gibes of the Prince of Wales. The excitement was probably aided by some marvel-mongering passages in Dr. John Maubray's 'Female Physician' (1724). George I ordered Cyriacus Ahlers, surgeon to his German household, to go down to Guildford and investigate the matter. Ahlers removed a portion of another rabbit, but Howard stigmatised his treatment of the patient as bearish,

and the surgeon consequently withdrew from the investigation, of which he gave a guarded account to the king (cf. his subsequent account, entitled *Some Observations concerning the Woman of Godlyman . . . by Cyriacus Ahlers*, London, 1726, dated 8 Dec.)

The matter still seemed in suspense, and the king accordingly despatched Limborch and Sir Richard Manningham [q. v.], one of the chief physician-accoucheurs of the day, to report upon the case. Manningham promptly satisfied himself that the woman was an impostor, and that the foreign bodies were artfully concealed about her person. On 29 Nov. she was brought to London and lodged in Lacy's Bagnio in Leicester Fields. On 3 Dec. she was detected in an attempt clandestinely to procure a rabbit, and having been severely threatened by Sir Thomas Clarges, a justice of the peace, she made on 7 Dec. a full confession of her imposture, in the presence of Manningham, Dr. James Douglas [q. v.], the Duke of Montagu, and Lord Baltimore. She was committed for a short time to the Bridewell in Tothill Fields, and she was ordered to be prosecuted under the statute of Edward III as a vile cheat and impostor; but the trial was not proceeded with, and she returned to Godalming. She underwent a term of imprisonment in 1740 for receiving stolen goods, and died at her native place in January 1763.

The imposture gave rise to a torrent of pamphlets and squibs, many of which were highly indecent while several have repulsive illustrations. Hogarth lashed the temporary craze in the second version of his plate lettered 'Credulity, Superstition, and Fanaticism' (1762), and also in his early engraving of 'The Cunicularii, or the Wise men of Godlyman in Consultation.' Voltaire gave a pleasant account of St. André's doctrine of 'générations fortuites' in his 'Singularités de la Nature' (chap. xxi., Œuvres, Paris, 1837, v. 819). William Whiston revived the memory of Mary Tofts when in 1752 he declared that she had clearly fulfilled the prediction in Esdras that monstrous women should bring forth monsters (*Memoirs*, ii. 108). A portrait of Mary Tofts was mezzotinted by Faber after Laguerre.

[The following are the chief of the contemporary pamphlets upon the imposture: An Exact Diary by Sir R. Manningham, 1726, 8vo; A Short Narrative, 1726 and 1727, 8vo; Remarks on A Short Narrative by Thos. Brathwaite, 1726, 8vo; Some Observations by Ahlers, 1726, 8vo; The Several Depositions of Edward Costen, &c., 1727, 8vo; The Sooterkin Dissected, 1726, 8vo; The Anatomist Dissected . . . by Lemuel Gulliver, 1727, 8vo; Advertisement occasioned by

some Passages in Sir R. Manningham's Diary, by I. Douglas, 1727, 8vo; Much Ado about Nothing, or the Rabbit Woman's Confession, 1727, 8vo; A Letter from a Male Physician, 1726, 8vo; The Doctors in Labour, or a New Wim-Wam from Guildford (12 plates), 1727; The Discovery, or the Squire turned Ferret, 1727, fol. and 8vo; St. André's Miscarriage, 1727; The Wonder of Wonders, Ipswich, 1726. Bound in rabbit-skin, sets of these tracts have frequently been sold for from ten to fifteen guineas. For good modern accounts of the fraud see British Medical Journal, 1896, ii. 209; and Catalogue of Satirical Prints in British Museum, ed. Stephens, ii. 633-50. See also Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Anecdotes of Hogarth ed. Nichols, 1833; Dobson's Hogarth, pp. 247, 284; Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 366; Mist's Weekly Journal, 21 Jan. 1727; London Journal, 17 Dec. 1726; Noble's Contin. of Granger, iii. 477; Witkowski's Accouchements chez tous les peuples, Paris, 1887, p. 249; Sketches of Deception and Credulity, 1837; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

TOFTE, ROBERT (d. 1620), poet and translator, was, as he invariably described himself, a 'gentleman' who had travelled in France and Italy, and was in Naples in 1593. Nothing more, however, is known of his antecedents prior to the publication of his first work, 'Laura. The Toyes of a Traueler. Or, The Feast of Fancie. . . By R. T. Gentleman,' printed at London by Valentine Sims in 1597, 8vo. This little volume is dedicated to the Lady Lucy Percy, and consists of a collection of short poems 'most parte conceiued in Italie, and some of them brought foorth in England,' but it contains also more than thirty sonnets which are stated in 'A Friends iust excuse' appended to the work by 'R. B.' to be by another hand. Two copies only are known: one is in the British Museum; the other, formerly in the Isham collection, is now in the library at Britwell Court. 'Laura' was followed by 'Alba. The Months Minde of a Melancholy Louer, diuided into three parts. By R. T. Gentleman,' printed at London by Felix Kingston for Matthew Lownes in 1598, 8vo. It is dedicated to Mistress Anne Herne, but the 'Laura' and 'Alba' of Tofte's muse appears to have been a lady of the name of Caryll. The chief interest of 'Alba,' which is greatly superior to 'Laura,' lies in the reference to Shakespeare's comedy of 'Love's Labour Lost,' which occurs in the third part:

Loves Labor Lost, I once did see a Play  
Ycleped so, so called to my paine,  
Which I to heare to my small Ioy did stay,  
Giuing attendance on my froward Dame,  
My misgiuing minde presaging to me Ill,  
Yet was I drawne to see it gainst my Will.

The only perfect copy extant is in the library of Mr. Alfred H. Huth: a second copy, wanting 'Certaine Diuine Poems,' and the translation of a letter from the Duke d'Epernon to Henry III, king of France, which follow the poem, is at Britwell Court. 'Some Account of Tofte's Alba, 1598,' was printed by J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps in 1865, and the text itself was reprinted, with an introduction and notes, by Dr. Grosart in 1880.

The only other original poem by Tofte which has been preserved is 'The Fruits of Jealousie: or, A Loue (but not louing) Letter,' appended to his translation of Varchi's 'Blazon of Jealousie,' 1615.

The earliest of Tofte's translations from the Italian was 'Two Tales, Translated out of Ariosto. The one in dispraise of Men, the other in disgrace of Women,' printed at London by Valentine Sims in 1597. The only copy known is at Britwell. The next in date was 'Orlando Inamorato. The three first Bookes of that famous noble Gentleman and learned Poet Mathew Maria Boiardo... Done into English Heroicall Verse by R. T. Gentleman,' printed at London by Valentine Sims in 1598. Copies are in the British Museum and the Bodleian Library. In 1599 appeared, almost entirely in prose, 'Of Mariage and Wiuing. An excellent, pleasant, and Philosophicall Controuersie, betweene the two famous Tassi now liuing, the one Hercules the Philosopher, the other, Torquato the Poet. Done into English by R. T. Gentleman.' In this work 'The Declamation . . . against Marriage or wedding of a Wife' is by Ercole Tasso, the 'Defence' by Torquato Tasso. Copies are in the British Museum and in the Huth and Britwell collections. Nothing more from Tofte's pen appeared until 1608, in which year was published 'Ariosto's Satyres, in seuen famous Discourses. . . . In English, by Garuis Markham.' The ascription of the work to Gervase Markham appears to have been a fraud on the part of the publisher, Roger Jackson, for Tofte in an address to the reader contained in the 'Blazon of Jealousie' says, 'I had thought for thy better contentment to haue inserted (at the end of this Booke) the disasterous fall of three noble Romane Gentlemen, ouerthrowne thorow Jealousie, in their Loues; but the same was, with Ariosto's Satyres (translated by mee out of Italian into English Verse, and Notes vpon the same) Printed without my consent or knowledge, in another mans name.' The claim was not disputed, and, moreover, the book was reissued by the same publisher in 1611, without any name of translator, as 'Ariostos Seuen Planets Govern-

ing Italie.' Copies of both issues are in the British Museum, the Bodleian Library, and at Britwell. 'Honours Academie. Or the Famous Pastorall of the faire Shepheardesse, Julietta,' translated from the French of Nicolas de Montreux, and printed in 1610, and Benedetto Varchi's 'Blazon of Jealousie,' translated from the Italian, with 'special' notes, and printed in 1615, complete the list of Tofte's works. Copies of the two last-named are in the British Museum and at Britwell.

Tofte was known familiarly among his friends as 'Robin Redbreast,' and his works contain frequent allusions to the name. His versification, although facile, is very unequal, but his translations are not deficient in spirit or in fidelity. He died in the house of a Mrs. Goodall in Holborn, near Barnard's Inn, London, in January 1620, and was buried on 24 Jan. in the church of St. Andrew, Holborn.

[Grosart's Introduction to his reprint of Tofte's Alba, 1880; John Payne Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue, 1870, ii. 437.] R. E. G.

**TOFTS, KATHERINE**, afterwards **SMITH** (1680?-1758?), vocalist, said to be connected with the family of Bishop Burnet, was born about 1680, and had her early training in England. She was announced to sing Italian and English songs at each of a series of Tuesday fortnightly subscription concerts, beginning on 30 Nov. 1703, and held at Drury Lane Theatre (except those of 21 Dec. and 1 Feb. 1704, which took place at the New Theatre, Little Lincoln's Inn Fields). A second series followed, but not until Francesca Margherita de l'Épine [q. v.] had appeared as a counter-attraction in a set of Saturday concerts at Drury Lane. At the second of these a disturbance was raised by Katherine Tofts's servant, who hissed and threw oranges at her mistress's rival. Tofts publicly repudiated her violent partisan (*Daily Courant*, 8 Feb. 1704); and the rivalry between the 'British Tofts' and the 'Tawny Tuscan' was thenceforth more elegantly celebrated in contemporary verse, especially that of John Hughes [see art. **ÉPINE**], in whose 'Ode to the Memory of the Duke of Devonshire' Tofts sang as Augusta and de l'Épine as Britannia. Both singers appeared on the stage of Drury Lane during the short reign of artificial English opera, de l'Épine at first taking a minor part or singing Italian arias between the acts or at the end. It was not until Tofts's retirement that de l'Épine became prima donna in the nondescript musical pieces which gave way in time to undisguised Italian opera.

On 16 Jan. 1705, at Drury Lane, Katherine Tofts took part in Clayton's 'Arsinoe,' an opera which enjoyed some measure of success, running twenty-four nights in the first season, and eleven the following year. 'Camilla,' a pasticcio by Haym from Buononcini, afforded the heroine an effective scene with a wild boar, on whom was fathered a letter to the 'Spectator' explaining that his feigned brutality collapsed before the 'erect mien, charming voice, and grateful motion' of Tofts. On 4 March 1707 she played Queen Eleanor in Addison's 'Fair Rosamund' set by Clayton; and on 1 April in the pasticcio 'Thomyris.' The musical performances were then continued under Owen MacSwinnny [see SWINNY] at the Haymarket, where, on 14 Dec. 1708, was first produced Haym's arrangement of Scarlatti's 'Pyrrhus and Demetrius,' afterwards acted for thirty nights. With her performance in 'Love's Triumph' (February 1708-9) Katherine Tofts's brilliant operatic career came to an end.

Mrs. Tofts's voice was soprano, and she sang songs in various styles. Little idea of her executive power can be gained from the published music of her repertory, as much ornamentation was generally added by the vanity of the performer. Burney, however, quotes examples of her shake and iterated notes. Any defect which experts might have found in her manner of singing Italian was said by Cibber to be redeemed by her natural gifts. 'The beauty of her fine-proportioned figure, the exquisitely sweet silver tone of her voice, with that peculiar rapid swiftness of her throat, were perfections not to be imitated by art or labour' (*Apology*). Betterton remarked that scarce any nation had given us 'for all our money' better singers than Tofts and Leveridge. But Tofts drew a salary of 50*l.*, which was far higher than that paid to the foreign members of the company (*Coke MSS.*, now in the possession of Mr. Julian Marshall).

Early in 1709 Tofts retired with a fortune from the stage. It was believed that she lost her reason about the same date; but she recovered, and is stated to have married about 1710 Joseph Smith [q.v.], the British consul at Venice from 1740 to 1760. Her health relapsed, and she appears to have been put under restraint for some years prior to her death, which probably took place in 1757 or 1758.

[Clark Russell's *Representative Actors*, p. 38; *Daily Courant*, 1703, 1704, *passim*; Hughes's *Correspondence*, i. 211; Clayton's *Queens of Song*, vol. i.; Edwards's *The Prima Donna*, 1888, i. 9-22; *Spectator*, 1706; *Grove's Dictionary*,

iv. 131; Cibber's *Apology*, 4th edit. i. 281; Hawkins's *Hist. of Music*, pp. 765, 816; Burney's *Hist. of Music*, iv. 197, 215, 633; Sotheby's *Catalogues*, 1773; Pope's *Miscellanies*, 1727; Tatler, 26 May 1709; Gildon's *Life of Betterton*, p. 157; Wentworth Papers, p. 66.] L. M. M.

TOFTS, MARY (1701?-1763). [See TOFT.]

TOLAND, JOHN (1670-1722), deist, was born on 30 Nov. 1670 in the peninsula of Inishowen, near Londonderry. He was christened Junius Janus, but took the name John, by his schoolmaster's desire, in order to avoid the ridicule of his comrades. It was reported that he was illegitimate, and that his father was a priest. The authorities of the Irish Franciscan college at Prague testified in 1708 that he was of an honourable and ancient family. Their authority was the 'History of the kingdom,' and, presumably, Toland's own statement. Toland was brought up as a catholic, but became a protestant before he was sixteen. His abilities attracted the notice of some 'eminent dissenters,' who resolved to educate him as a minister. He was at a school at Redcastle, near Londonderry, and in 1687 went to the college at Glasgow. In June 1690 he was created M.A. by the university of Edinburgh, and in July received from the magistrates of Glasgow a certificate of his behaviour as a 'protestant and loyal subject' during his stay in that city as a student (documents printed by Des Maizeaux). After living in some 'good protestant families,' probably as tutor, he went to Leyden to finish his studies under the younger Frederick Spanheim. He became known to Le Clerc, to whose 'Bibliothèque Universelle' he sent an abstract of 'Gospel Truth' by Daniel Williams [q.v.], founder of the library. He is described by Le Clerc as a 'student in divinity.' He spent two years at Leyden, and went in January 1694 to Oxford, where he read in the libraries and wrote some fragments preserved in his works. A letter in the posthumous collection (ii. 294, &c.) shows that he was already suspected of freethinking opinions, though he professed moderate orthodoxy. Before leaving Oxford in 1695 he had finished his 'Christianity not Mysteries.' Its publication in 1696 produced an outburst of controversy, the first act of the warfare between deists and the orthodox which occupied the next generation. Toland did not openly profess disbelief in the orthodox doctrines, though the tendency of his arguments was obvious. He was attacked by many divines, and the book was presented by the grand jury of Middlesex. Toland went to Ireland early in 1697, where

he was welcomed by William Molyneux [q.v.] as a pupil of Le Clerc and a friend of Locke. Stillingfleet had just published his 'Vindication of the Doctrine of the Trinity,' in which Locke and Toland were coupled as Socinians and called 'gentlemen of this new way of reasoning.' Locke took great pains in his reply to disavow the supposed identity of opinions. Toland, though he does not quote the words, was in general sympathy with the principles, of Locke's writings and had some personal acquaintance with the author. Toland reached Ireland to find himself denounced from the pulpit. Molyneux soon reports that he raised a clamour against himself by imprudent discourses in coffee-houses and other public places. Locke tells Molyneux that Toland, though showing much promise, was likely to go wrong through 'his exceeding great value of himself.' Both Locke and Molyneux, though condemning his persecutors, found that his indiscretion made it difficult to protect him. Peter Browne [q.v.], afterwards bishop of Cork, published a 'Letter' declaring that Toland was setting up for head of a new sect, and meant to rival Mahomet. The grand jury presented his book, and the House of Commons, after some sharp discussions, voted (9 Sept. 1697) that it should be burnt by the common hangman and the author arrested and prosecuted. He retreated to England, and South, in a dedication to his third volume of sermons (1698), congratulated the parliament upon having made the kingdom too hot to hold him.

Molyneux tells Locke that it had become dangerous to speak to Toland, who was in actual want and in debt for his wigs and his lodging. The persecution, however, seems also to have acted as an advertisement, and Toland obtained employment from booksellers. In 1698 he edited Milton's prose works and prefixed a life, also separately published. In this he attributed the 'Icon Basilike' to Gauden, and remarked that the belief in Charles I's authorship made intelligible the admission in early times of 'so many supposititious pieces under the name of Christ and his apostles.' He was attacked by Offspring Blackall [q.v.], who took this phrase to refer to the canonical gospels. Toland replied effectively in 'Amyntor,' giving a long catalogue of admittedly apocryphal books still extant as mentioned by early writers. He also defended his statement as to the 'Icon Basilike' against Thomas Wagstaff, who supported the royalist opinion.

Toland meanwhile looked for patronage to the party opposed to the church claims, whether freethinking whig nobles or leading

dissenters and city magnates. In 1699 he was employed by John Holles, duke of Newcastle [q.v.], to edit the 'Memoirs' of Denzil Holles [q.v.], and in 1700 he edited Harrington's 'Oceana' and other works, with a life of the author. To this he was encouraged by Harley (*Collection of Pieces*, ii. 227), with whom he was long connected. The dedication to the city of London contains an elaborate compliment to the sturdy whig Sir Robert Clayton [q.v.], famous for his defence of the city charter. Toland incurred some ridicule by advertising superfluously in the 'Post Man' that Clayton did not intend to bring him in for Bletchingley in William's last parliament (see also letter to Clayton in *Collected Pieces*, ii. 318, &c.) Toland defended the Act of Succession (June 1701) in a pamphlet called 'Anglia Libera,' dedicated to the Duke of Newcastle. In recognition of his services Charles Gerard, lord Macclesfield [q.v.], took him on the mission to present the act to the Dowager-electress Sophia; Macclesfield's death soon afterwards injured his chance of preferment, although he had had some difficulties with his patron (*Original Letters of Locke*, &c., 1830, p. 146). Soon after his return Toland published his 'Vindicius Liberius,' commenting upon some proceedings in convocation in the previous spring. The lower house had desired a prosecution of the 'Christianity not Mysterious' and 'Amyntor.' Toland had written letters to the prolocutor which the house declined to hear. He now declared that he had suppressed 'Christianity not Mysterious' after a second edition, spoke apologetically of his youthful 'indiscretion,' and said that he 'willingly and heartily conformed to the doctrine and worship of the church of England' (*Vindicius Liberius*, pp. 81, 106).

Toland's career during the following years is obscure. A letter of 26 June 1705 (printed in the *Collection of Pieces*, ii. 337-351) professes to explain why he had never received an employment. According to this account, his crime was in too great independence of parties. He said that he had never been connected with the great whigs Somers and Halifax. He had no communication with Harley after William's death, though he had been called 'Mr. Harley's creature.' His support had been derived from Lord Shaftesbury (cf. the *Characteristics*) and certain 'other worthy persons at home,' with 'some help from Germany.' Shaftesbury, who sympathised with his freethinking, made him for some time an allowance of 20l. a year. In 1701 he had visited and been kindly received at the courts of Hanover



and Berlin, of which he published an 'Account' in 1705. Sophie Charlotte, queen of Prussia, admitted him to her philosophical conversations (see CARLYLE, *Friedrich*, bk. i. ch. iv.; and ERMAN, *Mémoires de . . . Sophie Charlotte*, 1801, pp. 198-211). To her he addressed the letters to 'Serena.' They contain some interesting remarks, and especially an argument to prove that motion is 'essential to matter,' which is described as remarkable in Lange's 'Geschichte des Materialismus' (2nd edit. i. 272-6, ii. 96). The letter of 1705 shows that Toland was anxious to be employed by the government, of which his old patron Harley was now a member. He thinks that Godolphin might employ him as a correspondent at Hanover, where he would not be either 'minister or spy,' but welcome everywhere as 'a lover of learning.' He also would not object to his appointment being 'paid quarterly.' Harley made some use of him as of other authors. He was employed to write a 'Memorial of the State of England' in answer to the 'Memorial of the Church of England' by James Drake [q. v.], which had made a great noise. He defended Harley and Marlborough in further pamphlets, and in 1707 edited a manuscript 'Oration' against the French, in Harley's possession. He made another foreign tour, of which an account is given by Des Maizeaux. According to Des Maizeaux, a translation of the elector palatine's 'Declaration . . . in favour of his Protestant Subjects' (1707) brought him a mission from the elector's minister in England. Toland again went to Berlin, which he was forced to leave by 'an incident too ludicrous to be mentioned.' Thence he visited Hanover and Düsseldorf, where the elector palatine gave him a gold chain and a hundred ducats; and went to Vienna, where he was employed to procure a countship of the empire for a French banker in Holland. Toland failed in this, which possibly (see below) covered another, mission, and, after visiting Prague at the end of 1707, got back in a penniless state to Holland. Here he stayed for some time, and published his 'Adeisidæmon,' dedicated to Anthony Collins [q. v.] the deist, and one or two other pamphlets. In Holland he made some acquaintance with Prince Eugène, who 'gave him several marks of his generosity.' Toland returned to England in 1710. He wrote some pamphlets against Sacheverell and Jacobitism. Two 'Memorials' of 1711 (printed in the *Collection of Pieces*, ii. 215-38), addressed to Harley (now Earl of Oxford), imply that he believed himself to have strong claims upon the minister. He had been employed in

some way as an agent, and refers to his 'impenetrable negotiation at Vienna,' which was rewarded 'by the prince that employed me.' He wished to act as Oxford's 'private monitor,' and would like a moderate 'annual allowance,' while declining a public post. He is in favour of a coalition of moderate whigs and tories, and says that he assumes Harley's fidelity to principles of toleration and to the Hanoverian succession. He speaks bitterly of the favour shown to S[wift] and P[rior], who are allowed a familiarity now denied to him. These memorials, if ever sent, probably show that Toland's vanity, worked upon by Oxford's cajoleries, had given him an excessive notion of his own importance, but are also favourable to his political honesty. He wrote various pamphlets against Jacobites and high-churchmen, and early in 1714 published the 'Art of Restoring,' in which Oxford was accused of intending to follow in the steps of Monck. The pamphlet made a sensation, especially when it was known to be the work of a former dependent of the minister (BOYER, *Queen Anne*, p. 661), and went through ten editions.

After the accession of George I Toland continued to write political pamphlets in the same sense. They attracted little attention, however, though the 'State Anatomy' (1716) was answered by De Foe and Richard Fiddes [q. v.] He returned to other speculations in 'Nazarenus' (1718) and 'Tetradymus' (1720), discussing various points of ecclesiastical history in a free-thinking spirit. His most curious performance was the 'Pantheisticon' (1720). It sets forth the principles of a supposed philosophical society of pantheists who meet and go through a kind of liturgy commemorating ancient philosophers. He was accused by Francis Hare [q. v.], in his 'Scripture Vindicated,' of inserting in some copies a prayer to Bacchus, which, however, according to Des Maizeaux, was written in ridicule by an adversary. Toland had the book privately printed and 'distributed copies with a view of receiving some presents for them.' This, no doubt, was the real motive of the performance. Toland, in fact, was sinking into distress. He seems to have been partly supported by Robert, lord Molesworth [q. v.] Some letters printed in the 'Collection of Pieces' show that Molesworth's favour enabled him to make some speculations in the South Sea business in 1720. Molesworth also entrusted him with the publication of the letters to himself from Shaftesbury (1721). Toland from about 1718 lived at Putney. His health failed at the end of 1721, and, after suffering patiently, he died

on 11 March 1721-2, saying that he was 'going to sleep.' He composed a Latin epitaph for himself a few days before, speaking of his independence and his knowledge of ten languages, and ending: 'Ipse vero æternum est resurrecturus, at idem futurus Tolandus nunquam.'

Toland was evidently a man of remarkable versatility and acuteness, and his first book struck the keynote of the long discussions as to the relation between the religion of nature and the accepted doctrines. He showed also an acute perception of the importance of historical inquiries into the origin of creeds, though his precarious circumstances prevented him from carrying out continuous studies. His contemporaries held that vanity led him to a rash exposition of crude guesses. Allowance must be made for the unfortunate circumstances which compelled him to make a living in the ambiguous position of a half-recognised political agent and a hack-author dependent upon the patronage of men in power. Some of his writings were respectfully criticised by Leibnitz, and he was in intercourse with some of the ablest men of his time. He is generally noticed along with Collins and Tindal as the object of the contempt of respectable divines, but deserves real credit as a pioneer of freethought. He had read widely and knew many languages, including Irish, which he had learnt in his infancy (see his *History of the Druids*), and some of the Teutonic languages.

Toland's works are: 1. 'Christianity not Mysterious,' 1696. 2. 'A Discourse upon Coins by Signor Davanzani Botticche . . . and translated out of Italian by John Toland,' 1696. 3. 'An Apology for Mr. Toland,' 1697. 4. 'The Militia Reformed,' 1698. 5. 'Life of John Milton,' 1698 (also prefixed to Milton's 'Prose Works,' in 3 vols. fol.) 6. 'Amyntor' (contains a defence of the last, a catalogue of apocryphal Christian writings, and a history of the 'Icon Basilike'), 1699. 7. 'Memoirs of Denzil, Lord Holles' (edited with a preface), 1699. 8. 'The "Oceana" of James Harrington' (edited with a life), 1700. 9. 'Clito: a Poem on the Force of Eloquence,' 1700. 10. 'The Art of Governing by Parties,' 1701. 11. 'Propositions for uniting the two East India Companies,' 1701. 12. 'Anglia Libera' (defence of the Act of Succession), 1701. 13. 'Vindicius Liberius' (on the proceedings against him in convocation), 1702. 14. 'Paradoxes of State' (on the king's speech), 1702. 15. 'Reasons for addressing his Majesty to invite into England the Electress Dowager . . . and for

attainting the pretended Prince of Wales,' 1703. 16. 'Letters to Serena,' 1704 (French translation by Holbach in 1768 as 'Lettres Philosophiques'). 17. 'An Account of the Courts of Prussia and Hanover,' 1705 (2nd edition in 1706 with ordinances of the Berlin Academy). 18. 'The Memorial of the State of England,' 1705 (answer to 'Memorial of the Church of England' by James Drake [q. v.]) 19. 'Oratio Philippica ad excitandos contra Galliam Britannos' (edited and published in English; new edition in 1709). 20. 'Adeisidæmon' (on the prodigies in Livy) and 'Origines Judaicæ' (defending Strabo's account of the Jews), 1709. 21. 'Lettre d'un Anglois à un Hollandois au sujet du Docteur Sacheverell,' 1710. 22. 'The Description of Epsom,' 1711. 23. 'A Letter against Popery,' 1712. 24. 'Her Majesty's Reasons for creating the Electoral Prince of Hanover a Peer of the Realm,' 1712. 25. 'An Appeal to honest People against wicked Priests' (against Sacheverell), 1712. 26. 'Cicero illustratus, Dissertatio Philologico-Critica,' 1712 (proposals for editing Cicero's works). 27. 'Dunkirk and Dover,' 1713. 28. 'The Art of Restoring' (a parallel between Monck and Lord Oxford), 1713 (ten editions in a quarter of a year). 29. 'Reasons for Naturalising the Jews,' 1713. 30. 'The Funeral Elegy . . . of the Princess Sophia,' 1714. 31. 'The Grand Mystery laid open' (defence of the Hanoverian succession), 1714. 32. 'The State Anatomy of Great Britain,' 1717; eight editions (answered by Fiddes and De Foe, to whom Toland replied in a second part). 33. 'Nazarenus' (containing the history of the Gospel of Barnabas, and 'The Original Plan of Christianity'), 1718. 34. 'The Destiny of Rome' (the downfall of the pope proved from the prophecy of St. Malachi), 1718. 35. 'Pantheisticon,' 1720 (in English in 1751). 36. 'Tetradymus, containing Hodegus' (on the pillar of cloud and fire), 'Clidophorus' (on esoteric philosophy), 'Hypatia' (her history), 'Mangoneutes' (defence of 'Nazarenus'), 1720. 'A Collection of several Pieces of Mr. John Toland,' 1726, includes a life (by Des Maizeaux), the 'History of the Druids,' a few fragments and some letters (reprinted in 1747 with Des Maizeaux's name, and in 1814).

[A meagre life of Toland by 'one of his most intimate friends,' 1722, is little more than a catalogue of his works. The rather fuller life by Des Maizeaux is prefixed to the collection of 1726 (above). Fragmentary collections of papers by Toland, including some of the materials used by Des Maizeaux, are in the British Museum

Addit. MSS. 4295 and 4465. In 1722 Mosheim added to the second edition of his 'Vindiciæ adversus celeberrimi viri J. Tolandi Nazarenum' a 'Commentatio de vita, factis et scriptis J. T.' This, like the others, depends chiefly upon references in Toland's own writings. The life in the Biogr. Britannica adds little. There is an article upon Toland in Disraeli's *Calamities of Authors*; see also Lechler's *Geschichte des englischen Deismus*, pp. 180-209; and the Rev. John Hunt's *Religious Thought in England*, ii. 226-72.] L. S.

**TOLER, JOHN**, first **EARL OF NORBURY** (1745-1831), chief justice of the court of common pleas in Ireland, youngest son of Daniel Toler by his wife Letitia, daughter of Thomas Otway of Castle Otway, was born at Beechwood, co. Tipperary, on 3 Dec. 1745. The family, originally from Norfolk, traced its descent in Ireland to an officer in the Cromwellian army, who acquired some property in county Tipperary. Having been educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where Toler graduated B.A. in 1761 and M.A. in 1766, he entered the legal profession, and was called to the Irish bar in Michaelmas term 1770. In 1776 he was elected M.P. for Tralee, and on entering parliament he let it soon be seen that his services were at the disposal of government. His silent vote was rewarded with a silk gown in 1781. At the general election in 1783 he was returned as one of the representatives of the borough of Philipstown, his elder brother, Daniel (*d.* 1796), being at the same time chosen one of the county members for Tipperary. When Henry Flood [q. v.] in November 1783 moved for leave to bring in a bill to reform parliament, Toler urged its rejection on the ground that 'it was not the legitimate offspring either of the parliament or the people. It was the spurious abortion of the lying-in-hospital sent into the world before its time.' In 1789 (patent 12 Aug.) he succeeded Arthur Wolfe (afterwards Viscount Kilwarden) [q. v.] as solicitor-general, and demonstrated the propriety of his advancement by opposing (20 Feb. 1790) a motion of Grattan reprobating the sale of places and peerages during the administration of the Marquis of Buckingham. He was returned for Gorey borough at the general election in May 1790, and established a claim to further promotion by the consistent support he gave the government of the Earl of Westmorland in 1790-3.

Though possessing little claim to respect as a politician, his deficiencies were amply compensated by his readiness to give or exact personal satisfaction; while his broad humour and absolute indifference to pro-

priety often saved the situation by converting a serious matter into a wholly ludicrous one. During the short session of 1792 he made a savage attack on James Napper Tandy [q. v.], alluding to the personal part he had played in the affairs of the catholics, and regretting that they had been unable 'to set a better *face* on the matter.' When called upon by Tandy to explain his words he declined to do so on the ground of his immunity as a member of parliament. No one could question his readiness to give Tandy satisfaction, but, owing to some misunderstanding, a meeting never took place, and, the house having intervened to place Tandy in custody, he scored an easy victory.

Naturally when Earl Fitzwilliam in 1794-5 undertook the government of Ireland on professedly liberal principles, Toler's removal was a matter of first importance; but in consenting to it Pitt expressly stipulated that he was not to be removed unless a place was provided for him such as he might have accepted under Lord Westmorland (*LECKY*, vii. 87; cf. also *Beresford Corresp.* ii. 67). Exasperated by the attack that had been made upon him, Toler, after the recall of Fitzwilliam, avenged himself on the opposition by unreservedly supporting the government of Lord Camden. On 4 May 1795 he moved the rejection of the catholic relief bill. 'He spoke,' wrote Marcus Beresford to his father, 'for above two hours, and left the question without an attempt to argue it, but concluded with a vehement assertion that the bill could not be carried without the repeal of the bill of rights, the breach of the coronation oath and of the compact between the two countries. The other side was even with him; for they as positively asserted the contrary' (*ib.* ii. 108; *Parl. Reg.* xiv. 208-17). He was rewarded with a title for his wife, who was created a peeress of Ireland in her own right on 7 Nov. 1797 by the title of Baroness Norwood of Knockalton, co. Tipperary, and on 10 July 1798 he himself was appointed attorney-general in succession to Wolfe, who had been promoted to the chief-justiceship of the king's bench, being sworn of the privy council on 2 Aug. As attorney-general he conducted the prosecution of those who were concerned in the rebellion of '98; but his indifference to human suffering, as in the case of John and Henry Sheares [q. v.], disgusted even those who thought the occasion called for firmness on the part of government. In 1799 he brought in a bill investing the lord-lieutenant with discretionary power to suspend the Habeas Corpus Act and to establish mar-

tial law. He supported the union, and was advanced to be chief justice of the court of common pleas in succession to Hugh Carleton, viscount Carleton [q. v.], on 20 Dec. 1800. He was elevated to the peerage as Baron Norbury of Ballyorenode, co. Tipperary, on the 29th of the same month. His appointment to the chief-justiceship was deprecated by Lord Clare, who thought him, with reason, unfitted for the bench. 'Make him,' Clare is reported to have said, 'a bishop, or even an archbishop, but not a chief justice.'

Norbury held the appointment for nearly twenty-seven years; although his scanty knowledge of law, his gross partiality, his callousness, and his buffoonery, completely disqualified him for the position. His court was in a constant uproar owing to his noisy merriment. He joked even when the life of a human being was hanging in the balance. He presided at the trial of Robert Emmet [q. v.] To Daniel O'Connell (1775-1847) [q. v.], who made more than one effort to procure his removal before he ultimately succeeded, he was an especial object of abhorrence; but Norbury was sometimes able to turn the tables on his adversary. It happened that O'Connell, shortly after his return to Ireland from London, where he had been arrested on his way to the continent to fight a duel with Peel, was arguing a case before Norbury to which the latter was apparently paying no attention. 'I am afraid your lordship,' said O'Connell severely, 'does not apprehend me.' 'I beg your pardon, Mr. O'Connell,' replied the chief justice, with a sneering chuckle, 'no one is more easily apprehended than Mr. O'Connell *when he wishes to be*.' The *bons mots* ascribed to him are innumerable, and doubtless many spurious ones were fathered upon him.

As a staunch supporter of protestant ascendancy, and one whose creed was summed up in the words 'stare super vias antiquas,' Norbury's influence in the government of Ireland during the early years of the century was very great. The discovery in 1822 of a letter addressed to him some years previously by William Saurin [q. v.], then attorney-general, urging him to use his influence with the gentry composing the grand juries on circuit against the catholics, did not improve his reputation for impartiality, and at the instigation of O'Connell the matter was brought before parliament by Brougham. The attack greatly exasperated him. 'I'll resign to demand satisfaction,' he is reported to have said; 'that Scottish Broom wants to be made acquainted with an Irish stick.' His presence on the bench was, however,

ultimately felt by all parties to be a scandal and an obstacle to the establishment of a better understanding with the catholics. In 1825 O'Connell drew up a petition to parliament calling for his removal on the ground that he had fallen asleep during a trial for murder and was unable to give any account of the evidence when called on for his notes by the lord-lieutenant. The petition was presented, but no motion was based upon it, as Peel gave an assurance that the matter would be inquired into. But it was not till the accession of Canning as prime minister in 1827, when Norbury was in his eighty-second year, that he was induced to resign, or, as O'Connell put it, 'bought off the bench by a most shameful traffic,' by his advancement in the peerage as Viscount Glandine and Earl of Norbury, with special remainder to his second son, together with a retiring pension of 3,046*l*. He died at Dublin on 27 July 1831, aged 85. He had his joke to the last; for hearing that his neighbour, Lord Erne, was expiring, and feeling his own end near, he called his valet: 'James,' said he, 'run round to Lord Erne and tell him, with my compliments, that it will be a *dead-heat* between us.'

Toler married, on 2 June 1778, Grace, daughter of Hector Graham, esq., and by her, who was created Baroness Norwood in 1797 and died on 21 July 1822, he had two sons and two daughters. His elder son, Daniel, lord Norwood, who succeeded his mother in that title in 1822, was of unsound mind. The second son, Hector John, second earl of Norbury, after his eviction of a tenant, was shot near Durrow Castle on 1 Jan. 1839, and died three days later (*Times*, 5 and 7 Jan. 1839); he was succeeded by his son, Hector John, third earl, the father of the fourth and present earl.

Somewhat short in stature and rather pursy in advancing years, with a jovial countenance and merry twinkling little grey eyes, Toler's appearance 'set dignity at defiance and put gravity to flight.' In speaking he had an extraordinary habit of inflating his cheeks at the end of every sentence, and was consequently nicknamed Puffendorf. He sat a horse well, and, in addition to his other accomplishments, could sing a good song, and often did so in miscellaneous company long after he became chief justice. He had an excellent memory, knew much of Shakespeare and Milton by heart, and declaimed well. He had the reputation of being an excellent landlord and a gentle and forbearing master.

[Gent. Mag. 1831, ii. 368, 478; Annual Register, 1831, p. 251; Burke's Peerage; Smyth's

Law Officers, pp. 48-50, 122, 170, 180, 199, 201; Phillips's Curran and his Contemporaries; Grattan's Speeches, ii. 363, iii. 247; Official Return of M.P.'s (Irel.); Castlereagh's Corresp. ii. 73, 428; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, pp. 125, 158, 312; Shiel's Sketches of the Irish Bar, with notes by Skelton Mackenzie (N.Y. 1856), pp. 5-40; Russell's Eccentric Personages, ii. 117-35; O'Connell's Corresp. ed. Fitzpatrick, i. 80, 146-7, 195; O'Keeffe's Life and Times of O'Connell, i. 464-73; Mr. Gregory's Letter-Box, pp. 152, 205-6, 295; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. (Colchester MSS.) p. 345, 14th Rep. App. pt. i. (Rutland MSS.), iii. 316; Addit. MSS. 29960 ff. 2, 4, to J. Welcot, 1805, 1806, 34420 f. 284 to W. Eden, 1785; Wills's Irish Nation, iii. 679-86; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.]

R. D.

**TOLFREY, WILLIAM** (1778?-1817), orientalist, born in or about 1778, was educated in England. Proceeding in 1794 to Calcutta, where his father then lived, he obtained at first some subordinate post in a public office, but soon afterwards relinquished this for an ensigncy in the 76th (foot) regiment. His military career was creditable. Promoted to the 74th regiment, he served in the Mysore war under General George Harris (afterwards first Lord Harris) [q. v.], and in the Mahratta campaigns of 1803-4. He was distinguished also in the battle of Assaye. In 1805 he sold his commission, and, visiting an uncle, Samuel Tolfrey, in Ceylon, obtained a post in the public service of the island in 1806. In 1813 he was assistant commissioner of revenue and commerce, and shortly afterwards his proficiency in Sinhalese obtained him the post of chief translator to the resident at Kandy. On the arrival of Sir Robert Brownrigg as governor in 1812, a bible society was started, and Tolfrey undertook the revision of the old Sinhalese translation of the Bible made by the Dutch. Struck by the unduly colloquial character of this version, he adopted the strange course of previously translating each verse into the classical Pali. It was probably this that led him to attempt the translation of the whole New Testament into Pali, a work which he had nearly completed at the time of his death. It was subsequently printed, but as a literary production it was of no great value. Tolfrey was, however, probably the first Englishman to study Pali, the most important of the languages of Buddhism, and he merits recognition as a pioneer. Benjamin Clough used his materials for the compilation of his Pali grammar, produced in 1824, which was the only work of the kind for some thirty years. Tolfrey died in Ceylon on 4 Jan. 1817.

[Ceylon Government Gazette, 11 Jan. 1817; Ceylon Almanac, 1814; epitaph cited in James Selkirk's Recollections, p. 94; Bible in Many Lands; Clough's Pali Grammar.] C. B.

**TOLLEMACHE, TALMASH** or **TALMACH** as he himself spelt his name, **THOMAS** (1651?-1694), lieut.-general, born about 1651, was second son of Sir Lionel Tollemache, third bart. (d. 1668), of Helmingham, Suffolk, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Murray, first earl of Dysart [q. v.] There was a rumour, undeserving of serious consideration, to the effect that his mother, who became Countess of Dysart in her own right, and afterwards by her second marriage Duchess of Lauderdale [see **MURRAY, ELIZABETH**, d. 1697], was Cromwell's mistress when he was in Scotland. Lord Dartmouth says that Tollemache was commonly thought to be Cromwell's son, and 'he had a very particular sort of vanity in desiring it should be so understood' (**BURNET**, iv. 228, footnote). But Sir Lionel Tollemache never doubted that he was Thomas's father, and left him in his will a larger sum for his maintenance and education than he left to any other child excepting his eldest son Lionel, who was born on 9 Feb. 1649 (N.S.), succeeded as fourth baronet, became Earl of Dysart on his mother's death in 1697, and died on 3 Feb. 1726-7.

The inscription on Tollemache's monument says that 'his natural abilities and first education were improved by his travels into foreign nations, where he spent several years in the younger part of his life in the observation of their genius, customs, politicks, and interests; and in the service of his country abroad in the field.' On 16 Jan. 1678 he obtained a commission as captain of one of eight newly raised companies in the Coldstream regiment of guards. On 17 Feb. he was appointed lieutenant-colonel in Lord Alington's regiment of foot, which was sent to Flanders soon afterwards. This regiment was disbanded in April 1679, and on 30 May Tollemache was re-commissioned as captain in the Coldstream guards.

In June 1680 he was sent with his company to Tangier, where it formed part of a composite battalion of guards. Tangier had been hard pressed by the Moors, but their efforts had slackened as the garrison increased. In the autumn he helped to drive them back from some of the positions they had taken, but he was in England again before the end of November. On 13 June 1682 he had a duel with Captain Parker (probably John Parker (fl. 1705) [q. v.]), who challenged him for some affront (**LUTTRELL**, i. 193). It was perhaps in connection with this quarrel that on 21 June Tolle-



mache's company of the Coldstreams was given to another officer.

On 11 June 1685 he was appointed by James II lieutenant-colonel of the regiment of fusiliers which was then being formed (now the royal fusiliers). But he surrendered James II's commission 'as soon as he saw that the army was to be used to set up an arbitrary power' (*Merc. Brit.* 23 June 1694). Another was appointed in his place on 1 May 1686. More than six months earlier, on 9 Oct. 1685, he had become colonel of one of the Anglo-Dutch regiments (now the Northumberland fusiliers), which had been brought over to England in July on account of Monmouth's rebellion, and went back to Holland in the autumn.

He was one of the officers who declined to leave the Dutch service at James's summons in March 1688. He was in England at the time, for Luttrell notes in his 'Diary' that he 'is gone into Holland and a privy seal is sent after him (i. 434). He and his regiment formed part of the force with which the Prince of Orange landed at Torbay in November. William made him governor of Portsmouth in December, in place of the Duke of Berwick, and colonel of the Coldstream guards on 1 May 1689, in place of Lord Craven. He served under Marlborough in the Netherlands in 1689 as second in command of the English brigade in Waldeck's army, and the Coldstreams won great distinction under him at Walcourt (9 Aug.)

On 20 Dec. 1690 he was promoted major-general. In June 1691 he went to Ireland and served under Godert de Ginkel [q. v.] At Athlone on 30 June he had much to do with the bold determination to storm the town from the riverside; he joined the advance party as a volunteer, and was one of the first men to ford the Shannon. At the battle of Aghrim he commanded the infantry of the right wing in second line, and, when the first attack failed, he led forward the troops by whom the battle was won. At Galway he 'would needs go as a volunteer, as he usually did when it was not his turn to command,' in the assault of the outworks, the capture of which was followed by the surrender of the town. In the second siege of Limerick he led the infantry, which crossed the Shannon above the town on 15 Sept., repulsed the Irish attacks, and enabled Ginkel to complete his investment. He was made governor of Limerick after it was taken.

He had been elected to the English House of Commons M.P. for Malmesbury on 30 Jan. 1689, and was returned for Chippenham on 14 Dec. 1691. There is no mention of his speeches in the 'Parliamentary History,' but

he is said to have 'asserted with the utmost vigour the rights of his countrymen' (*Merc. Brit.* ut supra). This had reference no doubt to the preference shown to foreign officers by William. It was thought that he would follow the example of Charles Trelawny [q. v.], who resigned his regiment at the beginning of 1692, but he did not. On 12 Jan. Marlborough was dismissed, and on the 23rd Tollemache was promoted lieutenant-general in his place.

He served during that year in the Netherlands under William, and after the battle of Steinkirk (3 Aug.) he 'brought off the British foot by his great conduct' (LUTTRELL, ii. 528). In September he was detached with a force of sixteen thousand men to cover Bruges and Ostend, and to take part in the contemplated siege of Dunkirk. He was made governor of Dixmude. When parliament met in November indignant protests were made against Count Solms's behaviour at Steinkirk [see SOLMS, HEINRICH MAASTRICHT], and some members proposed an address to the king asking that Tollemache should be put in his place. But Tollemache's best friends begged the house not to do him such an injury, and the proposal was dropped.

In March 1693 he was transferred from the governorship of Portsmouth to that of the Isle of Wight. He commanded the British infantry in the campaign in the Netherlands of that year, and was in charge of the centre at the battle of Neerwinden (or Landen) on 19 July. At the head of the Coldstreams and fusiliers he for some time repelled the enemies' attempts to force their way over the intrenchments near the village of Neerwinden after the village itself had been taken, and he had a horse killed under him. Charged by William to see to the retreat of the infantry, he brought them off by Dormael to Leuwe, 'with as much prudence as he had before fought with bravery' (D'Auvergne, *Campaign of 1693*).

The mishap to the Smyrna merchant fleet in 1693 had caused much discontent, and it was determined that in 1694 better use should be made of the allies' naval superiority. An expedition against Brest was planned at Tollemache's suggestion, according to Burnet, in March, but the ordnance-department and the treasury caused delay in equipping it, and the French fleet got away to the Mediterranean. Russell was ordered to follow it with the best part of the fleet, but it was decided that the Brest expedition should still be carried out. Ten battalions, or about seven thousand men, were allotted to it, and the command of these troops was given to Tollemache (cf. LUTTRELL, ii. 457-61).

Orders for embarkation were issued to the fleets destined both for Brest and the Mediterranean on 11 May, but owing to adverse winds the combined fleets did not leave Spithead till 30 May. On 5 June they parted company, Russell going on to the Mediterranean, while Lord Berkeley, with forty-one ships of the line and frigates, English and Dutch, made for Brest. At 7 P.M. on the 7th his fleet anchored off the entrance to the port.

It had been settled at councils of war on 31 May and 6 June that the troops should be landed to the south of the entrance, in Camaret Bay, and the ships should remain at anchor till they learnt from Tollemache 'the condition of the fort on the starboard side going in, and what forces he might find there.' The object seems to have been to get possession of the peninsula of Quélern, which forms the south shore of the Goulet. The fleet could then pass with less risk through the Goulet into Brest roads, 'to assist in carrying on the design against the town and the ships there' (Russell's Instructions to Berkeley in BOURCHETT).

On the evening of the 7th a reconnaissance of the bay was made, under fire from the fort, by the rear-admiral, Lord Caermarthen, accompanied by Lord Cutts [q. v.]; and at a council next morning it was settled that two line-of-battle ships and six frigates should go in to batter Fort Camaret, while the troops were put on shore in a cove about a mile to the east of it. Caermarthen says nothing to confirm Burnet's statement that at this council every one except Tollemache was against the enterprise. It seems to have been afterwards, while it was in course of execution, that he was urged to give it up.

The ships, except one frigate, went in about noon on the 8th. They found they had to deal not only with the guns of the fort, but with four other batteries hitherto unobserved, besides a mortar battery, which dropped a shell upon the deck of one of them. They suffered more damage than they inflicted. There were also two other batteries, one at each end of the cove chosen for the landing-place. There, and all along the bay, intrenchments had been thrown up, which were manned by eight companies of marines and by militia, and there were some dragoons in support.

Under the heavy fire which the boats encountered, the landing of the troops was carried out 'in a kind of confused manner.' Tollemache had called for eight hundred volunteers at a guinea a head (LUTTRELL, iii. 327), and took the lead of them himself.

He ordered all the boats to land their men as quickly as possible. They made for a point at the south end of the cove, where the rocks may have afforded some shelter, but where there was not much room. They fouled one another, and the leading boats grounded and prevented those behind from reaching the shore. Out of eight hundred or nine hundred men in the boats, only about half landed. Some, it was said, were not eager to land.

Tollemache led his men on against the intrenchment, but he recognised that the attempt was hopeless. He was shot in the thigh, and his small party was driven back to the boats. The tide was falling, many of the boats that had grounded could not be got off, and the men in them became prisoners. The total loss, according to a statement signed by Berkeley, was 574 soldiers and 211 seamen killed, wounded, and missing (EDYE, i. 414), but it was commonly put higher. The affair lasted about three hours.

Tollemache was taken to the Dreadnought, and a council of war was held there, at which he suggested that some frigates and bomb-vessels should be sent into Brest roads to bombard the town. This proposal was rejected, because the wind that would take them in would forbid their coming out again. As Tollemache held that he was not authorised to make an attempt on any other place than Brest, it was decided to go back to Spithead. His view of his instructions was not shared by the council of state, when the expedition returned (minutes of council meeting of 13 June in Admiralty papers, Public Record Office). Tollemache was landed at Plymouth on the 11th. He was at first thought to be doing well, but his wound mortified, and he died at Plymouth on 12 June 1694. His body was taken to London, being 'met and accompanied by the gentry of the country and the magistrates of the towns through which it passed' (*London Gazette*), and it lay in state in Leicester Fields. A funeral in Westminster Abbey was proposed, but by his own desire he was buried in the family vault at Helmingham on the 30th. He was apparently unmarried.

As Shrewsbury wrote to William, 'he was generally beloved, esteemed, and trusted.' William himself wrote (21 June) that he was extremely affected at his loss, 'for although I do not approve of his conduct, yet I am of opinion that his too ardent zeal to distinguish himself induced him to attempt what was impracticable.' Three days before he had said: 'I own to you that

I did not suppose they would have made the attempt without having well reconnoitred the situation of the enemy to receive them; since they were long apprised of our intended attack, and made active preparations for defence.' Russell, on hearing the news, wrote to Shrewsbury: 'I am very sorry for poor Talmash; but before I left him I foresaw what would happen, both as to the success, and his own life. He is now dead, but I never saw a man less cut out to order such a business in my life' (*Shrewsbury Correspondence*, pp. 45-7, 199).

There is a marble monument to Tollemache in Helmingham church; a bust surrounded by warlike symbols, with a long inscription which gives an outline of his life. He fell, it says, 'not without suspicion of being made a sacrifice in this desperate attempt through the envy of some of his pretended friends.' This suspicion of treachery was widespread and well founded. He himself is said to have shared it, and to have sent a message to the queen giving the names of certain persons, 'that she might be on her ground against those pernicious counsellors who had retarded the descent, and by that means given France time to fortify Brest' (OLDMIXON, p. 92; see CHURCHILL, JOHN, first DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH and GODOLPHIN, SIDNEY. Cf. also WOLSELEY, *Life of Marlborough*, ii. 314, and *Engl. Hist. Rev.* ix. 130, xii. 254). The evidence seems to show that any information that may have reached James II from Godolphin or Marlborough was no more than a confirmation of what the French government already suspected. But it is known that it was on information Louis XIV received from England that he sent Vauban to Brest. The great engineer arrived there on 13 May, and consequently had nearly a month in which to make ready for the reception of the English expedition (see ANGOYAT, i. 198; QUINCY, iii. 78).

But a different version of what Tollemache said is given in a letter written from Ford Abbey on 25 June 1694 by F. Gwyn to Robert Harley: 'Talmash's [body?] passed by us here on Friday for London. He complained extremely before his death, that before he went from Portsmouth he had an account of the good [posture?] affairs were in at Brest to receive us, and therefore desired to know whether he should persist in his attempt, but receiving no answer he thought it his duty to go on, and found it impracticable as he before had represented, but still he thought it his duty to try. He also complained of Lord Cutts for not obeying orders, and sent a message about it to the queen a

little before his death' (*Welbeck MSS.* iii. 551).

The following is the picture of Tollemache drawn by Dr. Nicholas Brady in his funeral sermon: 'His conversation was familiar and engaging, his wit lively and piercing, his judgment solid and discerning; and all these set off by a graceful person, a cheerful aspect, and an inviting air.' Burnet says 'he was a brave and generous man, and a good officer, very apt to animate and encourage inferior officers and soldiers; but he was much too apt to be discontented and to turn mutinous.' To this Lord Dartmouth added that he was 'extremely lewd.' His character is reflected in the handsome resolute face engraved by Houbraken from the portrait by Kneller which remains in the collection of Lord Dysart at Ham House.

[There is a short memoir of Tollemache by Birch in Houbraken's and Vertue's *Heads of Illustrious Persons*, p. 145. Dr. Brady's sermon was published in 1684, but tells little. There are letters of his to George Clarke [q.v.], the Irish secretary at war, in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. For his military career generally, see Dalton's *English Army Lists*; Walton's *British Standing Army*; McKinnon's *Coldstream Guards*; Edye's *Royal Marines*; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*; Luttrell's *Diary*. For the Brest expedition the best sources are Lord Caermarthen's *Journal of the Brest Expedition* (1694); *Mercure Historique et Politique*, Juillet 1694; Burchett's *Memoirs of Transactions at Sea*; Augoyat's *Aperçu sur les Ingénieurs*, &c.; Quincy's *Histoire Militaire de Louis le Grand*; *Shrewsbury Correspondence*, ed. Coxe; Burnet's *History of his Own Time*, 1823.] E. M. L.

**TOLLER, SIR SAMUEL** (d. 1821), advocate-general of Madras, was son of Thomas Toller (1732-1795), who succeeded his father-in-law, Samuel Lawrence, as preacher to the presbyterian congregation in Monkwell Street.

Samuel, who admitted at Lincoln's Inn 27 March 1781, was called to the bar, and in March 1812 was appointed advocate-general at Madras. He was subsequently knighted, and died in India on his way to Bangalore on 19 Nov. 1821. In 1793 he married Miss Cory of Cambridge, by whom he had issue.

Toller was the author of two legal works of considerable value: 1. 'The Law of Executors and Administrators,' London, 1800, 8vo; 7th ed. by Whitmarsh, 1838; 2nd American edit. by Gordon, Philadelphia, 1824, 8vo, 3rd American edit. by Ingraham, 1834. 2. 'Treatise of the Law of Tithes: compiled in Part from some Notes of Richard Wooddeson' [q.v.], London, 1808, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1822.

[Kippis's Funeral Sermon on Thomas Toller, 1795; *Gent. Mag.* 1793 ii. 1050, 1795 i. 260, 298, 345, 408, 1812 i. 287, 1818 i. 272, 1822 i. 641; *Lincoln's Inn Records*, i. 499.] E. I. C.

**TOLLET, ELIZABETH** (1694-1754), poetess, born in 1694, was the daughter of George Tollet, commissioner of the navy in the reigns of William III and Anne. Her earlier years were spent in the Tower of London, where her father had a house; the later at Stratford and West Ham. She knew Sir Isaac Newton, who commended some of her first essays. She died at West Ham on 1 Feb. 1754, leaving her estate to her eldest nephew, George Tollet (see below).

Highly educated and accomplished, she published 'Poems on several occasions. With Anne Boleyn to King Henry VIII. An Epistle,' London, 1755, and [1760?], 12mo; including 'Susanna; or Innocence Preserved,' a musical drama, and some competent Latin verse. The best of her English poems are reprinted in Nichols's 'Collection,' vi. 64; and 'Winter Song' and 'On a Death's Head' are in Frederic Rowton's 'Female Poets of Great Britain,' 1848.

**GEORGE TOLLET** (1725-1779), Shakespearean critic, born in 1725, was the son of George Tollet, Elizabeth's brother, by his wife, Elizabeth Oates, of the Isle of Man. He was admitted to Lincoln's Inn 2 July 1745, and was called to the bar. He was wholly devoted to books, and led a secluded bachelor life at Betley, Staffordshire, where he died on 21 Oct. 1779. He contributed some notes to Johnson and Steevens's edition of Shakespeare. Shortly before his death, he complained that many of his valuable suggestions were appropriated by the editors in the second issue of their work without acknowledgment. Johnson and Steevens included in their edition of Shakespeare an engraving of a curious window of painted glass representing the ancient English morris-dance in the old hall at Betley, with a description by Tollet, which is reprinted in Hinchliffe's 'Barthomley,' pp. 193-202.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1815, ii. 484; *Baker's Biogr. Dram.* (1812) i. 715, iii. 310; *Simms's Biblioth. Stafford.*]

T. C.

**TOM or THOM, JOHN NICHOLS** (1799-1838), impostor and madman, was baptised on 10 Nov. 1799 at St. Columb Major in Cornwall. His father, William Tom, kept an inn called the Joiner's Arms, and was also a small farmer. His mother, Charity, whose maiden name was Bray, died in the county lunatic asylum. John was educated at Bellevue House academy, Penryn, and at

Launceston under Richard Cope [q. v.] From 1817 to 1820 he was clerk to F. C. Paynter, a solicitor at St. Columb, and, after acting as innkeeper at Wadebridge for a few months, he became clerk to Lubbock & Co., wine merchants, Truro, in whose employ he remained until 1826. In that year, with the assistance of his wife, Catherine Fisher, daughter of William Fulpitt of Truro, to whom he was married in February 1821, and who brought him a handsome fortune, he set up in Truro on his own account as a maltster and hop-dealer, and built himself a house in Pydar Street. From an early age he showed a tendency to political and religious enthusiasm. When on a visit to London in 1821 he joined the Spencean Society, founded by Thomas Spence [q. v.] About the beginning of 1832 he is said to have had an epileptic fit, and was regarded by his family as of unsound mind. He disappeared from Cornwall, and is next heard of at Canterbury in August 1832. His own story of intermediate travels in the Holy Land is purely fictitious. He now assumed the name of Sir William Percy Honeywood Courtenay, and claimed to be heir to the earldom of Devon, a title which had been restored to the third Viscount Courtenay in 1831. He also (inconsistently) claimed the Kentish estates of Sir Edward Hales, sixth baronet, who died without issue in 1829. Other names under which he passed were the Hon. Sydney Percy, Count Moses Rothschild, and Squire Thompson. He persistently styled himself knight of Malta, and sometimes king of Jerusalem. The Canterbury people of all classes were won over by his handsome face and figure, his strange oriental garb, and his apparent generosity, which was really derived from loans raised out of his credulous followers. At the general election of December 1832 he was nominated for Canterbury, and polled 375 votes; standing for East Kent a few days later he polled only four. In March 1833 he started a paper at Canterbury, called 'The Lion,' which ran to eight numbers. The contents, written by himself, are commonplace appeals to political and religious ignorance, with some fictitious autobiographical details. In Feb. of that year at a trial of some smugglers at Rochester, he swore falsely that he witnessed the fight between them and the revenue officers off the Goodwin Sands. At the Maidstone assizes, in July, he was convicted of perjury and sentenced to three months' imprisonment and seven years' transportation, but was placed in the county lunatic asylum at Barming Heath. Here he remained for four years. He issued a wild address (Nov. 1835), re-

commending a list of candidates for the town council, and, what is yet more strange, these candidates (including a doctor and two ministers) adopted this address as their own. In August 1837 his father, who had at last learnt what had become of him, petitioned the home secretary (Lord John Russell) for his release, backed by a letter from his former employer, Edward Turner (a partner in the firm of Lubbock & Co.), M.P. for Truro. A free pardon was granted in October, with an order that he should be delivered to his father. Unfortunately he was handed over to one of his former supporters, George Francis of Fairbrook, near Canterbury, who shared his religious delusions, and is believed to have lent him large sums of money. The circumstances of his release subsequently gave rise to a debate in parliament. For some three months he lived with Francis, and then moved to a neighbouring farmhouse on the high road between Canterbury and Faversham. Here he began to preach communistic doctrines, and to assert for the first time that he was the Messiah. He showed the stigmata on his hands and feet, and professed to work miracles. Disciples gathered round him to the number of more than a hundred. He armed them with cudgels and led them about the country side, mounted on a white horse, with a flag bearing the emblem of a lion.

No breach of the peace, however, occurred until a warrant was issued against him on the charge of enticing away the labourers of a farmer. When constables came to serve the warrant, Tom shot one of the party and cruelly mangled the dying man. This was in the early morning of 31 May 1838. That afternoon two companies of the 45th regiment were marched out from Canterbury to arrest him. They found him, with his followers, lurking in Blean Wood, near Hern Hill. He rushed forward with a pistol and shot an officer, Lieutenant Henry Boswell Bennett. Immediately afterwards Bennett received a fatal wound from another hand. The soldiers were ordered to return the fire and charge with the bayonet. The affair was quickly over. Tom, with eight of the rioters, was killed on the spot, and of seven who were wounded three died a few days after. Of those taken three were subsequently sentenced to transportation and six to a year's hard labour; not one was hanged. Tom was buried in the churchyard of Hern Hill with maimed rites, and his grave was guarded that his followers might not assert he had risen on the third day. The spot where he fell is marked on the ordnance map as 'Mad Tom's Corner.'

and a gate close by is still called Courtenay's Gate. Tom was a tall man, of fine presence, with a full beard, and is said to have borne a striking resemblance to the traditional representations of Christ. A portrait of him, painted in watercolours by H. Hitchcock, a Canterbury artist, shows him in eastern dress and scimitar, looking something like Henry VIII. His earlier imposture forms the subject of a ballad entitled 'The Knight of Malta' in Harrison Ainsworth's 'Rookwood.'

[Contemporary newspapers, particularly the Times and the Lion, ut supra; Essay on the Character of Sir W. Courtenay, Canterbury, 1838; Life and Adventures of Sir W. Courtenay, by Canterburiensis, with portrait and illustrations, containing much material supplied by Tom himself, Canterbury, 1838; History of the Canterbury Riots, by the Rev. J. F. Thorpe, 1888; 'A Canterbury Tale of Fifty Years Ago,' reprinted from the Canterbury Press, containing narratives by survivors of the tragedy (1888); Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 724-7; personal inquiries.]

J. S. C.

**TOMBES, JOHN** (1603?-1676), baptist divine, was born of humble parentage at Bewdley, Worcestershire, in 1602 or 1603. He matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 23 Jan. 1617-18, aged 15. His tutor was William Pemble [q.v.] Among his college friends was John Gere [q.v.] He graduated B.A. on 12 June 1621. After Pemble's death he succeeded him in 1623 as catechism lecturer. His reputation as a tutor was considerable; among his pupils was John Wilkins [q.v.] He graduated M.A. on 16 April 1624, took orders, and quickly came into note as a preacher. From about 1624 to 1630 he was one of the lecturers of St. Martin Carfax. As early as 1627 he began to have doubts on the subject of infant baptism. Leaving the university in 1630, he was for a short time preacher at Worcester, but in November was instituted vicar of Leominster, Herefordshire, where his preaching was exceedingly popular, and won the admiration of so high an Anglican as John Scudamore, first viscount Scudamore [q.v.], who augmented the small income of his living. In June 1631 he commenced B.D. He left Leominster in 1643 (after February), having been appointed by Nathaniel Fiennes [q.v.] to supersede George Williamson as vicar of All Saints, Bristol. On the surrender of Bristol to the royalists (26 July), he removed to London (22 Sept.), where he became rector of St. Gabriel, Fenchurch, vacant by the sequestration of Ralph Cook, B.D. In church government his views were 'presbyterian.'



He laid his scruples on infant baptism before the Westminster assembly of divines, but got no satisfaction. Declining to baptise infants, he was removed from St. Gabriel's early in 1645, but appointed (before May) master of the Temple, on condition of not preaching on baptism. He published on this topic; for licensing one of his tracts, the parliamentary censor, John Bachiler, was attacked in the Westminster assembly (25 Dec. 1645) by William Gouge, D.D. [q. v.], and Stephen Marshall [q. v.] was appointed to answer the tract. As preacher at the Temple, Tombes directed his polemic against antinomianism. In 1646 he had an interview with Cromwell and gave him his books. His fellow-townsmen chose him to the perpetual curacy of Bewdley, then a chapelry in the parish of Ribbesford; his successor at the Temple, Richard Johnson, was approved by the Westminster assembly on 13 Oct. 1647.

At Bewdley Tombes organised a baptist church, which never exceeded twenty-two members (BAXTER), of whom three became baptist preachers. He regularly attended Baxter's Thursday lecture at Kidderminster, and tried to draw Baxter, as he had already drawn Thomas Blake [q. v.], into a written discussion. Baxter would engage with him only in an oral debate, which took place before a crowded audience at Bewdley chapel on 1 Jan. 1649-50, and lasted from nine in the morning till five at night. Wood affirms that 'Tombes got the better of Baxter by far;' Baxter himself says, 'How mean soever my own abilities were, yet I had still the advantage of a good cause.' The debate had the effect of causing Tombes to leave Bewdley, where he was succeeded in 1650 by Henry Oasland [q. v.] With Bewdley he had held for a time the rectory of Ross, Herefordshire; this he resigned on being appointed to the mastership of St. Catherine's Hospital, Ledbury, Herefordshire.

After his encounter with Baxter, Tombes's oral debates were numerous. In July 1652 he went to Oxford to dispute on baptism with Henry Savage, D.D. [q. v.] On the same topic he disputed at Abergavenny, on 5 Sept. 1653, with Henry Vaughan (1616?-1661?) and John Cragge. His pen was active against all opponents of his cause. He had not given up his claim to the vicarage of Leominster, and returned to it apparently in 1654, when he was appointed (20 March) one of Cromwell's 'triers.' Preaching at Leominster against quakers (26 Dec. 1656), one of his parishioners, Blashfield, a bookseller, retorted, 'If there were no anabaptist, there would be no quaker.' Against quakerism

and popery he wrote tracts (1660), to which Baxter prefixed friendly letters.

At the Restoration Tombes came up to London, and wrote in favour of the royal supremacy in matters ecclesiastical as well as civil. Clarendon stood his friend. He conformed in a lay capacity, resigning his preferments and declining offers of promotion. After 1661 he lived chiefly at Salisbury, where his wife had property. Robert Sanderson (1587-1663) [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, held him in esteem, as did a later occupant of the same see, Thomas Barlow [q. v.] Clarendon, in 1664, introduced him to Charles II, who accepted a copy of Tombes's 'Saints no Smitters.' In July 1664 he was at Oxford, and offered to dispute in favour of his baptist views, but the challenge was not taken up. With Seth Ward [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, he was on friendly terms. He communicated as an Anglican. Firmly holding his special tenet, he was always a courteous disputant, and a man of exceptional capacity and attainments.

He died at Salisbury on 22 May 1676, and was buried on 25 May in St. Edmund's churchyard. He was a dapper little man, with a keen glance. By his first wife he had a son John, born at Leominster on 26 Nov. 1636. His second wife, whom he married about 1658, was Elizabeth, widow of Wolstan Abbot of Salisbury.

He published: 1. 'Væ Scandalizantium; or a Treatise of Scandalizing,' Oxford, 1641, 8vo; with title 'Christ's Commination against Scandalizers,' 1641, 8vo (dedicated to Viscount Scudamore). 2. 'Iehovah Ireh . . . two Sermons in the Citie of Bristoll . . . March 14, 1642, with a short Narration of that . . . Plot,' 1643, 4to (8 May, dedicated to Fiennes). 3. 'Fermentum Pharisæorum, or . . . Wil-Worship,' 1643, 4to (1 July). 4. 'Anthropolatria,' 1645, 4to (9 May). 5. 'Two Treatises and an Appendix . . . concerning Infant Baptisme,' 1645, 4to (16 Dec.; includes an 'Examen' of Marshall's sermon on baptism). 6. 'An Apology . . . for the Two Treatises,' 1646, 4to; 'Addition,' 1652, 4to. 7. 'An Antidote against the Venome of . . . Richard Baxter,' 1650, 4to (31 May). 8. 'Præcursor . . . to a large view of . . . Infant Baptism,' 1652, 4to. 9. 'Joannis Tombes Beudleiensis Refutatio positionis Dris. Henrici Savage,' 1652, 4to. 10. 'Antipædobaptism,' 1652, 4to (28 Nov., dedicated to Cromwell); 2nd pt. 1654, 4to; 3rd pt. 1657, 4to (replies to twenty-three contemporary writers). 11. 'A Publick Dispute . . . J. Cragge and H. Vaughan,' 1654, 8vo. 12. 'A Plea for Anti-Pædobaptists,' 1654, 4to (26 May).

13. 'Felo de Se. Or, Mr. Richard Baxter's Self-destroying,' 1659 4to. 14. 'A Short Catechism about Baptism,' 1659, 8vo (14 May). 15. 'True Old Light exalted above pretended New Light,' 1660, 4to (against quakers; preface by Baxter). 16. 'A Serious Consideration of the Oath of... Supremacy' [1660], 4to (22 Oct.) 17. 'Romanism Discussed, or, An Answer to... H. T.,' 1660, 4to (30 Nov.; preface by Baxter; replies to Henry Turberville's 'Manual of Controversies,' Douay, 1654, 8vo). 18. 'A Supplement to the Serious Consideration' [1661], 4to (2 March). 19. 'Sepher Sheba; or, The Oath Book,' 1662, 4to. 20. 'Saints no Smiters; or... the Doctrine... of... Fifth-Monarchy-Men... damnable,' 1664, 4to (dedicated to Clarendon). 21. 'Theodulia, or... Defence of Hearing... the present Ministers of England,' 1667, 8vo (dedicated to Clarendon; licensed by the bishop of London's chaplain). 22. 'Emmanuel; or, God-Man,' 1669, 8vo (against the Socinians). 23. 'A Reply to... Wills and... Blinman,' 1675, 8vo. 24. 'Animadversiones in librum Georgii Bullii,' 1676, 8vo.

[Tombs's Works; Anabaptists Anotamized (sic), 1654; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, iii. 1062 sq.; Wood's *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 397, 415, 461; *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, i. 88, 96; Calamy's *Account*, 1713, pp. 353 sq.; Nelson's *Life of Bull*, 1713; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, 1714, ii. 4, 36; Calamy's *Continuation*, 1727, i. 521 sq.; Crosby's *Hist. of English Baptists*, 1738, i. 278 sq.; Palmer's *Nonconformist's Memorial*, 1802, ii. 293 sq.; Ivimey's *Hist. of English Baptists*, 1814, ii. 588 sq.; Wordsworth's *Eccl. Biogr.* 1818; Neal's *Hist. of the Puritans*, ed. Toulmin, 1822, iv. 440 sq.; Smith's *Bibliotheca Antiquakeriana*, 1873, pp. 427 sq.; Mitchell and Struthers's *Minutes of Westminster Assembly*, 1874, pp. 172, 216; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1892, iv. 1492; information from the Rev. J. H. Charles, vicar of Leominster.] A. G.

**TOMBS, SIR HENRY** (1824-1874), major-general, son of Major-general Tombs, Bengal cavalry, came of an old family settled since the fifteenth century at Long Marston, Gloucestershire, and was born at sea on 10 Nov. 1824. His mother's name was Remington. He entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe in 1839, and received a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery on 11 June 1841. He arrived at Calcutta on 18 Nov. the same year, and was posted to the foot artillery at Dum Dum. In August 1842 he proceeded with a detachment to the upper provinces. On 1 March 1843 he was posted to the 3rd company 5th battalion of

artillery at Saugor; on 23 Nov. he went to do duty with the 6th company 6th battalion at Jansi, and took part in the Gwalior campaign [see GOUGH, SIR HUGH]. He arrived with the force called 'the left wing' under Major-general Sir John Grey (1780?-1856) [q. v.] at Bar-ke-Serai on 28 Dec. 1843, and next morning marched to Paniar, where a general action ensued and the Marathas were defeated. Tombs was mentioned in despatches by Sir John Grey (*London Gazette*, 8 March 1844), and he received the bronze star for the Gwalior campaign.

On 15 Jan. 1844 Tombs was promoted to be first lieutenant, and on 1 March was appointed to the horse artillery at Ludiana. He served in the first Sikh war (1845-6) in the 1st troop of the 1st brigade of the horse artillery. This troop had suffered so severely from fever, prevalent at Ludiana, that it was at first contemplated leaving the whole troop behind, but on the evening of 13 Dec. 1845 Tombs brought the good news to the barracks that four guns were to march at daybreak next day, leaving the other two and the sick troopers behind. They first marched to Bassian (twenty-eight miles), then to Wadni on the 16th, where the governor shut the gates and refused supplies until the British forces were got into position, when he submitted. After a short march on the 17th, and a long and tedious one of twenty-one miles on the 18th, Mudki was reached, and, while the camp was being formed, the alarm was given and the battle commenced. Tombs's troop was hotly engaged, and its captain—Dashwood—died of his wounds. At the battle of Firozshah, on the 21st, Tombs was with his troop at headquarters, and engaged in the attack on the southern face of the Sikh entrenchment.

In the operations of January 1846, including the action of Badhowal (21 Jan.), and culminating in the battle of Aliwal on 28 Jan., Tombs was acting aide-de-camp to Sir Harry George Wakelyn Smith [q. v.], and was mentioned in his despatch of 30 Jan. (*London Gazette*, 27 March 1846). He received the medal and two clasps for the Satlaj campaign. He served in the second Sikh or Punjab campaign as deputy assistant quartermaster-general of the artillery division, and was present at the action of Ramnagar on 22 Nov. 1848, at the battle of Chilianwala on 13 Jan. 1849, and at the crowning victory of Gujerat on 21 Feb. He was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 3 March and 19 April 1849), received the medal and two clasps, and was recommended for a brevet majority so soon as he should attain the rank of captain.

Tombs was employed on special duty in

1849, and again the following year. On 12 March 1850 he was appointed a member of the special committee of artillery officers at Ambala. On 30 Oct of this year he was appointed adjutant and quartermaster of the second brigade, horse artillery, and on 13 Nov. adjutant of the Ambala division of artillery. On 30 Nov. 1853 he was removed to the foot artillery. He was promoted to be captain in the Bengal artillery on 25 July 1854, and to be brevet major for his services in the field on 1 Aug. On 27 Nov. 1855 he returned to the horse artillery.

On the outbreak of the mutiny, in 1857, Tombs was at Mirat, commanding the 2nd troop of the 1st brigade of the horse artillery, and on 27 May moved with the column of Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Archdale Wilson [q. v.] to co-operate with a force which the commander-in-chief was bringing down from Ambala. On approaching Ghaziud-din-Nagar, on the left of the river Hindun, on the afternoon of 30 May, the heat being very great, the column was attacked by the rebels. The iron bridge spanning the river Hindun was held, and Tombs dashed across it with his guns and successfully turned the right flank of the enemy, who were repulsed. Tombs's horse was shot under him during this action, and again in that of the following day, when the village of Ghazi was cleared (*ib.* 3 Oct. 1857). He marched with Brigadier-general Archdale Wilson on 5 June to Baghpat, crossed the Jamna, and joined the Ambala force under Sir H. Bernard at Paniput on 7 June.

The combined forces marched from Alipur on 8 June, and Tombs, with his troop, was detached to the right with a force under Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Hope Grant to cross the Jamna canal, and so get in rear of the enemy at Badli-ke-Serai. The rebels fought with desperation, but the British bayonet carried the day, and the cavalry and horse artillery converted the enemy's retreat into a rout. Tombs had two horses shot under him (*ib.* 3 Oct. 1857).

Tombs served all through the siege of Delhi. On 17 June he commanded a column which captured the Id-gah battery of the rebels and took a 9-pounder gun. This battery was on the south west of Paharipur, opposite the curtain between the Lahore gate and Garstin bastion; it was enclosed in a fort, and threatened to enfilade the British position. Tombs had two horses shot under him, and was slightly wounded. Sir Henry Bernard, the same evening at the staff mess, personally thanked Tombs for the gallantry which he had displayed, and proposed his health. 'The hero of the day was Harry

Tombs . . . an unusually handsome man and a thorough soldier' (LORD ROBERTS, *Forty-one Years in India*, 1898, i. 175). Tombs also commanded a column in the action of 19 June under Hope Grant.

On 9 July 1857 Tombs went to the aid of Lieutenant James Hills (now Sir J. Hills-Johnes) of Tombs's troop, who was attacked by some rebel horse while he was posted with two guns on picquet duty at 'the mound' to the right of the camp. Tombs ran through the body with his sword a sowar who was on the point of killing Hills. Both Tombs and his subaltern received the Victoria Cross for their gallantry on this occasion.

Tombs commanded the artillery of the force under Brigadier-general John Nicholson [q. v.] at the battle of Najafgarh on 25 Aug. 1857, when the enemy endeavoured to intercept the siege-train coming from Ferozpur, and were signally defeated. He commanded No. 4 (mortar) battery during the Delhi siege operations in September, and he commanded the horse artillery at the assault of that city on 14 Sept., when he was wounded (*London Gazette*, 13 Oct., 14 and 24 Nov., 15 Dec. 1857, and 16 Jan. 1858). He was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel on 19 Jan., and was made a companion of the Bath, military division, on 22 Jan. 1858 for his services at the siege of Delhi.

In March 1858 Tombs, in command of the 2nd troop of the 1st brigade of Bengal horse artillery, joined the artillery division, under Sir Archdale Wilson, of Sir Colin Campbell's army assembled at the Alam-Bagh for the attack on Lucknow. He took part in the siege and capture of the city, and was honourably mentioned in general orders for his services. Tombs commanded his troop in the operations for the subjugation of Rohilkhand with the force under Brigadier-general Walpole. He left Lucknow on 7 April for Malaon, and, after the unsuccessful attack on Rulija, took part on the 22nd in the action at Alaganj, when the enemy were driven across the river and four guns were captured. On the 27th Tombs, with this force, joined that of the commander-in-chief and marched on Shahjahanpur, which was found evacuated; on 3 May united with the troops commanded by Major-general R. Penny at Miranpur Kutra; on the 4th arrived at Faridpur, a day's march from Bareilly, and on the 5th took part in the battle of Bareilly.

On 15 May Tombs and his troop marched with the commander-in-chief's force to the relief of Shahjahanpur, and took part in the action of 18 May. On 24 May he commanded the artillery in a force under Brigadier-

general Jones against Mohamdi, out of which the rebels were driven, and the force returned to Shahjahanpur on the 29th. He took part also in an expedition against Shakabad on the night of 31 May, returning to Shahjahanpur on 4 June, when, the rebels having been driven out of Rohilkhand, the field force to which Tombs was attached was broken up. Tombs was promoted on 20 July 1858 to be brevet colonel for his services, received the Indian mutiny medal with two clasps, and was referred to by name and in terms of great eulogy by Lord Panmure, the secretary of state for war, in the House of Lords in proposing a vote of thanks to the army.

Tombs was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel in the royal artillery on 29 April 1861, and was appointed to the 2nd brigade. From 16 May 1863 he was appointed a brigadier-general to command the artillery brigade at Gwalior. In 1865 he received a good-service pension. In 1864 he commanded the force which recaptured Dewangiri in Bhutan, for which campaign he received the medal and clasp and the thanks of government, and was on 14 March 1868 made a knight commander of the Bath. After the Bhutan expedition he returned to his duties as brigadier-general commanding the artillery at Gwalior. He was promoted to be major-general on 11 March 1867. On 30 Aug. 1871 he was appointed to the command of the Allahabad division of the army, and was transferred to the Oude division on 24 Oct. of the same year. He became a regimental colonel of artillery on 1 Aug. 1872. He was obliged to resign his command on account of ill health, and returned to England on sick leave. He died at Newport, Isle of Wight, on 2 Aug. 1874. Tombs married, in 1869, Georgina Janet, the youngest daughter of Admiral Sir James Stirling [q. v.]; she married (19 Dec. 1877), as her second husband, Captain (afterwards Sir) Herbert Stewart [q. v.]

On the news of Tombs's death reaching India, Lord Napier of Magdala, commander-in-chief in India, issued a general order expressing the regret of the army of India at the loss of so distinguished an officer, identified for thirty years with the military history of the country.

A portrait is reproduced in the third volume of Stubbs's 'History of the Bengal Artillery'; another, reproduced from a photograph, is given in Lord Roberts's 'Forty-one Years in India.'

[India Office Records; War Office Records; Despatches; London Gazettes; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Stubbs's History of the Bengal Artillery; Malleeson's History of the Indian Mutiny; Hayes's History

of the Sepoy War; Thornton's History of India; Calcutta Review, vol. vi., 'Sikh Invasion of India'; Thackwell's Second Sikh War; Sandford's Journal of a Subaltern; Lawrence Archer's Commentaries on the Punjab Campaign; Times, 6, 7, and 12 Aug. 1874; Rotton's Narrative of the Siege of Delhi; Shadwell's Life of Lord Clyde; Bosworth Smith's Life of Lord Lawrence; Cane Brown's Punjaub and Delhi; Grant's History of the Sepoy War; Dewé White's History of the Indian Mutiny; Russell's My Diary in India; Lord Roberts's Forty-one Years in India, 1898, vol. i. passim; United Service Journal, September 1874.] R. H. V.

**TOMES, SIR JOHN** (1815–1895), dental surgeon, eldest son of John Tomes and of Sarah, his wife, daughter of William Baylies of Welford in Gloucestershire, was born at Weston-on-Avon in Gloucestershire on 21 March 1815. His father's family had lived at Marston Sicca or Long Marston in the same county since the reign of Richard II in a house mentioned in the 'Boscobel Tracts' as having sheltered Charles II after the battle of Worcester, when Jane Lane [q. v.], a relative of the Tomes family, assisted in his escape.

Tomes was articled in 1831 to Thomas Farley Smith, a medical practitioner in Evesham, and in 1836 he entered the medical schools of King's College and of the Middlesex Hospital, then temporarily united. He was house surgeon to the Middlesex Hospital during 1839–40, and while holding this office he invented the tooth-forceps with jaws accurately adapted to the forms of the necks of the various teeth. These were the first exemplars of the modern type of forceps which supplanted the old 'key' instrument. His attention was turned during the same period to the histology of bone and teeth, for he fed a nest of young sparrows and a sucking-pig upon madder and examined their bones with a microscope bought of Powell. This work brought him under the notice of Sir Thomas Watson (1792–1882) [q. v.] and of James Moncrieff Arnott, who advised him to adopt dental surgery as his profession. He was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons of England on 21 March 1839, and in 1840 he commenced practice at 41 Mortimer Street (now Cavendish Place). On 3 March 1845 he took out a patent (No. 10538) for a machine for copying in ivory irregular curved surfaces, for which he was awarded the gold medal of the Society of Arts. In 1845 he delivered a course of lectures at the Middlesex Hospital which marked a new era in dentistry. He was also much occupied with the question of general anaesthesia, shortly after the introduction of

ether into surgical practice by William Thomas Green Morton of Boston, Massachusetts, and in 1847 he administered it at the Middlesex Hospital for the extraction of teeth as well as for operations in general surgery.

He contributed an important series of papers on 'Bone' and on dental tissues to the 'Philosophical Transactions' between 1849 and 1856. The most valuable of these is perhaps that upon the structure of dentine, in which he demonstrated the presence of those protoplasmic processes from the odontoblasts to which the name of 'Tomes's fibrils' was long given. He was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 6 June 1850.

He early took a deep interest in the welfare of the dental profession, and was one of those who in 1843, and again in 1855, unsuccessfully approached the Royal College of Surgeons of England with the view of more closely allying English dentists with English surgeons. His interest in the subject never waned, and in 1858 he was successful in inducing the Royal College of Surgeons to grant a license in dental surgery. He was also one of the chief founders in 1856 of the Odontological Society and in 1858 of the Dental Hospital, where he was the first to give systematic clinical demonstrations. After the dental licentiate ship had been established about twenty years, Tomes, ably assisted by James Smith Turner, was instrumental in obtaining the Dentists Act of 1878 to insure the registration and render compulsory the education of those who proposed to enter the dental profession.

After carrying on a large and lucrative practice for many years, Tomes retired in 1876 to Upwood Gorse, Caterham, in Surrey, where he remained until his death. He was elected on 12 April 1883 an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and on 28 May 1886 he was knighted. He was twice president of the Odontological Society, and in 1877 he was elected chairman of the dental reform committee. On the occasion of his golden wedding he was presented by his professional brethren with an inkstand, and the rest of the money subscribed was devoted to the endowment of a triennial prize bearing his name. It is awarded by the Royal College of Surgeons of England for researches in the field of dental science in its widest acceptation.

Tomes died on 29 July 1895, and was buried at St. Mary's, Upper Caterham. On 15 Feb. 1844 he married Jane, daughter of Robert Sibley of Great Ormond Street, London, architect. By her he had one surviving son—Charles Sissmore Tomes.

Tomes began to practise dentistry when it was a trade, and he left it a well-equipped profession. The change was in great part due to his personal exertions; but he did even more than this, for he showed that a dentist was capable of the highest kind of scientific work—that of original observation. His mind was at the same time eminently practical, and he was possessed of no small share of mechanical ingenuity.

Tomes published: 1. 'A Course of Lectures on Dental Physiology and Surgery,' 8vo, London, 1848. These lectures have become classic; they were delivered at the Middlesex Hospital, but in regard to them Tomes made the significant entry in his diary, 'I am resolved never to deliver any more lectures unless I have a class of at least six.' 2. 'A System of Dental Surgery,' 12mo, London, 1859; 3rd edit., revised and enlarged by his son C. S. Tomes, 12mo, London, 1887; translated into French, Paris, 1873. This is still a standard work.

There is a good portrait of Tomes at the Odontological Society. It was painted by Carlisle Macartney in 1884.

[Obituary notices in *Journal of the British Dental Association*, 1895, xvi. 462; *British Medical Journal*, 1895, ii. 396; *Nature*, 1895, lii. 396; additional information kindly given to the writer by his son, Mr. C. S. Tomes, M.A., and by his brother, Mr. Robert F. Tomes, F.S.A., of Littleton, near Evesham; *The Pedigree of the Tomes Family*, prefaced by Dr. Howard, in *Misc. Geneal. et Herald. new ser.* iii. 273-9.]

D'A. P.

TOMKINS, JOHN (1663?-1706), quaker annalist, born about 1663, commenced in 1701 the first attempt at quaker biography in 'Piety Promoted, in a Collection of Dying Sayings of many of the People called Quakers. With a Brief Account of some of their Labours in the Gospel and Sufferings for the same;' it was reprinted in 1703, 1723, 1759, and followed in 1702 by the second part, which also was reprinted in 1711 and 1765. In 1706 he issued a third volume, with a preface by Christopher Meidel [q. v.] The five parts were reissued, Dublin, 1721, 8vo, and were revised by John Kendall (1726-1815) [q. v.] in 1789. The work was continued by other hands until 1829. Tomkins died at Maryland Point, Stratford, Essex, on 12 Sept. 1706.

Tomkins also published: 1. 'The Harmony of the Old and New Testament,' London, 1694, 12mo; reprinted in 1697, with a 'Brief Concordance of the Names,' 3rd edit. 1701, 12mo. 2. 'A Brief Testimony to the Great Duty of Prayer,' London, 1695, 12mo; reprinted, with additions, 1700. 3. 'A Trumpet



**Sounded: a Warning to the Unfaithful,** 1703, 12mo.

[Whiting's Cat. 1708, p. 195; Smith's Cat. ii. 747; Registers, Devonshire House.]

C. F. S.

**TOMKINS, MARTIN** (*d.* 1755?), Arian divine, is said to have been a brother or near relative of Harding Tomkins (*d.* 1758), attorney and clerk of the Company of Fishmongers. He may have been connected with Abingdon, where there was a nonconformist family of his name. In 1699 Martin went to Utrecht with Nathaniel Lardner [q. v.], where they found Daniel Neal [q. v.], the author of 'The History of the Puritans.' After studying at the university of Utrecht for three years, the three removed to Leyden, where Tomkins matriculated on 8 Sept. 1702 (PEACOCK, *Index of English-speaking Students at Leyden University*, Index Soc. 1883). In 1707 he was appointed minister of the dissenting congregation in Church Street, Stoke Newington, but in 1718 he was obliged to resign his charge in consequence of his Arian sympathies. In the following year, to justify himself, he published 'The Case of Mr. Martin Tomkins. Being an Account of the Proceedings of the Dissenting Congregation at Stoke Newington' (London, 4to). He did not again settle as pastor of a congregation, but, in addition to preaching occasionally, he wrote several theological treatises. The first of these, published anonymously, was entitled 'A Sober Appeal to a Turk or an Indian concerning the plain Sense of Scripture relating to the Trinity' (London, 1723, 4to; 2nd ed. with additions, 1748). It was an answer to Dr. Isaac Watts's 'Christian Doctrine of the Trinity, or Father, Son, and Spirit, Three Persons and One God, asserted and proved' (London, 1722, 12mo). In 1732 he published, also without his name, a work which gained some reputation, entitled 'Jesus Christ the Mediator between God and Men' (London, 4to; new ed. 1761). In 1738 appeared 'A Calm Enquiry whether we have any Warrant from Scripture for addressing ourselves directly to the Holy Spirit' (London, 4to). In 1738 Tomkins was settled at Hackney. It is believed he died in 1755. After his death there appeared in 1771 in the 'Theological Repository' (iii. 257) 'A Letter from Mr. Tomkins to Dr. Lardner in reply to his Letter on the Logos.' Although Lardner's letter was not published until 1759, it was written in 1730, and it appears from Tomkins's reply that Lardner had lent him the manuscript to peruse. Tomkins's criticism was answered by Caleb Fleming [q. v.] in an appendix to a 'Discourse on

**Three Essential Properties of the Gospel Revelation'** (London, 1772, 8vo).

[Gent. Mag. 1807, ii. 823, 999, 1014; Memoirs of Daniel Neal, prefixed to the History of the Puritans, 1822, p. xvii; editorial notice prefixed to vol. ii. of the same work, pp. iv, v; Johnson's Life of Watts, 1785, p. 53; Life of Lardner by Kippis, prefixed to his Works, ed. 1838, p. ii; Robinson's History of Stoke Newington, 1820, p. 216; Wilson's History of the Dissenting Churches, 1808, i. 89, ii. 44, 45, 539; Memoirs of the Life of William Whiston, 1749, p. 294.]

E. I. C.

**TOMKINS, PELTRO WILLIAM** (1759–1840), engraver and draughtsman, was born in London in 1759 (baptised 15 Oct.) He was younger son of WILLIAM TOMKINS (1730?–1792), landscape-painter, by his wife Susanna Callard.

In 1763 the father gained the second premium of the Society of Arts for a landscape, and subsequently, through the patronage of Edward Walter of Stalbridge, obtained considerable employment in painting views, chiefly of scenery in the north and west of England. He imitated the manner of Claude, many of whose works, as well as those of some of the Dutch painters, he also copied. He exhibited with the Free Society of Artists from 1761 to 1764, with the Incorporated Society from 1764 to 1768, and at the Royal Academy annually from 1769 to 1790. He was elected an associate of the academy in 1771. Some of Tomkins's works were engraved in Angus's and Watts's sets of views of seats of the nobility. He died at his house in Queen Anne Street, London, on 1 Jan. 1792.

The younger son, Peltro, became one of the ablest pupils of Francesco Bartolozzi [q. v.], working entirely in the dot and stipple style, and produced many fine plates, of which the most attractive are 'A Dressing Room à l'Anglaise,' and 'A Dressing Room à la Française,' a pair after Charles Ansell; 'English Fireside' and 'French Fireside,' a pair after C. Ansell; 'Cottage Girl shelling Peas' and 'Village Girl gathering Nuts,' a pair after William Redmore Bigg; 'Amyntor and Theodora,' after Thomas Stothard; 'The Vestal,' after Reynolds; 'Sylvia and Daphne,' after Angelica Kauffmann; 'Louisa,' after James Nixon; 'Birth of the Thames,' after Maria Cosway; 'Madonna della Tenda,' after Raphael; portrait of Mrs. Siddons, after John Downman; and portrait of the Duchess of Norfolk, after L. da Heere. He was also largely employed upon the illustrations to Sharpe's 'British Poets,' 'British Classics,' and 'British Theatre.' Tomkins was a clever original artist, and engraved from his own

designs some pleasing fancy subjects as well as a few portraits, including those of George III and his daughter, the Princess of Würtemberg. He was engaged as drawing-master to the princesses, and spent much time at court, receiving the appointment of historical engraver to the queen. He executed a set of illustrations to Sir J. Bland Burgess's poem, 'The Birth and Triumph of Love,' from designs by Princess Elizabeth, and two sets of plates from papers cut by Lady Templetown. For some years Tomkins carried on business as a print publisher in Bond Street, and in 1797 he produced a sumptuous edition of Thomson's 'Seasons,' with plates by himself and Bartolozzi from designs by William Hamilton. He also projected two magnificent works, 'The British Gallery of Art,' with text by Tresham and Ottley, and 'The Gallery of the Marquess of Stafford,' with text by Ottley, which both appeared in 1818. These involved him in heavy financial loss, and he was compelled to obtain an act of parliament authorising him to dispose by lottery of the collection of watercolour drawings from which his engravings were executed, together with the unsold impressions of the plates, the whole valued at 150,000*l*. Many of the sets of prints were exquisitely printed in colours. Tomkins's latest work was a series of three plates from copies by Harriet Whitshed of paintings discovered at Hampton Court, 1834-40. He died at his house in Osna-*burgh* Street, London, on 22 April 1840. By his wife, Lucy Jones, he had a large family, including a daughter Emma, who practised as an artist and married Samuel Smith the engraver. The frontispiece to his edition of Thomson's 'Seasons' contains a medallion portrait of himself with others of Bartolozzi and Hamilton.

CHARLES TOMKINS (*n*. 1779), elder brother of Peltro William, was born in London on 7 July 1757. In 1776 he gained a premium from the Society of Arts for a view of Milbank, and subsequently practised as a topographical and antiquarian draughtsman and aquatint engraver. In 1791 he published 'Eight Views of Reading Abbey,' with text by himself (reissued in 1805 with twenty-three additional views of churches originally connected with the abbey); in 1796 'Tour in the Isle of Wight,' with eighty plates; and in 1805 a set of illustrations to Petrarch's sonnets, which he dedicated to the Duchess of Devonshire. In conjunction with Francis Jukes he engraved Cleveley's two pictures of the advance and defeat of a floating battery at Gibraltar, 1782; he also drew and engraved the plates to the 'British Volunteer,'

1799, and a plan view of the sham fight of the St. George's Volunteers in Hyde Park in that year. Tomkins was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1773 to 1779. Many of his watercolour drawings are in the Crowle copy of Pennant's 'London' in the print-room of the British Museum.

[Edwards's *Anecdotes of Painting*; Sandby's *Hist. of the Royal Academy*; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Nagler's *Künstler-Lexikon*; Dodd's manuscript *Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Museum* (Addit. MS. 33406); private information.]

F. M. O'D.

**TOMKINS, THOMAS** (*n*. 1614), dramatist. [See TOMKIS.]

**TOMKINS, THOMAS** (*d*. 1656), musician, was of a family which produced more musicians than any other family in England (Wood). His father, also named Thomas Tomkins, was in holy orders and precentor of Gloucester Cathedral; he was descended from the Tomkinsons of Lostwithiel. One of the madrigals in Morley's 'Triumphs of Oriana' (1601) was composed by the Rev. Thomas Tomkins; and he wrote an account of the bishops of Gloucester Cathedral. Of his six sons—Peregrine, Nathanael, Nicholas, Thomas, John (see below), and Giles (see below)—the most distinguished was Thomas, who states in the dedication of his madrigals that he was born in Pembrokeshire. He studied under William Byrd [*q. v.*] at the chapel royal in London, and graduated Mus. Bac. Oxon. on 11 July 1607.

Thomas's first known appointment as organist was to Worcester Cathedral, where an organ was built in 1613 at unusual expense (GREEN, *History of Worcester*, App.) In Myriell's 'Tristitiæ Remedium,' dated 1616, and now in the British Museum as Additional MSS. 29372-7, six of his compositions are copied. On 2 Aug. 1621 he was sworn in as one of the organists of the chapel royal, in succession to Edmund Hooper. This post did not necessitate his resigning the appointment at Worcester, as arrangements had been made in 1615 for the organists and singers of the chapel royal to attend in rotation. In 1625 forty shillings was paid him 'for composing of many songes against the coronation of Kinge Charles.' On the death of Alfonso Ferrabosco [*q. v.*], the bishop of Bath and Wells directed that Tomkins should be appointed 'composer for the voices and wind instruments;' but the order was revoked by the king, who had promised the place to Ferrabosco's son (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 15 March 1628; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. i. 341). What became of Tomkins after the suppression of the chapel

royal and choral services is unknown. He was buried at Martin Hussingtree, near Worcester, 9 June 1656. His wife Alicia died on 29 Jan. 1641-2, and was buried in the cathedral (ABINGDON, *Antiquities of Worcester*, 1717, p. 77). Her funeral sermon by John Toy [q. v.] was published in quarto.

Two important collections of Thomas Tomkins's music were published. His 'Songs of three, four, and five, and six parts' are without date; but the mention of 'Dr.' Heather and the dedication to William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, show that the work was printed between 1622 and 1629. Each number has also a separate dedication, one of which is to Phineas Fletcher [q. v.], the others mostly to well-known musicians. The collection includes twenty-eight fine anthems and madrigals. Long after Tomkins's death appeared a much larger collection, 'Musica Deo Sacra et Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; or, Musick dedicated to the Honor and Service of God, and to the Use of Cathedral and other Churches of England, especially to the Chapel Royal of King Charles the First,' 1668. Burney inaccurately stated the date as 1664, which has caused a supposition that there were two editions. The collection contains five services and ninety-eight anthems. The organ copy has directions for counting time by the pulse and for the pitch to which organs should be tuned. Both publications are very rare. Complete copies are preserved at the Royal College of Music, and in Dean Aldrich's library at Christ Church. The British Museum has one part-book of the 'Songs,' and the vocal portion of 'Musica Deo Sacra.'

Many manuscripts at the British Museum, Ely and Durham cathedrals, the Royal College of Music, Lambeth Palace, Tenbury, and Peterhouse, Cambridge, contain anthems and services by Tomkins. There are In Nomines, fantasies, and pavans in British Museum Additional MSS. 17792-6; pavans and galliards in Additional MSS. 30826-8; and five pieces for the virginals in the manuscript at the Fitzwilliam Museum, now edited. Additional MS. 29996, which was apparently begun by John Redford, and perhaps continued by Tallis and Byrd, was completed and annotated by Tomkins, who has inserted pieces of his own, and some by his brother John, also some satirical verses against the puritans. Another volume of his instrumental music was in the possession of Farrenc (FÉTIS, *Biographie Universelle*). At St. John's College, Oxford, is a choir-book partly written by him, partly by Michael Este. His works are included in 'Divine Services and Anthems,' a word-book

published in 1663 by James Clifford of St. Paul's; and Wood says there was a manuscript volume of his sacred music at Magdalen College. The most remarkable of Tomkins's works are the anthems 'O praise the Lord, all ye heathen,' which is for twelve voices, and 'Glory be to God,' for ten voices. These and others were scored by Thomas Tudway [q. v.] from the choir-books at Ely, and he justly described them as 'very elaborate and artful pieces, and the most deserving to be recorded and had in everlasting remembrance.' One was scored by Purcell in a volume now at the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge.

Modern editors have reprinted very few of Tomkins's works. A psalm-tune is in Turle and Taylor's 'People's Singing Book,' 1844. Joseph Warren, in his 'Chorister's Handbook' and enlarged edition of Boyce's 'Cathedral Music,' inserted a service in C and some anthems; and Ouseley's 'Cathedral Music,' 1853, contains a service in D, with a Venite. Three anthems are in Cope's collection. The preces from 'Musica Deo Sacra,' and preces, responses, and litanies from the choir-books at Peterhouse, Cambridge, with some chants, were published in Jebb's 'Choral Responses and Litanies,' 1847-57. One madrigal has been reprinted.

His son, NATHANAEL TOMKINS (d. 1681), graduated B.D. from Balliol College, Oxford, on 31 March 1628-9. He was made prebendary of Worcester Cathedral in 1629. He had allowed some of the worn-out copes and vestments to be used as 'players' caps and coats,' but upon the appointment of Roger Manwaring [q. v.] as dean in 1633 all such were burned. Subsequently Nathanael Tomkins appears as one of the high-church party, siding with the dean against the bishop and townsmen (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635-1641). He was ejected from his appointment and his various benefices by the puritans, but survived to the Restoration, and died, still prebendary of the cathedral, on 21 Oct. 1681 (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 81; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*)

Of the brothers of Thomas Tomkins, the most distinguished was JOHN TOMKINS (1586-1638), who in 1606 succeeded Orlando Gibbons as organist of King's College, Cambridge. Having studied music ten years, he received the degree of Mus. Bac. on 6 June 1608, on condition of composing a piece for performance at the commencement. He was to be presented in the dress of a bachelor of arts. John Tomkins was intimate with Phineas Fletcher, who has made him, under the name of Thomalin, an interlocutor in three of his eclogues. About 1619 he left

Cambridge, and became organist of St. Paul's. Fletcher, then in Norfolk, addressed a poem to him on the occasion. In 1625 Tomkins was sworn for the next place that should fall vacant in the chapel royal. He was appointed epistler, 3 Nov. 1626, and gospeller on 30 Jan. 1626-7. It is probable that he excelled rather as an executant than as a composer. Anthems by him exist in most manuscripts with his brother Thomas's, but they are few in number, and none have been printed. He composed a clever set of sixteen variations on 'John, come kiss me now,' which his brother copied in Additional MS. 29996. Joseph Butler, in his 'Principles of Musick,' 1636, calls Thomas and John Tomkins *aureus par musicorum*. Both helped in harmonising Ravenscroft's 'Psalter,' 1621. John died on 27 Sept. 1638, and was buried in St. Paul's, his epitaph calling him the most celebrated organist of his time. William Lawes [q. v.] composed an elegy on his death, printed by Henry Lawes [q. v.] at the end of 'Choice Psalms,' 1648. His youthful pupil, Albertus Bryne [q. v.], succeeded him at St. Paul's, Richard Portman at the chapel royal. His son Thomas (1637?-1675), chancellor and canon of Exeter Cathedral, is separately noticed.

GILES TOMKINS (d. 1668?) succeeded John at King's College. He followed his brothers to court, and won the favour of Charles I, who in 1629 ordered that he should be elected to a prebend in Salisbury Cathedral, vacant by the death of John Holmes the organist, whose widow claimed it for her son. The latter was supported by the bishop and three canons, the other three and the dean voting for Tomkins. The matter was referred to a committee consisting of Archbishop Abbot, the bishops of Ely, Winchester, Norwich, and Llandaff, with the dean of St. Paul's, the poet Donne. On 22 June they reported that they had not succeeded in arranging the dispute, and in their opinion Tomkins was lawfully elected. King Charles then ordered that he should be admitted provisionally while the case was tried by law. The decision of the court of arches was apparently in favour of Holmes. In 1634 Tomkins was instructor of the boys of the cathedral, a post held by one of the seven choirmen, another being organist. In the meantime Tomkins had been appointed, on the death of Richard Dering in 1630, household musician to the king, with a pension of 40*l.* per annum and livery. At Laud's visitation of Salisbury Cathedral it was reported that Giles Tomkins left the choir-boys untaught when he went to attend at court. Anthony à Wood, who calls him organist of Salisbury Cathedral, says that he died there about 1668.

John Blow [q. v.] succeeded him as court musician on 15 Jan. 1668-9 (*The Musician*, 18 Aug. 1897). Anthems by Giles Tomkins are mentioned by Clifford, and in the choir-book written by his brother and Este (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, vols. cxlvii. cliv. clxix. clxxxvii. dxxx.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 129).

[Thomas Tomkins's published works; Cheque-book of the Chapel Royal in Camden Society's publications, 1872, pp. 10-12, 47, 58; Wood's *Fasti*, col. 799, ed. Bliss, ii. 319; Rimbault's *Bibliotheca Madrigaliana*; Grove's *Dict. of Music and Musicians*, iv. 134, 309, 763; Hawkins's *Hist. of Music*, c. 103; Burney's *General Hist. of Music*, iii. 127, 365; Tudway's *Letters and Scores*, in Harl. MSS. 3782, 7339; Bloxam's *Registers of Magdalen College*, i. 27, corrected in ii. 47, iii. 141, and the index; Catalogue of the Manuscripts at Peterhouse, in *Ecclesiologist* for August 1859; Weale's Catalogue of the Loan Exhibition of 1885, p. 158; Coxe's Catalogue of the manuscripts in the Colleges at Oxford; Dickson's Catalogue of the Manuscripts at Ely; Dugdale's *St. Paul's*, p. 101; Ouseley's contributions to Naumann's *Illustrirte Geschichte der Musik*, English edit. p. 743; Davey's *Hist. of English Music*, pp. 132, 199, 216, 234-7, 354; manuscripts and works quoted. Nathanael Tomkins, son of a gentleman of Northamptonshire, who was successively chorister, clerk, and usher of the school at Magdalen College from 1596 to 1610, has been confused with Thomas Tomkins. The mistake first appears in Wood's *Fasti*, col. 799. It was copied in Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*, in Rimbault's Cheque-book of the Chapel Royal, and in C. F. Abdy Williams's *Degrees in Music*. It may even be found in the first volume of Bloxam's *Registers of Magdalen College*, but was subsequently corrected.]

H. D.

TOMKINS, THOMAS (1637?-1675), divine, born about 1637 in Aldersgate Street, London, was the son of John Tomkins, organist of St. Paul's, London [see under TOMKINS, THOMAS, d. 1656]. Thomas was educated by his cousin, Nathanael Tomkins (d. 1681), prebendary of Worcester, and matriculated from Balliol College on 12 May 1651, graduating B.A. on 13 Feb. 1654-5, and M.A. on 6 July 1658. He was elected fellow of All Souls' in 1657, was proctor in 1663, was incorporated at Cambridge in 1664, and proceeded B.D. in 1665, and D.D. on 15 May 1673. Although Tomkins had not suffered under the Commonwealth and protectorate, on the Restoration he distinguished himself as a zealous royalist and churchman. In 1660 he published 'The Rebel's Plea, or Mr. Baxter's Judgement concerning the late Wars' (London, 4to), in which he criticised with considerable force Baxter's theory of the constitution, as well as his defence of

particular actions of parliament. This was followed next year by 'Short Strictures, or Animadversions on so much of Mr. Crofton's "Fastning St. Peters Bonds" as concern the reasons of the University of Oxford concerning the Covenant' (London, 8vo), a pamphlet which Hugh Griffith in 'Mr. Crofton's Case soberly considered' termed 'frivolous, scurrilous, and invective.' On 11 April 1665 he was admitted rector of St. Mary Aldermary, London, and about the same time was appointed chaplain to Gilbert Sheldon [q.v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and employed as an assistant licenser of books. In this capacity he nearly refused to license 'Paradise Lost' because he thought treasonable the lines:

As when the Sun, new risen,  
Looks through the horizontal, misty air  
Shorn of his beams, or from behind the moon,  
In dim eclipse, disastrous twilight sheds  
On half the nations, and with fear of change  
Perplexes monarchs

(TOLAND, *Life of Milton*, 1761, p. 121). On 18 July 1667 he was appointed rector of Great Chart in Kent, and in the same year published a pamphlet entitled 'The Inconveniences of Toleration.' On 8 Nov. 1669 he was installed chancellor and prebendary of the see of Exeter, and on 30 Nov. 1669 was instituted rector of Lambeth, all of which preferments he held till his death, resigning his two former livings. On 2 July following he licensed 'Paradise Regained' and 'Samson Agonistes,' and in 1672 was instituted rector of Monks Risborough, Buckinghamshire. In 1675 he published 'The Modern Pleas for Comprehension, Toleration, and the taking away the Obligation to the Renouncing of the Covenant considered and discussed' (London, 8vo); another edition appeared in 1680 entitled 'The New Distemper, or the Dissenter's usual Pleas for Comprehension, &c., considered and discussed;' the first edition was answered by Baxter in his 'Apology for the Nonconformist's Ministry.' Tomkins died at Exeter on 20 Aug. 1675, aged 36, and was buried in the chancel of Martin Husingtree church, near Droitwich in Worcestershire. Besides writing the works mentioned, he composed some commendatory verses prefixed to Elys's 'Dia Poemata' (1665), and is said to have edited 'Musica Deo Sacra et Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ' (1668), composed by his uncle, Thomas Tomkins (*d.* 1656) [q.v.]

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 1046; Masson's *Life of Milton*, vi. 506, 514, 515, 616, 651; Manning and Bray's *History of Surrey*, iii. 519; Newcourt's *Repertorium*, i. 436; Hasted's

*History of Kent*, iii. 251; *Notes and Queries*, iii. ix. 259; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714.*] E. I. C.

**TOMKINS, THOMAS** (1743-1816), calligrapher, born in 1743, kept for many years a writing school in Foster Lane, London. For boldness of design, inexhaustible variety, and elegant freedom, he was justly considered to have attained the highest eminence in his art. Among the productions of his pen are: A transcript of the charter granted by Charles II to the Irish Society, containing 150 folio pages; ornamental titles to many splendid editions of valuable books, particularly Macklin's Bible (8 vols. 1800-16, fol.), Thomson's 'Seasons,' and the Houghton Collection of Prints; a transcript of Lord Nelson's letter announcing his victory at the battle of the Nile—this was engraved and published; titles to three volumes of manuscript music presented to the king by Thomas Linley the elder [q.v.]; honorary freedoms presented to celebrated generals and admirals for their victories (1776-1816)—framed duplicates of these are preserved among the city archives; and addresses to their majesties on many public occasions, particularly from the Royal Academy, duplicates of which documents were placed in the library of the academy as choice specimens of ornamental penmanship. Tomkins was intimate with Johnson, Reynolds, and other celebrities, whom he used to astonish by the facility with which he could strike a perfect circle with the pen. He died in Sermon Lane, Doctors' Commons, in September 1816. His partner in the writing academy, John Reddall, survived till 17 Aug. 1834. Besides being the finest penman of his time, Tomkins was a most amiable man, and certainly did not deserve the ridicule which was cast upon him by Isaac D'Israeli.

He bequeathed to the city of London his portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds, from which there is a fine mezzotinto by Charles Turner. Another good portrait, painted by George Engleheart and engraved by Lewis Schiavonetti, is prefixed to Tomkins's 'Rays of Genius.'

He published: 1. 'The Beauties of Writing, exemplified in a variety of plain and ornamental penmanship. Designed to excite Emulation in this valuable Art,' London, 1777, oblong 4to; again London, 1808-9, oblong 4to, and 1844, fol. 2. 'Alphabets written for the improvement of youth in Round, Text, and Small Hands,' 1779. 3. 'Rays of Genius, collected to enlighten the rising generation,' 2 vols., London, 1806, 12mo. 4. 'Poems on various Subjects; selected to enforce the Practice of Virtue;



and with a view to comprise . . . the Beauties of English Poetry,' London, 1807, 12mo.

[Athenæum, 1888, pt. i. p. 259; D'Israeli's Curiosities of Literature (1841), p. 436; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 10440; Gent. Mag. 1816, ii. 77, 280, 292; Monthly Mag. (1816), xlii. 274.] T. C.

**TOMKINSON, THOMAS** (1631–1710?), Muggletonian, son of Richard and Ann Tomkinson of Sladehouse, parish of Ilam, Staffordshire, was born there in 1631. He came of a substantial family of tenant-farmers long settled in the parishes of Ilam and Blore Ray. His mother was a zealous puritan. He had not much education, but was a great reader from his youth, and especially fond of church history. His namesake, Thomas Thomkinson (buried at Blore Ray on 25 Dec. 1640), was locally reckoned a great scholar; it was probably from his representatives that Tomkinson 'procured a library of presbyterian books.' Other theological works he borrowed from his landlord, Thomas Cromwell, earl of Ardglass, at Throwley Hall. On his mother's death his father made over his affairs to him, boarding with him as a lodger.

In 1661 he fell in with a tract written as a Muggletonian by Laurence Claxton or Clarkson [q. v.], probably his 'Look about you,' 1659. Just before his marriage he went up to London to see Lodowicke Muggleton [q. v.], arriving on May day 1662. His family did not favour his new views. Till 1674 he went occasionally to church 'to please an old father and a young wife,' but he made over twenty converts, who met at each other's houses. After 1674 he was harassed for recusancy, and at length excommunicated. By the good offices of Archdeacon Cook, who had heard him confute a quaker at the Dog Inn, Lichfield, he was absolved on payment of a fine, and thought it 'cheap enough to escape their hell and to gain their heaven for twenty shillings.' He made frequent visits to London, and finally settled there some time after 1680. He was the ablest of Muggleton's adherents and their best writer. Imperfect education shows itself in some extravagant literary blunders, and his orthography is a system by itself, yet he often writes with power. His 'no whither else will we go, if we perish, we perish' (*Truth's Triumph*, 1823, p. 76) anticipates a well-known phrase of John Stuart Mill. He seems to have brought under Muggleton's notice (in 1674) the 'Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs,' which is one of the sacred books in the Muggletonian canon. He was living in 1704, and probably died about 1710. He had a son Thomas and a daughter Anne.

He published: 1. 'The Muggletonians Principles Prevailing,' 1695, 4to; reprinted, Deal, 1822, 4to (by T. T., wrongly assigned to Thomas Taylor in Bodleian and British Museum Catalogues; in reply to 'True Representation of the . . . Muggletonians,' 1694, 4to, by John Williams (1634–1709) [q. v.], bishop of Chichester). Posthumous were: 2. 'Truth's Triumph . . . pt. viii.' 1721, 4to; pt. vii. 1724, 4to; the whole (8 parts), 1823, 4to (written 1676, revised 1690). 3. 'A System of Religion,' 1729, 8vo; reprinted 1857, 4to. 4. 'The Harmony of the Three Commissions,' 1757, 8vo (written 1692). 5. 'A Practical Discourse upon . . . Jude,' 1823, 8vo (written 1704). Still in manuscript among the Muggletonian archives in New Street, Bishopsgate Street Without, are: 6. 'A Brief Concordance of . . . all the Writings of John Reeve and some of . . . Muggleton,' 1664–5 (copy by William Cheir). 7. 'Zion's Sonnes,' 1679 (autograph). 8. 'The Soul's Struggle,' 1681 (copy by Arden Bonell). 9. 'The Christian Convarte, or Christianity Revived,' 1692 (copy by Arden Bonell; this is an unfinished autobiography). 10. 'The White Diuel uncased,' 1704 (autograph; two recensions). 11. 'Joyful Newes . . . the Jews are called,' n.d. (in verse; copy by Arden Bonell).

[Tomkinson's works, printed and in the Muggletonian archives; Reeve and Muggleton's Volume of Spiritual Epistles, 1755 (letters from Muggleton to Tomkinson); Smith's Bibliotheca Antiquakeriana, 1873, pp. 322 seq. (bibliography revised by the present writer); Ancient and Modern Muggletonians, in Transactions of Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Soc. 1870.]

A. G.

**TOMKIS, or TOMKYS, THOMAS** (fl. 1614), dramatist, entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1597, was admitted scholar in 1599, graduated B.A. in 1600, was elected minor fellow in 1602, proceeded M.A. in 1604, and became a major fellow during the same year. When James I visited the university of Cambridge in March 1615, Tomkis wrote a comedy called 'Albumazar' for performance by members of his college. In the senior bursar's account-book under the head of 'extraordinaries' for the year 1615 is the item: 'Given Mr. Tomkis for his paines in penning and ordering the Englishe Commedie at o<sup>r</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Appoyntm<sup>t</sup> xx<sup>ii</sup>' (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xii. 155). The piece was published in London without delay. The title-page ran: 'Albumazar: a Comedy presented before the Kings Maiestie at Cambridge the ninth of March 1614 by the Gentlemen of Trinitie Colledge. London, printed by Nicholas Okes for Walter Burre,' 1615, 4to

(newly revised and corrected by a special hand, London, 1634, 4to; and another edition, London, 1668, 4to). John Chamberlain, the letter-writer, described this 'English comedy . . . of Trinitie Colledges action and invention as having no great matter in it more than one good clown's part' (i.e. the part of Trincalo). It was assigned to 'Mr. Tomkis, Trinit.,' in a contemporary account of the king's visit to Cambridge among the manuscripts of Sir Edward Dering.

The piece, which ridiculed the pretensions of astrologers, was adapted from an Italian comedy, 'L' Astrologo,' by a Neapolitan, Gian Battista della Porta, which was printed at Venice in 1606. 'Albumazar' was revived after the Restoration at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre on 2 Feb. 1668, when Dryden wrote a prologue in which he erroneously identified the author with Ben Jonson (GENEST, i. 85). James Ralph [q. v.] based on it a comedy called 'The Astrologer,' which was acted for a single night at Drury Lane Theatre in 1744. Garrick revived Tomkis's piece at Drury Lane on 3 Oct. 1747, where it ran for five nights, and again on 13 March 1748. Dryden's prologue was spoken by Garrick, and Macklin and Mrs. Woffington were in the cast (*ib.* iv. 232, 242). Subsequently Garrick altered the piece and produced his new version (which was published) at Drury Lane on 19 Oct. 1773, when the rôle of Albumazar was undertaken by Palmer, and that of Sulpitia by Mrs. Abington (*ib.* v. 394). The piece was reprinted in Dodsley's 'Collection of Old Plays' (ed. W. C. Hazlitt, xi. 292-421).

According to a manuscript list of books and papers made by Sir John Harington early in the seventeenth century (now in Addit. MS. 27632), a second piece, 'The Combat of Lingua,' was from the pen of 'Thomas Tomkis of Trinity Colledge in Cambridge' (leaf 30; see note by Dr. Furnivall in *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ix. 382-3). This play, which is a farcical presentation of a struggle among personifications of the tongue and the five senses, was published anonymously in 1607 with the title, 'Lingua, or The Combat of the Tongue and the five Senses for Superiority: a pleasant Comcedie,' London, printed by G. Eld for Simon Waterson, 1607 (other editions are dated 1610 [P], 1617, 1622, 1632, 1657). The piece has been assigned, on Winstanley's authority, to Antony Brewer, but there is little reason to doubt Harington's ascription of it to Tomkis. It seems to be founded on an Italian model, and is in style and phraseology closely akin to 'Albumazar.' It was doubtless prepared for a

performance at the university in 1607, but there is no evidence to prove that it was the unspecified comedy the production of which at King's College in February 1606-7 excited a disturbance among the auditors (COOPER, *Annals*, iii. 24). Simon Miller, when advertising in 1663 the edition of 'Lingua' of 1657, reported the tradition that Oliver Cromwell, the protector, played a part on the first production of the piece. Winstanley embellished Miller's statement, and declared that Cromwell assumed the rôle of Tactus, 'and this mock ambition for the Crown is said to have swollen his ambition so high that afterwards he contended for it in earnest. . . .' 'Lingua' was reprinted in Dodsley's 'Old Plays' (ix. 331-463).

Tomkis has been confused with Thomas Tomkins (*d.* 1656) [q. v.], the musician, and with his son, John Tomkins (1586-1638). There is no ground for connecting him in any way with either.

[Fleay's Biographical Chronicle; Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Introductions to Lingua and Albumazar in Dodsley's Old Plays; Winstanley's English Poets, s.v. 'Brewer' and 'Tomkis'; information kindly supplied by Dr. Aldis Wright.] S. L.

**TOMLINE, SIR GEORGE PRETYMAN** (1750-1827), tutor of the younger Pitt, and bishop of Winchester, was the son of George Pretyman of Bury St. Edmunds, by his wife Susan, daughter of John Hubbard. His father represented an ancient and respectable Suffolk family which had held land at Bacton in Suffolk from the fifteenth century. Tomline (who until 1803 bore the name of Pretyman) was born at Bury St. Edmunds on 9 Oct. 1750, and educated at the grammar school at that town and at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he distinguished himself in mathematics, being senior wrangler and Smith's prizeman in 1772. He graduated B.A. in 1772, and was appointed fellow and shortly afterwards tutor of his college in 1773.

On William Pitt being sent to the university at the early age of fourteen, Tomline was appointed his tutor, probably on the recommendation of the master of Pembroke Hall. Pitt early developed a close friendship with his tutor (letter of Pitt to Pretyman, 7 Oct. 1774, Orwell Collection), which he maintained till his death, and which established Tomline's fortune. In 1775 Tomline proceeded M.A., and was appointed moderator of the university in 1781. He took an active part in the Cambridge election in September 1780, when Pitt failed to win the university seat (*Cambridge Poll Books*, Orwell Collection), and went to Lon-

don with Pitt and Pitt's elder brother, Lord Chatham, after the loss of the election. On Pitt's appointment in December 1783 as first lord of the treasury, Tomline became his private secretary, but did not at first bear the name of secretary, as the minister thought it might be detrimental to him in his profession. He continued in this position until 1787. In 1782 he was collated to the sinecure rectory of Corwen, Merionethshire; in 1784 was appointed to a prebendal stall at Westminster, and the same year was created D.D. In 1785 he was presented by George III to the rectory of Sudbourn-cum-Offord, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. Tomline's mathematical abilities enabled him to be of great service to Pitt during the conduct of the latter's financial proposals. He formulated the objections to Richard Price's scheme for the reduction of the national debt, and performed most of the calculation involved in Pitt's plan for the same purpose. In January 1787 Tomline succeeded Thurlow as bishop of Lincoln and dean of St. Paul's. It is said that on Pitt's application on behalf of his friend the king remarked, 'Too young, too young; can't have it!' but that on the minister replying that had it not been for Tomline he would not have been in office, the king answered, 'He shall have it, Pitt; he shall have it, Pitt!' Though Tomline ceased to act as secretary on taking up his episcopal residence at Buckden Palace, his very close intimacy with the prime minister was not relaxed, and he frequently visited him in London for the purpose of conferring with him and doing secretarial work for him. From 1787 to 1806 the bulk of the ecclesiastical patronage was exercised according to his advice, and his opinion on the general conduct of political affairs was generally sought and not infrequently followed by Pitt (ROSE, *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 323).

In 1799 Tomline justified his episcopal appointment by his publication of the 'Elements of Christian Theology' (London, 2 vols. 8vo; 12th edit. 1818). This work, which was dedicated to Pitt, was composed for the use of candidates for ordination, the idea being suggested to the bishop owing to the ignorance displayed by most of the candidates who presented themselves to him. Though 'without pretensions to depth or originality' (STEBBING, preface to ed. *Elements of Christian Theology*), the work became very popular and went through many editions. It was revised by Henry Stebbing (1799-1883) [q.v.] in 1843. Several abridgments appeared, and the first volume was published alone in 1801 and 1875 under the title 'An Introduction

to the Study of the Bible.' On the question of catholic emancipation Tomline took up so strong an attitude that he was prepared to oppose the measure even if brought in by his patron (letter, Mrs. Tomline to Tomline, 8 Feb. 1801, Orwell Collection), but on his urging his arguments on Pitt 'did not seem to make much impression on this point' (ROSE, *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 443).

Tomline was much opposed to Pitt's negotiations and intimate relationship with Addington in 1801 (letter to Rose, 19 Nov. 1801, Orwell Collection). Addington he appears to have despised and distrusted, and he did all in his power, eventually with success, to induce Pitt to withdraw his support from the ministry. He was especially anxious that all matters in doubt between the king and Pitt at this period should be cleared up, and suggested the wording of Pitt's guarantee to the king never during his majesty's life to bring forward the catholic question (ROSE, *Correspondence*, i. 407). When in 1801 the question arose among his most intimate friends as to how provision should be made to meet Pitt's most pressing debts, Tomline undertook the task, and somewhat nervously broached the subject at a *tête-à-tête* dinner with the ex-minister. He successfully arranged this delicate matter, and himself contributed 1,000*l*.

In June 1803 the bishop of Lincoln took the name of Tomline on a considerable estate at Riby in Lincolnshire being left him by the will of Marmaduke Tomline. Between the testator and legatee there was no relationship, and but very slight acquaintance, the bishop not having seen Tomline more than five or six times in his life (letter to Mrs. Tomline, 23 June 1803, Orwell Collection).

On the approaching death of John Moore (1730-1805) [q.v.], archbishop of Canterbury, Pitt was anxious that Tomline should be appointed, but clearly anticipated a struggle with the king (letter to Mrs. Tomline, 21 Jan. 1805). There are numerous stories as to what was said at the final interview between sovereign and minister on this subject. According to Lord Malmesbury, the king remarked that if a private secretary of a first minister was to be put at the head of the church, he should have all his bishops party men (LORD MALMESBURY, *Diaries*, iv. 383). Lord Sidmouth told Dean Milman that such strong language had rarely ever passed between a sovereign and his minister. Tomline's account of what happened, written to his wife immediately after seeing Pitt on his return from Windsor (23 Jan. 1804),

was that the king said he should not feel himself to be king if he could not appoint the archbishop, and that he considered it his duty to appoint the person he thought fittest. The king secured his own way, and Charles Manners-Sutton (1755-1828) [q. v.] was appointed.

Tomline was with Pitt for the last two days of his life and attended him on his deathbed; the dying statesman's last instructions, under which the bishop was left literary executor, were taken down by Tomline and signed by Pitt (original document in the Orwell Collection), and his last words to the bishop, 'I cannot sufficiently thank you for all your kindness to me throughout life,' exhibit the deep and lasting character of their friendship. Though by Pitt's death Tomline's intimate connection with politics came to an end, his advice and assistance were sought by Lord Grenville, with whom he continued in confidential communication.

In 1811 he continued the campaign against Calvinistic doctrines, which he had begun in his episcopal charge in 1803, by the publication of 'A Refutation of Calvinism.' The work was widely read, and reached an eighth edition in 1823; it drew its author into controversy with Thomas Scott (1747-1821) [q. v.], Edward Williams (1750-1813), and anonymous writers. In his episcopal charge in 1812 Tomline still showed himself strongly opposed to Roman catholic emancipation, upholding the view that Roman catholic opinions were incompatible with the safety of the constitution, and he wrote to Lord Liverpool desiring to set on foot petitions against the measure, which action the government deprecated. On the death of John Randolph (1749-1813) [q. v.] in 1813 Tomline was offered the see of London by Lord Liverpool, but refused it, as he felt the need of relief from episcopal work which the bishopric of London could not afford. In 1820 he was appointed bishop of Winchester, and at the same time vacated the deanery of St. Paul's.

The memoir of Pitt by Tomline, extending only to 1793, in two quarto volumes, appeared in 1821; a second edition, in three octavo volumes, appeared in 1822. In the preface the author speaks of his qualifications for his task from his long intimacy with Pitt. Much was expected of the work owing to Tomline's unique opportunities of knowledge, and the fact that Pitt's correspondence was in his possession; but Tomline altogether disappointed public expectation by the scanty use he made of Pitt's letters (*Quart. Rev.* xxxvi. 286). In the opinion of the Edinburgh reviewer the work was 'composed, not by

means of his lordship's memory, but of his scissors.' Another volume promised in the preface, and which was to deal mainly with Pitt's private life, never appeared, but the bulk of the manuscript for this final volume is among the other Pitt papers at Orwell Park. Tomline's extreme caution made him unwilling to print the work. Writing to his son on 4 Sept. 1822, he says he had made sufficient progress to show him that he must either not tell the whole truth of 1802 or not have the work published till Lord Sidmouth's death; the same, he was sure, would be the case with respect to Lord Grenville in 1803. Though not as interesting as it might have been, the memoir was accurate, and went through four editions. In his account of Pitt's policy in 1791 and of the negotiations between Great Britain and Russia with regard to the conditions of peace between Russia and Turkey, Tomline repeated the severe attack made on Fox by Burke in his observations on the conduct of a minority (published 1793), declaring that the truth of Burke's assertions was proved by authentic documents among Pitt's papers (*Memoir of Pitt*, ii. 445). This statement was challenged by Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Adair on 23 May 1821, who denied that he had acted in 1791 as Fox's emissary at the court of St. Petersburg. As Tomline, in the controversy which ensued, fell back upon Burke's authority and Pitt's speeches without quoting the 'authentic documents,' Adair's defence of Fox and himself gained credence (LEOKY, *History of the Eighteenth Century*, vol. v.; STANHOPE, *Life of Pitt*, ii. 120). Copies, however, of letters, partially in cipher, from Adair at St. Petersburg to Fox and others, of such a character as to justify, if not conclusively to prove, Tomline's statements and inferences, were at the time when he wrote in his possession, and possibly were not published owing to some pledge having been given to the person through whose agency they were secured (copies of these letters are among the Pitt papers at Orwell Park).

In 1823 Tomline established his claim to a Nova Scotia baronetcy which, on the death of Sir Thomas Pretymann in 1749, had been allowed to lapse (*Herald and Genealogist*, iv. 373), and was served heir male in general on 22 March 1823. Henceforward to the end of his life he was known as Sir George Pretymann Tomline; his eldest son, however, on succeeding to the estates, laid no claim to this honour.

Tomline died on 14 Nov. 1827 at Kingston Hall, Wimborne, the house of his friend Henry Bankes. He was buried in Winchester Cathedral, near the western end of the south

aisle. He married in 1784 Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheir of Thomas Maltby of Germans, Buckinghamshire, a woman of considerable ability and character, who was informed and consulted by her husband on all important political matters in which he was engaged. By her the bishop had three sons: William Edward Tomline, M.P. for Truro; George Thomas Pretymán, chancellor of Lincoln and prebendary of Winchester; and Richard Pretymán, precentor of Lincoln. There is a portrait of Tomline, by J. Jackson, now in the possession of Captain Pretymán at Riby Hall, Lincolnshire; an engraving of this by H. Meyer appears in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and as a frontispiece to Cassan's 'Bishops of Winchester.'

Tomline's political views are fairly defined by one of his biographers, who described him 'as a supporter of the prerogative and an uncompromising friend to the existing order of things' (CASSAN, *Lives of Bishops of Winchester*). His judgment and prudence were fully recognised by Pitt, who admitted him to his confidence more unreservedly than any other friend.

[Gent. Mag. 1828, i. 202 (with portrait); Cassan's *Lives of the Bishops of Winchester*; Lord Malmesbury's *Diaries*; Stanhope's *Life of Pitt*; Pellew's *Life of Lord Sidmouth*; Pitt Papers and private papers at Orwell Park, to which access was kindly given the writer of this article by Captain Pretymán.] W. C.-R.

**TOMLINS, FREDERICK GUEST** (1804–1867), journalist, was born in August 1804. He was originally in the employment of Whittaker & Co., publishers, London, as publishing clerk and literary assistant to George Byrom Whittaker [q. v.] Soon after Whittaker's death in 1847, he commenced business as a publisher in Southampton Street, Strand, London, and there issued a publication called 'The Self-Educator.' He next opened a shop for new and secondhand books in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, near the British Museum; but after a while he abandoned business for literary pursuits. In 1831 he was a contributor to Henry Hetherington's 'Poor Man's Guardian,' and afterwards to the 'Weekly Times,' in which he published the series of articles signed 'Littlejohn.' He was for some time sub-editor of 'Douglas Jerrold's Weekly Newspaper,' and was editorially connected with the 'Weekly Times' and with the 'Leader.'

Tomlins was well acquainted with Shakespeare and Shakespearean literature, and he was the founder of the Shakespeare Society in 1840, and acted as the society's secretary. From 1850 to his death he was the dramatic

and fine-art critic of the 'Morning Advertiser.' On the death of his uncle, in 1864, he succeeded him as clerk of the Painter-Stainers' Company, an office which had been held by his grandfather. His tragedy, 'Garcia, or the Noble Error,' was produced at Sadler's Wells on 12 Dec. 1849 (*Sunday Times*, 16 Dec. 1849). He died at the Painter-Stainers' Hall, Little Trinity Lane, London, on 21 Sept. 1867, and was buried at St. Peter's Church, Croydon, on 27 Sept.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Universal Gazetteer, Ancient and Modern,' 1836, 2 vols. 2. 'The Past and Present State of Dramatic Art and Literature,' 1839. 3. 'A History of England from the Invasion of the Romans,' 1839, 3 vols.; another edit. 1857, 3 vols. 4. 'A Brief View of the English Drama, with suggestions for elevating the present condition of the art,' 1840. 5. 'The Nature and State of the English Drama,' 1841. 6. 'The Relative Value of the Acted and Unacted Drama,' 1841.

[Bookseller, 30 Sept. 1867; Era, 29 Sept. 1867; Men of the Time, 1865.] G. C. B.

**TOMLINS, SIR THOMAS EDLYNE** (1762–1841), legal writer, born in London on 4 Jan. 1762, was the eldest son of Thomas Tomlins (d. 1815), solicitor and clerk to the Company of Painter-Stainers, descended from the family of Tomlins in the neighbourhood of Ledbury in Herefordshire and of Hereford. Thomas Edlyne was admitted a scholar at St. Paul's school on 21 Sept. 1769. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 27 Oct. 1778, and was called to the bar by the society of the Inner Temple in the Hilary term of 1783. For some years he was editor of the 'St. James's Chronicle,' a daily newspaper, and on 30 May 1801 he was appointed counsel to the chief secretary for Ireland. In the same year he became parliamentary counsel to the chancellor of the exchequer for Ireland, a post which he retained until the union of the British and Irish treasuries in 1816. He was knighted at Wanstead House on 29 June 1814, on the recommendation of the Duke of Wellington, and in 1818 was appointed assistant counsel to the treasury. In Hilary term 1823 he was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple, and in 1827 he filled the office of treasurer to the society. In January 1831, on the whigs coming into office, he retired from his post in the treasury. He died on 1 July 1841 at St. Mary Castlegate, York.

Tomlins was the author of: 1. 'A Familiar Explanation of the Law of Wills and Codicils,' London, 1785, 8vo; new edition, 1810. 2. 'Repertorium Juridicum: a General Index



of all Cases and Pleadings in Law and Equity hitherto published,' London, 1786-7, fol. (only the first part was published). 3. 'Cases explanatory of the Rules of Evidence before Committees of Elections in the House of Commons,' London, 1796, 8vo. 4. 'A Digested Index of the first Seven Volumes of Durnford and East's Term Reports in the Court of King's Bench from 1785 to 1798,' London, 1799, 8vo; 4th edit. carried down to 1810, published in 1812. 5. 'Statutes at Large, 41 to 49 George III,' being vols. i. ii. and iii. of the 'Statutes of the United Kingdom,' London, 1804-10, 4to. 6. 'Proceedings of the Court of Enquiry upon the Conduct of Sir Hew Dalrymple,' London, 1809, 8vo. 7. 'Index to Acts relating to Ireland passed between 1801 and 1825,' London, 1825, 8vo; new edit. carried down to 1829, published in 1829. 8. 'Plain Directions for proceeding under the Act for the Abolition of Imprisonment for Debt,' 2nd edit., London, 1838, 8vo.

He also superintended several editions of Jacob's 'Law Dictionary,' edited Brown's 'Reports of Cases on Appeals and Writs of Error determined in the High Court of Parliament' (London, 1803, 8vo), and, as sub-commissioner of the records, took a chief part in editing the 'Statutes of the Realm' (9 vols. 1810-24).

His sister, ELIZABETH SOPHIA TOMLINS (1763-1828), was born in 1763. In 1797 her brother published 'Tributes of Affection by a Lady and her Brother' (London, 8vo), a collection of short poems, most of them by her. Besides contributing several pieces to various periodical publications, she was the author of several novels, of which the most popular was 'The Victim of Fancy,' an imitation of Goethe's 'Werther.' Others were 'The Baroness d'Alunton,' and 'Rosalind de Tracy,' 1798, 12mo. She also translated the 'History of Napoleon Bonaparte' from one of the works of Louis Pierre Anquetil. Miss Tomlins died at The Firs, Cheltenham, on 8 Aug. 1828 (*Gent. Mag.* 1828, ii. 471).

Sir Thomas's nephew, THOMAS EDLYNE TOMLINS (1804-1872), legal writer, born in 1804, was son of Alfred Tomlins, a clerk in the Irish exchequer office, Paradise Row, Lambeth. He entered St. Paul's school on 6 Feb. 1811, and was admitted to practice in London as an attorney in the Michaelmas term of 1827. He died in 1872. He was the author of: 1. 'A Popular Law Dictionary,' London, 1838, 8vo. 2. 'Yseldon, a Perambulation of Islington and its Environs,' pt. i. London, 1844, 8vo; complete work, London, 1858, 4to. 3. 'The New Bankruptcy Act

complete, with Analysis of its Enactments,' London, 1861, 12mo. He also edited Sir Thomas Littleton's 'Treatise of Tenures' (1841, 8vo), revised Tytler's 'Elements of General History' (1844, 8vo), translated the 'Chronicles' of Jocelin of Brakelond (1844, 8vo) for the 'Popular Library of Modern Authors,' and contributed to the Shakespeare Society 'A New Document regarding the Authority of the Master of the Revels' which had been discovered on the patent roll (*Shakespeare Society Papers*, 1847, iii. i-6).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1841, ii. 321; *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886; *Gardiner's Register of St. Paul's School*, p. 145.] E. I. C.

TOMLINSON, CHARLES (1808-1897), scientific writer, younger son of Charles Tomlinson, was born in North London on 27 Nov. 1808. His father, who belonged to a Shropshire family, finding himself in poor circumstances, enlisted, and, after serving in Holland, died on the way to India. He left a widow and two sons, Lewis and Charles, who from an early age had to depend for support on their own exertions. Charles studied science, chiefly at the London Mechanics' Institute, under George Birkbeck [q. v.], while his elder brother was able to maintain himself as a clerk at Wadham College, Oxford. After graduating B.A. in 1829 Lewis obtained a curacy, and in the following year sent for Charles to assist him in scholastic work. A few years later Lewis obtained a curacy near Salisbury, and with his brother founded a day-school in the city.

During the vacations Charles improved his knowledge of science by attending lectures at University College, London, and elsewhere. He made some attempts at original research, and published papers in Thomson's 'Records of Science' and also in 'The Magazine of Popular Science.' In 1838 he published the substance of some of these papers under the title 'The Student's Manual of Natural Philosophy,' London, 8vo. He also contributed largely to the 'Saturday Magazine,' then published by Parker, who found him so useful that he invited him to settle in London. This connection brought him into contact with various scientific men, among others with Sir William Snow Harris [q. v.], William Thomas Brande [q. v.], John Frederick Daniell [q. v.], and William Allen Miller [q. v.]. On the sudden death of Daniell in 1845 Miller and Tomlinson collaborated in completing a new edition of Daniell's 'Meteorology,' which had been interrupted by the author's death.

Tomlinson was soon after appointed lecturer on experimental science in King's College school.

To Tomlinson was due the perception of several important scientific phenomena. Early in his career his attention was attracted by the singular rotation of fragments of camphor on the surface of water. By investigation he ascertained that many other bodies also possess that property, and that liquids, such as creosote, carbolic acid, ether, alcohol, and essential and fused oils, assume definite figures on the surface of oil and other liquids in a state of chemical purity in chemically clean vessels. These researches obtained for Tomlinson the friendship of Professor Van der Mensbrugghe of the university of Ghent, who found Tomlinson's conclusions of much importance in establishing the theory of the surface tension of liquids.

In 1864 Tomlinson was elected on the council of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, in 1867 he became a fellow of the Chemical Society, and in 1872 he was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society. He was also one of the founders of the Physical Society in 1874. Some time before his death he retired from his post at King's College, and the later years of his life were devoted more to literature, and especially to the study of poetry. From 1878 to 1880 he held the Dante lectureship at University College, London. He died at Highgate on 15 Feb. 1897. Before leaving Salisbury he married Miss Sarah Windsor, author of several small manuals and stories.

Besides the works mentioned, Tomlinson was author of: 1. 'Amusements in Chess,' London, 1845, 8vo. 2. 'Introduction to the Study of Natural Philosophy,' London, 1848, 12mo. 3. 'Pneumatics for the Use of Beginners,' London, 1848, 12mo; 4th edit. 1887, 8vo. 4. 'Rudimentary Mechanics,' London, 1849, 12mo; 9th edit. 1867. 5. 'A Rudimentary Treatise on Warming and Ventilating,' London, 1850, 12mo; App. 1858. 6. 'The Natural History of Common Salt,' London, 1850, 16mo. 7. 'Objects in Art Manufacture,' London, 1854, 8vo. 8. 'Illustrations of the Useful Arts,' London, 1855-64, 12mo. 9. 'Illustrations of Trades,' London, 1860, 4to. 10. 'The Useful Arts and Manufactures of Great Britain,' London, 1861, 12mo. 11. 'On the Motion of Camphor towards the Light,' London, 1862, 8vo. 12. 'Experimental Essays,' London, 1863, 8vo. 13. 'On the Motions of Eugenic Acid on the Surface of Water,' London, 1864, 8vo. 14. 'On the Invention of Printing,' London, 1865, 8vo. 15. 'Illustrations of Science,' London, 1867,

8vo. 16. 'The Sonnet: its Origin, Structure, and place in Poetry,' London, 1874, 8vo. 17. 'Experiments on a Lump of Camphor,' London, 1876, 16mo. 18. 'The Literary History of the Divine Comedy,' London, 1879, 8vo. 19. 'Sonnets,' London, 1881, 16mo. 20. 'Essays, Old and New,' London, 1887, 8vo. 21. 'A Critical Examination of Goethe's Sonnets,' London, 1890, 8vo. 22. 'Dante, Beatrice, and the Divine Comedy,' London, 1894, 8vo.

He also edited several scientific works, including a 'Cyclopædia of Useful Arts,' 1852-4, 8vo; new edit. 1866; translated Dante's 'Inferno,' London, 1877, 8vo; and contributed to 'Notes and Queries' and to the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[Tomlinson's Works; Biograph, 1881, vi. 265-70; Times, 16 Feb. 1897.] E. I. C.

**TOMLINSON, MATTHEW** (1617-1681), regicide. [See THOMLINSON.]

**TOMLINSON, NICHOLAS** (1765-1847), vice-admiral, born in 1765, third son of Captain Robert Tomlinson of the navy, was from March 1772 borne on the books of the Resolution, guardship at Chatham, of which his father was first lieutenant. He is said to have afterwards made two voyages to St. Helena in the Thetis, and in her to have been also on the North American station. In March 1779 he joined the Charon, with Captain John Luttrell (afterwards Olmies), third earl of Carhampton [see under LUTTRELL, JAMES]; served as Luttrell's aide-de-camp in the reduction of Omoa; and, continuing in her with Captain Thomas Symonds, was present at the capture of the French privateer Comte d'Artois, and the defence and capitulation of Yorktown. He returned to England in a cartel in December 1781, and on 23 March 1782 was made lieutenant into the Bristol, which went out with convoy to the East Indies. In April 1783, shortly after the Bristol's arrival at Madras, Tomlinson was in command of a working party on board the Duke of Athol, India-man, when she was blown up and upwards of two hundred men and officers killed. Tomlinson escaped with his life, but was severely injured. In the Bristol he was present in the fifth action between Suffren and Sir Edward Hughes [q. v.]; in September 1784 he was appointed to the Juno, and in her returned to England in 1785. From 1786 to 1789 he served in the Savage sloop on the coast of Scotland. He is said to have been then, for a few years, in the Russian navy, and to have had command of a Russian ship of the line, which he resigned on the immi-

nence of the war between England and France in the beginning of 1793. In July he was appointed to the *Regulus*, which ill-health compelled him to leave after a few months. In July 1794 he was appointed to command the *Pelter* gunboat, in which he 'performed a variety of dashing exploits,' capturing or destroying numerous vessels along the French coast, even under the protection of batteries. In July 1795 he was publicly thanked by Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] on the quarterdeck of the *Pomone* for his service in rescuing a party of French royalists after the failure of the attempt at Quiberon.

On 30 Nov. 1795 he was promoted to the command of the *Suffisante* sloop, in which, in the following May, he captured the French national brig *Revanche*; and through the summer took or destroyed several privateers, armed vessels, storeships, and traders—a season of remarkable activity and success. The 'Committee for Encouraging the Capture of French Privateers' voted him a piece of plate value 50*l.*; so also did the 'Court of Directors of the Royal Exchange Assurance;' and on 12 Dec. 1796 he was advanced to post rank. In the following year, being unable to get employment from the admiralty, he fitted out a privateer, in which he made several rich prizes; but being reported to the admiralty as having used the private signals to avoid being overhauled by ships of war, his name was summarily struck off the list on 20 Nov. 1798. In 1801 he was permitted to serve as a volunteer in the fleet going to the Baltic with Sir Hyde Parker, and, being favourably reported on by him, was restored to his rank in the navy, with seniority, 22 Sept. 1801.

From July 1803 to June 1809 he commanded the *Sea Fencibles* on the coast of Essex; in the summer of 1809 he fitted out and commanded a division of fireships for the operations in the Scheldt. On returning to England he resumed the command of the *Fencibles* till they were broken up early in 1810. He had no further employment, but was put on the retired list of rear-admirals on 22 July 1830. He was transferred to the active list on 17 Aug. 1840, and was promoted to be vice-admiral on 23 Nov. 1841. He died at his house near Lewes on 6 March 1847. He married, in 1794, Elizabeth, second daughter and coheirress of Ralph Ward of Forburrows, near Colchester, and had a large family.

Two of Tomlinson's brothers also served in the navy, and retired with the rank of commander after the war. Philip died in 1839; Robert, at the age of eighty-five, in

1844. Each of the three brothers attained the grade of lieutenant in 1782.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iii. (vol. ii.) 437; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Navy Lists.]

J. K. L.

**TOMLINSON, RICHARD** (1827–1871), actor. [See MONTGOMERY, WALTER.]

**TOMOS, GLYN COTHI** (1766–1833), Welsh poet. [See EVANS, THOMAS.]

**TOMPION, THOMAS** (1639–1713), 'the father of English watchmaking,' is said to have been born at Northhill, Bedfordshire, in 1639, but the statement cannot be authenticated, as the registers of Northhill go back only to 1672. Tompion, at his death, owned land at Ickwell in this parish. E. J. Wood (*Curiosities of Clocks and Watches*, 1866, p. 293) quotes from Prior's 'Essay on Learning'—a work that cannot be identified—the statement that 'Tompion, who earned a well-deserved reputation for his admirable improvements in the art of clock and watch making but particularly in the latter, originally was a farrier, and began his great knowledge in the equation of time by regulating the wheels of a jack to roast meat.'

Tompion was apprenticed in 1664 to a London clockmaker, and was made free of the Clockmakers' Company on 4 Sept. 1671. The statutes of the Clockmakers' Company compelled every member to work as a journeyman for two years after completing his apprenticeship. But within three years of his setting up in business for himself Tompion had attained so high a reputation that when the Royal Observatory was established in 1676 he was chosen to make the clocks, on whose accuracy important calculations depended. One of these clocks was presented to the Royal Society in 1736; it bears this inscription: 'Sir Jonas Moore caused this movement to be made with great care Anno Domini 1676 by Thomas Tompion.' It is a year-going clock. Under the direction of Robert Hooke [q. v.] he made in 1675 one of the first English watches with a balance spring. It was presented to Charles II, inscribed, 'Robert Hooke inven. 1658. T. Tompion fecit 1675.' When Edward Barlow, alias Booth [q. v.], applied for a patent for repeating watches, the watch produced in court in March 1687 was made by Tompion for Barlow. Britten says: 'The theories of Dr. Hooke and Barlow would have remained in abeyance but for Tompion's skilful materialisation of them. When he entered the arena the performance of timekeepers was very indifferent. The principles upon which they were constructed were defective,

and the mechanism was not well proportioned. The movements were regarded as quite subsidiary to the exterior cases, and English specimens of the art had no distinctive individuality. After years of application he, by adopting the invention of Hooke and Barlow, and by skilful proportion of parts, left English watches and clocks the finest in the world, and the admiration of his brother artists.'

In November 1690 Tompion was established in business at the corner of Water Lane in Fleet Street (No. 67), where he remained until his death. Besides watch and clock making, he made barometers and sundials. A fine 'wheel' barometer still hangs in King William's bedchamber at Hampton Court bearing the royal monogram. An elaborate and complicated sundial made by him for the king after Queen Mary's death in 1694 is still in its place in the Privy Garden at the same palace. The prices paid to Tompion for these royal commands are not extant, but in 1695 he received 235*l.* for three 'horariis' of gold and silver sent with the mission to the regent of Algiers, and three others to be sent to Tripoli.

In this year (1695) Tompion, in conjunction with William Houghton and Edward Barlow, patented the cylinder escapement, the invention of Barlow (patent dated 7 Will. III, pars. 18 I. No. 1). 'This invention, although not brought into use immediately, had the most remarkable effect on the construction of watches, for by dispensing with the vertical crown wheel, it admitted of their being made of a flat and compact form and size instead of the cumbrous and ponderous bulk of the earlier period' (OCTAVIUS MORGAN).

In 1703 the 'Master of the Clockmakers' Company and Mr. [Daniel] Quare [q. v.] produced letters from Patrick Cadell of Amsterdam stating that Cabrière Lambe and others at Amsterdam had set the names of Tompion, Windmills, and Quare on their work, and called it English' (*Journal of the Clockmakers' Company*). The following year (1704) Tompion became master of the company.

In the 'Affairs of the World' (October 1700) Tompion was stated to be making a clock for St. Paul's to go for a hundred years without rewinding, to cost 3,000*l.* or 4,000*l.*, 'and be far finer than the famous clock at Strasburg.' If such a project was entertained, it was never carried out.

In his old age Tompion visited Bath, and a memorial of this visit, and possibly of his gratitude to the healing waters, exists in the fine long-case clock in the Pump-room in-

scribed, 'The Watch and Sundial was given by Mr. Thos. Tompion, of London, Clock-maker, Anno Dom. 1709.' It is nine feet high, wound once a month, and is still in going order.

It has been stated that Tompion was a fellow of the Royal Society, but his name does not appear in any of the annual lists of the society.

Tompion died on 20 Nov. 1713, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. In the same grave, thirty-eight years later, George Graham, Tompion's favourite pupil and nephew by marriage, was laid. By his will, dated 21 Oct. and proved 27 Nov. 1713, Tompion, who was apparently a bachelor, left his houses, land, &c., at Ickwell in the parish of Northhill to his nephew Thomas, son of his brother James. There are legacies to a niece, wife of Edward Banger (who carried on business as a watchmaker with the younger Thomas Tompion), and a great-niece, but the bulk of the property was left to George Graham and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Tompion's brother James.

The inscribed stone over Tompion's grave, removed early in the nineteenth century, was replaced by order of Dean Stanley in 1866.

Tompion's portrait was painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller; it is now in the Horological Institute. He is represented in a plain coat and cravat, with a watch movement, inscribed with his name, in his hand. J. Smith made a mezzotint from it in 1697, inscribed 'Tho. Tompion Automatopœus.'

[Royal Wardrobe Accounts (Record Office); Atkins and Overall's Account of the Clockmakers' Company; Britten's Former Clock and Watch Makers; Noble's Memorials of Temple Bar; Octavius Morgan's Art of Watchmaking; Noble's Continuation of Granger; Chester's Westminster Abbey Register; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey; Weld's History of the Royal Society; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iii. 202.] E. L. R.

TOMPSON, RICHARD (*d.* 1693?), print-seller, carried on business in London during the reign of Charles II, and was associated with Alexander Browne [q. v.] in the publication of the latter's 'Ars Pictoria.' Like Browne he issued a series of mezzotint portraits of royal and other notable persons of his time, none of which bear the engraver's name. It has been conjectured that these were scraped by Tompson himself, but it is clear that more than one hand was employed upon them; some are entirely in the manner of Paul van Somer [q. v.], while others much resemble that of G. Valck and J. Vandervaaert. Tompson is stated to have died in 1693. There is a mezzotint portrait of him en-

graved by F. Place from a picture by G. Zoest, and this has been copied by W. Bond as an illustration to Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting.'

[J. Chaloner Smith's *British Mezzotinto Portraits*; Walpole's *Anecdotes* (Dallaway and Wornum); Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*.]

F. M. O'D.

**TOMS, PETER** (*d.* 1777), painter, herald, and royal academician, was son of William Henry Toms, an engraver of note early in the eighteenth century, from whom John Boydell [q. v.], alderman and engraver, took lessons. Toms was a pupil of Thomas Hudson (1701-1779) [q. v.], and practised as a portrait-painter. He met, however, with little success except as a painter of drapery, in which he succeeded so well that about 1753 he was engaged by Sir Joshua Reynolds to paint draperies in his pictures. Subsequently he did similar work for Benjamin West and Francis Cotes. He had in 1746 been appointed Portcullis Pursuivant in the Herald's College, a post which he held until his death. In 1763 he accompanied the Duke of Northumberland to Ireland as painter to the viceroy, but did not succeed in that country. In 1768 he was elected one of the foundation members of the Royal Academy, an honour due probably to his relations with Reynolds and West. After the death of Cotes, his principal employer, Toms became depressed in spirits, intemperate, and finally committed suicide on 1 Jan. 1777. He had but seldom contributed to the Royal Academy exhibitions.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Edwards's *Anecdotes of Painters*; Leslie and Taylor's *Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds*; *Art Journal*, 1890, p. 114; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*, 1760-1880.]

L. C.

**TOMSON, LAURENCE** (1539-1608), politician, author, and translator, born in Northamptonshire in 1539, was admitted a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1553, 'and soon after became a great proficient in logic and philosophy.' He graduated B.A. in 1559, was elected a fellow of his college, and commenced M.A. in 1564. He accompanied Sir Thomas Hoby [q. v.] on his embassy to France in 1566; and in 1569 he resigned his fellowship. Between 1575 and 1587 he represented Weymouth and Melcombe Regis in the House of Commons, and he was member for Downton in 1588-9. In 1582 he was in attendance at court at Windsor (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* ii. 529). According to his epitaph he travelled in Sweden, Russia, Denmark, Germany, Italy, and France; was conversant with twelve lan-

guages; and at one period gave public lectures on the Hebrew language at Geneva. He was much employed in political affairs by Sir Francis Walsingham, after whose death he retired into private life. He died on 29 March 1608, and was buried in the chancel of the church at Chertsey, Surrey, where a black marble was erected to his memory with a curious Latin inscription which is printed by Wood.

His works are: 1. 'An Answer to certaine Assertions and Obiections of M. Fecknam,' London [1570], 8vo. 2. 'Statement of Advantages to be obtained by the establishment of a Mart Town in England,' 1572, manuscript in the Public Record Office. 3. 'The New Testament . . . translated out of Greeke by T. Beza. Whereunto are adjoynd brief summaries of doctrine . . . by the said T. Beza: and also short expositions . . . taken out of the large annotations of the foresaid authour and J. Camerarius. By P. Loseler, Villerius. Englished by L. Tomson,' London, 1576, 8vo, dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham; again 1580, 1587, 1596. Several other editions of Tomson's revision of the Genevan version of the New Testament were published in the whole Bible. 4. 'A Treatise of the Excellencie of a Christian Man, and how he may be knowen. Written in French. . . . Whereunto is adioyned a briefe description of the life and death of the said authour (set forth by P. de Farnace). . . . Translated into English,' London, 1576, 1577, 1585, 8vo, dedicated to Mrs. Ursula Walsingham. 5. 'Sermons of J. Calvin on the Epistles of S. Paule to Timothie and Titus . . . Translated,' London, 1579, 4to. 6. 'Propositions taught and mayntained by Mr. R[ichard] Hooker. The same briefly confuted by L. T. in a private letter' (Harleian MS. 291, f. 183). 7. 'Treatise on the matters in controversy between the Merchants of the Hanze Towns and the Merchants Adventurers,' 1590, a Latin manuscript in the Public Record Office. 8. 'Mary, the Mother of Christ: her tears,' London, 1596, 8vo. 9. 'Brief Remarks on the State of the Low Countries' (Cottonian MS., Galba D vii. f. 163).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 44; Bloxam's *Magdalen College Register*, iv. 138; *Cal. State Papers* (Dom. Eliz.); Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* (Herbert), pp. 991, 1057, 1077, 1200; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714.]

T. C.

**TOMSON, RICHARD** (*d.* 1588), mariner, may presumably be identified with the Richard Tomson of Yarmouth (July 1570; *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz., lxxiii. 151), nephew of John Tomson of Sherringham. The mother



of this Richard Tomson was an Antwerp woman, and one of her Flemish nephews, James Fesser, was a shipowner at Beeston. These Fessers, again, were cousins of John Fisher of Cley. Richard Tomson was for some years engaged in the Mediterranean trade, and in 1582 was involved in litigation with the Turkey company. He was also part owner of the *Jesus of London*, which was captured and taken to Algiers (*ib.* clxxviii. 83-4), to which in 1583 Tomson made a voyage to ransom the prisoners. In January 1588 he was in Flanders, and was there solicited by some Spaniards to undertake the delivery of a great quantity of iron ordnance, for which he would be handsomely paid. He refused their offer, and, knowing that the ordnance was for furnishing the Armada, informed Walsingham of it, so that he might prevent the export. He appears to have corresponded confidentially with Walsingham, and may have been a kinsman of Laurence Tomson [q.v.], Walsingham's secretary. In the summer of 1588 he was lieutenant of the *Margaret and John*, a merchant ship commanded by Captain John Fisher against the Armada, and mentioned as closely engaged with the galleon of D. Pedro de Valdes during the night after the first battle, in the battle of 23 July, in the capture of the galleass at Calais, and in the battle of Gravelines, of which he wrote an interesting account to Walsingham (*Defeat of the Spanish Armada*, Navy Records Society, freq.) Afterwards he was employed to negotiate with Don Pedro and other prisoners as to the terms of their ransom. On 3 April 1593 he wrote to Lord Burghley as to a permission lately given for the export of ordnance. This, he suspected, was for the Spaniards, and might cause trouble (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz., ccxlv. 116). Towards the end of the century he was living in London, corresponding occasionally with Robert Cecil. It is possible that he was the Captain Tomson with the notorious pirate Peter Eston in 1611-12 (*ib.* James I, lx. 16; *Docquet*, 6 Feb. 1612); but the name is too common to render any identification certain.

[Authorities in text. The writer is under particular obligations to Mr. F. O. Fisher for valuable notes and references.] J. K. L.

**TONE, THEOBALD WOLFE** (1763-1798), United Irishman, eldest son of Peter Tone (*d.* 1805) and Margaret (*d.* 1818), daughter of Captain Lamport of the West India merchant service, was born in Stafford Street, Dublin, on 20 June 1763. His grandfather, a small farmer near Naas, was formerly

in the service of the family of Wolfe of Castle Warden, co. Kildare (afterwards ennobled by the title of Kilwarden in the person of Arthur Wolfe, viscount Kilwarden [q.v.]) Hence Theobald derived his additional christian name of Wolfe. Upon the grandfather's death in 1766, his property, consisting of freehold leases, descended to his eldest son, Peter, at that time engaged in successful business as a coachmaker in Dublin; he subsequently was involved in litigation, and became insolvent, but towards the end of his life held a situation under the Dublin corporation.

The intelligence manifested by Tone as a boy led to his removal in 1775 from a 'commercial' to a 'Latin' school, but soon after this his father met with a serious accident and had to abandon business and retire to his farm at Bodenstown. Left to his own devices, Tone shirked his lessons, and announced his desire to become a soldier. Very much against his will he entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a pensioner in February 1781. At college he was incorrigibly idle, and, becoming mixed up as second to one of his companions in a duel, in which the opposing party was killed, came near to being expelled the university.

Meanwhile he fell in love with Matilda Witherington, who at the time was living with her grandfather, a rich old clergyman of the name of Fanning, in Grafton Street. He persuaded her to elope, married her, and went for the honeymoon to Maynooth. The girl was barely sixteen, he barely twenty-two. But, though much sorrow and privation awaited them, the union proved a happy one. The marriage being irreparable, Tone was forgiven, took lodgings near his wife's grandfather, and in February 1786 graduated B.A. But a fresh disagreement with his wife's family followed, and, having no resources of his own, he went for a time to live with his father. Here a daughter was born to him. With a view to providing for his family, he repaired alone to London in January 1787, entered himself a student-at-law in the Middle Temple, and took chambers on the first floor of No. 4 Hare Court. But this, he confesses, was about all the progress he made in his profession; for after the first month he never opened a law book, nor was he more than three times in his life in Westminster Hall. In 1788 he was joined by his younger brother, William Henry, who, having run away from home at sixteen and entered the East India service, found himself without employment, after he had spent six years in garrison duty at St. Helena. With him Tone generously shared his lodgings

and ill-filled purse. They spent some of their evenings in devising a scheme for the establishment of a military colony on one of the South Sea islands, the object of which was 'to put a bridle on Spain in time of peace and to annoy her grievously in that quarter in time of war.' The scheme, drawn up in the form of a regular memorial, was delivered by Tone at Pitt's official residence, but failed to elicit any notice. Tone's indignation was not mollified by a mild rebuke from his father on the misuse of his time, and in a transport of rage he offered to enlist in the East India service. His offer was declined by the company. His brother, William Henry Tone, however, re-entered the company's service in 1792. Subsequently, in 1796, William went to Poona and entered the Mahratta service. He wrote a pamphlet upon 'Some Institutions of the Mahratta People,' which has been praised by Grant Duff and other historians. He was killed in 1802 in an action near Choli Mahéswur, while serving with Holkar (see COMPTON, *Military Adventurers of Hindustan*, 1892, p. 417).

Meanwhile a reconciliation was effected between Wolfe Tone and his wife's family on condition of his immediate return to Ireland. He reached Dublin on Christmas day 1788, and, taking lodgings in Clarendon Street, purchased about 100*l.* worth of law books. In February 1789 he took his degree of LL.B., and, being called to the Irish bar in Trinity term following, joined the Leinster circuit. Despite his ignorance of law, he managed nearly to clear his expenses; but the distaste he had for his profession was insurmountable, and, following the example of some of his friends, he turned his attention to politics. Taking advantage of the general election, he early in 1790 published 'A Review of the Conduct of Administration, addressed to the Electors and Free People of Ireland.' The pamphlet, a defence of the opposition in arraigning the administration of the Marquis of Buckingham, attracted the attention of the leaders of the Whig Club. Tone, though holding even at this time views much in advance of theirs, listened to their overtures and was immediately retained in the petition for the borough of Dungarvan, on the part of James Carigee Ponsonby, with a fee of a hundred guineas. But, perceiving that his expectations of obtaining a seat in parliament through the whigs were not likely to be realised, he soon severed his connection with them.

Coming to the conclusion 'that the influence of England was the radical vice of' the Irish government, he seized the opportunity of a prospect of war between England

and Spain in the matter of Nootka Sound to enunciate his views in a pamphlet signed 'Hibernicus,' arguing that Ireland was not bound by any declaration of war on the part of England, but might and ought as an independent nation to stipulate for a neutrality. The pamphlet attracted no notice.

About this time, while listening to the debates in the Irish House of Commons, Tone made the acquaintance of Thomas Russell (1767–1803) [q. v.], who perhaps more than himself deserves to be regarded as the founder of the United Irish Society. The acquaintance speedily ripened into friendship, and the influence of Russell, who held a commission in the army, led to a revival of Tone's plan for establishing a military colony in the South Seas. The memorial, when revised, was forwarded to the Duke of Richmond, master of the ordnance, who returned a polite acknowledgment and suggested that it should be sent to the foreign secretary, Lord Grenville. A civil intimation from the latter to the effect that the scheme would not be forgotten convinced Tone that he had nothing to hope for in that direction, and satisfied him that it only remained for him to make Pitt regret the day he ignored his merits. During the winter of 1790–91 Tone started at Dublin a political club consisting of himself, Whitley Stokes [q. v.], William Drennan [q. v.], Peter Burrowes [q. v.], Joseph Pollock, Thomas Addis Emmet [q. v.], and several others. But the club, after three or four months' sickly existence, collapsed, leaving behind it a puny offspring of about a dozen essays on different subjects—a convincing proof, in Tone's opinion, 'that men of genius to be of use must not be collected together in numbers.'

Meanwhile the principles of the French revolution were making great progress, especially among the Scottish presbyterians in the north of Ireland. On 14 July 1791 the anniversary of the capture of the Bastille was celebrated with great enthusiasm at Belfast, and Tone, who was becoming an ardent republican, watched the progress of events with intense interest. He had recently convinced himself that, if Ireland was ever to become free and independent, the first step must be the laying aside of religious dissensions between the protestants and Roman catholics. 'To subvert the tyranny of our execrable government, to break the connection with England, the never-failing source of all our political evils, and to assert the independence of my country—these were my objects. To unite the whole people of Ireland, to abolish the memory of all past dissensions, and to

substitute the common name of Irishman in place of the denominations of protestants, catholics, and dissenters—these were my means.' He had little hope that the protestants of the established church could be induced to surrender their privileges in the interest of the nation at large; but that the protestant dissenters could be persuaded to unite with the Roman catholics seemed to him not only feasible, but, in the light of the Belfast resolutions, not very difficult to effect. To promote this object he in September published a well-written pamphlet, under the signature of a 'Northern Whig,' entitled 'An Argument on behalf of the Catholics of Ireland.' It was addressed to the dissenters, and its main object was to prove that no serious danger would attend the enfranchisement of the catholics. It is said that ten thousand copies were sold. Besides bringing him into personal contact with the leaders of the catholic party, it obtained for him the honour—an honour he shared with Henry Flood [q. v.] alone—of being elected an honorary member of the first or green company of Belfast volunteers.

Tone, at the suggestion of Russell, paid a visit to Belfast early in October to assist at the formation of 'a union of Irishmen of every religious persuasion in order to obtain a complete reform of the legislature, founded on the principles of civil, political, and religious liberty.' This was accomplished during a stay of three weeks, 'perhaps the pleasantest in my life,' in Belfast. He returned to Dublin 'with instructions to cultivate the leaders in the popular interest, being protestants, and, if possible, to form in the capital a club of United Irishmen.' He met with an ardent ally in James Napper Tandy [q. v.], who, like himself, had strong leanings towards republicanism, but was content for the present to limit his object to a reform of parliament. With Tandy's assistance a club was started in Dublin; but Tone was surprised, and not a little mortified, to find that he speedily lost all influence in its proceedings. After a little time he drifted out of contact with it. Nevertheless, the rapid growth of the society gratified him, and his firmness, in conjunction with Archibald Hamilton Rowan [q. v.], in supporting Tandy in his quarrel with the House of Commons, during which time he acted as pro-secretary of the society, strengthened its position.

But an intimacy with John Keogh [q. v.], the actual leader at the time of the catholic party and himself a prominent United Irishman, had given a new turn to his thoughts, and, in consequence of the mismanagement of the catholic affairs by Richard Burke,

he was early in 1792 offered the post of assistant secretary to the general committee at an annual salary of 200*l*. The offer was accepted, and his discreet behaviour won him the general respect of the whole body. After the concession of Langrishe's relief bill (February 1792), and the rejection of their petition praying for 'some share of the elective franchise,' the catholics set about reorganising their committee with a view to making it more thoroughly representative. A circular letter was prepared inviting the catholics in every county to choose delegates to the general committee sitting in Dublin, who were, however, only to be summoned on extraordinary occasions, leaving the common routine of business to the original members. The publication of this plan alarmed the government, and at the ensuing assizes the grand juries were prompted to pass strong resolutions condemning it as illegal. Tone, at the request of the committee, drew up a statement of the case for the catholics, and submitted it to two eminent lawyers, who pronounced in its favour. Defeated on this point, the government, as Grattan said, 'took the lead in fomenting a religious war . . . in the mongrel capacity of country gentlemen and ministers.' The catholics themselves were not united on the propriety of the step they were taking. In itself, indeed, the secession of the aristocracy, headed by Lord Kenmare, had strengthened rather than weakened the body. But the seceders had found sympathisers among the higher clergy, and of the episcopate there were several exercising considerable influence in the west of Ireland who regarded the present plan with disapproval. Tone paid several visits to the west of Ireland and to Ulster with a view to restoring harmony to the divergent parties that were concerned in the agitation. During the autumn of 1792 he was busily preparing for the great catholic convention which assembled in Tailors' Hall in Back Lane on 3 Dec. Of the proceedings of this convention he left a very valuable account, and as secretary he accompanied the delegation appointed to present the catholic petition to the king in London. Hitherto he had managed to work in harmony with Keogh. But in 1793 Keogh (who had 'a sneaking kindness for catholic bishops') allowed himself to be outmanœuvred by secretary Hobart [see HOBART, ROBERT, fourth EARL OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE], and, instead of insisting on 'complete restitution,' acquiesced in a bill giving the catholics merely the elective franchise, and consented to a suspension of the agitation. Before terminating its existence, the catholic convention voted Tone 1,500*l*. and a gold medal in recog-

dition of his services. But he was bitterly disappointed, and more than ever inclined to look for the accomplishment of his plans to the co-operation of France.

Hitherto, notwithstanding his position as founder of the United Irish Society, he had avoided compromising himself in any openly unconstitutional proceedings. It was an accident that drew him within the meshes spread for him by government. Early in 1794 William Jackson (1737?–1795) [q. v.] visited Dublin with the object of procuring information for the French government relative to the position of affairs in Ireland. Hearing of Jackson's arrival from Leonard MacNally [q. v.], with whom (unsuspecting his real character) he was on intimate terms, Tone obtained an interview with Jackson and consented to draw up the memorial he wanted, tending to show that circumstances in Ireland were favourable to a French invasion. This document he handed over to Jackson, but, fearing that he had committed an indiscretion in confiding it to one who, for all he knew, might be a spy, he transferred it to MacNally, by whom it was betrayed to government. The arrest of Jackson (24 April 1794), followed by the flight of Hamilton Rowan, alarmed him so effectually that he revealed his position to a gentleman, probably Marcus Beresford, 'high in confidence with the then administration.' He admitted that it was in the power of government to ruin him, and offered, if he were allowed and could possibly effect it, to go to America. The only stipulation he made was that he should not be required to give evidence against either Rowan or Jackson. The government acceded to his terms. But the prospect which just then presented itself of a radical change in the system of administration, in consequence of the appointment of Earl Fitzwilliam, induced him to delay his departure, and it was only after the collapse of Fitzwilliam's government in March 1795 that he began seriously to prepare to leave the country. That he might not be charged with slinking away, he exhibited himself publicly in Dublin on the day of Jackson's trial, and, having deliberately completed his arrangements, he sailed, with his wife, children, and sister, on board the *Cincinnatus* from Belfast on 13 June, just a month after the United Irish Society had been reorganised on a professedly rebellious basis. Prior to his departure he had an interview with Emmet and Russell at Rathfarnham, in which he unfolded his projects for the future. His compact with government he regarded as extending no further than to the banks of the Delaware. Arrived in America, he was, in his opinion,

perfectly free 'to begin again on a fresh score.' His intention was immediately on reaching Philadelphia to set off for Paris, 'and apply in the name of my country for the assistance of France to enable us to assert our independence.' His plan was warmly approved by Emmet and Russell, and the assent of Simms, Neilson, and Teeling having been obtained, he regarded himself as competent to speak for the catholics, the dissenters, and the defenders.

After a wearisome voyage, during which he narrowly escaped being pressed on board an English man-of-war, he and his family landed safely at Wilmington on the Delaware on 1 Aug. Proceeding at once to Philadelphia, he waited on the French minister, Adet, and at his request drew up a memorial on the state of Ireland for transmission to France. Having little expectation that the French government would pay any attention to it, but satisfied with having discharged his duty, he began to think of settling down as a farmer, and was actually in negotiation for the purchase of a small property near Princeton in New Jersey when letters reached him from Keogh, Russell, and Simms, the last with a draft for 200*l.*, advising him of the progress Ireland was making towards republicanism, and imploring him 'to move heaven and earth to force his way to the French government in order to supplicate their assistance.' Repairing to Philadelphia, and meeting with every encouragement from Adet, who had received instructions to send him over, Tone sailed from New York on 1 Jan. 1796 on board the *Jersey*, and, after a rough winter passage, landed at Havre a month later. With no other credentials than a letter in cipher from Adet to the Committee of Public Safety, with only a small sum of money necessary for his own personal expenses, without a single acquaintance in France, and with hardly any knowledge of the language, Tone, *alias* citizen James Smith, arrived at Paris on 12 Feb. and took up his residence at the *Hôtel des Étrangers* in the Rue Vivienne. Within a fortnight after his arrival he had discussed the question of an invasion of Ireland with the minister of foreign affairs, De la Croix, and been admitted to an interview with Carnot. He was soon at work preparing fresh memorials on the subject. His statements as to the strength of the revolutionary party in Ireland were doubtless exaggerated, but in the main he tried to delude neither himself nor the French government.

Every encouragement was given him to believe that an expedition on a considerable

scale would be undertaken; but weeks lengthened out into months, and, seeing nothing done, he found it at times hard to believe in the sincerity of the government. Although his loneliness and his scanty resources depressed him, he liked Paris and the French people, and looked forward, if nothing came of the expedition, to settling down there with his wife. Money, for which he reluctantly applied, was not forthcoming, but a commission in the army, which he trusted would save him in the event of being captured from a traitor's death, was readily granted, and on 19 June he was breveted chef de brigade. With the appointment about the same time of Hoche to the command of the projected expedition matters assumed a brighter aspect. For Hoche, whom he inspired with a genuine interest in Ireland, Tone conceived an intense admiration, and on his side Hoche felt a kindly regard for Tone, whom he created adjutant-general. But even Hoche's enthusiasm was unable to bring order into the French marine department, and it was not until 15 Dec. that the expedition, consisting of seventeen ships of the line, thirteen frigates, and a number of corvettes and transports, making in all forty-three sail, and carrying about fifteen thousand soldiers, together with a large supply of arms and ammunition for distribution, weighed anchor from Brest harbour. Disaster, for which bad seamanship and bad weather were responsible, attended the fleet from the beginning. Four times it parted company, and when the *Indomptable*, with Tone on board, arrived off the coast of Kerry, the *Fraternité*, carrying Hoche, was nowhere to be seen. Grouchy, upon whom the command devolved, had still between six and seven thousand men, and in spite of the absence of money and supplies (for the troops had nothing but the arms in their hands), he would have risked an invasion. But before a landing could be effected a storm sprang up, and, after a vain attempt to weather it out at anchor, the ships were compelled to seek the open sea.

On New Year's day 1797 Tone, after a perilous voyage, found himself back again at Brest, whence he bore Grouchy's despatches to the directory and the minister of war. Reaching Paris on the 12th, he heard of his wife's arrival at Hamburg, but being ordered to join the army of the Sambre and Meuse under Hoche, it was not till 7 May that he obtained a short leave of absence, and joined his family at Groningen.

Meanwhile another expedition against Ireland was planning, in which the Dutch fleet was to play an important part. Tone was

allowed by Hoche to accompany the expedition. He received a friendly reception from General Daendels, and on 8 July embarked on board the admiral's ship, the *Vryheid*, of 74 guns. But the wind, which up to the point of embarkation had stood favourable to them, veered round and kept them pent up in the Texel till the expedition, owing to shortness of provisions and the overwhelming strength of the British fleet under Admiral Duncan, had to be abandoned. Other plans were formed, and at the beginning of September Tone was despatched to Wetzlar to consult Hoche. Here a fresh disappointment awaited him. Five days after his arrival Hoche died.

Hoche's death broke Tone's connection with the army of the Sambre and Meuse, and he proceeded to Paris. He had lost much of his old enthusiasm, while the intrigues of Tandy and Thomas Muir [q. v.] against him and Edward John Lewins [q. v.] gave him a disgust for the agitation which it required a strong sense of duty to overcome. On 25 March 1798 he received letters of service as adjutant-general in the *Armée d'Angleterre*, and, having settled his family in Paris, he set out for headquarters at Rouen on 4 April. But as the spring wore on his scepticism as to Bonaparte's interest in Ireland increased. His doubts were justified, for when the news of the rebellion in Ireland reached France, Bonaparte was on his way to Egypt. He himself, when he heard of the rising in Wexford, hastened to Paris to urge the directory to equip an expedition before it was too late. His efforts were warmly supported by Lewins, but, owing to the disorganised state of the French navy, an expedition on a large scale was out of the question, and all that could be done was to arrange that a number of small expeditions should be directed simultaneously to different points on the Irish coast. Inadequate as this might seem to accomplish the object in hand, Tone had no doubt as to his own course of conduct. He had all along protested that if only a corporal's guard was sent he would accompany it. The first French officer to sail, on 6 Aug., was General Humbert, with a thousand men and several Irishmen, including Tone's brother Matthew. On 16 Sept. Napper Tandy, with the bulk of the Irish refugees, effected a landing on Rutland Island. Tone joined General Hardy's division, consisting of the Hoche and eight small frigates and a fast sailing schooner, *La Biche*. Three thousand men were on board, and they set sail from Brest on 20 Sept. Making a large sweep to the west with the intention of bearing down on Ireland from the north,



but encountering contrary winds, Admiral Bompard arrived off the entrance to Lough Swilly on 10 Oct. Before he could land the troops a powerful English squadron, under Sir John Borlase, hove in sight. The brunt of the action was borne by the Hoche, and Tone, who had refused to escape in La Biche, commanded one of the batteries. After a determined resistance of four hours the Hoche struck, and two days later Tone and the rest of the prisoners were landed and marched to Letterkenny. On landing he was recognised by Sir George Hill, and, being placed in irons, was sent to Dublin, where he was confined in the provost's prison. On 10 Nov. he was brought before a court-martial, presided over by General Loftus. He made no attempt to deny the charge of treason preferred against him, but he pleaded his rights as a French officer. He had prepared a statement setting forth his object in trying to subvert the government of Ireland; but the court, deeming it calculated to inflame the public mind, allowed him to read only portions of it. He requested that he might be awarded a soldier's death and spared the ignominy of the gallows. To this end he put in his brevet of chef de brigade in the French army. His bearing during the trial was modest and manly. He was condemned to be executed within forty-eight hours, and, being taken back to prison, he wrote to the directory, commending his wife and family to the care of the republic; to his wife, bidding her a tender farewell; and to his father, declining a visit from him. His request to be shot was refused by Lord Cornwallis. Strenuous efforts were made by Curran to remove his cause to the civil courts. On the morning of the day appointed for the execution application was made in his behalf for an immediate writ of habeas corpus, and his application was granted by Lord Kilwarden. But the military officials, pleading the orders of Lord Cornwallis, refused to obey the writ, and the chief justice at once ordered them into custody. It was then that it was discovered that Tone had taken his fate in his own hands, having on the previous evening cut his throat with a pen-knife he had secreted about him. All that it remained for the chief justice to do was to issue an order for the suspension of the execution. The wound, though dangerous, had not proved immediately fatal. It had been dressed, but only, it is asserted, to prolong life till the hour appointed for the execution. After lingering for more than a week in great agony, Tone expired on 19 Nov. His remains, together with his sword and uniform, were given up to his relatives, and

two days afterwards he was quietly buried in Bodinstown churchyard. A monument, erected by Thomas Osborne Davis [q. v.] in 1843, was chipped away by his admirers, and had to be replaced by a more substantial one, surrounded by ironwork.

His brother Matthew was taken prisoner at Ballinamuck and hanged at Arbour Hill, Dublin, 29 Sept. 1798.

Tone's widow survived him many years. On the motion of Lucien Bonaparte, the conseil des cinq-cents made her a small grant, and she continued to live at Chaillot, near Paris, till the downfall of the first empire. In September 1816 she married a Mr. Wilson, an old and highly esteemed friend of Tone, and, after a visit to Scotland, emigrated to America. She survived her second husband twenty-two years, dying at Georgetown on 18 March 1849, aged 81.

Wolfe Tone's 'Journals' (which begin properly in October 1791, but are of most interest during the period of his residence in France) supply us with a vivid picture of the man. At the same time it must not be forgotten that these journals were written expressly for the amusement of his wife and his friend Thomas Russell, neither of whom was likely to be misled into treating them too seriously. For Tone was a humourist as well as a rebel. Otherwise one might easily be induced, like the Duke of Argyll (see a very able but extremely hostile criticism in the *Nineteenth Century*, May and June 1890), into regarding him as an unprincipled adventurer of a very common type, whose only redeeming quality was that he was devoid of cant. That he had a weakness for good liquor and bad language is patent; but at bottom he was a sober, modest, brave man, whose proper sphere of action was the army, and whom circumstances rather than predilection turned into a rebel. He has no claim to rank as a statesman. His object was the complete separation of Ireland from England with the assistance of France, and the establishment of Ireland as an independent kingdom or republic. 'I, for one,' he wrote in the thick of the preparations for the invasion, 'will never be accessory to subjugating my country to the control of France merely to get rid of that of England.' After the suppression of the rebellion and the rise of O'Connell and constitutional agitation, his schemes as well as himself fell into disrepute; but when later on the ideas of the Young Ireland party gained the upper hand, he was elevated into the position of a national hero and his methods applauded as the only ones likely to succeed.

There are two portraits of Tone. One,

drawn on stone by C. Hullmandel from a portrait by Catherine Sampson Tone, represents him in French uniform (published in 1827, reproduced in 'Autobiography,' 1893, vol. ii.) The other, some years earlier in date, 'from an original portrait representing him in volunteer uniform,' forms the frontispiece to the 'Autobiography' and to the second series of Madden's 'United Irishmen,' which also has a portrait of Tone's son, William Theobald Wolfe Tone, from a drawing by his wife.

Of Tone's three children, only one attained a mature age, WILLIAM THEOBALD WOLFE TONE (1791-1828), born in Dublin on 29 April 1791. After his father's death he was declared an adopted child of the French republic, and educated at the national expense in the Prytaneum and Lyceum. He was appointed a cadet in the imperial school of cavalry on 3 Nov. 1810, and in January 1813 promoted sub-lieutenant in the 8th regiment of chasseurs. He took an active part in the campaigns of that year—at Gross Görschen, Bautzen, and Leipzig, where he was severely wounded. Being made lieutenant on the staff, aide-de-camp to General Bagnères, and a member of the legion of honour, he retired from military service on the abdication of Napoleon, but returned to his standard after his escape from Elba, and was entrusted with the organisation of a defensive force on the Rhine and the Spanish frontiers. He quitted France after the battle of Waterloo, and in 1816 settled down in New York, where for some time he studied law. On 12 July 1820 he was appointed second lieutenant of light artillery, and was transferred to the 1st artillery on 1 June 1821, but resigned on 31 Dec. 1826. He married Catherine, daughter of his father's friend, William Sampson [q. v.], in 1825, but died of consumption on 10 Oct. 1828, and was buried on Long Island. Besides a juvenile work, entitled '*L'État civil et politique de l'Italie sous la domination des Goths*' (Paris, 1813), he was the author of '*School of Cavalry, or a System for Instruction . . . , proposed for the Cavalry of the United States*' (Georgetown, 1824). Shortly before his death he published his father's journals and political writings, to which he appended an account of Tone's last days under the title '*Life of Theobald Wolfe Tone*' (2 vols. Washington, 1826).

[*Life of Theobald Wolfe Tone*, Washington, 1826; the only complete edition containing both the 'Journals' and Tone's political writings. An edition rearranged with useful notes by Mr. Barry O'Brien, under the title '*The Autobiography of Wolfe Tone*' (with two mezzotint

portraits), was published in 1893; Madden's *United Irishmen*; *Gent. Mag.* 1798, ii. 1084; *Cat. of Graduates Trinity Coll. Dublin*; *Howell's State Trials*, xxvii. 613-26; *Cornwallis Corresp.* ii. 341, 362, 415, 434-5; *Biographical Anecdotes of the Founders of the late Irish Rebellion*; *Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography*; *Biographie Nouvelle des Contemporains*; *Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography*.] R. D.

TONG, WILLIAM (1662-1727), presbyterian divine, was born on 24 June 1662, probably at Eccles, near Manchester, where his father (a relative of Robert Mort of Warton Hall) was buried. His mother, early left a widow with three children, was aided by Mort. Tong began his education with a view to the law. Jeremy erroneously says he entered at Gray's Inn with Matthew Henry [q. v.] His mother's influence turned him to the ministry. He entered the academy of Richard Frankland [q. v.], then at Natland, on 2 March 1681, and was Frankland's most distinguished student. Early in 1685 he was licensed to preach. For two years he acted as chaplain in Shropshire to Thomas Corbet of Stanwardine and Rowland Hunt of Boreatton, thus becoming acquainted with Philip Henry [q. v.] Till threatened with a prosecution, he preached occasionally at the chapel of Cockshut, parish of Ellesmere, Shropshire, using 'a small part' of the common prayer. At the beginning of March 1687 he took a three months' engagement at Chester, pending the settlement of Matthew Henry. His services were conducted, noon and night, in the house of Anthony Henthorn, and were so successful that they were transferred to 'a large outbuilding, part of the Friary.' The dean of Chester urged him to conform. From Chester he was called to be the first pastor of a newly formed dissenting congregation at Knutsford, Cheshire. He was ordained on 4 Nov. 1687 (EVANS's *List*, manuscript in Dr. Williams's Library), and procured the building of the existing meeting-house in Brook Street (opened 1688-9). On the death (22 Oct. 1689) of Obadiah Grew, D.D. [q. v.], and Jarvis Bryan (27 Dec. 1689) [see under BRYAN, JOHN, D.D.], he was called to be co-pastor with Thomas Shewell (d. 19 Jan. 1693) at the Great Meeting-house, Coventry. Here he ministered with great success for 'almost thirteen years' from 1690. He had as colleagues, after Shewell, Joshua Oldfield, D.D. [q. v.], and John Warren (d. 15 Sept. 1742). He escaped the prosecutions which fell upon Oldfield, though he assisted him in academy teaching, and the bursaries from the presbyterian fund were paid through him. His forte was preaching; he thus laid the foundation of

several dissenting congregations in the district.

On the death of Nathaniel Taylor (April 1702), after overtures had been made to Josiah Chorley [q. v.] and Matthew Henry, Tong was elected pastor of the presbyterian congregation in Salters' Hall Court, Cannon Street, London, John Newman (1677?-1741) [q. v.] being retained as his assistant. The congregation was large, and the most wealthy among London dissenters. The central position of its meeting-house made it convenient for lectures and for joint meetings of dissenters. Tong was soon elected to succeed John Howe (1630-1705) [q. v.] as one of the four preachers of the 'merchants' lecture' on Tuesday mornings at Salters' Hall. He took a prominent part in the controversy arising out of the alleged heresies of James Peirce [q. v.] of Exeter. His steps were cautious. An undated letter of March or April 1718 by Thomas Secker [q. v.] mentions that on a proposal in the presbyterian fund to increase the grant to Hubert Stogdon [q. v.], Tong 'was silent for some time and then went out' (*Monthly Repository*, 1821, p. 634). On 25 Aug. 1718 a conference of twenty-five presbyterian and independent ministers, with Benjamin Robinson [q. v.] as moderator, was held at Salters' Hall. They endorsed a letter (drafted by Tong) to John Walrond (*d.* 1755), minister of Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, affirming that they would not ordain any candidates unsound on the Trinity (*Plain and Faithful Narrative of the Differences . . . at Exeter*, 1719, pp. 10 seq.) In the conferences of the following year, issuing in a rupture, Tong was a leader of the subscribing party [see BRADBURY, THOMAS]. His introduction to 'The Doctrine of the . . . Trinity stated and defended . . . by four subscribing Ministers,' 1719, 4to, is plain and suasive. As one of the original trustees of the foundations of Daniel Williams, D.D. [q. v.], Tong had, from 1721, a share in the intricate task of carrying these benefactions into effect. He was also one of the first distributors (1723) of the English *regium donum*, and a trustee (1726) of the Barnes bequest. He was a man of unselfish purpose, free from sectarian feeling, courted in society for his attainments and his character, and always openhanded to the needy. In his last years his powers declined. His end was rather sudden. He died on 21 March 1727. His portrait, by Wollaston, was engraved by Simon.

His most important works are his contributions to nonconformist history, viz.: 1. 'A Brief Historical Account of Nonconformity,' appended to his 'Defence,' 1693, 4to, of Mat-

thew Henry on Schism (1689). 2. 'An Account of the Life . . . of . . . Matthew Henry,' 1716, 8vo. 3. 'Memoirs of John Shower,' 1716, 8vo. 4. 'Dedication,' containing a sketch of nonconformist history in Coventry, prefixed to John Warren's funeral sermon for Joshua Merrell, 1716, 8vo. His published sermons include funeral sermons for Samuel Slater [q. v.] and Elizabeth Bury [q. v.] He revised Matthew Henry's 'Memoirs' of Philip Henry, 1698, and prepared the expositions of Hebrews and Revelation for Matthew Henry's 'Commentary.'

[Funeral Sermon by John Newman, 1727; Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, ii. 159; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 20 seq.; Williams's Life of Philip Henry, 1825, p. 462; Williams's Life of Matthew Henry, 1825, p. 173; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, ii. 41, 465, 486; Sibree and Caston's Independency in Warwickshire, 1855, pp. 3 seq., 33 seq.; Green's Knutsford, 1859, pp. 63 seq.; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, pp. 29 seq., 443 seq.; Pike's Ancient Meeting Houses, 1870, pp. 382 seq.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 13, 33, 105 seq.] A. G.

TONGE or TONGUE, ISRAEL, or EZEREL [EZREEL] (1621-1680), divine and ally of Titus Oates in the fabrication of the 'popish plot,' son of Henry Tongue, minister of Holtby, Yorkshire, and at one time lecturer at Halifax (BREARCLIFFE), was born at Tickhill, near Doncaster, on 11 Nov. 1621. After attending school at Doncaster, he matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 3 May 1639, and graduated B.A. early in 1643. Being 'puritanically inclined' he preferred to leave Oxford rather than bear arms for the king. He retired, therefore, to the small parish of Churchill, near Chipping Norton, where he taught a school. He returned to Oxford early in 1648, took his M.A. degree, settled once more in University College, and, submitting to the authority of the parliamentary visitors, was constituted a fellow in place of Henry Watkins. Next year, having married Jane Simpson, he succeeded his father-in-law, Dr. Edward Simpson or Simson [q. v.], as rector of Pluckley in Kent. He graduated D.D. in July 1656, and in the following spring, being much vexed with factious parishioners and quakers, he decided to leave Pluckley upon his appointment to a fellowship in the newly erected college at Durham. There, having been selected to teach grammar, he 'followed precisely the Jesuits' method.' When Durham College was dissolved at the close of 1659, he moved to Islington, near London, where for a short while he taught a grammar class with conspicuous success in a large gallery of Sir

Thomas Fisher's house. He had also there, says Wood, a little academy for girls to be taught Latin and Greek, one of whom at fourteen could construe a Greek gospel. The experiment was short-lived, for Tonge, having 'a restless and freakish head,' accompanied Colonel Sir Edward Harley [q. v.] to Dunkirk as chaplain to the English garrison in 1660. His stay there was cut short by the sale of Dunkirk to the French in 1661, whereupon Tonge obtained from Harley the small vicarage of Leintwardine in Herefordshire. On 26 June 1666, upon the presentation of Bishop Henchman, he was admitted to the rectory of St. Mary Stayning, and had to flee three months later before the great fire, which burned both his church and parish to the ground. In his homeless condition he gladly accepted a chaplaincy at Tangier. He stayed there about two years, when he became rector of St. Michael's, Wood Street (demolished 1898), to which the parish of St. Mary Stayning was henceforth united. Subsequently, from 1672 to 1677, he held with this the rectory of Aston, in Herefordshire.

Having studied the lucubrations of Anthony Munday, Habernfeld, Prynne, and other plot-mongers and writers against the jesuits, from the time of his return from Tangier, Tonge seems to have definitely formed the design of ekeing out his meagre income by compilations of a like tendency. He commenced upon some translations of polemics against the Society of Jesus by Port Royalists and others, but the market was already overstocked with wares of this kind. What seems to have given Tonge the necessary stimulus to proceed with his investigations was a rumour of a popish plot to murder the king and set up the Duke of York in his place, which he heard from one Richard Greene while he was in Herefordshire in 1675. Tonge was convinced of the genuineness of Greene's allegations 'because' the alleged plot was hatched in 1675 during the 'illegal prorogation' of parliament (*The Popish Massacre . . . being part of Dr. Tonge's Collections on that Subject . . . published for his Vindication*, 1679). During the winter of 1676, while residing in the Barbican at the house of Sir Richard Barker, one of the patrons whom he managed to infect with his own abnormal credulity upon the subject of catholic intrigues, Tonge came into contact with Titus Oates, who professed enthusiasm for his great aims. Having already convinced himself by his literary, astrological, and other occult researches that a vast jesuit plot was impending over England, Tonge became the willing dupe of

Oates's perjuries [see OATES, TITUS]. During July and the early part of August 1678 Tonge incorporated Oates's inventions with his own exaggerated suspicions into the fictitious narrative of the 'popish plot.' The narrative was drawn up in documentary form, with forty-three clauses or heads of indictment, and, copies having been made, Tonge handed the scroll to Danby in the middle of August. A few days later he called on Burnet and gave him orally the details of the alleged designs of the papists. Burnet wrote of his strange visitor: 'He was a gardener and a chymist, and was full of projects and notions. He had got some credit in Cromwell's time, and that kept him poor. He was a very mean divine, and seemed credulous and simple, but I looked on him as a sincere man.'

The affair was at first regarded as a device of Danby's to obtain an augmentation of the king's guards. At this period Tonge and Oates were living at a bell-founder's at Vauxhall, afterwards known as the 'plot-house,' and Tonge was busily occupied there during the remainder of August in communicating additional details of the conspiracy to Danby at Wimbledon. He had several interviews with the king himself both at Whitehall, upon the first announcement of the plot (13 Aug.), and afterwards at Windsor; but Charles was thoroughly sceptical as to the genuineness of his revelations. On 6 Sept., as an alternative means of giving publicity to the matter, Tonge applied to Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey [q. v.], a well-known justice of the peace, and prevailed upon him to take down Oates's depositions upon oath. This created some stir, and on 27 Sept. Tonge was summoned to appear with Oates before the privy council. The alarmist view which they took of the narrative combined with the discovery of Coleman's correspondence [see COLEMAN, EDWARD] and the murder of Godfrey in the middle of October to provoke an acute panic among the loyal and bigoted protestants, who formed the bulk of the population of London. Tonge appears to have been bewildered by the reign of terror which his weak credulity had done so much to precipitate. From the close of September 1678 he was assigned rooms in Whitehall along with Oates, but after a few months he preferred to withdraw from all association with his quondam ally. He had, however, upon the motion of Sir Thomas Clarges, to appear with Oates at the bar of the House of Commons on 21 March 1678-9. He then gave a long account of his observations of the papists before the discovery of the plot, and

of his writings upon the subject (see below). These works, so Oates informed him, 'so gaul'd the jesuits at St. Omer' that they despatched Titus to murder the author, but the intended murderer took the opportunity to escape from their clutches and to save his king and his country. This probably represented Tonge's genuine belief in the matter.

In September 1680 Simpson Tonge, the divine's eldest son, was committed to Newgate for aspersions against his father and Oates to the effect that they had concocted the plot between them. A few days later the young man withdrew this charge, and accused Sir Roger L'Estrange [q. v.] of suborning him to the perjury. No weight whatever can be attached to his evidence, as he seems to have acted as the tool of Titus Oates with a view to 'trepanning' L'Estrange, the mortal enemy of the plot. Oates's idea was evidently to involve L'Estrange in a colourable charge of tampering with young Tonge to invalidate the 'protestant' evidence. The device was exposed by L'Estrange in 'The Shammer Shamm'd' (1681, 4to; cf. FITZGERALD, *Narration*, 1680, fol.); but it had the effect of driving L'Estrange temporarily from London.

The affair led Israel Tonge to commence an elaborate vindication of his conduct in connection with the plot. Having narrowly escaped censure by the House of Commons for imputing to a member (Sir Edward Dering) a feeling of kindness towards the pope's nuncio (GREY, *Debates*, viii. 1 sq.), Tonge seems to have proceeded to Oxford in November 1680. He had a design on foot for turning Obadiah Walker [q. v.] out of his fellowship and succeeding to the place. At Oxford, too, he took part in the burning of a huge effigy of the pope, in the body of which, to represent devils, a number of cats and rats were imprisoned. He returned to London before the close of the month, and he died in the house of Stephen College [q. v.] on 18 Dec. 1680. His funeral procession from Blackfriars to St. Michael's, Wood Street, was followed on 23 Dec. by 'many of the godly party.' The sermon preached by Thomas Jones of Oswestry was printed with a dedication to the Duke of Monmouth. A committee of the privy council was appointed to examine his papers, but nothing seems to have resulted from their investigations.

An inventory of Tonge's books is in the Record Office (*State Papers*, Dom. Car. II, p. 409). The same volume contains a very copious and elaborate diary of the events of 1678-9, subscribed 'Simson Tonge's Journall

of the Plot written all with his own hands as he had excerp'd it out of his father Dr. Tonge's papers a little before he fell into the suborners' hands.'

According to Wood, Tonge excelled in Latin, Greek, poetry, and chronology, but above all in alchymy, on which he spent much time and money. 'He was a person cynical and hirsute, shiftless in the world, yet absolutely free from covetousness and I dare say from pride.' He showed great ingenuity in his grammar teaching and also in his botanical studies, and contributed three papers on the 'Action of Sap' to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (Nos. 57, 58, 68). A vivid description of the learned 'gown-man' with his head stuffed full of plots and Marian persecutions, patching up the depositions, with Oates and Bedloe on one side and Shaftesbury on the other, is given in the 'Ballad upon the Popish Plot' (see *Bagford Ballads*, ed. Ebsworth, p. 690). His diatribes against the jesuits, for many years unsaleable, derived a tremendous impetus from the 'discovery of the plot.' The chief of them were: 1. 'Jesuitical Aphorismes; or, a Summary Account of the Doctrines of the Jesuites, and some other Popish Doctors. By Ezerel Tonge, D.D., who first discovered the horrid Popish Plot to his Majesty,' London, 1679, 4to. 2. 'The New Design of the Papists detected; or, an Answer to the last Speeches of the Five Jesuites lately executed: viz. Tho. White alias Whitebread, William Harcourt alias Harison, John Gavan alias Gawen, Anthony Turner, and John Fenwick. By Ezrael Tongue, D.D., London, 1679, fol.; an apparently sincere protest against the 'damnable impiety' of the victims of the popish plot, on account of their dying declarations of innocence. 3. 'An Account of the Romish Doctrine in case of Conspiracy and Rebellion,' London, 1679, 4to. 4. 'Popish Mercy and Justice: being an account, not of those massacred in France by the Papists formerly, but of some later persecutions of the French Protestants,' London, 1679, 4to. 5. 'The Northern Star: The British Monarchy: or the Northern the Fourth Universal Monarchy . . . . Being a Collection of many choice Ancient and Modern Prophecies,' London, 1680, fol.; dedicated to Charles II 'by his majesty's sometime commissioned chaplain, E. T.' 6. 'Jesuits Assassins; or, the Popish Plot further declared and demonstrated in their murderous Practices and Principles,' containing a catalogue of the 'English Popish Assassins swarming in all places, especially in the city of London,' proposals for the 'extirpation of this Bloody



Order,' and similar reflections and observations, all 'extracted out of Dr. Tong's Papers, written at his first discovery of this plot to his Majesty and since augmented for public satisfaction,' London, 1680, 4to. As an appendix to this appeared 'An Answer to certain Scandalous Papers scattered abroad under colour of a Catholick Admonition.' In this he draws up a drastic code of twenty measures to be aimed against the catholics. A list is given of the names of the intended protestant victims, that of Tonge himself being prominent.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 1262; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Wood's *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, ii. *passim*; Evelyn's *Diary*, ii. 125; Thomas Jones's *Funeral Sermon*, 1681, 4to; Burnet's *Own Time*, i. 424, 510; Grey's *Debates*, 1769, vols. vii-x.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep. App. iv. *passim*; Smith's *Intrigues of the Popish Plot*, 1685; Eachard's *Hist. of England*; Care's *Hist. of the Papists' Plots*; Luttrell's *Relation*, i. 56, 128; North's *Examen*; Tonge's *Works*; see authorities under L'ESTRANGE, ROGER, and OATES, TITUS; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iii. 102.] T. S.

TONKIN, THOMAS (1678-1742), Cornish historian, born at Trevaunance, St. Agnes, Cornwall, and baptised in its parish church on 26 Sept. 1678, was the eldest son of Hugh Tonkin (1652-1711), vice-warden of the Stannaries 1701, and sheriff of Cornwall 1702, by his first wife, Frances (1662-1691), daughter of Walter Vincent of Trelevan, near Tregony.

Tonkin matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 12 March 1693-4, and was entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn on 20 Feb. 1694-5. At Oxford he associated with his fellow-collegian, Edmund Gibson, afterwards bishop of London, and with Edward Lhuyd, who between 1700 and 1708 addressed several letters to him in Cornwall (PRYCE, *Archæol. Cornub.* 1790; POLWHELE, *Cornwall*, v. 8-14); and he was friendly with Bishop Thomas Tanner [q. v.]

Tonkin withdrew into Cornwall and settled on the family estate. From about 1700 to the end of his days he prosecuted without cessation his inquiries into the topography and genealogy of Cornwall, and he soon made 'great proficiency in studying the Welsh and Cornish languages' (DE DUNSTANVILLE, *Carew*); but he quickly became involved in pecuniary trouble. To improve his property he obtained in 1706 the queen's sign-manual to a patent for a weekly market and two fairs at St. Agnes, but through the opposition of the inhabitants of Truro the grant was revoked. His progenitors had spent large sums from 1632 onwards in endeavouring to

erect a quay at Trevaunance-porth. By 1710 he had expended 6,000*l.* upon it, but the estate afterwards fell 'into the hands of a merciless creditor,' and in 1730 the pier was totally destroyed 'for want of a very small timely repair and looking after' (*ib.* pp. 353-4).

Tonkin's wife was Elizabeth, daughter of James Kempe of the Barn, near Penryn. Thomas Worth, jun., of that town, and Samuel Kempe of Carclew, an adjoining mansion, were his brothers-in-law. He had by these connections much interest in the district, and from 12 April 1714 at a by-election, to the dissolution on 5 Jan. 1714-15, he represented in parliament the borough of Helston. Alexander Pendarves, whose widow afterwards became Mrs. Delany, was his colleague in parliament and his chief friend; they were 'Cornish squires of high tory repute' (COURTNEY, *Parl. Rep. of Cornwall*, p. 48; MRS. DELANY, *Autobiography*, i. 46, 108).

On the death of the last of the Vincents, Tonkin dwelt at Trelevan for a time; but the property was too much encumbered for him to retain the freehold. The latter part of his life was passed at Polgorran, in Gorran parish, another of his estates. He died there, and was buried at Gorran on 4 Jan. 1741-2. His wife predeceased him on 24 June 1739. They had several children, but the male line became extinct on the death of Thomas Tonkin, their third son.

Tonkin put forth in 1737 proposals for printing a history of Cornwall, in three volumes of imperial quarto at three guineas; and on 19 July 1736 he prefixed to a collection of modern Cornish pieces and a Cornish vocabulary, which he had drawn up for printing, a dedication to William Gwavas of Gwavas, his chief assistant (this dedication was sent by Prince L. L. Bonaparte on 30 Nov. 1861 to the 'Cambrian Journal,' and there reprinted to show the indebtedness to Tonkin's labours of William Pryce [q. v.]) Neither of these contemplated works saw the light. On 25 Feb. 1761 Dr. Borlase obtained from Tonkin's representative the loan of his manuscripts, consisting 'of nine volumes, five folios, and four quartos, partly written upon,' a list of which is printed in the 'Journal of the Royal Institution of Cornwall,' vi. (No. xxi.) 167-75. On the death of Tonkin's niece, Miss Foss, in 1780, the manuscripts of the proposed history of Cornwall became the property of Lord de Dunstanville, who allowed Davies Gilbert [q. v.] to edit and to embody them in his history of the county 'founded on the manuscript histories of

Mr. Hals and Mr. Tonkin' (1838, 4 vols.) Dunstanville published in 1811 an edition of Carew's 'Survey of Cornwall, with Notes illustrative of its History and Antiquities by Thomas Tonkin.' Those on the first book of the 'Survey' were evidently prepared for publication by Tonkin, and the other notes were selected from the manuscripts. His journal of the convocation of Stannators in 1710 was added to it. Tonkin's manuscript history passed from Lord de Dunstanville to Sir Thomas Phillips [q. v.], and was sold by Messrs. Sotheby & Co. for 51*l.* to Mr. Quaritch on 7 June 1898.

Two volumes of Tonkin's 'Alphabetical Account of all the Parishes in Cornwall,' down to the letter O, passed to William Sandys [q. v.], and then to W. C. Borlase, from whom they went into the museum of the Royal Institution of Cornwall at Truro. Four of the later parts were presented to the same body by the Rev. F. W. Pye, and another page by Sir John Maclean. Several manuscripts transcribed by Tonkin are in Addit. MS. 33420 at the British Museum, and numerous letters by him, in print and in manuscript, are mentioned in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.' Tonkin gave much aid to Browne Willis in his 'Parochiale Anglicanum.' Polwhele called Tonkin 'one of the most enlightened antiquaries of his day.'

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 31, 35, 318, ii. 536, 727-8, 888, 897, iii. 1190, 1195, 1346; Boase's *Collect. Cornub.* p. 1008; *Journ. R. I. of Cornwall*, May 1877 p. liii, December 1877 pp. 116, 120, 143-4; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Polwhele's *Cornwall*, i. 182, 203-6; Lysons's *Cornwall*, pp. cliii, 2-4, 8-11; D. Gilbert's *Cornwall*, iii. 193.] W. P. C.

**TONNA, CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH** (1790-1846), miscellaneous writer, was the daughter of Michael Browne, rector of St. Giles's Church and minor canon of the Cathedral at Norwich, where she was born on 1 Oct. 1790. She married in early life a Captain Phelan of the 60th regiment, and spent two years with him while serving with his regiment in Nova Scotia. They then returned to Ireland, where Phelan owned a small estate near Kilkenny. The marriage was not a happy one, and they separated about 1824. Mrs. Phelan subsequently resided with her brother, Captain John Browne, at Clifton, where she made the acquaintance of Hannah More [q. v.]; later on she removed to Sandhurst, and then to London. In 1837 Captain Phelan died in Dublin, and in 1841 his widow married Lewis Hip-

polytus Joseph Tonna [q. v.] She died at Ramsgate on 12 July 1846, and was buried there.

While in Ireland Mrs. Tonna began to write, under her christian names, 'Charlotte Elizabeth,' tracts for various religious societies. She was very hostile to the church of Rome, and some of her publications are said to have been placed on the 'Index Expurgatorius' (*Gent. Mag.* 1846, ii. 434). In 1837 she published an abridgment of Foxe's 'Book of Martyrs' (2 vols. 8vo). She edited 'The Protestant Annual,' 1840, and 'The Christian Lady's Magazine' from 1836, and 'The Protestant Magazine' from 1841 until her death. She also wrote poems, two of which, entitled respectively 'The Maiden City' and 'No Surrender,' were written specially for the Orange cause, and are extremely vigorous and popular. They are quite the best Orange songs that have been written.

Mrs. Tonna's other works include: 1. 'Zadoc, the Outcast of Israel,' 12mo, London, 1825. 2. 'Perseverance: a Tale,' London, 1826. 3. 'Rachel: a Tale,' 12mo, London, 1826. 4. 'Consistency: a Tale,' 12mo, London, 1826. 5. 'Osric: a Missionary Tale, and other Poems,' 8vo, Dublin, 1826 (?). 6. 'Izram: a Mexican Tale, and other Poems,' 12mo, London, 1826. 7. 'The System: a Tale,' 12mo, London, 1827. 8. 'The Rockite: an Irish Story,' 12mo, London, 1829. 9. 'The Museum,' 12mo, Dublin, 1832. 10. 'The Mole,' 12mo, Dublin, 1835. 11. 'Alice Benden, or the Bowed Shilling,' 12mo, London, 1838. 12. 'Letters from Ireland, 1837,' 8vo, London, 1838. 13. 'Derriana.' 14. 'Derry,' 1833; 10th ed. 1847. 15. 'Chapters on Flowers,' 8vo, London, 1836. 16. 'Conformity: a Tale,' 8vo, London, 1841. 17. 'Helen Fleetwood,' 8vo, London, 1841. 18. 'Falsehood and Truth,' 8vo, Liverpool, 1841. 19. 'Personal Recollections,' 8vo, London, 1841. 20. 'Dangers and Duties,' 12mo, London, 1841. 21. 'Judah's Lion,' 8vo, London, 1843. 22. 'The Wrongs of Woman, in four parts,' London, 1843-4. 23. 'The Church Visible in all Ages,' 8vo, London, 1844. 24. 'Judea Capta: an Historical Sketch of the Destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans,' 16mo, London, 1845. 25. 'Works of Charlotte Elizabeth,' with introduction by Mrs. H. B. Stowe, 3 vols.; 2nd edit. New York, 1845; 7th edit. 8vo, New York, 1849. 26. 'Bible Characteristics,' 8vo, London, 1851. 27. 'Short Stories for Children,' 1st and 2nd ser. 12mo, Dublin, 1854. 28. 'Tales and Illustrations,' 8vo, Dublin, 1854. 29. 'Stories from the Bible,' 12mo, London, 1861. 30. 'Charlotte Elizabeth's Stories' (collected), 8 vols. 16mo, New York, 1868.

[Sketch of Charlotte Elizabeth by Mrs. Balfour; *Gent. Mag.* 1846, ii. 433-4; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Julian's Dict. of Hymnology*; O'Donoghue's *Poets of Ireland*; *Memoir of Charlotte Elizabeth*, 1852.]

D. J. O'D.

**TONNA, LEWIS HIPPOLYTUS JOSEPH** (1812-1857), author, was born on 3 Sept. 1812 at Liverpool, where his father was vice-consul for Spain and the Two Sicilies. His mother was the daughter of Major H. S. Blanckley, consul-general in the Balearic Islands. In 1828 he was at Corfu, a student, when the death of his father threw him on his own resources, and he entered as interpreter, with the rating of 'acting schoolmaster,' on board the *Hydra*, then employed in the Gulf of Patras. In January 1831 he was transferred to the *Rainbow* with Sir John Franklin [q. v.], and in October 1833 to the *Britannia*, flagship of Sir Pulteney Malcolm [q. v.]. On returning to England in 1835 he obtained—apparently through Malcolm's influence—the post of assistant-director and afterwards of secretary of the Royal United Service Institution. This he held till his death on 2 April 1857, rendering to the institution 'zealous and effective' service. He was twice married: first, in 1841, to Mrs. Phelan [see **TONNA, CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH**]; secondly, in 1848, to Mary Anne, daughter of Charles Dibdin the younger [see under **DIBDIN, HENRY EDWARD**], who survived him. There was no issue by either marriage.

Tonna was the author of numerous small books and pamphlets, almost all on religious and controversial subjects, written from the ultra-protestant point of view. Among these may be named: 1. 'Erchomena, or Things to Come,' 1847, 16mo. 2. 'Nuns and Nunneries: Sketches compiled entirely from Romish Authorities,' 1852, 12mo. 3. 'The Real Dr. Achilli: a few more words with Cardinal Wiseman,' 1850, 8vo. 4. 'The Lord is at Hand.' 5. 'Privileged Persons.'

[*Gent. Mag.* 1857, ii. 95; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Ships' Paybooks &c. in the Public Record Office.*]

J. K. L.

**TONNEYS, TONEYS, or TONEY, JOHN** (d. 1510?), grammarian, was perhaps a native of Tony, Norfolk, and was educated from childhood at the Austin Friary, Norwich. He became a friar and was sent to Cambridge. He proceeded D.D. in 1502, and became prior of the Norwich house and provincial of his order in England. He studied Greek, and Bale told Leland that he had seen a Greek letter by him. He wrote 'Rudimenta Grammatices,' said to have been

printed by Pynson (8vo), of which no copy is known. Leland saw many copies of his books on grammar in the Augustinian Library, London. Bale ascribes to him nine works, sermons, letters, lectures, collectanea, and rhymes, of which nothing further is known. He died about 1510, and was buried in London. A 'Master Toney's' appears to have been in Wolsey's service in 1514, and a Robert Toney's attested Princess Mary's marriage to Louis XII of France in the same year, and was afterwards canon of Lincoln and of York (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vols. i. and ii.)

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.*; Blomefield's *Norfolk*, iv. 91; Ossinger's *Bibl. August.* p. 896; Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, i. 286; Baker's *Chronicle*, p. 292; Bale's *Scriptt. Brit.* viii. 55; Leland's *Collectanea*, ix. 54.] M. B.

**TONSON, JACOB** (1656?-1736), publisher, born about 1656, was the second son of Jacob Tonson, surgeon and citizen of London, who died in 1668. He is believed to have been related to Major Richard Tonson, who obtained a grant of land in co. Cork from Charles II, and whose descendants became Barons Riversdale (**BURKE, *Extinct Peerage***). By his father's will (P. C. C. Hene 147) he and his elder brother Richard, as well as three sisters, were each entitled to 100*l.*, to be paid when they came of age (**MALONE, *Life of Dryden***, p. 522). On 5 June 1670 Jacob was apprenticed to Thomas Basset, a stationer, for eight years (*ib.* p. 536). Having been admitted a freeman of the Company of Stationers on 20 Dec. 1677, he began business on his own account, following his brother Richard, who had commenced in 1676, and had published, among other things, Otway's 'Don Carlos.' Richard Tonson had a shop within Gray's Inn Gate; Jacob Tonson's shop was for many years at the Judge's Head in Chancery Lane, near Fleet Street.

It has been said that when Tonson bought the copy of 'Troilus and Cressida' (1679), the first play of Dryden's that he published, he was obliged to borrow the purchase money (20*l.*) from Abel Swalle, another bookseller. However this may be, the names of both booksellers appear on the title-page, as was often the case at that time. Tonson was sufficiently well off to purchase plays by Otway and Tate. In 1681 the brothers Richard and Jacob joined in publishing Dryden's 'Spanish Friar,' and in 1683 Jacob Tonson obtained a valuable property by purchasing from Barbazon Ailmer, the assignee of Samuel Simmons, one half of his right in 'Paradise Lost.' The other half was purchased at an advance in 1690. Tonson

afterwards said he had made more by 'Paradise Lost' than by any other poem (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, 1858, p. 261).

In the earlier part of his life Tonson was much associated with Dryden [see also DRYDEN, JOHN]. A step which did much to establish his position was the publication in 1684 of a volume of 'Miscellany Poems,' under Dryden's editorship. Other volumes followed in 1685, 1693, 1694, 1703, and 1708, and the collection, which was several times reprinted, is known indifferently as Dryden's or Tonson's 'Miscellany.' During the ensuing year Tonson continued to bring out pieces by Dryden, and on 6 Oct. 1691 paid thirty guineas for all the author's rights in the printing of the tragedy of 'Cleomenes.' Addison's 'Poem to his Majesty' was published by Tonson in 1695, and there was some correspondence respecting a proposed joint translation of Herodotus by Boyle, Blackmore, Addison, and others (ADDISON, *Works*, v. 318-21).

Dryden's translation of Virgil, executed between 1693 and 1696, was published by Tonson in July 1697 by subscription. Serious financial differences arose between the poet and his publisher, and Dryden's letters to Tonson (1695-7) are full of complaints of meanness and sharp practice and of refusals to accept clipped or bad money. Tonson would pay nothing for notes; Dryden retorted, 'The notes and prefaces shall be short, because you shall get the more by saving paper.' He added that all the trade were sharpers, Tonson not more than others. Dryden described Tonson thus, in lines written under his portrait, and afterwards printed in 'Faction Displayed' (1705):

With leering looks, bull-faced, and freckled fair;  
With two left legs, and Judas-coloured hair,  
And frowzy pores, that taint the ambient air.

(*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 193). Subsequently the letters became more friendly, and on the publication of 'Alexander's Feast,' in November 1707, Dryden wrote to Tonson, 'I hope it has done you service, and will do more.'

Dryden's collection of translations from Boccaccio, Chaucer, and others, known as 'The Fables,' was published by Tonson in November 1699; a second edition did not appear until 1713. There is an undated letter from Mrs. Aphra Behn [q. v.] to Tonson at Bayfordbury, thanking him warmly for what he had said on her behalf to Dryden. She begged hard for five pounds more than Ton-

son offered for some of her verses. In connection with Jeremy Collier's attack on the stage, the Middlesex justices presented the playhouses in May 1698, and also Congreve for writing the 'Double Dealer,' D'Urfey for 'Don Quixote,' and Tonson and Brisco, booksellers, for printing them (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation of State Affairs*, iv. 379). Tonson published Congreve's reply to Collier, and at a later date 'The Faithful Friend' and 'The Confederacy' by his friend, Sir John Vanbrugh.

Before the end of the century Tonson had moved from the Judge's Head to a shop in Gray's Inn Gate, probably the one previously occupied by his brother Richard. It is not unlikely that Richard was dead, and that Jacob, who had no children, and seemingly never married, now took into partnership his nephew Jacob, whose son was afterwards to be his heir. It is not always easy to distinguish the uncle from the nephew in later years; the latter will be referred to in future as Tonson junior.

By 1700 Tonson's position was well established, and about that time the Kit-Cat Club was founded, with Tonson as secretary. The meetings were first held at a mutton-pie shop in Shire Lane, kept by Christopher Cat [q. v.], and may have begun with suppers given by Tonson to his literary friends. About 1703 Tonson purchased a house at Barn Elms, and built a room there for the club. In a poem on the club, attributed to Sir Richard Blackmore [q. v.], we find

One night in seven at this convenient seat  
Indulgent Bocaj [Jacob] did the Muses  
treat.

Tonson was satirised in several skits, and it was falsely alleged that he had been expelled the club, or had withdrawn from the society in scorn of being their jest any longer ('Advertisement' in *Brit. Mus. Libr.* 816. m. 19/34).

In 1703 Tonson went to Holland to obtain paper and engravings for the fine edition of Caesar's 'Commentaries,' which was ultimately published under Samuel Clarke's care in 1712. At Amsterdam and Rotterdam he met Addison, and assisted in some abortive negotiations for Addison's employment as travelling companion to Lord Hertford, son of the Duke of Somerset (AIKIN, *Life of Addison*, i. 148-55). In 1705 Tonson published Addison's 'Remarks on several Parts of Italy.'

Verses by young Pope were circulating among the critics in 1705, and in April 1706 Tonson wrote to Pope proposing to publish a pastoral poem of his. Pope's pastorals

ultimately appeared in Tonson's sixth 'Miscellany' (May 1709). Wycherley wrote that Tonson had long been gentleman-usher to the Muses: 'you will make Jacob's ladder raise you to immortality' (POPE, *Works*, vi. 37, 40, 72, ix. 545).

Rowe's edition of Shakespeare, in six volumes, was published early in 1709 by Tonson, who had previously advertised for materials (TIMPERLEY, *Encyclopædia*, p. 593). Steele dined at Tonson's in 1708-9, sometimes to get a bill discounted, sometimes to hear manuscripts read and advise upon them (AITKEN, *Life of Steele*, i. 204, 235). There is a tradition that in earlier days Steele had had a daughter by a daughter of Tonson's; if this is true, it must apparently have been a daughter of Richard Tonson, Jacob's brother. In the autumn of 1710 Tonson moved to the Shakespeare's Head, opposite Catherine Street in the Strand; his former shop at Gray's Inn Gate was announced for sale in the 'Tatler' for 14 Oct. (No. 237); and it seems to have been taken by Thomas Osborne, stationer, the father of the afterwards well-known publisher, Thomas Osborne (d. 1767) [q. v.] On 26 July 1711, after a long interval, Swift met Addison and Steele 'at young Jacob Tonson's.' 'The two Jacobs,' says Swift to Esther Johnson, 'think it I who have made the secretary take from them the printing of the Gazette, which they are going to lose. . . . Jacob came to me t'other day to make his court; but I told him it was too late, and that it was not my doing.' Accounts furnished to Steele by Tonson of the sale of the collective editions of the 'Tatler' and 'Spectator' have been preserved (AITKEN, *Life of Steele*, i. 329-31); from October 1712 Tonson's name was joined with Samuel Buckley's as publisher of the 'Spectator.' In November 1712 Addison and Steele sold all their right and title in one half of the copies of the first seven volumes of the 'Spectator' to Tonson, jun., for 575*l.*, and all rights in the other half for a similar sum to Buckley. Buckley in October 1714 reassigned his half-share in the 'Spectator' to Tonson junior for 500*l.* (*ib.* i. 354; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 471).

Tonson published Addison's tragedy, 'Cato,' in April 1713; and, according to a concocted letter of Pope's, the true reason why Steele brought the 'Guardian' to an end in October was a quarrel with Tonson, its publisher; 'he stood engaged to his bookseller in articles of penalty for all the "Guardians," and by desisting two days, and altering the title of the paper to that of the "Englishman," was quit of the obligation, those papers being printed by Buckley.'

There are various reasons why this story is improbable; the truth seems to be that Steele was anxious to write on politics with a freer hand than was practicable in the 'Guardian.' In the summer of 1714 we hear of Steele writing political pamphlets at Tonson's, where there were three bottles of wine of Steele's (AITKEN, *Life of Steele*, ii. 25, 30), and in October Tonson printed Steele's 'Ladies' Library.' Tonson appears in Rowe's 'Dialogue between Tonson and Congreve, in imitation of Horace,' 1714:

Thou, Jacob Tonson, were, to my conceiving,  
The cheerfullest, best, honest fellow living.

In the same year Tonson, with Barnaby Bernard Lintot [q. v.] and William Taylor, was appointed one of the printers of the parliamentary votes. Next year he paid fifty guineas for the copyright of Addison's comedy, 'The Drummer,' and published Tickell's translation of the first book of the 'Iliad,' which gave offence to Pope. On 6 Feb. 1718 Lintot entered into a partnership agreement with Tonson for the purchase of plays during eighteen months following that date.

In one of several amusing letters from Vanbrugh, now at Bayfordbury, Tonson, who was then in Paris, was congratulated upon his luck in South Sea stock, and there is other evidence that he made a large sum in connection with Law's Mississippi scheme. 'He has got 40,000*l.*,' wrote Robert Arbuthnot; 'riches will make people forget their trade.' In January 1720 Tonson obtained a grant to himself and his nephew of the office of stationer, bookseller, and printer to some of the principal public offices (Pat. 6 George I); and on 12 Oct. 1722 he assigned the whole benefit of the grant to his nephew. The grant was afterwards renewed by Walpole, in 1733, for a second term of forty years (Pat. 6 George II). The elder Tonson seems to have given up business about 1720. He had bought the Hazells estate at Ledbury, Herefordshire (DUNCUMB and COOKE, *Herefordshire*, iii. 100-1), and in 1721 he was sending presents of cider to the Dukes of Grafton and Newcastle, the latter of whom called Tonson 'my dear old friend,' and asked him to give him his company in Sussex (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. pp. 70, 71). Henceforth we may suppose, in the absence of evidence to the contrary, that 'Tonson' in contemporary allusions means the nephew.

Steele's 'Conscious Lovers' appeared in 1722, and Tonson assigned to Lintot half the copyright for 70*l.* He had to apply to the court of chancery for an injunction to



stop Robert Tooke and others printing a pirated edition of the play; the sum paid for the copyright was 40*l.* (*Athenæum*, 5 Dec. 1891). In the same year Tonson published the Duke of Buckingham's 'Works,' and in 1725 Pope's edition of Shakespeare.

Proposals were issued by Tonson in January 1729 for completing the subscription to the new edition of Rymer's 'Fœdera,' in seventeen folio volumes (of which fifteen were then printed), at fifty guineas the set (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 692; NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 478-80). The work was finished in 1735. Tonson published a quarto edition of Waller's works, edited by Fenton, in 1729, and an edition of Lord Lansdowne's works in 1732. Pope was annoyed to find in 1731 that Tonson was to be one of the publishers of Theobald's proposed edition of Shakespeare, in which he feared an attack on his own editorial work, but he professed to be satisfied with the assurances he received (*Gent. Mag.* January 1836). In writing to the elder Tonson on this subject, Pope asked for any available information respecting the 'Man of Ross,' and, in thanking him for the particulars received, explained his intention in singling out this man as the centre of a poem (POPE, *Works*, iii. 528). Earlier in the year the elder Tonson was in town, and Pope, writing to Lord Oxford, said that if he would come to see him he would show him a phenomenon worth seeing, 'old Jacob Tonson, who is the perfect image and likeness of Bayle's "Dictionary;" so full of matter, secret history, and wit and spirit, at almost fourscore' (*ib.* viii. 279). On 19 March Lord Oxford, Lord Bathurst, Pope, and Gay dined with old Tonson at Barnes and drank Swift's health (Gay to Swift, 20 March 1731). In 1734 Samuel Gibbons was appointed stationer to the Prince of Wales in place of Jacob Tonson (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 399).

Jacob Tonson junior predeceased his uncle, dying on 25 Nov. 1735, worth 100,000*l.* (*Gent. Mag.* 1735, p. 682). His will, of great length (P. C. C. 257 Ducie), was written on 16 Aug. and proved on 6 Dec. 1735.

The elder Tonson's death at Ledbury followed that of his nephew on 2 April 1736, when he was described as worth 40,000*l.* (*Gent. Mag.* 1736, p. 168). His will was made on 2 Nov. 1735 (P. C. C. 91 Derby).

A painting of the elder Tonson by Kneller is among the Kit-Cat portraits; it is best known through Faber's engraving. Pope says that Tonson obtained portraits from Kneller without payment by flattering him and sending him presents of venison and wine (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, 1858, p. 136). Dryden's satirical

account of his appearance has been quoted; Pope calls him 'left-legged Jacob' and 'genial Jacob' (*Dunciad*, i. 57, ii. 68). Dunton (*Life and Errors*, i. 216) describes Tonson as 'a very good judge of persons and authors; and as there is nobody more competently qualified to give their opinion of another, so there is none who does it with a more severe exactness or with less partiality; for, to do Mr. Tonson justice, he speaks his mind upon all occasions, and will flatter nobody.' No doubt this roughness of manner wore off as Tonson grew in prosperity.

JACOB TONSON (*d.* 1767), great-nephew of the above, and son of Jacob Tonson junior, carried on the publishing business in the Strand. In 1747 he paid Warburton 500*l.* for editing Shakespeare (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 595), and he was eulogised by Steevens in the advertisement prefixed to his edition of Shakespeare 1778: 'he never learned to consider the author as an under-agent to the bookseller . . . His manners were soft and his conversation delicate,' but he reserved his acquaintance for a small number. Johnson spoke of him as 'the late amiable Mr. Tonson.' In 1750 he was high sheriff for Surrey, and in 1759 he paid the fine for being excused serving the same office for the city of London and county of Middlesex. There is a story of his having twice helped Fielding when that writer was unable to pay his taxes (*Gent. Mag.* lvi. 659). Tonson died on 31 March 1767 (*ib.* p. 192), without issue, in a house on the north side of the Strand, near Catherine Street, whither he had removed the business some years earlier. His will (P. C. C. 155 Legard) was made in 1763. In 1775 letters of administration of the goods of Jacob Tonson, left unadministered by Richard Tonson, were granted to William Baker, esq. (M.P. for Hertfordshire), and in 1823, Baker having failed to administer, letters of administration were granted to Joseph Rogers.

RICHARD TONSON (*d.* 1772), the third Jacob Tonson's brother, who took little part in the concerns of the business, lived at Water Oakley, near Windsor, where he built a room for the Kit-Cat portraits. His benevolence and hospitality made him popular, and in 1747 he was elected M.P. for Wallingford, and in 1768 M.P. for New Windsor. In some correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle in 1767, the duke spoke of his old friendship with Richard Tonson, 'the heir of one I honoured and loved, and have passed many most agreeable hours with' (*Addit. MS.* 32986, ff. 116, 128, 361, 393, 407). Richard Tonson died on 9 Oct. 1772 (*Gent. Mag.* xlii. 496).

Besides the papers at Bayfordbury, there is a considerable collection of Tonson papers in the British Museum, some relating to business and some to private matters; but many of them are damaged or fragmentary (Addit. MSS. 28275-6). Single letters and papers will be found in Addit. MSS. 21110, 28887 f. 187, 28893 f. 443, 32626 f. 2, 32690 f. 36, 32986, 32992 f. 340; Egerton MS. 1951, and Stowe MSS. 755 f. 35, 155 f. 97 b.

[Malone's *Life of Dryden*, pp. 522-40; *Dryden's Works*, ed. Scott, i. 387-91, viii. 5, xv. 194, xviii. 103-38, 191; *Swift's Works*, ed. Scott, ii. 319, v. 460, xvi. 326, 330, xvii. 158, 348; *Pope's Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope; *Gent. Mag.* lxxv. 911, lxxvii. 738; *Spence's Anecdotes*; *Aitken's Life of Steele*; *Walpole's Letters*, ii. 216, iii. 89, iv. 179; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 193, 2nd Rep. pp. 69-71, 7th Rep. p. 692, 8th Rep. iii. 8, 10, 15th Rep. pt. vi.; *Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Lit. Illustr.*; *Knight's Shadows of the Old Booksellers*; *Dublin University Mag.* lxxix. 703.] G. A. A.

**TONSTALL, CUTHBERT** (1474-1559), master of the rolls and bishop successively of London and Durham. [See **TUNSTALL**.]

**TOOKE**. [See also **TUKE**.]

**TOOKE, ANDREW** (1673-1732), master of the Charterhouse, second son of Benjamin Tooke, citizen and stationer of London, was born in 1673, and received his education in the Charterhouse school. He was admitted a scholar of Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1690, took the degree of B.A. in 1693, and commenced M.A. in 1697. In 1695 he had become usher in the Charterhouse school, and on 5 July 1704 he was elected professor of geometry in Gresham College in succession to Dr. Robert Hooke [q. v.]. On 30 Nov. 1704 he was chosen a fellow of the Royal Society, whose members held their meetings in his chambers until they left the college in 1710 (*Thomson, List of Fellows of the Royal Society*, p. xxxi). He was chosen master of the Charterhouse on 17 July 1728 in the room of Dr. Thomas Walker. He had taken deacon's orders and sometimes preached, but devoted himself principally to the instruction of youth. On 26 June 1729 following he resigned his professorship in Gresham College. He died on 20 Jan. 1731-2, and was buried in the chapel of the Charterhouse, where a monument was erected to his memory (*Gent. Mag.* 1732, p. 586; *Publications of the Harleian Soc., Registers*, xviii. 85). In May 1729 he married the widow of Henry Levett [q. v.], physician to the Charterhouse.

His works are: 1. 'The Pantheon, representing the Fabulous Histories of the Heathen Gods and most Illustrious Heroes,'

translated from the 'Pantheon Mithicum' of the jesuit father François Antoine Pomey, and illustrated with copperplates, London, 1698, 8vo; 7th edit., 'in which the whole translation is revised,' London, 1717, 8vo; 35th edit. London, 1824, 8vo. 2. 'Synopsis Græcæ Linguae,' London, 1711, 4to. 3. 'The Whole Duty of Man, according to the Law of Nature,' translated from the Latin of Baron Samuel von Puffendorf, 4th edit. London, 1716, 8vo. 4. 'Institutiones Christianæ,' London, 1718, 8vo, being a translation of the 'Christian Institutes,' by Francis Gastrell [q. v.], bishop of Chester. 5. An edition of Ovid's 'Fasti,' London, 1720, 8vo. 6. An edition of William Walker's 'Treatise of English Particles,' London, 1720, 8vo. 7. 'Copy of the last Will and Testament of Sir Thomas Gresham . . . with some Accounts concerning Gresham College, taken from the last Edition of Stow's "Survey of London"' (anon.), London, 1724 (some of these accounts were originally written by him). 8. Some epistles distinguished by the letters A. Z. in the English edition of Pliny's 'Epistles,' 11 vols. London, 1724, 8vo.

[Addit. MS. 5882, f. 52; *Biogr. Brit.*, Suppl. p. 173; *Nichols's Lit. Anecd.* iii. 627, v. 242, ix. 167; *Ward's Gresham Professors*, p. 193.]

T. C.

**TOOKE, GEORGE** (1595-1675), soldier and writer, born in 1595, was the fifth son of Walter Tooke, by his wife Angelet (*d.* 1598), second daughter and coheirress of William Woodcliffe, a citizen and mercer of London. In 1625 George took part in the unsuccessful expedition under Sir Edward Cecil [q. v.] against Cadiz. He commanded a company of volunteers, and afterwards wrote an account of the undertaking, entitled 'The History of Cales Passion; or as some will by-name it, the Miss-taking of Cales presented in Vindication of the Sufferers, and to forewarne the future. By G. T. Esq.,' London, 1652, 4to. The work, which is in prose and verse, is dedicated to 'his much honoured cousin Mr John Greaves' [q. v.]. Another edition was published in 1654 with a print by Wenceslaus Hollar [q. v.]; and a third in 1659. After the return of the expedition to Plymouth a severe mortality broke out on board the ships, and Tooke's health was so much impaired that he was eventually compelled to retire from military service. He took up his residence on his paternal estate of Popes, near Hatfield in Hertfordshire, to which he succeeded on the death of his eldest brother Ralph on 22 Dec. 1635. There he enjoyed the intimacy of John Selden [q. v.] the jurist, of the 'ever-memorable' John Hales (1584-

1656) [q. v.], and of his cousin, John Greaves, who dedicated to him in 1650 his 'Description of the Grand Signiors Seraglio.' Tooke died at Popes without issue in 1675. He was twice married: first, to Anne, eldest daughter of Thomas Tooke of Bere Court, near Dover. She died on 9 Dec. 1642, and he married, secondly, Margery, daughter of Thomas Coningsbury of North Mimms, Hertfordshire.

Besides the work mentioned, George Tooke was the author of: 1. 'The Legend of Britamart, or a Paraphrase upon our provisionall British Discipline Inditing it of many severall distempers, and prescribing to the Cure,' London, 1646, 4to; dedicated to 'William, Earle of Salisbury.' The book consists of an acute criticism of the constitution of the English infantry in the form of a dialogue between 'Mickle-Worth the Patriot, Penny-Wise the Worldling, and Mille-Toyle the Souldier.' The copy of this work in the British Museum Library is probably unique. 2. 'A Chronological Revise of these three successive Princes of Holland, Zeland, and Freisland, Floris the fourth, his Sonne, William, King of the Romans, and Floris the fift,' London, 1647, 4to (Brit. Mus. Libr.)

This edition, which is without the printer's name, is of extreme rarity. It is divided into three parts: (a) 'The deplorable Tragedie of Floris the Fift, Earle of Holland,' (β) 'The Chronicle Historie of William, the 28th Earle;' (γ) 'The Chronicle Historie of Floris, the Fourth of that name.' It is dedicated to 'My honourable friend Mr. Charles Faifax.' The third part was separately republished in 1659 (London, 4to); an undated copy also exists in the British Museum Library, with a portrait of Floris. 3. 'The Belides,' London, 1647, 4to, with a frontispiece in compartments, by William Marshall (fl. 1630-1650) [q. v.], in two parts (a) 'The Belides, or Eulogie and Elegie of that truly Honourable John, Lord Harrington, Baron of Exton, who was elevated hence, the 27th of Febr. 1613;' (β) 'The Belides or Eulogie of that noble Martialist Major William Faifax, slain at Franenthall in the Palatinate . . . in the year 1621;' (a) was published separately in 1659 (London, 4to), and (β) in 1660 (London, 4to), with a portrait of Fairfax by R. Gaywood. 4. 'The Eagle Trussers Elegie or brieffe presented Eulogie of that Incomparable Generalissimo Gustavus Adolphus, the Great King of Sweden,' London, 1647, 4to, with a frontispiece by William Marshall. 'Dedicated to Ferdinando, Lord Faifax, Baron of Camerone;' another edition was published in 1660, London, 4to. 5. 'Annæ-dicata, or a

Miscelaine of some different cansonets, dedicated to the memory of my deceased very Deere wife, Anna Tooke of Beere,' London, 1647, with a frontispiece by William Marshall; another edition was published in 1654 (London, 4to), and the library of the British Museum contains an undated copy with manuscript notes, by John Mitford (1781-1859) [q. v.] Copies of the 1647 edition of 3, 4, and 5, bound in one volume, are to be found in the British Museum Library. The volume is probably unique. In his preface to 'The Eagle Trussers Elegy' in 1647 Tooke indicates an earlier edition of some of his works when he says 'the Presse being now to rectifie some peices of mine formerly mis-recorded I have likewise added this old Elegie.' Tooke has been unduly disparaged as a writer. Both his prose and his poetry are undoubtedly impaired by a love of far-fetched metaphor and obscured by a painfully involved style. But his writings attest that he possessed ability, and the 'Legend of Britamart' shows considerable military knowledge.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 352; Gent. Mag. 1839, ii. 455, 484, 602 (by William Mitford); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 172, 808; Notes and Queries, ii. vii. 404; Birch's Anecdotes of John Greaves in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 4243, f. 35 b; Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24489 ff. 522-3.]

E. I. C.

TOOKE, JOHN HORNE (1736-1812), politician and philologist, born in Newport Street, Westminster, on 25 June 1736, was third of the seven children of John Horne, poulterer. Two brothers, both his elders became tradesmen. Of his four sisters, one married Thomas Wildman, a friend of Wilkes, and another was second wife of Stephen Charles Triboudet Demainbray [q. v.], once tutor to George III and afterwards astronomer at Kew. The elder Horne had a lawsuit with Frederick, prince of Wales, whose servants had made a passage from Leicester House through his premises. After establishing his legal rights Horne gave leave for the use of the passage. Frederick showed his sense of this handsome conduct by appointing Horne poulterer to his household. The result was that the prince, at his death, owed several thousand pounds to the poulterer, who never recovered the money. The younger Horne, according to his own notes (STEPHENS, ii. 505), was sent in 1736 to the 'Soho Square Academy,' in 1744 to Westminster, in 1746 to Eton, and afterwards to private tutors at Sevenoaks (1753) and at Ravenstone, Northamptonshire (1754). He was from the first an 'original.' He cared

nothing for games, and yet did not distinguish himself in lessons. He lost the sight of his right eye in a fight with a schoolfellow who had a knife in his hand, and ran away from his tutor in Kent, defending himself to his father on the ground of the tutor's ignorance of grammar. 'He never was a boy,' said an old lady who had known him as a child. In 1754 he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, and was 'senior optime' in the tripos of 1758, graduating B.A. in that year. He had a strong natural inclination for a legal career, and in 1756 he entered the Inner Temple. He kept some terms, and was intimate with Dunning (afterwards Lord Ashburton) and Kenyon. His father, however, insisted upon his taking orders, and bought for him the right of presentation to the chapel of ease at New Brentford, worth 200*l.* or 300*l.* a year. After graduating Horne was for a time usher in a school at Blackheath, and while there was ordained deacon. He was ordained priest on 23 Nov. 1760, and began his clerical duties at Brentford. He is said to have delivered good practical sermons, and to have been often asked to preach for charities in London. He also studied medicine, and established a dispensary for the good of his parishioners. He was, however, accused of being too fond of cards and society. His creed, if he had one, was of the vaguest, and he was no doubt glad of a reason for leaving his duties to a curate. In 1763 he became travelling tutor to the son of John Elwes [q. v.], the famous miser, and made a year's tour in France. Through the influence of his brother-in-law, Demainbray, Elwes, and other friends, he had a promise of a chaplaincy to the king and some hopes of preferment. On his return to England, however, he threw himself into the political excitement of the time. He published an anonymous pamphlet, called 'The Petition of an Englishman' (1765), defending Wilkes in violent language and challenging prosecution. He promised the publisher to give up his name if a prosecution took place. The authorities, however, refrained, because, as his biographer surmises, they did not wish to attract attention to Horne's insinuations about Bute's relations to the king's mother ingeniously conveyed by a plan of their houses at Kew. In any case Horne escaped, and in 1765 made another tour with the son of a Mr. Taylor. On landing in France he dropped his clerical dress. At Calais he made the acquaintance of Thomas Sheridan (1719-1788) and his wife, and at Paris was first introduced to Wilkes. Wilkes welcomed him as the author of the pamphlet just mentioned and the brother-

in-law of Wildman. They became intimate and agreed to correspond. Horne visited Voltaire at Ferney, met Sterne at Lyons, travelled in Italy, and afterwards went to Montpellier. Thence, on 3 Jan. 1766, he wrote an unlucky letter to Wilkes, apologising for having had the 'infectious hand of a bishop waved over him,' but declaring that the usual results had not followed, for the devil of hypocrisy had not entered his heart. He was afterwards in Paris, and did not return to England till May 1767, when he left with Wilkes five very unclerical suits of clothes, intending to return and use them in a few months. He resumed his functions at Brentford until the return of Wilkes and the famous Middlesex election of 1768. Horne then took up Wilkes's cause with enthusiasm. He pledged himself to the full value of his means in order to secure the two best inns at Brentford for Wilkes's supporters. He made speeches, in one of which he was reported to have said that in such a cause he would 'dye his black coat red.' He addressed a series of fierce letters to one of the ministerial candidates, Sir W. B. Proctor, which again escaped prosecution, and he took an active part in the subsequent agitation. He made himself conspicuous by his efforts to obtain the conviction for murder of a soldier who during the St. George's Fields riots (10 May 1768) had by mistake shot an innocent spectator. He promoted the prosecution of one M'Quirk, who, during the next election at Brentford (8 Dec. 1768), when Serjeant Glynn became Wilkes's colleague, had killed a man by a blow on the head with a bludgeon. In 1769 he successfully opposed (4 Sept.) the Duke of Bedford in the election of the mayor and bailiffs of the town of Bedford, where Horne happened to have an interest. 'Junius' taunted the duke upon his defeat (Letter of 19 Sept. 1769). Horne also attacked George Onslow (1731-1792) [q. v.], who, after defending Wilkes, had become a lord of the treasury (11 July 1769). Horne accused him in the 'Public Advertiser' of selling an office at his disposal. He repeated the charge in answer to an indignant reply from Onslow, who then brought an action, which was tried at Kingston before Blackstone. The prosecutor was nonsuited upon a technical point. Another trial, however, took place before Lord Mansfield at the next assizes. Horne was then indicted for words applied to Onslow at a meeting of Surrey freeholders. A verdict was given against him, with 400*l.* damages. Horne appealed against this judgment on the ground that the words used were not actionable, and the verdict was

finally set aside in the court of common pleas (17 April 1771). Horne's accusation was apparently unfounded; but the lawsuit is said to have cost Onslow 1,500*l.*, while Horne spent only 200*l.* (see STEPHENS, i. 137-43. The proceedings before Blackstone were published in 1770. The later proceedings are reported in G. Wilson's 'Reports,' 1799, iii. 177, and W. Blackstone's 'Reports,' 1828, ii. 750). As Horne was known to have himself suggested the successful line of argument to his counsel, his triumph over Mansfield brought him great reputation (see letters upon this case in *Junius's Letters*, 1812, i. \*186-\*196). The repeated expulsions of Wilkes in 1769 led to the formation of the 'Society for supporting the Bill of Rights.' Subscriptions had already been proposed for the payment of Wilkes's debts; but as the sums raised were insufficient, the society was formed (upon Horne's suggestion, according to Stephens, i. 163) on 20 Feb. 1769. It met at the London Tavern, included all the prominent city agitators, and raised considerable sum to discharge Wilkes's liabilities and to provide for election expenses. Horne was also supposed to be author, in part at least, of the address presented to the king by the city on 14 March 1770, and the sole author of the address on 23 May. He is credited by his biographer Stephens (STEPHENS, i. 157) with having composed the so-called impromptu reply made by Beckford to the king's answer to the last address. This claim, however, is very doubtful; it was made by Horne long afterwards, and his memory may well have been treacherous [see under BECKFORD, WILLIAM, 1709-1770]. In an account given to the newspapers Horne said that on the first address the king 'burst out laughing,' and added that 'Nero fiddled while Rome was burning.' On describing the second, he apologised ironically by admitting that 'Nero did not fiddle while Rome was burning.'

Before long Horne fell out with his associates. According to his own account he had supported Wilkes purely on public grounds, and had long since ceased to respect his private character. He now thought that the society was being carried on to support Wilkes personally, instead of being used in defence of the political cause. A printer named Bingley, concerned in reprinting the 'North Briton,' had refused to answer certain interrogatories, and had been committed by Lord Mansfield for contempt of court on 7 Nov. 1768. He was still in prison in 1771, when (22 Jan.) the society voted that its funds should be first applied to the payment of Wilkes's debt. On 12 Feb. Horne

carried a motion that 500*l.* should be raised for the benefit of Bingley, who had, he said, suffered and deserved nearly as much as Wilkes. On 26 Feb. another meeting was held, at which it was carried by a small majority that no new subscriptions should be opened until all Wilkes's debts should have been discharged. Horne and Wilkes had afterwards a violent altercation, when Horne moved that the society should be dissolved. The motion was rejected by a majority of twenty-six to twenty-four (*Annual Register*, 1771, p. 94). The minority immediately withdrew and formed the Constitutional Society, which was to carry on the agitation without regard to Wilkes's private interests. The dispute produced a correspondence between Horne and Wilkes in the 'Public Advertiser.' Horne had already replied (14 Jan. 1771) in that paper to some charges of misapplying the funds of the society made against him by Wilkes's friends, and probably with Wilkes's approval. A long and angry controversy now followed. Wilkes had shown to his friends the letter addressed to him by Horne from Montpellier. Horne retorted by a story insinuating that the smart suits which he had left with Wilkes at Paris had been pawned by his friend. He went into a number of details to show that Wilkes had been extravagant, and incurred new debts as fast as the old ones had been paid off by his supporters. He also gave the history of the proceedings of the supporters of the Bill of Rights; but the petty personalities, to which Wilkes made more or less satisfactory answers, injured his case (the letters are quoted at great length in STEPHENS, i. 179-319). He was thought to be moved by personal malignity, and to be deserting the popular cause. In the following election of sheriffs for the city Horne supported Richard Oliver [q. v.], who had seceded from the society with him against Wilkes. Horne was hereupon accused by 'Junius' of having gone over to the government. He replied with spirit, and was the most successful antagonist of his formidable enemy. He lost all his popularity, however. Oliver, on the poll (1 July), was hopelessly beaten both by Wilkes and the government candidates. Horne was burnt in effigy by the mob (*Annual Register*, 1771, p. 122\*), and was for the time equally displeasing to the patriots and to the Tories.

In 1771 Horne applied for the degree of M.A. at Cambridge, and, though Paley objected on account of the remarks upon bishops in the letter to Wilkes, the grace for the degree was passed by a large majority (COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, iv. 363). According to



his biographers, Stephens and W. H. Reed, Horne both suggested the publication of the debates which led to the famous struggle between the House of Commons and the city authorities [see under CROSBY, BRASS] and prompted the course of action adopted by Wilkes, Crosby, and Oliver. Whether Horne was really at the bottom of this affair may be doubtful. In any case, the credit went to the more conspicuous actors. By this time he had sufficiently destroyed any chances of church preferment, and had lost his popularity as a politician. He had, however, shown his abilities in legal warfare, and resolved to be called to the bar. Some of his city friends guaranteed him an annuity of 400*l.* until he should be called; but, though he accepted their promise, he never took the money. In 1773 he resigned his living, but continued to live in the neighbourhood of Brentford, and, besides continuing his legal studies, began to take up philology.

One of his political supporters, William Tooke, had bought an estate at Purley, near Croydon. In 1774 an enclosure bill had been brought into the House of Commons which affected Tooke's interests at this place. Finding that it would probably be passed, he applied to Horne for help. Horne thought that a direct opposition was too late to succeed, but suggested another scheme. He wrote a violent attack in the 'Public Advertiser' upon the speaker (Sir Fletcher Norton), attributing to him the grossest partiality in regard to the treatment of petitions in this case, and charging him with 'wilful falsehood and premeditated trick.' The house summoned the printer, Woodfall, to the bar, and, upon his giving up Horne's name, summoned Horne himself. Horne declined to inculcate himself, and the evidence of his authorship was held to be insufficient. After some sharp debates both printer and author escaped. Horne was discharged from custody, and Woodfall set free after a few days' imprisonment. Meanwhile sufficient notice had been attracted to the 'obnoxious clauses' of the enclosure bill, and they were withdrawn (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 1006-50, where Horne's letter against the speaker is printed). Fox in these debates took a strong part against Horne, and is said to have incurred his lasting dislike.

The Wilkes agitation was dying out, but the Constitutional Society had continued its meetings and found a new opportunity. On 7 June 1775 some of the members passed a resolution which was published in the newspapers. It directed that a subscription should be raised on behalf of 'our beloved American

fellow subjects' who had 'preferred death to slavery,' and 'were for that reason only inhumanly murdered by the king's troops' at the Lexington skirmish (19 April 1775). Horne was to pay the money to Franklin. No notice was immediately taken, but in 1776 some of the printers of the newspapers were fined, and in the next year Horne was himself tried before Lord Mansfield (4 July 1777). Horne defended himself, as usual, with immense vigour and pertinacity, disputing points of law, referring to his former victory over Mansfield, and justifying the assertions in the advertisement. He was, however, convicted, and afterwards sentenced to a fine of 200*l.* and imprisonment for a year. In 1778 he brought a writ of error in parliament, but the judgment was finally affirmed.

Horne was now confined in the king's bench prison. He was allowed to occupy a house 'within the rules,' was visited by his political friends, and had a weekly dinner with them at the 'Dog and Duck.' While imprisoned he published a 'Letter to Dunning' (dated 21 April 1778), which had a curious relation to his studies. The question had arisen during his trial whether the words 'She, knowing *that* Crooke had been indicted, did so and so,' must be taken as an averment that Crooke had been indicted. Horne argued that the phrase was equivalent to the two propositions, 'Crooke had been indicted,' 'She knowing *that*, did so and so.' The argument led to theories about the grammar of conjunctions and prepositions, afterwards expounded at greater length in his chief work. 'All that is worth anything in the "Diversions of Purley,"' said Coleridge (*Table Talk*, 7 May 1830), 'is contained in' this pamphlet. It certainly gives Tooke's characteristic doctrine.

Tooke attributed the gout, from which he suffered ever afterwards, to the claret which he drank in the prison, and which had, on the other hand, cured him of the 'jail-distemper.' He hoped after his discharge to be called to the bar, and had many promises of briefs. He applied in Trinity term 1779, but was rejected on the ground of his being still in orders by a vote of eight against three benchers of the Inner Temple. The benchers of the other inns expressed their approval of his exclusion. He renewed the attempt in 1782, when the influence of Lord Shelburne, then prime minister, was supposed to be favourable. Shelburne appears to have taken the other side, and, in any case, the application was rejected by a majority of one. In 1794 his name was again among the candidates, but no bencher moved for his call

(*State Trials*, xx. 687 n.; *Parl. Hist.* xxxv. 1380, 1380). The failure, according to Stephens, soured and embittered the remainder of his life.

Tooke had now inherited some fortune from his father. He bought a small estate at Witton, near Huntingdon, and tried agricultural experiments. He suffered from ague, and soon sold the estate to the previous owner and returned to London. He lived in Dean Street, Soho, with two girls, Mary and Charlotte Hart, his illegitimate daughters. He was well known in London society, gave suppers which became famous, was eager in political discussions, and frequently spent a month or two with his friend Tooke at Purley. In 1782 he added the name of Tooke to his own, at the request, as it appears, of his friend. The change was naturally supposed to indicate that he was to be Tooke's heir. The friendship was also commemorated by the title of his book, "ΕΠΕΑ ΠΤΕΡΟΕΝΤΑ, or the Diversions of Purley," the first volume of which was published in 1786. It was received with considerable favour and established his literary reputation. He did not, however, withdraw from political agitation. When the demand for parliamentary and financial reform was stimulated by the failure of the American contest, Horne took part in the new societies which sprang into activity. He joined the 'Society for Constitutional Information,' founded in April 1780 (WYVILL, *Political Papers*, ii. 462), of which Major John Cartwright (1740-1824) was called the 'father.' This took the place of the old 'Constitutional Society' founded by Horne in 1771, which had apparently expired. Horne Tooke supported Pitt's early proposals for parliamentary reform, and in 1782 went at the head of some Westminster delegates to thank Pitt for his first motion on the subject. He was bitterly opposed to the coalition ministry; and in 1788 joined a 'constitutional club,' of which Pitt and others were members, formed to support Admiral Hood, the government candidate, during the Westminster election, at which, however, Fox secured the return of Lord John Townshend. (There has been some confusion between Horne Tooke's old 'Constitutional Club,' the 'Society for Constitutional Information,' and this 'Constitutional Club.') On this occasion Horne Tooke published a pamphlet called 'Two Pair of Portraits,' contrasting the two Pitts—very much to their advantage—with the two Foxes. Horne Tooke was indifferent in the Warren Hastings impeachment, but in 1790 he came forward himself to oppose Fox in the election for

Westminster. He denounced his rival vigorously, and spoke effectively on the hustings. He received 1,679 votes, and spent, it is said, only 28*l.*, but was defeated by a large majority. His petition to the House of Commons on the ground of the riotous conduct of the electors was declared by a vote of the house (7 Feb. 1791) to be 'frivolous and vexatious.' By an act passed in 1789 this made him responsible for the costs incurred. Fox accordingly brought an action against him for 198*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.* The case was tried before Kenyon on 30 April 1792, and a verdict found for the plaintiff. Horne Tooke's health was suffering, and he now retired to a house at Wimbledon, where he amused himself with gardening and cow-keeping, and received his friends on Sundays. He continued to attend meetings of the 'Society for Constitutional Information.' They sympathised with the French revolution, and Horne attended a meeting in 1790 to commemorate the taking of the Bastille. When, however, a resolution expressing sympathy with the French was proposed by Sheridan, Horne Tooke brought forward and carried an amendment to the effect that the British constitution required no violent measures of reform. In spite of this, Horne Tooke soon became an object of suspicion. He thought that he could make a point against the government by entrapping them into a futile prosecution. He amused himself by the rather dangerous experiment of making sham confessions to a spy. A letter from one of his friends, Jeremiah Joyce [q. v.], was seized, stating that 'Citizen Hardy' had been arrested, and asking 'Is it possible to get ready by Thursday?' The reference was, as Horne Tooke afterwards proved, to a proposed publication of a list of sinecure places. The authorities, as he had calculated, took it to refer to a rising, and he was at once arrested (16 May 1794).

The government had been alarmed by the rapid growth of the 'corresponding societies' founded by Thomas Hardy (1752-1832) [q. v.] These societies had circulated Paine's writings, had been in communication with the French revolutionary leaders, and had organised the 'convention' which met in Edinburgh in 1793. Horne Tooke's 'Society for Constitutional Information' had co-operated to some extent with them; while the whig society called the 'Friends of the People' endeavoured to keep the agitation within safe limits. Joseph Gerrald [q. v.] and others had been most severely punished for their proceedings in Scotland, and Horne Tooke was likely to find that his playing at treason would turn out awkwardly. Other

arrests were made, and the proceedings began by the trial of Hardy. Hardy's trial, however, resulted in an acquittal (5 Nov. 1794). The government foolishly persisted, and Horne Tooke was placed at the bar on 17 Nov. charged with high treason. He was defended by Erskine and Vicary Gibbs, but took an active part himself in examining witnesses and arguing various points of law. The letter from Joyce was explained, and the only ground for suspicion was the prisoner's relations with the corresponding societies. Chief-justice Eyre tried the case with conspicuous fairness, and the jury almost instantly returned a verdict of 'not guilty' on 22 Nov. Horne Tooke returned thanks in a short speech which seems to express the truth. His politics were those of the old-fashioned city patriots, who disliked the whig aristocracy, but would have been the first to shrink from a violent revolution. Major Cartwright quoted at the trial Horne's familiar remark that he might accompany Paine and his followers for part of their journey. They might go on to Windsor, but he would get out at Hounslow (*State Trials*, xxv. 330). He always disliked Paine and ridiculed his theories (STEPHENS, ii. 332). He enjoyed taking the chair at the Crown and Anchor and elsewhere to denounce the aristocracy and approve vigorous manifestoes, but he was always cautious and struck out dangerous phrases. He was too infirm and too fond of his books and his Wimbledon garden to be a real conspirator. The chief justice admitted, in his summing up, that Horne was apparently 'the last man in England' to be open to such a suspicion, and only regretted that his association with Hardy had given some grounds for hesitation. Horne from this time became more cautious, and was accused of timidity by the zealous. He returned to Wimbledon to be welcomed after months of absence by his family, and especially by a favourite tomcat. He was, however, poor, and thought of retiring to a cottage. His friends thereupon raised a subscription and bought for him from Sir Francis Burdett an annuity of 600*l.* This, with a legacy from his eldest brother, put him at ease.

At the general election of 1796 Horne Tooke again stood for Westminster, against Fox and Admiral Sir Alan Gardner [q. v.], the ministerial candidate. He spoke frequently, and claimed support as a political martyr and the candidate 'most hated by Pitt.' The poll lasted fifteen days, and he received 2,819 votes, 5,160 being given for Fox, and 4,814 for Gardner. The election

cost 1,000*l.*, which was, however, advanced to him by a 'man of rank.' His old enemy Wilkes spoke in his favour, and plumped for him on the first day of the poll. Horne Tooke now made the acquaintance of Sir Francis Burdett, who became his political disciple, and of other men of similar opinions. Among them was Thomas Pitt, second lord Camelford [q. v.], the duellist, who at the general election of 1801 brought him in for Old Sarum. He made two or three speeches in opposition to the ministry, but a protest was at once made by Lord Temple against the eligibility of a person in holy orders. After examining precedents, a bill was introduced by Addington, declaring the ineligibility of the clergy. Horne Tooke proposed as a compromise that clergymen elected to the house should be incapable of holding preferment or accepting offices. The bill, however, passed; though opposed in the House of Commons by Fox, Horne Tooke's old enemy, and in the lords by Thurlow, who had prosecuted him in the libel case of 1777, but had since become his friend at Wimbledon. Horne Tooke retained his seat for the short remainder of the parliament. Thenceforward he lived quietly at Wimbledon. William Tooke, with whom he had had some difficulties, died on 25 Nov. 1802, and, instead of making Horne Tooke his heir, left him only 500*l.*, besides cancelling certain obligations due from him. Horne Tooke, it is said by Stephens, had insisted that half the property should be left to a Colonel Harwood, William Tooke's nephew, and had further agreed with Harwood to divide the property equally. William Tooke now left the bulk of his fortune to a great-nephew; but Horne Tooke, in virtue of this agreement, claimed 4,000*l.* from Harwood. A violent dispute and a suit in chancery followed; and Lord Eldon declared that one or other of the disputants must be lying. Apparently Horne Tooke invested the money in buying annuities from Burdett for his daughters and their mother.

In 1805 Horne Tooke published the second part of the 'Diversions of Purley,' by which he made a considerable sum. According to Stephens (ii. 497), he received between four and five thousand pounds on the whole, partly by subscriptions. He had written, it seems, as much as would make another volume, but in his last illness he burnt all his papers, including this and a voluminous correspondence.

Tooke's house at Wimbledon still remains, though altered since his time. It is the southernmost in the line of houses which bounds the common on the west, extending

towards the so-called 'Cæsar's Camp.' Here he entertained select parties on weekdays, and kept open house for guests of every variety on Sunday. His four-o'clock dinners were very substantial, and followed by a dessert from the fruit which he raised with great skill, and by ample supplies of port and madeira. Among the guests were Thurlow, Erskine, and Lord Camelford. Other visitors were Bentham (BENTHAM, *Works*, x. 404); Coleridge (*Table Talk*, 8 May 1830, and 16 Aug. 1833); Mackintosh, who had become known to him as his supporter in the Westminster election of 1790 (MACKINTOSH, *Life*, i. 71); Godwin (see PAUL, *Godwin*, i. 71) and Paine, both of whom he ridiculed; Gilbert Wakefield; Alexander Geddes [q. v.], the freethinking catholic priest, and William Bosville [q. v.] Horne Tooke, though he became abstemious in later years, often drank freely, and Stephens records disputes with Porson and Boswell, both settled by drinking matches. In both cases Horne Tooke left his antagonists under the table (STEPHENS, ii. 319, 439). Sir Francis Burdett, his neighbour at Wimbledon, introduced James Paull [q. v.], who became a regular guest for a time; but on the duel between Burdett and Paull in 1807, Horne Tooke published a pamphlet ('A Warning to the Electors of Westminster') denouncing Paull with great severity (see STEPHENS, ii. 291-334, for an account of the Wimbledon society). Horne Tooke suffered from a local affection from early youth, and became a martyr to gout and other diseases in his later years. He bore his sufferings with much courage, and his mind remained active to the last. He still read voraciously when in tolerable health, and talked calmly of his approaching death. He prepared a tomb to be placed in his garden. It was to be covered by a large block of black Irish marble which Chantrey had procured for him. He died at Wimbledon on 18 March 1812, and desired to be buried under this tomb, over which Burdett was to pronounce a classical oration. The inscription gave simply his name with the dates of birth and death, and added 'content and grateful.' It was decided, however, that the tomb would 'deteriorate the value of his estate,' and he was therefore buried at Ealing with the usual ceremony. His will bequeaths all his property to his daughter Mary Hart. She and her sister were, it is said, 'eminently respectable and correct,' and the omission from his will of the name of the younger implied no resentment. Horne Tooke had also a son named Montague, who was in the East India Company's service.

Horne Tooke is described as a sturdy and muscular man, 5 feet 8½ inches in height. He was 'comely,' with a keen eye, and dressed like a substantial merchant. A portrait by Richard Brompton [q. v.], painted during his imprisonment in 1777, is now in the possession of the Rev. Benjamin Gibbons. A bust of him was executed by the elder Bacon for Sir F. Burdett. Another was made during his last illness by Chantrey, and is now in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge. A portrait by Mr. S. Percy was in the exhibition of 1803 (STEPHENS, ii. 503). A portrait in the National Portrait Gallery is attributed to Thomas Hardy, though his fellow-prisoner of that name can hardly have been the painter.

Horne Tooke has suffered in reputation from the hard fate which forced into holy orders a man eminently qualified for a career at the bar. His boundless pugnacity and his shrewdness in legal warfare would have made him a dangerous rival of Dunning and Kenyon. He seems to have been far the shrewdest of the agitators made conspicuous by the Wilkes controversies. He was apparently quite honest, though his public spirit was stimulated by his litigious propensities and love of notoriety. His politics were rather cynical than sentimental. He was a type of the old-fashioned British radical, who represented the solid tradesman's jealousy of the aristocratic patron rather than any democratic principle. He appealed to Magna Charta and the revolution of 1688; ridiculed the 'rights of man' theorists; and boasted with some plausibility that he was in favour of anything established. He was even, according to Stephens (ii. 477), a 'great stickler for the church of England,' on the ground, that is, of practical utility, and its doctrine correctly interpreted by Hoadly or Paley, not by the orthodox divines.

As a philologist, Horne Tooke deserves credit for seeing the necessity of studying Gothic and Anglo-Saxon, and learnt enough to be much in advance of Johnson in that direction; although his views were inevitably crude as judged by a later standard. His philology was meant to subserve a characteristic philosophy. Locke, he said, had made a happy mistake when he called his book an essay upon human understanding, instead of an essay upon grammar. Horne Tooke, in fact, was a thorough nominalist after the fashion of Hobbes; he especially ridiculed the 'Hermes' of Harris, and Monbodo, who had tried to revive Aristotelean logic; held that every word meant simply a thing; and that reasoning was the art

of putting words together. Some of his definitions on this principle became famous; as that truth means simply what a man 'troweth,' and that right means simply what is ruled, whence it follows that right and wrong are as arbitrary as right and left, and may change places according to the legislator's point of view. This and other conclusions are criticised at some length by Dugald Stewart in his essays (*Works*, v. 149-88), who speaks respectfully of the author, though thinking that the doctrine tends to materialism; and by John Fearn [q. v.] in his 'Anti-Tooke' (1824). In this respect Horne Tooke had a great influence upon James Mill, who constantly accepts Tooke's philological doctrines in order to confirm his own philosophy. In the last edition of Mill's 'Analysis,' one of the editors, Andrew Findlater [q. v.], points out many of the misunderstandings into which Mill was thus led.

Horne Tooke had many disciples. Hazlitt in 1810 published a grammar in which the 'discoveries' of Horne Tooke were 'for the first time incorporated.' Charles Richardson [q. v.] was a warm disciple who defended him against Dugald Stewart, and who, in his dictionary (1837), accepted the doctrines of the 'immortal' Horne Tooke, the 'philosophical grammarian who alone was entitled to the name of discoverer.'

'*ΕΠΙΕΛΗΓΜΕΝΑ, or the Diversions of Purley, Part I,*' appeared in 1786, 8vo. Another edition, with a new second part, was issued in 1798, and again in 1805. An edition in 2 vols. 8vo by Richard Taylor, with additions from the author's copy and the letter to Dunning, appeared in 1829, and has been reprinted. Besides the pamphlets mentioned above, Horne Tooke published a sermon in 1769; an 'Oration . . . at a Meeting of the Freeholders of Middlesex,' in 1770; and a 'Letter on the reported Marriage of . . . the Prince of Wales' in 1787; and he co-operated with Dr. Price in writing 'Facts addressed to Landowners,' &c., 1780 (MORGAN, *Life of Price*, p. 83).

[The life by Alexander Stephens [q. v.], in 2 vols. 8vo, is the best authority. Stephens knew Horne Tooke in later years, and had some private information. A life by W. Hamilton Reid (1812) is of little value. The so-called 'Memoirs, &c.,' by John A. Graham, published at New York, 1828, is an absurd attempt to identify Horne Tooke with Junius. Much information is contained in the reports of the trial for libel in 1777, and of the trial for high treason in 1794, in *State Trials*, vols. xx. and xxv. The proceedings in the action by Onslow against Horne before Blackstone were published in 1770; and

the proceedings in the action by Fox in 1792. The debates in the Parliamentary History, vol. xxxv., upon Horne Tooke's eligibility to the House of Commons, include a few references to his personal history; cf. *Brit. Mus. Cat. s.v. 'Horne.'*] L. S.

**TOOKE, THOMAS** (1774-1858), economist, born at Cronstadt on 29 Feb. 1774, was the eldest son of William Tooke (1744-1820) [q. v.], at that time chaplain to the British factory at Cronstadt. Thomas began life at the age of fifteen in a house of business at St. Petersburg, and subsequently became a partner in the London firms of Stephen Thornton & Co., and Astell, Tooke, & Thornton. He took no important part in any public discussion of economic questions until 1819, in which year he gave evidence before committees of both Houses of Parliament on the resumption of cash payments by the Bank of England.

As a follower of Ricardo, Horner, and Huskisson, he was a strenuous supporter of the principles embodied in the report of the bullion committee of 1810. The three years which followed the Resumption Act of 1819 were marked by a great fall in the prices of nearly all commodities, and the opinion rapidly gained ground that the fall was due to a contraction of the currency which was assumed to result from the return to cash payments.

To combat this view was the task to which Tooke applied himself in his earliest work, 'Thoughts and Details on the High and Low Prices of the last Thirty Years,' published in 1823, and the same line of argument is pursued in his 'Considerations on the State of the Currency' (1826) and in a 'Letter to Lord Grenville' (1829). His object was to 'negative the alleged influence of the bank restriction and resumption in raising or depressing general prices beyond the difference between gold and paper,' and to show that the act of 1819 was practically inoperative so far as any contraction of the currency was concerned. For this purpose he entered upon a detailed examination of the causes which might affect prices, and claimed to establish the conclusion that the variations, both during the period of restriction and after the resumption, were due to circumstances directly connected with the commodities themselves, and not to alterations in the quantity of money.

The same views are developed at greater length in the 'History of Prices,' of which the first two volumes, dealing with the period from 1793 to 1837, were published in 1838. His conclusions as regards that period were that the high prices which, speaking generally, ruled between 1793 and 1814



were due to a relatively large number of unfavourable seasons, coupled with the obstructions to trade which were created by the war; while the lower range of prices in the subsequent years was attributable to a series of more prolific seasons, the removal of the adverse influences arising out of a state of war, and the consequent improvement in the processes of manufacture and industry.

The 'History of Prices' was completed in six volumes; the third, dealing with the years 1838-9, was published in 1840, the fourth in 1848, and the fifth and sixth, in the compilation of which he was assisted by William Newmarch [q. v.], in 1857, the year before Tooke's death.

The whole work is an admirable analysis of the financial and commercial history of the period which it covers; and the subject was one with which Tooke was peculiarly well fitted to deal, possessing as he did the rather rare combination of a wide practical knowledge of mercantile affairs with considerable powers of reflection and reasoning. Whatever may be thought of his conclusions, the value of his methods of investigation is beyond dispute.

The chief interest of the later volumes lies in their record of the steps by which he gradually severed himself from the supporters of the 'currency theory,' who may be regarded as the direct heirs of the bullionists of 1810 and 1819.

The act passed in the latter year was a practical recognition of the evils inseparable from an inconvertible paper currency. But it did not take long to convince the wiser heads in the commercial world that the measure was incomplete. The experience of the great crisis of 1825, followed by those of 1836-9, showed that it was not enough to impose on the Bank of England the liability of payment in gold unless there was also security that the bank had the means of discharging the liability. Both in 1825 and in 1839 the danger of another suspension of cash payments was imminent. But while all were agreed that the management of the currency, so far as it rested with the bank, was unsatisfactory, there was great difference of opinion as to the remedy which should be applied.

Out of the controversy emerged the act of 1844, the main object of which was to prevent the over-issue of notes, and so to regulate their quantity that the volume of the currency should at all times conform in amount to what it would have been under a purely metallic system.

Tooke was resolutely opposed to the pro-

visions of the act, holding them to be either superfluous or mischievous. He did not dispute that the affairs of the bank had been gravely mismanaged; but he attributed this less to the system than to want of prudence in administering it. He thought that by some changes in the management of the bank, coupled with the compulsory maintenance of a much larger reserve of bullion, more satisfactory results would be achieved than under the inelastic system prescribed by the act.

The supporters of the 'currency theory,' whose principles were adopted by Peel and embodied in the act, were represented by Samuel Jones Loyd, baron Overstone [q. v.], Robert Torrens [q. v.], and George Warde Norman [q. v.]. They contended that banks of issue, by the arbitrary extension of their circulation, could produce a direct effect upon prices, and thus stimulate speculation, with the consequent fluctuations and revulsions of credit; that the mere enactment of convertibility on demand was not a sufficient safeguard against these evils; and that the only adequate remedy was to separate the business of issue from that of banking in such a way that the former should regulate itself automatically, and that the discretion of the directors should be confined to the latter alone.

Tooke, on the other hand, reinforced later on by Fullerton and James Wilson (1805-1860) [q. v.], maintained that a paper currency which was readily convertible on demand must necessarily conform, so far as its permanent value was concerned, to the value of a purely metallic currency; that for this purpose no other regulation was required beyond ready and immediate convertibility; that under these conditions banks had no power of arbitrarily increasing their issues; and that the level of prices was not directly affected by such issues. Before the committee of 1832 Tooke went so far as to state that, according to his experience, a rise or fall of prices had invariably preceded, and could not therefore be caused by, an enlargement or contraction of the circulation.

This brief summary of Tooke's views represents his matured opinions as they took shape between 1840 and 1844, and were defined in his 'Enquiry into the Currency Principle' (1844), and as they remained to the end of his life. But in his earlier writings there are many passages inconsistent with his later opinions; and the process of development was very gradual (see FULLERTON, *Regulation of Currencies*, 2nd edit. p. 18). Overstone also observed before the committee of 1857 that 'Mr. Tooke is upon

this subject of science very like our great artist Mr. Turner upon the subject of art: he has his later manner as well as his middle manner.'

Tooke was one of the earliest supporters of the free-trade movement, which first assumed a definite form in the petition of the merchants of the city of London presented to the House of Commons by Alexander Baring (afterwards Baron Ashburton) [q. v.] on 8 May 1820. This document, which contains an admirable statement of the principles of free trade, was drawn up by Tooke; and the circumstances which led to its preparation are described in the sixth volume of the 'History of Prices.' The substantial advances in the direction of free trade made by Lord Liverpool's government, especially after the accession of William Huskisson [q. v.] in 1828, were no doubt largely due to the effect produced by the petition; and it may fairly be claimed for it that it gave the first impulse towards that revision of our commercial policy which was the work of the next half-century.

It was to support the principles of the merchants' petition that Tooke, with Ricardo, Malthus, James Mill, and others, founded the Political Economy Club in April 1821. From the beginning he took a prominent part in its discussions, and continued to attend its meetings till within a few weeks of his death, his last recorded attendance being on 3 Dec. 1857.

Besides giving evidence on economic questions before several parliamentary committees, such as those of 1821 on agricultural depression and on foreign trade, of 1832, 1840, and 1848 on the Bank Acts, Tooke was a prominent member of the factories inquiry commission of 1833. He retired from active business on his own account in 1836, but was governor of the Royal Exchange Assurance Corporation from 1840 to 1852, and was also chairman of the St. Katharine's Dock Company.

He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in March 1821, and correspondant de l'Institut de France (Académie des Sciences Morales et Politiques) in February 1853. He resided in London at 12 Russell Square, afterwards in Richmond Terrace, and at 31 Spring Gardens, where he died on 26 Feb. 1858. He married, in 1802, Priscilla Combe, by whom he had three sons.

In the year after Tooke's death the Tooke professorship of economic science and statistics at King's College, London, was founded in his memory, the endowment being raised by public subscription. There is a water-colour sketch of Tooke in the office of the

Royal Exchange Assurance Corporation, and a portrait by Sir Martin Archer Shee is in the possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. Padwick, of the Manor House, Horsham.

[Tooke's writings: Parliamentary Papers, 1819-48; Proceedings of Political Economy Club, vol. iv.; Economist, March 1858; Athenæum, 1858, i. 306, 595.] G. H. M.

**TOOKE, WILLIAM** (1744-1820), historian of Russia, born on 29 or 30 Jan. 1744 (old style 18 Jan. 1743), was the second son of Thomas Tooke (1705-1773) of St. John's, Clerkenwell, by his wife Hannah, only daughter of Thomas Mann of St. James's, Clerkenwell, whom he married in 1738. The family claimed connection with Sir Bryan Tuke [q. v.] and George Tooke [q. v.] (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ix. 164 et seq.)

William was educated at an academy at Islington kept by one John Shield. He soon turned his attention to literature, and in 1767 published an edition of Weever's 'Funeral Monuments' [see WEEVER, JOHN]. In 1769 he issued in two volumes 'The Loves of Othniel and Achsah, translated from the Chaldee.' The 'translation' was merely a blind, and Tooke's object appears to have been to give an account of Chaldee philosophy and religion; he evinces an acquaintance with Hebrew. This was followed in 1772 by an edition of 'Mary Magdalen's Funeral Tears' by Robert Southwell [q. v.] In 1771 Tooke obtained letters of ordination both as deacon and priest from Bishop Terrick of London, and received from John Duncombe [q. v.] the offer of the living of West Thurrock, Essex, in the same year. This he declined on being appointed chaplain to the English church at Cronstadt. Three years later, on the resignation of Dr. John Glen King [q. v.], Tooke was invited by the English merchants at St. Petersburg to succeed him as chaplain there. In this position he made the acquaintance of many members of the Russian nobility and episcopate, and also of the numerous men of letters and scientists of all nationalities whom Catherine II summoned to her court (cf. WALISZEWSKI, *Autour d'un Trône: Catherine II*, 1894, pp. 235 et seq.) He was a regular attendant at the annual *dîner de tolérance* which the empress gave to the clergy of all denominations, and at which Gabriel, the metropolitan of Russia, used to preside (TOOKE, *Life of Catharine II*, iii. 119). Among those whose acquaintance Tooke made was the French sculptor Falconet, then engaged on the statue of Peter the Great, and in 1777 he published 'Pieces written by Mons. Falçonet and Mons. Diderot on Sculpture . . . translated from the

French by William Tooke, with several additions,' London, 4to. On 5 June 1783 he was elected F.R.S. (THOMSON, *Hist. Royal Society*, App. p. lix), and on 14 May 1784 was admitted sizar of Jesus College, Cambridge, but neither resided nor graduated (note from Mr. E. Abbott of Jesus College). Shortly afterwards he became member of the imperial academy of sciences at St. Petersburg and of the free economical society of St. Petersburg. While chaplain at St. Petersburg Tooke made frequent visits to Poland and Germany, some details of which are printed from his letters in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (ix. 168 et seq.) At Königsberg he made the acquaintance of Kant, the author of the 'Critique of Pure Reason.'

In 1792 Tooke was left a fortune by a maternal uncle, and returned to England to enjoy it and devote himself to literary production. His long residence at St. Petersburg, freedom of access to the imperial library there, and intimacy with Russian men of letters had given him exceptional facilities for the study of Russian history, and he now set to work to publish the results of his researches. He had already translated from the German 'Russia, or a complete Historical Account of all the Nations which compose that Empire,' London, 4 vols. 1780-1783, 8vo. In 1798 appeared 'The Life of Catharine II, Empress of Russia; an enlarged translation from the French,' 3 vols. 8vo. More than half the work consisted of Tooke's additions. It was followed in 1799 by 'A View of the Russian Empire during the Reign of Catharine II and to the close of the present Century,' 3 vols. 8vo; a second edition appeared in 1800, and was translated into French in six volumes (Paris, 1801). In 1800 Tooke published a 'History of Russia from the Foundation of the Monarchy by Rurik to the Accession of Catharine the Second,' London, 2 vols. 8vo.

These works did not exhaust Tooke's literary activity. In 1795 he produced two volumes of 'Varieties of Literature,' and, encouraged by their success, followed it up in 1798 by a similar venture, 'Selections from Foreign Literary Journals.' He was principal editor, assisted by William Beloe [q. v.] and Robert Nares [q. v.], of the 'New and General Biographical Dictionary,' published in fifteen volumes in 1798; and in the same year he wrote 'Observations on the Expedition of General Bonaparte to the East,' 8vo. A few years later he began a translation in ten volumes of the sermons of the Swiss divine, George Joachim Zollikofer. The first two appeared in 1804 (2nd edit. 1807), two in 1806, two in 1807, and two in

1812; they were followed in 1815 by a translation of the same divine's 'Devotional Exercises and Prayers.' In 1814 Tooke served as chaplain to the lord mayor of London, Sir William Domville, and preached in that capacity several sermons, which were published separately (see *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) He contributed largely to the 'Monthly Review' and the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and is credited with the authorship of the memoir of Sir Hans Sloane, written in French, and extant in *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 30066 (*Cat. Addit. MSS.* 1882, p. 30). His last work was 'Lucian of Samosata, from the Greek, with the Comments and Illustrations of Wieland and others,' London, 1820, 2 vols. 4to.

Tooke resided during his latter years in Great Ormond Street, Bloomsbury, but removed to Guilford Street just before his death, which took place on 17 Nov. 1820. He was buried on the 23rd in St. Pancras new burial-ground. An engraving by J. Collyer, after a portrait by (Sir) Martin Archer Shee, is prefixed to the 'Lucian.' Tooke married, in 1771, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Eyton of Llanganhafal, Denbighshire, by whom he had issue two sons, Thomas [q. v.] and William [q. v.], and a daughter Elizabeth.

[An elaborate account of Tooke is given by his friend, John Nichols [q. v.], in his *Literary Anecdotes*, ix. 160-80. See also Tooke's *Works* in the British Museum Library; *Gent. Mag.* 1814 i. 257, 363, ii. 47, 563, 564, 1816 i. 433, 1820 ii. 466-8, 1839 ii. 605; *Burke's Landed Gentry*, 1894, ii. 2020.] A. F. P.

TOOKE, WILLIAM (1777-1863), president of the Society of Arts, was the younger son of William Tooke (1744-1820) [q. v.], chaplain to the factory of the Russia Company at St. Petersburg. Thomas Tooke [q. v.] was his elder brother. Born at St. Petersburg on 22 Nov. 1777, William came to England in 1792, and was articled to William Devon, solicitor, in Gray's Inn, with whom he entered into partnership in 1798. Subsequently he was for many years at 39 Bedford Row, in partnership with Charles Parker, and latterly in the firm of Tooke, Son, & Hallows. In 1825 he took a prominent part in the formation of the St. Katharine's Docks, and was the London agent of George Barker [q. v.], the solicitor of the London and Birmingham railway. He shared in the foundation of the London University (afterwards called University College) in Gower Street, was one of the first council (19 Dec. 1823), and continued his services as treasurer until March 1841. In procuring the charter for the Royal Society of Literature he showed his liberality by refusing any remuneration for

his professional services. For many years he was an active member of the council of the society, and one of the chief promoters of Thomas Wright's 'Biographia Britannica Literaria.' In 1826, in conjunction with Lord Brougham, Dr. Birkbeck, George Grote, and others, he took part in the formation of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge; but in 1846, like many others, he disapproved of the publication of the society's 'Biographical Dictionary' (*Gent. Mag.* 1846, i. 511).

Tooke was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 12 March 1818. He was present at the first annual meeting of the Law Institution on 5 June 1827, and was mainly instrumental in obtaining a royal charter of incorporation for that society in January 1832. For some years he was the usual chairman of the meetings and dinners, and when Lord Brougham was meditating a measure for the establishment of local courts, he addressed to him a letter in defence of the profession of an attorney (*ib.* 1831, i. 74). From an earlier period he was a leading member of the Society of Arts; in 1814 he was the chairman of the committee of correspondence and editor of the 'Transactions,' and in 1862 he was elected president of the society. For services rendered to the Institution of Civil Engineers he was elected an honorary member of that corporation. From 1824 he was honorary secretary and from 1840 one of the three treasurers of the Royal Literary Fund Society.

At the general election of 1830, in conjunction with his friend Sir John William Lubbock [q. v.], Tooke unsuccessfully contested the close borough of Truro. After the passing of the Reform Bill, however, he on 15 Dec. 1832 was elected, and represented the borough until July 1837 (COURTNEY, *Parliamentary Representation of Cornwall*, 1889, p. 14). He was afterwards a candidate for Finsbury, but did not proceed to a poll, and on 30 June 1841 he unsuccessfully contested Reading. During the five sessions that he sat in parliament he supported reform, and gave his vote for measures for the promotion of education and for the abolition of slavery; but in later life his views became more conservative. He died at 12 Russell Square, London, on 20 Sept. 1863, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. In 1807 he married Amelia (*d.* 1848), youngest daughter of Samuel Shaen of Crix, Essex, and by her he left a son—Arthur William Tooke of Pinner, Middlesex—and two daughters.

Though assiduous in business, Tooke had an hereditary taste for literature. In 1804

he published anonymously, in two volumes, 'The Poetical Works of C. Churchill, with Explanatory Notes and an Authentic Account of his Life' (*Annual Review*, 1804, pp. 580–5; *Critical Review*, May 1804, pp. 17–23). This was republished in three volumes in 1844 under his own name in Pickering's 'Aldine Poets' (*Gent. Mag.* 1844, ii. 161–4), and was reprinted in two volumes in the same series in 1892. In 1855 he compiled 'The Monarchy of France, its Rise, Progress, and Fall,' 2 vols. 8vo (*Gent. Mag.* 1855, ii. 47). More recently he privately printed verses written by himself and some of his friends, under the title of 'Verses edited by M.M.M.,' 1860. These initials represented his family motto, 'Militia Mea Multiplex.' He also wrote a pamphlet, signed W.T., entitled 'University of London: Statement of Facts as to Charter,' 1835. He was a contributor to the 'New Monthly Magazine,' the 'Annual Register,' and the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

His portrait was painted by J. White for the board-room of the governors and directors of the poor of the parishes of St. Andrew, Holborn, and St. George's, Bloomsbury, and engraved in mezzotint by Charles Turner.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1863, ii. 656–9; *Illustr. London News*, October 1863, p. 373, with portrait; *Men of the Time*, 1862, p. 753.] G. C. B.

**TOOKER** or **TUCKER**, **WILLIAM** (1558?–1621), divine, born at Exeter in 1557 or 1558, was the third son of William Tooker of that town by his wife Honora, daughter of James Erisey of Erisey in Cornwall (WESTCOTE, *Devonshire*, 1845, p. 526). He was admitted to Winchester College in 1572, and became a scholar at New College, Oxford, in 1575, graduating B.A. on 16 Oct. 1579 and M.A. on 1 June 1583, and proceeding B.D. and D.D. on 4 July 1594. In 1577 he was elected to a perpetual fellowship, and in 1580 was appointed a canon of Exeter. In 1584 he was presented to the rectory of Kilkhampton in Cornwall, and in the following year resigned his fellowship on being collated archdeacon of Barnstaple on 24 April. In 1588 he was appointed chaplain to the queen and rector of West Dean in Wiltshire. In 1590 he became rector of Clovelly in Devonshire, but resigned the charge in 1601. In 1597 he published 'Charisma sive Donum Sanationis' (London, 4to), an historical vindication of the power inherent in the English sovereign of curing the king's evil. This work won him especial regard from Elizabeth, whose possession of the power was a proof of the validity of her succession. Tooker was a

skilful courtier, and in 1604 published a treatise entitled 'Of the Fabrique of the Church and Churchmens Livings' (London, 8vo), dedicated to James I, whose chaplain he was, in which he attacked the tendency of puritanism towards ecclesiastical democracy, on the ground that it paved the way for spiritual anarchy. On 16 Feb. 1604-5 he was installed dean of Lichfield, resigning his archdeaconry. According to Fuller, James designed the bishopric of Gloucester for him, and actually issued the *congé d'élire*, but afterwards revoked it. Tooker died at Salisbury on 19 March 1620-1, and was buried in the cathedral. He left a son Robert, who in 1625 became rector of Vange in Essex.

William was a good scholar, and, according to Fuller, 'the purity of his Latin pen procured his preferment.' Its flexibility may also have favoured him. Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of 'Duellum sive Singulare Certamen cum Martino Becano Jesuita' (London, 1611, 8vo), written against Becanus in defence of the ecclesiastical authority of the English king, to which Becanus replied in 'Duellum Martini Becani Societatis Jesu Theologi cum Gulielmo Tooker de Primatu Regis Angliæ,' Mayence, 1612, 8vo.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 288; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; Kirby's *Winchester Scholars*, p. 145; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Anglic.*; Chalmers's *Biogr. Dict.* 1816, s.v. 'Tucker'; Strype's *Annals of the Reformation*, 1824, iv. 438-41, 555; Fuller's *Worthies of England*, 1662, 'Devonshire,' p. 275; Simms's *Bibliotheca Staffordiensis*; Shaw's *Hist. and Antiq. of Staffordshire*, 1798, i. 287.] E. I. C.

**TOOTEL, HUGH** (1672-1743), catholic divine. [See DODD, CHARLES.]

**TOPCLIFFE, RICHARD** (1532-1604), persecutor of Roman catholics, born, according to his own account, in 1532, was the eldest son of Robert Topcliffe of Somerby, near Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, by Margaret, daughter of Thomas, lord Borough (*Harl. MS.* 6998, art. 19). He was probably the Richard Topcliffe who was admitted student of Gray's Inn in 1548 (*Reg. col.* 20). It has been assumed that he was the Richard Topcliffe who, after being matriculated as a pensioner of Magdalene College, Cambridge, in November 1565, proceeded B.A. in 1568-9, and commenced M.A. in 1575 (*COOPER, Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 386). He represented Beverley in the parliament which met on 8 May 1572, and was returned for Old Sarum to the parliament of 20 Oct. 1586. After the collapse of the northern rebellion he was a suitor for the lands of Richard Norton (1488?-1588) [q.v.] of Norton Conyers,

Yorkshire. In 1584 a dispute began between him and the lord chief justice, Sir Christopher Wray [q.v.], about his claim to the lay impropriation of the prebend of Corringham and Stowe in Lincoln Cathedral. Subsequently he was regularly employed by Lord Burghley, but in what capacity does not appear. In 1586 he was described as one of her majesty's servants, and in the same year was commissioned to try an admiralty case. He held some office about the court, and for twenty-five years or more he was most actively engaged in hunting out popish recusants, jesuits, and seminary priests. This employment procured for him so much notoriety that 'a Topcliffian custom' became a euphuism for putting to the rack, and, in the quaint language of the court, 'topcliffizare' signified to hunt a recusant.

The writer of an account of the apprehension of the jesuit Robert Southwell [q.v.], preserved among the bishop of Southwark's manuscripts, asserts that 'because the often exercise of the rack in the Tower was so odious, and so much spoken of by the people, Topcliffe had authority to torment priests in his own house in such sort as he shall think good.' In fact he himself boasted that he had a machine at home, of his own invention, compared with which the common racks in use were mere child's play (*Rambler*, February 1857, pp. 108-18; DODD, *Church Hist.* ed. Tierney, vol. iii. Append. p. 197). The account of his cruel treatment of Southwell would be incredible if it were not confirmed by admissions in his own handwriting (*Lansdowne MS.* 73, art. 47; TANNER, *Societas Jesu usque ad sanguinis et vitæ profusionem militans*, p. 35). Great indignation was excited, even among the protestants, and so loud and severe were the complaints to the privy council that Cecil, in order to mitigate the popular feeling, caused Topcliffe to be arrested and imprisoned upon pretence of having exceeded the powers given to him by the warrant; but the imprisonment was of short duration. At a later period Nicholas Owen [q.v.] and Henry Garnett [q.v.] were put to the test of the 'Topcliffe' rack.

Topcliffe's name appears in the special commission against jesuits which was issued on 26 March 1593. In November 1594 he sued one of his accomplices, Thomas Fitzherbert, who had promised, under bond, to give 5,000*l.* to Topcliffe if he would persecute Fitzherbert's father and uncle to death, together with Mr. Bassett. Fitzherbert pleaded that the conditions had not been fulfilled, as his relatives died naturally, and Bassett was in prosperity. This being rather too disgraceful a business to be discussed in



on the afternoon of Sunday, 13 Dec. 1795, within two fields of his house. Part of it was exhibited at the museum of James Sowerby, London, and this piece is now in the natural history department, South Kensington Museum. Topham published 'An Account' of it in 1798, and in 1799 erected a column on the spot. The stone was 'in breadth 28 inches, in length 36 inches, and its weight was 56 pounds' (KING, *Sky-fallen Stones*, pp. 21-22; SOWERBY, *British Mineralogy*, ii. 3\*-7\*, 18\*-19\*; *Beauties of England, Yorkshire*, pp. 398-405). Topham died at Doncaster on 26 April 1820, aged 68. He had three daughters, who were reckoned 'the best horsewomen in Yorkshire.'

Topham's portrait, with a pen in his hand, was painted by John Russell (1745-1806) [q. v.] and engraved by Peltro William Tomkins [q. v.] That of 'Mrs. Topham and her three children' (1791) was also painted by Russell. They were the property of Rear-admiral Trollope (WILLIAMSON, *Life of Russell*, pp. 40, 74, 167-8; BOADEN, *Mrs. Inchbald*, i. 271).

The costume, the plays, and the newspaper of Topham alike exposed him to the satire of the caricaturist. He is depicted in the 'Thunderer' of Gillray (20 Aug. 1782) as a windmill, together with the Prince of Wales and Mrs. 'Perdita' Robinson, who is said to have found refuge in his rooms when deserted by her royal lover. In another cartoon (14 Aug. 1788) he is bringing to Pitt for payment his account for puffs and squibs against the whigs in the Westminster election. Rowlandson introduced Topham into his print of Vauxhall Gardens (28 June 1785). This was afterwards aquatinted by F. Jukes and etched by R. Pollard (MILLER, *Biogr. Sketches*, i. 29-30). In other cartoons of Rowlandson (5 Oct. 1785) he figures as 'Captain Epilogue to the Wells' (i.e. Mrs. Wells), and as endeavouring with his squirt to extinguish the genius of Holman.

[Baker's *Biogr. Dramatica*; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit. History*, vii. 484; *Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816; *Gent. Mag.* 1820, i. 469; *Ross's Celebrities of Yorkshire Wolds*, pp. 163-6; *Public Characters*, vii. 198-212; *Annual Biogr.* 1821, pp. 269-79; *Redding's Fifty Years' Recollections*, i. 80-2; *John Taylor's Records of my Life*, ii. 292-6; *Grego's Rowlandson*, i. 158, 166-7, 183, 320; *Wright and Evans's Gillray's Caricatures*, pp. 26, 378, 382-4; *Memoirs of Mrs. Sumbel, late Wells*, passim; information from Mr. W. Aldis Wright of Trin. Coll. Cambr.]

W. P. C.

**TOPHAM, FRANCIS WILLIAM** (1808-1877), watercolour-painter, was born at Leeds, Yorkshire, on 15 April 1808. Early

in life he was articled to an uncle who was a writing engraver, but about 1830 he came to London, and at first found employment in engraving coats-of-arms. He afterwards entered the service of Messrs. Fenner & Sears, engravers and publishers, and while in their employ he became acquainted with Henry Beckwith, the engraver, whose sister he married. He next found employment with James Sprent Virtue [q. v.], the publisher, for whom he engraved some landscapes after W. H. Bartlett and Thomas Allom. He also made designs for Fisher's edition of the 'Waverley Novels,' some of which he himself engraved, and he drew on the wood illustrations for 'Pictures and Poems,' 1846, Mrs. S. C. Hall's 'Midsummer Eve,' 1848, Burns's 'Poems,' Moore's 'Melodies and Poems,' Dickens's 'Child's History of England,' and other works.

Topham's training as a watercolour-painter appears to have been the outcome of his own study of nature, aided by practice at the meetings of the Artists' Society in Clipstone Street. His earliest exhibited work was 'The Rustic's Meal,' which appeared at the Royal Academy in 1832, and was followed in 1838, 1840, and 1841 by three paintings in oil-colours. In 1842 he was elected an associate of the New Society of Painters in Watercolours, of which he became a full member in 1843. He retired, however, in 1847, and in 1848 was elected a member of the 'Old' Society of Painters in Watercolours, to which he contributed a Welsh view near Capel Curig, and a subject from the Irish ballad of 'Rory O'More.' His earlier works consist chiefly of representations of Irish peasant life and studies of Wales and her people. These were diversified in 1850 by a scene from 'Barnaby Rudge.' Topham possessed considerable histrionic talent, and was in that year one of Dickens's company of 'splendid strollers' who acted 'The Rent Day' of Douglas Jerrold and Bulwer Lytton's 'Not so bad as we seem.' Towards the end of 1852 he went for a few months to Spain to study the picturesque aspects of that country and its people. The earliest of his Spanish subjects appeared in 1854, when he exhibited 'Fortune Telling—Andalusia,' and 'Spanish Gipsies.' These drawings were followed by 'The Andalusian Letter-Writer' and 'The Posada' in 1855, 'Spanish Card-players' and 'Village Musicians in Brittany' in 1857, 'Spanish Gossip' in 1859, and others, chiefly Spanish. In the autumn of 1860 he paid a second visit to Ireland, and in 1861 exhibited 'The Angel's Whisper' and 'Irish Peasants at the Holy Well.' In 1864 he began to exhibit Italian

drawings, sending 'Italian Peasants' and 'The Fountain at Capri,' and in 1870 'A Venetian Well.' In the winter of 1876 he again went to Spain, and, although taken ill at Madrid, pushed on to Cordova, where he died on 31 March 1877, and was buried in the protestant cemetery.

Four of his drawings, 'Galway Peasants,' 'Irish Peasant Girl at the foot of a Cross,' 'Peasants at a Fountain, Basses-Pyrénées,' and 'South Weald Church, Essex,' are in the South Kensington Museum. Several of his drawings have been engraved: 'The Spinning Wheel' and 'The Sisters at the Holy Well,' by Francis Holl, A.R.A.; 'Irish Courtship,' by F. W. Bromley; 'Making Nets,' by T. O. Barlow, R.A.; 'The Mother's Blessing,' by W. H. Simmons; and 'The Angel's Whisper,' for the 'Art Journal' of 1871, by C. W. Sharpe.

His son, Frank William Warwick Topham, is well known as a painter of figure subjects.

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Society, 1891, ii. 316-26; Art Journal, 1877, p. 176; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1832-58; Exhibition Catalogues of the New Society of Painters in Watercolours, 1842-7; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of Painters in Watercolours, 1848-77.] R. E. G.

**TOPHAM, JOHN** (1746-1803), antiquary, born on 6 Jan. 1746 at Elmly, near Huddersfield, was the third son of Matthew Topham (*d.* 1773), vicar of Withernewick and Mappleton in Yorkshire, and of his wife Ann, daughter of Henry Willcock of Thornton in Craven. Matthew was the fifth son of Christopher Topham of Caldbergh and Withernewick. John early showed an inclination for antiquarian study. He proceeded to London while young to fill a small appointment under Philip Carteret Webb [q. v.], solicitor to the treasury. By his influence he obtained a place in the state paper office with Sir Joseph Ayloffé [q. v.] and Thomas Astle [q. v.] On 5 Feb. 1771 he was admitted to Lincoln's Inn, and on 5 April 1779 he was elected a member of the Royal Society. In May 1781 he was appointed a deputy-keeper of the state papers, and in April 1783 a commissioner in bankruptcy (*Gent. Mag.* 1781 p. 244, 1783 i. 367). On 19 March 1787 he became a bencher of Gray's Inn, and on 29 Nov. was elected treasurer of the Society of Antiquaries, to which he had been admitted a fellow in 1767 (FOSTER, *Reg. of Admissions to Gray's Inn*, p. 393; *Gent. Mag.* 1787, ii. 1119). About 1790 he became librarian to the archbishop of Canterbury, in succession to Michael Lort [q. v.] He also filled the offices of

registrar to the charity for the relief of poor widows and children of clergymen and of treasurer to the orphan charity school. He died without issue at Cheltenham on 19 Aug. 1803, and was buried in Gloucester Cathedral, where a marble monument was erected to him in the nave (FOSBROKE, *History of Gloucester City*, 1819, p. 141). On 20 Aug. 1794 he married Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Mr. Swinden of Greenwich, Kent.

Besides making numerous contributions to the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries, Topham rendered important services to historians by his work among the state papers. Together with Philip Morant [q. v.], Richard Blyke [q. v.], and Thomas Astle he collected and arranged the 'Rotuli Parliamentorum' from 1278 to 1503, published for the record commission, to which he was secretary, in six volumes between 1767 and 1777. In 1775 he edited Francis Gregor's translation of Sir John Fortescue's 'De Laudibus Legum Angliæ' and (in collaboration with Richard Blyke) Sir John Glanvill's 'Reports of certain Cases . . . determined . . . in Parliament in the twenty-first and twenty-second years of James I,' to which he prefixed 'an historical account of the ancient right of determining cases upon controverted elections.' In 1781 the Society of Antiquaries published a tract by him entitled 'A Description of an Antient Picture in Windsor Castle representing the Embarkation of King Henry VIII at Dover, May 31, 1520' (London, 8vo), and in 1787 he contributed 'Observations on the Wardrobe Accounts of the twenty-eighth year of King Edward I' [1299-1300] to the 'Liber Quotidianus Contrarotulatoris Garderobæ,' published by the same society under his direction.

Topham's library was sold in 1804, and several of his manuscripts were purchased by the British Museum. Among these may be mentioned the Topham charters, in fifty-six volumes, relating to lands granted to various religious houses in England (SIMS, *Handbook*, p. 150).

[Poulson's History of Holderness, i. 474; *Gent. Mag.* 1794 ii. 765, 1803 ii. 794; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 366, 415; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 202, 206, 250, viii. 134; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vol. vi. passim.] E. I. C.

**TOPHAM, THOMAS** (1710?-1749), known as 'the strong man,' was born in London about 1710, and was the son of a carpenter who apprenticed him to his own trade. In early life he was landlord of the Red Lion Inn, near old St. Luke's Hospital, and, though he there failed in business, soon gained profit and notoriety by his

feats of strength. His first public exhibition consisted in pulling against a horse while lying on his back with his feet against the dwarf wall that divided Upper and Lower Moorfields. On 10 July 1734, a concert at Stationers' Hall, given for his benefit, was diversified by his herculean performances, and the woodcut on an extant programme (Burney Coll., Brit. Mus.) shows the strong man lying extended between two chairs, with a glass of wine in his right hand, and five gentlemen standing on his body. About this time, or later, he became landlord of the Duke's Head, a public-house in Cadd's Row (afterwards St. Alban's Place), near Islington Green.

Topham exhibited in Ireland (April 1737) and Scotland, and at Macclesfield in Cheshire so impressed the corporation by his feats that they gave him a purse of gold and made him a free burgess. At Derby he rolled up a pewter dish of seven pounds 'as a man rolls up a sheet of paper,' twisted a kitchen spit round the neck of a local ostler who had insulted him, and lifted the portly vicar of All Saints with one hand, he himself lying on two chairs with four people standing on his body, which (we are told) he 'heaved at pleasure.' He further entertained the company with the song of 'Mad Tom,' though in a voice 'more terrible than sweet.'

On 28 May 1741, to celebrate the taking of Portobello by Admiral Vernon, he performed at the Apple Tree Inn, formerly opposite Coldbath Fields prison, London, in the presence of the admiral and numerous spectators. Here, standing on a wooden stage, he raised several inches from the ground three hogsheads of water weighing 1,836 pounds, using for the purpose a strong rope and tackle passing over his shoulders. This performance is represented in an etching published by W. H. Toms in July 1741, from a drawing by C. Leigh (cf. woodcut in PINKS's *Clerkenwell*, p. 78). One night he is said to have carried a watchman in his box from Chiswell Street till he finally dropped his sleeping burden over the wall of Bunhill Fields burying-ground. Once, in the Hackney Road, he held back a horse and cart in spite of the driver's efforts to proceed. Dr. Desaguliers records, among other feats of Topham's witnessed by him, the bending of a large iron poker nearly to a right angle by striking it upon his bare left arm.

In 1745, having left Islington, he was established as master of the Bell and Dragon, an inn in Hog Lane, St. Leonard's, Shoreditch. Here he exhibited for his usual charge of a shilling a head.

Topham was about five feet ten inches in

height, muscular and well made, but he walked with a slight limp. He is said to have been usually of a mild disposition; but, excited to frenzy by the infidelity of his wife, he stabbed her and then wounded himself so severely that he died a few days afterwards at the Bell and Dragon on 10 Aug. 1749. He was buried in the church of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch.

Topham was a freemason and a member of the Strong Man Lodge (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 194). A dish of hard pewter, rolled up by Topham on 3 April 1737, is preserved in the British Museum, and is marked with the names of Dr. Desaguliers and others who witnessed the performance (cf. CROMWELL, *Islington*, p. 245).

[Nelson's Islington; contemporary newspaper advertisements, reprinted by J. H. Burn in 1841, and inserted in the Brit. Mus. copy of Nelson's book; Coutt's Hist. and Traditions of Islington, 1861; Hutton's Hist. of Derby; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 193, 194; Pinks's Clerkenwell, 1881, pp. 77-8; Cromwell's Islington, pp. 243-7; Kirby's Wonderful Museum, 1803; Wilson's Eccentric Mirror, vol. iii. (1807); Fairholt's Remarkable and Eccentric Characters, 1849, pp. 47-57.]

W. W.

**TOPLADY, AUGUSTUS MONTAGUE** (1740-1778), divine, was the son of Richard Toplady, a major in the army, by Catherine, daughter of Dr. Bate of Canterbury. His mother's brother Julius, rector of St. Paul's, Deptford, was a well-known Hutchinsonian. Augustus Montague was born at Farnham, Surrey, on 4 Nov. 1740. His father dying at the siege of Carthage (1741), he grew up under his mother's care, and was a short time at Westminster school. There is a delightful journal by the boy describing his mother's fondness, his uncle's cross speeches, and containing some boyish prayers and sermons (*Christian Observer*, September 1830). On his mother's removal to Ireland in 1755 he was entered at Trinity College, Dublin, and graduated there in 1760. One August evening in 1755 or 1756 (he gives both years at different times; see *Works*, vi. 199, 207) he was converted by a sermon from James Morris, a follower of Wesley, in a barn at Codymain. His views then were those of Wesley, to whom he wrote a humble letter, criticising some of Hervey's opinions, in 1758 (TYERMAN, *Life of Wesley*, ii. 315). But this same year came his change to the extreme Calvinism of which he was the fiercest defender. He was ordained deacon by the bishop of Bath and Wells on 5 June 1762, and licensed to the curacy of Blagdon. After his ordination as priest on 16 June 1764, he became curate of Farleigh, Hunger-

ford. Either by purchase or some practice which afterwards troubled his conscience, the benefice of Harpford with Venn-Ottery was obtained for him in 1766. He exchanged it in 1768 for Broad Hembury, which he held till his death.

Outside the circle of his immediate friends—Ambrose Serle, Sir Richard Hill, Berridge, and Romaine—Toplady mixed freely with men of all denominations and even general society. He corresponded with Mrs. Catharine Macaulay [q.v.], and was acquainted with Johnson. One of his letters contains an anecdote of an evening with them, in which Johnson, in order to tease Mrs. Macaulay about her republican views, invited her footman to sit down with them. 'Your mistress will not be angry. We are all on a level; sit down, Henry.' Toplady was the author of the fine hymn, 'Rock of ages cleft for me,' which was published in the 'Gospel Magazine' in October 1775, probably soon after it was written, although a local tradition associates its symbolism with a rocky gorge in the parish of Blagdon, his first curacy (JULIAN, *Dict. of Hymnology*, p. 970). It does not appear in his early volume, 'Poems on Sacred Subjects,' 1759. It was translated into Latin by Mr. Gladstone in 1839. Montgomery puts Toplady's hymns on a level with those of Charles Wesley, but that is too high an estimate. The best, after 'Rock of Ages,' is 'Deathless Principle, arise,' a soliloquy to the soul of the type of Pope's 'Vital Spark.'

Of the contemporary Calvinist writers Toplady was the keenest, raciest, and best equipped philosophically. His best book is 'The Historic Proof of the Doctrinal Calvinism of the Church of England' (1774), a presentation of the subject from the times of the apostolic fathers to those of the Caroline divines, full of quotations, acute, incisive, and brilliant. But it is the brief of a controversialist. The unpardonable blot in all his writings is his controversial venom against Wesley and his followers. The wrangle began after Toplady had published a translation of a Latin treatise by Jerom Zanchius on Calvinism, 1769. Wesley published an abridgment of this piece for the use of the methodist societies, summarising it in conclusion with contemptuous coarseness: 'The sum of all this: one in twenty (suppose) of mankind are elected: nineteen in twenty are reprobated. The elect shall be saved, do what they will: the reprobate shall be damned, do what they can. Witness my hand, A—T—.' Toplady replied in 'A Letter to Mr. Wesley' (1770), charging him with clandestine printing, coarseness, evasiveness, unfairness, and raking together

stories against Wesley's general conduct. Wesley reiterated his estimate in 'The Consequence proved' (1771). Toplady replied in 'More Work for Mr. Wesley' (1772). He had, he said, kept the manuscript by him 'some weeks, with a view to striking out what might savour of undue asperity,' but it contains sentences like these: Wesley's tract is 'a known, wilful, palpable lie to the public.' 'The satanic guilt . . . is only equalled by the satanic shamelessness.' After this Wesley declined to 'fight with chimney-sweepers,' and left the 'exquisite coxcomb,' as he terms Toplady, to Walter Sellon, against whom Toplady raged in 'The Historic Proof.' Until disease stopped him Toplady never ceased to hound Wesley in the 'Gospel Magazine,' of which he was editor from December 1775 to June 1776; and in 'An old Fox tarred and feathered' he brackets with malicious delight the passages from Johnson's 'Taxation no Tyranny,' which Wesley has transferred without acknowledgment to his 'Calm Address to the American People' (1775). There was venom among Wesley's followers also.

In 1775 signs of consumption necessitated Toplady's removal from his living at Broad Hembury, under leave of non-residence, to London. There he ministered in the French Calvinist reformed church in Orange Street. When he was in the last stage of consumption a story reached him that he was reported to have changed some of his sentiments, and to wish to see Wesley and revoke them. He appeared suddenly in the Orange Street pulpit on 14 June 1778, and preached a sermon published the following week as 'The Rev. Mr. Toplady's dying avowal of his Religious Sentiments,' in which he affirmed his belief, and declares that of all his religious and controversial writings (especially those relating to Wesley) he would not strike out a single line. Toplady died of consumption on 14 Aug. 1778. Subsequently Sir Richard Hill appealed to Wesley about a story, said to emanate from a curate of Fletcher, that his old enemy had died in black despair, uttering the most horrible blasphemies. Hill enclosed a solemn denial of the calumny, signed by thirteen witnesses of his last hours. Toplady was buried in Tottenham Court Chapel, where a marble tablet was erected to his memory. Rowland Hill, apparently unsolicited, pronounced a eulogy on him at the funeral. A monument to him has lately been erected in Broad Hembury church.

Toplady's other works include: 1. 'The Church of England vindicated from the Charge of Arminianism,' 1769. 2. 'The Scheme of Christian and Philosophical Ne-

cessity asserted,' 1775. 3. 'A Collection of Hymns,' 1776. 4. 'A Course of Prayer,' 1790? (sixteen later editions).

[Memoirs, 1778; Works, with Memoir by W. Row, 1794, 2nd edit. 1825; Memoir, by W. Winters, 1872; Gent. Mag. 1778 p. 335, 1814 ii. 433; Smith's Hist. of Farnham; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iii. 203.] H. L. B.

**TOPLEY, WILLIAM** (1841–1894), geologist, the son of William Topley of Woolwich by his wife Carolina Georgina Jeans, was born at Greenwich on 13 March 1841. After receiving an education at private schools the son became a student at the royal school of mines from 1858 to 1862, and in the following year was appointed an assistant geologist on the geological survey. He began his work in the field under the direction of Dr. Le Neve Foster, with whom and other helpers he was for some time engaged on the survey of the Weald. When this interesting but difficult task was completed, Topley was entrusted with the preparation of the memoir in which their labours were embodied. The book was published in 1875, and its value as a work of reference was at once recognised. But prior to this, in 1865, he and Foster had published in the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society' (xxi. 443) a paper on the 'Valley of the Medway and the Denudation of the Weald.' Its clear statement of facts and lucid reasoning closed a long controversy, and proved the physical structure of the Weald to be the result of subaërial denudation—in other words, due to the action of rain and rivers.

On the conclusion of his field work in the south, Topley, who in 1868 was promoted to the rank of geologist, was sent to the north of England, and employed in surveying the carboniferous rocks and the glacial drifts around Alnwick and Morpeth. While thus engaged he studied, in conjunction with Professor Lebour, the great sheet of intrusive basalt called the Whin Sill, the result being another important communication to the Geological Society (*Quarterly Journal*, xxxiii. 406). From time to time Topley revisited the scene of his former labours in the south of England. He was consulted about 1872 on the project of boring in search of the palæozoic rocks at Battle in Sussex, and occasionally visited the locality to report progress. In 1880 he was recalled from Northumberland to the survey office in London to superintend the publication of maps and memoirs, and in 1893 was placed in full charge of that office. Besides this he was secretary from 1872 to 1888 of the geological section at the meetings of the British Asso-

ciation, and in 1888 of the international geological congress on occasion of its meeting in London. From 1887 to 1889 he was editor of the 'Geological Record,' and from 1885 to 1887 was president of the Geologists' Association, besides serving on the councils and committees of many societies. He also took the chief part in preparing the British section for the geological map of Europe, now being published as a result of the international congress, and aided in making the small map of that continent which appeared in the 'Geology' written by Sir Joseph Prestwich.

Topley had always paid attention to the practical as well as to the scientific aspect of geology, so that his advice was often sought in questions of water supply, the search for coal or petroleum, hygiene, the erosion of coasts, geological topography, and the agricultural value of soils—questions on which he wrote from time to time. But he was not only a geologist, for he was also much interested in botany, and had a good knowledge of English literature. Besides being a member of various foreign societies, he was elected in 1862 a fellow of the Geological Society, in 1874 an associate of the Institute of Civil Engineers, and became a fellow of the Royal Society in 1888. He was also an examiner in geology at the Newcastle college of science and for the science and art department.

In the early autumn of 1894 he attended the meeting of the international geological congress at Zurich, from which he went on to Algiers. He died at his residence at Croydon on 30 Sept. 1894. In 1867 he married Ruth Whiteman, who, with one son, survived him.

[Obituary notice (with portrait) by H. B. Woodward in *Geological Mag.* 1894, p. 570 (privately reprinted in enlarged form); also (by Professor A. H. Green); *Proc. Royal Soc.* lxx. p. lxix, and (by W. Whitaker) *Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* cxix. pt. i.; information from Mrs. Topley and personal knowledge.] T. G. B.

**TOPSELL, EDWARD** (*d.* 1638?), divine and author, matriculated as a sizar from Christ's College, Cambridge in Dec. 1587, and graduated B.A. probably 1591–2, and subsequently M.A. (cf. WILLET, *Harmony to I Samuel*). He took holy orders, and was inducted into the rectory of East Hoathly, Sussex, in June 1596. In the same year he first appeared in print as author of 'The Reward of Religion. Delivered in sundrie Lectures upon the Booke of Ruth,' 1596 (London, by John Windell, 8vo). This work Topsell dedicated to Margaret, lady Dacres of the south, and there are prefatory verses by William Attersoll. It proved so



popular that a second edition appeared in 1601, and a third in 1613. In 1598 Topsell gave up the living of East Hoathly for that of Datchworth, Hertfordshire, where he remained till 1601. In 1599 he issued 'Time's Lamentation, or an exposition of the prophet Joel in sundry [427] sermons or meditations' (London, by E. Bollifant for G. Potter, 4to). This he dedicated to Charles Blount, lord Mountjoy, whom he described 'as the meane of his preferment.' Many passages in the volume denounce fashionable vices and frivolities. On 7 April 1604 he was licensed to the perpetual curacy of St. Botolph, Aldersgate (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 916; HENNESSY, *Novum Repertorium*, p. 105), and retained that benefice till his death. But he accepted other preferment during the period. From 5 Aug. 1602 to 1608 he was vicar of Syresham, Northants; in 1605-6, of Mayfield, Sussex; from May 1610 to May 1615 of East Grinstead, on the presentation of Richard Sackville, earl of Dorset (*Sussex Archæol. Collec.* xx. 147, cf. xxvi. 69; STENNING, *Notes on East Grinstead*, 1885). He described himself in 1610 as 'chaplain' of Hartfield in 'The Householder, or Perfect Man. Preached in three sermons' (London, by Henry Rockyt, 1610, 16mo). Topsell dedicated the volume to the Earl of Dorset and his wife Anne, as well as to four neighbouring 'householders,' Anthony Browne, Viscount Montague of Cowdray, Sampson Lennard of Hurstmonceaux, Thomas Pelham of Halland, and Richard Blount of Dedham.

Topsell's chief title to fame is as the compiler of two elaborate manuals of zoology, which were drawn mainly from the works of Conrad Gesner. Topsell reflected the credulity of his age, but his exhaustive account of the prevailing zoological traditions and beliefs gives his work historical value. The quaint and grotesque illustrations which form attractive features of Topsell's volumes are exact reproductions of those which adorned Gesner's volumes. Topsell's first and chief zoological publication was entitled 'The Historie of Foure-footed Beastes, describing the true and lively Figure of every Beast . . . collected out of all the Volumes of C. Gesner and all other Writers of the Present Day,' London, by W. Jaggard, 1607, fol.; this was dedicated to Richard Neile, dean of Westminster. On some title-pages a hyena is figured, on others a gorgon. A very long list of classical authorities is prefixed, but the English writer Blundeville is quoted in the exhaustive section on the horse. Topsell's second zoological work was 'The His-

torie of Serpents. Or the Seconde Booke of living Creatures,' London, by W. Jaggard, 1608, fol.; this was also dedicated to Richard Neile, dean of Westminster. Topsell's two volumes, his histories of 'Foure-footed Beasts' and 'Serpents,' were edited for reissue in 1658 by John Rowland, M.D. 'The Theatre of Insects,' by Thomas Moffett [q. v.], was appended.

Topsell seems to have died in 1638, when a successor was appointed to him as curate of St. Botolph, Aldersgate. A license was granted him on 12 Aug. 1612 to marry Mary Seaton of St. Ann and Agnes, Aldersgate, widow of Gregory Seaton, a stationer (CHES-TER, *Marriage Licenses*, 1351).

[Topsell's Works: Brydges's British Bibliographer, i. 560; authorities cited.] S. L.

TORKINGTON, SIR RICHARD (*d.* 1517), English priest and pilgrim, was presented in 1511 to the rectory of Mulberton in Norfolk by Sir Thomas Boleyn (afterwards Earl of Wiltshire), father of Anne Boleyn. In 1517 he went on pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and of his journey he has left an account. He started from Rye in Sussex on 20 March 1517, passed through Dieppe, Paris, Lyons, and St. Jean de Maurienne, crossed the Mont Cenis into Italy, and, after some stay in Turin, Milan, and Pavia, reached Venice on 29 April. Here he embarked for Syria on 14 June, after witnessing the 'marriage of the Adriatic' and observing the activity of the Venetian arsenal in the building of new ships. Twenty-three new galleys were then being constructed; more than a thousand workmen were employed upon these, and a hundred hands were busy at ropemaking alone. The Venetian artillery, both naval and military, Torkington describes as formidable. Torkington's voyage from Venice to Jaffa was by way of Corfu, Zante, Cerigo, and Crete. He sighted Palestine on 11 July, and landed (at Jaffa) on the 15th; reached Jerusalem on the 19th, and stayed there till the 27th. He was lodged in the Hospital of St. James on Mount Sion, and visited all the places of Christian interest in or near the holy city, including Bethlehem. His return to England was more troubled than his outward passage. He was detained a month in Cyprus; was left behind ill at Rhodes, where he had to stay six weeks; had a stormy voyage from Rhodes to South Italy, and, though he left Jaffa on 31 July 1517, did not reach Dover till 17 April 1518. He considered his pilgrimage ended at the shrine of St. Thomas in Canterbury, and reckoned that it took him a year, five weeks, and three days. While sick

in Rhodes (September–October 1517) he was under the care of the knights of St. John, who were soon after driven out by the Turks (1522). In Corfu (February 1517) he witnessed a Jewish wedding, which he describes; and in Lower Italy he visited Messina, Reggio, Salerno, Naples, and Rome, making his way back to his own country by Calais and the Straits of Dover. He complains much of Turkish misrule and annoyance in Palestine. His credulity is well up to the average in the matter of relics and sacred sites; thus his book ends with a reference to the 'Dome of the Rock' as the veritable Temple of Herod. In Pavia he saw the tomb of Lionel of Antwerp, the second son of Edward III, whose remains were afterwards moved to England.

His account remained in manuscript till 1883. There are two extant transcripts of the original in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 28561 and 28562); the former is of the sixteenth century, the latter was made late in the eighteenth century by Robert Bell Wheler [q. v.] of Stratford-on-Avon, who also described the text in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for October 1812. Torkington's diary was printed in 1883 by W. J. Loftie, with the title of the 'Oldest Diary of English Travel' (see also *Information for Pilgrims*, ed. E. G. Duff). From the 'Information for Pilgrims' published in 1498, 1515, and 1524, Torkington apparently copies his description of Crete, including the wrong reference to 'Acts' instead of 'Titus' for St. Paul's condemnation of the Cretans. His account of the wonders of the Holy Land, of Venice, and the various things seen between Venice and Jaffa agrees almost verbatim with Pynson's edition of Sir Richard Guildforde's 'Pilgrim Narrative' (1506–7, printed in 1511), written by Guildforde's chaplain.

[Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 28561, 28562; Loftie's edit. of the Oldest Diary of English Travel, 1883.] C. R. B.

**TORPHICHEN, LORDS.** [See SANDILANDS, JAMES, first lord, *d.* 1579; SANDILANDS, JAMES, seventh lord, *d.* 1753.]

**TORPORLEY, NATHANIEL** (1564–1632), mathematician, was born in Shropshire in 1564, probably at Shrewsbury, as he was admitted to Shrewsbury free grammar school as an 'oppidan' in 1571 (CALVERT, *Shrewsbury School Regestum Scholarium*, p. 41). He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 17 Nov. 1581, as a 'plebeian,' and graduated B.A. on 5 Feb. 1583–4, and proceeded M.A. from Brasenose College (so Wood) on 8 July 1591. Entering into holy

orders, he was appointed rector of Salwarpe in Worcestershire on 14 June 1608, which living he held until 1622 (NASH, *Worcestershire*, ii. 338–9). He also occurs as rector of Liddington, Wiltshire, in 1611, though he seems to have resided chiefly at Sion College, London.

Torporley acquired a singular knowledge of mathematics and astronomy, and attracted the notice of that 'generous favourer of all good learning,' Henry Percy, ninth earl of Northumberland [q. v.], who for several years gave him an annual pension from his own purse. On 27 Nov. 1605, just after the discovery of the gunpowder plot, Torporley was examined by the council for having cast the king's nativity (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–1610, p. 263). For two or more years he resided in France, and was amanuensis to the celebrated mathematician François Viète of Fontenay, against whom he published a pamphlet under the name of Poulterey. He died in Sion College, London, and was buried in St. Alphege's Church on 17 April 1632. He left a nuncupative will, dated 14 April 1632, by which he bequeathed to the library of Sion College all his mathematical books, astronomical instruments, notes, maps, and a brass clock. Among these books were some manuscripts which still remain in Sion College. These include 'Congestor: Opus Mathematicum,' 'Philosophia,' 'Atomorum Atopia demonstrata,' 'Corrector Analyticus Artis posthunc.' Administration with the will was granted on 6 Jan. 1633 to his sister, Susanna Tasker (65 Awdley).

He published 'Diclides Cœlometricæ; seu Valuæ Astronomicæ universales, omnia artis totius munera Psephophoretica in sat modicis Finibus Duarum Tabularum methodo Nova, generali et facillimâ continentes,' London, 1602, 4to. With this was presented a preface, entitled 'Directionis accuratæ consummata Doctrina, Astrologis hactenus plurimum desiderata;' and 'Tabula præmissilis ad Declinationes et cœli meditationes,' in five parts.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. 1815, ii. 524; Wood's *Fasti*, i. 223; Oxford Historical Society, xii. 118; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* early ser. iv. 1497.] W. G. D. F.

**TORR, WILLIAM** (1808–1874), agriculturist, came of a family of yeomen which had been settled for several generations at Riby in North Lincolnshire. There he was born on 22 Dec. 1808. His education was interfered with by a severe strain affecting the spine while pole-jumping. After leaving school he travelled through various parts of Great Britain and the continent, laying the foundation of that thorough knowledge of farming and stock-breeding which distin-

guished him through life. Torr began farming in his native parish of Riby in his twenty-fifth year (1833); in 1848 he moved to the Aylesby Manor Farm, which during the preceding eighty years had been celebrated for its breed of Leicester sheep. Its reputation was successfully maintained and increased under Torr's management. From the Aylesby flocks and herds animals were largely purchased for transmission to all parts of the United Kingdom, to the continent, the colonies, and even Japan. In 1854 he also took a farm of 420 acres at Rothwell. In 1856 he succeeded his uncle in the occupation of the Riby Grove Farm. The total area of these three farms was over 2,400 acres, the management of the whole of which he himself personally conducted. An exhaustive account of Torr's farming, written by H. M. Jenkins, secretary of the society, was published in the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society,' 1869 (2nd ser. v. 415). It dealt with his farm management in all its bearings, fences, drainage, arable land, cattle, sheep, pigs, cart horses, manures, labour, steam cultivation, mechanical work, and farm accounts.

The principal feature of Torr's farm consisted in his magnificent breeds of live stock. He was especially proud of his flock of Leicester sheep. He had also a stud of thoroughbred ponies, largely partaking of Arab blood, which had been bred at Riby since 1804. But what gives Torr's name its importance in the history of agriculture is, above all, his famous breed of shorthorn cattle. 'It takes any man thirty years to make a herd and bring it to one's notions of perfection,' is said to have been one of his maxims, and almost exactly that space of time elapsed between 1844-5, when Torr began to lay the foundations of his herd by hiring bulls from Richard Booth of Worlaby, another famous shorthorn breeder of the time [see under BOOTH, THOMAS, *d.* 1835], and September 1875, when eighty-four animals, all bred (for several generations) on his farm, were sold, in the presence of a company of something like three thousand persons, for the remarkable price of 42,919*l.* 16*s.* This sale resulted in the scattering of Torr's herd over the whole of the United Kingdom.

His reputation as an agriculturist was throughout life widespread. He acted as judge of live stock in the principal agricultural shows of the three kingdoms, and even in those held at Paris under the patronage of Napoleon III.

He became a member of the Royal Agricultural Society in 1839, the year after its foundation, and continued through life to be closely connected with it. In May 1857 he

was elected on the council. He was a frequent member of the inspection committee appointed to visit the sites offered for the annual country meetings, and was one of the judges of farms in the first competition carried out under the auspices of the society in connection with the Oxford meeting of 1870. Besides his labours in connection with the Royal Agricultural Society, Torr was an active member and trustee of the Smithfield Club, as well as honorary director of the Lincolnshire Agricultural Society. His experience as a producer of beef and mutton caused him to be summoned before several of the select committees of the House of Commons on the subjects of the various means of transport of live cattle and dead meat which have been appointed since the cattle plague of 1865. He was the inventor of many improvements in the details of farm management, of one of the first convex mould-board ploughs, of a farm gate (to which was awarded a prize at the Warwick meeting of the Royal Agricultural Society in 1859), of a spring wagon, and of a pig-trough.

Torr entertained 'strong objections to everything in the shape of paper farming.' This expression he himself used in introducing a lecture on 'Sheep versus Cattle,' delivered at a meeting of the weekly council of the Royal Agricultural Society on 20 June 1866. A full report of this address, given in the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society,' 2nd ser. ii. 549, is almost the only one of his utterances which has been preserved. He was, however, a brilliant talker. 'As he rode he lectured; one question was sufficient to bring out an essay.' He died at Aylesby Manor on 12 Dec. 1874, and was buried in Riby churchyard.

After the Gainsborough show of the North Lincolnshire Society in 1864 a life-size painting by Knight was presented to him by his Lincolnshire friends in recognition of his eminent services in the advancement of agriculture. This picture is in the possession of his nephew, the successor to the property.

[Journal of the Royal Agricultural Soc. 2nd ser. ii. 541, 549, iii. 351, v. 415, xi. 303 (memoir), 345; Agricultural Gazette, 19 Dec. 1874, p. 1627; Saddle and Sirloin, p. 474; The Aylesby Herd of Shorthorn Cattle, 1875; C. J. Bates's Thomas Bates and the Kirklevington Shorthorns, 1897; private information.] E. C.-E.

TORRE, JAMES (1649-1699), antiquary and genealogist, was the son of Gregory Torre by his wife Anne, daughter and heir of John Farr of Hepworth; he was baptised at Haxey in Lincolnshire on 30 April 1649. Torre's family came originally from Warwickshire, but since the time of Henry IV

had lived in or about the Isle of Axholm in Lincolnshire (preface to DRAKE, *Eboracum*). His father bore arms for the king in the civil war, and was obliged to compound for his sequestered estate at Goldsmiths' Hall. Torre was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he spent two and a half years, graduating B.A. in 1669. He entered the Inner Temple as a student, but appears never to have been called to the bar. His inclination led him to the study of ecclesiastical antiquities and genealogies. 'The former he followed with that prodigious application and exactness as perhaps never any man before or since could equal' (*ib.*) Settling at York, he practically devoted his life to research into the ecclesiastical antiquities of Yorkshire. His collections relating thereto, in five folio volumes, the result of most minute and laborious effort, are in the possession of the dean and chapter of York. The first volume bears the title 'Antiquities Ecclesiastical of the City of York concerning Churches, Parochial Conventual Chapels, Hospitals, and Gilds, and in them Chuntries and Interments, also Churches Parochial and Conventual within the Archdeaconry of the West Riding, collected out of Publick Records and Registers, A.D. 1691.' The other archdeaconries are treated in similar fashion in two more volumes; the fourth volume consists of peculiar belonging to the church or fee. All are indexed. 'These collections serve as an index or key to all the records of the archbishops, deans, and chapters, and all other offices belonging to the church or see of York' (preface to DRAKE, *Ebor.*) They were presented to the chapter library by Archbishop Sharp's executors (SHARP, *Life of Sharp*, ed. T. Newcome, i. 137). Torre's method with regard to parochial churches was to notice briefly in whom the lay interest was vested at an early period, following Kirby's 'Inquest' for the most part; next in whom the patronage of the church vested. He also went through the wills proved at York, extracting from them all clauses relating to the interments of the testators, and appended the same to the accounts given of the churches in which such interments were to take place. The number of records to which Torre's manuscripts form a kind of index is absolutely startling (preface to BURTON, *Monasticon Eboracense*, 1758). These collections have proved of the greatest service to Yorkshire topographers, Hunter speaking of them 'as a vast treasure of information,' and Drake owning that his work is 'but a key to some part of Torre's collections' (preface to DRAKE, *Ebor.*)

Torre also wrote five volumes in folio, entitled 'English Nobility and Gentry, or supplemental Collections to Sir William Dugdale's "Baronage,"' wherein Dugdale's work is transcribed and corrected, and genealogies of many families of lesser note inserted; these volumes (1898) are in the possession of the Rev. Henry Torre, rector of Norton Curlieu, Warwick.

Torre died on 31 July 1699 of 'a contagious disorder then prevalent' (THORESBY, *Diary*) at Snydall, Yorkshire, shortly after his purchase of the Snydall estate; he was buried in the parish church, Normanton, where there is a brass to his memory. Thoresby speaks of Torre as 'the famous antiquary . . . a comely proper gentleman' (*ib.*)

He married, first, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of the Rev. William Lincolne, D.D., of Bottesford (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 507); secondly, Anna, daughter of Nicholas Lister of Rigton, by whom he left a son Nicholas and a daughter.

A portrait of Torre, painted in oils, is in the possession of the Rev. H. J. Torre, rector of Norton Curlieu.

A small octavo volume published and printed in York in 1719, and entitled 'The Antiquities of York, collected from the Papers of C. Hildyard, with Notes and Observations by J. T.,' is nothing more than a transcript of 'a lean catalogue' (NICHOLSON, *Engl. Hist. Lib.* fol. p. 27) of the mayors and sheriffs of York, which was published in 1664 by C. Hildyard, and 'which is crept into the world again under the title of "The Antiquities of York City," with the name of James Torre, gent., as author prefixed to it' (preface to DRAKE, *Ebor.*)

[Stonehouse's History of the Isle of Axholme; Davies's York Press, and authorities quoted in text.]

W. C-B.

**TORRENS, SIR ARTHUR WELLESLEY** (1809-1855), major-general, second son of Major-general Sir Henry Torrens [q.v.] and of Sarah, daughter of Colonel Robert Patton, governor of St. Helena, was born on 18 Aug. 1809, and was a godson of the Duke of Wellington. In 1819 he was appointed a page of honour to the prince regent. He passed through the Royal Military College of Sandhurst, and obtained a commission as ensign in the grenadier guards and lieutenant on 14 April 1825. He was appointed adjutant of the second battalion with the temporary rank of captain on 11 June 1829. He was promoted to be lieutenant in the grenadier guards, and captain on 12 June 1830. He continued to serve as adjutant of his battalion until 1838, when he was appointed brigade-major at Quebec on the staff

of Major-general Sir James Macdonell, commanding a brigade in Canada, and took part in the operations against the rebels at the close of that year. He was promoted to be captain in the grenadier guards and lieutenant-colonel on 11 Sept. 1840, when he returned to England.

Torrens exchanged into the 23rd royal Welsh fusiliers, and obtained the command on 15 Oct. 1841. On the augmentation of the army in April 1842 a second battalion was given to the regiment. The depot was moved from Carlisle to Chichester, where, with two new companies, it was organised for foreign service under Torrens, who embarked with it at Portsmouth for Canada on 13 May, arriving at Montreal on 30 June. In September 1843 he proceeded, in command of the first battalion, from Quebec to the West Indies, arriving at Barbados in October 1843. The battalion was moved from time to time from one island to another, but for two years and a half Torrens commanded the troops in St. Lucia and administered the civil government of that island. The sanitary measures adopted by Torrens for the preservation of the health of the troops met with unprecedented success, and were considered so admirable that correspondence on the subject was published in November 1847 by order of the Duke of Wellington, commander-in-chief, for the information and guidance of officers commanding at foreign stations. Torrens declined the offer of the lieutenant-governorship of St. Lucia as a permanent appointment, preferring to continue his service in the royal Welsh fusiliers.

Torrens sailed with his battalion from Barbados in March 1847, arriving at Halifax (Nova Scotia) in the following month. The battalion returned to England in September 1848, and was stationed at Winchester, where, on 12 July 1849, Prince Albert presented it with new colours, which Torrens duly accepted on behalf of the regiment. In April 1850 Torrens moved with the battalion to Plymouth, and in the following year relinquished the command. On 1 Jan. 1853 he was appointed an assistant quartermaster-general at the Horse Guards, and became a member of a commission which in the spring of the year investigated the military economy of the armies of France, Austria, and Prussia.

On his return Torrens was nominated a brigadier-general to command an infantry brigade in the British army in Turkey in the war with Russia. He joined the fourth division under Sir George Cathcart at Varna just before its embarkation for the Crimea.

He was at the head of his brigade both at the battle of Alma and at the battle of Balaklava, where he was engaged in support of the cavalry and lost some men in recapturing two redoubts. On the morning of 5 Nov. 1854 he had just returned from the trenches when he was apprised of the enemy's attack from the valley of Inkerman, and, under the direction of Cathcart, he attacked with success the left flank of the Russians, his horse falling under him, pierced by five bullets. Just before Cathcart was struck down by his mortal wound he loudly applauded the daring courage and bravery of Torrens, calling out 'Nobly done, Torrens!' Torrens was still in front, cheering on his men, when he was struck by a bullet, which passed through his body, injured a lung, splintered a rib, and was found lodged in his greatcoat. He was invalided home. He received the medal and clasp, the thanks of parliament, was promoted to be a major-general for distinguished service in the field on 12 Dec. 1854, and was made a knight commander of the Bath, military division.

On 2 April 1855 Torrens was appointed deputy quartermaster-general at headquarters, and on 25 June the same year was sent as a major-general on the staff to Paris as British military commissioner; but his health, enfeebled by his wound, broke down, and he died in Paris on 24 Aug. 1855. He was buried in the cemetery of Père-Lachaise, a number of French officers, including Marshals Vaillant and Magnan, attending the funeral, when an oration was delivered by the Comte de Noé.

His widow, Maria Jane, youngest daughter of General John Murray, whom he married in 1832, erected a monument to him in St. Paul's Cathedral.

Torrens published 'Notes on French Infantry and Memoranda on the Review of the Army in Paris at the Feast of Eagles in May 1852' (London, 1852, 8vo).

[War Office Records; Despatches; Kinglake's *Crimea*; *Gent. Mag.* 1855; Conolly's *Fifiana*, 1869; *Répertoire Historique des Contemporains*, Paris, 1860; Cannon's *Records of the 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers*; Allibone's *Dict. of English Literature*; Russell's *Diary in the Crimea*.]

R. H. V.

**TORRENS, SIR HENRY** (1779-1828), major-general, colonel of the 2nd (Queen's) foot, adjutant-general of the forces, is said to be descended from a Swedish Count Torrens, a captain of cavalry in the army of William III, who established himself in Ireland after the battle of the Boyne in 1690. Sir Henry's great-grandfather, Thomas Torrens, was settled at Dungwen, co. Derry,



early in the eighteenth century. His third son, Dr. John Torrens (*d.* 1785), Sir Henry's grandfather, was prebendary of Derry, headmaster of Derry diocesan school, and rector of Ballynascreen. Sir Henry's father, the Rev. Thomas Torrens, married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Curry of Londonderry. The eldest son, John (1761–1851), was archdeacon of Dublin; the second, Samuel, captain of the 52nd regiment, died of wounds received in action at Ferrol in 1800. The third son, Robert (1776–1856), was a justice of the court of common pleas in Ireland.

Henry, the fourth son, was born at Londonderry in 1779. Both his parents died in his infancy. He was brought up at the rectory of Ballynascreen by the rector, the Rev. Dr. Thomas Torrens, his father's first cousin and husband of his father's sister. He received a commission as ensign in the 52nd foot on 2 Nov. 1793. He was promoted to be lieutenant in the 92nd foot on 14 June 1794, and transferred to the 63rd foot on 11 Dec. 1795. He accompanied his regiment to the West Indies and took part in the expedition under Abercromby against St. Lucia, was present at the attack of Morne Chabot on 29 April 1796, at the siege of Morne Fortuné and its capture in May, when he was severely wounded in the right thigh. The island surrendered on 26 May. Notwithstanding his wound, Torrens joined his regiment in time for the attack of St. Vincent, and on 8 June took a prominent part in the assault of three French redoubts, when the French were driven out and took refuge in the New Vigie, capitulating on the following day. He was employed for seven months in command of an outpost in the forests of St. Vincent against the Charib Indians of the island, and, on their reduction, was rewarded on 28 March 1797 by the commander of the forces by promotion to a company, with which he served in Jamaica as captain and paymaster until June 1798, when he returned to England.

In August 1798 Torrens was appointed aide-de-camp to Major-general John Whitelocke, second in command under the Earl of Moira and lieutenant-governor of Portsmouth. In November he went to Portugal as aide-de-camp to Major-general Cornelius Cuyler, who commanded the auxiliary troops sent by the British government to repel the threatened invasion by the Spaniards. On 8 Aug. 1799 he was transferred to the 20th foot, then forming part of the force under the Duke of York for the expedition to the Helder. He served with his regiment throughout the campaign; landing on

28 Aug., he took part in the repulse of the French attack at Crabbendam, under General Daendels, on 10 Sept., when the regiment was complimented by Sir Ralph Abercromby [*q. v.*] for its gallantry; he was also engaged in the battle of Hoorne on 19 Sept., and in the two battles of Egmont-op-Zee on 2 and 6 Oct. At the latter Torrens was wounded by a bullet which passed through his right thigh and lodged in his left thigh, whence it was never extracted.

Torrens returned to England in November, and was promoted from the 3rd of that month to a majority in the Surrey rangers, a fencible regiment then being raised. Its formation devolved upon Torrens, who subsequently embarked with it for North America. He commanded it for a year in Nova Scotia, and returned to England in the autumn of 1801.

On 4 Feb. 1802 Torrens exchanged into the 86th foot, then forming part of the Indian force in Egypt under Sir David Baird [*q. v.*] He accompanied it in its march across the desert to the Red Sea, and embarked with it on the return to India of Baird's expedition in the summer. On arrival at Bombay Torrens was so ill from a sunstroke that he was obliged to sail at once for Europe. The ship touched at St. Helena; he remained there, recovered his health, married the governor's daughter, and rejoined his regiment in India in the following year, when he commanded in the field during the Maratha war. He was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel on 1 Jan. 1805, and returned to England.

Torrens was made assistant adjutant-general on 17 Oct. 1805, and was employed on the staff of the Kent military district. He was transferred as regimental major to the 89th foot on 19 Feb. 1807. On 11 May he was appointed military secretary to Major-general John Whitelocke [*q. v.*], who had been nominated to the command of the army in South America. He arrived at Monte Video in June, and took part in the disastrous attack on Buenos Ayres on 5 July, when he received a contusion from a bullet which shattered his sabretache. Torrens returned to England with Whitelocke. He was reappointed on 27 Nov. an assistant adjutant-general on the staff in Great Britain, and in December became assistant military secretary to the commander-in-chief, the Duke of York. He gave evidence at Whitelocke's trial by a general court-martial in January, February, and March 1808. His position as a member of Whitelocke's personal staff was a delicate one, but he acquitted himself with credit.

In June 1808 Torrens was appointed military secretary to Sir Arthur Wellesley, and accompanied him to Portugal. He was present at the action of Roliça on 17 Aug. and at the battle of Vimiero on 21 Aug. He received the gold medal for these victories, and was made a knight of the order of the Tower and Sword by the Portuguese regency. He returned to England in October with Wellesley on the latter's supersession, and resumed his duties as assistant military secretary at headquarters.

Torrens was promoted to be military secretary to the commander-in-chief on 2 Oct. 1809. On 13 June 1811 he was transferred from major of the 89th foot to a company in the 3rd foot-guards. On 20 Feb. 1812 he was appointed aide-de-camp to the prince regent, and promoted to be colonel in the army. On 4 June 1814 he was promoted to be major-general. On 3 Jan. 1815 he was made a knight-commander of the order of the Bath, military division. On 5 April he was appointed to the colonelcy of the second garrison battalion, and removed on 27 Nov. of the same year to that of the royal African colonial corps. On 21 Sept. 1818 Torrens was transferred to the colonelcy of the 2nd West India regiment. On 25 March 1820 he was appointed adjutant-general of the forces. The emoluments of that office being less than those which he had enjoyed as military secretary, a civil-list pension of 800*l.* a year was bestowed upon his wife to compensate him for the loss.

During his tenure of the appointment he made a complete revision of the 'Regulations for the Exercise and Field Movements of the Infantry of the Army.' They were much in need of it, and he accomplished the task in a manner which gave general satisfaction, embodying the improvements which had been introduced and practised by different commanders in recent wars. On 26 July 1822 Torrens was transferred to the colonelcy of the 2nd or queen's royal regiment of foot. On 23 Aug. 1828 he died suddenly while on a visit to a friend at Danesbury, Hertfordshire. He was buried in Welwyn church, Hertfordshire. Torrens married at St. Helena, in 1803, Sarah, daughter of Colonel Robert Patton, the governor of the island, by whom he left a numerous family, including Sir Arthur Wellesley Torrens [q.v.]

A portrait, painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence, was engraved by T. A. Dunn.

[Memoir privately printed; War Office Records; Despatches; Memoirs in Royal Military Calendar, 1820, in Gent. Mag. 1828, in Annual Register, 1828, in Naval and Military Mag. 1828 vol. iv., and in Jerdan's National Portrait

Gallery of Illustrious and Eminent Personages of the Nineteenth Century, 1830, vol. i.; Cus't's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries; Conolly's Fifiana, 1869; Evans's Catalogue of Engraved Portraits.]

R. H. V.

**TORRENS, ROBERT** (1780–1864), political economist, born in Ireland in 1780, was son of Robert Torrens of Hervey Hill in Ireland, by Elizabeth Bristow, daughter of the rector of a neighbouring parish, Reshar-kin. His grandfather, Robert Torrens, rector of Hervey Hill, was fourth son of Thomas Torrens of Dungwen, co. Derry, whose third son, John, was grandfather of Sir Henry Torrens [q.v.]

Appointed first lieutenant in the royal marines in 1797, and captain in 1806, Torrens was in March 1811 in command of a body of marines which successfully defended the Isle of Anholt against a superior Dutch force during the Walcheren expedition. He was severely wounded, and for his services received the brevet rank of major. He afterwards served in the Peninsula, where he was appointed colonel of a Spanish legion. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1819, and to that of colonel in 1837. He retired on half-pay in 1835.

In 1815 Torrens published 'An Essay on the External Corn Trade' (London, 8vo; 4th edit. 1827, 8vo; new edit. 1829, 8vo), the arguments of which Ricardo considered 'unanswered and unanswerable' (RICARDO, *Works*, ed. McCulloch, 1886, p. 164). In 'An Essay on the Production of Wealth, with an appendix in which the principles of political economy are applied to the actual circumstances of this country' (London, 1821, 8vo; Italian edition, 'Biblioteca dell' Economista,' i. serie, vol. ii. 1850, &c., 8vo), Torrens was one of the first economists to attribute the production of wealth to the joint action of three 'instruments of production,' viz. land, labour, and capital, to show how the productiveness of industry is increased by the 'territorial division of labour,' and to state the law of diminishing returns.

In 1818 Torrens was parliamentary candidate for Rochester in the liberal interest. He failed to obtain a majority, and presented a petition against the return of Lord Binning, on the ground of want of qualification, but the petition was voted frivolous and vexatious (15 March 1819). Torrens was returned, with W. Haldimand, for the parliamentary borough of Ipswich in 1826, but was unseated. In 1831 he was returned for Ashburton, when he supported the Reform Bill, on the passing of which he was elected

for Bolton, Lancashire. He retired from the House of Commons in 1835.

In the same year Torrens published a volume advocating the colonisation of South Australia. He had been an original member of the South Australian Land Company, which was formed in 1831, and was reorganised in 1834 as the South Australian Association. In May 1835 Torrens was appointed chairman of the commissioners selected by the crown to establish provinces in South Australian territory. In 1836 he gave evidence before a select committee of the House of Commons on the disposal of lands in the British colonies. Lake Torrens in South Australia, and the river Torrens on which Adelaide stands, were named after him (J. E. T. Woods, *Hist. Discovery and Explor. of Australia*, 1865; WORSNOP, *Hist. of Adelaide*, 1878; THOMAS GILL, *Bibliogr. of South Australia*, 1886; RUSDEN, *Hist. Australia*, ii. 81 et seq.)

Torrens was one of the proprietors of the 'Traveller' newspaper and at one time editor of the 'Globe,' with which the 'Traveller' was ultimately amalgamated. He was an original member of the Political Economy Club, and on 17 Dec. 1818 was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He died at 16 Craven Hill, London, on 27 May 1864. He married Charity, daughter of Richard Chute of Roxburgh, co. Kerry. Sir Robert Richard Torrens [q. v.] was his son.

Torrens's economic writings are of much importance in the development of economic theory, and exercised no little influence on Sir Robert Peel's legislation. Ricardo thought that Torrens 'adhered too firmly to [his] old associations to make a very decided progress in the science' (HOLLANDER, *Letters of Ricardo to McCulloch*, p. 25), but praised highly his views on the natural price of labour and other subjects (*ib.* p. 52; RICARDO, *Works*, ed. McCulloch, 1886, pp. 52, 164), and made additions to his own work to meet Torrens's objections to his theory of value (HOLLANDER, *Letters, &c.*, p. 14). Torrens anticipated Mill's theory of international trade, and is said to have suggested the division of the Bank of England into a banking and an issue department. He advocated the repeal of the corn laws, but was not in favour of absolute free trade.

In addition to the books mentioned above, and a number of pamphlets and printed letters on political and economic topics, Torrens published: 1. 'Celebia choosing a Husband: a Modern Novel,' 2 vols. London, 1809, 12mo. 2. 'An Essay on Money and Paper Currency,' London, 1812, 12mo. 3. 'The Victim of Intolerance, or the Hermit of Killarney:

a Catholic Tale,' 3 vols. London, 1814, 8vo. 4. 'A Comparative Estimate of the Effects which a Continuance and a Removal of the Restriction of Cash Payments are respectively calculated to produce; with Strictures on Mr. Ricardo's Proposal for obtaining a Secure and Economical Currency,' 1819, 8vo. 5. 'Letters on Commercial Policy,' London, 1833, 8vo. 6. 'On Wages and Combinations,' London, 1834, 8vo. 7. 'On the Colonisation of South Australia,' London, 1835, 8vo. 8. 'An Enquiry into the Practical Working of the Proposed Arrangements for the Renewal of the Charter of the Bank of England and the Regulation of the Currency, with a Refutation of the Fallacies advanced by Mr. Tooke,' London, 1844, 8vo. 9. 'The Budget, or a Commercial and Colonial Policy,' London, 1844, 8vo. 10. 'Self-Supporting Colonisation,' London, 1847, 8vo; another edition 'Systematic Colonisation,' London, 1849, 8vo. 11. 'The Principles and Practical Operation of Sir Robert Peel's Act of 1844 Explained and Defended,' London, 1848, 8vo; 2nd edit. with additional chapters, London, 1857, 8vo; 3rd edit. revised and enlarged, London, 1858, 8vo. 12. 'Tracts on Finance and Trade,' London, 1852, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1840 ii. 541, 1864 ii. 122, 385; Ann. Reg. 1864, p. 205; Spectator, 1864, i. 641; McCullagh Torrens's Memoirs of Viscount Melbourne, ii. 242; Sandelin's Répertoire Général d'Economie Politique, vi. 236-7; Coquelin et Guillaumin's Dictionnaire de l'Economie Politique, ii. 749; Conrad's Handwörterbuch der Staatswissenschaften, vi. 234. Criticisms of Torrens are to be found also in Hollander's Letters of David Ricardo to J. R. McCulloch, pp. xxi, 14, 15, 16, 25, 47, 49, 52, 88, 103, 128, 148; Adam Smith's Wealth of Nations, ed. Wakefield, 1835, ii. 225; Carey's Principles of Political Economy, pt. i. 20, 218-23; Blanqui's Histoire de l'Economie Politique, 4th edit., ii. 201, 395; McCulloch's Principles of Political Economy, 4th edit., 1849, pp. 131, 373, 510; Roscher's Principles of Political Economy (transl. by Lalor), i. 71, 191, 320, 379, 391, ii. 33, 50, 368, 375; Karl Marx's Capital (English transl.), i. 139, 150, 154, ii. 403; Wagner's Geld- und Kredittheorie der Peelschen Bankakte, pp. 11, 12; Wolowski's Le Colonel Robert Torrens (Journal des Economistes, 1864, p. 281); Questions des Banques, pp. 324, 325; Macleod's Theory and Practice of Banking, ii. 146, 322-4; Walker's Political Economy, 1885, pp. 179-80; Money, pp. 397, 425-50; Thorold Rogers's Economic Interpretation of History, p. 224; Ingram's History of Political Economy, pp. 140-6; Bonar's Malthus and his Work, pp. 265-6; Cossa's Introduction to the Study of Political Economy (transl. by Dyer), pp. 307, 327, 340; Böhn-Bawerk's Capital and Interest (trans. by Smart), pp. 96, 151, 274, 408; Cannan's History of the Theories of Production

and Distribution, pp. 8, 35, 39, 41, 49, 112, 123, 167-9, 208, 243-6, 320; Sidney and Beatrice Webb's *Industrial Democracy*, ii. 696; Wallas's *Life of Francis Place*, pp. 178 sq.] W. A. S. H.

**TORRENS, SIR ROBERT RICHARD** (1814-1884), first premier of South Australia and author of the 'Torrens Act,' was son of Lieutenant-colonel Robert Torrens [q. v.] He was born at Cork in 1814, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin. In 1840 he went out to South Australia, and on 1 Jan. 1841 became collector of customs, with a seat in the legislative council. On 3 Jan. 1852 he became colonial treasurer and registrar-general. On the introduction of responsible government in 1855 he took his seat in the house of assembly for Adelaide, and was during September 1857 premier and colonial treasurer.

On 27 Jan. 1858 Torrens's great measure for the reform of the land laws, known as the Torrens Act, became the law of South Australia. The intention of the act was to substitute title by public registration for the cumbrous system of the old conveyancing. In June 1858, in order that he might assure himself of the act having a fair trial, Torrens resigned his seat in the house and became the head of the department charged with carrying it out. About 1860, by request, he visited Victoria and New South Wales in order to explain the new system of land transfer. By 1862 it was adopted practically throughout Australia.

In 1863 Torrens retired on a pension, and, after being entertained at a series of banquets to celebrate his great work, returned to England. In 1865 and 1866 at by-elections he unsuccessfully contested Cambridge in the liberal interest. He was returned for that borough in 1868, and sat through that parliament without finding much opportunity of advocating the land-law reform which he had at heart. In 1874 he failed to secure re-election. He was created K.C.M.G. on 1 Aug. 1872, and G.C.M.G. on 24 May 1884.

Torrens resided latterly at Hannaford, Ashburton, Devonshire; he was a magistrate of the county, and a lieutenant-colonel of volunteer artillery. He died at Falmouth on 31 Aug. 1884.

He married, in 1839, Barbara, daughter of Alexander Park of Selkirk, writer to the signet; she was the widow of Augustus George Ansor, and a niece of Mungo Park [q. v.]

Torrens was the author of several pamphlets dealing chiefly with the principle of the act which bears his name. They include: 1. 'Speeches,' Adelaide, 1858, 8vo. 2. 'The South Australian System of Con-

veyancing,' Adelaide, 1859, 8vo. 3. 'Handy Book on the Real Property Act of South Australia,' Adelaide, 1862, 8vo; a paper read before the Society for the Amendment of the Law. 4. 'Transfer of Land by "Registration of Title" as now in operation in Australia under the "Torrens System,"' Dublin, 1863, fol. 5. 'Transportation considered as a Punishment,' London, 1863, 12mo; read before the British Association. 6. 'An Essay on the Transfer of Land by Registration' (Cobden Club publ.), London, 1882, 8vo. In 1895 Dr. W. A. Hunter published a volume of 'Torrens Title Cases . . . to which is prefixed a summary of Torrens Title Legislation,' London, 8vo.

[Mennell's *Dict. of Australasian Biography*; Times, 3 Sept. 1884; Burke's *Peerage*, 1884; South Australian Register, 11 Sept. 1884; Men of the Time, 1884; Rusden's *Hist. of Australia*, iii. 621-3.] C. A. H.

**TORRENS, WILLIAM TORRENS McCULLAGH** (1813-1894), politician and author, born on 13 Oct. 1813, was eldest son of James McCullagh of Delville—a famous house, with interesting literary associations of Mrs. Mary Delany, Dean Swift, and Parnell the poet—just outside Dublin. His mother, Jane, was daughter of Andrew Torrens of Dublin, who seems to have been brother of Robert Torrens [q. v.] Torrens McCullagh—as he was known until 1863—was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and graduated B.A. in 1833, and LL.B. in 1842. On 31 Oct. 1832 he was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn; in 1836 he was called to the Irish bar at King's Inns, Dublin, and on 6 June 1855 to the English bar. In 1835 he obtained the post of assistant commissioner on the special commission appointed by parliament to inquire as to the best system of poor relief for Ireland, which was then without any legal provision for destitution, sickness, orphanage, and old age. He travelled through Ireland, examined all sorts and descriptions of persons, and presented some very interesting and valuable reports on the deplorable condition of the destitute poor. The result of the special commission was the extension to Ireland in 1838 of the new workhouse system established in England in 1834. In 1842 he assisted Sir Robert John Kane [q. v.] in founding the Mechanics' Institute of Dublin—the first institute of the kind in Ireland—and on its opening delivered a course of lectures on the use and study of history, which were printed in 1842. During the agitation for the repeal of the corn laws he joined the Anti-Cornlaw League, and published, at the suggestion of Cobden, in

1846, 'The Industrial History of Free Nations,' showing that a number of countries had already found the advantage of free trade. He entered the House of Commons in 1847 as the representative of the borough of Dundalk, and sat for that constituency until the dissolution in 1852, when he and Sir Charles Napier stood as liberals for Great Yarmouth, but were defeated. In 1857 he was returned for Yarmouth, and in 1865 for the old and undivided borough of Finsbury, and continued its representative for twenty years and in four consecutive parliaments. He was now known as McCullagh Torrens, having in 1863 assumed his mother's name. In parliament he was an independent liberal, but he gave his attention more to social than to political questions: the need for workmen's dwellings fit for habitation, for a better and more abundant water supply, for open spaces, for more numerous primary schools, and for a kindlier system of relieving the sick in their own homes. He supported Disraeli's proposal for household suffrage in 1867, and in committee on the bill moved and carried an amendment establishing the lodger franchise. In 1868 he introduced the artisans' dwellings bill, enabling local authorities to clear away overcrowded slums and erect decent dwellings for the working classes, which was passed despite a powerful opposition. In 1869 he obtained for London boards of guardians the power to board out pauper children. The Extradition Act, in 1870, to prevent prisoners being extradited on one plea and tried on another, was based on the report of a select committee which had been appointed at his suggestion to inquire into the matter. During the discussions in committee of William Edward Forster's Education Act of 1870, he proposed and carried an amendment establishing a school board for London, and in 1885 he carried an act making the charge for water rates in the metropolis leviable only on the amount of the public assessment.

In 1885 McCullagh Torrens withdrew from parliament. On 25 April 1894 he was knocked down by a hansom cab in London, and was severely injured. He died the next day at 23 Bryanston Square, the residence of his daughter. He was twice married: first, in 1836, to Margaret Henrietta, daughter of John Gray of Claremorris, co. Mayo; and, secondly, in 1878, to Emily, widow of Thomas Russell of Leamington, and third daughter of William Harrison of the same town.

In addition to the works already referred to McCullagh Torrens wrote: 1. 'Memoirs of the Right Hon. R. Lalor Sheil,' 2 vols. 1855.

2. 'Life and Times of Sir James Graham,' 2 vols. 1863. 3. 'Our Empire in Asia: how we came by it,' 1872. 4. 'Memoirs of Viscount Melbourne,' 2 vols. 1878 (his best known work). 5. 'Life of Lord Wellesley,' 1880. 6. 'Reform of Parliamentary Procedure,' 1881. 7. 'Twenty Years in Parliament,' 1893. 8. 'History of Cabinets,' 2 vols. 1894. The latter work, on which McCullagh Torrens was engaged on and off for twenty years, and to which he devoted the last seven years of his life, was published a few weeks after his death.

[Memoirs of Viscount Melbourne, with biographical Sketch of Torrens (the Minerva Library of Famous Books); Twenty Years in Parliament; Foster's Men at the Bar; personal information.] M. MacD.

TORRIGIANO, PIETRO (1472-1522), sculptor and draughtsman, was born at Florence on 24 Nov. 1472, and early devoted himself to the practice of art. He was one of the band of young artists protected by Lorenzo de' Medici. The studies of these youths were carried on chiefly in the Brancacci Chapel, at the Carmine, where they copied Masaccio's famous frescoes, and in the Medici gardens at San Marco, where they drew from the antiques under the supervision of Donatello's disciple, the aged Bertoldo. It was under these conditions that Torrigiano came in contact with Michelangelo, and that the famous quarrel took place in which Buonarroti was disfigured for life. Torrigiano's own account of the adventure is thus handed down to us by Benvenuto Cellini: 'This Buonarroti and I used when we were boys to go into the church of the Carmine to learn drawing from the chapel of Masaccio. It was Buonarroti's habit to banter (*uccellare*) all who were drawing there, and one day, when he was annoying me, I got more angry than usual, and, clenching my fist, I gave him such a blow on the nose that I felt bone and cartilage go down like biscuit (*cialdone*) under my knuckles; and this mark of mine he will carry with him to the grave.' Stunned by the blow, Michelangelo was carried home 'like one dead,' and the aggressor, banished for his violence from Florence, took service as a soldier, served in the papal army under Cæsar Borgia, became 'Ancient' to Pietro de' Medici, and fought at the battle of Garigliano (1503). His term of exile over, he came back to Florence, and resumed the practice of his art with such success that he became one of the best sculptors of his native city. Vasari says that he made several statues in marble and in brass for the town-hall of Florence, and he is known to have



partly executed a statue of St. Francis for the Piccolomini chapel in Siena Cathedral. The figure is said to have been finished by Michelangelo, and to have been included by him in the series of fifteen saints, commissioned by Cardinal Piccolomini in 1501, for the decoration of the chapel.

In 1503 Henry VII had begun the building of his magnificent chapel at Westminster. While it was in progress some Florentine merchants trading to London persuaded Torrignano to travel with them to England, in hope of employment from the king. He took up his residence in 'the precinct of St. Peter's, Westminster.' The execution of the royal shrine was entrusted to him, and a sum of 1,500*l.* was set apart for materials and labour. The tomb, says Stow, was unfinished at Henry's death in 1509, and was not completed till ten years after his son's accession. The work, adds the chronicler, was carried out by 'one Peter, a painter of Florence.' Among the Harleian manuscripts there is an account of expenses, in which the names of the various native craftsmen who worked under Torrignano are recorded. A book of decrees and records of the court of requests, printed in 1592, bears incidental testimony to his presence in England in 1518, mentioning 'Master Peter Torisano, a Florentine sculptor,' as one of the witnesses in a suit between two Florentine merchants tried by the council at Greenwich. He executed another important monument in Henry VII's chapel, that of Henry VII's mother, Margaret, countess of Richmond, who died three months after her son; and to his skilful hand was also due the 'matchless altar' erected at the head of the king's tomb, and destroyed by the puritans under Sir Robert Harlow's command in 1641 (see an engraving in SANDFORD'S *Genealogical History*, reproduced in DEAN STANLEY'S *Memorials of Westminster Abbey*). A greater work on which Torrignano was to be employed was never carried out. In the beginning of his reign Henry VIII projected the building of a chapel for himself and Catherine of Arragon, which was to exceed that of his father in splendour, and 'Peter Torrisany, of the city of Florence, graver,' was to prolong his stay to carve the effigies (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iii. 7). The tomb was to cost not more than 2,000*l.* He was the sculptor of the monument to Dr. John Yong [q. v.], master of the rolls, in the rolls chapel, Chancery Lane; and Walpole further ascribes to him a model in stone of the head of Henry VII in the agony of death, now in the possession of the Duke of Northumberland, and a painted

portrait of the king, both formerly in the Strawberry Hill collection; also a plaster roundel of the head of Henry VIII at Hampton Court.

In the passage already quoted from his autobiography Cellini relates that, when he was a lad of about seventeen, Torrignano came to Florence to engage assistants for a great work in bronze he was about to execute for the king of England. He promised to make the fortune of his young compatriot if he would return with him to London. But Benvenuto refused; for, though he had a great wish to go, he would not serve the man who had defaced that divine work of the Creator, the great Michelangelo. He speaks admiringly, however, of Torrignano's noble presence and commanding manners ('rather those of a great soldier than of a sculptor'), and of the discourses he held 'every day' of his prowess in dealing with 'those beasts, the English.' Torrignano's attack on Michelangelo seems to have been no solitary instance of violence. Condivi describes him as 'a brutal and overbearing man' ('uomo bestiale e superbo'), and Vasari tells us that, in spite of the rich rewards he received for his works, he neither lived in happiness nor died in peace, owing to his turbulent and ungovernable temper. He is absurdly said to have adopted the reformed faith to please Henry VIII. who published his book against Luther in the year of Torrignano's death; but it is probable that he was not always able or willing to bend to a temperament stormy as his own, for he finally quitted the king's service and settled at Seville. It is suggested that he hoped to secure the commission for the projected tomb of Ferdinand and Isabella, but in this he was unsuccessful. Among the works executed by him in Seville were a terracotta group of the Virgin and Child for the Jeronymite church, and a coloured terracotta statue of St. Jerome, now in the Seville Museum. There are casts of the latter at the Crystal Palace and in the Louvre. He was commissioned by the Duke d'Arcas to reproduce his group of the Madonna and Child in marble, and, eager to secure other commissions, he bestowed such pains on the work that the result was a masterpiece. The duke expressed his delight with the image, and sent two servants to fetch it, whom he ostentatiously loaded with moneybags in payment. When, however, Torrignano turned out the bags and found them stuffed with maravedi, the value of which amounted only to thirty ducats in all, he was so enraged at his patron's meanness that he seized a mallet and dashed the statue to

atoms. The duke promptly denounced him to the inquisition for sacrilege, which, taken perhaps in conjunction with his known heretical lapses, was sufficient to insure a decree of death with torture. He was respited, but detained in prison at Seville, where, falling a victim to melancholy mania, he is said to have starved himself to death in 1522.

[Vasari's *Vite de' più eccellenti Pittori, Scultori ed Architetti*, vol. iv. ed. Milanese; Vasari's *Vita del gran Michelangelo Buonarroti*; Condivi's *Vita di Michelangelo Buonarroti*; Symonds's *Life of Michael Angelo*, 1893, i. 31, 84; *Vita di Benvenuto*, scritta da lui stesso, and J. A. Symonds's *Memoirs of Cellini*; Stow's *Survey of London*; Ryves's *Angliæ Ruina*; Sandford's *Genealogical History of the Kings and Queens of England*; Cumberland's *Anecdotes of Spanish Painters*; Duppa's *Life of Michelangelo Buonarroti*; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting in England*; Stanley's *Memorials of Westminster Abbey*; Brayley and Neale's *History and Antiquities of the Abbey Church of Westminster*; Dart's *Westmonasterium*; Gilbert Scott's *Gleanings from Westminster Abbey*; Bacon's *History of the Reign of Henry VII*; Carter's *Specimens of Ancient Sculpture and Painting*; Perkins's *Historical Handbook of Italian Sculpture*.]

W. A.

**TORRINGTON, EARL OF.** [See HERBERT, ARTHUR, 1647-1716.]

**TORRINGTON, VISCOUNT.** [See BYNG, GEORGE, 1663-1733.]

**TORSHELL or TORSHEL, SAMUEL** (1604-1650), puritan divine, was probably identical with Samuel Torshell, born on 4 July 1604, the son of Richard Torshell, a London merchant taylor, who entered Merchant Taylors' school in 1617 (ROBINSON, *Merchant Taylors' School Reg.* i. 92). According to Richard Smyth, his mother was a midwife. He matriculated from Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1620-1, graduating B.A. in 1624-5 and M.A. in 1628. He was curate of St. Bartholomew by the Exchange in London in Feb. 1628-9 (HENNESSY, p. 280). Before 1632 he was appointed by the Haberdashers' Company rector of Bunbury in Cheshire. Though always inclined to puritan views, he states that he was finally convinced of the inexpediency of episcopacy when he 'met with Mr. White's learned and serious speech against it in parliament.' When the custody of the two youngest children of Charles I was committed to Algernon Percy, tenth earl of Northumberland [q. v.], on 18 March 1643-4, Torshell was appointed their tutor. He afterwards became preacher at Cripple-gate, London, and died on 22 March 1649-50.

He was author of: 1. 'The Three Questions of Free Justification, Christian Liberty, the Use of the Law, explicated in a brieve Comment on St. Paul to the Galatians,' London, 1632, 12mo. 2. 'The Saints Humiliation,' London, 1633, 4to. 3. 'A Helpe to Christian Fellowship,' London, 1644, 4to. 4. 'The Hypocrite discovered and cured,' London, 1644, 4to. 5. 'The Womans Glorie: a Treatise asserting the due Honour of that Sexe. Dedicated to the young Princesse Elizabeth her Highnesse,' London, 1645, 12mo; 2nd ed. 1650. 6. 'The Palace of Justice opened and set to Veiw' [sic], London, 1646; 4to. 7. 'A Designe about disposing the Bible into an Harmony,' London, 1647, 4to; reprinted in the 'Phenix,' 1707, i. 96-113. Torshell also published 'A learned and very usefull Commentary upon the whole Prophetie of Malachy, by Richard Stock. Whereunto is added an Exercitation upon the same Prophetie of Malachy, by Samuel Torshell,' London, 1641, 12mo; reprinted by Dr. A. B. Grosart.

[Smyth's *Obituary* (Camden Soc.), p. 20; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 271; Torshell's Works.] E. I. C.

**TOSTIG, TOSTI, or TOSTINUS** (d. 1066), earl of the Northumbrians, was son of Earl Godwin [q. v.], probably coming third in order of birth among his sons, next after Harold (*Vita Edwardi*, p. 409; FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, ii. 554). In 1051 he married Judith, daughter of Baldwin IV, called the Bearded, count of Flanders, by his second wife, a daughter of Richard II, duke of Normandy, and sister of Baldwin V (FLORENCE, an. 1051, and ORDERIC, pp. 492, 638, make her a daughter of Baldwin V, but comp. *Vita*, u.s. pp. 404, 428; *Norman Conquest*, iii. 663). Just at that time King Edward quarrelled with Earl Godwin. Tostig shared in his father's banishment, and with him took refuge in Flanders at the court of his brother-in-law. He returned to England with his father in 1052. Edward was much attached to him, and, on the death of Earl Siward [q. v.] in 1055, made him earl of Northumbria, Northamptonshire, and Huntingdonshire, passing over Siward's son Waltheof [q. v.], who was then young. At the time of his appointment Northumbria was in a wild state, and men were forced to travel in parties of twenty or thirty to guard their lives and goods from the attacks of robbers. Tostig ruled with vigour and severity, and by punishing all robbers, even those of the highest rank, with mutilation or death, brought the country into a state of complete

order (*Vita*, u.s. pp. 421-2). He continued the alliance that Siward had formed with Malcolm III [q. v.] of Scotland, became his sworn brother, and gave him help against Macbeth (*ib.*; SYM. DUNELM. *Historia Regum*, c. 143). In common with his wife he paid much reverence to St. Cuthbert [q. v.], and was a liberal benefactor to the church of Durham. Judith, being grieved that as a woman she was not allowed to worship at the saint's shrine, sent one of her maids to the church by night to try whether the prohibition placed on her sex might be set at nought with impunity. As soon, however, as the girl set foot in the burying-ground, she was blown down by a sudden gust of wind and much hurt. On this Tostig and his wife appeased the saint by presenting to the church a crucifix with figures clad in gold and silver and other gifts (*ib.* *Historia Dunelmensis Ecclesiæ*, i. 94-5). In 1061 he and his wife went as pilgrims to Rome, in company with his younger brother Gyrth [q. v.], Aldred [q. v.], archbishop of York, and several nobles of the north. They passed along the Rhine, and were received at Rome by Nicholas II, who is said to have shown honour to Tostig, and to have placed him next to him at a synod. He sent his wife and most of his company back to England before him, and stayed for a while at Rome to urge the cause of Aldred, to whom the pope had refused the pall. Failing to persuade the pope, he set out with the archbishop on his homeward journey. On the way he was attacked by robbers, who sought to seize him, apparently for the sake of ransom. A young noble of his company named Gospatric declared himself to be the earl to save his lord, was carried off in his place, and afterwards freely released. The robbers despoiled the party of everything. Tostig and Aldred returned to Rome, and Nicholas granted Aldred the pall out of pity for their misfortune (*Vita*, pp. 411-12), though it is also said that he was moved to do so by the reproaches of Tostig, who is represented as complaining angrily of the treatment he had received, and threatening the pope that if he did not keep better order the English king would send him no more Peter's pence (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 252). The pope made good his losses, and he returned to England. During his absence Malcolm, in spite of the alliance between them, made a fierce raid on the north. In the spring of 1063, in obedience to the king's order, he joined his brother Harold in invading Wales, being in command of the cavalry (FLOR. WIG. sub an.)

His government was unpopular in the north; he was violent and tyrannical, and

was constantly absent from his province, for Edward kept him at his court and employed him there (*Vita*, p. 421). In his absence the government was carried on by his deputy, Copsi or Copsige [q. v.] The discontent of the north seems to have been brought to a head by two special acts of lawless violence. In 1064 Tostig caused two thegns, named Gamel and Ulf, who had come to him with an assurance of peace, to be slain in his court at York, and he instigated the treacherous murder of a noble named Gospatric, who was slain on 28 Dec. of that year in the king's court by order of the earl's sister, Queen Edith or Eadgyth (d. 1075) [q. v.] (FLOR. WIG.) On 3 Oct. 1065 three of the chief thegns of the province and two hundred others met at York, and, on the ground that the earl had robbed God, deprived those over whom he ruled of life and lands, especially in the cases of Gamel, Ulf, and Gospatric, and had unjustly levied a heavy tax on his province (*ib.*; *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, 'Abingdon'), declared him an outlaw, and chose Morcar [q. v.] as earl in his stead. Their doings were generally approved in the north, and many joined them. They slew two of Tostig's Danish housecarls, and the next day plundered his treasury at York and slew more than two hundred of his followers. Morcar accepted the offer of the insurgents, and placed the country north of the Tyne under Osulf, the son of Eadulf of the line of the ancient earls [see under SIWARD]. Meanwhile Tostig was hunting with the king in a forest near Britford in Wiltshire. Morcar advanced southwards with a large force, and was joined by his brother Edwin, the rebels doing much mischief about Northampton, where perhaps the inhabitants were not hostile to the earl (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 490). When, after repeated messages from the king, the rebels refused to lay down their arms and insisted on the banishment of Tostig, Edward gathered an assembly of nobles at Britford, at which some blamed Tostig, declaring that his desire for wealth had made him unduly severe, while others maintained that the revolt against him had been caused by the machinations of his brother Harold, Tostig himself swearing that this was so (*Vita*, p. 422). Though the king was anxious to subdue the rebellion by force, he was overruled by Harold, who met the rebels at Oxford on the 28th, and yielded to their demands; the deposition and banishment of Tostig and the election of Morcar were therefore confirmed [see under HAROLD]. Later writers assert that there was an unfriendly feeling of old

standing between the brothers. Ailred (col. 394) relates how as boys they fought together in the presence of the king and their father, and how the king prophesied of their future quarrel in manhood and of the deaths of both, and the story is repeated in the French versified life of the king founded on Ailred's work (*Lives of Edward the Confessor*, pp. 113-14). Henry of Huntingdon, evidently representing a popular tradition wholly opposed to facts, says under the year 1064 that Tostig, whom he describes as older than Harold, was jealous of the king's affection for his brother, that one day while Harold was acting as the king's cupbearer at Windsor Tostig kept pulling his brother's hair, and the king thereupon uttered his prophecy; that the quarrel went on, each brother committing acts of rapine and murder, until at last Tostig, hearing that Harold was about to entertain the king at Hereford, went thither, cut his brother's men to pieces, mixed all the viands prepared for the feast together, and threw into them the limbs of those whom he had slaughtered, and that this was the cause of his banishment (see *Norman Conquest*, ii. 623 sqq.)

To the great grief of the king, Tostig was forced to go into exile, and on 1 Nov. left England with his wife and children, took refuge with his brother-in-law in Flanders, and spent the winter at St. Omer (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, u.s.) In 1066, when Harold succeeded to the throne, Tostig went to Normandy to Duke William, his wife's kinsman, who had married Judith's niece Matilda (d. 1083) [q. v.], offered to help him against his brother, and with his consent sailed from the Cotentin in May (ORDERIC, pp. 492-3), landed in the Isle of Wight, compelled the inhabitants to give him money and provisions, sailed eastwards doing damage along the coast till he reached Sandwich, whence he sailed before Harold could catch him, taking with him some seamen of the place, some with and some without their goodwill. He sailed northwards with sixty ships, entered the Humber, ravaged in Lindesey until he was driven away by Edwin and Morcar, many of his followers deserting him, so that when he reached Scotland, where he took refuge, he had only twelve ships. Malcolm received him, and he abode with him during the summer (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, 'Abingdon and Peterborough; ' FLO. WIG.)

It is said that Tostig went to Denmark and asked his cousin, King Sweyn, to help him against his brother, that Sweyn offered him an earldom in Denmark, but said that he had enough to do to keep his own kingdom,

and could not undertake a war with England (*Saga of Harold Hardrada*, cc. 81-2), and that he then went to Harold Hardrada, king of Norway, who promised to join him in an invasion of England (*ib.*) It is, however, doubtful whether Tostig went either to Denmark or Norway during the summer of 1066, though if the invasion that he had made in the spring may be supposed to have been undertaken with the consent of Harold Hardrada, he may have gone to Norway earlier in the year. In any case it is probable that the Norwegian invasion was planned independently of him, though his application to the king, which may well have been made by messengers during the summer while Tostig was in Scotland, no doubt encouraged the Northmen (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 720-5). Their vast fleet sailed to Orkney, and while Harold Hardrada was in Scotland, Tostig met him and did homage to him. He joined his fleet in the Tyne, bringing with him such forces as he had. The invaders sailed along the coast of Yorkshire, did some plundering, burnt Scarborough, entered the Humber, and disembarked near Riccall. They were met at Gate Fulford, close to York, by an army under Edwin and Morcar, which they routed on 20 Sept., and on the 24th were received into York, where the inhabitants promised to join them in their march to the south. They then encamped at or near Stamford Bridge, where on the 25th Harold of England met them. The saga of Harold Hardrada relates that when the English army first came in sight Tostig suggested to his ally that it might contain some of his party who would be willing to join them, that as the army advanced he advised Harold Hardrada to lead his men back to their ships, and that, when his advice was rejected, declared that he was not anxious for the fight (c. 91). It is said that he commanded his own men, who were drawn up together under his banner, and that before the battle began his brother Harold sent a messenger to him offering him peace and restitution to his earldom, but that he refused to desert his ally, with whom the English king would make no terms (cc. 92, 94). When Harold Hardrada fell and the battle stayed for a little while, Tostig, we are told, took his place under the dead king's banner, and received an offer of peace for himself and such of the invaders as were left, but the Northmen rejected the offer (c. 96). All this is legendary. The invading army was defeated, the larger part of it falling in the battle, and among the slain were Tostig and, it is said, some Flemings probably of his com-

pany. According to a doubtful authority his head was brought to Harold (*Liber de Hyda*, p. 292); his body was identified by a mark between the shoulders, and was buried at York (WILL. MALM. *Gesta Regum*, iii. c. 252). Skuli and Ketil, his sons, had been left with the ships; they returned to Norway, were highly favoured by King Olaf, received lands from him, and left children. Tostig's widow, Judith, married for her second husband Welf, duke of Bavaria (*Historia Welforum*, ed. Pertz, c. 13; *Recueil des Historiens*, xi. 644).

[All that is known about Tostig will be found in Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, vols. ii. iii.; *Vita Edwardi ap. Lives of Edward the Confessor*, Will. Malm., *Gesta Regum* and *Gesta Pontiff.*, Sym. Dunelm., Hen. Hunt. (all *Rolls Ser.*); *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* ed. Plummer; *Flor. Wig.* (Engl. Hist. Soc.); *Orderic*, ed. Duchesne; *Ailred*, ed. Twisden; *Saga of Harold Hardrada*, ap. *Heimskringla* (Saga Library, vol. v.)] W. H.

TOTINGTON or TOTTINGTON, SAMSON DE (1135-1211), abbot of St. Edmund's and judge. [See SAMSON.]

TOTNES, EARL OF. [See CAREW, GEORGE, 1555-1629.]

TOTO, ANTHONY (fl. 1518-1551), painter, was a native of Florence, where his father, Toto del Nunziata, was an artist and image-maker of some note. Toto was a pupil of the painter Ghirlandajo, a friend of his father, at the same time as the celebrated painter Perino del Vaga. In 1519 Toto was engaged at Florence by the sculptor Pietro Torrigiano [q. v.] to come to England and work on a projected tomb for Henry VIII and his queen. The tomb was never executed, but Toto entered the service of the king as painter, and his name usually appears in conjunction with that of Bartolommeo Penni, another Florentine painter. Their names frequently occur together among the payments recorded in the account-books of the royal household. It is stated by Vasari that Toto executed numerous works for the king of England, some of which were in architecture, more especially the principal palace of that monarch, by whom he was largely remunerated. It is probable that this 'principal palace' was Nonesuch Palace, near Cheam in Surrey, erected by Henry VIII about this time, which is known to have been adorned on the outside with statues and paintings. Toto received letters of naturalisation and free denization in June 1538, in which year he and Helen, his wife, received a grant of two cottages at Mickleham in Surrey, and in 1543 he succeeded An-

drew Wright as the king's serjeant-painter. Payments for various services occur in the accounts of the royal household to Toto, including in 1540 a payment 'to Anthony Tote's servant that brought the king a table of the story of King Alexander,' and another to the same servant, who brought to the king at Hampton Court 'a depicted table of Calomia.' Toto lived in the parish of St. Bridget, London, as is shown by a summons issued to him for disobeying the orders of the Painters' Company in 1546. His name occurs in the household of Edward VI as late as 1551. He is perhaps the 'Mr. Anthony, the kynge's servaunte of Grenwiche,' mentioned in the will of Hans Holbein [q. v.] in 1543.

[Nichols's *Notices of the Contemporaries and Successors of Holbein* (Archæologia, vol. xxxix.); Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum; Rymer's *Fœdera*; *Household Books of Henry VIII and Edward VI*; Vasari's *Lives of the Painters*, ed. Milanesi; Blomfield's *Hist. of Renaissance Architecture in England*; *Archæol. Journal*, September 1894.] L. C.

TOTTTEL, RICHARD (d. 1594), publisher, was a citizen of London who set up in business as a stationer and printer in the reign of Edward VI. From 1553 until his death forty-one years later, he occupied a house and shop known as The Hand and Star, between the gates of the Temples in Fleet Street within Temple Bar. On 12 April 1553 he was granted a patent to print for seven years all 'duly authorised books on common law' (DUGDALE, *Orig. Jurid.* pp. 59, 60). In 1556 this patent was renewed for a further term of seven years. When the Stationers' Company of London was created in 1557, Totttel was nominated a member in the charter (ARBER, *Stationers' Registers*, vol. i. pp. xxvii-xxix). The company entered in the early pages of their register a note of his patent for law books (*ib.* i. 95). On 12 Jan. 1559 the patent was granted anew to Totttel for life. Another patent was also drawn up in his favour giving him the exclusive right of publishing for seven years all books on cosmography, geography, and topography, but it seems doubtful whether this grant was ratified. Totttel won a high position in the Stationers' Company, and filled in succession its chief offices. He was renter or collector of the quarterages in 1559-60, was under warden in 1561, and upper warden in 1567, 1568, and 1574. He served as master in 1578 and 1584. A few years later he practically retired from business, owing to failing health. His last publication was Sir James Dyer's 'Collection of Cases,' which was licensed on



11 Jan. 1586 (ARBER, ii. 445). On 30 Sept. 1589 the court of assistants of the company excluded him from their body on the ground of 'his continual absence,' but, in consideration of the fact that he had always been 'a loving and orderly brother,' they resolved that he was at liberty to attend their meetings whenever he was in London. On 7 Aug. 1593 'young Master Tottell' was described in the company's register as 'dealer for his father.' Tottel died next year. On 20 March 1594 his patent for law books was granted for a term of thirty years to Charles, son of Nicolas Yetsweirt, who also succeeded to Tottel's place of business in Fleet Street (ARBER, ii. 16). That house passed in 1598 to the printer and publisher John Jaggard. Tottel's daughter Anne married, on 18 Dec. 1594, William Pennyman (*Marriage Licences of the Bishop of London, 1520-1610*, Harl. Soc. p. 220).

Tottel's business was mainly confined throughout his career to the printing and publishing of law books, but his literary publications, although few, were of sufficient interest to give him a place in literary history. At the outset he published More's 'Dialogue of Comfort' (1553), Lydgate's 'Fall of Princes' (1554), and Stephen Hawes's 'Pastime of Pleasure' (1555). It was Tottel who gave to the public Surrey's translation of the second and fourth books of Virgil's 'Æneid,' the earliest known specimen of blank verse in English, which was issued in a volume bearing the date 21 June 1557. He also printed the first edition of the translation of Cicero's 'De Officiis' by Nicholas Grimald in 1556 (2nd ed. 1558), and Arthur Broke's 'Romeus and Juliet' in 1562.

The poetical anthology commonly known as Tottel's 'Miscellany' was the most important of his ventures in pure literature. The first edition appeared, according to the colophon, on 5 June 1557, with the title 'Songs and Sonettes written by the Ryght Honorable Lord Henry Haward, late Earle of Surrey, and other. Apud Ricardum Tottel, 1557, Cum privilegio.' Tottel, in an address to the reader, suggests that this publication was undertaken 'to the honor of the Englishe tong and for profit of the studious of Englishe eloquence.' The volume consisted of 271 poems, none of which had been printed before; forty were by Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.], ninety-six by Sir Thomas Wyatt [q. v.], forty by Nicholas Grimald [q. v.], and ninety-five by 'uncertain authors,' among whom Thomas, lord Vaux, John Heywood, and William Forrest have since been identified. All the original verse of Wyatt and

Surrey that is known to be extant is preserved solely in Tottel's anthology. Of the first edition, Malone's copy in the Bodleian Library is the only one known to be extant; a reprint, limited to sixty copies, was edited by John Payne Collier in his 'Seven English Poetical Miscellanies' in 1867. A second edition followed on 31 July 1557, and, while thirty of Grimald's poems were withdrawn, thirty-nine new poems appear in the section devoted to 'uncertain authors.' This volume contains two hundred and eighty poems in all. Two copies are known, one in the Grenville collection at the British Museum, and the other in the Capell collection at Trinity College, Cambridge. A third edition was issued by Tottel in 1558 (unique copy in British Museum—imperfect); a fourth in 1565 (Bodleian); a fifth in 1567 (John Rylands Library, Manchester), and a sixth in 1574. These were all produced by Tottel. A seventh edition in 1588 and an eighth in 1589 were published respectively by T. Windet and R. Robinson. An incorrect and imperfect reprint was edited by Thomas Sewell in 1717, and Wyatt's and Surrey's poems have often been reprinted in the present century. A scholarly edition of all the contents of both the first and second editions of Tottel's 'Miscellany' was included in Arber's 'English Reprints' in 1870.

Tottel's 'Miscellany' inaugurated the long series of poetic anthologies which were popular in England throughout Elizabeth's reign. The most interesting of them, Richard Edwardes's 'The Paradise of Dainty Devices' (1576), 'The Phoenix Nest' (1593), 'England's Helicon' (1600), and Davison's 'Poetical Rapsody' (1602), are all modelled more or less directly on Tottel's venture.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, ii. 806 et seq.; Arber's Registers of Stationers' Company; Arber's introduction to the reprint of Tottel's Miscellany, 1890; Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue, ii. 402-3.] S. L.

**TOTTENHAM, CHARLES** (1685-1758), Irish politician, son of Edward Tottenham of Tottenham Green, co. Wexford, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Hayman of Youghal, was born in 1685. He sat for New Ross in the Irish House of Commons from 1727 until shortly before his death, and was sheriff of co. Wexford in 1737, his local influence being great. In 1731 a great opposition was set on foot to a proposal that an Irish surplus of 60,000*l.* should be made over to the British government. Having heard that the question was likely to come on earlier than he expected,

Tottenham, who was in the country, is said to have mounted his horse at Ballycarny, to have ridden sixty miles by night, and rushed into the parliament-house, Dublin, where the serjeant-at-arms endeavoured to bar his entrance on the ground that he was 'undressed, in dirty boots, and splashed up to his shoulders.' The speaker decided that he had no power to exclude him, and Tottenham strode into the house in jack-boots 'to vote for the country.' The division was just about to be taken, and his casting vote gave a majority of one against the unpopular measure. Thenceforth he was known and toasted by Irish patriots as 'Tottenham in his boots,' although details of the story have been questioned. He died on 20 Sept. 1758. A character-portrait by Pope Stevens, dated 1749, was engraved in mezzotint by Andrew Miller, and bore the legend, 'Tottenham in his Boots.'

By his first wife, Ellinor (*d.* 1745), daughter of John Cliffe of Mulranean, co. Wexford, he had, with other issue, John, M.P. for New Ross in 1758, and for Fethard, co. Wexford, in 1761 and 1769, and sheriff for his county in 1749, who was created Sir John Tottenham, bart., of Tottenham Green, on 2 Dec. 1780, and died 29 Dec. 1786; and Charles, the ancestor of the Tottenhams of Ballycurry, co. Wicklow.

By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas, and sister and coheir of Henry Loftus, earl of Ely, Sir John, the first baronet, had issue Charles Tottenham (afterwards Loftus) (1738-1806), who in connection with the negotiations preceding the Act of Union was on 29 Dec. 1800 created Marquis of Ely, having previously been made Baron (1785) and Viscount (1789) Loftus and Earl of Ely (1794). He assumed the name of Loftus in 1783, and on 19 Jan. 1801 he was created Baron Loftus of Long Loftus in the United Kingdom, having thus obtained no fewer than five separate peerage creations within fifteen years. 'Prends-moi tel que je suis' was the marquis's motto (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Peerage*, iii. 263 n.)

[Lodge's *Peerage*, 1789, vii. 269; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 1894, p. 2022; *Members of Parliament, Official Returns*; Webb's *Compendium of Irish Biography*; Barrington's *Personal Sketches*, i. 105-6; Smith's *British Mezzotinto Portraits*, p. 937; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vi. 41; Hardy's *Memoirs of the Earl of Charlemont*, i. 76; Warburton's *Dublin*.] T. S.

TOUCHET, GEORGE (*d.* 1689?), Benedictine monk, born at Stalbridge, Dorset, was second son of Mervyn Touchet, twelfth lord Audley and second earl of Castlehaven, and younger brother of James Audley, third

earl of Castlehaven [q. v.] He made his solemn profession in the chapel of the English Benedictine monastery of St. Gregory at Douay on 22 Nov. 1643, taking in religion the name of Anselm (COLLINS, *Peerage of England*, ed. Brydges, vi. 555; WELDON, *Chronicle*, App. p. 10). He was sent to the mission in the southern province of England, and was appointed chaplain to Queen Catherine of Braganza about 1671 with a salary of 100*l.* a year and apartments in Somerset House. He was banished in 1675, and, by act of parliament in 1678, was expressly excluded from the succession to the earldom of Castlehaven. He probably died about 1689.

He was the author of 'Historical Collections out of several grave Protestant Historians concerning the Changes in Religion, and the strange confusions following from thence; in the reigns of King Henry the Eighth, Edward the Sixth, Queen Mary and Elizabeth' (anon.), *sine loco*, 1674, 8vo; with an addition of 'several remarkable passages taken out of Sir Will. Dugdale's "Antiquities of Warwickshire," relating to the Abbies and their Institution,' London, 1686, 8vo; and 'with an appendix, setting forth the Abbies, Priories, and other Religious Houses dissolved in Ireland, and an historical account of each,' Dublin, 1758, 12mo. The authorship of this work has been erroneously ascribed to Dr. George Hickes [q. v.]

[Dodd's *Church Hist.* iii. 493; Jones's *Popery Tracts*, pp. 271, 485; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* ed. Bohn, p. 1074; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 388; Oliver's *Cornwall*, p. 524; *Rambler*, 1850, vii. 428; Snow's *Necrology*, p. 74.] T. C.

TOUCHET, JAMES, seventh BARON AUDLEY (1465?-1497), was descended from Adam de Aldithley or Audley, who lived in the reign of Henry I, and is considered the first Baron Audley or Aldithley (of Heleigh) by tenure. There were nine barons of the family by tenure, the first baron by writ being Nicholas Audley (*d.* 1317). His great-great-grandson, John Touchet, fourth baron by writ (*d.* 1408), served under Henry IV in the wars against Glendower and the French (WYLLIE, *Henry IV*). John's son James, fifth baron, was slain by the Yorkists at the battle of Blore Heath, 23 Sept. 1458, leaving a son John, sixth baron (*d.* 1491), who had livery of his lands in 1459-60, joined Edward IV, was summoned to parliament from 1461 to 1483, and was sworn of the privy council in 1471. He was employed in Brittany in 1475, and was present at the coronation of Richard III, who appointed him lord treasurer in 1484. He

died 26 Sept. 1491, having married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Itchingham. After her first husband's death, she married John Rogers, by whom she had a son Henry. She died between 11 Nov. 1497, when her will was made, and 24 June 1498, when it was proved, outliving her second husband (*Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 436).

James, the son and heir of the sixth baron, born about 1465, was made K.B. at the creation of Prince Edward as Prince of Wales in 1475. He succeeded his father in the barony on 26 Sept. 1491, and was summoned to parliament from 12 Aug. 1492 to 16 Jan. 1496-7. He was in France with Henry VII on the expedition of 1492, and possibly may have there got into debt, and consequently became dissatisfied. One account makes him a petitioner for peace, but that was but a device of Henry to have an excuse for the peace of Etaples. In consequence of the Scottish war occasioned by Perkin Warbeck fresh taxation was necessary, and though it ought not to have pressed hardly on the poor, they seem to have been roused by agitators to resistance. The outbreak began in the early part of 1497 in Cornwall. The rebels, marching towards London, reached Well, and there were joined by Lord Audley, who at once assumed the leadership. On 16 June 1497 Blackheath was reached, and on 17 June the rebels were decisively defeated by the Earl of Oxford and Lord Daubeney. Audley was taken prisoner, brought before the king and council on 19 June and condemned. On the 28th he was led, clothed in a paper coat, from Newgate to Tower Hill, and there beheaded. His head was stuck on London Bridge. His body was buried at the Blackfriars Church. He married, first, Joan, daughter of Fulk, lord Fitzwarine, by whom he had a son John, who was restored in blood in 1512, and was ancestor of James Touchet, baron Audley and earl of Castlehaven [q.v.]; secondly, Margaret, daughter of Richard Dayrell of Lillingston Dayrell, Buckinghamshire, who long survived him.

[Busch's England under the Tudors, pp. 110-12; Rot. Parl. vi. 458, 544; Collinson's Somerset, iii. 552; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage, i. 200; Polydore Vergil's Angl. Hist. p. 200; Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII, ii. 292; Calendar of Inquisitions, Henry VII, i. passim.] W. A. J. A.

**TOUCHET, JAMES, BARON AUDLEY OF Hely or Heleigh, third EARL OF CASTLEHAVEN** (1617?-1684), the eldest son and heir of Mervyn, lord Audley, second earl of Castlehaven, by his first wife, Elizabeth,

daughter and heiress of Benedict Barnham, alderman of London, was born about 1617. His father (1592?-1631), a man of the most profligate life, who married for his second wife Lady Anne, daughter of Ferdinando Stanley, fifth earl of Derby [q.v.], and widow of Grey Brydges, fifth baron Chandos [q.v.], was executed for unnatural offences, after a trial by his peers, on 14 May 1631 (COBBETT, *State Trials*, iii. 401-26; *The Arraignment and Conviction of Mervyn Touchet, Earl of Castlehaven*, with rough portrait as frontispiece, London, 1642; accounts of arraignment and trial, letters before his death, confession of faith, and dying speech and execution in *Harl. MSS.* 2194 ff. 26-30, 738 f. 25, 791 f. 34, 2067 f. 5, 6865 f. 17, 7043 f. 31). He was the only son and heir of George Touchet, baron Audley (1550?-1617), sometime governor of Utrecht, who was wounded at the siege of Kinsale on 24 Dec. 1601, was an undertaker in the plantation of Ulster, was summoned by writ to the Irish House of Lords on 11 March 1613-14, was created a peer of Ireland as Baron Audley of Orier, co. Armagh, and Earl of Castlehaven, co. Cork, on 6 Sept. 1616, and died in March 1617 (HILL, *Plantation of Ulster*, pp. 134, 335; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-18, p. 449).

When a mere boy of thirteen or fourteen, James, earl of Castlehaven, was married to Elizabeth Brydges (daughter of his father's second wife, Anne, by her first husband, Grey Brydges, fifth baron Chandos of Sudeley). When scarcely twelve years of age, the girl had been forced by her stepfather into criminal intercourse with her mother's paramour, one Skipwith. She died in 1679, and was buried on 16 March at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. Utterly neglected as to his education, and disgusted at the scenes of bestiality he was compelled to witness, but preserving his natural sense of decency intact, 'he appealed for protection from the earl, his natural father, to the father of his country, the king's majesty,' and was instrumental in bringing his father to justice (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629-31 p. 371, 1631-3 p. 20). His conduct, though a severe strain on his filial duty, was regarded with approval, and on 3 June 1633 he was created Baron Audley of Hely, with remainder 'to his heirs for ever,' and with the place and precedence of George, his grandfather; but in the meanwhile most of his father's estates in England had passed into the possession of Lord Cottington and others. In so far as the creation was virtually a restoration to an ancient dignity it lay outside the power of the crown alone to make it, but the necessary

confirmation was obtained by act of parliament in 1678. As for the Irish peerage, it was held to be protected by the statute *de donis*, preserving all entailed honours against forfeiture for felony (cf. COKAYNE, *Peerage*, and legal authorities quoted).

Feeling attracted to a soldier's life, Castlehaven obtained permission to visit the theatre of war on the continent, and was at Rome in 1638 when, in consequence of the prospect of war between England and Scotland, he was commanded to return home. Setting out immediately, he reached England early in the following year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638-9 p. 629, 1639 p. 273). He attended Charles I to Berwick, but after the first pacification he returned to the continent and witnessed the capitulation of Arras by Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.] to the French. Repairing to England to put his affairs there in order, he afterwards proceeded for the same purpose to Ireland, and was on the point of leaving the latter country when the rebellion broke out on 23 Oct. 1641. Hastening to Dublin, he offered his services to the government; but the lords justices, Sir William Parsons [q. v.] and Sir John Borlase [q. v.], suspecting his motives as a Roman catholic, declined his offer, as likewise they did his request to be permitted to repair to England, requiring him, on the contrary, to retire to his house at Maddenstown in co. Kildare, and if need were 'to make fair weather' with the rebels. Obeying their commands, he at once proceeded thither, and was instrumental in relieving the distressed English in those parts. But his hesitating conduct in not joining the Earl of Ormonde at the battle of Kiltrush on 15 April 1642 and his undertaking to mediate between the lords of the Pale and the government affording plausible grounds for doubting his loyalty, he was, towards the latter end of May, indicted of high treason at Dublin. 'Amazed at this sad and unexpected news,' he posted to Dublin, presented himself before the council, and after some debate was committed to the custody of one of the sheriffs of the city. Several months passed away, and, learning that it was intended to remove him into stricter confinement in the castle, he resolved, 'with God's help, not tamely to die butchered,' and, having managed to elude the vigilance of his keeper, he escaped on 27 Sept. into the Wicklow mountains. His intention was 'to gain a passage by Wexford into France, and from thence into England;' but coming to Kilkenny, the headquarters of the confederate catholics, he was persuaded to accept a command in the army, and was appointed general of horse under Sir Thomas Preston (afterwards

Viscount Tara) [q. v.] Such is his own account in the 'Memoirs' and 'Remonstrance' (*Desid. Cur. Hib.* ii. 119, 135); but it was believed among the northern Irish that his escape was a contrivance on the part of the Earl of Ormonde 'to work an understanding' between him and his kindred in rebellion, Castlehaven being related to him through the marriage of his sister with Edmund Roe Butler (*Contemp. Hist.* i. 40).

Castlehaven served with Preston at the capture of Burros Castle on 30 Dec., and of Birr on 19 Jan. following (1643), and, being entrusted with the execution of the articles of capitulation of the latter, he conveyed the garrison safely to Athy. He commanded the horse at the battle of Ross on 18 March, where the confederates were defeated by the Marquis of Ormonde, and when Preston, having rallied his forces, sat down before Ballynekill, he intercepted and routed a strong detachment sent to raise the siege under Colonel Crawford near Athy on 13 April. His main business was to cover Kilkenny, but, in consequence of the progress Inchiquin [see O'BRIEN, MURROUGH, first EARL OF INCHQUIN] was making in Munster, he was sent with what forces he could collect into that province. On 4 June he overtook Sir C. Vavasour near Castle Lyons, and defeated him with heavy loss, killing some six hundred men on the spot, taking Sir Charles himself and several of his officers prisoners, and capturing all his cannon and baggage, with little or no injury to himself. Returning to Kilkenny, he was afterwards employed in reducing the outstanding fortresses in co. Kildare between the Barrow and the Liffey, when his further progress was stopped by the conclusion of the cessation, in promoting which he had taken an active part, on 15 Sept. He was very useful in providing shipping at Wexford to transport the Irish soldiers furnished by Ormonde for the king's service into England (*CARTE, Ormonde*, i. 469), and, the Scottish forces under Major-general Robert Monro [q. v.] in Ulster refusing to be bound by the cessation, he was appointed to the command of six thousand foot and six hundred horse to be sent to the aid of Owen Roe O'Neill in the following year (1644). But before he could proceed thither he was ordered to suppress a local insurrection in co. Mayo. This done, he effected a junction with O'Neill at Portlester, and towards the end of July both armies marched towards Tanderagee. But Monro avoided giving battle, and Castlehaven, after lying intrenched near Charlemont for two months, and exhausting his provisions, retired, 'taking a great round'

to Ballyhaise in co. Cavan, much to the dissatisfaction of the northern Irish, who charged him with cowardice (*Contemp. Affairs*, i. 84-8; *Journal of Owen O'Neill in Desid. Cur. Hib.* ii. 500-2). Having seen his army into winter quarters, and coming to Kilkenny, he found the supreme council in a state of consternation owing to the defection of Lord Inchiquin and the surrender of Duncannon fort by Sir Laurence (afterwards Lord) Esmonde [q.v.]. He served as a volunteer under Preston at the siege of Duncannon, and was present at its rendition on 18 March 1645. But the truce with Inchiquin drawing near its expiration, he was sent with five thousand foot and one thousand horse into Munster, and speedily reduced all the castles in the baronies of Imokilly and Barrimore, and, having wasted the country up to the walls of Cork, he sat down before Youghal, 'thinking to distress the place' into a surrender; but the town being relieved he marched off, and, having 'trifled out the remains of the campaign in destroying the harvest,' put his army into winter quarters and returned to Kilkenny towards the latter end of November. He was one of the signatories to the contract with Giovanni Battista Rinuccini [q.v.] on 19 Feb. 1646 not to conclude a peace till provision had been made for the full exercise of the catholic religion (*GILBERT, Confederation*, vi. 419); but, after the publication of the peace between the confederates and Ormonde on 30 July, he was deputed by the latter to proceed to Waterford for the purpose of persuading the nuncio's acceptance of it. Failing in this, he threw himself unreservedly on Ormonde's side, and when the latter, in consequence of O'Neill's determination to support the nuncio with his army, was compelled to fall back on Dublin, he accompanied him thither, bearing the sword of state before him on his entrance into the city on 13 Sept. Afterwards, when the question arose whether terms should be made with the parliament or with the supreme council, he gave his opinion in favour of the former—'For giving up to the parliament, when the king should have England he would have Ireland with it; but to the nuncio and his party it might prove far other ways, and the two kingdoms remain separate.'

He quitted Ireland apparently before the parliamentary commissioners arrived, and, repairing to France, was present at the battle of Landrecies, fighting in Prince Rupert's troop, commanded by Captain Somerset Fox. Afterwards going to St. Germain, he remained there in attendance on the queen

and Prince of Wales till the latter end of September 1648, when he returned with the Marquis of Ormonde to Ireland. A peace having been concluded with the confederates in January 1649, he was appointed general of the horse, and, with five thousand foot and one thousand horse, employed in reducing the fortresses holding out for O'Neill in Queen's County. But his half-starved soldiers deserted in shoals, and after the capture of Athy on 21 May he complained that the fifteen hundred foot that remained with him were only kept alive by stealing cows. Worn out with fatigue and dissatisfied at the preference shown by some of the general assembly for Lord Taaffe, his competitor for the generalship of the horse, he obtained permission to retire to Kilkenny, where he was instrumental in suppressing a revolt of the friars. But the difficulties connected with his command being shortly afterwards removed, he joined the army under Ormonde at Rathmines, and shared his defeat by Jones on 2 Aug. He signed the order for the defence of Drogheda, and, having been entrusted by Ormonde with a special command over the forces destined for the relief of the southern towns, he succeeded on 6 Oct. in throwing fifteen hundred men into Wexford, thereby enabling Synnot to break off his correspondence with Cromwell. A few days later he forced Ireton to raise the siege of Duncannon; but, being appointed governor of Waterford, with one thousand men to reinforce the garrison, he was refused admittance by the citizens, and 'after several days' dispute marched away.' During the winter he amused himself in his favourite pastime, fox-hunting. He was appointed commander-in-chief of the Leinster forces by Ormonde, whom the exigencies of the situation drove to Limerick early in the following year for the purpose of raising reinforcements 'to attend Cromwell's motions,' and in March 1650 Castlehaven took the field with some four thousand men. Finding himself too weak to assume the offensive, he contented himself with watching Hewson's movements, and indeed managed to wrest Athy out of his hands. But after the surrender of Kilkenny to Cromwell on 28 March 1650, he withdrew to the borders of King's County, and in June made an unsuccessful attempt to relieve Tecroghan, which 'was by the confession of all parties, even of the enemy, allowed to be the gallantest action that had been performed since the beginning of the war' (*CARTE, Ormonde*, ii. 117). Afterwards finding it impossible to keep an army together, he granted commissions for horse and foot to all that applied



for them, whereby, although managing to keep up an appearance of war, he gave to it the character of a freebooting campaign, which caused as much harm to his own party as to the enemy. Meanwhile, the lord-lieutenant, having been foiled in his efforts to recruit his army through the obstinacy of the citizens of Limerick refusing to receive a garrison, and seeing no hope of effecting a compromise with the extreme Irish, had come to the determination to quit the kingdom. Castlehaven did his utmost to combat his resolution, urging him to 'make friendship with the bishops and the nation.' But his overtures were treated with disdain; 'the bishops and the nation' were bent on managing their affairs in their own way, and so, having appointed Clanricarde his lord-deputy and Castlehaven commander-in-chief in the province of Munster and county of Clare, Ormonde sailed from Galway Bay for France in December. The approach of Ireton, however, causing the citizens of Limerick somewhat to relax their opposition, they admitted Castlehaven himself 'with the matter of one troupe of horse' (*Contemporary Affairs*, ii. 113). The concession enabled him to transport two thousand men into Kerry and clear that county almost entirely of the enemy (GILBERT, *Confederation*, vii. 364). Returning for Christmas to Portumna, he early in the following year (1651) crossed the Shannon into co. Tipperary; but the object of the expedition was frustrated by the plundering propensities of his officers, and, being compelled to retreat before Ireton and Broghill, he recrossed the Shannon at Athlone. Failing to prevent Ireton sitting down before Limerick, the capitulation of that city on 27 Oct., followed by the loss of co. Clare, forced him and Clanricarde into Iar Connaught. But, the situation growing daily more desperate, he was on 10 April despatched by Clanricarde to France for the purpose of soliciting aid to enable the latter to maintain 'a mountain war.'

Reaching Brest after a sharp encounter with an English vessel in the Channel, he posted to St. Germain, but, failing to obtain the supplies required, he was granted permission to enter the service of the Prince of Condé in the war of the Fronde. Being appointed to the command of a regiment of horse, he was present at the fight in the Faubourg St.-Antoine on 2 July, and, quitting Paris with Condé, he was taken prisoner by Turenne at Comerç. Owing to the intervention of the Duke of York he was shortly afterwards exchanged, and being placed at the head of the Irish regiments in the

Spanish service with the rank of *maréchal-de-camp* or major-general, he was present at the siege of Rocroy (1653), of Arras (1654), the relief of Valenciennes and the capture of Condé (1656), the siege of St. Guislain and the relief of Cambrai (1657), and the battle of the Dunes on 14 June 1658. The peace of the Pyrenees putting an end to the war in the following year (7 Nov. 1659), and Charles II being shortly afterwards restored, he returned to England. But the confiscation of his property by the Commonwealth rendering it impossible to support his dignity, he obtained a grant in September 1660 of all wastes and encroached lands to be discovered by him in the counties of Surrey, Berks, Stafford, Devon, and Cornwall (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 289), and either then or subsequently received a pension out of the Irish establishment (*Dartmouth MSS.* i. 121). On the outbreak of the war with Holland (1665-7) he served as a volunteer in several naval actions, and in June 1667 landed at Ostend with 2,400 recruits for the old English regiment of which he was appointed colonel. His men were used to strengthen the garrisons at Nieuport, Lille, Courtrai, Oudenarde, and other places; but, the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle (2 May 1668) putting 'an end to our trouble, for it cannot be called a war,' he shortly afterwards returned to England. Peace being concluded between Holland and England in 1674, he again repaired abroad, and was present at the battle of Senef on 11 Aug. He commanded the Spanish foot in 1676, and served in the trenches at Maastricht, 'by much the bloodiest siege that I ever saw.' The following year he was at the siege of Charleroi, and on 14 Aug. 1678 at the battle before Mons; but returning to England after the peace of Nimeguen, he published in 1680 his 'Memoirs,' 'from the year 1642 to the year 1651.'

The book, a small octavo volume with a dedication to Charles II, is, on the whole, what it claims to be, a trustworthy account of the war in Ireland from a catholic-royalist standpoint. But, being written from memory, it is not wholly free from accidental inaccuracies, while the very biassed view taken of the conduct of the lords justices Parsons and Borlase at the beginning of the rebellion, and of the peace of 1643, renders a circumspect use of it necessary. Appearing as it did during the heat of the 'popish plot,' 'a very unseasonable time,' remarks Carte (*Ormonde*, ii. 521), 'for reviving or canvassing such a subject,' it was attacked by Arthur Annesley, earl of Anglesey [q.v.], at that time lord privy seal, in 'A Letter from a

Person of Honour in the Country,' London, 1681. At Charles II's request Ormonde replied to Annesley in 'A Letter . . . in answer to the . . . Earl of Anglesey . . . His Observations and Reflections upon the Earl of Castlehaven's Memoirs,' 12 Nov. 1681. Anglesey retorted in another 'Letter,' 7 Dec. 1681, whereupon Ormonde appealed to the privy council on 17 June 1682 to appoint a committee to examine Anglesey's 'Letter.' The matter ended, as it was probably intended it should do, in the dismissal of Anglesey and the transfer of the privy seal to Lord Halifax (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 213). The charges preferred by Anglesey were repeated in 'Brief Reflections on the Earl of Castlehaven's Memoirs,' by E[dmund] B[orlase], London, 1682. In the spring of 1683 it was rumoured that Castlehaven, Lansdowne, and other noblemen intended 'to go as volunteers to the holy war in Hungary' (*ib.* 7th Rep. p. 363). But he seems to have occupied himself preparing a fresh edition of his 'Memoirs,' published in 1685, bringing the narrative down to the peace of Nimeguen. An edition, with an anonymous preface by Charles O'Connor (1720-1791) [q.v.], was published at Waterford in 1753, and another at Dublin in 1815.

Castlehaven died at Kilcash, co. Tipperary, his sister Butler's house, on 11 Oct. 1684, and was succeeded by his youngest brother Mervyn (the second son, George, a Benedictine monk, being expressly passed over in the act of 1678). Of his three sisters, Frances became the wife of Richard Butler of Kilcash, brother of the Duke of Ormonde; Dorothy, the wife of Edmund Butler, son and heir of Lord Mountgarret; and Lucy, the wife of Gerald Fitzmaurice, son of Lord Kerry.

[Collins's Peerage, vi. 554-5; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage, s.v. 'Audley' and 'Castlehaven'; Castlehaven's Memoirs; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland (Irish Archæol. Soc.); Gilbert's Hist. of the Confederation; Carte's Life of Ormonde; Rinuccini's Embassy in Ireland, transl. Hutton; Meehan's Confederation of Kilkenny; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth; Clanricarde's Memoirs; Clarendon's Rebellion; Gardiner's Civil War and Commonwealth; Murphy's Cromwell in Ireland; Evelyn's Diary, 1682 (25 Oct.), 1683 (17 Jan.); Addit. MSS. 15856 f. 72 b, 18982 f. 169, 22548 f. 96, 34345 (letters to Sir R. Southwell, 1672-4), 33589 ff. 112, 114 (to Earl of Ormonde, 1673); Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. pp. 31, 52, 54, 55, 5th Rep. pp. 42, 192, 333, 357, 7th Rep. pp. 236, 354, 372, 405, 448, 8th Rep. p. 140; Russell and Prendergast's Report on the Carte MSS. in 32nd Rep. of Deputy-Keeper of Public Records.]

R. D.

**TOULMIN, CAMILLA DUFOUR**, afterwards Mrs. NEWTON CROSLAND (1812-1895), miscellaneous writer, was born on 9 June 1812 at Aldermanbury, London, where her father, William Toulmin, practised as a solicitor. Her grandfather, Dr. William Toulmin, was a physician of repute, while her mother was descended from the Berrys of Birmingham, and was related to the Misses Berry, the friends of Horace Walpole. She evinced exceptional precocity, being able to read at the age of three years. Her father, the victim of financial misfortune, died when Camilla was eight, leaving his widow and daughter unprovided for. The girl's limited education was supplemented by persevering private study. Devoting herself to literature from 1838, she contributed numerous poems, stories illustrating the sufferings of the poor, essays, biographical and historical sketches to periodicals like the 'People's Journal,' the 'London Journal,' 'Bentley's Miscellany,' the 'Old Monthly Magazine,' the 'Illustrated London News,' 'Douglas Jerrold's Magazine,' 'Ainsworth's Magazine,' and the annuals. For more than fifty years she was a regular contributor to 'Chambers's Journal,' and at the time of her death she was the oldest of its band of writers. On 22 July 1848 Miss Toulmin married Newton Crosland, a London wine merchant with literary and scientific tastes, the author of several treatises and essays on miscellaneous subjects. In 1854 Mrs. Crosland commenced an investigation of the alleged phenomena of spiritualism, in which she became a thoroughgoing believer. She published her conclusions in 'Light in the Valley: My Experiences of Spiritualism' (1857), a credulous record, which was received with much scorn by the public. It is now scarce. In 1865 she published a three-volume novel, 'Mrs. Blake;' in 1871 the 'Diamond Wedding, and other Poems;' and in 1873 a second novel, 'Hubert Freeth's Prosperity.' Among her later productions were faithful and spirited translations of Victor Hugo's plays, 'Hernani' and 'Ruy Blas,' with some of his poems, which appeared in 'Bohn's Library.' In 1893 there was issued her last and most interesting work, 'Landmarks of a Literary Life,' a book full of charm, which was written when the author was past eighty years of age. The frontispiece is an engraving of the authoress from a miniature painted in 1848. After residing for nearly thirty-eight years at Blackheath, Mrs. Crosland removed in 1886 to 29 Ondine Road, East Dulwich, where she died on 16 Feb. 1895. A memorial window has been placed to her memory in St. Alban's Cathedral.

Besides the works mentioned above she wrote: 1. 'Lays and Legends illustrative of English Life' (illustrated with numerous fine engravings), 1845. 2. 'Poems,' 1846. 3. 'Partners for Life: a Christmas Story,' 1847. 4. 'Stratagems: a Story for Young People,' 1849. 5. 'Toil and Trial: a Story of London Life,' 1849. 6. 'Lydia: a Woman's Book,' 1852. 7. 'Stray Leaves from Shady Places,' 1852. 8. 'English Tales and Sketches' (published in America in 1853). 9. 'Memorable Women,' 1854. 10. 'Hildred, the Daughter,' 1855. 11. 'The Island of the Rainbow,' 1865. 12. 'Stories of the City of London, retold for Youthful Readers,' 1880.

[Mrs. Crosland's Landmarks of a Literary Life, 1893; Crosland's Rambles round my Life, 1896; private information.] E. T. N.

**TOULMIN, JOSHUA, D.D.** (1740-1815), dissenting historian and biographer, son of Caleb Toulmin of Aldersgate Street, was born in London on 11 May 1740. He was at St. Paul's school for seven years (admitted 11 Nov. 1748), and in 1756 began his five years' course of study for the ministry at the independent academy supported by the Coward trust, and then under David Jennings [q. v.], assisted by Samuel Morton Savage [q. v.], Toulmin's relative. To the grief of his parents and the 'displeasure' of Jennings, his views became inconsistent with the strict Calvinism of the academy; two elder students (Thomas and John Wright) were expelled for heterodoxy; Toulmin did not share their fate, but eventually he much outran their views.

In 1761 he succeeded an Arian, Samuel Slater, as minister of the presbyterian congregation of Colyton, Devonshire. His ministry was much esteemed, till his adoption of baptist opinions made it impossible for him to administer infant baptism. At the end of 1764 Richard Harrison (*d.* December 1781), minister of Mary Street general baptist chapel, Taunton, resigned in his favour. Toulmin removed to Taunton in March 1765, and remained there over thirty-eight years. The congregation was small and declining; to make a living he kept a school, while his wife carried on a bookseller's shop. John Towill Rutt [q. v.] was among his pupils. In 1769 he received the diploma of M.A. from Brown University, Rhode Island, a baptist foundation. He probably adopted Socinian views about 1770; his life of Socinus was projected in 1771. His theological views and his liberal politics (though he was little of a public man) combined to bring odium upon him in the exciting period of 1791. Paine

was burned in effigy before his door; his windows were broken; his house was saved by being closely guarded, but the school and bookselling business had to be given up. Yet his friends were staunch, and he refused calls to Gloucester and Great Yarmouth. He was one of the founders of the Western Unitarian Society, and preached at its first annual meeting at Crediton (2 Sept. 1792). In 1794 he received the diploma of D.D. from Harvard, on the recommendation of Priestley, with whom, except on the question of determinism, he was in very complete agreement. It was a recognition also of his services as the editor of Daniel Neal [q. v.]

Towards the close of 1803 he accepted a call to the New Meeting, Birmingham, as colleague to John Kentish [q. v.], and began his ministry there on 8 Jan. 1804. Though no longer young, he rendered good service for more than a decade, and his reputation grew with advancing years. His intention of resigning at the end of 1815 was deprecated by his flock. He died on 23 July 1815. On 1 Aug. he was buried in the Old Meeting graveyard; at his request the pall was borne by six ministers of different denominations, including John Angell James [q. v.] and John Kennedy, an Anglican divine. His tombstone was removed in 1886 to the borough cemetery at Witton. He married (1764) Jane (*d.* 5 July 1824, aged 81), youngest daughter of Samuel Smith of Taunton, and had twelve children, of whom five survived him. His eldest son, Harry Toulmin, born at Taunton in 1766, and educated at Hoxton academy, was minister at Monton, Lancashire (1786-8), and Chowbent, Lancashire (1788-92), emigrated (1793) to America, and became successively president of the Transylvania College, Lexington, Kentucky, secretary to the state of Kentucky, judge of the Mississippi territory, and member of the state assembly of Alabama; he died on 11 Nov. 1823, having been twice married.

Toulmin was a voluminous writer. Kentish enumerates forty-nine separate pieces, not including his biographical articles in magazines or his posthumous volume of sermons (1825). His other works are ephemeral, but as annalist and biographer his industrious accuracy is of permanent service.

He published: 1. 'Memoirs of the Life . . . and Writings of Faustus Socinus,' 1777, 8vo; the list of subscribers includes the 'Nabob of Arcot' and 'Rajah of Tanjour'; the book does not profess critical research, but is fairly compiled from the 'Bibliotheca Fratrum Polonorum,' 1665-9. 2. 'A Review of the Life . . . and Writings of . . . John

Biddle' [q. v.], 1789, 12mo; 1791, 12mo; 1805, 8vo, still the best book on the subject. 3. 'The History of . . . Taunton, 1791, 4to (plates); enlarged by James Savage [q. v.], 1822, 8vo. 4. Neal's 'History of the Puritans,' new edition, 1793-7, 8vo, 5 vols.; with 'Memoirs of Neal,' notes, and much new matter on baptists (from Crosby), and on Friends (from Gough); the reprint, 1822, 8vo, 5 vols., is rearranged. 5. 'Life' of Samuel Morton Savage [q. v.], prefixed to 'Sermons,' 1796, 8vo. 6. 'Biographical Preface' to 'Sermons' by Thomas Twining [q. v.], 1801, 8vo. 7. 'Memoirs' of Charles Bulkley [q. v.], prefixed to vol. iii. of 'Notes on the Bible,' 1802, 8vo. 8. 'Memoirs of . . . Samuel Bourn,' 1808, 8vo; a storehouse of minor biographies. 9. 'Mémoir of . . . Edward Elwall' [q. v.], Bilston, 1808, 12mo. 10. 'An Historical View of . . . Protestant Dissenters from the Revolution to the Accession of Queen Anne,' 1814, 8vo; a good sequel to Neal; a second volume, to the death of George II, was projected, but left unfinished. He contributed numerous biographies to the 'Protestant Dissenter's Magazine' and to the 'Monthly Repository,' published funeral sermons, and contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and the 'Monthly Magazine.' Letters by him are in 'Mémoir of Robert Aspland,' 1850. His portrait was three times engraved.

[Funeral Sermons by Kentish and Israel Worsley, 1815; Mémoir by Kentish in Monthly Repository, 1815, pp. 665 sq.; see also 1806 p. 670, 1815 p. 523, 1816 p. 653, 1819 p. 81, 1824 p. 179; Protestant Dissenter's Mag. 1798, p. 127; Wreford's Nonconformity in Birmingham, 1832, pp. 59, 89 sq.; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1832, i. 152, 303, 358, 386; Murch's Hist. of Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of England, 1835, pp. 196, 203, 335; Merridew's Catalogue of Engraved Warwickshire Portraits, 1848, p. 65; Beale's Old Meeting House, Birmingham, 1882; Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School, 1884, p. 88.] A. G.

**TOULMIN SMITH, JOSHUA** (1816-1869), publicist and constitutional lawyer. [See SMITH.]

**TOUNSON.** [See TOWNSON.]

**TOUP, JONATHAN** (1713-1785)—in later years he latinised his name as Joannes—philologist and classical editor, came from a family resident for several generations in Dorset. His father, Jonathan Toup, exhibitioner of Wadham College, Oxford, 1703-4, afterwards curate and lecturer of St. Ives, Cornwall (*bur.* at St. Ives on 4 July 1721), married Prudence (1691-1773), daughter

of John Busvargus of St. Just in Penwith, Cornwall. After Toup's death Prudence married as her second husband John Keigwin, vicar of Landrake and St. Erney, who died in 1761, and left his widow sole executrix. They had two daughters, Prudence and Anne. Charles Worth, attorney of St. Ives, married, first, Mary, full sister of Toup; secondly, Prudence (*b.* 1727), his half-sister. The other half-sister, Ann (who died on 28 March 1814, aged 83), married John Blake. It was an imprudent marriage, and after his death in 1763 the widow and her three daughters lived with Toup. All the three daughters married into the family of Nicolas, and the eldest son of the youngest sister, who alone had issue, was John Toup Nicolas [q. v.], to whom came Toup's property.

Toup was born at St. Ives in December 1713, and baptised on 5 Jan. 1713-14. On the mother's second marriage her brother, William Busvargus, last male of that family, adopted the child as his own. Jonathan was educated at St. Ives grammar school, and afterwards by the Rev. John Gurney, who kept a private school at St. Merryn in Cornwall. From 15 March 1732-3 to 13 Nov. 1739 he was battellar of Exeter College, Oxford (*Boase, Ex. Coll. Commoners*, p. 323), where John Upton was his tutor during his complete course (*Gent. Mag.* 1790, ii. 792). He graduated B.A. on 14 Oct. 1736, but did not proceed to the degree of M.A. until 1756, when he took it from Pembroke College, Cambridge. He was ordained deacon on 6 March 1736, and three days later was licensed to the curacy of Pilleigh in his native county. This he served for little more than two years, and on 29 May 1738 he was licensed as curate of Buryan, also in Cornwall, having proceeded to priest's orders on the previous day. Through the influence or purchase of his uncle Busvargus, he was presented on 28 July 1750 to the rectory of St. Martin's-by-Looe, and held it until his death. This uncle died without issue in June 1751, and Toup's mother came into possession of all his property, which passed at her death to Toup.

In his remote parish Toup pursued severe classical studies without interruption. The first part of his great work, the 'Emendationes in Suidam,' came out in 1760, the second in 1764, and the third in 1766. They were followed by an 'Epistola Critica' to Bishop Warburton, in which Toup indulged in some sneers at Bishop Lowth, and flattered Warburton for his assimilation of learning, both sacred and profane. This was published in 1767, and a volume of 'Curæ novissimæ

sive appendicula notarum et emendationum in Suidam' was dated 1775. Copies of these volumes at the British Museum have manuscript notes by Charles Burney and Jeremiah Markland. A second edition of the complete set was published, with F. H. Starcke as editor, at Leipzig, in four volumes (1780-1), and another issue, partly edited by Thomas Burgess, D.D., came from the Clarendon press at Oxford in 1790 (4 vols. 8vo). This edition was due to the rarity of the previous impressions, and to the gift to the university by Toup's niece and heiress of his 'adversaria,' containing his criticisms on Suidas. The 'notæ breves' (1790 edit. iv. 419-29) were by Thomas Tyrwhitt [q. v.]; others (ib. iv. 433-506) were by Porson, and, though his name is hidden under the initials 'A.R. P.C.S.S.T.C.S.,' these notes first gave the world full proof of Porson's powers. The first draft of Porson's preface, expressing 'the highest respect for Toup's abilities and learning,' is printed in Beloe's 'Sexagenarian' (2nd edit.), ii. 298-9; an English translation is in Watson's 'Porson,' pp. 89-91 (cf. also PORSON, *Tracts*, ed. Kidd, pp. 184-9). Toup's labours are embodied in Gaisford's 'Suidas.'

These volumes obtained an immense reputation at home and abroad. Hurd wrote to Warburton (24 Feb. 1764, and 29 June 1766) in their praise, and lauded Toup's critical power and skill in the niceties of Greek, though he called him 'a piece of a coxcomb,' and condemned his 'superior airs.' Warburton admitted that learning had been much neglected by the church grandees, but pointed out that he had recommended Toup for higher preferment (*Letters from a late Prelate*, pp. 257-8, 279-80). Schweighäuser dilated on his wonderful and felicitous sagacity (*Emendationes in Suidam*, pref. p. 2), and in the notes to Dalzel's 'Collectanea Græca majora' his acuteness is the constant subject of remark (ii. 137, 202, 208, 242, 263). Most scholars condemned his immoderate language and his boorish conduct; but a writer, probably the Rev. John Mitford, in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1841, i. 349), tries to remove the reproach by quoting Toup's favourable epithets on other scholars.

Warburton, whose patronage was in the first instance unsought by Toup, recommended the scholar to various divines, including Keppel, his diocesan, and Secker, the archbishop of the province. Another prelate urged him to settle in London or Oxford for improved means of study, and also for better chances of preferment. In 1767 Secker desired him to assist in bringing out a new edition of Polybius, but forgot to help him with a better benefice. It is

said that Warburton one day asked Keppel very abruptly whether he had taken care of Toup. 'Toup, who is Toup?' was the reply. 'A poor curate in your diocese,' said Warburton, 'but the first Greek scholar in Europe,' and he extorted from Keppel a promise of preferment. A letter from Toup to Warburton (27 June 1767) is in Kilvert's 'Selection' (WARBURTON, *Works*, xiv. 247-8).

When Thomas Warton brought out in 1770 an edition of 'Theocritus' in two quarto volumes, it included (ii. 327-44) an epistle from Toup to him 'de Syracusiis' and (ii. 389-410) many notes, which were dedicated to Dr. Heberden. Several letters from Toup to Warton on this work, and one on the subsequent edition of Longinus, are printed in Wooll's 'Memoir of Joseph Warton' (pp. 318-320, 364-5, 377-8). A prurient note by Toup on Idyll xiv. 37 gave such offence to some people, among whom was Lowth, that the vice-chancellor of the university prevailed on the editor to cancel the leaf and substitute another in its place. In 1772 Toup published, with a dedication to the Archbishop of Canterbury, a volume of 'Curæ Posteriores,' or further notes and emendations on Theocritus. In this work he refers to the cancelled note, and has at least three sneering references to the 'Hebræculi,' Lowth and Kennicott, of Oxford (BARKER, *Parriana*, ii. 260-1). Reiske, in a letter to Thomas Warton, disparages Toup as 'homo truculentus et maledicus,' who had heaped injuries and atrocities on him without any provocation (MANT, *Warton*, pp. xlvii-vii). He also complained to Askew of Toup's conduct, and in his 'Oratores Græci,' iii. 608 (*Æschines against Ctesiphon*), retorted with an angry note.

After a preparation of thirty-five years Toup's admirable edition of Longinus, in Greek and Latin, came out in 1778. When Ruhnken heard that it was in contemplation, he hastened to send him his notes, and his assistance was mentioned on the title-page. A second edition was issued in 1778, a third in 1806, and their notes were included in the edition of Benjamin Weiske (Leipzig 1809, and Oxford 1820). Ruhnken afterwards regretted that he had given this assistance, for Toup sometimes appropriated to himself the merit of others, and had not even sent him a presentation copy of the work, but he gloried in Toup's ingenious and facile corrections (*Life*, by Wytttenbach, pp. 168-9, 172-3, 218-20; *Letters of Ruhnken to Wytttenbach*, 1834 edit. pp. 5, 7, 8, 19, 45). The edition was reviewed in Wytttenbach's 'Bibliotheca Critica' (i. pt. iii. 30-52) with great admiration for the perfervid ingenuity



of the conjectures. It was the gift of a copy of Toup's *Longinus* that first inclined Porson to classical research.

Toup's talents were employed without cessation. Notes by him appeared in Sammet's edition of the 'Epistolæ' of Æschines (1771), in the second edition of John Shaw's *Apollonius Rhodius* (1779), in William Bowyer's edition of Bentley on the Epistles of Phalaris (1777), in the Oxford edition of Cicero 'de officiis' (1821), and in the edition by J. C. Orellius of the 'Anecdota of Procopius Cæsariensis.' He had long meditated an issue of Polybius, and had made extensive annotations for that purpose.

The admonition of Warburton to the bishop of Exeter bore fruit. When Toup was more than sixty years old he was appointed by Bishop Keppel on 14 May 1774 to a prebendal stall at Exeter, and, on the bishop's nomination, was admitted on 29 July 1776 to the vicarage of St. Merryn, the parish in which he had been partly educated. These preferments he held, with his rectory, to his death, and on 20 July 1776 he was complimented by his appointment as chaplain to his old friend, Bishop Hurd of Lichfield. His protracted labours weakened his intellectual powers, and for some years before his death he was imbecile (DR. PARR, *Works*, i. 534). He was unmarried, and after his mother's death he was cared for by his half-sister, Mrs. Blake, and her three daughters, the eldest of whom was Phillis Blake. He died at St. Martin's rectory on 19 Jan. 1785, and was buried under the communion table of the church. A small marble tablet was erected to his memory on the south wall of the church by Miss Phillis Blake, and the inscription on a round brass plate beneath records that the cost was defrayed by the delegates of the University Press, Oxford.

Toup's library was sold, with the Spanish books of Dr. Robertson, on 10 May 1786 and five following days. Many of the books contained manuscript notes by him, and some of them are now at the British Museum. His copy of Küster's 'Suidas,' full of his notes, was acquired by the university of Oxford. Toup bequeathed to the Clarendon Press his manuscript notes on Polybius, and Phillis Blake gave the rest of his papers. They are now at the Bodleian Library. She presented to Warton the copy of his edition of Theocritus which belonged to Toup. Sir N. H. Nicolas, in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1823, ii. 326-8, promised to print the letters in his possession which had been written to Toup by some of the most learned scholars of the day, and Edward Richard Poole, B.A., F.S.A., issued in 1828 proposals for

publishing a volume of similar letters, but both promises were broken. Toup's correspondence from 1747 to 1770 formed lot 1249 in the collection of Sir Thomas Phillipps's manuscripts which were sold by Sotheby & Wilkinson in June 1896. Transcripts of and extracts from letters addressed to him by Dr. Askew and others, and copies of a few letters by Toup himself, are in Addit. MS. 32565 at the British Museum, which formerly belonged to the Rev. John Mitford. His letters to Jean d'Orville are in MS. 17363 at the Bodleian Library (MADAN, *Western MSS.* iv. 128). The unpublished sermon by Toup, which was formerly in Dawson Turner's collection, is now in the Dyce Library at South Kensington Museum, where is also a copy, with manuscript notes by him, of the 1614 edit. of the dissertations of Maximus Tyrius (DYCE, *Cat.* i. 8, ii. 69). A letter by him is in Harford's 'Thomas Burgess,' pp. 29-30.

A harsh and in some respects inaccurate account of Toup was contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1786, ii. 652-4, but it allows that he was very charitable to the poor of his parish. He lived apart, without sufficient personal intercourse with other scholars, and this isolation led to excessive self-confidence. He possessed an 'uncompromising independence of mind and a hatred of servility,' and censure of others was with him more frequent than praise. His name appears among the seven great classical scholars in England during the eighteenth century that were lauded by Burney, and he is said to have enjoyed a 'peculiar felicity in discovering allusions and quotations' (*European Mag.* vii. 410-11). Latin lines on him by the Rev. Stephen Weston are in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' ix. 496; but an article by that critic in the 'Archæologia,' xiv. 244-8, on the Ogmian Hercules of Lucian, deals severely with an emendation suggested by him. Parr spoke of the faulty Latin of Toup and some other great scholars in England (PARR, *Works*, vii. 385-403; WORDSWORTH, *Scholæ Academicæ*, pp. 93-100).

[Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Boase's *Ex. Coll. Commoners*; *Gent. Mag.* 1785, i. 79, 185-7 (by Rev. Benjamin Forster), 340-1, 1786 i. 525-6, ii. 652-4, 860-1, 1030-1, 1787 i. 216-17, 1793 ii. 811, 1078-80, 1193, 1823 ii. 37, 326-8 (both by Sir N. H. Nicolas); Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 339-46, 427-8, iii. 37, 58, 251. iv. 289, 489, viii. 248, ix. 648-9; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* viii. 447, 558-62; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xii. 185, 7th ser. viii. 58; Watson's *Warburton*, pp. 461, 597-8; C. S. Gilbert's *Cornwall*, ii. 46, 170-171; D. Gilbert's *Cornwall*, ii. 265-6, iii. 123;

Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, ii. 264-5, 296, iii. 267-70; Bond's Looe, pp. 18-20; Polwhale's Biogr. Sketches, ii. 132-46; Vivian's Visit. of Cornwall, pp. 64, 588, 601; Polwhale's Reminiscences, ii. 183-4; information from Mr. Arthur Burch, F.S.A., Diocesan Registry, Exeter, and from Mr. Madan, Bodleian Library.]  
W. P. C.

**TOURAINÉ, DUKES OF.** [See DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, first duke, 1369?-1424; DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, second duke, 1391?-1439; DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, third duke, 1423?-1440.]

**TOURNAY, SIMON OF** (fl. 1184-1200), schoolman, was thought, says Bale, to have been a native of Cornwall (*De Ill. Scriptt.* 1548, fol. 99 b), and Fuller and Boase and Courtney include him among the natives of that county. Matthew Paris styles him 'natione Francus nomine Simon, cognomento de Thurnai;' Polydore Vergil (*Hist. Angl.* 1546, p. 288) prints the name Thurnaius; Bale has the same spelling, but Tanner and other bibliographers have misprinted it Thurvay. 'Thurnai' is really Tournay, and in his extant works and in contemporary references Simon is styled 'Simon Tornacensis' or 'Simon de Tornæo.' Whether he received that name because he was a native of Tournay, or because he subsequently held a canonry in the cathedral there, is uncertain. According to Wood (*Hist. et Antig.* i. 54, 208-9), Simon was educated at Oxford, and then went abroad. In a letter written between 1176 and 1192 Stephen, bishop of Tournay, recommends to the archbishop of Reims the cause of 'magistri Simonis, viri inter scholares cathedræ egregii' (*MS. Cat.* 2923, f. 111b in Bibliothèque Nationale, printed in MIGNE, *Patrologia*, ccxi. 353). He is said to have been canon of Tournay, but at what date is uncertain. He seems to have been established at Paris at least as early as 1180, as 'magister Symon de Tornæo' appears as witness to an undated document along with Gerard, who was elected bishop of Coventry in 1183, and died in January 1183-4 (DENIFLE, *Chartularium Univ. Paris.* i. 45 n.) At Paris he was for ten years regent of arts 'in trivio et quadrivio, id est in septem liberalibus artibus' (MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Majora*, ii. 476). He then turned his attention to theology, in which he made so much proficiency in a few years that he was called 'ad cathedram magistralem.' His tenacity of memory, natural abilities, and the brilliancy with which he solved disputed theological questions, brought to his lectures audiences which more than filled the largest buildings in the university. He was acquainted with the works of Boethius, St.

Augustine, St. Hilary, and John Scotus or Erigena [q. v.], all of whom he quotes, and his criticism of Plato's views of the creation is still extant (*Summa Theologiæ* in Bibliothèque Nationale MSS. Lat. 3114 A and 14886). His favourite master, however, seems to have been Aristotle, and his adherence to Aristotle's views led to accusations of heresy against him (HAURÉAU, *Hist. de la Phil. Scolastique*, ii. 58-62, where there is an excellent account of Simon's philosophy; cf. BRUCKER, *Hist. Critique de la Phil.* iii. 829-34; *Hist. Littéraire de France*, xvi. 388-396; LECOY DE LA MARCHE, *La Chaire Française au Moyen Âge*, 1886, pp. 77-8). These suspicions of Simon's orthodoxy were probably the origin of the curious story told of him by Matthew Paris, on the authority of Nicholas de Farnham [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Durham. According to this story Simon, while lecturing one day, was so much elated at the applause which greeted his demonstration of scriptural truth that he exclaimed that he could prove the reverse with equal facility if he pleased. Whereupon he was suddenly struck dumb and bereft of his mental faculties, so that he was reduced, like an illiterate boy of seven, to learn his paternoster from his son (MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Majora*, ii. 477; RASHDALL, *Universities of Europe*, i. 355). Possibly the substratum of truth was that in his old age Simon had a stroke of paralysis, in which condition he was seen by Nicholas de Farnham, the rest of the story being due to the suspicion with which schoolmen were viewed by the monastic writers.

Three volumes of Simon's lectures are extant at Oxford. 1. 'Disputationes centum duæ,' in Balliol College MS. lxxv. 2. 'Quæstiones centum una,' in Balliol College MS. ccx. ff. 79 et seq. 3. 'Institutiones in sacram paginam,' in Merton College MS. cxxxii. ff. 105 et seq. Coxe suggests that Simon was also author of the first part of the Merton manuscript, an 'Expositio super sententiarum libros quatuor,' usually attributed to Anselm. Hauréau states that the 'Institutiones in sacram paginam' is identical with Simon's 'Summa Theologiæ,' of which two copies (MS. Lat. 3114 A and 14886) are extant in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris. The former manuscript is incomplete; a portion of it, 'Sermo de Deo et divinis,' is often cited as a separate work.

[Authorities cited; Bulæus, *Hist. Univ. Paris.* ii. 775; Fuller's Worthies, i. 216; Trithemius, *De Scriptt. Eccl.* 1718, p. 89 a; Oudin's *Scriptt.* 1722, iii. 26-9; Foppens's *Bibl. Belgica*, 1739, ii. 1102; Cave's *Scriptt. Eccl. Hist. Lit.* 1741-5, ii. 288; Fabricius, *Bibl. Lat. Medii Ævi*, 1746,

vi. 487; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* 1748, p. 713; Cramer's *Frisinga Sacra*, 1775, p. 224; Budinzsky's *Universität Paris*, 1876, p. 177; Coxe's *Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.*; *Cat. MSS. Bibl. Nationale*. Diderot has an inaccurate account of Simon in his *Ceuvres*, xix. 361.]

A. F. P.

TOURNEUR, TURNOUR, or TURNER, CYRIL (1575?-1626), dramatist, born about 1575, was probably a near relative and possibly the son of Captain Richard Turnor or Turner. Richard Turnor had been in the service of the Cecils, and when, in compliance with Queen Elizabeth's agreement with the Dutch, Brill and Flushing were taken over by the English as 'cautionary towns' in 1585, Turnor was made water bailiff of Brill, a post of considerable responsibility, under the governor, Sir Thomas Cecil (afterwards first Earl of Exeter) [q. v.], eldest son of the great Lord Burghley. His salary was 8s. a day, and he is spoken of from time to time in the Cecil correspondence as a trustworthy man. In addition to the Cecils he cultivated the patronage of Essex, and there is extant an interesting letter from him to Essex, written in 1595, and expressing a wish that Essex were with the English troops, who only needed a dashing leader. By July 1596 Richard Turnor had risen to be lieutenant-governor, and in the following August he is mentioned as 'Turnor, lieutenant of Brill.' The post of acting-governor was given in September 1598 to Sir Francis Vere, who had been a captain of horse at Brill at the commencement of the English occupation. Turnor is not mentioned in the list of Vere's officers or lieutenants, and, as his claims can hardly have been overlooked, it is plausible to assume that he either died or was superannuated between 1596 and 1598.

Cyril Tourneur's literary work shows him to have possessed practical information about soldiering in the Low Countries, and to have counted upon some interest with Essex, with the Vere family, and with the Cecils. Subsequently he obtained employment in the Low Countries. All this confirms the conjecture that he was nearly akin to Richard Turnor, lieutenant of the Brill.

Tourneur's early life was mainly spent in literary work, but it was only as a dramatist that he showed distinct fitness for the literary vocation. In 1600 appeared his obscure satirical allegory, 'The Transformed Metamorphosis' (printed by Valentine Sims, at the White Swan, London, 4to); it is dedicated to Sir Christopher Heydon [q. v.], a soldier who had served under Essex and in company with Sir Francis Vere at the sacking of Cadiz in 1596. The only plausible

explanation of its enigmatic drift (the grotesque style of which seems to be alluded to in John Taylor's 'Mad Fashions, Odd Fashions, All Out of Fashions, or the Emblems of these distracted Times,' 1642, line 4) is that 'Mavortio' is intended for Essex, whose Irish exploits are indicated by the hero's achievements on behalf of 'Delta.' Tourneur's next non-dramatic work (licensed on 14 Oct. 1609) was 'A Funerall Poeme. Vpon the Death of the Most Worthie and True Souldier Sir Francis Vere Knight, Captain of Portsmouth and Lt. Governour of his Majesties Cautionarie Towne of Briell in Holland' (for Eleazar Edgar, London, 4to). The panegyric, which shows a practised literary hand, consists of twenty-two pages, signed at the end 'Cyril Tourneur.' He emphasises Vere's exploits at Nieuport and Ostend (some details of the famous siege of 1601-4 are given in 'The Atheist's Tragedie,' act ii. sc. i.), quotes from Roger Williams's 'Briefe Discourse of Warre' (p. 58), and refers to Vere's manuscript 'Commentaries' (not published until 1657).

About the same time there is good reason to believe that Tourneur was responsible for another panegyric, which, if brought home to him, would serve to confirm the theory of his connection with the Cecil family. In a catalogue of Lord Mostyn's manuscripts at Mostyn Hall (No. 262 folio, second treatise), appears 'The Character of Robert, Earle of Salisbury, Lord High Treasurer of England . . . written by Mr. Seville Turneur and dedicated to the most understandinge and most worthie Ladie, the Ladie Theodosia Cecill . . . [wife of her first cousin, Sir Edward Cecil]' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 361). This treatise, probably written on Lord Salisbury's death in 1612, has not hitherto been ascribed to the dramatist; but as the three letters *Cir* and *Sev* are almost indistinguishable in the script of the period, the presumption that the (most uncommon) name 'Seville' is a misreading for *Cirill* is exceptionally strong.

Less distinctive than his previous efforts of like kind is 'A Griefe on the Death of Prince Henrie. Expressed in a Broken Elegie, according to the nature of such a sorrow. By Cyril Tourneur' (London, printed for William Welbie, 1613). Tourneur's is the first of 'Three Elegies,' the other two being by John Webster and Thomas Heywood (cf. NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I.*, ii. 507; BRYDGES, *Restituta*, iv. 173).

But Cyril Tourneur is only really memorable on account of two plays. The first to be published (in 1607) was 'The Revenger's Tragedie. As it hath been sundry times

acted by the King's Majesties Servants.' Four years later was published 'The Atheists Tragedie: or the Honest Mans Revenge. As in diuers places it hath often beene Acted, Written by Cyril Tourneur.' The order of publication is probably the inverse of that in which the plays were composed. The 'Atheists Tragedie' must have been written after 1600, as there is a reference to Dekker's 'Fortune's Tennis' of that date, but not much later than 1603-4, while the siege of Ostend was still in men's minds.

A third drama by Tourneur, 'The Nobleman,' licensed to Edward Blount [q. v.] on 15 Feb. 1612, and acted at the court by the king's men on 23 Feb. 1611-12, is said to have been destroyed by Warburton's cook (see, however, HAZLITT'S *Collections*, i. 424; cf. FLEAY; and *Gent. Mag.* 1815, ii. 220).

On 5 June 1613 Robert Daborne [q. v.] wrote to Henslowe that he had given Tourneur a commission to write an act of an unpublished play, 'The Arraignement of London,' a performance of which had been promised by 'La. Eliz. men.' Positive evidence there is none, but upon internal grounds Mr. Robert Boyle would assign to Tourneur most of the last three acts of 'The Second Maiden's Tragedy,' 1611 [see under FLETCHER, JOHN, and MASSINGER, PHILIP], and some part in 'The Knight of Malta' (1617?)

Meanwhile Tourneur obtained employment in the Low Countries. On 23 Dec. 1613 he was granted forty-one shillings upon a warrant signed by the lord chamberlain at Whitehall 'for his charges and paines in carrying letters for his Majestie's service to Brussells.' He probably remained in the Low Countries for many years after this. Sir Horace Vere had succeeded his brother, Sir Francis Vere, as governor of Brill, and it is likely that Tourneur made some interest with him. He seems at any rate to have obtained an annuity of 60*l.* from the government of the United Provinces, and it is most probable that he was granted this allowance in compensation for some post vacated when Brill was handed over to the States in May 1616. In whatever manner Tourneur came by his pension from the States, his hopes of preferment must have been greatly stimulated in the summer of 1624 by the arrival in Holland with his regiment of Sir Edward Cecil, the son of Sir Thomas Cecil, the former governor of Brill. Sir Edward Cecil had served at Ostend and elsewhere under Sir Francis Vere, whom Tourneur had panegyrised, and doubtless he had known Tourneur's kinsman, Captain Richard Turnor. When Buckingham wrote to Cecil at the Hague in May 1625, and asked him to

undertake the command of a projected expedition to Cadiz, Cecil provisionally appointed Tourneur secretary to the council of war with a good salary. The nomination was subsequently cancelled by Buckingham, as the post was required for Sir John Glanville (1586-1661) [q. v.] Tourneur nevertheless accompanied the Cadiz expedition as 'secretary to the lord marshall' (i.e. to Cecil himself), a nominal post at a nominal salary. He sailed for Cadiz in Cecil's flagship, the *Royal Anne*, and when, after the miserable failure of the expedition, the *Royal Anne* put into Kinsale on 11 Dec 1625, Tourneur was put on land among the 160 sick who were disembarked before the vessel proceeded to England. He died in Ireland on 28 Feb. 1625-6, leaving his widow Mary destitute (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631-3, pp. 309 and 430, containing Mary Turnour's petition to the council of war, to which is appended Cecil's certificate 'that Cyril Turnour served as secretary to the council of war until Mr. Glanville was sent down to execute that place;' and cf. art. CECIL, EDWARD, VISCOUNT WIMBLEDON).

Tourneur's reputation mainly rests on his 'Revenger's Tragædie.' The 'Atheists Tragedie,' of which the crude plot owes something to the 'Decameron' (vii. 6), is childish grotesque, and, in spite of some descriptive passages of a certain grandeur, notably the picture of the hungry sea lapping at the body of a drowned soldier, is so markedly inferior to 'The Revenger's Tragædie' as to have given rise to some fanciful doubts as to a common authorship. 'The Revenger's Tragædie' displays a lurid tragic power that Hazlitt was the first to compare with that of Webster. 'I never read it,' wrote Lamb, 'but my ears tingle.' Mr. Swinburne, in an unmeasured eulogy on the play, pronounces Tourneur to be as 'passionate in his satire as Juvenal or Swift, but with a finer faith in goodness.' In his character of Vendice Tourneur, according to the same critic, expresses 'such poetry as finds vent in the utterances of Hamlet or Timon;' while as to the workmanship it is 'so magnificent, so simple, impeccable, and sublime, that the finest passages can be compared only with the noblest examples of tragic dialogue or monologue now extant in English or in Greek.' Finally, Mr. Swinburne insists 'that the only poet to whose manner and style the style and manner of Cyril Tourneur can reasonably be said to bear any considerable resemblance is William Shakespeare' (*Nineteenth Century*, March 1887; cf. Mr. Swinburne's art. in *Encycl. Britannica*, 9th edit.) Mr. Swinburne's estimate of Tourneur's

genius is unduly enthusiastic. Great as is his tragic intensity, Tourneur luxuriates in hideous forms of vice to an extent which almost suggests moral aberration, and sets his work in a category of dramatic art far below the highest. Whether his choice of topics was due to a morbid mental development, or merely to a spirit of literary emulation in the genre of Ford and Webster, a more extended knowledge of Tourneur's life might possibly enable us to ascertain.

'The Revengers Tragædie' first appeared in quarto, London, 1607 (licensed to Geo. Eld on 7 Oct. 1607; the British Museum has three copies, one containing some seventeenth century emendations); some remainder copies are dated 1608. It has not been reprinted separately, but appears in Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' 1744, 1780, and 1825, vol. iv., and 1874, vol. x., and in the 'Ancient British Drama,' 1810, vol. ii. 'The Atheists Tragædie' (licensed to John Stepneth on 14 Sept.) appeared in quarto, London, 1611; some unsold copies were dated 1612. It was reprinted 1792, 8vo, and 1794, 8vo (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*)

An edition of the 'Plays and Poems of Cyril Tourneur, edited, with Critical Introduction and Notes, by John Churton Collins,' appeared in 1878 (London, 2 vols. 8vo). The two plays were edited along with 'The White Devil' and the 'Duchess of Malfi' of John Webster, and an 'introduction' by John Addington Symonds in 1888 (London, 8vo, the Mermaid Series).

[Nothing whatever was known of the life of Cyril Tourneur until, in a communication to the Academy, 9 May 1891, Mr. Gordon Goodwin gave the references to Tourneur in the Calendar of State Papers, forming a clue which has here been followed up. For criticism and bibliography see Plays and Poems of Tourneur, 1878; Langbaine's Lives of the English Dramatists, 1691; Baker's Biogr. Dram.; Fleay's Chron. of the English Drama, ii. 263-4; Genest's Hist. of English Stage, x. 19-21; Ward's Engl. Drama, ii. 263-4; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24491, f. 56); Cunningham's Revels, p. xliii; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 612; Huth's Libr. Cat.; Hallam's Lit. of Europe, vol. ii.; Hazlitt's Elizabethan Literature, 1884, p. 104; Lamb's Dramatic Writers, 1884, p. 251; Minto's English Poets, 1874, pp. 466-70; Lee's Euphorion, i. 72-9; Monthly Mag. new ser. v. 135; Retrospective Review, vii. 331-52; see also Hatfield Papers (Hist. MSS. Comm.), iii. 292, 299, iv. 293, 567, vi. 307, 311; Dalton's Life and Times of General Sir Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbledon; Glanville's Journal of the Voyage to Cadiz (Camden Soc.); Markham's Fighting Veres, 1888; Academy, 31 March 1894; Lowndes' Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2701; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] T. S.

**TOURS, BERTHOLD** (1838-1897), musician and musical editor, whose baptismal name was Bartolomeus, was son of Bartolomeus Tours, organist of the church of St. Lawrence, Rotterdam, and was born in that city on 17 Dec. 1838. He was a pupil of, and assistant to, his father and he also studied under Verhulst. He subsequently became a student at the Brussels and (in 1857) Leipzig conservatoires. From January 1859 to April 1861 Tours lived in Russia in the service of the music-loving Prince Galitzin, and then migrated to London, where he remained till his death, though he retained his nationality. He played the violin in the orchestra at the Adelphi Theatre and in Alfred Mellon's band, and joined the Italian opera orchestra in 1862. He also played in the orchestra at various provincial festivals. He held the post of organist at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate Street (1864-5), St. Peter's, Stepney (1865-7), and Église Suisse, Bloomsbury (1867-79). In 1872 he joined the editorial staff of the music publishing house of Novello, Ewer, & Co., and in 1877 became chief editor, a post in which he turned to advantage his critical acumen, judgment, and perseverance. Tours died at his residence at Hammersmith, on 11 March 1897, and is buried in Highgate cemetery. He married, June 1868, Susan Elizabeth Taylor, and by her had a daughter and five sons.

Tours was a prolific composer of services, anthems, songs, &c., of which his 'Service in F' is well known. He also composed an excellent primer for the violin, which attained wide popularity.

[Musical Times, April 1897; private information.] F. G. E.

**TOURS, STEPHEN DE** (d. 1193), senechal of Anjou. [See under TURNHAM, STEPHEN DE.]

**TOVEY, DE BLOSSIERS** (1692-1745), author of 'Anglia Judaica,' son of John Tovey, a citizen and apothecary of London, was born in the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields on 1 March 1691-2. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 12 March 1708-9, and graduated B.A. in 1712. He was elected fellow of Merton College in the same year, and proceeded M.A. in 1715. He was called to the bar of the Inner Temple in 1717, and took the degree of D.C.L. at Oxford in 1721. He was ordained soon afterwards. From 1723 to 1727 he was rector of Farley, Surrey, and from 1727 to 1732 vicar of Embleton, Northumberland. In 1732 he returned to Oxford on his election as principal of New Inn Hall, and he held that office until his death in 1745.



Tovey was interested in history and archæology, and devoted much time to a history of the Jews in mediæval England. He freely utilised the numerous documents which Prynne had first published in his 'Short Demurrer to the Jews' long-discontinued Remitter into England' (1655), but he supplied additional information, and his treatise remains a standard contribution to an interesting byway of English history. The title runs: 'Anglia Judaica; or the History and Antiquities of the Jews in England, collected from all our historians, both printed and manuscript, as also from the records in the Tower and other publick repositories,' Oxford, 1738, 4to; it was dedicated to George Holmes [q. v.], deputy-keeper of the records in the Tower. A letter from Tovey to Rawlinson, dated 1744, 'concerning a Roman brick found in Market Lane,' was printed in 'Archæologia' (1770), i. 139.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Rawlinson MSS. in Bodleian Library.] S. L.

**TOVEY - TENNENT, HAMILTON** (1782-1866), soldier, born at Garrigheugh, Comrie, Perthshire, on 20 Aug. 1782, was the second son of John Tovey of Stirling, by his wife Hamilton, daughter of Sir James Dunbar of Mochrum and Woodside, third baronet, and judge-advocate of Scotland. He was educated at Stirling, and on 28 Dec. 1798 received the commission of lieutenant in the Bombay military service. In 1801 he was posted to the 24th regular native infantry at Goa, and was employed on active service against the Mahrattas. In 1805, while serving under Lord Lake at the siege of Bhurtpore, he was severely wounded in an assault on the town. On 17 Jan. 1811 he received the commission of captain. In 1813 he was placed in command of Ahmednuggar, and appointed brigade major at Poona. After more service against the Mahrattas, he was appointed in 1819 private secretary to Mountstuart Elphinstone [q. v.], governor of Bombay. He was promoted to the rank of major on 19 Jan. 1820, and accompanied Elphinstone on his tour through the province till November 1821, when he was compelled by the effect of his wounds to return to England. He retired from the service on 24 April 1824, being promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In 1832 he succeeded to the estates of his cousin, James Tennent of Pynnacles, Stanmore, Middlesex, and of Overton, Shropshire, and assumed his surname and arms. He died without issue, at Pynnacles, on 4 March 1866. In 1836 he married Helen, only daughter of General Samuel Graham, lieutenant-governor of

Stirling Castle. Tovey-Tennent was a large contributor to charitable objects. Among other gifts he presented a site for a new church at Stanmore in 1854, and contributed 1,000*l.* to erect a school at Stirling. He was succeeded in his estates by his nephew, James Tovey-Tennent.

[Gent. Mag. 1866 i. 608, ii. 693; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1871; Dodwell and Miles's Indian Army List, Bombay Pres. p. 82; Colebrooke's Life of Mountstuart Elphinstone, 1884, ii. 11.] E. I. C.

**TOWERS, JOHN** (d. 1649), bishop of Peterborough, was born in Norfolk. In 1598 he entered Queens' College, Cambridge, as a scholar, graduating B.A. in 1601-2 and M.A. in 1606. On 15 March 1607-8 he was elected a fellow, and on 9 July 1611 he was incorporated at Oxford. He graduated B.D. in 1615, and obtained that of D.D. *per regias literas* on 13 Dec. 1624. Previously he was appointed chaplain to William Compton, first earl of Northampton, and by him was presented to the rectory of Castle Ashby, Northamptonshire, on 11 April 1617. On 11 Oct. 1623 he was instituted rector of Yardley-Hastings in the same county, and on 4 July 1628, being then one of the king's chaplains, he was presented to the vicarage of Halifax in Yorkshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1628-9, pp. 190, 192). On 14 Nov. 1630 he was instituted dean of Peterborough, and on 3 April 1634 was installed a prebendary of Westminster. He was an ardent supporter of the royal prerogative, and on 11 Sept. 1637 wrote requesting that the collection of ship-money in Peterborough might be entrusted to him instead of to the sheriff (*ib.* 1637, p. 416). On 1 Oct. 1638 he was instituted rector of Castor in Northamptonshire, and on 8 March 1638-9 he was enthroned bishop of Peterborough, after numerous solicitations on his own behalf (*ib.* 1633-4 p. 338, 1638-9 pp. 79, 80, 87, 137, 149, 335, 405).

In his episcopal office Towers showed himself a staunch high-churchman, and zealously supported Laud in his changes in ritual. On 4 Aug. 1641 he was included in the list of thirteen bishops formally impeached by the House of Commons on account of their co-operation with Laud in enactment of illegal canons in convocation, in consequence of which they were prevented from voting while their cause was pending. On 28 Dec., in company with John Williams (1582-1650) [q. v.], archbishop of York, and ten other bishops, of whom nine were among those impeached, Towers signed the well-known protest declaring the actions of parliament in their absence null and void. On Pym's

motion, those who had signed were impeached as guilty of high treason by endeavouring to subvert the fundamental laws of the kingdom and the very being of parliament, and on the last day of the year Towers and nine others were lodged in the Tower. After about four months he was released, retired to Peterborough, and thence to Oxford, where he remained till its surrender in 1646. He then returned to Peterborough, where he died in obscurity on 10 Jan. 1648-9. He was buried in the cathedral. Besides a daughter Spencer, who married Robert Pykarell, rector of Burgate in Suffolk, and died on 16 Feb. 1657-8, he had a son William, noticed below.

Towers was the author of 'Four Sermons,' London, 1660, 8vo, edited by his son.

His son, WILLIAM TOWERS (1617?-1666), prebendary of Peterborough, born in 1616 or 1617, was educated at Westminster school as a king's scholar. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 1 Sept. 1634, graduating B.A. on 11 April 1638, M.A. on 22 May 1641, and B.D. on 17 June 1646. He was installed a prebendary of Peterborough on 20 April 1641, and in 1644 was presented to the rectory of Barnack in Northamptonshire. The successes of the parliamentary troops drove him to take refuge in Oxford, and on the capitulation of the city he was driven to serve a curacy at Upton, near Northampton. In 1660, through the friendship of Mountjoy Blount, earl of Newport [q. v.], he was reinstated in his preferments, and appointed rector of Fiskerton, near Lincoln. He died on 20 Oct. 1666, while on a visit to Uffington in Lincolnshire, and was buried in the chancel of the church there.

He was the author of: 1. 'Atheismus Vapulans,' London, 1654, 8vo. 2. 'Polytheismus Vapulans,' London, 1654, 8vo. 3. 'A Sermon against Murder, by occasion of the Romanists putting the Protestants to Death in the Dukedome of Savoy,' London, 1655, 4to. 4. 'Obedience perpetually due to Kings,' London, 1660, 4to (WOOD, *Athene Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 736; WILLIS, *Cathedral Survey*, ii. 521; WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 61; WELCH, *Alumni Westmon.* p. 107; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714).

[Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 344; Fuller's *Worthies*, ed. Nichols, 1811, ii. 127; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 233; Britton's *Hist. and Antiquities of Peterborough Cathedral*, p. 35; Lloyd's *Memoires*, 1668, p. 601; Lansdowne MS. 985, ff. 127-30; British Museum Addit. MSS. 5882, f. 89; Bridges's *Hist. of Northamptonshire*, ed. Whalley, i. 346, 398, ii. 502, 560, 563; Land's Works, *passim*.] E. I. C.

TOWERS, JOSEPH (1737-1799), biographer, was born in Southwark on 31 March 1737. His father was a second-hand bookseller, and at twelve years old he was employed as a stationer's errand boy. In 1754 he was apprenticed to Robert Goadby [q. v.] at Sherborne, Dorset. Here he learned Latin and Greek. Goadby made him an Arian. Coming to London in 1764, he worked as a journeyman printer, began to write political pamphlets, and set up a bookseller's shop in Fore Street about 1765. Goadby employed him as editor of the 'British Biography' (from the date of Wycliffe), and the first seven volumes, 1766-1772, 8vo, were compiled by him, on the basis of the 'Biographia Britannica,' 1747-1766, fol., but containing much original work, the fruit of research at the British Museum.

In 1774 he gave up business, was ordained as a dissenting minister, and became pastor of the presbyterian congregation in Southwood Lane, Highgate. He became associated with Andrew Kippis [q. v.] in the new edition of the 'Biographia Britannica,' 1778-93, fol., where his contributions are signed 'T.' The opening of a rival meeting-house in Southwood Lane (1778) had drawn away many of his hearers. Towers left Highgate to become (1778) forenoon preacher at Stoke Newington Green, as coadjutor to Richard Price (1723-1791) [q. v.] On 19 Nov. 1779 he received the diploma of LL.D. from Edinburgh University. He continued to write pamphlets, of which a collection was published by subscription, 1796, 8vo, 3 vols. His chief separate work was 'Memoirs . . . of Frederick the Third . . . of Prussia,' 1788, 8vo, 2 vols. He was a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations, 1790-99. He died on 20 May 1799. He was married to a relative of Caleb Fleming [q. v.] His portrait, painted by Samuel Drummond [q. v.], was engraved by Farn.

JOSEPH LOMAS TOWERS (1767?-1831), his only son, born about 1767, was educated at St. Paul's school and New College, Hackney (entered September 1768); he preached as a unitarian minister without charge, and in 1792 succeeded Roger Flexman [q. v.] as librarian of Dr. Williams's library; resigning this post in 1804, he led an eccentric life, busy with literary schemes, and collecting books and prints. He became insane in 1830, and died on 4 Oct. 1831, at the White House, Bethnal Green; he was buried in a vault at Elim Chapel, Fetter Lane. He published: 1. 'Illustrations of Prophecy,' 1796, 8vo, 2 vols. (anon.) 2. 'The

*Expediency . . . of Cash-Payments by the Bank of England,* 1811, 8vo.

JOHN TOWERS (1747?-1804), younger brother of Joseph Towers, born about 1747, went to sea as a lad, and was afterwards apprenticed to a London packer. He taught himself Greek and Hebrew, and began to preach as an independent. A secession from Jewin Street independent congregation chose him as pastor, and leased the presbyterian meeting-house in Bartholomew Close, where he was ordained in 1769. For some years he conducted a day school. A new meeting-house was built for him in the Barbican in 1784, and his ministry was successful. He died on 9 July 1804, and was buried on 17 July in Bunhill Fields. He was twice married. He published '*Polygamy Unscriptural*,' 1780, 8vo (against Martin Madan [q. v.]), and several sermons.

[Funeral Sermon by James Lindsay, 1799; *Gent. Mag.* 1799; *Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London*, 1810, iii. 223 sq.; *Chalmers's General Biographical Dict.* 1816, xxix. 489 sq.; *Christian Reformer*, 1832, pp. 131 sq.; *Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley*, 1832, i. 53, ii. 384; *Jones's Bunhill Memorials*, 1849, pp. 280 sq.; *Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates*, 1858, p. 257; *Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund*, 1885, pp. 173 sq.] A. G.

TOWERSON, GABRIEL (d. 1623), captain and agent for the East India Company, may have been the son of William Towerson, an influential member of the Muscovy company in 1576, and an adventurer in Fenton's voyage in 1582, who seems to be distinct from William Towerson, the merchant and navigator [q. v.] His brother William is repeatedly mentioned in the East India papers. Gabriel appears to have gone out in the Company's second voyage in 1604 [see MIDDLETON, SIR HENRY] and to have been left as factor at Bantam, together with John Saris [q. v.] In 1609 he and Saris returned to England; and in 1611 he went out again as captain of the *Hector*, under the command of Saris. On 15 Jan. 1612-13, still in the *Hector*, he sailed from Bantam in company with Nicholas Downton [q. v.] and William Hawkins (fl. 1595) [q. v.] He arrived at Waterford in September. In the following January he applied for a 'gratification' for good service in bringing home the *Hector*. In considering the matter, the court found charges of private trading made against him, rendering him liable to the forfeiture of his bond for 1,000*l*. They resolved to remit the punishment, but to make him pay freight for the goods, 18 Jan. 1613-14. In 1617 he was again in India, apparently with some mission; Sir Thomas Roe [q. v.], from Ahmedabad, complained that Tower-

son had arrived with 'many servants, a trumpet, and more show' than he himself used.

In 1618 Towerson returned to England, leaving his wife at Agra. On 24 Jan. 1619-1620 he was ordered to go out as principal factor in the Moluccas, with pay of 10*l*. per month, the same as when he was captain of the *Hector*. He applied to go out in command of one of the company's ships; but this was refused, and, together with some other factors, he was ordered a passage 'in the great cabin of the *Anne*, of which Swanley is commander.' The sailing of the *Anne* appears to have been delayed; for she was still on the way out on 30 May 1621, when a consultation of the principal officers of the fleet was held on board her. The committee of officers appointed Towerson to command the *Lesser James*, on account of the differences between her pilot and master ever since they left England. In November he was at Batavia, whence he and the other factors wrote on the 6th that, 'seeing the Netherlanders are so contentious, false, and impudent in all their proceedings, not shaming to affirm or write anything that makes for their purposes, we have thought fit not to answer their protest fraught with untruths.' Such a declaration seems to have a very direct bearing on the tragedy which followed. In May he went to Amboyna, to succeed the agent who was going home.

On 11 Feb. following (1622-3) a Japanese soldier in the Dutch service was apprehended on suspicion of treachery, and forced by torture to confess that he had been bribed by the English to take part in a plot to seize the fort. On the 15th Price, a drunken surgeon, was arrested, tortured, and made to admit the conspiracy. Then Towerson was arrested and all the other Englishmen. Many of them—including Towerson (*A True Relation*, 1624, p. 23; *India Office MSS.*)—were subjected to the most diabolical tortures, and compelled to admit the existence of the plot and their own and Towerson's complicity in it. Towerson himself, together with nine Englishmen, one Portuguese, and nine Japanese, was put to death on 27 Feb. All died declaring their innocence; and considering that there were only twenty Englishmen all told on the island, and they unarmed civilians, while of the Dutch there were from four to five hundred, and half of them soldiers in garrison, besides eight large ships in the roadstead, their truth may be considered established. 'It is true,' says the official narration, 'that stories do record sundry valiant and hardy enterprises of the English nation, and Holland is witness of

some of them; yet no story nor legend reporteth any such hardness either of the English or others that so few persons, so naked of all provisions and supplies, should undertake such an adventure upon such a counter party so well and abundantly fitted at all points.' On the other hand, it must be remembered that torture was then and for many years later, in England as on the continent, considered a good and useful means of compelling an unwilling witness to give evidence, and the evidence was considered none the worse for being so obtained. The idea in England was that the Dutch were aiming at a monopoly of the trade, and prepared to stick at no measures which might secure it for them. It is perhaps more probable that on this occasion they were the victims of a blind panic, which rendered them incapable of reason or reflection.

It does not appear whether Towerson's Armenian wife was at Amboyna or not. She was probably with her own people at Agra. A son Robert is mentioned, but whether by the Armenian or an earlier marriage is doubtful.

[Cal. State Papers, East Indies. The volume 1622-4 is largely devoted to the detailed history of the Amboyna Massacre; see Index, s.n. 'Towerson' and 'Amboyna.' Note supplied by Sir William W. Hunter.] J. K. L.

**TOWERSON, GABRIEL** (1635?-1697), divine and theological writer, was the son of William Towerson, and probably born in London in or about 1635. He was educated first at St. Paul's school, proceeding thence to Queen's College, Oxford, where he was Pauline exhibitioner from 1650 to 1659. He matriculated on 27 Feb. 1650-1, graduating B.A. on 17 June 1654 and M.A. on 21 April 1657. In 1657 his father petitioned Richard Cromwell, then chancellor of the university of Oxford, to use his influence with the warden and fellows of All Souls' College to admit his son, who had studied for some years and devoted himself to the ministry, to one of the vacant fellowships. Towerson obtained his fellowship in 1660, and received the college rectory of Welwyn in Hertfordshire on the deprivation of Nicholas Greaves by the Act of Uniformity. He was admitted on 31 Oct. 1662, and retained the living until his death. He was created D.D. by Archbishop Sancroft on 1 Feb. 1678, and was presented to the rectory of St. Andrew Undershaft, London, on 20 April 1692. He died on 14 Oct. 1697, and was buried at Welwyn.

Towerson left his property to be equally divided among his seven children. His will,

which was neither dated nor witnessed, was proved on 27 Oct. 1697.

Towerson published: 1. 'A brief Account of some Expressions in the Creed of Saint Athanasius' (anon.), Oxford, 1663. 2. 'Explication of the Decalogue,' London, 1676, reissued 1680, 1681, 1685. 3. 'Explication of the Apostle's Creed,' London, 1678, 1685. 4. 'Explication of the Lord's Prayer,' London, 1680, 1685. 5. 'Of the Sacraments in General,' London, 1686, 1687, 1688. 6. 'Of the Sacrament of Baptism,' London, 1687. 7. 'Of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,' London, 1688. 8. 'A Sermon concerning Vocal and Instrumental Music in the Church,' London, 1696. 9. 'The Relative Duties of Husbands and Wives,' and 'The Relative Duties of Masters and Servants,' in vol. iv. of 'Tracts of Anglican Fathers,' London, 1841-2. 'An Explication of the Catechism of the Church of England' (consisting of the forenamed explications and remarks on the sacraments) was published in 1676, fol., and again in 1685, &c. He contributed English verses to 'Britannia Rediviva,' Oxford, 1660, and to 'Epicedia Academiæ Oxoniensis in Obitum Serenissimæ Mariæ Principis Aurasionensis,' Oxford, 1661.

[Funeral sermon by George Stanhope [q. v.]; Foster's Alumni, 1500-1714; Registers of St. Paul's School, p. 44; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, vol. iv. cols. 582-3; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1657-8, p. 86; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 498, 500; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 268; P.C.C. 214, Pyne.] B. P.

**TOWERSON, WILLIAM** (1555-1577), merchant and navigator, made three voyages to the Guinea coast in 1555, 1556, and 1577. He started on the first venture from Newport in the Isle of Wight, on 30 Sept. 1555, with two ships, the Hart and Hind (masters, John Ralph and William Carter). On 22 Nov. he reached Cape Verde, on 12 Dec. began trading on the Guinea coast, and while engaged in this was attacked near St. George La Mina by the Portuguese (January 1556), but escaped destruction. He set sail for home on 4 Feb. 1556, and on 7 May sighted Ireland.

Towerson's second voyage was made in 1556 with the Tiger (120 tons), the Hart (60 tons), and a pinnacle of 16 tons. He left Harwich on 14 Sept.; on 19 Dec. he was off Sierra Leone. On the Guinea coast he met five French ships, with which he entered into a trade agreement, on the basis of a common opposition to the Portuguese. The allies fought an indecisive action with the latter, traded with several native tribes, and left for home in March 1557, passing Cape Verde on 18 April. Near the mouth of the

Channel Towerson was attacked by a French 'pirate,' but beat off his assailant.

His third voyage, in 1577 to West Africa, was made with four ships—the Minion, Christopher, Tiger, and a pinnace called the Unicorn. He started from Plymouth on 30 Jan.; next day fell in with two French ships, which he took and despoiled; he traded off the Guinea coast from April to June, fighting both with French and Portuguese. On 15 April Towerson tried to persuade his men to go on to Benin, but they refused, preferring to stay on the Mina coast, where they destroyed two native shore-towns of hostile negroes. On 25 June they set out for home; on 8 Sept. in 25° N. lat. they were obliged to abandon the Tiger as unseaworthy; and on 20 Oct. reached the Isle of Wight. The crew were reduced to great straits by sickness, and but for fear of a bad reception Towerson would have put into a Spanish port on his return.

[Hakluyt's *Principal Navigations* (edition of 1598–1600), vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 23–52.] C. R. B.

**TOWGOOD, MICHAIAH** (1700–1792), dissenting minister, second son of Michaijah Towgood, M.D. (*d.* 1715), was born at Axminster, Devonshire, on 17 Dec. 1700. His father was the younger son of Matthew Towgood (*d.* 1669?), schoolmaster at Shaftesbury (originally, according to Walker, a tailor and parish clerk), who held the sequestered rectory of Hilperton, Wiltshire, from 1647 to 1660, when he obtained the rectory of Semley, Wiltshire, from which he was ejected (1662) by the uniformity act. Matthew was a presbyterian; his elder son, Stephen (*d.* 1722), was an independent. Towgood was at school with Thomas Amory (1701–1774) [q. v.], and with him entered (25 March 1717) the Taunton academy under Stephen James and Henry Grove [q. v.] On leaving he was called to succeed Angel Spark (*d.* October 1721) as minister of the presbyterian congregation at Moreton Hampstead, Devonshire, where he was ordained on 22 Aug. 1722. He had six hundred hearers, including sixty county voters, and devoted himself systematically to pastoral work. Accepting at Christmas 1736 a call to Crediton, Devonshire, in succession to Josiah Eveleigh (*d.* 9 Sept. 1736), he removed thither in January 1737. Here he began that series of controversial publications which culminated in his 'Dissenting Gentleman's Letters' (1746–8) in reply to John White, perpetual curate of Nayland, Suffolk. This work made his reputation, and was long a classic compendium of nonconformist argument.

On the death of James Green (1749), Tow-

good became colleague (1750) to his first cousin, Stephen Towgood (son of Stephen Towgood, his father's elder brother), as pastor of James's meeting, Exeter. The position was influential, and the duties were light; Bow meeting had its two pastors, John Lavington [q. v.] and John Walrond; the four preached in rotation at the two places. James's meeting had been purged of heresy in 1719 by the exclusion of Joseph Hallett (1656–1722) [q. v.] and James Peirce [q. v.] Towgood, originally orthodox, had always been for doctrinal tolerance; he was now a high Arian, of the type of Thomas Emlyn [q. v.], and, like Emlyn, he rendered worship to our Lord. He got the terms of membership relaxed; and in May 1753 the Exeter assembly quashed its resolution of September 1718 requiring adhesion to a trinitarian formulary.

In 1760 Towgood's congregation left James's meeting for the newly built George's meeting (still standing) in South Street. In the same year he took part in the establishment of the new Exeter academy for university teaching. A building for the purpose was given by William Mackworth Praed; the library of the Taunton academy (closed October 1759) was removed to it. Towgood took the department of biblical exegesis. The institution lasted till the death (December 1771) of its divinity tutor, Samuel Merivale [see under MERIVALE, JOHN HERMAN]. On the death (1777) of his cousin, Towgood had as colleague James Manning (1754–1831), father of James Manning [q. v.] serjeant-at-law. He resigned his charge in 1782, and was succeeded after an interval by Timothy Kenrick [q. v.] He died on 1 Feb. 1792. He married (about 1730) a daughter of James Hawker of Luppitt, Devonshire, and had four children, of whom a daughter survived him; his wife died in 1759. His son Matthew (1732–1791) was educated at Bridgwater under John Moore (*d.* 31 Dec. 1748), was minister at Bridgwater (1747–1755), afterwards merchant, and ultimately (1773) a banker in London, where he died in January 1791, leaving issue.

Towgood published, besides single sermons: 1. 'High-flown Episcopal and Priestly Claims Examined,' 1737, 8vo, reprinted in Baron's 'Cordial for Low Spirits,' 1763, 12mo, vol. iii. 2. 'The Dissenter's Apology,' 1739, 8vo (against John Warren, D.D.) 3. 'Spanish Cruelty and Injustice,' 1741, 8vo. 4. 'Recovery from Sickness,' 1742, 8vo, often reprinted. 5. 'Afflictions Improved,' 1743, 8vo; prefixed is a graphic account of a fire which destroyed West Crediton. 6. 'The Dissenting Gentleman's Answer,' 1746, 8vo; second letter, 1747,



8vo; third letter, 1738 [i.e. 1748], 8vo; postscript, 1750, 8vo (all anon.); collected with author's name and title: 'A Dissent from the Church of England fully justified,' 15th edit., Newry, 1816, 12mo, has important appendices by William Bruce (1757-1841) [q. v.] and Andrew George Malcom, D.D. [q. v.]; abridged by author, with title, 'A Calm Answer,' 1772, 8vo. 7. 'An Essay . . . of the Character and Reign of King Charles the First,' 1748, 8vo; 1780, 8vo; 1811, 12mo. 8. 'The Baptism of Infants,' 1750, 8vo; supplement, 1751, 8vo. 9. 'Serious and Free Thoughts on . . . the Church,' 1755, 8vo. 10. 'The Grounds of Faith in Jesus Christ,' 1784, 8vo. Three papers by him signed 'Paulus' are in 'The Old Whig,' 1739, vol. ii. Nos. 83, 90, 91. His portrait, by John Opie, has been engraved. He had a slight impediment in speech, which he never entirely overcame, though he was an effective preacher.

**MATTHEW TOWGOOD** (fl. 1710-1746), first cousin of the above (elder son of Stephen), was schoolmaster at Colyton (1710?-16), minister at Shepton Mallet (1716-29) and at Poole (1729-35), but left the ministry and became a brewer. He published a few pamphlets, but is remembered only for his 'Remarks on the Profane and Absurd Use of the Monosyllable Damn,' 1746, 8vo.

[Manning's Sketch of Life, 1792 (abridged in 'Protestant Dissenter's Magazine,' 1794, pp. 385, 425); Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 384; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 833; Protestant Dissenter's Magazine, 1798, p. 241; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1803, iii. 374; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1832, i. 321; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of England, 1835, passim; Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, 1840, i. 391 sq.; Axminster Ecclesiastica, 1874; Clayden's Samuel Sharpe, 1883, p. 20; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 170, 175, 206.]

A. G.

**TOWGOOD, RICHARD** (1595?-1683), dean of Bristol, was born near Bruton, Somerset, about 1595. The family name is spelled also Toogood, Twogood, and Towgard. He entered Oriel College, Oxford, as a servitor in 1610; matriculated 19 April 1611, at the age of sixteen; graduated B.A. 1 Feb. 1614-15, M.A. 4 Feb. 1617-18, B.D. 7 Nov. 1633. Having taken orders about 1615, he preached in the neighbourhood of Oxford, till he was appointed master of the grammar school in College Green, Bristol. In 1619 he was instituted vicar of All Saints', Bristol, and preferred in 1626 to the vicarage of St. Nicholas, Bristol. He was made a chaplain to

Charles I about 1633. On 20 Feb. 1645 he was sequestered from his vicarage 'for his great disaffection to the parliament.' He was several times imprisoned, under unusually severe conditions, was ordered to be shot, and with difficulty reprieved. Gaining his liberty, he retired to Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire. After some years, through the mediation of Archbishop Ussher, he began to preach at Kingswood Chapel, near Wotton, and was soon after presented to the neighbouring rectory of Tortworth. On the Restoration he returned to St. Nicholas, Bristol, at the earnest request of the parishioners. He was installed, 25 Aug. 1660, in the sixth prebend in Bristol Cathedral, to which he had been nominated before the civil war; and was sworn chaplain to Charles II. In 1664 he was presented to the vicarage of Weare, Somerset. On 1 May 1667 he succeeded Henry Glemham as dean of Bristol, and in October 1671 he was offered the bishopric, vacant by the death of Gilbert Ironside the elder [q. v.], but declined it. He died on 21 April 1683, in his eighty-ninth year, and was buried in the north aisle of the choir of the cathedral. He published two sermons in 1643, another in 1676. By his wife Elizabeth he had sons Richard and William; his grandson Richard (son of Richard) was prebendary of Bristol (30 July 1685) and vicar of Bitton (1685), Olveston (1697), and Winterbourne (1698), all in Gloucestershire.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 86; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, pp. 4 sq.; Levesage's History of Bristol Cathedral, 1853, pp. 68, 71, 87; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1600-1714.]

A. G.

**TOWNE, CHARLES** (d. 1850?), artist, son of Richard Town, portrait-painter of Liverpool, worked there originally as an heraldic or coach painter. In 1787 a small landscape by him appeared in an exhibition held in that town. His first appearance in London exhibitions was at the Royal Academy in 1799, when he had added a final 'e' to his name. Between that year and 1823 he exhibited twelve works at the academy, and four at the British Institute. From 1800 to 1805 he resided in Manchester, and is said to have then removed to London; but he had returned to Liverpool in 1810, where his name appears as a member of the Liverpool Academy in their first exhibition in that year. He was a vice-president in 1813, and resided in Liverpool until 1837, when he apparently returned to London. He died there about 1850. Towne painted landscapes and animals, and obtained great celebrity in Lancashire and Cheshire by his

portraits of horses, dogs, and cattle. Many of his pictures were small, but occasionally he ventured on compositions of landscapes with cattle introduced of larger size. There is a picture of Everton village by him in the Liverpool Corporation gallery. He also painted in watercolour, and was a candidate for admission to the Watercolour Society in 1809. His work, though carefully drawn, is wanting in spirit and originality.

[Bryan's Dict. of Artists (Graves); Mayer's Early Art in Liverpool; Manchester and Liverpool Art Exhibition Cat.] A. N.

**TOWNE, FRANCIS** (1740–1816), landscape-painter, was born in 1740, apparently in London. He studied under William Pars, and gained a prize at the Society of Arts in 1759. In 1762 he was a member of the Free Society of Artists. He exhibited drawings in watercolour at the Royal Academy in 1775, and in 1779 'View on the Exe' and some others, his residence then being in Exeter. About this time he went to Italy, and exhibited views taken there and in Switzerland until 1794, but he seems to have been resident in London, where he died at his house in Devonshire Street on 7 July 1816. He exhibited in London twenty-seven works at the Royal Academy, sixteen at the Society of Artists, three at the Free Society, and ten at the British Institute. He enjoyed a considerable reputation as a landscape-painter.

[Bryan's Dict. of Artists (Graves); Graves's Dict. of Artists; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of English School; Gent. Mag. 1816; Royal Academy Cat.] A. N.

**TOWNE, JOHN** (1711?–1791), controversialist, born about 1711, was educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1732 and M.A. in 1736. He became vicar of Thorpe-Ernald, Leicestershire, on 22 June 1740, archdeacon of Stowe in 1765, a prebendary of Lincoln, and rector of Little Paulton, Lincolnshire. He died on 15 March 1791 at Little Paulton, where he was buried, a mural tablet being erected to his memory in the church. Towne was a friend of Bishop Warburton, who held him in high esteem. By his wife Anne, who died on 31 Jan. 1754, he left three daughters and one son, who became a painter and died young.

His works are: 1. 'A Critical Inquiry into the Opinions and Practice of the Ancient Philosophers, concerning the nature of the Soul and a Future State, and their method of teaching by the double doctrine. . . . With a Preface by the Author of the Divine Legation' [William Warburton, bishop of Gloucester] (anon.), London, 1747, 8vo; 2nd edit.

London, 1748, 8vo. 2. 'The Argument of the Divine Legation [by Bishop Warburton], fairly stated and returned to the Deists, to whom it was originally addressed,' London, 1751, 8vo. 3. 'A Free and Candid Examination of the Principles advanced in the . . . Bishop of London's [i.e. Dr. Sherlock's] . . . Sermons, lately published; and in his . . . Discourses on Prophecy' (anon.), London, 1756, 8vo. 4. 'Dissertation on the Antient Mysteries,' London, 1766. 5. 'Remarks on Dr. Lowth's Letter to the Bishop of Gloucester [William Warburton]. With the Bishop's Appendix, and the second Epistolary Correspondence between his Lordship and the Doctor annexed' (anon.), 2 pts. London, 1766, 8vo. 5. 'Exposition of the Orthodox System of Civil Rights, and Church Power; addressed to Dr. Stebbing.'

[Gent. Mag. 1791, i. 286; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 283; Hurd's Life of Bishop Warburton, 1788, p. 134; Martin's Privately Printed Books, 2nd edit. p. 62; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, ii. 81; Nichols's Hist. of Leicestershire, ii. 371.] T. C.

**TOWNE, JOSEPH** (1808–1879), modeller, third son of Thomas Towne, a dissenting minister, was born at Royston, near Cambridge, on 25 Nov. 1808. As a child his great amusement was modelling animals in clay. His first work of any importance was the model of a human skeleton, measuring thirty-three inches in height, which now stands in the museum of Guy's Hospital. This he made secretly and by night when he was seventeen from such drawings and bones as could be found in a village. His father saw the work only when it was nearly complete, and then sent him to Cambridge with a letter of introduction to William Clark (1788–1869) [q.v.], the professor of anatomy. Towne was so favourably impressed with his reception at Cambridge that he determined to come to London. He arrived by coach at one of the old inns in Bishopgate Street in February 1826, and called, without introduction, upon Sir Astley Paston Cooper [q.v.], then the leading surgeon in London. Cooper, recognising the boy's capacity, gave him a letter to Benjamin Harrison (1771–1856) [q.v.], the great treasurer of Guy's Hospital, by whom he was immediately retained in the service of that charity. The skeleton which he had brought with him from Royston was offered in competition at the Society of Arts, where it obtained the second prize in 1826, but in the following year Towne executed some models of the brain in wax, which gained him the gold medal of the society. From 1826 until 1877 Towne occupied rooms

in Guy's Hospital, where he was engaged continuously in the practice of the art which he originated and brought to perfection, though it died with him. He constructed during this period more than a thousand models of anatomical preparations, from dissections made by John Hilton (1804-1878) [q. v.], and of cases of skin disease selected by Thomas Addison [q. v.] Most of these models are preserved in the museum of Guy's Hospital, but many fine specimens of his work are to be seen at Calcutta, Madras, Bombay, New York, as well as in the various towns of Alabama, New South Wales, and Russia. Towne was awarded a prize for his work at the first International Exhibition of London in 1851.

Towne was a sculptor as well as a modeller, and executed the marble busts of Sir Astley Cooper and Dr. Addison which now adorn the museum of Guy's Hospital. In 1827 he made an equestrian statue of the Duke of Kent, the queen's father, which was afterwards deposited in the private apartments of Buckingham Palace, and a little later he made a statuette of the great Duke of Wellington, while an excellent bust of Bishop Otter, first principal of King's College, London, came from his hands, and was placed in Chichester Cathedral in 1844. He died on 25 June 1879. Towne married, 20 Sept. 1832, Mary Butterfield, and by her had several children.

Mr. Bryant says of his work: 'There can be no question that as models, whether anatomical, pathological, or cutaneous, they are not only lifelike representations of what they are intended to show, but that as works of art they are as remarkable as they are perfect. Not only are they accurate copies of different parts of the body, but they are among the very first attempts which have been made in this country to represent the different parts of the human body by wax models, and they are the more remarkable when it is borne in mind they are the outcome of an entirely self-taught genius.'

In 1858 Towne delivered at Guy's Hospital a short course of lectures on the brain and the organs of the senses and of the intellect. These lectures were elaborated into a series of suggestive papers 'On the Stereoscopic Theory of Vision, with Observations on the Experiments of Professor Wheatstone,' which commenced in the Guy's Hospital 'Reports' for 1862, and ended with one on 'Binocular Vision' in the volume for 1870.

[Obituary notice by Mr. Bryant in the Guy's Hospital Reports, 1883, xli. 1; biographical notice in the History of Guy's Hospital, by

Wilks and Bettany, 1892; additional particulars kindly given to the writer by Thomas Bryant, esq.] D'A. P.

**TOWNELEY** or **TOWNLEY**, **CHARLES** (1737-1805), collector of classical antiquities, was the eldest son of William Towneley (1714-1741) of Towneley Hall, by his wife Cecilia, daughter of Ralph Standish of Standish, Lancashire, and granddaughter of Henry, sixth duke of Norfolk. He was born on 1 Oct. 1737 at Towneley, the family seat, near Burnley, in the parish of Whalley, Lancashire. He succeeded to the estate on his father's death in 1742, and about this time was sent to the college of Douay, being afterwards under the care of John Turberville Needham [q. v.] About 1758 he took possession of Towneley Hall (see views in WHITAKER's *Whalley*, ii. 186, 187). He planted and improved the estate, and lived for a time the life of the country gentleman of his day.

A visit to Rome and Florence in 1765 led him to study ancient art. He travelled in southern Italy and Sicily, but made Rome his headquarters till 1772. In 1768 he bought from the Dowager Princess Barberini the marble group of the Astragalizontes, and began to form a collection of antiquities. In spite of the competition of the Vatican Museum he rapidly increased his collection, chiefly by entering into an alliance with Gavin Hamilton (1730-1797) [q. v.], and more cautiously with Thomas Jenkins, the banker at Rome. He shared in their risks and successes in making excavations in Italy.

In 1772 he came to live in London, and after a time purchased No. 7 Park Street, Westminster (now, with Queen Square, renamed Queen Anne's Gate). He complained of his noisy neighbours in the Royal Cockpit, but, having purchased the house as a 'shell,' he was able to fit it up suitably for the reception of his statues and library. He still occasionally visited Rome, and continued to receive fresh acquisitions for his collection till about 1780, partly from Italy, through his agents Hamilton and Jenkins, and partly by purchases in England from Lyde Brown and others. In addition to marbles, Townley's collection contained terra-cotta reliefs (many of which were procured by Nollekens), bronze utensils, some fine gems, and a series of Roman 'large brass' coins purchased for more than 3,000*l*. Townley, like his friend, Sir William Hamilton, imbibed with eagerness the fanciful theories of P. F. Hugues ('D'Hancarville'), most of whose 'Recherches sur l'Origine des Arts de la Grèce' was written at Townley's Park Street house. Townley himself published nothing beyond a disserta-

tion in the 'Vetusta Monumenta' on an ancient helmet found at Ribchester. His delight in his collections remained keen. In 1780, when his house, as that of a Roman catholic, was threatened by the Gordon rioters, he hurriedly secured his cabinet of gems, and conveyed to his carriage the famous bust known as Clytie, which, being an unmarried man, he used to call his wife. He had his favourite busts of Clytie, Pericles, and Homer engraved for an occasional visiting card.

In 1786 Townley became a member of the Society of Dilettanti, and in 1791 a trustee of the British Museum. About 1803 his health began to decline, but he amused himself by designing a statue gallery and library for Towneley Hall. He died at 7 Park Street on 3 Jan. 1805, in his sixty-eighth year, and was buried in the family chapel at Burnley in Lancashire. His estates passed to his surviving brother, Edward Towneley Standish, and afterwards to his uncle, John Towneley of Chiswick (*d.* 1813). The male line failed on the death of Colonel John Towneley in 1878, when the property was divided among seven coheiresses, the daughters of Colonel John's elder brother Charles (1803-1876) and of himself.

The Towneley marbles and terra-cottas were purchased in 1805 from Townley's executors by the British Museum for 20,000*l.* Edward Towneley Standish was then appointed the first Towneley trustee, and a new gallery built at the museum for the collection was opened to the public in 1808. Townley's bronzes, coins, gems, and drawings were acquired by the museum in 1814 for 8,200*l.* Townley's manuscript catalogues are preserved in the department of Greek and Roman antiquities, British Museum, and his collections, as deposited in the museum, are described and illustrated in Ellis's 'Townley Gallery.' A portion of Townley's collection of drawings from the antique passed into the hands of Sir A. W. Franks. John Thomas Smith (1766-1833) [q.v.] and many young students of the Royal Academy had been employed by Townley to make drawings for his portfolios.

Townley is described as a man of graceful person and polished address, with a kind of 'Attic irony' in his conversation. He was liberal in admitting strangers to view his collections (*Picture of London for 1802*, p. 216), and on Sunday used to give pleasant dinner parties in his spacious dining-room overlooking St. James's Park. In this room his largest statues were ranged against the walls and columns which were wrought in scagliola in imitation of porphyry, with lamps

gracefully interspersed. Sir Joshua Reynolds, Nollekens, Zoffany, and the Abbé Devay, whom Townley called his 'walking library,' were among his guests. A picture formerly at Towneley Hall, painted by Zoffany about 1782, and engraved by Cardon, shows Townley in his library, surrounded by books and statues, conversing with his friends D'Hancarville, Charles Greville, and Thomas Astle.

There are the following portraits of Townley: 1. A bust by Nollekens, in the British Museum, from a death-mask; this is considered by J. T. Smith a good likeness, though the lower part of the face is too full. 2. A less successful bust by Nollekens, bequeathed to the British Museum by R. Payne Knight. 3. A bust from life by P. Turnerelli, exhibited at Somerset House in 1805. 4. A stipple print engraved by James Godby from a Tassie medallion, 1780 (GRAY, *Tassie*, p. 152). 5. A profile, as on a Greek coin, prefixed to D'Hancarville's 'Recherches,' p. 25.

[Nichols's Literary Illustrations, iii. 721-47; Ellis's Townley Gallery; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain; Whitaker's Whalley; Edwards's Lives of the Founders of the British Museum; Smith's Nollekens, pp. 257-66; Guide to the Exhibition Galleries of the Brit. Museum, Introduction; Burke's Hist. of the Commons, ii. 265 f.] W. W.

TOWNELEY, CHRISTOPHER (1604-1674), antiquary, called 'the Transcriber,' son of Richard Towneley of Towneley Hall, Lancashire, was born there on 9 Jan. 1603-1604. He was an attorney, but probably did not long follow his profession (he was indeed disabled by being a recusant), the greater part of his long and leisured life being occupied in scientific and antiquarian pursuits. Among his friends and correspondents were Jeremiah Horrox, William Crabtree, William Gascoyne, Sir Jonas Moore, Jeremiah Shakerley, and Flamsteed, astronomers and mathematicians; Roger Dodsworth, Sir William Dugdale, and Hopkinson, antiquaries, and Sir Edward Sherburne, poet. In conjunction with Dr. Richard Kuerden [q.v.] he projected, but never finished, a history of Lancashire. Many years were spent by him in transcribing 'in a fair but singular hand' public records, chartularies, and other evidences relating chiefly to Lancashire and Yorkshire. These transcripts were drawn upon by friends during his lifetime, and have since proved a valuable storehouse of materials for county historians and genealogists. The best description of them is given in the fourth report of the historical manuscripts commission (1874, pp. 406, 613). The collections, after

remaining at Towneley for over two centuries, were dispersed by auction at Sotheby's on 18-28 June 1883.

Towneley married, in 1640, Alice, daughter of John Braddyll of Portfield, near Whalley, and widow of Richard Towneley of Carr Hall, near Burnley. He had previously lived at Hapton Tower, near Burnley, now destroyed. On his marriage he removed to Carr, and on his wife's death in 1657 he changed his residence to Moorhiles in Pendle Forest, near Colne. He died in August 1674, and was buried at Burnley. In the inventory of his goods, taken after his death, his manuscripts, the labour of a life, were valued at 11s. Towneley Hall contains a good portrait of Towneley. Of this portrait a small woodcut appears in the 'Transactions of the Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society' (x. 86).

[Sherburne's Sphere of M. Manilius, 1674; Whitaker's Whalley, 4th edit.; Raines's Notes in N. Assheton's Journal (Chetham Soc.), p. 26; St. George's Visitation of Lancashire (Chetham Soc.); Dugdale's Visitation of Lancashire (Chetham Soc.); Palatine Notebook, iii. 188, iv. 136; Correspondence of Scientific Men (Rigaud), 1841, vol. ii.; Cat. of Ashmolean MSS.; communications from Mr. William Waddington of Burnley.] C. W. S.

**TOWNELEY, FRANCIS (1709-1746)**, Jacobite, born in 1709, was the fifth son of Charles Towneley of Towneley Hall, Lancashire, by his wife Ursula, daughter of Richard Fermor of Tusmore, Oxfordshire. His uncle, Richard Towneley of Towneley, joined the rebel army under Thomas Forster (1675?-1738) at Preston in 1715, and was taken prisoner at the surrender of that town. Richard was tried, but the jury found him not guilty, a piece of good fortune he owed to the horror and disgust felt by the jury at the barbarous manner of the execution at Tyburn on the previous day of Colonel Henry Oxburgh [q. v.], and the exposure of his head on Temple Bar.

Owing to some misfortunes of his family, Francis went over to France in 1728, and being, like all his kinsmen, an ardent Roman catholic and Jacobite, he found powerful friends there, who quickly obtained for him a commission in the service of the French king. At the siege of Phillipsburg in 1733, under the Duke of Berwick, he distinguished himself by his daring, and in subsequent campaigns showed himself an accomplished soldier. A few years before the breaking out of the rebellion in 1745 he came to England, and lived upon a small income in Wales. Shortly before the rebellion broke out the French king, imagining Towneley

might be of service in promoting the invasion of England which he meditated, sent him a colonel's commission to enable him to raise forces, and to assist his ally the Pretender in his expedition to Scotland. Towneley came to Manchester, and for some months was a welcome guest among the Jacobites of the town and district. His popularity among the adherents of the exiled royal family was great, but his fashion of hard swearing called forth an impromptu rebuke from one of the townsmen, John Byrom [q. v.]

Towneley joined Prince Charles and his highland army a few days before they reached Manchester, and he entered the town with the prince. A colonel's commission was at once given him, and all who joined the prince's standard in England were to serve under him as the Manchester regiment. A few gentlemen of the town volunteered, and were made officers, but most of the rest, about three hundred in all, received money on enlistment. With this small body of ill-armed men Towneley accompanied the prince to Derby, and in the retreat from that place as far as Carlisle. Here he was made commandant under Hamilton, the governor of the town, and was ordered to remain there to defend it with his regiment, now only 114 in all, and with about twice the number of Scottish troops, while the prince and his army continued their retreat into Scotland. It has never been satisfactorily explained why these brave men were left in a perfectly untenable place. Much against the wish of Towneley, who preferred to take his chance of cutting his way out, Hamilton surrendered to the Duke of Cumberland on 30 Dec., on the only terms the duke would grant them, 'that they should not be put to the sword, but be reserved for the king's pleasure.' On his trial, which took place in London on 13 July 1746, Towneley's plea that he had a right as a French officer to the cartel was disallowed; he was found guilty, condemned to death, and executed on Kennington Common on 30 July, his head being placed on a pike on Temple Bar. This was afterwards secretly removed, and has since been in possession of the Towneley family, and is now preserved in the chapel at Towneley Hall. Towneley's body was buried on 31 July either in the church or churchyard of St. Pancras, London (*Reg.*) Towneley preserved his dignity of demeanour even under the ordeal of a public execution for treason. There seems no reason from any statement of his or evidence at the trials for the accusation so freely made by the Jacobites against the Duke of Cumberland to sully his honour, that he had promised Towne-



ley and the others their lives. 'Towneley's Ghost' and the other Jacobite ballads make much of this charge.

[Towneley's Trial, 1746; Manchester Mag. 1745-6; Grosart's English Jacobite Ballads, 1877; paper by writer in Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society's Transactions, vol. iii. (1885); Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees.] A. N.

**TOWNELEY, JOHN** (1697-1782), translator of 'Hudibras' into French, was the second son of Charles Towneley of Towneley Hall, Lancashire, by Ursula, daughter of Richard Fermor of Tusmore, Oxfordshire, and was brother of Francis Towneley [q. v.] Born in 1697, in 1715 he entered Gray's Inn (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Admissions*), and studied law under William Salkeld [q. v.], serjeant-at-law. Having an allowance of only 60*l.* a year under his father's will of 1711 (ESTCOURT, *English Catholic Non-Jurors*), he went about 1728 to Paris, where since 1683 female members of his family had been pupils or nuns. He is represented by some as having been tutor to the old, and by others to the young, Pretender; but the former was his senior, and there is no evidence of Towneley having visited Italy, where Charles Edward resided till 1744. In 1731 he entered Rothes's Franco-Irish infantry regiment as lieutenant; he distinguished himself at the siege of Phillipsburg in 1734, and became a captain in 1735. In 1745 his regiment, or a detachment of it, was sent to Scotland to assist the young Pretender, and Towneley was doubtless present at the battle of Falkirk. The Marquis d'Éguilles, the French envoy, in a despatch to Argenson, wrote from Blair Athol on 20 Feb. 1746: 'M. Towneley, who will have the honour of delivering my despatches to you, is the man of most intelligence and prudence amongst those here with the prince. You may question him on all subjects.' Towneley reached Paris on 22 March, and Argenson, replying to Éguilles on 6 April, mentions that Towneley had given him information on the prospects of the rising (*Annales de l'École Libre des Sciences Politiques*, January 1888). In the autumn of 1746 Towneley, with forty-two other Jacobite officers, received a grant of money from Louis XV, his share being 1,200 livres (MICHEL, *Les Écossais en France*), and in December he received the order of St. Louis. He must have been charged by Éguilles with messages to Madame Doublet de Breuilpont, of whose salon or so-called 'parish' in Paris Éguilles was a member, and must himself have then been admitted a 'parishioner,' for his grand-nephew Charles

states that he frequented 'Madame Dublay's' society.

Towneley was a great admirer of 'Hudibras,' and, piqued by Voltaire's description of it as untranslatable except in the fashion in which he himself compressed four hundred lines into eighty, he began translating passages from it for the amusement of his fellow 'parishioners.' He was probably aware that 'Hudibras' had been turned into German verse in 1737, and in 1755 Jacques Fleury published the first canto in French prose, offering to issue the remainder if the public wished for it. John Turberville Needham [q. v.], his grand-nephew's tutor, ultimately induced Towneley to complete the translation, and it was published anonymously in 1757, ostensibly at London to avoid the censorship, but really at Paris. The English original was given on parallel pages, Hogarth's engravings being reproduced, and Towneley writing a preface, while Needham appended explanatory notes. The translation has been extravagantly praised by Horace Walpole, and more recently by Dean Milman; but Towneley himself disclaimed ability to give the spirit and humour of the original, and the 'Nouvelle Bibliothèque d'un Homme de Goût' (1777) taxed it with bad rhymes and faulty French; while Suard, in the 'Biographie Universelle' (art. 'Butler'), though acknowledging its fidelity, pronounces the diction poor and the verses unpoetical, 'the work of a foreigner familiar with French but unable to write it with elegance.' It certainly lacks the swing and the burlesque rhymes of the original. Rousseau would seem to have read it, for in 'L'Ami des Muses' (1759) are verses by him entitled 'L'Allée de Sylvie,' which borrow the couplet on compounding for sins, but apparently from Towneley's English text, for his French rendering is here very feeble:

'Ce qui leur plaît est légitime,  
Et ce qui leur déplaît un crime,'

whereas Rousseau writes:

'Et souvent blâmer par envie  
Les plaisirs que je n'aurai plus.'

Charles Towneley presented the British Museum with a copy of it containing Skelton's portrait of the translator, dated in 1797. This, which was reproduced in Baldwyn's English edition of 'Hudibras,' may have been engraved from the portrait which must have been possessed by Madame Doublet, for at her daily gathering of wits and quidnuncs in an annexe of the Filles-St.-Thomas convent, each guest sat under his own portrait, the hostess herself having painted some of them. Another portrait of Towneley, painted by

Peronneau, belonged in 1868 to Mr. Charles Towneley. Towneley died at Chiswick, at the residence of his nephew and namesake, early in 1782, and was buried in Chiswick churchyard.

A second edition of his translation of 'Hudibras,' with the English text revised by Sir John Byerly and the French spelling modernised, was printed by Firmin-Didot at Paris in 1819. Some fragmentary manuscripts in his handwriting were included in the sale of the Towneley library in 1883. A catalogue of the library was printed in 1814-15 under the title 'Bibliotheca Towneleiana' (2 parts, London, 8vo). He possessed a considerable collection of Wenceslaus Hollar's prints, which were sold by auction on 26-29 May 1818 (cf. *Cat. Towneley Collection of Hollars*, 1818).

[Gent. Mag. April 1782; European Mag. 1802, i. 22; Whitaker's Hist. of Whalley; Cottin's Protégé de Bachaumont (this and other French authorities confuse John with Francis Towneley); Palatine Notebook, 1881-3; Grimm's Correspondance Littéraire; Revue Rétrospective, 1885.]

J. G. A.

**TOWNLEY, SIR CHARLES** (1713-1774), Garter king-of-arms, eldest son of Charles Townley of Clapham, Surrey, descended from a younger branch of the ancient family of Towneley Hall, near Burnley, Lancashire, was born on Tower Hill, London, on 7 May 1713. James Townley [q. v.] was his younger brother. He was sent to Merchant Taylors' school in 1727. Entering the College of Arms, he was appointed York herald in July 1735, Norroy king-of-arms on 2 Nov. 1751, Clarenceux king-of-arms on 11 Jan. 1754-5, and Garter principal king-of-arms on 27 April 1773. He was knighted at George III's coronation in 1761. He died in Camden Street, Islington, on 7 June 1774, and was buried in the church of St. Dunstan-in-the-East. His portrait was painted by Thomas Frye.

He married Mary, daughter of George Eastwood of Thornhill, Yorkshire. A son, Charles Townley, born on 31 Oct. 1749, became Bluemantle pursuivant on 31 Dec. 1774, Lancaster herald on 24 Dec. 1781, and died on 25 Nov. 1800.

[Noble's College of Arms, pp. 383, 386, 388, 414, 418, 439, 441; Gent. Mag. 1774, p. 287; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 70.]

T. C.

**TOWNLEY, JAMES** (1714-1778), author of 'High Life below Stairs,' the second son of Charles Townley, merchant, of Tower Hill, and of Clapham, Surrey, was born in the parish of All Hallows, Barking,

on 6 May 1714. Sir Charles Townley [q. v.] was his elder brother. He was admitted at Merchant Taylors' school on 7 Feb. 1727, and matriculated as a commoner from St. John's College, Oxford, on 15 May 1732, graduating B.A. 14 Jan. 1735 and M.A. 23 Nov. 1738. He took deacon's orders at Grosvenor Chapel, Westminster, from Bishop Hoadly of Winchester on 6 March 1736, and priest's orders on 28 May 1738. On 12 Oct. in the same year he was chosen lecturer of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, and three years later he became chaplain to Daniel Lambert, lord mayor. He was third under-master at Merchant Taylors' from 22 Dec. 1748 until July 1753, when he left his old school to become grammar-master at Christ's Hospital. In 1759 he was chosen morning preacher at Lincoln's Inn, and on 8 Aug. 1760 he returned to Merchant Taylors' as headmaster. Under his predecessor, John Criche, an avowed Jacobite, the school had lost ground in the favour of the magnates of the city, which Townley set himself speedily to recover. In this he was in the main successful; but his endeavours to modernise the curriculum were thwarted by the Merchant Taylors' board. In 1762 and 1763 dramatic performances were revived at the school at the wish and under the direction of Townley, whose friend David Garrick took an active interest in the arrangements. In 1762 the 'Eunuchus' of Terence was played in the schoolroom, Dr. Thomas, bishop of Salisbury, and other distinguished alumni being present. In 1763 were played six times to large audiences 'Senecæ Troades et Ignoramus Abbreviatus, in Schola Mercatorum Scissorum' (both programmes are preserved at St. John's College, Oxford), but the trustees intervened to prevent any further representations.

Townley's interest in the drama was not confined to these schoolboy performances. In 1759 he had written (the authorship was for several years carefully concealed) the laughable farce, in two acts, 'High Life below Stairs,' first acted at Drury Lane on 31 Oct. 1759, with O'Brien, Yates, and Mrs. Clive in the leading rôles. 'This is a very good farce,' says Genest. George Selwyn expressed his satisfaction with it as a relief from 'low life above stairs.' At the time it was attributed to Garrick; the vein is rather that of Samuel Foote. The plot is rudimentary—that of a long-suffering master disguising himself in order to detect the rogueries of his servants; but the presumption and insolence of flunkeydom are hit off in a succession of ludicrous touches, and the fun never flags. Nor was the satire without its sting. At Edinburgh the servants in their

gallery created an uproar, and the privileges hitherto accorded to livery had to be withdrawn.

First published by Newbery at the Bible and Sun as 'High Life below Stairs, a Farce of Two Acts, as it is performed at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane, "O imitatores servum pecus!"' (with an advertisement dated 5 Nov. 1759), it went through many editions, was translated into German and French, and has been frequently produced upon the stage in all parts of the world.

Townley's two other farces, 'False Concord'—given at Covent Garden on 20 March 1764 for the benefit of Woodward—and 'The Tutor'—seen at Drury Lane on 4 Feb. 1765—were not successful. It is to be remarked, however, says a writer (probably his son-in-law, Roberdeau) in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1805, i. 110), 'that "False Concord" contains three characters, Lord Lavender, Mr. Suds, an enriched soap-boiler, and a pert valet, who are not only the exact Lord Ogleby, Mr. Sterling, and Brush of the "Clandestine Marriage," brought out in 1767 by Colman and Garrick conjointly, but that part of the dialogue is nearly *verbatim*.' As 'False Concord' was never printed, there is no means of verifying this statement; but it is broadly 'supposed that many of Mr. Garrick's best productions and revisals partook of Mr. Townley's assisting hand.' It is known that Townley materially assisted another friend, William Hogarth, in his 'Analysis of Beauty.' He was known among his friends for his neat gift of impromptu epigram. In the pulpit he was admired for his impressive delivery and skill in adapting his remarks to his auditory. His later preferments were the rectory of St. Benet's, Gracechurch Street (27 July 1749), and St. Leonard's, Eastcheap, 1749, and the vicarage of Hendon in Middlesex (patron, David Garrick), which he held from 3 Nov. 1772 until the close of 1777. His curate was Henry Bate, 'the fighting parson' [see DUDLEY, SIR HENRY BATE]. Townley died on 15 July 1778. A tablet was erected to his memory in St. Benet's, Gracechurch Street.

He married, in 1740, Jane Bonnin of Windsor, a descendant from the Poyntz family and related to Lady Spencer, through whose influence came some of his preferments. Townley's daughter Elizabeth (d. 1809) married John Peter Roberdeau [q. v.] His son James, who was entered at Merchant Taylors' in 1756, became a proctor in Doctors' Commons.

A portrait of James Townley was engraved by Charles Townley in 1794; a second was drawn and engraved by H. D. Thielcke.

[Gent. Mag. 1805 i. 110, 1801 i. 389; Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors' School, 1814, ii. 1119; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors', vol. i. p. xv; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Hennessy's Novum Repertorium, 1898; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 271; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, iv. 576; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, i. 717; Knight's David Garrick, pp. 176, 228; Dobson's Hogarth, pp. 113, 142; Selwyn and his Contemporaries, 1882, i. 20; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 158.] T. S.

**TOWNLEY, JAMES** (1774-1833), Wesleyan divine, son of Thomas Townley, a Manchester tradesman, was born at that town on 11 May 1774, and educated by the Rev. David Simpson [q. v.] of Macclesfield. He became a member of the Wesleyan methodist body in 1790, and a minister in 1796. In 1822 he received the degree of D.D. from the college of Princeton, New Jersey, in recognition of his literary work. From 1827 to 1832 he acted as general secretary of the Wesleyan Methodist Missionary Society, and in 1829 was elected president of the Wesleyan conference, and presided at the Dublin and Leeds conferences. While in Manchester he was a member of a philosophical society founded by Dr. Adam Clarke. He died at Ramsgate on 12 Dec. 1833. He was twice married—to Mary Marsden and Dinah Ball, both of London—and had seven children by his first wife. A portrait by John Jackson, R.A., was engraved in 1829.

Townley, a good preacher and an accomplished linguist, wrote: 1. 'Biblical Anecdotes,' 1813, 12mo. 2. 'Illustrations of Biblical Literature, exhibiting the History and Fate of the Sacred Writings from the Earliest Times to the Present Century,' 1821, 3 vols. 8vo. 3. 'Essays on various Subjects of Ecclesiastical History and Antiquity,' 1824, 8vo. 4. 'The Reasons of the Laws of Moses, from the "More Nevochim" of Maimonides, with Notes, Dissertations, and a Life of the Author,' 1827, 8vo. 5. 'An Introduction to the Literary History of the Bible,' 1828, 8vo. Among his contributions to the 'Methodist Magazine,' besides those included in his volume of 'Essays,' are (1) 'On the Character of Popery,' 1826; (2) 'Claims of the Church of Rome Examined,' 1827; (3) 'Ancient and Foreign Missions,' four articles, 1834.

[Minutes of Methodist Conference 1834, Wesleyan Methodist Mag. 1834, p. 78; Everett's Wesleyan Takings, i. 344; Osborn's Wesleyan Bibliography; information kindly supplied by Rev. R. Green of Didsbury College, and by Mr. F. M. Jackson.] C. W. S.

**TOWNSEND.** [See also TOWNSHEND.]

**TOWNSEND, AURELIAN** (fl. 1601–1643), poet, was son of John Townshend of Dereham Abbey, Norfolk, and great-grandson of Sir Roger Townshend of Raynham. He was at one time steward to Sir Robert Cecil, first earl of Salisbury, and letters from him to Cecil, written in 1601 and 1602, are preserved among Lord Salisbury's manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th and 7th Reps.) From an early age he had a reputation as a writer of graceful verse, which gained him many friends among courtiers who shared his literary tastes, as well as among professional men of letters. Ben Jonson was long on terms of very close intimacy. In 1602 Sir Thomas Overbury told Manningham the diarist: 'Ben Jonson the poet nowe lives upon one Townesend and scornes the world' (MANNINGHAM, *Diary*, p. 130). In 1608 Townsend was invited by Edward Herbert (afterwards first Lord Herbert of Cherbury) [q. v.] to accompany him on a continental tour. He was useful to Herbert from his perfect colloquial knowledge of French, Italian, and Spanish. With Herbert he was the guest of the Duc de Montmorenci, governor and virtual sovereign of Languedoc, and visited the court of Henri IV.

At Charles I's court Townsend enjoyed, with his friends Walter Montagu [q. v.] and Thomas Carew [q. v.], a high literary reputation, and became apparently a gentleman of the privy chamber. In 1631, when Ben Jonson was driven from court through the influence of Inigo Jones, Townsend succeeded him as composer of court masques. On 8 Jan. 1631–2 one entitled 'Albion's Triumph' was presented by the king and his lords at Whitehall. The masque contained an allegorical representation of the English capital and court. It was afterwards printed with the names of the performers for Robert Allot, with the date 1631 (London, 4to). Some copies have the author's name, while others are anonymous. On 13 Feb. 1631–2, Shrove Tuesday, a second masque by Townsend, 'Tempe Restored,' was presented before Charles and his court at Whitehall by the queen and fourteen of her ladies. The story relates to Circe and her lovers. The work was printed with the date 1631 (London, 4to). Both these masques were designed and planned by Inigo Jones, Townsend being merely employed to supply the words.

At least as early as 1622 Townsend was married and settled as a 'housekeeper' in Barbican, London, near the Earl of Bridgewater's residence. On 3 June 1629, on petition to the king, he was granted the custody of the widow of Thomas Ivatt, a searcher of

London. She was a lunatic, and Townsend obtained the administration of her estate (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1628–9, pp. 560, 567). In 1643 Townsend presented a petition to the House of Lords setting forth that he was threatened with arrest for 600*l.* at the suit of one Tulley, a silkman, for commodities ordered for Lewis Boyle, lord Kinalmeakey, the son of Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork. He pleaded that he was the king's ordinary servant, and that he himself owed Tulley nothing, and asked for protection. On 3 March 1642–3 the House of Lords decided to grant him their protection, and bestowed on him the freedom of privilege of parliament (*Lords' Journals*, v. 632–636). In the confusion of the civil war Townsend disappears. The baptisms of five of his children—George, Mary, James, Herbert, and Frances—are recorded in the register of St. Giles, Cripplegate, between 1622 and 1632. Herbert died in infancy. According to Collier (*Shakespeare*, 1858, i. 72), the Earl of Pembroke, in a manuscript note in a copy of Roper's 'Life of Sir Thomas More' (edit. 1642), which was sold among Horace Walpole's books, states that Townsend was living in Barbican in poor circumstances, and had 'a fine fair daughter,' mistress first to the Palsgrave, and afterwards to the Earl of Dorset. He may have been alive in 1651, as among other complimentary verses prefixed to the 'Nympha Libethris, or the Cotswold Muse,' of Clement Barksdale [q. v.], printed at Worcester in 1651, are some signed 'Tounsensd,' which were possibly written by Aurelian.

Townsend has been undeservedly neglected as a poet. Many of his lyrics, which possess much charm and grace, are scattered through manuscript miscellanies. His reply to 'The Enquiry' (a poem attributed to Carew or Herrick), entitled 'His Mistress Found,' is printed in Carew's 'Poems and Masque' (ed. Ebsworth, 1893). Beloe included it and another poem by Townsend, entitled 'Youth and Beauty,' in his 'Anecdotes of Literature' (1812, vi. 195, 198). Mr. A. H. Bullen in 'Speculum Amantis' (1889) printed Townsend's poem 'To the Lady May' from the Malone MS. 13, f. 53. The 'Speculum' also contains a song 'Upon Kind and True Love,' which appeared in 'Wits Interpreter' in 1640 (entitled 'What is most to be liked in a Mistress?'), and was reprinted in 'Choice Drollery' (1656). This poem, with another in 'Choice Drollery' 'Upon his Constant Mistress,' is anonymous, but both are attributed to Townsend. Two poems by Townsend were set to music in Henry Lawes's 'Ayres and Dialogues' (1655),

and two others in Lawes's 'Second Book of Ayres' (1655). Commendatory verses by him were prefixed to Henry Carey, earl of Monmouth's 'Romulus and Tarquin' (translated from the Italian of Malvezzi), 1638, and to Lawes's 'Choice Psalmes set to Music for Three Voices,' 1648.

Townsend probably edited the first and best edition of Carew's 'Poems,' which appeared in 1640. Carew addressed him with much affection in a poem 'In Answer to an Elegiacal Letter (from Aurelian Townsend) upon the Death of the King of Sweden.' There Carew apparently attributes to Townsend a share in the 'Shepherd's Paradise' by Walter Montagu [q.v.] Townsend is alluded to disparagingly in Suckling's 'Session of the Poets' in company with George Sandys [q.v.]

[Carew's *Poems and Masque*, ed. Ebsworth, pp. 227-9, 242-3, 260; Hunter's *Chorus Vatum*; Herbert's *Autobiography*, ed. Lee, 1886, pp. 90, 93, 100; Collier's *Memoirs of Shakespearean Actors*, 1846, p. xxiv; Fleay's *Chronicle of the English Drama*; Cunningham's *Life of Inigo Jones*, p. 27; Gifford's *Memoir of Ben Jonson*, prefixed to *Works*, 1846, p. 47.] E. I. C.

**TOWNSEND, GEORGE** (1788-1857), author, born at Ramsgate, Kent, in 1788, was the son of George Townsend, independent minister in that town, a man of some note and the author of numerous published sermons. He was educated at Ramsgate, and attracted the attention of Richard Cumberland (1732-1811) [q.v.], the dramatist, by whose aid he was able to proceed to Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1812 and M.A. in 1816. He was ordained deacon in 1813 and priest in the year following, and in 1813 became curate of Littleport, Cambridgeshire, whence he removed to Hackney as curate to John James Watson, archdeacon of Colchester. In 1816 he was appointed professor at Sandhurst, and at the same time undertook the curacy of Farnborough, Hampshire. In 1811 appeared his first published work, a reply to Sir William Drummond (1770?-1828) [q.v.], who in 'Œdipus Judaicus' alleged that the greater part of the Old Testament was a solar allegory, and that the twelve patriarchs symbolised the signs of the zodiac. Townsend rejoined with 'Œdipus Romanus,' in which by similar reasoning he showed that the signs of the zodiac were represented by the twelve Cæsars. In 1821 appeared the first part of his great work, 'The Old Testament arranged in historical and chronological order,' London, 8vo; 5th edit. 1860. This work obtained the notice of several eminent men, among others of Shute Barrington [q.v.], bishop of

Durham, who appointed him his domestic chaplain in 1822. In this position he had sufficient leisure to bring out the second part of his work, 'The New Testament arranged in historical and chronological order,' London, 1826, 8vo; 5th edit. 1860.

At that period the question of catholic emancipation produced much polemical literature, and, at the request of Barrington, Townsend in 1825 contributed to the controversy 'The Accusations of History against the Church of Rome,' 8vo; new edit. 1845, 18mo. The work was intended as a reply to Charles Butler's 'Historical Memoirs of the English, Scottish, and Irish Catholics since the Reformation,' 1822, and Townsend on 25 Aug. 1825 received in reward the tenth prebendal stall in the see of Durham, which he retained until his death. He also obtained, on 26 April 1826 the chapter living of Northallerton, which he exchanged on 22 Feb. 1839 for the perpetual curacy of St. Margaret, Durham. In 1836 he compiled a 'Life and Vindication of John Foxe,' the martyrologist, which was prefixed to the first volume of the edition of his 'Acts and Monuments,' edited by S. R. Cattley (8 vols. 1837-41). In 1850 he undertook a journey to Italy with the intention of converting Pio Nono, an enterprise for which his ironical 'Life and Defence of the Principles of Bishop Bonner' (London, 1842, 8vo) was hardly likely to smooth the way. On his return he published an account of his journey, under the title 'Journal of a Tour in Italy in 1850, with an Account of an Interview with the Pope in the Vatican,' London, 1850, 8vo. He died at the college, Durham, on 23 Nov. 1857. He was twice married, and by his first wife left a son, George Fyler Townsend, who was afterwards perpetual curate of St. Michael's, Burleigh Street, Westminster.

Besides the works mentioned, Townsend was the author of: 1. 'Poems,' London, 1810, 8vo. 2. 'Armageddon, a Poem,' London, 1816, 4to. 3. 'Thirty Sermons on some of the most interesting Subjects in Theology,' London, 1830, 8vo. 4. 'Plan for abolishing Pluralities and Non-residence,' London, 1833, 8vo. 5. 'Spiritual Communion with God; or the Pentateuch and the Book of Job arranged,' 2 vols. London, 1845-9, 8vo. 6. 'Historical Researches: Ecclesiastical and Civil History from the Ascension of our Lord to the Death of Wycliffe, philosophically considered with reference to a future Reunion of Christians,' London, 1847, 8vo. 7. 'Twenty-seven Sermons on Miscellaneous Subjects,' London, 1849, 8vo. Townsend also wrote a series of sonnets to accompany Thomas Stothard's illustrations of the 'Pil-



grim's Progress;' and edited in 1828 the 'Theological Works' of John Shute Barrington, first viscount Barrington [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag 1858, i. 101; Ward's Men of the Reign; Foster's Index Eccles.] E. I. C.

**TOWNSEND, GEORGE HERBERT**, (d. 1869), compiler, was grandson of John Townsend [q. v.] and first cousin once removed of George Townsend [q. v.] He was chiefly known as a literary compiler and journalist. A conservative in politics, he made himself conspicuous in the general election of 1868 by his exertions for his party, and in consequence received a promise of preferment. Unfortunately Disraeli's government resigned before this pledge was fulfilled, and Townsend felt the disappointment deeply. He committed suicide at Kennington on 23 Feb. 1869.

He was the author of: 1. 'Russell's History of Modern Europe epitomised,' London, 1857, 8vo. 2. 'Shakespeare not an Impostor,' London, 1857, 8vo. 3. 'The Manual of Dates,' London, 1862, 8vo; 5th edit. by Frederick Martin [q. v.], 1877. 4. 'The Handbook of the Year 1868,' London, 1869, 8vo. 5. 'The Every-day Book of Modern Literature,' London, 1870, 8vo. He also edited, among other works, 'Men of the Time,' 7th edit. London, 1868, 8vo.

Besides these works, Townsend between 1860 and 1866 wrote several pamphlets containing selections of madrigals and glees for John Green, the proprietor of Evans's music and supper rooms, 43 Covent Garden. As these pamphlets purport to be compiled by John Green, some confusion has arisen, and Green has been regarded as a pseudonym of Townsend. The two are, however, entirely distinct. John or 'Paddy' Green (1801-1874), born in 1801, was an actor at the Old English Opera House, London, and at Covent Garden. He became manager of the Cider Cellars in Maiden Lane, Strand, and took part, as a singer, in the entertainments there. In 1842 he became chairman and conductor of music at Evans's Hall, and in 1845 succeeded W. C. Evans (d. 1855) as proprietor. In 1865 he sold the concern to a joint-stock company for 30,000*l.* In 1866 he gave evidence before a parliamentary committee on theatrical licenses. He died in London at 6 Farm Street, Mayfair, on 12 Dec. 1874. His collection of theatrical portraits was sold at Christie's on 22 July 1871. The Cider Cellars and Evans's Hall were the originals of Thackeray's 'Cave of Harmony' (BOASE, *Modern Biogr.*)

[Register and Mag. of Biogr. 1869, i. 317; London Review, 27 Feb. 1869; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

**TOWNSEND, ISAAC** (d. 1765), admiral, nephew of Sir Isaac Townsend (d. 1731), captain in the navy, and for many years resident commissioner at Portsmouth, seems to have entered the navy about 1698 or 1699, as servant to his uncle, then captain of the Ipswich. He was afterwards in the Lincoln with Captain Wakelin, and again in the Ipswich. Several other ships are also mentioned in his passing certificate, dated 15 Jan. 1705-6, but without any exact indications. It is possible that he was at Vigo in 1702; it is probable that he was in the action off Malaga in 1704 [see ROOKE, SIR GEORGE], but there is no certainty. On 24 Sept. 1707 he was appointed lieutenant of the Hastings with Captain John Paul, employed on the Irish station, apparently till the peace. On 30 June 1719 he was appointed commander of the Poole fireship, and on 9 Feb. 1719-20 was posted to the Success of 20 guns, which he commanded on the Irish station for the next ten years. From 1734 to 1738 he commanded the Plymouth on the home station; in 1739 he commanded the Berwick, one of the fleet under Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] off Cadiz, whence he was sent home in March 1739-40 in charge of convoy. He, with his ship's company, was then turned over to the Shrewsbury, one of the fleet in the Channel, with Sir John Norris [q. v.], and for some time the flagship of Sir Chaloner Ogle [q. v.], with whom, in the end of the year, she went out to the West Indies. In the operations against Cartagena in March-April 1741, the Shrewsbury, with the Norfolk and Russell, all 80-gun ships, reduced the forts of St. Iago and St. Philip, and after the raising of the siege the Shrewsbury returned to England with Commodore Lestock.

On 19 June 1744 Townsend was promoted to be rear-admiral of the red, and on 23 April 1745 to be vice-admiral of the blue. Early in the year he went out to the Mediterranean as third in command, with his flag in the Dorsetshire, and a few months later was detached with a considerable squadron to the West Indies, whence, early in 1746, he was sent to Louisbourg, and so to England. On 15 July 1747 he was promoted to be admiral of the blue, and in 1754 was appointed governor of Greenwich Hospital. In this position he had to undertake the custody of Admiral John Byng [q. v.], a duty which, it was said by Byng's friends, he performed with needless, and even brutal, severity (BARROW, *Life of Lord Anson*, p. 256*n.*), but the charge appears to be as ill-founded as most of the other statements put in circulation about that miserable business. In February 1757 Townsend was advanced to be

admiral of the white, and by the promotion following the death of Anson in 1762 he became the senior admiral on the list. He was still governor of the hospital at his death on 21 Nov. 1765. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Larcum, surgeon of Richmond, and, on the mother's side, half-sister of Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Storey, apothecary of London, and wife of Sir Isaac Townsend, Townsend's uncle. The similarity of names has caused frequent confusion between the uncle and nephew, which this curious marriage with sisters of the same christian name may easily intensify. Townsend has also been often confused with George Townshend (1715-1769) [q. v.], a contemporary in rank, though a much younger man.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iv. 85; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, vols. i-iii.; Captains' letters T, vols. ix-xii. in the Public Record Office; genealogical notes kindly communicated by Mr. J. Challenor Smith.]

J. K. L.

**TOWNSEND, JOHN** (1757-1826), founder of the London asylum for the deaf and dumb, born in Whitechapel on 24 March 1757, was the son of Benjamin Townsend, 'citizen and pewterer,' by his wife Margaret (*Christ's Hospital Register*). His father was disinherited for his attachment to Whitefield. On 6 March 1766 John was admitted to Christ's Hospital on the presentation of William Brockett. He was 'discharged by his father' on 8 April 1771, and was apprenticed to him for seven years at Swallow's Gardens. In 1774 he was 'converted,' and turned his attention to preaching, and on 1 June 1781 was ordained pastor of the independent church at Kingston, Surrey. Finding that William Huntington [q. v.], who resided there, was influencing his congregation by his antinomian views, he resigned his charge, and on 28 Oct. 1784 became minister of the independent church at Bermondsey. In 1792 his attention was called to the neglected condition of deaf and dumb children, and with the assistance of Henry Cox Mason, rector of Bermondsey, of Henry Thornton [q. v.] and others, he founded the asylum for the deaf and dumb in the parish of Bermondsey. The institution rapidly grew in public esteem, and became a great national charity. On 11 July 1807 the first stone of the present asylum was laid by the Duke of Gloucester. It stands in the Old Kent Road, and recently a subordinate asylum has been established at Margate.

On 25 Sept. 1810 Townsend was moved by the poverty of his fellow-ministers and the insufficient education of their families to

address a letter on the subject 'To the Ministers, Officers, and all other Members and Friends of the Congregational Churches in England.' In 1811 a school was established for the free education of the sons of poor independent ministers, and in 1815 a house was taken at Lewisham to accommodate the children. The school, after continuing long at Lewisham, was removed in recent years to Caterham Valley in Surrey, where it now stands. It contains accommodation for 150 scholars.

Townsend was also concerned in founding the London Missionary Society in 1794, and the British and Foreign Bible Society in 1802, suggesting the name of the latter institution. He died at Bermondsey on 7 Feb. 1826. In June 1781 he married Cordelia Cahusac, by whom he had issue.

Besides single sermons, Townsend was the author of: 1. 'Three Sermons addressed to Old, Middle-aged, and Young People,' London, 1797, 8vo. 2. 'Nine Sermons on Prayer,' London, 1799, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1799. 3. 'Hints on Sunday-schools and Itinerant Preaching,' London, 1801, 8vo. He also published an abridgment of Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' London, 1806, 8vo, and a life of Jean Claude, prefixed to a translation of his 'Defence of the Reformation,' London, 1815, 8vo.

[Memoirs of the Rev. John Townsend, 1828; Congregational Magazine, 1826, pp. 225-32; Funeral Sermon by George Clayton, 1826; Spirit of the Pilgrims, Boston, 1832, pp. 22-33; information kindly supplied by Mr. William Lemprière of Christ's Hospital.] E. I. C.

**TOWNSEND, JOSEPH** (1739-1816), geologist, born 4 April 1739, was fourth son of Chauncy Townsend (d. 1770), a merchant in Austin Friars, London, by his wife Bridget (d. 1762), daughter of James Phipps, governor of Cape Coast Castle. He was educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1762 and M.A. in 1765. He was elected a fellow, and subsequently studied medicine in Edinburgh. He took orders, and for a time showed sympathy with the Calvinistic methodists, occasionally preaching in Lady Huntingdon's chapel at Bath [see HASTINGS, SELINA]. In 1769 he travelled in Ireland, and in the following year in France, Holland, and Flanders. After that he went to Spain, publishing an account of his journey, and to Switzerland, taking the opportunities afforded by his travels to make the acquaintance of distinguished men of science on the continent. Also, as he states, he frequently visited Cornwall in the winter season to study mineralogy. After acting as chaplain to the Duke of Atholl he became rector of Pewsey,

Wiltshire, where he died on 9 Nov. 1816. He was twice married: first, on 27 Sept. 1773, to Joyce, daughter of Thomas Nankivell of Truro. She died on 8 Nov. 1785, and on 26 March 1790 he was married to Lydia Hammond, widow of Sir John Clerke. She died in 1812. By his first wife Townsend left four sons—Thomas, Charles, James, and Henry—and two daughters—Charlotte and Sophia.

Townsend was the author of the following works: 1. 'Every True Christian a New Creature,' 1765. 2. 'Free Thoughts on Despotism and Free Governments,' 1781. 3. 'The Physician's Vade Mecum,' 1781; 10th edit. 1807. 4. 'A Dissertation on the Poor Laws,' 1785. 5. 'Observations on various Plans for the Relief of the Poor,' 1788. 6. 'Journey through Spain,' 1791; 3rd ed. 1814; French translation, Paris, 1800. 7. 'A Guide to Health,' 1795-6; 3rd ed. 1801. 8. 'Sermons on various Subjects,' 1805. 9. 'The Character of Moses established,' 2 vols., 1812-15; reissued 1824. This work shows him to have had a good knowledge of mineralogy and geology, and some of his criticisms of Hutton's uniformitarian views are acute, but he was so firmly persuaded of the literal accuracy of the Mosaic record as to expose himself also to attack [see HUTTON, JAMES, 1715-1795]. His works, however, show that he was a thoughtful, well-read man, of considerable literary power. A work by him on 'Etymological Researches' appeared after his death in 1824. A correspondent in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1816, ii. 606) states that he possessed a fine collection of minerals and fossils at the time of his death.

[Gent. Mag. 1815 ii. 304, 1816 ii. 477; Burke's Landed Gentry; Mitchell's Notes on Early Geologists of Bath.] T. G. B.

**TOWNSEND** or **TOWNESEND**, **RICHARD** (1618?-1692), parliamentary colonel, born in 1618 or 1619, was descended, according to tradition, from the Townshends of Rainham, Norfolk. He bore the arms of the presbyterian Sir Roger Townshend (1588-1637), the head of that family. On account of similarity in age, he has been doubtfully identified with Richard Townesend, son of John Townsend of Dichford in Warwickshire, who matriculated from Hart Hall, Oxford, on 16 May 1634, aged 19. In 1643 Townsend received the commission of captain in a regiment of ten companies raised to garrison Lyme Regis, Dorset, which was threatened by Prince Maurice [q. v.], then in the midst of his triumphant western campaign. On 3 March 1643-4 he surprised and routed a hundred and fifty royalist horse at

Bridport. The siege of Lyme Regis commenced on 20 April, and was raised on 13 June. Blake was in command of the town, and Townsend, distinguishing himself in the defence, was promoted to the rank of major. In the same year he accompanied his colonel, Thomas Ceely, in an expedition against the 'clubmen' of Dorset. The 'clubmen' were routed at Lyme, and the rising suppressed. In 1645 Ceely was returned to parliament for Bridport, and Townsend succeeded him in command of the regiment with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In 1646 he assisted in the siege of Pendennis Castle, near Falmouth, and in August in the negotiations for the surrender of the castle. A letter from him to Ceely, apprising him of the capitulation, is preserved in the Bodleian Library (Tanner MS. 59, f. 481).

On 15 June 1647 parliament ordered Townsend and his regiment to proceed to Munster to the assistance of Murrough O'Brien, first earl of Inchiquin [q. v.], the parliamentary commander (*Journals of the House of Commons*, v. 211). He joined him in September, and on 13 Nov., when Inchiquin defeated Lord Taaffe, the royalist leader, near Mallow, Townsend commanded the English centre [see TAAFFE, THEOBALD, EARL OF CARLINGFORD]. Dissatisfied with the treatment accorded to the soldiers in Ireland by the predominant independent party, he joined early in 1648 in presenting a strong remonstrance to the English parliament against their neglect of the welfare of the troops. Failing to obtain redress, he soon afterwards joined Inchiquin, who disliked the independents, in deserting the parliamentary cause, and in coming to an understanding with Lord Taaffe. In a short time, however, his new associates became distasteful to him, and he entered into communications with parliament. In December 1648, in consequence of his endeavour to negotiate the surrender of Munster with parliamentary commissioners, he was compelled to take refuge in England. On the execution of Charles I he returned to Ireland, professing that resentment at the king's death had finally determined him to loyalty. In reality, however, according to Carte, he was sent by Cromwell as a secret agent to corrupt the Munster army. In October 1649 he was arrested and thrown into prison for being concerned in a plot to seize the person of Inchiquin and take possession of Youghal. He was exchanged for an Irish officer, but was no sooner liberated than he engaged in a similar plot, was again taken prisoner, and conveyed to Cork. Inchiquin intended to shoot him as an example,

and he was saved only by a timely mutiny of the garrison of Cork, who rose on the night of 16 Oct. and drove the Irish out of the town. Townsend received special praise from Cromwell in a letter to the speaker, William Lenthall [q. v.], as an 'active instrument for the return of both Cork and Youghal to their obedience' (CARLYLE, *Works*, 1882, xv. 213). Weary of political and military intrigue, he retired from service shortly after, and before 1654 settled at Castletownshend, near West Carbery, co. Cork. At the Restoration he escaped the forfeitures which overtook many of the Cromwellian soldiers, and had his lands confirmed to him by royal patents in 1666, 1668, and 1680. His good fortune was perhaps owing to a connection with Clarendon through his wife. Townsend sat in the Irish parliament of 1661 as member for Baltimore. In 1666 the apprehension of a French invasion caused the lord lieutenant, Roger Boyle, first earl of Orrery [q. v.], to form the English in Ireland into companies of militia. Townsend was appointed a captain of foot, and in 1671 was appointed high sheriff of the county (BOYLE, *State Letters*, 1742, p. 170).

The accession of James II ushered in a time of anxiety for the protestants of southern Ireland. Many took refuge in the north or crossed the Channel to England. Townsend, however, stood his ground, and organised the protestant defence in the county of Cork. On 18 Oct. 1685 he was appointed 'sovereign' or mayor of Clonakilty, in spite of the efforts of James to prevent the election of protestants. In November 1690 Townsend's mansion house of Castletownshend was unsuccessfully besieged by five hundred Irish under Colonel Driscoll, but a little later it was compelled to surrender to MacFineen O'Driscoll. In compensation for his sacrifices and services Townsend received from government a grant of 40,000*l*.

Townsend died in the latter part of 1692, and was buried in the graveyard of Castlehaven. He was twice married: first, to Hildegardis Hyde, who was not improbably related to Lord Clarendon; and secondly, to Mary, whose parentage is unknown. He had issue by both marriages, leaving seven sons and four daughters. The eldest surviving son, Bryan, who served with the English army at the battle of the Boyne, was ancestor of the family of Townshend of Castletownshend.

[Richard and Dorothea Townshend's Account of Richard Townesend, 1892; Murphy's Cromwell in Ireland, 1883, pp. 196, 197, 398; Prendergast's Cromwellian Settlement in Ireland, 1870, p. 192.]

E. I. C.

**TOWNSEND, RICHARD (1821-1884)**, mathematician, born at Baltimore, co. Cork, on 3 April 1821, was the eldest son of Thomas Townsend (*d.* 1848) of Smithville, a commodore in the royal navy, by his wife Helena, daughter of John Freke of Baltimore, deputy governor of co. Cork. Richard was educated at local schools at Castletownsend and Skibbereen. He proceeded to Trinity College, Dublin, in October 1837, graduating B.A. in 1842 and M.A. in 1852. Distinguishing himself in mathematics, he was elected a fellow in May 1845, and in October 1847 he succeeded to a college tutorship. On 7 June 1866 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and on 25 June 1870 he was appointed professor of natural philosophy at Dublin, after acting as assistant from October 1862. Between 1863 and 1865 he published 'Chapters on the Modern Geometry of the Point, Line, and Circle' (Dublin, 8vo), which contained the substance of lectures given by him in Dublin University, and was a treatise of great importance in the history of pure geometry. While Townsend ranked among the most distinguished mathematicians of his day, his most valuable work was probably accomplished as a teacher, a capacity in which he was unrivalled. To him is owing no small part of the modern mathematical reputation of Trinity College. He showed singular kindness to his pupils, and 'counted thousands of personal friends throughout the world who had passed officially through his hands.' After the disestablishment of the Irish church, by an appeal to former students he raised about 2,500*l*. to endow his native parish.

Townsend died on 16 Oct. 1884 at his house, 54 Upper Leeson Street, Dublin, and was buried at Mount Jerome cemetery. He married his first cousin, Mary Jane Barrett, who died on 28 Aug. 1881. He left no issue. A mathematical exhibition was founded in his memory at Trinity College, Dublin.

Besides his book on geometry, he wrote numerous mathematical articles to the 'Cambridge and Dublin Mathematical Journal.'

[Richard and Dorothea Townshend's Account of Richard Townesend, 1892, p. 218; *Athenæum*, 1884, ii. 532; *Irish Times*, 21 Oct. 1884; *Times*, 18 Oct. 1884; *Biograph*, 1881, vi. 164-7; *Calendar of Dublin University*; *Catalogue of Graduates of Dublin University*.]

E. I. C.

**TOWNSEND, WILLIAM CHARLES (1803-1850)**, historical and legal writer, born in 1803, was the second son of William Townsend of Walton, Lancashire. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 4 July 1820, graduating B.A. in 1824 and M.A. in 1827, and on 25 Nov. 1828 he

was called to the bar by the society of Lincoln's Inn. He first attached himself to the northern circuit, and afterwards practised at the Cheshire and Manchester assizes. Later he obtained a large practice on the North Wales circuit. In 1833 he was elected recorder of Macclesfield. In March 1850 he was appointed a queen's counsel, and in the same year became a bencher of Lincoln's Inn. He survived these preferments only a few weeks, dying without issue on 8 May at Burntwood Lodge, Wandsworth Common, the house of his elder brother, Richard Lateward Townsend, vicar of All Saints', Wandsworth, Surrey. He was buried in the vaults of Lincoln's Inn. In 1834 he married Frances, second daughter of Richard Wood of Macclesfield, who survived him.

As an author Townsend was unequal. His works embody great historical and legal knowledge, but their value is impaired by a want of proportion. While the ordinary reader is fatigued by detail, the student often finds necessary information lacking. He was the author of: 1. 'The Pæan of Orford, a poem,' London, 1826, 8vo. 2. 'The History and Memoirs of the House of Commons,' London, 1843-4. 3. 'The Lives of Twelve Eminent Judges of the Last and of the Present Century,' London, 1846, 8vo. 4. 'Modern State Trials revised and illustrated,' London, 1850, 8vo. He also contributed poems to Fisher's 'Imperial Magazine' as early as 1820.

[Gent. Mag. 1850, ii. 218; Blackwood's Mag. 1850, ii. 373; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Chester Courant, 15 May 1850.] E. I. C.

**TOWNSHEND.** [See also **TOWNSEND.**]

**TOWNSHEND, CHARLES**, second **VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND** (1674-1738), statesman, eldest son of Horatio, first viscount Townshend [q. v.], of Rainham, Norfolk, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Joseph Ashe, bart., of Twickenham, born in 1674. Both Charles II and the Duke of York were his godfathers, and he was bred in the strictest tory principles. He succeeded to the peerage in December 1687. With Sir Robert Walpole, his junior by two years, he was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge.

Though he took no degree, he left the university with a reputation for learning, which he improved by a foreign tour with Dr. William Sherard [q. v.] (**NICHOLS, Lit. Anecd.** iii. 652 n.) He took his seat in the House of Lords on 3 Dec. 1697 (*Lords' Journals*, xvi. 174). He early seceded to the whigs, and on the impeachment of the ministers implicated in the negotiation of the

partition treaty he signed the protest deprecating their premature censure by the king, which was entered on the journal of the House of Lords on 16 April 1701 [see **SOMERS, JOHN, LORD SOMERS**].

In the early years of the reign of Queen Anne Townshend was one of the junto who maintained the cause of religious liberty in the struggle against the occasional conformity bill, the rights of the electorate in the conflict between the two Houses of Parliament on the Aylesbury election case, defeated (1706) the factious proposal of the Jacobites to invite the Princess Sophia to England, and carried the Regency Act. He took an active part in arranging the terms of alliance between the junto and Godolphin in 1705, was one of the negotiators of the treaty of union with Scotland in 1706, and was sworn of the privy council on 20 Nov. 1707. He was a member of the committee chosen on 9 Feb. 1707-8 to investigate the charges against William Gregg (**HOWELL, State Trials**, xiv. 1374). On 18 Aug. following he was sworn of the privy council on its reconstitution under the Act of Union, and on 14 Nov. the same year he was appointed captain of the yeomen of the guard. Accredited ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the States-General on 2 May 1709, he arrived at The Hague with Marlborough on 18 May (N.S.) (*London Gazette*; *Tatler*, No. 18). He was one of the signatories of the preliminaries to the abortive treaty with France, on the negotiation of which the greater part of the summer was spent. On the rejection of its mercilessly hard terms by Louis XIV, Townshend concluded with the States-General (29 Oct. N.S.) a separate treaty by which the Hanoverian succession was guaranteed (*Egerton MS.* 892). Marlborough, however, declined to sign it, because its terms, aggrandising Holland at the expense of Austria, were calculated to sow division among the allies, and it was only after considerable delay that it was ratified.

Leaving the conferences at Gertruydenberg to the management of the Dutch and French plenipotentiaries, Townshend occupied himself during the spring and summer of 1710 in the negotiation of the conventions of 31 March (N.S.) and 4 Aug. (N.S.), by which, to avert the peril occasioned by the retreat of the Swedish army under Crassau from Poland into Pomerania, the allies guaranteed the peace not only of the empire but of Poland and the duchies of Schleswig and Jutland (*Egerton MSS.* 893-894). On the change of administration he was recalled (27 Feb. 1710-11) (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. iv. 79), and dismissed



from the place of captain of the yeomen of the guard (13 June 1711). On 14 Feb. 1711-12 he was charged in the House of Commons with having exceeded his instructions in the negotiation of the barrier treaty. With characteristic frankness he admitted the substantial justice of the accusation (see the instructions in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. i. 36), and, the treaty being condemned as prejudicial to British commerce, he was voted an enemy to his country. At Utrecht (1713) the treaty was revised in a sense much less advantageous to Holland [see WENTWORTH, THOMAS, EARL OF STRAFFORD, 1672-1739]. In opposition Townshend did not scruple to countenance the movement for the repeal of the union with Scotland elicited by the introduction of the malt tax into that country (24 May 1713). He also sought to harass the government by raising a debate (8 April 1714) on the practice of pensioning the highland clans, which, though designed only to keep them quiet, it was then convenient to represent as a covert fostering of Jacobitism. He signed the protests against the restraining order under which Ormonde had suspended operations in Flanders, opposed the schism bill, and, in concert with the other leading whig lords, lent his aid in committee to the remodelling of Bolingbroke's bill declaring enlisting and recruiting for the pretender to be high treason (28 May, 4 and 24 June 1714). Through John Robethon [q. v.], whose acquaintance he had made at The Hague, he was in touch with Hanoverian politics, and was thus able to act as intermediary between the electoral court and the whig junto. He was one of the regents nominated by the elector, and took an important though not a prominent part in concerting the arrangements preliminary to his accession. On that event he was appointed secretary of state for the northern department (17 Sept. 1714), and sworn of the privy council (1 Oct.) (*Addit. MS.* 22207, f. 325). At the coronation he was offered but declined an earldom. The support of the Hanoverians Bernstorff and Bothmer gave him the start of Halifax and Marlborough in the race for power; and in Sir Robert Walpole, for whom he procured the place of paymaster-general, he had a staunch ally in the House of Commons. Though, with a wisdom which the event justified, he advised the abandonment of the charge of high treason for that of misdemeanour in the case of Oxford, he concurred in the main in the proceedings against the negotiators of the peace of Utrecht, and was responsible for the attachment (11 Jan. 1714-15) of Strafford's papers, a violation of

ambassadorial privilege which he justified on 1 Sept. by the plea of necessity. On the outbreak of the Jacobite rebellion his vigilance suggested the arrest (21 Sept.) of Sir William Wyndham [q. v.] To his firmness was due the subsequent dismissal of the Duke of Somerset [see SEYMOUR, CHARLES, sixth DUKE OF SOMERSET]. His energy was unflagging (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. iv. 155-87); and the ruthless proscription which followed the suppression of the insurrection was prompted by the same relentless spirit which he had previously manifested (1 June) in the decisive rejection of a petition for the discharge of the unfortunate persons, whom he described as 'execrable wretches,' still detained in prison on suspicion of complicity in the plot of 1696 for the assassination of William III [see BERNARDI, JOHN].

Of the Septennial Act he heartily approved, both as 'the greatest support possible to the liberty of the country,' and as a means of enabling the government 'to speak in a more peremptory manner to France' (COXE, *Walpole*, i. 76-7, ii. 62).

In the duchies of Bremen and Verden, part of the dismembered Swedish empire purchased from Denmark by George I in his electoral capacity in 1715, Townshend hoped to find an accession of strength not only to Hanover, but to Holland and even England. The subsequent intervention of England in the naval war between Denmark and Sweden he therefore deplored and restricted, and was reconciled to it only by the discovery of the Jacobite intrigues of the Swedish ambassador, Gyllenborg (October 1716) [see NORRIS, SIR JOHN, 1660?-1749]. Recognising the establishment of Austrian ascendancy in the catholic Netherlands as a political necessity, he co-operated with Stanhope in the difficult negotiations which resulted in the definitive barrier treaty (1715) [see STANHOPE, JAMES, first EARL STANHOPE]. So wedded indeed was he at this time to the traditional whig foreign policy as to ignore the fact that the possibility of a schism between the two branches of the house of Bourbon in Louis XV's minority, rendered politic an understanding with the regent Orleans. Hence, while he pressed forward the negotiations for the defensive alliance with the emperor, he was somewhat slow to approve, though eventually he did approve, the pending negotiations with the regent, the supervision of which fell to Stanhope (COXE, *Walpole*, ii. 50). The States-General, whose junction with England and Austria was a natural sequel of the barrier treaty, were willing to accede to both

treaties at the same time, but not to either severally. The alliance with the emperor was signed without their accession at Westminster on 25 May 1716. The treaty with the regent—a reciprocal dynastic guarantee with engagements for the permanent exclusion of the pretender from France and the partial demolition of Mardyck harbour—was signed at The Hague, also without the accession of the States-General, on 28 Nov. (N.S.) It was not until 4 Jan. 1717 (N.S.) that the treaty, then re-signed at The Hague, received the accession of the States-General. The delay in signing the separate treaty with France was caused partly by the insistence of George I on the immediate banishment of the pretender beyond the Alps, partly by the cautious deliberation of the French plenipotentiary Dubois, partly by the scruples of his English confrère, Horatio (afterwards Lord) Walpole [q. v.], who promised the Dutch not to sign without them, and left the completion of the business to Cadogan [see CADOGAN, WILLIAM, first EARL] (WIESENER, *Le Régent, l'Abbé Dubois et les Anglais*, i. 219–387). Townshend had not shared Walpole's scruples. He had furnished him with ample powers for signing either a joint or a separate treaty; he had enjoined him to sign the separate treaty; he had refused him the leave of absence which he sought as a means of evading the responsibility. Nevertheless, by his close connection with Walpole, Townshend was exposed to the suspicion of secretly inspiring his conduct, and of this Sunderland [see SPENCER, CHARLES, third EARL OF SUNDERLAND] made abundant and unscrupulous use in order to damage his credit with the king, who attached immense importance to the French alliance, and was proportionately vexed by the delay in its completion. This charge Townshend rebutted only to find himself the object of graver imputations. He had committed the tactical error of remaining in England when the king, with Stanhope, went to Hanover (7 July 1716), and courting the Prince of Wales, whose confidence he speedily gained. With the prince he opposed the wild project entertained by Bernstorff and the king (but rejected as impracticable by Stanhope who was at Hanover) of kidnapping the czar by way of security for the evacuation by Russian troops of Mecklenburg or Holstein where they took up winter quarters during the war with Denmark. He had failed—apparently had as yet not even attempted—to conciliate the Maypole, who thought 'her Irish title, Duchess of Munster, below her dignity [See SCHULENBURG], and was accordingly

ripe for any intrigue which might turn out the principal minister. His strict integrity had arrayed against him the smaller fry of greedy Hanoverian courtiers with whom Cadogan and Sunderland made common cause (COXE, *Walpole*, ii. 58–64, 75–8, 84–92, 103–13). Hence the charge of obstructing the completion of the French alliance was soon followed by an insinuation of complicity in the supposed intrigues of Argyll to place the prince upon the throne. For this there was no more colour than an incautious suggestion in one of Townshend's letters that, in the event of the king wintering abroad, it would be politic to amplify the discretionary powers of the regent; but the king believed, or affected to believe, in his guilt, and on 15 Dec. 1716 deprived him of the seals. To allay the consternation caused by his dismissal and to prevent his going into opposition, he was offered the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, a post which did not then involve residence in that country, and was at length persuaded to accept it as a step to higher office (13 Feb. 1716–17). The compromise failed. He proved but a languid supporter of the government, which in consequence carried the vote on account of the measures proposed against Sweden only by the narrow majority of four. Townshend was thereupon dismissed (9 April), and his dismissal was the signal for the resignation of Walpole and the reconstruction of the cabinet under Stanhope (*ib.* ii. 150–70).

Townshend signed the somewhat factious protests against the Mutiny Act of 1718, in which exception was taken to the delegation of the power of capital punishment to courts-martial and the exemption of the military from the jurisdiction of the civil magistrate (20 Feb.) On the whole, however, he abstained from overt political action during Stanhope's administration, but attached himself to the Prince of Wales, whose reconciliation with the king in April 1720 he, in concert with Walpole, materially contributed to effect. He was then permitted to kiss the king's hand, and on 11 June following was appointed president of the council. He was also then, and thenceforth throughout the reign, on the eve of the king's departure for Hanover, named one of the lords justices or council of regency. On Stanhope's death he was reappointed secretary of state for the northern department (10 Feb. 1720–1).

Townshend's integrity was unstained by the South Sea disclosures. His discernment in commercial matters is evinced by his opposition to the bill for prohibiting ship-building for the foreign market (11 Jan.

1721-2). His patience and acumen were conspicuous in the investigation of the plots of Christopher Layer [q. v.] and Bishop Atterbury. His humanity prompted such lenity as was shown to the bishop in the Tower. To his generous exertions Bolingbroke was principally beholden for his pardon and partial restitution (*ib.* ii. 312, 317) [see SAINT JOHN, HENRY, VISCOUNT BOLINGBROKE]. Traces of his original toryism clung to him throughout life. During the agitation against Wood's patent for halfpence he wrote to the Duke of Grafton, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, a letter so strongly worded in support of the prerogative that Walpole in his cooler judgment destroyed it (FROUDE, *English in Ireland*, i. 525). In the blind frenzy which followed the detection of Atterbury's conspiracy he broke decisively with the whig tradition. He not only sanctioned the suspension for more than a year of the Habeas Corpus Act (12 Oct. 1722; *Addit. MS.* 15867, f. 167), but argued for a standing army in a tone which savoured rather of the Stuart than of the Hanoverian régime (16 March 1723-4). The support which in the same session he gave to the equally cruel and impolitic proscription of catholics by a special tax was only too easily reconcilable with whig principles and practice.

By dint of always attending the king on the continent, and paying assiduous court to the Duchess of Kendal and the Countess of Walsingham, Townshend succeeded in thwarting the designs of his astute and brilliant rival Carteret [see CARTERET, JOHN, EARL GRANVILLE]. In the summer of 1723 Carteret, at the suggestion of Baron Sparre, Swedish minister at Hanover, proposed an immediate supply of 10,000*l.* and the reinforcement of the Danish fleet by a small British squadron for the purpose of defeating the supposed design of Peter the Great to seat the Duke of Holstein upon the throne of Sweden. Struck by the glaring inadequacy of means to end, Townshend suspected that the ships were only asked for as a blind, and the money was really required for the purpose of corrupting the diet. He therefore opposed both the pecuniary grant and the intervention by sea, and, though he had to contend with Bernstorff as well as Carteret, his arguments prevailed with the king. At the same time he favoured a substantial aid to Sweden, and persuaded Walpole to consent to a supply of 150,000*l.* for that purpose. The supposed Russian designs, however, proved to be entirely imaginary. In the autumn of the same year Townshend attended the king on his visit to Berlin, where (12 Oct.

N.S.) he contributed to give definite shape to the ill-fated double marriage project (*Stowe MS.* 251, ff. 5-24; *State Papers*, For., Germany, 220, Record Office; CARLYLE, *Frederick the Great*, ii. 91). As Townshend found his mainstay in the Duchess of Kendal, so Carteret relied on the good offices of Lady Darlington (Sophie Charlotte, born countess of Platen-Hallermund, widow of Johann Adolf, baron Kielmansegg, master of the horse to George I). The rivalry of the mistresses gave occasion for the decisive struggle between the secretaries. Lady Darlington's niece, Amelia, daughter of Countess Platen, was to be married to Count St.-Florentin, son of the Marquis de la Vrillière; and Lady Darlington would not consent to the match without a dukedom for the marquis. Carteret accordingly instructed Sir Luke Schaub [q. v.] to make representations on the subject at Paris. The Duchess of Kendal and Townshend were equally interested in frustrating the negotiations, the one to spite Lady Darlington, the other to discredit Carteret. They therefore obtained the king's consent to the employment of Horatio Walpole at Paris, ostensibly to receive the accession of Portugal to the quadruple alliance, but really to watch and thwart Schaub. The result was Schaub's discredit and recall and the dismissal of Carteret. Townshend was rewarded with the Garter (9 April; installed 28 July 1724) (COXE, *Walpole*, ii. 253-96). Newcastle, who had succeeded Carteret (2 April), at first worked in harmony with Townshend. On the other hand, Townshend gradually became involved in differences with Walpole. He was not satisfied with the quadruple alliance (2 Aug. 1718, N.S.) He thought the exchange of Sardinia (ceded to Savoy) for Sicily, with the suzerainty of the duchies of Tuscany, Parma, and Piacenza, unduly advantageous to the house of Habsburg. His dissatisfaction was increased by the chicane of the court of Vienna. To redress the balance of power came therefore to be the capital object of his policy; and commercial interests also contributed to incline him in favour of a Spanish alliance (*ib.* ii. 504). To secure this end he was even willing to surrender Gibraltar, and the personal assurance on that head given by George I to Philip V (1 June 1721) was approved if not prompted by him. So also were the secret articles of the defensive alliance of Madrid (13 June 1721, N.S.), by which England and France engaged to secure, if possible, that the article of the quadruple alliance which provided for the occupation, until the accession of Don Carlos, of the towns of Livorno, Porto Ferraio,

Parma, and Piacenza by Swiss troops should remain, as it then was, a dead letter, and also to offer no opposition to the occupation of the towns by Spanish troops, and make common cause with Spain at the approaching congress of Cambray (*State Papers*, For., Spain, 167, Record Office). His jealousy of Austria was increased by the establishment by imperial letters patent (19 Dec. 1722, N.S.) of the Ostend East India Company, in which he saw not only a breach of the treaty of Münster, but a serious menace to English and Dutch commercial interests (*Addit. MS.* 15867, ff. 145, 156, 190, 206). As it became apparent that the congress of Cambray would accomplish nothing, he laboured to form an anti-Austrian confederation of the northern powers. Russia rejected his overtures, but Prussia was conciliated by a pledge of the recognition of her doubtful claims on the duchies of Jülich and Berg, and a defensive alliance between that power, England, and France was already in draft in December 1724 (*ib.* 32738 ff. 203 et seq., 32741 ff. 337, 405). The negotiation languished, however, until fresh life was infused into it by the new turn given to affairs by the treaties of Vienna (30 April–1 May 1725, N.S.). Of these, two were published and one was kept secret. By the published treaties Spain, in return for the concession of investiture to Don Carlos, guaranteed the pragmatic sanction, and placed the empire on the same footing with England in matters commercial. The secret treaty contained nothing offensive to England, unless an engagement by the emperor to use his good offices—and, if necessary, mediation—to secure the retrocession of Gibraltar and Minorca might be so deemed; but rumours were current of an Austro-Spanish coalition against England of a most formidable character. Ripperda undoubtedly dreamed not only of the recovery of Gibraltar and Minorca by force of arms, but also of the establishment, by means of the Ostend company, of Austro-Spanish preponderance in the East Indies (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. iv. 196–7). The Duke of Wharton undertook to push the cause of the pretender at Vienna; but there is no evidence that an invasion of England in his interest was seriously contemplated either there or at Madrid (*State Papers*, For., Germany, 231, Record Office, S. Saphorin to Townshend, 19, 26, 30 May 1725, N.S.; *Addit. MS.* 32744, ff. 17–23, 41). These rumours facilitated the completion of the negotiation for the northern confederacy, which took definitive shape in the defensive alliance between England and France and Prussia, concluded at Hanover

on 3 Sept. 1725, N.S., and several subsidiary treaties by which the accession of Holland, Sweden, Denmark, and Hesse-Cassel was by degrees secured. The treaty of Hanover was extremely distasteful to George I by reason of the breach of fealty to the emperor and consequent risk to Hanover which it involved, and to Walpole hardly less so for financial reasons (Coxe, *Walpole*, ii. 471 et seq.) Ripperda's reply to it was the negotiation of an Austro-Spanish matrimonial compact and defensive and offensive alliance (signed at Vienna, 5 Nov. 1725, N.S.) In character it was exceedingly hostile to France and to England. The treaty was kept secret (see the text printed for the first time in SYVETON, *Une Cour et un Aventurier au XVIII<sup>e</sup> Siècle*, App. i., and cf. ARMSTRONG, *Elisabeth Farnese*, p. 186), but a summary of its contents, with three spurious separate articles, providing for the succession of Don Philip to the throne of France in the event of the death of Louis XIV without issue, for the extirpation of the protestant religion, and for the restoration of the pretender, was transmitted to Townshend from Madrid with rumours of a design on Gibraltar, in time to determine the bellicose tone of the king's speech on 20 Jan. 1726–7 (Coxe, *Walpole*, ii. 606; *State Papers*, For., Germany, 232, 234, Record Office). Meanwhile the accession of the czarina to the earlier treaty of Vienna (6 Aug. 1726, N.S.) had been followed by that of the faithless king of Prussia, who had been detached from the Hanoverian league by a pledge of the imperial good offices for the perfecting of his still doubtful title to Jülich and Berg. Neither power, however, could be relied on for any offensive purpose; and when the Spaniards laid siege to Gibraltar the emperor, so far from co-operating, protested his pacific intentions through his chancellor, Count Sinzendorf (20 Feb.), his ambassador at London, Count Palm (2 March), who was forthwith dismissed, and once more in a manifesto to the diet (17 March, N.S.) (*Addit. MS.* 15867, ff. 231–5). He ended by capitulating (not without the secret concurrence of Spain) to the Hanoverian league (Preliminaries of Paris, 31 May 1727, N.S.) The terms were peace for seven years, and meanwhile a total suspension of the business of the Ostend company, the abandonment of the treaties of Vienna of 30 April–1 May 1725 (N.S.) so far as repugnant to the prior treaty rights of England and France; the submission of all matters at issue between the powers to the adjudication of a congress to be convened within four months of the signature of the preliminaries. A dispute about the

British South Sea ship Prince Frederick, seized by the Spaniards and claimed as lawful prize, served as a pretext to delay the ratification of the preliminaries at Madrid; and the siege of Gibraltar was still unraised at the accession of George II (12 June 1727).

To the new king Townshend was but 'a choleric blockhead,' but to Walpole he was still indispensable, and he was accordingly continued in office. Misled by a spurious version of the Austro-Spanish secret treaty of 5 Nov. 1725 (N.S.), in which the emperor was represented as pledged to aid a Spanish attack on Gibraltar by an invasion of Hanover (see this curious forgery and the relevant correspondence in *Addit. MS.* 32752 ff. 38 et seq., and cf. WALPOLE, HORATIO, LORD WALPOLE), Townshend negotiated at Westminster (25 Nov. 1727) a subsidiary treaty with the Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, for the common defence of the duchy and the electorate against a danger which was wholly imaginary. The emperor did not so much as offer his mediation between the belligerents; and Spain, finding Gibraltar impregnable, accepted the preliminaries of Paris with some slight modifications by the convention of the Pardo (6 March 1727-8, N.S.) She entered the congress of Soissons (14 June 1728, N.S.) bent on extorting from the emperor the promised archduchess for Don Carlos, and, as security for his succession to the Italian duchies, the immediate occupation of the cautionary towns by Spanish troops. Townshend was willing that Don Carlos should have his bride, provided security were taken against the union of the imperial and Spanish crowns. In regard to the duchies he was prepared to support the Spanish claim, which England and France were already pledged not to oppose, as a means of embarrassing the emperor. He accordingly ranged the Hanoverian League on the side of Spain, and, in concert with Fleury, attempted to detach the four Rhenish electors—Mainz, Köln, Baiern, and Pfalz—from the imperial cause. The result of his policy was that by June 1729 the emperor, who was equally averse from the Spanish match and the Spanish occupation of the duchies, had become completely estranged from Spain, and England had the option of an alliance with either power. The majority of the cabinet inclined to an imperial alliance; and it was only after a sharp contest that Townshend's Spanish policy gained the day (COXE, *Walpole*, ii. 641 et seq.) The proceedings at Soissons had long fallen into abeyance, and Paris now became the centre of a negotiation which terminated in the treaty of Seville (9 Nov. 1729, N.S.), con-

certed at Versailles by Horatio Walpole [q.v.] and Fleury on the basis of a draft by William Stanhope (afterwards Lord Harrington) [q. v.] (*Addit. MSS.* 32755 ff. 247-301, 32756 f. 228, 32757 f. 28, 32758 f. 102, 32761 ff. 208 et seq.) By this curious piece of statecraft, in return for a mere confirmation of treaties prior to those of Vienna of 1725, and a guarantee of their possessions (a tacit waiver of the Spanish claim to Gibraltar), Spain obtained from England and France a guarantee of the succession of Don Carlos to the Italian duchies, with the mesne right of garrisoning the cautionary towns with her own troops. The accession of Holland to the treaty was secured (21 Nov., N.S.) by a pledge of renewed efforts on the part of England and France to procure the abolition of the Ostend company, and a satisfactory settlement of the affairs of East Friesland. The treaty served to flatter Spanish and humble imperial pride, to bring France and Spain into closer accord and so to prepare the way for the family compact of 1733, besides jeopardising the peace not only of Italy but of Europe, while the so-called concessions to England were merely a *restitutio in integrum*. Even the retrocession of Gibraltar was prevented only by the loudly expressed will of the English people. No provision was made against the dreaded contingency of the union of the Spanish and imperial crowns by means of a matrimonial alliance. In England the treaty was justly denounced by Tories and malcontent Whigs as a flagrant infringement of the quadruple alliance, and twenty-four peers recorded their protest against it in the journal of their house (27 Jan. 1729-30). Townshend's zeal for its enforcement when the emperor mustered his forces in Italy to oppose the landing of the Spanish troops knew no bounds, and had for its ulterior object the partition of the Austrian dominions. Spain, recoiling from a single-handed contest with the emperor, called on her allies for aid, and discovered that they were by no means at one. The English cabinet was determined to enforce the treaty, but was not prepared to precipitate a war. Fleury was minded to keep out of the imbroglio altogether. The emperor's solicitude for the pragmatic sanction afforded prospect of a compromise, and on that basis negotiations began. The emperor was willing to let the Spaniard into his fiefs in return for a joint guarantee of the pragmatic sanction by the allies. Fleury and Townshend were both indisposed to enter upon the question of the guarantee at all, and certainly not until the Spaniard had been let into possession and the grievances of the allies redressed (*Addit. MS.* 32764.



ff. 242, 309, 434). They therefore did their utmost to push forward the negotiation with the four electors. This had hitherto made but little way; and Townshend had been equally baffled in the persistent efforts which during the spring and summer of 1729 he had made through Lord Chesterfield to animate the Dutch (KING, *Life of Locke*, ii. notes, pp. 67 et seq.; COXE, *Walpole*, ii. 524 et seq., 659 et seq.) Meanwhile the king of Prussia's relations with George II, strained by his practice of recruiting on Hanoverian soil and disputes arising out of his recent intrusion, as it was generally deemed, into the conservatorship of Mecklenburg (May 1728) under imperial letters patent, had been brought to the verge of rupture by a frontier fracas at Clamei (near Magdeburg) on 28 June 1729. Townshend had succeeded in averting war—the dispute was referred to arbitration (September; CARLYLE, *Frederick the Great*, ii. 266 et seq.)—but in the following spring his Prussian majesty declared unequivocally for the emperor. Townshend then became urgent for immediate mobilisation for a campaign in the empire, as well as in Italy, upon a large and well-concerted plan. Fleury, however, remained obstinately pacific, and Walpole, whose lead Newcastle followed, was determined that the resources of diplomacy should be exhausted before the adoption of a bellicose attitude. Townshend, already offended with Newcastle on other grounds (COXE, *Walpole*, ii. 623), now exerted all his influence with the king to procure his dismissal, designing, if possible, to replace him by Lord Chesterfield, who shared his views, or Sir Paul Methuen, whom he hoped to find pliant. This scheme, however, was frustrated by Walpole and the queen, and the defeat was followed by Townshend's resignation (15 May. 1730) (*ib.* pp. 693 et seq.) Retiring to his Norfolk estate, Townshend devoted himself to the improvement of agriculture (KENT, *General View of the Agriculture of the County of Norfolk*, 1794, p. 17). At Rainham he carried on that series of agricultural experiments and improvements which gained him the nickname of 'Turnip' Townshend. He had long been interested in agriculture; in 1728 we find him, according to the journal of a contemporary agricultural peer, Lord Cathcart, listening with much attention to an account of the Scottish 'improvers.' Pope refers to Townshend's turnips (*Imitations of Horace*, bk. ii. ep. ii. 273), and in a footnote he informs us that 'that kind of rural improvement which arises from turnips' was 'the favourite subject of Townshend's conversation.' Of all Towns-

hend's improvements, this introduction of turnip culture on a large scale (turnips had long been known in England as a garden vegetable) is most important, as without it the subsequent developments in the breeding of stock by Bakewell of Dishley, Curwen of Workington, and others would have been impossible. Yet the introduction of turnips, though the most important, was apparently not the only innovation of Townshend's. He is said to have introduced the practice of marling, to have advocated enclosures, and to have demonstrated the value of clover as well as of turnips as one of the pivots of agricultural progress.

Townshend died at Rainham on 21 June 1738 (*Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary*, 1738, p. 24). He was *custos rotulorum* and lord-lieutenant of Norfolk 1701–13 and 1714–30, and a governor of the Charterhouse (appointed 31 Oct. 1723).

Townshend was a handsome burly man, of brusque manners and hot temper, but a loyal friend, and with his friends a genial companion. In parliament he always spoke to the point, but without eloquence (CHESTERFIELD, *Letters*, ed. Mahon, i. 368), and his haughty disposition rendered him inapt in the delicate art of managing men. An attempt which he made towards the close of his career to establish a party of his own entirely failed, and his differences with Walpole were aggravated by frequent ebullitions of ill-humour. A tradition of a fracas between the two statesmen arising out of a dispute on some point of policy is vague and ill authenticated, but may have some basis of fact (COXE, *Walpole*, i. 335). Well versed in European politics, not without address as a diplomatist, a competent French scholar, and master of a style admirably adapted by its precision and perspicuity for correspondence on affairs of state, he was unfitted for their consummate conduct by a singular union of discordant qualities. With only moderate abilities, he had boundless confidence in his own capacity to play a principal part in the continental drama, and revelled in complicated combinations and what he supposed to be adroit strokes of policy. He was slow in making up his mind, but, once it was made up, he gave ready credence to whatever agreed with it, brooked neither contradiction nor demur, and was as precipitate in action as he had been cunctative in deliberation. These characteristics are apparent in the audacity which outran his instructions in the negotiation of the barrier treaty, in the credulity which accepted almost without inquiry the spurious secret treaty of Vienna, in the levity

which formed an elaborate combination against the emperor without first soberly estimating his offensive strength, and in the perversity which sought in a dispute about the occupation of four Italian towns a pretext for plunging Europe into war in order to shatter the only continental power which could then hold its own against a united house of Bourbon. Lord Hervey (*Memoirs*, ed. Croker, i. 108) charges him with faithlessness. As a statesman, however, he had no more of that quality than was then deemed part of the indispensable equipment of a foreign minister. 'Never minister had cleaner hands than he had' (CHESTERFIELD, *Letters*, ed. Mahon, ii. 442), nor is there reason to suppose that in private life his integrity was less exemplary. His only passion was business (cf. Lady Mary Wortley Montagu's estimate of him in the 'Account of the Court of George I' prefixed to her 'Letters and Works,' ed. Wharnccliffe). A portrait by Kneller was engraved by J. Simon and J. Smith.

Townshend married twice: first, Elizabeth (*m.* 3 July 1698; *d.* 11 May 1711), second daughter of Thomas Pelham, first baron Pelham [q. v.]; secondly, Dorothy (*m.* shortly before 25 July 1713; *d.* 29 March 1726), sixth daughter of Robert Walpole of Houghton Hall, Norfolk, and sister of Sir Robert Walpole. By his first wife Townshend had issue four sons and a daughter Elizabeth, who married, on 28 Nov. 1722, Charles, fifth baron (afterwards Earl) Cornwallis of Eye, and died in February 1729 [see CORNWALLIS, SIR WILLIAM].

Townshend's heir, CHARLES TOWNSHEND, third VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND (1700–1764), was returned to parliament on 22 March 1721–2 for Great Yarmouth, which seat he vacated on 24 May 1723, on taking his seat in the House of Lords among the barons, pursuant to writ of 22 May, in which he is described as 'de Lynn Regis.' In the lords' journals (xxii. 213) he is called Lord Lynn. His proper title would seem to have been Baron Townshend de Lynn Regis. He was appointed at the same time lord of the bed-chamber, and held that office during the rest of the reign of George I. He was appointed on 15 June 1730 *custos rotulorum* and lord-lieutenant of Norfolk, and master of the jewel office, but resigned these offices on succeeding his father as third Viscount Townshend. He died on 12 March 1764. By his wife Etheldreda or Audrey (*m.* 29 May 1723; *d.* 9 March 1788), daughter of Edward Harrison of Balls Park, Hertfordshire, governor of Madras (1711–20), he left issue two sons—George, first marquis Townshend [q. v.],

and Charles Townshend (1725–1767) [q. v.], chancellor of the exchequer in Lord Chat-ham's administration—and a daughter, Etheldreda (*m.* the Rev. Robert Orme; *d.* in February 1781).

Townshend's second son, by his first wife, THOMAS TOWNSHEND (1701–1780), born on 2 June 1701, was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, of which he was M.A. (1727). He was M.P. for Winchelsea 1722–7, and for Cambridge University 1727–1774. He acted for some years as his father's private secretary, and was a man of scholarly accomplishments and great social charm. He was teller of the exchequer from 12 Aug. 1727 until his death in May 1780 (*Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary*, 1727, p. 31; *Ann. Reg.* 1780, p. 250). By his wife Albinia (*m.* 2 May 1730; *d.* 7 Sept. 1739), daughter of John Selwyn of Matson, Gloucestershire, and Chislehurst, Kent, he had, with other issue, a son Thomas (first Viscount Sydney), who is separately noticed.

WILLIAM TOWNSHEND (1702?–1738), Charles Townshend's third son, born about 1702, was returned to parliament for Great Yarmouth on 11 June 1723, and retained the seat until his death on 29 Jan. 1737–8 (*Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary*, 1738, p. 7). By his wife Henrietta (*m.* 29 May 1725; *d.* in January 1755), only daughter of Lord William Paulet or Powlett, he had, with other issue [see CORNWALLIS, FREDERICK], a son Charles Townshend, baron Bayning [q. v.] (*Lords' Journals*, xli. 451).

ROGER TOWNSHEND (1708–1760), the youngest son by the first marriage, born on 15 June 1708, cavalry officer, M.P. for Great Yarmouth 1737–8–1747, and for Eye, Suffolk, 1747–8, present as aide-de-camp to George II at the battle of Dettingen on 27 June 1743 (N.S.), was governor of North Yarmouth garrison from 5 Jan. 1744–5, and receiver of customs from 28 Feb. 1747–8 until his death (unmarried) on 7 Aug. 1760 (*Gent. Mag.* 1760, p. 394; *Court and City Reg.* 1759, p. 173).

By his second wife Townshend had four sons and two daughters: (1) George Townshend (1715–1769) [q. v.]; (2) Augustus Townshend (baptised on 24 Oct. 1716; *d.* captain of an East Indiaman at Batavia in 1746); (3) Horatio Townshend, commissioner of the victualling office (*d.* unmarried at Lisbon in February 1764); (4) Edward Townshend. The last-named was of Trinity College, Cambridge (M.A. 1742, D.D. 1761), took holy orders, was collated to the rectory of Pulham, Norfolk, on the death, 16 Nov. 1745, of William Broome [q. v.], appointed on 27 Nov. and installed on 9 Dec. 1749 pre-

bendary of Westminster, and preferred to the deanery of Norwich in August 1760 (when he resigned the Westminster stall; he died on 27 Jan. 1765, leaving issue by his wife Mary (*m.* 4 May 1747), daughter of Brigadier-general Price. The statesman's daughters by his second wife were (1) Dorothy, who married in 1743 Spencer Cowper [*q. v.*], dean of Durham, and died without issue on 19 May 1779 (*Gent. Mag.* 1779, p. 271); and (2) Mary, who married on 17 March 1753 Colonel (afterwards Lieutenant-general) Edward Cornwallis, governor of Nova Scotia, 1749–1752, and of Gibraltar, 1762–76, and died without issue on 29 Dec. 1776 (*St. George's, Hanover Square, Marriage Reg.* Harl. Soc. p. 49; *Ann. Reg.* 1776, pp. 222, 230).

[Information kindly supplied by Sir Ernest Clarke, F.S.A.; Macpherson's Orig. Papers, ii. 270, 475, 489, 596; Burnet's Own Time; Prior's Own Time; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, 1707 pp. 305, 373, 1709 pp. 4 et seq., 1710 pp. 39, 40, 1711 pp. 7–8, 348; Wentworth Papers, 1705–39, ed. Cartwright; Defoe's Hist. of the Union, p. 110; Miscellaneous State Papers, 1501–1726, ii. 556; Coxe's Horatio, Lord Walpole; Coxe's Memoirs of Marlborough, ed. Wade; Marlborough's Letters and Despatches, ed. Murray; Private Corresp. of the Duchess of Marlborough, 1838; Mémoires de Torcy, Petitot, 2<sup>me</sup> série, lxxvii–lxxviii; Mémoires de Villars et De Vogüé, 1892; Lord Cowper's Private Diary (Roxburghe Club); Lady Cowper's Diary; Letters of Humphrey Prideaux to John Ellis (Camden Soc.); Memoirs of Thomas, Earl of Ailesbury (Roxburghe Club); Marchmont Papers, ed. Rose; Baillon's Lord Walpole à la Cour de France; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Report from the Committee appointed by order of the House of Commons to examine Christopher Layer and others, 1722; Parl. Hist. vi. et seq.; Rogers's Protests of the House of Lords; Atterbury's Memoirs, ed. Williams, i. 437 et seq.; Stair Annals and Corresp. ed. Graham, i. 242; Elliott's Life of Godolphin; Ballantyne's Life of Lord Carteret; Ernst's Life of Lord Chesterfield; Suffolk Corresp. i. 346; Sundon Memoirs, i. 255; Macky's Memoirs (Roxburghe Club); Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iii. 15; Addit. MS. 28153, ff. 144, 195, 247, 297, 301; Stowe MSS. 224 f. 103, 226 ff. 413, 416, 242 ff. 212–13, 246 ff. 69–71, 248 f. 24, 256 ff. 18–67; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. pp. 64, 79, 188, 3rd Rep. App. pp. 218, 222, 248, 368, 382–3, 4th Rep. App. p. 513, 8th Rep. App. i. 16–21, 39–40, 10th Rep. App. i. 239–43, ii. 427–33, 11th Rep. App. iv. 48 et seq.; Der Congress von Soissons, ed. Höfler, Oesterreich. Gesch.-Quell. Abth. ii. Bde. xxxi. xxxviii.; De Garden, Hist. des Traités de Paix, ii–iii.; Dumont, Corps Dipl. viii., and Suppl. ii. pt. ii. pp. 169–82; Stanhope's Hist. of England; Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth

Century; Ranke, Engl. Gesch.; Klopp, Fall des Hauses Stuart; Michael, Engl. Gesch. im achtzehnten Jahrhundert, 1896; Brosch, Engl. Gesch. im achtzehnten Jahrhundert, 1897; C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Collins's Peerage, ii. 464, vi. 319, viii. 551; Misc. Gen. et Herald. 2nd ser. ed. Howard, i. 373; Genealogist, ed. Murray, vi. 210; Gent. Mag. 1745 p. 52, 1760 p. 394, 1781 p. 94; Chamberlayne's Mag. Brit. Not. 1748, pt. ii. bk. iii., General List, p. 259; Members of Parl. (official lists); Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Grad. Cant.; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 316; Blomefield's Norfolk, v. 392, vii. 136; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 477, iii. 366.] J. M. R.

**TOWNSHEND, CHARLES** (1725–1767), chancellor of the exchequer, born on 29 Aug. 1725, was the second son of Charles, third viscount Townshend [see under **TOWNSHEND, CHARLES, second Viscount**], by his wife Etheldreda or Audrey (*d.* 1788), daughter of Edward Harrison of Balls Park, Hertfordshire. His mother was 'celebrated for her gallantries, eccentricities, and wit' (JESSE, *George Selwyn*, i. 160–1). One of her witticisms, a reply to the question whether George Whitefield had recanted by the remark 'he has only been canting,' was considered by Gladstone to be Lord John Russell's most brilliant retort when repeated in another form. Charles Townshend's elder brother was George, fourth viscount and first marquis Townshend [*q. v.*]

Charles was educated with Wilkes and Dowdeswell at Leyden, where he was admitted on 27 Oct. 1745 (PEACOCK, *Index of Leyden Students*, p. 99). Alexander Carlyle [*q. v.*] met him there in that year, and gives an amusing account of Townshend's being challenged by an irate Scot, (Sir) James Johnstone of Westerhall, in revenge for Townshend's jokes at his expense. Carlyle attributes to Townshend wit, humour, a turn for mimicry, and above all 'a talent of translating other men's thoughts . . . into the most charming language' (*Autobiogr.* ed. Burton, p. 170). On his return from Leyden he is said to have been sent to Oxford (FITZGERALD, *Charles Townshend*), but his name does not occur in Foster's 'Alumni.' On 30 June 1747 he was returned to parliament for Great Yarmouth. He attached himself to George Montagu Dunk, second earl of Halifax [*q. v.*], and, when Halifax was placed at the head of the board of trade late in 1748, he gave Townshend a post in that office. Townshend soon 'distinguished himself on affairs of trade and in drawing up plans and papers for that province. . . . His figure was tall and advantageous, his action

vehement, his voice loud, his laugh louder' (WALPOLE, *Mem. of the Reign of George II*, ed. Holland, i. 340). He first made his mark in debate by his speech on 21 May 1753 in opposition to Hardwicke's proposed changes in the marriage law [see YORKE, PHILIP, first EARL OF HARDWICKE]. In the redistribution of offices which followed Henry Pelham's death in March 1754, Townshend sought appointment as a lord of the treasury, but at length with some reluctance accepted a lordship of the admiralty (WALPOLE, i. 451). He was elected for Saltash at the general election in April, yielding his former seat at Yarmouth to his cousin, Charles Townshend, afterwards Lord Bayning [q. v.] (see *Notes and Queries*, 10th ser. xi. 282-3). On 11 Dec. following he made some stir by his attack on Lord Egmont [see PERCEVAL, JOHN, second EARL OF EGMONT], the 'warmth, insolence, and eloquence' of which deterred Egmont from accepting office. Some time in 1755 Townshend seems to have resigned, and in December he vigorously attacked Newcastle for his employment of German mercenaries. When Devonshire became prime minister, with Pitt secretary of state, in November 1756, Townshend was appointed treasurer of the chamber, being re-elected for Yarmouth on 13 Dec., and in April 1757 he was sworn of the privy council. The vacillation of his attitude towards the execution of Admiral Byng brought upon him the contempt of Pitt, but he retained his office throughout Pitt's great administration (1757-61).

On 15 Aug. 1755 Townshend married at Adderbury Caroline, eldest daughter and coheir of John Campbell, second duke of Argyll [q. v.], and widow of Francis Scott, earl of Dalkeith. In 1758 he visited Dalkeith, and was presented with the freedom of the city of Edinburgh; he thought of standing for that city at the next general election, but was dissuaded by Alexander Carlyle, who was 'considered as chaplain-in-ordinary to the family,' and told Townshend that even the countess would oppose him. The 'Select Society' of Edinburgh broke its rules and elected Townshend a member in order to hear him talk one night (CARLYLE, *Autobiogr.* pp. 386-90). On 18 March 1761 he succeeded Barrington as secretary-at-war, and in that capacity took an active part in the conduct of government business in the House of Commons. At the general election in the same month he was elected for Harwich. He was apparently opposed to the war with Spain, and in 1762, soon after Bute became prime minister, Townshend was succeeded as secre-

tary-at-war by Welbore Ellis. He seems to have resigned in the expectation that Pitt would lead a vigorous opposition and soon return to power; but when he saw the weakness of the opposition and Pitt's disinclination to lead it, he repented, and at the end of February 1763 accepted the presidency of the board of trade. Grenville succeeded Bute in April, and offered Townshend the post of first lord of the admiralty; he refused to kiss the king's hand unless his nominee (Sir) William Burrell [q. v.] were also appointed to the board. This was refused, and it was intimated to Townshend that the king no longer required his services.

Townshend now became a frequent and unsparing critic of Grenville's administration. The death of Egremont and the necessity of strengthening his cabinet led Grenville to offer Townshend Egremont's secretaryship of state in August; but Townshend refused to take office without Pitt, and continued his attacks on Grenville's ministry. On 17 Feb. 1764 he 'made a most capital speech, replete with argument, history, and law,' against the legality of general warrants and the outlawry of John Wilkes, whom, however, in spite of his former acquaintance, he said he abhorred. A few weeks later he issued a pamphlet, 'Defence of the Minority in the House of Commons on the Question relating to General Warrants.' Almon says it was 'universally read and highly esteemed' (*Anecdotes*, 1797, i. 78-82); but Horace Walpole, who wrote a rival pamphlet on the same side, describes it as quite ineffective (*Mem. of the Reign of George III*, ii. 6). Nevertheless, in May 1765, when Henry Fox was dismissed, Townshend accepted from Grenville his office of paymaster-general (*Cal. Home Office Papers*, 1760-5, p. 553), and retained it throughout Rockingham's ministry, which succeeded Grenville in July, and fell twelve months later. That result was not a little due to Townshend's conduct. He 'treated his colleagues with undisguised contempt, described the government of which he was a member as a "lute-string administration fit only for summer wear," and ostentatiously abstained from defending its measures' (LECKY, ed. 1892, iii. 273).

Pitt was now prevailed upon to form a second ministry, and on 2 Aug. 1766 Townshend was appointed chancellor of the exchequer. The cabinet was a piece of patchwork, including politicians of every shade of opinion. Pitt weakened his own authority by retiring to the House of Lords, and ill-health soon prevented him from exercising any control over his colleagues. 'In the

scene of anarchy which ensued it was left for the strongest man to seize the helm. Unfortunately in the absence of Chatham that man was unquestionably the chancellor of the exchequer, Charles Townshend' (*ib.* iv. 105). In November he openly flouted Chatham's authority by declaring that the East India Company 'had a right to territorial revenue,' of which Chatham was then promoting a measure to deprive it. At the same time he afforded a glaring example of the prevalent political corruption by using his position as chancellor of the exchequer to secure for himself a large share in a public loan (ERSKINE MAY, *Const. Hist.* i. 383-4). But the most disastrous results of Townshend's predominance were seen in America.

Parliament met on 16 Jan. 1767, and Townshend presented his first budget. It included the usual land tax of four shillings in the pound; but his rivals, Grenville and Dowdeswell, combined to defeat it and reduce the tax to three shillings. Their motion was carried by 204 to 188 votes, and, according to long-standing precedent, a ministry defeated on a money bill should have resigned. Instead, Townshend set to work to devise means for meeting the deficiency of half a million thus created. On 26 Jan. he declared himself a firm advocate of the principle of the Stamp Act repealed a few months before by Rockingham's ministry, of which he had himself been a member; and, to the astonishment of his colleagues, 'pledged himself to find a revenue in America nearly sufficient for the purposes that were required.' This pledge was perfectly unauthorised, 'but, as the Duke of Grafton afterwards wrote, no one in the ministry had sufficient authority in the absence of Chatham to advise the dismissal of Townshend, and this measure alone could have arrested his policy' (LECKY, iv. 108; *Chatham Corresp.* iii. 178-9, 188-9, 193; *Grenville Papers*, iv. 211, 222).

Meanwhile the East India Company's affairs again came before the house, and on 8 May Townshend made his famous 'champaigne speech,' which, to judge from the accounts of contemporaries, must have been one of the most brilliant speeches ever delivered in the House of Commons. It had little relevance to the question at issue, but its wit and satire produced an extraordinary effect on those who heard it; even so critical an observer as Horace Walpole said 'it was Garrick writing and acting extempore scenes of Congreve' (*Memoirs of George III*, iii. 17-19). After its delivery Townshend went to supper at Conway's, where 'he kept the table in a roar till two o'clock in the morning'

(*ib.*) Five days later Townshend introduced his measures for dealing with America. The legislative functions of the New York assembly were to be suspended; commissioners of customs were to be established in America to superintend the execution of the laws relating to trade; and a port duty was imposed on glass, red and white lead, painters' colours, paper, and tea. The Americans received the news of these proposals with a burst of fury; anti-importation associations were formed, riots broke out, and the loyalist officials were reduced to impotence. Townshend did not live to see these developments. In July the city of London conferred its freedom upon him for his behaviour on the East India bill, and on 4 Sept. he died, at the premature age of forty-two, 'of a neglected fever.'

Townshend was one of those statesmen whose abilities are the misfortune of the country they serve. He impressed his contemporaries as a man of unrivalled brilliance, yet to obtain a paltry revenue of 40,000*l.* he entered a path which led to the dismemberment of the empire. Burke lavished upon him a splendid panegyric (*Select Works*, ed. Payne, i. 147-9), and 'the most gorgeous image in modern oratory,' when he said (*Speech on American Taxation*, 19 April 1774) 'even before this splendid orb [Chatham] was entirely set, and while the western horizon was in a blaze with his descending glory, on the opposite quarter of the heavens arose another luminary [Townshend], and, for his hour, became lord of the ascendant.' He was, declared Burke, 'the delight and ornament of this house, and the charm of every private society which he honoured with his presence.' According to Walpole 'he had almost every great talent and every little quality . . . with such a capacity he must have been the greatest man of this age, and perhaps inferior to no man in any age, had his faults been only in a moderate proportion' (*Memoirs of George III*, iii. 72). These faults are set forth in Smollett's character of him in 'Humphrey Clinker': 'He would be a really great man if he had any consistency or stability of character. . . . There's no faith to be given to his assertions, and no trust to be put in his promises. . . . As for principle, that's out of the question.' 'Nothing,' says Mr. Lecky, 'remains of an eloquence which some of the best judges placed above that of Burke and only second to that of Chatham, and the two or three pamphlets which are ascribed to his pen hardly surpass the average of the political literature of the time. Exuberant animal spirits, a brilliant and ever ready wit, bound-



less facility of repartee, a clear, rapid, and spontaneous eloquence, a gift of mimicry which is said to have been not inferior to that of Garrick and Foote, great charm of manner, and an unrivalled skill in adapting himself to the moods and tempers of those who were about him, had made him the delight of every circle in which he moved, the spoilt child of the House of Commons.' Townshend's portrait was painted by Reynolds and engraved by Dixon and J. Miller. Akenside addressed two odes to him.

Townshend's widow, who had been created Baroness of Greenwich on 28 Aug. 1767, died at Sudbrooke, Surrey, on 11 Jan. 1794. She had issue by Townshend two sons—Charles (1758–1782), a captain of the 45th foot, who died unmarried on 28 Oct. 1782; and William John (1761–1789), a captain, first in the 59th and then in the 44th foot, who died unmarried on 12 May 1789—and a daughter Anne, born 29 June 1756, who married, first, Richard Wilson, M.P. for Barnstaple, from whom she was divorced in 1798; and secondly, John Tempest.

[A memoir of Townshend, entitled Charles Townshend, Wit and Statesman, was published by Mr. Percy Fitzgerald in 1866. See also Addit. MSS. 32720 et seq.; Home Office Papers; Off. Ret. of Members of Parl.; Parl. Hist. esp. vol. xvi.; Cavendish's Parl. Debates; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, ed. Lord Holland; Mem. of the Reign of George III, ed. Barker, and Letters, ed. Cunningham; Alexander Carlyle's Autobiogr. ed. Burton; Chatham Correspondence, 4 vols.; Almon's Anecdotes, 1797, vol. i.; Grenville Papers; Sir George Colebrooke's Memoirs; Burke's Speeches on American Taxation; Macknight's Life of Burke, i. 272–3, 283; John Nicholls's George III, 1822; Fitzmaurice's Life of Shelburne; Wilkes's Correspondence; Jesse's Selwyn, i. 124–5 et sqq.; Stanhope's Hist. of England; Forster's Life of Goldsmith; Lecky's History; Wood's Douglas, i. 113, 256; Burke's Peerage.] A. F. P.

**TOWNSHEND, CHARLES**, first BARON BAYNING (1728–1810) of Honingham, Norfolk, and Foxley, Berkshire, born on 27 Aug. 1728, was the only son of William Townshend (third surviving son of Charles, second viscount Townshend [q. v.]), by Henrietta, daughter of Lord William Paulet or Powlett, second son of Charles Paulet, first duke of Bolton [q. v.] He was educated at Eton and Clare Hall, Cambridge, and graduated M.A. in 1749. He was appointed secretary to the British embassy at Madrid on 17 Sept. 1751, and remained in Spain for five years. Henceforth he became known as 'Spanish Charles,' in contradistinction to his brilliant namesake and cousin, Charles Townshend

(1725–1767) [q. v.] He returned to England in 1756, and at the general election of that year succeeded his cousin Charles as member for Great Yarmouth, which he continued to represent until 1784, and again from 1790 to 1796. He acted generally with the Rockingham whigs, but was not prominent as a speaker. He was present at the great gathering of whigs held at Claremont (Newcastle's house at Esher) on 30 June 1765, and was one of the minority who thought it unadvisable to take office without Pitt. When, however, Rockingham became premier, Townshend was made a lord of the admiralty on 30 April 1765. In Feb. 1770 he exchanged this office for a commissionership of the treasury in Lord North's administration. He was sworn of the privy council on 20 June 1777 and on 17 Sept. was appointed joint vice-treasurer of Ireland. In the coalition ministry of 1783 he held the office of treasurer of the navy. He was created a peer on 20 Oct. 1797, with the title of Baron Bayning of Foxley. In 1807 he was elected high steward of Yarmouth in succession to George, first marquis Townshend [q. v.] He died on 19 May 1810. A portrait of him at Honingham has been engraved (MANSHIP, *Hist. of Yarmouth*, ed. Palmer, ii. 333).

Bayning married, in August 1777, Annabella, daughter of the Rev. Richard Smith, by Annabella, granddaughter of Lord William Powlett. She became heir of her brother, Powlett Smith-Powlett of Sombourne, Hampshire, and died on 3 Jan. 1825. By her he had two sons, Charles Frederick Powlett-Townshend (1785–1823) and Henry Powlett (1797–1866), who assumed by royal license the name of his maternal great-grandfather, William Powlett. Both sons died without surviving issue, and on the death of the younger in 1866 the peerage became extinct.

G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1810 i. 594, 1866 ii. 405–406; Walpole's Memoirs of George III (Barker), ii. 134 n., 137, iv. 58, and Last Journals ii. 616; Albemarle's Memoir of Rockingham, i. 220; Wraxall's Memoirs (Wheatley), iii. 55; Notes and Queries, 10th ser. xi. 282–3.] G. L. G. N.

**TOWNSHEND, CHARLES FOX** (1795–1817), founder of the Eton Society, born at Balls Park, Hertfordshire, on 28 June 1795, was the eldest son of John Townshend (1757–1833), member of parliament successively for Cambridge University, Westminster, and Knaresborough, by his wife Georgiana Anne, daughter of William Poyntz of Midgham [see under POYNTZ, STEPHEN]. George Townshend, second

marquis [q. v.], was his uncle, and John, the fourth marquis, was his younger brother. Charles Fox was educated at Eton (1807–1812) under Keate. In 1811 he founded the 'Eton Society.' Its members were originally known as the 'Literati,' but afterwards the society was called 'Pop,' from 'Popina,' an eating-house, because its meetings were held in a room over the shop of Mrs. Hatton, a confectioner. In 1846 this house was pulled down and the club removed to the 'Christopher.' Keate approved the objects of the society, and the translation *docti sumus*, 'I belong to the Literati,' became one of his stock jokes.

The original number of members was twenty; it was increased to thirty, but by 1816 had sunk to four, and but for the protest of the founder would have probably become extinct. 'Pop' has included among its orators G. A. Selwyn, A. H. Hallam, Sir Francis Doyle, Gerald Wellesley, Sir E. S. Creasy, Sir John Wickens, the Earls of Derby and Granville, and W. E. Gladstone (elected 1825, æt. 15). The club, which at present numbers twenty-eight, possesses a bust of its founder. Townshend proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, and graduated M.A. in 1816. He died unmarried on 2 April 1817, while a candidate for the representation in parliament of Cambridge University, being then only in his twenty-second year.

[Stapylton's *Eton Lists*, 1864; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*; *Eton Loan Collection Cat.* 1891, pp. 41, 76; *Wilkinson's Reminiscences of Eton in Keate's Time*, chap. xix.; *Collins's Etoniana*; *Lyte's Hist. of Eton College*, 1887; *Luard's Alumni Cantabr.*] T. S.

**TOWNSHEND, CHAUNCEY HARE** (1798–1868), poet, born on 20 April 1798, was the only son of Henry Hare Townshend (d. 1827) of Downhills, Tottenham, Busbridge Hall, Godalming, and Walpole, Norfolk, by his wife Charlotte (d. 1831), daughter of Sir James Winter Lake of Edmonton, baronet. He was educated at Eton College, whence he proceeded to Trinity Hall, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner, graduating B.A. in 1821 and M.A. in 1824. In 1817 he obtained the chancellor's English medal for a poem on the subject 'Jerusalem.' He took holy orders, but was early disabled by illness from the active duties of his profession. Early in life he made the acquaintance of Robert Southey, and received an invitation to Greta Hall, Southey's residence in the vale of Keswick. Encouraged by the laureate's approbation, he published a volume of 'Poems' in 1821 (London, 8vo)

which were generally praised. Notwithstanding the recognition he received, Townshend showed no anxiety for fame, and suffered thirty years to elapse before he produced his next volume of poetry, entitled 'Sermons in Sonnets, with other Poems' (London, 1851, 8vo), followed in 1859 by 'The Three Gates' (London, 8vo). Townshend was by no means deficient in poetic insight, but his verse was too often commonplace. His poems were frequently tinged by metaphysical speculation. His best known poem is the ballad of the 'Burning of the Amazon.' He drew and painted with some skill, and interested himself in collecting pictures and jewels. Much of his time was spent in travel, and the greater part of his later life was passed at his villa, Monloisir, at Lausanne. He died on 25 Feb. 1868 at his residence in Norfolk Street, Park Lane, London. On 2 May 1826 he married Eliza Frances, daughter of Sir Amos Godsill Robert Norcott, but left no issue. He bequeathed his collections of precious stones, coins, and cameos, and such of his pictures, water-colours, and drawings as might be selected, to the South Kensington Museum.

Besides the works mentioned, Townshend was the author of: 1. 'A Descriptive Tour in Scotland by T. H. C.,' Brussels, 1840, 8vo; new edit. London, 1846. This work must not be confused with 'Journal of a Tour through part of the Western Highlands of Scotland by T. H. C.,' which is by a different author. 2. 'Facts in Mesmerism,' London, 1840, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1844. 3. 'The Burning of the Amazon: a Ballad Poem,' London, 1852, 12mo. 4. 'Mesmerism proved True,' London, 1854, 12mo. He also added a supplement to Lang's 'Animal Magnetism,' 1844. Some writings intended to elucidate his 'Religious Opinions' were published by his friend Charles Dickens, whom he made his literary executor (London, 1869, 8vo). He was a contributor to Knight's 'Quarterly Magazine,' 1823–4.

[*Townshend's Works*; *Men of the Time*, 1868, p. 787; *Burke's Landed Gentry*, 7th edit.; *Stapylton's Eton School Lists*, 1791–1850, pp. 71, 78; *Boddington's Pedigree of the Family of Townsend*, 1881; *Life and Letters of Robert Southey*, 1850, iv. 150; *Forster's Life of Charles Dickens*, 1874, iii. 227, 410; *Gent. Mag.* 1868, i. 545; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. viii. 415, 534; *Church's Precious Stones*, 1883, pp. 96–111.]

E. I. C.

**TOWNSHEND, GEORGE** (1715–1769), admiral, born in 1715, was eldest son of Charles, second viscount Townshend [q. v.], by his second wife, Dorothy (d. 1726), sister of Sir Robert Walpole, first earl of Orford

of that creation. He entered the navy in 1729 on board the *Rose* of 20 guns, with Captain Weller, apparently on the Carolina station. After two years and a half in her, he served for four and a half in the *West Indies*, in the *Scarborough*, also a 20-gun frigate, with Captain Thomas Durell, and for the first part of the time with Lieutenant Edward Hawke (afterwards Lord Hawke) [q.v.] He passed his examination on 23 Oct. 1736, being then, according to his certificate, near twenty-one, which appears to be fairly correct. On 30 Jan. 1738-9 he was promoted to be captain of the *Tartar*, which he commanded on the Carolina station till November 1741. In December he was appointed to the *Chatham*, and two years later to the *Bedford* of 70 guns, in which he went out to the Mediterranean, took part in the action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743-4 [see MATHEWS, THOMAS; LESTOCK, RICHARD], continued there under Vice-admiral William Rowley [q.v.], and in the summer of 1745 was appointed by him to command a detached squadron on the coast of Italy, with the rank of commodore.

His first duty was to co-operate with the insurgent Corsicans, and, hearing from them that they had three thousand men under arms, he posted his ships and bombs before Bastia, and on the night of 6-7 Nov. destroyed the batteries and reduced the town to ashes. It then appeared that the three thousand men had yet to be raised, and it was not till the 18th that the insurgents were able to take possession of the town. Towards the end of the month he reduced the forts of Mortella and San Fiorenzo; but the Corsican patriots were so busy fighting among themselves—'alternately dining together and squabbling'—that nothing could be effectively done. This unsatisfactory state of things continued for some months. On 7 April Townshend wrote to the admiralty that the dissensions were so violent that nothing could be done without a number of regular troops; and on 8 May that as his whole force was imperatively needed to maintain the blockade of the Genoese coast, he was of opinion that, for the time, the revolt in Corsica should be left to itself. To the difficulty of disunion among the patriots was added that of the presence in the neighbourhood of a French squadron reported as fully equal in force to that with Townshend. In March he had stretched across to Cartagena, and, having watered at Mahon, was on his way to Cagliari to consult with the Sardinian viceroy, when he 'saw four large ships and two smaller ones, which he made out to be French men-of-war.' Having with him

only one ship, the *Essex*, besides the *Bedford*, and two bombs, Townshend judged that the 'disproportion of force put his engaging them out of the question till he could pick up the rest of his squadron.' But with this French squadron on the coast, he added, 'nothing can be attempted against Corsica.'

After considering this letter and one in similar terms to Vice-admiral Henry Medley [q.v.], the commander-in-chief, the admiralty sent out an order for a court-martial to inquire into Townshend's conduct and behaviour. This was done on 9 Feb. 1746-7, with the result that the court was convinced that Townshend 'did not meet with a squadron of the enemy's ships, nor see or chase any ships so as to discover them to be enemies.' They concluded, moreover, that Townshend's report upon the vicinity of the French squadron was based upon purely hearsay evidence. The court was therefore of opinion that Townshend's letters were written 'with great carelessness and negligence,' and 'contained very false and erroneous accounts of Captain Townshend's proceedings.' The court adjudged the captain to write letters to the admiralty and to Medley 'acknowledging and begging pardon for his fault and neglect,' and to be severely reprimanded by the president. Horace Mann, who had formed a very poor opinion of Townshend's capacity and education (DORAN, *Mann and Manners at the Court of Florence*, i. 227), wrote to Walpole that if he had been capable of writing an intelligible letter in his own language he would not have found himself suspected of cowardice; and that he had omitted to state that he had only one ship besides his own (*ib.* p. 156). But Mann wrote in ignorance and prejudice; for Townshend's letters are perfectly intelligible, and the fact of his having with him only one ship besides his own is clearly stated, and the ship named.

After this Townshend continued in the Mediterranean till towards the end of the year, when he returned to England, and paid the *Bedford* off in December. During the spring and early summer of 1748 he commanded the vessels on the coast of the Netherlands and in the Scheldt, with a broad pennant in the *Folkestone*; and from November 1748 to November 1752 was commodore and commander-in-chief at Jamaica, with his broad pennant in the *Gloucester*. On 4 Feb. 1755 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white, and again sent out to Jamaica as commander-in-chief, with his flag in the *Dreadnought*. He returned to England in 1757 and had no further service, but became vice-admiral in 1758, admiral in 1765, and died in August 1769.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iv. 434; Official letters, &c., in the Public Record Office, especially Captains' Letters, T, vols. xii-xviii.; Admiralty, Home Office, vol. cix.; and Minutes of Courts-Martial, vol. xxx.] J. K. L.

**TOWNSHEND, GEORGE**, fourth VIS-COUNT and first MARQUIS TOWNSHEND (1724-1807), born on 28 Feb. 1723-4, was eldest son of Charles, third viscount (1700-1764), by his wife Etheldreda or Audrey, daughter and sole heiress of Edward Harrison of Balls Park, Hertfordshire, formerly governor of Fort St. George in the East Indies. Charles Townshend (1725-1767) was his younger brother. George had George I as one of his sponsors at his baptism. He matriculated from St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating M.A. on 3 July 1749, and completed his education by travelling on the continent. Happening to be at The Hague in January 1744-5, just when the quadruple alliance was concluded, he was, according to Walpole (*Letters*, i. 339), offered the command of a regiment in the States service with the power of naming all his officers, and he was actually appointed captain in the 7th (Cope's) regiment of dragoons in April, joining the army under the Duke of Cumberland as a volunteer, though too late to take part in the battle of Fontenoy on 11 May (*ib.* i. 364). In order to remove him from the influence of his mother, who had become a Jacobite, he was placed by his relations, the Pelhams, in the family of the Duke of Cumberland, and served under him at Culloden on 16 April 1746. The following year, 1 Feb., he was appointed aide-de-camp to the duke, being at the same time transferred to the 20th (Sackville's) regiment of foot, and fought at the battle of Laufeld on 2 July. He was transferred captain, afterwards promoted lieutenant-colonel, in the 1st regiment of foot guards on 8 March 1748. Differences with the Duke of Cumberland, however, brought about his retirement from the service in 1750. Townshend, who possessed ability as a caricaturist, and who was, according to Walpole (*George II*, ii. 68, 199 n.), the inventor of the first political caricature card with portraits of Newcastle and [Henry] Fox, incurred the resentment of his royal highness by an indiscreet use of his art (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 232 n.; WALPOLE, *George III*, i. 20, with Le Marchant's note). The breach was widened in 1751 by the belief that Townshend had inspired a pamphlet entitled 'A Brief Narrative of the late Campaigns in Germany and Flanders,' severely criticising the military capacity of the Duke of Cumberland. In 1755 he made a strenuous effort to draw his brother Charles

into opposition to the Duke of Newcastle, chiefly on the ground of the connection of the latter with Fox, whom he personally hated (WALPOLE, *George II*, ii. 64).

His hostility to the Duke of Cumberland, coupled with a dread of standing armies, made him a strong advocate of the militia system, and he was the author of the bill which became law in 1757 for establishing it on a national basis. The measure encountered great opposition, none being more bitter against it than his own father, who, 'attended by a parson, a barber, and his own servants, and in his own long hair, which he has let grow, raised a mob against the execution of the bill, and has written a paper against it which he has pasted upon the door of four churches near him' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, iii. 106). Meanwhile Townshend's propensity for caricaturing had raised up a host of enemies, and in 1757 produced a most bitter pamphlet against him called 'The Art of Political Lying' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, iii. 71). But the retirement of the Duke of Cumberland affording him the opportunity to return to the army, he was on 6 May 1758 promoted colonel and appointed aide-de-camp to George II. On 27 Aug. he applied to Pitt to be remembered if any service was intended against France (*Pitt Corresp.* i. 345), and in February 1759 he was appointed brigadier-general in America under Major-general James Wolfe [q. v.] in the expedition against Quebec. He sailed that month with Wolfe, reaching Louisbourg harbour after a wearisome voyage early in May. From Louisbourg the expedition steered next month directly towards Quebec. He took his share in the dangerous attack on Montcalm's camp at Montmorenci towards the latter end of July; but as the summer wore to a close, and Quebec seemed as far as ever out of Wolfe's power, he grew very dissatisfied at the plan of operations. 'General Wolf's health,' he wrote to his wife on 6 Sept. from Camp Levi, 'is but very bad. His generalship, in my poor opinion, is not a bit better: this only between us. He never consulted any of us till the latter end of August, so that we have nothing to answer for, I hope, as to the success of this campaign' (*Townshend MSS.* p. 309). The consultation to which he refers was in consequence of a letter from Wolfe, written from his sick-bed on 29 Aug., begging the three brigadiers, Robert Monckton [q. v.], Townshend, and James Murray (1725?-1794) [q. v.], to meet together to 'consider of the best method to attack the enemy.' The brigadiers advised that an attempt should be made to land on the north side of the St. Lawrence above Quebec, and,

by cutting off Montcalm from his base of supply, force him either to fight or surrender. The credit of suggesting this plan, which being adopted by Wolfe led to the capture of Quebec, is ascribed by Warburton (*Conquest of Canada*, p. 249) to Townshend, though in the 'Letter to a Brigadier-General' it is expressly stated that he protested against it as too hazardous (cf. STANHOPE, *Hist. of Engl.* iv. 243). At the battle on the heights of Abraham on 13 Sept. he commanded the left wing, and, in consequence of the death of Wolfe in the moment of victory and the disablement of Monckton, the direction of the army devolved upon him. Fearing an attack on the part of Bougainville, he recalled his men from the pursuit, and, forming them into line of battle, set to work to entrench himself. The inactivity of the French generals affording him breathing space, he pushed his trenches up to the city, which, seeing no prospect of relief, capitulated on easy terms at midnight on 17 Sept.

On the 20th Townshend sent an account of the battle and his success to the secretary of state so stilted in comparison with the famous despatch of Wolfe on 2 Sept. announcing his plan of operations, of which the authorship had been claimed for him by his brother Charles, that George Augustus Selwyn (1719-1791) [q. v.], happening to meet the latter at the treasury, facetiously inquired, 'Charles, if your brother wrote Wolfe's despatch, who the devil wrote your brother George's?' (WRIGHT, *Life of Wolfe*, p. 554). Monckton recovering sufficiently to enable him to take command (*Townshend MSS.* p. 327), and Murray being appointed governor of Quebec, Townshend seized the opportunity to return home with the fleet under Admiral Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.] in October, there 'to parade his laurels and claim more than his share of the honours of the victory' (PARKMAN, *Montcalm and Wolfe*, ii. 317). His conduct was severely criticised in an anonymous pamphlet entitled 'A Letter to an Hon. Brigadier-General,' London, 1760, in which, among other indictments, he was charged with enmity and ingratitude towards Wolfe. The 'Letter,' ascribed by some to Charles Lee (WINSOR, *Hist. of America*, v. 607), by others to Junius (*Letter*, ed. Simons, 1841), but stated by Walpole (*George III*) to have been inspired by Henry Fox, drew forth a number of replies (see *Imperial Mag.* 1760), and among them 'A Refutation of the "Letter to an Hon. Brigadier-General,"' London, 1760, described by Parkman as 'angry, but not conclusive,' attributing the authorship of the 'Letter' to the Earl of Albemarle [see KEPPEL,

GEORGE, third EARL] and his patron, the Duke of Cumberland. So incensed, indeed, was Townshend that he challenged Albemarle. A meeting was happily prevented; but, feeling the necessity of vindicating himself, he published, or caused to be published, a letter said to have been written by him soon after the victory at Quebec to a friend in England expressive of his warm admiration of Wolfe; but the letter was considered by many to have been a clever afterthought on the part of his brother Charles (WRIGHT, *Life of Wolfe*, p. 612 n.) On 2 Dec. 1660 he was sworn a privy councillor, and, with the rank of major-general (6 March 1761), appointed lieutenant-general of the ordnance on 14 May 1763, holding the post till 20 Aug. 1767. He lent a cordial if rather erratic support to the ministry of George Grenville (1763-5), but refused to 'disgrace himself' (*Grenville Papers*, iii. 207-9) by joining the old whigs under Rockingham. He succeeded his father as fourth Viscount Townshend on 12 March 1764, and on 12 Aug. 1767 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

His appointment, the work of his brother Charles, chancellor of the exchequer and the ruling spirit in the Chatham administration, marks a new epoch in the history of Ireland. Hitherto, owing largely to the non-residence of the viceroy, the government had slipped almost entirely into the hands of a small knot of large landowners and borough proprietors, known as the 'undertakers.' Their government, though notoriously corrupt, possessed certain negative merits which, by contrast with what followed, rendered it popular; for the undertakers were at any rate Irishmen, and next to the interests of their own families had those of their country at heart. But the analogy between the situation in Ireland and that in the American colonies had not escaped the notice of English politicians, and there was at least a danger that Ireland, under the rule of the undertakers, might grow bold enough to imitate the example of the latter. So indeed it seemed to Charles Townshend, and he determined to prevent such a possibility by breaking down the power of the undertakers. To this end it was necessary to form a party in parliament wholly dependent on the crown. The task was difficult, and also for him disagreeable, as it implied constant residence in Ireland. But in his elder brother the chancellor of the exchequer found a congenial ally, whose frank, social, and popular manners seemed formed to charm the Irish, though, as the event proved, Walpole, with a keener insight into his character, came nearer the mark when he predicted that he would im-



pose upon them at first as he had on the world, please them by his joviality, and then grow sullen and quarrel with them (*Letters*, v. 61). The sudden death of Charles Townshend on 4 Sept., only a week or two after the appointment, and the anarchy that thereupon ensued in the cabinet (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 169, 171; JUNIUS, *Grand Council upon the Affairs of Ireland after Eleven Adjournments*), rendered his task even more difficult than he had expected; but he possessed the confidence of the king, and in October he set out for the seat of his government. The boons he was authorised to grant included a restriction of the pension list, a limitation of the duration of parliaments, a habeas corpus act, and a national militia. Never had an administration opened under more promising conditions; but the indiscreet announcement in his opening speech to parliament on 20 Oct. of a bill to secure the judges in their offices, as in England, *quamdiu se bene gesserint*, elicited a sharp rebuke from Shelburne (*LECKY, England*, iv. 374 n.), and when it was found that the bill, on being returned from England, contained a clause rendering Irish judges removable upon an address of the two houses of the British parliament, it was indignantly rejected and the promise regarded as deceptive. Neither for this result nor for the appointment of James Hewitt (afterwards Viscount Lifford) [q. v.] to the chancellorship (cf. WALPOLE, *George III*, iii. 78, with Le Marchant's note, from which it appears that Townshend supported Tisdall's claim) was he wholly responsible, and there was much force in the ridiculous pictures he drew of himself with his hands tied behind his back and his mouth open; but it wrecked his popularity, and rendered the task of obtaining an augmentation of the army, on which the administration had set its heart, extremely difficult. The project was indeed most distasteful to the Irish, and Townshend, who had a keen as well as a sympathetic eye for the sufferings of the peasantry (cf. his *Meditations upon a late Excursion in Ireland*, especially the verses beginning 'Ill-fated kingdom with a fertile soil, Whose factors mock the naked peasants' toil'), was obliged to confess that the state of the revenue did not justify the proposed additional expenditure. But his remonstrances were disregarded. A bill shortening the duration of parliaments to eight years was returned in February 1768, and it was hoped that the general satisfaction with which it was received would secure the passing of the augmentation. But the hope proved fallacious, and, having dissolved parliament on 28 May, Townshend

at once threw himself with characteristic vehemence into the task of breaking the power of the undertakers. To this end several new peerages were created, places extravagantly multiplied, and, despite the royal promise, new pensions granted. Parliament met on 17 Oct. 1769, and the indignation which his proceedings had aroused showed itself in the rejection by the House of Commons of the customary privy council money bill, expressly on the ground that it had not taken its rise with them. But having, as they thought, sufficiently asserted their privileges, the commons not only voted liberal supplies of their own, but also conceded the desired augmentation in the army. Townshend, who had silently acquiesced in their proceedings, now that he had obtained all that he wanted and more than he expected, protested against their conduct over the rejected money bill as an infringement of Poynings' law, ordered his protest to be entered on the journals of both houses, and prorogued parliament. His action drew down upon him a storm of abuse far exceeding in violence anything meted out to Henry Sidney, viscount Sidney (afterwards earl of Romney) [q. v.], on a similar occasion. The public press teemed with lampoons in which neither his person, his character, nor his habits were spared. His administration was ridiculed and himself held up to scorn as a second Sancho Panza in a series of powerful letters, after the style of Junius, by Sir Hercules Langrishe [q. v.], Flood, and Grattan, afterwards collected in a little volume under the title of 'Baratariana,' with a frontispiece exhibiting Townshend with his tongue tied and underneath the words: 'In Cœlum jussuris, ibit' 'And bid him go to Hell, to Hell he goes.' Angry but not discouraged at this display of hostility towards him, Townshend held resolutely to his determination to break the power of the undertakers by the purchase of a majority in the House of Commons. Parliament was prorogued from three months to three months, and in the meanwhile public credit and the trade of the country suffered from the suspension of the legislature. When it again met on 26 Feb. 1771, Townshend had accomplished his purpose. An address, thanking the king for maintaining him in office, was carried by 132 votes to 107; but the speaker, John Ponsonby [q. v.], rather than present it, preferred to resign. The majority Townshend had thus obtained by corruption of the most flagrant description he managed to maintain by the same means to the end of his administration, though more than once defeated and mortified by seeing a money bill altered by

his advice in council rejected without a division. But the process told on his temper. He waxed, as Walpole predicted, angry and sullen; the popularity for which he thirsted, and to promote which he always wore Irish cloth, was denied him, and he sought relief for his disappointment in the lowest haunts of dissipation (WALPOLE, *George III*, ix. 231). At last, when public indignation had reached fever heat, he was recalled in September 1772, having done more to corrupt and lower the tone of political life in Ireland than any previous governor. 'Lord Townshend,' says Mr. Lecky (*Hist. of England*, iv. 401), 'is one of the very small number of Irish viceroys who have been personally disliked . . . his abilities were superior to those of many of his predecessors and successors; but he was utterly destitute of tact and judgment. . . . He sought for popularity by sacrificing the dignity and decorum of his position, and he brought both his person and his office into contempt.'

Returning to his post as master-general of the ordnance, he was on 15 July 1773 appointed colonel of the 2nd (queen's) regiment of dragoons, promoted general in the army on 20 Nov. 1782, and on 31 Oct. 1786 created Marquis Townshend of Rainham. In addition to other offices held by him, he was made lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum for the county of Norfolk on 15 Feb. 1792, vice-admiral of that county on 16 June the same year, general on the staff (eastern district) from 1793 to 1796, governor of Hull on 19 July 1794, governor of Chelsea Hospital on 16 July 1795, governor of Jersey on 22 July 1796, field-marshal on 30 July 1796, and high steward of Tamworth on 20 Jan. 1797. But his life after quitting Ireland was uneventful. He died at Rainham on 14 Sept. 1807, and was buried in the family vault there on the 28th.

By his first wife, Lady Charlotte, only surviving issue of James Compton, earl of Northampton, in her own right Baroness de Ferrars, whom he married in December 1751, and who died at Leixlip Castle in Ireland on 14 Sept. 1770, he had four sons and four daughters, of whom the eldest, George, second marquis Townshend [q.v.], succeeded him. He married, secondly, on 19 May 1773, Anne, daughter of Sir William Montgomery, M.P. for Ballynekill, who died on 29 March 1819, and by her had also issue six children. A full-length portrait, painted by Reynolds, was engraved in mezzotint by C. Turner and by R. Jose. Another portrait, by Thomas Hudson, was engraved by J. McArdell. He is said to have been a very handsome man.

[Collins's Peerage, ii. 478-80; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 543; Gent. Mag. 1807, ii. 894, 974; Pitt Corresp. i. 222, 345, 452, ii. 412, iii. 279, 435, iv. 340; Grenville Papers, ii. 277, iii. 207, 209, iv. 92, 130, 169, 171, 232; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, Last Ten Years of George II, Journal of the Reign of George III, ed. Doran, and Memoirs of George III, ed. Barker; An Essay on the Character and Conduct of His Excellency Lord Viscount Townshend, 1771; Flood's Memoirs of H. Flood, pp. 75-81; Grattan's Life of Grattan, i. 95, 98, 101, 102, 172, 173, 174; Observations on a Speech delivered the 26th Day of December 1769 (attributed to Robert Hellen); Almon's Biographical Anecdotes, i. 101-9; Fitzmaurice's Life of Shelburne; Baratariana; Plowden's Hist. Review; Lecky's England in the Eighteenth Century, vol. iv.; Froude's English in Ireland, vol. ii.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. p. 234, 6th Rep. p. 236, 8th Rep. pp. 193, 195-6, 9th Rep. iii. 28-9; Townshend MSS.; Dartmouth MSS. vol. ii.; Charlemont MSS. vols. i. and ii.; Addit. MSS. (Brit. Mus.) 20733 f. 25, 21709, 23635 f. 245, 23654 f. 62, 23669 f. 63, 23670 f. 261, 24137 (containing interesting personal details, cf. Lecky, iv. 372-3), 30873 f. 77 (to J. Wilkes); Corresp. with the Duke of Newcastle, 1751-67, 32725 et seq. and 33118 ff. 1-24 (despatch on the defence of Ireland); Egerton MS. 2136, f. 119.] R. D.

TOWNSHEND, GEORGE, second MARQUIS TOWNSHEND, EARL OF LEICESTER, and BARON DE FERRARS of Chartley (1755-1811), born on 18 April 1755, was the eldest son of George Townshend, first marquis [q.v.], by his first wife, Lady Charlotte Compton, baroness de Ferrars. He was educated at Eton and St. John's College, Cambridge, and was created M.A. on 6 July 1773. On his mother's death in 1774 he succeeded to the barony of De Ferrars. He served in the army for a few years, being gazetted cornet in the 9th dragoons on 29 Sept. 1770, lieutenant in the 4th regiment of horse on 1 Oct. 1771, and captain in the 18th light dragoons on 23 Jan. 1773, and in the 15th (king's) light dragoons on 31 Dec. of the same year. In speaking in the debate on the address on 26 Oct. 1775 De Ferrars declared he should oppose all the measures of the court, though, out of respect to his father, he would not begin that day (WALPOLE, *Last Journals*, i. 512). He did not, however, take any prominent part in politics. On the return of the whigs to office he was made a privy councillor (24 April 1782), and was nominated captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners. To that post he was reappointed, by Pitt on 31 Dec. 1783, and on 5 March 1784 was named a member of the committee of the privy council which managed colonial commerce until the constitution of the board of trade. On 18 May

of the same year De Ferrars was created Earl of Leicester of the county of Leicester. When he asked his father's permission to assume it, he replied he might take any title but that of Viscount Townshend. The earldom of Leicester had been extinct since 1759, and Fox wished to have given it to his friend Coke, whose family had possessed it after the Sidneys, and to whom it reverted in 1837 [see COKE, THOMAS WILLIAM of Holkham, EARL OF LEICESTER].

In February 1788 Leicester signed a protest against Thurlow's proposal that the commons should produce evidence in support of Hastings's impeachment before calling on the defendant. He held the office of master of the mint from 20 Jan. 1790 to July 1794, and that of joint postmaster-general from the latter date till February 1799. He was named lord steward of the household on 20 Feb. 1799, and held office till August 1802. On the death of his father in 1807 he succeeded as second Marquis Townshend. Before his death he had sold much of his Norfolk property to the Marquis Cornwallis and to Edmund Wodehouse. He was much interested in archæology, having the reputation of being the best amateur antiquary of his time. Walpole writes of his violent passion for ancestry, and makes many bantering allusions to his taste for heraldry. In 1784 Leicester ousted Edward King (1735?–1807) [q. v.] from the presidency of the Society of Antiquaries 'in an unprecedented contest for the chair' (NICHOLS). Throsby addressed to him his 'Letter on the Roman Cloaca at Leicester, 1793;' and four years before he obtained from George III permission for Gough to dedicate to him his new edition of Camden's 'Britannia.' Leicester was also a fellow of the Royal Society and a trustee of the British Museum. He died suddenly at Richmond on 27 July 1811. A portrait of him was engraved by M'Kenzie after a painting by J. S. Copley.

Townshend married, in December 1777, Charlotte, second daughter and coheir of Mainwaring Ellerker, esq., of Risby Park, Yorkshire. She died in 1802. By her he had two sons, George Ferrars and Charles Vere Ferrars, who died without issue.

The elder son, GEORGE FERRARS TOWNSHEND, third MARQUIS TOWNSHEND (1778–1855), was disinherited by his father, who also gave his library and pictures to Charles, his second son. He lived chiefly abroad. On his death at Genoa on 31 Dec. 1855, the earldom of Leicester became extinct. He was succeeded in the marquissate by his cousin, John Townshend (1798–1863), son of Lord John Townshend of Balls Park, Hert-

fordshire. George Ferrars Townshend's wife Sarah, daughter of John Dunn-Gardner of Chatteris, left him a year after marriage, and on 24 Oct. 1809 went through a ceremony at Gretna Green with John Margetts. Their son John was baptised at St. George's, Bloomsbury, in December 1823, under the name of Townshend, and afterwards assumed the title of Earl of Leicester. He represented Bodmin for several years. All the children of the Gretna Green marriage having been declared illegitimate by an act of parliament of 1842, he assumed his mother's maiden name.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1811, ii. 93; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), vii. 159, 192, 204, 372, viii. 556, ix. 156–7; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 279–80, viii. 58, 338, ix. 87 n.; Neale's Views of Seats, vol. iii. with view of Rainham Hall, engraved by J. F. Hay; Rogers's Protests of the Lords, Nos. 103, 114, 115; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits; Carthew's Hundred of Launditch, iii. 296; Wraxall's Memoirs (Wheatley), iii. 356; Diary of Mme. D'Arblay, 1890, i. 243.]

G LÆ G. N.

TOWNSHEND, HAYWARD (fl. 1602), author of 'Historical Collections,' was son and heir of Sir Henry Townshend, knight, of Cound, Shropshire, second justice of Chester, one of the council of the marches of Wales, and M.P. for Ludlow, 1614, by his first wife Susan, daughter of Sir Rowland Hayward, knight, of London. He was born in 1577, entered St. Mary Hall, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner in 1590, and graduated B.A. on 22 Feb. 1594–5, and became a barrister-at-law of Lincoln's Inn in 1601. On 16 Oct. 1597, and again on 3 Oct. 1601, he was elected member of parliament for Bishops Castle, his colleague in the earlier parliament being Sir Edmund Baynham, one of the gunpowder plot conspirators. He was the youngest member of the House of Commons. In 1601 he made a motion to restrain the number of common solicitors, and to prevent perjury, also in committee to abolish monopolies. Sir Francis Bacon referred to one of his speeches as 'the wise and discreet speech made by the young gentleman, even the youngest in this assembly.' He died without issue before 1623.

Townshend's fame rests upon his parliamentary report, published posthumously in 1680, entitled 'Historical Collections; or, An exact Account of the Proceedings of the Four last Parliaments of Q. Elizabeth of Famous Memory. Wherein is contained The Compleat Journals both of the Lords and Commons, Taken from the Original Records of their Houses, &c., Faithfully and Labori-

ously Collected By Heywood Townshend, esq., a Member in those Parliaments.' This book contains a journal of the proceedings of parliament from 4 Feb. 1588 to 19 Dec. 1601. Part of the original is in Rawl. MS. A 100 (in Bodleian Library), and a seventeenth century transcript is in Stowe MSS. 362-3 (at the British Museum).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 724, ii. 3; Wood's *Fasti*, i. 266; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* early ser. iv. 1500; Shropshire *Archæological Transactions*, 2nd ser. x. 38; Nash's *Worcestershire*, i. 378.] W. G. D. F.

**TOWNSHEND, SIR HORATIO**, first **VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND** (1630?-1687), born about 1630, was the second son of Sir Roger, the first baronet, by Mary, daughter and coheirress of Horatio de Vere, baron Vere of Tilbury [see under **TOWNSHEND, SIR ROGER**, 1543?-1590]. On the death of his elder brother Roger in 1648 he became heir to the Townshend baronetcy and estates. Three years before, on 27 Nov. 1645, he had been created M.A. of Cambridge.

Townshend was returned as one of the members for Norfolk on 10 Jan. 1658-9, and in the ensuing May was named a member of the council of state which was to hold office till December (**WHITELOCKE**, *Memorials*, p. 678). In the following month, however, Clarendon speaks of him as using his influence in Norfolk and borrowing money for the royalist cause; and in September Nicholas writes of him to Ormonde as one ready to attempt anything for the king if five thousand men could be sent from France or Flanders. Together with Lord Willoughby of Parham he planned the seizure of King's Lynn, but both were arrested before the attempt could be made. On 28 Jan. 1660 Townshend, with Lord Richardson and Sir John Hobart, delivered to Speaker Lenthall a declaration of three hundred gentry of Norfolk praying for the recall of the members secluded in 1648, and for the filling up of vacant places without oath or engagement (*ib.* p. 694; **KENNETT**, *Reg. Chron.* p. 35). In the same month he delivered a letter from Charles II to Fairfax, causing him to assemble his old soldiers and march on York (**CLARENDON**). On 14 May Townshend arrived at The Hague as one of the deputation sent to invite Charles II to return (*ib.*; cf. **KENNETT**, p. 133). In September he received a letter from Charles appointing him governor of King's Lynn. In reward for his services in forwarding the Restoration he was created on 20 April 1661 Baron Townshend of Lynn Regis. In the ensuing August he was appointed lord-lieutenant, and a year later vice-admiral of

Norfolk. In September 1664 he and Lord Cornbury went to Norwich to compose the differences between the city and the cathedral chapter. In March 1665 Townshend was granted two-thirds of 'certain marsh lands in or near Walton and other places in the counties of Cambridge, Lincoln, and Norfolk, as settled upon the late king when he undertook to drain the same . . . on condition of his prosecuting his Majesty's right and title to the same at his own expense and paying certain fee-farm rents.'

In September 1666 Townshend was reported to Secretary Williamson as very active in sending fanatics to prison and in settling the militia; and five years later is spoken of as having purged 'the House' at Great Yarmouth of all the independents and most of the presbyterians. In June 1667 he received the command of a regiment of foot which he had raised, and on 14 Aug. Charles II wrote to thank him for his zeal in his service, especially during the late alarm from the Dutch fleet. In 1671 the king and queen paid him a visit at Rainham. In the same year Townshend was awarded 5,000*l.* damages in an action for *scandalum magnatum* at the Norwich assizes. In November 1675 he was one of the large minority who supported the address to the king for the dissolution of the parliament, and he signed the protest against its rejection (**ROGERS**, *Protests of the Lords*, No. 47). He was advanced to the dignity of Viscount Townshend of Rainham on 2 Dec. 1682.

Townshend died in December 1687. He married, in 1658, Mary, daughter and heiress of Edward Lewknor of Denham, Suffolk; and, after her death without issue in 1673, Mary, daughter of Sir Joseph Ashe, bart., of Twickenham. She died in December 1685, leaving three sons, of whom the eldest, Charles, second viscount Townshend, is separately noticed.

A portrait of Townshend was engraved by Edwards, and a fine original drawing in colours was made by Gardiner.

[Doyle's *Official Baronage*; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Peerage*; Ret. Memb. Parl.; Blomefield's *Norfolk* iii. 410, v. 510, vii. 136; Manship's *Yarmouth*, ed. Palmer, ii. 215 *n.*; Clarendon's *Hist. of the Rebellion*, xvi. §§ 24, 38, 117; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1658-71; Evans's *Catalogue of Engr. Portraits*; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. p. 370, 10th Rep. vi. 196-9; the Townshend papers at Rainham (11th Rep. pt. iv.) containing the first viscount's correspondence.]

G. L. G. N.

**TOWNSHEND, HORATIO** (1750-1837), Irish writer, son of Philip Townshend of Ross, co. Cork, was born there in 1750,

and entered Trinity College, Dublin, about 1768. He graduated B.A. in 1770, and M.A. in 1776. He was incorporated at Magdalen College, Oxford, on 15 April 1776. He took orders, and was given the living of Rosscarbery, co. Cork, where he resided for the rest of his life. His most important work is a 'Statistical Survey of the County of Cork,' which was first published in one volume in Dublin in 1810. A second edition of the work, in two volumes, was published in Cork in 1815. Another work by Townshend was 'A Tour through Ireland and the Northern Parts of Great Britain,' 8vo, London, 1821. He also wrote a good deal of local and ephemeral verse, a specimen of which may be found in 'The Hippocrene' (1831) by Patrick O'Kelly [q. v.] He wrote occasional articles for 'Blackwood's Magazine' under the signature of 'Senex,' and to 'Bolster's Cork Magazine,' 1828-31. He died on 26 March 1837.

[Windale's Cork and Killarney; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1715-1886; Todd's List. of Dublin Graduates.]

D. J. O'D.

**TOWNSHEND, JOHN** (1789-1845), colonel, was the eldest surviving son of Richard Boyle Townshend, high sheriff for co. Cork and M.P. in the Irish House of Commons, by his wife, Henrietta, daughter of John Newenham of Maryborough. He was born at Castletownshend on 11 June 1789, and on 24 Jan. 1805 was appointed cornet in the 14th light dragoons. He became lieutenant on 8 March 1806, by purchase, and captain on 6 June, without purchase. On 16 Dec. 1808 he sailed from Falmouth with his regiment for Portugal. He was first engaged on the plains of Vogo on 10 May 1809, was in close pursuit of the enemy on the 11th, and was present at the crossing of the Douro and capture of Oporto on the 12th under Sir Arthur Wellesley. He took part in several skirmishes with the French rear-guard during their retreat into Spain, in the engagements of 27 and 28 July 1809 at Talavera, and in an affair with the enemy's advanced post on 11 July 1810 in front of Ciudad Rodrigo. He was engaged with the enemy on 24 July 1810 at the passage of the Coa, near Almeida, under the command of Major-general Craufurd, and in several skirmishes of the rear-guard from Almeida to Busaco. He was present with the army on the march from Busaco to Coimbra, and to the lines of Torres Vedras, where the army arrived in October 1810. From 6 March to 14 April 1811 he was engaged in the several affairs and skirmishes on the enemy's retreat from Santarem to the

frontiers of Spain. In the engagements of 3 and 5 May 1811 at Fuentes d'Onor he was employed as aide-de-camp to Sir Stapleton Cotton [q. v.] He was present at the affair with the enemy's lancers at Espega on 25 Sept. 1811. He was employed on duty at the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo in December 1811 and January 1812; at the siege of Badajoz in March and April 1812; at the battles of Salamanca on 22 July following, and of Vittoria on 21 June 1813, when the whole of the enemy's baggage was taken or destroyed. On 24 June 1813 he took part in the taking of the enemy's last gun near Pampeluna, under the command of Major Brotherton of the same regiment, and was constantly engaged with the enemy until the battle of Orthes on 27 Feb. 1814. On 8 March following he was made prisoner of war in an affair with the enemy near the city of Pau, but was quickly released.

Townshend was subsequently present at New Orleans in America on 8 Jan. 1815. He was made brevet major on 21 Jan. 1819, as a reward for his services during the Peninsular war; major in the regiment, by purchase, on 13 Sept. 1821; lieutenant-colonel, by purchase, on 16 April 1829; and aide-de-camp to the queen and colonel in the army on 23 Nov. 1841. In 1827, on the death of his father, he succeeded to the family estates at Castletownshend. In 1831 he was one of the board of officers appointed by the general commanding in chief, under Lord Edward Somerset, for revising the formations and movements of cavalry. He served with his regiment in India for some years, but embarked at Bombay for England in November 1844. He landed in England in January 1845, and died unmarried at Castletownshend on 22 April of the same year. A monument was erected to his memory in the church of Castletownshend by the officers of his regiment. He was succeeded in his estates by his brother, the Rev. Maurice Fitzgerald Stephens-Townshend.

[An account of Colonel Richard Townesend and his family, by Richard and Dorothea Townshend, 1892; Record of Colonel Townshend's services.]

W. W. W.

**TOWNSHEND, SIR ROGER** (d. 1493), judge and founder of the Townshend family, was son and heir of John Townshend (d. 1465) of Rainham, Norfolk, by his wife Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Lunford of Romford in Essex and Battle in Sussex. The family had long been settled in Norfolk, and in ancient charters the name was latinised as 'ad Exitum Villæ' ('at town's end'). Roger was in September 1454 admitted student at Lincoln's Inn, of which



he was governor in 1461, and again in 1463, 1465, and 1466. His name occurs in the year-books from Hilary term 1465 onwards. On 24 July 1466 he was placed on the commission of the peace in Norfolk (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, Edw. IV, p. 568), and in April 1467 he was returned, probably through the influence of his mother's family, to parliament for Bramber, Sussex. His legal practice was evidently considerable, and on 9 Nov. 1469 he bought from Sir John Paston (1442–1479) [q. v.], for 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, his manor of East Beckham, with all his lands in West Beckham, Bodham, Sheringham, Beeston Regis, Runton, Shipden, Felbrigg, Aylmerton, Sustead, and Gresham, all near Cromer in Norfolk (*Paston Letters*, ii. 391). He seems to have acted as legal adviser to the Paston family; in June 1470 he was counsel for John Paston who was tried on a charge of felony at the Norwich sessions for shooting two men. Sir John borrowed money of Townshend, and by 1477 owed him four hundred marks (*ib.* ii. 397–9, iii. 199, 255). On 15 Sept. 1472 Townshend was returned to parliament for Calne in Wiltshire. He was double reader at Lincoln's Inn in 1468, and again in 1474, and in October 1477 was made serjeant-at-law, becoming king's serjeant in 1483 (RYMER, xii. 186). Richard III appointed him justice of the common pleas about January 1484, and Henry VII not only retained him in this position, but knighted him on Whitsunday 1486. On 14 July following he was placed on the commission of oyer and terminer for London and its suburbs, and on 7 April 1487 was made commissioner of array for Norfolk. In 1489 he was appointed on the commissions for the peace in Sussex, Essex, and Hertfordshire, and on commissions for gaol delivery at Hertford, Colchester, and Guildford (CAMPBELL, *Materials*, i. 428, ii. 135, 325, 477–83). According to Dugdale, the last fine acknowledged before him was at midsummer 1493. He died on 9 Nov. following, his will being dated 14 Aug. (*Cal. Inquis. post mortem*, 1898, vol. i. Nos. 1028, 1136, 1143; BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, vii. 131). Foss erroneously states that Townshend continued sitting in court until Michaelmas 1500.

Townshend's first wife was Anne, daughter and heir of Sir William Brews or Braose, who brought him the manor of Stinton, Norfolk. By her, who died on 31 Oct. 1489, he had six sons and six daughters; the eldest son, Sir Roger (1477–1551), was thrice sheriff of Norfolk, which he also represented in parliament in 1529 and 1541–2. Dying without issue, on 30 Nov.

1551, he was succeeded by his great-nephew, Sir Roger (1543?–1590) [q. v.]. The judge's second wife's name was Eleanor, who was his executrix, and died in 1500.

[Authorities cited; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. and Chronica Ser.; Visitation of Norfolk (Harleian Soc.); Lincoln's Inn Records, i. 12; Rye's Norfolk Records; Collins's Peerage, vi. 36–9; Off. Return of Members of Parliament; Blomefield's Norfolk, passim; Foss's Lives of the Judges.]

A. F. P.

**TOWNSHEND, SIR ROGER** (1543?–1590), courtier, of East Rainham, Norfolk, born about 1543, was son and heir of Richard Townshend, of Brampton, Norfolk, by Catherine, daughter and coheir of Sir Humphrey Browne, justice of the common pleas [see under TOWNSHEND, SIR ROGER, *d.* 1493]. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, but did not graduate. Both he and his wife held court offices under Elizabeth, and they and the queen exchanged presents on New Year's day of various years between 1576 and 1581. In the latter year Philip, earl of Arundel, made a deed of gift to Townshend and William Dyx of all his goods, jewels, and other property, in consideration of the payment of certain sums of money (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80 p. 469, 1581–90, p. 117). Besides his Norfolk property Townshend purchased from Thomas Sutton (1532–1611) [q. v.] an estate at Stoke Newington, Middlesex, and also acquired property in Essex. He served with the fleet against the Spanish armada, and on 26 July 1588 was knighted at sea by Lord Howard of Effingham. His portrait was to be seen on the margin of the tapestry in the House of Lords (destroyed by fire in 1834) depicting the defeat of the Armada [see PINE, JOHN]. He died two years later, in June 1590, at Stoke Newington, and was buried on the 30th in the church of St. Giles, Cripplegate. He married, about 1564, Jane, youngest daughter of Sir Michael Stanhope [q. v.] of Shelford, Nottinghamshire, who in 1597 was remarried to Henry, lord Berkeley.

His eldest son, **SIR JOHN TOWNSHEND** (1564–1603), sat in parliament from 1593 to 1601, served in the Low Countries under Sir Francis Vere in 1592, and four years later accompanied Essex in his expedition against Cadiz, and was knighted for his services. He was mortally wounded in 1603 in a duel on Hounslow Heath with Sir Matthew Browne, who was killed on the spot. Townshend died of his wounds on 2 Aug. His son, Sir Roger (1588–1637), who was created a baronet on 16 April 1617, was father of Horatio, first viscount Townshend [q. v.]

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 93, 355, where are full lists of authorities; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Carthew's *Hundred of Launditch*, vols. ii. iii. *passim*; Playfair's *Brit. Families of Antiquity*, i. 181-2; Fuller's *Worthies of England*, ii. 152-3; Kennet's *Register and Chronicle*, p. 409 n.; Richards's *Hist. of King's Lynn*, i. 168.]

G. LE G. N.

**TOWNSHEND, THOMAS**, first VISCOUNT SYDNEY (1733-1800), born on 24 Feb. 1733, was the only son of Thomas Townshend (1701-1780) [see under TOWNSHEND, CHARLES, second VISCOUNT], by his wife Albinia, daughter of John Selwyn of Matson, Gloucestershire, and Chislehurst, Kent. Charles Townshend [q. v.], the chancellor of the exchequer, and George Townshend, first marquis Townshend [q. v.], were his first cousins, and George Augustus Selwyn (1719-1791) [q. v.], the wit, was his maternal uncle. Thomas was educated, like many members of the family, at Clare College, Cambridge, whence he graduated M.A. in 1753 (*Grad. Cantabr.* p. 476). On 17 April 1754, when barely of age, he was returned to parliament for Whitchurch, Hampshire, which he represented without interruption until his elevation to the peerage in 1783. Townshend was from his family connections inevitably a whig, and about 1755 he was appointed clerk of the household to George, prince of Wales, afterwards George III. In 1760 the elder Pitt made him clerk of the board of green cloth; but his conduct did not satisfy the 'king's friends,' and in 1762 he was summarily dismissed, with others of Pitt's adherents (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George III*, ed. Barker, i. 185). He continued in opposition during Grenville's ministry, and in April 1765, when Grenville justified his American mutiny bill by quoting Scots law, Townshend 'spoke well and warmly against making Scotch law our precedent' (*ib.* ii. 65). In the same session he took an active part in the discussion of the regency bill. Rockingham's advent to power in July brought Townshend into office as a lord of the treasury, and in January 1766 he moved the address to the throne in the House of Commons. He continued in that office when Pitt formed a government under the nominal headship of the Duke of Grafton in August 1766; and on 23 Dec. 1767, when the ministry was remodelled on Chatham's retirement, Townshend became joint-paymaster of the forces and was sworn of the privy council. In June 1768 Grafton wished to gratify Richard Rigby [q. v.] with this post, and offered Townshend the vice-treasurership of Ireland. Townshend refused 'to be turned backwards and forwards every six months,'

and resigned office in disgust (*ib.* iii. 152; Rigby to Bedford in *Bedford Corresp.* iii. 401). He remained in opposition throughout the remainder of Grafton's and the whole of Lord North's administrations, making steady progress in the opinion of the house and country. He possessed, says Wraxall, 'a very independent fortune and considerable parliamentary interest—two circumstances which greatly contributed to his personal, no less than to his political, elevation; for his abilities, though respectable, scarcely rose above mediocrity. Yet, as he always spoke with facility, sometimes with energy, and was never embarrassed by any degree of timidity, he maintained a conspicuous place in the front ranks of the opposition' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, ii. 45). In February 1769, according to Walpole, he strongly opposed the unseating of Wilkes by the House of Commons, and threatened 'that the freeholders of Middlesex would in a body petition the king to dissolve parliament,' a threat which Lord North as 'the most punishable' breach of privilege recorded in the history of the house (WALPOLE, *Memoirs*, iii. 224; *Parliamentary Debates*, i. 229, where, however, Cavendish attributes the speech to James Townshend). In 1770 Townshend was proposed as speaker in opposition to Sir Fletcher Norton [q. v.], but declined to stand for election and himself voted for Norton. On 11 April 1771 he made a speech, which Walpole says was much admired, against the 'king's friends,' declaring that they had no right to that title, but should rather be called *les serviteurs des évènements*. Later on he denounced Lord North for the levity of his conduct amid the disasters of the American war; 'happen what will,' he said, 'the noble lord is ready with his joke' (WRAXALL, i. 365).

When at length North was forced to resign, Townshend reaped the reward of his persistent opposition, and on 27 March 1782 became secretary at war in Rockingham's second administration. The death of Rockingham four months later led to the schism of his followers into two sections, one headed by Shelburne and the other by Fox. Townshend threw in his lot with the former, succeeding Shelburne at the home office when Shelburne became prime minister. In this capacity he was nominally leader of the House of Commons from July 1782 to April 1783, but the real burden of the defence of the ministry fell upon the younger Pitt (STANHOPE, *Life of Pitt*, i. 51, 80). On 17 Feb., however, Townshend made an excellent defence of the peace concluded with the American colonies, and

'may really be said to have in some measure earned on that night the peerage which he soon afterwards obtained' (WRAXALL, ii. 424). It failed to 'save the government, which a few hours later was defeated by the combined votes of the followers of Fox and North. The king recognised Townshend's services by creating him Baron Sydney of Chislehurst on 6 March following.

While in opposition Sydney on 30 June 1783 protested in the lords against the rejection of a bill which Pitt had carried through the commons to check abuses in public offices (ROGERS, *Lords' Protests*, ii. 213); and when in December George III entrusted Pitt with the task of ridding him of the hated coalition, Sydney became Pitt's secretary of state for the home department (23 Dec.) In the House of Lords, however, Sydney lost much of his vigour and reputation, and 'seemed to have sunk into an ordinary man.' Wraxall suggests that he owed his continuance in office to the fact that his daughter had married Pitt's elder brother, Lord Chatham; and Lord Rosebery says that he is 'now chiefly remembered by Goldsmith's famous line' (*Pitt*, p. 46), where in the 'Retaliation' he speaks of Burke: 'Though fraught with all learning, yet straining his throat To persuade Tommy Townshend to lend him a vote.' Sydney's tenure of the home department, with which the colonies were then united, was, however, marked by an episode that has given his name wider celebrity than Goldsmith's line. As early as 1785 a proposal had been under consideration for forming a settlement in New South Wales (SIR G. YOUNG, *Facsimile of a Proposal for a Settlement on the Coast of New South Wales in 1785*, Sydney, 1888). The object was mainly to provide an outlet for the convicts who had previously been sent to America, and then after the war to the west coast of Africa, until it was found that that was almost always equivalent to a sentence of death. But a hope was also entertained from the first that the convict element when reformed would become the nucleus of a colony (LANG, *Hist. of New South Wales*, 4th edit. i. 12). Active preparations were begun in 1786, and the organisation and command of the expedition were entrusted to Arthur Phillip [q. v.] He sailed in May 1787, and on 26 Jan. 1788 founded a town in Port Jackson which was named Sydney in honour of the secretary of state (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1791, i. 276; *Geographical, Commercial, and Political Essays*, 1813, pp. 193-5 et seqq.; THERRY, *New South Wales*; BARTON, *New South Wales*, 1892; RUSDEN, *History of*

*Australia*; 'The Making of Sydney' in *United Service Mag.* viii. 336).

A year later Sydney ceased to be secretary of state. He had disagreed with Pitt's India bill of 1784; in 1787 he spoke, but did not vote, against his slave regulation bill, and Pitt was said to be anxious for more subservient colleagues. On 5 June 1789 he was succeeded as secretary by Grenville; his retirement was, however, solaced by his creation as Viscount Sydney and the grant of the chief-justiceship in eyre of forests north of the Trent, worth 2,500*l.* a year (STANHOPE, *Life of Pitt*, ii. 33; *Cornwallis Corresp.* ii. 5). He was a governor of the Charterhouse, and from 1793 deputy-lieutenant of Kent, but henceforth took little part in politics. He died of apoplexy at Chislehurst on 30 June 1800. A portrait, engraved after G. Stuart, is given in Doyle.

Sydney married, on 19 May 1760, Elizabeth (*d.* 1 May 1826), eldest daughter and coheir of Richard Powys; by her he had issue two sons and four daughters, of whom the second, Mary Elizabeth, married in 1783 John Pitt, second Earl of Chatham; and the fourth, Harriet Katherine, married in 1795 Charles William Scott, fourth duke of Buccleuch [see under SCOTT, HENRY, third DUKE]. The eldest son, John Thomas Townshend (1764-1831), was under-secretary of state for the home department under his father from 1783 to 1789; was a lord of the admiralty from 1789 to May 1793; and a lord of the treasury from 1793 to June 1800, when he succeeded his father as second Viscount Sydney. He was lord of the bedchamber to George III from 1800 to 1810, and died on 30 Jan. 1831. He was succeeded as third viscount by his son, John Robert Townshend (1805-1890), who was lord of the bedchamber to William IV in 1835, lord-in-waiting to Queen Victoria from 1841 to 1846, lord chamberlain of the household in Gladstone's first administration from 1868 to 1874, and was created Earl Sydney of Seadbury on 27 Feb. 1874. He was lord steward of the household in Gladstone's second and third administrations (1880-5 and 1886), and died without issue on 14 Feb. 1890, when the title became extinct.

[Burke, Doyle, and G. E. C[okayne]'s *Peerages*; Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, ed. Barker, and *Letters*, ed. Cunningham; Wraxall's *Posthumous Memoirs*, ed. Wheatley; Bedford Correspondence, ed. Russell, iii. 401; Jesse's *George Selwyn and his Contemporaries*, passim; Jesse's *Mem. of the Life and Reign of George III*, i. 407; Forster's *Goldsmith*; Cavendish's *Parliamentary Debates*; *Annual Reg.* 1800, p. 62; *Gent. Mag.* 1800, ii.

695; Stanhope's Hist. of England, and Life of Pitt; Lecky's History of England, 1892, v. 169, 240, 303.] A. F. P.

**TOWNSON, TOUNSON, or TOULSON, ROBERT** (1575-1621), bishop of Salisbury, son of 'Renold Toulnesson,' and uncle of Thomas Fuller (1608-1661) [q. v.], was baptised on 8 Jan. 1575-6 in the parish of St. Botolph, Cambridge. He was admitted a sizar of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 28 Dec. 1587. He graduated M.A. in 1595, was elected a fellow on 2 Sept. 1597, and was incorporated at Oxford on 10 July 1599, proceeding B.D. in 1602, and D.D. in 1613. On 13 April 1604 he was presented to the vicarage of Wellingborough in Northamptonshire, and on 16 Feb. 1606-7 by William Tate to the rectory of Old in the same county, which he retained till 1620. He was also appointed a royal chaplain, and on 16 Dec. 1617 was installed dean of Westminster. In this capacity he attended Sir Walter Raleigh both in prison and on the scaffold, and described his 'last behaviour' in a letter to Sir John Isham (*Walteri Hemingford Historia de rebus gestis Edwardi I, &c.*, ed. Hearne, 1731, vol. i. p. clxxxiv). On 9 July 1620 he was consecrated bishop of Salisbury, died 'in a mean condition' on 15 May 1621, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. On 17 June 1604 he married Margaret, daughter of John Davenant, citizen and merchant of London, sister of John Davenant [q. v.], who succeeded him as bishop of Salisbury, and widow of William Townley. By her, who died on 29 Oct. 1634 and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral, he had a large family. Two sons, Robert and John, afterwards received preferment in their uncle Davenant's diocese. His daughter Gertrude married James Harris (1605-1679) of Salisbury, ancestor of the earls of Malmesbury.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 247, 860; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 283; Le Neve's Fasti; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 17; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, pp. 64, 117; Bridges's Hist. of Northamptonshire, ed. Whalley, 1791, ii. 151; Fuller's Worthies of England, ed. Nichols, 1811, i. 159; Cassan's Bishops of Salisbury, ii. 107-11.] E. I. C.

**TOWNSON, ROBERT** (Æ. 1792-1799), traveller and mineralogist, was probably a native of Yorkshire. In 1793 he made a journey through Hungary, an account of which he published in 1797 under the title 'Travels in Hungary' (London, 8vo). In 1795 he graduated M.D. at Göttingen University. He was a member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh.

Besides the work mentioned, he wrote:

1. 'Observationes physiologicæ de Amphibiis,' Göttingen, 1794, 4to. 2. 'The Philosophy of Mineralogy,' London, 1798, 8vo. 3. 'Tracts and Observations in Natural History and Physiology,' London, 1799, 8vo. He also contributed a paper on the 'Perceptivity of Plants' to the 'Transactions' of the Linnean Society (ii. 267).

[Townson's Works; Britten and Boulger's British and Irish Botanists; Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors of Great Britain, 1798.]

E. I. C.

**TOWNSON, THOMAS** (1715-1792), divine, born at Much Lees, Essex, in 1715, was the eldest son of John Townson, rector of that parish, by his wife Lucretia, daughter of Edward Wiltshire, rector of Kirk Andrews, Cumberland. He was educated first under the care of Henry Nott, vicar of Terling, and next in the grammar school at Felsted. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 13 March 1732-3, and was elected a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1733, and probationary fellow in 1737. He graduated B.A. on 20 Oct. 1736, M.A. on 20 June 1739, B.D. on 13 June 1750, and D.D., by diploma, on 23 Feb. 1779. He was ordained priest in 1742, and, after making a tour on the continent, resumed tutorial work at Oxford.

In 1746 he was instituted to the vicarage of Hatfield Peverel, Essex, and in 1749 he was senior proctor of the university. Resigning Hatfield in the latter year, he was presented to the rectory of Blithfield, Staffordshire, and on 2 Jan. 1751-2 he was instituted to the lower mediety of Malpas, Cheshire, where he thenceforth resided. In 1758, when he received a bequest of 8,000*l.* from William Barcroft, rector of Fairstead and vicar of Kelvedon in Essex, he resigned Blithfield and applied himself more especially to literary pursuits. On 30 Oct. 1781 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Richmond, and in 1783 was offered by Lord North the regius professorship of divinity at Oxford, which he declined on account of his advanced age. He died at Malpas on 15 April 1792.

His works are: 1. 'Doubts concerning the Authenticity of the last Publication of "The Confessional" . . . [by Francis Blackburne, q. v.], London, 1767, 8vo; and also a 'Defence' of these 'Doubts,' London, 1768, 8vo. 2. 'A Dialogue between Isaac Walton and Homologistes, concerning Bishop Sanderson,' London, 1768. 3. 'Discourses on the Four Gospels,' Oxford, 1778, 4to; 2nd edit. 1788, 8vo; two parts of a German translation by D. J. S. Semler were published at Leipzig, 1783-4, 8vo. 4. 'A Discourse on the

Evangelical History, from the Interment to the Ascension of our Lord Jesus Christ,' Oxford, 1793, 8vo. The editor of this work was the Rev. Thomas Bagshaw, M.A. (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, ii. 259). 5. 'Babylon in the Revelation of St. John, as signifying the City of Rome' [edited by Ralph Churton], Oxford, 1797, 8vo.

There subsequently appeared 'The Works of Thomas Townson; to which is prefixed an Account of the Author,' by R. Churton, 2 vols. London, 1810, 8vo; and 'Practical Discourses: a Selection from the unpublished manuscripts of the late Venerable Thomas Townson, D.D.,' privately printed, London, 1828, 8vo, with the biographical memoir by Churton. These 'Discourses' were edited by John Jebb, D.D., bishop of Limerick; they were reprinted in 1830.

[Life by Churton prefixed to Works; Bloxam's Magdalen College Register, vi. 233; Boswell's *Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, iv. 302; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* modern ser. iv. 1432; Simms's *Biblioth. Stafford.*; Sargeaunt's *History of Felstead School*, pp. 51-3; *Gent. Mag.* 1810 ii. 48, 1830 i. 239; Martin's *Privately Printed Books*, 1854, p. 360; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*] T. C.

TOWRY, GEORGE HENRY (1767-1809), captain in the navy, born on 4 March 1767, one of a family which for several generations had served in or been connected with the navy, was the son of George Philipps Towry, for many years a commissioner of victualling. His grandfather, Henry John Philipps Towry (d. 1762), a captain in the navy, was the nephew of Captain John Towry (d. 1757), sometime commissioner of the navy at Port Mahon, and took the name of Towry on succeeding to his uncle's property in 1760. George Henry Towry was for some time at Eton, while his name was borne on the books of various ships. In June 1782 he joined the *Alexander* as captain's servant with Lord Longford, and was present at the relief of Gibraltar under Lord Howe, and the rencounter with the allied fleet off Cape Spartel [see HOWE, RICHARD, EARL]. He afterwards served in the *Carnatic* with Captain Molloy, in the *Royal Charlotte* yacht with Captain (afterwards Sir William) Cornwallis [q.v.], and in the *Europa*; from October 1784 to March 1786 in the *Hebe* with Captain (afterwards Sir Edward) Thornbrough [q.v.], in which ship Prince William Henry (afterwards King William IV) was one of the lieutenants; and from March 1786 to December 1787 in the *Pegasus* with Prince William as captain. On 6 Feb. 1788 he passed his examination, and on 23 Oct. 1790 was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. Early in 1793, by Lord

Hood's desire, he was appointed to the *Victory*, in which he went out to the Mediterranean, where in the spring of 1794 he was made commander, and on 18 June 1794 was posted to the *Dido*, a 28-gun frigate [see HOOD, SAMUEL, VISCOUNT].

On 24 June 1795, being in company with the *Lowestoft* of 32 guns, on her way from Minorca to look into Toulon, the *Dido* fell in with two French frigates, the *Minerve* of 40 guns and the *Artémise* of 36, both of them larger, heavier, and more heavily armed than the English ships. In fact the comparison of the tonnage and the armament as given by James (*Naval History*, i. 323) and Troude (*Batailles Navales*, ii. 449) fully bears out James's statement that 'the *Minerve* alone was superior in broadside weight of shot to the *Dido* and *Lowestoft* together.' Seeing this great apparent superiority, the French ships stood towards the English, the *Minerve* leading. Of the English ships, the *Dido* led and brought the *Minerve* to close action. The *Minerve*, being twice the weight of the *Dido*, attempted to run her down, but the *Dido*, swerving at the critical moment, received the blow obliquely and caught the *Minerve*'s bowsprit in her mizen rigging. The heavy swell broke off the *Minerve*'s bowsprit and the *Dido*'s mizenmast, and the two ships lay by to clear away the wreck, when the *Lowestoft*, coming to the *Dido*'s support, completely dismasted the *Minerve*. On this the *Artémise*, which had been firing distant broadsides at the English ships, turned and fled. Towry, seeing that the *Minerve* could not escape, made the signal for the *Lowestoft* to chase, but recalled her an hour and a half later, seeing that pursuit was hopeless. When the *Lowestoft* again closed with the *Minerve*, and the *Dido* having repaired her damages came up, the Frenchman, whose colours had been shot away, hailed that the ship surrendered. It is very evident that the success of the English was largely due to the misconduct of the captain of the *Artémise*; but the capture of such a ship as the *Minerve* was in itself a brilliant achievement. 'It was a very handsome done thing in the captains,' Nelson wrote to his wife, 'and much credit must be done to these officers and their ships' company. Thank God the superiority of the British navy remains, and I hope ever will: I feel quite delighted at the event' (NICOLAS, ii. 48).

The *Minerve* was brought into the service and Towry appointed to command her; but in April 1796 he was moved by Sir John Jervis (afterwards Earl St. Vincent) [q.v.] to the 64-gun ship *Diadem*. During the year he was detached in the *Diadem* under the



orders of Commodore Nelson, who for part of the time hoisted his broad pennant on board her, notably at the evacuation of Corsica in October (*ib.* ii. 300-2). Off Cape St. Vincent on 14 Feb. 1797 the *Diadem*, still commanded by Towry, closed the line, but had no very prominent part in the battle. Towards the end of the year she was sent to England. In December 1798 Towry was appointed to the command of the 38-gun frigate *Uranie*, in which, and afterwards in the *Cambrian*, he continued till the peace. In July 1803 he was appointed to the *Tribune*, which he commanded in the Channel during the early months of the winter. Under the severity of the work his health gave way, and in January 1804 he was obliged to invalid. From May 1804 to June 1806 he commanded the *Royal Charlotte* yacht, and was afterwards one of the commissioners for the transport service. He died in his father's house in Somerset Place, London, on 9 April 1809, and was buried on 17 April at St. Marylebone. He married in 1802, and left issue.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1809, i. 475; *Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson*, freq. (see index); *Passing Certificate, Full Pay Ledgers*, and other official documents in the Public Record Office; *Navy Lists*.] J. K. L.

**TOWSON, JOHN THOMAS** (1804-1881), scientific writer, son of John Gay Towson and his wife, Elizabeth Thomas, was born at Fore Street, Devonport, on 8 April 1804, and educated at Stoke classical school. He followed his father's trade of a chronometer and watch maker. When the daguerreotype process was introduced in 1839 he and Robert Hunt (1807-1887) [q.v.] devoted considerable attention to it, and in the '*Philosophical Magazine*' for November 1839 he published a paper '*On the Proper Focus for the Daguerrotype*,' in which he demonstrated the fact that the luminous and chemical rays did not focus at the same distance from the object (cf. *HARRISON, History of Photography*, 1888, p. 42). Towson was also the first to devise the means of taking a photographic picture on glass and of using the reflecting camera; and, with his colleague Hunt, produced highly sensitive photographic papers, for the sale of which they appointed agents in London and elsewhere. About 1846 he turned his attention to navigation, and gave lessons in that subject to young men in the naval yard. His investigations led to the suggestion that the quickest route across the Atlantic would be by sailing on the great circle. Sir John Herschel drew the attention of the admiralty to Towson's discovery, and that department subsequently

published Towson's '*Tables for facilitating the Practice of Great Circle Sailing*,' and his '*Tables for the Reduction of Ex-Meridian Altitudes*' (1849), the copyrights of which works he presented to the admiralty. In 1850 he removed to Liverpool on being appointed scientific examiner of masters and mates in that port, which post he held until 1873, when he retired, still holding an appointment as chief examiner in compasses. In 1853 he brought before the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society the subject of the deviation of the compass on board iron ships, and in 1854 he aided Dr. William Scoresby (1789-1857) [q.v.] in directing the attention of the British Association to the matter. The result of the discussion was the formation of the Liverpool compass committee, and three reports were subsequently presented to both houses of parliament, these being in the main the result of Towson's labours. In recognition of his services to navigation he was on 9 Jan. 1857 presented by the shipowners of Liverpool with a dock bond for 1,000*l.* and an additional gratuity of more than 100*l.* In 1863 he was instructed by the board of trade to prepare a manual which was afterwards published under the title of '*Practical Information on the Deviation of the Compass, for the Use of Masters and Mates of Iron Ships*.' In 1870 he prepared a syllabus, adopted by the board of trade, for examinations in compass deviations. Towson died at his residence, Upper Parliament Street, Liverpool, on 3 Jan. 1881. He married Margaret Braddon on 19 Nov. 1840 at Stoke-Damerel church, Devonport.

Besides the papers mentioned he wrote '*A Lecture to the Officers, Seamen, and Apprentices of Mercantile Marine*,' 1854, and twelve or more communications to the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire (vols. ix-xxvi.), the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society (vols. vii-viii.), the Liverpool Polytechnic Society (1872), and the British Association (1859); the subjects including (1) '*The Goldfields of Australia*,' (2) '*History of Photography*,' (3) '*Icebergs in the Southern Ocean*,' (4) '*Mythology of Aerostation*,' (5) '*Solar Eclipse of 15 March 1858*,' (6) '*Visit to the Tomb of Theodora Paleologus*.'

[*Men of the Time*, 10th edit.; *Times*, 4 Jan. 1881; *Athenæum*, 1881, i. 59; *Royal Society Cat. of Scientific Papers*; *Appleton's Dict. American Biogr. sub nom.* Draper; *Hunt's Manual of Photography*, 1853, pp. 106, 134; *Lecky's Wrinkles in Practical Navigation*, 1894, pp. 391, 497; information kindly supplied by Mr. W. H. K. Wright, Plymouth, and Mr. T. Formby, Liverpool.] C. W. S.

**TOY, HUMPHREY** (1540?–1577), printer, born probably in London about 1540, was son of Robert Toy, printer, and his wife Elizabeth. **ROBERT TOY** (*d.* 1556) possibly came originally from Wales (cf. *DWNN, Heraldic Visitation of Wales*, i. 137), but before 1541 had set up a printing press at the sign of the Bell in St. Paul's Churchyard. From it he issued a 'Prymar of Salisbury Use' in 1541, 'Three Godly Sermons' by William Peryn [q. v.] in 1546, Matthew's folio Bible in 1551, 'Commonplaces of Scripture' by Richard Taverner [q. v.] in 1553, Skelton's 'Why come ye not to Court?' and a reprint of Thynne's edition of Chaucer's works in 1555. He died in February 1555–6, and on the 12th of that month the Stationers' Company attended his funeral, for which his widow Elizabeth paid them 20s. He left several bequests to the company, and his name is still commemorated in the list of its benefactors. His widow carried on the business until 1558, and died in 1568, bequeathing 4*l.* to the company.

The son, Humphrey, was made free of the Stationers' Company 'by his father's copy on 11 March 1557–8, and came on the livery at the first reviving thereof in 1561' (*AMES, Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, p. 933; *ARBER, Transcript*, i. 130). He was a 'renter' in 1561 and 1562, and served as warden from 1571 to 1573. But he seems occasionally to have got into trouble with the company. In 1564 he was fined for keeping his shop open on St. Luke's day (18 Oct.), and more than once for stitching his books, which was contrary to the company's rules. In 1568 he took a prominent part in the dispute between the company and Richard Jugge [q. v.], the queen's printer, about the privilege of printing bibles and testaments (*ARBER*, vol. v. p. xlviii). He removed his press to the sign of the Helmet in St. Paul's Churchyard, and issued from it in 1567 a second edition of Salisbury's 'Playne and Familiar Introduction, teaching how to pronounce the Letters in the Brytische Tongue, now commonly called Welshe' [see *SALISBURY, WILLIAM*, 1520?–1600?]. Salisbury in that year took up his residence in Toy's house in order to see through the press his Welsh translation of the New Testament, which was printed at Toy's 'costs and charges,' and dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. In 1569 Toy printed Grafton's 'Chronicle,' and in 1571 John Pryse's 'Historiæ Britannicæ Defensio,' which was dedicated to Burghley, with some verses to William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke, and in 1576 'The Fourth Part of the Commentaries of the Civill Warres in France' by Thomas

Tymme [q. v.] He died, apparently at Bristol, on 16 Oct. 1577, and was buried there in All Saints' Church, where a handsome monument was erected by his widow Margery, with the following inscription, 'Humfridus Toius, Londinensis, jacet in hoc tumulo, qui obiit 16 Oct. 1577.' His widow carried on the business, but the 'Stationers' Register' is defective for the following years. Arber confuses the printer with Humphrey Toy, a merchant tailor in 1583; another Humphrey Toy was made free of the Stationers' Company on 5 June 1637.

[Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Register, *passim*; Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert and Dibdin; Timperley's *Encyclopædia*; Corser's *Collectanea*, ii. 323; Barrett's *Bristol*, 1789, pp. 442–3.] A. F. P.

**TOY, JOHN** (1611–1663), author, son of John Toy of Worcester, was born in that city in 1611. He matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 23 May 1628, graduating B.A. on 27 Jan. 1630–1 and M.A. on 2 July 1634. After filling the office of chaplain to the bishop of Hereford, he became headmaster of the free school at Worcester, whence he was transferred about 1643 to the king's school. On 22 Oct. 1641 he was presented to the vicarage of Stoke Prior, Worcestershire. These two offices he retained until his death on 28 Dec. 1663. He was buried in the cathedral of Worcester. His wife, Martha Toy, survived him, dying on 10 April 1677.

He wrote: 1. 'Worcesters Elegie and Eulogie,' London, 1638, 8vo: a poem describing the plague which assailed the city in 1637–8, and commemorating those who assisted the inhabitants in their distress; it was dedicated to Thomas Coventry, with commendatory verses in Latin by William Rowlands [q. v.], and others in English signed 'T. N.' 2. 'Quisquilæ Poeticæ, Tyrunculis in re metrica non inutiles,' London, 1662, 12mo: dedicated to John Persehouse. Wood conjectures that he may also be the author of 'Grammatices Græcæ Enchiridion in Usum Scholæ Collegialis Wigorniae' (London, 1650, 8vo).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed Bliss, iii. 649; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714*; Nash's *Hist. and Antiq. of Worcestershire*, ii. 381, 382; Chambers's *Biogr. Illustrations of Worcestershire*, 1820, p. 163; Hunter's *Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24489*, f. 188.]

E. I. C.

**TOYNBEE, ARNOLD** (1852–1883), social philosopher and economist, second son of Joseph Toynbee [q. v.], was born in Savile Row, London, on 23 Aug. 1852. Toynbee owed much in his early years to the in-

fluence of his father, who, though he died when his son was only fourteen, had yet inspired the latter with a love of literature and with the germs of those social ideals which were afterwards the main interest of his life. Toynbee was originally intended for the army, and, after some years spent at a preparatory school at Blackheath, he went to the Rev. J. M. Brackenbury's at Wimbledon to read for Woolwich. But his increasing taste for poetry, history, and philosophy gradually turned his thoughts from a military career. He accordingly left Mr. Brackenbury's, and began attending lectures as a day student at King's College, London. But he did not long continue this course, and for some years before going to the university he practically took his education into his own hands. Endowed with a keen intellect and strongly marked character, he thus acquired an amount of knowledge in certain fields of study, and developed a strength and originality of opinion, very unusual at so early an age.

In January 1873 Toynbee matriculated as a commoner at Pembroke College, Oxford. In November of that year he competed for the Brackenbury (history) scholarship at Balliol. Though he was not successful, his work made a great impression on the examiners, and the authorities of Balliol offered him rooms at that college. Toynbee was anxious to accept this offer, but the master of Pembroke raised objections. Toynbee accordingly left Pembroke and ceased to be a member of the university, though still residing at Oxford. In January 1875 he matriculated afresh, this time as a commoner at Balliol. Here he continued to devote himself to history and philosophy, and while still an undergraduate exercised a considerable influence among his contemporaries at Balliol as an ardent disciple of Professor Thomas Hill Green [q. v.] But philosophy and religion were in Toynbee's mind, as in Green's, inseparable from active philanthropy. The desire to assist in raising the material and moral condition of the mass of the population grew more and more to be the absorbing passion of his life, and it was in order to direct his own and others' efforts in this direction that he threw himself with great energy into the study of economics, and especially of economic history. In spite of his delicate health, which caused frequent and serious interruption to his studies, and of the necessity of devoting a certain amount of time to the classical books prescribed for a pass degree in *literæ humaniores* (which he took at midsummer 1878), Toynbee obtained such a mastery of economics that immediately

after taking his degree he was appointed a tutor at Balliol. In that capacity he had charge of the studies of the men who were preparing for the Indian civil service. His lectures, primarily intended for them, but soon attracting a wider circle of hearers, dealt with the principles of economics and the economic history of recent times. But his activity was not confined to the university. In the four and a half years between his appointment as tutor of Balliol and his death, his influence rapidly spread, not only in Oxford, but among persons interested in social and industrial questions throughout the country. As a student of economics his principal attention was directed to the history of the great changes which came over the industrial system of Great Britain between the middle of the eighteenth century and the present time. As a practical reformer he was active in the work of charity organisation, of co-operation, and of church reform; and he delivered from time to time popular lectures on the industrial problems of the day, which were attended by large audiences of the working class in Bradford, Newcastle, Bolton, Leicester, and London. The volume of his works entitled 'The Industrial Revolution,' which was published after his death by his widow, with a memoir by Professor Jowett, bears witness to his activity in both these directions. The first part of it, 'The Industrial Revolution' proper, consists of the notes of his lectures delivered at Balliol on the industrial history of Great Britain from 1760, a subject on which he was collecting materials for a comprehensive volume at the time of his death. Despite its fragmentary character, the 'Industrial Revolution' is full of valuable research and acute observation, and has exercised a considerable influence on students of economics, both in Great Britain and abroad. The popular addresses, 'Wages and Natural Law,' 'Industry and Democracy,' &c., which compose the second half of the volume, are chiefly of interest as illustrating Toynbee's character and aims as a social missionary. The eloquence, the religious fervour, the intense zeal for the better organisation of industrial society, the genuine but not uncritical sympathy with the aspirations of the working class, which were characteristic of him, are traceable even in the imperfect remains of these lectures, which were largely *extempore*, and could in some instances only be pieced together, after his death, from notes or from the reports of provincial newspapers. But the chief source of Toynbee's influence lay in the charm of his personality. His striking appearance, win-

ing manners, and great power of expression, above all his transparent sincerity and high-mindedness, won the respect and affection of all with whom he came into contact, whether as pupil, teacher, or fellow worker in social causes. His intellectual and moral gifts made themselves equally felt in the academic world of Oxford and among the manufacturers and workmen of the great industrial centres where he delivered his popular addresses.

As an undergraduate Toynbee attracted the notice of Professor Jowett, master of Balliol, and became one of his intimate friends. He was also closely associated at Oxford with Professor T. H. Green and Richard Lewis Nettleship [q. v.], and, in his work among the poor of East London, with Canon Barnett, vicar of St. Jude's, Whitechapel (afterwards Canon of Westminster), and founder of the first university settlement, Toynbee Hall, which was established soon after Toynbee's death. Toynbee has often been called a socialist; but he was not a socialist of the revolutionary type, nor did he ever adopt the doctrines of collectivism. But he was opposed to the extreme individualism of some of the earlier English economists, and believed earnestly in the power of free corporate effort, such as that of co-operative and friendly societies and of trade unions, to raise the standard of life among the mass of the people, and in the duty of the state to assist such effort by free education, by the regulation of the conditions of labour, and by contributing to voluntary insurance funds intended to provide for the labourer in sickness and old age. Toynbee's economic views never took the shape of a fully developed system of economic philosophy. This was perhaps owing to his early death; but even if he had lived longer, it is likely that he would have devoted himself rather to the history of industrial development, and its bearing on the questions of the day, than to the more theoretical side of political economy. In the last year of his life he was deeply interested in the agitation which arose out of Henry George's book on 'Progress and Poverty' (New York, 1880; London, 1881). Convinced of the onesidedness of that remarkable work, and alarmed by what he considered the bad and misleading influence which it was exercising upon the leaders of working-class opinion, he did his best to combat the doctrine of land nationalisation by speech and writing. Two lectures which he delivered on the subject, first in Oxford and then at St. Andrew's Hall, Newman Street, London, were his last efforts as a

teacher on social questions. For some time he had been greatly overworked, and the physical and mental strain attending the delivery of these lectures hastened the complete breakdown of his health. He died at Wimbledon on 9 March 1883. At the time of his death Toynbee, who had been made bursar of Balliol in 1881, was just about to be appointed a fellow of that college. Shortly after his death his friends established in his memory, under the guidance of Canon Barnett, Toynbee Hall (in Commercial Street, Whitechapel), an institution designed to encourage closer relations between the working classes and those educated at the universities. This 'university settlement' was the first of its kind, and has formed the model of similar institutions in other districts.

Toynbee married, in June 1879, Miss Charlotte Atwood, who survived him. He had no children.

The 'Industrial Revolution' was first published in 1884. The second edition appeared in 1887, the third and fourth in 1890 and 1894 respectively. To the fourth edition are added the two lectures on Henry George, delivered in St. Andrew's Hall in February 1883.

[An excellent life by Professor F. C. Montague, published in the Johns Hopkins Historical Series, 1889; and 'Arnold Toynbee: a Reminiscence,' by the present writer, 1895.] A. M.-R.

**TOYNBEE, JOSEPH** (1815-1866), aural surgeon, second son of George Toynbee, a landowner and a large tenant-farmer in Lincolnshire, was born at Heckington in that county on 30 Dec. 1815. He was educated at King's Lynn grammar school, and at the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to William Wade of the Westminster general dispensary in Gerrard Street, Soho. He studied anatomy under George Derby Dermott at the Little Windmill Street school of medicine, and from him he learnt to be an enthusiastic dissector. He then attended the practice of St. George's and University College Hospitals, and was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons of England in 1838. Aural studies powerfully attracted him even during his student life, for as early as 1836 several of his letters, under the initials 'J. T.,' appeared in the 'Lancet.' In 1838 he assisted (Sir) Richard Owen (1804-1892) [q. v.], who was then conservator of the Hunterian Museum at the College of Surgeons in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and he was soon afterwards elected one of the surgeons to the St. James's and St. George's Dispensary, where he established a most useful Samaritan fund. He was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society in 1842 for his researches

demonstrating the non-vascularity of articular cartilage and of certain other tissues in the body, and in 1843 he was nominated among the first of the newly established order of fellows of the Royal College of Surgeons of England.

Toynbee lived in Argyll Place during the time that he was surgeon to the St. James's and St. George's Dispensary, and he there began the practice of his speciality as an aural surgeon. His practice soon became very large, and he afterwards moved into Savile Row. Upon the establishment of St. Mary's Hospital in 1852 he was elected aural surgeon to the charity and lecturer on diseases of the ear in its medical school, appointments which he resigned in 1864.

Toynbee raised aural surgery from a neglected condition of quackery to a recognised position as a legitimate branch of surgery. As a philanthropist the English public owe him a debt of gratitude, for he ardently advocated the improvement of working men's dwellings and surroundings at a time when the duties of the government in regard to public health were hardly beginning to be appreciated. His benevolent efforts centred in Wimbledon, where he took a country house in 1854. Here he was indefatigable in forming a village club as well as a local museum. He published valuable 'Hints on the Formation of Local Museums' (1863) as well as 'Wimbledon Museum Notes,' and his enthusiastic advocacy was of great value in furthering the establishment of similar clubs and museums in various parts of the kingdom.

Toynbee died on 7 July 1866 from the accidental inhalation of chloroform, with which he was making experiments to discover a means for mitigating the intense suffering attendant upon certain inflammatory conditions of the middle ear. He was at the time of his death aural surgeon to the Earlswood Asylum for Idiots, consulting aural surgeon to the Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb, president of the Quekett Microscopical Society, and treasurer of the Medical Benevolent Fund, an office which he had filled since 1857. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Mary's, Wimbledon.

The Toynbee collection, illustrating various diseases of the ear, is the property of the Royal College of Surgeons, and it is at present exhibited in the gallery of the western museum in Lincoln's Inn Fields. This collection was the result of minute dissection extending over twenty years, during which time he is said to have dissected about two thousand human ears. Many of these were derived from his patients in the Asylum for

the Deaf and Dumb, whose condition he had examined previously to their death.

He married, in August 1846, Harriet, daughter of Nathaniel Holmes, esq., and by her had nine children. His second son, Arnold Toynbee, is separately noticed.

Toynbee published: 1. 'The Diseases of the Ear: their Nature, Diagnosis, and Treatment,' London, 8vo, 1860; 8vo, Philadelphia, 1860, and translated into German, Würzburg, 1863; a new edition with a supplement by James Hinton, 8vo, London, 1868. This is Toynbee's chief work. It placed the subject of aural surgery upon a firm basis, and will always remain of interest by reason of the details of cases and the methods of treatment which it contains. 2. 'On the Use of Artificial Membrana Tympani in Cases of Deafness,' London, 8vo, 1853; 6th edit. 1857. 3. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of Preparations illustrative of the Diseases of the Ear in the Museum of Joseph Toynbee,' 8vo, London, 1857.

[An appreciative notice by Professor Von Troltsch in the *Archiv f. Ohrenheilkunde*, 1867, iii. 230; Memoir by G. T. Bettany in *Eminent Doctors*, 2nd edit. ii. 272; further information kindly contributed to the writer by William Toynbee, esq., his eldest son.] D'A. P.

TOZER, AARON (1788-1854), captain in the navy, born in 1788, entered the navy in June 1801 on board the *Phoebe*, with Captain Thomas Baker, on the Irish station. He afterwards served in the East Indies and on the home station, and, again with Baker, in the *Phoenix*, in which on 10 Aug. 1805 he was present at the capture of the French frigate *Didon* (JAMES, *Naval History*, iv. 66-74; TROUDE, *Batailles Navales*, iii. 425-6; CHEVALIER, *Hist. de la Marine Française*, iii. 179), then carrying important despatches from Villeneuve at Ferrol to Rochefort. Tozer was dangerously wounded in the shoulder, and, after passing his examination, was specially promoted to be lieutenant on 11 Aug. 1807. After serving in the *York* of 74 guns at the reduction of Madeira and in the West Indies, he was appointed, in December 1808, to the *Victorious*, in which he took part in the Walcheren expedition in July and August 1809; and afterwards in the Mediterranean, in the defence of Sicily, June to September 1810, during which time he was repeatedly engaged in actions between the boats and the vessels of Murat's flotilla; and on 22 Feb. 1812 at the capture of the *Rivoli* [see TALBOT, SIR JOHN]. In February 1813 he was appointed to the *Undaunted* [see USSHER, SIR THOMAS], and during the following months repeatedly commanded her boats in storming the



enemy's batteries or cutting out trading and armed vessels from under their protection. On 18 Aug. 1813 in an attack, in force, on the batteries of Cassis, when the citadel battery was carried by escalade and three gunboats and twenty-four merchant vessels were brought out, Tozer was severely wounded by a canister shot in the groin and by a musket shot in the left hand. In consequence of these wounds he was invalided; on 15 July 1814 was promoted to be commander, and in December 1815 awarded a pension of 150*l.* a year. From 1818 to 1822 he commanded the *Cyrene* in the West Indies; in 1829 the *William and Mary* yacht. On 14 Jan. 1830 he was promoted to post rank, but had no further employment, and died at Plymouth on 21 Feb. 1854. He married, in June 1827, Mary, eldest daughter of Henry Hutton of Lincoln, and left issue one son, the Rev. Henry Fanshawe Tozer, fellow of Exeter College, Oxford.

[O'Byrne's *Nav. Biogr. Dict.*; Marshall's *Roy. Nav. Biogr.* x. (vol. iii. pt. ii.) 110; *Gent. Mag.* 1854, ii. 77; James's *Naval History*; *Navy Lists*.]

J. K. L.

**TOZER, HENRY** (1602–1650), puritan royalist, born in 1602 at North Tawton, Devonshire, matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 3 May 1621, and graduated B.A. on 18 June 1623, and M.A. on 28 April 1626. He took holy orders, was appointed lecturer at St. Martin's Church (Carfax, Oxford) on 21 Oct. 1632, and proceeded B.D. on 28 July 1636. Of puritan views, he was elected in 1643 to the Westminster assembly, but refused to sit, nor would he accept the degree of D.D. when nominated for it on 6 June 1646. Tozer was appointed vicar of Yarnton in 1644. He probably served the parish from Oxford, as he never lived there.

As bursar and sub-rector of Exeter College, Tozer managed the college in the absence of George Hakewill [q: v.], the rector. In March 1647 he was cited before the parliamentary visitors for continuing the common prayer, and for his known disfavour to parliamentarians. In November he was summoned to Westminster before the parliamentary commission, and the following year was imprisoned for some days on refusing to give up the college books. He was expelled from his fellowship on 26 May 1648, and on 4 June turned out of St. Martin's Church by soldiers because he prayed for the king, and 'breathed out pestilent air of unsound doctrine.' The decree, however, was revoked on 2 Nov., and Tozer was allowed to travel for three years, retaining his room in Exeter College.

Tozer then went to Holland, and became minister to the English merchants at Rotterdam, where he died on 11 Sept. 1650; he was buried in the English church there.

He was author of the following works, all published at Oxford: 1. 'Directions for a Godly Life, dedicated to his pupil Lorenzo Cary, son of Viscount Falkland,' 1628, 16mo, 5th ed. 1640, 8th 1671, 10th 1680, 11th 1690, 13th 1706 12mo. 2. 'A Christian Amendment,' 1633. 3. 'Christus: sive Dicta Facta Christi,' 1634. 4. 'Christian Wisdome,' 1639, 12mo.

[Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 273, and *Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxford*, vol. ii. pt. ii, pp. 508, 531, 552–4, 574, 588, 590, 593, 594; Wood's *Life and Times*, i. 444, and *Hist. of Kidlington*, pp. 220, 222, 223, &c., both published by Oxford Hist. Soc.; Prince's *Worthies of Devon*, p. 574; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 127; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–31, p. 260; Boase's *Register of Exeter Coll.* pp. cix, cxvii–cxx, 99; Conant's *Life*, p. 9; Madan's *Early Oxford Press*; Walker's *Sufferings*, ii. 115; Brook's *Lives of the Puritans*, iii. 112; *Journals of the House of Commons*, ii. 541.]

C. F. S.

**TRACY, RICHARD** (*d.* 1569), protestant reformer, was descended from a family which had been settled at Toddington, Gloucestershire, since the twelfth century (*A Short Memoir of the Noble Families of Tracy and Courtenay*, 1798). William de Tracy [q. v.], the murderer of Thomas à Becket, is said to have belonged to it, and many of its members acted as sheriffs and representatives of Gloucestershire in parliament.

Richard's father, **WILLIAM TRACY** (*d.* 1530), was justice of the peace in the reigns of Henry VII and Henry VIII, and was made sheriff in 1513 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vols. i–iv.) He adopted Luther's religious views, and shortly before his death in 1530 he made a will in which he expressed his belief in justification by faith and refused to make any bequests to the clergy. Objection was taken to the will as an heretical document when it came to be proved in the ecclesiastical courts, and eventually it was brought before convocation. After prolonged discussions, the will was pronounced heretical on 27 Feb. 1531–2 by Archbishop Warham, Tracy was declared unworthy of Christian burial, and Warham directed Dr. Thomas Parker, vicar-general of the bishop of Worcester, to exhume Tracy's body (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. 724). Parker exceeded his instructions, and had Tracy's remains burnt at the stake. The incident created some sensation; Richard Tracy, who, with his mother, was executor to the will,

induced Thomas Cromwell to take the matter up, and Parker had eventually to pay a fine of 300*l*. Tracy's will became a sort of sacred text to the reformers; possessing copies of it was frequently made a charge against them. In 1535 was published 'The Testament of Master Wylliam Tracie, esquier, expounded both by William Tindall' (Tyndale [q. v.], who knew Tracy well) 'and Jhō Frith'; other editions appeared in 1546 and 1548, both 16mo, and 1550 (?) 8vo, and it is reprinted in the 'Works of Tyndale' (Parker Soc.), iii. 268-83 (the will is also printed in HALL's *Chronicle*, pp. 796-7; FOXE, *Actes and Mon.*; ATKYNS, *Gloucestershire*, pp. 410-11; and RUDDER, *Gloucestershire*, pp. 771-2). Latimer, Bale, and Pilkington all used the incident to illustrate the temper of the Romanist clergy (LATIMER, *Works*, i. 46, ii. 407; BALE, *Works*, p. 395; PILKINGTON, *Works*, p. 653).

By his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Throckmorton, William Tracy had issue two sons. William, the elder, inherited the Toddington estates, and was great-grandfather of Sir John Tracy, who on 12 Jan. 1642-3 was created Baron and Viscount Tracy of Rathcoole in the peerage of Ireland. Robert Tracy [q. v.], the judge, was younger son of the first viscount. The peerage became extinct on the death of Henry Leigh Tracy, eighth viscount, 29 April 1797 (BURKE, *Extinct Peerage*, p. 537; G. E. C[OCKayne], *Complete Peerage*, vii. 419-21).

Richard, the younger son of William Tracy, graduated B.A. at Oxford on 27 June 1515, and was admitted student of the Inner Temple in 1519 (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 94; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714). In 1529 he was elected to the 'reformation' parliament as member for Wotton Bassett, Wiltshire (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 2692). For the next few years he was engaged in the struggle over his father's will (*ib.* vi. 17 et seq.). In February 1532-3 he was granted Stanway, a manor belonging to Tewkesbury Abbey, which he made the home of his family. He adopted his father's religious views, and appears to have written a short treatise as early as 1533 (*ib.* vi. 18). In 1535 Tracy's works were classed as 'dangerous' with those of Luther, Melancthon, Tyndale, and Frith, and probably his 'Profe and Declaration of thys Proposition: Fayth only iustifieth' (Brit. Mus.), dedicated to Henry VIII, but with no date, place, or printer's name, was Tracy's earliest work. It was followed in 1544 by 'A Supplication to our most Soueraigne Lorde, Kynge Henry the Eyght,' 8vo (Grenville and Lambeth libraries). In 1543 Bartholomew

Traheron [q. v.], who had been educated at Tracy's expense and was called his 'son' (*Zurich Letters*, ii. 613), dedicated to him his translation of Vigo's 'Surgery.'

Meanwhile in 1537 Tracy had been placed on the commission of the peace for Gloucestershire, and employed in work connected with the visitation of the monasteries in his shire. In 1538 he was nominated for the shrievalty, but Henry VIII preferred Robert Acton, and in December 1539 he was appointed one of the squires to attend at the reception of Anne of Cleves. His reforming zeal led his friend and neighbour Latimer to express a wish that there were 'many more like Tracy' (*Letters and Papers*, 18 Jan. 1538-9). With Cromwell's fall Tracy lost favour at court, and on 7 July 1546 his books were ordered to be burnt (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* i. 169). In November 1548, during the discussions in convocation and parliament which preceded the issue of Edward VI's first Book of Common Prayer, Tracy published 'A Bryef and short Declaracyon made wherebye euery Chrysten Man may knowe what is a Sacrament,' London, 8vo. He quotes largely from St. Augustine, whose works he is said to have known better than Tyndale. In the same year he was appointed, under the act for the abolition of chantries, one of the commissioners of inquiry for Gloucestershire (LEACH, *English Schools at the Reformation*, ii. 79). In May 1551 he was imprisoned in the Tower for 'a lewd letter,' probably an attack on Warwick's government. He was released on 17 Nov. 1552. On 9 June 1555 his religious views brought him under the notice of Queen Mary's council, but he 'did not only clere himself thereof, but shewed a verie earnest desire to be a conformable man from hensfurthe' (*Acts P. C.* v. 145). On 19 Sept. following, however, he again appeared on a charge of having 'behaved himself verie stubburnely towards his Ordinairie which is the Bisshopp of Gloucestre,' and in January 1556-7 he was in trouble for refusing to pay a forced loan. After Elizabeth's accession Tracy served as high sheriff for Gloucestershire in 1560-1, and in 1565 wrote a strenuous protest to Cecil against the queen's retaining a crucifix in her chapel. He died in 1569.

By his wife Barbara, daughter of Sir Thomas Lucy (d. 1525), Tracy had issue three sons and three daughters. The eldest surviving son, Paul Tracy of Stanway, was created a baronet in 1626.

Besides the works mentioned, Tracy is said to have written 'The Preparation to the Crosse and to Death . . . in two bookes,'

1540. This treatise, bound up with two by John Frith [q.v.], was found in a cod's belly in Cambridge market in 1626, and was reprinted in that year by Boler and Milbourne. Thomas Fuller (1608-1661) [q.v.], who was at Cambridge at the time, describes the excitement caused by the incident (*Worthies*, 1840, i. 562; USSHER, *Letters*, Nos. 100, 101; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ii. 106-7).

[Besides authorities quoted see Harl. MS. 1041; Lansd. MS. 979, f. 96; Visitation of Gloucestershire, 1623, pp. 165-7; Lists of Sheriffs, 1898; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, ii. 388-9; Britton's Toddington, 1840; Strype's Works (general index); Gough's Index to Parker Society's Publications; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 245; Burnet's Reformation, ed. Pocock; Foxe's Actes and Mon.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, i. 115, 403; Official Returns of Members of Parl.]

A. F. P.

TRACY, ROBERT (1655-1735), judge, born in 1655 at Toddington in Gloucestershire, fifth son of Robert Tracy, second viscount Tracy of Rathcoole, was eldest son of his second wife, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Cocks of Castleditch, Herefordshire [see under TRACY, RICHARD]. Robert's paternal grandmother, Anne, was daughter of Sir Thomas Shirley [q.v.] of Wiston, Sussex. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 29 Oct. 1672, and entered at the Middle Temple in the following year. He was called to the bar in 1680, and in July 1699 was appointed a judge of the king's bench in Ireland (LUTTRELL, *Brief Hist. Relation*, 1857, iv. 536). In the following year he was transferred to England on 14 Nov. as a baron of the exchequer (*ib.* iv. 702, 707, 709, v. 49, 183, 184), and in Trinity term 1702 he was removed to the court of common pleas. He was appointed a commissioner of the great seal while the lord-chancellor's office was vacant from 24 Sept. to 19 Oct. 1710 and from 15 April to 12 May 1718 (*ib.* vi. 633). He was one of the judges who gave an opinion on Sacheverell's trial, and in 1716 took part in trying the Jacobites at Carlisle. On 26 Oct. 1726 he retired from the bench with a pension of 1,500*l.*, and died at his seat at Coscomb in Gloucestershire on 11 Sept. 1735. By his wife Anne, daughter of William Dowdeswell of Pull Court, Worcestershire, he left three sons—Robert, Richard, and William—and two daughters—Anne and Dorothy. Dorothy married John Pratt, fourth son of Sir John Pratt (1657-1725) [q.v.], chief justice of the king's bench.

Tracy is described as 'a complete gentleman and a good lawyer, of a clear head and

an honest heart,' and as delivering his opinion with such 'genteel affability and integrity that even those who lost a cause were charmed with his behaviour.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Shadwell's Registrum Oriense, p. 338; Foss's Judges of England, viii. 62-3; Gent. Mag. 1835, p. 559; Britton's Toddington, 1840, App. pp. iii, v; Stowe MS. 750, ff. 226, 230.] E. I. C.

TRACY, WILLIAM DE (d. 1173), murderer of Thomas (Becket) [q.v.], belonged to a family which in the twelfth century held considerable property in Devonshire and Gloucestershire; but his place in the pedigree has never been ascertained. The version given in Britton's 'Toddington,' and generally accepted by later writers, has no evidence to support it; Dugdale is more wisely content to leave the matter undetermined. 'William de Tracy' witnessed an agreement between Henry II and the Count of Flanders in 1163 (RYMER, i. 23; *Liber Niger*, i. 35), and figures also in the 'Liber Niger' (pp. 115, 121, 168; cf. *Red Book*, pp. 248, 254, 295) and in the pipe rolls of 1165, 1168, 1169, 1172, and 1173 (*Pipe Roll*, 11 Hen. II p. 80, 14 Hen. II p. 128, 15 Hen. II p. 53, 18 Hen. II p. 102, 19 Hen. II p. 148); but there were evidently living during this period at least two men who bore the name, and it is impossible to distinguish with certainty between them, or to decide which of them is to be identified with the subject of this article.

This last is described by a contemporary as 'one who, though he had borne himself bravely in many a fight, yet in his manner of life was such that his sins must needs drag him down in the end to the lowest depths of crime' (*Materials for Hist. of Becket*, i. 129). He had been the 'man' of Thomas when the latter was chancellor (*ib.* iii. 135), and was one of the four conspirators who, on Christmas-eve 1170, vowed to slay him. When they entered the archbishop's chamber on the afternoon of Tuesday, 29 Dec., Tracy was the only one whom Thomas greeted by name (*ib.* iv. 70). When they came to the church an hour later to slay him, Tracy first, according to the Thomas Saga (i. 539), 'strideth forward to the archbishop, saying, "Flee! thou art death's man;"' then, as Thomas refused to flee, 'the knight seizeth the mantle with one hand, and with the others miteth the mitre from the archbishop's head, saying, "Go hence, thou art a prisoner; it is not to be endured that thou shouldest live any longer."' William of Canterbury, however, who is probably a better authority, ascribes this action to Reginald Fitzurse

[q. v.] (*Materials*, i. 133). After some further altercation the knights determined to drag Thomas out of the church. Tracy was the first to approach him for that purpose, but Thomas seized him by the hauberk and shook him with such force that, as he himself owned afterwards, he fell nearly prostrate on the pavement (*ib.* iii. 492-3), whereupon he threw off his hauberk, 'to be lighter' (GARNIER, p. 194). According to William of Canterbury (*Materials*, i. 133), Fitz-Stephen (*ib.* iii. 141), Garnier (*l. c.*), and the Saga (i. 543), it was Tracy who struck the first blow which wounded the archbishop, and which nearly cut off the arm of Edward Grim [q. v.]; but there is some confusion on this point, for Grim himself (*Materials*, ii. 437) seems to imply that the blow was struck by Fitzurse, as is actually stated by another contemporary (*ib.* iv. 77); while Garnier adds that Tracy, by his own account afterwards, thought it was John of Salisbury whose arm he had cut off. Tracy certainly struck the archbishop twice, and his last blow cleft the crown of Thomas's head (GARNIER, *l. c.*)

After the murder Tracy went and confessed himself to his diocesan bishop, Bartholomew (*d.* 1184) [q. v.] of Exeter (*Materials*, iii. 512-13; GIR. CAMBR., *Vita S. Remigii*, c. xxviii). Gerald of Wales says his confession included a statement that he and his three comrades had been compelled by the king to bind themselves by an oath sworn in Henry's presence to slay the primate. The story, however, is doubtful. Tracy shared the adventures of his fellow-murderers in Scotland and at Knaresborough [see FITZURSE, REGINALD, and MORVILLE, HUGH DE, *d.* 1204]. He was first of the four to surrender himself to the pope's mercy (*Materials*, iv. 162), but last to set out for Holy Land (*ib.* iii. 536; *Thomas Saga*, ii. 39), where Alexander III bade them serve under the Templars for fourteen years, in addition to a lifelong penance of fasting and prayer. The last dated notice of him as living is in 1172, when he was at the papal court (*Materials*, vii. 511). The statement which some modern writers have adopted from Dugdale, that he was steward or seneschal of Normandy from 1174 to 1176, is founded on two passages of the so-called Bromton (TWYSDEN, cols. 1105 and 1116), where 'Tracy' is a scribe's blunder for 'Courcy' (*Gesta Hen.* i. 99, 124, 125; Rog. Hov. ii. 82). Equally baseless are the legends which tell either that Tracy never started on his pilgrimage at all, or that he returned secretly and lived for many years hidden in some lonely spot on the Devon-

shire coast. A letter written between 1205 and 1230 relates the history of a grant made to Christ Church, Canterbury, by one William de Thau, 'when he was setting out for Holy Land with his lord, William de Tracy' (STANLEY, *Memorials of Canterbury*, App., note F). Tracy, however, got no further than Cosenza in Sicily. There he was smitten with a horrible disease, his flesh decaying while he was yet alive, so that he could not refrain from tearing it off with his own hands, and he died in agony, praying incessantly to St. Thomas. Herbert of Bosham [q. v.] relates this on the authority of the bishop of Cosenza, who had been Tracy's confessor during his sickness (*Materials*, iii. 536-7; cf. *Thomas Saga*, ii. 39-41). By a charter without date of place or time, William de Tracy granted the manor of Docombe (Devon) to the chapter of Canterbury 'for the love of God, the salvation of his own soul and his ancestors' souls, and for love of the blessed Thomas, archbishop and martyr, of venerable memory.' The first witness is the abbot of 'Eufemia,' i.e. doubtless Santa Eufemia, a monastery some eighteen miles from Cosenza; and the grant was confirmed by Henry II in a charter whose date must lie between July and October 1174 (STANLEY, note F). Evidently Tracy's charter was drawn up at or near Cosenza during his fatal illness, and brought home by his followers after his death, which a comparison of dates thus shows to have occurred, as Herbert says (*Materials*, iii. 537), within three years of his crime, i.e. in 1173.

[Authorities cited; cf. Dr. E. A. Abbott's *Death and Miracles of Thomas à Beckett*, 1898.]  
K. N.

**TRADESCANT, JOHN** (*d.* 1637 P), traveller, naturalist, and gardener, is said by Anthony à Wood to have been a Fleming or a Dutchman, but this is doubtful. The name is neither Flemish nor Dutch, but probably English (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iii. 391; Sir J. E. Smith in REES's *Cyclopædia*, s.v. 'Tradescant'). It occurs as Tradeskin or Tre-deskin at Walberswick, Suffolk, in 1661 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 367), at Wenhastone in the same county in 1664 (*ib.* vi. 198), and at Harleston, Norfolk, from 1682 to 1721 (*ib.* v. 474). Tradescant himself had a lease of property at Woodham Walter, Essex; and he has been somewhat dubiously identified by Dr. Joseph von Hamel with a certain John Coplie, described in a manuscript now at the Bodleian Library (Ashmole MS. No. 824, xvi.) as a 'Wustersher' man (HAMEL, *England and Russia*, translated by J. S. Leigh, London, 1854).

The statement that Tradescant was gardener to Queen Elizabeth has no foundation except a misunderstanding of the line in the epitaph on the tomb in Lambeth churchyard, in which he and his son are described as

Both gardeners to the rose and lily queen.

The reference here is to Henrietta Maria. Tradescant is spoken of by John Parkinson (*Paradisus Terrestris*, ed. 1629, p. 152) as 'that painfull industrious searcher and louer of all natures varieties . . . sometime belonging to the right Honourable Lord Robert Earle of Salisbury, Lord Treasurer of England in his time, and then vnto the right Honourable the Lord Wotton at Canterbury in Kent, and lastly onto the late Duke of Buckingham.' In a manuscript without title-page at the Bodleian Library, traditionally known as 'Tradescant's Orchard' (Ashmole MS. No. 1461), which contains coloured drawings of sixty-four fruits, one is named 'The Tradescant Cherry,' and another is stated to be 'grown by J. T. at Hatfield.' The Earl of Salisbury, who died in 1612, was also lord of the manor of Shorne, Kent, and in 1607 and 1608 Tradescant was living at Meopham, Kent. In June 1607 he was married at Meopham church, his wife's name being Elizabeth, and on 4 Aug. 1608 their son John was baptised (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 266, 4th ser. vii. 284). Tradescant may then have been in the service of Robert, lord Wotton of Boughton Malherbe, who died in 1608, or afterwards in that of Edward, who died in 1628. In February 1617 he paid 25*l.* for the transport of one person to Virginia under Captain Argall (ALEXANDER BROWN, *Genesis of the United States*, p. 939), though from Parkinson's 'Paradisus' (*loc. cit.*) it does not appear that he visited Virginia himself.

Tradescant was, however, almost certainly the author of Ashmole MS. 824. xvi, which begins 'A voiage of ambasad undertaken by the Right honorabl S<sup>r</sup> Dudlie Digges in the year 1618,' and is described by Mr. W. H. Black (*Catalogue of the Ashmolean MSS.* 1845) as a 'curious narrative of the voyage round the North Cape to Archangel . . . written in a rude hand, and by a person unskilled in composition' [see DIGGES, SIR DUDLEY]. They sailed, in the *Diana* of Newcastle, from Gravesend on 3 June 1618, reaching Tynemouth on the 16th, the North Cape on 6 July, the bar at the mouth of the Dvina on the 13th, and the harbour of Archangel—or rather that of Nikolskoi, St. Nicholas's Monastery—on the 16th. Immediately on landing the writer describes the finding of a berry, some of which he dried and sent part of the seed to 'Robiens of Paris,' no doubt

Vespasian Robin, who is known from other sources to have been a correspondent of Tradescant. The writer also mentions that he found 'helebros albus enoug to load a ship,' which statement led to the identification of the writer as Tradescant by Dr. Joseph von Hamel. This manuscript, which is the earliest account extant of the plants of Russia, enumerates from the writer's own observations about two dozen wild species. It is also noteworthy that the soil of Russia is compared to that of Norfolk, the ploughs to those of Essex, and the carts to those of Staffordshire (JOSEPH VON HAMEL, *Recueil des Actes Acad. Pétersbourg*, December 1845; *Tradescant der ältere in Russland*, St. Petersburg, 1847, 4to; *Athenæum*, 1846, p. 175; RUPRECHT, *Symbolæ Plantarum Rossicarum*, St. Petersburg, 1846, p. 221; G. S. BOULGER, 'The First Russian Botanist,' *Journal of Botany*, 1895, p. 33). Digges's expedition left Archangel on 5 Aug., passed the North Cape on the 16th, and reached St. Katherine's Docks on 22 Sept.

In 1620 Tradescant joined the expedition of Mansell and Sir Samuel Argall [q. v.] against the Algerine corsairs as a gentleman volunteer (*Ashmolean MS.* 824, xv, pp. 167–168), and brought back, 'with many other sortes,' 'the Argier or Algier apricot' (PARKINSON, *Paradisus*, p. 579). On this occasion he seems also to have visited Formentera in the Balearic Islands (PULTENEY, *Sketches of the Progress of Botany*, i. 176). In 1625 he writes to Edward Nicholas in Virginia that he is in the service of the Duke of Buckingham (George Villiers), and that it was the duke's pleasure for him 'to deal with all merchants from all places, but especially from Virginia, Bermudas, Newfoundland, Guinea, Binney, the Amazon, and the East Indies, for all mann<sup>r</sup> of rare beasts, fowls and birds, shells and stones' (BROWN, *Genesis of the United States*, p. 1032). In 1627 he appears to have accompanied Buckingham on the expedition to La Rochelle.

On Buckingham's death, Tradescant seems to have entered the service of the king and queen as gardener, and probably it is to this date that the establishment of his physic garden and museum at South Lambeth belongs. They were situated on the east side of the South Lambeth Road, the road leading from Vauxhall to Stockwell, nearly opposite to what was formerly called Spring Lane. The house, which was called 'Tradescant's Ark,' was afterwards added to by Elias Ashmole, became two houses, known as Stamford House and Turret House, in one of which, from 1773 to his death in 1785, lived Dr. Andrew Coltée Ducarel [q. v.] the antiquary, and was finally demolished in 1881 (*Notes*



and *Queries*, 1st ser. iii. 391; B. D. JACKSON, *Guide to the Literature of Botany*, p. 613). This physic garden was, as Lysons says (*Environs of London*, i. 330), 'one of the first established in this kingdom,' and Tradescant was, as Pulteney says (*op. cit.* p. 177), 'the first in this country who made any considerable collection of the subjects of natural history;' but this statement has been absurdly travestied (ALLEN, *History of Lambeth*, p. 142) into one that to him 'posterity is mainly indebted for the introduction of botany in this kingdom.' Tradescant was at court in November 1632, making some inquiries about unicorns' horns, which proved to be merely 'the snout of a fish, yet very precious against poison' (*Court and Times of Charles I*, 1848, ii. 189, 504).

The exact date of Tradescant's death is unknown, some months being missing from the Lambeth registers after July 1637; but in the churchwardens' accounts of St. Mary's, Lambeth, is the entry '1637-8. *Item*, John Tradeskin; ye gret bell and black cloth, 5s. 4d.' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iii. 394). His will, dated 8 Jan. 1637, was proved 2 May 1638; and from this it appears that he had one child, his son John [q. v.], and two grandchildren, John and Frances; that he owned some houses in Long Acre and Covent Garden, and some leasehold property at Woodham Walter, Essex; and that his son was residuary legatee, with the proviso that if he desired to part with the 'cabinet of rarities' he should offer it to 'the Prince' (*ib.* 1st ser. vii. 295). Tradescant was buried to the south-east of Lambeth church.

There are three unsigned and undated portraits of the elder Tradescant in the Ashmolean collection at Oxford, all in oil. One is a three-quarter-length in a medallion surrounded by fruits, flowers, and roots; another is taken immediately after death; and the third, a miniature, may possibly be by Wenceslaus Hollar [q. v.]. These portraits, and those of the younger Tradescant, have been strangely inscribed 'St John Tradescant' in gilt letters over their varnish, probably by Robert Plot [q. v.], first keeper of the Ashmolean Museum. The valuable engraved portrait by Hollar appeared in the younger Tradescant's 'Museum Tradescantianum' in 1656. The original copper-plate is preserved in the Bodleian Library. It was copied by N. Smith in 1793, in a plate issued with Lysons's 'Surrey,' Ducarel's 'Appendix to the History of Lambeth,' and the third edition of Pennant's 'London.' An outline copy appears in Thomas Allen's 'History of Lambeth' in 1827, and a fine lithograph by Malevsky in von Hamel's 'Tradescant der

ältere in Russland,' 1847. An escutcheon of Tradescant's arms, azure, on a bend or, three fleurs-de-lys, as engraved in the 'Museum,' is in the Ashmolean Collection.

Linné adopted, from the 'Flora Jenensis' of Ruppius (1718), the name *Tradescantia* for the 'Ephemerum virginianum' or spiderwort, a garden favourite, which Tradescant introduced from Virginia.

[Works cited above.]

G. S. B.

TRADESCANT, JOHN (1608-1662), traveller and gardener, son of John Tradescant (*d.* 1637?) [q. v.], was born at Meopham, Kent, on 4 Aug. 1608 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 266). In 1637 he was in Virginia 'gathering all varieties of flowers, plants, shells, &c.' for the collection at Lambeth (BROWN, *Genesis of the United States*, p. 1032). He appears from his epitaph to have succeeded his father as gardener to Queen Henrietta Maria. In 1650 he seems first to have made the acquaintance of Elias Ashmole, who records in his 'Diary' that in that year he, with his wife and Dr. Thomas Wharton [q. v.], visited Tradescant at South Lambeth, and that in the summer of 1652 he and his wife 'tabled at Mr. Tredescants.' In 1656 Tradescant published his 'Museum Tradescantianum: or a Collection of Rarities, preserved at South Lambeth, near London,' dedicated to the president and fellows of the College of Physicians. Probably the book had been printed some time before, since in the preface the writer says: 'About three years ago . . . I was resolved to take a catalogue of those rarities and curiosities which my father had sedulously collected. . . . Presently thereupon my onely son died,' in 1652 (ASHMOLE, *Diary*). He was assisted by two friends, Ashmole and Wharton. Among the donors to the museum, besides Ashmole and Wharton, figure 'Sir Dudley Diggs, Sir Nathanael Bacon, Mr. William Curteene, Mr. Charleton, merchant; and Mr. George Thomasin;' and among the visitors those of Charles I and his queen, Robert and William Cecil, earls of Salisbury, George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, and Archbishop Laud. The frontispiece, consisting of the Tradescant arms, is followed by Hollar's portraits of the two Tradescants. The book, which comprises 179 pages (12mo), contains lists of birds, quadrupeds, fish, shells, insects, minerals, fruits, war instruments, habits, utensils, coins, and medals, followed by a catalogue in English and Latin of the plants in the garden. 'The wonderful variety and incongruous juxtaposition of the objects,' says Sir William Flower (*Essays on Museums*, 1898, pp. 4, 5), 'make the catalogue very amusing

reading.' 'Among "whole birds" is the famous "Dodar from the Island Mauritius; it is not able to flie, being so big." This "stuffed Dodo," of which the head and foot are still preserved in the University Museum of Oxford, was seen by Willughby and Ray, as we learn from their "Ornithology" (1678). The collection naturally became famous. Herrick alludes to 'Tradescant's curious shells' in an epigram upon Madame Ursly in his 'Hesperides;' and Thomas Flatman in some verses 'To Mr. Sam. Austin of Wadham Col. Oxon. on his most unintelligible Poems,' writes:

Thus John Tradeskin starves our greedy eyes  
By boxing up his new found Rarities

(*Poems*, ed. 1674 p. 89, ed. 1682 p. 147). On 12 Dec. 1659 Ashmole notes in his 'Diary': 'Mr. Tradescant and his wife told me they had been long considering upon whom to bestow their Closet of Curiosities when they died, and at last had resolved to give it unto me.' This is followed by the entry under date 14 Dec.: 'This Afternoon they gave their Scrivener Instructions to draw a Deed of Gift of the said Closet to me;' and, under the 16th, '5 Hor. 30 Minutes post merid. Mr. Tradescant and His Wife sealed and delivered to me the Deed of Gift of all his Rarities' (the entry on the subject in EVELYN'S *Diary*, under 17 Sept. 1657, is an erroneous interpolation by a later hand; cf. BRAY, Advertisement to his edition of Evelyn, 1850).

Tradescant died on 22 April 1662. He was twice married, his first wife, whose name was Jane, dying in May 1634 (*Churchwardens' Account of St. Mary's, Lambeth*). She is erroneously described on the existing tomb in Lambeth churchyard as the wife of his father. By her he had two children—Frances, who married Alexander Norman and at the date of her father's death was a widow; and John, born in 1633, died on 11 Sept. 1652, and 'buried in Lambeth Church Yard by his Grandfather' (ASHMOLE, *Diary*). Tradescant married, secondly, in 1638, Hester Pooks, described as 'of St. Bride's, London, maiden' ('Register of St. Nicholas Cole-Abbey, London,' quoted in *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 513), by whom he had no issue. In his will, dated 4 April 1661, and proved on 5 May 1662, he makes his wife sole executrix, requests to be 'interred as neere as can be to my late deceased Father . . . and my sonne,' bequeaths 10*l.* to his daughter Frances Norman, 5*s.* each to his 'namesakes Robert Tradescant and Thomas Tradescant of Walberswick,' and adds. 'Item, I giue, devize,

and bequeath my Closet of Rarities to my dearly beloued wife Hester Tradescant during her naturall Life, and after her decease I giue and bequeath the same to the Universities of Oxford or Cambridge, to which of them sheeshall think fitt at her decease' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 367).

Tradescant was buried at the south-east end of the chancel, in Lambeth churchyard, the original tomb being described in Aubrey's 'Surrey' (1719, i. 11-12). The rhyming epitaph printed by Aubrey, though intended for the monument, was preserved at Oxford, and not placed upon it (DUCAREL, *Letter to William Watson, M.D.*, 1773). In 1773 the tomb, being in a state of decay, was repaired by public subscription, and the epitaph was then added, the lines stating that the monument was erected by Hester Tradescant being omitted (NICHOLS, *Appendix to Ducarel's Hist. of Lambeth*, 1785, p. 68). The four sides of the tomb were engraved by Basire from the original drawings, preserved in the Pepysian Library at Cambridge, for the paper by Dr. Ducarel in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1773, lxiii. 79-88), these engravings being reprinted in Nichols's 'History of Lambeth,' with another plate including copies of the two portraits by Hollar, published in 1793 by N. Smith, and issued also with Lysons's 'Surrey' (p. 289) and Pennant's 'London' (3rd edit.) In 1853 the existing new tomb was erected by public subscription, from the drawings in the Pepysian Library (*Gent. Mag.* 1852 i. 377, 1853 i. 518). The top slab of the 1773 tomb was, after some changes of ownership, presented by Colonel North, M.P., to the Ashmolean Museum (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. iii. 512).

In Easter term 1664 Ashmole 'preferred a Bill in Chancery against Mrs. Tradescant, for the Rarities her Husband had settled on me' (*Diary*, 30 May 1662; cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 367). The cause was heard on 18 May 1664 before Lord-chancellor Clarendon, who gave effect to the asserted terms of the deed of gift, adjudging Ashmole to 'have and enjoy' the Closett or Collection of Rarities as catalogued in the 'Museum Tradescantianum,' 'subject to the trust for the defendant during her life,' and appointing Ashmole's two brother-heralds, Sir Edward Bysshe and Sir William Dugdale, with Sir William Glascock, master in chancery, as commissioners to see that everything was forthcoming. Ashmole built a large brick house near Lambeth adjoining that which had been Tradescant's, and records in his diary on 26 Nov. 1674: 'Mrs. Tradescant being willing to deliver up the rarities to

me, I carried several of them to my house.' A few days later he removed the remainder, and about this date they seem to have been visited by Izaak Walton (*Universal Angler*, 5th edit., 1676, p. 31; cf. DUCAREL, *History of Lambeth*, ed. Nichols, p. 97). In 1677 Ashmole announced his intention of presenting the collection to the university, provided a suitable building were erected to receive it. On 4 April 1678 he enters in his diary: 'My wife told me that Mrs. Tradescant was found drowned in her pond. She was drowned the day before about noon, as appeared by some circumstance.' On the 6th he records: 'She was buried in a vault in Lambeth Church Yard, where her Husband and his Son John had been formerly laid;' and on the 22nd: 'I removed the pictures from Mrs. Tradescant's house to mine.' Mrs. Tradescant bequeathed 50*l.* to the poor of Lambeth (LYSONS, *Environs of London*, i. 307). The requisite building at Oxford was erected by Sir Christopher Wren, the collection was transferred to it in 1683, and, as Pulteney says (*Sketches of the Progress of Botany*, i. 179), 'the name of Tradescant was unjustly sunk in that of Ashmole' (cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, 23 July 1678).

There is a fine portrait, by an unknown artist, of the younger Tradescant at the National Portrait Gallery, he being represented with a skull by his side. In the Ashmolean collection at Oxford there are three original portraits of him: one a half-length in his garden, his hand resting on a spade, probably by William Dobson (1610-1645) [q. v.]; another, with his friend Zythepsa, the fictitious name of a quaker brewer at Lambeth, in his cabinet at Lambeth, with exquisitely painted shells in the foreground, probably the work of the same artist; and a third, much inferior, dated 1656, and therefore not by Dobson, with Tradescant's second wife, in his fiftieth and her forty-eighth year. There are also in the same collection four other pictures, all probably by Dobson—one, painted probably between 1640 and 1645, of Hester Tradescant and her stepson and daughter; another, dated 13 Sept. 1645, of Hester in her thirty-seventh year and her stepson, aged 12, of which there is a proof engraving in the Penant collection in the British Museum; and separate portraits of the stepson and daughter, both in orange-coloured Vandyke dresses. Hollar's engraved portrait of Tradescant, in the 'Museum Tradescantianum,' was copied by N. Smith in 1793, and outlined in Allen's 'History of Lambeth' (1827). In the Penant collection is an engraved medallion portrait of Hester Tradescant, from the 1656 paint-

ing at Oxford, of which another engraving is in a copy of Dr. Ducarel's 'Letter to Sir William Watson' in the Grenville Library.

Sir William Watson, with other fellows of the Royal Society, visited the site of Tradescant's garden in 1749, which he styles (*Philosophical Transactions*, xlv. 160) 'except that of Mr. John Gerard, the author of the "Herbal," probably the first botanical garden in England;' and he enumerates a few plants then surviving. Loudon gives a list (*Arboretum Brit.* pp. 49-50) of the trees and shrubs introduced by the two Tradescants, which includes the lilac, the acacia, and occidental plane. There is a tradition that the younger Tradescant first planted the pine-apple in England, in the garden of Sir James Palmer [q. v.] at Dorney House, Windsor, where a large stone cut in the shape of a pine-apple by way of commemoration early in the seventeenth century is still extant, while the village inn still bears the sign of the pine-apple.

[Knight's English Cyclopædia of Biography, vi. 149; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iii. 203.]

G. S. B.

**TRAHAEARN** AP CARADOG (*d.* 1081), Welsh prince, was, according to the heralds (LEWIS DWNN, i. 266; *History of Powys Fadog*, i. 72), the son of Caradog ap Gwyn ap Collwyn. Originally lord of Arwystli (the region around Llanidloes), he became in 1075, on the death of his cousin Bleddyn ap Cynfyn, ruler of the greater part of North Wales. His claim was at once contested by Gruffydd ab Cynan [q. v.], representing the old line of Gwynedd, who defeated Trahaearn at Gwaeterw in the region of Meirionydd, but was himself worsted at Bron yr Erw later in the year and forced to return to Ireland. In 1078 Trahaearn defeated at 'Pwllgudic' Rhys ab Owain (*d.* 1078?) [q. v.] of South Wales, who was soon afterwards slain. His power brought about a coalition between Gruffydd ap Cynan and Rhys ap Tewdwr, who in 1081 led a joint expedition against him from St. David's, and defeated him and his allies at Mynydd Carn (South Cardiganshire), in which Trahaearn fell. The battle is commemorated in a poem by Meilyr Brydydd (in 'Myvyrian Archaeology,' 2nd edit. p. 142). Robert of Rhudlan's epitaph attributed to him a victory over 'Trehellum' (ORD. VIT. viii. 3). Trahaearn left four sons: Meurig and Griffri, both slain in 1106; Llywarch (*d.* 1128?), lord of Arwystli, and Owain, grandfather of Hywel ab Ieuf, who ruled the district in Henry II's reign.

[Annales Cambriæ; Brut y Tywysogion; Brut y Saeson and Buchedd Gruffydd ap Cynan in the Myvyrian Archaeology.]

J. E. L.

**TRAHERNE, JOHN MONTGOMERY** (1788–1860), antiquary, born on 5 Oct. 1788, was the eldest son of Llewelyn Traherne of Coedriglan, St. George's-super-Ely, Glamorganshire, by Charlotte, daughter of John Edmondes. The Trahernes traced descent on the female side, through the Herberts of Swansea (progenitors of the earls of Pembroke and Powis), from Einion ap Collwyn.

Traherne matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 11 Dec. 1806, proceeding B.A. in 1810 and M.A. in 1813. He was ordained deacon in 1812 and priest in 1813, and on 21 March 1844 was installed chancellor of Llandaff, an appointment which he retained until 1851.

He was one of the chief authorities of his time on the genealogies and archæology of Glamorganshire. In 1840 he edited 'The Stradling Correspondence: a Series of Letters written in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, with Notices of the Family of Stradling of St. Donat's Castle' (London, 8vo). The bulk of the letters in this collection were addressed to Sir Edward Stradling [q. v.]

Besides contributions to archæological journals, Traherne's assistance was frequently acknowledged by other workers in the same field (cf. DILLWYN, *Swansea*; FRANCIS, *Neath*). He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 21 Dec. 1813, of the Geological Society in 1817, of the Royal Society on 29 May 1823, and of the Society of Antiquaries on 15 Feb. 1838. He was also an honorary member of the Society of Antiquaries, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and of the Society of Antiquaries, Copenhagen.

Traherne died, without issue, on 5 Feb. 1860 at Coedriglan, where he had resided throughout his life, and was buried at St. Hilary, near Cowbridge, Glamorganshire. He married, on 23 April 1830, Charlotte Louisa, third daughter of Thomas Mansel Talbot of Margam, who survived him.

Besides the work mentioned, Traherne published: 1. 'Lists of Knights of the Shire for Glamorgan and of Members for the Boroughs,' 1822, 12mo. 2. 'Abstract of Pamphlets relative to Cardiff Castle in the Reign of Charles I,' 1822, 12mo. 3. 'Historical Notices of Sir Matthew Cradock, Knt., of Swansea, in the Reigns of Henry VII and Henry VIII,' Llandovery, 1840, 8vo. Traherne's collections of manuscripts passed on his death to his friend Sir Thomas Phillipp [q. v.], and are now at the free library, Cardiff.

[Pedigree in notices of Sir Matthew Cradock; Clark's *Genealogies of Glamorgan*, p. 560; Nicholas's *County Families of Wales*, 1872, ii. 643; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 8th edit. p. 2036; Fos-

ter's *Alumni Oxon.*; Arch. Cambr. 3rd ser. vi. 140; Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 517; Cambrian (Swansea), 10 Feb. 1860.] D. LL. T.

**TRAHERON, BARTHOLOMEW** (1510?–1558?), protestant writer, born about 1510, was descended from an ancient Cornish family, and is said to have been a native of Cornwall. Possibly he was son of George Traheron who was placed on the commission of the peace for Herefordshire in 1523 and died soon afterwards. Bartholomew was early left an orphan, and was brought up under the care of Richard Tracy [q. v.] of Toddington, Gloucestershire, who, says Traheron, 'whan I was destitute of father and mother, conceaued a very fatherly affection towarde me and not onely brought me up in the universities of this and forayne realmes with your great costes and charges, but also most earnestly exhorted me to forsake the puddels of sophisters.' Traheron became a friar minorite before 1527, when he is said to have been persecuted at Oxford for his religion by John London [q. v.], warden of New College; he is also said to have belonged to Exeter College or Hart Hall, but his name does not occur in the registers. Subsequently he removed to Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1533, being still a friar minorite (*Lansd. MS.* 981, f. 9). Soon afterwards relinquishing his habit, he went abroad, travelling in Italy and Germany. In September 1537 he joined Bullinger at Zurich (BULLINGER, *Decades*, Parker Soc. v. p. xii), and in 1538 he was living at Strasburg. In that year he published an exhortation to his brother Thomas to embrace the reformed religion.

Early in 1539 Cromwell took Traheron into his service, and Lord-chancellor Audley seems to have befriended him (*Original Letters*, Parker Soc. i. 316–17). After Cromwell's fall he escaped from court 'with much difficulty' and retired into the country, where in May 1542 he was credited with an intention 'to marry a lady with 120 florins income and keep a grammar school for boys' (*ib.* i. 226). In 1543 he dedicated to Tracy his translation of 'The moste Excellent Workes of Chirurgerye made and set forthe by maister John Vigon, heed chirurgien of our tyme in Italie,' London, 4to (other editions 1550 fol., 1571 fol., 1586 4to). Before the end of Henry VIII's reign Traheron found it advisable again to go abroad, and in 1546 he was with Calvin at Geneva. Calvin exercised great influence over Traheron, who gradually abandoned his friend Bullinger's comparatively moderate views, and adopted Calvin's doctrine of predestination and anti-

sacramentarian dogmas. In the summer of 1548 he returned to England, and was found a seat in the parliament which met for its second session in November (his name does not occur in the *Official Return*). The main question before it was the doctrine of the eucharist to be adopted in the Book of Common Prayer, on which the Windsor commission was then sitting. Traheron 'endeavoured as far as he could that there should be no ambiguity in the reformation of the Lord's Supper; but it was not in his power to bring over his old fellow-citizens to his view' (*Original Letters*, Parker Soc. i. 266). Early in 1549 he had a controversy with Hooper on predestination (*ib.* ii. 406, 416, 426; HOOPER, *Works*, ii. p. xi). On 14 Dec. of that year he was on Cheke's recommendation appointed keeper of the king's library with a salary of twenty marks in succession to Ascham, and in February 1549-50 the council nominated him tutor to the young Duke of Suffolk at Cambridge.

On Suffolk's death (16 July 1551) Traheron again retired into the country, and occupied himself with the study of Greek. He contributed to the 'Epigrammata Varia,' London, 1551, 4to, published on the death of Bucer, and in September Cecil suggested to him that he might be of use in the church, and proposed his election to the deanery of Chichester (*Lansd. MS.* 2, f. 9). Traheron, who is incorrectly said to have taken orders about 1539, was only a civilian, but on 29 Sept. the council wrote to the chapter of Chichester urging his election as dean (Council Warrant-book in *Royal MS. C.* xxiv. f. 137). The chapter made some difficulty, and it was not till 8 Jan. 1551-2 that Traheron was elected (*LE NEVE*, i. 257). Meanwhile, on 6 Oct. and again on 10 Feb. 1551-2, he had been nominated one of the civilians on the commission to reform the canon laws. His position at Chichester was not happy, and in 1552 he resigned the deanery, receiving instead a canonry at Windsor in September.

On Mary's accession Traheron resigned his patent as keeper of the king's library (*RYMER, Fœdera*, xv. 351) and went abroad. In 1555 he was at Frankfort, taking part in the famous 'troubles' there. He was one of the adherents of Richard Cox [q. v.], who, in opposition to Knox's party, wished to retain the English service-book; and when the congregation at Frankfort was remodelled after Knox's expulsion, Traheron was appointed, 'when he is stronge, to take the divinity lecture' (*WHITTINGHAM, Brieff Discours*, 1575, pp. lvii, lviii, lx). Soon afterwards he seems to have removed to Wesel, where he lectured on the New Testament.

In 1557 he published 'An Exposition of a parte of S. Iohannes Gospel made in sondrie readings in the English congregation at Wesel by Bartho. Traherō, and now published against the wicked enterprises of new sterre up Arians in Englande,' Wesel? 8vo; another edition, 'beinge ouerseen againe, corrected and augmēted in manie places by the autor with additions of sondrie other lectures wherein the diuinitie of the holie gost . . . is treated and the use of sacramentes,' was issued in 1558, sm. 8vo. In 1557 Traheron also published 'An expositiō of the 4 chap. of S. Joans Reuelation made by Bar. Traheron in sondrie readings before his contremen in Germaine,' Wesel? 8vo; other editions, London, 1573, 8vo, and London, 1577, 8vo. Two other works followed in 1558, an 'Answere made by Bar. Traheron to a priue papiste which crepte in to the english congregation of christian exiles . . .,' Wesel? 8vo (Lambeth Library; cf. MAITLAND, *Essays on the Reformation*, pp. 75-85), and 'A Warning to England to repente and to turn to god from idolatrie and poperie by the terrible exemple of Calece given the 7 of March Anno C. 1558 by Benthalmi Outis [i.e. Bartholomew Traheron], . . .,' Wesel? 8vo.

Traheron probably died at Wesel in 1558 (*HOLINSHED*, iii. 1168; but cf. *Lansd. MS.* 981, f. 9). His daughter Magdalen married Thomas Bowyer of Leythorne, Sussex (*ELWES, Castles of West Sussex*). Besides the works mentioned above, he published 'Ad Thomam fratrem Parænesis,' Frankfurt, 1538, 8vo, has verses in 'Johannis Parkhursti Ludicra sive Epigrammata,' 1573, wrote various letters to Bullinger which are printed in 'Original Letters' (Parker Soc.), and is credited by Bale with the authorship of 'In mortem Henrici Dudlæi carmen i.,' 'In mortem senioris Viati [Wyatt] carmen i.,' 'In testamentum G. Tracy [see under TRACY, RICHARD] lib. i.,' and 'Epistolarum et Carminum lib. i.'

[*Lansd. MSS.* 2 f. 135, 981 f. 9; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Narr. of the Reformation (Camden Soc.); Bale's Scriptt. viii. 94; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 324; Fuller's Worthies; Strype's Works (general index); Gough's Index to Parker Soc. Publ.; Berkenhout's Biogr. Lit. 1777, p. 177; Lewis's Translations of the Bible, 1818, pp. 203-4; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Ascham's Epistolæ; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 180, 551; Haweis's Sketches of the Reformation; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, iii. 220, 293, 351, 439; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; works in Brit. Mus.; authorities cited.] A. F. P.



**TRAIL, ROBERT** (1642-1716), presbyterian divine, was born at Elie in Fifeshire in 1642. His father, Robert (1603-1678), was son of Colonel James Trail of Killcleary in Ireland, and grandson of Trail of Blebo in Fifeshire. He became chaplain to Archibald Campbell, first marquis of Argyll [q.v.], and in 1639 was presented to Elie. He was translated to the Greyfriars church, Edinburgh, in 1648, and became a zealous covenanter. In 1644 he was a chaplain with the Scottish army in England, and was present at the battle of Marston Moor. He was one of the ministers who visited the Marquis of Montrose in prison and attended him on the scaffold. He afterwards joined the protesters, and was one of the party who reminded Charles II at the Restoration of his obligation to keep the covenants, for which he was banished for life. He sailed for Holland in March 1662-3, but returned to Edinburgh, where he died on 12 July 1678. A portrait of him is given in Smith's *'Iconographia Scoticana'* (HEW SCOTT, *Fasti*, i. 40-1, and authorities there cited). He left an autobiography in manuscript. He married, on 23 Dec. 1639, Jean Annand, daughter of the laird of Auctor-Ellon, Aberdeenshire. She was imprisoned in June 1665 for corresponding with her exiled husband.

Robert Trail's early education was carefully superintended by his father, and at the university of Edinburgh he distinguished himself both in the literary and theological classes. At the age of nineteen he stood beside James Guthrie, his father's friend, on the scaffold. He was for some time tutor or chaplain in the family of Scot of Scotstarvet, and was afterwards much with John Welch, the minister of Irongray, who was the first to hold 'armed conventicles.' In a proclamation of 1667 he was denounced as a 'Pentland rebel' and excepted from the act of indemnity. It is uncertain whether he was present at that engagement or not; but he fled to Holland, where he joined his father and other Scottish exiles. There he continued his theological studies, and assisted Nethenius, professor at Utrecht, in preparing for the press S. Rutherford's *'Examen Arminianismi.'* In 1669 he was in London, and in 1670 was ordained to a presbyterian charge at Cranbrook in Kent. He visited Edinburgh in 1677, when he was arrested by the privy council and charged with breaking the law. He admitted that he had preached in private houses, but, refusing to purge himself by oath from the charge of taking part in holding conventicles, he was sent as a prisoner to the Bass Rock in the Firth of Forth. Having given a promise which

satisfied the government, he was liberated a few months afterwards and returned to his charge in Kent. He afterwards migrated to a Scots church in London, where he spent the rest of his life.

In 1682 he published a sermon, 'By what means can ministers best win souls?' and in 1692 a letter to a minister in the country—supposed to be his eldest brother, William (1640-1714), minister of Borthwick, Midlothian—entitled 'A Vindication of the Protestant Doctrine concerning Justification and of its Preachers and Professors from the unjust Charge of Antinomianism.' This 'angry letter,' as Dr. Calamy calls it, was occasioned by the violent controversy which broke out among the dissenting ministers of London after the republication in 1690 of the works of Dr. Tobias Crisp. Charges of Antinomianism were made on the one side and of Arminianism on the other, and Trail was distinguished for his zeal against Arminianism. A somewhat similar controversy followed in Scotland, and as Boston of Ettrick and others took the same side as Trail, his works became very popular among them and their adherents. He afterwards published 'Sermons on the Throne of Grace from Heb. iv. 16' (3rd edit. 1731), and 'Sermons on the Prayer of Our Saviour, John xvii. 24.' These works were devout, plain, and edifying, and were in great favour with those who were attached to evangelical religion.

Trail died unmarried on 16 May 1716 at the age of seventy-four. His brother William, the minister of Borthwick, has had many clerical descendants of note, both in the church of Scotland and in the church of Ireland—among the latter James, bishop of Down and Connor (HEW SCOTT, *Fasti*, i. 266).

A collective edition of Trail's works was published in 1745 (Edinburgh, 4 vols.); other editions Glasgow, 1776 3 vols., 1795 4 vols., 1806 4 vols. (which is the best edition), Edinburgh, 1810 4 vols. These included additional works from his manuscripts: 'Steadfast Adherence to the Profession of our Faith, from Hebrews x. 23;' 'Sermons from 1 Peter i. 1-4;' 'Sermons on Galatians ii. 21.' Further sermons from manuscripts in the hands of his relatives were published in 1845 by the Free Church of Scotland.

[Wodrow's History; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Agnew's Theology of Consolation; Hist. of the Bass Rock; Life prefixed to Select Writings of Trail by Free Church Publ. Com.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. and authorities there cited.]

G. W. S.

**TRAIL, WALTER** (*d.* 1401), bishop of St. Andrews, belonged to the family of Trail of Blebo, Fifeshire. He was educated and graduated with distinction at the university of Paris, and afterwards became doctor of civil and of canon law. In the 'Calendar of Petitions to the Pope,' 1342-1419, he is referred to in 1365 as Walter Trayle of the diocese of Aberdeen, holding a benefice in the gift of the abbot and monastery of Aberbrothoc, and frequently afterwards as receiving church appointments in Scotland. He spent several years at Avignon as referendarius from Scotland at the court of Clement VII, and was there in 1385 when the see of St. Andrews fell vacant. He at once was appointed to the bishopric by the pope, who said that 'he was more worthy to be a pope than a bishop, and that the place was better provided for than the person.' In 1390 he assisted at the funeral of Robert II at Scone, and crowned Robert III, under whose feeble reign he exercised a great influence on the affairs of the country. In the following year he was sent as ambassador to France to effect a treaty between France, England, and Scotland, when a year was spent in fruitless negotiations. The 'Wolf of Badenoch' [see STEWART, ALEXANDER, EARL OF BUCHAN], who had been excommunicated for destroying Elgin Cathedral in 1390, was absolved by Bishop Trail in the Black Friars' Church, Perth (*Registrum Moraviense*, pp. 353, 381). In 1398, when the king made his brother Robert Stewart Duke of Albany [q. v.] and his son David Stewart Duke of Rothsay [q. v.]—the first dukedoms conferred in Scotland—Trail preached and celebrated. He died in 1401 in the castle of St. Andrews, which he had built or repaired, and was buried in the cathedral in a tomb which he had erected for himself. On his monument was the following inscription:

Hic fuit ecclesiæ directa columna, fenestra  
Lucida, thuribulum redolens, campana sonora.

Trail receives a high character from Fordun and Wynton, and 'was of such excellent worth that even Buchanan speaks in his praise.'

[Fordun's Chron.; Wynton's Chron.; Cal. of Petitions to the Pope, 1342-1419; Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland; Book of Procurat. of English Nat. at the Univ. of Paris; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Lyon's St. Andrews.] G. W. S.

**TRAILL, THOMAS STEWART** (1781-1862), professor of medical jurisprudence, son of Thomas Traill (*d.* 1782) and his wife Lucia, was born at Kirkwall in Orkney, of which place his father was minister, on 29 Oct.

1781. He graduated in medicine in the university of Edinburgh in 1802, where he was a fellow student of Lord Brougham and Sir David Brewster. He settled in Liverpool in 1803, and continued in practice there till 1832, when he was appointed to the chair of medical jurisprudence in the Edinburgh University. He was admitted a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in Edinburgh on 7 May 1833, and became its president on 2 Dec. 1852. He died at Edinburgh on 30 July 1862. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1819.

Traill took great pleasure in lecturing, and delivered many lectures in Liverpool, where he was prime mover in founding the Literary and Philosophical Society of Liverpool, of which he was the first secretary, and assisted in establishing the Royal Institution and the Liverpool Mechanics' Institution. He had a very tenacious memory, but trusted too much to it. He was editor of the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' to which he contributed many articles, but much of the work, owing to his ill-health, was edited by Adam Black. He wrote: 1. 'De usu aquæ frigidæ in typho externo,' Edinburgh, 1802, 8vo. 2. 'Outlines of a Course of Lectures on Medical Jurisprudence,' Edinburgh, 1836, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1840, and Philadelphia, 1841; 3rd edit. 1857. He contributed a 'List of Animals met with on the Eastern Coast of West Greenland' to Scoresby's 'Journal of a Voyage to the Northern Whale Fishery,' furnished an article on the 'Thermometer and Pyrometer' to the 'Library of Useful Knowledge,' section 'Natural Philosophy' (vol. ii. 1832), and published a translation of Schlegel's 'Essay on the Physiognomy of Serpents,' London, 1844, 8vo. He also contributed nearly seventy papers on various scientific subjects to different journals between 1805 and 1862.

[Gent. Mag. 1862, ii. 372; Proc. Royal Soc. Edinburgh, v. 30; Proc. Liverpool Lit. and Phil. Soc. xvii. 3; Hist. Sketch Royal Coll. Physicians, Edinburgh; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot.; British Museum Cat.; Index Cat. Surgeon-General United States Army; Royal Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

**TRAIN, JOSEPH** (1779-1852), Scottish antiquary and correspondent of Sir Walter Scott, was born on 6 Nov. 1779 at Gilminscroft in the parish of Sorn, Ayrshire, where his father was grieve and land-steward. In 1787 the father removed to the Townhead of Ayr, and became a day labourer. At an early age the boy was apprenticed to a weaver in Ayr; but, notwithstanding his

circumstances and the slightness of his education, he early manifested a love of learning, his special passion being antiquarian and traditional lore. From 1799 the monotony of his life was varied by service in the Ayrshire militia, until the regiment was disbanded at the peace of Amiens in 1802. While the regiment was stationed at Inverness he became a subscriber to Currie's edition of the 'Works of Robert Burns,' published in 1800. This proved a turning point to his fortunes. The colonel of the regiment, Sir David Hunter-Blair, having seen the volumes in the bookseller's shop previous to their delivery, wished to purchase them, and, on being told that they had already been subscribed for by one of his own men, was so much pleased that he gave orders to have them handsomely rebound and sent to Train free of charge. Nor did his interest in Train cease with this. Some time after the regiment was disbanded he obtained for him an agency for a manufacturing house in Glasgow, and in 1806-7 an appointment as supernumerary excise officer in the Ayr district.

In 1806 Train published a volume of 'Poetical Reveries' (Glasgow, 12mo), of only average poetaster merit. In 1810 he was sent to Balnaguard in the Aberfeldy district to aid in the suppression of smuggling in Breadalbane. But besides his official interest in the suppression of the traffic, he regarded the welfare of those engaged in it; and, convinced that the excessive resort to the practice in the Highlands was in part due to erroneous legislation, he prepared a 'Paper on Smuggling,' in which he argued against what was called the 'Highland Line,' and the refusal to license stills of a less capacity than five hundred gallons. His suggestions, having through Sir Walter Scott been placed before the board of excise in 1815, were finally adopted.

In 1811 Train was appointed to the Largs side in the Ayr district, and while there and at Newton Stewart in New Galloway, to which he was transferred in 1813, he had special opportunity for the collection of south-western tales and traditions. Several of these he wove into ballad narratives, which he published in 1814 under the title of 'Strains of the Mountain Muse' (Edinburgh, 8vo). While the work was passing through Ballantyne's press it attracted the attention of Sir Walter Scott, who was especially interested in the 'notes illustrative of traditions in Galloway and Ayrshire,' and immediately wrote to Train begging to be included in the list of subscribers for eleven copies. After perusing the volume on its publication he also expressed to Train his appreciation of

it, and more especially of the notes on old traditions; and requested him to communicate to him any 'matters of that order' which he did not himself think of using. Train had already, with Captain James Denniston, begun to collect materials for a 'History of Galloway,' but from this time 'he renounced every idea of authorship for himself,' and resolved that 'henceforth his chief pursuit should be collecting whatever he thought would be interesting' to Scott. Scott's obligations to him, which were very great, are acknowledged in different prefaces and notes.

When Train first corresponded with Scott, Scott was at work on 'The Lord of the Isles,' and at his request Train sent him a description of Turnberry Castle, and at the same time communicated the tradition of the 'wondrous light' which was so effectively introduced by Scott in the fifth canto of the poem. In the interest of Scott, Train states that he became 'still more zealous in the pursuit of ancient lore,' and that his love of old traditions became so notorious that 'even beggars, in the hope of reward, came from afar to Newton Stewart to recite old ballads and relate old stories' to him. Much of the material could only be partially utilised by Scott, but there was an invaluable residuum. The romance of 'Redgauntlet' had its germ in certain notes to Train's volume of poems. 'Guy Mannering' owed its birth to a legendary ballad which he supplied. The outline of even the marvellous 'Wandering Willie's Tale' was derived from one of his traditionary stories, and he furnished Scott with the prototype of Wandering Willie himself. To him, according to Lockhart, we owe 'the whole machinery of the "Tales of My Landlord," as well as the adoption of the Claverhouse period for the scene of one of his fictions' (i.e. 'Old Mortality'). Old Mortality himself was mainly his discovery [see PATERSON, ROBERT]; but for him the 'Antiquary' would have been ungraced by the quaint figure of Edie Ochiltree, and the bizarre apparition of Madge Wildfire would have been wanting from 'The Heart of Midlothian' had he not told Scott the story of Feckless Fanny. The 'Doom of Devorgoil' was suggested by his tale of Plunton, and he supplied the story on which Scott founded his last novel, 'The Surgeon's Daughter.' All this is in addition to much and various antiquarian matter which enriched in many ways the texture of Scott's romances. Train also sent to Scott numerous antique curiosities, including the spleuchan of Rob Roy, which Lockhart thinks probably led Scott to adopt the adventures of Rob as one of his themes.

While Lockhart was writing his 'Life of Burns,' Train sent him some information which Lockhart acknowledged in a letter of 20 Sept. 1827; but the portion of these notes now in the Laing collection in the library of Edinburgh University is of very slight value. Train also supplied to George Chalmers, author of 'Caledonia,' the earliest knowledge of Roman remains in Ayrshire and Wigtownshire, it being previously supposed that the Romans had never penetrated into Wigtownshire, nor further into Ayrshire than Loudoun Hill. This included notices of the Roman post on the Blackwater of Dee, of the Roman camp at Rispaing near Galloway, and of the Roman road from Dumfriesshire to Ayr. Train further succeeded in tracing the wall, of very ancient but unknown origin, called the Deil's Dyke, from Lochryan in Wigtownshire to the farm of Hightae in the parish of Lochmaben, Dumfriesshire, a distance of eighty miles.

While Agnes Strickland [q. v.] was collecting material for her life of Mary Queen of Scots, she applied to Train for information regarding the flight of Mary through eastern Galloway after the battle of Langside, but any lingering traditions of this occurrence must be regarded as compounded more largely of fiction than of fact.

In 1820, through the representations of Scott to the lord advocate, Train was promoted supervisor, the station to which he was appointed being Cupar-Fife, whence in 1822 he was removed to Queensferry, and in 1823 to Falkirk. Owing, however, to the then prevailing custom of reserving the highest offices of the excise mainly for Englishmen, the efforts of Scott for the advancement of Train to the rank of general supervisor or collector were unsuccessful. Not only so, but owing to fictitious offences, manufactured it is said by an English official, Train was in 1824 'removed in censure' from Falkirk to be supervisor at Wigtown, and although afterwards he was appointed to Dumfries, he was, on account of a supposed negligence, reduced while at Dumfries from the rank of supervisor. After six months he was, however, on his own petition, restored to his former rank, being appointed in November 1827 supervisor at Castle Douglas. While there he supplied Scott with a variety of information for his notes to the new edition of the 'Waverley Novels' begun in 1829. In November of the same year he was admitted a member of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.

The death of Scott, 21 Sept. 1832, made a great blank in the life of Train, but the absence of the accustomed stimulus did not

lessen his interest in his old studies. Although he had presented Scott with many antiquarian relics, he still retained a rare and valuable collection of his own. James Hannay, editor of the Edinburgh 'Courant,' who records in 'Household Words' of 10 July 1853 a visit which he paid to Train, states that his 'little parlour was full of antiquities,' and describes him as 'a tall old man, with an autumnal red in his face, hale-looking, and of simple quaint manners.' After his retirement from the excise in 1836, he took up his residence in a cottage near Castle Douglas, where he occupied his leisure in contributing to 'Chambers's Journal' and other periodicals, in completing his 'Historical and Statistical Account of the Isle of Man, from the earliest time to the present date, with a view of its peculiar customs and popular superstitions' (Douglas, 1845, 2 vols. 8vo), and in writing an account of the local religious sect known as the Buchanites, under the title, 'The Buchanites from First to Last' (Edinburgh, 1846, 8vo). He died on 1 Dec. 1852. By Mary, daughter of Robert Wilson, gardener in Ayr, he had five children.

[Paterson's Contemporaries of Burns, 1840; Memoir of Joseph Train by John Patterson, 1857; Dumfries Courier, December 1852; Household Words, 16 July 1853; Glasgow Herald, 22 Feb. and 1 March 1896; information from Mr. R. W. Macfadzean.] T. F. H.

**TRANT, 'SIR' NICHOLAS (1769-1839),** brigadier-general in the Portuguese army, born in 1769, belonged to an Irish family originally of Danish origin. His grandfather, Dominick Trant of Dingle, co. Kerry, wrote a tract 'Considerations on the present Disturbance in Munster,' 1787 (3rd edit. 1790). He was educated at a military college in France, but in consequence of the French revolution he entered the British army, and was commissioned as lieutenant in the 84th foot on 31 May 1794. He served with that regiment at Flushing, and went with it to the Cape of Good Hope in 1795. Returning to England, he obtained a company in one of the regiments of the Irish brigade, his commission bearing date 1 Oct. 1794. His regiment was sent to Portugal, and he took part in the expedition under Sir Charles Stuart, which captured Minorca in November 1798. There Trant was appointed agent-general for prizes, and helped to organise the Minorca regiment, in which he was made major on 17 Jan. 1799. He served in the expedition to Egypt, and his regiment was in support of the 42nd and 28th in the battle of Alexandria. It was disbanded after the peace of Amiens, and Trant left

the army; but he soon made a fresh start in it, being commissioned as ensign in the royal staff corps on 25 Dec. 1803. He was promoted lieutenant on 28 Nov. 1805, and was sent to Portugal as a military agent in 1808. He was given the local rank of lieutenant-colonel. When Sir Arthur Wellesley advanced from the Mondego in August, the Portuguese general Freire remained behind, but he allowed Trant to accompany Wellesley with a Portuguese corps of fifteen hundred foot and 250 horse. At Roliça he was employed to turn the French left; at Vimiero he was in reserve with Craufurd's British brigade.

Having gone home, he was sent back to Portugal early in 1809 to arrange the details of the evacuation which the British government contemplated. But these plans were changed, and Trant raised a corps from the students of Coimbra University. After the Portuguese defeat at Braga and the French capture of Oporto, fresh recruits flocked to him. With a force of about three thousand men he boldly maintained himself on the Vouga till May. He took part in the advance of Wellesley's army to the Douro, and was made governor of Oporto when it was recovered.

He was promoted captain in the staff corps on 1 June 1809, but soon afterwards he was told that he would be removed from that corps unless he gave up his employment in Portugal. He was saved from this by Wellington's intervention, who wrote on 9 May 1810: 'There is no officer the loss of whose services in this country would be more sensibly felt.' By this time he held the rank of brigadier-general.

In the autumn of 1810, while Wellington was falling back on Torres Vedras, Trant twice showed his 'activity and prudent enterprise,' as Beresford described it. On 20 Sept., with a squadron of cavalry and two thousand militia, he surprised the French train of artillery in a defile. His men became alarmed, and he had to fall back; but he took a hundred prisoners, and caused a loss of two days to Masséna. On 7 Oct. he marched suddenly upon Coimbra; where Masséna had left his sick and wounded with only a small guard. He met with little or no resistance, and carried off five thousand prisoners to Oporto. It was 'the most daring and hardy enterprise executed by any partisan during the whole war' (NAPIER). A letter of acknowledgment addressed to him by some of the French officers who were taken is printed in the appendix to Napier's third volume, and sufficiently refutes the charges made against him by some French

writers on account of the misbehaviour of some of his men.

In October 1811 he was made a knight commander of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword. In April 1812, when two French divisions were about to storm Almeida, he succeeded in imposing on them by a show of red uniforms and bivouac fires, and induced them to retire. On the 13th he was at Guarda with six thousand militia, and had a plan for surprising Marmont in his quarters at Sabugal; but on that night he himself narrowly escaped being surprised by Marmont in Guarda. Wellington, while praising his action in the emergency, warned him not to be too venturesome with such troops as his.

In 1813 fresh difficulties were raised about his drawing pay as an officer of the staff corps while in the Portuguese service. He obtained leave to go to England, and Wellington wrote strongly in support of his claim, expressing once more his sense of Trant's services and merits, and saying that he had been employed in a most important situation for the expenses of which his allowances were by no means adequate (*Wellington Despatches*, x. 417). He seems to have had no further part in the war. He had a bullet in his side, from which he suffered much for the rest of his life. He was transferred from the staff corps to the Portuguese service list on 25 Oct. 1814, and received a brevet majority on 6 June 1815. This was the scanty reward of the services so often praised.

He was placed on half-pay on 25 Dec. 1816, and he resigned his half-pay and left the army altogether in 1825. In May 1818, being in pecuniary difficulties, he had asked Wellington to write on his behalf to the king of Portugal; but Wellington replied that such a step would be an indelicacy to Beresford (*ib.* Suppl. xii. 513).

He died on 16 Oct. 1839 at Great Baddow, Essex, of which his son-in-law, John Bramston, was vicar. He had one son and one daughter.

The son, Thomas Abercrombie Trant, was born in 1805, obtained a commission in the 38th foot in 1820, and was captain in the 28th foot when he died on 13 March 1832. He was the author of 'Two Years in Ava' (1827), and of a 'Narrative of a Journey through Greece' (1830).

[Noticias Biograficas do Coronel Trant, by F. F. M. C. D. T. (a Portuguese monk), Lisbon, 1811; *Wellington Despatches*, vols. iv-x.; *Napier's War in the Peninsula*; *Royal Military Calendar*, v. 316; *Gent. Mag.* 1832 i. 371. 1839 ii. 653.]

E. M. L.



**TRAPP, JOHN** (1601-1669), divine, son of Nicholas Trapp of Kempsey in Worcestershire, was born at Croome d'Abitot on 5 June 1601. He received his first school teaching from Simon Trapp (probably his uncle), and was afterwards a king's scholar in the free school at Worcester. On 15 Oct. 1619 he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, where he remained several years as servitor. He graduated B.A. on 28 Feb. 1622, and M.A. on 17 June 1624. In 1622 he was made usher of the free school of Stratford-upon-Avon by the corporation of the town, and succeeded to the headmastership on 2 April 1624. By Edward, first lord Conway, he was made preacher at Luddington, near Stratford. In 1636 he was presented to the vicarage of Weston-on-Avon in Gloucestershire, two miles distant from his school at Stratford.

On the breaking out of the civil war Trapp sided with the parliament and took the covenant of 1643. He suffered much at the hands of royalist soldiers at Weston, and acted as chaplain to the parliamentary soldiers in the garrison at Stratford for two years. In 1646 the assembly of divines gave him the rectory of Welford in Gloucestershire and Warwickshire, where he encountered difficulty in obtaining the tithes due to him through the opposition of the ejected royalist divine, Dr. Bowen. From 27 June 1646 till 14 Sept. 1647 their differences were periodically brought before the committee for the relief of plundered ministers, and were finally referred to a committee of parliament for the county of Warwick. Trapp retained possession of the rectory of Welford till 1660, when Dr. Bowen was reinstated. Trapp then returned to Weston-on-Avon. During his residence at Welford he had appointed his son-in-law, Robert Dale, to be his deputy in the school at Stratford. Trapp died on 16 Oct. 1669, and was buried in the church at Weston-on-Avon, by the side of his wife, where his son John placed a stone over the remains of his parents.

Trapp married, on 29 June 1624, at Stratford-upon-Avon, Mary Gibbard, by whom he had eleven children, of whom Joseph Trapp (1638-1698) was father of Joseph Trapp [q. v.], professor of poetry at Oxford.

A portrait of Trapp, engraved by R. Gaywood, is prefixed to his 'Commentary upon the Minor Prophets' (1654); another portrait of him, at the age of fifty-nine, was published in 1660. Both are reproduced in the complete edition of his works of 1867-8.

Trapp's industry was great. Not only was he 'one of the prime preachers of his time,' but throughout his life he assiduously worked

at his copious commentaries on the Bible, which are characterised by quaint humour and profound scholarship.

His works (all published in London) include: 1. 'God's Love Tokens,' 1637. 2. 'Theologia Theologiæ: the True Treasures,' 1641. 3. 'Exposition of St. John the Evangelist,' 1646. 4. 'A Commentary upon the Four Evangelists,' 1647. 5. 'A Commentary on the Epistles and Revelation of St. John,' 1647, 1649. 6. 'Commentaries upon the New Testament, with a Decade of Common Places,' 1647, 1656. The 'Decade' alone, and entitled 'Mellificum Theologium, or the Marrow of Many Good Authors,' was also published in 1655. 7. 'A Clavis to the Bible,' 1650. 8. 'Commentary upon the Pentateuch,' 1650, 1654. 9. 'Commentaries upon Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and the Song of Songs,' 1650; republished in the volume of 'Proverbs to Daniel,' 1656, 1660. 10. 'Commentary upon the Minor Prophets,' 1654. 11. 'Commentary upon Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, Job, and Psalms,' 1656, 1657. 12. 'Commentary on Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, the Song of Songs, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Lamentations, Ezekiel, and Daniel,' 1656, 1660.

The collected commentaries, under the title of 'Annotations upon the Old and New Testaments,' and consisting mostly of the second editions, appeared in 1662 and the following years. They were re-edited and published as 'Commentary on the Old and New Testaments,' 1867-8, the New Testament portion having appeared previously in 1865. Two sermons on 'The Relative Duties of Husbands and Wives' and 'The Relative Duties of Masters and Servants' are printed in vol. iv. pp. 286 et seq. of 'Tracts of the Anglican Fathers,' London, 1842.

[Foster's Alumni; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. cols. 843-4; Reg. Univ. Oxon. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), ii. ii. 376, iii. 406; Biogr. Notice by Alexander Grosart in vol. iii. of Trapp's Commentary, 1868; Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 704; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1631-3, p. 162; Whelan's Guide to Stratford-upon-Avon, p. 118; Spurgeon's Commenting and Commentaries, p. 7; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 138; Addit. MSS. 15670 f. 253, 15671 ff. 153, 183, 211.]

B. P.

**TRAPP, JOSEPH** (1679-1747), poet and pamphleteer, born at Cherrington, Gloucestershire, in November 1679, and baptised there on 18 Dec. 1679, was the second son of Joseph Trapp (1638-1698), rector of Cherrington from 1662, and grandson of John Trapp [q. v.] After a training at home by his father and some time at New College school, Oxford, he matriculated from Wadham College on 11 July 1695.

He was elected Goodridge exhibitor in 1695 and in subsequent years to 1700, and scholar in 1696. He graduated B.A. 22 April 1699, and M.A. 19 May 1702, and either in 1703 or 1704 he became a fellow of his college. He was admitted as pro-proctor of the university on 4 May 1709, and in 1714 was incorporated M.A. of Cambridge.

Early in his academic career Trapp began to versify. He wrote poems for the Oxford collections on the deaths of the young Duke of Gloucester, King William, Prince George of Denmark, and Queen Anne, and the lines on the decease of Prince George were reprinted in Nichols's 'Collection of Poems' (vii. 116-21). To the university set of poems in honour of Anne and peace (1713) he contributed both the prologue and an English ode. His Latin hexameters, entitled 'Fraus Nummi Anglicani' (1696) appeared in the 'Musæ Anglicanæ' (ii. 211), and his unsigned poem of 'Ædes Badmintonianæ' came out in 1701 (HYETT and BAZELEY, *Gloucestershire Literature*, ii. 13). The anonymous 'Prologue to the University of Oxford. Spoke by Mr. Betterton' at the act on 5 July 1703, was his, and 'The Tragedy of King Saul. Written by a Deceas'd Person of Honour' (1703, again 1739), is sometimes attributed to him (BAKER, *Biogr. Dramatica*, iii. 241). At this period of his life he wrote poetical paraphrases and translations which are included in the 'Miscellanies' of Dryden and Fenton. His play of 'Abramule: or Love and Empire. A Tragedy acted at the New Theatre in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields,' which was printed without the dramatist's name in 1704, and often reissued, brought him 'some reputation among the witts;' but when the author was presented to Bishop Robinson for ordination in the English church, the bishop rebuked him for its composition. These early productions caused his name to be inserted in the ironical Latin distich on the nine famous Oxford poets, viz. 'Bubb, Stubb, Grubb, Crabb, Trapp, Young, Carey, Tickell, Evans' (PERCY, *Reliques*, ed. Wheatley, iii. 307). They gave him also the post of first professor of poetry at Oxford, which he held from 14 July 1708 to 1718. Hearne called him upon his appointment 'a most ingenious honest gent. and every ways deserving of y<sup>e</sup> place (he being also in mean circumstances),' and added that he was elected 'to the great satisfaction of the whole university' (*Collections*, ed. Doble, ii. 120). But this good opinion did not last long. Trapp's first lecture concluded with a compliment to Dr. William Lancaster [q. v.], and he was condemned as 'somewhat given to cringing.' His lectures, which were de-

livered in Latin, were well attended, and his criticisms are said to have been 'sound and clear,' showing thought of his own and not a compilation from others (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 194). The first volume of these 'Prælectiones Poeticæ' came out in 1711, the second in 1715, and the third edition is dated 1736. An English translation by the Rev. William Clarke of Buxted and William Bowyer was published 'with additional notes' in 1742.

Trapp plunged into politics as a tory and a high churchman. He assisted Henry Sacheverell [q. v.] at his trial in 1709 and 1710, and on Sacheverell's recommendation became in April 1710 his successor in the lectureship at Newington, Surrey. The preface to a tract called 'A Letter out of the Country to the Author of the Managers Pro and Con' on this trial was written by him, and in September 1710 he vindicated Sacheverell's noisy progress into exile in an anonymous pamphlet entitled 'An Ordinary Journey no Progress' (MADAN, *Sacheverell Bibliogr.* pp. 37, 53). Hearne pronounced the second of these productions 'a most silly ridiculous thing;' Swift wrote to Stella in March 1711-12, 'Trapp is a coxcomb; Sacheverell is not very deep; and their judgment in things of wit and sense is miraculous' (*Works*, ed. 1883, iii. 11-12). Another anonymous pamphlet by Trapp was called 'The true genuine Tory Address and the true genuine Whig Address set one against another,' 1710.

In January 1710-11 Sir Constantine Phipps, the tory lord chancellor of Ireland, carried over Trapp as his chaplain, 'a sort of pretender to wit, a second-rate pamphleteer for the cause, whom they pay by sending him to Ireland' (SWIFT, *Works*, ii. 140). On the following 14 May Swift took a pamphlet in manuscript—'a very scurvy piece'—by Trapp to a printer's in the city. It was entitled 'The Character and Principles of the present Set of Whigs' (anon.), 1711. His poem 'on the Duke of Ormond' was printed in Dublin, and reprinted in London, where 'just eleven of them were sold.' 'Tis a dull piece, not half so good as Stella's; and she is very modest to compare herself with such a poetaster' (*ib.* ii. 326-7). The author's fortunes had not prospered to this date, and they were not improved by his marriage in 1712 to a daughter of Alderman White of St. Mary's, Oxford. This event probably led to the manuscript note in the bursar's book at Wadham College, that he left the society in 1712, though his name appears in the accounts until 1715.

Swift wrote on 17 July 1712, 'I have

made Trapp chaplain to Lord Bolingbroke, and he is mighty happy and thankful for it' (*Works*, iii. 41). Next November he was an unsuccessful candidate for the lectureship at St. Clement Danes, London. On 1 April 1713 Swift would not dine with Bolingbroke because he was expected to 'look over a dull poem of one parson Trapp upon the peace;' afterwards he both read and corrected the poem, 'but it was good for nothing.' It was printed anonymously at Dublin, as 'Peace, a Poem,' inscribed to the Lord Viscount Bolingbroke, 1713; it was praised by Gay as 'containing a great many good lines.' In February 1713-1714 a case which had been several times before the courts was decided in his favour. He had contested with another clergyman the lectureship of the London parishes of St. Olave, Old Jewry, and St. Martin's, Ironmonger Lane, and through the votes of the parishioners that were dissenters had lost it. It was now decided that they had not the privilege of voting, and this decision gave him the post (MALCOLM, *Lond. Redivivum*, iv. 562). From 1714 to 1722 he held by the gift of the Earl of Peterborough the rectory of Dauntsey in Wiltshire, and through the interest of his old friend Dr. Lancaster he obtained in 1715 the lectureship at the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, Westminster. He dedicated to his parishioners at Dauntsey a tract on the 'Duties of Private, Domestic, and Public Devotion.'

The governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital elected Trapp on 20 April 1722 as vicar of the united parishes of Christ Church, Newgate Street, and St. Leonard, Foster Lane, and in 1732-3 he was presented by Lord Bolingbroke to the rectory of Harlington in Middlesex. These preferments he retained until his death, and with them he held lectureships in several London churches, the most important of them being St. Olave, Old Jewry, and St. Martin-in-the-Fields. George Whitefield went to Christ Church, Newgate Street, on 29 April 1739, and heard Trapp preach against him one of four discourses on 'the nature, folly, sin, and danger of being righteous over-much.' They were printed in 1739, passed through four editions in that year, and were translated into German at Basle in 1769. Answers to them were published by Whitefield, Law, the Rev. Robert Seagrave, and others, and an anonymous reply bore the sarcastic title of 'Dr. Trapp vindicated from the Imputation of being a Christian' (cf. OVERTON, *John Law*, pp. 293-308). He retorted with 'The True Spirit of the Methodists and their Allies: in Answer to

six out of the seven Pamphlets against Dr. Trapp's Sermons' (anon.), 1740. A long extract from Trapp's sermon was printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1739, pp. 288-292), and a continuation was promised, but not permitted to appear (a paper of 'Considerations' on its non-appearance was printed in that periodical for 1787, ii. 557, as by Dr. Johnson).

In the space of a few weeks in 1726 several persons living in London were received into the Roman church, and Trapp thereupon published a treatise of 'Popery truly stated and briefly confuted,' in three parts, which reached a third edition in 1745. In 1727 he renewed the attack in 'The Church of England defended against the Church of Rome, in Answer to a late Sophistical and Insolent Popish Book.' As a compliment for these labours he was created by the university of Oxford D.D. by diploma on 1 Feb. 1727-8.

The second half of Trapp's life passed in affluence and dignity. While president of Sion College in 1743 he published a 'Concio ad clerum Londinensem, 26 April 1743.' He died of pleurisy at Harlington on 22 Nov. 1747, and was buried on the north side of the entrance into the chancel, upon the north wall of which is a monument; another, the cost of which was borne by the parishioners, is on the east wall of the chancel of Newgate church. The books in Trapp's library at Warwick Lane, London, to which Sacheverell's library had been added, and those at Harlington, with his son's collections, were sold to Lowndes of London, and then passed to Governor Palk.

Trapp's eldest son, Henry, so named after Henry St. John, lord Bolingbroke, died in infancy. The second son, Joseph, rector of Strathfieldsaye, died in 1769; a poem by him on 'Virgil's Tomb, Naples,' 1741, is in Dodsley's 'Collection of Poems' (iv. 110); in 1755 he gave to the picture gallery of the Bodleian Library an admirable three-quarter-length portrait of his father. An engraving of it was prefixed to vol. i. of the father's sermons (1752), and a second engraving is in Harding's 'Biographical Mirror' (ii. 84). A copy by Joseph Smith hangs in the hall of Wadham College.

Trapp was a man of striking appearance, and he was effective in the pulpit as an inculcator of plain morality. The assertion that he wasted his youthful energies in dissipation has to be accommodated to Bishop Pearce's statement that he studied harder than any man in England.

The best remembered of Trapp's works is his translation into blank verse of Virgil,

which was the amusement of his leisure hours for twenty-eight years. The first volume of the '*Æneis*' came out in 1718, the second in 1720, and the translation of the complete works, 'with large explanatory notes and critical observations,' which have been much praised, was published in three volumes in 1731 and 1735. Freedom is sacrificed to closeness of rendering, a quality which, as Johnson said, 'may continue its existence as long as it is the clandestine refuge of schoolboys' (*Lives of Poets*, ed. Cunningham, i. 374-5). Several epigrams were made on it, the most familiar being that by Abel Evans [q. v.] on the publication of the first volume:

Keep the commandments, Trapp, and go no further,  
For it is written, That thou shalt not murder.

Trapp's other works comprised, in addition to single sermons: 1. 'Most Faults on one Side' (anon.), 1710. In reply to the whig pamphlet, 'Faults on both Sides.' 2. 'To Mr. Harley on his appearing in Publick after the Wound from Guiscard,' 1712. 3. 'Her Majesty's Prerogative in Ireland' (anon.), 1712. 4. 'Preservative against unsettled Notions and Want of Principles in Religion,' 1715, vol. ii. 1722; 2nd ed. 1722, 2 vols. 5. 'Real Nature of Church and Kingdom of Christ,' 1717, three editions. This reply to Hoadly was answered by Gilbert Burnet, second son of Bishop Burnet, and by several other writers. 6. 'Doctrine of the Trinity briefly stated and proved. Moyer Lectures, 1729 and 1730,' 1730. 7. 'Thoughts upon the four last Things: Death, Judgment, Heaven, Hell. A Poem in four parts' (anon.), 1734 and 1735; 3rd ed. 1749. He presented a copy to each of his parishioners. 8. Milton's '*Paradisus Amissus Latine redditus*,' vol. i. 1741, vol. ii. 1744. This was printed at his own cost, and he lost heavily by the venture. 9. 'Explanatory Notes upon the Four Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles,' 1747 and 1748, 2 vols.; reprinted at Oxford, 1805. Two volumes of Trapp's '*Sermons on Moral and Practical Subjects*' were published by his surviving son in 1752.

Trapp wrote several papers in the '*Examiner*,' vols. i. and ii., and contributed several pieces to the '*Grub Street Journal*,' 1726. Many anonymous pieces are assigned to him by a writer, apparently well informed, in the '*Gentleman's Magazine*' (1786, ii. 1661). The well-known tory epigram on the king sending a troop of horse to Oxford and books to Cambridge is usually attributed to him [see under BROWNE, SIR WILLIAM, and MOORE, JOHN, 1646-1714].

[Gardiner's Wadham Coll. i. 387-8; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iii. 203; Biogr. Brit.; Gent. Mag. 1741 p. 599, 1786 i. 381-4, 452, 660-3; Lysons's Parishes of Middlesex, pp. 129-32; Malcolm's Lond. Redivivum, iii. 341, 350; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 140, iv. 383; Wordsworth's Life in English Univ. pp. 5, 45; Wood's Hist. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 976; Jacob's Poet. Register, i. 259, ii. 213-14; Scott's Swift, ii. 143-4, 263, iii. 43, 143-4; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, i. 212, 265, ii. 120, 141, 192, 384, iii. 56, 70, 480; Reliq. Hearnianæ (ed. 1869), i. 311, ii. 140; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, i. 39, ii. 148-50, iii. 330, vi. 85; information through Mr. W. V. Morgan, alderman of London.]

W. P. C.

TRAQUAIR, first EARL OF. [See STEWART, SIR JOHN, *d.* 1659.]

TRAVERS, BENJAMIN (1783-1858), surgeon, was second of the ten children of Joseph Travers, sugar-baker in Queen Street, Cheapside, by his wife, a daughter of the Rev. Francis Spilbury. He was born in April 1783, and after receiving a classical education at the grammar school of Cheshunt, Hertfordshire, under the Rev. E. Cogan, he was taught privately until at the age of sixteen he was placed in his father's counting-house. He soon evinced a strong dislike to commercial pursuits, and, as his father was a frequent attendant on the lectures of Henry Cline [q. v.] and (Sir) Astley Paston Cooper [q. v.], Travers was articled to Cooper in August 1800 for a term of six years, and became a pupil resident in his house. During the last year of his apprenticeship Travers gave occasional private demonstrations on anatomy to his fellow pupils, and established a clinical society, meeting weekly, of which he was the secretary.

He was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons in 1806, and spent the following session at Edinburgh. He returned to London at the end of 1807, and settled at New Court, St. Swithin's Lane. He was appointed demonstrator of anatomy at Guy's Hospital, and, his father's affairs having become embarrassed, he obtained the appointment in 1809 of surgeon to the East India Company's warehouses and brigade, a corps afterwards disbanded.

On the death of John Cunningham Saunders [q. v.] in 1810, Travers was appointed to succeed him as surgeon to the London Infirmary for Diseases of the Eye, now the Moorfields Ophthalmic Hospital. This post he held for four years single-handed, and so developed its resources as a teaching institution that in 1814 (Sir) William Lawrence [q. v.] was appointed to assist him.

Travers was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1813, and he was also elected without opposition a surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital upon the death of Mr. Birch in March 1815. In the following year he resigned his surgeoncy under the East India Company, though he retained the post of surgeon to the Eye Infirmary until 1816. He took possession of Astley Cooper's house at 3 New Broad Street in 1816, when that surgeon moved to Spring Gardens, and he soon acquired a fair share of practice. At this time he suffered so much from palpitation of the heart that he discontinued his clinical lectures, and in 1819 resigned his joint lectureship on surgery with Astley Cooper, though he again began to lecture upon surgery in 1834 in conjunction with Frederick Tyrell [q. v.], at St. Thomas's Hospital. He was chosen president of the Hunterian Society in 1827, and in the same year he acted as president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society.

He filled all the important offices at the Royal College of Surgeons of England. He was elected a member of the council in 1830; Hunterian orator in 1838; examiner in surgery, 1841-58; chairman of the board of midwifery examiners, 1855; vice-president in the years 1845, 1846, 1854, 1855, and president in 1847 and 1856. He was a member of the veterinary examining committee in 1833, and on the formation of the queen's medical establishment he was appointed one of her surgeons extraordinary, afterwards becoming surgeon in ordinary to the prince consort and serjeant-surgeon.

Travers was the first hospital surgeon in England to devote himself to the surgery of the eye, and with his colleague (Sir) William Lawrence he did much to elevate this branch of surgery from the condition of quackery into which it had fallen. Travers was also a good pathologist, inheriting the best traditions of the Hunterian school, for he worked upon an experimental basis. He died at his house in Green Street, Grosvenor Square, on 6 March 1858, and was buried at Hendon in Middlesex. He was thrice married: first, to Sarah, daughter of William Morgan (1750-1833) [q. v.], in 1809; secondly, in 1813, to the daughter of G. Millet, an East India director; and thirdly, in 1831, to the youngest daughter of Colonel Stevens. He had a large family, but the eldest son alone was educated for the medical profession.

There is a bust of Travers at the Royal College of Surgeons in Lincoln's Inn Fields. It was executed in 1858 by William Behnes

(1794-1864). A portrait painted by C. R. Leslie belongs to the family.

Travers published: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Process of Nature in repairing Injuries of the Intestines,' London, 1812, 8vo. 2. 'A Synopsis of the Diseases of the Eye and their Treatment,' London, 1820, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1824, issued in New York, 1825. 3. 'An Inquiry concerning . . . Constitutional Irritation,' London, 8vo, 1826; this was followed by 'a Further Inquiry' into the same subject, published in 1835. 4. 'The Physiology of Inflammation and the Healing Process,' London, 1844, 8vo.

[Medical Times and Gazette, 1858, xvi. 270; Lancet, 1851 i. 48, 1858 ii. 278; Gent. Mag. 1858, i. 444; Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery, vol. iii.] D'A. P.

TRAVERS, SIR EATON STANNARD (1782-1858), rear-admiral, born in 1782, was third son of John Travers of Hethyfield Grange, co. Cork. He entered the navy in September 1798 on board the *Juno* in the North Sea, where during the following year he was actively engaged in boat service along the coast of Holland. He was similarly employed in the West Indies during 1800-1. In March 1802 he was moved to the *Elephant*, and in October 1803 to the *Hercule*, then carrying the flag of Sir John Thomas Duckworth. In November, Duckworth remaining at Jamaica, the *Hercule* was attached to the squadron under Commodore Loring, blockading Cape Français. On 30 Nov., when the French ships agreed to surrender, Travers was with Lieutenant Nisbet Josiah Willoughby [q. v.] in the launch which took possession of the *Clorinde* after she had got on shore, and claimed to have been the chief agent in saving the ship by swimming to the shore and so making fast a hawser, by which the frigate was hauled off the rocks. In January and February 1804 he was again with Willoughby in the advance battery at the siege of Curaçoa, and was afterwards publicly thanked by the admiral for his gallantry and good conduct. On 23 Sept. 1804 he was promoted to be lieutenant and to command the schooner *Ballahou*; but in February 1805, on her being ordered to Newfoundland, Travers was appointed to the *Surveillante*, in which again he saw some very active and sharp boat service on the Spanish Main.

In 1806 the *Hercule* returned to England, and in December Travers was appointed to the *Alcmène* frigate, employed on the coast of France till she was wrecked off the mouth of the Loire on 29 April 1809. He was afterwards in the *Impérieuse*, in the Wal-



cheren expedition, and in 1810 in the Mediterranean, where for the next four years he was almost incessantly engaged in minor operations against the enemy's coasting vessels and coast batteries along the shores of France and Italy. By his captains and the commander-in-chief he was repeatedly recommended for his zeal, activity, and gallantry; but it was not till 15 June 1814 that he received the often-earned promotion to the rank of commander. He is said 'to have been upwards of 100 times engaged with the enemy; to have been in command at the blowing up and destruction of eight batteries and three martello-towers; and to have taken part in the capture of about 60 vessels, 18 or 20 of them armed, and several cut out from under batteries.'

The *Impérieuse* was paid off in September 1814, and Travers was left unemployed till the summer of 1828, when he was appointed to command the *Rose*. From her he was advanced to post rank on 19 Nov. 1829, mainly, it would seem, at the desire of the Duke of Clarence, who had been made acquainted with his long and peculiarly active war service, and who as William IV nominated him a K.H. on 4 Feb. 1834, and knighted him on 5 March. Travers had no further employment afloat; he became a rear-admiral on the retired list on 9 July 1855, and died at Great Yarmouth on 4 March 1858. He married, in April 1815, Anne, eldest daughter of William Steward of Yarmouth, and left issue five sons and two daughters.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. x. (vol. iii. pt. ii.) p. 90—a memoir of unusual fulness, contributed, it would seem, as to the facts, by Travers himself; James's Naval History, freq.; Gent. Mag. 1858, i. 441.]  
J. K. L.

**TRAVERS, JAMES** (1820–1884), general, son of Major-general Sir Robert Travers, K.C.M.G., C.B., of the 10th foot, was born on 6 Oct. 1820. After passing through the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe he received a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal infantry on 11 June 1838. He arrived at Fort William, Calcutta, on 12 Jan. 1839, and did duty with the 57th native infantry at Barrackpore until he was posted to the 2nd native infantry at Ferozpur on 12 April 1839.

He served with his regiment in the Afghan war, and took part on 3 Jan. 1841 in the successful action of Lundi, Nowah, near Shahrak, when Captain H. W. Farrington dispersed the forces of Aktar Khan in the Zamin-Dawar. He was promoted to be first lieutenant on 7 June 1841. He was parti-

cularly mentioned in despatches (*Calcutta Gazette*, 22 Sept. 1841) for his services with the force in the Zamin-Dawar under Captain John Griffin on 17 Aug., when five thousand horse and foot under Akram Khan and Aktar Khan were totally defeated at Sikandarabad on the right bank of the Halmand. He took part in the action of 12 Jan. 1842, when Major-general (afterwards Sir) William Nott [q. v.] defeated a force of fifteen thousand men under Atta Muhammad and Suftar Jang at Killa Shuk, near Kandahar. On 23 Feb. Travers was directed to do duty with the 1st irregular cavalry (Skinner's horse) under Captain Haldane. He was engaged in the operations under Nott on the rivers Tarnak and Argand-ab from 7 to 12 March, and was slightly wounded on 25 March at the action of Babawalli, when Lieutenant-colonel Wymer, afterwards supported by Nott himself, defeated the enemy. Travers was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gazette*, 6 Sept. 1842). On the march to Ghazni with Nott, Travers was engaged in the cavalry fight under Captain Christie at Mukur on 28 Aug., and in the action under Nott at Ghosain on 30 Aug. He was at the capture of Ghazni on 6 Sept., and in the actions fought by Nott at Beni-badain and Maidan on 14 and 15 Sept., and on the 17th arrived with the army at Kabul, where Nott's camp was established some five miles west of the city.

Travers left Kabul on 12 Oct. with the united armies of Nott and Pollock, was engaged in the fight at the Haft Kotal on 14 Oct., and arrived at Ferozpur on 23 Dec. For his services in the war Travers received three medals, and was recommended for a brevet majority on attaining the rank of captain.

Travers returned to regimental duty in March 1843, and was appointed adjutant of the Bhopal contingent on the 15th of that month. He was promoted to be captain on 7 Jan. 1846, and to be brevet major the following day. In the same month he joined the army of the Satlaj. He commanded a Masiri battalion of Gurkhas in Sir Harry Smith's division at the battle of Sobraon on 10 Feb. 1846, and was mentioned in Sir Hugh Gough's despatch of 13 Feb. (*Lond. Gazette*, 27 March and 1 April 1846). He received a medal for his services in this campaign. On 24 March 1846 he was appointed second in command of the Bhopal contingent, on 13 Feb. 1850 postmaster at Sihor, on 20 June 1854 he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, on 22 Aug. 1855 was appointed officiating commandant, and on 15 Feb. 1856 commandant, of the Bhopal

contingent. In this year he commanded a force in the field against Sankar Sing, and received the thanks of government for his services. On 6 Dec. 1856 he was promoted to be colonel.

After the outbreak of the mutiny in 1857 Travers moved in the middle of June from Bhopal to Indur, where Colonel (afterwards Sir) Henry Marion Durand [q. v.] was the resident, and assumed command of the forces there. On 1 July some of Holkar's troops mutinied, and thirty-nine persons were massacred. Travers, uncertain of his own men, nevertheless no sooner heard the guns than he formed up the picket where they could most advantageously charge the guns of the mutineers, and at once ordered them to advance. Gallantly leading them, he drove away the gunners, wounded Saadat Khan, the inciter of the mutiny, and for a few moments had the guns in his possession. But he found only five men had followed him, and, as they were completely exposed to a galling infantry fire, he was obliged to retire. The charge, however, by creating a favourable diversion, not only enabled Durand to place the residency guns in position and to make some hurried arrangements for defence, but allowed many persons to escape to the residency. Travers opened fire from the residency guns, but his cavalry were leaving him, and his efforts to induce his infantry to charge were unavailing. The ladies and children were therefore placed on gun-carriages, and, covered by the cavalry, which, though willing to follow Travers, would not fight for him, the little band moved out of the residency, and arrived at Sihor on 4 July. For his services he received the war medal, and for his special gallantry in charging the guns on 1 July, which Durand brought to notice in his despatches, Travers was awarded the Victoria Cross on 1 March 1861.

Travers returned to duty with his old regiment, the 2nd native infantry, in 1858. On 8 Sept. 1860 he was appointed commandant of the Central India horse, on 25 Oct. 1861 brigadier-general commanding Saugor district, on 23 July 1865 he was promoted to be major-general, and the same year received a good-service pension. He was given the command of the Mirat division on 5 Aug. 1869, was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 5 Feb. 1873, and was made a companion of the Bath, military division, on 24 May 1873. Travers was permitted on 3 July 1874 to reside out of India. He was promoted to be general on 1 Oct. 1877, and was placed on the unemployed supernumerary list on 1 July 1881. He died at Pallanza, Italy, on 1 April 1884. Travers published in 1876

'The Evacuation of Indore,' to refute statements in Kaye's 'History of the Sepoy War.'

[India Office Records; Despatches; Gent. Mag. 1884; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan, 1838-42; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny; Stocqueler's Memorials of Afghanistan; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, Occasional Papers Series. vol. iii. 1879, Paper vii.; Durand's First Afghan War; Last Counsels of an Unknown Counsellor, by Major Evans Bell.] R. H. V.

**TRAVERS, JOHN** (1703?-1758), musician, born about 1703, received his early musical education in the choir of St. George's Chapel, Windsor. By the generosity of Henry Godolphin [q. v.], dean of St. Paul's and provost of Eton College, he was apprenticed to Maurice Greene [q. v.] He afterwards studied with John Christopher Pepusch [q. v.], and copied, says Burney, 'the correct, dry, and fanciless style of his master.' On Pepusch's death Travers succeeded, by bequest, to a portion of his fine musical library. About 1725 he became organist of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, and afterwards of Fulham church. On 10 May 1737 he succeeded Jonathan Martin (1715-1737) [q. v.] as organist of the Chapel Royal, a post which he held until his death in 1758.

Travers wrote much church music, including 'The whole Book of Psalms for one, two, three, four, or five voices, with a thorough bass for the harpsichord' (1750?). His service in F and his anthem 'Ascribe unto the Lord' are still in frequent use. Of his secular compositions the best known are his 'Eighteen Canzonets,' the words being from the posthumous works of Matthew Prior, which enjoyed great popularity in their day.

[Georgian Era, iv. 515; Burney's General History of Music, iii. 619, iv. 639; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 162.] R. N.

**TRAVERS, REBECCA** (1609-1688), quakeress, born in 1609, was daughter of a baptist named Booth, and from the age of six devoutly studied the Bible. At an early age she married William Travers, a tobacconist at the Three Feathers, Watling Street, London. In 1654 curiosity led her to hear a dispute between James Naylor [q. v.] and the baptists. Soon afterwards she met Naylor privately, became a sound quaker, and his good friend. Her stability and discretion contrasted with the extravagances of the handful of quaker women who contributed to Naylor's fall. Rebecca Travers visited him in prison, and, upon his release in

September 1659, lodged him for a time at her house.

A fearless and powerful preacher, she attended at St. John the Evangelist's church in the same year and questioned the priest upon his doctrine. He hurried away, leaving her to be jostled and abused. Gough says she was three times in Newgate in 1664, but these imprisonments are not recorded in Besse's 'Sufferings.' She early took a prominent part among the quaker women, being specially trusted with the care of the sick, poor, and prisoners. She visited the prisons at Ipswich and elsewhere. In 1671, a year before the representative yearly meeting, the 'six weeks' meeting' was established as a court of appeal. It was composed of 'ancient Friends'—i.e. inexperience and quaker standing, not age—and Rebecca Travers was one of its first members. It still exists, as does also the 'box meeting' for the relief of poor Friends, which was first started at her house.

Rebecca Travers died on 15 June 1688, aged 79. A son, Matthew, and at least one daughter survived. She was author of ten small works, including a volume of religious verse, and prefaces to two of Naylor's books; also (this is not given in Smith's 'Catalogue') of 'The Work of God in a Dying Maid,' London, 1677, 12mo (two editions); reprinted Dublin, 1796, 12mo; London, 1854, 24mo. It is the account of the conversion to quakerism and subsequent death of Susan Whitrow, a modish young lady of fifteen.

[Neal's Hist. of Puritans; v. 277; Gough's Hist. of Quakers, iii. 219–23; Barclay's Letters of Early Friends, p. 129; Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, ii. 352; Smith's Cat. ii. 820; Whitehead's Christian Progress, pp. 292, 294; Beck and Ball's London Friends' Meetings, pp. 92, 129, 351; Besse's Sufferings, i. 484; Whitehead's Impartial Relation of Naylor, p. xxi; Registers at Devonshire House, E.C.; Swarthmore MSS., where are three original letters.] C. F. S.

**TRAVERS, WALTER** (1548?–1635), puritan divine, eldest son of Walter Travers, a goldsmith, of Brydelsmith Gate, Nottingham, by his wife Anne, was born at Nottingham about 1548. The father, a strong puritan, divided his lands among his three sons, Walter, John, and Humphrey, and his only daughter, Ann (see copy of his will, proved 18 Jan. 1575 at P. C. Nottingham, in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 27).

Travers matriculated as a student at Christ's College, Cambridge, on 11 July 1560, graduated B.A. 1565, M.A. 1569, was elected a junior fellow of Trinity on 8 Sept. 1567, and senior fellow 25 March 1569 (MULLINGER, *Hist. of the Univ. Cambr.* 631). Whitgift was then master, and

professed afterwards that had he not left Cambridge he would have expelled Travers for nonconformity (SYRYPE, *Life*, i. 343). Travers went to Geneva, formed a lifelong friendship with Beza, then rector of the university, and became strengthened in his desire for reform within the church of England. He there wrote the famous 'Ecclesiasticæ Disciplinæ et Anglicanæ Ecclesiæ ab illa Aberrationis plena è verbo Dei & dilucida explicatio,' printed anonymously at La Rochelle, 1574, 8vo. This was at once ascribed to Travers's authorship. An English translation by Thomas Cartwright [q.v.], was entitled 'A full and plaine declaration of Ecclesiasticall Discipline owt off the word off God, and off the declininge off the church off England from the same, 1574' [probably 1574–5], 4to; the Latin preface by Cartwright (cf. p. 7) is dated 2 Feb. In this work Travers discusses the proper calling, conduct, knowledge, apparel, and maintenance of a minister, the offices of doctors, bishops, pastors, and elders, and the functions of the consistory. He severely criticised the universities, calling them 'the haunts of drones . . . monasteries whose inmates yawn and snore, rather than colleges of students.'

Nevertheless, on his return to England, Travers proceeded B.D. at Cambridge, and was incorporated D.D. at Oxford 11 July 1576. He declined to subscribe, and was unable to obtain a license to preach (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1566–79, p. 528). Early in 1578, when Cartwright was settled in the Low Countries, it was suggested by Henry Killigrew to William Davison [q.v.], the English ambassador there, that Travers should found an English service for the merchants at Antwerp (*ib.* pp. 532, 534, 540, 542, 544, 549). After taking leave of his mother at Nottingham, he went over about April, and on 14 May was ordained by Cartwright, Villiers, and others at Antwerp, preaching his ordination sermon the same day to a large congregation (FULLER, *Church Hist.* bk. ix. p. 214; NEAL, *Hist. of Puritans*, i. 289).

In a year or two Travers was back in England, perhaps as pastor at Ringwood, Hampshire (FOSTER), and acting as domestic chaplain to Lord-treasurer Burghley, and tutor to his son Robert Cecil (afterwards Earl of Salisbury). In 1581, recommended by Burghley and by two letters from Bishop Aylmer of London, he was appointed afternoon lecturer at the Temple, Richard Alvey being master. At the Lambeth conference of distinguished laymen and clergy in September 1584 Travers was the chief advocate

of the puritan party. He urged reformation of the rubric on the following points, namely: the abolition of private baptism and baptism by women; private communion; the vestures 'which Bishop Ridley had condemned as too bad for a fool in a play;' the reading of the apocrypha; pluralities, and insufficient ministry. Nothing definite resulted from the conference. Strype wrongly says 'the ministers were convinced.' Travers remained a nonconformist until his death.

Alvey, the master of the Temple, on his deathbed (10 May 1583) recommended Travers as his successor. The benchers petitioned for him, and Burghley's opinion was sought by the queen (STRYPE, *Whitgift*, i. 342). The appointment of the master lay with the crown. Archbishop Whitgift insisted that Travers must be re-ordained according to the rites of the church of England. Travers refused on the ground that it would invalidate all ordinations of foreign churches, and annul every marriage or baptism at which he had officiated (cf. *Lansdowne MSS.* xlii. 90, l. 78, reasons why he will not be reordained, one paper apparently in Travers's hand, with marginal comments by Whitgift; printed by Strype in 'Life of Whitgift,' App. bk. iii. No. xxx.) Richard Hooker [q. v.] was appointed on 17 March 1585; but on 4 Nov. 1586 the benchers made an order that 'Mr. Travers's pension should be continued, and he remain in the parsonage-house' (Register of the Temple, in MORRICE's manuscript *Chron. Acc. of Nonconformity*). Thus Travers remained afternoon lecturer, and in the afternoon confuted 'in the language of Geneva' what Hooker had said in the morning, and what he again vindicated on the following Sunday. 'Some say the congregation ebbed in the morning and flowed in the afternoon' (FULLER, bk. ix. p. 216). The church was crowded by lawyers, who were deeply interested in the controversy between the preachers. One half of Travers's auditors sided with him, and consequently it was said 'one half of the lawyers in England' became 'counsel against the ecclesiastical government thereof' (*ib.* p. 218). To bring the debate to a conclusion, a prohibition was served upon Travers as he was ascending the pulpit stairs on a Sunday afternoon in 1586, and he quietly dismissed the congregation. It is noticeable that the disputants, who were connected by marriage—Travers's brother John having married, 25 July 1580, Hooker's sister Alice—throughout esteemed each other 'not as private enemies, but as public champions of their separate parties.' Hooker alludes in generous terms to Travers, and

attributes to his criticism the reflection and study which resulted in the 'Ecclesiastical Polity.' Travers's 'Supplication' to the council was privately printed and circulated. It and Hooker's 'Answer' were both printed at Oxford in 1612, and are in all editions of Hooker's works.

After his inhibition Travers remained in London, holding meetings, when he dared, at his own house (FULLER, *Church Hist.* bk. ix. p. 207). It was apparently in 1591 that Travers was invited by Andrew Melville [q. v.], the prefect, to occupy a chair of divinity at St. Andrews University (*ib.* p. 215).

Soon afterwards Burghley procured him the appointment as provost of the newly founded Trinity College, Dublin, where he succeeded an old Cambridge friend, Adam Loftus [q. v.], the first holder of the office. He was sworn in on 5 Dec. 1595, receiving a salary of 40*l.* a year. He appealed to the queen through Michael Hicks, secretary to Lord Burghley, to supplement the poor endowment with a grant of 100*l.* a year in concealed lands (*Lansdowne MSS.* cviii. 59, cxv. 46).

Travers resigned on 10 Oct. 1598 because 'he doth find he cannot have his health there' (STUBBS, *Hist. of Univ. of Dublin*, App. pp. 20 n., 372), and returned to England. Archbishop Ussher, whose name is erroneously said to have been entered as his first pupil at Dublin, frequently visited him in London, where he lived in great obscurity and, it is said, poverty. On 5 March 1624 he was glad to receive 5*l.* from a legacy for silenced ministers (ROGER MORRICE, *Manuscripts*); but on his death in January 1634, unmarried, he appears to have been wealthy. By his will (P. C. C. 7 Sadler), dated 14 (proved 24) Jan. 1634, he bequeathed, besides legacies to his nephews and nieces, 100*l.* each to Emmanuel and Trinity Colleges, Cambridge, and to Trinity College, Dublin, to educate students for the ministry; his gold plate, harps, globes, compasses, and 50*l.* for a Latin sermon passed to Sion College, London.

Both the 'Ecclesiasticæ Disciplinæ' and the English translation (which was probably printed at Middelburg) are rare, especially with the folding table. The reprint, 'A Fvl and Plaine Declaration of Ecclesiastical Discipline ovt of the Word of God, and of the declining of the Church of England from the same. At Geneva MDLXXX.' 8vo, is also rare. It was again reprinted [London], 1617, 4to. This book has been confounded by every writer since Strype and Neal with 'De Disciplina Ecclesiæ sacra, ex Dei verbo descripta,' a different work

by Travers, although apparently it is not extant, which was translated, probably also by Cartwright, as 'A Brief and Plaine Declaration concerning the desires of all those faithful ministers that have and do seeke for the discipline and reformation of the Church of England. At London, printed by Robert Walde-graue,' 1584, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) If this book were not written by Travers, it was at any rate referred to him for revision (BANCROFT, *Dangerous Positions*, 1693, p. 76), and was being reprinted at Cambridge in 1585 when all the copies at the university press were seized by Whitgift's order and burned. From one remaining in Cartwright's study a brief set of rules was compiled by a provincial synod (which Cartwright attended from Warwick) at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1589; these rules were subscribed in 1590 by five hundred ministers, and reprinted 'by authority' of the Westminster assembly as 'A Directory of Church Government,' London, 1644, and more recently in facsimile, with a valuable introduction by Peter Lorimer, London, 1872, 4to. It is the latter work which Soames (*Elizabethan Relig. Hist.*) and Dr. Dexter (*Congregat. of Three Hundred Years*) refer to as the 'text-book of presbyterianism.'

JOHN TRAVERS (*d.* 1620), brother of the above, graduated at Magdalen College, Oxford, and was chosen fellow 1569. He died rector of Farringdon, Devonshire, 1620, leaving by his wife Alice Hooker four sons—Elias, Samuel, John, and Walter—who all took orders. The youngest, Walter Travers, chaplain to Charles I, rector of Steeple Ashton, Wiltshire, vicar of Wellington, Somerset, and rector of Pitminster, Devonshire, died 7 April 1646, and was buried in Exeter Cathedral; his son Thomas, M.A. of Magdalen College, 1644, lecturer at St. Andrews, Plymouth, was ejected from St. Columb Major, Cornwall, in 1662 (PALMER, *Noncon. Mem.* i. 349).

[Besides the authorities already given, see Wood's *Fasti*, i. 204; Nares's *Life of Burghley*, iii. 355; Heylyn's *Hist. of Presbyterians*, pp. 314 seq.; Strype's *Annals*, vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 179, 352-4, 413, 632, 493-4, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 277, pt. ii. p. 174; Elrington's *Life of Usher*, i. 15, 16; Soames's *Elizabethan Relig. Hist.* pp. 382, 395, 443, 444-5, 456; Borlase's *Reduction of Ireland*, pp. 147-9; Bagwell's *Ireland under the Tudors*, p. 471; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1628-9, p. 542; Killen's *Eccl. Hist. of Ireland*, i. 452; Urwick's *Early Hist. of Trin. Coll. Dublin*, p. 17; Hunt's *Religious Thought in England*, i. 61-73. A valuable account of the 'Disciplina' is given in App. C. p. 631 of Mullinger's *Hist. of Cambridge*, but the edition of 1644 of the *Directory of Church Government* is treated as a new

translation of the earlier work. Roger Morrice's manuscript *Account of Nonconformity*, in three folio volumes with index, in Dr. Williams's Libr.; cf. arts. CARTWRIGHT, THOMAS, and HOOKER, RICHARD.] C. F. S.

TRAVIS, GEORGE (1741-1797), archdeacon of Chester, only son of John Travis of Heyside, near Shaw, Lancashire, by Hannah his wife, was born in 1741, and educated by his uncle, the Rev. Benjamin Travis, incumbent of Royton, Lancashire, and at the Manchester grammar school, which he entered in January 1756. He matriculated from St. John's College, Cambridge, as a sizar in 1761, and graduated B.A. in 1765 and M.A. in 1768. He was fifth senior optime and chancellor's senior medallist in 1765. He was ordained in that year, was appointed vicar of Eastham, Cheshire, in 1766, and rector of Handley in the same county in 1787, and he held both benefices till his death. In 1783 he was made a prebendary of Chester Cathedral, and in 1786 archdeacon of Chester. He is described as a 'gentleman and scholar,' and is said to have been 'familiarily acquainted with the law of tithes.' He came into prominence in 1784 by the publication of his 'Letters to Edward Gibbon,' in defence of the genuineness of the disputed verse in St. John's First Epistle, v. 7, which speaks of the three heavenly witnesses. The first edition was printed at Chester, the second in London in 1785, and the third and enlarged edition in 1794. He is remembered chiefly by having called forth Porson as an antagonist. The great critic's famous 'Letters to Archdeacon Travis in Answer to Defence of the Three Heavenly Witnesses' appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in 1788-9, and were republished in 1790. An additional letter is given by Kidd in his edition of Porson's 'Tracts, &c.' (1815). Gibbon himself said 'the brutal insolence of Mr. Travis's challenge can only be excused by the absence of learning, judgment, and humanity.' Porson's answer to the 'wretched Travis' is justly described by Gibbon as 'the most acute and accurate piece of criticism which has appeared since the days of Bentley.' Travis was also attacked by Herbert Marsh in his 'Letters to Mr. Archdeacon Travis,' 1795 (cf. BAKER, *St. John's College*, ed. Mayor, 1869, ii. 757.)

Travis married, in 1766, Ann, daughter of James Stringfellow of Whitfield, Derbyshire, and died without issue on 24 Feb. 1797 at Hampstead. A monument, with a profile portrait, was erected to him in Chester Cathedral. Two miniature portraits of Travis were in the possession of



the late Rev. Thomas Corser of Stand in 1866.

[Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.), i. 67; Gent. Mag. 1797, i. 351, 433; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ix. 79; Gibbon's Autobiographies, ed. Murray, 1896, p. 322; Watson's Life of Porson, 1861, p. 57; Ormerod's Cheshire, 2nd edit. i. 292; Wirral Notes and Queries, 1892, i. (with engraving of monument at Chester); Kilvert's Memoirs of Bishop Hurd, 1860, pp. 153, 318.] C. W. S.

**TREBY, SIR GEORGE** (1644?–1700), judge, son of Peter Treby of Plympton St. Maurice, Devonshire, by his wife Joan, daughter of John Snellinge of Chaddlewood in the same county, was born about 1644. He matriculated at Oxford from Exeter College on 13 July 1660, but, leaving without a degree, was admitted in 1663 a student at the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar in 1671, and elected a bencher in January 1680–1. He was returned to parliament on 5 March 1676–7 for Plympton, which seat he retained, being then recorder of the borough, at the ensuing general election on 24 Feb. 1678–9 and throughout the reign of Charles II. Having proved his zeal for the protestant cause as chairman of the committee of secrecy for the investigation of the 'popish plot,' and as one of the managers of the impeachment of the five popish lords (April 1679–November 1680), he succeeded Jeffreys as recorder of London on 2 Dec., was knighted on 20 Jan. 1680–1, and placed on the commission of the peace for the city in February. He took the preliminary examination of Edward Fitzharris [q. v.], who afterwards, without apparent reason, accused him of subornation. He ably defended Sir Patience Ward [q. v.] on his prosecution for perjury by the Duke of York, and proved himself a stout champion of immemorial rights of the corporation of London during the proceedings on the *quo warranto*. He also pleaded for the defendant Sandys in the great case which established the monopoly of the East India Company (Trinity term 1683). Dismissed from the recordership in consequence on 12 June 1683, he appeared in the high commission court on 17 Feb. 1685–1686 to justify the rejection by Exeter College of the proposed new Petrean fellow, and was one of the counsel for the seven bishops (29–30 June 1688); otherwise he took hardly any part in public affairs, declining even the reinstatement in the recordership proffered on the restoration of the city charter, 11 Oct. 1688; until the landing of the Prince of Orange, when he accepted it (16 Dec.) On the approach of the prince to London the recorder headed the proces-

sion of city magnates who went out to meet him, and delivered a high-flown address of welcome (20 Dec. 1688). In the Convention parliament he sat for Plympton, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the bench. He supported the resolution declaring the throne vacant by abdication, but resisted the proposal to commute the hereditary revenues of the crown for an annual grant.

Appointed solicitor-general in March 1688–9, Treby took a prominent part in the discussions of the following month on the oaths bill. On 4 May he was made attorney-general, in which capacity he piloted the bill of rights through the House of Commons. Retaining the recordership, he was placed on the commissions appointed 1 and 9 March 1689–90 to exercise the office of deputy-lieutenant and lieutenant of the city of London. In the parliamentary session of 1691 he gave a qualified support to the treason procedure bill. On 16 Nov. the same year he conveyed to the king at Kensington the assurances of the support of the corporation of London in the struggle with Louis XIV. On 3 May 1692, having first qualified (27 April) by taking the degree of serjeant-at-law, he was appointed chief justice of the common pleas, upon which he resigned the recordership (7 June). He attended with his colleagues the trial of Lord Mohun in Westminster Hall (31 Jan.–4 Feb. 1692–1693), and concurred in advising the acquittal of the prisoner. His exchequer chamber judgment in the bankers' case, on 4 June 1695, anticipated the principal arguments upon which Somers afterwards reversed the decision of the court of exchequer. He was a member of the special commission before which Charnock, King, Keyes, and other members of the assassination plot were tried at the Old Bailey (11–24 March 1695–6), and presided (9–13 May) at the trial of Peter Cook, another of the conspirators, who was found guilty but was afterwards pardoned. By virtue of successive royal commissions Treby sat as speaker of the House of Lords during the frequent illnesses of Somers, 31 Jan.–9 March, 16 June, 28 July, 1 Sept. 23 Nov.–13 Dec. 1696, 3–18 and 25 Feb., 18–19 May, 23 June 1698, 16–18 Jan., 1–18 April, 20 April–2 May, 13 July, 28 Sept. 1699, and 15–17 Jan. 1700. He was also one of the commissioners of the great seal in the interval (17 April–31 May 1700) between its surrender by Somers and its delivery to Sir Nathan Wright [q. v.] He died early in the following December at his house in Kensington Gravel-pits. His remains were interred in the Temple church.

Engraved portraits of him are at Lincoln's Inn and in the National Portrait Gallery.

Treby married four times. He had issue neither by his first wife (married by license dated 15 Nov. 1675), Anna Blount, a widow, born Grosvenor; nor by his second, whose maiden name was Standish. His third and fourth wives were respectively Dorothy, daughter of Ralph Grainge of the Inner Temple (license dated 14 Dec. 1684), and Mary Brinley (license dated 6 Jan. 1692-3), who brought him 10,000*l*. By his third wife he had a son, who survived him, and a daughter who died in infancy. By his fourth wife he had a son. His son by his third wife, George Treby, M.P. for Plympton 1708-34, appointed secretary at war 24 Dec. 1718, and teller of the exchequer 25 April 1724, was father of George Treby, M.P. for Dartmouth 1722-47, and lord of the treasury in 1741. The last-mentioned George Treby purchased the estate of Goodamoor, Plympton St. Mary, which remained in his posterity until the present century.

Sir George Treby's

Steady temper, condescending mind,  
Indulgent to distress, to merit kind,  
Knowledge sublime, sharp judgment, piety,  
From pride, from censure, from moroseness  
free—

with other excellent qualities, are lauded to the skies by Nahum Tate, who had probably tasted of his bounty (Broadside in British Museum). He is also panegyrised in a 'Pindaric' ode printed in 'Poems on State Affairs' (1707, iv. 365-8). Evelyn (*Diary*, 8 Dec. 1700) mourned him as one of the few learned lawyers of his age, and this character is amply sustained by his arguments and decisions (see COBBETT, *State Trials*, vii. 1308, viii. 1099, ix. 312, x. 383, xii. 376, 1034-47, 1248, 1379, xiii. 1, 64, 139, 386, 451, xiv. 23; *Modern Reports*, iii-iv.; *Pleadings and Arguments of Mr. Heneage Finch, Sir Robert Sawyer, and Mr. Henry Pollexfen, &c.*, London, 1690, fol.; and *The Arguments of the Lord-keeper, the Lord Chief Justice, and Mr. Baron Powell, when they gave judgment for the Earl of Bath*, London, 1693, fol.) He is understood to have contributed the notes to Dyer's 'Reports' [see DYER, SIR JAMES].

Treby edited 'A Collection of Letters and other Writings relating to the horrid Popish Plot, printed from the Originals,' London, 1681, 2 pts. fol.; and he was reputed to be the author of 'Truth Vindicated; or a Detection of the Aspersions and Scandals cast upon Sir Robert Clayton and Sir George Treby, Justices, and Slingsby Bethell and Henry Cornish, Sheriffs, of the City of London' in a Paper published in the name of Dr.

Francis Hawkins, Minister of the Tower, intituled "The Confession of Edward Fitzharris, Esq.," London, 1681, 4to.

His 'Speech to the Prince of Orange, Dec. 20th, 1688,' is among the political tracts in the British Museum, and in 'Fourth Collection of Papers relating to the present Juncture of Affairs in England,' 1688. Two certificates on petitions referred to him in 1689, and his learned opinion on the incidence of the cider tax, dated 30 March 1691, are in Addit. MSS. 6681 pp. 460-3 and 492, and 6693 p. 463.

[Le Neve's *Pedigrees of Knights* (Harl. Soc.), p. 343; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; Boase's *Hist. of Exeter Coll.* (Oxford Hist. Soc.) p. cxxxi; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 499; North's *Lives*, i. 211; Official List of Records of the City of London, 1850; Evelyn's *Diary*, 30 Nov. 1680, 4 Oct. 1683, 4 July 1696; Luttrell's *Brief Relation of State Affairs*; Clarendon and Rochester *Corresp.* ii. 296; Commons' *Journals*, ix. 582, 601, 663, 708; Official Returns of M.P.'s; *Parl. Hist.*; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1689-90, pp. 11-12, 487; Burnet's *Own Time*, fol. pp. 497-8; Clarke's *Life of James II.*, ii. 299, Lords' *Journals*, xv. 656-98, 748-50, xvi. 172-9, 206-13, 218, 289-92, 326, 360, 430-441, 443-61, 470, 473, 493, 495, 531; *Genealogist*, ed. Selby, p. 84; *Marriage Lic. Vic.-Gen. Cant.* 1660-79 (Harl. Soc.); *Marriage Lic. Vic.-Gen. Cant.* 1679-87 (Harl. Soc.); *Marriage Lic. Fac. Offic. Cant.* (Harl. Soc.); Noble's *Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England*, 1806, i. 166; Mackintosh's *Hist. of the Revolution in 1688*, p. 555; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 22, 5th Rep. App. p. 383, 7th Rep. App. p. 205, 9th Rep. App. i. 282, 12th Rep. App. vii. 230; Polwhele's *Devonshire*, p. 452; Cotton's *Account of Plympton St. Maurice*; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 1863; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*.]

J. M. R.

TREDENHAM, JOHN (1668-1710), politician, was the elder surviving son of Sir Joseph Tredenham of Tregonan, St. Ewe, Cornwall (M.P. for St. Mawes in that county, and for Totnes), who died on 25 April 1707, and was buried in the south aisle of Westminster Abbey. Sir Joseph married, about 9 May 1666, Elizabeth (*d.* 1731, aged 96), only daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, third baronet, of Berry Pomeroy, near Totnes, and sister of Sir Edward Seymour [q. v.], the speaker of the House of Commons.

John was baptised on 28 March 1668, and admitted as student of the Inner Temple in 1682. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 6 May 1684, and in the following year contributed a set of verses to the university's collection of poems on the accession of James II, but he left Oxford without taking a degree. The family was

attached to tory principles, controlled the Cornish borough of St. Mawes, and exercised great influence in the adjoining boroughs. John contested the constituency of Truro in 1689, and petitioned the House of Commons against the return of the two whig members, but did not succeed in obtaining the seat. When his relative, Henry Seymour, elected to sit for their family borough of Totnes, the vacancy at St. Mawes was filled by Tredenham (9 April 1690), and he represented it until the dissolution in 1705. He was then out of parliament for a time, but on 21 Nov. 1707 he succeeded his father at St. Mawes, and sat for it continuously until his death. The Cornish historian, Tonkin, describes him as an ornament to the lower house.

The father had been displaced by William III early in 1698 from the governorship of the castle of St. Mawes, and the son declined to sign the voluntary association of loyalty to William III (1695-6). A story is told in the life of John Mottley that the officers of the Earl of Nottingham were on one occasion upon the look-out for Colonel John Mottley, father of the play-writer and a well-known Jacobite spy; Mottley used frequently to dine with John Tredenham at the tavern of the Blue Posts, and when the officers made a raid upon that inn, Tredenham got arrested instead of his friend. He was brought before Nottingham, and his papers, which he asserted to be the groundwork of a play, were examined. In a short time Tredenham was set at liberty by the earl, with the remark that he had 'perused the play and heard the statement,' but could find no trace of a plot in either.

In 1701, after the death of James II and the recognition by Louis XIV of his son as the new king of England, orders were given that Poussin, the French agent, should be instructed to leave this country. He was not at home, but was found at supper (Tuesday, 23 Sept.) at the Blue Posts with Tredenham, Anthony Hammond (1668-1738) [q. v.], and Charles Davenant [q. v.] This incident formed the subject of much discussion, and cost the tory party dear. The Jacobites in parliament were called 'French pensioners' and 'Poussineers,' and the two other culprits tried to put the blame on Tredenham. It was reckoned that at the following general election this supper lost the tories thirty seats, and those of Hammond and Davenant among them (MACAULAY, *Hist. of England*, v. 299, 303; *Corresp. of Clarendon and Rochester*, 1828 ed. ii. 398; Coke MSS., *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. ii. 428, 436).

Tredenham died 'by a fall from his coach-

box' on 25 Dec. 1710. He married in 1689 Anne, daughter and sole heiress of Sir John Lloyd, bart., of the Forest, Carmarthenshire.

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 736-7; *Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, i. 376-86; Le Neve's *Knights* (Harl. Soc. viii.), p. 99; Chester's *Westminster Abbey Reg.* p. 259; Chauncy's *Hertfordshire*, p. 208; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Vivian's *Visit. of Cornwall*, p. 456; Luttrell's *Hist. Relation*, vi. 670; Doran's *Annals of the Stage*, i. 269; Courtney's *Parl. Rep. of Cornwall*, pp. 86-9; Cole MS. 5831, ff. 209, 210, and Additional MS. (Brit. Mus.) 18448, p. 74.]

W. P. C.

TREDGOLD, THOMAS (1788-1829), engineer, was born at Brandon, near the city of Durham, on 22 Aug. 1788. After receiving a slight elementary education at the village school he was apprenticed at the age of fourteen to a cabinet-maker at Durham. He remained with him six years, devoting his leisure to the study of mathematics and architecture, and taking advantage of the holidays granted on race days to acquire a knowledge of perspective. In 1808, after his apprenticeship had expired, he proceeded to Scotland, where he laboured for five years as a joiner and journeyman carpenter. To gratify his desire for knowledge he denied himself sleep and relaxation, and thereby permanently impaired his health. On leaving Scotland he went to London, where he entered the office of his relative, William Atkinson, architect to the ordnance, with whom he lived for six years, and whom he served for a still longer period. At this time 'his studies combined all the subjects connected with architecture and engineering; and in order that he might be able to read the best scientific works on the latter subject, he taught himself the French language. He also paid great attention to chemistry, mineralogy, and geology, and perfected his knowledge of the higher branches of mathematics.'

In 1820 he published 'Elementary Principles of Carpentry' (London, 4to), in which he considered the problems connected with the resistance of timber in relation to making floors, roofs, bridges, and other structures. He also appended an essay on the nature and properties of timber. With the exception of Barlow's 'Essay on the Strength of Timber and other Materials' in 1817 [see BARLOW, PETER], Tredgold's work was the first serious attempt in England to determine practically and scientifically the data of resistance. Before his time engineers relied chiefly on the formulæ and results attained by Buffon and by Peter van Muschenbroek in his 'Physicæ Experimentales

et Geometricæ' (Leyden, 1729, 4to). Some of Tredgold's results were taken from Dumont's 'Parallèle' (Paris, 1767, fol.) Several editions of Tredgold's work have been published, and it remains an authority on the subject. The latest edition, by Edward Wyndham Tarn, appeared in 1886 (London, 4to). This work was followed in 1822 by 'A Practical Essay on the Strength of Cast Iron and other Metals' (London, 8vo; 5th edit., by Eaton Hodgkinson [q. v.], London, 1860-1, 8vo), which is mainly founded on the works of Thomas Young (1773-1829) [q. v.] Though they were long the standard textbooks of English engineers, the scientific value of both these works is seriously impaired by Tredgold's lack of sufficient mathematical training, and more particularly by his ignorance of the theory of elasticity, which often leads him into error and always renders his reasoning obscure.

In 1823 the increase of business and the demands of literary labour led him to resign his position in Atkinson's office and to set up on his own account. In 1824 he published 'Principles of Warming and Ventilating Public Buildings' (London, 8vo), which reached a second edition in the same year (3rd edit., with appendix by Bramah, 1836). In 1825 appeared 'A Practical Treatise on Railroads and Carriages' (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1835), which was followed by a pamphlet addressed to William Huskisson [q. v.], president of the board of trade, and entitled 'Remarks on Steam Navigation and its Protection, Regulation, and Encouragement' (London, 1825, 8vo), which contained several suggestions for the prevention of accidents. His last important work, 'The Steam Engine,' appeared in 1827 (London, 8vo). A new edition, greatly enlarged, by Westley Stoker Barker Woolhouse, was published in 1838 (London, 4to); a third edition appeared in 1850-3 (London, 4to), and a French translation by F. N. Mellet in 1838 (Paris, 4to).

Tredgold died, worn out by study, on 28 Jan. 1829, and was buried in St. John's Wood chapel cemetery. He left in poor circumstances a widow, three daughters, and a son Thomas, who held the post of engineer in the office of stamps of the East India Company at Calcutta, where he died on 4 May 1853. The elder Tredgold's portrait and autograph are prefixed to the later editions of his 'Steam Engine.'

Besides the works mentioned, Tredgold edited Smeaton's 'Hydraulic Tracts' (1826, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1837), added notes and articles to Robertson Buchanan's 'Practical Essays on Millwork' (ed. Rennie, London,

1841, 8vo), and revised Peter Nicholson's 'New Practical Builder' (London, 1861, 4to). He also contributed the articles on joinery and stone masonry to the supplement of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (ed. 1824), and contributed numerous technical articles to the 'Philosophical Magazine' and to Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy.'

[English Cyclopædia, Biography, vi. 153; London and Edinburgh Philosophical Mag. 1834, p. 394; Architectural Mag. 1834, p. 208; Todhunter's History of the Theory of Elasticity, i. 105-7, 454-6, 542, ii. 649; Artizan, 1859, xvii. 289; Encyclopædia Britannica, 8th edit. i. 876, xix. 402, xxi. 327; Dictionary of Architecture; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

**TREDWAY, LETICE MARY** (1593-1677), English abbess in Paris, was the daughter of Sir Walter Tredway of Beckley, Buckinghamshire, and afterwards of Northamptonshire, by Elizabeth Weyman. Born in 1593 at Beaconsfield, Buckinghamshire, and losing her father in 1604, she took the veil in 1615 at the Augustinian convent, Douai, which in 1624 was removed to the neighbouring village of Sin-le-Noble, and took the title of Notre-Dame de Beaulieu. At Douai she made the acquaintance of Thomas Carre [q. v.], and they conceived the idea of establishing an English scholastic nunnery in that town. Pending its erection English girls were to be received at Sin, and in 1632 two accordingly arrived, escaping from Dover, where they had been arrested. In the following year Carre returned from London with two others; but meanwhile George Leyburne [q. v.], president of Douai College, had persuaded Lady Tredway, as she was styled, to fix on Paris as the site. Carre consequently went thither to consult Richard Smith [q. v.], bishop of Chalcedon, who by his influence with Richelieu, and notwithstanding the opposition of Archbishop Gondi, obtained royal sanction for the scheme, letters patent being granted in 1633. A house was hired in the Rue d'Enfer, and was opened in 1634 with five pupils. The numbers increased, and in 1635 the convent was transferred to the Faubourg St.-Antoine; but that site proved unhealthy, and in 1638 four houses were purchased in the Rue du Fossé St.-Victor, one of which had been occupied by De Baïf, whose musical and literary gatherings were the nucleus of the French academy. The buildings were remodelled, and a chapel was erected, which was consecrated by Smith in 1639. The chief English catholic families began sending their daughters as pupils, and lady boarders, mostly French, were also admitted; but till 1655 the convent was debarred from taking French pupils. During

the civil war, the nuns' dowries having been invested in England, the payment of interest was suspended, and the nunnery was in great straits, until the painter Le Brun, a neighbour, obtained pecuniary assistance from Chancellor Séguier. In 1653 Carre, who was resident chaplain, dedicated to Lady Tredway his English translation of Thomas à Kempis. In 1644 her religious jubilee was celebrated; in 1674 she resigned, and in 1677 she died. She was buried in the chapel, which, with the rest of the building, was demolished in 1860. The convent was then removed to Neuilly, where her portrait is still preserved.

Humphrey Tredway, rector of Little Offord, Buckinghamshire, and author of Latin verses on Sir Philip Sidney (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 530), was of the same family.

[Convent manuscripts; Carre's *Pietas Parisiensis*; *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*; *Archæologia*, vol. xiii.; *Ann. Reg.* 1800; Husenbeth's *English Colleges on Continent*; Cédóz's *Couvent des Religieuses Anglaises*, 1891; *National Review* (art. on George Sand), July 1889.]

J. G. A.

**TREE, ANN MARIA** (1801-1862), actress and vocalist. [See BRADSHAW.]

**TREE, ELLEN** (1805-1880), actress. [See KEAN, MRS. ELLEN.]

**TREGELLAS, WALTER HAWKEN** (1831-1894), miscellaneous writer, born at Truro, Cornwall, on 10 July 1831, was the eldest son of John Tabois Tregellas (1792-1863), merchant at Truro, purser of Cornish mines, and author of many stories written in the local dialect of the county; John Tabois Tregellas married at St. Mary's, Truro, on 23 Oct. 1828, Anne (1801-1867), second daughter of Richard Hawken. Walter was educated under his uncle, John Hawken, at Trevarth school, Gwennap, from 1838 to 1845, and from 1845 to 1847 at the grammar school of Truro.

Tregellas was from youth fond of drawing, and won prizes as an artist at the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society, Falmouth, from 1846 to 1848. He began his active life as a draughtsman in the war office on 10 July 1855, was promoted to be second draughtsman on 28 Feb. 1860, rose to be chief draughtsman on 24 May 1866, and retained the post until 1 Aug. 1893. He died at Deal on 28 May 1894, and was buried in its cemetery on 30 May. He married at Holy Trinity Church, Brompton, on 2 Nov. 1861, Zoe, third daughter of Charles Lucas (1808-1869) [q. v.] His wife survives him; they had no issue.

Tregellas was the author of an anonymous volume on 'China, the Country, History, and People,' published by the Religious Tract Society (1867). He compiled Stanford's 'Tourists' Guide to Cornwall' (1878; 7th edit. revised by H. M. Whitley, 1895); two excellent volumes on 'Cornish Worthies' (London, 1884, 8vo); and 'A History of the Horse Guards,' 1880. A work on the history of the Tower of London is still in manuscript. He contributed papers to the 'Archæological Journal' (1864-6), the 'Journal of the Royal Institution of Cornwall' (1883, 1891), and to other periodicals.

His 'Historical Sketch of the Defences of Malta' was printed for the Royal Engineers' Institute at Chatham in 1879, and 'Historical Sketch of the Coast Defences of England' appeared in the 'occasional paper series' of the engineers (xii. paper ii, 1886). A paper by him on 'County Characteristics, Cornwall,' came out in the 'Nineteenth Century,' November 1887. The lives of many eminent Cornishmen were written by Tregellas in the first thirteen volumes of this dictionary.

[*Journ. Royal Inst. of Cornwall*, xii. 115-16 (by H. M. Whitley); *Academy*, 9 June 1894, p. 475 (by W. P. Courtney); *Athenæum*, 9 June 1894, p. 741; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 751-2, 1347-8; Boase's *Collect. Cornub.* 1027, 1396; *West Briton*, 31 May 1894 pp. 4, 5, and 7, June 1894 p. 6.]

W. P. C.

**TREGELLES, EDWIN OCTAVIUS** (1806-1886), civil engineer and quaker minister, seventeenth and youngest child of Samuel Tregelles (1765-1831), by his wife Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Smith, a London banker, was born at Falmouth on 19 Oct. 1806. Leaving school at thirteen, he went to learn engineering at the Neath Abbey ironworks of his uncle, Peter Price, in South Wales. For some years after his marriage, in 1832, he was employed in superintending the introduction of lighting by gas into many towns in the south of England.

In 1835 Tregelles was appointed engineer of the Southampton and Salisbury railway, and was later engaged in surveying for the West Cornwall railway. He published in 1849 reports on the water supply and sewerage of Barnstaple and Bideford. He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 5 March 1850, and resigned in 1861.

When only twenty-one Tregelles began to preach, and thenceforward in the intervals of professional engagements made several ministerial journeys. In 1844, during a long visit to the West Indies, he visited, in spite of a severe attack of yellow fever,



every island but Cuba and Porto Rico. Not long after he went to Denmark, Sweden, and Norway to visit Friends there, and in April 1855 was occupied in relieving distress in the Hebrides, concerning which he published a small volume at Newcastle in 1855.

Tregelles lived at Torquay, Falmouth, Frenchay, and, after his second marriage in 1850 to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Richardson of Sunderland, at Derwent Hill, Shotley Bridge, Durham, where he acquired land, upon which he worked a colliery. His addresses to navvies and railway men, among whom his profession led him, were powerful and efficacious. He was a member of the council of the United Kingdom Alliance, and a warm supporter of local option.

He died at his daughter's house at Banbury on 16 Sept. 1886. By his first wife, Jenepher Fisher, an Irishwoman, who died in 1844, Tregelles had a son Arthur, besides his two daughters. By his second wife, Elizabeth, who died on 3 March 1878, he had no issue.

His 'Diary' for fifty-five years, edited by his daughter, Mrs. Hingston Fox, London, 1892, throws abundant light on quaker society of the century.

[Life, by his daughter, 1892; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Corn.* ii. 753; Minutes of Proc. Inst. C. E. ix. 232, xxi. 148; Annual Monitor, 1887, pp. 183-9.] C. F. S.

**TREGELLES, SAMUEL PRIDEAUX** (1813-1875), biblical scholar, son of Samuel Tregelles (1789-1828), merchant, of Falmouth, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of George Prideaux of Kingsbridge, was born at Wodehouse Place, Falmouth, on 30 Jan. 1813. Edwin Octavius Tregelles [q.v.] was his uncle. He possessed a powerful memory and showed remarkable precocity. What education he had was received at Falmouth classical school from 1825 to 1828. From 1829 to 1835 Tregelles was engaged in iron-works at Neath Abbey, Glamorgan, and devoted his spare time to learning Greek, Hebrew, and Chaldee. He also mastered Welsh, and sometimes preached and even published in that language. Finding his work distasteful, he returned to Falmouth in 1835, and supported himself by taking pupils. Although both his parents were Friends, he now joined the Plymouth brethren, but later in life he became a presbyterian.

His first book was 'Passages in the Revelation connected with the Old Testament,' 1836. In 1837, having obtained work from publishers, he settled in London. He superintended the publication of the 'English-

man's Greek Concordance to the New Testament,' 1839, and the 'Hebrew and Chaldee Concordance to the Old Testament,' 1843. In 1841 he wrote for Bagster's 'English Hexapla' an 'Historical Account of the English Versions of the Scriptures.'

In 1838 Tregelles took up the critical study of the New Testament, and formed a design for a new Greek text. This plan was the result of finding, first, that the *textus receptus* did not rest on ancient authority; secondly, that existing collations were inconsistent and inaccurate. His design was to form a text on the authority of ancient copies only, without allowing prescriptive preference to the received text; to give to ancient versions a determining voice as to the insertion of clauses, letting the order of words rest wholly on manuscripts; and, lastly, to state clearly the authorities for the readings. Tregelles was for many years unaware that he was working on the same lines as Lachmann. Like Lachmann, he minimised the importance of cursive manuscripts, thereby differing from Scrivener.

He first became generally known through 'The Book of Revelation, edited from Ancient Authorities,' 1844; new edit. 1859. This contained the announcement of his intention to prepare a Greek testament. He began by collating the cod. Augiensis at Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1845 he went to Rome with the special intention of collating Codex B. in the Vatican, but, though he spent five months there, he was not allowed to copy the manuscript. He nevertheless contrived to note some important readings. From Rome he went to Florence, Modena, Venice, Munich, and Basle, reading and collating all manuscripts that came within the scope of his plan. He returned to England in November 1846, and settled at Plymouth. In 1849 he went to Paris, but an attack of cholera drove him home. In 1850 he returned and finished the laborious task of collating the damaged 'Cyprius' (K). He went on to Hamburg, and thence to Berlin, where he met Lachmann. He also went to Leipzig, Dresden, Wolfenbüttel, and Utrecht, and returned home in 1851. Down to 1857 he was employed collating manuscripts in England. In 1853 he restored and deciphered the uncial palimpsest Z of St. Matthew's Gospel at Dublin.

In 1854 appeared his 'Account of the Printed Text,' which remains valuable even after Scrivener. In 1856 he rewrote for Horne's 'Introduction' the section on 'Textual Criticism' contained in vol. iv.

The first part of the Greek Testament, St. Matthew and St. Mark, was published to

subscribers in 1857, but proved unremunerative. Tregelles then went abroad to recruit his health, and stayed at Geneva and Milan. At Milan he made a facsimile tracing of the Muratorian canon, but was unable to publish it until 1867. On the return journey he visited Bunsen at Heidelberg. In 1860 he went on a tour through Spain, where he showed much interest in the protestants. The second part of the Greek testament—St. Luke and St. John—appeared in 1861. In 1862 he went to Leipzig to examine the Codex Sinaiticus, then in Tischendorf's keeping; thence to Halle, to Luther's country, and down the Danube. The Acts and catholic epistles were issued in 1865, and the Pauline epistles down to 2 Thessalonians in 1869. He was in the act of revising the last chapters of Revelations in 1870 when he had a stroke of paralysis, after which he never walked. He continued to work in bed. The remainder of the epistles were published in 1870, as he had prepared them, but the book of Revelations was edited from his papers by S. J. Bloxidge and B. W. Newton in 1872, and the edition lacked the long-expected prolegomena. In 1879 Dr. Hort published an appendix to the Greek Testament, containing the materials for the prolegomena that Tregelles's notes supplied, with supplementary corrections by Annesley William Streane.

Tregelles received the degree of LL.D. from St. Andrews in 1850, and in 1862 a civil list pension of 100*l.*, which was doubled next year. He was on the New Testament revision committee, but was unable to attend its meetings. He died without issue at 6 Portland Square, Plymouth, on 24 April 1875, and was buried in Plymouth cemetery. In 1839 he married his cousin, Sarah Anna, eldest daughter of Walter Prideaux, banker, of Plymouth. His wife survived him until 1882, and half the pension was continued to her.

The other works of Tregelles comprise, in addition to pamphlets: 1. 'Hebrew Reading Lessons,' 1845. 2. 'Prophetic Visions of the Book of Daniel,' 1847; new editions, 1855, 1864. 3. 'Gesenius, Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament, translated with Additions and Corrections,' 1847. 4. 'The Original Language of St. Matthew's Gospel,' 1850. 5. 'The Jansenists,' 1851: based on information obtained at Utrecht from their archbishop. 6. 'Hebrew Psalter,' 1852. 7. 'Defence of the Authenticity of the Book of Daniel,' 1852. 8. 'Hebrew Grammar,' 1852. 9. 'Collation of the Texts of Griesbach, Scholz, Lachmann, and Tischendorf, with that in common use,' 1854.

10. 'Codex Zacynthius, Fragments of St. Luke,' 1861. 11. 'Hope of Christ's Second Coming,' 1864. He contributed many articles in Cassell's 'Dictionary,' Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' Kitto's 'Journal of Sacred Literature,' and the 'Journal of Classical and Sacred Philology.' Rogers's 'Lyra Britannica' and Schaff's 'Christ in Song' contain hymns by Tregelles. He also edited 'Prisoners of Hope,' 1852: letters from Florence on the persecution of F. and R. Madiati.

A portrait of Tregelles is in the possession of Mrs. F. C. Ball, Bromley, Kent, and copies have been placed in the Plymouth Athenæum and Falmouth Polytechnic. There is also an oil painting in the possession of Miss A. Prideaux of Plymouth.

[Manuscript memoir by Miss Augusta Prideaux; communications from G. F. Tregelles, esq., Barnstaple; Western Daily Mercury, 3 May 1875; Professor E. Abbot in New York Independent, 1875; S. E. Fox's Life of Edwin Octavius Tregelles, 1892; Academy, 1875, i. 475; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Boase's Collectanea, 1027.]  
E. C. M.

TREGIAN, FRANCIS (1548-1608), Roman catholic exile, son of Thomas Tregian, by his wife Catharine, eldest daughter of Sir John Arundell, was born in Cornwall in 1548. At an early age he married Mary, eldest daughter of Charles, seventh lord Stourton, by Anne, daughter of Edward, earl of Derby (*Harl. MS.* 110, f. 100*b*). He frequented the court of Elizabeth in the hope that he might render assistance to the persecuted catholics. According to his biographer, however, he lost the favour of the queen by rejecting her amatory advances. He was arrested at Wolvedon (now Golden) in Probus, Cornwall, on 8 June 1577, for harbouring Cuthbert Mayne [q.v.], a catholic priest. On 16 Sept. he was indicted at Launceston, and by a sentence of *præmunire* he was stripped of all his property and condemned to perpetual imprisonment. The value of his estate was estimated at 3,000*l.* per annum, which, with all his ready money, was seized by the queen (GILBERT, *Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, iii. 360). He was imprisoned afterwards in Windsor Castle, the Marshalsea prison, London, the king's bench, and the Fleet. Recovering his freedom at the solicitation of the king of Spain after twenty-eight years' incarceration, but ruined in fortune and impaired in constitution, he retired to the continent, and in July 1606 arrived at the English College, Douay, on his way to Spain. He was received at Madrid with honour and respect, and Philip III granted him a pension of sixty

cruzados a month. He died at Lisbon on 25 Sept. 1608. His remains were interred in a marble sepulchre in the jesuit church of St. Roch. His grave was opened by Father Ignatius Stafford on 25 April 1625, and it is stated that the body was found perfect, and that many miracles were wrought by the relics (*Catholic Miscellany*, June 1823, ii. 242).

Some English verses by him are prefixed to Richard Verstegan's 'Restitution of Decayed Intelligence,' 1605.

At St. Mary's College, Oscott, there is a manuscript entitled 'The Great and Long Sufferings for the Catholic Faith of Francis Tregian.' A summary is given in Polwhele's 'Cornwall,' v. 156, and in Gilbert's 'Cornwall,' ii. 282; and the whole manuscript is printed, with some additional matter, in Father John Morris's 'Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers' (1st ser. 1872, pp. 61-140). One of the rarest of printed books is 'Herovm Specvlvm De Vita DD. Francisci Tregon, Cvivs Corpvs septendecim post annis in æde D. Rochi integrum inventum est. Edidit F. Franciscus Plunquetus Hibernus, Ordinis S. Bernardi, nepos ejus maternus. Olisipone [Lisbon], cvm Facvltate, Ex officina Craesbeeckiana, Anno 1655.'

[Life by Francis Plunquet, Lisbon, 1655; Addit. MS. 24489, f. 296; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 757, iii. 1348; Butler's Hist. Memoirs of English Catholics (1821), iii. 382; Camden's Hist. of the Princess Elizabeth (1688), p. 224; Challoner's Missionary Priests (1741), i. 449; Collect. Topogr. et Geneal. iii. 109; Cotton. MS. Titus B. vii. 46; Dublin Review, xxiv. 69; Lingard's Hist. of England (1849), vi. 332; Madden's Hist. of the Penal Laws (1847), p. 121; Oliver's Cornwall, pp. 2, 9, 203; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 196.] T. C.

**TREGONWELL, SIR JOHN** (d. 1565), civilian, born in Cornwall, probably at Tregonwell, was the second son of his family. He was educated at Oxford, at first at Broad-gates Hall. He proceeded B.C.L. on 30 June 1515-16, and D.C.L. on 23 June 1522. He became, before he quitted Oxford, principal of Vine Hall, or, as it was sometimes called, Peckwater Inn.

Removing to London, Tregonwell began to practise in the court of admiralty, of which he became before 1535 principal judge or commissary-general. His name occurs in various commissions as to admiralty matters (cf. *Ordinances of the Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, vii. 115 &c.). Henry soon 'plucked him from the arches,' and employed him on government affairs. He had just the training Henry looked for, and carried out his master's wishes smoothly and with a careful ard to the forms of law. He was a privy

councillor as early as 1532. He was a proctor for the king in the divorce case, and one of his letters, printed by Sir Henry Ellis, describes the passing of the sentence by Cranmer. He took part in diplomatic negotiations in the Netherlands in May 1532, Hacket and Knight being his companions, to settle commercial disputes. He signed the two treaties of peace of 1534 with Scotland on behalf of England. He also took part in the proceedings against the Carthusians, against Sir Thomas More, and against Anne Boleyn.

Tregonwell's great business was, however, his agency in the dissolution of the monasteries. His main part lay in taking surrenders. His correspondence, of which there is less than of some of the other visitors, gives a more favourable impression of him than of Legh or Layton, and he adopts a firmer tone in writing to Cromwell. He visited Oxford University in 1535, otherwise his work lay mainly in the south and west of England. He was also employed in the proceedings against the prisoners taken in the pilgrimage of grace, and he was important enough for Cromwell to talk about him as a possible master of the rolls. He became a master in chancery in 1539, was chancellor of Wells Cathedral from 1541 to January 1542-3, a commissioner in chancery in 1544, and a commissioner of the great seal in 1550.

He was knighted on 2 Oct. 1553, and seems to have been favoured by Mary in spite of his history. He was M.P. for Scarborough in the parliament of October 1553, and, though holding a prebend, there was no question of objecting to his return, doubtless because he was a layman. Alexander Nowell [q. v.] was ejected from parliament, and Tregonwell was one of the committee which sat to consider his case. In 1555 he was a commissioner on imprisoned preachers. He died on 8 or 13 Jan. 1564-5 at Milton Abbas, Dorset, for which, after the dissolution, he had paid 1,000*l.*, and was buried in the north aisle under an altar tomb; a copy of the brass to his memory is in British Museum Additional MS. 32490, F.F. f. 54. He occasionally grumbled about the little reward which he had obtained for his services; but he had doubtless made the most of opportunities which came during the visitation, as he died a rich man.

He had married, first, a wife named Kellaway, by whom he had no children; secondly, Elizabeth Bruce, who was buried on 17 Jan. 1581-2, by whom he had, with other children, Thomas, who died during his father's lifetime, and who was the father of John Tregonwell, who succeeded to Sir John's property.

[*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv. sqq.; *Lansdowne MS.* 918, f. 29; *Hutchins's Dorset*, i. 161; *Burke's Landed Gentry*; *Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England*, i. 154, 161, 285, 215, ii. 33, 113, 115, 212, iv. 57-8; *Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. and Boase's Collectanea Cornub.*; *Macleane's Hist. of Trigg Minor*, iii. 19-20; *Wood's Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 60; *Reg. Univ. Ox.* (*Oxf. Hist. Soc.*), i. 99; *Gasquet's Henry VIII and the Engl. Monasteries*, ii. 212, 229; *Froude's Hist. of Engl.* vi. 110; *Diary of a Resident in London* (*Camd. Soc.*), p. 334; *Weaver's Somerset Incumbents*, p. 419; *Narratives of the Reformation* (*Camd. Soc.*), p. 334; *Visit. of Cornwall* (*Harl. Soc.*), pp. 225, 254.]

W. A. J. A.

**TREGOZ, BARON** (1559-1630). [See *ST. JOHN, OLIVER.*]

**TREGURY or TREVOR, MICHAEL** (d. 1471), archbishop of Dublin, was born at St. Wenn in Cornwall, and was educated at Oxford, where he graduated M.A. and D.D. From 1422 to 1427 he was fellow of Exeter College, and in 1434 he was junior proctor (*BOASE, Register Coll. Oxon.* p. 33; *Wood, Hist. and Antiq.* i. 562-3). He is said to have been chaplain to Henry V, and to have been one of the learned men whom that king established at Caen in 1418 to replace the French professors who had fled on its capture by the English in 1417. It was not, however, until 6 Jan. 1431 that letters patent were issued by Henry VI founding the university at Caen, nor does it appear to have been in full working order until 1440, when Tregury was appointed first rector of the university ('*L'Ancienne Univ. de Caen*, apud *Mémoires de la Société des Antiquaires de la Normandie*, 3rd ser. ii. 474 et sqq.; *Chroniques Neustriennes*, p. 322; *Gallia Christiana*, xi. 427). The university of Paris wrote to Oxford protesting against the establishment at Caen of a university in rivalry of the mother university of Europe (*LYTE, Oxford Univ.* p. 333). The expulsion of the English from Normandy soon deprived Tregury of this occupation; he is said to have been principal of various halls attached to Exeter College, and was appointed chaplain to Henry VI and Queen Margaret of Anjou (*Harl. MS.* 6963, f. 84). About 1447 the latter wrote recommending Tregury's appointment to the vicarage of Corfe Castle or bishopric of Lisieux (*Letters of Margaret of Anjou*, p. 92). Neither suggestion seems to have been adopted (*HUTCHINS, Dorset*, i. 297; *Gallia Christiana*, xi. 795); but on 16 June 1445 Tregury was appointed archdeacon of Barnstaple, and soon afterwards dean of St. Michael's, Penkridge, Staffordshire.

On the death of Richard Talbot [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, in 1449, Tregury was papally provided to that see. He was at once sworn a member of the Irish privy council, in which capacity he received an annual salary of 20*l.*; but he seems to have taken little part in politics, and his tenure of the archbishopric, which lasted twenty-two years, was marked by few incidents save the usual ecclesiastical visitations and disputes with the archbishop of Armagh over the claims to primacy. In 1453 he is said to have been taken prisoner by pirates in Dublin Bay, but was recaptured at Ardglass, and in 1462 he was violently assaulted and imprisoned in Dublin by some miscreants, who were excommunicated for the offence. On the news of the capture of Constantinople in 1453, Tregury ordered a strict fast to be kept within his diocese. He died at his manor-house of Tallaght, near Dublin, on 21 Dec. 1471, and was buried near St. Stephen's altar in St. Patrick's Cathedral. The monument erected over his tomb was afterwards buried under the rubbish in St. Stephen's Chapel, where it was discovered by Dean Swift in 1730, and replaced, with a fresh inscription, on the wall to the left of the west gate. By his will, which is dated 10 Dec. 1471, and is extant among the manuscripts in Trinity College, Dublin, Tregury bequeathed to St. Patrick's his 'pair of organs' and two silver saltcellars; he also directed that oblations should be made on his behalf to St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall.

Bale attributes to Tregury the authorship of three works, apparently lectures delivered at Caen: 1. '*Lecturæ in Sententias*,' lib. iv. 2. '*De Origine illius Studii* [university of Caen?].' 3. '*Ordinariæ Quæstiones*,' lib. i. None of them is known to have been printed or to be extant. His register of Dublin wills is preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 597).

[Authorities cited; *Rymer's Fœdera*; *Bekyn-ton's Corresp. and Cartularies of St. Mary's, Dublin* (Rolls Ser.); *Cal. Rot. Pat. Hiberniæ*, pp. 266-7; *Lascelles's Lib. Munerum Hib.* pt. iv. pp. 95-7, pt. v. p. 35; *Bale's Script. Illustr. Cat.* i. 591; *Pits*, pp. 662-3; *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* s.v.; *Trevor*, pp. 721-2; *Ware's Ireland*, i. 339-41; *Monck Mason's St. Patrick's*, pp. 132-7; *D'Alton's Mem. of the Archbishops of Dublin*, pp. 159-65; *Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib.* ii. 16; *Gent. Mag.* 1831, i. 197-200; *Davies Gilbert's Hist. of Cornwall*, iv. 141-51; *Anstey's Munimenta Academica*, pp. 324, 508; *Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 760.]

A. F. P.

**TRELAWNY, CHARLES** (1654-1731), major-general, was fourth son of Sir Jonathan Trelawny, second baronet, by Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour of Berry Pomeroy, near Totnes. Sir Jonathan Trelawny [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, was his elder brother. He served in Monmouth's regiment with the French army during the invasion of Holland, and at the siege of Maestricht in 1673. He received a commission as captain in Skelton's regiment (also in French pay) on 16 March 1674, and fought under Turenne on the Rhine. He became major in Monmouth's regiment on 1 Nov. 1678, and in the Earl of Plymouth's regiment, which he helped to raise, on 13 July 1680.

The latter regiment (afterwards the 4th or king's own) was formed for service at Tangier, and Trelawny went thither with it in December. He succeeded Percy Kirke [q. v.] as lieutenant-colonel of it on 27 Nov., and as colonel on 23 April 1682. It returned to England in April 1684, and part of it was at Sedgemoor.

At the end of November 1688 he was at Warminster with Kirke when the latter was arrested for refusing to march against William's troops, and Trelawny thereupon deserted to William with his lieutenant-colonel, Charles Churchill, and thirty men. James deprived him of his regiment, but William reinstated him on 31 Dec.

At the battle of the Boyne, 1 July 1690, he commanded the infantry brigade which passed the river at Slanebridge and turned the enemy's left. He was made governor of Dublin. In September he took part in the siege of Cork under Marlborough, and on 2 Dec. he was promoted major-general. On 1 Jan. 1692, at the time of the agitation against William's preference for foreign officers, he resigned his regiment, which was given to his brother Henry, afterwards brigadier-general [see **TRELAWNY, EDWARD**, *ad fin.*] When Tollemache was killed in 1694, there was a report that Trelawny would succeed him as colonel of the Coldstream guards; but Shrewsbury wrote to William that such an appointment would be greatly disliked by the whigs, and the regiment was given to Cutts. In May 1696 Trelawny was made governor of Plymouth.

He died at Hengar on 24 Sept. 1731, and was buried at Pelynt. He seems to have been twice married, but left no children.

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* p. 762; Dalton's *English Army Lists*; Scott's *British Army*; Cannon's *Records of 4th Foot*; Walton's *English Standing Army*; Luttrell's *Diary*; Macaulay's *Hist. of England*, i.; cf. Trelawny Correspondence, letters between Myrtila and Philander

[i.e. the love-letters of his niece Letitia and his nephew Harry], 1706-36, privately printed in 1884.]  
E. M. L.

**TRELAWNY, EDWARD** (1699-1754), governor of Jamaica, fourth son of Sir Jonathan Trelawny [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, by his wife Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Hele of Bascombe, Devonshire, was born at Trelawne, Cornwall, in 1699, and educated at Westminster school from 1713 to 1717, when he proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 27 June.

On 20 Jan. 1723-4 he was returned to parliament as member for West Looe, Cornwall. He became on 21 Oct. 1725 a commissioner for victualling the forces, and on 2 Jan. 1732-3 a commissioner of customs, continuing to sit for West Looe through two parliaments till 26 Jan. 1732-3. From 4 May 1734 to February 1735 he represented both East and West Looe. He was offered the government of Jamaica in August 1736, and assumed office in the colony on 30 April 1738.

Trelawny's sixteen years' administration of Jamaica was, with one exception (that of Lieutenant-general Edward Morrison from 1809 to 1828), the longest on record, and one of the most successful. The question of the maroon war demanded his attention on his arrival, and by 1 March 1739 peace had been established on a judicious basis which proved to be permanent: the maroons were located in their separate reserves, the chief capital of which is still known as Trelawnytown. This internal pacification was soon followed by war with Spain, and Trelawny raised a regiment in Jamaica to support Wentworth and Vernon in their campaign in the West Indies. In March 1741-2 he left Jamaica to join the unfortunate expedition against Cartagena, and returned about 15 April. During the expedition he had a bitter quarrel with Rear-admiral Ogle, which resulted in Ogle being tried for assault upon Trelawny before the chief justice of Jamaica [see **OGLE, SIR CHALONER**]. Trelawny was appointed on 25 Dec. 1743 to be a colonel, and captain of a company, of the 49th regiment of foot, which was augmented by the new companies in Jamaica. In 1745 he was called on to place the colony for a time under martial law owing to the attitude of the French. In 1746 he had to deal with a serious insurrection of slaves. In February 1747-8, with 350 men of his regiment, he sailed with Admiral Sir Charles Knowles [q. v.] and joined in the capture of Port Louis in San Domingo.

Trelawny seems to have acted at all times with rare tact, and the farewell address of



the legislature stated that he left behind him 'a monument of gratitude in the heart of every dispassionate man in this community.' Under his administration there was at length a cessation of the constant squabbles which hitherto seemed inevitable between the governor and the assembly.

Owing to failure of health, Trelawny applied to be relieved of the government in 1751. In September 1752 Admiral Knowles, his successor, arrived, and on 25 Nov. Trelawny left the colony. He was wrecked on the Isle of Wight in the *Assurance*, and arrived in London on 28 April 1753. He died at Hungerford Park on 16 Jan. 1754.

He married, first, on 8 Nov. 1737, Amoretta, daughter of John Crawford, by whom he had one son who died in infancy, and was buried with his mother in St. Catherine's Church, Jamaica, in November 1741; secondly, on 2 Feb. 1752, Catherine Penny, probably the sister of Robert Penny, sometime attorney-general of Jamaica.

SIR WILLIAM TRELAWNY (*d.* 1772), sixth baronet, a cousin of Edward, was grandson of Brigadier-general Henry Trelawny [see TRELAWNY, CHARLES], who served at Tangier and in Flanders, and died M.P. for Plymouth in 1702. Sir William sat for West Looe, Cornwall (1756-67); entered the navy, commanded the *Lyon* at the attack on Guadeloupe in 1759, was governor of Jamaica from 1768 to 1772, and died at Spanish Town on 12 Dec. 1772, receiving a public funeral (BOASE and COURTNEY, p. 775). It is after him that the parish of Trelawny is named.

[Material supplied by Frank Cundall, esq., librarian of the Jamaica Institute; Wotton's English Baronetage, 1741, ii. 98, and edit. of 1761, i. 310; Betham's Baronetage of England, 1801, i. 330; Welch's List of the Queen's Scholars of Westminster, 1852, pp. 259, 269; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Gent. Mag. 1754, p. 47; Bridge's Annals of Jamaica, pp. 30-1, 52, 68-2; Gardner's History of Jamaica, pp. 121-7.]

C. A. H.

TRELAWNY, EDWARD JOHN (1792-1881), author and adventurer, born in London on 13 Nov. 1792, was the second son of Lieutenant-colonel Charles Trelawny (1757-1820) of Shotwick, who in 1798 assumed the additional name of Brereton, and died in Soho Square on 10 Sept. 1820) *Gent. Mag.* 1820, ii. 376). Trelawny-Brereton represented Mitchell in parliament in 1808-9 and again in 1814. He married, on 1 July 1786, Maria, sister of Sir Christopher Hawkins, bart., of Trewithen; she died at Brompton, aged 93, on 27 Sept. 1852. Edward's grandfather was General Henry Trelawny, who fought under Howe in America and was

governor of Landguard Fort from 1793 until his death on 28 Jan. 1800.

According to his own account, which there seems no reason to question, Edward suffered severely from the harshness of his father, and his education was neglected. In October 1805 he entered the royal navy, and was sent out in Admiral Duckworth's ship, the *Superb*, for service in the fleet blockading Cadiz. He states in his 'Adventures of a Younger Son' that he lost the opportunity of sharing in the battle of Trafalgar on account of Duckworth's delaying on the Cornish coast to take in provisions. As, however, the battle was fought on 21 Oct., and Duckworth did not arrive off Cadiz until 15 Nov., his version of the circumstance seems improbable. It is certain that instead of being transferred from the *Superb* a few days after Trafalgar, as would be inferred from his narrative, Trelawny was not appointed to the *Colossus* until 20 Nov. The vessel was almost immediately ordered home to be paid off, and Trelawny quitted her on 29 Dec. with a satisfactory certificate. He was then placed for a time at Dr. Burney's naval academy at Greenwich, and, if his account in the 'Adventures of a Younger Son' can be accepted, went again to sea in a king's ship bound for the East Indies. This is *prima facie* probable, and his further statement that he deserted the ship at Bombay is corroborated by the absence of any record of a regular discharge. However imaginative or highly coloured the 'Adventures of a Younger Son' may be, the main fact of his having found his way to the Eastern Archipelago is unquestionable, and the sole chronological indication he vouchsafes, when he speaks in a letter to Mrs. Shelley of having been off the coast of Java in 1811, is confirmed by the existence among his papers of an official proclamation in Malay of the establishment of British authority over the island, endorsed by Sir Thomas Stamford Raffles [q. v.], and dated 12 Sept. 1811; as well as by a note of the same date in a manuscript of the Koran which belonged to him. How far the incidents in the 'Younger Son' belong to romance, and how far to autobiography, it would be vain to investigate. The surpassing literary merit of the narrative is to some extent an argument for its veracity, since Trelawny, always strong in description, gave, apart from this book, if exception it be, no token of any particular gift for invention. The nautical details are frequently inaccurate, but their local colouring is generally as true as it is brilliant.

According to the most natural interpretation of his own words, Trelawny would seem to have returned to England about 1813,

and in the same year or the next to have become 'ashackled, care-worn, and spirit-broken married man of the civilised west.' His wife was a Miss Julia Addison. Details of his life are entirely wanting until, from his own account in 'The Last Days of Shelley and Byron,' we find him in the summer of 1820 in Switzerland. While there he came across Thomas Medwin [q. v.], recently arrived from Italy, where he had resumed acquaintance with his cousin Shelley. Medwin's account of the poet induced Trelawny and a new friend, Edward Elliker Williams [q. v.], to resolve on seeking Shelley out. Williams proceeded to Italy in the spring of 1821; Trelawny, recalled to England by business (resulting apparently from the death of his father), delayed until the end of the year, when he went to Tuscany, provided with dogs, guns, and nets, for hunting in the Maremma. His description of his first meetings with Shelley and Byron is one of the most vivid pieces of writing in the language. He remained for the most part in the society of one or both until 8 July, the day on which Shelley and Williams met their tragic end in a squall off Leghorn. Trelawny was to have accompanied them in Byron's yacht; but an informality detained him in port at Leghorn, and he remained with furled sails, watching the doomed vessel through a spy-glass until a sea fog enveloped her and 'we saw nothing more of her.'

The twelvemonth ensuing is the brightest portion of Trelawny's life. Nothing could surpass his devotion to his dead friends and their widowed survivors; he promoted the recovery of the bodies, superintended their cremation on shore, snatched Shelley's heart from the flames, prepared the tomb in the protestant cemetery at Rome, purchased the ground, added the proverbial lines from the 'Tempest' to Leigh Hunt's 'Cor Cordium,' and crowned his services by providing Mary Shelley with funds for her journey to England.

On 23 July 1823 Trelawny put to sea from Leghorn with Byron in the *Hercules*, bound for Greece, to aid in the Hellenic struggle for independence. They reached Cephalonia on 3 Aug. Trelawny, dissatisfied with Byron's tardiness in taking action, crossed to the mainland, and joined the insurgent chief Odysseus, whose sister Tersitza he married as his second wife. While discharging a mission with which he had been entrusted by Colonel Leicester Fitzgerald Charles Stanhope (afterwards Earl of Harrington) [q. v.], who speaks of him with the warmest commendation, he heard of Byron's fatal illness, and hurried to Missolonghi, but arrived too late. His gratification of his curiosity as to the cause of Byron's lameness,

and his publication of particulars afterwards admitted to be inaccurate, exposed him to great and deserved censure; his letters to Stanhope on Byron's death, printed in Stanhope's 'Greece' in 1823 and 1824, are nevertheless couched in fitting language, and should be read in justice both to himself and Byron. 'With all his faults,' he says, 'I loved him truly; if it gave me pain in witnessing his frailties, he only wanted a little excitement to awaken and put forth virtues that redeemed them all.' Returning to the camp of Odysseus, Trelawny inevitably became mixed up in the intrigues and dissensions of the Greek chieftains. Odysseus, just before his own arrest and murder, entrusted him with the defence of his stronghold on Mount Parnassus, where, in May 1825, he was shot by two Englishmen—Thomas Fenton, a deliberate assassin, and Whitcombe, his dupe. Fenton was killed on the spot. Trelawny, though in a desperate condition and suffering intense pain, magnanimously spared the life of Whitcombe. After long and cruel suffering, he was at length able to depart for Cephalonia, bringing, as would appear, his Greek bride with him; his daughter Zella was born about June 1826. The frequent mention of this child in his subsequent correspondence with Mrs. Shelley, and even later, refutes the story of her death and the treatment of her remains told by J. G. Cooke (*Life and Letters of Joseph Severn*, p. 265). 'She has a soul of fire,' he says in 1831. She eventually married happily.

In April 1826 Trelawny was at Zante, whence he addressed a letter to the 'Examiner,' describing the fall of Missolonghi. He remained in the Ionian Islands until the end of 1827, detained, as he informs Mrs. Shelley, by a succession of fevers and a 'villainous lawsuit.' In 1828 he was in England, partly, as it would seem, in Cornwall with his mother. In 1829 he lived in Italy with Charles Armitage Brown [q. v.] and his infant daughter. He wished at this time to write the life of Shelley, and solicited Mrs. Shelley's assistance, but, besides Trelawny's special disqualifications and Mrs. Shelley's aversion to publicity, compliance with his request would have deprived her of the allowance from Sir Timothy Shelley. Disappointed and annoyed, Trelawny turned to another biography which none could prohibit—his own. In March 1829 he tells Mrs. Shelley, 'I am actually writing my own life.' It was seen as it progressed, he adds, by Armitage Brown and Landor, the latter of whom had already introduced him and his Greek wife into one of his 'Ima-

ginary Conversations.' By August 1830 the first part, forming the book now known as 'The Adventures of a Younger Son,' was nearly completed. The manuscript reached Mary Shelley in December, and, notwithstanding the perusal of Brown and Landor, the revision of diction and orthography gave her enough to do. Trelawny's spelling, though by no means so bad as stated by Fanny Kemble, was at no time of his life immaculate. Mrs. Shelley also had to persuade him to omit some passages deemed objectionable on the ground of coarseness, in which, backed by Horace Smith, she ultimately succeeded. The book was published anonymously in the autumn of 1831, and, although the first edition did not bring back the 400*l.* which Colburn had given for the copyright, it speedily reappeared in a cheaper form, and took rank as a recognised classic (London, 3 vols. 8vo, and in 1 vol. among Bentley's Standard Novels, 1835; New York, 2 vols. 12mo, 1834; German translation, Leipzig, 1832). The American and German issues were followed by a translation by or for Dumas ('Le Cadet de Famille') in his journal 'Le Mousquetaire.' The book was to have been called 'A Man's Life,' and owes its actual and more attractive title to the publisher.

Trelawny came to England in 1832. In January 1833 he went to America, and remained there until June 1835. Among his achievements there were his holding Fanny Kemble in his arms to give her a view of Niagara; his swimming across the river between the rapid and the falls; and his buying the freedom of a man slave, a circumstance which remained unknown until after his death. After 1837 the principal authority for his life ceases with the discontinuance of his affectionate correspondence with Mary Shelley. He had half made her an offer of marriage in 1831; her refusal made no difference in their friendship, but she seems to have bitterly felt his strictures on the omission of portions of 'Queen Mab' from her edition of her husband's works.

Trelawny was at this time a conspicuous figure in English society. Handsome and picturesque, of great physical strength with the *prestige* of known achievements and the fascination of dimly conjectured mystery, nor wholly indisposed to maintain his reputation for romance by romancing, he combined all the qualifications of a London lion. His closest connection appears to have been with Leader, the popular member for Westminster; but Brougham, Landor, Bulwer, D'Orsay, Mrs. Norton, and Mrs. Jameson were also among his intimate friends; nor do any of them appear to have become estranged from

him. A few years later, however, an unfortunate affair which resulted in his contracting a third marriage induced him to lead a more secluded life than heretofore. A letter from Seymour Kirkup generously declining an unsolicited offer from Trelawny to advance him money shows that in 1846 Trelawny was living at Putney, and was thinking of buying landed property. It must have been very shortly afterwards that he settled at Usk in Monmouthshire (at first in a house now called Twyn Bell, and afterwards at Cefn Ila), where he abode for ten or eleven years, a great benefactor to the neighbourhood by his judicious employment of labour, and only relinquishing his own property when by building, planting, and good husbandry he had greatly increased its value. Unfortunately his domestic life was irregular, and resulted in a hopeless breach with his wife, who appears to have been a lady of distinguished qualities, in addition to her special claim upon him. He was nevertheless attentive to his children, sending his two sons to Germany for the sake of a thoroughly practical education, but he outlived them both. His youngest daughter Lætitia married in 1882 Lieutenant-colonel Call, R.E.

While at Usk, probably under the impulse of an invitation from Sir Percy Shelley to talk over old times prior to the appearance of Hogg's biography of Shelley (which Trelawny read for the first time nearly twenty years after its publication), he began to write the second part of his autobiography, which appeared in 1858 under the title of 'Recollections of the Last Days of Shelley and Byron,' subsequently altered to 'Records of Shelley, Byron, and the Author' (London, 8vo; Boston, 1858, 8vo; with the altered title and other changes, London, 1878, 8vo, and 1887, 8vo). By this book Trelawny has indissolubly linked his name with those of the two great poets he has depicted. In his portrait of Shelley we have the real Shelley as we have it nowhere else; his portrait of Byron is not only less agreeable, but less truthful, but the fault is not so much in the artist as in the sitter, who pays the penalty of his incessant pose and perpetual mystification, '*le fanfaron des vices qu'il n'avait pas.*' When Byron is natural, Trelawny is appreciative. His account of his own adventures in Greece is simple and modest.

Trelawny lived in London for the next few years. After a while he bought a town house, No. 7 Pelham Crescent, Brompton, and a country house at Sompting, near Worthing. In the country he devoted himself zealously to horticulture. 'Hard work in the open

air,' he declared, 'is the best physician. A man who has once learned to handle his tools loses the relish for play.' He was abstemious in food and drink, and never wore a great coat. He rejoiced especially in his crops of figs, equal, he averred, to the growths of Italy. The younger generation sought the acquaintance of a man who had consorted with Shelley and Byron, and who, as the years passed on with little apparent effect on his robust constitution, came little by little to be the sole distinguished survivor of the Byronic age. Miss Mathilde Blind, Mr. W. M. Rossetti and Mr. Edgcumbe have left accurate records of his brilliant, original, riveting, but most censorious conversation. In the main it was authentic as well as picturesque, but sometimes the tendency to romance crept in, not only as regarded his own exploits, but less excusably as regarded the deeds or frailties of others. Some of his statements are demonstrably incorrect, others highly improbable. A certain peevishness also grew upon him, painfully evinced in the second edition of his records of Shelley and Byron, enriched with new documents of importance, but where every alteration in the text is a change for the worse. It missed, in fact, the judicious counsel of Mrs. Trelawny, who had happily influenced the first edition. In loyalty to Shelley, however, he never wavered, and he showed freshness of mind by becoming an admiring reader of Blake and a student of Darwin. At length he took to his bed, and died at Srompton on 13 Aug. 1881 of mere natural decay. In accordance with his wishes, Miss Taylor, who had faithfully watched over his closing years, transported his remains to Gotha, where they were cremated and removed to Rome for interment in the grave which he had long ago prepared for himself by the side of Shelley's.

Trelawny's character presents many points of contact with Landor's. His main fault was an intense wilfulness, the exaggeration of a haughty spirit of independence, which rendered him careless of the rights and claims of others, and sometimes betrayed him into absolute brutality. He himself owned that his worst enemy was his determination 'to get what he wanted, if he had to go through heaven and hell for it.' His disposition to romance was a minor failing, which has prejudiced him more in public opinion than it need have done; his embellishments rested upon a genuine basis of achievement. His want of regular education was probably of service to him as a writer, enabling him to set forth with forcible plainness of speech what more cultured persons would have dis-

guised in polished verbiage. He is graphic in his descriptions both of men and things; all his characters, real or fictitious, actually live.

Trelawny sat to Sir John Millais for the old seaman in 'the North-West Passage,' and this grand head, now hung in the Tate Gallery, though disapproved by himself, is a striking record of his appearance. Seymour Kirkup's portrait, engraved in the 'Field' for August 1881, is a good representation of him at an earlier period of life, and a fine photograph taken in old age is engraved as the frontispiece to Mr. Edward Garnett's edition of 'The Adventures of a Younger Son.' The portraits by Severn and D'Orsay (1886) are generally condemned. Mrs. Shelley speaks of his Moorish appearance—'Oriental, not Asiatic'—and the remark is corroborated by Byron's having marked him out to enact Othello.

[The principal authorities for Trelawny's life are his own writings, with an ample margin for scepticism in the case of 'The Adventures of a Younger Son,' and after these his letters to Mary Shelley in the biography of her by Mrs. Julian Marshall. Useful abridged lives have been written by Mr. Richard Edgcumbe ('Edward Trelawny: a Biographical Sketch,' Plymouth, 1882, 8vo) and by Mr. Edward Garnett, the latter prefixed to the edition of 'The Younger Son' (Adventure Series), 1890. All the biographers of Shelley and Byron in their latter days have noticed him, and graphic records of his conversation have been preserved by W. M. Rossetti in the *Athenæum* for 1882, R. Edgcumbe in *Temple Bar*, May 1890, and Miss Mathilde Blind in the *Whitehall Review* of 10 Jan. 1880. See also Boase and Courtney's *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis* and Boase's *Collectanea Cornubiensia*, col. 1036 (with details of Trelawny's will); *Athenæum*, 3 Aug. 1878, 20 Aug. 1881 (obit. notice), and 21 Aug. 1897 (details of the household at Usk); *Sharp's Life and Letters of Joseph Severn*; *Millingen's Memoirs of the Affairs of Greece*, pp. 150-53; *Fanny Kemble's Records of a Girlhood and Last Records*; and R. Garnett's 'Shelley's Last Days' in the *Fortnightly Review* for July 1878. Lines to the memory of Trelawny by Mr. Swinburne appeared in the *Athenæum* for 27 Aug. 1881, and were reprinted separately. The 'Songs of the Spring-tides' had been dedicated to Trelawny in the previous year.]

R. G.

**TRELAWNY, SIR JOHN** (*n.* 1422), knight, who claimed descent of a family settled at Trelawne in Cornwall before the Norman conquest, was son of Sir John Trelawny, knt., by Matilda, daughter of Robert Mynwenick. The father held land in the vill of Trelawne by gift of his father, William, in 1366, was the first of the family to receive

the honour of knighthood, and was alive in 1406-7 (8 Henry IV). The son John succeeded to the family estates in Cornwall and was elected M.P. for that county in 1413-14, and again in 1421. In the latter parliament another John Trelawny, possibly his son, sat for Liskeard. Sir John fought at Agincourt, and received from Henry V at Gisors a pension of 20*l.* a year, which was confirmed by Henry VI. He added to his arms three oak or laurel leaves. Under the figure of Henry V which was formerly over the great gate at Launceston was the inscription:

He that will do ought for me,  
Let him love well Sir John Tirlawnee.

Sir John was alive in 1423-4 (2 Henry VI). He married Agnes, daughter of Robert Tregodeck, and left two sons, Richard and John. Richard was M.P. for Liskeard in 1421-2 and 1423-4, and died in 1449, leaving daughters only. Sir Hugh Courtenay, ancestor of Henry, marquis of Exeter, who was attainted under Henry VIII, made a grant of lands, 6 Oct. 1437, to one John Trelawny and his heirs, at a yearly rent of twelve pence and suit to his court twice a year. The beneficiary seems to have been Sir John Trelawny's second son, John, who succeeded to the estates on the death of his elder brother without male issue; he was M.P. for Truro in 1448-9, and was sheriff of Cornwall in 1461-2. He was direct ancestor of Sir Jonathan Trelawny [q. v.]

[Betham's Baronetage of England, i. 324-5; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Burke's Peerage and Baronage; Boase and Courtney's *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*, ii. 768; Thirtieth Report of the Deputy-keeper of the Records, 1868-9, App. p. 188.] J. A. T.

**TRELAWNY, SIR JONATHAN** (1650-1721), third baronet, bishop successively of Bristol, Exeter, and Winchester, third son of Sir Jonathan, second baronet, by Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, second baronet, of Berry Pomeroy, Devonshire, was born at Pelynt, Cornwall, on 24 March 1650 (CASSAN, *Lives of the Bishops of Winchester*, ii. 196). His grandfather, Sir John Trelawny (1592-1665), first baronet, opposed the election of Sir John Eliot to parliament for Cornwall in 1627-8, and was, on that ground, committed to the Tower of London by order of the House of Commons on 13 May 1628. He was released by the king on 26 June, and created a baronet on 1 July. Sir Jonathan's father (1624-1685) was sequestered, imprisoned, and ruined for loyalty, during the civil war. The bishop's younger brother, Charles, is separately noticed.

In 1663 Jonathan went to Westminster school, was elected to Oxford, and matriculated from Christ Church on 11 Dec. 1668. He became student the following year, graduated B.A. on 22 June 1672, and M.A. on 29 April 1675. Ordained deacon on 4 Sept. 1673, he took priest's orders on 24 Dec. 1676, and obtained from his relatives the livings of St. Ive (12 Dec. 1677 to 1689) and Southill (4 Oct. 1677). The death of his elder brother in 1680 left him heir to the baronetcy, 'yet he stuck to his holy orders and continued in his function' (WOOD). He was resident at Oxford during that autumn (1681), but the Cornish baronet there, who was described as likely to be soon in Bedlam, was apparently Trelawny's father, if 1685 be accepted as the date at which Jonathan succeeded to the baronetcy (PRIDEAUX, *Letters*, ed. Thompson, Camd. Soc. p. 94 n.; *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*). He was one of the benefactors by whom Wren's Tom tower at Christ Church was mainly built (June 1681-November 1682), and his arms were carved among the rest on the stone roof of the gatehouse (WOOD, *History and Antiquities*, 1786, pp. 449-51). On the discovery of the Rye House plot in 1683, Trelawny drew up an address in the name of the corporation of East Looe congratulating the king and the Duke of York on their escape (*Trelawne MSS.: Trelawny Papers*, Camd. Soc. ed. Cooper, 1853).

In the expectation that Monmouth would land in the west, James, in June 1685, sent Sir Jonathan down to Cornwall, where he arrived after the duke had landed. Finding the deputy-lieutenants, with one exception (Rashleigh), unwilling to call out the militia, he signed all commissions, and despatched Rashleigh to inspect each regiment and to station them at the most important points. He held himself ready to follow Monmouth's march (*Trelawny Papers*, Camd. Soc. document No. 4). In the 'Tribe of Levi,' a doggerel against the seven bishops, Trelawny figures as fighting Joshua, the son of Nun:

... a spiritual dragoon  
Glutted with blood, a really Christian Turk,  
Scarcely outdone by Jeffreys or by Kirke

(London, 1691, in STRICKLAND's *Lives of the Seven Bishops*).

'Trelawny will be a bishop somewhere,' wrote his college friend, Humphrey Prideaux, from Oxford on 9 July 1685, three days after Sedgemoor, 'it's supposed at Bristol' (*Letters*, p. 142). Trelawny begged Lord-treasurer Rochester to contrive the substitution of Exeter for Bristol, on the ground that the see of Bristol was too unremunerative to enable



him to meet his father's debts (*Correspondence of Clarendon and Rochester*, ed. Singer, 1828, i. 146). Nevertheless Bristol was offered him. On 17 Oct. the intimation of the *congé d'élire* was conveyed to him by Sunderland; on the 26th his university conferred the degree of D.D.; and on 8 Nov. he was consecrated at Lambeth by both archbishops and six bishops. Three days later, he and Ken took their seats in the lords.

To the active loyalty inherited from his ancestors and from his cavalier father, Trelawny united as bishop the passive obedience of his order. He accepted the papistry of the king until it became aggressive. While at Dorchester, on his first visitation, he severely reprimanded a preacher who made insinuations in a sermon against the king's good faith. By 1 June 1686 Trelawny had finished his visitation, and laid before the archbishop the results which pointed to gross neglect by the clergy of their duties (*Tanner MSS.* xxx. 50).

The appearance of the first declaration of indulgence on 4 April 1687 changed Trelawny's views of the king and converted him into a resolute foe (*Tanner MSS.* xxix. 42). Upon Sunderland's invitation to him to sign an address in favour of the declaration, and to obtain the signatures of his clergy, Trelawny, first letting it be known that he would not sign himself, called his clergy together and debated with them. They refused to sign to a man. Reporting his action to the archbishop, he asserted: 'I have given God thanks for this opportunity . . . of declaring . . . that I am firmly of the church of England, and not to be forced from her interest by the terrors of displeasure or death itself.' He did all he could in 1687 for the French protestant refugees at Bristol, settled 20% upon their two ministers, and drew up a form of subscription for their benefit (*Tanner MSS.* xxix. 147 or 149, xxx. 191, xxix. 32). When the king attempted to pack a parliament pledged to support his attack upon the church, the Earl of Bath undertook to manage the Cornish elections, but Trelawny successfully opposed him (*Tanner MSS.* xxviii. 139, in STRICKLAND's *Lives*).

On 27 April 1688 James issued his second declaration of indulgence, and on 12 May Sancroft summoned his suffragans to consider it. Trelawny arrived at Lambeth with his friend Ken on the evening of the 17th. On the following morning he assisted in drawing up the bishops' petition against the declaration, and in the evening repaired with the rest to Whitehall. When the king mentioned the word 'rebellion,' Trelawny fell on his knees and warmly repudiated the sugges-

tion that he and his brethren could be guilty of such an offence. 'We will do,' he concluded, 'our duty to your majesty to the utmost in everything that does not interfere with our duty to God' (OLIVER, *Bishops of Exeter*, p. 157 n. 2). After the interview Trelawny went down to his diocese, and was served at Bath on 30 May with a warrant from Sunderland, dated 27 May, to appear with the archbishop and five fellow bishops before the council on 8 June at five in the afternoon to answer a charge of seditious libel. Trelawny obeyed the summons, and on the same evening he, Sancroft, and five other bishops were sent to the Tower (8 June). Four lords—Worcester, Devonshire, Scarsdale, and Lumley—were ready to give bail for Trelawny. Released in a week on their own recognisances, the seven bishops came up on 29 June for trial on the charge of seditious libel. A verdict of 'not guilty' was returned at ten o'clock of the morning of the next day. The anniversary of 30 June 1688 was ever afterwards a festival with Trelawny. The Cornishmen meanwhile identified themselves with Trelawny in his struggle with the king, and, according to a local tradition reported by Robert Stephen Hawker [q. v.], they raised a song of which the refrain ran:

And shall Trelawny die?

Then twenty thousand Cornishmen will know the reason why.

Hawker's testimony is not quite conclusive. There is some ground for believing that the cry was first raised in 1628, owing to the fears of Cornishmen for the life of Sir John Trelawny, first baronet, at the hands of the House of Commons (cf. *Bristol Journal*, 25 July 1772). 'The Song of the Western Men,' a ballad said to have been suggested by the ancient refrain, was composed by Hawker in 1825, and long passed for an original song dating from 1688. While Bristol was still ablaze with bonfires, in celebration of the bishop's acquittal, the king by *quo warranto* struck Trelawny's name from the burgess roll of Liskeard (*The Epistolary Correspondence &c. of Francis Atterbury*, ed. Nichols, 1789–1799; IAGO, *Bishop Trelawny*, 1882).

Burnet states precisely that Trelawny joined Compton in signing the invitation to William (*Own Time*, Oxford, 1833, iii. 159). Burnet adds that the bishop's brother, Colonel Charles Trelawny, drew him into the plan of invasion (*ib.* iii. 279). Burnet has been followed by Macaulay and Miss Strickland. But Trelawny steadily denied the allegation (Trelawne MSS. in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 52). In a draft letter

to the bishop of Worcester, Trelawny wrote: 'I never put my hand to any letter, knew of or joined in any message . . . to invite him [i.e. William] . . . and . . . we had no other view by our petition than to shew our king . . . we could not distribute . . . his . . . declaration . . . which . . . was founded on such a dispensing power as . . . would quickly set aside all laws . . . and leave our church on no other establishment than the will and pleasure of a prince who . . . to extirpate it . . . seemed in haste' (Trelawny to the bishop of Worcester, 25 Jan. 1716, *Trelawne MSS.*, transcribed by the present baronet). Trelawny throughout the crisis was a passive well-wisher of the Revolution. Along with Compton of London, he failed to obey James II's summons despatched on 24 Sept. to the archbishops and eight bishops to attend him on the 28th. But James's power was nearly exhausted, and Trelawny threw his influence into the scale of the Prince of Orange. William landed on 5 Nov. Ten days later James sought to conciliate Trelawny by announcing his translation to the see of Exeter, which had previously been refused him (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, i. 476). It was too late; Trelawny welcomed to Bristol the prince's troops under Shrewsbury, and wrote thence to William, on 5 Dec., to express his satisfaction at having borne some part in the work for the preservation of the protestant religion, the laws and liberties of this kingdom (DALRYMPLE, *Memoirs*, ii. 252).

After James II's abdication Trelawny and Compton were the only two bishops in the House of Lords (29 Jan. 1689) in the majority of 51 against 49 by whom Sancroft's plan of a regency was rejected (BURNET, *Own Time*, iii. 399). Trelawny was one of the eleven bishops who drew up a form of prayers for the day of thanksgiving, 31 Jan., and he and Lloyd of St. Asaph alone of the seven bishops took the oaths to William and Mary. Immediately after William and Mary's coronation, Trelawny's nomination to Exeter was confirmed, 13 April 1689 (GODWIN, *De Præsumptibus*; LUTTRELL, vi. 182; WOOD, *Athenæ*).

Trelawny sat in October on the ecclesiastical commission appointed to prepare a scheme of comprehension for the convocation of November–December. The following summer (1690) he set out for his new diocese, halting at Oxford. Forcing his way into the hall of Exeter College, he deprived, as visitor, the rector, Dr. Bury, for contumacy in nailing up the gates and denying his power, for corruption in selling the office of butler and others of the buttery, and for heresy as author of the 'Naked Gospel.' Ten of the fellows he sus-

pending for three months (26 July). An appeal by the rector to the king's bench went against the visitor. Upon the privy council taking up the matter, Trelawny told them plainly that they were no court of judicature, and that he would be determined only by Westminster Hall (*Trelawny Papers*, ed. Cooper). The judgment of the king's bench was reversed in the lords on 7 Dec. 1694 (LUTTRELL, iii. 409, 411). Thereby was 'fixed,' wrote Atterbury, 'the power of visitors (not till then acknowledged final) upon the secure foundation of a judgment in parliament.' By another parliamentary decision, obtained while still bishop of Exeter, in the case against Sampson Hele, Trelawny established a bishop's sole right to judge the qualifications of persons applying for institution to a benefice (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iv. 481, x. 202).

In the late summer of 1691 he made his first visitation of his diocese; he was at Plymouth in September (JEWITT, *Hist. of Plymouth*, p. 269). He had already provided for the defence of Exeter against a landing from the French fleet which swept the Channel in that year (STRICKLAND). Subsequently Trelawny declared himself in sympathy with Anne and the Churchills in their open breach with the king in 1691 and 1692, and for the next ten years he held aloof from court. Visiting his diocese with vigour, he retired often to his seat at Trelawne, where he rebuilt and reconsecrated the family chapel on 23 Nov. 1701.

He emerged from his retirement in the same year to give active support to the movement led by Atterbury, whose friend and patron he was, for the revival of convocation and the execution of the Præmunientes clause. When the convocation met (10 Feb. 1701–2) and its proceedings resolved themselves into a struggle of the lower house against the right of the primate to prorogue them, Trelawny, 'the avowed patron and defender of the synodical rights of the clergy' (ATTERBURY), entered his protest, along with Compton and Sprat, against the resolutions of the bishops (TINDAL, *Continuation of Rapin*, iii. 529). From this point until his death Trelawny possessed in Atterbury an unwearied correspondent. Trelawny gave him in January 1701 the archdeaconry of Totnes, and much other preferment. On 6 July 1704 he thanked his patron, to whom all the happiness of his life was due, for having obtained for him from the queen the deanery of Carlisle.

After the accession of Anne, Trelawny, at the queen's desire, preached before her in St. Paul's the thanksgiving sermon for the suc-

cesses in the Low Countries and at Vigo (*Postman*, 14 Nov. 1702). But he still resisted the royal wishes whenever he deemed the rights of his episcopal office impugned. When in 1703 George Hooper [q. v.] was translated from St. Asaph to Bath and Wells, the see of their common friend Ken, the queen expressed her willingness to allow Hooper to retain *in commendam* his chanter-ship of Exeter Cathedral and to assign its value (200*l.* a year) to Ken. But Trelawny objected and would not yield. In like manner he refused 7,000*l.* for the reversion of the manor of Cuddenbeck, as he thought it worth 2,000*l.* more, and would not prejudice his successor (OLIVER, *Bishops of Exeter*, pp. 157–60).

In 1707 Trelawny was translated to Winchester, one of his last official acts as bishop of Exeter being to furnish a return, pursuant to an order in council dated 4 April 1707, of papists and reputed papists in Devon. His promotion disgusted many, Burnet complained, he being considerable for nothing but his birth and his election interest in Cornwall (BURNET, *Own Time*, v. 337). He succeeded Peter Mews [q. v.], and was enthroned on 21 June, and on the 23rd invested prelate of the Garter at Windsor. In his charge to the clergy of the diocese of Winchester (privately printed), Trelawny announced his devotion to protestantism and his church, and declared equal hostility to papists and the 'furious sorts of dissenters' (cf. *Trelawne MSS.* 12 Aug. 1708). In Winchester Cathedral Trelawny erected an enormous throne in the taste of his age (GALE, *Cathedral Church of Winchester*, London, 1715; CASSAN, *Lives of the Bishops of Winchester*, i. 12). Since demolished, parts of it survive at Trelawne. He finished the rebuilding of the palace of Wolvesey begun by Bishop Morley, residing there and in the other two palaces of the see, at Chelsea and at Farnham Castle. One of his last acts was to place a statue of Wolsey over the gateway leading to the hall of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1719 (WOOD, *History and Antiquities*, 1786, pp. 452–3, gives the inscription). He was a governor of the Charterhouse, and Busby trustee of Westminster school. On 1 July 1720 he gave a handsome entertainment at Chelsea to commemorate his deliverance from the Tower (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 370); and there the next year, 19 July 1721, he died. He was buried in Pelynt church on 10 Aug. (GODWIN).

Trelawny married, in 1684, Rebecca, daughter and heiress of Thomas Hele of Combe, Devonshire. Many letters to

'Dear Bekkie' are preserved at Trelawne. She died on 11 Feb. 1710 (LUTTRELL, vi. 545). Their six sons and six daughters were: John, fourth baronet (*d.* 1756); Henry, drowned with Sir Clowdisley Shovell; Charles, prebendary of Winchester; Edward [q. v.], governor of Jamaica; Hele (*d.* 1740), rector of Southill and Landreath; Jonathan, died in infancy; Charlotte, Lætitia, Rebecca, Elizabeth, Mary, Anne.

Trelawny was through life of a convivial temper, and scandals were spread, notably by Burnet, that at times he drank wine too freely. He had a stiff temper (cf. LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, iii. 47), and was a stern parent (cf. NICHOLLS and TAYLOR, *Bristol Past and Present*, ii. 75). In the charming 'Love-letters of Myrtilia and Philander' is recounted the ten years' courtship of the bishop's fourth daughter, Lætitia, by her first cousin, Captain Harry Trelawny (*d.* 1762), afterwards fifth baronet, whom she ultimately married; the bishop denounced his daughter's suitor as 'one pretending boldly and wickedly, too, to rob me of my daughter so dear to me . . . to be treated with the deepest and justest resentments' (cf. *Trelawny Correspondence*, Letters between Myrtilia and Philander, 1706–1736, privately printed, London, 1884).

The best known portrait of Trelawny, by Kneller, in the hall of Christ Church, represents him seated and wearing the robes of the Garter. Another portrait by Kneller is at Trelawne, where there is also a portrait of the bishop's wife by the same artist. In both portraits he is depicted with a strong, ruddy, clean-shaven face, and firm mouth. He was included with the rest of the seven bishops in the engraved group by D. Loggan.

Trelawny's extant writings—in the style of a 'spiritual dragoon'—consist of a few sermons and many letters, for the most part unedited, at Trelawne. His sermon in 1702 was printed by the queen's command. His charge to the clergy of the diocese of Winchester was printed privately, with his sermon, in 1877. In Bishop Gibson's edition of Camden's 'Britannia' (1695) the additions for Cornwall and Devon were chiefly due to Trelawny.

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibliotheca Cornub.* 1878 vol. ii., 1882 vol. iii.; Boase's *Collectanea Cornub.* 1890; Trelawny Papers (Camden Soc.); Ellis Correspondence, 1686–8 (1829); Life by Elizabeth Strickland in Agnes Strickland's *Lives of the Seven Bishops* (1866); Oliver's *Bishops of Exeter*; Cassan's *Bishops of Winchester*; Plumtre's *Life of Ken*, 1890; Atterbury Correspondence, ed. Nichols, 1789–99; Trelawne MSS. in Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. pp. 50–2.]

J. A. T.

**TREMAMONDO, DOMENICO ANGELO MALEVOLTI** (1716–1802), fencing master, the son of a wealthy Italian merchant, was born at Leghorn in 1716. After travelling widely upon the continent he settled in Paris, and studied horsemanship and fencing under the great Teillagory, who was instructor at the *Manège Royal*, as well as at the *Académie d'Armes*. While still at Paris he was fascinated by the charms of Peg Woffington, and is said to have migrated to England in her company, probably about 1755. His style of living was costly, and he became anxious to turn his handsome person and remarkable skill as a rider and swordsman to account. He was soon recognised as an authority on the *manège*. He became *écuyer* to Henry Herbert, tenth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], settled at Wilton in 1758, and undertook to train the riding instructors of Elliott's famous light horse (now 15th hussars), of which Pembroke in 1759 became lieutenant-colonel. One of those he trained was Philip Astley [q. v.], the founder of the well-known amphitheatre. While Pembroke patronised Tremamondo, Charles Douglas, third duke of Queensberry [q. v.], is said to have shown a partiality for his wife, for he appears to have married in England within a few years of his arrival. The equestrian (whom his patrons persuaded to adopt the simpler patronymic of Angelo) was introduced to George II, who pronounced him the most elegant horseman of his day. George III was no less emphatic in his commendation, and at a later date Angelo sat on horseback as West's model for William III in his picture of the battle of the Boyne. In the meantime Angelo, as he was now called, seems to have met with some pecuniary disappointment, and early in 1759 he resolved to devote his energies to obtaining remunerative pupils as a fencing master. This change of plan was soon justified by results. Among his first pupils were the Duke of Devonshire and the Prince of Wales, while his *école d'escrime* in Soho became a crowded and fashionable haunt for young men of rank. His income was now large; he set up a country house at Acton, and his hospitality was lavish in the extreme. Among his acquaintances were numbered Garrick, Reynolds, Gainsborough, Wilkes, Horne Tooke, and many other distinguished persons. Encouraged by such a *clientèle*, Angelo brought out in 1763 his superb '*L'École d'Armes avec l'Explication générale des Principales Attitudes et Positions concernant l'Escrime*,' dedicated to Princes William Henry and Henry Frederic (London, 1763, oblong fol.; 2nd edit., with two columns

of text, French and English, 1765; another, Paris, 1765; 3rd edit. 1767). The expense was covered by subscriptions among 236 noblemen and gentlemen, Angelo's patrons and pupils. The work was adorned by forty-seven copperplates, drawn by Gwynn, and engraved by Ryland, Grignion, and Hall. It rapidly established its position as an authority, being embodied under the heading '*Escrime*' in Diderot's '*Encyclopédie*,' and it was certainly the most important book that had appeared on the subject in England since the treatise of Vincentio Saviole [q. v.] It appeared in a purely English guise in 1787 as '*The School of Fencing*' (2nd edit. 1799). The Chevalier d'Eon resided for some years with Angelo in London, and it is understood that he assisted him in writing the letterpress [see D'EON DE BEAUMONT]. In 1770 Angelo purchased from Lord Delaval Carlisle House, at the end of Carlisle Street, overlooking Soho Square; but as this district became less select he transferred his *salle d'armes*, first to Opera House Buildings in the Haymarket, and then to Old Bond Street. Eventually he retired to Eton, but he continued to give lessons in fencing until his death in that town on 11 July 1802.

Domenico's younger brother, Anthony Angelo Malevolti Tremamondo, proceeded to Scotland about 1768 and became '*Master of the Royal Riding Manège*' at Edinburgh, where he resided in Nicolson Square, and was widely known as Ainslie. He died at Edinburgh on 16 April 1805, 'aged 84' (*Scots Mag.* 1805, p. 565). A large equestrian portrait of him appears in '*Kay's Original Portraits*' (Edinburgh, 1877, i. 69).

Domenico's eldest son, known as HENRY ANGELO (1760–1839?), was sent in 1766 to Dr. William Rose's academy at Chiswick, but was transferred in the same year to Eton, where his father had already begun to give fencing lessons, and he remained there until 1774. He afterwards studied fencing in Paris under Motet, and became the virtual head of his father's *académie* from about 1785. Sheridan and Fox were in the habit of dropping in at the school in a friendly way, and Henry Angelo had almost as distinguished a circle of acquaintances as his father (for a list of his titled pupils see *Reminiscences*, ii. 406; cf. GRANTLEY BERKELEY, *Recollections*, 1866, iv. 159). He retired from the active conduct of the school about 1817, in favour of his son, also named Henry (1780–1852), who moved the academy in 1830 to St. James's Street, became in 1833 superintendent of sword exercise to the army, and died at Brighton on 14 Oct. 1852 (*Gent. Mag.* 1852, ii. 543).

The elder of the two Henry Angelos published two amusing anecdotal volumes, 'Reminiscences of Henry Angelo, with Memoirs of his late Father and Friends' (2 vols. 1830, 8vo), and 'Angelo's Pic-Nic or Table Talk' (1834, 8vo, with a frontispiece by Cruikshank, and original contributions by Colman, Theodore Hook, Bulwer, Horace Smith, Boaden, and others). The stories range among all ranks of society, from the regent and William IV to Macklin and Kean, and from Byron to Lady Hamilton. Verisimilitude is occasionally lacking, and the writer abstains throughout with a graceful ease from giving any dates. The Sophia Angelo who died on 7 April 1847, aged 88, 'the oldest and most celebrated dame at Eton,' was probably one of Domenico's daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1802 ii. 692, 1839 ii. 419, 1847 i. 561, 1852 ii. 543; Cooper's Register and Mag. of Biogr. 1869, ii. 206; Egerton Castle's Schools and Masters of Fence, 1892, pp. 299 seq.; Thimm's Bibliography of Fencing, 1896; Merignac's Histoire de l'Escrime, 1883-6, ii. 568; Pollock's Fencing, in Badminton Library; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 330.] T. S.

**TREMAINE, EDMUND** (d. 1582), clerk of the privy council, was second son of Thomas Tremayne of Collacombe, Lamerton, Devonshire, where the Devonshire branch of this old Cornish family had been established since 1366. His mother was Philippa, eldest daughter of Roger Grenville of Stow. Of this marriage were born sixteen children, of whom four—Edmund, Richard (see below), and the twins Nicholas and Andrew—acquired some reputation. The twins Andrew and Nicholas were strikingly alike, physically and mentally. The elder, Andrew, fled with Sir Peter Carew [q. v.] on 25 Jan. 1553-4, and both were imprisoned on suspicion of piracy on 24 Feb. 1554-5, but escaped to France, where they were pensioned by the French king. They were also implicated in Sir Anthony Kingston's plot in 1556. After Elizabeth's accession they entered her service. Andrew led a brilliant cavalry charge against the French at Leith in April 1560, and was killed at Newhaven (Havre) on 18 July 1562. Nicholas, who seems to have been a special favourite of Elizabeth, was frequently employed in carrying important despatches between France and England, and distinguished himself at the siege of Newhaven, where he was killed on 26 May 1562.

Edmund entered the service of Edward Courtenay, earl of Devonshire [q. v.], in the autumn of 1553, but was committed to the Tower in February or March following, on

bellion. He was racked during the time Elizabeth was a prisoner in the Tower (Fox), but would not implicate her or Courtenay, his master. On Friday, 18 Jan. 1554-5, he was released with Sir Gawen Carew, the three sons of the late Duke of Northumberland, and others. His fine (40*l.*) was the lowest enforced. Tremayne seems to have joined Courtenay in Italy. Courtenay wrote from Venice on 2 May 1556: 'I am sorry for Tremayne's foolish departure, albeit satisfied and content therewith as he shall well perceive, but I trust the cause thereof will prove as you have written.' This probably means that the earl thought it foolish of Tremayne to leave England and lay himself open to a charge of treason. Courtenay died at Padua on 18 Sept. 1556, and it is possible that Tremayne afterwards entered the service of Francis, earl of Bedford, who was in Venice in 1557. The appointment he received in 1561 of deputy butler for Devonshire must have been through the influence of the Earl of Bedford, then lord-lieutenant of Devonshire. Tremayne spent some time at Elizabeth's court, and Burghley thought so highly of him that in July 1569 he sent him on a special mission to Ireland, 'to examine into the truth and let him know quietly the real condition of the country.' Tremayne remained in Ireland until the close of 1569, writing frequently to Cecil on Irish affairs. On 3 May 1571 he was sworn clerk of the privy council at Westminster (*Acts of the Privy Council*). He wrote in June a paper entitled 'Causes why Ireland is not Reformed,' which was endorsed by Burghley with the words 'a good advice.' Tremayne was returned M.P. for Plymouth (1572) with John Hawkyns. In June he drew up, with Lord Burghley, an important document, 'Matters wherewith the Queen of Scots may be Charged,' from which Burghley's signature was afterwards erased.

Tremayne succeeded to the family estates on his elder brother's death on 13 March 1571-2. He still maintained a special interest in Irish affairs, and revisited the country late in 1573 (cf. 'Instructions given to Mr. E. Tremayne upon his being sent to the Lord Deputy of Ireland by the Lord Treasurer,' 1573, in *Lambeth MSS.*) The city of Exeter granted Tremayne in 1574 a reversion to Sir Gawen Carew's pension of 40*l.* 'in reward of their good services done this city' (ISAACKE). Carew outlived Tremayne, so the latter never benefited by the grant. The family mansion of Collacombe was altered and enlarged by him; the date 1574 still appears with the family arms and those of his royal mistress in the great hall.



Tremayne was in 1578 senior of the four clerks to the privy council, but he chiefly resided in Devonshire, where he acted as commissioner for the restraint of grain and held other local offices. On 24 Oct. 1580 the queen wrote from Richmond commanding him to assist Francis Drake in sending to London bullion brought into the realm by Drake, but to leave ten thousand pounds' worth in Drake's hands. This last instruction 'to be kept most secret to himself alone.'

Tremayne made his will, 17 Sept. 1582. The Earl of Bedford wrote to announce his death to Burghley a few days later. Burghley, in reply, described Tremayne as 'a man worthy to be beloved for his honesty and virtues.' In September 1576 he married Eulalia, daughter of Sir John St. Leger of Annery. A son Francis, named after Tremayne's 'good lord' Bedford, lived for only six weeks after his father, and at his death the estates passed to Degory, Edmund's third brother. Degory erected in 1588 a fine monument to his five brothers, Roger, Edmund, Richard, and the twins, with their effigies well modelled and lifelike. Edmund appears as an elderly man with a refined and thoughtful face.

Tremayne's 'Discourses on Irish Affairs' remain unprinted among the Cottonian manuscripts at the British Museum.

RICHARD TREMAYNE (*d.* 1584), younger brother of Edmund, was fourth son (the younger of twins) of Thomas Tremayne. He was sent to Exeter College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1547-8. He was elected a fellow on 28 March 1553, and proceeded M.A. on 17 July. He vacated his fellowship by flying to Germany in the first year of Mary's reign (*Ex. Coll. Reg.* ed. Boase). On his epitaph he is stated to have 'fled for the gospel's sake.' He was at Louvain on 16 Nov. 1555, acting as tutor to Sir Nicholas Arnold's son. He was reckoned among the conspirators against the queen, and on 4 April 1556 was declared a traitor with his brother Nicholas and others who were concerned in Sir Anthony Kingston's plot. Tremayne returned to England very soon after Elizabeth's accession, and was favourably regarded at court. He was made archdeacon of Chichester by Elizabeth on 7 April 1559. Cecil had some correspondence (17 July) with Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, ambassador in France, regarding Tremayne's employment in the diplomatic service, 'he having the high Dutch tongue very well.' But he stayed at home, and was ordained deacon by Grindal, bishop of London, on 25 Jan. 1559-60 (STRYPE). He had been re-elected fellow of his college on 17 Oct. 1559, but vacated

his fellowship by absence the ensuing May. He was also presented by the college to the vicarage of Menheniot (CAREW), and was installed treasurer of Exeter Cathedral on 10 Feb. 1559-60. For reasons not stated in the 'Bishops' Register' he was deprived of his treasurership, but reinstalled on 27 Oct. 1561, and held the office until his death. He became rector of Doddiscombeleigh on 15 Jan. 1560-61, holding the living until 1564, when he resigned.

Tremayne was something of a puritan. He sat in convocation as proctor for the clergy of Exeter, and signed the canons establishing the Thirty-nine Articles. On 13 Feb. he spoke, and gave his two votes in favour of sweeping alterations in the Book of Common Prayer. He was elected fellow of Broadgates Hall (afterwards Pembroke College), Oxford, on 20 Feb. 1564-5. On 15 Feb. 1565-6 he took the degree of B.D., proceeding D.D. on 26 April. He became rector of Combe-Martin in 1569, and the Earl of Bedford vainly recommended him on 23 July 1570 to Cecil for the vacant bishopric of Exeter.

Tremayne was buried on 30 Nov. 1584 at Lamerton, and his will was proved on 15 Dec. at Exeter. On 19 Sept. 1569 he married Joanna, daughter of Sir Piers Courtenay of Ugbrooke. His only child, Mary, married Thomas Henslowe. He gave to Exeter College a copy of the polyglot bible in eight volumes, printed by Christopher Plantin at Antwerp, 1569-72, at the command of Philip II.

[State Papers, Dom., For., and Irish; Carew manuscripts; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Strype's Life of Archbishop Grindal, Annals of the Reformation, and Ecclesiastical Memorials; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, 1849; Reg. Univ. Oxon.; Boase's Reg. Coll. Exon.; Froude's Hist.; Prince's Worthies of Devon; Carew's Survey of Cornwall; Risdon's Devon; Bibl. Cornub. ed. Boase and Courtney; Life of Sir Peter Carew, by Sir John Maclean; Antiquities of the City of Exeter, 1731, ed. R. Isaacke; Visitations of Devon, edited by Vivian; Burghley Papers, Hist. MSS. Comm. Report.]

E. L. R.

TREMAYNE or TREMAINE, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1694), lawyer, eldest son of Lewis Tremayne, lieutenant-governor of Pendennis Castle, who married Mary, daughter and coheirress of John Carew of Penwarne in Mevagissey, was born in the parish of St. Ewe, Cornwall. He was brought up to the study of the law, by 1678 was a man to be consulted (Fitzherbert MSS., *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. vi. p. 8), and soon acquired considerable

practice. His name frequently occurs in cases before the House of Lords from 1689 to 1693 (Lords' MSS. *ib.* 12th, 13th, and 14th Reps.); he was counsel for the crown against Sir Richard Graham, otherwise Lord Preston, and others for high treason, January 1690-1 (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xii. 646), was engaged for Sir John Germaine in the action brought against that adventurer by the Duke of Norfolk for adultery with the duchess (*ib.* xii. 883), and he acted for the crown on the trial of Lord Mohun, a brother Cornishman, for the murder of Mountford the actor, January 1692-3 (*ib.* xii. 950).

Tremayne was called with others to be serjeant-at-law on 1 May 1689, was made king's serjeant, and next day took the oaths, when he and his colleagues entertained the 'nobility, judges, serjeants, and others with a dinner at Serjeants' Inn in Fleet Street,' London. He was knighted at Whitehall on 31 Oct. 1689, and in 1690 was returned to parliament for the Cornish borough of Tregony. In June 1692 he was a candidate for the recordership of London, but was beaten at the poll. It is recorded by Luttrell on 20 Feb. 1693-4 that Tremayne was dead. He died issueless; his brother's descendant now lives at Heligan, near Mevagissey (where the serjeant rebuilt the family mansion), and inherits the ample estates in Cornwall and Devon (COURTNEY, *Parl. Rep. of Cornwall*, p. 173).

His useful volume, 'Placita Coronæ, or Pleas of the Crown in matters Criminal and Civil,' was published in 1723, many years after his death, when it had been 'digested and revised by the late Mr. John Rice of Furnival's Inn.' An English translation by Thomas Vickers came out in two volumes at Dublin in 1793. A collection by Tremayne of 'entries, declarations, and pleadings' in the reigns of Charles II and James II, numbering in all 182 pages, is at the British Museum (Lansd. MS. 1142).

[Woolrych's *Serjeants-at-Law*, i. 416-19; Le Neve's *Knights* (Harl. Soc.), p. 429; Luttrell's *Hist. Relation*, i. 529, 598, ii. 476, iii. 272-3; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 777.]

W. P. C.

**TREMELLIUS, JOHN IMMANUEL** (1510-1580), Hebraist, son of a Jew of Ferrara, was born in that city in 1510. Between 1530 and 1540 he pursued classical studies at the university of Padua, where he made the acquaintance of Alexander Farnese, afterwards Paul III. He was converted to Christianity about 1540 chiefly through the persuasions of Cardinal Reginald who stood his godfather. In the fol-

lowing year, while teacher of Hebrew at the monastic school at Lucca, the persuasions of the prior, Peter Martyr [see VERMIGLI, PIETRO MARTIRE], led him to embrace protestant opinions. On the publication of the papal bull of 21 July 1542 introducing the inquisition into Lucca, Tremellius left Italy in company with Martyr and proceeded to Strassburg, where, at the end of the year, he commenced to teach Hebrew in the school of Johann Sturm. At a later date he also obtained a prebend in Strassburg Cathedral (NASMITH, *Catalogue of Corpus Christi College MSS.* p. 112). The conclusion of the war of Schmalkald, disastrous to German protestantism, drove Tremellius to seek a refuge in England. In November 1547, on the invitation of Archbishop Cranmer, he and Peter Martyr took up their abode at Lambeth Palace. At the end of 1549 he succeeded Paul Fagius as 'king's reader of Hebrew' at the university of Cambridge, and on 24 Oct. 1552 he obtained a prebend in the diocese of Carlisle (STRYPE, *Eccles. Memorials*, 1822, II. i. 323, 324, ii. 53; cf. *Lansdowne MS.* ii. 70). He lived in much friendship with Matthew Parker and Cranmer, and stood godfather to Parker's son (STRYPE, *Life of Parker*, 1821, i. 59). On the death of Edward VI he retired from England, and, after visiting Strassburg, Bern, Lausanne, and Geneva, at the end of 1555 he was appointed tutor to the young children of Wolfgang, duke of Zweibrücken or Deux-Ponts, a post which he exchanged on 1 Jan. 1559 for that of head of the gymnasium at Hornbach. In the following year Wolfgang, who had embraced Lutheranism, took umbrage at Tremellius's Calvinistic opinions, deprived him of his post, and sent him to prison. On his release in 1560 he proceeded to Metz, and during that and the beginning of the next year was employed in negotiations between the French and German protestants. On 4 March 1561 he was appointed by Frederic III, count palatine, himself a Calvinist, professor of Old Testament studies at the university of Heidelberg. After receiving the degree of doctor of theology he was enrolled a member of the senatus on 9 July. About 1565, while the university was closed on account of the plague, he paid a visit of some duration to England as an envoy of the elector, and resided with Parker for nearly six months (*Cabala sive Scrinia Sacra*, 1591, p. 126; *Corresp. of Matthew Parker*, Parker Soc. pp. 332-3). The elector Frederic died in 1576, and his successor, Louis VI, being a strong Lutheran, expelled Tremellius from Heidelberg, depriving him of his post in the

university on 5 Dec. 1577. He sought an asylum in Metz, and ultimately was employed by Henri La Tour d'Auvergne, duc de Bouillon, to teach Hebrew at his newly founded college at Sedan. He died in that town on 9 Oct. 1580, his will being dated 31 July of that year. In October 1554 he married a widow named Elizabeth, an inhabitant of Metz, by whom he had two daughters and a son.

The great work of Tremellius was the translation of the Bible from Hebrew and Syriac into Latin, accomplished during his residence at Metz. Although his version was far from faultless, it evinced very thorough scholarship, and for long, both in England and on the continent, was adopted by the reformers as the most accurate Latin rendering. With some alterations it even received the sanction of the universities of Douai and Louvain. Tremellius was assisted in his task by Franciscus Junius or Du Jon, but the latter's share in the work was limited to translating the Apocrypha. In 1569 Tremellius published a folio edition of the New Testament at Geneva, containing the Syriac text and a Latin translation in parallel columns. This was followed between 1575 and 1579 by the issue at Frankfurt of a Latin translation of the Old Testament and the Apocrypha in five parts. They were reprinted in quarto at London in 1579-80 with the Latin rendering of the New Testament of 1569 as a sixth part. Numerous later editions appeared both in London and abroad. In London the Old Testament and Apocrypha were published in quarto in 1581 and in 1585 with Beza's version of the New Testament. A folio edition followed in 1592-3 and a duodecimo in 1640. In 1585 a quarto edition of the New Testament was issued containing the translations of Tremellius and Beza in parallel columns. A separate edition of the Psalms was printed in 1580, 16mo.

Besides his translation of the Bible, Tremellius published: 1. 'Catechismus Hebraice et Græce,' Paris, 1551, 8vo: a translation into Hebrew of Calvin's Catechism; this was reissued as 'Liber Institutionis Electorum Domini,' Paris, 1554, 8vo; and an edition was published at Leyden with the further title 'Catechesis sive Prima Institutio aut Rudimenta Religionis Christianæ Hebr. Græce et Latine explicata,' 1591, 8vo. 2. 'In Hoseam prophetam Interpretatio et Enarratio I. Tremellii,' Heidelberg, 1563, 4to. 3. 'Grammatica Chaldæa et Syra,' Paris, 1569; published both separately in octavo and with his New Testament in folio, and dedicated to Parker. On account of the

dedication his name was included in the 'Index Expurgatorius.' 4. 'Immanuelis Tremellii Specularius,' Neustadt-an-der-Hart, 1581, 4to. He also edited Bucer's 'Commentaria in Ephesios' (Basle, 1562, fol.), and wrote a Hebrew letter prefixed to the 'Rudimenta Hebraicæ Linguae' of Anthony Rodolph Chevallier [q. v.], Geneva, 1567, 4to. A manuscript copy of Tremellius's 'Epistolæ D. Pauli ad Galatas et ad Ephesios ex Syriaca lingua in Latinam conversæ' is preserved at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

[Becker's Immanuel Tremellius, 1890 (Berlin Institutum Judaicum, Schriften No. 8); F. Butters's E. Tremellius, eine Lebensskizze, 1868; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 425-7; Tiraboschi's Storia della Letteratura Italiana, 1824, vii. 1583-1584; Adamus's Vitæ Theol. Exterorum principum, 1618, p. 142; Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica; Gerdes's Specimen Italiæ Reformatae, 1765, pp. 341-3; Fuller's Abel Redivivus, ed. Nichols, 1867, ii. 45-6; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert, pp. 1058, 1059, 1071; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 22; Corresp. of Matthew Parker (Parker Soc.), p. 332; Junius's Opera Theol. 1593, ii. 1789-1806; Nouvelle Biogr. Générale, 1856; Historia Bibliothecæ Fabricianæ, 1719, iii. 323-34; Saxe's Onomasticon Literarium, 1780, iii. 326; Freher's Theatrum Virorum Eruditione Clarorum, i. 248; Blount's Censura celebriorum Authorum, 1710, pp. 723-5; Nicéron's Mémoires pour servir à l'Histoire des Hommes illustres, 1739, xl. 102-7.] E. I. C.

**TREMENHEERE, HUGH SEYMOUR** (1804-1893), publicist and author, was born at Wootton House, Gloucestershire, on 22 Jan. 1804.

His father, **WALTER TREMENHEERE** (1761-1855), colonel, a member of a very ancient Cornish family, was born at Penzance on 10 Sept. 1761, and, entering the royal marines as second lieutenant in 1799, was present in the action off the Doggerbank on 5 Aug. 1781 and at the capture of Martinique and Guadeloupe in 1794-5. He attained the rank of captain in 1796, and served as lieutenant-governor of the island of Curaçoa from 1800 to 1802. He was in the action off Brest in 1805, from 1831 to 1837 was colonel commandant of the Chatham division of the marines, and served as aide-de-camp to William IV from 28 Dec. 1830 to some time in the following year. On 18 June 1832 he was gazetted a knight of Hanover. Some of the views in Polwhele's 'History of Cornwall' were engraved from his drawings. He died at 33 Somerset Street, Portman Square, London, on 7 Aug. 1855, having married in 1802 Frances, third daughter of Thomas Apperley (BOASE and COURTNEY, *Bibl. Cornub.* 1878, ii. 783). His fifth son, Charles William Tremenheere (1813-1898), lieutenant-

general, royal (late Bombay) engineers, served with distinction during the Indian mutiny; was made C.B. in 1861, and retired on major-general's full pay in 1874 (*Times*, 3 Nov. 1898).

The eldest son, Hugh Seymour, was educated at Winchester school from 1816, and matriculated as a scholar from New College, Oxford, on 30 Jan. 1824. He was a fellow of his college from 1824 to 1856, graduated B.A. 1827 and M.A. 1832, and was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 21 Nov. 1834. After three years' practice he was made a revising barrister on the western circuit. Shortly afterwards he entered the public service, and was sent in 1839 to Newport to investigate the circumstances connected with John Frost's rebellion. He subsequently served on numerous royal commissions, and was instrumental in bringing about fourteen acts of parliament, all having for their object the amelioration of the condition of the working classes.

In January 1840 he was appointed an inspector of schools and made nine reports to the committee of the council on education on the state of schools in England and Wales. In October 1842 he became an assistant poor-law commissioner, and in 1843 a commissioner for inquiring into the state of the population in the mining districts, on which he made fifteen reports between 1844 and 1858. In 1855 and 1861 he made inquiries into the management of bleaching works and lace manufactories. Appointed one of the commissioners in 1861 for inquiring into the employment of children and young persons in trades and manufactures, he joined in making six exhaustive reports on this subject between 1863 and 1867. As one of the commissioners on the employment of young persons and women in agriculture, he took part in furnishing four reports to parliament between 1867 and 1870. He likewise reported on the grievances complained of by the journeymen bakers, on the operations of the bakehouse regulations, and on the tithe commutation acts. On his retirement on 1 March 1871, after thirty-one years' public service, he was made a C.B. on 8 Aug.

He succeeded his uncle, Henry Pendarves Tremeneheere, in 1841 in the property of Tremeneheere and Tolver, near Penzance. For three years, 1869-71, he was president of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall. He died at 43 Thurloe Square, London, on 16 Sept. 1893.

He married, on 2 April 1856, Lucy, third daughter of Ralph Bernal, M.P., and widow of Vicesimus Knox. She died on 7 Oct.

leaving two daughters, Florence Lucy

Bernal who married Ernest Edward Leigh Bennett, and Evelyn Westfaling who married George Marcus Parker, barrister of the Inner Temple.

Tremenheere was the author of: 1. 'Observations on the proposed Breakwater in Mount's Bay and on its Connection with a Railway into Cornwall,' 1839. 2. 'Notes on Public Subjects made during a Tour in the United States and in Canada,' 1852. 3. 'The Political Experience of the Ancients, in its bearing upon Modern Times,' 1852, republished as 'A Manual of the Principles of Government,' 1882 and 1883. 4. 'The Constitution of the United States compared with our own,' 1854. 5. 'Translations from Pindar into English Blank Verse,' 1866. 6. 'A New Lesson from the Old World: a summary of Aristotle's lately discovered work on the Constitution of Athens,' 1891. 7. 'How Good Government grew up, and how to preserve it,' 1893.

[Tremenheere's Memorials of my Life, 1885; *Times*, 19 Sept. 1893; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* 1878-1882, pp. 781-3, 1351; Boase's *Collect. Cornub.* 1890, cols. 1058, 1060.]

G. C. B.

TRENCH, FRANCIS CHENEVIX (1805-1886), divine and author, born in 1805, was the eldest son of Richard Trench (1774-1860), barrister-at-law, by his wife Melesina Trench [q.v.] Richard Chenevix Trench [q.v.] was his younger brother.

Francis entered Harrow school early in 1818, and matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 12 Nov. 1824, graduating B.A. in 1834 and M.A. in 1859. On 4 June 1829 he entered Lincoln's Inn with the intention of studying law, but in 1834 he was ordained deacon and became curate of St. Giles, Reading. In the following year he was ordained priest, and on 13 Sept. 1837 he was appointed perpetual curate of St. John's, Reading. In 1857 he was instituted to the rectory of Islip, Oxfordshire, which he held till 1875, when he retired from active work. He died in London on 3 April 1886. On 6 Dec. 1837 he married Mary Caroline (d. 1886), daughter of William Marsh [q.v.], honorary canon of Worcester. By her he had a son, Richard William Francis (1849-1860), and two daughters, Mary Melesina and Maria Marcia Fanny.

Trench's chief works were: 1. 'Remarks on the Advantages of Loan Funds for the Poor and Industrious,' London, 1833, 8vo. 2. 'Sermons preached at Reading,' London, 1843, 8vo. 3. 'Diary of Travels in France and Spain,' London, 1845, 12mo. 4. 'Scotland: its Faith and its Features,' London, 1846, 12mo. 5. 'A Walk round Mont Blanc,'

London, 1847, 12mo. 6. 'The Portrait of Charity,' London, 1847, 16mo. 7. 'The Life and Character of St. John the Evangelist,' London, 1850, 8vo. 8. 'G. Adey: his Life and Diary,' London, 1851, 8vo. 9. 'A Ride in Sicily,' London, 1851, 12mo. 10. 'Theological Works,' London, 1857, 8vo. 11. 'A few Notes from Past Life,' Oxford, 1862, 8vo. He also issued in 1869 and 1870 a series of miscellaneous papers, entitled 'Islipiana.' He was a contributor to 'Macmillan's Magazine' and to 'Notes and Queries.'

[Trench's Works; Men of the Time, 1884; Times, 2 April 1886; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. i. 340; Welch's Harrow School Register, p. 51; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Records of Lincoln's Inn, 1896, ii. 133; Letters and Memorials of Richard Chenevix Trench [q. v.]; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Ashtown.']

E. I. C.

**TRENCH, SIR FREDERICK WILLIAM** (1775-1859), general, born in 1775, was the only son of Frederick Trench of Heywood, Ballinakill, Queen's County. Richard Le Poer Trench, second earl of Clancarty [q. v.], was a distant relative. He obtained a commission as ensign and lieutenant in the 1st foot-guards on 12 Nov. 1803, and became lieutenant and captain on 12 Nov. 1807. He was employed on the quartermaster-general's staff in Sicily in 1807, and in the Walcheren expedition in 1809. He went to Cadiz with his company in June 1811; but on 1 Aug. he was appointed assistant quartermaster-general, with the rank of major, in the Kent district, and returned to England. On 25 Nov. 1813 he was made deputy quartermaster-general, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, to the corps sent to Holland under Graham [see GRAHAM, THOMAS, LORD LYNEDOCHE]. In 1814 he was placed on half-pay; and on 27 May 1825 he was appointed aide-de-camp to the king, with the rank of colonel. He was storekeeper of the ordnance under the Wellington administration (1828-30).

He sat in parliament nearly continuously for forty years, viz. for St. Michael, 1807-1812; Dundalk, 1812-18; Cambridge, 1819-1832; Scarborough, 1835-47. He was a conservative, but followed Peel in regard to the corn laws. A man of energy and of large ideas, he worked out (in conjunction with the Duke and Duchess of Rutland) several schemes for the embellishment of London. Of these the most important was the Thames Embankment from Charing Cross to Blackfriars. On 17 July 1824 a meeting was held, with the Duke of York in the chair, at which Trench explained his

plans. It was estimated that the work might be done for less than half a million, and that it would yield an income of 5 per cent. on the expenditure. A committee of management was formed, and applications for shares were invited. On 15 March 1825 he obtained leave to bring in a bill to give the necessary powers. But the scheme met with strong opposition and slack support, and the bill was dropped. In 1827 he published 'A Collection of Papers relating to the Thames Quay, with Hints for some further Improvements.' In 1841 he returned to the subject in a public letter to Lord Duncannon, first commissioner of woods and forests. An overhead railway was now added to the scheme, and the quay was to be extended to London Bridge. But it was not till nearly five years after his death that the first stone of the Embankment was laid (8 July 1864).

Another project, which met with more immediate success but deserved it less, was for the colossal statue of Wellington placed on the arch opposite Hyde Park Corner. Trench took an active part in the promotion of it, and in the selection of Matthew Cotes Wyatt [q. v.] as sculptor. Wellington told Greville that it was 'the damndest job from the beginning' (*Journals*, 29 June 1838), but once up he was unwilling that it should come down, and it remained there till 1883.

Trench was secretary to the master-general of ordnance from 1842 to 1846. He was made K.C.H. in 1832. He was promoted major-general on 10 Jan. 1837, lieutenant-general on 9 Nov. 1846, and general on 25 June 1854. He died at Brighton on 6 Dec. 1859.

[Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 195; Dod's Parliamentary Companion; Royal Military Calendar; Croker Papers.]

E. M. L.

**TRENCH, MELESINA** (1768-1827), authoress, was the daughter of Philip Chenevix, by his wife Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Archdeacon Gervais, and granddaughter of Richard Chenevix [q. v.], bishop of Waterford, who owed his see to the cordial liking of the famous Lord Chesterfield, lord-lieutenant of Ireland from 1745 to 1746. Born in Dublin on 22 March 1768, Melesina was brought up after the death of her parents by her grandfather, Bishop Chevenix, and her kinswoman, Lady Lifford, and after the death of the bishop in 1779 she went to live with her maternal grandfather, Archdeacon Gervais, through whose library she rambled at large, and, with precocious taste and intelligence, selected as her favourites Shakespeare, Molière, and Sterne. She developed



great personal beauty, and on 31 Oct. 1786 she married Colonel Richard St. George of Carrick-on-Shannon and Hatley Manor, co. Leitrim, whose deathbed she attended in Portugal only two years after the marriage. For ten years she lived in great seclusion with her child, and it is not until 1798 that her deeply interesting journal commences. During 1799 and 1800 she travelled in Germany, mixing in the very best society, and noting many items of historical interest. From Berlin and Dresden she proceeded to Vienna, of the society of which place she relates some curious anecdotes. At Dresden, on her return journey, she met Nelson and Lady Hamilton, of whose lack of refinement some unpleasant instances are afforded. 'One is sorry for the account of Nelson, but one cannot doubt it' (FITZGERALD, *Letters*; cf. MAHAN, *Life of Nelson*, i. 380, ii. 43-5). She also met while in Germany Rivarol, Lucien Bonaparte, and John Quincy Adams, the sixth president of the United States (an account of this 'Tour' was privately issued by her son Richard in 1861; it was then incorporated in the 'Remains' of 1862). In July 1802, after a short stay in England, Mrs. St. George landed from Dover at Calais, on what proved a five years' sojourn in France. On 3 March 1803 she married at Paris Richard (1774-1860), the sixth son of Frederick Trench (1724-1797) of Moate, co. Galway. Her husband's eldest brother, Frederic, was created Lord Ashtown in 1800. From his ancestor, Frederick Trench (d. 1669) of Garbally, co. Galway, Richard Le Poer Trench, second earl of Clancarty [q. v.], also descended. Both Chenevixes and Trenches were of Huguenot origin.

Henceforth in the record of her life the place of the journal is supplied by the charming letters to her husband and to her old friends in England and Ireland. After the rupture of the peace of Amiens her husband was detained in France by Napoleon, and was confined to the Loire district. She made repeated visits to Paris to urge his release, and in August 1805 she delivered in person a petition to Napoleon for a passport for her husband; but it was not until 1807 that the requisite document was obtained and the Trenches were enabled to make their way to Rotterdam, whence, after a stormy voyage, they reached England. At Dublin, in November, she met her old friend and correspondent, Mrs. Leadbeater, whom she had employed as almoner among her husband's tenants in Ireland. Her beauty and simplicity won the hearts of the people. During a summer visit to the Leadbeaters related how she was discovered in the

scullery surrounded by a small class of peasant children. The same charm made her much sought after in society, but the frivolities of a 'modish' life became more and more repugnant to her; and her letters represent more and more exclusively 'la vie intérieure.' The absence of external facts and detail certainly detracts to some extent from the interest of her correspondence. There are some interesting touches respecting Wellington, Jekyll, Mrs. Piozzi, Mrs. Fry, and Lord John Russell, but the references to the political society with which she mixed at Paris under the first empire are tantalisingly brief. No mean judge, Edward Fitzgerald, to whom her son Richard submitted her letters and papers in manuscript, classes her letters with those of Walpole and Southey, praising them especially for their 'natural taste and good breeding' (letter dated 3 July 1861). Mrs. Trench died at Malvern on 27 May 1827. Her husband survived her many years, dying at Botley Hill, Hampshire, aged 86, on 16 April 1860 (*Gent. Mag.* 1860, i. 640). At that date three of their children were surviving: Francis Chenevix Trench [q. v.]; Richard Chenevix Trench [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Dublin; and Philip Charles (1810-1888) of Botley.

Apart from the 'Remains,' including the journal and correspondence, of which two editions appeared in 1862 under the editorship of Richard Chenevix Trench, then dean of Westminster, Mrs. Trench's writings comprise: 'Mary Queen of Scots, an historical Ballad, and other Poems' (n.d. privately issued); 'Campaspe, an historical Tale, and other Poems,' Southampton, 1815, inscribed to her daughter; 'Laura's Dream, or the Moonlanders,' London, 1816, 8vo. All these were issued anonymously, and show the influence of Thomson, whose 'Seasons' she greatly admired, and, among contemporary poets, of Byron and Rogers. Posthumously appeared her 'Thoughts of a Parent on Education, by the late Mrs. Richard Trench,' London, 1837, 12mo.

A portrait engraved by Francis Holl from an oil painting by Romney, and showing a very sweet and delicate countenance, was prefixed to the 'Remains' (1862). An oil portrait of her, called 'The Evening Star,' was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence. A miniature was executed by Jean-Baptiste Isabey at Paris in 1805. Another miniature by Hamilton was engraved by Francis Engleheart [q. v.]

[Remains of the late Mrs. Richard Trench, 1862; The Leadbeater Correspondence, i. 287, 309, ii. 141-332; Hayward's Autobiogr. of

Mrs. Piozzi, 1861, ii. 107; Gerard's *Some Fair Hibernians*, 1897, pp. 112-40; O'Donoghue's *Poets of Ireland*; Webb's *Compendium of Irish Biography*; Burke's *Peerage*, s.v. 'Ashtown'; *Edinburgh Review*, July 1862; *Athenæum*, 1862, i. 628; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] T. S.

**TRENCH, POWER LE POER** (1770-1839), archbishop of Tuam, second son of William Power Keating Trench, first earl of Clancarty, and younger brother of Richard Le Poer Trench, second earl of Clancarty [q.v.] Born in Sackville Street, Dublin, on 10 June 1770, he was first educated at a preparatory school at Putney, whence he went for a short time to Harrow, and afterwards at the academy of Mr. Ralph at Castlebar, in the immediate neighbourhood of his home. Trench matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, on 2 July 1787, where his tutor was Matthew Young [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Clonfert, and graduated B.A. on 13 July 1791. Later in the same year (27 Nov.) Trench was ordained deacon, and, having received priest's orders on 24 June 1792, he was in the same month inducted into the benefice of Creagh, in which his father's residence and the great fair town of Ballinasloe were situated. In the following year (5 Nov. 1793) he was presented to the benefice of Rawdenstown, co. Meath. He obtained a faculty to hold the two cures together, and combined with their clerical duties the business of agent on his father's Galway estate. Trench was a man of great bodily strength and a fine horseman, and retained to the end of his days a fondness for field sports. During the Irish rebellion of 1798 he acted as a captain in the local yeomanry raised by his father to resist the French invading army under Humbert.

In 1802 Trench was appointed to the see of Waterford, in succession to Richard Marlay, and was consecrated on 21 Nov. 1802. In 1810 he was translated to the diocese of Elphin, and, on the death of Archbishop Beresford, was on 4 Oct. 1819 advanced to the archiepiscopal see of Tuam. In May 1834, on the death of James Verschoyle, the united dioceses of Killala and Achonry were, under the provisions of the Irish Church Temporalities Act, added to the charge of Trench. By the same act the archdiocese of Tuam was reduced, on Trench's death, to an ordinary bishopric.

In the history of the Irish church Trench chiefly deserves to be remembered for his activity in promoting the remarkable evangelical movement in the west of Ireland which was known in Connaught as the second reformation, and which, chiefly through the agency of the Irish Society, made a vigorous effort to win converts to protestantism. From

1818 to his death Trench was president of the Irish Society; and it is evidence of his large-heartedness that the religious controversies which his leadership of this movement involved in no wise impaired the remarkable personal popularity which he enjoyed among his Roman catholic neighbours. Holding strong views as to the paramount importance of the 'open bible,' Trench was a strenuous opponent of the mixed system of national education founded by Mr. Stanley (Lord Derby), and was one of the founders of the Church Education Society. Trench was a man of strong and masterful character, and during the twenty years of his archiepiscopate was one of the foremost figures in the Ireland of his day. He died on 26 March 1839. Trench married, 29 Jan. 1795, his cousin Anne, daughter of Walter Taylor of Castle Taylor, co. Galway. By her he had two sons, William and Power, and six daughters.

[Memoir of the last Archbishop of Tuam, by the Rev. J. D. Sirr; *Personal Recollections of Charlotte Elizabeth Phelan* (afterwards Tonna); Mr. Gregory's Letter-box, 1813-35, p. 131.]

C. L. F.

**TRENCH, RICHARD CHENEVIX** (1807-1886), archbishop of Dublin, born on 5 Sept. 1807 at Dublin, was the third son of Richard Trench, barrister-at-law (brother of Frederic Trench, first lord Ashtown) and of Melesina Trench [q. v.] Francis Chenevix Trench [q. v.] was his elder brother. From his mother, who died in May 1827, he derived his literary predilection, and he described her influence upon him in 'Remains of Mrs. Richard Trench,' which he edited in 1862. His childhood was spent at Elm Lodge, Bursledon, near Southampton, which became his father's property in 1810. In the beginning of 1816 he was sent to Twyford school, and in 1819 to Harrow. From Harrow in October 1825 he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he edited and printed a small periodical entitled 'The Translator,' and gave his spare time to the study of Spanish literature. He joined the Apostles' Club at Cambridge, came under the influence of Maurice, and was intimate with John Sterling, John Mitchell Kemble, William Bodham Donne, Alfred Tennyson, and Arthur Hallam. His Spanish studies led to the writing of a tragedy, 'Bernardo del Carpio,' which in 1828 Macready was on the point of producing on the stage. The manuscript was destroyed in after years by the author. Trench graduated B.A. in 1829, M.A. in 1833, and B.D. in 1850. On leaving Cambridge in 1829 he passed through a time of mental trial and despondency, which found

relief in poetic effort. He travelled in Spain and on the continent, and, after a short visit to England in 1830, returned to Spain with the ill-fated expedition of General Torrijos and the Spanish exiles. His love for Sterling and appreciation of the courage of Torrijos, and his enthusiasm for Spanish literature, rather than any political convictions, were the causes of this escapade. Trench was quickly disillusioned, and returned to England in 1831. In October 1832 he was ordained deacon at Norwich, and in the beginning of 1833 settled at Hadleigh, Suffolk, as curate to Hugh James Rose [q. v.] Trench identified himself with the high-church party, but his personal friendship with Sterling and Maurice gave him wide sympathies. Rose left Hadleigh before a year was out, and Trench removed to Colchester, where he acted as curate for some months, till his health broke down, and he spent the winter of 1834 in Italy. He was ordained priest on his return in July 1835, and in September appointed to the perpetual curacy of Curdridge, Hampshire, which he held for six years. At Curdridge he began the systematic patristic and theological reading of which the 'Notes on the Parables' in 1840 were the first fruit; and he became the intimate friend of Samuel Wilberforce, whose active patronage prevented Trench's shyness from keeping him in obscurity. In 1841 he left Curdridge and accepted the curacy of Alverstoke, of which Wilberforce was rector. In January 1843 he was special preacher at Cambridge, and in 1845 and 1846 Hulsean lecturer. The delivery of five lectures at Winchester on 'Language as an Instrument of Knowledge,' expanded later into the 'Study of Words,' marks his discovery of a field of scholarship that he made peculiarly his own. Towards the end of 1844 Lord Ashburton offered him the rectory of Itchenstoke, which he accepted. In October 1845 Wilberforce, bishop-designate of Oxford, secured Trench as his examining chaplain, and in February following he was appointed professor of divinity at King's College. The title of his professorship was changed in 1854 to that of professor of the exegesis of the New Testament. He held the post till 1858, exercising much influence upon the students. In October 1856 he was appointed to the deanery of Westminster. He instituted the evening services in the nave, and thus began the work, which his successor, Stanley, brilliantly carried forward, of bringing the abbey into touch with the people of London. The death of two sons in India at the commencement of their career gloom over his private life. In No-

vember 1863 Trench was designated archbishop of Dublin, and consecrated on 1 Jan. 1864. In 1868 Gladstone began the work of disestablishing the Irish church. The archbishop tersely summed up his own policy as 'first to fight for everything which we possess, as believing it rightly ours, recognising of course the right of parliament to redistribute within the church its revenues according to the changed necessities of the present time. If this battle is lost, then, totally rejecting the process of gradual starvation to which Disraeli would submit us, to go in for instant death at the hands of Gladstone.' Holding these views, Trench declined Gladstone's overtures, and maintained throughout by his charges to his clergy and by his speeches in the House of Lords an opposition that was always dignified and statesmanlike. On the passing of the bill a fresh succession of difficulties awaited the archbishop in the settlement of the disestablished church. In the general convention of the church of Ireland summoned in February 1870 to draw up a constitution, Trench's influence secured a full recognition of the bishops as one of the three orders of the church. A strong party in the convention desired to make the bishops subordinate to the other two orders of clergy and laity. When the first general synod met in April 1871 a struggle began on prayer-book revision, which continued till 1877. In the offices for baptism and holy communion alterations of such a kind were proposed by the low-church party that the archbishop could not have retained his see had they been adopted. Although the high churchmen were in a minority, Trench was able to hinder any serious alterations, and kept the Irish church united until the agitation and uncertainties caused by the act of disestablishment were at an end.

In November 1875, while crossing the Irish Channel, Trench fell down a gangway and fractured both knees. A tedious illness followed, and his health never fully recovered its vigour. His advanced age incapacitated him for the duties of his office, and led in 1884 to his resignation. He died at 23 Eaton Square on 28 March 1886, and was buried in the nave of Westminster Abbey. A portrait by Sir Thomas Jones, R.H.A., hangs in the palace, Dublin. A portrait in oils and another in crayons, both by Richmond, are in private hands. A crayon portrait by Samuel Laurence belonged in 1887 to Mr. H. N. Pym (*Cat. Victorian Exhib.* No. 403). In May 1832 he married his cousin, Frances Mary, second daughter of his uncle, Francis Trench, and sister of the second Lord Ash-

town. By her he had six sons and five daughters.

Although Trench's tenure of the Dublin archbishopric was historically of importance, it is as a poet, a scholar, and a divine that he will be chiefly remembered. As a poet he displays special mastery of the sonnet, and many of his lyrics reach a high point of excellence. As a divine his exegetical works on the parables and miracles have specially distinguished him. These scholarly books were widely popular, and their influence in raising the standard of scholarship and thoughtfulness among the clergy, and in all classes of religious people, has been unequalled in this century. He was a member of the committee for the revision of the New Testament, and the new version of the Bible owed much to his advocacy and criticism. Thirdly, as a philologist he won a place analogous to his position as a biblical critic. He popularised a rational and scientific study of language; and the Oxford English dictionary, at present proceeding under Dr. Murray's editorship, was originally suggested and its characteristics indicated by Trench in 1857.

Omitting occasional sermons and lectures and his numerous charges, his chief works may be classified as follows:

**POETRY.**—1. 'The Story of Justin Martyr and other Poems,' 1835, 12mo. 2. 'Sabbation; Honor Neale, and other Poems' [with notes], 1838, 12mo. 3. 'Poems,' privately printed, 1841, 12mo. 4. 'Poems from Eastern Sources: the Steadfast Prince, and other Poems,' 1842, 8vo. 5. 'Genoveva: a Poem,' 1842, 8vo. 6. 'Poems from Eastern Sources: Genoveva and other Poems,' 2nd edit., 1851, 8vo. 7. 'Alma, and other Poems,' 1855, 8vo. 8. 'Poems collected and arranged anew,' 1865, 16mo; 9th edit., 1888, 8vo. 9. 'Poems,' new edition, 2 vols., 1885, 8vo.

**DIVINITY.**—1. 'Notes on the Parables of our Lord,' 1841, 8vo; 6th edit. 1855; 15th edit. (with translations of the notes from the writings of the fathers), 1886, 8vo. 2. 'Five Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge in January 1843,' 1843, 8vo. 3. 'Exposition of the Sermon on the Mount, drawn from the Writings of St. Augustine, with Observations,' 1844, 8vo; 2nd edit., revised and improved (with introductory essay on St. Augustine's merits as an interpreter of holy scripture), 1851, 8vo; 4th edit. 1888, 8vo. 4. 'The Fitness of Holy Scripture for unfolding the Spiritual Life of Men: being the Hulsean Lectures for 1845,' 1845, 8vo; republished in the Hulsean lectures for 1845 and 1846; 5th edit. 1880, 8vo. 5. 'Christ the Desire of all Nations,

or the Unconscious Prophecies of Heathendom,' 1846, 8vo. 6. 'Notes on the Miracles of our Lord,' 1846, 8vo; 5th edit. 1846; 13th edit. (with translations of the notes drawn from the writings of the fathers), 1886, 8vo. 7. 'The Star of the Wise Men: being a Commentary on the Second Chapter of St. Matthew,' 1850, 16mo. 8. 'Synonyms of the New Testament,' 1854, 8vo; 7th edit. 1871, on the Authorised Version of the New Testament, in connection with some recent proposals for its revision, 1858, 8vo; 10th edit. 1888, 8vo. 9. 'Five Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge in November 1856,' 1857, 8vo. 10. 'Sermons preached in Westminster Abbey,' 1860, 8vo. 11. 'Commentary on the Epistles to the Seven Churches in Asia, Revelations i. ii. and iii.,' 1861, 8vo; 4th edit. 1888. 12. 'The Subjection of the Creature to Vanity: three Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge in Lent, 1863; to which are added two Sermons preached at Cambridge on special occasions,' 1863, 8vo. 13. 'Studies in the Gospels,' 1867, 8vo; 5th edit. 1888. 14. 'Shipwrecks of Faith: three Sermons,' 1867, 8vo. 15. 'Sermons preached for the most part in Ireland,' 1873, 8vo. 16. 'Brief Thoughts and Meditations on some Passages in Holy Scripture,' 1884, 8vo. 17. 'Sermons, New and Old,' 1886, 8vo. 18. 'Westminster and other Sermons,' 1888, 8vo.

**PHILOLOGY.**—1. 'The Study of Words: five Lectures,' 1851, 8vo; 9th edit., revised and enlarged, 1859, 8vo; 19th edit., revised and enlarged, 1886, 8vo. 2. 'On the Lessons in Proverbs: five Lectures,' 1853, 8vo; 3rd edit., revised and enlarged, 1854, 8vo; 7th edit., 1888. 3. 'English, Past and Present: five Lectures,' 1855, 8vo; 14th edit., revised and in part rewritten by the Rev. A. L. Mayhew, 1889, 8vo. 4. 'On some Deficiencies in our English Dictionaries,' 1857, 8vo; 2nd edit., to which is added a letter to the author from H. Coleridge on the progress and prospects of the Philological Society's new English dictionary, 1860, 8vo. 5. 'A Select Glossary of English Words, used formerly in senses different from their present,' 1859, 8vo; fifth edit., 1879; 7th edit., revised by the Rev. A. L. Mayhew, 1890, 8vo.

**HISTORY AND LITERATURE.**—1. 'Sacred Latin Poetry, chiefly Lyrical, selected and arranged for use, with Notes and Introduction,' 1849, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1864, 8vo. 2. 'Life's a Dream: the Great Theatre of the World. From the Spanish of Calderon. With an Essay on his Life and Genius,' 1856, 8vo; rearranged and republished 1880, 8vo. 3. 'The Remains of the late Mrs. Richard Trench, being Selections from her

**Journals, Letters, and other Papers.** Edited by-her son, R. C. T., Dean of Westminster, 1862, 8vo. 4. 'Gustavus Adolphus. Social Aspects of the Thirty Years' War: two Lectures,' 1865, 16mo; 2nd edit., revised and enlarged, 1872, 8vo. 5. 'A Household Book of English Poetry: selected and arranged, with Notes,' 1868, 8vo; 4th edit. 1888. 6. 'Plutarch: his Life, his Lives, and his Morals: four Lectures,' 1873, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1888. 7. 'Lectures on Mediæval Church History,' 1877, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1879, 8vo.

Trench's eldest surviving son, **FREDERICK CHENEVIX TRENCH** (1837-1894), major-general, born on 10 Oct. 1837, obtained the commission of cornet in the 20th hussars on 20 Jan. 1857. He obtained his lieutenancy on 30 April 1858, served at the siege and capture of Delhi, took part with Hodson's horse in the engagements of Gungeree, Pattiallee, and Mynpoorie, and was present at the siege and capture of Lucknow, receiving a medal and two clasps. He received his commission of captain on 7 Dec. 1867, obtained his majority on 7 Jan. 1879, attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel on 25 Feb. 1880, and that of colonel on 25 Feb. 1884. From 1881 to 1886 he served as military attaché at St. Petersburg. In 1887 he retired with the honorary rank of major-general and was made C.M.G. He died at Braemar on 8 Aug. 1894, in his 57th year. On 17 July 1873 he married Mary Frederic Blanche, only daughter of Charles Mulville, captain in the 3rd dragoon guards. By her he had five sons and a daughter. Trench was the author of several military works of some value: 1. 'The Russo-Indian Question,' London, 1869, 8vo. 2. 'The Army Enlistment Bill of 1870 analysed,' London, 1870, 8vo. 3. 'Cavalry in Modern War,' London, 1884, 8vo (for Brackenbury's 'Military Handbooks'). 4. 'The Dark Side of Short Service,' London, 1887, 8vo (BURKE, *Peerage*, s.v. 'Ashtown'; *Army Lists*).

[Trench's Letters and Memorials of Archbishop Trench; Silvester's Archbishop Trench. Poet and Divine; L. F. S. Maberly's Introduction and Spread of Ritualism in the Church of Ireland under Archbishop Trench (1881); Life of Bishop Wilberforce, *passim*; obituaries in *Academy* (xxix. 236), *Times* 29 March 1886, *Guardian* 31 March 1886; Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century (F. Tennyson to A. H. Clough); Myers's Essays, Modern series.]

R. B.

**TRENCH, RICHARD LE POER**, second EARL OF CLANCARTY of the second creation in the peerage of Ireland, and first VISCOUNT CLANCARTY of the United Kingdom

(1767-1837), diplomatist, born on 18 May 1767, was the eldest surviving son of William Power Keating Trench, first earl, and Anne, daughter of the Right Hon. Charles Gardiner of Dublin. The father, who was connected through his mother, Frances Power of Corheen, with Donough Maccarthy, fourth earl of Clancarty of the first creation [q. v.], was born in 1741. He sat in the Irish parliament from 1769 to 1797 for the county of Galway, in which his seat, Garbally, was situated. On 29 Nov. 1783 he supported Flood's motion for leave to bring in a Reform Bill, and on 12 Aug. 1785 opposed Pitt's commercial propositions when brought forward by Orde; but in 1791 was attacked by George Ponsonby [q. v.] for declaring that a majority was necessary for the government, and that he would support them in their necessary and essential measures (*Irish Parl. Deb.* 2nd ed. xi. 321-3). He was created an Irish peer on 25 Nov. 1797, with the title of Baron Kilconnel of Garbally, and was further advanced as Viscount Dunlo on 3 Jan. 1801, and Earl of Clancarty on 12 Feb. 1803. He died on 27 April 1805.

Richard Trench was called to the Irish bar, and in 1796 entered the Irish parliament as member for Newton Limavady. In 1798 he was returned for Galway county, which he continued to represent till the union. On 27 June 1798 he seconded the address to the crown; but both he and his brother Charles voted against the proposed union when first brought forward in the following year. They, however, were induced to support it in 1800, Richard being persuaded by Castlereagh, and Charles being appointed by Cornwallis to the new office of commissioner of inland revenue. Richard Trench was elected to the first parliament of the United Kingdom for Galway county as a supporter of Pitt, and on 23 Nov. 1802 moved the address, dwelling in the course of his speech on the beneficial effects of the union. On 21 May 1804 (being now known as Viscount Dunlo) he was appointed a commissioner for the affairs of India. In the next parliament he sat (after his father's death) as Earl of Clancarty for the borough of Rye, but on 16 Dec. 1808 was chosen a representative peer for Ireland. On 13 May 1807 he was sworn of the British, and on 26 Dec. 1808 of the Irish, privy council; and in May of the former year was named postmaster-general in Ireland. He further received the offices of master of the mint and president of the board of trade (September 1813), and joint postmaster-general (21 June 1814). During 1810-12 he was a frequent speaker



in the House of Lords. On 6 June 1810 he expressed modified approval of the catholic claims, but criticised severely the attitude adopted by the Irish catholic hierarchy since 1808. When the question was raised by Lord Wellesley two years later, he declared against unqualified concession, but was in favour of a thorough examination. On 4 Jan. 1811 Clancarty, in a closely reasoned speech, defended the resolutions restricting the powers of the regent. In November 1813 he accompanied the Prince of Orange to The Hague, and was accredited to him as English ambassador when he was proclaimed William I of the Netherlands. On 13 Dec. he wrote to Castlereagh: 'What with correspondence with two admirals, four generals, British and allied, and your lordship, I am kept so well employed that I have scarcely time to eat or sleep.' On the 14th he wrote urgently demanding the immediate despatch of Graham (Lord Lynedoch) with reinforcements to the Netherlands. Early in 1814 he was in communication with Lord Liverpool, the prime minister, on the subject of the Dutch finances. Clancarty was energetic in urging on the Prince of Orange the necessary military measures, and succeeded in inducing him to resign the command of the allied forces in the Netherlands to the prince royal of Sweden, Bernadotte. In the succeeding months he was chiefly engaged in formulating a plan for the incorporation of the Belgian and Dutch provinces into the proposed new state of the Netherlands (cf. YONGE, *Life of Liverpool*, i. 514). Other difficulties were the adjustment of financial relations and the claims of the Belgian clergy and noblesse. During the summer months of 1814 his attention was also directed towards the opening up of a reciprocal colonial trade between England and Holland, and to the resumption of negotiations for a marriage between the Princess Charlotte of England and the hereditary Prince of Orange. Meanwhile Clancarty had kept himself fully informed of the general situation of European affairs. On 11 Aug. he was named one of the four English plenipotentiaries to the congress of Vienna. Talleyrand, in a letter to Louis XVIII of 28 Dec., speaks of his zeal, firmness, and uprightness. When Wellington left Vienna for Belgium in March 1815, Clancarty became the senior British plenipotentiary. He was the British representative on the various commissions respectively appointed to delimit the Polish frontier and to adjust the affairs of Saxony (October 1814); to mediate between Sardinia and Genoa; to regulate the affairs of Tuscany and Parma, and to draw up a

preliminary convention (8 Feb. 1815). On 11 March 1815, in an interesting despatch to Castlereagh, he described the consternation of the royal personages at the news of Napoleon's escape from Elba, but thought it desirable to encourage their fears with the view of bringing to an end the business of the congress. After the peace, on 4 Aug. 1815, he was created Baron Trench of Garbally in the peerage of the United Kingdom.

At the end of the year Clancarty went to Frankfort, and was engaged in adjusting the disputes between Bavaria and Baden. On 22 May 1816 he was appointed ambassador to the new kingdom of the Netherlands, but was detained at Frankfort through the summer. During his second embassy to Holland Clancarty was at first mainly occupied in urging the king to take sufficiently strong measures against the French refugees in the Netherlands, who were plotting against the recent settlement of the country. Subsequently Clancarty devoted his attention to negotiations between Great Britain and the Netherlands for the suppression of the slave trade. During the remainder of the year he was chiefly occupied in negotiations with Prussia relating to frontier disputes and to the evacuation of the Netherlands by Prussian troops. During 1821 the conduct of the Dutch in pretending that the slave-trade convention of 1818 was confined to Africa engaged Clancarty's serious attention. On 4 Aug. Wellington arrived at The Hague, and, after Clancarty had put him in possession of the facts, had an interview with William I. The king gave satisfactory assurances. In the autumn George IV came over, and Clancarty was one of those who attended him when he visited Waterloo (BUCKINGHAM, *Courts and Cabinets of George IV*, i. 203).

Early in 1822 Clancarty resigned his post in the Netherlands. In 1818 he had received a pension of 2,000*l.*, and had also been created Marquis of Heusden by the king of the Netherlands. On 8 Dec. 1823 he was advanced in the British peerage to the dignity of a viscount. Henceforth he resided usually on his estates in Ireland, where he was lord-lieutenant of co. Galway and vice-admiral of Connaught. On 8 March 1827, speaking in the House of Lords, he censured the negligence of the law officers in Ireland, and declared his opinion that no exceptional measures were necessary for repressing the Catholic Association; but in 1829, when the catholic relief bill was brought in by the government, he opposed the measure on account of the conduct of the catholics. He said that, like Pitt, he would have granted relief on condition of their good behaviour.

In the course of a correspondence with Wellington at this period, Clancarty complained of the want of support given by the government to the cause of order in Ireland (7 July). Wellington, in reply, charged Clancarty with obstructing the emancipation bill.

Clancarty died at Kinnegad in Westmeath on 24 Nov. 1837. His portrait is given in a fine French print representing the congress of Vienna. He married, in February 1796, Henrietta Margaret, daughter of the Right Hon. John Staples, by his first wife, Harriet, daughter of the Right Hon. W. Conolly. She died at Garbally on 30 Dec. 1847, having had three sons and four daughters. The eldest son, William Thomas Le Poer Trench (1803–1872), succeeded to the peerage as third earl and second viscount Clancarty, and was grandfather of the present earl (b. 1868).

[G. E. C[okayne]'s *Peerage*; *Burke's Peerage*, 1896; *Hardiman's Hist. of Galway*, p. 190 n.; *Grattan's Life*, iii. 150 n., and App. iv. v. 196; *Barrington's Hist. Anecd. of the Union*, 2nd edit. p. 375; *Cornwallis Corresp.* ii. 355, iii. 129 n.; *Hansard's Parl. Debates*; *Castlereagh Corresp.* vols. ix–xii.; *Hist. du Congrès de Vienne*, 1829; *Talleyrand's Memoirs*, ed. Duc de Broglie (transl.), ii. 288, 316, 375, iii. 75, and *Corresp. with Louis XVIII*, ed. Pallain, ii. 171–6; *Wellington Corresp.*, v. 420, 575, vi. 9, 10, 18, 29–31; *Public Characters*; *Ann. Reg.* 1837, App. to *Chron.* pp. 215–16; authorities cited.]

G. LE G. N.

**TRENCH, WILLIAM STEUART** (1808–1872), Irish land agent and author, was born on 16 Sept. 1808 at Bellegrave, near Portarlington. He was the fourth son of Thomas Trench, dean of Kildare (brother of Frederic Trench, first lord Ashtown, and of Richard Trench, the husband of Melesina Trench [q.v.]). His mother was Mary, eldest daughter of Walter Weldon of Rahenderry. William received his education at the royal school, Armagh, and at Trinity College, Dublin. Embracing the calling of a land agent, he passed some years in learning the duties of that profession, obtaining in 1841 the gold medal of the Royal Agricultural Society for an essay on 'Reclamation.' After holding some subordinate positions he was appointed agent to the Shirley estate in county Monaghan in April 1843. This post he resigned in April 1845 for reasons which are stated in his 'Realities of Irish Life.' In December 1849 Trench was appointed agent to the extensive estates of the Marquis of Lansdowne in Kerry, and, in addition to these, he took charge of the property of the Marquis of Bath in Monaghan in 1851, and that of Digby in the King's County in 1856.

These appointments he held down to his death.

Trench's experience of the management of Irish land ranged from the period immediately prior to the famine to that of Mr. Gladstone's first Land Act, and in 1868 the interest which was then aroused in the social condition of Ireland led him to give to the public the record of his experiences in a book entitled 'Realities of Irish Life.' His activity of mind, shrewdness of observation, and thorough knowledge of the Irish peasantry, joined to very considerable powers of vivid and picturesque description, admirably qualified the writer for a work of this kind. The book was an immediate success, and passed through five editions in a twelve-month. The 'Edinburgh Review' wrote of it: 'We know of no book which conveys so forcible and impressive a description of the Irish peasantry,' and that 'the scenes are depicted with the popular force, humour, and pathos of Dickens in his best and earliest works.' In 1871 Trench published 'Ierne: a Tale,' in which he endeavoured to treat the same topics in the form of a story, and in particular to describe the faith of the Irish peasantry in their indefeasible ownership of the land; but the book did not achieve the success of its predecessor. In the preface to 'Ierne' Trench mentions that he had written in 1870 a sketch of the history of Ireland from the earliest times to the act of settlement, with a view of 'tracing the secret springs from which disaffection flows,' but that the work was suppressed after a large portion had been printed. In 1871 and 1872 a series of tales by Trench, entitled 'Sketches of Life and Character in Ireland,' appeared in 'Evening Hours,' a monthly periodical. In power and interest they were in no way inferior to 'Realities of Irish Life.' They were somewhat abruptly discontinued, owing probably to the author's failing health, and were not separately published.

Trench died at Carrickmacross, the seat of Lord Bath, on 10 Aug. 1872. He married, in April 1832, Elizabeth Susannah, daughter of J. Sealy Townsend, master in chancery in Ireland, by whom he left a son, John Townsend Trench.

[*Burke's Peerage*, under 'Ashtown'; *Edinburgh Review*, vols. cxxix. and cxxxiii.; *Fraser's Mag.* vol. lxxix.] C. L. F.

**TRENCHARD, SIR JOHN** (1640–1695), secretary of state, born at Lytchett Matravers, near Poole in Dorset, on 30 March 1640, was a grandson of Sir Thomas Trenchard of Wolverton (1582–1657), sheriff of Dorset, who was knighted by James I at

Theobalds on 14 Dec. 1613 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 164). Another Sir Thomas Trenchard had in 1509 entertained Philip of Castile when he was driven by a gale in the Channel to take refuge in the port of Weymouth (cf. GRANTLEY BERKELEY, *Anecdotes*, 1867, i. 329-35). The family traced descent from Paganus Trenchard, who held land in Dorset under Henry I, and from Elizabeth, daughter of Edward I. The Trenchards had intermarried during the seventeenth and preceding century with the Damorels, Moleynses, and Spekes. The politician's father, Thomas Trenchard of Wolverton (1615-1671), married in 1638 Hannah (d. 1691), daughter of Robert Henley of Bramshill, Hampshire. Grace Trenchard, who married Colonel William Sydenham [q. v.], and Jane, who married John Sadler (1615-1674) [q. v.] of Warmwell, both enthusiastic supporters of Oliver Cromwell, were cousins.

John Trenchard matriculated from New College, Oxford, on 15 Aug. 1665. In the same year, according to Wood, he became 'a probationary fellow of New College in a civilian's place, aged 15 years or more; and entered in the public library as a student in the civil law on 22 Oct. 1668.' He appears to have taken no degree, but went to the Middle Temple in 1674. He was elected M.P. for Taunton on 20 Feb. 1678-9, and re-elected in the following September (*Memb. of Parl.* i. 537, 543). His connection with a round-head and puritan family of such old standing readily procured his admission to the club of revolutionaries which met at the King's Head tavern in Fleet Street (DANGERFIELD, *Narrative of the late Popish Design*, 1679, p. 31). Wood says that he was ready to promote 'Oates his plot, busie against papists, the prerogative, and all that way.' He became specially intimate with Aaron Smith and the Spekes. In parliament he followed the lead of William Sacheverell and Powle. On 2 Nov. 1680 he spoke against the recognition of the Duke of York as heir-apparent, enouncing the view that 'to be secured by laws with a popish successor was not practicable.' He cited the deposition of the queen of Sweden as a precedent, and relied on the navy to check any desire on the part of a foreign potentate to intervene. It was consequently resolved to 'bring in a bill to disable the Duke of York from inheriting the imperial crown of this realm,' and in the great debate on 11 Nov. Trenchard contended that the crown was held by statute law, and that, *pro bono publico*, the parliament must step over any private rights such as those to which James laid claim.

The prominent part which he played on this occasion, and the fact that he had been a regular frequenter of Monmouth's receptions at Soho, acquired Trenchard the reputation of a fierce partisan. He was re-elected for Taunton in March 1681. After the dissolution of the Oxford parliament he put himself, like his friend Aaron Smith, at the disposal of the revolutionary committee, sometime known as 'The Six.' He certainly took part in some of the meetings at Sheppards, at which the Rye House plot was concerted in the spring of 1683. He had spoken largely about the hostility to the Stuart dynasty in the west, and especially in Taunton; but when pressed to name a day for a local rising in connection with the plot he pleaded delay. According to Ford, lord Grey of Wark, the pusillanimity which he showed when it was proposed to translate words into action was so great as to provoke merriment among the conspirators (*Secret Hist. of the Plot*, 1754, pp. 36-7). He was named among the latter by Rumsey and West when they 'came in' on 28 June. He was arrested early in July, but owing to the steady refusal of William, lord Russell, to implicate him, and the great skill that he showed under examination, he was ultimately released for want of evidence (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. viii. 193). Fearing a rearrest, he spent some time in hiding, and then retired to Dorset. In June 1685, when the news arrived of Monmouth's landing, he was with the Spekes at Ilminster. Instantly recognising his peril, he mounted his horse and advised his friends—among them his brother-in-law, Charles Speke—to do the same. He rode in all haste to Lytchett, but, instead of going to the house, concealed himself in a keeper's lodge. Having obtained the money and papers that he needed, he made his way to Weymouth, and secured a passage thence to the continent. Charles Speke was hanged before his own door. At the urgent request of a common friend Lawton, William Penn, who had already spoken in behalf of Aaron Smith, approached James during the autumn of 1687 with a petition for a free pardon for Trenchard, and a formal pardon was signed by Sunderland in December (*ib.* 12th Rep. App. vi. 307). Shortly after his return Trenchard was elected M.P. for Dorchester. His parliamentary demeanour was strictly subdued; but early in 1688, as an influential whig who represented accurately the feeling in his county, he was introduced by Penn, along with Treby and some other whigs, to the royal closet. They were urged to speak plainly to the king as to the drift of whig

feeling. Their communications were not without effect upon James, and at one moment it was thought that James meant to break with the jesuitical party, and to create a diversion by sending for Somers and other men who enjoyed the confidence of the country party.

In the Convention Trenchard represented Thetford, but he took no very prominent part in the debates. William showed how well he was disposed to him by giving him the degree of the coif on 21 May 1689. He was knighted at Whitehall on 29 Oct. following, and about the same time became one of 'their majesties' serjeants,' and received the lucrative post of chief justice of Chester, which he held by deputy until his death. In February 1690 he was elected M.P. for Poole in his native county. In March 1692 Trenchard was appointed secretary of state in place of Henry Sidney, earl of Romney [q. v.] As was usual for a newcomer, he took the northern department. Later in the year he was appointed a privy councillor, and for a time seems to have acted as sole secretary of state. One of his first cares was to reorganise the system of spies at the chief French ports, an undertaking of no common difficulty (see the curious correspondence between Pierre Jurieu, 'chef d'espions,' and 'Sir Trenchard' in RAVAISSON, *Archives de la Bastille*, t. x. pp. 82-7). But Trenchard's secretariate was chiefly distinguished by the activity displayed against the Jacobites. He seems to have convinced himself of (or was over-persuaded by the solicitor to the treasury, Aaron Smith, into believing in) the genuineness of the apocryphal Lancashire plot of 1694 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. iv. 387), and the breakdown of the crown witnesses involved him in ridicule and discredit [see TAAFE, FRANCIS]. Of the numerous pamphlets in which the 'Lancashire plot' was classed with Oates's plot and other such sinister fabrications, the bitterest was a long 'Letter to Mr. Secretary Trenchard' signed A. B., in which the malignity of the dying Robert Ferguson [q. v.] has been traced (Macaulay thinks that Ferguson may at least have furnished some of the materials, *History*, 1858, iv. 523). Sir William Trumbull [q. v.] was associated with Trenchard in the course of May 1694, but no other events of note marked his tenure of the seals. At the close of 1693 Trenchard sent some letters (in a complicated numerical cypher) which had been intercepted on their way from Turkey, to Dr. John Wallis, the mathematician, for him to try his skill upon. Wallis succeeded in deciphering them, and Trenchard promised to commend his service

to the king (this correspondence is in Addit. MS. 32499). In November 1694 Trenchard, whose health had long been failing, suffered a severe relapse. On 4 April 1695 he was given over by his physician, and he died on the 27th of that month. He was buried in Bloxworth church, where, in the west aisle, is a monument to his memory. According to Anthony à Wood, the exact date of the death of this 'turbulent and aspiring politician' had been predicted by an astrologer. Both Trenchard and his successor Trumbull were treated with far less consideration than subsequently attached to the post of secretary of state.

Trenchard married, in November 1682, Philippa, daughter of George Speke and sister of the notorious Hugh Speke [q. v.] She died, aged 79, in 1743, and was buried at Bloxworth. By her he had issue four sons and three daughters. The eldest son, George Trenchard, married his cousin Mary Trenchard, the heiress of Wolverton, and soon after his father's death sold Bloxworth to his son-in-law, Jocelyn Pickard.

A portrait of Trenchard was engraved by Bestland from a miniature by Ozias Humphry [q. v.] Another portrait, by James Watson, was engraved in mezzotint for Hutchins's 'History of Dorset' (1796, iii. 22).

[Biogr. Britannica, Suppl.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 405-6; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Burke's Commoners, iv. 75-8; Royal Families, 1876, pedigree, cix; Hutchins's Dorset, i. 430, iii. 326; Wynne's Serjeants-at-Law, p. 88; Woolrych's Serjeants, i. 420; Dalrymple's Mem. i. 21; Evelyn's Diary, 1879, ii. 409, 424, iii. 108; Boyer's Hist. of William III; Burnet's Own Time; Grey's Debates, 1769, vii. 117, 153, 217, 394, 413, 436, 458; Lord Kenyon's Papers (Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep. App. iv. passim); Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation; Kingston's True History, 1697; Rapin's Hist. of England, 1744, iii. 137, 280; Ranke's Hist. of England, iv. 249, v. 66, vi. 224; Macaulay's History, 1858, iv. passim; Dixon's Hist. of William Penn, 1872, p. 261; Roberts's Life of Monmouth; Christie's Life of Shaftesbury; Courtenay's Life of Temple; Noble's Contin. of Granger, i. 149; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzo. Portraits; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 496, 544.]

T. S.

**TRENCHARD, JOHN** (1662-1723), political writer, born in 1662, was son of William Trenchard (1640-1710) of Cutteridge (a distant connection of Sir John Trenchard [q. v.]) His mother was Ellen, daughter of Sir George Norton. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where Edward Smith, or Smyth [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Down and Connor, was his tutor. Having been called to the bar, he left the legal pro-

fession to become a commissioner of the forfeited estates in Ireland. An uncle's death, and his marriage, placed him in easy circumstances, and he devoted himself to political writing as a constitutional reformer in church and state. His first publication, in conjunction with Walter Moyle [q. v.], was 'An Argument showing . . . a Standing Army . . . inconsistent with a free Government,' 1697 (thrice reprinted); it was followed by 'A Short History of Standing Armies in England,' 1698 (reprinted 1731); much angry controversy ensued. In 1709 he published anonymously 'The Natural History of Superstition.' In 1719 began his literary connection with Thomas Gordon (*d.* 1750) [q. v.], who calls him his 'first friend' and 'the best friend that I ever had.' They co-operated in the production of 'The Independent Whig,' published every Wednesday from 20 Jan. 1720 to 18 June 1721 (to two previous pamphlets they had given the same name), and in the writing of a series of Saturday letters from 5 Nov. 1720 to 27 July 1723, signed 'Cato.' The earliest were published in the 'London Journal,' later ones in the 'British Journal.' The 'Independent Whig' was collected into a volume (1721), and swelled by Gordon's additions to 4 volumes (1747). 'Cato's Letters,' with six new ones by Gordon, were collected in 4 vols. (1724). Both collections have been often reprinted; in later editions Trenchard's articles are signed 'T,' the conjoint articles 'T and G.' Some are signed simply 'G.' Trenchard, however, as Gordon fully allows, inspired the whole of this joint work by 'his conversation and strong way of thinking.'

Trenchard was a whig with popular sympathies, but by no means a republican, as his opponents wished to consider him. His unsparing attacks on the high-church party were followed by counter attacks, representing him as a deist, or an enemy of all religion; but he set forth his attachment to Christianity with unequivocal sincerity, and while declaiming against abuses, affirmed his consistent loyalty to the established church. He got into parliament for Taunton, but made no figure in the house.

He died on 17 Dec. 1723, leaving no issue by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir William Blackett. Gordon, who describes him as 'strong and well set,' but 'scarce ever in perfect health,' draws a vivid picture of his strenuous character and frank disposition, and hints that on his deathbed Trenchard suggested that Gordon should marry his widow—a marriage which came about.

[Burke's Commonsers, iv. 79; Gordon's pref. to Cato's Letters, 1724; Gordon's epitaph for

Trenchard in Independent Whig, 1732, vol. ii.; Biographia Britannica, 1766; Toulmin's Hist. of Taunton, 1791, p. 81; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iii. 203.] A. G.

TRENGROUSE, HENRY (1772–1854), inventor of the 'Rocket' life-saving apparatus, born at Helston, Cornwall, on 18 March 1772, was son of Nicholas Trengrouse (1739–1814) by his wife, Mary Williams (*d.* 1784). The family had long been the principal freeholders in Helston. Henry was educated at Helston grammar school, and resided there all his life. Samuel Drew [q. v.] was his intimate friend. On 24 Dec. 1807 he witnessed the wreck of the Anson frigate in Mount's Bay, when over a hundred lives were lost, and this disaster led him to devote his life and patrimony to the discovery of some means for saving lives at shipwrecks. He spent much labour in attempting to devise a lifeboat, but produced no satisfactory results, and turned his attention to the 'Rocket' life-saving apparatus.

As early as 1791 Lieutenant John Bell (1747–1798) [q. v.] had devised an apparatus for throwing a line to ships from the shore (*Parl. Papers*, 1810–11 vol. xi. No. 215, 1814 xi. 417–51; *Trans. Soc. of Arts*, 1807, vol. xxv.); and, concurrently with Trengrouse, Captain George William Manby [q. v.] was engaged in perfecting an apparatus very similar to Bell's. The idea occurred to Manby in February 1807, and in August he exhibited some experiments to the members of the Suffolk House Humane Society. He sought to establish communication between the shore and the shipwreck by means of a line fastened to a barbed shot which was fired from a mortar on the shore. By means of this line a hawser was drawn out from the shore to the ship, and along it was run a cradle in which the shipwrecked persons were landed. This invention had been recommended by various committees, and adopted to some extent before 1814 (*Parl. Papers*, new ser. 1816, xix. 193–227). Trengrouse's apparatus, which was designed in 1808, was similar to Manby's in the use of the line and hawser, but instead of a mortar he suggested a rocket, and a chair was used instead of a cradle. The distinctive features of the apparatus consisted of 'a section of a cylinder, which is fitted to the barrel of a musket by a bayonet socket; a rocket with a line attached to its stick is so placed in it that its priming receives fire immediately from the barrel' (*Parl. Papers*, 1825, xxi. 361). The advantages were that the rocket was much lighter and more portable than the mortar; that the cost was much smaller; that there was little



risk of the line breaking, because the velocity of a rocket increases gradually, whereas that of a shot fired from a mortar was so great and sudden that the line was frequently broken; the whole of Trengrouse's apparatus could, moreover, be packed in a chest four feet three inches by one foot six inches, and carried by vessels of every size, while Manby contemplated the use of the mortar only on shore, and the safety of the vessel depended therefore on the presence of an apparatus in the vicinity of the wreck (*Trans. Soc. of Arts*, xxxviii. 161-5).

It was not, however, until 28 Feb. 1818, after many journeys to London, that Trengrouse exhibited his apparatus before Admiral Sir Charles Rowley [q. v.] A committee was appointed, and on 5 March it reported 'that Mr. Trengrouse's mode appears to be the best that has been suggested for the purpose of saving lives from shipwreck by gaining a communication with the shore; and, so far as the experiments went, it most perfectly answered what was proposed;' it was also suggested that a specimen apparatus should be placed in every dockyard that naval officers might become familiar with its working (*Parl. Papers*, 1825, xxxi. 361). In the same year a committee of the elder brethren of Trinity House also reported in its favour, and recommended that 'no vessel should be without it.' The government ordered twenty sets, but afterwards preferred to have them constructed by the ordnance department, and paid Trengrouse 50*l.* compensation. In 1821 the Society of Arts awarded him their large silver medal and thirty guineas for the invention. Alexander I of Russia also wrote Trengrouse an autograph letter, presented him with a diamond ring in recognition of the usefulness of his apparatus, and invited him to Russia; but apart from the prize awarded by the Society of Arts and the compensation paid by the government, Trengrouse reaped no pecuniary reward from his invention. An improved rocket was invented by John Dennett [q. v.] in 1826; the one now in use was devised by Colonel Boxer in 1855. The rocket has completely superseded the mortar, and is now, next to the lifeboat, the most important means of saving lives from shipwrecks. Since 1881 nearly five thousand lives have been saved in this way (*Tables relating to Life Salvage*, 1897).

Trengrouse died at Helston on 14 Feb. 1854; by his wife Mary, daughter of Samuel Jenken, he left issue three sons and five daughters. His widow (b. 9 Sept. 1772)

at Helston on 27 March 1863.

[Authorities cited; *Gent. Mag.* 1819 i. 559-60, 1822 ii. 71; *Encycl. Britannica*, 9th ed. xi. 143; *Illustr. London News*, 23 Oct. 1854; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.*; Boase's *Collect. Cornub.*; private information.] A. F. P.

TRESHAM, FRANCIS (1567?-1605), betrayer of the 'gunpowder plot,' born about 1567, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Tresham (1543?-1605) by his wife Muriel, daughter of Sir Robert Throckmorton of Coughton, Warwickshire [see under TRESHAM, SIR THOMAS, *d.* 1559]. According to Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* i. 754), Francis was educated 'either in St. John's College or Gloucester Hall, or both,' but his name does not appear in the university registers, and the religion of his father and himself would in any case have prevented his graduating. As early as 1586 he is mentioned as frequenting the French ambassador's house with Lady Strange, Lady Compton, and other Roman catholics. He was 'a wylde and unstayed man,' and in 1596 he is said by Father Gerard to have been arrested with Catesby and the two Wrights, during Elizabeth's illness, to prevent them causing any disturbance in case of her death. In 1600-1 he became involved in Essex's rebellious schemes, to the disgust of his jesuit advisers, one of whom declared that if Tresham 'had had so much witt and discretion as he might have had, he would never have associated himself amongst such a dampnable crewe of heritikes and athistes' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. iv. pp. 369-70). He was one of those left by Essex to guard Lord-keeper Egerton in Essex House on Sunday, 8 Feb. 1600-1, and refused to allow Egerton either to leave or to communicate with the queen. He was imprisoned first in the White Lion, Southwark, and then in the Tower. His father, Sir Thomas Tresham, bought his pardon at the price of three thousand marks; he was also required to give satisfaction, probably of a monetary kind, to Egerton and the lieutenant of the Tower, his delay in so doing retarding his release until 21 June (Salisbury to Windebank, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601-3, p. 205; three letters relating to his release and the losses entailed upon his father among the Tresham papers at Rushton are described as 'curious' and 'interesting,' *Cal. Rushton Papers*).

Tresham seems to have lived a dissatisfied and not very creditable life. His father allowed him the use of his manor of 'Hoggesdon' (? Hoxton), but Francis was not above entering into a conspiracy with one of his father's servants to deceive him about the extent of some lands they were to exchange (*Cal. Rushton Papers*, p. 11), and there are

frequent references to his debts and requests to his father for money. He also occupied himself in calculating the profits to be obtained from sheep-farming. At the same time he continued his treasonable proceedings. In 1602 he, Catesby, and Winter consulted Father Henry Garnett [q. v.] at White Webbs as to the propriety of sending one of their number to the king of Spain to induce him to attempt an invasion of England. He also had made for him a copy of George Blackwell's book on equivocation. It was natural, therefore, that he should drift into the gunpowder plot. Catesby and the two Winters were his cousins, his family was closely connected with the Vaux of Harrowden, and had suffered much for the Roman catholic cause. The exact date of his initiation into the secret is somewhat doubtful: in the indictments against the conspirators Tresham is named with those who were said to have met, approved, and undertaken the plot on 20 May 1604, and possibly some of the money he obtained from his father may have found its way into the conspirators' pockets. On the other hand, Tresham himself declared that Catesby revealed the secret to him on 14 Oct. 1605, and others of the conspirators asserted that Tresham was the last to be initiated. In his case, as in those of Digby and Rookwood, the object of the conspirators was to draw on Tresham's wealth, for by the death of his father on 11 Sept. 1605 Tresham had succeeded to considerable property. This step was a fatal mistake on the part of Catesby and Winter; his newly acquired wealth made Tresham less ready than he had been in his penniless days to risk all in a revolution. Moreover, he was closely connected with several peers who would have perished in the destruction of parliament: Lords Stourton and Monteagle were his brothers-in-law, and Guy Fawkes admitted in his examination that Tresham was very anxious to save them. Tresham himself declared that he opposed the plot when first Catesby mentioned it, then urged its postponement, and offered Catesby money to leave the kingdom.

In any case there can be little doubt that it was Tresham who revealed the plot. The method of revelation was probably prearranged between him and his brother-in-law, Monteagle [see PARKER, WILLIAM], but the theory that the whole plot was encouraged or concocted by the government, and that Tresham was an *agent provocateur*, is especially difficult to believe so far as concerns Tresham, whose conduct is satisfactorily explained on less recondite motives. Tresham was in London on 25 or 26 Oct. when

Winter came to his lodgings in Clerkenwell and obtained 100*l.* from him, and on the latter date Monteagle received the famous letter warning him not to attend at the opening of parliament on 5 Nov. The letter was anonymous, but the circumstantial evidence is all in Tresham's favour, and the rival claims of Mrs. Habington and Anne Vaux [q. v.] are very improbable (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1835, i. 251-6). On Friday, 1 Nov., Catesby met Winter and Tresham at Barnet, where they questioned him as to how the letter was sent to Monteagle; they could not conceive 'for Mr. Tresham foresware it, whom we only suspected' (WINTER, *Confession*). On the following day Tresham was again in London, and after the discovery of the plot, 'notwithstanding all accidents aforesaid, yet Francis Tresham remained still about the courte, who uppon the first and second newes of outrages and attemptes done by the rebellious route, offered his speciall services dessiring present employment for their suppression and apprehension' (Stow, *Annales*, p. 879). His name does not therefore occur in the proclamations for the arrest of the other conspirators, and Tresham had time to conceal his books and papers at Rushton, where they were not discovered until 1828 (*Cal. Rushton Papers*, Pref.) The first indication of his complicity received by the government seems to have been Sir William Waad's letter dated 8 Nov., in which he spoke of Tresham as 'long a pensioner of the king of Spain,' and a suspicious person. He was thereupon 'restrayned, examined, and then sent to the Tower' on 12 Nov. (Stow). On 13 Nov. he confessed that Catesby had revealed the plot to him and that he had been guilty of concealment; but pleaded that he had opposed the scheme, had no hand in its attempted execution, and threw himself on the king's mercy; but that there was no intention of sparing him is evident from the fact that on 18 Nov. the king promised Lake one of Tresham's manors. On the 29th he confessed his own and Father Garnett's complicity in Thomas Winter's mission to Spain. A few days later he was seized with what Salisbury termed 'a natural sickness, such as he hath been a long time subject to.' His wife and servant, Vavasour, were allowed constant access to him, and the suggestion that he was poisoned is unsupported by evidence. Knowing that he was about to die, he performed what he considered a last service to the cause of religion, and dictated to Vavasour a declaration denying Garnett's knowledge of Winter's mission to Spain. He had learnt the doctrine of equivocation from Blackwell's 'Treatise of Equivocation,'

which he had caused Vavasour to copy; this copy, now preserved in the Bodleian Library, was published by David Jardine [q.v.] in 1851. Garnett himself was examined on the point, but 'was reluctant to judge in the case of Francis Tresham's equivocation, as he did it to save a friend' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603-10, p. 306).

Tresham died on 22 Dec.; although he had not even been indicted, he was treated as a traitor, his corpse was decapitated, and his head set up over the gate at Northampton. He was attainted with the other conspirators by act of parliament passed during that session (*Statutes of the Realm*, iv. 1068-1069), and his lands were forfeited. By his wife Anne, eldest daughter of Sir John Tuf-ton of Hothfield, Kent, Tresham had issue two daughters—Lucy, and Elizabeth who married Sir George Heneage. In spite of the attainder, Rushton and other lands of Tresham passed eventually to his brother Lewis (1578?-1639) of the Inner Temple, who was a baronet of the original creation, 29 June 1611, was knighted on 9 April 1612, and died in 1639. He was succeeded by his son William, on whose death in 1650-1 the baronetcy became extinct.

Wood credits Tresham with the author-ship of the above-mentioned 'Treatise of Equivocation,' and of 'De Officio Principis Christiani,' in which he is said to have maintained the lawfulness of deposing heretic kings. Nothing, however, is known of the manuscript, which was never printed.

[*Cal. Rushton Papers*, Northampton, 1871; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. passim; *Stow's Annales*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. iv.; *Goodman's Court and Times of James I*; *Wood's Athenæ*, i. 754; *Abbot's Antilogia*; *Dodd's Church Hist.* ed. Tierney; *Jardine's Gunpowder Plot*, 1857; *Gerard's What was the Gunpowder Plot?* 1896; *S. R. Gardiner's History*, vol. i., and *What Gunpowder Plot was*, 1897; *Gerard's Gunpowder Plot and Plotters*, 1897; *Falkener's Tresham Pedigree*, 1886; *Bridges's Northamp-tonshire*; *Burke's Extinct Baronetcies*; *Brown's Genesis U.S.A.*] A. F. P.

**TRESHAM, HENRY** (1749?-1814), historical painter, was born in Ireland. The date of his birth has been variously stated from 1749 to 1756. He received his first instruction in art from W. Ennis (d. 1770), the pupil and successor of Robert West (d. 1770) at the Dublin art school. For three years Tresham exhibited his works at Dub-lin—chalk drawings in 1771, allegorical designs for a ceiling in 1772, and 'Andromache mourning for Hector' in 1773. He came to England in 1775, and supported

obtained the patronage of John Campbell of Cawdor, afterwards (1796) first Baron Cawdor (d. 1821), who invited Tresham to accompany him on his travels through Italy. Tresham remained on the continent for four-teen years, staying chiefly at Rome, where he studied from the antique and from the paintings of the old masters, modelling his style especially on the works of the Roman school. He became an accomplished draughtsman of a frigid academical type, but had little sense of colour. He was a member of the academies of Rome and Bologna, and a keen student and a good critic of all kinds of works of art according to the standard of eighteenth-century con-noisseurship. During his residence at Rome he published in 1784 'Le Avventure di Saffo,' a series of eighteen subjects designed and engraved in aquatint by himself, which do not give a favourable impression of his draughtsmanship or taste at that period of his career. On his return to England in 1789 he resided at 9 George Street, Hanover Square, for some years, and afterwards at 20 Brook Street. He sent no fewer than twelve works, most of which were drawings, of very various subjects, to the Royal Aca-demy in 1789. From that year to 1806 he exhibited thirty-three works in all, the ma-jority of which were subjects from scriptural, Roman, or English history, accompanied sometimes by rather pedantic quotations in the catalogues from Cicero or Athenæus. Many of his pictures were painted for Robert Bowyer's 'Historic Gallery,' and engraved in the large illustrated edition of Hume's 'History of England.' His sepia drawings for the twofold dedication of this work, to George III and to the 'Legislature of Great Britain,' which were engraved by Bartolozzi and Fittler respectively, are in the print-room of the British Museum. Two illus-trations of 'Antony and Cleopatra' by him appeared in Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' and a third subject from the same play in Boy-dell's large 'Shakespeare Gallery.' He also designed frontispieces for Sharpe's 'British Classics' and several other publications. Several of his large scriptural and classical pictures—e.g. 'Maid Arise' and 'The Death of Virginia'—were engraved by the two Schiavonetti, and his 'Ophelia' was etched by Bartolozzi.

Tresham was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1791, and an academ-ician in 1799. In 1807 he succeeded John Opie [q. v.] as professor of painting, but re-signed that office in 1809 on account of bad health. He was a collector of pictures and decorative objects, and it is related that he

made a profitable investment of 100*l.* in purchasing some Etruscan vases which Thomas Hope (1770?–1831) [q. v.] had given to his servant as the refuse of a collection which he had bought (presumably Sir William Hamilton's vases, which Hope purchased in 1801). Tresham parted with a portion of these to Samuel Rogers for 800*l.*, and for the remainder, with additions which Tresham himself had collected abroad, Frederick, fifth earl of Carlisle, the father-in-law of his first patron, Lord Cawdor, settled upon him an annuity of 300*l.* for life. Upon this annuity he largely depended during the last years of his life, when ill-health prevented him from painting. Another source of income was the salary which he received for his share (the descriptive text) in the 'British Gallery of Pictures,' a series of good engravings from pictures in English collections, which the firm of Longman & Co. continued to issue till 1818. Tresham was largely concerned in the selection of these pictures, and in obtaining the consent of the owners to their publication. He died in Bond Street on 17 June 1814.

Tresham published five volumes of verse : 1. 'The Sea-sick Minstrel,' 1796. 2. 'Rome at the Close of the Eighteenth Century,' 1799. 3. 'Britannicus to Buonaparte: an Heroic Epistle,' 1803. 4. 'Recreation at Ramsgate' (1805?). 5. 'A Tributary Lay to the Memory of the Marquis of Lansdowne,' 1810.

Four portraits of Tresham were engraved, viz. (1) a drawing by George Chinnery, 1802, etched by Mrs. Dawson Turner; (2) a profile drawing by George Dance, engraved by William Daniell; (3) a picture by Opie, exhibited at the Royal Academy, 1806, engraved by Samuel Freeman, 1809; (4) a drawing by Alexander Pope, engraved by Antony Cardon, and published on 27 Jan. 1814.

[Gent. Mag. 1814, i. 701, ii. 290; Sandby's Hist. of Royal Academy, i. 313; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. D.

**TRESHAM, SIR THOMAS** (*d.* 1471), speaker of the House of Commons, was the eldest son of William Tresham (*d.* 1450) [q. v.] by his wife Isabel, daughter of Sir William Vaux of Harrowden, Northamptonshire. He was brought up from childhood in the household of Henry VI (*Rot. Parl.* v. 616). He was returned to parliament for Buckinghamshire on 25 Jan. 1446–1447, and for Huntingdonshire on 8 Feb. 1448–9. He was with his father on 22 Sept. 1450 when the latter was killed at Thorp-

land Close, and was himself robbed and wounded. But, in spite of his father's Yorkist sympathies and his own maltreatment at the hands of Lancastrian partisans, Tresham remained a devoted adherent to Henry VI, and was appointed controller of his household. Early in 1454 he promoted a bill for the establishment of a garrison at Windsor for the defence of Henry VI and his son (*Paston Letters*, i. 364). In 1455 he was one of those selected to explain the king's measures for the defence of Calais and to collect a loan for his expenses (*Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, vi. 239, 242). On 23 May in the same year he fought on the Lancastrian side at the first battle of St. Albans, where the Yorkists were victorious (*Paston Letters*, ii. 332).

In 1459 the Lancastrians defeated the Yorkists at Ludlow, and a parliament, in which Tresham represented his father's old constituency, Northamptonshire, was summoned to meet at Coventry in November. Tresham was elected speaker, and the principal business of parliament was the attainder of the Duke of York and his chief adherents. Tresham accompanied Queen Margaret of Anjou when she marched south and defeated Warwick at the second battle of St. Albans (17 Feb. 1461); he was knighted by Henry VI's son after the battle (*Collections of a London Citizen*, p. 214). Six weeks later, on 29 March, he fought at Towton and was taken prisoner (*ib.* p. 217; *Rot. Parl.* v. 616–17). On 14 May a commission was issued for seizing his lands (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1461–7, pp. 35, 36), and in the parliament which met in July he was attainted of high treason. His life was, however, spared, and on 26 March 1464, 'by the advice of the council,' a general pardon was granted him. On 25 Jan. 1465–6 he was placed on the commission for the peace in Northamptonshire, and on 9 April 1467 he was re-elected to parliament for his old constituency. In that parliament his attainder was reversed and a partial restoration was made of his property, on the ground that he was the household servant of Henry VI and 'durst not disobey him at Towton' (*Rot. Parl.* v. 616–17). He was also placed on a commission to inquire into the state of the silver coinage (*ib.* v. 634). In the following year, however, Queen Margaret was again threatening to invade England, and on 29 Nov. Tresham and other Lancastrians were arrested as a precaution (*Ramsay*, ii. 335). When Warwick restored Henry VI in October 1470, Tresham was released; he was proclaimed a traitor on 27 April 1471 after Edward IV's return to

London, joined Margaret and fought with her at the battle of Tewkesbury on 4 May. He took refuge in Tewkesbury Abbey, and his pardon was promised by Edward. The promise was not kept; and on 6 May Tresham, with the other Lancastrian refugees, was beheaded (*Paston Letters*, iii. 9; WARKWORTH, pp. 18-19). He was again attainted by act of parliament in 1475 (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 145-6).

By his wife Margaret, daughter of William, lord Zouch of Harringworth, Tresham left a son John, who was restored to his father's estates on the reversal of the attainder by Henry VII in 1485. John's son, Sir Thomas Tresham (d. 1559), is separately noticed.

[*Rot. Parl.* vols. v-vi.; *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, vi. 239, 242, 341; *Rymer's Fœdera*, xi. 470; *Official Returns of Members of Parl.*; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1461-7; *Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner; *William Wyrcester apud Letters &c. of Henry VI* (Rolls Ser.); *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, Warkworth's *Chron.*, *Collections of a London Citizen* (Camd. Soc.); *Hall's Chronicle*, p. 254; *Hardyng's Chron.* p. 407; *Bridges's Northamptonshire*, ii. 68, 147; *Manning's Speakers*, pp. 108-10; *Stubbs's Const. Hist.* iii. 190; *Ramsay's Lancaster and York*, ii. 335, 382, 406.] A. F. P.

**TRESHAM, SIR THOMAS** (d. 1559), grand prior of the order of St. John in England, was the eldest son of John Tresham of Rushton, Northamptonshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Harrington of Hornby, Lancashire. Sir Thomas Tresham [q. v.] was his grandfather. He began to take an active part in local matters, was sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1524-6, and again in 1539-40, and was knighted before July 1530, when he was one of those commissioned to inquire into Wolsey's possessions. On 29 June 1540 he received a license to impark 120 acres of wood, 250 acres of pasture, and 50 acres of meadow in Lyveden, where his son subsequently constructed the 'new building,' still standing. On 5 Jan. 1541-2 he was returned to parliament for Northamptonshire, and he regularly served on commissions for the peace in his county. In July 1546 he was employed in conveying treasure from Antwerp to Calais, and in 1548-9 once more served as sheriff of Northamptonshire (*Addit. MS.* 29549, f. 9; *Lists of Sheriffs*, 1898). In August 1549 he joined Warwick against the Norfolk rebels, and on 19 Sept. was paid 272l. 19s. 6d. for his services. He was, however, a catholic, and was one of the first to join Queen Mary on Edward VI's

He proclaimed her queen at North-

ampton on 18 July 1553, and guarded her on her march to London (*Chron. Queen Jane*, pp. 12, 13). On 3 Aug. he was appointed to 'stay the assemblies in Cambridgeshire' (*Acts P. C.* iv. 310), and in May 1554 he conveyed Courtenay from the Tower to Fotheringhay (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* ii. 116). In February 1555-6 he was executor to, and chief mourner at the funeral of, Bishop John Chambers [q. v.], and again served as sheriff of Northamptonshire. When Mary resolved to restore the order of St. John, Tresham was by charter dated 2 April 1557 appointed grand prior, Sir Richard Shelley [q. v.] being turcopolier. Later in the year he was employed in taking musters and surveying the defences of the Isle of Wight. He sat in the House of Lords in January 1557-8 as prior of St. John, and sent his proxy to Elizabeth's first parliament. He died on 8 March 1558-9, and was buried with much ceremony in St. Peter's, Rushton, on the 16th (the herald's account of the funeral is extant in the College of Arms MS. i. 9. f. 158). A white marble monument, with an inscription, was erected over his tomb.

Tresham was twice married: first, to Anne daughter of Sir William (afterwards Lord) Parr of Horton; and, secondly, to Lettice, relict of Sir Robert Lee, who also predeceased him, leaving no issue. By his first wife Tresham had issue two sons, John and William. John married Eleanor, daughter of Anthony Catesby, and predeceased his father, leaving two sons, Thomas and William, and a daughter who married William, lord Vaux of Harrowden.

The elder son, **SIR THOMAS TRESHAM** (1543?-1605), was a minor fifteen years old when he succeeded his grandfather in the Rushton and Lyveden estates. Advantage seems to have been taken of his minority to bring him up as a protestant, and in 1573-4 he served as sheriff of Northamptonshire, but in 1580 he is said to have been converted back by the jesuit Robert Parsons [q. v.]. From that year he became a constant friend to missionary priests and himself a stubborn recusant. On 18 Aug. 1581, for harbouring Edmund Campion [q. v.], Tresham, who had been knighted in 1577, was summoned before the council and committed to the Fleet prison. He was tried in the Star-chamber on 20 Nov. following, a detailed report of the trial being extant in Harleian MS. 859, ff. 44-51. As a result he remained in confinement for seven years, first in the Fleet, then in his own house at Hoxton, and then at Ely. In February 1581-2 Richard Topcliffe [q. v.] reported



that Tresham had mass said before him in the Fleet. In 1586 he was thought likely to join the Babington conspirators (*Simancas MSS.* 1580-86, p. 604). But, though a staunch Roman catholic, Tresham had no sympathy with Spanish aggression, and a jesuit declared that the society regarded him as an 'atheist' for his 'friendship to the state' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595-7, p. 238). He was released on bail on 29 Nov. 1588 after making a protestation of allegiance, but was again imprisoned for recusancy in 1597 and 1599, and had annually to pay enormous fines. His intervals of freedom he employed in extensive building operations under the direction of John Thorpe (*Jl.* 1570-1610) [q. v.] The chief of these were the market-house at Rothwell, the 'triangular lodge' at Rushton, and the 'new building' at Lyveden (see elaborate plans, descriptions, and views in GOTCH's *Buildings of Sir Thomas Tresham*). Tresham proclaimed James I at Northampton on 25 March 1603. He died on 11 Sept. 1605, and was buried in St. Peter's, Rushton; a portrait of him hangs in Boughton Hall.

By his wife Muriel, daughter of Sir Robert Throckmorton of Coughton, Tresham had, besides other issue, Francis Tresham [q. v.], the 'gunpowder-plot' conspirator; Elizabeth who married William Parker, fourth baron Monteagle and eleventh baron Morley [q. v.]; and Frances, who married Edward, ninth baron Stourton.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-1605; *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent; *Taylor's Cal. of Rushton Papers* (Northampton 1871); *Machyn's Diary* (Camden Soc.); *Cotton MSS. Tib. B. ii. f. 334*; *Harl. MS. 6164*; *Leland's Itinerary*, vi. 38; *Strype's Works*; *Fuller's Worthies*; *Bridges's Northamptonshire*, ii. 69 et seq.; *Official Ret. Members of Parl.*; *Burnet's Reformation*, ed. Pocock, ii. 576; *Whitworth Porter's Knights of Malta*, p. 724; *Gent. Mag.* 1808, ii. 680; *Notes and Queries*, i. xi. 49, 131, 200; *Simpson's Life of Campion*; *Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers*, 2nd ser.; *Bell's Ruins of Lyveden*, 1847; *Archæol.* xxx. 80.]

A. F. P.

**TRESHAM, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1450), speaker of the House of Commons, was the eldest son of Thomas Tresham of Rushton and Sywell, Northamptonshire. He was educated for the law, and is said to have been attorney-general to Henry V, but Dugdale (*Origines Jurid. and Chronica Ser.*) does not mention his appointment either as attorney-general or as serjeant-at-law. He was, however, skilled in the law, and was employed on legal business by Henry VI and Cardinal

Beaufort in 1433 (*RYMER, Fœdera*, x. 500, 551). He began his parliamentary career on 30 Sept. 1423 by being elected knight of the shire for the county of Northampton; it extended over twenty-six years, and sixteen parliaments, in all of which he represented Northamptonshire (the writs for six of these parliaments are lost). He was re-elected on 25 Sept. 1427, 25 Aug. 1429, 3 April 1432, 30 June 1433, 15 Sept. 1435, and to the parliament which was summoned to meet, first at Oxford, and then on 12 Nov. 1439 at Westminster. In this parliament Tresham was chosen speaker, doubtless on account of his experience. On 14 Jan. 1439-1440 it was prorogued to meet at Reading on account of the prevalence of the plague in London. Nineteen statutes were passed, but the proceedings are not entered on the rolls. Tresham's conduct probably satisfied the government, as on 12 Sept. following he was one of those to whom were granted the revenues of alien priories in England (*RYMER*, x. 802).

Tresham again acted as speaker in the parliaments that met on 25 Jan. 1441-2, and 10 Feb. 1446-7 (*Rot. Parl.* v. 36 b, 172 a), and probably in that which met in February 1448-9. In the growing divergence of the two parties, Tresham, in spite of his previous connection with the court, took the Yorkist side, and in the parliament which met at Westminster on 6 Nov. 1449, and was strongly opposed to the chief minister, William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], Tresham was again elected speaker. He took a prominent part in Suffolk's impeachment, and on 7 Feb. 1449-50 he presented to the lords the formal indictment of the commons (*RAMSAY, Lancaster and York*, ii. 115). In the same year, possibly in consequence of this action, he was deprived of an annuity of 20*l.* which he held of the crown (*Rot. Parl.* v. 193 b). In August Richard, duke of York (1411-1460) [q. v.] crossed from Ireland to demand a redress of grievances. Tresham set out from Rushton to meet him, but on 22 Sept. was waylaid at Thorpland, near Moulton in Northamptonshire, and killed by some retainers of the Lancastrian Edmund Grey, lord Grey de Ruthin, and afterwards earl of Kent [q. v.] The parliament that met on 6 Nov. granted his widow's petition for justice on her husband's murderers, but only the agents were named, and the sheriff of Northamptonshire was afraid to apprehend even them (*Rot. Parl.* v. 212; *RAMSAY*, ii. 135, 140). By his wife Isabel, daughter of Sir William Vaux of Harrowden, Tresham was father of Sir Thomas Tresham (*d.* 1471) [q. v.]

[*Rotuli Parliamentorum*, vol. v. passim; *Official Return of Members of Parliament*; *Proceedings of the Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, iv. 323, vi. p. xxxii; *William Wyrcester apud Letters, &c.*, of Henry VI (Rolls Ser.); *Collections of a Citizen of London* (Camden Soc.), p. 195; *Letters of Margaret of Anjou* (Camden Soc.), p. 61; *Rymer's Fœdera*, x. 500, 551, 802; *Chronicle of England*, ed. Giles, p. 42; *Bridges's Northamptonshire*, ii. 68, 147; *Manning's Speakers*, pp. 91-4; *Ramsay's Lancaster and York*, ii. 74, 115, 135, 140.]

A. F. P.

**TRESHAM, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1569), divine, born in the parish of Oakley Magna, Northamptonshire, was the son of Richard Tresham of Newton, Northamptonshire, by his wife Rose, daughter of Thomas Billing of Astwell, son and heir of Sir Thomas Billing [q. v.], lord chief justice. William was educated at Oxford University, graduating B.A. on 16 Jan. 1514-15, M.A. on 11 July 1520, B.D. on 17 July 1528, and D.D. on 8 July 1532. He filled the office of registrar of the university from 11 March 1523-4 to 11 Feb. 1528-9. In 1532, on Henry VIII's refoundation of Cardinal College, Oxford, as Christ Church, Tresham was, by way of reward for his advocacy of the divorce, nominated one of the first canons, and he was also canon of Oseney. He filled the office of commissary or vice-chancellor of the university from 1532 to 1547, holding office again in 1556 and 1558 (*Brewer, Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, 1529-30 pp. 2864, 3004, 1530-2 p. 530). On 28 Feb. 1539-40 he was presented to the vicarage of Towcester, Northamptonshire, and on 1 Feb. 1541-2 he was appointed rector of Bugbrooke in the same county. In the same year Henry created the bishopric of Oxford, and by his charter dated 1 Sept. made Tresham a canon. In 1540 he was nominated a member of the commission appointed to investigate whether the present rites and ceremonies of the church were warranted by scripture and tradition. With this object they drew up 'A necessary Doctrine and erudition for any chrysten Man,' printed in octavo on 29 May 1543 (*Strype, Memorials of Cranmer*, 1812, i. 110).

In 1549, with William Chedsey [q. v.] and Morgan Philipps [q. v.], he entered into a public disputation with Peter Martyr [see *VERMIGLI, PIETRO MARTIRE*] at Oxford concerning the doctrine of the real presence in the eucharist. Tresham wrote an account of the debate, which he sent to the privy council, asking that it might be published 'cum privilegio.' The manuscript is extant in Harl. MS. 422, and, according to Wood,

printed in the same year in quarto at

London under the title 'Disputatio de Eucharistiæ Sacramento . . . contra Petrum Martyrem.' On 21 Dec. 1551 he was committed to the Fleet for his strong catholic opinions, but on the accession of Mary found himself again in favour. He was appointed rector of Greens Norton in Northamptonshire, and vicar of Bampton in Oxfordshire.

In 1554 and 1555 Tresham was one of those selected to dispute with Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer concerning sacramental questions (*ib.* vi. passim; *LATIMER, Works*, Parker Soc. ii. 266-8; *RIDLEY, Works*, Parker Soc. p. 191; *CRANMER, Works*, Parker Soc. i. 391-430, ii. 546, 549). On the accession of Elizabeth, Tresham was deputed with Thomas Raynold, the warden of Merton College, to offer the congratulations of the university. He was well received, and in 1559 appointed chancellor of Chichester. But refusing to take the oath of supremacy, he was deprived of all his preferments except the vicarage of Towcester, and committed to the custody of the archbishop, Matthew Parker, at Lambeth (*STRYPE, Life of Parker*, 1821, i. 95). On giving sureties that he would attempt nothing against the religion then established, he was permitted to retire to Northamptonshire, where he died in 1569 (*STRYPE, Annals of the Reformation*, 1824, i. 414). According to Wood, he spent the close of his life at Bugbrooke, and was buried in the chancel of the church. But as he was deprived of Bugbrooke in 1560, whereas he retained Towcester, it is probable that the latter place is intended. No record of his burial at Bugbrooke is extant.

[*Wood's Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 374; *Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation*, passim; *Brodrick's Memorials of Merton* (Oxford Hist. Soc.), pp. 46, 48, 49, 250; *Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*; *Lansdowne MS.* 981, f. 74; *Dixon's History of Church of England*, passim; *Acts of Privy Council*, ed. Dasent; *Wood's Colleges of Oxford*, ed. Gutch.]

E. I. C.

**TRESILIAN, SIR ROBERT** (*d.* 1388), chief justice of the king's bench, was no doubt a native of Cornwall, in which county he held the manors of Tresilian, Tremordret, Bonnamy, Stratton, and Scilly. He was elected fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, about 1354, and payments were made to him as legal adviser of the college in 1354, 1357, and 1358 (*BOASE*). He represented Cornwall in the parliament of 1368, and his name appears as an advocate at the Cornish assizes in 1369. Before he became a judge he was steward of Cornwall, and on 2 July 1377 was on the commission of peace for the county

(*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II. i. 77, 276). At the beginning of the reign of Richard II he was one of the king's serjeants, and on 6 May was appointed justice of the king's bench, where he sat as the only puisne judge for three years. During the early years of Richard II Tresilian appears on various judicial commissions (*ib.* i. passim). He presided at the trial of Sir Alan Buxhull in November 1379 (*ib.* i. 479), and on 12 April 1380 was going on the king's service to Ireland (*ib.* i. 458). In 1380 he was a commissioner to inquire into certain disturbances at Oxford (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 497, ed. Gutch).

On 22 June 1381 Tresilian was appointed chief justice of the king's bench, and, after the suppression of the peasants' revolt, was employed in the trial of the insurgents. He first sat at Chelmsford for the trial of the Essex prisoners, and then went on to St. Alban's, where on 14 July he tried and sentenced John Ball (*d.* 1381) [q.v.]. William Grindecob and other St. Alban's rioters were brought before him at the same time, but their actual trial did not take place till October. The jury at first refused to make any presentation, but, under pressure from Tresilian, indicted the ringleaders in accordance with a list drawn up by him. To the list thus obtained the assent of a second and third jury was afterwards procured, and Grindecob and his chief associates were thus eventually condemned (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 35-6). Walsingham, through his natural prejudice, speaks with favour of Tresilian's conduct; but Knighton (ii. 150) represents him as acting with great severity, and says that whoever was accused before him, whether guilty or not, was sure to be condemned. It is not improbable that Tresilian had somewhat strained his office, for when parliament met in November a special indemnity was obtained for those who had acted in the suppression of the rebellion 'without due process of law.'

Tresilian refused to try John de Northampton [q.v.] in 1384, as jurisdiction belonged to the lord mayor, though he was present at the examination of the prisoners before the seneschal (MALVERNE ap. HIGDEN, ix. 97-8). Such a show of independence did not keep Tresilian from winning the favour of the court party, and he was one of Richard's advisers in calling the assembly at Nottingham in August 1387. He sealed the indictments that were then prepared, and took a foremost part in framing the opinions of the judges, declaring that the commission appointed in the previous year was unlawful, as impinging upon the royal prerogative (*Chron.*

*Angl.* 1328-88, pp. 378-9). On 17 Nov. the commissioners appealed Tresilian, Robert de Vere, Suffolk, and Nicholas Brembre of treason, and forced the king to summon a parliament to meet in February 1388 to deal with the charge. Tresilian, like others of the king's chief advisers, took refuge in flight, and on 31 Jan. 1388 Walter de Clopton was appointed chief justice in his place. Parliament met on 3 Feb., and the lords appellant presented thirty-nine articles of impeachment against the accused, and Tresilian, De Vere, and Suffolk were condemned in default on 13 Feb. (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 229-37). While the trial of Nicholas Brembre was still proceeding, Tresilian was taken prisoner. According to the story somewhat differently related by Froissart (ii. 617) and by Knighton (ii. 292-3), Tresilian had come to London to watch what was going on. Having grown his beard and disguised himself as a poor countryman, he took up his dwelling in an alehouse, or, as Knighton says, in an apothecary's near the palace at Westminster. There he was recognised by a servant of the Duke of Gloucester, who betrayed him to his master. Malverne (ap. HIGDEN, ix. 167, 271) gives a different story, according to which Tresilian was discovered in sanctuary at Westminster, and forcibly removed by order of Gloucester. Tresilian was arrested on 19 Feb., and on the same morning brought before parliament. When asked to show reason why the sentence already passed on him should not be carried out, he could make no reply. He was ordered to be removed to the Tower, and the same afternoon was drawn through the city and hanged at Tyburn (KNIGHTON, ii. 293; *Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 238; Froissart incorrectly states that he was beheaded). His body was buried at the Greyfriars Church. All Tresilian's Cornish estates, besides property which he held at Oxford, were confiscated. The attainder against Tresilian was reversed in the parliament of September 1397, but again revived under Henry IV (*ib.* iv. 425, 445).

He married Emmeline, daughter of Richard Hiwishe of Stowford, Devonshire, and had by her a son, John, and a daughter, Emmeline. His widow married as her second husband Sir John Colshall, who obtained a grant of Tremordret; she died in 1403. His daughter married John Hawley of Dartmouth, a pirate-merchant (*d.* 1408), who purchased his father-in-law's lands at Tresilian.

[Walsingham's *Historia Anglicana*, Knighton's *Chronicle*, Malverne's *Continuation of Higden* (all in *Rolls Ser.*); *Vita Ricardi II* by the Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne; Froissart, ed. Buchon (in

Panthéon Littéraire); Rolls of Parliament; Calendar of Patent Rolls, Richard II; Boase's Register of Exeter College, Oxford; Foss's Judges of England.]

C. L. K.

**TREVELYAN, SIR CHARLES EDWARD** (1807–1886), governor of Madras, fourth son of George Trevelyan (1764–1827), archdeacon of Taunton, by Harriet, third daughter of Sir Richard Neave, bart., was born at Taunton on 2 April 1807. He was educated at the grammar school of his native place, at the Charterhouse from 1820, was afterwards at Haileybury, and entered the East India Company's Bengal civil service as a writer in 1826, having displayed from an early age a great proficiency in the oriental tongues and dialects. On 4 Jan. 1827 he was appointed assistant to Sir Charles Theophilus Metcalfe [q. v.], the commissioner at Delhi, where, during a residence of four years, he was entrusted with the conduct of several important missions. For some time he acted as guardian to the youthful Madhu Singh, the rajah of Bhurtpore. He also devoted himself energetically to improving the condition of the native population, and carried out inquiries that led to the abolition of the transit duties by which the internal trade of India had long been fettered. For these and other services he received the special thanks of the governor-general in council. Before leaving Delhi he contributed from his own funds a sufficient sum to make a broad street through a new suburb, then in course of erection, which thenceforth became known as Trevelyanpur. In 1831 he removed to Calcutta, and became deputy secretary to the government in the political department. On 23 Dec. 1834 he married Hannah Moore, sister of Lord Macaulay, who was then a member of the supreme council of India, and one of his most attached friends.

Trevelyan was especially zealous in the cause of education, and in 1835, largely owing to his eagerness and persistence, government was led to decide in favour of the promulgation of European literature and science among the natives of India. An account of the efforts of government, entitled 'On the Education of the People of India,' was published by Trevelyan in 1838. In April 1836 he was nominated secretary to the Sudder board of revenue, which office he held until his return to England in January 1838. On 21 Jan. 1840 he entered on the duties of assistant secretary to the treasury, London, and discharged the functions of that office for exactly nineteen years. In Ireland he administered the relief works of 3–7, when upwards of 734,000 men

were employed by the government; and on 27 April 1848 he was made a K.C.B. in reward of his services. In 1853 he investigated the organisation of a new system of admission into the civil service. The report, signed by himself and Sir Stafford Northcote in November 1853, entitled 'The Organisation of the Permanent Civil Service,' laid the foundation of all that has since been done in securing the admission of qualified and educated persons into situations which were previously too much at the disposal of aristocratic and influential families.

In 1858 Lord Harris resigned the governorship of the presidency of Madras, and Trevelyan was offered the appointment. Having maintained his knowledge of oriental affairs by close attention to all subjects affecting the interest of that country, he felt justified in accepting the offer, and entered upon his duties as governor of Madras in the spring of 1859. He soon became popular in the presidency, and in a great measure through his conduct in office the natives became reconciled to the government. An assessment was carried out, a police system organised in every part, and, contrary to the traditions of the East India Company, land was sold in fee simple to any one who wished to purchase. These and other reforms introduced or developed by Sir Charles won the gratitude and esteem of the Madras population. All went well until February 1860. Towards the close of 1859 James Wilson was appointed financial member of the legislative council of India, and in the beginning of next year he proposed a plan of retrenchment and taxation by which he hoped to improve the financial position of the Indian government. His plan was introduced in Calcutta on 18 Feb., and transmitted to Madras. On 4 March an open telegram was sent to Calcutta implying an adverse opinion of the governor and council of Madras. On 9 March a letter was sent to Madras stating the objection felt by the central government to the transmission of such a message by an open telegram at a time when native feeling could not be considered in a settled condition. At the same time the representative of the Madras government in the legislative council of India was prohibited from following the instructions of his superiors by laying upon the table and advocating the expression of their views. On 21 March a telegram was sent to Madras stating that the bill would be introduced and referred to a committee, which would report in five weeks. On 26 March the opinions of Trevelyan and his council were recorded in a minute, and on the responsibility of Sir Charles alone the document

was made generally known, and found its way into the papers. On the arrival of this intelligence in England the governor of Madras was at once recalled. This decision occasioned much discussion both in and out of parliament. Palmerston, in his place in parliament, while defending the recall, said: 'Undoubtedly it conveys a strong censure on one act of Sir Charles Trevelyan's public conduct, yet Sir Charles Trevelyan has merits too inherent in his character to be clouded and overshadowed by this simple act, and I trust in his future career he may be useful to the public service and do honour to himself.' Sir Charles Wood, the president of the board of control, also said: 'A more honest, zealous, upright, and independent servant could not be. He was a loss to India, but there would be danger if he were allowed to remain, after having adopted a course so subversive of all authority, so fearfully tending to endanger our rule, and so likely to provoke the people to insurrection against the central and responsible authority' (*Hansard*, 11 May 1860, cols. 1130-61; *Statement of Sir C. E. Trevelyan of the Circumstances connected with his Recall from India*, 1860).

His temporary disgrace made more significant his later triumph. In 1862 he went to India as finance minister, an emphatic endorsement of the justness of his former views. His tenure of office was marked by important administrative reforms and by extensive measures for the development of the resources of India by means of public works. On his return home in 1865 he threw himself with his usual enthusiasm into the discussion of the question of army purchase, on which he had given evidence before the royal commission in 1857. Later on his name was associated with a variety of social questions, such as charities, pauperism, and the like, and in the treatment of these, as well as in his political sympathies, he retained to the last all his native energy of temperament. He was a staunch liberal, and gave his support to the liberal cause in Northumberland, while residing at Wallington House in that county. He is drawn by Trollope in 'The Three Clerks,' 1857, 3 vols., under the name of Sir Gregory Hardlines. He died at 67 Eaton Square, London, on 19 June 1886. His first wife died on 5 Aug. 1873, leaving a son, now Sir George Otto Trevelyan, bart. Sir Charles married, secondly, on 14 Oct. 1875, Eleanor Anne, daughter of Walter Campbell of Islay.

Besides the work mentioned, Trevelyan wrote: 1. 'The Application of the Roman Alphabet to all the Oriental Languages,' 1834; 3rd edit. 1858. 2. 'A Report upon the Inland Customs and Town Duties of the

Bengal Presidency,' 1834. 3. 'The Irish Crisis,' 1848; 2nd edit. 1880. 4. 'The Army Purchase Question and Report and Evidence of the Royal Commission considered,' 1858. 5. 'The Purchase System in the British Army,' 1867; 2nd edit. 1867. 6. 'The British Army in 1868,' 1868; 4th edit. 1868. 7. 'A Standing or a Popular Army,' 1869. 8. 'Three Letters on the Devonshire Labourer,' 1869. 9. 'From Pesth to Brindisi, being Notes of a Tour,' 1871; 2nd edit. 1876. 10. 'The Compromise offered by Canada in reference to the reprinting of English Books,' 1872. 11. 'Christianity and Hinduism contrasted,' 1882. His letters to the 'Times,' with the signature of Indophilus, he printed with 'Additional Notes' in 1857; 3rd edit. 1858. Several of his addresses, letters, and speeches were also published.

[*Times*, 21 June 1886; *The Drawing-room Portrait Gallery of Eminent Personages*, 4th ser. 1860, portrait xvi.; *The Statesmen of England*, 1862, portrait xxxvii.; *Illustrated London News*, 1859, xxxiv. 333-4; *Annual Reg.* 1886, ii. 146; *Boulger's Lord William Bentinck (Rulers of India)*, pp. 12, 150, 160; *Trevelyan's Life and Letters of Macaulay*.] G. C. B.

**TREVELYAN, RALEIGH** (1781-1865), miscellaneous writer, born on 6 Aug. 1781, was the younger son of Walter Trevelyan, by his first wife, Margaret, elder daughter and coheirress of James Thornton of Netherwitton, Northumberland. Walter was the second son of Sir George Trevelyan of Nettlecombe Court, Somerset, third baronet.

Raleigh was educated at Eton and at St. John's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1804 and M.A. in 1807. He was an able classical scholar, and in 1806 he obtained the senior bachelor's medal for Latin essay. On 11 Nov. 1801 Trevelyan entered Lincoln's Inn, and in 1810 he was called to the bar; but on the death of his elder brother, Walter Blackett Trevelyan, on 3 April 1818, without issue, he succeeded to the Netherwitton estates and relinquished his practice. The remainder of his life was passed chiefly in Northumberland, where he indulged his literary tastes and his conservative tendencies by writing poems and political pamphlets. The former were marked by elegance and scholarship, the latter by unusual moderation. Trevelyan died at Netherwitton Hall on 12 May 1865. He married, on 14 June 1819, Elizabeth, second daughter of Robert Grey of Shoreston, Northumberland. By her he had a son, Thornton Raleigh Trevelyan, who died before him on 14 Feb. 1845. He was succeeded at Netherwitton by his grandson, Thornton Roger Trevelyan.

Raleigh Trevelyan was the author of:



1. 'Prolusiones partim Græce partim Latine scriptæ,' Cambridge, 1806, 12mo; 2nd edit. London, 1817, 8vo; new edit. 'Selecta e Prolusionibus,' London, 1829, 8vo. 2. 'Elegy on the Death of the Princess Charlotte,' 1818, 4to. 3. 'A Poetical Sketch of the Ten Commandments' [1830?], 12mo. 4. 'Parliamentary and Legal Questions,' London, 1833, 12mo. 5. 'Essays and Poems,' London, 1833, 12mo. He contributed a poem on the death of Nelson to Turton's 'Luctus Nelsoniani,' London, 1807, 4to.

[Trevelyan's Works; Gent. Mag. 1865, ii. 289; Records of Lincoln's Inn, 1896, ii. 7.]

E. I. C.

**TREVELYAN, SIR WALTER CALVERLEY** (1797–1879), naturalist, born in 1797, was the eldest son of Sir John Trevelyan, fifth baronet, of Nettlecombe, Somerset, by his wife Maria, daughter of Sir Thomas Spencer Wilson of Charlton, Kent. The family is Cornish, deriving its name from Tre-Velian or Trevelyan, near Fowey. The baronetage dates from 24 Jan. 1661–2. Walter Calverley Trevelyan was educated at Harrow. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 26 April 1816, graduating B.A. in 1820 and M.A. in 1822. In the former year he proceeded to Edinburgh to continue the scientific studies which he had begun at Oxford. In 1821 he visited the Faroe Islands, and published in the 'New Philosophical Journal' (1835, vol. xviii.) an account of his observations, which he reprinted in 1837 for private circulation. Between 1835 and 1846 he travelled much in the south of Europe, but in the latter year succeeded to the title and family estates in Somerset, Devon, Cornwall, and Northumberland. These were greatly improved during his tenure, for he was a generous landlord and a public-spirited agriculturist, much noted for his herd of short-horned cattle.

He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1817, and was also a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and of the Society of Antiquaries. For some years he was president of the United Kingdom Alliance. Botany and geology were his favourite sciences, but he had also an excellent knowledge of antiquities, and was a liberal supporter of all efforts for the augmentation of knowledge, among others of the erection of the museum buildings at Oxford. He was a liberal patron of the fine arts, and formed at Wallington a good collection of curious books and of specimens illustrative of natural history and ethnology. In conjunction with his cousin, Sir Charles Edward Trevelyan

[q. v.], he edited the 'Trevelyan Papers' (Camden Soc. 1856, 1862, 1872), to the third part of which a valuable introductory notice is prefixed. He published, according to the Royal Society's catalogue, fifteen papers on scientific subjects, the majority dealing with geological topics in the north of England.

He died at Wallington on 23 March 1879. He was twice married: first, on 21 May 1835, to Paulina, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Jermyn, who died on 13 May 1866; secondly, on 11 July 1867, to Laura Capel, daughter of Capel Lofft, Esq., of Troston Hall, Suffolk. As both marriages were childless, the title descended to his nephew, Sir Alfred Wilson Trevelyan (1831–1891), seventh baronet, but he left the north-country property to his cousin, Sir Charles Edward Trevelyan.

A medallion head is introduced into the decorations of the hall at Wallington; a portrait in oils, painted by an Italian artist about 1845, is at Nettlecombe, and a small watercolour (by Millais) is in the possession of the widow of Sir A. W. Trevelyan.

[Times 27 March 1879; Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc. 1880 (Proc. p. 36); Proc. Roy. Soc. Edinb. x. 354; Trevelyan Papers, pt. iii. introduction; Calverley's Diary (Surtees Soc.); information from Lady Trevelyan and Sir G. O. Trevelyan.]

T. G. B.

**TREVENEN, JAMES** (1760–1790), lieutenant in the royal navy and captain in the Russian navy, third son of John Trevenen, curate of Camborne in Cornwall, by his wife Elizabeth, born Tellam (*d.* 1799), was born at Rosewarne near Camborne on 1 Jan. 1760. His sister Elizabeth married Lieutenant (afterwards Vice-admiral Sir) Charles Vinicombe Penrose [q. v.] In 1773 (from Helston grammar school) James entered the academy at Portsmouth, studied there for the full course of three years, and in the spring of 1776 was appointed to the *Resolution*, then fitting out for the last voyage of Captain James Cook [q. v.] From her, in August 1779, he followed Captain James King [q. v.] to the *Discovery*. On the return of the expedition to England he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 28 Oct. 1780, and early in the following year was appointed to the *Crocodile*, then commanded by King, in the North Sea and in the Channel. In the summer of 1782 he again followed King to the *Resistance*, which went out to the West Indies in charge of convoy. On 2 March 1783 she fell in with and captured the French frigate *Coquette*, then returning from taking possession of Turk's Island. A few days later the *Resistance* and some smaller vessels under the orders of Captain

Horatio (afterwards Viscount) Nelson [q. v.] in the *Albemarle*, attempted to recapture Turk's Island, but without success. Trevenen returned home in July 1783, and spent most of the next two years in Italy.

In 1786 he had some idea of a merchant voyage to Nootka Sound, and a small company was talked of. This, however, fell through. He had some intention of trying the East India Company's service; he applied to the admiralty for employment in connection with the new settlement at Botany Bay, or any service 'out of the common routine of sea duty.' Even in that 'common routine' there were at that time not many vacancies, out of it there were none; and Trevenen conceived a disgust for the admiralty that was so slow to recognise his—as yet unproved—merit.

In February 1787 he suggested to the Russian ambassador in London the scheme of a voyage to the North Pacific, and this, on reference to St. Petersburg, was approved. Trevenen was ordered to St. Petersburg, as he believed, to take command of it; and though his friends, especially Penrose, who just about that time married his sister, strongly advised him against the step, pointing out that if Russia should be engaged in war with any other nation than England, he would be almost bound to serve, he resolved to accept the Russian offer. He left England in June; but, travelling overland, was delayed for several weeks by a broken leg, and reached Petersburg only to find that the Turks had declared war against Russia, that the expedition to Kamtchatka was of necessity postponed, and that it was expected he would serve in the navy with the rank of second captain. He agreed to this, subject to the consent of the English admiralty; but, assuming that this would be given, he accepted the command of a ship intended for the Mediterranean. When, in the last days of 1787, he received a refusal from the admiralty, he considered himself bound to the Russians, and forthwith sent home his commission and a letter resigning it. His friends, however, did not forward this, and it does not appear that the admiralty ever knew officially of his disobedience.

The outbreak of the war with Sweden in 1788 prevented his being sent to the Mediterranean, and in July he commanded the 64-gun ship *Rodislaff* in the fleet under Admiral Samuel Greig [q. v.], which on the 17th engaged the Swedes near Hogland. The ignorance or bad conduct of the Russian officers prevented Greig achieving the success he had hoped for, and towards the end

of the battle he is described as being supported only by Trevenen, Dennison, another English officer, and one Russian. In August Trevenen was sent in command of a small squadron to Hango Head, cutting the communication between Stockholm and the Swedish ports in the Gulf of Finland. This blockade he maintained till the close of the season, and on his return to Cronstadt he was promoted to be captain of the first class. In May 1789 Trevenen was again sent to his station off Hango Head; but during the winter the Swedes had thrown up several batteries. He was therefore recalled, and joined Admiral Chichagoff at Reval. Towards the middle of July they sailed to join a division of the fleet which had wintered at Copenhagen; but on the 25th they found themselves in presence of the Swedish fleet. A desultory engagement followed; the fleets separated without any result, and Chichagoff, having joined the Copenhagen squadron, returned to Reval. Trevenen was then sent to occupy Porkala Point and destroy the batteries in Baro Sound. On his return to Reval in the end of October, the *Rodislaff* was run on a submerged reef and became a total wreck. A court-martial decided that the pilot alone was to blame, and Trevenen was appointed to the *Natron Menea* at Cronstadt under the command of Admiral Kruse.

In May 1790 Kruse put to sea with sixteen ships of the line, wishing to effect a junction with Chichagoff at Reval. The Swedish fleet of twenty-two sail of the line interposed, and on 3 June a sharp action was fought, renewed on the following day, without any decided advantage to either side. Kruse was, however, able to join with Chichagoff, and the Swedes fell back into Viborg Bay. On 3 July they made an ineffectual attempt to force their way out; but in the action Trevenen's thigh was stripped of the flesh by a cannon-shot. He lingered for a few days, and died on board his ship at Cronstadt on the 9th, the day on which his friend and brother-in-law Dennison was killed in action in Viborg Bay.

Trevenen married at Cronstadt, in February 1789, Elizabeth, daughter of John Farquharson; Dennison married her sister. Trevenen left one daughter, who died unmarried in 1823. Mrs. Trevenen, after living for some years with her husband's relatives in Cornwall, married, on 13 Sept. 1806, Thomas Bowdler [q. v.] of St. Boniface, Isle of Wight, and died at Bath in 1845.

A lithograph portrait, after a painting by Allingham, is prefixed to Penrose's 'Memoir' of 1850.

[Memoir by the Rev. John Penrose from a manuscript by Sir C. V. Penrose; *Gent. Mag.* 1790, ii. 766; *Letters of Anna Seward*, 1811, iii. 31; *Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis*.] J. K. L.

**TREVERIS, PETER** (*d.* 1525), printer, is known only from having issued books from 1522 to 1532. His surname was supposed by Ames to show that he was a native of the city of Treves or Treveris. It has been maintained, however, that he was a member of the Cornish family of Treffry, a name sometimes spelt Treveris. A Sir John Treffry fought at Poitiers, and took as supporters to his arms a wild man and woman. These were retained by Peter Treveris in his trade device (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xii. 374), but they were not uncommon in the devices of other printers of the period. A Peter Trevers was, on 4 Aug. 1461, appointed keeper of the chancery rolls in Ireland (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1461-7, p. 26).

Treveris's printing office was in Southwark at the sign of the 'Wodows.' His first dated book was an edition of the 'Syntaxis' of Robert Whitinton, issued in 1522. Several earlier works are quoted by bibliographers, but the dates ascribed to them are either supposititious, or else refer to the writing rather than the printing. Treveris issued in all between thirty and forty books, and more than half of these were small grammatical tracts. Perhaps the most important book which came from his press was the handsome edition of Trevisa's translation of Higden's 'Polychronicon,' issued in 1527, and printed at the expense of John Reynes. This, the 'Great Herball,' and the two works of Hieronymus Braunschweig, 'The noble Experyence of the virtuous Handy-worke of Surgeri' and 'The vertuose Book of the Dystillacion of the Waters,' are the only important books which he printed.

There is no evidence that Treveris at any time printed at Oxford (cf. *MADAN, Early Oxford Press*, pp. 10, 273). One book of his, however, an edition of the 'Opus Insolubilium' for use at Oxford, was printed for 'I. T.,' probably John Dorne or Thorne, the Oxford bookseller.

Some of Treveris's printing material found its way, on the cessation of his press, into Scotland, and was there used by Thomas Davidson, who employed Treveris's device of a shield, bearing his mark and initials, suspended from a tree, and supported by two savages or 'wodows.'

[Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, iii. 1441-1446.] E. G. D.

FIVET. [See TRIVET.]

**TREVISA, JOHN DE** (1326-1412), author, was born in 1326 at Crocadon in St. Mellion, near Saltash, Cornwall, and was a fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, from 1362 to 1369. In the latter year he became fellow of Queen's College, but in 1379 Trevisa, together with Whitfield, the provost, and some others, were expelled from the college by the archbishop of York for their unworthiness. The excluded fellows carried away certain moneys, charters, and other property of the college, and on 20 Oct. 1379 the chancellor was ordered to inquire into the matter, and, after some delay, the property was restored (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 420, 470; *Wood, Hist. and Antiq.* ed. Gutch, i. 496). However, Trevisa still appears as paying 13s. 4d. for a chamber at Queen's College in 1395-6 and 1398-9 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. pp. 140, 141). Previous to 1387 Trevisa had entered the service of Thomas, fourth baron Berkeley, as chaplain and vicar of Berkeley. He was also a canon of Westbury-on-Severn. He died at Berkeley in 1412. In his 'Dialogue between a Lord and a Clerk,' Trevisa speaks of 'where the Apocalips is wryten in the walles and roof of a chapel both in Latyn and Frensshe;' this no doubt refers to some ancient writing in Berkeley church, which still survived in 1805, and which may possibly have owed its origin to Trevisa. Trevisa speaks in the 'Polychronicon' of having visited 'Akon in Almayne and Egges in Savoye.'

Trevisa was not an original writer, but was a diligent translator of Latin works into English for the benefit of his master, Lord Berkeley. His scholarship is not unfrequently at fault; however, the value of his writings is not in their matter, but in their interest as early specimens of English prose. His most notable work was the translation of Higden's 'Polychronicon,' which he concluded on 18 April 1387 (*Polychronicon*, viii. 352; Caxton, in error, gave the date as 1357). He inserted at some places brief notes, and added a continuation down to 1360. Trevisa's translation was published in a revised form by Caxton in 1482, by Wynkyn de Worde in 1495 (?), and by Peter Treveris [q.v.] in 1527. A portion of the work, entitled 'The Descrypcyon of Englonde,' was printed in 1497, 1502, 1510, 1515, and 1528. The whole work has been reprinted from the manuscripts in the *Rolls Series* edition of Higden, 1865-85.

Trevisa also wrote: 1. 'A Dialogue on Translation between a Lord and a Clerk,' which he composed as an introduction to the 'Polychronicon,' and which was printed

by Caxton. 2. A translation of Bartholomew de Glanville, 'De Proprietatibus Rerum,' which he finished at Berkeley on 6 Feb. 1398, 'the yere of my lord's age 47.' This translation was printed by Wynkyn de Worde probably in 1495, and by Berthelet in 1535. Stephen Batman [q. v.] produced a revised version in 1582, with which Shakespeare was probably familiar. 3. Translation of a sermon by Richard FitzRalph against the mendicant friars (*St. John's College, Cambridge, MS. H.1; Addit. MS. 24194, and Harleian, 1900*). 4. 'The Begynning of the Worlde and the Rewmes betwixe of Folkis and the ende of Worlde,' a translation of a spurious tract of Methodius (*Harleian MS. 1900*). 5. Vegetius 'De re Militari;' a translation of this work made for Thomas, lord Berkeley, in 1408 is in Digby MS. 233 in the Bodleian Library, and is probably by Trevisa. 6. Ægidius 'De Regimine Principum,' a translation contained in Digby MS. 233, and reasonably ascribed to Trevisa. 7. A translation of Nicodemus de Passione Christi, Additional MS. 16165 at British Museum; written, like other translations, at the request of Lord Berkeley. Dr. Babington ascribes to Trevisa the translation of the 'Dialogus inter Militem et Clericum de potestate ecclesiastica et civili' (a Latin tract inaccurately attributed to William Ockham [q. v.]), which was published at London in 1540. Trevisa is also credited by Caxton with a translation of the Bible. Archbishop Ussher quotes a genealogy of King David of Scotland as by Trevisa. Other works attributed to Trevisa by Bale, as 'Gesta Regis Arthuri,' &c., are probably only portions of the 'Polychronicon.'

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 795; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* pp. 720-1; Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert; Blades's *Life of Caxton*, i. 195, ii. 124-5; Prefaces to *Rolls Series* edition of Higden's *Polychronicon*, i. pp. liii-lxiii, and iii. p. xxviii; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 60, 2nd Rep. pp. 128-9, 140-1, 3rd Rep. p. 424, 6th Rep. p. 234; Boase's *Register of Exeter College*, pp. 11-12 (*Oxf. Hist. Soc.*)]

C. L. K.

**TREVITHICK, RICHARD** (1771-1833), 'the father of the locomotive engine,' the only son of Richard Trevithick, by his wife Anne Teague (*d.* 1810) of Redruth, was born at Illogan in the west of Cornwall on 13 April 1771. The elder Richard Trevithick, who was born in 1735, became manager of Dolcoath mine, where he constructed a deep adit in 1765, and where he erected a Newcomen engine ten years later. He continued manager of the four important mines, Dolcoath, Wheal Chance, Wheal Treasury, and

Eastern Stray Parks, until his death at Penponds, near Camborne, on 1 Aug. 1797. John Wesley often visited him during his visits to Cornwall; and for the last twenty years of his life Trevithick was a methodist class leader. Between 1782 and 1785, as manager of Dolcoath, he came into contact with the eccentric adventurer Rudolph Eric Raspe [q. v.]

Young Trevithick was brought up amid the clash of rival opinions as to the respective merits of the old school of Cornish engineers [see HORNBLOWER, JONATHAN] and innovators such as Smeaton and Watt. The arrival of the Soho engineers in Cornwall in 1777 had proved the source of much discord, and the ingenuity of Cornishmen was exercised during the next twenty years in attempts to discover the means of evading Boulton and Watt's patents. From 1780 to 1799 the ablest of Watt's assistants, William Murdock [q. v.], was residing at Redruth, within a few miles of Trevithick's home, and there is little doubt that from him and from pupils of the Hornblowers, such as William Bull, the youthful Trevithick derived an insight into the first principles of the steam engine. When not playing truant, Trevithick was educated at Camborne school, but he was not a favourite with the master, whom he once put in a dilemma by offering to do six sums to the pedagogue's one. Many stories are current in Cornwall of his inventive genius and his quickness at figures when a boy, and of his herculean strength as a young man. He was one of the most powerful west-country wrestlers of his day, and at South Kensington is still to be seen a smith's tool, called a mandril, weighing ten hundredweight, which he was in the habit of lifting when a stripling of eighteen. As early as 1795 Trevithick was receiving pay for the saving of fuel by improvements in an engine at Wheal Treasury mine. At the time of his father's death, in 1797, he was engineer at Ding Dong mine, near Penzance, trying to effect improvements in the engine model invented by William Bull, and he set up one of Bull's engines with his improvements at the Herland mine in rivalry with one of Watt's best engines. Shortly afterwards he effected an improvement in the plunger pump, an indispensable adjunct to mines the depth of which was continually on the increase; and this was three years later developed by him into a double-acting water-pressure engine, being a perfected form of the machine first projected more than a century previously by Sir Samuel Morland [q. v.] One of these engines, erected in 1804 at Alport mines, near Bakewell, Derbyshire, was working down to 1852.

With the introduction of his double-acting engine of 1782, Watt may be said to have perfected the vacuum engine, which a long line of inventors had been striving to produce. Despite, however, the immense superiority of Watt's low-pressure engine over that of Newcomen, the steam engine was as yet only in its infancy. On the expiration of Watt's patent in 1800 the steam engine entered upon a new career. The era of high-pressure steam and of steam locomotion commences from this date, and in connection with both these applications the name of Richard Trevithick occupies the foremost place. In 1800 Trevithick built a highly ingenious double-acting high-pressure engine, with a crank, for Cook's Kitchen mine, and this economical type of engine, known as a 'puffer' to distinguish it from the noiseless condensing engine, was soon in demand in Cornwall and South Wales for raising the ore and refuse from the mines.

As early as 1796 Trevithick had made models of steam locomotives, which were exhibited to friends at Camborne, and made to run on the table. The boiler and engine were in one piece; hot water was put into the boiler and a red-hot iron was inserted into a tube beneath, thus causing steam to be raised and the engine set in motion. A model by Trevithick of a similar order, probably made in 1798, is now in the South Kensington Museum. The working of the crank in one of the mining or 'whim' engines of the Cook's Kitchen type suggested to Trevithick an improvement upon his toy model, and during 1800 and 1801 he was, at intervals, busy in modelling and designing a genuine steam carriage. Such a vehicle was completed by him on Christmas Eve, 1801, when it conveyed for a short experimental trip the first load of passengers ever moved by the force of steam. It was known locally as the 'puffing devil' or 'Captain Dick's puffer,' but apart from the difficulty experienced in keeping up the steam for any reasonable length of time, the roads about Redruth were execrably bad, and the engine met with several mishaps. Nevertheless, in January 1802, the inventor went up to London with his cousin Andrew Vivian, was interviewed by Count Rumford and Davy as to the possible utility of the new machine, and with some difficulty obtained a patent (dated 24 March 1802), the specification having been drawn up with the aid of Peter Nicholson [q. v.]

The introduction of the high-pressure principle as indicated in this patent gave increased power to steam, and Stuart would the era of the locomotive from this

discovery of Trevithick. The principle of moving a piston by the elasticity of the steam against the pressure only of the atmosphere had been described, it is true, by Leupold, and mentioned by Watt in one of his patents; but there is equally no doubt that Trevithick, by his rejection of Watt's fears as to the use of steam at high temperature, no less than by his ingenuity in the selection and arrangement of forms, gave the high-pressure engine for the first time a practical application. His only competitor in the construction of a practical high-pressure engine was another great mechanical genius, Oliver Evans of Philadelphia, who in 1804 built a steam wagon, the pioneer of the extended use of steam in America (cf. STUART, *Anecdotes of Steam Engines*, ii. 461).

About 1759 John Robison [q. v.], when at Glasgow, had suggested to James Watt the use of steam for the moving of a wheel carriage, but the idea had been dropped. In 1770 Nicolas Joseph Cugnot, a native of Lorraine, constructed upon three wheels a 'fardier mû par l'effet de la vapeur d'eau produite par le feu,' a species of locomotive, which ran a mile in a quarter of an hour; but its tractive force was practically nil, and it was promptly voted a public nuisance (it is now to be seen in the Conservatoire des Arts et Métiers at Paris). A somewhat similar fate overtook a low-pressure locomotive built by Watt's ingenious assistant, William Murdock, in 1786. Murdock would have liked to pursue the experiment further, but it was strongly discountenanced by Watt as chimerical.

From where it was thus left Trevithick carried the locomotive a greater distance than any single man. In the early months of 1803 a second steam carriage of his design, built at Camborne, was exhibited in London, and made several successful trips in the suburbs. It had a cylinder  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, with a stroke of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet, and with thirty pounds of steam it worked fifty strokes a minute. The trials were brought to an end by the frame getting a twist, whereupon the engine was detached from the coach and applied to driving a mill for rolling hoop-iron. Trevithick's partners, Vivian and West, were disappointed by the lack of practical success, and experiments in steam road-carriages were postponed for many years.

Trevithick himself seems to have been in no wise depressed, for during the latter months of 1803, while employed in a general capacity as engineer at Pen-y-darran iron-works, near Merthyr Tydvil, he was engaged upon the first steam locomotive ever tried



upon a railway (cf. *Official Report of Stephenson Centenary*, 1881). This pioneer engine was tried at Pen-y-darran during February 1804. On 22 Feb. it carried ten tons of iron, seventy men, and five wagons a distance of  $9\frac{1}{2}$  miles at a rate of nearly five miles an hour exclusive of stoppages (to remove obstacles from the tramway). On 2 March 1804 Trevithick wrote to his friend Davies Gilbert [q. v.]: 'We have tried the carriage with twenty-five tons of iron, and found we were more than a match for that weight. . . . The steam is delivered into the chimney above the damper . . . it makes the draught much stronger by going up the chimney.' Shortly after this the engine went off the road, whereupon, like its predecessor, it was converted into a stationary engine. Imperfect, however, as 'the first railroad locomotive engine was, with its single cylinder and fly-wheel, it is obvious that its failure was attributable to the weakness and roughness of the tram-road, rather than to defects in the engine itself' (GALLOWAY; THURSTON). This engine, cumbrous as it looks (it is figured in all books on the locomotive, and a model is at South Kensington), displayed a marked advance upon all previous types, and upon the strength of its performance it has been claimed that Trevithick was 'the real inventor of the locomotive. He was the first to prove the sufficiency of the adhesion of the wheels to the rails for all purposes of traction on lines of ordinary gradient, the first to make the return flue boiler, the first to use the steam jet in the chimney, and the first to couple all the wheels of the engine' (*Engineering*, 27 March 1868; and this view is amply endorsed by later writers on the locomotive, such as Hyde Clarke, Fletcher, and Stretton; cf. REES, *Cyclop.* 1819). It is noteworthy that a 'travelling engine' of the Pen-y-darran type was built from Trevithick's designs in 1805 by his assistant, John Steele, for the wagon-way at Wylam colliery (where it worked for a short period in May 1805), and there is little doubt that this locomotive supplies the link between the type invented by the Cornish school of engineers and that perfected by the Newcastle school a quarter of a century later (see *Mining Journal*, 2 Oct. 1858; *Gateshead Observer*, 28 Aug. 1858 et seq.) In 1808 Trevithick built a new and simpler form of locomotive, the 'catch-me-who-can'; this was designed for a circular railway or 'steam circus,' which was erected upon the site of what is now Euston Square, where the inventor offered rides to all comers at one shilling a head during the months of July and August. After some weeks, however, a rail broke, the engine was overturned,

and the experiment, which had not proved a pecuniary success, was discontinued. This was Trevithick's last essay upon a locomotive model, the perfection of which was left to be achieved by the Stephensons.

From 1803 to 1807 Trevithick was fully occupied in improving a steam dredger used in the Thames estuary. In 1806 he entered into a twenty-one years' agreement with the board of the Trinity House to lift ballast from the bottom of the Thames at the rate of half a million tons a year and a payment of sixpence a ton; but this arrangement seems to have lapsed. About the same time the idea of substituting high-pressure steam in the then existing Boulton and Watt pumping engines, and of expanding it down to a low pressure previous to condensation, seems to have occurred to him (letter of Trevithick to Davies Gilbert, dated 18 Feb. 1806). For this purpose he proposed to substitute a cylindrical boiler of his own design for that in common use. If this idea had been followed up, an engine nearly the counterpart of those now in use would have been produced; but Trevithick was considerably in advance of his age, his suggestions were not adopted, and he lacked the money to push them (POLE, *On the Cornish Engine*, 1844). An engine on a somewhat similar plan was, however, erected by him at Wheal Prosper mine in the spring of 1812, and proved a success. It was the first 'Cornish engine' (as the type has since been denominated) ever erected. In 1809 Trevithick was consulted as to the practicability of an archway or tunnel under the Thames, and set to work upon an experimental driftway; but here, like his predecessors, he seems to have approached too near the bed of the river, and his passage was flooded and submerged after he had accomplished rather more than three quarters of the distance proposed (LAW, *Thames Tunnel*, pp. 4-6; *Civil Engineering Journal*, ii. 94). His attention was immediately diverted by the vision of an ideal cylindrical boiler of wrought iron, and by a scheme for the manufacture of iron tanks for water cisterns (an idea of great practical utility which he had patented in 1808) for buoys and for marine freight generally. In 1811 at Hayle Foundry he built for Sir Christopher Hawkins a pioneer steam threshing machine (now in the South Kensington Museum), and he was confident of the successful application of steam to all processes of agriculture; but the invention seemed at the time completely stillborn. In 1814 his interest was absorbed in a scheme for the engineering, on Cornish principles, of the famous mines of Peru. Nine of his engines

were shipped for Lima during 1814, three of his friends, a cousin Henry Vivian, a former partner Bull, and Thomas Trevarthen, going with them as engineers. The inauguration of the engines was marked by complete success, and in October 1816 Trevithick gave up all his prospects in England and embarked for Peru. He sailed from Penzance on 20 Oct. in the South Sea whaler *Asp*, Captain Kenny, to superintend the great silver mines on the Cerro de Pasco, near Lima. He arrived at Lima in February 1817, was received with extravagant honours, and remained abroad for over ten years (see *Cornwall Geolog. Soc. Trans.* i. 212). After he had surmounted many difficulties and made and lost several fortunes, the war of independence broke out. The patriots threw a quantity of his machinery down the shafts, the country became thoroughly unsettled, and, after some extraordinary vicissitudes, Trevithick had to leave Peru and virtually to sacrifice his property in mines and ores. In 1826-7 he was prospecting in Costa Rica, having a design of connecting the Atlantic and the Pacific by a railroad. After having been rescued from drowning at the mouth of the Magdalena river, by means of a lasso thrown by a friendly Venezuelan officer, he made his way, penniless and half starved, into Carthage. There, in August 1827, he was, as 'the inventor of the locomotive,' introduced to Robert Stephenson [q. v.] 'Is that Bobby?' was Trevithick's exclamation; 'I've nursed him many a time' (presumably during a visit to Wylam in 1805). Stephenson generously advanced him 50*l.*, with which, having travelled in company to New York, Trevithick took a passage to England, arriving at Falmouth with empty pockets on 9 Oct. 1827. A petition presented to the government on behalf of the inventor in February 1828 was disregarded. In the following year he went over to Holland to report upon some Dutch pumping-engines. He had to borrow 2*l.* as passage money, and it is recorded that he gave five shillings out of this sum to a poor neighbour who had the misfortune to lose a pig.

Among his later schemes were a project for an improvement in the propulsion of steamboats by means of a spiral wheel at the stern, an improved marine boiler, a new recoil gun-carriage, an apparatus for heating apartments (dated 21 Feb. 1831), and a proposal for a cast-iron column one thousand feet in height to commemorate the Reform movement. Unfortunately his opportunities of carrying his plans to maturity became more and more restricted. The year following his last patent (that for the employ-

ment of superheated steam, dated 22 Sept. 1832) he was living at Dartford, Kent, and employed upon some of his inventions in the workshop of John Hall, when he was seized by the illness of which he died on 22 April 1833. He was lodging at the time at the Bull Inn, but at his death it was found that he had not only outlived all his earnings, but was in debt to the innkeeper. He would therefore have been buried at the expense of the parish had not the workmen at Hall's factory clubbed together to give the 'great inventor' a decent funeral. These same men, on 26 April, followed Trevithick's remains to the grave in Dartford churchyard. No stone marks his resting-place. 'Such was the end of one of the greatest mechanical benefactors of our country' (SMILES; cf. DUNKIN, *Dartford*, 1844, p. 405). In June 1888 a Trevithick memorial window was erected in the north aisle of the nave of Westminster Abbey (next the Brunel window), and at the same time were endowed a Trevithick engineering scholarship at Owens College, Manchester, and a triennial medal at the Institution of Civil Engineers.

Trevithick married at St. Erth, on 7 Nov. 1797, Jane, daughter of John Harvey of Hayle foundry, settling upon his marriage at Moreton House, near Redruth. His wife, who was born at Carnhell, Gwinear, on 25 June 1772, survived until 1868, when she died at Pencliff, Hayle, on 21 March. They had six children: Richard (1798-1872); John Harvey (1806-1877); Francis (1812-1877), his father's biographer and an engineer, who in 1847 designed for the London and North-Western railway a locomotive of a new and advanced type, with an 8-foot 6-inch driving wheel (this engine, the Cornwall, achieved remarkable success as a champion of the narrow-gauge principle); Frederick Henry, who constructed the steam floating bridge between Gosport and Portsmouth in 1864, and accomplished much engineering work in Russia, Germany, Portugal, Canada, and South America; Anne; and Elizabeth (see BOASE, *Collect. Cornub.* 1890, pp. 1091, 1092).

As an inventor, it is probably no exaggeration to say that Trevithick was 'one of the greatest that ever lived' (FLETCHER). In the establishment of the locomotive, in the development of the powers of the Cornish engine, and in increasing the capabilities of the marine engine, 'there can be no doubt that Trevithick's exertions have given a far wider range to the dominion of the steam engine than even the great and masterly improvement of James Watt effected in his day' (HYDE CLARKE, *On the High-pressure*

*Engine and Trevithick*). Trevithick represents with startling distinctness one type of inventor, the Promethean type, which has to expiate by common misfortune its uncommon fertility of brain. Notwithstanding his courage and his ingenuity, his impatience and impetuosity and a certain lack of persistence proved disastrous to his fame and fortune. 'Many lessons which experience had taught him had to be relearned by subsequent inventors, who bore off the laurels which he might have earned' (GALLOWAY, *Steam Engine*, p. 208).

Fierce but tender-hearted, buoyant yet easily depressed and recklessly imprudent, Trevithick was in many respects a typical Cornishman. In person he was 6 feet 2 inches in height, broad-shouldered, with a massive head and bright blue eyes. His bust was presented to the Royal Institution of Cornwall by W. J. Henwood, and his portrait by Linnell (1816) is in the South Kensington Museum. A portrait is also included in the engraved group prefixed to Walker's 'Memoirs of Distinguished Men of Science,' 1862.

[Trevithick's achievements, somewhat obscured by the eulogists of Watt and of Stephenson, were first brought into a just prominence in the Life of Richard Trevithick, with an Account of his Inventions, London, 1872, 2 vols. 8vo, by Francis Trevithick (with numerous plates and drawings)—a partial and confused but conscientious monument of biographical research. See also Polwhale's Hist. of Cornwall, iv. 137; Gilbert's Cornwall, ii. 394; Edmonds's Lands End District, p. 254; Tregellas's Cornish Worthies, ii. 307 sq.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Lysons's Environs, i. 355; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, iii. 80-5; Devey's Joseph Locke, pp. 67-74; Rennie's Autobiogr. p. 230; Walker's Mem. of Dist. Men of Science, 1864, pp. 126-32; Stuart's Descriptive Hist. of Steam Engine, p. 162; Stuart's Anecdotes of Steam Engine, 1829, p. 455; Lardner's Lectures on the Steam Engine, 1828, and The Steam Engine Explained, 1851; Tredgold's Steam Engine; 1838, p. 41; Alban's High-pressure Steam Engine; Pole's Cornish Pumping Engine; Ritchie's Railways, 1846; Thurston's Hist. of Steam Engine, 1870, p. 174; Reynolds's Locomotive Engineer, 1879, pp. 37-48; Gordon's Hist. Treatise of Steam Carriages on Common Roads, 1832; Young's Steam Power on Common Roads, 1860, p. 175; Fletcher's Steam Locomotion on Roads, 1891; Stretton's Locomotive and its Development, 1895, pp. 5-6; Deghilage's Origine de la Locomotive, Paris, 1886, planche i.; Jeaffreson's Robert Stephenson, i. 24, 105; South Kensington Museum Catalogue of Machinery, 1886; Engineer, 1867, xxiii. 91, 177 (16 Feb. and 28 Sept. 1883); Journal Roy. Instit. of Cornwall, 1883, viii. 9, 1895, xiii. 17; Railway Regis-

ter, vol. v.; Hedley's Who invented the Locomotive? 1858; Edinburgh New Philos. Journal, October 1859; All the Year Round, 4 Aug. 1860; Mining Almanack, 1849, p. 303; Practical Mag. 1873, i. 90; Hebert's Register of Arts, vi. 243; Railway Times, 16 June 1888; Devon County Standard, 23 June 1888; Graphic, 13 Oct. 1888.]  
T. S.

**TREVOR, ARTHUR HILL**, third VISCOUNT DUNGANNON of the second creation in the peerage of Ireland (1798-1862), born in Berkeley Square, London, on 9 Nov. 1798, was the only surviving son of Arthur Hill-Trevor, second viscount (1763-1837), by Charlotte, third daughter of Charles Fitzroy, first baron Southampton.

His great-grandfather, Arthur Hill-Trevor (*d.* 1771) of Belvoir, co. Down, and Brynkinalt, Denbighshire, was the second son of Michael Hill of Hillsborough, by Anne, daughter and heir of Sir John Trevor (1637-1717) [q. v.] He inherited the Trevor property from his father's half-brother, Marcus Hill (*d.* 1751), who was son of William Hill and Mary, daughter of Marcus Trevor, first viscount Dungannon of the first creation [q. v.] He was chancellor of the Irish exchequer in 1754-5. On 17 Feb. 1766 he was created Viscount Dungannon and Baron Hill of Olderfleet. He died in Dublin on 30 Jan. 1771, and was buried at Belvoir. His second wife, whom he married in January 1737, was Anne, daughter and heir of Edmund Francis Stafford of Brownstown, Meath, and Portglenone, Antrim. She died on 13 Jan. 1799. Their daughter, Anne, married in February 1759 the Earl of Mornington, by whom she became mother of the great Duke of Wellington and of the Marquis Wellesley. There were two other daughters and a son Arthur, who was father by Letitia, eldest daughter of Hervey, first viscount Mountmorres, of Arthur Hill-Trevor, second lord Dungannon; he succeeded his grandfather in the title, and died at Brynkinalt on 14 Dec. 1837.

His son, Arthur Hill-Trevor, was educated at Harrow, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 17 Oct. 1817, graduating B.A. in 1820 and M.A. in 1825. In 1830 he was elected to the House of Commons for New Romney, and in the following year for the city of Durham. He was a vigorous opponent of the reform bills of 1831-2, both in the house and outside it. On 30 Aug. 1831 he moved an amendment to the effect that the existing non-resident freemen should keep their votes during their lives. In the course of the year Trevor issued an anti-reform pamphlet in the guise of a 'Letter to the Duke of Rutland.' When the

bill was reintroduced he again combated it, and sent forth another pamphlet exhorting the peers to stand firm. At the dissolution he lost his seat, but was re-elected at Durham in the election of 1835. He offered a vigorous opposition to corporation reform, regarding it as an attempt to extend the parliamentary franchise indirectly, and constituted himself the defender of the freemen, moving to omit the clause disfranchising them (23 June 1835). He was defeated by a majority of forty-six. In February 1837 he obtained the rejection of the motion of Sir William Molesworth [q. v.] for the repeal of the property qualification for members of parliament. He seconded the motion of Peter Borthwick [q. v.] for the revival of convocation (3 May), and also his proposal for the establishment of a system of national education in connection with the church (2 June). During this parliament he several times introduced a measure for the control of beer-shops, but met with little support. He forbade any of his tenants to set one up. In the session of 1839 he opposed the Irish municipal corporation bill as an attempt to put down protestantism. In 1841 he joined Sir Robert Harry Inglis [q. v.] in opposing the further restriction of capital punishment, which he thought should still be inflicted in cases of arson, midnight burglary, and some other offences. While a member of the commons he always singled out for attack the radical section of his opponents. He was more than once denounced by O'Connell, who on one occasion referred to him ironically as 'the meek and modest representative of the clergy of Durham.'

Hill-Trevor, who had succeeded his father as third viscount Dungannon in 1837, was not returned at the ensuing general election, and, though elected at a by-election in April 1843 for his former constituency, was immediately afterwards unseated on petition. In September 1855 he was elected a representative peer for Ireland, and henceforth took an active part in the proceedings of the House of Lords. His strongest efforts were directed against legislation dealing with the marriage laws. He himself led the opposition to the divorce bill of 1857, and two years later (22 March 1859) moved the rejection of Lord Wodehouse's marriage law amendment (deceased wife's sister) bill. His speech on the latter bill was printed the same year. On 27 May 1862 he led the opposition to Lord Ebury's motion for the abolition of clerical subscription.

Dungannon died at 3 Grafton Street, London, on 11 Aug. 1862. He married, in 1821, Agnes, Sophia, fourth daughter of

Colonel Gorges Marcus Irvine of Castle Irvine, Fermanagh. She died on 21 March 1880. There being no male issue, the peerage again became extinct.

Lord Arthur Edwin Hill inherited the estates and took the additional name of Trevor. In 1880 he was created Baron Trevor of Brynkinalt. He died in 1894.

Dungannon was a member of several learned societies, and published, besides several pamphlets, 'The Life and Times of William III,' 1835-6, 2 vols. 8vo. It is dedicated to Edward Nares [q. v.], regius professor of modern history at Oxford. The author had the assistance of Henry John Todd [q. v.], archdeacon of Cleveland, and was given access to the documents at Stowe; but the book is of slight historical value.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Mrs. Delany's Autobiogr. and Correspondence, iii. 514, 515, 536; Gent. Mag. 1862, ii. 360; Ann. Reg. 1862, App. to Chron. p. 348; Illustr. London News, 23 Aug. 1862; Hansard's Parl. Deb.; Ret. Memb. Parl.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Boase's Modern Biography.] G. LE G. N.

**TREVOR, GEORGE** (1809-1888), divine, born at Bridgwater, Somerset, on 30 Jan. 1809, was the sixth son of Charles Trevor, an officer in the customs at Bridgwater, and afterwards at Belfast. His paternal grandmother, Harriet, was the sister of Horatio and James Smith, the authors of 'Rejected Addresses.' He was educated at a dayschool at Bridgwater, and on 25 May 1825 entered the India House, London, as a clerk. He was contemporary with John Stuart Mill, who entered on 21 May 1823. In London he made the acquaintance of the D'Israelis, and with Benjamin attended political meetings. On 6 Feb. 1832 he matriculated from Magdalen Hall (now Hertford College), Oxford, and contrived to keep his terms while discharging his duties as clerk. He graduated B.A. in 1846 and M.A. in 1847, and was a prominent speaker at the Oxford Union (MARTIN, *Life of Lord Sherbrooke*, i. 82-3; W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement, p. 425). In September 1833 he contributed to 'Blackwood's Magazine' an English verse translation of the 'Nautilus' of Callimachus, which the editor, Christopher North, praised warmly. It was the first of several similar essays. In 1835, after he had resigned his clerkship at the East India House, he was ordained deacon, and received priest's orders in the year following. From 1836 to 1845 he was chaplain to the East India Company in the Madras establishment, ministering at Madras for a year, and then at Bangalore. His labours were not confined

to the European population, and he founded a flourishing Tamil mission.

Trevor was an enthusiastic champion of high-church opinions when in 1845 he returned to England. Soon afterwards he was appointed resident deputy of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in the province of York. In 1847 he was instituted rector of All Saints, Pavement, York, and at the same time received a non-residentiary canonry in York Cathedral, with the prebendal stall of Apesthorp. In 1850 he was appointed chaplain of Sheffield parish church, and took up his residence in the town. He was, however, prevented from preaching in the church by the successive vicars, Dr. Thomas Sutton and Dr. Thomas Sale, on account of his sacramentarian views. To rebut the suspicion of Roman catholic sympathies, he gave a series of lectures on the Reformation, which drew large crowds. His right to the office and endowments was established by proceedings in chancery and the queen's bench, but the pulpit remained closed to him, and he eventually returned to York in 1855, leaving a curate in charge at Sheffield. In the spring of 1858 he made a temporary removal to London, engaging himself for two years as preacher at St. Philip's, Regent Street.

In 1860, on the accession of Charles Thomas Longley [q. v.] to the archbishopric of York, the powers of the northern convocation were restored, after they had long lain dormant. This revival was largely due to Trevor's strenuous efforts. In 1847 he had been returned proctor for the chapter of York, and had moved to elect a prolocutor, with a view to proceeding to business. Convocation was, however, according to custom, immediately adjourned, and nothing further was done towards re-establishing its active functions during the life of the archbishop, Thomas Musgrave (1788-1860) [q. v.] In 1852 Trevor published 'The Convocations of the two Provinces, their origin, constitution, and forms of proceeding' (London, 8vo), a work which had considerable influence on clerical opinion, and in the same year he was returned proctor for the archdeaconry of York.

On the union of the two houses of convocation, after the accession of William Thomson (1819-1890) [q. v.] in 1862, Trevor was appointed synodal secretary, and in that capacity greatly extended the representative character of convocation. In 1868, quitting York, he retired to the living of Burton Pidsea in Holderness, and in 1871 he was translated by the archbishop to the rectory of Beeford with Lisset and Dunnington. In 1874 he received by diploma from the episcopal college of Holy Trinity, Hartford, Con-

necticut, the degree of D.D., in recognition of his great work, 'The Catholic Doctrine of the Holy Eucharist,' London, 1869, 8vo. A new enlarged edition appeared in 1875, with an appendix of authorities in the original Greek and Latin, bearing a dedication to Walter Farquhar Hook [q. v.], dean of Chichester, to whose school of thought Trevor belonged. In this treatise he vindicated the Anglican doctrine of the eucharist against the Roman, Lutheran, and Zwinglian conceptions. It was considered by Hook the standard work on the subject. In 1880 Trevor received the honorary degree of M.A. from the university of Durham, and in 1886 that of D.D. He died on 18 June 1888 in the rectory of his son, George Wilberforce Trevor, at Marton, near Middlesbrough, in Yorkshire, and was buried at Beeford. A memorial tablet was erected to his memory in the north aisle of the choir of York minster. On 12 July 1836 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Philip Garrick of Richmond, Surrey, the grandson of George Garrick, David Garrick's brother. By her he left several children.

Trevor was well known both as an orator and an author. At the Oxford Union he was regarded as Gladstone's successor, and in later life he was famous for his eloquence. His chief works, besides those mentioned above, were: 1. 'Sermons preached in the Vepery Mission Church,' Madras, 1839, 8vo. 2. 'Sermons,' Calcutta, 1844, 8vo. 3. 'Christ in his Passion,' London, 1847, 16mo. 4. 'A Letter on Secular Education,' Sheffield, 1850, 8vo. 5. 'Sermons on the Doctrines and Means of Grace,' London, 1851, 8vo. 6. 'The Company's Raj,' London, 1858, 8vo. 7. 'India: an Historical Sketch,' London, 1858, 12mo. 8. 'India: its Natives and Missions,' London, 1859, 12mo. 9. 'Russia, Ancient and Modern,' London, 1862, 12mo. 10. 'Ancient Egypt: its Antiquities, Religion, and History,' London, 1863, 8vo. 11. 'Egypt from the Conquest of Alexander to Napoleon,' London, 1866, 8vo. 12. 'Rome, from the Fall of the Western Empire,' London, 1869, 8vo. 13. 'The History of our Parish [Beeford], Beverley [1888?], 8vo. He edited the 'Parochial Mission Magazine,' London, 8vo, published between 1849 and 1851, and continued by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel as the 'Gospel Magazine.' He was also a well-known contributor to the 'Times,' 'Guardian,' and 'John Bull.'

[Biograph, 1881, vi. 195-8; Times, 20 June 1888; Guardian, 27 June 1888; Yorkshire Post, 20 June 1888; Church Portrait Journal, January 1881 (with portrait); Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Kitchin's Memoir of Bishop



Harold Browne, pp. 427-8; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit; Funeral Sermon by A. P. Pureycust, dean of York; private information.]

E. I. C.

**TREVOR** or **TREVAUR**, **JOHN** (d. 1410), bishop of St. Asaph, was a native of Powys (Usk, p. 32). Appointed precentor of Bath and Wells in 1386, he seems to have held that office until April 1393 (Le Neve, i. 170). In the meantime, on a vacancy occurring (December 1389) in the see of St. Asaph, Trevor was elected by the chapter, and obtained a royal license (2 March 1390) to go to Rome to secure the pope's confirmation of their choice (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 274). But Urban VI had, as he feared, already appointed another. Settling at Rome as auditor of the palace (Wylie, ii. 10), he was more fortunate when St. Asaph again fell vacant in August 1394; the chapter once more elected him, and Boniface IX issued a provision in his favour. Receiving the king's license to accept this on 9 April 1395, he obtained the temporalities on 6 July and the spiritualities on 15 Oct. following (*Fœdera*, vii. 797; Le Neve, i. 69). He was consecrated at Rome (*Reg. Sacrum*).

Richard II employed Trevor in negotiation with Scotland in 1397, but the bishop was one of the first to desert him, thus obtaining from his rival the post of chamberlain of Chester, Flint, and North Wales (16 Aug. 1399) even before Richard was actually a prisoner (*Rot. Scot.* ii. 142; Ellis, *Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 6; Wylie, ii. 10). The captive king handed him the seals at Lichfield on 24 Aug. 'in the presence of Henry, duke of Lancaster,' who, after his accession, confirmed him (1 Nov. 1399) in the post, which he retained till 1404.

Trevor was a member of the parliamentary commission which pronounced sentence of deposition on Richard in September, and he read the sentence in full parliament before Henry took his seat on the vacant throne (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 424; Usk, p. 32). In the same session he angrily rebuked the commons for praying the king not to make grants unreservedly, and specially of such things as belonged to the crown. 'The king ought not to be fettered in his inborn goodness by his subjects. He who sought unjustly or unworthily should be punished' (*ib.* p. 38). After a mission to Spain to announce Henry's accession to his brother-in-law of Castile, Trevor accompanied the English army into Scotland in August 1400 (*Ann. Henrici IV*, p. 320; Wylie, ii. 10). In February 1401 he warned parliament of the danger of leaving Glendower and the Welsh to ex-

'se de scurris nudipedibus non curare' (*Eulogium*, iii. 388). His protest was no doubt sharpened by the exposed position of his diocese. His impaired revenues had to be made up a few months later by a license to hold *in commendam* the church of Meifod with the chapels of Welshpool and Guilsfield (*Fœdera*, viii. 222). In April he appears as chancellor of Cheshire, Flint, and Carnarvon, unless this is a mistake for chamberlain (Wylie, u.s.) He acted as the Prince of Wales's deputy in North Wales in the early months of 1402, and on 22 April 1403 the prince made him his lieutenant for Chester and Flint (*ib.*) He came to the prince's muster before Shrewsbury at the head of ten esquires and forty archers, and probably fought on the winning side in that battle on 23 July 1403 (*ib.*) But his loyalty was shaken when the Welsh burnt his cathedral, and left not a stick standing of his palace and three of his manor-houses (Thomas, p. 67). Reduced to poverty, he was aggrieved that the king did nothing for him directly, and, refusing to be dependent on the bounty of the archbishop of Canterbury, he stole away in the summer of 1404 and joined Glendower (*Ann. Henrici IV*, p. 396). His goods were seized, the chamberlainship was granted to another, and his see was declared vacant, though a successor was not appointed until his death. In July 1405 Glendower sent him to concert action with Northumberland, with whom he fled to Scotland on the failure of his rising (*Scotichronicon*, ii. 441; *Liber Pluscardensis*, i. 348). As late as May 1409 the 'episcopus prætensus' is still referred to as a leader of the rebels in Wales (*Fœdera*, viii. 588). Being shortly afterwards sent by Glendower on a mission to France, he appears to have died in Paris on 10 or 11 April 1410. There can be practically no doubt that he is the 'John, bishop of Hereford in Wales,' of the epitaph in the infirmary chapel of the abbey of St. Victor, to which Browne-Willis first called attention (Le Neve, i. 70), though the suspicion that he was there confused with John Trefnant, bishop of Hereford, who had been dead six years, is not unnatural. That 1410 was the year of Trevor's death is confirmed from other sources. He built the bridge at Llangollen (Wylie, ii. 11). There is a list of books belonging to him in the British Museum Additional MS. 25459, f. 291 (*ib.*)

[*Rotuli Parliamentorum*; Rymer's *Fœdera*, orig. edit.; *Rotuli Scotiæ*, ed. Record Comm.; *Annales Ricardi II et Henrici IV* (with Troke-lowe) in *Rolls Ser.*; Adam of Usk, ed. Maunde Thompson; *Scotichronicon*, ed. 1775; *Liber Pluscardensis* in *Historians of Scotland*; Le

Neve's *Fasti Ecclesiae Anglicanae*, ed. Hardy; Browne-Willis's *Survey of St. Asaph*, 1801; Thomas's *History of the Diocese of St. Asaph*; Stubb's *Registrum Sacrum*; Wylie's *History of Henry IV.* J. T.-T.

**TREVOR, SIR JOHN** (1626-1672), secretary of state, born in 1626, was the second but eldest surviving son of Sir John Trevor of Trevalyn, Denbighshire, by Margaret, daughter of Hugh Trevannion of Trevannion, Cornwall.

The father, **SIR JOHN TREVOR** (d. 1673), was son and heir of John Trevor of Trevalyn, Denbighshire (d. 1630) (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663-4, p. 272), by Mary, daughter of Sir George Bruges of London. Sir Sackville Trevor [q. v.] and Sir Thomas Trevor (1586-1656) were his younger brothers. He was knighted at Windsor on 7 June 1619, and was returned member for Denbighshire in 1620. He was elected for the county of Flint in the next parliament and the first parliament of Charles I, for Great Bedwin in that of 1628, and for Grampound in the Long parliament. Both he and his son were moderate parliamentarians, and took a leading part in the government under the Commonwealth. On 2 June 1648 the elder Trevor was requested to attend before the Derby House committee 'concerning the affairs of North Wales' (*ib.* 1648-9, p. 91), and henceforth became a regular member of it. He sat in Oliver Cromwell's first and second parliaments, and on 3 Feb. 1651 he was named a member of the council of state (*ib.* 1651, p. 44). On 12 Aug. he was added to the committee of safety (*ib.* p. 322), and on 1 March he was placed on the admiralty committee (*ib.* p. 66). He sat on various other committees, and on 23 Nov. 1652 was chosen for the new council of state and reappointed to the admiralty committee on 2 Dec. (*ib.* p. 505, 1652-3 p. 2). In the same month he was a commissioner to treat with Portugal, Spain, and the Tuscan ambassador, and was added to the committee for the mint (*ib.* pp. 9, &c.) In 1655 he was one of the treasurers appointed to receive sums for the relief of the Piedmont protestants (*ib.* 1655, pp. 182, 197). He was a member of Richard Cromwell's parliament and of the restored Rump (Masson, *Milton*, v. 454). He favoured the Restoration, but was deprived by that event of Richmond and Nonsuch parks. He died in 1673, the year after his son John.

Sir John Trevor the younger, who is described as of Channel Row, Middlesex, and Plas-têg, Flintshire, entered parliament in December 1646 as member for the county of Flint. On 12 July 1654 he was again re-

turned for the same constituency, and on 1 Nov. 1655 was placed on the trade committee nominated by the council of state (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655-6, p. 1). He was made a commissioner for the survey of forests on 26 June 1657 (*ib.* 1657-8, p. 16), and gradually attained so influential a public position that on 23 Feb. 1659-60 he was admitted to Monck's council of state (Masson, *Milton*, v. 544; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. ii. 462). He was returned to the Convention parliament for Arundel, and in the Long parliament of the Restoration sat for Great Bedwin. In April 1663 he appears to have obtained some public employment in France (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663-4, p. 126). Four years later Pepys bemoaned with his friend Carteret the ruinous condition of things, when the king was going 'to put out of the council so many able men, such as Anglesey, Ashley, Holles, and Secretary Morrice, to bring in Mr. Trevor and the archbishop of Canterbury and my Lord Bridgewater' (*Diary*, 30 Dec. 1667). This, however, was premature, for it was not till after prolonged negotiations that Trevor bought Morrice's secretaryship of state for 10,000*l.* or 8,000*l.* Meanwhile, in February 1668, he was despatched on a mission to Paris, where he remained till May. Trevor and the Dutch envoy, who were in constant communication with Sir W. Temple at the Hague, presented to Louis XIV on 4 March a joint memorial demanding a prolongation of the truce between France and Spain till the end of May, and offering their mediation to force Spain to agree to terms provided Louis did not attack Holland. Le Tellier, Colbert, and Lionne were appointed to treat with them, and on 15 April a treaty was signed between the two countries and France. On 2 May ratifications were exchanged and Trevor went to St. Germain (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667-8, p. 354). On his return to England he was knighted, and on 22 Sept. appointed one of the secretaries of state. A patent appointing him at a salary of 100*l.* a year for life was enrolled on 4 Dec.; but on 6 July 1669 he had consented that it should be during pleasure (*ib.* 1669-9, pp. 89, 398). In reply to Temple's congratulations on his appointment, Trevor wrote (8 Oct. 1668) professing great friendship for him, and also claiming 'some affinity' to his principles. Like most of the other ministers, except Arlington and Clifford, he was kept completely in the dark as to the king's French policy (Masson, vi. 574). Kennet prints some 'Queries' of his disapproving the French intrigues of the English envoys who were sent to negotiate with the Dutch in

1672. They conclude with an expression of his opinion: 'But the French king shall find no more security herein than the Dutch and Spaniards did in the king's joining in the Tripple League' (KENNET, *Hist. of Engl.* iii. 289).

According to his colleague Sir Joseph Williamson [q. v.], Trevor had nonconformist leanings (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1671, p. 569). Yet he had to send instructions to inquire into, and if necessary suppress, sectarian meetings in the eastern counties and Northamptonshire (*ib.* 1668-9, p. 294). On 18 Jan. 1671 he was named a member of the committee to report upon the petition of Irish owners dispossessed by Cromwell and not restored; and on 2 July a commissioner to report upon the settlement of Ireland (*ib.* 1671, pp. 30, 358). In June he himself claimed a title to lands at Moira sold and mortgaged by his relative, the late Marcus Trevor, first viscount Dungannon [q. v.] (*ib.* pp. 313, 558). On 5 April he was associated with Ashley, Clifford, and Arlington in negotiations with the States-General 'concerning a defensive unlimited alliance' (*ib.* p. 172).

Trevor died of fever on 28 May 1672, and was buried at St. Bartholomew's, Smithfield.

He married Ruth, fourth daughter of John Hampden, by whom he had five sons and a daughter. The second son, Thomas, first baron Trevor of Bromham, is separately noticed. The eldest, John Morley-Trevor, M.P. for Sussex and Lewes in several parliaments, died in April 1719. He married a sister of George Montagu, second earl of Halifax, and had a son, John Morley Trevor (d. 1743), who was M.P. for Lewes and a lord of the admiralty. The third, Richard (d. 1676), was a physician (cf. WOOD, *Fasti*, ii. 251; MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* i. 308).

[In addition to authorities cited, see Le Neve's *Pedigrees of Knights* (Harl. Soc.); Noble's *Memoirs of the House of Cromwell*, ii. 111-20; Ret. Memb. Parl.; Sir W. Temple's *Corresp.* ed. Swift, *passim*; Mignet's *Négociations relatives à la Success. d'Espagne*, ii. 364, 608-11, 626-30; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* The instructions for the embassy of 1668, signed by Charles II and countersigned by Arlington, as well as letters of Trevor to Lord Coventry (1671-2), are at Longleat (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 231).]

G. LE G. N.

**TREVOR, SIR JOHN** (1637-1717), judge and speaker of the House of Commons, second son of John Trevor of Brynkinalt, Denbighshire, by Margaret, daughter of John Jeffreys of Acton in the same county, was born in 1637. His father, a judge on the

Wales circuit, is said to have been a

descendant of the Tudor Trevors. Through his maternal grandfather he was first cousin to George Jeffreys, first baron Jeffreys of Wem [q. v.] He read law in the chambers of his cousin, Arthur Trevor, a member of the Inner Temple, where he was admitted a student in November 1654, called to the bar in May 1661, elected a bencher in 1673, treasurer in 1674, and reader in 1675. He is said to have been a great gamester, and particularly proficient in the law of gambling transactions. He was knighted on 29 Jan. 1670-1. On 10 Feb. 1672-3 he was returned to parliament for Castle Rising, Norfolk. He sat for Beeralston, Devonshire, in the parliaments of 1678-9 and 1679-81. In parliament he at first courted the protestant interest, and was chosen chairman of a committee appointed to discuss with the lords the burning question of the growth of popery, of which he brought in the report on 29 April 1678. The result was the appointment of another committee, of which Trevor was also chairman, to frame an address to the king for the removal of popish recusants from London (23 Oct. 1678). In May 1679 he presided over the committee deputed to confer with the peers on the case of the five popish lords, on whose impeachment he appears as one of the managers of the evidence. On the motion for the removal of Jeffreys from the recordership of London on 13 Nov. 1680, Trevor's was the only voice raised on his behalf; and his advancement to the rank of king's counsel in 1683, the year of Jeffreys's appointment to the chief-justiceship, was probably the reward of his courage.

In the Oxford parliament of 1681 Trevor sat for Denbighshire, and in James II's parliament he represented Denbigh borough. On the meeting of the latter assembly on 19 May 1685 he was chosen speaker by a unanimous vote. The choice was made on the recommendation of Charles Middleton, earl of Middleton in the peerage of Scotland; was supposed, and probably with truth, to have been advised by Jeffreys, and was highly acceptable to the king. Bramston (*Autobiography*, Camden Soc. p. 196) describes him as ill-versed in the forms of the house, which his past record renders unlikely, and as almost tongue-tied. On 20 Oct. following he was appointed to the mastership of the rolls, vacant by the death of Sir John Churchill. Sworn of the privy council on 6 July 1688, he was present at Windsor when the king came to the decision to call a new parliament, and at the extraordinary meeting held to certify the birth of the Prince of Wales (22 Oct.) He was also one of the faithful eight who obeyed the king's

last summons to council on his return to Whitehall on 16 Dec.

As an equity judge Trevor was a conspicuous success, and he continued in the most exemplary manner to dispense justice at the rolls court until the accession of William III, when he was displaced.

To the convention parliament he was returned for Beeralston, Devonshire, on 21 May 1689, and to the following parliament for Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, on 4 March 1689-1690. On the meeting of the latter parliament he was again chosen speaker (20 March), and on 1 Jan. 1690-1 he was sworn of the privy council. He was also chief commissioner of the great seal in the interval (14 May 1690 to 23 March 1692-3) between its surrender by Sir John Maynard (1602-1690) [q. v.] and its delivery to Lord-keeper Somers [see SOMERS or SOMMERS, JOHN, LORD SOMERS]. On 13 Jan. 1692-3 he was reinstated in the mastership of the rolls. He continued to hold the speakership until, being detected in the acceptance of 1,100*l.* from the common council of London for promoting the orphans bill, he was voted guilty of a high crime and misdemeanour (12 March 1694-5). This resolution he himself put from the chair on the report of a committee by which he was incriminated (*Add. MS.* 17677 PP. f. 192 *b*). On the following day he absented himself from the house, sending the mace with a letter alleging that a fit of colic prevented his attendance. As his indisposition continued, the house, with the king's leave, elected Paul Foley [q. v.] speaker in his room. On 16 March Trevor was expelled the house; nor was he re-elected. He was not, however, deprived of the mastership of the rolls, which he continued to hold until his death.

On the accession of Queen Anne, Trevor recovered credit. He was sworn of the privy council on 18 June 1702, and in April 1705 was appointed constable of Flint Castle. He was also *custos rotulorum* of Flint.

Trevor had 'a pretty seat' near Pulford, Denbighshire (*Diary of Dean Davies*, Camden Soc. p. 110). His town house was in Clement's Lane, where he died on 20 May 1717, leaving personalty to the amount of 60,000*l.* His remains were interred in the Rolls chapel.

By his wife, Jane (*d.* 1704), daughter of Sir Roger Mostyn, bart., of Mostyn, Flint, relict of Roger Puliston of Emerall in the same county, Trevor had issue four sons and a daughter. The sons died without issue. The daughter, Anne, married, first, Michael Hill of Hillsborough, Ireland; secondly, Alan Brodrick, viscount Midleton [q. v.] By her

first husband she was mother of: (1) Trevor Hill, who was created on 21 Aug. 1717 Viscount Hillsborough in the peerage of Ireland, and was father of Wills Hill, first marquis of Downshire [q. v.]; (2) Arthur Hill, who assumed the additional surname Trevor, was created on 17 Feb. 1766 Viscount Dungannon in the peerage of Ireland, and was great-grandfather of Arthur Hill-Trevor, third viscount Dungannon [q. v.]

Trevor was a lawyer of no small learning and ability, and apparently as upright on the bench as he was unscrupulous in the House of Commons (BURNET, *Own Time*, fol. edit. ii. 42). He squinted, and, though fond of his bottle, was otherwise as penurious as avaricious. His ecclesiastical views may be inferred from the fact that he regarded Tillotson as a fanatic. A portrait in oils by J. Allen is at Brynkinalt. An engraved portrait is at Lincoln's Inn.

A paper by Trevor on the state of factions on the eve of the dissolution of William III's first parliament is printed in Dalrymple's 'Memoirs' (App. ii. 80). His decisions are reported by Vernon, Peere Williams, and Gilbert.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*, 'Trevor of Brynkinalt'; Le Neve's *Pedigrees of Knights* (Harleian Society), p. 245; Burke's *Peerage*, 'Trevor'; *Inner Temple Books*; *Official Lists of Members of Parl.*; *Parl. Hist.* iv. 1116, 1124; *Parl. Debates*, iii. 13, 16; *Comm. Journ.* ix. 465, 519, 713, x. 347, xi. 269-74; *Lords' Journ.* xiv. 21; *Cobbett's State Trials*; *Hone's Year Book*, p. 618; *Secret Services of Charles II and James II* (Camden Soc.); *Mackintosh's Rebellion in 1688*, p. 546; *Ellis Corresp.* i. 264, ii. 6; *Hatton Corresp.* (Camden Soc.) ii. 218; *Diary of Bishop Cartwright* (Camden Soc.), pp. 80, 84; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1689-90, pp. 367, 441; *Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs*; *Shrewsbury Corresp.* ed. Coxe, p. 427; *Clarendon and Rochester Corresp.* ii. 180, 221; *Lexington Papers*, pp. 22, 69; *North's Lives*, i. 218; *Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary* 1717, 20 May; *Addit. MSS.* 5540 ff. 45-6, 28053 f. 118; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. ii. 31, iv. 143, vii. 12, 12th Rep. App. iii. 116, vi. 105, ix. 108, 13th Rep. App. v. 371, 399, 450; *Birch's Life of Tillotson*, p. 322; *Woolrych's Life of Jeffreys*, pp. 324-9; *Williams's Welshmen*, and *Parl. Hist. of Wales*; *Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales*, pp. 108-9; *Macaulay's Hist. of England*, ed. 1855, ix. 373, 460, 548-51; *Nicholas's Annals of the Counties and County Families of Wales*, i. 418; *Manning's Lives of the Speakers*; *Foss's Lives of the Judges*; *Macmillan's Mag.*, October 1898.]

J. M. R.

TREVOR, JOHN HAMPDEN-, third VISCOUNT HAMPDEN (1749-1824), diplomatist, was the second son of Robert Hampden-

Trevor, first viscount Hampden and fourth baron Trevor [q. v.], by his wife Constantia, daughter of Peter Anthony de Huybert, lord of Van Kruyningen in Holland. He was born on 24 Feb. 1748–9 in London, and baptised on 26 March at St. George's, Hanover Square.

Hampden-Trevor was educated at Westminster school, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, 28 Jan. 1767. He graduated B.A. 20 Oct. 1770, and was created M.A. 9 July 1773. Following his father's career, he was appointed, 8 April 1780, minister-plenipotentiary at Munich to the elector palatine, and minister to the diet at Ratisbon. By the instructions given him, 28 April 1780, by Lord Stormont, he was ordered to be particularly watchful with regard to any treaty of subsidy that the court of Versailles might attempt to negotiate in any part of the empire for the purpose of securing troops; he was also to make it his duty to understand thoroughly all the grievances under which the protestants in the empire laboured (*State Papers*, Foreign Office, German States, 1780). Having given satisfaction at Munich, he was appointed minister to the Sardinian court at Turin in succession to Lord Mountstuart (February 1783). At Turin, where he arrived on 15 Oct. 1783 and remained till 1798, Hampden-Trevor spent the rest of his official career. He was here again instructed to give his best assistance to the Vaudois and other protestants within the king's dominions, and deputies from the Vaudois actually waited on him (27 Dec. 1783). He was at first (January 1785) ordered to maintain a strict neutrality in the approaching struggle between France and Austria, and his numerous despatches exhibit the difficulties of the Sardinian kingdom owing to its position between two great powers. In December 1786 he made an ineffectual attempt to secure promotion to Florence. Subsequently, however, he was offered and refused missions to both Russia and Vienna (*State Papers*, Foreign Office Sardinia 104, 1 May 1789). The title of plenipotentiary, with additional pay, was conferred on him on 16 June 1789; for this he had asked in 1783, urging the 'very spare diet of his last two stations,' in which he declared he had spent 4,000*l.* more than he received from government. From 1793 to 1796 the critical position of affairs kept him constantly at his post. The French occupation of Turin on 3 July 1798 compelled his retirement. He succeeded his elder brother, Thomas, in the peerage as third Viscount Hampden on 20 Aug. 1824, and died without issue on 9 Sept. 1824 in Berkeley Square. He was buried at Glynde in Sussex.

Hampden-Trevor married, 5 Aug. 1773, Harriot (1751–1829), only child of the Rev. Daniel Burton, canon of Christ Church, who survived him. By his death and the failure of issue male of Robert Hampden-Trevor, the Hampden estates passed under the will of John Hampden to the Hobart family.

Hampden-Trevor edited and published at Parma 'Poemata Hampdeniana,' a splendid folio edition of some of his father's Latin poems, which was dedicated to George III, under date 1 Jan. 1792.

[Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 465; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire; Coxe's Life of Lord Walpole; Collins's Peerage of Great Britain, ed. Brydges, vi. 304; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Hampden-Trevor's Despatches in the Record Office.]  
W. C-B.

**TREVOR, MARCUS**, first Viscount DUNGANNON of the first creation, and **BARON TREVOR OF ROSE TREVOR** in the peerage of Ireland (1618–1670), born on 15 April 1618, was son of Sir Edward Trevor of Rostrevor, co. Down, and Brynkinalt, Denbighshire, by his second wife, Rose, daughter of Archbishop Ussher, primate of Ireland. When the Irish rebellion of 1641 broke out, Sir Edward was imprisoned in Narrowwater Castle, Newry, by the rebels, till April 1642, and died soon after his release (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–2, p. 326; GILBERT, *Contemp. Hist. of Ireland*, i. 421–8).

Marcus Trevor was one of the 'commanders' in co. Down to whom the rebel Con Magennis addressed a letter threatening reprisals in October 1641 (*ib.* i. 364). At the close of 1643 he came to England, probably with the division despatched by Ormonde under the command of Colonel Robert Byron, who made Chester his headquarters (*CARTE, Ormonde*, iii. 41). On 12 Jan. 1644 he narrowly escaped being taken prisoner at Ellesmere, when Colonel Thomas Mytton [q. v.] surprised the royalists in a night attack (*A True Relation of a Notable Surprise at Ellesmere*). He afterwards received command of a regiment of horse, and was present at the battle of Marston Moor in July, when he is said by Burke (on what authority is not clear) to have wounded Cromwell.

After the battle Trevor again served in the north-west, and in October defended Ruthin against Middleton (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, p. 81). In the winter of 1645–6 he was in Cornwall under Hopton. After having fought with Fairfax at Torrington, 'the last action in the west,' the royalist army was disbanded, and Trevor probably went with most of the officers to Oxford. Three months afterwards, in May 1646, he



and Sir Joseph Vaughan 'came in' to Fairfax at Oxford (WHITELOCKE).

Trevor soon after took service under the parliament against the Irish rebels, and in October 1647 was in Louth (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. iv. 86). In June 1649 he deserted Monck on account of his treaty with Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.], which he probably divulged, and joined the royalists under Ormonde (GARDINER, *Commonwealth*, i. 104 n.) He helped to beleaguer Drogheda, and on 15 July routed Lieutenant-general Ferral, who was carrying ammunition for O'Neill to Dundalk. He afterwards helped to defend Drogheda. On the night of 26 Sept. he surprised Colonel Robert Venables [q. v.] at Dromore, but the parliamentarians rallied at daybreak and compelled him to retire on the Bann (CARTE; cf. *A Brief Chronicle of the Irish Warre*, 1650). In November 1649 he was in the south, and in an engagement near Wexford was shot through the belly and carried to Kilkenny. Cromwell, who calls Trevor 'one of their great ranters,' and describes him as 'very good at this work,' wrote news of the affair to Lenthall (cf. LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, i. 309). In March 1649-50 Trevor was chosen by the Irish lieutenant-general of horse (WHITELOCKE), but soon afterwards deserted and came in to Colonel Hewson 'upon mercy' (W. Basil to Speaker Lenthall, *ib.*) For the next few years he played a shifting game, and Cromwell in November 1654 describes him to his son Henry as a very dangerous person who was to be secured in some very safe place.

In September 1658 Henry Cromwell, who professed himself satisfied with Trevor's resolution 'to live as an honest man under the present government,' requested a favour for him from Secretary Thurloe (*Thurloe State Papers*, vii. 410); but Carte says that Trevor subsequently tried to induce the lord deputy himself to declare for Charles II. It is at any rate clear that Trevor had returned to his allegiance before the Restoration; for on 6 Dec. 1660 he was made ranger of Ulster, and received a grant of twelve hundred acres in the liberty of Dundalk and six hundred near Carlingford (*Deputy-Keeper of Irish Records*, 32nd Rep. App. i. pp. 566, 656, 750). He was also sworn of the Irish privy council, and on 28 Aug. 1662 was created Baron Trevor of Rostrevor and Viscount Dungannon of Tyrone. He acted as one of the commissioners for the execution of the first act of settlement and explanation. In 1664 he was made lord-lieutenant of co. Down. Sir George Rawdon [q. v.] told Conway that Dungannon's government of Ulster brought him much trouble and little profit

(*State Papers*, Dom. 1671, p. 584). He was active in hunting down the tories, and Ormonde in a letter written in 1668 commends Dungannon for setting distrust and enmity betwixt the Irish (PRENDERGAST, *Ireland from the Restoration to the Revolution*, p. 107).

Dungannon died at Dundalk on 3 Jan. 1670 (N.S.), and was buried in Clanallin church, near Rostrevor. He was twice married: first, to Frances, daughter and coheir of Sir Marmaduke Whitechurch of Loughbrickland; and, secondly, to Anne, daughter of John Lewis of Anglesey, and widow of John Owen of Orieltown, Pembrokeshire. Two of his sons by the second wife matriculated on the same day, 27 March 1686, at Christ Church, Oxford. On 31 Dec. 1687 John, the elder, was accidentally shot by his younger brother, Marcus Trevor (*Alumni Oxon.*) Lewis Trevor, who succeeded as second Viscount Dungannon, died in Spring Gardens, and was buried at Kensington on 3 Jan. 1692. His name is among the subscribers to the fourth edition of 'Paradise Lost' (MASSON, *Milton*, vi. 785). His son, Marcus Trevor, third viscount, dying in Spain without male issue on 8 Nov. 1706, the peerage became extinct. The property eventually passed to Arthur Hill-Trevor, viscount Dungannon [q. v.]

[The only exact statement of the birth, parentage, and death of Dungannon is in a manuscript book (F. 4. 18) in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. Approximate pedigrees are given in Le Neve's *Knights*, Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, and G. E. C[okayne]'s *Peerage*. A letter of H. Puckering to the Duchess of Beaufort of 30 Nov. 1685, giving an account of Dungannon's services in the English civil war, is printed in full in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. ix. 38-45. See also Carte's *Life of Ormonde* and *Original Letters*; Carlyle's *Cromwell*, letters 115, 207; O'Hart's *Irish Landed Gentry*; Whitelocke's *Memorials*, pp. 203, 412, 417, 450; Rawdon Papers, pp. 217-218, 222-5.]

G. LE G. N.

**TREVOR, MICHAEL** (d. 1471), archbishop of Dublin. [See TREGURY.]

**TREVOR, RICHARD** (1707-1771), successively bishop of St. David's and of Durham, born on 30 Sept. 1707, was second surviving son of Thomas Trevor, baron Trevor of Bromham [q. v.], by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Colonel Robert Weldon, and widow of Sir Robert Bernard, bart. Richard was educated at Bishop Stortford in Hertfordshire, and afterwards at Westminster school. On 6 July 1724 he matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, graduating B.A. on 13 May 1727 and M.A. on 28 Jan.

1730-1. In November 1727 he was elected a fellow of All Souls' College. In 1732 his half-brother, Sir John Bernard, presented him to the living of Houghton with Wilton in Huntingdonshire, and on 8 Nov. 1735 he was appointed a canon of Christ Church, retaining his prebend till 1752. On 10 June 1736 he proceeded to the degree of D.C.L., and on 1 April 1744 he was consecrated bishop of St. David's, whence he was elected to the see of Durham on 9 Nov. 1752. In 1759 he competed for the office of chancellor of Oxford University against George Henry Lee, third earl of Lichfield [q. v.] and John Fane, seventh earl of Westmorland [q. v.], and had the advantage of his competitors singly, but was defeated by Lichfield giving his interest to Westmoreland. Trevor died unmarried at Bishop Auckland in Durham on 9 June 1771, and was buried at Glynde in Sussex. He was a munificent patron of merit, a man of considerable learning and exceptional benevolence. By his will he left large sums for charitable purposes. A monument was erected to him in the antechapel at Auckland. His portrait, drawn by Robert Hutchinson and engraved in 1776 by Joseph Collyer, was prefixed to a memoir by George Allan [q. v.] published in that year. A portrait in oils is preserved at Glynde Place near Lewes, the seat of Viscount Hampden. Trevor was the author of several published sermons.

[Allan's Sketch of the Life of Richard Trevor, Darlington, 1776, reprinted in Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 241-50; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep. ix. 153-4, 296; Letters of Radcliffe and James, ed. Evans (Oxford Hist. Soc.), p. 13; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ix. 208, 257, 338; Gent. Mag. 1777, pp. 224, 625; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, vol. i. p. cxxiii.]

E. I. C.

**TREVOR, ROBERT HAMPDEN**-, first **VISCOUNT HAMPDEN** and fourth **BARON TREVOR** (1706-1783), born on 17 Feb. 1705-6, was third son of Thomas Trevor, baron Trevor of Bromham [q. v.], being his first son by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Colonel Robert Weldon, and widow of Sir Robert Bernard, bart. He was educated privately and at Queen's College, Oxford, whence he matriculated as gentleman-commoner on 21 Feb. 1723, and graduated B.A. on 20 Oct. 1725. He was nominated fellow of All Souls' 20 Nov. 1725. He was appointed clerk in the secretary of state's office in 1729, and from 1734 to 1739 acted as secretary to the legation at The Hague under Horatio Walpole. In September 1739 he was appointed envoy extraordinary, and in 1743 raised to the rank of minister

plenipotentiary. In February 1736-7 he stood as parliamentary candidate for Oxford University, but was defeated by William Bromley (1699?-1737) [q. v.] (*An Exact Account of the Poll, &c.*, 12mo, 1736), and in 1743 he was offered a seat in the house by the Duke of Newcastle, but declined (Newcastle to Trevor, 25 Oct. 1743, *Trevor Corresp.*)

During the whole period of Trevor's residence in Holland from 1734 to 1746 he kept up a regular and almost weekly correspondence with Horatio Walpole. These letters are preserved in the Trevor collection in the possession of the Earl of Buckinghamshire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. pt. ix.), which also includes a considerable correspondence between Trevor and the British representatives at foreign courts.

The difficulties attending Trevor's position as minister became greatly increased in 1744, and are well described in a long letter to Henry Pelham on 15 May 1744 (*ib.* p. 95), in which he explained that the real discouragement to vigour in the conduct of the war by the government of Holland was 'its want of a due reliance upon our royal master through its discovery of the prevalency of his electoral bias;' he complained that he was reproached by the government of Holland with the perpetual dodging between the king's two qualities. 'When any guaranty or advantage is the question, all the allies of the British crown are to be deemed allies of the electorate; but when any danger or onus is the question, Hanover is a distinct independent state and no wise involved in the measures nor even fate of England' (Trevor to Henry Pelham, 26 May 1744, *Trevor Corresp.*) These candid communications on the part of Trevor were well received by the ministers at home. In July 1745 some delicate negotiations with regard to the bribery of the ministers of the elector of Cologne and the elector himself were placed in Trevor's hands, Pelham instructing him that he might venture to engage 20,000*l.* on this account (*ib.* 20 July 1745). In August 1745 Trevor expressed himself strongly in favour of opening negotiations with France: 'the only string left to our bow . . . before Europe is absolutely flung off its old hinges, is to try whether there may still be a party left in the French cabinet for peace' (*ib.* 3 Aug. 1745). He drew up a plan for 'a general accommodation by means of a preliminary treaty between France and the maritime powers.' This was generally approved by the ministers, but was not adopted and led to no results, and Trevor's position became almost untenable. 'In public conferences which I cannot avoid I am baited unmercifully, and am told that if every time

France pleases to send over a single battalion to Scotland she can operate a diversion of thirty thousand men in England's quota to the combined army, England is not an ally for the republic' (*ib.* 25 Feb. 1745-6). It was at first intended that Trevor should act as the British plenipotentiary at Breda (Weston to Trevor, 14 Aug. 1746, p. 146 *ib.*), but Lord Sandwich was ultimately sent. On the arrival of the latter's credentials in November 1746, Trevor sent in a request for his recall. On 22 Nov. he was promised a commissionership of the revenue in Ireland, which he received in 1750.

Trevor, whose great-grandmother, Ruth, was the daughter of John Hampden, the patriot, succeeded to the estates of John Hampden of Great Hampden, Buckinghamshire, in 1754, and took the name of Hampden by royal license on 22 Feb. 1754. On 2 June 1759 he was appointed joint-postmaster-general, and held the office till 19 July 1765. On the death of his half-brother, John Trevor, on 27 Sept. 1764, he became fourth Baron Trevor of Bromham, Bedfordshire. He was created Viscount Hampden on 8 June 1776. He died on 22 Aug. 1783 at Bromham, where he was buried.

Trevor married, on 6 Feb. 1743, at The Hague, Constantia, daughter of Peter Anthony de Huybert, lord of Van Kruyningen, by whom he left four children—Constantia, Thomas, second viscount Hampden, John Hampden-Trevor, third viscount Hampden [q. v.], and Anne.

Trevor was a good scholar and a collector of drawings and prints. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 13 Dec. 1764. He was the author of Latin poems entitled 'Britannia,' 'Lathmon,' and 'Villa Bromhamensis,' written between 1761 and 1776. These poems were published, under the title 'Poemata Hampdeniana,' by his son John in sumptuous style at Parma in 1792, and dedicated to George III. There is a vignette portrait of him prefixed to the volume. A portrait in oils, ascribed to Opie, is at Bromham Hall.

[Gent. Mag. 1783, ii. 718; Doyle's Official Barouage, s.v. 'Hampden'; Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep. pt. ix., 10th Rep. pt. i.; Coxe's Memoirs of Horatio, Lord Walpole; Trevor's Despatches at the Record Office.] W. C.-R.

**TREVOR, SIR SACKVILL** (fl. 1632), naval commander, third son of John Trevor of Trevalyn, Denbighshire, was probably born about 1580. His younger brother, Sir Thomas, is noticed separately. An elder brother, Sir John, knighted in 1603, was surveyor of the navy (DWN, *Visitations of*

*Wales*, ii. 354), and was grandfather of Sir John Trevor (1626-1672) [q. v.]. In 1602 Sackvill Trevor commanded the *Adventurer* in the squadron on the coast of Spain under Sir Richard Leveson [q. v.] and Sir William Monson [q. v.], and, on their return to Plymouth, commanded the *Mary Rose* in the second expedition in the same year, under Monson. He remained behind on the coast of Spain, and took and brought in four Spanish vessels, which were condemned as prizes. Their cargo, principally naval stores, was estimated to be worth 4,500*l.*, out of which the queen ordered him a reward of 500*l.* She died before it was paid, and her successor cut the amount down to 300*l.*, which was ordered to be paid, 26 April 1605 (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, xiii. 77). In 1603 he commanded the *Rainbow*, again with Leveson and Monson. On 4 July 1604 he was knighted. In 1623 he commanded the *Defiance*, one of the squadron sent to Santander, under the Earl of Rutland, to escort Prince Charles and his expected bride to England. On 12 Sept. Charles arrived at Santander without the bride, and went off immediately to see Rutland on board the *Prince*. As he was returning to the shore after dark, it began to blow hard, and the wind and tide were sweeping the boat out to sea against the exertions of the rowers. In passing astern of the *Defiance*, a buoy fast to a rope was floated down to them, and the prince was thus got on board, rescued from a position of some danger (HOWELL, *Epist. Howelian.* § iii. 92, v. 12).

In 1626 he is named in a list of able and experienced sea captains (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, xxx. 64), and in 1627 was in command of a squadron in the North Sea, employed during the summer in blockading the Elbe, so as to prevent contraband of war being sent to Spain, as also in carrying over recruits to be landed at Bremen or Stade. In September he was at Harwich, and was ordered to go over to the Texel, there to seize, burn, or destroy three French ships which were fitting out there. On the night of 27 Sept. Trevor with his squadron went into the Texel, and, with very little resistance, took possession of one of the ships, the *Saint Esprit* of eight hundred tons. The captains under him wrote that the others might have been taken as easily, as they had very few men on board, but Trevor thought that in attempting the others he would lose the first, as his force was not sufficient to leave her properly guarded (*ib.* lxxviii. 62, lxxx. 2, 13, 26). Howell, who addressed him as 'Noble Uncle,' wrote that, 'without complimenting you, it was one of

the best exploits that was performed since these wars began' (*Epist. Ho-elian.* v. 12). In April 1632 he was appointed on a commission to decide on the number of men to be allowed to the ships of the navy. As there is no further mention of him, it would seem probable that he died shortly after. He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Savage of Clifton, Cheshire, and widow of Sir Henry Bagnall.

[Monson's Naval Tracts; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), vi. 294; Coke MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm.), i. 323-8, 335; State Papers, Dom.]

J. K. L.

**TREVOR, SIR THOMAS** (1586-1656), judge, born at Trevalyn in Denbighshire on 6 July 1586, was the fifth son of John Trevor of that place, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir George Bruges of London. His elder brother, Sir Sackvill Trevor, is separately noticed. Thomas was admitted a member of the Inner Temple at an unusually early age in November 1592, was called to the bar in 1603, and became reader of his inn in 1620. He was knighted at Whitehall on 19 June 1619, and was appointed solicitor to Prince Charles. On 28 April 1625 he was nominated serjeant-at-law, and on 12 May he was advanced to a seat in the exchequer in the place of George Snigge. On 17 Dec. 1633 he was placed on the commission to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction in England and Wales. On 7 Feb. 1636-7 Trevor was one of the twelve judges who returned an answer favourable to the right of the crown to collect ship-money, and he followed up his opinion in 1638 by delivering judgment in favour of the government in the case of Hampden (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1636-7, pp. 416-18). On the meeting of the Long parliament proceedings were taken against the judges for their declaration in regard to ship-money, and in December 1640 Trevor and four others were required to give security in 10,000*l.* each that they would appear for judgment whenever called for (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 115; WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 47). He was impeached in July following with Sir Humphrey Davenport [q.v.] and Richard Weston (1620?-1681) [q.v.], when Edward Hyde (afterwards Earl of Clarendon) opened the case against them (*Mr. E. Hyde's Speech at a Conference between both Houses*, London, 1641). On 19 Oct. 1643 he was fined 6,000*l.* and sentenced to imprisonment at the pleasure of the House of Lords. The fine was immediately paid, and Trevor was released and allowed to resume his place in the exchequer (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 261-5; WHITELOCKE,

He was finally freed from his imprisonment on 20 May 1644 (*Lords' Journals*,

vi. 562; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 154, 194, 196-8, 200, iii. 251, 280, 282).

On the outbreak of the civil war Trevor was content to recognise the authority of parliament. He was one of the three judges who remained in London, presiding at the exchequer, while Sir Francis Bacon (1587-1657) [q.v.] was alone in the king's bench and Edmund Reeve (1585?-1647) [q.v.] at the common pleas. At Michaelmas 1643 he and Reeve were served with writs from Charles requiring their attendance at Oxford, but instead of complying they committed the messengers, one of whom was afterwards executed as a spy (CLARENDON, *History of the Rebellion*, 1888, iii. 252). The execution of the king, however, aroused his displeasure, and on 8 Feb. 1648-9 he refused to accept the new commission offered him by the authorities. He died on 21 Dec. 1656, and was buried at his manor of Leamington Hastings in Warwickshire. Trevor was twice married: first, to Prudence, daughter of Henry Boteler; and, secondly, to Frances, daughter and heiress of Daniel Blennerhasset of Norfolk. By the former he had an only son Thomas, who was created a baronet in 1641, and died without issue on 26 Feb. 1675-6, when his estate descended to Sir Charles Wheler, bart., grandson of Trevor's sister Mary.

[Foss's Judges of England, vi. 367-9; Dugdale's Hist. of Warwickshire, i. 309; Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 1125; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vi. 294; Gardiner's Hist. of England, vii. 129, viii. 278; Gardiner's Great Civil War, i. 244; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Smyth's Obituary (Camden Soc.), p. 44.] E. I. C.

**TREVOR, THOMAS, BARON TREVOR** of Bromham (1658-1730), judge, second son of Sir John Trevor (1626-1672) [q.v.], by Ruth, fourth daughter of John Hampden, the patriot, was baptised on 6 March 1657-8. He was educated with Robert Harley (afterwards first Earl of Oxford) [q.v.] at Birch's school, Shilton, Oxfordshire, and at Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 7 July 1673. In 1672 he was admitted a student at the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 28 Nov. 1680, elected autumn reader in 1687, and bencher and treasurer on taking silk in 1689. In 1692 he succeeded Somers as solicitor-general (3 May), was knighted (21 Oct.), and returned to parliament for Plympton, Devonshire (9 Nov.), which seat he retained until the dissolution of 7 July 1698. He acted with Somers (then attorney-general) in the prosecution of Charles, Lord Mohun [q.v.], for the murder of William Mountford [q.v.], 31 Jan.-1 Feb. 1692-3, and succeeded to the attorney-gene-

ralship on 8 June 1695. In this capacity he maintained the legality of commitments for high treason by secretaries of state on the return to the habeas corpus in the case of Kendall and Roe, 31 Oct., 6 Nov. 1695; and conducted the prosecution of the conspirators against the life of the king. The bill of attainder against Sir John Fenwick (1645?–1697) [q. v.] in 1696, and the expulsion of Sir Charles Duncombe [q. v.] in 1698, he courageously opposed, and, though continuing to hold office, did not sit in the parliament of 1698–1700. To the following parliament he was returned for Lewes, Sussex, 1 Jan. 1700–1, but vacated the seat the same year on being advanced to the chief-justiceship of the common pleas (28 June), upon which he took the degree of serjeant-at-law (1 July).

Never more than a lukewarm whig, Trevor was continued in office by Queen Anne, and sworn of the privy council, 18 June 1702. On the writ of error in the Aylesbury election case (*Ashby v. White*, RAYMOND, *Reports of Cases in the King's Bench and Common Pleas*, p. 938) he concurred with the majority of the judges of the king's bench in advising the House of Lords that the Commons had exclusive jurisdiction to determine the competence of voters—an opinion from which the majority of the peers fortunately dissented (14 Jan. 1703–4). On the commitment by the speaker of the plaintiffs in the subsequent actions, and the dismissal by the queen's bench of their application for a habeas corpus, he concurred with the majority of his colleagues in holding (25 Feb. 1703–4) that such a case was reviewable as of right on a writ of error in parliament, but that whether in that particular case a writ of error lay was for parliament alone to determine (24 Feb. 1704–5). He was one of the commissioners appointed, 10 April 1706, to arrange the terms of the definitive treaty of union with Scotland, and was first commissioner of the great seal in the interval, 24 Sept.–19 Oct. 1710, between its surrender by Lord Cowper and its delivery to Sir Simon Harcourt. He was created Baron Trevor of Bromham, Bedfordshire, on 1 Jan. 1711–12, and took his seat in the House of Lords on the following day. As the first lord chief justice of the common pleas raised to the peerage during his tenure of office, he marks an epoch in our legal history; but he owed his advancement less to his own merit than to the political exigency of the hour, being one of the twelve peers created to overpower the resistance of the House of Lords to the peace of Utrecht. By commission of 9 March 1712–13 he occupied the

woolsack during the illness of Lord-keeper Harcourt (10 and 17 March). By opposing as unchristian the proposal to put a price on the head of the Pretender, 8 April 1714, he rendered himself suspect of Jacobitism; and on the accession of George I he was removed from office (14 Oct.)

The energy with which he opposed the Septennial Bill, 10 April 1716, and the bill of pains and penalties against Atterbury, 15 May 1723, makes it probable that his loyalty was not unimpeachable. Nevertheless he was chosen to succeed the Duke of Kingston as lord privy seal, 11 March 1725–6; and, as the schism between Walpole and Townshend widened, was much courted by the latter. He was one of the lords justices in whom, 31 May 1727, the regency was vested during George I's absence from the realm. On the accession of George II he retained the privy seal until his promotion, 8 May 1730, to the presidency of the council. He died on the 19th of the following month at his villa at Peckham. His remains repose under a handsome monument in the parish church of Bromham, Bedfordshire, where he had his principal seat. His portrait, painted by Thomas Murray, was engraved by Robert White in 1702.

For so inconstant a politician Trevor enjoyed an unusual measure of respect. Though he certainly does not rank among the sages of the law, his ability was acknowledged by Lord Cowper in the minute advising his removal (CAMPBELL, *Chancellors*, 4th edit. v. 295). His judgments are reported by Lord Raymond.

Trevor married twice, viz.: (1) By license dated 31 May 1690, Elizabeth (*d.* 1702), daughter of John Searle of Finchley, Middlesex; (2) on 25 Sept. 1704, Anne (*d.* 1746), daughter of Robert Weldon of St. Lawrence Jewry, London, and widow of Sir Robert Bernard, bart., of Brampton, Huntingdonshire. By his first wife he had issue two sons, Thomas and John, and two daughters; by his second wife he had three sons: Robert Hampden-Trevor (afterwards first viscount Hampden) [q. v.], Richard (1707–1771) [q. v.], and Edward (died young). Both his sons by his first wife died without male issue, having in turn succeeded to the peerage, which then devolved upon their half-brother Robert.

[Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 439; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Inner Temple Books; C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Lysons's Magna Britannia, i. 61; Environs of London, i. 119; Duke of Manchester's Court and Society, ii. 68; Lists of Members of Parliament (official); Parl. Hist. vi. 1338, vii. 297, viii. 334; Lords'



Journ. xix. 354, 505; Lord Raymond's Reports, pp. 748, 1319; Stowe MSS. 304 f. 215, 364 f. 70; Rawlinson MS. A. 241, f. 72; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 34653, f. 356; Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep. App. ii. 189-90, 196; Howell's State Trials, vol. xiii. pp. i et seq. 558, xiv. 861; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Lady Cowper's Diary; Burnet's Own Time (fol.) ii. 367-8, 589, (8vo) iv. 342, v. 12; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, v. App. i. 2, ix. 742-4; Polit. State, xxxix. 664; Lord Hervey's Memoirs, i. 113; Swift's Works, ed. Scott; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iii. 51; Noble's House of Cromwell, ii. 115; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

**TRICHRUG, IAGO** (1779-1844), Welsh Calvinist. [See HUGHES, JAMES.]

**TRIGGE, FRANCIS** (1547?-1606), divine and economic writer, was born about 1547. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, in 1564, graduating B.A. on 16 Feb. 1568-9 and M.A. on 12 May 1572. After taking priest's orders he was appointed rector of Welbourn in Lincolnshire some time before 1589. While in Lincolnshire Trigge devoted considerable attention to the economic state of the country. In 1594 he published 'A Godly and Fruitfull Sermon preached at Grantham in 1592 by Francis Trigge' (Oxford, 1594, 8vo), in which he reproved the commercial morality of the time. The treatise contains interesting particulars of the condition of agriculture and commerce in Lincolnshire. This was followed in 1604 by a work entitled 'To the King's most excellent Majestie. The Humble Petition of two Sisters, the Church and Common-wealth. For the restoring of their ancient Commons and Liberties' (London, 1604, 8vo), which contained a vehement protest against the enclosure of common lands and against the conversion of arable land into pasture. Trigge not only denounced the moral turpitude of such proceedings, but pointed out forcibly the detriment inflicted on the state by the diminution and impoverishment of the country population. He also sought to prove that the action of the lords of the manor was unconstitutional (cf. CHEYNEY, *Social Changes in England in the Sixteenth Century*, pt. i. passim). Trigge died in 1606 at Welbourn, and was buried in the chancel of the church. He married a daughter of Elizabeth Hussey 'of Hunnington,' probably the widow of John Hussey of Harrington (METCALFE, *Visitation of Lincolnshire*, p. 69). Besides certain benefactions to the poor of Grantham, Trigge bequeathed a valuable collection of books for the town. They were kept in a room over the south porch of Grantham

church, and on the wall of the library were formerly some verses recording the gift (STREET, *Notes on Grantham*, 1857, p. 157).

Besides the works mentioned, Trigge was the author of: 1. 'An Apologie or Defence of our dayes against the vaine murmurings and complaints of manie. Wherein is . . . proved that our dayes are more happie . . . than the dayes of our forefathers' (London, 1589, 4to), a eulogy of the Reformation. 2. 'Noctes Sacrae seu Lucubrationes in primam partem Apocalypseos,' Oxford, 1590, 4to. 3. 'Analysis Capitis Vicesimi Quarti Evangelii secundum Matthæum,' Oxford, 1591, 4to. 4. 'A Touchstone whereby may easilie be discerned which is the true Catholike Faith,' London, 1599 and 1600, 4to. 5. 'The true Catholique, formed according to the Truth of the Scriptures, and the Faith of the ancient Fathers,' London, 1602, 4to. Wood also assigns to him 6. 'Comment. in cap. 12 ad Rom.,' Oxford, 1590. An unpublished work entitled 'Considerationes de auctoritate Regis, et Jurisdictione Episcopali, et iterum de Cæremoniis et Liturgia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' is among the Harleian manuscripts (No. 4063).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 759; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, pp. 1175, 1405; Madan's *Early Oxford Press* (Oxford Hist. Soc.), pp. 30, 31, 37, 38.] E. F. C.

**TRIMEN, HENRY** (1843-1896), botanist, fourth and youngest son of Richard and Mary Ann Esther Trimen, was born in Paddington, London, on 26 Oct. 1843. He began to form an herbarium while still at King's College school, and entered the medical school of King's College in 1860. After spending one winter at Edinburgh University, he graduated M.B. with honours at the university of London in 1865. Shortly afterwards, during an epidemic of cholera, he acted as medical officer in the Strand district; but his inclinations were obviously towards botany rather than medicine. He joined the Botanical Society of Edinburgh in 1864, took an active part in the Society of Amateur Botanists and the Botanical Exchange Club, and in 1869 became an assistant in the botanical department of the British Museum. Devoted from the first to the study of critical groups of plants, such as the docks and knot-grasses, he in this year added to the list of British species the smallest of flowering plants, a minute duckweed; and, in conjunction with Mr. William Thiselton Dyer (now director of the Royal Gardens, Kew), published the 'Flora of Middlesex,' upon which they had been engaged from 1866, a work which has ever since been re-

garded as the model for county floras. After having for some time assisted Dr. Berthold Seemann with the 'Journal of Botany,' Trimen became assistant editor in 1870, and on Seemann's death in 1871 succeeded him as editor. From 1875 to 1880 he issued, in conjunction with Professor Robert Bentley, his second important work, 'Medicinal Plants,' which appeared in forty-two parts, and contains coloured figures of most of the species in the 'Pharmacopœia.' Trimen acted for many years as lecturer on botany at St. Mary's Hospital; but in 1879 he was appointed to succeed George Henry Kendrick Thwaites [q. v.] as director of the botanical gardens at Peradeniya, Ceylon. Besides a thorough rearrangement of the plants in these gardens in scientific order, and much work at economic botany, especially quinology, which is recorded in his annual official reports, Trimen diligently explored the island, collecting materials for a flora. In 1885 he published a catalogue of the plants of the island with their vernacular names, and in 1893 the first volume of his *magnum opus*, 'A Handbook to the Flora of Ceylon.' This work, which is somewhat misnamed, since it occupies several bulky volumes, he did not live to complete; but his materials have been placed in the hands of Sir Joseph Dalton Hooker, who has now nearly finished the work. Trimen died unmarried at Kandy on 16 Oct. 1896, and was buried near his predecessor, Dr. Thwaites, in the Mahaiyawa cemetery. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 June 1888, and was also a fellow of the Linnean Society. His name was given by Dr. King of Calcutta to a magnificent Cingalese banyan-like species of fig, *Ficus Trimeni*. In addition to the three important works above mentioned, fifty papers by him are enumerated in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.'

[Mémorial by Mr. James Britten in Journal of Botany, 1896, pp. 489-94, with a portrait from a photograph.] G. S. B.

TRIMLESTON, third BARON. [See BARNEWALL, JOHN, 1470-1538].

TRIMMER, JOSHUA (1795-1857), geologist, the eldest son of Joshua Kirby Trimmer, was born at North Cray in Kent on 11 July 1795. When he was about four years old his parents removed to Brentford, Middlesex, to be near his grandmother, Mrs. Sarah Trimmer [q. v.], the authoress. The child spent much time in her company, and she had great influence in forming his character. From 1806 he was instructed by William Davison, curate of New Brent-

ford, and at the age of nineteen was sent to North Wales to manage a copper-mine for his father. Afterwards he was in charge of a farm in Middlesex, but returned in 1825 to oversee some slate-quarries near Bangor and Carnarvon. As he had been always fond of natural history, these occupations turned his thoughts especially to geology, and during his stay in North Wales he made the important discovery that sands containing marine fossils of existing species lie under a boulder clay almost on the summit of Moel Tryfaen, fully 1,350 feet above sea level. Quitting Wales about 1840 he was for some time employed upon the geological survey of England, but after that spent the remainder of his life in Kent, residing, at any rate for part of the time, at Faversham.

Trimmer was elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1832, and in 1841 published a book entitled 'Practical Geology and Mineralogy;' he was also, according to the Royal Society's catalogue, the author of twenty-four papers. These, as might be expected from his interest in agriculture, related chiefly to the more superficial deposits of the earth's crust, in the classification of which he made important advances, distinguishing them into northern drift and warp drift; dividing the former and older into a lower or boulder clay, and an upper sand and gravel; and showing that the more widely distributed warp drift rests on an eroded surface of one of these deposits or of some older rock, and is in immediate connection with the surface soil. Owing to his intimate knowledge of these subjects his advice on questions of drainage, planting, and the more scientific aspects of agriculture was much valued. While engaged in writing a book on the geology of agriculture he died, unmarried, in London on 16 Sept. 1857.

[Obituary notice Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc. 1858, vol. xiv. p. xxxii.] T. G. B.

TRIMMER, MRS. SARAH (1741-1810), authoress, born at Ipswich on 6 Jan. 1741, was the only daughter of John Joshua Kirby [q. v.], by his wife Sarah, daughter of Mr. Bull of Framlingham. Sarah attended a school at Ipswich kept by Mrs. Justinier. In 1755 she settled with her parents in London. Her brother, who died on 13 July 1771 (cf. FREEMAN, *Life of William Kirby*, p. 11), was studying painting at Ipswich under Gainsborough, who was a friend of the elder Kirby, and a correspondence was maintained between the brother and sister. The father, on reading Sarah's letters, judged her capable of literary composition. She met Dr. John

son at the house of Reynolds, and, a dispute arising about a passage in 'Paradise Lost,' Miss Kirby produced a Milton from her pocket. Johnson was much impressed, and presented her with a copy of his 'Rambler.' This was the origin of their friendship. She knew also at this time Hogarth and Gainsborough. About 1759 the family removed to Kew, Kirby being appointed clerk of the works of the palace. There Sarah met James Trimmer of Brentford, whom she married in 1762. She led a quiet domestic life, educating her six daughters and assisting to educate her six sons.

After the publication of Mrs. Ann Letitia Barbauld's 'Early Lessons for Children' (1778), Mrs. Trimmer's friends persuaded her to make a like use of the lessons she gave her children. Accordingly she published in 1782 an 'Easy Introduction to the Knowledge of Nature.' By 1802 it was in an eleventh edition. To the first edition was appended a sketch of Scripture history. This was afterwards enlarged as 'Sacred History, selected from the Scriptures, with Annotations and Reflections adapted to the comprehension of Young Persons.' Vol. i. appeared in 1782, vols. ii. iii. and iv. in 1783, and vols. v. and vi. in 1784.

Mrs. Trimmer also interested herself in the education of the poor. Before Robert Raikes [q. v.] started his Sunday schools in 1780 there were scarcely any schools for the poor in England. On 18 May 1786 Sunday schools were opened at Brentford, mainly through the efforts of Mrs. Trimmer. By August there were 159 children in attendance, and by June 1788 the number had reached over three hundred. Dissenters were large contributors to the institution. Queen Charlotte, wishing to set up Sunday schools at Windsor, consulted Mrs. Trimmer, who had an interview of two hours' duration with her majesty on 19 Nov. 1786. The result of the meeting was the publication in 1786 of 'The Economy of Charity,' a book treating of the promotion and management of Sunday schools. It passed through three editions, and in 1801 was republished, revised and enlarged. During 1787 Mrs. Trimmer set up a school of industry at Brentford, in which girls were taught to spin flax at a wheel. The perusal in that year of Mme. de Genlis's 'Adèle et Théodore' gave Mrs. Trimmer the idea of having prints engraved with subjects from sacred and profane history, to hang up in nurseries, accompanied by books of explanations. The prints were first fastened on pasteboard, afterwards bound up in a small book and lastly placed at the head of the story chapters. The books had several

editions, and were republished five times between 1814 and 1830 under the title of 'New and Comprehensive Lessons.' The plan of teaching little children from pictures is now adopted in most infant schools.

In June 1793 Mrs. Trimmer formed a connection with the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, which placed two of her books—'The Abridgment of the Old Testament' and 'The Abridgment of the New Testament'—on its list in that year. They remained on it for seventy-seven years. During that period about a quarter of a million copies were sold. Other books by her were issued by the society, notably 'The Teacher's Assistant' (2 vols.) and 'The Scripture Catechism' (pts. i. and ii.)

Mrs. Trimmer died suddenly at Brentford on 15 Dec. 1810, and was buried in the family vault at Ealing. Mrs. Jane West [q. v.] wrote a poem in her memory which was published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for March 1811. Her husband predeceased her on 15 May 1792. Nine of her children survived her.

Mrs. Trimmer is best remembered for her 'Story of the Robins,' which has been continually reprinted down to the present time. It first appeared as 'Fabulous Histories' in 1786. The book was dedicated to the Princess Sophia. She also wrote many books for charity-school children and servants. They were sometimes republished with new titles and added matter. From 1788 to 1789 she conducted the 'Family Magazine' for the instruction and amusement of cottagers and servants; and from 1802 to 1806 the 'Guardian of Education,' a periodical to criticise and examine books for children and books on education, so that only good ones might spread abroad. A volume entitled 'Instructive Tales,' stories collected from the 'Family Magazine,' was published in 1810.

Mrs. Trimmer was a woman of great piety, and, inspired by the example of Dr. Johnson, kept a diary, which is a daily self-examination in his manner, interspersed with prayers of her own composition. She was of pleasing appearance, and her countenance had an intellectual expression. Her portrait (now in the National Portrait Gallery) was painted by Henry Howard, R.A. An engraving by H. Meyer forms the frontispiece to the first volume of her 'Life;' another, by E. Scriven, is in Cadell's 'Contemporary Portraits' (1812). Another portrait, painted by C. Read, was engraved by G. Watson (BROMLEY, p. 446).

[Life and Writings of Mrs. Trimmer, 2 vols. 1814, 3rd edit. 1825; Elwood's Literary Ladies, i. 202-23; Gent. Mag. 1811, i. 86.] E. L.

**TRIMNELL, CHARLES** (1663–1723), successively bishop of Norwich and of Winchester, baptised on 1 May 1663 at Abbots Ripton in Huntingdonshire, was the eldest surviving son of Charles Trimnell, by his wife Mary.

The elder **CHARLES TRIMNELL** (1630–1702), born in 1630, was the fourth son of Edmund Trimnell of Hanger in Bremhill, Wiltshire, a descendant of Sir Nicholas Trimnell, founder of the Worcestershire family of Ockley Hall. He entered Winchester College in 1642, aged 12, and was a scholar of New College, Oxford, in 1647, but was expelled in the following year by the parliamentary commissioners. He proceeded to Queens' College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1651–2 and M.A. in 1655. In 1656 he became rector of Abbots Ripton in Huntingdonshire, where he remained until his death in 1702. He left four sons—Charles; William, dean of Winchester (*d.* 1729); Hugh, apothecary to the king's household; and David, archdeacon of Leicester (*d.* 1756).

His son Charles entered Winchester College in 1674, and proceeded to New College, Oxford, matriculating thence on 26 July 1681, graduating B.A. in 1685 and M.A. in 1688, being incorporated at Cambridge in 1695, and proceeding B.D. and D.D. at Oxford on 4 July 1699. In 1688 he was appointed preacher at the Rolls chapel by Sir John Trevor (1637–1717) [q. v.], master of the rolls. In August 1689 he attended the Earl of Sunderland and his lady in their journey to Holland, and after their return home continued with them at Althorp as their domestic chaplain. On 4 Dec. 1691 he was installed in a prebend of Norwich, and in 1694 he was presented by Sunderland to the rectory of Bodington in Northamptonshire, which he exchanged two years later for Brington, the parish in which Althorp stands. On 20 July 1698 he was collated archdeacon of Norfolk and resigned Brington in favour of Henry Downes, afterwards bishop of Derry, who had married his sister Elizabeth.

In 1701 and 1702 he made himself prominent in the disputes which agitated the lower house of convocation by penning several pamphlets in favour of the rights of the crown. Among these may be mentioned: 1. 'A Vindication of the Proceedings of some Members of the Lower House of Convocation,' 1701, 4to. 2. 'The late Pretence of a constant Practice to enter the Parliament as well as Provincial Writ in the front of the Acts of every synod, consider'd and disproved,' 1701, 4to. 3. 'An Answer to a third Letter to a Clergyman in defence of the entry of the Parliament-Writ,'

1702, 4to. 4. 'An Account of the Proceedings between the two Houses of Convocation, which met on 20 Oct. 1702,' London, 1704, 4to.

In 1701 he was made chaplain in ordinary to Queen Anne. In 1703 he was defeated by a narrow majority by Thomas Brathwaite in his candidature for the office of warden of New College. In 1704 he was presented by the queen to the rectory of Southmere in Norfolk, and in 1705 he undertook the charge of St. Giles's parish in the city of Norwich. On 3 Oct. 1706 he was appointed rector of St. James's, Westminster, and on 8 Feb. 1707–8 he was consecrated bishop of Norwich, in succession to John Moore (1646–1714) [q. v.], being permitted to keep the rectory of St. James's one year with his bishopric (HENNESSY, *Novum Repert. Eccles.* 1898, p. 250). As bishop he distinguished himself by the emphasis with which he urged the doctrine of the subordination of the church to the state, maintaining especially that such was the traditional position of the English church. In concurrence with these views he showed himself strongly opposed to the high-church opinions and practices then becoming prominent. In 1709 he published a charge to his clergy in which, after objecting to the 'independence of the church upon the state,' he proceeded to condemn the belief in 'the power of offering sacrifice' and 'the power of forgiving sins' (ABBEY AND OVERTON, *English Church*, i. 153). From that time he defended his opinions vehemently both in preaching and writing, and became prominent as a controversialist. In the House of Lords on 17 March 1709–10 he supported the second article of Sacheverell's impeachment by a speech which he afterwards published (London, 1710, 8vo). On 30 Jan. 1711 he preached a sermon before the upper house, in which, though more moderate than usual, he gave so much offence by his sentiments that no motion was made in the house for the usual compliment of thanks. Whiston even accused him of scepticism (HUNT, *Religious Thought*, iii. 14, 57).

Soon after the accession of George I he was made clerk of the closet to his majesty, in which office he continued until his death. On 21 July 1721 he was translated to the see of Winchester as successor of Sir Jonathan Trelawny [q. v.], and in the same year was elected president of the Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy. He died without surviving issue on 15 Aug. 1723 at Farnham Castle in Surrey, and was buried in Winchester Cathedral. By his wife Henrietta Maria, daughter of William Talbot (1659?–1730) [q. v.], bishop of Durham, he had two

sons who died in infancy. She died in 1716, and in 1719 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edmund Wynne of Nostel, Yorkshire, second baronet, and widow of Joseph Taylor of the Temple.

Though Trimnell's political and ecclesiastical opinions without doubt contributed to his advancement, he was by nature disinterested, and based his views on sincere conviction. He was a man of culture and considerable learning. Several letters from him are preserved among the Egerton manuscripts in the British Museum (2717 ff. 79, 86, 157, 2721 ff. 377-96; cf. RYE, *Calendar of Corresp. relating to the Family of Oliver Le Neve*). His portrait was engraved by the elder Faber from a painting attributed to Sir Godfrey Kneller, now in the possession of Mr. F. Jackson, 79 St. Giles Street, Norwich.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816; Funeral Sermon by Lewis Stephens; Cassan's Bishops of Winchester; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, 180, 199; Burnet's History of his own Time, 1823, v. 330, 434; Wyon's Hist. of the Reign of Anne, ii. 8; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. iii. 74; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vol. vi. passim; Wilford's Eminent and Worthy Persons, 1741, Appendix, pp. 20-1; Chaloner Smith's Mezzotinto Portraits, p. 297; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. x. 155, 9th ser. iii. 204; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 592, x. 369; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 19166 f. 98, 32556 f. 97.] E. I. C.

TRIPE, JOHN (1752?-1821), antiquary. [See SWETE, JOHN.]

TRIPP, HENRY (d. 1612), author and translator, matriculated as a sizar of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, in May 1562, graduating B.A. in 1565-6 and M.A. in 1571. On 27 Feb. 1569-70 he was instituted to the rectory of North Ockendon in Essex on the presentation of Gabriel Poyntz, and on 10 Nov. 1572 was admitted to the rectory of St. Stephen, Walbrook, London, on the presentation of the Grocers' Company. About 1581 he and Robert Crowley [q. v.] had a conference on doctrinal matters with Thomas Powne, a Roman catholic and former courtier, and, in reply to his objections to their method of adducing the authority of scripture, Tripp published a 'Brief Aunswer to Maister Powne's Six Reasons,' which was printed with Crowley's 'Aunswer to Sixe Reasons that Thomas Powne at the commandement of her Maiesties commoners, required to be aunswered' (London, 1581, 4to). Tripp resigned the rectory of North Ockendon in 1582, and that of St. Stephen, Walbrook, in 1583. On 12 May 1583 he was appointed

shop of London rector of St. Faith's,

London, a preferment which he held until his death in 1612.

Tripp translated: 1. 'The Regiment of Pouertie. Compiled by a Learned Diuine of our Time, D. Andreas Hyperius [Andreas Gerardus]. Translated into Englishe by H. T. minister,' London, 1572, 8vo. 2. 'Vade mecum. Goe with mee: Deare Pietie and rare Charitie. By Otho Casmanne, Preacher at Stoade. Translated out of Latine, by H. T. minister,' London, 1606, 8vo (ARBBER, *Transcript of the Stationers' Registers*, iii. 304).

Tripp frequently preached before the Stationers' Company between 1583 and 1594 (*ib.* vol. i. passim), and he was probably identical with 'Master Henry Tryppe' admitted a freeman of the Stationers' Company on 26 June 1598, being 'put over' from the Goldsmiths' Company (*ib.* ii. 723). The only book entered in the 'Stationers' Register' as printed for him is 'Otho Casmans Ethickes and Oeconomykes Philosophicall and Theosophicall, translated into English by Master Tripp himself,' 16 Jan. 1608-9 (*ib.* iii. 399).

[Tripp's Works; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 329; Newcourt's *Rept.* i. 540, ii. 447; Hennessy's *Novum Rept. Eccles.* 1898, pp. 99, 386; Strype's *Life of Aylmer*, 1821, p. 30; Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, p. 918.] E. I. C.

TRIVET or TREVET, NICHOLAS (1258?-1328), historian, was son of SIR THOMAS TREVET (d. 1283), who, according to Leland, was of a Norfolk family; but more probably the Trevets were connected with Somerset. Thomas Trevet was a justice itinerant for Dorset and the neighbouring counties from 1268 to 1271. When Norwich Cathedral was burnt by rioters in August 1272, Trevet was sent to try the malefactors (TRIVET, *Annales*, p. 279). His son describes him on this occasion as 'justitiarius miles.' Thomas Trevet died in 1283 (Foss, *Judges of England*).

Nicholas Trévet was probably born about 1258. He is said to have become a Dominican friar at London, and to have studied at Oxford, whence he afterwards proceeded to Paris. At the latter university he began to study the chronicles of France and Normandy (*Annales*, p. 2). Leland says that Trevet on his return to England became prior of the house of his order at London. He afterwards taught in the schools at Oxford, and died in 1328, when about seventy years of age. His name is usually spelt Trivet, but in his own chronicle, and in an anagram in his 'De Officio Missæ,' appears as Treveth or Trevet.

Trivet was a voluminous writer of theo-



logy and of commentaries on classical literature. But his chief title to fame rests on his 'Annales sex Regum Angliæ qui a Comitibus Andegavensibus originem traxerunt.' This chronicle, which extends from 1136 to 1307, was edited by D'Achery in his 'Spicilegium' (vol. viii.), by Anthony Hall at Oxford in 1719, and by Thomas Hog for the English Historical Society in 1845. The 'Chronicle' has considerable merit as a literary production, and as a history it is judicious and accurate. Its chief value is for the reign of Edward I, during which period it is of course a contemporary narrative. It was made use of by later writers, as notably in the 'Chronicle' ascribed to William Rishanger [q. v.] The chief manuscripts are: Queen's College, Oxford, 304, used as the basis of Hall's and Hog's editions; Merton College, 256; and Arundel MSS. 46 and 220, and Harleian MS. 29 in the British Museum.

Trivet's other principal works are: I. Theological.—1. 'Expositio in Leviticum,' Merton College MS. 188, with a preface to Haimeric, the general of the Dominicans. 2. 'De Computo Hebreorum,' Merton College MS. 188. 3. 'In Psalterium,' Bodleian MS. 2731, Hereford Cathedral MS. 199. This work is addressed to 'John, his provincial in England,' which fixes its date as 1317–20, during which years John of Bristol was the English provincial of the Dominicans (*Engl. Hist. Rev.* viii. 522). In September 1324 John XXII instructed Hugh of Angoulême to send him the apostils on the psalms composed by Nicholas Trevet (Bliss, *Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 461). 4. 'In libros Augustini de Civitate Dei.' This has been alleged by Bale and Wharton to be the joint work of Trivet and Thomas Walleys [q. v.] Trivet, however, wrote a complete commentary of his own, which begins 'Gloriosa dicta sunt de Te;' there are manuscripts of Trivet's commentary alone, or in combination with that of Walleys, viz. Reg. 14 C. xiii. 8, and Harleian 4093, in the British Museum; Laudian MSS. Misc. 128 and 426, in the Bodleian; Merton College, 31, and Balliol College, 78 (A) at Oxford; and Peterhouse, 24, at Cambridge. The last twelve books of Trivet's commentary appear in some manuscripts, and were several times printed, as a continuation of the commentary on the first ten books by Walleys, Mayence, 1473, fol.; Louvain, 1488, fol.; Toulouse, 1488, fol.; Venice, 1489; and Friburg, 1494. 5. 'Flores super regulam B. Augustini,' Bodleian MS. 3609; and Reg. 8 D. ix. 2 in British Museum. 6. 'In [sc. librum] Boetii de consolatione Philosophiæ,' Bodleian MS. 2150; Additional

MSS. 19585, 27875 in the British Museum; Univ. Libr. Cambridge MSS. Dd. i. 11, Mm. ii. 18. There are also manuscripts at Paris and Florence. 7. 'De Officio Missæ,' also called 'De Missa et ejus partibus,' and 'Ordo Missæ seu Speculum Sacerdotale.' Addressed to John, bishop of Bath and Wells, i.e. John de Droghensford (d. 1329) [q. v.]; MSS. Lambeth, 150; Merton College, Oxford, 188; and Peterhouse, Cambridge, 62. 8. 'De Perfectione Justicie,' formerly in the Carmelite Library at London (LELAND, *Collectanea*, iii. 51). 9. 'De Fato cum Opusculis Theologicis,' in Bodleian MS. 2446 there are 'Quæstiones sex de fato,' with others, 'De Sortibus, De Miraculis, Pollutione nocturna,' &c., which are perhaps by Trivet. 10. 'Quæstiones variæ.' A question, 'An omnia sunt admittenda, quæ tradit ecclesia circa passionem Domini?' is attributed to Trivet in MS. Reg. 6 B. xi. 13, in the British Museum, and C. C. C. Cambridge MS. N. 7. Trivet is also credited with commentaries on Genesis, Exodus, Chronicles, and with other theological writings, as 'De Peccatis.'

II. Philological.—1. 'In [sc. librum] Valerii Rufini de non ducenda uxore' [see MAP or MAPES, WALTER], Lincoln College, Oxford, and University College, Oxford, MSS. 2. 'In Declamationes Senecæ,' dedicated to John Lewisham, confessor to King Edward; MSS. Reg. 15, C. xiii; Bodleian, 2446; Peterhouse, Cambridge, 15. 3. 'In Tragœdias Senecæ,' Bodleian MS. 2446. 4. 'In Epistolas S. Pauli ad Senecam,' Bodleian MS. 2446. 5. 'In alia opuscula Senecæ.' There is a manuscript of some commentaries by Trivet of this description in the Bibliothèque Nationale. Bodleian MS. 2446 contains 'Expositio in Senecæ de Morte Claudii' and 'In alia opuscula Senecæ,' which seem to be by Trivet. 6. 'Super Ovidii Metamorphoses,' Merton College MSS. 85, 299; St. John's College, Oxford, MS. 137. 7. 'In Canones Eclipsium ad Meridiem Sarum.' MS. Trinity College, Dublin (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 594).

III. Historical.—Besides the 'Chronicle' already noticed, Trivet wrote: 1. 'Historia ab orbe condito usque ad suum tempus.' This, or some part of it, is also styled 'Historia ad Christi Nativitatem' and 'De Gestis Imperatorum, Regum, et Apostolorum.' It appears to have been originally written in French as 'Les Cronicles de frere N. Trevet escript a dame Marie la fille mon seigneur le roi d'Engleterre le filz Henri' (Mary, daughter of Edward I, who became a nun at Amesbury). This French version is contained in Magdalen College, Oxford,

MS. 45; in Rawlinson MS. B. 178; Douce MS. 119, in the Bodleian Library; and in Gresham MS. 56. For a manuscript at Wrest Park see Historical Manuscripts Commission, 2nd Rep. p. 6. Spelman printed some extracts from it in his 'Concilia' (i. 104). Chaucer is supposed to have derived his 'Man of Law's Tale' from this Anglo-French chronicle (E. BROCK, ap. Chaucer Soc.) The Latin version was addressed to Hugh of Angoulême, archdeacon of Canterbury; it is contained in MS. Reg. 13 B. xvi. 2. 'Catalogus Regum Anglo-Saxonum durante Hep-tarchia,' probably only a part of the longer chronicle.

[Trivet's own Chronicle, pp. 2, 279; Quétif and Echard's Script. Ord. Præd. i. 561-5, ii. 819; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 722-3; Hog's Préface to Trivet's Chronicle; Bernard's Catalogus MSS. Angliæ; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

C. L. K.

TRIVET, SIR THOMAS (d. 1388), soldier, was a member of a Somerset family, to which Nicholas Trivet [q. v.], the historian, and his father, Sir Thomas Trivet, the judge, probably belonged. A Thomas Trivet held lands at Chilton Tryvet, Otterhampton, and North Petherton, Somerset, in 1316 (PALGRAVE, *Parl. Writs*, iv. 1526). Sir Thomas Trivet was perhaps son of the John Trivet who represented Somerset in the parliament of January 1348 (*Return of Members of Parliament*, p. 144), and probably grandson of the Thomas Trivet of 1316; he was a nephew of Sir Mathew Gourney [q. v.] (cf. FROISSART, ed. Luce, ix. 104). He and John Trivet, probably a brother, served in the expedition to Spain in 1367, and Thomas Trivet was in the prince's company at the battle of Najara on 3 April (*ib.* vii. 18, 42). John Trivet accompanied Edmund, earl of Cambridge, to Aquitaine in 1369, and served under Sir John Chandos and Sir Robert Knolles during that year, and in Poitou in 1372; he died in 1386, having lands at Fordington, Dorset (*ib.* vii. 116, 141, 168, viii. 97; *Cal. Inq. post mortem*, iii. 79).

Sir Thomas Trivet seems also to have served in Poitou, for when the English cause in that province seemed nearly lost he went thither to serve under Sir Thomas Catterton in the Cotentin. He continued there during two years, and in 1375 took part in the defence of St. Sauveur le Vicomte under Catterton (FROISSART, viii. 118, 193, 197, 213). After the surrender of St. Sauveur and the return of its garrison to England, Trivet obtained a grant of 40l. for his services on 27 Oct. (*Cal.*

*Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, ii. 198). He was a commissioner of array for Somerset in July 1377 (*ib.* i. 39, 42). On 10 March 1378 he was engaged to serve under Sir Mathew Gourney in Aquitaine with eighty men at arms and eighty archers (FROISSART vol. ix. p. liii n.) The fleet assembled under John de Neville, fifth baron Neville of Raby [q. v.], at Plymouth in July, but only reached Bordeaux on 8 Sept. (*ib.* ix. 70, 86). Trivet was then engaged to serve Charles of Navarre in charge of Tudela, and about the middle of October left Bordeaux with three hundred lances (*ib.* vol. ix. p. lvii). Marching by Dax, where his uncle Sir Mathew Gourney was captain, he was induced by Gourney's advice to stay and help rid the country of the Breton and French soldiery. The castles of Montpin, Claracq, and Pouillon were thus reduced, when, in response to an urgent summons from Charles of Navarre, Trivet resumed his march and joined the king at St. Jean Pied-de-Port (*ib.* viii. 103-108). With Charles he marched to Pam-peluna, and then the English were sent out into winter quarters at Tudela. But Trivet, not wishing to lose the favourable opportunity offered by the mild winter, determined on a raid into Spain. Setting out on 24 Dec., he proposed to surprise the town of Soria, but the English lost their way through a snowstorm and the attempt failed. Trivet, however, advanced to Cascante, and in January made an attempt on Alfaro on the Ebro, but was repulsed through the valour of its women (*ib.* ix. 110-15). This raid won Trivet much favour with Charles of Navarre; but, though the English were eager for fighting, peace was presently concluded, and in the summer of 1379 Trivet was paid off with twenty thousand francs, and returned to Bordeaux (*ib.* ix. 116-18; LOPEZ Y AYALA, ii. 102).

On his arrival in England Trivet was well received by the king, and in October was one of the knights appointed to go with Sir John Arundell [q. v.] to Brittany. Trivet's ship escaped the storm which destroyed most of the fleet, and he returned in safety to Southampton (FROISSART, ix. 124, 210-211). On 20 March 1380 he was a commissioner of array for Somerset (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 473), and in the summer joined the expedition under Thomas of Woodstock which landed at Calais in July. Throughout the march to Brittany Trivet served with distinction in the advance guard, taking prisoner the Seigneur de Brimeu at Cléry-sur-Somme, and routing the Burgundians in a skirmish at Fervaques, and the Sire de Hangest before Vendôme

(FROISSART, ix. 239, 247-9, 257, 263, 284). He accompanied Sir Thomas Percy and Sir Robert Knolles on their mission to the Duke of Brittany at Rennes in October. Subsequently he served at the siege of Nantes, took part in the second mission to the duke, and fought in the skirmish before the town on Christmas eve. After the siege was raised on 2 Jan. 1381, Trivet was stationed with Percy and William, lord Latimer, at Hennebon, and probably returned with them to England in April (*ib.* vii. 382-429, ed. Buchon; *Chron. du duc Loys de Bourbon*, p. 127, Soc. Hist. de France). He was a commissioner of array for Kent on 14 May 1381 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 574).

Trivet was one of the knights who served in command of the so-called crusade of Henry Despenser [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, in Flanders in 1383. He was backward in leaving England, and it was not till the Londoners and the bishop's friends threatened violence that he sailed and joined Despenser at Dunkirk late in May (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 86, 94). With the other soldiers he compelled the bishop to lay siege to Ypres; their operations were unsuccessful, and Trivet, like others of the knights in command, was accused of treachery. After the siege was raised on 9 Aug. Trivet, with Sir William Elmham and other military officers, opposed Despenser in his wish to invade Picardy, and withdrew to Bourbourg. After Despenser was compelled to retire, Trivet and his companions were besieged at Bourbourg. Knighton relates a story of how Trivet proudly thanked the French king for the compliment he paid them in coming to besiege a small company of English with so great an army (*Chron.* ii. 99). But the general report accuses Trivet, in common with the other commanders, of having accepted a bribe from the French to agree to terms (*Chron. Angl.* p. 356; MALVERNE, p. 21). On his return he was accused of treachery, and, being convicted of having taken bribes, he was imprisoned in the Tower, but obtained the royal favour and was released (*ib.* p. 25; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 152-3, 156-8). When, in 1385, Richard II quarrelled with William Courtenay [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, Trivet is said to have restrained him from open violence; Richard retorted by taunting him as a notorious traitor (*ib.* p. 59; WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 128). However, Trivet continued his connection with the court, and is said to have advised the king to take the field against the appellants in November 1387, and to have joined with Sir Nicholas

Brembre [q. v.] in a plot to seize the lords at Westminster (*ib.* ii. 165; MALVERNE, p. 107). He was accordingly accused, and was one of the king's supporters who were arrested on 4 Jan. 1388, when he was committed to prison at Dover (*ib.* p. 115; *Fœdera*, vii. 566). Trivet was not brought to trial, and obtained his release on 31 May under sureties (MALVERNE, p. 181). In the following October, while the parliament was sitting at Cambridge, Trivet was thrown from his horse at Barnwell, and died in nine hours. That same day—6 Oct.—it had been proclaimed in parliament that if any wished to bring charges against him for his treachery or other notorious crime, they were to appear on the morrow (*ib.* p. 198). Many rejoiced at his death by reason of his overweening bearing, as well as on account of his treachery in the crusade of 1383 and the evil advice which he had given to the king (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 177). Froissart relates that Trivet's heirs had to pay a heavy fine before they could obtain their inheritance. Trivet left lands at Chilton Tryvet, North Petherton, and other places in Somerset. His widow Elizabeth survived him till 1434 (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, iii. 142, iv. 154).

[Walsingham's *Historia Anglicana*, Malverne's *Chronicle* ap. Higden, vol. ix., Knighton's *Chronicle* (all these in *Rolls Ser.*); Froissart, vols. vii-ix., ed. Luce and Raynaud, and vols. vii-ix., ed. Buchon; Lopez y Ayala's *Crónicas de los Reyes de Castilla*, ii. 92, 102; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

TROKELOWE, THROKLOW, or THORLOW, JOHN DE (fl. 1330), chronicler and monk of St. Albans, may be identified with a monk of that name of the priory of Tynemouth, Northumberland, a cell or dependency of St. Albans, who in 1294 joined with his prior and others in an attempt to make their house independent of the abbey by transferring the advowson to the king; their design was betrayed to the abbot, John of Berkhamstead, who visited Tynemouth and sent Trokelowe and his accomplices in chains to St. Albans. Trokelowe wrote 'Annales,' containing a history of the reign of Edward II from 1307 to 1323, his work ending with a notice of the execution of Andrew Harclay, earl of Carlisle [q. v.], after which come the words, 'Hucusque scripsit Frater Johannes de Trokelowe.' Although somewhat inflated in style and deficient in chronological arrangement, it is of great value as an authority for the reign. It cannot have been written earlier than 1330, as it contains a reference

to the execution of Roger Mortimer (IV), earl of March (1287-1330) [q. v.], on 29 Nov. of that year. It was largely used by the compiler of Brit. Mus. MS. Reg. 13 E. ix, and thence became a source of Thomas of Walsingham's 'Historia Anglicana.' So early as the date of MS. Reg. 13 E. ix. it was attributed to Rishanger (*Historia Anglicana*, i. xvi. 165), for it forms part of the St. Albans book, MS. Claudius D. vi., the only manuscript of it known to exist, and the compiler seeing there the heading to No. 4, f. 97, 'Incipiunt cronica W. de Rishanger,' which introduces Rishanger's chronicle known as the 'Barons' Wars,' and printed by the Camden Society in 1840, and not marking Trokelowe's name at the end of his 'Annales,' considered that the subsequent pieces, which have no heading, down to Blanford's chronicle (No. 9), were all by Rishanger. Bale confuses the work of Trokelowe with the 'Annales Edwardi Primi,' printed in vol. iii. of the Chronicles of St. Albans in the Rolls Series. Trokelowe's work was edited, along with the Chronicle of Henry de Blanford, which continues it, by Thomas Hearne, Oxford, 1729; and in 1866 also with Blanford and other pieces by H. G. Riley in vol. iv. of 'Chronica Monasterii S. Albani' in the Rolls Series.

[J. de Trokelowe, &c. *Intro.* pp. xv-xviii, 63-127; T. Walsingham, i., *Intro.* pp. xvi, 165; W. Rishanger, *Intro.* pp. xiv-xviii; Hardy's *Cat. of Mat.* iii. 379; *Gesta Abb. S. Alb.* ii. 21-3 (all Rolls Ser.); Rishanger's *Chron.* *Intro.* pp. viii-xvi (Camd. Soc.); *Mon. Hist. Brit. Gen.* *Intro.* p. 30.] W. H.

**TROLLOPE, SIR ANDREW** (d. 1461), soldier, is said by Waurin to have been of lowly origin. He fought long in the French wars of Henry VI's day, and acquired a great reputation for courage and skill, but was generally on the losing side. He was in command of Gavray under Lord Scales when it was captured on 11 Oct. 1449. In March 1450 he had to give up Fronay, partly as a ransom for Osbert Mundeford [q. v.], and after the surrender of Falaise in 1450 he went to England. He returned to France, and held the appointment of sergeant-porter of Calais, and was concerned in 1453-4 in the conspiracy of Alençon. When in 1459 Warwick came to England, Trollope was with him, and accompanied him as a Yorkist to Ludlow. He is said to have been won over to the Lancastrian side by Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset; on the other hand, he may well, as has been said, have never intended to serve against the king.

In any case, on the night of 12 Oct. 1459 he followed James Blount went over to the

Lancastrian camp, and the Yorkist leaders dispersed. He seems to have been with Somerset when he went over as lieutenant of Calais in November, but they could only get possession of Guisnes, and in April 1460 Somerset was badly defeated at Newham Bridge. Soon afterwards he returned to England. He arranged the plan of the battle of Wakefield (31 Dec. 1460), and one of his servants captured Richard, duke of York. He was the commander of the Lancastrian horde that marched south and won the second battle of St. Albans (7 Feb. 1460-61). After that fight he was knighted; he was suffering at the time from a 'callettrappe' in his foot, and jokingly said that he did not deserve the honour done him as he had killed but fifteen Yorkists. He retired north with the army, and was killed at Towton on 29 March following. He was attainted in the same year. Polydore Vergil describes him as 'vir summæ belli scientiæ et fidei.' He is mentioned in a poem of Lewis Glyn Cothi.

[Ramsay's *Lancaster and York*, ii. 104, 215, 244, 272; *Rot. Parl.* v. 477-9; *Wars of the English in France*, ed. Stevenson (Rolls Ser.), ii. 626, 775; Blondel's *Reductio Normanniæ* (Rolls Ser.), pp. 103, 105, 106, 107, 156, 329, 364; Waurin's *Chronicles*, ed. Lumby (Rolls Ser.), 1447-71, pp. 160, 273, 276, 279-80, 306, 322, 325-7, 336, 340-1, or ed. Dupont, ii. 194, &c.; *Chron. Mathieu d'Escouchy*, ed. Beaucourt, i. 204; Basin's *Hist. des règnes de Charles VII et Louis XI*, i. 299; Cosneau's *Arthur de Richemont*, p. 402; De Beaucourt's *Hist. de Charles VII*, vi. 45, 270; *Collections of a London Citizen* (Camd. Soc.), p. 205; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles* (Camd. Soc.), pp. 154-5, 161; *Chron. Cont. Croyl.* (Fell and Fulman), p. 581; *Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner, ii. 5, 6; Gwaith Lewis Glyn Cothi, ed. 1837, xii. 82; Polydore Vergil's *Hist. Angl.*, ed. 1546, pp. 507, 511.] W. A. J. A.

**TROLLOPE, ANTHONY** (1815-1882), novelist and post-office official, son of Thomas Anthony and of Frances Trollope [q. v.], was born at 16 Keppel Street, Russell Square, on 24 April 1815. Thomas Adolphus Trollope [q. v.] was his elder brother. He was elected a scholar of Winchester in 1826, but his father, having settled at Harrow, removed his son to Harrow school next year. Anthony as a town boy and day pupil was despised and persecuted by masters and scholars alike, and so neglected that after nearly twelve years' schooling he left unable to work an ordinary sum or write a decent hand. The examination of Charley Tudor for the internal navigation office, which has so amused the readers of 'The Three Clerks,' is, Trollope informs us, no other than that which he himself passed, or rather was supposed to have passed, on

obtaining in 1834 a clerkship in the general post-office. His first seven years in the office were, as he admits, equally unprofitable to the service and to himself, and wretched from pecuniary embarrassment. His official superiors on their side treated him harshly, and took no pains to elicit the devotion to duty and the business faculties which he was to show that he possessed in abundant measure. He seemed on the point of dismissal when, in 1841, he extricated himself by applying for an appointment as a post-office surveyor in Ireland, which no one else would accept. From this time all went well with him officially; the open-air life and extensive journeys incidental to his new duties suited him perfectly; while interest in his work and a sense of responsibility developed his business aptitudes. 'It was altogether a very jolly life which I led in Ireland,' he says, and he there contracted the taste for hunting which has so greatly enriched his novels with spirited scenes and descriptions. On 11 June 1844 he was married at Rotherham to Rose, daughter of Edward Heseltine, a bank manager at Rotherham. A year before he took to writing as a means of increasing his income, an end which he was long before attaining. His first novel, 'The Macdermots of Ballycloran,' begun in 1843, was published in 1847 by T. C. Newby, the general refuge for the destitute in those days, who was about the same time bringing out 'Wuthering Heights.' Notwithstanding its considerable merits, 'The Macdermots' fell as absolutely dead from the press as did its more remarkable companion. 'The Kellys and the O'Kellys' (1848) had the advantage over its predecessor in two respects: it was published by Colburn, and compared by the 'Times' reviewer to a leg of mutton—'substantial, but a little coarse.' Apparently the taste for lettered mutton was extinct, for Colburn declared that he lost sixty guineas by it, which did not, however, prevent his giving Trollope 20*l.* for an historical novel, 'La Vendée' (1850), unread then and little read since, though it has been reprinted. The two Irish novels afterwards enjoyed a fair measure of popularity.

Disappointed as a novelist, Trollope tried his hand at a comedy, 'The Noble Jilt,' which was never even offered to a manager, but which he afterwards utilised in 'Can you forgive her?' Further literary experiment was checked by an official commission which for a time prevented all attempt at composition, but proved the chief source of Trollope's subsequent distinction—an inspection of postal deliveries in rural districts throughout the south-west of Great Britain.

'During two years,' he says, 'it was the ambition of my life to cover the country with rural letter-carriers.' In this way he obtained a large portion of the immense stock of information respecting persons and things which imparts such extraordinary variety to his multitudinous novels. The idea of 'The Warden' came to him 'whilst wandering one midsummer evening round the purlieus of Salisbury Cathedral,' although the book was not begun for a year afterwards. It was published in 1855, and its success, if not brilliant, was unequivocal. It revealed a new humorist and a new type of humour. No such picture of the special features of cathedral society had been given before, nor has anything so good been done since, excepting the corresponding portions of 'Barchester Towers' and the rest of the 'Barsetshire' novels. These, however, are much more complex, Trollope having discovered that the same gifts which enabled him to portray clergymen were equally available for other classes of society. For humour, 'Barchester Towers' (1857) perhaps stands first; for the suspense of painful interest, 'Framley Parsonage' (1861); for general excellence, 'The Last Chronicle of Barset' (1867). They stand at the head of his writings, if we except 'The Three Clerks' (1858), a novel at once painfully tragic and irresistibly humorous, in which he drew upon his extensive knowledge of the civil service; and 'Orley Farm' (1862), where again pathos and humour contend for the mastery, and the plot is more striking than usual with him. 'Doctor Thorne' had appeared in 1858, 'The Bertrams' in 1859, and 'Castle Richmond,' an Irish novel, in 1860.

During this time Trollope had been rising in official dignity and emolument. Remitted from his English work to Ireland at a considerably higher salary, he had lived successively at Belfast and at Donnybrook. In 1858 he was sent on a postal mission to Egypt, and in the autumn of the same year was despatched on another to the West Indies, which originated his contributions to the literature of travel. It is no wonder that he should have enjoyed such agreeable and lucrative expeditions at the public expense; and Edmund Yates, also a post-office employé, may be well believed when he says that their frequency excited considerable comment. Sir Rowland Hill, however, Trollope's decided adversary in most things, has left it upon record that his mission to the West Indies was fruitful in valuable results, and that his suggestions for the improvement of the packet service had the assent of nautical men. The expedition re-



sulted in 'The West Indies and the Spanish Main' (1859), a highly entertaining book of travel, considered by the writer as the best of his work of this kind. In 1861 he visited the United States, not, however, at the public expense, but on a nine months' furlough, granted after 'a good deal of demurring.' His account of his travels, entitled 'North America' (1862), is disparaged by the author himself, but was eminently useful at the time in aiding to direct public opinion at home into a right channel. If the mother had done America any wrong, the debt was amply discharged by the son. After his retirement from the post office he visited Australia and New Zealand (1871-2), and South Africa (1877), producing books upon these countries more fertile in instruction than in entertainment, as, with regard to the former countries, he admits. Trollope's series of colonial volumes extended to seven volumes in all, and despite their statistical character achieved some vogue. The earliest, 'Australia and New Zealand,' appeared in 1873 in two volumes. A one-volume edition followed in 1875. 'South Australia and Western Australia,' 'Victoria and Tasmania,' and 'New South Wales and Queensland,' each formed a separate volume in 1874. Trollope's account of 'South Africa' came out in two volumes in 1877, and reached a fourth edition in 1878.

In 1859 Trollope was transferred from Ireland to the charge of the eastern postal district in England. In the internal affairs of the post-office he had always been antagonistic to Sir Rowland Hill. It would certainly have been difficult to find two men less alike in manner, temperament, and disposition. Sir Rowland's retirement in 1864, so much desired by Trollope, indirectly terminated his own connection with the post-office, for when he became a candidate for the assistant-secretaryship, vacated by Sir John Tilley's promotion to Sir Rowland Hill's office, mortification at being passed over was, by his own admission, chief among the causes which led him to retire eight years before becoming entitled to a pension. He took two years to arrive at this decision, and evidently felt the separation very keenly. The authorities, nevertheless, were right: a man so accustomed to field sports and country life that, although prepared to give the necessary daily attendance at his office, he would, as he admits, have considered it 'slavery,' was clearly not the man for an assistant-secretaryship. Conspicuous as his extra-official work had been, no one could accuse him of having neglected the duties of his post, and, in addition to his services in regulating mails and country deliveries, he

claims the credit of one very important improvement—the postal pillar-box.

The years between Trollope's return to England and his retirement from the post-office had been fertile in literary work. He had formed connections with the 'Cornhill Magazine,' the 'Fortnightly Review,' and the 'Pall Mall Gazette.' For the 'Cornhill' he commenced in January 1860 'Framley Parsonage,' not only one of his best books, but one which brought him 1,000*l.*, nearly twice as much as he had received for any former work. The rapid development of his celebrity and the enhancement of authors' gains by the magazine system were evinced by the much higher prices subsequently paid by the proprietors of the same magazine, 3,000*l.* for 'The Small House at Allington' (1864, one of his best novels), and 2,800*l.* for 'The Claverings' (1867). Still ampler were the proceeds of the novels published in monthly parts: 'Orley Farm' (1862), 'Can you forgive her?' (1864, for which he received 3,525*l.*), 'The Last Chronicle of Barset' (1867) yielded 3,000*l.* All these works constitute his more remarkable fictions. 'Rachel Ray' (1863) and 'Miss Mackenzie' (1865) are of less account. 'The Belton Estate' (1866; French translation, 1875) was contributed to the 'Fortnightly Review,' for which at a later period he wrote papers on Cicero, published separately in 1880, and others in defence of fox-hunting, in reply to attacks upon the sport by Professor Freeman in the same periodical. Much amusement was occasioned by the collision of these two very rough diamonds. He contributed frequently to the 'Pall Mall Gazette' for some years after its commencement in 1865, and some of his papers were reprinted. Upon his retirement from the post-office he entered into an undertaking from which much was expected, the editorship of the 'St. Paul's Magazine.' This was really a very good magazine, but failed to attract public favour to the extent of becoming a paying speculation. It published one of Trollope's better novels, 'Phineas Finn, the Irish Member' (1869), the precursor of a series of similar books—'Phineas Redux' (1873), 'The Prime Minister' (1876), 'The American Senator' (1877), and 'Is he Popenjoy?' (1878)—in which the political vein was worked as the vein of country life had been formerly. The vein was not so rich nor the workmanship so skilful; nevertheless these political studies have decided interest, and are the most remarkable of Trollope's later works, except 'The Way we live now' (1875), a novel with a decided moral purpose; 'The Eustace Diamonds' (1873); and the two highly inte-

resting novelettes, 'Nina Balatka' and 'Linda Tressel,' contributed to 'Blackwood's Magazine' in 1867 and 1868. They appeared anonymously, and, as no one thought of crediting Trollope with the knowledge they evince of Prague and Nuremberg respectively, their authorship remained unsuspected until discovered by the sagacity of R. H. Hutton, editor of the 'Spectator.' In fact Trollope had been recently visiting both these cities, yet the versatility of this most English of writers in adapting himself to a foreign atmosphere was remarkable. They were followed by 'He knew he was Right' (1869) and 'The Vicar of Bullhampton' (1870).

In 1868 Trollope, although retired from the post-office, was sent to Washington to negotiate a postal convention, in which he succeeded. In the winter of the same year he became a candidate for the representation of Beverley in parliament; he was defeated by unscrupulous bribery, but had the satisfaction of seeing the borough disfranchised in consequence. In 1870 he wrote a biography of Cæsar for Blackwood's 'Ancient Classics,' and in 1879 one of Thackeray for 'English Men of Letters'—labours of love, the undertaking of which was more creditable than the performance. In 1875-6 he wrote the autobiography, published after his death, which is the main authority for his life. It is nearly as remarkable an instance of frank candour as of innocent vanity; but there is too much sermonising, and the book would gain greatly by compression. Trollope went on writing till disabled in November 1882 by a stroke of paralysis, which proved fatal on 6 Dec. He had latterly resided at Harting, a village on the confines of Sussex and Hampshire, but continued to be a frequent traveller. He was survived by his widow and by two sons.

His later novels included: 'Mary Gresley' (1871), 'Ralph the Heir' (1871), 'The Golden Lion of Granpère' (1872), 'Harry Heathcote: a Story of Australian Bush Life' (1874), 'Lady Anna' (1874), 'John Caldgate' (1879), 'An Eye for an Eye' (1879), 'Cousin Henry' (1879), 'The Duke's Children' (1880), 'Ayala's Angel' (1881), 'Dr. Wortle's School' (1881), 'The Fixed Period' (1882), 'Kept in the Dark' (1882), 'Marion Fay' (1882). At the time of his death a novel, 'Mr. Scarborough's Family,' was running through 'All the Year Round,' and he left one, 'The Land-Leaguers,' nearly, and another, 'An Old Man's Love,' entirely complete in manuscript. All were published. Up to 1879 Trollope had made nearly 70,000*l.* by his writings, a result which he considered

fairly satisfactory, but not brilliant. This looks like cupidity; in fact, however, reckoning from the date of his first publication, his annual receipts had not greatly exceeded 2,000*l.*, a sum such as is often paid to a barrister in a single case. The higher rewards of successful authorship were valued by him below their worth.

Trollope is a master of humour and pathos. His best novels keep the reader for pages together in a round of delighted amusement, and when he chooses to be pathetic he affects the reader with sympathy and compassion. His favourite situation of this kind, the agony of some erring man who has from weakness deeply compromised himself, but who still trembles on the verge between ruin and redemption, appeals to the sympathies with much tragic power. Talent such as this almost amounts to genius, and yet Trollope was no genius; he never creates—he only depicts. His views of his art were of the most material description; he insists that the author is a mere workman; ridicules the idea of an extraneous inspiring influence; and scoffs at the man who cannot rise regularly at half-past five and write 2,500 words before breakfast, as he did. His work, accordingly, is mechanical, and devoid of all poetical and spiritual qualities. But within its own limits it is not only strong but wonderful. If to represent reality is to be a realist, Trollope is one of the greatest realists that ever wrote. His absolute fidelity to fact is miraculous; never does one of his innumerable personages utter anything inconsistent with his character, or behave in any given situation otherwise than the character and the situation require. His success in delineating the members of social classes, such as the episcopal, of which he can have had but little personal knowledge, is most extraordinary, and seems to suggest not merely preternatural quickness of observation and retentiveness of memory, but some special instinct. His plots are indifferent, his diction is careless, he is full of technical defects, his penetration goes but a little way below the surface; but no one has exhibited the outward aspects of the England of his day—saints and sages excluded on the one hand, and abject vagabonds on the other—as Anthony Trollope has done. His works may fall into temporary oblivion, but when the twentieth century desires to estimate the nineteenth, they will be disinterred and studied with an attention accorded to no contemporary work of the kind, except, perhaps, George Eliot's 'Middlemarch.'

In form Trollope was burly, in manner boisterous. His vociferous roughness repelled many, but was the disguise of real

tenderness of heart. As his novels display an equally realistic power in depicting the tender mysteries of damsels' hearts and the ways and works of the rougher sex, so his conduct could be characterised by delicate generosity as well as by the frank, somewhat aggressive cordiality which was no doubt more congenial to his nature. 'The larger portion of the collection of books of which he speaks with such affection in the "Autobiography,"' says Edmund Yates, 'was purchased to relieve the necessities of an old friend's widow, who never had an idea but that she was doing Trollope a kindness in letting him buy them.'

A portrait of Trollope was painted by Samuel Laurence; an engraving by Leopold Lowenstam is prefixed to the 'Autobiography' of 1883.

[The principal source of information respecting Trollope's life is his *Autobiography* (London, 2 vols. 1883), with a preface by the novelist's son, Henry M. Trollope; he is also frequently mentioned in T. A. Trollope's *What I Remember* (1887), and *Further Reminiscences* (1889), and in Mrs. Trollope's *Life of Frances Trollope* (1895). See also Edmund Yates's *Recollections and Experiences*, chap. xiii.; *Times*, 7 Dec. 1882; *Athenæum*, 9 Dec.; and the *Academy* of the same date. There are excellent critical appreciations in Mr. Henry James's *Partial Portraits*, in Professor Saintsbury's *English Literature of the Nineteenth Century*, and in Mr. Frederic Harrison's *Studies of the Great Victorian Writers.*] R. G.

**TROLLOPE, ARTHUR WILLIAM** (1768-1827), headmaster of Christ's Hospital, baptised on 30 Sept. 1768, was the son of Thomas Trollope, who was descended from the younger branch of the ancient Lincolnshire family [see under **TROLLOPE, EDWARD**]. He was entered at Christ's Hospital in 1775 and received his education there till 1787, when he matriculated from Pembroke College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1791, M.A. in 1794, and D.D. in 1815. He was a classical scholar of no mean reputation. In 1791 he obtained the second chancellor's classical medal, in 1792 he received the second members' prize for middle bachelors, and in 1793 he gained the first members' prize for senior bachelors. In 1795 he was awarded the Seatonian prize for an English poem, the subject being the 'Destruction of Babylon.' In 1796 he was appointed vicar of Ugley and perpetual curate of Berden in Essex. In 1799, on the resignation of James Boyer, he was elected headmaster of Christ's Hospital. In 1814 he was presented to the rectory of Colne-Engaine in Essex by the patron of Christ's Hospital, and resigned

his former preferments, Ugley and Berden. As headmaster Trollope showed unwearied assiduity, and was rewarded with unusual success. Bred up under the antiquated discipline of Boyer, he was apt sometimes to display unnecessary severity. But his learning and his faculty for imparting instruction enabled him to train many distinguished scholars. Among his pupils were Thomas Mitchell (1783-1845) [q. v.], Thomas Barnes (1785-1841) [q. v.], the editor of the '*Times*,' George Townsend [q. v.], and James Scholefield [q. v.]. At the time of Trollope's resignation all the assistant classical masters and the master of the mathematical school had formerly been his pupils. He resigned his post on 28 Nov. 1826, and was succeeded by the second master, John Greenwood. On the occasion of his retiring he was presented with a silver cup by his former pupils. He died at Colne-Engaine rectory on 24 May 1827. He married the daughter of William Wales [q. v.], master of the mathematical school. By her he had a numerous family.

His eldest son, **WILLIAM TROLLOPE** (1798-1863), author, was born on 29 Aug. 1798. He was admitted to Christ's Hospital in September 1809, and proceeded to Pembroke College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1821 and M.A. in 1824. He was appointed fourth classical master of Christ's Hospital in December 1822, and third classical master in 1827. He resigned his post in 1832, and was instituted vicar of Wigston Magna in Leicestershire on 25 Sept. 1834. He retained the vicarage until 1858, when he resigned it and removed to Green Ponds in Tasmania, where he became incumbent of St. Mary's Church. He died at Green Ponds on 23 March 1863. Trollope was the author of several exegetical works upon the New Testament. In 1828 he published the first volume of his '*Analecta Theologica, sive Synopsis Criticorum: a Critical, Philological, and Exegetical Commentary on the New Testament*,' London, 8vo; the second volume appearing in 1834. A new edition of both volumes appeared in 1842. This was followed in 1837 by an annotated edition of the Greek text of the New Testament, London, 8vo, of which new editions were issued in 1850 and 1860. A separate edition of the Acts appeared in 1869, of St. Luke in 1870, and of St. Matthew in 1871. He supplemented these works in 1842 by issuing a '*Greek Grammar to the New Testament and to Later Greek Writers*,' London, 1841, 8vo; new edit. 1843.

Other works by Trollope are: 1. '*Pentalogia Græca*,' London, 1825, 8vo. 2. '*Iliad of Homer with English Notes*,' London.

1827, 2 vols. 8vo; 5th edit. 1862. 3. 'Notæ Philologicæ et Grammaticæ in Euripidis Tragicædiis,' London, 1828, 2 vols. 8vo. 4. 'History of Christ's Hospital,' London, 1833, 4to. 5. 'Belgium since the Revolution of 1830,' London, 1842, 8vo. 6. 'Death of Athaliah: a Scriptural Drama,' London, 1843, 12mo (translated from Racine). 7. 'S. Justini Apologia Prima,' London, 1845, 8vo. 8. 'S. Justini cum Tryphone Judæo Dialogus,' London, 1846-7, 8vo. 9. 'Questions and Answers on the Liturgy of the Church of England,' Cambridge, 1846, 8vo; 11th edit. by Foakes-Jackson, 1889. 10. 'Questions and Answers on the Thirty-nine Articles,' Cambridge, 1850, 18mo; 9th edit. by Ketchley, 1893 (*Gent. Mag.* 1863, ii. 108; LOCKHART, *Exhibitioners of Christ's Hospital*, 1885, p. 41).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1827, ii. 85; William Trollope's *Hist. of Christ's Hospital* (with portrait), pp. 141-2; Lockhart's *Exhibitioners of Christ's Hospital*, p. 35.] E. I. C.

**TROLLOPE, EDWARD** (1817-1893), bishop of Nottingham and antiquary, sixth son of Sir John Trollope, sixth baronet, of Casewick, Lincolnshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of Henry Thorold of Cuxwold, Lincolnshire, was born at Uffington, Lincolnshire, on 15 April 1817. His eldest brother, John (1800-1874), after sitting in parliament for Lincolnshire from 1841, was created Baron Kesteven on 15 April 1868.

Edward was educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 10 Dec. 1835, but graduated from St. Mary Hall in 1839, and proceeded M.A. in 1859. On 20 Dec. 1840 he was ordained deacon by the bishop of Lincoln, and licensed to the curacy of Rauceby, Lincolnshire, the same day. He was ordained priest on 19 Dec. 1841, and immediately afterwards instituted to the vicarage of Rauceby. In 1843 he was appointed to the rectory of Leasingham, Lincolnshire, by his maternal relative, Sir John Thorold, and held this living for fifty years. On 14 Dec. 1860 he was collated to the prebendal stall of Decem Librarum in Lincoln Cathedral, and in 1866 was elected proctor in convocation. In 1867 he was appointed prebendary of Liddington in Lincoln Cathedral, which he held until 1874. The same year, 1867, he was collated to the archdeaconry of Stow. On 21 Dec. 1877 Trollope was consecrated bishop suffragan of Nottingham, in which capacity he assisted the bishop of Lincoln in the episcopal work of the diocese for sixteen years. On his nomination to the bishopric he was created D.D. by his university on 11 Dec. 1877 from Christ Church.

The new see of Southwell, established in

1884, in great measure owed its formation to Trollope's exertions and munificence, he himself raising 10,000*l.* towards the fund. He also purchased the ancient palace as the site of a residence for the bishops of Southwell, and at a cost of nearly 4,000*l.* restored and furnished the banqueting hall.

It was, however, as an antiquary that Trollope was most widely known. He helped forward the work of church restoration in his diocese, in many instances effectually checking ill-advised alterations. He was for many years general secretary of the Associated Architectural Societies, and ultimately general president; and he was vice-president and chairman of committee of the Lincolnshire Diocesan Architectural Society. He was elected F.S.A. on 26 May 1853.

Trollope died at Leasingham rectory on 10 Dec. 1893, and was buried at Leasingham on the 14th. He was twice married: first, on 30 Sept. 1846, to Grace, daughter of Sir John Henry Palmer, seventh baronet, of Carlton, Northamptonshire, by whom he had two daughters—Mary Grace, wife of Sir Richard Lewis De Capell-Brooke, fourth baronet; and Caroline Julia, wife of Wyrley Peregrine Birch. His first wife died on 21 Oct. 1890. The bishop married, secondly, 13 Jan. 1892, Louisa Helen, daughter of the Rev. Henry Berners Shelley Harris, master of Lord Leicester's Hospital at Warwick. She survived him.

Trollope's more important works were: 1. 'Illustrations of Ancient Art, selected from Objects discovered at Pompeii and Herculaneum,' 1854. 2. 'Life of Pope Adrian IV,' 1856. 3. 'Manual of Sepulchral Memorials,' 1858. 4. 'Handbook of the Paintings and Engravings exhibited at Nottingham, illustrating the Caroline Civil War,' 1864. 5. 'Notices of Ancient and Mediæval Labyrinths,' 1866. 6. 'Sleaford, and the Wapentakes of Flaxwell and Aswardhurn,' 1872. 7. 'The Descent of the various Branches of the Ancient Family of Thorold,' 1874. 8. 'The Family of Trollope,' 1875. He also contributed fifty-eight papers, chiefly relating to Lincolnshire, to the 'Transactions' of the Associated Architectural Societies.

[*Times*, 11 Dec. 1893; *Guardian*, 13 and 20 Dec. 1893; *Lincolnshire, Boston, and Spalding Free Press*, 12 and 19 Dec. 1893; *Lincoln Diocesan Magazine*, January 1894; *Church Portrait Gallery*, September 1879; *Burke's Peerage and Baronetage*; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886; private information.] W. G. D. F.

**TROLLOPE, FRANCES** (1780-1863), novelist, born at Stapleton, near Bristol, on 10 March 1780, was the daughter of Wil-

liam Milton, afterwards vicar of Heckfield, Hampshire. Her mother, whose maiden name was (Frances) Gresley, died early; her father married again, and, although in no respect at variance with her stepmother, Frances after a while removed to London to keep house for her brother Henry, who had obtained an appointment in the war office. On 23 May 1809 she married.

Her husband, THOMAS ANTHONY TROLLOPE (1774–1835), was the son of Anthony Trollope (d. 1806), rector of Cottered St. Mary in Hertfordshire, by his wife, Penelope, sister of a Dutch immigrant, Adolphus Meetkerke; from the latter the Trollope family had pecuniary expectations, which were not destined to be realised. (The Rev. Anthony Trollope was a younger son of Sir Thomas Trollope of Casewick, the great-uncle of Admiral Sir Henry Trollope [q. v.]) Thomas Anthony, a Winchester scholar of 1785, was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1804, having graduated B.C.L. from New College, Oxford, in 1801; but his irritable temper frightened away the attorneys, nor was he more successful as a farmer in Harrow Weald. After remaining there ten years and building a house for himself, he determined to employ the remains of his fortune in another speculation, still less promising, that of establishing a bazaar for the sale of fancy goods in Cincinnati. The scheme was not improbably suggested by the enthusiastic Frances Wright [see DARUSMONT], whose acquaintance the Trollopes made through common friends who went out to America in the same ship. The Cincinnati scheme failed as completely as the Harrow farm, and Trollope returned to England; but his investments in house property in London were even more disastrous, and his unsuccessful efforts at money-making seem to have swallowed up a considerable portion of his wife's literary earnings. 'Failure seemed to follow him with almost demoniac malice' until his death from premature decay, partly induced by an injudicious course of medicine, at the Château d'Hondt, near Bruges, on 23 Oct. 1835. He was buried in the cemetery outside the gate of St. Catherine at Bruges. He was a most industrious man, and to the last he was labouring with ridiculously insufficient materials upon 'An Encyclopædia Ecclesiastica, or a complete History of the Church,' of which one quarto volume (Abaddon—Funeral Rites) appeared in 1834. His likeness appeared ten years earlier as one of the lawyers in Hayter's well-known picture of the 'Trial of William, Lord Russell.' A somewhat gloomy portrait is given of him by his sons, Thomas Adolphus and Anthony, in their remini-

scences. Thomas Anthony and Frances Trollope had five children: Thomas Adolphus [q. v.]; Henry, who died at Bruges in December 1834; Arthur, who died young; Anthony [q. v.], the well-known novelist; Cecilia (d. 1849), who married (Sir) John Tilley, assistant secretary of the general post office, and published in 1846 'Chollerton: a Tale of our own Times;' and Emily, who also died young.

The novel aspects of colonial society, which she witnessed during her visit to America between 1827 and 1830, stimulated in Mrs. Trollope remarkable powers of observation. The hope of redeeming the disastrous pecuniary failure involved by the expedition, inspired her with the idea of writing a book of travels.

'Domestic Manners of the Americans,' written before her return in the summer of 1831, was published in the spring of 1832, and brought her immediate profit and celebrity (it was favourably noticed by Lockhart in the 'Quarterly,' and it was subsequently translated into French and Spanish; the 'American Criticisms' on the work were published in pamphlet form in 1833). The authoress's opportunities for producing a valuable book were considerable. She had spent four years in the country, travelled in nearly every part of it, associated with all classes, and unremittingly exercised a keen faculty for observation. If it notwithstanding fails to offer a completely authentic view of American manners, the reason is no want of candour or any invincible prejudice, but the tendency, equally visible in her novels, to dwell upon the more broadly humorous, and consequently the more vulgar, aspects of things. Mrs. Trollope was personally entirely exempt from vulgarity, but she knew her forte to lie in depicting it. Americans might therefore justly complain that her view of their country conveyed a misleading impression as a whole, while there is no ground for questioning the fidelity of individual traits, or for assuming the authoress's pen to have been guided by dislike of democratic institutions. Much of the ill will excited by the book was occasioned by the freedom of her strictures on slavery, which Americans outside New England were then nearly as unanimous in upholding as they are now in denouncing.

But for this success Mrs. Trollope's prospects would indeed have been dismal. Apart from her literary gains, the financial ruin of the family was complete. The house they had retained at Harrow (the 'Orley Farm' of Anthony Trollope's novel) had to be given up. Her second son, Henry, long a con-



sumptive, had died in December 1834, and her husband in October 1835. Mrs. Trollope evinced an extraordinary power of resistance in bearing up against these trials. She wrote to travel, and travelled to write, going systematically abroad, and producing books on Belgium (1834) and Paris (1835)—good reading for the day, but of little permanent value. A chapter on George Sand, however, is remarkable. 'Vienna and the Austrians' was added in 1837. Mrs. Trollope was nevertheless well advised in devoting herself principally to fiction. 'Tremordyn Cliff' appeared in 1835; in 1836 she used her experiences of American slavery in the powerful story of 'Jonathan Jefferson Whitlaw.' In 1837 and 1838 appeared her best known novels, 'The Vicar of Wrexhill' and 'Widow Barnaby.' Both exemplify her power in broad comedy, and confirm the criticism that the further from ideal refinement her characters are, the better she succeeds with them. This is especially the case with 'The Widow Barnaby,' a powerful picture of a thoroughly coarse and offensive woman, but so droll that the offence is forgotten in the amusement. A French version appeared in 1877. It is difficult to believe that Wrexhill (Rakeshill) and its vicar are not Harrow-on-the-Hill and the Rev. J. W. Cunningham; but the circumstance, taken for granted during the authoress's life, has been denied since her death. However this may be, the book is a vigorous and humorous onslaught upon the evangelical party in the church, untrue to fact, but not to the conviction of the assailant.

Mrs. Trollope's position as a novelist was now assured, and for twenty years she poured forth a continual stream of fiction, without producing any book which, like 'The Vicar of Wrexhill' or 'The Widow Barnaby,' achieved the reputation of a standard novel. If, as some of her friends thought, she possessed invention and depth of feeling, these endowments remain unused, and her works are generally successful in proportion as they reproduce her own experiences. 'The Robertses on their Travels' (1846), 'The Lottery of Marriage' (1849), 'Uncle Walter' (1852), 'The Life and Adventures of a Clever Woman' (1854), are perhaps the most remarkable of these later writings. But these also included in the department of fiction alone: 'One Fault' (1839); 'Michael Armstrong' (1840); 'The Widow Married,' a sequel to 'The Widow Barnaby' (1840); 'The Young Countess' (1840); 'The Blue Belles of England' (1841); 'Ward of Thorpe Combe' (1842); 'The Barnabys in America' (1843); 'Hargrave, or the Adventures of a

Man of Fashion' (1843); 'Jessie Phillips' (1844); 'The Lauringtons, or Superior People' (1844); 'Young Love' (1844); 'Attractive Man' (1846); 'Father Eustace, a Tale of the Jesuits' (1846); 'Three Cousins' (1847); 'Town and Country' (1847); 'Lottery of Marriage' (1849); 'Petticoat Government' (1850); 'Mrs. Matthews, or Family Mysteries' (1851); 'Second Love, or Beauty and Intellect' (1851); 'Uncle Walter' (1852); 'Young Heiress' (1853); 'Gertrude, or Family Pride' (1855). Nearly all of these passed through several editions.

Mrs. Trollope's later years were uneventful. Her circumstances were now easy, her novels producing on an average upwards of 600*l.* each, and some of her own property having apparently been recovered from the wreck of her husband's affairs. She passed much time on the continent, and in 1843 settled at Florence with her eldest son, Thomas Adolphus [q. v.] She died there on 6 Oct. 1863, being buried in the protestant cemetery. The 'Villino Trollope' (as her son's house was called) in the Piazza dell' Indipendenza is marked by a tablet to her memory, erected by the municipality.

Mrs. Trollope's success in a particular department of her art has been injurious to her general reputation. She lives by the vigour of her portraits of vulgar persons, and her readers cannot help associating her with the characters she makes so entirely her own. There is nothing in her letters to confirm this impression. She writes not only like a woman of sense, but like a woman of feeling. Though shrewd and observant, she could hardly be termed intellectual, nor was she warmly sympathetic with what is highest in literature, art, and life. But she was richly provided with solid and useful virtues—'honest, courageous, industrious, generous, and affectionate,' as her character is summed up by her daughter-in-law. As a writer, the most remarkable circumstance in her career is perhaps the late period at which she began to write. It can but seldom have happened that an author destined to prolonged productiveness and some celebrity should have published nothing until fifty-two.

A portrait painted by Auguste Hervieu is reproduced in the 'Life' of 1895, together with another portrait from a drawing. A portrait sketch in watercolours by Miss Lucy Adams was acquired by the British Museum in 1861; it has been engraved by W. Holl.

[The principal authority for Mrs. Trollope's life is 'Frances Trollope, her Life and Literary Work,' by her daughter-in-law, Frances Eleanor Trollope, 1895. See also the autobiographies of her sons, Anthony and Thomas Adolphus

Trollope; Jeaffreson's *Novels and Novelists*, ii. 396; Horne's *Spirit of the Age*, 1844, i. 240; *Atlantic Monthly*, December 1864; Allibone's *Dict. of English Literature*.] R. G.

**TROLLOPE, SIR HENRY** (1756–1839), admiral, son of the Rev. John Trollope of Bucklebury in Berkshire, was born at Bucklebury on 20 April 1756. His grandfather, Henry Trollope of London, merchant, was a younger brother of Sir Thomas Trollope, fourth baronet, of Casewick, ancestor of the present Baron Kesteven, and grandfather of Thomas Anthony Trollope [see under **TROLLOPE, FRANCES**]. Henry Trollope entered the navy in April 1771 on board the *Captain* of 64 guns, going out to North America with the flag of Rear-admiral John Montagu [q.v.], and on her return in 1774 was again sent out to the same station in the *Asia*, with Captain George Vandeput [q.v.]. He is said, apparently on his own authority, to have been present in the so-called battle of Lexington and at Bunker Hill (**RALFE**; cf. **BEATSON**, iv. 61, 65, 75), presumably in the boats of the *Asia*, sent to cover the retreat from Lexington, or the landing of the troops for the attack on Bunker Hill. He was afterwards lent to the *Kingfisher* sloop for service on the coast of Virginia and in Hampton Roads, and, later on, at the siege of Boston. In 1777 he rejoined the *Asia*, and in her returned to England. On 25 April 1777 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Bristol*, in which he again went out to North America, and immediately after arrival at New York was detached, in command of her boats, to assist the army in its passage up the North River, in the attempt to join hands with Burgoyne. This it did not succeed in doing, and on its return to New York, Trollope rejoined the *Bristol*. In the spring of 1778 he returned to England in the *Chatham*, and was then, at his own request, appointed to command the *Kite*, a small cutter carrying ten four-pounders and fifty men, stationed in the Downs. His success during the following months was commensurate with his activity, which was very great. He kept constantly at sea, let no vessel pass without examination, made many captures of French ships, and 'the neutrals that he detained, which were condemned for having French or Spanish property on board, were still more numerous.' Admiral Buckle, who commanded in the Downs, is said to have told Trollope's old patron, Montagu, that 'the *Kite* had brought in more than three times the number of prizes that had been made by all the other ships under his command.' In March 1779 the *Kite* was

sent to Portsmouth, and was then ordered to cruise off Portland, where, on the 30th, she engaged and drove off a large French privateer, so saving 'a considerable body of defenceless British merchant ships which were in imminent danger of capture' (*Memorial*). The number of merchant ships thus rescued is given as thirty (**RALFE**). On the following day the *Kite* engaged and beat off a French brig of 18 guns, which, having lost heavily in killed and wounded, escaped to Havre, while the cutter, whose rigging was cut to pieces, went to Portsmouth. On the report of Sir Thomas Pye, then port-admiral, Trollope was promoted to the rank of commander on 16 April 1779. He remained, however, in the *Kite*, sometimes attached to the Channel fleet, as a despatch-boat, sometimes cruising alone on the coast of Ireland, or to the southward as far as Cadiz, and in the April of 1781 accompanying the fleet under vice-admiral Darby for the relief of Gibraltar.

The remarkable activity Trollope displayed in carrying despatches between the admiral and the admiralty was rewarded by his promotion to post rank on 4 June 1781, and his appointment to the *Myrmidon* of 20 guns, in which he was employed in the North Sea till March 1782. He was then appointed to the *Rainbow*, an old 44-gun ship, experimentally armed with carronades—light guns of large calibre, throwing large shot, but with a very short effective range. It was a disputed point whether such guns could be properly used as the main armament of a ship; and as Trollope was known to have paid great attention to the training of his men at the guns, he was specially selected to conduct this trial. The stress of the war rendered it difficult to get the ship manned, and it was not till the end of August that she sailed from the Nore. Meeting with bad weather in her passage down Channel, the great weight of her shot broke away the shot lockers and caused some delay at Plymouth; and thus she sailed by herself to join the squadron under Commodore Elliot, which had been sent to look out for a French convoy reported as ready to sail from St. Malo under the escort of the *Hebe*, a large new 38-gun frigate. Elliot had, however, missed this, and the *Rainbow* fell in with it off the Isle de Bas at daylight on 4 Sept. The *Hebe* endeavoured to escape, but a lucky shot from the *Rainbow* smashed her wheel, and the French captain, astounded, it was said, by the monstrous size of the shot, surrendered almost without resistance. He was deservedly broke by court-martial and sentenced to a long term of imprisonment;

but the *Rainbow* had not been able to prove the value of her armament. Trollope was very anxious to try it against a 74-gun ship, but no opportunity offered, and the *Rainbow* was paid off at the peace.

Trollope's distinguished success in command of cruising vessels during the war had placed him in easy circumstances, and for the next eight years he lived in a pleasant freehanded manner at a country house in Wales. In the Spanish armament of 1790 he was appointed to the *Prudente* of 38 guns, and, on her being paid off when the dispute with Spain was settled, he was moved to the *Hussar*, in which he went out to the Mediterranean. He returned to England early in 1792, and again retired into Wales, where he stayed till, in 1795, he was appointed to the *Glatton*, one of six Indiamen which had been bought into the service and were ordered to be fitted as ships of war, with an armament of carronades. Guided by his former experience of carronades, Trollope proposed a special method of fitting them in the *Glatton*, and persuaded Lord Spencer to allow it, notwithstanding the objections of the navy board, on the grounds that the new method would take very much longer, and the ships were wanted at once. Trollope pledged his word that, if he were allowed a free hand, he would have the *Glatton* ready as soon as the others; and, assisted by a capable foreman, lent him by Mr. Wells, who had built the ship, he had her ready and at the Nore nearly a month before any of the others. What was of still more importance, the *Glatton* proved an effective ship of war; her fellows were quite unserviceable, and were used only as transports.

For the next two years the *Glatton* formed one of the North Sea fleet, then under the command of Admiral Duncan, and was frequently employed on detached service, watching the enemy's coast. On 14 July 1796 she sailed by herself from Yarmouth to relieve one of the ships then off the Texel, and the following afternoon off Helvoetsluys 'engaged and drove into port a squadron of six sail of frigates, large brig, and cutter; and thereby, in the estimation of Earl Spencer, then first lord of the admiralty, and of various departments of the commercial interests of London and other corporations, most effectually insured the safety of upwards of three hundred sail of British merchantmen on their passage from the Baltic under convoy of a sloop of war' (*Memorial*; cf. JAMES, i. 372-377; TROUDE, iii. 41-2). The action has often been referred to as a striking proof of the great power of the *Glatton's* armament; but this can scarcely be admitted in view of

our uncertainty as to the force of the French squadron, the fact that Trollope always asserted that the *Glatton* was equal to any 74-gun ship, and our doubt as to whether an average seventy-four would not have more effectively disposed of the French frigates. Trollope, however, won great credit by his conduct on this occasion; he was presented by the merchants of London with a piece of plate value a hundred guineas, with another by the Russia company, and with the freedom of the boroughs of Huntingdon and Yarmouth.

In May 1797, when the mutiny broke out in the fleet, the men of the *Glatton* mustered on deck and told Trollope that, though they were perfectly satisfied with him and the other officers, they must do as the other ships did, and were resolved to go to the Nore. Trollope obtained leave to go on board the flagship to see the admiral, and agreed with him that there was no way of preventing the ship sailing, but that he was to do what he could to prevent her going to the Nore. It so happened that she was becalmed off Harwich, and, anchoring there for the night, Trollope succeeded, after arguing with them for four hours, in bringing the men back to their duty. The next day, 2 June, when the anchor was weighed, Trollope took the ship to the Downs, where he found the *Overysse* of 64 guns and the *Beaulieu* of 50 in open mutiny. By a threat of firing into them, he succeeded in persuading these two ships also to return to their duty; and on the following day he sailed to join Duncan off the Texel, where he received a letter from Lord Spencer, expressing his entire approval of his conduct, and appointing him to the command of the *Russell*.

In the *Russell* he continued for the following months, almost without intermission, on the coast of Holland, watching the Dutch fleet. When they put to sea on 7 Oct. he immediately despatched a lugger to the admiral with the news, and on the 11th joined the fleet in time to take an effective part in the battle of Camperdown. When the fleet returned to the Nore the king signified his intention of visiting it there, and Trollope, as the senior captain, was appointed to the *Royal Charlotte* yacht to bring him from Greenwich. The king accordingly embarked on 30 Oct.; but the wind came dead foul, and after two days the yacht had got no further than Gravesend. He therefore gave up the idea and returned to Greenwich, knighting Trollope on the quarterdeck of the *Royal Charlotte* before he landed. The accolade conferred 'under the royal standard'

was spoken of as making Trollope a knight banneret, and was apparently so intended by the king; but it is said to have been afterwards decided, as a question of precedence, that a knight banneret could only be made on the field where a battle had actually been fought; or presumably, in the case of a naval officer, on the quarterdeck of one of the ships actually engaged (MARSHALL).

During the two following years Trollope continued in command of the *Russell* as one of the Channel fleet, for the most part off Brest. In 1800 he was appointed to the *Juste*, still off Brest, and on 1 Jan. 1801 was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral. Shortly before this he had had a difference with Lord St. Vincent, then commander-in-chief, and, as a flag-officer, declined to serve under him. St. Vincent shortly afterwards became first lord of the admiralty, and did not offer Trollope any appointment, which, on his part, Trollope would probably not have accepted. Before St. Vincent left the admiralty Trollope's health had broken down, and a violent attack of gout had deprived him of the use of his limbs. In 1805 he drew up a memorial, setting forth his services, in command of the *Kite*, of the *Rainbow*, and of the *Glatton*, especially in the matter of the mutiny, as also while in command of the *Russell* and the *Royal Charlotte*, when he had been knighted 'under the royal standard.' As he 'possessed no means of supporting the honour of the title other than his half-pay,' he prayed that, in consideration of his circumstances, 'his Majesty would bestow on him some mark of his royal bounty.' The memorial was referred to the admiralty, who reported that the exceptional service described was the quelling the mutiny in the *Glatton*, and that there was no instance of any such service being rewarded otherwise than by promotion. They were therefore unable to recommend the king to grant a pension 'upon the ordinary estimate of the navy' (*Admiralty, Orders in Council*, 30 May, 6 June 1805).

The gout, which so disabled him, continued its violence for upwards of ten years; but in 1816 he appeared to have entirely recovered. He had been promoted to be vice-admiral on 9 Nov. 1805, and admiral on 12 Aug. 1812. But after his recovery in 1816 the peace offered no inducement to him to serve. On 20 May 1820 he was nominated a K.C.B., and a G.C.B. on 19 May 1831. Some time after this the fits of gout returned, and later on affected his head. He was then living at Bath. His prevailing idea was that somebody was going to break in and rob

He converted his bedroom into an

armoury, with a blunderbuss, a big knife, and several brace of pistols. Nobody seems to have supposed that this was anything more than a harmless eccentricity; but one day, 2 Nov. 1839, he retired to his room, locked himself in, and blew his brains out. He was buried in St. James's Church, Bath. He had been for many years a widower, and left no children.

Trollope's half-brother, GEORGE BARNE TROLLOPE (*d.* 1850), served under his command in the *Prudente* and the *Hussar*. He was afterwards in the *Lion* and the *Triumph* with Sir Erasmus Gower [q.v.], was made a lieutenant in 1796, and was one of the *Triumph's* lieutenants in the battle of Camperdown. He was made commander in 1804, and, after serving actively through the war, principally in the Mediterranean and on the coast of France, was posted in 1814 and made a C.B. in 1815. In 1849 he was promoted to be rear-admiral on the retired list, and died at Bedford on 31 May 1850. He was married and left issue. His eldest son, John Joseph Trollope, prebendary of Hereford, died 8 Jan. 1893.

[The memoir in Ralfe's *Naval Biogr.* (ii. 311) appears to be based on an autobiographical communication from Trollope; that in Marshall's *Roy. Nav. Biogr.* (i. 145) is much less full; the memoir in *United Service Journal* (1840, i. 244) is by Admiral W. H. Smyth. See also *Naval Chronicle* (with a portrait), xviii. 353; *Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs*; *James's Naval History*; *Troude's Batailles navales de la France*; *Lord Camperdown's Admiral Duncan*; *O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1850, ii. 659.

J. K. L.

TROLLOPE, THEODOSIA (1825-1865), authoress, born in 1825, was the only daughter of Joseph Garrow (*d.* 1855), by his wife the daughter of Jewish parents, and the widow of a naval officer named Fisher. Her father was a grand-nephew of Sir William Garrow [q.v.], and a son of an Indian officer who had married a high-caste Brahmine. From her mother she inherited skill as a musician, and she became an excellent linguist. By Landor's encouragement she became a contributor to Lady Blessington's annual, entitled 'The Book of Beauty,' and later she wrote for Dickens's 'Household Words,' and for the 'Athenæum' and other papers. The delicate state of her health prevented any extended literary toil, but she translated some of Dall'Ongaro's patriotic poems, and in 1846 produced a skilful metrical translation of Giovanni Battista Niccolini's 'Arnaldo da Brescia.' On 3 April 1848, at the British legation in Florence, she married Thomas Adolphus Trollope

[q. v.], and as his wife she created at the Villino Trollope one of the best known salons in Italy. In 1861 some twenty-seven of her papers to the 'Athenæum' were reprinted as 'Social Aspects of the Italian Revolution;' at the time of their appearance these letters were thought to have rendered good service to the cause of Italian freedom. In the same year she contributed to the 'Victoria Regia' ('A Mediterranean Bathing-place,' Leghorn), and in 1864 she commenced a series of essays upon the Italian poets for the 'Cornhill Magazine.' She died at Florence on 13 April 1865, leaving one daughter, Beatrice. She was buried in the English cemetery at Florence.

[Gent. Mag. 1865, i. 670; Athenæum, 1865, i. 555; Atlantic Monthly, December 1864; authorities cited under art. TROLLOPE, THOMAS ADOLPHUS. T. S.]

**TROLLOPE, THOMAS ADOLPHUS** (1810-1892), author, born at 16 Keppel Street, Bloomsbury, on 29 April 1810 (baptised at St. George's, Bloomsbury, on 19 Dec.), was the eldest son of Thomas Anthony Trollope, by his wife Frances Trollope [q. v.]

He was sent at first as a day boy to Harrow school, but in 1820 he was elected scholar at Winchester, where he had as fag his brother Anthony in 1826. He left Winchester in July 1828, having just failed to secure his election at New College. Before this date he had commenced author as a contributor to the 'Hampshire and West of England Magazine.' In September 1828 he sailed with his father in the *Corinthian*, Captain Chadwick, for New York, and it was not until his return next year, after some rough experiences, that he entered at St. Alban Hall, matriculating on 16 Oct. 1829. His father had selected St. Alban Hall so that he might be under Whately. He graduated B.A. from Magdalen Hall in 1835, and three years later obtained a mastership at King Edward's school, Birmingham. He left Birmingham in 1839, and travelled with his mother, under whose auspices he determined to embark upon the literary profession. He soon obtained work upon newspapers and magazines, and his first book, a modest narrative of a trip in Brittany, appeared under his mother's editorship in 1840. Two years later he made the acquaintance of Charles Dickens, and became an early contributor to 'Household Words.' In 1843 he settled with his mother at Florence, and, thenceforth selecting Tuscan subjects as his speciality, he rapidly became one of the most fluent writers of his day. He sympathised warmly with the leaders of the Italian revolutionary movement, and rendered no little assistance to

their cause by enabling them to keep in touch with their friends in England. In the spring of 1848 he married Theodosia [see TROLLOPE, THEODOSIA], the daughter of Joseph Garrow. His wife brought him an addition to the income he derived from his pen, and he now bought and partly rebuilt a house on the Piazza Maria Antonia at Florence. Known thenceforth as the Villino Trollope, this house (the hospitable mistress of which was celebrated in Landor's lines 'To Theodosia') became the meeting-place of many English and foreign authors in Italy. The Brownings and Dickens were warm friends of the Trollopes, and to these were added G. H. Lewes and George Eliot, Owen Meredith, Villari, Lowell, Colonel Peard ('Garibaldi's Englishman'), and others. In 1850 Trollope furnished his mother with the plot of her novel, 'Petticoat Government,' and eight years later he devised for his brother Anthony the plot of one of his most successful ventures, 'Doctor Thorne.'

Trollope's literary work in connection with his adopted country was signalised in 1862, when King Victor Emmanuel bestowed upon him the order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus. On his first wife's death, on 13 April 1865, Trollope moved outside the walls of the city of Florence to the Villa Ricorboli, and on 29 Oct. 1866 he married, as his second wife, Frances Eleanor, daughter of Thomas L. Ternan, who undertook the care of his delicate young daughter 'Bice' (Beatrice). For a short period about this time he acted as 'Daily News' correspondent in Italy, and some years later, in 1873, he finally left Florence to act as correspondent of the 'Standard' at Rome, where his house in the Via Nazionale speedily became a resort no less favoured by English travellers than the Villino Trollope had been. Until the middle of 1886 he continued there his methodical habits of literary work, writing every day from eight until two, standing at a high desk near the window, and after lunch smoking a cigar among his friends to the strange accompaniment of a glass of milk. Though he travelled widely in Western Europe, he did not reside in England between 1843 and 1886. While at home on one occasion he visited George Henry Lewes and 'George Eliot,' and also Tennyson at Freshwater. In 1890 he left Rome and settled at Budleigh Salterton in Devonshire. He died at Clifton on 11 Nov. 1892, aged 82. His daughter Beatrice, who married on 16 Aug. 1880 the Right Hon. Charles Stuart-Wortley, died on 26 July 1881, leaving a daughter.

Except in his novels, some of which were written with extravagant rapidity, Trollope



hardly wrote a dull page; yet so great is his diffuseness that nothing short of a miracle could save much that he wrote from a speedy oblivion. Between 1840 and 1890 his output is represented by some sixty volumes. The amount is trifling beside the records achieved by his brother Anthony and his mother Frances Trollope; but it is probable, having regard to the prodigious amount of his periodical and journalistic work, that he emitted more printed matter than any of his family. Trollope in a score of volumes popularised gossip about Italy, upon almost exactly the same lines as those adopted by successors such as Symonds and Mrs. Oliphant. Much of his best work has been eclipsed with greater rapidity than it deserved.

His works comprise: 1. 'A Summer in Brittany,' London, 1840, 2 vols. 8vo, and 1848; a pleasant record of a summer excursion edited by the author's mother, Frances Trollope. 2. 'A Summer in Western France,' 1841, 2 vols. 8vo, under the same editorship. 3. 'Impressions of a Wanderer in Italy, Switzerland, France, and Spain,' 1850, 8vo. 4. 'The Girlhood of Catherine de' Medici,' 1856, 8vo; this, a work of considerable research, was translated into German in 1864. 5. 'A Decade of Italian Women,' 1859, 2 vols. 8vo. One of the lives, that of Vittoria Colonna (the widow of the imperialist General Pescara), was published separately at New York in 1859. 6. 'Tuscany in 1849 and 1859,' London, 1859, 8vo; a work showing the author's intimate acquaintance with the contemporary provincial politics of Italy. 7. 'Filippo Strozzi: a History of the last Days of the Old Italian Liberty,' 1860, 8vo. In spite of its many historical defects as a pioneer work, this book had a distinct value, and aroused a widespread interest in its subject. It is especially noteworthy that George Eliot was a guest at the Trollopes' in Florence during 1860, and that she set to work upon 'Romola' in October 1861. 8. 'Paul V the Pope and Paul the Friar: a Story of an Interdict,' 1860, 8vo; dealing with the episode of Paul V and Sarpi in a manner which was commended by the 'Athenæum.' 9. 'La Beata: a Novel,' 1861, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd ed. 1861; 3rd ed. 1862 (with new subtitle, 'A Tuscan Romeo and Juliet'), and 1865. 10. 'Marietta: a Novel,' 1862, 8vo, 1866 and 1868; pronounced by the 'Times' to be worthy of its author's name, in allusion apparently to the fame of the writer's brother Anthony, which reached its zenith this year. 11. 'A Lenten Journey in Umbria and the Marches of Ancona,' 1862,

8vo. 12. 'Giulio Malatesta: a Novel,' 1863, 8vo, and 1866. 13. 'Beppo the Conscript,' 1864, 8vo, 1868 and 1869. 14. 'Lindisfarn Chase,' 1864, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1866. 15. 'A History of the Commonwealth of Florence from the earliest Independence of the Commune to the Fall of the Republic in 1531,' London, 1865, 4 vols. 8vo; as a popular introduction to the subject this work was of some value. 16. 'Gemma: a Novel,' 1866 and 1868, 8vo. 17. 'Artingale Castle,' 1867, 3 vols. 8vo. 18. 'Dream Numbers,' 1868, 8vo, and 1869, 12mo. 19. 'Leonora Casaloni: or the Marriage-Secret,' 1869, 2 vols. 8vo, and 1869, 12mo. 20. 'The Garstangs of Garstang Grange,' 1869, 3 vols. 8vo. 21. 'A Siren,' 1870, 3 vols. 8vo. 22. 'Dunton Abbey: a Novel,' 1871, 3 vols. 8vo. 23. 'The Stilwinches of Combe Mavis: a Novel,' 1872, 3 vols. 8vo. 24. 'Diamond cut Diamond,' 1875, 2 vols. 8vo. 25. 'The Papal Conclaves, as they were and as they are,' 1876, 8vo. W. C. Cartwright had in 1868 collected a vast mass of material in his laborious 'Papal Conclaves.' Trollope's work made some substantial additions to, and able comments upon, the work of his predecessor; but it is marred by the isolation given to episodes which cannot be regarded justly apart from the historical context. It is largely superseded now by the works of Berthelet, Lucius Lector, and Canon Pennington (cf. *Quarterly Review*, October 1896). 26. 'A Peep behind the Scenes at Rome,' 1877, 8vo. This was translated into Italian by F. Bernardi in 1884. 27. 'The Story of the Life of Pius the Ninth,' 1877, 2 vols. 8vo; a curious jumble of facts, opinions, amusing stories, and prejudices, published a year before the death of Pio Nono, on 8 Feb. 1878. 28. 'A Family Party in the Piazza of St. Peter, and other Stories,' 1877, 3 vols. 8vo. An unequal series of papers and stories, in some of which local colour is skilfully manipulated. 29. 'Sketches from French History,' 1878, 8vo. 30. 'What I remember,' 1887, 2 vols. 8vo; a third volume appeared in 1889 as 'The Further Reminiscences of Mr. T. A. Trollope.' Each of the three volumes is separately indexed.

[Burke's Peerage, s. v. 'Kesteven'; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 304; Trollope's What I remember 1887; Anthony Trollope's Autobiography, 1883; Mrs. Trollope's Frances Trollope, 1895; Times, 15 Nov. 1892; Athenæum, 19 Nov. 1892; Trollope's Works in Brit. Mus. Library.] T. S.

TROSSE, GEORGE (1631-1713), non-conformist divine, younger son of Henry Trosse, counsellor-at-law, was born at Exe-

ter on 25 Oct. 1631. His mother was Rebekah, daughter of Walter Burrow, a prosperous merchant, twice mayor of Exeter. His family had no puritan leanings; his uncle Roger Trosse (1595–1674), rector (1618) of Rose Ash, Devonshire, was one of the sequestered clergy (WALKER, ii. 377). Trosse was intended for the law; his father, dying early, left him his law library; but on leaving the Exeter grammar school in his fifteenth year, his own inclination and his mother's wishes turned him to trade. In 1646 he was 'consigned to an English merchant' at Morlaix in Lower Brittany, who placed him for a year with Ramet, a Huguenot pastor at Pontivy, to learn French. Returning to Exeter in 1648, he was sent to a brother-in-law in London for introduction to a Portugal merchant. He mentions that in London he attended a church 'where the common prayer was constantly read,' though contrary to law. Having been made free of the 'woollen-drapers company,' he sailed for Oporto (a three weeks' passage), remained there two years and a half, and, after spending three months at Lisbon, took ship for London. Driven by storm to Plymouth, he reached Exeter early in 1651.

Since leaving school he had led a life of precocious frivolity, and, having plenty of money, he let business give way to self-indulgence. His own narrative of his earlier years is one of the strangest pieces of realism in the language, entering into vicious details with extraordinary frankness. It would be hard to find a more vivid picture of the experiences of delirium tremens. Three times his friends placed him under restraint with a physician at Glastonbury. Between his outbreaks he listened to presbyterian preaching, became a communicant, and was especially drawn to Thomas Ford (1598–1674) [q. v.] After two relapses and an attempt at suicide, he came at length to his senses. On a visit to Oxford with a young relative, he met a former boon companion who had taken to study, and was bitten by his example. Provided by his mother with a handsome allowance, he entered Pembroke College as a gentleman commoner at the end of May 1657. His tutor was Thomas Cheeseman, a blind scholar. Among his contemporaries at Oxford was his kinsman, Denis Grenville [q. v.] He matriculated on 9 Aug. 1658, spent 'seven full years' at Oxford, read diligently, and acquired a fair amount of Greek and Hebrew, but took no degree in consequence of the subscription. His account of the discipline at Oxford and of the changes intro-

duced at the Restoration is full of interest. Meaning to enter the ministry, he studied the question of conformity; his views were formed under the moderating influence of Henry Hickman [q. v.]

Returning to Exeter in 1664, he attended church with his mother, but began to preach privately out of church hours. Robert Atkins (1626–1685), ejected from St. John's, Exeter, pressed him to receive ordination. He was ordained in Somerset (1666) by Joseph Alleine [q. v.] of Taunton, and five others, including Atkins. During the year (1672–3) of Charles II's indulgence, he preached publicly in a licensed house. For conventicle preaching he was arrested with others on 5 Oct. 1685 and imprisoned for six months. He declined to avail himself (1687) of James II's declaration for liberty of conscience, though the Exeter dissenters built a meeting-house (James's Meeting) in that year for Joseph Hallett primus [q. v.]

On Hallett's death (14 March 1688–9) Trosse succeeded him, and from the passing of the Toleration Act conducted services in church hours and took a stipend which (save in the year of indulgence) he had hitherto declined. His assistant was Joseph Hallett secundus [q. v.] He took part in the formation (1691) of the union of Devonshire ministers on the London model [see HOWE, JOHN, 1630–1705]. Isaac Gilling [q. v.] gives an elaborate and valuable account of his methodical life and laborious ministry, full of curious details of early dissenting usage. He rose at four, prayed seven times a day, preached eight times a week, his services never lasting less than two and a half hours; once a month he publicly recited the Apostles' creed and the decalogue. In dealing with religious difficulties he showed good feeling and good sense; his charities were open-handed and unsectarian, and he was fearless in visiting during dangerous epidemics. He maintained his activity to the close of a long life; though failing, he preached as usual on the morning of Sunday, 11 Jan. 1712–13, and died soon after reaching home. He was buried on 13 Jan. in St. Bartholomew's churchyard, Exeter; his funeral sermon was repeated to thronging audiences. He married (1680) Susanna, daughter of Richard White, an Exeter merchant, who survived him, without issue. His portrait, painted by I. Mortimer, was engraved (1714) by Vertue.

He published, besides a sermon (1693) before the united ministers at Taunton: 1. 'The Lord's Day Vindicated,' 1682, 8vo (in reply to Francis Bampffield [q. v.]; answered by Joseph Nott and by Edmund

Elys [q. v.], and defended in 'The Sauciness of a Seducer Rebuked,' 1693, 4to. 2. 'A Discourse of Schism,' 1701, 4to. 3. 'A Defence of . . . Discourse of Schism,' Exeter, 1702, 4to. 4. 'Mr. Trosse's Vindication . . . from . . . Aspersions,' Exeter, 1709, 8vo. The 'Exposition of the Assembly's Catechism,' 1693, by John Flavel (1630?-1691) [q. v.], was finished and edited by Trosse. In 1719, during the Exeter controversy [see PEIRCE, JAMES], a catechism and sermon by Trosse were published in a pamphlet, answered by Thomas Emlyn [q. v.] Trosse's autobiography to 1689 (finished 15 Feb. 1692-3) was published (1714) in accordance with his instructions to his widow in his will; a preface by Hallett, his assistant, defends the publication, which is now very rare. It is abridged in the 'Life' by Gilling, who made use also of 'a large manuscript discover'd since the former narrative was printed,' and of Trosse's correspondence.

[Funeral Sermon, by Hallett, 1713; Life . . . written by himself, 1714 (abridged in Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl. 1835, pp. 416 sq.); Life, by Gilling, 1715 (abridged in Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 383 sq.; a larger abridgment is published by the Religious Tract Society); Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, i. 126; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1892, iv. 1512.] A. G.

**TROTTER, CATHARINE** (1679-1749), dramatist and philosophical writer. [See COCKBURN.]

**TROTTER, COUTTS** (1837-1887), vicemaster of Trinity College, Cambridge, born on 1 Aug. 1837, was son of Alexander Trotter (younger brother of Admiral Henry Dundas Trotter [q. v.]) and of his wife Jacqueline, daughter of William Otter [q. v.], bishop of Chichester. Educated at Harrow, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1855, graduated B.A. as thirty-sixth wrangler in 1859, and proceeded M.A. in 1862. He was elected a fellow of his college in 1861. In 1863 he was ordained to a curacy in Kidderminster, which he served for two years. He next went to Germany to study experimental physics under Helmholtz and Kirchhoff, and, after spending some time in Italy, returned to Trinity College, where in 1869 he was appointed lecturer in physical science, a post which he held until 1884. He became junior dean in 1870, and senior dean in 1874. He was tutor of his college from 1872 to 1882, and was appointed its vicemaster in 1885. From 1874 onwards he was a member of the council of the senate of the university, and at the time of his

death was president of the Cambridge Philosophical Society, and vice-president of the council of Newnham College.

Trotter exerted a very remarkable influence in the affairs of the university of Cambridge, especially in connection with the constitutional changes brought about by the statutes of 1882 and in relation to natural science. This influence had for its basis his very wide and exact knowledge of, and his warm sympathy with, almost every branch of learning studied in the university. Not only with every one of the natural sciences, but with the ancient and modern tongues, with history, philosophy, and art, he had an acquaintance, always real, and in some cases great. Hence in the conflicts taking place in the university between the competing demands of the several branches of learning, the advocates of almost every branch felt that they could appeal to Trotter as to one who could understand and sympathise with their wants. This exceptionally large knowledge was made still further effective by being joined to eminently truthful and straightforward conduct, an unusually patient sweet temper, and a singular skill in framing academic regulations. Qualities such as these were greatly needed both in preparing for and in carrying out the changes formulated by the statutes of 1882, and especially, perhaps, in adjusting the growing claims of natural science. The greater part of Trotter's time and energy was devoted to university administration; and to him, more than to any other single person, were due the indubitable improvements effected in university matters during his short academic career.

Trotter died unmarried in Trinity College on 4 Dec. 1887. He left the most valuable part of his library, together with a large bequest in money, to Trinity College, and the remainder of his library and his entire collection of philosophical instruments to Newnham College.

[Private information; obituary notices in Cambridge University Almanack and Reg. 1888, Saturday Review 10 Dec. 1887, Nature 15 Dec. 1887, Cambridge Review 7 Dec. 1887, 1 and 8 Feb. 1888, reprinted in 'Coutts Trotter: In Memoriam,' Cambridge, 1888.] M. F.

**TROTTER, HENRY DUNDAS** (1802-1859), rear-admiral, third son of Alexander Trotter of Dreghorn, near Edinburgh, was born on 19 Sept. 1802. He entered the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth in 1815, and in February 1818 joined the Ister at Leith. From her in May he was sent to the Eden of 26 guns, going out to the East

Indies, and in her during 1819 taking part in the expedition against the pirates of the Persian Gulf, under Captain (afterwards Sir) Francis Augustus Collier [q. v.] In March 1821 he was moved to the *Leander*, flagship of Sir Henry Blackwood [q. v.], by whom he was appointed acting lieutenant. On arriving in England the commission was confirmed, dating from 9 Jan. 1823. He was then appointed to the *Hussar*, going out to the West Indies, and was specially reported by her captain, George Harris, for his gallant conduct in the capture of a band of pirates at the Isle of Pines. He afterwards served in the *Bellette* and *Rattlesnake*, and on 20 Feb. 1826 was made commander into the *Britomart* sloop. In July 1830 he commissioned the *Curlew* for service on the west coast of Africa, where he was for the most part senior officer, the commander-in-chief remaining at the Cape of Good Hope. In May 1833, being at Prince's Island in the Gulf of Guinea, he had intelligence of an act of piracy committed on an American brig in the previous September by a large schooner, identified with the *Panda*, a Spanish slaver from Havana, and then on the coast. On 4 June he seized the *Panda* in the Nazareth River, but the men escaped to the shore. After an unrelenting hunt of several months, he succeeded in capturing most of them, and took possession of the *Esperanza*, a Portuguese schooner, which had been active in assisting the fugitives. The prisoners and the *Esperanza* he took to England. The prisoners were sent over to Salem in Massachusetts, where, by good fortune, the brig they had plundered was then in harbour, and in due course of law the greater number of them were hanged; Trotter received the thanks of the American government. Against the *Esperanza* there was no legal evidence; her owners instituted a prosecution against Trotter, and Lord Palmerston, then foreign secretary, agreed that the schooner should be returned to Lisbon. Trotter was called on to fit her out at his own expense. At Plymouth, however, the feeling of the service was so strong that the captains of the several ships lying there sent parties of men who completed her refit free of all cost to Trotter; and the admiralty showed their sense of his conduct by specially promoting him to post rank on 16 Sept. 1835.

For a few months in 1838 he was flag-captain to Sir Philip Durham at Portsmouth; and in 1840 he was appointed captain of the *Albert* steamer, commander of an expedition to the coast of Africa, more especially for the examination of the Niger, and chief of the commission autho-

rising to conclude treaties of commerce with the negro kings. The little squadron of three small steamers sailed from England in May 1841, and entered the Niger on 13 Aug. In less than three weeks the other two vessels were incapacitated by fever, and obliged to return [see ALLEN, WILLIAM, 1793-1864]. Trotter in the *Albert* struggled on as far as Egga, where, on 3 Oct., he was prostrated by the fever; and, as the greater part of his ship's company was also down with it, he was obliged to turn back. He succeeded, however, in establishing a satisfactory treaty with some of the kings; and the admiralty was so far satisfied that everything possible had been done, that they promoted all the junior officers, and in the following years offered Trotter the governorship of New Zealand in 1843 the command of an Arctic expedition in 1844, and the command of the Indian navy in 1846. The state of his health, however, which but slowly and partially recovered from the effects of African fever, compelled him to refuse these offers, and it was not till the outbreak of the Crimean war that he was able to accept employment. He was then appointed commodore at the Cape of Good Hope, an office which he held for three years, during which time he succeeded in establishing the Cape Town Sailors' Home. On 19 March 1857 he became a rear-admiral on the retired list. He died suddenly in London on 14 July 1859, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He married, in November 1835, Charlotte, second daughter of Major-general James Pringle of the East India Company's service.

His father's brother, JOHN TROTTER (1757-1833), coming up to London in 1774, joined and at an early age became head of a firm of army contractors. After the peace of 1783 he urged on the government the absurdity and extravagance of selling off all the military stores, only to replace them by new purchases on the occasion of any alarm, and offered to warehouse them in his own premises. This was agreed to in 1787. On the outbreak of the French war the business increased enormously, and by 1807 he had established 109 depots, containing supplies insured for 600,000*l*. The storekeepers were all appointed and paid by him; there was no government inspection, apparently no government audit. The agreement was that he was paid the cost of the stores, plus a percentage to cover expenses and profit. In the hands of an honest and capable man the system worked efficiently; but it was felt to be improper to leave the country in entire dependence on one man or to give

any one man such vast patronage; and in 1807 Sir James Pulteney, then secretary for war [see MURRAY, SIR JAMES], established the office of 'storekeeper-general,' giving Trotter the first nomination to the post, and retaining the services of all his employés.

In 1815 Trotter established the Soho Bazaar, leading from the west side of Soho Square to Oxford Street. Designed at first to enable the distressed widows and daughters of army officers to dispose economically of their home 'work' by renting a few feet of counter, the bazaar eventually proved a source of wealth to its projector. He was a man of many schemes, some of which—as the two already spoken of—led to fortune; others died in their infancy, including one for the establishment of a universal language.

[Information from Coutts Trotter, esq. *Daily News*, 20 Aug. 1859; 'The Pirate Slaver,' in *Nautical Magazine*, 1851; Allen's *Narrative of the Expedition . . . to the River Niger* in 1841, under the command of Captain H. D. Trotter (1848, 2 vols. 8vo); *Official Letters in Public Record Office*; *Gent. Mag.* 1859 ii. 314, 1833 ii. 380; *Jerdan's Autobiography*, vols. ii. and iv.; *Dupin's Voyages dans la Grande-Bretagne*; *Eighth Report of the Military Commission from 1794.*] J. K. L.

TROTTER, JOHN BERNARD (1775-1818), author, born in 1775 in co. Down, was the second son of the Rev. Edward Trotter, and younger brother of Edward Southwell Trotter, who assumed the name of Ruthven [q. v.] He was educated at the grammar school at Downpatrick, and entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 1 June 1790, graduating B.A. in the spring of 1795. He visited London in 1798, entering as a student at the Temple, and during his stay he made the acquaintance of Charles James Fox. Having sent Fox a pamphlet entitled 'An Investigation of the Legality and Validity of a Union' (Dublin, 1799, 8vo), and some verses, Trotter was told that both Fox and Mrs. Fox liked them very much.

After the conclusion of the peace of Amiens in 1802, Trotter was invited by Fox to accompany him to Paris to assist him in transcribing portions of Barillon's correspondence for his 'History of the Early Part of the Reign of James II.' He returned home before Fox, and was called to the Irish bar in Michaelmas term 1802.

Trotter became Fox's private secretary after his appointment as foreign secretary on 7 Feb. 1806 in the administration of 'All the Talents.' On Fox's death on 13 Sept. Trotter returned to Ireland. In 1808 he published a 'Letter to Lord Southwell on the Catholic Question,' and in 1809 'Stories

for Calumniators,' in which the characters were drawn from living models and he himself appeared as Fitzmorice. His 'Memoirs of the latter Years of Fox' appeared in 1811, attained a third edition within the year, and disappointed readers without distinction of party. The 'Quarterly Review' thought him unjust to Fox, and held that he had misrepresented the relations between him and Sheridan (vi. 541); while James Sharp published 'Remarks in defence of Pitt against the loose and undigested calumny of an unknown adventurer.' Landor wrote 'Observations,' of which a few copies got into circulation (FORSTER, *Life of Landor*, p. 165). According to Allibone (iii. 2458), Buckle wrote in his copy of Trotter's book: 'An ill work by a weak man.'

Trotter's later life was passed in poverty and privation, and in his last years his misfortunes tended to disturb the balance of his mind. In 1813 he made his last political effort while in the Marshalsea at Wexford, writing a pamphlet on the Irish situation, entitled 'Five Letters to Sir William Cusack Smith,' which reached a third edition within the year. He died on 29 Sept. 1818, 'in a decayed house in Hammond's Marsh in Cork,' in unspeakable destitution, the out-patient of a neighbouring dispensary. The misery of his last days was lightened by the devotion of an Irish peasant boy whom he had educated to be his companion, and of his wife, a young woman whom he had married in prison about five years before. In 1819 appeared a series of letters by him, entitled 'Walks through Ireland,' the record of the wanderings of his later years, with a biographical memoir prefixed.

[Memoir prefixed to *Walks through Ireland*, 1819; *Moore's Diary*, iii. 129; *Records of Trinity College and King's Inns Dublin*; *Memoirs of Fox*; *Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816; *Gent. Mag.* 1818, p. 472.] F. R.

TROTTER, THOMAS (1760-1832), physician to the fleet and author, born in Roxburghshire in or about 1760, studied medicine in Edinburgh, and at the age of sixteen wrote some verses which were published in Ruddiman's 'Edinburgh Magazine' in 1777 and 1778 (*Seaweeds*, p. viii). He was, he says, 'early introduced to the medical department of the navy' (*ib.* p. xiii), and, as surgeon's mate, served in the Berwick in the Channel fleet in 1779 (*Observations on the Scurvy*, p. 76), and in the battle of the Doggerbank in 1781 (*Medica Nautica*, i. 312), and apparently, at the relief of Gibraltar in 1782. He was then promoted to be surgeon; but as the reduction of the navy after the



peace held out little prospect of employment, he engaged himself as surgeon on board a Liverpool Guineaman, that is a slaver, and had medical charge of a cargo of slaves across to the West Indies. A violent outbreak of scurvy among the negroes on board fixed his attention specially on this disease, with which his service in the Channel fleet had already made him familiar, and when, on his return to England, he settled down in private practice at Wooler in Northumberland, he reduced his notes to order, and published them as 'Observations on the Scurvy' (8vo, 1786; 2nd edit., much enlarged, 1792). The proper treatment of scurvy had already been fully demonstrated by James Lind [q. v.] in his celebrated 'Treatise' of 1754. Trotter corroborated Lind's thesis by extensive observations; but it was not until 1795, and through the instrumentality of Sir Gilbert Blane [q. v.], that the admiralty enjoined the general use of lemon juice as a specific (cf. SPENCER, *Study of Sociology*, 1880, p. 159).

While on shore Trotter pursued his studies in Edinburgh, and graduated M.D. in 1788, presenting a thesis 'De Ebrietate ejusque effectibus in corpus humanum' (4to), a translation of which he afterwards published as 'An Essay, medical, philosophical, and chemical, on Drunkenness, and its Effects on the Human Body' (8vo, 1804; 4th edit. 1812).

During the Spanish armament of 1790 he was appointed, at the request of Vice-admiral Robert Roddam [q. v.], to be surgeon of his flagship, the Royal William, and in 1793 was surgeon of the Vengeance for a voyage to the West Indies and back. In December he was appointed second physician to the Royal Hospital at Haslar, near Portsmouth, and in April 1794 was nominated by Lord Howe physician to the Channel fleet. In this capacity he served through the campaigns of 1794 and 1795, was present in the battle of 1 June 1794, appears to have been with Cornwallis on 16-17 June 1795, and to have joined the fleet under Lord Bridport very shortly after the action of 23 June. At this time, when going on board one of the ships to visit a wounded officer, he was accidentally ruptured, and rendered incapable of further service at sea (*Memorial*). He was granted a pension which, with his half-pay and clear of deductions, amounted to 156*l.* a year. In 1805 a considerable addition was made to the half-pay of medical officers, and Trotter memorialised the crown, praying that he might either have the benefit of this increase, or an equivalent addition to his pension. Other physicians of the fleet, he urged, had a half-pay of 382*l.*; he, the only M.D. in the

navy, the only one who had ever served under the union flag—the flag of Lord Howe, as admiral of the fleet—had 156*l.* The memorial was referred to the admiralty, who replied that they 'saw no grounds for recommending a compliance with the prayer of the memorialist' (*Admiralty, Orders in Council*, 7 Nov. 1805).

On retiring from the sea service Trotter settled in private practice at Newcastle, to which, however, after some years, the state of his health, or rather the effects of his injury, rendered him unequal. He continued his literary work, mostly on professional subjects, to the last, and died at Newcastle on 5 Sept. 1832. He does not seem to have been married. His portrait was painted and engraved by Orme in 1796.

His published works are: 1. 'Observations on the Scurvy' (*supra*). 2. 'De Ebrietate' (*ib.*) 3. 'A Review of the Medical Department in the British Navy, with a Method of Reform proposed,' 1790, 8vo. 4. 'Medical and Chemical Essays, containing additional Observations on Scurvy' . . . 1795, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1796. 5. 'Medica Nautica: an Essay on the Diseases of Seamen,' vol. i. 1797, 8vo; vol. ii. 1799; vol. iii. 1803. 6. 'Suspiria Oceani: a Monody on the death of Richard, Earl Howe,' 1800, 4to. 7. 'An Essay . . . on Drunkenness' (already mentioned). 8. 'A Proposal for destroying the Fire and Choak Damps of Coal Mines' . . . 1805, 8vo. 9. 'A Second Address to the Owners and Agents of Coal Mines on destroying the Fire and Choak Damp,' 1806, 8vo. 10. 'A View of the Nervous Temperament' . . . 1807, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1808. 11. 'The Noble Foundling, or the Hermit of the Tweed: a Tragedy,' 1812, 8vo. 12. 'A practicable Plan for Manning the Royal Navy . . . without Impressment. Addressed to Admiral Lord Viscount Exmouth,' 1819, 8vo. 13. 'Sea Weeds: Poems written on various occasions, chiefly during a naval life,' 1829, crown 8vo, with portrait, an. æt. 37, presumably after Orme. He contributed also several papers to the 'European Magazine,' 'Medical Journal,' and other periodicals.

[His own works, particularly the preface to *Sea Weeds*; his *Memorial*, referred to in the text; *Gent. Mag.* 1832, ii. 476; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*; *Allibone's Dict. of English Literature*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

J. K. L.

TROUBRIDGE, SIR EDWARD THOMAS (*d.* 1852), rear-admiral, only son of Rear-admiral Sir Thomas Troubridge [q. v.], entered the navy, in January 1797, on board the Cambridge, guardship at Plymouth, and remained, borne on her books, till April 1799. In January 1801 he joined the *Achille*, with Captain George Murray, whom he fol-

lowed to the Edgar, and in her was present in the battle of Copenhagen. He was afterwards moved into the London, and the following year to the Leander. In July 1803 he joined the Victory, flagship of Lord Nelson in the Mediterranean, and in August 1804 was moved from her to the Narcissus frigate. On 22 Feb. 1806 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Blenheim, going out to the East Indies as flagship of his father, by whom he was appointed to command the Harrier brig. In her, in company with the 32-gun frigate Greyhound, he assisted in destroying a Dutch brig of war under the fort of Menado, on 4 July 1806, and on the 26th in the capture of the 36-gun frigate Pallas and two Indiamen under her convoy. After this Troubridge was appointed captain of the Greyhound. His commission as commander was confirmed on 5 Sept. 1806, that as captain on 28 Nov. 1807. In June 1807, when his letters from the Cape of Good Hope forced the commander-in-chief, Sir Edward Pellew, to fear that the Blenheim (commanded by Troubridge's father) and Java had been lost, Troubridge, in the Greyhound, was ordered to go in search of intelligence, carrying a letter from Pellew to the captain-general of the French settlements. Neither at the French islands nor along the coast of Madagascar was anything to be heard of the missing ships, and the conclusion was unwillingly come to that they had foundered in the hurricane [see TROUBRIDGE, SIR THOMAS]. By the death of his father, Troubridge succeeded to the baronetcy. In the following January he invalided, and had no further service till February 1813, when he commissioned the Armide frigate for the North American station, where he was landed in command of the naval brigade at New Orleans. From April 1831 to October 1832 he was commander-in-chief at Cork, with a broad pennant on board the Stag. From April 1835 to August 1841 he was one of the lords of the admiralty. He was nominated a C.B. on 20 July 1838, and was promoted to be rear-admiral on 23 Nov. 1841. From 1831 to 1847 he was M.P. for Sandwich. He died on 7 Oct. 1852. He married, in October 1810, Anna Maria, daughter of Admiral Sir Alexander Forrester Inglis Cochrane [q. v.], and had issue Sir Thomas St. Vincent Hope Cochrane Troubridge [q. v.]; Edward Norwich Troubridge, a captain in the navy, who died in China in 1850; and two daughters.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1797; James's Naval Hist. iv. 162-4.]  
J. K. L.

TROUBRIDGE, SIR THOMAS (1758?-1807), rear-admiral, born in London about 1758, was son of Richard Troubridge. He was admitted on the foundation of St. Paul's school, London, on 22 Feb. 1768, 'aged 10' (GARDINER, *Register of St. Paul's School*, p. 139). It is doubtfully said (*Naval Chronicle*, xxiii. 1) that he made, as a boy, a voyage to the West Indies in a merchant ship. All that is certainly known is that he entered the navy on board the Seahorse frigate on 8 Oct. 1773, in the rating of 'able seaman,' and was then described as born in London, aged 18. He was three years younger, and the rating may have been nominal. Nelson, who joined the Seahorse a few days later, and was certainly born in 1758, was also entered as aged 18. In the Seahorse Troubridge went out to the East Indies. On 21 March 1774 he was rated midshipman; on 25 July 1776 he was rated master's mate, and on 13 May 1780 he was moved, as a midshipman, into the Superb, flagship of Sir Edward Hughes [q. v.], by whom, on 1 Jan. 1781, he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Chaser, a small vessel which he had bought for the navy, and now newly commissioned. From the Chaser he was moved, two months later, 3 March 1781, to his old ship, the Seahorse, and in her was present in the battle off Sadras on 17 Feb., and in that off Trincomalee on 12 April 1782. On the 13th he was moved as junior lieutenant to the Superb, and in her was present in Hughes's third and fourth actions. By degrees he was moved upwards, till on 10 Oct. he became first lieutenant of the Superb, and on the 11th was promoted to the command of the Lizard sloop. On 1 Jan. 1783 he was posted to the Active frigate, and in her was present in Hughes's fifth action off Cuddalore. He was afterwards moved into the Defence, and later on into the Sultan, as flag-captain to Hughes, with whom he came home in 1785.

In 1790 he went out again to the East Indies in the Thames frigate, and on his return to England was appointed to the Castor frigate of 32 guns, which, in May 1794, had the ill luck to fall in with a division of the Brest fleet and be captured. Troubridge, as a prisoner, was moved into the French 80-gun ship Sanspareil, and in her was bodily present in the battle of 1 June. The Sanspareil was captured, and Troubridge, on his return in her to England, was appointed to the 74-gun ship Culloden, in which early in 1795 he went out to the Mediterranean, and was present in the unsatisfactory action off the Hyères on 13 July. In the Culloden he continued in the Mediterranean under the command of Sir John Jervis (after-

wards Earl of St. Vincent) [q. v.], and led the line in the battle of Cape St. Vincent, 14 Feb. 1797, when his gallant bearing and determined conduct called forth an expression of warm approval from the admiral.

In July the *Culloden*, with a few other ships, was detached under the orders of Nelson for an attack on Santa Cruz. While yet some distance from the town a thousand men, detailed for the landing party, were put on board the frigates, and sent in under the immediate command of Troubridge, in the hope of surprising the fort above the town during the night. The approach of the frigates was delayed by foul wind and tide, and day dawned before they got within a mile of the landing-place. As surprise was now out of the question, Troubridge rejoined the squadron, which had closely followed the frigates, and told Nelson that he thought that by seizing the heights above the fort it could be compelled to surrender. Nelson assented, and at nine o'clock the men were landed. The enemy, however, had occupied the heights in force, and the attempt was unsuccessful. At nightfall Troubridge re-embarked the men, and the next day Nelson recalled them to their own ships. In describing this affair Captain Mahan has contrasted Troubridge's 'failure to act at once upon his own judgment' with Nelson's independent 'action at St. Vincent and on many other occasions' (*Life of Nelson*, i. 301), but has apparently overlooked the fact that the details of the landing had been agreed on in private conversation with his admiral, and that Troubridge had thus less discretionary power than an officer could have when no details had been settled. When this plan of attack was given up, it was resolved to attempt landing at the mole by night; but this met with very partial success. Several of the boats missed the mole, or were broken up in the surf, and at daylight Troubridge, who was left on shore in command [see NELSON, HORATIO, VISCOUNT], found himself in presence of a numerically overwhelming force of men and guns. It is very probable that the men were for the most part a very raw militia, and that the guns had no competent gunners, so that when Troubridge sent Captain (afterwards Sir Samuel) Hood to offer a cessation of hostilities, on the condition of being permitted to embark his men without hindrance, the governor of the town readily and indeed cheerfully agreed to the terms.

In the following year the *Culloden* was again one of the squadron detached to serve under Nelson in the Mediterranean, and took part in the search for the French fleet which pre-

ceded and led up to the battle of the Nile. On the evening of 1 Aug., when the squadron, on approaching the French, was drawing into line of battle, and Troubridge, who had been some distance astern, was pressing on to get into station, the *Culloden* struck heavily on the shoal which runs out from Aboukir Island, and there remained. All Troubridge's efforts to get her afloat seemed in vain, and he had the pain of seeing the battle without being able to take part in it. The next day the ship was got off, but in a sinking state. She was making seven feet of water in an hour, and her rudder had been torn off. Troubridge, however, was a man of energy and resource, and managed to patch her up sufficiently to enable her to go to Naples, where she was refitted. In accordance with Nelson's very strong wish, Troubridge was given the gold medal for the battle, and the first lieutenant of the *Culloden* was promoted after a short delay. At Naples and off Malta Troubridge's services were closely mixed up with those of Nelson. In the end of 1798 he was sent to command the small squadron on the coast of Egypt, but rejoined Nelson in March 1799, when he was again detached to take possession of Ischia, Procida, and Capri, and to maintain the blockade of the Bay of Naples. In June he was landed at Naples for the siege of St. Elmo, which he reduced, as he afterwards did Capua and Gaeta, and Civita Vecchia, securing the evacuation of the Roman territory by the French. In recognition of these services he received the order of St. Ferdinand and Merit from the king of the Two Sicilies, and was created a baronet on 30 Nov. 1799. He was then sent as senior officer off Malta, and, though occasionally visited by Keith or by Nelson, had virtually the command of the blockade till May 1800, when the *Culloden* was ordered home.

Troubridge was then for a few months captain of the Channel fleet off Brest, under Lord St. Vincent, with whom, in March 1801, he became a lord of the admiralty, and with whom he retired from the admiralty in May 1804. On 23 April 1804 he had been promoted to the rank of rear-admiral. In April 1805 he was appointed to the chief command in East Indian seas, to the eastward of Point de Galle, and went out with his flag in the *Blenheim*, an old worn-out ship, formerly a three-decker, which had been cut down and now carried seventy-four guns. Shortly after passing Madagascar, and having with him a convoy of ten Indiamen, he fell in with the French admiral, Linois, in the *Marengo*, with two large frigates in company. Linois, probably mistaking the *Blenheim* for

an Indiaman, approached, with a view to seize so rich a prize, but, finding out his mistake, and notwithstanding the disparity of force, hauled his wind and made off. Even had the *Blenheim* been a ship to chase with, Troubridge would not have felt justified in leaving the convoy; as it was, he had also the certain knowledge that the chase would be useless. He pursued his voyage and joined Sir Edward Pellew [q. v.], till then commander-in-chief in East India and China. Pellew was strongly convinced of the inadvisability of dividing the station, when the exigencies of war might make prompt action under one commander essential to success; and as Troubridge, properly enough, maintained that they had no power, by any agreement between themselves, to alter the disposition of the admiralty, Pellew referred the matter to them, with a full statement of his reasons. The result was an order to Pellew to resume command of the whole station, and to Troubridge to take the chief command at the Cape of Good Hope.

Meantime the *Blenheim* had been ashore in the Straits of Malacca, and had sustained so much damage that in the opinion of many of her officers she was no longer seaworthy; and when, after much difficulty, she arrived at Madras to refit, her captain, Bissell, represented that there would be great danger in attempting to take her to the Cape. Troubridge, however, had great confidence in himself, and was probably unwilling to remain on Pellew's station longer than necessary. There had been no quarrel, but by the blunder of the admiralty the relations between them were not altogether friendly. He insisted on sailing at once in the *Blenheim*, and such confidence was reposed in his ability that many passengers from Madras embarked in her. She left Madras on 12 Jan. 1807, and with her the *Java*, an old Dutch prize frigate, and the *Harrier* brig. On 1 Feb., near the south-east end of Madagascar, they got into a cyclone, from which the *Harrier* alone emerged. When last seen by her, both the *Blenheim* and *Java* had hoisted signals of distress; but the *Harrier* herself was in great danger and could do nothing. She lost sight of them in a violent squall, and there can be no doubt that they both foundered. When the news reached the East Indies, Pellew sent Troubridge's son, then in command of the *Greyhound*, to make inquiries as to the fate of the ships. The French governor of Mauritius gave him every assistance in his power, and sent an account of pieces of wreck which had been ashore in different places; but nothing could be identified as belonging to either of

the missing ships, nothing that could give any positive information as to their fate.

Troubridge married, about 1786, Mrs. Frances Richardson, and left issue a daughter, besides one son, Edward Thomas Troubridge, the heir to the baronetcy, who is separately noticed.

An anonymous portrait of Troubridge belonged in 1868 to Captain F. P. Egerton, R.N.

[Ralfs's Nav. Biogr. iv. 397; official letters, pay-books, and logs in the Public Record Office; Nicolas's Letters and Despatches of Viscount Nelson, passim; Clarke and McArthur's Life of Nelson; James's Naval History. Troubridge's correspondence with Nelson (1797-1800) has been recently acquired by the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 34902, 34906-17).] J. K. L.

**TROUBRIDGE, SIR THOMAS ST. VINCENT HOPE COCHRANE** (1815-1867), colonel, born on 25 May 1815, was eldest son of Admiral Sir Edward Thomas Troubridge [q. v.] (second baronet), by Anna Maria, daughter of Admiral Sir Alexander Forrester Inglis Cochrane [q. v.] He was commissioned as ensign in the 73rd foot on 24 Jan. 1834. On 30 Dec. 1836 he was promoted lieutenant and exchanged into the 7th royal fusiliers. He served with this regiment at Gibraltar, the West Indies, and Canada, becoming captain on 14 Dec. 1841, and major on 9 Aug. 1850.

He went with it to the Crimea in 1854, and was in the forefront of the battle at the Alma. He was in command of the right wing of the regiment, which was on the right of the light division, and had to deal with the left wing of the Kazan regiment. On 5 Nov. (Inkerman) he was field officer of the day, and was posted with the reserve of the light division in the Lancaster battery. This battery was enfiladed by Russian guns to the east of the Careenage ravine, and Troubridge lost his right leg and left foot by a shot from one of these guns. He remained in the battery, however, till the battle was over, with his limbs propped up against a gun-carriage. Lord Raglan, in his despatch of 11 Nov., said of him that, though desperately wounded, he behaved with the utmost gallantry and composure.

He returned to England in May 1855, and was present (in a chair) at the distribution of medals by the queen on 18 May. He was made C.B., aide-de-camp to the queen, and brevet colonel from that day, having already been made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 12 Dec. 1854. He also received the Crimean medal with clasps, the Turkish medal, the Medjidie (4th class), and the Legion of Honour.

He succeeded to the command of his regiment on 9 March 1855, but was unable to serve with it, and was placed on half-pay on 14 Sept. Still capable of official work, he was appointed director-general of army clothing. On 2 Feb. 1857 he exchanged this title for that of deputy adjutant-general (clothing department), and he continued to hold this post till his death. Struck by the defects of the regulation knapsack of that day, he contrived a valise which met with the warm approval of the leading medical officers (*R. U. S. Institution Journal*, viii. 113), and may be said to have been the foundation of the present valise equipment. He died at Kensington on 2 Oct. 1867, and was buried at Kensal Green.

He married, on 1 Nov. 1855, Louisa Jane, daughter of Daniel Gurney of North Runcton, Norfolk, and granddaughter of the fifteenth Earl of Erroll. She died five weeks before him. He left two sons and four daughters.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1867, ii. 676; Foster's Baronetage; Kinglake's *Invasion of the Crimea*; Waller's *Historical Records of the Royal Fusiliers*.]

E. M. L.

**TROUGHTON, EDWARD** (1753–1835), scientific instrument maker, was born in the parish of Corney, Cumberland, in October 1753. His family sprang from Lancaster, and many of them were freemen of that town. Edward (who was enrolled a freeman in 1779) was the third son of Francis Troughton, described as a 'husbandman,' and was destined for the same way of life. His eldest brother, John Troughton, had, however, set up as a mechanic in London, and on the death, in 1770, of the second brother, Joseph, Edward replaced him as John's apprentice. At the expiry of his term he was admitted to partnership, and the firm started independently as successors to the well-known mechanics Wright & Cole. After the death of John Troughton a couple of years later, Edward carried on the business alone until 1826, when he took William Simms (1793–1860) into partnership. During a visit to Paris in 1825 he received much attention from men of science, and the king of Denmark sent him a gold medal in 1830. An original member of the Royal Astronomical Society, he regularly attended, undeterred by his deafness, the meetings of its council. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh in 1810 and 1822 respectively.

Absorbed in his art, Troughton led a simple and frugal life, desirous rather of fame than of profit. Liberal in professional communications, he showed feelings of rivalry only towards Jesse Ramsden [q. v.] In manner

he was blunt and outspoken; in person slovenly. Towards the last he was seldom absent from his dingy back parlour at 136 Fleet Street, where he sat with a huge ear-trumpet at hand, wearing clothes stained with snuff and a soiled wig. He died on 12 June 1835, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

Although precluded from optical work by the family defect of colour blindness, Troughton's inventions and amendments covered a very wide field. The most important of them was a new mode of graduating arcs of circles — 'the greatest improvement,' according to Sir George Airy, 'ever made in the art of instrument-making' (*Report Brit. Association*, i. 132). He devised it in 1778; 'but as my brother,' he wrote, 'could not readily be persuaded to relinquish to me a branch of the business in which he himself excelled, it was not until 1785 that I produced my first specimen by dividing an astronomical quadrant of two feet radius.' He received the Copley medal for his description of the method before the Royal Society on 2 Feb. 1809 (*Phil. Trans.* xcix. 105).

The first modern transit-circle was constructed by Troughton in 1806 for Stephen Groombridge [q. v.] But he disliked the type, and broke to pieces another example of it, after it had cost him 150*l.*, saying, 'I was afraid I might become covetous as I grew old, and so be tempted to finish it.' So he contrived instead the mural circle, with which, by a valuable innovation, polar distances were measured directly from the pole. One of those circles, six feet in diameter, erected by him at Greenwich in 1812, continued in use until 1851, and is preserved in the transit room. Instruments of the same kind were sent by him to the observatories of Paris, the Cape, St. Helena, Madras, Cracow, Cadiz, Brussels, Edinburgh, Armagh, and Cambridge. His large transits were of great beauty and finish. The most notable were those procured for Greenwich in 1816, and by Sir James South [q. v.] in 1820. The Greenwich twenty-five foot zenith telescope was also by him. Towards the end of his life, however, the practical execution of his designs devolved mainly upon Simms. The best known of his altazimuth circles belonged to Count Brühl [see BRÜHL, JOHN MAURICE, COUNT OF,] John Pond [q. v.], Sir Thomas Brisbane, John Lee (1783–1866) [q. v.], and Dr. William Pearson. He mounted small telescopes equatorially for the observatories of Coimbra (in 1788), of Armagh and Brussels; but his failure with South's twelve-inch proved disastrous to the peace of his later years.

Troughton made the 'beam compass' and



hydrostatic balance,' with which Sir George Shuckburgh [see SHUCKBURGH-EVELYN, SIR GEORGE AUGUSTUS WILLIAM] experimented on weights and measures in 1798 (*Phil. Trans.* lxxxviii. 137). He also constructed the apparatus used by Francis Baily [q. v.] in restoring the standard yard. His theodolites were of remarkable perfection, and he supplied the instrumental outfit for the American coast survey (1815), the Irish and Indian arc-measurements (1822 and 1829), and other famous geodetical operations. He took particular pains to meet the requirements of seamen. 'Your fancies can wait,' he would say to importunate customers, 'their necessities cannot.' His sextants were long in almost exclusive use, and he invented in 1788 the 'double-framed sextant.' He also devised the dipsector, and (in 1796) the 'British reflecting circle;' besides materially improving the marine and mountain barometers, the compensated mercurial pendulum, the 'marine top,' 'snuff-box sextant,' portable universal dial, and pyrometer. The substitution of spider lines for wires in filar micrometers was due to him.

Troughton read a paper on the repeating circle before the Astronomical Society on 12 Jan. 1821 (*Memoirs*, i. 33), and contributed to Brewster's 'Edinburgh Cyclopædia' articles on the 'Circle,' 'Graduation,' and other subjects. He wrote besides, in his curt clear style, most of the descriptions of his instruments inserted in astronomical publications. Pearson dedicated to him the second volume of his 'Practical Astronomy' (1829). Troughton was unmarried, and his freehold of Welcome Nook in his native parish was inherited by his sister, Mrs. Suddard, and is possessed by her descendants. In the cottage garden there, and in the graveyard of Corney, stand sundials said to have been made by him. A marble bust of him by Sir Francis Chantry, subscribed for by his friends, was placed at his desire in the Royal Observatory, Greenwich.

[Monthly Notices Roy. Astr. Soc. iii. 149 (Sheepshanks); a list of references to the published descriptions of Troughton's instruments is given at p. 154; Lonsdale's Worthies of Cumberland, vi. 113; Grant's Hist. of Astronomy, p. 491; Annual Biogr. and Obit. xx. 471; Ann. Reg. 1835, p. 223; Poggendorff's Biogr.-Lit. Handwörterbuch; information from Mr. J. S. Slinger.] A. M. C.

**TROUGHTON, JOHN** (1637?-1681), nonconformist divine, son of Nathaniel Troughton, clothier, was born at Coventry 1637. At four years old he became permanently blind from the effect of small-

pox. He was educated at King Henry VIII's grammar school, Coventry, under Samuel Frankland (1618?-1691), and not, as Foster says, at Merchant Taylors' school. He entered as a scholar at St. John's College, Oxford, in 1655 (matriculated 28 March), graduated B.A. on 12 Feb. 1658-9, and was elected to a fellowship, but did not long hold it, his predecessor, displaced in 1648, being restored in 1660. Retiring to Bicester, Oxfordshire, he took pupils, and engaged in conventicle preaching. Under the indulgence of 1672 he joined Henry Langley [q. v.], Thomas Gilbert (1613-1694) [q. v.], and Henry Cornish in ministering to a nonconformist congregation which met in Thame Street, Oxford. Troughton was reckoned the best preacher of the four in spite of his blindness. Wood describes him as 'learned and religious;' his moderation kept him on good terms with clergy of the established church. He died in All Saints' parish, Oxford, on 20 Aug. 1681, aged 44, and was buried on 22 Aug. in Bicester church. His funeral sermon was preached by Abraham James, the blind headmaster of Woodstock grammar school, and contained reflections on constituted authorities which James retracted to avoid expulsion from his mastership.

Troughton published: 1. 'The Covenant Interest . . . of . . . Infants,' 1675, 8vo. 2. 'Lutherus Redivivus,' 1677, 8vo; 2nd part, 1678, 8vo (on justification by faith; answered by Thomas Hotchkis). 3. 'A Letter . . . touching God's Providence about Sinful Actions,' 1678, 8vo. 4. 'Popery, the Grand Apostasie,' 1680, 8vo. 5. 'An Apologie for the Nonconformists,' 1681, 4to (included is 'An Answer' to Stillingfleet).

His son, John Troughton (1666-1739), was dissenting minister at Bicester from 1698, and published several sermons (1703-25). He died on 3 Dec. 1739, aged 73.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), vol. i. p. xcii; iv. 9, 407; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 68; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 101; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1892, iv. 1513; Oxford Free Church Magazine, October 1897, p. 68.] A. G.

**TROUGHTON, WILLIAM** (1614?-1677?), nonconformist divine, son of William Troughton, rector of Waberthwaite, Cumberland, was born about 1614. He matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, on 24 Oct. 1634, aged 20. In 1647 he was chaplain to Robert Hammond [q. v.], governor of the Isle of Wight, when Charles I is said to have held affable discussions with him. A ludicrous story is told of his alarm at the bringing in of a sword for the knight-riding of John Duncomb. In 1651 he held the

rectory of Wanlip, Leicestershire, but soon afterwards obtained the vicarage of St. Martin, Salisbury, and took an active part in suppressing the royalist insurrection in that city on 11 March 1654-5. He was probably ejected at the Restoration, and preached privately as an independent at Salisbury. He is said to have been a glover, perhaps engaging in this business after ejection. In 1662 he removed to Bristol and preached there. Subsequently he removed to London. He is not heard of after 1677.

He published: 1. 'Saints in England under a Cloud,' 1648, 8vo. 2. 'Scripture Redemption . . . limited,' 1652, 8vo (answered by James Browne). 3. 'The Mystery of the Marriage Song,' 1656, 8vo (exposition of Ps. xlv.) 4. 'Causes and Cure of Sad . . . Thoughts,' 1676, 12mo; 1677, 12mo.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 9, 407; Calamy's *Account*, 1713, p. 756; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1892, iv. 1513.] A. G.

**TROY, JOHN THOMAS** (1739-1823), Roman catholic archbishop of Dublin, was born at Porterstown, a village near Dublin, on 10 May 1739. At fifteen he left Ireland to study at Rome, where he joined the Dominican order in 1756. He passed several years at Rome, and became rector of St. Clement's in that city. In 1776 Troy was appointed to succeed Dr. De Burgh as bishop of Ossory, and was consecrated at Louvain by the archbishop of Mechlin. From the commencement of his episcopate Troy proved himself the steady friend of the constituted authorities, and in 1779 and 1784 issued circulars to his clergy condemning Whiteboyism, and pronouncing excommunication against those in his diocese who should join the Whiteboy societies—a service for which he received the thanks of the lord lieutenant. In 1784, on the death of Dr. Carpenter, Troy was translated to the archbishopric of Dublin, where he maintained the same attitude towards all unconstitutional and treasonable movements, and was on terms of friendly co-operation throughout his episcopate with the authorities at Dublin Castle. Though his circular, issued on 15 March 1792, disavowing the authority of any ecclesiastical power to absolve subjects from their allegiance, is believed to have influenced the concession in that year of the relaxations embodied in Langrishe's Act, and the extension of the franchise to Roman catholics in 1793, he declined to associate himself with John Keogh (1740-1817) [q. v.] and the catholic reformers in their demands for further

relief, reminding his flock that they owed their improved position to a 'most gracious king and most wise Parliament,' and holding that further concessions would be won more readily by loyal submission than by agitation. In 1795 he publicly denounced defenderism throughout his archdiocese, and, though he was said to have joined the United Irish organisation, there is no authority for this statement, which is quite inconsistent with his policy. In 1798, in a pastoral read in all the churches, he spoke of the clerical organisers of the rebellion as 'vile prevaricators and apostates from religion, loyalty, honour, and decorum, degrading their sacred character, and the most criminal and detestable of rebellious and seditious culprits.' Troy's action at this time appears to have endangered his life; but the influence he had acquired with the government enabled him to moderate the repressive measures taken by the authorities. Believing that catholic emancipation could never be conceded by the Irish parliament, Troy warmly supported the proposal for a union in 1799, and his active assistance greatly smoothed the passage of the act of union in the following year. For his services to government in this connection he received a pension from the government.

Like most of the Roman catholic clergy educated abroad before the French revolution, Troy viewed with great disapprobation and alarm the growth of popular principles, and entered heartily into the policy of educating the priesthood at home, to which the foundation of Maynooth College was due. He likewise promoted a scheme for the endowment of the Roman catholic clergy, and in 1799 concurred in a series of resolutions of the catholic hierarchy calling for a measure of this kind, and recognising the principle of government intervention in the appointment of catholic clergy.

In 1809, in consequence of failing health, Daniel Murray [q. v.] was appointed his coadjutor, with the right of succession to his see, but Troy continued for many years to fill his office. In April 1815 he laid the foundation-stone of the pro-cathedral at Marlborough Street, Dublin, where, on his death on 11 May 1823, he was interred. He died very poor, leaving scarce sufficient to pay for his burial, and Moore notes in his diary the contrast between 'the two archbishops who died lately—him of Armagh (William Stuart), whose income was 20,000*l.* a year, and who left 130,000*l.* behind him; and Troy, the Roman catholic archbishop of Dublin, whose annual income was 800*l.*, and who died not worth a ten penny.'

In the administration of his diocese and in his private life Troy was eminently zealous, pious, and charitable; and although his cordial relations with the government exposed him to many suspicions and accusations, there is no ground for questioning the integrity of his motives and conduct, which were inspired by his views of the interest of his church. He fully shared that distrust of revolutionary tendencies in civil affairs which dominated the ecclesiastical policy of the Vatican throughout his career.

[D'Alton's Lives of the Archbishops of Dublin; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Bishop Doyle by Michael McDonagh; Castlereagh Correspondence; Cornwallis Correspondence; Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century; Froude's English in Ireland; Wyse's Historical Sketch of the Catholic Association, i. 163; Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester; Wills's Lives of Illustrious Irishmen.]

C. L. F.

**TRUBBEVILLE** or **TRUBLEVILLE**, **HENRY DE** (d. 1239), seneschal of Gascony. [See **TURBERVILLE**.]

**TRÜBNER**, **NICHOLAS** (**NIKOLAUS**), (1817-1884), publisher, the eldest of four sons of a Heidelberg goldsmith, was born at Heidelberg on 17 June 1817, and educated at the gymnasium. He early showed an eager taste for study, and his parents, being unable to afford him a university training, placed him in 1831 in the shop of Mohr, the Heidelberg bookseller. Six years' hard work there brought him into contact with many learned men, and successive employment with Vandenhoeck and Ruprecht at Göttingen, Hoffmann and Campe at Hamburg, and Wilmann at Frankfurt, completed his experience and widened his acquaintance with German literature and scholars. At Frankfurt William Longman [see under **LONGMAN**, **THOMAS**] was struck with young Trübner's ability, and offered him the post of foreign corresponding clerk in his own business. It was eagerly accepted, and Nicholas arrived in London in 1843 with 30s. in his pocket. At Longman's he soon learnt the English language and book trade, and prepared himself for the position of a leading publisher.

In 1851 he entered into partnership with Thomas Delf, who had succeeded to Wiley & Putnam's American literary agency, but at first the venture failed. On David Nutt's joining him, however, the business was placed on a sound footing, and the American trade developed. After publishing in 1855 a model 'Bibliographical Guide to American Literature' (four years later expanded

to five times its original size), Trübner visited the United States and formed permanent connections with leading American writers and publishers. In 1857 he edited and augmented his friend Hermann Ludewig's manuscript work, 'The Literature of American Aboriginal Languages.' But though he maintained his American connections to the last, as his business expanded Trübner was able to indulge his passion for severer literature. His deepest interest was in philology, philosophy, religions, and, most of all, oriental studies. In spite of the claims of business, he had found time in London to study Sanskrit under Goldstücker and Hebrew with Benisch. As an orientalist himself, a competent critic, and an excellent bibliographer, he brought to the furtherance of his favourite subjects not merely enthusiasm, but critical judgment and a shrewd business mind. His success in gathering round him a band of distinguished scholars, and publishing learned works which other publishers would scarcely have risked, soon made his name a household word wherever oriental scholarship is known, and his fame in India, America, and the continent rests chiefly upon the enterprise and judgment he displayed in this line of publications. On 16 March 1865 appeared the first monthly number of 'Trübner's American and Oriental Record,' which did invaluable service in keeping scholars all over the world in touch with him and with each other. In 1878 began the issue of 'Trübner's Oriental Series,' a collection of works by the leading authorities on all branches of Eastern learning, of which he lived to see nearly fifty volumes published. His 'British and Foreign Philosophical Library' fulfilled a similar purpose for another branch of study. His keen interest in linguistic research led to his preparing in 1872 his 'Catalogue of Dictionaries and Grammars of the principal Languages and Dialects of the World,' of which an enlarged edition appeared in 1882. He also published numerous useful class catalogues of various languages and branches of study. He was publisher for government state papers and for various learned societies, such as the Royal Asiatic and the Early English Text, and added to these the ordinary business of a general publisher and foreign agent.

His own works include, besides the catalogues and bibliographies already mentioned, translations from the Flemish of Hendrik Conscience's 'Sketches of Flemish Life,' 1846, from the German of part of Brunnhofer's 'Life of Giordano Bruno,' Scheffel's 'Die Schweden in Rippoldsau,' and Eckstein's 'Eternal Laws of Morality;' and a memoir

of Joseph Octave Delepierre, Belgian consul in London, whose daughter he married. He also collected materials for a history of classical book selling.

As a rare combination of scholar, author, and publisher, Trübner held a unique position and exerted a remarkable influence. His house was the resort of men of learning of all nations and distinguished people of all kinds. Douglas Jerrold, G. H. Lewes, Hepworth Dixon, W. R. Greg, J. Doran, Bret Harte were among his intimates, and, referring to his social charms, Louis Blanc said, 'Trübner est une bouche d'or.' His scholarly ardour and enthusiasm for learning, and still more his kindliness and sympathy, endeared him to a wide circle, who found in him a staunch, generous, and warm-hearted friend. Many a struggling scholar owed his final success to Trübner's practical help and steady encouragement. His services to learning were recognised by foreign rulers, who bestowed on him the orders of the crown of Prussia, Ernestine Branch of Saxony, Francis Joseph of Austria, St. Olaf of Norway, the Lion of Zähringen, and the White Elephant of Siam. He died at his residence, 29 Upper Hamilton Terrace, Maida Vale, on 30 March 1884, leaving one daughter.

[Personal knowledge; A. H. Sayce in Trübner's Record, No. 197, April 1884; Karl J. Trübner in Centralblatt für Bibliothekswesen, June 1884; Allgemeine Zeitung, 19 April 1884; W. A. E. Axon in Library Chronicle, April 1884; Athenæum, 5 April 1884; Bookseller, April 1884; Annual Report of Royal Asiatic Soc. 1884.]

S. L.-P.

**TRUBSHAW, JAMES** (1777-1853), engineer, born at Mount Pleasant (now Colwich) Priory in Staffordshire on 13 Feb. 1777, was the son of James Trubshaw, a stonemason and builder of Colwich, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Webb of Levedale. He was educated at a school at Rugeley. At the age of sixteen, through the father of Sir Richard Westmacott (1775-1856) [q. v.], he obtained employment at Fonthill Abbey, the residence of William Beckford (1759-1844) [q. v.], which was then in course of erection, at Buckingham Palace, and at Windsor Castle. In 1795 he obtained employment in the construction of Wolseley Bridge, near Colwich, which his father had been commissioned to rebuild. After his father's death on 13 April 1808 he commenced business on his own account at Stone, and was fortunate enough to attract the attention of Mrs. Sneyd, a lady residing in the neighbourhood, who commissioned him to rebuild Ashcombe Hall. The manner in which he

carried out this undertaking procured him other employments and established his reputation locally.

In 1827 he undertook to construct the Grosvenor Bridge over the Dee at Chester, after the design of Thomas Harrison (1744-1829) [q. v.] The bridge consisted of a single arch of two hundred feet span, and its construction was pronounced by Thomas Telford [q. v.] and other leading engineers to be impracticable. The first stone was laid in October 1827 and the bridge opened in December 1833. Models of the bridge, illustrative of the methods of construction employed, were presented by Trubshaw to the Society of Civil Engineers, of which he was a member. Among the buildings erected by Trubshaw were Ilam Hall, near Ashbourne, after the design of John Shaw (1776-1832) [q. v.], and Weston House in Warwickshire, after the design of Edward Blore [q. v.] He constructed the Exeter Bridge over the Derwent at Derby, opened in October 1850, a work which presented peculiar difficulties on account of the sudden floods with which it was assailed, and the quicksands encountered in the middle of the river. He was also successful in restoring the church tower of Wyburnbury in Cheshire to the perpendicular, from which it had declined more than five feet. To effect this he employed specially constructed gouges, with which he removed the earth under the higher side. He was for a time engineer to the Trent and Mersey Canal Company, and their works bear many traces of his originality and skill.

Trubshaw died on 28 Oct. 1853 at Colwich, and was buried in the churchyard. In 1800 he married Mary, youngest daughter of Thomas Bott of Stone. By her he had three sons and three daughters. Their eldest son, Thomas, born on 4 April 1802, was an architect of considerable ability; he died on 7 June 1842. Their daughter, Susanna Trubshaw, was the author of a volume of 'Poems' (Stafford, 1863, 8vo). In 1874 she edited 'Wayside Inns' (Stafford, 8vo), a selection of poems and essays, partly of her own composition, and in 1876 published 'Family Records' (Stafford, 8vo).

[Susanna Trubshaw's Family Records; Memoir by John Miller in Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 97-101.]  
E. I. C.

**TRUMAN, JOSEPH** (1631-1671), ejected minister and metaphysician, son of Richard and Mary Truman, was born at Gedling, near Nottingham, and baptised there on 2 Feb. 1630-1. His father, who held some public post in the place, got into

difficulties by speaking disrespectfully of the 'Book of Sports.'

Joseph was educated first by the minister of Gedling, and afterwards at the free school at Nottingham. He was admitted a pensioner at Clare College, Cambridge, on 9 June 1647, proceeded B.A. in 1650, and M.A. in 1654. He was made rector of Cromwell, near Nottingham (probably by the assembly of divines, as his name does not appear on the institution books), some time after 4 Dec. 1656, when the former 'minister of Cromwell' (Henry Trewman, instituted 27 July 1635) was buried. The similarity in the two names (or possibly identity with a variation in the spelling) suggests a family connection.

After the passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662, Truman, according to Calamy, declined to read the whole of the service in the Book of Common Prayer, because, he said, there were 'lies in it;' to prove his assertion, he quoted the collect for Christmas Day, and pointed out that not only was the birth of Christ stated to have taken place on that day, but also on the following Sunday. The collect is said to have been amended in consequence, but in reality it had already been altered by the Savoy conference in 1661. Truman's successor in the rectory was instituted on 3 Nov. 1662.

After his ejection he resided in Mansfield in order to be near his friend Robert Porter, and always attended the services of the established church. He refused, however, all offers of preferment, was frequently indicted for nonconformity, and was once unsuccessfully sued to an outlawry.

He died at Sutton in Bedfordshire on 19 July 1671, and was buried in the chancel of the church there on 21 July.

In 1669 Truman published anonymously his first work, 'The Great Propitiation,' in which he endeavoured to explain the Apostle Paul's theory of justification without works. He attached to his work (also anonymously) 'A Discourse concerning the Apostle Paul's meaning of "Justification by Faith,"' in which he maintained that it was not intended 'to exclude repentance and sincere obedience from being a condition of our justification,' but that they were indeed included in the meaning of the word 'faith.' 'The Great Propitiation' reappeared in London in 1671, 1672, and 1843. On the appearance early in 1670 of Bishop Bull's 'Harmonia Apostolica,' Truman felt that many of his positions were seriously assailed, and commenced at once to write an answer in English for private circulation. It was, however, published anonymously under the title of 'An Endeavour to

rectify some prevailing Opinions contrary to the Doctrine of the Church of England' (London, 1671). Truman's main contention was the all-sufficiency of the Mosaic law, which, he argued, was able not only to work true sanctification in man, but, if rightly interpreted, to insure eternal life. Interpreted as a law of grace, it was no type or shadow, but the very gospel itself, to which the sermon on the Mount had added nothing essential, and which remained in force to the present day.

In the same year (1671) Truman, still with Bull's views in mind, published anonymously 'A Discourse of Natural and Moral Impotency,' in which he contended that whereas natural inability excuses from blame or guilt in proportion to its extent, moral inability aggravates it in like proportion, consisting as it does in aversion of the will. The book was republished with the writer's name in 1675 and again in 1834. Bull answered Truman at some length in his 'Examen Censuræ,' pp. 149 et seq.

Truman's writings all exhibit close, subtle argumentation. He was a man of unusual learning and untiring diligence and industry.

[Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 93; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), vol. iv. col. 491; Kennett's Register, pp. 816, 907, 913; Truman's Works, passim; Rogers's Biographical Introduction to Discourse on Natural and Moral Impotency, 1834; Troughton's Lutherus Redivivus, i. 8, 9, 211, 214, 232, ii. 72-3; Nelson's Life of Bull, pp. 162-205; Institutions in Public Record Office and York Diocesan Registry; private information.] B. P.

TRUMBULL, WILLIAM (d. 1635), diplomatist, was son of John Trumbull of Craven, Yorkshire, and his wife, Elizabeth Brogden or Briggden. He seems to have been introduced at court by Sir Thomas Edmondes [q. v.], whom he afterwards described as his 'old master.' Early in James I's reign he was a court messenger, and probably he was attached to Edmondes's embassy to the Archduke Albert of Austria, regent of the Netherlands. When Edmondes was recalled from Brussels in 1609, Trumbull was promoted to succeed him as resident at the archduke's court. He retained that difficult post for sixteen years, and his correspondence is a valuable source for the diplomatic history of the period; his salary was twenty shillings a day. On 6 June 1611 he was instructed to demand the extradition of William Seymour and Arabella Stuart should they land in the archduke's dominions. On 17 Feb. 1613-14, after repeated solicitation, he was granted an ordi-



nary clerkship to the privy council; but the office seems to have been a sinecure, for Trumbull remained at his post at Brussels. In 1620 he protested against the Spanish invasion of the Palatinate (GARDINER, iii. 351-2). In 1624 he requested the reversion 'of one of the six clerks' places' for himself and a clerkship of the privy seal for his eldest son. He was recalled in 1625 on the open rupture with Spain (*ib.* vi. 6), and on 16 Feb. 1625-6 he was returned to parliament for Downton, Wiltshire. He assumed active duties as clerk of the privy council, devoting himself especially to naval matters. On 26 March 1628 he was granted Easthampstead Park, Berkshire, on condition of maintaining a deer-park for the king's recreation. Soon afterwards he was appointed muster-master-general. He died in London in September 1635, being succeeded as clerk to the council by his godson (Sir) Edward Nicholas [q. v.], and was buried in Easthampstead church, where a monument was erected to his memory. His portrait, painted in 1617, was engraved by Vertue in 1726 (BROMLEY, *Cat. Engr. Portraits*, p. 80). By his wife Deborah, daughter of Walter Downes of Beltring, Kent, he left issue two sons and two daughters. The elder son, William (1594?-1668), was father of Sir William Trumbull [q. v.]

Trumbull's correspondence is extant in Brit. Mus. Egerton MSS. 2592-6, Cotton MS. Galba E i., Stowe MSS. 171-176, and the manuscripts of Mr. George Wingfield Digby at Sherborne Castle, Dorset (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pp. 523-616). Many of the letters were printed in Winwood's 'Memorials' (of which they form a considerable part), and in Digges's 'Compleat Ambassador,' ii. 350-3. While at Brussels he secured the valuable secret correspondence between Francisco Vargas and Cardinal Granvelle on the council of Trent; an English translation was published in 1697 by Michael Geddes [q. v.], and a French by Michel Le Vassor in 1700 (BURNET, *Hist. of the Reformation*, ed. Pocock, iii. 305-7).

[Besides authorities cited, see Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611-36, and Addenda, 1625-49, *passim*; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. pp. 282, 301, 314, 6th Rep. App. pp. 278, 474, 679, 7th Rep. p. 260, 10th Rep. App. pp. 99-102, 523-616, 12th Rep. App. i. 440; Winwood's Memorials, iii. 278, 282, 420, 485; Birch's Negotiations, 1749; Cottonian MS. Galba E i. ff. 371, 375, 398, 405, 407, 409, 414; Nicholas Papers (Camden Soc.), vol. i. p. vi; Strafford Papers, i. 467; Devon's Issues, pp. 133, 208, 343; Welldon's Court of James I, p. 94; Court and Times of James I, ii. 177-8; Official Ret. Memb.

of Parl.; Granger's Biogr. Hist. i. 384; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 391; Genealogist, vi. 100.] A. F. P.

TRUMBULL, SIR WILLIAM (1639-1716), secretary of state, was son and heir of William Trumbull (1594?-1668), who graduated B.A. from Magdalen College, Oxford, 19 Feb. 1624-5, and became student of the Middle Temple in 1625 and clerk to the signet. His mother was Elizabeth, only daughter of George Rodolph Weckerlin, Latin secretary to Charles I (RYE, *England as seen by Foreigners*, pp. cxxiii-xxxii); she died on 11 July 1652 in her thirty-third year. William Trumbull [q. v.] was his grandfather.

Trumbull was born at Easthampstead Park, and baptised on 11 Sept. 1639. He received his early instruction in Latin and French from his grandfather Weckerlin, and was sent in 1649 to Wokingham school. On 5 April 1655 he matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, being entered as a gentleman-commoner under the Rev. Thomas Wyatt, and in 1657 was elected to a fellowship at All Souls' College, which he probably retained until his marriage in 1670. He graduated B.C.L. on 12 Oct. 1659, D.C.L. 6 July 1667, and he was entered at the Middle Temple as a student in 1657. After taking his degree he visited France and Italy, where he made the acquaintance of several distinguished persons, such as Lords Sunderland and Godolphin, Algernon Sidney and Compton (afterwards bishop of London). In 1664 and 1665 he travelled in company with Sir Christopher Wren and Edward Browne, eldest son of Sir Thomas Browne (BROWNE, *Works*, ed. Wilkin, vol. i. pp. lxxvii, 92, 97-110).

In 1666 Trumbull returned to college and entered upon active life in the profession of the law. During 1667, practising 'as a civilian in the vice-chancellor's court at Oxford, he appealed to the chancellor Clarendon and carried a point respecting the non-payment of fees for his doctor's degree, gained great credit by it and all the business of the court' (*Gent. Mag.* 1790, i. 4). He was admitted an advocate in the college of Doctors' Commons on 28 April 1668, and began practising in the ecclesiastical and admiralty courts. Several opportune changes among the advocates practising in his courts during 1672 brought him much business with an income of 500*l.* per annum. He was appointed to the chancellorship of the diocese of Rochester, and obtained the reversion, after the death of Sir Philip Warwick, of the post of clerk of the signet. Sir Philip died in 1682.

Trumbull went to Tangier under Lord

Dartmouth, and in the company of Pepys and others, in August 1683, with a promise that he should be at home again in six weeks. His appointment was as judge-advocate of the fleet and commissioner for settling the leases of the houses between the king and the inhabitants. Pepys at once makes a note: 'Strange to see how surprised and troubled Dr. Trumbull shows himself at this new work put on him of a judge-advocate; how he cons over the law-martial and what weak questions he asks me about it' (*Life of Pepys*, 1841, i. 325-6). The expedition set sail from St. Helen's on 19 Aug. 1683, and arrived in Tangier Bay on 14 Sept. Trumbull grumbled much over the business, and complained that 'he should have gotten ten guineas the first day of term.' Pepys calls him 'a man of the meanest mind as to courage that ever was born,' and on 20 Oct. adds, with perhaps an excess of disdain, 'So the fool went away, every creature of the house laughing at him' (*ib.* i. 326-423). On 10 Nov. 1683 Trumbull returned to Whitehall. The journal of the commissioners and their report on the valuation of the properties are among Lord Dartmouth's manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. v. 97, 99, 15th Rep. App. i. 34-9).

On the promotion of Godolphin in August 1684, the king thought for a time of Trumbull as his successor in the post of secretary of state (*Corresp. of Clarendon and Rochester*, 1828, i. 95). Shortly afterwards he refused the office of secretary of war in Ireland, and in the following November he was presented by Lord Rochester to the king and knighted (21 Nov. 1684). On 1 Feb. 1684-5 he was made clerk of deliveries of ordnance stores. By the king's command, and much against his own inclination, he was despatched in November 1685 as envoy extraordinary to France, and, as he could not retain his post of clerk of deliveries, he accepted in lieu of it a pension of 200*l.* per annum, 'the only pension he ever had.' Sir William was a zealous opponent of Roman catholicism, and did much to benefit the condition of the English protestants in France after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. This did not commend him either to the French or English court, and in August 1686 he received letters of recall. His services to the protestants were long held in remembrance. Bayle presented to him a copy of his dictionary, and received in return a Latin letter styling the work 'bibliothecam potius quam librum.' Several of Bayle's friends wished him to dedicate the work to Trumbull, and Pierre Sylvestre wrote

that it was rare indeed to find such a Mæcenæ. Motteux dedicated to him his translation of St. Olon's 'Present State of Morocco' (1695), acknowledging his charity to many of the French refugees and his bounty to himself.

Through the favour of the Trelawny family, Trumbull sat from 1685 to 1687 for the Cornish borough of East Looe. In November 1686 he was made ambassador to the Porte, and embarked for Constantinople on 16 April 1687. An account of his receptions at Leghorn, Pisa, and Florence, is among the manuscripts of Mr. Cottrell Dormer (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 83). He was a governor of the Hudson's Bay and the Turkey companies, and just before his departure for the East the latter body gave him 'a dinner at the Ship at Greenwich, and presented his lady with a gold cup' (*ib.* 7th Rep. App. p. 482). His mission at Constantinople, where he arrived on 17 Aug. 1687, having previously visited Smyrna and settled certain matters there, was attended by success, and at the desire of the Turkey merchants he was renominated (November 1689), and continued there until 31 July 1691. His narrative of events which occurred in Turkey to the close of April 1688 is contained in Addit. MS. 34799 (British Museum), and much of its substance was used by Sir Paul Rycaut [q. v.] in his history of the Turks, in continuation of Knolles (1700, pp. 187-290).

Trumbull was made a lord of the treasury on 3 May 1694 (*ib.* 14th Rep. App. ii. 550). Exactly a year later (3 May 1695) he was elevated to the position of secretary of state (in succession to Sir John Trenchard [q. v.]) and made a privy councillor; a few days afterwards he became secretary to the seven lords justices of England in the king's absence. At the general election in 1695 he was returned for the Yorkshire borough of Hedon and for the university of Oxford, when he chose the latter constituency, and sat for it until the dissolution in 1698. Trumbull, a man 'of moderate opinions and of temper cautious to timidity . . . hardly equal to the duties of his great place' (MACAULAY, *Hist. of England*, iv. 586, v. 20), after many attempts to withdraw, resigned the seals very suddenly on 1 Dec. 1697, complaining that the lords justices had treated him 'more like a footman than a secretary.' Lord Ailesbury speaks of him as less than a friend, 'nor was he to any but your obedient humble servant to all, like my Lord Plausible in the "Plain Dealer"' (*Memoirs*, Roxburghe Club, ii. 373-378). One piece of Trumbull's advice to William III deserves to be recorded: 'Do not send embassies to Italy, but a fleet into the Mediterranean.'

Trumbull withdrew from active life in 1698. He was offered in May 1702, but declined, to be one of the lord high admiral's council, and at a later date he excused himself 'upon the score of age and infirmities' from again accepting the seals (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. iii. 35-6). Elm Grove, on the edge of Ealing Common, had formerly been his residence, but he now settled himself at Easthampstead.

Trumbull's name is associated with two great literary undertakings. Dryden records in the postscript to his translation of Virgil that 'if the last *Æneid* shine amongst its fellows, it is owing to the commands of Sir William Trumbull, who recommended it as his favourite to my care.' Pope made Trumbull's acquaintance about 1705. They 'used to take a ride out together three or four days a week and at last almost every day' (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 194), and their talk was of the classics. Pope showed him his translation of the 'Epistle of Sarpedon from the 12th and 16th books of the *Iliads*,' and Trumbull, in his admiration, urged the young poet to translate the whole of Homer's works. The advice at last bore fruit.

Pope read his pastorals to the old statesman, and 'Spring' was dedicated to him. In the published work Trumbull is characterised as 'too wise for pride, too good for pow'r,' and as carrying into retirement 'all the world can boast. Trumbull had suggested 'Windsor Forest,' of which he was verderer, as a subject for Pope; had given him several hints and made some little alterations; but the credit was given by Pope to Granville, lord Lansdowne, and Trumbull complained of the 'slippery trick.' Lines 237 to 258, however, are in praise of the man who retired from court to glades like those of Windsor, the man 'whom Nature charms and whom the muse inspires,' and it ends with 'Thus Atticus, and Trumbull thus retired.' Pope evidently had a sincere liking for the old man. In his private memorandum of departed relatives and friends occurs his name with the words 'amicus meus humanissimus a juvenilibus annis' (see POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, vi. 1-11, where are printed several communications that passed between Trumbull and the poet).

Trumbull died on 14 Dec. 1716, and on 21 Dec. was buried in Easthampstead church; a handsome monument was placed to his memory in the south transept. In 1670 he married his first wife, Katherine, daughter of Sir Charles Cotterell, master of the ceremonies, 'a very beautiful and accomplished woman,' whereupon his father settled upon him an income of 350*l.* a year; she died with-

out issue on 8 July 1704. He married in Scotland, in October 1706, as his second wife, Judith (*d.* 1724), second daughter of Henry Alexander, fourth Earl of Stirling. They had two children, Judith (1707-1708) and William (1708-1760), from whose only daughter and heiress, the wife of Martyn, fourth son of the first Baron Sandys, are descended the present Marquis of Downshire and Lord Sandys. Elijah Fenton was the tutor of the young Trumbull from early in 1723-4, and died at Easthampstead in 1730. 'Lines by Sir Henry Sheers,' written to Sir William Trumbull's three nieces, are in 'Poems on several Occasions' appended to Prior's 'Poems' (1742, ii. 89-90).

Trumbull's character of Archbishop Dolben is printed in the 'History of Rochester' (2nd ed. 1817, pp. 160-2), and in the second edition of the 'Biographia Britannica' (v. 330-1). Many letters by him are in print or in manuscript, especially in the Record Office, the British Museum, and in the library at Easthampstead Park.

Jervas was engaged to paint a family picture of the Trumbulls; it is probably the group now at Easthampstead. Sir William's portrait was also painted by Kneller, and a print of it by Vertue is dated 1724. Trumbull's bust, by Henry Cheere, is, with those of many other distinguished fellows of the college, in the library of All Souls'.

The politician's younger brother, Dr. CHARLES TRUMBULL (1646-1724), graduated B.A. from Christ Church, Oxford, in 1667, and D.C.L. from All Souls' in 1677. Two years later he became rector of Hadleigh in Suffolk, and rector of Stisted in Essex; was chaplain to Sancroft, and followed his example in resigning his benefices upon the Revolution. He died on 3 Jan. 1724 (*Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary*, p. 5).

[Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Le Neve's *Knights* (Harl. Soc. viii.), pp. 391-2; Ashmole's *Visit. of Berks in Genealogist*, vi. 100; *Gent. Mag.* 1790, i. 4-5; Pearson's *Levant Chaplains*, pp. 40, 42; Gyll's *Wraysbury*, pp. 70-1; Burrows's *All Souls' College*, pp. 195, 390; Pigot's *Hadleigh*, pp. 189-200; Coote's *Civilians*, pp. 91-3; Wood's *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 219, 299; Luttrell's *Hist. Relation*, i. 599, ii. 21, 33, 354-5, 599, iii. 101, 300, 459, 467-9, 540, v. 176-7, vi. 101; *Shrewsbury Corresp.* (1821), pp. 504-5; *Vernon's Letters* (1841), i. 432-3; Lloyd's *Fenton and Friends*, pp. 82-3; Gigas's *Corresp. inédite de Bayle*, pp. 491-505, 697-8; Pope, ed. Elwin and Courthope, i. pp. ix, 45, 233, 265-7, 324, iv. 382, v. 26-7, 122, 395, vi. pp. xxiv, 1, viii. 4, 73, 157; information from Sir W. R. Anson, warden of All Souls' College, and Rev. Herbert Salwey, rector of Easthampstead.]

W. P. C.

**TRURO, BARON.** [See WILDE, THOMAS, 1782-1855.]

**TRUSLER, JOHN** (1735-1820), eccentric divine, literary compiler, and medical empiric, was born in London in July 1735. His father was the proprietor of the public tea-gardens at Marylebone. In his tenth year he was sent to Westminster school, and at the age of fifteen he was transferred to Mr. Fountaine's fashionable seminary at Marylebone. Next he proceeded to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1757 (*Graduati Cantabr.* 1823, p. 479; *Addit. MS.* 5882, f. 97). On his return home he translated from the Italian several burlettas and adapted them to the English stage. One of these, he says, was 'La Serva Padrona,' or the 'Servant-Mistress,' of Giovanni Battista Pergolesi, performed in Marylebone Gardens in 1757; but it seems that the real translator was Stephen Storace [q. v.] (BAKER, *Biogr. Dramatica*, 1812, iii. 259).

Trusler took holy orders, becoming a priest in 1759. He was curate successively of Enford, Wiltshire, of Ware, Hertfordshire, at Hertford, at the Hythe church, Colchester, of Ockley, Surrey, and of St. Clement-Danes in the Strand. In 1761 Dr. Bruce, the king's chaplain at Somerset House, employed him as his assistant and procured for him the chaplaincy to the Poultry-Compter. He also held a lectureship in the city. At this period he took a house at Rotherhithe.

But clerical work did not exhaust Trusler's energies. In 1762 he established an academy for teaching oratory 'mechanically,' but, as it did not pay, he soon gave it up. In order to acquire a knowledge of physic he admitted himself a perpetual pupil of Drs. Hunter and Fordyce. He then went to Leyden to take the degree of M.D., but his name does not appear in the catalogue of graduates in that university. However, he either obtained or assumed the title of doctor, and he is frequently styled LL.D. He superintended for some time the Literary Society established in 1765 with the object of abolishing publishers (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 421).

In 1769 he sent circulars to every parish in England and Ireland proposing to print in script type, in imitation of handwriting, about a hundred and fifty sermons at the price of one shilling each, in order to save the clergy both study and the trouble of transcribing. This ingenious scheme appears to have met with considerable success. Trusler next established a printing and bookselling business upon an extensive and very lucrative scale. At one time he resided in Red Lion Street, Clerkenwell. He

afterwards lived at Bath on the profits of his trade, and subsequently on an estate of his own at Englefield Green, Middlesex. In 1806 he published at Bath the first part of his autobiography, entitled 'The Memoirs of the Life of the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Dr. Trusler,' 4to. Only part i. appeared, and, it is said, the author sought to suppress it (LOWNDES, *Bibl. Manual*, ed. Bohn, p. 2715). The remainder of the memoirs in Trusler's autograph were in 1851 in the possession of James Crossley of Manchester (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iii. 110). Trusler died in 1820 at the Villa House, Bathwick. He married in 1759, his wife dying in December 1762. His portrait has been engraved.

Among his very numerous publications are: 1. 'The Difference between Words esteemed Synonyms, in the English Language; and the proper choice of them determined' (anon.), 2 vols., London, 1766, 12mo. A second edition, with the author's name, appeared in 1783; third edition, 2 vols., 1794; reprinted 1835. 2. 'Hogarth Moralized. Being a complete edition of Hogarth's Works. Containing near fourscore copperplates,' London, 1768, 8vo. This was published with the approval of the widow of the painter. There is a later edition, 2 vols., London, 1821, fol., with very inferior impressions of the plates. The edition prepared by John Major, London, 1831, 8vo, contains a new set of plates, beautifully engraved. To the edition in two vols., 1838, 4to, 'are added Anecdotes of the Author and his work by J. Hogarth and J. Nichols.' Trusler's explanations of the plates are likewise included in 'The Complete Works of Hogarth,' London, 1861-2, 4to. 3. 'Chronology: or, a concise view of the Annals of England,' London, 1769, 12mo; republished under the title of 'Chronology, or the Historian's Vade Mecum,' 4th edit., with great additions, London, 1772, 8vo; 14th edit., enlarged, 3 vols., 1792-1802. 4. 'Principles of Politeness,' being a compilation from Lord Chesterfield's Letters, 1775; 18th edit. [1790]; reprinted under the title of 'The New Chesterfield' [1836?]. 5. 'A descriptive Account of the Islands lately discovered in the South Seas. . . . With some Account of the Country of Camchatka,' London, 1778, 8vo. This is an abridgment of 'Cooke's Voyages.' 6. 'Practical Husbandry, or the Art of Farming, with certainty of gain,' London, 1780, 8vo; 5th edit., Bath, 1820, 8vo. 7. 'Luxury no Political Evil' [1780?]. 8. 'Poetic Endings, or a Dictionary of Rhymes, single and double,' London, 1783, 12mo. 9. 'A concise View of the Common and Statute Law of England,' 1784, being an abridgment of Blackstone's Commentaries. 10. 'The

Sublime Reader, or the Morning & Evening Services of the Church so pointed . . . as to display all the Beauty and Sublimity of the Language,' 1784. 11. 'Compendium of Useful Knowledge,' 1784. 12. 'Modern Times, or the Adventures of Gabriel Outcast,' a satirical novel, in the manner of Gil Blas (anon.), 3 vols., 1785. 13. 'The London Adviser and Guide,' 1786 and 1790. 14. 'The Honours of the Table, or Rules for Behaviour during Meals; with the whole Art of Carving,' London, 1788, 12mo; 5th edit., Bath, 1795. 15. 'A Compendium of Useful Knowledge,' London, 1788, 12mo; 6th edit., Bath [1800?], 12mo. 16. 'The Habitable World described,' 20 vols. London, 1788-97, 8vo. 17. 'The Progress of Man and Society,' with woodcuts by J. Bewick, Bath [1790?], 12mo; London, 1791, 12mo. 18. 'Proverbs Exemplified, and illustrated by pictures from real life. . . . With prints by J. Bewick,' London, 1790, 12mo. 19. 'Life, or the Adventures of William Ramble, Esq.' (anon.), a novel, 3 vols., 1793. 20. 'Monthly Communications,' a periodical publication, 1793. 21. 'The Way to be Rich and Respectable,' 7th edit., London, 1796, 8vo. 22. 'A Compendium of Sacred History,' 1797, being a compilation from Stackhouse's History of the Bible. 23. 'A System of Etiquette,' Bath, 1804, 12mo; 3rd edit., London, 1828. 24. 'Detached Philosophic Thoughts of the best Writers, ancient and modern, on Man, Life, Death, and Immortality,' 2 vols., Bath, [1810], 8vo. 25. 'A Sure Way to lengthen Life with Vigor; particularly in Old Age; the result of Experience. Written by Dr. Trusler at the age of 84,' 2 vols., Bath, 1819, 8vo. This is based on 'A Sure Way to lengthen Life,' which was printed in 1770 and passed through five editions.

[Autobiography; *Annuaire Nécrologique*, 1822, p. 339; *Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816, pp. 355, 447; *Critical Review*, 1780, p. 442; *Cromwell's Clerkenwell*, p. 171; *Pinks's Clerkenwell*; *Donaldson's Agricultural Biography*, p. 65; *Gent. Mag.* 1778 p. 85, 1804 ii. 1105, 1820 ii. 89, 120, 1854 i. 114; *London Chronicle*, 18 Jan. 1770, advertisement; *Lowndes's Bibl. Man.* (Bohn); *Marshall's Cat. of 500 celebrated Authors*, 1788; *New Monthly Mag.* 1820, ii. 353; *Nichols's Life of Hogarth*; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iii. 133, 5th ser. iv. 345; *Rivers's Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors*, 1798, ii. 329; *St. James's Chronicle*, 26 Jan. 1769; *Cat. of Dawson Turner's MSS.* p. 287; *Willis's Current Notes*, 1853, p. 41.]

T. C.

**TRUSSELL, JOHN** (fl. 1620-1642), historical writer, was the elder of the two sons of Henry Trussell by his wife, Sarah, whose maiden name is given variously as

Ketlewood and Restwoold (BERRY, *Hants Genealogies*, p. 143; *Visit. Warwickshire*, Harl. Soc. p. 93). The family came originally from Northamptonshire (BRIDGES, ii. 51), but the branch to which Trussell belonged had long been settled at Billesley, Warwickshire (DUGDALE, ii. 714-18; *Harl. Soc. Publ.* iv. 28, xii. 93, xiii. 359, xvii. 298, xviii. 225).

Henry Trussell's elder brother, THOMAS (fl. 1610-1625) of Billesley, styled in the 'Visitation' the 'souldier,' was the last member of the family to own Billesley, which he sold before 1619 to Sir Robert Lee. In 1610 he wrote to Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury, requesting his acceptance of 'a small labour composed by him and dedicated to his lordship, the object of which is to suggest means for supplying the king's private state' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603-10, p. 612); he was afterwards employed as government messenger (*ib.* 1611-26 passim). He married Margaret, daughter of Edward Boughton of Causton. He was author of 'The Souldier pleading his own Cause . . . with an Epitome of the qualities required in the . . . officers of a private company. The second impression much enlarged with Military Instructions,' London, 1619, 8vo (Brit. Mus.); it contains some useful information on the military practices of the time.

John Trussell is said by Wood to have been a scholar of Winchester (but cf. KIRBY). He settled down to business in that city, and took an active part in municipal politics. He became steward to the bishop of Winchester and alderman of the city, and served as mayor in 1624 and again in 1633 (*Hist. and Antiq. of Winchester*, 1773, ii. 289, 290; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633-4, p. 377). But most of his time was devoted to historical research; in 1636 he published 'A Continuation of the Collection of the History of England, beginning where S[amuel] Daniel [q. v.] . . . ended, with the raigne of Edward the Third, and ending where . . . Viscount Saint Albones began . . . being a compleat history of the beginning and end of the dissension betwixt the two houses of Yorke and Lancaster. With the Matches and issue of all the Kings, Princes, Dukes, Marquisses, Earles, and Viscounts of this Nation, deceased during those times,' London, fol. Trussell's book is a very creditable production, and is much superior to many works subsequently written on the period. In fulness and accuracy of information it is, at any rate, comparable with Bacon's 'Henry VII.' He does not quote his authorities, but professes to have 'examined, though not all, the most and best that have written of those times.' Differing from the chroniclers,



he eschews 'matters of ceremony' like coronations, pageants, and 'superfluous exuberances' such as 'great inundations, strange monsters,' and the like.

Trussell next devoted himself to the history of Winchester, and in 1642 he completed his 'Touchstone of Tradition, whereby the certaintie of occurrences in this kingdom and elsewhere, before characters or letters were invented, is found out. . . . ' The work consists of five books, the second of which is dedicated to Walter Curll [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, and the fourth to Thomas Wriothesley, fourth earl of Southampton [q. v.]; it contains lists of the marquises, earls, bishops, mayors, and freemen of Winchester, besides accounts of local occurrences and antiquities. The manuscript, which passed through various hands, including those of Sir Thomas Phillipps (*Wood, Athenæ*, ii. 261, 270, iv. 222; *Gough, Topography*, i. 378, 387; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vii. 616, 2nd ser. xi. 204), is now among Lord Mostyn's manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 355). Bishop Nicolson guessed that it was too voluminous, and Kennett that it was too incomplete, to be published (*Gough, Topography*, i. 387); but it was largely used in 'A Description of Winchester,' 1750, 12mo, and in the 'History and Antiquities of Winchester,' 2 vols. 1773, 12mo (see vol. i. pp. vii, 219, ii. 154). Trussell also contributed, with Michael Drayton and others, to the 'Annalia Dubrensis,' 1636, 4to, edited by Captain Robert Dover [q. v.]. He married Elizabeth Collis, widow of Gratian Patten, and left issue three daughters (*BERRY, Hants Genealogies*, p. 143).

[Authorities cited; Works in Brit. Mus. Library.] A. F. P.

**TRUSSELL** or **TRUSSEL**, **WILLIAM**, sometimes styled **BARON TRUSSELL** (*A.* 1330), was son of Edmund Trussel of Peatling in Leicestershire and Cubblesdon in Staffordshire (*Cal. Rot. Chart. Rec. Comm.* p. 166). He was pardoned as one of the adherents of Thomas of Lancaster on 1 Nov. 1318, and was returned as knight of the shire for Northampton in 1319. Both he and his son were in arms with Thomas of Lancaster against the king at Boroughbridge in March 1322. He is said to have fled beyond seas after Lancaster's overthrow (*French Chronicle of London*, Camden Soc. p. 44), but he was still in Somerset with some outlaws like himself in August 1322. He escaped abroad, however, not to return until 24 Sept. 1326, when he landed with Isabella at Harwich. On Oct. 1326 the elder Hugh le Despenser

[q. v.] was tried before him at Winchester, Trussel being described as 'justiciarius ad hoc deputatus,' and sentenced by him to be hanged, the younger Despenser suffering a like fate on 24 Nov. 1326. Trussel delivered judgment in a long speech full of accusations of a very unjudicial character (*Annales Paulini*, i. 314, 317; *Gesta Edwardi II*, pp. 87-9).

On Monday, 26 Jan. 1327, Trussel, acting as procurator of the whole parliament, solemnly renounced allegiance to Edward II at Berkeley. On 12 Feb. he received a commission of oyer and terminer, but on 28 Feb. was named as one of the envoys sent to the pope by King Edward to obtain the canonisation of Thomas of Lancaster (*RYMER*, ii. 695). Despite his absence, he seems to have held the office of escheator (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, p. 27), but he probably returned to England by 18 Aug. He was appointed to another mission in March 1328 (*ib.* p. 250), and also in May 1330 to negotiate an alliance with the kings of Aragon, Portugal, Majorca, and Castile, but it seems likely that his departure was delayed till late in September. Part of his mission was to negotiate a marriage between Peter, the eldest son of the king of Aragon, and the king's sister Eleanor. He still continued to act occasionally as justice, but on 28 June 1331 a commission of oyer and terminer to him had to be confided to Richard de Wylughby, as he was too much occupied with other business of the king to act (*ib.* p. 138). On 25 June he received a hundred marks for his expenses while thus engaged (*ib.* p. 150). On 15 July 1331 he received power with John Darcy to treat for a marriage between Edward, the king's son, and the daughter of the king of France. On 18 Oct. Edward granted him the lordship of Bergues in Flanders for his services. In February 1332 he and his son William were sent on the king's service to the king of France and the court of Rome, receiving 60*l.* from the Bardi for the expenses (*Pat. Rolls*, pp. 233, 255). On 24 Feb. 1333 he and three others received power to treat with Ralph, count of Eu, for a marriage between his daughter Joan and John, earl of Cornwall (*ib.* p. 413), and on 26 March 1334 he and others received power to renew the negotiations commenced at Montreuil, Agen, and elsewhere (*RYMER*, ii. 881). On 16 July 1334 he was appointed to arrange a marriage with the daughter of the lord of Lara for John of Cornwall (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, p. 564), and on 2 Aug. to receive the homage of the Count of Savoy (*RYMER*, ii. 891). On 28 March 1335 the king appointed him to carry out his orders to prevent the members

of the university of Oxford retiring for study to Stamford (*ib.* p. 903). On 6 July 1336 he was appointed one of an embassy to treat with Philip of France for a joint expedition to the Holy Land, and to arrange an interview between the two kings of France (*ib.* p. 941). On 13 April 1337 he went with five others to treat with the Count of Flanders and the cities of Bruges, Ghent, and Ypres. He was one of the envoys appointed to treat for peace with France on 13 April 1343, May 1343 at Rome, and to treat with Flanders in July of the same year; in February 1345 for a marriage of one of the king's daughters with the son of the king of Castile; and in the same year one of the counsellors of the king's son Lionel (*ib.* iii. 50). He was summoned to a council which was not a regular parliament on 25 Feb. 1341-2, and he is not therefore reckoned a peer (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*, vi. 432); neither his son nor any of his descendants was ever summoned to parliament. It is quite uncertain whether it was he or his son who was one of those appointed to try the earls of Monteith and Fife, who were taken in the battle of Neville's Cross, for rebellion. The date of his death is also uncertain. Stow (*Survey*, ed. Strype, bk. vi. p. 21) mentions the monument of 'Sir William Trussel, kt., speaker to the House of Commons at the deposing of King Edward the Second,' in St. Michael's Chapel, Westminster Abbey. Dean Stanley (*Memorials*, p. 178 *n.*) says he died in 1364, but inconsistently identifies him with William Trussell who was speaker in 1366 (*Rot. Parl.* 1369). He founded in 1337 at Shottesbrooke in Berkshire a college for a warden and five priests (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, vi. 1447).

The elder Trussel had a son William whose biography is difficult to disentangle from that of his father. It must have been the son who had to flee the country while Roger Mortimer remained in power (1327-1330), as the father acted as ambassador, and seems to have retained his escheatorship between the failure of Henry of Lancaster's movement of insurrection at the end of 1328 and the fall of Mortimer in October 1330. It is also probable that it was the son who was admiral of the fleet west and north of the Thames in 1339 and 1343.

[The chronicles collected in Stubbs's *Chronicles of the Reigns of Edward I and Edward II*, and Murimuth, Knighton, and Robert of Reading (*Flores Historiarum*, iii.), afford many indications, but the most important sources are the Rolls of Parliament, Parliamentary Writs, Rymer's *Fœdera*, and the Cal. of the Charter Rolls (Record Comm.), and the Calendars of the Close

Rolls, 1307-23, 1327-30, and Patent Rolls, 1327-34, published by order of the master of the rolls; Cal. Inq. post mortem, ii. 262; Dugdale's *Baronage of England*, ii. 141, 142, and Foss's *Judges of England*.] W. E. R.

TRYE, CHARLES BRANDON (1757-1811), surgeon, descended from the ancient family of Trye of Hardwicke in Gloucestershire, was elder son of John Trye, rector of Leckhampton, near Cheltenham, by his wife Mary, daughter of the Rev. John Longford of Haresfield, near Stroud. He was born on 21 Aug. 1757, and his parents died while he was at the grammar school in Cirencester. He was apprenticed in March 1773 to Thomas Hallward, an apothecary in Worcester, and in 1778 he became a pupil of William Russell, then senior surgeon to the Worcester Infirmary. At the expiration of his indentures in January 1780 he came to London to study under John Hunter (1728-1793) [q. v.], and was appointed house apothecary or house surgeon to the Westminster Hospital, acting more particularly under the influence of Henry Watson, the surgeon and professor of anatomy at the Royal Academy. He acted as house surgeon for nearly eighteen months, and his skill as a dissector appears to have attracted the notice of John Sheldon [q. v.], who engaged him to assist in the labours of his private anatomical school in Great Queen Street. Sheldon's illness and his enforced retirement from London led to the connection being severed, and Trye returned to Gloucester, where he was appointed house apothecary to the infirmary on 27 Jan. 1783, and shortly after quitting this post he was elected in July 1784 surgeon to the charity, a position he filled until 1810. He was admitted a member of the Corporation of Surgeons on 4 March 1784. In 1793 he established, in conjunction with the Rev. Thomas Stock, a lying-in charity in Gloucester, which, after being carried on by them for seven years almost entirely at their own expense, has since been supported by the public. In 1797 he succeeded under the will of his cousin, Henry Norwood, to a considerable estate in the parish of Leckhampton, near Cheltenham, but he still continued to practise his profession, for he devoted his rents to the payment of his cousin's debts. He opened up the stone quarries at Leckhampton Hill, and constructed a branch tramway, opened on 10 July 1810, to bring the stone from the quarries to within reach of the Severn at Gloucester. He was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 17 Dec. 1807, and at the time of his death he was a member of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh.

Trye was a man of considerable local importance. As a surgeon he acquired unusual skill in performing some of the most difficult operations. He was the steady friend and promoter of vaccination, and Jenner had a high opinion of his abilities.

He died on 7 Oct. 1811, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Mary de Crypt at Gloucester. A plain tablet, with an inscription prepared by himself, was put up in the church at Leckhampton, while a public memorial to perpetuate his memory was placed in Gloucester Cathedral. He married, in May 1792, Mary (*d.* 1848), the elder daughter of Samuel Lysons, rector of Rodmarton, near Cirencester (and sister of the author of the 'Environs'), by whom he had ten children, and of these three sons and five daughters survived him.

Trye published: 1. 'Remarks on Morbid Retentions of the Urine,' Gloucester, 1774, 8vo; another edition, 1784. 2. 'Review of Jesse Foote's Observations on the Opinions of John Hunter on the Venereal Disease,' London, 1787, 8vo. This is the work by which Trye is now best known. It is a spirited defence of his old master against the scurrilous attacks of his enemy. 3. 'An Essay on the Swelling of the Lower Extremities incident to Lying-in Women,' London, 1792, 8vo. 4. 'Illustrations of some of the Injuries to which the Lower Limbs are exposed,' London, 1802, 4to. 5. 'Essay on some of the Stages of the Operation of cutting for Stone,' London, 1811, 8vo.

There is a medallion-bust of Trye by Charles Rossi, R.A., in the west end of the north aisle of Gloucester Cathedral. It was engraved by J. Nagle from a drawing by Richard Smirke.

[A Sketch of the Life and Character of the late C. B. Trye, by D. Lysons of Rodmarton, privately printed, 4to, Gloucester, reprinted with additions at Oxford, 1848, 32mo; Med. and Phys. Journal, 1811, xxvi. 508; Fosbroke's Gloucester, 1819, p. 149; Gent. Mag. 1811, ii. 487; valuable information kindly obtained by Mr. H. Y. J. Taylor of Gloucester, Dr. Oscar Clarke, physician to the Gloucester Infirmary, and from the late James B. Bailey, librarian to the Royal College of Surgeons of England.] D'A. P.

**TRYON, SIR GEORGE** (1832-1893), vice-admiral, third son of Thomas Tryon (*d.* 1872) of Bulwick Park, Northamptonshire, by his wife Anne (*d.* 1877), daughter of Sir John Trollope, sixth baronet, was born on 4 Jan. 1832. The Tryons are believed to have been of Dutch origin, but have been seated at Bulwick since the reign of James I. After a few years at Eton he entered the navy

the Wellesley, then fitting for the flag of Lord Dundonald as commander-in-chief of the North American station. He was somewhat older than was usual, and a good deal bigger. When he passed for midshipman he was over eighteen, and was more than six feet. His size helped to give him authority, and his age gave him steadiness and application; zeal and force of character were natural gifts, and when the Wellesley paid off in June 1851 he had won the very high opinion of his commanding officer. A few weeks later he was appointed to the Vengeance, with Captain Lord Edward Russell [q. v.], for the Mediterranean station, where he still was at the outbreak of the Russian war. On 15 March 1854 he passed his examination in seamanship, but continuing in the Vengeance, from her maintop watched the battle of the Alma, in which his two elder brothers were engaged. Shortly after the battle of Inkerman he was landed for service with the naval brigade, and a few days later was made a lieutenant into a death vacancy of 21 Oct., the admiral writing to him, 'You owe it to the conduct and character which you bear in the service.' In January 1855 Tryon was re-embarked and returned to England in the Vengeance; but when he had passed his examination at Portsmouth, he was again sent out to the Black Sea as a lieutenant of the Royal Albert—flagship of Sir Edmund (afterwards Lord) Lyons [q. v.], whose captain, William Mends, had been the commander of the Vengeance. The Royal Albert returned to Spithead in the summer of 1858, formed part of the queen's escort to Cherbourg in July, and was paid off in August. In November Tryon was appointed to the royal yacht, from which he was promoted to be commander on 25 Oct. 1860.

In June 1861 he was selected to be the commander of the Warrior, the first British seagoing ironclad, then preparing for her first commission, considered to be somewhat of the nature of a grand and costly experiment. Tryon remained in her, attached to the Channel fleet, till July 1864, when he was appointed to an independent command in the Mediterranean, the Surprise gun-vessel, which he brought home and paid off in April 1866. He was then (11 April) promoted to the rank of captain. During the next year he went through a course of theoretical study at the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, and in August 1867 was away fishing in Norway, when he was recalled to go out as director of transports in Annesley Bay, where the troops and stores were landed for the Abyssinian expedition. The

work, neither interesting nor exciting, was extremely hard in a sweltering and unhealthy climate. His talent for organisation, his foresight and clearheadedness, his care and his intimate knowledge of details strongly impressed all the officers, naval and military, with whom he came in contact, and won the esteem and regard of the masters of the transports—men not always the most amenable to discipline—who after his return to England presented him with a handsome service of plate in commemoration of their gratitude for his influence and management, his justice and general kindness, his perseverance and forbearance, to which they considered the success of the work largely due. His health, however, was severely tried, and for some months after his return to England he was very much of an invalid. On 5 April 1869 he married Clementina, daughter of Gilbert John Heathcote, first lord Aveland, and went for a tour in Italy and Central Europe, settling down in the autumn near Doncaster.

In April 1871 he was appointed private secretary to Mr. Goschen, then first lord of the admiralty; and, though his want of time and service as a captain might easily have caused some jealousy or friction, his good-humoured tact and ready wit overcame all difficulties, and won for him the confidence of the navy as well as of Mr. Goschen. In January 1874 he was appointed to the *Raleigh*, again an experimental ship, and commanded her for upwards of three years in the flying squadron, in attendance on the Prince of Wales during his tour in India, and in the Mediterranean. In June 1877 he was appointed one of a committee for the revision of the signal-book and the manual of fleet evolutions, and in October 1878 took command of the *Monarch*, again in the Mediterranean, one of the fleet with Sir Geoffrey Hornby in the sea of Marmora, and in the autumn of 1880 with Sir Frederick Beauchamp Paget Seymour (afterwards Lord Alcester) [q. v.] in the international demonstration against the Turks in the Adriatic. During the summer and autumn of 1881 Tryon was specially employed as senior officer on the coast of Tunis, and by his 'sound judgment and discretion' gained the approval of the foreign secretary and the lords of the admiralty. In January 1882 the *Monarch* was paid off at Malta, and shortly after his return to England Tryon was appointed secretary of the admiralty, which office he held till April 1884, and was in the autumn of 1882 largely concerned in the establishment of the department of naval intelligence.

On 1 April 1884 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and in December left England to take the command-in-chief of the Australian station, where, during the war 'scare' of 1885 and afterwards, he distinctly formulated the scheme of colonial defence which has been subsequently carried into effect. In June 1887 he returned to England; on the 21st he was nominated a K.C.B. (one of the jubilee promotions); and after a few months' holiday, including a season's shooting, he was appointed in April 1888 to the post of superintendent of reserves, which carried with it also the duty of commanding one of the opposing fleets in the mimic war of the summer manœuvres. This Tryon performed for three years, bringing into the contest a degree of vigour which, especially in 1889, went far to solve some of the strategic questions then discussed in naval circles (*Edinburgh Review*, January 1890, pp. 154-62). He also at this time wrote an article on 'National Insurance' (*United Service Magazine*, May 1890), in which he put forward a scheme for the protection of commerce, and especially of the supply of food in time of war. This scheme was not favourably received by shipowners and merchants, and, indeed, Tryon's principal object was probably rather to lift the discussion out of the academic or abstract groove into which it had got, and to force people to consider the question as one of the gravest practical importance.

On 15 Aug. 1889 he became a vice-admiral, and in August 1891 he was appointed to the command of the Mediterranean station, where, as often as circumstances permitted, he collected the fleet for the practice of evolutions on a grand scale. About his methods much was afterwards said, and especially about one—manœuvring without signals—which has been freely denounced as most dangerous, and, in fact, suicidal. But Tryon conceived it to be the best and most fitting training for the manœuvres of battle. It was, too, repeatedly practised by the fleet without any untoward incident, and it had nothing to do with the dreadful accident which closed Tryon's career. The manœuvre which resulted in that calamity was ordered deliberately, by signal.

On the morning of 22 June 1893 the fleet weighed from Beyrout, and a little after 2 P.M. was off Tripoli, where it was intended to anchor. The ships were formed in two columns twelve hundred yards apart; and about half-past three the signal was made to invert the course in succession, turning inwards, the leading ships first. The two leading ships were the *Victoria*, carrying

Tryon's flag, and the Camperdown, carrying the flag of the second in command, Rear-admiral Markham. It was clear to every one in the fleet, except to Tryon himself, that the distance between the columns was too small to permit the ships to turn together in the manner prescribed, and by some, at least, of the captains, it was supposed that Tryon's intention was for the Victoria and the ships astern of her to turn on a large circle, so as to pass outside the Camperdown and the ships of the second division. That this was not so was only realised when it was seen that the two ships, turning at the same time, both inwards, must necessarily come in collision. They did so. It was a question of but two or three seconds as to which should give, which should receive the blow. The Victoria happened to be by this short time ahead of the Camperdown; she received the blow on her starboard bow, which was cut open; as her bows were immersed her stern was cocked up, she turned completely over and plunged head first to the bottom. The boats of the other ships were immediately sent to render what assistance they could, but the loss of life was very great. Tryon went down with the ship, and was never seen again. The most probable explanation of the disaster seems to be a simple miscalculation on the part of the admiral, a momentary forgetfulness that two ships turning inwards needed twice the space that one did. As the two ships were approaching each other and the collision was seen to be inevitable, Tryon was heard to say 'It is entirely my fault.'

A portrait, after a drawing by C. W. Walton, is prefixed to the 'Life' by Admiral Fitzgerald (1897), while at p. 72 is a reproduction of a miniature painted by Easton in 1857.

[Tryon's life, both public and private, is fairly and sympathetically described in the Life by Rear-admiral C. C. Penrose-Fitzgerald, London, 1897, 8vo. A more detailed narrative of the loss of the Victoria is in the Blue-book, containing the minutes of the court-martial; cf. Brassey's Naval Annual, 1894 (art. by Mr. J. R. Thursfield). See also the article by Vice-Admiral Colomb in the Saturday Review, 27 Feb. 1897.]  
J. K. L.

**TRYON, THOMAS** (1634-1703), 'Pythagorean,' the son of William Tryon, a tiler, and his wife Rebecca, was born at Bibury, near Cirencester, on 6 Sept. 1634. He was sent to the village school, but had barely learned to read when he was put by his father to spinning and carding, at which industry he worked from 1643 to 1646, earning two shillings a week and upwards. But

his predilection was for the life of a shepherd, and he tended a small flock for his father from his eleventh to his eighteenth year, when he 'grew weary of shepherdizing, and had an earnest desire to travel.' Having relearned his letters and saved three pounds, he trudged to London, and, with his father's approval, bound himself apprentice to 'a castor-maker' (i.e. hatter) in Bridewell Dock, Fleet Street. He followed his master's example in becoming an anabaptist, and worked overtime to provide himself with books for astrological and medical study. About 1657, as a result of a perusal of the mystical works of Behmen, he underwent a phase of spiritual revolt and broke with the anabaptists. 'The blessed day-star of the Lord began to arise and shine in my heart and soul, and the Voice of Wisdom . . . called upon me for separation and self-denial . . . retrenching vanities and flying all intemperance. . . . I betook myself to water only for drink, and forebore eating any kind of flesh or fish, confining myself to an abstemious self-denying life. My drink was only water, and food only bread and some fruit. But afterwards I had more liberty given me by my guide, Wisdom, viz. to eat butter and cheese. My clothing was mean and thin, for in all things self-denial was now become my real business' (*Some Memoirs*, p. 27). This strict life he maintained for more than a twelvemonth, relapsing, however, at intervals during the next two years, the natural result of such an ascetic life; but at the end of this period he had become confirmed in his reform, and he practised it strictly until death. In 1661 he married 'a sober young woman,' Susanna, whom he did not succeed in converting to his own 'innocent way of living.' After his marriage he visited Barbados, where he extended his trade in 'beavers,' and on his return, his business in the city continuing to prosper, he settled down with a young family at Hackney. There, in his forty-eighth year, he became conscious of an inward instigation to write and publish his convictions to the world. His writings are a curious medley of mystical philosophy and dietetics, his objects being, as he himself informs us, to 'recommend to the world temperance, cleanness, and innocency of living . . . to give his readers Wisdom's bill of fare . . . and at the same time to write down several mysteries concerning God and his government' (*ib.* p. 55). He strongly recommends a vegetable diet, together with abstinence from tobacco, alcohol, and indeed all luxuries; but recognising that, in spite of his admonitions, people would still imbibe strong drinks and



'gorge themselves on the flesh of their fellow animals,' he gives some practical information on the subject of meats, and wrote a little treatise on the proper method of brewing (No. 9, below). In his horror of war and his advocacy of silent meditation, as well as in his mystical belief, he forms an interesting link between the Behmenists and the early quakers; and he seems to have been widely read by sectaries of various schools both in England and America. Benjamin Franklin was greatly impressed when a youth by the perusal of 'The Way to Health,' and became for the time being a 'Tryonist'; nor is it in any degree fanciful to discover a marked likeness between the style of Franklin and the quaint moralising of Tryon, though there is in the latter a vein of mystical piety to which 'Poor Richard,' with all his virtues, is a stranger. Many of Tryon's positions were repeated in 1802 by Joseph Ritson in his 'Essay on Abstinence from Animal Food,' and some opinions are quoted from 'Old Tryon' (p. 80), though Ritson seems to have owed his inspiration more directly to Rousseau. Views somewhat similar to those of Tryon, but in a more refined form, were held by Lewis Gompertz [q. v.], the founder of the 'Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals,' who was in 1832 denounced by an ultra-orthodox follower as a 'Pythagorean.'

Tryon died at Hackney on 21 Aug. 1703, leaving house property to his surviving daughters—Rebecca, married to John Owen; and Elizabeth, married to Richard Wilkinson. It was believed that he had prepared a complete autobiography, but his executors were able to discover among his papers merely a fragment, or perhaps a rough draft only, of the early portion, and this was published by T. Sowle, the well-known quaker bookseller, in 1705, as 'Some Memoirs of the Life of Mr. Tho. Tryon, late of London, Merchant,' London, 12mo. Appended to the volume is a list of rules for Tryon's followers; but it is at least doubtful whether a society was ever organised in obedience to this paper constitution. Prefixed to some copies is an engraved portrait by R. White, from the block which had already supplied the frontispiece to some of his works. It depicts a man of severe aspect, with a square-shaped and very massive head. The portrait was re-engraved for Caulfield's 'Portraits of Remarkable Persons.' The British Museum copy of the rare 'Memoirs' is unfortunately mutilated.

Tryon's chief works were: 1. 'A Treatise on Cleanness in Meats and Drinks, of the Preparation of Food . . . and the Benefits of

Clean Sweet Beds; also of the Generation of Bugs and their Cure. . . to which is added a short Discourse of Pain in the Teeth,' London, 1682, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 2. 'The Good Housewife made a Doctor; or Health's Choice and Sure Friend,' London, 1682 (WATT), 1692, 12mo (Brit. Mus.) 3. 'Health's Grand Preservative; or the Women's Best Doctor . . . shewing the Ill-Consequences of drinking Distilled Spirits and smoaking Tobacco . . . with a Rational Discourse on the excellency of Herbs,' London, 1682, 4to (Brit. Mus.) The work commonly referred to as the 'Way to Health,' 1691, 8vo, is a second edition of this manual; 3rd edit. 1697. Mrs. Aphra Behn addressed lines to Tryon as the author of this work. 4. 'A Dialogue between an East Indian Brackmanny . . . and a French Gentleman . . . concerning the present Affairs of Europe,' 1683, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1691 (see HALKETT and LAING). 5. 'A Treatise of Dreams and Visions,' 2nd ed. London [1689], 8vo; another edition, entitled 'Pythagoras his Mystick Philosophy reviv'd, or the Mystery of Dreams unfolded,' London, 1691, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) 6. 'Friendly Advice to Gentlemen Planters of East and West Indies,' London, 1684, 8vo (Bodleian; LOWNDES). This is an enlightened plea for the more humane treatment of negro slaves. 7. 'The Way to make all People Rich; or Wisdom's Call to Temperance and Frugality,' London [1685], 12mo (HALKETT and LAING; DOUCE, *Catalogue*, p. 279). 8. 'Monthly Observations for Preservation of Health, by Philotheos Physiologus,' London, 1688, 8vo (Bodleian). 9. 'New Art of Brewing Beer, Ale, and other Sorts of Liquors,' 2nd edit. 1691, 12mo (GORDON); 3rd edit. 1691 (Brit. Mus.) 10. 'Wisdom's Dictates; or Aphorisms and Rules, Physical, Moral, and Divine . . . to which is added a Bill of Fare of Seventy-five Noble Dishes of excellent Food,' London, 1691, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1696, 12mo (Brit. Mus. with manuscript notes). 11. 'A New Method of educating Children; or Rules and Directions for the well ordering and governing them,' London, 1695, 12mo (Brit. Mus.) 12. 'Miscellanea; or a Collection of Tracts on Variety of Subjects [chiefly medical],' London, 1696, 12mo (Brit. Mus.) 13. 'The Way to save Wealth, shewing how a Man may live plentifully for Two-pence a Day,' London, 1697, 12mo (Brit. Mus. imperf.) 14. 'England's Grandeur and Way to get Wealth; or Promotion of Trade made easy and Lands advanced,' London, 1699, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 15. 'Tryon's Letters, Domestick and Foreign, to several Persons of Quality occasionally

distributed in Subjects,' London, 1700, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) 16. 'The Knowledge of a Mans Self the surest Guide to the True Worship of God and Good Government of the Mind and Body . . . or the Second Part of the Way to Long Life, Health and Happiness,' London, 1763, 8vo, to which was appended in the following year a third part, London, 8vo (Brit. Mus.)

[Tryon's Works in the British Museum ; 'A Pythagorean of the Seventeenth Century,' a Paper read before the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society on 3 April 1871 by the Rev. Alexander Gordon ; Williams's Ethics of Diet, 1896, pp. 242-8 ; The Post Boy robbed of his Mail, 1692, vol. ii., Letter lxvi. ; Monthly Repository, ix. 170 ; Franklin's Autobiography, ed. Bigelow, Philadelphia, 1868 ; Caulfield's Portraits of Remarkable Persons, 1819, i. 54-6 ; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. i. 275-6 ; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. pp. 970, 1654, 2795 ; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, 1876 ; Springer's Wegweiser in der vegetarischen Literatur, Nordhausen, 1800, p. 54 ; Graham's Science of Human Life, 1854, p. 528.] T. S.

**TRYON, WILLIAM** (1725-1788), governor of New York, a descendant of Abraham Tryon of Bulwick, Northamptonshire, of a family which had migrated to England in consequence of Alva's cruelties in the Low Countries, was born in 1725. He obtained a commission as captain of the first regiment of footguards in 1751, and in 1758 became lieutenant-colonel. Shortly afterwards he married a lady named Wake, who had a large fortune and was related to Wills Hill, second viscount Hillsborough [q. v.], who was in September 1763 appointed first commissioner of trade and plantations. Through Hillsborough's influence Tryon was appointed lieutenant-governor of North Carolina, where he arrived to take up his office on 27 June 1764, and, on the death of Governor Arthur Dobbs on 20 July 1765, he was appointed governor with an allowance of 1,000*l.* a year from the British treasury (*Addit. MS.* 33056, f. 202). A firm administrator, he led in person a force against some formidable rioters in the province, who called themselves 'regulators,' and summarily crushed the insurrection (1770). By a policy of blandishment in which he was aided by his wife, he extracted a large sum from the assembly towards the erection of a governor's house (Tryon's Carolina Letter-book, 1764-71, was bought for Harvard College in 1845). In July 1771 Tryon effected an exchange with the Earl of Dunmore, and became governor of New York, whither he arrived in the

sloop Sukey on 8 July. He brought with him the reputation of a vigorous and able administrator, and was received with feasts and addresses. In his opening message to the provincial assembly he urged the claims of the New York hospital and the formation of an efficient force of militia. In December 1772 he was able to report to Dartmouth 'the most brilliant militia review ever held within his majesty's American dominions.'

He identified himself with the colony by speculating largely in land, and during the August of 1772 paid a visit to the Indian country. A new district, named Tryon County, was settled west of the Schenectady. In April 1773 he wrote to Lord Hyde, requesting 'some solid reward for his services' in North Carolina and elsewhere. On 29 Dec. 1773 the New York government house in Fort George accidentally caught fire and was consumed in two hours. The governor and his lady escaped on to the ramparts, but Miss Tryon nearly perished in the flames. Five thousand pounds was voted to the governor for his losses. In the following April Tryon sailed on a visit to England in the Mercury packet, receiving upon his departure addresses of regret and esteem from all the corporate bodies in the city. He had made a large grant of land to King's College, which conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.B. While in England he strongly recommended to Dartmouth a conciliatory attitude (*Dartmouth Papers*, ii. 292).

Tryon was ordered back to his post in May 1775 ; he sailed on board the Johana from Spithead on 9 May, and arrived at New York on 25 June 1775. The colonies were already in a state of rebellion, and Washington had passed through the city to take up his post as commander of the American forces on the very morning of the governor's return. Hostile shots were exchanged in New York Harbour in August 1775, and on 19 Oct. Tryon (who had already written to ask discretionary leave to return home) thought it wise to seek refuge on the sloop Halifax ; he removed thence to the 'Dutchess of Gordon, ship,' in which he remained now in the North River, and now off Sandy Hook, for nearly a year, sending a number of important despatches to the government, but impotent to control the course of events. He re-entered New York in September 1776 upon Howe's making himself master of that city. He was warmly welcomed by the loyalists in the city, and in April 1777 took command of a corps of provincial loyalists. Early in 1778 he asked permission to resign his governorship for a

military employment, and by a despatch from Lord George Germain (dated Whitehall, 5 June 1778) he was appointed to the command of the 70th (or Surrey) regiment, and at the same time promoted major-general 'in America.' James Robertson (1720?-1788) succeeded him as civil governor of New York, this being the last British appointment to that post. Tryon's lands were forfeited, and he was attainted by an act of congress dated 22 Oct. 1779. In the meantime he had been urging by every means in his power a more vigorous conduct of the war, and called upon the government to undertake a system of 'depredatory excursions.' He succeeded in obtaining power to issue letters of marque, and claimed that his privateers had greatly damaged the enemy; he further recommended that a reward should be offered for the capture of members of congress. In the summer of 1779 he made a successful expedition into Connecticut, and during the succeeding winter Sir Henry Clinton left him in command of the troop in the New York district. Early in 1780, however, a 'very severe gout' compelled his return to England, and his health precluded him from taking further service in America. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 20 Nov. 1782, and died at his house in Upper Grosvenor Street on 27 Dec. 1788. He was buried at Twickenham. No portrait of Tryon is believed to be extant. His autograph and coat of arms are facsimiled in Wilson's 'Memorial History of the City of New York.'

[Tryon's correspondence with Lord George Germain occupies a large part of vol. viii. of the 'Documents relating to the Colonial History of New York State,' 1857, 4to, which forms the chief authority. Next in importance are the Dartmouth Papers, Hist. MSS. Comm., 14th Rep., App. x. freq.; other fragments of Tryon's official correspondence are in Add. MSS. 21673 and 21735 passim; see also Sabine's *Loyalists of the American Revolution*, 1864, ii. 364-6; Grant Wilson's *Memorial Hist. of New York*, 1892, vol. ii. chap. viii.; Roberts's *Planting and Growth of Empire State*, 1887; Lecky's *Hist. of England*, iii. 414, iv. 116; Winsor's *Hist. of America*, vol. vi.; Williamson's *North Carolina*, Philad. 1812, ii. 113-63; Records of North Carolina, 1890, vol. vii.; Northamptonshire Notes and Queries, 1894, p. 236; *Gent. Mag.* 1788, i. 179.] T. S.

**TUATHAL** (*d.* 544), king of Ireland, called Maelgarbh, Roughcrown, to distinguish him from Tuathal Teachtmhar, to whom the Irish historians attribute the subjugation of the Aithech Tuatha and restoration of the Milesian line in A.D. 76, was son

of Cormac the blind, son of Cairbre, son of Niall Naighiallach [q. v.], and was therefore second cousin of Muirheartach Mor [q. v.], whom he succeeded in 533 as king of Ireland. His power was resisted by the Cianachta, a tribe in the east of Meath and Louth, but he defeated them at the battle of Cluanailbhe in Meath. They had probably supported Dermot's claim to be ardrigh; Dermot was son of Cearbhall, son of Conall Cremthain, son of Niall Naighiallach, and, after the defeat of the Cianachta, he was obliged to live as a fugitive, and as such took part in the foundation of Clonmacnoise [see CIARAN]. According to a story in the English version of the 'Annals of Clonmacnoise,' Tuathal offered a reward for Dermot's heart. Dermot's foster brother Maelmordha rode into Tuathal's presence with an animal's heart on a spear, as if to claim the reward, and when close to the king stabbed him with the spear and was himself slain. This assassination is said to have taken place in 544 at a spot called Greallach, but which of the several localities called by this Irish equivalent of Slough is not clear in the chronicles. Dermot succeeded Tuathal as king of Ireland.

[O'Donovan's *Annala Rioghachta Eireann*, i. 181, Dublin, 1851; Hennessy's *Annals of Ulster* (Rolls Ser.), i. 48.] N. M.

**TUCHET.** [See TOUCHET.]

**TUCKER, ABRAHAM** (1705-1774), philosopher, born in London on 2 Sept. 1705, was the son of a London merchant, descended from a Somerset family, by Judith, daughter of Abraham Tillard. His parents dying during his infancy, he was left to the guardianship of his uncle, Sir Isaac Tillard. Sir Isaac was an honourable and generous man, who earned the warm gratitude of his nephew both by his precept and by his example. He was less distinguished for literary than for religious culture, and when the boy had to write formal letters to relations told him to adopt as a model the epistles of St. Paul. Tucker was at a school at Bishop Stortford till 1721, when he was entered as a gentleman commoner at Merton College, Oxford. There, besides studying philosophy and mathematics, he became a good French and Italian scholar, and cultivated a considerable talent for music. He was entered at the Inner Temple, and made himself a fair lawyer, though he was never called to the bar, and only used his knowledge in the discharge of his duties as justice of the peace. He made a few vacation tours, one of them on the continent, and in 1727 bought Betchworth Castle, near Dorking, with a considerable landed estate. He studied agriculture

carefully, and made collections from works upon the subject. On 3 Feb. 1736 he married Dorothy, daughter of Edward Barker of East Betchworth, cursitor baron of the exchequer. She died on 7 May 1754, leaving two daughters. He is said to have been a most affectionate husband, and transcribed his correspondence with his wife, calling it a 'Picture of artless Love.' After her death he undertook the education of his daughters. He cared little for politics, and refused to stand for the county. Once he attended a county meeting at Epsom, and was ridiculed in a ballad by Sir Joseph Mawbey [q. v.], which represented him as overwhelmed by the eloquence of the whig leaders. He made fun of his own performance, and set the ballad to music.

About 1756 he began to write the book by which he is known, 'The Light of Nature Pursued.' He spent much time and labour over this, writing out the whole twice and translating classical authors to improve his style. He found, however, that 'correction was not his talent' (Introduction), and finally made little alteration in the first draft. In 1763 he published a specimen on 'Freewill, Foreknowledge, and Fate, by Edward Search,' which was criticised in the 'Monthly Review.' Tucker replied to some strictures in a very good-humoured pamphlet called 'Man in Quest of himself, by Cuthbert Comment,' 1763. In 1768 he printed the first four volumes of his book, still calling himself 'Edward Search.' The last three were posthumously published, edited by his daughter Judith, in 1778. He became blind in 1771. He accepted the infirmity with admirable equanimity, laughed at the blunders into which it led him, and invented a machine to enable himself to write. His daughter attended to him most affectionately, transcribed all his work for the press, and learnt enough Greek to be able to read to him his favourite authors. He finished his book in 1774, and died with 'perfect calmness and resignation' on 20 Nov. in the same year. There is a tablet to his memory in Dorking church. Tucker, though not strong, was a man of very active habits. He rose early to work at his book, and took regular exercise. In the country he superintended the management of his estates. In London, where he spent some months of the year, he was fond of the society of congenial spirits, and famous for his skill in 'Socratic disputations.' He kept up his walking in town by various pretexts, going from his house in Great James Street to St. Paul's to see what it was o'clock. He does not seem to have been  
down in literary circles, and his chief friend

was a cousin, James Tillard, known only as one of the objects of Warburton's antipathy. A portrait, by Say, was at Betchworth Castle.

Tucker's eldest daughter, Judith, inherited his estates, and died unmarried on 26 Nov. 1794. His other daughter, Dorothea Maria, married Sir Henry Paulet St. John, bart., of Dogmersfield Park, Hampshire, on 27 Oct. 1763, and died on 5 May 1768, leaving an only child, Sir H. P. St. John Mildmay, who prefixed a short notice of his grandfather's life to the 1805 edition of the 'Light of Nature.' Betchworth Park was bought in 1834 by Henry Thomas Hope, who dismantled the house and added the park to that of Deepdene. The ruins of the house remain. Tucker is an example of a very rare species—the philosophical humourist, and is called by Mackintosh a 'metaphysical Montaigne.' The resemblance consists in the frankness and simplicity with which Tucker expounds his rather artless speculations, as he might have done in talking to a friend. He was an excellent country squire, not more widely read than the better specimens of his class, but of singularly vivacious and ingenious intellect. His illustrations, taken from the commonest events and objects, are singularly bright and happy. He has little to say upon purely metaphysical points, in which he accepts Locke as his great authority; but his psychological and ethical remarks, though unsystematic and desultory, are full of interest. He was obviously much influenced by Hartley, whom, however, he seems to have disliked. His chief interest was in ethical discussions. Paley, in the preface to his 'Moral and Political Philosophy,' confesses his obligations to Tucker, and their doctrines are substantially the same. Paley found in Tucker more original thinking upon the subjects treated 'than in any other [writer], not to say than in all others put together.' He tried, he says, to state compactly and methodically the thoughts diffused through Tucker's 'long, various, and irregular work.' Tucker's garrulity and constant repetitions have no doubt repelled readers who cannot stand seven volumes of rambling philosophical gossip, but it is impossible to dip into any chapter without finding some charm in the quaint and good-humoured naïveté of the writer. Hazlitt tried to make Tucker acceptable by an abridgment (1807), which, though apparently well executed, loses the dramatic charm of Tucker's erratic speculations. The book, if philosophically obsolete, has charmed many other critics. Mackintosh praises him with discrimination, and gives some speci-

mens of his felicities (*Ethical Philosophy*, 1872, p. 174, &c.; MACKINTOSH, *Miscell. Works*, 1851, pp. 83-5, and *Life*, i. 455). In Sir James Stephen's essay upon Isaac Taylor in the 'Ecclesiastical Biography' is a warm eulogy upon Tucker, followed by an imitation of one of his best chapters, the 'Vision.'

Tucker's works are: 1. 'The Country Gentleman's Advice to his Son on the Subject of Party Clubs,' 1755. 2. 'Freewill, Foreknowledge, and Fate: a Fragment by Edward Search,' 1763. 3. 'Man in Quest of himself, by Cutlibert Comment,' 1763 (reprinted in Parr's 'Metaphysical Tracts,' 1837). 4. 'The Light of Nature Pursued, by Edward Search,' 4 vols., 1768; the remaining three volumes, as 'Posthumous Works of Abraham Tucker,' edited by his daughter, appeared in 1778; second edition, with a 'life' by Mildmay (see above), in 7 vols. 8vo, appeared in 1805; a third edition in 2 vols. 8vo (with the 'life') in 1834; reprinted in 1836, 1837, 1842, 1848; it was also published in America in 1831 and later. 5. 'Vocal Sounds, by Edward Search,' privately printed in 1773; an attempt to fix the sounds represented by letters, with a queer specimen of English hexameters.

[Life prefixed to his works as above; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 558-9, iii. p. cvii.]

L. S.

**TUCKER, BENJAMIN** (1762-1829), secretary of the admiralty and surveyor-general of the duchy of Cornwall, son of Benjamin Tucker (*d.* Crediton, 1817), a warrant officer in the navy, by Rachel, daughter of John Lyne of Liskeard, was born on 18 Jan. 1762. His brother was for many years foreman of shipwrights in Plymouth dockyard. He received a good education, and was brought up in the navy. In 1792 he was purser of the *Assistance*; in April 1795 he was appointed purser of the *Pompée*, one of the Channel fleet. From her he was moved in January 1798 to the *London*, which in the course of the summer joined the Mediterranean fleet, then off Cadiz under the command of the Earl of St. Vincent [see JERVIS, JOHN]. On 11 July 1798 he was discharged from the *London* as St. Vincent's secretary, and from that time his career was practically identified with St. Vincent's. He continued with him during the remainder of his time in the Mediterranean; was again with him when he commanded the fleet off Brest, and when St. Vincent was appointed first lord of the admiralty, when his intimate knowledge of the working of the service, 'perhaps, too, of the rascalities practised in the dockyards, rendered his assistance most valuable in

the war which St. Vincent waged against the prevalent iniquities. He was for some time one of the commissioners of the navy, and was then appointed second secretary of the admiralty; and, though his name did not come prominently before the public, it was well known to all who were directly interested that in this attack he was St. Vincent's main support. There were of course many who said that he was dishonest and unscrupulous; that his one object was to curry favour with his chief; and that, as St. Vincent wanted evidence, he took care that the evidence should be forthcoming. In one instance, the attack on Sir Home Riggs Popham [q. v.], he seems to have been mistaken; Popham's innocence of the charges was fully established; but the evidence, which Tucker certainly did not invent, was sufficient to render an investigation necessary. After St. Vincent retired, Tucker was on 28 June 1808 appointed surveyor-general of the duchy of Cornwall, in which capacity, on 3 March 1812, he presented to the prince regent 'an elegant snuff-box made of silver' extracted from the Wheal Duchy silver mine at Calstock (*Gent. Mag.* 1812, i. 286). He had previously drawn up in 1810, and presented to the duke, a 'Report' as to the feasibility of forming a roadstead for the Scilly Isles. He obtained a long lease of Trematon Castle, near Saltash, and built the modern house. He died at the house of his brother Joseph in Bedford Row, London, on 11 Dec. 1829. He was twice married, and left issue. His eldest son, Jedediah Stephens Tucker, published in 1844 'Memoirs of the Earl of St. Vincent' (2 vols. 8vo), mainly written from his father's notes, put together for the express purpose, and with St. Vincent's knowledge. Another son, John Jervis Tucker, born in 1802, died an admiral in 1886.

[Official documents in the Public Record Office; information from the family; *Gent. Mag.* 1830, i. 88; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 808. iii. 1353; J. S. Tucker's *Memoirs of the Earl of St. Vincent*; Brenton's *Life of the Earl of St. Vincent*; Raikes's *Memoir of Sir J. Brenton*, p. 421. See also the references under POPHAM, SIR HOME RIGGS; a remarkable letter of Tucker in *Naval Chronicle*, xiii. 368; and the list of pamphlets under JERVIS, JOHN, EARL OF ST. VINCENT.]

J. K. L.

**TUCKER, CHARLOTTE MARIA** (1821-1893), known by the pseudonym 'A. L. O. E.,' i.e. A Lady Of England, writer for children, born at Friern Hatch, Barnet, on 8 May 1821, was the sixth child and third daughter of Henry St. George Tucker [q. v.] and his wife Jane, daughter of Robert Bos-



well of Edinburgh, a writer to the signet, who was nearly related to Johnson's biographer. In 1822 the Tucker family settled in London at 3 Upper Portland Place. Charlotte was educated at home, and as a girl was fond of writing verses and plays. In her father's house she saw much society; among her father's friends were the Duke of Wellington, Lord Metcalfe, Lord Glenelg, and Sir Henry Pottinger. Throughout life Charlotte was particularly devoted to a younger sister, Dorothea Laura, who married, on 19 Oct. 1852, Otho Hamilton.

About 1849 Miss Tucker commenced visiting the Marylebone workhouse, but it was not until after the death of her father on 14 June 1851 that she began her literary career. Her first book, 'Claremont Tales,' was published in 1852, and from that date until her death scarcely a year passed without one or more productions from her pen. She devoted the proceeds of her books to charitable purposes.

On the death of Mrs. Tucker in July 1869, the London house was given up, and for the next six years Charlotte lived with her brother St. George at Bracknell, Windlesham, and Binfield. For some time Miss Tucker had thought of undertaking missionary work in India, and finding herself in 1875 without home ties, and with sufficient means to render her independent of missionary funds, she set to work at the age of fifty-four to study Hindustani. But, although she learned the grammar and construction with ease, she never mastered any Indian language colloquially. She went to India as an independent member of the Church of England Zenana Society in October 1875. From Bombay she went to Allahabad, and thence to Amritsar, which she reached on 1 Nov. 1875. In December 1876 she moved to Batala, a populous city to the north-east of Lahore, which was thenceforth the centre of her missionary work. In 1878 the Baring High School for native Christian boys was permanently established at Batala, and under its shadow Miss Tucker resided, taking great interest in the pupils. At times she was the only English woman within twenty miles. She helped by her liberality to found a 'plough' school for Indian boys not yet Christians, who as soon as they became converts were drafted into the high school.

Miss Tucker's work consisted in zenana visiting and in writing booklets—allegories and parables—for translation into the vernacular dialects of India. Many of her books were published by the Christian Literary Society and the Punjab Religious Book Society, sold more widely than almost any other

of their productions. At the end of 1885 Miss Tucker had a serious illness, and never fully recovered. In 1893 she fell ill again, and she died at Amritsar on 2 Dec. 1893. She was buried at Batala on 5 Dec., in accordance with the terms of her will, without a coffin, at a cost not exceeding five rupees. There is an inscription to her memory in the Uran dialect in the church at Batala, and a memorial brass was placed in Lahore Cathedral.

Miss Tucker was a woman of tireless energy and stern determination; but her sociable temperament endeared her to all with whom she came in contact in India, both natives and English. Her industry was unceasing. The British Museum 'Catalogue' has 142 separate entries of books published by her between 1854 and 1893. Some are short tales written for the series of simple story books issued by Nelson, the Glasgow publisher; others, like 'Wings and Stings' (1855), 'The Rambles of a Rat' (1854), and 'Old Friends with New Faces' (1858), are of a more ambitious character. A few of her productions reached two, or in rare cases three, editions. Most of the tales are allegorical in form, with an obtrusive moral.

[Agnes Giberne's *A Lady of England: the Life and Letters of Charlotte Maria Tucker*, 1895. A very slight criticism of A. L. O. E. as a writer by Mrs. Marshall appears in *Women Novelists of Queen Victoria's Reign*, 1897, pp. 293-7; *Allibone's Dict.*] E. L.

**TUCKER, HENRY ST. GEORGE** (1771-1851), Indian financier, born on 15 Feb. 1771 in the island of St. George's, Bermudas, was the eldest son of Henry Tucker (1742-1802), secretary, and afterwards president, of the council of the Bermudas, by Frances (*d.* 1813), daughter of the governor, George Bruere (*d.* 1780). Thomas Tudor Tucker [q. v.] was a younger brother. In 1781 he was sent to his grandfather's in England, and went to Dr. Hamilton's school at Hampstead till December 1785, when a friend of his aunt's got him a midshipman's berth on an East Indiaman, much to the displeasure of his father. Having landed at Calcutta in the *William Pitt* in August 1786, he was received by his uncle Bruere, secretary to government, through whose influence he obtained clerical employment in various government offices, being at one time engaged by Sir William Jones as private secretary. In 1792 he was given a company's writership, his covenant bearing date 28 March. After serving in the accountant-general's office and in the revenue and judicial department, he was appointed member

and secretary of a commission for revising establishments. About this time he drew up a plan for starting a bank, partly under government control, afterwards realised in the Bank of Bengal. During the apprehensions of a French invasion he took an active part in the volunteer movement, being captain of the cavalry corps and commandant of the militia. Going to Madras in 1799, he acted for a time as military secretary to Lord Wellesley, then directing the operations against Tippu Sahib. On returning to Calcutta he was appointed, 29 Oct. 1799, secretary to government in the revenue and judicial department, in the place of Sir George Barlow. On 11 March 1801 he was appointed accountant-general, but left this post on 30 April 1804 to join the firm of Cockerell, Traill, Palmer, & Co., as managing partner. Lord Wellesley, though displeased at his desertion, acknowledged his services in a minute dated 1 May 1804. In July 1805, two days after arriving in Calcutta as governor-general for the second time, Lord Cornwallis invited Tucker to return to the accountant-generalship. Tucker declined, but in October 1805 he accepted a similar invitation from Sir George Barlow. Indian finances being at a low ebb, he was compelled to advocate sweeping retrenchments, and in consequence incurred some unpopularity. He denounced, on the score of economy, the forward policy which Lord Lake was pursuing against the Mahratta and Rajput chiefs, saying, in a letter to Sir George Barlow, 'Let military men lead our armies, but do not make statesmen and financiers of men who have not been formed such either by nature or training.'

On 10 Dec. 1806 Tucker was sentenced by the chief justice, Sir Henry Russell, to six months' imprisonment and to pay a fine of four thousand rupees for an attempted rape. His sentence did not affect his official status, and immediately after his liberation on 11 June 1807 he was appointed member of the commission for superintending the settlement of the ceded and conquered districts; but his views on the advantages of a permanent settlement being regarded with disfavour, it was arranged in 1808 that he should retire from the commission. On 28 March 1808 he was appointed supernumerary member of the board of revenue; on 6 Jan. 1809 acting secretary, and on 26 Jan. 1809 secretary, in the public department. In January 1811 he went to England with the intention of leaving the service, and on his arrival received a donation of fifty thousand rupees from the court of directors as a mark of their approbation.

In about a year he returned to India, where,

on 8 Aug. 1812, he was appointed secretary to government in the colonial and financial department, a post specially created for him by Lord Minto. Before a despatch from the court of directors disallowing this arrangement had reached Calcutta he had been appointed, 28 Dec. 1814, acting chief secretary. On 7 June 1815 he left India on leave to St. Helena, formally resigned the service during the voyage, and proceeded to England. Lord Moira had selected him for the governorship of Java, but he never returned to the east.

In April 1826 he was elected a director of the East India Company, notwithstanding the opposition aroused by his refusal to pledge himself to support missionary enterprise in India. Elected in 1834 chairman of the court, he took a prominent part in many forgotten controversies, and led the protest of the directors against the first Afghan war. The invasion of Afghanistan, he held, was directed not against a real but ostensible enemy. The Russian advance constituted a European rather than an Asiatic question, and could only be dealt with by her majesty's government in Europe, where, he believed, 'a single monosyllable would probably have arrested the progress of Russia if addressed to her with firmness and good faith' (*Memorials of Indian Government*, p. 306). Strongly opposed to free trade, he deplored 'the fatal infatuation, as I consider it, which has caused this country to depart from its ancient policy in a way to involve large classes of our people and many valuable interests in bankruptcy and ruin' (*Memorials*, p. 463). He regarded the Indian opium monopoly as an intolerable evil; he opposed the 'over-education' of young men for the Indian civil service: 'We do not want literary razors to cut blocks for which intellectual hatchets are more suitable;' and he thought that Lord Hastings had unwisely bestowed the liberty of the press on the varied population of India, 'a boon which could not fail to excite new feelings among them.'

Elected chairman of the court of directors for the second time in 1847, he nominated Lord Dalhousie for the governor-generalship. He resigned the office of director in April 1851, and on 14 June 1851 he died at his residence, 3 Upper Portland Place, and was buried at Kensal Green. A tablet to his memory was erected in the parish church at Crayford in Kent, where his family had owned property.

In August 1811 he was married at Caversham, Roxburghshire, to Jane (d. 1869), daughter of Robert Boswell, writer to the signet. Their third daughter was Charlotte Maria

**Tucker** [q. v.] One of the sons, Henry Carre Tucker, entered the Bengal civil service in 1831, was created a C.B., retired in 1861, and died in 1875.

Tucker wrote: 1. 'Remarks on the Plans of Finance lately promulgated by the Court of Directors and by the Supreme Government of India,' London, 1821, 8vo. 2. 'A Review of the Financial Statement of the East India Company in 1824,' London, 1825, 8vo. 3. 'Tragedies: "Harold" and "Camoens,"' London, 1835, 8vo.

[Memorials of Indian Government, being a selection from the papers of Henry St. George Tucker, ed. John W. Kaye, London, 1853; Kaye's Life and Correspondence of Henry St. George Tucker, London, 1854; Trial of Henry St. George Tucker, London, 1810.] S. W.

**TUCKER, JOSIAH** (1712–1799), economist and divine, was born at Laugharne, Carmarthenshire, in 1712. His father, a farmer, inherited a small estate near Aberystwyth, and thence sent his son to Ruthin school, Denbighshire. Tucker obtained an exhibition at St. John's College, Oxford. His father gave him his own horse to save him the long journey on foot. Tucker after a time dutifully returned the horse, and afterwards walked with his knapsack to college and back. He graduated B.A. in 1736, M.A. in 1739, and D.D. in 1755. In 1737 he became curate of St. Stephen's Church at Bristol, and two years later rector of All Saints' Church in the same city. He was appointed to a minor canonry in the cathedral, and came under the notice of Bishop Butler, to whom he was for a time domestic chaplain. It was to Tucker that Butler made his often-quoted remark [see under **BUTLER, JOSEPH**] about the possibility of nations going mad, like men. On the death of Alexander Stopford Catcott [q. v.] in 1749 Tucker was appointed by the chancellor to the rectory of St. Stephen's, worth about 50*l.* a year. At Bristol Tucker was naturally led to take a keen interest in matters of politics and trade. After some early tracts he first became generally known by pamphlets in favour of the measures for naturalising foreign protestants and Jews. His view was so unpopular that he was burnt in effigy at Bristol along with his pamphlets. Seward adds that he afterwards became so popular as to be drawn through the streets in his carriage. He had, at any rate, considerable political influence upon his parishioners. In 1754 Robert (afterwards earl) Nugent [q. v.] was elected for Bristol, and was warmly supported by Tucker. Nugent's influence probably contributed to

his preferment. He was appointed to the third prebendal stall at Bristol on 28 Oct. 1756, and on 13 July 1758 to the deanery of Gloucester. Independently of his politics, Tucker had already a high reputation for his knowledge of trade, and in 1755 was requested by Thomas Hayter [q. v.], then bishop of Norwich and preceptor to the princes, to draw up a treatise called 'Elements of Commerce' for the instruction of the future king. A fragment was privately printed, but it was never completed. Tucker, as dean of Gloucester, saw something of Warburton, who became bishop in 1759, having previously been dean of Bristol. They did not like each other, and, according to Tucker (reported in *Gent. Mag.* 1799), the bishop said that the dean made a religion of his trade and a trade of his religion. According to another version, the person said to make a trade of his religion was the preferment-hunting Samuel Squire [q. v.], who succeeded Warburton as dean of Bristol (**NICHOLS**, *Illustrations*, ii. 55; cf. **WATSON**, *Warburton*, p. 496). Anyhow, as Bishop Newton testifies, Tucker had 'too little respect for his bishop,' and the bishop speaks as contemptuously of Tucker as of most other people. Newton, however, adds that Tucker was an excellent dean, managing the estates well, living hospitably, and improving the deanery. In 1763 Tucker published a tract against 'going to war for the sake of trade,' which was translated by Turgot, who had previously translated one of the naturalisation pamphlets. He wrote in very complimentary terms to Tucker some years later, and sent him a copy of the '*Réflexions sur la Formation des Richesses*' (*Œuvres de Turgot*, ii. 801–4). He mentions a visit of Tucker to Paris, but they were not personally acquainted.

Tucker next became conspicuous in the controversy which arose in 1771 as to the proposed abolition of clerical subscription to the thirty-nine articles. He defended the demands of the church of England against Kippis, but, as in other cases, took a line of his own, and admitted that some relaxation of the terms of subscription was desirable. His remarks upon the history of the controversy between Calvinists and Arminians seem to show that his claim to have studied theology as well as trade was not without foundation. He soon returned to economic questions, and became famous by his writings upon the American troubles. He maintained in various energetic pamphlets that a separation from the colonies was desirable. He held that the supposed advantage of the colonial trade to the mother country was a delusion. On the other

hand, he maintained that the colonies turned adrift would fall out with each other, and be glad to return to political union. The policy pleased nobody in England, and Tucker, though his views were approved in later years by many of the *laissez-faire* economists, was for a time treated as a 'Cassandra,' under which name he published some contributions to the newspapers (see NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, vii. 462). The most popular of his American tracts was 'Cui Bono?' in the form of letters addressed to Necker (1781), arguing that the war was a mistake for all the nations concerned. In the same year he published a book upon 'Civil Government,' attacking Locke's principles as tending to democracy and supporting the British constitution. In 1785 he again applied his theories to the disputes about Irish trade with Great Britain.

Tucker's first wife was the widow of Francis Woodward of Grimsbury, Gloucestershire, and he educated his stepson, Richard Woodward [q. v.], who subsequently became dean of Clogher and bishop of Cloyne. In 1781 Tucker married his housekeeper, Mrs. Crowe. He became infirm, and in 1790 desired to resign his rectory at Bristol on condition that his curate might succeed to it. The chancellor refused to give the required promise, until, at Tucker's request, his petitioners signed a petition on behalf of the curate. Tucker then resigned, and the curate was appointed. Tucker died on 4 Nov. 1799 of 'gradual decay,' and was buried in the south transept of Gloucester Cathedral, where a monument was erected to his memory. His portrait, painted by G. Russell, was twice engraved (BROMLEY, p. 472).

Tucker was a very shrewd though a rather crotchety and inconsistent writer. He is praised by McCulloch and others who shared his view of the inutility of colonies; and he argued very forcibly that a 'shop-keeping nation' would not improve its trade by beating its customers. The war with the colonies would, he said, hereafter appear to be as absurd as the crusades. He retained, as McCulloch complains, a good many of the prejudices which later economists sought to explode. He is not clear about the 'balance of trade;' he believes in the wickedness of forestalling and regrating, and wishes to stimulate population by legislation. In spite, however, of his inconsistencies and narrowness of views, he deserves credit, as Turgot perceived, for attacking many of the evils of monopolies, and was so far in sympathy with the French economists and with Adam Smith. He deserves the credit of anticipating some of Adam Smith's argu-

ments against various forms of monopoly, but, though he made many good points, he was not equal to forming a comprehensive system.

Tucker's works are: 1. 'Brief History of the Principles of Methodism,' Oxford, 1742, 8vo (answered in Wesley's 'Principles of a Methodist,' 1746). 2. 'Two Dissertations' (in answer to Chubb), 1749. 3. 'Brief Essay on the Advantages which . . . attend France and Great Britain with regard to Trade,' 1750; reprinted in McCulloch's 'Collection of Tracts,' 1859. 4. 'Impartial Enquiry into Benefits . . . from use of Low-priced Spirituous Liquors,' 1751, 8vo. 5. 'Earnest Address to the Common People concerning Cockthrowing on Shrove Tuesday,' reprinted 1787, was published about this time, and advertised in No. 7. 6. 'Reflections on . . . Naturalisation of Foreign Protestants' (two parts), 1751, 8vo (reprinted 1806). 7. 'Letter . . . concerning Naturalisations,' &c., and a second letter, with opinions of lawyers, 1753, 8vo (in defence of the act for naturalising Jews). 8. 'Reflections on the Expediency of opening the Trade to Turkey,' 1753, 8vo. 9. 'The Elements of Commerce and Theory of Taxes' (privately printed), 1755, 8vo. 10. 'Instructions for Travellers' (privately printed), 1757, 4to. 11. 'Manifold Causes of the Increase of the Poor,' &c. [1760], 4to. 12. 'The Case of going to War for the Sake of . . . Trade . . . being a Fragment of a greater Work,' 1763 (translated by Turgot). 13. 'The Causes of the Dearness of Provisions assigned,' 1766 (attributed to Tucker). 14. 'Apology for the present Church of England . . . occasioned by the Petition for abolishing Subscription,' 1772, 8vo. 15. 'Letters to the Rev. Dr. Kippis,' 1773 (on same occasion). 16. 'Four Letters on important National Subjects . . . to the Earl of Shelburne,' 1773, 8vo. 17. 'Religious Intolerance no Part . . . of the Mosaic or Christian Dispensations,' 1774, 8vo. 18. 'Brief and Dispassionate View of the Difficulties attending the Trinitarian, Arian, and Socinian Theories,' 1774, 8vo. 19. 'Four Tracts, together with Two Sermons on Political and Commercial Subjects,' 1775, 8vo; to a third edition (1775) is added a fifth tract, also published separately. 20. 'Review of Lord Viscount Clare's Conduct as Representative of Bristol' [1775], 8vo. 21. 'The Respective Pleas and Answers of the Mother Country and of the Colonies . . .,' 1775, 8vo (McCulloch). 22. 'Letter to Edmund Burke,' 1775, 8vo (answer to his speech of 22 March 1775). 23. 'An Humble Address and Earnest Appeal to Respectable Personages . . .,' 1775, 8vo

(on separation from the colonies). 24. 'A Series of Answers to . . . Objections against separating from the Rebellious Colonies . . .', 1776, 8vo. 25. 'True Interests of Britain set forth in regard to the Colonies,' 1776, 8vo (published at Philadelphia). 26. 'Dispassionate Thoughts on the American War,' 1780, 8vo. 27. *Cui Bono? An Enquiry what Benefit can arise to the English or Americans, French, Spanish, or Dutch, from the greatest Victories in the present War,* 1781, 8vo (a series of letters addressed to Necker. There is a French translation, 1782). 28. 'Treatise concerning Civil Government,' 1781, 8vo. 29. 'Reflections on present low Price of Coarse Wools,' 1782, 8vo. 30. 'Sequel to Sir W. Jones's Pamphlet on the Principles of Government,' 1784, 8vo. 31. 'Reflections on present Matters of Dispute between Great Britain and Ireland,' 1785, 8vo. 32. 'Union or Separation, written some Years since by Dr. Tucker, now first published with a Tract on the same Subject, by Dr. Clarke, &c.,' 1799. 33. 'Dean Tucker's Reflections on the Terrors of Invasion,' published in the newspapers in 1779, were reprinted in 1806. Tucker also published six sermons in 1772, seventeen in 1776, and a single sermon or two.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1799, pp. 1000-3; *Barrett's Bristol* (1789), p. 512; *Seward's Anecdotes*, ii. 436-41; *Le Neve's Fasti*, i. 224, 445; *Watson's Life of Warburton*, p. 496; *Thos. Newton's Autobiography*; *Letters of an Eminent Prelate* (1809), pp. 403, 443, 452; *McCulloch's Lit. of Political Economy*, pp. 51, 53, 55, 90, 91, 192, 239, 269, 270, 278.] L. S.

**TUCKER, THOMAS TUDOR** (1775-1852), rear-admiral, third of the eight sons (all in the public service) of Henry Tucker, secretary of the council of the Bermudas, was born on 29 June 1775. Henry St. George Tucker [q. v.] was his eldest brother. After two voyages in the service of the East India Company, he entered the navy in 1793 as master's mate of the *Argo*, with Captain William Clark, whom he followed to the *Sampson* and the *Victorious*, in which last he was present at the reduction of the Cape of Good Hope. On 21 March 1796 he was appointed acting lieutenant of the *Suffolk* on the East India station, in which and afterwards in the *Swift* sloop, again in the *Victorious* and in the *Sceptre*, he served as acting lieutenant for nearly four years. On her way homewards the *Sceptre* was lost in Table Bay, on 5 Nov. 1799. A great part of her crew perished, and Tucker was left to find his own passage to England. On arriving in London he learned that the Admiralty refused to confirm his irregular

promotion, and, after passing a second examination, he was made a lieutenant on 20 May 1800, into the *Prince George*, in which, and afterwards in the *Prince*, he served in the Channel fleet till the peace. In June 1803 he was appointed to the *Northumberland*, carrying the flag of Rear-admiral Cochrane, at the first off Ferrol, and later on in the West Indies, where, on 6 Feb. 1806, he was present in the battle of St. Domingo [see **COCHRANE, SIR ALEXANDER FORRESTER INGLIS**; **DUCKWORTH, SIR JOHN THOMAS**]. He was then appointed by the admiral acting commander of the *Dolphin*, and, in succession, of several other ships; but the rank was not confirmed till 15 Feb. 1808. In April he was moved into the *Epervier*, in which, and afterwards in the *Cherub*, he repeatedly distinguished himself in the capture of the enemy's vessels even when protected by batteries, and in February 1810 he assisted in the reduction of Guadeloupe. On the special recommendation of the commander-in-chief, Sir Francis Laforey, he was promoted to post rank on 1 Aug. 1811, but was continued in the *Cherub*, which he took to England in September 1812, in charge of a large convoy.

He was immediately ordered to refit the ship for foreign service, and early in December sailed for South America, and on to the Pacific, where, at Juan Fernandez, he joined Captain James Hillyar [q. v.] of the *Phoebe*, with whom he continued, and assisted in the capture of the United States frigate *Essex*, near Valparaiso, on 28 March 1814, when Tucker was severely wounded. The small force of the *Cherub* had, necessarily, little influence on the event of the action; but in the previous blockade she had rendered important service in helping to frustrate the enemy's attempts to escape. In August 1815 she returned to England, and was paid off. Tucker afterwards commanded the *Andromeda* and the *Comus* for a few months, but after May 1816 had no employment. On 4 July 1840 he was nominated a C.B.; and on 1 Oct. 1846 was put on the retired list, with the rank of rear-admiral. He died in London on 20 July 1852. He married, in 1811, Anne Byam Wyke, eldest daughter of Daniel Hill of Antigua, and left issue a son and three daughters.

[*Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr.* vi. (suppl. pt. ii.) 419; *O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1852, ii. 539.] J. K. L.

**TUCKER, WILLIAM** (1558?-1621), dean of Lichfield. [See **TOOKER**.]



**TUCKER, WILLIAM** (1589?-1640?), colonist, born in England about 1589, seems to have gone out to Virginia in 1610 in the *Mary and James* (see NEILL, *op. cit.*) He was one of the first subscribers to the Virginia Company, and in 1617 sent over two men in his service to the colony, himself following in 1618. He apparently devoted himself to trading voyages as well as to planting, and probably from this obtained the title 'Captain' by which reference is generally made to him. To judge from instructions which he left on one of his visits to England, he was a shrewd and hard man of business (*Cal. State Papers, Colonial, 1574-1660*, p. 151). He resided at Kiccowtan (afterwards Elizabeth City), where he had an estate of eight hundred acres and a large establishment, and on 30 July 1619 he was elected member for that city to the first assembly of Virginia. He took a leading part in the fighting arising out of the massacre in the colony by the Indians in 1622. Before 1623 he had become a member of the council of Virginia, and apparently was reappointed in subsequent years till his death. In 1630, and again in 1632 and 1633, he made voyages to England. On the last of these occasions he made an application to the privy council for a renewal of the ancient charter of Virginia, and for restraint of the Dutch from the trade. He seems to have died in England, probably before 1640. He married, before 1618, Mary, daughter of Robert Thompson of Watton, Hertfordshire, who was aunt to the first Baron Haversham.

[Brown's *Genesis of the United States*, ii. 1034; Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*, p. 40; *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial, 1574-1660*.]

C. A. H.

**TUCKEY, JAMES KINGSTON** (1776-1816), commander in the navy and explorer, youngest son of Thomas Tuckey of Greenhill, near Mallow, co. Cork, by Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. James Kingston of Donoughmore, was born in August 1776. His parents died in his infancy, and he was brought up by his maternal grandmother. After a voyage to the West Indies in a merchant ship, he was in 1793, by the influence of his kinsman, Captain Francis John Hartwell, afterwards commissioner of the navy, placed on board the *Suffolk*, going out to the East Indies with the broad pennant of Commodore Peter Rainier [q. v.], and in her he was present at the reduction of Trincomalee in August 1795, and of Amboyna, where he was wounded in the left arm by a fragment of a shell. He was afterwards put in command of a prize brig, and ordered to cruise off the island, to prevent a threatened

insurrection of the natives. By the bursting of a gun his right arm was broken. He had no surgeon, and set it himself. It had to be broken again by the surgeon of the *Suffolk*, with the result that he never quite recovered its use. In January 1798 he assisted in suppressing a serious mutiny on board the *Suffolk*, and Rainier, in approving his conduct, gave him an acting order as lieutenant, and appointed him to the *Fox* frigate. Being at Madras in February 1799, when the *Sibylle* was sailing to look out for the French frigate *Forte* [see COOKE, EDWARD, 1770?-1799], Tuckey, with a party of seamen from the *Fox*, volunteered for service in her, and took part in capturing the *Forte* a few days later. He was confirmed in the rank of lieutenant on 6 Oct. 1800. He rejoined the *Fox* in the Red Sea, and, after returning to Bombay, was again in the Red Sea in the end of 1800. He suffered much from the heat, and laid the foundations of 'a hepatic derangement,' from which he suffered all the rest of his life. He was invalided to India, and was sent home with despatches.

In 1802 he was appointed first lieutenant of the *Calcutta*, going out to New South Wales to establish a colony at Port Phillip. Tuckey remained in the *Calcutta* the whole time, and made a complete survey of the harbour of Port Phillip and a careful examination of the adjacent coast and country. On his return to England in the autumn of 1804 he published 'The Account of a Voyage to establish a Colony at Port Phillip in Bass's Strait . . . in the years 1802, 1803-4' (1805, 8vo). The dedication to Sir Francis Hartwell is dated 'Portsmouth, 29 October 1804.' The *Calcutta* was then sent out to St. Helena to convoy the homeward-bound East Indiaman. On the way home she was met by the Rochefort squadron and was captured. Her captain, Woodriff, was exchanged some eighteen months later; but for Tuckey no exchange was permitted, and he was detained a prisoner in France, mostly at Verdun, till the peace of 1814. During this time he wrote a comprehensive work, 'Maritime Geography and Statistics,' which was published on his return to England (1815, 4 vols. 8vo). He was promoted to the rank of commander on 27 Aug. 1814. After the peace of 1815 the government determined to send out an expedition to endeavour to solve the problem of the Congo. Many officers thrown out of employment by the peace applied for the command, which was conferred on Tuckey, mainly, it would seem, in recognition of his geographical studies as shown in the 'Maritime Geography.' It was indeed objected that his

health was delicate, but he urged that it would improve in a warm climate, and so it was settled that he should go. There is no doubt that his two published works showed Tuckey as a scientific geographer; his service record showed him to be a good officer, and it was probably thought that some compensation was due to him for his long imprisonment; but the idea of choosing this particular reward or compensation for a man affected with chronic disease of the liver, and that without any medical inspection, seems preposterous.

He sailed early in 1816 in a specially built vessel, named the *Congo*, and accompanied by the *Dorothy* storeship. The *Dorothy* remained in the lower river, while the *Congo* pushed up as far as the cataracts. Tuckey then undertook a journey by land, to see what was above the cataracts, but his health completely broke down, and he was obliged to return. Utterly worn out, he got back to the *Congo* on 17 Sept.; on the following day he was sent down to the *Dorothy*, and on board her he died on 4 Oct., 'of exhaustion rather than of disease.' But the report of the surgeon was 'that since leaving England he never enjoyed good health, the hepatic functions being generally in a deranged state.' His journal, exactly as he wrote it, was published, by permission of the admiralty, under the title of 'Narrative of an Expedition to explore the River Zaire, usually called the Congo, in South Africa, in 1816, under the direction of Captain J. K. Tuckey, R.N.' (1818, 4to). While at Verdun in 1806 Tuckey married Margaret Stuart, a fellow-prisoner, daughter of the captain of an Indiaman, by whom he left issue.

[His works as mentioned, especially the introduction to the *Narrative of the Congo Expedition*, p. xlvii, where the anonymous editor has given a detailed memoir.] J. K. L.

**TUCKNEY, ANTHONY, D.D.** (1599–1670), puritan divine, son of William Tuckney, vicar of Kirton, near Boston, Lincolnshire, was born there, and baptised on 22 Sept. 1599. He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, being admitted pensioner 4 June 1613, and graduating B.A. 1616–17, M.A. 1620. Being elected fellow (1619), he did not at once reside, but became household chaplain to Theophilus Clinton, fourth earl of Lincoln. Returning to the university, he pursued for ten years a distinguished career as tutor, among his pupils being Benjamin Whichcote [q. v.], Henry Pierrepont, first marquis of Dorchester [q. v.], and his brother William Pierrepont [q. v.] He commenced B.D. in 1627. On 2 Oct. 1629 he was elected

to succeed Edward Wright, deceased, as 'mayor's chaplain' or 'town preacher' at Boston, where his cousin, John Cotton (1585–1652), was vicar. When Cotton resigned (7 May 1633) with a view to migration to New England, Tuckney was chosen (22 July) by the corporation to succeed him. His puritanism, though not so pronounced as Cotton's, brought him into some trouble with the spiritual courts, but he was beloved by his parishioners. He founded (1635) a library, still existing, in a room over the church porch, giving many books to it. During the plague of 1637 he fearlessly ministered to his flock. He was chosen with Herbert Palmer [q. v.] as clerk for Lincoln diocese in the second convocation of 1640.

Tuckney was nominated in the ordinance of 12 June 1643 to be a member of the Westminster assembly of divines, he and Thomas Coleman ('rabbi Coleman') [q. v.] representing the county of Lincoln. He removed with his family to London, retaining the Boston vicarage at the desire of his parishioners, but transferring the salary (100*l.*) to his curate in charge. He was provided for in London by receiving the sequestered rectory of St. Michael-le-Querne, Cheapside. In the Westminster assembly Tuckney took a very important part, as chairman of committee, in the preparation of the doctrinal formularies; his wording was often adopted; in the larger catechism the exposition of the decalogue is almost entirely his. But, as he explained (1651) to Whichcote, 'in the assemblie, I gave my vote with others that the Confession of Faith, putt-out by Authoritie, shoulde not bee required to bee eyther sworne or subscribed-too; we having bin burnt in the hand in that kind before; but so as not to be publickly preached or written against.'

On 11 April 1645 the assembly approved of his appointment as master of Emmanuel. He spent part of each year at Cambridge. On 30 March 1648 an ordinance was passed for making him Margaret professor of divinity; it does not seem to have taken effect, but in that year, the dogmatic work of the assembly being completed, he resigned his London rectory and removed his family to Cambridge. He was vice-chancellor that year, and on Good Friday, 15 March 1648–9, he waited on Edward Montagu, second earl of Manchester [q. v.], to congratulate him on his appointment as chancellor. In 1649 he commenced D.D. He tried to save William Sancroft [q. v.] from ejection (May 1651) from his fellowship at Emmanuel. Later in the same year (September–November 1651) occurred his memorable corre-

spondence with Whichcote, in whose preaching he noted 'a vein of doctrine' which made him uneasy, as tending to rationalism. Yet his letters are not wholly unsympathetic; and to Tuckney in 1652 was dedicated 'The Light of Nature,' by Nathanael Culverwel [q. v.] On 3 June 1653 he was admitted master of St. John's College, in the room of John Arrowsmith, D.D. [q. v.] In the same year he again acted as vice-chancellor. By the ordinance of 20 March 1653-4 he was appointed one of Cromwell's 'triers.' In 1655 he acted for Arrowsmith as regius professor of divinity, and on 1 Feb. 1655-6 succeeded him in the chair, to which should have been annexed the rectory of Somersham, Huntingdonshire. He was never a self-assertive man (Baxter thought him 'over humble'), but as master of St. John's he maintained his independence, showing 'more courage in opposing orders sent by the higher powers in those times than any of the heads of the university, nay, more than all of them' (CALAMY). Salter relates, as a college tradition, that in elections to fellowships at St. John's, 'he was determined to choose none but scholars, adding very wisely, they may deceive me in their godliness, they cannot in their scholarship.' He took great interest in the propagation of the gospel in America and the conversion of the Indians, corresponding with Cotton and raising contributions in the university. On 8 April 1659 the Boston corporation asked him to resign the vicarage; he did not actually do so till August 1660, when the corporation nominated Obadiah Howe [q. v.] 'if approved of' by Tuckney; if not, 'then he was requested to provide a most fit man.' He resigned in Howe's favour.

At the Restoration Tuckney's claim to Somersham rectory was admitted, but he did not long hold it; nor was he allowed to retain his mastership. Baker, no friend to puritans, writes indignantly of the motives which led the 'young men' of the college to 'turn upon their benefactor.' On 14 Feb. 1661 Nicholas Bullingham, the new dean, and twenty-three fellows, petitioned the king against Tuckney, their main complaint being that he did not come to common prayer in the chapel. On 25 March he was appointed a commissioner for the Savoy conference on the revision of the prayer-book; he never attended, 'alleging his backwardness to speak' (BAXTER). While the conference was still sitting he was superseded in his mastership and his chair by royal mandate of 1 June. The sole disqualification specified was his age (sixty-two). A

life pension of 100*l.* was duly paid him from the profits of Somersham. He was succeeded in his preferments by Peter Gunning [q. v.]

Removing to London in September 1661, Tuckney settled in the parish of St. Mary Axe, occasionally preaching in private. In the plague year (1665) he was the guest of Robert Pierrepont at Colwick Hall, near Nottingham, where for some months he was placed under arrest for nonconformist preaching. He moved about in 1666, sojourning at Oundle and Warrington, Northamptonshire. His library, deposited at Scriveners' Hall, was burned in the great fire. After short residences at Stockerston, Leicestershire, and Tottenham, Middlesex, he returned to London (1669) in bad health. He died in Spital Yard of jaundice and scurvy in February 1670, and was buried on 1 March in the church of St. Andrew Undershaft. His portrait was engraved by R. White. He was thrice married; his second wife was Mary (Willford), widow of Thomas Hill (*d.* 1653) [q. v.], whom he had succeeded as master of Emmanuel, and whose funeral sermon he preached; his third wife (whom he married on 30 Sept. 1668) was Sarah, widow of William Spurstowe, D.D. [q. v.] By his first wife he had a son, Jonathan Tuckney (1639?-1693), educated at St. Paul's School, London, and Emmanuel College (M.A. 1659) and ejected from a fellowship at St. John's College in 1662; a man of good learning 'render'd useless by melancholy' (CALAMY); he died at Hackney in 1693, and left a son John, who was admitted to St. John's College on 7 May 1698, aged 18.

Tuckney published nothing but a catechism (1628) for use at Emmanuel, five single sermons (1643-56), and some verses in university collections (including an elegy on Cromwell); he edited 'John Cotton on Ecclesiastes,' 1654, 8vo, and on 'Canticles,' 1655, 8vo. Posthumous were: 1. 'Forty Sermons,' 1676, 4to. 2. 'Prælectiones Theologicæ,' Amsterdam, 1679, 4to; edited, like the preceding, by his son Jonathan; it has a brief account of Tuckney by W. D., i.e. William Dillingham [q. v.] 3. 'Eight Letters' (four by Tuckney) appended to Whichcote's 'Moral and Religious Aphorisms,' 1753, 8vo, edited by Samuel Salter [q. v.] with biographical preface.

[Account by W. D., 1679; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, ii. 307, iii. 97; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 77 sq., 90; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 114, 127 sq.; Preface by Salter, 1753; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, iii. 305; Pishey Thompson's Hist. of Boston, 1856, pp. 80, 171, 187, 418; Baker's Hist. of St.

John's College (Mayor), 1869, i. 229 sq.; Tulloch's Rational Theology, 1872, ii. 47 sq.; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of the Westminster Assembly, 1874; Mayor's Admissions to St. John's College, 1882 i. 113, 1893 ii. 147; Harleian Society (1886), xxiii. 148; extract from baptismal register of Kirton, per the Rev. Meyrick J. Sutton.]  
A. G.

**TUDOR, EDMUND, EARL OF RICHMOND**, known as **EDMUND OF HADHAM** (1430?-1456), father of Henry VII, eldest son of Owen Tudor [q. v.], by Henry V's widow, Catherine of Valois [q. v.], was born about 1430 at Hadham, Hertfordshire. Doubt attaches to the marriage of his parents. Jasper Tudor [q. v.] was a younger brother. When his mother retired to the abbey of Bermondsey in 1436, Edmund and his brothers were given into the charge of Catherine de la Pole, abbess of Barking. There they remained till 1440, when the abbess brought them to Henry VI's notice, and he gave them in charge of certain priests to be educated. When Edmund grew up Henry kept him at his court. He was knighted by Henry on 15 Dec. 1449, summoned to parliament as Earl of Richmond on 30 Jan. 1452-1453, and created Earl of Richmond and premier earl on 6 March 1452-3 (DOYLE; RAMSAY, *Lanc. and York*, ii. 152). In the parliament of 1453 he was formally declared legitimate. Henry made him large grants, particularly in 1454, and his name occurs as being exempt from the operation of acts of resumption. On 30 March 1453 he was appointed great forester of Braydon forest; he was also a member of the privy council. In 1454 his retinue at court consisted of a chaplain, two esquires, two yeomen, and two chamberlains.

In 1455, by the king's agency, he was married to the Lady Margaret Beaufort [q. v.], daughter of John Beaufort, duke of Somerset. She had been after Somerset's fall the ward of himself and his brother Jasper conjointly. Edmund died, on 3 Nov. 1456, at Carmarthen, and was buried in the Grey Friars there. His elegy was written by Lewis Glyn Cothi [see LEWIS]. His remains were, at the dissolution of the monasteries in 1536, removed to the choir of St. David's Cathedral. By Margaret, his wife, he had one son Henry, afterwards Henry VII of England, born posthumously on 28 Jan. 1456-7.

[Williams's 'Penmynnedd and the Tudors' in *Arch. Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. xv. 394 &c.; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, iii. 118; *Rot. Parl.* v. 237 &c., vi. 228, 272; Letters of Margaret of Anjou (*Camd. Soc.*), xiii. 103; Ramsay's *Lancaster and York*, i. 320, ii. 152 &c.; Strickland's *Queens of England*, Katherine of Valois; Cooper's

Lady Margaret, ed. Mayor, pp. 4 &c.; *Lords' Rep. on the Dignity of a Peer*, iii. 213, iv. 493; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Peerage*, art. 'Richmond'; Gwaith Lewis Glyn Cothi, p. 492; *Ordinances of the Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, vol. vi.] W. A. J. A.

**TUDOR, JASPER, EARL OF PEMBROKE and DUKE OF BEDFORD**, known as **JASPER OF HATFIELD** (1431?-1495), born about 1431 at Hatfield, was second son of Owen Tudor [q. v.] by Catherine of Valois [q. v.], widow of Henry V. He was, like his brother Edmund Tudor [q. v.], at first in the keeping of the abbess of Barking, and was, like him, subsequently educated by priests with some care. He was knighted by his half-brother, Henry VI, on 25 Dec. 1449. On 6 March 1453, or possibly earlier, he was created Earl of Pembroke, and soon afterwards he seems to have visited Norwich with Queen Margaret of Anjou. The Lancastrian king made him many grants, notably in 1454, and hence it is surprising that he was at first looked on as a Yorkist (cf. *Ordinances of the Privy Council*, vol. vi. p. liii). This may have been an error, or it may point to some jealousy on the part of the queen, to whom the Pembroke estates which Tudor had secured had been assigned in the first instance. However, when it came to fighting there was no doubt as to his opinions. He was present at the first battle of St. Albans (22 May 1455) on the king's side. He afterwards, at the meeting of parliament, took the oath to the king on 24 July 1455. His brother Edmund's widow, Margaret Tudor, was protected by him for some time after her husband's death in 1456, and it was at Jasper's residence, Pembroke Castle, that Henry, afterwards Henry VII, was born. He was occupied in Wales during 1457, and constructed some fortifications at Tenby (cf. *Arch. Cambrensis*, 5th ser. xiii. 177 &c.) He is noted as coming to the ill-fated parliament of Coventry in 1459 with 'a good felechip.' He was appointed K.G. in April 1459.

In the early part of 1460 he engaged in the siege of Denbigh, which he took later in the year. Margaret of Anjou joined him at Denbigh soon after the battle of Northampton (10 July). A letter from the council, dated 9 Aug. 1460, ordered him to give up Denbigh Castle to the Duke of York's deputy. The next year (1461) he and the Earl of Wiltshire were defeated by Edward, duke of York (afterwards Edward IV), at the battle of Mortimer's Cross (2 Feb.), near Wigmore. He was reported taken, but seems to have joined Margaret. In the plans for the invasion of England which followed the battle of Towton (29 March), it was suggested that he should go to Wales and try to land at Beau-

maris, a scheme which was not carried out, as he went first to Ireland in that year, and then in October was reported as 'flood and taken the mounteyns.' He took part in the invasion of the north of 1462, and was blockaded in Bamberough by Warwick's men. When most of the Lancastrians came to terms, he and Lord de Roos could not make any arrangement, and about Christmas 1462 they went to Scotland.

Jasper had been attainted (29 Dec. 1461), and probably joined Margaret's little court in Bar (cf. *Archæological Journal*, vol. vii.) In 1468, when a Lancastrian plot was discovered in England, he landed in North Wales (24 June). He took Denbigh, but could not reach Harlech, which was being besieged by William, Lord Herbert (d. 1469) [q. v.]; and indeed, though he is said to have held sessions and assizes in Henry VI's name, he effected little, and was finally defeated by the Herberts and forced once more to fly abroad. The earldom of Pembroke was now given to William Herbert on 8 Sept. 1468, no doubt as a measure of security as well as of reward.

Jasper was with Warwick when he landed in Devonshire on 13 Sept. 1470. He was appointed joint-lieutenant for Henry VI, and the earldom of Pembroke was restored to him. On 30 Jan. 1470-1 he was made commissioner of array for South Wales and the marches, and on 14 Feb. following constable of Gloucester Castle. His duties and influence then lay in the west, and it is improbable that he was at the battle of Barnet on 14 April. He joined Margaret at Beaulieu, and then apparently went to gather fresh forces in Wales. He was too late to be of any service, and came up when the battle of Tewkesbury had been fought and lost on 4 May. One of the consequences of the revolution of 1470 had been the renewal of the connection between Jasper Tudor and his nephew Henry, earl of Richmond. He had taken charge of young Henry when a little boy, and had seen to his education. Henry had fallen, however, into the hands of William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, at the capture of Harlech. Jasper Tudor in 1470 took charge of him once more, and presented him to Henry VI. Uncle and nephew were together when the fall of the Lancastrians made it necessary to fly, and Jasper Tudor took the youth first to Chepstow, where one Roger Vaughan nearly captured Jasper, thence to Pembroke, where they were besieged by Morgan ab Thomas, but were released the eighth day by Morgan's brother David (on these two brothers cf. *Gwaith Lewis Glyn Cothi*, p. 145), and thence to Tenby, where they took ship for the continent. A

tradition relates that they were some time at Barmouth (cf. *Arch. Cambrensis*, 4th ser. ix. 58). It was by an accident of the weather that they landed in 1471 in Brittany, where they found a dangerous asylum for some years. On the restoration of Edward IV, Jasper was attainted again.

In Brittany, at the court of Francis II, Jasper shared the perils of young Henry, whom both Edward IV and Louis XI were anxious to get hold of. In the days of Richard III he was the adviser doubtless of his nephew, and one of the leading schemers in the many-headed outbreak of the autumn of 1483. They then sailed to the coast of Dorset or Devonshire, but arriving there about 12 Nov. or perhaps a little earlier, when all was over, they at once returned. Landing on the coast of Normandy, they passed to Brittany once more. At Rennes on Christmas-day 1483 the oath to Henry was taken by all his adherents.

The danger of the exiles now greatly increased, owing to the domestic politics of Brittany. The duke Francis was sinking into dotage, and his minister, Pierre de Landois, to secure Richard III's influence, consented to give up young Henry to the English king. Of this plan Christopher Urswick [q. v.] brought timely warning from Morton, and Jasper Tudor was sent first into France with some of the refugees, Henry following. They all reached Paris safely.

Jasper Tudor sailed with the little army of Lancastrians from Harfleur on 1 Aug. 1485, and landed at Dale in Milford Haven on 7 Aug. He was of peculiar importance owing to his influence as earl of Pembroke. Before the landing of the exiles Lewis Glyn Cothi had addressed poems to him which show the general expectation that was felt in Wales of Henry's arrival [see LEWIS, *J.* 1450-1486]. The men of Pembroke at once sent an encouraging message. Jasper Tudor accompanied his nephew Henry to Bosworth and thence to London, where Henry became king. Jasper was now, 27 Oct. 1485, created Duke of Bedford and a privy councillor; he was on 11 Dec. 1485 restored to his earldom of Pembroke, and succeeded his old rival Herbert as chief justice of South Wales. He was also made for a time lieutenant of Calais, and had many grants from the king. From 11 March 1486 to 1 Nov. 1494 he was lord lieutenant of Ireland, but it does not appear that he ever went thither. Among other offices which he held were those of high steward of Oxford University in 1485, and earl marshal of England in 1492. Bedford took a prominent part in suppressing the Lovel and Stafford rebellion



of 1486, advancing against the insurgents with a small army, and dispersing them not far from York. Again, in the Simnel insurrection, he was one of the commanders of Henry VII's forces, and helped to win the battle of Stoke on 16 June 1487. He took a leading place at the coronation of the queen in November 1487. On 14 July 1488 he was named one of the conservators of the truce with France, and is there spoken of as 'for the time being' lieutenant of Calais. He was one of the commanders of the army which invaded France in 1492. In 1495 the young Duke of York (afterwards Henry VIII) received the grant of the reversion to his estates.

Bedford died on 21 or 26 Dec. 1495, and, if his will was carried out, was buried in the abbey church of Keynsham, near Bristol, where he desired that four priests, for whom he left maintenance, should sing masses for his soul, and for those of his father and mother. His will is printed in 'Testamenta Vetusta,' p. 430. His autograph is extant in the British Museum Addit. MS. 21505, f. 10. He married, between 2 Nov. 1483 and 7 Nov. 1485, Catherine Woodville, youngest daughter of Richard, earl Rivers, and widow of Henry Stafford, second duke of Buckingham [q.v.], by whom he left no issue. His widow married Sir Richard Wingfield [q.v.] Bedford left an illegitimate daughter, Helen, who is said to have married William Gardiner, and to have been the mother of Stephen Gardiner [q.v.]

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, vol. ii.; Busch's England under the Tudors; the poetical works of Lewis Glyn Cothi, which contain much information; Meyrick's Cardiganshire, p. cccii; Letters of Margaret of Anjou (Camd. Soc.), xiii. 103; Rot. Parl. v. 237 &c., vi. 29 &c.; Trevelyan Papers (Camd. Soc.), i. 90, ii. 4, 52; Arrival of Edward IV (Camd. Soc.), pp. 24, 27, 44; Warkworth's Chron. (Camd. Soc.), pp. 12, 61; Polydore Vergil (Camd. Soc. transl.), pp. 109, &c.; Cartæ et Munimenta de Glamorgan, p. 405; Archæologia Cambrensis, 2nd ser. iv. 178, 4th ser. ix. 58, 5th ser. xii. 177 &c.; Communes-Dupont, ii. 159; Waurin-Dupont, ii. 254, iii. 135, 170, 176, 181; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, i. 254 &c., ii. 52 &c., iii. 17, 316; Brit. Mus. Egerton MS. 2644, f. 1; Cal. Inquisitions Henry VII, pt. i. 1898, passim; authorities for family history given under TUDOR, OWEN.]

W. A. J. A.

**TUDOR, MARGARET** (1441-1509), mother of Henry VII. [See BEAUFORT, MARGARET.]

**TUDOR, MARGARET** (1489-1541), queen of James IV of Scotland. [See MARGARET.]

**TUDOR, OWEN** (d. 1461), grandfather of Henry VII, belonged to a Welsh family of great antiquity (cf. especially the appendix to Wynne's edition of Powell's *History of Wales*, 1697, where Henry VII's descent is recorded). Its connection with Cadwaladr (d. 1172) [q.v.] is shadowy, but his pedigree is traced from Ednyfed Fychan, who was descended probably from Maredudd ap Cynan, and was a considerable personage at the court of Llewelyn ap Iorwerth (Williams's 'Penmynydd and the Tudors' in *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. xv. 282). Ednyfed lived chiefly at Tregarnedd in Anglesey, and from his second wife, Gwenllian, daughter of Rhys, prince of South Wales, were descended the Tudors. His son Gronw was, by his wife Morfydd, the father of Tudor, afterwards called Tudor Hên. Tudor Hên lived in the days of Edward I, and re-founded about 1299 the Dominican friary at Bangor (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, vi. 1500; cf. Palmer, in the *Reliquary*, xxiv. 226). The Tudors were latterly supposed to have been rich, and they took no part in the Welsh rebellion in Edward I's reign.

Tudor Hên's grandson, Tudor Vychan ap Gronw (d. 1367?), is the subject of various traditions. He is said to have assumed knighthood, and then to have received it at the hands of Edward III. He is described as of Trecastell, one of his manors. He left a family by a wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas ap Llewelyn ap Owen, and of these Gronw Fychan (d. 1382), the forester of Snowdon, who was drowned, was the favourite of the Black Prince, and after his death was appointed (probably in reversion) in 1381 constable of Beaumaris Castle, with a salary of forty marks. By his wife Mevanwy he was the father of a son Tudor whose descendants formed a branch of the family which lasted some hundreds of years. Other sons of Sir Tudor Vychan ap Gronw were Rhys and William ap Tudor, who were captains of archers in the service of Richard II.

The fourth son, Meredydd, father of the subject of this article, was escheator of Anglesey in 1392, and held some office under the bishop of Bangor, that of scutifer, or butler, or steward. His wife was Margaret, daughter of Dafydd Fychan ap Dafydd Llwyd. It has been said that Meredydd killed a man, was outlawed, and fled to Snowdon with his wife, and that there Owen Tudor was born; but it seems more likely that Meredydd fled alone, and that Owen was born about the beginning of the fifteenth century in his absence. Meredydd was cousin through his mother to Owen Glendower, whom the Tudors seem to have actively supported (cf.

WYLIE, *Henry IV*, esp. i. 215-16, ii. 15). Glendower's son entered the service of Henry V, and doubtless it was in this way that Owen Tudor came to the court. It is said that he was present as one of the Welsh band at Agincourt, and distinguished himself so much that he was rewarded by being made one of the esquires of the body to the king; but he seems to have been rather young for such a post at the time. He certainly stayed about the court, and early in the reign of Henry VI he attracted the notice of Catherine, widow of Henry V [see CATHERINE OF VALOIS], who appointed him clerk of her wardrobe. Tudor and the widowed queen soon lived together as man and wife. If Sir James Ramsay is right, she had wished to marry Edmund Beaufort, but was prevented by Gloucester for personal reasons. At what time exactly the union with Owen Tudor took place, and whether it was a legal marriage, it is difficult to determine. The act which was passed in 1427-8 making it a serious offence to marry a queen-dowager without the consent of the king is evidence that nothing was then known of the matter, at all events publicly; while, as Mr. Williams points out, the birth of the children can hardly have been concealed. It may be assumed, then, that the union took place about 1429.

In 1436, perhaps through Gloucester's influence, Tudor's children were taken from the queen, and she was confined in, or voluntarily retired to, Bermondsey Abbey. At the same date Owen Tudor was confined in Newgate, whence he escaped by the aid of his priest and servant. On the death of Catherine in Bermondsey Abbey on 3 Jan. 1436-7, Henry VI 'desired and willed that on Oweyn Tidr the which dwelled wt the said Quene should come to his presence.' He was at Daventry in Warwickshire at the time, and refused to come without a written safe-conduct, and when he did get within reach he judged it prudent to take sanctuary at Westminster. There he remained some time in spite of efforts to entrap him by getting him to disport himself in a tavern at Westminster Gate. At last he came before the council and defended his cause. He was allowed to go back to Wales, and then, in violation of the safe-conduct, he was brought back again by Lord Beaumont and given in charge to the Earl of Suffolk at Wallingford; later he was moved to Newgate. He, his priest, and his servant, however, managed to get free once more, and Owen Tudor retired to North Wales. The persecution of Owen Tudor was in no way due to Henry VI's personal action, and when he

came of age he allowed Owen Tudor an annuity, and was very kind to his sons.

Owen Tudor proved a faithful Lancastrian. Just before the battle of Northampton (10 July 1460) Henry made him keeper of the parks at Denbigh. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Mortimer's Cross (4 Feb. 1460-1), and by the order of young Edward he was beheaded in the market-place of Hereford. His head was put on the market cross, and a woman, whom a contemporary calls mad, had the hair combed and the face washed, and set round many lighted candles. His body was buried in a chapel of the church of the Grey Friars at Hereford.

By Queen Catherine, Owen Tudor had three sons, of whom Edmund and Jasper are separately noticed; and a third became a monk at Westminster. Tudor also left two daughters by Queen Catherine, of whom one became a nun, and the other, Jacina, is said to have married Reginald, lord Grey de Wilton. A natural son of Owen, called Dafydd, is said to have been knighted by Henry VII, who gave him in marriage Mary, daughter and heiress of John Bohun of Midhurst in Sussex.

[Williams's Penmynedd and the Tudors in *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 1st ser. iv. 267, 3rd ser. xv. 278, 379; Sandford's *Gen. Hist.* pp. 278, &c.; Strickland's *Queens of England*, Katherine of Valois in vol. i.; Ramsay's *Lancaster and York*, i. 496, ii. 243, 269; Polydore Vergil's *Hist. Angl.* pp. 487-8; Bernard Andreas in *Memorials of Henry VII* (Rolls Ser.), pp. 9-10; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas, v. pp. xvi-xix, 47, 48, 49; Coll. of Lond. Cit. (Camd. Soc.), p. 211; Dwnn's *Heraldic Visitations of Wales*, esp. ii. 108; *Cambrian Register*, i. 149; *Brit. Mus. Egerton MS.* 2587, f. 13 b; Pennant's *Tours*, ed. Rhys, iii. 44 sqq.] W. A. J. A.

TUDWAY, THOMAS (*d.* 1726), musician, was born probably before 1650, as he became a choirboy in the Chapel Royal very soon after the Restoration, and on 22 April 1664 obtained a tenor's place in the choir of St. George's, Windsor. In 1670 he succeeded Henry Loosemore [q. v.] as organist of King's College, Cambridge, and acted as instructor of the choristers from Christmas 1679 to midsummer 1680. He also became organist at Pembroke College and the university church, Great St. Mary's. In 1681 he graduated Mus. Bac., composing as his exercises the twentieth Psalm in English and the second Psalm in Latin, both with orchestral accompaniment. After the death in 1700 of Nicholas Staggin [q. v.], the first professor of music at Cambridge, Tudway was chosen as his successor on 30 Jan. 1704-5. He then proceeded to the degree of Mus. Doc.;

his exercise and anthem, 'Thou, O God, hast heard our desire,' was performed in King's College Chapel on 16 April, on the occasion of Queen Anne's visit to the university. The autograph is at the Royal College of Music. Tudway's anthem, 'Is it true that God will dwell with men?' had been performed in St. George's, Windsor, at the queen's first attendance there; and he had composed a thanksgiving anthem, 'I will sing of Thy great mercies,' for the victory of Blenheim. He was nominated composer and organist extraordinary to the queen. This honorary office did not prevent him from exercising, at the queen's expense, his usual practice of punning. On 28 July 1706 for an offence of this nature he was sentenced to be 'degraded from all degrees, taken and to be taken,' and was deprived of his professorship and his three organists' posts. On 10 March 1706-7 he publicly made submission and a retractation in the Regent House. He was then formally absolved and reinstated in all his appointments (Bennet's 'Register of Emmanuel College,' p. 250, in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 419 b). This episode has been wrongly attributed to the irritation produced by a pun of Tudway's upon the Duke of Somerset's restricted bestowal of patronage upon the members of the university: 'The Chancellor rides us all, without a bit in our mouths;' but this must have been at a later date. Tudway was one of the subscribers to Walker's 'Sufferings of the Clergy,' and writes bitterly of Dr. Bentley. His strong tory opinions may have brought him into connection with the Earl of Oxford, at whose desire he engaged in the work which has brought him lasting fame. As an addition to the Harleian Library, Tudway undertook in 1714 to copy a representative set of compositions for the Anglican church, then quite unattainable in score. He had planned three quarto volumes, to contain respectively works composed before the civil war, works of the Restoration period, and works by composers then living; but his materials accumulated until he completed six volumes, more than three thousand pages. He formed a close friendship with the earl's librarian, Humphrey Wanley [q. v.], and was in active correspondence with him during the next four years, giving full details of his labours. On 27 July 1718 he wrote that the last volume was begun. Thirty guineas a volume was paid him. The six volumes form Harleian MSS. 7337-42. They contain 70 services and 244 anthems by 85 composers; 19 anthems and a service were by himself. He obtained materials from the manuscripts at Durham, Eton, Exeter, Oxford, Wells, Westminster, Wind-

sor, York, and the Chapel Royal; but the collection was principally founded on the old choir-books at Ely. He began with Tallis's Dorian service and concluded with Handel's Utrecht Te Deum and Jubilate. The selection is all that could be desired as regards the works of the Restoration school; there are fewer examples of the Elizabethan and Jacobean polyphonists, but all the finest works are inserted. He recommended that a copy of Tallis's motet for forty voices, belonging to James Hawkins of Ely, should also be purchased. Each of the six volumes is prefaced by an essay, the last being an attempt at a history of music; it is of little value, except for Tudway's personal recollections, which are unfortunately often inaccurate. The collection is a splendid monument of Tudway's taste and industry; and from the time of Hawkins and Burney it has been continually consulted, though very many pieces have since been printed. A detailed list of the contents, arranged alphabetically, is in the catalogue of the manuscript music in the British Museum (1842); and another, in accordance with Tudway's own arrangement, in Grove's 'Dictionary of Music and Musicians,' iv. 198.

In 1720 Tudway composed anthems and a Te Deum with orchestral accompaniment for the consecration of Lord Oxford's private chapel at Wimpole, adding a Jubilate in 1721. He wrote to Wanley on 11 July 1718 that as there was no one to present two young men who were to take their degrees in music, 'the vice-chancellor and heads came to a resolution that I should be created that I might do it in form, which I was on Thursday in the commencement week, and the next week I presented them in the Professor of Physick's Robes, *pro hac vice*, as Professor of Music.' What he was 'created' on this occasion is not clear; it is possible that the appointment in 1705 had been informal, the post being then purely honorary. He died on 23 Nov. 1726, and was succeeded as professor by Maurice Greene [q. v.] in July 1730. His personality and his puns were long remembered at Cambridge, as both Hawkins and Burney found nearly half a century later. Hawkins stated that after resigning his posts he lived in London, and wrote his collection; the latter assertion is obviously a mistake, and probably the former also. Hawkins also gave an account of Tudway's being introduced to a club of which Prior, Sir James Thornhill [q. v.], and others were members. Thornhill drew in pencil the portrait of each member, among them Tudway playing the harpsichord, and Prior wrote verses beneath. The drawings were in the collection of West,

president of the Royal Society. A portrait of Tudway in his doctor's robes, and holding his exercise for the degree, is at the music school, Oxford.

Some songs and catches of his were published in various collections. A birthday ode for Queen Anne (in *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 17835) and the *Te Deum* and *Jubilate* for Wimpole were the most important of his compositions; but none had lasting value. The anthem, 'Thou, O Lord, hast heard our desire,' was printed by Arnold. An interesting letter from Tudway to his son, describing the musical resources employed during his early life, and afterwards totally forgotten, was quoted by Hawkins.

[Tudway's letters to Wanley, formerly in Harleian MS. 3779, now in 3782; Wanley's diary in Lansdowne MSS. 771-2; Boyer's *Political State of Great Britain*, xxxii. 514; *Historical Register*, 1726, *Chronological Diary*, p. 43; Luard's *Grad. Cantabr.* p. 479, and *App.* p. 26; Hawkins's *History of Music*, ch. 144 *n.* and 167; Burney's *History of Music*, iii. 457-9; Grove's *Dictionary of Music and Musicians*, ii. 437, iv. 185; Ouseley in Naumann's *Illustrierte Geschichte der Musik*, English edit. p. 750; *Catalogue of the Sacred Harmonic Society's Library*; Davey's *History of English Music*, pp. 343-5, 369.] H. D.

**TUFNELL, HENRY** (1805-1854), politician, born at Chichester in 1805, was the elder son of William Tufnell of Chichester (1769-1809), by his wife Mary (*d.* 1829), daughter and coheirress of Lough Carleton. Henry was educated at Eton, and, proceeding to Christ Church, Oxford, matriculated on 21 May 1825, graduating B.A. in 1829. On 27 April 1827 he became a student at Lincoln's Inn. In 1831, when Sir Robert John Wilmot-Horton [q. v.] was appointed governor of Ceylon, Tufnell accompanied him as his private secretary, and, returning home about 1835, he became private secretary to Gilbert Elliot, second earl of Minto [q. v.], first lord of the admiralty. Under Lord Melbourne's administration, from April 1835 to September 1840 he was one of the lords of the treasury, and on 27 July 1837 he was returned to parliament in the whig interest as member for Ipswich, but was unseated on petition on 26 Feb. 1838. On 24 Jan. 1840 he was returned for Devonport, and retained his seat until within a few months of his death. On the formation of Lord John Russell's government in July 1846 Tufnell became secretary to the treasury; but in July 1850 the infirmity of his health compelled him to resign office. He died on 15 June 1854 at Catton Hall, Derbyshire. He was thrice married. In 1830 he married Anne Augusta (*d.* 1843), daughter of Sir

Robert John Wilmot-Horton. In 1844 he married Frances (*d.* 1846), second daughter of Sir John Byng, first earl of Strafford [q. v.], by whom he had a daughter. In 1848 he married, as his third wife, Anne, second daughter of Archibald John Primrose, fourth earl of Rosebery [q. v.]; by her he had a son Henry.

In 1830, in conjunction with Sir George Cornewall Lewis [q. v.], Tufnell translated Karl Otfried Müller's '*History and Antiquities of the Doric Race*' (Oxford, 8vo).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1854, ii. 299; *Times*, 17 June 1854; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886; *Records of Lincoln's Inn*, 1896, ii. 123; *Official Returns of Members of Parliament.*] E. I. C.

**TUFNELL, THOMAS JOLLIFFE** (1819-1885), surgeon, fifth son of John Charles Tufnell, lieutenant-colonel of the Middlesex militia, by his wife Uliana Ivaniona, only daughter of John Fowell, rector of Bishopsbourne, Kent, was born at Lackham House, near Chippenham, Wiltshire, on 23 May 1819. He was educated at Dr. Radcliffe's school at Salisbury, and was apprenticed in 1836 to Samuel Luscombe of Exeter, then senior surgeon to the Devon and Exeter Hospital. Tufnell proceeded to London after studying at Exeter for three years, and entered at St. George's Hospital under Sir Benjamin Collins Brodie (1783-1862) [q. v.] and Cæsar Hawkins. He was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons of England in May 1841, and on 11 June in the same year he entered the army as assistant surgeon to the 44th regiment, then serving in India. He proceeded to Calcutta, and took medical charge of all the troops as they arrived from England, remaining for this purpose at Chinsurah until the last detachment had landed at Christmas. By this delay he was hindered from participating in the disastrous campaign in Afghanistan in 1842, in which the 44th regiment was almost annihilated. He returned to England in October, and was posted to the 3rd dragoon guards, with whom he served at Dundalk, Dublin, and Cork. In 1844 he was married, and determined to leave the service and settle in private practice. On 14 April 1846 he accordingly obtained his transfer to the army medical staff at Dublin, and shortly afterwards accepted as a life appointment the post of surgeon to the Dublin district military prison. He was admitted in 1845 the first fellow by examination of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland, and in 1846 he fitted up a class-room and lectured on military hygiene. He also lectured upon this subject at the St. Vincent

and Bagot Street hospitals until his appointment as regius professor of military surgery in the College of Surgeons in 1851. He lectured in this capacity until 1860, when the chair was abolished by the government as a result of the foundation of the Netley military school. Tufnell again saw service; for in the war between Russia and Turkey, after passing down the Danube in 1854, he went to the Crimea with a Scottish regiment. He acted as an examiner in surgery at the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, but he resigned the post on becoming a candidate for the office of vice-president in 1873. He served the college as president in 1874-5, and he was for more than twenty years surgeon to the City of Dublin Hospital. He died on 27 Nov. 1885, and is buried in Mount Jerome cemetery, near Dublin. In 1844 he was married to Henrietta, daughter of Croasdaile Molony of Granahan, and widow of Robert Fannin. By her he left two daughters: Iva, married to Peter Leslie Peacocke; and Florence, married to Thomas Turbitt of Owenston.

Tufnell wrote: 1. 'Practical Remarks on the Treatment of Aneurism,' Dublin, 1851, 8vo. 2. 'The Successful Treatment of Internal Aneurism,' London, 1864, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1875. He also devised various surgical instruments.

[Biographical notice in Sir Charles Cameron's *History of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland*, 1886, p. 422; obituary notices in the *British Medical Journal*, 1885, ii. 1088, and in the *Trans. Royal Medical and Chirurg. Soc.* 1886, lxi. 18; *Burke's Landed Gentry*, 1898.]

D'A. P.

**TUFTON, SACKVILLE**, ninth **EARL OF THANET** (1767-1825), was born at Hothfield House in Kent on 30 June 1767. His ancestor Nicholas, son of Sir John Tufton, bart., of a family sprung from Northiam in Sussex, but long established in Kent, had been created first Earl of Thanet on 25 Aug. 1628. The first earl's youngest brother, William, was created a baronet of Ireland in 1622. When the rival claims of the Earls of Carlisle and Pembroke to the island of Barbados were settled in the former's favour in April 1629, Sir William Tufton was appointed governor (the fifth since the settlement in 1625). He arrived at Barbados with some two hundred colonists on 21 Dec. 1629, but was superseded next June by Captain Henry Hawley, against whose appointment he drew up a memorial. Much incensed at this step, Hawley nominated a fresh council, before which Tufton was arraigned for high treason, condemned, and shot in May 1631 (see SCHOMBURGK, *Hist.*

*of Barbados*, 1848, pp. 264-5). No fewer than fifty members of the family lie interred in the Tufton chapel in Rainham church, Kent, conspicuous among them Nicholas, third earl of Thanet (1631-1679), a liberal contributor to the royalist funds, who upon returning to England in 1655, after a long period of travel abroad, was committed (on a charge of conspiracy against the Protector) to the Tower, and detained, with a short interval, until 25 June 1658 (see *Clarendon State Papers*, 1876, ii. 303 seq.; *Masson, Milton*, ii. 47). The family compounded with the parliamentary sequestrators during the rebellion for the enormous sum of 9,000*l.*, and, in consequence of these and other hardships borne in the royalist cause, they adopted from this time their motto of 'Fiel pero desdichado' (see *Cal. Proc. Comm. for Compounding*, 1890, pp. 839, 840).

The ninth earl bore the same names as his grandfather and father, respectively seventh and eighth earls of Thanet. His mother was Mary, daughter of Lord John Philip Sackville, and upon his father's death, on 10 April 1786, his maternal uncle, John Frederick Sackville, third duke of Dorset [q. v.], acted as his guardian during his minority. In early life he spent much time abroad, especially in Vienna, where he formed an alliance with an Hungarian lady, Anne Charlotte de Bojanowitz, to whom he was married, under the Anglican rite, at St. George's, Hanover Square, on 28 Feb. 1811. Some light would appear to be thrown upon their intimacy in a letter from William Windham, dated 'Paris, 15 Sept. 1791: 'Thanet has arrived here 'with a Hungarian lady whom as a brilliant achievement he carried off from her husband at Vienna' (*Diary*, ed. Baring, 1866, p. 237).

Thanet took no prominent part in politics, but generally supported the Duke of Bedford and the opposition to Pitt. In May 1798 he was present with Fox, Sheridan, Erskine, and other whig sympathisers at the trial of Arthur O'Connor [q. v.] at Maidstone. O'Connor was found not guilty, but was not thereupon discharged, as a warrant for his arrest for another offence was pending. Thanet and others were charged with having created a riot in the court and put out the lights in an attempt to rescue the prisoner, or at least to facilitate his escape. The case was tried before Lord Kenyon at the king's bench on 25 April 1799. Sir John Scott (afterwards Lord Eldon) prosecuted, and Erskine conducted the defence. R. B. Sheridan appeared to give evidence for the accused, and distinguished himself by parrying eight times, and finally evading, the question of Ed-



ward Law (afterwards Lord Ellenborough), counsel for the prosecution, 'Do you believe Lord Thanet meant to favour the escape of O'Connor?' Having been found guilty of riot and assault at Maidstone, Thanet was brought up for judgment on 3 May, and committed to the king's bench prison, the bail offered by the Duke of Bedford being refused. On 10 June he was sentenced to a year's imprisonment in the Tower and a fine of 1,000*l.*, and on his release he was ordered to give security for his good behaviour for seven years in sureties to the amount of 20,000*l.* The sentence was excessively severe, if not unjust, for Thanet certainly had no deliberate intention of aiding O'Connor's rescue. After his release the earl lived quietly at Hothfield, and became a popular agriculturist, regularly visiting the stock market at Ashford, and conversing with the graziers. Latterly he spent much time abroad, and he died at Chalons on 24 Jan. 1825. He was buried on 7 Feb. at Rainham. Leaving no issue, he was succeeded in turn by his brothers Charles (1770–1832) and Henry Tufton (1775–1849), eleventh and last earl of Thanet.

[Ann. Register, 1799, *passim*, and 1825, Chron. p. 221; Pocock's *Memorials of the Family of Tufton*, Gravesend, 1800; Addit. MSS. 29555–29570, and 34920 f. 40; Berry's *Kent Genealogies*, p. 352; Hasted's *Kent*, ii. 224, 638, iii. 253; *Archæologia Cantiana*, xvii. 56 seq.; Brydges's *Peerage*, iii. 435; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*; Burke's *Extinct Peerage and Baronetage*; Cobbett's *State Trials*, s.c. 1799. See also *The whole Proceedings . . . against the Rt. Hon. Sackville, Earl of Thanet, and others*, 1799, by Robert Cutlar Fergusson [q. v.], and William Firth's *Thanet's Case considered*, London, 1802.] T. S.

DUKE, SIR BRIAN (*d.* 1545), secretary to Henry VIII, was apparently son of Richard Duke (*d.* 1498?) and Agnes his wife, daughter of John Bland of Nottinghamshire (*Essex Pedigrees*, Harl. Soc. xiv. 609; *Visit. of Notts.*) The family, whose name is variously spelt Duke, Toke, and Tooke, was settled in Kent, and Sir Brian's father or grandfather, also named Richard, is said to have been tutor to Thomas Howard, second duke of Norfolk [q. v.] Possibly it was through Norfolk's influence that Brian Duke was introduced at court; in 1508 he was appointed king's bailiff of Sandwich, and in 1509 he was clerk of the signet. On 30 July in the same year he was made feodary of Wallingford and St. Walric, and on 28 Oct. 1510 was appointed clerk of the council at Calais. On 20 Dec. 1512 he was placed on the commission of the peace for Kent, and

on 28 Nov. 1513 on that for Essex. In 1516 he was made a knight of the king's body, and in 1517 'governor of the king's posts' (for Duke's account of the organisation of the postal service, see *State Papers*, Henry VIII, i. 404–6). For some time Duke was secretary to Wolsey, and in 1522 he was promoted to be French secretary to the king; an enormous amount of correspondence passed through his hands, and there are more than six hundred references to him in the fourth volume alone of Brewer's 'Letters and Papers of Henry VIII.' On 17 April 1523 Duke was granted the clerkship of parliament surrendered by John Taylor (*d.* 1534) [q. v.] In 1528 he was one of the commissioners appointed to treat for peace with France, and in the same year was made treasurer of the household. In February 1530–1 Edward North (afterwards first Baron North) [q. v.] was associated with him in the clerkship of parliaments, and in 1533 Duke served as sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire. Among the numerous grants with which his services were rewarded Duke received the manors of Southweald, Layer Marney, Thorpe, and East Lee in Essex. He performed his official duties to the king's satisfaction, avoided all pretence to political independence, and retained his posts until his death at Layer Marney on 26 Oct. 1545. He was buried with his wife in St. Margaret's, Lothbury.

Duke married Grissell, daughter of Nicholas Boughton of Woolwich, and by her, who died on 28 Dec. 1538, had issue three sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Maximilian, predeceased him; the second, Charles, died soon after him, and the property devolved on the third, George Duke, who was sheriff of Essex in 1567. Of the daughters, the eldest, Elizabeth, married George, ninth or eighteenth baron Audley; and the second, Mary, married Sir Reginald Scott of Scott's Hall, Kent [see under SCOTT, SIR WILLIAM, *d.* 1350].

No fewer than six portraits of Duke are ascribed to Holbein, whose salary it was Duke's business to pay. One is in the old Pinacothek at Munich; another belongs to Lord Methuen, and is at Corsham Court; a third belonged in 1869 to Mr. W. M. Duke of Saffron Walden; a fourth to the Duke of Westminster (cf. *Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 625); and a fifth to Mr. John Leslie Toke of Godinton Park, Kent (*Athenæum*, 1869, ii. 376, 408, 442); a sixth belonged to Mr. J. R. Haig (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 313). One of these belonged to Lord Lisle, son of the Earl of Leicester, in 1678 (EVELYN, *Diary*, 27 Aug. 1678).

Tuke was a patron of learning as well as of art; Leland speaks of his eloquence, and celebrates his praises in nine Latin poems (*Encomia*, pp. 4, 15, 22, 31, 34, 38, 40, 47, 77). He wrote the preface to Thynne's edition of Chaucer published in 1532 [see THYNNE, WILLIAM]. He is said to have written against Polydore Vergil [q. v.], and to have been one of the authors from whom Holinshed derived his facts; probably the latter reference is merely to Tuke's numerous letters and state papers, many of which, extant among the Cottonian manuscripts and in the Record Office, have been calendared in Brewer and Gairdner's 'Letters and Papers of Henry VIII.'

[State Papers, Henry VIII, passim; Cotton. MSS.; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Ellis's Original Letters, 4th ser. ii. 270; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas, vol. vii. and ed. Dasent, vol. i.; Stow's Survey; Rymer's *Fœdera*; Bale's *Cat. Scriptt.* Ill.; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*; Morant's *Essex*, i. 117, 118, 407; Nichols's *Lit. Anecdotes*, ix. 163-4; *Gent. Mag.* 1831, i. 585; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 313, 489, v. 24, 77, 266, 313, 517; Brewer's *Henry VIII*, i. 66, ii. 272, 276, 370.] A. F. P.

**TUKE, DANIEL HACK** (1827-1895), physician, born at York on 19 April 1827, was youngest son of Samuel Tuke [q. v.] and Priscilla Hack of Chichester. James Hack Tuke [q. v.] was his elder brother. His twin-brother died on the day he was born. Tuke's delicacy of constitution retarded his education. Although he gave evidence of scholarly and literary habits, he does not seem to have owed much to his teachers. He learned to read and write English well, but acquired little Latin and less Greek. About the beginning of 1845 he was articled to a solicitor at Bradford, but, finding himself in uncongenial surroundings and in impaired health, he retired from the law in order to devote himself to the study of philosophy and poetry. His first publication was an essay on capital punishment, in which he urged the abolition of the extreme penalty of the law; but in later life his opinion on this point was modified. He experienced as a young man religious difficulties in connection with the progress of geological science; but, while he continued to the end of his life profoundly religious, he was naturally averse from all dogmatic statements, and tried every assertion in the light of his critical judgment.

In 1847 Tuke entered the service of the York Retreat, an institution which owed much to his family. He devoted his spare time to the study of the patients under his care during two years' residence among

them, and he studied the literature of insanity. In 1850 he entered as a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, and gained several prizes. Two years later he became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, and in 1853 obtained the degree of M.D. of the university of Heidelberg. Next year he gained the prize offered by the Association for Improving the Condition of the Insane for an essay published in 1854 'On the Progressive Changes in the Moral Management of the Insane.' This in some measure followed up his father's book on the 'Retreat,' and struck the keynote of his subsequent literary work. In 1858, with (Sir) J. C. Bucknill, he produced a classical work entitled 'A Manual of Psychological Medicine,' which kept its place for many years as a standard treatise (other editions followed in 1862, 1874, and 1879). In the first half of the volume—on lunacy law, classification, causation, and the various forms of insanity—Tuke showed that a new era had begun in the scientific study of insanity.

After his marriage in the autumn of 1853 Tuke set out on the first of many continental tours. He continued to visit foreign asylums and to record his observations until the end of his life. On returning to York from his first tour, he entered on the practice of his profession, and became visiting physician to the Retreat and to the York Dispensary, while he lectured on mental diseases at the York School of Medicine. But in 1859 acute symptoms of pulmonary phthisis declared themselves, and Tuke soon retired to Falmouth, where he resided for a period of fifteen years.

In 1875 his health permitted of his entering on practice as a consulting physician in mental diseases in London, where he remained to the end. He also served the university of London as examiner in mental philosophy, was governor of Bethlehem Royal Hospital, lecturer on mental diseases in Charing Cross Hospital, and one of the founders of the After-care Association, which takes charge of the poorer class of convalescents from insanity. In 1880 he became joint editor of the 'Journal of Mental Science.' To that journal, to 'Brain,' and to other periodicals he contributed many papers. His services were recognised by his colleagues by his appointment to the presidential chair of the Medico-Psychological Association in 1881, while the university of Glasgow conferred on him the degree of LL.D. in 1883.

One of the chief results of Tuke's prolonged investigation into the condition of the insane in foreign countries was a book on the insane in the United States and Canada, which

appeared in 1885. His visit to Canada called forth a strong remonstrance against the methods of treatment in vogue in certain asylums of the province of Quebec, and vast improvements followed. Tuke died on 5 March 1895, after a very brief illness ushered in by apoplexy, and was buried in the Friends' ground at Saffron Walden. He married, on 10 Aug. 1853, Esther Maria Stickney of Ridgmont, Holderness, Yorkshire. Mr. H. S. Tuke, A.R.A., is his son.

Tuke was a prolific and suggestive writer, and was encyclopædic in his knowledge of lunacy. Besides those already mentioned, his chief works were: 1. 'Illustrations of the Influence of the Mind on the Body,' 1872 (2nd edit. 1884, and French translation 1886). 2. 'Insanity in Ancient and Modern Life, with chapters on Prevention,' 1878. 3. 'History of the Insane in the British Isles,' 1882, which was the outcome of long and exhaustive study. 4. 'Sleep-walking and Hypnotism,' 1884. 5. 'Past and Present Provision for the Insane Poor in Yorkshire,' 1889. 6. 'Prichard and Symonds in especial relation to Mental Disease, with a Chapter on Moral Insanity,' 1891. 7. 'Dictionary of Psychological Medicine,' 1892, which summarises our knowledge of insanity in its varied forms, and is the authoritative English work on the subject at the present time.

A portrait appeared in the 'Journal of Mental Science,' 1895.

[Obituary notice in Journal of Mental Science by Dr. W. W. Ireland, 1895; personal knowledge.] A. R. U.

**TUKE, HENRY** (1755-1814), quaker writer, son of William Tuke [q. v.], by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Hoyal of Woodhouse, Yorkshire, was born at York on 24 Jan. 1755. The loss of his mother in early childhood was supplied by an affectionate stepmother, Esther Tuke, original founder of the now extensive Friends' Girl School at York.

He was educated at Sowerby, Yorkshire, and upon the death of the master, while only fifteen, superintended the school for a short time for the benefit of Mrs. Ellerby, the widow. Continuing his classical and other studies, Tuke then joined his father in business in York, where he spent the remainder of his life, becoming a minister of the Society of Friends in his twenty-fifth year, shortly before his marriage. He paid some ministerial visits to all parts of the British Isles, and was concerned in promoting the discipline of the society, the abolition of slavery, and the success of the British and Foreign Bible Society. He died

on 11 Aug. 1814, and was buried on the 16th at the Friends' burial-ground at York. By his wife Mary Maria Scott, whom he married in 1781, he had, with others, a son Samuel Tuke [q. v.], father of Daniel Hack Tuke and James Hack Tuke, both separately noticed.

A sketch-portrait of him hangs at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate Street.

Tuke wrote largely for the young, and his books have gone through many editions and been translated into several languages. The chief are: 1. 'The Faith of the People called Quakers,' 1801, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1812. 2. 'The Principles of Religion as professed by the Society of Christians usually called Quakers,' 1805, 12mo; 12th edit. 1852; translated into German, 1818, and in 1847; into French, London, 1823, 1851; into Danish, Stavanger, 1854, 12mo; and also translated in an abridged form into Spanish. 3. 'The Duties of Religion and Morality as inculcated in the Holy Scriptures,' York, 1808, 12mo; 4th edit. 1812. 4. 'Select Passages from the Holy Scriptures,' York, 1809, 16mo; 3rd edit. 1814, 12mo. 5. 'Biographical Notices of Members of the Society of Friends,' vol. i. containing 'Life of George Fox,' York, 1813, reprinted with a supplement, 1826, 12mo, translated into French, 'La Vie de George Fox, avec un Supplément,' Guernsey and London, 1824; vol. ii. York, 1815, 2nd edit. 1826.

The 'Works,' to which is prefixed a biographical sketch of the author by Lindley Murray, 4 vols. York, 1815, 12mo, do not contain a complete collection. Numerous portions of the above were issued separately by the Friends' Tract Association.

[Biogr. Sketch, by Lindley Murray; Biogr. Cat. of Portraits at Devonshire House, p. 673; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books; Registers at Devonshire House; information from W. Murray Tuke, esq.] C. F. S.

**TUKE, JAMES HACK** (1819-1896), philanthropist, was born at York on 13 Sept. 1819. He was a son of Samuel Tuke [q. v.], grandson of Henry Tuke [q. v.], and great-grandson of William Tuke [q. v.], men who took an active part in public life and in the affairs of the Society of Friends. Daniel Hack Tuke [q. v.], mental specialist, was his younger brother.

James was educated at the Friends' school in York, and in 1835 entered his father's wholesale tea and coffee business in that city. There he remained until 1852, when, on becoming a partner in the banking firm of Sharples & Co., he removed to Hitchin, Hertfordshire, which from that time became his

home. During his early life at York he devoted constant thought to educational and kindred subjects, as well as to the management of the Friends' asylum known as 'The Retreat,' which his great-grandfather had been largely instrumental in establishing. He read much. Natural history interested him specially; and, in conjunction with his brother William, he devoted considerable attention to the study of ornithology. Many interesting observations made by the brothers are recorded in Hewitson's 'Eggs of British Birds.' In 1842 Tuke purchased for 5*l.* an egg of the great auk, which sold in 1896 for 160*l.* In the autumn of 1845 he accompanied William Forster (1784-1854) [q. v.] and Joseph Crosfield on a tour in the United States, undertaken for rest and change. During this journey he visited all the asylums for the insane that came within his reach, and noted his observations on them for the benefit of his father and others interested in 'The Retreat.' He also, in 1846 and 1853, read before the Friends' Educational Society papers (afterwards published) on the 'Free Schools' and 'Educational Institutions' of the United States.

Throughout his life he devoted whatever leisure he had from business to public objects. He worked on nearly all the important committees of Friends' associations, schools, &c., assisted in founding others, was treasurer for eighteen years of the Friends' Foreign Mission Association, and chairman for eight years of the Friends' Central Education Board. His sympathies were wide, and he supported all kinds of charitable institutions.

Tuke was one of the first to enter Paris after its evacuation by the Germans in 1871. He, with other Friends, had undertaken to distribute 20,000*l.*, subscribed by English quakers for the relief of those whose property around the city had been destroyed during the siege. Their work was nearly completed when the revolution of the 'Commune' broke out. The 'permit,' issued a few days before, signed 'Jules Ferry, Maire de Paris,' was no longer of use. Application was therefore made to the 'Comité Centrale,' and a free pass, signed by 'Fortune Henry,' was issued to 'Citoyen James Hack Tuke.' They then finished their work and left Paris, after braving the dangers of the revolution for five days. Of this experience Tuke published a brief account (London and Hitchin, demy 8vo, 1871). In 1879 he published 'A Sketch of the Life of John Fothergill, M.D., F.R.S.,' the founder of Ackworth school (London, cr. 8vo, n.d.)

It is by his philanthropic work in Ireland that Tuke will be best remembered. His in-

terest in Ireland was first aroused during the terrible famine years of 1846-7, when, in company with William Edward Forster [q. v.] and others, he actively assisted Forster in the distribution of the relief fund subscribed by English Friends. Reports of this distribution, by Tuke and others, were printed by the society. Tuke published his own observations on the condition of the country in a pamphlet of sixty pages, entitled 'A Visit to Connaught in 1847' (London, demy 8vo, 1847), which attracted much notice at the time and was largely quoted in the House of Commons by Sir George Grey and others. In 1848 Tuke suffered from a dangerous attack of fever, contracted when visiting the sheds provided by his father for some starving Irish who had sought refuge in York.

The impression produced upon his mind by the scenes he had witnessed in Ireland in 1847 was never effaced; and early in 1880, when the threatened acute distress in the west of Ireland was absorbing public attention, Tuke, urged by his old friend W. E. Forster (afterwards chief secretary), spent two months in the distressed or 'congested' districts, distributing in relief 1,200*l.* privately subscribed by Friends. His observations were recorded in letters printed for circulation among his friends, in letters to the 'Times,' in an article in the 'Nineteenth Century' (August 1880), and more fully in his pamphlet 'Irish Distress and its Remedies' (London, demy 8vo, 1880). The pamphlet was instantly recognised by the members of all political parties as an authoritative statement of the economic position, and ran rapidly through six editions. Holding that Irish distress was due to economic and not to political causes, he advocated the 'three f's,' state-aided land purchase, the gradual establishment of peasant proprietorship, the construction of light railways in remote districts, and the fostering by government of fishing and other local industries—suggestions all of which he lived to see adopted. For the smallest and poorest tenants, whom no legislation could immediately benefit, he urged 'family emigration.' He next spent some time in Canada and the States, afterwards publishing his observations (*Nineteenth Century*, February 1881). As a result, Forster inserted a clause in the Irish Land Act, 1881, to facilitate state-aided family emigration by means of loans, but this proved unworkable. Twice during 1881, and in February 1882, Tuke visited Ireland, again publishing his views (*Contemporary Review*, April 1882), with the result that at a meeting held at the house of the Duke of Bedford on 31 March, an influential committee

was formed to administer 'Mr. Tuke's Fund,' and 9,000*l.* was subscribed to carry out a comprehensive scheme of 'family emigration.' By 4 April 1882 Tuke was again in Ireland, and within a few weeks twelve hundred emigrants had been sent to America at a cost of nearly 9,000*l.* On his return to England he demonstrated the vehement desire on the part of the people for further assistance (*Nineteenth Century*, July 1882). His committee then prevailed on the government to insert a clause in the Arrears of Rent (Ireland) Act granting 100,000*l.* to further assist family emigration from Ireland. Part of this sum was expended by government, and the rest was entrusted to Tuke's committee for expenditure in Mayo and Galway. In 1883 the number of emigrants was 5,380. Owing to the continued demand for emigration, the 'Tuke Committee' next obtained from government under the Tramways (Ireland) Act of 1883 a further grant, by means of which, during 1884, 2,800 persons emigrated, making about 9,500 in all. The labour involved in this work was enormous, and it was largely carried out during severe winter weather, in districts which lacked railway communication. Tuke personally superintended most of the work, which included the selection of suitable families, arrangements for their necessary clothing, their conveyance to the port of embarkation (often a distance of fifty miles by road or boat), as well as their reception on landing in the United States or colonies, and their conveyance to their destinations. The total expenditure of the 'Tuke Fund' amounted to 70,000*l.*, nearly one-third of which was raised by private subscription. Of the beneficent results of this work Tuke subsequently published conclusive evidence (*Nineteenth Century*, February 1885 and March 1889).

In the winter of 1885-6 distress again became acute in some of the western districts, owing to failure of the potato crop. The conservative government made a relief grant, but appealed to Tuke to avert famine by supplying seed potatoes, a request which was repeated by the succeeding liberal government. Tuke raised by private subscription a sum of 5,000*l.*, with which seed potatoes were purchased and distributed under his personal supervision. His 'Report of the Distribution' of this fund contained some 'Suggestions for the Relief of the Districts' (London, 8vo, 1886). These and his letters to the 'Times' (reprinted in the form of a pamphlet, entitled 'The Condition of Donegal,' London, royal 8vo, 1889) again pointed out the measures he deemed necessary for the permanent improvement of the 'con-

gested districts.' His recommendations bore fruit in 1889, when the government passed a bill for promoting the construction of light railways, and again when the Irish Land Act, 1891, established the 'Congested Districts Board,' with an income of 40,000*l.* a year, having for its object the continuous development of these districts. Tuke was closely associated with the planning of both these measures, which realised nearly all that he had advocated, and the results have proved most satisfactory. Until 1894, when his health failed, he was an active member of the board (which is composed of unpaid commissioners, presided over by the chief secretary), and he visited Ireland every month to attend its meetings.

In 1884 the committees of both the Athenæum and Reform clubs elected Tuke a member *honoris causa*. It was largely through his efforts that the 'Emigrants' Information Office,' a department of the colonial office, was established in 1886. He was more than once invited to stand for the parliamentary representation of York, an honour which he declined, as his father also had done, for personal reasons. He died on 13 Jan. 1896, and was buried at Hitchin.

Of slight erect figure, and of medium height, Tuke possessed an unusual grace and courtesy of manner and an almost magnetic influence over others. The unique position which he held may be inferred from the fact that, for the last sixteen years of his life, his advice on nearly all Irish questions was sought by the chief secretaries of both political parties. If it is too much to say that, in economic matters, their policy was his, it is at least true that almost all he advocated was in the end carried out. Still more striking is the fact that, although an Englishman and a valued adviser of the English government in Irish matters in the most stormy times, his personal integrity was never, and the wisdom of his projects was seldom, called in question by Irishmen of any political party.

Tuke was twice married: first, in 1848, to Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Janson of Tottenham, who died in 1869; and secondly, in 1882, to Mary Georgina, daughter of Evory Kennedy, D.L., of Belgard, who proved an able helper in his work.

[Tuke's writings; special information and personal knowledge.] M. C.-x.

TUKE, SIR SAMUEL (d. 1674), royalist and playwright, third son of George Tuke of Frayling, Essex, was admitted to Gray's Inn on 14 Aug. 1635, at the same time as his eldest brother, George Tuke (Fos-



IER, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 208; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 152). When the civil war broke out Tuke entered the king's army. In March 1644 he was in command at Lincoln, fought at Marston Moor in July, and in September following was in Wales with the division of northern horse which had escaped from that battle (*Pythouse Papers*, p. 24; WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, i. 524). In 1645 Tuke was serving in the west of England under Goring, and, being the eldest colonel of horse in that army, expected to be made major-general of the horse. Being disappointed of his hope through the double dealing of Lieutenant-general George Porter, he resigned his commission and endeavoured to force Porter to a duel, but was obliged by the council of war to apologise for his conduct (BULSTRODE, *Memoirs*, pp. 141-7). In 1648 Tuke was one of the defenders of Colchester, and acted as one of the commissioners for the besieged when it capitulated (CARTER, *True Relation of the Expedition of Kent, Essex, and Colchester*, pp. 172, 212, 217; RUSHWORTH, vii. 1241; *Report on the Manuscripts of the Duke of Beaufort*, pp. 23, 30, 43).

In 1649 Evelyn mentions meeting 'my cousin Tuke' at Paris (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 8). He remained abroad during the Protectorate. On 20 Sept. 1657 Queen Henrietta Maria recommended him to Charles II as secretary to the Duke of York, to which the king, at Hyde's instigation, replied that he was in no degree fit for that office (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 237, 319, 330, 365, 370). Tuke was in March 1653 in attendance on the Duke of Gloucester, and had hopes of becoming his governor. 'I will undertake for him if he can get that charge,' writes Nicholas, 'he shall not stick to conform to any profession of religion' (*Nicholas Papers*, ii. 11). By 1659, if not earlier, he had become a Roman catholic (EVELYN, iii. 252).

After the Restoration Tuke was treated with great favour by Charles II, who charged him with missions to the French court—in October 1660 to reconcile the queen mother to the Duke of York's marriage with Anne Hyde, and on 1 March 1661 to condole on the death of Cardinal Mazarin (*ib.* ii. 118, 125). He was knighted on 3 March 1663-4, and created baronet on 31 March following (LE NEVE, *Knights*, p. 180). Tuke was prominent as an advocate of the claims of loyal catholics to a remission of the penal laws, and was heard on their behalf before the House of Lords on 21 June 1661 (*Lords' Journals*, xi. 276, 286), and, according to Evelyn, also on 4 July 1660 and 15 March 1673 (*Diary*, ii. 114, 289). He was one of

the first members of the Royal Society. Wood describes him as 'a person of complete honour and ingenuity,' and Evelyn frequently mentions him with high praise. 'I do find him,' writes Pepys, describing an accidental meeting with Tuke at his book-seller's, 'I think a little conceited, but a man of very fine discourse as any I ever heard almost' (15 Feb. 1669). Tuke died at Somerset House in the Strand on 26 Jan. 1673-4, and was buried in the chapel there.

According to Evelyn, Tuke married twice (*Diary*, ii. 165, 231). His first wife is vaguely described as 'kinswoman to my Lord Arundel of Wardour' (*ib.*) His second wife, who survived him, was Mary, daughter of Ralph Sheldon, 'one of the dressers belonging to Queen Catherine' (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ii. 802). Letters from Mrs. Evelyn to her are printed in the appendix to Evelyn's 'Diary' (ed. Wheatley, iv. 59, 62). In 1679 she was accused of tampering with one of the witnesses to the popish plot (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 477).

Tuke's eldest son, Charles, baptised 19 Aug. 1671, fought for James II in Ireland as a captain in Tyrconnel's horse, and died of the wounds he received at the battle of the Boyne (EVELYN, *Diary*, ii. 265, iii. 90; D'ALTON, *King James's Irish Army List*, i. 60, 87). With him the baronetcy became extinct.

Tuke was the author of a play called 'The Adventures of Five Hours,' a tragi-comedy, the first edition of which appeared in 1663, and a third and revised edition in 1671. It is an adaptation of Calderon 'recommended to me,' says Tuke, 'by his sacred majesty as an excellent design.' According to Pepys, it was acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields for the first time on 8 Jan. 1663. 'The play,' he says, 'in one word is the best for the variety, and the most excellent continuance of the plot to the end, that ever I saw, or think ever shall, and all possible, not only to be done in the time, but in most other respects very admittable and without one word of ribaldry.' 'Othello,' he adds, seemed 'a mean thing to him' after seeing Tuke's play (*Diary*, iii. 8, v. 407, ed. Wheatley). It is reprinted in Hazlitt's edition of Dodsley's 'Old Plays' (xv. 185). Complimentary verses by Evelyn, Cowley, and others are prefixed to the second edition. In the 'Session of the Poets' Cowley is charged that he 'writ verses unjustly in praise of Sam Tuke,' and Tuke's poetical pretensions are laughed at:

Sam Tuke sat and formally smiled at the rest,

But Apollo, who well did his vanity know,  
Called him to the bar to put him to the test,

But his muse was so stiff she scarcely could go

She pleaded her age, desired a reward :

It seems in her age she doted on praise ;  
But Apollo resolved that such a bold bard  
Should never be graced with a periwig of bays.

There is some reason for attributing to Tuke a share in the authorship of 'Pompey the Great,' 1664. He is mentioned as one of its authors in a catalogue of Herringman's publications in 1684 (DODSLEY, xv. 188). He also contributed to the transactions of the Royal Society a history of the ordering and generation of green Colchester oysters, printed in Spratt's 'History of the Royal Society,' p. 307. A pamphlet on the character of the king is attributed to him in the 'Hatton Correspondence' (i. 20).

[A brief account of Tuke is given in Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 802, ed. 1721, which is copied in Dodd's *Church History*, iii. 251. Authorities cited.] C. H. F.

TUKE, SAMUEL (1784-1857), philanthropist, born at York on 31 July 1784, was eldest son of Henry Tuke [q. v.], who married Mary Maria Scott in 1781. Samuel was sent as a very young child to a school established by his grandparents in Trinity Lane, York, and when he was eight his name was placed (No. 1429) on the roll of the scholars of Ackworth school, which had also been founded by his grandfather, William Tuke [q. v.], in conjunction with Dr. Fothergill. After two years there he was transferred to Blaxland's school at Hitchin, whence at the age of thirteen he entered his father's wholesale tea and coffee business.

Like his father, Tuke was desirous of adopting medicine as a profession; but in deference to his father's wish he remained in business. This decision did not prevent him from entering on a wide and systematic study of medical literature. He was intimately familiar with the designs of his father and grandfather in founding the York Retreat for the insane in 1792, and with all the details of that institution's management. As early as 1804 he corresponded with Dr. Thomas Hancock [q. v.] on the influence of joy in mental diseases and similar subjects; and in 1809 he resolved to collect all the information possible on the theory of insanity, on the treatment of the insane, and on the construction of asylums. He lost no opportunity of ascertaining from personal inspection the condition of the insane in various localities. In 1811 he contributed two short papers to the 'Philanthropist'—'On the State of the Insane Poor,' and 'On the Treatment of those labouring under Insanity, drawn from the Experience of the

Retreat.' These works give the earliest account of humane ideas consistently applied to the treatment of insanity. At his father's request, after two years' careful preparation, he produced his 'Description of the Retreat,' 1813, 4to. Sydney Smith in the 'Edinburgh Review' highly praised the institution and the book which it had called forth; but both met with vehement detraction. The work directed attention to the abuses common in the madhouses of the period, and exerted a strong influence in the direction of urgently required reforms. The physician of the York County Asylum, in defence of the old system, wrote to a local newspaper an anonymous letter, which raised a controversy that only died when that asylum was purged of abominable abuses at the instance of Godfrey Higgins [q. v.], actively supported by the Tuke family. Tuke's advice was soon sought by the magistrates of the county in York in regard to the erection of the Wakefield Asylum. In 1815 he accordingly produced a smaller work, entitled 'Practical Hints on the Construction and Economy of Pauper Lunatic Asylums.' These works, together with Tuke's introduction to the English edition of Jacobi's work on the 'Constitution and Management of Hospitals for the Insane' (1841), epitomise the best methods of the treatment of the insane known at the period. Until the end of his life Tuke maintained his interest in whatever was wisely designed to ameliorate the condition of the insane.

Meanwhile other questions affecting public welfare occupied his attention. When Wilberforce contested the county of York in 1807, Tuke subscribed 50*l.* to his election expenses. His mind was naturally of a conservative tendency, although he acted with the whigs. In 1833 he declined an invitation to contest the parliamentary representation of the city of York. At the election of 1835 bribery was so rampant that he refused to vote. Thereafter he placed small reliance on the power of political changes to effect social progress.

Tuke, who began to speak as a minister in the prime of life, occupied various positions of eminence in the Society of Friends, and at the time of the 'Beacon' controversy he was clerk to the yearly meeting [see CREWDSON, ISAAC]. It was his duty to give due expression to conflicting opinions, and he fulfilled his task with great ability. His efforts to befriend the helpless and the afflicted issued in the establishment of the Friends' Provident Institution in 1832, which proved at once successful. No inconsiderable part of his time was spent in founding or administering

schools. He taught the prisoners in the York gaol, and he aided in founding a lending library in that city. His expositions of the philosophy of education and the duties of teachers were principally delivered at Ackworth school; but he also published 'Five Papers on the Past Proceedings and Experience of the Society of Friends in connection with the Education of Youth' (1843).

In 1849 Tuke withdrew from active life in consequence of a paralytic seizure, and lived in retirement until 14 Oct. 1857, when he died at York at the age of seventy-three. He was buried in the Friends' burial-ground, Heslington Road, York.

Tuke married, in 1810, Priscilla, daughter of James Hack of Chichester, by his wife, Hannah Jeffreys of St. James's, Westminster. She died in 1828, leaving a large family; James Hack Tuke [q. v.] and Daniel Hack Tuke [q. v.] were his sons.

Tuke was intimately acquainted with the works of the early writers belonging to the Society of Friends. While his attitude towards them was sympathetic, he was no indiscriminate apologist. He published: 1. 'Memoirs of Stephen Crisp, with Selections from his Works,' 1824. 2. 'Selections from the Epistles of George Fox,' 1825. 3. 'Memoirs of George Whitehead,' 1830. 4. 'Plea on behalf of George Fox and the early Friends,' 1837. He was also editor for many years of the 'Annual Monitor.'

[Memoirs of S. Tuke, 2 vols., with portrait, privately printed for the use of the family only; Memoir by John S. Rowntree, reprinted from the Friends' Quarterly Examiner for April 1895.] A. R. U.

**TUKE, THOMAS** (*d.* 1657), royalist divine, was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1599 and commenced M.A. in 1603. He was 'minister of God's word' at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, London, in 1616. On 19 July 1617 he was presented by James I to the vicarage of St. Olave Jewry, and he held that living till 16 March 1642-3, when he was sequestered, plundered, and imprisoned for his adherence to the royalist cause (*Mercurius Rusticus*, p. 256). In 1651 he was preaching at Tattershall, Lincolnshire. Richard Smyth, in his 'Obituary' (p. 45), notes that on 13 Sept. 1657 'old Mr. Thomas Tuke, once minister at St. Olave's in the Old Jury, was buried at y<sup>e</sup> new chapell by the new markett place in Lincoln's Inn Fields.' His wife Mary was buried at St. Olave's on 17 June 1654.

Subjoined is a list of his principal works, most of which are extremely rare: 1. A translation made in collaboration with Fran-

cis Cacot of William Perkins's 'Christian and Plaine Treatise of . . . Predestination,' London, 1606, 8vo. 2. 'The Trve Trial and Turning of a Sinner,' London, 1607, 8vo. 3. 'The Treasvre of Trve Love. Or a lively description of the loue of Christ vnto his Spouse,' London, 1608, 12mo. 4. 'The Highway to Heauen; or the doctrine of Election, effectuall Vocation, Iustification, Sanctification, and eternall Life,' London, 1609, 8vo. A Dutch translation by H. Hexham was published at Dordrecht, 1611, 4to. 5. 'The Pictvre of a true Protestant; or, Gods House and Husbandry: wherein is declared the duty and dignitie of all Gods children, both Ministers and People,' London, 1609, 8vo. 6. 'A very Christian, learned and briefe Discourse, concerning the true, ancient, and Catholicke Faith,' London, 1611, 12mo, translated from the Latin of St. Vincent de Lerins. 7. 'A Discovrse of Death, bodily, ghostly, and eternall: nor vnfit for Souldiers warring, Seamen sayling, Strangers traueilling, Women bearing, nor any other liuing that thinkes of Dying,' London, 1613, 4to. 8. 'The Practice of the Faithful; containing many godly praiers,' London, 1613, 8vo. 9. 'New Essayes: Meditations and Vowes: including in them the Chiefe Duties of a Christian both for Faith and Manners,' London, 1614, 12mo. 10. 'The Christians Looking-Glass,' London, 1615, 8vo. 11. 'A Treatise against paint[i]ng and tinctvring of Men and Women: against Murther and Poysoning: against Pride and Ambition: against Adulterie and Witchcraft, and the roote of all these, Disobedience to the Ministrie of the Word. Whereunto is added the Pictvre of a Pictvre, or the Character of a Painted Woman,' London, 1616, 4to. The 'Picture of a Picture' was originally printed as a broadside, of which a copy is in the Douce collection at the Bodleian Library. Mr. Grosart says this treatise 'is of the raciest in its style, drollest in its illustrations, most plain-speaking and fiery in its invectives.' 12. 'Index Fidei et Religionis, sive Dilucidatio primi & secundi capitis Epistolæ Catholicæ Divi Jacobi,' London [1617], 4to. 13. 'A Theological Discourse of the gracious and blessed conjunction of Christ and a sincere Christian,' London, 1617, 8vo. 14. 'Concerning the Holy Eucharist, and the Popish Breaden-God, to the men of Rome, as well laiques as cleriques' [in verse, London], 1625, 4to; 2nd edit. 1636, 4to; reprinted for private circulation in the 'Miscellanies of the Fuller Worthies' Library,' 1872, with an introduction and notes by the Rev. Alexander B. Grosart. 15. 'The Israelites Promise or Profession made to Joshua,' London, 1651, 8vo.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Addit. MS. 5882, f. 35; Bodleian Cat.; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections; Cat. of the Huth Library; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 115; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 521; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 178.]

T. C.

**TUKE, WILLIAM** (1732–1822), founder of the York Retreat, came of a family that had resided at York for at least three generations. His great-grandfather, who bore the same name, was among the early converts to the principles of the Society of Friends. His father, Samuel Tuke, married, about 1731, Ann, daughter of John Ward of Dronfield, Derbyshire. William Tuke, the eldest son, was born in York on 24 March 1732.

His father died when William was about sixteen years of age, and the aunt to whom he was apprenticed died when he was nineteen. Consequently Tuke early succeeded to the cares of the family business of wholesale tea and coffee merchants. Although during the greater part of his life he was engaged in mercantile pursuits, he devoted much time to philanthropy.

In 1791 a Friend died in the York County Asylum under circumstances which aroused suspicions of maltreatment. Thereupon Tuke came to the conclusion that there was necessity for an 'institution for the care and proper treatment of those labouring under that most afflictive dispensation—the loss of reason.' In the spring of 1792 he brought the need of revolutionising the treatment of the insane before the Society of Friends in Yorkshire. With the aid of his son Henry, of Lindley Murray, and of other Friends, it was resolved in the same year that a building should be erected to accommodate thirty insane persons, and that the inmates should be treated on humane and enlightened principles. In spite of the difficulty of raising the necessary funds, the York Retreat was opened for the reception of patients in 1796. Tuke published a description of the institution in 1813. The inscription on the foundation-stone is the keynote—'Hoc fecit amicorum caritas in humanitatis argumentum.' Ferrus, physician to Napoleon I, wrote of the Retreat as the first asylum in England which arrested the attention of foreigners, and, in common with many others, he praised the arrangements and methods devised by Tuke, the abolition of unnecessary restraints, the absence of irksome discipline, the quiet and orderly disposition of the place, and the evident value of industrial employment. Tuke lived to see the complete success of his experiment, not only in York but throughout the country. 'Unconscious of the contemporaneous work of Pinel in Paris,

Tuke struck the chains from lunatics, and laid the foundation of all modern humane treatment.' At the centenary celebrations of the foundation of the Retreat in 1892 the world of psychiatry united in doing honour to Tuke's memory and in recognising the beneficent work of his asylum.

Tuke was blind for several years before his death, but continued his active and useful work until he was seized with a paralytic attack which proved fatal on 6 Dec. 1822. He was buried in the Friends' ground, Bishophill, York.

According to a contemporary, Tuke hardly reached the middle size, but was erect, portly, and with a firm step. A portrait in crayon by his descendant, Mr. H. S. Tuke, hangs in the York Retreat.

Tuke married (1), in 1754, Elizabeth, daughter of John Hoyland of Woodhouse, Yorkshire; and (2), in 1765, Esther, daughter of Timothy Maud of Bingley, Yorkshire. His eldest son, Henry [q. v.], his eldest grandson, Samuel [q. v.], and his great-grandsons, James Hack [q. v.] and Daniel Hack [q. v.], were all active in works of philanthropy.

[William Tuke, a memorial of York monthly meeting by Lindley Murray, 1823; Journal of Psychological Medicine, 1855, by Dr. D. Hack Tuke; Memoirs of Samuel Tuke, 1860; History of the Insane in the British Islands, by D. Hack Tuke, 1882.]

A. R. U.

**TULK, CHARLES AUGUSTUS** (1786–1849), Swedenborgian, eldest son of John Augustus Tulk, was born at Richmond, Surrey, on 2 June 1786. His father, a man of independent fortune, was an original member of the 'Theosophical Society' formed (December 1783) by Robert Hindmarsh [q. v.] for the study of Swedenborg's writings. Tulk was educated at Westminster school, of which he became captain, and was famed for his excellent voice in the abbey choir. He was elected a king's scholar in 1801, and matriculated as a scholar from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1805. Leaving the university, he began to read for the bar, but, having ample means, he married early and followed no profession. In 1810 he assisted, with John Flaxman [q. v.], in founding the London 'society' for publishing Swedenborg's works, served on its committee till 1843, and often presided at its annual dinners [cf. art. SPURGIN, JOHN]. He never joined the 'new church' or had any connection with its 'conference.' After leaving Cambridge he rarely attended public worship, but conducted a service in his own family, using no prayer but the paternoster. He became connected with the 'Hawkstone

meeting,' projected by George Harrison, translator of many of Swedenborg's Latin treatises, fostered by John Clowes [q. v.], and held annually in July for over fifty years from 1806, in an inn at Hawkstone Park, Shropshire. Tulk presided in 1814, and at intervals till 1830. In social matters he early took part in efforts for bettering the condition of factory hands, aiding the movement by newspaper articles. He was returned to parliament for Sudbury on 7 March 1820, and retained his seat till 1826; later, on 7 Jan. 1835, he was returned for Poole, retiring from parliament at the dissolution in 1837. His political views brought him into close friendship with Joseph Hume [q. v.] He was an active county magistrate for Middlesex (1836-47), and took special interest in the management of prisons and asylums, acting (1839-47) as chairman of committee of the Hanwell asylum. From capital punishment he was strongly averse.

Tulk turned to physical science, particularly to chemistry and physiology, partly in order to combat materialism on its own ground. He corresponded with Spurzheim, and was intimate with Coleridge. He devoted much time to the elaboration of a rational mysticism, which he found below the surface of Swedenborg's writings, as their underlying religious philosophy. He contributed for some years to the 'Intellectual Repository,' started in 1812 under the editorship of Samuel Noble [q. v.] His separate publications were 'The Record of Family Instruction' (1832; revised, 1889, as 'The Science of Correspondency,' by Charles Pooley), an exposition of the Lord's Prayer (1842), and 'Aphorisms' (1843). His papers in the 'New Church Advocate' (1846) were much controverted. He began the serial publication of a *magnum opus*, 'Spiritual Christianity' (1846-7), but did not live to finish it. In 1847 he went to Italy, returning in the autumn of 1848. He died at 25 Craven Street, London, on 16 Jan. 1849, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. He married (September 1807) Susannah Hart (d. October 1824), daughter of a London merchant, and had twelve children, of whom five sons and two daughters survived him.

[Brief Sketch, by Mary C. Hume, 1850, enlarged edition, by C. Pooley, 1890; White's Swedenborg, 1867, ii. 599, 616 sq.; Compton's Life of Clowes, 1874, pp. 84, 144 sq.; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 464; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Reg., 1892; Official Returns of Members of Parliament.] A. G.

**TULL, JETHRO** (1674-1741), agricultural writer, was born at Basildon in Berkshire. He was baptised on 30 March 1674,

'the sonne of Jethro and Dorothy Tull.' The family has been frequently stated to have been of Yorkshire origin, but the branch of it to which Tull belonged had long been settled on the borders of Oxfordshire and Berkshire. He matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 7 July 1691. On 11 Dec. 1693 he was admitted a student of Gray's Inn (FOSTER, *Register of Admissions*), and on 19 May 1699 he was called to the bar. He seems, however, not to have had any intention of practising, but to have studied law rather with a view to fitting himself for political life. On 5 May 1724 he was nominated a bencher of Gray's Inn, but he did not sit.

It is stated in the account of Tull given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1764 that he made the 'grand tour,' and visited the several courts of Europe between the time of his being admitted as a barrister and that of his marriage on 26 Oct. 1699. This, however, is contrary to Tull's express assertion (in the preface to the specimen of his *Horse-Hoing Husbandry*, published in 1731), to the effect that he did not travel till April 1711.

Almost immediately after his marriage he commenced farming, on land which had belonged to his father at Howberry, near Wallingford. Weakness of health had apparently prevented him from following up his political ambitions. It was on this farm at Howberry that Tull invented and perfected his drill about 1701. In his preface to the 'Specimen' published in 1731 Tull has given a full account of the stages by which he arrived at this invention. Finding his plans for sowing his farm with sainfoin in a new manner hindered by the distaste of his labourers for his methods, he resolved to attempt to 'contrive an engine to plant St. Foin more faithfully than such hands would do. For that purpose I examined and compared all the mechanical ideas that ever had entered my imagination, and at last pitched upon a groove, tongue, and spring in the soundboard of the organ. With these a little altered and some parts of two other instruments, as foreign to the field as the organ is, added to them, I composed my machine. It was named a drill, because when farmers used to sow their beans and peas into channels or furrows by hand, they called that action drilling.' Thus Tull appears to have been quite original in his invention of the drill, although (see below) he had certainly been to some extent anticipated by earlier writers.

After having farmed for nine years part of his Oxfordshire estate with considerable success, as he himself claims, he removed about 1709 to his farm near Hungerford in



Berkshire, named 'Prosperous.' He indignantly rebuts the suggestion made by 'Equivocus' (in the *Practical Husbandman and Planter*, July 1733, p. 37) that failure in farming was the cause of his removal, and it is more probable that his leaving was due to bad health, the situation and climate of his new farm suiting him better.

In April 1711 Tull was forced to travel for the sake of his health. He journeyed through France and Italy, carefully noticing on the way points relative to the agriculture of both countries, and made a stay at Montpellier. He returned home in 1714, and recommenced his interrupted drill husbandry upon his Berkshire farm. To this he added improvements founded upon his observations during his travels. He had noticed the 'plowed vineyards near Frontignan and Setts in Languedoc,' where the pulverisation of the earth between the rows of vines was made to take the place of manuring the land. On his return home he tried this method at Prosperous Farm, first upon turnips and potatoes, then upon wheat. By adding to the system certain improvements of his own, he was enabled to grow wheat on the same fields for thirteen years continuously without manuring (see FORBES, *Practice of the New Husbandry*, 1786).

It was not until the last decade of his career (1731-41) that Tull published accounts of his agricultural views or experiences, and the vituperation with which his published work was assailed caused him extreme annoyance. His troubles were complicated by difficulties with his labourers, whom he could not teach to use his instruments properly. He was also harassed by the speculations of his spendthrift son, who finally died in the Fleet prison twenty-three years after his father's death.

Tull died on 21 Feb. 1740-1 at Prosperous Farm, near Hungerford, and was buried at his birthplace, Basildon, on 9 March. On 26 Oct. 1699 he married Susanna Smith of Burton Dassett in Warwick, 'a lady of genteel family.' By his will, dated 24 Oct. 1739, he left his property to his sister-in-law and his four daughters, leaving his only son John the sum of one shilling.

At the solicitation of many noblemen and gentlemen who had visited Tull's farm, he published a specimen of his 'Horse-hoing Husbandry' in 1731 (4to), which was at once pirated in Dublin. Hearing of this, Tull determined to print no more, but was dissuaded by several letters, especially one from a 'noble peer' whom he does not name. Accordingly 'The Horse-hoing Husbandry, or an Essay on the Principles of Tillage and

Vegetation, by I. T.,' appeared in 1733. It was at once attacked by the 'Private Society of Husbandmen and Planters,' at the head of which stood Stephen Switzer [q. v.], in their monthly publication, 'The Practical Husbandman and Planter.' Tull was accused in this serial of having plagiarised from Fitzherbert, Sir Hugh Plat [q. v.], Gabriel Plattes [q. v.] (who is confused with Sir Hugh), and John Worlidge [q. v.], and several of his theories as to the value of manure and the practice of pulverising the earth were contested. The credit undoubtedly due to Plat, Plattes, and Worlidge need not detract from Tull, for there is no reason to think that Worlidge's drill (see WORLIDGE, *Systema Agriculturæ*, chap. iv. sect. 6) materially aided Tull in his conception, and it is very unlikely that Tull had ever read Sir Hugh Plat's 'New and admirable Arte of setting of Corn.' Tull was morbidly sensitive to these attacks, and defended himself in various subsequent smaller writings, mostly taking the form of notes on his longer work. He published a 'Supplement to the Essay on Horse-hoing Husbandry' in 1735, 'Addenda to the Essay' in 1738, and a 'Conclusion' in 1739. After Tull's death in 1743 appeared a second edition of the 'Horse-hoing Husbandry,' in which these later publications were also reprinted. These early editions were published in folio; in 1751 appeared the 3rd (8vo) edition. In 1822 the book was edited, with some alterations, by William Cobbett. In 1753 a French translation had appeared, the history of which is interesting as showing the importance attached abroad to the 'new husbandry.' The Maréchal de Noailles employed a M. Otter to translate Tull's work; the translator's lack of technical knowledge was rectified by submitting the version to the revision of Buffon. At the same time a second independent translation, made also under high patronage by a M. Gottfort, was in a similar way submitted to Duhamel du Monceau, the famous French agriculturist. The work of translation was finally concentrated in Duhamel's hands, and he issued between 1753 and 1757 a free translation of Tull's work, followed by several volumes of commentary, giving an account of his own elaborations of the Tullian system and of the experiments made in the new style of husbandry by many French gentlemen, chief among whom was M. de Chateauvieux. Voltaire was a disciple of Tull, and long cultivated land at Ferney according to the precepts of the new husbandry (*Biogr. Univ.* 1827, s.v. 'Tull'). Boswell records how Dr. Johnson discussed the Tullian system with a Dr. Campbell

in the course of his tour in the Hebrides (1773); and Forbes was able to say in 1784, 'Many who had neglected to practise the new husbandry, from Mr. Tull's own success were prevailed upon to engage in it upon the recommendation of these foreign gentlemen, and it is now making considerable progress among farmers in the culture of beans, pease, and cabbages, and in some measure of wheat.'

There is a very good three-quarter-length painting of Tull in the possession of the Royal Agricultural Society (reproduced as a frontispiece in its 'Journal' for 1891).

[Parish Register of Basildon; Gent. Mag. 1741 p. 164, 1764 pp. 522-6, 532, 632; Times, 24 Aug. 1889; Foster's Alumni; Forbes's Practice of the New Husbandry, 1786, pp. 17 seq.; Tull's Works; Switzer's Husbandman and Planter. An elaborate and appreciative memoir of Tull appeared in the Journal of the Royal Agricultural Soc. of England, 3rd ser. 1891, ii. 1-40, from the pen of Earl Cathcart. For an account of Tull's system, see also C. Wren Hoskyns's Short Inquiry into the Hist. of Agriculture, 1849, pp. 120-34; Edinburgh Review, lix. 388.]

E. C.-E.

**TULLIBARDINE, MARQUIS OF.** [See MURRAY, WILLIAM, *d.* 1746.]

**TULLOCH, SIR ALEXANDER MURRAY** (1803-1864), major-general, born at Newry in 1803, was the eldest son of John Tulloch, a captain in the British army, by his wife, the daughter of Thomas Gregorie of Perth. John Tulloch was descended from an ancient family residing at Newry which had suffered for its Jacobite principles. Alexander was educated for the law, but, finding the profession distasteful after a brief experience in a legal office in Edinburgh, he obtained on 9 April 1826 a commission as ensign in the 45th regiment, then serving in Burma. He joined his corps in India, and on 30 Nov. 1827 became lieutenant. In India from the time of his arrival he turned his mind to the question of army reform. He called attention to the unsuitable food provided for the rank and file, and through his action his corps, then stationed in Burma, were provided with fresh meat, soft bread, and vegetables, to the great benefit of their health. He was equally zealous in exposing the injustice practised on the soldiers by the Indian officials, who paid them in silver depreciated in value to the amount of nearly twenty per cent. In addition the canteen arrangements of the East India Company were such that the private soldier had to pay five times the value of his liquor. Tulloch, while

still a subaltern, wrote repeated letters in Indian journals, signed 'Dugald Dalgetty,' in which he exposed these abuses with such effect that the company's servants in 1831 saw with relief his departure for Europe on sick leave. He took home, however, specimens of the depreciated coin, had them assayed at the mint, and by his insistence got the matter taken up by the secretary at war, John Cam Hobhouse, baron Broughton [q. v.], who called on the company for an explanation. On the denial of the facts by the company the matter was dropped for a time, but about 1836 it was revived by Tulloch, and Earl Grey, after investigation, compelled the company to make reparation by supplying the army yearly with coffee, tea, sugar, and rice, to the value of 70,000*l.*, the amount of the annual deficit. On his return to England Tulloch entered the senior department of the Royal Military College at Sandhurst, and obtained a first-class certificate. While at the college he gained the friendship of John Narrien [q. v.], the mathematical professor.

During his residence in India Tulloch had been impressed by the amount of sickness among the troops. With no better guide than the obituary at the end of the 'Monthly Army List' and some casualty returns obtained from regiments where he had acquaintances, he drew up a series of tables showing the approximate death rate at various stations for a period of twenty years. These tables he published in 'Colburn's United Service Magazine' for 1835. They attracted the attention of Earl Grey, then secretary of war, and he appointed Tulloch, with Henry Marshall [q. v.] and Dr. Balfour, F.R.S., to investigate the subject fully and to report on it to parliament. Four volumes of statistical reports were the results of their inquiry, which extended till 1840, and the data afforded by the investigation have formed the basis of many subsequent ameliorations of the soldier's condition.

While engaged on the statistics relating to sickness, Tulloch's attention was drawn to the longevity of army pensioners, and after some research he found that great frauds were perpetrated on the government by the relatives of deceased pensioners continuing to draw their pay. By his recommendation these impositions were rendered impossible by the organisation of the pensioners into a corps with staff officers, and in this manner the pensioners were also rendered a body capable of affording assistance to the state on emergency.

Tulloch obtained a captaincy on 12 March

1838, was promoted to the rank of major on 29 March 1839, was appointed lieutenant-colonel on 31 May 1844, and on 20 June 1854 obtained the army rank of colonel. In the following year, in consequence of the disasters in the Crimea, he was sent with Sir John McNeill [q. v.] to examine the system of commissariat. Their final report was prepared in January 1856, and immediately laid before parliament. Although adequate and impartial, the views laid down reflected on the capacity of many officers of high rank who had served in the Crimea. The commissioners did not lay the entire blame on the failure of the home authorities to furnish adequate supplies, but, on the contrary, severely reprehended the carelessness of general officers with the army in not providing for the proper distribution of stores and in neglecting the welfare of their troops. The report was deeply resented by many military men, and, through their representations, was referred to a board of general officers assembled at Chelsea. McNeill declined to take any share in the proceedings. Tulloch, however, appeared before the board to sustain the report and to clear himself of charges of malignant feeling made by Lord Lucan. The board refused to endorse the findings of the report, and laid the whole blame of the Crimean disasters on the authorities at Whitehall. Tulloch had been prevented by illness from attending the final meetings, but in 1857 he published, in defence, 'The Crimean Commission and the Chelsea Board,' in which he set forth his case so clearly that Palmerston's government, which previously had left the commissioners without any recognition, were compelled by a parliamentary vote to bestow on him the honour of K.C.B., and to appoint McNeill a privy councillor. Kinglake, in his 'Invasion of the Crimea,' repeated the allegations of the general officers, and accused the Crimean commissioners of having gone beyond their instructions, and of basing their report on improperly digested evidence. He drew from Tulloch a second edition of his work, published in 1882, on account of 'certain misstatements in Mr. Kinglake's seventh volume,' with a preface by Sir John McNeill, in which he emphatically denied Kinglake's insinuation that he did not fully support Tulloch in regard to the findings of their report.

In 1859, owing to failing health, Tulloch retired from the war office with the rank of major-general. He died without issue at Winchester on 16 May 1864, and was buried at Welton, near Daventry. On 17 April 1844 he married Emma Louisa,

youngest daughter of Sir William Hyde Pearson, M.D.

[Tulloch's Works; Colburn's United Service Mag. 1864, ii. 404-7; Reply of the Earl of Lucan, 1856; Filder's Remarks on a Pamphlet by Colonel Tulloch, 1857.] E. I. C.

TULLOCH, JOHN (1823-1886), principal of St. Andrews, was born, one of twin sons, on 1 June 1823 at his maternal grandfather's farm of Dron, Perthshire. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of a Perthshire farmer named Maclaren. His father, William Weir Tulloch, was parish minister of Tibbermuir, near Perth. Till about his sixth year Tulloch was boarded at Aberargie, in the neighbourhood, with a family named Willison. After some time at Perth grammar school he spent two years at Madras College, St. Andrews, and in 1837 entered St. Andrews University, carrying a bursary in the gift of Perth presbytery. Adding private teaching to this means of support, he completed his curriculum without straining home resources. As a student he gained distinction by his translation from Greek authors and his knowledge of Greek literature, by his mathematical accomplishment, and his essays in mental philosophy. He won the Gray prize for history, 'the highest honour a St. Andrews student could at that time obtain' (MRS. OLIPHANT, *Memoir of Principal Tulloch*, p. 7). Beginning his theological studies at St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, he completed them at Edinburgh, where he formed a lasting friendship with William Smith, afterwards minister of North Leith.

Licensed as a preacher by Perth presbytery in June 1844, Tulloch was almost immediately appointed assistant to the senior collegiate minister of Dundee parish church. On 5 Feb. 1845 he was ordained minister of St. Paul's, Dundee, an offshoot of the parish church. After an attack of influenza in the spring of 1847, he spent three months in Germany, studying at Hamburg and visiting Berlin, Wittenberg, and other centres of interest. In 1848 he began literary work, contributing memorial notices to Dundee newspapers, and writing for Kitto's 'Sacred Journal' and other periodicals. On 20 Sept. 1849 he was appointed parish minister of Kettins, Forfarshire, where he remained till 1854, making in the interval steady progress as a man of letters. A review in the 'Dundee Advertiser' of Sir James Stephen's 'Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography' brought him an appreciative letter from the author, while an article on the 'Hippolytus' in the 'North British Review' of 1853 won for him the

acquaintance of Baron Bunsen. Throughout 1852-3 he was preparing an essay on 'Theism' in competition for the open Burnett prize at Aberdeen.

In May 1854 Tulloch was presented by the crown to the post of principal and primarius professor of theology in St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, his appointment owing something to the strong commendation of Bunsen. His inaugural address at the beginning of the winter session discussed the 'Theological Tendencies of the Age' with freshness, breadth, and freedom. In January 1855 the adjudicators on the Burnett essay—Baden-Powell, Henry Rogers, and Isaac Taylor—awarded the first prize, among 208 competitors, to the Rev. R. A. Thompson, Newcastle, who apparently was not further distinguished; while the second, which carried with it 600*l.*, was assigned to Tulloch.

Although his college work was exacting at the outset, Tulloch's energetic habits speedily engaged him on various cognate issues, one of which was university reform, a subject with which he was concerned throughout his career. In July 1858 he went to Paris, by appointment of the general assembly, to establish a presbyterian church in the interests of Scottish residents. In the autumn, prompted by his interest in German literature and speculation, he visited Heidelberg and Cologne, returning in December by way of Paris. In 1859 the university commissioners increased his modest income of 300*l.* to 490*l.* In those days Scottish audiences appreciated lectures on great themes, and at the Edinburgh Philosophical Institution in 1859 Tulloch delivered a course on Luther and other leaders of the reformation. In the same year he was appointed one of her majesty's chaplains for Scotland. In 1861, along with Mr. Smith of North Leith, as representing the endowment committee of the church of Scotland, he visited remote highland churches, writing graphic letters on his experience (*ib.* p. 150). In 1862 he was appointed depute-clerk of the general assembly, and about the same time he became editor of the 'Church of Scotland Missionary Record,' which he conducted for several years. Persistent illness in 1863 led Tulloch to spend the greater part of that and the next year in foreign travel in Eastern Europe and in Germany.

In the following years Tulloch was actively interested in controversies concerning Sabbath observance and 'innovations' in the church service, and in educational questions affecting Scotland. When the Scottish education bill passed at the close of the session of 1872 he was made a Scottish commis-

sioner. In 1874 he visited London to urge the appointment of a professor of education at St. Andrews, and in the long vacation he went for change to the United States and Canada. His letters thence are marked by keen observation and good-natured criticism (*ib.* pp. 208-303). At New York he delivered to a representative audience a comprehensive address on 'Scotland as it is' (*ib.* p. 301).

On his return from America Principal Tulloch's attention was straightway given to the bill for the abolition of patronage in the church of Scotland, which was passed in 1874. In 1875 he was appointed chief clerk of the general assembly, and from that time onward—Dr. Norman Macleod [q. v.] having died in 1872—he was the most prominent churchman in Scotland. His stately presence, natural eloquence, genial demeanour, and resonant voice secured attention for his strong common-sense and his enlightened opinions. Two questions that now absorbed much of his time and strength were the futile proposal to disestablish the church of Scotland, which he stoutly opposed, and the affiliation of a college in Dundee to St. Andrews University. In 1878 he was appointed moderator of the general assembly of the church of Scotland, a post held for a year, and the highest to which a Scottish churchman can attain. He conducted the business with dignity and skill, and his closing address—a plea for lofty Christian aims and ideals—was published, and ran through four editions in the year. Combating disestablishment, he prepared a statement of a proposed 'Scottish Association for the Maintenance of National Religion.' On 30 Nov. 1878, under the auspices of Dean Stanley, he conducted services in Westminster Abbey. In 1879 Glasgow University conferred on Tulloch the honorary degree of LL.D., and in the summer of the same year he undertook the editorship of 'Fraser's Magazine,' holding the post for a year and a half. From December 1880 to April 1881 he was seriously ill (*ib.* pp. 369-373), but a visit to Torquay restored his health.

In May 1882 Tulloch delivered to the general assembly a great speech on church defence, which was widely circulated as a pamphlet. On 4 June he succeeded Dr. Macleod of Morven as dean of the chapel royal and dean of the Thistle, the queen, who had previously shown him many marks of confidence, intimating in her own hand the appointment 'as a mark of her high esteem and regard for him.' In the general assembly of 1883 he delivered an admirable speech on the report of the church interests committee. In the same year he gave a

course of lectures in Inverness on the 'Literary and Intellectual Revival of Scotland in the Eighteenth Century,' the subject being one which engaged his leisure for years in preparation for a history of modern Scotland, which was never completed. On 28 March 1884 he opened in Pont Street, London, a new church connected with the church of Scotland. Immediately afterwards he attended the tercentenary celebration at Edinburgh University, when he received the honorary degree of LL.D. In 1884-5, besides his professorial work, he delivered a course of lectures in the church of St. Giles, Edinburgh, on 'Movements of Religious Thought in the Nineteenth Century.' In the general assembly of 1885 he spoke once more with impressive power on church defence. But his health was failing, and he died at Torquay on 13 Feb. 1886. He was interred in the cathedral burying-ground, St. Andrews, where there is a monument to his memory.

In July 1845 Tulloch married, at St. Laurens, near St. Heliers, Jersey, Miss Jane Anne Hindmarsh, daughter of a professor of elocution who had taught at Perth and St. Andrews. Mrs. Tulloch and a large family survived him, the eldest son being the Rev. Dr. W. W. Tulloch of Maxwell Church, Glasgow. Of Tulloch there are two portraits, in oil, in his official robes as moderator of the general assembly. One, by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., was executed by order of the queen, and the other, by R. Herdman, R.S.A., an artistic if not very close likeness, now the property of St. Andrews University, was presented to Tulloch by friends at the general assembly of 1880.

As a professor of theology Tulloch never forgot that his students were to be advisers and guides as well as exponents of dogma and experts in ritual. He steadily urged the vital importance of an historical theology, resting on the past but grappling with problems of the present. His kindred outlook on church questions enabled him to substitute a degree of freedom and elasticity of discussion and criticism for the previous rigid and essentially narrow methods. What he said of Chillingworth (*Rational Theology*, i. 168) applied with singular exactness to himself: 'It seemed to him, as it has seemed to many since, possible to make room within the national church for wide differences of dogmatic opinion, or, in other words, for the freer rights of the Christian reason incessantly pursuing its inquest after truth.' At first regarded in some quarters as an advocate of too broad and lax theological tenets, he was ultimately recognised as an enlightened interpreter of dogma and a champion of ortho-

doxy. He was consistent in the manifold application of his energies—in his college lectures, in his position as churchman, preacher, educational reformer, and author—and his strong personality, independence of attitude, and keen and energetic liberal instincts prompted his welcome of the historical and comparative method into scriptural and theological domains. From his influence, more than that of any other man or any party, sprang the intelligent liberalism characteristic of the church of Scotland in the last quarter of the nineteenth century.

Tulloch published: 1. 'Theism: the Witness of Reason and Nature to an All-wise and Beneficent Creator,' the Burnett prize essay, 1855. 2. 'Leaders of the Reformation,' 1859 (3rd edit. enlarged, with prefatory note, 1883), a series of biographical and expository sketches—constituting a substantial contribution to the history of the Reformation period—on Luther, Calvin, Latimer, and Knox. 3. 'English Puritanism and its Leaders,' 1861, sketches of Cromwell, Baxter, and Bunyan. 4. 'Beginning Life: chapters for Young Men on Religion, Study, and Business,' 1862, which reached its eighth thousand within the year. 5. 'The Christ of the Gospels, and the Christ of Modern Criticism: Lectures on M. Renan's "Vie de Jésus,"' 1864, which criticises as irrelevant the method of the French biographer. 6. 'Rational Theology and Christian Philosophy in England in the Seventeenth Century,' 2 vols. 1872; 2nd edit. 1874; Tulloch's most important work, in which Falkland and his circle and the Cambridge Platonists are sympathetically treated, and little known regions of speculation illustrated. 7. 'The Christian Doctrine of Sin,' 1876, the Croall lecture. 8. 'Some Facts of Religion and of Life: Sermons preached before Her Majesty the Queen in Scotland, 1866-76,' 1877, with dedication to the queen. 9. 'Pascal,' in Blackwood's 'Foreign Classics for English Readers,' edited by Mrs. Oliphant, 1878. 10. 'Modern Theories in Philosophy and Religion,' 1884, a vigorous discussion of recent and contemporary speculations. 11. 'Movements of Religious Thought in Britain during the Nineteenth Century,' the fifth series of St. Giles's lectures, Edinburgh, 1885.

Tulloch was a steady contributor to current literature. He began with the Dundee papers, and in his riper years he found in the 'Scotsman' a convenient medium for the expression of an urgent opinion. He wrote for the 'North British Review,' the 'British Quarterly Review,' 'Blackwood's Magazine,' the 'Contemporary Review,' the 'Nineteenth



Century,' 'Good Words,' 'Fraser's Magazine,' and the 'Edinburgh Review.' Some of his magazine articles—such as his discussion of Mr. Lecky's 'History of Rationalism' in the fourth number of the 'Contemporary,' and his elaborate examination of Newman's 'Grammar of Assent' in the 'Edinburgh Review' of 1870—might well bear republication. To the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' besides various anonymous papers, such as that on the Devil (MRS. OLIPHANT'S *Memoir*, p. 315), he contributed the articles on Arius, Athanasius, Augustine, Eusebius, Fénelon, the various Saints Francis, Gnosticism, Henry More, and Neander.

[Mrs. Oliphant's *Memoir of Principal Tulloch*, 1888; Scotsman, and other newspapers of 15 Feb. 1886; Dr. A. K. H. Boyd's *Twenty-five Years of St. Andrews*; Skelton's *Table-Talk of Shirley*; Scottish Church Magazine, vols. ii. and iii.; Blackwood's Magazine, 1886, vol. i.; Knight's *Principal Shairp and his Friends*; Alma Mater's Mirror, estimate by Dr. Menzies, and memorial Latin elegies by Bishop Wordsworth; personal knowledge.] T. B.

**TULLY, THOMAS** (1620–1676), divine, son of George Tully of Carlisle, was born in St. Mary's parish in that city on 22 July 1620. He was educated in the parish free school under John Winter, and afterwards at Barton Kirk in Westmoreland. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 17 Oct. 1634, graduating B.A. on 4 July 1639, and M.A. on 1 Nov. 1642. He was elected a fellow of the college on 23 Nov. 1643 and admitted 25 March 1644. When Oxford was occupied by the parliamentarians he retired, and obtained the mastership of the grammar school of Tetbury in Oxfordshire. Returning to Oxford, he was admitted B.D. on 23 July 1657, and in the year following was appointed principal of St. Edmund Hall and rector of Grittleton in Wiltshire. After the Restoration he was created D.D. on 9 Nov. 1660, and nominated one of the royal chaplains in ordinary, and in April 1675 was appointed dean of Ripon. He died in the parsonage-house at Grittleton on 14 Jan. 1675–6. Tully's strict adherence to Calvinism, according to Wood, hindered his advancement.

He was the author of: 1. 'Logica Apodeictica, sive Tractatus brevis et dilucidus de demonstratione; cum dissertatiuncula Gassendi eodem pertinente,' Oxford, 1662, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter written to a Friend in Wilts upon occasion of a late ridiculous Pamphlet, wherein was inserted a pretended Prophecie of Thomas Becket's,' London, 1666, 4to. 3. 'Præcipuorum Theologiæ Capitum Enchiridion Didacticum,' London, 1668, 8vo; Oxford, 1683, 8vo; Oxford,

1700, 8vo. 4. 'Justificatio Paulina sine Operibus,' Oxford, 1674, 4to. This was a criticism of the 'Harmonia Apostolica' of George Bull [q. v.], bishop of St. David's. Tully also wrote several other controversial pamphlets against Richard Baxter and others. A French poem by him is printed in the Oxford volume of congratulations on Queen Mary's return from Holland (Oxford, 1643).

**GEORGE TULLY** or **TULLIE** (1652?–1695), possibly the nephew of Thomas, born in Carlisle about the end of 1652, was the son of Isaac Tully of Carlisle. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 17 May 1670, graduating B.A. on 6 Feb. 1674–5, and M.A. on 1 July 1678, and was elected a fellow on 15 March 1678–9. He became chaplain to Richard Sterne [q. v.], archbishop of York, was appointed subdean in 1680, and a prebendary in 1681, was for a time preacher of St. Nicholas in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and in 1691 was presented to the rectory of Gateshead in Durham, where he died on 24 April 1695, and was buried in the church, leaving a widow and two children.

Besides several sermons, he was the author of: 1. 'A Defence of the Confuter of Bellarmine's Second Note of the Church Antiquity against the Cavils of the Adviser,' London, 1687, 4to. 2. 'The Texts examined which Papists cite out of the Bible for the Proof of their Doctrine of Infallibility,' Oxford, 1687. 3. 'An Answer to a Discourse concerning the Celibacy of the Clergy,' Oxford, 1688, 4to. He also assisted to translate Plutarch's 'Morals' and the historical works of Suetonius and Cornelius Nepos (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 423).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 1055; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; Luttrell's *Brief Relation*, 1857, i. 381; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. iii. 204.] E. I. C.

**TUNSTALL** or **TONSTALL**, **CUTHBERT** (1474–1559), master of the rolls, and bishop successively of London and Durham, born in 1474, was the eldest and illegitimate son of Thomas Tunstall of Thurland Castle, Lancashire. The family had long been settled at Thurland Castle, which Cuthbert's grandfather, Sir Richard Tunstall, had lost by attainder in 1460 in consequence of his Lancastrian sympathies (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward IV, i. 333, 422 sqq.) Cuthbert's mother is said to have been a member of the Conyers family (LELAND, *Itinerary*, iv. 17; SURTEES, *Durham*, vol. i. p. lxvi; WHITAKER, *Richmondshire*, ii. 271–4, where the inconsistencies of various Tunstall pedigrees are discussed; *Wills of the Archdeaconry of Richmond*, Surtees Soc. p. 288). He was born at Hackforth in the North Riding of Yorkshire,

a parish in which the Tunstalls held land of Sir John Conyers (*Cal. Inquis. post mortem*, Henry VII, i. No. 675). His eldest surviving legitimate brother, Brian Tunstall, a noted soldier, inherited Thurland Castle, and was killed at Flodden Field on 9 Sept. 1513. He made Cuthbert supervisor of his will and guardian of his son Marmaduke, an arrangement which was confirmed by Henry VIII on 1 Aug. 1514 (Brian's will printed in WHITAKER, ii. 273; cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. i. No. 5288).

Cuthbert was said by George Holland in 1563 to have been 'in his youth near two years brought up in my great-grandfather Sir Thomas Holland's kitchen unknown, 'till being known he was sent home to Sir Richard Tunstall his father [*sic*], and so kept at school, as he himself declared in manner the same to me' (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, i. 232). About 1491 he entered Oxford University, matriculating, it is said, from Balliol College. An outbreak of the plague compelled him to leave, and he removed to King's Hall (afterwards merged in Trinity College), Cambridge. Subsequently he graduated LL.D. at Padua. He acquired, besides the ordinary scholastic and theological accomplishments, familiarity with Greek, Hebrew, mathematics, and civil law. Erasmus mentioned him as one of the men who did credit to Henry's court, and he enjoyed the friendship of Warham, More, and other leaders of the renaissance in England, as well as of foreign scholars like Beatus Rhenanus and Budæus (see ERASMUS, *Epistolæ*, 1642, pt. i. cols. 27, 120, 148, 172, 173, 400, 582, 783, 1158, 1509).

After his return to England, Tunstall was on 25 Dec. 1506 presented to the rectory of Barmston in Yorkshire, but he was not ordained subdeacon until 24 March 1509. He resigned Barmston before 26 March 1507, and in 1508 was collated to the rectory of Stanhope in the county of Durham. He also held the living of Aldridge in Staffordshire, which he resigned in 1509, being in that year collated to the rectory of Steeple Langford, Wiltshire (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 1007). On 25 Aug. 1511 Archbishop Warham appointed Tunstall his chancellor, and on 16 Dec. following gave him the rectory of Harrow-on-the-Hill. Warham also introduced him at court, and from this time his rise was rapid. On 15 April 1514 he received the prebend of Stow Longa, Lincoln Cathedral, in succession to Wolsey, and on 17 Nov. 1515 was admitted archdeacon of Chester. On 7 May he had been appointed ambassador at Brussels to Charles, prince of Castile, to

negotiate a continuance of the treaties made between Henry VIII and Philip, late king of Castile (*ib.* ii. 422). He was also instructed to prevent Charles from forming a treaty with France, and these diplomatic tasks detained him most of the following year in the Netherlands (*ib.* vol. ii. *passim*; BREWER, *Hist.* i. 65 et sqq.) During his residence at Brussels he lodged with Erasmus; but his mission was unsuccessful, and, according to his colleague, Sir Thomas More, not much to his taste (More to Erasmus, *Epistolæ*, ii. 16). On 12 May 1516 he was made master of the rolls. On 15 Oct. 1518 he was present at Greenwich at the betrothal of the king's daughter Mary to the dauphin of France, and delivered an oration in praise of matrimony, which was printed by Pynson in the same year as 'C. Tonstalli in Laudem Matrimonii Oratio,' London, 4to; a second edition was printed at Basle in 1519. In the latter year Tunstall became prebendary of Botevant in York Cathedral, and was again sent as ambassador to Charles V's court at Cologne. He returned to England in August 1520, but left again in September, and was at Worms during the winter of 1520-1. In his letters he gave an account of the spread of Lutheranism in Germany, and he earnestly urged Erasmus to write against that heresy (*ib.* i. col. 759). He returned to England in April, and in May was appointed dean of Salisbury, receiving about the same time the prebends of Combe and Hornham in that cathedral. In 1522 he was papally provided to the bishopric of London, the temporalities being restored on 5 July. On 25 May 1523 he was appointed keeper of the privy seal, and he delivered the king's speech at the opening of parliament in that year.

In April 1525 Tunstall was once more appointed ambassador, with Sir Richard Wingfield [q. v.], to Charles V (*Stowe MS.* 147, ff. 67, 86). He left Cowes on 18 April, and reached Toledo on 24 May. Francis I had been captured at Pavia, and Tunstall was entrusted with a proposal for the dismemberment of France and the exclusion of Francis I and his son from the French throne. It is, however, doubtful whether Wolsey was in earnest, and Charles V was not in the least likely to fall in with these schemes. He was equally reluctant to carry out his engagement to marry the Princess Mary, and as a result Wolsey accepted the French offers of peace, Tunstall returned to England through France in January 1526. Later in the year he was engaged in a visitation of his diocese, and his prohibition of Simon Fish's 'Supplication for the Beggars,' Tyndale's 'New

Testament,' and other heretical books, is printed in 'Four Supplications' (Early English Text Soc. pp. x-xi). In 1527 he accompanied Wolsey on his embassy to France, and in the following years was one of the plenipotentiaries who negotiated the famous treaty of Cambray (*Letters and Papers*, vol. iv. pt. iii. passim).

In the divorce question, which now became acute, Tunstall was said to have been one of those who would have been entirely on the emperor's side had it not been for Wolsey's influence, and Catherine chose him as one of her counsel; but he used his influence to dissuade her from appealing to Rome. On 21 Feb. 1529-30 he was papally provided to the bishopric of Durham in succession to Wolsey, who had held the see *in commendam* with the archbishopric of York. Temporary custody of the temporalities was granted him on 4 Feb., and plenary restitution was made on 25 March; he was succeeded in the bishopric of London by his friend and ally, John Stokesley [q. v.] Throughout the ensuing ecclesiastical revolution Tunstall's attitude was one of 'invincible moderation.' He retained till his death unshaken belief in catholic dogma, and he opposed with varying resolution all measures calculated to destroy it; but at the same time he seems to have believed in 'passive obedience' to the civil power, and even under Edward VI carried out ecclesiastical changes when sanctioned by parliament which he opposed before their enactment. Thus he protested against Henry VIII's assumption of the title of 'supreme head' even with the saving clause about the rights of the church (WILKINS, *Concilia*, vol. iii.; cf. *Stowe MS.* 141, f. 36), but he subsequently adopted it without reservation, remonstrated with Cardinal Pole on his attitude towards the royal supremacy, preached against the pope's authority in his diocese, and was selected to preach on Quinquagesima Sunday 1536 before four Carthusian monks condemned to death for refusing the oath of supremacy (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* i. 34). He maintained it also in a sermon preached before the king on Palm Sunday 1539, which was published by Berthelet in the same year (London, 8vo), and reissued in 1633 (London, 4to). Tunstall's acquiescence in this and the other measures which completed the severance between the English church and Rome was of material service to Henry VIII, for, after the death of Warham and Fisher, Tunstall was beyond doubt the most widely respected of English bishops. Pole wrote in 1536 to Giberti that Tunstall was then considered 'the greatest of English scholars (*Cal. State*

*Papers*, Venetian, 1534-54, No. 116). His influence was, however, occasionally feared by Henry, and previous to the parliament of 1536 which sanctioned the dissolution of the lesser monasteries, Tunstall was prevented from attending it, first by a letter from Henry excusing him from being present on account of his age, and secondly, when Tunstall was already near London, by a peremptory order from Cromwell to return (GASQUET, *Henry VIII and the Monasteries*, i. 151, 294).

In 1537 Tunstall was provided with a fresh field of activity by being appointed president of the newly created council of the north (*State Papers*, i. 554), and his voluminous correspondence in this capacity is now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 32647-32648). He was frequently appointed on commissions to treat with the Scots, and acted generally as experienced adviser to the successive lieutenant-generals appointed by Henry to defend the borders or invade Scotland. He continued, however, to take an active part in religious matters, and in 1537 he, as one of the commissioners appointed to draw up the 'Institution of a Christian Man,' endeavoured to make it as catholic in tone as possible. In 1538 he examined John Lambert (*d.* 1538) [q. v.] on the corporeal presence in the eucharist, and in the following year he submitted to Henry arguments in favour of auricular confession as of divine origin (the manuscript, with criticisms on the margin in Henry's own hand, is extant in Cottonian MS. Cleopatra E, v. 125). He attended the parliament of that year, which passed the act of six articles, asserting among other dogmas that auricular confession was 'agreeable to the word of God,' and in 1541 was published the 'great bible' in English, which was 'overseene and perused' by Tunstall and Nicholas Heath [q. v.] For the next few years Tunstall was chiefly occupied on the borders; in 1544 he was stationed at Newcastle during Hertford's invasion of Scotland. In November 1545 he was commissioned to negotiate peace with France (*State Papers*, x. 688), and in the following June was again sent to France to receive the ratification of the treaty of Ardres (*ib.*; *Corr. Pol. de Odet de Selve*, pp. 3-6). He returned in August, and attended the parliament that was sitting when Henry VIII died on 28 Jan. 1546-7.

During Edward VI's reign Tunstall's position became increasingly difficult, but his friendly relations with Somerset and Cranmer, combined with his own moderation, saved him at first from the consequences of his antipathy to their religious policy. He

had been appointed by Henry VIII one of the executors to his will, concurred in the elevation of Somerset to the protectorate, and officiated at Edward VI's coronation (20 Feb. 1546-7). He took, however, no part in the deprivation of Lord-chancellor Wriothesley, the leading catholic in the council, and, though he was included in the privy council as reconstituted in March, he does not seem to have abetted the measures by which Somerset rendered himself independent of its authority. He attended various meetings of the council until illness incapacitated him, and on 12 April he was directed, owing to news of the aggressive designs of the new French king, Henry II, to proceed to the borders and take up his duties as president of the council of the north (*Acts P. C.* ed. Dasent, ii. 475). During the summer he was busily engaged in putting the borders in a state of defence and in making preparations for Somerset's invasion. On 8 July, as a last effort for peace, he was commissioned to meet the Scots' envoys at Berwick; but they failed to appear, and the Scots' attack on Langholm caused the council to revoke Tunstall's commission (*Acts P. C.* ii. 515; SELVE, pp. 160, 163).

Tunstall's compliance with the ecclesiastical proceedings of the council provoked a complaint from Gardiner in the spring of 1547, but in the parliament which met in November he voted against both the bills for the abolition of chantries (*Lords' Journals*, 15 and 23 Dec.) He seems, however, to have acquiesced in a bill 'for the administration of the sacrament.' He was not included in the famous Windsor commission appointed in the following year to amend the offices of the church, and in the parliament of November he took a prominent part on the catholic side in the debates on the sacrament and on the ritual recommendations of the commission (*Royal MS.* 17 B. xxix; GASQUET and BISHOP, *Edward VI and the Common Prayer*). He voted against the act of uniformity and the act enabling priests to marry (*Lords' Journals*, 15 Jan. and 19 Feb. 1548-9). Nevertheless, after the act of uniformity had been passed, Tunstall enforced its provisions in his diocese. He took no part in the overthrow of Somerset in October 1549, but attended parliament in the following November, and sat on a committee of the House of Lords appointed to devise a measure for the restoration of episcopal authority. He also attended the privy council from December to February 1549-50, and on 5 March was directed to repair to Berwick in view of a threatened Scottish invasion (*Acts P. C.* ii. 406).

But the hope that the catholics who had aided Warwick in the deposition of Somerset would be able to reverse his religious policy proved vain, and Tunstall, like the other catholics, soon found himself in a difficult position. In September 1550 he was accused by Ninian Menvile, a Scot, of encouraging a rebellion in the north and a Scottish invasion. The precise nature of the accusation never transpired, and it is probable that the real causes of the proceedings against him were his friendship for Somerset, sympathy with his endeavours to check Warwick's persecution of the catholics, and Warwick's plans for dissolving the bishopric of Durham and erecting on its ruins an impregnable position for himself on the borders. On 15 May 1551 he was summoned to London (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 33), and on the 20th was confined to his house 'by Coldharbor in Thames Streete' (*Acts P. C.* iii. 277; WRIOTHESLEY, ii. 65). During his enforced leisure he composed his 'De Veritate Corporis et Sanguinis Domini nostri Jesu Christi in Eucharistia,' perhaps the best contemporary statement of the catholic doctrine of the eucharist. It was completed in 1551, the author being then, as he states, in his seventy-seventh year. Canon Dixon asserts that it was published in the same year, but the fact is extremely improbable, and no copy of such an edition has been traced. The first known edition was issued at Paris in 1554; a second edition appeared at Paris in the same year. On 5 Oct. 1551 Cecil and Sir John Mason [q. v.] were directed to examine Tunstall, probably with the object of obtaining evidence against Somerset, whose arrest had already been arranged. Nothing resulted from the inquiry, but some weeks later a letter from Tunstall to Ninian Menvile, containing, it is said, the requisite evidence of his treason, was found in a casket belonging to Somerset. On 20 Dec. he was consequently removed to the Tower, and Northumberland determined to proceed against him in the approaching session of parliament. On 28 March 1552 a bill for his deprivation was introduced into the House of Lords; it passed its third reading, and was sent down to the commons on the 31st. There, being described as 'a bill against the bishop of Durham for misprision of treason,' it was read a first time on 4 April. But, in spite of Northumberland's elaborate efforts to pack it, the House of Commons showed many signs of independence, and before proceeding further demanded the attendance of the bishop 'and his accessories.' This was apparently refused, and the bill fell through. Tunstall, was, however, detained in the

Tower, and subsequently in the king's bench prison, and on 21 Sept. 1552 the chief justice and other laymen were commissioned to try him. He was tried at the Whitefriars on Tower Hill on 4 and 5 Oct., and deprived on the 14th of his bishopric, which was dissolved by act of parliament in March 1552-3.

Queen Mary's accession was followed on 6 Aug. 1553 by Tunstall's release from the king's bench; an act of parliament was passed in April 1554 re-establishing the bishopric of Durham, and declaring that its suppression had been brought about by 'the sinister labour, great malice, and corrupt means of certain ambitious persons being then in authority.' Tunstall was restored to it, and was himself placed on commissions for depriving Holgate, Ferrar, Taylor, Hooper, Harley, and other bishops. He also sought to convert various prisoners in the Tower condemned to death for heresy, but he refused the request of Cranmer, who had studied Tunstall's book, 'De Veritate Corporis,' in prison, to confer with him, saying that Cranmer was more likely to shake him than be convinced by him. He took part in the reception of Cardinal Pole on 24 Nov. 1554, but he refrained as far as possible from persecuting the protestants, and condemned none of them to death. Immediately after her accession Elizabeth wrote to Tunstall on 19 Dec. 1558, dispensing with his services in parliament and at her coronation. He refused to take the oath of supremacy, and was summoned to London, where he arrived on 20 July 1559, lodging 'with one Dolman, a tallow chandler in Southwark' (MACHYN, p. 204). On 19 Aug. he wrote to Cecil, saying he could not consent to the visitation of his diocese if it extended to pulling down altars, defacing churches, and taking away crucifixes; but on 9 Sept. he was ordered to consecrate Matthew Parker as archbishop of Canterbury. He refused, and on the 28th he was deprived, in order, says Machyn, that 'he should not reseyff the rentes for that quarter' (*Diary*, p. 214). He was committed to the custody of Parker, who treated him with every consideration at Lambeth Palace. He died there on 18 Nov., and was buried in the palace chapel on the following day. A memorial inscription, composed by Walter Haddon [q. v.], is printed in Stow's 'Survey' (ed. Strype, App. i. 85) and in Ducarel's 'Lambeth' (App., p. 40). A portrait of Tunstall was lent in 1868 by Mr. J. Darcy Hutton to the National Art Exhibition at Leeds (THORNBURY, *Yorkshire Worthies*, p. 4). An engraving by Fourdrinier is given in Fiddes's 'Life of Wolsey.'

Tunstall's long career of eighty-five years,

for thirty-seven of which he was a bishop, is one of the most consistent and honourable in the sixteenth century. The extent of the religious revolution under Edward VI caused him to reverse his views on the royal supremacy, and he refused to change them again under Elizabeth. His dislike of persecution is illustrated by his conduct in 1527, when he put himself to considerable expense to buy up and burn all available copies of Tyndale's Testament, in order to avoid the necessity of burning heretics. In Mary's reign he dismissed a protestant preacher with the words, 'Hitherto we have had a good report among our neighbours; I pray you bring not this poor man's blood upon my head.'

Besides the works already mentioned, Tunstall wrote: 1. 'De Arte Supputandi libri quattuor,' London, R. Pynson, 1522, 4to; other editions, Paris, 1529, 4to; Paris, 1538, 4to; and Strasburg, 1551, 8vo. 2. 'Contra Blasphematores Dei prædestinationis opus,' Antwerp, 1555, 8vo. 3. 'Certaine Godly and Devout Prayers made in Latin by . . . Cuthbert Tunstall,' London, 1558, 12mo [cf. art. PAYNELL, THOMAS]. He also wrote a preface to Saint Ambrose's 'Expositio super Apocalypsim,' London, 1554, 4to. [For his epistle to Pole, written in conjunction with Stokesley, see art. STOKESLEY, JOHN.]

[Tunstall's Works in British Museum Library, and correspondence in Cotton. MSS. passim, and Addit. MSS. 5758, 6237, 25114, 32647-8, 32654, 32657; Lansd. MSS. 982, ff. 291, 294, 295; State Papers Henry VIII, 11 vols.; Letters and Papers, ed. Brewer and Gairdner. 15 vols.; Cal. State Papers, Domestic, Scottish (ed. Thorpe, 1858. and ed. Bain, 1898), Spanish, Venetian, and Foreign Ser.; Rymer's Fœdera; Wilkins's Concilia; Lords' and Commons' Journals; Statutes of the Realm; Erasmi Epistolæ, ed. 1642; Pole's Epistolæ; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas, vol. vii. and ed. Dament, vols. i-vii.; Corr. Pol. de Marillac et de Selve; Hamilton Papers, vols. i. and ii.; Sadler State Papers; Ellis's Original Letters; Lodge's Illustrations; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Wriothesley's Chron., Machyn's Diary, Chron. of Queen Jane (Camden Soc.); Gough's Index to Parker Soc. Publ.; Leland's Encomia, 1586, p. 45; Strype's Works (general index); Hayward's Edward VI; Fuller's Church Hist.; Heylyn's and Burnet's Histories of the Reformation; Foxe's Actes and Monuments, ed. Townsend; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. ed. Hardy; Newcourt's Repertorium and Hennessey's Novum Rep. 1898; Maitland's Essays on the Reformation; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England; Lingard and Froude's Histories; Biographia Britannica, s.v. 'Tunstall'; Tanner's Bibliotheca Brit.-Hib.; Collect. Dunelm.; Wood's Athenæ, i. 303; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 198; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Surtees's Durham; Whita-



ker's Richmondshire; Baines's Lancashire, iv. 616; Gee's Elizabethan Clergy, 1898.]

A. F. P.

**TUNSTALL, JAMES** (1708-1762), divine and classical scholar, son of James Tunstall, an attorney at Richmond in Yorkshire, was born about 1708. He was educated at Slaidburn grammar school under Bradbury, and was admitted a sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 29 June 1724, when past sixteen, being partly maintained at the university by an uncle. He graduated B.A. in 1727, M.A. in 1731, B.D. in 1738, and D.D. on 13 July 1744. To the university collection of poems on the accession of George II he contributed a set of Greek verse, and his act for the doctor's degree was much applauded. On 24 March 1728-9 he was elected to a fellowship at his college, and ultimately became its senior dean and one of the two principal tutors. He was famous 'as a pupil monger,' both as regards his classical knowledge and his kindness of manners (WHITAKER, *Whalley*, ed. 1818, p. 447).

Tunstall, on the presentation of Edward, second earl of Oxford, was instituted on 4 Dec. 1739 to the rectory of Sturmer in Essex, and held it until early in 1746 (MORANT, *Essex*, ii. 347). In October 1741 he was elected to the post of public orator at Cambridge, polling 160 votes against 137 recorded for Philip Yonge, afterwards bishop of Norwich (COOPER, *Annals of Cambr.* iv. 244), and was allowed to hold it, though absent from the university, until 1746, when his grace for a continuance of the permission was refused. This absence was caused by his appointment about 1743 as domestic chaplain to Potter, the archbishop of Canterbury.

The archbishop offered Tunstall in 1744 the rectory of Saltwood in Kent, but it was declined. He accepted, however, the vicarage of Minster in the Isle of Thanet (collated 12 Feb. 1746-7), and the rectory of Great Chart, near Ashford in Kent (collated 6 March 1746-7), each of which was worth about 200*l.* per annum (HASTED, *Kent*, iii. 251, 410, iv. 332). He had become a senior fellow of his college on 12 Nov. 1746, but in consequence of these preferments he vacated his fellowship in February 1747-8. From 1746 to his death he was treasurer and canon residentiary of St. Davids.

Tunstall married, about 1750, Elizabeth, daughter of John Dodsworth of Thornton Watlas, Yorkshire, by his wife Henrietta, daughter of John Hutton of Marske, and sister of Matthew Hutton, successively archbishop of York and Canterbury. On the

nomination of this archbishop he was collated on 11 Nov. 1757 to the vicarage of Rochdale, which was considered to be worth about 800*l.* a year. It fell short of that sum, and it was not the preferment that he longed for, his desire being to obtain a prebendal stall at Canterbury. He died, disappointed of his wish and in poor circumstances, at the house of a brother in Mark Lane, London, on 28 March 1762, and was buried in the chancel of St. Peter, Cornhill, on 2 April. His widow moved to Hadleigh in Suffolk, and died there on 5 Dec. 1772, in her forty-ninth year. A marble slab to her memory is at the west end of the north aisle. Seven daughters at least survived him. The three that were living in 1772 were sent to Lisbon for their health. Henrietta Maria, the second, married, on 14 June 1775, John Croft, merchant at Oporto, and was mother of Sir John Croft, bart. [see CROFT, JOHN], chargé d'affaires at Lisbon; Catherine, the sixth daughter, married, first, the Rev. Edward Chamberlayne, and, secondly, Horatio, lord Walpole, afterwards second earl of Orford; Jane, the seventh daughter, married, first, Stephen Thompson, and, secondly, Sir Everard Home [q. v.]

In 1741 Tunstall printed in Latin: 1. 'Epistola ad virum eruditum Conyers Middleton,' in which he made a 'learned and spirited attack' on that writer's life of Cicero by questioning the genuineness of Cicero's letters to Brutus, which Middleton had accepted without reserve. Middleton retorted very sharply in 'The Epistles of Cicero to Brutus, and of Brutus to Cicero' (1743), claiming to have vindicated their authenticity and to have confuted all his critic's objections. Tunstall promptly replied in 2. 'Observations on the present Collection of Epistles between Cicero and Brutus, in answer to the late pretences of the Rev. Dr. Middleton' (1744), and in the next year Jeremiah Markland confirmed his view. The verdict of most scholars is now against Middleton. Tunstall advertised a new edition of Cicero's letters to Pomponius Atticus and to his brother Quintus, and he brought up with him to London in 1762 his annotations on the first three books of the letters. They were offered to Bowyer, who declined to take them until the whole copy was ready. A week or two later Tunstall died (PEGGE, *Anonymiana*, Century iv. 98).

Tunstall's other works were: 3. 'Sermon before House of Commons,' 1746. 4. 'Vindication of Power of States to prohibit Clandestine Marriages, particularly those of Minors,' 1755. 5. 'Marriage in Society stated,' 1755. Both of those productions

were in answer to treatises of Henry Stebbing (1687–1763) [q. v.], and were caused by the passing of the marriage act of 1753. 6. 'Academica. Part I. Several Discourses on Natural and Revealed Religion,' 1759. 7. 'Lectures on Natural and Revealed Religion read in the Chapel of St. John's College, Cambridge,' 1765. They were published by subscription for the benefit of his family, and were edited by his brother-in-law, Frederick Dodsworth, afterwards canon of Windsor, who acted as a father to the children.

Tunstall gave critical annotations to the first edition of Duncombe's *Horace*, and obtained Warburton's notes on *Hudibras* for Zachary Grey. Letters from him to the second Earl of Oxford, Dr. Birch, and Zachary Grey are among the additional manuscripts at the British Museum (4253, 4300, and 23990 respectively). He was a friend and correspondent of Warburton (NICHOLS, *Illustrations of Literature*, ii. 106, 124–5, 129), and his letters to Grey are printed in that work (iii. 704–5, iv. 372–4). His other friends included Thomas Baker 'Socius ejectus' and John Byrom the poet. His library was sold in 1764, and 152 manuscript sermons by him passed to Sir Everard Home.

[Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* iii. 703; Nichols's *Literary Anecd.* ii. 166–70, iii. 668, v. 412–13; Byrom's *Remains*, ii. i. 42; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xi. 85, 131; Mayor's Baker, i. 304, 306, 329; Masters's *Memoir of Baker*, pp. 83, 114–115; Vicars of Rochdale (Chetham Soc. i. new ser.) pp. 182–97; Pigot's *Hadleigh*, pp. 211–212; Fishwick's *Rochdale*, pp. 237–8; Le Neve's *Fasti*, i. 318, iii. 614, iv. 372–4; Foster's *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, sub 'Croft' and 'Dodsworth'; information from Mr. R. F. Scott, St. John's Coll. Cambridge.] W. P. C.

**TUNSTALL, MARMADUKE** (1743–1790), naturalist, born in 1743 at Burton Constable, Yorkshire, was second son of Cuthbert Constable (who had changed his name from Tunstall on inheriting property in 1718, and who died in 1747), by his second wife, Ely, daughter of George Heneage, of Hainton, Lincolnshire. He was educated at the college of Douai. In 1760 he succeeded to the family estates of Scargill, Hutton Long Villers, and Wycliffe by the death of his uncle, Marmaduke Tunstall, and resumed that family name. Of studious habits, he devoted himself to literature and science, and in 1764, when only twenty-one, was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. After finishing his education he resided for several years in Welbeck Street, London, and there began the formation of a museum. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 11 April 1771, and in the

same year published anonymously his '*Ornithologia Britannica*' (fol. London), a rare work, which has been reprinted by the Willughby Society.

In 1776, on his marriage with the daughter and coheirress of Mr. Markham of Roxby, Lincolnshire, he removed to his house at Wycliffe, Yorkshire, and thither his collections were afterwards transferred. Here he was on most intimate terms with a fellow-naturalist, Thomas Zouch, the incumbent of Wycliffe, despite the fact that he had opposed Zouch's presentation to the benefice, of which, although a Roman catholic, Tunstall was patron. He lived a quiet and retired life, corresponding with various naturalists, including Linné.

He died suddenly at Wycliffe Hall on 11 Oct. 1790, leaving no issue, and was buried in the chancel of his own church. His widow died in October 1825.

Besides the '*Ornithologia Britannica*' he published '*An Account of several Lunar Iris*' (or rainbows) for the '*Philosophical Transactions*' in 1783.

His museum was purchased by George Allan [q. v.] of Grange, near Darlington, and passed with the latter's collections into the hands of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1822.

[Fox's *Synopsis of the Newcastle Museum*, 1827 (biogr. with portrait and engraving of the coat-of-arms, showing thirty-five quarterings); *Gent. Mag.* 1790, ii. 959; pref. to Willughby Society's reprint of the *Ornithologia Britannica*.]

B. B. W.

**TUNSTALL or HELMES, THOMAS** (d. 1616), Roman catholic martyr, was collaterally descended from the Tunstalls of Thurland Castle, who subsequently moved to Scargill, Yorkshire. The family remained staunch Roman catholics, and several of its members entered the Society of Jesus, adopting Scargill as their name (*Douai Diaries*, passim). Thomas was probably born at Kendal, being described in the Douai registers as 'Carliolensis' and 'Kendallensis.' He was matriculated under the name Helmes at Douai on 7 Oct. 1607, was ordained priest in 1609, and sent as missionary to England in 1610 (*ib.* pp. 19, 34, 287). He was a secular priest, not a jesuit, and subsequently made a vow to enter the Benedictine order. Shortly after his arrival in England he was arrested, and he spent four or five years in various prisons, the last of them being Wisbech Castle. From this he escaped by means of a rope, but cut his hands severely, and applied to the wife of Sir Hamo L'Estrange, who was skilled in dressing wounds. Her suspicions of his identity were raised, and

she mentioned the matter to her husband, a justice of the peace, who ordered Tunstall's arrest. He was conveyed to Norwich to stand his trial at the quarter sessions, was condemned to death for high treason on the testimony of one witness who is said to have committed perjury, and on 13 July 1616 was hanged, drawn, and quartered on the gallows outside Magdalen Gates, Norwich. His head was, at his own request, placed over St. Bennet's gate. A portrait of Tunstall was given by Canon Raine to Stonyhurst College (RAINE, *Depositions from York Castle*, p. 44). Two of Tunstall's nephews—William (1611–1681), rector of Ghent; and Thomas (1612–1641)—were well-known Jesuits (FOLEY, *Records*, vii. 784–5).

[*Exemplar Literarum a quodam sacerdote collegii Anglorum Duaceni . . . de Martyriis quatuor eiusdem collegii*, Douai, 1617; *Histoire véritable du martyre de trois prestres du collège de Douay*, Paris, 1617; Blomefield's *Norfolk*, iii. 366; *Dod's Church Hist.* ii. 382; *Foley's Records S. J.*, v. 690–2, vii. 784–5; *Challoner's Modern Brit. Martyrology*, 1836, ii. 64–8.]

A. F. P.

**TUNSTED, SIMON** (d. 1369), Minorite friar and miscellaneous writer, was born at Norwich, his father being a native of Tunstead, whence the surname was derived. Simon entered the community of Greyfriars at Norwich, distinguished himself by learning and piety, and was made doctor of theology. According to Blomefield, he was afterwards warden of the Franciscan convent at Norwich. In 1351 he was the regent master of the Minorites in Oxford, and finally about 1360 became the twenty-ninth minister provincial over the whole English branch of the order. He died and was buried in the nunnery of Bruisyard, Suffolk, in 1369 (LITTLE, *Greyfriars at Oxford*, p. 241).

Leland, who calls him Donostadius, ascribes to him only a commentary on the 'Meteora' of Aristotle; Bale mentions two other works, additions to the 'Albeon' of Richard of Wallingford, and 'Quatuor Principalia Musicæ.' 'Albeon' was an astronomical instrument. Tunsted improved both the instrument and its inventor's description (*Laud MSS. Miscell.* 657). The only ground for ascribing the musical treatise to Tunsted is the colophon, dated August 1351: 'Illo autem anno regens erat inter Minores Oxoniæ frater Simon de Tūstude, doctor sacre theologie, qui in musica pollebat, eciam in septem artibus liberalibus.' Three copies are known: two in the Bodleian Library (Bodleian MS. 515; Digby MS. 90), and one in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 8866, with the 'Summa' of John Hanboys).

Each of the three copies has given rise to inaccuracies of description. Bale evidently knew the British Museum manuscript, but did not notice that it contained two works, and quoted the opening words 'Quemadmodum inter triticum ac zizaniā' as the beginning of Hanboys's treatise. Tanner followed Bale in this, altering the date to 1451; and Hawkins (*History of Music*, ch. 52 n. 54 n. 57, 66) copies Tanner, and formally ascribes 'Quatuor Principalia Musicæ,' written in 1451, to Hanboys. Tanner partially corrected his mistake in writing of Tunsted. Worse confusion has been occasioned by mistakes concerning the Oxford manuscripts. In Bernard's catalogue (Oxford 1697) the Bodleian manuscript is described as 'De Musica continua et discretā cum diagrammatibus;' the Digby manuscript receives its correct title, followed by 'quem edidit Oxonie Thomas de Teukesbury A.D. 1551,' a mistake suggested by the memorandum on the first page that the manuscript was presented to the Oxford Minorites 1388 by John of Tewkesbury, with the assent of the minister provincial, Thomas Kyngesbury [q. v.] Wood fell into the same mistake. 'Thomas de Teukesbury' (or Joannes de Teukesbury) has been frequently alluded to as a mediæval musical theorist; an anonymous work in Digby MS. 17 was ascribed to him, and was announced for publication by Coussemaker, who subsequently regretted he could not find room for it. The differing titles given by Bernard naturally suggested that Tunsted wrote two different treatises; but the only material variation is that the Digby manuscript omits a short prologue, with which the other copies begin. Burney corrected this mistake after examining the two Oxford manuscripts; yet it has been repeated by Ouseley (in the English edition of *NAUMANN'S Illustrierte Geschichte der Musik*, p. 561) and Fétis. In Ravenscroft's 'Briefve Discourse of . . . Mensurable Musicke' (1614), a treatise by John Dunstable is often quoted; but the quotations so exactly coincide with the last of the 'Quatuor Principalia' that it is probable Dunstable's supposed treatise (otherwise quite unknown) was really this.

'Quatuor Principalia Musicæ' was printed as Tunsted's in Coussemaker's 'Scriptores de Musica mediævi' (vol. iv.), but the last section had previously appeared separately as an anonymous work in vol. iii., the chapters being there divided differently. The grounds for ascribing it to Tunsted are admittedly insufficient; and internal evidence points to the author being a foreigner either by birth or education. He calls Philippus de Vitriaco 'flos musicorum totius mundi,' and quotes

his motets. The first of the 'Principalia' is speculative; the second deals with the elements of music, the construction of the monochord, and intervals; the third, with notation and plain song; the fourth and most important being devoted to mensurable music. The work is clearly and practically written, and is unsurpassed in value by any of the mediæval treatises, except perhaps Walter Odington's. It was quoted in Lansdowne MS. 763, written at Waltham Abbey in the fifteenth century; and an epitome of the second 'Principale' is in Addit. MS. 10336, written at New College in 1500. Morley in 1597 included it in his list of treatises, but without an author's name. It is often quoted in H. Riemann's 'Studien zur Geschichte der Notenschrift,' sects. 8 and 9.

[Blomefield's History of Norfolk, iv. 113; Leland's Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britanniae, p. 387; Cat. of Manuscripts in Cambridge University Library, iv. 182; Coxe's Cat. of Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library; Bale's Scriptores Britanniae, p. 473; Pitseus, Scriptorum Catalogus, p. 502; Tanner's Catalogus, pp. 373, 725; Burney's History of Music, ii. 209, 394; Weale's Descriptive Catalogue of the Loan Exhibition of 1885, p. 122; Nagel's Geschichte der Musik in England, i. 62, 139; Davey's History of English Music, pp. 37-40, 209.]

H. D.

**TUPPER, MARTIN FARQUHAR** (1810-1889), author of 'Proverbial Philosophy,' born at 20 Devonshire Place, Marylebone, on 17 July 1810, was the eldest son of Dr. Martin Tupper, F.R.S. (d. 8 Dec. 1844, aged 65), a well-known physician of New Burlington Street, who was twice offered a baronetcy, first by Lord Liverpool and then by the Duke of Wellington (*Gent. Mag.* 1845, i. 106). The poet's mother was Ellin Devis, niece of Arthur William Devis [q. v.] and daughter of Robert Marris, a landscape-painter and a native of Lincolnshire; she died in 1847. The Tupper family is of an old Huguenot stock known as Töpper in Germany, Toupard in France and the Netherlands, and Tupper in England and America. Representatives of the family were exiled by Charles V from Hesse-Cassel for their protestant opinions about 1522. Of these, Henry Tupper settled at Chichester, and his son John, a direct ancestor of the poet, died in possession of a small estate in Guernsey in 1601. This John's grandson distinguished himself by giving such information at Spithead on 16 May 1692 as led to the victory at La Hogue, and received a massive gold chain and a medal from William III (for the rare medal by James Böttcher, see *Medallic Hist.* 1885, ii. 64;

grant of arms to John Elisha Tupper, 1826, ap. *Misc. Gen. et Herald.*, new ser. ii. 1). A younger brother of John Tupper, the hero of 1692, held a naval commission under William III, and was grandfather of John Tupper of the Pollett, Guernsey, the father of Dr. Martin Tupper.

Of the senior branch of the Tuppers who remained in Guernsey, a large number have distinguished themselves in the army and navy. Among these the most noteworthy were Lieutenant Carré Tupper, a gallant young officer who was killed at Bastia on 24 April 1794 (see *United Service Journal*, 1840, pp. 174, 341); Lieutenant William Tupper of H.M.S. Sybille, mortally wounded in an action with Greek pirates on 18 June 1826; Colonel William de Vic Tupper, who entered the Chilian service and was slain in action at Talca on 17 April 1830; Colonel William Le Mesurier Tupper, who served with the British Legion in Spain and was mortally wounded at St. Sebastian on 5 May 1836; and General John Tupper, who served at Quiberon under Hawke in 1759, was a colonel under Rodney on 12 April 1782, and was commandant-in-chief of the marines at the time of his death on 30 Jan. 1795 (*Gent. Mag.* 1795, i. 173). Of the American branches, besides several missionaries of note, Tuppers distinguished themselves on either side at Bunker Hill, and one of them was thanked by Washington in general orders. Sir Charles Tupper, the Canadian statesman, is a descendant of the loyalist soldier (DE HAVILAND, *Genealogical Sketches; Mag. of American History*, October 1889; DUNCAN, *History of Guernsey*, 1841; THIBAULT, *Sir Charles Tupper*).

After education at Charterhouse (1821-6), Martin Farquhar matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 21 May 1828, and graduated B.A. 1832 and M.A. 1835. In 1831 he won Dr. Burton's theological essay prize, Gladstone standing second. He entered Lincoln's Inn on 18 Jan. 1832, and was called to the bar in 1835, but never practised as a barrister. In 1832 appeared his first work, 'Sacra Poesis,' which is now sought by the curious, and in 1838 'Geraldine'—a sequel to Christabel' (see *Blackwood's Mag.* December 1838). In the same year the first part of 'Proverbial Philosophy' was written in his chambers at 21 Old Square, Lincoln's Inn. Some fragments had been written as early as 1827. The original edition of 1838 attained a very moderate success, while its first appearance in America was almost a failure. It was quoted by Willis in the 'Home Journal' on the supposition that it was the forgotten work of a seventeenth-

century writer; but the style with its queer inversions bears more resemblance to the English of an erudite German of the nineteenth century. The demand for the 'Proverbial Philosophy' increased rapidly, and for twenty-five years there were never fewer than five thousand copies sold annually in England. The work was expanded into four series (1839-76), of which the earlier went through between fifty and sixty editions. It was translated into German and Danish, and into French verse by G. Métivier in 1851. In the illustrated quarto edition of 1881 it is stated that a million copies had been dispersed in America, and a quarter of that number in Great Britain. Vast numbers of fairly educated middle-class people perused these singular rythmical effusions with genuine enthusiasm, and thought that Tupper had eclipsed Solomon. Clever parodies by Cuthbert Bede and others appeared (cf. *Punch*, 1842; DODGSON, *The New Belfry of Christ Church*, 1872, sect. 13), and the book was ably and savagely reviewed in 'Fraser' (October 1852) and elsewhere. Tupper persuaded himself that the literary critics who decried his work were a malicious and discredited faction. Yet in due time 'Martin Tupper' became a synonym for contemptible commonplace.

None of Tupper's other works caught the popular taste, but among them may be noted his 'War Ballads' (1854), 'Rifle Ballads' (1859), 'Protestant Ballads' (1874), and the 'Rides and Reveries of Mr. Æsop Smith, edited by Peter Query, Esq.' (1857), a vigorous and unsparing criticism of 'wicked wives, bad servants, dull parsons, hypocritical mercy-mongers and zoilistical critics.' Tupper was of a chivalrous nature, and his feelings sometimes ran away with his judgment; yet he led a forlorn hope in many movements that have since won success. Thus his American and Canadian 'Ballads' tended to promote international kindness between England and the United States of America; his 'Rifle Ballads' gave a warm support to the volunteer movement at a time when it was most needed, and 'Mr. Æsop Smith' was strong on the reform of the divorce laws. Tupper was also an early friend to the colonising of Liberia, and he gave a gold medal for the encouraging of African literature. Both in prose and verse he urged upon his countrymen the duty of national defence, and several of his suggestions were adopted by the authorities. He further displayed considerable ingenuity as an inventor (*My Life*, p. 217). He was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 8 May 1845; and he had the courage to

enter a protest against vivisection at one of the society's meetings. He was granted the degree of D.C.L. at Oxford in 1847, and received distinctions from several foreign sovereigns, the Prussian gold medal for science and art being forwarded to him by Bünsen in 1844. In the prince consort's time he was frequently seen at St. James's (in a Queen Anne court suit), thinking it right to make his 'duteous bow, whenever some poetic offering had been received' (*ib.* p. 222). He was welcomed enthusiastically on his two visits to America in 1851 and 1876. During the zenith of his fame (1850-60) he received many distinguished visitors at his house at Albury, near Guildford, among them Nathaniel Hawthorne, who ill requited his hospitality by some not too agreeable remarks in his 'English Notebooks.' During the next few years he experienced heavy losses owing to the failure of an insurance office, and, though he overcame the impediment in his speech which had been an obstacle in early life, he was unable to recoup his losses by lecturing. He accepted on 26 Dec. 1873 a civil list pension of 120*l.* (COLLES, *Lit. and the Pension List*, p. 59; BRITTON, *Autobiogr.* 1850). In 1883 he was presented with a public testimonial by some of his admirers (*Times*, 25 and 26 Sept. 1883). In 1886 he published his naive 'Autobiography' and his 'Jubilate' in honour of Queen Victoria. He died at Albury after a short illness, on 29 Nov. 1889, and was buried in Albury churchyard. By his second cousin Isabella, daughter of Arthur William Devis (his mother's uncle), whom he married in 1835, he left a large family. One of the daughters, Ellen Isabelle, has published several translations from the Swedish and books for children.

Personally Tupper was a vain, genial, warm-hearted man, a close friend and a good hater of cant, hypocrisy, and all other enemies of his country. He remained the butt of the critics for over half a century without being soured.

Tupper's portrait was frequently engraved. One engraved by J. H. Baker, after Ronchard, was prefixed to many editions of the 'Proverbial Philosophy.' A bust by Behnes was lithographed, and a photograph was prefixed to 'My Life as an Author' in 1886.

Tupper's published works comprised more than thirty-nine volumes. Of his earlier works numerous editions were published in America, where collective editions of his 'Works' appeared at Philadelphia, 1851, and also at New York, Boston, and Hartford. 'Gems from Tupper' and 'Selections' were



also published in London, the latter by Moxon in 1866.

[Apart from *My Life as an Author* (1886), autobiographical material abounds in Tupper's works. See also *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886; *Lincoln's Inn Registers*, ii. 146; *Burke's Landed Gentry*, 1894, ii. 2060; *Tupper's Hist. of Guernsey*, 1876 *passim*; *Times*, 30 Nov. 1889; *Athenæum*, 1889, ii. 781; *Spectator*, lxxiii. 803; *Biograph and Review*, vi. 149; *Photographic Portraits of Men of Eminence*, 1865, vol. iii.; *St. James's Gazette*, 27 June 1881; *Mitford Corresp. ed. L'Estrange*, ii. 266; *Holmes's Autocrat of the Breakfast Table*, 1859, pp. 307, 317, 361; *Hamilton's Parodies*, vi. 88-91; *Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat. Some Letters from Tupper to Philip Bliss*, dated 1847, are in *Addit. MS.* 34576.] T. S.

**TURBE, WILLIAM DE** (d. 1175), bishop of Norwich. [See **WILLIAM**.]

**TURBERVILLE, DAUBENEY** (1612-1696), physician, born at Wayford in Somerset in 1612, was the son of George Turberville of that place. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 7 Nov. 1634, graduating B.A. on 15 Oct. 1635 and M.A. on 17 July 1640. On the outbreak of the civil war he took up arms for the king, and assisted in the defence of Exeter in 1645. On its surrender to Fairfax in April 1646 he retired to Wayford, and practised medicine there and at the neighbouring town of Crookhorn. He eventually removed to Salisbury, and at the Restoration on 7 Aug. 1660 took the degree of M.D. at Oxford. He made a speciality of eye diseases and acquired considerable fame. According to Walter Pope [q. v.] he cured Queen Anne, when she was a child, of a dangerous inflammation in her eyes, after the court physicians had failed. He was also consulted for his eyes by Pepys, to whom 'he did discourse learnedly about them' (PEPYS, *Diary*, 1848, iv. 472, 482, 483). He died at Salisbury on 21 April 1696, and was buried in the cathedral. His wife Anne, whom he married at Wayford about 1646, died without issue on 15 Dec. 1694.

[Pope's *Life of Seth Ward*, 1697, pp. 98-109; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; *Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana*, 1719, v. 175.] E. I. C.

**TURBERVILLE or TURBERVILL, EDWARD** (1648?-1681), informer, born about 1648, came of an ancient Glamorganshire family, his father being a native of Skerr, Glamorganshire. A Roman catholic and a younger brother (his elder, Anthony, being a monk at Paris), he entered the family of Lady Molyneux, daughter of William Herbert, and afterwards first marquis of Powis

[q. v.], and remained in that household until the close of 1675. It was then proposed that he should assume the tonsure, but upon crossing the Channel he took service as a trooper in the French army, receiving his discharge at Aire after six months' service in August 1676. After this he went to Douai to the English College, and then to Paris, where he alleged that he met Lord Stafford and was importuned by him to return to England upon a design of killing Charles II. This improbable story he first told at the bar of the House of Commons on Tuesday, 9 Nov. 1680, when they were hearing any evidence that might be forthcoming against the five popish lords. Bedloe having recently died, anxiety was expressed as to Turberville's safety, and, as a measure of precaution, application was made to the king to grant the witness a general pardon for all treasons, crimes, felonies, and misdemeanours that he might have committed. Nine days later it was noticed with suspicion that the word 'misdemeanour' had been omitted from the pardon, and this oversight was rectified upon a resolution of the house (GREY, *Debates*, 1769, vii. 438, viii. 31). In the meantime 'The Information of Edward Turbervill' had been printed in quarto by command of the house (imp. 10 Nov.) In the following month Turbervill gave evidence at the trial of Lord Stafford. His evidence was open to very serious objection, for his dates differed materially from those printed in the affidavit. With a view, like Oates, of supplying local colour, he swore that Stafford was suffering from gout at the time of their interviews, whereas it was shown that the earl had never been so afflicted. Above all, though this was not known to the court, when Turbervill was converted to protestantism he expressly told Bishop Lloyd [see LLOYD, WILLIAM, 1627-1717] that, apart from a few vague rumours, he knew nothing whatever of the details of catholic intrigue. He was very poor in 1680, and was stated at Stafford's trial to have recently remarked to a barrister named Yalden that no trade was good but that of a 'discoverer.' Early in 1681, after Stafford's execution, one of Turbervill's friends, John Smith, who was also well known as an informer, wrote a vindication of his evidence called 'No Faith or Credit to be given to Papists' (London, 1681, fol.) After the trial of Fitzharris, Turbervill read the signs aright, or, as Burnet expressively puts it, he and other witnesses 'came under another management.' On 17 Aug. 1681 he felt constrained to give evidence against Stephen College in opposition to his old ally, Titus

**Gates.** Oates, whom Turbervill now called 'an ill man,' explained the situation by some words that he had heard Turbervill let fall to the effect that 'the protestant citizens having deserted him, goddamn him he would not starve.' He was one of the eight witnesses against Shaftesbury at his trial on 24 Nov. 1681. A few days later he fell ill of smallpox, and died on 18 Dec., thus fulfilling Lord Stafford's prediction to Burnet. It has been stated that he died a papist, but this is confuted by the fact that he was ministered to on his deathbed by the rector of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, and future Archbishop Thomas Tenison [q. v.] (see Throckmorton MSS., ap. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. iv. 174). He made no confession of his perjuries.

[Nicholas's Glamorganshire, 1874, p. 64; Intrigues of the Popish Plot laid open, 1685; Burnet's Own Time, i. 488-509; Eachard's History, p. 1012; Howell's State Trials, vols. vii. and viii.; North's Examen, 1740, pt. ii. chap. iv.; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vol. i.; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, 1876, p. 429; Irving's Jeffreys, 1898; Ackerman's Secret Service Moneys (Camd. Soc.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. vii. 176; Yalden's Narrative of a Gent. of Gray's Inn, 1680; and see arts. COLLEGE, STEPHEN, and DUGDALE, STEPHEN.] T. S.

**TURBERVILLE** or **TURBERVILLE**, **GEORGE** (1540?-1610?), poet, born about 1540, was the second son of Nicholas Turberville of Whitchurch, Dorset, by a daughter of the house of Morgan of Mapperton. To an elder brother, Troilus, who died in 1607, the parsonage of Shapwick in Dorset was let by the commissioners in April 1597, and again in April 1600 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) He was descended from an ancient Dorset family [see **TURBERVILLE**, **HENRY DE**], and James Turberville, [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, was his great-uncle (see **HUTCHINS**, *Dorset*, i. 139).

Born at Whitchurch, says Wood, of a 'right ancient and genteel family,' the poet was admitted scholar of Winchester College in 1554 at the age of fourteen, became perpetual fellow of New College in 1561, left it before he was a graduate the year following, and went to one of the inns of court, where he was much admired for his excellencies in the art of poetry. Afterwards, being esteemed a person fit for business as having a good and ready command of his pen, he was entertained by Thos. Randolph, esq., to be his secretary, when he received commission from Queen Elizabeth to go ambassador to the Emperor of Russia.' Thomas Randolph (1523-1590) [q. v.] set out on his special mission to Ivan the Terrible in June 1568, returning in the autumn of the following year;

and it was apparently during this interval that Turberville indited from Moscow his first volume, entitled 'Poems describing the Places and Manners of the Country and People of Russia, Anno 1568.' No copy of this work, as cited by Wood, appears to be known, but some of the contents were evidently included among his later verse ('Tragical Tales') under the heading 'The Author being in Moscouia wrytes to certaine his frendes in Englande of the state of the place, not exactly but all aduentures and minding to have descrybed all the Moscouites maners brake off his purpose upon some occasion.' There follow three extremely quaint epistles upon the manners of 'a people passing rude, to vices vile enclinde,' inscribed respectively to 'Master Edward Dancie,' 'to Spencer,' and 'to Parker.' The three metrical epistles were reprinted in Hakluyt's 'Voyages,' 1589. 'After his return from Muscovy,' says Wood, who remains our sole authority, 'he was esteemed a most accomplished gentlemen, and his company was much sought after and desired by all men.'

Turberville had already appeared as an author with 'Epitaphs, Epigrams, Songs, and Sonets, with a Discourse of the Friendly Affections of Tymetes to Pyndara his ladie. Newly corrected with additions,' 1567; imprinted by Henry Denham, b. l. 8vo (Bodleian Library; no earlier edition seems known. The British Museum has only the impression of 1570; it was reprinted by Collier in 1867). The title recalls 'the Songs and Sonnets' of Tottel's miscellany, and the 'Eglogs, Epitaphes, and Sonettes' (1563) of Barnabe Googe, whom Turberville had studied with care. A number of his own epigrams (e.g. 'Stand with thy Snoute,' on p. 83) were appropriated verbatim and without acknowledgment by Timothy Kendall in his 'Flowers of Epigrammes,' 1577. Turberville has epitaphs upon Sir John Tregonwell, Sir John Horsey, and Arthur Broke [q. v.]

Turberville's next venture appears to have been a compilation entitled 'The Booke of Faulconrie, or Hawking. For the onely delight and pleasure of all Nobleman and Gentlemen. Collected out of the best authors, as well Italian as Frenchmen, and some English practices withall concerning Faulconrie, the contents whereof are to be seene in the next page folowyng. Imprinted by Christopher Barker at the signe of the Grashopper in Paules Churchyard,' 1575, 4to, b. l., with woodcuts; dedicated to the Earl of Warwick. Another edition appeared in 1611, 'newly revised, corrected, and augmented,' with a large cut representing the Earl of Warwick in hawking costume.

(the engraving is coloured by hand in the British Museum copy). A versified commendation of hawking and an epilogue are supplied by the author. In the second edition James I is substituted for Elizabeth in the woodcuts. Bound up with both editions generally appears 'The Noble Art of Venerie, or Hunting,' which is also ascribed to Turberville. The 1575 edition of this is dedicated by the publisher to Sir Henry Clinton, and both are prefaced by commendatory verses by Gascoigne and by 'T. M. Q.'

This volume was followed by 'Tragical Tales, translated by Turberville in time of his troubles out of sundry Italians, with the arguments and lenuoye to eche tale. . . . Imprinted by Abele Jeffs,' 1587, b. 1. 8vo, dedicated to 'his louing brother, Nicholas Turberville, Esq.' (Bodleian and University Library, Edinburgh, the latter a copy presented by William Drummond of Hawthornden; fifty copies were reprinted at Edinburgh in 1837 in a handsome quarto). Following the 'Tragical Tales' (all of which, ten in number, are drawn from Boccaccio, with the exception of Nos. 5 and 8 from Bandello, and two of which the origin is uncertain) come a number of 'Epitaphs and Sonets' (cf. COLLIER, *Extracts from Stationers' Registers, 1557-1570*, p. 203; and art. TYE, CHRISTOPHER). The sonnets, as in the previous volume, are not confined to any one metre or length; the epitaphs commemorate, among others, William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, Henry Sydenham, Gyles Bampfild (probably a relative), and 'Maister [Richard] Edwards, sometime Maister of the Children of the Chappell' [see EDWARDS, RICHARD]. There are several allusions in the body of the work, as well as on the title, to the author's mishaps and troubles of mind, but what these troubles were we are not told. The poet may be the George Turberville who was summoned before the council on 22 June 1587 to answer 'certaine matters objected against him' (*Privy Council Reg.* xv. 135, cf. xiv. 23).

From the fact that the 1611 edition of the 'Faulconrie' is labelled 'Heretofore published by George Turberville, gentleman,' it may be presumed that the original compiler and editor was dead prior to that year.

Turberville has some verses before Sir Geoffrey Fenton's 'Tragical Discourses' (1579) and at the end of Rowlands's 'Pleasant Historie of Lazarillo de Tormes,' 1596. Sir John Harington has an epitaph in commendation of 'George Turbevill, a learned gentleman,' in his first book of 'Epigrams' (1618), which concludes, 'My pen doth praise thee dead, thine grac'd me living.' Arthur Brooke [q.v.] and George Gascoigne were appar-

rently on intimate terms with Turberville, who was probably the 'G. T.' from whom the manuscript of Gascoigne's 'A Hundreth Sundrie Flowres' was obtained; but there seems no very good ground for identifying the Spencer to whom he wrote a metrical epistle from Moscow with Edmund Spenser, the poet. The attempt which has been made to identify Turberville with 'Harpalus' in Spenser's 'Colin Clouts come Home Again,' is quite inconclusive.

Besides the works already referred to, Turberville executed some reputable translations: 1. 'The Heroicall Epistles of the Learned Poet, Publius Ovidius Naso, in English verse. With Aulus Sabinus Aunsweres to certaine of the same,' 1567, London, b. 1., 8vo; dedicated to Lord Thomas Howard, viscount Bindon (see COLLIER, *Bibl. Cat.* ii. 70). A second edition appeared in 1569, a third in 1570, and a fourth in 1600, all in black letter. Six of the epistles are in blank verse. 2. 'The Eglogs of the Poet B. Mantuan Carmelitan, Turned into English Verse and set forth with the argument to every Eglog by George Turberville, Gent. Anno 1567. By Henry Bynneman, at the signe of the Marmayde: dedicated to his uncle "Maister Hugh Bamfild"' (CORSER; the British Museum copy lacks the colophon at the end with Bynneman's device). Another black-letter edition appeared in 1572 (cf. *Bibl. Heber.* iv. 1486). Another was printed by John Danter in 1594, and again in 1597. These numerous editions point to the high estimation in which 'the Mantuan' was held at the time (cf. Holofernes in *Love's Labour's Lost*, iv. sc. 3). 3. 'A plaine Path to perfect Vertue: Devised and found out by Mancinus a Latine Poet, and translated into English by G. Turberuile Gentleman . . . ' imprinted by Henry Bynneman, 1568; dedicated 'to the right Honorable and hys singular good lady, Lady Anne Countess Warwick.' The British Museum copy bears the book-plate of (Sir) Francis Freeling [q.v.] and the manuscript inscription, dated 5 Sept. 1818, 'I would fain hope that I may consider this as unique.' About 1574, according to the dedication to the 'Faulconrie,' Turberville commenced a translation of the 'haughtie worke of learned Lucan,' but 'occasions' broke his purpose, and, in the bantering words of a rival, 'he was inforced to unyoke his Steeres and to make holy day' (*Second Part of Mirrour for Magistrates*, 1578).

At the Bodleian Library are two manuscripts (Rawl. [Poet.] F 1 and F 4), 'Godfrey of Bulloigne or Hierusalem rescued, written in Italian by Torquato Tasso and translated

into English by S<sup>r</sup> G. T.,' and 'A History of the Holy Warr, or a translation of Torquato Tasso, Englished by S<sup>r</sup> G. T.' In the preface to his translation of 1825 Wiffen (under the guidance of Philip Bliss) ascribed these two slightly variant versions to Turberville, and pronounced them to occupy 'a middle station between' the translations of Fairfax and of Richard Carew—no small measure of praise. But Turberville's claim to these versions is more than doubtful, as both style and writing are deemed by experts to be post-Restoration, and there seems good reason for attributing both manuscripts to Sir Gilbert Talbot, who signs a translation of Count Guidubaldo de' Bonarelli's pastoral poem, 'Fillis of Sciros' (Rawl. MS. Poet. 130), resembling the Tasso poems both in penmanship and in diction (see *MADAN, Cat. of Western MSS.* in Bodleian, Nos. 14494, 14497, and 14623; note kindly communicated by the Rev. W. D. Macray).

Apart from the commendation of the witty Sir John Harington already referred to, Turberville received the praise of Puttenham in his 'Art of Poesie,' and of Meres in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598). Puttenham, however, afterwards speaks of him as a 'bad rhymers,' and it is plain from words let fall by Nashe (in lines prefixed to Greene's 'Menaphon') and by Gabriel Harvey (in 'Pierce's Supererogation' of 1593) that he came to be regarded as the worthy poet of a rude period, but hopelessly superannuated by 1590. Tofte speaks of him very justly in his translation of Varchi's 'Blazon of Jealousie' (1615) as having 'broken the ice for our quainter poets that now write.' He is rather curtly dismissed by Park and by Drake as a smatterer in poetry, and a 'translator only of the passion of love.' He himself writes with becoming diffidence of his poetical pretensions in the epilogue to his 'Epitaphs and Sonets,' where he describes himself as paddling along the banks of the stream of Helicon, like a sculler against the tide, for fear of the deep stream and the 'mighty hulkes' that adventured out so far. His fondness for the octave stanza would probably recommend him to the majority of modern readers, and there is something decidedly enlivening (if not seldom crude and incongruous) in the blithe and ballad-like lilt of his verse. He did good service to our literature in familiarising the employment of Italian models, he himself showing a wide knowledge of the literature of the Latin speech, and of the Greek Anthology; and also as a pioneer in the use of blank verse and in the record of impressions of travel.

A far from accurate reprint of Turberville's

'Poems' (i.e. 'Epitaphs, Epigrams, Songs, and Sonets') appeared in Chalmers's 'English Poets' (1810, ii. 575 sq.)

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 627; Ritson's *Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica*; Collier's *Bibliogr. Account*, 1865, ii. 450; Hunter's *Chorus Vatum* (Addit. MS. 24488, ff. 9-12); Brydges's *Censura Lit.* i. 318, iii. 72, and *Restituta*, iv. 359; Phillips's *Theatrum Poetarum*, p. 117; Corser's *Collectanea Anglo-Poetica*, iii. 327, iv. 331, v. 308; Harvey's *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 96; Ames's *Typographical Antiquities*, ed. Herbert, ii. 945; Brit. Bibliographer (Brydges), 1810, i. 483; Ellis's *Specimens*, 1811, ii. 180 sq.; Drake's *Shakespeare and his Times*, i. 456; Dibdin's *Library Companion*, 1825, p. 695; Warton's *English Poetry*, iii. 421, iv. 247; Hazlitt's *Handbook*; Huth Library Catalogue; Bridgwater Cat. p. 262; Watt's *Bibliotheca Britannica*; Lowndes's *Bibliogr. Manual* (Bohn); Chalmers's *Biographical Dictionary*; Tanner's *Bibliotheca*, 1748; Angha, 1891, Band xiii. 42-71; *Gent. Mag.* 1843, ii. 45-8.] T. S.

**TURBERVILLE, TRUBBEVILLE,** or **TRUBLEVILLE, HENRY DE** (d. 1239), seneschal of Gascony, son of Robert Turberville, was a member of the Dorset family of that name. The family name is very variously spelt in the records. Trubleville corresponds nearly to the modern form of the Norman village Troubleville (Eure), from which it is derived. Between 1204 and 1208 Henry was engaged in litigation with regard to various estates in Melcombe, Dorset (*HUTCHINS, Dorset*, ii. 425). This suggests that he belonged to the Melcombe branch of the family, which was distinct from the main stock, having its chief seat at Bere, and this is corroborated by the fact that his arms (given in *MATT. PARIS, Hist. Major*, vi. 477) were not precisely the same as those of the Bere Turbervilles (*HUTCHINS*, i. 42). In the latter part of John's reign Turberville had already gained the reputation of a famous soldier. He adhered to John to the end. In the last year of that king's reign he was employed to pay soldiers at Rochester, and rewarded with forfeited lands, some of which were in Devonshire. He continued to be employed under Henry III. In 1217 he took a prominent share in helping Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] to win his victory over the French fleet commanded by Eustace the Monk in the Straits of Dover (*MATT. PARIS*, iii. 29). Numerous grants of land in Wiltshire, Suffolk, Lincolnshire, Bedfordshire, and Devon were now made to him.

Before 19 Oct. 1226 Turberville was appointed seneschal of Gascony (cf. *Fœdera*, i. 182). He held that office until 1231. The weak rule of the young earl Richard of Corn-

wall [q. v.] had distracted the country, and Turberville found his task by no means an easy one. His correspondence with Henry III (printed in SHIRLEY, *Royal Letters*, i. 317-21, 327, 332, 344, and *Fœdera*, i. 182, 190, 191, 192) shows him contending with want of money, a revolt in Bayonne, a conspiracy in Bordeaux, disputes with the viscount of Béarn, and unsettled relations with the French king. In June 1228 he was the chief negotiator of a truce with France signed at Nogent (*ib.* i. 192). He importuned the king to relieve him of his governorship; but Henry answered that he must retain it until the king himself visited Gascony. Despite their disobedience to him at the time, the Gascons afterwards contrasted Turberville's mild rule very favourably with the strong government of Simon de Montfort, describing Turberville as 'custos pius et justus qui nobis pacifice præerat' (MATT. PARIS, v. 295). However, on 1 July 1231 Turberville was superseded, and in 1232 he was again in England (*Fœdera*, i. 203). In 1233 he distinguished himself in the Welsh war that resulted from the revolt of the Marshals [see MARSHAL, RICHARD, third EARL OF PEMBROKE]. Carmarthen was besieged by Rhys Grug and the Welsh, who had risen in the interests of the Marshals. Turberville took a force of soldiers on shipboard from Bristol and sailed up the Towy to the beleaguered castle and town. The bridge over the river, which was immediately below the castle, was held by the Welsh rebels. Turberville broke the bridge by the impact of his ship and captured its defenders or immersed them in the river (*Tewkesbury Annals*, p. 92; *Annales Cambriæ*, p. 79; *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 323, Rolls Ser.)

Turberville was reappointed seneschal of Gascony on 23 May 1234, and was ordered to be at Portsmouth by Ascensiontide to command a force destined to help Peter, count of Brittany (*Fœdera*, i. 211). He fought vigorously in this cause, but Peter proved faithless, and Henry was soon again in Gascony (*ib.* i. 214). He was seneschal, with a short break in 1237, until the end of November 1238. After Easter in the latter year he was sent by Henry III at the head of an English force destined to help his brother-in-law, the Emperor Frederick II, against the rebellious Lombards (MATT. PARIS, ii. 485; *Flores Historiarum*, iii. 227). He was subsequently joined by William, bishop-elect of Valence, Queen Eleanor's uncle, who seems to have assumed the command (MATT. PARIS, iii. 486). They fought for the whole summer against the Lombards, and inflicted great loss upon them. A vic-

tory over the citizens of Piacenza on 23 Aug. was their most noteworthy exploit (MOUSQUEZ, *Chronique Rimée* in BOUQUET, xxiii. 68). They were recalled before the renewal of Frederick's excommunication. The emperor testified by letter his great obligations to Turberville (MATT. PARIS, iii. 491). Turberville returned to England, and on 12 Nov. 1239 was one of the numerous band of nobles who, headed by Richard of Cornwall, bound themselves by oath to go on crusade. He died, however, on 21 Dec. 1239 (MATT. PARIS, iii. 624).

Turberville is described as 'præclarus miles,' 'vir in re militari peritissimus,' and as 'in expeditionibus expertus et eruditus' (MATT. PARIS, iii. 29, 485, 620). He had a wife named Hawise, who survived him, and had her dower assigned from his Devonshire estates (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 5). He also left a daughter named Edelina, who married a Saintongeais named Elie de Blénac. Grants of money and kind from the Bordeaux exchequer were bestowed on her after her father's death (BÉMONT and MICHEL, *Rôles Gascons*, Nos. 840, 1407). She was apparently illegitimate, for the Melcombe estates of her father went to the Bingham through Lucy, Henry's sister, who married into that family, and must therefore have inherited after her nephew's death (HUTCHINS, *Dorset*, ii. 426). Moreover, Matthew Paris, in his lamentation over the decay of so many knightly families at this time, expressly mentions the Turbervilles as among the 'shields laid low' (*Hist. Major*, iv. 492).

[Matthew Paris's *Historia Major*, *Flores Historiarum*, Shirley's *Royal Letters*, *Annales Cambriæ*, *Brut y Tywysogion*, *Annales Monastici* (all in Rolls Series); Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i.; Bémont and Michel's *Rôles Gascons*, in *Documents inédits sur l'Histoire de France*; Hutchins's *Dorset*; Clark's *Limbus Patrum Morganiae et Glanmorganiae*, pp. 448-9.] T. F. T.

**TURBERVILLE, HENRY** (d. 1678), Roman catholic controversialist, received his education in the English College at Douai, where he was ordained priest. Although he had no academical degrees, and was never employed as a professor in the college, yet his sound judgment and constant application to books rendered him one of the ablest controversialists of his time. Being sent on the English mission, he acted as chaplain to Henry Somerset, first marquis of Worcester [see under SOMERSET, EDWARD, second MARQUIS], during the civil war, and for some time he served Sir George Blount of Sodington in the same capacity. He is also styled archdeacon of Berkshire. 'The clergy,' says



Dodd, 'had a great esteem for him, and consulted him in all matters of moment' (*Church Hist.* iii. 302). He died in Holborn, London, on 20 Feb. 1677-8 (*Palatine Note-book*, iii. 104, 175).

His works are: 1. 'An Abridgment of Christian Doctrine, catechistically explained by way of question and answer. By H. T.' [Douai], 1649, 1671, and 1676, 8vo; Basle, 1680, 12mo; London, 1734 and 1788, 12mo; Belfast, 1821, 12mo; revised by James Doyle, D.D., Dublin, 1827 and 1828, 16mo. 2. 'A Manuel of Controversies; clearly demonstrating the truth of Catholique Religion, by texts of Holy Scripture, &c., and fully answering the objections of Protestants and all other Sectaries,' Douai, 1654 and 1671, 8vo; London, 1686, 12mo. This elicited replies from John Tombes, Henry Hammond, and William Thomas, bishop of Worcester.

[Dodd's *Certamen utriusque Ecclesiae*; Jones's *Popery Tracts*, p. 485; *Tablet*, 13 March 1886, p. 419; *Bodleian Cat.*] T. C.

**TURBERVILLE** or **TURBERVYLE**, JAMES (*d.* 1570?), bishop of Exeter, born at Bere in Dorset, was the son of John Turber-vyle, by his wife Isabella, daughter of John Cheverell. John was the grandson of Sir Robert Turbervyle of Bere and Anderston (*d.* 6 Aug. 1424). James was educated at Winchester College, and in 1512 was elected fellow of New College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. on 17 June 1516 and M.A. on 26 June 1520. He graduated D.D. abroad, but was incorporated on 1 June 1532. From 1521 to 1524 he filled the office of 'tabellio' or registrar to the university. In 1529 he resigned his fellowship, being then promoted to an ecclesiastical benefice, and in 1541 he became rector of Hartfield in Sussex. At an unknown date he was made a prebendary of Winchester, and on 8 Sept. 1555 he was consecrated bishop of Exeter as successor to John Voysey [q. v.] According to a contemporary, John Hooker, *alias* Vowell [q. v.], his episcopate was disfigured by an execution 'for religion and heresie,' that of Agnes Pirest, burned at Southampton.

In Elizabeth's first parliament he opposed the bill for restoring tenths and first-fruits to the crown, as well as other anti-papal measures. Finally, in 1559, he declined the oath of supremacy, and in consequence was deprived, a fresh *congé d'élire* being issued on 27 April 1560. On 4 Dec. 1559 he joined the other deprived prelates in a letter of remonstrance, and on 18 June 1560 he was committed for a short time to 'the Tower (cf. *Corresp. of Matthew Parker*, Parker Soc., 1853, p. 122). He was afterwards placed in

the custody of Edmund Grindal [q. v.], bishop of London, and liberated by order of the privy council on 30 Jan. 1564-5 on his finding sureties for his good behaviour (*Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, vii. 190). The rest of his life was passed in retirement, and he died at liberty, it is said, in 1570. Richard Izacke [q. v.] erroneously asserts that he died on 1 Nov. 1559 (*Antiquities of the City of Exeter*, 1677).

[Vowell's *Catalogue of the Bishops of Exeter*, 1584; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 795; Strype's *Annals of the Reformation*, 1824, i. i. 82-87, 93, 129, 206, 214, 217, 220; Strype's *Life of Parker*, 1821, i. 177, 178; Fuller's *Worthies of England*, 1662, Dorsetshire, p. 279; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Lansdowne MS. 980, f. 288; Gee's *Elizabethan Clergy*, 1898.] E. I. C.

**TURBINE**, RALPH DE (*d.* 1122), archbishop of Canterbury. [See RALPH D'ESCURES.]

**TURFORD**, HUGH (*d.* 1713), quaker writer, was probably a near relative of Elizabeth Turford, who in 1664 was twice imprisoned for a month or more at Bristol (BESSE, *Sufferings*, i. 51, ii. 638). Turford, who was a schoolmaster, died at Bristol, and was buried there on 5 March 1713. His wife Jane and a son and a daughter predeceased him before 1674.

His 'Grounds of a Holy Life, or the Way by which many who were Heathens came to be renowned Christians and such as are now Sinners may come to be numbered with Saints by Little Preaching' (London, 1702, 8vo), which has become a classic, owing to its appeal to every class of readers, is a broad-minded and entirely unsectarian contention for consistency rather than conformity of practice, urging a return to the primitive virtue of self-denial. It has been translated into French (Nismes, 1824, 8vo) and into German, many times reprinted, and reached a seventeenth edition in 1802 and a twentieth in 1836. Other editions appeared at Manchester, 1838, 12mo, and 1843; London, 1843, 12mo; and Manchester (27th ed.), 1860, 12mo. Two portions of the book, viz. Paul's speech to the bishop of Crete, and 'A True Touchstone or Trial of Christianity,' were separately issued—the former, Bristol 1746, and Whitby 1788, the latter, Leeds 1785, 1794, and 1799. The whole work was reissued in 1787 as 'The Ancient Christian's Principle, or Rule of Life, revised and brought to Light, with a Description of True Godliness, and the Way by which our Lives may be conformed thereunto.' It was reprinted under this title:

Dublin, 1793; London, 1799; and York, 1812 and 1814. Under this title it was translated into Spanish, 'Principios de los primitivos Cristianos,' London, 1844, 12mo; into Italian 'Massime Fondamentali degli antichi Cristiani,' London, 1846, 12mo; and into Danish, Stavanger, 1855, 12mo.

[Works above mentioned: Smith's Cat. ii. 832, and Suppl. p. 343; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Registers at Devonshire House, Bishops-gate.] C. F. S.

**TURGEON, PIERRE FLAVIEN** (1787-1867), Roman catholic archbishop of Quebec, was born at Quebec on 12 Nov. 1787, was ordained priest in 1810, was appointed to the chair of theology in the Quebec seminary in 1814, and was made director in 1821. From 1808 he was secretary to Mgr. Plessis, accompanied that prelate to England and Rome in 1819-20, and had much to do in settling the status of the Roman catholic church in Canada and in obtaining recognition for the episcopate. The French ambassador at Rome fruitlessly opposed the issue of a bull (28 Feb. 1834) appointing him bishop of Sidyme *in partibus* and coadjutor to Mgr. Signay, the then Roman catholic bishop of Quebec 'cum futura successione,' on the ground, it is said, of his pro-English leanings, which had been shown in the war of 1812. They were seen later in the rebellion of 1837 and in his support of the union of 1841. He became administrator in November 1849, and succeeded as archbishop in October 1850, receiving the pallium on 11 June following. He continued to discharge the duties of his office till 1855, when he was stricken with paralysis, and resigned the administration to his coadjutor and successor, Mgr. Baillargeon. He died on 25 Aug. 1867.

Turgeon was the second titular archbishop of Quebec, but was the first to organise the province. Under him met the first (1851) and second (1854) councils of Quebec, both of which were attended by all Roman catholic bishops of British North America. He founded Laval University, the royal charter of which is dated 8 Dec. 1852, and, canonical sanction having in the meantime been obtained, he opened it on 1 Sept. 1854 with a full complement of faculties and a number of affiliated colleges. La Maison du Bon Pasteur was also instituted by him, and he is credited with a principal share in the ecclesiastical ordinances passed by the special council of 1839 as preliminary to the union of 1841: i.e. ordinances (1) recognising the Montreal episcopate, (2) confirming the ecclesiastical title to Montreal Island

Saint Sulpice, and Lake of the Two Mountains, (3) repealing the Mortmain Act (1830) and providing that religious bodies may hold immovable property in the name of trustees as civil corporations.

[L'Abbé Tanguay's Répertoire Général du Clergé Canadien, p. 9; Bibaud's Le Panthéon Canadien, p. 288; Turcotte's Canada sous l'Union, i. 92-6, ii. 148, 278-82; Garneau's Hist. du Can. iii. 226; Lareau's Hist. du Droit Canadien, ii. 443-6, 454-7.] T. B. B.

**TURGES or TURGESIUS** (*d.* 845), Danish king of North Ireland. [See THURKILL.]

**TURGOT** (*d.* 1115), bishop of St. Andrews, was born in Lincolnshire, and belonged to a Saxon family of good position. The name occurs in Domesday Book among the landowners of that county. After the Norman conquest he was detained as a hostage in the castle of Lincoln, but, having made his escape, he took ship at Grimsby for Norway, where he found favour with the king and became prosperous. Returning home some years afterwards, he was shipwrecked on the English coast and lost all his property. He then resolved to become a monk, and in 1074 Walcher [q. v.], bishop of Durham, placed him under the care of Aldwin, who was then at Jarrow. It is said that, owing to dissension among the monks at Jarrow, Aldwin, taking Turgot and others with him, left for Melrose, where they got into trouble with Malcolm Canmore on the subject of the oath of allegiance. By the advice of Bishop Walcher they returned to Wearmouth, and there Turgot received the monastic habit. In 1083 William of St. Carilef [see CARILEF], bishop of Durham, the successor of Walcher, transferred the monks of Jarrow and Wearmouth to Durham, and made them the chapter of his cathedral. On the death of Aldwin in 1087, Turgot was made prior. He held the post for nearly twenty years, and greatly improved the buildings and privileges of the monastery.

Assuming that he was the author of the beautiful 'Life of St. Margaret, Queen of Scotland' [see MARGARET, SAINT, *d.* 1093], with which his name is associated, he became at this time, if not before, her confidential friend, spiritual adviser, and occasional confessor. When he took farewell of her about six months before her death, which occurred on 16 Nov. 1093, she committed her children to his care. On 11 Aug. of that year the foundation-stones of the new cathedral of Durham were laid by Bishop William and Turgot, and, according to some accounts, King

Malcolm III [q. v.] of Scotland was present and took part in the ceremony. At or about this time Turgot was appointed archdeacon of Durham as well as prior, and was charged to preach throughout the diocese in imitation of St. Cuthbert and St. Boisil. In 1104, when the remains of St. Cuthbert were transferred to the new cathedral, Turgot assisted, and among the notables present was Alexander, heir to the Scottish throne.

On the death of Edgar on 8 Jan. 1107, Alexander succeeded, and having resolved to appoint a bishop to the see of St. Andrews, which had been vacant since the death of Fothad, the last Celtic bishop, in 1093, with the approbation of clergy and people he made choice of Turgot. This raised the question of the supremacy of the archbishop of York over the Scottish church, which at the council of Windsor held in 1072 had been allowed to belong to the northern metropolitan and his successors. As the archbishop of York was not yet consecrated, Ranulph, bishop of Durham, his suffragan, wrote to Anselm, archbishop of Canterbury, for leave to consecrate Turgot with the assistance of two Scottish bishops, or one from Scotland and another from the Norse diocese of Orkney. Anselm refused on the ground that the archbishop of York could not confer jurisdiction which he did not yet possess. The Scottish clergy on their part contended that he had no right to interfere at all. At length it was agreed that Turgot should be consecrated by the archbishop of York, the rights of the several churches being reserved for further consideration, and his consecration took place on 1 Aug. 1109 [see THOMAS, *d.* 1114]. Turgot founded and endowed the parish church of St. Andrews, and dedicated it to the Holy Trinity. In an old manuscript it is stated that in his days 'the whole rights of the Culdees over the whole kingdom of Scotland passed to the bishopric of St. Andrews;' but the change was not effected without much resistance on the part of the Celtic clergy. There were differences also between Turgot and the king. Alexander, like his mother and brothers, wished to assimilate the Scottish church to that of England, but at the same time he upheld its independence, and it is supposed that Turgot favoured submission to the jurisdiction of York. 'Finding that he could not worthily exercise his episcopal office,' he proposed to go to Rome to consult the pope; but his health broke down under the anxieties that preyed upon him, and he obtained leave to revisit his cell at Durham. There, after an illness of several months, during which Thurstan [q. v.], arch-

bishop of York, came to see him, he died on 21 Aug. 1115, and was buried in the chapter-house of Durham Cathedral.

The authorship of the 'Life of St. Margaret' is attributed to him by Fordun and other early writers. The only complete manuscript copy of the life in this country is one of the latter part of the twelfth century in the British Museum, Cottonian, Tiberius D. iii. There is also an abridgment of the beginning of the fourteenth century, Cottonian MS. Tiberius E. i. The author in the dedication describes himself only as 'T. servus servorum S. Cuthberti.' It was written by command of St. Margaret's daughter, Matilda [q. v.], wife of Henry I, and dedicated to her, and during the reign of her brother Edgar, therefore between 1100 and 1106. In 1093 Queen Margaret said to the author, 'You will live after me for a considerable time,' and he refers to his 'grey hairs' when he wrote the 'Life' eight or ten years afterwards. He lived at a distance from the queen, and must have been a very prominent man. The occasional visits of the writer to the Scottish court are not incompatible with Turgot's duties at Durham, where he was prior four years before Margaret's death. The Bollandist version of the 'Life' under 10 June is printed from a foreign manuscript, which gives Theodoricus instead of T., and Papebroch, the editor, attributes it to an unknown monk of Durham of that name. But this seems to have been either another name for Turgot or the error of the transcriber. The 'Life' has been translated into English by Forbes Leith, S.J., (3rd edit. Edinburgh, 1896). Turgot was long erroneously credited with the authorship of Symeon's 'History of the Church of Durham.' Other works have been attributed to him for the existence of which there is not sufficient evidence.

[Fordun; Sym. Dunelm. (Surtees Soc.), 1868; Pinkerton's Scottish Saints; Acta Sanctorum, 10 June; Skene's Hist.; Bellesheim's Hist. of Catholic Church in Scotland; Hailes's Annals; Low's Durham in Diocesan Hist.] G. W. S.

**TURLE, HENRY FREDERIC** (1835-1883), editor of 'Notes and Queries,' was fourth son of James Turle [q. v.], organist of Westminster Abbey, and was born in York Road, Lambeth, on 23 July 1835. The family went in September 1841 to live in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey, and on 31 March 1845 Henry was admitted as a chorister at Westminster school. Owing to delicate health, he spent from Christmas 1848 to the autumn of 1850 at the school of George Roberts (*d.* 1860) [q. v.] at Lyme

Regis. He was readmitted at Westminster on 3 Oct. 1850.

From 1856 to 1863 Turle was a temporary clerk in that branch of the war office which was stationed at the Tower of London. In 1870 he became assistant to William John Thoms [q. v.], the founder and editor of 'Notes and Queries.' In 1872, when John Doran [q. v.] succeeded Thoms, Turle retained the position of sub-editor, and on Doran's death in 1878 he became editor.

Under Turle's editorship 'Notes and Queries' preserved its reputation for accuracy of knowledge and for varied interest. He was always fond of archæology, and especially of church architecture. With the associations of Westminster Abbey and the school attached to it, he was thoroughly imbued. He was busy at work until his sudden death, from heart disease, on 28 June 1883, in his rooms at Lancaster House, The Savoy, London. He was buried on 3 July in the family grave in Norwood cemetery. He is commemorated in the tablet which was placed to the memory of his parents on the wall of the west cloister of Westminster Abbey.

[Notes and Queries, 7 July 1883, p. 1; Athenæum, 7 July 1883, p. 18; Academy, 7 July 1883, p. 9; Times, 1 July 1883 p. 1, 3 July p. 10; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Reg. p. 233; information from Mr. J. R. Turle.] W. P. C.

**TURLE, JAMES** (1802–1882), organist and composer, son of James Turle, an amateur 'cello-player, was born at Taunton, Somerset, on 5 March 1802. From July 1810 to December 1813 he was a chorister at Wells Cathedral under Dodd Perkins, the organist. At the age of eleven he came to London, and was articled to John Jeremiah Goss, but he was largely self-taught. He had an excellent voice and frequently sang in public. John Goss [q. v.], his master's nephew, was his fellow student, and thus the future organists of St. Paul's Cathedral and Westminster Abbey were pupils together. Turle was organist of Christ Church, Surrey (Blackfriars Road), 1819–1829, and of St. James's, Bermondsey, 1829–31. His connection with Westminster Abbey began in 1817, when he was only fifteen. He was at first pupil of and assistant to G. E. Williams, and subsequently deputy to Thomas Greatorex [q. v.], Williams's successor as organist of the abbey. On the death of Greatorex on 18 July 1831, Turle was appointed organist and master of the choristers, an office which he held for a period of fifty-one years. Turle played at several of the great musical festivals, e.g.

Birmingham and Norwich, under Mendelssohn and Spohr, but all his interests were centred in Westminster Abbey. His playing at the Handel festival in 1834 attracted special attention. At his own request the dean and chapter relieved him of the active duties of his post on 26 Sept. 1875, when his service in D was sung, and Dr. (now Professor Sir John Frederick) Bridge, the present organist, became permanent deputy-organist. Turle continued to hold the titular appointment till his death, which took place at his house in the Cloisters on 28 June 1882. The dean offered a burial-place within the precincts of the abbey, but he was interred by his own express wish beside his wife in Norwood cemetery. A memorial window, in which are portraits of Turle and his wife, was placed in the north aisle of the abbey by one of his sons, and a memorial tablet has been affixed to the wall of the west cloister. Turle married, in 1823, Mary, daughter of Andrew Honey, of the exchequer office. She died in 1869, leaving nine children. Henry Frederic Turle [q. v.] was his fourth son. His younger brother Robert was for many years organist of Armagh Cathedral.

Turle was an able organist of the old school, which treated the organ as essentially a *legato* instrument. He favoured full 'rolling' chords, which had a remarkable effect on the vast reverberating space of the abbey. He had a large hand, and his 'peculiar grip' of the instrument was a noticeable feature of his playing. His accompaniments were largely traditional of all that was best in his distinguished predecessors, and he greatly excelled in his extemporaneous introductions to the anthems. Like Goss, he possessed great facility in reading from a 'figured bass.' Of the many choristers who passed through his hands, one of the most distinguished is Mr. Edward Lloyd, the eminent tenor singer.

His compositions include services, anthems, chants, and hymn-tunes. Several glees remain in manuscript. In conjunction with Professor Edward Taylor [q. v.] he edited 'The People's Music Book' (1844), and 'Psalms and Hymns' (S. P. C. K. 1862). His hymn-tunes were collected by his daughter, Miss S. A. Turle, and published in one volume (1885). One of these, 'Westminster,' formerly named 'Birmingham,' has become widely known, and is very characteristic of its composer.

[Musical Times, August 1882; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; Bemrose's Choir Chant Book, ed. Stephens; The Earl of Mount-Edgcumbe's Musical Reminiscences, 4th ed. 1834; private information.] F. G. E.

**TURMEAU, JOHN** (1777-1846), miniature-painter, born in 1777, came of a Huguenot family long settled in London. His grandfather, Allan Turmeau, was an artist. His father, John Turmeau, who married Eliza Sandry of Cornwall, was a jeweller in London, but it is probable that he also painted miniatures. The name of John Turmeau figures in the catalogue of the Royal Academy exhibition as early as 1772. 'John Turmeau, jr.,' studied in the school of the academy, and exhibited two miniatures (portraits) at the Royal Academy in 1794, his address being 23 Villiers Street, Strand. In the following year he sent two more miniatures from the same address, and he continued to exhibit occasionally in London till 1836; but long before that date he had removed to Liverpool, and had six portraits in the first exhibition of the Liverpool Academy 1810, of which body he was a member. His address was given as Church Street. In the Liverpool Academy exhibition of 1811 he had two portraits, one of which was of Thomas Stewart Traill [q.v.] In 1827 he was the treasurer of the Liverpool Academy, and he continued to exhibit regularly, residing at Lord Street, and in later years in Castle Street, where he died on 10 Sept. 1846. He was buried in the Edge Hill churchyard. At all these addresses he carried on the trade of a print-seller and dealer in works of art, as well as the profession of portrait-painter.

Most of Turmeau's work was miniature portrait-painting on ivory, which had all the perfection of finish, colour, and good drawing of the best school of that art. He also painted some portraits in oil, one of which, a portrait of himself, is in the possession of his grandchildren in Liverpool, who have also some exceedingly fine specimens of his work on ivory. Probably his best known portrait is that of Egerton Smith, founder of the 'Liverpool Mercury,' which was engraved in 1842 by Wagstaff.

Turmeau married Sarah Wheeler, and had nine children. A son, JOHN CASPAR TURMEAU (1809-1834), after studying under his father, went to Italy with the idea of completing his education as a landscape-painter. Here he spent much time in Rome with John Gibson (1790-1866) [q.v.], to whom John Turmeau had shown much kindness when he was an apprentice in Liverpool. J. C. Turmeau had an architectural sketch in the Liverpool exhibition of 1827, and after his return from Italy practised as an architect in that town, where he died, unmarried, at his father's house in 1834.

[Private information; Lady Eastlake's Life of Gibson, p. 26; Exhibition Catalogues.] A. N.

**TURNBULL, GEORGE** (1562?-1638), Scots jesuit, was born about 1562 in the diocese of St. Andrews, and admitted to the novitiate in 1591 at the age of twenty-two. For thirty years he was professor at the college of Pont-à-Mousson, and he died at Reims on 11 May 1633. In answer to a work of Robert Baron [q.v.] on the scripture canon, he published at Reims in 1628 'Imaginarium Circuli Quadratura Catholica, seu de objecto formali et regula fidei, adversus Robertum Baronem ministrum.' To this Baron replied, whereupon Turnbull published 'In Sacrae Scholae Calumniatorem, et calumniae duplicatorem, pro Tetragonismo,' Reims, 1632. Turnbull was also author of 'Commentarii in Universam Theologiam,' which was ready for the press when the author died.

[Gordon's Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); De Backer's Bibliothèque des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, vol. vi.] T. F. H.

**TURNBULL, JOHN** (fl. 1800-1813), traveller, was a sailor in the merchant service. While second mate of the Barwell in 1799 he visited China, and came to the conclusion that the Americans were carrying on a lucrative trade in north-west Asia. On his return home he induced some enterprising merchants to fit out a vessel to visit those parts. Sailing from Portsmouth in May 1800 in the Margaret, a ship of ten guns, he touched at Madeira and at Cape Colony, which had recently passed into British hands. On 5 Jan. 1801 he arrived at Botany Bay. The north-west speculation turning out a failure, Turnbull resolved to visit the islands of the Pacific, and devoted the next three years to exploring New Zealand, the Society Islands, the Sandwich Islands, and many parts of the South Seas. At Otaheite he encountered the agents of the London Missionary Society, to whose zeal he bore testimony while criticising their methods. After visiting the Friendly Islands he returned home by Cape Horn in the Calcutta, arriving in England in June 1804. In the following year he published the notes of his travels, under the title 'A Voyage round the World,' London, 8vo. Turnbull's narrative is interesting, his criticisms being often acute and always temperate. He deals with a period when the Australian colonies were in their infancy and the South Seas little known. A second edition of the work appeared in 1813 with considerable additions. The first edition was published in an abbreviated form in 'A Collection of Voyages and Travels,' vol. iii. London, 1806, 4to.

[Turnbull's Voyage round the World; Edinburgh Review, 1806, ix. 332; Gent. Mag. 1813, i. 547.] E. I. C.



**TURNBULL, WILLIAM** (d. 1454), bishop of Glasgow and founder of Glasgow University, was descended from the Turnbulls of Minto, Roxburghshire. After entering holy orders he was for some time an official at the court of Eugenius IV. In 1440 he was made prebend of Balenrick, and in 1445 keeper of the privy seal of Scotland. In 1447 he was promoted to the bishopric of Glasgow, the consecration taking place in 1448. The papal bull authorising the university of Glasgow on the Bologna pattern on 7 Jan. 1450-1, states that it was founded at the instance of James II (who granted a charter 20 April 1453) by the interest and care of William Turnbull, then the bishop of Glasgow. About 1460 the 'pædagogium' was moved from 'the Rottenrow' to the site in the High Street, which the university occupied until 1870. Turnbull died at Rome on 3 Sept. 1454.

[Munimenta Alme Universitatis Glasguensis, 1854; Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis (Spalding Club); Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. v.; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Glasgow University, Old and New, 1891; Rashdall's Universities of Europe, ii. 304.]

T. F. H.

**TURNBULL, WILLIAM** (1729?-1796), physician, born at Hawick about 1729, belonged to the family of Turnbull of Bedrule in Roxburghshire. He was educated at the Hawick town school and at the university of Edinburgh, and, afterwards studied at Glasgow. About 1757 he settled at Wooler in Northumberland, and while there was chosen physician of the Bam-borough infirmary. By the advice of Sir John Pringle [q. v.] he went to London in 1777, and shortly after was appointed physician to the eastern dispensary. He died in London on 2 May 1796. He was the author of several medical treatises of little importance. A collective edition of his 'Works,' with a memoir by his son, William Turnbull, was published in 1805, 12mo. Turnbull contributed the 'medicinal, chemical, and anatomical' articles to the 'New and Complete Dictionary of Arts and Sciences' (London, 1778, fol.)

[Jeffrey's Hist. of Roxburghshire, 1864, iv. 360; Gent. Mag. 1796, i. 444; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 276.]

E. I. C.

**TURNBULL, WILLIAM BARCLAY DAVID DONALD** (1811-1863), archivist and antiquary, born in St. James's Square, Edinburgh, on 6 Feb. 1811, was the only child of Walter Turnbull, sometime of the West Indies, afterwards of Leven Lodge near Edinburgh, and Torry-burn, Fifeshire.

His mother was Robina, daughter of William Barclay, merchant, of Edinburgh. He first studied the law as apprentice to a writer to the signet, and shortly after attaining his majority he was admitted an advocate in 1832. In 1834 he founded a book-printing society which was named the Abbotsford Club in honour of the residence of Sir Walter Scott, and Turnbull continued to act as its secretary until his removal from Edinburgh. His parents were members of the established church of Scotland, but he became an episcopalian, being a very liberal contributor to the erection of the Dean Chapel; and afterwards in 1843 he was received into the Roman catholic church (BROWNE, *Hist. of the Tractarian Movement*, 1861, p. 73).

In 1852 he removed to London in order to study for the English bar, to which he was called, as a member of Lincoln's Inn, on 26 Jan. 1856. In 1858 he edited for the Rolls Series 'The Buik of the Cronicles of Scotland; or a metrical version of the History of Hector Boece; by William Stewart' (3 vols.) In August 1859 Turnbull was engaged as an assistant under the record commission, undertaking the examination of a portion of the foreign series of state papers. He completed two valuable volumes of calendars, which describe the foreign series of state papers for the reign of Edward VI (1860, 8vo) and for that of Mary (1861, 8vo). The fact that he was a Roman catholic, however, aroused the antagonism of the more extreme protestants, and a serious agitation arose against his employment. He was warmly supported by Lord Romilly, the master of the rolls, but, finding his position untenable in the face of constant suspicion and attack, he resigned on 28 Jan. 1861 (*Fraser's Magazine*, March 1861, p. 385). He subsequently brought an unsuccessful action against the secretary of the Protestant Alliance for libel (July 1861). The Alliance continued the persecution, and its 'Monthly Letter,' dated 16 March 1863, contained a list of documents stated to be missing from the state papers, the insinuation being that they were purloined by Turnbull; but a letter from the master of the rolls to the home secretary, officially published, shows that there was absolutely no foundation for the charge. From the time of Turnbull's resignation ill-health and anxiety broke down a frame that was naturally vigorous, and he died at Barnsbury on 22 April 1863, and was buried in the grounds of the episcopal church at the Dean Bridge, Edinburgh.

He married, 17 Dec. 1838, Grace, second daughter of James Dunsmure of Edinburgh, who survived him. There is a portrait of

Turnbull, a folio plate in lithography, drawn by James Archer, and printed by Fr. Schenk at Edinburgh.

He formed a very extensive and valuable collection of books, which was dispersed by auction in a fourteen days' sale in November 1851. Another library, subsequently collected by him, was sold in London by Sotheby & Wilkinson, 27 Nov.-3 Dec. 1863 (*Herald and Genealogist*, ii. 170).

For the Abbotsford Club he edited: 1. 'Ancient Mysteries,' 1835. 2. 'Compota Domestica Familiarum de Bukingham et Angoulême,' 1836, and emendations to the same volume, 1841. 3. 'Account of the Monastic Treasures in England,' 1836. 4. 'Mind, Will, and Understanding, a Morality,' 1837, being a supplement to the 'Ancient Mysteries.' 5. 'Arthour and Merlin, a metrical romance,' 1838. 6. 'The Romances of Sir Guy of Warwick and Rembrun his son,' 1840. 7. 'The Cartularies of Balmerino and Lindores,' 1841. 8. 'Extracta à variis Chronicis Scocie,' 1842. 9. 'A Garden of Grave and Godlie Flowers: by Alexander Gardyne, 1609; The Theatre of Scottish Kings, by A. G., 1709; and 'Miscellaneous Poems, by J. Lundie,' 1845.

Other old authors edited by Turnbull were: 10. 'The Blame of Kirk-Buriall, by William Birnie,' 1836. 11. 'The Anatomie of Abuses, by Philip Stubbes,' 1836. 12. 'The Romance of Bevis of Hamptoun,' 1837. 13. 'Horæ Subsecivæ: by Joseph Henshawe, D.D., Bishop of Peterborough,' 1839. 14. 'Legendæ Catholicæ, a lytle boke of seyntlie gestes,' 1840. 15. 'The Visions of Tundale,' 1843. 16. 'Domestic Details of Sir David Hume of Crossrig,' 1843. 17. 'Selection of Letters of Mary Queen of Scots, translated from the Collection of Prince Labanoff,' 1845. 18. 'Sir Thomas More's Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation,' 1847. 19. 'An Account of the Chapter erected by William [Bishop] titular Bishop of Chalcedon; by William Sergeant,' 1853.

For the 'Library of Translations' he translated from the French, 20. 'Audin's 'History of the Life, Writings, and Doctrines of Luther,' 2 vols. London, 1854, 8vo.

For the 'Library of Old Authors' he edited 21. 'The Poetical Works of Richard Crashaw,' 1856. 22. 'The Poetical Works of William Drummond of Hawthornden,' 1856. 23. 'The Poetical Works of Robert Southwell,' 1856.

His genealogical works are: 24. 'The Claim of Molineux Disney, Esq., to the Barony of Hussey, 1680,' Edinburgh, 1836, 8vo. 25. 'The Stirling Peerage,' 1839. 26. 'Factions of the Earl of Arran touching

the Restitution of the Duchy of Chatelherault, 1685,' Edinburgh, 1843, 8vo. 27. 'British American Association and Nova Scotia Baronets,' 1846. 28. 'Memoranda of the State of the Parochial Registers of Scotland,' 1849.

He formed considerable collections for a continuation of William Robertson's 'Proceedings relating to the Peerage of Scotland' (1790), and a folio manuscript volume containing a portion of this continuation was purchased by Mr. Boone at the sale of Turnbull's library in 1863 for 4*l.* 12*s.* Another of his projects was a Monasticon for Scotland, for which he obtained a numerous subscription list.

[Gent. Mag. 1863, i. 805; Times, 24 April 1863, p. 12, col. 4; Tablet, April and May 1863, pp. 262, 285, 300, 301; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 515, 552.]  
T. C.

**TURNER, CHARLES (1774-1857)**, engraver, son of Charles and Jane Turner of Old Woodstock, Oxfordshire, was born there on 31 Aug. 1774. His father, who was a collector of excise, was ruined by the temporary loss of some valuable documents, and his mother then obtained from the Duchess of Marlborough, in whose service she had lived, a residence at Blenheim with the charge of the china closet. Young Turner came about 1795 to London, where he was employed by Boydell and studied in the schools of the Royal Academy. He worked successfully in stipple and also aquatint, but practised mainly in mezzotint, and became a very distinguished artist in that style. He produced more than six hundred plates, of which about two-thirds are portraits. Of these the most noteworthy are the Marlborough family and a group of the Dilettanti Society, after Reynolds; George IV, Charles X of France, the Marquis Wellesley, and Mrs. Stratton, after Lawrence; Prince Blücher on horseback, after C. Back; Napoleon on board the Bellerophon, after Eastlake; Lord Nelson, after Hoppner; Sir Walter Scott and Lord Newton, after Raeburn; Henry Grattan, after Ramsay; and Edmund Kean as Richard III, after John James Halls; also some fine copies of early prints published by Woodburn. His subject-plates comprise 'Surrender of the Children of Tippoo Suldaun,' after Stothard; 'Age of Innocence,' after Reynolds; 'Hebe,' after H. Villiers; 'The Beggars,' after William Owen; 'Water Mill,' after Callcott; 'A Famous Newfoundland Dog,' after Henry Bernard Chalon; and an admirable rendering of J. M. W. Turner's 'Shipwreck,' now in the National Gallery. Among his aquatint plates are eight views of

the field of Waterloo, after George Jones; a view of the interior of Westminster Abbey during the coronation of George IV, after Frederick Nash; and some sporting subjects. Turner was a good original draughtsman, and engraved from his own drawings portraits of J. M. W. Turner, Michael Faraday, William Kitchiner, Joseph Constantine Carpue the surgeon, and John Jackson the pugilist. When J. M. W. Turner projected his 'Liber Studiorum' he entrusted the work to Charles Turner, by whom the first twenty plates were both engraved and published between 1807 and 1809. A difference then arose between them on the financial question, and this led to the employment of other engravers; but later Charles Turner executed three more of the plates, and also several for the 'Rivers of England,' and became a close friend of the great painter, who appointed him one of the trustees under his will. In 1812 Turner was appointed engraver in ordinary to the king, and in 1828 became an associate of the Royal Academy. He exhibited largely at the academy from 1810 to 1857. For about fifty years he resided at 50 Warren Street, Fitzroy Square, where many of his plates were published. There he died on 1 Aug. 1857, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. By his wife, Ann Maria Blake, he had a son, who became a surgeon, and two daughters. The British Museum possesses a complete collection of Turner's works.

[A. Whitman's Charles Turner, 1907; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1893; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Nagler's Künstler-Lexicon; Rawlinson's Turner's Liber Studiorum; private information.] F.M.O'D.

**TURNER, CHARLES TENNYSON** (1808-1879), poet, born at Somersby, Lincolnshire, on 4 July 1808, was second son of the Rev. George Clayton Tennyson, rector of Somersby, and elder brother of Alfred Tennyson [q. v.] He was educated at the grammar school of Louth, and afterwards at home under his father's tuition, until he went up to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he matriculated on the same day as his brother Alfred, on 20 Feb. 1828. He there won the 'Bell scholarship' (open to the sons of clergymen) in 1829. He had already given proof of the poetic faculty he shared with so many of his family by joint authorship with his brother Alfred of the 'Poems by Two Brothers,' published by them anonymously in 1827. He graduated B.A. in 1832, and was ordained in 1835, to the curacy of Tealby, Lincolnshire, and after about two years was appointed vicar of Grasby, Lincolnshire. Meantime he had changed his name to 'Turner,' on succeeding

to a small property by the death of a great-uncle, Samuel Turner of Caistor. In later life his health compelled the resignation of his living, and he died at Cheltenham on 25 April 1879. In 1836 he married Louisa Sellwood, the youngest sister of the lady who became later the wife of his brother Alfred. His wife survived him less than a month. They had no children.

His nephew Hallam (the second Lord Tennyson), writing of his uncle in the year following his death, tells of the charm of his personality, his fondness for flowers and for dogs and horses, and all living things, and his sweetness and gentleness of character. As early as 1830 he had published a small volume of some fifty sonnets, which attracted the attention of the discerning few, and among them of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, who made some extant notes and criticisms upon them, showing a genuine appreciation. The poet did not again appeal to the public until 1864, when a further collection of nearly a hundred sonnets was published, dedicated to his brother Alfred. Subsequent volumes appeared in 1868 and 1873. In 1880, after his death, the whole of the foregoing were reissued in one volume, with additions, under the title of 'Collected Sonnets, Old and New,' with a brief biographical sketch by his nephew Hallam, a prefatory poem by his brother Alfred, and a critical introduction by James Spedding [q. v.] This volume contains in all nearly 350 sonnets, and half a dozen short lyrics in other forms. Like the only other master of the sonnet with whom he can be compared, Wordsworth, he wrote, or rather printed, too many for his fame. Some are on topics such as the questions at issue between orthodoxy and scepticism, which are wholly unfitted for declamatory treatment in the sonnet form, while others are of inadequate interest or workmanship. But when all deductions are made there remains a considerable body of sonnets of rare distinction for delicate and spiritual beauty, combined with real imagination. Alfred Tennyson reckoned some among the finest in the language, and the judgment of the best critics will coincide.

[Authorities referred to above; Life of Alfred Tennyson, by his son.] A. A.

**TURNER, CYRIL** (1575?-1626), dramatist.- [See **TOURNEUR**.]

**TURNER, DANIEL** (1667-1741), physician, born in London in 1667, became a member of the Barber-Surgeons' Company. He practised as a surgeon, and describes consultations with Charles Bernard [q. v.]

(*Skin Diseases*, pp. 24, 32). In 1695 he published 'Apologia Chyrurgica, a Vindication of the Noble Art of Chyrurgery,' and in 1709 'A Remarkable Case in Surgery.' On 16 Aug. 1711 he was permitted to retire from the Barber-Surgeons' Company on payment of a fine of 50*l*. (YOUNG, *Annals*, p. 349), and on 22 Dec. 1711 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. He published in 1714 'De Morbis Cutaneis, a Treatise of Diseases incident to the Skin,' a book containing many interesting cases and examples of popular usages, such as the treatment of shingles by the application of blood from the tail of a black cat. The fourth edition appeared in 1731. In 1717 he published 'Syphilis' in two parts, and about 1721 'The Art of Surgery' in two volumes, of which the sixth edition appeared in 1741. He asserted in 1726, in a short treatise, his disbelief in the occurrence of maternal impressions on the unborn child, an opinion which he had already advanced in 'De Morbis Cutaneis;' and he maintained the same view in two pamphlets in 1729 and 1730. His 'Discourse concerning Fevers' appeared in 1727 (3rd edit. 1739), and 'A Discourse on Gleets' in 1729. In 1730 he issued 'De Morbo Gallico,' an edition of the former English translation of Ulrich von Hutten's book, published in 1533 by Thomas Paynell [q. v.]; and in 1736 he brought out his 'Aphrodisiacus,' a summary of the writings of ancient authors on venereal diseases. In 1733 he published an attack on Thomas Dover [q. v.], 'The Ancient Physician's Legacy impartially surveyed,' which contains an account of the illness and death of Barton Booth [q. v.], who had been treated with mercury by Dover, then prescribed for by Sir Hans Sloane [q. v.], and finally examined post mortem by Alexander Small, who found half a pound of mercury in his intestines, a dilated gall-bladder, and several gall-stones, and wrote a description of the case to Turner as an example of the ill effects of Dover's mercurial method. In 1735 Turner published 'The Drop and Pill of Mr. Ward considered' [see WARD, JOSHUA]. A cerate in the 'London Pharmacopœia' (ed. 1851, p. 57) made of seven and a half ounces each of calamine and wax, added to a pint of olive oil, is said to have been first composed by him, and was long called Turner's cerate. He died on 13 March 1740-1 in Devonshire Square, near Bishopsgate, London, where he had a house for many years, and was buried in the parish church of Watton-at-Stone, Hertfordshire. His portrait was painted by Richardson and engraved by Vertue in 1723, and he was engraved from life by the younger

Faber in 1734. His medical attainments were small, and the records of cases are the only parts of his works of any permanent value.

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 36; Young's *Annals of the Barber-Surgeons of London*, 1890; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 295.]  
N. M.

**TURNER, DANIEL** (1710-1798), hymn-writer, was born at Blackwater Farm, near St. Albans, on 1 March 1709-10. He kept a boarding-school at Hemel Hempstead, but at the same time made a reputation as an occasional preacher in baptist chapels. In 1741 he was chosen pastor of the baptist church in Reading. Thence he removed in 1748 to Abingdon, and held the pastorate there until his death on 5 Sept. 1798. He was buried in the baptist cemetery at Abingdon.

Turner received the honorary degree of M.A. from the baptist college, Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.A. He was a friend and correspondent of Robert Robinson [q. v.], John Rippon [q. v.], Dr. Watts, and others. He was twice married: first, to Miss Fanch, by whom he had two sons, who both predeceased him; secondly, to Mrs. Lucas, a widow, of Reading, by whom he had no issue.

Perhaps his best known hymn is 'Jesus, full of all compassion,' which appeared in the Bristol 'Baptist Collection,' 1769. Another, 'Beyond the glittering starry skies,' was published by his brother-in-law, James Fanch, baptist minister of Rumsey, in the 'Gospel Magazine,' June 1776. Turner expanded it by twenty-one stanzas, and included it in his 'Poems,' 1794. Besides many pamphlets and separate sermons, Turner published: 1. 'An Introduction to Psalmody,' 1737. 2. 'An Abstract of English Grammar and Rhetoric,' London, 1739, 8vo. 3. 'Divine Songs, Hymns, and other Poems,' Reading, 1747, 12mo. 4. 'A Compendium of Social Religion,' 1758, 8vo; 2nd edit. Bristol, 1778, 8vo. 5. 'Letters Religious and Moral,' London, 1766, 8vo; 2nd edit., Henley, 1793, 8vo. 6. 'Short Meditations on Select Portions of Scripture,' Abingdon, 1771, 16mo; 3rd edit. 1803. 7. 'Devotional Poetry vindicated against Dr. Johnson,' Oxford, 1785, 8vo. 8. 'Essays on Important Subjects,' Oxford, 1787, 16mo. 9. 'Poems Devotional and Moral,' privately printed, 1794. 10. 'Common Sense, or the Plain Man's Answer to the Question, Whether Christianity be a Religion worthy of our choice?' 1797.

[Protestant Dissenters' Mag. vi. 41; Ivimey's Hist. of the Baptists, iv. 35, 421, 422, 423; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816; Miller's Singers

and Songs of the Church, p. 202; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, pp. 140, 598, 691, 1183; Brydges's Censura Lit. iii. 419; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Baptist Ann. Reg. 1790-3, p. 127.] C. F. S.

**TURNER, DAWSON** (1775-1858), botanist and antiquary, born at Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, on 18 Oct. 1775, was the eldest surviving son of James Turner (1743-1794), head of the Yarmouth bank, by his wife Elizabeth, only daughter of John Cotman, mayor of Yarmouth. He was educated partly at North Walsham grammar school, and afterwards privately by Robert Forby [q. v.], rector of Fincham, Norfolk, from whom he may have imbibed his taste for botany. In 1793 he entered Pembroke College, Cambridge, of which his uncle, Joseph Turner, (*d.* 1828), afterwards dean of Norwich, was master. Turner left the university before his father's death in 1794, and in 1796 joined the Yarmouth bank. His first scientific pursuit was botany, especially that of the cryptogamic plants; and the fortune which he inherited on the death of his father enabled him to aid the study of botany and that of antiquities, which he afterwards pursued, by the publication of sumptuous works, and by liberal patronage of the works of others. His earlier independent works were a 'Synopsis of the British Fuci,' with coloured plates (Yarmouth, 1802, in 2 vols. 12mo, and fifty copies on large paper, 8vo); 'Musculogiæ Hibernicæ Spicilegium,' with sixteen coloured plates (Yarmouth, 1804, 8vo; two hundred and fifty copies privately printed); 'The Botanist's Guide through England and Wales' (London, 1805, 2 vols. 8vo), written in conjunction with Lewis Weston Dillwyn [q. v.], and the magnificent 'Natural History of Fuci,' with 258 figures, which in some copies are coloured, 1808-19, in 4 vols. 4to, and twenty-five large-paper copies in royal folio. Turner also contributed numerous descriptions to 'English Botany' and several articles to the 'Transactions' of the Linnean Society, and formed large collections, chiefly of algæ, which are preserved at Kew, having been incorporated in the herbarium of his son-in-law, Sir William Jackson Hooker [q. v.] In 1812 Turner and his wife induced John Sell Cotman [q. v.], the watercolourist, to settle near them. Mrs. Turner and four of her daughters became pupils, and Turner himself not only a patron but a literary fellow-workman. In 1820, in conjunction with Hudson Gurney [q. v.], Turner purchased the Macro manuscripts, which included Sir Henry Spelman's collection. Turner selected the autograph portion, and

of this he afterwards (in 1853) sold to the British Museum for 1,000*l.* five volumes illustrative of the history of Great Britain, to which he had privately printed a descriptive index (Yarmouth, 1843 and 1851). From 1820 his attention seems to have been mainly directed to the study of antiquities, to which his chief contribution was perhaps his 'Account of a Tour in Normandy, undertaken chiefly for the purpose of investigating the Architectural Antiquities of the Duchy,' with fifty etchings by John Sell Cotman, and the author's wife and daughters (2 vols. 8vo, and also folio on India paper).

Turner died at Old Brompton, London, on 20 June 1858, ten days after his friend, Robert Brown (1773-1858) [q. v.], who had dedicated the genus *Dawsonia*, among the mosses, to his honour. He was buried in Brompton cemetery, where a monument exists to his memory. Turner was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1797, of the Imperial Academy in 1800, of the Royal Society in 1802, of the Society of Antiquaries in 1803, and subsequently of many other learned societies. He married Mary, second daughter of William Palgrave of Coltishall, Norfolk, by whom he had six surviving children—a son and five daughters. His eldest daughter, Maria, was married in 1815 to Sir William Jackson Hooker [q. v.], and died in 1872; another, Elizabeth, was married in 1823 to Francis Cohen, who had taken by royal license his wife's mother's maiden name of Palgrave [see PALGRAVE, SIR FRANCIS]; and the youngest, Eleanor Jane, was married in 1836 to William Jacobson [q. v.], bishop of Chester.

Of Turner's library of nearly eight thousand volumes, many were enriched by sketches, engravings inserted, autograph letters, and drawings and etchings by his wife and daughters. In this way he added two thousand drawings to a copy of Blomefield's 'History of Norfolk,' expanding it to seventy volumes, and printing privately (Yarmouth, 1841, 8vo) a catalogue of these illustrations. His own interleaved copy of the 'Musculogiæ Spicilegium,' now in the British Museum Library, has carefully coloured sketches of the leaves of all the mosses mentioned, by Sir William Hooker. Most of his library, including the missals and 150 volumes of manuscripts and letters, was sold by auction in 1853; and the remainder, comprising forty thousand letters, besides other manuscripts, was similarly dispersed, after his death, in June 1859, realising more than 6,500*l.* A catalogue of the library, in two volumes, was printed at the time of the sale.



Besides those already mentioned, Turner published the following works: 1. 'Remarks upon the Hedwigian System and Monograph of Bartramia,' Yarmouth, 1804, 8vo. 2. 'Catalogue of the Works of Art in the possession of Sir Peter Paul Rubens at his Decease,' 1832? 8vo. 3. 'Specimens of Architectural Remains in various Counties, etched by J. S. Cotman, with Descriptive Notices by Dawson Turner, and Architectural Observations by T. Rickman,' 2 vols. 1838, folio. 4. 'Specimen of a Lichenographia Britannica,' in conjunction with William Borrer, privately printed, 1839, 8vo. 5. 'Outlines in Lithography,' Yarmouth, 1840, folio. 6. 'Catalogue of his Collection of Drawings in S. Woodward's "The Norfolk Topographer's Manual,"' 1842, 8vo. 7. 'Sketch of the History of Caister Castle, near Yarmouth, including Biographical Notices of Sir J. Fastolfe and of the Paston Family,' 1842, 8vo. 8. 'Narrative of the Visit of King Charles II to Norwich in 1671,' Yarmouth, 1846, 8vo. 9. 'List of Norfolk Benefices,' Norwich, 1847, 8vo. 10. 'Guide to the Historian, the Biographer, the Antiquary, &c., towards the Verification of Manuscripts by reference to Engraved Facsimiles,' Yarmouth, privately printed, 1848, 8vo; London, published, 1853. 11. 'Sepulchral Reminiscences of a Market Town, a List of Interments in the Church of St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, with an Appendix of Genealogies,' Yarmouth, 1848, 8vo. 12. 'A Collection of Handbills and Pamphlets relating to Yarmouth,' n.d.

He edited: 1. John Ives's 'Garianonum [i.e. Yarmouth] of the Romans,' 1803, 8vo. 2. 'The Literary Correspondence of J. Pinkerton,' 1830, 8vo. 3. 'H. Gunn's Letters, written during a Four Days' Tour in Holland,' 1834, 8vo. 4. 'Extracts from the Correspondence of Richard Richardson,' Yarmouth, 1835, 8vo. 5. 'Thirteen Letters from Isaac Newton to J. Covel,' 1848, 8vo. He also contributed several papers to the 'Transactions' of the Linnean Society between 1799 and 1804.

In addition to what he published he records (*Correspondence of Richard Richardson*, preface, p. iii) that he had made preparations for a life of Sir Joseph Banks, and for a new edition of Pulteney's 'Sketches of Botany' continued down to the death of his friend, Sir James Edward Smith [q. v.]

A private lithograph portrait by one of his daughters, after a painting by Davis, dated 1816, is inserted in some of Turner's books.

The only surviving son, **DAWSON WILLIAM TURNER** (1815-1885), born on 24 Dec. 1815,

and educated at Rugby school, matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 7 May 1834. He became a demy of Magdalen College in 1836, graduating thence B.A. in 1838, M.A. in 1840, and D.C.L. in 1862. For some years he filled the office of headmaster of the Royal Institution school, Liverpool. He was known in later life for his extraordinary benevolence. He was accustomed to seek out the destitute and, tempering his charity with friendship, to relieve them without pauperising them. He was also a generous benefactor to the London hospitals (cf. *Times*, 5 Feb. 1885). Turner died in London on 29 Jan. 1885. On 30 June 1846 he was married to Ophelia Dixon, by whom he had a son and two daughters. Turner was the author of several educational works, including: 1. 'Heads of an Analysis of French and English History,' London, 1845, 16mo; 6th edit. 1865. 2. 'Notes on Herodotus,' Oxford, 1848, 8vo; republished in Bohn's 'Philosophical Library' in 1853. 3. 'Heads of an Analysis of Roman History,' London, 1853, 12mo. 4. 'Heads of an Analysis of the History of Greece,' London, 1853, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1873. 5. 'Analysis of the History of Germany,' London, 1866, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1872. 6. 'Rules of Simple Hygiene,' London, 1869, fol.; 7th edit. 1873. 7. 'Dirt and Drink,' London, 1884, 8vo. He also edited several plays of Aristophanes, and in 1852 translated Pindar's 'Odes' for Bohn's 'Classical Library' (*Times*, 31 Jan. 1885).

[Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries for 1858-9; *Athenæum*, 1858, ii. 82; H. Turner's *Turner Family*, 1895; Roget's 'Old Watercolour' Society, 1891, i. 501-4.] G. S. B.

**TURNER, SIR EDWARD** (1617-1676), judge. [See **TURNOR**.]

**TURNER, EDWARD** (1798-1837), chemist, was born in Jamaica in 1798, and was brought at an early age to Edinburgh, where he received his education. After graduating M.D. at Edinburgh in 1819, he studied for two years at Göttingen under Stromeyer, paying chief attention to chemistry and mineralogy. In 1824 he returned to Edinburgh, where he instituted a course of lectures on chemistry; and in 1828, on the opening of University College, London, he was appointed to the new chair of chemistry, which he continued to occupy until his death. He was elected F.R.S. about 1831, and was also F.R.S. Edinburgh.

Turner was the author of a short but clearly expressed 'Introduction to the Study of the Laws of Chemical Combination and the Atomic Theory' (1825), the matter of

which was afterwards included in his 'Elements of Chemistry' (1827), a work which ran through eight editions. As an investigator he was very active, and published some forty papers and memoirs, a list of which is given in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.' Most of these deal with the analysis of minerals and salts, and Turner succeeded in throwing much light on the constitution of many of these compounds, especially the ores and oxides of manganese. His most important scientific work, however, was that on the atomic weights of the elements. Stimulated by the hypothesis put forward by William Prout [q. v.], and by the experimental work by which Thomas Thomson (1773-1852) [q. v.] in 1825 sought to confirm it, Turner examined the question for himself. In two papers published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1829 p. 291, and 1833 p. 523) he pointed out many sources of error in Thomson's work, and attained results which agreed with those of Berzelius, his conclusion being that 'Dr. Prout's hypothesis, as advocated by Dr. Thomson—that all atomic weights are simple multiples of that of hydrogen—can no longer be maintained.' He died on 13 Feb. 1837 at his residence at Hampstead, and was buried on 18 Feb. at Kensal Green cemetery. A marble bust of him was placed in the library of University College by his pupils.

[Gent. Mag. 1837, i. 434; Engl. Cyclop. Biogr. 1858, vi. 202; Funeral Sermon by the Rev. T. Dale; information from Prof. W. Ramsay.]

A. H.-N.

**TURNER, FRANCIS, D.D.** (1638?-1700), bishop of Ely, eldest son of Thomas Turner (1591-1672) [q. v.], by Margaret (d. 25 July 1692, aged 84), daughter of Sir Francis Windebank [q. v.], was born about 1638. Thomas Turner (1645-1714) [q. v.] was his younger brother.

From Winchester school, where he was elected scholar in 1651 (KIRBY), Francis proceeded to New College, Oxford, where he was admitted probationer fellow, 7 Nov. 1655; graduated B.A. 14 April 1659, M.A. 14 Jan. 1663. Oldmixon ranks him with those who took the 'covenant'; this should be corrected to 'engagement.' His preferments were mainly due to the favour of the Duke of York, to whom he was chaplain. On 30 Dec. 1664 he was instituted to the rectory of Therfield, Hertfordshire, succeeding John Barwick (1612-1664) [q. v.] On 17 Feb. 1664-5 he was incorporated at Cambridge, and on 8 May 1666 he was admitted fellow commoner in St. John's College, Cambridge, to which the patronage of Peter Gunning [q. v.]

attracted him. He compounded B.D. and D.D. at Oxford on 6 July 1669. On 7 Dec. 1669 he was collated to the prebend of Sneating in St. Paul's Cathedral. On 11 April 1670 he succeeded Gunning as master of St. John's, Cambridge; he was vice-chancellor in 1678, and resigned his mastership, 'because of a faction,' at Christmas 1679. In 1683 he became rector of Great Haseley, Oxfordshire, and on 20 July of that year he was installed dean of Windsor. He was consecrated bishop of Rochester, at Lambeth, 11 Nov. 1683, holding his deanery *in commendam*, with the office of lord almoner. On 16 July 1684 he was translated to Ely (confirmed 23 Aug.) in succession to Gunning, who had made him one of his literary executors. He preached the sermon at James II's coronation (23 April 1685); in the following July he prepared Monmouth for his execution.

Turner's obligations to James did not prevent him from joining in the petitionary protest (18 May 1688) of the seven bishops against the king's declaration for liberty of conscience [see SANCROFT, WILLIAM]. He declined the oath of allegiance to William and Mary, and hence incurred suspension on 1 Aug. 1689; his diocese was administered by a commission consisting of Compton, bishop of London, and Lloyd, bishop of St. Asaph; on 1 Feb. 1690 he was deprived. He was in correspondence with James; two unsigned letters to James and his queen, dated 31 Dec. [1690], and seized on the arrest of John Aston [q. v.], are certainly his. He professes to write 'in behalf of my elder brother, and the rest of my nearest relations, as well as for myself' (meaning Sancroft and the other nonjuring bishops). A proclamation for his arrest was issued on 5 Feb. 1691, but he kept out of the way. On 24 Feb. 1693 he joined the nonjuring bishops, Lloyd and White, in consecrating George Hickes [q. v.] and Thomas Wagstaffe [q. v.] as suffragans of Thetford and Ipswich, the object being to continue a succession in the Jacobite interest. Henry Hyde, second earl of Clarendon [q. v.], was present at the ceremony, which took place at White's lodging. In 1694 it was proposed that Turner, who was in easy circumstances, should be invited to St. Germain's in attendance on James, a proposal which James approved but did not carry out. In December 1696 Turner was arrested, but discharged (15 Dec.) on condition of leaving the country. On 26 Dec. he was rearrested. No more is heard of him till his death, which occurred in London on 2 Nov. 1700. He was buried on 5 Nov. in the chancel at Therfield;

a portrait, painted probably by Mrs. Mary Beale, was transferred from the British Museum to the National Portrait Gallery, London, in 1879. He also figures in the anonymous portrait of the seven bishops in the same gallery. He married (1676) Anna Horton, who died before him. His intestacy gave all his effects to his daughter Margaret (*d.* 25 Dec. 1724), wife of Richard Goulston of Widdihall, Hertfordshire; thus disappointing the expectation of bequests to St. John's College, of which he had already been a benefactor.

Besides single sermons (1681-5) Turner published: 1. 'Animadversions on a Pamphlet entitled "The Naked Truth,"' 1676, 4to (anon.; against Herbert Croft [q. v.]; answered by Andrew Marvell [q. v.], who called Turner 'Mr. Smirke, or the Divine in Mode,' alluding to his 'starched' demeanour). 2. 'Letters to the Clergy of the Diocese of Ely,' Cambridge, 1686, 4to.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 545, 619; Wood's *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 218, 262, 267, 281, 292, 309, 310, 387; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1892, ii. 1519, 1522; Oldmixon's *Hist. of England during the House of Stuart*, 1730, p. 337; Ralph's *Hist. of England*, 1746, ii. 255; Macpherson's *Original Papers*, 1775, i. 491; Bentham's *Hist. of the Cathedral Church of Ely*, 1812, pp. 204, 262; Cardwell's *Documentary Annals*, 1839, ii. 316; Lathbury's *Hist. of the Nonjurors*, 1845; Baker's *Hist. of St. John's College*, i. 273, 660, 985 sq.; *Notes and Queries*, 9th ser. iii. 204.] A. G.

TURNER, GEORGE, M.D. (*d.* 1610), physician, born either in Derbyshire or in Suffolk, entered St. John's College, Cambridge, as a sizar in November 1569, became a Beresford scholar of that house on 9 Nov. 1570, and graduated B.A. in 1573, and M.A. in 1576. He took the degree of M.D. abroad, and on his return became a candidate at the College of Physicians of London on 4 Sept. 1584, was elected a fellow on 29 Feb. 1588, and was censor in 1591, 1592, 1597, 1606, and 1607. He was a friend of Dr. Simon Forman [q. v.], and seems himself to have dabbled in alchemy (cf. *Ashmole MSS.* 174 f. 370, 1477 iv. 24, 1491 f. 61 b). He attained considerable practice, and Queen Elizabeth favoured him, so that when his theological opinions were in 1602 urged against his election as an elect in the college, Sir John Stanhope and Robert Cecil wrote a letter saying that his appointment would be pleasing to the queen since there was no objection to him but his 'backwardness in religion, in which he is in no way tainted for malice or practice against the state.' He was chosen an elect the day after this letter,

12 Aug. 1602. He was appointed treasurer in 1609, and died, holding that office, on 1 March 1610.

His wife, Mrs. ANNE TURNER (1576-1615), born on 5 Jan. 1575-6, was described by Lord-chief-justice Coke as 'daughter of the devil Forman'—i.e. the astrologer Simon Forman [q. v.] The Countess of Essex also styled Forman 'father.' The phrase probably refers only to the professional relations of these ladies with the astrologer, though Mrs. Turner may have been one of his numerous illegitimate children. Both she and her husband were intimate with him, and Mrs. Turner immediately on her husband's death demanded from Forman's widow the return of some pictures, books, and papers belonging to Turner. Mrs. Turner was probably the means of introducing the Countess of Essex to Forman, and both ladies had recourse to the doctor's love-philtres and other devices of magic in order to facilitate their indulgence in illicit amours. Mrs. Turner's object was to secure the affections of Sir Arthur Manwaring, a well-known courtier (cf. WILSON, *James I.*, 1653, p. 57). Turner had left Manwaring 10*l.* by his will, with a hint to marry the widow, who is said to have had three children by Manwaring. In 1613 Mrs. Turner abetted the Countess of Essex in her plot to poison Sir Thomas Overbury [q. v.] when he obstructed her scheme for marrying Robert Carr, viscount Rochester [q. v.] Richard Weston, the chief of the countess's criminal allies, who was executed as the principal in the crime, had been bailiff to Turner. Mrs. Turner was an accessory before the fact of the murder, which took place on 15 Sept. 1613; she was informed against—nearly two years later—on 10 Sept. 1615, and was examined on 1 Oct. and succeeding days. She denied all knowledge of the crime, and petitioned for her release for the sake of her fatherless children. She was, however, tried for murder at the king's bench before Lord-chief-justice Coke on 7 Nov., and she was condemned to death. On the 10th she confessed her knowledge of the deed, and stated that she concealed for two years the fact of Overbury's death by poison in the hope of shielding the countess, to whom she was devotedly attached. She was hanged at Tyburn on the 14th in starched yellow ruffs, which she is said to have introduced into England. On the scaffold she repeated her confession, professed penitence, and was accordingly allowed burial in St. Martin's churchyard, though without Christian rites (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-18, passim; COBBETT, *State Trials*, ii. 930 sqq.; AMOS' *Great Oyer of Poisoning*, pp. 219-24; SPED-

DING, *Bacon*, xii. 208 seq.; GARDINER, *History*, vol. ii.)

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 89; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 526-7.] N. M.

TURNER, SIR GEORGE JAMES (1798-1867), lord justice of appeal in chancery, born at Yarmouth on 5 Feb. 1798, came of an old Norfolk family, and was the youngest of eight sons of Richard Turner, for many years incumbent of Great Yarmouth. William Turner (1792-1867) [q. v.] was his elder brother. George was educated at the Charterhouse and afterwards at Pembroke College, Cambridge, of which college his uncle, Joseph Turner, formerly tutor of William Pitt, and afterwards dean of Norwich, was master at the time. He graduated B.A. as ninth wrangler in 1819, was afterwards elected a fellow, and proceeded M.A. in 1822. He was called to the bar by the society of Lincoln's Inn in 1821. In 1832 he edited a volume of chancery reports dealing with cases between 1822 and 1824 in conjunction with James Russell (1790-1861) [q. v.], and, after acquiring an extensive practice as a junior counsel, he was made a queen's counsel in 1840. In 1847 he was elected, in the conservative interest, M.P. for Coventry, and represented that borough until his promotion to the bench in April 1851. Turner was ordinarily content to devote his attention as a legislator to professional subjects. He introduced and carried the useful measure known as 'Turner's Act,' of which the object was to simplify and improve certain parts of the then cumbrous machinery of the court of chancery.

In April 1851 Turner was appointed a vice-chancellor, and received the customary knighthood. In the same year he was sworn a member of the privy council. In 1852 he did valuable work as a reformer of legal procedure in the character of a prominent member of the chancery commission which effected what were then regarded as far-reaching and drastic improvements in the practice of the court of chancery. Although much of the commission's work lies buried under the later reforms that have deprived that court of its independent existence, Turner's efforts served to let the light in upon many dark places, and so prepared the way for their disappearance. In 1853 he became a lord justice of appeal in chancery, and held that position until his death, which took place on 9 July 1867 at 23 Park Crescent, London. He was buried at Kelshall, near Royston, Hertfordshire. Turner was at the time of his death a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, a governor of the Charterhouse, and a fellow of the Royal Society. On 7 June 1853 he received

the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford. He married, in 1823, Louisa, youngest daughter of Edward Jones of Brackley, Northamptonshire, by whom he had six sons and three daughters.

Turner's chief title to remembrance is his work as a judge. For many years the court of appeal in chancery was presided over by Lords-justices Knight Bruce and Turner. The marked contrast in their habits of thought and mode of expression—the vivacity and dry humour of Knight Bruce, and the steadiness and gravity of Turner—blended admirably in result, and their joint judgments have stood the test of time. Turner was on all occasions jealous to repel any attempt to narrow the limits of the jurisdiction of the court, and courageous in expanding its remedial powers to meet modern developments.

[Collections and Notes of the Turner Family of Mulbarton and Great Yarmouth (Harward Turner); *Standard*, 11 July 1867; *Law Journal*, 19 July 1867; *Solicitors' Journal*, 13 July 1867; *Saturday Review*, 13 July 1867; *Gent. Mag.* 1867, ii. 246.] E. F. T.

TURNER, SIR JAMES (1615-1686?), soldier and author, born in 1615, was eldest son of Patrick Turner (1574?-1634), minister successively of Borthwick and Dalkeith, by his wife, Margaret Law. His father, a man of some learning, contributed three Latin poems to 'Hieroglyphica Animalium,' published by Archibald Simson [q. v.] in 1622-4. The younger son, Archibald Turner (1621?-1681), was minister successively of Borthwick, North Berwick, and the 'old' church, Edinburgh (HEW SCOTT, *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* i. 10, 263, 266, 344, 394, 398). James was educated at Glasgow University, where, much against his will, he graduated M.A. in 1631 (*Memoirs*, p. 1; *Munimenta Univ. Glasguensis*, iii. 19). His father wished him to enter the church, but Turner was bent on becoming a soldier, and in 1632 he enlisted in the service of Gustavus Adolphus under Sir James Lumsden [q. v.] He landed in that year at Rostock, and during the following winter was engaged in establishing Swedish authority in lower Germany. In February 1632-3 he served under the Duke of Brunswick at the siege of Hameln and defeat of the imperialist army sent to relieve it (28 June), and in the following year was present at the siege of Oldendorf and other places. On the news of his father's death in August 1634 he returned to Scotland, but was back at Bremen in the summer of 1635, when he was attached to a mission which the merchants of that town proposed sending to Persia to develop their trade. It came

to nothing through the hostility of Russia, and Turner served in 1636 at the siege of Osnaburg, and at that of Fürstenau in 1637. He was promoted successively ensign, lieutenant, and captain. After an abortive visit to Scotland in 1639 in search of employment there, he returned to Germany, and in 1640 proceeded to Stockholm to prosecute before chancellor Oxenstiern a complaint against his superior officer, Burgsdorff.

From Gothenburg Turner, according to his own account, endeavoured to reach Hull in order to offer his services to Charles I, but, failing in the attempt, he returned to Scotland, and then made his way to the headquarters of the covenanting army at Newcastle. Here, through the influence of the Earl of Rothes, he was appointed major in the Earl of Kirkcudbright's regiment, but never took the covenant. After ten months' service with the Scots army of occupation in England, Turner was appointed major in Lord Sinclair's regiment and sent to Ireland to aid the Ulster Scots against the Irish rebels. He served in the garrison at Newry and in several minor engagements against Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.], but in 1644 delivered Newry to the English and returned to Scotland, where only the failure of his expedition in April prevented him from joining Montrose [see GRAHAM, JAMES, fifth EARL and first MARQUIS OF MONTROSE]. He reluctantly retained his commission in the covenanting army, and with it invaded England in 1645; it penetrated as far as Hereford, when the battle of Naseby practically ended the war. During Charles I's sojourn with the Scots army in 1646, Turner had interviews with him and pressed upon him the necessity of escaping. In 1647 he was made adjutant-general of the Scots army.

In 1648 Turner welcomed the proposal of the Duke of Hamilton and the committee of Scottish estates to send an army into England to rescue the king. He was sent to Glasgow to raise levies and enforce obedience to the decrees of the committee, and while there 'anticipated the methods by which Louis XIV afterwards attempted to convert the Huguenots,' by quartering soldiers on the refractory inhabitants—a method which he found effectual with the most stubborn covenanters (GARDINER, *Civil War*, iv. 155, 182; TURNER, *Memoirs*, pp. 53 et seq.) Turner accompanied Hamilton in the invasion of England, and at a council of war held at Hornby on 13 Aug. urged Hamilton to turn aside into Yorkshire and meet the enemy. His advice was rejected, Cromwell routed the Scots at Preston, and Turner

capitulated to Lilburne at Uttoxeter on the 25th (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi. p. 129). He was taken to Hull, where he remained a prisoner in the custody of Colonel Robert Overton [q. v.] from September 1648 until November 1649. He was then released by Fairfax on condition of going abroad for twelve months, and retired to Hamburg, whence he made his way to Breda.

Inability to raise money prevented Turner from joining Montrose's ill-fated expedition in January 1650, but he made his way to Scotland in September, landing near Aberdeen on the 2nd, the day before Dunbar. That defeat made the covenanters more tolerant of their episcopalian countrymen, and Turner denounces the hypocrisy which led them to accept as genuine oaths to the covenant which they knew to be counterfeit (GARDINER, *Commonwealth and Protectorate*, i. 420). Turner was himself 'absolved' after some difficulty, and was appointed colonel and adjutant-general of foot. In this capacity he accompanied Charles II to the battle of Worcester (3 Sept. 1651). He was taken prisoner and sent up to London, but escaped on the way at Oxford. He then walked to London, where he lay hid for a time, and afterwards joined Charles at Paris, where he remained two or three months and learnt the language. For two years he spent most of his time at Amsterdam or Bremen. In June 1654 he landed in Fife on a rash expedition to inquire into the chances of a royalist rising there. His report was unfavourable, but he got away safely and for three years more was engaged in royalist missions on the continent. In 1657 he went with John, first earl of Middleton [q. v.], to Danzig to offer his services to Casimir, king of Poland, against Cromwell's ally, Charles Gustavus of Sweden. Poland was, however, overrun by Swedes, and Turner, after some delay at Danzig, sought employment in Denmark against the Swedes. Peace between the two countries compelled him to return to Breda, where he was in attendance upon Charles II during 1659-60.

At the Restoration Turner was knighted; in an undated petition (*Addit. MS.* 23117, f. 1) he requested a 'gratuity' for his services, and in August 1662 he was appointed sergeant-major of the king's foot-guards in Scotland. He received a commission as major on 12 Feb. 1663-4, and in July following was employed as one of the visitors of Glasgow University (*Munimenta Univ. Glasguensis*, ii. 476, 478, 481, 486). On 28 July 1666 he was made lieutenant-colonel; he was in command of the forces in



the south-west of Scotland, whose object was to crush the opposition of the covenanters to Charles II's and Archbishop Sharp's attempts to enforce episcopacy on the Scottish church. He resorted to his old method of billeting soldiers on the recalcitrant covenanters, and was very active in extorting fines for non-attendance at public worship. It appears that he did not go beyond his commission, nor as far as he was urged by Sharp, Rothes, and others. His measures, however, provoked the 'Pentland' rising in November 1666. Turner was at Dumfries, where he was surprised by the covenanters on the 15th and taken prisoner. They carried him with them on their march towards Edinburgh, and he was frequently on the point of being put to death; during the engagement on the Pentland Hills (28 Nov.) his guards fled and he recovered his liberty. He was chief witness at the trial of James Wallace (*d.* 1678) [q. v.], the leader of the covenanters, on 26 Feb. 1667, but the blame of the insurrection was laid on his rigour, and on 26 Nov. following Charles II ordered the Scottish privy council to inquire into his conduct. On their report in the following February, Turner was deprived of his commissions (10 March 1668). Thenceforth he lived in retirement at Glasgow, or on his property at Craig, Ayrshire, occupied with his 'Memoirs' and other compositions. In October 1683 he was again put in command of some troops in view of renewed disturbances in the south-west of Scotland (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi. p. 167), and on 3 Jan. 1683-4 he was commissioned to try the rebels (WODROW, 1829, iv. 5). He was granted a pension by James II (*Cal. State Papers*, 1689-90, p. 383), and probably died soon after 1685. An engraving by R. White was prefixed to 'Pallas Armata,' 1683. A portrait medal is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh. His wife, Mary White, the granddaughter of a knight, whom he met at Newrv in 1643, and married at Hexham on 16 Nov. 1646, survived him, and resided with the family of Lieutenant Richard Turnbull at Lamlash, Arran, dying about 1716.

Turner was a 'soldier to the backbone' (GARDINER); he was 'naturally fierce, but was mad when he was drunk, and that was very often . . . he was a learned man, but had been always in armies, and knew no other rule but to obey orders' (BURNET, *Own Time*, 1766, i. 296). Wodrow describes him as 'very bookish.'

He published in 1683 'Pallas Armata. Military Essayes of the Ancient Grecian,

Roman, and Modern Art of War. Written in 1670 and 1671,' London, fol., dedicated to the Duke of York. He also left a volume of manuscripts (now Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 12067), comprising memoirs, philosophical essays, biographical notices of Mary Stuart, Mary Tudor, Mazarin, Lucrezia Borgia, and others; translations into English verse from Petrarch, Ronsard, and other poets; a criticism of Guthry's 'Memoirs,' which Turner saw in manuscript; and various letters to him from Burnet, the Dukes of Hamilton, and others. The memoirs, with a few other pieces, were privately printed about 1819; 101 copies were purchased by the Bannatyne Club and issued with its name on the title-page in 1829.

Turner divides with Major-general Robert Monro [q. v.] the honour of being the original of Dugald Dalgetty, whose character is, however, more akin to Turner's than to Monro's (SCOTT, *Legend of Montrose*, pref.; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. viii. 144; *Blackwood's Mag.* October 1898; *Literature*, 22 Oct. and 5 Nov. 1898). Turner's career may also have suggested some incidents in 'Old Mortality.' The 'Pallas Armata' is there mentioned as the literary pabulum of Major Bellenden, and its author forms the subject of a note (chap. xi. and note).

A contemporary 'Colonel' JAMES TURNER (*d.* 1664), born at Hadley, near Barnet, the son of a minister there, and said to have been apprenticed to a lace merchant in Cheapside, became a goldsmith and lieutenant-colonel of the city militia during the civil war. Pepys describes him as 'a mad swearing, confident fellow, well known by all, and by me.' His vices and extravagances led him into debt and crime, and he was executed at Lime Street on 21 Jan. 1663-4 for committing a burglary at the house of Francis Tryon, a London merchant. His death was witnessed by Pepys (who paid a shilling and stood 'upon the wheel of a cart, in great pain, above an hour before the execution was done'), and was made the occasion of many catch-penny tracts (see *Life and Death of James Turner* and other pamphlets in *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, ii. 270-4; GRANGER, *Biogr. Hist.* iv. 213).

[Turner's Memoirs; *Cal. State Papers. Dom.* passim; Add. MSS. 23117 f. 1, 23119 f. 126; Egerton MSS. 2536 f. 341; Burnet's *Own Time*, ed. 1766, i. 296, 326, 346, and *Lives of the Dukes of Hamilton*; Hamilton MSS. Ap. Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. vi.; Lauderdale Papers (Camden Soc.), ii. 82, 83; Lamont's *Diary* (Maitland Club), p. 194; Lauderdale of Fountainhall's *Hist. Notices*, pp. 388, 391, 426, Baillie's *Journals*, iii. 457, Nicoll's

Diary of Transactions, pp. 409, 451 (all these in Bannatyne Club); Guthry's Memoirs, 1748, pp. 272, 275, 277; Wodrow's Hist. of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland, ed. 1829, passim; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iii. 397; Lingard's Hist. of England, ix. 69; Gardiner's Civil War, iv. 155, 182, Commonwealth, i. 420.] A. F. P.

**TURNER, JOSEPH MALLORD** (or **MALLAD**) **WILLIAM** (1775–1851), landscape-painter, born on 23 April 1775, was the son of William Turner, barber, of 26 Maiden Lane, London, in the parish of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, who married on 29 Aug. 1773 Mary Marshall. He was named after his mother's eldest brother. In the parish register his second christian name is written Mallad. His paternal grandfather and grandmother spent all their days at South Molton, Devonshire. His mother was a woman of ungovernable temper, and became insane towards the end of her days. She had a brother who was a fishmonger at Margate, and another who was a butcher at Brentford, and a sister who married a curate at Islington named Harpur, the grandfather of Henry Harpur, one of Turner's executors. She is said to have been related to the Marshalls of Shelford Manor in the county of Nottingham.

At a very early age Turner sketched a coat-of-arms from a set of castors belonging to one of his father's customers, a Mr. Tomkison, a jeweller in Southampton Street, Covent Garden, the father of a celebrated maker of pianofortes (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 475), and he made a drawing of Margate church when nine years old, shortly before he went to his first school at Brentford, kept by John White. Here, besides ornamenting walls and copybooks with cocks, hens, &c., he coloured about 140 engravings in Boswell's 'Antiquities of England and Wales' with remarkable cleverness for John Lees, foreman of the distillery at Brentford, for about fourpence a plate, and it is probable that even before this time he made drawings (some, if not all of them, copies of engravings coloured) which were sold at his father's shop for one or more shillings a piece. (One of these, an interior of Westminster Abbey, is in Mr. Crowle's copy of Pennant's 'London' in the British Museum). His father's shop was frequented by many artists, including Thomas Stothard [q. v.]; and his father, who at first meant him to be a barber, soon determined that he was to be an artist. Though Turner said, 'Dad never praised me for anything but saving a halfpenny,' they were always attached to each other, and his father did his best to enable him to follow his bent. He

was sent in 1786 to the Soho Academy, where a Mr. Palice was floral drawing master. About this time he appears to have been for a short while with Humphry Repton [q. v.], the landscape-gardener, at Romford (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 484). In 1788 he went to a school at Margate, kept by Mr. Coleman. Before 1789 he was placed with Thomas Malton [q. v.] to learn perspective, but proved a dull pupil, though he must have learnt a good deal from Malton, whom he called his real master. He also seems to have learnt much from Dayes (Girtin's master), some of whose etchings of costume he coloured [see **DAYES, EDWARD**]. He was also employed in colouring prints for John Raphael Smith [q. v.] and washing in backgrounds for architects, including William Porden [q. v.], who offered to take him as an apprentice without fee. His father, however, preferred to send him to Thomas Hardwick [q. v.], and devoted the whole of a legacy to pay the premium. Hardwick advised Turner to be a landscape-painter, and at his suggestion Turner entered the Academy schools in 1789, where he drew 'The Genius of the Vatican,' &c., and was the companion and confederate in boyish mischief of Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Ker Porter [q. v.] and Henry Aston Barker [q. v.] He was admitted to the studio of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and copied some of his portraits, including one of Sir Joshua himself.

In 1790 he exhibited his first drawing at the Royal Academy, 'A View of the Archbishop's Palace at Lambeth' (lent by Mrs. Courtauld to the winter exhibition of the Royal Academy in 1887). In 1791 he sent two drawings, 'King John's Palace, Eltham,' and 'Sweakley, near Uxbridge, the seat of the Rev. Mr. Clarke,' and in 1792 'Malmesbury Abbey' and 'The Pantheon the Morning after the Fire,' the first sign of originality in choice of subject. In 1792 he received a commission from John Walker, the engraver [q. v.], to make drawings for the 'Copperplate Magazine,' the first engraving from which, 'Rochester,' appeared in May 1794.

It was probably in 1792 that he made his first sketching tour of any length. He started from the house of his friend Narryway, a fellmonger of Bristol, on a pony lent by that gentleman. The exhibition of 1793 contained two views of Bristol by him, one of which, 'Rising Squalls, Hot Wells,' is said to have been in oil colours (**REDGRAVE, Dict.**) The catalogue of this year records that he had set up a studio for himself in Hand Court, Maiden Lane. The drawings for Walker's 'Copperplate Magazine' and

Harrison's 'Pocket Magazine' kept him well employed for a few years, during which he travelled over a great part of England and Wales, south of Chester and Lincoln, mostly on foot, walking twenty to twenty-five miles a day with his baggage at the end of a stick. The exhibited drawings of this period (1790-1797) were mostly of cathedrals, abbeys, bridges, and towns, but in 1796 and 1797 he exhibited two seapieces, 'Fishermen at Sea' and 'Fishermen coming ashore at Sunset, previous to a Gale,' and 'Moonlight: a study at Millbank' (said in the catalogue of the National Gallery to have been his first exhibited work in oil colours). At this time he gave lessons in drawing at five shillings, and later at a guinea, a lesson; but he did not care for teaching.

It is probable that during this period Turner was often the companion of Thomas Girtin [q. v.] As boys they sketched together on the banks of the Thames and elsewhere in London and its neighbourhood. He once told David Roberts, 'Girtin and I have often walked to Bushey and back to make drawings for good Dr. Monro at half a crown apiece and a supper.' They were both of the party of young artists who gathered in the evenings at Dr. Monro's in the Adelphi Terrace [see MONRO, THOMAS, 1759-1833]. The first entry of Turner's name in Dr. Monro's 'Diary' is in 1793 (see ROGER, 'Old Watercolour' Society). There they copied drawings by Paul Sandby [q. v.], Thomas Hearne (1744-1817) [q. v.], John Robert Cozens [q. v.], and other watercolourists, and had the opportunity of studying works by Gainsborough, Morland, Wilson, De Loutherbourg, Salvator Rosa, Rembrandt, Claude, Van de Velde, and others. The drawings made by Turner were generally in neutral tint, and are known as his 'grey' drawings. They are by no means slavish copies, and are exquisite in gradation. Mr. Ruskin says that Dr. Monro was Turner's true master. Another kind patron of both Girtin and Turner was John Henderson, the father of John Henderson (1797-1878) [q. v.] Down to 1797 Turner's subjects were principally architectural and topographical, though distinguished by their original and delicate treatment of light, especially in interiors like the 'Choir of Salisbury Cathedral' and the 'South Transept, Ely.' But in this year his emulation was excited by the success of Girtin's drawings of York, Jedburgh Abbey, &c., and he started on his first tour in Yorkshire and the north. The result of this tour was an extraordinary development of artistic power and feeling, and in the autumn of 1798 he proclaimed distinctly his

genius as a painter of poetical landscape by works in oil and watercolours, among which were 'Morning on the Coniston Fells, Cumberland' (now in the National Gallery), 'Dunstanburgh Castle' belonging to the Duke of Westminster, and 'Norham Castle on the Tweed—Summer's Morn,' a drawing to which he attributed his success in life. He repeated the subject several times. With this journey is associated his introduction to Dr. Whitaker [see WHITAKER, THOMAS DUNHAM], for whom he illustrated several local histories. The first of these, 'The Parish of Whalley,' appeared in 1800, and included an engraving of Farnley Hall, the residence of Mr. Fawkes, who was afterwards to be one of his best patrons and most intimate friends. About this time he was employed by Lord Harewood and William Beckford of Fonthill. In 1799 the competition between himself and Girtin was keen at the academy. His subjects were principally Welsh, including Harlech and Dolbadern castles, and the drawing of Warkworth Castle, now at South Kensington. He also exhibited his first picture of a naval engagement, 'The Battle of the Nile,' and was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. He was now only twenty-four years old, and was at the head of his profession. In person he was small, with crooked legs, ruddy complexion, a prominent nose, clear blue eyes, and a somewhat Jewish cast of countenance. Nevertheless he was decidedly good-looking, if we can trust Dance's portrait of him and two pencil portraits in the British Museum said to be by Charles Turner [q. v.], the engraver, all of which belong to this time or a year or two later. He was shy and secretive, allowing no one to see him work, and sharp in all dealings where money was concerned. Before he went to stay with Dr. Whitaker, that gentleman was advised that he was a 'Jew,' and, taking it literally, treated him as an Israelite, to his great annoyance. Ill-educated and unpolished, very proud and very sensitive, conscious at once of his great talents and his social defects, he was always silent and suspicious, and often rough and surly, except with the few who had won his confidence. Among these were the family of William Frederick Wells, the artist, whose daughter, Mrs. Wheeler, who knew him and loved him for sixty years, has recorded that Turner was the most light-hearted and merry of all the light-hearted merry creatures she ever knew. His want of confidence in his fellow-creatures may have been confirmed by a disappointment in love. It is said that he returned from a long tour to find his letters to his betrothed (the

sister of a school friend at Margate) had been intercepted, and that she was about to be married to another; but it is impossible to test the truth of this story, to which no date is assigned.

Turner presented 'Dolbadern Castle' to the academy as his diploma work, and removed from Hand Court to 64 Harley Street. Now what Mr. Ruskin calls Turner's 'period of development' was over, and with 1800 commenced his 'first style,' in which he 'laboured as a student imitating various old masters.' In 1800 he exhibited 'The Fifth Plague of Egypt,' the first of three scenes of destruction from the Old Testament, the others being 'The Army of the Medes destroyed in the Desert by a Whirlwind—foretold by Jeremiah, xv. 32-3,' exhibited in 1801, and by 'The Tenth Plague of Egypt' in 1802. In 1801, 1802, and 1803 his address in the academy catalogues is 75 Norton Street, Portland Road, but in 1804 it is again 64 Harley Street. He visited Scotland in 1801. In 1802 he was elected a full member of the academy, and for the first time he appears in the catalogue as Joseph Mallord William Turner. He was called William at home, and his name is printed as W. Turner in previous catalogues, except in 1790, when it is J. W. Turner. In this year (1802) the death of Girtin removed his only serious rival. He is reported to have said, 'Had Tom Girtin lived, I should have starved;' and of one of Girtin's 'yellow' drawings he said that he would have given one of his little fingers to have made such a one. He owed far more to Girtin than Girtin to him, but between them they did more than any others to develop the art of watercolour in England, by raising topography to a fine art and superseding the old tinted monochromes by drawings in colour which merited the name of paintings (see REDGRAVE, *Introduction to the Catalogue of Watercolours at South Kensington Museum*). There seems to have been some estrangement between them for some years before Girtin's death, but Turner went to Girtin's funeral, and expressed an intention of erecting a stone to his memory. But this was done by others.

The exhibition of 1802 showed that Turner's ambitions went far beyond the poetical topography of Girtin. Besides Girtinesque views of Edinburgh and Scottish scenery, he sent two sea-pieces and also two works of pure imagination, 'The Tenth Plague' and 'Jason.' Turner had beaten 'Louthembourg and every other artist all to nothing' (see Andrew Caldwell's letter to Bishop Percy in NICHOLS's *Illustrations of the*

*Literary History of the Eighteenth Century*, viii. 43). In 1802 Turner took his first tour abroad, and in 1803 sent to the academy five pictures or drawings of the Savoy Alps, including the large 'Festival upon the opening of the Vintage of Macon,' belonging to the Earl of Ellesmere. He also sent 'Calais Pier' and a 'Holy Family.' Both of these latter are in the National Gallery, as well as a splendid series of sketches (in very black pencil on tinted paper) of the Alps about Chamouni, Grenoble, and the Grande Chartreuse. From this year to 1812, though he is said to have paid another visit to the continent in 1804, he did not exhibit any foreign subject except the 'Fall of the Rhine at Schaffhausen' (1806). It was a period of great rivalry of many masters, living and dead; of the Dutch sea-painters, especially Van de Velde, in such works as the 'Boats carrying out Anchors, &c.' (1804), 'Spithead' (1809), the famous 'Shipwreck,' painted for Sir John Fleming Leicester (afterwards the first Lord de Tabley) [q. v.] in 1805, but not exhibited (all these are now in the National Gallery), and the 'Fishing Boats in a Squall,' painted for the Marquis of Stafford, and now in the Ellesmere Gallery; of Claude and Wilson in 'Narcissus and Echo' (1804) and 'Mercury and Herse' (1811) (lately purchased by Sir Samuel Montagu at the Pender sale for seven thousand guineas), of Poussin in the 'Garden of the Hesperides' (British Institution, 1806), and probably of Titian in 'Venus and Adonis,' though this work was not exhibited till 1849; of Wilkie in 'A Country Blacksmith disputing, &c.' (1807). In 1807 also appeared one of the most celebrated and most individual of his pictures, 'Sun rising through Vapour,' now in the National Gallery—the first decided expression on an important scale of his master-passion in art, the love of light and mystery in combination (see HAMERTON, *Life*, pp. 99, 100). It was a period also in which he was much employed by noblemen and gentlemen whose patronage had taken the place of the topographical publishers. There were two views of 'Tabley, the seat of Sir J. Leicester, bart.,' in 1809, two of Lowther Castle (Earl of Lonsdale) and one of Petworth (Earl of Egremont) in 1810. It was the period also of the 'Liber Studiorum,' the first number of which was published by the artist himself on 20 Jan. 1807. Turner's 'Liber' was suggested by the 'Liber Veritatis' of Claude, and was partly in rivalry with it, though no fair comparison could be made between the two, as Claude's consisted of slight sketches to identify his pictures by, whereas Turner's

was intended to illustrate all classes of landscape composition by very careful engravings in imitation of drawings in complete chiaroscuro. The idea was suggested by W. F. Wells, with its divisions into 'Pastoral,' 'Marine,' 'Historical,' &c. It was published at very irregular intervals from 1807 to 1819. The first plate executed, 'Goats on a Bridge,' was in aquatint; all the rest were a combination of etching and mezzotint. In consequence of a quarrel with Frederick Christian Lewis [q. v.], the engraver, it was not published till the ninth number.

Charles Turner [q. v.] engraved the first twenty published plates (there were five plates in each number) and published numbers 2, 3, and 4. Then Turner quarrelled with him, and published the work himself, employing many of the best mezzotint engravers, with several of whom he had differences. These were W. Say, R. Dunkarton, J. C. Easling, T. Hodgetts, W. Annis, G. Clint, H. Dawe, T. Lupton, and S. W. Reynolds. He supervised the execution of every plate himself with the greatest care, and laid the etched lines of most of them. Some of the plates (about twelve) he engraved entirely himself. Fourteen numbers containing seventy-one plates (including the frontispiece) were published. Twenty remained unpublished. The work has quite recently been completed with admirable skill by Mr. Frank Short. Drawings for most of the plates are in the National Gallery, one is in the British Museum, and a few others are in private hands. The series shows, though not exhaustively, the great range of Turner's power, and wants little to make it a complete epitome of landscape design and effect in black and white. His method of publication was bad, and disfigured by practices the honesty of which it is hard to defend. The original price was 15s. a number for prints and 17. 5s. for proofs, and this was raised in 1810 to one guinea and two guineas respectively. But though he charged a higher price for a proof edition, he issued no number which consisted entirely of proofs. When the plates got worn, as they very soon did (the process of 'steeling' the copper not being then known), he would work upon them, sometimes completely changing the effect, without informing the buyers or altering his price. The best excuse is that sometimes he made a 'new thing' of the plate, and that a few of the later 'states' are considered finer than the first. His whole procedure shows his contempt of the public as 'a pack of creese' (see RAWLINSON, *A Description and*

*a Catalogue of Turner's Liber Studiorum*; and PYE and ROGER, *Notes on Turner's Liber Studiorum*).

In 1808 Turner was elected professor of perspective of the Royal Academy. He lectured very badly, but he tried to make up for his deficiencies in utterance by elaborate illustrations. In 1810, besides his exhibited pictures, he painted the 'Wreck of the Minotaur' for Lord Yarborough. In 1811 according to Cyrus Redding, in 1813 or 1814 according to Sir Charles Eastlake, he paid his first and only recorded visit to Devonshire. While with Redding he made many excursions and proved a good companion, and even hospitable, giving a picnic 'in excellent taste.' It was near Plymouth that he found the subject for the famous 'Crossing the Brook,' exhibited in 1815. He also visited relations at Barnstaple and Exeter. During this tour he made many designs for Cooke's 'Southern Coast' [see COOKE, GEORGE, 1781-1834], which was commenced in 1814 and continued to 1826 (forty plates by Turner), when it ceased after a quarrel with Cooke about money, little to the credit of the artist.

Among the most important works of these years not already mentioned were the 'Apollo and Python' (1811) and 'Snow-storm: Hannibal and his Army crossing the Alps' (1812), the effect of which was suggested by a storm at Farnley. The subject was the same as that of a painting by John Robert Cozens, from which Turner said he had learnt more than from any other. It was to the title of this picture in the catalogue he appended the first of many quotations from a supposed manuscript poem of his own called 'Fallacies of Hope.' They are perhaps the best lines he ever wrote:

Craft, treachery, and fraud—Salassian force,  
Hung on the fainting rear! Then Plunder seiz'd  
The victor and the captive—Saguntum's spoil  
Alike became their prey; still the chief ad-  
vanc'd,

Look'd on the sun with hope;—low, broad, and  
wan,

While the fierce archer of the downward year  
Stains Italy's blanch'd barrier with storms.  
In vain each pass, ensanguin'd deep with dead,  
Or rocky fragments, wide destruction roll'd.  
Still on Campania's fertile plains—he thought,  
But the loud breeze sob'd, 'Capua's joys be-  
ware.'

In 1815, besides the 'Crossing the Brook' and several other fine works, he exhibited 'Dido building Carthage, or the Rise of the Carthaginian Empire,' the best of the Carthage series. This picture was a great favourite with Turner, and he once said he would be



buried in it. Much of 1816 was spent in the north; he was at Richmond (Yorkshire) in July, probably engaged on those beautiful drawings which he made to illustrate Whitaker's 'History of Richmondshire' (published in 1823). He was at Farnley in September. In 1817 he was at Raby (Earl of Darlington's). In 1818 he visited Scotland to illustrate Scott's 'Provincial Antiquities.' In 1819 he seems to have paid two visits to the continent, one a short one to the Rhine, whence he brought to Farnley a series of fifty-one sketches in transparent and body colour on tinted paper, executed, it is said, in about a fortnight. They were preserved at Farnley till recently, and were exhibited at the winter exhibition of the Royal Academy in 1889. He afterwards, at the suggestion of Sir Thomas Lawrence, went to Italy for the first time.

From this time dated what Mr. Ruskin calls his second style (1820-1835), when he imitated no one, but aimed at beautiful ideal compositions.

The effect of this visit to Italy was seen in the much greater lightness and brilliancy of his colour. He exhibited little for some years, but he executed the lovely drawings for the 'Rivers of England' (published in 1824) and the 'Ports' or 'Harbours of England,' and some illustrations of Byron (published in 1825); and in 1823 appeared the first of those glorious dreams of Italy which are especially associated with his name—the 'Bay of Baiae, with Apollo and the Sibyl' (now in the National Gallery).

From 1808 to 1826 he had a country residence, first at West End, Upper Mall, Hammersmith, and from 1814 at Solus, or Sandycombe Lodge, which he built on land purchased in 1807 on the road from Twickenham to Isleworth. Both this house and 47 Queen Anne Street West (now 23 Queen Anne Street), where he removed from Harley Street in 1812, were built from his own designs. At Hammersmith and Twickenham he indulged in his favourite sport of fishing, and had his own boat and gig. While at Twickenham, if not before, he became intimate with Henry Scott Trimmer, vicar of Heston, who lived about four miles from Sandycombe Lodge. Trimmer was very fond of art, and had some skill in painting. He tried to teach Turner Latin or Greek, or both, but without success. Turner was on intimate terms with the family, very kind to the children, and wished to marry Trimmer's sister, but was too shy to propose. No doubt he loved the Thames, but his country residences had little effect on his art, and the only picture of this time which was suggested

by its locality was the 'Richmond Hill' of 1819. He really spent little time at Sandycombe, and it was partly on account of the frequency of his absences that he sold it in 1826. Another reason was that his father was always catching cold from working in the garden. His own health was not good at this time; he was 'as thin as a hurdle.' He spent the winter in Queen Anne Street, but the winter was a severe one, and he wrote to his friend Holworthy, 'Poor Daddy never felt cold so much. I began to think of being truly alone in the world, but I believe the bitterness is past, but has very much shaken, and I am not better for wear.'

For some years after 1825 his exhibited pictures were of little importance. According to Mr. Ruskin they showed a very serious disturbance in temper, but the 'Cologne' of 1826 deserves mention not only for its merit, but because it was the occasion of an act of self-denial on Turner's part. It was hung between two portraits by Sir Thomas Lawrence, which it killed by its brilliant colour. Turner dimmed its glory with a wash of lampblack. 'It will all wash off,' he said, 'and Lawrence was so unhappy.'

In 1827 was published the first part of the largest series of prints after Turner's drawings—the 'England and Wales.' They were engraved by a band of engravers who, with Turner's assistance, brought the art of engraving landscapes in line to a perfection never before attained. Among them were Goodall, Wallis, Willmore, W. Miller, Brandard, Radcliffe, Jeavons, and W. R. Smith. The work consisted of about a hundred plates published between 1827 and 1838. The drawings were unequal in merit, but generally wonderful in colour and atmospheric effect. They were distinctly 'Turners,' poetical compositions of great beauty suggested by the place, and idealising its local characteristics, but paying little regard to literal accuracy. The best of them are greatly prized by collectors, and realise large sums.

In 1828 Turner exhibited his last picture of Carthage, 'Dido directing the Equipment of the Fleet, or the Morning of the Carthaginian Empire,' painted for Mr. Broadhurst, and now in the National Gallery. In the autumn he paid his first visit to the south of France, the heat of which 'almost knocked him up, particularly at Nismes and Avignon.' He restored himself by bathing at Marseilles, and proceeded along the Riviera to Nice, Genoa, Spezzia, Carrara, and Siena. He was in Rome in October, November, and December, staying at 12 Piazza Mignanelli, whence he sent lively letters to his friends Chantrey and Jones and Sir Thomas Law-

rence, whom he thanked for giving his vote to Charles Turner at the academy election. Here he painted several pictures, including one for Lord Egremont, perhaps 'Jessica,' and another 'View of Orvieto' (exhibited in 1830, and now in the National Gallery), 'to stop the gabbling' of those who said he would not show his work. This he exhibited with a piece of rope railed round the picture instead of a frame. An amusing picture of him at this time is given in a letter from one who met him accidentally in his travels and did not know him. He described Turner as 'a good-tempered, funny little elderly gentleman,' continuously sketching at the window, and angry at the conductor for not waiting while he took a sketch of a sunrise at Macerata. "D—the fellow!" he said, "he has no feeling." He speaks only a few words of Italian, about as much of French, which languages he jumbles together most amusingly.' This tour was illustrated in the next academy by 'The Banks of the Loire,' his first picture of the south of France, and 'Messieurs les Voyageurs on their Return from Italy (par la diligence) in a Snowdrift upon Mount Tarra on 22 Jan. 1829.' The same exhibition contained the magnificent 'Ulysses deriding Polyphemus,' sometimes regarded as his masterpiece, and still retaining much of its ancient glory. This and 'The Loretto Necklace' of the same year are in the National Gallery.

He sustained a very deep loss by the death of his father on 29 Sept. 1829 (not 1830, as stated on his gravestone). Turner is said to have never been the same man afterwards. They were greatly attached to each other, and ever since his 'dad' had given up business he had been his son's willing servant, opening his 'gallery' in Queen Anne Street, stretching his canvases, working in his garden, and in all ways doing what he could to save his son's money. Turner must also have felt the death of Sir Thomas Lawrence in the following January. He made a sketch of the funeral from memory, which was exhibited the same year, and is now in the National Gallery. In a characteristic letter to Jones he says, 'Alas! only two short months Sir Thomas followed the coffin of Dawe to the same place. We then were his pall-bearers. Who will do the like for me, or when, God only knows how soon! However, it is something to feel that gifted talent can be acknowledged by the many who yesterday waded up to their knees in snow and muck to see the funeral pomp swelled up by carriages of the great *about the persons themselves.*'

It was in 1830 that his lovely illustrations to Rogers's 'Italy' were published, and next year Turner made his will, of which Samuel Rogers was one of the executors. After leaving a few small legacies to his next-of-kin (including his illegitimate children by his first housekeeper, who since 1801 had been superseded by her niece, Hannah Danby, who lived with him till his death), he devoted the bulk of his money to found an institution for decayed artists, to be called 'Turner's Gift,' and left two paintings only to the nation, the 'Building of Carthage' and 'the Sun rising through Mist,' and these were so left on condition that they should be hung, as they are to this day, next to the great Bouillon Claudes in the National Gallery. The 'Carthage' he had never sold; the 'Sun rising through Mist' he had bought back at Lord de Tabley's sale in 1827 for 51*l.* 15*s.* This year (1831) he visited Scotland again to illustrate 'Scott's Poems,' and was nearly lost in the Isle of Skye, near Coruisk. At this time he appears to have been cogitating another country residence, for he was building in the neighbourhood of Rickmansworth. In 1831 and 1832 he exhibited two more of his splendid dreams of Italy, 'Caligula's Palace and Bridge' and 'Childe Harold's Pilgrimage,' both in the National Gallery, and, in spite of lamentable decay, still beautiful. It is probable that in these years he paid one or more visits to Holland, and he was certainly greatly interested at this time in both Holland and the sea, for from 1831 to 1833 he exhibited many sea-pieces, several of which were Dutch in subject. To about this time belong his visits to France with Leitch Ritchie, who wrote the letterpress to the 'Rivers of France, or Annual Tour,' the first volume of which was published in 1833. They travelled, however, little together, their tastes being uncongenial. The original studies for the 'Rivers of France' (in body colour, on grey tinted paper) and the drawings made therefrom are among the most characteristic and perfect of his works. Careless, as usual, as to exact topographical accuracy, they express the essential spirit and character of the localities, and the atmospheric effects peculiar to them. Most of them are in the National Gallery. In 1834 a great many other illustrations were published, including the works of Lord Byron, Rogers's poems, Scott's prose and poetical works (for Cadell), and illustrations to Scott for Tilt, besides the second volume of the 'Annual Tour' and two illustrations to the 'Keepsake.' But his work for the book engravers was drawing to its close. In 1835 appeared Macrone's

edition of Milton, in 1837 Moxon's 'Campbell;' in 1838 the series of 'England and Wales' stopped, and in 1840 appeared an edition of Tom Moore's 'Epicurean,' with four illustrations after Turner. After this the engravings after Turner were chiefly or entirely large single plates, which, despite their elaborate beauty, were unprofitable to the publishers.

Turner's first visit to Venice must have been about 1832, and during 1833-46 the profound impression made upon his mind and art by the 'City of the Sea' was very visible in his contributions to the academy. In every year except 1838 and 1839 he sent one or more Venetian pictures, in which his genius shows itself perhaps with more perfect freedom than in any others of his compositions. From the first they were brilliant in colour and of extreme subtlety in execution—visions of an enchanted city of the imagination; and if, as time went on, they became more and more dreamlike and unsubstantial, they retained to the last a magic and mystery of sunlight and air which no other artist has approached. The Venetian inspiration is but imperfectly represented by oil pictures in the National Gallery; but Mr. Vernon left to it one of Turner's earliest Venetian pictures, 'Bridge of Sighs—Ducal Palace and Custom House—Canaletti painting' (exhibited 1833), and Turner left it several of his later oil sketches, including 'the Sun of Venice going to Sea' and 'St. Benedetto looking towards Fusina' (both exhibited in 1843). The latter was 'realised' a year later in the 'Approach to Venice,' now belonging to Mrs. Moir, and perhaps the most beautiful of all his Venetian pictures. But the collection of Turner's watercolours in the National Gallery is rich in sketches of Venice. The Venetian inspiration, though paramount during these years, by no means exhausted his energies, which were employed over almost the whole field of his knowledge and experience, and produced some of his most beautiful work of all kinds. From 1833, the year of his first Venetian picture, to 1840, he exhibited the following pictures, all of the highest class; of poetical landscape: 'The Golden Bough' (1834); 'Mercury and Argus' (1836); 'Modern Italy' and 'Ancient Italy' (1838); of scenes on the coast of England: 'Wreckers—Coast of Northumberland' (1834); 'St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall' (1834, Sheepshanks Collection); 'Line Fishing off Hastings' (1835, Sheepshanks Collection); of the Rhine: 'Ehrenbreitstein' (1835); of Switzerland: 'Snowstorm, Avalanche, and Inundation' (Val d'Aoste, Piedmont), 1837. More difficult to class are two or more pictures of the

burning of the houses of parliament, exhibited at the Royal Academy and British Institution in 1835 and 1836, and, what is probably the best known and most generally admired of all his works, 'The Fighting Téméraire tugged to her last Berth' (exhibited in 1839), the last picture (according to Mr. Ruskin) painted with his entire and perfect power.

Personal records of this time are, as usual, very scanty. In 1833 we find him at the sale of his old patron, Dr. Monro, buying up about ninety of his early drawings at a cost of about 80%. In 1834 he met Sir David Brewster at a dinner given at Edinburgh to Lord Grey, and on 16 Oct. of the same year he witnessed the fire at the houses of parliament. In 1836 Turner took a tour in France and Italy with his friend Mr. Munro of Novar. In 1838, on the discontinuance of the 'England and Wales' series, he bought up the whole stock with the copperplates for 3,000*l.*, in order to prevent his plates being 'worn to shadows,' and it was in the August of this year that he and Stanfield saw the Téméraire being tugged up the Thames, and Stanfield suggested it to Turner as the subject of a picture. It was during this period that Turner's pictures, on account of their apparently careless handling and extravagant colour, began to excite ridicule. 'Blackwood,' which only a few years before had called him the greatest landscape artist since Claude, abused his Venetian pictures in 1835, stigmatised the 'Grand Canal' in 1837 as a bold attempt to insult the public taste, and in 1839 excepted the 'Téméraire' alone from a general condemnation. Nevertheless we have it on the authority of John Pye (1782-1874) [q. v.] that from 1840 to 1851 Turner's reputation and in proportion the price of the 'Liber Studiorum' rose. Possibly the fame of the 'Téméraire' may have done something towards this, but there can be no doubt that the enormous increase in Turner's reputation during the last years of his life was greatly due to Mr. Ruskin and 'Modern Painters,' the first volume of which appeared in 1843. In 1840 Mr. Ruskin, then just twenty-one, but already for several years an enthusiastic admirer of the artist, was introduced to Turner by Mr. Griffith. Having done with print-sellers who used to purchase all his drawings, Turner now employed Mr. Griffith as his agent for the sale of his works. The famous picture of 'The Slave Ship,' so eloquently described in 'Modern Painters' (vol. i.), and long in the possession of Mr. Ruskin, was exhibited in 1840.

Although from this time may be noted some failure of Turner in both health and

power, he was during the next five years to produce some of the most characteristic and inimitable of his works. Among those most remarkable for their simplicity, their grandeur and splendour of colour, are the drawings executed in 1842—three from sketches made by him in Switzerland in 1840, 1841, and perhaps 1843 (see notes by Mr. Ruskin on his drawings by Turner, exhibited at the Fine Arts Society in 1878). Of one of the drawings, 'The Splügen,' Mr. Ruskin says that it is 'the best Swiss landscape yet painted by man.' Another ('Lucerne') Mr. Ruskin sold for 1,000*l.*, and probably it would fetch a great deal more now.

To these five years belong such exquisite Venetian visions as the 'Giudecca, &c.' (1841), and 'Depositing of John Bellini's three Pictures in La Chiesa Redentore' (1841), 'The Campo Santo' (1842) (now belonging to Mr. Keiller), and 'The Approach to Venice' (1843), besides a few works of singular interest and power, like 'Peace—Burial at Sea' (1842), 'The Snowstorm' of the same year, and 'Rain, Steam, and Speed' (1844), all in the National Gallery. 'Peace—Burial at Sea,' is an imaginative sketch of Wilkie's funeral by night off Gibraltar, with rockets in the distance, a glare of light on the sponson, and sails hanging black against the cold sky. When Stanfield complained of the blackness of the sails, Turner answered, 'If I could find anything blacker than black, I'd use it.' The 'Snowstorm' is an impression of a storm while he was on board the *Ariel*, a Margate steamer, when he had himself lashed to the mast to observe it, remaining so for four hours. 'I did not expect to escape,' he said to Charles Kingsley, 'but I felt bound to record it if I did.' It was described as 'soapsuds and whitewash,' to the artist's great annoyance. 'Soapsuds and whitewash!' he said to Mr. Ruskin. 'What would they have? I wonder what they think the sea's like. I wish they had been in it.' 'Rain, Steam, and Speed' represents an extensive landscape seen through a mist of rain. A thousand veiled objects gradually reveal themselves as you look at it. It well realises his saying that 'indistinctness was his forte.' Some others of his later works were more open to ridicule—vain endeavours to represent vague thoughts in colour language, such as 'War—the Exile [Napoleon at St. Helena] and the Rock Limpet,' 'Shade and Darkness—the Evening of the Deluge,' and 'Light and Colour (Goethe's Theory)—The Morning after the Deluge—Moses writing the Book of Genesis.' These pictures and the quotations from that melancholy

manuscript, 'The Fallacies of Hope,' with which their titles were accompanied in the catalogues, afforded easy sport to the young wits of 'Punch' and other periodicals (a collection of some of the cleverest of their *jeux d'esprit* will be found in THORNBURY'S *Life*, chap. xxxvi). Turner was very sensitive to such attacks. They were to him, says Mr. Ruskin, 'not merely contemptible in their ignorance, but amazing in their ingratitude. "A man may be weak in his age," he said to me once at the time when he felt he was dying, "but you should not tell him so."'

In addition to his Venetian pictures of 1841, he exhibited 'Rosenau, the seat of H.R.H. Prince Albert of Coburg,' intended perhaps as a compliment to the queen, and in 1843 a picture painted in honour of the king of Bavaria, called 'The Opening of the Walhalla, 1842.' He sent this picture, which was very inaccurate and probably painted from an engraving, as a present to the king, who returned it to the artist, thus affording another instance of 'the fallacies of hope.' It is now in the National Gallery. In 1841 (the year when both Wilkie and his old friend Chantrey died) he complained that his health was 'on the wain.' His sight was now beginning to fail, and in 1842 he was very ill and living by rule. In 1843 he paid his last recorded visits to the continent and to Margate. The year 1845 is assigned by Mr. Ruskin as the end of his third period, when mind and sight began to fail; but the pictures of the few remaining years of his life, if incoherent, were often of great beauty in colour, and his mind was still active. He began a new class of subjects, 'Whalers,' of which he sent several pictures to the academy, and he took great interest in the new art of photography, then in the daguerreotype stage. He paid Mayall a visit in 1847, and was photographed several times; but he concealed his identity, calling himself a master of chancery, and the plates were not preserved.

For some time before his death his frequent absence from Queen Anne Street led his friends to suspect that he had another home. He had taken a house at Chelsea by the side of the river near Cremorne Gardens, where he lived with Sophia Caroline Booth, his 'good old Margate landlady' Mr. Ruskin calls her. He adopted her name, and both at Chelsea and at Margate he was known as Mr. Booth, Admiral Booth, or 'Puggy' Booth. Many of his friends tried in vain to discover his retreat, but were always foiled with great ingenuity by Turner. He

had no picture at the academy in 1851, but he came to the private view, and went to see his old friend David Roberts. After this he disappeared again. At length Hannah Danby, his old housekeeper in Queen Anne Street, obtained a clue to his whereabouts by a letter left in an old coat, and he was found the day before his death, which took place at Chelsea on 19 Dec. 1851. In accordance with his own request he was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, and his funeral was largely attended by his fellow artists and others.

Turner's will (with four codicils) was proved on 6 Sept. 1852, and the property was sworn under 140,000*l*. The testamentary papers were so confused that litigation lasted for four years, and resulted in a compromise to the following effect: (1) the real estate to go to the heir-at-law; (2) the pictures, &c., to go to the National Gallery; (3) 1,000*l*. for the erection of a monument in St. Paul's Cathedral; (4) 20,000*l*. to the Royal Academy, free of legacy duty; (5) remainder to be divided among next-of-kin. By this decision one of the main objects of the will, the foundation of a charity, to be called 'Turner's Gift,' for 'male decayed artists living in England, and of English parents only and lawful issue,' was entirely frustrated, but the nation became possessor of 362 pictures, 135 finished watercolour drawings, 1,757 studies in colour, and sketches innumerable. Over nineteen thousand pieces of paper, more or less drawn upon, and in every state of neglect and decay, were taken from his dirty and dilapidated house in Queen Anne Street to the National Gallery, where they were put in order and protected from further damage by Mr. Ruskin. The National Gallery also possesses palettes and other memorials of the great painter, besides a portrait of him painted by himself in 1802, when he was twenty-seven. A beautiful engraving of this painting forms the frontispiece to Wornum's 'Turner Gallery.' Mr. Ruskin possesses another portrait. A third was painted by Linnell from memoranda taken by stealth, and there is also a full-length outline sketch, in which Turner is stirring a cup of coffee, by Count d'Orsay. Thornbury's 'Life' contains sketches after the portrait by Dance, and from the statue by MacDowell in St. Paul's.

Turner lived a life of continued prosperity and almost continued fame from his boyhood to his death. In later life he had to endure some ridicule, and his works were not (and he felt that they were not) fully understood or prized for the most transcendent of their qualities, but he lived to see the

publication of the first two volumes of 'Modern Painters,' in which he was praised as no other artist was ever praised before. Not only in 'Modern Painters,' but in many other books, Mr. Ruskin has described and analysed the great painter's powers, both mental and artistic, with a sympathy, an enthusiasm, and a power of language which have made their names inseparable. Among Turner's strongest passions were his love of fame and his love of money, but the strongest of all was his love of nature. He studied her every day, early and late, throughout his life. On his tours, on foot, on sea, or in the coach, in England, Scotland, Switzerland, France, Germany, Holland, and Italy, he was constantly at work, noting as he went, in swift pencil outline, all he thought worthy of memory; and his memory was equal to his industry. No mind was ever so stored with impressions of nature or was so able to weave them at will into visions of beauty.

A life so absorbed had little to spare for the ordinary claims of society, and he was by nature and bringing up shy and suspicious, but nothing conduced more to his mental and moral solitude than his incapacity to express himself in words. He had a mind of unusual range and feelings of unusual depth, but he could scarcely write a sentence of plain English.

Other artists, like Claude, Cuyp, Crome, and Constable, have painted certain familiar aspects of nature with more fidelity and completeness, but no landscape-painter has equalled Turner in range, in imagination, or sublimity. His technique in oils was unsound, but in watercolours it was supreme; and in oils his dexterity was such that he obtained unrivalled effects in that medium. It is impossible to estimate his power without study of his watercolour drawings, especially as so many of his finest works in oil are mere wrecks of what they were. Far from decreasing since his death, his fame is still extending in England and abroad, and the prices given for his works increase every year. At the sale of Mr. Elhanan Bicknell's collection in 1863, ten pictures, for which he had paid 3,750*l*. 11*s*. 9*d*., realised 17,261*l*. 10*s*.; but since then four only of these very pictures—'Helvoetsluys' (1832), 'Antwerp' (1833), 'Wreckers' (1834), and 'Venice, the Giudecca,' &c. (1841)—have sold at Christie's for 28,665*l*. The following are the 'top' prices fetched by Turner's oil pictures: 'Grand Canal,' Mendel sale, 7,000 guineas, 1875; 'Antwerp,' Graham sale, 6,500 guineas, 1889; 'Sheerness,' Wells sale, 7,100 guineas, 1890; 'Walton Bridges,'



Essex sale, 7,100 guineas, 1891; 'Helvoetsluys,' Price sale, 6,400 guineas, 1895; and at the Pender sale in 1897, 'Venice, the Giudecca,' &c. (1841), 6,800 guineas; 'Depositing John Bellini's three Pictures in La Chiesa Redentore, Venice' (1841), 7,000 guineas; 'Mercury and Herse' (1811), 7,500 guineas, and 'Wreckers' (1834), 7,600 guineas.

Turner's private life was sordid and sensual, but he was a good son, a staunch friend, and grateful to those who had been kind to him. He was miserly by habit, but he could be generous at times. His heart was very tender; he never spoke ill of any one; he was kind to children, and would not distrain on his tenants. Though rough in manners to the outside world, he was genial and convivial with his brother artists, and full of a shrewd and merry humour. He intended to devote the whole of his fortune for the benefit of artists and art, and he conferred an inestimable benefit on the nation by the bequest of his pictures and drawings. Though in his later years he was offered a large sum for pictures, in order that they might be preserved to the nation, he refused to take the money because he had 'willed' them to the nation himself. He was for some time greatly interested in the Artists' Benevolent Fund, and the students of the Royal Academy owe him a debt of gratitude for the institution of the 'Turner' medal for landscape.

Besides the works by Turner at the National Gallery, the South Kensington Museum, and the British Museum, others are to be found in all the principal art galleries and museums throughout the country. Fine collections of Turner drawings have been given by Mr. Ruskin to the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, and the Whitworth Institute at Manchester contains another collection (principally consisting of his earlier works), presented by Mr J. E. Taylor and others.

[Thornbury's *Life* (founded on letters and papers), London, 2 vols. 1862; Hamerton's *Life*, with nine illustrations, 1879; Monkhouse's *Turner in Great Artists Series*, 1882; Alaric Watts's *Memoir in Liber Fluviorum*, 1853; Peter Cunningham's *Memoir in John Burnet's Turner and his Works*, 1852-9; Wornum's *Turner Gallery*, 1859; Thomas Miller's *Turner and Girtin's Picturesque Views*, 1852; *Art Journal*, January 1852, January 1857; *Athenæum*, December 1851, January 1852; Ruskin's *Modern Painters, Preterita, &c.*; Daye's *Professional Sketches of Modern Artists*; Redgrave's *Century*; Redgrave's *Dict.*; Rawlinson's *Liber Studiorum*; Leslie's *Life of Constable*; Leslie's *Autobiography*; Leslie's *Handbook for Young Painters*; *Encyclopædia Britannica*; Pye and Roget's *Notes on*

Turner's *Liber Studiorum*; Roget's 'Old Water-colour' Society; Pye's *Patronage of British Art*; *Cat. of Burlington Fine Art Soc.*—*Water-colours* 1871, *Liber Studiorum* 1872, *Architectural Subjects* 1884; Cyrus Redding's *Autobiography*; *Cat. of Manchester Whitworth Institute*; Monkhouse's *Early English Painters in Watercolour*; unpublished correspondence.]

C. M.

TURNER, MATTHEW (*d.* 1788?), chemist and freethinker, was a man of unusual attainments. 'A good surgeon, a skilful anatomist, a practised chemist, a draughtsman, a classical scholar, and a ready wit, he formed one of a group of eminently intellectual men, who did much to foster a literary and artistic taste among the more educated classes at Liverpool' (METEYARD, *Life of Wedgwood*, 1865, i. 300). In 1762, while residing at John Street in Liverpool, and practising as a surgeon, he was called on to attend Josiah Wedgwood [q. v.], and introduced him to Thomas Bentley (1731-1780) [q. v.] He afterwards supplied Wedgwood with 'varnishes, fumigations, bronze powders, and other chemical appliances' for his establishment at Burslem (*ib.* ii. 16, 80). He also introduced Joseph Priestley [q. v.] to the subject of chemistry in a series of lectures delivered at Warrington about 1765 (RUTT, *Memoirs of Priestley*, 1831, i. 76). He was one of the founders of the Liverpool Academy of Art in 1769, and in that year and afterwards, upon the two revivals of the academy in 1773 and 1783, he delivered lectures upon anatomy and the theory of forms (*Hist. Soc. Lancashire and Cheshire, Proceedings and Papers*, 1853-4, v. 147, vi. 71, 72).

Turner was a man of powerful and original mind. In politics he was not merely a whig, but a republican, and openly sympathised with the American colonies. He was also an atheist, and, though he did not venture to display his religious views with the same frankness, yet in 1782 he published 'An Answer to Dr. Priestley's Letters to a Philosophical Unbeliever,' London, 8vo, under the pseudonym of 'William Hammon,' in which he attacked Priestley's argument from design with considerable cogency. A new edition was published by Richard Carlile [q. v.] in 1826. Turner's attack drew from Priestley 'Additional Letters to a Philosophical Unbeliever,' 1782; 2nd edit. 1787. In 1787 Turner attested a codicil in the will of his friend John Wyke (*ib.* p. 75). His name does not appear in the Liverpool 'Directory' for 1790, so that it is possible he died between these two dates.

[Authorities cited above; information kindly given by the Rev. A. Gordon.] E. J. C.

**TURNER, PETER, M.D. (1542-1614)**, physician, son of William Turner (*d.* 1568) [q. v.], the botanist, was born in 1542. He graduated M.A. at Cambridge, then proceeded M.D. at Heidelberg in 1571, and was incorporated M.D. in his own university in 1575 and 10 July 1599 at Oxford. He practised his profession in London, where, on 4 Dec. 1582, he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. He was promised on 4 May 1580 the reversion to the office of physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He succeeded Dr. Roderigo Lopez [q. v.], and was in 1584 succeeded by Dr. Timothy Bright [q. v.]. He represented Bridport in several of Elizabeth's parliaments (*Off. Return*), and is said to have zealously advocated the cause of the puritans in the House of Commons (STRYPE, *Whitgift*, i. 347). In 1606 he attended Sir Walter Raleigh in the Tower (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603-1610, p. 307). He married Pascha, daughter of Henry Parry, chancellor of Salisbury Cathedral, and sister of Henry Parry [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, and died in London on 27 May 1614. He is buried near his father in the church of St. Olave's, Hart Street, London, in a coloured tomb of the Jacobean style, on which his effigy kneels in a scarlet gown. Peter Turner (1586-1652) [q. v.] and Samuel Turner (*d.* 1647) [q. v.] were his sons.

He was the author of a pamphlet, 'The Opinion of Peter Turner, Doct. in Physicke, concerning Amulets, or Plague Cakes,' London, E. Blount, 1603, 4to (Brit. Mus.), and probably of 'A Spirituall Song of Praise' appended to Oliver Pygge's 'Meditations,' 1589, 4to.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 84; manuscript Journal of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Stow's Survey of London, 1633.] N. M.

**TURNER, PETER (1586-1652)**, mathematician, born in 1586, was the son of Peter Turner (1542-1614) [q. v.] and brother of Samuel Turner [q. v.]. Peter matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 31 Oct. 1600, graduated B.A. from Christ Church on 27 June 1605, was elected a fellow of Merton in 1607, and graduated M.A. on 9 March 1611-12. On 25 July 1620 he was appointed professor of geometry in Gresham College, in succession to Henry Briggs [q. v.]. In 1629, by the direction of Laud, he drew up the Caroline cycle to regulate the election of proctors from the various colleges. About the same date he also served upon a committee nominated to revise the university statutes and 'to reduce them to a better form and order.' On the death of Henry Briggs in January 1630-1,

he succeeded him as Savilian professor of geometry at Oxford, resigning the Gresham professorship on 20 Feb.

On his appointment as chancellor of the university in 1631, Laud urged on the work of revising the statutes. The task was placed under the direction of Brian Twyne [q. v.], who received some assistance from Turner. The work of final revision was also entrusted to Turner, who was requested by Laud 'to polish the stile, methodise the book, and prepare it for the press' (cf. LAUD, *Works*, v. 84, 99, 163). The statutes were published in 1634. On 31 Aug. 1636, during a royal visit, the degree of M.D. was conferred upon Turner. This mark of the king's favour was either purchased or repaid by an ardent loyalty. In 1641 he was one of the first from Oxford to enlist under Sir John Byron [see BYRON, JOHN, first LORD BYRON]. He was taken prisoner in a skirmish near Stow-on-the-Wold on 10 Sept., and imprisoned first in Banbury and later in Northampton, his effects at Oxford being seized when the town surrendered. In 1642 he was brought to London and imprisoned in Southwark, and in July 1643 he was exchanged for some parliamentary prisoners at Oxford (*Journals of House of Commons*, ii. 774, iii. 183). On 9 Nov. 1648 he was ejected by the parliamentary commissioners from his fellowship at Merton and from the Savilian professorship, in which he was succeeded by John Wallis (1616-1703) [q. v.]. Being reduced to great poverty, he sought refuge in Southwark with his sister, the widow of a brewer named Watts. At her house he died unmarried in January 1651-2, and was buried in the church of St. Saviour. 'He was,' says Wood, 'a most exact latinist and Grecian, was well skilled in the Hebrew and Arabic, was a thorough pac'd mathematician, was excellently well read in the fathers and councils, a most curious critic, a politician, statesman, and what not.' He was much valued by Laud, who would have advanced him to high place had he not preferred a student's life. He wrote much, but, owing to a severe habit of self-criticism, destroyed nearly all he wrote. Besides the preface to the statutes he was the author of a Latin poem in the 'Bodleiomnema,' Oxford, 1613.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 306; Wood's *Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. *passim*; Ward's *Lives of the Professors of Gresham College*, i. 129-35; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; Brodrick's *Hist. of Merton College*, *passim*.] E. I. O.

**TURNER, RICHARD (*d.* 1565?)**, protestant divine, born in Staffordshire, was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, of

which he became a fellow. He graduated B.A. on 19 July 1524, M.A. on 12 July 1529, and B.D. on 27 Jan. 1535-6, and sup-  
 plicated for D.D. in 1551-2. On 25 Jan. 1535-6 he was elected to a perpetual chantry in the king's college at Windsor. He also became curate to Ralph Morice [q. v.], Cranmer's secretary, at Chatham (not, as often stated, Chartham) in Kent, where he distinguished himself by his neglect of catholic rites, and was appointed by Cranmer, to whom he was chaplain, one of the six preachers in Canterbury Cathedral (STRYPE, *Mem. of Cranmer*, 1812, p. 147). In 1543 a bill of accusation was presented against him and others of Cranmer's chaplains and preachers at the sessions for not complying with the statute of the six articles; this attack was in reality levelled against Cranmer himself, who was assailed in person a little later. He, however, possessed the favour of the king, and the indictments in consequence came to nothing. Turner was at that time living in the family of Ralph Morice. He was a staunch supporter of the royal supremacy, and through the influence of Morice and the archbishop was able to avoid the dangers besetting an ecclesiastic under Henry VIII. On 1 July 1545 Turner was instituted to the vicarage of St. Stephen's-by-Saltash in Cornwall, and he has been doubtfully identified with the Richard Turner who was appointed rector of Chipping Ongar in Essex in 1544, and vicar of Hil-  
 lington in Middlesex in 1545. In July 1549, during some popular commotions in Kent against the reforming party, Turner proceeded to the rioters' camp and preached against them, narrowly escaping being hanged for his boldness (*ib.* p. 395). On 24 Dec. 1551 he was appointed to a prebend at Windsor, and he also about this time obtained the vicarage of Dartford in Kent (STRYPE, *Eccles. Mem.* 1822, II. i. 518). In the following year he was recommended by Cranmer for the archbishopric of Armagh, which, however, he declined, chiefly on the ground of his ignorance of the Irish language (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, pp. 393, 398, 906). On the accession of Mary he fled to Basle, where he delivered lectures on the epistles to the Hebrews and to the Ephesians, and upon the general epistle of St. James, which were 'fit for the press,' according to Wood, in 1558, but were not published (*ib.* p. 395; STRYPE, *Eccles. Mem.* III. i. 232). In 1555, while at Frankfort, he joined with other English refugees in publicly repudiating Knox's principles in regard to civil government. They took exception to several passages in Knox's 'Faythfull Admonition unto

the professors of Gods Truthe in England,' assailing Mary, Philip, and the emperor Charles V. They drew the attention of the town authorities to Knox's sentiments, and he was in consequence expelled (*ib.* p. 406). Turner returned to England on the accession of Elizabeth, and in 1559 was restored to the vicarage of Dartford. In the following year he was selected by Parker as a visitor to reform abuses in the two Kentish dioceses. He probably died in 1565, when he was succeeded as vicar by John Appelbie.

Turner suggested to John Marbeck [q. v.], organist at Windsor, the compilation of his concordance of the English Bible which appeared in July 1550.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 277; Foxe's *Actes and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, viii. 31-4; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; *Archæologia Cant.* xviii. 395; Macray's *Reg. of Magdalen College, Oxford*, 1897, ii. 54.] E. I. C.

TURNER, RICHARD (1753-1788), author, born in 1753, was the second son of Richard Turner (1724?-1791) [q. v.], by his wife Sarah, only sister of James Greene, barrister-at-law. He matriculated from Magdalen Hall (now Hertford College), Oxford, on 9 Feb. 1773. In 1778 he published 'An Heretical History, collected from the original authors,' London, 8vo, a compilation setting forth the origin and doctrines of the various heretical sects of the early Christian world. This was followed in 1780 by 'A New and Easy Introduction to Universal Geography' (London, 12mo), issued in the form of a series of letters. The work, which was of an elementary character, reached a thirteenth edition in 1808. Encouraged by the success of this sketch, he brought out three years later 'An Easy Introduction to the Arts and Sciences' (London, 1783, 12mo), which was equally popular, and, with various additions and alterations, continued a standard school textbook for some time, reaching a fourteenth edition in 1811. Turner died without issue at Bath on 22 Aug. 1788. He married the widow of Colonel Farrer.

Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'A View of the Earth as it was known to the Ancients,' London, 1779, 8vo. 2. 'An Epitome of Universal History,' London, 1787, 12mo.

[Turner's Works; Miscel. Geneal. et Herald., new ser. i. 158; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886.] E. I. C.

TURNER, RICHARD (1724?-1791), divine and author, born in 1723 or 1724, was the son of Thomas Turner of Great Webly, Worcestershire. He matriculated

from Magdalen Hall (now Hertford College), Oxford, on 14 July 1748. He became chaplain to the Countess Dowager of Winton, and on 11 June 1754 was instituted vicar of Elmley Castle in Worcestershire. On 19 June of the same year he was appointed rector of Little Comberton. In 1785 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Glasgow University. He died on 12 April 1791 and was buried at Norton-juxta-Kempsey in Worcestershire. He married Sarah, only sister of James Greene, a barrister, of Burford, Shropshire. She died in 1801. By her he had three sons—Thomas and Richard, who are separately noticed, and Edward, a general in the Indian army—and two daughters.

Turner was author of: 1. 'The Young Gauger's best Instructor,' London, 1762, 8vo. 2. 'A View of the Earth: a short but comprehensive System of Modern Geography,' London, 1762, 8vo. 3. 'Plain [*sic*] Trigonometry rendered easy and familiar by Calculations in Arithmetic only,' London, 1765, fol.; new ed. 1778. 4. 'View of the Heavens, being a System of Modern Astronomy,' London, 1783, fol. 5. 'The Young Geometrician's Companion,' London, 1787, 12mo. 6. 'An Account of a System of Education,' London, 1791, 8vo.

Turner's portrait, painted by Albert, was engraved by Stainier in 1787.

[Smith's Pedigree of the Turner Family, 1871, reprinted from *Miscellanea Geneal. et Herald.*, new ser., i. 158; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886*; Addison's *Roll of Glasgow Graduates*, 1897; Bromley's *Cat. of Engr. Portraits*, p. 370; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*] E. I. C.

TURNER, ROBERT (*d.* 1599), Roman catholic divine, descended from a Scottish family, was born at Barnstaple, Devonshire. He was educated for a time at Exeter College, Oxford, and at Christ's College, Cambridge, whence he matriculated in 1567, but left each university without a degree. In after years he said: 'Non ego nunc, ut antea, ætatem meam in nugis (ne quid gravius dicam) Oxonii apud homines hæreseos crimine obstrictos, neque in fabulis domi apud homines nulla politiori literatura exultos, otiosè, turpiter, nequiter contererem' (*Epistolæ*, ed. 1615, p. 230). Leaving his country and parents on account of his attachment to the Roman catholic religion, he went in 1572 to the English College at Douai, where he became professor of rhetoric, and was ordained priest in 1574 (*Douay Diaries*, pp. 5, 6). In 1576 he went to Rome, and taught the classics for several years in the German College. He states that he was a pupil of Edmund Campion [q. v.], but whether at Oxford or Rome does

not appear. He was never himself, as has been sometimes stated, a member of the Society of Jesus.

Turner was for some time prefect of studies at the college of Eichstadt in Bavaria; and, after many journeys and services undertaken for the Roman catholic cause, he was, by the influence of Cardinal Allen, appointed professor of eloquence and ethics in the Georgian College at Ingolstadt, where he was created D.D. Subsequently he became rector of that university. He was also nominated one of the privy council to William, duke of Bavaria; but, incurring that prince's displeasure, he retired for a time to Paris. A year or two later he returned to Germany, and was made canon of Breslau in Silesia, and afterwards secretary for the Latin tongue to the Archduke Ferdinand, who had an especial esteem for him. He died at Grätz in Styria on 28 Nov. 1599. His friend Pits describes him as 'vir in litteris politioribus et philosophia plus quam vulgariter doctus, et in familiari congressu satis superque facetus' (*De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 799).

His works are: 1. 'Sermo Panegyricus de Divi Gregorii Nazianzeni corpore . . . translato,' Ingolstadt, 1584, 8vo. 2. 'Sermo Panegyricus de Triumpho, quo Baviaræ Dux Ernestus, Archiepiscopus Coloniensis et Sacri Romani Imperii per Italiam Archicancellarius, Princeps Elector fuit inauguratus Episcopus Leodiensis,' Ingolstadt, 1584, 8vo. 3. 'Commentationes tres: (1) In illud Matthæi 23, Ecce mitto ad vos Prophetas, &c.; (2) In illud Actorum 2, Et factus est repente de cælo sonus, &c.; (3) In illud Johannis 1, Miserunt Judæi ab Hierosolymis, ut interrogarent eum, &c.' Ingolstadt, 1584, 8vo. 4. 'Epistolæ aliquot,' Ingolstadt, 1584, 8vo, dedicated to Cardinal Allen; another edition, 'additis centuriis duabus posthumis,' appeared at Cologne, 1615, 8vo. 5. 'Oratio et Epistola de vita et morte D. Martini à Schaumberg Episcopi Eichstat,' Ingolstadt, 1580, 8vo. 6. 'Funebris Oratio in Principem Estensem,' Antwerp, 1598. 7. 'Roberti Turneri Devonii Angli . . . Posthuma . . . Omnia nunc primum à m. s. edita,' Ingolstadt, 1602, 8vo. 8. 'Oratio de laude Ebrietatis, tempore Bacchanalium habita Duaci,' in 'Dornavii Amphitheatrum Sapientiæ Socraticæ Jocosæ-Seriæ,' Hanover, 1619, fol. vol. ii. p. 38. A collected edition of Turner's works, containing several pieces not known to have been separately issued, was published as 'Roberti Turneri Devonii Oratoris et Philosophi Ingolstadiensis Panegyrici duo,' Ingolstadt, 1609, 8vo. A more complete collection was published at Cologne, 1615, 8vo.

[Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 728; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 680; Strype's *Annals*, ii. 109, iii. 164, 318, 388; Fuller's *Church Hist.* bk. ix.; Oliver's *Cornwall*, p. 424.] T. C.

**TURNER, ROBERT** (*d.* 1654–1665), astrologer and botanist, was born at 'Holshott' and matriculated from Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1636, graduating B.A. in 1639–40. In 1654 he published '*Μικρόκοσμος. A Description of the Little-World. Being a Discovery of the Body of Man*,' London, 8vo. In 1657 he issued '*Ars Notoria: the Notary Art of Solomon*,' London, 8vo, an astrological treatise, and in 1664 '*Βοτανολογία. The Brittish Physician: or, The Nature and Vertues of English Plants*,' London, 8vo, a work chiefly devoted to the medicinal virtues of herbs, but containing much curious incidental information. A new edition with a portrait of Turner appeared in 1687. Turner's latest preface is dated from London in 1665, and it is possible that he was one of the victims of the plague in that year.

He was the author of the following translations: 1. '*Ἑσοπτρον Ἀστρολογικόν. Astrologically Opticks. Compiled at Venice by Johannes Regiomontanus and Johannes Angelus*,' London, 1655, 8vo. 2. '*Henry Cornelius Agrippa his Fourth Book of Occult Philosophy*,' London, 1655, 4to. 3. '*Paracelsus of the Supreme Mysteries of Nature*,' London, 1656, 8vo. 4. '*The Compleat Bone-setter, written originally by Frier Moulton*,' London, 1656, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1665, with portrait [see MOULTON, THOMAS]. 5. '*Sal, Lumen, et Spiritus Mundi Philosophici*. Written originally in French, afterwards turned into Latin by Lodovicus Combachius,' London, 1657, 8vo. 6. '*Paracelsus of the Chymical Transmutation, Genealogy, and Generation of Metals*. London, 1657, 8vo.

[Granger's *Biogr. Hist.* iv. 89; Pulteney's *Progress of Botany in England*, i. 180; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xi. 467.] E. I. C.

**TURNER, SAMUEL** (*d.* 1647?), royalist, was the elder son of Peter Turner (1542–1614) [q. v.] Peter Turner (1585–1651) [q. v.] was his younger brother. Samuel was admitted B.A. from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 11 Feb. 1601–2, and was licensed M.A. from St. Alban Hall on 22 Oct. 1604. He graduated M.D. at the university of Padua in 1611 (*Sloane MS.* 1729). On 16 Feb. 1625–6 he was returned to parliament for the borough of Shaftesbury in Dorset, and on 11 March he distinguished himself by an attack on Buckingham, telling the House of Commons that 'that great man the Duke of Buckingham' cause of all their grievances. In a

series of questions he boldly accused him of having neglected to guard the seas against pirates, of having caused the failure of the Cadiz expedition by the appointment of unworthy officers, of having engrossed a large part of the crown lands, and of having sold places of judicature and titles of honour. He referred further to the recusancy of Buckingham's father and mother, and declared that it was unfit that he should enjoy so many great offices (*Addit. MS.* 22474, f. 11; cf. GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, vi. 76–7). On 14 March Charles sent a message to the house demanding justice on Turner. Turner was ordered by the commons to explain his words, which he did by letter, and was prevented from taking further share in parliamentary proceedings by a timely illness. He was not returned to the next parliament, nor to the Short parliament of 1640; but he resumed his seat in the Long parliament. On 3 May 1641 he was included among the fifty-nine members whose names were posted up by the mob as 'Straffordians, betrayers of their country,' because they had voted against Strafford's attainder (VERNEY, *Notes of Proceedings in the Long Parl.*, Camden Soc., p. 55). On the outbreak of the civil war he took up arms for the king, and obtained a captain's commission. About the end of 1643 he defeated the parliamentarians in a skirmish at Henley. An account of the action which he sent his brother, then a prisoner in London, was published under the title '*A true Relation of a late Skirmish at Henley upon Thames*.' On 24 Jan. 1643–4 he was disabled from sitting in the Long parliament for 'being in the king's quarters and adhering to that party' (*Journals of the House of Commons*, iii. 374). He sat for Shaftesbury in Charles's parliament at Oxford until its dispersal, and on 21 Nov. 1646 petitioned to compound, and was allowed to purge his delinquency by a fine. He died about 1647, leaving a natural son, Samuel Turner.

[Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 303; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xii. 428; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714*; *Official Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 469, 488.] E. I. C.

**TURNER, SAMUEL** (1749?–1802), Asiatic traveller, born in Gloucestershire about 1749, was a kinsman of Warren Hastings. He was given an East India cadetship in 1780, appointed ensign the same year, lieutenant on 8 Aug. 1781, captain on 8 June 1796, and regimental captain on 18 March 1799. He was known as the author of the only published account of a journey to Great Tibet written by an Englishman until Bogle and Manning's narratives were printed in



1875. News having reached Calcutta, in February 1782, of the reincarnation of the Tashi-lhunpo grand lama of Tibet (Bogle and Turner's Teshoo Lama of Teshoo Loomboo) in the person of a child, Warren Hastings proposed the despatch of a mission to Tibet to congratulate the lamaist regency on the event, and strengthen the friendly relations established by George Bogle [q. v.], who had died on 3 April 1781, and, with the assent of the court of directors, Turner was appointed on 9 Jan. 1783 chief of the mission. Leaving Calcutta shortly afterwards, and following the route previously taken by Bogle, Turner reached the summer palace of the Deb Raja of Bhutan early in June 1783, stayed till 8 Sept. in this country, and then proceeded, still following Bogle's route, to Tashi-lhunpo, a monastery in the neighbourhood of Shigatze, arriving there on 22 Sept. 1783. On 4 Dec. at Ter-pa-ling, he had an audience of the infant Tashi lama, who, he was told, could understand what was said to him. The envoy accordingly stated that 'the governor-general, on receiving news of his decease in China, was overwhelmed with grief and sorrow, and continued to lament his absence from the world until the cloud that had overcast the happiness of this nation was dispelled by his reappearance' (TURNER, *Embassy*, p. 334). 'The little creature,' Turner adds, 'looked steadfastly towards me, with the appearance of much attention while I spoke, and nodded with repeated but slow movements of the head, as though he understood every word, but could not utter a reply. His parents, who stood by all the time, eyed their son with a look of affection, and a smile expressive of heartfelt joy, at the propriety of the young lama's conduct. . . . Teshoo Lama was at this time eighteen months old.' Returning to India by the same route, Turner joined the governor-general's camp at Patna in March 1784, and at once proceeded to submit a report of his mission, which was afterwards reprinted in the appendix to his larger work.

Turner was among the officers with Lord Cornwallis on the night of 6 Feb. 1792 (DIROM). In 1794 he served at the siege of Seringapatam in command of a troop of the governor-general's (Cornwallis) bodyguard of cavalry. In 1798 he was a captain in the company's 3rd European regiment, and, going on furlough to Europe, purchased a country seat in Gloucestershire. The name of Samuel Turner is among the list of persons who received pensions and gratuities in 1800, on the recommendation of Lord Cornwallis, when viceroy in Ireland. On

15 Jan. 1801 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. On 21 Dec. 1801, while walking at night in the neighbourhood of Fetter Lane, London, he was seized with a paralytic stroke, and was taken to the workhouse in Shoe Lane. His name and address in St. James's Place were presently discovered; but he was too ill to be moved, and died on 2 Jan. 1802. He was buried in St. James's church, Piccadilly. His property in Gloucestershire went to his sisters, one of whom married Joseph White, regius professor of Hebrew at Oxford.

He wrote 'An Account of an Embassy to the Court of the Teshoo Lama in Tibet, containing a Narrative of a Journey through Bootan and part of Tibet,' London, 1800, 4to; a French translation appeared at Paris in 1800, and a German translation by Sprengel at Berlin and Hamburg next year.

[Bengal Kalendars; Dirom's Narrative of the Campaign in India in 1792-93; Gent. Mag. 1802, i. 87; Bogle and Manning's Tibet, ed. Markham.] S. W.

TURNER, SAMUEL (1765-1810), Irish informer, born in 1765, was the son of Jacob Turner of Turner's Glen, near Newry, a gentleman of good fortune in co. Armagh. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he entered on 2 July 1780, graduating B.A. in 1784, and LL.D. in 1787. Turner was called to the Irish bar in 1788, but does not seem to have practised, and became involved in the United Irish movement. He was closely associated with the northern leaders of the United Irishmen, and was a member of the executive committee when its principal leaders were arrested in 1798. Turner had escaped to the continent early in 1797, and spent the next few years at Hamburg, where he maintained the most intimate relations with the Irish patriots. He was included in the act of attainder in 1798 as one concerned in the rebellion; but in 1803, on the death of his father, he returned to Ireland, and appeared at the bar of the king's bench, when the attainder was reversed, with the assent of the attorney-general, on proof of Turner's absence from Ireland for upwards of a year prior to the outbreak of the insurrection. Thenceforward he continued to reside in Dublin until his death, preserving to the end the reputation of a patriot among the popular party in Ireland, and enjoying the friendship of Daniel O'Connell.

The industry of Mr. W. J. Fitzpatrick has, however, conclusively established the treachery of Turner to the cause he espoused, and has identified him with the mysterious

visitor to Lord Downshire mentioned by Froude in his 'English in Ireland' as having in 1797 betrayed important secrets to the Irish government, and with 'Richardson,' 'Furnes,' and other aliases under which he was known to the government, and by which he is mentioned in the 'Castlereagh Correspondence,' and elsewhere. For his services as an informer Turner was awarded a secret pension of 300*l.* a year by the government, which was subsequently increased to 500*l.* Sir Arthur Wellesley mentions him in a letter, dated 5 Dec. 1807, as having 'strong claims to the favour of the government for the loyalty and zeal with which he conducted himself during the rebellion in Ireland.' According to Mr. Fitzpatrick, Turner was killed in the Isle of Man in a duel with one Boyce (FITZPATRICK, *Secret Service under Pitt*, p. 104). The exact date of his death is unknown. It is believed to have been 1810.

[W. J. Fitzpatrick's *Secret Service under Pitt*; Froude's *English in Ireland*; Madden's *Lives of the United Irishmen*; *Civil Correspondence of the Duke of Wellington*.] C. L. F.

**TURNER, SHARON** (1768-1847), historian, was born in Pentonville on 24 Sept. 1768. Both his parents were natives of Yorkshire, and had emigrated to London on their marriage. Sharon was educated at Dr. James Davis's academy in Pentonville, and was articled in 1783 to an attorney in the Temple. His master died without an heir in 1789, but, with the support of some of the leading clients, Turner was enabled to carry on the business. In 1795 he married and removed to Red Lion Square. When still quite a boy, a translation of the 'Death Song of Ragnar Lodbrok,' which he had probably come across in Percy's 'Five Pieces of Runic Poetry' (1763), attracted his attention to the old northern literature, and he began the study of Icelandic and Anglo-Saxon. He was surprised at the backward state of the philology of these languages and at the neglect which all the ancient materials had experienced at the hands of previous historians, such as Hume (1761). He soon got into the habit of spending every hour he could spare from professional work at the British Museum, and he was the first to explore for historical purposes the Anglo-Saxon manuscripts in the Cottonian Library. Encumbered as he was by the wealth of new material, he kept a clearly defined purpose ever before him. As the result of sixteen years' study he produced in 1799 the first instalment of his 'History of England from the earliest period to the Norman Con-

in 1805 (2nd ed. 2 vols. 4to, 1807; 5th ed. 3 vols. 8vo, 1828; Paris, 1840; Philadelphia, 1841; 7th ed., revised by the author's son, 1852). Almost as complete a revelation in its way as the discoveries of Layard, the work elicited from the omniscient Southey the opinion 'that so much information was probably never laid before the public in one historical publication' (SOUTHEY, *Life and Correspondence*, chap. xi.) It was also commended by Palgrave in the 'Edinburgh Review.' An assault upon the authenticity of some of the ancient British poems cited by Turner drew from him a 'Vindication of the genuineness of the Antient British Poems of Aneurin, Taliesin, Llywarch Hen, and Merdhin, with Specimens of the Poems' (London, 1803, 8vo).

Turner decided to continue his history upon the same lines of independent research among the original authorities, and produced between 1814 and 1823 his 'History of England from the Norman Conquest to 1509' (3 vols. 4to; 2nd ed. 5 vols. 1825; 5th ed. 1823). Lingard's 'History of England' appeared in eight volumes between 1819 and 1830, and, with the object of controverting some of Lingard's positions, Turner wrote the 'History of the Reign of Henry VIII; comprising the political history of the commencement of the English Reformation' (1826, 4to; 3rd ed. 1828). The work was in 1829 brought down to 1603 in the 'History of the Reigns of Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth,' and was finally issued in a uniform series as 'The History of England' from the earliest time to the death of Queen Elizabeth, in twelve octavo volumes, 1839. The later portion of the work failed to sustain Turner's reputation, and even the friendly Southey expressed with frankness the wish that the style had been less ambitious. Where the field was less new he had fewer advantages over previous writers; his views had little originality, and his treatment of his subject had no superior merit.

In 1829, intense application having considerably impaired his health, Turner retired from business and settled at Winchmore Hill. There he prepared and issued in 1832 the first volume of his 'Sacred History of the World as displayed in the Creation and subsequent events to the Deluge, attempted to be philosophically considered in a series of letters to a son' (London, 1832, 3 vols. 8vo; 8th ed. 1848). The work owed its popularity largely to the author's homiletic manner and devoutly orthodox attitude. After much searching of spirit Turner had risen superior to the sceptical suggestions of the school of Voltaire, and he now showed

himself completely impervious to the new German criticism. He had been greatly shocked in 1830 by Milman's lax views as regards miracles in the 'History of the Jews.' Milman retorted that he should have valued Turner's opinion more highly twenty years ago.

Turner issued a couple of small pamphlets in 1813 advocating the modification of the Copyright Act of Anne, and in 1819 he published a volume of verse entitled 'Pro-lusions on the present Greatness of Britain and on Modern Poetry' (London, 12mo), which does honour to his patriotic sentiments. His remaining essay in verse, which he was busy in elaborating between 1792 and 1838, was a dismally long and half-hearted kind of apology for 'Richard the Third,' which was judiciously rejected by Murray, but eventually printed by Longman in 1845. The fact recorded by Jerdan that Turner was a constant friend and patron of the Rev. Robert Montgomery (best known as 'Satan' Montgomery) receives corroboration from this 'epic.'

Of greater literary interest was Turner's intimate business association with John Murray (1778-1843) [q. v.] Murray consulted him frequently on legal questions touching literary property, and more particularly in connection with the literary outlaw 'Don Juan,' from whom it was feared the British law would withhold the protection of copyright. Turner's services as a solicitor were also of value in steering the newly launched 'Quarterly' into a safe channel and averting the perils of libel actions. He deprecated attempts to emulate the smart severity of the 'Edinburgh,' and enunciated the principle that 'harmless in-offensive work' should be compassionately treated. He himself contributed two or three articles to the early numbers. In 1843 Turner suffered a great blow from the loss of his wife, a lady whom John Murray met in 1807 with the reputation of being 'one of the Godwin school.' 'If,' he says, 'they all be as beautiful, accomplished, and agreeable as this lady, they must be a deuced dangerous set indeed.' Early in 1847 he returned to London, and he died under his son's roof in Red Lion Square on 13 Feb. 1847. Turner, who was an F.S.A. and an associate of the Royal Society of Literature, had been in receipt of a civil list pension (of 300*l.*) since 1835. His youngest son, Sydney, is briefly noticed below; his third daughter, Mary (*d.* 1870), married William Ellis (1800-1881) [q. v.] Turner was intimate with Isaac Disraeli, and godfather of his son Benjamin.

Turner's Anglo-Saxon work stands in

something of the same relation to the revival of the study in history as Horace Walpole's 'castle' at Strawberry Hill to the later revival of Gothic architecture. His critical power was perhaps defective, but it must not be forgotten that his work first occupied a great field. He not only felt an enthusiasm for the subject, but had a genuine power of presentation (his weakness for the complicated sentence having been much exaggerated); and, in addition to the respect of scholars such as Hallam and Southey, he won the abiding interest of Scott, and later of Tennyson. Reference is sparingly made to his work at the present day, but it may well be doubted whether the advance which he made upon Hume was not greater than that made upon his 'History' in the works of Thorpe and Lappenberg, Palgrave and Kemble.

The historian's youngest son, SYDNEY TURNER (1814-1879), born in 1814, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. as eighteenth wrangler in 1836. He was ordained two years later by the bishop of Winchester, and held for some years the curacy of Christ Church, Southwark, after which he became head of the reformatory school of the Philanthropic Society at Red Hill. He rapidly identified himself with a zealous attempt to ameliorate the sternly repressive treatment meted out to juvenile offenders, and published in 1855 an optimistic pamphlet upon 'Reformatory Schools' which had a wide circulation. In 1857 he was appointed inspector of reformatories in England and Scotland, a position which he retained down to the close of 1875, when he was nominated dean of Ripon. He resigned this post within a year of his appointment, and retired to the rectory of Hempsted in Gloucestershire, where he died on 26 June 1879 (*Ann. Register*, 1879; *Times*, 3 July 1879).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1847, i. 434-6; *Annual Register*, 1847; *Smiles's Memoir of John Murray*, 1891, *passim*; *Addit. MS.* 15951 ff. 14 sq. (letters to H. Colburn); *Jerdan's Men I have known*, pp. 443-8 (with autograph facsimile); *Pantheon of the Age*, 1804; *Britton's Autobiography*, p. 8; *Stephens's Life and Letters of Freeman*, 1895, i. 114; *Southey's Life and Correspondence*; *Prescott's Miscellanies*, 1855, p. 101; *Dibdin's Literary Companion*, p. 246; *Disraeli's Literary Character*, ch. xxv.; *Caroline Fox's Memories*, 1882; *Retrospective Review*, vol. viii.; *Allibone's Dict. of English Literature*; *English Cyclopædia—Biography*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] T. S.

TURNER, THOMAS (1591-1672), dean of Canterbury, born at Reading in 1591, was the son of Thomas Turner of Heckfield in

Hampshire, mayor of Reading. He matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 26 June 1610, graduating B.A. on 6 June 1614 and M.A. on 9 May 1618. He was elected a fellow, took the degree of B.D. on 20 July 1624, and was created D.D. on 1 April 1633. In 1623 he was presented by his college to the vicarage of St. Giles's, Oxford, which he held with his fellowship, but relinquished in 1629. Laud, when bishop of London, made him his chaplain and licenser; he had much regard for him, and bequeathed him his 'ring with a diamond, and the garter about it' (LAUD, *Works*, 1854, iv. 270, 444). On 7 Jan. 1627-8 Turner was appointed a member of the commission for ecclesiastical causes (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627-8, p. 506); and on 14 April 1629 Laud collated him to the prebend of Newington in St. Paul's cathedral. On 29 Oct. following he was collated chancellor of London, and soon after was appointed chaplain in ordinary to the king. In May 1631 he obtained the rectory of St. Augustine-in-the-Gate, but exchanged it on 10 Nov. for that of Southwark. In 1633 he accompanied Charles in his Scottish coronation progress, and on 17 Dec. of the same year his name appears in the commission for exercising ecclesiastical jurisdiction in England and Wales (*ib.* 1633-4, p. 576). On 11 Nov. 1634 he was instituted rector of Fechem in Surrey; on 31 Dec. 1638 he and John Juxon received from the king the lease of the prebend and rectory of Aylesbury for five years (*ib.* 1638-9 p. 191, 1640 p. 11); and 16 Feb. 1641-2 he was nominated dean of Rochester (*ib.* 1640-1, pp. 562-3). On 3 Jan. 1643-4 he was constituted dean of Canterbury, a nominal office, as Kent was in the hands of parliament. He adhered to the king with great devotion, and attended him at Hampton Court and during his imprisonment in the Isle of Wight. During the parliamentary ascendancy and in the time of the Commonwealth he was much harassed and deprived of all his benefices. Three of his houses were plundered, his books seized, and he himself arrested at Fechem by a party of horse for having sent 120*l.* to the king. He was forcibly dragged away while holding divine service and carried to the White Lion prison in Southwark.

At the Restoration he regained his Surrey rectories, and entered into possession of the deanery of Canterbury. It is said he declined the offer of a bishopric, 'preferring to set out with too little than too much sail.' Shortly after he resigned the rectory of Fechem, and, dying on 8 Oct. 1672, was buried in Dean's chapel in Canterbury Cathedral,

where a mural monument was erected to his memory. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Francis Windebank [q. v.], principal secretary of state to Charles I. By her he had three sons, Francis Turner [q. v.], non-juring bishop of Ely; Thomas Turner (1645-1714) [q. v.], president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; and William Turner (1647-1685), archdeacon of Durham.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816; Manning's Hist. of Surrey, ed. Bray, i. 486, iii. 606; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles.; Hackett's Select and Remarkable Epitaphs, 1757, i. 262; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 472; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 115, 189; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 6; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, ii. 28, iv. 538, 595; Lansdowne MS. 986, ff. 160-61.]

E. I. C.

TURNER, THOMAS (1645-1714), president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, second son of Thomas Turner (1591-1672) [q. v.], was born at Bristol on 19 or 20 Sept. 1645. He was a younger brother of Francis Turner [q. v.], bishop of Ely. Thomas originally matriculated at Hart Hall on 10 May 1662, but on 6 Oct. 1663 he was admitted to a Gloucestershire scholarship at Corpus, of which he became fellow in 1672. He graduated B.A. on 15 March 1665-6, M.A. in 1669, B.D. in 1677, and D.D. in 1683. From 1672 to 1695 he was vicar of Milton, near Sittingbourne, Kent, and from 1680 to 1689 rector of Thorley, Hertfordshire. He became rector of Fulham, Middlesex, in 1688, archdeacon of Essex in 1680, canon of Ely in 1686, canon of St. Paul's in 1682, and precentor in 1690. These accumulated preferments, except the sinecure rectory of Fulham and the canonry and precentorship of St. Paul's, he resigned at or shortly after his election to the presidency of Corpus, an event which occurred on 13 March 1687-8. The election, which took place within a week of his predecessor's death, was possibly hurried on in order to diminish the chance of any interference from the court of James II. On the accession of William III he did not, like his brother Francis, refuse to take the oaths; but many circumstances, coupled with the ascription to him of the title 'honest man' by Hearne, make it plain that he had Jacobite proclivities. It is not, however, true, as insinuated by Whiston, and, after him, stated positively by Bentham in his 'History of Ely' and Alexander Chalmers in his 'Biographical Dictionary,' that he skilfully evaded taking the oaths so as to retain his preferments. Hearne, who seemed disposed to accept the story and had actually written in his 'Diary,' 'He is said never

to have taken the oaths to King William and Queen Mary and the present Queen Anne, which, if so, it makes me have a much better opinion of him,' adds subsequently in the margin: 'Tis a mistake. He took all the oaths, as appears since his death.' This positive statement by Hearne and the silence of Wood (see Wood's *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, iii. 307) seem completely to dispose of the allegation.

Turner appears to have ruled his college well, wisely, and peaceably; and under his administration it rapidly regained the efficiency and reputation which had been impaired under his predecessor, the restored president, Robert Newlyn [q.v.] Being both rich and generous, he seems to have spent his money freely on college objects. In 1706, with rare munificence and much taste, he set about the erection of the handsome pile of buildings which faces the college garden and Christ Church meadow, formerly called Turner's and now called the Fellows' buildings, the design, it is said, being given by Dean Aldrich. They were completed in 1712, and, according to Hearne, cost about 4,000*l.*, a sum which, in the altered value of the precious metals, would of course now be represented by a much larger amount.

Turner died on 29 April 1714, and is buried in the college chapel, where, as also at Stowe Nine Churches in Northamptonshire, there is a lengthy inscription, the main contents of which relate to the disposal of his property. After providing for his relatives, for the college—to which, among other legacies, he bequeaths his whole 'study of books,' many of them very rare and valuable—and for various other objects, he leaves the residue of his property, which he thinks will be 'pretty considerable' (said on the monuments at Corpus and Stowe Nine Churches, where his executors bought a large estate, to have amounted to 20,000*l.*), to be settled upon 'the governors and trustees of the corporation for the relief of poor clergymen's widows and orphans,' i.e. the corporation which, originally founded in 1655, now goes by the name of the 'Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy.' Thus Turner may almost be said to be a second founder of this society.

The only publication bearing Turner's name is a single sermon preached at Whitehall on 29 May 1685 before James II, to whom he was chaplain. In this sermon there is an acute criticism of Hobbes's position, that a 'state of nature is a state of war.' But in the Bodleian Library there are some fragments of manuscript sermons (Rawlinson MSS. C. 626) which seem to be of a plain practical character; and also two

printed tracts, published anonymously, which are attributed to him. The two latter are entitled respectively 'The Christian Eucharist no Proper Sacrifice' (London, 1714), and 'A Defence of the Doctrine and Practice of the Church of England against some Modern Innovations' (London, 1712). If these tracts were really written by Turner, they show unmistakably that not only was he not romishly inclined, but that he had no sympathy with the extreme high-church developments of the nonjurors.

[Fowler's *History of Corpus Christi College*, pp. 261–72; *Registers of C. C. C.*; Hearne's *Diaries*, under 4 Dec. 1706, 7 May 1708, and 29 April 1714; Whiston's *Memoirs*, 2nd edit. pp. 178–86; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Turner's will and codicil in the Oxford University Archives.]

T. F.

**TURNER, THOMAS** (1749–1809), potter, born in 1749, was the eldest son of Richard Turner (1724?–1791) [q.v.], vicar of Elmley Castle, Worcestershire, by his wife Sarah. Richard Turner (1753–1788) [q.v.] was his younger brother. It has been supposed that Thomas was brought up as a silversmith. He was, however, only formally apprenticed to his father, to qualify him for the freedom of the city of Worcester. It is probable that he was early connected with the Worcester china works. He was an excellent chemist, was a thorough master of the various processes connected with porcelain manufacture, was a skilful draughtsman, designer, and engraver, and was also a clever musician. He was a magistrate for Shropshire and Staffordshire, and a freeman of Worcester, Much Wenlock, and Bridgnorth. In 1772 he succeeded his father-in-law, Gallimore, at his pottery works at Caughley in Shropshire. The works, which were styled 'The Salopian China Warehouse,' had gained some repute as early as 1756. The earlier goods produced were not many degrees removed from earthenware, but gradually they assumed 'a finer and more transparent character. Like the early Worcester examples, the patterns were principally confined to blue flowers, &c., on a white ground; and in this style and colour' the goods in many respects excelled any contemporary productions.

On succeeding Gallimore, Turner set about enlarging the manufactory. He completed his improvements in 1775, and in 1780 visited France, in order to investigate the methods employed in the porcelain manufactories at Paris. He brought back several skilled workmen, who greatly aided him in his subsequent innovations. Immediately on his return he introduced to England the famous 'willow pattern,' and about



the same time the 'Brosely blue dragon pattern.' In 1798 or 1799 Turner retired from the business, which passed into the hands of John Rose, a former apprentice, who carried it on, with his own works at Coalport, under the title Rose & Co. The works were finally abandoned in 1814 or 1815, chiefly owing to difficulties of transport and to the failure of the coal supply.

Turner died in February 1809, and was buried in the family vault at Barrow. He was twice married: first, in 1783, to Dorothy Gallimore. She died in 1793 without surviving issue; and he was married, secondly, in 1796, to Mary, daughter of Thomas Milner and widow of Henry Alsop. She died at Bridgnorth on 20 Nov. 1816, leaving a son and daughter.

[Misc. Gen. et Herald. new ser. i. 158; Jewitt's Ceramic Pottery, 1883, pp. 159-64; Chaffers's Marks and Monograms on Pottery and Porcelain, 1897, pp. 740-2; Marryatt's Hist. of Pottery and Porcelain, 1868, p. 400; Art Journal, March 1862.] E. I. C.

**TURNER, THOMAS (1793-1873)**, surgeon, youngest child of Edmund Turner, banker, of Truro, and of Joanna, his wife, daughter of Richard Ferris, was born at Truro on 13 Aug. 1793. He was educated at the grammar school of his native town during the head-mastership of Cornelius Cardew, and was afterwards apprenticed to Nehemiah Duck, one of the surgeons to St. Peter's Hospital, Bristol. Turner left Bristol at the end of his apprenticeship for London, where, in the autumn of 1815, he entered as a student under (Sir) Astley Paston Cooper [q.v.] at the united borough hospitals of Guy and St. Thomas. He was admitted a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries and a member of the College of Surgeons of England in 1816, and proceeded to Paris, where he spent a year. He became a member of several French societies, and seems to have wished to take the degree of doctor of medicine at Paris; but in 1817 he was appointed house surgeon at the infirmary of Manchester. He held the post until September 1820, when illness forced him to resign. After a short holiday, which he devoted to visiting the medical school at Edinburgh, he settled in Manchester, occupying a house in Piccadilly. He was almost immediately appointed secretary to the Manchester Natural History Society, and he was also elected a member of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, where he was brought much into contact with John Dalton (1766-1844) [q.v.]; on 18 April 1823 he was elected one of the six councillors of the society.

Nov. 1822 he delivered in the rooms

of the Literary and Philosophical Society the first of a series of lectures upon the anatomy, physiology, and pathology of the human body. The lectures were highly appreciated. Several similar courses were afterwards given, and in 1824 Turner delivered an address in which he developed the plan of establishing in Manchester a school of medicine and surgery. The suggestion was well received, and in October 1824 a suitable building was engaged and opened in Pine Street, where Dalton gave a course of lectures on pharmaceutical chemistry. A medico-chirurgical society for students was also established, and in 1825 the school was thoroughly organised. Thus arose the first of the great provincial schools of medicine in England. Detached courses of lectures had indeed been given to medical students in Bristol, Liverpool, and Manchester before 1825, but they had never been recognised by the examining bodies of the country, and all students had been compelled to spend a part of their time either in London or in Edinburgh before they could obtain a license to practise. The Edinburgh College of Surgeons recognised the course of instruction given at Manchester in February 1825; the English college was more tardy, but by Astley Cooper's instrumentality and Turner's perseverance a reluctant consent was at length obtained. Sir James McGrigor (1771-1858) [q. v.], on behalf of the medical department of the navy and army, recognised the course 20 Aug. 1827.

Turner was appointed surgeon to the Deaf and Dumb Institution in 1825. He removed shortly after his marriage in 1826 from Piccadilly to a house in the upper part of King Street, and in the autumn of 1830 to Mosley Street, where he lived the rest of his life. In August 1830 he was elected a surgeon to the Royal Infirmary at Manchester, and he soon acquired an important practice. On 31 July 1832 he laid the foundation of a new and larger lecture-theatre, which was duly opened in the following October. The school progressed steadily under Turner's control, and the succeeding few years witnessed the dissolution of the Mount Street and Marston Street schools of medicine and the increasing growth of the Pine Street school, at which he was the moving spirit. The medical school in Chatham Street entered into an agreement with the Pine Street school in 1859, and the Royal School of Medicine thus came into existence, while in 1872 the Royal school of medicine was amalgamated with the Owens College as its medical faculty. Turner was invited to give the inaugural address, and a sum of money

was set apart under the name of the 'Turner Medical Prize' in commemoration of his services.

In 1843 Turner was appointed honorary professor of physiology at the Manchester Royal Institution, where, with the exception of two years, he delivered annually a course of lectures until 1873. He was nominated a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1843, and he served on its council from 1865 to 1873. He was much occupied from 1852 with the Sanitary Association of Manchester and Salford in endeavouring to improve the intellectual, moral, and social condition of the factory hands. He died in Manchester on Wednesday, 17 Dec. 1873, and was buried in the churchyard of Marton, near Skipton-in-Craven. On 3 March 1826 he married Anna, daughter of James Clarke, esq., of Medham, near Newport, Isle of Wight.

Turner assisted greatly in breaking up that monopoly of medical education possessed by the London medical schools at the beginning of this century. He showed that the large provincial towns were as capable of affording a first-rate medical education to their students as was the metropolis. Turner likewise recognised the fundamental principle of state medicine, that improvement in sanitary surroundings necessarily implies improvement in the moral atmosphere of the inhabitants.

Turner published: 1. 'Outlines of a System of Medico-Chirurgical Education,' London and Manchester, 1824, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1826. 2. 'An Address to the Inhabitants of Lancashire, &c., on the Present State of the Medical Profession,' London, 1825, 8vo. 3. 'A Practical Treatise on the Arterial System,' London, 1825, 8vo. 4. 'Outlines of a Course of Lectures on the Laws of Animal Life,' Manchester, 1825, 8vo. 5. 'Outlines of a Course of Lectures on the Anatomy, Physiology, and Pathology of the Human Body,' Manchester, 1833, 8vo. 6. 'Anatomico-Chirurgical Observations on Dislocations of the Astragalus,' Worcester, 1843, 8vo.

[Memoir of Thomas Turner, esq., by a Relative, London, 1875, 8vo; additional information kindly given by the late Ed. Lund, esq., consulting surgeon to the Manchester Royal Infirmary.]

D'A. P.

**TURNER, THOMAS HUDSON** (1815-1852), antiquary, born in London in 1815, was the eldest son of Thomas Turner, a printer in the employ of William Bulmer [q. v.] The elder Turner was a man of culture, possessed considerable knowledge of English literature, and assisted William

Gifford (1756-1826) [q. v.] in his edition of 'Ben Jonson' with many valuable suggestions.

The younger Turner lost his father at an early age. He was left in poverty and received assistance from Bulmer and from Bulmer's nephew William Nicol. He was educated at a school in Chelsea, where he was distinguished by his thirst for literary and antiquarian knowledge. In his sixteenth year he entered Nicol's office, and devoted his leisure to the pursuit of his favourite studies, but he soon obtained a post at the record office in the Tower, where he read and translated records. Taking advantage of his new opportunities for research, he commenced a history of England during the reigns of John and Henry III, which he did not complete. His labours were finally interrupted by his entering into an undertaking to collect materials for a history of London for Edward Tyrrell, the city remembrancer. In 1841 he edited for the Roxburghe Club 'Manners and Household Expenses of England in the Thirteenth and Fifteenth Centuries' (London, 4to), to which he wrote an admirable introduction. Subsequently for a short time he was resident secretary of the Archæological Institute. His principal work was entitled 'Some Account of Domestic Architecture in England from the Conquest to the end of the Thirteenth Century' (Oxford, 1851-1859, 3 vols. 8vo. The concluding portion, continuing the history from Edward I to Henry VIII, was by John Henry Parker [q. v.]) The book deals with a wide range of subjects, including furniture and household implements. Turner died in Stanhope Terrace, Camden Town, on 17 Jan. 1852. He contributed many papers to the 'Archæological Journal,' and made several communications to the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle, printed in the third volume of 'Archæologia Æliana;' he also wrote an introduction to Lewis's 'Life of Fisher' (1855).

[Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 206; English Cyclopædia.]  
E. I. C.

**TURNER, SIR TOMKYNSHILGROVE** (1766?-1843), general, was born about 1766. He obtained a commission as ensign in the 3rd foot guards on 20 Feb. 1782, and was promoted to be lieutenant and captain on 13 Oct. 1789. He went to Holland in February 1793 with the brigade of guards under Frederick, duke of York, landed at Helvoetsluys on 5 March, marched to Tournay, in May camped at Maulde, took part in the battle of St. Amand (8 May), the action of Famars (23 May), the siege of Valen-

ciennes in June and July, the assault of that place on 25 July, and its capitulation on the 28th. In August Turner marched with the British force to lay siege to Dunkirk, and on the way was present at the brilliant affair at Lincelles on 18 Aug., when the guards at the point of the bayonet drove out of a village and of an entrenched position a superior body of French who had previously captured them from the Dutch. He was engaged in the siege of Dunkirk and in the repulse of sorties, on 6 and 8 Sept., the latter at Rosendaël, but the covering army having been compelled by Houchard to retire to Furnes, the Duke of York was obliged to raise the siege, and Turner marched with the guards to Cysoing, between Lille and Orchies. On 5 Oct. the British guards joined the Austrians across the Sambre for the investment of Landrecy, but the siege was not prosecuted, and Turner, repassing the Sambre with his regiment, marched to Ghent.

On 17 April 1794 Turner was engaged at Vaux in the successful attack by the allies on the French army posted between Landrecy and Guise, when it was driven behind the Oise and Landrecy invested. He was present in several affairs during the siege, and was at the action of Cateau, near Troixville, on 26 April, after which he went with the Duke of York's army to Tournay and took part in the repulse of the French attack on 11 May and subsequent actions during the same month. He accompanied the army in its retreat towards Holland in July and behind the Aa in September, took part in the fight at Boxtel on 15 Sept., and in the retreat behind the Meuse to Nimeguen. He greatly distinguished himself at the capture of Fort St. André, under Abercromby, on 11 Oct., and accompanied the army in the retreat behind the Waal.

Turner was promoted to be captain in the 3rd foot guards and lieutenant-colonel on 12 Nov. 1794, when he appears to have returned to England. He was promoted to be brevet colonel on 1 Jan. 1801, in which year he went with his regiment to Egypt, landing at Aboukir Bay on 8 March, when he was engaged with the enemy. He took part in the action of 13 March, and in the battle of Alexandria on 21 March. He was also in the action on the west side of Alexandria with the brigade of guards under Lord Cavan on 22 Aug., and at the capitulation of Alexandria on 2 Sept. For his services in Egypt he received the medal, and was made a knight of the order of the Crescent of Turkey by the sultan, and a knight of the order of St. Anne of Russia by the

By the terms of article 6 of the capitulation of Alexandria, all the curiosities, natural and artificial, collected by the French Institute were to be delivered to the victors. The French sought to evade the article on the ground that the collections were all private property, and General Menou claimed as his own the Rosetta stone found by the French in 1798 when repairing the ruined Fort St. Julien, and deposited in his house at Alexandria. Turner, who was a great antiquary, was deputed by Lord Hutchinson to negotiate on the subject, and, after much correspondence and several conferences with General Menou, it was decided that, considerable care having been bestowed by the French in the preservation of the collection of insects and animals, these should be retained, but the antiquities and Arabian manuscripts Lord Hutchinson, 'with his usual zeal for science,' says Turner, insisted should be given up. The French were very angry, and broke the cases and removed the protecting coverings of many of the antiquarian treasures. Turner obtained a party of gunners and a 'devil' cart, with which he carried off the Rosetta stone from General Menou's house amid the jeers of the French officers and men. These gunners were the first British soldiers to enter Alexandria. Having seen the other remains of ancient Egyptian sculpture sent on board the *Madras*, Admiral Sir Richard Bickerton's ship, Turner embarked with the Rosetta stone, determined to share its fate, on board the *Egyptienne* frigate, captured in the harbour of Alexandria, and arrived at Portsmouth in February 1802. At Turner's request, Lord Buckinghamshire, secretary of state, allowed the stone to be sent first to the Society of Antiquaries, where it remained for some time before being finally (in 1802) deposited in the British Museum (*Archæologia*, vol. xvi.) In January 1803 Turner communicated to the Society of Antiquaries a version of the inscription on Pompey's Pillar, taken by Captain Dundas, royal engineers (see *SQUIRE*, JOHN; also *Archæologia*, vol. xv.)

In July 1803 Turner was appointed an assistant quartermaster-general to the forces in Great Britain, and on 25 June 1804 a brigadier-general on the staff at home. In April 1807 he was transferred as a brigadier-general to the staff in South America. He embarked on 24 June and returned home in the following spring. He was promoted to be major-general on 25 April 1808, and commanded a brigade in London until 1813. For some years he was deputy-secretary at Carlton House under Colonel Sir John McMahon. He was appointed colonel of the

19th foot or 1st Yorkshire North Riding regiment on 27 April 1814 on transfer from the colonelcy of the Cape regiment, which he had held for a very short period. He was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 4 June 1813. On 4 May 1814 he was made a D.C.L. of Oxford, being then in attendance on the Archduchess Catherine of Russia. On 28 July, on the conclusion of his duties in attendance on the Duchess of Oldenburg during her visit to England, he was knighted by the prince regent. On 12 June he had been appointed lieutenant-governor of Jersey and to command the troops there, and held the post until March 1816.

In 1825 Turner was appointed governor of the Bermuda Islands, and administered the government for six years. On 22 July 1830 he was promoted to be general, and on his return from the Bermudas was made a knight grand cross of the royal Hanoverian Guelphic order and appointed a groom of the bedchamber in the royal household. He died on 7 May 1843 at his residence, Gowray, Jersey.

Turner was the author of 'A Short Account of Ancient Chivalry and a Description of Armour,' London, 1799, 8vo; also of a translation from the French of General Warnery's 'Thoughts and Anecdotes, Military and Historical,' London, 1811, 8vo. He contributed several papers to the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries of London, among others: 'Some Account, with a drawing, of the ruined Chapelle de Notre Dame des Pas in Jersey' (vol. xxvii.); and 'Two Views of a Cromlech near Mount Orgueil, Jersey' (vol. xxviii.)

[War Office Records; Despatches; Cannon's Records of the 19th or First Yorkshire North Riding Regiment; Military Calendar, 1820; Military Annual, 1844; Gent. Mag., 1843, 1844; Annual Register, 1843; Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature.] R. H. V.

**TURNER, WILLIAM** (d. 1568), dean of Wells, physician and botanist, a native of Morpeth, Northumberland, and believed to have been the son of William Turner, a tanner, became a student of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, under the patronage of Thomas, lord Wentworth (TURNER, *Herbal*, pt. ii. Pref.) He proceeded B.A. in 1529-30, and was elected junior fellow; became joint-treasurer of his college in 1532, commenced M.A. in 1533, had a title for orders from the college in 1537, and was senior treasurer in 1538 (COOPER). While at Cambridge he was intimate with Nicholas Ridley [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of London), who was of the same college and instructed him in Greek,

was often his opponent in theological exercises, and joined him in practising archery and playing tennis (STRYPE, *Memorials*, III. i. 385-6). He often heard Hugh Latimer [q. v.] preach, accepted his teachings, and was one of those early professors of the gospel at Cambridge who used to meet for religious conference at a house called the White Horse, and nicknamed 'Germany' by their opponents (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 12-13). Before leaving Cambridge he published his translation of 'The Comparison between the Olde Learnynge and the Newe' in 1537, a small religious book, 'Unio Dissidentium,' in 1538, and in the same year his 'Libellus de re Herbaria,' which was his first essay in a branch of science then little cultivated at Cambridge; for, writing of this work thirty years later, he says that while he was there he 'could learne neuer one Greke nether Latin nor English name euen amongst the Phisicians of any herb or tre, suche was the ignorance in simples at that tyme' (*Herbal*, pt. iii. pref.) He left Cambridge in 1540 and travelled about preaching in various places, stayed for a time at Oxford for 'the conversation of men and books,' and was afterwards imprisoned for preaching without a license (WOOD, *Athenæ*, i. 361). On his release he left England and travelled in Holland, Germany, and Italy, receiving in 1542 a benevolence of 26s. 8d. from his college (COOPER); stayed some time at Bologna, studying botany under Luca Ghini, and either there or at Ferrara graduated M.D. From Italy he went to Zurich, became intimate with Conrad Gesner, the famous naturalist, who had a high opinion of his knowledge of medicine and general learning; was at Basle in 1543, and at Cologne in 1544. He collected plants in many parts of the Rhine country, and in Holland and East Friesland, where he became physician to the 'Erle of Emden,' and made expeditions to the islands lying off the coast (JACKSON). During this time he put forth several books on religion which were popular in England, and on 8 July 1546 all persons were forbidden by proclamation to have any book written by him in English (AMES, *Typogr. Antiq.* i. 450); he also wrote his 'Herbal,' but delayed its publication until he returned to England.

He returned on the accession of Edward VI, became chaplain and physician to the Duke of Somerset, and, it appears from a passage in his 'Spirituell Physick' (f. 44), had a seat in the House of Commons. He continued his botanical studies, had access to the duke's gardens, and had a garden of his own at Kew, where he was residing. In September 1548 he wrote to William

Cecil (afterwards Lord Burghley) [q. v.], then the duke's secretary, declaring that he was destitute, and expressing his wish for some clerical preferment which would not take him far from the court (JACKSON). He received a promise of a prebend at York, and while expressing his thanks for this in another letter to Cecil of 11 June 1549, says that he hopes that he shall soon get it, for 'my childer haue bene fed so long with hope that they are uery lene, i would fayne haue them fatter' (*ib.*) The prebend came to him on 12 Feb. 1550 (LE NEVE, iii. 176). In July the privy council directed that he should be elected provost of Oriel College, Oxford, but an election had already been made to the office. He wrote to Cecil in September, asking for the presidentship of Magdalen College, Oxford, and he also applied for an archdeaconry, but failed in both requests. Deeply disappointed, he wrote a despondent letter to Cecil, saying that, if he could have his health, he could get his living in Holland and many places in Germany, and asking for license to go to Germany, carrying 'ii little horses' with him, for he was 'every day more and more vexed with the stone;' he desired to drink 'only rhenish wine' at small cost, for he believed that would relieve him; and he promised that if he was allowed to retain his 'poor prebend' while abroad, he would correct the English translation of the Bible, giving reasons for his corrections, would finish his 'great herball, and write a book on fishes, stones, and metals' (JACKSON). In November, however, he was appointed to the deanery of Wells, vacant by the deprivation of Dean Goodman. He found some difficulty in establishing himself in his office, for when Somerset got hold of the episcopal palace he made the dean's house over to the bishop, and Goodman had therefore lived in a prebendal house, which he was not willing to resign to his successor (TYTLER, *Edward VI*, i. 372). Turner complained in 1551 that he had neither house nor a foot of land, and that he was in uncomfortable quarters, and could not go to his book 'for the crying of childer.' An order was issued by the crown for his installation on 24 March, and on 10 April he received a dispensation from residence without loss of emoluments while preaching the gospel within the kingdom (*ib.*; *Wells Cathedral Manuscripts*, p. 237). About this time, while acting as lecturer at Isleworth, Middlesex, he had a controversy with Robert Cooke, a man of heretical opinions, who held a subordinate office at court. In answer to Cooke, he wrote his 'Preservative or Triacle agaynst Boyson of Pelagius' (STRYPE, *Memorials*,

ii. i. 111; WOOD, *Athenæ*, i. 362). On 21 Dec. 1552 he was ordained priest by Bishop Ridley (COOPER). In 1553 he was deprived of his deanery, in which Goodman was reinstated. He left England and remained abroad during Mary's reign, staying at Bonn, Strasburg, Spires, Worms, Frankfort, Mayence, Cologne, and Weissenberg, at both which last-named places he had gardens, at Chur and at Basle. He was one of the many writers whose books were prohibited as heretical by a proclamation of the council in 1555 (FOXE, *Acts and Monuments*, vii. 127-8).

He returned to England on the accession of Elizabeth, and on 10 Sept. 1559 preached at St. Paul's Cross before the lord mayor and a great audience (MACHYN, p. 210). He brought a suit against Goodman for his restitution to the deanery of Wells, which was decided in his favour by a commission, and he was restored by royal order on 18 June 1560 (*Wells Cathedral Manuscripts*, p. 240). Moreover, he received possession of the dean's house and the prebend and rectory of Wedmore, which anciently pertained to the deanery, and had been restored to it by Mary (*ib.* p. 271; REYNOLDS, *Wells Cathedral*, Pref. p. v). Although he was neither present at the debate in convocation for altering certain rites and ceremonies of the church on 13 Feb. 1562, nor voted by proxy, he was violently opposed to all ceremonial observance, contemned episcopal authority, and was a conspicuous member of the party that endeavoured to bring the church into conformity with the reformed churches of Germany and Switzerland; indeed, one of his books that had been printed abroad and was at this time largely read in England is said to have animated the strife on these matters (STRYPE, *Grindal*, p. 145). He used to call the bishops 'white coats' and 'tippet gentlemen' in ridicule of their robes, and maintained that they had no more authority over him than he over them, unless it were given them 'by their holy father the pope.' The use of the square cap was particularly obnoxious to him, and he is said to have ordered an adulterer to wear one while doing his open penance, and to have so trained his dog that at a word from him it plucked off the square cap of a bishop who was dining with him (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 301). His bishop, Gilbert Berkeley [q. v.], was so 'encumbered' with his unbecoming behaviour and his indiscreet language in the pulpit that in March 1564 he wrote to Cecil and to the archbishop complaining of him, and he was suspended for nonconformity.

After his suspension he appears to have resided in Crutched Friars, London, where he



had a garden. He made his will on 26 Feb. 1567, and in a letter to Cecil of 13 May 1568, complaining of the delay in the receipt of his dividends from his deanery, he describes himself as old and sickly. He died at his house in Crutched Friars on 7 July following, and was buried at St. Olave's, Hart Street, where the inscription on the monument erected to him by his wife records his ability in science and theological controversy. He married Jane, daughter of George Auder, alderman of Cambridge, and by her had a son Peter, who became a physician; and two daughters: Winifred, married to John Parker (1534-1592) [q. v.], archdeacon of Ely; and Elizabeth, married to John Whitehead of Hunston, Suffolk (COOPER). His widow married Richard Cox (1500-1581) [q. v.], bishop of Ely.

Turner was a zealous botanist, learned, and of sound judgment in scientific matters. He was the first Englishman who studied plants scientifically, and his 'Herbal' marks the start of the science of botany in England. He is said to have introduced into this country lucern, which he called horned clover (*ib.*) His works on theological controversies are violent and racily written. While his wit was somewhat broad, his learning is undoubted and is warmly acknowledged by eminent men of his own time, such as Conrad Gesner, to whose museum he contributed, and in more modern days by John Ray. Nor was his vigour in controversy belied by his life; he suffered for his principles, and never, so far as is known, was false to them, for the suggestion (*ib.*) that he probably recanted soon after leaving Cambridge appears to be wholly without foundation.

His known works, all of which, except those otherwise noted, are in the British Museum, are, the titles being somewhat shortened: 1. 'A comparison between the olde learynge and the newe,' a translation from the 'Novæ Doctrinæ ad Veterem Collatio' of Urbanus Rhegius, London, 8vo, 1537, 1538, 1548; reprinted in Richmond's 'Fathers of the English Church' (iv. 599 sq.) 2. 'Unio Dissidentium' [1538], dedicated to Thomas, lord Wentworth (not in Brit. Mus.), see Bale and Tanner. 3. 'Libellus de re herbaria novus,' London, 8vo, 1538; reprinted in facsimile with life of Turner by B. D. Jackson, 4to, 1877. 4. 'The huntynge and fyndynge out of the Romishe Fox . . . hyd among the Bysshoppes of Englande,' Basle, 8vo, 1543; published under the assumed name of 'William Wraghton,' dedicated to Henry VIII; reprinted by Robert Potts from a copy at Trinity College, Cambridge, with Turner's name and different

title-page, 8vo, 1851. 5. 'Historia de naturis herbarum,' Cologne, 1544, noted by Bumald, and not otherwise known. 6. 'Avium præcipuarum . . . historia ex optimis quibusque scriptoribus contexta,' Cologne, 8vo, 1544, dedicated to Henry VIII. 7. 'Dialogus de avibus et earum nominibus per Dn. Gybertum Longolium,' edited by Turner, Cologne, 1544, 8vo. 8. 'The rescuyng of the Romishe Fox . . . deuised by steven gardiner' at Winchester, 8vo, 1545, 'by me Hanse hit prik,' with dedication by 'William Wraghton'; a different edition, noted by Ames, 'Topographical Antiquities' (iii. 1557; noted by Bale probably as 'Contra Gardineri technas'). 9. Preface to 'The sum of divinitie,' by Robert Hutton or Hutten [q. v.] (sometime Turner's scholar and servant), 1548. 10. 'The names of hefbes in Greke, Latin, Englishe, Duche, and Frenche . . . gathered by W. T.' London, 1548, 8vo. 11. 'A newe Dialogue . . . examination of the Messe,' London, 8vo [1548]. 12. 'A Preservative or Triacle agaynst the poyson of Pelagius,' London, 8vo [1551]. 13. 'A newe Herball wherein are conteyned the names of Herbes,' London, fol. 1551. 14. 'The huntynge of the Romyshe Wolfe,' London, 8vo [1554?] (not in Brit. Mus.), Bodleian Library; reprinted as 'The Hunting of the Fox and the Wolfe' (AMES, iii. 1605). 15. 'The booke of Merchants newly made by the lord Plantapole' before 1555 (see FOXE's *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, v. 567). 16. 'The Spiritual Nosegay' (see *ib.*) 17. 'A new Booke of Spirituall Physick for dyverse diseases of the Nobilitie and Gentlemen of Englande,' 'Rome' (Basle?), 8vo, 1555. 18. 'The seconde parte of W. T.'s Herball . . . ' 19. 'Hereunto is joined a book of the bath of Baeth,' &c., Cologne, 8vo, 1562; the Bath book is also adjoined with additions to the 'Herbal' of 1562, and is printed in Vicary's 'Treasure for Englishmen' (4to, 1580, 1589) and later editions. 20. 'A new Boke of the natures and properties of all Wines commonlye used here in England,' whereunto is annexed 21. 'The booke of "the powers . . . of the three most renowned Triacles,"' of which an inaccurate edition had already appeared, London, 8vo, 1568. 22. 'The first and seconde partes of the Herball . . . with the thirde part: also a booke of the bath,' &c., u.s., Cologne, fol. 1568. 23. 'A catechisme,' a translation of the Heidelberg catechism with W. T.'s name, London, 8vo, 1572; without his name, 8vo, 1578. Also letters, as a long one to Conrad Gesner on English fishes in Gesner's 'Historia Animalium' (iii. 1294 sq., with date 1557; one to Bullinger in 'Zurich Letters,' 2nd ser. p. 124; and some

in Jackson's 'Life' from Lansdowne manuscripts. He prepared for the press William of Newburgh's 'Historia rerum Anglicarum,' which was published by Silvius at Antwerp in 1567, but with the omission of some chapters and of Turner's preface; it was reprinted in 1587 and later (HEARNE, *Hemingi Cartularium*, ii. 669). Other works, not now known to exist, are noted by Bale and Tanner, as 'Imagines stirpium,' 'De Baptismo parvulorum,' &c.

[Memoirs by Jackson, u.s., with Bibliography, Potts u.s., and in Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 255 sq.; Hodgson's *Northumberland*, ii. 455 sq.; Strype's *Works* (8vo edit.); Foxe's *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend; Brook's *Puritans*, i. 128; Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss; Wells Cath. MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm.); Bale's *Scriptt. sæc.* viii. 95, p. 697; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 727.]

W. H.

**TURNER, WILLIAM** (1653–1701), divine, son of William Turner of Marbury, Cheshire, was born there in 1653. After being taught by a private schoolmaster, he went to Broad Oak, Flint, as pupil to Philip Henry [q. v.] He matriculated from St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 26 March 1669, graduating B.A. 1672, M.A. 1675, and taking holy orders. In April 1680 he was appointed vicar of Walberton, Sussex, and in 1697 rector of Binstead in the same county. Turner died at Walberton, and was buried there on 6 Feb. 1700–1. By his wife Magdalen he had a son William, born on 6 June 1693.

Turner compiled an ingenious 'History of all Religions,' London, 1695, 8vo, and wrote 'An Essay on the Works of Creation,' published at the same place and date; the latter contains the 'scheme' of his principal work, the rare and curious 'Compleat History of the most Remarkable Providences, Both of Judgment and Mercy, which have Hapned in this Present Age. . . . To which is added whatever is curious in the Works of Nature and Art,' London, 1697, fol. This was set on foot, Turner says, thirty years earlier by Matthew Poole [q. v.], but completed by himself. It is dedicated to John Hall, bishop of Chichester. A fine copy is in the Grenville Library at the British Museum. It is in three parts and has seven separate paginations. John Dunton [q. v.], the bookseller, who was Turner's publisher, says he was 'very generous, and would not receive a farthing for his copy till the success was assured.'

[Turner's *Works*; Williams's *Life of Philip Henry*, 1825, pp. 123, 246, 231, 441, 442, 443; Dunton's *Life and Errors*, 1705, p. 225; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.*; Williams's *Mem. of Mrs. Sarah*; Tong's *Life of Matt. Henry*, 1716, p.

12; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; information kindly supplied by the Rev. W. H. Irvine, vicar of Walberton.] C. F. S.

**TURNER, WILLIAM** (1651–1740), musician, born in 1651, was the son of Charles Turner, cook of Pembroke College, Oxford. At the restoration of church choirs William Turner became a choirboy under Edward Lowe [q. v.] at Christ Church, but was soon afterwards, according to Tudway, in the Chapel Royal, where he was reckoned one of the 'second set of choirboys.' He formed a close friendship with the most distinguished members of the older set, Pelham Humfrey [q. v.] and John Blow [q. v.], and shared with them in the production of the 'Club Anthem.' Tudway relates that this work was composed in one day, and performed the following day, news arriving on Saturday of a victory over the Dutch. There are chronological difficulties [see BLOW, JOHN] in connection with Tudway's account. Turner's share of the anthem was the middle portion, a bass solo. After his voice had broken, he developed a fine counter-tenor, and sang for a time at Lincoln Cathedral. He was sworn a gentleman of the Chapel Royal on 11 Oct. 1669. He soon afterwards became also a vicar choral of St. Paul's and a lay vicar of Westminster Abbey.

Turner had a considerable share in the celebrations of St. Cecilia's Day, which took place nearly every year from 1688 to 1702. In 1685 he was selected to compose the ode, which that year was written by Nahum Tate. The result was probably unsatisfactory; the music was not printed (though the odes sung in 1683 and 1684, set by Purcell and Blow, had been), and is now lost, the celebration being suspended the following year. Turner appears in the list of singers at the celebration of 1687, and again in 1692 and 1695, the only celebrations at which the performers' names are preserved. In 1696 Turner graduated Mus. Doc. Cantabr.; a grand concert was given at the Commencement on 7 July. A Latin poem written on the occasion was printed on a folio sheet; it compliments Turner as inferior to Purcell alone. For St. Cecilia's day, 1697, when Dryden's 'Alexander's Feast' was the ode, Turner composed an anthem, 'The King shall rejoice,' sung at the service in St. Bride's, Fleet Street, which began the celebration. In 1698 he set the birthday ode for the Princess Anne; and announced a second performance on 4 May at the concert-room in York Buildings, 'with other variety of new vocal and instrumental musick, composed by Dr. Turner, and for his benefit' (*London Gazette*, 2 May 1698). On 31 Jan.

1701 Weedon gave a performance at Stationers' Hall before the houses of parliament; Turner composed two anthems for the occasion. Another anthem, 'The Queen shall rejoice,' was produced at the coronation of Queen Anne. He died at his house in King Street, Westminster, on 13 Jan. 1739-40. His wife Elizabeth, to whom he had been married nearly seventy years, had died on the 9th; and they were buried on the 16th in the same grave, in the west cloister of Westminster Abbey. By his will, dated 1728, he had bequeathed all his property to his wife, except one shilling to each of his five children. The youngest, Anne [see under ROBINSON, JOHN, 1682-1762], proved the will on 14 Feb. 1740.

Turner composed both sacred and secular music. Songs and catches were printed in several collections; and many more exist, a manuscript in the Fitzwilliam Museum containing more than a hundred. British Museum Addit. MS. 19759, dated 1681, contains unharmonised tunes for Thomas Flatman's elegy on the Earl of Rochester, and four other poems. His sacred music is more remarkable. One piece was printed in John Playford's 'Harmonia Sacra,' 1688. Two complete services and six anthems (including 'The King shall rejoice' and 'The Queen shall rejoice') are in Tudway's scores; eight more anthems are preserved at Ely Cathedral, and others at Westminster Abbey and the Chapel Royal. One of Turner's anthems, 'Lord, Thou hast been our Refuge,' is printed in Boyce's 'Cathedral Music;' and another, 'Lift up your heads,' in Warren's 'Chorister's Handbook' and in the 'Parish Choir,' vol. iii. Chants by Turner are in the 'Parish Choir,' vol. i. and Rimbault's 'Cathedral Chants.'

A theoretical treatise, 'Sound Anatomised,' followed by an essay on 'The Great Abuse of Musick,' 1724, was by William Turner, who is not styled Mus. Doc. Its author was probably a William Turner who published some sonatas about that period; but it has been sometimes ascribed to Dr. Turner, and is singularly antiquated in several respects, even arguing against key-signatures as unnecessary. The younger William Turner also composed songs for several plays, which are inaccurately described as operas in Brown and Stratton's 'British Musical Biography' and ascribed to Dr. Turner.

[Cheque-book of the Chapel Royal, in Camden Society's publications, 1872; Gent. Mag. 1740, p. 36; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, p. 353; Graduati Cantabrigienses, p. 480; Tudway's scores and prefaces, Harleian MSS. 7337-42; Hawkins's Hist. of Music,

chaps. 158, 167; Burney's Hist. of Music, iñ. 460; Husk's Musical Celebrations on St. Cecilia's Day, pp. 21, 23, 29, 36, 39, 147; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 194; manuscripts quoted.] H. D.

**TURNER, WILLIAM** (1714-1794), dissenting divine, son of John Turner (1689-1737), was born at Preston, Lancashire, on 5 Dec. 1714. His father, a restless man, who was minister for short periods at Preston, Rivington, Northwich, Wirksworth, and Knutsford, distinguished himself on the Hanoverian side in the rebellion of 1715. His mother was Hannah (*d.* 20 Feb. 1747), daughter of William Chorley of Preston; her first husband's name was Holder. Turner was educated at Findern Academy (1732-6) under Ebenezer Latham, and at Glasgow University (1736-7). He was dissenting minister at Allostock, Cheshire (1737-46), but was not ordained till 7 Aug. 1739. Ill-health caused him to retire from the ministry for eight years, during which he kept a school; in 1754 he became minister at Congleton, Cheshire; in April 1761 he removed to Wakefield, where he continued to minister till July 1792.

His Wakefield ministry brought him into close connection with Thomas Amory (1691?-1788) [q. v.], the creator of 'John Buncke;' with Joseph Priestley [q. v.], then at Leeds, whose opinions he espoused; and with Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.], then vicar of Catterick, whose policy of inviting a unitarian secession from the established church he disapproved. His manuscript criticisms suggested to Priestley the project of his 'Theological Repository,' to which Turner contributed (1768-71) with the signature of 'Vigilius' (Wakefield). His notes in Priestley's 'Harmony of the Evangelists,' 1780, are signed 'T.' He died on 28 Aug. 1794. He married (1758) Mary (*d.* 31 Oct. 1784), eldest daughter of John Holland of Mobberley, Cheshire, by whom he had two sons. He published several single sermons.

**WILLIAM TURNER, secundus** (1761-1859), eldest son of the above, was born at Wakefield on 20 Sept. 1761. He was educated at Warrington Academy (1777-81) and Glasgow University (1781-2). On 25 Sept. 1782 he was ordained pastor of the Hanover Square congregation, Newcastle-on-Tyne. He ministered at Newcastle for fifty-nine years, retiring on 20 Sept. 1841. He was a main founder (1793) of the Literary and Philosophical Society at Newcastle, and acted as secretary till 1833; he was also a founder of the Natural Historical Society (1824). He was a chief projector of the Newcastle branch of the Bible

Society, and one of its secretaries till 1831. Every benevolent and scientific interest in the town owed much to him. From 1808 till his death he was visitor of Manchester College (then at York, now at Oxford), and till 1840 he invariably delivered the visitor's annual address. Among the subscribers to a volume of his sermons published in 1838 appeared the names of two bishops, who by their action incurred some censure [see **MALTBY, EDWARD**]. He died at Lloyd Street, Greenheys, Manchester, on 24 April 1859, and was buried on 28 April in the graveyard of Upper Brook Street chapel. He married, first, in 1784, Mary (*d.* 16 Jan. 1797), daughter of Thomas Holland of Manchester; secondly, on 8 June 1799, Jane (*d.* 1855), eldest daughter of William Willets, minister at Newcastle-under-Lyme. He survived all but one of his children. A long list of his publications is given in the 'Christian Reformer,' 1859, p. 459. This does not include his contributions to periodicals, usually signed V. F. [*i.e.* *Vigilii Filius*]; with this signature he contributed to the 'Monthly Repository,' 1810 and 1811, a valuable series of historical and biographical articles relating to Warrington Academy. His portrait, by Morton, and his bust, by Bailey, are in the rooms of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle.

**WILLIAM TURNER, tertius** (1788–1853), son of the preceding, was born at Newcastle on 13 Jan. 1788. He was educated at Glasgow University, where he graduated M.A. in 1806, at Manchester College (then at York), and at Edinburgh University (1808). From 1809 to 1827 he was tutor at Manchester College in mathematics and philosophy. In February 1829 he became minister of Northgate End chapel, Halifax, where he exerted great influence as a promoter of educational and scientific culture. He died on 30 Dec. 1853. He married (1817) Miss Benton, niece of Newcome Cappe [*q. v.*] He published several sermons and tracts; his contributions to periodicals are sometimes signed V. N. [*i.e.* *Vigilii Nepos*]. His most important work is 'Lives of Eminent Unitarians,' 1840–43, 2 vols. 12mo.

[Wood's Funeral Sermon for William Turner, with Memoirs by William Turner (*secundus*), 1794; Harris's Funeral Sermon for William Turner (*secundus*), 1859; Memoir of William Turner (*secundus*) in the Christian Reformer, 1859, pp. 351 sq.; Memoir of William Turner (*tertius*), in the Christian Reformer, 1854, pp. 129 sq.; Spears's Record of Unitarian Worthies, 1878; Addison's Roll of Glasgow Graduates, 1898; information from the Rev. R. T. Herford.]

A. G.

**TURNER, WILLIAM** (1789–1862), commonly called 'Turner of Oxford,' was born at Blackbourton, Oxfordshire, on 12 Nov. 1789. His parents died when he was very young, and he was brought up by an uncle, then of Burton, who in 1804 purchased the estate and manor-house of Shipton-on-Cherwell, near Woodstock. His uncle, observing his love of drawing, apprenticed him to John Varley [*q. v.*], of whom he was one of the earliest pupils. In January 1808 he joined the 'Old Watercolour' Society as associate, and became a full member in November. He also joined the Sketching Society, founded by the Chalons in that year. He settled at Oxford about 1811, where he spent the greater part of his life, chiefly employed in teaching. He sent drawings to the society's exhibitions every year till his death, contributing 455 works in all. He also exhibited at the Royal Academy, the British Institution, and Suffolk Street. He sometimes painted in oils. His subjects were taken from Oxford and its neighbourhood, and from various other places in England, Scotland, and Wales. He preferred wide prospects under broad atmospheric effects, which he treated with considerable skill, introducing sheep and cattle with good effect. He was a devoted student of nature, and had a distinct style of his own, marked by truth and simplicity rather than elegance and imagination. He died on 7 Aug. 1862 at 16 St. John's Street, Oxford, and was buried at Shipton-on-Cherwell. In 1824 he married Elizabeth Ilott at Shipton, but had no family. A loan exhibition of his works was held in the University Galleries, Oxford, in 1895.

[Redgrave's Dict.; Roget's 'Old Watercolour' Society; Ruskin's Modern Painters; Catalogue of Loan Exhibition at Oxford, 1895, with preface by the master of Trinity.] C. M.

**TURNER, WILLIAM** (1792–1867), diplomatist and author, born at Yarmouth on 5 Sept. 1792, was the son of Richard Turner (1751–1835), lecturer, and afterwards perpetual curate of Great Yarmouth, by his second wife, Elizabeth (1761–1805), eldest daughter of Thomas Rede of Beccles. Sir George James Turner [*q. v.*] was his younger brother. The father, Richard Turner, was a friend of George Canning, who gave William a post in the foreign office. In 1811 he was attached to the embassy of Robert Liston, and accompanied him to Constantinople [see **LISTON, SIR ROBERT**]. He remained in the east for five years, and during that time visited most parts of the Ottoman dominions, as well as the islands and mainland of Greece. While in Asia Minor he endeavoured to emu-

late Leander and Lord Byron by swimming the Hellespont, and, failing in the attempt, palliated his ill-success by pointing out that he tried to swim from Asia to Europe, a far more difficult feat than Lord Byron's passage from Europe to Asia. Byron replied in a letter to Murray published at the time, and Turner, in a counter rejoinder, overwhelmed his adversary with quotations from ancient and modern topographers (MOORE, *Life of Byron*, 1846, pp. 497, 663). He published the results of his wanderings in 1820 under the title 'Journal of a Tour in the Levant,' London, 8vo. His diary contains many sketches of eastern customs. He is somewhat discursive, dealing rather with local manners and customs than with the political or military institutions of Turkey.

In 1824 he returned to Constantinople as secretary to the English embassy. During the absence of an ambassador, due to the removal of Lord Strangford to St. Petersburg, Turner filled the office of minister plenipotentiary. On 22 Oct. 1829 he was appointed envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the republic of Columbia, and after filling that post for nine years he retired from the service. He died at Leamington on 10 Jan. 1867, and was buried in the vault of the parish church of Birstall in Leicestershire. A brass was erected in his memory on the north wall of the chancel. On 10 April 1824, at St. George's, Hanover Square, he married Mary Anne (1797-1891), daughter and coheir of John Mansfield of Birstall. By her he had one surviving son—Mansfield—and a daughter, Mary Anne Elizabeth (1825-1894), who married Walter Stewart Broadwood.

[Harward Turner's Turner Family; Burke's Family Records.] E. I. C.

**TURNERELLI, PETER (1774-1839)**, sculptor, born at Belfast in 1774, was the grandson of an Italian political refugee named Tognarelli, and his father (who changed the name to Turnerelli) practised as a modeller in Dublin and married an Irishwoman. Peter was educated in Dublin for the church, but at the age of seventeen, on removing to London with his family, became a pupil of Peter Francis Chenu, the sculptor, and a student at the Royal Academy, where he gained a medal. In 1797 he was appointed, on the recommendation of Benjamin West, to instruct the princesses in modelling, and he resided at court for three years, during which time he executed busts of all the members of the royal family. At the conclusion of his engagement, in 1801, he was appointed sculptor in ordinary to the

royal family, but declined an offer of knighthood. He was subsequently employed in a similar capacity by the Princess of Wales. In 1802 Turnerelli exhibited at the Royal Academy a bust of the youthful Princess Charlotte, and thenceforward enjoyed a fashionable and lucrative practice, chiefly as a modeller of busts. Among his many distinguished sitters were the Duke of Wellington, Prince Blücher, Count Platoff, Lord Melville, Erskine, Pitt, and Grattan. In 1809 he sculptured the 'jubilee' bust of George III, now at Windsor, of which eighty copies were ordered by various noblemen and public bodies; also the companion bust of the queen, and in the following year a statue of the king in his state robes. When the czar of Russia was in London in 1814 he visited Turnerelli's studio and ordered replicas of his busts of Blücher and Platoff for the Hermitage Gallery. In 1816 he was commissioned to execute the 'nuptial' busts of Princess Charlotte and Prince Leopold, and the former gave him a sitting at his studio on the morning of the wedding. Among his later works were a medallion of Princess Victoria at the age of two, and busts of Lord Aberdeen, Lord Palmerston, and Daniel O'Connell; the last was extremely popular, and ten thousand plaster copies of it are said to have been disposed of in Ireland. Turnerelli did some good monumental work, and when in 1814 a committee was formed to erect a memorial to Burns at Dumfries his design—a figure of the poet at the plough—was selected and carried out. Other good examples of his ability are the monument to Colonel Stuart in Canterbury Cathedral, and that to Sir John Hope in Westminster Abbey. At the accession of George IV he was again offered and again declined knighthood. He was appointed sculptor to the kings of France, Russia, and Portugal.

Turnerelli was a constant exhibitor at the academy from 1802 until his death, which occurred, after a few hours' illness, at his house in Newman Street, London, on 20 March 1839. He was buried in the graveyard of St. John's Chapel, St. John's Wood. Though throughout his career he earned a large income, he saved little and died intestate. His effects were therefore sold by auction and most of his models and moulds purchased by Manzoni, who reproduced them in large numbers. Turnerelli, at the suggestion of West, introduced the practice of representing sitters in their own dress, instead of the conventional classic drapery. His busts of Wellington and Melville were well engraved in mezzotint by Charles Turner and John Young respectively; engravings of



his monument to Burns and his medallion of Princess Victoria were published in the 'European Magazine,' vols. lxx. and lxxx. He married, first, Margaret Tracy, who was a claimant to the Tracy peerage, and died in 1835; secondly, a relative of the Earl of Clare. By his first wife he had a son, who is noticed below. A portrait of Turnerelli, painted by S. Drummond, was engraved by J. Thomson for the 'European Magazine,' 1821.

EDWARD TRACY TURNERELLI (1813–1896), son of Peter Turnerelli, was born in Newman Street, London, on 13 Oct. 1813. For a time he studied modelling under his father and at the Royal Academy, but in 1836 went to Russia, where he spent eighteen years, visiting, under the emperor's patronage, the most distant parts of that country and sketching its ancient monuments. He returned to England in 1854, and, obtaining an independent income by his marriage with Miss Martha Hankey, devoted the remainder of his life to politics as an ardent supporter of conservative principles. In 1878 he earned notoriety as the projector of a scheme for presenting a 'people's tribute'—in the form of a gold laurel wreath—to the Earl of Beaconsfield in recognition of his services at the Berlin congress, but the earl declined to accept the gift, and the wreath was left on Turnerelli's hands. Turnerelli died at Leamington on 24 Jan. 1896. He wrote: 1. 'Tales of the Rhenish Chivalry,' 1835. 2. 'Kazan, the Ancient Capital of the Tartar Khans,' 1854. 3. 'What I know of the late Emperor Nicholas,' 1855. 4. 'A Night in a Haunted House,' 1859, and many political pamphlets. In 1884 he published his 'Memories of a Life of Toil, or the Autobiography of the Old Conservative.'

[European Mag. 1821, i. 387–93; Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 548; Autobiography of Tracy Turnerelli; Times, 25 Jan. 1896; Exhibition Catalogues; Jerdan's Autobiogr. p. 118.] F. M. O'D.

TURNHAM, ROBERT DE (d. 1211), baron, was younger son of Robert de Turnham, founder of Combwell Priory, Kent, and brother of Stephen de Turnham [q. v.] Like his brother, he took part in the third crusade, and in May 1191 was in command of one half of Richard's fleet which sailed round Cyprus to capture hostile galleys (Rog. Hov. iii. 109). When Richard left for Acre, Robert de Turnham remained in Cyprus as co-justiciar with Richard de Camville. Camville died soon after, and Turnham, becoming sole justiciar, quelled a revolt of the natives (*ib.* iii. 111, 116). In April 1193 he returned to England 'cum

hernasio regis' (*ib.* iii. 206; *Chron. de Melsa*, i. 260). Richard rewarded Turnham for his services with 'the hand of Johanna, daughter and heiress of William Fossard, the last of the old lords of Mulgres (*ib.* i. 105, 231). This seemsto have been about 1195, and in 1197 Turnham was in command of Richard's forces in Anjou (*ib.* i. 290). At Richard's death Turnham, as seneschal of Anjou, surrendered the castles of Chinon and Saumur, together with the royal treasure, to John, and at once became a faithful adherent of the new king (Rog. Hov. iv. 86). He was with John in France in June 1200 (*Rot. Normannie*, pp. 24, 26), and was present at Lincoln when the king of Scots did homage on 22 Nov. of that year (Rog. Hov. iv. 142). In 1201 John sent him to suppress the revolt in Poitou (*ib.* iv. 176), and for the next four years Turnham remained abroad as the king's seneschal in Poitou and Gascony (*Cal. Rot. Pat.*, Record ed. pp. 1, 32, 49). Turnham's efforts could not prevent the conquest of Poitou by Philip Augustus, and at last, towards the end of 1204 or beginning of 1205, he was taken prisoner (*ib.* p. 49). He recovered his liberty about the end of the latter year, and in January 1206 was with the king in England (*ib.* p. 58). In 1208 and 1209 he was again serving in Gascony (*ib.* pp. 77, 79, 91). Matthew Paris describes Robert de Turnham as one of John's evil counsellors ii. 531). Turnham died in 1211 (*ib.* ii. 532), leaving by his wife Johanna an only daughter and heiress, Isabella, who was born after 1200, and subsequently to the death of her parents given in marriage to Peter de Mauley [q. v.], by whom she became the ancestress of the later barons De Mauley, lords of Mulgres (*Chron. de Melsa*, i. 105, 291).

[Roger Hoveden's Chronicle, and Chronicon de Melsa, ap. Rolls Ser.; Norgate's England under the Angevin Kings; English Historical Review, xi. 516.] C. L. K.

TURNHAM, STEPHEN DE (d. 1215), justice, has been commonly identified with Stephen de Tours or de Marzai; but the identification, which was questioned by Mr. Eyton (*Itinerary of Henry II*, p. 297), seems untenable.

Stephen de Tours or de Marzai (d. 1193) is mentioned in the pipe roll for Norfolk in 1158 (*ib.* p. 37), and was one of the royal chamberlains in 1161 (*ib.*) There are references to him as 'Stephen de Turon' in the pipe rolls from 1159 to 1172. He was seneschal of Anjou in September 1180 (*ib.* p. 235), and still held that post on 12 June

1189, when he fired Le Mans to defend it from Philip Augustus (Rog. Hov. ii. 363). Richard I, on his accession, imprisoned Stephen de Marzai and compelled him to surrender the royal treasure of which he had charge (*ib.* iii. 3). Richard of Devizes (pp. 6-7, Engl. Hist. Soc.), who calls him Stephen de Marzai, says that he was imprisoned at Winchester, and had to pay a heavy fine for his release. William of Newburgh relates that he had been raised from a humble position by Henry II, and was after his release continued in authority by Richard I. Stephen, believing that Richard would never return, and relying on the fallacious prophecy of a wizard, exercised his power in an arbitrary fashion. The wizard foretold that he would die 'in pluma,' and Stephen met his death at a fortress of that name shortly before Richard's return in 1193 (*Chron. Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I*, ii. 424-6). He is styled Stephen de Turonis by Hoveden and in official documents, Stephen Tirconensis or de Turonis in the 'Gesta Henrici' (BENEDICT ABBAS, ii. 67, 71).

Stephen de Turnham was elder son of Robert de Turnham, a knight of Kent, who founded Combwell Priory in the reign of Henry II (HASTED, *Hist. Kent*, ii. 494, iv. 236). Robert de Turnham [q. v.] was his younger brother. He is first mentioned on 11 Feb. 1188 as witness to a charter at Geddington, and in July 1189, like Stephen de Turonis, was at Chinon (EYTON, *Itinerary*, pp. 285, 297; cf. *Epistolæ Cantuarienses*, p. 166). He went on the third crusade, and while at Palestine once caught Balian of Ibelin and Reginald of Sidon coming from an interview with Saladin (*Itinerarium Regis Ricardi*, pp. 299, 337). In 1193 he escorted Berengaria and Joan of Sicily to Rome on their way back from Palestine (Rog. Hov. iii. 228). In the last two years of Richard's reign he occurs as one of the justices before whom fines were levied, and as a justice itinerant in the counties of Essex, Hertford, and Surrey. He continued to act in the same capacity during the first four years of the next reign (MADDOX, *Hist. Exch.* i. 565, 733-7, 743; *Feet of Fines*, 7-8 Richard I, 195, Pipe Rolls Soc.) From 1197 to 1199 he had custody of the archbishop of York, was sheriff of Wiltshire in 1199, and on 22 Nov. 1200 was one of the witnesses to the homage of the king of Scots at Lincoln (Rog. Hov. iv. 92, 142). In 1204 he was discharged from all accounts by a fine of one thousand marks (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 41). But he continued to enjoy John's favour, and had charge of Eleanor of

Brittany in 1204. There are various notices of Stephen de Turnham in the royal service down to 1213, when he appears to have had charge of the king's son Henry (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 121, 123).

He married Edelina, daughter and heiress of Ranulph de Broc. One of the estates he acquired with her he held by the service of 'Ostarius Cameræ Regis.' He died in 1215, leaving by his wife four daughters. He confirmed and increased his father's benefaction to Combwell Priory (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* vi. 413).

[Authorities cited; Foss's Judges of England.]  
C. L. K.

**TURNOR, SIR CHRISTOPHER** (1607-1675), judge, born on 6 Dec. 1607, was eldest son of Christopher Turnor of Milton Erneys or Ernest, Bedfordshire (a scion of the old family of Turnor of Haverhill, Suffolk, and Parndon, Essex), by Ellen, daughter of Thomas Samm of Pirton, Hertfordshire. He graduated B.A. in 1630 from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, proceeded M.A. in 1633, and subsequently gave a donation towards the rebuilding of the college chapel, begun in 1668. In November 1633 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, where he was elected a bencher in 1654. On 7 March 1638-9 he was appointed jointly with William Watkins receiver-general of South Wales. During the civil war he adhered to the king, and on the Restoration he was made serjeant-at-law, third baron of the exchequer, knighted (4, 7, 16 July 1660), and placed on the commission for the trial of the regicides (October). At the Gloucester autumn assizes in 1661 he displayed a degree of circumspection unusual in that age. One William Harrison was missing under suspicious circumstances, and John Perry swore that his mother Joan and his brother, Richard Perry, had murdered him. The grand jury found a true bill, but Turnor refused to try the case until Harrison's body should be produced. Sir Robert Hyde, before whom the same case came at the next Lent assizes, was less cautious. He allowed the case to proceed, the jury convicted the prisoners, and they were executed; but some years afterwards their innocence was established by Harrison's reappearance. Turnor surrendered the receivership of South Wales on 16 June 1662. At York in the winter of 1663-4 he opened the commission under which several puritans implicated in the northern plot suffered death (KELLYNG, *Report of divers Cases in the Pleas of the Crown in the Reign of Charles II*, p. 19; DRAKE, *York*, p. 175). "In the administra-

tion of the Conventicle and Five Mile acts he appears to have shown as much lenity towards the accused as the rigour of these statutes permitted. He was a member of the special court of summary jurisdiction created to adjudicate on disputes between owners and occupiers of property in the districts ravaged by the fire of London (stat. 19 and 20 Car. II, s. 14). In recognition of the services which in this capacity he rendered to the public, his portrait, painted for the corporation of London by Michael Wright in 1671, was placed in Guildhall. There is also an engraved portrait of him at Lincoln's Inn. Another portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, is at Stoke-Rochford House. He died in May 1675, and was buried on the 19th in the church at Milton Erneys.

By his wife Joyce (*d.* 1707), sister of Sir Philip Warwick [q. v.], he left issue a son Edmund (*d.* 1679), father of a son of the same name who died in 1764 without issue; also a daughter Joyce, who married, 18 Dec. 1667, James Master of Gray's Inn and East Langdon, Kent, and was maternal grandmother of Sir George Pocock [q. v.] and mother-in-law of George Byng, viscount Torrington [q. v.]

The estate of Milton Erneys passed eventually by purchase to the judge's youngest brother, Sir Edmund Turnor (knighted 1663, died 1707) of Stoke-Rochford, Lincolnshire, ancestor of Edmund Turnor [q. v.]

[Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), pp. 94, 180; Burke's Commoners, i. 300; Visitation of Bedfordshire (Harl. Soc.), p. 147; Addit. MSS. 5524 f. 9, 19103 f. 339; Blomefield's Collect. Cantabrig. p. 117; Dr. Cosin's Corresp. (Surtees Soc.) p. 167; Gent. Mag. 1782 p. 69, 1790 ii. 781; Siderfin's Reports, p. 3; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law, p. 295; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1638-70 passim; Cobbett's State Trials, v. 986; Howell's State Trials, xiv. 1318; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. i. 4, 212; Misc. Gen. et Herald. new ser. ii. 160; Lysons's Magna Britannia, i. 118; Environs of London, iv. 346; Marr. Lic. Fac. Off. Cant. (Harl. Soc.), p. 101; Turnor's Collections for the Town and Soke of Grantham, p. 147; Nichols's Illustr. Lit. vi. 592; Harvey's Account of the Great Fire in London in 1666; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Brief Memoirs of the Judges whose portraits are preserved in Guildhall (1791); Price's Descr. Acc. of the Guildhall of the City of London; Cat. of Sculpture, &c., at Guildhall.]

J. M. R.

**TURNOR, EDMUND** (1755?-1829), antiquary, born in 1755 or 1756, was the eldest son of Edmund Turnor (*d.* 1805) of Stoke-Rochford and Panton in Lincolnshire, his wife Mary only daughter of John of Lincoln. He was descended from

Sir Edmund Turnor, brother of Sir Christopher Turnor [q. v.] He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, as a fellow commoner, graduating B.A. in 1777 and M.A. in 1781. On leaving the university he took a tour through France, Switzerland, and Italy. He early acquired a taste for antiquities, and in 1778 was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In the following year he printed 'Chronological Tables of the High Sheriffs of the County of Lincoln and of the Knights of the Shire, Citizens, and Burgesses, within the same' (London, 4to), and soon after he furnished several contributions towards the account of Lincolnshire in Gough's 'Magna Britannia.' On 15 June 1786 Turnor was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and on 24 Dec. 1802 he was returned to parliament for Midhurst in Sussex, and retained his seat till the dissolution of 1806. He died at Stoke Park, near Grantham, on 19 March 1829, and was buried in the family vault at Stoke Rochford. He was twice married: first, to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Philip Broke of Nacton in Suffolk. She died on 21 June 1801, leaving one daughter, Elizabeth Edmunda, who married Frederick Manning. Turnor married, secondly, Dorothea, third daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Tucker, by whom he had seven surviving children: five sons—Christopher, Cecil, Algernon, Henry Martin, and Philip Broke—and two daughters, Charlotte and Harriet.

Besides the works mentioned Turnor was the author of: 1. 'London's Gratitude; or an Account of such pieces of Sculpture and Painting as have been placed in Guildhall at the expense of the City of London. To which is added a list of persons to whom the Freedom of the City has been presented since 1758,' London, 1783, 8vo. 2. 'Description of an Ancient Castle at Rouen in Normandy,' London, 1785, 4to; also printed in 'Archæologia,' vii. 232-5. 3. 'A Description of the Diet of King Charles when Duke of York,' London, 1803, 4to. 4. 'Collections for the History of the Town and Soke of Grantham, containing Authentic Memoirs of Sir Isaac Newton, from Lord Portsmouth's Manuscripts,' London, 1806, 4to. 5. 'Remarks on the Military History of Bristol,' Bristol, 1823, 4to; also printed in the 'Archæologia,' xiv. 119-31. He edited from Clarendon 'Characters of Eminent Men in the Reigns of Charles I and II,' London, 1793, 4to. He contributed 'Extracts from the Household Book of Thomas Cony of Bassingthorpe, co. Lincoln,' to Archæologia, xi. 22-33, and 'A Narrative of the Earthquake felt in Lincolnshire on 25 Feb. 1792' to the 'Philo-

sophical Transactions,' lxxxii. 283-8, and wrote for the 'Biographia Britannica' the memoir of Sir Richard Fanshawe.

[Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 566; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vi. 592-602.] E. I. C.

**TURNOR, SIR EDWARD** (1617-1676), judge, born in Threadneedle Street, London, in 1617, was the eldest son of Arthur Turnor (*d.* 1651) of Parndon Parva, Essex, and the Middle Temple, serjeant-at-law, by Anne, daughter of John Jermy of Gunton, Norfolk. Educated at Abingdon, under Dr. Thomas Godwin [q. v.], and at Queen's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 9 Nov. 1632, but did not graduate, Turnor was called to the bar in 1640 at the Middle Temple, of which he was elected treasurer in 1662. On 28 Dec. 1658 he was returned to parliament for Essex, which county he seems also to have represented in the parliaments of 1654 and 1656, and which he continued to represent on the Restoration. He was then made king's counsel and attorney-general to the Duke of York (15 June 1660), knighted (7 July), and employed in the prosecution of the regicides (October), and of certain obscure fanatics charged in December 1662 with imagining the king's death. In the parliament which met on 8 May 1661 he represented Hertford, and was chosen speaker of the House of Commons. During his tenure of this office, which lasted until his elevation to the bench, he distinguished himself chiefly by the courtly style of his addresses to the throne.

His loyalty did not go unrewarded. In December 1663 a treasury warrant was signed for the payment to him of 2,000*l.* as a free gift; a similar warrant for 5,000*l.* was signed in July 1664; and yet another for 4,000*l.* on 26 Sept. 1671. On 18 Feb. 1667-8 he took exception to Sir Richard Temple's bill for the frequent holding of parliaments on the ground that it was blotched and interlineated.

On 11 May 1670 Turnor became solicitor-general after the death of Sir Geoffrey Palmer [q. v.], the attorney-general. He was made serjeant-at-law and lord chief baron of the exchequer (23 May 1671). On the re-assembling of parliament (4 Feb. 1672-3) he was succeeded as speaker by Sir Job Charlton [q. v.]. According to Roger North (*Lives*, i. 52), his removal to the court of exchequer was occasioned by the clamour raised by the commons on his detection in the receipt of a trifling gratuity from the East India Company; and it is possible that some corrupt transactions in which he had been concerned came to light in the course of the parlia-

mentary investigation into the charges brought by Thomas Skinner against the company in 1669. The minutes of these proceedings were expunged from the journals on the adjustment (22 Feb. 1669-70) of the dispute between the two houses to which they gave rise, and the defect is only partially supplied by Hatsell's 'Precedents' (1818, iii. 368-92), Grey's 'Debates' (i. 150), and Cobbett's 'Parliamentary History' (iv. 422) and 'State Trials' (vi. 710-70).

Turnor was a younger brother of Trinity House (admitted October 1663) and steward of the royal forest of Waltham. As chief baron he became *ex officio* a member of the court of summary jurisdiction established to try causes between owners and occupiers of estates in the districts ravaged by the fire of London. In recognition of his services in this capacity the corporation of London caused his portrait to be painted by Michael Wright, and placed in the Guildhall (1671) [cf. TURNOR, SIR CHRISTOPHER]. He died on circuit at Bedford on 4 March 1675-6. His remains were interred in the parish church of Parndon Parva, where he had his principal seat. He was also lord of the neighbouring manor of Great Hallingbury. Turnor's official utterances while speaker were printed by his order, and are collected in Grey's 'Debates' and Cobbett's 'Parliamentary History.' A favourable impression of his eloquence is afforded by his speech at the prorogation of parliament, 8 Feb. 1667-8.

Turnor married twice: (1) Sarah (*d.* 1651), daughter of Gerard Gore, alderman of London, through whom he acquired the estates of Shillinglee Park, Kirdford, Sussex, and Down Place, near Godalming, Surrey; (2) (before 1656) Mary, daughter of Henry Ewer of South Mimms, Middlesex, widow of William Ashton of Tingrith, Bedfordshire. By his second wife, who survived him, he had no issue. By his first wife he left issue, with a daughter, two sons, of whom the younger, Arthur Turnor, resided at Shillinglee Park, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Urling of Eton, Stoke-Pogis, Buckinghamshire, and had issue a son Edward, who died without issue in 1736.

The chief baron's elder son, **SIR EDWARD TURNOR** (1643-1721), was appointed gentleman of the privy chamber in 1680, and represented Orford, Suffolk, in parliament throughout the reign of Queen Anne. He married, in May 1667, Lady Isabella, daughter of William Keith, seventh earl marischal [q. v.], and, dying on 3 Dec. 1721, left issue, with a daughter Sarah, a son Charles, who died without male issue. The daughter, Sarah

Turnor, married Francis Gee, and left issue a daughter Sarah, who succeeded as sole heiress to the Turnor estates, which, by her marriage with Joseph Garth, passed on her death, 22 Sept. 1744, to her son, Edward Turnour Garth, who assumed the additional name of Turnour, and was created Baron Winterton of Gort, Galway, on 10 April 1761, and Viscount Turnour and Earl of Winterton on 12 Feb. 1766.

[Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 87; Addit. MS. 19103 f. 339; Morant's Essex, ii. 495-6, 513; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 7; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 'Turnour, Earl Winterton'; The Genealogist, ed. Selby, iii. 248; Dugdale's Orig. p. 222; Willis's Not. Parl. ii. 261, 274; Lists of Members of Parliament (official); Lords' Journ. xiv. 344; Commons' Journ. viii. 245, ix. 126, 245; Parl. Hist. iv. 200, 411; Cobbett's State Trials, v. 1075, 1103, vi. 226; Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) iii. 1060; Bigland's Observations on Parochial Registers, p. 28; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1655-71 passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. p. 79, 7th Rep. pp. 135, 152, 474, 12th Rep. App. vii. 48, 51, 68; Harvey's Account of the Great Fire in London in 1666; Price's Descr. Acc. of the Guildhall of the City of London, p. 79; Carlisle's Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, p. 194; Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe, 1830; Turnor's Hertford, p. 124; Allen's Lincolnshire, v. 317; Horsfield's Sussex, ii. 183; Berry's County Genealogies (Sussex), p. 368; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Winterton.'] J. M. R.

**TURNOUR, CYRIL** (1575?-1626), dramatist. [See **TOURNEUR**.]

**TURNOUR, GEORGE** (1799-1843), orientalist, was the eldest son of George Turnour, third son of Edward Turnour Garth Turnour, first earl of Winterton [see under **TURNOR, SIR EDWARD**]. His mother was Emilie, niece to the Cardinal Duc de Beausset. He was born in 1799 in Ceylon, where his father was employed in the public service, but was educated in England. In 1818 he entered the Ceylon civil service, and devoted himself to the study not only of the vernaculars of the island, but also to the unexplored literature of Pali, the leading religious language of Ceylon and other Buddhist lands. In 1826, when residing at Ratnapura, near Adam's Peak, he obtained from his instructor in Pali a copy of the 'Mahāvamsa,' the most important authority on the ancient history of Ceylon. His first publication on this subject was in the 'Ceylon Almanack' in 1833. He had previously given a copy of his researches to Major Forbes, who republished them in his

'Eleven Years in Ceylon' (London, 1840), with confirmations of their accuracy. The great discovery of Turnour's life was the identification of King Piyadassi, the promulgator of the celebrated rock-edicts scattered over India, with Asoka, the grandson of Chandragupta, the Sandrakottus of Greek history. This turning-point of Indian historical research was communicated to James Prinsep and published by him, with a supplementary paper by Turnour himself, in the 'Journal of the Bengal Asiatic Society' for 1837. In literature Turnour's *magnum opus* was his edition of the 'Mahāvamsa' (vol. i.), published in 1836, with an English translation and a masterly historical introduction. This was the first Pali text of any extent that had at that time been printed. His literary work was carried on without detriment to public duty, and in the latter part of his career he was a member of the supreme council of Ceylon. His health becoming impaired in 1841, he returned to Europe, and died at Naples on 10 April 1843.

[Tennant's Ceylon, 3rd ed. i. 312 (from orig. documents); obituary in Journal of Royal As. Soc. vol. viii. (old ser.), Report for 1844; Journal of As. Soc. Bengal, vols. v-vii. and Centenary Volume.] C. B.

**TUOLD** (fl. 1075-1100), romance-writer, has been considered by some as the author of the 'Chanson de Roland,' whose composition is assigned by the best authorities to the end of the eleventh century. Its attribution to a person of that name, a common enough one in the eleventh century, rests on the last line of the poem in the oldest known manuscript of it in the Bodleian library at Oxford, 'Ci falt la Geste que Tuoldus declinet' (i.e. thus ends the Geste which Tuold completes). The 'Geste' is referred to four times in the poem as a sort of historical document, so if Tuold was the author of anything, it was of this previous compilation. But 'declinet' may have two meanings, a primary one of 'finish' and a secondary one of 'relate.' The first is the one most generally adopted. So that Tuold may be the name of either the scribe who wrote that particular manuscript, the author of the 'Geste,' or the jongleur who sang it. The balance of opinion now inclines to the first supposition. The Oxford manuscript was probably written towards the end of the twelfth century. In any case the identification of Tuold with a Tuold Benedictine of Fécamp, to whom William I gave the abbacy of Malmesbury, who removed to Peterborough in 1069 and died in 1098, resting as it does on the bare fact of the



existence of two copies of the 'Chanson' in the library of Peterborough Cathedral, is doubtful, as are all attempts to identify the possessor of so common a name in the present state of our knowledge.

[Chanson de Roland, ed. L. Gautier (édition classique), 1892, Introd. p. xxv; Idem, ed. Petit de Julleville, 1876, pp. 15, 16; Wright's *Biographia Literaria*, ii. 120.] W. E. R.

**TURPIN, RICHARD** (1706-1739), robber, born in 1706, was the son of John Turpin, a small innkeeper of Hempstead in Essex. The house of his birth is identified with 'The Crown Inn,' opposite which is a circle of nine trees still known as 'Turpin's Ring;' near by, at 'Dawkin's Farm,' is a gigantic oak in which tradition relates that Turpin found refuge from his pursuers (see DAY, *Way about Essex*, p. 88). Young Turpin was apprenticed to a butcher in Whitechapel, but, having been detected in stealing some cattle from a farmer named Giles of Plaistow, he joined a gang of smugglers and deer-stealers, and took the lead in some brutal robberies in his native county. Selecting lonely farmhouses for attack while the male occupants were away, Turpin and his mates tortured the inmates into yielding up their valuables. A reward of fifty guineas was offered for the apprehension of the gang, and when this was augmented to a hundred, two of the ringleaders were arrested and hanged and the rest intimidated. Shortly after this, in February 1735, Turpin encountered on the Cambridge Road the highwayman Tom King, with whom he is said to have entered into partnership. Having on one occasion lifted a fine horse from a certain Mr. Major near the Green Man in Epping Forest, Turpin retained the animal for his personal use, and was traced through its means to the Red Lion in Whitechapel. A constable was on the point of arresting King for the theft, when Turpin, riding up, fired, but missed his man and shot his ally through the breast. King died of his hurt, but not before he had given some indication of Turpin's haunts, whither huntsmen proceeded with bloodhounds. Turpin nevertheless escaped to Long Sutton, and thence made his way to Yorkshire, where under his mother's name of Palmer he procured and sold horses. He was committed to York Castle on suspicion of horse-stealing early in February 1739. Tried at York assizes on 22 March 1738-9, before Sir William Chapple (1677-1745) [q. v.], for stealing a black mare and foal at Welton, he was 'found guilty and sentenced to death. He divided 3*l.* 10*s.* among five men to follow the cart as mour-

ners, and died with courage at York on 7 April 1739, aged 33. Apart from the slaughter of King, for which he expressed regret, he confessed to one murder and several atrocious robberies. Most of his associates had predeceased him, a circumstance which is said to have elicited from the ordinary the apophthegm—'There is no union so liable to dissolution as that of felons.' His body was rescued from the clutches of a surgeon by the mob, and buried in the churchyard of St. George's church, York. His fetters, weighing twenty-eight pounds, are still shown at York Museum.

The fact of Turpin's migration to the north after shooting King may have suggested to Harrison Ainsworth the interpolation of the well-known legend of the ride to York into his romance of 'Rookwood' (1834), in which 'Dick Turpin' figured prominently. The story was formerly associated with a highwayman known by the sobriquet of 'Nicks,' who in 1676 haunted the Chatham road for the purpose of robbing sailors of their pay. Having robbed a traveller at Gad's Hill one morning, says the story (related in Defoe's 'Tour through Great Britain,' i. 138, 5th edit. 1753, and also in the 'Memoirs of Charles Lewis, Baron de Pollnitz,' under date 4 May 1733), 'Nicks,' who was mounted on a splendid bay mare, determined to prove an alibi in case of ill consequences. He rode off at 4 A.M. to Gravesend and, while detained for an hour or so for a boat, baited his horse. Crossing the water, he rode to Chelmsford, where he rested and gave his horse some balls, then through Cambridge and Huntingdon, and, after some brief rests, to York, where he put in an appearance at the Bowling Green at a quarter before eight in the evening (roughly 190 miles in fifteen hours). 'Nicks' or 'Swift Nick' has been identified with John Nevison [q. v.], who may well have had a closer connection with what is probably an ancient myth of the north road than Richard Turpin, a very commonplace ruffian, who owes all his fame to the literary skill of Ainsworth. According to the more circumstantial versions of the legend, Turpin set out upon his adventurous ride from Broadway, Westminster, on his famous mare, 'Black Bess,' whence, says Walcott (*Westminster*, p. 289), the 'Black Horse,' Broadway, had its name; but unfortunately the 'Black Horse' is mentioned in Stow (ed. 1722). The spot where this same apocryphal black mare sank exhausted to the ground is still pointed out on York racecourse. Equally baseless stories are told of Turpin's being hanged for stealing a bridle or shooting a gamecock, and diatribes against

the iniquity of English laws have been based upon these fables (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1819 passim). Fabulous, too, in all probability, are the Turpin traditions at Hounslow, at Finchley, and at Enfield, where one of the robber's lurking-places in Camlet-moat is still pointed out. Dick Turpin's 'portman-teau' forms the subject of an engraving in Pinks's 'Clerkenwell' (1881, p. 164; cf. THORNE, *Environs of London*; ROBINSON, *History and Antiquities of Enfield*, 1823, i. 58 n.) The legend was humorously amplified in the well-known ballad in the 'Pickwick Papers.'

[The Trial of the Notorious Highwayman Richard Turpin at York Assizes on 22 March 1739, before the Hon. Sir William Chapple, knt., Judge of Assize and one of His Majesty's Justices of the Court of King's Bench. Taken down in court by Thomas Kylls, professor of shorthand. To which is prefixed an exact account of the said Turpin from his first coming into Yorkshire to the time of his being committed prisoner to York Castle . . . with a copy of a letter which Turpin received from his father while under sentence of death, York, 1739; 4th edition expanded, 1739. Numerous chapbook lives, réchauffés of Ainsworth, have appeared in London and the provinces between 1834 and 1896. See also *Gent. Mag.* 1739, p. 213; Hargrove's *Hist. of York*, ii. 310; Twyford and Griffiths's *Records of York Castle*, 1880, pp. 251-5; *Depositions from York Castle*, ed. Raine, 1861, p. 279; *Tyburn Chronicle*, iii. 99-112; *Remarkable Trials*, pp. 100 sq.; *Walford's Old and New London*; *Wheatley and Cunningham's London*, i. 279; *Wroth's London Pleasure Gardens*, p. 100; *Retrospective Review*, vii. 283; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 386, 433, 3rd ser. xi. 440, 505, 8th ser. viii. 4; *Standard*, 23 May 1867.]

T. S.

**TURQUET DE MAYERNE, SIR THEODORE** (1573-1655), physician. [See **MAYERNE**.]

**TURSTIN** (d. 1140), archbishop of York. [See **THURSTAN**.]

**TURSWELL THOMAS** (1548-1585), canon of St. Paul's, born in 1548 at Bishop's Norton, Lincolnshire, was educated at Eton College (**HARWOOD**, p. 181). Thence he was elected in 1566 to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge, being admitted on 23 Aug. On 24 Aug. 1569 he was elected fellow, and he graduated B.A. in 1570 and M.A. in 1574. In 1572-3 he was licensed to practise surgery by the university, and in 1578 to practise physic. He was incorporated at Oxford on 14 July 1579, and is said by Foster to have been licensed to practise medicine in 1578 and to have graduated M.D. in 1584. On 26 Jan. 1575-6

he vainly solicited from Burghley the post of keeper of the library at King's College, Cambridge. He is said to have been steward to John Whitgift [q. v.] while bishop of Worcester, and on 7 Nov. 1580 he was collated to the prebend of Portpoole in St. Paul's Cathedral. He died early in 1584-5, his successor being appointed on 1 March (**HENNESSY**, *Novum Repertorium Londin.* p. 45, s.v. 'Thurswell').

Cooper (*Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 101) attributes to Turswell the authorship of: 1. 'The Schoolemaster or Teacher of Table Philosophy . . .', London, 1576, 4to; 2nd ed. 1583, 4to. 2. 'A View of certain wonderfull Effects of late Dayes come to Passe . . . written by T. T. this 28 Nov. 1578,' London, 1578, 4to. 3. 'A Myrrour for Martinists . . . published by T. T.,' London, 1590, 4to. The first of these works is usually assigned to Thomas Twyne [q. v.]; its dedication to Alexander Nowell [q. v.], dean of St. Paul's while Turswell was canon, is some presumption in Turswell's favour, but the 'merry jests and delectable devises' of which the fourth book consists are scarcely such as would be dedicated by a canon to his dean (cf. manuscript notes in British Museum copy of the 1583 edit.; **HALKETT** and **LAING**, col. 2271). The second work is possibly by Turswell, though Thomas Tymme [q. v.], another of the numerous contemporary T. T.'s, is an equally probable candidate. The third is manifestly not by Turswell, because he died before the Martin Mar-Prelate controversy broke out.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Hazlitt's *Handbook and Collections*; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80, p. 515; Brydges's *Censura Lit.* v. 279; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 101; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ii. 428; Newcourt's *Repertorium*, i. 200.]

A. F. P.

**TURTON, JOHN** (1735-1806), physician, born in Staffordshire on 15 Nov. 1735, was son of John Turton (1700-1754), physician, of Wolverhampton and of Adelphi Street, London, by his wife Dorothy, only surviving child of Gregory Hickman. Dr. Johnson wrote some verses to this lady, 'To Miss Hickman playing on the Spinnet' (**BOSWELL**, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Croker, 1791, p. 23). John entered Queen's College, Oxford, on 23 Oct. 1752, graduating thence B.A. 16 June 1756, and M.A. 31 May 1759. In May 1761 he obtained a Radcliffe travelling fellowship at University College, Oxford, and on 28 Sept. 1761 began to study medicine at Leyden (**PEACOCK**, *Index of Leyden Students*, 1883). He graduated M.B. from University College 11 Dec. 1762, and M.D. 27 Feb. 1767. He

was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 17 Nov. 1763, and admitted on 5 March 1767. He settled in London, was admitted a candidate at the College of Physicians 24 Sept. 1767, and elected a fellow 30 Sept. 1768. He was a censor in 1769, 1775, 1782, and 1788, and became an elect 25 June 1788. He soon attained a large practice, was physician to the queen's household in 1771, physician in ordinary to the queen in 1782, and in 1797 physician in ordinary to the king and to the Prince of Wales. Having grown rich by his practice, he resigned his post of elect in the College of Physicians and retired to Brasted Place in Kent, which he had purchased from Lord Frederick Campbell and rebuilt. George III gave him a striking clock to put on his house, which was once in the turret of the Horse Guards. He died without issue at Brasted on 14 April 1806, and is buried in the parish church, where he has a white marble sarcophagus. His wife Mary was daughter and coheir of Joseph Kitchingman of Balk Hall, near Thirsk. On her death on 28 Jan. 1810 Turton's real property, amounting to 9,000*l.* a year, besides 60,000*l.* in the funds, descended by will to his relative, Edmund Peters, who assumed the name of Turton.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 284; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Gent. Mag. 1806, i. 391, 475, 1810 i. 288; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894; Thomson's Hist of the Royal Society, 1812.] N. M.

**TURTON, THOMAS** (1780-1864), bishop of Ely, born in Yorkshire on 25 Feb. 1780, was the son of Thomas Turton of Hatfield, Yorkshire, by his wife Ann, daughter of Francis Harn of Denby. In 1801 he became a pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge. Two years afterwards he migrated to Catharine Hall, whence he proceeded B.A. in 1805, being senior wrangler; but as regards the Smith's prize, he and Samuel Hunter Christie of Trinity College were declared equal. In 1806 he was elected a fellow of his college, and in 1807 he succeeded to the office of tutor. In 1808 he commenced M.A., and he served the office of moderator in the schools for the years 1810, 1811, and 1812. In 1816 he took the degree of B.D.

In 1822 he was appointed Lucasian professor of mathematics, and in 1826 he accepted the college living of Gimingham-cum-Trunch, Norfolk, but was recalled to the university in the following year by his election to the office of regius professor of divinity on the resignation of John Kaye [q. v.], bishop of Bristol. Soon afterwards he was created D.D. by royal mandate. On 5 July 1827 he was collated to the prebend

of Heydour-cum-Walton in the cathedral church of Lincoln. In November 1830 he obtained the deanery of Peterborough, vacant by the promotion of James Henry Monk [q. v.] to the see of Gloucester and Bristol. Turton filled this office until 1842, when he was appointed dean of Westminster. In March 1845 he was, on the recommendation of Sir Robert Peel, raised to the see of Ely, vacant by the death of Dr. Joseph Allen. For several years preceding his decease increasing infirmities precluded him from the active discharge of his episcopal functions. He died unmarried at Ely House, Dover Street, Piccadilly, London, on 7 Jan. 1864, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery, in a grave adjoining that of his friend Dr. Thomas Musgrave, archbishop of York [q. v.]

Turton was a vigorous controversial writer, and at various times entered into conflict with Edward Copleston [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff, on the doctrine of predestination; with Thomas Burgess (1756-1837) [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, on the character of Porson; with Lord Brougham on natural theology; and with Cardinal Wiseman on the doctrine of the eucharist. He was the author of several other polemical tracts and pamphlets, and also edited William Wilson's 'Illustration of the Method of explaining the New Testament by the early opinions of the Jews and Christians concerning Christ,' Cambridge, 1838, 8vo; and John Hay's 'Lectures on Divinity.' He was opposed to the abolition of religious tests at the universities, and set forth his views in 1834 in a pamphlet entitled 'Thoughts on the Admission of Persons, without regard to their Religious Opinions, to the Universities' (Cambridge, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1835).

His taste in the fine arts was well known, and he made a valuable collection of pictures. He was the composer of several excellent pieces of church music.

[Daily Telegraph, 9 and 15 Jan. 1864; Dublin Review, 1839, vii. 197; Examiner, 16 Jan. 1864, p. 44; Illustrated London News, 12 March 1864; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn; Men of the Time, 1862, p. 264; Morning Post, 9 Jan. 1864; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 439; Times, 9 Jan. 1864, p. 9, col. 3, 12 Jan. p. 9, col. 1; Ward's Life of Cardinal Wiseman, i. 243.] T. C.

**TURTON, WILLIAM** (1762-1835), conchologist, born at Olveston on 21 May 1762, was the fifth child of William Turton (1731-1802), solicitor of Olveston, Gloucestershire, and his wife Rachel, only daughter of the Rev. Andrew Cuthbert of Monmouth, and on her mother's side a descendant of Edward, eleventh baron Zouche. He matriculated

from Oriel College, Oxford, on 28 March 1781, graduating B.A. on 3 Feb. 1785, proceeding M.A. on 22 Feb. 1791, and M.B. on 16 July 1791. He commenced practice in Swansea, his leisure time being devoted to the study of natural history and the publication of various works. About 1797 he married a Miss Salmon, by whom he had a son and three daughters.

From the prefaces to his books it appears that he was still at Swansea in 1807, that from 1813 to 1816 he was in Dublin, in 1819 at Teignmouth, in 1822 at Torquay, and in 1831 at Bideford, where he died on 28 Dec. 1835. He had been elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1809.

Turton was author of: 1. 'A Medical Glossary,' London, 1797, 4to; 2nd edit. 1802. 2. 'British Fauna,' vol. i. (all published), Swansea, 1807, 12mo; London, 1810, 8vo. 3. 'Some Observations on Consumption,' London, 1810, 8vo; Dublin, 1813. 4. 'A Conchological Dictionary of the British Islands,' in which he was 'assisted by his daughter,' London, 1819, 12mo. 5. 'Conchylia Insularum Britannicarum' (bivalves only), Exeter, 1822, 4to; reissued as 'Bivalve Shells of the British Islands,' London, 1830, 4to. 6. 'Manual of the Land and Freshwater Shells of the British Islands,' London, 1831, 12mo; another edition, largely rewritten by John Edward Gray [q. v.], 8vo, London, 1840 and 1857. 7. 'A Treatise on Hot and Cold Baths' [no date]. He also wrote, in conjunction with J. F. Kingston, the natural history portion of N. T. Carriagton's 'Teignmouth, Dawlish, and Torquay Guide' (Teignmouth [1828?] 8vo). Three papers on scientific subjects were written by him for the 'Zoological Journal' and the 'Magazine of Natural History' between 1826 and 1834. He is also said to have prepared a 'Pocket Flora.'

Turton edited a 'General System of Nature, translated from Gmelin's last edition of the Systema Naturæ [of Linnæus],' &c. London, 7 vols. 4to [Swansea, printed], 1802-1806, vols. i-v. reprinted in 1806; a new edition of Goldsmith's 'History of the Earth,' 1805 and 1816, 6 vols.; and 'Luctus Nelsoniani. Poems [by different authors] on the Death of Lord Nelson, in Latin and English, written for the Turtonian Medals,' London, 1807, 4to.

He gave his collection of shells, before his 'Manual' appeared, to William Clark of Bath. They subsequently passed into the hands of John Gwyn Jeffreys [q. v.], and are now with the latter's collection in the United States National Museum at Washington. *Turtonia*, a genus of bivalve shells, was named his honour in 1849 by Forbes and Hanley,

who remark, however, that Turton was not always to be relied on in his published statements.

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 557; Britten and Boulger's Biogr. Index; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Forbes and Hanley's Hist. Brit. Moll. ii. 81; information kindly supplied by his great-nephew, Major W. H. Turton, R.E.; prefaces and advertisements to his works; British Museum Cat.; Nat. Hist. Museum Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

**TUSSAUD, MARIE, MADAME TUSSAUD** (1760-1850), founder of the waxwork exhibition known by her name, born at Berne in 1760, was the posthumous daughter of Joseph Gresholtz, a soldier who had served on the staff of General Wurmser in the seven years' war, by his wife Marie, the widow of a Swiss pastor named Walther. In 1766 she was adopted by her maternal uncle, Johann Wilhelm Christoph Kurtz or Creutz (he subsequently latinised his name into Curtius), under whose auspices she was taken to Paris and taught wax modelling, an art in which she became proficient. Curtius, a German Swiss (though during the revolution from prudential motives he gave himself out to be an Alsatian), migrated to Paris in 1770, and ten years later started a 'Cabinet de Cire' in the Palais Royal. The business was extended in 1783 by the creation of a 'Caverne des grands voleurs' (the nucleus of the 'Chamber of Horrors') in the Boulevard du Temple, in a house formerly occupied by Foulon. Curtius seems to have been a man of taste and conviviality; a mania for modelling in wax was fashionable in Paris, and the 'ceroplastic studio' of M. Curtius in the 'Palais,' owing largely no doubt to its central position, became for a time a popular rendezvous for Parisian notabilities. There as a child Marie Tussaud was spoken to by Voltaire, Rousseau, Franklin, Diderot, Condorcet, and other famous men, and she was even sent for to Versailles to give lessons in flower-modelling to Madame Elisabeth, Louis XVI's sister. On 12 July 1789 a crowd of well-dressed persons obtained from the exhibition in the Palais Royal the busts of Necker and Philippe d'Orléans, and carried the effigies through the city dressed in crape. Two days later Curtius proved his patriotism by taking part in the 'storming' of the Bastille. At the close of the year, as one of the 'vainqueurs de la Bastille,' he was presented by the municipality with an inscribed musket (still preserved at Madame Tussaud's). Three brothers and two uncles of Marie Tussaud were in the Swiss guard, and all perished bravely in defending the Tuileries

on 10 Aug. 1792. The safety of Marie and her uncle was ensured by the powerful protection of Collot d'Herbois, from whom Curtius is said to have received some employment under the committee of public safety. He was certainly called upon to model the lifeless heads of a number of victims of the Terror, and of this repulsive work his niece would appear to have had more than her fair share. Marie is said to have been imprisoned for a short time under the Terror, and to have had as a fellow-captive Joséphine de Beauharnais. Her uncle (after 9 Thermidor, 28 July 1794) came under suspicion as a partisan of the organisers of the Terror, and met his death under strong suspicion of poison.

In the meantime Marie had married M. Tussaud, the son of a well-to-do wine grower from Mâcon, and for six years with varying fortune they seem to have carried on the Cabinet de Cire under the name of Curtius. About 1800 she separated from her husband, and in 1802 she got a passport from Fouché and transferred her céro-plastic museum to England. At the outset she planted herself at the Lyceum in the Strand, and her exhibition soon eclipsed the notorious old wax-work of Mrs. Salmon, under whose name four rooms of tableaux in the style of Mrs. Jarley were shown near St. Dunstan's, Fleet Street, from early in the eighteenth century down to 1812 (cf. *Spectator*, No. 28; *Harl. MS.* 5931; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) Subsequently Madame Tussaud removed her 'Museum' to Blackheath, and later her figures were displayed in all the large towns of the United Kingdom. Many of them were submerged on one occasion in the Irish Channel, and in the Bristol riots of October 1831 her show was within an ace of being burned to the ground. One of her first catalogues, dated Bristol 1823, is headed 'Biographical and Descriptive Sketches of the whole-length composition Figures and other works of Art forming the Unrivalled Exhibition of Mme. Tussaud (niece to the celebrated Courcis of Paris), and artist to Her late Royal Highness Mme. Elizabeth, sister to Louis XVIII' (*Brit. Mus.*; an edition of 1827 is described in *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xii.) Among the figures stated to have been taken from life are George III (1809), Napoleon (1815), Josephine (1796), Louis XVIII (1814), Voltaire (March 1778), Robespierre, 'taken immediately after his execution by order of the General Assembly,' Marat, Carrier, Fouquier Tinville, and Hébert. In 1833 the exhibition found a settled home in Baker Street, London. Madame Tussaud's remarkable collection of relics, already includ-

ing the bloodstained shirt in which Henry IV was assassinated (purchased by Curtius at the Mazarin sale) and the knife and lunette of one of the early guillotines, was greatly enhanced in value in 1842 by the purchase of Napoleon's travelling carriage, built at Brussels for the Moscow campaign in 1812, and captured at Jemappes after the battle of Waterloo ('The Military Carriage of Napoleon,' 1843). Marie Tussaud retained her faculties to the last, and distinguished visitors to the exhibition, from the Duke of Wellington downwards, were entertained by her recollections. When she was over eighty she divided all she possessed between her two sons, Joseph and François (grandfather of John Theodore Tussaud, the present modeller to the exhibition). She died at Baker Street on 16 April 1850, and her remains were placed in the vaults of the Roman catholic chapel in the Fulham Road. A wax model of the old lady is shown in the Marylebone Road, whither the exhibition (now the property of a company) was removed from Baker Street in 1884 (see *Times*, 14 July 1884).

[The *Memoirs of Madame Tussaud*, ed. F. Hervé, London, 1838, 8vo (with lithographic portrait of Marie v. Gresholtz in 1778), of which an abridgment appeared in 1878, contains a little information, but its statements must be received with the greatest caution, as it is evidently a réchauffé from Mme. de Campan and similar sources, adapted to suit English prejudices, and bearing little relation to the personal experiences of Madame Tussaud. The original work is becoming scarce. In the *Répert. des Connaissances Usuelles*, Suppl., Paris, 1868, ii. 477, Madame Tussaud is said to be the mother of Curtius; similar inaccuracies abound. See also *Gent. Mag.* 1850, ii. 98; *Annual Register*, 1850; *London Reader*, 13 Sept. 1865; *Timbs's Curiosities of London*, pp. 350, 819; *Chambers's Book of Days*, i. 517; *Walford's Old and New London*, iv. 419, 420; *Darlington's London and Environs*, 1898, p. 394; *Wheatley and Cunningham's London*, iii. 412; *Leisure Hour*, 1862, p. 182; *Chambers's Journal*, 27 July 1878; *Le Breton's Essai Hist. sur la Sculpture en Cire*, Rouen, 1894, p. 61; *Intermédiaire des Chercheurs et des Curieux*, vol. x, passim; *Larousse's Dictionnaire*, s.v. 'Cabinet de Cire'; *Babeau's Paris en 1789*, p. 143; *Lefeuve's Paris rue par rue*, 1875, iii. 425; *Dict. de la Conversation*, t. vii.; *Le Chroniqueur désœuvré ou l'espion du Boulevard du Temple*, 1782; *Mme. Tussaud's Exhibition Catalogue* (with an able introduction by George Augustus Sala), 1897.] T. S.

**TUSSER, THOMAS** (1524?-1580), agricultural writer and poet, was born at Rivenhall, near Witham in Essex. Fuller says he came of an ancient family, and he



himself claims to have been of gentle birth, but the family cannot be traced back further than to his grandfather. The date of Tusser's birth is uncertain. Dr. Mavor places it in 1515, on very slender grounds. This date is, however, supported by the entry in the register of the church of St. Mildred, which makes Tusser about sixty-four at his death, and the tablet in the church at Manningtree, which makes him sixty-five. If we accept the tradition referred to by R. B. Gardiner (*Admission Reg. of St. Paul's School*, p. 463), that he was at St. Paul's School when Lily was headmaster, we should have to place the date of his birth even a few years earlier. As, however, Tusser was elected to King's College, Cambridge, in 1543, and as he would have been ineligible at the age of nineteen, the date of his birth is more probably about 1524.

He was the fourth son of William Tusser and of Isabella, a daughter of Thomas Smith of Rivenhall (*Visitations of Essex*, 1558, 1612, Harl. Soc. 1878, xiii. 117, 304-5). At an early age he was sent as a chorister to 'Wallingford College,' i.e. the collegiate chapel of the castle of Wallingford in Berkshire, where, as would appear from his own account, he was ill-treated, ill-clothed, and ill-fed. He was hurried from one place to another 'to serve the choir, now there, now here,' by people who had license to press choristers for the royal service. At last, through the influence, it would appear, of some friends, he became a chorister in St. Paul's Cathedral, under John Redford [q. v.], organist and almoner, 'an excellent musician.' Hence he passed to Eton, where he studied under the famous Nicholas Udall [q. v.], of whose severity he complains in some well-known lines. Harwood (*Alumni Etonenses*, p. 160) erroneously gives his name as William, and the date of his entry as 1543.

After leaving Eton Tusser stayed for some time in London, and then went to Cambridge. Though he does not mention the fact in his autobiography, he was elected to King's College in 1543 (HATCHER, *MSS. Catalog. Præpos. Soc. Schol. Coll. Regal. Cambr.*) He removed to Trinity Hall, and has recorded the happy life he passed there among congenial companions. Sickness compelled him to leave the university, and he joined the court as 'servant' to William Paget, first baron Paget of Beaudesert [q. v.], in the character of musician. This is conclusively proved by his own words in the dedication of his 'Hundreth Points' (1557) to that nobleman: 'A care I had to serve that way,' and he contrasts his life at court with his subsequent labours: 'My

music since hath been the plough.' In the service of Lord Paget, who was 'good to his servants,' Tusser spent ten years, and then leaving the court—against the wishes, it would seem, of his patron—he married and settled down as a farmer at Cattiwade in Suffolk. Here he composed a 'Hundreth Good Pointes of Husbandrie.' He also introduced into the neighbourhood the culture of barley. But his wife fell ill, and 'could not more toil abide, so nigh sea side,' so Tusser removed to Ipswich, where she died. About the name and the family of this first wife we know nothing; she left Tusser no children. Shortly after her death he married Amy, daughter of Edmund Moon, a marriage which it may be conjectured was not very successful, for Tusser laments the increased expenditure in which 'a wife in youth' involved him. By this wife he had three sons—Thomas, John, and Edmond—and one daughter, Mary.

Tusser then settled down at West Dereham in Norfolk; but in 1559 on the death there of his patron, Sir Robert Southwell [see under SOUTHWELL, SIR RICHARD], he removed to Norwich. Here he found a new protector in John Salisbury, dean of Norwich, through whose influence he got a living, probably as singing-man in the cathedral. Sickness, however, forced him again to migrate, this time to Fairsted in Essex, the tithes of which place he farmed for some time with little success. He then came to London, and his third son, Edmond, was baptised at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, on 13 March 1572-1573. But the plague which raged in London during 1573-4 forced Tusser to take refuge once again in Cambridge, where he matriculated as a servant of Trinity Hall, at what date is not certainly known. Cambridge would seem, from Tusser's own account, to have been his favourite residence, but he did not settle there, returning to London, where he died on 3 May 1580, a prisoner for debt in the Poultry counter. He was buried in the church of St. Mildred in the Poultry, and his epitaph is recorded by Stow (T. MILBOURN, *History of the Church of St. Mildred*, 1872, p. 34; Stow, *Survey of London*, ed. Strype, bk. iii. p. 31).

The first germ of Tusser's work was the 'Hundreth Good Pointes of Husbandrie, imprinted by Richard Tottel, the third day of February, An. 1557.' In the same year (1557) John Daye had license to print the 'Hundreth Poyntes of Good Husserie' (*Register Stationers' Hall*, A. fol. 23 a). In 1561 Thomas Hacher had license for a 'dialogue of wyvyng and thryvyng of Tusshers,' a poem which was later incorporated

with the 'Husbandry.' Editions of the 'Hundred Points' are also thought to have appeared in 1562 and 1564. In 1570 was published 'A Hundreth Good Pointes of Husbandry, lately married unto a Hundreth Good Poyntes of Huswifery.' In 1573 they were amplified to five hundred, 'Five Hundreth Pointes of Good Husbandry united to as many of Good Huswifery,' and to this edition was prefixed an autobiography in verse, which was amplified in succeeding editions. The 1573 edition was reprinted in 1574 (Brit. Mus.), an edition strangely overlooked by the modern editors, Mavor and Herrtage. Further reprints appeared in 1577, 1580, 1585, 1586, 1590, 1593, 1597, 1599 (twice, both by Peter Short in London, and Waldegrave in Edinburgh), 1604, 1610, 1614, 1620, 1638, 1672, 1692. All these sixteenth and seventeenth century editions are in black letter. In 1710 appeared 'Tusser Redivivus,' a reprint of the more practical part of Tusser's work in monthly issues. In this Tusser was brought up to date, and explained in a commentary (by one Daniel Hillman) inserted at the end of each stanza. Another edition of 'Tusser Redivivus' appeared in 1744.

In 1810 the incorrect 1599 edition by Short of Tusser's 'Five Hundred Points' was reprinted in Sir Walter Scott's edition of the 'Somers Tracts' (iii. 403-551). At the same time a reprint of the 'Hundred Points' appeared as part of Sir Egerton Brydges's 'British Bibliographer,' vol. iii. sub fin.; this edition was also reprinted separately in a neat thin quarto volume. In 1812 appeared Mavor's standard edition; in 1834 the 'Hundred Points' were again reprinted from the private press of Charles Clark of Great Totham, Essex; in 1848 a selection was printed at Oxford; in 1878 appeared the English Dialect Society's edition, edited by W. Payne and S. J. Herrtage. This consists of a reprint of the 'Five Hundred Points' from the issue of 1580 and of the 'Hundred Points' from that of 1557. Tusser's works also appear in Southey's 'Select Works of the British Poets,' from Chaucer to Johnson, 1831, pp. 143-199.

Southey, who appears to have been a careful student of Tusser (see *Commonplace Book*, 1851, i. 171-4, 497, 498, ii. 325, 331, iv. 290), speaks of him as a 'good, honest, homely, useful old rhymers.' His verses are not without practical agricultural value, and he has even been styled 'the British Varro' (DAVY). 'There is nowhere to be found,' says Sir Walter Scott, 'excepting perhaps in Swift's "Directions to Servants," evidence of such rigid and minute attention to every department of domestic economy. . . . Although

neither beauty of description nor elegance of diction was Tusser's object, he has frequently attained, what better indeed suited his purpose, a sort of homely, pointed and quaint expression, like that of the old English proverb, which the rhyme and the alliteration tend to fix on the memory of the reader.' It is indeed surprising how many English proverbs can be traced back to Tusser. It has been customary to contrast the shrewdness of Tusser's maxims with the apparent ill-success of his life; this idea is dwelt on in Peacham's 'Minerva' (1612), in an epigram which also appeared in a terser form as follows:

Tusser, they tell me when thou wert alive  
Thou, teaching thrift, thyself couldst never thrive;  
So, like the whetstone, many men are went  
To sharpen others when themselves are blunt.

The same idea runs through Fuller's account in his 'Worthies of England': 'This stone of Sisyphus could gather no moss;' 'He spread his bread with all sorts of butter, yet none would stick thereon;' 'None being better at the theory or worse at the practice of husbandry.'

[Tusser's Metrical Autobiography, in the 1573 and later editions of his Husbandry; Coxe's Select Works of Benjamin Stillingfleet, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 563; Fuller's Worthies of England, Essex, 1662, i. 335; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, ed. Price, 1840, vol. iii. § liii. pp. 248-57; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica, 1802; Davy's Athenæ Suffolcienses apud Addit. MS. 19165 f. 225; Hawkins's General Hist. of Music, 1858, ii. 537; Sir Walter Scott's sketch in Somers Tracts, iii. 403-7; Mavor's Tusser, 1812, pp. 5-34; Payne and Herrtage's Tusser, 1878, pp. xi-xxxix; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 119, 193, 5th ser. xi. 416, 6th ser. x. 49.] E. C.-x.

TUTCHIN, JOHN (1661?-1707), whig pamphleteer, was born about 1661, probably in Hampshire or the Isle of Wight (cf. *Observer*, iii. No. 87). He himself says (*ib.* 17 to 20 May, 8 to 12 July 1704) that he was born a freeman of the city of London, and that his father, grandfather, and several of his uncles were nonconformist ministers. No doubt he was nearly related to the Rev. Robert Tutchin of Newport, Isle of Wight, who, like his three sons, was ejected in 1662 (PALMER, *The Nonconformist's Memorial*, 1802, i. 349, ii. 262, 275-6). Tutchin seems to have been at school at Stepney, and is said by a detractor to have been expelled for stealing (*The Devil turned Limner*, 1704).

In 1685 Tutchin published 'Poems on several Occasions, with a Pastoral [The Unfortunate Shepherd], to which is added a

Discourse of Life.' In the summer of the same year he took part in the Duke of Monmouth's rising, and was tried before Judge Jeffreys at the 'Bloody Assizes' held at Dorchester in the autumn. Tutchin and others had raised men at Lymington, and Jeffreys sentenced him to imprisonment for seven years, and yearly to be whipped through all the market towns in Dorset; to pay a fine of a hundred marks, and to find security for good behaviour during life. 'You are a rebel,' said Jeffreys, 'and all your family have been rebels since Adam. They tell me that you are a poet. I'll cap verses with you.' Eventually Jeffreys was bribed to recommend a pardon. Afterwards, when Jeffreys was in the Tower, Tutchin visited him; Jeffreys pleaded that he had acted only in accordance with his instructions, and Tutchin, who had gone to revile, came away somewhat mollified at the spectacle of the fallen tyrant (MACAULAY, *History*, chaps. v. xiv.)

After the accession of William III, Tutchin published 'An Heroick Poem upon the late Expedition of his Majesty to rescue England from Popery, Tyranny, and Arbitrary Government,' 1689, and 'The British Muse: or Tyranny exposed. A Satire; occasioned by all the fulsome and lying Poems and Elegies that have been written on the Death of the late King James' (1701). He also printed 'A Congratulatory Poem to the Rev. John Tillotson upon his Promotion to the Archiepiscopal See of Canterbury,' 1691; 'The Earthquake of Jamaica, described in a Pindarick Poem,' 1692; and 'A Pindarick Ode in praise of Folly and Knavery,' 1696. About 1692 a clerkship was found for him in the victualling office, with a salary of about 40*l.* and fees. In 1695, however, he accused the commissioners of cheating the king of vast sums of money. He did not establish his case, and was dismissed (*Mr. William Fuller's Letter to Mr. John Tutchin*, 1703; *The whole Life of Mr. William Fuller*, 1703, p. 70). Tutchin is sometimes called 'captain,' and he appears to have been in the army in Ireland at some time during King William's reign (*The Examination, Tryal, and Condemnation of Rebellion Ob[servato]r*, 1703, p. 15).

On 1 Aug. 1700 there appeared 'The Foreigners: a Poem,' which Defoe called 'a vile abhorred pamphlet in very ill verse,' attacking the king and the Dutch nation. It is remembered as having provoked Defoe's answer, 'The True-born Englishman.' Tutchin was arrested by 'August 10 . . . his . . . containing reflections upon several

great men' (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation of State Affairs*, iv. 616; *Mr. W. Fuller's Letter to Mr. J. Tutchin*). Fuller, who attributes all his own crimes to Tutchin's influence, says that it was Tutchin who induced him to publish the 'Original Letters of King James' in 1700 (*Whole Life of Mr. W. Fuller*). Fuller says that Tutchin was the author of 'The Mouse grown a Rat' (January 1702), in which parliament was attacked for censuring Fuller (*Letter to Tutchin*).

On 1 April 1702 Tutchin issued the first number of a periodical, 'The Observator,' in a single folio sheet, in imitation of the paper issued by Sir Roger L'Estrange [q. v.] in 1681. He was paid sometimes half a guinea and sometimes twenty shillings for each number (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xiv. 1106, 1123). After eight weekly numbers this paper appeared twice a week, and the first three volumes, each of a hundred numbers, were afterwards issued with title-pages and prefaces. Tutchin soon adopted the form of a dialogue between the 'Observator' and a countryman, and in this manner attacked the tories, with frequent onslaughts upon the immorality of the day, and players and playhouses in particular. In August 1702 he printed 'A Vindication of the Observator in answer to a scandalous Libel lately printed, called the Observator observed.' A tory reply to Tutchin's paper, 'The Rehearsal,' by Charles Leslie [q. v.], was commenced on 5 Aug. 1704, the first number being called 'The Observator,' and the fifth 'The Rehearsal of Observator.' Tutchin's periodical was continued after his death for the benefit of his widow, and lingered on until 1712, when it was killed by the stamp tax.

'A Dialogue between a Dissenter and the Observator concerning the "Shortest Way with the Dissenters,"' published by Tutchin early in 1703, was chiefly in defence of Defoe, to whose honesty he testifies (WILSON, *Life and Times of Daniel Defoe*, ii. 82). In July 1703 he was prosecuted by the attorney-general. Tutchin says that the indictment was for writing against the papists, and that the grand jury ignored the bill (*Observator*, vol. ii. Nos. 27, 28).

An attack on the administration of the navy led to a resolution of the House of Commons (15 Dec. 1703) that Tutchin should attend a committee to answer what might be objected against him, and that a bill should be brought in to restrain the licentiousness of the press (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, v. 370). On 3 Jan. 1704 the house ordered Tutchin's arrest. He lay concealed in the country, but in May he surrendered and gave

1,000*l.* bail, and on the 29th he appeared in court and renewed the bail (*Observer*, vol. iii. No. 18; LUTTRELL, v. 425, 429).

The trial took place on 4 Nov. 1704 at the Guildhall. Tutchin pleaded not guilty, but the jury, after a quarter of an hour's retirement, found him guilty. The sentence was to be as the judges of the court of queen's bench thought fit (*Trial and Examination of Mr. John Tutchin for writing a certain Libel, called the Observer*, fol.) Technical pleas against the conviction were raised by Tutchin's counsel, and on 28 Nov., after several adjournments, the verdict was set aside, and 'it was never afterwards thought fit to try him again' (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xiv. 1095-1199; LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, v. 483, 487, 489, 490, 492). Next month Tutchin attended before a committee of the House of Lords appointed to discover how the French fleet had been furnished with naval stores and provisions from England, and gave evidence (*ib.* v. 494-5). In April 1705 he appeared in the court of queen's bench upon his recognisances, and again in June, when he was discharged (*ib.* v. 544, 561).

During 1705 Tutchin was often attacked in conjunction with Defoe. He wrote a ballad satirising the members who voted for the Tack, and was answered in 'The Tackers vindicated . . . with a word to Mr. John Tutchin about his scandalous ballad, that goes to the tune of "One Hundred and thirty-four."' Tutchin was also attacked in a lampoon aimed at Defoe, 'Daniel the Prophet no Conjuror,' 1705. Afterwards Tutchin wrote against Defoe's 'Consolidator' (WILSON, *Life and Times of Defoe*, ii. 302-4, 344); but as they were working for the same ends, Defoe was anxious to avoid a conflict, and says he often invoked Tutchin to peace (*ib.* ii. 416). 'England's Happiness considered, in some Expedients. By John Tutchin, gent.,' appeared in 1705. Defoe challenged Tutchin to a contest in translating languages (*Review*, ii. 149, 150). In August Tutchin was in the west, on purpose, Hearne says (*Collections*, ed. Doble, i. 40), to rake up scandal against staunch members of the church of England, 'which being hinted to the judges in one place (as they were on their circuit), he was forced to fly immediately.' Early in 1706 Sharpe, curate of Stepney, published 'An Appeal of the Clergy of the Church of England to my Lords the Bishops. . . With some Reflections upon the Presbyterian Eloquence of John Tutchin and Daniel Defoe. . . To which is annexed as a postscript, The case of the Curate of Stepney fairly and truly stated, and cleared

from the vile Aspersions of John Tutchin.' Here Sharpe speaks of Tutchin's 'Stepney academical learning.'

Tutchin died on 23 Sept. 1707 in the queen's bench prison at the Mint, according to Hearne (*Collections*, ii. 53); according to others his death was the result of the personal vengeance of some of his enemies (NOBLE, *Continuation of Granger*, 1806, ii. 312). Pope's well-known lines (*Dunciad*, ii. 146) couple him with Defoe:

Earless on high, stood unabashed Defoe,  
And Tutchin, flagrant from the scourge below.

Tutchin was much given to exposing scandals and to boasting of his own virtue and public spirit, and it is clear, from his relations with Defoe, that he quarrelled with political allies as well as with opponents. Dunton, however, spoke enthusiastically of the 'loyal and ingenious Tutchin,' 'a gentleman of invincible courage and bravery,' 'a loyal, witty, honest, brave man' (*Life and Errors*, pp. 356, 426-8, 727; cf. LEE's *Life of Defoe*, p. 146). Edward Ward [q. v.] prefixed to his 'Secret History of the Calves' Head Club' a dedication to Tutchin 'Observer and *censormorum* general.' There is an engraving of Tutchin by Vandergucht, and another in Caulfield's 'Portraits,' i. 154, and his head appears in two contemporary caricatures, 'The Funeral of the Low Church' and 'Faction Display'd' (*Cat. of Prints and Drawings in the British Museum*, ii. 285, 311).

On 30 Sept. 1686 John Tutchin of St. Mildred's, Bread Street, gent., aged 25, and Mrs. Elizabeth Hicks of Newington Green, aged 22, were licensed to marry at St. John's Coleman Street. She was the daughter of the presbyterian minister, John Hickes or Hicks [q. v.], and was sufficiently educated to keep a girls' school after Tutchin's death, first at Newington Green, and afterwards, in 1710, near the Nag's Head, Highgate, 'with good accommodation for lodgers' (cf. *Flying Post*, 12 to 14 Feb. 1712).

Besides the pieces mentioned above, Tutchin is said to be the author of 'The Merciful Assize,' Taunton, 1701; 'The Review of the Rehearsal' (HEARNE, *Collections*, i. 35); 'The Tribe of Levi,' 1691; and 'The Apostates, or the noble Cause of Liberty deserted,' 1702 (*Whole Life of Mr. W. Fuller*). He also issued proposals for printing 'A View of the present State of the Clothing Trade in England,' but apparently the necessary subscriptions were not received.

[The principal sources from which information about Tutchin can be gleaned have been cited in the text. See also Mr. Humphreys's paper on the Monmouth Rebellion in the Proc. of the

Somersetshire Archæological and Nat. Hist. Soc. for 1892; and H. B. Irving's *Life of Jeffreys*, 1898, pp. 292-5.] G. A. A.

**TUTHILL, SIR GEORGE LEMAN** (1772-1835), physician, born at Halesworth in Suffolk on 16 Feb. 1772, was the only son of John Tuthill, an attorney at Halesworth, by his wife Sarah, only daughter of James Jermyn of the same place. He received his education at Bungay under Mr. Reeve, and on 3 June 1790 was admitted sizar at Caius College, Cambridge. He was scholar of the college from Michaelmas 1790 to Michaelmas 1796. He graduated B.A. in 1794 (fifth wrangler), and was subsequently elected to present a university address to the king. Shortly after graduating he married Maria, daughter of Richard Smith of Halesworth. Having gone to Paris with his wife, he was included among the numerous English *détenus*; after a captivity of several years his wife was recommended to make a direct appeal to the generosity of the first consul. She presented her petition to Napoleon on his return from hunting, with a result that in a few days she and her husband were on their road to England. Tuthill then returned to Cambridge, proceeded M.A. in 1809, had a licence *ad practicandum* from the university dated 25 Nov. 1812, and graduated M.D. in 1816. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1810, and was admitted an inceptor candidate of the College of Physicians on 12 April 1813, a candidate on 30 Sept. 1816, and a fellow on 30 Sept. 1817. He was Gulstonian lecturer in 1818, and censor in 1819 and 1830. He was knighted on 28 April 1820. He was physician to the Westminster and to the Bridewell and Bethlehem hospitals, both of which appointments he held to the day of his death. He was a sound classical scholar and a good chemist. He was one of the most active members of the committee for the preparation of the '*Pharmacopœia Londinensis*' of 1824, and was responsible for the language of the work itself. He published an English version coincidentally with the original. He was also engaged on the '*Pharmacopœia*' of 1836, but died before it appeared.

He was appointed to deliver the Harveian oration on 25 June 1835, and, with Sir Henry Hallford [q. v.] and William George Maton [q. v.], was actively engaged in effecting wholesome reforms at the Royal College of Physicians in 1835.

He died at his house in Cavendish Square on 7 April 1835, and was buried at St. Albans on the 14th of the same month. There is a monument to his and his wife's memory at Bury St. Edmunds in Suffolk. He left an only

daughter, Laura Maria, married to Thomas Bowett, a solicitor in London. His fine library was sold by Sotheby on 26 and 27 June 1835.

Besides the work mentioned he was the author of '*Vindiciæ Medicæ, or a Defence of the College of Physicians*,' 1834, 8vo.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 171; Gent. Mag. 1835, ii. 97; J. G. Alger's *Englishmen in the French Revolution*, p. 267; Cat. Brit. Mus. Library; Records of Caius Coll. Cambridge; Davy's *Suffolk Pedigrees*, in Addit. MS. 19152, ff. 215-26; Davy's *Athenæ Suffolc.*, in Addit. MS. 19167, f. 401.] W. W. W.

**TUTTIETT, LAWRENCE** (1825-1897), hymn-writer, born at Cloyton, Devonshire, in 1825, was the son of John Tuttiett, a surgeon in the royal navy. He was educated at Christ's Hospital and at King's College, London. He originally intended to devote himself to the study of medicine, but, changing his purpose, he was ordained deacon in 1848, and priest in the year following. At the beginning of his ministry he was under the influence of Kingsley and Maurice, but in later life he adopted the high-church principles of Pusey. In 1848 he became curate at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, where William James Early Bennett was then vicar, and between 1849 and 1853 was successively curate of St. Thomas and Holy Trinity churches, Ryde. In 1853 he was appointed vicar of Lea Marston in Warwickshire, and in 1870 rector of St. Andrews in Scotland. In 1877 he was nominated canon of St. Ninian's Cathedral, Perth. He died at 3 Abbotsford Crescent, St. Andrews, on 21 May 1897.

Tuttiett is best known as a hymn-writer. In 1861 he published '*Hymns for Churchmen*,' which he followed in 1862 by '*Hymns for the Children of the Church*,' and in 1866 by '*Through the Clouds: Thoughts in Plain Verse*' (London, 8vo). His hymns are distinguished by smoothness, simplicity of style, and deep earnestness. Several of them have come into very general use. Among the best known are: '*Father, let me dedicate*,' and '*Oh quickly come, dread Judge of all*.' He also published many devotional treatises, including '*Amen: its true Meaning and proper Use*,' London, 1868, 8vo, and '*Meditations on the Book of Common Prayer*,' London, 1872, 8vo.

[Julian's *Dictionary of Hymnology*; Daily Chronicle, 24 May 1897; Clergy Lists.]

E. I. C.

**TWEDDELL, JOHN** (1769-1799), classical scholar, son of Francis Tweddell, was born on 1 June 1769 at Threepwood,



near Hexham. He was educated at Hartforth school, near Richmond, Yorkshire, and at Trinity College, Cambridge. He was a friend, but not, as often stated, a pupil, of Dr. Samuel Parr (*Remains of John Tweddell*, 2nd ed. p. vii). He graduated B.A. and won the second chancellor's medal in 1790, proceeding M.A. in 1793. He gained all the Browne medals in 1788 and two of the three in 1789, and the members' prize in 1791. He was elected fellow of Trinity in 1792, and in the same year he published 'Prolusiones Juveniles,' being his prize compositions in Greek, Latin, and English.

Tweddell entered at the Middle Temple in 1792. But he had no taste for law, and wished to become a diplomatist. With the object of studying the manners and institutions of European and Asiatic peoples, and of making the acquaintance of foreign politicians and scholars, he started on a tour in the autumn of 1795, visiting Hamburg, Germany, Switzerland, Russia, Poland, and several parts of the east. During his travels he sent home a series of letters that show an accurate observation and the vastness of the stores of knowledge he was accumulating. But the main part of his time was occupied in entering in his journals in minute detail all that he learned. A large part of these journals was deposited at Pera with Thomas Thornton (*d.* 1814) [q. v.], as the volumes were too bulky to carry about. Tweddell engaged Preaux, an able French artist whom he met at Constantinople, to tour with him in Greece, and to assist him to copy at Athens 'not only every temple and every archway, but every stone and every inscription, with the most scrupulous fidelity.' While engaged in archæological work at Athens he died of fever on 25 July 1799. He was buried at his own request in the Theseum, and, as the result of the exertions of Lord Byron and others, a block of marble that had been cut from the bas-reliefs of the Parthenon was afterwards erected over his grave, with a Greek inscription written by the Rev. Robert Walpole. Many memorial verses were composed in Tweddell's honour by scholars of both universities.

After Tweddell's death Lord Elgin [see BRUCE, THOMAS, seventh EARL OF ELGIN], on arriving at Constantinople as ambassador to the Porte, ordered his collections to be sent to him. He stated that he consigned all that came into his hands to a friend of the family in England, and his chaplain, Dr. Philip Hunt, declared the statement to be true. The journals and pictures mysteriously disappeared, and Tweddell's brother subsequently accused Elgin of appropriating them.

It is certainly remarkable that neither Elgin nor Hunt could at a later time give any clear account of the matter. But Tweddell's brother failed to prove his charge, and all that could be sustained against Elgin was considerable negligence and some indifference. His answer to the charge was not published till 1815. Tweddell's brother was supported by Dr. Clark, by Thornton, and by John Spencer Smith, Elgin's predecessor. The collections were never traced.

[The charges against Elgin are discussed in the Quarterly Review, 1815, xiv. 257, and Edinburgh Review, 1814, xxv. 285; Hunt's Narrative of what is known respecting the literary remains of J. T., London, 1816; Elgin's letter to the Edinburgh Review; Blackwood, vii. 179; Allibone's Dict.]

E. C. M.

**TWEDDELL, RALPH HART** (1843-1895), engineer and inventor of the hydraulic riveter, son of Marshall Tweddell, a shipowner, was born at South Shields on 25 May 1843, and educated at Cheltenham College. In 1861 he was articled to R. & W. Hawthorn of Newcastle-on-Tyne, engineers. During his apprenticeship, on 9 May 1865, he took out a patent (No. 1282) for a portable hydraulic apparatus for fixing the ends of boiler tubes in tube plates. The pressure of water was from one to one and a half ton on the square inch. When the force-pump did not form part of the machine itself, the connection was made by a copper pipe, which was flexible to allow of the movement of the machine. The results were so encouraging as to suggest the employment of hydraulic power for machines used in boiler construction (*Min. of Proc. of Institution of Civil Engineers*, lxxiii. 65).

In 1865 he designed a stationary hydraulic riveting machine, which he patented on 23 Aug. 1866 (No. 2158). The plant, consisting of a pump, an accumulator, and a riveter, was first used by Thompson, Boyd & Co., of Newcastle. The work was done perfectly and at one-seventh of the cost of hand work. The surplus power was applied to hydraulic presses for 'setting' angle and tee irons, and it was proved that the wear and tear of the moulds and dies were greatly reduced. The difficulty, often found, of getting the work to the machine induced Tweddell to turn his attention to the design of a portable riveter. The first portable machine was made in 1871, and used by Armstrong, Mitchell, & Co. at Newcastle. Two years later the machine was employed in riveting *in situ* the lattice-girder bridge carrying Primrose Street over the Great Eastern railway at Bishopsgate Street

station in London. This work was successfully accomplished, and since that time the plant has been used for riveting bridges in all parts of the world. Other uses of applying the portable machines were soon found, such as the riveting of locomotive boilers, gun-carriages, agricultural machinery, and wrought-iron under-frames for railway carriages, and progress was made in its application to the riveting of ships.

In 1874 the French government adopted Tweddell's system in their shipbuilding yard at Toulon (*Proc. of Instit. of Mechanical Engineers*, 1878, p. 346). A similar plant was subsequently erected at the shipyard of the Forges et Chantiers de la Loire at Penhouet, part of the town of St. Nazaire. The largest of the machines at Penhouet exerted fifty tons pressure, but one was constructed in 1883 for the naval arsenal at Brest with a pressure equal to a hundred tons. It is difficult to overestimate the importance of the changes which he effected in the construction of boiler, bridge, and shipbuilding works. Not only is the work turned out of a better and more reliable description, but without the aid of his machinery much of that now produced could not be accomplished.

He wrote papers 'On Machine Tools and Labour-saving Appliances worked by Hydraulic Pressure,' and on 'Forging by Hydraulic Pressure' (*Min. of Proc. of Instit. of Civil Engineers*, lxxviii. 64, and cxvii. 1). For the former he was awarded the Telford medal and premium. To the Institution of Mechanical Engineers he sent three papers, the most important being 'On the Application of Water Pressure to Shop-tools and Mechanical Engineering Works' (*Proceedings*, 1872 p. 188, 1874 p. 166, 1878 p. 45, and 1881 p. 293). The Society of Arts gave him a gold medal under the Howard Trust 'for his system of applying hydraulic power to the working of machine tools, and for the riveting and other machines which he has invented in connection with that system' (*Journal of Soc. of Arts*, xxxiii. 949). In 1890 he was awarded a Bessemer premium for a paper entitled 'The Application of Water Pressure to Machine Tools and Appliances' (*Trans. Soc. of Engineers*, 1895 p. 35). On 2 Dec. he was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and was made a member on 25 Feb. 1879. He was also a member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers from 1867. He was a keen sportsman, and believed that he did better work for an occasional day's hunting, shooting, or fishing. He died at Meopham Court, near Gravesend, Kent, on 3 Sept. 1895, being married in 1875 Hannah Mary, third

daughter of G. A. Grey of Milfield, Northumberland.

[*Min. of Proc. of Instit. Civil Engineers*, 1896, cxxiii. 437-40; *Proc. of Instit. of Mechanical Engineers*, 1895, pp. 544-6; *Times*, 11 Sept. 1895.] G. C. B.

**TWEEDDALE, MARQUISES OF.** [See HAY, JOHN, second earl and first marquis, 1626-1697; HAY, JOHN, second marquis, 1645-1713; HAY, JOHN, fourth marquis, d. 1762; HAY, GEORGE, eighth marquis, 1787-1876; and HAY, ARTHUR, ninth marquis, 1824-1878.]

**TWEEDIE, ALEXANDER (1794-1884),** physician, was born in Edinburgh on 29 Aug. 1794, and received his early education at the Royal High School of that city. In 1809 he commenced his medical studies at the university of Edinburgh, and about the same time becoming a pupil of a surgeon to the Royal Infirmary, named Wishart, distinguished himself in Edinburgh for his skill in ophthalmic disease. On 1 Aug. 1815 Tweedie took the degree of M.D., and, turning his attention to surgical pathology, in 1817 became a fellow of the Edinburgh College of Surgeons. He was then elected one of the two house-surgeons to the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary, Robert Liston (1794-1847) [q. v.] being the other. In 1818 Dr. Tweedie commenced practice in Edinburgh with the view of devoting himself to ophthalmic surgery, but in 1820 he removed to London, took a residence in Ely Place, and on 25 June 1822 was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. He became a fellow of the college on 4 July 1838, was conciliarus in 1853, 1854, and 1855, and Lumleian lecturer in 1858 and 1859. In 1866 he was elected an honorary fellow of the King's and Queen's College of Physicians in Ireland.

In 1822 he was appointed assistant physician to the London Fever Hospital, and in 1824, on the retirement of John Armstrong (1784-1829) [q. v.], physician to the hospital, an office which he filled for thirty-eight years. He resigned it in 1861, when he was appointed consulting physician and one of the vice-presidents. In 1836 he was elected physician to the Foundling Hospital; he was also physician to the Standard Assurance Company, examiner in medicine at the university of London, and was an honorary member of the Medical Psychological Association. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 8 Feb. 1838. He died at his residence, Bute Lodge, Twickenham, on 30 May 1884, continuing to practise at the age of eighty-nine years.

Dr. Tweedie was a voluminous writer. He was joint-author with C. Gaselee of 'A Practical Treatise on Cholera,' 1832, 8vo, and was the original and sole projector of the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine' (London, 1831-5, 4 vols. 8vo), comprising treatises on the nature and treatment of diseases, materia medica and therapeutics, and medical jurisprudence. Tweedie was a large contributor, and was one of the editors. He planned and edited the 'Library of Medicine,' in eight volumes, which appeared in 1840-42, 8vo; and was the author of 'Clinical Illustrations of Fever' (London, 1828, 8vo), and of 'Lectures on the Distinctive Characters, Pathology, and Treatment of Continued Fevers,' 1862, 8vo.

[Lancet, 1884; Edinburgh Medical Journal, 1884; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 252; Churchill's Medical Directory; Records of the Royal Society; Cat. Brit. Mus. Library; Records of Royal High School, Edinburgh.] W. W. W.

**TWEEDIE, WILLIAM MENZIES** (1826-1878), portrait-painter, born at Glasgow in 1826, was the son of David Tweedie, a lieutenant in the marines. He was himself intended for the navy, but at six years of age he already showed such a talent for drawing portraits that his father was persuaded to allow him to study art. He entered the Edinburgh Academy at the age of sixteen, and remained there for four years, gaining a prize for the best copy of Etty's picture, 'The Combat.' In 1843 he exhibited a portrait in oils at the Royal Scottish Academy. In 1846 he came to London and became a student at the Royal Academy. He afterwards studied for three years at Paris under Thomas Couture. In 1847 his 'Summer' appeared at the Royal Academy, but he did not exhibit there again till 1856, when he sent a portrait of (Sir) Austen Henry Layard. From that year till 1859 he resided in Rodney Street, Liverpool. He exhibited four pictures, studies and figure-subjects, at the British Institution, 1857-60, and thirty-three in all, portraits with a very few exceptions, at the Royal Academy. He settled in London in 1859, and resided at first in Baker Street, but after 1862 at 44 Piccadilly. His pictures were not always accepted at the Royal Academy, and after 1874 they were invariably refused. This failure affected his health, and he died on 19 March 1878.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Cat.] C. D.

**TWELLS, LEONARD, D.D.** (d. 1742), divine, received his education at Jesus College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A.

in 1704 (*Graduati Cantabr.*) In 1722 he was presented to the vicarage of St. Mary's, Marlborough, Wiltshire (WAXLEN, *Hist. of Marlborough*, p. 506). He took the degree of M.A. at Oxford by diploma, 7<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1733, and was created D.D. in that university, 7 July 1740 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) In 1737 he was presented to the united rectories of St. Matthew, Friday Street, and St. Peter, Cheapside, London. He was also a prebendary of St. Paul's, and one of the lecturers at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West. He died at Islington on 19 Feb. 1741-2, leaving a large family very destitute.

His works are: 1. 'A Critical Examination of the late new Text and Version of the New Testament, wherein the editor [William Mace]'s corrupt text, false version, and fallacious notes are detected and censur'd,' 3 parts, London, 1731-2, 8vo. 2. 'A Vindication (and a Supplement to the Vindication) of the Gospel of St. Matthew, against a late tract entitled A Dissertation or inquiry concerning the canonical authority of the Gospel according to St. Matthew,' 2 pts. London, 1735, 8vo. 3. 'A Second Vindication of the Gospel of St. Matthew,' London, 1735, 8vo. 4. 'An Answer to the Enquiry into the meaning of Demoniacks in the New Testament,' London, 1737, 8vo. 5. 'An Answer to the Further Enquiry into the meaning of Demoniacks in the New Testament [by Arthur Ashley Sykes], in a second letter to the author,' London, 1738, 8vo. 6. An edition, published by subscription, of 'The Theological Works of Dr. Pocock. To which is prefixed an account of his life and writings,' London, 1740, fol. 7. 'Twenty-four Sermons preached . . . at the lecture founded by the Hon. R. Boyle, and eight Sermons preached . . . at the lecture founded by the Lady Moyer,' 2 vols. London, 1743, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1755.

[Addit. MSS. 5820 f. 169, 5882 f. 65; Gent. Mag. 1742 p. 107, 1867 i. 209; Lewis's Islington, p. 454; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, iv. 487; Nichols's Bibl. Topographica Britannica, iii. 189; Nichols's Illustr. of Literature; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 465-72, ii. 25, iii. 98, vi. 454; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 123; Memoirs of Dr. Stukeley, i. 333.] T. C.

**TWENG, ROBERT DE** (1205?-1268?), opponent of Henry III's foreign ecclesiastics. [See THWENG.]

**TWINE.** [See TWYNE.]

**TWINING, RICHARD** (1749-1824), director of the East India Company and head of the old tea business in the Strand, descended from a family which can be traced from the beginning of the fifteenth century

at Tewkesbury, near which is the village of Twining. For over two centuries the family lived in the vale of Evesham, at Pershore, and at Painswick in Gloucestershire, where the parish register contains 102 Twining baptisms between 1551 and 1798. From Painswick Thomas Twining, born in 1675, went to London with his father; he settled first in St. Giles's, Cripplegate, and then about 1710 founded the tea business at Tom's coffee-house, Devereux Court, Strand, where it is still carried on. He was a freeman of the Weavers' Company. On his death in 1741 his only son Daniel succeeded to the business, and, having twice married, left three sons, Thomas [q. v.], Richard, and John.

Richard (Daniel's son by his second wife, Mary Little) was born at Devereux Court in 1749, and educated at Eton. He entered the tea business at the age of sixteen, succeeded to the entire management in 1771 (joined eleven years later by his brother John), and participated in the extraordinary development of the tea trade caused by the operation of Pitt's Commutation Act in 1784-6, during the drafting of which the minister repeatedly consulted him. The result of the sweeping reduction of the tea duty by this act was the practical extinction of tea smuggling, which had been previously carried on extensively in Holland. In 1793 Twining was elected a director of the East India Company. He had previously published three papers of 'Remarks' on the tea trade of the company, and one of his first acts was to carry a self-denying motion prohibiting directors from trading with India; he took a prominent part in the affairs of the court until his resignation in 1816 in consequence of weakened health. He was a considerable traveller, and his tours on the continent and in England formed the subject of copious journals and letters to his half-brother Thomas, extracts from which were published by his grandson, the present Richard Twining, in 1887, with the title of 'Selections from Papers of the Twining Family.' They show scholarship, considerable reading, and humour. He died on 23 April 1824.

By his marriage, in 1771, to Mary Aldred of Norwich, he had six sons and four daughters. The eldest son, RICHARD TWINING (1772-1857), born on 5 May 1772 at Devereux Court, Strand, was educated under Samuel Parr [q. v.] at Norwich grammar school, and in 1794 entered the tea business, to which he devoted seventy years of almost unrelenting labour until within five weeks of his death on 14 Oct. 1857. He was appointed chairman of the committee of by-

laws at the East India House, and, carrying on the scholarly habits of his father and uncle, was an old member of the Society of Arts and a fellow of the Royal Society. By his marriage to Elizabeth Mary, daughter of the Rev. John Smythies, on 5 May 1802, he had nine children, of whom the eldest son, Richard, succeeded to the business, and edited his grandfather's and granduncle's correspondence.

The second Richard Twining's daughter, ELIZABETH TWINING (1805-1889), promoted many philanthropic and educational schemes, was the first to organise 'mothers' meetings' in London, took part in founding Bedford College for girls, and during her residence at the old family 'Dial House' at Twickenham restored the parish almshouses and established St. John's Hospital. Besides numerous religious and philanthropical writings, such as 'Ten Years in a Ragged School' (1857) and 'Readings for Mothers' Meetings,' the earliest publication of its kind, she wrote and painted various botanical works, of which the most remarkable was 'Illustrations of the Natural Orders of Plants' (2 vols. fol. coloured plates, 1849; 2nd edit. 2 vols. 8vo, 1868).

The second Richard Twining's younger son, WILLIAM TWINING (1813-1848), educated at Rugby under Arnold, and at Balliol College, Oxford, studied at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and practised as a physician. He published 'Some Account of Cretinism and the Instructions for its Cure,' 1843, and was instrumental in introducing the Abendberg system of idiot asylums into England.

The first Richard Twining's second son, THOMAS TWINING (1776-1861), born on 27 Jan. 1776, entered the Bengal service of the East India Company in 1792, was employed in the finance department, became acting sub-accountant-general and commissioner of the court of requests, and afterwards resident at Santipore and then of Behar, where Twining-gunge preserves his memory. 'Travels in India and America a Hundred Years Ago,' published long afterwards in 1893, records his experiences and his views on 'the danger of interfering in the religious opinions of the natives of India,' were printed in four 'Letters,' 1795-1808. He was twice married, and died at Twickenham on 25 Dec. 1861. His son THOMAS TWINING (1806-1895) was an authority on technical education, upon which he published a volume in 1874, besides lectures and reports; he also served on various committees, chiefly in connection with the Society of Arts. Part of his collection of technical drawings and models is now in the South

Kensington Museum; but his own technical museum at Twickenham was burnt down in 1871. He died at Twickenham on 16 Feb. 1895.

[Selections from Papers of the Twining Family, ed. Richard Twining, 1887; *Recreations and Studies of a Country Clergyman of the Eighteenth Century*, ed. Richard Twining, 1882; *Some Facts in the History of the Twining Family*, by the Rev. W. H. G. Twining and Louisa Twining, for private circulation, 1892, revised edit. 1895, supplement by Louisa Twining, 1893, and pt. iii. 1896, by the same; *Gent. Mag.* 1824; private information.] S. L.-P.

**TWINING, THOMAS** (1735–1804), translator of Aristotle's 'Poetics,' eldest son of Daniel Twining, tea dealer, by his wife, Ann March, and half-brother of Richard Twining [q. v.], was born at Dial House, Twickenham, on 8 Jan. 1734–5. He was educated first at a small school at Twickenham, and intended for his father's business; but, on his showing great aptitude for scholarship and none for the counting-house, he was sent to the Rev. Palmer Smythies at the grammar school, Colchester (where his name appears in the register for 1754), to be prepared for the university. He was entered at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, in 1755, and in the following year obtained a foundation scholarship, and on 22 Dec. 1760 a fellowship. He graduated B.A. in 1760, and proceeded M.A. in 1763. Having taken holy orders, he settled in 1764 at the parsonage of Fordham. He was also presented to the living of White Notley in 1768, and to that of St. Mary's, Colchester, in 1788, by the bishop of London; but he continued to pass a quiet studious life between Fordham and Colchester until 1790, when he removed to the rectory at Colchester, in which he died on 6 Aug. 1804. In 1764 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Palmer Smythies, his former schoolmaster. She died in 1796; there were no children.

At Cambridge he had already shown remarkable attainments as a classical scholar and critic, and had also evinced science and talent as a musician. These two tastes filled his tranquil life. His only published work was the well-known translation of Aristotle's 'Poetics,' or, as he entitled it, 'Treatise on Poetry,' with critical notes, and dissertations on poetical and musical imitation (London, 4to, 1789; 2nd edit., edited by his nephew, the Rev. Daniel Twining, 2 vols. 8vo, 1812; the translation only reprinted in Cassell's 'National Library,' ed. Henry Morley, 1894). The work was warmly appreciated by scholars like Heyne and by Samuel Parr [q. v.], who in 1777–8 was among his Col-

chester friends, and who wrote in 1790 that Twining was 'one of the best scholars now living, and one of the best men that ever lived.' Parr wrote Twining's epitaph in St. Mary's Church, Colchester, and in a letter dated 1816 said of him that 'no critic of his day excelled him; he understood Greek and Latin, and he wrote perfect English.' Parr's eulogy of Twining's letters, that he possessed 'a talent for epistolary writing certainly not surpassed by any of his contemporaries—wit, sagacity, learning, languages ancient and modern, the best principles of criticism, and the most exquisite feelings of taste, all united their various force and beauty,' is borne out by the correspondence published by his grandnephew, Mr. Richard Twining, with the title of '*Recreations and Studies of a Country Clergyman of the Eighteenth Century*' (London, 1882), and in the sequel, entitled '*Selections from the Papers of the Twining Family*' (London, 1887). Most of them were written to his brother Richard, but some of the most original and characteristic were addressed to Charles Burney [q. v.], in whose '*History of Music*' Twining took a keen interest, and to which he contributed the results of his own critical researches. Music was the passion of his life, and he was at the same time a master of its science and history, and a good performer on the violin, organ harpsichord, and the 'new piano-forte.' He was also an accomplished linguist, and spoke and wrote French and Italian almost as well as his native tongue. His varied excellences and tastes stand admirably revealed in his correspondence. Besides his Aristotle, his only other publications were three sermons.

[Memoir by his brother Richard Twining prefixed to the *Recreations and Studies of a Country Clergyman*, 1882; information from Mr. J. H. Round; authorities under **TWINING, RICHARD**.] S. L.-P.

**TWINING, WILLIAM** (1790–1835), army surgeon, was the son of the Rev. William Twining, and was born in 1790 in Nova Scotia, whither his grandfather, the Rev. Griffith Twining of Clarboston, Pembrokeshire, an offshoot of the Twinings of Pershore, went as a missionary in 1770. William Twining studied at Guy's Hospital in 1808 under Sir Astley Cooper, attended the anatomical classes of Joshua Brookes, who appointed him his demonstrator, became a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons, and in 1810 went to Portugal as hospital assistant in Wellington's army, and served throughout the Peninsular war. In March 1814 he was promoted to be assistant sur-



geon on Lord Hill's staff, entered Paris with the allies, and was afterwards present at Waterloo. After the war he remained attached to Lord Hill until 1817, when he was stationed at Portsmouth. In 1819 he was at the hospital at Chatham, and for a short time staff assistant at the cavalry dépôt at Maidstone. Tiring of garrison duty, he accepted an offer from Sir Edward Paget [q. v.], who had been appointed governor of Ceylon, of the post of personal surgeon, joined him in Ceylon in 1821, and accompanied him when appointed commander-in-chief of the Indian army to Bengal and the provinces. In 1824 he entered the East India Company's service, by Paget's influence, as assistant surgeon on the Bengal establishment, not resigning his king's commission, however, till 1830. After leaving Paget's staff he was appointed senior permanent assistant at the general hospital at Calcutta, a post which he held till his death, combining his hospital duties with the offices of surgeon to the gaol and to the Upper Orphan School, Kidderpore, and with a large private practice. He was also an active member of the Medical and Physical Society, in which he succeeded Dr. John Adams as secretary in 1830, and to which he contributed a number of important papers. In 1828 he printed a work on 'Diseases of the Spleen, particularly . . . in Bengal,' followed by a treatise on cholera (published in London in 1833); and in 1832 appeared his great work, 'Clinical Illustrations of the more important Diseases of Bengal,' the most valuable contribution to the scientific knowledge of Indian diseases so far published. The Indian government subsidised its expenses, and a second and enlarged edition was brought out in 1835. He died at Calcutta on 25 Aug. 1835. In 1817 he was married to Miss Montgomery. His only child was married to Frederick Cleeve, C.B.

[Bengal Obituary, 1848; Facts in the History of the Twining Family, Supplement, 1893.]

S. L.-P.

**TWISDEN.** [See TWYSDEN.]

**TWISLETON, EDWARD TURNER BOYD** (1809-1874), politician, born at Ceylon on 24 May 1809, was youngest son of Thomas James Twisleton (1770-1824), archdeacon of Colombo, by his second wife, Anne, daughter and coheir of Benjamin Ash of Bath; she died on 11 Sept. 1847, leaving four children (*Gent. Mag.* March 1825, pp. 275-6). Thomas Twisleton, baron Saye and Sele, was his grandfather. Edward matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 14 Feb. 1826, was a scholar and exhibitioner Trinity College 1826-30, graduated B.A.

1829, taking first-class honours in classics, M.A. 1834, and was a fellow of Balliol College 1830-8. Entering Lincoln's Inn as a student in 1831, he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 30 Jan. 1835, and soon obtained employment on several government commissions. He was an assistant poor-law commissioner in 1839. In 1843 he was appointed a commissioner to inquire into the Scottish poor laws, and on 5 Nov. 1845 he was nominated chief commissioner of the poor laws in Ireland, a post which he held until 1849. In 1855 he was placed on the Oxford University commission, and in 1861 became a member of the commission of inquiry into English public schools. From 1862 to 1870 he was a civil service commissioner, when he retired from the public service, having probably served on more commissions than any other man of his time. His elder brother having succeeded to the barony of Saye and Sele on 13 March 1847, Twisleton in the following year was raised to the rank of a baron's son by a royal warrant. On 29 April 1859 he unsuccessfully contested the parliamentary borough of Cambridge. He was elected a fellow of the university of London in 1862, and an honorary student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1869. Interesting himself in the controversy respecting the identity of Junius, he employed Charles Chabot [q. v.], the handwriting expert, to report on the Junian manuscripts at the British Museum. He came to the conclusion that Philip Francis was the author of the letters, and in 1871 he published Charles Chabot's 'Handwriting of Junius professionally investigated,' 1871, to which he furnished a preface and collateral evidence in support of the claims of Francis. Twisleton resided at 3 Rutland Gate, Hyde Park, London, but died at Boulogne-sur-Mer on 5 Oct. 1874, having married, on 19 May 1852, Ellen, daughter of Edward Dwight, member for the province of Massachusetts. She died on 17 May 1862, apparently without issue.

Twisleton was the author of a work entitled 'The Tongue not Essential to Speech, with Illustrations of the Power of Speech in the African Confessors,' 1873. To 'Evidences as to the Religious Working of the Mission Schools in the State of Massachusetts,' 1854, he contributed a preface.

[Men of the Time, 1872, p. 927; Illustr. London News, 17 Oct. 1874 p. 379, 5 Dec. p. 547; Law Times, October 1874, p. 439; Times, 10 Oct. 1874, 4 Dec.] G. C. B.

**TWISS, FRANCIS** (1760-1827), compiler, born in 1760, the son of an English merchant residing in Holland, was descended

from Richard Twiss, a younger son of the family of Twiss resident about 1660 at Kiltiernan, co. Kerry (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*). Richard Twiss [q. v.] was his brother. He is said to have been contemporary at Pembroke College, Cambridge, with William Pitt as a student under Tomline, but his name does not appear in the printed list of graduates of that university. 'A hopeless passion for Mrs. Siddons' is believed to have been once nourished by him, but he married on 1 May 1786 her sister, Frances (1759-1822), usually called Fanny, Kemble, second daughter of Roger Kemble [q. v.] Upon her marriage she retired from the stage, where her efforts as an actress had not been crowned with success. George Steevens [q. v.], the Shakespearean commentator, had championed her acting in the press, and wished to marry her, but the family deprecated the alliance (FITZGERALD, *The Kembles*, i. 227-32).

Mrs. Twiss, a lovely woman, of great sweetness of character, from 1807 kept a fashionable girls' school at 24 Camden Place, Bath, and was assisted in the management by her husband and their three daughters. He is described by Mrs. F. A. Kemble as a 'grim-visaged, gaunt-figured, kind-hearted gentleman and profound scholar.' A lively picture of husband and wife is given by George Hardinge (NICHOLS, *Illustrations of Lit.* iii. 37-8). 'She was big as a house,' affected in manner and with measured voice, but very good-natured. He was very thin, stooping, and ghastly pale; takes 'absolute clouds of snuff,' quaint in his phrases, 'very dogmatical and spoilt as an original.'

Twiss died at Cheltenham on 28 April 1827, aged 68. His wife had predeceased him, at Bath, on 1 Oct. 1822. Their eldest son was Horace Twiss [q. v.]; another son, John Twiss, became a major-general in the army on 5 Jan. 1864, and was governor of the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich.

Twiss published in two volumes in 1805, 'A complete verbal Index to the Plays of Shakspeare, adapted to all the editions,' with a dedication to John Philip Kemble. It was a work of immense labour, but as it gives the word only and not the passage in which it occurs, his labours have been superseded by later concordances. Seven hundred and fifty copies were printed of it, and 542 of them were destroyed by fire in 1807.

A famous portrait of Mrs. Twiss, a half-length, was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1783, and exhibited at Burlington House in 1890. It was sold by Christie & Manson among the pictures belonging to the Right

Hon. G. A. F. Cavendish-Bentinck in July 1891 for 2,640 guineas. It was engraved by J. Jones (ROBERTS, *Christie's*, ii. 170). Another admirable oil portrait of her, the work of Opie, but 'showing the influence of Sir Thomas Lawrence,' belongs to Mr. Quintin Twiss, who also possesses miniatures of Francis Twiss and his wife.

[Gent. Mag. 1822 ii. 381, 1827 i. 476; Boaden's Mrs. Siddons, ii. 92-103; Boaden's J. P. Kemble, i. 328; Campbell's Mrs. Siddons, i. 15; F. A. Kemble's Records of a Girlhood, i. 20-26; Leslie and Taylor's Sir Joshua Reynolds, ii. 426-40; Rogers's Opie and his Works, p. 171; information from Mrs. Quintin W. F. Twiss.]

W. P. C.

TWISS, HORACE (1787-1849), wit and politician, was the eldest son of Francis Twiss [q. v.] He was born, probably at Bath, in 1787, was admitted as a student at the Inner Temple in 1806, and was called to the bar on 28 June 1811. He inherited the love of his mother's family for the stage. His aunt, Mrs. Siddons, recited at her practical farewell of the stage on 29 June 1812 an address which he had written for her; he assisted when she gave her 'readings from Shakespeare' (BOADEN, *Mrs. Siddons*, ii. 383), and he was one of the executors of her will. Several family letters from her to Twiss are now in the possession of Mr. Quintin Twiss. A satirical poem, called 'St. Stephen's Chapel, by Horatius,' which was published in 1807, is sometimes attributed to him, and he was known when a young man as a contributor of squibs and *jeux d'esprit* to the papers, especially to the 'Morning Chronicle.' It was said at a later date that his rise at the bar had been retarded by his social, literary, and political celebrity.

Twiss went the Oxford circuit, and rose to be one of its leaders. He afterwards attached himself to the courts of equity, and in 1827 he became king's counsel. In 1837 he was reader of his inn, and in 1838 he was its treasurer. Political life possessed great attractions for him, and in 1820 he was returned to parliament, through the interest of Lord Clarendon, for the borough of Wootton-Basset in Wiltshire. He sat for it through two parliaments lasting from 1820 to 1830, and from 1830 to the dissolution in April 1831 he represented the borough of Newport in the Isle of Wight. Lord Campbell had made his acquaintance in 1804 at a famous debating society which met at the Crown and Rolls in Chancery Lane. He was 'the impersonation of a debating society rhetorician. . . . When he got into the House of Commons, though inexhaustibly fluent, his manner certainly was very flippant, factitious,

and unbusinesslike' (HARDCASTLE, *Lord Campbell*, i. 143). His speech on the proposed removal of the disabilities of Roman Catholics (23 March 1821) was, however, greatly applauded, and he subsequently addressed the house on several legal topics, particularly on those affecting the court of chancery. In 1825 he was appointed by the administration of Lord Liverpool to the posts of counsel to the admiralty and judge-advocate of the fleet; and in the government of the Duke of Wellington from 1828 to 1830 he held the position of under-secretary of war and the colonies. On the introduction of the Reform Bill (1 March 1831) he made a vehement speech against it. It meant the loss of his seat, and Macaulay records that when the measure passed its second reading 'the face of Twiss was as the face of a damned soul' (TREVELYAN, *Macaulay*, i. 208).

From 1831 to 1835 Twiss was out of parliament, but at the general election in the latter year he was returned as the second member for the borough of Bridport in Dorset, polling 207 votes against 199 recorded for John, first lord Romilly [q. v.] He sat for Bridport until the dissolution of parliament, and he is said to have during that period piloted through the House of Commons Lyndhurst's bill for making void marriages with a deceased wife's sister. At the general election of 1837 he was badly beaten in the contest for the representation of Nottingham, and in 1841 he was defeated at Bury St. Edmunds.

During those years, while Twiss was out of parliament and out of office, he utilised his influence with the 'Times'; he originated the summary of the debates in parliament, and occasionally wrote leaders. In October 1844 Lord Granville Charles Henry Somerset, the chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, made him vice-chancellor of the duchy, and he enjoyed that lucrative post until his death. His house was at all times open for hospitality to persons of widely different positions and talents, and his jests ran through the social life of London. He possessed a rich fund of humour, and sang 'with great spirit and expression.' A dinner given by him 'in a borrowed room' in Chancery Lane in June 1819 is described by Tom Moore (*Memoirs*, ii. 320). At one time he lived in Serle Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields; about 1830 he dwelt at 5 Park Place, St. James's. At the time of his death he lived in Grafton Street.

Twiss died from heart disease very suddenly while speaking at a meeting of the Rock Assurance Society at Radley's Hotel, Edge Street, Blackfriars, on 4 May 1849,

aged 62, and was buried in the Temple church. He was twice married. First, he married, at Bath, on 2 Aug. 1817, Anne Lawrence, only daughter of Colonel Serle of Montagu Place, London. She had been a pupil at his mother's school at Bath, and was the smallest woman that Mrs. Frances Anne Kemble ever saw. She was probably the Mrs. Twiss who died at Cadogan Place on 20 Feb. 1827. Twiss married, secondly, in 1832, Annie, daughter of the Rev. Alexander Sterky (a Swiss minister and reader to the Princess Charlotte), and widow of Charles Greenwood, a Russia merchant. Twiss's only child by his first marriage, Fanny Horatia Serle Twiss (b. 1818, d. 22 Jan. 1874), married, first, Francis Bacon (d. 1840), and, secondly, John Thaddeus Delane [q. v.], editor of the 'Times.' Twiss's only son by his second wife, Mr. Quintin William Francis Twiss, is a clerk in the treasury.

The best known work of Twiss is his 'Public and Private Life of Lord Eldon,' [June] 1844, 3 vols. two thousand copies. A second edition of two thousand copies came out in August of that year, and a third edition in two volumes was published in 1846. In that year Mr. W. E. Surtees published 'A Sketch of the Lives of Lords Stowell and Eldon,' in which he embodied some corrections of Twiss. His other works were: 2. 'Influence of Prerogative,' 1812. 3. 'A Selection of Scotch Melodies, by H. R. Bishop, Words by Twiss,' 1814. 4. 'Posthumous Parodies of the Poets' [anon.], 1812; very sprightly, the best perhaps being that of Milton. 5. 'The Carib Chief: a Tragedy in five acts,' 1819 (3rd ed. 1819), dedicated to the Earl of Clarendon; the energetic action of Kean secured 'an unprecedented success' for it. 6. 'An Inquiry into the Means of consolidating and digesting the Laws of England,' 1825; Crofton Uniacke and John James Park published tracts referring to this inquiry. 7. 'Conservative Reform,' 1832.

[Gent. Mag. 1827 i. 283, 1849 i. 649-52; F. A. Kemble's Records of Girlhood, i. 141-3, ii. 263; Masters of Bench of Inner Temple, p. 98; Genest's English Stage, viii. 690-1.]

W. P. C.

TWISS, RICHARD (1747-1821), miscellaneous writer, born at Rotterdam on 26 April 1747, was the son of an English merchant residing in Holland. Francis Twiss [q. v.] was his younger brother. Having an ample fortune, he devoted himself to travelling, and visited Scotland. He afterwards went on the continent, and journeyed through Holland, Belgium, France, Switzerland, Italy, Germany, and Bohemia till 1770, when he re-

turned to England. In 1772 he went to Spain and Portugal, returning the following year. Of this journey he published an account, entitled 'Travel through Portugal and Spain in 1772 and 1773,' London, 1775, 4to; the volume contains a fine print of 'Our Lady of the Fish,' drawn by Cypriani and engraved by Bartolozzi, and was pronounced by Dr. Johnson 'as good as the first book of travels you will take up.' The work appeared the same year in 12mo in Dublin, and French and German editions were issued the following year. In 1775 he visited Ireland, and then wrote his 'Tour in Ireland in 1775,' London, 1776, 8vo, of which there were several Irish editions. In the appendix he states he had taken sixteen sea voyages and travelled altogether about twenty-seven thousand miles. This book was very unpopular in Ireland. It evoked 'An Heroic Epistle' from Donna Teresa Pinna y Ruiz of Murcia, a lady whose acquaintance he formed when in that town, humorously complaining in the stilted verse then fashionable that he had deserted his Pinna for Hibernia. Twiss published the lines with explanatory notes, and responded in similar strain with 'An Heroic Answer from R. Twiss, esq., to Donna Teresa,' Dublin, 1776, 12mo.

He subsequently devoted himself to literature and fine arts and to speculations in endeavouring to manufacture paper out of straw, whereby he seriously impaired his fortune. He, however, revisited France during the revolution, the account of which appeared as 'A Trip to Paris in July and August 1792,' London, 1793, 8vo, which was also issued in two vols. 12mo in Dublin.

Twiss was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1774, but withdrew from it in 1794. He died in Somers Town on 5 March 1821.

In addition to the works already named, he wrote two volumes of miscellaneous notes on 'Chess,' published anonymously, London, 1787-89, 8vo; and was author of 'Miscellanies,' London, 1805, 2 vols. 8vo.

[English Cyclop.; Gent. Mag. 1821, i. 284; Georgian Era, iii. 465; Annual Biogr. and Obituary, 1823, pp. 446-50; J. G. Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution, pp. 129-30; information kindly supplied by R. Harrison, esq., assist. sec. Roy. Soc.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

B. B. W.

**TWISS, SIR TRAVERS** (1809-1897) civilian, eldest son of the Rev. Robert Twiss by his wife, Fanny Walker, was born in Gloucester Place, Marylebone, on 19 March 1809. From his mother, Anne Travers, Robert Twiss inherited an estate at Hoseley, Flint. He died unbeneficed at his town

residence, 35 Hamilton Terrace, on 23 Nov. 1857.

Travers matriculated on 5 April 1826 from University College, Oxford, where he gained a scholarship next year. He graduated B.A. (first class in mathematics, second class in classics) in 1830, M.A. in 1832, B.C.L. by commutation in 1835, and D.C.L. in 1841. From 1830 until his marriage in 1863 he was a fellow of University College, and he acted as bursar in 1835, dean in 1837, and tutor from 1836 to 1843. In 1864 he was elected an honorary fellow. He thrice served—a very unusual distinction—the offices of public examiner in both the arts schools, *in literis humanioribus* in 1835 and the two following years, and *in disciplinis mathematicis* 1838-1840. Twiss was one of the few Oxford men of his day who possessed a competent knowledge of German, and his 'Epitome of Niebuhr's History of Rome' (1836, 2 vols. 8vo) helped to redeem the university from the reproach of obscurantism. A dissertation by him 'On the Amphitheatre of Pola in Istria' appeared in the transactions of the Ashmolean Society in 1836. He condensed the principal results of the Niebuhrian criticism in an annotated edition of Livy—'Livii Patavinj Historiarum Libri . . . animadversiones Niebuhrii, Wachsmuthii, et suas addidit Travers Twiss,' Oxford, 1840-1, 4 vols. 8vo.

Meanwhile Twiss was devoting himself to a study of law, political economy, and international politics. On 19 Feb. 1835, he was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 28 Jan. 1840, and elected a bencher on 19 Jan. 1858. On 2 Nov. 1841 he was admitted a member of the college of advocates. In succession to John Herman Merivale [q. v.] he held at Oxford for the quinquennial term 1842-7 the Drummond chair of political economy. His contributions to economic science were merely perfunctory, a few professorial lectures: 'On Money'; 'On Machinery' (two); and 'On Certain Tests of a Thriving Population' (four), Oxford, 1843-5. The bent of his mind, concrete, cautious, inductive, was indeed entirely alien to the Ricardian dogmatism then in vogue, while he lacked the originaive faculty necessary for striking out a path for himself. His concluding course, however, entitled 'View of the Progress of Political Economy in Europe since the Sixteenth Century' (London, 1847, 8vo), is not without historic value.

It was on questions of international law that he was gradually concentrating his attention. In 1852 he was elected to the chair of international law at King's College, Lon-

don, and held it until 1855. In that year he succeeded Joseph Phillimore [q. v.] at Oxford in the regius professorship of civil law. That professorship he retained until 1870. His work as regius professor bore fruit in 'Two Introductory Lectures on the Science of International Law' (London, 1856, 8vo) and 'The Law of Nations considered as Independent Political Communities,' a systematic treatise on the entire science (Oxford, 1861-3, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1875; new edit. revised and enlarged, vol. i. only, 1884). An early member of the Social Science Association, he presided in 1862 over the department of international law, and afterwards served on the standing committee for the same subject.

Notwithstanding the wealth of his academic distinctions, few men had less of the academic spirit than Twiss. Keenly alive to the problems of the hour, he issued in 1846 'The Oregon Question examined with respect to Facts and the Law of Nations.' An American issue of the same date was entitled 'The Oregon Territory: its History and Discovery.' In 1848 Twiss published 'The Relations of the Duchies of Schleswig and Holstein to the Crown of Denmark and the Germanic Confederation,' London, 1848, 8vo (German translation among the 'Beiträge zur Schleswig-Holsteinischen Frage,' Leipzig, 1849, 8vo). 'Hungary: its Constitution and its Catastrophe,' followed in 1850, and on the occasion of the creation of the Roman catholic bishoprics in England in 1851, Twiss wrote 'The Letters Apostolic of the Pope Pius IX considered with reference to the Law of England and the Law of Europe,' London, 1851, 8vo [see BOWYER, SIR GEORGE, 1811-1883]. He was selected by government on 20 Nov. 1850 as one of the commissioners for the delimitation of the frontier between New Brunswick and Canada (*Parl. Pap.* 1851, c. 1394). He was also a member of the royal commission appointed on 19 Sept. 1853 to inquire into the management and government of Maynooth College (*ib.* 1854-6, c. 1896), and of several subsequent royal commissions—viz. that of 22 March 1865 for the comparison of the various marriage laws in force throughout the queen's dominions, that of 3 June 1867 on rituals and rubrics, and those of 30 Jan. 1867 and 21 May 1868 on the laws of neutrality, naturalisation, and allegiance (*ib.* 1867 c. 3951, 1867-8 cc. 4016, 4027, 4057).

Meanwhile Twiss had secured much practice in the ecclesiastical courts. He was appointed in June 1849 commissary-general of the city and diocese; and in March 1852, in succession to Sir John Dodson [q. v.], general of the province of Canterbury

and commissary of the archdeaconry of Suffolk. On the transference (1857) of the testamentary and matrimonial jurisdiction from the ecclesiastical courts to the new civil court of probate and divorce, he took silk (January 1858). On 17 July 1858 he succeeded Dr. Stephen Lushington [q. v.] as chancellor of the diocese of London. He practised with no less distinction in the admiralty court, was engaged in most of the prize cases which arose from captures made during the Crimean war, and was appointed in September 1862 to the office of admiralty advocate-general in succession to Sir Robert Joseph Phillimore [q. v.], whom he again succeeded as queen's advocate-general on 23 Aug. 1867. He was knighted on 4 Nov. following.

This brilliant professional career was suddenly arrested. Twiss had married at Dresden, on 29 Aug. 1862, Marie Pharialdé Rosalind Van Lynseele, who was stated to be the orphan daughter of a general officer of the Polish army. She was understood to have moved in good society both at Dresden and at Brussels, and was twice presented at the court of St. James's—once in 1863 and again in 1869. Her married life was irreproachable. But in March 1872 Twiss and his wife prosecuted in the Southwark police-court for malicious libel, with intent to extort, a solicitor who had circulated statements imputing immorality to Lady Twiss before her marriage. The ordeal of cross-examination proved to be too severe for Lady Twiss's powers of endurance, and her sudden departure from London caused the collapse of the prosecution (14 March 1872). Twiss thereupon resigned his offices (21 March) and ceased to practise. On 19 April the lord chamberlain announced in the 'London Gazette' that Lady Twiss's presentation at court had been cancelled.

Thenceforth Twiss devoted himself exclusively to juridical science and scholarship. He had already edited (Rolls Ser. 1871, 8vo) 'The Black Book of the Admiralty,' a reconstruction from various manuscript fragments of the substance of that unique source of mediæval maritime law then supposed to be irretrievably lost, of which his researches led to the recovery. In three subsequent volumes (1873, 1874, 1876) he collected as appendices under the same title the original texts of the Domesday of Ipswich, the Customaries of Oleron and Rouen, the Charter of Oleron, the Consulate of the Sea, the Laws of Amalfi and Gotland (with the summary of the latter known as the Laws of Wisby), the Codes of the Teutonic Order of Livonia, of Danzig, Lübeck, Flanders, Valencia, the



Kingdom of Jerusalem, and Trani, the whole forming a singularly rich mine of material for the legal archæologist.

On the other hand in the recension of Bracton, contributed by him to the same series, 'Henricus de Bracton de Legibus et Consuetudinibus Angliæ,' 1878-83, 6 vols. 8vo, he essayed a task to which his patience, if not his powers, proved unequal; and a satisfactory text of that sadly corrupted and interpolated legal classic remains a desideratum (cf. Vinogradoff on 'The Text of Bracton' in *Law Quarterly Review*, i. 189 et seq.) An edition by him of the earlier treatise of Ranulf de Glanville [q. v.] was sanctioned in 1884, and announced as in the press in 1890, but has not appeared.

Twiss assisted at the inauguration at Brussels on 10 Oct. 1873 of the Association for the Reform and Codification of the Law of Nations, of which he was vice-president for England, and was for many years one of the most active members. From 1874 he was also a member of the cognate Institute of International Law founded at Ghent on 8 Sept. 1873, and acted vice-president in 1878, 1879, and 1885. He assisted the king of the Belgians in shaping the constitution of the Independent Congo State, and as counsel extraordinary to the British embassy at Berlin took part in the labours of the congress held in that capital, November 1884 to February 1885, at which the new polity received European recognition. Unique value thus attaches to the chapter on this unusually important congress which concludes the first volume of the French version (revised by Professor Rivier of Brussels) of Twiss's great treatise on 'The Law of Nations' ('*Le Droit des Gens ou des Nations*,' Paris, vol. i. 1887, vol. ii. 1889, 8vo).

Twiss died on 14 Jan. 1897 at his residence, 6 Whittingstall Road, Fulham; his remains were interred in Fulham cemetery on 20 Jan. As a jurist his fame chiefly rests on the 'Law of Nations,' which, in the French edition, is a standard work. Though an acute and ingenious he was hardly an original thinker; and his scholarship was as inaccurate as his style was diffuse.

Among Twiss's uncollected dissertations may be specified the following: 1. 'La Neutralisation du Canal de Suez' ('*Rev. de Droit Internat.*' tome vii. 682 et seq.) 2. 'The Exterritoriality of Public Ships of War in Foreign Waters' ('*Law Mag. and Rev.*' 1876). 3. 'The Applicability of the European Law of Nations to African Slave States' (*ib.* May 1876). 4. 'The Criminal Jurisdiction of the Admiralty: the Case of the Franconia' (*ib.* February 1877). 5. 'On

the International Jurisdiction of the Admiralty Court in Civil Matters' (*ib.* May 1877). 6. 'The Doctrine of Continuous Voyages as applied to Contraband of War and Blockade' (*ib.* November 1877); reprinted the same year in pamphlet form, London, 8vo. 7. 'Albericus Gentilis on the Right of War' (*ib.* February 1878). 8. 'Collisions at Sea: a Scheme of International Tribunals' (*ib.* November 1878). 9. 'On the Treaty-making Power of the Crown: Le Parlement Belge' (*ib.* May 1879). 10. 'On Jurisprudence and the Amendment of the Law' (*ib.* November 1879). 11. 'The Alleged Discovery of the Remains of Columbus' ('*Naut. Mag.*' June 1879; reprinted the same year as 'Columbus: his Last Resting Place'). 12. 'Cyprus: its Mediæval Jurisprudence and Modern Legislation' ('*Law Mag. and Rev.*' May 1880). 12. 'The Conflict of Marriage Laws' (*ib.* November 1882). 13. 'The Freedom of the Navigation of the Suez Canal' (*ib.* February 1883). 14. Leibnitz's Memoir upon Egypt' (*ib.* May 1883). 15. 'An International Protectorate of the Congo River' (*ib.* November 1883). 16. 'De la Sécurité de la Navigation dans le Canal de Suez' ('*Rev. de Droit Internat.*' xiv. 572 et seq.) 17. 'La Libre Navigation du Congo' (*ib.* xv. 467 et seq. and 547 et seq., xvi. 237 et seq.) 18. 'Des Droits de Belligérants sur Mer depuis la Déclaration de Paris' (*ib.* xvi. 113 et seq.); also in English (pamphlet form) with title 'Belligerent Right on the High Seas since the Declaration of Paris,' London, 1884, 8vo. 19. 'Le Congrès de Vienne et la Conférence de Berlin' (*ib.* xvii. 201 et seq.) 20. 'Le Canal Maritime de Suez et la Commission Internationale de Paris' (*ib.* xvii. 615 et seq.) 21. 'On International Conventions for the Neutralisation of Territory and their Application to the Suez Canal' ('*Law Mag. and Law Rev.*' November 1887). 22. 'La Jurisdiction Consulaire dans les Pays de l'Orient et spécialement au Japon' ('*Rev. de Droit Internat.*' xxv. 213 et seq.) 23. 'The Twelfth Century, the Age of Scientific Judicial Procedure. i. Magister Ricardus Anglicus, the Pioneer of Scientific Judicial Procedure in the Twelfth Century. ii. The Pseudo-Ulpian (Ulpianus de Edendo). The Latter Days of Ricardus Anglicus' ('*Law Mag. and Law Rev.*' May 1894). 24. 'Ricardus Anglicus and the Thirteenth Century, the Age of Scientific Law Amendment' (*ib.* November 1894). 25. Review of Professors Pollock and Maitland's 'History of English Law before the Time of Edward I' (*ib.* November 1895). 26. 'An International Arbitration in the Middle Ages' (*ib.* November 1896).

Twiss also contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.) the articles Archbishop, Archdeacon, Bishop, Convocation, and Sea Laws.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon., Men at the Bar, and Knightage; St. George's, Hanover Square, Marr. Reg. (Harl. Soc.) p. 320; Lincoln's Inn Adm. Book and Reg.; Jurist, v. 985; Solicitors' Journal, xvi. 391; Stanley's Congo and the Founding of its Free State, i. 380; Men and Women of the Time; Times, 1-14 March 1872, 16 Jan. 1897; Law Times, 23 Jan. 1897; Rev. de Droit Internat. xxix. 96; Tabl. Gén. de l'Inst. de Droit Internat. 1897; Annuaire de Droit Internat. 1897; Law Mag. and Rev. May 1877; Law Mag. and Law Rev. February 1897; Athenæum, 1874 p. 519, 1875 p. 418; Law Quarterly Rev. iii. 243; Notes of Cases in the Eccl. and Marit. Courts; Robertson's Eccl. Rep.; Spinks's Eccl. and Adm. Rep.; Deane's Reports; Swabey's Reports; Swabey and Tristram's Reports; Marit. Law Cases, 1860-71.] J. M. R.

**TWISS, WILLIAM** (1745-1827), general, colonel-commandant royal engineers, born in 1745, was appointed to the ordnance office at the Tower of London on 22 July 1760, and, leaving it on 21 May 1762, was appointed in July of that year to be overseer of the king's works at Gibraltar. On 19 Nov. 1763 he received a commission as practitioner engineer and ensign. He remained at Gibraltar until 1771, when, on promotion on 1 April to be sub-engineer and lieutenant, he returned to England and was employed on the defences of Portsmouth Dockyard. In 1776 he went with the army under Major-general John Burgoyne (1722-1792) [q. v.] to North America, arriving at Quebec early in June, and was appointed aide-de-camp to Major-general William Phillips [q. v.] He took part in the affair at the Three Rivers on 8 June, in the pursuit of the Americans up the St. Lawrence, and in the operations by which the enemy was driven out of Canada and compelled to take refuge in their fleet on Lake Champlain.

Twiss was next appointed by Sir Guy Carleton (afterwards first Lord Dorchester) [q. v.], the commander-in-chief in Canada, to be comptroller of works to superintend the construction of a fleet for Lake Champlain, with gunboats and batteaux to convey the army over the lake. The larger vessels had been sent from England, but it was found necessary to take them to pieces. It was also necessary to transport overland and drag up the rapid currents of St. Therese and St. John's a number of flat boats of great burden (one vessel weighing thirty tons), and over four hundred batteaux. With the assistance of Lieutenant (afterwards Ad-

miral) John Schanck [q. v.] the arduous undertaking was completed in three months, and on 11 Oct. the British lake fleet partially engaged the enemy's fleet off the island of Valicour, and, following it the next day, gained a decisive victory. On the 15th Twiss disembarked with the army at Crown Point, the enemy evacuating it. He remained there until 3 Nov., reconnoitred Ticonderoga, and returned with the army to winter in Canada.

On Burgoyne's return from England with supreme command, in the spring of 1777, Twiss was appointed commanding engineer, and on 16 June left St. John's with the army which reoccupied Crown Point, and arrived before Ticonderoga on 2 July. He at once commenced siege-works, and having reconnoitred Sugar Hill, to the south-west of Ticonderoga fort, found that it entirely commanded the enemy's works, both of the fort itself and of Mount Independence, which had been very strongly fortified. On his advice a battery for heavy guns and eight-inch howitzers was constructed on the hill, and was ready to open fire, when the enemy, finding the place no longer tenable, decided to retreat before being completely invested, and Ticonderoga was evacuated on 5 July. Twiss took part in the action of Still Water, and in the various operations of the march to Saratoga in September and October, and was included in the convention of Saratoga on 16 Oct., becoming a prisoner of war, but was exchanged a few days later and returned to Ticonderoga.

In 1778 Twiss was sent by Major-general (Sir) Frederick Haldimand [q. v.] to Lake Ontario to form a naval establishment on the east side of the lake. On 18 Dec. of that year he was promoted to be engineer extraordinary and captain-lieutenant. In 1779 he designed new patterns of pickaxes and shovels for the use of the troops, and these were adopted by government in the following year. Twiss was employed in various parts of Canada as chief engineer until the peace in 1783, when he returned to England, and was again employed upon the Portsmouth defences. In 1785 he was appointed secretary to the board of land and sea officers ordered to report to the king upon the defences of the dockyards at Portsmouth and at Plymouth. On 24 March 1786 he was promoted to be captain in the royal engineers. He remained at Portsmouth for some years, constructing fortifications, particularly those of Fort Cumberland at the entrance of Langston Harbour.

In 1790 Twiss was given the command of the company of sappers and miners at Gosport. On 1 March 1794 he was promoted to be brevet

major, and on 1 June of the same year to be lieutenant-colonel in the royal engineers. In this year he was a member of a committee on engineer field equipment, and expressed a preference for the stuffed gabion used at the siege of Valenciennes over other patterns of mantlets.

On 1 Jan. 1795 Twiss was appointed lieutenant-governor of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, in succession to Colonel Stehelin, and continued to hold the appointment for fifteen years. Its duties did not prevent his employment in other ways. He was commanding royal engineer of the southern military district, and between 1792 and 1803 reported upon and directed the reconstruction of the defences of the coasts of Kent and Sussex, and more particularly upon those at Dover, where Sir Thomas Hyde Page [q. v.] of the royal engineers carried out his instructions. In 1798 he was employed by government to report upon a project for a tunnel under the Thames at Gravesend, and so favourably was he impressed with the proposal that he joined the directorate of a company formed to carry it out. A shaft was sunk, and a good deal of money also, when the project was abandoned in 1802. In the spring of this year he was consulted as to the destruction of the sluice-gates and basin of the Bruges canal at Ostend; and his assistance in preparing the necessary instruments was warmly acknowledged by Major-general Eyre Coote in his despatch of 19 May 1798.

In September 1799, on the recommendation of the Marquis Cornwallis, Twiss went to Holland as commanding royal engineer of the Duke of York's army, and remained until the evacuation took place in November. On 1 Jan. 1800 Twiss was promoted to be colonel in the army.

In 1800 Twiss visited Jersey and Guernsey, and reported upon their defences. In 1802, in accordance with repeated representations made to the government by Cornwallis during his viceroyalty, that the advice of Twiss on the defence of Ireland would be of great benefit, Lord Chatham sent Twiss to make a tour through the country and report upon the subject. On 11 Feb. 1804 he was appointed a brigadier-general. In 1805 he was directed to carry into execution the system of detached forts and martello towers for the Kent and Sussex coasts, and a redoubt still existing on the coast near Dungeness was named, after him, Fort Twiss. He was further directed to report how far the same system of defence was applicable to the coasts of the eastern counties. These coast works were completed about 1809.

On 30 Oct. 1805 Twiss was promoted to be major-general. In this year he was a member of a committee which determined, by experiments conducted at Woolwich Warren, the best construction for traversing platforms for the heavy nature of ordnance. The form of platform recommended—with the centre of the traversing arc in the middle, front, or rear of the platform, as the situation might require—was approved and continued to be in principle the service pattern up to a comparatively recent date.

On 24 June 1809 Twiss became a colonel-commandant of the corps of royal engineers, and retired from active duty. In 1811 he was a member of a committee on the Chatham defences then in progress—Chatham Lines and Fort Pitt. Twiss was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1812, and general on 27 May 1825. He died at his residence, Harden Grange, Bingley, Yorkshire, on 14 March 1827.

[Royal Engineers Records; Royal Military Calendar, vol. iii. 1820; War Office Records; Despatches; Annual Register, 1798; Correspondence of Charles, first Marquis Cornwallis, ed. Ross, 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1859; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century, vol. iii.; Stedman's History of the Origin, Progress, and Termination of the American War, 2 vols. 4to, London, 1794; History of the Campaign of 1799 in Holland, translated from the French, 8vo, London, 1801; Carmichael Smyth's Chronological Epitome of the Wars in the Low Countries.] R. H. V.

**TWISSE, WILLIAM, D.D.** (1578?–1646), puritan divine, was born at Speenhamland in the parish of Speen, near Newbury, about 1578. The family name is variously spelled Twysse, Twiss, Twyste, and Twist. His grandfather was a German, his father a clothier. Thomas Bilson [q. v.] was his uncle (KENDALL). While at Winchester school where he was admitted, aged 12, in 1590 (KIRBY), he was startled into religious conviction by the apparition of a 'rakehell' schoolfellow uttering the words 'I am damned.' From Winchester he went as probationer fellow to New College, Oxford, in 1596, his eighteenth year (*ib.*), was admitted fellow 11 March 1598, graduated B.A. 14 Oct. 1600, M.A. 12 June 1604, and took orders. His reputation was that of an erudite student, equally remarkable for pains and penetration. Sir Henry Savile [q. v.] had his assistance in his projected edition of Bradwardine's 'De Causa Dei contra Pelagium' (published 1618), which Twisse, before 1613, had transcribed and annotated. His expository power was shown in his Thursday catechetical lectures in the college chapel.

To his plain sermons, delivered every Sunday 'in ecclesia parochiali Olivæ' (St. Aldate's), he drew large numbers of the university. He graduated B.D. on 9 July 1612.

Twisse's popularity was increased by his readiness on an unexpected occasion in 1613. A Hebrew teacher at Oxford, Joseph Barnatus, had ingratiated himself with Arthur Lake [q. v.], warden of New College, by offering to receive Christian baptism, to be administered on a Sunday at St. Mary's after a special sermon by Twisse. But on the Saturday 'bonus Josephus clanculum se subducit,' and, though dragged back to Oxford, declined baptism. Twisse preached a tactful sermon which saved the situation. Shortly afterwards he was made chaplain to Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia [q. v.], and attended her on her journey with her husband to Heidelberg (April-June 1613). Twisse evidently expected a long absence; for he disposed of his small patrimony (30% a year), giving it in trust to his brother. But before he had been two months at Heidelberg he was recalled. On the presentation of his college he was instituted (13 Sept. 1613) to the rectory of Newton or Newington Longueville, Buckinghamshire. He proceeded to the degree of D.D. on 5 July 1614. His life for some years was that of a recluse scholar, studying hard, yet not neglecting his flock. On 22 March 1618-19 Nathaniel Giles had been instituted to the rectory of Newbury. The municipal authorities were anxious to secure Twisse, who accordingly exchanged with Giles, and was instituted to Newbury on 4 Oct. 1620. Further preferments he resolutely declined, refusing the provostship of Winchester, and rejecting a prebend in Winchester Cathedral, as lacking music for the singing and rhetoric for the preaching, and not skilled to stroke a cathedral beard canonically. He declined an invitation to a divinity chair at Franeker. He felt the pressure of his duties as age crept on, and was tempted by the offer of Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q. v.], to give him a better living (Benefield, Northamptonshire), with a less laborious cure. Before accepting it he saw Laud, with whom he had been intimate at Oxford, about the appointment of his successor, Newbury being a crown living. Laud promised to meet Twisse's requirements, adding that he would assure the king that Twisse was no puritan. He at once decided to stick to his post. His puritanism was not aggressive, and was chiefly doctrinal. He did not read the 'Declaration of Sports,' and protested against it with quiet firmness. It was a tribute to his

commanding eminence as a theologian and to his moderate bearing that, at the king's desire, he was subjected to no episcopal censure. His bishop was John Davenant [q. v.], who certainly had no inclination to interfere with Twisse unless compelled.

As a controversialist Twisse was courteous and thorough, owing much of his strength to his accurate understanding of his opponent's position. Baxter well describes him as using a 'very smooth triumphant stile.' The defence of the puritan theology was congenial to him; and in an age of transition to positions more or less Arminian the acumen of Twisse was constantly exercised in maintaining the stricter view. No contemporary theologian gave him more trouble than Thomas Jackson (1579-1640) [q. v.]. He had less difficulty in dealing with the more sharply defined antagonism of Henry Mason [q. v.], Thomas Godwin, D.D. [q. v.], and John Goodwin [q. v.]. Men of his own school, like John Cotton of New England, found him a watchful critic, always armed to resist deviations in doctrine.

At the outset of the civil war Prince Rupert had hopes of engaging Twisse on the side of the king. His sympathies were with the cause of the parliament, but he thought the war would be fatal to the best interests of both parties. In ecclesiastical affairs he had a dread of revolutionary measures, and the policy of laying hands on the patrimony of the church he viewed as inimical to religion. He had been on the sub-committee in aid of the lords' accommodation scheme of March 1641. There is no reason for doubting that his own preference was always for the modified episcopacy then recommended. He was nominated to the Westminster assembly of divines in the original ordinance of June 1643, was unanimously elected prolocutor and preached at the formal opening of the assembly on 1 July, regretting in his sermon the absence of the royal assent, and hoping it might yet be obtained. He had very unwillingly accepted the post; indeed, his health was unequal to its demands. Robert Baillie, D.D. [q. v.], thought it a 'canny convoyance of these who guides most matters for their own interest to plant such a man of purpose in the chaire.' He describes him as 'very learned in the questions he has studied, and very good, beloved of all and highlie esteemed; but merely bookish . . . among the unfittest of all the company for any action.' Baillie's keen ear detected that Twisse was not used to pray without book, adding, 'After the prayer he sits mute.' The minutes show that his part in the assembly was purely formal, and he owns him-

self 'unfit for such an employment that divers times do fall upon me' (3 Jan. 1644-5). It fell to Cornelius Burges, D.D. [q. v.], to supply, 'so farr as is decent, the proloquator's place' (BAILLIE). On 1 April 1645 it was reported to the assembly that the prolocutor was 'very sick and in great straits.' He had received no profits from Newbury, and but a small stipend (1643-5) as one of three lecturers at St. Andrew's, Holborn. On 30 March 1645 he had fainted in the pulpit ('procumbit in pulverem,' KENDALL), and henceforth kept his bed. Though a man of some estate—for his will (9 Sept. 1645; codicil 30 June 1646; proved 6 Aug. 1646) disposes of the manor of Ashamstead, Berkshire, and other property—the confusion of the times had deprived him of income. Parliament voted him 100% (4 Dec. 1645), which does not seem to have been paid in full; on 26 June 1646 the assembly sent him 10%, with the assurance 'that there hath been no money paid by any order of parliament to his use that hath been detained from him.'

Twisse died in Holborn on 20 July 1646, and on 24 July, with all the pomp of a public funeral, was buried in Westminster Abbey, 'in the south side of the church, near the upper end of the poore's table, next the vestry.' By royal mandate of 9 Sept. 1661 his remains, with others, were disinterred and thrown into a common pit in St. Margaret's churchyard, the site being in the sward between the north transept and the west end of the abbey. An oil painting of him, done in 1644, is in the vestry of St. Nicholas, Newbury. Bromley says his portrait, engraved by T. Trotter, is in the 'Non-conformist's Memorial,' but this is an error. He was twice married: first, before 1615, to a daughter of Robert Moor [q. v.]; secondly, to Frances, daughter of Barnabas Colnett of Combley, Isle of Wight. At the time of his death he was a widower with four sons and three daughters. His son William, born in 1616, was fellow of New College, Oxford (1635-50); his son Robert (*d.* 1674) published in 1665 a sermon preached at the New Church (now Christ Church), Westminster, 'on the anniversary of the martyrdom' of Charles I. Parliament voted 1000% towards the support of his children, but the money does not seem to have been paid.

Twisse published: 1. 'A Discovery of D. Jacksons Vanitie,' 1631, 4to. 2. 'Vindiciæ Gratiae, Potestatis ac Providentiæ Dei,' Amsterdam, 1632, fol.; 1648, fol. 3. 'Dissertatio de Scientia Media,' Arnheim, 1639, fol. 4. 'Of the Morality of the Fourth Commandment,' 1641, 4to; with new title, 'The

Christian Sabbath defended,' 1652, 4to. 5. 'A Brief Catechetical Exposition of Christian Doctrine,' 1645, 8vo. 6. 'A Treatise of Mr. Cotton's . . . concerning Predestination . . . with an Examination thereof,' 1646, 4to. Posthumous were: 7. 'Ad . . . Arminii Collationem . . . et . . . Corvini Defensionem . . . Animadversiones,' Amsterdam, 1649, fol. 8. 'The Doctrine of the Synod of Dort and Arles (*sic*) reduced to the Practise, with an Answer, thereunto' [1650], 4to. 9. 'The Doubting Conscience resolved,' 1652, 12mo. 10. 'The Riches of God's Love . . . consisted with . . . Reprobation,' Oxford, 1653, fol. 11. 'The Scriptures' Sufficiency,' 1656, 12mo; commendatory epistle (29 April 1652) by Joseph Hall, bishop of Norwich. According to Kendall, he left some thirty unpublished treatises. His manuscripts, Wood says, were carefully kept by his son Robert till his death. His fifteen letters (2 Nov. 1629-2 July 1638) to Joseph Mead [q. v.] are printed in Mead's 'Works,' 1672, bk. iv. The collection of 'Guilielmi Twissi . . . Opera,' Amsterdam, 1652, fol., 2 vols., consists of Nos. 2, 3, and 7 above, bound together, with additional title-page.

[Tuissii Vita et Victoria, by George Kendall (q. v.), appended to *Fur pro Tribunali*, 1657, is the main authority; it is closely (not always carefully) followed in Clarke's *Lives of Sundry Eminent Persons* (1683, pp. 13 sq.), less closely by Brook (*Lives of the Puritans*, 1813, iii. 12 sq.), and by Chalmers (*General Biographical Dictionary*, 1816, xxx. 118 sq.) See also Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 169 sq.; Wood's *Fasti* (Bliss), i. 285, 303, 348, 359; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1892, iv. 1525; Fuller's *Church History*, 1655, xi. 199; Fuller's *Worthies*, 1662, 'Barkshire,' p. 96; *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, i. 73; Bromley's *Catalogue of Engraved British Portraits*, 1793, p. 91; *History of Newbury*, 1839, p. 106; Lipscomb's *Buckingham*, 1847, iv. 266; Mitchell and Struthers's *Minutes of the Westminster Assembly*, 1874, *passim* to p. 258; Chester's *Registers of Westminster Abbey*, 1876, pp. 140, 151, 153; Money's *Hist. of Newbury*, 1887, pp. 503 sq.]

A. G.

TWM SHON CATTI (1530-1620?), Welsh bard and genealogist. [See JONES, THOMAS.]

TWYFORD, JOSIAH (1640-1729), potter, was born in 1640 at Shelton, near Stoke-on-Trent. About 1690 he was employed by John Philip Elers [q. v.], in his pottery works. Elers had settled at Bradwell Wood, near Burslem, shortly before, and had established a pottery there. His processes were carefully kept secret, persons of small intelligence being selected by him



as assistants. His precautions, however, were unavailing, for his secrets were discovered independently by John Astbury [q. v.], who feigned idiocy, and by Twyford, who deceived Elers by showing entire indifference to every operation in which he assisted.

After mastering Elers's processes, Twyford commenced a manufactory of his own near Shelton Old Hall, the seat of the family of Elijah Fenton [q. v.], on the site of the present parish church of Shelton. He made red and white stone wares, and was one of the first to employ Bideford pipeclay in his work. An old porringer, inscribed 'Mr. Thomas Fenton,' which was presented to Thomas Fenton (a relative of Elijah Fenton) by Twyford, is still in the possession of Thomas Fenton of Stoke Lodge.

Twyford died in 1729, and was buried in the churchyard of the parish church of Stoke-upon-Trent. The Bath Street pottery in the neighbourhood is carried on by his descendant, Mr. Thomas William Twyford.

[Shaw's Staffordshire Potteries, 1829, pp. 119, 125; Jewitt's Life of Josiah Wedgwood, 1865, pp. 42, 95; Jewitt's Ceramic Art in Great Britain, 1883, pp. 487, 501, 505, 506; Chaffers's Marks and Monograms on Pottery and Porcelain, 1897, p. 693; Lloyd's Elijah Fenton, his Poetry and Friends, 1894, p. 109.] E. I. C.

**TWYFORD, SIR NICHOLAS** (d. 1390), lord mayor of London, belonged perhaps to the Twyfords of Derbyshire, which was frequently represented in parliament in the fourteenth century, first by John Twyford and then by Sir Robert Twyford (*Official Returns*, i. 48, 54, 57, 152, 177, 179, 182, 187, 208). Nicholas was brought up as a goldsmith in London, residing in the parish of St. John Zachary, Aldersgate ward, and afterwards became warden of the Goldsmiths' Company. He was the leading goldsmith in the city, and probably about 1360 was appointed goldsmith in ordinary to the king. On 26 Jan. 1368-9 he was one of those commissioned by Edward III to assay gold and silver (RYMER, *Fœdera*, Record ed. iii. 858). On 16 Jan. 1376-7 he was paid 2*l.* 10*s.* 'for engraving and making a seal ordered by the king for the lordship of Glamorgan and Morgannock lately belonging to Edward, lord le Despenser' (DEVON, *Issues*, p. 201). On 16 July 1378 he received the large sum of 22*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* from Richard II for 'two drinking-cups and two silver ewers' (*ib.* p. 211). Richard II and John of Gaunt bought some of their wedding and new year's gifts of plate and jewels from him, and in 1384 he purchased a

quantity of 'old and broken vessels of white silver' for 389*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*

Twyford meanwhile was taking a prominent part in city politics; he was alderman of Coleman Street ward in 1376 (RILEY, *Munimenta Gildhalliæ*, iii. 424; *Memorials*, pp. 351, 400), and in 1378 was sheriff (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1377-81, pp. 146, 267). He belonged to John of Gaunt's party which was led by John Northampton [q. v.] in opposition to the court party led by Sir Nicholas Brembre [q. v.]; and in 1378, when Brembre was lord mayor, Twyford came into collision with him. Brembre had imprisoned a member of the Goldsmiths' Company and one of Twyford's suite for brawling in St. Paul's Churchyard during sermon time. Twyford resented this, with the result that he was himself for a short time imprisoned (RILEY, *Memorials*, pp. 415-17). In 1380 he was commissioner for building a tower on either side of the Thames. In 1381 Twyford was with Sir William Walworth [q. v.] when Wat Tyler was killed, and was on that occasion knighted by Richard II for his services (*Collections of a London Citizen*, p. 91; KNIGHTON, *Chron.* ii. 138; FABYAN, *Chron.* p. 531). In the same year he acquired two parts of the manor of Exning, Suffolk, about which and other property he was involved in various disputes in 1384 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1381-5, pp. 58, 504, 579, 582, 596; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 186, 298, 399).

When Brembre sought re-election as lord mayor in 1384, Twyford was his chief opponent; party feeling ran high, and, in spite of extraordinary precautions, a disturbance broke out; Twyford's supporters were compelled to flee, and Brembre was elected (HIGDEN, *Polychron.* ix. 50-1). On 12 Oct. 1388, however, Twyford was himself elected lord mayor with little opposition (*ib.* ix. 199; Stow, *Survey*, ed. Strype, bk. v. p. 115).

Twyford died probably in July 1390; by his will, dated 11 June 1390, he left his lands in Tottenham and 'Edelmeton,' Middlesex, to his wife Margery, and after her death to his kinsman John Twyford; he also bequeathed certain rents to the Goldsmiths' Company to keep his obit in the company's parish church of St. John Zachary in Maiden Lane (*Calendar of Wills proved in the Hustling Court*, ii. 283-4). He was buried in that church, where a monument was erected to himself and his wife, who died before 1402; the church was destroyed in the fire of 1666 (Stow, *Survey*, ed. Strype, bk. iii. pp. 96-7; NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 375). Twyford mentions, but does not name, his children in his will; a William Twyford was valet to

Thomas, earl of Arundel, in 1413 (DEVON, *Issues*, p. 327).

[Authorities cited; Sharpe's London and the Kingdom, i. 227, 239; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ii. 166, 237, 411; Riley's Memorials, passim; Sir W.S. Prideaux's Memorials of the Goldsmiths' Company, 2 vols. 1896, supplies such inadequate details from the records of the company that Twyford's name is not even mentioned.] A. F. P.

\*TWYNE, BRIAN (1579?-1644), Oxford antiquary, son of Thomas Twyne [q. v.] and his wife, Joanna Pumfrett, was born about 1579 at Lewes, where his father was in practice as a physician. Like his father, he was educated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, being elected scholar on 13 Dec. 1594, and graduating B.A. on 23 July 1599 and M.A. on 9 July 1603. He was elected fellow in 1605, graduated B.D. on 25 June 1610, and became Greek lecturer at his college in 1614. On 15 March 1613-14 he was inducted to the vicarage of Rye in Sussex on the presentation of Richard Sackville, earl of Dorset [q. v.]; he performed his pastoral duties by deputy, and resided mainly at Oxford, though he spent some time at Lewes (HORSFIELD, *Lewes*, i. 220). According to Wood, he resigned his lectureship at Corpus about 1623 to avoid being involved in the dispute between the president, Thomas Anyan, and the fellows, fearing the possibility of his own expulsion (but cf. FOWLER, *Hist. Corpus Christi*, p. 155). From that time he devoted his whole energies to the collection of materials relating to the history and antiquities of Oxford.

Before 1608 Twyne became immersed in the controversy respecting the comparative antiquity of the universities of Oxford and Cambridge. In that year he published his 'Antiquitatis Academiæ Oxoniensis Apologia. In tres libros divisa' (Oxford, sm. 4to; another edit. Oxford, 1620, is merely a re-issue of the first). It is the earliest history of Oxford, and, considering Twyne's youth, is 'a wonderful performance' (MADAN, *Early Oxford Press*, p. 72); but his arguments to prove the antiquity of Oxford are worthless. He defended the genuineness of the passage in Asser forged by Henry Savile [see under SAVILE, SIR HENRY, 1549-1622], on which the claim mainly rests; attacked Matthew Parker for omitting it from his edition of Asser, and sought by not over-scrupulous means to invest the passage with authority and to represent Camden as supporting it. Many of his other arguments are equally puerile (PARKER, *Early Hist. of Oxford*, pp. 39, 42-43, 58-60), but they are nevertheless the basis of those used by Wood, Hearne, Ingram, and others.

Twyne was one of the delegates appointed by Archbishop Laud, then chancellor, to edit the famous Laudian statutes of the university, and the work fell mainly on Twyne and Richard Zouche [q. v.] It was completed and laid before Laud in August 1633. It was printed with Laud's alterations in 1634 as 'Corpus Statutorum Universitatis Oxon. sive Pandectes Constitutionum Academicarum, e libris publicis et regestis Universitatis consarcinatus' (Oxford, fol.) Under the statutes thus printed the university was to be governed for a year; the 'full and authentic code' was formally approved in 1636 (this edition was edited in 1888 by Griffiths and Shadwell). Twyne also wrote the preface, and a passage in it 'extolling Queen Mary's days' was made one of the charges against Laud at his trial; he disclaimed having written it, but, according to Wood, Twyne was also innocent of the offending passage, which was added by another hand (LAUD, *Works*, iv. 324). For his services in drawing up the statutes, Twyne was in 1634 appointed first keeper of the university archives.

Twyne continued his residence at Oxford after the outbreak of the civil war, and wrote an 'Account of the Musterings of the University of Oxford, with other Things that happened there from Aug. 9, 1642, to July 13th, 1643, inclusively;' it was printed in 1733 as an appendix to Hearne's edition of R. de Morins's 'Chronicon sive Annales Prioratus de Dunstaple' (ii. 737-87). He was sequestered from his rectory at Rye by the Westminster assembly in 1644, and died unmarried in his lodgings in Penverthing Street, St. Aldate's, Oxford, on 14 July in the same year. He was buried in the inner chapel of Corpus Christi, to which college he left 'many choice books, whereof some were manuscripts of his own writings.'

Twyne's published works are only an infinitesimal fraction of the results of his labour. He was the earliest and most indefatigable of Oxford antiquaries, and his successors have done little more than make a more or less adequate use of the materials which Twyne collected on the early history and antiquities of Oxford. 'He read and made large excerpts from the muniments and registers of the university and colleges, the parish churches, and the city of Oxford; from manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, the libraries of the colleges of Oxford and Cambridge, of Thomas Allen, Sir Robert Cotton, and other private book-collectors; the Public Record Offices; the episcopal and chapter archives of Canterbury, Lincoln, Durham, &c.' (WOOD, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, iv.

202). 'Wood did little more than put together materials accumulated by Twyne . . . there is hardly a single reference in these treatises [the 'History and Antiquities' and 'Annals'], which did not come, in the first instance, from Twyne,' though there is 'an entire absence of acknowledgment of debt to Twyne's collections' (*ib.* iv. 223-4). These collections comprise some sixty manuscript volumes; they were bequeathed by Twyne's will (printed *ib.* iv. 202) to the university archives and Corpus Christi College. Twenty-six volumes are now in the lower room of the university archives, six are in the upper room, thirteen volumes are in Corpus Christi library, and thirteen more, only in part by Twyne, are among Wood MSS. D, E, and F. At least three were lost or destroyed by fire (for full description of the volumes see *ib.* iv. 203-22). No systematic attempt has been made to print these collections, but most of the volumes published by the Oxford Historical Society contain extracts from Twyne's manuscripts (cf. e.g. *Oxford City Documents*, ed. Thorold Rogers, p. 140 et passim).

[Authorities cited; Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep. App. pt. iv.; Sussex Archæol. Coll. xiii. 60, 274; Horsfield's Lewes, i. 220-1, Sussex, i. 214, 501; Woodward's Hampshire, vol. iii.; Strype's Works; Laud's Works, iv. 324, v. 84, 124, 149, 582; Wood's Athenæ, iii. 108; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Oxford Hist. Society's Publications, especially Fowler's Hist. of Corpus, Reg. Univ. Oxon., Clark's Life and Times of Wood, Mañan's Early Oxford Press, Burrows's Collectanea, and Parker's Early Hist. of Oxford.]

A. F. P.

TWYNE, JOHN (1501?-1581), schoolmaster and author, born about 1501 at Bullington, Hampshire, was son of William Twyne, and was descended from Sir Brian Twyne of Long Parish in the same county. He was educated, according to Wood, at New Inn, Oxford, but he seems to have frequented Corpus Christi College; he says he saw there Richard Foxe [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, 'old and blind;' John Lewis Vives [q. v.], and others (*De Rebus Albionici*, p. 2). He graduated B.C.L. on 31 Jan. 1524-5, and then married and became master of the free grammar school at Canterbury. His first literary work was an introductory epistle to an anonymous translation of Hugh of Caumpeden's 'History of Kyng Boccus and Sydracke.' Ames gives the date as 1510, which is doubtfully adopted in the British Museum catalogue; but no surviving copy has any date, and it is almost certain that it was published about 1530. The only book issued by Thomas Godfray, the

publisher, was Thynne's edition of Chaucer, 1532, and 'Boccus' was printed at the expense of Robert Saltwood, who was a monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, at the dissolution in 1539.

Twyne's school was, according to Wood, 'much frequented by the youth of the neighbourhood,' and he consequently grew rich. In April 1539 he bought two messuages and two gardens in the parish of St. Paul's, Canterbury (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. xiv. pt. i. No. 906), and on 9 Dec. 1541 the chapter of the cathedral leased to him the rectory of St. Paul's (*Lansd. MS.* 982, f. 9). In 1534 William Winchilsea, a monk of St. Augustine's, accused Cranmer of sending 'Twyne the schoolmaster to ride twice in one week to Sandwich to read a lecture of heresy' (*Letters and Papers*, vii. 1608). Twyne also purchased lands at Preston and Hardacre, Kent, and, having become prosperous, took an active part in the municipal affairs of Canterbury. In 1544-5 he served as sheriff of Canterbury (*Lists of Sheriffs*, 1898, p. 171). He was an alderman in 1553, and in January of that year represented the city in parliament (*Hasted, Kent*, iv. 406). He gave offence to Northumberland, and on 18 May the mayor of Canterbury was directed to send him up to London (*Acts P.C.* iv. 273). Twyne was re-elected for Canterbury on 7 Sept. following, and on 22 March 1553-4; he was mayor of the city in 1554, and actively opposed the insurgents during Wyatt's rebellion (*Archæol. Cant.* xi. 143). In 1560, during an ecclesiastical visitation of Canterbury, 'Mr. Twyne, schoolmaster, was ordered to abstain from ryot and drunkenness, and not to intermeddle with any public office in the town' (*Tanner*, p. 728); and in 1562 he was again in trouble with the privy council (*Acts P.C.* vii. 105). The cause may have been his 'addiction to the popish religion,' and *Tanner* says that he maligned Henry VIII, Matthew Parker, and John Foxe 'non minus acerbe quam injuste.' Twyne afterwards complained that he had been injured by Parker's accusations, and had through him been ejected from the keepership of the forest of Rivingwood in Littlebourn, near Canterbury, and deprived of his salary; on 29 Jan. 1575-6, after Parker's death, Twyne sought restitution from Burghley (*Lansd. MS.* 21, f. 111). Possibly he is the John Twyne admitted to Gray's Inn in 1566 (*Foster, Reg.* p. 33).

Twyne died at Canterbury on 24 Nov. 1581, and was buried on the 30th in St. Paul's Church, where a brass plate with an inscription commemorated him (*Hasted*, iv.

William Twysden, who married Elizabeth Roydon, eventual heiress of Roydon Hall in East Peckham, Kent. The Roydon estates passed by this marriage to the Twysdens, themselves an ancient Kentish family. The antiquary's father was William Twysden (1566-1629), who in 1591 was married by Alexander Nowel [q. v.], dean of St. Paul's, to Anne (d. 1638), eldest daughter of Sir Moyle Finch of Eastwell, Kent, and sister of Sir Heneage Finch [q. v.] In 1597 he bore part in the 'Island Voyage,' and in 1603 was selected to accompany James I into London, being knighted by that king at the Charterhouse on 11 May (METCALFE). He became a gentleman usher of the privy chamber, and in 1619 was one of the canopy-bearers at the funeral of Queen Anne of Denmark (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, iii. 609). Upon the creation of the order of baronets Sir William was included in the number on 29 June 1611. He died at his house in Redcross Street, London, on 8 Jan. 1628-9, leaving behind him, as his son records, the memory not only of a soldier and a courtier, but also of a devout upholder of the English church and of a ripe scholar. He was well acquainted with Hebrew, and formed the nucleus of the collection of Greek and Hebrew manuscripts so highly treasured by his son. His correspondence with Lord Wotton, 1605-8, is among the Additional manuscripts at the British Museum (34176 passim). The first baronet's sister, Margaret Twysden, married Henry Vane of Hadlow, and was mother of Sir Henry Vane (1589-1654) [q. v.], who was thus first cousin to the subject of this article. Sir Edward Dering [q. v.] was his second cousin (see pedigree in *Proceedings in Kent*, Camden Soc. p. 3). To his mother, Lady Anne Twysden, of whom Sir Roger left a wonderfully attractive portrait among his manuscript memoranda, Johan Hiud dedicated his 'Storie of Stories,' 1632 (some of her letters to her husband are in Addit. MS. 34173). Of Sir Roger's two sisters, Elizabeth (1600-1655) married in 1622 Sir Hugh Cholmley [q. v.]; while Anne (1603-1670) married Sir Christopher Yelverton, bart. (d. 1654), the grandson of the speaker. Of his brothers, Sir Thomas and John are separately noticed.

Roger was educated at St. Paul's school under Alexander Gill the elder [q. v.], and was entered as a fellow commoner on 8 Nov. 1614 at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he does not appear, however, to have proceeded to a degree. He was entered at Gray's Inn on 2 Feb. 1622-3 (FOSTER, *Regist.* p. 169). He succeeded his father as second baronet in 1629, and he was

much occupied for some years in building and planting, and otherwise improving the property on his estate. He obtained from Charles I a charter of free warren to make a park at East Peckham. But he seems also during these years to have cultivated the friendship of John Philipot (see the latter's *Villare Cantianum*, p. 105), and to have laid the foundation of his linguistic attainment. As with a number of the more enlightened country gentlemen of his time, the law of the constitution was a favourite study, and it was the conclusions he drew from it that inspired him to resist any infringement of ancient rights from whatever quarter it might come.

Though no action seems to have been taken against him, he obstinately refused to pay ship-money, and in reference to the events of 1650 he wrote at the commencement of his journal: 'Never did any man with more earnest expectation long for a parlyament than I did.'

There is a very interesting memorandum in Twysden's own hand concerning the general election preceding the Short parliament. 'When first the speech of a parlyament so long neglected began about the end of Mychaelmas terme 1639, many men were spoken of as fit to stand to bee knights for Kent. Amongst the rest myselfe was invyted to be one, which I declyned, as beeing a matter of great expence, and indeede not thinking the county would chuse me; so I ever put it off as altogether unworthy of it, yet professing I would bee most glad to doe the country all service.' Twysden determined to support Sir Henry Vane, and tried to enlist his kinsman, Sir Edward Dering, in the same interest; Dering at first consented, but eventually decided to stand himself. Twysden rejoined by writing round to his friends and announcing his own candidature, with the result that he was returned on 16 March 1640 in conjunction with (Sir) Norton Knatchbull (*Members of Parl.* i. 481). Sir Giovanni Francesco Biondi [q. v.] wrote him a letter of congratulation from Switzerland upon his election, which was moreover, as might have been anticipated, the occasion of 'a great contestation' between Twysden and Dering. The result of this antagonism was clearly seen when, after the dissolution of the Short parliament and the fresh election of October 1640, Twysden lost his seat and Dering was returned in his stead.

The proceedings of the Long parliament rapidly wrought a change in Twysden's political attitude. Staunch as he had been in his resistance to illegal taxation by the

king, his sympathy with the parliamentary opposition was greatly impaired by the proceedings against the bishops and chapters and the committal of Laud. The impeachments of judges and ministers alarmed him, and he looked upon the attainder and execution of Strafford (with its implied extension of the significance of the word 'treason') as 'a fearful precedent against the liberty of the subject.' He had not enough respect for the king to allow him to go out with Falkland; but, on the other hand, the encroachments of parliament, concluding with the ordinance by which that body assumed the command of the militia, completely alienated him from their cause. The spring assizes at Maidstone in 1642 afforded the opportunity of making a public demonstration of dissatisfaction. A petition had been sent from a portion of Kent approving the conduct of the parliament; but a number of country gentlemen complained that this did not express the real sense of the county, and they determined to present a counter-petition of their own. The ordinary grand jury was accordingly re-inforced by a number of substantial men, justices of the peace, including Dering (who had now been expelled the house), Sir George Strode [q. v.], and others. Sir Roger Twysden did not sign the original draft, but he almost certainly helped to frame it. The chief clauses of this notorious document demanded of the parliament that the laws should be duly executed against the Roman Catholics, but that the episcopal government and the solemn liturgy of the church of England should be carefully preserved, and at the same time energetic provision made against the aggressions of schismatics, whereby 'heresy, profaneness, libertinism, anabaptism, and atheism were promoted.' The petition may, in fact, be accepted as embodying the spirit which was soon to animate the king's supporters in the civil war; and, when the parliament decided to treat the petitioners as criminals to be punished rather than answered, civil war became inevitable. The draft petition, having been approved by a majority of the jury (25 March 1642), was circulated throughout Kent for signatures and then printed as a separate pamphlet, though, from the fact that as many as could be collected were subsequently burned by the public hangman, copies are now sufficiently scarce. The petition was not actually presented until 30 April [see LOVELACE, RICHARD.]

In the meantime, on 1 April 1642, Twysden appeared at the bar of the House, either he had been summoned as a delin-

along with Dering and Strode. He

confessed that he had signed the petition, but without 'plot or design' therein, and he humbly desired that he might be bailed. This request was acceded to on 9 April on condition of his not stirring ten miles from London, and Sir Robert Filmer [q. v.] and Francis Finch were his securities. Thomas Jordan [q. v.], the city poet, referred to the situation in a quatrain of his popular poem 'The Resolution' (1642):

Ask me not why the House delights  
Not in our two wise Kentish knights;  
Their counsel never was thought good  
Because they were not understood.

On 15 May 1642 a counter-petition, carefully fostered by the parliament, having been presented as from the county of Kent, Twysden was allowed to return to his house, resolved, he says, to live quietly and meddle as little as possible with any business whatsoever. Nevertheless a very short time elapsed before he was involved in the defiant 'Instructions from the county of Kent to Mr. Augustine Skinner' for transmission to the House of Commons. This was prepared under Twysden's guidance as an answer to the despatch of a parliamentary committee to Maidstone assizes at the close of July 1642 'upon a credible information that ill-affected persons were endeavouring to disperse' scandalous reports of the parliament. The house was enraged at these 'Instructions,' and on 5 Aug. Twysden's bail was disallowed and he was recommitted to the sergeant, who confined him at the Two Tobacco Pipes tavern, near Charing Cross. 'While I continued there,' he writes, 'I grew acquainted with two noble gentlemen, Sr Basil Brook and Sr Kenelme Digby, persons of great worth and honour, who whilst they remayned with mee made the prison a place of delight, such was their conversation and so great their knowledge.' These two knights, however, were soon released, and early in September 1642, the anxiety of the house having been allayed as to the alleged disaffection in Kent, Sir Roger himself was again enlarged upon bail, at the same time receiving friendly advice from his gaolers to the effect that he had better abstain for a while from visiting Kent. He took this counsel in good part, and procured a passport for a journey on the continent; but the accidental death of his kinsman, Sir John Finch, who was to have accompanied him, disappointed this plan (for the connection between the Twysden and Finch families, see *Proceedings in Kent*, p. 17). Twysden accordingly retired to his house in Redcross Street. Here, in the neighbourhood of the Tower,



during 1642-3 he was able to continue his researches into the national history and to acquire that familiarity with 'Record evidence' which is so observable in all his works. In December 1642 he was called upon to bear a part in the huge loan (of the nature of a monthly subsidy) advanced by the city to parliament for the maintenance of the army, he being assessed to pay 400*l.*, or a twentieth, as 'due under the ordinance and by consent of the city.'

It was in vain that he pleaded that as a casual inhabitant and non-resident of London he was not liable to the tax; on his proving obstinate his valuables were distrained, and the success of the bailiffs in securing a twentieth was so complete, wrote the victim, that 'they left nothing worth aught behind.' In the early part of 1643 some overtures were made to him by Sir Christopher Neville and others to induce him to join the king; but, apart from the danger to his estate, he considered that 'he should bee ashamed to live in Oxford and not bee in the army,' of which his years and his health would not admit. In May, therefore, he sent his eldest son, William (b. 1635), abroad, under Dr. Hamnet Ward, and had the intention of following them as speedily as possible. He set out in disguise on 9 June 1643 in the company of some French and Portuguese traders. Unhappily he was recognised when he had got no further than Bromley by Sir Anthony Weldon and other members of the Kentish committee. At first he denied his identity, but his old passport was found upon him, whereupon Weldon remarked that he was 'either Sir Roger Twysden or a rogue who ought to be whipped.' He was forthwith sent back to London by the committee and committed to the Southwark counter (10 June). One charge brought against him was that he was conveying important intelligence abroad concealed in nutshells, an accusation which derived a certain plausibility, as he himself admits, from the fact that he was taking with him some disinfectants done up in this form. Shortly after his imprisonment his estates were sequestered, and a quantity of his ancestral timber, on which he greatly prided himself, was felled; the usual allowance was, however, made to Lady Twysden, who remained in residence at Roydon Hall. The royalist successes of this summer (especially in July 1643) enhanced the value of Twysden and other leading cavaliers as hostages, and for a short period a number of them were transferred to the shipping riding in the Thames. On 15 Aug., however, Twysden was released from the Prosperous

Sarah, George Hawes, master, and remanded to the Counter. Thence, after several petitions, through the interest of his brother-in-law, Sir Christopher Yelverton, he was in a few months' time transferred to Lambeth. The keeper of the prison (late palace) there was Alexander Leighton [q. v.], the former victim of Laud and the Star-chamber, of whom Sir Roger gives a very interesting account. There he seems to have pursued even more effectively the manuscript studies which he had formerly carried on at the Tower, and to have done much of the collative work and research subsequently embodied in his well-known 'Decem Scriptores.' Early in 1645, being weary of his prison, he sent in his submission to the committee for compounding; on 6 March 1645 he was fined 3,000*l.*, his estate being 2,000*l.* a year, and on 9 Dec. following the house ordered that he should be bailed. He now removed to a lodging in St. Anne's Street, Westminster; but the sequestration remained in force owing to his declared inability to pay his fine. On 31 May 1649 this was reduced to 1,500*l.*, and eventually, in January 1650, he compounded for 1,340*l.* (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 864). He ultimately returned to Kent on 19 Jan. 1650, and he now spent ten years quietly at home, occupied in literary pursuits, nursing the estate, which had so severely suffered, and cautiously abstaining from any interference with public events. He managed to get his assessment for the twentieth reduced from 600*l.* to 390*l.* (see *Cal. Comm. for Advance of Money*, 1394), but he still remained an object of suspicion to the government. On 26 April 1651 soldiers came and searched his house and carried him prisoner to Leeds Castle, but he was released in about a week's time. Upon the Restoration he was replaced upon the commissions of the peace and of oyer and terminer, became a deputy-lieutenant of his county, and was made a commissioner under the 'Act for confirming and restoring of ministers.' Yet he was never reconciled to the court (*Arlington Corresp.*) One of his last acts was to throw up his commission as a deputy-lieutenant sooner than abet the lord-lieutenant of the county in what he believed to be an illegal imposition—the providing of uniforms as well as arms for the militia. But he was spared any outward sign of the disapproval of the Cabal ministry, for on 27 June 1672, while riding through the Malling woods on his way to petty sessions, he was suddenly attacked with apoplexy, and died the same day. He was buried at East Peckham.

He married, on 27 Jan. 1635, Isabella, youngest daughter and coheiress of Sir Nicholas Saunders of Ewell in Surrey; she died, aged 52, on 11 March 1656-7, and was buried in East Peckham church on 17 March (her holograph 'Diary,' 1645-51, comprises Addit. MSS. 34169-72). Sir Roger gives an affecting picture of her last hours, and sums up: 'She was the saver of my estate. Never man had a better wife, never children a better mother.' They had issue (1) Sir William, third baronet (*d.* 27 Nov. 1697), grandfather of Philip Twysden, bishop of Raphoe (from 1747 until his death on 2 Nov. 1752), whose daughter Frances married in 1770 the fourth Earl of Jersey, and as 'Lady Jersey' is conspicuous in 'Walpole's Correspondence'; (2) Roger, who died without issue in 1676; (3) Charles, a traveller in the east, who died in 1690; and three daughters: Anne, who married John Porter of Lamberhurst, Kent; Isabella (*d.* 1726); and Frances, who married Sir Peter Killigrew of Arnewick, and died in 1711.

Twysden had a knowledge of and affection for the usages and liberties of his country scarcely, if at all, exceeded in an age which comprehended the great names of Coke, Selden, Somner, Spelman, Evelyn, Cotton, and Savile. Like Selden, and like his early friend D'Ewes, amid all the distraction of political life and public duties as a magistrate and county magnate, he devoted the best energies of a powerful mind to the investigation of historical antiquity. Unlike them, as we learn from Kemble—who thoroughly explored his literary remains—his published works give only a slight notion of the resources of his well-stored mind or the energy of his application. To form an adequate conception of these one should have studied his numerous commonplace books, his marginal notes, his interleaved copies, and the treatises by him still awaiting a competent editor. Beneath these acquirements is discernible a character remarkable for steadfastness, piety, and true manliness. 'Loyal, yet not a thorough partisan of the king; liberal, yet not proposing to go all lengths with the parliament; an earnest lover of the church of England, yet anxious for a reconciliation with Rome could such be effected without the compromise of any point of bible Christianity; a careful manager, yet an indulgent landlord; a somewhat stern and humorous man, yet a devoted son and husband and an affectionate father—such is the picture of a man who even to this day excites in us feelings of respect and attachment' (KEMBLE).

Three of his works that were printed

and published in Twysden's lifetime are: 1. 'The Commoners Liberty: or the Englishman's Birth-right,' London, 1648, proving from Magna Carta the illegality of his arrest and imprisonment. 2. 'Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores Decem: Simeon Monachus *Dunelmensis*, Johannes Prior *Hagustaldensis*, Ricardus Prior *Hagustaldensis*, Ailredus Abbas *Rievallensis*, Radulphus de Diceto *Londoniensis*, Johannes Brompton *Jornallensis*, Gervasius Monachus *Dorobornensis*, Thomas Stubbs *Dominicanus*, Gulielmus Thorn *Cantuariensis*, Henricus Knighton *Leicestrensis*, ex vetustis manuscriptis nunc primum in lucem editi. Adjectis variis lectionibus Glossario indiceque copioso . . . sumptibus Cornelii Bee,' London, 1652, folio. The introduction 'Lectori' is signed Roger Twysden, and dated 'ex ædibus meis Cantianis.' Three of these chronicles, those of Simeon of Durham [1882], Henry Knighton [1889], and Ralph of Diceto [1876], have since been edited separately in the Rolls Series, the editors in each case speaking of Twysden's work with respect. The last-mentioned work, drawn in the main from the royal manuscript in the king's library at St. James's, was carefully collated with a copy of the Lambeth manuscript (the codex A of the Rolls version). The work entitles Twysden to rank along with Camden, Selden, Savile, and Kennet as a pioneer in the study of English mediæval history. 'Even the Puritans themselves,' says Hearne, 'affecting to be Mæcenases with Cromwell at their head, displayed something like a patriotic ardour in purchasing copies of this work as soon as it appeared' (pref. to his edition of OTTERBOURNE; cf. DIBDIN, *Libr. Comp.* pp. 161-2). 3. 'An Historical Vindication of the Church of England in point of Schism as it stands separated from the Roman and was Reformed 1<sup>o</sup> Elizabeth.' The address 'To the Reader' is 'given from my house in East Peckham on 22 May 1657,' and the work appeared in July (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1675; Pitt Press, 1847, with additional matter, and embodying the author's latest marginalia and notes). In this work Twysden gives a most able expository sketch of early resistance to Romish authority from the time of Wilfrid's appeal, of the gradual encroachments of the papal power, and 'how the kings of England proceeded in their separation from Rome.'

In addition to these separate printed works Twysden aided in the production of the Cambridge edition in 1644 of 'Ἀρχαίωμα, sive De Priscis Anglorum legibus libri,' prefixing to the supplement, 'Leges Willielmi Conquestoris et Henrici filii ejus,' a Latin

preface dated August 1644. In 1653 he prepared for press Sir Robert Filmer's 'Quæstio Quodlibetica, or a Discourse whether it may bee Lawfull to take use for Money' (1653), prefixing a long argument in favour of usury 'To the Reader' (dated East Peckham, 9 Oct. 1652). This was reprinted in 1678, and in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (vol. x.) Prefixed to the British Museum copy of the 1653 edition is a list of 180 works published by Humphrey Moseley in St. Paul's Churchyard.

Twysden's unfinished treatise on 'The Beginners of a Monastick Life in Asia, Africa, and Europe,' was first prefixed to the 1698 edition of Spelman's 'History and Fate of Sacrilege,' and it does not seem to have been reprinted. He maintains 'with Latimer' that a few monasteries of good report might well have been saved in every shire, and deprecates the extirpating 'zeal of those in love with the Possessions Religious People were endowed with.'

Among the Roydon manuscripts that have been since printed are (i.) 'An Account of Queen Anne Bullen from a Manuscript in the Handwriting of Sir R. Twysden, 1623, with the Endorsement, "I receaved this from my uncle Wyat, who beeing yonge had gathered many notes towching this Lady not without an intent to have opposed Saunders"' (Twysden's grandfather, Roger, had married Anne, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Wyatt [q. v.], the rebel). This was privately printed about 1815. The original manuscript has some interesting notes by Sir Roger upon the margin. (ii.) 'Certaine Considerations upon the Government of England,' first edited for the Camden Society in 1849, with a most able 'Introduction' by John Mitchell Kemble [q. v.], the historian. Of more interest than these, however, is (iii.) Twysden's own manuscript journal, formerly among the papers at Roydon House, and now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 34163-5), entitled 'An Historical Narrative of the two Houses of Parliament, and either of them their Committees and Agents' violent Proceedings against Sir Roger Twysden.' This document, which constitutes the main authority for the middle portion of Twysden's life, was first printed (with a facsimile of the front page) in the 'Archæologia Cantiana' (1858-61, vols. i-iv.)

A large portion of Twysden's cherished books and manuscripts, many of them annotated, were, together with those of Edward Lhwyd [q. v.], in the library of Sir John Sebright of Beechwood, Hertfordshire, and were sold by Leigh & Sotheby on 6 April

1807. Among the books then acquired by the British Museum is a copy of Sarpi's 'Historia del Concilio Tridentino,' London, 1619, with Twysden's autograph signature under the date 1627, and a large number of marginal notes in his own hand; these are pronounced by Lord Acton to be 'in part of real value' (1876, manuscript note); among the manuscripts is an excellent one of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' which was used by Thomas Farnaby [q. v.] for his edition of 1637. Sir Roger possessed the rare unexpurgated edition of John Cowell's 'Interpreter' (Cambridge, 1607); this he interleaved, and his valuable 'Adversaria' are described in 'Archæologia Cantiana' (ii. 221, 313).

[Kemble's Introduction to Twysden's Government of England (Camden Soc.), 1849; Proceedings in Kent in 1640, ed. Larking, for the same society, 1862; Betham's Baronetage, i. 126-9; Cotton's Baronetage, i. 214; Carew's Works, ed. Ebsworth; Berry's Kent Genealogies, p. 310; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Hasted's Kent, ii. 213, 275, 728; Harleian Miscellany, vol. x.; Nichols's Progresses of James I; Gent. Mag. 1859, ii. 245; Brydges's Restituta, iii.; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. iii. 356; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Wheatley, ii. 188; Gardiner's Hist. of England, x. 182 sq.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 471; Archæologia Cantiana, i-iv., v. 89 n., 105, 110, viii. 59, 69, x. 211, 213, xviii. 124, 138; Addit. MSS. 34147-78 (Twysden family of East Peckham Collections); Brit. Mus. Cat. The name Twysden is conspicuous by its absence from the Encyclopædias, from the Britannica downwards.]

T. S.

**TWYSDEN or TWISDEN, SIR THOMAS** (1602-1683), judge, second son of Sir William Twysden, bart., by his wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Moyle Finch, bart., of Eastwell, Kent, was born at Roydon Hall, East Peckham, in that county, on 2 Jan. 1601-2. Dr. John Twysden [q. v.] and Sir Roger Twysden [q. v.] were his brothers. He entered as a fellow commoner on 8 Nov. 1614 Emmanuel College, Cambridge, to which he afterwards gave 10*l.* towards the rebuilding of the chapel. In November 1617 he was admitted a member of the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar in 1626, and elected a bencher in 1646. He appears in Croke's 'Reports' as arguing in Michaelmas term 1639 a point of law concerning the Kentish custom of gavelkind. His name is there and thenceforth always spelt Twisden, a fashion which he adopted by way of distinction from the rest of his family, upon his marriage in that year with Jane, daughter of John Thomlinson of Whitby, Yorkshire, and sister of Matthew Thomlinson [q. v.]

To his brother-in-law's interest Twisden probably owed something during the Com-

monwealth and protectorate; for, though a staunch loyalist, he increased his practice, and was even selected by the council of state to advise on an important question of international law (cf. the opinion signed by him, jointly with Maynard, Hale, and Glynne, 18 Nov. 1653, on the liability of the goods of the Spanish ambassador to attachment for debt within the city of London; THURLOE, *State Papers*, i. 603-4). In the following year he was made serjeant-at-law (9 Nov.) On 18 May 1655 the part which he took with Maynard and Wadham Wyndham in the defence of the merchant Cony, who had the audacity to dispute the right of the *de facto* government to raise taxes, occasioned his committal to the Tower for a few days [see MAYNARD, SIR JOHN, 1602-1690].

On the Restoration Twysden was confirmed in the status of serjeant-at-law by a new call, advanced to a puisne judgeship in the king's bench, and knighted (22 June, 2 July 1660). As a member of the commission for the trial of the regicides he narrowly missed sitting in judgment on his brother-in-law, whom, however, the government eventually preferred to call as a witness. He also concurred in the sentences passed on the Fifth-monarchy fanatic James (22 Nov. 1661), Sir Henry Vane (1612-1662) [q.v.], and the nonjuring quakers Crook, Grey, and Bolton (May 1662). Towards George Fox and Margaret Fell, whose conscientious scruples brought them before him at the Lancaster assizes in March 1663-4, as also to other members of the Society of Friends who refused to abandon their principles, he showed a certain tenderness, and in consultation with the House of Lords strongly condemned the policy of multiplying ecclesiastical offences. He was present at the meeting of the judges held at Serjeants' Inn on 28 April 1666 to discuss the several points of law involved in Lord Morley's case. The same year (13 June) a baronetcy was conferred upon him. He was a member of the court of summary jurisdiction established in 1667 to try causes between owners and occupiers of land and tenements within the districts ravaged by the fire of London (18 and 19 Car. II, c. 7). In recognition of his services in this capacity the corporation of London caused his portrait to be painted by Michael Wright and placed in the Guildhall (1671). There are also engraved portraits in the British Museum and Lincoln's Inn. Being absent from court on 27 June 1677 during the argument of the return to Shaftesbury's habeas corpus, he sent his opinion in that the earl should be remanded.

by reason of his great age and in-

firmities, he was dispensed from attendance in court, Sir William Dolben [q.v.] being sworn in his place (23 Oct.) He retained, however, judicial rank, and is said to have drawn a pension of 500*l.* per annum until his death, 2 Jan. 1682-1683. His remains were interred in the church of East Malling, in which parish he had purchased in 1656, and subsequently imparked, the estate of Bradbourne. The baronetcy, in which he was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir Roger Twysden, became extinct on the death of Sir John Twysden, the eighth baronet, 1 Jan. 1841. Twysden compiled a collection of 'Reports,' of which the original is missing, but Addit. MS. 10619 appears to be an authentic transcript.

[Hasted's Kent, 1782, ii. 213, 275; Hasted's Kent, ed. Drake, i. 224; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 85; Dugdale's Visitation of York (Surtees Soc.), p. 66; Manningham's Diary (Camden Soc.), pp. iii, x; Proc. in the County of Kent (Camden Soc.), p. 4; Sir Roger Twysden's Government of England, ed. Kemble (Camden Soc.), Introd. p. xxxiv n.; Blomefield's Collect. Cantabrig. p. 117; Noble's Protectoral House of Cromwell, i. 420, 438; Style's Reports, pp. 106, 112, 140, 206, 246; Herbert's Memoirs of the last two years of the Reign of Charles I, p. 123; Camden Misc. iii. 61; Liber Hibernæ, ii. 7; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 215; Cal. Clarendon State Papers, ii. 314; Clarendon State Papers, iii. 491, Suppl. p. xxxii; Siderfin's Reports, p. 3; Cobbett's State Trials, v. 986, 1178, vi. 67-206, 630-56, 770, 1297; Kelynge's Crown Cases, ed. Loveland, p. 85; North's Examen, pp. 57, 73; Cal. Comm. for Advance of Money, 1642-56 i. 303; Cal. State Papers, Dom., 1651-1671; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 417, 5th Rep. App. p. 171, 7th Rep. App. p. 471, 8th Rep. App. i. 116, 127, 138, 141, 9th Rep. App. ii. 5, 12; Rawlinson MS. C. 719, pp. 7, 23; Clarendon and Rochester Corresp. i. 3; Hatton Corresp. (Camden Soc.) i. 164; Sir Thomas Raymond's Reports, p. 475; Marr. Lic. West. and Vic. Gen. (Harl. Soc.), p. 67; Granger's Biogr. Hist. Engl. iii. 370; Cat. of Sculpture, &c., at Guildhall; Price's Descr. Acc. of the Guildhall of the City of London, p. 79; Memoirs of the Judges whose portraits are preserved in Guildhall, 1791; Harvey's Account of the Great Fire in London in 1666; Wotton's Baronetage, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 497; Foster's Baronetage; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

TYE, CHRISTOPHER (1497?-1572), musician, was almost certainly a native of the eastern counties, where the name was common. Fuller, not knowing his birthplace, counts him among the 'Worthies of Westminster'; Anthony Wood's statement, 'He seems to be a western man born,' is quite unfounded. There can be little doubt that the Tye who was fifth choirboy at King's

College, Cambridge, in the third quarter of 1511, and second choirboy in August 1512, was Christopher Tye. The commons books for the preceding ten years are lost; but it may be presumed Tye had been some time before 1511 in the choir, and was born about 1497.

The name Tye next appears in the commons books for Michaelmas to Christmas 1527, when he was one of the singing-men; the full name, 'Christopher Tye, clericus,' is first met with in the Mundum books for Lady-day to Michaelmas, 1537. A 'Richard Tye, clericus,' who died in 1545, was also in the choir of King's College, and some of the earlier records may refer to him. In later life Christopher Tye appears in close connection with Dr. Richard Cox (1500-1581) [q. v.], who entered King's College in 1519.

In 1536 the Cambridge grace book recorded that Christopher Tye, having studied the art of music ten years, with much practice in composing and in teaching boys, was granted the degree of Mus. Bac., on condition of his composing a mass to be sung soon after Commencement, or on the day when the king's visit was celebrated, or at least that some specimen of his skill should be displayed at the Commencement. How much longer Tye remained at King's College is uncertain, as the Mundum books for 1538-42 are missing; but he probably left in 1541 or 1542. At Michaelmas 1543 Tye received 10*l.* for a year's salary as master of the choirboys at Ely. In 1545 Tye proceeded to the degree of Mus. Doc.; he was required to compose a mass to be sung at the Commencement, and was to be presented 'habitu non regentis.' He was permitted to wear the robes of a doctor of medicine, as there were no distinctive robes for musical graduates until a recent period. In 1547 Cox became chancellor of the university of Oxford, and in 1548 Tye was incorporated there as Mus. Doc. He was apparently still at Ely, as the treasurer's rolls record the payment of his salary in Michaelmas 1547; but the rolls for the next twelve years are lost. Tye is not heard of again until 1553, when he published his 'Actes of the Apostles,' calling himself gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and dedicating the work to Edward VI in terms which suggest that he was, or had been, under Cox, the young king's teacher. This supposition is strengthened by a passage in Samuel Rowley's chronicle-play, 'When you see me, you know me,' 1605, in which Tye is introduced, and addressed by Edward as 'Our music's lecturer.' The title of gentleman of the Chapel Royal does not necessarily imply that Tye must have left Ely. Hawkins and

others have supposed that he also taught Edward's sisters, which is possible in the case of Elizabeth, but hardly as regards Mary, who was much older, and had played to the French ambassadors in 1527.

Tye is not heard of in Mary's reign, nor does his name occur in any published list of the Chapel Royal, nor in the cheque-book, which begins in 1561. On 23 May 1559 the dean and chapter of Ely executed a deed by which Tye was granted 10*l.* annually as master of the boys and organist. Since Tye had previously received the same salary, it is possible that he had left his post and was formally reappointed. But he received only half a year's salary at Michaelmas 1561; and in 1562 Robert White (*d.* 1574) [q. v.] succeeded him as 'informator choristarum.' Tye had already taken deacon's orders in July 1560, and in November following Dr. Cox, now bishop of Ely, ordained him priest. In the register he is called canon of the cathedral. He must have been previously made incumbent of Doddington (Donyngton)-cum-March, as he compounded for the firstfruits on 25 Sept.; a return sent by Cox in the same year reports that Dr. Tye lived at Doddington with his family, was not yet capable of preaching ('non tamen habilis ad prædicandum'), nor specially licensed thereto. The living at a later period became the richest in England, and was divided into seven. The bishop took a singular bond from Tye, who engaged not to lease any part of the benefice without the bishop's consent, 'but from year to year;' and since this bond was executed at the request of Tye's wife, it indicates either that he was incompetent in business matters, or that he was under the influence of his son Peter, a disreputable man, who had by fraud obtained ordination and was rector of Trinity Church, Ely. These matters were among the grounds of accusation against Dr. Cox after Tye's death (STRYPE, *Annals*, vol. ii. App.) In 1564 Tye appears as rector of Newton-cum-Capella, and of Wilbraham Parva; he had paid firstfruits for the former on 13 May, but not for the latter, which was ordered to be sequestrated. The matter was in some way arranged, and the money was paid on 19 Oct. He resigned this living in 1567, and Newton in 1570. On 26 June 1570 the living of Doddington-cum-March was ordered to be sequestrated, as Tye had not paid certain dues. On 26 Aug. 1571 Lesley, bishop of Ross, then in the custody of Cox at Doddington, noted in his diary (*Bannatyne Miscellany*, 1855) that he had written some verses, and given them to Dr. Tye 'for ane argument, to mak the same in



Inglis.' Tye died in the following year, as the bishop's register records the institution, on 15 March 1572-3, of Hugo Bellet to the living of Doddington-cum-March, vacant 'per mortem naturalem venerabilis viri Christoferi Tye musices doctoris ultimi incumbentis.' His will has not yet been discovered. •

We have no certain information of Tye's children, except Peter, who married in 1564 at Trinity Church, Ely, where seven of his children were baptised. But it is extremely probable that Mary Tye, who married Robert Rowley at Trinity Church in 1560, and her sister Ellen, who married the composer Robert White, were his daughters, with two others whose existence we learn from Ellen White's will, in which their mother, Katherine Tye, is also named. An Agnes Tye was married in 1575 at Wilbraham Parva.

It is highly probable that Samuel Rowley the dramatist was a near connection, perhaps a son, of Mary Rowley. In one scene of 'When you see me, you know me,' he introduces Dr. Tye to perform vocal and instrumental music before Prince Edward, who thanks him and adds:

I oft have heard my Father merrily speake  
In your hye praise, and thus his Highnesse sayth  
England one God, one truth, one Doctor hath  
For Musicks Art, and that is Doctor Tye,  
Admir'd for skill in Musickes harmonie.

Tye then presents his 'Actes of the Apostles' to the prince, who promises they shall be sung in the Chapel Royal. In Morley's 'Introduction to Practicall Musicke,' 1597, Tye is repeatedly quoted as a leading authority. Meres mentions him in 'Palladis Tamia' among England's 'excellent Musicians;' and there is an allusion to him in Nashe's 'Have with you to Saffron Walden,' 1596.

The only work (with one doubtful exception) which Tye published, was a doggerel versification of the first fourteen chapters of the Acts of the Apostles, with music to the first two stanzas of each chapter, 'to synge and also to play upon the Lute, very necessary for studentes after theyr studye to fyle theyr wyttes, and also for all Christians that cannot synge, to reade the good and Godlye storyes of the lyves of Christ hys Apostles,' 1553. There are copies at the British Museum and Lambeth Palace. The compositions are not syllabic tunes, all but one having at least a point of imitation. Considered as part-songs they are beyond praise. A psalter by Seagar was published in the same year with two tunes exactly similar in style; and the madrigal, 'In going to my naked', usually ascribed to Richard Edwards,

has a strong family likeness to them. Tye's third and eighth tunes were soon shortened and simplified into the usual four-lined 'common metre' psalm-tune, and attained universal popularity; they appear in Thomas East's 'Whole Book of Psalmes,' 1592, Allison's 'Psalter,' 1599, and Ravenscroft's 'Psalter,' 1621, under the names of 'Windsor or Eaton,' and 'Winchester.' The former, known in Scotland as 'Dundee,' is immortalised in Burns's 'Cotter's Saturday Night.' It was called 'Dundee Tune' in Andro Hart's 'Psalter,' 1615. 'Winchester' is now sung to the Christmas carol, 'While shepherds watched their flocks by night.' In both tunes the second line varies from Tye's music. In Cree and Wardell's 'Church Psalm Tunes,' 1851, an attempt was made to similarly arrange Tye's fifth tune, under the title of 'St. Cuthbert's,' and there is another in the 'Yattendon Hymnal.' The fourth was published in its original form, with slightly altered harmonies, as a Latin motet, 'Laudate nomen Domini,' in Webb's collection of madrigals and motets, 1808. This arrangement was reprinted in 'Zeitschrift für Deutschlands Musikvereine und Dilettanten,' Carlsruhe, 1842, and by Burns (with Tye's harmonies) in 1852; also by Novello, as 'O come ye servants of the Lord,' and by Curwen as 'Come let us join our cheerful songs,' and in a Welsh translation. No. 1 is in Burns's 'Anthems and Services,' as 'Come, Holy Ghost;' No. 2 in Turle and Taylor's 'People's Singing Book' and Warren's 'Chorister's Handbook;' No. 7, with Welsh words, in 'Anthemydd y Tonic Sol-fa,' and in 'Y Cerddor;' No. 8, in its complete form, in the 'Parish Choir,' vol. iii.; No. 9, in the 'Chorister's Handbook;' No. 14, with the original words, in Hawkins's 'History' and Gwilt's collection of madrigals; and all the first nine in 'Quarterly Musical Review' for October 1827. Complete reprints, with new words, were issued by Oliphant in 1837, by Burns in 'Sacred Music by Old Composers,' and by E. D. Cree. The use of two numbers of Oliphant's arrangement in Hullah's 'Part Music' made them for a time widely popular. Burney's statement that Tye's settings consist of 'fugues and canons of the most artificial and complicated kind' shows that he had not seen them, and judged the work from the specimen printed by Hawkins, which happens to be the most scientific, being a masterly double canon.

In 1569 appeared 'A Notable Historie of Nastagio and Traversari,' a rhymed version of a story from Boccaccio, by C. T., which is generally supposed to indicate Christopher Tye. J. P. Collier attributed the work to

was too vivacious and eccentric to confine himself to the law. 'He therefore,' says Boswell (*Life of Johnson*, 1788), 'ran about the world with a pleasant carelessness,' amusing everybody by his desultory conversation and abundance of good-natured anecdote. He was a great favourite with Dr. Johnson, who used to call him Tom Tyers. Johnson has described him in the 'Idler' (1759, No. 48) as 'Tom Restless,' the 'ambulatory' student who devoted little time to books, but wandered about for ideas to the coffee-house and debating club. Tyers was in reality a considerable reader, and Johnson confessed that Tyers always told him something that he did not know before; it was he who said of Johnson that he always talked as if he were talking upon oath.

Tyers had a villa at Ashted, near Epsom, and apartments in Southampton Street, Covent Garden, and he used to drive backwards and forwards: 'just as the humour hits, I'm there or here.' In a character sketch, supposed to be by himself, he is described as 'inquisitive, talkative, full of notions and quotations, and, which is the praise of a purling stream, of no great depth.' He had some knowledge of medicine, and rather posed as a valetudinarian.

Tyers sold his share in the Vauxhall Gardens in 1785, leaving the management to his brother Jonathan. He died at Ashted, after a lingering illness, on 1 Feb. 1787, in his sixty-first year. He was unmarried.

A good likeness of him was drawn by I. Taylor and engraved by J. Hall.

Tyers was a timid and dilettante author. Of his essay on Addison (see below) he at first printed only fifty copies, and distributed the twenty-five copies of 'Conversations, Political and Familiar,' with the request that 'this pamphlet may not be lent. A very few copies are printed for the perusal of a very few friends.' His 'Political Conferences,' imaginary conversations between statesmen, had not a little repute in its day, and his essays on Pope, Addison, and Johnson contain some curious anecdotes.

His publications are: 1. 'Political Conferences between several great men in the last and present century,' 1780, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1781. 2. 'An Historical Rhapsody on Mr. Pope,' 1781 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. viii. 456); 2nd edit. 1782: each edition of 250 copies. 3. 'An Historical Essay on Mr. Addison,' 1782, fifty copies; 1783, one hundred copies. 4. 'Conversations, Political and Familiar,' 1784, 8vo, twenty-five copies. 5. 'A Biographical Sketch of Dr. Johnson,' (published in 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1785, liv. 899. 982).

[Obituary in the London Chronicle for 1-3 Feb. 1787; Boswell's Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, ii. 434, iii. 308-9; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii. 79 ff.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

TYLDEN, SIR JOHN MAXWELL (1787-1866), lieutenant-colonel, born on 25 Sept. 1787, was the eldest son of Richard Tylden of Milsted, Kent, by his second wife, Jane, daughter of Samuel Auchmuty, D.D., rector of New York, and sister of Lieutenant-general Sir Samuel Auchmuty [q.v.] William Burton Tylden [q.v.] was his younger brother. He was commissioned as ensign in the 43rd foot in the summer of 1804, and was promoted lieutenant on 23 Nov.

In 1807 he served in the expedition to Monte Video and Buenos Ayres as brigade major to his uncle, Sir Samuel Auchmuty [q.v.] He became captain on 28 Sept. 1809. In 1810 he went to Madras as aide-de-camp to Auchmuty. He accompanied him to Java, was present at the capture of Fort Cornelis, 26 Aug. 1811, and was sent home with despatches. He received a brevet majority, and was knighted in 1812, when he acted as proxy for Auchmuty at the installation of knights of the Bath.

He joined the 1st battalion of the 43rd in the Peninsula in 1813, and was present at the battles of the Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse. In 1814 he went with his regiment to America, and took part in the unsuccessful attack on New Orleans. In the later stages of it he acted as assistant adjutant-general, Colonel (Sir) Frederick Stovin [q.v.] having been wounded on 23 Dec., and he was praised in General Lambert's despatch of 28 Jan. 1815.

In February 1816 he obtained a majority in the 3rd bufs, and was placed on half-pay. On 16 July 1818 he became major in the 52nd, and on 12 Aug. 1819 he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel. He went to Nova Scotia in 1823 in temporary command of the 52nd, but returned to England on leave in the following year, and retired from the army in June 1825. He afterwards received the silver medal for Java, and for Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse.

He was one of the leaders of the liberal party in East Kent. He was J.P., and was made D.L. in 1852. He married, first, in 1829, Elizabeth, only daughter of the Rev. H. L. Walsh of Grimblethorpe, Lincoln, by whom he had one daughter; secondly, in 1842, Charlotte, daughter of Sir Robert Synge, bart. He died at Milsted on 18 May 1866.

[Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 928; Royal Military Calendar, v. 161; Ann. Reg. App. p. 149;

James's Military Occurrences between Great Britain and America, ii. 375; Moorsom's History of the 52nd Regiment; Burke's Landed Gentry.] E. M. L.

**TYLDEN, THOMAS** (1624-1688), controversialist. [See **GODDEN, THOMAS**.]

**TYLDEN, WILLIAM BURTON** (1790-1854), colonel royal engineers and brigadier-general, son of Richard Tylden of Milsted Manor, Kent, by his second wife, Jane, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Samuel Auchmuty, was born at Milsted on 8 April 1790. Sir John Maxwell Tylden [q. v.] was his elder brother. After passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, Tylden received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 6 Nov. 1806, and was promoted to be first lieutenant on 1 May 1807. He embarked for Gibraltar on 8 Jan. 1808, arriving on 10 March, and was employed in the revision of the fortifications. In September 1811 he went to Malta, and thence, at the end of October, to Messina. He was promoted to be second captain on 15 April 1812.

Tylden was commanding royal engineer, under Lord William Bentinck, at the siege of Santa Maria in the gulf of Spezzia, and at its capture on 29 March 1814, and was thanked in general orders for his exertions. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 8 May 1814), and Admiral Rowley expressed his indebtedness to him for assistance to the navy at the batteries. Tylden was also commanding royal engineer of the Anglo-Sicilian army under Bentinck at the action before Genoa on 17 April, when the French were defeated, and he took part in the investment of the city and the operations which led to the surrender of the fortress on 19 April 1814. He was thanked in general orders, mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 8 May 1814), and on 23 June received promotion for his services to the brevet rank of major. He was also appointed military secretary to Bentinck, commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and occupied the post until his return to England in August.

In November 1814 Tylden joined the army in the Netherlands, and took charge of the defences of Antwerp. In 1815 he organised and commanded a train of eighty pontoons, with which he took part in the operations of the allies, the march to and capture of Paris, and the occupation of France. He returned to England in 1818. In June 1822 he went again to Gibraltar, and served there as second in command of the royal engineers until May 1823, when he returned to England, and was stationed at Ports-

mouth. He was promoted to be first captain in the royal engineers on 23 March 1825. In November 1830 he was appointed commanding royal engineer at Bermuda. He returned home in July 1836, and was commanding royal engineer of the eastern military district, with headquarters at Harwich. He was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel of royal engineers on 10 Jan. 1837. In May 1840 he went to Malta as commanding royal engineer, returning to England in October 1844, when he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the south-eastern military district and stationed at Dover. He was promoted to be colonel of royal engineers on 21 Sept. 1850, having arrived at Corfu in June of that year as commanding royal engineer in the Ionian Islands.

From Corfu Tylden was sent in February 1854 to join the army in the east. He arrived at Constantinople on the 12th of that month, and on the 21st was made a brigadier-general on Lord Raglan's staff and commanding royal engineer of the army. He was busy until May with the defences of the lines of Gallipoli. On the change of base from Gallipoli to Varna, Tylden went to Varna, and when the Russians raised the siege of Silistria in the middle of June, and it was decided to invade the Crimea, he prepared the necessary works for embarking and disembarking the army and its munitions of war, and collected siege materials. On the occasion of the great fire at Varna on 10 Aug., Tylden was chiefly instrumental in saving the town from entire destruction by protecting two large gunpowder magazines with wet blankets when the fire had reached within thirty yards of them.

Tylden proceeded to the Crimea with the army, and took part in the battle of the Alma on 20 Sept. 1854. Lord Raglan in his despatch referred to him as being 'always at hand to carry out any service I might direct him to undertake.' He was taken ill with virulent cholera on the night of 21 Sept., and died on the evening of the 22nd. He was buried in a vineyard before the army marched on the morning of the 23rd. In the orders issued on the occasion it was stated that 'no officer was ever more regretted, and deservedly so.' It was announced in the '*London Gazette*' of 5 July 1855 that, had Tylden survived, he would have been made a knight commander of the Bath, and in the '*Gazette*' of 8 Sept. 1856 his widow was authorised to bear the same style as if her husband had been duly invested with the insignia.

Tylden married first, at Harrietsham, Kent, on 20 Aug. 1817, Lecilina, eldest daughter

of William Baldwin of Stedehill, Kent; and secondly, at Dover on 20 Feb. 1851, Mary, widow of Captain J. H. Baldwin, and eldest daughter of the Rev. S. Dineley Goodyar, rector of Otterden, Kent. He had two sons by his first wife—William, curate of Stanford, Kent, and

RICHARD TYLDEN (1819–1855), born at Stede Hill, Kent, on 22 Nov. 1819. After passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 14 Dec. 1837, and was promoted first lieutenant on 19 March 1840 and second captain on 9 Nov. 1846; in February 1848 he went to the Cape of Good Hope. On the outbreak of the Kaffir war Sir Harry Smith gave Tylden the command of the extensive frontier district of North Victoria, with his headquarters at Whittlesea. The only force he had with which to protect this large territory consisted of a small detachment of sappers and miners, who had been employed under him in surveying operations, about twenty mounted burghers, and between two and three hundred Fingoes. With this small force Tylden attacked and completely routed a body of two thousand Kaffirs under the chief Sandili. In general orders of 8 April 1852 it was stated that the exertions of Tylden and the burghers in this and similar affairs had been most conspicuous. Tylden was further mentioned both in general orders and in despatches by Sir Harry Smith's successor, Lieutenant-general Hon. George Cathcart. He was promoted to be brevet major for his services on 31 May 1853. Returning home in 1854, Tylden proceeded almost at once to Varna to serve on his father's staff as brigade major of engineers. He went with the army to the Crimea, took part in the battle of the Alma on 20 Sept., and was with his father when he died on 22 Sept. On arrival before Sebastopol he resigned his staff appointment to share the more arduous and dangerous duties of the trenches, and on 20 Oct. was given the command of the British right attack. From that time until he received his mortal wound he was never absent from his duty in the trenches, and was in every skirmish and sortie that took place near his batteries. On 12 Dec. 1854 he was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel for distinguished service. In the attack and capture of the enemy's rifle-pits on 19 April 1855 Tylden distinguished himself by his gallantry, and was mentioned in despatches. On 7 June he commanded the royal engineers and sappers and miners in the attack on the 'Quarries,' when Captain (afterwards Viscount) Wolseley served under him as an

assistant engineer. Tylden was in command of the royal engineers and sappers and miners of No. 2 column in the unfortunate attack on the Redan on 18 June, when he was struck down by grape-shot. For his services at the Rifle-pits, at the 'Quarries,' and at the Redan, he was on 3 July appointed aide-de-camp to the queen and promoted to be colonel in the army, and on 5 July he was made a companion of the Bath, military division. At the Redan he was severely wounded in both legs. His wounds were progressing favourably, and he was on his way to Malta, when he was attacked by diarrhoea, and died on 2 Aug. 1855, the day after his arrival at Malta, where he was buried.

[Despatches; War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Gent. Mag. 1853, 1855; United Service Journal, 1854, 1855; Illustrated London News, 16 Dec. 1854 (with portrait of General Tylden); Conolly's History of the Royal Sappers and Miners; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Morning Chronicle (London), 16 Aug. 1855; Times (London), 23 April 1851; Holloway's Journal of the Siege of Gibraltar; Theal's South Africa; King's Campaigning in Kaffirland.]

R. H. V.

TYLDESLEY, SIR THOMAS (1596–1651), royalist general, born in 1596, was the elder son of Edward Tyldesley of Morleys Hall, Astley, in the parish of Leigh, Lancashire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Preston of Holker. In early life he adopted the military profession and served in the wars in Germany. At the time of the outbreak of the civil war Tyldesley was living at Myerscough Lodge, one of the estates inherited from his father, and, when war seemed unavoidable, was one of the first to whom James Stanley, lord Strange (afterwards seventh Earl of Derby) [q. v.], looked for help. His father was at one time steward of the household of Ferdinando Stanley, fifth earl of Derby, uncle of Lord Strange. At his own charge Tyldesley raised regiments of horse, foot, and dragoons, in command of which he served with distinction at the battle of Edgehill. His next notable exploit was the storming of the town of Burton-upon-Trent. For his conduct he received from the king the honour of knighthood and was made a brigadier. In May 1644 he commanded under the Earl of Derby at the siege of Bolton, when, after a hot engagement, they captured the town. He was appointed governor of Lichfield in 1645, and surrendered the place in obedience to the royal warrant on 10 July 1646. He was afterwards in command of a division of the

army besieging Lancaster with the expectation of a quick surrender of the place when the royal forces were totally defeated at Preston on 17 Aug. 1648. Obligated to retreat to the north, Tyldesley joined others of the royalists at Appleby. Colonel-general Ashton, having relieved Cockermouth Castle, marched against them. Sir Philip Musgrave [q. v.], the governor, and Tyldesley, finding defence impossible, surrendered at once on 9 Oct. 1648, on terms which required the officers to go beyond the seas within six months, and to observe meanwhile all orders and ordinances of parliament.

After the king's death in the following January, Tyldesley, unwilling to make any composition, passed over to Ireland, joining the Marquis of Ormonde; but the jealousy of the Irish officers soon obliged him to retire. He had a hearty welcome from his old commander and friend, Derby, in the Isle of Man late in 1649, and, after an expedition to Scotland, returned to the island to assist in taking over the troops to join Charles II in his advance into England. The king sent word for them to hasten to him in the summer of 1651, when he was actually quartered at Myerscough Lodge, Tyldesley's home. Although delayed by contrary winds, Derby, with Tyldesley as his major-general, landed at Wyre Water in Lancashire on 15 Aug., and called upon their friends, including both papists and presbyterians, to meet them at Preston. Before they could gather and equip an efficient force, Colonel Robert Lilburne, one of the parliament's officers, advanced against them with some well-trained troops and brought them to an engagement at Wigan Lane in Lancashire on 25 Aug. 1651. In that desperate struggle the royal army, which lost nearly half its officers and men, was totally defeated and Tyldesley was killed.

Tyldesley was buried in his own chapel of St. Nicholas in the church of Leigh, where a monument covers his remains. The Earl of Derby, who grieved much at the loss of his old companion-in-arms when himself on his way to his execution at Bolton two months later, requested in vain to be allowed to go into the church as he passed by Leigh to look upon his friend's grave. No forfeiture is known to have followed Tyldesley's decease as far as related to his Astley and Tyldesley estates. A monument, of which there is an engraving in Baines's 'History of Lancashire,' was erected in the hedge by the roadside half a mile from Wigan, where Tyldesley fell, by Alexander Rigby, high sheriff of the county, who served under him as cornet. There is a portrait of Tyldesley at Hulton Park,

near Bolton, which is engraved by J. Cochran in Baines's 'Lancashire' (iii. 610). Another portrait, engraved by William Nelson Gardiner, was published in 1816.

About 1634 he married Frances, elder daughter of Ralph Standish of Standish, by whom he had three sons and seven daughters. His eldest son, Edward, joined the Jacobite rebels under Lord Derwentwater in 1715, and was captured at Preston, but was acquitted on his trial.

[Ormerod's *Lancashire Civil War Tracts* (Chetham Soc.); Raines's *Stanley Papers* (Chetham Soc.). II. i. and ii. The notice of Tyldesley in Baines's *Lancashire* is inaccurate.]

A. N.

**TYLER, SIR CHARLES (1760-1835)**, admiral, born in 1760, son of Peter Tyler, a captain in the 52nd regiment, by his wife Anne, daughter of Henry, eighth lord Teynham, entered the navy in 1771, and was borne for a few months on the books of the *Barfleur*, guardship at Chatham, as servant of the captain, Andrew Snape Hamond [q. v.], with whom he afterwards was in the *Arethusa*, on the North American station. In 1774 he was moved into the *Preston*, the flagship of Vice-admiral Samuel Graves [q. v.], and afterwards carrying the broad pennant of Commodore William (afterwards Lord) Hotham [q. v.] In 1777 he was compelled to invalid in consequence of an injury to his left leg, as the result of which it was 'necessary to remove the small bone, so that for two years he was unable to move except on crutches,' and was left permanently lame (*Memorial*). On 5 April 1779 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Culloiden*, in which he served in the Channel fleet till September 1780, and after that in the *Britannia*, the flagship of Vice-admiral Darby, till April 1782, and in the *Edgar*, again with Commodore Hotham, till the end of the war. He was promoted, July 1783, to be commander of the *Chapman*, armed ship, and from 1784 to 1789 commanded the *Trimmer*, stationed at Milford for the suppression of smuggling. In 1790 he commanded the *Tisiphone*, on similar service in the Channel, and on 21 Sept. 1790 was advanced to post rank. In March 1793 he was appointed to the *Meleager* frigate, in which he went out to the Mediterranean with Lord Hood; after the reduction of Calvi he was moved into the *San Fiorenzo*, one of the prizes; and in February 1795 to the *Diadem* of 64 guns, in which he took part in the desultory action of 14 March.

Shortly after this Tyler was concerned in a case of peculiar importance in the history of naval discipline. A detachment of the



11th regiment was serving on board the *Diadem*, in lieu of marines, and the officer in command of it, Lieutenant Fitzgerald, conceiving that he was independent of naval control, behaved with contempt to his superior officers. Tyler reported the case to the admiral, who ordered a court-martial. Fitzgerald denied the legality of the court, and refused to make any defence. The court overruled his objections, heard the evidence in support of the charge, and cashiered Fitzgerald. The Duke of York took the matter up, and issued an order to the effect that soldiers serving on board ships of war were subject to military rule only. The superior officers of the navy protested against this, not only as subversive of all discipline afloat, but as contrary to act of parliament; and eventually all the soldiers then serving in the fleet were disembarked, and their place filled by marines (McARTHUR, *Principles and Practice of Courts-martial*, 4th ed. i. 202).

During the latter part of 1795 and the first of 1796 the *Diadem* was frequently attached to the squadron under the orders of Nelson in the Gulf of Genoa, and on the coast of Italy. Later on Tyler was moved into the *Aigle* frigate, in which he captured several of the enemy's privateers in the Mediterranean and in the Channel; and on 18 July 1798, while seeking to join the squadron under Nelson, was wrecked near Tunis. In February 1799 he was appointed to the *Warrior*, one of the Channel fleet, and of the fleet which in 1801 went into the Baltic under the command of Sir Hyde Parker (1739-1807) [q. v.]. On returning from the Baltic, the *Warrior* was sent off Cadiz, and in January 1802 to the West Indies, one of a small squadron, under Tyler as senior officer, to watch the proceedings of the French expedition to St. Domingo. In July the *Warrior* returned to England, and was paid off. When the war broke out again, Tyler was appointed to the command of a district of sea fencibles. In February 1805 he commissioned the *Tonnant* of 80 guns for service in the Channel, but was afterwards sent to the fleet off Cadiz. On 21 Oct. he took part in the battle of Trafalgar, where the *Tonnant* was the fourth ship in the lee line, got early into action, and sustained a loss of men of twenty-six killed and fifty wounded. Tyler himself was severely wounded by a musket-ball in the right thigh, and, in accordance with the recommendation of the admiralty, he was granted a pension of £200. (*Admiralty Orders in Council*, 20 Jan., 23 April 1806). He was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral on

28 April 1808, and in May hoisted his flag as second in command at Portsmouth. In June he was sent to Lisbon, and was there with Sir Charles Cotton [q. v.] in September to receive the surrender of the Russian fleet. From 1812 to 1815 he was commander-in-chief at the Cape of Good Hope, and his service ended with his return to England in March 1816. He was promoted to be vice-admiral on 4 Dec. 1813, and to be admiral on 27 May 1825. He was nominated a K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815, and a G.C.B. on 29 Jan. 1833. He died at Gloucester on 28 Sept. 1835. He was twice married, and left issue. Charles, a son by the first marriage, died a captain on the retired list of the navy in 1846.

SIR GEORGE TYLER (1792-1862), K.H., the eldest son by the second marriage, born in 1792, entered the navy in 1809; lost his right arm in a boat attack in Quiberon Bay in 1811; was his father's flag-lieutenant at the Cape of Good Hope; became a commander in 1815, and a captain in 1822. From 1833 to 1840 he was lieutenant-governor of the island of St. Vincent; was made a rear-admiral in 1852, a vice-admiral in 1857, and died in 1862. He was married, and left a large family.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 372; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Service-book, passing certificate and Memorial (as in text) in the Public Record Office; Gent. Mag. 1835 ii. 649, 1862 ii. 116.] J. K. L.

TYLER, JAMES ENDELL (1789-1851), divine, born at Monmouth on 30 Jan. 1789, was the son of James Tyler, a solicitor in that town. He was educated at the grammar school in Monmouth, and matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 29 Nov. 1805. While an undergraduate he was elected Michel scholar at Queen's College, and in 1812 obtained a fellowship at Oriel. He graduated B.A. on 7 Dec. 1809, M.A. on 9 Jan. 1813, and B.D. on 17 Dec. 1823. From 1818 to 1826 he filled the office of tutor at Oriel, holding also the perpetual curacy of Moreton Pinkney, Northamptonshire. In 1826 his preaching attracted the attention of Lord Liverpool, who presented him to the living of St. Giles-in-the-Fields. Two years later he relinquished his fellowship, and on 15 March 1845 Sir Robert Peel appointed him a residentiary canon of St. Paul's Cathedral. He was a man who inspired strong esteem. He was very popular at Oriel College, and in London his parishioners regarded him with much affection. Endell Street, Long Acre, was named after him at their instance, his modesty refusing to allow it to be called Tyler Street. He died

in London on 5 Oct. 1851 at his house in Bedford Square. He married, first, on 18 April 1827, Elizabeth Ann, daughter of George Griffin of Newton House, Monmouth. She died on 25 Nov. 1830, leaving two sons—George Griffin and Edward James—and a daughter. He married, secondly, Jane, daughter of David Robertson of Bedford Square, by whom he had a son and two daughters.

Besides single sermons, Tyler was the author of: 1. 'Oaths: their Origin, Nature, and History,' London, 1834, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1835, 8vo. 2. 'Henry of Monmouth: Memoirs of the Life and Character of Henry V,' London, 1838, 8vo. 3. 'Primitive Christian Worship,' London, 1840, 8vo. 4. 'A Father's Letters to his Son on the Apostolic Rite of Confirmation,' London, 1843, 8vo. 5. 'The Worship of the Blessed Virgin Mary contrary to Holy Scripture and to the Faith and Practice of the Church of Christ during the first five Centuries,' London, 1844, 8vo. 6. 'The Image Worship of the Church of Rome proved to be contrary to Holy Scripture and to the Faith and Discipline of the Primitive Church,' London, 1847, 8vo. 7. 'Meditations from the Fathers of the first five Centuries,' London, 1849, 16mo. 8. 'The Christian's Hope in Death,' London, 1852, 8vo.

[Mozley's Reminiscences of Oriel College, 1882, i. 81–8, 93–4; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 194.] E. I. C.

**TYLER, TEGHELER, or HELIER, WALTER** or **WAT** (*d.* 1381), rebel, had no real surname, all the above designations referring to his trade, which was that of covering roofs with tiles. There were several others of his calling among the ringleaders of the peasants' revolt of 1381, one, it is said, of the same christian name, and some confusion has resulted. He is usually credited, for instance, with having given the signal for the rising in Kent by killing a collector of the poll-tax who insulted his daughter, but John Stow (*p.* 284), who is the only authority for the incident, following a St. Albans chronicle (apparently now lost), carefully distinguishes the John Tyler of Dartford, who committed this deed, from Wat Tyler, who belonged to Maidstone. The rolls of parliament (*iii.* 175) describe Wat vaguely as 'of the county of Kent.' More than one place in Kent claims to be his birthplace (*Hasted*, *ii.* 224; *Archæologia Cantiana*, *xiii.* 139). Walter Tyler 'of Essex,' who was presented by a Kentish jury as one of the two leaders of the rioters at Canterbury on Mon-

recently discovered Stowe manuscript states that after holding council at Dartford the rebels took Rochester Castle on 7 June, and, choosing Wat Tyler of Maidstone to be their captain, were led by him to Canterbury. Possibly the East Kent juries laboured under a mistaken impression that he came from Essex.

Little is recorded of Tyler's conduct during the conflagrations and murders in London on 13 and 14 June, but he clearly assumed the chief place among the leaders of the rebels. A proclamation in Thanet church on the 13th ran in the names of Wat Tyler and John Rackstraw, but the St. Albans insurgents who reached London on Friday the 14th were divided as to which was the more powerful person in the realm, the king or Tyler, and obtained from the latter a promise to come and 'shave the beards of the abbot, prior, and monks,' stipulating for implicit obedience to his orders (*ib.* *iii.* 76; *Walsingham*, *i.* 468–9; *Réville*, *p.* 10). Froissart ascribes the slaying of the notorious financier and forestaller Richard Lyons, condemned by the Good parliament but pardoned by the influence of John of Gaunt, to the private revenge of Tyler, who, he says, had been Lyons's servant in France and been beaten by him. But this seems most improbable. The Stowe manuscript (*p.* 517) is the only authority which brings Tyler to the interview between the king and the Essex insurgents at Mile End on the Friday morning, making him present their demands, including one, not elsewhere mentioned, for permission to seize the 'traitors' to the realm. This Richard granted on condition that their treason should be legally established, whereupon Tyler and his followers rushed off to the Tower to take the archbishop. In any case, Tyler and the Kentish men remained in London over the Friday night, while most of the Essex villains went home with a promise of charters of manumission. On the Saturday morning, 15 June, fresh outrages were committed, and Richard, after a visit to the abbey at three in the afternoon for solemn prayer, issued a proclamation summoning all the commons in the city to meet him in Smithfield outside the north-western gate. The accounts we have of what took place there vary considerably, and most of them are obviously coloured by violent hostility to the insurgents. Some exaggeration may be suspected in Walsingham's story (*i.* 464) that Tyler's real object was to put off the king until the next day, and in the night sack London, killing Richard and his chief supporters, and firing the city in four places;

10 June, must, if correctly described, referent person (*ib.* *iii.* 93). But the

and that he demanded a commission for himself and his followers to behead all lawyers, escheators, and every one connected with the law. He is reported on the same authority to have boasted that within four days all the laws in England should proceed from his mouth. The fullest and most impartial account of the whole scene at Smithfield is supplied by the Stowe manuscript (pp. 519-22). Summoned by Walworth, the mayor, to speak to the king, Tyler rode up on a small horse, dismounted holding a dagger, and, half kneeling, shook Richard heartily by the hand, bidding him be of good cheer, for he should shortly be far more popular with the commons than he was at present. 'We shall be good comrades,' he added familiarly. Asked why he did not return to his country, he replied with a great oath that none of them would do so until they got a charter redressing their grievances, and it would be the worse for the lords of the realm if they were refused this. At the king's request Tyler rehearsed their demands, which were that there should be no law but the 'law of Winchester,' and no out-lawry; that no lord should henceforth exercise seignior; that there should be only one bishop in England, and that the goods of holy church and the monastic foundations should, after suitable provision for the clergy and monks, be divided among the parishioners; and, lastly, that there should be no villenage in England, but all to be free and 'of one condition.' Richard promised everything consistent with the 'regality of his crown,' and urged him to go home. Tyler, whose oratory had heated him, called for beer, and, drinking a great draught in the king's presence, remounted his horse. But an incautious remark by a 'valet of Kent' in the king's suite, that he recognised in the rebel leader the greatest thief and robber in that county, was overheard by Tyler, who ordered one of his followers to come and behead him. The man, who is identified by other chronicles with Sir John Newentone, keeper of Rochester Castle, boldly maintained the truth of what he had said, and Tyler, in his exasperation, was about to kill him with his own dagger when Walworth interfered and arrested him. Tyler thereupon struck at the mayor, who was saved by his armour, and instantly drew his sword and wounded Tyler in the neck and head. A follower of the king's, said by Froissart and the Continuator of Knighton to have been Ralph Standish, who was knighted immediately after, followed up the attack and inflicted a mortal wound (cf. *Cal. Rot. Pat.* ii. 32, 47; BAINES, iii. 504). Tyler spurred his horse, calling

upon the commons to avenge him, but after covering about thirty yards fell from his saddle half dead. His followers carried him into the adjoining hospital of St. Bartholomew, where he was laid in the master's chamber; but Walworth, returning to Smithfield after rousing the city for the king's protection, finding his body gone, and learning where he had been taken, had him brought out and beheaded. His head was carried on a pole to intimidate the commons, and afterwards, with that of the other chief ringleader, Jack Straw (? John Rackstraw), replaced those of Archbishop Sudbury and their other victims on London Bridge.

[The most detailed and on the whole, in the present writer's judgment, most trustworthy contemporary account of the insurrection in London, and its antecedents in Kent and Essex, is that contained in an 'anonymale cronicle' once belonging to St. Mary's Abbey at York, used by Stow in his *Annals of England*; a late sixteenth-century transcript of this portion of the Chronicle, the original of which is not known to exist, is the Stowe MS. 1047, formerly in the Marquis of Buckingham's library at Stowe and now in the British Museum; it was first printed (by Mr. G. M. Trevelyan) in the *English Historical Review* for July 1898. It was written in French, with some admixture of English words, apparently in the north of England; some of the details, which do not occur in any other chronicle, are confirmed by documentary evidence. Stow's extracts do not include some of the most interesting passages. Walsingham's *Historia Anglica* (Rolls Ser.) is full but prejudiced, and there is a brief but well-informed account by John Malverne (having some points in common with the Stowe MS.) printed at the end of the *Polychronicon* in the same series, and a less important one in the *Monk of Evesham's Chronicle*, edited by Hearne. Froissart (ed. Luce, vol. x.) had good information, but did not use it very well; Riley, in his *Memorials of London* (p. 450), prints a narrative from the Letter Books of the Corporation; some details may be added from the continuations of Knighton and the *Eulogium Historiarum*, both in the Rolls Ser.; *Rotuli Parliamentorum*; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, vols. i. and ii., 1895-7; *Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. iii.; Stowe's *Chronicle*, ed. Howes, 1631. The fullest modern account of the revolt is *Le Soulèvement des Travailleurs d'Angleterre en 1381*, par André Réville et Ch. Petit-Dutaillis, Paris, 1898, but its authors were unaware of the existence of the Stowe manuscript; other accounts in Stubbs's *Constitutional History*, vol. ii., and Wallon's *Richard II*; compare also Poŵell's *Rising in East Anglia in 1381*, Cambridge, 1896; Baines's *History of Lancashire*.] J. T.-T.

**TYLER, WILLIAM** (d. 1801), sculptor and architect, was a contributor to the exhibition of the Society of Artists during the

first eight years of its existence, sending in 1760 a design for a memorial to General Wolfe, and subsequently busts and monumental tablets. When the society was incorporated in 1765 he became a director. On the foundation of the Royal Academy in 1768 Tyler was nominated one of the original forty members, and he afterwards held the post of auditor. In that capacity he in 1799, with George Dance (1741–1825) [q. v.], drew up a report on the financial position of the institution, in acknowledgment of which service he was presented with a silver cup. Tyler practised architecture as well as sculpture, but displayed no great ability in either art. The Freemasons' Tavern was erected by him in 1786. He exhibited annually at the academy from 1769 to 1786, and once more in 1800, when he sent his design for a villa built at Kensington for the Duchess of Gloucester. He died at his house in Caroline Street, Bedford Square, London, on 6 Sept. 1801.

[Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Exhibition Catalogues.]  
F. M. O'D.

TYLOR, ALFRED (1824–1884), geologist, born on 26 Jan. 1824, was the second son of Joseph Tylor, brassfounder, by his wife, Harriet Skipper. His parents being members of the Society of Friends, he was educated in schools belonging to that denomination near London. Although his own inclinations were towards scientific study, the early death of his father compelled him to devote himself to his business, which he entered in his sixteenth year. Still, he gave every spare moment to study, even attaching himself to St. Bartholomew's Hospital to improve his knowledge of anatomy. He frequently visited the continent, going as far as Italy, Spain, and even Russia, both for business and for scientific purposes, in the latter case not seldom in company with eminent contemporary geologists. During the latter part of his life he lived at Carshalton. He died on 31 Dec. 1884, on his return from a visit to America. In 1850 he married Isabella Harris of Stoke Newington, who survived him with two sons and four daughters.

Tylor paid especial attention to the closing chapter of geological history, devoting to its consideration the majority of the thirteen papers which stand under his name in the Royal Society's catalogue. He maintained that the so-called glacial period was followed by one of exceptional rainfall, for which he proposed the name of pluvial. In his main contention he was right, though whether the rain was great enough to merit a

special name is open to question. But he was, as his work indicates, a very shrewd and careful observer.

His chief books were: 1. 'On Changes of Sea Level,' London, 1853, 8vo. 2. 'Education and Manufactures,' London, 1863, 8vo (reprinted from a report connected with the exhibition of 1851, where he was a juror). 3. 'Colouration in Animals and Plants,' ed. S. B. J. Skertchly, London, 1886, 8vo. .

[Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc. 1882, xli. (Proc. p. 42); Geol. Mag. 1882, p. 142; information from Professor E. B. Tylor (brother) and other members of the family.] T. G. B.

TYMME, THOMAS (d. 1620), translator and author, seems to have been educated at Cambridge, possibly at Pembroke Hall, under Edmund Grindal [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. In 1577 he referred to 'the benefites which long ago in Cambridge and els where since I have receiued by your Grace's preferment' (*Commentarie upon St. Pauls Epistles to the Corinthians*, pref.) He did not, however, graduate, and is not mentioned in Cooper's 'Athenæ.' On 22 Oct. 1566 he was presented to the rectory of St. Antholin, Budge Row, London, and in 1575 he became rector of Hasketon, near Woodbridge, Suffolk (DAVY's 'Suffolk Collections' in *Addit. MS.* 19165, f. 153). He appears to have held the rectory of St. Antholin until 12 Oct. 1592, when Nicholas Felton [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Ely, was appointed his successor (HENNESSY, *Novum Repertorium*, p. 302). In 1570 he published his first work, a translation from the Latin of John Brentius, entitled 'Newes from Ninieue to Englande' (London, 8vo). It was followed in 1574 by a more important work, the translation of P. de la Ramée's history of the civil wars in France, entitled 'The Three Partes of Commentaries containing the whole and perfect Discourse of the Civill Warres of France under the Raignes of Henry the Second, Frances the Second, and of Charles the Ninth' (London, 4to); prefixed is a long copy of verses in Tymme's praise by Edward Grant [q. v.], headmaster of Westminster school. From this time Tymme produced numerous translations, chiefly of theological works. He secured patronage in high quarters, among those to whom his books were dedicated being Thomas Radcliffe, earl of Sussex, Charles Blount, earl of Devonshire, Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick, Archbishop Grindal, Sir Edward Coke, chief-justice, and Sir John Puckering, lord-keeper. He died at Hasketon in April 1620, being buried there on the 29th.

Tymme married, at Hasketon, on 17 July 1615, Mary Hendy, who died in 1657, leaving one son, Thomas Tymme, who graduated M.D. at Cambridge on 3 July 1647, was admitted honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in December 1664, and died in 1687 (*Addit. MS.* 19165, f. 153; *MUNK, Coll. of Phys.* i. 334). By a deed dated 22 Sept. 1614 the elder Tymme gave eighteen acres of land in Hasketon for the maintenance of two poor parishioners. William Tymme, possibly a brother of Thomas, printed many books between 1601 and 1615 (*ARBER, Stationer's Reg.*)

Besides the works mentioned above, Tymme published: 1. 'A Catholike and Ecclesiasticall Exposition of the Holy Gospell after S. John . . . gathered by A[ugustine] Marlorat, and translated by T. Tymme,' London, 1575, 4to. 2. 'A Commentarie upon S. Paules Epistles to the Corinthians, written by John Caluin, and translated out of the Latin,' London, 1577, 4to. 3. 'A Commentarie of John Caluin upon Genesis . . . translated out of the Latin,' London, 1578, 4to. 4. 'A Catholike and Ecclesiasticall Exposition of the Holy Gospel after S. Mark and Luke, gathered . . . by Augustine Marlorat, and translated out of Latin,' London, 1583, 4to. 5. 'The Figure of Antichriste . . . disciphered by a Catholike . . . Exposition of the Second Epistle to the Thessalonians,' London, 1586, 8vo. 6. 'A Discoverie of Ten English Lepers [i.e. the Schismatic, Murderer, &c.] . . . setting before our Eies the Iniquitie of these Latter Daies,' London, 1592, 4to. 7. 'A Briefe Description of Hierusalem . . . translated out of the Latin [of S. Adrichomius],' London, 1595, 4to; other editions, 1654, 4to, and 1666, 8vo. 8. 'The Poore Mans Paternoster . . . newly imprinted,' London, 1598, 16mo. 9. 'The Practice of Chymicall and Hermeticall Physicke . . . written in Latin by Josephus Quersitanus, and translated . . .,' London, 1605, 4to. 10. 'A Dialogue Philosophicall . . . together with the Wittie Invention of an Artificiall Perpetual Motion . . .,' London, 1612, 4to. 11. 'A Siluer Watch-bell,' 10th impression, 1614, 8vo; this proved a very popular work of devotion, and it reached a nineteenth edition in 1659. 12. 'The Chariot of Devotion . . .,' London, 1618, 8vo. Tymme also 'newly corrected and augmented' 'A Looking-Glasse for the Court' (1575), translated by Sir Francis Bryan [q. v.] in 1548.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; authorities cited; Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, i. 170, ii. 12; Halkett and Laing's *Anonymous Lit.* cols. 604, 2589.]

A. F. P.

TYMMS, SAMUEL (1808-1871), antiquary, was born at Camberwell in Surrey on 27 Nov. 1808. Early in life he obtained employment on the staff of the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He seems to have moved into Suffolk while still young, and almost the whole of his antiquarian work is intimately connected with that county, especially with the town of Bury St. Edmunds, where he was engaged on the staff of the 'Bury Post.' In 1857 he moved to Lowestoft, setting up a business as bookseller and stationer. There, in 1858, he began to edit and publish the 'East Anglian,' a local antiquarian magazine, which he continued to conduct until his death.

About 1840 he became a member of the Genealogical and Historical Society, and in 1853 a fellow of, and afterwards local secretary to, the Society of Antiquaries, in the 'Proceedings' of which institution his name not infrequently occurs. He also displayed considerable activity in the work of the West Suffolk Archæological Institute. Tymms died at Lowestoft on 29 April 1871. He married, on 10 July 1844, Mary Anne, daughter of John Jugg of Ely, and had five children.

He wrote: 1. 'The British Family Topographer' (7 vols. 1832-43), giving an encyclopædic account of the antiquities of the different counties of England, classed according to the old English circuits. 2. 'Architectural and Historical Account of the Church of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds.' This work appeared in instalments, beginning in 1848, and was reissued as a whole in 1854. 3. 'Bury Wills and Inventories,' perhaps his best known work, which he edited for the Camden Society in 1850. He also wrote many small antiquarian monographs, guide-books to Ely Cathedral and to Bury St. Edmunds, the latter of which has gone through several editions, and still maintains its position as a cheap hand-book. A small treatise on 'Peg Tankards' (1827) may be noticed as a very early work. Mention should also be made of his contributions to the 'Proceedings' of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology, which he printed; as well as to the 'East Anglian,' which he both printed and edited.

There is in the British Museum Library an interesting folio volume consisting of newspaper cuttings—mostly of a biographical nature—extracted and arranged by Tymms, with manuscript notes added.

[*East Anglian*, 3rd ser. vii. 65 (May 1897)—biographical notice with portrait; *Lowestoft Observer*, 6 May 1871; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; private information.]

E. O.-E.



**TYNDALE, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1536), translator of the Bible, was born 'on the borders of Wales,' probably between 1490 and 1495. Tyndale's parentage is uncertain, but John Stokesley, bishop of London [q. v.], in a letter to Cromwell dated 26 Jan. 1532-3, states that he was the brother of Edward Tyndale, who, on 18 July 1519, was appointed general receiver of the lands in Gloucestershire, Somerset, and Warwickshire of Maurice, lord Berkeley (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iii. No. 405, vi. No. 82). Edward Tyndale had estates at Pull Court as well as the manor of Hurst in Slimbridge, and was closely connected with the Tyndale family of Stinchcombe in Gloucestershire. William Tyndale was known by the alias of William Huchyns. All the groups of the Tyndale family in Gloucestershire were accustomed to use both surnames, and had a tradition that they first adopted that of Huchyns to escape observation on emigrating from the north in the time of the wars of York and Lancaster. William and Edward Tyndale were probably younger brothers of Richard Tyndale of Melksham Court. Foxe also mentions another of William's brothers, John Tyndale, a merchant. A different William Tyndale of North Nibley, formerly identified with the translator, was alive in 1542.

Tyndale commenced to study at Oxford at the beginning of Easter term 1510 under the name of William Hychyns. According to Foxe, he was entered at Magdalen Hall. He supplicated for admission as B.A. on 13 May 1512, and was admitted on 4 July. In February 1512-13 he acted as a determiner; he was licensed for the degree of M.A. on 26 June 1515, and was created M.A. on 2 July (*Register of the University of Oxford*, Oxford Hist. Soc., i. 80, 121). Foxe relates that, besides improving himself 'in knowledge of tongues and other liberal arts,' he devoted especial attention to theology, and 'read privily to certain students and fellows of Magdalen College some parcel of divinity, instructing them in the knowledge and truth of the scriptures.' From Oxford Tyndale, shortly after obtaining his master's degree, removed to Cambridge, remaining there probably till the close of 1521. Both universities at the time of Tyndale's sojourn were strongly influenced by the spirit of the new learning. At Oxford John Colet [q. v.], in his lectures on the New Testament between 1497 and 1505, broke boldly with scholastic traditions and revolutionised the method of scriptural study. Cambridge enjoyed the benefit of the teachings of Erasmus, who was admitted Lady Margaret professor

of divinity in 1511, and remained in England till the autumn of 1513. It is likely that the high reputation for theology and Greek that Cambridge had acquired under him attracted Tyndale thither.

Before the commencement of 1522 Tyndale, who by this time had probably taken priest's orders, accepted the post of tutor to the children of Sir John Walsh, lord of the manor of Old Sodbury in Gloucestershire. Walsh's wife, Anne, was the daughter of Sir Robert Poyntz of Iron-Acton in Gloucestershire, and sister of Sir Francis Poyntz [q. v.] As the eldest of Sir John Walsh's sons was barely five years old, Tyndale had ample leisure, and employed it preaching in the surrounding villages and at Bristol to the crowds that assembled on College Green. He found the Gloucestershire clergy less advanced in their opinions than the scholars of the universities, and was constantly involved in strenuous theological discussions. In support of his views he translated the 'Enchiridion Militis Christiani' of Erasmus, perhaps from the edition of 1518, which was prefaced by a vigorous diatribe against the vices of ecclesiastics. The manuscript was probably never printed. An English translation, published by Wynkyn de Worde in 1533, has been without probability identified with Tyndale's lost work. Startled by his opinions, and annoyed by the countenance he received from Sir John Walsh, the clergy, in the absence of the bishop, Julio de' Medici (afterwards Clement VII), accused him to William of Malvern [q. v.], the chancellor of the see. Malvern summoned him before him and rated him soundly for his proceedings, but, being satisfied as to his orthodoxy, allowed him to depart 'neither branded as a heretic, nor trammelled by any oath of abjuration.' The persecution which he encountered from the clergy strengthened Tyndale in the belief that the church was in a state of serious decline, and he resolved to provide an antidote by translating the New Testament into the vernacular. He openly expressed his determination to one of his opponents in the emphatic words, 'If God spare my life, ere many years I will cause a boy that driveth the plough shall know more of the scripture than thou doest.'

Tyndale's increasing sympathy with the reformers rendered Gloucestershire no longer a secure haven, and he resolved to remove to London, where he hoped for assistance from the distinguished scholar Cuthbert Tunstall [q. v.], who had been installed bishop on 22 Oct. 1522. He arrived in London about July or August 1523, with a letter of introduction from Walsh to Sir Henry Guildford

[q. v.], master of the horse, and he solicited in person the patronage of Tunstall. Tunstall was a courtly scholar with little sympathy for reform, and declined to give Tyndale any help. Disappointed in this hope, he obtained employment as preacher at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, where his discourses found favour with one of his auditors, Humphrey Monmouth (d. 1537), a cloth merchant and citizen of London, who was afterwards knighted and served as sheriff in 1535. Monmouth took him to his house for half a year and paid him 10*l.* sterling to pray for his 'father and mother their souls, and all Christian souls' ('Petition of Humphrey Monmouth to Wolsey' in *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. No. 4282). During his residence in London Tyndale first came under the influence of Luther's opinions, and also formed a firm friendship with John Frith [q. v.], who was burned as a protestant in 1533. He, however, found it impossible to accomplish his translation of the New Testament in England, and in May 1524 set sail for Hamburg, leaving most of his books with Monmouth. From Hamburg he went to Wittenberg to visit Luther, and probably remained there till April 1525, when he returned to Hamburg to receive a remittance from England. During this period he was busily engaged in his task of translation, employing William Roy (*f.* 1527) [q. v.] as his amanuensis. From Hamburg Tyndale and Roy proceeded to Cologne, where they made arrangements with Quental and Byreckmann for printing the translation. The work had proceeded as far as the sheet bearing the signature K when it was discovered, soon after the beginning of September, by the catholic controversialist John Cochläus, dean of the church of the Blessed Virgin at Frankfurt, for whom the same firm were bringing out an edition of the works of Rupert, a former abbot of Deutz. Cochläus obtained an injunction from the senate of Cologne interdicting the printers from proceeding with the work, and wrote to Henry VIII and Wolsey, warning them to keep a strict watch for the work at the English seaports. Tyndale and Roy made their escape with the printed sheets to Worms, where they probably arrived in October, and made arrangements with the printer Schoeffer for issuing the translation in a different form. Copies were smuggled over into England, and in 1526 they attracted the attention of the clergy (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, ii. 74, 77). In spite of a plea for toleration from Wolsey, a conclave of bishops resolved that the book should be burned, and Tunstall, after denouncing it

from St. Paul's Cross on 24 Oct., issued an injunction directing all who possessed copies to give them up under pain of excommunication. A similar mandate was issued on 3 Nov. by William Warham [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, who himself also bought up copies of Tyndale's translation on the continent in order to destroy them (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. No. 2607; ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. ii. 86). About the close of 1526 it became known that Tyndale was concerned in the translation. Early in 1528, on the arrest of Thomas Garrett at Oxford, the agency for distributing the testaments was discovered; and Wolsey, uneasy at the large sale of the book and stung by Roy's satire, 'Rede me and be nott wrothe,' which he attributed to Tyndale, took measures for seizing the translator at Worms. Tyndale, however, had warning, and took refuge at Marburg, where he enjoyed the protection of Philip the Magnanimous, landgrave of Hesse, and the friendship of Hermann Buschius, professor of poetry and eloquence at the university. At Marburg he probably met Patrick Hamilton [q. v.], the Scottish proto-martyr, and later he was joined there by John Frith. Hitherto Tyndale had preserved his belief in transubstantiation, but between 1528 and 1530, through the persuasions of Robert Barnes [q. v.], he adopted the views of Zuinglius, the most advanced of the reformers. Rejecting not merely Luther's doctrine of consubstantiation but even Calvin's theory of a spiritual presence in the sacrament, he regarded the celebration of the Lord's supper simply as a commemorative service.

On 8 May 1528 appeared Tyndale's 'Parable of the Wicked Mammon,' printed at Marburg by Hans Luft in octavo, of which a copy is preserved in the British Museum. The quarto copy in the same library, bearing the same date, was in reality printed in London about 1550. Another edition was printed 'for James Nycolson, Southwark,' in 1536. It was more than once reprinted in London in the reigns of Edward VI and Elizabeth. An edition was issued in 1842 (London, 8vo). The work is an exposition of the parable of the unjust steward, treats chiefly of the doctrine of justification by faith, and contains also passages on property strongly controverting the idea of a right of absolute ownership apart from social obligations. These opinions did not prevent Sir Thomas More from styling it 'a very treasury and well-spring of wickedness.' On 2 Oct. 1528 was issued Tyndale's most important original work, 'The Obediēce of a Christen man, and how Christē rulers ought to governe,'

printed in octavo by Hans Luft of Marburg. A second edition appeared in 1535 in octavo, dated Marburg, but more probably printed in London. Other undated black-letter editions were issued in London between 1540 and 1550, besides one printed by William Copland in 1561 (London, 8vo). The book was edited by Richard Lovett in 1888 for the 'Christian Classics Series.' The work is a defence of the reformers against charges of encouraging disobedience to the civil power. It lays down the duty of absolute submission to the temporal sovereign, and retorts the charge of insubordination against the ecclesiastical authorities. It also insists on the paramount authority of scripture in matters of doctrine. 'The Obedience' for the first time stated clearly the two great principles of the English reformation—the supreme authority of scripture in the church, and the supreme authority of the king in the state. The book was introduced to the notice of Henry VIII through Anne Boleyn, and met with his approval (STRYPE, *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, 1822, i. 173; CAVENDISH, *Wolsey*, ed. Singer, ii. 202–5).

Early in 1529 Tyndale, who seems to have made his way from Marburg to the Low Countries, was shipwrecked on the coast of Holland on his way to Hamburg. He lost his books and papers as well as the manuscript of his translation of Deuteronomy, which he had just completed. He, however, proceeded to Hamburg, where he remained for some time in the house of Margaret van Emmerson, a senator's widow, labouring on the translation of the Pentateuch. Later in the year he proceeded to Antwerp, where he found that Tunstall, who, with More, had been negotiating the treaty of Cambrai, was making large purchases of his testaments in order to burn them, in spite of his companion's economic objections. Through a London merchant, Augustine Packington, Tunstall unwittingly purchased a number of copies from Tyndale himself, whom he thus provided with funds. Part of the money Tyndale probably laid out in purchasing eleven blocks, with which he afterwards illustrated the book of Exodus; they had previously done duty for Vorstermann's Dutch Bible printed at Antwerp in 1528.

In 1530 appeared 'The Practyse of prelates,' a work in which Tyndale framed his final and most unsparing indictment of the Roman hierarchy. He concluded by attacking categorically the whole of Wolsey's administration, and by denouncing Henry's divorce proceedings. On this point he entirely separated himself from the other Eng-

lish reformers. His long exile had distorted his view of English affairs, and he regarded Wolsey's disgrace as a subterfuge of the cardinal to escape the consequences of his maladministration. His views did him much injury with Henry, and quite destroyed the effects of the 'Obedience' on the king's mind. When Tyndale's 'Practyse' was reissued in 1548 (London, 8vo), his remarks on the divorce were carefully excised. A copy of the first edition, printed at Marburg by Hans Luft (in 8vo), is in the British Museum.

In the meantime Tyndale became engaged in literary warfare with Sir Thomas More. On 7 March 1527–8 Tunstall invited More to undertake the defence of the church against 'the children of iniquity,' accompanying his request with a formal license to read heretical works which assailed the catholic faith. In June 1529 appeared 'A dyaloge of Sir Thomas More . . . Wherin be treatyd dyvers maters as of the . . . worshyp of ymagys & reliques, prayng to sayntys, & goyng o pylgrymage. Wyth many othere thyngys touchyng the pestylent secte of Luther and Tyndale.' In this great work More, declining to enter into the practical question of the ignorance and the immorality of the clergy, defended with much acuteness and logical power the doctrines of the Roman church against the attacks of the reformers. In the spring or early summer of 1531 Tyndale committed to the press 'An answer unto Sir Thomas Mores dialoge' (in 8vo, printed at Antwerp according to Joye; edited for the Parker Society by H. Walter in 1850). The 'Answer,' though inferior in literary form to More's 'Dyaloge,' was a clear and cogent treatise written with great satiric force, but marred by intense personal bitterness. Tyndale's acrimony was due in great part to his belief that More had sold his pen to further his political advancement. He could not reconcile More's defence of the church with his former attacks on its practical abuses, and failed to realise his horror of the reformers' doctrinal opinions. More several times returned to the controversy, devoting to it most of his scanty leisure. In 1532 appeared 'The Confutacyon of Tyndale's Answer,' followed in 1533 by 'The second parte of the Confutacyon of Tyndale's Answer.' 'The Confutacyon' was distinguished by virulence and scurrility. It is of inordinate length, and in literary merit is far beneath both his own 'Dyaloge' and Tyndale's 'Answer.' In the 'Apologye of Syr Thomas More' (1533) and in the 'Debëllacyon of Salem and Bizance' (1533), written in reply to Christopher St. German [q. v.] (whose mother belonged to

the Tyndale family), More again reverted to the subject. This contest of Tyndale and More was the classic controversy of the English reformation. No other discussion was carried on between men of such pre-eminent ability and with such clear apprehension of the points at issue. To More's assertion of the paramount authority of the church Tyndale replied by appealing to scripture, with an ultimate resort to individual judgment. From such divergent premises no agreement was possible.

In the meantime the face of affairs had considerably changed in England, where the contest on the divorce question had driven Henry into opposition to the pope. Cromwell was made a privy councillor in 1531, and in the same year Stephen Vaughan [q. v.], English envoy in the Netherlands, was instructed to communicate with Tyndale, whose views in his 'Obedience' were in accordance with Cromwell's policy. On 17 April 1531 Vaughan had a personal interview with Tyndale, near Antwerp, in which he suggested his return to England under a safe-conduct, but Tyndale expressed himself unwilling for fear of ecclesiastical resentment (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. No. 201). Henry, however, considered Vaughan had made too many advances, and sent him a peremptory letter rebuking him for overmuch complaisance, and ordering him to make no further attempt to bring Tyndale to England (*ib.* v. No. 248). Two further interviews between Vaughan and Tyndale in May and June produced no result (*ib.* v. No. 246). The failure of the negotiations was a disappointment to Tyndale, and caused him to take a gloomy view of Henry's policy. In the prologue to his translation of Jonah, issued in the same year, he likened England to Nineveh, and called on her people to repent.

Towards the close of the year Henry VIII, assuming a more hostile attitude, demanded Tyndale's surrender from the emperor on the charge of spreading sedition in England. Meeting with a refusal, and deeming Vaughan too sympathetic, he instructed Sir Thomas Elyot [q. v.] to kidnap him if possible (*ib.* v. pp. 121, 142, 165, 244-5, 265-7, 409, 653). Tyndale in consequence left Antwerp, but returned in 1533, when the danger seemed past, and remained in the town for the rest of his life, occupied chiefly with the revision of his translations of the Pentateuch and the New Testament. In the middle of 1534 he took up his abode in the dwelling of Thomas Poyntz (probably a relative of Lady Walsh), an English merchant-adventurer. The house had been set apart since 1474 by

the municipality for the use of English merchants, was known as the 'English House,' and was situated in a block of buildings between the present Rue de la Ville Bourse and Rue Zirck. Towards the close of the year John Rogers (1500?-1555) [q. v.], the first martyr in the Marian persecution, came to Antwerp as English chaplain. He was a Roman catholic on his arrival, but afterwards joined the reformers, probably through the influence of Tyndale, with whom he became intimate.

In 1535 Tyndale made the acquaintance of a young Englishman, Henry Phillips, said to be a Roman catholic student at Louvain, who had fled to Flanders after robbing his father. This man, by falsely professing great zeal for religious reform, insinuated himself into Tyndale's confidence and, after receiving much kindness from him, decoyed him from the English House, and betrayed him to the imperial officers. He was arrested on 23 or 24 May 1535, and conveyed a prisoner to the castle of Vilvorde, the state prison of the Low Countries.

Phillips, who was an extreme catholic, was certainly not a royal agent, and strenuous efforts were afterwards made by Henry to get him into his power. Whether Tyndale was the victim of an English ecclesiastical plot is doubtful. Phillips was at various times in communication with leading English catholics, and he was assisted in his betrayal of Tyndale by an English priest named Gabriel Donne [q. v.], who soon afterwards was appointed abbot of Buckfastleigh in Devon. No direct evidence, however, that he was employed by the English catholics has ever been discovered, and it was very possibly on his own initiative that he sacrificed Tyndale, from whom he had borrowed money. Great efforts were made to procure Tyndale's liberation, and Poyntz was himself imprisoned for his zeal. The English merchants, after remonstrating with the queen regent, Mary of Hungary, and representing the arrest as a breach of their privileges, attempted to obtain the intervention of Henry VIII and Cromwell. So late as 13 April 1536, Vaughan wrote from Antwerp to Cromwell: 'If now you sent but your letter to the privy council [of Flanders], I could deliver Tyndale from the fire' (*ib.* x. No. 663). Even if willing, Henry was not in a position to do much. International usages gave him no ground for intervention, and he could hardly expect a personal favour from the Emperor Charles, with whom he was almost at open rupture. In September 1535 Cromwell wrote without effect to Carandolet, the archbishop of Palermo, president of

the council, and to the Marquis of Bergen-op-Zoom, governor of Vilvorde, asking them to use their influence in favour of Tyndale. In 1536 Tyndale was brought to trial for heresy, condemned, degraded from his orders, and sentenced to death. No record of his trial has been found, and of his imprisonment only one memorial is known, an autograph letter from him to the governor of Vilvorde, discovered in the archives of the council of Brabant, requesting to be allowed his Hebrew bible, grammar, and dictionary. Tyndale was executed at Vilvorde on 6 Oct. 1536, being strangled at the stake and his body afterwards burnt. 'At the stake,' says Foxe, 'he cried with a fervent zeal and a loud voice, "Lord, open the king of England's eyes."' Eight years before he wrote: 'If they shall burn me, they shall do none other thing than I looked for.' 'There is none other way into the kingdom of life than through persecution and suffering of pain, and of very death after the ensample of Christ.'

Though not perhaps the foremost figure of the English reformation, Tyndale was one of the most remarkable of its leaders. He left his country an unknown exile; he lived abroad in poverty, obscurity, and danger; and yet before his death he had made his name a household word in England. His original writings bear the impress of sound scholarship and of the highest literary power. They are unquestionably the ablest expositions of the views of the more advanced English reformers who triumphed under Edward VI, and developed into the Puritan party under Elizabeth. His translation of the Bible, however, though incomplete, forms his surest title to fame. Its substantial accuracy and fidelity were fully endorsed by the translators of the authorised version, who not only retained the substance of his rendering where it was available, but adopted his style and method as their model throughout their work.

Tyndale's influence on the future development of English literature was very great. The simplicity and force of his style, his happy preservation of Hebrew idioms and modes of expression, and his utter lack of pedantry were all perpetuated in succeeding versions, and more especially in the authorised version of the Bible. Tyndale's scholarship was amply sufficient for the task of translation. At the time of his residence Cambridge was perhaps the best Greek school in England. Tyndale's familiarity with Hebrew has been questioned, but he had probably a fair acquaintance with the language when he left England, and abroad he had ample opportunity of extending his know-

ledge, especially at Worms, where there was a large Jewish colony. His learning was admitted even by his adversaries, including so competent a judge as Sir Thomas More; and, among his friends, Hermann Buschius, the great humanist, bore emphatic testimony to his perfect mastery of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, as well as to his skill in German, Spanish, and French (SCHELLHORN, *Amoenitates Literariae*, 1731, iv. 431). His translations were made direct from the original without any undue dependence on other modern versions. He borrowed from Luther's German version only the arrangement, and a collation of texts demonstrates at once the independence of his rendering (for a contrary view in regard to the Pentateuch see *Athenæum*, 1885, i. 500, 562).

Tyndale did not live to accomplish the translation of the entire Bible. During his lifetime he published the New Testament, the Pentateuch, and the book of Jonah. There is strong ground for believing that he also left behind him a manuscript translation of Joshua, Judges, Ruth, Samuel, Kings, and Chronicles, completed while in prison.

Tyndale's translation of the New Testament was made from Erasmus's edition of the Greek text, with the assistance of Erasmus's Latin version, the Vulgate, and Luther's German translation. Of the first complete edition printed in 1525, two copies survive. The more perfect, wanting only the title-page, was discovered by the Earl of Oxford about 1740, and is now in the Baptist College at Bristol. The other, which is incomplete, is in the library of St. Paul's Cathedral. This edition was printed at Worms by Schoeffer in octavo, and illustrated by twelve woodcuts. It contains neither prologue nor glosses. The edition was reprinted from the Bristol copy by Bagster in 1836 (London, 8vo), and reproduced in facsimile by Francis Fry in 1862.

The sheets of Tyndale's translation of the New Testament, previously printed at Cologne, were also published. They did not contain more than St. Matthew's Gospel, with possibly a fragment of St. Mark, but they are mentioned in Tunstall's injunction, together with the Worms octavo edition, as if they formed an independent edition of the complete testament. The only fragment surviving is in the Grenville Library at the British Museum. It extends to the twelfth verse of the twenty-second chapter of Matthew. It is printed in quarto on the model of Luther's German Bible, with a prologue and marginal glosses, which in most cases are translations of those of Luther. It was photo-lithographed in 1871 for Arber's



'Facsimile Texts.' The prologue, with some alterations, was separately reprinted in London by Thomas Godfrey before 1532 under the title 'A Pathway into the Holy Scripture' (reprinted for Parker Soc. 1848).

The demand for copies of Tyndale's translation, for reading or burning, induced the printers at Antwerp to issue surreptitious reprints of the Worms edition, and, according to George Joye [q. v.] in his 'Apology,' three had been issued by 1534. As the Flemings had no English assistance, the text became corrupt, and in 1534 Joye undertook to correct a fourth edition for Christopher of Endhoven's widow; it was published at Antwerp in August 1534 in 16mo. A unique copy is in the Grenville Library. Much to Tyndale's annoyance, Joye altered the text to favour his view of the condition of the dead before the judgment. In November 1534 Tyndale published his own revised version, which contained numerous changes, bringing the text into closer approximation to the Greek and expressing the meaning of the original more forcibly. It was printed in small octavo by Martin Emperowr at Antwerp, contains prologues to all the books except the Acts and the Apocalypse, is furnished with new marginal glosses, and is preceded by a preface in which he comments severely on the action of Joye. Joye defended himself in his 'Apology,' published in the same year. The prologues to Hebrews and St. James defended these epistles against Luther's assertion that they were not of apostolic authority. 'The Epistles taken out of the Old Testament . . . after the usage of Salisbury' are appended. The British Museum contains three copies, one of which has on the edges the inscription 'Anna Angliæ Regina,' and is believed to have been presented by Tyndale to Anne Boleyn. The edition was reprinted in Bagster's 'Hexapla' in 1841. A third edition (in small 8vo), further revised by Tyndale, was printed at Antwerp by Godfried Van der Haghen in 1535-4 (*Bibliographer*, 1881-2, i. 3-11, article by Henry Bradshaw, reprinted separately in 1886). The peculiar orthography of a fourth edition, published in 1535 without place or printer's name, has given rise to the extravagant surmise that Tyndale was a philological reformer, or that he designedly wrote it in the dialect of the Gloucestershire ploughboys. Its eccentricities are probably due to the Flemish printers; the most perfect copy is in the Cambridge University Library. Numerous later editions appeared, chiefly at Antwerp and at London, between 1536 and 1550. Twenty-one of them are described in Fry's 'Biblio-

graphical Description of the New Testament.' The first printed in England was probably the folio of 1536, without place or printer's name; a perfect copy is in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. It has been conjectured from contemporary references that Tyndale issued a separate translation of St. Matthew and St. Mark before 1525, during his residence at Wittenberg, but the balance of probability is against the supposition. In criticising Tyndale's translation in his 'Dialogue,' More with considerable reason objected that Tyndale, to favour his own doctrinal views, had substituted other words for customary ecclesiastical terms, such as 'priest' and 'church.' In reply Tyndale urged that he aimed at a literal rendering of the Greek, and that such terms had been perverted from their primitive meaning. Such a plea involved of course the whole question at issue between the catholics and reformers, and proved that the point was one which could hardly be settled by any philological discussion. The translators of the authorised version in many cases failed to endorse Tyndale's action, but in one important instance, the substitution of 'love' for 'charity,' the translators of the revised version reverted to his rendering. In 1846 William Maskell published 'A Collation of Tyndale's Version with the Authorised Version.'

Tyndale's translation of the Pentateuch was issued in octavo at Marburg from the printing-house of Hans Luft. The work is preceded by a general preface, and a separate preface is prefixed to each book; lists are appended to Genesis, Exodus, and Deuteronomy, explaining unusual words; and marginal glosses are added, strongly controversial in tone. Genesis and Numbers are in black letter, while Exodus, Leviticus, and Deuteronomy are in Roman letter, a peculiarity which has occasioned the surmise that the last three books were not printed at Marburg. An examination of the work, however, furnishes incontrovertible proofs that they all proceeded from the same press, though perhaps not all printed in the same year. Genesis bears the date 17 Jan. 1529-30, while the others are undated. A study of the text shows that the translation was made direct from the Hebrew, with the assistance of the Vulgate and Luther's German translation. The glosses, unlike those of his New Testament, though tinged with Luther's spirit, are in no case translations of those of the German reformer; they are more pungent and satirical than those accompanying the New Testament. The only perfect copy of the first edition is in the Grenville Library at the British Museum. A second edition,

with a new preface, was issued in octavo in 1534. It contained the book of Genesis in Roman letter, with several verbal alterations, and the other books exactly as first printed. Another edition, in octavo, appeared in London in 1551. A reprint, with a biographical and bibliographical introduction by J. I. Mombert, was issued in 1884 (New York, 8vo).

Tyndale's translation of the book of Jonah was published with a prologue in 1531, probably from the press of Martin Emperowr at Antwerp. A unique copy, now in the British Museum, was discovered in 1861 by Arthur Charles Harvey, rector of Ickworth, and afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells. It was reproduced in facsimile in 1863 by Francis Fry with an introduction and with Coverdale's version appended.

After Tyndale's death the whole of his translations of the New Testament and Pentateuch, as well as his manuscript translations from Joshua to Chronicles, were included by John Rogers in 'Matthew's Bible,' which was licensed by Henry VIII for sale in England.

Besides the works already mentioned, Tyndale was the author of: 1. 'A Prologue upon the Epistle of Saint Paul unto the Romans,' printed separately at Worms or possibly at Strassburg in 1526. It is not extant in separate form; Parker Soc. 1848. 2. 'The exposition of the fyrste Epistle of seynt Jhon, with a Prologge' [Martin Emperowr, Antwerp], 1531, 8vo, Brit. Mus.; Parker Soc. 1849. 3. 'An Expositicon upon the v., vi., vii. chapters of Mathew' [Marburg], 1532, 8vo. (Brit. Mus.); another edition printed by 'Wyllyam Hill' appeared about 1550 (London, 8vo); Parker Soc. 1849. 4. 'A fruitfull and godly treatise expressing the right institution and usage of the Sacramentes of Baptisme, and the Sacrament of the body and bloud of our Sauour Jesu Christ,' 1533?; republished with the title 'A Briefe declaration of the sacraments,' London [1550?], 16mo.; Parker Soc. 1848. 5. 'The Testament of Master William Tracie eisquier expounded both by William Tyndall and Jhō Frith,' 1535, 8vo [see under TRACY, RICHARD]. In his preface to the 'Brefe Chronycle concerning the examination and death of Sir John Oldecastell,' published in 1544, Bale mentions that Tyndale fourteen years before printed a brief account of Cobham's examination, written by one of Cobham's friends. No copy of this work is extant, but it is mentioned in a list of heretical books (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. 269). Bale also states that Tyndale revised and corrected 'The Examynacyon of

Master William Thorpe' (d. 1407?) [q. v.], printed with the former work (BALE, *Select Works*, Parker Soc., pp. 6, 62, 64). To Tyndale are also doubtfully assigned a treatise on 'Matrimony,' published in 1529, of which no copy is extant; expositions of the second and third epistles of John bound with his exposition on the first, in a copy in the library of St. Paul's Cathedral; and the anonymous 'Souper of the Lorde . . . Imprinted at Nornburg by Niclas Twonson, 5 April 1533,' 8vo, which Sir Thomas More in his 'Answer to the fyrst parte,' 1534, attributed with some hesitation to Tyndale.

A collective edition of the writings of Tyndale, Frith, and Barnes, known as Day's folio, was issued in London by John Day (1522-1584) [q. v.] in two volumes in 1572-3, with a preface by Foxe, and the lives of the three martyrs extracted from his 'Actes and Monuments.' A new edition of the works of Tyndale and Frith by Thomas Russell (1781?-1846) [q. v.], in three volumes (London, 8vo), appeared between 1828 and 1831. It formed the first instalment of a series entitled 'The Works of the English and Scottish Reformers.' No more of the series were published. Three volumes of Tyndale's original writings, including all his prefaces and prologues as well as 'The Parable of the Wicked Mammon,' 'The Obedience of a Christian Man,' 'The Practice of Prelates,' and the 'Answer to Sir Thomas More,' were edited for the Parker Society by Henry Walter, and published in 1848, 1849, and 1850.

There are portraits of Tyndale at Magdalen and Hertford Colleges, Oxford. A third belongs to the British and Foreign Bible Society.

A memorial cenotaph was erected to Tyndale at Nibley in Gloucestershire, then supposed to be his birthplace, and was inaugurated by the Earl of Ducie on 6 Nov. 1866. A statue of the reformer by (Sir) John Edgar Boehm, erected in London at the west end of the West Garden on the Victoria Embankment, was unveiled by the Earl of Shaftesbury on 7 May 1884.

Although 'Tyndale' is now the accepted mode of spelling the reformer's name, contemporary editions of his work and his sole autograph give his name as 'Tindale.'

[The amplest authority for Tyndale's life is Foxe's *Actes and Monuments*. Though unreliable, Foxe had access to good information. In the editions of 1563 and 1570 he gives two distinct accounts. The earlier is the shorter and more graphic, while the later is amplified and resembles more closely Foxe's usual style. It has been conjectured that the former account

was communicated to Foxe by a personal friend of Tyndale. Many important facts may be obtained from Tyndale's own works; More's controversial writings; Latimer's Sermons; Brewer and Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Cochläus's *Commentaria de Actis et Scriptis M. Luther*, 1549; Joye's *Apology*, ed. Arber, 1882; Strype's *Ecclesiastical Memorials*; Wilkins's *Concilia*, vol. iii.; Hall's *Chronicle*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 94. Of modern biographies, that by Robert Demaus (1871) is by far the best. A second edition by Richard Lovett appeared in 1886. For the bibliography of Tyndale's New Testament and Pentateuch, see Doré's *Old Bibles*, 1888, Fry's *Editions of the New Testament*, 1878, Mombert's *Reprint of Tyndale's Five Books of Moses*, 1884, and Westcott's *English Bible*. No adequate bibliography of Tyndale's original works exists. Other works which should be referred to are: Greenfield's *Genealogy of the Tyndale Family*, 1843; Greenfield's *Notes on the Tyndale Family*, 1878; Walter's *Biographical Notice of Tyndale* prefixed to Tyndale's *Doctrinal Treatises* (Parker Soc.), 1849; Offor's *Account of Tyndale's Life and Writings* prefixed to Bagshaw's reprint of Tyndale's *New Testament*, 1836; Introduction to Arber's reproduction of the Cologne fragment; *Biographia Britannica*; Anderson's *Annals of the English Bible*; Chester's *Life of Rogers*; Lewis's *Hist. of the Translation of the Bible into English*; Cotton's *Lists of Editions of the Bible in English*; Ames's *Typogr. Antiquities*, ed. Herbert; Catalogue of Offor's Library, 1865; Demaus's *Life of Latimer*; Froude's *History of England*; Offor's *Collections for Tyndale's Life in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 26670*; Dixon's *Hist. of Church of England*.] E. I. C.

**TYNDALL, JOHN** (1820–1893), natural philosopher, son of John Tyndall and his wife Sarah (Macassey), was born at Leighlin Bridge, co. Carlow, on 2 Aug. 1820. The Tyndalls, who claimed relationship with the family of William Tyndale [q. v.] the martyr, had crossed from Gloucestershire to Ireland in the seventeenth century. The elder John Tyndall, son of a small landowner, although poor, was a man of superior intellect, and he gave his son the best education which his circumstances could afford. At the local national school young Tyndall acquired a thorough knowledge of elementary mathematics, which qualified him to enter as civil assistant (in 1839) the ordnance survey of Ireland. In 1842 he was selected, as one of the best draughtsmen in his department, for employment on the English survey. While quartered at Preston in Lancashire he joined the mechanics' institute and attended its lectures. He was at this time much impressed by Carlyle's 'Past and Present,' and to the stimulating influence of Carlyle's works was in part due his later resolve to

follow a scientific career. On quitting the survey Tyndall was employed for three years as a railway engineer.

In 1847 he accepted an offer from George Edmondson [q. v.], principal of Queenwood College, Hampshire, to join the college staff as teacher of mathematics and surveying. Mr. (now Sir Edward) Frankland was lecturer on chemistry, and the two young men agreed respectively to instruct each other in chemistry and mathematics. But Queenwood did not yield all the opportunities they wished for, and they presently resolved to take advantage of the excellent instruction to be enjoyed at the university of Marburg in Hesse-Cassel. The decision was for Tyndall a momentous one. He had nothing but his own work and slender savings to depend on, and his friends thought him mad for abandoning the brilliant possibilities then open to a railway engineer.

In October 1848 Tyndall and Frankland settled at Marburg. Tyndall attended Bunsen's lectures on experimental and practical chemistry, and studied mathematics and physics in the classes and laboratories of Stegmann, Gerling, and Knoblauch. By intense application he accomplished in less than two years the work usually extended over three, and thus became doctor of philosophy early in 1850. Thenceforward he was free to devote himself entirely to original research.

His first scientific paper was a mathematical essay on screw surfaces—'Die Schraubenfläche mit geneigter Erzeugungslinie und die Bedingungen des Gleichgewichts für solche Schrauben'—which formed his inaugural dissertation when he took his degree. His first physical paper, published in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for February 1851, was on the 'Phenomena of a Water Jet'—a subject comparatively simple but not without scientific interest.

In conjunction with Knoblauch, Tyndall executed and published an important investigation 'On the Magneto-optic Properties of Crystals and the relation of Magnetism and Diamagnetism to Molecular Arrangement' (*Phil. Mag.* July 1850). They claimed to have discovered the existence of a relation between the density of matter and the manifestation of the magnetic force. Their fundamental idea was that the component molecules of crystals, and other substances, are not in every direction at the same distance from each other. The superior magnetic energy of a crystal in a given direction, when suspended between the poles, they attributed to the greater closeness of its molecules in that direction. In support

of their assumption they showed that, by pressure, the magnetic axis of a bismuth crystal could be shifted  $90^\circ$  in azimuth, the line of pressure always setting itself parallel with, or at right angles to, the line joining the two magnetic poles, according as the crystal was magnetic or diamagnetic. This explanation differed essentially from that of Faraday and Plücker. In June 1850 Tyndall went to England, and at the meeting of the British Association of that year in Edinburgh he read an account of his investigation which excited considerable interest. He afterwards returned to Marburg for six months, and carried out a lengthy inquiry into electro-magnetic attractions at short distances (*Phil. Mag.* April 1851).

At Easter 1851 Tyndall finally left Marburg and went to Berlin, where he became acquainted with many eminent men of science. In the laboratory of Professor Magnus he conducted a second investigation on 'Diamagnetism and Magne-crystallic Action' (*ib.* September 1851), which formed a sequel to that previously undertaken with Knoblauch. A paper describing his results was read at the Ipswich meeting of the British Association. He showed that the antithesis of the two forces was absolute: diamagnetism resembling magnetism as to polarity and all other characteristics, differing from it only by the substitution of repulsion for attraction and *vice versa*.

The question of diamagnetic polarity was much discussed. Its existence, originally asserted by Faraday and reaffirmed by Weber in 1848, had been subsequently denied by Faraday, who still continued doubtful. To meet all objections, Tyndall, at a later date, again took up the subject, and in three conclusive investigations, the second of which formed the subject of the Bakerian lecture delivered before the Royal Society in 1855, he put the polarity of bismuth and other diamagnetic bodies beyond question (*ib.* November 1851; *Phil. Trans.* 1855; *ib.* 1856, pt. i.) Five years were devoted by him to the investigation of diamagnetism and the influence of crystalline structure and mechanical pressure upon the manifestations of magnetic force. The original papers (with a few omissions in the last edition) are collected in his book on 'Diamagnetism' (see below).

Before leaving Marburg in 1851, Tyndall had agreed to return to Queenwood; this time as lecturer on mathematics and natural philosophy. Here he remained two years. The first of the three investigations just alluded to was carried out at Queenwood, as was also a series of experiments on the 'Con-

duction of Heat through Wood' (see 'Molecular Influences,' *Phil. Trans.* January 1853). On 3 June 1852 Tyndall was elected fellow of the Royal Society.

While at Queenwood he applied for several positions which offered a wider scope for his abilities. On his way to Ipswich in 1851 he had made the acquaintance of T. H. Huxley, and a warm and enduring friendship resulted. They made joint applications for the chairs respectively of natural history and physics then vacant at Toronto, but, in spite of high testimonials, they were unsuccessful. They also failed in candidatures for chairs in the newly founded university of Sydney, New South Wales. Meanwhile, soon after Tyndall's departure from Berlin, Dr. Henry Bence Jones [q. v.] visited that city, and, hearing much of Tyndall's labours and personality, caused him to be invited to give a Friday evening lecture at the Royal Institution. The lecture, 'On the Influence of Material Aggregation upon the Manifestations of Force' (*Roy. Inst. Proc.* i. 185), was delivered on 11 Feb. 1853. It produced an extraordinary impression, and Tyndall, hitherto known only among physicists, became famous beyond the limits of scientific society. In May 1853 he was unanimously chosen as professor of natural philosophy in the Royal Institution. The appointment had the special charm of making him the colleague of Faraday. Seldom have two men worked together so harmoniously as did Faraday and Tyndall during the years that followed. Their relationship from first to last resembled that of father and son. Tyndall's 'Faraday as a Discoverer' bears striking testimony to their attachment. Other sketches of Faraday by Tyndall are in his 'Fragments of Science,' and in the life of Faraday in this dictionary.

Tyndall's career was now definitely marked out. To the end of his active life his best energies were devoted to the service of the Royal Institution. In 1867, when Faraday died, Tyndall succeeded him in his position as superintendent of the Institution. On his own retirement in the autumn of 1887 he was elected honorary professor.

In 1854, after attending the British Association meeting at Liverpool, Tyndall visited the slate quarries of Penrhyn. His familiarity with the effects of pressure upon the structure of crystals led him to give special attention to the problem of slaty cleavage. By careful observation and experiments with white wax and many other substances which develop cleavage in planes perpendicular to pressure, he satisfied himself that pressure alone was sufficient to

produce the cleavage of slate rocks. On 6 June 1856 he lectured on the subject at the Royal Institution (see appendix to *Glaciers of the Alps*). Huxley, who was present, suggested afterwards that the same cause might possibly explain the laminated structure of glacier ice recently described in Forbes's 'Travels in the Alps.' The friends agreed to take a holiday and inspect the glaciers together. The results of the observations made during this and two subsequent visits to Switzerland are given in Tyndall's classical work 'The Glaciers of the Alps' (see below). The original memoirs are in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1857 and 1859. Tyndall, assisted by his friend Thomas Archer Hirst, made many measurements upon the glaciers in continuation of the work of Agassiz and Forbes. He discussed, in particular, the question as to the conditions which enable a rigid body like ice to move like a river. He showed very clearly the defects of former theories, proving by repeated observations on the structure and properties of ice the inefficacy of the generally admitted plastic theory to account for the phenomena. Through the direct application of the doctrine of regelation he arrived at a satisfactory explanation of the nature of glacier motion. The veined structure he ascribed to mechanical pressure, and the formation of crevasses to strains and pressures occurring in the body of the glacier. In assigning to Rendu his position in the history of glacier theories, Tyndall gave offence to James David Forbes [q. v.] A controversy followed, in which the fairness of Tyndall's attitude was fully vindicated.

The expedition to Switzerland, undertaken for a scientific purpose, had a secondary outcome. Tyndall was fascinated by the mountains, and from that time forward yearly sought refreshment in the Alps when his labours in London were over. He became an accomplished mountaineer. In company with Mr. Vaughan Hawkins he made one of the earliest assaults upon the Matterhorn in 1860. He crossed over its summit from Breuil to Zermatt in 1868. The first ascent of the Weisshorn was made by him, in 1861. Tyndall's descriptions of his alpine adventures are not only graphic and characterised by his keen interest in scientific problems, but show a poetical appreciation of mountain beauties in which he is approached by few alpine travellers.

The very important series of researches on 'Radiant Heat in its relation to gases and vapours,' which occupied him on and off for twelve years, and with which his name will be always especially associated,

were begun in 1859. He was led from the consideration of glacier problems to study the part played by aqueous vapour and other constituents of the atmosphere in producing the remarkable conditions of temperature which prevail in mountainous regions. The inquiry was one of exceptional difficulty. Prior to 1859 no means had been found of determining by experiment, as Melloni had done for solids and liquids, the absorption, radiation, and transmission of heat by gases and vapours. By the invention of new and more delicate methods Tyndall succeeded in controlling the refractory gases. He found unsuspected differences to exist in their respective powers of absorption. While elementary gases offered practically no obstacle to the passage of heat rays, some of the compound gases absorbed more than eighty per cent. of the incident radiation. Allotropic forms came under the same rule; ozone, for example, being a much better absorbent than oxygen. The temperature of the source of heat was found to be of importance: heat of a higher temperature was much more penetrative than heat of a lower temperature.

The power to absorb and the power to radiate Tyndall showed to be perfectly reciprocal. He also established that, as regards their powers of absorption and radiation, liquids and their vapours respectively follow the same order. Thus he was able to determine the position of aqueous vapour, which, on account of condensation, could not be experimented upon directly. Experiments made with dry and humid air corroborated the inference that as water transcends all other liquids, so aqueous vapour is powerful above all other vapours, as a radiator and absorber. These results, questioned by Magnus and by a few later experimenters, but fully established by Tyndall, explained a number of phenomena previously unaccounted for. Since Wells's researches on dew, no fact has been established of greater importance to the science of meteorology than the high absorptive and radiative power of aqueous vapour. Many years later an experiment made in his presence by Mr. Graham Bell suggested to Tyndall a novel and interesting method of indirectly confirming his former results. (See 'Action of Free Molecules on Radiant Heat, and its Conversion thereby into Sound,' *Phil. Trans.* 1882, pt. i.)

Using a dark solution of iodine in bisulphide of carbon as a ray-filter, Tyndall was able approximately to determine the proportion of luminous to non-luminous rays in the electric and other lights. He also found



that the obscure rays collected by means of a rock-salt lens would ignite combustible materials at the invisible focus; while some non-combustible bodies, exposed at the same dark focus, became luminous or calorescent. The astounding change in the deportment of matter towards heat radiated from an obscure source which accompanies the act of chemical combination, and many other points of equal importance, were first established by these researches, for which Tyndall received the Rumford medal in 1869. Nine memoirs on these subjects were published in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and many additional papers in other journals. They have been gathered together in 'Contributions to Molecular Physics in the Domain of Radiant Heat' (see below). This volume also includes a series of striking experiments on the decomposition of vapours by light, in the course of which the blue of the firmament and the polarisation of sky-light—illustrated on skies artificially produced—were shown to be due to excessively fine particles floating in our atmosphere.

While engaged upon the last-mentioned inquiry, Tyndall observed that a luminous beam, passing through the moteless air of his experimental tube, was invisible. It occurred to him that such a beam might be utilised to detect the presence of germs in the atmosphere: air incompetent to scatter light, through the absence of all floating particles, must be free from bacteria and their germs. Numerous experiments showed 'optically pure' air to be incapable of developing bacterial life. In properly protected vessels infusions of fish, flesh, and vegetable, freely exposed after boiling to air rendered moteless by subsidence, and declared to be so by the invisible passage of a powerful electric beam, remained permanently pure and unaltered; whereas the identical liquids, exposed afterwards to ordinary dust-laden air, soon swarmed with bacteria. Three extensive investigations into the behaviour of putrefactive organisms were made by Tyndall, mainly with the view of removing such vagueness as still lingered in the public mind in 1875-6, regarding the once widely received doctrine of spontaneous generation. Among the new results arrived at, the following are noteworthy: bacteria are killed below 100° C., but their desiccated germs—those of the hay bacillus in particular—may retain their vitality after several hours' boiling. By a process which he called 'discontinuous heating,' whereby the germs, in the order of their development, were successively destroyed before starting into active life, he succeeded in sterilising nutritive liquids con-

taining the most resistant germs. This method, since universally adopted by bacteriologists, has proved of great practical value. The medical faculty of Tübingen gave Tyndall the degree of M.D. in recognition of these researches. The original essays, written for the 'Philosophical Transactions,' are collected in 'Floating Matter of the Air' (see below).

In 1866 Tyndall had succeeded Faraday as scientific adviser to the Trinity House and board of trade. He held the post for seventeen years, and it was in connection with the elder brethren that his chief investigations on sound were undertaken, with a view to the establishment of fog signals upon our coasts. Many conflicting opinions were held as to the respective values of the various sound signals in use when Tyndall began his experiments at the South Foreland (19 May 1873). Very discordant results appeared at first, but all were eventually traced to variations of density in the atmosphere. Tyndall discovered that non-homogeneity of the atmosphere affects sound as cloudiness affects light. By streams of air differently heated, or saturated in different degrees with aqueous vapour, 'acoustic flocculence' is produced. Acoustic clouds, opaque enough to intercept sound altogether and to produce echoes of great intensity, may exist in air of perfect visual transparency. Rain, hail, snow, and fog were found not sensibly to obstruct sound. The atmosphere was also shown to exercise a selective and continually varying influence upon sounds, being favourable to the transmission sometimes of the longer, sometimes of the shorter, sonorous waves. Tyndall recommended the steam siren used in the South Foreland experiments as, upon the whole, the most powerful fog signal yet tried in England. His memoir on the subject, presented to the Royal Society on 5 Feb. 1874, is summarised in the book on 'Sound' (see below). Passing mention should be made of the beautiful experiments on sensitive flames described in the same volume.

It was likewise in his capacity of scientific adviser that Tyndall was called upon, in 1869 and on many subsequent occasions, to report upon the gas system introduced by Mr. John Wigham of Dublin, the originator of several important steps in modern lighthouse illumination. Tyndall's inability, during a long series of years, to secure what he considered justice towards Mr. Wigham led him eventually to sever himself from colleagues to whom he was sincerely attached. He resigned his post on 28 March 1883 (see *Nineteenth Century*, July 1888; *Fortnightly*

*Review*, December 1888 and February 1889; *New Review*, 1892).

As a lecturer Tyndall was famed for the charm and animation of his language, for lucidity of exposition, and singular skill in devising and conducting beautiful experimental illustrations. As a writer he did perhaps more than any other person of his time for the diffusion of scientific knowledge. By the publication of his lectures and essays he aimed especially at rendering intelligible to all, in non-technical language, the dominant scientific ideas of the century. His work has borne abundant fruit in inciting others to take up the great interests which possessed so powerful an attraction for himself. In 'Heat as a Mode of Motion' (see below), which has been regarded as the best of Tyndall's books, that difficult subject was for the first time presented in a popular form. The book on 'Light' gives the substance of lectures delivered in the United States in the winter of 1872-3. The proceeds of these lectures, which by judicious investment amounted in a few years to between 6,000*l.* and 7,000*l.*, were devoted to the encouragement of science in the United States.

His views upon the great question as to the relation between science and theological opinions are best given in his presidential address to the British Association at Belfast in 1874, which occasioned much controversy at the time (reprinted, with essays on kindred subjects, in 'Fragments of Science,' vol. ii.) The main purpose of that address was to maintain the claims of science to discuss all such questions fully and freely in all their bearings.

On 29 Feb. 1876 Tyndall married Louisa, eldest daughter of Lord Claud Hamilton, who became his companion in all things. In 1877 they built a cottage at Bel Alp, on the northern side of the Valais, above Brieg. There they spent their summers amid his favourite haunts. In 1885 they built what Tyndall called 'a retreat for his old age' upon the summit of Hind Head, on the Surrey moors, then a very retired district. Sleeplessness and weakness of digestion—ills from which he had suffered more or less all his life—increased upon him in later years, and caused him to resign his post at the Royal Institution in March 1887. His later years were for the most part spent at Hind Head. Repeated attacks of severe illness, unhappily, prevented the execution of the many plans he had laid out for his years of retirement. In 1893 he returned greatly benefited from a three months' sojourn in the Alps. But a dose of chloral, accidentally ad-

ministered, brought all to a close on 4 Dec. 1893.

Tyndall's single-hearted devotion to science and indifference to worldly advantages were but one manifestation of a noble and generous nature. A resolute will and lofty principles, always pointing to a high ideal, were in him associated with great tenderness and consideration for others. His chivalrous sense of justice led him not unfrequently—irrespective of nationality or even of personal acquaintance, and often at great cost of time and trouble to himself—to take up the cause of men whom he deemed to have been unfairly treated or overlooked in respect to their scientific merits. He thus vindicated the claim of the unfortunate German physician, Dr. Julius Robert Mayer, to have been the first to lay down clearly the principle of the conservation of energy and to point out its universal application; and succeeded in obtaining his recognition by the scientific world in spite of eminent opposition. The same spirit appeared in his defence of Rendu's title to a share in the explanation of glacier movement, and of Wigham's services in regard to lighthouses.

Tyndall took a warm interest in some great political questions. He sided strongly with the liberal unionists in opposing Mr. Gladstone's home-rule policy.

Tyndall was of middle height, sparely built, but with a strength, toughness, and flexibility of limb which qualified him to endure great fatigue and achieve the most difficult feats as a mountaineer. His face was rather stern and strongly marked, but the sharp features assumed an exceedingly pleasing expression when his sympathy was touched, and the effect was heightened by the quality of his voice. His eyes were grey-blue, and his hair, light-brown in youth, was abundant and of very fine texture. He had generally, like Faraday, to bespeak a hat on account of the unusual length of his head. A medallion of Tyndall, executed by Woolner in 1876, is perhaps the best likeness that exists of him.

Tyndall's works have been translated into most European languages. In Germany (where Helmholtz and Wiedemann undertook the translations and wrote prefaces) they are read almost as much as in England. Some thousands of his books are sold yearly in America, and a few translations have been made into the languages of India, China, and Japan.

In the Royal Society's catalogue of scientific papers 145 entries appear under Tyn-

dall's name between 1850 and 1883, indicating approximately the number of his contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' the 'Philosophical Magazine,' the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society and of the Royal Institution, and other scientific journals. A great variety of subjects besides those glanced at above occupied his attention. They are for the most part dealt with in the miscellaneous essays collected in 'Fragments of Science' and 'New Fragments.' The essence of his teaching is contained in the following publications: 1. 'The Glaciers of the Alps, being a Narrative of Excursions and Ascents, an Account of the Origin and Phenomena of Glaciers, and an Exposition of the Physical Principles to which they are related,' 1860; reprinted in 1896; translated for the first time into German in 1898. 2. 'Mountaineering in 1861: a vacation tour,' 1862 (mostly repeated in 'Hours of Exercise'). 3. 'Heat considered as a Mode of Motion,' 1863; fresh editions, each altered and enlarged, in 1865, 1868, 1870, 1875; the sixth edition, 1880, was stereotyped. 4. 'On Sound,' a course of eight lectures, 1867; 3rd edit., with additions, 1875; 4th edit., revised and augmented, 1883; 5th edit., revised, 1893. 5. 'Faraday as a Discoverer,' 1868; 5th edit., revised 1894. 6. 'Researches on Diamagnetism and Magne-crystallic Action, including the question of Diamagnetic Polarity,' 1870; third and smaller edition, 1888. 7. 'Fragments of Science for Unscientific People: a series of Detached Essays, Lectures, and Reviews,' 1871; augmented in the first five editions; from 6th edit., 1879, in 2 vols. 8. 'Hours of Exercise in the Alps,' 1871; 2nd edit. 1871; 3rd edit. 1873; a reprint is now in hand (1898). 9. 'Contributions to Molecular Physics in the Domain of Radiant Heat' (memoirs from the 'Philosophical Transactions' and 'Philosophical Magazine,' with additions), 1872. 10. 'The Forms of Water in Clouds and Rivers, Ice, and Glaciers' (International Scient. Ser.), 1872; 12th edit. 1897. 11. 'Six Lectures on Light, delivered in America in 1872-3' (1873); 5th edit. 1895. 12. 'Lessons in Electricity, at the Royal Institution,' 1876; 5th edit. 1892. 13. 'Essays on the Floating Matter of the Air in relation to Putrefaction and Infection,' 1881; 2nd edit. 1883. 14. 'New Fragments,' 1892; last edit. 1897. 15. 'Notes on Light: nine Lectures delivered in 1869,' 1870. 16. 'Notes on Electrical Phenomena and Theories, seven Lectures delivered in 1870,' 1870.

[A life is being prepared, based upon the materials, in the possession of Mrs. Tyndall,

used in the above article. Among many contemporary notices (in some of which are slight inaccuracies) are: Proc. Roy. Soc. vol. lv. p. xviii, and Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, cxvi. (session 1893-4), ii. 340, both by Sir Edward Frankland; Proc. Roy. Inst. (special meeting, 15 Dec. 1893), xiv. 161-8, by Sir James Crichton Browne; *ib.* xiv. 216-24, by Lord Rayleigh; *Nineteenth Century*, Jan. 1894, by Prof. Huxley; *Fortnightly Rev.* Feb. 1894, by Herbert Spencer; *Times*, 5 Dec. 1893; *Journal Chemical Soc.* lxx. 389; *Physical Rev.*, i. 302. See also on Tyndall's retirement, *Times*, 8 April and 30 June 1887 (appreciation by Sir George Stokes).] L. C. T.

**TYRAWLEY, LORDS.** [See O'HARA, SIR CHARLES, first lord, 1640?-1724; O'HARA, JAMES, second lord, 1690-1773.]

**TYRCONNEL, EARL and titular DUKE OF.** [See TALBOT, RICHARD, 1630-1691.]

**TYRIE, JAMES (1543-1597),** jesuit theologian, born in 1543, was a younger son of David Tyrie of Drumkilbo, Perthshire. His family was connected by marriage with that of Lord Gray and of Lord Hume (DOUGLAS, *Peerage*, i. 670; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iv. 122). His eldest brother, David, married Margaret Fotheringham, embraced the reformed religion, and in 1567 signed the bond of association connected with the abdication of the queen and the appointment of Moray as regent. He died in March, and his son David was served heir of his father on 20 May 1572 (*Retours*, Perth, No. 27, apud LAING's *Knox*).

James Tyrie was educated at St. Andrews University, and was, with other young Scotsmen, carried abroad by Edmund Hay [q. v.], who was acting as the companion and guide of the jesuit Nicolas de Gouda, papal envoy to Mary Stuart in 1562. He made a short stay at Louvain, where he conceived the idea of entering the Society of Jesus, into which he was admitted at Rome on 19 Aug. 1563, when he was twenty years of age. Meanwhile he had been sent from Rome to Paris to assist in the establishment there of the jesuit college of Clermont, where he resided for some twenty-five years as professor of philosophy and divinity, and subsequently as rector. From Paris he had corresponded with his brother David, with the object of winning him back to the Roman church. One of these controversial letters, dealing with the question of the visibility of the church, was submitted at the close of 1566 to John Knox in order that he might write a reply to it. This Knox did at once, but for some unexplained reason he set aside his manuscript until shortly before his death in 1572, when

he printed it at St. Andrews under the title 'An Answer to a Letter of a Jesuit named Tyrie, be Johne Knox.' In this little treatise the whole text of Tyrie's letter is printed paragraph by paragraph, each of which is followed by Knox's reply. The jesuit immediately published a rejoinder, the preface of which is 'daitit at Paris the 8 of Merche 1573,' that is, after the death of Knox, and twelve months after that of David Tyrie, to whom the original letter was written. Tyrie's book was entitled 'The Refutation of ane Answer made be Schir Johne Knox to ane Letter send be James Tyrie to his vmquhile brother. Sett furth be James Tyrie, Parisiis, 1573.' It appears to have created some stir (LESLIE, *Historie*, ii. 470). The general assembly in 1574 appointed a committee to revise and report upon an answer to it drawn up by John Duncanson, and three years later George Hay (*d.* 1588) [q. v.] submitted to the assembly another answer; but neither came to light; and, according to the Roman catholic controversialist John Hamilton (*A.* 1568-1609) [q. v.], William Christison, the minister of Dundee, had the jesuit's book burnt at the market cross. In the spring of 1574 Andrew Melville, on his road from Geneva to Scotland, was induced by Lord Ogilvy at Paris to meet Father Tyrie, and Melville was persuaded by him to enter upon a public disputation, which continued for several days (MCCRIE, *Life of Melville*, ed. 1856, p. 26). At Clermont College Tyrie had at one time for his colleagues two other prominent Scotsmen, his former friend Edmund Hay and James Gordon. During the siege of Paris in 1590 he was rector of the college, but apparently he did not take any conspicuous part in the political agitation of his jesuit brethren. In that same year he was sent by the French province to Rome, where he was appointed assistant for France and Germany to the general of the order, Aquaviva, an appointment which was confirmed by the fifth general congregation of the society in 1593.

The name of Father Tyrie's nephew, Thomas, a zealous catholic layman, frequently appears in the political correspondence of the time, and in 1593 Father Tyrie himself was brought in connection with the mysterious affair of the Spanish Blanks, as one who, with Father William Crichton [q. v.], was to have filled up the papers signed by the catholic lords (CALDERWOOD, v. 229). On the other hand, according to Mackenzie (*Scots Writers*, iii. 424), it was through his influence that the fifth congregation passed the decree which strictly prohi-

bited members of the society from any intermeddling with affairs of state. Although he published little, Tyrie earned a great reputation abroad for learning and ability while his protestant countryman David Buchanan [q. v.] (*De Scriptoribus Scotis*, Bannatyne Club) speaks also in high terms of his personal character and virtues, extolling particularly his singular modesty, gentleness, and charity. He died at Rome on 20 March 1597, leaving behind him several manuscripts, among them a commentary on Aristotle.

On the doubtful and contradictory evidence of Dempster (cf. *Mendicabula Repressa*, 1620, p. 50; *Apparatus*, 1622, p. 55; *Hist. Eccles.* 1627, p. 626), a short treatise 'De Antiquitate Christianæ Religionis apud Scotos,' published under the name of George Thomson, first at Rome in 4to in 1594, and again in the same year in 12mo at Douai, and afterwards inserted by Possevinus in the third edition of his 'Bibliotheca Selecta' (Cologne, 1607), has been attributed to Father Tyrie. To a manuscript copy of this treatise at Blairs College is added a report on the state of religion in Scotland, presented to Clement VIII by the jesuit priests in Scotland (first printed by Father Stevenson in an English translation made from a Latin copy in the Barberini MSS. for his *History of Mary Stuart*, p. 105); and this also has in consequence been attributed to Tyrie without sufficient grounds.

[Best and fullest account in Laing's Knox, vi. 474; Ribadeneira, *Bibliotheca S. J.*; Bellesheim's History, ed. Hunter Blair, ii. 344, iii. 225, 243; Forbes-Leith's Narratives of Scottish Catholics, p. 57; Foley's Records S. J., iii. 726; Cal. State Papers, Scotland, pp. 424, 596, 615, 683, 715; Piaget's *Jésuites en France*, p. 140; Prat's Maldonat, pp. 375, 462, 463.] T. G. L.

**TYRONE, EARLS OF.** [See O'NEILL, CON BACACH, first earl, 1484?-1559?; O'NEILL, HUGH, 1540?-1616, and O'NEILL, SHANE, second earls, 1530?-1567; POWER, RICHARD, first earl of the Power family, 1630-1690.]

**TYRRELL, ANTHONY (1552-1610?),** renegade priest and spy, born in 1552, was son of George Tyrrell. His grandfather, Sir Thomas Tyrrell, who married Constance Blount, the daughter of Lord Mountjoy, was great-great-grandson of Sir John Tyrrell [q. v.] The family was catholic in Mary's reign and in favour with the queen. After the accession of Elizabeth George retired with his wife and children to the Netherlands, where they fell into extreme poverty.

Anthony, after graduating B.A. in some university, and being unable to pursue his

studies for want of money, came over to England to beg from his relatives. He was seized as a recusant, but after some months' imprisonment obtained his release through the favour apparently of Lord Burghley, and he again went abroad. He was one of the first students who entered the newly founded college at Rome, and at the age of twenty-seven he took the college oath, 23 April 1579. In less than two years he was ordained priest and sent upon the English mission, where on 29 April 1581 he was captured and thrown into the Gatehouse. He, however, broke prison and was again at large in January 1582. He now (1584) travelled abroad, and revisited Rome in company with the seminary priest John Ballard [q. v.]

On his return to England in 1585 Tyrrell became mixed up with the strange practices of Father Weston, S.J., Robert Dibdale, and others, in the alleged casting out of devils in the house of Lord Vaux at Hackney, and at Sir George Peckham's at Denham ('Devil Hunting in Elizabethan England,' *Nineteenth Century*, March 1894). Tyrrell, it seems, wrote some account of these prodigies, or at least had a hand in the so-called 'Book of Miracles' attributed to Weston, extracts from which have been preserved by Dr. Samuel Harsnett [q. v.] The chief actors in this affair were arrested or dispersed in the midsummer of 1586; and Tyrrell, described by Father Southwell as 'a man that hath done much good,' was taken prisoner for the third time and lodged in the counter in Wood Street, 4 July. For a moment he maintained the genuineness of the alleged supernatural phenomena in which he had taken part, and expressed his grief when the knives, rusty nails, and other objects which he declared had been extracted from the cheeks or stomachs of the possessed women and had been found in his trunk, were taken away from him by the pursuivants. He, however, presently opened communication with Burghley; and a few weeks later the arrest of his friend Ballard so alarmed him that, to secure his own safety and gain the favour of the government, he made at several times (27, 30, 31 Aug., 2, 3 Sept.) secret disclosures regarding the Babington conspirators, Mary Stuart, the pope, and a number of his clerical brethren, mixing up with some genuine and valuable information much that was mere guesswork or absolute fiction. Before long he avowed himself to be a sincere convert to protestantism, and professed a desire to make satisfaction for his former errors by giving information of popish practices. He was

accordingly in September removed to the Clink gaol, in order that he might have better scope for acting his chosen part of spy and informer among the many catholic prisoners there, and shortly afterwards he was granted liberty abroad for the same purpose. Meanwhile he was encouraged by Justice Young to continue saying mass and hearing confessions, and Lord Burghley wrote to him 'Your dissimulation is to a good end.' When at last the suspicions of the catholics were aroused, Tyrrell asked permission to profess openly his conversion; and it was resolved that he should receive catechetical instruction and license to preach from the archbishop of Canterbury.

But Tyrrell's conscience was meanwhile smitten by the exhortations of a priest who had detected his treacheries, and before encountering the archbishop he obtained leave of absence for a few weeks on the plea of private business. He at once fled north to Leith, and there took ship to the continent, having previously written a long letter to the queen, retracting all his former accusations against his brethren and renouncing his protestantism (printed by STRYPE, *Annals*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 425). He also wrote a full and detailed confession, which came into the possession of Father Parsons, and was by him being prepared for the press, when Tyrrell, with no apparent reason, after a few months slipped back into England, and there fell or threw himself into the hands of his former masters. This retraction must evidently be received with as much caution as his former charges. The government, however, now insisted on his making at St. Paul's Cross a public recantation of his late apostasy and a reaffirmation of his original statements. This he was apparently ready to do, but on the appointed day, Sunday, 31 Jan. 1588, on mounting the pulpit in the presence of a large crowd of both catholics and protestants, he unexpectedly began a speech in the opposite sense. He was thereupon violently interrupted, rescued with difficulty from the angry mob, hurried to Newgate, and thence to close confinement in the Counter, but not before he had contrived to scatter among the people copies of his intended discourse, which was triumphantly published in the same year by John Bridgewater [q. v.] Tyrrell again persevered as a penitent catholic for about six months, being for part of that time fortified in his resolution by a fellow prisoner of the same faith with whom he held daily converse through a chink in the wall of his cell. But he then recurred to the church of England, professed to Burghley



his 'true repentance' in October, and at last, on 8 Dec. 1588, successfully delivered at Paul's Cross the sermon which should have been preached in the preceding January. It was printed with the title 'The recantation and abjuration of Anthony Tyrrell (some time priest of the English College in Rome, but now by the great mercy of God converted and become a true professor of His Word) pronounced by himself at Paul's Cross after the sermon made by Mr. Pownoll, preacher . . . At London 1588.'

Tyrrell now retired into private life as an Anglican clergyman, took a wife, and held the vicarage of Southminster and the parsonage of Dengie. In 1595 he was acting as chaplain to Lady Bindon, but in the autumn of that year he fell into disreputable company, and tried to escape abroad with his new friends under cover of a false passport. The government were on the watch. He was caught, and underwent in the Marshalsea his sixth imprisonment. Here he remained for at least two months, but was probably soon afterwards released by means of his old patron, Justice Young, who, 'moved by the pitiful request and suit of his [Tyrrell's] wife,' and finding him 'constant in God's true religion and desirous to continue his preaching,' interceded on his behalf with Sir Robert Cecil. In 1602 Tyrrell, together with several other witnesses, appeared before the bishop of London and the royal commissioners to give evidence regarding the exorcisms of 1585, which he did in the form of a written statement, more sober in style and more credible than most of his previous declarations. This 'Confession of M.A. Anthonie Tyrrell, Clerke, written with his owne hand and avouched upon his oath the 15 of June 1602,' was printed in the following year, together with 'The copies of the severall examinations and confessions of the parties pretending to be possessed and dispossessed by Weston the jesuit and his adherents,' in the 'Declaration of Egregious Popish Impostures,' published by the before-mentioned Dr. Harsnett, then chaplain to the bishop of London, and afterwards archbishop of York. Tyrrell here remarks that the charges of treason which he had brought against Babington and afterwards retracted were in the event not only fully justified, 'but a great more than ever I knew or dreamed of.'

Tyrrell passed through one more change. Father Weston, who died in 1615, relates in his 'Autobiography' (printed in Morris's 'Troubles,' 3rd ser. p. 207) that in his old age Tyrrell was persuaded by his brother to

retire into Belgium, where he died reconciled to the Roman church. The exact date is not known.

[The true and wonderful story of the lamentable fall of Anthonie Tyrrell, priest from the Catholic faith, written by his own hand, before which is prefixed a preface showing the causes of publishing the same to the world. This work of Father Parsons, continuing the story down to the first speech made at St. Paul's Cross, was naturally left unfinished, and was printed for the first time by Father Morris, with introduction and notes, in *Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers*, 2nd ser. 1875. In this volume the chief examinations or confessions, and the correspondence of Tyrrell with the queen, Lord Burghley, and Justice Young (excepting the documents regarding Tyrrell's last imprisonment, among the Hatfield Papers, which Father Morris had not seen), are transcribed or quoted by him mainly from the P.R.O. Mary Queen of Scots. Tyrrell's first letter to Burghley is in the British Museum, Lansdowne MS. 50, n. 73. *Exemplar scripti cuiusdam seu Palinodiæ quam Ant. Tyrellus, &c., inserted in some copies only of Dr. Bridgewater's Concertatio* (at end of pt. ii. unpagged following sig.  $\pi$  4), Trèves, 1588.]

T. G. L.

**TYRRELL, FREDERICK** (1793-1843), surgeon, fourth son of Timothy Tyrrell, remembrancer of the city of London, was born in 1793. He received his education at Henry VII's School, Reading, when Richard Valpy [q. v.] was headmaster, and in 1811 or 1812 he was articled to (Sir) Astley Paston Cooper [q. v.], and attended the practice of the united hospitals of Guy and St. Thomas. After the battle of Waterloo the hospitals at Brussels were crowded with the wounded, and Tyrrell with many other young Englishmen hurried over to afford assistance. He was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons in 1816, and he then proceeded to Edinburgh, where he spent a year. In 1820 he was appointed assistant surgeon to the London Eye Infirmary, now the Ophthalmic Hospital in Moorfields, and in 1822 he was elected a surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital. In the same year he settled in New Bridge Street, where he resided until he moved into a larger house in the adjacent Chatham Place a few years before his death. When the two schools of St. Thomas's and Guy's Hospital were divided in 1825, Tyrrell accepted the lectureship of anatomy and surgery at the Aldersgate Street school of medicine. This position he gave up a few years later when he became lecturer on anatomy and physiology at St. Thomas's Hospital.

He was elected a member of the council of the College of Surgeons in 1838, and filled

the office of Arris and Gale lecturer on anatomy and physiology from 1838 to 1841. In 1840 he published his only independent work, that on 'Diseases of the Eyes,' in two volumes. He died suddenly on 23 May 1843 at the City auction mart. In 1822 he married a daughter of Samuel Lovick Cooper, a niece of Sir Astley Paston Cooper [q. v.]

Tyrrell was an admirable surgeon, and was for many years the mainstay of his surgical colleagues at the hospitals to which he was attached.

Tyrrell edited Sir Astley Cooper's 'Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Surgery,' London, 1824-7, 2 vols. 8vo. The publication of these lectures led to the suit of Tyrrell v. Wakley (editor of the 'Lancet'), in which Thomas Wakley [q. v.] was cast in damages to the amount of 50*l.*

[A manuscript account from personal knowledge and family information drawn up by the late James Dixon, F.R.C.S. Engl.; obituary notice in South's Hunterian Oration; the *Lancet* for 1843-4, i. 698; 'Pencilling of Mr. Tyrrell,' *The Medical Times*, vii. 283; see also Sprigge's *Life of Wakley*, 1897, chap. xiii.]

D'A. P.

**TYRRELL or TYRELL, SIR JAMES** (*d.* 1502), supposed murderer of the princes in the Tower, was the eldest son of William Tyrell of Gipping, Suffolk, by Margaret, daughter of Robert Darcy of Malden. Sir John Tyrrell [q. v.] was his grandfather. James Tyrell was a strong Yorkist. He was knighted after the battle of Tewkesbury on 3 May 1471, was appointed to conduct the Countess of Warwick to the north of England in 1473, and served as member of parliament for Cornwall in December 1477. An order to pay 10*l.* signed by him and dated 1 April 1478, has been preserved and is in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 18675, f. 1. In the war with Scotland he fought under Richard, then Duke of Gloucester, and was by him made a knight-banneret on 24 July 1482. The same year, when the office of constable, held by Richard, was put into commission, Tyrell was one of those appointed to execute it. At the coronation of Richard III he took part in some capacity. His brother Thomas was master of the horse, and he just afterwards was made master of the henchmen; and, no doubt on his brother resigning what was meant to be a temporary office, also master of the horse.

The whole interest of Tyrell's career centres round the murder of the two sons of Edward IV. The story, as told by the author of the 'Historie of Kyng Rycharde the Thirde,' makes Richard send John Green to Sir Robert Brackenbury, the constable of the Tower,

with orders that the deed should be done by him. This was while Richard was on his progress to Gloucester. On Brackenbury's refusal, Green returned to Richard at Warwick, and while the king was in a state of anxious uncertainty, a page suggested that Tyrell would do what was wanted. The writer explains that Tyrell had been kept in the background by Ratcliffe and Catesby, and was therefore likely to stick at nothing that could secure his advantage. Tyrell was then sent to the Tower with a letter to Brackenbury, commanding him to give up the keys for a night. The two princes were accordingly smothered by Miles Forest, one of their keepers, 'a felowe fleshed in murther before time,' and John Dighton, Tyrell's horsekeeper, 'a big, brode, square, strong knaue.' Tyrell, having seen that the murder was carried out, ordered the bodies to be buried at the stair foot, and rode back to Richard, 'who gave hym gret thanks, and, as som say, there made him knight.'

This account contains much matter for dispute and involves a larger question, the character of Richard III. Sir Clements Markham has attempted to fix the guilt of the murder on Henry VII, but his contentions have been opposed by Mr. Gairdner, whose view is accepted by Professor Busch. In either case Tyrell is admitted to have been the instrument (see *English Historical Review*, vi. 250, 444, 806, 813; Busch, *England under the Tudors*, p. 319).

Tyrell's reward was certainly not in proportion to his service. He became a knight of the king's body, and on 5 Nov. 1483 received commissions to array the men of Wales against Buckingham. He was also a commissioner for the forfeited estates of Buckingham and others in Wales and the marches. On 10 April 1484 he benefited at the expense of the traitor Sir John Fogge. On 9 Aug. 1484 he was made steward of the duchy of Cornwall for life, and on 13 Sept. 1484 he became sheriff of the lordship of Wenlock, steward of the lordships of Newport Wenlock, Kevoeth Meredith, Lavenitherry, and Lanthoesant, for life. He also was allowed to enter on the estates of Sir Thomas Arundel, a relative of his wife. At some time in the reign he was made one of the chamberlains of the exchequer.

He is said to have wavered in his allegiance to Richard III towards the end of his reign; but of this there is no proof, and Richard seems to have employed him in some unknown capacity in Flanders. Just before Bosworth he was clearly in the king's confidence, as, though holding a command in

Glamorgan and Morgannock, he was sent to Guisnes, certainly no place for trimmers.

Henry VII, however, took him into favour, or at all events employed him. He lost the post of chamberlain of the exchequer and his Welsh offices, but on 19 Feb. 1485-6 he was made sheriff of Glamorgan and Morgannock, with all it involved, including the constablenesship of Cardiff Castle, for life, at a salary of 100*l.* a year. He received a general pardon on 16 June 1486, another on 16 July following. These two pardons are important, as Sir Clements Markham considers that it was between their dates that the murder of the princes took place.

On 15 Dec. 1486 Tyrrell is mentioned as lieutenant of the castle of Guisnes in a commission appointing ambassadors to treat with those of Maximilian, and on 30 Aug. 1487 he received the stewardship of the lordship of Ogmores in South Wales. A curious commission of 23 Feb. 1487-8 recites that for his services he is to be recompensed of the issues of Guisnes for property he had held in Wales at the beginning of the reign, and a schedule is annexed showing what that property had been. He is also here mentioned as a knight of the body. Tyrrell was present at the battle of Dixmude in 1489 and took a prominent part in the ceremonial attending the making of the peace of Etaples in 1492; he was also present at the creation of Prince Henry as Duke of York in 1494.

In the summer of 1499 Edmund de la Pole, earl of Suffolk [q. v.], fled from England, and, on his way to the Netherlands, he stayed some time with Tyrrell at Guisnes. Henry was merciful or politic, and sent in September 1499 Sir Richard Guildford [q. v.] and Richard Hatton to persuade the earl to return, and, though he had left Guisnes, he did so; Tyrrell was ordered to come with him. He may have been regarded with suspicion, but nevertheless he was one of those prominent in 1501 at the reception of Catherine of Aragon. About July or August 1501 Suffolk fled again, and Tyrrell was induced to surrender Guisnes by a trick, which is alluded to in a letter of Suffolk written just after Tyrrell's death, and long afterwards in a letter from Sandys to Cromwell of 19 Jan. 1536-7 (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xii. i. 151). With his son he was imprisoned in the Tower. He had helped in the first flight, and doubtless through his agents Henry had certain knowledge of his treason. He was beheaded on Tower Hill on 6 May 1502, and attainted 1503-4.

Knowing that he was to die, Tyrrell made, it is said while in the Tower, a confession

of his guilt as to the princes; Dighton, his accomplice, was also examined and confessed. It is the substance of this confession that forms the history of the murder as we know it, though the text has not been preserved. He had by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir John Arundel of Cornwall, three sons; Thomas, his heir, who was restored in blood; James, and William. One pedigree given by Davy mentions a daughter Anne and does not give William (cf. *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 5509, f. 41).

[For genealogy see Davy's *Suffolk Pedigrees* (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 19152); *Visitations of Essex*, Harl. Soc. pp. 100-11; Gairdner's *Richard III*, Ramsay's *Lancaster and York* (vol. ii.), Bacon's *Henry VII*, and Busch's *England under the Tudors*, supply the historical part of Tyrrell's life. On the murder in the Tower, the articles in the *English Historical Review*, *Archæologia* (i. 361 &c.), Kennett's *History of England* (i. 552, notes on Sir George Buc, one of the early apologists for Richard III), the *History of Richard III's reign* (attributed to Sir Thomas More), the *Continuator of Croyland* in Gale's *Hist. Angl. Script.* (i. 568), Polydore Vergil, Rous, and the French evidence in Commynes, and the *Proceedings of the States-General at Tours* in 1484 are the most important. The grants in Richard III's reign are to be found in App. ii. 9th Rep. Deputy-keeper of Public Records. See also *Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 363 (no returns have been preserved for the reigns of Richard III and Henry VII); Metcalfe's *Knights*, pp. 3, 6; *Rolls of Parliament*, vol. vi.; *Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII*, and Campbell's *Materials for the Reign of Henry VII*, both in *Rolls Ser.*; information furnished by A. P. J. Archbold, esq.] W. A. J. A.

TYRRELL, JAMES (1642-1718), historical writer, born on 5 May 1642 in Great Queen Street in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, was the eldest son of Sir Timothy Tyrrell of Shotover, near Oxford, by his wife Elizabeth, sole daughter and heiress of James Usher (1580-1656) [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh. James Tyrrell was educated in the free school at Camberwell, Surrey, and was admitted a student at Gray's Inn on 7 Jan. 1655-6. On 15 Jan. 1657 he matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, and was created M.A. on 28 Sept. 1663. In 1666 he was called to the bar by the society of the Inner Temple, but, says Wood, 'made no profession of the common law.' He subsequently retired to his estate at Oakley, near Brill in Buckinghamshire, and became a deputy lieutenant and justice of the peace of that county, in which offices he continued until deprived by James II in 1687 for refusing to support the 'declaration of indulgence.'

In 1681 Tyrrell, who was an intimate friend of John Locke, the philosopher, and who shared his political views, published a small volume entitled 'Patriarcha non Monarcha, or the Patriarch unmonarched' (London, 8vo), in which he advocated the principle of a limited monarchy, and controverted the doctrines of passive obedience and non-resistance. It was intended primarily as a reply to Sir Robert Filmer's 'Patriarcha, or the natural Power of Kings' (London, 1680, 8vo), and was subscribed 'Philalethes.' Tyrrell's opinions were further elaborated by him in a series of fourteen political dialogues published between 1692 and 1702, in which, besides dealing with the more abstract subjects of parliamentary rights and regal prerogative, he examined minutely the constitutional questions raised during the reigns of the later Stuarts and at the time of the Revolution. The dialogues are conducted with some learning and much pedantry. They form a valuable *résumé* of the whig theory of the English constitution. They were collected into one volume folio in 1718, under the title 'Bibliotheca Politica.' A second edition appeared in 1827.

In later life Tyrrell resided chiefly at Shotover, in order to be near the libraries at Oxford. He was engaged upon a 'General History of England, both Ecclesiastical and Civil,' which he intended to bring down to the reign of William III. At the time of his death, however, he had issued only three volumes folio, which appeared between 1696 and 1704. These carried the work to the death of Richard II. The work was written with the view of confuting the monarchical opinions expressed by Robert Brady [q. v.] in his 'Compleat History of England,' and of establishing the historical continuity of the representation of the commons in the English legislature (LOCKE, *Works*, 1812, iii. 272-3). Like other works written in support of a theory, it was valuable only so long as its contentions were not admitted. It contains copious transcripts from the older historians and chroniclers, but it is cumbrous and ill-digested.

Tyrrell died at Shotover on 7 June 1718, and was buried in Oakley church. On 18 Jan. 1669-70 he married Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir Michael Hutchinson of Fladbury in Worcestershire (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*). By her he had a son, James Tyrrell, who, entering the army, attained the rank of lieutenant-general, and was member of parliament for Boroughbridge from 1722 till his death on 30 Aug. 1742. The Tyrrell estates then descended to his kinsman, Augustus Schutz. Besides the

works mentioned, Tyrrell was the author of 'A brief Disquisition on the Law of Nature,' London, 1692, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1701, 8vo. This work was an abridgment of the treatise 'De Legibus Naturæ Disquisitio Philosophica' by Richard Cumberland (1631-1718) [q. v.], bishop of Peterborough, written in refutation of Hobbes's theories. He also wrote a dedication to Charles II for Usher's 'Power communicated by God to the Prince,' London, 1661, 4to; 2nd edit. London, 1683, 8vo; and in 1686 printed at the end of Parr's 'Life of Archbishop Usher' a vindication of his grandfather's opinions and actions from the aspersions thrown on them by Peter Heylyn in his pamphlet 'Respondet Petrus,' London, 1658, 8vo. The vindication was reprinted as an appendix in the first volume of Elrington's edition of Usher's works. Tyrrell translated 'Toxaris, or a Dialogue of Friendship,' for the translation of Lucian of Samosata, in four volumes, which appeared in 1711. To him have also been attributed: 1. 'Mr. Milton's Character of the Long Parliament,' London, 1681, 4to. 2. 'His Majesty's Government vindicated,' London, 1716, 8vo. Hearne says that he believes him to be the author of the life of Locke in the supplement to Jeremy Collier's translation of Moreri's 'Great Historical Dictionary' (1705). In 1707 Tyrrell presented six volumes of 'Collectanea' of Archbishop Usher's to the Bodleian Library. His own library was preserved at Shotover House until 20 Oct. 1855, when it was sold by public auction. Many of his books contained valuable annotations (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 490, 610). A volume of Locke's 'Essay concerning the Human Understanding,' with copious manuscript notes, is in the British Museum Library.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 520; Hearne's *Collectanea*, ed. Doble and Rannie, *passim*; *Biographia Britannica*, 1763; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; Foster's *Register of Admissions at Gray's Inn*, p. 276.] E. I. C.

TYRRELL, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1437), speaker of the House of Commons, was the son of Sir Thomas Tyrrell of Herne in Essex by his wife Elianor, daughter of John Flam-bard. The family claimed descent from Walter Tirel [q. v.], the reputed slayer of William Rufus. John was returned to parliament for the county of Essex in 1411, and also sat in that which met at Westminster on 14 May 1413. On the outbreak of the French war he served under Henry V in France, was present at Agincourt among the king's retinue, and was appointed by him surveyor of the carpenters of the new

works at Calais. He represented Essex in the parliaments of 1417 and 1419 and in the first parliament of 1421, and in those of 1422, 1425, 1427, 1429, 1431, 1433, and 1437. In 1423 he was appointed sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire. In the parliament of 1427 he was elected speaker of the House of Commons, and was again nominated to the same dignity in 1431 (*Rolls of Parl.* iv. 317, 368). On 9 March 1430-1 he was appointed by the king to attend him as one of his council in France, and on 23 April he was allowed pay for two men-at-arms and nine archers (NICOLAS, *Acts of the Privy Council*, iv. 82, 84). On 1 March 1431-2 he was acting as treasurer of the war in France, and on 13 July he is styled treasurer of the king's household (*ib.* pp. 109, 121). In April 1434 he took part in a great council held at Westminster by the Duke of Gloucester (*ib.* p. 212), and in 1437 he was chosen speaker of the lower house for the third time (*Rolls of Parl.* iv. 496). In March, however, he was compelled by illness to retire, and he was succeeded as speaker by William Burley [q. v.] Tyrrell died before 1 Sept. 1437 (*Cal. Inquis. post mort.* iv. 181). He was married to Eleanor, who was second daughter of Sir William de Coggeshall of Little Coggeshall Hall. He was succeeded in his estate by his son, Sir Thomas Tyrrell (d. 1476). Another son, William, was father of Sir James Tyrrell [q. v.], the alleged murderer of the princes in the Tower.

[Visitation of Essex, Harl. Soc.; Manning's *Lives of the Speakers*, 1850, pp. 77-9; Nicolas's *Hist. of the Battle of Agincourt*, 1832, p. 385; Rotuli Normanniæ, 1835, p. 348; Morant's *Hist. of Essex*, passim.] E. I. C.

**TYRRELL, SIR THOMAS** (1594-1672), judge, third son of Sir Edward Tyrrell of Thornton, Buckinghamshire, by his second wife, Margaret, third daughter of John Aston of Aston, Cheshire, relict of Timothy Eger-ton of Walgrave, Northamptonshire, was born in 1594. His great-grandfather, Humphrey Tyrrell, who acquired the manor of Thornton by marriage, belonged to the Essex family [see **TYRRELL, SIR JOHN**]. His eldest brother, Sir Timothy Tyrrell of Oakley, Buckinghamshire, master of the buckhounds to Charles I, died in 1633, leaving a son, Sir Timothy Tyrrell, who was governor of Cardiff under Lord Gerard in 1645 (SYMONDS, *Diary*, Camden Soc. p. 217).

Tyrrell was admitted in November 1612 a member of the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar in 1621 and elected a bencher in 1659. On the passing of the

militia ordinance he accepted from Lord Paget, 11 May 1642, the office of deputy lieutenant of Buckinghamshire, in which he was continued by Lord Wharton [see **PAGET, WILLIAM**, fifth **LORD PAGET**, and **WHARTON, PHILIP**, fourth **LORD WHARTON**]. First as captain and afterwards as colonel of horse, he served under Bedford and Essex. His regiment bore the brunt of the severe fighting before Lostwithiel on 21 Aug. 1644. He was one of the committee for Aylesbury, for which borough he stood for parliament in 1645, but was not elected. He was also one of the commissioners appointed by ordinance of 1656 (c. 12) to assess the proportion of the Spanish war tax leviable upon the county of Buckingham. The same year (22 Dec.) a petition from the tenants of his manor of Hanslope in that county, charging him with certain invasions of their customary rights and other misfeasan-ces, was read in parliament and dismissed, on the ground that the proper remedy was by action at law. In the parliament of 1659-1660 he represented Aylesbury, and in the former year was sworn (4 June) joint commissioner with John Bradshaw (1602-1659) [q. v.] and John Fountaine [q. v.] of the great seal for the term of five months, and voted serjeant-at-law (16 June). On 18 Jan. 1659-1660 he was reconstituted, with Fountaine and Sir Thomas Widdrington [q. v.], joint commissioner of the great seal, which in the interval had been held successively by Bulstrode Whitelocke and William Lenthall. By the Convention parliament, in which Tyrrell sat for Buckinghamshire, a fourth commissioner—Edward Montagu, second earl of Manchester, speaker of the House of Lords—was added on 5 May. The seal remained in the custody of the commissioners until 28 May, when they surrendered it to the speaker of the House of Commons. At Clarendon's instance Tyrrell was confirmed in the status of serjeant-at-law (4 July), knighted (16 July), appointed justice of the common pleas (27 July), and placed on the commission for the trial of the regicides, in which, however, he seems to have taken no active part. He was present at the meeting of the judges held at Serjeants' Inn on 28 April 1666 to discuss the several points of law involved in Lord Morley's case. He was a member of the court of summary jurisdiction established in 1667 to try causes between owners and occupiers of lands and tenements in the districts ravaged by the fire of London (18 & 19 Car. II, c. 7). In recognition of his services in this capacity the corporation of London caused his portrait to be painted by Michael Wright and placed in the Guildhall (1671).

Tyrrell died on 8 March 1671-2 at his seat,



Castlethorpe, Hanslope, Buckinghamshire, his tenure of which had been confirmed by royal grant in June 1663 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663-4, p. 188). His remains were interred in Castlethorpe church, where a handsome monument, supporting his effigy in robes and coif, was erected by his third wife, Bridgit, daughter of Sir Edward Harrington, bart., of Ridlington, Rutland, widow of Sir John Gore. By his second wife (*m.* 1654), widow of Colonel Windebank, Tyrrell had no issue; by his third wife he had one son, James Tyrrell of Caldecote, Buckinghamshire. By his first wife, Frances (born Saunders), widow of Richard Grenville, he had issue two sons and two daughters. Thomas, the elder son, incurred his grave displeasure in 1663, and seems to have been disinherited (*ib.* 1663-4, p. 188). The estates passed to the younger son, Sir Peter Tyrrell, bart. (created 20 July 1665), who died in 1711, leaving by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Carew Raleigh, and granddaughter of Sir Walter Raleigh, an only son, Sir Thomas Tyrrell, bart., on whose death without issue in 1714 the baronetcy became extinct.

[Blount's *Hist. of the Croke Family*, Pedigree, No. 37; Lipscomb's *Buckinghamshire*, i. 546, ii. 15 et seq., iii. 119, iv. 89, 175; Lysons's *Magna Britannia*, i. 533, 648; Ormerod's *Cheshire*, ed. Helsby, i. 724; *Gent. Mag.* 1782, p. 561; Le Neve's *Pedigrees of Knights* (Hart. Soc.), p. 94; Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*; Whitelocke's *Mem.* pp. 680, 693; Nugent's *Mem. of Hampden*, ii. 161, 199, 204, 219, 458; Verney Papers (Camden Soc.), pp. 105, 119, 277, 281; King's Pamphlets, E 64, No. 1214; Lady Verney's *Mem. of the Verney Family*, iii. 445; Rushworth's *Hist. Coll.* p. liii, vol. ii. p. 710; Clarendon State Papers, iii. 485; Stowe MSS. 188 f. 10, 190 ff. 88, 123, 171; Tanner MS. 51, f. 80; Scobell's *Acts*, p. 400; Burton's *Diary*, i. 197; Ludlow's *Mem.* p. 282; *Comm. Journal*, ii. 638, 667, vii. 671, 687, viii. 14, 48; Siderfin's *Rep.* p. 3; Wynne's *Serjeant-at-Law*; Burnet's *Own Time*, fol. i. 175; Pepys's *Diary*, 5 Feb. 1659-60; Hardy's *Cat. of Lord Chancellors*; Cobbett's *State Trials*, v. 986, vi. 770; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637-8, 1644-5, 1658-9, 1660-4, 1666-70; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. pp. 2, 68, 8th Rep. App. p. 6, 10th Rep. App. vi. 153; Sir John Kelynge's *Crown Cases*, ed. Loveland, p. 85; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*; Prince's *Descr. Acc. of the Guildhall of the City of London*, p. 79; Harvey's *Account of the Great Fire in London in 1666*; *Memoirs of the Judges whose Portraits are preserved in the Guildhall.*]

J. M. R.

**TYRRELL, WALTER** (*n.* 1100), reputed slayer of William Rufus. [See **TIREL**.]

**TYRWHITT, JOHN** (1601-1671), jesuit. [See **SPENCER**.]

**TYRWHITT, RICHARD** **St. JOHN** (1827-1895), writer on art, eldest son of Robert Philip Tyrwhitt (1798-1886), a metropolitan police magistrate and author of 'Notices and Remains of the Family of Tyrwhitt,' 1872, and of legal works, by his wife Catherine Wigley, daughter of Henry St. John, was born on 19 March 1827. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 15 May 1845, was a student from 1845 to 1859, tutor from 1852 to 1856, and rhetoric reader in 1856. He graduated B.A. in 1849 and M.A. in 1852. In 1851 he was ordained, and from 1858 to 1872 he held the vicarage of St. Mary Magdalen in Oxford. He had great artistic insight, and with a technical training would probably have developed high merit as a landscape-painter. He exhibited between 1864 and 1880 two watercolours at the Royal Academy and two at the Suffolk Street Gallery, and several of his paintings in watercolours now hang in the common-room of Christ Church, Oxford. He was a fervent admirer of John Ruskin, in whose favour he withdrew his candidature for the Slade professorship of fine arts in 1869. For many years he was a member of the committee for the decoration of St. Paul's Cathedral.

He died at 62 Banbury Road, Oxford, on 6 Nov. 1895. He married, first, on 28 June 1858, Eliza Ann, daughter of John Spencer Stanhope of Cannon Hall, Yorkshire. She died on 8 Sept. 1859, leaving a son, Walter Spencer Stanhope, a lieutenant in the Warwick militia. By a second marriage, on 2 Jan. 1861, to Caroline (*d.* 1883), youngest daughter of John Yorke of Bewerley Hall, Yorkshire, he had six children.

Tyrwhitt was a well-known writer on art and author of 'A Handbook of Pictorial Art' (1866; 2nd edit. 1868). In addition to many sermons, he published: 1. 'Concerning Clerical Powers and Duties,' 1861. 2. 'Christian Art and Symbolism, with Hints on the Study of Landscape,' 1872 (preface by Ruskin). 3. 'The Art Teaching of the Primitive Church,' 1874. 4. 'Our Sketching Club: Letters and Studies in Landscape Art, with a Reproduction of the Lessons and Woodcuts in Ruskin's "Elements of Drawing,"' 1874. 5. 'Hugh Heron, Ch. Ch.: an Oxford Novel,' 1880. 6. 'Greek and Gothic: Progress and Decay in the three Arts of Architecture, Sculpture, and Painting,' 1881. 7. 'The Natural Theology of Natural Beauty,' 1882. 8. 'Christian Ideals and Hopes: an Argument from Moral Beauty,' 1883. 9. 'An Amateur Art Book: Lectures,' 1886. 10. 'Free Field Lyrics, chiefly descriptive,' 1888. To Mr. Francis Galton's 'Vacation Tourists,'

1864, he contributed an account of a visit to Sinai (pp. 327-56).

[Times, 9 Nov. 1895; Foster's Baronetage, 1883.] G. C. B.

**TYRWHITT** or **TIRWHIT**, **SIR ROBERT** (d. 1428), judge, was the son of Sir William Tyrwhitt of Kettleby, Lincolnshire, by his wife, the daughter and heiress of John Grovall of Harpswell (TYRWHITT, *Notices and Mem. of the Family of Tyrwhitt*, pp. 7-14; *Genealogist*, v. 45). He was brought up to the law, and is mentioned as an advocate in the reign of Richard II. On 9 Oct. 1398 he was one of those who were given power of attorney by Henry, earl of Derby (afterwards Henry IV), on his banishment (RYMER, *Fœdera*, viii. 49), and he was also a member of the council of the duchy of Lancaster (WYLIE, ii. 189). On Henry's accession in 1399 Tyrwhitt was promoted to be king's serjeant, and in 1403 was required to lend the king a hundred pounds to enable him to resist the Welsh and Scots rebels (NICOLAS, *Acts P. C.* i. 203). In April 1408 (not, as Foss says, 1409) he was made a judge of the king's bench and knighted. From January 1409-10 until his death he acted as trier of petitions in parliament. In 1411 a dispute broke out between Tyrwhitt and the tenants of William, lord de Ros, about a right of pasture at Melton Ross, near Wrawby, Lincolnshire. It was agreed to submit the quarrel to the arbitration of Sir William Gascoigne [q. v.] at Melton Ross; but on the day appointed Tyrwhitt, in spite of his judicial position, appeared at the head of five hundred armed men, denied that he had ever agreed to arbitrate, and drove off Lord de Ros's adherents. Tyrwhitt was subsequently required to submit himself to the king's decision, which was that he was publicly to apologise to De Ros, and to provide two fat oxen, two tuns of Gascon wine, and twelve fat sheep for consumption by De Ros's tenants (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 649 et seq.; FORTESCUE, *Governance of England*, p. 22; TYRWHITT, pp. 8-13; WYLIE, *History of Henry IV*, iv. 190). Tyrwhitt nevertheless retained his position on the bench until his death on 6 Jan. 1427-8. He was buried in the chancel of Bigby church.

By his wife Alice, daughter of Sir Roger Kelke of Kelke, Yorkshire, Tyrwhitt had issue two sons: Sir William, who fought at Agincourt, 25 Oct. 1415, was thirty years old at his father's death, and succeeded to the Kettleby property; and John (d. 1432), who succeeded to his grandmother's estates at Harpswell. Tyrwhitt's descendants frequently acted as knights of the shire and

sheriffs of Lincolnshire. One of them, Sir Robert, was attached to the household of Princess (afterwards Queen) Elizabeth, his wife being her governess (HAYNES, *Burghley State Papers*, passim). His great-grandson, Sir Philip (d. 1624), was created a baronet of the original creation on 29 June 1611; the dignity became extinct on the death of the sixth baronet in 1760.

[R. P. Tyrwhitt's *Some Notices and Remains of the Family of Tyrwhitt*, 1872; *Rotuli Parl.* iii. 623, 649-9, iv. 4, 16, 35, 63, 73, 93, 107, 170, 198, 261, 296, 363; Rymer's *Fœdera*, viii. 49, 584, 754, 763; Nicolas's *Acts of the Privy Council*, i. 203, iii. 283; Dugdale's *Orig. Jurid.*; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*; Wylie's *Henry IV*; Baker's *Northamptonshire*, i. 114; Burke's *Ext. Baronets*.] A. F. P.

**TYRWHITT**, **ROBERT** (1735-1817), unitarian, born in London in 1735, was younger son of Robert Tyrwhitt (1698-1742), residentiary canon of St. Paul's, by his wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London. Thomas Tyrwhitt [q. v.] was his eldest brother. He entered as a pensioner at Jesus College, Cambridge, on 9 March 1753, and graduated B.A. in 1757, M.A. in 1760. On 3 Nov. 1759 he was admitted fellow of his college. His mind was early influenced by the theological writings of Samuel Clarke (1675-1729) [q. v.], but he went much further, renounced the doctrine of the Anglican articles, and took part with John Jebb [q. v.] in the movement (1771-2) for abolishing subscription at graduation. In 1777 he resigned his fellowship, and ceased to attend the college chapel, though still residing in college. On 5 Jan. 1784 he became a member of a unitarian 'Society for promoting the Knowledge of the Scriptures,' and contributed papers to the society's 'Commentaries and Essays,' vol. ii. No. vi. (1788). His income was narrow till, on the death (1786) of his brother Thomas, he came into considerable property, which he administered generously. He was one of the founders of the London 'Unitarian Society' (1791), but on the introduction into its preamble of the term 'idolatrous,' as applied to the worship of our Lord, he withdrew his name and cancelled his donation. From about 1808 he was confined to his rooms by gout. He died unmarried at Jesus College on 25 April 1817. He published two sermons preached before the university, and a reprint (1787) of his two papers in 'Commentaries and Essays.'

[R. P. Tyrwhitt's *Notices and Remains of the Family of Tyrwhitt*, 1872, p. 73; Lindsey's *Historical View*, 1783, pp. 462 seq.; Monthly

Repository, 1817 p. 316, 1819 p. 658, 1836 p. 474; *Graduati Cantabr.* 1823. p. 483; information from the records of Jesus College, kindly furnished by the master.] A. G.

**TYRWITT, THOMAS** (1730–1786), classical commentator, born on 27 March 1730, was the eldest son of Robert Tyrwhitt, D.D. (d. 15 June 1742), rector of St. James's, Westminster, and afterwards archdeacon of London and canon of Windsor, who married, on 15 Aug. 1728, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London. When six years old he was sent to a school at Kensington, and from 1741 he was at Eton. He entered as a commoner at Queen's College, Oxford, on 5 May 1747, matriculating on 9 May, and graduating B.A. in 1750. In 1755 he was elected to a fellowship at Merton College, and next year he proceeded M.A. While at Oxford he wrote 'An Epistle to Florio at Oxford' [anon.], 1749 (reprinted 'Gent. Mag.' 1835, ii. 595–600). Florio was George Ellis of Jamaica, who had been with Tyrwhitt at Eton and was elected a member of the house of assembly at Jamaica in 1751. Another undergraduate work was 'Translations in Verse: Mr. Pope's "Messiah" and Mr. Philips's "Splendid Shilling" in Latin; the "Eighth Isthmian" of Pindar in English' [anon.], 1752. The first two were rendered in 1747, the last in 1750.

In 1755 Tyrwhitt was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, but the state of his health did not permit him to practise. Lord Barrington appointed him deputy secretary at war in December 1756, but the duties of that office were not incompatible with residence for most part of the year at Oxford. He held the post until 1762, when he was made clerk of the House of Commons in succession to Jeremiah Dyson [q. v.], and moved to London, vacating his fellowship. He was credited at the time with the knowledge of 'almost every European tongue,' and was as well read in English literature as in that of Greece and Rome.

He remained clerk of the house until 1768, when he was succeeded by John Hatsell [q. v.]. A letter from him to William Bowyer, the learned printer, on the printing of the journals of the House of Commons, is in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (ii. 413–14). He published 'Proceedings and Debates of the House of Commons 1620–1, from an original manuscript at Queen's College, Oxford' [anon.], 1766, 2 vols. (these reports may have been made by Sir Edward Nicholas), and 'The Manner of holding Parliaments, by Henry Elsing,' 1768.

In the meantime Tyrwhitt's exceptional philological knowledge was brought to bear

upon some important problems of criticism. In 1766 appeared, anonymously his 'Observations and Conjectures upon some Passages of Shakespeare,' and many other remarks and criticisms on Shakespeare were given by him in later years to George Steevens [q. v.] for his edition of 1778, to Malone for his supplement in 1780, and to Isaac Reed for his edition of 1785. More noteworthy still was his work upon Chaucer and his exposure of Chatterton's 'Rowley' forgeries (see below). Tyrwhitt's 'Appendix' to his edition of the 'Rowley' poems is the foremost book upon the right side in that controversy; and it is not too much to say, observes Professor Skeat, that Tyrwhitt is the only writer among those that handled the subject who had a real critical knowledge of the language of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and who, in fact, had on that account a real claim to be heard' (*Chatterton's Poems*, 1871, vol. ii. p. ix). On withdrawing from official life in 1768 Tyrwhitt spent the remaining years of his life almost wholly among his books. His disposition was most generous, and in one year of his life he is said to have given away 2,000*l.* In 1778 he gave 100*l.* towards the new buildings at Queen's College. He was elected F.R.S. on 28 Feb. 1771, and a trustee of the British Museum in 1784. He died after a short illness at his house in Welbeck Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 15 Aug. 1786, and was buried in the family vault in the east aisle of St. George's, Windsor, on 22 Aug. He left to the British Museum a valuable collection of classical authors in about nine hundred volumes (EDWARDS, *British Museum*, ii. 417), and many of the books contained his manuscript notes.

Charles Burney, D.D., ranked Tyrwhitt among the greatest critics of the last century. Glowing tributes were paid to him by Wyttenbach in his life of Ruhnken (p. 71), by Kraft in the 'Epistolæ Selectæ' (p. 313), by Schweighäuser in his edition of Polybius (i. p. xxvi of preface), by Kidd in the 'Opuscula Ruhnkeniana' (p. viii, and in pp. lxxiii–lxx is a list of his works), and by Bishop Copleston in the 'Reply to the Calumnies of the "Edinburgh Review"' (2nd edit. 1810). Mathias thought that his learning and sagacity were often misapplied (*Pursuits of Literature*, 7th edit. pp. 88 and 96).

A portrait, painted by Benjamin Wilson, was engraved by John Jones, and published on 2 Jan. 1788.

Besides the works already mentioned, Tyrwhitt edited or wrote: 1. 'Fragmenta duo Plutarchi' from Harleian MS. 5612, 1773. 2. 'Canterbury Tales of Chaucer, with an

Essay upon his Language and Versification, an Introductory Discourse and Notes' [anon.], 1775, 4 vols.; 5th vol., containing a glossary, 1778 (*Gent. Mag.* 1783, i. 461). This edition of Tyrwhitt was reissued in 1798, and has often been reprinted. So late as 1891 his notes and glossary were condensed and arranged under the text in the edition of Chaucer in No. 32 of Sir John Lubbock's 'Hundred Books' (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vi. 86, 133, 214). In 1775 this edition was considered 'the best edited English Classick that ever has appeared,' and Professor Skeat in his edition (vol. iv. 1894) speaks of it 'as a work of high literary value, to which I am greatly indebted for many necessary notes,' but dwells on its grammatical errors and the frequent introductions of words into the text. Guest praises his sagacity, but points out his defects (*English Rhythms*, i. 180-1, ii. 255-6). 3. 'Dissertatio de Babrio Fabularum Æsopæarum Scriptore' [anon.], 1776. Some fables, never before edited, of Æsop, from the Bodleian Library, were added to it. An 'auctarium' of this dissertation was appended to his edition of Orpheus in 1781. Both essay and auctarium were reprinted by T. C. Harles at Erlangen in 1785, and were included in 1810 in the 'Fabulæ Æsopicæ' of Franciscus de Furia. 4. 'Poems supposed to have been written at Bristol by Thomas Rowley and others in the Fifteenth Century, with a preface and glossary' [anon.], 1777; 2nd edit. 1777; 3rd edit., with an appendix to prove that they were written entirely by Chatterton, 1778. Nichols says that Tyrwhitt was at first inclined to believe in the authenticity of the poems, but that, finding good ground for changing his opinion, he cancelled several leaves (*Illustr. of Literature*, i. 158; JOHNSON, *Letters*, ed. G. B. Hill, i. 398, 404; *Gent. Mag.* 1788, i. 187-8; NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ix. 529-31). 5. 'Vindication of the Appendix to the Poems called Rowley's,' 1782. It was 'reckoned completely victorious' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, vi. 412, viii. 279; the opposite view was, however, maintained by Samuel Roffey Maitland [q. v.] as late as 1857). 6. 'De Lapidibus: Poems in Greek and Latin, attributed by some to Orpheus. Based on Gesner's edition, but Tyrwhitt "recensuit notasque adjecit." With "auctarium de Babrio,"' 1781. His notes and preface are included in the edition of Germannus (Leipzig, 1805). Ruhnken, who had made Tyrwhitt's acquaintance at Paris, reviewed it in Wytttenbach's 'Bibliotheca Critica,' ii. 85-94 (reprinted by Kidd in Ruhnken's 'Opuscula,' 1807, Tract 15), with the highest praise (cf. also Kidd's preface to PORSON'S *Tracts*, pp.

xcv-xcviii). Tyrwhitt is frequently referred to in the letters of Ruhnken to Wytttenbach (ed. Kraft, 1834, pp. 24, 28, 35, 46, 159, 166-7). 7. 'Conjecturæ in Strabonem, with Latin Inscription to George Jubb, Canon of Christ Church,' dated London, 13 July 1783; reprinted, with preface by T. C. Harles, at Erlangen in 1788. 8. 'Two Dissertations by Samuel Musgrave,' 1782. These were edited by Tyrwhitt for the benefit of Musgrave's family. He had previously given the emendations on Euripides which were added by Musgrave as an appendix (pp. 133-76) to his 'Exercitationum in Euripidem libri duo' (1762), and he supplied Schweighäuser with Musgrave's notes on Appian (ed. of Schweighäuser, i. pref. pp. xix-xx). 9. 'Oration of Isæus against Meneclæ,' 1785. 10. 'Aristotelis de Poetica liber, Græce et Latine,' 1794. This was edited by Bishop Burgess, with the assistance of Bishop Randolph, and was dedicated to Shute Barrington [q. v.], bishop of Durham, who inscribed some lines to Tyrwhitt on an urn in his garden at Mongewell, Oxfordshire (*Gent. Mag.* 1807, ii. 1147; NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* v. 616). There were many editions of this work. 11. 'Thomæ Tyrwhitti Conjecturæ in Æschylum, Euripidem, et Aristophanem. Accedunt epistolæ diversorum ad Tyrwhittum,' 1822. Possibly edited by Peter Elmsley (1773-1825) [q. v.] (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vi. 149-50).

In 1814 the Cambridge press promised a reprint in one volume of Tyrwhitt's 'Babrius, the Pseud-Orpheus,' and other treatises, but it never came out. A volume of his opuscula, prepared for the press after his death by Thomas Kidd, but never issued, is among the Dyce books at the South Kensington Museum, which also possesses the autograph manuscript of his 'Epistle to Florio' (*ib.* 2nd ser. ix. 198, 6th ser. vi. 71-2, 149-50). He and Matthew Duane [q. v.] purchased at an auction in London in June 1772 three ancient marbles from Smyrna, and gave them to the British Museum. Tyrwhitt's account of them is in the 'Archæologia' (iii. 230-5, and see *ib.* pp. 184, 324). His 'notæ breves' on Toup's emendations of Suidas are in that scholar's edition of that work (1790, iv. 419-29); and Monk, in his edition of the *Alcestis*, inserts Tyrwhitt's conjectures from the copy of it at the British Museum. Burgess dedicated to him the second edition (1781) of the 'Miscellanea Critica' of Richard Dawes, and embodied in it (pp. 344-491) many of his observations. Tyrwhitt helped Brunck in his edition of Sophocles, and William Cleaver [q. v.], bishop of St. Asaph, was indebted to him in his 1789 edition of

'De Rhythmo Græcorum' for observations on the 'cæsura metrica' and for some corrections. Letters to and from him are in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (viii. 220-1), Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (viii. 113), Harford's 'Life of Bishop Burgess' (pp. 21-119), 'Epistolæ Selectæ,' ed. Kraft (1831, pp. 138-9), and in MSS. 17628-39 at the Bodleian Library.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Foster's Baronetage; Gent. Mag. 1785 ii. 559, 1786 ii. 717-19, 905, 994, 1787 i. 218-19; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 198, 5th ser. xii. 144 (by Professor J. E. B. Mayor), 6th ser. vi. 71, 149, 7th ser. viii. 133; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 427, viii. 220-3; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 147-51, 234, iv. 660, viii. 525, ix. 527-9, 756-7; information from Rev. Dr. Magrath, Queen's Coll. Oxford.]

W. P. C.

**TYSDALE, JOHN** (fl. 1550-1563), printer. [See TISDALE.]

**TYSILIO** (fl. 600), British saint, was, according to the old lists of saints, the son of Brochwel Ysgythrog, prince of Powys, by his wife Garddun, daughter of King Pabo of the north (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edit. p. 416; *Cambro-British Saints*, p. 267; *Iolo MSS.* pp. 104, 130). He founded the church of Meifod, Montgomeryshire, where Beuno is said to have visited him (Life of Beuno in *Cambro-British Saints*, p. 15). Other churches dedicated to him are Llandysilio, Montgomeryshire, Llandysilio and Bryn Eglwys, Denbighshire, Llandysilio. Anglesey, Llandysilio, Carmarthenshire, Llandysilio Gogo, Cardiganshire, Sellack and Llansilio, Herefordshire. The poet Cynddelw has an ode to Tysilio, printed in the 'Myvyrian Archaiology' (2nd edit. pp. 177-9). Professor Rhys regards the name as a compound, of which the first element is the prefix 'ty-' seen also in Teilo, Tyfaelog, and Tegai (*Archæologia Cambrensis*, 5th ser. xii. 37). Tysilio's feast day was 8 Nov.

Tradition makes the saint both a poet and an historian. The 'Red Book of Hengest' contains thirty stanzas attributed to him, which are printed in the 'Myvyrian Archaiology' (2nd edit. pp. 123-4) and in Skene's 'Four Ancient Books of Wales' (ii. 237-41), and are certainly not of the sixth or seventh century. The statement that Tysilio wrote 'an ecclesiastical history of Britain' (PUGH, *Cambrian Biography*) was originally made by Ussher, on grounds which it is now impossible to test (*Cambrian Register*, i. 26). Nor is it clear what manuscript authority was followed by the editors of the 'Myvyrian Archaiology' in styling the first version they print (from *Jesus Coll. MS.* 28, not, as they state, from the *Red Book of Hengest*) of

Geoffrey's 'Brut Tysilio' (2nd edit. p. 432). It appears, however, from a letter of Lewis Morris, printed in vol. ii. of the 'Cambrian Register' (p. 489), that a manuscript called 'Tysilio's History of Great Britain,' in the handwriting of Gutyn Owain, was in 1745 in the Llannerch collection, and though Morris had 'never heard of any history written by' the saint, he at once accepted this as the Welsh original of Geoffrey's history, a view also taken as to 'Brut Tysilio' in the 'Myvyrian Archaiology' (2nd edit. p. 432) and by Peter Roberts in his 'Chronicle of the Kings of Britain' (1811). In point of fact, the 'Brut Tysilio' version is a late compilation, of which no manuscript is known of earlier date than the fifteenth century (preface to RHYS and EVANS's *Bruts*, 1890, pp. xvi-xix).

[Rees's Welsh Saints, and authorities cited.]

J. E. L.

**TYSON, EDWARD, M.D.** (1650-1708), physician, son of Edward Tyson, was born at Clevedon, Somerset, in 1650. His family was of Cumberland originally. He was matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 10 May 1667, graduated B.A. 8 Feb. 1670, M.A. 4 Nov. 1673. He took the degree of M.D. at Cambridge, where he became a member of Benet College. He settled in London, was a candidate at the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1680, was elected a fellow on 2 April 1683, and a censor in 1694. He became physician to Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals, and lectured on anatomy to the Barber-Surgeons for some years till 1699, when he resigned. The manuscript syllabus of his lectures, with numerous little animals drawn on the margin, is preserved in the Sloane collection in the British Museum. His medical writings are all in the 'Philosophical Transactions' or in the 'Acta Medica' of Bartholinus, and are all valuable records of cases, such as an abnormal liver (No. 142), remarks on an extraordinary birth (No. 150), abscess of the brain and brain of an idiot (No. 228), hydatids in the bladder (No. 287), and four pulmonary cases. William Harvey [q. v.], Edward Browne [q. v.], and other physicians had made numerous dissections of animals, but Tyson was the first in England who published several elaborate monographs of particular animals. His 'Phocæna, or the Anatomy of a Porpoise,' published in 1680, is a fuller and more exact account of that animal than any before. He describes the skeleton and viscera, but does not say much on the muscles. In 1683 he published the 'Anatomy of the Rattlesnake,' which first appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions'.



sophical Transactions' (No. 144). In the same publication he gave dissections of *lumbricus latus*—the tapeworm (No. 146), and *lumbricus teres*, now known as *ascaris lumbricoides* (No. 147); and of *lumbricus hydropicus* (No. 193) or hydatid, which he successfully shows to be an animal and not a mere morbid growth; and of the Tajacu, or Mexico musk-hog. He published the first thorough dissection of the female Virginian opossum, which he calls 'Carigueya seu Marsupiale Americanum,' in 1698; and in 1699 'Orang Outang, sive Homo Sylvestris, or the Anatomy of a Pygmy.' The ape was a chimpanzee from Africa, and not a true orang-outang. A second edition appeared in 1751. The dissection is carefully and clearly described, and is followed by an essay of much learning on the pigmies of the ancients, which, with their cynocephali, satyrs, and sphinges, he believes to have been apes. The book has excellent plates, and is dedicated to the Lord-chancellor John Somers [q. v.] He translated in 1681 Swammerdam's admirable 'Ephemeris Vita,' and in the preface urges naturalists to study the British ephemeridæ. In Willughby's 'Historia Piscium,' 1686, he wrote the anatomy of an embryo shark and of the lumpus Anglorum; and in Plot's 'Natural History of Oxfordshire' (p. 305) he wrote on the scent-bags of polecats. In 'Phocæna' he makes some excellent suggestions for a general English natural history. His general learning was considerable, and he published in 1669 'A Philosophical Essay concerning the Rhymes of the Ancients.' He was not a 'signetur man,' but took the part of the apothecaries in the dispensary controversy; and Sir Samuel Garth [q. v.], who calls him 'Carus,' has satirised his deliberate way of speaking and his taste for Swiss philosophy, Danish poetry, and every kind of old books,

Refuse of fairs and gleanings of Duck Lane.

Tyson died on 1 Aug. 1708, and was buried in St. Dionis Backchurch, and since the demolition in recent years of that church his monument has been moved to All Hallows, Lombard Street. Elkanah Settle published a funeral poem, 'Threnodium Apollinare,' in his memory, of ten pages of heroic verse. The Barber-Surgeons had his portrait painted, and it hung in their parlour (YOUNG, *Annals of the Barber-Surgeons*) till 1746, when they sold it for ten guineas to his relative, Luke Maurice. It is probably the portrait now in the College of Physicians, given in 1764 by his great-nephew, Dr. Richard Tyson (1730-1784) [q. v.]

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 426; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] N. M.

TYSON, MICHAEL (1740-1780), antiquary and artist, born in the parish of Stamford All Saints on 19 Nov. 1740, was the only child of Michael Tyson (d. 22 Feb. 1794, aged 83), dean of Stamford and archdeacon of Huntingdon, by his first wife, Miss Curtis of Woolsthorpe, Lincolnshire. He was entered at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1759, became a scholar of the college, and studied Greek under the Rev. John Cowper, brother of William Cowper, the poet. He graduated B.A. in 1764, M.A. in 1767, and B.D. in 1775, and in 1767 was elected to a fellowship at his college.

In the autumn of 1766 Tyson accompanied Richard Gough [q. v.] in a tour, of which he kept an exact journal, through the north of England and Scotland; during the journey he was made a burghess of Glasgow (12 Sept. 1766) and of Inverary (17 Sept.) He returned to residence at college, and devoted himself to etching and botany. Gough, however, in some verses on his friend, calls him 'idlest of men on old Camus banks.' With Israel Lyons the younger he made frequent peregrinations in search of rare plants around Cambridge, and often consulted Gray on botanical points. The account of Gray's knowledge of natural history in Mason's life of the poet (p. 402) was by him. He was elected F.S.A. on 2 June 1768, and F.R.S. on 11 Feb. 1779. On 17 March 1769 he made himself conspicuous at Cambridge as a zealous whig by voting with John Jebb in a minority of two against the tory address to George III (COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, iv. 354).

Tyson was ordained deacon by Bishop Green at Whitehall chapel on 11 March 1770, and until 1772 was minister of Sawston, Cambridgeshire. For a time he was dean of his college, and he was bursar about 1774 when he succeeded to the cure of St. Benedict's Church in Cambridge. In 1776 Tyson became Whitehall preacher. In the same year he and the Rev. Thomas Kerrich made a catalogue of the prints in the university library at Cambridge.

In March 1778 Tyson was inducted, after a long legal dispute as to the right of patronage which was exercised by Corpus Christi College, to the rectory of Lambourne near Ongar in Essex, and on 4 July he was married at St. Benedict's Church, Cambridge, to Margaret, daughter of Hitch Wale of Shelford in Cambridgeshire. Tyson died at Lambourne on 4 May 1780 from a violent fever, which carried him off within a week, and was buried on 10 May outside the communion rails, but there is no memorial of him in the church. He left one son, Michael Curtis Tyson (1779-1794) who inherited

his 'grandmother's jointure,' the manors of Barholme and Stow-cum-Deeping in Lincolnshire. His widow married, as her second husband, in the autumn of 1784, Mr. J. Crouch, assistant clerk of the minutes of the custom-house (*Gent. Mag.* 1784, ii. 796). Tyson knew Italian, French, and Spanish; and his library, which was sold by Leigh & Sotheby in 1781, was rich in rare works in those languages.

Tyson executed many engravings, etchings, and miniatures for private circulation, though some of them were 'exposed to public sale.' He made etchings of many Cambridgeshire churches and tombs, and of the portraits of the masters of his college. That of Jacob Butler, proprietor of the Barnwell estate, is in the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' vol. v., and his drawing of Browne Willis is in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (viii. 219). He etched and dedicated to Cole a portrait of Michael Dalton [q. v.], and he made the etching of the Rev. Henry Etough, under which Gray wrote the bitter epigram beginning

Thus Tophet look'd, so grinned the brawling  
fiend.

Several of his drawings are in the 'Antiquarian Repertory.'

An account by Tyson 'of a singular fish brought by Commodore Byron from the South Seas' appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1771, pp. 247-9, and he wrote English verses in the university collections on the accession of George III (1760), his marriage (1761), the birth of the Prince of Wales (1762), and on the peace (1763). He long contemplated a work on Queen Elizabeth's progresses, but the undertaking was in the end carried out by John Nichols, who received much information from him (NICHOLS, *Progresses of Elizabeth*, preface, pp. v, xlv). A description of an illuminated manuscript at Corpus Christi College, with plates by him, was printed as his paper in 'Archæologia' (ii. 194-7), and reprinted at Cambridge in 1770 as his work; but the authorship has been claimed by the Rev. William Cole.

Tyson was very friendly with James Essex, Rev. William Cole, Horace Walpole, Richard Gough, and Mason the poet. Letters to and from him are in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (iv. 91-2, 728-9, v. 340-2; cf. *Literary Anecdotes*, viii. 567-672, ix. 718-719; GRANGER, *Letters*, 1805, pp. 152-5; and *Gent. Mag.* 1777, p. 416). Gough paid affectionate tributes to his memory in 'Sepulchral Monuments' (i. preface), and in his edition of Camden's 'Britannia' (sub 'Lam-

bourne'). In the first of these works he was indebted to Tyson for several drawings.

[Cole's Addit. MS. 5886 at British Museum, printed in Brydges's *Restituta*, iv. 236-9, and in Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 204-10; *Gent. Mag.* 1780 p. 252, 1813 i. 8, ii. 206, 1814 i. 427; Wale's *Grandfather's Pocket Book*, p. 210; Masters's *Corpus Christi Coll.*, ed. Lamb, pp. 407-9, 445, 491; Thorne's *Environs*, ii. 411; Walpole's *Letters*, v. 102, 179, 181, 209, 267, 338, 455, vii. 280, 363; Nichols's *Lit. Anecdotes*, i. 671-694, iii. 646, vi. 209, 624, viii. 645, 677-8; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* ii. 60, iii. 760, iv. 714-715, vi. 288, 812; Wright's *Essex*, ii. 405; information from Rev. C. A. Goodhart of Lambourne.]  
W. P. C.

TYSON, RICHARD (1680-1750), physician, son of Edward Tyson [q. v.], was born in 1680 in Gloucestershire. He entered Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and obtained a fellowship. He graduated M.B. 1710, and M.D. 1715. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1718, was five times censor between 1718 and 1737, was registrar from 1723 to 1735, treasurer 1739-46, and president 1746-50. He delivered the Harveian oration in 1725. On 27 May 1725 he was elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He died on 3 Jan. 1749-50.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 59; manuscript Journal of St. Bartholomew's Hospital.] N. M.

TYSON, RICHARD (1730-1784), physician, son of Richard Tyson, physician, and great-nephew of Edward Tyson [q. v.], was born in 1730 in the parish of St. Dionis Backchurch in the city of London. He matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, 6 April 1747, and thence graduated B.A. 13 Oct. 1750, M.A. 5 July 1753, M.B. 30 April 1756, and M.D. 15 Jan. 1760. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London, 30 Sept. 1761, was censor in 1763, 1768, 1773, and 1776, and registrar from 1774 to 1780. He was elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 5 Feb. 1762. He died on 9 Aug. 1784. His portrait is in the College of Physicians.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 234; manuscript Journal of St. Bartholomew's Hospital.] N. M.

TYTLER, ALEXANDER FRASER, LORD WOODHOUSELEE (1747-1813), eldest son of William Tytler [q. v.] of Woodhouselee, by Ann, daughter of James Craig of Costerton, was born at Edinburgh, 15 Oct. 1747. After attending the high school of Edinburgh, where he became dux of the rector's class, he was sent in 1763 to an academy at Kensington, where he remained two years. Thence in 1765 he entered the university of

Edinburgh, and on 23 Jan. 1770 he was called to the Scottish bar. Soon afterwards he began to indicate a literary bent, in which, however, he did not display talent of a more than respectable order. In 1771 he published at Edinburgh 'Piscatory Eclogues, with other Poetical Miscellanies of Phineas Fletcher, illustrated with notes, critical and explanatory.' In 1778 he published a supplementary volume to Lord Kames's 'Dictionary of Decisions,' entitled 'The Decisions of the Court of Session, from its first institution to the present time, abridged and digested under proper heads in form of a dictionary.' In 1780 he was appointed joint professor with John Pringle of universal history in the university of Edinburgh, and in 1786 he became sole professor. 'It was,' says Lord Cockburn, 'as professor of history that he was chiefly distinguished. His lectures were not marked either by originality of matter or by spirit, but though cold and general they were elegant and judicious.' For the use of his class he printed in 1783 'Plan and Outline of a Course of Lectures on Universal History, Ancient and Modern, delivered in the University of Edinburgh,' Edinburgh, 1783; and the substance of these lectures was published by him in 1801 in two volumes, under the title 'Elements of General History, Ancient and Modern; to which is added a Table of Chronology, and a Companion of Ancient and Modern Geography.' He was a contributor to the 'Mirror,' 1779-80 (Nos. 17, 37, 59, 79), and to the 'Lounger,' 1785-6 (Nos. 7, 19, 24, 44, 63, 70, 79). In 1787 he compiled a 'History of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' forming part of vol. i. of the 'Transactions' of that society; and to vol. ii. of the 'Transactions' he contributed a life of Lord-president Dundas. In the same volume he also gave 'An Account of some extraordinary Structures on the Tops of Hills in the Highlands, with Remarks on the Progress of the Arts among the Ancient Inhabitants of Scotland,' and to vol. v. (1805) he contributed 'Remarks on a Mixed Species of Evidence in Matters of History.' To the edition of the works of Dr. John Gregory [q. v.] published in 1788, he contributed a life of Gregory.

In 1790 Tytler was appointed judge-advocate of Scotland, and in 1792 he succeeded his father in the estate of Woodhouselee. In 1791 he published an 'Essay on the Principles of Translation,' of which a third edition appeared in 1813; in 1798 'A Critical Examination of Mr. Whitaker's Course of Hannibal over the Alps;' the same year a new edition of 'Dr. Derham's

Physico-Theology,' with an 'Account of the Life and Writings of the Author,' and a short 'Dissertation on Final Causes;' in 1799 'Ireland profiting by Example, or the Question considered whether Scotland has gained or lost by the Union;' in 1800 an 'Essay on Military Law and the Practice of Courts Martial;' and the same year 'Remarks on the Writings and Genius of Ramsay,' prefixed to a collected edition of Allan Ramsay's 'Works.' Tytler assisted, or promised to assist, Burns in seeing the 1793 or 1794 edition of Burns's 'Poems' through the press, but how far he is responsible for certain changes of phraseology in the 1794 edition it is impossible to state. Several of Tytler's manuscripts are in the Laing collection in the university of Edinburgh.

In 1802 Tytler was raised to the bench of the court of session, with the title of Lord Woodhouselee, taking his seat on 2 Feb., and on 12 March 1811 he was constituted a lord of justiciary. After his elevation to the bench he did not altogether neglect his literary recreations, publishing in 1807 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the Hon. Henry Home, Lord Kames,' and in 1810 'An Historical and Critical Essay on the Life and Character of Petrarch, with a translation of a few of his sonnets.' He died at Edinburgh, 5 Jan. 1813, in his sixty-eighth year. His portrait by Raeburn belongs to the family.

By his wife Ann, eldest daughter of William Fraser of Balnain, Inverness-shire, in whose right he became possessed of that estate, he had, with two daughters, four sons, of whom the third, Alexander, was author of 'Considerations on the Present Political State of India,' 1815, and the youngest was Patrick Fraser Tytler [q. v.], the historian. Another son, James, was father of James Stuart Fraser Tytler (1820-1891), writer to the signet, and from 1866 till his death professor of conveyancing in the university of Edinburgh. The elder daughter, Ann Fraser Tytler, wrote several books for children, including the well-known 'Leila on the Island' (1839), which, with its continuations, 'Leila in England' and 'Leila at Home,' has passed through numerous editions both in England and in America. The younger daughter, Jane, married James Baillie Fraser [q. v.]

'Tytler,' says Lord Cockburn, 'was unquestionably a person of correct taste, a cultivated mind and literary habits, and very amiable, which excellently graced, and were graced by, the mountain retreat whose name he transferred to the bench. But there is

no kindness in insinuating that he was a man of genius, and of public or even social influence, or in describing Woodhouselee as Tusculum.'

[The Life of Tytler, by the Rev. Archibald Alison, published in the Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, Lord Cockburn describes as a dream of recollections, in which realities are softened by the illusions of the author's own tenderness.' See further Lord Cockburn's Memorials of his own Time; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits; Bower's Hist. of the University of Edinburgh; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Encyclopædia Britannica, 8th edit.] T. F. H.

**TYTLER, HENRY WILLIAM** (1752-1808), physician and translator, born at Fearn, Forfarshire, in 1752, was the younger brother of James Tytler [q. v.], and the son of George Tytler (d. 1785), minister of Fearn, by his wife, Janet Robertson. In 1793 he published the 'Works of Callimachus translated into English Verse; the Hymns and Epigrams from the Greek, with the Coma Berenices from the Latin of Catullus,' which is said to be the first translation of a Greek poet by a native of Scotland. They were reprinted in 'Bohn's Classical Library' (1856). In 1797, Tytler, who had graduated M.D., published 'Pædotrophia, or the Art of Nursing and Rearing Children: a Poem in three books,' translated from the Latin of Scévole de Sainte-Marthe, with medical and historical notes. He published in 1804 a 'Voyage from the Cape of Good Hope.' He also completed a translation of the seventeen books of the 'Poem of Silius Italicus on the Punic War,' which was not published. Tytler died at Edinburgh on 22 July 1808.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation; British Critic, xi. 70; Gent. Mag. 1808, ii. 852; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scoticanæ, iii. ii. 831.] E. I. C.

**TYTLER, JAMES** (1747?-1805), miscellaneous writer, commonly known as 'Balloon Tytler,' born about 1747, was son of George Tytler, minister of Fearn in the presbytery of Brechin, by his wife, Janet Robertson. Henry William Tytler [q. v.] was his younger brother. After receiving a good education under the direction of his father, James became apprentice to a surgeon in Forfar. He then succeeded in attending medical classes at the university of Edinburgh, defraying his expenses by voyages as a surgeon to Greenland during the vacations. But, having married during his medical course, he resolved to commence practice as a surgeon in Edinburgh. Failing in this, he opened an apothecary's shop in Leith, trust-

ing mainly to the custom of the religious sect the Glassites, which he had joined through the persuasion of his wife; she was a daughter of James Young, writer to the signet, a prominent member of the sect. A quarrel with his wife, who deserted him, and his severance from the sect, had, however, such a ruinous effect on his business that an accumulation of debts compelled him to remove, first to Berwick, and then to Newcastle. At Newcastle he opened a laboratory, but here also fortune failed to shine on him, and, driven by debt from England, he in 1772 resolved to venture back to Edinburgh, where he took refuge from his creditors within the privileged precincts of Holyrood House.

From this time properly begins the peculiar career of Tytler as literary hack and scientific dabbler, in which he showed abilities that under favourable auspices might have brought him fame and fortune, but as a matter of fact never did more than barely save him from destitution; so that he was described by Burns as 'a mortal who drudges about Edinburgh as a common printer, with leaky shoes, a sky-lighted hat, and knee-breeches as unlike as George-by-the-grace-of-God and Solomon-the-son-of-David.' While in the debtors' refuge at Holyrood he succeeded, by means of a press of his own construction, in printing in 1772 a volume of 'Essays on the most important subjects of Natural and Revealed Religion.' It was followed by 'A Letter to Mr. John Barclay on the Doctrine of Assurance,' directed against a religious sect called the Bereans. Next appeared the 'Gentleman's and Lady's Magazine,' published monthly, but soon discontinued. He also commenced an abridgment of 'Universal History,' of which, however, only one volume appeared. These efforts having attracted the attention of the booksellers, he soon obtained a variety of literary work at the current hack pay. In 1776 he was engaged to edit the second edition of 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' at the astounding salary of seventeen shillings a week, and at this rate of pay he not only edited it, but wrote about three-fourths of the whole work. He was also engaged (according to Stenhouse, on more liberal terms) 'to conduct the third edition of that work, and wrote a larger share in the earlier volumes than is ascribed to him in the general preface.'

In 1780 Tytler commenced a periodical, 'The Weekly Mirror,' but it was soon discontinued. Some time afterwards he was employed in constructing a manufactory of magnesia, but, after having placed it in full working order, he was dismissed by the pro-

prietors. His scientific bent then took the turn of constructing a fire balloon (after the pattern of the Parisian Montgolfières of 1783), with which on 27 Aug. 1784 he made an ascent at Comely Gardens, Edinburgh, to a height of 350 feet (see *Gent. Mag.* 1784, ii. 709, 711). Attributing his want of perfect success to the smallness of the stove, he constructed another with an enlarged stove, in which he endeavoured to ascend one morning unwitnessed by any one. It began to ascend with great force, but coming in contact with a tree the stove was broken, and Tytler found himself unable to prosecute the experiment further. He was 'the first person in Great Britain to navigate the air,' and, with the exception of Smeath in 1837, the only aeronaut to use a Montgolfière in this country (cf. TURNOR, *Astra Castra*, p. 56; and art. LUNARDI, VINCENZO).

In 1786 he published 'The Observer,' a weekly paper, extending to twenty-six numbers and comprising a series of essays; and in 1788 he published a system of geography. Other works by him are 'The Hermit, imitated from Virgil's "Silenus"' (Edinburgh, 1782); a 'History of Edinburgh;' 'The Edinburgh Geographical, Historical, and Commercial Grammar;' and 'A Dissertation on the Origin and Antiquity of the Scottish Nation' (London, 1795, 8vo). His abilities as a writer of verse are shown in various songs signed 'T.' contributed to Johnson's 'Musical Museum,' including 'The Bonnie Bruckel Lassie,' with the exception of the first two lines; 'As I came by Loch Erochside;' 'As I went over yon meadow;' and 'One night I dreamed.'

In 1792 Tytler joined the 'Society of the Friends of the People,' and shortly afterwards he published 'A Pamphlet on the Excise,' exposing the abuses of the government. The same year he started 'The Historical Register, or Edinburgh Monthly Intelligencer,' in which he set forth advanced views in regard to reform; and, having at the close of the year published 'A Handbill addressed to the People,' a warrant was issued for his apprehension. Learning the intentions of the authorities, he suddenly left Edinburgh, and, crossing over to Ireland, sailed thence to America. Failing to appear at the high court of justiciary, Edinburgh, he was outlawed on 7 Jan. 1793. Shortly after his arrival in America he proceeded to Salem, Mass., where he conducted a newspaper until his death in 1805 in his fifty-eighth year.

[A Biographical Sketch of the Life of James Tytler, Edinburgh, 1805 (with engraved portrait), is attributed to Robert Meek. See also Kay's *Edinburgh Portraits*; Laing's edition

of Stenhouse's *Notes to Johnson's Musical Museum*, 1853; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*.]

T. F. H.

TYTLER, PATRICK FRASER (1791-1849), Scottish historian, born in 1791, was youngest son of Alexander Fraser Tytler, lord Woodhouselee [q. v.], and of his wife, Ann Fraser, eldest daughter and heiress of William Fraser of Balnain in Inverness-shire. He was educated at the high school of Edinburgh, and at home under tutors. In 1808, when seventeen, he was sent to a school at Chobham, kept by Charles Vernon, curate to Richard Cecil [q. v.] Returning home in the autumn of 1809, he attended lectures on classics and law at the university of Edinburgh, but early showed a predilection for history.

As a young man he read widely, and early commenced authorship by writing an 'Essay on the History of the Moors during their Government in Spain,' of which he had made a sketch before he went to England. He also composed a masque, on the model of 'Comus,' which was acted in 1812 at Woodhouselee by members of his family. His father died on 4 June 1813, and on 3 July of the same year Tytler was called at the age of twenty-one to the Scottish bar. In the summer of 1814 he visited Paris with his friends William Pulteney Alison [q. v.], the physician, and Archibald (afterwards Sir Archibald) Alison [q. v.], the historian. He was appointed in 1816 king's counsel in exchequer, an office worth about 150*l.* a year. After his father's death he lived with his mother during vacation at a villa on the Esk, where he frequently saw Walter Scott, who had then a cottage at Lasswade. He continued to practise at the bar till 1832, but never obtained much business, and devoted most of his time to general reading. In the summer of 1818 he made a short tour to Norway with David Anderson of St. Germain, and was at Trondhjem when the king Bernadotte and Prince Oscar of Sweden made their entry.

He began to write occasionally for 'Blackwood's Magazine,' and in 1819 he published his first work, 'The Life of the Admirable Crichton of Cluny, with an Appendix of Original Papers' (Edinburgh, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1823, 12mo). He showed in this, as in all his historical work, an instinctive desire to go to the original sources, a desire less common then than now. In 1822 he took part, with Walter Scott, in forming the Bannatyne Club. Tytler became its poet-laureate, and his verses under the name of 'Garlands' were composed for the anniversaries of the club, at which they were sung, and were



afterwards published; they have little poetical value. He wrote similar verses for the Midlothian yeomanry, in which he and several of his legal friends were active members of the Edinburgh troop. The only publication of the club in which he took part was 'The Memoirs of the War in Scotland and Ireland, 1689-91,' by Major-general Hugh Mackay, which he edited in 1833 with Hog of Newliston and Adam Urquhart.

It was while Tytler was a guest at Abbotsford towards the close of 1823 that Scott suggested to him that he should write a history of Scotland. But it was not till the completion of his 'Life of Wicliff' in 1826 that he definitely accepted the suggestion, to which he devoted the greater part of the following eighteen years. The first volume of his 'History,' which opened with the reign of Alexander III, was published in 1828, and the last, which carried the narrative down to the union of the crowns of England and Scotland in 1603 under James VI, appeared in 1843. Scott reviewed the first volume in the 'Quarterly' for November 1829, and expressed regret that Tytler had not begun the work at an earlier period. The limitation of period, however, gave Tytler more leisure to examine original records, then a laborious undertaking, as few were printed or catalogued. The work when concluded was generally favourably received, but was severely reviewed by Patrick Fraser (afterwards Lord Fraser) [q. v.] in the 'North British Review,' in an article republished in 1848 under the title 'Tytler's History of Scotland examined.' Fraser objected to Tytler's 'History' that it was written from an aristocratic, tory, and episcopalian point of view, and neglected to trace the progress of the Scottish people. But it may be said for Tytler that his narrative and illustrations, always plain though somewhat diffuse, will still be consulted by any one who seriously studies Scottish history, and, with all its faults, of which the chief is an occasional tendency to unsound generalisation, contains the most definite and full narrative for the period between the thirteenth and seventeenth centuries. A third edition, in seven volumes, appeared in 1845 (Edinburgh, 8vo), and an eighth in four volumes in 1864 (Edinburgh, 8vo); the latest edition was published in London, in four volumes, between 1873 and 1877.

In 1830 Tytler paid a visit to London for the purpose of consulting the documents relating to Scotland in the British Museum and state paper or record office. The subsequent adoption of a plan for publishing state papers was largely due to the zeal and advocacy of

Tytler, and to a somewhat heated controversy he had with the authorities, who denied him full and ready access to the English manuscripts on the absurd ground that he was engaged on Scottish history. In December 1830 he lost his office as counsel for the exchequer by the change of ministry, and, the necessity of attending the court having ceased, he devoted himself entirely to historical work. While continuing the 'History of Scotland,' he brought out several minor works which contributed to his somewhat slender income. His 'Life of Sir Walter Raleigh' (1833) and an historical 'View of the Progress of Discovery on the more Northern Coasts of America' (1832; new ed. New York, 1846) were published in Oliver and Boyd's 'Cabinet Library,' and he undertook a series of 'Lives of Scottish Worthies' for Murray's 'Family Library,' which were published in three volumes (1831-3). He resolutely declined magazine and review writing as diverting him from more permanent work. His wife's failing health made it necessary to seek a warmer climate, and in the autumn of 1832 he left Edinburgh for Torquay, where he stayed till April, and, after a visit of a few months in London, returned to Edinburgh in September 1833. Tytler narrowly missed the appointment of keeper of the records in the Chapter House, Westminster, which was given to Sir Francis Palgrave in 1834, as well as that of historiographer royal for Scotland, to which he had a better claim, two years later, but a whig, George Brodie [q. v.], was preferred. A more serious trial was the death of his wife at Rothesay on 15 April 1835. In June he went to London and lived at Hampstead with his mother and sisters, continuing his researches at the state paper office. Congenial tastes and studies led to an intimacy which became a close friendship with a young student of records, the Rev. John (afterwards Dean) Burgon, who wrote his life with the aid of his sister, Anne Tytler. On 16 May 1836 he gave evidence before the record commission, to which he pointed out the necessity of publishing lists or calendars of state papers instead of the documents at full length, the method adopted by the old record commissioners at great cost and delay. His suggestion, no doubt made also by others, was carried out afterwards in the 'Catalogue of Materials for English History' edited by Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy [q. v.], and in the calendars of the series of the master of the rolls and the lord clerk register of Scotland. In 1836 he took part with (Sir) John Miller and Joseph Stevenson [q. v.] in the foundation of the English

Historical Society, from which he hoped much; but his expectations were not fully realised, and the society was dissolved twenty years after. In 1837 Tytler finally settled in London, thenceforth only visiting Scotland in the summer.

In 1839 he published 'England under the reign of Edward VI and Mary' (London, 8vo), which included a series of original letters illustrating the contemporary history of Europe. The original matter first published in it rendered it a work of value. In the same year (1839) Tytler wrote the article 'Scotland' for the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' This article was afterwards enlarged and separately published. It reached a tenth edition in 1863 (Edinburgh, 8vo).

In the autumn of 1843, when the last volume of his 'History of Scotland' was published, he was invited by the queen to Windsor to assist Prince Albert in arranging the royal historical miniatures. He wrote for the queen a paper on the Darnley jewel, of which a few copies were printed. Next year he was granted a pension of 200*l.* by Sir Robert Peel for his literary services. He died at Malvern on 24 Dec. 1849, and was buried in the family vault, Greyfriars churchyard, Edinburgh. He was twice married: first, on 30 March 1826, to Rachel Hog of Newliston; and, secondly, on 11 Aug. 1845, to Anastasia, daughter of Thomson Bonar of Camden Place, Kent, long an intimate friend of his sisters. He left three children by his first wife: one daughter, Mary, and two sons—Alexander and Thomas Patrick—who both entered the Madras native infantry.

Besides the works already mentioned, Tytler was the author of: 1. 'Life of Sir Thomas Craig,' Edinburgh, 1823, 12mo (reprinted from 'Blackwood's Magazine'). 2. 'Historical and Critical Introduction to an Inquiry into Revival of Greek Literature in Italy.' 3. 'Life of King Henry VIII,' Edinburgh, 1837. 4. 'Letters between the Home Office, State Paper Office,' &c., London, 1839. 5. 'On the Portraits of Queen Mary of Scots.'

[Biographical Sketch prefixed to fourth volume of edition of History, 1864; Memoir of Patrick Fraser Tytler, by his friend, the Rev. John W. Burgon, Fellow of Oriel, 1859; and his sister Miss Anne Tytler's Reminiscences, which are largely used by Burgon.] Æ. M.

**TYTLER, WILLIAM** (1711–1792), Scottish historian, son of Alexander Tytler, writer in Edinburgh, and Jane, daughter of W. Leslie of Aberdeen, was born on 12 Oct. 1711. He was educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, and became in 1744

a writer to the signet, the principal corporation of solicitors in Scotland. He was successful in his profession, and acquired the picturesque estate of Woodhouselee on the south of the Pentlands, still possessed by his descendants. Tytler was deeply interested in archæology and history. He joined the Select Society founded by Allan Ramsay (1713–1784) [q. v.], the painter, in 1754, and took part in its debates. Many distinguished men of letters were members of the society, and Tytler formed a close intimacy with them. He for the first time distinguished himself as an author by contributing papers to the 'Lounger,' among others one on the 'Defects of Modern Female Education in teaching the Duties of a Wife' (No. 16). His first independent work, published in 1759, was 'The Inquiry, Historical and Critical, into the Evidence against Mary Queen of Scots, and an Examination of the Histories of Dr. Robertson and David Hume with respect to that Evidence.' Though he had been preceded in 1754 by Walter Goodall (1706?–1766) [q. v.], his work continued, till the publication in 1809 of John Hosack's 'Mary Queen of Scots and her Accusers,' the most widely read of the literary productions of Mary's apologists. Tytler's work, which went through four editions, was translated into French in 1772, and again in 1860, and it was reviewed by Dr. Johnson and Smollett. He wrote a supplement on 'the Bothwell marriage,' published in the 'Transactions of the Antiquarian Society of Scotland' in 1792. In 1783 he published 'The Poetical Remains of James I., King of Scotland,' and was the discoverer in a manuscript in the Bodleian Library at Oxford of the 'Kingis Quair,' the authorship of which he ascribed on grounds generally accepted to that king. A recent attempt to contest this by Mr. J. T. T. Brown, Glasgow, 1896, though ingenious, is not, it is thought, successful. 'Christ's Kirk on the Green,' a comic ballad in a very different style, which Tytler also attributed to James, is now admitted to be of a later date.

Tytler also wrote 'Observations on the Vision,' a poem first published in Ramsay's 'Evergreen,' in which he defended Ramsay's title to its authorship; and 'An Account of the Fashionable Amusements and Entertainments of Edinburgh in the Last Century, with the Plan of a grand Concert of Music on St. Cecilia's Day, 1695.' He was an accomplished player on the harpsichord and on the flute, and was an original member of the Musical Society of Edinburgh. His prescription for a happy old age has been often quoted: 'short but cheerful meals, music, and a good

conscience.' He died at Woodhouselee on 12 Sept. 1792. His portrait, by Raeburn, now at Woodhouselee, and well known in a mezzotint reproduction, is one of the best by that master. By his marriage to Ann, daughter of James Craig of Costerton, he had eight children, four of whom predeceased him. The survivors were Alexander Fraser

Tytler, lord Woodhouselee [q. v.], Colonel Patrick Tytler, and a daughter.

[Memoir by his friend, Henry Mackenzie, the Man of Feeling, in the Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, 1796; Memoir in the Bee; Burgon's Life of Patrick Fraser Tytler, the historian of Scotland, his grandson, 1859.]

Æ. M.



# INDEX

TO

## THE NINETEENTH VOLUME.

	PAGE		PAGE
Stow, David (1793-1864) . . . . .	1	Stratford, John de ( <i>d.</i> 1348) . . . . .	80
Stow, James ( <i>fl.</i> 1790-1820) . . . . .	2	Stratford, Nicholas (1633-1707) . . . . .	82
Stow, John (1525?-1605) . . . . .	3	Stratford, Ralph de ( <i>d.</i> 1354) . . . . .	84
Stowe, William Henry (1825-1855) . . . . .	6	Stratford, Robert de ( <i>d.</i> 1362) . . . . .	84
Stowel, John ( <i>d.</i> 1799) . . . . .	6	Stratford, William Samuel (1790-1853) . . . . .	85
Stowell, Lord. See Scott, Sir William (1745-1836).		Stratford de Redcliffe, first Viscount. See Canning, Stratford (1786-1880).	
Stowell, Hugh (1799-1865) . . . . .	7	Strathallan, Viscounts of. See Drummond, William, first Viscount, 1617?-1688; Drummond, William, fourth Viscount, 1690-1746.	
Stowell, Sir John (1599-1662). See Stawell.		Strathearn, Duke of. See Henry Frederick, Duke of Cumberland and Strathearn (1745-1790).	
Stowell, William Hendry (1800-1858) . . . . .	7	Strathearn, Malise, sixth Earl of ( <i>fl.</i> 1281-1315) . . . . .	85
Stowford or Stonford, John (1290?-1372?) . . . . .	8	Strathearn, Malise, seventh Earl of ( <i>fl.</i> 1320-1345). See under Strathearn, Malise, sixth Earl.	
Strachan, Archibald ( <i>d.</i> 1652) . . . . .	8	Strathmore, first Earl of. See Lyon, Patrick (1642-1695).	
Strachan, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1777) . . . . .	9	Strathmore, Countess of. See Bowes, Mary Eleanor (1749-1800).	
Strachan, John (1778-1867) . . . . .	10	Strathnairn, Baron. See Rose, Hugh Henry (1801-1885).	
Strachan, Sir Richard John (1760-1828) . . . . .	10	Stratton, Adam de ( <i>fl.</i> 1265-1290) . . . . .	87
Strachey, William ( <i>fl.</i> 1609-1618) . . . . .	12	Stratton, John Proudfoot (1830-1895) . . . . .	88
Stradling, Sir Edward (1529-1609) . . . . .	13	Straubenzee, Sir Charles van (1812-1892). See Van Straubenzee.	
Stradling, Sir Edward (1601-1644). See under Stradling, Sir John.		Strauss, Gustave Louis Maurice (1807?-1887) . . . . .	89
Stradling, George (1621-1688). See under Stradling, Sir John.		Streat, William (1600?-1666) . . . . .	40
Stradling, Sir Henry ( <i>fl.</i> 1642) . . . . .	14	Streeter or Streeter, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1650-1670) . . . . .	40
Stradling, Sir John (1563-1637) . . . . .	15	Streeter, Robert (1624-1680) . . . . .	41
Stradling, Sir Thomas (1498?-1571) . . . . .	16	Streatfeild, Thomas (1777-1848) . . . . .	41
Strafford, Earls of. See Wentworth, Thomas, first Earl, 1593-1641; Wentworth, Thomas, third Earl, 1672-1739; Byng, Sir John, 1772-1860.		Street, George Edmund (1824-1881) . . . . .	42
Strahan, George (1744-1824). See under Strahan, William.		Street, Sir Thomas (1626-1696) . . . . .	45
Strahan, William (1715-1785) . . . . .	17	Streeter, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1650-1670). See Streeter.	
Strang, John (1584-1654) . . . . .	18	Stretes, Streetes, or Streate, Guillim or William ( <i>fl.</i> 1546-1556) . . . . .	46
Strang, John (1795-1868) . . . . .	20	Stretton, Robert de ( <i>d.</i> 1385) . . . . .	47
Strange. See also L'Estrange.		Strickland, Agnes (1796-1874) . . . . .	48
Strange, Alexander (1818-1876) . . . . .	20	Strickland, Hugh Edwin (1811-1853) . . . . .	50
Strange, Sir John (1696-1754) . . . . .	21	Strickland, Jane Margaret (1800-1888). See under Strickland, Agnes.	
Strange, John (1732-1799) . . . . .	23	Strickland, Sir Roger (1640-1717) . . . . .	52
Strange, Richard (1611-1682) . . . . .	24	Strickland, Samuel (1809-1867). See under Strickland, Agnes.	
Strange, Sir Robert (1721-1792) . . . . .	24	Strickland, Thomas John Francis, known as Abbé Strickland (1679?-1740) . . . . .	53
Strange, Roger le (( <i>d.</i> 1311) . . . . .	27	Strickland, Walter ( <i>fl.</i> 1640-1660) . . . . .	54
Strange, Sir Thomas Andrew Lumisden (1756-1841) . . . . .	27	Strickland, William ( <i>d.</i> 1419) . . . . .	56
Strange, Thomas Lumisden (1808-1884) . . . . .	28	Strickland, Sir William (1596?-1673). See under Strickland, Walter.	
Strangeways, Sir James ( <i>d.</i> 1516) . . . . .	29		
Strangford, Viscounts. See Smythe, Percy Clinton Sydney, sixth Viscount, 1780-1955; Smythe, George Augustus Frederick Percy Sydney, seventh Viscount, 1818-1857; Smythe, Percy Ellen Frederick William, eighth Viscount, 1826-1869.			
Stratford <i>veré</i> Lechmere, Edmund, D.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1640?) . . . . .	29		
Stratford, Edward, second Earl of Aldborough ( <i>d.</i> 1801) . . . . .	30		

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

*Strachan Sir H. 1st baronet. n. 1236.*

*Strachan J. 1233.*



	PAGE		PAGE
Strigul or Striguil, Earl of. See Clare, Richard de ( <i>d.</i> 1176).		Stuart, John Ferdinand Smyth (1745-1814)	102
Strode, Sir George (1588-1663)	56	Stuart, John McDouall (1815-1866)	208
Strode, Ralph ( <i>fl.</i> 1350-1400)	57	Stuart, John Sobieski Stolberg (1795?-1872), and Stuart, Charles Edward (1799? 1880)	104
Strode, Thomas ( <i>fl.</i> 1642-1688)	59	Stuart, Ludovick, second Duke of Lennox and Duke of Richmond (1574-1624)	107
Strode, William (1599?-1645)	59	Stuart (Stewart), Mary (1542-1587). See Mary.	
Strode, William (1602-1645)	61	Stuart, Peter ( <i>fl.</i> 1788-1805). See under Stuart, Daniel.	
Strong, William ( <i>d.</i> 1654)	62	Stuart, Robert, Seigneur of Aubigny (1470?-1543). See under Stuart, Sir John Lord Darnley and first Earl of Lennox.	
Strongbow, Richard, second Earl of Pembroke and Strigul. See Clare, Richard de ( <i>d.</i> 1176).		Stuart, Robert (1812-1848)	109
Strother, Edward (1675-1737)	62	Stuart, William (1755-1822)	109
Struthers, John (1773-1853)	63	Stuart-Wortley, Lady Emmeline Charlotte Elizabeth (1806-1855)	109
Strutt, Edward, first Baron Belper (1801-1880)	63	Stuart-Wortley, James Archibald (1805-1881). See under Stuart-Wortley-Mackenzie, James Archibald, first Baron Wharnccliffe.	
Strutt, Jacob George ( <i>fl.</i> 1820-1850)	64	Stuart-Wortley, John, second Baron Wharnccliffe (1801-1855). See under Stuart-Wortley-Mackenzie, James Archibald, first Baron Wharnccliffe.	
Strutt, Jedediah (1726-1797)	64	Stuart-Wortley-Mackenzie, James Archibald, first Baron Wharnccliffe (1776-1845)	110
Strutt, Joseph (1749-1802)	65	Stubbs, George (1724-1806)	113
Strutt, Joseph (1775-1833). See under Strutt, Joseph (1749-1802).		Stubbs, George Towneley (1756-1815)	116
Strutt, Joseph (1765-1844). See under Strutt, Jedediah.		Stubbs, Stubbes, or Stubbe, Henry (1632-1676)	116
Strutt, William (1756-1830). See under Strutt, Jedediah.		Stubbs, Stubbes, or Stubbe, Henry (1606?-1678)	117
Strutt, William Goodday (1762-1848)	67	Stubbs or Stubbe, John (1543?-1591)	118
Strutt, William Thomas (1777-1850). See under Strutt, Joseph (1749-1802).		Stubbs or Stubbes, Philip ( <i>fl.</i> 1581-1593)	119
Styrye, John (1643-1737)	67	Stubbs, Philip (1665-1738)	120
Strzelecki, Sir Paul Edmund de (1796-1873)	69	Stubbs, Thomas ( <i>fl.</i> 1373)	121
Stuart. See also Steuart, Stewart, and Stewart.		Stucley or Stukely, Sir Lewis ( <i>d.</i> 1620)	122
Stuart, Sir Alexander (1825-1886)	70	Stucley or Stukely, Thomas (1525?-1578)	123
Stuart, Andrew ( <i>d.</i> 1801)	71	Studley, John (1545?-1590?)	126
Stuart or Stewart, Bernard or Bérault, third Seigneur of Aubigny (1447?-1508)	72	Stukeley. See also Stucley.	
Stuart, Lord Bernard, titular Earl of Lichfield (1623?-1645)	73	Stukeley, William (1687-1765)	127
Stuart, Charles, sixth Duke of Lennox, third Duke of Richmond, and tenth Seigneur d'Aubigny (1639-1672)	73	Stump, Samuel John ( <i>d.</i> 1863)	129
Stuart, Sir Charles (1753-1801)	74	Sturch, William (1753?-1838)	129
Stuart, Sir Charles, Baron Stuart de Rothesay (1779-1845)	75	Sturge, Joseph (1793-1859)	130
Stuart, Daniel (1766-1846)	75	Sturgeon, Henry (1781?-1814)	131
Stuart, Lord Dudley Coutts (1803-1854)	76	Sturgeon, William (1783-1850)	131
Stuart, Esmé, sixth Seigneur of Aubigny and first Duke of Lennox (1542?-1583)	77	Sturges, Octavius, M.D. (1833-1895)	135
Stuart or Stewart, Frances Teresa, Duchess of Richmond and Lennox (1647-1702).	80	Sturgeson, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1661)	135
Stuart, Gilbert (1742-1786)	82	Sturt, Charles (1795-1869)	136
Stuart, Gilbert (1755-1828)	84	Sturt, John (1658-1730)	138
Stuart, Henry, Lord Darnley (1545-1567). See Stewart.		Stuteville, Robert de ( <i>d.</i> 1186)	139
Stuart, Henry, Duke of Gloucester (1639-1660). See Henry.		Stuteville, William de ( <i>d.</i> 1208). See under Stuteville, Robert de.	
Stuart, Henry Windsor Villiers (1827-1895)	85	Style, William (1603-1679)	140
Stuart, James, fourth Duke of Lennox and first Duke of Richmond (1612-1655)	85	Styleman, Henry L'Estrange (1815-1862). See Le Strange.	
Stuart, James (1713-1788)	86	Suckling, Alfred Inigo (1796-1856)	140
Stuart, James ( <i>d.</i> 1793)	88	Suckling, Sir John (1609-1642)	140
Stuart, James (1741-1815). See under Stuart, James ( <i>d.</i> 1793).		Suckling, Maurice (1725-1778)	146
Stuart, James (1764-1842)	89	Sudbury, Simon of ( <i>d.</i> 1381)	146
Stuart, James (1775-1849)	90	Sudbury, William ( <i>fl.</i> 1382)	149
Stuart, Sir James (1780-1853)	91	Suefred ( <i>fl.</i> 695). See under Sighard.	
Stuart or Stewart, Sir John of Darnley, Seigneur of Aubigny (1365?-1429)	92	Suett, Richard (1755-1805)	149
Stuart, John, third Earl of Bute (1713-1792)	92	Suffeld or Suthfeld, Walter ( <i>d.</i> 1257), also called Walter Calthorp	151
Stuart, John (1700?-1779). See under Stuart, Sir John (1759-1815).		Suffield, third Baron. See Harbord, Edward (1781-1835).	
Stuart, Sir John (1759-1815)	98	Suffield, Robert Rodolph (1821-1891)	152
Stuart, John (1743-1821)	101	Suffolk, Dukes of. See Pole, William de la, first Duke, 1396-1450; Pole, John de la, second Duke, 1442-1441; Brandon, Charles, first Duke of the Brandon line,	
Stuart, John (1818-1877)	102		

PAGE	PAGE
<i>d.</i> 1545; Brandon, Henry, second Duke, 1535-1551; Brandon, Charles, third Duke, 1537?-1551; Grey, Henry, <i>d.</i> 1554.	Howard, Thomas, Earl of Surrey and Duke of Norfolk, 1448-1524; Howard, Henry, Earl of Surrey, 1517?-1547; Howard, Thomas, Earl of Surrey and Duke of Norfolk, 1478-1554.
Suffolk, Duchess of. See Bertie Catharine (1520-1580).	Surtees, Robert (1779-1834) . . . . . 173
Suffolk, Earls of. See Ufford, Robert de, first Earl, 1298-1369; Ufford, William de, second Earl, 1339?-1382; Pole, Michael de la, first Earl of the Pole family, 1330?-1389; Pole, Michael de la, second Earl, 1361?-1415; Pole, Edmund de la, 1472?-1518; Howard, Thomas, first Earl of the Howard family, 1561-1626; Howard, Theophilus, second Earl, 1584-1640; Howard, James, third Earl, 1619-1688.	Surtees, Robert Smith (1803-1864) . . . . . 174
Suffolk, Countess of. See Howard, Henrietta (1681-1767).	Sussex, Kings of. See South Saxons.
Sugden, Edward Burtenshaw, Baron St. Leonards (1781-1875) . . . . . 152	Sussex, Duke of. See Augustus Frederick (1773-1843).
Suidbert ( <i>d.</i> 718) . . . . . 155	Sussex, Earls of. See Radcliffe, Robert, first Earl, 1483-1542; Radcliffe, Thomas, third Earl, 1526?-1583; Savile, Thomas, 1590?-1658?.
Sulcard or Sulgard ( <i>f.</i> 1075) . . . . . 155	Sutcliffe, Matthew (1550?-1629) . . . . . 175
Sulien, Sulgen (the old Welsh form), or Sulgenus (1011-1091) . . . . . 155	Sutcliffe, Thomas (1790?-1849) . . . . . 177
Sulivan, Sir Bartholomew James (1810-1890) 156	Sutherland, Dukes of. See Leveson-Gower, George Granville, first Duke, 1758-1833; Leveson-Gower, George Granville William Sutherland, third Duke (1828-1892), see under first Duke.
Sulivan, Thomas Ball (1780-1857) . . . . . 157	Sutherland, Duchess of. See Leveson-Gower, Harriet Elizabeth Georgiana (1806-1868).
Sullivan. See also O'Sullivan.	Sutherland, Earls of. See Gordon, John, tenth or eleventh Earl, 1526?-1567; Gordon, John, fifteenth or sixteenth Earl, 1660?-1738.
Sullivan, Alexander Martin (1830-1884) . . . . . 157	Sutherland, John (1808-1891) . . . . . 178
Sullivan, Barry (1821-1891) . . . . . 159	Sutherland, Robert, sixth Earl ( <i>d.</i> 1442). See under Sutherland, William, fourth Earl.
Sullivan, Sir Edward (1822-1885) . . . . . 161	Sutherland, William, second Earl ( <i>d.</i> 1825) . 179
Sullivan, Francis Stoughton (1719-1776) . . . . . 162	Sutherland, William, fourth Earl ( <i>d.</i> 1870) . 179
Sullivan, Luke ( <i>d.</i> 1771) . . . . . 162	Sutherland, William, fifth Earl ( <i>d.</i> 1898?). See under Sutherland, William, fourth Earl.
Sullivan, Owen (1700?-1784) . . . . . 162	Suthfield, Walter de ( <i>d.</i> 1257). See Suffeld.
Sullivan, Sir Richard Joseph (1752-1806) . . . . . 163	Sutton. See also Manners-Sutton.
Sullivan, Robert (1800-1868) . . . . . 164	Sutton, Sir Charles (1775-1828) . . . . . 179
Sullivan, Timothy (1710?-1800) . . . . . 164	Sutton, Christopher (1565?-1629) . . . . . 180
Sullivan, William Francis (1756-1830). See under Sullivan, Francis Stoughton.	Sutton, John de, Baron Dudley (1401?-1487). See Dudley, John.
Sulmo, Thomas ( <i>f.</i> 1540-1550). See Some.	Sutton, Oliver ( <i>d.</i> 1299) . . . . . 180
Sumbel, Mary ( <i>f.</i> 1781-1812). See Wells, Mrs. Mary.	Sutton, Sir Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1524) . . . . . 181
Sumerled or Somerled, Lord of the Isles ( <i>d.</i> 1164) . . . . . 164	Sutton, Sir Richard (1798-1855) . . . . . 182
Summers, Charles (1827-1878) . . . . . 165	Sutton, Robert, first Baron Lexington (1594-1668) . . . . . 183
Summers, Sir George (1554-1610). See Somers.	Sutton, Robert, second Baron Lexington (1661-1723) . . . . . 184
Sumner, Charles Richard (1790-1874) . . . . . 165	Sutton, Thomas (1582-1611) . . . . . 185
Sumner, John Bird (1780-1862) . . . . . 168	Sutton, Thomas (1585-1628) . . . . . 187
Sumner, Robert Carey (1729-1771) . . . . . 170	Sutton, Thomas (1767?-1835) . . . . . 188
Sunderland, Earls of. See Spencer, Robert, second Earl, 1640-1702; Spencer, Charles, third Earl, 1674-1722.	Swadlin, Thomas, D.D. (1600-1670) . . . . . 188
Sunderlin, Lord. See under Malone, Edmund (1741-1812).	Swaffham, Robert of ( <i>d.</i> 1273?). See Robert.
Sundon, Charlotte Clayton, Lady ( <i>d.</i> 1742) . 170	Swain, Charles (1801-1874) . . . . . 189
Sunman or Sonmans, William ( <i>d.</i> 1708) . . . . . 171	Swain, Joseph (1761-1796) . . . . . 190
Surenne, John Thomas (1814-1878) . . . . . 172	Swaine, Francis ( <i>d.</i> 1782) . . . . . 190
Surr, Thomas Skinner (1770-1847) . . . . . 172	Swaine, John (1775-1860) . . . . . 190
Surrey, Duke of. See Holland, Thomas (1874-1400).	Swaine, John Barak (1815?-1838). See under Swaine, John.
Surrey, Earls of. See Warrene, William de, first Earl, <i>d.</i> 1088; Warrene, William de, second Earl, <i>d.</i> 1138; Warrene, William de, third Earl, <i>d.</i> 1148; Warrene, Hamelin de, first Earl of Surrey and Warrene, <i>d.</i> 1202; Warrene, William de, second Earl of Surrey and Warrene, <i>d.</i> 1240; Warrene, John de, third Earl of Surrey and Warrene, 1231?-1304; Warrene, John de, fourth Earl of Surrey and Warrene, 1286-1347; Fitzalan, Richard, Earl of Arundel and Surrey, 1346-1397; Fitzalan, Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey, 1381-1415;	Swainson, Charles Anthony (1820-1887) . . . . . 191
	Swainson, William (1789-1855) . . . . . 192
	Swainson, William (1809-1883) . . . . . 193
	Swale, Sir Richard (1545?-1608) . . . . . 194
	Swan, Joseph (1791-1874) . . . . . 195
	Swan, William (1818-1894) . . . . . 196
	Swanley, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1650) . . . . . 196
	Swansea, Lord. See Vivian, Sir Henry Hussey (1821-1894).
	Sweet, Robert (1783-1835) . . . . . 197
	Sweetman, John (1752-1826) . . . . . 197
	Sweetman, Milo ( <i>d.</i> 1880) . . . . . 198
	Swereford, Alexander de (1176?-1246) . . . . . 199
	Swete or Tripe, John (1752?-1821) . . . . . 200

	PAGE		PAGE
Swetnam, Joseph ( <i>f.</i> 1617) . . . . .	200	Sylvester, Matthew (1686 ?-1708) . . . . .	264
Swetnam, Sweetnam, or Sweetman, Joseph (1577-1622). See under Swetnam, Joseph.		Syme, Ebenezer (1826-1860) . . . . .	265
Sweyn or Svein ( <i>d.</i> 1014) . . . . .	201	Syme, James (1799-1870) . . . . .	266
Sweyn or Swegen ( <i>d.</i> 1052) . . . . .	203	Syme, John (1755-1831) . . . . .	267
Swift, Deane (1707-1788). See under Swift, Theophilus.		Syme, John (1795-1861) . . . . .	267
Swift, Jonathan (1667-1745) . . . . .	204	Syme, Patrick (1774-1845) . . . . .	268
Swift, Robert 1534 ?-1599) . . . . .	227	Symeon. See Simeon.	
Swift, Theophilus (1746-1815) . . . . .	228	Symes, Michael (1753 ?-1809) . . . . .	268
Swinburne, Henry 1560 ?-1623) . . . . .	228	Symington, Andrew (1785-1853) . . . . .	268
Swinburne, Henry (1743-1803) . . . . .	229	Symington, William (1763-1831) . . . . .	269
Swinden, Henry (1716-1772) . . . . .	231	Symington, William (1795-1862) . . . . .	270
Swinden, Tobias ( <i>d.</i> 1719) . . . . .	231	Symmons, Charles (1749-1826) . . . . .	270
Swinercote, Lawrence ( <i>f.</i> 1254). See Somercote.		Symmons, John (1781-1842). See under Symmons, Charles.	
Swineshead, Richard ( <i>f.</i> 1350) . . . . .	231	Symon Simeonis ( <i>f.</i> 1322). See Simeonis.	
Swiney, George (1786 ?-1844) . . . . .	232	Symonds, John (1780-1807) . . . . .	271
Swiney, George (1786-1868). See under Swiney, George (1786 ?-1844).		Symonds, John Addington (1807-1871) . . . . .	272
Swiney, Owen Mac ( <i>d.</i> 1754.) See Swinny.		Symonds, John Addington (1840-1893) . . . . .	272
Swinfen, John (1612-1694). See Swynfen.		Symonds, Richard (1609-1660 ?) . . . . .	275
Swinfield or Swynfield, Richard de ( <i>d.</i> 1317) . . . . .	232	Symonds, Richard (1617-1692 ?) . . . . .	276
Swinford, Catherine ( <i>d.</i> 1403). See Swynford.		Symonds, Sir Thomas Matthew Charles (1813-1894) . . . . .	277
Swinnerton, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1554) . . . . .	234	Symonds, William, D.D. (1556-1616 ?) . . . . .	278
Swinnock, George (1627-1673) . . . . .	235	Symonds, Sir William (1782-1856) . . . . .	278
Swinny, Owen Mac, otherwise known as Owen MacSwinny ( <i>d.</i> 1754) . . . . .	235	Symonds, William Samuel (1818-1887) . . . . .	279
Swinshed, Richard ( <i>f.</i> 1350). See Swineshead.		Symons, Benjamin Parsons (1785-1878) . . . . .	280
Swinton, Alexander, Lord Mersington (1625 ?-1700) . . . . .	236	Symons, Jelinger Cookson (1809-1860) . . . . .	280
Swinton, Archibald Campbell (1812-1890). See under Swinton, James Rannie.		Symson, Christopher (1605 ?-1669). See Simpson.	
Swinton, James Rannie (1816-1888) . . . . .	236	Symson, William (1627 ?-1671). See Simpson.	
Swinton, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1402) . . . . .	237	Symson or Symson, Patrick (1556-1618). See Simson.	
Swinton, John (1621 ?-1679) . . . . .	237	Syndercomb, Miles ( <i>d.</i> 1657). See Sindercombe.	
Swinton, John (1703-1777) . . . . .	239	Synge, Charles (1789-1854) . . . . .	281
Swinton, John, Lord Swinton ( <i>d.</i> 1799) . . . . .	239	Synge, Edward ( <i>d.</i> 1678). See under Synge, Edward (1659-1741).	
Swiny, Owen Mac ( <i>d.</i> 1754). See Swinny.		Synge, Edward (1659-1741) . . . . .	281
Swithun, Saint ( <i>d.</i> 862) . . . . .	239	Synge, George (1594-1653). See under Synge, Edward (1659-1741).	
Switzer, Stephen (1682 ?-1745) . . . . .	241	Synge, William Webb Follett (1826-1801) . . . . .	283
Swynfen or Swinfen, John (1612-1694) . . . . .	242	Syntax, Doctor. See Combe, William (1741-1823).	
Swynfen or Swinfen, Samuel (1679-1734). See under Swynfen or Swinfen, John.		Syracuse (Syracusanus), Richard of ( <i>d.</i> 1195). See Palmer.	
Swynford, Catherine, Duchess of Lancaster (1350 ?-1403) . . . . .	243		
Swynford, Sir Thomas (1363 ?-1438). See under Swynford, Catherine, Duchess of Lancaster.			
Sybthorpe, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1662). See Sibthorp.		Taafe, Denis (1743 ?-1813) . . . . .	284
Syddall, Henry ( <i>d.</i> 1572). See Siddall.		Taafe, Francois, fourth Viscount Taafe and third Earl of Carlingford (1639-1704) . . . . .	284
Sydenham, Baron. See Thomson, Charles Edward Poulett (1799-1841).		Taafe, John ( <i>f.</i> 1685-1708) . . . . .	285
Sydenham or Sidenham, Cuthbert (1622-1654) . . . . .	244	Taafe, Nicholas, sixth Viscount Taafe (1677-1769) . . . . .	286
Sydenham, Floyer (1710-1787) . . . . .	245	Taafe, Theobald, second Viscount Taafe and first Earl of Carlingford ( <i>d.</i> 1677) . . . . .	287
Sydenham, Humphrey (1591-1650 ?) . . . . .	245	Taafe, Sir William ( <i>d.</i> 1627) . . . . .	288
Sydenham, John (1807-1846) . . . . .	246	Tabley, Barons de. See Leicester, Sir John Fleming, 1762-1827; Warren, John Byrne Leicester, 1835-1895.	
Sydenham, Thomas (1624-1689) . . . . .	246	Tabor or Talbor, Sir Robert (1642 ?-1681) . . . . .	288
Sydenham, William (1615-1661) . . . . .	253	Taché, Alexandre Antonin (1823-1894) . . . . .	289
Sydney. See Sidney.		Taché, Sir Etienne Pascal (1795-1865) . . . . .	290
Sydney, first Viscount. See Townshend, Thomas (1733-1800).		Taché, Jean Charles (1820-1893). See under Taché, Alexandre Antonin.	
Sydserff, Thomas (1581-1663) . . . . .	255	Tagart, Edward (1804-1858) . . . . .	290
Sykes, Arthur Ashley (1684 ?-1756) . . . . .	255	Taglioni, Marie (1809-1884) . . . . .	291
Sykes, Godfrey (1825-1866) . . . . .	256	Tailor. See also Tayler and Taylor.	
Sykes, Sir Mark Masterman (1771-1823) . . . . .	256	Tailor, Robert ( <i>f.</i> 1614) . . . . .	292
Sykes, Sir Tatton (1772-1863) . . . . .	257	Taircell ( <i>d.</i> 696). See Daircell.	
Sykes, William Henry (1763-1872) . . . . .	258	Tait, Archibald Campbell (1811-1882) . . . . .	292
Sylvester. See also Silvester.		Tait, James Haldane (1771-1845) . . . . .	299
Sylvester, James Joseph (1814-1897) . . . . .	258		
Sylvester, Josuah (1563-1618) . . . . .	260		

	PAGE		PAGE
Tait, William (1793-1864) . . . . .	800	Tans'ur, William (1699?-1788) . . . . .	363
Talbot, Catherine (1721-1770) . . . . .	300	Tanswell, John (1800-1864) . . . . .	363
Talbot, Charles, twelfth Earl and only Duke of Shrewsbury (1660-1718) . . . . .	301	Tany, Thomas ( <i>fl.</i> 1649-1655) . . . . .	363
Talbot, Charles, Baron Talbot of Hensol (1685-1787) . . . . .	307	Tanymarian (1822-1885). See Stephen, Ed- ward.	
Talbot, Sir Charles Chetwynd, second Earl Talbot of Hensol (1777-1849) . . . . .	308	Tapp, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1596-1615) . . . . .	364
Talbot, Edward (1555-1595). See Kelley.		Tara, Viscount. See Preston, Thomas (1585- 1653?).	
Talbot, Elizabeth, Countess of Shrewsbury (1518-1608) . . . . .	309	Tarbat, Viscount. See Maackenzie, George (1630-1714).	
Talbot, Francis, fifth Earl of Shrewsbury (1500-1560) . . . . .	311	Tarleton, Sir Banastre (1754-1833) . . . . .	364
Talbot, George, fourth Earl of Shrewsbury and Earl of Waterford (1468-1588) . . . . .	313	Tarlton, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1588) . . . . .	369
Talbot, George, sixth Earl of Shrewsbury (1528?-1590) . . . . .	314	Tarras, Earl of. See Scott, Walter (1644-1693).	
Talbot, Gilbert de, first Baron Talbot (1277?- 1346) . . . . .	316	Tarring, John (1806-1875) . . . . .	371
Talbot, Gilbert, seventh Earl of Shrewsbury (1554-1616) . . . . .	317	Tarver, Edward John (1841-1891). See under Tarver, John Charles.	
Talbot, James, first Baron Talbot de Malahide in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1805-1883) . . . . .	318	Tarver, John Charles (1790-1851) . . . . .	371
Talbot, John, first Earl of Shrewsbury (1388?- 1453) . . . . .	319	Taschereau, Elzéar Alexandre (1820-1898) . . . . .	372
Talbot, John, second Earl of Shrewsbury (1413?-1460) . . . . .	323	Tasker, William (1740-1800) . . . . .	373
Talbot, Sir John (1769?-1851) . . . . .	324	Tassie, James (1735-1799) . . . . .	374
Talbot, Mary Anne (1778-1808) . . . . .	325	Tassie, William (1777-1860) . . . . .	375
Talbot, Montague (1774-1831) . . . . .	326	Taswell-Langmead, Thomas Pitt (1840-1882). See Langmead.	
Talbot, Peter (1620-1680) . . . . .	327	Tate, Alexander Norman (1837-1892) . . . . .	375
Talbot, Richard de, second Baron Talbot (1302?-1356) . . . . .	329	Tate, Christopher (1811-1841) . . . . .	376
Talbot, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1449) . . . . .	330	Tate, Francis (1560-1616) . . . . .	376
Talbot, Richard, Earl and titular Duke of Tyrconnel (1630-1691) . . . . .	331	Tate, George (1745-1821) . . . . .	377
Talbot, Robert (1505?-1558) . . . . .	336	Tate, George (1805-1871) . . . . .	377
Talbot, Thomas ( <i>fl.</i> 1580) . . . . .	337	Tate, James (1771-1843) . . . . .	378
Talbot, Thomas (1771-1853) . . . . .	337	Tate, Nahum (1652-1715) . . . . .	379
Talbot, Sir William ( <i>d.</i> 1693) . . . . .	338	Tate, Thomas (1807-1888) . . . . .	380
Talbot, William (1659?-1730) . . . . .	339	Tate, William 1750?-1806) . . . . .	381
Talbot, William Henry Fox (1800-1877) . . . . .	339	Tate, Zouch (1606-1650). See under Tate, Francis.	
Talboys, David Alphonso (1790?-1840) . . . . .	341	Tatham, Charles Heathcote (1772-1842) . . . . .	381
Talboys, Gilbert, Lord Talboys ( <i>d.</i> 1530). See under Talboys or Tailboys, Sir Wil- liam.		Tatham, Edward (1749-1834) . . . . .	382
Talboys or Tailboys, Sir William, styled Lord of Kyme ( <i>d.</i> 1464) . . . . .	341	Tatham, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1632-1664) . . . . .	384
Talfourd, Francis (1828-1862) . . . . .	342	Tatham, William (1752-1819) . . . . .	385
Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon (1795-1854) . . . . .	343	Tattam, Henry, D.D. (1789-1868) . . . . .	386
Talhaiarn (1810-1869). See Jones, John.		Tattersall, George (1817-1849). See under Tattersall, Richard.	
Taliesin ( <i>fl.</i> 550) . . . . .	346	Tattersall, Richard (1724-1795) . . . . .	387
Tallents, Francis (1619-1708) . . . . .	347	Tattersall, William de Chair (1752-1829) . . . . .	388
Tallis, Thomas (1510?-1585) . . . . .	348	Tatwin, Tatuini, or Tadwinus ( <i>d.</i> 734) . . . . .	389
Talman, John ( <i>d.</i> 1726). See under Talman, William.		Taubman, Matthew ( <i>d.</i> 1690?) . . . . .	390
Talman, William ( <i>fl.</i> 1670-1700) . . . . .	351	Taubman, Nathanael ( <i>d.</i> 1720?). See under Taubman, Matthew.	
Talmash, Thomas (1651?-1694). See Tolle- mache.		Taunton, Lord. See Labouchere, Henry (1798-1869).	
Talsarn (1796-1857). See Jones, John.		Taunton, John (1769-1821) . . . . .	390
Tancred, Christopher (1689-1754) . . . . .	352	Taunton, Sir William Elias (1773-1835) . . . . .	391
Tandy, James Napper (1740-1803) . . . . .	353	Tautphœus, Baroness von, originally Jemima Montgomery (1807-1893) . . . . .	391
Tanfield, Sir Lawrence ( <i>d.</i> 1625) . . . . .	357	Taverner, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1530) . . . . .	392
Teukerville, Earls of. See Grey, John, <i>d.</i> 1421; Grey, Forde, <i>d.</i> 1701.		Taverner, John (1584-1638). See under Taverner, Richard.	
Tannahill, Robert (1774-1810) . . . . .	357	Taverner, Richard (1505?-1575) . . . . .	393
Tanner, John Sigismund ( <i>d.</i> 1775) . . . . .	358	Taverner, Roger ( <i>d.</i> 1582). See under Taverner, Richard.	
Tanner, Thomas (1630-1682) . . . . .	359	Taverner, William ( <i>d.</i> 1731) . . . . .	396
Tanner, Thomas (1674-1735) . . . . .	359	Taverner, William (1703-1772). See under Taverner, William ( <i>d.</i> 1731).	
Tanner, Thomas Hawkes (1824-1871) . . . . .	362	Taxster or Tayster, John de ( <i>d.</i> 1265?) . . . . .	396
Tannock, James (1784-1863) . . . . .	362	Taylor. See also Tailor and Taylor.	
		Taylor, Charles Benjamin (1797-1875) . . . . .	397
		Taylor, Frederick (1802-1889) . . . . .	398
		Taylor, John James (1797-1869) . . . . .	399
		Taylor, Joseph Needham (1785-1864) . . . . .	400
		Taylor, William (1808-1892) . . . . .	400
		Taylor. See also Tailor and Taylor.	
		Taylor, Abraham ( <i>fl.</i> 1727-1740) . . . . .	402
		Taylor, Alfred Swaine (1806-1880) . . . . .	402

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Tait, R. L. *p.* 1249.

Tate, Sir H. 1250.

	PAGE		PAGE
Taylor, Mrs. Ann (1757-1830). See under Taylor, Isaac (1759-1829).		Taylor, Policarpus ( <i>d.</i> 1780) . . . . .	457
Taylor, Arn (1782-1866). See Gilbert, Mrs. Ann.		Taylor, Reynell George (1822-1886) . . . . .	457*
Taylor, Brook (1685-1781) . . . . .	404	Taylor, Richard (1781-1858) . . . . .	458
Taylor, Sir Brook (1776-1846). See under Taylor, Sir Herbert.		Taylor, Richard Cowling (1789-1851) . . . . .	459
Taylor, Charles (1756-1823) . . . . .	405	Taylor, Robert (1710-1762) . . . . .	459
Taylor, Christopher ( <i>d.</i> 1686). See under Taylor, Thomas (1618-1682).		Taylor, Sir Robert (1714-1788) . . . . .	460
Taylor, Dan (1789-1816) . . . . .	405	Taylor, Robert (1784-1844) . . . . .	461
Taylor, Edgar (1793-1839) . . . . .	407	Taylor, Rowland ( <i>d.</i> 1555) . . . . .	463
Taylor, Edward (1784-1863) . . . . .	407	Taylor, Samuel (1749-1811) . . . . .	464
Taylor, Emily (1795-1872). See under Taylor, Edgar.		Taylor, Silas (1624-1678). See Domville.	
Taylor, George Ledwell (1788-1873) . . . . .	408	Taylor, Simon ( <i>d.</i> 1772) . . . . .	465
Taylor, Harriette Deborah (1807-1874). See Lacy.		Taylor, Susannah (1755-1828). See under Taylor, John (1750-1826).	
Taylor, Helen (1818-1885) See under Taylor, Isaac (1759-1829).		Taylor, Thomas (1576-1633) . . . . .	465
Taylor, Henry (1711-1785) . . . . .	409	Taylor, Thomas (1618-1682) . . . . .	466
Taylor, Sir Henry (1800-1886) . . . . .	410	Taylor, Thomas (1788-1816) . . . . .	467
Taylor, Sir Herbert (1775-1839) . . . . .	413	Taylor, Thomas (1758-1835) . . . . .	468
Taylor, Isaac (1730-1807) . . . . .	414	Taylor, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1848) . . . . .	470
Taylor, Isaac (1759-1829) . . . . .	415	Taylor, Thomas Edward (1811-1883) . . . . .	471
Taylor, Isaac (1787-1865) . . . . .	417	Taylor, Thomas Glanville (1804-1848) . . . . .	471
Taylor, James (1745-1797). See under Taylor, Isaac (1780-1807).		Taylor, Tom (1817-1880) . . . . .	472
Taylor, James (1753-1825) . . . . .	419	Taylor, William ( <i>d.</i> 1423) . . . . .	474
Taylor, James (1788-1863). See under Taylor, John (1781-1864).		Taylor, William (1765-1836) . . . . .	474
Taylor, James (1813-1892) . . . . .	420	Taylor, William Benjamin Sarsfield (1781-1850) . . . . .	477
Taylor, Jane (1783-1824) . . . . .	420	Taylor, William Cooke (1800-1849) . . . . .	478
Taylor, Jefferys (1792-1853) . . . . .	422	Taylor, Wittewronge (1719?-1760) . . . . .	479
Taylor, Jeremy, D.D. (1613-1667) . . . . .	422	Taylor, Zachary (1658-1705) . . . . .	480
Taylor, John ( <i>d.</i> 1531) . . . . .	423	Teach or Thatch, Edward ( <i>d.</i> 1718) . . . . .	481
Taylor, John (1503?-1554) . . . . .	430	Teddeman, Sir Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1668?) . . . . .	482
Taylor, John ( <i>d.</i> 1555). See Cardmaker.		Teeling, Bartholomew (1774-1798) . . . . .	483
Taylor, John (1590-1653) . . . . .	431	Teeling, Charles Hamilton (1778-1850). See under Teeling, Bartholomew.	
Taylor, John (1600?-1655) . . . . .	438	Teesdale, Sir Christopher Charles (1833-1893) . . . . .	483
Taylor, John (1694-1761) . . . . .	439	Tegai (1805-1864). See Hughes, Hugh.	
Taylor, John (1704-1766) . . . . .	440	Tegg, Thomas (1776-1845) . . . . .	486
Taylor, John (1703-1772) . . . . .	441	Tegg, William (1816-1895) . . . . .	487
Taylor, John (1724-1787). See under Taylor, John (1703-1772).		Tegid (1792-1852). See Jones, John.	
Taylor, John (1711-1788) . . . . .	442	Teignmouth, Baron. See Shore, John, first Baron (1751-1834).	
Taylor, John (1745?-1806). See under Taylor, John (1739-1838).		Teilo ( <i>fl.</i> 550) . . . . .	487
Taylor, John ( <i>d.</i> 1808) . . . . .	443	Telfair, Charles (1777?-1833) . . . . .	488
Taylor, John (1743-1818). See under Taylor, Dan.		Telfer, James (1800-1862) . . . . .	488
Taylor, John ( <i>d.</i> 1821). See under Taylor, John ( <i>d.</i> 1808).		Telford, Thomas (1757-1834) . . . . .	489
Taylor, John (1750-1826) . . . . .	444	Telynog (1840-1865). See Evans, Thomas.	
Taylor, John (1757-1832) . . . . .	445	Tempest, Pierce (1653-1717) . . . . .	494
Taylor, John (1789-1838) . . . . .	446	Temple, Earl. See Granville, Richard Temple (1711-1779).	
Taylor, Sir John (1771-1843) . . . . .	446	Temple, Henry, first Viscount Palmerston (1673?-1757) . . . . .	495
Taylor, John (1779-1863). See under Taylor, Philip.		Temple, Henry, second Viscount Palmerston (1739-1802) . . . . .	495
Taylor, John (1781-1864) . . . . .	446	Temple, Henry John, third Viscount Palmerston in the peerage of Ireland (1784-1865) . . . . .	496
Taylor, John (1829-1893) . . . . .	447	Temple, James ( <i>fl.</i> 1640-1668) . . . . .	513
Taylor, John Edward (1791-1844) . . . . .	448	Temple, Sir John (1600-1677) . . . . .	514
Taylor, John Ellor (1837-1895) . . . . .	450	Temple, Sir John (1632-1704). See under Temple, Sir John (1600-1677).	
Taylor, John Sydney (1795-1841) . . . . .	450	Temple, Sir Peter (1592-1653). See under Temple, Sir Richard (1634-1697).	
Taylor, Joseph (1586?-1658?) . . . . .	451	Temple, Peter (1600-1663) . . . . .	516
Taylor, Meadows, whose full name was Philip Meadows Taylor (1808-1876) . . . . .	452	Temple, Sir Richard (1634-1697) . . . . .	517
Taylor, Michael Angelo (1757-1834) . . . . .	453	Temple, Sir Richard, Viscount Cobham (1669?-1749) . . . . .	518
Taylor, Michael Waistell (1324-1892) . . . . .	455	Temple, Sir Thomas (1614-1674) . . . . .	520
Taylor, Peter or Patrick (1756-1788) . . . . .	455	Temple, Sir William (1555-1627) . . . . .	520
Taylor, Peter Alfred (1819-1891) . . . . .	455	Temple, Sir William (1628-1699) . . . . .	522
Taylor, Philip (1786-1870) . . . . .	456	Temple, William Johnstone or Johnson (1739-1796) . . . . .	531
		Templeman, Peter, M.D. (1711-1769) . . . . .	533
		Templeton, John (1766-1825) . . . . .	534
		Templeton, John (1802-1886) . . . . .	535



	PAGE		PAGE
Templo, Richard de ( <i>f.</i> 1190-1229). See Richard.		Theobald, Lewis (1688-1744) . . . . .	598
Tench, Watkin (1759?-1883) . . . . .	585	Theodore (602?-690) . . . . .	602
Tenison, Edward (1678-1785) . . . . .	586	Theodore, Étienne ( <i>d.</i> 1756). See under Frederick, Colonel (1725?-1797).	
Tenison, Richard (1640?-1705) . . . . .	586	Therry, John Joseph (1791-1864) . . . . .	606
Tenison, Thomas (1686-1715) . . . . .	587	Therry, Sir Roger (1800-1874) . . . . .	606
Tennant, Charles (1768-1838) . . . . .	540	Thesiger, Alfred Henry (1838-1880) . . . . .	607
Tennant, Hamilton Tovey- (1782-1866). See Tovey-Tennant.		Thesiger, Sir Frederick ( <i>d.</i> 1805) . . . . .	607
Tennant, Sir James (1789-1854) . . . . .	541	Thesiger, Frederick, first Baron Chelmsford (1794-1878) . . . . .	608
Tennant, James (1808-1881) . . . . .	542	Thew, Robert (1758-1802) . . . . .	609
Tennant, Smithson (1761-1815) . . . . .	543	Theyer, John (1597-1673) . . . . .	610
Tennant, William (1784-1848) . . . . .	544	Thicknesse, formerly Ford, Ann (1737-1824) . . . . .	610
Tennent, Sir James Emerson (1804-1869) . . . . .	545	Thicknesse, George (1714-1790) . . . . .	611
Tennyson, Alfred, first Baron Tennyson (1809-1892) . . . . .	546	Thicknesse, Philip (1719-1792) . . . . .	612
Tennyson, Charles (1808-1879). See Turner, Charles Tennyson.		Thierry, Charles Philip Hippolytus, Baron de (1793-1864) . . . . .	614
Tennyson, Frederick (1807-1898) . . . . .	556	Thimelby, Richard (1614-1680). See Ashby.	
Tenterden, titular Earl of. See Hales, Sir Edward ( <i>d.</i> 1695).		Thirlby, Styan (1686?-1758) . . . . .	614
Tenterden, Barons. See Abbott, Charles, first Baron, 1762-1882; Abbott, Charles Stuart Aubrey, third Baron, 1834-1882.		Thirlby or Thirleby, Thomas (1506?-1570) . . . . .	615
Teonge, Henry (1621-1690) . . . . .	556	Thirlestane, Lord Maitland of. See Maitland, Sir John (1545?-1595).	
Terill, Anthony (1621-1676). See Bonville.		Thirlwall, Connop (1797-1875) . . . . .	618
Ternan or Terrenan ( <i>d.</i> 431?) . . . . .	557	Thirlwall, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1827). See under Thirlwall, Connop.	
Ternan, Frances Eleanor (1803?-1878). See Jarman.		Thirning, William ( <i>d.</i> 1413) . . . . .	621
Terne, Christopher, M.D. (1620-1673) . . . . .	557	Thistlewood, Arthur (1770-1820) . . . . .	622
Terrick, Richard (1710-1777) . . . . .	558	Thom, Alexander (1801-1879) . . . . .	625
Terrien de la Couperie, Albert Étienne Jean Baptiste ( <i>d.</i> 1894) . . . . .	559	Thom, James ( <i>f.</i> 1815). See under Thom, James (1802-1850).	
Terriss, William (1847-1897) . . . . .	560	Thom, James (1802-1850) . . . . .	625
Terrot, Charles (1758-1839) . . . . .	561	Thom, John Hamilton (1808-1894) . . . . .	626
Terrot, Charles Hughes (1790-1872) . . . . .	563	Thom, John Nichols (1799-1838). See Tom.	
Terry, Daniel (1780?-1829) . . . . .	563	Thom, Walter (1770-1824). See under Thom, Alexander.	
Terry, Edward (1590-1660) . . . . .	566	Thom, William (1798?-1848) . . . . .	627
Terry or Tirreye, John (1555?-1625) . . . . .	567	Thomas, Earl of Lancaster (1277?-1322) . . . . .	628
Tesdale, Teasdale, or Tisdale, Thomas (1547-1610) . . . . .	567	Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk and Marshal of England (1300-1338) . . . . .	632
Tesimond, <i>alias</i> Greenway, Oswald (1563-1635), also known as Philip Beaumont . . . . .	567	Thomas of Woodstock, Earl of Buckingham and Duke of Gloucester (1355-1397) . . . . .	633
Teviot, Earl of. See Rutherford, Andrew ( <i>d.</i> 1664).		Thomas, Duke of Clarence (1388?-1421) . . . . .	638
Teviot, Viscount. See Livingstone, Sir Thomas (1652?-1711).		Thomas of Bayeaux ( <i>d.</i> 1100) . . . . .	640
Tewkesbury, John ( <i>f.</i> 1350). See Tunsted, Simon.		Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1114) . . . . .	648
Thackeray, Francis (1793-1842) . . . . .	568	Thomas, known as Thomas à Becket (1118?-1170) . . . . .	645
Thackeray, Frederick Rennell (1775-1860) . . . . .	568	Thomas, known as Thomas Brown ( <i>f.</i> 1170). . . . .	653
Thackeray, George (1777-1850) . . . . .	570	Thomas, called of Beverley ( <i>f.</i> 1174) . . . . .	653
Thackeray, William Makepeace (1811-1863) . . . . .	570	Thomas of Ely ( <i>f.</i> 1175) . . . . .	653
Thackwell, Sir Joseph (1781-1859) . . . . .	586	Thomas ( <i>f.</i> 1200?) . . . . .	654
Thackwell, Osbert Dabitôt (1837-1858). See under Thackwell, Sir Joseph.		Thomas de Marleberghe ( <i>d.</i> 1296). See Marleberge.	
Thane, John (1748-1818) . . . . .	587	Thomas, Wallensis or of Wales ( <i>d.</i> 1255). See Walleys.	
Thanet, Earl of. See Tufton, Sackville, ninth Earl (1767-1825).		Thomas de Wykes ( <i>f.</i> 1258-1293). See Wykes.	
Thaun, Philip de ( <i>f.</i> 1120). See Philip.		Thomas of Erceldoune, or Thomas the Rhymer ( <i>f.</i> 1220?-1297?). See Erceldoune.	
Thayre, Thomas ( <i>f.</i> 1603-1625) . . . . .	587	Thomas of Corbridge ( <i>d.</i> 1304). See Corbridge.	
Theakston, Joseph (1772-1842) . . . . .	588	Thomas the Englishman ( <i>d.</i> 1310). See Jorz or Joyce, Thomas.	
Theed, William (1764-1817). See under Theed, William (1804-1891).		Thomas Hibernicus or de Hibernia ( <i>f.</i> 1306-1316), known also as Palmeranus or Palmerston . . . . .	654
Theed, William (1804-1891) . . . . .	588	Thomas de Hibernia ( <i>d.</i> 1270). See under Thomas Hibernicus.	
Theinred ( <i>f.</i> 1371) . . . . .	589	Thomas de la More ( <i>f.</i> 1327-1347). See More.	
Thellusson, Peter (1737-1797) . . . . .	589	Thomas of Hatfield ( <i>d.</i> 1381). See Hatfield.	
Thelwall, Algernon Sydney (1795-1863). See under Thelwall, John.		Thomas of Ashborne ( <i>f.</i> 1382) . . . . .	655
Thelwall, Sir Eubule (1562-1630) . . . . .	590	Thomas Asheburne ( <i>f.</i> 1384). See under Thomas of Ashborne.	
Thelwall, John (1734-1834) . . . . .	590		
Theobald or Tedbaldus ( <i>d.</i> 1161) . . . . .	598		

	PAGE		PAGE
Thomas de Newenham ( <i>f.</i> 1898). See Newenham.		Thompson, Edward (1788?-1786) . . .	689
Thomas of Newmarket ( <i>f.</i> 1410?) . . .	655	Thompson, George (1804-1878) . . .	692
Thomas Netter or Walden ( <i>d.</i> 1480). See Netter.		Thompson, Gilbert (1728-1803) . . .	691
Thomas the Bastard ( <i>d.</i> 1471). See Fauconberg, Thomas.		Thompson, Sir Harry Stephen Meysey (1809-1874) . . .	691
Thomas ab Ieuan ap Rhys ( <i>d.</i> 1617?) . . .	655	Thompson, Henry (1797-1878) . . .	693
Thomas of St. Gregory (1564-1644). See Hill, Thomas.		Thompson, Henry Langhorne (1829-1856) . . .	693
Thomas, Arthur Goring (1850-1892) . . .	656	Thompson, Jacob (1806-1879) . . .	694
Thomas, David (1760?-1822) . . .	656	Thompson, James (1817-1877) . . .	694
Thomas, David (1813-1894) . . .	657	Thompson, Thomson, or Tomson, John ( <i>f.</i> 1882) . . .	695
Thomas, Edward (1813-1886) . . .	658	Thompson, Sir John, first Baron Haversham (1647-1710) . . .	695
Thomas, Elizabeth (1677-1731) . . .	658	Thompson, John (1776-1864) . . .	696
Thomas, Ernest Chester (1850-1892) . . .	659	Thompson, John (1785-1866) . . .	697
Thomas, Francis Sheppard (1794?-1857) . . .	660	Thompson, Sir John Sparrow David (1844-1894) . . .	697
Thomas, Frederick Jennings (1786-1855) . . .	660	Thompson, John Vaughan (1779-1847) . . .	698
Thomas, George (1756?-1802) . . .	661	Thompson, Sir Matthew William (1820-1891) . . .	700
Thomas, George Housman (1824-1868) . . .	662	Thompson, Pishey (1784-1862) . . .	700
Thomas, Honoratus Leigh (1769-1846) . . .	662	Thompson, Samuel (1766-1837) . . .	701
Thomas, John (1691-1766) . . .	663	Thompson, Theophilus (1807-1860) . . .	702
Thomas, John (1696-1781) . . .	663	Thompson, Thomas (1708?-1773) . . .	702
Thomas, John (1712-1793) . . .	664	Thompson, Thomas (1817-1878). See Thomson.	
Thomas, John (1813-1862) . . .	664	Thompson, Sir Thomas Boulden (1766?-1828) . . .	703
Thomas, John (1795-1871) . . .	665	Thompson, Thomas Perronet (1783-1869) . . .	704
Thomas, John (1821-1892) . . .	665	Thompson or Thomson, Sir William (1678-1739) . . .	706
Thomas, John Evan (1809-1873) . . .	666	Thompson, William (1712?-1766?) . . .	707
Thomas, John Fryer (1797-1877) . . .	666	Thompson, William (1730?-1800) . . .	707
Thomas, John Wesley (1798-1872) . . .	667	Thompson, William (1805-1852) . . .	707
Thomas, Joshua ( <i>d.</i> 1759?). See under Thomas, Joshua (1719-1797).		Thompson, William (1811-1880) . . .	708
Thomas, Joshua (1719-1797) . . .	667	Thompson, William Hepworth (1810-1886) . . .	708
Thomas, Lewis ( <i>f.</i> 1587-1619) . . .	668	Thoms, William John (1803-1885) . . .	710
Thomas, Matthew Evan (1788?-1830) . . .	668	Thomson. See also Thompson, Tompson, and Tomson.	
Thomas, Sir Noah (1720-1792) . . .	668	Thomson, Alexander (1763-1803) . . .	712
Thomas, Owen (1812-1891) . . .	669	Thomson, Alexander (1817-1875) . . .	712
Thomas, Richard (1777-1857) . . .	669	Thomson, Allen (1809-1884) . . .	713
Thomas, Samuel (1627-1693) . . .	670	Thomson, Andrew Mitchell (1779-1831) . . .	714
Thomas, Sidney Gilchrist (1850-1885) . . .	670	Thomson, Anthony Todd (1778-1849) . . .	715
Thomas, Thomas (1553-1588) . . .	672	Thomson, Charles Edward Poulett, Baron Sydenham (1799-1841) . . .	716
Thomas, Vaughan (1775-1858) . . .	673	Thomson, Sir Charles Wyville (1830-1882) . . .	717
Thomas, William ( <i>d.</i> 1554) . . .	673	Thomson, David ( <i>d.</i> 1815). See under Thomson, George (1757-1851).	
Thomas, William (1593-1667) . . .	676	Thomson, David (1817-1880) . . .	718
Thomas, William (1613-1689) . . .	677	Thomson, Sir Edward Deas (1800-1879) . . .	719
Thomas, William, D.D. (1670-1738) . . .	679	Thomson, George ( <i>f.</i> 1643-1668) . . .	720
Thomas, William ( <i>f.</i> 1780-1794) . . .	679	Thomson, George ( <i>f.</i> 1648-1679) . . .	720
Thomas, William (Islwyn) (1832-1878) . . .	680	Thomson, George (1782?-1838) . . .	721
Thomason, Sir Edward (1769-1849) . . .	680	Thomson, George (1757-1851) . . .	722
Thomason, George ( <i>d.</i> 1666) . . .	681	Thomson, George (1799-1886) . . .	722
Thomason, James (1804-1853) . . .	682	Thomson, Henry (1773-1843) . . .	724
Thomasson, Thomas (1808-1876) . . .	683	Thomson, Henry William (Byerley) (1822-1867) . . .	725
Thomlinson or Tomlinson, Matthew (1617-1681) . . .	684	Thomson, James (1700-1748) . . .	726
Thomlinson, Robert (1668-1748) . . .	685	Thomson, James (1786-1849) . . .	734
Thomond, Marquis of. See O'Brien, James, third Marquis (1769-1855).		Thomson, James (1788-1850) . . .	735
Thomond, Earls of. See O'Brien, Murrough, first Earl, <i>d.</i> 1551; O'Brien, Conor, third Earl, 1584?-1581; O'Brien, Donough, fourth Earl, <i>d.</i> 1624; O'Brien, Barnabas, sixth Earl, <i>d.</i> 1657.		Thomson, James (1768-1855) . . .	735
Thompson. See also Thomson, Tompson, and Tomson.		Thomson, James (1834-1882) . . .	736
Thompson, Sir Benjamin, Count von Rumford (1753-1814) . . .	685	Thomson, James (1800-1883) . . .	737
Thompson, Benjamin (1776?-1816) . . .	688	Thomson, James (1822-1892) . . .	737
Thompson, Charles (1740?-1799) . . .	689	Thomson, James Bruce (1810-1873) . . .	738
Thompson, Charles (1791-1843). See under Thompson, John (1785-1866).		Thomson, John (1778-1840) . . .	739
Thompson, Charles Thurston (1816-1868). See under Thompson, John (1785-1866).		Thomson, John (1805-1841) . . .	740
		Thomson, John (1765-1846) . . .	740
		Thomson, John Cockburn (1834-1860). See under Thomson, Henry William (Byerley).	
		Thomson, Joseph (1858-1894) . . .	742
		Thomson, Katharine (1797-1862) . . .	745

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Thomas, W. L. p. 1251.

Thompson, W. 1252.

	PAGE		PAGE
Thomson, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1613) . . . . .	746	Thorpe or Thorp, Sir Robert de ( <i>d.</i> 1872) . . . . .	801
Thomson, Richard (1794-1865) . . . . .	747	Thorpe, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1461) . . . . .	802
Thomson, Robert Dundas (1810-1864) . . . . .	748	Thorpe, Thomas (1570?-1685?) . . . . .	803
Thomson, Robert William (1822-1873) . . . . .	748	Thorpe or Thorp, Sir William de ( <i>f.</i> 1350) . . . . .	804
Thomson, Thomas (1768-1852) . . . . .	749	Thorpe, William ( <i>d.</i> 1407?) . . . . .	805
Thomson, Thomas (1778-1852) . . . . .	751	Thrale, Mrs. (1741-1821). See Piozzi, Hester Lynch.	
Thomson, Thomas (1817-1878) . . . . .	752	Threlkeld, Caleb (1676-1728) . . . . .	805
Thomson, Thomas Napier (1798-1869) . . . . .	753	Thring, Edward (1821-1887) . . . . .	805
Thomson, William (1746-1817) . . . . .	754	Throckmorton, Francis (1554-1584) . . . . .	807
Thomson, William (1802-1852) . . . . .	755	Throckmorton, Job (1545-1601) . . . . .	809
Thomson, William (1819-1890) . . . . .	756	Throckmorton or Throgmorton, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1445) . . . . .	810
Thornburn, Grant (1773-1868) . . . . .	759	Throckmorton, Sir Nicholas (1515-1571) . . . . .	810
Thornburn, Robert (1818-1885) . . . . .	760	Throgmorton. See Throckmorton.	
Thoresby, John ( <i>d.</i> 1873) . . . . .	760	Throsby, John (1740-1803) . . . . .	814
Thoresby, Ralph (1658-1725) . . . . .	762	Thrupp, Dorothea Ann (1779-1847). See under Thrupp, Frederick.	
Thorie or Thorius, John ( <i>f.</i> 1590-1611) . . . . .	764	Thrupp, Frederick (1812-1895) . . . . .	815
Thorius, Raphael, M.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1625) . . . . .	764	Thrupp, John (1817-1870) . . . . .	816
Thorkill. See Thurkill.		Thrupp, Joseph Francis (1827-1867) . . . . .	817
Thorn, Sir Nathaniel ( <i>d.</i> 1857) . . . . .	765	Thruccytel ( <i>d.</i> 975) . . . . .	817
Thorn, William ( <i>f.</i> 1397). See Thorne.		Thurkilbi, Roger de ( <i>d.</i> 1260) . . . . .	817
Thorn, Sir William (1781-1843) . . . . .	765	Thurkill, Thorkill, or Turgesius ( <i>d.</i> 845) . . . . .	819
Thornborough, John (1551-1641) . . . . .	766	Thurkill or Thorkill, the Earl ( <i>f.</i> 1009) . . . . .	820
Thornbrough, Sir Edward (1754-1834) . . . . .	767	Thurland, Sir Edward (1606-1683) . . . . .	820
Thornbury, George Walter (1828-1876) . . . . .	769	Thurloe, John (1616-1668) . . . . .	821
Thorndike, Herbert (1598-1672) . . . . .	770	ThurLOW, Edward, first Baron ThurLOW. (1731- 1806) . . . . .	824
Thorne, James (1795-1872) . . . . .	772	ThurLOW, afterwards Hovell-ThurLOW, Edward, second Baron ThurLOW (1781-1829) . . . . .	829
Thorne, James (1815-1881) . . . . .	773	ThurLOW, Thomas (1737-1791) . . . . .	830
Thorne, John ( <i>d.</i> 1573) . . . . .	773	Thurmond, Mrs. ( <i>f.</i> 1715-1737) . . . . .	830
Thorne, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1527) . . . . .	774	Thurnam, John (1810-1873) . . . . .	831
Thorne, William ( <i>f.</i> 1397) . . . . .	775	Thursby, John de ( <i>d.</i> 1873). See Thoresby.	
Thorne, William (1568?-1630) . . . . .	775	Thurstan or Turstin ( <i>d.</i> 1140) . . . . .	832
Thornhill, Sir James (1675-1734) . . . . .	775	Thurston, John (1774-1822) . . . . .	837
Thornhill, William ( <i>f.</i> 1723-1755) . . . . .	777	Thurston, Sir John Bates (1836-1897) . . . . .	837
Thornton, Bonnell (1724-1768) . . . . .	777	Thurtell, John (1794-1824) . . . . .	838
Thornton, Sir Edward (1766-1852) . . . . .	779	Thurway, Simon ( <i>f.</i> 1184-1200). See Tour- nay, Simon de.	
Thornton, Edward (1799-1875). See under Thornton, Edward Parry.		Thwaites, Edward (1667-1711) . . . . .	840
Thornton, Edward Parry (1811-1893) . . . . .	779	Thwaites, George Henry Kendrick (1811-1882) . . . . .	841
Thornton, Gilbert de ( <i>d.</i> 1295) . . . . .	780	Thwayt, William of ( <i>d.</i> 1154). See Fitz- herbert, William.	
Thornton, Henry (1760-1815) . . . . .	781	Thweng, Marmaduke, first Baron ( <i>d.</i> 1322). See under Thweng, Thwing, or Tweng, Robert de.	
Thornton, John (1720-1790). See under Thornton, Henry.		Thweng, Thwing, or Tweng, Robert de (1205?- 1268?) . . . . .	842
Thornton, John (1783-1861). See under Thornton, Samuel.		Thyer, Robert (1709-1781) . . . . .	843
Thornton, Robert ( <i>f.</i> 1440) . . . . .	783	Thynne, Francis (1545?-1608) . . . . .	843
Thornton, Robert John (1768?-1837) . . . . .	784	Thynne, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1580) . . . . .	845
Thornton, Samuel (1755-1838) . . . . .	786	Thynne, John Alexander, fourth Marquis of Bath (1831-1896) . . . . .	846
Thornton, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1814) . . . . .	787	Thynne, Thomas, of Longleat (1648-1682) . . . . .	847
Thornton, Thomas (1757-1823) . . . . .	787	Thynne, Sir Thomas, first Viscount Wey- mouth (1640-1714) . . . . .	848
Thornton, Thomas (1786-1866) . . . . .	788	Thynne, Thomas, third Viscount Weymouth and first Marquis of Bath (1784-1796) . . . . .	849
Thornton, Sir William (1779?-1840) . . . . .	789	Thynne, William ( <i>d.</i> 1546) . . . . .	853
Thornton, William Thomas (1813-1880) . . . . .	790	Tibetot. See Tiptoft.	
Thornycroft, Mary (1814-1895) . . . . .	791	Tichborne, Chidiock (1558?-1586) . . . . .	854
Thornycroft, Thomas (1815-1885) . . . . .	792	Tichborne, Sir Henry (1581?-1667) . . . . .	855
Thorold, Anthony Wilson (1825-1895) . . . . .	792	Tichborne, Sir Henry, Baron Ferrard (1668- 1781). See under Tichborne, Sir Henry.	
Thorold, Thomas (1600-1664). See Carwell.		Tichborne, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1682) . . . . .	857
Thoroton, Robert (1623-1678) . . . . .	793	Tickell, Mrs. Mary (1756?-1787). See Lanley, Mary.	
Thoroton, Thomas (1723-1784) . . . . .	794	Tickell, Richard (1751-1798) . . . . .	858
Thorp, Charles (1783-1862) . . . . .	794	Tickell, Thomas (1686-1740) . . . . .	860
Thorp, Robert (1786-1812). See under Thorp, Charles.		Tidcomb or Tidcombe, John (1642-1718) . . . . .	862
Thorpe, Benjamin (1782-1870) . . . . .	795		
Thorpe, Francis (1595-1665) . . . . .	796		
Thorpe or Thorp, John de, Baron Thorpe ( <i>f.</i> 1324) . . . . .	798		
Thorpe, John ( <i>f.</i> 1570-1610) . . . . .	798		
Thorpe, John (1682-1750) . . . . .	800		
Thorpe, John (1715-1792) . . . . .	801		
Thorpe, Robert de ( <i>f.</i> 1290) . . . . .	801		
Thorpe or Thorp, Robert de (1294?-1830). See under Thorpe or Thorp, John de, Baron Thorpe.			

	PAGE		PAGE
Tidd, William (1760-1847) . . . . .	862	Todd, Elliott d'Arcy (1808-1845) . . . . .	906
Tidey, Alfred (1808-1892) . . . . .	863	Todd, Henry John (1768-1845) . . . . .	908
Tidey, Henry (1814-1872) . . . . .	863	Todd, Hugh (1658?-1728) . . . . .	910
Tidferth or Tidfrith ( <i>d.</i> 823?) . . . . .	863	Todd, James Henthorn (1805-1869) . . . . .	910
Tidy, Charles Meymott (1843-1892) . . . . .	864	Todd, Robert Bentley (1809-1860) . . . . .	912
Tiernan or Tighearnan, O'Rourke ( <i>d.</i> 1172). See O'Rourke.		Todhunter, Isaac (1820-1884) . . . . .	914
Tierney, George (1761-1880) . . . . .	865	Toft or Tofts, Mary (1701?-1768) . . . . .	915
Tierney, Mark Aloysius (1795-1862) . . . . .	866	Tofte, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1620) . . . . .	916
Tierney, Sir Matthew John (1776-1845) . . . . .	867	Tofts, Katherine, afterwards Smith (1680?- 1758?) . . . . .	917
Tiffin, William (1695?-1759) . . . . .	868	Tofts, Mary (1701?-1768). See Toft.	
Tighe, Mrs. Mary (1772-1810) . . . . .	868	Toland, John (1670-1722) . . . . .	918
Tighearnach ( <i>d.</i> 1088). See O'Braein.		Toler, John, first Earl of Norbury (1740-1831) . . . . .	922
Tilbury, Gervase of ( <i>f.</i> 1211). See Gervase.		Tolfrey, William (1778?-1817) . . . . .	924
Tillemans, Peter (1684-1784) . . . . .	869	Tollemache, Talmash, or Talmach, Thomas (1651?-1694) . . . . .	924
Tillesley, Richard (1582-1621) . . . . .	869	Toller, Sir Samuel ( <i>d.</i> 1821) . . . . .	927
Tilley, Sir Samuel Leonard (1818-1896) . . . . .	870	Tollet, Elizabeth (1694-1754) . . . . .	928
Tillinghast, John (1604-1655) . . . . .	871	Tollet, George (1725-1779). See under Tollet, Elizabeth.	
Tilloch, Alexander (1759-1825) . . . . .	871	Tom or Thom, John Nichols (1799-1838) . . . . .	928
Tillotson, John (1630-1694) . . . . .	872	Tombes, John (1603?-1676) . . . . .	929
Tilly, William, of Selling ( <i>d.</i> 1494). See Celling, William.		Tombs, Sir Henry (1824-1874) . . . . .	931
Tilney, Charles (1561-1586). See under Tilney, Edmund.		Tomes, Sir John (1815-1895) . . . . .	933
Tilney, Edmund ( <i>d.</i> 1610) . . . . .	879	Tomkins, Charles ( <i>f.</i> 1779). See under Tom- kins, Peltro William.	
Tilney, John ( <i>f.</i> 1480) . . . . .	879	Tomkins, Giles ( <i>d.</i> 1668?). See under Tom- kins, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1656).	
Tilsley, John (1614-1684) . . . . .	880	Tomkins, John (1586-1638). See under Tom- kins, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1656).	
Tilson, Henry (1659-1695) . . . . .	880	Tomkins, John (1663?-1706) . . . . .	934
Tilt, John Edward (1815-1893) . . . . .	881	Tomkins, Martin ( <i>d.</i> 1755?) . . . . .	935
Timberlake, Henry ( <i>d.</i> 1626) . . . . .	881	Tomkins, Nathanael ( <i>d.</i> 1681). See under Tomkins, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1656).	
Timberlake, Henry ( <i>f.</i> 1765). See under Timberlake, Henry ( <i>d.</i> 1626).		Tomkins, Peltro William (1759-1840) . . . . .	935
Timbrell, Henry (1806-1849) . . . . .	882	Tomkins, Thomas ( <i>f.</i> 1614). See Tomkis.	
Timbrell, James C. (1810-1850). See under Timbrell, Henry.		Tomkins, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1656) . . . . .	936
Timbs, John (1801-1875) . . . . .	882	Tomkins, Thomas (1637?-1675) . . . . .	938
Timperley, Charles H. (1794-1846?) . . . . .	883	Tomkins, Thomas (1748-1816) . . . . .	939
Tindal, Matthew (1657-1738) . . . . .	883	Tomkins, William (1730?-1792). See under Tomkins, Peltro William.	
Tindal, Nicholas (1687-1774) . . . . .	885	Tomkinson, Thomas (1631-1710?) . . . . .	940
Tindal, Sir Nicholas Conyngham (1776-1846) . . . . .	886	Tomkis or Tomkys, Thomas ( <i>f.</i> 1614) . . . . .	940
Tindal, William ( <i>d.</i> 1536). See Tyndale.		Tomline, Sir George Pretymann (1750-1827) . . . . .	941
Tindal, William (1756-1804) . . . . .	887	Tomlins, Elizabeth Sophia (1763-1828). See under Tomlins, Sir Thomas Edlyne.	
Tinmouth, John de ( <i>f.</i> 1366) . . . . .	888	Tomlins, Frederick Guest (1804-1867) . . . . .	944
Tinney, John ( <i>d.</i> 1761) . . . . .	888	Tomlins, Sir Thomas Edlyne (1762-1841) . . . . .	944
Tipper, John ( <i>d.</i> 1713) . . . . .	888	Tomlins, Thomas Edlyne (1804-1872). See under Tomlins, Sir Thomas Edlyne.	
Tipping, William (1598-1649) . . . . .	888	Tomlinson, Charles (1808-1897) . . . . .	945
Tiptoft or Tibetot, John Baron Tiptoft (1375?-1443) . . . . .	889	Tomlinson, Matthew (1617-1681). See Thom- linson.	
Tiptoft or Tibetot, John, Earl of Worcester (1427?-1470) . . . . .	891	Tomlinson, Nicholas (1765-1847) . . . . .	946
Tiptoft, Robert de, Baron Tibetot or Tiptoft ( <i>d.</i> 1298) . . . . .	894	Tomlinson, Richard (1827-1871). See Mont- gomery, Walter.	
Tirechan ( <i>f.</i> 7th cent.) . . . . .	894	Tomos, Glyn Cothi (1766-1838). See Evans, Thomas.	
Tirel or Tyrrell, Walter ( <i>f.</i> 1100) . . . . .	894	Tompion, Thomas (1639-1713) . . . . .	947
Tirwhit, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1428). See Tyrwhitt.		Tompson, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1693?) . . . . .	948
Tisdal, Philip (1703-1777) . . . . .	895	Toms, Peter ( <i>d.</i> 1777) . . . . .	949
Tisdal or Tisdall, William (1669-1735) . . . . .	896	Tomson, Laurence (1539-1608) . . . . .	949
Tisdale, Tysdall, or Tysdale, John ( <i>f.</i> 1550- 1563) . . . . .	896	Tomson, Richard ( <i>f.</i> 1588) . . . . .	949
Titcomb, Jonathan Holt (1819-1887) . . . . .	897	Tone, Theobald Wolfe (1763-1798) . . . . .	950
Tite, Sir William (1798-1878) . . . . .	898	Tone, William Theobald Wolfe (1791-1828). See under Tone, Theobald Wolfe.	
Titians (correctly Tietjens), Teresa Caroline Johanna (1831-1877) . . . . .	899	Tong, William (1662-1727) . . . . .	956
Titley, Walter (1700-1768) . . . . .	899	Tonge or Tongue, Israel or Ezerel [Ezreel] (1621-1680) . . . . .	957
Titus, Silius (1623?-1704) . . . . .	900	Tonkin, Thomas (1678-1742) . . . . .	960
Tobias ( <i>d.</i> 726) . . . . .	902	Tonna, Charlotte Elizabeth (1790-1846) . . . . .	961
Tobin, George (1768-1838) . . . . .	902	Tonna, Lewis Hippolytus Joseph (1812-1857) . . . . .	962
Tobin, John (1770-1804) . . . . .	902		
Toclive, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1108). See Richard of Ilchester.			
Tod, James (1782-1835) . . . . .	904		
Todd, Alpheus (1821-1884) . . . . .	905		

	PAGE		PAGE
Tonneys, Toney, or Toney, John (d. 1510?) .	962	Tours, Berthold (1838-1897) .	1016
Tenson, Jacob (1656?-1736) .	962	Tours, Stephen de (d. 1198). See under	
Tonson, Jacob (d. 1767). See under Tonson,		Turnham, Stephen de.	
Jacob (1756?-1736).		Tovey, De Blossiers (1692-1745) .	1016
Tonson, Richard (d. 1772). See under Ton-		Tovey-Tennent, Hamilton (1782-1866) .	1017
son, Jacob (1656?-1736).		Towers, John (d. 1649) .	1017
Topstall, Cuthbert (1474-1559). See Tunstall.		Towers, John (1747?-1804). See under	
Tooke. See also Tuke.		Towers, Joseph.	
Tooke, Andrew (1673-1782) .	966	Towers, Joseph (1737-1799) .	1018
Tooke, George (1595-1675) .	966	Towers, Joseph Lomas (1767?-1831). See	
Tooke, John Horne (1736-1812) .	967	under Towers, Joseph.	
Tooke, Thomas (1774-1858) .	974	Towers, William (1617?-1666). See under	
Tooke, William (1744-1820) .	976	Towers, John (d. 1649).	
Tooke, William (1777-1863) .	977	Towerson, Gabriel (d. 1623) .	1019
Tooker or Tucker, William (1558?-1621) .	978	Towerson, Gabriel (1635?-1697) .	1020
Tootel, Hugh (1672-1748). See Dodd,		Towerson, William (1555-1577) .	1020
Charles.		Towgood, Matthew (fl. 1710-1748). See	
Topcliffe, Richard (1582-1604) .	979	under Towgood, Michaijah.	
Topham, Edward (1751-1820) .	980	Towgood, Michaijah (1700-1792) .	1021
Topham, Francis William (1808-1877) .	982	Towgood, Richard (1595?-1683) .	1022
Topham, John (1746-1808) .	983	Towne, Charles (d. 1850?) .	1022
Topham, Thomas (1710?-1749) .	983	Towne, Francis (1740-1816) .	1023
Toplačy, Augustus Montague (1740-1778) .	984	Towne, John (1711?-1791) .	1023
Topley, William (1841-1894) .	986	Towne, Joseph (1808-1879) .	1023
Topsell, Edward (d. 1638?) .	986	Towneley or Townley, Charles (1787-1805) .	1024
Torkington, Sir Richard (fl. 1517) .	987	Towneley, Christopher (1604-1674) .	1025
Torpicken, Lords. See Sandilands, James,		Towneley, Francis (1709-1746) .	1026
first Lord, d. 1579; Sandilands, James,		Towneley, John (1697-1782) .	1027
seventh Lord, d. 1753.		Townley, Sir Charles (1718-1774) .	1028
Torporley, Nathaniel (1564-1632) .	988	Townley, James (1714-1778) .	1028
Torr, William (1808-1874) .	988	Townley, James (1774-1833) .	1029
Torre, James (1649-1699) .	989	Townsend. See also Townshend.	
Torrens, Sir Arthur Wellesley (1809-1855) .	990	Townsend, Aurelian (fl. 1601-1643) .	1030
Torrens, Sir Henry (1779-1828) .	991	Townsend, George (1788-1857) .	1031
Torrens, Robert (1780-1864) .	993	Townsend, George Herbert (d. 1869) .	1032
Torrens, Sir Robert Richard (1814-1884) .	995	Townsend, Isaac (d. 1765) .	1032
Torrens, William Torrens McCullagh (1818-		Townsend, John (1757-1826) .	1033
1894) .	995	Townsend, Joseph (1739-1816) .	1033
Torrigiano, Pietro (1472-1522) .	996	Townsend or Townesend, Richard (1618?-	
Torrington, Earl of. See Herbert, Arthur		1692) .	1034
(1647-1716).		Townsend, Richard (1821-1884) .	1035
Torrington, Viscount. See Byng, George		Townsend, William Charles (1803-1850) .	1035
(1663-1733).		Townshend. See also Townsend.	
Torshell or Torshel, Samuel (1604-1650) .	998	Townshend, Charles, second Viscount Towns-	
Tostig, Tosti, or Tostinus (d. 1066) .	998	hend (1674-1738) .	1036
Totington or Tottington, Samson de (1185-		Townshend, Charles, third Viscount Towns-	
1211). See Samson.		hend (1700-1764). See under Townshend,	
Totnes, Earl of. See Carew, George (1555-		Charles, second Viscount Townshend.	
1629).		Townshend, Charles (1725-1767) .	1044
Toto, Anthony (fl. 1518-1551) .	1001	Townshend, Charles, first Baron Bayning	
Tottel, Richard (d. 1594) .	1001	(1728-1810) .	1047
Tottenham, Charles (1685-1758) .	1002	Townshend, Charles Fox (1795-1817) .	1047
Touchet, George (d. 1689?) .	1003	Townshend, Chauncey Hare (1798-1868) .	1048
Touchet, James, seventh Baron Audley		Townshend, George (1715-1769) .	1048
(1465?-1497) .	1003	Townshend, George, fourth Viscount and first	
Touchet, James, Baron Audley of Hely or		Marquis Townshend (1724-1807) .	1050
Heleigh, third Earl of Castlehaven (1617?-		Townsend, George, second Marquis Towns-	
1684) .	1004	hend, Earl of Leicester, and Baron de	
Toulmin, Camilla Dufour, afterwards Mrs.		Ferrars of Chartley (1755-1811) .	1053
Newton Crosland (1812-1895) .	1008	Townshend, George Ferrars, third Marquis	
Toulman, Joshua, D.D. (1740-1815) .	1009	Townshend (1778-1855). See under Towns-	
Toulmin Smith, Joshua (1816-1869). See		hend, George, second Marquis Townshend,	
Smith.		Earl of Leicester, and Baron de Ferrars	
Tounson. See Townson.		of Chartley.	
Toup, Jonathan (1713-1785) .	1010	Townshend, Hayward (fl. 1602) .	1054
Touraine, Dukes of. See Douglas, Archibald,		Townshend, Sir Horatio, first Viscount	
first Duke, 1869?-1424; Douglas, Archi-		Townshend (1680?-1687) .	1055
bald, second Duke, 1891?-1489; Douglas,		Townshend, Horatio (1750-1837) .	1055
William, third Duke, 1423?-1440.		Townshend, Sir John (1564-1608). See	
Tournay, Simon of (fl. 1184-1200) .	1013	under Townshend, Sir Roger (1543?-	
Tourneur, Turnour, or Turner, Cyril (1575?-		1590).	
1626) .	1014	Townshend, John (1789-1845) .	1056



	PAGE		PAGE
Townshend, Sir Roger ( <i>d.</i> 1493) . . . . .	1056	Trelawny, Edward (1699-1754) . . . . .	1101
Townshend, Sir Roger (1543 ?-1590) . . . . .	1057	Trelawny, Edward John (1792-1881) . . . . .	1102
Townshend, Roger (1708-1760). See under Townshend, Charles, second Viscount Townshend.		Trelawny, Sir John ( <i>fl.</i> 1422) . . . . .	1105
Townshend, Thomas (1701-1780). See under Townshend, Charles, second Viscount Townshend.		Trelawny, Sir Jonathan (1650-1721) . . . . .	1106
Townshend, Thomas, first Viscount Sydney (1783-1800) . . . . .	1058	Trelawny, Sir William ( <i>d.</i> 1772). See under Trelawny, Edward.	
Townshend, William (1702 ?-1738). See under Townshend, Charles, second Viscount Townshend.		Tremamondo, Domenico Angelo Malevolti (1716-1802) . . . . .	1110
Townson, Tounson, or Toulson, Robert (1575-1621) . . . . .	1060	Tremamondo, Henry Angelo (1760-1839 ?). See under Tremamondo, Domenico Angelo Malevolti.	
Townson, Robert ( <i>fl.</i> 1792-1799) . . . . .	1060	Tremayne, Edmund ( <i>d.</i> 1582) . . . . .	1111
Townson, Thomas (1715-1792) . . . . .	1060	Tremayne or Tremaine, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1694) . . . . .	1112
Towry, George Henry (1767-1809) . . . . .	1061	Tremayne, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1584). See under Tremayne, Edmund.	
Towson, John Thomas (1804-1881) . . . . .	1062	Tremellius, John Immanuel (1510-1580) . . . . .	1113
Toy, Humphrey (1540 ?-1577) . . . . .	1063	Tremenheere, Hugh Seymour (1804-1893) . . . . .	1114
Toy, John (1611-1663) . . . . .	1063	Tremenheere, Walter (1761-1855). See under Tremenheere, Hugh Seymour.	
Toy, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1556). See under Toy, Hum- phrey.		Trench, Francis Chenevix (1805-1886) . . . . .	1115
Toynbee, Arnold (1852-1883) . . . . .	1063	Trench, Frederick Chenevix (1837-1894). See under Trench, Richard Chenevix.	
Toynbee, Joseph (1815-1866) . . . . .	1065	Trench, Sir Frederick William (1775-1859) . . . . .	1116
Tozer, Aaron (1788-1854) . . . . .	1066	Trench, Melesina (1768-1827) . . . . .	1116
Tozer, Henry (1602-1650) . . . . .	1067	Trench, Power le Poer (1770-1839) . . . . .	1118
Tracy, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1569) . . . . .	1067	Trench, Richard Chenevix (1807-1886) . . . . .	1118
Tracy, Robert (1655-1735) . . . . .	1069	Trench, Richard le Poer, second Earl of Clan- carty of the second creation in the peerage of Ireland, and first Viscount Clancarty of the United Kingdom (1767-1837) . . . . .	1121
Tracy, William de ( <i>d.</i> 1178) . . . . .	1069	Trench, William Steuart (1808-1872) . . . . .	1123
Tracy, William ( <i>d.</i> 1530). See under Tracy, Richard.		Trenchard, Sir John (1640-1695) . . . . .	1123
Tradescant, John ( <i>d.</i> 1637 ?) . . . . .	1070	Trenchard, John (1662-1723) . . . . .	1125
Tradescant, John (1608-1662) . . . . .	1072	Trengrouse, Henry (1772-1854) . . . . .	1126
Trahaearn ap Caradog ( <i>d.</i> 1081) . . . . .	1074	Tresham, Francis (1567 ?-1605) . . . . .	1127
Traherne, John Montgomery (1788-1860) . . . . .	1075	Tresham, Henry (1749 ?-1814) . . . . .	1129
Traheron, Bartholomew (1510 ?-1558 ?) . . . . .	1075	Tresham, Sir Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1471) . . . . .	1130
Trail, Robert (1642-1716) . . . . .	1077	Tresham, Sir Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1559) . . . . .	1131
Trail, Walter ( <i>d.</i> 1401) . . . . .	1078	Tresham, Sir Thomas (1543 ?-1605). See under Tresham, Sir Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1559).	
Traill, Thomas Stewart (1781-1862) . . . . .	1078	Tresham, William ( <i>d.</i> 1450) . . . . .	1132
Train, Joseph (1779-1852) . . . . .	1078	Tresham, William ( <i>d.</i> 1569) . . . . .	1133
Trant, 'Sir' Nicholas (1769-1839) . . . . .	1080	Tresilian, Sir Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1388) . . . . .	1133
Trapp, John (1601-1669) . . . . .	1082	Trevelyan, Sir Charles Edward (1807-1886) . . . . .	1135
Trapp, Joseph (1679-1747) . . . . .	1082	Trevelyan, Raleigh (1781-1865) . . . . .	1136
Traquair, first Earl of. See Stewart, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1659).		Trevelyan, Sir Walter Calverley (1797-1879) . . . . .	1137
Travers, Benjamin (1783-1858) . . . . .	1085	Trevenen, James (1760-1790) . . . . .	1137
Travers, Sir Eaton Stannard (1782-1858) . . . . .	1086	Traveris, Peter ( <i>fl.</i> 1525) . . . . .	1139
Travers, James (1820-1884) . . . . .	1087	Trevet, Sir Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1283). See under Trivet or Trevet, Nicholas.	
Travers, John ( <i>d.</i> 1620). See under Travers, Walter.		Trevisa, John de (1326-1412) . . . . .	1139
Travers, John (1703 ?-1758) . . . . .	1088	Trevithick, Richard (1771-1833) . . . . .	1140
Travers, Rebecca (1609-1688) . . . . .	1088	Trevor, Arthur Hill, third Viscount Dun- gannon of the second creation in the peerage of Ireland (1798-1862) . . . . .	1144
Travers, Walter (1548 ?-1635) . . . . .	1089	Trevor, George (1809-1888) . . . . .	1145
Travis, George (1741-1797) . . . . .	1091	Trevor or Trevaux, John ( <i>d.</i> 1410) . . . . .	1147
Treby, Sir George (1644 ?-1700) . . . . .	1092	Treoor, Sir John (1626-1672) . . . . .	1148
Tredenham, John (1668-1710) . . . . .	1093	Treor, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1673). See under Trevor, Sir John (1626-1672).	
Tredgold, Thomas (1788-1829) . . . . .	1094	Trevor, Sir John (1637-1717) . . . . .	1149
Tredway, Letice Mary (1593-1677) . . . . .	1095	Trevor, John Hampden, third Viscount Hampden (1749-1824) . . . . .	1150
Tree, Ann Maria (1801-1862). See Brad- shaw.		Trevor, Marcus, first Viscount Dungannon of the first creation, and Baron Trevor of Rose Trevor in the peerage of Ireland (1618- 1670) . . . . .	1151
Tree, Ellen (1805-1880). See Kean, Mrs. Ellen.		Trevor, Michael ( <i>d.</i> 1471). See Tregury.	
Tregellas, Walter Hawken (1831-1894) . . . . .	1096	Trevor, Richard (1707-1771) . . . . .	1152
Tregelles, Edwin Octavius (1806-1886) . . . . .	1096	Trevor, Robert Hampden, first Viscount Hampden and fourth Baron Trevor (1706- 1788) . . . . .	1153
Tregelles, Samuel Prideaux (1813-1875) . . . . .	1097		
Tregian, Francis (1548-1608) . . . . .	1098		
Tregonwell, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1565) . . . . .	1099		
Tregoz, Baron (1559-1680). See St. John, Oliver.			
Tregury or Trevor, Michael ( <i>d.</i> 1471) . . . . .	1100		
Trelawny, Charles (1654-1731) . . . . .	1101		

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

	PAGE		PAGE
Trevor, Sir Sackville ( <i>d.</i> 1632)	1154	Tryon, William (1725-1788)	1203
Trevor, Sir Thomas (1586-1656)	1155	Tuathal ( <i>d.</i> 544)	1204
Trevor, Thomas, Baron Trevor of Bromham (1658-1720)	1155	Tuchet. See Touchet.	
Trichrug, Iago (1779-1844). See Hughes, James.		Tucker, Abraham (1705-1774)	1204
Trigge, Francis (1547?-1606)	1157	Tucker, Benjamin (1762-1829)	1206
Trimen, Henry (1843-1896)	1157	Tucker, Charlotte Maria (1821-1898)	1206
Trimleston third Baron. See Barnewall, John (140-1538).		Tucker, Henry St. George (1771-1851)	1207
Trimmer, Joshua (1795-1857)	1158	Tucker, Josiah (1712-1799)	1209
Trimmer, Mrs. Sarah (1741-1810)	1158	Tucker, Thomas Tudor (1775-1852)	1211
Trimnell, Charles (1680-1702). See under Trimnell Charles (1663-1723).		Tucker, William (1558?-1621). See Tooker.	
Trimnell, Charles (1663-1723)	1160	Tucker, William (1589?-1640?)	1212
Tripe, John (1752?-1821). See Swete, John.		Tuckey, James Kingston (1776-1816)	1212
Tripp, Henry ( <i>d.</i> 1612)	1161	Tuckney, Anthony, D.D. (1599-1670)	1213
Trivet or Tret, Nicholas (1258?-1328)	1161	Tudor, Edmund, Earl of Richmond, known as Edmund of Hadham (1430?-1456)	1215
Trivet, Sir Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1388)	1163	Tudor, Jasper, Earl of Pembroke and Duke of Bedford, known as Jasper of Hatfield (1431?-1495)	1215
Troklowe, Troklow, or Thorlow, John de ( <i>d.</i> 1330)	1164	Tudor, Margaret (1441-1509). See Beaufort, Margaret.	
Trollope, Sir Andrew ( <i>d.</i> 1461)	1165	Tudor, Margaret (1489-1541). See Margaret.	
Trollope, Anthony (1815-1882)	1165	Tudor, Owen ( <i>d.</i> 1461)	1217
Trollope, Arthur William (1768-1827)	1169	Tudway, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1726)	1218
Trollope, Edward (1817-1893)	1170	Tufnell, Henry (1805-1854)	1220
Trollope, Frances (1780-1863)	1170	Tufnell, Thomas Jolliffe (1819-1885)	1220
Trollope, George Barne ( <i>d.</i> 1850). See under Trollope, Sir Henry.		Tufton, Sackville, ninth Earl of Thanet (1767-1825)	1221
Trollope, Sir Henry (1756-1839)	1173	Tuke, Sir Brian ( <i>d.</i> 1545)	1222
Trollope, Theodosia (1825-1865)	1175	Tuke, Daniel Hack (1827-1895)	1223
Trollope, Thon Adolphus (1810-1892)	1176	Tuke, Henry (1755-1814)	1224
Trollope, Thon Anthony (1774-1835). See under Trollope, Frances.		Tuke, James Hack (1819-1896)	1224
Trollope, William (1798-1863). See under Trollope, Arthur William.		Tuke, Sir Samuel ( <i>d.</i> 1674)	1226
Trosse, George (181-1713)	1177	Tuke, Samuel (1784-1857)	1228
Trotter, Catharine (1679-1749). See Cockburn.		Tuke, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1657)	1229
Trotter, Coutts (17-1887)	1179	Tuke, William (1732-1822)	1230
Trotter, Henry (1802-1859)	1179	Tulk, Charles Augustus (1786-1849)	1230
Trotter, John (171833). See under Trotter, Henry Dundas		Tull, Jethro (1674-1741)	1231
Trotter, John Bird (1775-1818)	1181	Tullibardine, Marquis of. See Murray, William ( <i>d.</i> 1746).	
Trotter, Thomas (170-1832)	1181	Tulloch, Sir Alexander Murray (1803-1864)	1233
Troubridge, Sir David Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1852)	1182	Tulloch, John (1823-1886)	1234
Troubridge, Sir Thomas (1758?-1807)	1183	Tully or Tullie, George (1652?-1695). See under Tully, Thomas.	
Troubridge, Sir Thomas St. Vincent Hope Cochrane (1815-7)	1185	Tully, Thomas (1620-1676)	1237
Troughton, Edward (1758-1835)	1186	Tunstall or Tonstall, Cuthbert (1474-1559)	1237
Troughton, John (?-1681)	1187	Tunstall, James (1708-1762)	1242
Troughton, William (1714?-1677?)	1187	Tunstall, Marmaduke (1743-1790)	1243
Troy, John Thomas (1839-1823)	1188	Tunstall or Helmes, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1616)	1243
Trubbeville or Trville, Henry de ( <i>d.</i> 1239). See Turbe.		Tunsted, Simon ( <i>d.</i> 1369)	1244
Trübner, Nicholas (1817-1884)	1189	Tupper, Martin Farquhar (1810-1889)	1245
Trubshaw, James (1858)	1190	Turbe, William de ( <i>d.</i> 1175). See William.	
Truman, Joseph (1671)	1190	Turberville, Daubeney (1612-1696)	1247
Trumbull, Charles (1724). See under Trumbull, Sir William.		Turberville or Turbervill, Edward (1648?-1681)	1247
Trumbull, William (1745)	1191	Turberville or Turberville, George (1540?-1610?)	1248
Trumbull, Sir William (1699-1716)	1192	Turberville, Trubbeville, or Troubleville, Henry de ( <i>d.</i> 1239)	1250
Truro, Baron. See Thomas (1782-1855).		Turberville, Henry ( <i>d.</i> 1678)	1251
Trusler, John (1735-1)	1195	Turberville or Turbervyle, James ( <i>d.</i> 1570?)	1252
Trussell, John ( <i>d.</i> 1642)	1196	Turbine, Ralph de ( <i>d.</i> 1122). See Ralph d'Escures.	
Trussell, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1625). See under Trussell, John.		Turford, Hugh ( <i>d.</i> 1718)	1252
Trussell or Trussell, James, sometimes styled Baron Trusse (1830)	1197	Turgeon, Pierre Flavien (1787-1867)	1253
Trye, Charles Brandon (1811)	1198	Turges or Turgesius ( <i>d.</i> 845). See Thurkill.	
Tryon, Sir George (1831)	1199	Turgot ( <i>d.</i> 1115)	1253
Tryon, Thomas (1634-1)	1201	Turle, Henry Frederic (1835-1883)	1254
		Turle, James (1802-1882)	1255
		Turmeau, John (1777-1846)	1256
		Turmeau, John Caspar (1809-1834). See under Turmeau, John.	
		Turnbull, George (1562?-1633)	1256

	PAGE		PAGE
Turnbull, John ( <i>f.</i> 1800-1818) . . . . .	1256	Turton, John (1785-1806) . . . . .	1803
Turnbull, William ( <i>d.</i> 1454) . . . . .	1257	Turton, Thomas (1780-1864) . . . . .	1803
Turnbull, William (1729?-1796) . . . . .	1257	Turton, William (1762-1835) . . . . .	1804
Turnbull, William Barclay David Donald (1811-1868) . . . . .	1257	Tussaud, Marie, Madame Tussaud (1760- 1850) . . . . .	1805
Turner, Mrs. Anne (1576-1615). See under Turner, George, M.D.		Tusser, Thomas (1524?-1580) . . . . .	1806
Turner, Charles (1774-1857) . . . . .	1258	Tutchin, John (1661?-1707) . . . . .	1809
Turner, Charles Tennyson (1803-1879) . . . . .	1259	Tuthill, Sir George Leman (1772-1885) . . . . .	1811
Turner, Cyril (1575?-1626). See Tourneur.		Tuttielt, Lawrence (1825-1897) . . . . .	1811
Turner, Daniel (1667-1741) . . . . .	1259	Tweddell, John (1769-1799) . . . . .	1811
Turner, Daniel (1710-1798) . . . . .	1260	Tweddell, Ralph Hart (1848-1895) . . . . .	1812
Turner, Dawson (1775-1858) . . . . .	1261	Tweeddale, Marquises of. See Hay, John, second Earl and first Marquis, 1726-1697; Hay, John, second Marquis, 1645-1718; Hay, John, fourth Marquis, <i>d.</i> 1762; Hay, George, eighth Marquis, 1787-187; and Hay, Arthur, ninth Marquis, 1824-1878.	
Turner, Dawson William (1815-1885). See under Turner, Dawson.		Tweedie, Alexander (1794-1884) . . . . .	1813
Turner, Sir Edward (1617-1676). See Turnor.		Tweedie, William Menzies (1826-187) . . . . .	1814
Turner, Edward (1798-1837) . . . . .	1262	Twells, Leonard, D.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1742) . . . . .	1814
Turner, Francis, D.D. (1638?-1700) . . . . .	1263	Tweng, Robert de (1205?-1268? See Thweng.	
Turner, George, M.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1610) . . . . .	1264	Twine. See Twyne.	
Turner, Sir George James (1798-1867) . . . . .	1265	Twining, Elizabeth (1805-1889). See under Twining, Richard (1749-1824).	
Turner, James ( <i>d.</i> 1664). See Turner, Sir James.		Twining, Richard (1749-1824) . . . . .	1814
Turner, Sir James (1615-1686?) . . . . .	1265	Twining, Richard (1772-1857). See under Twining, Richard (1749-1824).	
Turner, Joseph Mallord William (1775-1851)	1268	Twining, Thomas (1785-1804) . . . . .	1816
Turner, Matthew ( <i>d.</i> 1788?) . . . . .	1277	Twining, Thomas (1776-1861). See under Twining, Richard (1749-1824).	
Turner, Peter, M.D. (1542-1614) . . . . .	1278	Twining, Thomas (1806-1895). See under Twining, Richard (1749-1824).	
Turner, Peter (1586-1652) . . . . .	1278	Twining, William (1790-1835) . . . . .	1816
Turner, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1565?) . . . . .	1278	Twining, William (1818-1848). See under Twining, Richard (1749-1824).	
Turner, Richard (1753-1788) . . . . .	1279	Twisden. See Twysden.	
Turner, Richard (1724?-1791) . . . . .	1279	Twisleton, Edward Turner Boyd (1709-1874)	1817
Turner, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1599) . . . . .	1280	Twiss, Francis (1760-1827) . . . . .	1817
Turner, Robert ( <i>f.</i> 1654-1665) . . . . .	1281	Twiss, Horace (1787-1849) . . . . .	1818
Turner, Samuel ( <i>d.</i> 1647?) . . . . .	1281	Twiss, Richard (1747-1821) . . . . .	1819
Turner, Samuel (1749?-1802) . . . . .	1281	Twiss, Sir Travers (1809-1897) . . . . .	1820
Turner, Samuel (1765-1810) . . . . .	1282	Twiss, William (1745-1827) . . . . .	1823
Turner, Sharon (1768-1847) . . . . .	1283	Twisse, William, D.D. (1878?-) . . . . .	1824
Turner, Sydney (1814-1879). See under Turner, Sharon.		Twm Shon Catti (1530-1620?) See Jones, Thomas.	
Turner, Thomas (1591-1672) . . . . .	1294	Twynford, Josiah (1640-1729) . . . . .	1826
Turner, Thomas (1645-1714) . . . . .	1295	Twynford, Sir Nicholas ( <i>d.</i> 1890) . . . . .	1827
Turner, Thomas (1749-1809) . . . . .	1296	Twyne, Brian (1579?-1644) . . . . .	1828
Turner, Thomas (1798-1873) . . . . .	1297	Twyne, John (1501?-1581) . . . . .	1829
Turner, Thomas Hudson (1815-1852) . . . . .	1298	Twyne, Lawrence ( <i>f.</i> 1576) . . . . .	1830
Turner, Sir Tomkyns Hilgrove (1766?-1848)	1298	Twyne, Thomas, M.D. (1548-) . . . . .	1830
Turner, William ( <i>d.</i> 1563) . . . . .	1290	Twysden, John, M.D. (1607-?) . . . . .	1831
Turner, William (1653-1701) . . . . .	1293	Twysden, Sir Roger (1597-16) . . . . .	1831
Turner, William (1651-1740) . . . . .	1298	Twysden or Twisden, Sir Thomas (1602-1683)	1836
Turner, William (1714-1794) . . . . .	1294	Tye, Christopher (1497?-15) . . . . .	1837
Turner, William, tertius (1788-1853). See under Turner, William (1714-1794).		Tyerman, Daniel (1778-1828) . . . . .	1840
Turner, William, secundus (1761-1859). See under Turner, William (1714-1794).		Tyers, Jonathan ( <i>d.</i> 1767) . . . . .	1841
Turner, William (1789-1862) . . . . .	1295	Tyers, Thomas (1726-1787) . . . . .	1841
Turner, William (1792-1867) . . . . .	1295	Tylden, Sir John Maxwell (1866) . . . . .	1842
Turnerelli, Edward Tracy (1818-1896). See under Turnerelli, Peter.		Tylden, Richard (1819-18) See under Tylden, William Burton.	
Turnerelli, Peter (1774-1839) . . . . .	1296	Tylden, Thomas (1824-1868) See Godden, Thomas.	
Turnham, Robert de ( <i>d.</i> 1211) . . . . .	1297	Tylden, William Burton (1854) . . . . .	1843
Turnham, Stephen de ( <i>d.</i> 1215) . . . . .	1297	Tyldesley, Sir Thomas (1851) . . . . .	1844
Turnor, Sir Christopher (1607-1675) . . . . .	1298	Tyler, Sir Charles (1760-) . . . . .	1845
Turnor, Edmund (1755?-1829) . . . . .	1299	Tyler, Sir George (1792). See under Tyler, Sir Charles.	
Turnor, Sir Edward (1617-1676) . . . . .	1300	Tyler, James Endell (1781) . . . . .	1846
Turnor, Sir Edward (1648-1721). See under Turnor, Sir Edward (1617-1676).		Tyler, Tegheler, or Hel'ster or Wat ( <i>d.</i> 1881) . . . . .	1847
Turnour, Cyril (1575?-1626). See Tourneur.			
Turnour, George (1799-1843) . . . . .	1301		
Turold ( <i>f.</i> 1075-1100) . . . . .	1301		
Turpin, Richard (1706-1739) . . . . .	1302		
Turquet de Mayerne, Sir Theodore (1578- 1655). See Mayerne.			
Turstin ( <i>d.</i> 1140). See Thurstan.			
Turswell, Thomas (1548-1585) . . . . .	1303		

	PAGE		PAGE
Tyler, William ( <i>d.</i> 1801) . . . . .	1348	Tyrrell, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1487) . . . . .	1369
Tylor, Alfred (1824-1884) . . . . .	1349	Tyrrell, Sir Thomas (1594-1672) . . . . .	1370
Tyng, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1620) . . . . .	1349	Tyrrell, Walter ( <i>d.</i> 1700). See Tirel.	
Tymms, Samuel (1808-1871) . . . . .	1350	Tyrwhitt, John (1601-1671). See Spencer.	
Tyndale, William ( <i>d.</i> 1536) . . . . .	1351	Tyrwhitt, Richard St. John (1827-1895) . . . . .	1371
Tyndall, John (1820-1898) . . . . .	1358	Tyrwhitt or Tirwhit, Sir Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1428) . . . . .	1372
Tyrawley, Lords. See O'Hara, Sir Charles, first Lord, 1640?-1724; O'Hara, James, second Lord, 1690-1778.		Tyrwhitt, Robert (1735-1817) . . . . .	1372
Tyrconnel, Earl and titular Duke of. See Talbot, Richard (1630-1691).		Tyrwhitt, Thomas (1730-1786) . . . . .	1373
Tyrie, James (1543-1597) . . . . .	1363	Tysdale, John ( <i>d.</i> 1550-1563). See Tisdale.	
Tyrone, Earls of. See O'Neill, Con Bacach, first Earl, 1484?-1559?; O'Neill, Hugh, 1540?-1616, and O'Neill, Shane, second Earls, 1530?-1567; Power, Richard, first Earl of the Power family, 1630-1690.		Tysilio ( <i>d.</i> 600) . . . . .	1375
Tyrrell, Anthony (1552-1610?) . . . . .	1364	Tyson, Edward, M.D. (1650-1708) . . . . .	1375
Tyrrell, Frederick (1793-1843) . . . . .	1366	Tyson, Michael (1740-1780) . . . . .	1376
Tyrrell or Tyrell, Sir James ( <i>d.</i> 1502) . . . . .	1367	Tyson, Richard (1680-1750) . . . . .	1377
Tyrrell, James (1642-1718) . . . . .	1368	Tyson, Richard (1730-1784) . . . . .	1377
		Tytler, Alexander Fraser, Lord Woodhouse- lee (1747-1818) . . . . .	1377
		Tytler, Henry William (1752-1808) . . . . .	1379
		Tytler, James (1747?-1805) . . . . .	1379
		Tytler, Patrick Fraser (1791-1849) . . . . .	1380
		Tytler, William (1711-1792) . . . . .	1382

END OF THE NINETEENTH VOLUME

PRINTED IN ENGLAND  
AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS





